OF THIS BOOK

THREE HUNDRED AND SIXTY COPIES

HAVE BEEN PRINTED ON HOLLAND HAND-MADE PAPER

AND FORTY-TWO ON JAPANESE VELLUM
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

VOLUME FOUR
Het register van Nieuw-Nederland in Amsterdam.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND 1498-1909

Compiled from original sources and illustrated by photo-intaglio reproductions of important maps, plans, views, and documents in public and private collections

By

I Napoleon Phelps Stokes

NEW YORK

ROBERT H. DODD

MDCCCCXXII
Copyright, 1922
By I. N. Phelps Stokes
TO

JAMES LENOX

BOLD PIONEER IN THE FIELD OF AMERICANA

WHOSE BROAD VISION WISE JUDGMENT AND PUBLIC SPIRIT

HAVE OPENED TO THE STUDENT OF AMERICAN HISTORY

ENDLESS PATHS OF PLEASURE AND USEFULNESS

THIS VOLUME IS GRATEFULLY

INSCRIBED
THERLAND, ETC., TO THE DUKE OF YORK, MARCH 12, 1664.

SEE P. 231.
INTRODUCTION

Ante oculos errant domus, urbs, et forma locorum;
Succeduntque suis singula facta locis.
Ovid, Tristia.

IF the historian's knowledge of his subject were complete, and his judgment unerring, the writing of history would be a simple matter, depending only upon the writer's power of expression, and the amount of space available. As, however, these ideal conditions practically never exist, his task usually resolves itself into an attempt to draw conclusions from too meagre records, and to reconcile or explain contradictory, or seemingly contradictory, statements. The result is that the facts are often complicated and obscured, sometimes even hopelessly distorted, and not infrequently quite overwhelmed, by the writer's individual interpretations and opinions, the expounding of which is apt to occupy as much space as the recital of the facts themselves.

It has long seemed to the author that the ideal method of presenting history would be to arrange all of the available worth-while material in strictly chronological order, and to allow the facts and the myths, together with the interpretations of competent authorities, and even the casual comments of intelligent observers, to speak for themselves. The present Chronology is an attempt to carry out this idea; in it are recorded, in brief form, but with sufficient detail to make easy reading, all procurable information of real importance or interest relating to the history and development of Manhattan Island, special emphasis being placed on information regarding the physical growth of the city of New York.

In the search for such material, all known and available sources have been examined, or at least inquired into, and a consistent effort has been made to trace each material fact or statement to its original source, and to quote from that source, retaining, wherever practicable, the language, and thereby the
spirit, of the original, usually in condensed form, immaterial facts or statements being omitted. Even when this method has proved impracticable, if the subject has seemed of sufficient importance or interest it has usually been included, and reference given to the earliest and best authority found. This has sometimes led to the inclusion of material the authenticity of which is open to question, and occasionally even to the recording of statements which have been rejected by modern critics as belonging to mere tradition or mythology. The author cannot but feel that the modern fashion of excluding such material has robbed many a serious work, not only of local colour and picturesque interest, but of valuable suggestions and hints which would have proved useful in future researches.

John Addington Symonds, in his Renaissance in Italy ("The Fine Arts," pp. 102-3), has very well expressed the reasons for giving thoughtful consideration to tradition—even to myth—in the interpretation of history. He says: "I regard the present tendency to mistrust tradition, only because it is tradition, as in the highest sense uncritical. . . . Tradition, when not positively disproved, should be allowed to have its full value; and a sounder historic sense is exercised in adopting its testimony with due caution than in recklessly rejecting it and substituting guesses which the lack of knowledge renders unsubstantial. Tradition may err about dates, details, and names. It is just here that antiquarian research can render valuable help. But there are occasions when the perusal of documents and the exercise of what is called the higher criticism afford no surer basis for opinion. If in such cases a legend has been formed and recorded, the student will advance further toward comprehending the spirit of his subject by patiently considering what he knows to be in part perhaps a mythus than by starting with the foregone conclusion that the legend must of necessity be worthless, and that his cunning will suffice to supply the missing clue."

In the preparation of the Chronology, not only have the original sources, whenever available, been used, and full references given thereto, but references have also been furnished to later, and secondary, authorities. Even "popular" works have been drawn upon, where these add to our knowledge or understanding of the subject under consideration. Furthermore, frequent cross-references have been supplied, so that related subjects may be easily compared, without reference through the Index.

In most cases, quoted facts and statements have been allowed to tell their own story, with little or no comment by the author; occasionally, however, especially in connection with the periods of discovery and early
INTRODUCTION

settlement, where it is usually difficult to convey a clear and comprehensive idea by merely quoting from the fragmentary, scattered, and often very perplexing, records, it has seemed desirable to compare and discuss the meagre facts, and, when possible, to draw conclusions from them; and the author has even yielded to the temptation to formulate certain theories, which, in many cases, he is fully aware that he has been unable satisfactorily to sustain. They are given in the hope that in this way an occasional hint may be supplied which will prove of value in some more comprehensive or detailed investigation.

While the Chronology, in form and substance, is primarily a compilation, nevertheless, it contains a considerable admixture of new material; and even the old facts and statements will often be found to have acquired a new significance by being placed in their true chronological sequence, and viewed in relation one to another.

The Chronology is intended to form a complete work in itself, containing, as it does, sometimes in condensed and sometimes in extended form, all of the historical material found in Volumes I and III, and everything of real importance from Volume II, in addition to much that has been obtained since these volumes were written. Doubtless, more satisfactory results would have been obtained in the work as a whole had it been possible to complete the Chronology before writing the earlier volumes, as these are based primarily upon the very sources that have been developed, usually in more detail, in the Chronology.

As explained in the Preface (Volume I), considerable space has been devoted, especially during the early periods, and in connection with matters of topographical and antiquarian interest, to facts and occurrences which, in themselves, may sometimes seem of but little moment, for it not infrequently happens that these apparently insignificant trifles acquire interest and importance beyond themselves, through their association with people, events, or places, which have since become famous.

It has also seemed desirable to add occasional brief references to contemporary occurrences of outstanding importance, or of special interest, in other parts of America, and even abroad, so that the reader may be in a position to study intelligently the various factors which helped to form public opinion, at any given moment, on Manhattan Island, and thereby be better able to understand the underlying motives which prompted action on the part of the inhabitants.

In consulting the Chronology, an eye should be kept on the Addenda,
which occasionally contains new material and corrections not referred to in the text or in the marginal notes.

Although new light has been thrown on some vexed questions, many still remain unanswered. Who, for example, was the first European to set eyes upon Manhattan Island? Was it Karlsfni, the Norseman, about the year 1020, or possibly the French explorer whose intimate knowledge of our bay was shown on the Cossin Map, five and a half centuries later? Who were the first foreign sojourners on our island? If neither the early Norse voyagers nor the projectors of the Cossin Map, were they, perhaps, the weather-stressed crew of some phantom ship driven for shelter into our splendid harbour on one of those mysterious clandestine voyages along the North East Coast which we know from casual references and from unidentified maps must have been of almost yearly occurrence during the 16th Century? Or does the honour perchance belong to the “pretended Dutch Governour,” and his followers, whom Samuel Argall is said to have found on the island in the Autumn of 1613, and who, it now seems, may well have been that famous pioneer in our waters, Adriaen Block, and his indomitable shipmates? Or, again, was the first permanent settlement on Manhattan begun by Minuit, in 1626, or by May and Tienpont in 1624, in accordance with Catalina Trico’s much maligned statements, which are certainly strengthened by the testimony of the recently discovered Van Rappard documents, as well as by the cumulative evidence of other records here grouped under these early years? Or is it possible that it was even earlier?—during that mysterious period between the founding of Fort Nassau in 1614 and the arrival of the “Nieu Nederlandt” in 1624. On the whole, this last date seems the most probable.

These, and many similar questions, rise in the mind of the student, and demand further investigation and analysis. On one point there is no longer room for reasonable doubt; the “Nieu Nederlandt” (the “Nieu Ver- driet” of the Van Rappard documents) arrived at Manhattan in May or June, 1624, with the first officially organized company of colonists for New Nether- land. The question which still puzzles historians is whether any of her passen- gers remained on Manhattan Island, forming the nucleus of a permanent settlement, the vanguard of that firmly established by Minuit, in 1626. On this point the information now available, although not absolutely conclusive, is distinctly affirmative.

One apparently important source, at least, has not been adequately exam- ined,—the collection of papers representing the semi-public records of
Dutch notaries in the 16th and 17th Centuries. These records are contained in several hundred volumes, and are preserved in the National Archives at The Hague. This great mass of material has only recently become accessible. In 1919, Dr. F. C. Wieder made, for the author, a cursory examination of the records for the years 1623, 1624, and 1625, but without important results. It is hoped, however, that a more thorough inspection, covering a longer period, now being made for the author by Dr. A. Eekhof, may yield at least a few facts of interest for inclusion in the Addenda to the fifth volume of the Iconography. Other important Dutch and English sources will doubtless be discovered, and a further comparison and analysis of the known sources will surely bring out new information. Of one thing, especially, the author is convinced; a thorough study of the 16th and early 17th Century maps and voyages would richly repay the patient scholar. Harrisse and others have nobly blazed the way, but a great deal remains still to be done in this fascinating field.

After careful consideration, the difficult question of how best to deal with the perplexing problem of Old- and New-Style dates was settled by following the Gregorian Calendar (or New-Style) from October 5/15, 1582, when its use began on the Continent, until Sept. 6/16, 1664, when this method of dating was dropped from the city records, after the capture of New Amsterdam by the English. From Sept. 22/Oct. 2, 1664, when the Julian system of reckoning was first used in the court records, until Sept. 3/14, 1752, when England adopted the Gregorian Calendar, Old-Style is used. To avoid confusion, double dates are introduced during periods of transition, and also in connection with all English dates during the Dutch occupation of the city, and all Dutch and other Continental dates during the English occupation.

In bespeaking the indulgence of the reader in connection with the many faults which he is all too conscious this work contains, the author feels that a special word of apology is due for frequent inconsistencies throughout the four volumes in the use of upper- and lower-case; inconsistencies which are primarily due to the considerable number of persons who, from first to last, have collaborated in its production. These did not become conspicuous until the page proof of the Chronology was so far advanced that a revision was impracticable. This apology must be extended to include also, specifically, the gelatine plates in Volumes IV and V, which are far less satisfactory than those made in Holland for the second volume. Although the greatest care was taken in the preparation of the original photographs from which the
plates were made, it has proved impossible to get from these, in this country, prints comparable with those made abroad.

In addition to the acknowledgments made in previous volumes, it is a pleasure to add here a further word of appreciation regarding the work of Mr. Thomas W. Hotchkiss, who has devoted more than ten years to researches for the Chronology, a large part of which is the direct result of his pains-taking labour and enthusiasm.

The author is also particularly indebted to Dr. A. E. Peterson, who has contributed much valuable material, especially in connection with the last decade under Dutch rule, and the Revolutionary Period, including extracts from the important collection of William Smith Papers recently acquired by the New York Public Library, and examined for the first time, critically, for this work; to Professor A. J. F. van Laer, who, in addition to supplying a number of translations from Dutch printed and manuscript sources, has read the proof of the Dutch Period, and made many constructive criticisms and additions; to Mr. Alexander Wall, now Librarian of the New York Historical Society; to Mr. Peter Nelson, Assistant State Archivist, who has cheerfully answered frequent inquiries regarding documents in his charge; to Mr. Samuel Oppenheim, who has furnished many important items regarding the Jews in early New York; to Miss Zula Ziebach, whose notes on the early taverns and their keepers shed new light upon a phase of our city's life which, from the earliest days, has been a potent factor in its development; and finally to Miss Ellen C. Ahern, for three years a keen and helpful collaborator in this work.

I. N. Phelps Stokes

New York,
July, 1922.
# TABLE OF CONTENTS

**Introduction** ..................................................... ix  

**Chapter I.**  
A. The Period of Discovery (565-1626) .......... 5  
B. The Dutch Period (1626-1664) .......... 63  

**Chapter II.** The English Period (1664-1763) .......... 245  

**Chapter III.** The Revolutionary Period (1763-1783)  
Part I (1763-1776) .......... 731  

**Addenda** ..................................................... 941
LIST OF PLATES

FRONTISPICE I COATS OF ARMS OF NEW NETHERLAND AND NEW AMSTERDAM, 1630. . . . . . v 77

FRONTISPICE II CONTEMPORARY ENGROSSED DUPLICATE OF CHARLES II'S GRANT OF NEW NETHERLAND, ETC., TO THE DUKE OF YORK, MARCH 12-22, 1664. . . . vii 235

THE PERIOD OF DISCOVERY

Pl. 1 Hudson's contract, Jan. 8, 1609. . . . . . 16 28
Pl. 1A-a page from "sailing book" (1609). . . . . . 32 33
Pl. 1A-b page from "memorandum book" (1609). . . . . . 32 33
Pl. 1B title-page of only known copy of van meteren's 1610 edition of the commentaries. . . . . . 48 36
Pl. 1C two pages from van meteren's 1610 commentaries, containing account of Hudson's third voyage, Apr. 4 to Nov. 7, 1609. . . . . . . . . . 48 32
Pl. 2 the trading charter of Oct. 11, 1614. . . . . . 64 41
Pl. 3-a title-page of wassenaer's historisch verhael, vol. 1, 1622. . . . . . . . . . . . . . 80 942

THE DUTCH PERIOD

Pl. 3-b the schagen letter, Nov. 5, 1626. . . . . . 80 67
Pl. 4 Michaëlius's letter of Aug. 8, 1628. . . . . . 96 72
Pl. 5 Michaëlius's letter of Aug. 11, 1628. . . . . . 112 73
LIST OF PLATES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>FACING PAGE</th>
<th>REF. PAGE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>6-a</td>
<td>CONTRACT FOR PURCHASE OF RENSSELAERSWYCK, AUG. 6, 1630.</td>
<td>128</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6-b</td>
<td>PATENT OR DEED FOR RENSSELAERSWYCK, AUG. 13, 1630.</td>
<td>128</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7-a</td>
<td>SCHOOLMASTER JAN STEVENSEN'S GROUND-BRIEF, JULY 3, 1643.</td>
<td>144</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7-b</td>
<td>JAN JANSSEN DAMEN'S GROUND-BRIEF FOR CALCK HOOK, MARCH 15, 1646.</td>
<td>144</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8-a</td>
<td>OBSERVATIONS ON THE PETITION OF THE COMMONALTY OF NEW NETHERLAND, 1649.</td>
<td>160</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8-b</td>
<td>OFFICIAL LIST OF THE EMPLOYEES OF THE W. I. CO. IN NEW NETHERLAND, 1650.</td>
<td>160</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9-9h</td>
<td>&quot;FORM OF GOVERNMENT IN NEW NETHERLAND. Aug. 1653.&quot;</td>
<td>176</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10-a</td>
<td>PRAYER READ AT FIRST SESSION OF COURT OF BURGOMASTERS AND SCHEPENS OF NEW AMSTERDAM, FEB. 6, 1653.</td>
<td>192</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10-b</td>
<td>FIRST PAGE OF RECORDS OF NEW AMSTERDAM, FEB. 6, 1653.</td>
<td>192</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Earliest extant court record of the village of New Haerlem, Jan. 13, 1662.</td>
<td>208</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12-a</td>
<td>DUTCH GROUND-BRIEF, MAY 17, 1664.</td>
<td>224</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12-b</td>
<td>ENGLISH CONFIRMATION, JUNE 4, 1667.</td>
<td>224</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12-c</td>
<td>CONVEYANCE, MAY 26, 1680.</td>
<td>225</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>ARTICLES OF SURRENDER, NEW AMSTERDAM, AUG. 27 = SEPT. 6, 1664.</td>
<td>240</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

THE ENGLISH PERIOD

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>FACING PAGE</th>
<th>REF. PAGE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>CHARTER OF THE LUTHERAN CHURCH, DEC. 6, 1664.</td>
<td>256</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>LETTER FROM GOV. LOVELACE TO GOV. WINTHROP REGARDING THE POST BETWEEN NEW YORK AND NEW ENGLAND, DEC. 27, 1672.</td>
<td>272</td>
<td>286</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>FIRST EXTANT PAGE OF MINUTES OF THE COMMON COUNCIL, VOL. 1, OCT. 17, 1675.</td>
<td>288</td>
<td>307</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>PAGE FROM THE JOURNAL OF DANCKAERTS AND SLUYTER, ENTRY UNDER SEPT. 25, 1679.</td>
<td>304</td>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18-18e</td>
<td>THE DONGAN CHARTER, APR. 27, 1686.</td>
<td>320</td>
<td>337</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl.</td>
<td>Description</td>
<td>Facing Page</td>
<td>Ref. Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19-a</td>
<td>First page of the minutes of the court of &quot;quarter sessions,&quot; Feb. 5, 1684</td>
<td>336</td>
<td>327</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19-b</td>
<td>Domine Selyn's list of the members of the Dutch congregation, 1686</td>
<td>336</td>
<td>336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>First page of ledger No. 1, Chamberlain's office, May 11, 1691</td>
<td>352</td>
<td>368</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21-a</td>
<td>Probably the earliest of the four extant examples of printing from MSS.</td>
<td>368</td>
<td>379</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ready at the time of Bradford's appointment as government printer, April 10, 1693.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21-b</td>
<td>Earliest &quot;book&quot; printed in New York, with separate title-page and complete imprint, 1693.</td>
<td>368</td>
<td>379</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22-a</td>
<td>Title-page of the first collected laws and acts of the province of New York, 1694.</td>
<td>384</td>
<td>382</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22-b</td>
<td>First page of the first printed edition of the Dongan charter, 1694.</td>
<td>384</td>
<td>382</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>Broadside agreement between Gov. Bellomont and Capt. Kidd, Oct. 10, 1695</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>390</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23A</td>
<td>First page of rough minutes of Trinity Church, Jan. 27, 1696</td>
<td>416</td>
<td>392</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>Beginning and end of the Dutch Church charter, May 11, 1696</td>
<td>432</td>
<td>394</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24A</td>
<td>First page of the Trinity Church charter, May 6, 1697</td>
<td>448</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25-a</td>
<td>Rev. William Vesey's license to preach, Aug. 2, 1697</td>
<td>464</td>
<td>402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25-b</td>
<td>Broadside prohibiting swearing, drinking, sabbath-breaking, etc., Apr. 2, 1698.</td>
<td>464</td>
<td>406</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>Contemporary official copy of the lease to Trinity Church of the King's Farm, Aug. 19, 1697.</td>
<td>480</td>
<td>402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>First and last page of Queen Anne's commission to Gov. Cornbury, Dec. 5, 1702.</td>
<td>496</td>
<td>437</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>Schoolmaster's license, signed by Gov. Cornbury, Apr. 17, 1706</td>
<td>512</td>
<td>455</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>Petition of the consistory of the Dutch Church to Gov. Montgomery, praying for a license to collect funds for the &quot;new church,&quot; Apr., 1729.</td>
<td>528</td>
<td>511</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## LIST OF PLATES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Facing Page</th>
<th>Reference Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>First and Part of Last Page of the Montgomerie Charter, Feb. 11, 1731.</td>
<td>544</td>
<td>519</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31-a</td>
<td>Part of First Page of Inventory of Gov. Montgomerie's Effects, 1731.</td>
<td>560</td>
<td>523</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31-b</td>
<td>Charles Le Roux's Bill for Making the Mayoralty Seal, Sept. 16, 1735.</td>
<td>560</td>
<td>541</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32-a</td>
<td>Title-Page of First Edition of the Montgomerie Charter, 1735.</td>
<td>576</td>
<td>542</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32-b</td>
<td>First Page of First Edition of the Zenger Trial, 1736.</td>
<td>576</td>
<td>541</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>&quot;Freedom of the City,&quot; and Gold Box to Contain Seal, Presented to Andrew Hamilton, Dated Sept. 29, 1735.</td>
<td>592</td>
<td>542</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>Minutes of the Common Council for May 14, 1740, Showing List of Books, Papers, Etc., Received by the City from the Executrix of William Sharpas, City Clerk.</td>
<td>608</td>
<td>563</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>(See Below, Following Plate 37A).</td>
<td></td>
<td>624</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35A-a</td>
<td>Broadside Advertisement of Lottery to Raise Funds for Founding King's College, Apr. 20, 1748.</td>
<td>640</td>
<td>608</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35A-b</td>
<td>Earliest Known American Play-Bill, Announcing a Performance of &quot;The Orphan&quot; at the Nassau St. Theatre, March 26, 1750.</td>
<td>640</td>
<td>618</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36</td>
<td>Survey by Francis Maerschalck, C. S., of Manhattan Island Between 34th and 155th Sts., Showing the &quot;Division Line Between Harlem and New York Commons,&quot; 1750.</td>
<td>656</td>
<td>617</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td>First and Last Leaf of the King's College Charter, Oct. 31, 1754.</td>
<td></td>
<td>672</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37A</td>
<td>The Mitchell Map of the British and French Dominions in North America, 1755.</td>
<td></td>
<td>688</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35-a</td>
<td>Title-Page of First Edition of Smith's History of New York, 1757.</td>
<td></td>
<td>704</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35-b</td>
<td>Page of Smith's Ms. &quot;Continuation,&quot; Containing Reference to the Conflagration of March 18, 1741.</td>
<td></td>
<td>704</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 38-a</td>
<td>LETTER THREATENING LIEUT.-GOV. COLDEN WITH DEATH UNLESS HE FORMALLY REPUDIATES THE STAMP ACT, NOV. 1, 1765.</td>
<td>736 754</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 38-b</td>
<td>LETTER OF WARNING ADDRESSED TO COLDEN ON NOV. 3, 1765, AND FOUND &quot;IN AN OYSTER SHELL AT THE FORT GATE.&quot;</td>
<td>736 754</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 38-c</td>
<td>PATRIOT NOTICE COUNSELLING CAUTION AND MODERATION, NOV. 6, 1765.</td>
<td>737 754</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 39-a</td>
<td>AMENDED FIRST DRAFT OF THE CONSTITUTION OF THE NEW YORK SONS OF LIBERTY (?), JULY 7, 1769.</td>
<td>752 796</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 39-b</td>
<td>PAGE FROM REPORT OF GERARD BANCKER, C.S., INDICATING LENGTHS OF NEW YORK CITY STREETS, JUNE 14, 1774.</td>
<td>752 856</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 40-a</td>
<td>BROADSIDE ISSUED BY THE SONS OF LIBERTY REGARDING THE PURCHASE OF LAND FOR THE ERECTION OF THE FIFTH LIBERTY POLE, FEB. 3, 1770.</td>
<td>768 805</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 41-a</td>
<td>BROADSIDE ANNOUNCING THE ARRIVAL AT SANDY HOOK OF THE TEA SHIP BEARING THE FIRST CONSIGNMENT OF CONTRABAND TEA, APR. 19, 1774.</td>
<td>784 850</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 41-b</td>
<td>BROADSIDE RESOLUTIONS PASSED BY THE COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE ON JULY 13, 1774.</td>
<td>784 859</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 41a</td>
<td>LETTER, DATED MAY 15, 1774, FROM THE N. Y. COM. OF CORRESPONDENCE TO THE BOSTON DITTO, CONTAINING PROBABLY THE FIRST SUGGESTION FROM AN ORGANIZED BODY OF CITIZENS FOR A &quot;GENERAL CONGRESS.&quot;</td>
<td>800 982</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 42</td>
<td>LETTER OF N. Y. COM. OF CORRESPONDENCE TO BOSTON DITTO, DATED MAY 23, 1774, CONTAINING A MORE DEFINITE SUGGESTION THAN THE LETTER OF MAY 15 (PL. 41A), FOR A &quot;CONGRESS OF DEPUTIES FROM THE COLONIES IN GENERAL&quot; FOR THE &quot;SECURITY OF OUR COMMON RIGHTS.&quot;</td>
<td>816 854</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 43-a</td>
<td>BROADSIDE LIST OF 100 MEN RECOMMENDED AS PROPER FOR ELECTION TO A GENERAL CITIZENS’ COMMITTEE, APR. 27, 1775.</td>
<td>848 883</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 43-b</td>
<td>BROADSIDE ANNOUNCING “INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE INLISTING OF MEN,” PASSED BY THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS, JUNE 27, 1775.</td>
<td>848 895</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 44</td>
<td>BROADSIDE LETTER ANNOUNCING FRANKLIN’S ARRIVAL IN PHILADELPHIA FROM LONDON AND HIS IDEAS ON “PREPAREDNESS,” MAY 8, 1775.</td>
<td>864 885</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 45</td>
<td>PROSPECTUS OF THE MILITARY ASSOCIATION AND SIGNATURES OF CHARTER MEMBERS, 1775.</td>
<td>896 884</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 46</td>
<td>UNIQUE BROADSIDE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE, PRINTED BY JOHN HOLT,—PROBABLY THE FIRST PRINTING OF THE DECLARATION IN NEW YORK.</td>
<td>928 938</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CHRONOLOGY

565–1776
CHAPTER I

A.—THE PERIOD OF DISCOVERY
565–1497–1626

B.—THE DUTCH PERIOD
1626–1664
CHAPTER I

A.—THE PERIOD OF DISCOVERY

565-1497-1626

NEW ITEMS, ADDITIONS, AND CORRECTIONS, CONTAINING INFORMATION OBTAINED TOO LATE FOR INCLUSION IN THE CHRONOLOGY, WILL BE FOUND, CHRONOLOGICALLY ARRANGED, IN THE ADDENDA, VOLS. IV AND V. REFERENCES TO THESE ITEMS ARE NOTED IN THE MARGIN, OR IN THE TEXT, UNDER THEIR RESPECTIVE DATES.

I f we except the legends emanating from Plato’s mythical island of Atlantis, perhaps the earliest definite suggestion of a voyage of discovery from Europe to the far west is embodied in the legend of St. Brendan. In or about A.D. 565, Brendan, an Irish monk, having heard of the existence to the west of an “Isle of Saints” (perhaps St. Kilda—from “Holy Cudées”—the Erse name of which was Hirta or Western land), and, seized with a pious desire to see it, embarked with seventeen other monks in an osier boat covered with tanned hides and well greased. After sailing for forty days the monks reached an island with steep scarped sides where they received hospitality and took in provisions. Thence they were carried by the winds to an island covered by countless flocks of sheep (perhaps the Faroes, from far, a sheep). They took a lamb and then continued to a barren island close by where they intended to celebrate the Easter festival. When they had landed and started to cook the lamb the island began to move. The monks fled to their ship and then discovered that they had been on the back of a whale instead of on an island. Next they came to an island where they found a multitude of birds. They remained here until Pentecost, then wandered several months on the ocean. At last they reached an island of which St. Patrick was patron; here they celebrated Christmas, embarking again after the Octave of the Epiphany. A year had passed in these journeys. During the next six, the monks continued the same round, visiting the same islands. During the seventh year they found, to the north, a rocky barren island of the Cyclops’ forges; this was the mouth of hell (perhaps Helga in Iceland). Finally, they entered a zone of mist and darkness, and discovered the long sought Isle of Saints. They remained here for forty days, and then an angel appeared and told them to return to their own country.

714 The next important legend relating to this subject records that, or in 714 or 734, the Archbishop of Oporto, with six other Spanish bishops, discovered Antillia or the Isle of the Seven Cities (evidently a revival of Plato’s Atlantis myth—vide supra), and settled upon it with a number of companions of both sexes.

Antillia, represented as a large island in the mid-Atlantic, in about 35° north latitude, first appeared on a map of 1424, preserved at Weimar, and is found on the principal maps made during the rest of the century. The sixteenth and seventeenth century maps show it as a smaller island, with the name of “Sete Ciudades.” Behaim gave the legend in a note on his globe of 1492.

Next in chronological order, and the first to be based on information susceptible of scientific analysis, came the discoveries of the Norsemen along the north-east coast of the American continent, in the tenth and eleventh centuries, starting from Greenland as a base. Our information regarding these discoveries is derived mainly from three sources, the Flatey Book, the Saga of Eric the Red, and Hauk’s Book. These documents will be described presently, and an attempt made to identify the principal features of our coast therein described. In the year 986, the Greenland Colony was founded, by Eric the Red of Jæren in Norway, who a few years before had settled in Iceland. In the summer of the same year, Bjarne, whose father, Herulf, had accompanied Eric, and had settled in Greenland, arrived in Iceland from Norway with a cargo, and, finding his parents departed, determined to follow them. (The following extract is taken from the Flatey Book.) With his crew he put to sea . . . and they sailed for three days before the land was laid but then the fair wind ceased, and north winds and fogs came on, and they did not know where they were going, and they went on for many days. After this they saw the sun, and so were able to get their bearings, whereupon they hoisted sail, and after sailing that day they saw land, and they discussed among themselves what land this could be, but Bjarne said he fancied that it could not be Greenland. They asked whether he would sail to this land or not, ‘I am for sailing in close to the land,’ he said, and on doing so they soon saw that the land was not mountainous, and was covered with
woods, and that there were small knolls on it, whereupon they left the land on the port side, and let the sheet turn towards it. Then after sailing two days they saw another land. They asked Bjarni if he thought this was Greenland; he said that he did not think this was Greenland any more than the first place, "for it is said that the glaciers to Greenland. They sailed past this land, and saw that it was a flat country and covered with woods. At this point the fair wind dropped, whereupon the crew suggested that they should land there; but Bjarni would not. He ordered them to hoist sail, which was done, and they turned the bows from the land, and sailed out to sea for three days before a south-westly breeze, when they saw the third land; now this land was high and mountainous, with ice upon it. So they asked if Bjarni would put in there, but he said he would not, since—as he put it—this land appeared to be good for nothing. Then without lowering sail they kept on their course along the coast, and saw that it was an island: once more they turned the bows away from the land, and held out to sea with the same breeze; but the wind increased, so that Bjarni told them to reef, and not crowd more sail than their ship and rigging could stand. They then sailed for four days, when they saw the fourth land. Then they asked Bjarni if he thought this was Greenland, or not. Bjarni replied, 'This is most like what was told me of Greenland, and here we will keep our course towards the land.' So they did, and that evening they came to land under a cape, which had a boat on it, and there on the cape lived Herjulf, Bjarni's father, and it is from him that the cape received its name, and has since been called Herjulfshúsi.

As we shall presently see, there is good reason to believe that the first land sighted by Bjarni was within the limits of the present United States, and that he was therefore the first European to discover the new continent.

In the year 1000, Leif, son of Eric the Red, introduced Christianity into Greenland. In the following year, he bought a ship of Bjarni, engaged a crew of thirty-five men, and, in the year 1002, sailed forth, going first to the country last visited by Bjarni. (The following extract is taken from the Flatey Book.) There they sailed up to the land, having come a very long way, and there they said they saw no grass there. The background was all great glaciers, and all the intermediate land from the sea to the glaciers was like one flat rock, and the country seemed to them, destitute of value. Then Leif said, 'We have not failed to land, like Bjarni; now I will give this country a name, and call it Helluland (the land of flat stones). Thereupon they returned on board, after which they sailed to sea and discovered the second land. Again they sailed up to the land and cast anchor, then lowered the boat and went ashore. This land was low-lying and wooded, and wherever they went there were wide stretches of white sand, and the country seemed to them as full of grass as though it had been tilled. This land shall be given a name from its resources, and shall be called Markland (woodland), after which they returned to the ship as quickly as possible. And they sailed after that in the open sea with a north-east wind, and were out two days before they saw land, towards which they rowed. This land was divided in two by a large cape which ran north from the mainland they steered a westerly course past the cape. It was very shallow there at low tide, so that their ship ran aground, and soon it was a long way from the ship to the sea. But they were so very eager to get to land that they would not wait for the tide to rise under their ship, but hurried ashore where a river came out of a lake, but when the sea had risen under their ship they took the boat and rowed to the ship, and took her up the river and afterwards into the lake, where they cast anchor, and carrying their leather kibobs ashore they put up shelters, but not staying long in their landing place, they then sailed out of the country. The last part of this description of the surroundings of Leif's camp, as will appear later, is, in all probability, copied from the earlier and fuller description in the Saga of Eric the Red:

"There was no want of salmon, either in the river or the lake, and huge salmon they had seen before; the amenities of the country and the weather were so good that they divided the food there in the winter; there came no frost in the winter, and the grass did not wither there much. Day and night were more equally divided there than in Greenland or Iceland; on the shortest day the sun was up over the (Icelandic) marks for both none and breakfast time ['side infral].

Now when they had finished building their houses, Leif said to his men, 'Now I will divide the lands that I have explored; and one half shall stay at home in camp while the others explore the country, going no further than they can return by the evening, and not separating.' And so for a time they did this, Leif sometimes going with the explorers, and at others staying at home in camp."

It happened one evening that a man of their party was missing, and this was Tyrker the southerner [German]. But [returning] a little later he said in Norse, "I have found something fresh to report. I found vines and grapes." 'Is that true, fosterfather?' said Leif. 'Certainly it is true,' he replied, 'for I was born there where there was no lack of vines or grapes.'

"Now they slept that night, but in the morning Leif said to his crew, 'We will now do two things, keeping separate days for each; we will gather grapes and cut down vines, and fell wood, to make a cargo for my ship, and this suggestion was adopted. The story goes that their pinnace was full of grapes. So a cargo was cut for the ship, and in spring they made ready and sailed away [to Greenland] and Leif gave the country a name according to its resources, on a subsequent voyage (p. 9 infra) and called it Wineland."

The following extract is from the Flatey Book; other versions make Thorvald a companion of Leif's expedition, on a subsequent voyage (p. 9 infra). "Now [probably in 1004, the year after Leif's return] there was much discussion of Leif's expedition to Wineland, and Thorvald, his brother, thought that the exploration of the country had been confined to too narrow an area. So Leif said to Thorvald, "If you wish, brothers, you shall go to Wineland in my ship. . . . Thereupon Thorvald prepared for this expedition, taking thirty men. . . . Afterwards they made their ship ready and held out to sea, and there is no report of their voyage before they came to Wineland to Leif's camp. There they laid up their ship, and remained quiet that winter, catching fish for their food. But in the spring they made ready their ship, and ordered the ship's pinnace with some of the crew to go to the west of the country and explore there during the summer. It seemed to them a fine wooded country, the trees coming close down to the sea, and there were white sands. There were many islands, and many shoals. They found no traces either of men or beasts, except that on an island to the west they found a wooden barn. Finding no further human handiwork they returned, and came to Leif's camp in the autumn. But the next summer Thorvald sailed to the east with his trading ship, and along the more northerly part of the country: then a sharp storm arose off a cape, so that they ran ashore, breaking the keel of the vessel and making it unseaworthy. Then Leif said, 'This land shall be given a name from its resources, and shall be called Markland (woodland), after which they returned to the ship as quickly as possible. And they sailed after that in the open sea with a north-east wind, and were out two days before they saw land, towards which they rowed. This land was divided in two by a large cape which ran north from the mainland they steered a westerly course past the cape. It was very shallow there at low tide, so that their ship ran aground, and soon it was a long way from the ship to the sea. But they were so very eager to get to land that they would not wait for the tide to rise under their ship, but hurried ashore where a river came out of a lake, but when the sea had risen under their ship they took the boat and rowed to the ship, and took her up the river and afterwards into the lake, where they cast anchor, and carrying their leather kibobs ashore they put up shelters, but not staying long in their landing place, they then sailed out of the country. The last part of this description of the surroundings of Leif's camp, as will appear later, is, in all probability, copied from the earlier and fuller description in the Saga of Eric the Red:

"There was no want of salmon, either in the river or the lake, and huge salmon they had seen before; the amenities of the country and the weather were so good that they divided the food there in the winter; there came no frost in the winter, and the grass did not wither there much. Day and night were more equally divided there than in Greenland or Iceland; on the shortest day the sun was up over the (Icelandic) marks for both none and breakfast time ['side infral].

Now when they had finished building their houses, Leif said to his men, 'Now I will divide the lands that I have explored; and one half shall stay at home in camp while the others explore the country, going no further than they can return by the evening, and not separating.' And so for a time they did this, Leif sometimes going with the explorers, and at others staying at home in camp. . . .
advice is that you prepare to go away as quickly as possible, after carrying me to that headland which I thought the best place to dwell in: maybe it was the truth that came into my mouth that I should stay there awhile. Bury me there with a cross at my head and there let the hawks savage and gnaw me as they pleased.

"Now Thorvald died, but they carried out all his instructions, after which they went and met their companions, and told each other such tidings as they knew, and they stayed there that winter, gathering grapes and vines for their ships. Then in the spring they prepared to go back to Greenland, and arrived with their ships in Erikfjord, with great news to tell Leif."
and this time all the staves were waved widdershins, and all the savages yelled loudly. Upon this Karlshefni's men took a red shield and raised it in answer. The savages ran from their boats and thereupon they met and fought; there was a heavy rain of missiles; the savages had war-slings too. Karlshefni and Snorri observed that they had no chance of getting up on a pole to view the fight closely resembling a sheep's passport and dark in colour, and it flew from the pole up on land over the party, and made a terrible noise where it came down. Upon this a great fear came on Karlshefni and his party, so that they wished for nothing but to get away up stream, for they thought that the savages were setting upon them from all sides, and did they halt they came to some rocks where they made a determined resistance. . . .

"It now appeared to Karlshefni's party that though this country had good resources yet they would live in a perpetual state of warfare and alarm on account of the aborigines. So they prepared to depart, intending to return to their own country. They coasted northward, and found five savages in skins sleeping by the sea; these had with them receptacles in which was beast's narrow mixed with blood. They concluded that these men must have been sent from the country: they killed them. Later on they discovered a promontory and a quantity of rocks on the shore near which the appearance of a cake of dung, because the beasts lay there in the winter. Now they came to Straumsfjord, where there was plenty of every kind.

"Some men say that Bjarni and Freydis [Hauk's Book gives Gudrid] sailed there with a hundred men and went no further, while Karlshefni and Snorri went south with forty men, steering no longer at Hóp than a scant two months, and returning the same summer. . . . They considered that those mountains which were at Hóp and these which they now found were all one, and were therefore one opposite another, and that the distance from Straumsfjord was the same in both directions. They were at Straumsfjord the third winter. . . ."

"There Karlshefni's son, Snorri, was born the first autumn, and he was three winters old when they left.

"In the fall they laid the ship against a south wind, and came to Makkland. . . . Here they captured two boys, from whom they learned that "another country lay on the other side, opposite to their own, where people lived who wore white clothes, and uttered loud cries, and carried poles, and went with flags. It is thought that this was Hvitramannaland, or Iceland the Great. So then they came to Greenland, and stayed with Eric the Red for the winter. . . ."

The landnamabók, in the authorship of which Ari evidently played an important part, although dealing almost exclusively with the history of Iceland, contains also one statement of corroborative importance in this connection. Speaking of Ari Marsson, who is there said to have been cast upon Hvitramannaland, it continues, "in which some call it Great, it is called the Green Island by the men of Wineland the Good," from which casual reference it seems evident that the existence and position of Wineland were perfectly established and generally known.

Our prima-facie knowledge of the Wineland voyages is derived from two apparently independent sources, Hauk's Book, and the Flatey Book. The story as known to Hauk has come down to us in two very similar, but not identical, manuscripts, one contained in his book (Hauk's Book), and written partly in his own hand, probably in the first quarter of the fourteenth century, the other written in an early fifteenth century hand, and known as the Saga of Eric the Red. Both manuscripts are probably based on a common written archetype, dating from the early thirteenth century, and can therefore not properly be said to corroborate each other. The Flatey Book version, on the other hand, contains much internal evidence of an independent origin; although it was the last of the three to be so protected. In form, the written manuscript probably having been written between the years 1370 and 1375, whereas, from internal evidence, it is clear that the existing manuscript of Hauk's Book follows an immediate text written about 1355, and that similarly the Saga of Eric the Red probably embodies an even earlier and better intermediate text.

Leaving aside for the moment the question of the relative trustworthiness of the two sources, that represented by Hauk's Book, and that embodied in the Flatey Book, there can be no doubt that, on the whole, the latter contains the fuller and more interesting details of the Wineland voyages, although it is distinctly inferior to the other versions in connection with the most important of them all, Karlshefni's.

Quoting Gathorne-Hardy, the latest writer on the subject of the Norse voyages to America,—"Bjarni Herjulfson and his adventure are recorded in the Flatey Book, and nowhere else in literature. Leif the voyage is repeated in the Flatey Book, and nowhere else as being deliberately undertaken as a result of Bjarni's discoveries; elsewhere it is accidental, an episode of a different voyage. A separate voyage of Thorvald Ericson, terminating in his death, is detailed in the same account, whereas in the Saga of Eric the Red no such person is mentioned at all till the episode of his death, and to Hauk's Book and the companion manuscript he is represented as sailing and meeting his death under the auspices of Karlshefni's expedition. Finally, after Karlshefni's return, we have to the Flatey
C.1024

Book alone the story of Freyja's second visit to the newly discovered country. Furthermore, "numerous statements of a circumstantial nature are made in the Flatey Book version which find no place in the rival account. The important 'eyxtarsar' of a great river, and lake in it, which defended the Leif's description of Leif's camp was borrowed badly from the earlier description of Karlsefni's Höp, as it is entirely improbable that Leif ever reached so southerly a point. "The writer of the Flatey Book, imbued with the idea that Leif and Karlsefni occupied identical camps, has evidently felt himself at liberty to draw his description of the scene of Leif's landing from the fullest report available, which, as he tells us, was Karlsefni's. Given the notion [which exists in the Flatey Book] that all explorers made the same landfall, this was natural and legitimate enough, but it adds an [other] element of confusion to our already difficult task." While it is clearly impossible, with the information at our disposal, to harmonize or explain the many confusing, and often contradictory, statements contained in the sagas which have come down to us, and while it is therefore impossible to definitely fix the various localities therein referred to, nevertheless, the general conclusions here stated seem to the author, on the whole, to constitute the best working hypothesis, and to afford the most consistent and likely solution of this much vexed problem. At all events, there seems no sufficient reason to warrant the identification of Wineland as Nova Scotia, which is the only other location that can be seriously defended from a geographer's point of view.

As to positive and demonstrable facts regarding the Norse settlements in Wineland, Fischer is obviously right when he states, in The Discoveries of the Norsemen in America, that, "If we sum up in brief the result of previous researches, we arrive at certain definite facts: that Norsemen for centuries possessed tolerably thriving colonies in Greenland. For this we have historical, geographical and cartographical proof, supported by Papal Briefs, and the accounts of the Papal Legates, and there are also the numerous ruins of churches, homesteads, and other buildings, besides numbers of Norse relics. Wineland, Markland, and Hellaland in short, the continent of America, have only occasionally been visited but were not colonized as intended. Every theory in support of a lasting colonization of Wineland has proved untenable, and, most important of all, no amount of research has brought to light [there] any Norse remains or Norse ruins." The author is quite aware that the above conclusions differ in important particulars from those of the majority of recent writers on the Norsemen, who exclude altogether southern New England, Connecticut, and New York, when considering the location of Wineland.

Mr. George Parker Winship, who is entitled to speak with high authority on all matters regarding the early voyages to our coast, and who represents the point of view of advanced modern criticism, sums up briefly the facts, as he understands them, in a recent letter to the author, from which the following extracts are taken. He writes:

Before the end of the tenth century, Scandinavian voyagers had found their way to the land south-west of the colonies on the Greenland coast. This land seemed to them quite as good for purposes of settlement as the sea-coast villages in Iceland from which they came. An attempt was therefore made to establish here a new colony. By the year 1000 A.D. houses had been built, cattle pastured, and a child born at this westernmost outpost of mediæval European wanderings. The Norse seamen, who had first been carried to this land by the ocean currents during a prolonged and dense fog, were able afterward, on several successive voyages, to lay their course to the place selected for a settlement there and back again to the earlier outpost colonies in Greenland, apparently with comparative certainty. This much may be stated, with considerable confidence, as a summary of all that is known regarding the earliest European visits to America."

After reviewing briefly the voyage of Bjarni, Leif, Thorvald, and Karlsefni, in subdivided accordance with the narrative outlined above, he continues:

"In the original Saga text there are only two statements which lend themselves to serious statistical analysis as evidence regarding the region visited by the Norse explorers. One is that, at the settlement, on the shortest day in the winter, the sun rose and set in 'Dagmal' position. There can be no possible doubt that the seafarers knew precisely what this meant, and that their observation was trustworthy. Unluckily, the modern astronomer
The engraveland to which Chevalier Nicolò made his voyage was doubtless Greenland. If the story of his trip to East Bygd be true, or his visit has a peculiar interest as the last distinct glimpse afforded us of the colony founded by Eric the Red. From the description of Estotiland, it has proved impossible to identify the island with any assurance. The most common conjecture has identified it with Newfoundland. Concerning Dregoe, there is more certainty. Its description, and that of the vast stretch of country beyond it, peopled by naked savages who lived by hunting and who were ruled by chieftains, is doubtless a description of America.

The authenticity of the Zeno narratives has long been a subject of contention among geographers. By some, the story has been looked upon as a Venetian claim to the discovery of America, but Nicolò sets up no such claim. He gives the story simply as an interesting narrative of his ancestors' voyages. Fiske, in *The Discovery of America*, thinks it reasonable to conclude that Nicolò reproduced the ancestral documents faithfully, because his book shows knowledge that he could not have got in any other way. Beasley, in *Dawn of Modern Geography*, III: 456-60, and elsewhere, and Lucas, in *Annals of the Zeno Voyages* (1898), regard the narratives as sixteenth century forgeries, whereas Miller Callender's *The Silver Map of the World* (1900), at least partially accepts them.

The exploration and settlement of the Canaries by the French seigneur, Jean de Béthencourt, from 1402, and of Madeira by Zarco and Vaz, in the service of Prince Henry, from 1420, gave Europe a new and more advanced base for western expeditions. Last among the forerunings of the great Atlantic discoveries of 1492 and subsequent years, come the septennial colonization of the Azores, from about the year 1436, and the Portuguese expeditions, from the Azores as a starting point, into the far ocean beyond, in the hope of further discoveries. Before the death of Prince Henry (1460), exploration had pushed some way into the Atlantic, south-west as well as due west from Europe, in the direction of Brazil and the West Indies, and therefore towards the distant shores of North America.

1498
Jean Cousin, of Dieppe, is claimed by Desmarquettes and other writers to have discovered South America in this year.—See *Vol. II*: 34.

1492
On Aug. 3, Columbus sailed from Palos with three ships, the "Santa María" (the flagship), the "Pinta," and the "Niña," and, on Oct. 12, landed at Guanahani (doubtless San Salvador or Watlings Island), one of the Bahama group, and took formal possession in the name of Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain. On the 18th, he landed on the island of Cuba, and shortly afterwards discovered Haiti and built a fort on the shore named "La Navidad." Here he left a garrison, and sailed for home on Jan. 4, 1493.

Columbus's account of his first voyage, in a Spanish letter to King Luis de Santangel, was first printed in April, 1493. See Churubusco Catalogue, p. 8. His journal and maps are lost, but extracts from the former are preserved in *Historia de las Indias*, by Las Casas. See also Rudolf Crowne, *The Discovery of America and the Landfall of Columbus* (N. Y., 1921).

On May 4, 1495, Pope Alexander VI, issued a "Bull" fixing the "Line of Demarcation" between Spain and Portugal on a meridian passing through a point 100 leagues west of the Azores. The convention at Tordesillas, on June 4, 1494, moved the line to a point 370 leagues west of the Cape Verde Islands.

On Sept. 7, 1495, Columbus sailed from Cadiz, with 17 ships and 1,500 souls, largely colonists. On reaching Cuba, he found it a waste, but at once started to build a city, which he named Isabella, a short distance to the east. He did not return to Spain until 1496.

On May 30, 1498 (p. e.), he sailed from San Lucas on his third voyage, and, on Aug. 5, set foot for the first time on the continent, on the north coast of South America.—Harriette, Dis. of N. Am.: Winsor, *Narr. & Crit. Hist. of Am.*, Vol. II.

1497
In this year, presumably shortly after May 2, John Cabot sailed from Bristol on his first American voyage, probably in the "Matthew," returning about Aug. 10, the date of the king's privy pursure reward "to him that found the new isle." Pasqualegio, writing
On Aug. 31, says: "the Venetian, . . . who went with the ship—
from Bristol, in quest of new islands is returned, and says that 700
leagues hence he discovered land, the territory of the Gran Cam.
He coasted for 300 leagues and landed; he saw no human beings.
. . . He was there some months on the coast, and it is more
probable that Cabot's land all took place between
Cape Breton and the Strait of Belle Isle. Although Harrisse, and
other writers, have placed this landfall in New Foundland, north
of Cape Race, it seems much more likely that it took place on Cape
Breton Island, or at the north end of Nova Scotia; as, otherwise, it
would be difficult, even making due allowance for fog and off
shore winds, to explain why Cabot, in search of a western passage,
should have passed by the entrance to the Gulf of St. Lawrence.
On this voyage, which lasted about three months, or more likely
on the second, undertaken during the following year, with five
vessels, or during both of these voyages together, he sailed along
the North East Coast.
Cabot's journals and charts are lost, and our contemporary
information in regard to this second voyage is confusing and contra-
dictory, even such as is derived from Cabot himself. Indeed, the
very existence of this voyage, or rather the arrival of the expedition
in American waters has been questioned. It seems altogether
probable, however, that the voyage took place and that Cabot
followed the coast, at least as far south as Cape Hatteras, and very
likely looked Sindy Hook. It is even possible that he coasted as
far south as Florida, and there is good reason to believe that he
landed, and explored the coast as a number of points.
The celebrated world-map drawn by Juan de la Cosa in 1500
(C. Pl. 1, Vol. II) is, doubtless, the first map to embody the results
of Cabot's explorations on these voyages. This important map,
with its mysterious and insinuating coast-line, is also the first to
show any part of the North American continent. That this coast-
line was intended for America, and not for Asia, is evident, from the
fact that the names which it contains are entirely different from
those found at the time along the Asiatic coast, as well as for other
reasons, fully discussed by Harrisse in Discurso of N. Am. (p. 6.)

On May 10, 1497, Vespucius sailed from Cadiz, and about
July 1 sighted land, which he believed to be the continent, in 16°
N.L. (probably in the Gulf of Honduras). Thence he followed the
coast in a general north-easterly direction until he reached a place which
is called Laripi in the Italian version of his journal (Letten), and
Paria in the Latin version (Cosmographia Introductio). Vide infra.
This place, we are told by Vespucius, was "in 25° beneath the
parallel of Cancer," and probably corresponds to the modern
Tampico, the most westerly port on the Gulf of Mexico. The name
Paria is found in this location on Schiner's globe of 1555. His
globe of 1520 has Paria. See Thacher, The Continent of N. Am.,
Index, under Paria.

From this point, Vespucius says, he continued, always follow-
ing the simooms of the coast, a distance of 870 leagues—about
2,000 miles—in a north-easterly direction. This is evidently an
error for north-easterly, as otherwise he would have travelled, over-
land, almost to California. At the end of this course, he reached
"the finest harbour in the world," where he remained 37 days.
Leaving here in July, he sailed 100 leagues in an E.N.E. direc-
tion to an archipelago, which he called the Bermudas, which is
Bermuda, at which he has in equally good reason to identify with
the islands off the coast of Maine. Thence he returned to Cadiz,
reaching there Oct. 15, 1498 (the Latin edition gives 1499, evidently
an error), after an absence of 17 months.

Vespucius' original journals of his four voyages, to which he
several times referred, "Mundus Novus," and his Lettera, under
the name "Quatro Giornate," as having been submitted to the
King of Portugal, have disappeared. They were, however, men-
tioned by Jean Vespucius, his nephew and successor as pilot-major,
May as being, after his uncle's death, in his possession.

All the information that we have on the subject of the first voyage
is contained in La Lettera (a letter addressed to Pietro Sodini,
"Geofanfion Perpetuo") of Vespucius, and dated from Lisbon, Sept. 4, 1498.
This letter contains a résumé of Vespucius' four voyages.

The Lettera is known by two versions, the original, in Italian,
with the title Lettera di Amore Vespucci delle isole nuovamente
trovate in quattro suoi viaggi, being a small quarto of 16 leaves,
unbound, but probably printed at Florence, in 1505 or 1506, for
Pietro Paccini, by Gian di Carlo di Pavia. The only copy in
America of this rare and important work is in the Princeton
University Library. The first Latin version was printed in the
Cosmographiae Introductio, by Walthermuller (Hylacynthas), at St. Dèe
in the Vouges mountains, from a French edition, now lost, and is
dated April 25, 1507. The best English translation of the Italian
and Latin texts is that of Michael Kenney, published in 1893,
and reproduced, on the same page, with the Italian and Latin texts,
in John Boyd Thacher's The Continent of America, from which the
following extract, describing Vespucius' first voyage, is taken—
"This land [Laripi] is within the torrid zone, close to or just
under the parallel which marks the Tropic of Cancer; where
the pole of the horizon has an elevation of 25 degrees, at the
extremity of the second climate. Many tribes came to see us and
wondered at our faces and our whiteness, and they asked us where we came
and we gave them to understand that we were from Europe,
and that we were going to see the world, and they believed it.
In this land we placed baptismal fonts, and an infinite [number of]
people were baptized, and they called us in their language
Carahi, which means men of wisdom. We took our departure
from that port: and the province is called Laripi; and we
navigated along the coast always in sight of land, until we had
run 870 leagues of it, still going in the direction of the maestre
[north-west] making in our course many halts, and holding inter-
course with many peoples: and in several places we obtained gold
and copper, but not in great quantity, for in that part we tuck
don enough for discovering the land and learning that they had gold. We
had now been thirteen months on the voyage: and the vessels
and the tacking were already much damaged, and the men worn out by
fatigue: we decided by general council to haul our ships on land
and examine them for the purpose of staunching leaks, as they
made much water, and of caulking and tarring them afloat, and
then returning towards Spain and when we came to this deter-
mination, we were close to a harbour the best in the world: into
which we entered with our vesles: where we found an immense
number of people who received us with much friendliness: and
on the shore we made a hasting barter with them: and in the same
vessels: and in the same manner as we had come from heaven,
and also, starting from the land, a race of people very cruel, and enemies of theirs:
and by means of treachery or of violence slew many of them, and
ate them: and some they made captives, and carried them away
to their houses, or country: and how they could scarcely conceive to
defend themselves from them, making signs to us that they were
an island-people and lived out in the sea about a hundred leagues
away: and so piteously did they tell us that this we believed them:
and we promised to avenge them of so much wrong: and they
remained overjoyed heretofore: and many of them offered to
come along with us: and with their states: and in the part we tuck
save that we took seven of them, on condition that they should
come [i.e., return home] afterwards in canoes because we did not
desire to be obliged to take them back to their country: and they
were contented: and so we departed from those people, leaving them
very friendly towards us: and having repaired our ships, and
sailing for seven days and a half, the 15th month of May, at the end of the seven days we came upon the islands, which were
many, some [of them] inhabited, and others deserted: and we
1497 anchored at one of them: where we saw a numerous people who called it Il. . . . We arranged our departure, and the seven men, of whom five were wounded, took an island-canoe, and, with seven prisoners that we gave them, four women and three men, returned to their own country full of gladness, wandering at our strength and wealth,丽the said sail for Spain, with 224 captives for slaves, and reached the port of Cadiz on the 15 day of October 1498, where we were well received and sold our slaves. Such is what beeld me, most noteworthy, in this my first voyage.

Starting at Larub, or Orta (Tampico), and following the sinuosities of the coast, at a distance of 80 leagues (measured on the globe, or on Lambert's projection), in a general north-easterly direction, carries us a little beyond New York, which may therefore be considered as the northernmost possible limit of Vespuccius' explorations. It is, however, perhaps, safer to identify the fine harbour which he mentions as the northern limit of this voyage as Chesapeake Bay, as, owing to the many bays and river mouths that he must have explored, he is more likely to have over-estimated than under-estimated the actual length of the coast-line between his starting point in 25° and the harbour which marked the northern limit of his exploration of the coast.

Varnhagen, in his Le Premier Voyage d'Amérique Vespucci Dénominé Expliqué (Vienne, 1869), maintains that 770 leagues, rather than 870, should be accepted as the length of the voyage, when we take into consideration the distance covered going into bays, rivers, etc., which he figures would bring the northern limit of his voyage about to Cape Hatteras. He draws attention to the fact that a cape, and not a harbour, marks the northern limit on the map of Ruysh, 1508, and on that in the Ptolemy of 1513.

The archipelago, which Vespuccius tells us lay 100 leagues from the fine harbour, and which they reached in seven days, sailing in a direction "between N. E. & E.," corresponds more nearly, in distance and direction, to the islands in the neighbourhood of the Penobscot than it does to the Bermudas, which, moreover, there is every reason to suppose were uninhabited at this time, as they are known to have been a few years later.

This voyage of Vespuccius seems undoubtedly to be embodied in the De Is Lasa cosa map of 1500 (C. Pl. 1, Vol. II) the northern portion of which is, with equal probability, derived from the Cabot voyages of 1497 and 1498, while the South American coast-line probably follows the accounts brought back by Hojeda and Pinzon, with the former of whom De la Isla himself sailed.

Vespuccius' first voyage is also the basis of the Cantino chart of 1501—2 (C. Pl. 3, Vol. II), and of the Cantino map of c. 1505 (C. Pl. 3, Vol. II), as well as of the large Waldseemüller map (C. Pl. 5, Vol. II) made to accompany the Cosmographiae Introductio, of 1507, on all of which the Atlantic coast is clearly shown. It is interesting to remember that the Cantino chart was made at Lisbon, at the very time when Vespuccius was there, on his return from his first voyage.

For a full discussion of Vespuccius, and of his first voyage, see Henry Vignaud, Amerique Vespucci (Paris, 1917), the various works of Herrero, especially his Discovery of North America, and the Iconography, Vol. II, page 6 et seq.

July Vasco da Gama sails from Lisbon on a voyage of exploration.

8 He doubled the Cape of Good Hope in November, 1497, and anchored at Calicut on May 18, 1498. He returned to Portugal on July 19, 1499.—Navaire, Colección de las Viasjes y Descripciones, que hicieron por mar los Españoles desde fines del siglo XV, con varios Documentos inéditos concernientes a la historia de la Marina Castellana y de las Establecimientos Españoles en Indias, I: xi111i1

1498

Apr. Charles VIII dies, and Louis XII becomes King of France. He reigned until 1515.

May Columbus sets out from San Lucas, Spain, with six ships, on his third voyage. On July 31, he discovered Trinidad, later entered the Gulf of Paria, in South America, and then sailed north along the coast of the mainland. He reached the southern coast of Hayti on Aug. 91, and returned home on Nov. 20, 1498.—Major, Select Letters of Christopher Columbus, with other Original Documents relating to his Four Voyages to the New World. Hakluyt Society, 1837. See also 1492.

1500

In the early summer of this year, Gaspar Cortezeal sailed from Lisbon for a voyage to the north-west. He probably visited Newfoundland, the Hudson Straits, and Greenland. In December, he returned to Portugal.—Harrisse, Les Cartes. This voyage seems to have been followed by a second, in the same year, from which Gaspar never returned, and by a third, in 1501 or 1502, in which his brother, Miguel, lost his life. Although unsuccessful in finding a passage to Cathay, these expeditions helped to open up Portugal a source of profitable trade.

In this year, Juan de la Cosa, who had accompanied Columbus on his first and second voyages to the West, compiled his map of the world, on which he delineated all he knew of the discoveries in the New World, this information being undoubtedly derived, as we have seen, primarily from the voyages of Vespuccius and Cabot, probably with some help from those of Hojeda and Pinzon. This is the earliest map known on which the western discoveries are shown, and it therefore constitutes the starting point in a study of the cartography of the North-East coast. The original, drawn on an ox hide, is preserved in the Museo Naval at Madrid. As the names along the coast of North America show no Asiatic influence, and for other reasons, there can be no doubt that the author intended to represent America, not Asia.

This very important map is reproduced (in part) in Vol. II, C. Pl. 1, and is described on p. 131. See also Harrisse, Discovery.

1502

The Cantino map or chart (C. Pl. 2, and pp. 6 and 131, Vol. II, Stevenson No. 5) was made in this year.

The Cantino chart (C. Pl. 5, and pp. 7 and 131, Vol. II) was made between 1502 and 1504.

1503

In this year, the Casa de Contratacion was created. It was a state institution, intended to concentrate all transactions relating to the New World; it had its own pilots, under a pilot-major, and a school of cosmography. On Aug. 6, 1508, the Spanish government ordered the creation of an official pattern map, called the padrón real, by a commission of pilots (junos), chosen from among the most competent masters of the kingdom, under the leadership of Americus Vespuccius, who was then pilot-major, an office expressly created for him that same year. This model map was "to embrace all lands, and isles of the Indies until then discovered, and belonging to the Crown." Thenceforth, the use of other maps was forbidden, under penalty.

All pilots were required to report "every land, island, bay, harbour, and other things new and worthy of being noted," discovered by them, as soon as they returned to Spain. In this way the official map of the new world was intended to be always kept up to date, and copies of it could be obtained at a fixed price from the Casa de Contratacion.

On Aug. 2, 1527, Charles V ordered that the padrón real, thenceforth called padrón general, should be verified by the pilot-major twice a year. For further information on this subject, see Vol. II, Cartography; and Harrisse, Discovery of No. Am., 255 et seq.

1504

The earliest book containing a collection of voyages to America was published at Venice in this year. It is entitled Libro de tutte la Navigazione del le di Spagna delle Isole, et Terreni nouamente scoperta. Per Alberto Fereiche. There is a copy of this book in the John Carter Brown Library. The only other copy known is a defective one which once belonged to Fernando Columbus, and is now preserved in the Biblioteca Marciana.—Harrisse, Bibl. Amer. Vet., No. 32, and Additions, No. 16; Harrisse, Christophe Colomb, I: 89; Humboldt, Examen critique, IV: 67; Salins, Dict. of Books relating to Am., XI: 337.

Fishermen from Brittany are known to have reached the Newfoundland shores as early as this year.—Winser, Not. & Crit. Hist. of Am., IV: 4, and authorities there cited.

1506


1507

The name America is first applied to the Western Hemisphere in a book published at St. Dié by Martin Waldseemüller (Hyla- comyus). This book, which is entitled Cosmographiae introductio...
1507

**CHRONOLOGY : THE PERIOD OF DISCOVERY : 1565—1626**

25

**Apt.**

Insular quatuor Americi Vespuccij navigationes, contains a cosmographical treatise written by Waldseemüller. A Latin translation of the four voyages of Vespuccius, and some verses by Philaeus.—See Church Catalogue, No. 23. See also Vespuccius, under 1497. The *Cosmographie introductio* was accompanied by a large world-map, of 1507 (C. Pl. 5, and pp. 7 and 131, Vol. II), the first to contain the name America. The map bears also, conspicuously, the portrait of Vespuccius, and was, without doubt, based primarily on his discoveries. See Fischer v. Wieser, *Die Waldkarten Waldseemüller.*

1509

**Apt.**

King Henry VII of England dies, and his son, Henry VIII comes to the throne. On June 3, by dispensation of the Pope, he married Catherine of Aragon, sister of King Philip of Spain, and widow of his brother Arthur. They were crowned at Westminster on June 24.

1511

The Bermuda Islands first appear on the map in Peter Martyr's *Opera,* etc. of this year.—Church Cat., No. 35. They were probably discovered a few years earlier. See Lefroy's *Memorials of Bermuda,* 1: 1-2.

1513

Ponce de Leon, who had accompanied Columbus on his second voyage, sailed from Porto Rico with three caravels, and, on Easter Sunday, March 27, sights the mainland that Vespuccius had discovered in 1498, along which he cruised until April 2, when he anchored in 35° 45', and landed. On the 8th, he took possession in the name of the King of Spain, and named the country Florida.—Win- sor, *Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am.,* II: 233, and authorities there cited.

Sept. 

Vasco Núñez de Balboa crosses the Isthmus of Panama and discovers the South Sea or Pacific Ocean.—Oviedo, *Historia general de las Indias,* lib. XXIX, cap. 3.

1515

Jan.

Louis XII, King of France, dies. He is succeeded by his son-in-law, Francis I, who reigned until 1547.

1516

Waldseemüller's *Carta Marina* (C. Pl. 5, and pp. 8 and 131-32, Vol. II) dates from this year.

1517

Oct.

The British Museum contains a unique small black-letter octavo (imperfect), once belonging to Garrick, and bearing the title *A new Interlude and a Mery, of the nature of the iiij. Elementes* (etc.). This little drama, which is one of the earliest of the English moral, or morality, plays, was reprinted by the Percy Society (Vol. XXIII) in 1848, edited by J. O. Halliwell. In the cosmographical part of the play, "Experience" relates to "Studious Desire" many things regarding "dyuers strange regions and of the new found landys" of America. The following extract is taken from this part of the book:

*Ex.*

"This see is called the Great Ocyean, So great is it that never man Could tel l it with the worlde began; Tyll nowe, within this xx. yere, Westward be founde new landes, That we never haire tell of before this By wytryngg nor other meyns, Yet many nowe haue ben ther; And that contrey is so large of romne, Muche longer then all Cristendome, Without fable or gyle; For dyvers maryners had it tryed, And sayled streight by the coste syde Above v. thousande myle! But what commodityes be wythin No man can tell nor well imagin, But yet not longe ago Some men of this contrey went, By the kynges noble consent, It for to serche to that extent, And coude not be brought thereto; But they that were they venteres Have cause to curse their maryners, Falls of promys, and dissembleres,

That falsh them betrayed, Which wold take no paine to saille farther Than their owne lyst and pleasure; Wherefore that vyage and dyvers other Soche katorys have destroyed. O what a thynge had been than, Yf that they that be Englishmen Myght have ben the fyrst of all That there shulde have take possessyon, And made furst buylkyngge and habytacion, A memory perpetuall! And also what an honorable thynge, Bothe to the realme and to the kyng, To have had his domynyon ex tendedynghe There into so farre a grounde, Whiche the noble kyngs of late memory, The monst wyse prynce the yij. Henry Causyd furst for to be founde, And what a great merityrousse dede It were to have the people instructed To lyve more vertuously, And to lerne to knowe of men the maner, And also to knowe God theyr Maker,

Buyldynghe nor house they haue non at all, But wodes, cotes and cayxes small, No mervelayl though it be so, For they use no mane of yron, Nother in tole nor other weynen, That shulde help them thereto: Copper they have, whiche is founde In dyvers places above the grounde, Yet they dyg not therfore;

Great haboundance of woode therbe, Most parte vyre, and pynle tre, Great ryches Myght come therby, Both pyche, and tarre, and sopel adlyns, As they make in the Est landes, By brynynghe therof only, Fryse they have so greet plente, That in haynyng take and slayne they be Whi Stavyys, withouten fayle.

Nowe Frencsmen and other have founde the trade, That theyrly of fryse there they hyde Above an c. sayle; But in the Southe part of that contrey, The people there go nakedy alway, The lande is of so great hote, And in the North parte all the clothes That they wer was but besten skynnes, They have no nother fete; But howe the people furst began In that contrey, or whene they cam, For clerkes it is a queystyon.

But this newe landes founde lately Ben callyd America, bycausse only Americys dyde furst thynm frynde.

But estward on the see syde, A prynce there is that rulyth wyde, Callyd the Cane of Catoe. And this is called the great est see, Whiche goth all along this way Towards the newe landys agayne; But whether that see goth thyneter direcly, Or if any wildernes hytwerpere they do ly, No man knoweth for certeyne; But these newe landes,* by all cosmography,* Frome the Cane of Catous lande can not lye Lytell paste a thouand myle; But frome those newe landes men may sayle playne Estwardes, and cum to Englynde againe, Where we began ere wykle. Lo! all this parte of the yerth, whiche I Have here descriyyd openly,
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

Nov. 15, 1609:
Giovanni da Verrazzano, a Florentine, is sent by Francis I, King of France, in the "Dauphine," in search of a western passage to Asia. His point of departure was a "deserted rock" in the neighbourhood of the island of Madeira, probably the small island called now Porto Santo. From his letter to the king (the Collection, C. Pis., 60-81, and pp. 169-71, Vol. II), written at Dieppe on July 8, 1624, after his return, we know that he entered New York Bay, and saw the mouth of the Hudson River.

On March 7, after sighting the American continent in the neighborhood of Cape Fear, he took up his course southward, and coasting southward for about 80 leagues (presumably to a point just north of Charleston), Verrazzano, observing that the coast trended continually to the south, and finding no "port or any place where it was possible to stay with the ship," turned to the north, and having made a brief excursion on shore near the point of his first landing, proceeded again northward along the coast, to which he gave the names "Forest of Lauræus," and "Field of Cedars."

Skirting the coast, which he now found turned to the east, as far as Cape Lookout, which he named "Annunziata," he "noting an isthmus a mile in width and 200 long." These words accurately described the continuous sandbar separating the ocean from Panlico and Alhemarle Sounds, which Verrazzano evidently mistook for "the Oriental sea... which is the one without doubt which goes about the extremity of India, China, and Cathay." This the isthmus he gave the name of "Verrazzano," a name which it retained for more than 50 years.

After leaving Cape Lookout, and passing Cape Hatteras, "calling always the shore, which turned somewhat to the north [he writes], we came in a space of 50 leagues to another land which appeared much more beautiful and full of the largest forests." This is referred to as the land of vines, wild roses, violets, and lilies, and corresponds with the Accacom Peninsula of Virginia.
Up to this time, it will be noticed, no mention is made of anchoring at night, which probably accounts for Verrazzano not having named the entrance to the Great Bay, which, moreover, on account of its wide mouth, and the oblique direction of the river, has, from the sea, the appearance of a rather shallow indentation.

After remaining three days in the vine country, they proceeded, "always skirting the shore [the coast of Maryland... which we baptised America]" to the coast of the beauty of the trees, towards the north and east, navigating by daylight, and casting anchor at night."

Verrazzano next reached "a coast very green with forests but without ports, and with some charming promontories and small rivers [Delaware and New Jersey]. We baptised the coast of London by the first promontory of the sea... the second 'Bonavite' [Cape May], the largest river 'Vandomus' [the Delaware], and a small mountain which stands by the sea 'di S. Polo' [Navaeis Highlands]."

"At the end of 100 leagues [from the starting point in 34°], we found a very agreeable situation located within two small promontory hills [Navaeis Highlands] and the high ground at the east end of Staten Island, in the midst of which flowed to the sea a very great river [the Hudson]."

This is the first time that Verrazzano mentions hills to his account, and the Navaeis Highlands are, indeed, the first hills of any importance found on the whole stretch of coast from Florida northward.

Beyond these hills, he describes, "within the land about half a league [inside the Narrows], a very beautiful lake with a circuit of about three leagues [the Upper Bay]."

"Verrazzano called the bay [Lower] Suffort Margarita," and the river and the surrounding land "Aegolome," all in honour of the royal family.

In a small book (uno libretto), he collected technical observations made during his voyage, notably the longitudinal distances and the movements of the tides. This libretto is, unfortunately, lost.

It is interesting to compare Verrazzano's account of his approach to New York with the accounts of the same neighbourhood written in later years by Van Meteren, Joet, and De Laet. Van Meteren (Jameston, N. N. Nat., 1609) describes Hudson's entrance, on Sept. 16, 1609, as follows: "They found a good entrance between two headlands [at the Narrows] and entered... into as fine a river as can be found, wide and deep, with good anchoring ground [and vegetation] on both sides."

Joet (Jameston, N. N. Nat., 17) writes (Sept. 2, 1609): "We went to the Northward off us we saw high Hills... This is a very good Land to fall in with, and a pleasant Land to see." He adds (Sept. 3): "The Land is very pleasant and high, and bold to fall withall. At three of the clocke in the afternoone, wee came to three great Rivers" (the Raritan, the Arthur Kill, and the Narrows). Van Meteren (Jameston, N. N. Nat., 1609) describes Hudson's course along the shore [New Jersey], they observed a white sandy beach and drowned land within; beyond which the land was full of trees, the coast running northeast by north and southwest by south. Afterwards the direction of the coast changed to north by east, and was higher land than they had yet seen, along a lofty promontory [the Highlands], behind which was situated a bay
The discoveries of Verrazzano are found first on a map of the world by Veconste di Maggioro, dating from 1527 (C. Pl. 12, Vol. II); secondly, and most clearly, on a large sea-chart drawn by his brother, Gigli, the same year. [C. Pl. 13, Vol. II]; and thirdly, on a map of Nova Francia, in Ramusio, 1556 (C. Pl. 14, Vol. II), which is probably derived from some now lost map by Gastaldi, closely resembling his map of 1566 shown in outline on C. Pl. 17, and the unprinted Italian map of 1564 shown on the same plate, which also is probably by him.—See Vol. II, p. 15, foot-note 44 and Addenda, 1906.

For a description of these maps, and others of the "Verrazzano type," and a discussion of Verrazzano's voyage as therein depicted, see Vol. II, Cartography, page 15 et seq. See also pages 169-71, and C. Pl. 60 to 65, Vol. II, for a description and reproduction of the Celere Codes, and a discussion of Verrazzano's other letters and the texts based thereon; and also Prof. Bachiani's critica, with an introduction by Edward Hagan Ham, in the 15th Annual Report (1916) of the Am. Scenic & Hist. Preservation Soc. Dr. Hall's translation of the Celere Codes (occasionally modified, to make the meanings clearer), is given here in full, as follows:

(Note.—The letters R., F., C., and Rm. refer, respectively, to the Celere or Roman Codex [reproduced in full in Vol. II, C. Pla. 60-61], the Florentine Codex, the fragment in the Academy of Cimento, and the account in Ramusio. The italics in the text of the Celere or Roman Codex (R.) indicate words not found in the Florentine Codex (F.). The notes in parentheses are interpolations, marginal notes, etc., in R., in a hand differing from that of the amanuensis, and were probably written by Verrazzano himself. Variations from R., found in F., C., and Rm., are given in brackets. If these include additions to the B. text, such additions are in italics.)

"After the storm had moved towards the north, Most Serene King, I did not write to Your Majesty concerning that which was experienced by the four ships [The R. document uses the word 'ships', but uses 'sea' meaning something similar. In the following notes, which refer to similar variations which have no special significance, or which cannot readily be expressed in English, or which (as is sometimes the case) make nonsense, I have referred the reader to the Italian text following—Translator.] whom you had sent through the Oceans to discover new lands, thinking that you had been informed of everything—how we were compelled by the impetuous force of the winds to return to Britain with only the distressed Normanda and Dauphine; where having made repairs, Your Majesty will have learned of the voyage we made with them, armed for war, along the coasts of Spain [Rm.] and there we took cost and course along the coasts of Spain; which your Majesty will have learned by the profit which we made thereby. Later, it was ordered that we should continue the original voyage with the Dauphine alone [Rm. later, with the Dauphine alone, the discovery of new countries was considered in order not to lose in return the voyage already accomplished.—See Italian text] having returned from which, I will tell Your Majesty what we have found.

"We started from the deserted rock near the Island of Madeira belonging to the Most Serene King of Portugal [commencing 1524. (The same hand had written 1533, then changed the 3 to 4) with the said Dauphine, on the XVII of the month of January past, with fifty men, furnished with victuals, arms and other full necessaries of war and naval munitions for eight months; departing, we sailed westward with an east south-east wind blowing with sweet and gentle mildness [F. lightness]. In XXV days we sailed eight hundred leagues. The XXXIII day of February [Rm. on the 20 February] (perhaps 16 hours) we experienced as severe a storm as ever any man who has navigated experienced. From which, with divine aid and the goodness of the ship, enabled by its glorious name and fortunate destiny [F. goodness and praise of the glorious name and fortunate achievement. Rm. goodness of the ship together with the good fortune of its name] to resist the violent waves of the sea [Rm.] in a manner that almost increased its beauty and was favorable to us. We pursued our navigation continuously toward the west, bearing somewhat to the north. To XXV more days we sailed more than 400 leagues, where there appeared to us a new land never before seen by anyone, ancient or modern. There we first landed a little lower; having approached to within a quarter of a league, we perceived, by the great fires built on the shore of the sea, that it was inhabited. We saw that it extended toward the south; following it, to find [Rm. searching them to discover] some port [F. near port] where we could anchor with the ship and investigate its nature, in the space of fifty leagues we did not find a port or any place where it was possible to stay with the ship. And having seen that it trended continually to the south (in order, of course, to meet with the wind and the course), we decided to take it toward the north, where we found the same [place that we started from]—[Rm. where we found ourselves in the same difficulty]. We anchored by the coast, sending the small boat to land. We saw many people, who came to the shore of the sea and seeing us approach, fled, sometimes halting, turning back, looking with great admiration. Reassuring them by various signs, some of them showed, showing great delight at seeing us, marvelling at our clothes, figures and whiteness [See Italian text], making to us various signs where we could land more conveniently with the small boat, offering us their foods.

"We were on land, and I shall tell Your Majesty briefly what we were able to learn of their life and customs:"

"They go alogether naked except that at the private parts they wear some skins of little animals similar to martens, a girdle of fine grass woven with various tails of other animals which hang around the body as far as the knees; the two nude, the head likewise. Some wear certain garlands [F. similar garlands] of feathers of birds. They are of black color out much unlike the Ethiopians [Rm. they are of beretta color and not much different from the Saracens]; their hair is black and thick, and not very long, which they have cut to the head in the shape of a little tail. As for the symmetry of the men [F. likeness of the men], they are well proportioned, of medium stature, and rather exceed us. In the chest they are broad, their arms well built, the legs and other parts of the body well put together. There is nothing else to remark, except that they incline somewhat to broadness in the face; but not all, for in many we saw the face clear-cut. The eyes are black and large, the glance intent and quick. They are not very strong, [but] keen intelligence, swift and the greatest runners. From what we were able to learn by experience, they resemble in the last two respects the Orientals, and modesty is their distinguishing mark [F. regions of China]. We were not able to learn in detail of the life and customs of these people because of the shortness of the stay we made on land, on account of there being few people and the ship anchored in the high sea [See Italian text]."

"We found on the shore, not far from these, other people whose mode of life we think is similar. I will tell Your Majesty about it, describing at present the site and nature of said land. The sea-shore is all covered with fine sand XV feet high, extending in the form of little hills about fifty paces wide [Rm. rising about 15 feet, extending in the form of broad little hills]. After going ahead [Rm. After going ahead] about twenty leagues, and arms, (in which we entered through some mouths, courting the shore [Rm. washing the shore]) on both sides as it follows its winding [F. its shore. Rm. its turning]. Near by appears the spacious land, so high that it exceeds [overtops] the sandy shore, with many beautiful fields and plains [F. provinces], full of the largest forests, some thin and some dense, clothed with as many colors of trees [F. of various colors. Rm. various sorts of trees], with as much beauty and delightful appearance as it would be possible to express. And do not think, Your Majesty, that these are like the Herccanian Forest or the wild solitudes of Scythia [Rm. solitudes of Tartary] and northern countries, full of rugged trees [F. full of vines and trees. Rm. wild trees], but adorned and clothed with palms, laurels, cypresses [Rm. tall cypresses ('tall') was also written in R. but was cancelled], and other varieties of trees unknown in our Europe [We baptised this land "Forest of Laurel" and a little farther down on account of the beautiful cedars it was given the name "Field of Cedars"]; which, for a long distance, exhaled the sweetest odors [We smelled the odor a hundred leagues, and further when they burned the cedars and the winds blew from the land] the property of which we were not able to learn, for the cause above narrated, not that it was difficult for us to travel through the forests [F. through the forest], but that the trees were strong and difficult to cut. We think that, partaking of the Orient, on account of the surroundings, they are not without some drugs or aromatic liquor. And other riches: gold [F. gold and other], to which land of such a color has every tendency. It abounds in many animals, stags, deer, bears, and lions in lakes and pools of fresh water, with many kinds of birds, adapted and convenient for every delectable pleasure of the hunt [Rm. pleasure of the chase]."
The air salubrious, pure and with moderate heat and cold; in those regions gentle winds blow, and those which prevail most consistently are west-north-west and west [See Italian text], in summer time, at the beginning of which we were (in those regions); the south winds being: frequent rains, and if sometimes, being on the south winds the air gathereth in clouds or darkness [See Italian text], in an instant, not lasting, it is dispelled, and the air again becomes pure and clear; the sea tranquill and not boisterous, the waves of which are placid. And although the shore always tends to lowness, and is barren of parts, it is not troublesome to sailors [Rm. risorse for sailord, being entirely clear and without any rocks]; so deep that within only four or five fathoms from land are found, regardless of flood or ebb, XX feet of water, the depth of the sea increasing in uniform proportion [See Italian text]; with such good holding-ground [F. territory. Rm. anchorage] that any ship however affected by the tempest can never perish in those parts, unless it breaks its rope [Rm. cable]. And this we have proved by experience; because many times at the beginning of March when the full force of the winds usually prevails in all countries, being anchored in the high sea, oppressed by storms, we found the anchor broken before it dragged on the bottom or made any movement. The stars are visible, and the moon is seen continually on the coast, which we found turned to the east. Seeing everywhere great fires on account of the multitude of inhabitants, anchoring there off the shore [F. anchoring off that shore] because it did not contain any port, on account of the need of water we sent the little boat to land with XX fathoms of the very large rocks, on which the sea casts, on the shore, on account of the strand being open, it was not possible, without danger of losing the boat, for any one to land. We saw many people on shore making various signs of friendship, motioning us ashore; among whom I saw a magnificent deed, as Your Majesty shall hear.

"Sailing from shore by swimming one of our young sailors, carrying to them some trinkets, such as little bells [Rm. in order to send them some of our things, by the Indians commonly much desired and valued, as are sheets of paper, little bells, mirrors, and other pretty trinkets, and having approached within 4 fathoms of them, throwing the goods to them and wishing to turn back he was so tossed by the waves that, almost half dead, he was carried to the edge of the shore. Which having been seen, the people of the land ran immediately to him; taking him by the head, legs and arms, they carried him some distance away. Whereupon, the youth, seeing himself carried in such a way [F. in such shape, stricken with terror, uttered cries of despair, and Grave] they disdained in their body, which they did not seem to show him that he should not fear. After that, having placed him on the ground in the sun at the foot of a little hill, they performed great acts of admiration, looking at the whiteness of his flesh, examining him from head to foot [Rm. omits "examining him from head to foot"] taking off his shirt and stockings, leaving him naked, they made a very large fire near him, placing him between the heat. Which having been seen, the sailors who had remained in the small boat, full of fear, as is their custom in every new experience, thought that they wanted to roast him for food. His strength receded, having remained with them awhile, he showed by signs that he desired to return to the ship; who [the native], with the greatest kindness, holding him always close with various embraces, accompanied him as far as the sea, and in order to assure him more, stationing themselves on a high hill, stood watching him until he was in the boat. Which young man learned of this people the true tokens: that of black color like the others, the flesh of a very lustrous, of medium stature, the face more clear-cut, much more delicate of body and of limb, of much less strength and of keener intelligence. He saw nothing else [Rm. I saw nothing else]. (It is called Annuaents from the day of arrival, wherever is found an island a mile in width and about 200 long, in which, from the ship, was seen the oriental sea between the west [before had been written "the east"] and north. Which is the one, without doubt, which goes about the extremity of India, China and Cathay. We navigated along the said island with the constant hope of finding some state [after which is written, but cancelled, "to the end of [or, in order to find—"] or true prosperity at which the land would end toward the north in order to be able to penetrate to those blessed shores of Cathay, To which island was given by the discoverer [the name] of Arcadia: as all the land found was named Arcadiae after our Francis.

"Having departed thence, following always the shore which turned somewhat toward the north, we came in the space of fifty leagues to another land which appeared much more beautiful and full of the largest forests. Anchoring at which, XX men going about two leagues inland, we found the people through fear had fled to the woods. Searching everywhere, we met with a very old man and a young woman, and the old man, aged about 17, and the young man about 15. They had two little girls whom she carried on her shoulders, and back on her neck she carried a boy, all of eight years of age [F. of about eight years. Rm. a little boy of about eight years]. The young woman had as many but all girls. Having approached towards them, they began to look at the old man, in order to make signs to us that the men had fled to the woods. We gave them to eat of our food, which the old woman accepted [F. they accepted] with great gustom; the young woman refused everything and with anger threw it to the ground. We took the boy away from the old woman to carry him to France, wishing also to take the young woman, who was of much beauty and of tall stature, it was not however possible for us to conduct her to the sea, on account of the very great criques which she uttered. And having to pass through some woods, being far from the ship, we decided to leave her, carrying only the boy.

These we found lighter colored than the previous ones, dressed in certain garments, which presently continued on the coast, which, after we had left, we never saw again. Which is very common in the region, which they weave with various ends of wild hemp [Rm. cords of wild hemp]. The head bare in the same way as the others. Their food in general consists of pulse which they have in abundance, differing in color and size from ours, of excellent and delightful flavor; besides, they also eat other things which they take with bows and with snares. They make [the bow] from selected wood, and arrows of reeds, placing at the extremities bones of fishes and of other animals. The beasts in this part are much wilder than in our Europe because they are continually molested by the hunters. We saw many of their boats constructed from a single tree twenty feet long, four wide, which are not fashioned with stones, iron or other kind of metals, because in all this land, in the space of two hundred leagues which we traveled, only one stone of any kind was seen by us. They aid themselves with the fourth element [Rm. they help themselves with fire], burning such part of the wood as is necessary for the hollowing of the boat, also of the stern and prow, so that, sailing, it is possible to plough the waves [Rm. to endure the waves] of the sea.

The land in situation, goodness and beauty, is like the other; the forests open [arces—f]; full of various kinds of trees, but not of such fragrances, on account of being farther north and colder. We saw in that land many vines growing wild, which, rising, entwine themselves around the trees, as they do in Cispaline Gaul [Rm. as, they are accustomed to do in Lombardy]; which, if they had a perfect system of culture by agriculturists, without doubt would produce excellent wines, because we found many times the dry fruit of those [Rm. dry fruits of those] vines, and the dry fruit of those [vines] sweet and agreeable, not different from ours. They are held in esteem by them [the inhabitants], because wherever they grow, they lift up the surrounding bushes [See Italian text] in order that the fruit may be able to mature. We found wild roses, violets, lilies, and many sorts of herbs, and fragrant flowers different from ours. We did not learn about their habits on account of their being within, inland. We think, on account of many signs which we saw, they are composed of wood and grase, and we believe also from various indications and signs that many of them, sleeping on the ground, have nothing for cover except the sky. We did not learn anything else of them. We think all the others of the land [by which we passed lived in the same manner.

"Having remained in this place three days, anchored off the coast, we decided, on account of the scarcity of ports, to depart, always skirting the shore [which we baptized Arcadia on account of the beauty of the trees. In Arcadia we found a man who came to the shore to see what people were who stood hesitating and ready for flight. Watching us, he did not permit himself to be approached. He was handsome, nude, with hair flowing back in a beard, of olive color. We were, about 2X [in number] others, and yielding to our coercing he was pressed to within about 100 paces, and finally as still as if we offered to fire. And we made fire with powder and flint-reeked and he trembled all over with terror and we fired a shot. He stopped as if astonished and prayed, worshipping like a monk, lifting his finger toward the sky, and pointing to the ship and the sea he appeared to bless us] toward the north and east, navigating only during the day.
Contract met Henric Hudson.

Op l.eden Den 8 Januarij in Jaar onze Steenen Een Driestal des Honderden en negen tijdens overhanden gecoördineerd en
Overhanden de Bouwmeester van de Opf
Indische Compagnie van Amsterdam, van de tiendijden Rechthoven, en M.
Henric Hudson Engelsman geslacht met
Joodse Houdt dit en andere sijde, in konings
noudelende, zo weten, dat de Comp. Bouwmeester
Hudson, tusschen tijden achter grijpen, een
stekelen of sijt van onwettigen Rechthoven,
waarmede voor de Hudson onderscheen de
omtrent van April, van nu en nu, en andere
voordelen en voorreken. Met sijt om wetten in te lochen door te voeren, bevooren Nova
England en in alle de Rechthoven wesente-
men, die bij sijt kunnen sijlen, sijwijd maet tot
op de sijde van deseijn goeden, en soo veel
hersche van sijde, van bijeens het skoon en sijd
nauw en nuchter sijt verlies sijt kunnen geschilden
in de honden Rechthoven in, om aan de
Bouwmeester te doen geurenliicijkte rapport
en kants van sijt, en overgeven sijt
Antwerpen, Chair, kerstes, en allet was hem
op sijt, de sijden menen is, sijden iets agter-
te libben, Coperatie van jaren sijt, en de Bouw-
meester van de Bouwmeester, en de
rechthoven van de Hudson, tusschen
samen, de sijt van de Hudson, en jare
van de Hudson, hij in een sijt met u der
sijt van het lands, in een ontmoet en quarre
en sijt, met de Bouwmeester nog
aan sijt, Hudson, en Bouwmeester twee der
rechthoven, met sijden sijden, en de
sijt van sijden sijden, en de

Hudson's Contract, Jan. 8, 1609. See p. 28.
nogt mogte komen te adierten, ofte dat zij binnen zijn gebeolen waar, ende de laffen
geest ende begiaren datte Compagnie onvoldoende
fondeagenheen, genevonden hadde. In welker
gemeente de Leuwenbokken aan den woonii
Hudson voor zijne funicules Roosters, in konse
fillen, roepe zijnde tot daar afferen, vooer
inde den woonii Hudson te roosten. Eerde fijn
valle de Leuwenbokken gevoelen, als dan
deselve regt te vervolgen en Constantinien, sij met
den woonii Hudson genecondsedt en verdedigen
dat zij lich te lande fijn Waterpoors met vroom
en kundigen spraken, en sij van niemand
ander ols van de Compagnie gebeelen, ende dat
to nederijkheid een differen van de Buitenbokken.
Die Compagnie van de siemer zouden luistert
en alhier nederlijkte in vrije buien ende goe
geworden in Constantinien, Alfed voor den
liggt, ende fijt in voorzigt fijn, unde ander
cricten on voeren (ceuen) in de Compagnie
sonder bogen ende ghente, als zood in de lijck
uwilden, alle er ten gestichte, Cristen slagen
zonder gertsen. Doch van hunghs Hudson
sijgen, ende bij mij Jacob de Hooft als gestichte.
and casting anchor at night (see followed a coast very green with forests
but without ports, and with some charming promontories and small
rivers. We baptized the coast "di Lorraine" after the Cardinal; the first
promontory "Lucerne," the second "Bontocchio," the largest river
"Pamouiro," and a small mountain which stands by the sea "di S. 
Polo" after the Count).

"At the end of a hundred leagues we found a very agreeable
situation located within two small prominent hills [Rm. among little
hills], in the midst of which flowed to the sea a very great river
[Rm. very three hundred], which was full with both the mouths;
and from the sea to the hills of that [place] with the rising of the
tides, which we found eight feet, any laden ship [Rm. any great
loaded ship] might have passed. On account of being anchored off
the coast in good shelter [Rm. restrict. Rm. in a place well protected
from wind], we did not wish to adventure in without knowledge
of the entrance [the mouth]. We were with the small boat, entering
the said river to the land, which we found much populated. The
people, almost like the others, clothed with the feathers of birds of
various colors, came toward us joyfully, uttering very great exclama-
tions of admiration, showing us where we could land with the boat more
safely. We entered said river, within the land, about half a league,
where we saw it made a very beautiful lake with a circuit of about
three leagues [the Upper Bay]; through which they [the Indians]
went, going from one and another part with XXX of their little
boats, with innumerable people, who passed from one shore and the
other of the lake itself; and then, in the same time, and at the same
occasion, a gale of unfavorable wind blowing in from the sea, we were
forced to return to the ship, leaving the said land with much regret
because of its commodiousness and beauty, thinking it was not with-
out some properties of value, all of its hills showing [Rm. some
wealth showing indications of minerals (Called Anglicu from the
principalty which they attained in lesser fortune [as a minor part of
thy fortune—], and the bay which that land makes Santa Margarita
from the name of thy sister, who vanquishes the other matrons in
modesty and intelligence).

"The anchor raised, sailing toward the east, as thus the land
turned, having traveled XXXX leagues [Rm. and so go leagues]
always in sight of it, we discovered an island triangular in form,
distant ten leagues from the continent, in size like the island of
Rhodes, full of hills, covered with trees, much populated [judging]
by the continuous fires which we saw they made along all the neighbor-
ingshore. We baptized it in the name of your most illustrious mother
(Maysta), not anchoring there on account of the unprofitableness of
the weather [Rm. on account of the coarseness of the weather].

It is interesting to compare this last passage with the correspond-
ing text of De Lact's account of Verrazzano's voyage, in his Nuova
World, p. 58 Book, Chap. I, p. 90 (edition of 1696). He says:

"The coast, being observed toward the sea, having traveled
XXX leagues [Rm. and so go leagues] did not show any
beauties, but the land turned, having traveled XXX leagues
[Rm. and so go leagues] all the time, we observed an island
triangular in form, distant ten leagues from the continent,
in size and form like the island of Rhodes, full of hills, with trees,
much populated, which they called Claudio." De Lact names Halkゅy
among his sources, and probably derived his account from Halkьy's
publication. It is interesting to notice that he uses the name
Claudio, which appears on the Dutch maps of the period.

The Gillese Codex continues:

"We came to another land, distant from the island XV leagues,
where we found a very beautiful port, and before we entered it,
we saw about XX small boats of the people who came with various cries
of wonder round about the ship. Not approaching nearer than fifty
paces, they halted, looking at the edifice [i.e., the ship. Rm. the
workmanship, our figures and clothes; then all together they
uttered loud shouts, signifying that they were glad. Having reas-
ured them somewhat, imitating their gestures, they came so near
that we threw them some little bells and mirrors and many trinkets,
having taken which, regarding them with laughter, they entered the
ship. We went on the ship for various reasons, among which the
capacity and form as it would be possible to tell; the first of about
XXXX years [Rm. of 20 years], the other a young man of XXIII
years, whose clothing was thus: the older had on his nude body
a skin of a stag, artificially worked like a damask with various
embroideries; the head bare, the hair turned back with various
bands; the feet adorned with broad chains with many stones of
diverse colors. The young man was almost in the same style. This
is the most beautiful people and the kindest in manners that
we have found on this voyage. They excel us in size; they are of
bronze color [Rm. of very white color], some inclining more to white-
ness, others to tawny color; the face sharply cut, the hair long and
black, upon which they bestow the greatest study in adorning it;
the eyes black, and all manner of forms, being and gentle, imitating
much the ancient [manner]. Of the other parts of the body I will
not speak [Rm. I do not speak] to Your Majesty, as they have all the
proportions which belong to every well built man [Rm. to one well
built. Their women are of the same beauty and charm [Rm. form
and heart and beauty; very numerous, handsome, and gentle, imitating
much and agreeable aspect; of habits and behavior as much according
to warmly custom as pertains to human nature; they go nude with
only one skin of the stag embroidered like the men [Rm. nude except
the private parts, which they cover], and some wear on the arms
very rich skins of the lynx; the head bare with various arrange-
ments of braids, composed of their own hair, which hang on one
side and the other of the breast. Some use other hair-arrangements
such as the women of Egypt and of Syria [Rm. Soria] use, and these
are who they are who are advanced in age and are joined in wedlock.
They have in the ears various pendent trinkets as the orientals are
acquainted to have, the men like the women, among which we
saw many plates wrought from copper, which is prized by them more
than gold; which, on account of its color, they do not esteem; but
among all [colours] it is held by them the most worthless [Rm. because
it is held very worthless on account of the yellow color which they
consider to be most tainting blue and green]. The things which they
were given by us and which they most valued were little bells, blue crystals and other trinkets to place in the ears and
on the neck. They did not prize cloth of silk and of gold nor
cloth of other kind [Rm. kind of cloth], nor did they care to have them;
likewise with metals like steel and iron; for many times showing
them our arms they did not conceive admiration for them nor ask
for them, only examining the workmanship. They did the same
with the mirrors; suddenly looking at them, they refused them,
laughing. They are very liberal, so much so that all which they
have they give away. We formed a great friendship with them, and
on our stay, before we had entered with the ship into the port, record-
ing on account of the unfavorable weather conditions anchored a
league at sea, they came in great numbers in their little barges to the
ship, having painted and decked [Rm. tattooed and bedecked. Rm.
all painted] the face with various colors, showing us it was evident
of good feeling, bringing us of their food, supplying us where for
the safety of the ship we ought to anchor in the port, continually
accompanying us until we cast anchor there.

"In which [Rm. on account of which] we remained XV days, sup-
plying ourselves with many necessities; where every day the
people came to see us at the ship, bringing their women, of whom they
were very careful [Rm. and rree], not to permit them to take care of
themselves, remaining a long time, they made their women stay in
the boats, and however many entreaties we made them, offering
to give them various things, we did not succeed in persuading them
to allow them to enter the ship. And one of the two Kings coming
in many times with many attendants and refusing to see us, at first always stopped at a place distant from us two
hundred paces, sending a boat to inform us of his coming, saying
he wished to come to see the ship; doing this as a kind of
safeguard [Rm. security. Rm. sign of security]. And when they had the
response from us, they came quickly, and having stood awhile to
look, hearing the noisy clamor of the sailor crowd [Rm. hearing
the shouts and clamor of the mariners], sent the Queen [Rm. madam
the Queen . . . remained] with her damsels in a very light boat to
stay on a little island distant from us a quarter of a league; he him-
self remaining a very long time, expressing himself by signs and
expressures of various fanciful ideas, examining all the equipments
[Rm. all the apparatus and furniture of the ship], asking especially
their purpose, imitating our manners [Rm. he also took pleasure in seeing
our clothes], tasting our foods, then parted from us amicably. And
one time, our people remaining two or three days on a little island
only to visit it as things were then, our people came with seven or eight of his attendants, watching our oper-
ations, asking many times if we wished to remain there for a long
time, offering us his every help. Then, shooting with the bow,
rashing, he performed with his attendants various games to give us
amusement.

"Many times we were from five to six leagues inland where we
found as pleasing as it is possible to express, adapted to every kind
of cultivation,—grain, wine, oil. Because in that place the fields
are from XXV to XXX leagues wide [F. broad], open and devoid of any impediment of trees, of such fertility that any seed in them would produce the best crops. Entering then into the woods, all of which are penetrable by an army of any size in any way whatsoever. We passed through oak forests, ashes, cypresses, and trees which are their principal arms. Whose arrows are wrought with great beauty, placing at the end, instead of iron, emery, Jasper, hard marble, and other sharp stones, which they used instead of iron in cutting trees, making their boats from a single trunk of a tree, hollowed with wonderful skill, in which from fourteen to XV men [F. and Rm. 10 and 12 men] may go comfortably; the oar short, broad at the end, worked solely with the strength of the arms at sea without any peril with as much speed as pleases them.

"Going further [See Italian text. Rm. omits], we saw their habitations, circular in form, of XIII to XV pages [F. and Rm. 10 to 12 pages] compass, made from semi-circles of wood [i.e., arched saplings, bent in the form of an arrow] separated one from the other, without system of architecture, covered with mats of straw ingeniously worked, which protect them from rain and wind. There is no doubt that if they had the perfection of methods [Rm. the system of building and the perfection which we have, they would build magnificent edifices [Rm. grand and superb edifices], for all the maritime coast is full of blue rocks [See Italian text], crystals and alabaster; and for such cause is full of ports and shelters for ships [F. shelters for animals. Rm. for ships]. They change said houses [F. they change said things. Rm. they transport the said houses] from one place to another according to the fertility of the site and the season in which they live. Carrying away [F. experience of the site and the season. Having lived in that (place) they carry away] only the mats, immediately they have other habitations made. There live in each a father and family to a very large number, that is to say, some we saw XXV and XXX souls. Their food is like that of the others of pulse (which they produce with more system of culture than the others, observing the full moon, the rising of the Pleiades [F. Inade. Rm. some stars], and many customs derived from the ancients), also of the chase and fish. They live a long time and rarely become ill; if they are oppressed with wounds [F. sign of omission], without crying [Rm. with any infirmity without physician] they cure themselves by themselves with fire, their end being old age. We judge they are very companionable and charitable toward their neighbours, making great lamentations in their deaths, so that in the grief of them all there is no less. The relatives, one with another, at the end of their life use the Sicilian lamentation [Rm. omits "Sicilian"], mingled with singing lasting a long time. This is as much as we were able to learn about them.

The town is situated in the parallel of Rome, in forty and two-thirds degrees [F. and Rm. parallel of Rome in forty-one and two-thirds degrees], but somewhat colder on account of chance and not on account of nature, as I will narrate to Your Majesty in another part, describing at present the situation of said port. The shore of said land runs from west to east. The mouth of the port (which on account of its beauty we called "Refuge") looks toward the south, half a league wide, after entering which between east and north it extends XII leagues, where, widening itself, it makes an ample [F. very ample] bay of about XX leagues in circuit. In which are five little islands of much fertility and beauty, full of high and spires of beautiful trees, in which there are several and others, in which inlands any number of fleet [Rm. any huge armada], without fear of tempest or other impediment of fortune, could rest securely [F. secure]. Turning thence toward the south to the entrance of the port, on one side and the other are very charming hills with many brooks, which from the height, to the sea discharge clear waters.

"In the midst of the mouth is found a rock of petra viva produced by nature, adapted for the building [on it] of any desired engine or bulwark for its protection [Rm. fortress for protection] (which with bounding the nature of the rocks and on account of the family of a gentleman we called "La Casa de la Punta") on which said height at said mouth of the port is a promontory which we called "Jesse Promontory".

"Being supplied with our every necessity, the 6th day [Rm. 5th day] of May we departed from said port, following the shore, never losing sight of the land. We sailed one hundred and fifty leagues (within which space we found shoals which extend from the continent into the sea green and others, are over 3 feet of water; on account of which great danger in navigating, we survived with difficulty and baptized it "Arondelli [the shoals off Cape Cod]") finding it of the same nature and somewhat higher with some mountains (with a high promontory which we named "Pallavisino") which all indicated minerals. We did not stop there, because the favorableness of the weather served us in sailing along the coast [Rm. omits "in sailing along the coast"]; we think it must conform to the other [people]. The shore ran to the east.

"Within the space of fifty leagues, holding more to the north, we found a high land full of very thick forests, the trees of which were pines, cypress [F. and Rm. cypresses] and such as grow in cold regions. The people all different from the others, and as much as those passed were of kind manners, these were full of uncourtesy [F. rusticity] and vices, so barbarous [F. faces so barbarous] that we were never able, with howsoever many signs we made them, to have any intercourse with them. They dress in the skins of bear, lynxes, sea-wolves, and other animals. The food, according to that which we were able to learn through going many times to their habitations, we think is of the chase, fish and some products which belong to a species of roots which the ground yields by its own self. They do not have pulse, nor did we see any signs of cultivation, nor would the ground, on account of its sterility, be adapted to produce fruit or any grain. If, trading [F. refusing] at any time with them, we desired their things, they came to the shore of the sea upon some rock where it was very steep, and— we remaining in the small boat—with a cord let down to us what they wished to give, continually crying on land that we should not approach, giving [F. demanding] quickly the barter, not taking in exchange for it except knives, hooks [See Italian text] for fishing, and sharp metal. They had no regard for courtesy, and when they had [Rm. we had] nothing more to exchange, departing from them the men made at all the barter, contempt and shame [F. immodesty] which any brute creature [Rm. any inhuman and discourteous creature [such as showing the . . . and bawling]) could make. Contrary to their wish, XXX of our armed men were inland two and three leagues (they are in 45°), and when we descended to the shore they shot at us with their bows, sending forth the greatest cries, then fled into the woods. We do not know any thing of any considerable value in this land except the very great forests, with some hills which possibly have some metal, because on many [boats] we saw "pates-nosters" of copper in the ears.

"We turned to the continent both east and west and north, which we found very beautiful, open and bare of forests, with high mountains back inland, growing smaller toward the shore of the sea. In fifty leagues we discovered XXXII islands (among which we called the three larger "The Three Daughters of Nature"), all near to the continent, small and pleasing appearance, high, following the curving [F. greenness. Rm. many turns of the land, among which were formed most beautiful ports and channels, as are formed in the Adriatic Gulf, in the Illyrias [Rm. in the Adriatic Gulf in Slavonia] and Dalmatia. We had no knowledge of the peoples and think they were [F. they stand], like the others, devoid [Rm. omits "devoid"] of morals and culture.

"Navigating between east-south-east and north-north-east, in the space of CL leagues we came near the land which the Brionis found in the past [See Italian text, which stands in fifty degrees, and having consumed all our naval stores and victuals, having discovered six hundred and one leagues, and after of any size [F. and Rm. of new land, furnishing ourselves with water and wood, we decided to turn toward France.

"How much religion these peoples whom we have found have, we were not able to learn, through lack of language, either by signs or by gestures. We could only learn the manner of their sacrifices we know a first cause or author [F. nor know one by one cause and author], nor worship the sky, stars, sun or moon or other planets nor have any species of idolatry, nor did we learn that they make sacrifice or other prayers; nor that their people had temples or sacrifices for prayer.

"We think they have not any creed and live in entire freedom [F. in this freedom, and everything proceeds from ignorance, for they are very easy to persuade, and did with such enthusiasm
"I hope in a short time we shall have (we ourselves) the utmost certainty (for the benefit of posterity) of it."

"On the other hand, we, in this voyage, made by order of Your Majesty beyond 92 degrees, etc., from said meridian toward the west to the land we first found in 34 degrees (land near Temis-
titas), navigated 500 leagues between east and north and almost 400 leagues to the east uninterruptedly along the shore [See Italian text] of the land, attaining to 54 degrees [F. 50 degrees], leaving the land that the Lusitanians (that is, Bucalain, so called from a fish) found a long time ago, which they viewed further north as far as the Arctic circle leaving the end unknown. Therefore the northern latitude joined with the southern, that is, 54 degrees with 66 degrees, make 120 degrees, more latitude than Africa and Europe contain, because joining the extremity of Europe, which the limits of Nor-
way [See Italian text] form, [and] which stand in 71 degrees, with the extremity of Africa, which is the Promontory [F. promontory of the Cape] of Good Hope in 35 degrees, makes only 66 degrees, and if the terrestrial area of said land corresponds in extent to the seashore, there is no doubt it exceeds Asia in size.

"In such way we find the globe of the Earth much larger than the ancients have held and contrary to the Mathematicians [See Italian text], who have considered that relatively to the water it [the land] was smaller, which we have found by experience to be the reverse.

"And as for the corporeal area [F. for the air] of space, we judge there cannot be less land than water, as I hope on a better occasion by further reasoning to make clear and proven [F. I hope on a better occasion with further reasoning to experiment and demonstrated to Your Majesty.

"All this land or New World which above I have described is connected together, not adjoining Asia nor Africa [F. adjoining Asia and Africa] (which I know to a certainty), it may join Europe by Norway [See Italian text] and Russia; which would be false according to the ancients, who declare almost all the north [See Italian text] from the promontory of the Cimbri to have been navigated to the east, going around as far as the Caspian Sea [F. going around about the Caspian Sea. C. Casiano Sea itself] they affirm. It would therefore remain included between two seas [F. alone included between two seas situated], between the Eastern and the Western, and that, accordingly (secondo,) [F. and those two] shuts off [C. guides] one from the other; because beyond 54 degrees from the equator toward the south it [the new land] extends toward the east for a long distance, and from the north [See Italian text] passing 66 degrees it continues, turning toward the east, reaching as far as 70 degrees.

"I hope we shall have [F. we shall have soon] better assurance of this, with the aid of Your Majesty, whom God Almighty proper in everlasting glory, that we may see the perfect end of this our consanguineous, and that the clear word [See Italian text] of the evangelist may be accomplished; their sound has gone out into all the earth, etc.

"In the ship Dauphine [F. in the ship Dauphine in Normandy in the port of Dieppe] VII of July, M.D.XXIII.

"Humble servant [F. most humble servant],

JANUS VERANANUS
[C. Johanne Verazano]
"To Leonardo Tedaldi or to Thomaso Sarioni, merchants in Lyons. To be forwarded to Bononoro Russellia."

In April a council convened at Badajas to determine whether the Moluccas were on the Spanish or the Portuguese side of the line of demarcation, and to consider the probability of finding a strait north of Florida by which they might be reached. The congress broke up on May 31, having accomplished nothing in the way of an agreement between the powers.—Navarrete, Collection de los viajes y descubrimientos que hicieron por mar los Españoles desde fines del siglo XV, Vol. IV; Winsor, Nav. & Crit. Hist. of Am., II: 243; III: 41; IV: 10; VIII: 383, and authorities there cited.

1525

Extrem Gomez, a Portuguese pilot of the Casa de Contrata-
cion of Seville, under orders from Charles V of Spain, sailed from Coroua, in a caravel of 20 tons, probably toward the close of the year 1524, and in the winter or early spring of 1525 cruised along the east coast of North America, and probably sighted Cape Cod and possibly Sandy Hook, although there is no definite information on which to base a positive assumption in this connection. Un-
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1525

Fortunately, we have only very incomplete knowledge of this voyage, as the original journal, which we know Gomez, soon after his return, handed to the king at Toledo, is lost.

The most ancient data concerning his voyage is found in Oviedo’s Historia General, vol. II., published at Seville in 1526, and also in the work of Harrisse, B. A. Y., No. 119. Oviedo here tells us that Gomez “went to the northern parts, where he discovered an extensive country, which is a continuation of the one called the Baccalao, and continued westward, reaching 46° and 47° more or less. He thought that that country several Indians, who are at present in this city.” (Seville).

In his Historia General, published in 1535, the limit reached by Gomez is changed without explanation to 42° 30′. Peter Martyr adds the information that Gomez “sailed from Cuzoa to Cuba, thence to Florida, and, navigating only in the daytime to avoid shoals and reefs, steered northward as far as the 44° Latitude. From this point he returned to Spain with a cargo of kidnapped Indians to be sold as slaves.”

In the Itinario, written in 1580 by Alonso de Santa Cruz, who must have known Gomez personally in Spain, we are told that Gomez was absent ten months, “in search of and to discover Cathay . . . as well as the passage or strait so much desired, and leading to the sea commonly called the South Sea,” also that “he discovered on that coast a great many islands near the continent and particularly a very large and deep river, which he called Deer River . . . He sailed up the river for a considerable distance, thinking that it was the strait which he desired to discover, but ascertained instead that it was a grand river with a very great flow of water, from which he inferred that it belonged to the continent of immense size which is there. And although firmly believing in the existence of the aforesaid canal or passage, close to the Codfish Continent [Baccalao] and the country called Labrador, he was also convinced of the im possibility of proving it experimentally, as the obstacles arising from the cold temperature of the neighboring regions would prevent the passage from being used. This opinion and plea was deemed sufficient to prevent in the future any further attempt to effect the object. . . . The country is quite temperate, containing many trees, such as oak, birch, oaks, wild vines with grapes of great quantity, and many plants and herbs like those of Spain. . . . Passing beyond those islands and that river, westward, near the coast, there are many islands, all deserted and poor, which were discovered by the licentiate Ayllon . . . All those islands are of 43° and 44° . . .”

We learn further from the Itinario that, “Passing beyond the islands of the Eleven Thousand Virgins, towards the sea, there is a large bay, called ‘the bay of the Britons.’. . . Passing the bay, more towards the west, and close to a point of land named Cape Breton the [coast] begins to extend towards an island which is east and west, called ‘Saint Joan,’ 56 leagues long by 20 leagues wide. The island extends from 46° to 48°.” This was probably Cape Breton Island.

It will be noticed that the order of the narrative here, as well as in most of the other sources quoted, seems to indicate a voyage from north to south, which is the interpretation accepted by Harrisse and most other modern historians. It seems, however, to the author, that sufficient importance has not been given to the fact that Gomez sailed for America during the winter season, from which fact it appears much more natural to suppose that he would have chosen to begin his explorations in the south,—an interpretation which, it will be noted, is supported by more than one statement of the sources quoted.

The results of Gomez’ explorations appeared for the first time on the planisphere of Mantua, also styled the Castigliani Map, probably completed toward the close of 1525 (see C. P. S. 7 and 8, Vol. II.) on the anonymous Weimser map of 1527 (C. P. 9, Vol. II.); the Oviedo maps of 1529 (C. P. 10, Vol. II.), and the Peter Martyr map of 1535 (C. P. 7, Vol. II.). They also appear on a map which accompanies an early manuscript of the Itinario of Alonso de Santa Cruz, a work written in 1560, but not published until 1708, by F. von Wiessner at Innsbruck. This map is reproduced and described by the author in the Discovery of North America, p. 241. See also the Terra Nova, p. 87 et seq. This map includes a much less extensive area than the others mentioned, extending from 58° to 45°, or from the Chesapeake to Nova Scotia.

A comparison of these maps with those containing the discoveries of Verrazzano shows that the explorations of these two pioneers together form a complete whole, the combination constituting a fairly accurate survey of the east coast of North America from the sea to Nova Scotia.

For further discussion of Gomez’ explorations, as shown on these and other maps of the Gomez type, see Vol. II, Cartography, page 18 et seq., and authorities there cited.

The explanation of the principal difference between the Verrazzano type and the Gomez type perhaps lies in the fact that Gomez, coming from the north, and tacking along the coast, was accompanied by a Cape Cod, which he, therefore, very distinctly noted, whereas Verrazzano, approaching from the south, evidently kept off shore, and, therefore, missed the cape itself, although he clearly records, under the name "Aremelline sittes," the extensive shoals lying to the south and east of it. A glance at the modern map shows that the cape is not nearly so prominent when approached from the south as from the north. That Gomez apparently gives no exact information regarding the coast southwest of Cape Cod may be explained by supposing that he feared the shoals, which must have been clearly visible as he rounded the Cape, and therefore, having first stood well out to sea, laid a straight course for Cape Hatteras.

Early in this year, Ayllon, in order to preserve his rights under the royal cédula granted him on June 12, 1525, and extended on March 23, 1524, to cover the year 1525, dispatched two caravels under Pedro de Quexos to that land, which his expedition of 1525-26 had visited. Quexos succeeded in regaining the good will of the natives, and explored the coast for a distance of 250 leagues, setting up stone crosses bearing the name of Charles V and the date of taking possession.—Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., II: 240, and authorities there cited.

The so-called "Wolkenkéttel-Spanish Map" (Iconography, II: 26; Stevenson No. 8) was made at about this time (1535-39).

1526

Ayllon himself sails, with three ships and 600 colonists of both sexes, from Puerto de la Plata. He reached the coast in about 33° 40′ N. L., where he lost his largest vessel, which he replaced by a "gavarna," the first recorded instance of ship building our coast, and then sailed northward until he came to Guanaappe. There he started the settlement of San Miguel where the English in the next century founded Jamestown. Before the colonists were housed, winter came on and sickness broke out. Ayllon died on Oct. 18. The others decided to return to St. Domingo, but only about 150 succeeded in reaching home.—Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., II: 240 et seq., and sources there cited; Harrisse, Disq. of N. Am., 159 and seq.

1527

In this year, the sack of Rome took place. This event is sometimes given as marking the end of the Renaissance.

In this year, Gines Navarro was told by John Rut that, while fishing off the Banks of Newfoundland, he had seen more than 50 Spanish, French, and Portuguese fishing vessels.—MS. cited by Navarrete, in Harrisse, Terra-Nueva, LV.

The so-called "Veman-Spanish Map" (C. P. 9, and pp. 18, 152, Vol. II; Stevenson No. 9) is made.

The Maggido Map (C. P. 12, Vol. II., and 13, 153; Stevenson No. 10) bears this date.

1529

In this year, the Riberro Maps (C. P. 10, Vol. II., and 12, 1531 Stevenson No. 11); and Girolamo Verrazzano’s Map (C. P. 13, Vol. II., and 15, 1533 Stevenson No. 12) were made.

1530

Peter Martyr publishes his De Orbe Novo . . ., or Eight Decades.—Church Catalogue, No. 62.

1532

Sometime between 1532 and 1535, the first printing-press in the western hemisphere was established, in Mexico, by Juan Pablo.—Palla, Historia de la fundacion y discurso de la provincia de San-tiago de Mexico, de la orden de predicadores, por las vidas de sus triuneros insignes y casos notables de Nueva España (Madrid, 1596), 6790; Fernandez, Historia eclesiastica (Toledo, 1611); Davila, Teatro eclesiastico (Madrid, 1649).
CHRONOLOGY: THE PERIOD OF DISCOVERY: 1534-1626

1534

In the winter of 1534-5, Cortés marched with a land force from Acapulco to Chalmete. Here he joined his fleet and sailed to the west coast May 1533. At Acapulco, off the coast of Santa Cruz. On May 3, he took possession of the country and started a settlement. After exploring the lower portion of the California peninsula, he returned to Acapulco.—Navarrete, Colección de los viajes y descubrimientos que hicieron por mar los Españoles desde finales del siglo XIV, IV: 196.

Apr.

1534

Jacques Cartier, with two ships, sets out from the port of St. Malo on his first voyage to America. On May 10, he reached Newfoundland, and from then until Aug. 15, he explored the Gulf and the coast as far north as Labrador, discovering the Straits of Belle Isle, but he failed to discover the mouth of the St. Lawrence River. At Gaspe Bay he met the Iroquois Indians, and fortified the harbour of St. Croix. He returned to St. Malo on July 6, 1536.—Hakluyt, Principal Navigations (London, 1600), III: 201-11.

Nov.

The Act of Supremacy is passed by parliament, severing the connection of the English Church with Rome, and declaring the king to be its supreme head.

1535

May

With three ships, the "Great Hermina," the "Little Hermina," and the "Merimillon," given to him by Francis I, Cartier starts from St. Malo on his second voyage to the new world. On this trip he discovered and explored the St. Lawrence from its mouth to Hochelaga, made friends with the Indians, and fortified the harbour of Ste. Croix. He returned to St. Malo on July 6, 1536.—Hakluyt, Principal Navigations (London, 1600), III: 212-32.

Three manuscript versions of the narrative are preserved in the Bibliothèque Nationale.

1536

— Some time shortly after May 20, 1535, Queen Isabella of Portugal called upon Fernando Columbus to cause the immediate completion of the revision of the padron real, ordered by Charles V in 1526. Probably this was not actually accomplished until the following year, when a junta of pilots and cosmographers met at Seville for the purpose of composing a very accurate sea-chart, which should be the model from which all maps for navigating the Indies should in future be copied, as we are told by Alonso de Santa Cruz, in his Historia. The padron general of Alonso de Chaves was probably the direct result of this junta. Unfortunately, this important map has been lost, and was until quite recently known to us only by the references to it found in Oviedo's Historia de las Indias, written probably in 1537, but not published until the nineteenth century. In this work, Oviedo gives a description of the coast, following Chaves' map, as he expresses states. Although more or less unsuccessful attempts have been made, by Kohli, De Costa, and others, to reconstruct from this description the outline of the North-East Coast, no really serious effort has yet been made to compare Oviedo's text with existing maps, or rather, no thorough search has been made for a map or maps which might correspond with that text. Recently, however, the discovery in Florence by Dr. Wieder of the world-chart drawn by Lopo Homem in 1534 (C. Pl. xi, Vol.II), and in Madrid of a hitherto unknown manuscript by Chaves himself, containing a very complete description of the American coast, has thrown new light on the subject, and, from a comparison of these new documents with Oviedo's text, it is now possible, for the first time, to judge, with much precision, how our coast must have appeared on Chaves' lost map. This comparison is shown in tabulated form in Vol. II, following p. 40. See also p. 23 et seq.

Apr.

1539

Hernando de Soto sails from San Lucas, Spain, with about 600 men, five ships, two canoës, and two pinasses. He reached Cuba safely; in May, he sailed from Havana. On May 25, he arrived at a bay on the Florida coast, to which he gave the same name as the one the Jolo Indians had named. This was the bay now known as Tampa Bay. This was the first landfall of a Spanish expedition on the coast of the United States. On this same expedition were Domingo Martin, Juan de la Cosa, Juan de la Cueva, and José de Mendoza, the last named remaining in the country and becoming the first governor of Florida. Soto crossed the Apalachicola River, and in December, 1539, he was drowned in a skirmish with the Chickasaw Indians.

Esparisi Satou; on the 30th, he landed his army, and, on June 1, took possession of the country. Then he began his long and toilsome journey in search of a land rich in gold and precious stones. He passed through what is now the states of Florida, Georgia, the Carolinas, Tennessee, Alabama, and Mississippi, fighting with the Indians every step of the way, and losing half his men. In June, 1541, he crossed the Mississippi River at the lowest Chickasaw bluffs, and marched northward to Little Prairie. Despairing of finding his El Dorado in that direction, De Soto finally turned south, and then south-west and, on Sept. 1, 1541, reached Coliqua. Here the expedition reconquered the Mississippi and began to march south-east, arriving at a town at the mouth of the Red River on April 17, 1542. At this place De Soto fell ill of fever, died on May 21, and was buried in the Mississippi.—Wise, New, & Crit. Hist. of Am., II: 244-53, 588-92, 294-95, and authorities there cited.

1541

In 1541, the prospect of the settlement of Canada under the French gave such a stimulus to merchants that, in January and February, 1541, no less than 60 ships went from France to wait for cod off the Banks. In 1541, 1544, and 1545 half hall was sustained, and during the months of January and February about two ships left every day from Havre, Rouen, Dieppe, and Honfleur.—Gosselin, Documents authentiques et inédits pour servir à l'histoire de la marine Normande et du commerce Rouennais, pendant les XVIe et XVIIe siècles (Rouen, 1850).

Cartier starts on his third voyage to America. He reached Ste. Croix on Aug. 23, soon after started a fort four leagues above it, at Charlesbourg Royal, and then continued his ascent of the river. He stayed awhile at Hochelaga, then went on to the Lachine Rapids and Suffet de St. Louis, and finally returned to the fort, where he spent the winter of 1541-2. In the summer of 1542, Cartier returned to France.—Hakluyt, Principal Navigations (London, 1600), III: 212-44.

Jean Alleonse de Saintonge sails from Honfleur as pilot to Aug. Roberval on a voyage to Canada. On this voyage, or possibly on an earlier one which we have no record of, he claimed to have explored the Atlantic coast from Labrador to Florida, and to have made several maps and sketches of the region. The original manuscript, entitled "Cosmographie avec espée et regime du Soleil et du Nord en notre langue françois," signed by Alleonse, and dated 24 May, 1544, is in the Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris. An abridgment of this manuscript was first printed in 1569, with the title Les Voyages aventurées du Capitaine Jean Alleonse, Saintonges. An account of this voyage is also found in Hakluyt's Principal Navigations (1590-1600), and in Champlain (1613 ed.).

The following account of that part of the voyage of Saintonge, which takes the North-East Coast is taken from the printed text (translated of the "Cosmographie," published and annotated by George Musset, Paris, 1801, and entitled La Cosmographie... par Jean Fonteneau, dit Alleonse de Saintonge, Capitaine-pilote de François 1er...; it contains several maps.

After leaving Canada, the first feature of the coast that can, with reasonable assurance, be identified is the Penobscot. From this point the narrative proceeds as follows:

"From the river Norumbega (probably the Penobscot) the coast turns to the W.S.W., full 200 or more leagues, to a great bay which runs up into the land about 20 leagues and is fully 29 leagues wide, and within this bay there are four islands, joined one to the other (possibly the eastern entrance to Long Island Sound, and the large islands lying between it and Cape Cod)."

"The entrance to the bay is in about 43° [sic], and the said islands are in the neighbourhood of 39°. I did not see the said [island] of this bay, and do not know whether it passes beyond. The water rushes out as does the river of Norumbega. This entire coast is peopled but I did not communicate with them, and do not know what law they follow. . . . [Although at this point no mention is made of any prominent cape, the manuscript contains an earlier reference to "(Cape de la Françoise,"") 10 leagues SW. of "Cape de Norumbega" (Cape Sable?), which should probably be identified as Cape Cod."

"From the said bay the coast turns to the W.S.W. [sic], about 46 leagues, and here there is a great river of fresh water [Hudson River—], and there is at its entrance a sandy island [Shadys Hook—] which island is near the 49th [sic] degree.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF

MANHATTAN ISLAND

1534

"From this river the coast turns N.E. S.S.W., a quarter East and Aug. 15 N.W. 60 leagues, and here is a cape which juts out into the sea full 56 leagues [Cape Henlopen as part of the Acacome peninsu-

la, etc.]. The cape is in about 36° latitude, and is high, with a white cliff [a conspicuous object on entering Delaware Bay]; and hence here the coast turns to the W.N.W. [sic], 46 leagues, as far as a large river full 20 leagues [sic] in width [Chesapeake Bay?—]. It

has many reefs at its entrance, which is in river about 37°. I

know not whether this river runs far into the main. The sur-

rounding land is very low . . . and very beautiful, with fine

trees, which seem to be chestnuts and cedars. Here the coast turns to the S.W., a quarter west, about 50 leagues; and here there is a cape [Cape Hatteras?—], and behind it a great gulf [Pamlico and Albemarle Sounds—]. I don't know how far it enters into the main. At

its entrance there are several reefs. Said cape is in about 36°.

From here I was quite a day and a half with the cape in the west

without seeing land until reaching 35°. And I estimate sailing about 35 leagues before I reached the coast again.

"And from this point the coast turns toward Florida, N.N.E. and S.S.W., and the distance from here to Florida may be 100 or 150 leagues, the whole being straight . . ., and along that entire stretch of shore there are islands large and small. I was unable to make out any rivers. The Cape of Florida is in about 25°, and is more than 25 leagues wide, and in front of it are several islands of

sand, and there is a reef that juts out into the sea two or three leagues from the main-land, and is no broader at one end than at the other, and extends more than 20 leagues along the shore in a N.N.E. and S.S.W. direction; and between the land and the reef there seemed to be good sailing, but I could find no good anchorage. At the end of this reef there is a cape, and a good port . . . The

said cape is in 25°, and is at the N.N.E. of Florida, a fine country, . . . Along this whole coast from N.N.E. to S.S.W., as far as Florida, one dare not approach the shore nearer than 3 leagues because of the reefs, etc."

Although the above description contains many inaccuracies in latitudes, distances, and data, and several irreconcilable statements, nevertheless it constitutes, in the main, a fair description of the North-East Coast, and is, I believe, based on personal observations, notwithstanding Haringue's circumstantial evidence to the contrary (see his Terre-Neuve, 155 and seq.).

1542

"In this year, the tribunal of the Inquisition was established at

Roche in Scotland.

1544

Sebastian Cabot's well-known map with marginal legends (C.

Pl. 18, and pp. 17, 173, Vol. II) bears this date.

1545

The Council of Trent, called to overcome religious schisms

and to reform ecclesiastical abuses, is formally opened. Dis-

cussions began on Jan. 18, 1546, at which time the council committed itself to a codification and definition of Catholic doctrine. It

ended its deliberations on Dec. 4, 1563, and its decisions received the approval of the Pope on Jan. 24, 1564.

1547

Jan. 28. Henry VIII dies. His son, Edward VI, ascends the throne; he reigned until 1553.

31. Francis I dies, his son, Henry II, becomes King of France; he reigned until 1559.

1553

July 6. King Edward VI dies, aged 16 years. The Duke of North-

umberland having persuaded him to bequeath the crown to his cousin, Lady Jane Grey, she was proclaimed Queen in London on July 10. The people, however, showed no enthusiasm for Lady Jane, and, on July 19, Mary, daughter of Henry VIII and Catherine of Aragon, was declared the ruler. Mary was crowned on Oct. 11, and reigned until 1558.

1555

The first collection, in English, of accounts of the various voy-

ages to America was published at London in this year, by Richard

Eden. The book was called The Decades of the Newe World or West

India.—Church Catalogue, No. 101. It was a translation from

Peter Martyr's De Orbe Novo . . . Decades, of 1530—ibid., No. 62. André Thevet, a Franciscan monk, sails from Havre to

England by the Committee sent out by Admiral Coligny to Brazil under the command of Villegeagus. The French made a settlement, in Novem-

ber, near the River Ganauba, but Thevet remained with the colony only about ten weeks, leaving on his homeward voyage, Jan. 31, 1556. He claimed to have coasted, on this voyage, along the entire eastern shore of the United States—Thevet, Les Singulari-

tes de la France antarctique autonome Américques & plusieurs terres & îles découvertes de notre temps (Paris, 1558) Thevet, La
cosmographie universelle d'André Thevet, cosmographe de roy (Paris, 1572). The following interesting extract (translated) is taken from

his Cosmographie, reprinted by Kohl, who has added the explanations in parentheses:

"Having left La Florida on the left hand, with all its islands, guls, and capes, a river presents itself, which is one of the finest rivers in the whole world, which we call Norumbegue, and the aborigines 'Agomye,' and which is marked on some marine charts as the Grand River (meaning Penobscot Bay). Several other beautiful rivers enter into it; and upon its banks the French formerly erected a little fort about ten or twelve leagues from its mouth, which was surrounded by fresh-water, and this place was named the Fort of Norumbegue. "Some pilots would make me believe, that this country (Norum-

begue) is the proper country of Canada. But I told them that this was far from the truth, since this country lies in 43° N., and that of Canada in 50 or 52°. Before you enter the said river appears an island (Fox Island) surrounded by eight small isles, which are near the country of the green mountains (Camden Hills), and to the Cape of the islets (Cabo de muchas islas). From there you sail all along unto the mouth of the river, which is dangerous from the great number of thick and high rocks; and its entrance is won-
derfully large. About three leagues into the river, an island pre-

sents itself to you, that may have four leagues in circumference (Long Island, now Islesboro), inhabited only by some fishermen and birds of different sorts, which island they call 'Alayascun,' because it has the form of a man's arm, which they call so. Its greatest length is from north to south. It would be very easy to plant on this island, and build a fortress on it to keep in check the whole surrounding country. Having landed and put our feet on the adjacent country, we perceived a great mass of people coming down upon us from all sides in such numbers, that you might have sup-

posed them to have been a flight of starlings. Those which marched first, were the men which they called 'Anuquassas;' after them, the women, which they called 'Peragueuanas,' then the 'Adegestas,' being the children, and last were the girls, called 'Anuissistas:' And all these people were clothed in skins of wild animals, which they call 'Rabatara.' Now considering their aspect and manner of pro-

ceeding, we mistrusted them, and we wished to lay hands upon them. But they, perceiving our fear, lifted their hands into the air, making signs that we should not mistrust them; and for making us still more sure, they sent to our vessel some of their principal men, which brought us provisions. In recom pense of this, we gave them a few trinkets of a low price, by which they were highly pleased. The next morning I, with some others, was commissioned to meet them, and to know whether they would be inclined to assist us with more victuals, of which we were very much in need. But having entered into the house, which they call 'Canoque,' of a cer-
ant little town of theirs, which they called 'Havannah;' we saw several killed animals hanging on the beams of the house, which he had prepared (as he assured us) to send to us. This chief gave us a very hearty welcome, and to show us his affection, he ordered to kindle a fire, which they call 'Arresa,' on which the meat was to be put and fish, to be roasted. Upon this some rogues came in to bring to the king the heads of six of their men, which they had wounded and massacred, which terrified us, fearing that they might treat us in the same way. But toward evening we secretly retired to our ship without holding good-by to our host. At this he was very much irritated, and came to us the next morning accompanied by three of his children, showing a mournful countenance, but at the thought that we had been diseatisfied with him; and he said in his languages: 'Carigno, Carigno Canoy danga adagria' (that is, let us go let us go on land: my friend and brother); 'Cosquena Aue Coasacen Kazacenn' (come to drink and eat, what we
CHRONOLOGY: THE PERIOD OF DISCOVERY: 1565-1626

1555
May
6
The Queen of Spain's fleet was massacred by the Dutch off the coast of New England; the survivors were taken prisoner, and many of them were executed.

6
shall fare not worse than our own persons.)

Seeing the good affection and will of this old man, some twenty of us went again on land, every one of us with his arms; and then we went to his lodgings, where we were treated, and presented with what he possessed. And meanwhile great numbers of people arrived, admiring us and offering themselves to give us pleasure, saying that they were our friends. Late in the evening, when we were willing to retire and to take leave of the company with actions of gratitude, they would not give us leave. Men, women, children, all entreated us zealously to stay with them, crying out these words: "Cazigno agyada hoa" (my friends, do not start from here; you shall sleep this night with us). But they could not harangue so well as to persuade us to sleep with them. And so we retired to our vessel; and having remained in this place five full days, we weighed anchor, parting from them with a marvellous contentment of both sides, and went out to the open sea.—Kohl, Discovery of North Am., 416-19. If the "Grand River," to which Thetivet refers, is the Penobscot, as Kohl believed, and not the mouth of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and if Thetivet is right in regard to the fort, this must have been the first settlement of Europeans in New England since the Norsemen. Harrisse, however, and other modern critics, place it nearer the western part of the Great Lakes.

Sept.
The religious Peace of Augsburg is agreed to by Lutherans and Catholics. All accepting the Augsburg Confession are declared exempt from the jurisdiction of the Holy See, and guaranteed equal rights in everything with the Catholics.

Oct.
Charles V transfers to his son, Philip II, the sovereignty of the Netherlands. On Jan. 16, 1556, the Spanish possessions, also, were conferred upon him. Philip II reigned until 1598.

1556

1558
— Nicolò Zeno publishes the Zeni documents and map.—See 1559.

Nov.
Queen Mary dies. From this time until 1603 Elizabeth VI (daughter of Henry VIII) reigned, being crowned on Jan. 15, 1559.

1559
July
Henry II, King of France, dies. His eldest son, a boy of six years, ascends the throne as Francis II; he reigned only until December, 1560.

1560
— In this year, 300 Spanish soldiers, equipped with mining tools, penetrated beyond the valley of the Coasa, and passed the summer in the territory now known as northern Georgia and in the adjacent region. They came to look for gold and silver deposits.—Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., V: 359; and authorities there cited.

Dec.
Francis II dies and his brother, Charles IX, becomes King of France at the age of ten. Charles IX reigned until 1574.

1562
— In this year, French Calvinists, under Ribault, took possession of Port Royal and founded Charlesfort.—Histoire de l'expédition Française en Floride (London, 1651). An English edition, entitled Whole and True Discovery of Terra Florida (London, 1567), is included in Hakluyt's Divers Voyages (1582) as The True and Last Discoveries of Florida. See also Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., II: 392 et seq.

1564
Oct.
With four ships, John Hawkins sets out from Plymouth on a voyage to the West Indies and America. After spending some time in Guinea and the West Indies, carrying on the slave-trade, he began to explore the coast of Florida in the summer of 1565. He came to the relief of Laudonnière's struggling colonists on the "river of May," and left them a ship in which they might return to France. Hakluyt records, from the account written by "John Sparkle the Younger," who accompanied Hawkins, that on the Florida coast they anchored every night, and in the day time, in the ship's pinnace, sailed along the shore, and went into every creek. In this case they were particularly searching for good fresh water, but the specific recital of the fact that they anchored at night indicates that this was not the usual custom, and therefore helps to explain how so often important landmarks were passed by unseen, and were therefore not recorded in the journals or on the maps.

On July 25, Hawkins left Florida, and, probably keeping at no great distance from the coast, sailed north to Newfoundland, which he reached on Aug. 25. Thence he continued his journey homeward, and arrived in England on Sept. 20.—Hakluyt, Principal Navigations (London, 1589), 525-45.

1565
— Menendez takes possession of the site of St. Augustine, in the name of Philip II, and begins a settlement there.—Menéndez, Cartas escritas al rey (1565), preserved in the Archives at Seville.

1568
A sentence of the Inquisition condemns to death, as heretics, all but a few of the inhabitants of The Netherlands.—Motley, Rise of the Dutch Republic, II: 158.

David Ingram, who, with two companions, had been set on shore on the northern coast of the Gulf of Mexico by Sir John Hawkins, in the autumn of this year, claimed, in an account of his adventures, reported "unto Sr. Fraunces Wasingham Kt. . . ." in 1582, and first printed by Hakluyt in 1589, to have traversed the south, central, and eastern portions of what is now the United States, and to have reached the head of a river called Gartuda, which is now the Mississippi. Between Cape Breton and Cape Sable, they made their repair to the sea-side, and there found a French Captaine named Monseur Charpeny, who took them into his shippe and brought them unto Newhaven, & from thence they were transported into England, Anno Dom. 1589, &c. In the course of his travels, which extended over a period of about twelve months, of which about seven were spent north of the "river of May," "in which time (as the said Ingram thinketh) he travelled by land two thousand miles at the least . . . towards the North, found the maine sea [Great Lakes?] upon the Northside of America, and travailed in the sight thereof the space of two whole dayes, where the people signified unto him, that they had seen shippe on that coast, and did draw upon the ground the shape and figure of shippes and of their sailes and rigges, Which thing especially proueth the passage of the Northwest, and is agreeable to the experience of Vaquers de Coronado, who found a shipe of China or Cattia upon the Northwest of America."

One of several contemporary manuscript accounts of this journey is preserved in the British Museum (Sloane MS. No. 1447), and is printed in Weston, Documents connected with the history of South Carolina (London, 1876). The narrative as printed by Hakluyt in 1589 (from which version the above extracts are taken), was omitted from his 1599-1600 publication, probably because of its dubious veracity, as we are told by Purchas, IV: 1179. See also Geo. Parker Winship, Sailors Narrative of Voyages along the New England Coast (1907).

1569
Mercator composes and engraves his great world-map (C. Pl. 19, and pp. 28, 134, Vol. II), the first drawn on the projection which bears his name.

1570
This date is found on a beautifully executed small world map in the Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris which map is signed by Jean Cousin, a well known cartographer of Dieppe. The map is remarkable for its unusual representation of the coast in the neighbourhood of the Hudson River, which is shown in greater detail and more accurately than on any other map of the period. This representation proves, without question, that the author, or the voyager whose map or notes the author used, not only penetrated into the inner harbour of New York, but actually sailed around Staten Island, and perhaps through Long Island Sound, which seems to be laid down on this very interesting map, which is reproduced in Vol. II, C. Pls. 15 and 16, and described on pages 33 et seq., and 134.

In this year, Abraham Ortelius published at Antwerp the first edition of his celebrated Theatrum orbis terrarum.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1572

Aug. 24 The massacre of Protestant Huguenots, devised by Catharine de Medici to exterminate Protestantism, begins on this, St. Bartholomew's Day, in many cities and towns of France. It is known in history as the Massacre of St. Bartholomew.

1574

May 12 The states of the province of Holland entrust the Prince of Orange with "absolute power, authority and sovereign command in the management of all general affairs of State, none excepted." Zealand joined Holland on June 4, 1575. Utrecht put itself under the government of the prince on Oct. 9, 1575, and negotiations with Gelderland were begun in 1578. By the Union of Utrecht, on Jan. 23, 1579, the union of the northern provinces became complete.—Robert Frain, Geschichte der staatsinstellingen in Nederland tot den val der Republiek, uitgegeven door Dr. H. T. Colenbrander, 158, 167.

1576

June 15 Martin Frobisher sails from Blackwall with two small vessels, the "Gabriel" and the "Michael," on his first voyage to the Arctic region. On July 21, he entered the opening now known as Frobisher's Bay, and, after sailing about 60 leagues, took possession of the land, "Meta Incognita," in the name of Queen Elizabeth. He returned to England in October.—Thomas Churchyard, A Prayse, and Report of Master Martyns Frobishers Voyages, Meta Incognita (London, 1579); Church Catalogue, No. 125; Bette, A True Discourse of the late voyages of discovery, for the finding of a passage to Cathay, by the Northeast (London, 1578).

1577

Nov. 13 Francis Drake, with a fleet of five vessels, sails from Plymouth on his celebrated voyage around the world. It was on this trip that he discovered and explored, in 1579, the coasts of Oregon and California. He returned to Plymouth on Sept. 28, 1580.—The World Emcompassed by Sir Francis Drake, carefully Collected out of the reports of Master Fletcher, Preacher in His Employment, and divers others his followers (London, 1628), reprinted by the Hakluyt Soc. in 1854.

1579

Jan. 23 The Union of Utrecht is agreed to by the deputies from Holland, Zeeland, Gelderland, Zutphen, Utrecht, and the districts of Groningen. Thus was founded a confederation of the states for mutual defense against Spanish oppression. It was a forerunner of the declaration of independence made on July 26, 1781 (g.v.).

1580

Portugal is united with Spain under Philip II. They separated again on Dec. 1, 1640.

1581

July 26 The United Provinces, assembled at The Hague, declare their independence of Spain, and renounce their allegiance forever. The Duke of Anjou had been chosen sovereign, with the understanding that William of Orange was to continue to exercise sovereignty over Holland and Zealand.

1582

This year, Richard Hakluyt's Divers Voyages touching the Discoveries of America was published at London.—Church Catalogue, No. 128. This, Hakluyt's first book of voyages, contained the Michael Lok map (C. Pl. 17, and pp. 38, 134, Vol. II) and the Thorne Map (C. Pl. 17, and p. 132).

Oct. 10 The Duke of Anjou (see 1584) arrives in the Netherlands.

In this year, Pope Gregory XIII reformed the calendar to conform to the true solar year. Ten days were dropped out of this year, October 5 becoming October 15. Leap year was removed from the calendar at the close of each century (except when it was a multiple of 400), thus gaining three days in 400 years, or 11 minutes in a year.

The Gregorian calendar was introduced into Spain, Portugal, and part of Italy, on the same day as at Rome (Oct. 5). It was accepted in France in December 1582, and in the Catholic states of Germany in 1586. In the various provinces and cities of the Netherlands, New Style was adopted at different times between 1582 and 1701. In the Protestant states of Germany, the Julian calendar was adhered to until 1700, when the dict of Regensburg decreed that the New Style he adopted. Denmark and Sweden also accepted it about 1700. In England, Scotland, and the American colonies, the Gregorian calendar was established by the parliamentary act of March 18, 1751 (g.v.), and went into effect Sept. 3, 1752 (g.v.). Ireland followed in 1788. Russia retained the Julian reckoning until 1918, when the revolutionary government adopted the New Style. From 1585 until the surrender of New Amsterdam to the English, in 1664, the Chronology follows the Gregorian Calendar, or "New Style." From the beginning of English rule in New York until 1752, when England adopted the Gregorian Calendar, "Old Style" is used. To avoid confusion, double dates are introduced during periods of transition (the year, being O.S. or N.S., or the lower, or denominator, N.S.), and also in connection with all English dates during the Dutch occupation of New Amsterdam, and all Dutch and other continental dates during the English occupation.

See A.
CHRONOLOGY: THE PERIOD OF DISCOVERY: 1565-1626

1554
Richard Hakluyt wrote in this year his Discourse on Western Planting, the original manuscript of which he presented to Queen Elizabeth, probably at the request of Sir Walter Raleigh, who sought Elizabeth's assistance for his colonization schemes. Hakluyt, in twenty-one chapters, described the discoveries already made along the North-East Coast, and propounded the various reasons why England should establish colonies in America. The original manuscript is lost, but a duplicate contemporary copy, evidently in the hand of a scribe and probably made for Walsingham, has preserved for us its contents. This duplicate was found in the library of Sir Peter Thomson, after his death in 1770, and is now in the author's collection. It was printed, 1577, as Vol. II of Main Hist. Soc. publications, with notes by Dr. Chas. Deane.

1585
June
John Davis sails from Dartmouth with two vessels, the "Sunshine" and the "Moonshine." On this voyage he discovered the strait which now bears his name, and sailed as far north as 66° 40', and to the west farther than anyone had yet penetrated. He returned to Dartmouth on Sept. 30.—Hakluyt, Principal Navigations (London, 1589), 776-80.

1586
— In this year, Sir Francis Drake, on his way to Virginia, captured, plundered, and burned St. Augustine. An engraved view of this settlement (the first engraving of a North American town) accompanies the description in his Report of Francis Drake (Leyden, 1588); Church Catalogue, No. 135.

Oct.
The trial of Mary Queen of Scots begins, at Fotheringay Castle, under charges of attempting to transfer the sovereignty of England to the King of Spain, and with complicity in a plot to assassinate Elizabeth. On Feb. 1, 1587, Elizabeth signed the death-warrant; and on Feb. 8, Mary was executed.

1587
Aug.
Virginia Dare is born on Roanoke Island. She was the first white child born in Virginia.—Hakluyt, Principal Navigations, op. cit., 765.

1588

May
King Philip II of Spain having organized "The Invincible Armada," a fleet of 130 vessels carrying about 35,000 men for the invasion of England, it sails from Lisbon. Soon afterward it was dispersed by a storm, but was reassambléd, and in July entered the English Channel. During the week of July 21-29, an English fleet, commanded by Lord Charles Howard, Sir Francis Drake, and Sir John Hawkins, in several encounters, supported by a Dutch fleet, almost destroyed the armada, the remaining vessels of which sailed northward, most of them being demolished by storms.

1589
— In this year, Richard Hakluyt published his first folio, entitled The Principal Navigations, Voiages, and Discoveries of the English Nation.—Church Catalogue, No. 139.

Aug.
Henry III is assassinated; on the following day, Henry of Navarre was acknowledged King of France, under the title of Henry IV. He reigned until 1610.

1591
— In this year, William Uselinctz first suggested the advantages of an association for trading with the West Indies; from this suggestion the West India Company of England finally took shape.—Brookhead, Hist. of the State of N. Y., I: 21, and authorities there cited.

1594
June
The first three ships equipped by the general to search for a north-east passage to India sail from the Texel. They are commanded, respectively, by Willem Barendsz, Gerrit de Veer, and Jan Huysgen van Linschoten. After having reached the Wyagat Strait, the ships separated on July 21 and took different directions. The strait was open, but farther on the passage was so obstructed by ice that three commanders decided to return to the Wyagat. They met there on Aug. 15. On Aug. 18, they started on their homeward trip, arriving in the Texel on Sept. 16.—Versteeg, Manhattan in 1628, 57-88. The first printed account of this expedition is contained in Voyage, of Schip-Tvent van Jan Huysgen van Linschoten (1601), Church Catalogue, No. 324.

1595
Robert Dudley, on his return from the West Indies, coasting north, passes within a mile of Sandy Hook.—Voyage of Robert Dudley to the W. I. 1594-95 (Hakluyt Soc., 1897), 90.

1596
A reward of 25,000 ducats is offered by the states-general for the discovery of a northerly (noordelijke) passage to the Orient—Note to an extract from the Register of the Amsterdam Admiralty, March 27, 1613, in Muller, Geschiedenis der Noordse Compagnie, 367.

1597
In this year, Gerrit Bicker Petersz., of Amsterdam, and Jan Cornelisz. Leyen, of Enckhuysen, under the patronage of the States of Holland, organized separate companies for the West India trade. "Their enterprise was the forerunner of eventual success."—Brookhead, Hist. State of N. Y., I: 21, citing Van Meteren, XIII: 260, 261; XIV: 283, 284; XIX: 419.

1598
— Perhaps the earliest reference to a possible sojourn of Europeans in the neighborhood of Manhattan is probably contained in a complaint addressed on Oct. 25, 1634, by the "Assembly of XIX" to the states-general, in relation to the representation of one Jacob Jacobsen Elvens, a trader, who, in April, 1633, came to the North River in the service of one William Klobery, an Englishman, with the ship "William," and, although refusing to exhibit "his Majesty's Instructions or Commission," made public claim that "said river and adjacent country were in, and of, the Domain of his Majesty of Great Britain." Although the complaint states that "the said river and adjacent countries had been discovered in the year 1609, at the cost of the East India Company," it adds: "...Likewise, that one or more little forts were built also under your High Mightinesses' chief jurisdiction, even before the year 1614, and supplied with people for the security of the said trade; Further, that, after these countries had passed into the hands of the incorporated West India Company, not only were the above named forts renewed and enlarged, but said Company purchased from the Indians, who were the indubitable owners thereof, the Island of the Manhattans, situate at the entrance of the said river, and there laid the foundation of a city."—N. T. Col. Doct., I: 93. This reference to an early fort on the North River is repeated, and the date 1598 assigned to the first frequenting of these parts, in a "Report and Advice on the original of New Netherland..." drawn up from documents and papers placed by commission of the Assembly of XIX, dated 12th Dec. 1644, in the hands of the General Board of Accouets. "...This report begins as follows—"New Netherland... extending from the South river lying in 41° degrees, to Cape Malabar, in the latitude of 41° degrees, was first frequented by the inhabitants of this country in the year 1598, and especially by those of the Greenland Company, but without making any fixed settlements, only as a shelter in the winter. For which purpose they erected on the North and South Rivers there two little forts against the incursions of the Indians. A charter was afterwards, on the 11th of October, 1614, granted by their High Mightinesses..."—Ibid., I: 149.

There is no proof, or even suggestion, that such a fort, even if built on the North River, was on Manhattan Island. No record has been found of a "Greenland Company" at so early a date as 1598. If such a company existed, it was probably composed of a small group of merchants who sent out expeditions to Greenland (probably Spitzbergen) prior to the organization of the Noordsche Compagnie in 1614. In this connection, the following statement is found in the Historie Der vermaerde Zee-en Koop-stads Enthuusias, by Geerardt Bracq, 2 ed. enl. ed. by Sebastiaen Centen (Hoorn, 1747), suppl. p. 192. "For some time there had been discussions regarding the formation of a Groenlandische Maatschappij (Greenland Company), and to that end various subscriptions had been made in Holland and Zealand. At last, in this year (1644), this company took its beginning under the name of the Noordsche Compagnie." It is also possible that there was some confusion in the minds of the authors of the report of 1644 between the North and South Rivers in New Netherland and the West and South Rivers mentioned by De Laet in his Nieuwe Wereld (1610), 567-68, in describ-
In 1598, the voyage to the Wapoco in this same year. See also Adenula, 1601, where an early MS. ref. to a trading port on M. I. is described.

The year 1614 (q. v.) marks what is generally accepted as the first opening up of the Hudson River to traders.—See Vol. II, Cartography, pp. 707-74.

April.

By the Eclect of Nantes, King Henry IV of France grants partial religious liberty to Protestant Huguenots. The Eclect was confirmed on May 21, 1610, by Louis XIII.

Sept.

Philip II, King of Spain and Portugal, dies. His son, Philip III, ascends the throne; he reigned until 1621.

1599

In this year, Shakespeare’s Globe Theatre was built in London.

The so-called Moluccan-Wright map of the world, drawn on Mercator’s projection, and probably intended for inclusion in the 1599-1600 edition of Hakluyt’s Principal Navigations, but completed too late, and therefore issued separately, was engraved in this year. One of the 13 recorded copies of this map is in the N. Y. Pub. Library. See Church Catalogue, No. 322.

1601

During this year, steps were taken to bring about the formation of the Dutch East India Company, the first of the great Dutch trading companies of the seventeenth century, which in less than fifty years built up a world empire comparable to the British Empire. Time and again, partly in response to the extraordinary expansion of Dutch commerce and navigation, which occurred in the very midst of the war with Spain, is explained partly by the geographical situation of The Netherlands and partly by the political conditions of the surrounding countries.

Situated midway between the Danish Sound and the Strait of Gibraltar, the Dutch people from an early date had carried on an extensive trade between the countries of northern and southern Europe. During the first years of the war with Spain, this trade suffered a serious setback, but with the destruction of the Spanish Armada, in 1588, the chief danger to Dutch shipping disappeared, and from that time trade began to revive.

The fall of Antwerp, in 1585, caused thousands of the ablest and most industrious citizens, among them such men as Usselincx, Plancius, De Moucheron, De Laet, Blommaert, and others, to emigrate to Holland, especially to Amsterdam. This large increase of population, which forced the city of Amsterdam twice within a decade, in 1585 and in 1593, to extend its walls, gave a fresh impetus to Dutch commercial enterprise. The Baltic trade soon rose to an unprecedented height, Dutch merchants applied themselves with energy to the development of the Muscovy trade; ships were built in Holland more cheaply and in greater number than anywhere else in the world, and to the ancient Scottish wool staple established at Veere was added the once famous wool staple of Antwerp, at first transferred to Middelburg, then moved to Delft, and finally located at Dordrecht. The king of Spain issued sudden orders to seize all Dutch vessels then found in Spanish and Portuguese harbours, and in 1598 all trade with the rebel provinces was formally forbidden. These measures resulted in much clandestine trade and forced Dutch merchants to seek out new routes of commerce. To obtain the indispensable salt for the herring fishery, which hitherto they had procured at Lisbon and Seutual, Dutch merchants sailed to the Cape Verde Islands. In 1593, ships from Enkhuizen visited Guinea, and soon after Zeeland traders began to make frequent voyages to Brazil. In 1590, the first Dutch ships were seen in the Mediterranean, and from that time on they became regular visitors, first in Italy, and then in the Levant, where, through the business connections of the Portuguese and Spanish Jews who had established themselves at Amsterdam in 1590 and 1601, the Dutch were soon mistress of the trade.

The extremely profitable commerce which Spain and Portugal (united from 1580 to 1640) carried on with the East Indies now turned the thoughts of Dutch traders to those distant parts. Hoping to find a shorter route than that around the Cape of Good Hope, which, while respecting the Spanish monopoly of that ancient route, would also lessen the danger of attack by Danish pirates, Dutch ship owners sent out a number of expeditions to seek a north-east passage. The results were discouraging, but soon another way was presented itself. After Cornelis de Houtman’s return from Lisbon (in 1598), Dutch merchants, in consultation with Petrus Plancius, organized the Compagnie van Verre (the Company of Distant Parts), which sent out four ships in 1595. Houtman, after a voyage of about a year, succeeded in reaching the coast of Batanam, on Java, by way of the Cape of Good Hope, on June 21, 1596 (some authorities say June 24), and the winter returned on September 1597. Immediately a number of similar companies were organized in various places of The Netherlands, and before the end of 1601, 15 fleets, with a total of 65 ships, had sailed to the East Indies. These companies engaged in a destructive competition with each other, and became evident that measures must be taken to combine them into some form of organization resembling a modern trust or cartel. Oldenbarnevelt took the initiative and the Dutch East India Company was the result. The charter of this company, which was granted on March 20, 1602, became the model for that of other companies first, that of the Northern Company, organized on January 27, 1614, and later that of the Dutch West India Company, chartered on June 3, 1621, all three of which companies have played a part in the discovery and settlement of Manhattan Island.—See chapters on “Handel en Nijverheid,” by Dr. H. Brugman, in Amsterdam in de Zeventiende Eeuw, vol. II; S. Muller, Ed. De Geschiedenis der Nederlandsche Compagnies der seventiende Eeuw. In this year, Herrera published his Historia general de las hechaz de los Castellanos, the earliest work based on Spanish state documents, which, by an order of Charles V, dated Feb. 19, 1543, were preserved in the national archives at Simancas. This edition contained seven American maps.—Winrow, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., I: 1, 67, 213, 466, and authorities there cited; Sabín, No. 51, 539. Queen Elizabeth grants a charter to the English East India Company. This charter is for 15 years. It empowers the company to trade to all places in the East Indies unless claimed by other Christian nations, to buy land for factories, to make by-laws, etc.
CHRONOLOGY : THE PERIOD OF DISCOVERY : 1605-1626

1603-1605: Church Court, No. 327 also Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., IV: 104-5. See also Addenda, 1599.

20-30 : The "chiefest Merchants of Bristol" (moved largely by the excitement created by Richard Haldy), having resolved to send an expedition for "the farther Discouerie of the North part of Virginia," and having obtained permission of Sir Walter Raleigh, patents, sent out a small vessel called the "Speedwell," under Captain Martin Firing, and a bark, the "Discoiuerer," under Captain William Bourne. For trading purposes, they carried clothing, hardware, and trinkets. The expedition was in no sense solely a voyage of discovery, one of its objects being to procure sassafras, in search of which Firing coasted in and out among the islands in the neighbourhood of 43°50', and at length anchored in a harbour on the south shore of Cape Cod Bay in 41°42', to which he gave the name Whitsono Harbour, which, although it lies in 41°, 45', in other respects exactly corresponds with Purchis's description). Here they erected a "small baricado" for shelter and protection. Seven weeks were spent gathering sassafras and experimenting with the soil, which they ploughed up and planted. On Aug. 8 or 9, they left "this excellent Haven" and returned to England, reaching there early in October.—Purchas His Pilgrimes, IV: 1654-56. This voyage of Firing stimulated another English awakening interest in New England. For his later voyage, see Aug. 12, 1606.

Apr. 3 : Queen Elizabeth died on March 24/April 5.

July : Sir Walter Raleigh, after impoverishing himself in unsuccessful efforts to add to his native kingdom an effective American plantation, was consigned, under an unjust judgment, to a lingering imprisonment in the Tower of London; which was followed, in 1618, by prison terms (moved 1621).—Brodehead, op. cit., 1: 9; citing Rymer, Federia, XVI: 516. He was proclaimed on Oct. 24, 1624, "King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland."

1604

Jan. : The Hampton Court conference of prelates and Puritan discombers begins, for the purpose of effecting a union of the Church of England. The king resolving to make no concessions to the Puritans, it led to little besides the production (in 1611) of the King James version of the Bible.

Aug. : England makes a formal treaty with Spain, which resulted in time of the abandonment of the preceding expeditions which English mariners had so long carried on against the American possessions of their recent foe.—Brodehead, Hist. State of N. Y., I: 9. 1605

— In this year, a settlement was made by the Spaniards at Santa Fe.—Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VIII: 354, and authorities there cited.

Mar. : Capt. George Waymouth, during this period, explored the coast of New England. His expedition, which was fitted out at the expense of the Earl of Southampton and his brother-in-law, Lord Arundel, was intended for the coast of Maine. Sailing from the Downs, Waymouth struck the American coast near Nantucket, July whence, running northerly along the coast, he sailed for "sixty 18 miles the most useful and beneficial river of Sacadocel."

28 : After an absence of four months, Waymouth returned to England, having with him five natives, two or three of whom were immediately "settled upon" by Ferdinando Gorges, who afterward declared that "this accident must be acknowledged the means, under God, of putting on foot and giving life to all our plantations" (see Aug. 12, 1606). The account of this voyage is contained in A True Relation of the most prosperous voyage made this present year 1605 by Captain George Waymouth, in the Discovery of the Southland (London, 1605).—Brodehead, op. cit., I: 11.

Nov. : Guy Fawkes is discovered in the act of blowing up the House of Parliament, and the "Gunpowder Plot" is frustrated.

1606

— In this year, John Smyth, a Separatist minister, and many of his congregation emigrated from Gainborough, Eng., to Amsterdam, because of persecution.—Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., III: 357 and authorities there cited.

King James, by patent, divides Virginia into two colonies, the southern, called "the first colony," being granted the privilege of occupying and governing a strip 100 miles long extending along the coast between the thirty-fourth and thirty-first degrees; he grants to the London Company; the northern, called "the second colony," lying between the thirty-eighth and the forty-fifth degrees, he grants to the Plymouth Company. In order to prevent collision between the two colonies, the charter expressly provides that the colony which shall be planted farther north than 44°30' has priority; and at least 100 miles from that of the prior establishment.—Hazard, Historical Collections, consisting of State Papers and other Authentic Documents, I: 51-52.

Cap. Henry Chaloung (Challons) is sent by Sir Ferdinand Gorges and others on a voyage of discovery to the north-New England coast, accompanied by two Indians who had been brought to England by Waymouth, and who had imparted to Gorges much information regarding that country, and especially its principal rivers. Soon after leaving the Canaries, Chaloung fell ill, and his ship was carried by the prevailing winds to St. John De Porterando. Shortly afterward, the ship and crew were captured by a Spanish fleet coming from Havana, and carried to Spain.

In October, Martin Firing was dispatched from Bristol by Popham to join Chaloung "where by his instructions he was assigned," but not finding him, after he had "sounded the coast above...", and had made a perfect discovery of all those Rivers and Harbours [of which] he was informed by his instructions, (the season of the year requiring his return) brings with him the most exact discovery of that Coast that ever came to my hands since, and indeed he was the best able to perform it of any I met withali to this present, which with his relation of the Country, wrought such an impression in the Lord Chichester Justice, and us all that were his associates, that (notwithstanding our first disaster) we set up our resolutions to follow it with effect, and that upon better grounds, for as yet, our authority was but in motion."—Ferdinando Gorges, "A Briefe Narration," etc., and "A Description of New England," in America Printtida in the Life (1659).

A very full account of Chaloung's voyage, written by John Stoneplan, pilot, is printed in Purchas His Pilgrimes, IV: 1831-37.

It is not clear how far south Firing's explorations on this voyage extended. His instructions provided that, after they had discovered the Main... as high as Cape Britton, they were to "bear it up to the Southward, as the Coast tended, till they found by the Natives they were near the place they were assigned unto...", possibly the Hudson, the Delaware, or Chesapeake Bay. Chaloung, on a voyage of exploration from Canada along the coast of New England, leaves "Port Fortune" [See plan in Champlain, 1613 ed. p. 152]... in 41 degrees & one third latitude, & some 12 or 13 leagues from Malebarre" (Naussett Harbour, or Pleasant Bay, on Cape Cod. See plan in Champlain, 1613 ed. p. 88.) From this point, he continued some six or seven leagues in sight of an island (which he named "Isle aux Coudes") where he stated he made "a very considerable appearance; evidently he at first took it for a part of the main land. On the 20th, having been driven back by a storm, he again left Port Fortune and skirted "the coast to the south-west about 12 leagues," to a small river and one difficult of approach because of shoals and rocks at its entrance. At this point, a strong and contrary wind caused him to turn toward the "water" (the open sea).

A careful comparison of the maps contained in the 1613 and 1614 editions of Champlain's Voyage with the modern map, taken in connection with the distances and directions noted in Champlain's several descriptions indicates that Champlain seems to indicate that Port Fortune was the modern Stage Harbor; that "la souponcresse" was perhaps Point Gammon, or possibly some island now submerged, such, for instance, as Bishop and Clerk's Island; and that the deep gulph which, on the map of 1612, marks the southern limit of his explorations, was in all probability Vineyard Sound, which presents a land-locked appearance from a point a few miles east of its entrance.

1607: William Uselton, who had already (in 1592) suggested a Dutch association to trade in the West Indies, now urges the immediate establishment of a West India Company modelled after the East India Company, which new company, however, did not materialize until June 3, 1621 (q.v.).—Brodehead, Hist. State of N. Y., I: 23.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1607

The Dutch defeat the Spanish fleet at Gibraltar, and become masters of the sea.

Apr. 25

May

1608

May 14

29

Colonists, under Capt. Newport, dispatched to America by the London Company, start the first permanent English settlement in the western hemisphere, with a settlement at Jamestown, Virginia. "The fourteenth day of [May] we landed all our men, which were set to work about the fortification [James Fort], and others some to watch and ward as it was convenient."—Observations by Major George Percy, 1607, printed in Tyler's Narr. of Virginia, 15.

31st

The "Gift of God," under George Popham, and the "Mary and John," commanded by Raleigh Gilbert, the nephew of Sir Walter Raleigh, sail from Plymouth with 130 colonists to make a settlement on the Kennebec River. They arrived in August, and began their settlement at the mouth of the Sagadahoc. They named their fort "Saint George." In a short time, 50 houses were constructed, and a "pretie Barke" built—perhaps the second vessel constructed by Europeans in the territory now known as the United States, the only earlier one recorded having, apparently, been built by Aylton on the coast of South Carolina in the summer of 1526 (p. 22). The winter of 1607–8 was very severe, and in the midst of it fire destroyed their store-house, provisions, and most of their lodgings. On Feb. 5, Capt. Popham died and was succeeded by Raleigh Gilbert. In the following summer, several vessels visited New England, by one of which Gilbert learned of the death of his brother and the necessity of his return to England. Thereupon, the colonists, discouraged by their sufferings (to which, doubtless, the mosquitoes contributed largely), and disappointed also because of their failure to discover any valuable minerals, abandoned the colony and returned to England, being assisted in this by the vessel they had built, the "Virginia."—A brief Relation of the Discoverie and Plantation of New-England, in Purchas His Pilgrimes, IV: 182–253; Ferdinand Gorges, A Brief Narration, 1608.

In this year, the Separatists, of Scrooby, Eng., emigrated to America. At Amsterdam, in 1609, they removed to Leyden and established their church—Winstor, Nar. & Crit. Hist. of Am., III: 261–62 and authorities there cited.

July

3

Quebec. "The rock and the surroundings of the old Iroquois city of Stadocon [Stadacona] attracted Champlain as it has fascinated millions since his day. So Champlain cast anchor there on July 3, 1608, and laid the foundations of a city which he called Quebec, from the Indian name meaning the Narrows."—Tracy, Tercentenary History of Canada.

In the latter part of this year, at the invitation of the directors of the East India Co., Henry Hudson, having been unsuccessful in two expeditions, sent out respectively in 1607 and 1608 by the London Company, to seek a shorter passage to the Orient by way of the north, apparently embarks the information possessed by Hudson when he undertook his memorable third voyage. The stretch of coast which was unknown to the author of this map is exactly that portion which was still unmapped when Hudson sailed, and which he evidently intended to explore, should his ship have gone from Sp. Zembla, or from Hudson River, the Orient by Hudson's route having been unsuccessful.

On this chart, we find recorded for the first time a relatively accurate knowledge of the coast-line north and east of the suspected passage in the neighbourhood of 40° N. L., including Cape Cod, and extending to a point midway between the 43rd and 44th degrees.

3

The first permanent settlement in New France is made, at Quebec. "The rock and the surroundings of the old Iroquois city of Stadacon [Stadacona] attracted Champlain as it has fascinated millions since his day. So Champlain cast anchor there on July 3, 1608, and laid the foundations of a city which he called Quebec, from the Indian name meaning the Narrows."—Lucas, Tercentenary History of Canada.

In the latter part of this year, at the invitation of the directors of the East India Co., Henry Hudson, having been unsuccessful in two expeditions, sent out respectively in 1607 and 1608 by the London Company, to seek a shorter passage to the Orient by way of the north, apparently embarks the information possessed by Hudson when he undertook his memorable third voyage. The stretch of coast which was unknown to the author of this map is exactly that portion which was still unmapped when Hudson sailed, and which he evidently intended to explore, should his ship have gone from Sp. Zembla, or from Hudson River, the Orient by Hudson's route having been unsuccessful.

On this chart, we find recorded for the first time a relatively accurate knowledge of the coast-line north and east of the suspected passage in the neighbourhood of 40° N. L., including Cape Cod, and extending to a point midway between the 43rd and 44th degrees.

November

The Dutch defeat the Spanish fleet at Gibraltar, and become masters of the sea.

Dec. 29

The directors of the Amsterdam chamber of the East India Co. issue seven years' credit to their agents, and with the proceeds purchase two ships, Brass, and a small vessel, the "Saint George," of which the fleet was dispatched to the East.

December

The directors of the Amsterdam chamber of the East India Co. commission three of their members to draft a contract with Henry Hudson, and prepare the necessary letters to the other chambers. At the same time the East India Company instructs Holland to look out for a suitable vessel of from 25 to 35 lasts (50 to 70 tons) for Hudson. The contract was made out and signed on Jan. 8, 1609 (p. 29),—Resolutien van de Kamer van Amsterdam, trans. in Murphy's Henry Hudson in Holland, 115, 142.

1609

"... the voyage [to Virginia] is not long nor tedious, five weeks at ease will send us thither, whereas five months suffice not to some other places where wee Trade: our course and passage is through the great Ocean, where is no fear of Rocks or Flattes, nor subject to the straights or restraint of forraine Princes: most Winds that blow, are apt and fit for vs, and none can hinder vs: when wee come to the Coast, there is continuall depth enough, with good Bottome for Anchorhold, and the Land is faire to fall with all, full of excellent good Harbours, the world affords no better for Ships of all bulks, many pleasant lands great and small, and the winds of Easterly, or Westerly will serve, and the trade of fish will be so much the greater, as so many men will doe fishe there.EM. Four score miles within Land, upon the Northside of the River. .."—Robert Johnson, Nova Britannia (1609), page 9 (unnumbered).

Henry Hudson enters into a contract with the Dutch East India Company for a voyage of discovery (his third in search of a short route to the Orient), in which he is to seek a new route to the Indies, by way of the north-east, that is along the northern coast of Russia and Siberia, passing "around by the North Side of Nova Zembla," and then the Straits of Anian (Bering Strait). The original contract has disappeared, but a copy, made by Pieter van Dam, counsel of the company from 1625 to 1706, for his unpublished history of that corporation, is preserved in the archives at The Hague (see Pl. 1, Vol. IV), together with an abstract of certain "Instructions," which Van Dam states were issued to Hudson at the same time. The contract and "Instructions" are printed in Dutch and in English by Murphy in his Henry Hudson, 1609 (p. 24) and "Instructions for the Hudsons and other necessary, the above named Hudson shall about the first of April, sail, in order to search for a passage by the North, around by the North side of Nova Zembla, and shall continue shall along that parallel until he shall be able to sail Southward to the latitude of sixty degrees. He shall obtain as much knowledge of the lands as can be done without any considerable loss of time, and if it is possible return immediately. In order to mark the chart and relation of his voyage to the Directors, and to deliver over his Journals, log-books and charts, together with an account of everything whatsoever which shall happen to him during the voyage without keeping anything back, for which said voyage the Directors shall pay to the husband and wife of Henry Hudson, to the amount of 800 crowns, to which sum shall be added the amount of any travel or service, as well as for the support of his wife and children, the sum of eight hundred gilders [850.] and, in case (which God prevent) he do not come back or arrive hereabouts within a year, the Directors shall furnish his wife and two hundred gilders [850.] in cash; and upon them they shall not be further liable to him or his heirs, unless he shall either afterwards or within the year arrive and have found the passage good and suitable for the Company to use; in which case the Directors will reward the above named Hudson for his dangers, trouble and knowledge in their discretion,
with which the before mentioned Hudson is content. And in case the Directors think proper to prosecute and continue the same voyage, and agreed and the before named Hudson, that he shall make his residence in this country with his wife and children, and shall enter into the employment of no one other than the Company, . . .

The following reference to the original "Instructions" to Hudson is to be found in Vol. II of the Hakluyt Society's edition of Hudson's reports, 1853: "And Hudson says that Mr. Henry Hudson, an Englishman, and a skilful pilot, as master thereof, with orders to search for the aforesaid strait, with the North and North-West winds towards the lands or straits of Anian [Bering Strait] and then to sail at least as far as the sixtieth degree of North latitude, when if the time permitted he was to return from the straits of Anian again to this country. And he was further ordered by his instructions, to think of discovering no other routes or passages, except the route around the North and North-East above Nova Zembla; with this additional provision, that if it could not be accomplished at that time, another route would be the subject of consideration for another voyage." See also the Eleventh Annual Report of the Am. Scien. Hist. Preservation Soc. (1863), p. 47.

5 The Jamestown settlement. At the end of the letter he says: "I have also been told that two vessels are leaving Plymouth with men to people that country which they have taken, which is farther of." In a footnote, Brown remarks: "This was certainly an expedition for North Virginia." It may have had as its object the re-establishment of the colony of Sagadahoc, which had been abandoned the preceding year, or it may have been directed to some other goal, possibly to the south, toward the Hudson River.

6 We do not know whether this expedition actually started, or not, but undoubtedly at about this time, Brown remarks, expeditions were sent from England to North Virginia of which no accounts have been found.—Brown, Genesis of the U. S., I: 243-47.

Hudson, with his crew of 18 or 19 English and Dutch seamen, sails from Amsterdam in the ship "De Halve Maen" (Half Moon), which had been fitted out for him by the Amsterdam chamber of the East India Company.

7 Not being able to force a passage by the north-east, because of the ice and cold encountered in the neighbourhood of Nova Zembla, and harrassed by dissensions among his crew, which, as we shall see later, he probably accepted as a ready excuse, he turned westward and sailed to the Bering Strait and continue the same voyage. Before turning, however, he let before the ship's company two alternative proposals: "The first of these was to go to the coast of America, to the latitude of 40°, moved thereto mostly by letters and maps which a certain Captain Smith had sent him from Virginia, and by which he indicated to him a sea leading into the western ocean, by the north of the southern mountains which he supposed to be in Virginia, which he had determined some time prior to Feb. 17, 1609, had been divided into two parts, the southern part lying between 36° and 40°, N. L. so that the mouth of the Hudson, lying as it does in 40° 18', coincides exactly with the location here indicated. . . . The other proposition was to direct their search through Davis's Straits."

The maps sent by Captain Smith, which probably represented comparatively recent discoveries, perhaps included a map containing such information of the coasts of Virginia, New England, and Canada as are found for the first time combined on the "Virginia Company Chart." (C. Pl. 27, Vol. II). They can hardly have included the original of the Velasco Map before the addition of Hudson's discoveries and those of his immediate successors, as in this case Hudson would naturally have sought a northern passage by way of the St. Lawrence, rather than through Davis Straits. They may have included a copy of the Jehan Cossin Map of 1570 (C. Pl. 16), which clearly suggests the possibility of a passage through the Hudson River, as well as the extreme north-west.

The collection had, doubtless, been supplemented before Hudson left Holland by copies of such important maps as Michael Lok's map of 1582 (outline on C. Pl. 17), which shows the western sea, or the Sea of Vascureno; the Molineux Map, published in 1600 (outline on C. Pl. 32), and perhaps a later edition of the map of Octavio Pisanus (C. Pl. 21), which important map actually shows a passage to the western sea, in the neighbourhood of 40°. N. L. Hudson was also, no doubt, familiar with the maps depicting the discoveries of Verrazzano, Goumer, and other early explorers along our coast. See Vol. II, Cartography, Chap. I.

Alexander Brown, in his Genesis of the U. S., I: 184, suggests that Hudson may have taken with him to Holland, in the latter part of 1608, a copy of Smith's True Relation and his sketch map of the neighbourhood of Chesapeake Bay, which accompanied it. It is not inconceivable, since that of the "Relation," and which was probably most fitting, was "Written by Captaine Smith Cornellon of the said Collony, to a worshipfull friend of his in England," was actually addressed to Hudson, and that the map and the manuscript referred to by Van Meteren as having been sent to Hudson from the "Relaiton," was of the same date. Smith himself was deeply interested in the question of a passage to the western sea, the existence and location of which he frequently discussed with the Indians, who successively led him to seek for it via Chesapeake Bay, the Susquehanna River, and the Potomac, and finally suggested that the passage was by way of "the river of Canada." From various statements made by the Indians, and quoted by Smith, Strachey, and others, it is clear that the sea which they had in mind, and which Smith and others mistook for the western ocean, was in reality Lake Ontario, which is evidently the sea that Strachey tells us "should be about ten days [above the falls of the James River], allowing, according to a month, some fourteen or sixteen miles a day."—"The Historie of Travailse into Virginia Britannia," Hakluyt Soc. Publ. (1848), 34. It is true that Velasco, in his letter of March 22, 1611, to the King of Spain (reproduced in Brown, Genesis of U. S., I: 455 et seq.), says that "North it is more than 100 leagues off, and many high mountains are there and vast deserts which the Indians themsevles never yet have explored." Among other references to this unknown sea are Smith's statement that "Beyond the mountains from whence is the head of the river Patawomecke, The Savage report, inhabit their most mortal enemies, the Massawomekes upon a great salt water, which by all likelihood is either some part of Cammanda [Canada] some great lake, or some inlet of some sea that falleth into the South sea."—A Map of Virginia (etc.) (1612), 26. King Powhatan evidently realized that any statements made by the Indians to the effect that a salt sea existed beyond the mountains, to the west, were without foundation, as he told Smith that "for any salt water beyond the mountains, the relations you have had from my people are false."—Smith, The General Historie of Virginia (etc.), 68.

It is altogether likely that the Relation, which came to a somewhat abrupt end on the February 1, 1609, was actually forward to a "Phoenix," which sailed on that date, and reached England early in July. From this document, which was entered for publication on Aug. 11, we know that Smith had, by June 2, explored most, if not all, of the possible approaches to the western sea in the neighbourhood of Chesapeake Bay, and it is quite possible that the passage to the perfect South Sea which Smith had in mind, was defined as "to be private," contained the reference to "a sea leading into the western ocean, by the north of the southern English colony," to which Van Meteren refers; or, it is possible that Hudson may have received some further information from Smith on this subject.

In the "Report of What Francisco Megan, an Irishman, learned in the State of Virginia, during the eight months that he was there," probably from Sept., 1607, to April, 1608 (reproduced under ccxxi, in Brown, Genesis of U. S., I: 395-99), we find the following statement: "... the natives of Virginia assure the English that they can easily take them to the South Sea by three routes. The first route on which they will take them is by land, from the head of that river, on which the English have a fort, to the South Sea, as the Natives affirm [six days' march]. The second route is, because to a day's march and a half from the head of that river inland, there is another river so long that it falls into the South Sea. The third route is that twelve leagues from the mouth of this river, where the English are, towards the N. W. there are four other rivers, to which there came [seventy] one of those English Captains in a pinnace, who says that one of these rivers is of great importance, and the Natives affirm, that fourteen leagues run from there a river towards the N. W., there is another great river, which flows very far into the country, until it meets another large river, which flows to the South Sea." Cf. the Pisanus Map (C. Pl. 21, Vol. II).
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

Hudson also had with him copies of George Waymouth's journals, describing his attempt, in 1602, to discover a north-west passage through Davis Strait, and more particularly through Lumley's (Hudson's) Straits, in 41° 40', which he penetrated to a distance of 100 leagues, and returned through. At the beginning of the next season he made several discoveries along the New England coast as far south as 41° 30', in 1605. These journals had been furnished him by Peter Placius, the great Dutch geographer, with whom he consulted in 1605-9, before his departure, and with whose own maps of the north-east coast of America, Plancius, executed the theory of a western passage in this direction to be fallacious, "from the account of one who had explored the land in the west and had declared it to be continuous" (i.e., to contain no strait or passage).—Hessel Gerritsen, Description del disegni Geographici Dedicati Preti Sio, Translato in Occision, super terra americana, in Chinas ayt Toponyma ductari, in Asher's Henry Hudson the Navigator, 59, 191-92.

A full translation of this tract will be found in Murphy's Henry Hudson in Holland, p. 49 et seq. This translation contains some errors: for example, in the sentence "Hence the opinion prevailed that by that way alone there was a passage open to the Indies," the important word alone is omitted; and, further, the passage beginning "Hudson . . . sailed Westwardly, in order that he might see if there were any hope remaining, not in a direct course, as is perhaps supposed, but that the northern and southern Directors" can better be rendered: "Hudson nevertheless seeing that towards the East, and Nova Zembla, the way was closed by ice and snow, sailed towards the west, so that he might investigate whether any hope remained; not by a direct route (as is related) that this our country and the Directors might profit, only that he might in New France exchange his merchandize, for stints, he returned safely to England, where he was accused . . ."

From Juet's account, it is clear that, after leaving the Fire Islands, Hudson shaped his course south west, rather than towards Davis Strait, which would have required a more northerly passage. When he had reached the coast of Newfoundland, the "Half Moon" passed a "great Fleet of Frenchmen, which lay Fishing on the Banks," and that from this point on, until they reached the coast of America, ships were sighted at frequent intervals. Having landed, on July 18, in the neighbour- hood of Pemobscot Bay, to replace a broken forecast, and his crew, after a few days sojourn there, having quarreled with the natives, he again sailed south-west, with the probable purpose of making land in the neighbourhood of Chesapeake Bay, where Smith and his 500 colonists were settled, at Jamestown, in "the sound West River in Virginia," and not searching the little known coast, to a northerly direction, for a passage which should lead to the western sea. Waymouth, in 1602 and 1603, and Gosnold, in 1602, had pretty well explored the coast between the entrance to Hudson's Straits in the north and Nantucket in the south, and explored from the southern colony of Virginia had coasted as far south as 38°. No previous explorer, however, had actually examined the intervening coast, although Verrazano, Goméz, Alfonse de Saintonge, perhaps Jehan Cossin, or the explorer whose discoveries his map records, and several others about whose voyages even less is known, had sailed along this stretch of shore.

Approaching Cape Cod from the north, Hudson became embayed, and, in seeking to pursue his southward course was greatly harrassed by the shoals lying off its eastern extremity. Finally reaching the open sea, he did not again approach land until he found himself in the neighbourhood of Cape Charles. Probably, on several occasions, for perhaps as far as the vicinity of the White House, where he is said to have landed, not being in his confidence, did not record, to resist the temptation of calling upon his friend, John Smith, in Chesapeake Bay, he turned his bows northward, in order to see the so much desired passage that should give access to the western sea, or the "Sea of the Indies," as he called it, which was doubtless due to the fact that its shoal waters convinced him that this could not be the entrance to the sought for passage. It seems clear that, from the information in his possession, he looked rather for success in the neighbourhood of 40°, probably having in mind Verrazano's "grotto" clearly shown in a map. Thence, doubtless, it was that Hudson, following closely in the track of his predecessor, Giovanni da Verrazano, entered in his turn, on Sept. 11, 1609, the land-locked harbour which Verrazano had visited eighty-five
years before, adding, however, to Verrazzano’s discovery of that great river which still proudly bears Hudson’s name.

On the 4th of April, and the 27th of April, 1609, after the Old Account, we set sail from Amsterdam; and by the seventh and twentieth day, we were done at the Texel: and by twelve of the clocke we were off the Land, it being East of vs two leagues off. And because it is a journey vastly knowne, I omit to put downe what passed, till we came to the height of The North Cape of Falmarke, which we did performe by the signe of May (stille waes) being Tuesday. On which day we observed the height of the Pole, and found it to be 71 degrees and 46 minutes; and found our Compass to vary six degrees to the West: and at twelve of the clocke, the North Cape did bear South-west and by South, tenne leagues off, and wee steerred away East and by South, and East.

There is no further entry until the 19th, when, without a word of explanation regarding the sudden abandonment of the original intention of seeking a north-east passage, or the breaking of the contract, Juet records the “Hull Moon” again off the North Cape, on a westerly course. They reached Strimgle, in the First Islands, on the 30th, and left again on the first of June, steering “South-west and by West,” until on the 22d they found themselves in 44° and 58’. From here they “steered away West for Newfoundland Land.” On July 12, they “had sight of the Land” between 43° and 44° (the south coast of Nova Scotia). “The sixteenth, in the morning it cleared up, and wee had sight of five Islands lying North, and North and by West from vs, two leagues. Then wee made ready to set sailze, but the myst came so thickly, that we durst not enter in among them.

The seventeenth, was all mystie, so that wee could not get into the Harbour, but kept in the mouth of it. Bartrams come off vs, with sight of the Sauages of the Country, seeming glad of our comming. Wee gave them triblets, and they eate and dranke with vs; and told us, that there were Gold, Sliver, and Copper mynes hard by vs; and that the French-men doe Trade with them, which is very likely, for one of them spake some words of French. So wee rode still all day and all night, the weather continuing mystie.

“The eighteenth, faire weather, wee went into a very good Harbour” (Penobscot) where, on the 23d, they rigged their new forecast. After fishing and trading with the natives, they finally, before departing, all three in the month of July, and by the cleare of their Houses, and took the spoyle of them, as they would haue done of vs.” On the 26th they came out of the harbour and sailed again south-west. On the 3d of August they “went on Land [on the north side of Cape Cod], and found goodly Grapes, and Rose trees.” On the 27th they cleared the cape, which they recognized as Cape Cod, and on the 6th they lying shoall, and “steered away South and by East.” On the 9th they found themselves in 38° 39’, “in an unknowne sea.” On the following day they talked about to the westward. On the 17th, at sunrise, they began to look for land, which they sighted about 1 o’clock, in 37° 26’, just north of “the entrance into the Kings River in Virginia, where our English-men are.” From the 18th to the 26th, they cruised about off the shore in a storm. On the latter date, at noon, their “height was 57 degrees 15 minutes. And wee found that we were returned to the same place, from whence we were put off at our first seeing Land.” On the 27th, Juet records: “The Coast lyeth South South-west, and is a white Sandie sharo, and sheweth full of Bayes and Potos. The stremme setheth West South-west, and East Northeast. At site of the clocke at night, we were therat an Harbouro or River [Chincoteague Inlet—or Bay], but we saw a Barre lye before vs. At Oce, the Land to westward, the waies being full with many Islands in it. At site of the clocke we Anchored, and sent our Boate to sound to the shoreward, and found no lesse then foure, and a halfe, fife, six, and seuen fathomes.

“The eight and twentieth, faire and hot weather, the winde at South Westward, the Sunne shone most hot, the clocke weighed, and steerred away North twelve leagues till noone, and came to the Point of the Land [Cape Henlopen]; and being hard by the Land in fife fathomes, on a sudden wee came into three fathomes; then we beare vp and had but ten foote water, and joynted to the Point. Then as soone as wee were ower, wee had fife, six, seuen, and eights foote, and the same fowme about.” Then wee found the Land to trend away North-west, with a great Bay and Ruiers [Delaware Bay]. But the Bay wee found southe, and in the ebbing wee had ten fathones, and had sight of Breaches and drie Sand. Then wee were forced to stand backe against; so we stood backe South-East by South, three leagures of the clocke we Anchored in eight fathomes water; and found a Tide sete to the North-west, and North North-west, and it rised one fathome, and showeth South South-east. And here that will thoroughly Discover this great Bay, must have a small Pinasse, that must draw but foure or fife foote water, to sound before him. At fawe in the morning wee weighed, and steerred away to the Eastward on many courses, for the Northier Land is full of shoals.”

On the 29th they coasted along the shore, which they “found to bee all Islands.” On the 30th they “stood to the Eastward,” and were out of sight of land until the 2d of September. On this day, early in the morining, they “saw a great Fire, but could not see the Land, then we came to ten fathones, whereupon we brought our tackles aboard, and stood to the Eastward East South-east, four Glasses” (4 hours). Then the sun arose, and, says Juet: “wee steerred away North againe, and saw the Land from the West South-west, and North, all South, and about vpon the second our soundings were eleues and ten fathomes.” This corresponds exactly to the formation between Atlantic City and Little Egg Inlet. “Then wee boote in for the shoare, and faire by the shoare, we had seuen fathomes. The course along the Land we found to be Northeast by North,” which correspondeth to the map. They continued from “the Land which we had first sight of, till we came to a great Lake of water, as wee could judge it to bee, being drowned Land, which made it to rise like Islands, which was in length ten leagues [Barnegat Bay]. The mouth of that Lake hath many shoalys, and the Sea breakest on them as it is cast out of the mouth.” And from that Lake or Bay, the Land lyeth North by East [which again corresponds exactly with the map], and wee had a great streame out of the Bay; and from thence our soundings was ten fathomes, two leagues from the Land.”

At five o’clock they anchored, probably a few miles north of Barnegat Inlet. From this point Juet records, “For [far] to the Northward off vs we saw high Hile” (Navesink Highlands, and perhaps the Staten Island hills) and, he adds, “This is a very good Land to fall with, and a pleasant Land to see.” The next day, September 3rd, they weighed anchor at ten o’clock, and, with the wind south-west, stood to the Northward, until three in the afternoon, when they came to “three great Ruiers,” which can have been none other than Rantin Bay, the Narrows, and Rockaway Inlet. From this point the narrative continues: “So we stood along to the Northernmost [the Narrows] thinking to have gone into it, but we found it to have a very good barre before it [Rockaway Inlet], and wee cast up our anchor to the Southward [towards Sandy Hook] . . . till we came to the Souther side of them [the shoals] . . . and Anchored a short distance to the north of Sandy Hook. So wee sent in our Boate to sound [towards the Hook], and they found no lesse water then foure, fife, six, and seuen fathomes, and returned in an houre and a half. So wee weighed and went in, and rode in fife fathomes, Osie ground” (probably just inside the Hook). Here Juet records the latitude or “height” as 40° 30’.

“The fourth, in the morning as soone as the day was light, we saw that it was good riding farther vp, . . . and found that it was a very good Harbour; and foure and fife fathomes, two Cables length from the shore [this undoubtedly was Horsehoe Bay or Harbour]. Then weighed and went in to our ship. Then our Boate went on Land [Sandy Hook], . . . At night the wind bled hard at the North-west, . . . and wee dron on shoare, but toke not bushe, thanked bee God, for the ground is soft sand and Osie.”

“The fifth, in the morning . . . wee heased of our ship againe into fufe fathomes water, and sent our Boate to sound the Bay, and we found that there was three fathomes hard by the Souther shore. Our men went on Land there, and saw great store of Children, who with the clocke weighed, and steerred away the east comming on Land. So they went vp into the Woods [Navesink Highlands], and saw great store of very goodly Oakes, and
1609

some Currants. For one of them came aboard and brought some
dried, and gave me some, which were sweet and good. This day
many of the people came aboard, some in Mantles of Feathers,
and some in Skins of divers sorts of good Furres. Some women
and children brought Tobacco pipes, and other things of Copper
did wear upon their necks. At night they went on Land again, so
we rode very quiet, but durst not trust them.

The sixth . . . our Master sent John Colman [doubtless
the same John Colman who is mentioned as master's mate in the
account of Hudson's first voyage, with four other men in our
Boate ower to the Northside, to sound the other Riper, being foure
leagues from vs visibly the Narrows. They found by the
way should water two fathoms [Romer Shoal, etc]; but at the North
of the Riper eighteen, and twenty fathoms, and very good
riding for Ships [He probably refers here to Quarantine]; and a
narrow Riper to the Westward between two Bands [the Kill Van
Kull, between Staten Island, of the insularity of which Hudson
probably had been informed by the Indians, and Bergen Neck,
which, from its shape, they might easily have mistaken for an
island] . . . . So they went in two leagues and saw an open Sea
[Newark Bay] and returned; and as they came backe, they were
set upon by two Canoes, the one having twelve, the other fourteen
men . . . . and they had one man slaine in the fight, which was
an Indian named John Colman, . . . . and two more hurt. It grew
so darke that they could not see their Cables, nor knew what
labor'd too and fr'd on their Oares. They had so great a streame,
that their grapnells would not hold them [This evidently refers
to the very strong tide setting through the Narrows].

The seventh . . . by ten of the clowke they returned aboord
the ship [which was still at anchor near Sandy Hook], and brought
our dead man with them, whom we carried on Land and buryed,
and named the point after his name, Colman's Point." [This must
have been on Sandy Hook.]

The eighth they rode at anchor all day. "The people came
aboard vs, and brought Tobacco and Indian Wheat, to exchange
for Knives and Beadles, and offered vs no violence."

On the ninth they "weighed and went off into the chan-
nell of the Riper [towards the Narrows], and Anchored there all
night."

At noon on the tenth they "weighed and went ouer, and found
it should all the middle of the Riper . . . . and rode all night in
soft Ozie ground. The banke is Sand." (It is readily seen from
an examination of the government coast chart that these conditions
correspond closely with those existing between Sandy Hook and
Coney Island.)

On the eleventh, at one o'clock in the afternoon, they "weighed
and went into the Riper [the Narrows] . . . . Our soundings were
seven, six, five, six, seven, eight, nine, ten, twelve, thirteene,
and fourteen fathomes [Such depths can only have been found in
the Narrows]. Then it should againse, and came to place fathomes
[which corresponds to conditions existing a very shallow Bay and
Ridge]. Then wee Anchored, and saw that it was a very good
Harbour for all windes . . . . (the Upper Bay).

On the twelth, at two o'clock in the afternoon, they weighed
and "turned into the Riper two leagues and Anchored" (This
would bring them to the mouth of the Hudson, off the Battery.).
This morning at the first (watch) they rode in the river and "there
came eight and twenty Canoes full of men, women and children
. . . . (probably from Manhattan Island). Just here records: "At the river florest South-east by South within," which, of
course, is contrary.

On the thirteenth they weighed anchor again and turned four
miles into the river and in the afternoon ran up 23 leagues farther
and anchored all night. (This would correspond to a point near
Fort Lee.) From here Just records that they "had an high point of
tide, the 24th at vs, hearing the East fives leagues off vs." (This was undoubtedly the highland back of Tarrytown which has this appearance from Fort Lee.)

Hudson proceeded to the "end of the Riper Nauigatennesse,"
which Van Meteren gives as in latitude 42° 49', and De Laet as
"about 45°" and, having sent the master's mate and four men in
a small boat eight or nine leagues higher, they sailed north, but
on the confines of the Mohawk, to sound the river, was convinced
that it could not afford a passage to China, and therefore retraced
his course, passing out of sight of Sandy Hook on October 4th,
thus reluctantly relinquishing his cherished hope, and returning
with the sad conviction that the thoroughfare which he had hoped
to find did not exist, at least in those parts. Further explorations
were, for this voyage, out of the question, and from the bay of
this mighty river they turned round, or else, as happens in the
volume of Paulus Huydecoper's third voyage and, without seeing
any Land by the way . . . . And on the seventh day of November,
stil vs, being Saturday: by the Grace of God . . . .
safely arrived in the Range of Dartmouth in Devonshire, in the
year 1609."—Purchas His Pilgrimes, III: 591-93, 59.

The only other known contemporary account of Hudson's third
voyage, of course, is that of the Whitson, voyage, of which the
first time in the 31st book, pages 275-76, of the folio edition of
1610 of his celebrated work, with the title Commentarijus de
Memorien Van den Nederlantyn. Start, Handel Overtoghen ende Gier-
schoordens van onen tyden, [etc.], the preface of which is dated
"Anno 1610 in Februario."—See Nijhoff's reprint of Murphy's
Henry Hudson in Holland, 64, 79; the same authority contains a
transcription from the 1611 edition, and a rather unsatisfactory
translation. Jameson's translation (Nov. N. Neth., 6-9), which is
"revised from the text of the 1614 edition," shows that this edition
differs materially from that of 1610, which was the last revised by
Van Meteren himself, the 1611 quartos being a pirated edition,
issued by the same publisher, and bearing the same title, as the
well known issue of 1614. For notes regarding the various editions
of this important book, see Bibliography. For reproduction, see
PI.B,Vol.IV. The narrative in the Whitson is very much inferior to
what was written in London, apparently in the early part of 1610, soon
after Hudson's return to England, and contains some facts which
Juet does not give. It was probably based on information obtained
from Juet's Dutch mate. It begins (translated by A. J. F. Van Laer):

"We have had in the preceding book [an error, as the last book
contains nothing relating to this subject] that the Directors of the
East India Company in Holland had sent out last March [1609],
in order to seek a passage to China by the northeast or the north-
west, a brave English pilot, named Henry Hutson, with a Vlie
boat, having a crew at about 18 or 20 men, part English and part
Dutch, well provided.

"This Henry Hutson sailed from Texel the 6th of April, 1609,
had doubled the Cape of Norway the 5th of May and kept his course
northwards. He had been in the East Indies could hardly endure,
they, being English and Dutch, fell to quarrelling among themselves,
whereupon, on account of the cold, which some who had been in
the East Indies could hardly endure, they, being English and Dutch,
fell to quarrelling among themselves, whereupon the skipper, Hutson, proposed to them two things.

"The first was to go in latitude of 46 degrees to the coast of America,
moved thereto mostly by letters and charts which one Capt. Wain
Smith had sent him from Virginia, whereby he indicated to him a
sea which would enable him to sail around their southern colony
on the north side and from there to pass into a western sea, which,
if it had been true (since [albeit] experience as yet points to the
very adventitious character of such routes) would have been a very
advantageous route to sail to India. The other proposition was to seek a way
through Davis's Straits, to which they generally agreed; hence
they sailed thitherward on the 14th of May and with a fair wind
arrived on the last of May at the island of Faro, where they stayed
but 24 hours to take in fresh water. After leaving [there], they
sailed until, [on] the 18th of July, [they came] to the coast of Nova
Francia, in [latitude of] 44 degrees, where they were obliged
to run in to get a new forecast (having lost theirs), which they found
there and set up. They found this place suitable for cod-fishing
and also for the traffic of good hides and furs, or game, which
were too be had there for trifling things. But the ship's crew behaved
badly toward the natives, taking things by force, about which
they began to quarrel with each other, the English fearing
that they were outnumbered and the weakest and being therefore
afraid to explore further. So they left there on the 26th of July
and continued at sea until the third of August, when they ap-
proached the land in latitude of 42 degrees. Thence they sailed
off until, [on] the 12th of August, they again came near the coast
in latitude of 37° 45' [just north of the entrance to Chesapeake Bay].
Thence they sailed along the shore until they reached 40° 45',
where they found a river not far from a point where they had
touched in the previous year. They entered it on the 12th of September [and discovered] as beautiful a river as one could find [the Hudson], wide and deep, with good
anchoring ground, and vegetation [mii], probably for genus
<p>| | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A. PAGE FROM "SAILING BOOK" (1609). SEE P. 33.  B. PAGE FROM "MEMORANDUM BOOK" (1609). SEE P. 34.
on both sides. Finally they came in latitude of 42 degrees and 40 minutes with their big ship, but their ship's boat went higher up the river. Near the entrance of the river they found bold and warlike people, but inland, at the farthest point, they found friendly and civil people, who had an abundance of provisions and many skins and peltries, martens and foxes and many other commodities, birds, fruits and even white and red grapes. They traded politely with the people and brought a little of everything with them. Now when they had been about fifty miles (leagues) up the river, they returned on the fourth of October and again put to sea. More could have been accomplished if there had been good-will among the crew and if the want of some necessary provisions had not been so great.

At sea, they held counsel together and were of different opinions. The mate, a Dutchman, advocated to winter in Terra Nova [Newfoundland] and to explore the northwest passage of Davis. The skipper, Hutsone, was opposed to this; he feared his mutinous crew, because they had at times threatened him roughly, and also that in the cold of winter they would consume their entire provisions and then be obliged to return, many of the crew being weak and sickly. No one, however, spoke of returning home to Holland, which gave the skipper various grounds for suspicion, so that he dismissed the baker, the man of the deck, and the mariner, whom he suspected, and discharged the seven of his crew changed, bringing the number up to 20 men, etc. They were to sail from Dartmouth about the first of March, to be in the northwest toward the end of March and to spend there the month of April and the half of May in killing whales and [other] animals near the island of Panan and then to sail to the northwest, to pass the time there until the middle of September and thereafter to return to Holland around the northeast of Scotland. Thus this voyage ended and before the directors could be advised of their arrival in England a long time elapsed through contrary winds. They ordered the ship and crew to close home at the first opportunity and as this was about to be done, the skipper, Henry Hutsone, was by the authorities there ordered not to depart, but to serve his own country, [the same being required] also of the other Englishmen who were on the ship. To many, however, it seemed strange that the skippers were not allowed to render an account and make a report of their services and doing, etc., and the masters, having been sent out for the general benefit of navigation. This took place in January 1610, and it was thought that the English themselves wished to send him with ships to Virginia to explore the to the aforesaid river further.

Although not strictly contemporary, Julian de Lasa, in the first edition of his book "Ninian's World", book III, "Virginia," Section "Nieuw-Nederlant," Chap. 7, gives an account of Hudson's discovery, that was probably based on the lost journal of Henry Hudson, or on his preliminary report, which, perhaps, the Amsterdam directors of the East India Company lent to the compiler. He says: "As to the first discovery, the Directors of the Charierted East India Company, in 1609, dispatched the yacht Half Moon, under the command of Hendrick Hudson, captain and supercargo, to seek a passage to China by the northeast. But they changed their course and stood over towards New France; and after three months, entered the banks of Newfoundland in latitude 41° 40', made the land in latitude 44° 15', with a west-northwest and northwest course, and went on shore at a place where there were certain natives with whom, as they understood, the French come every year to trade. Sailing hence, they bent their course to the south until, running south-southwest and southwest by south, they again made land in latitude 41° 47', which they supposed to be an island, and gave it the name of New Holland, but afterwards discovered that it was Cape Cod, and that, according to their observation, it lay fully seventy-five leagues to the west of its place on all the charts. From here they fell down to 37° 15', where they turned toward the coast of New England, and after about 70 leagues, they came to the island of Manhattan, and from thence turned to the south, and so, having a depth of water, of 8, 10, 12, 14, 16 and a half fathoms, with a sandy bottom. They called this place Dry Cape (probably Cape Charles)." "Running thence to the southwest, they again discovered land in latitude 38° 50', where there was a white sand, on which, and within it an abundance of green trees. The direction of the coast is north-northeast and southwest-southwest for about eight leagues, then north and south for seven leagues, and afterwards southwest and northwest for five leagues. They continued to run along the coast to the north, until they reached a point from which the land stretched to the west-northwest, and there they saw a land to which several rivers discharged. From this point land was seen to the east-northeast, which they took to be an island, but it proved to be the main land, and the second point of the bay, in latitude 38° 54'. Standing upon a course northwest by north, they found themselves embayed by two promontories, which they supposed to be headlands. There the men, who had been sent ashore, found many breakers, stood out again to the south-southwest. They suspected that a large river discharged into the bay, from the strength of the current that set out, and caused these sands and shoals.

"Continuing their course along the shore, they observed a white sandy beach and drowned land within, beyond which the land was full of trees, the coast running northeast by north and southwest by south. Afterwards the direction of the coast changed to north by east, and was higher land than they had yet seen, along to a lofty promontory, behind which was situated a bay, where they ran up into a roadstead behind a low sandy land, on the 18th [Sandy Hook]. There they were visited by two savages clothed in elk-skins, who showed them every sign of friendship. On the land they found an abundance of blue plums and the finest oak for height and thickness that one could ever see; together with peltries, venison, and other kinds of wood useful in ship building. Sailing hence in a north-by-east direction, they ascended the river to about 47° north latitude, where it became so narrow and of so little depth that they turned back."

Jameson, "N. W. Neff, 37-38.

An interesting contemporary side light is contained in a letter written on Dec. 29, 1811, by the Marquis de Guadela from Brussels to the Spanish king on affairs passing in Holland. See Vol. II, p. 44. This letter states that the “Company had equipped two famous ships, in order to trade with China, going by the way of Tartary; and also that an Englishman was willing to execute the plan, and that his master had not allowed it.” In other words, if the information be true, Hudson sailed against the express wish or order of the English King, which would go far toward explaining his retention in England after his return. The reference to the two ships may possibly be explained by the fact that the yacht “Hope” or ”Good Hope” sailed to the East Indies (the strait between Nova Zembla and the mainland) at about the same time that the “Half Moon” left with instructions to sail north of Nova Zembla. It is conceivable that they sailed together, and that the “Half Moon” returned to Holland when Hudson turned and sailed westward. See also "The Ship Book" for 1668 (1609), and Register of the East India Co., in M. W. Bynum's "Henry Hudson in Holland", 59, 116. "Vide infra, reference to Asher.

A description of the “Half Moon,” based on investigations undertaken in Holland and America at the time of the construction of the replica for the Hudson-Fulton Celebration, may be found in "The Hudson-Fulton Celebration", II 92-104. and in an article entitled "Henry Hudson and the Discovery of the Hudson River," by Edward Hageman Hall, in the 15th Anu. Rep. Am. Scen. and Hist. Prov. Soc. (1910), 255-271. See also Murphy's "Henry Hudson in Holland, 57-60, where extracts are given from the "Sailing book" (Lutkepohl's and "Makarumand book" (Memorial) which were rediscovered in the archives of the East India Company at Amsterdam at Bredhead, in 1841, and which are referred to in his "Hist. State of N. Y., notes pp. 24 and 41, as the "Ship book." There are four entries referring to the "Half Moon;" the first, from the "Sailing book," records the fact that the yacht "Half Moon," of 40 lasts, left Amsterdam in 1608 (evidently a mistake for 1609), destined for the north, and returned in 1610 (see Pl. 1, IV. Vol. II. The second, also from the "Sailing-book," under the date of May 2, 1611, records the sailing of the "Half Mane" for the West Indies, in company with the "Banda," and under command of "Commander Laurens Andel." This entry also records the wreck of the "Banda," on March 6, 1615, on the island of Mauritius, and states that the "Half Mane" remained there. The third, in the "Makarumand book," under the heading "Ships outgoing A° 1608" (evidently an error for 1609) from Amsterdam, records the
yacht "Halve Mane," the latter in command of Melis Andries.

7 The last mention of the "Half Moon" is found in a list of ships which were in various places in the (West) Indies from July 1616, until the end of the same year. In this list, which is contained in Begin en v'oorzorg der Oost-Indische Compagnie, II: 129, the "Half Moon" is mentioned as being at the island of Sumatra. Her ultimate fate has never been ascertained. See also Iconography, III: 85–85.

Brachel's statement (Hist. State of N. Y., 1, 47) that the "Half Moon" returned to Amsterdam on July 15, 1616, is not supported by any authority that we have been able to discover.

Hudson's course or "track" on his memorable third voyage is shown on the two maps of "Early Explorations" contained in Vol. II. C. Pls. 58 and 59. For a contemporary cartographical representation of the information which he must have possessed, before sailing, see "The Virginia Company Chart," C. Pl. 21A, Vol. II, and for a similar representation of his discoveries on this voyage, and those made by his immediate successors in 1606, see the Velasco Map of 1606, C. Pls. 22 and 22A, and Cartography, pp. 51–64, Vol. IV, C. Pls. 15 and 15A, and Vol. II.

Aher, in his Henry Hudson the Navigator, cce., concludes that Hudson had two vessels, the "Good Hope" and the "Half Moon," and that the "Good Hope" may have returned after the mutiny near Nova Zembla; he also concludes (ecv!) that one of the "maps of moderate extent" was Velascli, C. Pl. 15, Vol. II, and that another may have been Ribero's (C. Pl. 10, Vol. II).

Hans Bontemantel, the well-known Dutch annalist and antiquary, and one of the directors of the Dutch West India Company, made a memorandum, sometime between 1655 and 1659, in regard to his discoveries of New Netherlands. He says, "The country was first found and discovered in the year 1609 at the charge of the chartered East India Company by the ship de halve maen [Half Moon], on the way to discover a passage to the Kingdom of China. The skipper thereof was a merchant, a certain Henry Hudson, an Englishman by birth, but who had had a intercourse a long while among the Netherlands, and was now in the service of the East India Company on monthly pay. This ship, sailing away from the Caney Islands, set its course toward the northwest. Having thus sailed with moderate speed for twenty days, they met land, according to their conjecture in 320 degrees west, and made various proofs that no other Christians had been there before them, but that the land was now first discovered by them. Land then appearing, and observing the fitness of the coast and strand, they approached toward it. They took possession of the prospect at convenience, and gave to it the name of Nieu Nederlandt. It lies in the north of the American world, commencing from the north by the equinocial line, 35°, 55', along the sea coast to 43° degrees north latitude; these are the same elevations as those of Sardisia and Corsesia, in the Mediterranean Sea, and of Spain and France along the ocean."—New Netherlands Papers, original manuscripts in N. Y. Pub. Library, from which this item is an abstract, in translation, from folder 1217.

What is known concerning the aborigines of Manhattan Island and vicinity, at the time of Hudson's visit, in 1609, has been studiously analyzed by Alanson Skinner, assistant curator of Anthropology in the Am. Museum of Natural Hist., and published by him in two monographs. The first of these is an introductory statement on "The Manhattan Indians," in the N. Y. State Museum Bulletin, No. 158 (1911), printed also as a separate by the N. Y. State Education Dept. (Albany, 1912); the second is The Indians of Greater New York (Cedar Rapids, Ia., 1915). No. 3 in a series from Latin America was Velascli, C. Pl. 15, Vol. II.

His sources of information, primary and secondary, are listed in a bibliography in the latter work. These include De Vries' Voyages, O'Callaghan's Doc. Hist. N. Y., Cullen's Hist. of the Five Indian Nations, Ruttenber's Hist. of the Indian Tribes of the Hudson River, the Memorials of the Rev. Peter Schuyler's Indian Mission, and "Some Customs of the Delaware Indians," in the Journal of the Museum of the Univ. of Penn., Vol. I, No. 3, and "Vestiges of Material Culture Among the Canadian Delaware," in the American Anthropologist, which Skinner describes as "forcemakers of a much larger work [not yet published, 1921] based on personal archeological research about New York City, and etiological study among the surviving Delawares of Canada and Oklahoma, which, when given to the public, will be the dernier mot on the subject."

Mr. Skinner has himself done considerable field work in and around New York, and has published a map showing the locations of shell deposits on Staten Island, Long Island, and in Westchester County, as well as that of New Amsterdam and Manhattan Island (at Iwood and along Spuyten Duyvil Creek).


Skinner also calls attention to a curious document, known as the "Walam Olum" or "Red Score of the Delawares," purporting to be a copy of an original history of the Delaware nations, described by D. G. Brinton in The Lenape and Their Legends (Philadelphia, 1883). Skinner refers to it and other sources of information, Skinner has been able to point out broadly the history and characteristics of the Indians of this vicinity, as well as to tell some of the tragic incidents, known to us in connection with New York City history and presented in the Chronology from original records. He presents, by his inverted serials, a complete picture of the physical features, dress, dwellings, utensils, ceremonies, habits, and customs of the Indians of this region, in peace and war, and describes their relics unearthed in this vicinity in recent years.

He states (1911) that "Some time before the advent of the Dutch at New Amsterdam, a branch of the Delawares or Delaware Indians split off from the parent stock, which had its abode south and west of the Hudson, and moved eastward and northward, forming the Mohican nation. They occupied Manhattan Island and the east bank of the Hudson as far north as the southern boundary of the Mohawkreservation. In time they became subjugated into several subtribes and bands, the chief of which, known as the Wappinger Confederacy, was composed of the Wappinger, Kitchawanck, Sintinch, Siwanyon, Weckquaesgeek, and Reckgwa-wanck. Of these people, the two tribes last mentioned were found by the Dutch inhabiting Manhattan Island. At that time, the Weckquaesgeek held the upper part of the island, above a line drawn from the Reckawa's creek (later Harlem creek) to the ravine at what is now Manhattanville, and the Reckgwa-wanck occupied the lower part of the island. Both of these tribes also held territories on the mainland, where their principal abodes were situated.

"The name Manhattan referred to the portions of both tribes dwelling on the island, and it is said to mean 'Islanders.'" (For derivation of the name Manhattan, see remarks under Ethnology in Vol. II, chap. VII, pp. 241–242, and authorities there cited.)

In his treatise of 1915, Skinner names each tribal band in various localities of Greater New York and the surrounding country.

"As for the Manhattans or Reckgwa-wancks, as they are sometimes called, there is some little doubt as to whether they were a Mohegan or a Delaware band. The evidence seems to show that they were a subtribe of the Uusmi Delawares. They also occupied part of the mainland nearby.

As shown in the Chronology, Verazzano (see 1524) gives us our first records of the Indians in the neighbourhood of Manhattan Island, and their kindred. These did not differ, he said, from the natives whom he had met elsewhere along the coast. They were of medium height, with prominent eyes, faces, and large noses, and were said to be very peaceable. (See N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections, 2d ser., I: 33). He describes the dress of two of their kings, and of their women.

The next records in which a description of the natives is found is the journal of Juet (see Jameson's Nar. N. Y. N., 18). Henry Hudson's own account (see his Journal, or the neighbourhood of Manhattan Island, taken from De Laet's quaternion from Hudson's lost journal, will be found translated in ibid., 48. Van der Donck (see ibid., 300–305) gave further first-hand evidence of the personal appearance and customs of those he saw. Good accounts are also given by Wasserac, De Laet, De Raisère, Michaelis,
CHRONOLOGY: THE PERIOD OF DISCOVERY: 1609-1626

April 1609
Meganeseos, and others, all of which will be found translated in ibid. One of the fullest descriptive accounts is that of Denton, in 1670 (p.5). See also Bibliography, Vol. V.

April 10
In this connection, although of very little historical importance, it seems advisable to refer here briefly to the oft-quoted interviews with the Indians of the Rev. John Heckewelder, a Moravian missionary to the Indians of Pennsylvania, regarding the tribal traditions in relation to the first arrival of the Dutch at Manhattan Island. He wrote in 1808:

"The following account of the first arrival of Europeans at York Island is verbatim as it was related to me by aged and respected Delawars, Monseyes and Mahicannets near forty years ago. It is copied from notes and manuscripts taken on the spot."

The Indians said:

"A long time ago, when there was no such thing known to the Indians as people with a white skin, some Indians who had been out a-fishing, and where the sea widens, espied at a great distance something remarkably large swimming, or floating on the water, and such as they had never seen before. They immediately returning to the shore apprised their countrymen of what they had seen, and pressed them to go out with them and discover what it might be. These together hurried out, and saw to their great surprise and wonder, a whole creature which might probably be some concluding it either to be an uncommon large fish, or other animal, while others were of opinion it must be some very large house. It was at length agreed among those who were spectators, that as this phenomenon moved towards the land, whether or not it would have had life in it; it would be best to go, and inform all the Indians on the inhabited islands of what they had seen, and put them on their guard. Accordingly, they sent runners and watermen off to carry the news to their scattered chiefties, that these might send off in every direction for the warriors to come in. These arriving in number, and themselves viewing the strange appearance, and that it was actually moving towards them, (the entrance of the river or bay,) concluded it to be a large canoe or house, in which the great Mannitto (great or Supreme Being) himself was, and that he probably was coming to visit them. By this time the chiefs of the different tribes were assembled on York Island, and were counselling (or deliberating) on the manner they should receive their Mannitto on his arrival. Every step had been taken to be well provided with a plenty of meat for a sacrifice; the women were required to prepare the best of vestments; idols or images were examined and put in order; and a grand dance was supposed not only to be an agreeable entertainment for the Mannitto, but might, with the attribution of sacrifice, contribute to some conclusion of his being the god of the universe, and crowded with living creatures. It now appears to be certain that it is the great Mannitto bringing them some kind of game, such as they had not before; . . . full of people, yet of quite a different colour than they (the Indians) are of; that they were also dressed in a different manner from them, and that one in particular appeared altogether red, which must be the Mannitto himself. They are soon hailed from the vessel, though in a language they do not understand; yet they shout (or yell) in their way. Many are for running off to the woods, but are pressed by others to stay, in order not to give offence to their visitors, who could find them out, and perhaps make it an occasion of difference. Shortly after this house as soon as they have it,) stops, and a smaller canoe comes ashore with the red man and some others in it; some stay by this canoe to guard it. The chiefs and wise men (or councillors) had composed a large circle, unto which the red-clothed man with two others approach. He values them with friendly countenance, and they return the salute after their manner. They are lost in admiration, both as to the colour of the skin (of these whites) as also to their manner of dress, yet most as to the habit of him who wore the red clothes, which shine along with something [lace] they could not account for. He must be the great Mannitto (Supreme Being) they think, but why he should be so remarkably red, they cannot account.

"... the man with the red clothes returned again to them, and distributed presents among them, to wit, beads, axes, hoes, stockings, &c. They say that they had become familiar to each other, and were made to understand by signs; that they now would return home, but would visit them next year again; only they would bring them more presents, and stay with them a while.

That the vessel arrived the season following [If this whole legend has any foundation in fact, this may be a reference to the mysterious expedition of 1620 (p.5), to which De Laet refers], and they were much rejoiced at seeing each other; but that the whites laughed at them (the Indians,) seeing they knew not the use of the axes, hoes, &c., they had given them, they having had these hanging to their breasts as ornaments; and the stockings they had made use of as tobacco pouches. . . . They took every white man they saw for a Mannitto, yet inferior and attendant to the supreme Mannitto, to avenge all wrongs done to the one which was put on shore. The familiarity daily increasing between them and the whites, the latter now proposed to stay with them, asking them only for so much land as the hide of a bullock would cover (or encompass,) which hide was brought forward and spread on the ground before them. That they readily granted this request; whereupon the whites took a knife and beginning at one place on this hide, cut it up into a rope not thicker than the finger of a little child, so that by the time this hide was cut up there was a great heap. That this rope was drawn out to a great distance, and then brought round again, so that both ends might meet. That they carefully avoided its breaking and that upon breaking the whole of it was put into great heaps. That now (the Indians) were surprised at the superior wit of the whites, but did not wish to cooed with them about a little land, as they had enough. That they and the whites lived for a long time contentedly together, although these asked from time to time more land of them; and proceeding higher up the Mahicanutt (Hudson River,) the Indians believed they would soon visit all their country, and which, at this time was already the case."—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections, 2nd ser., I: 69-74.

April 9
After 40 years of warfare under William of Orange and his son, Prince Maurice, the federal republic of the United Netherlands, now approaching the height of its greatness, concludes (at Antwerp) with Spain a 12-years' truce. The provisions include an acknowledgement by Spain of the independence of The Netherlands.

A second charter is granted to the London Company (the southern colony of the Virginia Company), erecting it into "a corporation and body politic," and enlarging and explaining its privileges. The new charter extended the bounds of the colony to over 1,000,000 square miles, stretching 200 miles north and 200 miles south of Point Comfort, and from sea to sea. Under these limitations, the northernly boundary was fixed at about the fortieth degree, instead of the forty-first which was the limit fixed in the charter of 1606.—Brown, Genesis, 228. Extract for the first charter dated April 10, 1620.

The Plymouth Company continued for eleven years longer to enjoy a nominal existence under its first charter; but, although several attempts were made to form new settlements, not a single permanent English colony was established, north of Virginia, until 1616.—Bradhead, op. cit., I: 130-134.

Samuel de Champlain is engaged in a great fight with the Iroquois near Ticonderoga, on Lake Champlain.—Champlain, Voyages (1612), 143-52.

The settlement at Jamestown, Va., is augmented by the arrival of seven ships, containing over 300 colonists. The "Adventure," bearing the leaders of the expedition—Somers, Gates, and Newport—and about 200 colonists, was wrecked near Bermuda, so that these colonists (149 when they reached Virginia) did not arrive until May 26th of the following year. Capt. John Smith's Works, I: 161; Smith, Hist. of First Discovery & Settlement of Va., 102.

July 30
The settlement at Jamestown, Va., is augmented by the arrival of seven ships, containing over 300 colonists. The "Adventure," bearing the leaders of the expedition—Somers, Gates, and Newport—and about 200 colonists, was wrecked near Bermuda, so that these colonists (149 when they reached Virginia) did not arrive until May 26th of the following year. Capt. John Smith's Works, I: 161; Smith, Hist. of First Discovery & Settlement of Va., 102.

October 4-14
Letter of John Radcliffe to Lord Salisbury, dated from Jamestown, April 1, 1609, reproduced in Brown's Genesis, I: 335.

Hudson reaches Dartmouth, England, after his return from the Hudson River, &c., having himself formerly sent a 7 seeds to the directors of the Dutch East India Company a preliminary report, probably accompanied by a rough draft of his discoveries.—Van Meteren, History of the Netherlands, 328; see also Cartography, II: 43, et seq.
— In February of this year, Emanuel van Meteren completed his "Commentaries and Memorial" of The Netherlands, which was printed under this year's date. This great work, which in its final form is known to us by a single copy, brings the history down to the Spring of 1610 (he died in England on Apr. 5/18, 1612) and contains Hudson's narrative in virtually the same form as that found in the pirated issues of 1611 and 1614.—See Apr. 4-Nov. 7, 1609, and 1611.

— Although De Laet tells us that Henry Hudson returned to Amsterdam (in 1610) with his report, no evidence has been discovered to substantiate this assertion; and, as we know from Van Meteren that both Hudson and his companions, after their return from America, were forbidden to leave England, and in January, 1610 were still there, and that on April 17 Hudson sailed on his fourth voyage, in the employ of the Muscovy Company of London, it seems hardly likely that he returned to Holland in the interval. Van Meteren says: "A long time elapsed, through contrary winds, before the Company could be informed of the arrival of the ship in England. Then they ordered the ship and crew to return as soon as possible. But, when this was about to be done, Skipper Henry Hutson and the other Englishmen of the ship were commanded by the government there not to leave [England], but to serve their own country. Many persons thought it strange that captains should thus be prevented from laying their accounts and reports before their employers, having been sent out for the benefit of navigation in general. This took place in January, [1610]; and it was thought probable that the English themselves would send ships to America to explore further the aforesaid river."—


De Laet, whose statements can generally be relied upon, tells us further that "in the year 1610 some merchants again sent a ship thither—that is to say, to the second river discovered, which was called Manhatnas from the savage nation that dwells at its mouth. And in the subsequent years [as Oct. 11, 1614] they sent their High Mightinesses the States General granted to these merchants the exclusive privilege of navigating this river and trading there . . ."—Ibid., 58. The versions of 1632 and 1640 add: "And our people wittered there."

It has been suggested that this 1610 expedition may have been the one promoted by Isaac Le Maire in the ship "De Vos," which is supposed to have sailed from Amsterdam in February or March, 1610, in Hudson's track. New Light has been shed on the mysterious voyage of this year by Dr. Wieder's recent discovery in the Bijenkrijghch at The Hague, among the records of the admiralty, of memoranda to the effect that, on Feb. 8, 1610, Le Maire hired the yacht "De Vos" from the admiralty for a period of eight months, paying 160 fl. a month, expecting to return it earlier. He wanted the ship "for a certain voyage which he intended to have undertaken," and which he deemed "so very desirable and grateful to the country, that even the said voyage and hire was received so pleasantly, as without a doubt he hoped it would." On Feb. 10, he proposed to buy the yacht; on Feb. 12, the admiralty put a price of 2,400 fl. upon it, and on the same day he bought it for 1,200 fl. It will be noted that this transaction took place immediately after the report of Hudson's return must have reached Holland.—See Vol. II, p. 65. Nevertheless, in view of all the facts, it seems unlikely that "De Vos" should have visited the Hudson in this year, and that no positive record of the fact should have survived. Moreover, it is a matter of record (Jeanne's letter to Henry IV, referred to under 1610) that Le Maire's interest at this time was centred upon a passage by way of the north-eat, and not the north-west. Furthermore, Le Maire was not one of the thirteen merchants to whom a charter was granted on Oct. 11, 1614, and who, as we are told by De Laet, were the same who sent out the earlier expeditions. Moreover, it seems unlikely that the charter sent out by the merchants of Amsterdam was primarily, if not wholly, a trading venture, whereas we know that Le Maire's sole object was the discovery of a passage to the Orient. Finally, from Jeanne's letter, it seems more than likely that Le Maire's expeditions of 1609 and 1611 were backed by the French monarch, in an attempt to forestall the Hudson. (See Vol. II, p. 49.) Having in mind the fact that Le Maire was a bitter rival of the East India Co., and was bent on finding a passage to the Orient that lay outside the limits of that company's charter, it is conceivable that, when Hudson's failure to find a passage by way of the north-east became known, and at the same time his hope of still finding one by way of the north-west, Le Maire may have dispatched the yacht "De Vos" in Hudson's track again with the determination of forestalling him, this time in the west.

In this connection, reference may be made to a letter of May 5, 1612, from the West India Co. to the states-general, complaining of the detention in Plymouth, Eng., by command of the English king, of the ship "Pomone" with Dirck Mann and Jan Lambo aboard. In this letter, reference is made to the Dutch rights in New Netherland, as follows:

"... we have deemed it to be our duty to inform your High Mightinesses that, subsequent to the first discovery, by your subjects in the year 1609, of the North River (commonly called the Manhattans, also Rio de Montaigne and North river), and after some of your inhabitants had resorted thither, in the year 1610 and following years, your High Mightinesses had finally, in the year 1615 [that is, granted some of your inhabitants a charter to trade to those countries, to the exclusion of all other persons, and that they established a fort and garrison there, which were maintained until the charter granted to the West India Company included these and other countries."—From N. T., Col. Dict., I: 51. For further details and references, see Vol. II, Chap. III.

It is possible that De Laet, writing in 1625, may have made a mistake of a year, as the expedition referred to was sent out on the "Fox" and "The Crane," which expedition was doubtless planned in 1610, although it did not sail until March 28, 1611 (q.v.).

In or about this year, the world-map of Pisanus (C. Pl. 21, and pp. 45, 50, 60, 413, 35, Vol. II), which is very advanced in its delineation of the North East Coast, and apparently shows the Hudson River, was issued.

Hudson, in the service of the Muscovy Company of London, Apr. starts in the "Discovery" on his fourth and last voyage. He sailed through Hudson (Lusley's) Strait, probably discovered by Cabot in 1497, into Hudson Bay, wintered in James Bay, and was cast adrift by his mutinous crew on June 21, 1611, shortly after leaving his winter quarters.

The "Discovery," after many vicissitudes, returned to England on Sept. 6, and the remnant of the crew made their way to Sir Thomas Smith, governor of the English East India Company, in whose custody Hudson's journal and maps of this voyage were in 1611 (see Vol. II, p. 46, citing letter of Dec. 1, 1611, in Simancas archives).

It is clear from such meagre information as has been preserved that Hudson died believing that he had discovered the entrance to the long sought for north-west passage.

For contemporary accounts of Hudson's fourth voyage, see "An Abstract of the Journal of Master Henry Hudson," in Purchas His Pilgrimes, I: 596-597; Abacot Pricket's "Descoverie" (ibid., III: 597-600); "A new History of the Discoveries of the English and Dutch "Students in the Mathematicks, bee one of them who was put into the Shalltop" (ibid., III: 609-10), and Hessel Gerrits, second Latins ed. (1613), printed in Murphy's Henry Hudson in Holland, 150. King Henry IV, of France, is assassinated.

Capt. Samuel Argall, in company with Sir George Somers, sailed on June 29 from the Chesapeake for the Bermudas, but, owing to contrary winds, they were obliged to change their destination, and to steer instead for Sagadahoe. Before reaching the coast, the two ships were separated in a heavy fog. Argall, after spending some time cruising along the coast between Sagadahoe and Cape Cod, set his course for home, and, on August 22, was in the neighbourhood of Sandy Hook. He reached Delaware Bay on the 27th, and Cape Charles on the 31st.

In his own journal (printed in Purchas, IV: 1758), Argall makes no mention of having explored the coast or of having entered any harbour between Cape Cod and Delaware Bay, although Strachey, first secretary of Virginia, in his history, apparently referring to this voyage, says: "Likewise, from the north point of our bay, which [as aforesaid] the Indians call Accomacook, and we Cape Charles, hath the coast all along bene discovered, even to the river of Sachadecoe; for Captain Argall, in his return from the sea of the Hudson (the barren), he had lost Sir George Somers, 28 July, in a dangerous fog, well beaten to and fro, fell with the make, standigue for Cape Cod, and made good, from 44 degrees, what Captayne Bartho. Goussall and Captaye Waymouth wanted in their discoveries, observing all along the coast,
and drawing the plotts thereof, as he steered homewardes, unto Aug. our bays and divers tythes were showne, offering acquaintance and trade unto the pruple, and in the intire of 39 discovered Sept. another goodby bay [Delaware], into which fell many talyes of faire and large rivers, and which might make promise of some westerly passage; —"—Strachey, The Hist. of Traveile into Virginia Britannia, in Haklyt Soc. Publications (1859), 42-43.

On March 22, 1613, Don Alonso de Velasco, Spanish ambassador in London, sent to the Spanish King (Philip III) a copy of a map, now known as the "Velasco Map" (C. Pl. 22 & 21A, Vol II), which, in an accompanying letter, he described as having been drawn by a surveyor, or engineer, sent to America during the preceding voyage; and here about three months ago (Dec., 1610, probably in the ship "Dainty"—see Brown's Genesis, I: 428). The portion of the letter referring to the map reads as follows: "This King [James I] sent last year [1610] a surveyor to survey that Province, and he returned here about three months ago and presented to him [King James] a plan or map of all that he could discover, a copy of which I send Y. M. Whose Catholic Person . . ."—Brown, Genesis of the U. S., I: 457.

The Velasco Map delineates the coast from the straits of Belle Isle to Cape Fear. The characteristics of the coast-line north of New England do not vary materially from the usual, rather incised and indented profile. The coast-line is constructed of gray sandstone and is generally level with the portions of the coast occupied by the English—New England and Virginia—-and the still unoccupied stretch between these two settlements, including the tract explored by Hudson, all of which are shown with considerable detail and accuracy, there is every reason to believe from Hudson's own survey, or from information furnished by him personally.

The name Manhattan ("Manabata" and "Manahatun"") appears for the first time on the Velasco Map.

The authorship of this very important document, in its final form, is unknown, although it evidently embodies, besides the surveys of Champlain and other foreigners, information derived from some at least of such English explorers and surveyors as White, Gosnold, Waymouth, Pring (see Oct. 1606), Popham, Hudson, Argall, and others (see Aug. 22, 1610), Tyndall, Powell, Madison, and possibly others.

Strachey, as we have seen, referring to Argall's voyage from June to August, 1610, says that Argall "made good, from 44 degrees, what Capayne Barthol. Gosnold and Capayne Waymouth wanted in their discoveries, observing all along the coast, and drawing the plotts thereof, as he steered homewardes, unto our bay."—Brown, Genesis of the U. S., I: 457. This statement, if it could be substantiated, would satisfactorily establish the identity of the mysterious surveyor who visited the Hudson River and Manhattan Island in 1610, and doubtless complete this map, adding to Hudson's discoveries, and those of his predecessors, the stretch of coast between the Hudson River and Nantucket. Unfortunately, however, this is not as much as it is reported. The printed form of this passage (IV: 175q) does not bear out Strachey's statement, as it seems clearly to indicate that Argall did not sight land between Cape Cod and Delaware Bay. Furthermore, it seems probable that the unknown surveyor of 1610 sailed along the coast from south to north, as otherwise he could hardly have failed to see the eastern entrance into Long Island Sound.

The copy of this map procured by Velasco is now in the Simancas archives in Spain. The original has not been found.

For a reproduction and such additional facts as are known regarding this map, including a discussion of the reasons for connecting it closely with Hudson, see Vol. II, Chap. II, Frontispiece, and C. Pl. 22. See also Brown's Genesis, I: 457, and First Republic, 146-47.

In this year, the English translation of the Bible authorized by James I, generally known as the "Royal Version" or "King James's Version," was first printed, at London, in a massive folio volume. It resulted from a conference of English divines, representing both the Established Church and the Puritans, called at Hampton Court by the king in 1604.—Anderson, Annals of the English Church, I: 196-94. See also the conference given contemporaneously by Barlow, Summer and Substance of the Conference, London, 1604.

In this year, the second issue of Emanuel van Meteren's well known history, with the title Belgische Oeften Nederlantse Oorsprong (Belgian or Dutch Wars and Events) was published. This pirated quarto, which was printed, shortly before Van Meteren's death, from his official folio edition of 1610 (p. under Apr. 4-Nov. 7, 1609), has long been taken for the first edition. The recent discovery, in the Library of Congress, of the only known copy of the splendid official folio edition of 1610, has robbed this of this long unwarped honour. The existence of this book, which belonged originally to Mr. John Boyd Thatcher, although unknown to bibliographers, was noted in 1909 by Mr. Fultsits and Mr. Van Laser.

In this year, publication of the Mercure Francois, a journal of current events containing much material relating to voyages on the north coast of North America, was begun at Paris. It continued until 1646.—Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., IV; 370. and authorities there cited.

It is likely that in this year Hendrik Christiaensen, of Cleves, visited the vicinity of Manhattan Island, although it is equally possible that his visit, referred to in the following extract, occurred a year or two later, and even conceivable that it took place in 1610:

"This country, or the River Montagne, called by us Mauritius, was first sailed to by the worthy Hendrik Christiaensen of Cleves, when he had been on a voyage to the West Indies, he happened near there. But his vessel being laden, and a ship belonging to Bloekendam wrecked in quite a stormy gale, he durst not approach that land; this he postponed, being desirous to do so another time. It so happened that he and the worthy Adriaen Block carried a ship with the skipper Ryser, and accomplished his voyage thither, bringing back with him two sons of the principal sachem there. These voyageurs were all well; they were expert enough in knavery."—Wassenaer, Historisch Verhael.

Jameson's translation (Nar. N. Neth., 78), by the use of a period, where a comma is apparently intended, after "Cleves," makes Wassenaer state that Christiaensen was the first to sail to the Mauritius River, which, of course, he cannot have intended to say. At all events, it seems evident that Christiaensen's accidental approach to the Hudson River, "when he had been on a voyage to the West Indies," even if made in 1610, was not the carefully planned trading expedition which De Lest said he was sent out by the Amsterdam merchants in that year. After dissolving partnership with Block, he "made ten voyages thither, under a grant from the Lords States, who gave him that privilege for the first opening up of the place," that is, under the charter of Oct. 11, 1614 (p. v). On one of his voyages he took, by order of his employers, some bucks, goats, and rabbits, but they were killed by poisonous plants.—Wassenaer, in Jameson's Nar. N. Neth., 81.

On this day, in the states-general, was 'Received and read a Feb. 21 letter from the Commissioners of the Admiralty at Amsterdam, dated the 19th Day, wherein they advise that the Ships destined to look for a Northern passage to China are so nearly ready for the voyage that they are beginning to embark their crew. Requesting, that the same be made ready, that the above mentioned ships be provided with Letters from the Lords States General or His Excellency to the Princes or Kings of the countries at which they may arrive, written in such languages and characters as may be most useful, that their High Mightinesses would be pleased to have a draft made of such letters as their High Mightinesses shall think proper to give them, together with proper Commissions for the captains which will be in command; leaving the names of these in blank; the Ships being called the Little Fox ['The Fox," or 'De Vos'] and the Little Crane ['The Crane," or 'De Craen']."

"After deliberation it is ordered, that the required Letters be drawn up, and the draft sent to the aforesaid Commissioners, to have it translated into all such languages, as they shall consider necessary: And it is further resolved that this Excellency be requested to issue as High Admiral the aforesaid Commissions for the captains."


On March 28, the two vessels sailed under the command of Jan Cornelis May and Pieter Frans.—Mulder, De Reuven van der Cornet, May (etc.), Linschoten Vereeniging (1903), 5. The journal of the voyage, written by May, has been preserved, but the maps of the coast of Maine and New England, made by Pieter Frans, are lost. The explorers did not reach a point farther south than Cape Malbay.—See map pages 15-14, 614, for a later expedition of 'De Vos' under Pieter Frans. It seems clear from the above records that May cannot have visited the neighbourhood of Manhattan Island in 1611.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

Fathers Pieter Biard and Enémond Massé, Jesuit priests, arrive at Port Royal to do missionary work among the Indians. Biard visited all the coast as far as the Kennebec. Finding that little could be done at Port Royal, they projected an inland, permanent mission settlement elsewhere. Their protector, Madame De Gueucheville, obtained from the French king a grant of all the coast from the St. Lawrence to Florida. A vessel was sent out, the missionaries were taken on board, and a settlement was begun at St. Sauveur on Mount Desert Island. There a cross was planted, and Mass observed at a rustic altar. But English vessels under Argall, from Virginia, attacked the ship and settlement, and the settlers were sent to France or carried prisoners to Virginia. This was the first Jesuit mission begun under French auspices.—Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., IV: 250, and authorities there cited.

A petition is presented by “divers Merchants and Inhabitants, residing in the United Provinces” to the assembly of the states of Holland and West-Vriesland, “regarding certain newly discovered Navigation,” and the cities of Amsterdam, Rotterdam, Hoorn, and Enkhuysen request a copy of this petition for their constitutions, “which is delivered them.”—N. T. Col. Docs., I: 4. The records do not contain the petition or the answer thereto, but without doubt it referred to the newly discovered regions about the Hudson. Favourable action was probably taken upon this petition, and one or more of the five ships mentioned in the charter of Oct. 11, 1614 (q.v.) appeared in the Hudson River in the following year (1615). Hendrick Christiaensz, who, as we have seen, first visited the neighbourhood of Manhattan in 1611, but who postponed his visit there until he had formed a partnership with Block, was, presumably, one of the 1612 adventurers.

In this as well as in the following years, Christiaensz, Block, and probably Jacob Eickens, as well as other Dutch adventurers whose names are familiar to us through their association in later years with the United New Netherland Company were doubtless engaged in explorations along the New Netherland coast, which eventually led to the granting of the charter of 1614. See Sept. 7, 1611, and Oct. 11, 1614.

Upon the petition of some merchants, native subjects of the United Provinces, it is resolved as follows: The States, etc., declare that if the remonstrants are found to be the first to have discovered and navigated the route around the north to China or Japan, they shall receive the reward offered for that purpose by the resolution of the 13th of April anno 1596 [269], and furthermore, that then their further request will receive favorable attention and that proper action will be taken. Done in the presence of the 26th of April, 1612.—Muller, De Reis van Jan Cornellsen. May, 192.

Mar. 1613.

Jonas Witsen (Witten), member of the city council and former secretary of Pietarie and Symon Willemse Nooy, one of the organizers of the New Netherland Co. (See Johan E. Ehku, De vreeschvaag van Amsterdam, I: 431), appear before the admiralty, declaring that they have reversed with their company to equip a vessel in order to search for a northern passage to China. They ask for the yacht “De Vos,” and promise, if successful, a share in the reward of 20,000 florins offered by the states-general on April 15, 1596 (q.v.), which offer was renewed by a resolution of April 25, 1612 (q.v.), for the discovery of such a passage. The admiralty agrees to lend the yacht, and to equip it with six guns, the further expenses, such as monthly pay, provision, etc., to be calculated; and if they apprehend the vessel at 3,500 guilders, the “amount of the valuation and the expenses for equipping” to be the “share of the admiralty,” and stipulate that the reward or eventual trade profits shall be divided in proportion to this amount, but that the admiralty shall have no further expense in case of failure. (Apparently, the statement in Vol. II: 65 to the effect that “De Vos” was purchased from the government, on March 29, 1613, is incorrect.)

The date of the sailing is not given, but on July 24, 1614 (q.v.), Jan de Wit, master of “Vostert,” appeared before the admiralty, having completed an unsuccessful voyage. Apparently, the statement in the Register of the Amsterdam Admiralty, in Muller, Geschichte der Norderische Compagnie, 367-68. From the same source, we know that “De Vos” was sent to the American coast in command of Pieter Fransz, who had accompanied Jan Cornelisz. May, as pilot. He was to visit the Hudson River and to trade with the Indians. Fransz, on this expedition, was killed by the natives, and his successor, Jan de Wit, did not reach the Hudson River, he had expressly stated on Aug. 13-14, 1614 (q.v.), after he had returned to Holland.

Shakespeare’s Globe Theatre burns on June 29/July 9.

In this month, Captain Samuel Argall returned to Virginia from his second Acadian expedition. In 1643 there was published in London a pamphlet under the name of Bernard Plantagenet, entitled A Description of the Province of New Albion, in which, among other baseless fabrications, it was stated that “Sir Thomas Dale and Sir Samuel Argall,” on a return voyage from the French settlements in Acadia, “landed at Manhathe Isle in Hudsons river, where they found four houses by the name of Plantagenot, under the West-India Company of Amsterdam share or part; who kept trading boats and trucking with the Indians; but the said Knights told him their Commission was to expel him and all aliens Intruders on his Majesties Dominion and Territories, this being part of Virginia, and this river an English discovery of Hudson and [sic] English man, the Dutch man contented them for their charge and voyage, and by his Letter sent to Virginia and recorded, submitted himself, Company and Plantation to his Majesty, and to the Gouvernor and government of Virginia in the new protected Dutch West-Indie Cards, calling this part New Netherland, failing in paying of customes, at his return to Plymouth in England, was there with his Bever good persons, and attached to his damage of 1500 l. whereupon at the suit of the Gouvernor and Council of Virginia, his now Majesty by his Embassadour in Holland, explaining of the said Abins intrusion on such his Territory and Dominions, he said Lords the States of Holland by their publique instrument declared, That they did not awow, nor would protect them, being a private party of the Amsterdam West-India Company, but left them to his Majesties wil & mercy.” (pp. 16-17).

For an argument against the authenticity of this account, and upholding the greater unworthiness of the tract, see the Bibliography, Vol. V, under Plantagenet. See also Voyages from Holland to America, A.D. 1652-1644, by David Petritson de Vries, translated from the Dutch by Henry C. Murphy (New York, 1853). Note A, which presents an interesting and very complete survey of the progress of the Dutch, as given by themselves, in the territory of the state of New York, up to the time of the first settlement.

The above item was prepared by Mr. Palsits. In the author’s opinion, an equally plausible theory can be developed from the meagre facts to sustain the long-established tradition of Argall’s finding the settlement on the Bermudas, as mentioned. If Argall’s voyage is authenticated, it has seemed advisable here and elsewhere in the Chronology, where opinions have differed, to state briefly the opposing deductions, as well as the facts themselves, so that the reader may be in a position to judge for himself. In this particular case, it seems to the author that, although Argall may have been in general untrustworthy, nevertheless, the statements which it contains relating to Manhattan may be substantially correct. As Fort Nassau, which we know from De Laet was built in 1614, is shown on Block’s Figurative Map, which is based on information carried back to Holland by Block and Christiaensz, who reached Amsterdam before July 24, 1614 (q.v.), it must have been built in the winter of 1613-4. As we know also from De Laet that Christiaensz “first commanded here [Fort Nassau], and in his absence Jacques Eickens” (Jameson, Nar. N. Neth., 47), he must have spent this winter there, and left Eickens in charge to the early spring, when he went down the river in the “Fortuyt,” and probably Block’s year-round vessel. Cape Cod, sailed for home, leaving Hendricks in the “Restless” to continue the exploration of the New Netherland coast.—De Laet, in Jameson’s Nar. N. Neth., 50.

If Block’s ship, the “Tiger,” had been burned in the vicinity of Albany, in the autumn or winter of 1613-14 (q.v.), it seems almost certain that Block would have attempted to join forces with his old partner, Christiaensz. This he did not do; and we know, further, from the account of the Indians (Doc. Hist. N. Y., 410 ed., IV: 65), that they supplied him with food during two (doubtless interrupted by winter’s coming).—Block.

Furthermore, De Laet, in referring to the cruise of the “Restless” in the early spring, starts in by saying that she “sailed through Hellegat into the great bay.” If she had been launched up the river, or elsewhere than in the neighbourhood of Manhattan
Island, he would naturally have used some such expression as Nov.
— "sailed down the river, and through Hellegast," etc., or "up the
— coast, and through Hellegast," etc.

It seems to me, therefore, that there is no valid reason for assuming that the "Tiger" was not burned in the neighbourhood of Manhattan Island, and that the "Restless" was not built on the island, or in its vicinity. I would go further. Argall's visit took place late in November, 1613. Why should not his statement regarding a "pretended Dutch Governor" and "four houses" refer to Block and his crew, and to their encampment? I do not think that a convincing argument against a "prehistoric" sojourner on Manhattan Island can properly be based upon the traditional cruelty or treachery of the local Indians, as there are as many instances of their friendliness to the whites as of the reverse.

The argument sometimes advanced that Father Biard, in his letters and Relation (See Brown's Genesis, II: 700 et seq. also Champlain's Voyages), does not mention the visit to Manhattan Island falls to the ground when we examine the text of the Relation carefully: as it then becomes clear that he was not on the ship with Argall on the return to Virginia from the second voyage, but was with Capt. Turner on another ship, which, not being able to reach the Virginians, became of a great storm, sought refuge in the Azores, from which he later found his way to France.

The statement that Argall sailed from Port Royal "straight to Virginia" occurs in the record of the first, and not the second, voyage. In connection with the second voyage, we are told by Biard that he "reached Virginia in three weeks thereabouts" after leaving the Azores, p. 9, which would have allowed ample time for a visit to Manhattan Island.

1614

In a complaint made on Oct. 25, 1614, against Jacob Jacobsen Elken, for trading up the North River, on the pretence "that said river and adjacent country were in, and of, the Domain of his Majesty of Great Britain," the deputies of the "Assembly of the XIX," reminded the states-general that the right to trade had been conferred by them (in 1614) on certain merchants, and that, likewise, "one or more little forts were built," also under the jurisdiction of the states-general, "even before the year 1614," and supplied with people for the security of the said trade."—N. Y. Col. Doc., I: 93-95.

In a "Report of the Board of Accounts on New Netherland," Dec. 15, 1644, it is said: "For which purpose [i.e., as a shelter in winter] they erected on the North and South Rivers there, two little forts against the incursions of the Indians. A charter was afterwards, on the 11th October, 1614, granted," etc. (See N. Y. Col. Doc., I: 149. These statements are evasive, uncertain, and largely unreliable; their origin can be traced to the work of De Laet, whose account is mentioned above. However, on Oct. 1614, was built at Castle Island, was erected in 1614, and there was no Dutch fort on the South or Delaware River until after 1623, when a fort, also called Fort Nassau, was built there; moreover, the Dutch first explored that river, under Hendriksz, in 1614 or 1615. Again, in 1646, Father Isaac Jogues, S. J., wrote his "Voyage de la France" in which he gave his observations of a visit to New Netherland in 1643, but which was evidently elaborated from the French edition of De Laet, published in 1640. He wrote: "It is about fifty years since the Hollander came to these parts. The fort was built in the 1615; they began to settle about twenty years ago. . . . The first colonists and lands fit for use described by the savages who formerly had held here. We have here an exaggeration in the first sentence and the rest is taken from De Laet. He makes De Laet's statement of the fort "up the said river" refer to a fort on Manhattan Island; although, as the statement appears first in the 1650 edition, the reference, obviously, is to the fort built there after Minuit's arrival in 1626. Jogues refers to Fort Orange as "a miserable little fort called Fort Orange, built of logs, with four or five pieces of Breteuil cannon and as many pederers." Cfr. Jameson's "Narr. N. Neth.," 38 and 54, with 261.

In the above, or brief and clear account of the situation of New Netherland" (etc.), in "N. Y. Col. Doc., II: 113, transmitted on Nov. 5, 1660, we have an almost literal copy of the De Laet statement, with an interpolation of the words "about the Island Manhattans," hence again a misinterpretation. Such positiveness as is found in Moulton's "His. of State of N. Y.," part 2, p. 244, and in Booth's "Hist. City of N. Y.," 39, is wholly unwarranted by the evidence.

In this year, Pocahontas was baptised at Jamestown, Va., under the name of Rebecca.—Smith, General Histor (1614), 116-17, 131, 122.

That the French frequented the Massachusetts coast between 1614 and 1619 is proven by accounts of the destruction of two of their ships there at that time.—Bradford, Hist. of Plymouth Plantation, I: 208-10; Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., IV: 110 (footnote), and authorities there cited.

The "Tigre," of which Argall was skipper, was accidently burned in New Netherland in the beginning of this year. (See Nov., 1613, for a statement of reasons for supposing that the "Tiger" was burned at an earlier date.) Block spent the remainder of this winter in building a small yacht, which was named the "Orust." (Mr. Van Laer calls attention to the fact that the name "Orust," given to Block's new vessel, is generally translated Restless, or Unrest, and looked upon as an appropriate and even prophetic name, although, as the Dutch are not an imaginative people, it is doubtful that the name was bestowed with any such intentional interpretation. More likely the ship was so named after the small Island of Orust, between the northeast point of the province of North Holland and the island of Texel, the last bit of land which ships pass in leaving Holland on sailing from the Texel. Cfr. Oct. 9, 1618.) The "Orust" was of "about eight lasts [sixteen ton] burthen," having "a keel thirty-eight feet long, forty-four and a half feet from stem to stem, and eleven and a half feet, wide by six feet by beam." In it, he continued his business as a trader in the East River into the great bay [Long Island Sound], and explored all the places thereabout; and continued therewith as far as Cape Cod, whence he came home in the ship ["Fortune"] of Hendrick Christiaansen, leaving the yacht on that coast for further trading," in charge of Cornelius Hendrickens, skipper, who continued to make new discoveries with her.—De Laet, in Jameson's "Narr. N. Neth.," 44, 50-51 (De Laet tells us, in the same place, that the Dutch built there [on the Hudson] several sloops and tolerable yachts.); N. Y. Col. Doc., I: 12, 13, 15. Although it has been asserted in numerous secondary authorities that the "Tiger" was burned at or near Manhattan Island, and that the "Orust" was built on Manhattan Island, in 1615 or 1616, no positive evidence has been found for these claims. The only direct evidence is contained in the citations given above and it lends no hope to the Manhattan theory. There is, however, strong circumstantial evidence in the works of Van Meteren, De Laet, and Wassenber, in support of the possibility that Block was in the vicinity of Albany during the experiences of this winter.

There is also no evidence in favour of the view expressed by some writers that Block and his party built huts near the southern point of Manhattan Island and that they were supplied with food by the Indians of that district; a view that habs been naturally followed upon another. The contemporary evidence, though meagre, shows that the Dutch traders carried on their business with the Indians near Albany; that voyages were made there each year; that some people even wintered there for the purpose of trafficking with the natives; that Christiaansen and Block had been partners before the "Tiger" was burned; that Christiaansen was the first regular trader in New Netherland; that the first fort there had been built on Castle Island, near Albany, in 1614, "for the greater security of the traders," and that Christiaansen was the first who commanded in New Netherland; also that the region of the upper Hudson was noted for its unusual productivity, then as now, and for its fine timber, from which even Hudson's carpenter had made a fore-yard for the "Half Moon," and that the Mohawks near Albany, met by Hudson and his successors, were "friendly and polite people," and cultivated intercourse and friendship with the Dutch, whilst those resident near Manhattan Island, called the "Manhattan," were "warlike people," "a bad race of savages, who have always been very obstinate and unfriendly towards our countrymen." These latter are cfr not the same Indians who, at this early period, would have supported them [Block and his party] with the food and clothing that they so desperately needed, and have "taken care of them for two [sic, for one] winters, till the ship was finished," as we are told in the "Breden Raets," those Indians did who refused the demands made by Gov. Kiel, alleging that they were under no obligation to the Dutch. The exact words used, as translated in "Doc. Hist. N. Y.," IV: 65, are...
"Have we not supplied you Swannekens on your first arrival here and when you had no nanchois (sea ship) with provisions for two whole years, and not you wanted? The necessary shelter for Block and his men, and the hospitality they received from natives in New Netherland, seem to have been associated with the upper Hudson in the vicinity of Albany. For the circumstantial evidence here analysed, see Jameson, N.A. N. Neth., p. 25-39, 45, 47, 52-54, 67, 75, 81; Disc. Hist. N. T., 470 ed., IV: 65.

The above item was prepared by Mr. Pallets, and embodies his interpretation of the known facts; for a statement of the author's reasons for reaching a different conclusion—that the "Tiger" was housed in the vicinity of Manhattan Island, probably in the autumn of 1614-15, and that Argall did find a "pretended Dutch Governor" encamped on Manhattan Island—see 1615, November.

Fort Nassau was erected early in this year by Hendrick Christiaensen, on Castle Island, in latitude 41°, a short distance south of the present city of Albany (see Strobell, I: 55). "The fort was built in the form of a redoubt, surrounded by a motte eighteen feet wide; it was mounted with two pieces of cannon and eleven pederenes, and the garrison consisted of ten or twelve men. Hendrick Christiaensen, first commanded here, and in whose absence Jaques Ellensen, on behalf of the company which in 1645 received a Royal Charter from High Michaels, the States-General. This fort was constantly occupied for three years, after which it partly went to decay."—De Liet, Nieuw Wereld, in Jameson's Narr. N. Neth., 47-48.

Fort Nassau is shown on the Figurative Map of 1614, and must therefore have been built during the winter of 1613-14.

The first narrative of Amanda, sailing on this voyage in 1614, is in Jameson, N.A. Neth., 1638, p. 8.

We may, however, be sure that nothing deserving the name of a settlement was established there during this early period, and that if any have ever been built by Europeans they were of the most primitive type, and served merely for the occasional and temporary shelter of explorers or traders and their stores. See Vol. II, Cartography, pp. 127-8.

Early in this year, the states-general, anxious to encourage the foreign commerce of Holland, granted a charter to an association of merchants for prosecuting the whale-fishery in the neighbourhood of Nova Zembla, and for finding a new passage to Chios. The name of this company was De Noorsche Compagnie.—Great Britain-Border, I: 670; Vossenaer, VII: 95, VIII: 112: 124.

Jean Vigne (or Vinge), son of Guillaume (also Gualfan, Guelven, Willem) Vigne and Adréeeme Cville, Wallen, is said by numerous modern historians to have been born in this year on Manhattan Island, and to have been the first child of European parents born in New Netherland. This conclusion they base upon a statement made, in 1695, by the Labadist missionaries, Danikers and Sulyter, in their journal, dedicated to and卖给 to Nieuw Netherland Island Hist. Soc., I: 114; but these merely say "in New Netherland," and that he was about sixty-five years of age when they wrote, in 1697 (Sept. 24, p. 7). Jean Vigne died in New York City, on Dec. 21, 1689. See his will in Collections of N. Y. Hist. Soc. (1893), 454. His father probably died before April 9, 1632, on which date a report was made by two referees of a widow relating to an action brought for a settlement upon her children by her first marriage, as she was now to be married to Jan Jansen Damen. The date of the report has been questioned. It is given in O'Callagh's Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, p. 2, under April 9, 1633. As the original instrument (N. Y. Cal. MSS., I: 6) was destroyed in the Capitol fire, the date cannot be verified, although an English translation which survived gives the date as 1613. Rachel Vigne married Cornelis van Tienhoven, and it is possible that they came into possession of this contract and recorded it in 1653, and that this document, and not one used by the Calendar, is in his instrument. Her son Jean and daughter Rachel are spoken of as minors and provision is made for their education and for a trade to be taught to Jean, who was the younger of these two children. Had he been born in 1614, he would have been about eighteen in 1632, and it might well have been that at this age he would have been made for his education and the learning of a trade, as a "minor," and for the education of his sister, who was even older, although under the Roman-Dutch law the legal age was 25. Mr. Van Leer, who has a clear recollection of the report, is confident that it was dated 1623, and not 1618.

Sarah Rapelje, daughter of Juriaen Jansen Rapelje, is often called the first White girl born in New Netherland. She was born July 7 or 9, 1624, and the infant was baptised by Catelina Trico, who spoke her first three years after arriving in New Netherland (in 1624?) at Fort Orange (Albany); hence Sarah must have been born at that place. Her parents were Walloons, or Huguenots, and it seems safe to assume that Jean Vigne's birth was earlier than that of Sarah Rapelje, soon after the arrival of the first settlement on Fort Orange, in 1624.

We know from a recently discovered deposition of Bastiaan Jansz. Krol, made at Amsterdam on Nov. 14, 1624, after his return from Fort Orange, where he was "Kraankwezzer," that before he sailed for Holland children had been born there, and were awaiting baptism. For some record of the same information we do not know that was authorized to officiate at baptisms and marriages, as there was no ordained minister in New Netherland, and that he returned to Fort Orange to exercise this authority. Krol, as lay-reader and comforter of the sick, was peculiarly well situated to know the social happenings in the very small first colony at Fort Orange, and, as we have seen, he says that children (kinderen) had been born there before he left on his first return voyage from Fort Orange, which must have been either late in September or early in October, as his deposition was made at Amsterdam on Nov. 14, 1624.

The claim that the first child born in New Netherland is possible, but not proven; but the claim that Sarah Rapelje was the first girl born there is dubious and improbable.—Eckhoff, Bastiaan Jansz Krol (1910), 32, Appendix XXIII, documents 21 and 22; Jameson, Narr. N. Neth., 755; Riket, Hist. of Harlem (1888), 516, note, and his manuscript account of Jean Vigne (185), in Adrian Block's wintering on this voyage. According to Miller Papers, in N. Y. Hist. Soc., Rapelje family records give Sarah's birth as June 7, but this has been disputed, and June 9 has been chosen by some genealogists as the preferred date.

The states-general of the United Netherlands issued the following general charters, offering exclusive trading privileges to such citizens as discover any new passages, countries, or places; and order the same to be affixed "at the usual places in the United Countries:"

"The States General of the United Netherlands. To all those who shall see these presents or hear them read, Greeting. Be it Known, Whereas we understand it would be honorable, serviceable and profitable to this Country, and for the promotion of its prosperity, as well as for the maintenance of seafaring people, that the good Inhabitants should be excited and encouraged to employ and occupy themselves in seeking out and discovering Passages, Havens, Countries and places that have not before now been discovered nor frequented; and being informed by some Traders that they intend, with God's merciful bly, by diligence, labor, danger and expense, to employ themselves thereat, as they expect to derive a handsome profit therefrom, if it pleased Us to privilege, charter and favor them, that they alone might resort to and navigate in to these places and regions, and be the first to be by them newly found and discovered, for six voyages as a compensation for their outlays, trouble and risk, with interdiction to all, directly or indirectly to resort or sail to, or frequent the said passages, havens, countries or places, before and until the first discoverers and finders thereof shall have completed the aforesaid six voyages. Therefore, We having duly weighed the aforesaid matter and finding, as hereinafore stated, the said undertaking to be laudable, honorable and serviceable for the prosperity of the United Provinces, And wishing that the experiment be free and open to all and every of the Inhabitants of this country, have invited and do hereby invite all and every of the Inhabitants of the United Netherlands to the aforesaid search, and therefore, have granted and consented, grant and consent hereby that whoever any new Passages, Havens, Countries or Places shall from henceforward discover, shall alone resort to the same or cause them to be frequented for four voyages, without any other person directly or indirectly sailing, frequenting or resorting, from the United Netherlands, to the said newly discovered and found passages, havens, countries or places, until the first discoverer and finder shall have made, or cause to be made the said four voyages, of four passages, or that at least the contrary attempt shall be made, and a fine of Fifty thousand Netherland Ducats, to the profit of the aforesaid finder or discoverer. Whereunder we understand that the discover [sic], on completion of the first voyage, shall be holden within fourteen days after his return from said Voyage, to render unto Us a pertinent Repat of
CHRONOLOGY: THE PERIOD OF DISCOVERY: 1565-1626

1614—1616

the aforesaid discoveries and adventures, in order, on hearing thereof We may adjudge and declare, according to circumstances and distance, within what time the aforesaid four voyages must be completed. Provided that We do not understand to prejudice hereby or in any way to diminish our former charters and Concessions to the former companies. And, if they be not performed by King James’s charter of 1606 to the Plymouth or Northern Co. In an open boat, with eight companions, he explored and surveyed the coast from Penobscot to Cape Cod, while the rest of his company remained employed in fishing.—Smith’s General History (1624), 204-5.

July

Hendrick Christiaensz., skipper, having “lately returned from the most northern parts of America, carrying with him beaver skins,” appears before the admiralty, accompanied by Tys Vockertsz.

Aug.

Jonas Wit (Witten) and Symmon Nooms report to the Admiralty that their expedition in “De Vos” was a failure. They intended to sail north on the River Hudson with their cargo of “different articles of merchandise,” but were prevented by King James’s charter of 1606 to the Plymouth or Northern Co.

1617

Thirteen merchants of Amsterdam and Hoorn, claiming to have “discovered and found New Netherland, situate in America between New France and Virginia, the sea coasts whereof lie in the Latitude of forty to forty-five degrees,” jointly ask for the grant of exclusive trade privileges and “a more distinguished place” than that of others, and a “Figurative Map” (C. Pl. 21, Vol. II). The states-general promptly grants their request, for four voyages, to be made within three years, beginning January 1, 1615, or earlier. This document, which contains the names of the merchants and their ships, reads (translated) as follows:

“The States General of the United Netherlands to all to whom these presents shall come, greeting. Whereas Gerrit Jacob Witgen, former burgomaster of the city of Amsterdam, Jonas Witten and Simon Morissen [an error for Simon Willemens Nooms—see Aug. 13, 1614, which error occurs also in the 1644 report of the board of accounts (g.v.)], owners of the ship called the Little Fox, (not vois.), Captain Jan de Wit, master; Hans Honinger [Hunger, in the charter of the Dutch East India Co., art. XVIII], Paul Pelm, and Lambrecht van Tweekhouyse, owners of the two ships called the Tiger and the Fortune, Captains Adrian Block and Hendrick Cornelissen, [Christiaensz.], and Hendrick Cornellis, [Christiaensz.], and Hendrick Schenck, [Christiaensz.], and Hendrick Michiels, [Christiaensz.], and Hendrick van Epenow, [Christiaensz.], and Jan van Oldenbarneveldt, [Christiaensz.]. Under stood [Under stood—Below was written]—By order of the Lords States General, "Signed, C. Aersen."—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 5-6; Great Place-Boken, I: 563-66.

Early in the spring of this year, John Smith set sail from England, and, if true for the regions allotted in King James’s charter of 1606 to the Plymouth or Northern Co. In an open boat, with eight companions, he explored and surveyed the coast from Penobscot to Cape Cod, while the rest of his company remained employed in fishing.—Smith’s General History (1624), 204-5.

June

Sir Ferdinando Gorges dispatches a ship, commanded by Capt. Hobson, to New England to discover gold mines. Hobson, accompanied by an Indian named Epenow who was to guide him to the country of the merchants, and to bring them his account of his journey, having been sent by Epenow’s relatives and Epenow fled. The expedition failed to accomplish its purpose.—Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., III: 180, and authorities there cited.

By order of the Lords States General, "Signed, C. Aersen."—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 5-6; Great Place-Boken, I: 563-66. 

Our accounts for the year 1614, and the statements made concerning the voyages made within the period of three years, to commence from the first day of January, 1615, or sooner, without being permitted, directly or indirectly, to any one else to sail, to frequent, or navigate, out of the United Netherlands, those newly discovered lands, havens, or places, within the space of three years as above, on penalty of the confiscation of the vessel and cargo, besides a fine of fifty thousand Netherlands ducats, for the benefit of said discoverers. Provided, however, that by these presents we do not intend to prejudice or diminish any of our former grants and concessions; and it is also our intention that if any disputes or differences should arise from these our concessions, that they shall be decided by the said company. We, therefore, expressly command all governors, justices, officers, magistrates, and inhabitants, of the aforesaid United Netherlands, that they allow said company peacefully and quietly to enjoy the whole benefit of this our grant, and to Interpose no difficulties or obstacles to the welfare of the same. Given at the
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1614

Hague, under our seal, paraph, and the signature of our Secretary, on Oct. 11th day of October, 1614."—O’Callaghan, Hist. N. Neth., 74-76.

So much in the case of New Netherland, which title was assumed by the associated merchants soon after the charter was granted.

1615

In this year, Pocahontas visited England, and was received at court.

1616

In this year, the Dutch navigator, Jacques Le Maire, who had been sent out by his father, Isaac Le Maire, on a voyage of exploration to the South Sea, which he purposed reaching through the Strait of Magellan, accidentally stumbled upon a much more direct passage, to the east of Tierra del Fuego, which passage was named after him, Strait of Le Maire. This discovery was one of the great geographical "finds" of the day.—See Vol. 1, p. 79, 82, 183.

So far as known, the earliest reference, in print, to the voyages of the Dutch in New Netherland, prior to and during the year 1614, and to the naming of the lands then discovered, is contained in a German manuscript, M. J. Frölicher, "Relationes, nostri continentes . . . . issued at Frankfurt a. M., in 1615. The passage reads (pp. 44-45, translated): "About this time [1614-October?] there arrived at Amsterdam some Dutch ships which had discovered a new country beyond Virginia and not far from New France, which they named New Holland, bringing with them from there to the natives there preserved to Block and Christiaensen and to Valentine and Orson, unless Frances is mistaken in the date of arrival of the ships.—See 1611: Sept. 7, 1612; 1616; Nov., 1615; June, 1615: it is said to be a very rich and productive country, especially in grain; therefore the Lords States determined to lay hold thereof, and to occupy the sea coasts with strong forts;—the voyage from Holland, there and return, it is said, can be made within six weeks." See Bibliography.

1616

"The Deduction, or Brief and Clear Account of the Situation of New Netherland," etc. (N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 153), presented by the West India Co. to the states-general in 1660, after referring to the grant of trading privileges to New Netherland made on Oct. 11, 1614 (q.v.), continued "to which end [trading] they likewise, in the year 1615, built on the North river, about the Island Manhattan, a redoubt or little fort wherein was left a small garrison, some people usually remaining there to carry on trade with the Natives or Indians. This was continued and maintained until their High Majesties desired, in the year 1622 [1629], include this country of New Netherland in the charter of the West India Company. The "Deduction" cannot, however, be accepted as authoritative in connection with this very early period.

Under this date, Champlain, while on an exploring expedition in the country of the Hurons, refers in his journal to a place "on the 40° where the Dutch go to trade."—Champlain’s Voyages (1619 ed.). As Fort Nassau was in 42° 46’, this reference would seem rather to be to Manhattan Island. In the same place, he refers also to three Dutchmen who, in the preceding year (1614), had been captured by the Indians. This reference may be to Kleynes and his companions, a note concerning whom, written by Hendrickson, is found upon the second Figurative Map (Pl. 24, Vol. II). It is possible that these Dutchmen were captured while on an exploring expedition from Fort Nassau to the Susquehanna and Delaware Rivers, as suggested by Broedel, and that the discovery of this neighborhood shown on the second Figurative Map were made by Hendrickson on an expedition to ransom them. See II: 75 et seq., and Broedel, Hist. State of N. Y., I: 78. See also Aug. 18, 1616.

"Sir Richard Hakluyt [Hawkins] undertook by authority from the Council of the second Colony to trie what service he could do them in Praes and North-America. He says: "Having received his Commission and Instructions, he departed in October 1615, and spent the time of his being in those parts [New England] in searching of the Country, and finding out the commodities thereof, but the [Indian] war was at the height, and the principal Natives almost destroyed, so that his observation could not be such as could give account of any new matter, more than formerly had been received, from thence he past along the coast to Virginia, & stay’d there some time, in expectation of what he could not be satisfied in, so took his next course for Spain, to make the best of such commodities as he had got together, as he coasted from place to place having sent his Ship laden with Fish to the Market before, and this was all that was done by any of us that yeare."—Gorges, "A Briefe Narration," etc., ch. 17 in Am. Painted to the Life (1659).

1616

The original of the first New Netherland Co. was formed about 1614.

Aug. 17

This book contains the earlier history of the city of New York, with many valuable maps, charts, and prints. It is well worth the attention of all who are interested in the history of the city, and it is highly recommended to all who wish to study the early history of the United States.

The book is divided into three parts: The first part contains a brief account of the history of the country, with special reference to the early days of the colony. The second part is devoted to the early history of the city, with a detailed account of the founding and early growth of New York. The third part is devoted to the history of the city up to the present time, with a special emphasis on the development of the city as a major financial center.

The book is written in a clear and concise style, with a good balance of fact and interpretation. It is well-organized, with a logical progression of ideas. The author has done an excellent job of summarizing the key events and figures in the history of New York City, and he provides a wealth of detail and insight into the city’s development.

Overall, this book is an excellent resource for anyone interested in the history of New York City. It is well-written, well-researched, and highly informative. It is highly recommended to anyone who wants to learn more about the history of the city.
CHRONOLOGY : THE PERIOD OF DISCOVERY : 1565-1626

Jan. 3

A story that has had currency among historians of New York is the allegation, said to have a traditional origin, that "the first formal treaty of alliance between the red man and the Hollander" in New York was concluded in this year with the Five Nations, on the commanding eminence which the Mohawks called Tawasentha, overlooking the river at the mouth of the Tawasentha, the present Norman's Kill—Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., I: 81.

More modern writers, however, discount the so-called treaty of Tawasentha. There is absolutely no contemporary evidence to support it, either in documents or printed works. The first formal treaty with the Iroquois was made by the English, at Albany, on Sept. 24, 1664 (p. 97).—Beauchamp, Hist. of N. Y. Iroquois (Albany, 1859), 172-73, 216. Ruttenber, in Proceedings of N. Y. State Hist. Ass'n, VII: 180; General Entries, IV: 41 (N. Y. State Library Bulletin, History No. 2, 110).

On a map by Willem Jansz. Blaeu, undated, but issued at about this time, the insularity of Manhattan Island is first shown on a printed map. This important map bears the title "Paiskaart van Guine, Brasilia en West Indien, etc." and is reproduced in Vol. II, C. Pl. 25 and 27. See also Cartography, Page 198 et seq.

This is also the first printed map on which New Netherland ("Nieu Nederland") appears, and the first approximately accurate detailed map of the east coast of North America.

About this time, Sir Richard Vines passed a winter on the New England coast, probably at Saco. He lived in the cabins of the Indians—Winnor, Nor. & Crit. Hist. of Am., III: 182, and references there cited.

The following petition of the owners of the ship "Bontecoe" to the states-general, although not relating directly to New Netherland, is interesting as containing the names of David Pietersen (de Vries), Lambert van Twenhuyzen, and Jan Jansen Bleeker (perhaps the father of the early Albany settler of that name):

"To the High and Mighty Lords the States General, etc.

Show with due reverence, Pieter Janssen Lijorno, burgomaster of the city of Hoorn, Cornelis and Claes Veen, also burgomasters, Outjer Jacobsen, Cornelis Tecmaen, Willem Janssen Becker, David Pietersen, Lambert van Twenhuyzen and Hendrick Camperbeek, all owners of the ship named the "Bonte Koe," of which Willem Tibrants van Hoorn is master, which ship, being of more than one hundred and thirty lasts burthen, sailed in August 1617 from Amsterdam in this country, laden with all sorts of merchandise and which aforesaid ship with its cargo was taken by the Turkish freebooters. And whereas it has now come to the knowledge of the petitioners that the aforesaid ship and goods have again been taken from the said pirates by the Spaniards and been brought in at Gibraltar, the petitioners intend to send Jan Jansen Bleeker to bring about that the petitioners may obtain the restitution of the aforesaid ship and goods, for so far as they have been taken by the Spaniards to Gibraltar. The petitioners therefore request that your High Mightiness may be pleased to grant them favorable letters of recommendation to his Royal Majesty of Spain and to the Governor and Admiral commanding at Gibraltar, in order that they, the petitioners, may obtain restitution of the aforesaid ship and goods, for so far as they may have been brought up."

"Which doing," etc.

—Historisch Genootschap te Utrecht, Bijdragen en Mededeelingen (1879), II: 111-12.

The charter granted by the states-general to the New Netherland Co. expired. It was not extended, but trade was hereafter thrown open to all until the grant of the charter of June 3, 1621 (p. 29) to the West India Co. See Oct. 1, 1614.

Nov.

"The Thirty Years War" between Catholic and Protestant Europe begins with a revolution in Bohemia. —"George," sails from Virginia carrying letters from Argall, Rolle, and others. In one, the governor writes to the lords of the Council of Virginia that he has "provided sundry stuff for ye College."—Brown, The First Republic in America, 278-79. The Introd. to the Records of the V. Co. mentions a letter (of March 29, 1618) to the mayor of Salisbury concerning a college for
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1618 Virginia," and states that this letter is printed in the *New Eng. Hist. & Genealog. Register*. This periodical is only partially in-
dated, and fills seventy-four volumes; although a careful search for this
letter has been made, it has not as yet been found. This is the first of
the first reference to the founding of an institution of learning in
North America. See, further, May 26, 1619.

Aug.

Willem Janzoon (Blau) is granted permission to publish his
chart of the "new discovery" passed by the Australian Company
(the States of Le-Maine).—*N. Y. Col. Doc.,* p. 1. See also Carto-
graphy, II: 79 et seq.

Oct.

"Read the petition of the Company trading to the island of
4 New Netherland, requesting the continuance of their charter
for some years longer to trade exclusively to the aforesaid Island. But
it is resolved, before disposing of the same, first to see and consider

9 The exclusive charter of the New Netherland Company having
expired by its own limitation on Jan. 1, 1618, and the states-
general having refused to renew it, Heurich Lellins and Adriaen
Janse Engel, with others, all partners in the New Netherland
Co., now petition for the privilege of sending a trading vessel,
the "Schilt" (probably named after "Het Ouwe Schilt," the
principal seaport on the island of Texel), which they have "already
prepared," to New Netherland without prejudice to or from their
former associates (see list of merchants, Oct. 11, 1619).—*N. Y. Col.

29—Sir Walter Raleigh is beheaded "in Parliament yard" by order
of King James I. "He was, next to Drake, the scrouge and hate
8 of the Spaniard."—*Prince, New England Chronology* (ed.), 149.

The records of the privy council previous to May 1, 1615,
were destroyed in the great fire of Whitehall, which occurred late
in this year. Hudson's maps and papers were perhaps consumed
in this fire.

The following items, belonging to the years 1617, 1618, and
1619, although they do not relate directly to New Netherland,
indicate a strong likelihood that, as there was a regular trade
between Holland and the Spanish colonies in the West Indies and
Brazil at that time, some of the ships went to Virginia, and even
far north as New Netherland:

On Dec. 16, 1617, Wyant Kyser, consul at Algiers, wrote to the
states-general: "Having written this two days ago, there came
in Soliman reys, who took at one of two prizes a small vessel
from the West Indies, laden with tobacco, so that he has a good
price. He also took a flute from Schiedam, which after having
robbed it of its guns and sail, he let go. . . ."—*Heeringa, Bronnen
tot Geschiedenis van de Lentevaart Handel,* (Rijks Geschiedkun-

Under date of Feb. 2-17, 1618, he recorded: "The 8th, being
again at the paga and having obtained there a slave, who had come
with a ship from the West Indies, where he had been a slave, I tried
every way to induce the captains to come ashore, but did not
succeed.«—From Journal of Wyant Kyser, in Heeringa, Bronnen
(ed.), 777.

On July 16, 1619, "They brought in also a ship from Brazil, float-
ing the prince's flag, thinking thus to escape. . . ." From
letter of Kyser to the states-general, Sept. 2, 1619, in Heeringa,
Bronnen (ed.), 806.

1619

In papers submitted to the common council on July 7, 1618,
relating to the repeal of the Bolting Act, the statement is made
that in the "Year of Our Lord 1618 The City of New Yorke was
founded," p. 11-12. In the respect of the Dutch Nation and had
Granted to the Inhabitants then settled by the States General of
the United Provinces And the West India Company the Several
Rights and Privileges Recited In A Schedule heretounto Annexed
. . . ."—*M. G. C.,* II: 36, 43

As the West India Company did
the request of the abovementioned statement, he sailed
from Kenedeck to Virginia, having determined, as he wrote Pur-
cham, "with Gods help to search the Coast along, and at Virginia
to find us solers for a second discovery, if the first failed." On
this voyage, he passed through Long Island Sound, Hellgate, and
the Narrows. He described his experiences as follows:

"In my way I discovered land about thirteen leagues in length
[Long Island Sound], but the land was ultimately found to be true, in
which I feared I bad been imbyued, but by the helpe of an
Indian I got to the Sea againe, through many crooked and strait
passages. I let passe many accidents in this journey occasioned
by treacherie, where we were compelled twice to goe together
by the eates, once the Sausages had great advantage of us in a straight, not
above a Bowes shot, and where a multitude of Indians fayt at us
from the banke, but it pleased God to make us victuors: noore unto
this we found a most dangerous Catwact amongst some small rockie
Islands, occasioned by one unequal ydles, the one eibing and flow-
ing to houres both before and after the Sunne which was
successed by the strength of the current, but found it deeppe enough:
from hence we were carried in a short space by the yedles swittinesse
into a great Bay (to us so appearing) but indeed is broken land [the
Upper Bay], which gau we light of the Sea here, as I said, the
Land treded Southerly. In this place I talked with many
Saliages, who told me of two sundry passages to the great Sea on
the West [the Hudson and the St. Lawrence (?), or possibly the
Delaware], offered me Pilots, and one of them drew mee a Plot with
Chalke upon a Chest, whereby I found it a great Island, parted the
two Seas [cf. Pl. 14, Vol. III]; they report the one scarce passable
for small ships, perilsious for all, and the other most greate.

Hauing receiued these directions, I hastened to the place of
great hope, where I purposd to make triall of Gods goodnesse toward
us, and use my best endeuour to bring the truth to light, but we
were but onely shewed the entranc, where in seeking to passe
we wereforced bace with contrary and overblowing winde, hardly
escaping both our lives. Being thus overchargd with weather,
I stood aloong the coast to seeke harbours, to attend a faourable
gale to recovery the strait, but being a harboorlesse Coast for
ought we could then perceive, we found no succour till wee
arrived betwixt Cape Charles and the Maine on the East side
the Bay Chesapeake.

Derner arrived at "James City" and went from there to "Cape
Barde his Plantacon," where he, with others of his crew, while
engaged in decking the pinnace, was "brought even unto deathes
door" by fever. Winter (1619-20) having in the main time set in,
Derner decided to "choose a more temperate season" for further
exploration, "for both the general good and our own safenes. And
thus," his letter to Purchas adds, "I have sent you a broken
disourse, though indee very vavuilling to have gauen any notice at
till, it ill had pleased God to have balueed mee with a thorow
search, that our eyes might have wittessed the truth. I hauve
drawe a Plot of the Coast, which I dare not yet part with for fear
of danger, let this therefore serue for confirmation of your hopes, till
I can better performe my promise and your desire. . . ." Derner
ends his letter by the assurance that there is a great sea to the west
upon which ships come "many times." The letter was dated from
Captain Martyn's plantation, Dec. 27, 1619—Thomas Derner's Letter, in Purchas His Pilgrimes, IV: 1728-79.

Another account of Derner's voyage in 1619 is contained in
A brief Relation (ed.), London, 1614, not pagd (see also Purchas,
*IV: 1827*). Having arrived at the Kenesey from Newfoundland,
expecting to join Rocraft, Derner found him absent, and
later heard from Virginia, "by a Ship that came thence to fish
for the Colony," of Rocraft's death. Derner thereupon
decided "to take the Pinnace, that the yeere before was assigned to
Rocraft, for him of the Newe Netherland. The other no question to be made of
him on his designe, and so embarked himselfe and his provision
and company in her. And leaving the Fisher-men to their labour,
he coasted the shores from thence, searching every Harbour, and
compassing every Cape-land, till hee arrived in Virginia where
been he was in October, until June. . . ." His statement is mani-

festerly in error, in so far at least as that company is concerned.

During the summer of this year, Capt. Thomas Derner, who in
1616-8 had been associated with Capt. John Smith in New-
foundland, was employed by Sir Ferdinando Gorges, of the Ply-
mouth Company, for explorations along the coast, the principal
object of which was the discovery of a western passage. He sailed
from Kennebeck to Virginia, having determined, as he wrote Pur-
cham, "with Gods help to search the Coast along, and at Virginia
to find us solers for a second discovery, if the first failed." On
May 26, 1525

June 5
The former directors of the New Netherland Company, on whom a charter was granted on Oct. 14, 1641, appeal to the Prince of Orange for two war vessels to accompany a band of colonists. They explain that their charter having expired, “so that every one is now at liberty to trade there, they have again sent thither two ships, in order to preserve the reputation [continuity—] of said trade; and that some return may be made as much by them there, who have borrowed, besides the likelihood of more to come in; for m. ’Treasuror having some conference w’th the Bishop of Lichfield, he hath not heard of any Collect on that hath beene for that business in his Diocese; but promiseth when he hath a warre thertoewill he procure further the two ships. Whereupon the sentence is ceased it the fittest; that as yet they should not build the Colledge, but rather forbear a while; and begin with the means they have to provide and settle an Annuall revenue, and out of that to begin the erection of the said Colledge: And for the performance hereof also mov’d, that a certaine peace of Land be Laid out at Henrico being the place formerly resolved of w’th should be called the Colledge Land, and for the planting of the same according to order, and to have halfe the benefit of their Labor and the other halfe to goe in setting forward the worke, and for maintenane of the Tutora & Schollers. He therefore proposed that a shipp might be provided severallly to secure, provision to carrie these fifty men w’th their provisions, as also to send fifteene persons more to the Co’hno Land w’th may raise a Stock for the paying of duties there and defraying the Companies charge here, and to send provision of victuals w’th them for a year: And for the defraying the charge hereof did also propose the means; first for the Colledge there was mony in Cash, and besides it may saue the Joint stock the sending out a shipp this yere, w’th for a 48 a pound they will bring from thence all their Tobacco w’th may arrive to five hundred pound besides mony that may come in otherwise to helpe to bear the charge of the voyage; With Proposition was well liked but the time and season not allowed of all, and by some objected, that the General Plantation should recuse much mony if more men were sent sooner see sodanly before those that are already gone have procured where’th all to subsist; as also being a matter of great consequence it did more properly belong to the deciding of a Quarter Co’s: but the former reasons being answered; and being further allowed if it were till then prolonged the time would be past for their provisions of beefe, beer, and meate. Whereupon after Long arguing and disputing thereof it was agreed to be put to the question; W’th being proposed whether a shipp should be set out to carry men for these two good vies and be set out at the publique charge—viz. 3/4 w’th to Passengers for the Colledge Land, and 10/ for the Co’hno Land, it was by general consent, and erection of hand allowed and confirmed.”—Rees. of the Virginiacomp. 1, 120–21. See Addenda. For prior mention of a college in Virginia, see June 25, 1618.

July 3rd.

Aug.

9

The introduction of negro slavery into Virginia is thus noted by John Rolfe: “About the last of August [1619] came in a Dutch man of warre, that sold us twenty Negars.”—Smith, General Histor (1671), 126; Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., III: 143; Tyler, Nat. of Early Virginia, 337.

10

20

Feb.

"Att a greate and Generall Quarter Court helden for Virginia at St Edin Sandys house neere Aldergarste," Sandys brings to the attention of the Virginia Company ‘toweuer sea’ all parte of Inden- tures thereby in question before them . . . the flowther to John Peerce and his Associates, beinge and Antigone with beinge a fowre now red and examined and fyndinge them agree with the draughts prised and allowed by the Auditor’s were all of them allowed and Sealed in vewe of the Court w’th a Totall Appro- baon.”—Rees. of the Virginia Company, I: 353.

45
Company to vndertake some cæraine and gainefull a Voya^de to Chamberlyn likewise informed the Comp^: of the great Trade that the Frenchmen had in those [16] of Virginia to their infinite gaine with some Cæraine, our high charge and great lye to be vndertaken by the Company.—Roe, of l'A. Co., I 505-4.

Another account of Dormer's voyage in this year is given in A briefe Relation of the Discovery and Plantation of New England, London, 1622, not pag'd, but on the title of signature C, and without a date (contained, also, in Purchas, IV, 1627-32). After describing Dormer's voyage from Kennebec to Jamestown in 1619, the delays due to the illness of his crew, and the winter season, the account states that Dormer, "in time convenient [probably in the early spring of 1620] put himselfe to Sea againe, resolving to accomplish in his journey back to New-England, what in his last Discouery he had omitted. In his passage he met with certaine Hollanders, who had a trade in Hudson Rier some yeeres before that time, with whom he had conference about the state of that coast, and their proceedings with those people: whose auncie gave him good content. He betook himselfe to the following of his business, discovering many goodly Rivers, and exceeding pleasant and fruitfull Coasts and Islands, for the space of eightie leagues from East to West, for so that Coast doth range along, from Hudson Rier to Cape James."

Disputes over the patent to New England lasted for two years, "so as all men were afraid to ioyne with vs," and it was decided to recall Dormer; "but this worthy Gentleman confident of the good likely to ensue, and resolutely resolving to pursue the ends he aymed at, could not be persuaded to looke backe, as yet; and so refusing to accept our offer, began againe to prosecute his Discouery, wherein he was betrayed by certaine new Saucies, who sodainly set upon him, giving him fourteen or fifteen wounds; but by his valour and dexteritie of spirit he freed himselfe out of their hands, yet was constrained to retire into Virginia againe the second time, for the cure of his wounds, where he fell sicke of the incontinence of that place and was forced to returne: so end this worthy Gentleman his days, after he had remained in the discovery of that coast two yeeres, giving vs good content in all hee vnder-tooke. . . ."

Sir Ferdinando Gorges, in his "Briefe Narration" (pp. 19-20, 30), in America Painted in the Life (1659), refers to Dormer's discoveries in the years 1619, 1620, and 1621 as follows, but gives no exact dates: After failing to find Capt. Rocra in the north, Dormer "shap'd his course from Sagadahock in forty-four degrees, to Capawake, being in forty-one and thirty-six minutes, sending me a journall of his proceeding, with the description of the Coast all along as hee past. Passing by Capawake, he continued his course along the coast from Harbour to Harbour till he came to Virginia, where he expected to meete with Rocra (as afores) but finding him dead, and all lost that should have supply'd him, he was forced to shiff as he could to make his returne. . . ." On the returne of this "Capawake" he had the misfortune to fall sick and die of the infirmitie many of our Nation are subject unto at their first coming unto those parts. . . .—From "A Briefe Narration" (etc.), 19-20, in America Painted in the Life (1659), in Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections (1857), 63.

It now seems clear that Dormer did not appear in person before the Virginia Co. on July 10, 1621, as is stated in Vol. II, p. 95, but that a report ( рассказал) prepared by him was presented to the meeting.

Of Dormer's visit to the Hudson River in 1620, Gorges writes further as follows: "But as Captaine Dormer, who (as I said) was coatting that Country, met with some Hollanders that were settled in a place we call Hudson's River, in trade with the Natives, who in the right of our Patent forbad them the place, as being by his Majestie's Grant, then they prevailed on him to the subject whereof he was mild or seard, nor found any of our Nation there, so that they hoped they had not offended, however, their communication removed them not, but upon the complaining of their intrusion to his Majestie, order was given to his Embassadours to deal with the States, to take some warrant of the place they took under them, and the goods by him granted to his Subjects who were verry seard of a part thereof, to which was answered, that they knew of no such thing, if there were any, it was without their authority, and that they had only enacted the company for

1620

the affaires of the West-Indies; this answer being returned, made us to prosecute our business, and to resolve of the removing of those Interlopers to force them to submit to the Government of those lands, to whome alone, that place belonged. "You may see how many hurrts I travailed under of all sides, and yet not come near my journey ends."—Ibid., 31.

The protest made by Sir Ferdinando Gorges against the Dutch "Interlopers" resulted in an inquiry by the privy council at Whitehall, to Sir Dudley Carleton, English ambassador to the Netherlands, on Dec. 15, 1621 (p. 54). Gorges' reference to "some Hollanders that were settled in a place we call Hudson's River" is, so far as known, the earliest reference in print, in English, to a Dutch settlement on the Hudson River, and the earliest known designation in an English document of the river by Hudson's name. See under 1614, for earliest use of the name. See also Vol. II, Cartography, p. 93 et seq.

The original merchants who had operated under the charter of Aug. 10, 1614, now represent to the states-general that, "having had a chartre to trade exclusivly to New Netherland, discovered by them, situate from the thirteend to about the fiftieth degree, no exclusive grant can properly be given to others—regarding the Trade on the Coast, or any of the Rivers of New Netherland," and begging that "the petitioners and other merchants of this Country" be allowed "to continue in the free trade they are pursuing there, and further that they be granted permission to equip some ships which they have in a sufficient state of forwardness."

This petition is made because the owners of a ship named the "Blyde Boordshek" (Bootschap) (Glad Tidings), commanded by Cornelis Jacobsen [May] of Hoorn, "having discovered some new Countries [between the Hudson and South Rivers] populous and fertile, abounding in all sorts of Timber and never discovered before," have asked for a grant or charter covering this territory. The petitioners, pro and con, are told to "consult together and see if they can agree in a friendly manner."—N. Y. Col. Docs., I 249, 1625.

It is to be noted that, whereas the original grant, of 1614, and the petition of 1616, included the territory from the 35th to the 45th degree, N. L., the petitioners now claim that their charter extends from the 34th to the 50th degree. As it proved impossible to reconcile the two groups of merchants, the "requested Charter" was refused, and the trade remained open to all.—Ibid., II 25.

The "May-Flower" (Bradford does not give this name in Sept. history; its first mention is found in his record of "The Fall of 6-16 their grounds which came first over in the May-Flower, according as their lots were cast, 1623)—Plymouth Col. Rec., XII: 4), with the Pilgrims aboard, sailed from Plymouth under a patent or charter granted by the Virginia Company on Feb. 21/2, 1620, to "John Peerce [John Pierce] and Associates, their heirs and Assignes."

We know from Bradford's journal that the charter which had been granted the Pilgrims by the Virginia Company on June 5, 1619 (Records of the Virginia Co., II 220-28), had then been finally abandoned. Although no absolute documentary proof has been found that they finally sailed under the Pierce patent, nevertheless, the available circumstantial evidence strongly supports such an assumption, which is now generally accepted. This evidence consists almost solely in the fact that Pierce's patent was "called in" at a court of the Virginia Company held on July 16, 1621, on the ground that the proposed settlement had never been made, Pierce having "taken a Patent of Sir Ferdinando Gorges and therupon sold his Company w^h in the lyname of the Northern Plantacion as by some was supposed to" and to relinquish the benefit of the Patent hee tocok of this Company, that therefore his said patent might be called in unlesse it might appeare hee would begin to Plante w^h in the lyname of the Soth- erne Colony, Hereupon the Comte appoynted Mr Roberte, Mr George, and Mr Smith, as they understood therein above all and certify at the next Courte what Answerse they should receive frome him."—Records of the Virginia Co., I 515. No further reference to the patent appears in the records. The statements contained in this minute seem clearly to refer to the "Mayflower" expedition, the Pilgrims, as we shall hereinafter see, having settled at what is now Plymouth, in an area under the authority of the askers, directly controlled by the Virginia Company, or rather by its subsidiary, the London Company, which, in accordance with the second charter, of May 23, 1606 (p. 7), extended as far north as
Although, at the time of the "Mayflower's" departure, a new and enlarged charter, within the limits of the original patent to the northern colony (40° to 45°), was under consideration, this was not granted until Nov. 5, 1620; so that the provisions of the first charter affecting this territory had never been revoked or modified, and were still in force.

In this northern territory, the only settlement which had been made was that of Popham and Gilbert, at the mouth of the Kennebec River, which had been abandoned in 1608. As the southern boundary of this company, in accordance with the terms of the original grant, fell somewhat to the north of Boston, the country lying between this point and the Hudson constituted a sort of "No Man's Land." Cape Cod, where the Pilgrims landed, lay in this unassigned district. The Pilgrims may have had this fact in mind when they selected it as the site of their settlement, after they had been forced by the dangerous storms and breakers off Cape to abandon their original purpose of finding "some place about Hudson's river for their habitation."'

Realizing that the selected site lay without the confines of the London Company, within whose jurisdiction their patent from the crown referred to "the whole parts in the said province," they would, therefore, not be specifically subject to the control or regulations existing in the London Company's territory, nor to any other established government, they evidently thought it desirable, before landing, to bind themselves together under a "Company," with which, as the above-quoted passage might be fitly translated, "they might be as firm as any patient, and in some respects more sure."

In taking this action, they may also have been influenced by an order of the Virginia Company, issued on Feb. 2, 1620, the very day that the patent to John Pierce and his associates was granted. This order provided that "such Captains or leaders of the Narragansett Plains that shall goe there to inhabit by virtue of their Graunts and Plant themselves their Tannantes and Servantes in Virginia, shall have liberty till a forme of Government be here sett forth for them, Associating unto them divers of the grarest and discreetest[.] of their Companies, to make Orders, Ordinances and Constitutions for the better ordering and dyrectinge of their Servants and business Provided they be not Repugnant to the Lawes of England."—Records of the Virginia Company, I: 305.

Under the Pierce patent, and within the general jurisdiction of the Virginia Company, although outside of the boundaries of the London Company's patent, they were still possessed of certain powers of framing regulations for their own government, and in signing the "Compact" they clearly recognized and claimed this right.

A new patent for New England is granted by the king to Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Sir Francis Popham, and "their associates and successors," forty in all, who are incorporated as "the council establisht," in which many persons of the colony were represented, with power to trade and regulate, and governing of New England in America. By the terms of this patent, the corporation was invested "with the absolute propriety and exclusive jurisdiction of the territories thenceforth to be known as 'New England in America,' extending from forty to forty-eight degrees of northerly latitude, and in length, by all the breadth aforesaid, throughout the mainland, from sea to sea." A qualifying clause provided that the premises intended to be granted "be not actually possessed or inhabited by any other Christian prince or estate," nor be within the bounds of Virginia.—Brookhead, op. cit., I: 95-96, citing Hazard, I: 103-104, 145-146.

Nathaniel Morton, in New England's Memorial (Cambridge, 1669), after relating the details of the voyage of the "Mayflower," with the Pilgrim contingent on board, records (p. 12) their arrival off Cape Cod on Nov. 10, 1620, and refers to their intended destination as follows:

"After some little deliberation had amongst themselves with the Master of the Ship, they tacked about to stand to the Southward, to finde some place about Hudsons River, (according to their first intentions) for their Habitations: But they had not sailed that Course above half a day, but they fell amongst perilous Sholes and Breakers, and they were very farre intangled therewith, as they conceived themselves in great danger; and the wind shrinking upon them withall, they resolved to bear up againe for the Cape aforesaid: the next day, by Gods Providence, they got into the Cape harbour. Thus they arrived at Cape Cod, alias Cape James, in November 1620."—Cf. Bradford, Hist. of Plymouth Plantation, I: 152, which differs in some important particulars.

Then, Morton, who had been the secretary of New Plymouth, adds this accusation: "Nevertheless, it is to be observed, that their putting into this place was partly by reason of a storm [Bradford, speaking of the deliberations, and of the 'stande for the southward,' remarks "the wind and weather being favorable by which they were forced in, but more especially by the fraudulency and constivrance of the aforesaid Mr. Jones, the Master of the Ship; for, their Intention, as is before-noted, and his Engagement, was to Hudsons River; but some of the Dutch having notice of their intentions, and having thoughts about the same time of erecting a Plantation there likewise, they fraudulently hired the said Jones by delays while they were in England, and now under pretence of the danger of the Sholes, &c. to disappoint them in their going thither: But God out-shoots Satan oftentimes in his own Bow; for had they gone to Hudsons River as before expressed, it had proved very dangerous to them: for although it is a place farre more commodious, and the Soil more fertile, yet then abounding with a multitude of pernicious Salvages, whereby they would have been in great peril of their lives" (etc.). In the marginal note to the passage in which he charges the Dutch with fraudulently diverting the Pilgrims from their course to the "Mayflower," Morton adds: 'Of this Plot betwixt the Dutch and Mr. Jones, I have had late and certain Intelligence.'

"Worthington C. Ford, commenting upon the destination of the "Mayflower," in his edition of Bradford's Hist. of Plymouth Plantation, I: 159-60, remarks that the Pilgrims, in their decision to choose this corner of New England, which Morton mentions or suggests the incident, and it has been surmised that Thomas Willett, of the Leyden congregation, and the agent of the Plantation at Kennebeck, was the source of Morton's intelligence.

"Willett had gone to New York when it was captured by the English in 1664, and became the first mayor of the city. It is conjectured that Willett there learned of the intended "perfidy" of Jones, and passed the information to Morton.

"As Secretary of the Colony Morton would hardly have given currency to a mere rumour or unsupported narrative. On the other hand, the claims of the Dutch in New York at the time would not be the best source of history, whether the reporter was friendly or otherwise to the conquering English. There exists no really valid reason for rejecting the story, while no entirely acceptable theory can be formed to account for its remaining so long untold.

"One piece of corroborative evidence may be cited—Sir Joseph Williamson when preparing papers to serve as a justification of hostilities against the Dutch in New Netherland, wrote in 1665 as follows: 'Now in the year 1620 the difference formerly between Archbishop Whigfield and Mr. Cartwright, the leader of the Non-conformists, and others about church matters, was again revived, some of the English who were carried into Holland, converting to the Dutch sect of Calvinism, where afterwars being desirous to enlarge his Majesties empire in the west parts of the world, they in order thereunto, byced a ship at Tarzen [Ter Verde] in Zeeland of 500 tunns to transport themselves, beinge the number of 460 persons, to Hudsons river aforesaid, or the west end of Longe Island, having bene informed they were placed of encouraggement, in respect of the temperature of aire, situation and conveniency for trading. But the Dutch which transported the said English brake faith with them most perfidiously, landinge them, contrary to the agreement, at their shipinge, 140 leagues from the place, N. E. the barren Countrey, which is called Plymouth. So that by this the English, where the Dutch having thus deceitfully lodged our English, they in the latter end of the same yeare 1621, settled a Dutch factorye in the said Hudson's River, through fraud and treachery, to the wearing out of our English interest in that place, and contrary aise to their engagement given to Sir Samuel Argoll that they would come thereto no more. See that in pursuance of the said engagement, all they have there, both ships and goods, stands liable to confiscation.'—Letter of Sir Joseph Williamson, in Mass. Hist. Soc. Proceedings, X: 375.

Ford continues: 'It would be without profit to dissect this statement, and point out the many errors of fact contained in it. What gives it interest lies in the charge of treachery on the part of the Dutch against the Pilgrims, recorded one year early before the taking of New Netherland, and in a paper prepared to justify that act. The charge, in all probability, accompanied the English
C.1621

Capt. John Mason, in a letter dated Apr. 2, 1621, endorsed by Secretary Cole, and probably addressed to him, says: "In ye yeares of our Lord God 1621 or thereabouts certaine Hollanders were upon the coast of New England trading with ye Indians betwixt Cape Cod and Bay de la Waare. . . . The said Hollanders as Interlopers fell into ye middle betwixt the said plantations and at their returne of their voyage aforesaid, published a Mapp in ye Low Countries of ye said sea coasts comprehended betwixt Virginia and Cape Cod, under ye title of New Netherlandts, giving ye name of ye Prince of Aruance to ye country and river of Manhata, where ye Dutch are now plantated, (as ye said country was many years before discovered by the Englishmen in their voyages to Virginia) and giving other Dutch names to other places to ye westward of ye said Aruance. And to Manhata they added soe that ye Dutch had been formerly discovered and traded into diverse tymes by several Englishmen, as may be proved. And St. Samuell Argall Kn. with many English planters were peregrine to goe and sitt downe in his lust of land upon ye said Manhata river at the same tyme when the Dutch intruded, with caused a Demure in their peeding unli King James, upon complaint of my Lord of Arundell with St. Fernandois Gorges Kn. and the said St. Samuel Argall (formely Govt. of Virginia) and Capt. John Mason of ye said Dutch Intruders in An. 1621 had, by his Maiesty order a lese of ye Lord of Dorchester their Ambassado? at ye Hague, questioned the States of ye Low Countries for that matter. [F. ante, 1620, Summer.]"

"Which ye Lords ye States by answer (as I take it) of their Ambassado? Sir Nowell Carrone did disclaim, disobeying any such act that was done by their people with yeir authority; ye sir Lord Baltimore (then Secretary of State) doe remember, and St. Fernandois Gorges and Captain Mason can witness yeir same. Nevertheless yeir yeares following, ye (as I take it) was 1622, the said Dutch under a pretended authority from ye West India Company of Holland, maintayned as they said by commission from ye said Prince of Aruance did return to ye foresaid river of Manhata and made plantation there, fortifying themselves there in two several places, and have built shipps there, whereof one was sent into Holland of 600 tunnes or thereabouts. And albeit they were warned by yeir English plantation at New Plymouth to forbear trade and not to make any settlement in those parts, letting them know that they were the territories of yeir King of England, yett nevertheless with proude and commumcating the same (for they seemd to be well disposed against such as should disturbe their settlement) they did persit to plant and trade, velying of Nation to the Indians and extolling their own people and countrey of Holland, and have made sundry good returns of commodities from thence into Holland; especially these years they have returned (as it is reported) 1000 Beaver Skynnes, besides other commodities."—N. T. Col. Decs. III: 16-17.

A charter is granted by the states-general to the West India Co., to take effect July 1, and to cover a period of 24 years. For a transcript of the more important provisions of this charter, see below. On June 10, 1622, and again on Feb. 11, 1623, to amplify the charter respecting the methods of subscription to the company, and concerning the salt trade.

The official Dutch text of this charter was printed originally in 1621, as a pamphlet. In the same year, an English translation appeared, also in pamphlet form. For bibliographical data, see West India Company, in the Bibliography, Vol. V. The full Dutch text of the charter, with an English translation by A. J. F. van Lier, appears in the Van Reneselaer Bouwier MSS., from which, for purposes of easy reference, the essential features are here transcribed in full (granulated), as follows:

"The States General of the United Netherlands to all who shall see these presents or hear them read, greeting. Be it known, that we, noticing that the prosperity of this country and the welfare of its inhabitants consist principally in navigation and trade, which from time immemorial has been carried on by this country with exceeding good fortune and advantage, and desiring of the aforesaid inhabitants not only be maintained in their former navigation, commerce and trade, but also that their commerce may be increased as much as possible, especially in conformity with the treaties, alliances, conventions and covenants concerning commerce and navigation formed with other princes, republics and nations, which we intend shall be punctually kept and observed in all their parts; and finding by experience that without the common help, aid and means of a general company, no profitable business can be carried on, protected and maintained in the parts hereafter designated on account of the great risk from pirates, extortions and the like, which are incurred on such long and distant voyages; we, therefore, many other and different pregnant reasons and considerations also us thenceunto moving, after mature deliberation of Council, and for very pressing causes, have resolved that the navigation, trade and commerce in the West Indies, Africa, and other countries hereafter designated, shall henceforth not be carried on otherwise than with the common united strength of the merchants and inhabitants of this country and that to this end there shall be established a general company which, on account of our great love for the common weal and in order to conserve the great and much sought trade and Manhata as Aruance, or at Cape Cod, or other places, and for the maintenance and strengthening with our help, favor and assistance, as far as the present state and condition of this country will in any way admit, and for that purpose furnish with a proper charter and endow with the privileges and exemptions hereafter enumerated, to wit:

"1. That for the period of twenty-four years no native or inhabitant of this country shall be permitted, except in the name of this United Company, from these United Netherlands nor even from any place outside of them, to sail to or trade with the coasts of the countries of Africa, from the Tropic of Cancer to the Cape of Good Hope; nor to or with the countries of America, or the West Indies, beginning at the south end of Terra Nova, through the Straits of Magellan, the Magallans, the Straits of Magellan, the Magellan, and other straits and passages situated thereto, to the Strait of Anfan (Bering Strait), neither on the North Sea nor on the South Sea, nor to or with any islands situated on the one side the other, or between both; nor to or with the Australian or South Lands, extending and lying between the two meridians of the Cape of Good Hope in the east, and of the east end of New Guinea in the west, inclusive. . . except only, that they, who before the date of this charter shall have sailed from these or other countries to any of the aforesaid shores, shall be permitted to continue their trade till they have sold their goods and come back to this country, or otherwise until the expiration of their charter if they have been granted any before this date, and no longer. Provided that after the first of July, sixteen hundred and twenty-one, the day and time of the commencement of this charter,
Het tweede Deel
dan de
Commentarien
ofte
Memorien
Van den Nederlandsen
Staet / Handel / Oozloghen
ende Gheleerdenissen van
onzen Opmak.
Wede verbaerende ene harrder
Ghebeuren handelinghen.

Dit
Tweede Deel bekiende in twaelf
Boeken / beginnenende bant twaelft
Booek / en eyn en berichtste Boeck/
ende daer in gedruukt
de Gheleerdenissen tot den Jare
1610.

Beschreven door
EMANUEL van METEREN.

Gebruikt op Schoelant binnen
Dansingen by Hermes van Loven.
Voor den Authens.

TITLE-PAGE OF ONLY KNOWN COPY OF VAN METEREN'S 1610 EDITION OF THE COMMENTARIES.
SEE PP. 36, 37.
HET EEN EN EERSTELSTE BOECK

1609

Lieve Encheent:

De onse abonnannte en plaecet by open wer-

topen in ons Hof en andere gewoonlijke

planten.

Gij gegraveert Boeckfich onder onsen namen

en serteken Cachet offe registren den 12 Derteni-

bijs 1609. S.Vanderercken/

Albert.

En de op abonmanitie van Jure Hooghebben.

Piet.

De Plaart heeft weederomme veel van

dat volck allemeen boe cheercrechen die in deel

plaatsten wyl gelegen waren ent Brogerijen

kun leven ende geote vereningen leven niet

deel andere noch Bongaerden onder voor-

gaande Plaercen in begrepen dan wel met

gelt ende hytswenen regten ontlof want al de

groote Ganserle Capitane onder governeren

ander bijplaecen verhanden waren als van

Lanters Duyckeren en oostere.

In Thesban de Steede van Betergosch och

er bantter hoest-terde-honde hyttoecht ende

geloopte/emeten hyde gheheue van gaeenloen

onlagen te wefen den de Certzertogen heb-

ben beheerden boe de middel van de Kon-

terrermijt Nederlantersch enregemen 400

boertoult daer binnen goede ende daer

in Septenber noch des heerden de Bocherre

wycke dien in haer hytscen niet geheeven hees/boe/

marr hyt slynde bermaeck ende op boe/da:

of wel slynde beteelynde ondervhanden op de borst van

Plaan ende daer de Contributtie bantter Mepelye van

Betergosch slynde geimplntert worden totte beata-

ling en haer gansere ich lieten de Boeger

rve hun gelegen haer was niette in hangen

slynde daer een Caleber bouuen tot solagenie

bantter Boderges/terde nu een Frontsken

lage tegen Plaan e/er.

Ter Insiantie bantter Combam groot/lo Engle-

territien hebben de Certzertogen een lefken de

over loocheren/uit haer Nederlanters gemee-

nen de Brius van Bether Ballow/ en ende hu-

Cerzertogen genoemen die Betergosch ende

England om den Content en gode nattich-

partsments veugberingen met buldoger ende

locht te weten hogen verhacht/ die waren

veugtacht in England gewonden enheden en

so haer te puevren en onder표e onder ge-

verden en de hytsteken die de Certzert-

gergie te deel/mor te hytsteken bantters me-

depihstiers slynde maghen andecht woegen

werf welte behendich geseemt

We hebben gevolgt de vroagende Boeck ghefrypt

de de Engel-Indische Staatshebbers in Hol-

land in Werelt liep gehebben hadden om

passagie by het hoest-ooft ofte hoest-vefsse

retochen in China/indien een cloere

Engels pilote/peter Hulsen genomen/ en een

Engels pilote/er. Oostern manen/Er

gede ende Nederlanters op gehebben/wel be-

socht.

Deel Peter Hulsen is in Thesban vengheara

den 6 April/1609 en by sbobitie de Cabo he

hoopenen ben c. Peteren ericilte sant

Schuyt/ die by van de den gen den rader

en/lenen en de hytsteken van de hytsteken

scheen waar de Ceniyer/de vloot datse in

Indisch ge-

ren waren qualijke hytsteken rooden zyn op

vivitted.
Under the regreting of Conington Philippius. III.

...
no one shall be permitted to send any ships or goods to the places
preconcerted in this charter even if this Company should not
be fully organized before that date....

"II. That further the aforesaid Company, in our name and by
our authority, and within the limits hereinbefore mentioned
have power to make contracts, leagues and alliances with the
princes and natives of the countries therein comprised also to
build any fortresses and strongholds there; to appoint, transfer,
discharge and replace governors, troops and officers of justice and
for other necessary services, for the preservation of the places, the
maintenance of good order, police and justice, in general for the
furtherance of trade, as according to circumstances they shall
see fit; moreover, they may promote the settlement of fertile and
inhabited districts, and do all that the service of this country
and the profit and increase of trade shall require. And the [direc-
tors] of the Company shall regularly communicate to us and
transmit such contracts and alliances as they shall have made
with the aforesaid princes and nations, likewise [report] the situa-
tion of the fortresses, strongholds and settlements by them begun.

"III. Provided that when they have chosen a governor
general and prepared instructions for him, the same must be
approved, and the commission given by us; and further, that such
governor general, as also other vice governors, commanders and
officers, shall be obliged to take the oath of allegiance to us and
to also the Company....

"XI. Agreeing that the Company may have a good
government, to the greatest profit and satisfaction of all the par-
ticipants, we have ordained that the said government shall be
vested in five Chambers of directors—one at Amsterdam which
shall have the management of four ninth; one Chamber in Zer-
land, of two ninth; one Chamber on the Maze, of one ninth; one
Chamber in the Noorder-quartier, of one ninth; and the fifth Cham-
ber in Friesland together with Stadt ende Londen [province of Gro-
ningen], also of one ninth—upon the conditions set forth in the
register of our resolutions and the agreement drawn up respecting it.
And the proviso is that in those in which there are no Chambers shall be
accommodated with as many directors, divided among the respec-
tive Chambers, as the number of hundred thousand guilders which
they shall furnish to the Company.

"XII. That the Chamber of Amsterdam, shall consist of
twenty directors; the Chamber of Zealand of twelve; the Cham-
bers of the Maze and of the Noorder-quartier each of fourteen;
and the Chamber of Friesland together with the Stadt ende Londen
also of fourteen directors....

"XVIII. That so often as it shall be necessary to have a
general Assembly of the aforesaid Chambers, it shall be by Nin-
teen persons, of whom eight shall come from the Chamber of
Amsterdam, four from Zealand, two from the Maze, two from the
Noorder-quartier, two from Friesland and Stadt ende Londen; provi-
ded, that the nineteenth person, or so many more as we shall at any
time think fit, shall be deputed by us for the purpose of helping to
direct the affairs of the Company in the aforesaid Assembly.

"XIX. By which general Assembly of the aforesaid Cham-
bers, all matters relating to this Company shall be considered and
decided; provided, that in matters of war, our approbation of their
resolution shall be asked.

"XX. The said general Assembly being summoned, it shall
meet, whenever they are about to fit out, to resolve how
many ships they shall send to each place for the account of the
Company in general, and no individual Chamber shall be per-
mitt ed to undertake anything not included in the aforesaid com-
mon resolution but [all] shall be bound to carry it into effect and
to execute it.

"XXI. The said general Assembly shall be held the first six
years in the city of Amsterdam, and the following two years in
Zealand; and so alternately in the aforesaid two places....

"XXV. The ships returning from a voyage shall come to the place
they sailed from; and if, by stress of wind and weather, the
vessels which sailed out from one district shall arrive in another
—as those from Amsterdam or the Noorder-quartier in Zealand or
the Maze; or from Zealand in Holland; or from Zealand, in
Stadt ende Londen, in another district—each Chamber shall
nevertheless retain the direction and management of the ships and
goods it sent out and be allowed to send and transport the goods
to the places whence the vessels sailed, either in the same or other
vessels....

"XXXVII. Whenever any ship shall return from a voyage,
the admirals or commanders of the fleets, ship or ships shall be
obliged to come and report to us the success of the voyage within
ten days after their arrival and shall make out and deliver a re-
port in writing, if the case requires it.

"XXXIX. We have, moreover, promised, and do promise,
that we will maintain and defend this Company against every
person in [their rights of] free navigation and trade....

"XLV. ... We further promise that we will maintain and
uphold the Company in the contents of this our charter, by all
treaties of peace, alliances and covenants with the neighboring
princes, kingdoms and countries, without suffering anything to
be done or transacted that might tend to diminish its value....

"From a translation by A. J. Van Leur of the original charter
in Van Rensselaer Brief MSS., 87-115.
Sir Dudley Carleton writes to Secretary Calvert from the Hague
(extract): "Here hath been with me of late a certain Walloon
{q.v.} Jesse de Forest—see 1623, July 16, an inhabitant of Leyden, in
the name of divers Families, Men of all Trades & Occupations,
who desire to go into Virginia, & there to live in the same condi-
tion, as of others of his Majesty's Subjects, but in a Town or incor-
poration by themselves; which being a matter of some considera-
tion, I required of him his demands in writing, with the Signature
of such as were to be part therein: both which I send your Honor
in a Packet [i.e., the well-known 'Return of the Enclosed Document
A Walloon Family in America,' by Mrs. Robert W. de Forest, Vol. I;
& howersoever the demands are extravagant in some points, yet
if his Majesty like of their going thither, they may be made
more capable of the nature of the Plantation, to which purpose
they will send one (upon the first word they shall have from me
of his Majesty's pleasure) expressly to treat with our Company
in England. The States [General] have by public Placart authority
a West-India Company (as I formerly advertised your Honor) to
which Officers are appointed, & they have made their publications
in that direction: but they do not improve it so slowly, & no Man can see where the Money for this purpose will be raised,
yet do great effects many times succeed of less beginnings.
I send your Honor herewith a translat [sic] of the States act for
that Company.—Sir Dudley Carleton's Letters and Despatches,
Library. See also Boild, Huguenot Emig. to America, I: 175-187.

The reply of the directors of the Virginia Co. was not favoura-
ble, and De Forest therefore presented his petition, in April, 1622,
to the states of Holland and West Friesland, who referred the matter
to the directors of the West India Co., still in process of formation.
(See April 1, 1621). The eventual result of this petition was that
De Forest and the other "pères de familles" sailed for Dutch
Guiana, in the "Pigeon," on July 16, 1623 (q.v.).
Traders to Virginia (New Netherland) petition the states-
general "to be allowed to send out some ships to bring their returns
thence to this Country, as the trade and commerce thither are out
to be lost before the West India Company be formed and ready." The
petition is granted, on condition that the traders return to Holland
15, a similar request was granted to Hendrick Elkeen, Hans Jooris
Houten, and Adriaen Janssen Engel, "com sociis" merchants in
Amsterdam, to send a vessel called the "White Swan." This vessel
Janssen Houten, master, to "New Virginia," also upon condition
that they return by July 1, 1622.—Ibid., I: 26. On Sept. 24, still
another similar petition was granted upon the same terms to Dierck
Volkertse, Doctor Versus (Velius), and Doctor Carstabius, of Hoorn,
Pieter Namick of Medemblik, and Cornelis Volkertse and Pieter
Dirckzen Schoinders.—Ibid., I: 26. On Sept. 29, other merchants,
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

In this year, the Bishop of London raised $10,000 toward the college in Virginia.—Fidele, Old Virginia and Her Neighbours, I:—234–235. See also June 25, 1618, and May 26, 1619.

The first edition of the well-known poem, "Beweij's wande van Goudidienst (Proof of the true Religion)," written by Hugo Grotius while imprisoned in the castle of Loovesteyn, was published in this year. Some lines of this poem give a description of America, in which we find the words:

"Waren een schoon Landsouw met Florida belend Werdt den soeten naam van Nederland bekend." (Whereof a beautiful country bordering on Florida Is known by the sweet name of Netherlands.)

This is the exact wording in which this name is found. Sir Dudley Carleton sends a protest to the states-general against any Dutch settlement to the lands to which the king of England has already given a patent, he "having incontestably the right to the said country." The Dutch are warned not to send the ships "already equipped for said voyage," and to stop "the ulterior prosecution of said plantation."—N. Y. Col. Docs, III: 8. See Dec. 15, 1621, and March 16, 1622.

Sir Carleton, Ambassador from the King of Great Britain, Mar. 1621 recommended that their High Mightinesses would adopt a resolution to Dr. Wierda, in Amsterdam, to be submitted to the States-General, resolute to send to the Council of the India Company, for examining the paper relative to the families to go to the West Indies, approve of the plan, but think it better to postpone action until "the Directors should be formed."—N. Y. Col. Docs, I: 25. See July 19, 1621. The families who wished to go to the West Indies—a term then used to designate not only the islands now known as the West Indies but North and South America as well—were the Walloons, under Jesse de Forest. Their sailing was postponed for over a year, but on July 16, 1621, eleven "pères de familles," including Jesse de Forest and Jehan Moumier de la Montagne, "étudiant en médecine," left for the "Wilk Coast" (Guiana), in the "Pigeon," it being deemed advisable by the directors of the W. I. Co. to risk the lives of women and children until a site for a colony had been selected and some preparation made to safeguard the families. Accompanying the "Pigean" part way, went the "Mackelev," bound for New Netherland. No record exists of the name of the captain, nor of the number or character of the passengers on the "Mackelev," except that we know from Wasseaner that the "worthy Daniel Van Klreekbeek" went along as supcercargo, and that she arrived at the Hudson River on Dec. 12, 1623 (p. 8).—De Forest, A Walloon Family in America, II: 191 et seq. We are indebted to Wasseaner, Historisch Verhaal, in Jameson’s Nou.Neth., 75, 76. Ambassador Carleton having "recommended that a resolution be passed on the communication he had made on the part of his Majesty, regarding the Island of Virginia," the states-general resolves "that the said communication shall be examined, together with what has been published in print at Amsterdam on this subject."—N. Y. Col. Docs, I: 18. At its meeting on Nov. 21, 1621, the Virginia Co. granted a commission for fishing and trading to Capt. Thomas Jones, master of the "Discovery," a vessel of 60 tons. Jones reached Jamestown in April, and on his return to England visited New Plymouth in August. Bradford, in his History, records his arrival, and that of a "gentleman by name Mr. John Porey; he had been secretary in Virginia, and was now going home passenger in this ship, speaking of Jones and the "Discovery," were set out by some merchants to discover all the harbors between this and Virginia, and the shoals of Cap-Cod, and to trade along the coast where they could."—Bradford, History of Plimoth Plantation (Ford ed.), I: 276–78.

John Porey wrote a journal, which was recently acquired by the John C. Brown Library. This journal was published in 1918, with an introduction and notes by Chapin Burrage. From Part III of this book, the following "coppel of a parte of Mr Porey’s Letter to the Governor of Virginia" is taken:

... Now whether there be anle cod or not to the south
The invested was stated the lands expanded a volume Beaver, a engraving yet Ferdinando this nowhere of his countships, as it had no further extension both north & south. Also to the south of Hudson River they name the country Aquanahacke.

Sir Ferdinando Gorges and John Mason obtain a patent for lands between the Merrimac and Kennebec Rivers, called Laconia. Within this patent, which included the present states of New Hampshire and Maine, settlements were made, in 1623, on the sites of Dover and Portsmouth.—Col. of State Papers, Colonial, 1574–1666, 32; Belknap, Hist. of New Hampshire, II: 4–5.

1623

—It is alleged, evidently through an error, that New Netherlands in this year became a political entity, was formally constituted a "Province," and formally granted the armorial rights of a countship. The error has descended from Dr. O'Callaghan who, in Doc. Hist. N. Y., I: 4 (40 ed.), presents an item on the "Seal of New Nederland," "A Patent from the King of France," dated 1644. Copied from an impression in the office of the Secretary of State." In his account of this plate, O'Callaghan says: "This is the first public seal of the Province, and is thus described: Argent, a Beaver, proper; Crest, a Coronet; Legend, Sigillum Nov. Belgii. In a paper by Van der Donck, entitled, "Further observations on the Petition of the Commonalty of New Netherlands," it is stated that New Netherland was called a Province, because it was invested by their High Mightinesses with the arms of an Earl. The engraving is copied from an impression of the seal in the office of the Secretary of State." His footnote reference shows that the seal he copied was found in the first volume of the series known as Land Papers. There is, however, no very early document in this volume with a seal of New Netherland. It is evident that an impression of a seal on a late document of the Dutch period was used for the plate, and that the date 1623 was assumed here, as also in his Hist. N. Neth., I: 99, because he had found in a volume of transcripts, known as Holland Documents, I: 39, the attribution cited by him as by Van der Donck. The transcript was one of a series procured in Holland by J. Romeyn Brouder. Later, the series was printed as Vol. I of N. Y. Col. Docs, where, in I: 162, the statement attributed to Van der Donck appears as the first volume of the "Proposals for New Nederland" (Albany 1804). The 1623 reference is made to the fact that "nunbrd colonists, as early as 1621, had been conveyed thither [New Netherland] with instructions to dwell there as free persons and to carry on trade, principally in the furs abounding in that country."

In this year, the first collected edition of Shakespeare's plays was published, in London.

It has been stated that about this year a blockhouse was erected on Manhattan Island, on the site where Fort Amsterdam was later built.—Moulton, Hist. State of N. Y., II: 367; Innes, N. Amsterdam & Its People, 154–52. There is no valid basis for this assumption. Innes makes the statement, but does not assign a date. Moulton is very often untrustworthy. In this case he refers to unverifiable tradition and to Lambrecht's Korte Beschrijving (1818); but Lambrecht bases his statement upon De Laet's Nieuwe Vriezen (1630), and De Laet plainly refers to the first year in 1624. The date 1623 is simply that at which the petition of the commonality is made to another fort of greater importance at the mouth of the same North River, upon an island which they call Manhattes or Manhathans Island," clearly refers to the fort streaked out in 1626, when the purchase of the island was made by Minuit.—Jamestown, N. Neth., 54; also p. 47, in relation to the earlier Fort Nassau, on Castle Island and 1624, for building and settlement of Fort Orange.

"The governor [of New Plymouth] also, with Hobamak and others, go to Manomet [in Buzzard's Bay], a town near twenty miles south of Plymouth . . . ; but the Dutch or English or both used to come."

"While the captain was at Manomet, news comes to Plymouth that Massassset is like to die, and that a Dutch ship is driven ashore before his house so high that she could not get off till the tides increase."

According to the second statement of Catalina Trico, she arrived in New Amsterdam at about this time, on the ship "Unity." For a discussion of her two statements, and conclusions therefrom, see 1624 (May).

In the spring of this year, the first settlement in New Plymouth was made, by David Thomsen at Little Harbor, on the south side of the mouth of the Piscataqua, in New Hampshire, and by the States General by the petitioners representing the commonalty of New Netherland. The additions were signed by the "Eleven Men," July 26, 1649. In explanation of the name "Province," the annotation says: "It is called a Province because it was invested, by their High Mightinesses, with the Arms of an Earl." Although nowhere else in the records has a reference to the earldom or countship been found, it is possible that the reference implies an expressed intention on the part of the states-general to constitute New Netherland a province of equal standing with the seven home provinces forming the Dutch Union, which provinces, having originally been countships, were entitled to bear the arms of a count. No seal is extant of 1623, as not even. Even not New Netherland was a province always in coordinate relations a country. The explanation is perhaps found in the fact that a seal was adopted by the directors of the West India Co. in 1650 (see Dec. 28, 1650, and Frontispiece, Vol. IV), which is surmounted by a coronet. When the petitioners of 1649 sought the support of the states-general, they endeavored to make their appeal rest upon convincing grounds, not without exaggeration, in this case as in others. The statements of O'Callaghan have been accepted by later writers, sometimes with exaggerated changes, as never without accuracy. For example, see Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y., I: 41. For further data regarding countship, see Dec. 28, 1650.

Into New Netherland, and upon both these rivers [the North and South Rivers] . . . several colonies have been sent by the Directors of the Chartered West India Company, from the very commencement of that company, to wit, from the year 1623, in order to continue the possession of those quarters, to maintain the trade in peltries.—De Laet, "Nieuwe Wereldt" (1630 ed.), in Jansenius' Narr. N. Neth., 53–54.

"At the same time that the forts were laid out on the North and Fresh rivers, since the year 1623, Fort Nassau was erected upon that river, which, as its presence, it called the South River. It was the first of the four, and was built with the same object and design as all the others. . . ."—From the Representation, in Jansenius' Narr. N. Neth., 315.

In a memorial addressed Nov. 25, 1613, by K. Van Renthoek to the W. I. Co. (p. 200 in Rep. Vredenbode MSS., 253), reference is made to the fact that "nunbrd colonists, as early as 1621, had been conveyed thither [New Netherland] with instructions to dwell there as free persons and to carry on trade, principally in the furs abounding in that country."

In this year, the first collected edition of Shakespeare's plays was published, in London.

It has been stated that about this year a blockhouse was erected on Manhattan Island, on the site where Fort Amsterdam was later built.—Moulton, Hist. State of N. Y., II: 367; Innes, N. Amsterdam & Its People, 154–52. There is no valid basis for this assumption. Innes makes the statement, but does not assign a date. Moulton is very often untrustworthy. In this case he refers to unverifiable tradition and to Lambrecht's Korte Beschrijving (1818); but Lambrecht bases his statement upon De Laet's Nieuwe Vriezen (1630), and De Laet plainly refers to the first year in 1624. The date 1623 is simply that at which the petition of the commonality is made to another fort of greater importance at the mouth of the same North River, upon an island which they call Manhattes or Manhathans Island," clearly refers to the fort streaked out in 1626, when the purchase of the island was made by Minuit.—Jamestown, N. Neth., 54; also p. 47, in relation to the earlier Fort Nassau, on Castle Island and 1624, for building and settlement of Fort Orange.

"The governor [of New Plymouth] also, with Hobamak and others, go to Manomet [in Buzzard's Bay], a town near twenty miles south of Plymouth . . . ; but the Dutch or French or both used to come."—Prince, N. Eng. Chron., 288.

"While the captain was at Manomet, news comes to Plymouth that Massassset is like to die, and that a Dutch ship is driven ashore before his house so high that she could not get off till the tides increase."


In the spring of this year, the first settlement in New Plymouth was made, by David Thomsen at Little Harbor, on the south side of the mouth of the Piscataqua, in New Hampshire, and by the States General by the petitioners representing the commonalty of New Netherland. The additions were signed by the "Eleven Men," July 26, 1649. In explanation of the name "Province," the annotation says: "It is called a Province because it was invested, by their High Mightinesses, with the Arms of an Earl." Although nowhere else in the records has a reference to the earldom or countship been found, it is possible that the reference implies an expressed intention on the part of the states-general to constitute New Netherland a province of equal standing with the seven home provinces forming the Dutch Union, which provinces, having originally been countships, were entitled to bear the arms of a count. No seal is extant of 1623, as not even. Even not New Netherland was a province always in coordinate relations a country. The explanation is perhaps found in the fact that a seal was adopted by the directors of the West India Co. in 1650 (see Dec. 28, 1650, and Frontispiece, Vol. IV), which is surmounted by a coronet. When the petitioners of 1649 sought the support of the states-general, they endeavored to make their appeal rest upon convincing grounds, not without exaggeration, in this case as in others. The statements of O'Callaghan have been accepted by later writers, sometimes with exaggerated changes, as never without accuracy. For example, see Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y., I: 41. For further data regarding countship, see Dec. 28, 1650.

Into New Netherland, and upon both these rivers [the North and South Rivers] . . . several colonies have been sent by the Directors of the Chartered West India Company, from the very
At last, after numerous "conferences, communications and deliberations," extending over a period of two years, the directors and chief participants of the Chartered West India Company now adopt certain articles of agreement, which are finally approved by the states-general.

This act provides that subscriptions to the company must all be in by the first day "after the last of October," and that within eight days thereafter a copy of the subscription-list to every chamber must be sent to the other chambers, "provided, that the former mentioned day shall not be any barrier, nor shall it be a bar to the subscription-list to any chamber which shall make it after the last of October, and that within eight days thereafter a copy of the same shall be sent to the other chambers."

The organization of the West India Co. is now complete, and it is ready to proceed with energy the objects of its incorporation. The agreement, which was made between the directors and the chief participants of the West India Company, reads (translated) as follows:

"Agreement made between the directors and the chief participants of the West India Company, with the approval of the High and Mighty Lords the States General. Dated June 21, 1623.

The States General of the United Netherlands, to all to whom these present papers may come, greeting be it known, that whereas, in a memorial directed to us by certain deputies of the chief participants of the chartered West India Company, Chamber of Amsterdam, setting forth that they presented themselves several times before the Assembly of the directors and also held a number of meetings with the committee appointed by them to the end that in due time proper rules and regulations might be adopted and established to the satisfaction of the good participants and that the business might the better and with the more profit be set in motion as soon as possible and subsequently be brought into proper operation, our approbation was requested of several articles presented to us for that purpose, either in the way of an amplification of their charter or else by framing an order for the aforesaid Chamber of Amsterdam or in such manner as we should find advisable; and whereas, before adopting any resolution thereupon, we thought fit, to send a copy of the articles to the respective Chambers of the West India Company, that they might carefully examine them, confer with the chief participants and send us deputies from themselves, as well as from the chief participants, fully empowered and authorized, for this purpose and whatever might serve to promote so necessary a business, to meet in mutual conference and if possible to come to final agreement, subject to our approval; and whereas these deputies of the respective Chambers, directors and chief participants, therewith came here in proper number and, in the presence and on the suggestion and persuasion of our delegates, after the holding of several conferences, communications, deliberations, and aforesaid meetings, made their report and revision to the chief participants, without prejudice to the provinces and respective cities, for promoting the West India business mutually agreed upon the following articles [the most important parts of which, only, are here given]:

I. That no alteration, extension or interpretation of the charter or acts depending thereon shall be sought by the directors or by the chief participants or any others, except after previous meeting, discussion and the approval of a majority of the directors and chief participants who shall be present at the meeting.

IV. That all accounts mentioned in the twelfth article of the charter shall be rendered in business form to the committee to be nominated by the chief participants, and admitted under oath, within the time mentioned in the said twelfth article, which committee shall make report thereof, only in gross to the other chief participants, and the said committee shall be bound by oath not to divulge, but to keep everything secret which the directors must keep secret. They shall moreover during the time of two years be subject to the prohibition in regard to buying or selling placed upon the directors by the thirty-first article of the charter.

VII. And that the other Chambers also may know of the business transacted by the said Assembly, the associate member from the Chamber of Amsterdam shall inform the chief participants of the Noorderkerk and Stadt ende Londen and the associate member from the Chamber of Zeeland those of the Most of the business of the aforesaid Assembly, as far as it shall be communicable.

IX. Whereas, in order to satisfy everyone, it is necessary that the time for subscribing and contributing to this Company shall be extended further, for the satisfaction of our own inhabitants as well as of foreigners, therefore, be the aforesaid subscriptions extended for inhabitants to the last of August, and for foreigners to the last of October next, both new style, and the fact made known by posting of notices; after that date, no person may be received or admitted, but every Chamber must close its subscription lists the first day after the last of October, and eight days thereafter send a copy to us, that the other Chamber of Amsterdam already begun shall continue for the use of the Company, and that those who have furnished money in advance of others, or shall furnish it, shall receive interest thereon at the discretion of the Nineteen.

X. And as to the general accounting, mentioned in article sixteen of the charter, and the changing of a third part of the directors in article fourteen, to maintain good order and a general basis in all the Chambers, it is deemed necessary that the said general accounting be made (six years from the date of granting the charter, beginning the third of June 1621, new style) according to terningrijs, custom in public, in the presence of the aforesaid committee of the chief participants of the respective Chambers, and so on regularly every six years a like general accounting; . . . And the first change of a third part of the directors shall take place six years after the ninth of June this year 1623, and so on regularly every two years agreeable to the charter. [The copy of the Agreement in the introduction to Dr. H. N. verhulst's The Dutch West India Company, Verhollst has the third of June this year 1623, which is evidently the date intended.]

Therefore having examined and considered the foregoing [ix] articles and being desirous of promoting unity and concord between the directors and chief participants as well as the advancement of the West India Company, we have, with the advice of the Prince of Orange, thought fit to agree to and approve of, and do hereby agree to and approve the same and demand that they with the articles of the charter shall be strictly followed and observed by the directors, participants and every person concerned therein, in the same manner as if they were inserted in the charter; for we find this to be for the best interests of the West-India Company. "Given under our great seal, paraphe and the signature of our secretary, at the Hague, the twenty-first of June, sixteen hundred and twenty-three."—Fam Renissiur Statu MSS. (translated by A. J. F. van Laren), 127-35.

Jameson, in Nar. N. Neth, comments upon the formation and purposes of the West India Co. as follows: "The chief event of New Netherland history, in the period between the voyages of Blake and the Wicca, was the granting of the charter for the incorporation by the States General of the West India Company, June 3, 1621, under whose control New Netherland remained from that time to the English conquest in 1664. Willem Usselin, the founder of that company, . . . had been for thirty years agitating the formation of a West India Company which might repeat in the western world the achievements and prosperity of the Dutch East India Company, and might also play a more warlike part by attacking the King of Spain in his own colonial dominions. Party dissensions in the Dutch republic had hindered the promotion of the project, and the Twelve Years' Truce had stopped it for a time; but with the overthrow of Oldenbarneveldt and the resumption of war with Spain it was revived, and the company was chartered. "The "Chartered West India Company" was given a monopoly of trade between Dutch ports and the west coast of Africa and all the coasts of America. Within these ample limits it could form alliances with native princes and tribes, appoint and discharge governors and other officers, administer justice and promote trade and colonization. Under the superior control of the States General, its government was vested in five federated chambers or boards of managers, the chief one at Amsterdam, others representing the universities of Zealand, of the towns on the Maas, of North Holland and of the northern provinces of Friesland and Groningen. General executive powers were vested in the College of the Nine; and the government promised aid and protection. New Netherland was not specifically mentioned, and in all colonies the position and rights of
chronology: the period of discovery: 1653-1626

1653

June

21

Colonists were left to be defined by a corporation formed for war and commerce. Throughout all the earlier part of the company's history, its interest in New Netherland was far less than in the conquest of Brazil from Spain, the maintenance of Brazil as a Dutch colony, and the war against the Portuguese for its retention, ending with the Treaty of 1654.

"It was two years from the granting of the charter (June, 1621-June, 1623) before the West India Company had perfected its internal organization and become ready to prosecute with energy the objects of its incorporation. Meanwhile voyages of private adventurers had continued, the Pilgrims had established a permanent at Plymouth, and the English government had begun the long series of diplomatic attacks upon the Dutch title to New Nederland which ended in the English conquest of 1664."—N. Neth., 64-66.


16

The yacht "Mackerel," bound for New Netherland, sails from the Texel in company with the "Pigeon," which carries Jesse de Forest and his band of Wallonians, destined for the Amsterdams (see July 19, 1623). The vessels are to accompany each other "as the Amazons," on Sept. 14, however, they parted company near the Madeira Islands, in 31° 54', N. L., the "Mackerel" taking her course towards New Netherland.—Journal du voyage . . . pour visiter la côte de Guinée (Shone MS. 1798, in British Museum) translated by W. de Forest's J. Wallon Family in America, II: 101, 195, 205.

The "Mackerel" did not arrive in New Netherland until Dec. 14, which was indeed somewhat late, but it wasted time in the savage islands, to catch a fish [a Spanish prize], and did not catch it, so ran the luck. The worthy Daniel van Kweekheecboek, for brevity called Besch, was supercargo on it, and so did duty that he was thanked. (Mr. Van Lier thinks that this statement is ironical, and means that he was discharged.) The "Mackerel" remained in the river (probably near Castle Island) during the winter of 1623-4, and was still in the river in the spring of the latter year. The proper Maarten arrived with the Wallonians on Wallon Island. See April 1624.—Wassenaar, Historisch Verhaal in January, 76, Wassenaar gives the date of sailing of the "Mackerel" as June 16, but in the Journal of Jesse de Forest both the "Pigeon" and the "Mackerel" are recorded as finally sailing from the Texel at two o'clock on the afternoon of July 16 (perhaps June 16 was the day on which the latter left Amsterdam). The "Pigeon" had left Amsterdam on the first of the month, a few days only after "Orange Tree," "Eagle" ("Griffon"), and "Love," which, as "the fleet fitted out for Guineia," the author of the Journal refers to seeing outside of the Texel on the 16th. The Journal further states that the "Mackerel" and the "Pigeon" should sail in company with this fleet, but that no account of a few hours delay caused by a mishap to the "Mackerel," they were left behind.

18

Aug.

To August or September of this year, Robert Gorges arrived in or Massachusetts Bay with passengers and families. He decided to settle at Wessagusset, but remained only a short time; his colonists dispersed, some returning to England and some going to Virginia. —Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. Am., III: 304, and authorities there cited.

Oct.

At a session of the "Assembly of the XIX" of the Dutch West India Company there was heard also Adriaen Joris, Tienpoint, skipper of another ship, our Dutch habit to have a full list of those who are far from home, for the purpose of being able to return home, having been in the Virgin Islands [New Netherland] and declaring they still have there in the river de Montagne [Hudson R.], some goods, 2 sloops and people. Requests therefore that they may have permission to make ready a yacht to trade, their merchandise and bring home those people (tulch), Whereupon, deliberation being had, it is resolved that those who have any goods or merchandise left there shall be dealt with fairly, in the same way as shall be done with those on the Gold Coast, for which a committee has been appointed to draft an order, with the advice of the Commandeur.

"As bringing home the people, it is thought necessary to send a ship to the Virginias, which shall be equipped by the Chamber of Amsterdam with the necessary cargo to continue the trade, for which purpose they may also take with them 5 or 6 families of the colonists (e off 3 famillien van de colonen), in order to make a beginning of settlement there and on that occasion bring back here the goods secured in return for the aforesaid merchandise and goods of the people."—Records of the old Dutch W. I. Co. at The Hague, No. 1 (lettered No. 447), part 3, item 45, trans. by A. J. F. van Laer. See also Jesurun, Kilijian van Rensselaer, pp. 1.

If the theory developed under 1626 (p. 49), that the "Nieu Verdieff" was in reality identical with the "Orange Tree," or that the former name is merely a mistranslating of the latter in the Muller catalogue description of Van Rappard Document A, the only place where it is known to appear, proved to be erroneous, the natural conclusion would follow that, as a direct result of this resolution, the "Nieu Verdieff" sailed about March 5th, 1624 (Van Rappard Doc. A), preceded early in the same month by the "Nieu Nederland."—See March, 1624.

This document, described for the first time in Vol. II of this work, goes far to corroborate the story of Catelina Trico that she came to New Netherland in 1624, under "Governor" Arian Joriszen (Tienpoint), or, as the later deposition reads, "with a Ship called ye Unity, whereof was Commander Arien Jorisse," although she was probably mistaken in giving the "Unity" as the name of the ship on which she sailed.—See 1623-4. Further corroboration of at least a part of her account is contained in a report dated Dec. 15, 1644 (p. 92), on the condition of New Netherland. In this report occurs the following statement: "In the years 1622 and 1623 [probably an error for 1623 and 1624], the West India Company took possession, by virtue of their charter of the said country, and conveyed thither, in their ship, the New Netherland, divers Colonists under the direction of Cornelis Jacobsz. Mr. of Amsterdam."—Tienpoint [Tienpoint] . . .—N. T. Col. Docs., I: 149.

Again, in the Representation of N. Neth. (1629), it is stated that: "After their High Mightinesses, the Lords States General, were pleased, in the year XV and twenty-two [1624], to include this Province within the Charter of the West India Company, the latter considered it necessary to take complete possession of this naturally beautiful and noble Province; this, indeed, did follow in course of time, but according as circumstances permitted, as in all beginnings; for since the year of our Lord XVII and twenty-three, four forts have been built there by order of the Lords Majors, one on the same spot of Wallon Island, one on the East and North rivers, and named New Amsterdam, where the staple right of New Netherland is designed to be. Another, called Orange, is in the Colonic Reselandszwyk, thirty-six leagues higher up on the west side of the last named river, three leagues below the Kakoo, or Great falls of the Mohawk river, but there never has been, as yet, any difference with foreigners about that (North) river. On the South river stands fort Nassou, and on the Fresch river, the Good Hope. In these four forts there has always been some garrison from the beginning to the present time, though just now they are all in a very poor condition, both as regards themselves and the garrison. These forts, as well north and south, were located not only to close and command the said rivers, but as far as property by occupation extended, to possess all the lands comprehended between them as round about them, and on the opposite side of the river, to declare them the Hope Company's own, and to guard them against all-oations whether foreign or indigenous, that would attempt to seize the same against its will and consent . . .

"All the islands, bays, harbors, rivers, kills and places, even a great way on the other side of New Holland or Cape Cod have Dutch names, which were given them long before they had any possession of and traffic with them; first began to discover and trade to those parts . . .—ibid, I: 285-87.

In the Deed also, one of the documents submitted to the states-general in 1660 (p. 49), concerning the boundaries of New Netherland, the statement is made that the W. I. Co. had built, "since the year 1623, four forts, to wit: two on the North river, namely Amsterdam and Orange; one on the South river, called Nassau, and the last on the Fresh river, called The Hope. From the beginning, a garrison has been always stationed and maintained in all these forts . . .—ibid, II: 433. It should be noted that the Representation and the Deed make the same error in giving 1622 as the date of incorporation of the West India Co., and that both are, in other respects, inaccurate.

In his letter to Samuel Blommaert, possibly written in the autumn of 1627, but more probably in the autumn of 1628 (p. 48), or Isaac de Rêulays: "The six farms, four of which he along the River Hellgate, stretching to the south side of the island, have at Nov.
1624

In this year, goods and merchandise valued at 25,560 guilders were bought in Holland by the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co., and sent in two ships to New Netherland.—De Laet, Kort Verhael, 36, in his Historie (1644). There were imported into Holland from New Netherland 4,000 beavers and 700 otters, valued at 27,125 guilders.—Ibid., 39.

In this year, the name Hudson River ("Hudens R") appears for the first time on a map. This map, which was engraved by A. Goos, is found in Athanasius Inga, West-Indische Spiegel. The name appears again the following year in Brigg's map of "The Netherland America." The engraver is called "In Gaas" and is found in Parchus His Pilgrimes, III: 82-93 (Vol. I of which appeared in 1624). It is altogether likely that the author of Inga's map, as well as Brigg's, copied from an earlier original, now lost. See Cartography, II: 45, and 93-96. For the earliest mention of the name Manhattan, see Aug. 13, 1614.

Cardinal Richelieu becomes first minister in the council of Louis XIII, of France.

The birth of the Dutch Reformed Church in North America took place this year, at Fort Orange (Albany), under Bastiaan Jansen Krol, "a visitant-beker" (visitor of the sick) or "zieken-trooster" (comforter of the sick), who came over with the first colonists to New Netherland, while Cornelis May was the first director there. The first call for "krankenbokkers" to go to the West Indies was made by the Church Consistory of Amsterdam, in September, 1623. Krol, who had been a "caffewoker" (silk or satin worker), at this time living on the Bloemgracht, in Amsterdam, was among those who presented themselves before this council, on Oct. 12, 1623, when he was aged 28 years, hence born in 1595. Krol had entered into a prentual contract, on Feb. 7, 1616, with Annetken Chrestoyel, aged 21 years, and the bonds were published for three consecutive Sundays thereafter. At this time he could not write, and therefore added his sign manual to the contract, whilst his betrothed wrote her name in full. On Aug. 16 of that year, their first child, a son, was baptized "Thonis" or "Teunis," in the Oude Kerk of Amsterdam, and this son is found in New Netherland for many years thereafter, principally employed as a shipper. Krol himself was baptized on Feb. 23, 1616, in the Nieuwe Kerk of Amsterdam, the church in which he had been married. He was not accepted at once by the church council for the post to which he aspired, but passed through a further examination, on Nov. 20, 1623, and, on Dec. 7, the council exhorted him to enter the service for the West Indies. Illness prevented his acceptance at this time, or he would have been destined for Pernambuco.

The principal duties of a "krankenbokker" were to read common prayers every morning and evening, as well as before and after meals; to faithfully instruct and comfort all the sick; to speak in particular to those who desired or had need of exhortation in the Scriptures, and, at opportune times, according to his calling, to read chapters from the Scriptures or from books by authors of the reformed religion, and even to read a sermon. He could not exercise functions allowed only to the ordained clergy, as, for example, the ordination of the sacraments.

Krol's first voyage and residence in New Netherland lasted only a short time. Evidently, he spent the summer months of 1624 there; but on Nov. 14, 1624, we find him at a session of the church consistory of Amsterdam, where he related that the colonists desired a "doctor of the faith" to be sent to them, "because children and instruction shall be given in the religion," or New Netherland, who awaited baptism. The council did not approve of sending a minister, because there were so few families in the colony. The colony referred to was in all probability the pioneer colony, at Fort Orange (Albany), and not, as Eckhod says, at New Amsterdam. Krol now sought and obtained authority to baptize and marry in New Netherland. The consistory vested him with this authority, on Nov. 21, 1624, so that he might prepare himself—this may indicate that the colonists had planted eight seasons (twice in 1627, twice in 1626, twice in 1625, and twice in 1624), which, in itself, were the letter written in 1627, would constitute pretty good proof that the settlement was established as early as 1623, as it would have taken some time to clear so large an amount of ground and prepare it for cultivation. If, however, the letter was written in 1628, which is more probable (see Autumn, 1628), the argument would, of course, suggest 1624 as the year of settlement.

1624

The following additional information regarding Krol is copied from a footnote in "Minutes of the Amsterdam Chamber of the Dutch West India Company, 1635-6" (translated by A. J. F. van Laer), in N. T. Genealogical and Bing, Rec., XLI: 223:

"Bastiaen Jansen Crol, or Krol, from Harlingen, Friesland, was a coffee worker; or silk workers, by trade. He married in 1613, at Amsterdam, at the age of 20 years, Annetjen Stoffel's daughter, from Essen, aged 21. Krol made his first voyage to New Netherland as comforter of the sick in Jan. [see below, Jan. 25 and 28], 1624, and on Nov. 14, 1624, was back at Amsterdam. He sailed again for New Netherland, probably in May or June, 1625, and was commander of the ship. He was again in New Netherland, and returned to Holland. He sailed for the third time to New Netherland shortly after Jan. 12, 1630, and was once more commander of Fort Orange until the end of February, or beginning of March, 1631, when he succeeded Peter Minuit as Director General of New Netherland. He held the latter office until the arrival of Wouter van Twiller in April, 1633; then, at the latter's request, returned for a few weeks to Fort Orange to prevent Elken from trading there, and finally sailed for Holland in July, 1633. He seems to have remained there for three or four years, but in 1638 he was again commander of Fort Orange. In 1653 he was still in New Netherland, but on Sept. 21, 1645, he was back in Amsterdam. The date of his death is unknown."

The following transcript is copied from an "Examination of Bastiaen Janz. Crol, former director of New Netherland, being 79 years of age, conducted at the request of the patroons by Notary Justus van den Van, at Amsterdam, the 30th of June 1634, in Van Renschaver Boevers Manuscripts, 392:

"1. In what capacity, and for how long he [Bastiaen Janz. Krol] was in the service of the West India Company in New Netherland."

"He states that he set out as comforter of the sick and made a voyage and stay of 75 months in that country. He went out for the second time in the same capacity, and after he had been away about 15 months, he was appointed to the directorship at Fort Orange on the North River and held the same for three years. The third time he was thereafter, principally employed as a slipper. Krol himself was baptized on Feb. 23, 1616, in the Nieuwe Kerk of Amsterdam, the church in which he had been married. He was not accepted at once by the church council for the post to which he aspired, but passed through a further examination, on Nov. 20, 1623, and, on Dec. 7, the council exhorted him to enter the service for the West Indies. Illness prevented his acceptance at this time, or he would have been destined for Pernambuco."

"The principal duties of a "krankenbokker" were to read common prayers every morning and evening, as well as before and after meals; to faithfully instruct and comfort all the sick; to speak in particular to those who desired or had need of exhortation in the Scriptures, and, at opportune times, according to his calling, to read chapters from the Scriptures or from books by authors of the reformed religion, and even to read a sermon. He could not exercise functions allowed only to the ordained clergy, as, for example, the ordination of the sacraments.

"Krol's first voyage and residence in New Netherland lasted only a short time. Evidently, he spent the summer months of 1624 there; but on Nov. 14, 1624, we find him at a session of the church consistory of Amsterdam, where he related that the colonists desired a "doctor of the faith" to be sent to them, "because children and instruction shall be given in the religion," or New Netherland, who awaited baptism. The council did not approve of sending a minister, because there were so few families in the colony. The colony referred to was in all probability the pioneer colony, at Fort Orange (Albany), and not, as Eckhod says, at New Amsterdam. Krol now sought and obtained authority to baptize and marry in New Netherland. The consistory vested him with this authority, on Nov. 21, 1624, so that he might prepare himself—this may indicate that the colonists had planted eight seasons (twice in 1627, twice in 1626, twice in 1625, and twice in 1624), which, in itself, were the letter written in 1627, would constitute pretty good proof that the settlement was established as early as 1623, as it would have taken some time to clear so large an amount of ground and prepare it for cultivation. If, however, the letter was written in 1628, which is more probable (see Autumn, 1628), the argument would, of course, suggest 1624 as the year of settlement."

The entry of Jan. 25, 1624, is followed by entries of other appointments to the East and West Indies, of March 1625 and later years, so that the clerk's entry of Jan. 25, 1624, does not, necessarily, mean that Krol sailed on this day. The entry may indicate the date on which he received his final instructions as a
visitor of the sick. When Krol had been prevented by illness from sailing in December, 1621, Geryt Pietersz. went in his place.

Feb.

Wassenaer records, under this month, the preface to the — section being dated June 1, 1624, as follows: "Numerous voyages realize so much profit for adventurers: that they discover other countries, and lands, besides those already known. As Virginia, a country lying in 42 degrees, is one of these. It was first peopled by the French, afterwards by the English and is to-day a flourishing colony." —Wassenaer, Historisch Verhael, in Jameson's Nar. N. Neth., 67. (For reproduction of title-page of Vol. I, see Pl. Vol. IV.)

Also under February (preface dated June 1), Wassenaer (see Jameson's Nar. N. Neth., 73) records: "A ship is being fitted out [Jameson erroneously translates "was fitted out"] under a commission from the West India Company, and freighted with families, to plant a Colony among this people [the reference is to New Netherland]. To go out safely; it is first of all necessary that they be placed in a good defensive position and well provided with forts & arms, since the Spaniards, who claim all the country, will never allow anyone to gain a possession there . . . . This reference, which occurs in a section the preface to which is dated June, is the first explicit reference in the Nederlands expedition, which sailed short after March 30 (q. v.).

Jan.

In a letter written by J. Sherley, from New Plymouth, and addressed to "Most worthy and loving Friends," in England, there were enclosed "sundry objections [against Plymouth as the site of a permanent settlement]." We see here, as it were written in "These are the false and false-facade objections which they that are now returned make against you and the country. I pray you consider them, and answer them by the first convenience." These objections were made by some of those that came over on their particular and were returned home, as is before mentioned, and were of the same suite with those that this other letter mentions.

Objection 11 is as follows: "The Dutch are planted here Hudson Bay [the bay of Hudson’s River], and are likely to over throw the [our] trade." The answer given to this objection is: "They will come and plant in these parts, also, if we and others doe not, but goe home and leave it to them. We rather command them, then condemn them for it." —Bradford, Hist. of Plymouth Plantation (Focd ed.), I, 356-67.

Feb.

A letter bearing this date (possibly 1625, as given by Brodhead 28th and Acts of Privy Council, Colonial Ser., London, 1910), written Feb. at Whitehall to Sir John Lloyt, vice admiral, the mayor of Plymouth, and Sir Ferdinando Gorges, authorizes the arrest of a Dutch ship "ryding in the haven at Plymouth called the Orange Tree of Amsterdam, being of the burthen of one hundred and fifty tuns, or thereabouts, and bound to a place in America which is comprehended in a grant made by his Maj[y] upon just consideration to divers persons in England." March 5, the ship must exhibit his commission "and the plat which he hath," and in the meantime a "stay of the ship" is commanded. —N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 12. It is possible that Bastiaen Jannz. Krol sailed on this ship. —See Jan. 25.

Mar.

Wassenaer, writing under the month of April of the settlement or in New Netherland, in part VII of the Historisch Verhael (Jameson, Apr. Nar. N. Neth., 74-90), to the preface to this part being dated Dec. 1, 1624, says: "The West India Company being chartered to navigate these rivers, did not neglect so to do, but equipped in the spring a vessel of 150 lasts, called the New Nederlands, whereof Cornelis Jacobsz. May of Hoorn was skipper, with a company of 30 families, mostly Walloons, in to plant a colony there. They sailed in the beginning of March [see March 28 and 30], and directing their course by the Canary Islands, steered towards the Wild Coast [Guianal, and gained the west wind which luckily took] them in the beginning of May into the river called, first Rio de Montagnes, now the River Mauritius [Hudson], lying in 42 degrees. He found a Frenchman lying in the mouth of the river, who would erce the arms of the King of France there; but the Hollanders would not permit it, forbidding it by commission from the Lords States General and the Directors of the West India Company; and in order not to be frustrated therein, with the assistance of those of the yacht mentioned above, and to which the ship had attached July 16, 1621, they caused a yacht of two guns to be manned, and conveyed the Frenchman out of the river, who would do the same thing in the South River, but he was prevented by the settlers there.

"This being done, the ship sailed up to the Mayaksoen, 44 leagues, and they built and completed a fort named "Orange" with four bastions, on an island, by them called Castle Island." (Wassenaer continues: "They also placed a fort which they named "Wilhelmus" on Princes Island, heretofore called Murderer's Island; it is open in front, and has a curtain in the rear and is garrisoned by sixteen men for the defense of the river below." Jameson adds, in a footnote, after Wassenaer's statement: "It is perhaps possible that this is a reference to Nutten or Governors Island.) It is also possible that it may refer to the fort at the mouth of the Delaware, which, on the Buchelus Chart (C. Pl. 38, Vol. II), bears this name. They forthwith put the spade in the ground and began to plant, and before the yacht Mackerel sailed, the garrison was nearly as high as a man so that they are bravely advanced.

On leaving there [Hudson River], the course lies for the west wind, and having got it, to the Bermudas and so to the Channel and in a short time to the Fatherland."

Wassenaer adds, in this account, respecting the settlement of Fort Orange (Albany), which was not on an island. He and De Laet evidently confused Fort Orange with the earlier Fort Nassau, which was on an island. His statement that the "Nieu Nederlandt" sailed "in the spring" has been interpreted by Brodhead, Jameson, and other historians to mean the spring of 1624, but more recent investigators prove that the "Nieu Nederlandt" sailed in the spring of 1624, when the "Mackerel" is known to have been in New Netherland. Mrs. De Forest, in A Wallon Family in America (I: 33-53), discusses the date of arrival of the "New Netherland" as follows:

"We have said that the date of the arrival of the New Netherland has for years been a subject of dispute among historians, some claiming that it was 1623 and some that it was 1624. Our journal would clearly settle the date even were there no other positive proof, for from it we learn that the Mackerel left the Pigeon off the Island of Madeira in September, 1623, her objective point being New Netherland. The meeting with the ship New Netherland could not, therefore, have taken place until May, 1624, because it would have been manifestly impossible for the little Mackerel to have been in the harbour of Manhattan Island in May, 1623, and to have returned to Holland in time to have sailed from there on the sixteenth of June [July, according to van Wijngaerdt's contemporary testimony]."

Mrs. De Forest suggests the possibility, even the probability, that among the Wallon sailing on the "New Netherland" were some of the péres de familles who went to South America on the "Pigeon" with Jesse de Forest in 1623, for they left the Wapiaco on Jan. 1, 1624, which would have given them two months to reach Holland and reembark for New Netherland.

The following "Articles" are taken from a contemporary copy made from the "Resolution Book" of the "Assembly of the 28 Nineteen." Algemeen Rijksarchief, The Hague, "W. J. C. Oude Compagnie, No. 1., 1623, point extrait, 26."

The XXVIIIth March, 1624. Aute Melindrem.

"And whereas the colonists [colonel] who go to New Netherland for the Chamber of Amsterdam will be enrolled [geomenist—literally, mustered] to-morrow, the articles for the colonists [colonel] drawn up by Messrs. Albert Coenraets, Samuel Godyn and Johannes de Laet (the committee heretofore appointed for the purpose by the Chamber of Amsterdam) are read and approved, and accordingly adopted, as follows:

1. "Provisional conditions on which the respective colonists are engaged and sent out to New Netherland in the service of the West India Company, to sail up their said ship on the River of Prince Maurice, or at such other places as shall be assigned to them by the Commander and his Council."

2. "The colonists, besides observing the respective articles and instructions, shall during the voyage and their residence and in changing their location be bound to obey and carry out without contradiction the orders of the Company already given to them or yet to be given, as well as all regulations as to matters of police and justice received from the aforesaid Company.

3. "They shall within their territory hold no other services than those of the true Reformed Religion, in the manner in which they are at present conducted here in this country, and thus by their Christian life and conduct try to lead the Indians and other blind persons to the knowledge of God and His Word, without however persecuting any one on account of his faith, but leaving to every one freedom of conscience. But if among them or within their jurisdiction any one should wantonly revile or blaspheme the
of God or of our Savior Jesus Christ, he shall be punished by the Commander and his Council according to circumstances.

3. The Commander and other officers already set or yet to be set over them shall in accordance with the authority given them by the Company have power to enter into alliances and treaties with foreign princes and potentates located there in the country and near their colonies, on such conditions as may be judged most advantageous to the service of the Company, without seeking by such treaties to further any one's private interests. Which conditions the colonists collectively and each of them individually shall be held to fulfill, although by so doing they should be involved in war with some of their other neighbors, and even have to take the field.

4. They shall take up their permanent residence at the place to be assigned to them by the Commander and his Council and use all diligence to fortify the same by common effort and also jointly to erect the necessary public buildings and to establish the trade there as far as possible. And if any one should be found remiss therein, or the Company or the colony through his negligence should suffer damage, he shall be fined or punished according to the circumstances of the case.

5. In all public proceedings of a political or military character as well as in the discharge of justice, the Nether-Dutch tongue only shall be employed by them, on pain, if this be not done, of having all public despatches and proceedings that are written in other languages considered as null and void and of no effect.

6. The colonists shall without paying any recognition therefore to the Company receive such supplies, as well as the places and lands which shall be assigned to them for cultivation by the Commander and his Council, according to the size of their families and the instructions given on that subject.

7. Furthermore, whereas in the beginning all necessities will have to be sent over from this country, the Company will make arrangements that the colonists for the space of two years shall be provided with the necessary supplies and clothes from the Company's storehouses and that at a reasonable price, which the colonists receiving such supplies, if they cannot pay the amount at once, shall be bound to pay and satisfy from time to time in installments. And they shall be debited on the Company's books for the goods received by them and must deliver signed receipts therefore to the receivers of the Company. The Commander and the commissary are ordered to take good care that there be no neglect herein; also, that they give out no supplies on credit, except to the needy, without letting any squanderers, or those who neglect their property, enjoy the benefit hereof, but letting them bear the discomfort which they bring upon themselves.

8. The colonists shall be free to carry on and prosecute the inland trade without objection on the part of any one, on the express condition that they shall sell their purchased or collected wares to no one's advantage other than this. Provisionally, until other arrangements are found necessary.

9. They shall also be free to engage in all sorts of sport of fowling, hunting and fishing, and this provisionally as above.

10. All minerals, newly found or yet to be discovered mines of gold, silver, copper, or any other metals, as well as of precious stones, such as diamonds, rubies and the like, together with the pearl fisheries, shall be worked and exploited exclusively by the servants of the Company.

11. But if any one of the colonists, during his sojourn [there], should happen to discover anything of the kind aforesaid, he and his heirs shall receive one tenth of the net proceeds of the aforesaid mines and pearl fisheries, and this for the period of the first six consecutive years, to be reckoned from the day that the Company took over or exploited the same.

12. While they are compelling that all costs of exploitation and of the necessary tools pertaining thereto shall first be subtracted and deducted. And as the first discoverer shall be regarded he who first reported the same to the Commander [there], or here to the aforesaid Company. And in case, any such discovery being made, it is deliberately kept silent, the discoverer shall according to circumstances be arbitrarily punished, yet, even receive corporeal punishment.

13. They shall also have no right to engage in, or teach others, any handicraft involving commerce, especially weaving, except by special consent from the Company or its agents, under penalty, if any one should act to the contrary, of being excluded as a perjurer and of being arbitrarily punished according to the circumstances of the case.

14. They shall not permit any strangers (whereby are meant all persons who are outside of the Company or its authority) to come to their shores or do any trading, nor enter into any understanding with them whereby they in any way may learn the profits, needs, or situation of the place, on pain of being punished therefore according to the circumstances of the case.

15. Furthermore, the colonists shall under solemn oath promise to keep secret all transactions and affairs of the Company which may in any way come to their knowledge; likewise, they shall not be at liberty to judge the same to be in the interest of the allegiance to the Company; nor shall they at any time hereafter be free to associate themselves with any but those of the Company to come within the limits of the charter, wherever it may be.

16. They shall also be bound to remain with their families for the space of six consecutive years at their destined place, unless a change therein be made by order of the Company but at the expiration of their term, or sooner, in case of removal by order of the directors or their honours' agents, they may trade or sell their houses, cultivated fields and live stock to some one else of the remaining colonists. [The text as printed by Jessurun has niemant and, no one else, which is evidently a mistake.]

17. They shall at first plant and seed their lands and fields with such crops and fruits as the Commander and his Council shall order them to plant, without making any changes therein on account of any personal views, on pain of subjecting the offender to all necessary penalties for misapplication of the goods which shall be handed to him for his own use, or any other purpose.

18. They shall especially see to it that they faithfully fulfill their promises to the Indians and their other neighbors, whether in connection with trade or other matters, and that without occasion they give them no offense, whether to regard their persons, their wives, or their property, on pain of being severely punished therefore.

19. The directors shall at all times have the right to transport thither as many people as in their good judgment they shall think fit.

20. Finally, they shall take the oath of fidelity and allegiance to the High and Mighty Lords the States General and to the Company, and in all things comport themselves as good and loyal subjects are bound to do.

The Dutch text of this document, which is of great interest in connection with the early settlement of New Netherland, was found by Dr. Wieder during researches made for this work in 1912, as first announced in the second volume of the present work. It was first printed by Jessurun, in Killicourten Ronellsers (The Hague, 1917), from which the foregoing translation was made by Mr. V. A. Laer.

The contents of this very important document had, however, been known since June, 1910, when another contemporary copy, dated March 30, 1624, known as Van Rappard Document A, according to the catalogue description, together with a mentioned "Nich. Verdriet," was sold at auction by Frederick Muller & Cie, in Amsterdam, as part of a series of six documents relating to New Netherland and the West India Company, 1624-6, belonging originally to the collection of the Chevalier Van Rappard, and now forming part of that of Mr. Henry E. Huntington, which documents are fully described under March 30, 1624 (p. v.).

In the "Assembly of the XIX" of the Dutch West India Company, "the gentlemen from Zeeland" deliver "a petition of Mr. Willems Snellen . . . which is referred to a committee [of five, one from each chamber]."

On the following day, the "Assembly of the Lords Nineteen" passed a resolution that the comissary or skipper of the ship about to sail to New Netherland, immediately after arrival there, should "formally protest against the comissary, skipper and crew of the said MF Snellen, and hereby rescind without however permitting them to sell any merchandize." In this manner the "rights of the Company will be sufficiently protected and the Company will be able to keep the ship of MF Snellen under arrest after her return hither in the same of justice or on the ground of the Company's Charter.

And the comissary or skipper of the Company's ship shall give enough victuals to MF Snellen's skipper, to enable him and his crew to reach their place of destination conveniently. But receipt shall be given therefor together with promises of restitution by Mr. Snelleo or by the skipper himself after his arrival here.

At this meeting, furthermore, it has been resolved that
CHRONOLOGY : THE PERIOD OF DISCOVERY : 1565-1626

1654 (whereas lately few or no ships, except those of the Company, have departed from this country to the Coast of Guinea, to New Netherland, or to the West-Indies) the Company's Charter and the consequence thereof shall be maintained with vigor, without any excuse or exception. And the commissioners, skippers and crews in the Company's service shall have instructions to attack ships, which have been held from the company by the States General against the provision of the Charter. And after having mastered any such ship, they shall send it home with its crew to a province or city, different from the one from which it had formerly sailed."—Records of the old Dutch W. I. Co. at The Hague, No. 1 (lettered No. 447), part 3, item 53-55.

Mar. 29

The agents of the West India Company at Hoorn write to the "Assembly of the XIX," of the Dutch West India Co., dated: "And it is . . . further resolved (as it is understood that there are but few if any more ships from this country [Holland], outside of those of the Company, on the coasts of Guinea, New Netherland, or the West-Indies], that henceforth the Charter [of the West India Co.] with the amplifications thereof, which were formerly written for Company's instruction, shall be, in all points, rigorously enforced."—Records of the old Dutch W. I. Co. at The Hague, No. 1 (lettered No. 447), part 3, item 56, trans. by A. J. F. van Laer. See July 6 and 13, 1654.

"Whereas we repaired this morning to the meeting of the Directors of this city, and, after sundry conversations, explained to their Honors that we understood that a certain ship was fitting out here with design to go to the Virginias under French commission, intending to take along good carpenters and shipwrights to construct a store, houses and ships there in order to be employed elsewhere within the limits of the charter. This then appearing to be a matter of great consequence, we both deemed it proper to wait on the Magistrates of Hoorn, as we did forthwith, and after explanatory introduction, requested them, as Judges and administrators of the laws, to maintain us against this contravention of the charter, and its amplification. Whereupon they answered, that we might certainly rely on them, and they resolved, with our previous advice, to summon the Skipper, he was busy taking out his ship, and about to sail forthwith, to demand of him an inventory thereof, and of all that is, or will be received on board. The Skipper appearing in our absence, refused to comply, saying he wishes to go to France, wanting to know who acted thus, threatening to complain, as if the King of France's crown were attacked. The Burgomasters finding him thus obstinate, said that he was then arrested until he should give satisfaction herein, against which we had demanded and demanded. We, therefore, thought proper that this should be done in the name and on behalf of the Assembly of the XIX., though we are not expressly authorized hereunto. We request your advice whether the arrest shall continue, and what further shall be done in the premises. You may be assured that a certain person of credit is here, who was lately offered a share of that ship, well knowing that some owners reside here and at Amsterdam: therefore, the matter ought, in our opinion be prosecuted, for the sake of example, and thereby to discourage others, who are disposed to go by the same road."


In a session of the "Assembly of the XIX" of the Dutch West India Co., "Mr. Schotte delivers . . . a letter brought by his servant from Hoorn to the delegates of the XIX, which being read, it is learned that they, having understood that a certain ship was being equipped at Hoorn, the home of Skipper David Pieterszen de Vriejt for the Virginias in the name of those of Rochelle, were nevertheless informed that the owners thereof reside in this country, for which reason they had decided to attack the said ship and to inform the Burgomasters, whereupon the skipper, in turn, had attached them, on all of which they add the advice as to what they are to do further in the matter. Meanwhile, Mr. Godyn can state that the skipper, or supercargo, is called Jan Gyssen, he having come only last fall from the Virginias on account of Lambert van Twemhsuysen and Co. and that the copper utensils (Coprsenare) were made on the Newendych, in the Copers Maen, which said copper articles are serviceable nowhere but in the Virginias; and Mr. Menten [declare] that the skipper is called David Pietersen. [de Vriejt]." It is further resolved "that a letter shall be sent by the Assembly to the States General, inclosing a copy of the letter of the delegates of the XIX, with the request that their High Mightinesses would be pleased promptly to provide therein in such a manner the amplification thereof may not be violated, the States of Holland to be requested that the rudder and sail may be taken from that ship until the facts in the matter can be ascertained."—Records of old Dutch W. I. Co. at The Hague, No. 1 (lettered No. 447), part 3, item 59-59, trans. by A. J. F. van Laer. See April 6.

This date (according to the Muller catalogue) is found on a contemporary MS. copy of the "provisional order" issued by the West India Company to colonists about to sail for New Netherland on the "Nieu Verdriet" (New Sorrow), which left Holland for New Netherland on or about March 30 (Van Rappard Document A). This order, translated from another contemporary copy, dated March 28, 1654, is given in full under that date. For a discussion of the facts leading to the conclusion that the name of this vessel has been wrongly transcribed, and should be "Nieu Nederlandt," see 1626. These manuscripts are contemporary copies of the original Co. and contain, among other things, the originals of which have disappeared. The copies, according to Dr. Wieder, are in Zeeland Dutch, and were, he believes, made for the Zeeland chamber of the West India Company.

These manuscripts, which, as already noted, belonged to the Coraliers Van Rappard, and were sold at auction on June 16, 1910, by Frederik Muller & Cie of Amsterdam, are known as "The Van Rappard Documents." They were bought by John Anderson, Jr., Mr. Stokes being the under-bidder.

Mr. Anderson had them translated by J. A. J. de Villiers, chief of the May Room of the British Museum. They were afterwards bound by Rivière, with the accompanying translations, and are now in the collection of Mr. Henry E. Huntington, see Cartography III: 106 et seq. These documents are believed to contain information which would throw much light upon the settlement or settlements on the Hudson River during the years 1624 and 1625 (and possibly earlier). As Mr. Huntington contemplates their separate publication, he has, quite naturally, been unwilling to have them extracted, or even examined, for inclusion or comment in the present work. Except for Document A, of which a duplicate copy, as already noted under March 28, was found by Dr. Wieder in 1912, and which is printed under that date (March 38) in full, the only information available regarding these manuscripts is that contained in the catalogue of the sale; that obtained by Mr. Stiles, of Henry N. Stevens, Son & Stiles, who represented Mr. Stokes at the auction, and was permitted to make a cursory examination of the manuscripts; and, finally, that supplied by Mr. de Villiers' translation in the author's presence, and commented briefly upon a few of the salient facts therein contained. Although it has been impossible to verify these facts or statements; nevertheless, in view of the absence of more definite information, it has seemed desirable to print them here for what they are worth. The catalogue descriptions are, as follows, the material following in brackets being added from the information supplied by Mr. Stiles and Mr. Anderson, and referred to above:

Item 1795, Documents concerning New Netherland, 1624-1626.

(Translated from the Dutch) "Copy [of the] Provisional Order, in accordance with which the respective Colonists are accepted and despatched in the service of the West India Company to New Netherland, in order to take up their abode on the river of the Prince Maurice, or at such other places as the Commander and his council shall indicate to them." (Cataloguer's note, translated from the French)—30 March 1624. Manuscript of the period, 9 pages. Copy of the regulations with which the colonists sent by the West India Company to New Netherland on the vessel "Nieu Verdriet" were required to comply. For a full translation of this document, see March 28. [Information supplied by Mr. Anderson from Mr. de Villiers' translation of the translation of the translation over by the hand of Cornelius [Jacobze]. They contained full directions in connection with the first attempt at colonization in the vicinity of New Amsterdam.]
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1624 Nassau, in the year 1624, to the Directors of the West India Company, Chamber of Zeeland. Manuscript of the period, 30 pages, fol." This document presumably contains no information of New Netherland interest.

C. "(Translated from the Dutch) "(Copy of the) Instructions for Willem van Hulst, Commis on the voyage to New Netherland, Commissary of New Netherland, and provisonally director of the colonists in that country. The second series of instructions to Van Hulst (of which a copy is described under the following No.) is dated 22 April 1625." [Information supplied by Mr. Anderson from Mr. De Villiers' translation: "These included instructions to the directors and the colonists, and prescribed regulations for government, etc.; exceedingly interesting."

D. "(Translated from the Dutch) "(Copy of the) Further Instructions drawn up by the Directors of the West India Company in the chamber of Amsterdam, for Willem van Hulst, Commis, and also for the council, resident in the Islands of New Netherland, forwarded by Gerrit Fongersz., Under-Commis, and Gerrit Irbsantz, skipper of the yacht Mackerel, according to which said Van Hulst and the Council, besides the common farmers and all others who prior to this, as now with the ships Mackerel, Horse, Crane and Sheep, have gone to Forts, shall have to regulate themselves with all obedience, loyalty and diligence, as also to take up their abode on the South or the North- river or such other places as shall be serviceable to the Company and her management." [Cataloguer's note, translated from the French: "Amsterdam 22 April 1625. Manuscript of the period, 24 pages, fol. Copy of the second series of instructions given to Willem Vander (or Var) Hulst, and to the administrators of New Netherland, concerning the workmen and Colonists who shall establish themselves at the rivers: North River and South River." [Information supplied by Mr. Anderson from Mr. De Villiers' translation: "This document contains further instructions for the guidance of the Colonists. It was sent from Amsterdam to Van Hulst after he was on the spot, a messenger, whose name is given. The instructions are given in greater detail than in Document C."

E. "(Translated from the Dutch) "(Copy of the) Particular instructions for the engineer and surveyor Crv. Frederickz., as also for the Commis and Councilors to regulate themselves accordingly, concerning the fortifications and the building of houses when the Council shall have discovered a suitable place to settle deers and make a fortress for instructions with: Van Hulst's note, translated from the French." —22 April 1625. Manuscript of the period, 19 pages, fol. Copy of the instructions given for the construction of a Dutch fortress and for a town in New Netherland, emanating from the West India Company, Chamber of Amsterdam, 22 April 1625." [Information supplied by Mr. Anderson from Mr. De Villiers' translation: "This document was sent over by Crv. Frederickz. It includes references to a plan (now lost) for laying out the settlement and for the building of the fort; the specifications are given in detail—nothing left to chance. Every street in the city is laid out in feet and inches. Even where the people shall live is indicated." [Information supplied by Mr. Stiles: "Instructions for the building of a Fort and Town in New Netherland. The Fort was to be four sided, one side of which was to face the water, but no definite position is assigned. The three sides facing land were to be surrounded by a rampart and moat, one of which is given. A bridge over the moat was to give access to the fort on one side, but which side it is difficult to determine, as the references are lettered to correspond to an accompanying plan which is not attached to this copy of the specification. All the male population were to be impressed into the work of building the fort, so that it should be built as soon as possible. Indians were also to be employed as well as sailors of the Fleet, special rates of pay being given to the latter. Ten houses were to be built outside under the wall for the use of the architects and foremen of the works. The dimensions and style of these houses are mentioned. A school, hospital, prison and church were to be built, and dimensions are given. The fort was to be named Amsterdam.

A broad street was to be laid down one side of the fort, and smaller streets, which were to be numbered, were to lead out of the broad street at regular intervals, the intervening ground to be used for growing supplies. The number of houses to be built on each street and their size are stated."

F. (Cataloguer's note, translated from the French: "Copy of the report by the Commis [Rasidre], addressed to the Directors of the West India Company, written in the fortress of Amsterdam on the island Manhat, 23 September 1626. Manuscript of the period, 40 pages, fol. Copy of a detailed report in which is found a full description of the life and of the difficulties which the first Dutch colonists encountered in New Netherland." [Information supplied by Mr. Anderson from Mr. De Villiers' translation: "This document is a copy of the first known letter written from New Amsterdam, antedating the Michellius letters and the De Rasidre letter of 1625. It gives a most intimate relation of the doings and happenings in New Amsterdam, including the acts of the Council and other important matters."

The cataloguer adds: "We have been unable to find any trace of the originals. These documents seem to us to be of the greatest importance for the history of New Netherland." Mr. Anderson, commenting on the documents as a whole, says: "In these papers are given instructions in order to get the Island of Manhat from the Indians. They determine definitely the fact that the Dutch did not settle first on Manhattan Island, but on Gover- nor's Island. They also bring out the fact that Minuit was here two years before his supposed arrival in May 1626.

In this connection we have an extract from De Rasidre's letter, which reads as follows: "On our arrival [by ship from Hol- land] we did not find Minuit here [New Amsterdam], he having gone to Fort Orange [Albany] to inquire into a calamity caused by Krieckenbeek's outrageous conduct, and whereas nothing of this transpired in the council, I will refer your Honors to his [Minuit's] letter. On Minuit's arrival here [i.e., his original arrival in New Netherland] he was placed in command by the council because of the ill behaviour of Verhulst [then Commander of New Netherland]. On the evening of Friday the 31st [July] the Director [Minuit] arrived here [i.e., on his return from Fort Orange], and on the 7th of August I handed him your honors letters in the council." [Information supplied by Mr. Stiles: "This document, although of great historical importance, does not give any special topographical details, but relates to the state of the colony as it existed on the arrival of Isaac de Rasidre [Rasidre]. He states that very little progress had been made with the building of the Fort, that the governing of the Colonists was in a bad state, and that great insubordination existed, which he had been obliged to repress with a firm hand. The fines and punishments inflicted are stated. He also states that a fort was to be built at Orange for the protection of the animals, and that he afterwards emphasises the importance of sending over a better class of Colonists, if better results are desired by the West India Company."

The interest and importance of the Van Rappard documents is apparent from these extracts and comments, and it is much to be hoped that they will soon be published, or at least made accessible to students.

The states-general sends the following communication to the Apr. "Assembly of the XIX" in answer to its letter of March 30 (p. 1): "Honorable: By the annexed petition, presented to us by Captain David Vening [de Vries], you will be able to learn what he hath communicated and requested on the part of his owners residing at Rotchell. "And whereas we so regard the matter that the Incorporated West India Company ought not to enter, in the beginning, into a dispute with the subjects of neighboring Kings and Princes, but rather observe good correspondence and friendship towards them. "We have, therefore, deemed it proper and necessary to send Your Honors the aforesaid Petition, and reflecting on the conse- quences which may arise to the injury of the Company by disputes with the Keteoffert so that it should be built as soon as possi- ble. Indians were also to be employed as well as sailors of the Fleet, special rates of pay being given to the latter. Ten houses were to be built outside under the wall for the use of the architects and fore- men of the works. The dimensions and style of these houses are mentioned. A school, hospital, prison and church were to be built, and dimensions are given. The fort was to be named Amsterdam."

V. [Cris. Dist.] I. 52: De Vries, who
claimed that his intentions were to trade for furs in Canada, was, after several postponements, finally compelled to abandon his voyage.—De Vries, Korte Historiaal (etc.), translated by Henry C. Murphy, p. 11 et seq.

1624 Apr. 6

P. John Moore was put in command of a commission on a voyage of May 1624, 1625/6 (q.v.), beforeGov. Dongan, stating that she "came to this Province either in the yeare one thousand six hundred and twenty three or twenty four to the best of her remembrance, and that fourer Women came along with her in the same Ship, in which she Governor Arijo Jorison [Tiepotz] Came also over, which fourer Women were married at Sea and that they and their husbands stayed about three Weeks at this place [Manhattan Island] and then they with eight seamen more went in a vessel by ordre of the Dutch Governor to Delaware River and there settled."—"Doc. Hist. N. Y., III: 31.

In a later deposition, made Oct. 17, 1668, before William Morris, justice of the peace at the Waal-bogt, "Catelina Trico, aged about 83 years born in Paris," declared that "in ye year 1623 she came into this Country with a Ship called y' Unity, whereof was Commander Arijo Jorison [Tiepotz] belonging to ye West India Company being y' first Ship y' came here for ye Company, as soon as they came to Manhattan now called N: York they sent two families & six men to harford River & two families & 8 men to Delaware River & 8 men they left att N: York to take Possession and ye Rest of ye Passengers went up w' th ye Ship up as far as Albany which they then called Fort Orange. When as ye Ship came to the place which is now the enlightened y' Ship w' th some boats w' th were left there by ye Dutch that had been there ye year before a trading with ye Indians uppon there own accompts & gone back again to Holland & so brought ye vessel up; there were about 18 families aboard who settled themselves att Albany & made a small fort; and as soon as they had built themselves some butts of Bark: ye Mahakinders & River Indians. ye Maquesan: Oneyed: Omoondages Cayougans, & Sinnekes, w' th ye Mahawawa or Ottawawas Indians came & made Coveants of friendship w' th ye 8th Arijo Jorison there Commander Brougier him great Ireny & all the Beavers & otter & deer & those they might come & have a Constant free Trade with them w' th was concluded upon & ye 8th Indians came daily w' th great multitudes of Beaver & traded them w' th ye Christians, there 8th Commandor Arijo Jorison staid with them all winter & sent his some home with ye ship; ye 8th Deponent lived in Albany three years all which time ye 8th Indians were all as quiet as Lambs & came & Traded with all ye freedom Imaginable, in ye year 1626 ye Deponent came from Albany & settled at N: York where she lived afterwards for many years & then came to Long Island where she now lives."—Ibid., III: 32.

Although this deposition has often been questioned, there seems no adequate reason for asserting the falsity of the date of arrival—1621 or 1624—or that of the other statements therein contained. For further facts tending to corroborate Catelina Trico's statement, see Nov., 3; 1623; 1624 or 1625 (Nov.), and 1626.

If Mr. Anderson's quotation from Van Rappard Document A is correct, and Cornelis Jacob May was the skipper who sailed on the "Nieu Verdriet," under "provincial orders" dated the 30th of March, 1624 (q.v.), a different explanation of the facts connected with the first settlement than that outlined above must be sought, for we know from Wassenaker and other sources that May was the skipper of the ship "New Nederland," which, Van Rappard says, sailed from Holland for the Hudson River early in March, 1624, and it is clear that he cannot have taken part in both expeditions. The seemingly contradictory facts could easily be reconciled by assuming that the use of the name "Nieu Verdriet" (which name was so far as we know, appears only in an editorial note in the Muller catalogue) was used erroneously for that of "Nieu Nederland." If this explanation be accepted, the two expeditions of March 1624 are reduced to one,—the well known expedition of that year under May in the "Nieu Nederland." This theory would also explain the statement made by Van Rappard that the officers who sailed on the "New Nederland" would not permit the Frenchman, lying in the mouth of the Hudson River to erect there the arms of the King of France, "forbidding it by commission from the Lords States General and the Directors of the West India Company. This explanation would, it is true, require to assume that the settlers referred to in this passage as being already at the South River had been dispatched thither by May between the date of his arrival and that of the arrival of the French ship; or else that this settlement was already in existence,—which seems possible, as we are told in the "Representation of New Nederland," 1605 (see Jameson, Nat. N. Yth., 313) that "the discovery of the South River" took place at the same time with that of the North River, and by the same ship and persons, who entered the South Bay before they came to the North Bay."

The principal statements contained in Catelina Trico's deposition are in harmony with this theory, except that she states that Arijo Jorison (Tiepotz) as governor; but, if we eliminate the "Nieu Verdriet," the "New Nederland" expedition must have been the direct result of Tiepotz's petition to the W. I. Co. of Nov. 3, 1623, it is practically certain that he accompanied this expedition to some official capacity (see N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 199, and Nov. 3, 1623). It is even possible that there was more than one ship on this expedition, and that Tiepotz, in command of one party, went up the river, while May went to the Delaware, and afterwards returned to New Amsterdam, and assumed general direction of affairs in New Netherlands. For a more complete discussion of this theory, see 1626.

In a report to the Amsterdam Chamber concerning the Swedish settlements on the Delaware, Stuyvesant enclosed an account of an examination of three sachems, held at Fort Nassau on the South River on July 9, 1631. During this examination, one of the Indians, Matthewson by name, declared that the Indians had been the earliest discoverers of the river, which also, first of all, settled thereon among them, and that they have always maintained good friendship and commerce with the Dutch; adding therefore an account of presents which were exchanged between them and the Dutch Nation. As a further evidence and declaration, he also added, that one Cornelis with one eye, or a film on his eye, was the first who coming here, made his dwelling on the river."—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 597. This reference to Cornelis is clearly to Cornelis Jacob May, who is known to have lived but one good eye.

The first appearance, in print, of the full name "New Netherland" is given under February in Wassenaker's Historisch Verhal, part VI, folio 144 (verso), translated in Jameson's Nat. N. Yth., 68. The preface to this section is dated June 1, 1624.

In this entry, Wassenaker describes the transatlantic voyage to New Netherland as follows: "This country now called Netherland is usually reached in seven or eight weeks from hence [Holland]. The course lies towards the Canary Islands; thence to the savage islands, then towards the mainland of Virginia, steering across, in fourteen days, leaving the Bahamas on the left, and the Bermudas on the right hand, between which the winds are variable with which the ship is made."—Ibid., II: 596.

Virginia becomes a royal colony. James I arbitrarily annuls the liberal charter of the London Company.—Nell, Hist. of Virginia Co. of London, 417; Brown, First Republic in Am., 601-2, 635-48. At a meeting of the "Assembly of XIX," a programme outlining the settled action for its next meeting the West India Company is sent out to all of the component chambers.—MS. Minutes of the "Assembly of the Lords Nineteen" of the West India Company, recently (1912) noted by Dr. Wieder in the Rijksarchief, at The Hague.

Section 12 of this programme provides that, "when the deputies of the chamber of Zeeland shall have been duly informed of the situation of Netherland, they shall report the same to the said Chamber and wait for further instructions. They shall be furnished also with instructions how to vote in regard to the equipment of the ship Teynhoj to New Netherland, and in regard to the extension of the colonies already established there, as well as concerning the religious and political constitution of the said colony." In the resolutions of the "Assembly of the XIX" of the Dutch West India Co. appears the following interesting record: "Upon the twelfth point [see Sept. 10], reading as follows: 'They shall also communicate the result of the decision to the equipment of New Netherland and the strengthening of the settlements already commenced [de Colonen d'eerste reede begoten te leggen]—the significance of the plural form is apparent, as well as the proper organization of the said colony, both in ecclesiastical and political matters, it is decided that the Chamber of Amsterdam, as soon as placed in the other chambers, may, at its discretion still send a ship to New Netherland and transport therein besides the necessary mer-
chandise some cows, sheep, hogs and other necessary animal
also some Dutch families, among whom, if they can be found, shall
be a capable political director and a godly and learned minister, and
however whatever may be necessary. The instructions, mer-
chandise and orders whereof shall be communicated to the re-
givers of money at the next meeting of the Assembly of the XIX.—Records of the old Dutch W. I. Co. at The Hague, No. 1 (lettered No. 447), part 4, item 67, transcribed from the original document by Dr. Wieden, in 1812, and lately translated from the original by A. J. van Laer.

Oct.

A Resolution of the "Assembly of the XIX" of the Dutch West
India Co. of this date, reads as follows: "Whereas Isaac Plancius
offers for sale to the Company all the maps and journals of his
deceased father, Domine Petro Plancio, including those relating to
the West Indies as well as the remaining limits of the charter,
the same is thought advisable and the Chamber of Amsterdam is hereby
authorized to purchase them for the benefit of the Company."

Nov.

"Doctor Claes van Wassenaer and Gregorius vanden Broeck
having requested the Assembly that the Provisional and his Scenes
and servant, on account of his sickness and discomfort might be
transferred from the place where he is at present to some other
more suitable place, under such reasonable guaranty as the direc-
tors shall see fit.

"Answer is given that they are to notify the Provisional to make
large arrangements for his ransom and to secure security thereof
and that the directors will then release him from prison. Meanwhile,
Messrs Reael and vander Marckt are appointed to inspect other
places, both here in the house [meaning apparently the West India
Company building] and the Charlize convent, and make report thereof.

The above Provisional, was Dominicus Cebello, Pater Pro-
vincialis of Brazil, who with other Portuguese officials was taken
prisoner at the taking of Bahia and sent to Amsterdam, where he
was confined in the convent of St. Clara. Wassenaer had a number of
interviews with him and gives an interesting account of him in
Historisch Verhael, pt. VIII., fol. 5-15, under date of October 1624.
Mr. Van Laer infers from this entry that Wassenaer stood in some
official relation, as physician, to the West India Company, and that
he had, therefore, excellent opportunities of collecting all the news
relating to that company. If this is true, we may perhaps infer that
he would be apt to mention all the ships that were sent out in the
early stages of the settlement of New Netherland and that, as he
makes an elaborate statement about the ship "New Netherland"
and about the expedition sent out by Hulst, but says nothing of a
ship called "New Verden," no ship existed. Mr. Van Laer also agrees with the statement in the Chronology that this is a most unlikely name for a ship, and feels confident that the
entry in the Muller catalogue is wrong.

In the "Assembly of the XIX" of the Dutch West India Co.,
the following resolution is passed, viz.: "Resolved, that the mem-
bers of this Assembly shall make inquiries in regard to two or three
capable persons to be sent to New Netherland to examine the mines
there to see if there are gold, silver, or other metals in them."—
Records of old Dutch W. I. Co. at The Hague, No. 1 (lettered No. 447), part 5, item 100, trans. by A. J. van Laer.

Aut.

umn

"As much as the multitude of people, not only natives but
immigrants are seeking a livelihood in the United Provinces is very
great, so that one stiver is to be earned there are ten hands ready to seize it, especially in Holland which is the reservoir of
divers Kingdoms and countries. Many are obliged, on this
account, to go in search of other lands and residences where they
can obtain ease and at less expense. Accordingly, in the
year 1624, as in previous years, divers families went from
Holland to Virginia in the West Indies, a great portion of them
being English, called Brownists, whom King James will not permit
nor suffer to live in his land, because they hold and maintain
divers points of religion unapproved by the present church of
England."

"A ship arrived in August from that part of Virginia called New
Netherland, which had conveyed some families from Holland Au-
thorith. [Either this date is wrong or the "Mackerel" and the
"Nieu Nederland" are here confused, the former, which we know
from Wassenaer (Jamesoo, Nat. N. Neth., 76) sailed from New
Netherland when the "summel" grain was nearly as high as a man,
governor-general in return to Holland Oct. 1624, see below.]

This vessel brings many and various letters from private individuals,
each written to friends and acquaintances, whereof the follow-
ing is the general tenor—

"We were much gratified on arriving in this country; Here we
found beautiful rivers, bubbling fountains flowing down into the
valleys; basins of running waters in the flatlands, agreeable fruits
in the woods, such as strawberries, pigeon berries, walnuts, and also
white grapes. The woods abound with acorns for feeding
hogs, and with venison. There is considerable fish in the rivers;
grounds, village lands, for fishing and going, without fear of the
naked natives of the country. Had we cows, hogs, and
other cattle fit for food (which we daily expect in the first ships)
we would not wish to return to Holland, for whatever we desire in
the paradise of Holland, is here to be found. If you will come here with your
family, you will see that you will be

"This and similar letters have roused and stimulated many to
resolve to emigrate thither with their families, in the hope of being
able to earn a handsome livelihood, strongly fancying that they
will live there in luxury and ease, whilst here on the contrary, they
must earn their bread by the sweat of their brow."—Extract in
Dec. Hist. N. Y., (410 ed.), IV, 84, translated from Willem Bau-
dart's Memories... der gedenkwaardigste geschiedenissen van Neder-
land... (Arnhem, 1624-5). These letters were probably written from Fort Orange (Albany). Cf. De Laet, in Jamesoo's
Nat. N. Neth., 36, for description of the country.

"As soon as our people arrived there [New Netherland], they
proceeded to clear and plant. Before this vessel ["Nieu Nederland"]
had left, the winter harvest was far advanced..."

"As regards the prosperity of New Netherland, we learn by the
arrival of the ship ["Nieu Nederland"] whereon Jan May of
Hoom [evidently, Cornelis Jacobsz. May is meant] was skipper,
that everything there was in good condition. The colony began to
advance bravely and to live in friendship with the natives. The
fur or other trade remains in the West India Company, others
being forbidden to trade there. Rich beavers, otters, marten and
foxes are still numerous. They [the natives] have twenty skin
and fifteen hundred beavers, and a few other skins were brought
better, which were sold in four parcels for twenty-eight thousand,
some hundred gilders."—Wassenaer, Historisch Verhael, under
Dec. 1624, in Jamesoo's Nat. N. Neth., 77-78. See the preface to this
part is dated May 20, 1624.

Wassenaer's Historisch Verhael, pt. VIII., fol. 106, under date of
Dec. 1624 (preface dated May 20, 1625), records the sale on this
day of the "New Netherland" cargo. As this sale was ordered at a
meeting of the Assembly of the XIX, held before Oct. 25, the
"New Netherland" must have arrived before that date.

De Laet, in the Jaerlyk Verhael, Appendix, 26, 29, records that
two ships brought peltries from New Netherland to Holland in this
year. These ships must have been the "Mackerel," which sailed for
home in the early summer of this year, and the "Nieu Nederland,"
which returned in November (see above).

Boel, in his History of Plymouth Plantation, commenting
upon letters received, in the spring of 1625 (p. 9), from New Am-
dam, says that the "Dutch had traded in these southern parts,
diverse years before they came [the Plymouth settlers, in 1620];
but they began on plantation hear till 4. or 5. years after their
coming, and here beginning."
beaver and 463 otter peltries, valued at 35,853 guilders.—Ibid., 29.

In this year was published at Leyden the first edition of Johan (or Johannes) de Laet’s Nieuwe Wereldt, oft Beschrijvinghe van West-Indien ("New World, or Description of the West-Indies," i.e., America)—Jameson, Nat. N. Neth., 34—66; Winsor, Nat. & Cont. Hist., III., 13: 417, and authorities there cited.

Also in this year, were published, in London, Vols. II, III, and IV of Purchas His Pilgrimes.—Church Catalogue, 401A.

By this year, William Blaxton, or Blackstone, was established in solitary grandeur on the Shawmut peninsula, the present site of Boston, while Samuel Maverick had fortified himself on Noddle’s Island, in the harbor.—Fiske, The Beginnings of New Eng., 92.

The Dutch are said to have had three fortresses on the South River in 1635 and 1636—"in the north, in the middle, and above on the river, together with a trading-house surrounded by palisades"—etc. For this and a further account of the occupation there by the Dutch, prior to the Swedes, see Oct. 30, 1655.

Jan. 31. During the whole month of January there was no east or northeast wind whereby the fleet of the West India Company under Jan Dircksz Lam, part of whose fleet also lay in Zeeland, could run out to sea, on account of which the others, which lay in Fall River and the harbor, were detained, and twenty more were still detained in coming to the Valencias who had already been transported thither to the colony. The assistant supercargo [under Cooperman] had also been sick, but was now getting better.—Wassenaker, Historisch Verhael, pt. VIII., fol. 123.

Feb. 20. It is said that some farmers [baulieden] were to be sent to Virginia to cultivate the land in some region discovered by our countrymen jen enige contraye by de onde ander].—Notes by Arnoldus Buchelius on the E. I. and W. I. Cos., 1619 and following years. (Koloniale Aanwinsten, 312 B, fol. 104 vo., General Archives, at The Hague.)

On March 31, 1635, the states-general resolved to write to Pieter Altenstraet, Coy, agent in Morocco, "to bring about the release, at the request of the directors of the West India Company, of Jan Pieter Schel, the son of a minister, and of J.J. de van Groningen, a sailor, who, in 1625, on their way to New Netherland with skipper Willem Janssen Boot, were taken by a Turkish ship commanded by a renegade, a bora Frisian. They were, it is said, at first set free, but again detained, because Keyser had said that another consul was expected." (Heeringa, Bronnen tot de Geschiedenis van den Levantse Handel, Rijks Geschiedniscunde Publicatien, 10, vol. I, part 2. 979.) This may refer to the ship mentioned above, sailing from Bremen to挣钱 in the March, in conformity with which latter he was to conduct the government under the West India Company, is still in existence, belonging to Mr. Hendrick van Wassenaer, but nothing has come to light about the farmers [baulieden]. Wassenaker, p. X., fol. 149 vo., under date of March, 1636, mentions the capture by the Algerian pirates in Dec., 1645, of Pieter Yebrants Haliohoorn, but does not refer to the capture of the ship to New Netherland.


April 6. Though good care was taken by the directors of the West India Company in the spring to provide everything for the colony in Virginia, by us called New Netherland on the river Mauritius, near the Mayhants [the Musqueans, a tribe inhabiting the region below Fort Orange], extraordinary ships were sent thither this month [April], to strengthen it with what was needful, as follows: "As the country is well adapted for agriculture and the raising of everything that is produced here, the aforesaid gentleman [the directors of the West India Co.] resolved to take advantage of the circumstance, and to provide the place with many necessaries, through the worthy Pieter Evertsen Huitl [a brewer of Amsterdam and formerly, in company with Paulus van Boest van Heemskerck, owner of the "Company of the black, green, and white lions," so called on account of the three ships owned by this company, which was dissolved in 1607—Johan E. Elias, De Vreeschapp van Amsterdam, Amsterdam, 1823: 417, and authorities there cited, at his risk, whatever was asked of him, to wit; one hundred and three head of live stock—stallions, mares, bulls and cows—for breeding and multiplying, besides all the logs and sheep that they thought expedient to send thither; and to distribute these in two ships of one hundred and forty lasts, in such a manner that they should be well foddered and attended to. Each animal has its own stall, with a floor of three feet of sand, arranged as comfortably as any stall here. Each animal has its respective servant who attends to it and knows what he is to get if he delivers it there alive. All suitable forage is there, such as oats, hay, and straw, and what else he may have also joined with in a particular way. I have taken with them all furniture proper for the dairy; all sorts of seed, ploughs and agricultural implements are also present, so that nothing is wanting. What is most remarkable is, that nobody in the two ships can discover where the water is stored for these cattle. In order to use the same plan another time if needful, I shall here add it:—the above-named manager caused a deck to be constructed in the ship. Beneath this were stored in each ship three hundred tuns of fresh water, which was pumped up and thus distributed among the cattle. On this deck lay the balestr and thence up stood the horses and bulls, and thus there was nothing wanting. He added the third ship as an extra, so that, should the voyage, which is ordinarily made in six weeks, continue longer, nothing should be wanting and he should be able to fulfill his contract. So, in the eyes of the far-seeing, this colony, which lies right beside the Spanish passage from the West Indies, has great prospects.

May 21. It goes a fast sailing yacht, the "Mackerel," at risk, and at the risk of the Directors. In these aforesaid vessels also go six completely equipped families, with some single persons, so that forty-five new comers or inhabitants are taken out, to remain there. The natives of New Netherland are found to be very well disposed so long as nothing is done there.

"Poisonous plants have been found there [New Netherland], which those who cultivate the land should look out for. Hendrick Christiaenssen carried thither, by order of his employers, bucks and goats, also rabbits, but they were found to be poisoned by the herbs. The Directors intended to send thither this spring voyage [1635] a quantity of hogs which will be of great service to the colony; and cows, with young calves, as shall follow."—Wassenaker, Historisch Verhael, in Jameson’s Nat. N. Neth., 79-81.

It is clear that this expedition is the same as that referred to below, in Van Rappard Documents C and D (p. 21, under March 28), and which sailed bearing instructions for Provincial Governor Verhulst, dated April 22, 1625, and that it must therefore have left Holland shortly after that date.

Wassenaker records that, in this year, Willem Verhulst (or van der Hulst) became the second director of New Netherland (probably receiving his commission in April, just before the fleet sailed for New Netherland)—Historisch Verhael, in Jameson’s Nat. N. Neth., 84. A contemporary manuscript copy of his "sailing instructions," undated, and "further instructions," dated April 22, 1625, in conformity with which latter he was to conduct the government under the West India Company, is still in existence, belonging to Mr. Hendrick van Wassenaer, but nothing has come to light about the ships Mackerel, Horse, Cow & Sheep have & now go there, etc. Although all known contemporary sources of information have been searched, no record has been found of any other ship sailing to New Netherland in April, or during a period of several months immediately proceeding or following that month, except the ships of Huitl’s expedition, which Wassenaker records as sailing in April, the same author’s earlier reference to the “good care” taken “in the spring” to provide everything for the colony in Virginia, the ships referred to under Jan. and Feb., 1625 (p. 20), and Wassenaker’s further statement that the "Mackerel" left the Fevel on April 25th for New Netherland, and was there captured on the way.

If the "Mackerel" left Holland in company with the other ships of Huitl’s expedition, the fact was not recorded by Wassenaker, or anywhere else, so far as we have been able to ascertain, except in the document now under consideration. However, as the "Mackerel" was a fast-sailing yacht, she may well have left slightly in advance
of the rest of the fleet, to act as a sort of scout, and perhaps with the intention that she should join the other ships belonging to the same employment, after the danger of the channel were safely passed. Furthermore, as she was a small vessel, of only 60 tons burden, it seems very unlikely that Verhulst (and the council) would have sailed on her rather than in one of the larger ships. If he had, it is probable that Wassenaer would have recorded the fact, whereas, in describing her capture, he specifically mentions only one person on board, a member of the crew "who had assisted in the capture of Bahia."

The only reasonably satisfactory explanation seems to be that the "further instructions" were forwarded on this boat because she was faster than the larger ships, and that Verhulst sailed earlier, but probably in the same month, on another boat, of which no record has yet been found. It is, however, conceivable that there were two ships named the "Mackerele," and that the one captured on the 27th was not the one belonging to Huitl's expedition. It is of course also possible that Wassenaer is mistaken in some of his statements or dates, but, even if all this were so, the fact would remain that we are told in Document D that "further instructions" were forwarded by messenger to Verhulst, who must therefore have already started.

Although Wassenaer says that this expedition was fitted out by Pieter Pietersz. ten Eycken, we know from Van Rappard Document D that it had an official character, and was dispatched by the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co., also that it comprised the ships "Paert" (Horse), "Koe" (Cow), and "Schaep" (Sheep), accompanied, as we have already noted, by a fast-sailing yacht, named the "Wassenaer," which, according to Wassenaer, apparently was captured on April 27, and taken to Dunkirk.

Under Nov., (preface dated June 14, 1627), Part XII, Wassenaer, evidently referring to Verhulst's expedition (although he cites part XI, whereas this expedition is recorded in part IX), says: "In our preceding discourse [part XI] mention was made of New Netherlands and its colony planted by the West India Company, situated in Virginia on the river called by the French Mon-taigne, and by us Mauritius, and that some families were sent thither out of Holland, now increased to two hundred souls; and afterwards some ships, one with horses, the other with cows, and the third with hay; two months afterwards a flying-boat was equipped carrying sheep, hogs, wagons, ploughs and all other implements of husbandry."

Willem Verhulst, who, as we have seen, came over as "commis" or commissary, with, or just before, this first expedition, and as "principal director" of the colony of New Netherlands, was accompanied or followed by Gerrit Forges, as deputy or "Onder-Commis," and Cryn Fredericks, as engineer and surveyor. The cattle were, "on their arrival, first landed on Nut Island, three miles up the river, where they remained a day or two. There being no streams there then, they were shipped in sailing-boats to the Manhates, right opposite the said island. Being put out to pasture there, they thrive well, but afterwards, all but two, in all died. The opinion is, that they had eaten something bad from an uncultivated soil. But they went in the middle of September [1625] to meadow grass, as good and as long as could be desired." (Under Nov., recording the same event, Wassenaer says: "The cattle carried thither were removed upwards to a convenient place abounding with grass and pasture."—Wassenaer, Historisch Verhael, II, part IX, p. 58, and translation in Jameson's N. N. Neth., 79-83; Van Rappard Documents C, D, and E, Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., II: 158.)

This date is found also on Van Rappard Document E, which consists of "particular instructions" given by the West India Co. to the engineer and surveyor Cryn Fredericks, who sailed with Verhulst, for the construction of a town and fortress in New Nederland. Wassenaer states, perhaps with the text of which he was not familiar, that the ship is referred to in the letter that refers to the arrest of Mr. Henry E. Huntington, has not been made public, the character of its contents is known, and will be found described under March 90, 1624.

Maurice, Prince of Orange, after many years of active participation and leadership in the affairs of Holland, dies. He was succeeded as States-General and admiral-general by Frederik Henry, Prince of Orange.—Brodhead, op. cit., 1: 160.

Concerning the capture of the "Mackered," which Wassenaer records on this date, he observes (translated): "Prudence is the foster mother of all wisdom; impudence causes mischief; such has experienced a small ship, sailing for New Netherlands loaded with some necessaries, measuring about 30 tons (60 tons), when on the 27th of the month in the middle of the sea, the left the Texel, and on the 29th was already in the enemy's possession, who flying the Orange colours, discovering it in a fog, called to the skipper just to come on board; he being a simple man unhesitatingly complied and was immediately captured. Thus the little vessel was also conveyed to Dunkirk, to the great regret of Prince John (Hist. State of N. T., I: 153), are certainly perplexing, as it seems clearly visible from Van Rappard Document D that the "Mackered" started out in company with the ships "Horse," "Cow," and "Sheep."

Under this month (the preface is dated Dec. 1, 1625), Wassenaer records: "At the same time arrived a small ship from New Netherland, mostly with furs. As far as good order is concerned, all goes well there. The vessels with the cattle had not yet got there; the crops which our colonists had planted, looked well, but there was no certain information thereof. The next will bring their owners good news." (Should be translated full information.)—Jameson, N. N. Neth., 82.

It is alleged by Innes (New Amsterdam and Its People, 4, 172, 271) that a common pasturage was laid out in this summer on Manhattan Island, which "was commenced at once" after the arrival of the colonists, and that this was the beginning of the later well-known "Sheep Pasture" which lay at the upper end of the present Broad St., reaching to the Strand (present Pearl St.). No evidence has been found to substantiate this claim; the colonists who arrived in the summer of 1625 put their cattle on Nut (Governors) Island for a "day or two," but "there being no means of pasturing them there, they were shipped in sleeping and boats to the Manhates." Here they thrive well for a time, but afterwards about twenty died, probably from eating poisonous vegetation. The cattle, were then removed upwards in the middle of September "to a convenient place abounding with grass and pasture."

Wassenaer, Historisch Verhael, in Jameson's N. N. Neth., 82, 83. The statement above quoted is ambiguous, and "upwards" may refer to pasture farther north on Manhattan Island, or to some point higher up the river, perhaps in the neighbourhood of Fort Orange (Albany). These colonists and animals probably arrived either late in June or early in July, 1625, and the surviving animals were removed "in the middle of September, or meadow grass, as good and as long as could be desired."

Wassenaer, Historisch Verhael, in Jameson's N. N. Neth., 79, 82, 83. The first known reference to the Sheep Pasture is in a deed dated July 1, 1626 (q.v.).

The Treaty of Southampton is signed, by which the Dutch and English are brought into closer alliance against Spain, the common enemy. One clause of the treaty provides that the ports of each signatory shall be open to the war and merchant vessels of the other.—Brodhead, op. cit., 1: 161, 182.

A ship came, at the same time, for the aforesaid Company from Nova Germania, laden mostly with peltries; and had a favorable voyage. (The margin has the reading "Nieu Nederland," and the reference is clearly to New Netherlands; although it is interesting to note that Wassenaer, pt. VII, fol. 89, under date of June, 1624, speaks of: "the coast of wild Brazil [by Domine Petrus Planckus called Nova Germania, because the Nether Dutch and especially the worthy Dirck Clasen, Burch, have had agents there on nearly all the rivers.]" On fol. 90, Wassenaer says: "The entire Wild Coast (by the worthy Petrus Planckus called Nova Germania, a little too soon) is completely plundered by the Spanish."

The cattle carried thither were removed upwards to a convenient place abounding with grass and pasture. Only two animals died on the passage. This gave great satisfaction to the freighter, who had managed the transportation so neatly.—Wassenaer, Historisch Verhael, in Jameson's N. N. Neth., 82. The expedition here referred to is evidently that which sailed in April, 1625 (see April 29). Van Rappard has hitherto overlooked it.

Pieter Minuit proposed to leave Holland on this day.—Wassen-er, Historisch Verhael, in Jameson's N. N. Neth., 87. Apparently, however, he did not sail until Jan. 9, 1626—Ibid., 88. See March 30, 1624 (next to last paragraph).
CHAPTER I

B.—THE DUTCH PERIOD

1626—1664

I

This year, goods and merchandise valued at 20,584 guilders were brought in Holland by the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co., and sent in two ships to New Netherland.—De Laet, Kort Verhael; 16, in his Historie (1644). There were imported into Holland from New Netherland 7,528 beavers, and 857 otters and other peltries, valued at 45,090 guilders.—Ibid., 29.

1626—1627

Although it has not proved possible to determine with absolute certainty the date of the first settlement on Manhattan Island, nor to clear away completely the mystery which has so long surrounded and obscured those remote days, nevertheless, the recent discovery of the Van Rappard Document, which we are authorized to present a picture of Manhattan Island during the two years immediately preceding Minuit's arrival, which, although sketchy and lacking in detail, is, nevertheless, in all probability, true in its essential features.

The extreme limits of what may be termed the period of first settlement are marked, respectively, by the start, shortly after March 30, 1626 (q.v.), of the expedition on the "Nieu Nederland," which now appears, without reasonable doubt, to have been the first definite step in the settlement of New Netherland following the completion of the organization of the West India Company, on June 21, 1624 (unless we accept the theory that the "Macedor" of the expedition was an official one, and that some of her passengers remained on Manhattan Island—see below), and the arrival at Manhattan Island, on May 4th, 1626, of Peter Minuit.

Although, as various items in the Chronology indicate, it is not impossible, and in the author's opinion it is even likely, that explorers and traders, possibly in some cases including women, camped upon the island, and erected temporary shelters, or even groups of huts, as early as 1624, perhaps even before that time; and although, further, it seems to him not impossible that this occasional occupation may, in the aggregate, have covered a considerable portion of the period between 1614 and 1626, nevertheless, that nothing approaching a permanent settlement can have existed prior to 1625 is pretty conclusively shown by the succession of events here recorded; and the episode of the expulsion, in the Spring of 1624, by May, aided by the crew of the "Macedor," of the "Frenchman" who sought to set up the arms of the French king at the mouth of the Hudson constitutes also pretty definite proof that no settlement existed in this neighbourhood in the early summer of 1624, and that the settlers who accompanied May were, therefore, the first permanent colonists to reach the Hudson River.

This expedition was perhaps hastened by the appearance, in Adriaen Joris (Tienpoint) before the "Assembly of XIX," on Nov. 3, 1625 (q.v.), and it is altogether likely that he accompanied it, possibly on a second ship, the "Endracht," or "Unity," as indicated by Catalina Trico (see May!, 1624), although no record of such a ship, sailing to New Netherland in this year, has been found.

There may, indeed, well have been two ships, as a vessel of 150 lasts seems hardly large enough to have accommodated 38 families, in addition to the officers, crew, and other passengers, on a transatlantic voyage. The fact that the "Nieu Nederland" alone is mentioned by Wassenaer, may be accepted as conclusive proof that she was not accompanied by another vessel, or vessels; Wassenaer is sometimes careless in such respects. It is even conceivable that the expedition included the "Endracht" and the "Nieu Verdriet," as well as the "Nieu Nederland," which theory would go far toward reconciling all of the seemingly conflicting statements.

The description of the Van Rappard papers in Muller's catalogue brought to light for the first time the name "Nieu Verdriet," or "New Sorrow," and the dates March 18th and March 30th on the two contemporary copies of Van Rappard Document A, coupled with Wassenaer's statement that the "Nieu Nederlandt" sailed "early in March," led, at first, to the supposition that there were two distinct expeditions in March, 1624. An examination of all available facts, however, has led to the conclusion that there was, in reality, but one expedition, the well-known expedition under Cornelis Jacobz. May, in the "Nieu Nederland," and that this expedition sailed on, or immediately after, March 30, under "provisional orders," as we are told us through the Van Rappard Document A, which are given in full, in translated form, under March 28th, 1626 (q.v.).

Furthermore, it seems clear, as we have already noted, that Adriaen Joris (Tienpoint) accompanied this expedition in some official capacity, and was possibly in command of a second ship, a supposition which is strengthened by a Report on the Condition of New Netherland, dated Dec. 15, 1614 (q.v.), in which occurs the statement that the colonists arriving in New Netherland were "under the direction of Cornelis Jacobz. Mey & Adriaen Joriz. Tienpoint, which Directors, in the year 1624 built Fort Orange on the North River, and Fort Nassau on the South River, and after that, in 1626, Fort Amsterdam on the Manhatte,"—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 149.

This explanation, which would be in harmony with most of the statements made by Catalina Trico, is based upon a belief that the names "Nieu Verdriet," which name, so far as we know, occurs only in the catalogue description of the Van Rappard Documents, is, in reality, a mis-reading for "Nieu Nederlandt." If the two names are written side by side, in the old Dutch script, the great similarity in form becomes at once apparent. Furthermore, "New Sorrow" seems an altogether unlikely name to choose for a ship (cf. p. 60). Unfortunately, it has not been possible to verify this theory by reference to the original document, but, in view of all the known facts, it seems to furnish the most reasonable solution of what otherwise appear to be hopelessly irreconcilable statements.

This theory is further strengthened by the fact that May and his Walloons, when they expelled the "Frenchman" lying in the mouth of the Hudson, forbade the erection of the arms of the French king "by commission from the Lords State General & the Directors of the West India Company;" in all likelihood a reference to May's "provisional orders" (Van Rappard Document A). Moreover, if we accept this theory in general, there seems no reason for doubting Catalina Trico's definite statement that "as soon as they came to Manatans [the earlier deposit says about three weeks after they arrived] . . . they sent two families & 6 men to Harford River & 2 families & 8 men to Delaware River & 8 men they left at Nieu: Yorke to take Possession, & ye' Rest of ye' Passengers [about 18 families] went ye' th.yth Ship up as far as Albany, which they then Called fort Orange." This is true that, in order to reconcile Catalina Trico's statement that 8 men and 2 families were sent to the Delaware River about three weeks after the arrival of the expedition at Manhattan Island with Wassenaer's statement that the "Frenchman" did not attempt to enter the Delaware River, "because of the settlers already there," it is necessary to assume that these latter had been dispatched thither by May between the date of his arrival and that of the arrival of the "Frenchman," or else that this settlement was already in existence, which is unlikely, unless we assume that, coming from the direction of the Gold Coast, and therefore
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1625—approaching the Hudson from the south, May put ashore a first installation of settlers in passing the Delaware, in which case these settlers would have been the first to be landed in what is now Manhattan Island. They were certainly not the second instalment, as is commonly assumed. In this connection, see May?, 1624.

If, as Catalina Trico states, Tiempot was in command at Fort Orange, is it not likely that he acted as May's deputy, and that May himself, while retaining the supreme command in New Netherland, went shortly after his arrival here. Indeed he is referred to, in a Report Concerning the Swedish settlement on the Delaware, made by Stuyvesant, on Jan. 18, 1626 (p. 10), to the Amsterdam chamber, as "the first who coming here [the Delaware] made his dwelling on the river," and that he afterwards joined the 8 men with whom, Catalina Trico tells us, had been left on Manhattan Island "to take Possession," probably making it, or possibly Nottin Island, his head-quarters, as governor, until the arrival of Ver Hulst in 1625.

Wassenaar's statement, under Nov., 1626, that "Cornelis May of Hoora was the first Director there in the year 1624," and that "Willem Van Hulst was the 2nd, in the year 1625," occurs in the midst of a consecutive narrative dealing solely with progress on Manhattan Island, and the word "there" seems from the context clearly to refer to Manhattan, rather than to Fort Orange, or to New Netherland in general. A careful reconsideration of the old and new facts and side-lights has led the author to the conclusion that Catalina Trico's much maligned depositional furnishes, after all, the most plausible and likely solution of this difficult problem, and that she arrived at Manhattan Island on the "Nieu Nederland," or in another vessel, shortly after the first, in the summer of 1624. It can hardly have been early in May, as Wassenaar states, as the voyage probably consumed at least six weeks.

Her statement that a group of colonists destined for the Delaware River "went in a vessel... & there settled," the probability that the group going to the Hartford River also went by water, and the fact that the ship on which Catalina Trico herself sailed went up to Albany, suggest the possibility that three ships, and not one, were engaged in this expedition. Were we to assume that this was the fact, Catalina Trico's seemingly contradictory statements regarding the number of women and families taking part in the expedition would be easily reconciled, for they would then indicate that she and the four women came on one ship, and the families on the others. In general, her statement describes just such a series of facts as we should expect to find in connection with the first official expedition of settlers sent by the West India Company to New Netherland, viz.

The expedition carried carefully prepared instructions regarding the selection of places suitable for settlements on the Hudson River and elsewhere in New Netherland.

Immediately upon its arrival, steps were taken to take possession of the three great rivers (the Hudson, Fresh, and South Rivers), which together controlled the entire inland trade of New Netherland; and for this purpose permanent settlers, including families, were sent to the last two named points, and settlers, doubtless including also families, took up their abode on Manhattan Island, or in its immediate vicinity. As we know that the expedition included 30 families, whereas Catalina Trico states that only "about 18" went to Albany, and 2 each to the Fresh and South Rivers, the remaining 8 families presumably remained on Manhattan Island, with the 8 men left there "to take Possession," or perhaps on Nottin Island, or some of them may have settled at the Wallabout, or elsewhere in the neighbourhood.

The settlements here referred to on the Fresh and South Rivers were, without doubt, the earliest real settlements made at these points, although, as in the case of Manhattan Island, the records regarding them, most of which date from a considerably later period, are confusing and somewhat contradictory, in the majority of cases giving 1625 as the date of settlement.—See O'Callaghan,Hist. of N. Neth., 1001; Oct. 30, 1657. This date we may, however, safely assume is erroneous, as no official Dutch settlement could have been undertaken before the approval by the states-general of the final steps in the organization of the West India Co. in June of this year, and there is, as we have seen, no record of any expedition to New Netherland having been sent out thereafter (except that on the "Mackerel," which, sailing on July 16, 1625, immediately after the final organization of the chartered West India Co., must have had an official standing, and was perhaps a reconnoitring expedition, or possibly an attempt on the part of the Amsterdam chamber to obtain some advantages, by being the first in the field) until that which sailed in the following spring (1624) in the "Nieu Nederland," of which expedition Catalina Trico clearly must have been a member. It will be remembered that she herself states that the ship on which she came belonged to "y[ea] first Ship y[ea] came here for 5th Company" (p. 17). The fact that she gives the "Unity" ("Eendracht") as the name of the ship on which she arrived, may, as we have said, indicate that this vessel accompanied the "Nieu Nederland," or, it may be explained by supposing that she confused the name of the ship with whom, Catalina Trico tells us, had been left on Manhattan Island "to take Possession," probably making it, or possibly Nottin Island, his head-quarters, as governor, until the arrival of Ver Hulst in 1625.

It is significant that, in the first of two broadsides, issued respectively on Sept. 2, and 8, 1643, by Killian van Rensselaer, and reproduced and translated in Van Rensselaer Brouer MSS., opp. pp. 623 and 697, it is stated that Killian van Rensselaer's patent was granted to him "as patrons of the earliest colony on the North River" (p. 653), and that in the second he is referred to as patrons of the colony of Rensselaerswijk, the first and oldest on this [North] river" (p. 697). It is also interesting to note that as, in 1624, there was already the nucleus of a settlement at Fort Orange, and, as no mention of this was made in the "Articles," the West India Co., as promoters of the "Nieu Verduirt" (or "New Netherlands") expedition, probably the summer and some later locality for their first, and principal settlement when they instructed their colonists "to take their abode on the River of the Prince Maurice, or at such other places as shall be assigned to them by the Commander and his Council." See March 25, 1624.

Until the Van Rappard manuscript is made public, or other transcripts of the original documents come to light, or new documents of a similar character are discovered, we can hope to arrive at a complete solution of this much vexed question; perhaps not even then.

Mr. Va. Loo, after reading this brief summary of facts and theories in connection with the date of the first settlement of Manhattan Island, suggests the addition of the following facts:

Wassenaer (p. V, fol. 47), under date of May 1623, says that toward the end of the month three arrived in Zeeland one Pieter Schouten, first a chirurgeon, then a physician, and finally a free trader (freebooter), with a valuable price, worth 80,000 guilders, which he captured in the Gulf of Mexico. He is said to be well acquainted with that coast, so that he would be very serviceable to the West India Company.

Under date of July 1623, Wassenaer (p. V, fol. 10) mentions Willem Schouten, skipper of Isaac le Maure, whose ship took fire in the river Distr. Under date of Sept., 1624 (p. VII, fol. 154), he mentions a brave Zeelander, named Schout, who entered the service of the West India Co., and who sailed with Admiral Wilkens to the Gulf of Mexico. This is apparently the Commander Schouten mentioned under date of Sept. 21, 1624 (p. 9).

In p. IX, fol. 60, under date of May, 1625, Wassenaer mentions the funeral of Amsterdam Willem Schouts [De Lare, Kort Verhaelt, p. 10, gives his name as Pieter Schouten], who in his lifetime had done much for the W. I. Co., as he was well acquainted with the Gulf of Mexico and had been a chief of the last given by the arrival of the ship 'de Hoop,' although private persons, who are not directors of the Company, knew about it.—Records of the old West India Co. at The Hague, No. 1 (lettered No. 447), part 4, item 60. The Minutes of Sept. 24 contain the following: "There was read a copy of the Assembly of a certain letter written by Commander Schouten on the 26th of July last from the ship 'de Hoop,' on the coast of Florida, to the chamber of Zeeland, wherein he gives an account of his voyage and of various attacks which failed, as may be seen more in detail in the said copy."—Ibid., item 70.
THE TRADING CHARTER OF OCT. 11, 1614. SEE P. 41.
The above mentioned “Eendracht” is referred to by Wassenaer, a director-general of the Dutch India Company, as the first ship belonging to the company’s fleet. “As we have seen,” he writes, “the headquarters of the company’s stores, and here its business was transacted under the supervision of its “koopman” or chief commercial agent, Isaac de Rasière, who had arrived in the “Arms of Amsterdam,” on July 27 of this year (see Sect. 23).—Letter of de Rasière, in Jansen’s N. Neth., 102. This building did not survive, having been burned in the later war state. The vice-admiral took a fine prize, valued by the Spanish at 16 tons of gold (1,600,000 guilders), and returned to Zeeland. The admiral abandoned his large ship, “de Hoop,” which he sent home, and took command of the yacht. Cf. De Luet, *Kort Verhael*, in his *Jaartijds Verhael*, p. 10. Wassenaer, ps. V, fol. 42 vs., under date of May 1624, mentions a prize taken by “de Eendracht,” of EnschuyDEN, belonging to the fleet under Admiral l’Hermite. This fleet left England, May 23, 1625, and about two weeks later sighted some Turkish ships near Port A Port. The prize taken by the “Eendracht” was taken shortly after that time and sent to Amsterdam, where it arrived apparently in June 1625. This may have been the same ship as the vice-admiral, mentioned above. It was evidently a man-of-war, and presumably not the ship called the “N. Neth.” in the Dutch newspapers. It is possible that the ship called the “New Netherland” was conveyed by “de Eendracht,” and that Catelina’s Trico got the name mixed.

The above items present an interesting example of Wassenaer’s method of dating. The return of “de Hoop” and “de Eendracht,” which occurred in Sept., is entered under Dec., whereas he enters under Sept., 1624, the sailing of Schouten on the ship “de Hoop.” Peter Minuit arrives at Manhattan Island, to succeed Willem van der Donck, as director-general of New Netherland. He sailed from Holland on Jan. 9 (p. v), in the ship “Zeeneeuw,” or “Meeuwkes” (Sea-Mews), of Adriaen Joris (Tienhöop) was skipper. Wassenaer, *Historisch Verhael*, in Jansen’s N. Neth., 83, 85.

Soon after Minuit had established his colony on Manhattan Island, he ordered the outlying families and most of the men at Fort Orange (Albany), as well as all who were at Fort Nassau (Gloceaster, N. J.) to concentrate at Manhattan. We know from Wassenaer that by November the “fort at the South River” had already been vacated. Wassenaer, in *Historisch Verhael*, in Jansen’s N. Neth., 86, and that the 8 families at Fort Orange “were to leave there this year,”... “ten or twelve seamen in the Company’s service” alone remaining.—Ibid., 85. The “Arms of Amsterdam,” which had sailed from New Netherland on Sept. 25, and arrived at Amsterdam on Nov. 4, carried news of this place to the Dutch. As the population of New Netherland had “now increased to two hundred souls,” the purchase of Manhattan Island from the Indians had been effected (see Nov. 5). Director-General Minuit, and Isaac de Rasière, chief commercial agent of the West India Co., in New Netherland, lived together, while the others lived in “thirty ordinary houses on the east [i.e., near the strand on the east side of the island, and in temporary hovels built of the bark of trees.” Jan Lempou was schout, an officer who exercised a considerable authority, like that of an English sheriff and a public prosecutor, among the English authorities. Concerning the administration of law and order and the occupations of the people, Wassenaer made the following records: “The council there administers justice in criminal matters as far as imposing fines, but not as far as corporal punishment. Should it happen that any one deserves that, he must be sent to Holland with his sentence.... Everyone there who fills no public office is busy about his affairs. Men work there as in Holland; one trades, another worksouthwards and northwards; another builds houses, the third farms. Each farmer has his farmstead on the land purchased by the Company, which also owns the cows; but the mills remains to the profit of the farmer; he sells it to those of the people who receive their wages for working as follows: In the year 1625, under Nov. 22, Jan. Jansen’s N. Neth., 82-86 (preface dated June 14, 1627); De Luet, *New World*, in *ibid.*, 54; Schagen’s letter (see Nov. 5). Among the first buildings erected upon Manhattan Island, after its settlement under Minuit, was the “counting-house” of the West India Co., “a stone building, thatched with reed.”—Wassenaer’s *Historisch Verhael*, in Jansen’s N. Neth., 83, 85. It was the headquarter of the company’s stores, and here its business was transacted under the supervision of its “koopman” or chief commercial agent, Isaac de Rasière, who had arrived in the “Arms of Amsterdam,” on July 27 of this year (see Sect. 23).—Letter of de Rasière, in Jansen’s N. Neth., 102. This building did not survive, having been burned in the later war state. The vice-admiral took a fine prize, valued by the Spanish at 16 tons of gold (1,600,000 guilders), and returned to Zeeland. The admiral abandoned his large ship, “de Hoop,” which he sent home, and took command of the yacht. Cf. De Luet, *Kort Verhael*, in his *Jaartijds Verhael*, p. 10. Wassenaer, ps. V, fol. 42 vs., under date of May 1624, mentions a prize taken by “de Eendracht,” of EnschuyDEN, belonging to the fleet under Admiral l’Hermite. This fleet left England, May 23, 1625, and about two weeks later sighted some Turkish ships near Port A Port. The prize taken by the “Eendracht” was taken shortly after that time and sent to Amsterdam, where it arrived apparently in June 1625. This may have been the same ship as the vice-admiral, mentioned above. It was evidently a man-of-war, and presumably not the ship called the “N. Neth.” in the Dutch newspapers. It is possible that the ship called the “New Netherland” was conveyed by “de Eendracht,” and that Catelina’s Trico got the name mixed.

The above items present an interesting example of Wassenaer’s method of dating. The return of “de Hoop” and “de Eendracht,” which occurred in Sept., is entered under Dec., whereas he enters under Sept., 1624, the sailing of Schouten on the ship “de Hoop.” Peter Minuit arrives at Manhattan Island, to succeed Willem van der Donck, as director-general of New Netherland. He sailed from Holland on Jan. 9 (p. v), in the ship “Zeeneeuw,” or “Meeuwkes” (Sea-Mews), of Adriaen Joris (Tienhöop) was skipper. Wassenaer, *Historisch Verhael*, in Jansen’s N. Neth., 83, 85.

Soon after Minuit had established his colony on Manhattan Island, he ordered the outlying families and most of the men at Fort Orange (Albany), as well as all who were at Fort Nassau (Gloceaster, N. J.) to concentrate at Manhattan. We know from Wassenaer that by November the “fort at the South River” had already been vacated. Wassenaer, in *Historisch Verhael*, in Jansen’s N. Neth., 86, and that the 8 families at Fort Orange “were to leave there this year,”... “ten or twelve seamen in the Company’s service” alone remaining.—Ibid., 85. The “Arms of Amsterdam,” which had sailed from New Netherland on Sept. 25, and arrived at Amsterdam on Nov. 4, carried news of this place to the Dutch. As the population of New Netherland had “now increased to two hundred souls,” the purchase of Manhattan Island from the Indians had been effected (see Nov. 5). Director-General Minuit, and Isaac de Rasière, chief commercial agent of the West India Co., in New Netherland, lived together, while the others lived in “thirty ordinary houses on the east [i.e., near the strand on the east side of the island, and in temporary hovels built of the bark of trees.” Jan Lempou was schout, an officer who exercised a considerable authority, like that of an English sheriff and a public prosecutor, among the English authorities. Concerning the administration of law and order and the occupations of the people, Wassenaer made the following records: “The council there administers justice in criminal matters as far as imposing fines, but not as far as corporal punishment. Should it happen that any one deserves that, he must be sent to Holland with his sentence.... Everyone there who fills no public office is busy about his affairs. Men work there as in Holland; one trades, another worksouthwards and northwards; another builds houses, the third farms. Each farmer has his farmstead on the land purchased by the Company, which also owns the cows; but the mills remains to the profit of the farmer; he sells it to those of the people who receive their wages for working as follows: In the year 1625, under Nov. 22, Jan. Jansen’s N. Neth., 82-86 (preface dated June 14, 1627); De Luet, *New World*, in *ibid.*, 54; Schagen’s letter (see Nov. 5). Among the first buildings erected upon Manhattan Island, after its settlement under Minuit, was the “counting-house” of the West India Co., “a stone building, thatched with reed.”—Wassenaer’s *Historisch Verhael*, in Jansen’s N. Neth., 83, 85.
The larger ship undoubtedly was the *Wapen van Amsterdam*, Sept. which was already in the service.—Wasseaer, in Jameson, *N. N.* 4 Neth., 85, 87, 88, 89. Jaak de Baerdt, chief commercial agent of the West India Co. and secretary of New Netherland, came over to the province in the ship, the "Arms of Amsterdam," arriving at Manhattan Island on July 27, 1626. On her return voyage to Holland, the "Arms of Amsterdam" reached Amsterdam on Nov. 4. She carried a cargo, valued at *sieckentrooster* and *kommies*, for the settlement on the Island of Manhattan, on Sept. 23 (the day that the ship left the colony), and addressed to the directors of the West India Co., in which he gave a full description of the life and difficulties of the Dutch colonists. The original manuscript is lost; but its contents are preserved through one of the Van Rappard papers, known as Document F, a contemporary MS. copy of the original document (40pp., folio). Cf. Jameson's *N. N. Neth.*, 85, 97-115.

This report is the earliest known extant text of a letter written from Manhattan Island. Although the contemporary copy is now in America, having been bought, with the other Van Rappard Documents by Mr. Henry E. Huntington, in 1914, it has not yet been made public. For such information as is available concerning this very important document which deals with the state of the settlement on Manhattan Island as it existed at the time of De Rastiere's arrival, see March 30, 1626. *Huijen* are merely lists of facts and events under this Nov. month, his preface being dated June 14, 1627. (Although some of these facts and events have been noted in describing existing at Manhattan during the summer of this year, it has seemed best to repeat them here in their proper sequence, just as Wasseaer gives them.)

"The colony is now established on the Manhatte, where a fort has been staked out by Master Kryn Freedgeck, an engineer. It is planned to be of large dimensions. The ship which has returned home this month ["The Arms of Amsterdam"]; on Nov. 4 (see above) brings samples of all sorts of produce growing there, the cargo being 72.46 beaver skins, 675 otter skins, 48 minks, 36 wild cat, and various other sorts; many pieces of oak timber and bickory.

"The counting-house is kept in a stone building, thatched with reed; the other houses are of the bark of trees. Each has his own house. The Director and Kompman [chief commercial agent of the company, acting also as secretary of the province] live together; there are thirty ordinary houses on the east side of the river, which runs nearly north and south. The Honorable Pieter Minuit is Director there at present; Jan Lempoo schout; Sebastiaan Jansz. Crol and Jan Huych, comforters of the sick, who whilst awaiting a clergyman, read the offices; the church there, on Sundays, texts of Scripture and the commentaries. . . ."

Cornelia May of Hoen was the first Director there, in the year 1624; Willem Van Hulst [Verhulst] was the second, in the year 1625. He returns now. . . . The houses of the Hollander are not yet built, and when they are completed, they will all repair within, so as to garrison it and be secure from sudden attack.

"Those of the South River will abandon their fort [Fort Nassau], and come hither. At Fort Orange, the most northerly point at which the Hollander traded, no more than fifteen or sixteen men will remain; the remainder will come down [to the Manhatte]. Right opposite is the fort of the Maykans which they built against their enemies, the Maquaes [Mohawks], a powerful people. . . ."

"The families were to leave there [Fort Orange] this year—a fort to remain garnished by sixteen men, without women—in order to strengthen with people the colony near the Manhatte, who are becoming more and more accustomed to the strangers. . . . [see Oct., 1628]."

When the fort, staked out at the Manhatte, will be completed, it is to be named Amsterdam. The fort at the South River is already vacated, in order to strengthen the colony. Trading there is carried on only in yachts, in order to avoid expense.

"The Sicketanes [or Squoins, dwelling on the Connecticut River] dwell toward the North, between the Brownists and the Dutch. . . ."

The Brownists, who live beyond them, are Englishmen, who removed thither by consent of the King. They call themselves Puritans, because they seek after purity in the Orthodox religion. They wished not to live in England; desiring not wealth, but merely necessities and a moderate condition."—*Historisch Verhael*, in Jameson's *N. N. Neth.*, 82-86.
He arrived yesterday the ship Th Arms of Amsterdam which sailed from New Netherland out of the Meer genes River on September 23; they report that our people there are of good courage, and live peaceably. Their women, also, have borne children there; they have bought the island Manhattan from the wild men for the value of sixty guilders, [it] is 11,000 morgens in extent. They sowed all their grains the middle of May, and harvested it the middle of August. Those being samples of summer grain, such as wheat, rye, barley, oats, buckwheat, canary seed, small beans, and flax. The cargo of the aforesaid ship: 7,146 beaver skins, 1788 otter skins [178 half otter skins?], 675 otter skins, 485 mink skins, 36 wild-cat [lyxina] skins, 53 mink, 34 rat skins. Many logs of oak and nut-wood. Herewith be ye High Mighty Sirs, commended to the Almighty’s grace, In Amsterdam, November 5, A.D. 1626

"Your High Might’s Obedient,

Peter Minuit"

—From the minutes of the New Amsterdam City Council, in the Peter Minuit Museum, New York City.

**Chronology: The Dutch Period: 1626-1664**

**1626**

Peter Minuit "now sends to [Holland] for his wife thither" (New Amsterdam).—Wassenaer, under Nov., in Jameson’s *Nav. N. Neth.,* — 87.

5 Peter Jansen Schaghen, deputy in the states-general from the States of Holland and West Friesland, writes from Amsterdam to the states-general, in session at The Hague:

"High Mighty Sirs:

The following is the earliest known, letter by a Dutchman to the Netherlands. It was written in the summer of 1626, by Jacob Allerton, as an agent for the Plymouth colonists, purchases for £900 the entire interest of the London Company in the Plymouth colony. When the news of the agreement reached the colonists in 1627, 7 or 8 of ye cheele of ye place became joyously bound for ye presentment of this 1626 (in ye behalfe of ye rest).


On this day, at a meeting at Middleburg in Zealand, a petition sent by P. Courten to the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co. for payment of Jan Price, a surgeon (barber), is considered, which states that "the skipper Arjaen Joris Thienponckt has now arrived from New Netherland." This refers to the return of the ship "Arms of Amsterdam" (Wapen van Amsterdam), of which Arjaen Joris Thienponckt was skipper, who went to New Netherland on Dec. 19, 1625, with the ship the "Sea-New" and conveyed Peter Minuit to the province of which he had been named as director by Wassenaer (Jameson’s *Nav. N. Neth.,* 87) — Brazil Papers, box 1, in Hist. Soc. of Pa.

"The directors of the West India Company in Zealand sold the 14th of this month the following goods. . . . The aforesaid gentlemen having the management at Amsterdam also caused to be sold publicly various kinds of peltries, [such as] beaver skins, minks, otter skins and lynx, sent to them from New Netherland, and large quantities of logs, of oak and nut trees, which grow there in great abundance and which with the permission of the natives there are cut down and shipped, being very useful here for many necessary purposes."—Wassenaer, pt. XII, fol. 58-58 vo.

**1627**

Peter Minuit, which, if it be authentic, probably depicts the little settlement at this time. The year 1628 appeared in a small volume entitled Beschrijvinghe Van Virginia, Nieuw Nederlandt (etc.) and issued by Joost Hartgers, in Amsterdam, in 1621. For a reproduction and description of this view, see Pl. 1, Vol. 1, and Bibliography, Vol. V.

As we have already seen, Kryn Fredericksz, accompanied the New Netherland colonists of 1625, as engineer and surveyor. By his "particular instructions," of April 22, 1625 (Van Rappard Doc. E — see March 30, 1624), he was charged by the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co. with the construction of a fortification, as well as houses, in such suitable places as might be discovered by the council in New Netherland. Nothing is known definitely of this engineer’s work in New Netherland during the year 1625; but after the arrival of Minuit, in 1626, we find him associated with the new director at the newly-established colony on Manhattan Island, as is shown by a letter, written in the winter of 1625-6, by Jan van der Wier, and by Master Kryn Fredericksz, an engineer. It is planned to be of large dimensions."—Wassenaer, Historisch Verhaal, in Jameson’s *Nav. N. Neth.,* 83, 86. This reference to the fort is followed in the original by the words: "en compt met het schip decaent gevert verder niet met monstert, als allegheinde ghiuwa aldrr. Thed, coming directly after the statement about Kryn Fredericksz, can hardly be interpreted otherwise than: and [he] returns by the ship arrived this month with samples of all sorts of produce there.

In other words, we have here a statement of the return to Holland of Kryn Fredericksz in November, 1626. It is earlier than that borne in in the Staten's Breviers for several years, including Jan van der Wier, 1627, 1628, and elsewhere, but not necessarily contradictory thereof. The above was the plan entertained prior to Sept. 23, 1626, when the "Arms of Amsterdam" sailed from Manhattan for Holland. At this time it was also deemed expedient to have a fort of large dimensions for the accommodation of all of the people within its enclosure, instead of in houses outside, so as to garrison it and be secure from sudden attack."—Wassenaer, op. cit. 84. De Laet explains this early fear. He says: "On the east side, upon the main land, dwell the Manhattan, a bad race of savages, who have always been very obdurate and unfriendly towards our country."—De Laet, *New World,* in Jameson, op. cit., 45. The plan of concentration within a large fort was never carried out. Instead, a poor earthwork of a fort was constructed, so poor, indeed, that in less than two years' time "the ramparts crumbled away like sand," and Minuit, in 1628, had resolved on the building of a new fort at Manhattan. "Kryn van der Wier, a Dutch adventurer, and faced outside entirely with stone."—Wassenaer, in Jameson, 88.

"The small fort, New Amsterdam," was now deemed necessary only as a protection against foreign invasion.—Letter of De Raskere, in Jameson, 104; letter of Michaelius, Aug. 8, 1628, in Versteek’s *Manhattan in 1628, 89.* Its construction proceeded at a small pace. Minuit was succeeded by Krol, and by Wouter van Twiller, in 1633, but the fort was still incomplete. Jacob Stoffelsen, who was overseer of the company’s negroes, deposed, on March 22, 1639, that, during the administration of Van Twiller, he had been steadily employed with the negroes "in building Fort Amsterdam, which was completed in the year 1652."—N. Y. Hist. Coll., XIV: 18. See also Aug. 14, 1635.

In connection with the reverses suffered by the company about this time, we learn that the fort had cost $4,172 guilders, to rulers ($1,669).—Hazard, *Historical Collections,* 1792, 1: 337. The subsequent history of the fort is known, 1638, for facing the fort outside entirely with stone, was not executed.

The following additional notes on the fort (1628 to 1635) are, for the most part, taken from the Chronology, where they will be found under their respective dates. They are gathered together here for more ready reference.

From the letter of Secretary De Raskere to Samuel Blommaert, written in 1627 or 1628 (see Autumn, 1628), we learn that the "Fort 'New Amsterdam' is building" and again that "The small
The desireability of reconstructing Fort Amsterdam of stone, and otherwise repairing it, was again discussed in the report of Dec. 15, 1644, of the "Board of Accounts," which included a suggestion to that effect from the director and commonty; but the "Board of Accounts," although agreeing with the necessity of immediately repairing the fort, was yet of the opinion that it could be effected in an economical manner by the use of "good clay and firm sods" (N. Y. Col. Doc., I: 152-53).

These latter ideas were actually included in the "instructions to the Director and Council of New Netherland," July 7, 1645 (ibid., I: 161).

By 1648, there were "whole streets full of houses close under Fort New Amsterdam" (N. T. Col. Doc., XIV: 94-96), as Van Slichtenhorst, director of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, states in a protest against Stuyvesant.

Stuyvesant, in his report on the surrender of 1646, said that when he arrived, in 1648, the fort resembled a molehill rather than a fortress, being without gates, and the walls and bastions trodden under foot by men and cattle (Jameson, 459). In this he agrees with Jogues's observation of 1645, and with the "Memorial of the Eight Men to the States General," Nov. 3, 1643 (N. Y. Col. Doc., I: 179), as well as with that of the "Eight Men" to the "Assembly of XIX," on Oct. 24, 1643 (ibid., I: 190).

In the "Remonstrance of New Netherland," July 28, 1649 (printed as the Fortbook, 1650), we are told that the fort "lay like a molehill or a tottering wall." From the first it has been declared that it should be repaired, laid in five angles, and put in royal condition,—"Representation of New Netherland," in Jameson's Nar. N. Neth., 331.

In the "Defence of Hendrick van Dyck, Fiscal in New Netherland," dated Sept. 18, 1653, Van Dyck said, with regard to the aforementioned instructions of July 7, 1645, that "In the year 1648, the Director, independent of the Deputy and me requested the Select men to lend a hand to finish the fort, who gave for answer, that they understood nothing about it [etc.] . . . After which, in the year 1651, the Director . . . had the outside of the fort faced with flat sods by the Company's Negros. But as the soil is sandy and the foundation weak, the sods mostly sagged and fell to pieces, so that the inhabitants' lives damaged the fort. . . . After that, the Director through Willem Beeckman, also one of his Select men, borrowed firewood here and there, with which the fort is now [1652] set off."

From the foregoing memoranda, it would appear that Kryn Fredericx staked out a fort in 1628, after the settlement of the colony under Menard; that it was planned to be of large dimensions, so as to enclose the entire colony within its walls; that meanwhile thirty ordinary houses built of the bark of trees, perhaps some of them dugouts, were used as temporary shelters by the inhabitants; that these houses were all outside of the fort, because the fort was not completed; that in October, 1628, a fort having been begun was being built, and faced outside entirely with stone, because the former ramparts had crumbled away like sand, and were now (1652) to be made more substantial; that this 1628 fort was called a small fort; that the population of 270 souls remained as yet without the fort, having no fear of the natives; that, as we know from the letter of Michaelius dated Aug. 11, 1628, they were then busy building a fort of good quarry stone, and faced outside entirely with stone, because the former ramparts had crumbled away like sand, and were now (1652) to be made more substantial; that this 1628 fort was called a small fort; that the population of 270 souls remained as yet without the fort, having no fear of the natives; that, as we know from the letter of Michaelius dated Aug. 8, 1628, a new fortress is in course of construction; that this fort had not been completed by Aug. 14, 1636 (q.v.), but that by 1643, when Jogues described it as having "four regular bastions," the curtains were mounds, most of which had crumbled away, leaving embrasures to be entered on all sides, and that then (1643) they were beginning to face the gates (gate- ways) and bastions more solid. But that in 1645, and by 1648, whole streets of houses had been built close to the walls of the fort (note that many of the houses had been destroyed by the Indians in 1643—N. Y. Col. Doc., I: 190-91); that the fort resembled a molehill from 1643 to 1649; that a suggestion was made in 1644 for immediate repairing the fort; that this suggestion from the director and commounty contemplated constructing Fort Amsterdam of stone, and otherwise repairing it; but that the "Board of Accounts" favoured economy and, as a counter suggestion, proposed that the fort be repaired with "good clay and firm sods" that the director and council were instructed from Holland, on July 7, 1645, to carry out the plan of the Board of Accounts, that the director, in 1648, sought the cooperation of the selectmen of the town, who, however, evaded him; that he then, in 1651, had the outside of the fort faced with flat sods by the negroes of the company, but these, on account of the sandy soil and weak foundations, mostly sagged and fell to pieces within a year; that in 1652, the director borrowed firewood and had it used to "set off" the fort.

The above facts, taken collectively, would seem to show that there was no solid stone fort; that the one begun in 1628 was an ill-founded fort; that the one begun in 1628, to replace the former, was only partly of stone, perhaps only the foundations; that the ramparts and bastions were sodden; that an attempt was made in 1641 to strengthen and render more permanent the gateways and bastions by facing them with stone, but that Stuyvesant, on his arrival in 1644, found the fort "more a molehill than a fortress, without gates, the walls and bastions trodden under foot by men and cattle."

No doubt proposals were made and considered from time to time for the use of stone, but the evidence shows that these proposals were generally not carried out, certainly not in full.

1627

In this year, goods and merchandise valued at 56,170 guilders—were bought in Holland by the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co., and sent in four ships to New Netherland—De Laet, Kent Verhael, 26, in his Historie (1644). There were imported into Holland from New Netherland 7,520 barrels and 370 otters valued at 56,410 guilders.—Ibid., 19.

Isaac de Raisiere, secretary of the Dutch colony at New Mar. Amsterdam, begins an interesting correspondence with the English colony at New Plymouth. Bradford, in his history entitled Of Plimmoth Plantaition, writes:

"This year also they [the government at New Plymouth] had letters, and messengers from the Dutch-plantation, sent unto them from the Government there, written both in Dutch and French. The Dutch had traded in these southern parts, diverse years before they came; but they began no plantation near till 4. or 5. years after their [the New Plymouth colonists] coming, and here beginning. Their letters were as followeth. It being their manner to be full of complimentary titles. [Here follows the letter from Isaac de Raisiere, secretary of the Dutch colony at New Amsterdam, to the governor of the Plymouth plantation, reading as follows]<ref>
"Eedde, Eerenfeste Wyse Voorsimige Heeren, de Governeur, ende Raedem in Nieu-Pliemyn resideerende; onee seer Goede trianden."

"Den direcure ende Raed van Nieu-Nederlants, wenen vae Edc. eerenfeste, ende wyse voorsimige gedaen salichten [gedaalsal]hi. In Christi Iesu onsen Heere met goede voorst, ende gesoneht, nar siele, ende liçeam, Amen."

"The rest I shall render in English, leaving out the repetition of superfluous words, and putting aside entire sentences."

"We have often before this wished for an opportunitie or an occasion to congratulat you, and your prosperous and praiseworthy undertakings, and Government of your colony ther. And the more, in that we also have made a great begining to pitch the foundation of a collonie heer, and seeing our native country lyes not far from yours, and our fordlathers [diverse hundred years ago] have made and held friendship and alliance with your ances-tours, as suffciently appears by the old contractes and entercources . . . against our commune enemie the Spandiers . . ."

1635
"And also seeing it hath some time since been reported unto us, by some of our people, that by occasion came so far northward with their shalop, and meeting with sundry of the Indians, who told them that they were within these a day journey of your plantation, and partook of their food and letters sent there to them; therefore we could not forbear to salute you with these few lines, with presentation of our good will and service unto you, in all friendly kindnes and neighborhood. And if it so fall out that any goods that comes to our hands from our native countries, may be serviceable unto you, we shall take ourselves bound to help and accommodate you therewith; either for beaver or any other wares or merchandise that you should be pleased to deal for. And if in case we have no commodity at present that may give you content, if you please to sell any beaver, or otter, or shuch like commodities as may be usefull for, for ready money, and let us understand thereby this bearer in writing, (whom have apointed to stay 3 or 4 days for your answer,) when you understand your minds there-in, we shall depute one to deal with you, at such place as you shall appoint. In the mean time we prays the Lord to take you, our honoured good friends and neighbours, into his holy protection.

"By the appointment of the Government and Counsell, etc.

"Isaac de Rasiere[.]

"Secretarius"

"From the Manhattan, in the fort Amsterdam, March 9. Anno 1657."—Governor Bradford's Letter to the Honorable and Worthy Council of New Plymouth (Ford ed., Boston, 1811), II, 24-29. Commenting on De Rasiere's letter, Ford says: "There can be no question that Manhattan received from the West India Company a better assortment of Indian goods than New Plymouth enjoyed, and, being a trading settlement, developed a keener commercial sense and a wider experience than the settlers at New Plymouth. This experience was marked by some great errors and blunders which imperilled their relations and friendship with the Indians; but on the whole the Dutch, living as they did between two hostile tribes, the Mohawks and the Mohicans, evidenced as high a skill in maintaining trade relations as the British and French. Had Rasiere realized the interest of New Plymouth in the development of a trade for furs, made all the more necessary by the agreement with the London Adventurers, he would not have made a proposition that could be interpreted only as one injurious to the interests of New Plymouth. Bradford meets it by asking prices and if other produce would be taken, and suggested the measure for controlling the trade in furs."

"Rasiere was a French [speaking] Protestant, a Walloon, and had become 'Upper Koopman' or chief commissary under Director Minuit at New Netherland, acting at the same time as Secretary of the Company. On the 9th of October 1656, he arrived at New Netherland on July 27, 1662 (N.S.)."—Ibid., II, 24. See Sept. 23, 1662; Van Rappard Doc. F. De Rasiere is believed to have returned to Holland in the late autumn of 1667 or 1668 (q.v.), when his letter to Blommaert was written."

Referring in his "Letter Book" to this same correspondence, Bradford says: "This year we had letters sent from us the Dutch plantation, of whom we had heard much by the natives, but never could hear from them nor meet with them before themselves thus writ to us, and after sought out, their letters were writ in a very fair hand, the one in French, and the other in Dutch, but were one verbatim, so far as the tongue would bear."—From Bradford's "Letter Book," quoted in Histo. of Plymouth Plantation (Ford ed.), II, 19; Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections, 1st ser., III, 31.

No trace has been found of any similar correspondence, during these early years, between New Netherland and Virginia. Indeed, De Vries, writing from the South River, tells us in his journal, under date of March 5, 1633, that "There had never been any one there from this quarter, I said, as I had escaped [aforest] the danger in the South river, I would be [also] the first one of our nation to venture to the English in Virginia, from these parts, as it was none other than thirty two miles from the Sound of angle—Bay or Cape Hounlopen."—T'sjaegs of De Vries (trans. by Murph), 46. On the 11th, recording his interview with the English governor at Jamestown, he quotes the latter as saying that the Virginia colonists had not visited the South River since Lord Delaware "had encountered foul weather there some years ago, and, finding the place full of shoals, thought it was not navigable. They had, therefore, never looked after it since, but it was their King's land, and not New Netherland. . . . He had, indeed, heard that we had a fort in the forty-fifth degree of latitude, at Hudson's river as they call it, and that a sloop was sent there last September, with seven or eight men, to see whether before was a river there, who had not returned. . . ."—Ibid., 50-51.

Gov. Bradford of New Plymouth replies to the letter written by Isaac de Rasiere at Fort Amsterdam on March 9 (q.v.): "To the Honourable, etc. (The Letter Book gives the superscription: "To the Honourable and Worshipful, and Council of New Netherland our very loving and worthy friends and christian neighbours.")

"The Government and Counsell of New-England wisheth your Honours and worshipships all happiness, and prosperity in this life, and eternal rest and glory with Christ Jesus our Lord in the world to come. We have received your letters, etc., wherein appeared your good wills and friendship towards us; but is expressed with over high titles, more then belongs to us, or is meet for us to receive. But for your good will, and congratulations of our prosperity in these small beginnings of our poot colony, we are much bound unto you, and with many thanks doe acknowledge the same; taking it both for a great honour done unto us, and for a certaine testimony of your love and good neighborhood.

"Now these are further to give your Worships knowledge, that it is to us no small joye to hear, that his majestie hath not only beene pleased with our late disposed of, amongst the New-Englanders, for Projets, friendship, and other contracts, formerly made and ratified by his predecessors of famous memorie, but hath him selfe (as you say) strengthened the same with a new-union the better to resist the pride of that commone enemy the Spainsiard, from whose cruell the Lord kepe us both, and our native countries. Now forasmuch as this is sufficient to unite us to gether in love and good neigbourhood, in all our dealings, yet are many of us further obliged, by the good and curteous entreaty which we have found in your country; having lived ther many years, with freedome, and good contente, as also many of our friends doe to this day; for which we, and our children after tyme nextes as his at home in France. Had Rasiere realized the interest of New Plymouth in the development of a trade for furs, made all the more necessary by the agreement with the London Adventurers, he would not have made a proposition that could be interpreted only as one injurious to the interests of New Plymouth. Bradford meets it by asking prices and if other produce would be taken, and suggested the measure for controlling the trade in furs."

"Likewise for your friendly tender, and offer to accommodate and help us with any commodities or merchandise you have, or shall come to you, either for beaver, otters, or other wares, it is to us very acceptable, and we doubt not but in short time we may have profitable commerce and trade together. But may you please to understand that we are but one particular colony or plantation in this land, there being divers others besides, unto whom it hath pleased those Honourable Lords of his Majesties Council for New England, to grant like commission and authority to them (as to us) for their better profit and subsistence: namely to expulse, or make price of any, either strangers or other English, which shall attempt, either to trade or plant within their limits (without their special licence and commission) which extends to forty degrees. Yet for our parts, we shall not go out to molest or trouble you in any thing, but continue all good neighborhood and correspondence as far as we may; only desire that you would forbear to trade with the natives in this bay, and river of Narragansett and Sowames, which is (as it were) at our doors: The which if you do, we think also no other English will go about any way to trouble or hinder you: which otherwise are resolved to solicit his Majestie for redresse, if otherwise they cannot help themselves. But for this year we are fully supplied with all necessaries, both for clothing and other things; but hereafter it is like we shall deal with you, if your rates be reasonable. And therefore when you please to send to us againe by any of yours, we desire to know how you will take beaver, by the pound, and otters, by the skine; and how you will deal per cent: for other commodities, and what you can furnish us with. As likewise what other commodities from us may be acceptable unto you, as tobacco, fish, corne, or other things, and what prices you will give, etc."

"By the Government and Counsell of New-Plimoth,"
"Your Wor(hip)ps very good friends and neighbours, etc.

Mar. 1627

"New-Plim[jouth]; March 19."

Following this letter, Bradford records: "After this thar was many passages between them both by letters and other entrencours and they had some profitable commerce together for divers years, till other occasions interrupted the same, as may happily appear afterwards, more at large."—Bradford, Hist. of Plymouth Plantation (Ford ed.), II: 15-26, 177; Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections, 1st ser., III: 51-57.

June 1525

Gov. Bradford of New Plymouth writes to the council of New England and to Gorges concerning the Dutch plantation at Manhattan, and, with his letter to the council, forwards De Raisièr's letter of March 9 (p. v). In a note in his "Letter Book," he gives his reasons for this: "We well know likewise, that this dealing and friendship with the Dutch (though it was wholly sought of themselves) yet it would procure us envy from others in the land, and that at one time or other, our enemies would take occasion to raise slanders and frame accusations against us for it; therefore, to prevent their makes, as also to shew the sincerity of our dealing and our loyal and dutiful respect to his Majesty and the Honourable Council for New England, we sent their first letter (with their own answer thereto and their reply to the same) unto the Council as may appear more particularly by our letters following to the Council of New England, "Right Honourable." "We held it our bounden duty to inform and acquaint your Lordships and Honour, with all such occurrences and matters of note as do here befal, and may any way concern the estate of this country, in either the good or hurt therof, which, next to this Majesty, stands under your honourable governments and protection; or which may, in any sort, be worthy your wise and prudent considerations. May it please your Honour and Lordships to understand, that of late we received letters from the Dutch plantation, which using to trade near unto us, had order to stay for an answer from us, to which letters both being friendly and congratulatory, we answered them in like sort; since which time, we received another from them, but had had as yet no opportunity to give answer thereto. Their first letters were two [one in French, the other in Dutch], but both one in effect and verbatim, so far as the proprieties of the tongues will bear; the French, with the copies both of our answer and their reply, we have here enclosed sent unto your Honour's view, that according to your honourable directions therein, we may govern ourselves, in our dealings with them. We further understand that for strength of men and fortification, they far exceed us, and all in this land. We cannot likewise bear to compare your Lordship's [sic] part to our Enterprise, nor to the irregular living of many in this land, who, without either patent or license, order or government, live, trade, and travel, not with any intent to plant, but rather to forage the country, and get what they can, whether by right or wrong, and then be gone; So as such, as have been and are your Lordship's [sic] enemies, all little plantations will be able to maintain and keep them, if some remedy be not provided, both with these and the inordinate course of fishermen, who begin to leave fishing, and fall wholly to trading, to the great detriment of both the small beginning here, and the state of England, by the unprofitable consuming of the provisions of the land upon these savages. Whereas plantations might here better raise the same in the land, and so be enabled both to subsist and to return the profit thereof into England for other necessaries, which would be beneficial to the commonwealth. Our humble suits therefore to your good Lordships is, that you would take some such order for redress herein, as shall seem best to your honourable wisdom, for the relief of all the plantations in the land. So in all humbleness we commit yourselves to your honourable direction, and you to the protection of the Almighty, resting "Yours ever at commandment, "New Plym[jouth], June 15, Anno 1647.

"William Bradford,

"Governor, etc.


[The other letter, to Sir Ferdinando Gorges, follows]"—Honourable Sir,


June 1525

"Your Wor(hip)ps very good friends and neighbours, etc.

Mar. 1627

"New-Plim[jouth]; March 19."

Following this letter, Bradford records: "After this thar was many passages between them both by letters and other entrencours and they had some profitable commerce together for divers years, till other occasions interrupted the same, as may happily appear afterwards, more at large."—Bradford, Hist. of Plymouth Plantation (Ford ed.), II: 15-26, 177; Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections, 1st ser., III: 51-57.

June 1525

Gov. Bradford of New Plymouth writes to the council of New England and to Gorges concerning the Dutch plantation at Manhattan, and, with his letter to the council, forwards De Raisièr's letter of March 9 (p. v). In a note in his "Letter Book," he gives his reasons for this: "We well know likewise, that this dealing and friendship with the Dutch (though it was wholly sought of themselves) yet it would procure us envy from others in the land, and that at one time or other, our enemies would take occasion to raise slanders and frame accusations against us for it; therefore, to prevent their makes, as also to shew the sincerity of our dealing and our loyal and dutiful respect to his Majesty and the Honourable Council for New England, we sent their first letter (with their own answer thereto and their reply to the same) unto the Council as may appear more particularly by our letters following to the Council of New England, "Right Honourable." "We held it our bounden duty to inform and acquaint your Lordships and Honour, with all such occurrences and matters of note as do here befal, and may any way concern the estate of this country, in either the good or hurt therof, which, next to this Majesty, stands under your honourable governments and protection; or which may, in any sort, be worthy your wise and prudent considerations. May it please your Honour and Lordships to understand, that of late we received letters from the Dutch plantation, which using to trade near unto us, had order to stay for an answer from us, to which letters both being friendly and congratulatory, we answered them in like sort; since which time, we received another from them, but had had as yet no opportunity to give answer thereto. Their first letters were two [one in French, the other in Dutch], but both one in effect and verbatim, so far as the proprieties of the tongues will bear; the French, with the copies both of our answer and their reply, we have here enclosed sent unto your Honour's view, that according to your honourable directions therein, we may govern ourselves, in our dealings with them. We further understand that for strength of men and fortification, they far exceed us, and all in this land. We cannot likewise bear to compare your Lordship's [sic] part to our Enterprise, nor to the irregular living of many in this land, who, without either patent or license, order or government, live, trade, and travel, not with any intent to plant, but rather to forage the country, and get what they can, whether by right or wrong, and then be gone; So as such, as have been and are your Lordship's [sic] enemies, all little plantations will be able to maintain and keep them, if some remedy be not provided, both with these and the inordinate course of fishermen, who begin to leave fishing, and fall wholly to trading, to the great detriment of both the small beginning here, and the state of England, by the unprofitable consuming of the provisions of the land upon these savages. Whereas plantations might here better raise the same in the land, and so be enabled both to subsist and to return the profit thereof into England for other necessaries, which would be beneficial to the commonwealth. Our humble suits therefore to your good Lordships is, that you would take some such order for redress herein, as shall seem best to your honourable wisdom, for the relief of all the plantations in the land. So in all humbleness we commit yourselves to your honourable direction, and you to the protection of the Almighty, resting "Yours ever at commandment, "New Plym[jouth], June 15, Anno 1647.

"William Bradford,

"Governor, etc.

1627 and royal grants, conferred upon divers of her subjects, and since 
confirmed and enlarged by his late Majesty, and still continued 
by possession. Therefore it were best (in our opinion) that your 
masters should solicit the States, that they might come to some 
order and agreement with the King's Majesty and State of Eng-
land both that you may be assured for yourselves, yet we should be sorry to hear 
you should sustain harm from any of our nation; but more of these 
things when we shall speak one with another: In the mean time we 
Collections, 1794, (reprinted in 1810), 1st ser., III, 53-54.

29 The yacht "Braun-visch" (Dolphin), which had sailed 
from the Tortugas along the Atlantic coast to New Netherland, 
arrived at the mouth of the "Noordt-Rivièr" (Hudson), remain-
ing until the last of September, when she sailed away for Hol-
land arriving at the Texel Oct. 25.—De Lauter, Juriaëerts Verhael, 
1599.

14 Oct. 

De Rainière, secretary of the New Netherland Colony, at the 
suggestion of Gov. Bradford, of New Plymouth, that the Dutch 
should send a deputy to the English colony to confer on trading 
matters with sundry communities, Point, in Manomett or Buzzard's Bay, in 
the ship "Nassau," whence he sends the following letter to the English 
governor:

"Monsieur Monseigneur, William Bradford, Governour in 
Nieuw-Pleemden. [The letter is "put in English" by Bradford.]

"After the wishing of all good unto you, this serve to let you 
undertreat of your [acceptable] letters, dated the 14th of last, by John Jacobson of Wirig who besides, 
by word of mouth, hath reported unto you our kind and friendly 
entertainment of him; For which cause (by the good liking and 
approbation of the Directors and Council) I am resolved to come 
myself, in friendship to visit you, that we may by word of mouth 
friendly communicate of things together; as also to report unto you 
your good and favour that the Honourable Lords of the 
authorized West-Indian company bear towards you. And to show 
our willingness of your good accommodation, have brought with 
us some cloth of three sorts and colours, and a chest of white sugar, 
as also some season, &c. not doubting but, if any of them be 
serviceable unto you, we shall agree well enough about the prices 
thereof. Also John Jacobson aforesaid hath told me, that he came 
to you over land in six hours, but I have not gone so far this three or 
four years, wherefore I fear my feet will fail me; so I am con-
strained to entreat you to afford the easiest means, that I may, 
with least weariness, come to congratulate with you: So leaving 
other things to the report of the bearer, shall herewith end; remem-
bering my hearty salutations to yourself and friends, &c, from 
a-board the bark Nassau, the 4th of October [Sept. 24, 1627];
before to you.

"So," Bradford notes, "according to his request, we sent our 
boat for him, who came honourably attended with a noise of trump-
ers; he was their upper commis, or chief merchant, and second 
to the Governour; a man of a fair and genteel behaviour, but soon 
after fell into disgrace amongst them; by reason of their factions; 
and at such length we came to meet and deal together. We at 
this time bought sundry of their commodities, especially their 
seven or tamimpanceak, which was the beginning of a profitable 
trade with us and the Indians: We further understood, that their 
masters were willing to have friendship with us and to supply us 
with sundry commodities, and offered us assistance against the 
French if need were. The which, though we knew it was with an 
eye to their own profit, yet we had reason both kindly to accept it 
and make use of it: So after this sundry of them came often to us, 
and many letters passed between us, the which I will pass by, as 
being about particular dealings, and would not be here very pertin-
ent; only upon this passage we wrote one to their Lords and 
masters for Oct. 1/11; as followeth:

1/11 "Right Honourable and Worthy Lords, &c.

"We understand by your agent, Mr. Isaac Rainiere, who is at 
this present with us (and hath demeaned himself to your Honours' 
and his own credit) of your honourable and respective good inten-
tions towards us, which we humbly acknowledge with all thank-
fulness, and shall ever be ready in the performance of all offices 
of good and christian neighbourhood, towards your colony and 
plantation here, and in all satisfactory correspondence to your 
Honours, so far as in us lieth, and may stand with our allegiance 
to the King's most excellent Majesty, our sovereign lord, the King 
of Great-Britain; acknowledging ourselves tied in a strict obliga-
tion unto your country and state, for the good entertainment 
and free liberty which we had, and our brethren and countrymen 
yet there have and do enjoy, under our most honourable lords the 
States, and shall so be ready, that if you may be assured for ourselves, 
we should be sorry to hear you should sustain harm from any of our nation; but more of these things when we shall speak one with another: In the mean time we commit you and your affairs to the protection of the Highest."—From "Governour Bradford's Letter Book," in Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections, 1794, (reprinted in 1810), 1st ser., III, 53-54.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1628

At some time prior to 1628, the West India Co. laid out six farms on Bouwiers Island, New Nederland. — Jameson, Neer. N. Neth., 104. See also N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 5, 6, 19, 20. For description of Bouwer No. 1, often referred to as "the Noble Company's Great Bouwery," see Manatus Maps, II: 178-88; and Landscape Map Ref. Key, III: 946. See also April 22, 1638.

Bouwer No. 2 was south of Bouwer No. 1; that is, on the modern map, bounded west by the Bouwery and Third Ave., north by Stuyvesant St., east by the river, and south by a line which ran irregularly a little north-eastward from 4th St. at The Bouwery to 5th St. at the East River. — See Libri GG: 120 (Albany); Manatus Maps, II: 188-89; C. Phls. 41, 42, and 423, Vol. II; and Landscape Map Ref. Key, III: 946.

The north line of Bouwer No. 4 extended from The Bouwery, just south of Delancy St., north-eastward to the line of Corliss' plantation, which bounded it on the east, from Suffolk St., just north of Stanton St., south-east to Clinton St., and south of Bromo St. The southerly line of this bouwery ran thence westwardly to The Bouwery at Canal St. — See Libri GG: 124 (Albany); Manatus Maps, II: 188-89; C. Phls. 41, 42, and 423, Vol. II; and Landscape Map Ref. Key, III: 946.

The south-east boundary of Bouwer No. 5 was on the south, bounding No. 4 from Canal St. and The Bouwery to a point in Stanton St., just north of Bromo St.; its east line running thence southerly to the intersection of Division and Attorney Sts., the southern boundary running through the centre of Division St. to Chatham Square. — See Libri GG: 129 (Albany); Manatus Maps, II: 188-89; C. Phls. 41, 42, and 423, Vol. II; and Landscape Map Ref. Key, III: 946.

The north line of Bouwer No. 6, the southermost of the West India Company's farms, ran from Chatham Square north-eastwardly up Division St. to Ridge St., thence north-eastwardly to Henry St. near Grand, to Cherry. The west boundary ran along Catharine St. to Cherry St., which formed the south line of the farm. — See Libri GG: 127 (Albany); Manatus Maps, II: 188-89; C. Phls. 41, 42, and 423, Vol. II; and Landscape Map Ref. Key, III: 946.

The earliest known picture of New Amsterdam—the Hartgers View, perhaps drawn by Cyn Fredriick, and, to a certain extent, another picture, whatever this period this is, a year or two earlier. For reproduction and description, see Vol. I, pt. 1-3.

The population of Manhattan Island in this year was 270 "souls, men, women and children." — Wassenier in Jameson's Neer. N. Neth., 89.

There were no shipments of goods and merchandise in this year by the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co. from Holland to New Netherland. — De Lief, Kart Verhael, 26, in his Historie (1644). There were imported into Holland from New Netherland 6,921 beavers and 774 otters and other furs, valued at 64,075 guilders. — Ibid., 29.

In this year, William Harvey discovered the circulation of the blood.

Thunder and wind storms from October until the 23rd of January were so frequent that there are few who have witnessed the like before. Ships were seen at the Treet that had three times cut their cables and set them adrift. Finally, after the wind had blown mostly from the west and the north, it veered on the 23rd to the north-east, whereof the fleet, 210 strong, took due notice and so put to sea. Among them were 18 West India vessels, both ships and yachts, of which mention has been made before, as also the Portuguese vessels on Con. bound for Virginia [Virginia], and the ship 'Schiedam' for East India and many for the Strait of Gibraltar, equipped pursuant to the order of the Lochte States [General]. — Wassenier, Historisch Verhael, pt. XIV, vol. 75 vo.

In the margin appears the printed note: "Fleet put to sea on the 24th of this month." This is the ship the "Three Kings" (the Dutch name for Epiphany), which returned in October 1628 from New Netherland. See Jameson, Neer. N. Neth., 127. This ship was quite likely intended to be dispatched on the 6th of January 1628, but was delayed by storms. MichaeUus (Jameson, 122) says that he sailed on the 24th of January, so apparently he came out in this ship. See Adenda.

In this month, the Rev. Jonas MichaeUus arrived in New Apr. Amsterdam, and "from the beginning," established "the form of a church." — Letter of Jonas MichaeUus, Aug. 11, 1628, in Jameson's Neer. N. Neth., 122, 123. This church organization continues to-day, as the Collegiate Church of New York, the oldest communion of the Dutch Reformed Church in America.

The "Petition of Right" is reluctantly assented to by King Charles I. In this document, famous for its emphasis on the rights of Englishmen, the house of commons declares against (1) arbitrary punishment, (2) billeting of soldiers and sailors, (3) martial law, (4) forced loans. — Gardiner, Const. Docs. of the Parliam. Revolution (1840), 66-70.

The Rev. Jonas MichaeUus writes from New Amsterdam on this day a letter, the original holograph of which still exists and is the earliest known to be extant written from Manhattan Island. It is addressed to "Sir D. Joannes Forrest, Secretary to the Hon. Lords of the Executive Council of the State of New Holland and West Friesland." For facsimile reproduction, see Pl. 4, vol. IV. For the earliest known text of a letter written from Manhattan Island (extant only in a contemporary copy), see Sept. 23, 1626. MichaeUus says, in part: . . . After having waited long and impatiently for a favorable wind in the Treet, on January 24th of the present year we at last set sail with a large fleet of vessels. The voyage lasted rather long and was difficult and perilous, especially about the Bermudas and the rough coasts of this country. Our treatment on board was rather severe and mean through the fault of a very wicked and ungodly cook, and of our skipper Evert Croeyer, with whom, prior to this, I had made long voyages, but never before did I know him well. At that time he was under orders of Mr. Lam, and resembled more a child than a man; but now, being in supreme command of the ship, he appeared like a petty king in authority, but as unnecessarily as a big buffalo. . . . We reached here only the 7th of April, much tired out . . . I cannot say whether or not I shall remain here any longer after the three years shall have expired. I expect to be governed in this matter by the fruits of my ministration, and the convenience I shall find in living here with my family. Food here is scanty and poor. Fresh milk and meat to the large number of people and the small number of cattle and farmers . . . We need nothing so much as horses and cows, and industrious workers for the building of houses and fortresses, who later could be employed in farming, in order that we may produce sufficient dairy products and crops. . . . In short, we are principally in need of this, and need to be settled first, as is already done; but it is somewhat less fertile than other spots, and causes more trouble on account of the multitude of roots of shrubs and trees. Recently we have explored some favorably situated lands near by, which have good soil, and which, on account of their proximity, could be easily protected. If the Lords Masters, being now informed about this, would agree to send us cattle and people, we should be, humanly speaking, secure. At the upper end of the river near Fort Orange, lies open for us a large tract of remarkably fertile and pleasant land, as its inhabitants, the Mohicans have abandoned it, having fled from there for fear of the Mohawks, their enemies, who are too strong for them; and also for fear of us, because they had faithlessly schemed to murder our people, and treacherously plotted to surprise the aforesaid fort . . . We lack only sufficient people to occupy that country, as well as the one nearer to us. For a small sum of money we can buy of them a large quantity of land, and besides there are enough old and fresh causes to take possession of their land . . . by way of confiscation, on account of much treachery and many offenses committed against us. These have never been forgiven them, nor adjusted by any treaty, but have been reserved. Consequently, bound for Virginia [Virginia], and the ship 'Schiedam' for East India and many for the Strait of Gibraltar, equipped pursuant to the order of the Lochte States [General]. — Wassenier, Historisch Verhael, pt. XIV, vol. 75 vo.

The days in summer are somewhat shorter, and in winter are a little longer, than in the Fatherland, as your
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626-1664

Aug. 8

Honor will be quite well able to deduce from the difference of the climate. The country produces many species of good things which greatly serve to ease life: fish, birds, game, and groves, oysters, tree-fruit, and all sorts of flowers. There is a roof of spars and a bed of greenery, and a cover of the spars with bark or green sods, so that they can live dry and warm in these houses."—N. T. Col. Deci., 1: 58.

The Rev. Jonas Michaeüis writes from New Amsterdam, on this day, the second letter written from Manhattan Island now known to be extant in the original (see Pl. 5, Vol. IV). It is addressed to "The Reverend, Learned and Pious Mr. Adrian Smoutsius, Faithful Minister of the Holy Gospel of Christ in Church, dwelling upon the Heerengracht, not far from the West India House at Amsterdam." In this letter he says, in part:

"Our coming here was agreeable to all, and I hope, by the grace of the Lord, that my service will not be unfruitful. The people, for the most part, are rather rough and untrained, but I find in almost all of them both love and respect towards me; two things with which hitherto the Lord has everywhere graciously blessed my labors, and which in our calling, as your Reverence well knows and finds, are especially desirable, in order that we may carry on our work with success."

"From the beginning we established the form of a church; and as Brother Bastiaen Croö very seldom comes down from Fort Orange, because the direction of that fort and the trade there committed to him has been his business, I have taken two elders for my assistance and for the proper consideration of all such ecclesiastical matters as might occur, intending the coming year, if the Lord permit, to let one of them retire, and to choose another in his place from a double number first lawfully proposed to the congregation. One of those whom we have now chosen is the Honorable Director [Minuit] himself, and the other is the storekeeper of the Company, Jan Huÿgen, his brother-in-law, persons of very good character, as far as I have been able to learn, having both been formerly in office in the Church, the one as deacon, and the other as elder in the Dutch and French churches, respectively, at Wesel."

"At the first administration of the Lord's Supper which was observed, not without great joy and comfort to many, we had fully fifty communicants—Walloons and Dutch; of whom, a portion made their first confession of faith before us, and others exhibited their church certificates. Others had forgotten to bring their certificates with them, not thinking that a church would be formed and established here; and some who brought them, had lost them unfortunately in a general confusion, but they were admitted upon the satisfactory testimony of others to whom they were known, and also upon their daily good deportment, since one cannot observe strictly all the usual formalities in making a beginning under such circumstances."

"We administer the Holy Supper of the Lord once in four months, provisionally, until a larger number of people shall otherwise require it. The Walloons and French have no service on Sundays, otherwise than in the Dutch language, and say that no Dutch are very few. A portion of the Walloons are going back to the Fatherland, either because their years are expired [as the contract period was almost always four years, this would seem to indicate that they arrived in 1644], or else because some are not very serviceable to the Company. Some of them live far away and could not well come in time of heavy rain and storm, so that they themselves cannot think it advisable to appoint any special service in French for so small a number, and that upon an uncertainty. Nevertheless, the Lord's Supper is administered to them in the French language, and according to the French mode, with a sermon preceding."

"In my opinion it would be well that the Honorable Directors should furnish this place with plainer and more precise instructions to the rulers, that they may distinctly know how to conduct themselves to all possible public difficulties and events; and also that I should some time have here all such Acts and directions, as have been adopted in the synods of Holland, in which title they comprehended everything that is subtle and crafty and beyond human skill and power. They have so much witchcraft, devotion, sorcery and
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1628
Aug. 11

They are as thievish and treacherous as they are tall; and in cruelty
they are altogether inhuman, more than barbarous, far exceeding the
Africans.

I have written concerning this matter to several persons else-
where, not doubting that Brother Crol will have written sufficient
to your Reverence, or to the Honorable Directors; as also of the
true treachery and the murders which the Mohicans, at the upper-
part of this river, had planned against Esopus, but which failed
through the gracious interposition of the Lord, for our good.

How these people can best be led to the true knowledge of God and
of the Mediator Christ, is hard to say. I cannot myself wonder
enough who it is that has imposed so much upon your Reverence
and many others in the Fatherland concerning the doings of these
people and their good nature, the proper principia religionis and
vestigia legis naturae which are said to be among them; in whom
I have as yet been able to discover hardly a single good point, except
that they do not speak so jeeringly and so scoldingly of the godlike
and glorious majesty of their Creator as the Africans dare to do.
But it may be because they have no certain knowledge of Him, or
scarcely any. If we speak to them [the Indians] of God, it appears
to them like a dream; and we are compelled to speak of him, not
under the name of Menetto, whom they know and serve—for that
would be blasphemy—but of one great, yes, might, high, and holy,
by which name same I would call him—call him who has the
command over several hundred among them, and who by our people
are called Sackemakers...

"Their language... is entirely peculiar. For these people
have difficult aspirates and many gutteral letters, which are formed
more to the throat than by the mouth, teeth and lips...

"The promise which the Honorable Directors of the Company
had made me of some morgons or acres of land for me to sustain
myself, instead of a free table which otherwise belonged to me, is
void and useless. For their Honors well knew that there are no
horses, cows, or laborers to be obtained here for money... butter,
meal, etc., cannot be here obtained... The rations, which are
given out here, and charged for high enough are all hard stale food,
such as men are used to on board ship, and frequently not very
good, and even so one cannot obtain as much as he desires. I be-
gan to get considerable strength, by the grace of the Lord, but in
consequence of this hard fare of beans and gray peas, which are hard
eough, barley, stockfish, etc., without much change, I can
not fully perform... The savages did bring some things, but one has no waters, such as knives, beads,
and the like, or sectum, cannot come to any terms with them...

"The country yields many good things for the support of life,
but they are all too uniff and wild to be gathered. Better regula-
tions should be continued, and people here who have the knowledge
and implements for seeking out all kinds of things in their season
and for securing and gathering them. No doubt this will
gradually be done. We want ten or twelve more farmers
with horses, cows and laborers in proportion, to furnish us with
bread, milk products, and suitable fruits.

"The business of furs is dull on account of the new war of
the Maebhays [Mohawks] against the Mohicans at the upper end
of this river. Much timber is cut here to carry to the Father-
land, but the vessels are too few to make much of it. They are
making a windmill to saw lumber into brand wood and we also have a
gristmill. They bake brick here, but it is very poor. There is good
material for burning lime, namely, oyster shells, in large quanti-
ties. The burning of potash has not succeeded...

"We are busy now in building a fort of good quarry stone, which
is to be found not far from here in abundance. May the Lord bless
us to have it ready in time, and watch over our walls. There is good opportunity
for making salt, for there are convenient places, the water is salt
enough, and there is no want of heat in summer. Besides, what the
waters yield, both of the sea and rivers, in all kinds of fish; and
what the land possesses in all kinds of birds, game, and woods,
with the hundred kinds of herbs, roots, herbs and plants, both for eating and
medicinal purposes, and with which wonderful cures can be effected,
it would take too long to tell, nor could I yet tell accurately. Your
Reverence [Adrianus Smoutius] has already obtained some knowl-
edge thereof and will be able to obtain from others further informa-
tion. The country is good and pleasant, the climate is healthy, not-
withstanding the sudden changes of cold and heat. The sun is very
warm, the winter is fitted only to one and continues fully as long as
in Africa. The best remedy is not to spare the wood, of which
there is enough, and to cover one's self with rough skins...

"The harvest, God be praised, is in the barns, and is larger
than ever before. There has been more work put on it than be-
fore. The ground is fertile enough to reward labor, but it may
doubt it is not as much as our laws require. Until now there has been distress because many people were not very in-
dustrious, and also did not obtain proper sustenance for want of
bread and other necessities. But affairs are beginning to go better
and to put on a different appearance, it only the Directors will send
out good laborers and exercise all care that they be maintained
as well as possible with what this country produces.

"From the island of Manhatas in New Netherland, this 11th
of August, Anno 1628, by me, your Reverence's very obedient
servant in Christ,

Johannes Michaelius,

Jameson, Nat. N. Neth., 122-33. The original letter is in the
N. Y. Pub. Library, having been acquired for $145 at the sale
of the Moore Collection, Feb. 7, 1894.

The "windmill to saw lumber," above referred to, stood, on
the modern map, in State St., south of Bridge St. It may have
been built in 1625. See description of it, with block plan of it,
plans, II: 206, note. It is not mentioned in grants covering the
land itself, or that — adjoining. — See Liber GG: 170 and 221 (Albany); also
Manats Maps, C. Pls. 41, 42, 42a, Vol. II; and Landmark
Map Ref. Key, III: 962. See also Addenda, Aug. 14, 1628.

Niagara van Wassenburgh's Travels in 1628, October, 1628
(preface dated June 1, 1629), contains the following entry:
"The government over the people of New Netherland continued
on the 19th of August of this year in the aforesaid Minuet, suc-
cesor to Verhult. He went thither from Holland on January 9,
Anno 1626, and took up his residence in the midst of a nation
called Manatairs, building a fort there, to be called Amsterdam, having
four bastions and faced outside entirely with stone, as the ramparts
rambled away like sand, and are now to be more substantial.
The population consists of two hundred and seventy souls, including
men, women and children. They remained as yet without the fort,
in no fear, as the natives live peaceably with them. They are
situate three leagues from the sea, on the river by us called
Mauri tus, by others, Rio de Montagne.

"These strangers for the most part occupy their farms. What-
ever they require is supplied by the Directors. The winter grain
has turned out well there, but the summer grain which ripened
before it was half grown in consequence of the excessive heat,
was very small. The cattle sent thither have thriven well, and
everything promises increase, as soon as the land is improved,
which is full of woods and poor."

Jameson, Nat. N. Neth., 88.

Aicurum Heyn captures in Matanzas Bay the Spanish "Plate
Sept. 5," consisting of a large city, loaded with gold, silver, and
other valuable, estimated to be worth $5,000,000. From this and other
conquests made at about the same time, the company's dividends
advanced to about fifty per cent. — O'Callaghan, Hist. of New Neth.,
114; Brodie, op. cit. II; 183-85, and authorities there cited.

Endeavor, having obtained a grant from the council for New
5-16 England, arrives, and starts a settlement at Salem. — See Addenda.

"There are now no families left at Fort Orange... They have
all been brought down. Five or six and twenty persons, traders,
remain there. Bastian van Cur, is vice-director there; who has
remained there since the year 1626, when the others came down.

"Those of the West India Company have also removed all those
who were at the South River. They retain only one vessel trading

Possibly in the autumn of 1627 (q. v.), but more likely in that
of 1628, Issaak de Riaudere, who arrived in New Netherlands on
July 17, 1626 (q. e.), as commercial agent of the West India Com-
pa ny, and was secretary of the province, wrote to his superior,
Samuel Blommaert, one of the directors of the W. I. Co. (Amster-
dam chamber), from Holland, probably shortly after his return
there from New Netherland, giving a detailed account of the
Dutch settlement at Manhatas, and also a few very interesting
facts concerning the Plymouth plantation. His letter (in part,
translated) as follows:

"Mr. Blommaert:

"As I feel myself much bound to your service, and in return
chronology: the dutch period: 1626-1664

autumn

1626 knew not how otherwise to recompense you than by this slight memoir, (wherein I have in part comprised as much as was in my power concerning the situation of new netherland and its neighbors, and should in many things have been able to treat of and write the same more in detail, and better than I have now done, but that my things and notes, which would have been service to me herein, have been taken away from me [possibly as a result of his falling into disgrace at manhattan—see below—but more likely by his own hand, but the words "abhaind gemachte" seem to indicate], I will beg you to be pleased to receive this, on account of my bounteous service, etc.

On the 27th of July, Ann 1626, by the help of God, I arrived with the ship The Arms of Amsterdam, before the bay of the great Mauritse, 4, and sailed into it a market-shot from Godyn's point, into Coenraet's Bay; (because there the greatest depth is, since from the last point there stretches out a sand-bank on which there is only from 9 to 14 feet water), then sailed on, northeast, and north-northeast, to about half way from the low sand-bank called Godyn's point, to the Hamel's-Hoofden [the narrow], the mouth of the river, where we found at half ebb 16, 17, 18 feet water, and which is a sandy reef a musket shot broad, stretching for the most part northeast and southwest, quite across, and, according to my opinion, having been formed there by the stream, insomuch as the flood runs into the bay from the sea, east-southeast; the depth at 27th July is caused by the tide flowing out there with such rapidity.

"The Hamel's-Hoofden being passed, there is about a league width in the river, and also on the west side there is an inlet, where another river runs up about 20 leagues, to the north-northeast, emptying into the Mauritse River in the highlands, thus forming the northwest land opposite to the Manhatans, an island eighteen leagues long. It is inhabited by the old Manhatans [Mannahattens]; they are about 200 to 500 strong, women and men, under different chiefs, whom they call Suckimas. This island is more mountainous than the other land on the southeast side of the river, which opposite to the Manhatans is about a league and a half. At the side of the before-mentioned little river, which we call 'Achter Col,' there is a great deal of waste reedy land; . . .

"The Island of the Manhatans extends two leagues [sic] in length along the Mauritse River, from the point where the Fort 'New Amsterdam' is building. It is about seven leagues [sic] in circumference, full of trees, and in the middle rocky to the extent of about two miles in circuit. The north side has good land in two places, where two farmers, each with four horses, would have enough to do without much clearing at first. The grass is good in the forest and valleys, but when made into hay is not so nutritious for the cattle as here in Friesland, in consequence of its wild state, but it yearly improves by cultivation. On the east side there rises a large field, of from 70 to 80 morgens of land, through which runs a very few fresh streams; so that that land can be ploughed without much clearing. It appears to be good. The six farms, four of which lie on this side, stretching for the full length of the island, have at least 60 morgens of land ready to be sown with winter seed, which at the most will have been ploughed eight times. But as the greater part must have some manure, insomuch as it is so exhausted by the wild herbage, I am afraid that all who will not be sown; and the more so, as the managers of the farms are hired men. The two hindmost farms, Nos. 1 and 2, are the best; the other farms have also good land, but not so much, and more sandy; so that they are best suited for rye and buckwheat.

"The small fort, New Amsterdam, commenced to be built, is situated on a point opposite to Nuten Island; [the channel between is a gun-shot wide, and it is full six or seven fathoms deep in the middle. The point might, with little trouble, be made a small island, by cutting a canal through Blommaert's valley, so as to afford a haven winter and summer, for sloops and ships; and the whole of this little island ought, from its nature, to be made a super fort, to be approached by land only on one side (since it is a triangle), thus protecting them both. The river marks out, naturally, three angles; the most northern faces and commands, within the range of a cannon shot, the great Mauritse River and the land; the southernmost commands, on the water level, the channel between Nuten Island and the fort, together with the Hellegat; this particular fort is by the same reason to command the low-land; the middle part, which ought to be left as a market-place, is a hillock, higher than the surrounding land, and should always serve as a battery, which might command the three points, if the streets should be arranged accordingly.

"Up the river the east side is high, full of trees, and in some places there is a little land where people have dwelt, but who for the most part have died or have been driven away by the Wappenens.

[here follows an elaborate account of the life and customs of the indians, after which occurs a break where at least four pages are missing. the letter continues]

"Coming out of the river Nassau [Sakonnet River], you sail east-and-by-northeast about fourteen leagues, along the coast, a half mile from the shore, and you then come to Frenchman's Point," at a small river where those of Patuxet have a house made of bough oak 
hacks, called Aptuets [Monomet on Buzzard's Bay], where they keep two men, winter and summer, in order to maintain the trade and possession. Here also they have built a small ship, in order to go and look after the trade in sewan, in Sloup's Bay and thereabouts, because they are afraid to pass Cape Mallaabe, and in order to avoid the length of the way; which I have prevented for this year by selling them fifty fathoms of sewan, because the seeking after sewan by them is prejudicial to us, insomuch as they would, by so doing, discover the trade in furs; which if they were to find out, it would be a great trouble for us to maintain, for they already dare to threaten that if we will not leave off dealing with that people, they will be obliged to use other means; if it be true that they are yet ignorant how the case stands, what will they do when they do get a notion of it? [new Plymouth is here described]

"The tribes in their neighborhood [new Plymouth] have all the same customs as already above described, only they are better conducted than ours, because the English give them the example of better ordinances and a better life; and who also, to a certain degree, give them laws, in consequence of the respect they from the very first have established amongst them."—from original letter in the National Archives, the Hague, discovered in 1847 in a bundle of manuscripts then recently acquired by the Royal Library, translated in jamaica, n. y., 1847.

"The date of this letter is somewhat in doubt. De räis's letter to new plymouth took place early in october, 1627, as we know from his letter dated oct. 4, 1627 (see sept. 24/oct. 4), and written on board the "nassau" at monomet (buzzard's bay). It was during this visit that de räis wrote the 50 fathoms of sewan to the english settlers, an event which Bradford also records, in his history. —hist. of plymouth plantation (ford ed., 1912), ii: 43.

Bradford describes this visit under the year 1628, which is evidently an error, and probably resulted from the fact that his notes were not made until about three years after the event. We have no certain knowledge that de räis returned to manhattan after his mission to new plymouth, and no record has been found of him in new netherland after his departure on his mission to bradford. it is probable that he did return, and that he bore with him bradford's letter of oct. 1 (see oct. 1/11). The only definite reasons for the assumption that this letter is his reference to "the visit of new amsterdam, commenced to be built," and Bradford's note, following deräis's letter of oct. 4, 1627 (p. 9), that he "soon after fell into disgrace amongst them [the dutch], by reason of their factions."—ibid., ii: 24. de räis's reference to the six farms "ready to be sown with winter seed" seems to indicate that this part of the letter at least was written at the time of his departure, and in the month of september when the winter crops were usually sown. if he did not return from new plymouth to manhattan, but dispatched bradford's letter by another messenger and himself sailed direct for holland, his letter was probably completed on the voyage homeward, and therefore dates from 1627, which date would agree with the statement contained in the letter that the sale of sewan to the new plymouth colonists took place in "this year"—1627—"the year in which the letter, under this assumption, would have been written, and in which, as we know from bradford (ibid., ii: 43), the sale actually took place. it is not, or rather, de räis returned to manhattan with bradford's letter, unless he sailed again immediately for holland, his letter to blommaert probably was written in the following autumn, a statement which is strengthened by his reference to "the small fort, new amsterdam, commenced to be built," it is even possible that it was written in the autumn of 1628 or 1629, since de räis returned to manhattan and his successor officiating as secretary of the province. this, however, is unlikely, as blommaert ceased to be a director of the w. l. co.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1628
in the summer of the former year, 1629. See April 23, 1634. The assumption that it was written in the autumn is based, as we have seen, on the evidence of the land being "ready to be sown with winter seed." The letter was written to the six Englishmen "ready to be sown with winter seed, which at the most will have been ploughed eight times," is ambiguous, and may possibly refer to four double planting seasons. We know from many contemporary sources that it was the custom in New Netherland to plant twice yearly, in May and September. If this letter was written in the autumn of 1628, the eight ploughings may perhaps indicate eight successive cultivations of the ground before sowing the crops: two in 1628, two in 1627, two in 1626, and two in 1625; and, as a considerable number of months must have elapsed between the arrival of the colonists and the preparation of these farms for plowing, this theory, if true, would greatly strengthen the argument for accepting 1624 (if the letter was written in 1627) as the year of first settlement. It is, however, of course, possible—even probable—that the words refer to eight successive cultivations of the soil, extending over a shorter period, and not corresponding with the periods of planting. Attention is drawn to this possible interpretation simply because every plausible suggestion or new sidelight in connection with the interesting and elusive problem of determining the year of first settlement is worthy of attention.

Bouwer's Vly or Valley was the name applied to a depression on the present line of Broad Street from the shore of the East River inland, through which the Dutch subsequently excavated a ditch or gracht. The earliest mention of the name is in the foregoing letter from Isaac de Drasere to Samuel Blommaert, who was one of the directors of the New Netherland Co., at Amsterdam, and it is not unlikely that the name was derived from him. See Jameson, Nat. N. Neth., 105; also Castello Plan, II, 318.

In the same letter, De Drasere referred to Indian wampum, thus:

"As an employment in winter they [Indians] make sequan, which is an oblong bead that they make from cockle-shells, which they find on the sea-shore, and they consider it as valuable as we do money here [Holland], since one can buy with it everything they have."—Jameson, op. cit., 106. This is the earliest reference to wampum as money in New Netherland. See also June, 1634.

1629
In this year, goods and merchandise valued at 55,778 guilders were brought in Holland by the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co., and sent in three ships to New Netherland.—De Looz, Kort Verhael, 26, in his Historie (1644). There were imported into Holland from New Netherland 5,913 beavers and 681 otters valued at 62,185 guilders.—Ibid., 30.

"While in England, [Isaac] Allerton produced an effect upon the friends of the Winthrop migration [of 1630] which may not have been intended. His words gave the impression that the English were authorized for settlement in other parts of the country, and, for example, as Hudson's River. His letters wrote to Winthrop, December 12, 1630, suggesting a removal to a more southern part, and cited Allerton on the Hudson, 'which as Mr. Allerton affirms meets with Canada; and Downing, writing four days earlier, advanced some of the same arguments for removal, and added: 'If ye betrew that Mr. Allerton reports of Hudson's river, there is noe place comparable to yt for a plantation, and t'will quit cost for you to remove thither, although all be lost in the place where ye are, for he sayth that Hudsons river goes into Canada and those a make New England an Iland, if this be true yt like they meet in the great lake [Lacqwa], and see may Merrymack.'—Bradford, Hist. of Plymouth Plantation (Ford ed.), II, 61-64, editorial footnote. Isaac Allerton removed to New Amsterdam about 1638, and became one of the city's most influential citizens.

In this year, England captured Quebec; this was followed by the establishment of Canada by the Dutch at New Amsterdam.

The king begins to rule without parliament.

At some time prior to this date, Wouter van Twiller received a grant from the West India Co. (De Lanecy Papers, in N. Y. Hist. Soc.,) confirmed by a ground-brief in 1638 (Liber GG: 25, Allomny), for land which is later spoken of as a tobacco plantation near Santee, which was written in the autumn of 1628, the eight ploughings of N. T. Col. Orts., XIV: 3, 13, 19. This bowery lay at some distance to the westward of the Bowery Road (The Bowery) and south-west of Greenwich Ave. Here is the first mention of record of the Indian village of Saposcanack, later Greenwich Village.

---

See Manatus Maps, II: 190-91; C. Pls. 41, 42 and 42a, Vol. II; June 7, 1630.

The West India Co. endeavours to encourage colonization by granting a "Charter of Freemen and Exemptions" on this date to "those whom shall establish colonies in New Netherland." This resulted in the foundation of patrimonies. In Van Rensselaer Bouw Manuscripts, 136-53, the editor, A. J. F. van Laer, gives the original text from the original printed edition (Fryhedan, etc. Amsterdam, 1651) with a rather obscure translation.

In this "Charter of Freemen and Exemptions," the West India Co. announces its intention of peopling the island of Manhattan first, and makes it, provisionally, the staple port for all products and wares "found on the North River and lands thereabout," except "such as can not without great loss to their owners be brought there," in which case measures will be taken as required by circumstances.—Van Rensselaer Bouw Manuscripts, 141.

Some historians, beginning with O'Callaghan (Hist. N. Neth., I: 155), have mistakenly placed the beginning of the staple right at New Amsterdam in 1634. See also Adams.

New Hampshire is granted to John Mason.
in the present town of Bethlehem, Albany Co., and here very likely
— the lumber for the ship was being cut. As the men were "en-
camped," they may have built the ship at this place, or the lumber
may have been conveyed to Manhattan Island, Fort Orange, or
some other place on the river. At any rate, it is known from a
letter which Symon Dircks, Post, a councillor of New Netherland,
written to Van Rensselaer from Manhattan, on Sept. 16 of this
year, that "a certain new ship" was being built, was then almost
ready, and had proved a success; although it was feared "injury
[to it] may arise, since a long ice-flow runs here [where it was
building]; yet [it] is hoped to be able to withstand it well."—Oud
Holland, VIII (1890) 70-71.

— The Charter of Privileges and Exemptions (Vryheerden, etc.)
of June 7, 1629 (p. 6), was first printed in this year, at Amsterdam,
and was the earliest separate publication relating to New Netherland.

About this year, the house of the director-general of New
Netherland was built within the enclosure of Fort Amsterdam. It
is known that he lived outside of the fort in or in the village from
1629 to 1632.—Jameson, p. 86, 87, 88. During Van Twiller's
administration—namely, after 1631—"the commander's house,
standing in the Fort," was repaired.—N. T. Col. Doc., XIV: 16.
Father Isaac Jogues mentions "the house of the Gov-
eror" in the fort as existing in 1643 when he saw the town and
fort.—Jameson, p. 259.

— The Buchelius Chart, a crude draft of Manhattan Island and
its immediate surroundings, copied by the Dutch antiquarian
Buchelius from a drawing of this period, was made, perhaps by
Peter Minuit himself, or under his direction, some time between
1629 and 1634, probably to indicate the position of grants to Goedyn,

Jan.

On April 27, 1634, Kiliaen Van Rensselaer notified the directors
of the West India Co. that a certain contract for cattle and
farming implements between the company and six farmers had
been signed in accordance with conditions agreed to in writing by
two sides on Jan. 3, 1632; and that to these contracts have been
leased a farm of about 50 morgen (on Manhattan Island),
including farms No. 2 and 3, "for the term of six years,
beginning the first of May, 1630."—Van Rensselaer Bowier MSS.,
290.

Mar.

Wassenaer (op. cit.) records under this date: "After the Right
Honorable Directors of the Chartered West India Company in
the United Netherlands had provided everything for the defence
of New Netherland and put everything there in good order, they
taking into consideration the advantages of said place, the favorable
nature of the air and soil, and that considerable trade and goods
and many commodities may be obtained from the sea, they sent
out free emigrants thither with all sorts of cattle and implements
necessary for agriculture, so that in the year 1638 there already
resided on the island of the Manhattas two hundred and seventy
souls, men, women and children, under Governor Minuit [sic],
Verhildir's successor, and lived there in peace with the nature.
But as the land, being extensive and in many places full of weeds
and wild growth, could not be properly cultivated in consequence
of the scantiness of the population, the said Directors of the West
India Company, the better to people their lands, and to bring the
country to produce more abundantly, resolved to grant divers
Privileges, Freedoms and Exemptions to all patroons, masters or
individuals who should plant any colonies and settle in New
Netherland, and they accordingly have constituted and published
in print [at Amsterdam, 1629] these following exemptions [of June
7, 1629], to afford better encouragement and influse greater zeal
toward whomsoever should be inclined to reside and plant his colony

June

12-22

See Addenda.

This day, Minuit and his council sign in Fort Amsterdam,
the letters patent for Rensselaerswyck. The original patent,
having one of the signatures of Minuit and his council known
to exist in this country, is now in the author's collection. It is repro-
(now in the New-York Historical Society, at Albany) was signed in the
fort on Aug. 6. These are the earliest contract and deed for land in
the state of New York.—Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts, 166.

Symon Dircks, Post writes a letter to Kiliaen van Rensselaer
from Fort Amsterdam "to New Netherland at the Manhattan," in
which he says: "[Now] concerning the occurrences [at] the farms
on the Manhattas, there is much land ploughed everywhere daily by
the peasants. I have now great hope that the Hon. Lords Direc-
tors, after their long waiting, shall be released for once from the
great charges, as well as to be able to deliver a number of lasts of
rye and wheat, raised on land here, in order to meet their heavy
expenses. [Now] concerning the current year, we shall need much
seed, as we are clearing, harrowing and ploughing much land. More-
over, I cannot neglect advising your Hon. of the questions that arise
here in this place, where there are not more than two hundred
or three hundred souls."—Newly translated from Oud Holland,
VIII (1890) 70-71.

The first general in America is held, at Boston.

A catalogue of a sale held by Frederik Muller & Co., of Amer-
dam, in May 1869, contains the following items—

No. 1367. [Dated] 1630. Project of a coat-of-arms for the city of
New Amsterdam (N. Y.). (The same coat-of-arms as that of
Amsterdam in Holland but surmounted by a beaver.) Contem-
porary drawing in colours, in the form of a medallion, diameter
100 mm. . . .

No. 1368. [Dated] 1610. Another Project for the coat-of-arms
of the same city, representing the arms of Amsterdam surmonted
by the imperial crown, and between two beavers instead of the
two lions. One of the directors, H. Bonetmanl [the famous anti-
quary], has written at the bottom of the drawing that it was a
Project which was not executed. Contemporary drawing in colours
150 mm. wider; 220 mm. high. The catalogue adds: "These two
Projects have been left up to the present time and there exist no copies in the archives."

The present whereabouts of these two important items was
long sought by the author, who was only able to learn, through Dr.
Wieter, of the old firm of Frederik Muller & Co., that one of the
drawings had been bought at the sale by the present head of the
Pauw family, Ridder Pauw van Weldebruch, but had been destroyed
in a fire which consumed his castle and family papers at Leersum
in 1906, while the other was bought at the sale by Westernman
& Co. of New York, for 35 florins.

In 1916, one of these documents, No. 1367 in the catalogue,
was discovered and recognized by Mr. Victor Hugo Paltius, in the
Manuscript Division of the New York Public Library. It is repro-
duced, for the first time, as Frontispiece I, in the present
volume.

This document, which measures 410 x 345 mm., is enclosed,
in contemporary ornamental script, "Arms of New Nederland in
Amsterdam" (!) On the face of the sheet are grouped three draw-
ings:

1.—The seal (Sigillum) of New Amsterdam, in a circle 90 mm.
in diameter (not 100 mm. as given in the catalogue description).

2.—A very similar design, but having beavers instead of lion
heads, and evidently intended for the city arms, but as a seal
only, as there is no circle. A note explains that "This coat-of-arms
was [submitted as a] Project, but was not found good [approved]."

3.—A design for a coat-of-arms for New Netherland, having
two lions as heads.

Adopting this last design is an inscription reading as follows:

"Extract from the resolutions of a meeting of the XIX of the
general Chartered West India Co., held at Middelburg in Zeeland.
Saturday the 23"th december. 1629 Post Meridian.

"Exhibited by Mr. Michael Pauw, a design of a coat-of-arms for
New-Nederland, of which a black beaver [on the helmet] [with a
border [on a hand]] of white Zeewant [Wampum], on a blue
ground, embellished with the Crown of a Count, and is also
found good by the approval of the Lords High Mightinesses."

Just as this page was going to press, Miss Jennie E. Mc-
carthy found, among some papers presented to the New York His-
torical Society by Mr. J. Carson Brevoort, the second project,
No. 1368 in the Muller catalogue, which was supposed to have been
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1630
Dec.
28

Thee

In this month, Kiliaen van Rensselaer, patron, having determined to erect a brewery in his colony of Rensselaerswyck, to provide all New Netherland with beer, for which he had already a brew kettle there," instructs his representatives in his colony to ask the director for "the large brewing kettle and brandy kettle which is at the Manhattan and sell the brandy and beer either at Fort Orange or at the Manhattan or elsewhere." —Van Rensselaer Brewing Manuscript, 200, 211.

Woutier van Twiller was appointed director-general of New Netherland. He sailed from Holland in the "Soutergh" (Salt Mountain) after July 20, 1632, and arrived in New Amsterdam in March, 1633, when he assumed his office. —Van Rensselaer Brewing Manuscript, 201, 204, 215, 217, 266, 304, 808, De Vries, Notes, in Jason’s Nat. N. Neth., 1888.

New Albion (including New Jersey) is granted to Sir Edward Flodwen, the viceroy of Ireland. —Cal. State Papers, Colonial, 1734-1760, 154; Winson, III: 458.

1633

Some time prior to this year, the bakery of the West India Co. was erected. —Colonial MSS., I: 81 (Albany). It stood at what is now the southwest corner of Pearl and State Sts., where the Chelseabrough building stands.

At some time prior to this year, the brewers' bridge, crossing the Hoere Gracht (the canal in Broad St.), was erected. Its situation was at the present Stone St., crossing Broad St.; it, as well as the other bridges spanning the Graft, is shown on C. Pl. 82, Vol. II.

There were no shipments of goods and merchandise in this year by the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co. from Holland to New Netherland. —De Laet, Kort Verhael, 25, in his Historie (1644). There were shipped into Holland from New Netherland 8,800 beavers, and 1,733 otters and pelties, valued in 91,375 guilders. —Ibid., 30.

Before Wouter van Twiller came over as director-general, in 1633, five large stone houses used as shops by the West India Co. were built on Wincekl St. (now no longer in existence, the bed of the defunct street being now covered by the Kembie building.) They occupied the east side of the street, between Brouwer (Stone) and Brugh (Bridge) Streets. Among the buildings listed in a deposition as built during Van Twiller's administration was a "goathouse standing behind the Five Houses," which shows that these five buildings were in existence before his time.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 16. They were all under one roof, as shown on The Castello Plan (C. Pl. 82, Vol. II). During the Dutch period they remained the property of the company, and as such were confiscated upon the occupation by the English in 1664, as property of the Duke of York.

They were demolished prior to Oct. 15, 1680, as is shown by four grants of this land by Gov. Andros, as "being part of the ground of the five houses belonging to his Royal Highness" (the Duke of York). The earliest of these grants was to Philip Willes, Oct. 15, 1680; and the three others were to Capt. Anthony Brockholes (Dec. 6), John Darvall (Dec. 15), and Stephanus van Cortlandt (Dec. 15).—Patents, V: 5, 9, in sec. of state's office, Albany. The sites of the five houses are now occupied by the buildings Nos. 2 and 4 Stone St., and 19 and 21 Bridge St.—See The Castello Plan, H: 269-280, Key to the Dutch Grants, II: 381; C. Pl. 82, Sec. 83, Vol. II. Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 987; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

Numerous buildings were erected during the administration of Wouter van Twiller (1631-1638), as is revealed in a deposition of March 22, 1639, which Giles Pietersen van der Gouw, the then master house-painter on the Island Manhattan, made before the provincial secretary. Those erected on Manhattan Island were: "In Fort Amsterdam, the guardhouse with lattice work and a roof; a "small house for the soldiers to live in;" and a large cellar [which] was dug and built up with stones to the level of the ground and [had] beams across to lay planks on for the floor of the house."
On the Island outside of the Forty," there were erected in this year: a "new bakery;" a "small house for the midwife;" a "goat- house;", a "small house for the 'new Five Houses;';" and, "a church and stable behind it" (on the north side of Pearl St., between Whitehall and Broad Sts.). The "smiths, corporals' and cooper's house, which had been raised, was completed and covered with pan tiles;" and the "large shed, where the sloops and yachts are built, and the sailmakers' loft above" were erected.

At the Bowery No. 1, a very good barn, dwelling house, boat-house, and brewery covered with tiles (sold in 1651 to Director Stuyvesant); and the "house upon Mr. Twiller's plantation" were built, and repaired were made in "the commander's house, standing in the Fort," where much had been broken. The "saw and grind mills were at this time supplied with arms and other requisites." Much work had been done at Corlars's Bowery, as well as "at la Montagnes;" and Fort Amsterdam was built up with platforms for the guns in the Fort.

Other work done, in outlying parts, is enumerated, including Fort Orange to the north, Fort Hope to the north-east, and Fort Nassau to the southward.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV. 16-17.

The church, built this year by Director-Gen. Wouter van Twiller, with the house and stable behind it (cide supra), was on the site of the present 39 Pearl St. The location has been ascertained from searches made for this work, and agrees with Innes, op. cit., 58. In 1645 it was still used as a church and was spoken of as a "mean barn" (De Vries, Nota, in Jansen's N. N. Neth., 212); but after the erection of the church in the fort, begun in that year, it was used for some time as a warehouse of the West India Co. (Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 373; Innes, 59). A summary of its later history follows.

On April 4, 1665, the director-general and council of New Netherland resolved "that on Saturday, the 5th of April, the house, lot and buildings thereon called the Old Church and formerly tenanted by Capt. [Bryan] Newton," should be "sold at auction to the highest bidder" (N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV. 346), and at this sale it was purchased by Jacob Wolphertzoon van Couwenhoven (Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 153), who received a deed from the director-general, on June 30 (Liber III, part ii, 58, in sec. of state's office, Albany). He became involved in debt to Pieter Jacobsen Mazar, who obtained a judgment against him, and, in compliance with the order of the court, the property was sold and conveyed to Isaac de Forest (Rec. N. Am., II. 153-54; Liber A: 71, N. Y. County register's office), who, having covered this lot with a house, applied for and obtained, on April 16, 1661, a grant of the adjoining lane, to build thereon a wooden, etc. (Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 153). Very richly furnished, Isaac Richard Nicolls gave De Forest a confirmation of title, on Feb. 14, 1668. His widow and executrix, Sarah, conveyed the property, then called "the old church on Strand," on June 30, 1662, to Allard Anthony, for 100,000 guilders. By his will, executed on Dec. 12, 1685, the property was left to his wife, Katherina, on the death of his son, Richard, in 1690, and proved in May, 1707. It passed to her three grandsons, Nicholas, Allard, and Henry Anthony, and, on Sept. 25, 1718, was conveyed by the latter to the former. On July 23, 1719, Henry Anthony gave a mortgage for $400 to Bridget Matthewson, etc. (ibid., Liber XXIII: 527, 528; N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1892), 431: ibid. (1893), 409. On Oct. 25, 1754, Henry Cregier mortgaged to Peter de Lancey the premises "formerly called Old Kirk or Old Church" in the sum of £1,818.18.18.—Libor Mortgages, I. 11. During the American Revolution, the prize-ship Ascension, of William Beards, attainted, was numbered among the forfeited estates, as shown by a deed from the commissioners of forfeiture to Richard Varick 151. 1715, in consideration of the purchase price of £345.—Liber Deeds, CXII: 55; Flick, Loyalty in New York (1901), 227.

Between this year and the end of Wouter van Twiller's administration as director-general of New Netherland, as is shown in a declaration made by Tyman Jansen, ship-carpenter, dated "at Fort Amsterdam this 22d of March Aâ° 1659." He testified "that it is perfectly true, that he . . . during the administration has worked, and there had been sold only a new work, which Mr. Twiller, ordered to be made," the summary whereof is as follows: In 1653 the ship "sotherchrist" was provided with new knees; "other carpenters" worked long on the ship "Hope of Gouieningen and Oolumden;" a yacht called "Hope," which had been captured in 1652 by Van Twiller, was "entirely rebuilt and planked up higher;" the "Pries Willem" was built; the yacht "Amsterdam" was "almost finished;" the "Five Hore Finished;" a "large open boat" was built; "an oorop and caboose were made" for the yacht "Wesel," and likewise for the yacht "Vreede." Other boats built or repaired included the "Omwall," at Fort Orange (Albany), a "yacht with a mizen sold to Barent Dirckson" of New Amsterdam, "the wood cutters' boat;" the "Divers farmboats and shifts," which were sold to "various parties;" and "many boats and yaws made for the sloops." Besides all this work, "the carpenters constantly repaired and caiiled the old craft."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV. 17.

In this month, the Rev. Everardus Bogardus, having sailed with the newly-appointed director-general, Wouter van Twiller, in the "Southbier" (Salt Mountain), arrived at New Amsterdam. He had been a "sicketkrooster" (comforter of the sick) in Guinees, had been ordained to the ministry by the classis of Amsterdam, on June 14, 1652; and, on July 15 of that year, had been formally recorded before the church council as accepting service for New Netherland, and presented to the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co. with a "Classick Testimonium." So far as known, the first mention of him in New Netherland is in a letter from Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Wouter van Twiller, April 21, 1654.—Eekhof, Bataafsche J. K. d. (1910), 32, Appendix XXIV, XXV; Eeckes, N. N. Neth. Tijdsschrift, 8, 257; Corwin, Manual of Ref. Church in Am., (ed. of 1903), 330.

Wouter van Twiller, governor of New Netherland, writes a letter to the governor of the "English Colonyt the Massachusotts Baye," which, translated, reads as follows: "That which you allready concerning the use of the River yow, as you instance the Kings of England hath granted to his subjects and therefore it seems strange unto you that we have taken possession thereof; it seems very strange unto mee, who for my owne paret couet wish that his Majestie of England and the Lords of the States Generall concerning the limits and parting of these quarters, would agree. And as good neighbours we might live in these heathenish countries. And therefore I desire you soe longe to defer yeo't pence or claim of the said River until the Kings of England and our superior Majestates or governors bee (as concerning the same) agreed. I have in the name of the Lords the States Generall and the authorisht West India Company taken possession of the formentioned River, and for testimony thereof have sett up an house on the North side of the said River, with intent to plant yse. Itt's not the intent of the States to take the land from the poore Natives, as the Kinges of Spaine hath done by the Pope's Donation, but rather to take it from the said Natives at some reasonable and convenient price, with God be prays we have done hitherto. In this parte of the world are divers heathen lands that are empty of inhabitants, soe that of a little parte or portion thereof there needs not any question. I should be very sorry that wee should bee occasion to the Kingses Majestie of England and the Lords Generall in such a matter of contention. WhereWITH ending, I commit you with yso't wholl familie unto the protection of Almightye God, being and restinge "Ye' true frende "Gauthier of Twiller

"Written in the Fort Amsterdam in New Netherland 4 October new Style 1653."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III. 18-19.

The house which Van Twiller states he has erected "with intent to plant" is apparently the house on his Bounry which is shown under No. 10 on the Manusar Map of 1679. See Pl. 41 and 42, Vol. II.

4164

In this year, the Dutch West India Co. suffered reverses. A statement of the company's accounts, drawn up in 1655, indicates that by the upper Fort Amsterdam, 4,172 vessels, 10 stivers ($1,669) for all New Netherland the sum of 421,800 guilders, 11 stivers ($165,120.24).—Hazard, Historical Collections, I: 397.

Between 1654 and 1656, Rosloff and Annette Janse erected
80 THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1634—39 the house in which they lived upon their bawdry,—which tract
— at a later date became the property of Trinity Church. See Van Rensselaer Bouwer Manuscripts, 866; and Liber Patents, IV: 28 (Albaey). The farm-house stood in the block now bounded by Harrison, Jay, Washington, and West Sts. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III 950; and Fl. 174, Vol. III. Cf. 1676.

William Wood’s New England’s Prospect is published; the first
detailed account of Massachusetts.—Church Catalogue, No. 427.

See A. Apr.

In this month, the “Rendrecht” left Amsterdam for Rensselaerwyck bearing probably the first “red flag with the arms of the colony, to float on the breeze on proper occasions.”—Van Rensselaer Bouwer Manuscripts, 67, 286, 315.

Lubbert van Doolckgen leaves Holland this month to assume his

duties of fiscal and schout of New Netherland, succeeding
Coenraet Hohelman. He antagonized Director-Gen. Wouter van
Twiller, and was summarily removed from office. This led to long-
standing proceedings on charges before the states-general, involving
the West India Co.—Van Rensselaer Bouwer Manuscripts, 72, 77, 297, 320, 352, 465; N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 100-4, 117, 126, 137 ff.

See A. In October, 1642, when the company’s delegates were debating the

rejection of Kieft on account of his conduct in the Indian war, they pro-
posed to send Doolckgen and other New Netherland officials, at this time
as a provisional director-general.—Ibid. I: 148-49.

The patrons of New Netherland inform the lords of the states-
general as follows: “Wampum being, in a manner, the currency of the
country, with which the produce of the interior is paid for,
must be considered as obtained goods, being representative there-
of.” N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 87. This marks the official recognition of
wampum as money in New Netherland. See earliest reference
under 1628.; and for first recorded regulatory ordinance, see April
18, 1641. On the use of wampum, see Hodge, Handbook of the
American Indians, II: 909-07 (source references 909); Van Rens-
selaer, Hist. City of N. Y., I: 61-62, 67; Breuchamp, Wampum and
Shell Articles used by the New York Indians, 351-56; Roseendale,
Involution of Wampum as Currency (1896), pamphlet (also in N.Y.
Times), and his “Wampum Currency,” in Sound Currency, III:
491-96 (March 15, 1896) Weedon, Indian Money as a Factor in
New Eng. Civilization, in Jahn Hopkins Studies, 22 ser., (1894),
VIII and IX.

The “Examination of Bastiaen Jansz Crol, former director of
New Netherland, being 39 years of age, conducted at the request
of the patroons by Notary Justus van de Vos,” is held at Amster-
dam. The questions asked and the answers given are as follows:
1. In what capacity, and for how long he was in the service of
the West India Company in New Netherland.

He states that he set out as comforter of the sick and made a
voyage and stay of 2 months in that country. He went out for
the second time in the same capacity, and after he had been away
for about 6 months, he was appointed to the directorship at
Fort Orange on the North River and held the same for three years.
The third time he went out again as director of Fort Orange and
was the best of his recollection served again for about two years.
After which he was elected director general of New Netherland at
Fort Amsterdam on the island Manhattan, lying at the mouth of
the aforesaid North River also named Mauritius, and served in
this office 13 months.

2. Whether, when residing at Fort Orange, he did not hear
from the chiefs of the Maquaas that there had formerly traded
with them a certain Hans joris Hontom, to whom he had first for skipper
Jacob Eelkens, whom he later employed as his supernavio.

"Yes.

3. Whether a misunderstanding did not arise between him-
self and Hontom, who had taken prisoner one of the chiefs.

"Yes.

5. Whether in 1633, while he, Crol, was still director of New
Netherland, the above named Hans Hontom did not come in the
capacity of director of Fort Orange and councillor in New Nether-
land.

"Yes.

6. Whether he did not see that a month after the arrival of
Hontom, there had also arrived Jacques Eelkens, coming with his
fletce from London, and whether he did not at once go up the
river to Fort Orange.

"Yes.

7. Whether he was not asked by his successor, the new director
van Twiller, to go again to Fort Orange in the service of the
W. I. Company, in order to prevent Eelkens from trading there. June
1634.

"Yes.

8. Whether, when he came up there Jacques Eelkens was not
already there and trading in a tent he had erected behind Castle
Island on the mill creek.

"Yes.

9. Whether the sloop of Eelkens was not lying directly in
front of the wall of Fort Orange and trading there.

"Yes.

10. Whether he [Crol] did not station himself with his boat
in the Maquaaski above the fort, in order to cut off the Maquaas
from trading Eelkens.

"Yes.

11. Whether on the following day, Hontom did not tell him
that he might as wel go away as he could manage the matter himself.

"Yes.

12. Whether Eelkens did not go often to the fort and whether
Hontom did not often eat in the tent.

"Yes.

13. How long Eelkens traded there.

Four to five weeks.

14. How many skins he obtained.

About 400.

15. Whether he, when he was at Fort Orange, was not
present, when Saggedzycahe, chief head of the Maquaas, came,
and seeing Hontom, at once packed up his skins and rising up,
said ‘That man is a scoundrel, I will not trade with him.’

"Yes.

15. Whether soon afterwards, the company’s yacht de Beers
was not burned by the savages near Fort Orange.

"Yes.

16. Whether the tribe of the Maquaas, shortly before he left
Fort Orange did not tell him, as he understood their language,
that they would kill the said Hans joris Hontom the first time they
should find him alone, and whether he had not warned Hontom
about this.

"Yes.

What answer Hontom made thereto.

'That the Maquaas might do their best,' or something to that
effect.

17. Whether, on the 20th July, 1633, as he, Crol, lay ready
to sail for the fatherland, a Malecian savage, named Diekop, did
not come bringing the tidings to the island Manhattan, that all the
cattle in the neighborhood of Fort Orange had been killed.

"Yes.

18. Whether the director Pieter Minuict, the predecessor of
Crol, had not ordered Cornelis van Vorst to keep two of the four
young cows which were with calf.

"Yes.

19. Where this happened.

In the house of Cornelis van Vorst at Pauonia, in the presence
of Pieter Bijleveld and shortly before the departure of Minuict.

20. Whether Andreas Hudden, commiss of stores, did not also
furnish a cow to van Vorst.

"Yes.

20. Whether Wouter van Tuullier, director, in March 1633,
about 10 months after the delivery, took away these cattle from
Cornelis van Vorst.

"Yes.

21. For what reason?

He said he had bought them from Minuict.

22.1. Whether van Tuullier did not give van Vorst three other
cows in their place.

"Yes.

[Witnesses, Egbert Jansz.

and Bastiaen Jansz krol]

Johannes v.d. Hulst.

—Van Rensselaer Bouwer M.S., 302-4. “This document was not in the
Van Rensselaer Bouwer collection when placed in the hands of the
present editor. It was printed in Dutch in Oud Holland, 1860,
8: 287-89, as Appendix H to Mr. de Roever’s articles on the colony of
Rensselaerswyk, under the title: Interrogator van Bastiaen Jansz Crol, geenover directeur in Nieuw-Nederland, oud 59 jaren,
ten veraneke der parenen, gehouden door den notaris Justus van de Vre, te Amsterdam, den 30 June 1642.”—Ibid., 192 (footnote). See
also Eckhold, Bastiaen Jansz. Krol (1910). Arts. XXV-XXXI.
HISTORISCH VERHAEL
alder ghedenck-weerdichst geschiedenis,
au界面de in EUROPA, als in Buyschland, Vranckrijk,
Engelant, Spanje, Hungarien, Polen, Sewen bergen, Walla
schien, Moldavien, Roekgen, en Neder-land, van den beginne-
der jaren 1623 tot den Hest tot voorgaallen hem.
door Doct. Clara Wassenberh.

1632

A. TITLE-PAGE OF WASSENAER'S HISTORISCH VERHAEL (VOL. 1). . . 1622. SEE P. 42.
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626-1664

1635

— In this year, goods and merchandise valued at 25,755 guilders were bought in Holland by the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Company, and sent in one ship to New Netherland.—De Laet, Kort Verhaal, 37, in his Historie (1644). There were imported into Holland from New Netherland 14,901 beavers, and 1,413 otters and other peltries, valued at 134,925 guilders. The total valuation of such imports from 1624 to 1635 inclusive amounted to 705,117 guilders.—Ibid.

— Jacob Stoffelsen deposed on March 22, 1639, among other things, that Fort Amsterdam "was completed in the year 1635."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 18. Cf. letter of Van Twiller and his council of Aug. 14, 1636.

— During this year, a small party of Englishmen, commanded by George Holmes, was sent out by the province governor of Virginia, and captured Fort Nassau on the Delaware River from the Dutch. A bark was despatched by Director Wouter van Twiller to dispose them. They were taken on board the Dutch ship De Vries's ship bound for Virginia. De Vries, after compelling them to sail on board, landed them in Virginia. On May 10 (q. v.), cameen his leaky ship at the Smits Vly in New Amsterdam.—Jameson, Nar. N. Neth., 195-97. O'Callaghan's version (Hist. N. Neth., 1: 170) is not correct. Perhaps De Vries brought with him several Englishmen to settle in New Netherland. If so, Holmes and his servant Thomas Hall, the earliest Englishmen met there, must have fled from New France four years afterwards, Secretary Van Tienhoven charged that Hall "ran away from his master" during the expedition of 1635 against Fort Nassau, and "came to the Manhattans and hired himself as a farmer's man to Jacob van Cural" (Curley).—Jameson, op. cit., 375. But the friendly associations existing between Holmes and Hall on Manhattan Island would seem to discount these charges, based solely upon the word of the corrupt provincial secretary, who, in 1655, held only the subordinate post of bookkeeper of wages paid by the company to its servants. Regarding Holmes and Hall, see, further, March 23, August, and Sept. 7, 1639.

— Blaauw's Map "Nova Belgica et Anglia Nova" (copied from the Figurative Map of Adriaen Block) appeared in this year, in the first edition of Blaauw's Welt Atlas. This map, although a close copy of the first Figurative Map, has been brought up to date. The principal point of interest which the map possesses for us is its indication, for the first time, of the full name "Nieuw Amsterdam," and its depiction as a fort. The form "Manhattan" appears also for the first time on this map. For reproduction, see Cartography, Pl. 34, and description, II: 88.

— Writing in 1792, Ebenezer Hazard said: "... from a state [news] of their [the West India Co.'s] accounts drawn up in 1635 (part of which was in possession of Mr. Henry Kip, late of New York, deceased, and from which this extract was made), it appears that Fort Amsterdam, in New Netherland Cost the Company 4,172 Gilders to Stuyvants, and that New Netherland (the Province) cost 412,800 Gilders 11 Stuyvants."—Hist. Coll. of State Papers, I: 79.

Jan.

The following minute is made at a meeting of the directors at 22 Amsterdam: "Messrs. Blommert, Hanned and Triep, patroons of colonies in New Netherland, request and have requested to be permitted to have their bonds. Whereupon they have been informed, to hand over to [the Treasurer] and further questions, and then we shall deliver the above [bonds]." These were the patentships on the South (Delaware) River.—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, XLIII, fol. 7 v., 17 v., in National Archives at The Hague. Regarding discovery of these important documents, see Sept. 9, 12, 13, and 16, 1644. Such of these minutes as have been translated by Mr. Van Laer are so noted. The others are taken from translations made by Mr. Versteeg from Dr. Wieder's trascr. 29

Feb.

At a "meeting of the Lords for the dividing of the Coast," the "bounds were thus laid out; Beginning from the Westermost parts of the land the Lords of the ORANGE [1632] have begun his limits, and ended the same at the river called Hudson's river, to the Eastward of the river was placed the Duke of Lenox," etc. Sir Ferdinando Gorges' patent was from the "midst of MERINECK to the great River of Sagadacheke being Sixty miles, and so up into the Maine land one hundred and twenty miles."—Sir Ferdinando


The following record is made in the Resolutieboek of the chamber at Amsterdam: "Henricz Arensten Keertekoe, having plied [by ship] to Canada, requests to serve the Company in New Netherland, or where their Honors shall be pleased to employ him. [Conclusion thereupon] There is no opening."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, XLVI, fol. 30. See also N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Rec., XLIX: 219.

Apr.

— Mr. Forts requests to serve the Company as map maker (cartographer). Will he be engaged when the time and occasion present themselves."—From "Mio. of the Amsterdam Chamber of the Dutch W. I. Company, 1635-1656" (translated by A. J. F. van Laar), in N. Y. Genealogical and Biog. Rec., XLIX: 218.

In the Resolutieboek of the chamber of Amsterdam, this record appears: "A letter was read from Mr. Ambassador Joscha from London, dated the last of March, concerning damage done to the New Netherland by the English owing to their pretensions."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, XLIX, fol. 28.

An entry in the Resolutieboek of the West India Co., chamber of May Amsterdam, states: "Willem Riewerts is appointed skipper of the 'Sevenster' [a vessel directly that ship] to sail for New Netherland, on the old wage scale formerly received by him at Campen."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, LII, fol. 31 v. See also N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Rec., XLIX: 220.

A minute is made by the directors at Amsterdam, that "Simon Janzen, of Durenberg, has been accepted as mate on the 'Sevenster,' for the next month."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, LIII, fol. 32 v.

The directors at Amsterdam resolve that "the commissioners for New Netherland shall inform themselves concerning a capable under-commissary for the commerce of New Netherland."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, LIV, fol. 32 v.

The directors at Amsterdam resolve to send, after it has been read in meeting, "the drafted letter to the Director and Council of New Netherland." This is one of the lost texts.—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, LV, fol. 33 v. See A. Addenda.

— Records of old West India Co., No. 14, LV, fol. 34 v. See A. Addenda.

Jan.

At a meeting of the directors at Amsterdam "a petition of Bastiaan Jansen Crol [Croll] is read and 'referred to the commissioners for New Netherland.' The text is one of the lost documents.—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, LVIII, fol. 45.

— Isaac de Raiserte requests an order for the payment of his July itemized bill signed by skipper Tonneman and Commissary Jongening, amounting to 47 guilders and 18 st. Huberts."—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, LV, fol. 47.

At a meeting of the directors at Amsterdam, the following record is made in the minutes: Mr. Conradus submits, that the wife of [Pieter Pietersz.] Byleveld, demanding damages and interest in New Netherland, exceeding 7000 guilders, on account of the recall of her people from New Netherland, besides Mr. Durt, has been to see Mr. Bicker and Reneselaer, and that Mr. Bicker has informed her that it was bought on credit by Mr. Reneselaer. That Mr. Byleveld has departed in the service of the Company, and not as a freeman. That now she offers, in hope of an agreement, to come to terms. Whereupon, it was resolved, that the old and new commissioners for New Netherland shall confer with her, and to report to this assembly for a final conclusion."—Records of old Dutch West India Co., No. 14, EX, fol. 51. See also Van Rensselaer Bouvier Manuscripts, 301; and June 14, Addenda.

This minute is made by the directors at Amsterdam: "Daniel Sept. Dintlangs [Lubbert van Dintlangs], fiscal of New Netherland, returned home by way of England, has handed over his journal, with [Mr.] Conrades who shall read and hand over to the commissioners for New Netherland." This journal is one of the lost records.—Records of old West India Co., No. 14, LXXIII, fol. 31 v.

The following minute is made by the directors at Amsterdam: "Lubbert van Dintlangs [for Dintlangs], former fiscal in New 17
Netherlands, requests a copy of the invoice of the \textit{winckel ende Sept. Keldergereden} of New Netherland, in order that he may examine the same, and further to request that Cornelis van Vorst be paid against his living expenses. It is referred to the commissioners for New Netherland, who shall examine the letter which Mr. Conradus has written concerning the matter. —\textit{Records of old West India Co.}, No. 14, LXIV, fol. 67 vo.

Oct.

1. As follows, is made by the directors at Amsterdam:

Leous Lucus, merchant of this place, requests according to the obligation [bond] of Director Wouter van Twiller, to receive the sum of four hundred and four guilders for various goods furnished by Samuel Chandler to the people in New Netherland. The matter is referred to the ship's crew, now expected from New Netherland, as we have no advice from the said party. —\textit{Records of old West India Co.}, No. 14, LXVI, fol. 72 vo.

11. The minutes of the chamber at Amsterdam state: "The father of Petrus Snyffinck, comynys, or supercargo, at Fernando Noronho [Fernando de Noronha], requests that his son escape from there to Pernambuco [Brazil], may be advanced to whatever position he may be allowed to fill. Referred to the XIX [Assembly of the Nineteen] to be mentioned in the general letter." —\textit{Records of old West India Co.}, No. 14, fol. 77 vo. (trans. in \textit{N. Y. Gen. & Bkg. Rec.}, XLIX: 221).

18. The directors at Amsterdam make this minute: "Aeggen Cornelis, mother of Cornelis Jansen, who sailed as smith to New Netherland, petitions to receive, without having been granted authority thereunto, six months of his wages. It was disallowed." —\textit{Records of old West India Co.}, No. 14, LXIX, fol. 80 vo.

29. It is referred to the Director [of New Netherland] in New Netherland, requests that he may receive some money on account. Referred to the Commissioners for [for] New Netherland. Also requests some medicines from the apothecary store to cure his dripping and bad health contracted on the voyage. —\textit{Records of old West India Co.}, No. 14, fol. 83 vo. (trans. in \textit{N. Y. Gen. & Bkg. Rec.}, XLIX: 224).

Nov.

3. This record is made in the minutes of the directors at Amsterdam: "A letter of Wouter van Twiller, Director in New Netherland, dated Aug. 28, 1635, was read." This letter is one of the last records. —\textit{Records of old West India Co.}, No. 14, LXIII, fol. 86.

8. The following minute is made by the directors: "Jan Pietersen, of Elekhuysen, having sailed as second mate \textit{[ejempel]} in the 'Gelderland,' and appointed at St. Martyn skinner of the yacht 'Goede Hop,' was driven thence by the Spaniards and by necessity forced to go to New Netherland, and detainet there by the Director van Twiller until his present return hither on the 'Eendracht,' requests his pay and presents himself for service. Referred to the commissioners for New Netherland, to investigate the matter and make a report to this assembly." —\textit{Records of old West India Co.}, No. 14, LXIV, fol. 87 vo. (trans. in \textit{N. Y. Gen. & Bkg. Rec.}, XLIX: 223).

12. At a meeting of the chamber at Amsterdam, "a letter was read from Jacques Beijtgen [Jacques Bentyn, a member of Van Twiller's council], written from New Netherland." This letter is one of the last records of the company. —\textit{Records of old West India Co.}, No. 14, fol. 89 vo. (trans. in \textit{N. Y. Gen. & Bkg. Rec.}, XLIX: 223).

The widow of Hans Janssen Hontus (or Hunthum), who had been commis at Fort Orange and was killed in April, 1634, by Cornelis van Vorst, director of the colony of Pauviona (Jersey City), "in order to be attached in the warehouse of the Company [at Amsterdam, Holland] a case of beavers, marked No. 2, belonging to Cornelis van Vorst, which was sent to Mr. Hamel," one of the directors of the company. On Dec. 3, a "petition of the relatives and kinmen of Joris Honton, killed by Cornelis van Vorst," was considered by the directors at Amsterdam. His family wanted "to sell and dispose of the murder," but were informed that the directors had "received no certification other than that the Director [of New Netherland] writes that the murder took place." —\textit{Records of old West India Company}, No. 14, fol. 91 vo and 99 (trans. in \textit{N. Y. Gen. & Bkg. Rec.}, XLIX: 222, 223). Bachehus (K. A. Bachehus) says that Cornelis van Vorst refused to have the ordinances of the director-general and council posted in Pauviona, for which he was arrested; he also refused to obey the officer of the company, in whose custody he was "suxx dat by v. v. ter leten van die admjuider hefft doorstecken." A deposition dated Feb. 2, 1636, concerning the murder of Cornelis van Vorst, 30 years of age, made at the request of Vbd Hendricx, widow of Hans Joris Hontus, before Notary Jan Cornelisz Hogeboom, Nov. 22. —\textit{Records of old West India Co.}, No. 14, fol. 93 vo. (trans. in \textit{N. Y. Gen. & Bkg. Rec.}, XLIX: 222, 223).
The referred supercargo, appointed by order of Amsterdam, arrived at New Netherland, where he was wounded by the Maques [Mohawks] and also broke his leg in the service of the Company, claims damages. His case is referred to 'the commissioners of munitions.'—Records of Old West India Co., No. 14, fol. 96 vo. (trans. in N. Y. Gen. & Bieg. Rec., XLIX: 222). The following record is made in the minutes of the chamber at Amsterdam: 'Arent Steffenier, who sailed as a master in the ship "Eendracht" to New Netherland and there was wounded by the Maques [Mohawks] and also broke his leg in the service of the Company, claims damages.' His case is referred to 'the commissioners of munitions.'—Records of Old West India Co., No. 14, fol. 98 vo. (trans. in N. Y. Gen. & Bieg. Rec., XLIX: 222). A meeting of the directors at Amsterdam: 'The following minute is made by the directors at Amsterdam: "There was presented to this body by Mr. Jan Bicker a bill of lading, according to which 60 casks of tobacco, at 35 s. sterling freightage for each hundredweight, were sent from New Netherland on the "Eendracht." He requests to have the tobacco received according to the bill of lading. Motion prevailed, that the commissioners go into the matter thoroughly, and learn what the Assembly of the Nineteen have resolved therein, in order to refer the same to the meeting and come to a decision."—Records of Old West India Co., No. 14, XI, fol. 99 vo. [q. f.].

Michiel Simonsen, skipper of the "Eendracht," returns from New Netherland, and requests his monthly wages. The commissioners for New Netherland are authorised to act in the matters as the service of the company demands.—Records of Old West India Co., No. 14, XCI, fol. 99 vo. (trans. in N. Y. Gen. & Bieg. Rec., XLIX: 223).--"Lobbert van Dinclagen, former fiscal of New Netherland, petitions as in his request to have reimbursement for all his expenses. It is left to the discretion of the commissioners for New Netherland.—Records of Old West India Co., No. 14, XCI, fol. 99 vo."

At a meeting of the directors at Amsterdam, the following action is taken: "Upon request of Mr. Johan Bicker, to receive the tobacco arrived from New Netherland in the ship "Eendracht," provided he pay the freightage according to the bill of lading. After examining the report of Messrs. Van Curen and Van der Dussen from the Chamber of the Northquarter [Hoorn], and the resolution of the Assembly of the Nineteen, of date 14th April, 1635, against Davidt Pietersen [de Vries], it was resolved, that if [Bicker] may receive the tobacco under security, save and without jeopardizing the just cause which the Company believes it has against Davidt Pietersen, and associates."—Records of Old West India Co., No. 14, XCIII, fol. 100.

On this date, and on Jan. 3 and 7, 1616, the directors of the West India Co. at Amsterdam had before them a request from Bastiaen Jansen Crol (or Kroft) for the payment of "an account with him for land carried over for tobacco, originally sent over to his wife" from New Netherland, where he was commander at Fort Orange. On Jan. 10, 1616, he again requested "the balance of his account," and on the 14th, "the presiding officer" of the Chamber at Amsterdam stated that Bastiaen Jansen Crol claims payment according to his account for the delivery of brick burned in New Netherland and that upon inquiry it appears that the said brick was worthless. Therefore, the directors "decided to make further inquiry through the commissioners for New Netherland.—Records of Old West India Co., No. 14, fol. 103, 108 vo., 110 vo., 112 (trans. in N. Y. Gen. & Bieg. Rec., XLIX: 222)."

At a meeting of the directors of Amsterdam, this minute is made: "Mr. President reported, that 6 bevarkins had been sent from New Netherland by W. van Twiller as a gift to H. Schaeff, J. Achtenh. and J. Timommen. This delivery of the skins was unanimously disapproved until further information shall have been received about the same."—Records of Old West India Co., No. 14, XCI, fol. 107 vo. (trans. in N. Y. Gen. & Bieg. Rec., XLIX: 222). "The following minute is made by the directors at Amsterdam: "Mr. President reported, that Cornelis van Vorst has passed an obligation and assignment in behalf of Claes Cornelis Swits amounting to 420 guilders. The holder of which requests payment from the company. The minute is passed, because the same was dated December 5, 1633, and originates in the purchase of a tallow colony of Pavonia [Jersey City], which this Company took over absolutely from Mr. Paew and paid for to his Honor. It was resolved, that Mr. Paew must free the Company from these debts and accordingly that they [the above papers] be sent back to his honor."—Records of Old West India Co., No. 14, fol. 107 vo. (trans. in N. Y. Gen. & Bieg. Rec., XLIX: 222)."
Aug. 1636 goods or people the Company has to send thither. — Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CXI, fol. 158 vo.

Aug. 14 Kielaen van Renselaer, declaring that he is about to buy a small ship to be sent to New Netherland, offering to hire or buy a larger one in case this meeting should find it desirable to send some cargo; requesting thereupon a definite answer, as he is obliged to make an indenture thereon that day. Whereupon thanking his Honors, he was informed, that whereas the business is so pressing and the Commissioners for New Netherland cannot be in such a hurry, in order not to detain him, [it is resolved] that he may buy such a ship as seems best to him, and should there be space in the same, and the Company is in condition to send any goods, it will send some cargo with the same. — Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CXII, fol. 160 vo.

Aug. 8 The 8th of August, the gunner of the fort [Fort Amsterdam] gave a parting feast to De Vries, and had a tent erected on one of the bastions of the fort, where a table and benches were set and many people hidden. — De Vries' notes in Jameson's Narr. N. Neth., 1798.

Wouter van Twiller writes to the directors at Amsterdam: "We very patiently await daily your honors' answer, together with general instructions for redress, which is needed. All that is wanted is to apply the rod of justice, for which [we] must be properly authorized by the supreme authorities.

"As to the trade, it would go reasonably well if the English did not interfere with it by many underhand means. They offer here abundant supplies of Dutch merchandise for sale, under pretext of trade with the Indians, which trade they think is open to them as well as to us. Those on the Fresh River [Connecticut] pretend that they do not come to trade, but to spend the rest of their days, but they are well stocked with goods and do not let any ships go by, if they are to be had."

"The house on the South [ Delaware] River is already under cover. I am at present busy to send four iron pieces thither to keep possession of the same.

"No English come here, or have ever been here, who behave otherwise than as becomes good friends and allies. If the Company maintains that they solely occupy these places for purposes of trade to the exclusion of them [the English], I fear that, getting into dispute, they will be defeated.

"... The crops this year have succeeded very well. We hope that we shall have bread enough for ourselves for one year. If agriculture were promoted a little, we could manage to have enough of everything, with the exception of salt, oil and vinegar.

"Cornelis van Voorst still resides in the Manor of Pavenria [Jersey City]. He does a great deal of mischief. The disputes between the patroons and the Company have undermined the respect for the Company, to the sorrow of those who would fain uphold it."—Letter to the Director Wouter van Twiller and his council send a letter to the directors of the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co., which shows that Jacobus van Curlier and the elder Claes van Elshout are councillors of New Netherland, that Andres Hulde is provincial secretary, and that Jacques Rentin is the situation or chief prosecuting official at this time. As this general letter introduces us to a number of hitherto unknown facts relative to conditions on Manhattan Island and in the province, the following paragraphs are included here

"Donnie E. Bogardus, minister here [New Amsterdam], has very earnestly requested us to secure a schoolmaster to teach and train the youth of both Dutch and blacks, in the knowledge of Jesus Christ and to serve also as sexton and preacher. [See Aug. 4, 1617.]

"It would in our opinion also be advisable if the carpenters who are already here or are still to be sent, were put on a daily wage order that the Company might employ them according to their capacity. It would in that case be necessary to pay them every week, in order to stimulate their interest and inclination to work.

"As to our fort, it falls entirely into ruin, as it is built up of wood, which at present is entirely decayed. It is very necessary that it be entirely built of stone (as it was begun), as the palisades can not stand more than 3 or 4 years at the most, which would put your honors to excessive expense; and in case your honors should resolve to have this done, it would be necessary to have regard thereto in the sending over of men and materials, in which case the men doing the work ought to have extra wages, as in Fernambuco and other places, in order thereby to keep the men in a state of proper obedience and ready to perform their necessary duty.

"It is further suggested whether it would be advisable to explore the coast from Terra Neufi to Florida to see what trade might be carried on there. If your honors shall be in favor of this, be pleased to advise us."—From contemporary copies of two Dutch letters, recently discovered and translated by A. J. F. van Loen in the Quarterly Jour. of the N. Y. State Hist. Assoc. (Oct., 1919), 44-50.

Kielaen van Renselaer requests of the directors at Amsterdam "in a petition, in case there was no cargo of the Company in New Netherland, to be permitted to trade his own cargo and under what conditions. It was written in the hands of the Commissioners for New Netherland, to act upon the same and to report concerning that petition, as well as on the manner of redress, which should be inaugurated in New Netherland." — Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CXIII, fol. 173 vo.

A minute of the meeting of the directors at Amsterdam states that the commissioners for New Netherland, "having been in conference with Mr. Renselaer, have reported, that through more expansive presentation on his former remonstrance [see Sept. 1], as recorded, the Messrs. Commissioners were requested to prepare duplicate drafts, concering the way the trade on New Netherland can be thrown open to others, but those on every point of the same is important as showing an impelling cause for the establishment of free trade in New Netherland.— Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CXIV, fol. 177 vo. Trade to Brazil was opened in 1628.

"Jan Jansen from Ilpendam, captured in Porto Calvo, and returning home by way of Bahia [Bahia], and now going to New Netherland as supercargo on the ship of [Mr. Kielaen] van Renselaer, the "Renselaerswyck" — see Van Renselaer Bowier Manuscripts, 355, requests payment for his remaining wages to the amount of 60 guilders. Referred to the masters of accounts. — Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CXV, fol. 177 vo.

"Henrick de Forrest requests [of the directors at Amsterdam] a patent for 100 morgens of land granted him by the Council in New Netherland subject to the approval of this Chamber, on condition that he pay the dues prescribed by the regulations; all more fully set forth by his petition," which was referred to the Commissioners for New Netherland. — Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CXV, fol. 177 vo. (trans. in N. Y. Gen. & Hist. Rec., XLIX: 225). Mr. Van Laer, the translator, annotates thus: "Henrick de Forest sailed soon after the date of this entry for New Netherland as mate on the ship 'Renselaerswyck,' which arrived at Manhattan on March 5, 1637 [A.D.]. The supposition has been heretofore that he immediately after his arrival secured a grant from Wouter van Twiller for 100 morgens of land on Manhattan Island. The present entry shows that this grant was secured at an earlier date, consequently that De Forest had been in New Netherland before 1636, probably in the ship 'Laer' and/or 'Vries,' which sailed to India in 1632 with Captain David Pietersen de Vries." — De Forest left De Vries at St. Martyn, but may have come to New Netherland in the service of the West India Co. — See April 16, 1635 (Addenda), and Nov. 22, 1635.

"A letter from the states general, dated August 30th, was read [at a meeting of the directors at Amsterdam], in which it is recommended that satisfaction be given Lubbert van Dislangen, fiscal of New Netherland, whereupon it is 'resolved, that a reply be made by the Commissioners for New Netherland.' — Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CXIX, fol. 181 vo.

A letter written from the Texel, on the 26th, by Pieter Claessen Croon, is read at a meeting of the directors at Amsterdam, in which he reports "the arrival also of the 'Witte Leeuw' [White Lion]; also the ship 'Sevenester' [Seven Stars] from New Netherland, which has passed unnoticed; and Meurs. Blommerd and de Vries were delegated immediately to find said ship, visit her, and further to put things in order." — Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CXX, fol. 184 vo.

Following out their duties, delegated to them by the directors at Amsterdam the previous day, Messrs. Blommerd and de Vries went to the Texel to search the ship "Harring," and have deposited it with Mr. Barterring, and further, that they have brought the ship 'Sevenester' here [Amsterdam] to the pier." — Records of old West India Co., No. 14, CXXI, fol. 184 vo.

A minute of the directors at Amsterdam states: "A letter was read from the Director [Wouter van Twiller] of New Netherland, dated March 22, 1636. Also another from the Director, dated
"The wife of Jan Hillebrandt, who more than 2½ years ago went out to New Netherland as a free woman and was accepted there as a master at 20 guilders a month, petitions [the directors at Amsterdam] to receive two months' wages of her husband, just as she received them last year."—Records of Old West India Co., No. 14, CXXXI, fol. 198 vo.

Mr. Courandus submits [to the directors at Amsterdam] that it will be necessary to send a ship to New Netherland, ideas to take measures regarding the government there and to find a suitable person for the office of commander. The Commissioners [for New Netherland] are instructed to look around for a capable person and to find a suitable ship and to report at the next meeting."—Records of Old West India Company, No. 14, CXXXII, fol. 193 vo., National Archives at The Hague. (trans. in N. Y. Gen. & Bingo Rec., XLIX: 227-228).

Out of this suggestion came the appointment of Willem Kiel.

The directors at Amsterdam resolve, among other things, to send the ship "Harlingen" to Curacao and New Netherland.

"Records of Old West India Co., No. 14, fol. 204 (trans. in N. Y. Gen. & Bingo Rec., XLIX: 218)."

Willem Rieuwertse, skipper of the ship "De Sevenster" (Seven Stars), requests the directors at Amsterdam for a settlement of his pay, and further offers his services. His request is referred to the Commissioners for New Netherland to dispose of the matter."—Records of Old West India Co., No. 14, CXXXIV, fol. 203.

"Cornelia Vockertsen [Vie], having arrived home more than a year ago in the ship 'Eendracht' from New Netherland and not being accounted for in the ship's return, requests that the directors at Amsterdam] to receive his wages, from that time on at ten guilders per month, as he was sick when the payment was made, as he says." The directors refuse "until further proof shall be forthcoming."—Records of Old West India Co., No. 14, CXXXVI, fol. 205 vo.

A college is projected in Massachusetts on Oct. 28—Nov. 7.—Addenda.

"Frederick Lubbertsen, Freeman in New Netherland, requests [the directors at Amsterdam] that his wife, Styntgen Jan's daughter, may join him at the first opportunity, according to the declaration of Wouter van Twiller, and as there is still due his husband by the Company, from over three years ago, six months' wages at 20 guilders per month, which the Directors have always promised to give her when her husband should return, and he now remains there [in New Netherland], therefore she requests that she may receive the same." It is referred to the commissioners for New Netherland.—Records of Old West India Co., No. 14, CXL, fol. 209 (trans. in N. Y. Gen. & Bingo Rec., XLIX: 228).

Mr. Reepmacker submits [to the directors at Amsterdam] Dec. 4 that David Pietersen [de Vries] requests to communicate to the making some New Nervicism about "decide that he [de Vries] shall have to address himself to the Commissioners for New Netherland."—Records of Old West India Co., No. 14, CXLI, fol. 215 vo.

Mr. Courandus declares that David Pietersen [de Vries] requests to be sent as Director to New Netherland; and if this can not be done, that he may be given permission to plant a colony in New Netherland. Resolved [by the directors at Amsterdam] that a more capable person is needed for Director."—Records of Old West India Co., No. 14, CXLI, fol. 216 vo. (trans. in N. Y. Gen. & Bingo Rec., XLIX: 228). Captain de Vries established a colony on Staten Island, in 1625. For an account of his published journal of voyages, see Bibliography, Vol. V. 1637

On this day (or March 5—see 166), Sept. 11), the ship "Renselaarwyck" anchors "at the Manhattan," and remains there because the river is closed. "The cargo was discharged and Hendrik de Forest, the trader and mate, remained in the hired warehouse to carry on trade, while the ship went up the river to the colony on the 16th and dropped anchor on the 7th of April opposite Fort Orange."—I am Reepmacker. Manuscripts, 73. This reference to De Forest, "the supposed founder of the town of Harlem," shows that he arrived in the spring of 1637, and not, as stated by Riker, in the fall of 1636.—Ibid., 31. See also Sept. 11, 1636; and July 23, 1638.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

The first general court of Connecticut is held at Hartford, and May 1637 the Connecticut towns assume powers of government.—Winsey, III, 330, 369.

June

The Indians deed Staten Island to Van Twiller.—See Alden, under this date.

July

Two Indian chiefs of Marechelick (Brooklyn), appearing before the Hist. MSS., Dutch, 33; Innes, op. cit., 64. On Dec. 26, he made out a conveyance of his house and lot to Govert Aertsen, probably because of his fear of punishment for having grossly insulted the wife of a neighbour, and when the 17th, he was tried before the council and sentenced to be whipped in public and then banished; but on the 17th, the council, in consideration of his four motherless children and on account of the approach of a cold winter, gave him a temporary reprieve, and ordered that sentence should be carried out at a future time.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 36, 1637; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV, 153.

In 1643, Roelantsen was engaged as a weighmaster in the service of the West India Co. at Manhattan.—Dunshoe, op. cit., 17. In 1646, while he was in Holland, his wife, Lyntie Martens, died, and therefore curators were appointed to administer her estate, and to care for the young children "till the arrival of the father or some news from him." One of these curators was Jan Stevensen, the new weighmaster.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 99. Roelantsen, returning in 1646 via Amsterdam, in the ship "St. Jacobs," of which Haye Jansen was skipper, arrived in New Amsterdam in July. When he arrived, his arrest was ordered by the new council, and he was taken into custody for probable violation of a recent act; inspection, he got into trouble with the fiscal, who sued him for slander. He was also sued by Augustine Heerman for the passage money of himself and a son, but proved satisfactory to the council that he had worked his way over as a seaman, and that his son had been allowed from the fiscal from the service. Roelantsen appears in the voyage.—Ibid., 107, 105. It has been shown already how Roelantsen, soon after his return, was sentenced to banishment, from which he received a reprieve that actually became permanent.

In March, 1647, he was sued the carpenter, Jan Tenenssen, for debt.—Ibid., 110. On June 14th, he was appointed a provost or jailer, holding subordinate relations to Elias Van Dyck.—Ibid., 40, 109; cf. also Innes, op. cit., 65. On Dec. 4, 1649, in contemplation of a voyage to the West Indies, he gave power of attorney to Jacob Tyzen, to take charge of his children and the administration of his affairs during his absence.—Ibid., 51. He is still found in New Amsterdam in 1657, as a private in the burgher corps (O'Callaghan, Hist. N. Y. Neth., II: 509); and in an action before the court of burgomasters and schepens, on Feb. 17, 1653, he was called "the woodcutter." It appears that one Stooff Eilers was charged with calling Roelantsen "from his work in the Church, outside the fort," and had then attacked and beaten him on the public street. Eilers denied "having called Adam Roelantsen out of the fort or beaten him," which shows that Roelantsen was employed on the church in the fort and not in the "packing house, the old church on Pearl Street," as stated by Innes, op. cit., 65.—Rec. N. Am., I: 54. The last record of Roelantsen in the N.Y. Co. is an action before the council, in March, 1653.—Ibid., 62, 70.

Willem Kieft is commissioned and sworn as director-general of Sept. New Netherland in the place of Wouter van Twiller.—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 104. See March 28, 1638.

1638

The West India Company's bakery was built during Van Twiller's administration, namely between 1633 and this year.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 16. This bakery was also mentioned in a grant of an adjoining lot, made on March 29, 1647, to Rem Jansen. By June 6, 1649, the company's bakery lot had been granted to Juriaen Andriessen.—Dutch Grants, Block J, Lot 1, Vol. II: 388.

The earliest printed description of New Netherland, in English, appeared in Capt. John Underhill's News from America, printed and published in London in this year. It is given on p. 19, in an article which follows: "The truth is, I want time to set forth the excellence of the whole Country; but if you would know the garden of the New England, then must you glance your eye upon Hudson's river, a place exceeding all yet named, the River affords fish in abundance, as Sturgeon, Salmon, and many delicate varieties of fish that naturally appear at the mouth of the River, and a great plenty of fish in those parts." This estimate of Underhill is particularly interesting, because it was he who proposed to lead the first party of English settlers to New Netherland in the year following this publication.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 25-26.

Jan Celes (Seals, Se Ge), an Englishman, received a lease, grant, or permission, at about this time, to occupy a plantation lying north of the later Rutgers Swamp. The location on modern maps was
CHRONOLOGY: THE CHRONOLOGICAL PERIOD: 1626-1664

1638
About west of Middelburgh St., its south line being 233 feet north of Casal St.; and it extended north as the line of Casal St. It was never surveyed, and the line being the strand of the North River. This line later became very well known as "Old Jan's Land." After Old Jan's death, Tonis Nysan received a grant for the tract, April 3, 1647.—Liber GG: 208 (Albany). The parcel later became a part of the Trinity Church property.—See The Landmark Map Ref. 1642. See Manatus Maps, II: 283; Dec. 28, 1639.

Jonkheer Jacob van Curler, who, as factor of the West India Co., had built Fort Good Hope on the Connecticut River in 1635 (Jason, Nar. N. Neth., 205, 308), took possession of a tract of 200 acres in Harlem, sometime before 1638, which land was named Otterspoor (Otters-poor). Jonkheer Adriaen de Poiniet, his son, conveyed to Den Heren's Muscesta farm (afterwards Montagnie's flat), and was north of the Mill Creek at the present 108th St. extending from the Harlem River to near Fifth Ave. On May 18, 1638, he executed a lease of the farm to Clas Cornelissen Swits, but some months later (date not given) he decided the farm to Cornelis van Tienhoven, who in turn executed a lease on Jan. 24, 1639, to Swits and Jan Claessen Altaras. Apparently, the purchase of Van Tienhoven was made on behalf of Coenraet van Keulen, a merchant residing in Amsterdam, for, on Aug. 22, 1639, he conveyed the farm to Van Keulen, subject only to the aforesaid-mentioned lease. A ground-lease of the farm for this year is also stated in Van Keulen's De- Director Gen. Kieft, in July, 1645, on behalf of Van Keulen. It appears to have been the first patent obtained for this farm.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, I, 5, 7, 365, 369; Hikert, Revised Hist. of Harlem, 119, 127, 131, 378. See also Addenda.

Thijs Hendricksen van Amsterdam, received in this year a grant from Director Kieft, near Werpoes (an Indian village; see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 96). The plantation was in the neighbourhood of the intersection of Grand and Mulberry Sts.—See N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 14; Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 45, 1. The property was later granted by Gov. May 28, 1642.

A deposition, made on Jan. 12, 1645, before the provincial secretary, reveals that there arrived in New Amsterdam, on board the ship "Dolphins," in 1648, Jan Jansen Schepherpes, his wife, and two children, the youngest a nursing babe, also Leendert Arentzen and Bareet Jacobsen Cool.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghans trans.), II: 139 (N. Y. State Library).

In this year, Wouter van Twiller received a ground-lease for 100 morgens, lying near Sapokankan, bounded north by the road from the Schanck to the land along Jan van Rotterdam's land, west by Jan van Rotterdam's plantation and that of Edward Fiscook, and extending so far into the woods as to include the said 100 morgens, provided that "all such roads and foot-paths as already run through this land shall continue there for the use of the inhabitants."—See Manatus Maps, II: 189; C. Pls. 41, 42, 423, Vol. II: Aug. 3, 1639, and Aug. 7, 1640.

A deposition, made on Jan. 12, 1645, before the provincial secretary, reveals that there arrived in New Amsterdam, on board the ship "Dolphins," in 1648, Jan Jansen Schepherpes, his wife, and two children, the youngest a nursing babe, also Leendert Arentzen and Bareet Jacobsen Cool.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghans trans.), II: 139 (N. Y. State Library).

In this year, Wouter van Twiller received a ground-lease for 100 morgens, lying near Sapokankan, bounded north by the road from the Schanck to the land along Jan van Rotterdam's land, west by Jan van Rotterdam's plantation and that of Edward Fiscook, and extending so far into the woods as to include the said 100 morgens, provided that "all such roads and foot-paths as already run through this land shall continue there for the use of the inhabitants."—See Manatus Maps, II: 189; C. Pls. 41, 42, 423, Vol. II: Aug. 3, 1639, and Aug. 7, 1640.

A deposition, made on Jan. 12, 1645, before the provincial secretary, reveals that there arrived in New Amsterdam, on board the ship "Dolphins," in 1648, Jan Jansen Schepherpes, his wife, and two children, the youngest a nursing babe, also Leendert Arentzen and Bareet Jacobsen Cool.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghans trans.), II: 139 (N. Y. State Library).

A deposition, made on Jan. 12, 1645, before the provincial secretary, reveals that there arrived in New Amsterdam, on board the ship "Dolphins," in 1648, Jan Jansen Schepherpes, his wife, and two children, the youngest a nursing babe, also Leendert Arentzen and Bareet Jacobsen Cool.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghans trans.), II: 139 (N. Y. State Library).

In this year, Wouter van Twiller received a ground-lease for 100 morgens, lying near Sapokankan, bounded north by the road from the Schanck to the land along Jan van Rotterdam's land, west by Jan van Rotterdam's plantation and that of Edward Fiscook, and extending so far into the woods as to include the said 100 morgens, provided that "all such roads and foot-paths as already run through this land shall continue there for the use of the inhabitants."—See Manatus Maps, II: 189; C. Pls. 41, 42, 423, Vol. II: Aug. 3, 1639, and Aug. 7, 1640.

A deposition, made on Jan. 12, 1645, before the provincial secretary, reveals that there arrived in New Amsterdam, on board the ship "Dolphins," in 1648, Jan Jansen Schepherpes, his wife, and two children, the youngest a nursing babe, also Leendert Arentzen and Bareet Jacobsen Cool.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghans trans.), II: 139 (N. Y. State Library).

In this year, Wouter van Twiller received a ground-lease for 100 morgens, lying near Sapokankan, bounded north by the road from the Schanck to the land along Jan van Rotterdam's land, west by Jan van Rotterdam's plantation and that of Edward Fiscook, and extending so far into the woods as to include the said 100 morgens, provided that "all such roads and foot-paths as already run through this land shall continue there for the use of the inhabitants."—See Manatus Maps, II: 189; C. Pls. 41, 42, 423, Vol. II: Aug. 3, 1639, and Aug. 7, 1640.

A deposition, made on Jan. 12, 1645, before the provincial secretary, reveals that there arrived in New Amsterdam, on board the ship "Dolphins," in 1648, Jan Jansen Schepherpes, his wife, and two children, the youngest a nursing babe, also Leendert Arentzen and Bareet Jacobsen Cool.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghans trans.), II: 139 (N. Y. State Library).

In this year, Wouter van Twiller received a ground-lease for 100 morgens, lying near Sapokankan, bounded north by the road from the Schanck to the land along Jan van Rotterdam's land, west by Jan van Rotterdam's plantation and that of Edward Fiscook, and extending so far into the woods as to include the said 100 morgens, provided that "all such roads and foot-paths as already run through this land shall continue there for the use of the inhabitants."—See Manatus Maps, II: 189; C. Pls. 41, 42, 423, Vol. II: Aug. 3, 1639, and Aug. 7, 1640.

A deposition, made on Jan. 12, 1645, before the provincial secretary, reveals that there arrived in New Amsterdam, on board the ship "Dolphins," in 1648, Jan Jansen Schepherpes, his wife, and two children, the youngest a nursing babe, also Leendert Arentzen and Bareet Jacobsen Cool.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghans trans.), II: 139 (N. Y. State Library).
the sum of Two Hundred and fifty Carous guilders, payable yearly, together with the just sixth part of all the produce with which God bless his field" (see —Records N. Neth. (trans. by O'Callaghan), 1: 2 (N. Y. State Library). This farm is often referred to as "the Noble Company's Great Bouwery." For its boundaries, see Manatus Maps, II: 187-88; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 9-15. It extended to 60 acres in 1641. crops are "Commissary sale against interested, and forbidding any sale of wine, except at the store-house of the West India Co., and penalising the harbouring of sailors on shore over night." —Laws & Ord. N. Neth. (1668-74), 12-15.

The earliest record of a murder committed in New Amsterdam relates to Gerard Janse, punner of Fort Amsterdam, who, in a brawl, was stabbed to death in front of the gate of the fort. —Records of N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), 1: 36-37 (N. Y. State Library).

An ordinance is passed by the director-general and council against immoderate drinking, interdicting and forbidding any sale of wine, except at the store-house of the West India Co., and penalizing the harboring of sailors on shore over night. —Laws & Ord. N. Neth. (1668-74), 12-15.

An ordinance is passed by the director-general and council against immoderate drinking, interdicting and forbidding any sale of wine, except at the store-house of the West India Co., and penalizing the harbouring of sailors on shore over night. —Laws & Ord. N. Neth. (1668-74), 12-15.

An ordinance is passed by the director-general and council against immoderate drinking, interdicting and forbidding any sale of wine, except at the store-house of the West India Co., and penalizing the harbouring of sailors on shore over night. —Laws & Ord. N. Neth. (1668-74), 12-15.

An ordinance is passed by the director-general and council against immoderate drinking, interdicting and forbidding any sale of wine, except at the store-house of the West India Co., and penalizing the harbouring of sailors on shore over night. —Laws & Ord. N. Neth. (1668-74), 12-15.

An ordinance is passed by the director-general and council against immoderate drinking, interdicting and forbidding any sale of wine, except at the store-house of the West India Co., and penalizing the harbouring of sailors on shore over night. —Laws & Ord. N. Neth. (1668-74), 12-15.

An ordinance is passed by the director-general and council against immoderate drinking, interdicting and forbidding any sale of wine, except at the store-house of the West India Co., and penalizing the harbouring of sailors on shore over night. —Laws & Ord. N. Neth. (1668-74), 12-15.

An ordinance is passed by the director-general and council against immoderate drinking, interdicting and forbidding any sale of wine, except at the store-house of the West India Co., and penalizing the harbouring of sailors on shore over night. —Laws & Ord. N. Neth. (1668-74), 12-15.

An ordinance is passed by the director-general and council against immoderate drinking, interdicting and forbidding any sale of wine, except at the store-house of the West India Co., and penalizing the harbouring of sailors on shore over night. —Laws & Ord. N. Neth. (1668-74), 12-15.

An ordinance is passed by the director-general and council against immoderate drinking, interdicting and forbidding any sale of wine, except at the store-house of the West India Co., and penalizing the harbouring of sailors on shore over night. —Laws & Ord. N. Neth. (1668-74), 12-15.

An ordinance is passed by the director-general and council against immoderate drinking, interdicting and forbidding any sale of wine, except at the store-house of the West India Co., and penalizing the harbouring of sailors on shore over night. —Laws & Ord. N. Neth. (1668-74), 12-15.

An ordinance is passed by the director-general and council against immoderate drinking, interdicting and forbidding any sale of wine, except at the store-house of the West India Co., and penalizing the harbouring of sailors on shore over night. —Laws & Ord. N. Neth. (1668-74), 12-15.

An ordinance is passed by the director-general and council against immoderate drinking, interdicting and forbidding any sale of wine, except at the store-house of the West India Co., and penalizing the harbouring of sailors on shore over night. —Laws & Ord. N. Neth. (1668-74), 12-15.

An ordinance is passed by the director-general and council against immoderate drinking, interdicting and forbidding any sale of wine, except at the store-house of the West India Co., and penalizing the harbouring of sailors on shore over night. —Laws & Ord. N. Neth. (1668-74), 12-15.
Jan., a boat and tackle. The purchase price was $3,000...—
1639

A contract is made between Cornelis van Tienhoven, party of the first part, and Claes Cornelis Swits and Jan Claes Alters, parties of the second part, "for the hire of the Bouwery heretofore occupied by Jacob van Culer situate over against Johannes la Montaeng's Bouwery called Vredendael." The contract involved the delivery to Swits and Alters of the house, outbuildings, and implements, and 100 morgens of land, as well as four mares and six cows. The house was "...very clean,..."—


Jan. 24, 1639, by Jan Claessen Alters, and we learn from a report of referees, of Aug. 50, 1642, that improvements were made on the island by him. The island is laid down and named on the Castello-Manatus Map, of 1639 (see Vol. II, Pl. 41, and data on p. 207). We do not know what name was given to this island by the Indians. It was not Minnihan schon, as has been generally supposed, for that was the name of Rannals Island,—for which, see July 1647.

Feb. 10th February, I have begun to make a plantation... and a half or two miles above the fort, as there was there a fine location, and full thirty-one morgens of maize-land, where there were no trees to remove; and bay-land lying all together, sufficient for two hundred cattle, which I went there to live, half on account of the pleasure of it, as it was all situated along the river. I leased out the plantation of Staten Island, as 200 people had been sent me from Holland, as was stipulated in the contract which I made with Frederick de Vries, a manager of the West India Company.--------Voyages de Vries (trans. by Henry C. Murphy), 129.

In a court proceeding of this date, it is stated that goods that were brought over to New Amsterdam by the ship "Love" (Liefde) were sold on board ship by members of the crew, contrary to order. For this, the captain, Martin Cael, is held responsible and condemned to pay a month's freight, 1,900 guilders ($156), one-half to go to the West India Co., one-fourth towards the building of a new church, and the remainder to the fiscal.—Cal. Hist. MSS. Dutch, 66. From this we see that a "new church" was contemplated as early as this date.

Gerritsens made, in a deposition of this date, of Isaac Allerton's ship, "whereof Mr. Peter Gerlyn is skipper, lying in the roadstead in front of the Island of Manhattan in New Netherland."—Records N. Neth (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 66 (N.Y. State Library).

Claes Cornelis Swits conveys to Mary Adriaens van Adriaen a lease and plantation heretofore in occupation of Master Ficecock and Hans Hansen, situated on the North River of New Netherland near the plantation heretofore occupied by Tonis Nyssen, for the sum of $4,000, calculated at 20 st. to the guilder.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 73 (N.Y. State Library).

A note by the translator adds, "This farm was granted 20 November, 1642 to Thomas Hall, and is described as being bounded North by the plantation of the late Director van Twiller and East by the Cripple bush. It lay on that part of the Island called Greenwich, in the present North Ward of the City of New York."—

May 7, 1642

A Printers' Map of Massachusetts Bay records in his journal:—

"Mo. 1. A Printing house was begun at Cambridge by one Stephen Daye, at the charge of Mr. Glover, who died on sea hitherward. The first thing which was printed was the freemen's Oath; the next was an almanac made for New England by Mr. William Pierce, Mariner; the next was the Psalms newly turned into metre."—Evans' Biblio., I: 2, citing Winstrop's Jour., I: 289, in the library of the Mass. Hist. Soc. The N.Y. Pub. Library owns a copy of this rare Psalm Book (1642). The Daye printing press was the first in the English-speaking colonies of America.

Jacob Stoffelen, of Zieriksee (prov. of Zeeland, Netherlands), describes his visit to Boston in 1643 and the administration of Wouter van Twiller, as overseer of the negroes belonging to the company, who were engaged in building Fort Amsterdam, "which was completed in the year 1615, also in cutting building timber and firewood for the Large House as well as the guardhouse, splitting palisades, clearing land," etc.—N. Y. Col. Desc., XIV: 18.

Gillis Pietersen van der Gouw, a master house-carpenter of New Amsterdam, on this day makes a detailed deposition concerning the numerous building operations during Wouter van Twiller's administration (not in "1639"), as stated in Vol. I, p. 427. For details, see 1635.

The house, indicated on the Manatus Maps (see C. Pl. 44-45, Vol. I, and II: 187-88) as "Een Treffelickey Huy," was erected during Van Twiller's administration, on Bouwery No. 1. It was completed before this date.—N. Y. Col. Desc., XIV: 16.

Later, Stuyvesant's "Petersfeld" was erected on the same site.—Landmark Map Res. Key, III: 352.

Harvard College is founded.—See Addenda.

An ordinance is issued providing that "every Inhabitant of New Netherland, be his state, quality or condition what it may, is forbidden to sell any Guns, Powder or Lead to the Indians, on pain of being punished by Death," and informers against violators are to be rewarded with 500 guilders ($400).—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 19.

Notwithstanding this ordinance, violations continued. Ammunition was sent from New Amsterdam secretly up the Hudson River and elsewhere. The French ambassador lodged a complaint with the lords of the states-general, in which he averred that the French in Canada suffered great injury from this clandestine trade in arms, and the lords of the states-general, in consequence, recommended stringent measures to the authorities of New Netherland to prevent its continuance. The result was another ordinance on the subject, on Feb. 23, 1645.—Ibid., 47.

Director-Gen. Kieft makes an agreement to lease for six years, on behalf of the West India Co., to Jan Cornelissen van Veer, "the Bouwery No. 6 heretofore occupied by Wolphert Gerritsen, situate on the Island of Manhatte, belonging to the... West India Company, Chamber of Amsterdam." The farm contained 374 acres.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 94 (N.Y. State Library).

Frederik Lubbertsen is referred to as "present chief boat- swain on the Island Manhattan."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 94 (N.Y. State Library).

In a power of attorney of this date, mention is made of "Claes Jacoben from Schagen, formerly master workman at Fort Amsterdam; he may have held that post prior to 1635."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 102 (N.Y. State Library).

Claes van Elsland, commissary of provision in New Netherland, gives a power of attorney to his wife, Willemijntte Harbers, "living in Harlem" Holland.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 103 (N.Y. State Library).

An agreement is made between Anthony Jansen, from Vees, May (in Morocco) and Barent Dircksen, baker, for "the purchase of the Bouwery hitherto occupied by Anthony Jansen, situate near Fort Amsterdam, bounded westerly by Hendrick Jansen, tailor, and eastward by Philip de Troy." The sale includes "...the land as it is sowed and fenced, the house and barn, together with all that is fastened by earth and nail, except the cherry trees, pear and all other trees standing on said land, which Anthony Jansen...reserves for himself and will remove at a more seasonable time, one Stiling in two years, one dritte of one year, 1 wagon, plough, and 1 harrow with wooden teeth." Dircksen agrees to pay Jansen 1,570 guilders in 170 years' time.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 104 (N.Y. State Library). On June 7, an inspection made by Secretary Cornelis van Tienhoven with Jansen showed that they "found twelve Apple trees, 40 Peach and 73 cherry trees, 26 sage plants and 15 Vines."—Ibid., 128. On July 27, Jansen gave a satisfaction to Dircksen for the receipt of 680 Carolus guilders as part payment.—Ibid., 125. Regarding Jansen's banishment, see Aug. 5, 1639.

Director-Gen. Kleef leases for a term of six years to Leendert van den Enden and Arentjen's "Bouwery No.3," belonging to the West India Co. and "heretofore occupied by Pieter Bylevelt."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 114 (N.Y. State Library).

O'Callaghan, in a note, says: "The Bouwery mentioned in the above Lease contained Seventy eight Acres (39 morgens). It was
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1639 situated behind Corlears plantation at Corlears Hook on the May East River and was patented to Leendert Arentsen 29 October, 1645.—Book GG, 120. It seems to have been subsequently a part of the De Lanecy farm.—Hoffman. Estate & Rights of New York, III: 242.” Judge Hoffman, however, is in error in this statement about Blyvielt’s Bovvrey (No. 3), subsequently Leandert and known as of Stuyvesants; it all subsequently divided up between the Stuyvesants; and it did not become part of De Lanecy’s estate. Spielman & Brush show the “Leendert Farm” perfectly. See, further, Oct. 19, 1643; and The Manatus Maps, II: 189-89.

8 Director-General Kieft leases to Hendrick Harsemaen the bovvrey No. 5 of the West India Co., “heretofore occupied by Mr. Jacob van Curly, “including the cattle, for a term of six years, beginning on May 1, 1639.—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), I: 115 (N. Y. State Library). In a note, O’Callaghan says: “The above Bovvrey contained somewhat over 50 acres. It was situated east of the Bowery and north of Division Street.—Hoffman’s Estate & New York, II: 236.” See also N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 22-33; and The Manatus Maps, II: 188-89.


10 Bancet Dircksen conveys to Gerrit Jansen from Oldenburg and Volkert Evertsen a tobacco plantation, bounded southerly by the plantation of Mr. Fisscop and northerly by that of Mr. Lesley. The purchase price was 1,482 guilders, payable in installments—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), I: 119 (N. Y. State Library). This bovvrey was at the present Christopher St. and Hudson River. See The Manatus Maps, II: 191, and C. Ph. 41, 42, 478, No. 11, Vol. II. On the same day, Dircksen made a contract for a lease to the same parties “of the Bovvrey called Waldersteyn,” for a term of six years.—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), I: 118 (N. Y. State Library).

7 In a deposition, undated, but made during the summer of 1639, mention is made of “the path near the Fresh Water.”—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), I: 126 (N. Y. State Library).

16 Evidence of business relations in Holland between Jonas Bronck, first settler of the present Borough of the Bronx, and Andries Huddle, early settler of upper Manhattan, is shown in an acknowledgment of this date, in which Huddle acknowledges the “full satisfaction in the City of Amsterdam long before the executing hereof” of a repayment made by Bronck “arising from loaned or disbursed moneys.”—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), I: 124, 129.

18 Before Secretary Van Tienhoven appears “Mr. Jonas Bronck on the one part and Pieter Andriessen and Lourens Datys on the other part,” who make the following agreement: “Mr. Bronck shall show the abovenamed persons a certain parcel of land belonging to him situate on the mainland opposite the flat of the Manhattes, on which aforesaid land they shall be at liberty to plant Tobacco and Maize, on the express condition that they shall be bound to clear every two years new pieces of land for the planting of Tobacco or Maize, and, on changing the place, the land which they had previously planted shall remain at the disposal of the abovenamed Mr. Bronck.” Whenever they abandon an acreage, it is to be in condition “fit to be plowed and to be sewed with grain for a three-years and no other claim than the cleared land. Bronck also agrees within one year to furnish the lessees with two horses and two cows “on the same conditions as the Company hath at present supplied other free people.” On their part, the lessees covenanted to repay Bronck the said “disbursed moneys.”—“The Fire of Troy (Brand van Tuyen),” namely, Andriessen, fl. 814 and Datys, fl. 2012.—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), I: 141 (N. Y. State Library). For location, see Manatus Maps, July II: 204, and C. Ph. 41 and 42, Vol. II.

21 Cornedel van Hoykens (Huyghens) being sent over by the directors at Amsterdam to supersede Ulrich Lupoldt as fiscal of New Netherland, the provincial council votes to appoint Lupoldt as a member of the council and to appoint him commissary (secretary) of New Neth. (Dutch Council Minutes), IV: 44 (N. Y. State Library).

27 Cornelis van Hoykens is serving as fiscal of New Netherland.—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), I: 144 (N. Y. State Library).

9 Nine soldiers having committed mutiny by refusing to work at Fort Amsterdam, two of their ringleaders are by the court declared unworthy and unfit to bear arms, dishonourably discharged, with loss of pay, and sentenced to be transported beyond the seas.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 60. In another mutiny case the court, on Aug. 4, sentenced the defendant to be conveyed the next day to the place of execution, to be there shot to death.—Ibid.

3 George Holmes and seven other Englishmen, settlers in New Netherland, take the oath of allegiance (the original being unaged), as follows: “You swear to be true and faithful to the High and Mighty States, the his Highness of Orange and the Honorable Director and Council of New Netherland, to follow wheresoever the Director, or any member of the Council travels: loyally to give instant notice of any treason and injury to the country that may come to your knowledge; to assist, support and protect by your life and property the inhabitants thereof against all public enemies so truly help you God.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 24-25. See 1635.

2 Anthony Jansen, from Salee (also called Vies, or Fizo) in Morocco, appears before Secretary Van Tienhoven with letters, acknowledging “that he being banished from the island of Manhatte and the limits of New Netherland, requested the Honorable Commander Willem Kieft to be pleased to grant him a parcel of land in the bay of the North river of New Netherland in order to support himself there with wife and children.” And Kieft had granted him 100 acres “situate on Long Island about the bay” (Gravesend)—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), I: 148 (N. Y. State Library).

6 Thomas Sanderson, smith, acknowledges having leased to Isaac Abrahamson and Caspar Dircksen, for the term of seven years, beginning “at Easter No 1640, the house and the plantation containing ten morgens, heretofore in the occupation of Evert Foppe.”—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), I: 146 (N. Y. State Library). This was near the Indian village of Werpoes. See grant to Sanderson under 1638.

12 Ulrich Lupoldt is serving as commissary of stores at New Amsterdam.—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), I: 159 (N. Y. State Library).

11 Mechanies and labourers in the employ of the West India Co. are not New Amsterdam and are required to begin and end their labours at the ringing of a bell. Gilliss de Voocht is appointed their commissary, or superintendent, “to go around, and to notice those who are in default and report their names” to the director-general and council.—Letter & Ord. N. M., 20.

6 Cornelis van Tienhoven conveys to Coenraet van Crelen (Keulen), of Amsterdam, the bowery on the island of Manhatte heretofore in the possession of Jacob van Coer (Curly), and situate opposite Johannes la Montagne’s bowery, with all the stock, implements, &c. thereunto belonging.—Letter GG: 31 (Albany). This is the “Otter-spoor” tract or plantation, at Van Keulen’s Hook. See 1635: Jan. 24, 1635 1645, and July 1645; also Manatus Maps, III: 105; C. Ph. 41, Vol. II.

6 The deacony of New Netherland loans 50 Carolus guilders Sept. to Pieter van der Linte, at five per cent interest, and Dominie Everardus Bogardus becomes his surety.—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), I: 206 (N. Y. State Library).

7 George Holmes and Thomas Nellis make a deposition at the office of the governor and escort the secretary that they intend “to make a plantation and build a house near Deutel bay on the island of Manhatte;” that they have agreed to “jointly bear all the expenses of the building, wages of laborers, and all other implements” needed on the plantation, and to share equally all profits.—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), I: 200 (N. Y. State Library). See also Nov. 15, 1635; and Sept. 6, 1640.

7 The deacony of New Netherland makes a loan of 50 Carolus
and Hall formed a partnership and contracted "to make a plantation and build a house near Deutel bay." They raised tobacco.

In Sept, 1649, Holmes bought Hall's half interest in the plantation for $1,500 pounds of silver, from the estate of Jacob de Vries. "It is the aim of this man to make two settlements, one on the north side of the river, and the other on the south," wrote the director-general. "He has in mind to build a house, and to plant corn, potatoes, and tobacco." He asked for a continuance of his privileges until 1650, "as he is not yet settled in his business." The governor agreed, and the settlement was extended until Aug. 22, 1650.

"Old Jan Cale" was really an Englishman named John Sealn, as is shown by his autograph attached to a power of attorney of this date, given to Isaac Allerton and witnessed by Thomas Willitt, both from the colony of New Plymouth. In this instrument, Sealn is called "an inhabitant here on the Island of Manah."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 179 (N. Y. State Library).

1649

About this time, Tymen Jansen received a ground-brief (see recital in Liber GG: 91, Albany) for land at Pearl St., between Wall and Pine Sts. (on modern maps). See Castello Plan, II: 339; Pl. 174, Vol. II.

In this year, Jacob van Coopera (van Corler, Curler, or Collar) executed a lease of his plantation at the East River, "with the contiguous hook called, in the Indian language, Nehntan," to Willem Hendrikse and Gysbert Cornelssen.—Cal. Hist. MSS., 14, 22. On Feb. 22, 1649, he deeded this property to Willem Beeckman, and it was confirmed to the latter on Aug. 10, 1667.—Liber Patents, II: 90 (Albany). The land, which had been granted to Van Coopera by Van Twiller and his council before 1648, was about 76 acres in extent, and lay along the East River, mostly between Grand and Stanton Sts., east of Attorney St., including the point called the Hook or Hook.—See Manatus Maps, II: 193; C. Ph., 41, 42, 42a, Vol. II; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 917; and Pl. 175, Vol. III.

nies van vieren) by the provincial council of New Netherland, in Nov., 1649, is preparatory of provisions (on the place of Claes van Elandt, resigned, at a salary of $25 per month and $150 for expenses per annum. On the same day, Skipper David Pietersen de Vries becomes security for Provost, in the sum of 1,500 guilders, "for his fidelity and correct accounts," and another bondman, Domine Bogardus, who signs his name "Theodorus Bogardus," becomes liable for 1,000 guilders.—Records N. Neth. (Dutch Council Minutes), IV: 56; ibid. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 181 (N. Y. State Library). See also Aug. 23, 1650.

The skipper David Pietersen de Vries leases his plantation and house on Staten Island, for a term of six years, to Thomas Smyth, who binds himself "to clear land sufficient for 2000 palisades,"—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 185 (N. Y. State Library). This plantation was begun only a year before, as De Vries himself states, and he lived for a while, but he was forced to lease it, "as no people had been sent . . . from Hol- land, as was promised . . . to the contrary," which he did and made with Frederick de Vries, a director of the West India Company.—Jameson, Nat. N. Neth., 201, 205.

Acknowledgment is made at the office of the provincial secretary by "Hendric Pietersen from Wessel" of a conveyance to "Adrian Pietersen from Alkmaar of his present plantation situated against the Reed valley beyond Sannician on the island of Manah," including a house. Hendric Pietersen was a Mason.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 184 (N. Y. State Library).

David Provost leases to Thomas Brown, cum servis, "his plantation situate on the Island Manhata, with the dwelling house," for three years. The agreement stipulates that the entire plantation "be fenced at the expense of the Lessor and Lessee," half and half.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 188 (N. Y. State Library).
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

A certificate is given by Tobias Tomasson and Willem Fredericksen, two men who have worked three years "on the bowery called Vredendael," releasing from all claims the owner of the farm, Provincial Councillor Johannes la Mottagine.—Records N. Leth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 192 (N. Y. State Library).

Director-General Kieft issues an order recommending Hudson, from which it is discerned that the ship "den Harinck" arrived at New Amsterdam on July 7, 1649, and the ship "de Engel Gabriel" on Sept. 25, 1659, that both ships are still in port as late as March 14, 1649, laden with goods shipped over to Hudson by "Mr. Henric Hamel, director of the West India Co.—Records N. Leth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 169 (N. Y. State Library).

See also, regarding these ships, Van Reneswier Bever Manuscripts, 452-53, 456-57.

As daily complaints are made of damage and loss by goats and hogs to the cornfields on Manhattan Island, to the great injury of cultivation and serious damage of the West India Co., the council passes an ordinance for penalizing trespasses.—Laws & Ord. N. Leth., 21.

Surgeon Harmen Myndersten van de Bogaert, through power of attorney given to an Amsterdam merchant, seeks to collect from the director at Amsterdam, "money" as he earned in the West India Company's service, "since the 21 March 1630 when he sailed in the ship Eendracht, Jan Brouwer, Skipper, from the Texel, and arrived on the 24th May following here in New Netherland, to the first of February A.D. 1633, as appears by the Book of Monthly Wages that he has."—Records N. Leth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 109 (N. Y. State Library).

Ulrich Lupoldt, commissary of merchandise for the West India Co. in New Netherland, acknowledges having received from his predecessor in office, Wybrant Pietersen, for the behoof of the company, 12,049 guilders, 3 stuivers, 6 pennies, "being the balance of merchandise," that was delivered to him by Pietersen.—Records N. Leth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 196 (N. Y. State Library).

Jan Pietersen van Essenderdt, a ship's surgeon in the employ of the West India Co., being sick abed "at his house in Fort Amsterdam," makes a will, and devises that "all the surgical instruments belonging to him," shall go at his death, to Master Hans Kierssteede, the New Amsterdam surgeon.—Records N. Leth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 199 (N. Y. State Library).

The "Short Parliament" begins; it ended May 5.

An ordinance is passed by Kieft and his council establishing the militia and requiring that every male inhabitant residing at and around Fort Amsterdam shall "provide himself with a good gun," and keep it ready for use. Since they live apart from one another, each man is assigned to a corporal, to whom to report in time of danger. If mischief from enemies or traitors occurs at night, the warning is to be given by the rapid firing of three cannon, if by day, by striking a bell. He who is required "to repair instantly to his corporal at the place appointed."—Laws & Ord. N. Leth., 23, dated May 9, but in Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 71, dated May 10. These are the earliest militia regulations for New Netherland on record.

Phillip de Troy receives a ground-brief (Liber GG: 34, Albany) for land near the Smith's Valley. Its location on the modern map would be, approximately, between Pearl, Gold, Fulton, and Ferry Sts. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 947; Pl. 174, Vol. III. This is perhaps the earliest recorded mention of the locality by name in the land records. For first mention, see May 16, 1656.

July

Olof Stevensen van Cortlandt is appointed commissary of cargoes in New Netherland in place of Jacobus van Curll.—Records N. Leth. (Dutch Council Minutes), IV: 100 (N. Y. State Library). See Sept. 27, 1641.

Kieft's Tobacco War. Van Tienhoven, with a force of soldiers and sailors to punish the Raritan Indians for their depredations upon the property of David Pietersz de Vries and the West India Co. on Staten Island.—De Vries, Notes, in Jameson's Nat. N. Leth., 208, 227; N. Y. T. Col. Docs., I: 159, 198; Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 72. This was one of the acts of Kieft's administration that presumably precipitated the Indian war.

The West India Co. exhibits to the states-general a proposed new "Charter of Freedoms and Exemptions" for New Netherland, by which anyone may be acknowledged a patron of New Netherland who plants there a colony of fifty souls, above fifteen years of age, in the space of three years after declaring and giving notice of his intention to do so; and anyone is to be acknowledged a master or colonist who shall remove to New Netherland with fire souls over fifteen years of age. To all of the last named the director-general is to grant in property one hundred morgen, Rhineland measure, of land (200 acres). No such grants, however, are to be made on the "Island Manhatta," for the company reserves this to itself.—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 116, 119.

This treaty is made by 34 Indians, on a piece of land next to that of Tonis Cray, beginning at the little brook called the Old Wreck (Oude water), extending to the land of Claes Sybrantsen de Verilgs, stretching along the East River in its breadth north-east and south-west and from the river into the woods to the foot-path, north-west and south-east, containing in breadth along the beach 3½ leagues and 3½ leagues in space.—Liber GG: 16 (Albany). This grant was conveyed by Vande Linde to Cornelis Conmeggis, June 12, 1658; the latter mortgaged the property, Sept. 1, 1658, to Willem Beeckman; and on March 7, 1665, Beeckman petitioned for the grant of this land, describing it as "about Suuyersen's bowry."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 241.

Jan Tomasson, "cadet," makes acknowledgment before the provincial secretary that he has leased from Thomas Sanderson, smith, the bowery and house "situate on the Island Manhata, near Wespoe, formerly occupied by Evert Foppe," for a term of five years, beginning on the 1st of November, and an annual rental of 150 guilders.—Records N. Leth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 212 (N. Y. State Library). Wespoe was the name of an Indian village on the shore of and to the north and west of the Fresh Water (Collect Pond)—i.e., on the present map of the city, lying between Flatbush Lk. on the north and the marsh and between Church and Lafayette Sts.—Liber Patents, III: 17 (Albany). See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 957; and Pls. 174 and 175, Vol. III. Wespoe became part of the Bayard farm, for which see map of the farm lands, Vol. V.

Farm and house servants are commanded by ordinance to serve out their time according to their contracts. Harbouring those that run away is penalized by a fine of 50 guilders, to be divided equally between the informer, the fund for the new church, and the fiscal.—Laws & Ord. N. Leth., 24.

David Prouvoost, commissary of provisions, on account of irregularities, is dismissed from his office, and Mauritius Jansen, formerly assistant, is named in his stead.—Records N. Leth. (Dutch Council Minutes), IV: 75 (N. Y. State Library). See also, regarding Prouvoost's appointment, Jan. 5, 1650.

Before Secretaries Van Tienhoven appear "Monteagle Johannes la Montausagne and Sieur Andries Hude as husband and guardian of Gertrude Bornstra, widow of the late Hendrick de Forest deceased, who conjointly acknowledge to have amicably agreed and arranged on the 12th July A.D. 1650 respecting the purchasing bowery and goods and chattels lying on the Island of Manhate, named Vredenialde, left by the late Hendrick de Forest, right of the West India Co., with all the buildings which Hudson, in quality as foresaid, may in any wise claim." They request a legal instrument releasing one another from any future claims.—Records N. Leth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 216 (N. Y. State Library). Vredenialde was at Harlem. See also July 20, 1650.

George Baxter and Walter Harfouts receive a ground-brief for a piece of land "on the Island of Manhattan, extending in breadth between the two creeks where the water ripples over the stones and the tree lies over the creeks, and this with the same breadth westward both the creeks into the woods."—Liber GG: 41 (Albany).

Thomas Hall makes acknowledgment of having sold to George Holmes "the hall of the house and plantation situate by the Deutel [Turtle] bay," including "the furniture therein, except a boat, gun and dog which Thomas Hall reserves." The price is 1,600 pounds of tobacco "payable from the crop which George shall make A.D. 1641, and the remainder of the field remaining to pay their joint debts." Until the payment is made, Hall is "at liberty to eat, drink, sleep, go and come to" the house of Holmes. A postscript adds: "George Homs has paid to D' Kieft this 1,600 pounds of Tobacco."—Records N. Leth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 274 (N. Y. State Library). See also Sept. 7, and Nov. 15, 1649.

philipus Jacobus van Curll, carrying the title of "Willem Hendriessen and Gysbert Cornelissen, tailor, and Thomas" his plantation, "situate on the Island Manhata on the East river with the hook called, in the Indian language, Netchame, lying contiguous to said plantation" for a term of three years from Jan. 1, 1641. The lessee is to "pay annually "living costs, and the loss of the hook aforesaid," and also to "keep in proper repair at their own expense, the house and all dependencies" of the plantation.
they make improvements or build a tobacco house, these will, upon expiration of the lease, be quitclaimed to the
Cornehs to the "southside of the plantation" for himself, in case he returns from Holland while the lease is in operation.—
Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), I: 219 (N. Y. State Library). This planting, containing about 76 acres, lay along the East River from Houston St. around Corleer's Hook.—See The
Missionary and the Sea, p. 143.

Oct.

The inventory of the estate of Hendrick de Forest, made for his
widow, Gertrude Bornstra, amounts, net, to 984 guilders "over and above all reciprocal debts." Johannes de Montaigne
now acknowledges a satisfaction of his share, received from "Sier Andries Huys, husband and guardian" to the dowry, to whom she has been married.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan), I: 217.

The "Long Parliament" begins its end March, 1660.

29

The inhabitants are notified by proclamation that the prices of goods in the West India Company’s public store at New Amst,
terdam have been fixed at 57% advance (over cost), net; that a price
list is affixed to a board in the store, and, if overcharged, report thereof is to be made to the council.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 74.

Dec.

Director Gen. Kieft makes a lease for three years to Thomas
Broun [Brown], David Davidsen [Davidsoj], Ralph Cardel, and Pieter Breley, of "a certain parcel of land situated on the Island Melyn [Angola]." Cripples, which belong to the Honble Elias de Raet and Mr. Conraet van Coelen, both residing at Amsterdam." The conditions are: to plant tobacco, and pay to Kieft for the owners’ account 200 pounds of cured tobacco annually as a rental. Kieft agrees for the owners that a tobacco house, to be called the "Netherland," and a Cripplshus shall be made of "as much Dutch grain as can be sown in the ground."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan’s trans.), I: 229 (N. Y. State Library).

For location of Bestevaer’s Crippleshun, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 905.

1641

— About this time, Hendrick Jansen received a ground-brief

— Cornelis Melyn arrived in this year in New Netherland, in the ship "Den Eyckenboom" (The Oaktree), and settled on Staten Island with 41 colonists. They began to build houses immediately, to plough, and to do everything toward the establishment of a good colony, sparing neither money nor work.—Melya’s “Remonstrance

in Melyn Papers, N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1917), XLVI: 109-16. Speaking of the Indian troubles of 1643, Melyn said his houses, farms, and everything else, were consumed by fire, and his cattle, as well as some of his people, slain, and he, his wife and children forced to flee for their lives and to reside at Manhattan until 1647. He added that, as a result of the troubles of the Eight Years, the French, with Stuyvesant, he (Melyn) and Jochem Pietersen Kuyter were banished by Stuyvesant, and both "departed for Fatherland from New Netherland with the ship The Princess Ameha (de princes Amadila) in company with Director Willem Kieft."—Ibid. This ship was named for the Princess Ameha (Amalia von Solms), wife of Frederick Hendrick, stadtholder of The Netherlands. See also Sept. 27, 1647.

— Massachusetts establishes its "Body of Liberties."—Winso,
III: 314.

— In this year, Maisonneuve and other French Jesuits consecrated the site of Montreal; the first colonists settled there in May, 1642. Jesuit Relations (1643), 123-31.

Jan.

A negro slave of the West India Co. at New Amsterdam is
murdered. Several of the negro slaves of the company were implicated in the murder at a court session of the provincial council on Jan. 17. They admitted killing him in common, and the court, being unable to determine which one actually gave the death blow, therefore, required that they draw lots, to determine which one of their number should be hanged in expiation of the crime. The lot fell, "by God’s direction," on Manuel de Grettot (de Reys of Van Rensselaer Besier MSS., 802), called the Giant. He was led to the gibbet, on the 24th of this month. The foreground was turned, the negro, tied to a strong rope placed on the gibbet, and the rope parted. The commonalty who witnessed these operations called out for mercy with great earliness; whereupon Manuel was granted his life and pardoned, together with all of the other implicated negroes, subject to future good behaviour and a willing service.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1641

with the military punishment, or owes its origin to the proximity of his own} underground, and the instrument upon which military offenders were made to do penance, cannot be positively determined. The irregular plot on which his tavern stood was granted to him by Director-Gen. Kieft, on July 15, 1643 (q.b.).—Liber Pertar., II: 164 (in office of sec. of state, Albany). This grant is recited in a confirmation to Kieft, by Carl testers, Jan or Jean, on Feb. 14, 1668, by Gov. Nicolls. —Ibid. No mention of the tavern is made in this recital of the original patent to Gerardy, or in the ground-brief of Aug. 7, 1645, from Kieft to Adam Roelantsen, who was Gerardy’s next-door neighbour.—Liber GG: 86 (in N. Y. State Library, Albany). The earliest tavern sign in the name of "the sign of the wooden horse" hangs out, i.e. at the sign of the wooden horse, being a cakehouse (Koekhuyt).—Conuymeries, Liber A: 164 (in register’s office, N. Y. City). The sign was removed to a house next door on the east, at No. 8 Stone St. Here Maria Pollet, the widow of Gerardy, kept the tavern. She was a sister of an Englishman named Fee (in cf. ibid., III: 313), and she continued the business in 1668.—Ibid. VII: 142, 150. Maria de Vos (as she then was, having married in 1666 the notary, Mattheus de Vos) died in 1668; her son, by Gerardy, sold the house on Jan. 26, 1672, to Capt. Thomas Delavall.—Liber Doods, II: 185 (New York); cf. Both of Records of Deeds & Grants (exc. 1665-1672 translated), 205-6. The building of the N. Y. Produce Exchange now covers both sites of the Wooden Horse.


Aug.

15

Hendrick Jansen, tailor, acknowledges an agreement for the purchase of his house, barn, barrick, hereditaments, and arable land, by Mary Adrianaesi, delivery to be made in May, 1642, and Jansen reserving to himself "the brewhouse and two brew-kettles," which he agrees to remove at his convenience. The purchase price is 2,000 Carolus guilder, payable in three installments, the first on taking possession.—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), I: 256 (N. Y. State Library). The location is not known, but it may have been on a plantation somewhere up Manhattan Island.

Sept.

13

Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 76, 77; N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 837, 845; De Vries, Notes in Jenner’s Nat. Neth., 213, 214. The board was dissolved peremptorily on Feb. 8, 1642.—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 203. “The Twelve Men, and afterwards [1642] the Eight had in court matters neither vote nor advice; but were chosen in view of the war [the Indian wars of 1642 and 1643] and some other occurrences, where they received no consideration and were little respected if they opposed at all the views of the Director.”—Representation N. Neth., in Jenner’s Nat. Neth., 233. This is often called the beginning of representative government in New York.

On this day, for the first time, shipping is recorded as anchored in "the road that a horse may go through."—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), I: 269, 272 (N. Y. State Library). See Manatus Maps, Vol. II, for its location.

Lourens Cornelissen receives a ground-brief (Liber GG: 45; Albany) for land at Pearl and Liberty Sts. (on modern maps). See April 14, 1643; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

Because lately some people were murdered on Staten Island by Indians, the provincial council now votes to protect the remaining residents against further trouble, by the erection on that island of a little redoubt, at the least possible cost.—Records N. Neth. (Dutch), I: 101; N. Y. Min. Reg., 3, 41. Because of the Indian wars the government had decided to expend a little money in the erection of a fort or house, and to take a mortgage and mortgage his "house and plantation situation on the Island of Manhattan," no doubt meaning his Colsera’s Hook property.—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s translation), I: 276 (N. Y. State Library).

The council had by its council that "there shall be held annually at Fort Amsterdam a Cattle Fair on the 4th of October, and a fair for Hogs on the 1st of November," so that whoever “hath any thing to sell or to buy can regulate himself accordingly.”—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 29. It is unlikely that the cattle and hogs were exhibited and sold within the fort during the fairs that were held under this ordinance. It is probable that the transactions took place in the open space outside of the fort and between it and the company’s stores. Regular markets were not yet established, and "Markvelts," or the Marketfield, was yet unknown in the topographical nomenclature of New Amsterdam. Cf. De Vries, Market Book, 17, 28-29, 55-56. See also Castello Plan (Redraft), II: 341-45.

Director-Gen. Kieft makes a contract for a lease to Hendrick Pietersen from Hasselt of "a certain piece of (maitie) land situate on Manhattan Island, on the Highway where Jan Damen is next adjoining on the South, and Everardus Bogardus on the North." Kieft agreed to direct hires at the expense of the West India Co., "a barn fifty feet long and 20 feet while with an entrance, and a barric of four rods." The lease is for eight years, commencing on May 1, 1642, at a rental of one third the yield of the soil.—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), I: 230 (N. Y. State Library). This plantation was identical with the "old Company’s Bounny," or the later “King’s Farm," and lay between the Bogardus and Anneke Jans farm and the farm of Jan Jansen Damen. On modern lines, the leased farm was bounded north by a line from the Hudson River (then at Greenwich St.) to Broadway, running from a point a little north of Warren St., at the river to a point at the south corner of Broadway and Chambers St.; the eastern boundary was Broadway; the southern boundary was Fulton St., and the western boundary was the river.—See Landmark Map, Pl. 174, Vol. III.

Director-Gen. Kieft certifies to a contract for a lease to Thomas Johnson of the plantation out of Monthly wages at the expense of the West India Co., "a barn of good as good as the Donatje’s [Bogardus] fifty feet long," which, at the expiration of the lease, shall revert to the owner of the plantation, and toward the cost of which 100 guilders and the nails are to be contributed by the owner.—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), I: 281 (N. Y. State Library). This plantation lay some miles to the south, on the Greenwich Road, south-west of Greenwich Lane.—See Manatus Maps, C. 16, pp. 190-91, Vol. II.
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626–1664

1642

---

*The Grand Remonstrance* is presented by the English parliament to King Charles I.

---

About the beginning of this year, the West India Co. completed the city tavern (Stadts Herberg), and opened it to the public. — *De Vries, Notes, in Jameson’s Nar. N. Neth., 212; Innes, New Am. and Its People, 176.* It stood on what is now the northwest corner of Pearl St. (Nos. 71–73) and Contains Alley, originally facing the Fan River, and became, in 1671 (q.v.), the city hall (Stadt Huys). The first lessee was Philip Gerritsen, who rented it from Director-General Kieft, on Feb. 17, 1643, for a term of six years, beginning with Jan. 1, 1642, at 500 guilders per annum, with the right to retake the company’s wine and brandy, on which he was allowed a profit of six stuivers per can. A well and a brewhouse were also to be built behind the tavern. — *Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 21: Rec. N. Am., I: 49; Innes, op. cit., 178.* This building was for a long time used by the city, and remained its property until Aug. 17, 1699 (q.v.), when the authorities sold it, and the land belonging to it, to John Rodman. — *Liber A. 254* (in comptroller’s office, N. Y. City). It was at the time of its demolition early in the spring of 1700, as is shown by a complaint lodged by a neighbour against Rodman “for intending to pull down a party wall between her house and the city hall.” — *Cal. Crown. Min., 145.* By Oct. 19, 1700, the building was done and had been replaced by another. — *Liber A.* See also Feb. 6, 1653; and Landmarks Map Ref. Key, III: 973.

Ill feeling between the Indians and the Dutch was increased by the murder of Gerrit Janse, a servant of the lord of Nederhoorder at Hackensack, by a drunken native. The Indians refused to give up the murderer, as he was the son of a sachem, offering, however, 100 or 200 fathom of wampum to the widow of the dead man. Several Indians were said to have been killed in revenge of this murder. — *De Vries, Notes, in Jameson’s Nar. N. Neth., 215–16: Broad Advice (Murphy, 1854), 147.*

About this year, Cornelis Dirckzen was established as ferry-man on Long Island, the landing on the Long Island side being at the foot of the present Fulton Street, Brooklyn. For his ferry on the Manhattan Island side, see 1658. See also Jan. 24, 1653.

The four church-wardsen of New Amsterdam were Director-General Kieft, Capt. David Pietersen de Vries, Jochem Pietersen Kuyt, and Jan Jansen Dammen. — *Jameson, Nar. N. Neth., 312.*

About this year, Jan Stevenson became schoolmaster. — *See Addenda.*

Feb.

Jan Teunissens, house carpenter, acknowledges having entered into a contract with Adam Roebantten, from Dockum, first schoolmaster of New Amsterdam, for the building and building a house “thirty feet long, eighteen feet wide, eight feet story under the beams, the end cross-beams strengthened with brackets all square, the house enclosed all around with clapboards, and covered with a good red roof, such as shall be proper, a close ceiling of clapboards, 3 transom windows, two outer [doors], one portal, one pantry, one bedstead, an enclosed [staircase] to ascend to the gar- ret, to make the chimney [outside] above of wood with a mantel-piece, a passage way three feet wide with the partition.” This Teunissens agrees to complete by Aug. 1, 1642, at a cost of 350 Carolus guilders, Holland value. — *Records N. Beth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), II: 7* (N. Y. State Library).

The twelve men whom the commonalty have chosen to give their advice concerning the murder of Claes Cornelissen Swit, the wheelwright (see Aug. 29, 1641), are commanded by Director-General Kieft to “hold no further meeting, as the same tends to a dangerous consequence, and to the great injury both of the country and of our [Kieft’s] authority.” They are not to assemble except by “express order” from Kieft, “on pain of being punished as disobedient subjects.” — *N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 205.* This first prorogation of the first popular representative body in New Netherland proved to be its virtual dissolution.

The East India Co. acknowledges a contract made with Nicholaes Willem Bout (or Boedt) for building a house 32 feet long, and 18 feet wide, “provided that the land which the Governor of New Netherland hath granted to Bout, ‘whereof the aforesaid house is to be built,’ is to be divided by parties on the first of October A.D. 1642.” The land was a tobacco plantation. — *Records N. Beth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), II: 8, 9, 97. See Addenda.*

John Ogden, Pieter Pieneman, and Cornelis Leendertse receive from the director and council a bill of sale or grant of a house and land near the outlet of the fresh water hill at the East River, and adjoining the land of Cornelis van Tienhoven, whose palisades extend from the Huereweg (Broadway) to the East River. — *Liber Pat. 47* (Albany). According to modern streets, the land was bounded north-westly on Park Row from about the corner of Pearl St. to the corner of Frankfort St.; and from that point southerly along Nassau St., to a point a little south of Ann St.; thence along the south side of Ann St. to a point east of Gold St.; then on a circular course, so as to exclude the “Swamp” and De Tracy’s grant, to the corner of Ferry and Cliff Sts.; thence along Ferry St. to the East River, and along the river shore, now almost on the line of Pearl and Cherry Sts., to the mouth of the outlet of the Fresh Water at Catharine St.; and thence along the course of the stream, between Catharine and Royston Sts. to the place of beginning. See Landmarks Map, Pl. 174, Vol. III.

An import duty of ten per cent is imposed on all goods entered Apr. in New Netherland, if no tariff has been paid before in Holland. — Brazil, Guiana, or the West Indies, and an export duty as authorized by the List set forth in 1641, was also paid to “the Receiver of the Company’s revenues, or whomsoever shall be appointed thereto.” — *Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 31.*

Jan Francen, a soldier of the garrison of Fort Amsterdam, was deposed that while he stood on guard as a sentinel at the fort on April 3, he “saw Abraham Planck tear down the Plackard which was posted on the gate of the fort, as he Planck was going out of the fort.” — *Records N. Beth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), II: 16* (N. Y. State Library). On May 22, Planck was fined 300 guilders. — *Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 80.* Perhaps the ordinance was the one that had been promulgated and posted on April 3, imposing certain duties on imports and exports. — *Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 31.*

On account of the number of fugitive servants that come to New Netherland daily from New England and Virginia, carrying “their passports under foot,” an ordinance is passed forbidding the harbouring of strangers for more than one night, “without first notifying the Director and having their names recorded,” so that it may be known “what sort of people are here, and whence they come.” — *Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 32.* This ordinance was renewed, June 13, 1643. — *Ibid., 52.*

During the administration of Director-General Kieft a new stone church was erected in the city, extending from the north to the south. — *De Vries, Notes, in Jameson’s Nar. N. Neth., 212–13: Representation of N. Neth., in *ibid.,* 252–26.* The church occupied almost one fourth of the space in the fort. — *N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 333.* See A.

The contract for building it read as follows:

“Appeared before me, Cornelis Van Tienhoven, Secretary in behalf of the general privileged West India Company in New Netherland, the Honourable William Kieft, church-warden, at the request of his brethren, the church-wardens of the church in New Netherland, to transact and in their name to conclude the following business. So did he, as church-warden, agree with John Ogden about a church in the following manner, viz.: —

*John Ogden of Stamford, and Ritsert [Richard] Ogden, engage to build in behalf of said church-wardens a church of rock-stone, seventy-two feet long, fifty-two feet broad, and sixteen feet high above the soil, all in good order, and in a workman-like manner. They shall be obliged to procure the stone, and bring it on shore near the feet at their own expense, from whence the church wardens shall further convey the stone to the place where it is intended to build the church, at their own expense. The church wardens aforesaid will procure as much lime as shall be required for the building of the aforesaid church. John and Ritsert [Rich- ard] Ogden shall at their own charge pay for the masonry &c., provided that when the work shall be finished the church wardens shall pay to them the sum of 2500 gl., which payment shall be made in heavier, cash, or merchandise, to wit—if the church wardens are satisfied with the work, so that in their judgment the 2500 gl. shall have been earned, then the said church-wardens
1662 shall reward them with 100 gl. more; and further promise to John Ogden and Ritsert [Richard] Ogden to assist them whenever
they are in their power. They further agree to facilitate the carrying
the stone thither, and that John and Ritsert [Richard] Ogden
may underwrite the city, the city of six weeks' wages, or build-
inging themselves and the aforesaid John and Ritsert [Richard]
Ogden to finish the undertaken work in the manner as they con-
tracted. Done in Fort Amsterdam, in New Netherland. [Signed]
Willem Kieft, John Ogden, Richard Ogden, Gysbert op Dyck,
Thomas Chamber and Murray the trans., in N. Y. Hist. Soc.
O’Callaghan’s translation, in Records N. Neth., III: 18 (N. Y. State Library), is quite different.

The church was roofed in 1643 (Breden Raets, Murphy’s trans., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections, 24 ser., II: 264) with shingles of hewn oak, which, from exposure to wind and rain, turned blue and looked like slate (De Vries, Notes in Jameson’s Nar. Neth., 213). The Montanus (PL No. 6, Vol. I) and earlier views of New Amsterdam show this roof with two peaks and a
steeple between them, but this arrangement seems to have been altered in 1672 (g.v.); the “Restitutio Viti” (Ph. Nos. 8 and 16,
Vol. I) shows only one peak, with the steeple. See also PI. 5, Vol. I.
The church, in Nov., 1647, was still unfinished (Col. Hist. MSS.,
Dutch, 114; Lans. MSS., N. Y., 69; but Stuyvesant took up its
completion and repair in 1847-8 [representation of N. Neth.,
in Jameson, op. cit., 330].

The money for this church was given by Kieft, on behalf of the
West India Co., and by the people in voluntary contributions.
See A. —Ibid., 326. De Vries, Notes, in ibid., 212. In 1650 it was said
that it “cost much more than eight thousand guilders wherefor it
cannot be proved that the people paid eight hundred; the collect-
tion taken up by subscription, hath realized the least;” because
a “subscription list was signed which amounteth to 1800. The
accounts of most of the subscribers were debited accordingly,
but they have not yet [1650] paid the money.”—N. Y. Col. Docs.,
III: 399, 472.

A Dutch inscription was placed upon the church, of which the
English translation is as follows: “1642, Willem Kieft, being
Director-General, the congregation caused this church to be built.”
—representation of N. Neth., in Jameson, op. cit., 326. The stone
which bore this inscription was found, in 1799, by workmen who
were leveling Fort George (Daily Adv., June 23, 1799), and was
preserved in the Garden Street Dutch Church until 1853 (g.v.),
when it perished in the fire which destroyed that edifice (Corwin,
Manual Rep. on Am. in Am., 42d ed., 42). It was a stone
precipitously covered with shingles. Some time prior to 1672, the shingles had been replaced with tiles. In 1672, the
city allowed 300 guilders for removing the tile roof and replacing
the shingles, because the tiles had become broken by the concussion
of the firing of the cannon at the fort. In 1799-80, when the Labor-
dis put the church on a new basis and the church had a
least;—”Jour. of Jasper Danchaerts (ed. by James and Jameson),
46; N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 311.

In 1693, Gov. Fletcher had the King’s Chapel in the fort
pulled down, because it was so dilapidated as to be a menace to
life and limb.—Jour. Leg. Coun., of N. Y., II: 42; see also 1693.
Plans for building a new chapel were being considered in Oct.,
1694 (ibid., 65-66); and the monastery seems to have been completed
by the beginning of 1695. On March 5, of that year, Derick Van-
denburgh, mason and bricklayer, petitioned for £52,414 1/2,
payment for erecting a chapel and other buildings in and about
Fort William Henry.—Col. Hist. MSS., Leg., 524. As late as
April, 1696, Fletcher urged the completion of the chapel.—Jour. Leg.
Coun., I (1861): 89. This edifice was destroyed by fire on March
18, 1741 (g.v.)—Ibid., 760; N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 184, 185.

6 Thomas Chambers, an English carpenter, contracts to build
in eight weeks’ time, for Jan Jansen Schepmoe, “a house 30 feet
long and 20 feet wide,” at a compensation of 116 guilders and
board.—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), II: 17, op. cit.

The following record under this date is made in the “Register
of the Chamber and the Directors of the Chamber in Amsterdam:”
“The Directors of the Incorporated West India Company at the Chamber in Amsterdam have granted and allowed, and do hereby grant and allow, to Wouter
van Twiller, late Director in New Netherland, that the said Wouter
Twiller shall not have to pay to the Company the six sheaves as
the stipulated rent of the Company’s bouwery situate on the
Island of the Manhattans in New Netherland,” under the bouwery,
planted lands, the first of September 1695, and the meadow lands, the middle of November 1695, when the said bouwery shall return and be delivered up to the Company, and the Leeceet during the lease keep the house, harric and barn in good and proper repair. . . .

Before Secretary Van Tienhoven, on this day “Annijtie
Jans, widow of the late Roulloff Jansen from Masterland, and
present wife of Everardus Bogardus Minister here, with the
[Hoo]v[le] Willem Kieft, director general of New Netherland
and Mr. Johannes La Montango [sic] her chosen guardians herein,
who declared that she, in the month of March A5 1658, previous to,
and before that the Annijtie Jans had entered into the marriage
state with her present abovementioned husband, had agreed with the people of the state children which the aforesaid Roulloff Jansen had in his lifetime pre-

ounced by her, respecting their share of their deceased father’s
estate, which aforesaid contract was drawn up and written by
the late secretary Hulse, and is at present not to be found in the
old Books, Papers or Registers. Wherefore for the security of
the aforesaid children and Annijtie Jans abovementioned, she
hath caused this instrument to be drawn up as a supplement to the
aforegoing contract, and in case the latter happen to be discovered
elsewhere, she . . . holds it as valid and of no less force than
the present.” The five children are named, with their ages, be-
tween five and sixteen years. In this mentioned contract is included
clothing, feeding, etc. of the minor children, and for their education
it states, “to keep them at school, to let them learn reading,
writing and a good trade.”—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s

Andries Hudden (or Huddie) is appointed surveyor of New
Bouwery in Kieft and his council, at an annual salary of 200
florins. On Oct. 16, Hudden asked the council for an “acte,”
so that he might have his salary from persons who employed him
as surveyor; whereupon the council noted that he could charge
three guilders per day and also two stuivers per morgen for exped-
cations.—Records N. Neth. (Dutch Council Minutes), IV: 129, 142 (N. Y. State Library).

Delegates from the governor and council of Connecticut
July attend a conference with Director-General Kieft and his council
at Fort Amsterdam, to negotiate terms for the surrender of Fort Hope
(Hartford, Conn.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 40-41).

Through “warrens, drawing of knives and fighting, and the
multitude of Taverns and low Groggeries, badly conducted,” many
accidents happen daily, to prevent which an ordinance is passed
forbidding anybody to “presume to draw a knife much less to woun
dany person, under the penalty of £5, to be paid immediately,
or, in default, to work three months with the Negros in chains;
this, without any respect of persons.”—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 33.

Ulrich Klein makes a declaration before the provincial secre-
tary “that he deliberately purchased from Adam Roelantzen
the small house in which the Holland Company’s Negros are now
lodging, with the garden adjoining thereto.”—Records N. Neth.
(O’Callaghan’s trans.), II: 26.

Barent Dircksen, baker, leases to Bout Fransen “the bouwery
called Walsteyn,” together with the cattle, for a term of six years.—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), II: 26 (N. Y.
State Library). This farm was probably in the vicinity of the
present Christopher St. and the Hudson River.—See Manatus Maps, II: 191.

This is the date in common acceptance for the beginning of
the Civil War in England between the royal and parliamentary
party. 224-225. For the first overprinted map of the
Sept. standard of Charles I was raised at Nottingham, “summoning
all the lieges to assist his Majesty.”—Masson, Life of John Milton, II, 123-24.
1642. One of the points which the West India Co. considers, as shown Sept. in the Resolutionbook, is "in what manner a solid and sufficient 15 foundation shall be determined on regarding the places in New Netherland, concerning the freedom and population of the same, and generally in what manner the aforesaid conquest shall be visited in ships and the claims of the States General are confirmed.

20 Mary Adriaensens conveys to Jan Jansen dam land in the Smith’s Valley which he derived from Hendrick Jansen, tailor, by a deed of Jan. 4, 1642, following upon a bill of sale of Aug. 27, 1641.—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), II: 33 (N. Y. State Lib.).

25—Ibid., 46. This land was situated at the present Pearl St., between Cedar and Liberty Sts.—See PL. 174, Vol. III. For the disposition of the remainder of Adriaensens’s land, see Castello Plan, II: 340.

Oct. As the court has suffered from much loss of time, occasioned 16 by the default of defendants, an ordinance is passed, prescribing a fine of six stivers for the first, a fine of 12 stivers for the second, and condemnation for the third default.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 34.

30 A resolution is passed by the director-general and council providing for assisting newly arrived settlers; otherwise, it is believed "the country will come to nought, and the people remain in a miserable condition."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 83; N. Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 100.

Nov. A man named Hael (Halle) receives a grant of land lying on the North River, formerly occupied by Edward Finck, Hans Hansen, and Mary Adriaensens (having been owners), bounded on the north by the plantation of former Director Wouter van Twiller and Laurens Dircksen, baker, and eastward by the swamp.—Liber GG: 55 (Albany).

36 Jan Pietersen and Abraham Rycken receive a ground-brief for one lot, at the north-west corner of Bridge and Broad Sts.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. I, and I: 385.

42 Hendrick Jansen, tailor, sells to Willem Adriaenssen, cooper, "his garden, dwelling and brewhouse... and the dependences of it... for 2,000 Carolus guilders, payable in three instalments.—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), II: 37 (N. Y. State Library).

Dec. Jeriaen Hendricksen, from Osnabrugge, makes acknowledgment 6 before the provincial secretary that he has undertaken "to build for the Honourable William Kieft, director general of New Netherland... a house at the Otterspool [Otter’s track]... the house to be one hundred feet long... fifty feet wide, tapering off to a breadth of twenty feet within the posts, with passages running throughout, one nine and the other ten feet wide, one front room fifty feet long, twenty feet wide, with one large cellar, a double chimney, all which shall be of brick, wherein he, Jeriaen Hendricksen, shall make and by the cellar and garret beams of plank necessary thereto, together with the window and door frames, and whatsoever else shall be necessary for the aforesaid building." The contract price is 600 Carolus guilders and board.—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), II: 39 (N. Y. State Library). The location mentioned was in Harlem.—See Manatus Maps, 194–95, Vol II; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 967. See Addenda.

11 George Baxter is appointed, provisionally, by Kieft, as English secretary for New Netherland, on account of "the great number of English who come daily to reside here under us" and the "numerous law suits and their consequences" which require such service. His salary is to be 250 fl. per annum.—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 41. He was reappointed by Stuyvesant, on June 28, 1647.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 110.

1643

—Father Isaac Jogues, the Jesuit missionary who visited New Amsterdam in this year, wrote, in 1646, a description of this visit:

"...New Holland, which the Dutch call in Latin Novum Belgium—in their own language, New Netherland, that is to say, New Low Countries—is situated between Virginia and New England. The mouth of the river, which some people call Nassau, or the Great North River, to distinguish it from another which they call the South River, and which I think is called Maurice River on some maps, has lately been seen, is at 40 deg. 30 min. The channel is deep, fit for the largest ships, which ascend to Manhattles Island, which is seven leagues in circuit, and on which there is a fort to serve as the commencement of a town to be built here, and to be called New Amsterdam.

"This fort, which is at the point of the island, about five or six leagues from the [river’s] mouth, is called Fort Amsterdam; it has four regular forts and garrisons, provided with several pieces of artillery. All these bastions and the curtains were, in 1643, merely inclosures, most of which had crumbled away, so that one entered the fort on all sides. There were no ditches. For the garnison of the said fort, and another which they had built still further up against the incursions of the savages, their enemies, there were sixty soldiers. They were able to defend it, if first, the gates and bastions with stone. Within the fort there was a pretty large stone church, the house of the Governor, whom they call Director General, quite neatly built of brick, the storehouses and barracks.

"On the island of Manhattan, and in its environs, there may well be four or five hundred men of different sects and nations: the Director General told me that there were men of eighteen different languages; they are scattered here and there on the river, above and below, as the beauty and convenience of the spot has invited each to settle: some mechanics however, who ply their trade, are ranged under the fort; all the others are exposed to the incursions of the natives, who in the year 1643, while I was there, actually killed some two score Hollanders, and burnt many houses and barns full of wheat.

"The river, which is very straight, and runs due north and south, is at least a league broad before the fort. Ships lie at anchor in a bay which forms the other side of the island, and can be defended by the fort.

"Shortly before I arrived there, three large ships of 300 tons each had come to load wheat; two found cargoes, the third could not be loaded, because the savages had burnt a part of the grain. These ships had come from the West Indies, where the West India Company usually keeps up seventeen ships of war.

"No religion is publicly exercised but the Calvinist, and orders are to admit none but Calvinists, but this is not observed; for besides the Calvinists there are in the colony Catholics, English, Puritans, Lutherans, here called Adriaensen’s [Nethermenns], etc. [In two previous letters (Jameson, 314 et seq.), Jogues refers to Roman Catholics and to the confessional on Manhattan Island.]

"When any one comes to settle in the country, they lend him houses, cows, etc.; they give him provisions, all which he returns as soon as he is at ease; and as to the land, after ten years he pays to the West India Company the tenth of the produce which he reaps."


Probably from this year dates the view of "New Amsterdam" reproduced and described in Vol. I, PL. 5. This view is the only one known showing the church in the fort before the addition of the clock or bell. In the exception of the Hunting’s View (PL. 1, Vol. I) it is the earliest known engraved view of New York.

The church in the fort, begun in 1642 (see May, 1642), was 16 roofed in this year (Bredren-Raad, etc., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collec- tions, 1857, p. 261), at which time a belfry was evidently added.

At different times between the years 1643 and 1647 patents for land were given to emancipated negroes who had been slaves of the West India Co. in New Netherland. These grants centered about the Fresh Water (Kolck) and the public waggon-road, i.e., west of the Bowery and between Canal St. and Astor Pl. This seems to have been the first quarter for free negroes established on Manhattan Island. For their earlier quarter as slaves, see 1649. Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 365, 369, 370, 372, 374; Hoffman, Estates and Rights of the Corporation of the City of N. Y., II: 191, diagram no. 6.

In the year 1643, the Republic of New Haven was formed by the union of the towns of New Haven, Milford, Guilford, and Stamford.

"Thomas Hall, tobacco planter," makes acknowledgment of a debt to Mary Adriaensen of 1,000 Carolus guilders, "being for the purchase of the plantations situated on the Island of Manhattan on the North River, heretofore cultivated by Hans Hans- sen," payment of 12 guilders, "in the event the said debt and security is given by "Francis Lasley and John Sealls," Englishmen.—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), II: 43 (Albany).

Cornelis Dircksen, also called Cornelis Dircksen Hoogblatt, 24 sells to Willem Tomassen, pilot of the yacht "Pauwe" (Pawnee), his house and garden on Lower Is., "together with the [Brooklyn] Ferry for his, Cornelis’s service. One, subject
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1643, to the approbation of the Honble Director" (Kieft).—Records of Jan. N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 44 (N. Y. State Library).

24 N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 42. See 1648 for Dircksen's ferry on Manhattan Island. It is not known how long Dircksen had been ferryman at the Brooklyn reef, but it must have begun in 1646, if not earlier. See Stites, Hist. of Brooklyn, I: 35.

Feb. On account of an Indian war, begun by certain armed Malianins from the neighbourhood of Fort Orange (Albany), who sought tribute from the navages of Wickquas-geek and Tapana and of the adjacent villages, many of the latter fled to the Dutch on or near Manhattan Island. [Mor. N. Neth., 235-36; Jour. of N. Neth., in ibid., 277.] These were among the Indians attacked at Pavana and Corliss's Hook, on Feb. 25-26 (9:0).

17 Philip Gerritsen, from Hierlern, Holland, makes a contract with Director Gen. Kieft, in the presence of the provincial secretary, "for the hire of the Company's house" or city tavern (present Pearl St. and Counties Alley), for a term of six years from Jan. 1, 1642, at a rental to the West India Co. of 500 guilders per annum, and delivery of "the Company's wines to the lessees "so far as he will be able to retain them," for which he is to have "a profit of six stivers" per quart, except for French wine, which is to yield "no more than four stivers;" also, no wines are to be sold by retail in the company's cellars, or to make or cause a beehouse to be put up in the rear, or to give the use of the Company's beehouse. The lessee signs his name "Philipus Gerritsem." An appendix to the instrument states: "On the first of January Amlo 1647, this contract has been extended for six years with Adrian Gerritsen who married the widow of the late Philip Gerritsem, so that the lease terminates on the first of January, 1653."—Records of N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 45 (N. Y. State Library).

From the Revoluciov of the West India Co., this record is taken: It was still found that New Netherland costs much to the Company and up to now has produced but little profit, and that the throwing open of the trade to the said place has not the desired effect, as was expected, because many go there to trade without establishing a residence, on account of which the population does not increase there, but the trade is greatly diminished; therefore, the question is submitted to the members if it be not proper to put the domestic trade there in the hands of the local inhabitants; and for the purpose of increasing the numbers and to encourage the people and the culture of land, fruits, and fisheries there, whether it is not necessary to encourage the inhabitants, who engage themselves to keep open the trades there, to put in an election in behalf of the Company, and vice versa from Brazil again to New Netherland.—Records of old West India Co., No. 24, XX, fol. 71, in National Archives at The Hague.

25 Maryn Adriaensen having been commissioned by Director Gen. Kieft to attack a party of Indians behind Corliss's Hook, on Manhattan Island, and Sergeant Juriaen Rodolfi to attack another party at Pavana, N. J. (Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 85; N. T. Col. Docs., I: 194; XIII: 10-11), these attacks are made simultaneously, about midnight (Feb. 23-24). About forty Indians are massacred in their sleep at Corliss's Hook, and about eighty at Pavana.—Breden Kruizd, in Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4th ed.), IV: 66, or Murphy's ed. (1854), 148-49; D. Vries, Notes, in Jameson's Nar. Neth., 227-28; Jour. N. Neth., in ibid., 279. When the affiliated Indians (see Feb., 1643) awoke to a realization of this treachery, they retaliated themselves by killing many men on the farm lands, and devastated the outlying districts by burning "houses, farms, barns, stacks of grain," in fact everything they could lay waste and so "they began an open and destructive war."—Broad Advice, Murphy's ed. (1854), 150. This war lasted until the general peace concluded at Fort Amsterdam on Mar. 25-26.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 85; N. T. Col. Docs., XIII: 18.

27 On account of the precipitated Indian war, Kieft and his council pass a resolution for enlisting a number of planters, "in order to put a bit in the mouth of the heathen."—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 85; N. T. Col. Docs., XIII: 11-12.

Mar. By a resolution of the director-general and council, a day of general fasting and prayer was appointed for this day, in consequence of the war precipitated with the Indians.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 85; N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 44.

Maryn Adriaensen enters the room of Director Gen. Kieft "with predetermined purpose to murder him," but is prevented and put in prison. By May 27, Jan. Jameson's Nar. N. Neth., 278; Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 85. About an hour after the arrest of Adriaensen, his servant, Jacob Slagh, and another, "came to the Fort, where the Director was walking up and down," and Slagh fired two shots at Kieft, who was recessing into the door of his house thereupon a sentry shot Slagh dead. Hence, "within an hour and a half," Kieft's life was twice in danger.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 12-13.

Proclamation is made at Fort Amsterdam that peace has been concluded with the Long Island Indians.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 44-45. The circumstances that led to this peace are given by D. Vries.—Jameson's Nar. N. Neth., 239-32.

The tavern-keeper Philip Gerardy, from Paris, "who is lying abed [wounded] deposes" that Jan Jansen Damen stabbed him unintentionally under his shoulder blade with a knife.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 49 (N. Y. State Library).

Michael Pictet, or Picquet, purchases from Jan Peterstoe, of Amsterdam, and Abraham Rijken, ancestor of the Ricken family, their "house, site on the Island of Manhattan next adjoining the house of Mr. Heijl [Hill]," for 150 guilders. It stood on the north-west corner of Bridge and Broad Sts.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 48 (N. Y. State Library). See Dutch Grants, lot 15, Vol. II: 383.

Lourens Cornelissen conveys to Frederik Lubbertslandt a house in the Smith's Valley.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 21 (N. Y. State Library).

A treaty of peace is concluded by Kieft and his counsel with Oratamin, sachem of the Hackensacks, representing the Indians of the lower Hudson. Presents are exchanged.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 14.

Hendrick Huisken is appointed a ground-brief (Liber GG: 57) for the town, but takes no regard of it. This includes the present 174 Bridge St.—Castello Plan, C. Phls. 83, 82x, Vol. II, and II: 266-61; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Phls. 87, p. 132, Vol. II.

Burgor Jorissen is given a ground-brief for a lot on the north side of the present Pearl St., somewhat east of the corner of Broad St.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Phls. 87, Vol. II, and II: 463. See Dec. 15, 1644.

Cornelis van Tienhoven leases to Cornelis Jacobsen Stille his May bowery situate at the Smith's valley, on the island of Man- hattan," for six years, subject to an earlier surrender at the end of three years. Van Tienhoven also agrees "to have a barrack houses... five posts erected there to keep the people of 250 Carous guilders per annum and ten shecels of good barley.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 56 (Albany).

Louis XIV ascends the throne of France. 14

Martin Cregier receives a ground-brief for a lot at No. 5 Broadway, now covered by the Credieu building.—Castello Plan, C. Phls. 82, 8th, 8th, 88x, Vol. II, and II: 217; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Phls. 87, Vol. II, and II: 359; also Jan. 1664.


Albert Cuyx conveys to Isaac Allerton and Covert Lookman, for 500 Carous guilders, "a house and two lots, situate and being on the Great Highway on the Island of Manhattan.*—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 57 (N. Y. State Library). The present location is the northerly part of the site of the Standard Oil Co.'s building, at 26 Broadway. The ground- brief for this grant to Allerton and Lookman is dated June 2.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Phls. 87, Vol. II, and II: 366.

The colonies of New England unite for defence.—See Alden. June

19-29

The colonies of New England unite for defence.—See Alden.

June

19-29

Because large quantities of intoxicants are sold daily to the Indians, "where serious difficulties" have arisen, and further complaints are apprehended, the director and the council order "all Tappers and other inhabitants, from now forth forth, not to sell, directly or indirectly, by themselves or others, any liquors to
Indiana's. Violation of this interdict to be penalised by fines and otherwise. — Laws. & Ord. N. Neths. 34.

18 None the less, an illicit traffic was carried on with the Indians. The fine of 25 florins for a first offence was raised to 300 gilders by a renewal of the ordinance, on Nov. 21, 1645, double for a second offense, and trebled from the country, etc. — Ibid., p. 22. Still the traffic continued, and in another order against it, of July 1, 1647, it was sought to overcome the evasion that had been practised by persons conveying liquors surreptitiously from hand to hand to the Indians.—Ibid., p. 64. In the regulations for taverns issued by the mayor and his council of the city — the selling, bartering, or giving away of intoxicants to Indians was made punishable by forfeiture of the taverns and arbitrary correction.— Ibid., p. 95.

Notwithstanding this, it was plainly evident from the number of Indians who were seen every day "running drunk along the Manhattan" that the previous ordinances were unheeded. On May 13, 1648 (q.v.), there was added to the fines "an arbitrary corporal punishment" upon those who offended, because it was deemed better "that such evil disposed persons be punished than that a whole country and people should suffer in consequence of their actions." The mayor and his council of the city then, as now, appear to have been quite arbitrary in deciding the violations, though the evidences of their violations were, as Stuyvesant and the council declared, observable "by the deplorable experience" of seeing many "Indians" daily "drunk and fuddled," and committed in this state "many grave acts of violence" (Stevensen), the same many ordinances of the city of Amsterdam. The gravity of the situation inspired a new ordinance, of Aug. 28, 1654 (q.v.), which added to former provisions a prohibition against supplying strong drink to natives "on the Rivers, Streams and Kills, out of Shops or in any manner or by any means." But many, drunken Indians were to be arrested and imprisoned until not only known from whom they had obtained intoxicants. — Ibid., 182-3.

The very dangerous, injurious and damnable sale went on space, so that on Oct. 26, 1656 (q.v.), a more detailed ordinance was promulgated by the council, which provided that "no person shall sell or dispose of any intoxicants or distilled Spiritu; or give, furnish or carry or allow to be carried, to or for any Indians, in or out of the house, by land or water, from Yachts, Bars, Boats, or Canoes, Carts or Wagons, by what name soever such vehicles may be called, either directly or indirectly, any Beer, Wine, distilled Spirits or Liquors, under a penalty of Fifty hundred gilders, and in addition to be arbitrarily punished on the body, and banished from the country." Also, "all superior and inferior officers, free or hired servants of the company, and inhabitants of the province were to be, by their office and fealty, informers of violations or, failing this, to be adjudged participes criminis, subject to the same punishment as the principal offender."— Ibid., 456-467. The order was renewed, on June 13, 1667 (q.v.), with provisions for having proper entry made of all liquors taken on board of the vessels.—Ibid., p. 311. It was again renewed among the general consolidated ordinances of April 9, 1658 (q.v.).—Ibid., p. 345.

It appears, from an ordinance of July 19, 1662 (q.v.), that the sale of intoxicants to Indians was "for some time now more prevalent than ever before." The edicts were disregarded and Stuyvesant and his council found themselves unable to cope with the situation. Therefore, they empowered the inferior courts to issue, in each village and jurisdiction, such orders as were deemed to be "best and most proper for the suppression of that scandalous traffic," "to destroy, give, furnish or carry or allow to be carried, to or for any Indians, in or out of the house, by land or water, from Yachts, Bars, Boats, or Canoes, Carts or Wagons, by what name soever such vehicles may be called, either directly or indirectly, any Beer, Wine, distilled Spirits or Liquors, under a penalty of Fifty hundred gilders, and in addition to be arbitrarily punished on the body, and banished from the country." Also, "all superior and inferior officers, free or hired servants of the company, and inhabitants of the province were to be, by their office and fealty, informers of violations or, failing this, to be adjudged participes criminis, subject to the same punishment as the principal offender."—Ibid., 456-467. A few months later, on Dec. 31, the last ordinance of Stuyvesant and the council on this subject was issued. It provided for the arrest and fine of Indians who were found drunk on Sundays.—Ibid., p. 452.


Prior to this date, which is that of a ground-brief to Evert Duyckingh made for a parcel of land by Willem van Breeck, ibid., p. 239-246, a house for the country's negroes, which had been erected upon a plot of ground covered by the present Nos. 32 and 34 South William St., it was demolished about 1662.— Liber Deeds, B: 31 Deeds & Conveyances, 1699-1664, trans. by O'Callaghan, 294-95. On this land, a horse-mill was erected sometime before 1667.—Book of Records of Deeds & Transfers, 1665-1672 (translated), 114-116; Liber Deeds, B: 173, 200 (New York); If. Book of Records of Deeds & Transfers, 1665-1672 (translated), 227-228. The mill was here in 1677, as appears by an entry in the M. C. G., I: 58. It is referred to as late as 1824 in an original deed in possession of the Title Guarantee & Trust Co.—See Castello Plan, II: 237-238; C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and III: 257-258; Map of Dutch Grants, II: 375; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 987; Pl. 174, Vol. III. See also Oct. 15, 1667.

Andries Rouloffs, chief boatwain, has charge of the weights and scales in the warehouse of the West India Co. at New Amsterdam. — See N. V. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), III: 63 (N. Y. State Library).

Tymen Jansen receives a ground-brief for a piece of land between William and Wall Sts., Exchange Pl., and Pearl St.; a large tract, intersected by the present Beaver St. On this land now stand the National City Bank, the Farmers' Loan & Trust Co. building, and many similar structures of the financial district.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and III: 409.

Jan Stevensens, the schoolmaster, is granted a ground-brief for a lot, for his house and garden, on the west side of Broadway, now covered by the Bowling Green building.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and III: 376. For reproduction, see Pl. 7, Vol. IV.

Touchay (Toussaint) Briel receives a ground-brief for a piece of land, containing 12 morgens, 330 rods, by the Great Crippe-bush (swamp), between the land of the negroes and that of Thomas Stuyvesant (see Deeds, 269-270), according to the ground-brief of July 3, 1667, recorded on the western shore of the Cooks River, on the east of the New York Great Western Canal, and near the south shore of the present borough of the City of New York;— Liber GG: 77 (Albany); Liber Patents, III: 79 (Albany). This ground-brief was reissued, Oct. 19, 1665.— Liber GG: 124 (Albany).

Roelof Jansen Haere receives a ground-brief for the lot now covered by the building at No. 25 Beaver St.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and III: 371.


Catelina Antony, widow of Joichim Antony, negro, receives a ground-brief for a piece of land "lying north of the wagon-road, extending along said wagon-road south-west, 66 rods, to the land of Domingo Antony; reserving both a common wagon-road next to (or along) the said Domingo's land, to the land of Thomas Sanderson, the smith, north-west-by-west, 60 rods, and further to the aforesaid wagon-road, being the place of beginning, along the land of the said Anderson's, amounting to four morgens and 90 rods."— Liber GG: 81 (Albany). According to modern streets, this land lay west of The Bowery, near Canal St.

Dumeningo Antony, negro, receives a ground-brief for a piece of land containing five morgens and situated 505 rods beyond the Bowery No. 5, "extending from about the wagon-road west by north to the Fresh Water on the Cripple-bush, the land of Thomas Sanderson, north 50 rods, and next to the land of Thomas Sanderson to the aforesaid Cripple-bush, 20 rods."— Liber GG: 80 (Albany). This land was west of The Bowery, north of Pell St.

Philip Gerardy receives a ground-brief for a lot on Stone St., near the corner of Whitehall St., the site of which is now covered by the building of the New York Produce Exchange.—See Castello Plan, C. Pls. 82, 82a, Vol. II, and III: 239-240; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and III: 376.

Cornelis Vulkens receives a ground-brief for a double lot on Broadway, which site is now covered by the northern part of the Exchange Court building, the bed of Exchange Pl., and the southerly part of the Knickerbocker Trust Company's building.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and III: 376.

Rutger Arentsen Van Seyl receives a ground-brief for a lot on the east side of Broadway, south of Exchange Pl., which is now covered by the southern portion of the Exchange Court building.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and III: 370.

Adam Roelantsen receives a ground-brief for a lot on Stone Aug. St., near the corner of Whitehall St., the site of which is now
An infernal peace having been concluded with the Indians, in May of this year, which was broken by Indian depredations along the Hudson River begun by the Wappingers during the summer (Jour. N. Neth., in Jameson's Nar. N. Neth., 275-79; N. Y. Col. Doc., I: 190-91), and Director-General Kieft having summoned the commonalty to choose representatives to advise with him in the matter, the commissioners appointed eight men: Jochem Pietersen Kuyter, Jan Jansen Damen, Barent Dircksen, Abraham Pietersen, Isaac Allerton, Thomas Hall, Gerrit Wolpertschen (van Couwenhoven), and Cornelis Melyn. As Jan Jansen Damen is considered objectionable by the seven others, they protest unanimously against his selection, and choose his son Everert Beut in his stead—but not without a counter protest from Damen. This body composed the board of "Eight Men."

—N. Y. Col. Doc., I: 185, 191-93, 212; XIII: 16; Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 86; Jour. N. Neth., in Jameson, 275. On Nov. 3, they signed a memorial to the states-general, in which they deplored the policy of Jan van der Heyken, "make pacific, with wives and little ones that still survive, in poverty together, in and around the fort at the Manahatas, where we are not safe even for an hour."—N. Y. Col. Doc., I: 139: "Fort Amsterdam, utterly defenceless," stands "open to the enemy night and day."—Ibid., 139. The "Eight Men" drew up "some good and suitable regulations; forbidding taverns and all other improprieties; appointed a week's preaching instead . . . but it was not executed by the officer. These eight men, aforesaid, were never called together again on public business, from the 4th November, 1643, to the 18th June, 1644; though in that period many things occurred. It was, indeed, sufficiently manifest how little were these Eight men respected, for no sooner did they open their mouths to propose anything tending in their judgment to the public good, than the Director met them with sundry biting and scoffing taunts; and sometimes had them summoned, without asking them a question, thus obliging them to return amidst jeers and sneers, as wise as they went."—Ibid., 212; Repres. N. Neth., in Jameson, op. cit., 313.

The "Eight Men" resolve to renew hostilities against the Indians, except those of Long Island (who are to be encouraged as allies), and to enlist as many men as possible.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 86; N. Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 16: Fifty Englishmen were enrolled under the command of Capt. John Underhill, who took the oath of fidelity on Sept. 29.—Ibid., 86; Broedhead, Hist. State of N. Y., I: 366.

These Eight were discharged, on Oct. 30, before the provincial secretary, "that they, the aforesaid, being commanded by the Hon.ble Director, Willem Kieft, to defend the Colonie of Acharter's Col [ibid infra], their strength being five soldiers, a very heavy attack was made on the house in the Indians in the night between the seventeenth and eighteenth of September." They continued: "We, the aforesaid, being five strong soldiers, five boys and one man who resided in the Colonie, defended ourselves until the Indians set the house, in which we were obliged to defend ourselves, on fire over our heads, wherefore, we were forced to abandon the house in consequence of the heat, and succeeded with great difficulty in saving cattle, bringing with us the prowling enemy that was there only our firearms."—Records N. Neth., (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 85. "Achter 't Col" referred to Newark Bay and the country beyond. The last Director of Acher Col consisted of the towns of Elizabethtown, Woodbridge, Shrewsbury, Newark, Picquiscaw, and Middlebrough. N. J. —N. Y. Col. Doc., I: 124; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 507. See C. Pls. 41 and 42, Vol. II.

The "Eight Men" send a letter to the "Assembly of the XIX." of the West India Co., praying for help, in which they write: "On the Island of the Manahatas [sic], from the north even unto the Fort, there are no more than five or six spots inhabited at this date. They are threatened by the Indians every night with fire, and by day with the slaughter of both people and cattle. . . . The Fort is defenceless and entirely out of order, and resembles (with submission) rather a modell than a fort against an enemy . . . they [the Indians] have removed all their Oct., women, children and old men into the interior, the rest of the more expert warriors hanging daily on our nets, with fire and sword, and threaten to destroy the Fort, which consists of about 1500 men; this we hourly expect, for all the outside places are mostly in their power. It is owing entirely to their pleasure if any cattle are found alive throughout the entire country . . . The population is composed mainly of women and children and the free male, exclusive of the English, are about 200 strong, who must protect by force their families now skulking in straw huts outside the Fort; the cattle are partly burnt and killed, what remains has been conveyed to the Fort on the Manahatas, where for want of food they must starve this Old Jan's plantation had driven with a good the cattle into the said marsh, so that the cattle sunk into it over their backs, and inasmuch as the cattle were strong and well in flesh, they finally got through the swamp."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 90 (N. Y. State Library). "Old Jan's Land" lay, generally speaking, with reference to the modern plan, between Hudson and Macquolou, Spring and King Sts.—See Pl. 175, Vol. III.

Harck Sybesen acknowledges before the provincial secretary the sale to Barent Dircksen of "his house and lot . . . as the same is situated and computed . . . lying on the Island of Manahatas, near Fort Amsterdam," for 175 guilders "and a half barrel of beer as a treat for the company."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 89 (N. Y. State Library).

Cornels Jansen Coelen impowers Kieft and his council "to remove all the property which may yet remain in the Colonie Achter 't Col [see Sept. 17-18], and to take the same under their care until further notice."—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 86; N. Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 16. On the 26th, "Philippe du Tryeux" (or de Tracy), the court messenger, attached, "in the name of Joannes Winkelceman," the power of attorney granted by Coen to Kieft and the council, in behalf of Meyndert Meyndertsen van Kerem and himself, and also his authority, leaving however that the Council, which is still under subject to the Company & the power of attorney aforesaid."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 86, 91 (N. Y. State Library).

Pieter Cock and Rouloff Jansen depose before the provincial secretary: "at the request of Cornels Jansen Coelen . . . that after the Colonie Achter 't Col had been burnt by the Indians" (see Sept. 17), there was "no opportunity to go or sail thither to examine the condition of the place, in consequence of the multitude of Indians who burn and kill all what they can find in the woods, on water or elsewhere."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 107 (N. Y. State Library).

After the Indian depredation in the Colonie Achter 't Col in September (p. 1), Meyndert Meyndertsen van Kerem's agent, Joannes Winkelceman, lodged the refugees at the city tavern of New Amsterdam, conducted by Philip Gerritzen. Winkelceman now acknowledges an indebtedness to Gerritzen of 172 guilders, four stuivers, to "be paid by Mist' the proprietors of the Colonie Achter 't Col, or from the effects thereof." On Nov. 27, Gerritzen gave power of attorney to Willem Tuck to collect this sum "from Meyndert Meyndertsen van Kerem or the Patroons of the Colonie."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 89, 92 (N. Y. State Library).

Abraham Jacobsen van Steenwyck receives a ground-brief for a lot, now the site of Nos. 31 and 31 Bridge St.—See Map of Dutch Giants, C. Pl. 89, Vol. II, and II: 382.
Regulations for the burgier guard are made by ordinance, providing fines for offences of profanity, drunkenness, discharging a gun or musket without orders from the corporals, etc.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 35.

Manuel Trompetter, a free negro, receives a ground-brief (Libert Patents, II: 137, Albany) for a piece of land on the east of that of Antony Puttgarden.

Maryck, a free "negrique" (negress), widow of Lawrence, a negro, receives a ground-brief (Libert Patents, II: 128, Albany) for a piece of land to the west of Swager's land, stretching next to that of Antony Puttgarden.

William Castell, in his book printed in this year, gives the following account of New Netherland: "Between these Nations [the Sequinni and Novas] and the Mataracons, who live by fishing, there lieth an Archipelagius, wherein are many Islands: On the north-side of the Dutch Plantation springeth the river Machicham, called the great North River, which running through one of the widest parts of that part of the continent, as yet discovered, afforded convenient habitation for the Aquamachies, and the Manahots on the east-side. For the Sasanchans and Tappans on the west-side. Neare of this great River, the Dutch have built a fort, and have planted plantations not only for the convenience of the natives adjoining, but likewise for their more free trading with many of Florida, who usually come down the River Canada, and so by land to them. A plaine prooe, Canada is not far remote."—A Short Discoverie of the Coasts and Continent of America (London, 1644), 25 Oct.

A fight takes place on the bank of the East River in front of Melyn's house (present Pearl and Broad Sts.), between "Hans Hendrich from Trease in Holstein" and Jacob Hendricks, from Dort. Hans (a servant of Jochem Pietersen Kuyter) is stabbed by Jacob during the brawl, in which both use knives, driving one amongst the river "up to the knees." Hans was so badly wounded that he was put to bed "at the house of Adana Roelantsen, from Dockum," where his will was drawn in the presence of the provincial secretary.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 93 (N. Y. State Library).

Hendrick Jansen, a tailor, receives a ground-brief for a large tract of land running from the present Stone St. to Beaver St., and covering part of William St. and Hanover Sq., the site of which is now covered by the New York Cotton Exchange.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 399.

Pieter vande Linde makes the following deposition before the provincial secretary, at the request of Barret Dircksen and others: "That he, yesterday [36th] was out shooting deer on the Island of Manhattan; having done nothing he returned to his plantation where he heard a shot in the woods, whereupon he resolved to go thither and there found snow tracks of 2 persons, which he followed and found at Jan Bout, son of Jochem Bout, knighthood, of that island, who gave his arms but not out of the other." It is also brought out at the hearing that a pose which had followed the footsteps was "led to the threshold of the house" of Thomas Atkinis.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 96 (N. Y. State Library).

Kiet and the council complain to Andries Roodfoffsen, chief burgier, that the West India Company's property is being greatly neglected by him; they command him to do his duty, "that all equipments be properly made," and "that all vessels be in good order." Apparently on the same day, Kiet and the council address Tyzen Jansen, the ship carpenter, as follows: "Whereas complaints are daily made to us that you do not properly repair the vessels, and that the Skippers must navigate for a year and a day among the rest, the yachts Amsterdam and Prince Willem, [so] that they cannot keep anything dry in the cabin, in consequence of which the yachts suffer great damage which can be prevented by a little labor, therefore we do charge you herein to perform your bounden duty, so that the Company may not suffer loss and you be free from blame." Jansen replies that he is doing the best he can, but cannot "know when a vessel is leaky, unless those in charge of her inform him of the fact;" also "that nothing can be effected without means."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 97 (N. Y. State Library).

Trynstie Jonas receives a ground-brief for a lot, the site of which, with the surrounding lots, is now covered by the Battery Park Building, Nos. 21-24 State St.—See Castello Plan, C. Pl. 82, 82c, Vol. II, and II: 269-705 Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 57, Feb. Vol. II, and II: 356.

Tyzen Jansen, the ship carpenter of the company at New Amsterdam (see Jan 28), furnishes testimony from the skippers of the vessels "Prince Willem," "Amsterdam," "St. Martin," and the "Vreeze," in defence of his services. They declare "that during our skippership he hath worked on our boats and Yachts and afforded all necessary assistance, but he was sometimes in want of materials."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), III 98 (N. Y. State Library).

Certain negroes, named, who have been slaves in the service of the West India Co. for 18 or 19 years, are granted conditional freedom, with their wives, "on condition of their service to another Free people here in New Netherland, where they shall be able to earn their livelihood by Agriculture, on the land shown and granted to them." But their children, born or yet to be born, are to be slaves of the company.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 36-37; see also the manumission of another negro, on Sept. 27, 1646, ibid., 60.

Depositions were made on Nov. 19, 1644, before Secretary Van Tienhoven, by Sergeant Martin Ael and Abraham Nieuman, a soldier, at the request of Director-General Kieritz, regarding the complete destruction by fire of incendiary origin, on March 5, of Jochem Pietersen Kuyter's Harlem farm called Zegenland (Vol. III: 96, No. 215). Kuyter's house, burning, was "that which his servants stood sentry." They had in number four soldiers and five farm servants, two of whom were threshers, and the owner had gone to the Hanovers, having taken with him two soldiers.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), III: 135 (N. Y. State Library); N. P. Cal. Doc., XIV: 55-55.

Jan Evertsen Bout, Claes Jansen, and others, who understand the Indian language, deposes that on this day they "heard an Indian named Ponkes say in the Indian language . . . that the Indians, our enemies, did not burn Jochem Pietersen's house, and that he never heard any Indian say so, who, when they had done any mischief, he, boasted of it, but that nothing was better known among the Indians than that the Dutch themselves had burnt the aforesaid house, and removed through dread of being killed there." Ponkes was "an Indian of Marschelikuck," who was with the hostile Indians during the Indian war.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), III: 142 (N. Y. State Library).

Nicholas Coorn, Hans Kiersted, and others deposes that while they, the minister, and their wives, were, on the evening of the 15th, at the "Stadt Herberg," conducted by Philip Gerritzen, who had invited them to sup with him, Capt. John Underhill, Lieut. George Baxter, and other Englishmen, made an outrageous attack on the party.—Cal. Hist. Miss., Dutch, 27. For the details of this fracas, see Innes, New Am. and Its People, 180-81.

Roger Williams obtains a patent for Rhode Island. 1647

Thomas Badgworth is referred to as a "planter on the Island of Manhattan, in the bread-loaves, knight, with full power and authority of the Collector of London, in Old England;" he pledges in payment of a debt his tavern called The Kings Head standing in Bishopsgate street, London.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 105.

A contract is recorded at the office of the provincial secretary by the appearance of Thomas Hall and Thomas Goodman, who acknowledged to have contracted to set up for Jan Damen 250 rods of posts and rails, "to be set so close and tight that hogs, goats or other cattle shall not pass through; all good and strong work which must be completed before May. Jan Damen must transport the posts and rails from the Strand out of Juffrouw's valley [Maiden Lane] or therabouts, to the place where they are to be set up. In addition to the transportation Jan Damen shall pay for every rod aforesaid 35 shillings in the pay at present current in Netherland."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 106 (N. Y. State Library). See also April 25, for Damen's farm.

Because the Indians daily commit much damage, both to men and cattle, and there is a great suspicion that the Dutch Christians, who go to look for stray cattle, may be lost, Director-General Kiet and the council decree that there shall be constructed a "Fence, Palisade [failing], or Clearing [enclosure], beginning from the Great Bouwery to Emanuel's plantation;" and every one who owns cattle and desires to pasture them in this enclosure, is warned to repair thither with tools on Monday morning, April 4, at seven o'clock, to aid in constructing this fence.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 37; Records N. Neth., IV: 186 (N. Y. State Library). "Emanuel's
The continued depositing of ashes and commission of other June 7
noises within Fort Amsterdam by the soldiers is penalized by
ordinance—Laws & Ord. N. Y., 170, 172.

Hendrick Jansen Smith receives a ground-brief for a house and garden. This land was in the interior of the block now bounded by Exchange Pl. on the north, Beaver St. on the south, Broadway on the west, and New St. on the east; it lay in the southern portion of this lot, just north of the old fort and on the old Beaver St.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, and p. 368, Vol. II.

Cornelis van Tienhoven receives a ground-brief (recited in
Liber Patents, II: 113, Albany), which, by modern streets, would be bounded between Broadway and the East River (now Pearl St.); on the partly cultivated, partly occupied land of Ann St. at Broadway, farther eastward, along the south line of Ann St. and by Maiden Lane on the south. Part of this tract later became the “Shoemakers’ Land,” for which see Pl. 24-a, Vol. I, and 2: 216-38.

See also July 1, 1761, and March 20, 1773; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 947; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

An excise on liquors and beer is prescribed by ordinance, to raise means for continuing the soldiers in service, made necessary by the Indian war, and to provide protection in harvesting, “for neither grain, nor hay can be cut without Soldiers.”—Laws & Ord. N. Y., 50-53; N. Y. Col. Doc., I: 188-89. The ordinance also prescribed the fines for the violation of this law. See also to order a further excise on August 4.—Laws & Ord. N. Y. Neth., 40-41. On the latter date, William de Key was appointed receiver of the excise.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 96. In August, the brewers of New Amsterdam were charged in court with delinquency. In July 1721, the Court of Adm’rs, of the city (1721, 1722), held that if they paid the excise voluntarily they would have the “Eight Men” and the commonality “about their ears.”—Ibid., 90.

In a deposition, Tryntje Jonas is called “middle” of New Nether- land.—Records N. Y. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), II: 118 (N. Y. State Library). She was so called on Nov. 26, 1673 (Q. 5).

Jannite, wife of Tomas Broen, mortgaged “to Mr. Isaac Aller-ton her house standing on the Island of Manhattan by Fort Amster-dam, and occupied by Pieter Piu,” until such time as “Tomas Broen has repaid to Allerton 209 guilders and 15 stuivers,” as appears by the Note.”—Records N. Y. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), II: 121 (N. Y. State Library). This was the property subsequently known as No. 1 Broadway. See also August 25.

“Geertje Nannincx,” widow of “the late Abel Reddinaum,” Aug. 2
acknowledges sale and makes conveyance to Cornelis Melyn of her house and lot situate on the East River near the Fort, where he Melyn alspina westwardly and Borger Jonisen easterly,” for the sum of 200 Carolus guilders.—Records N. Y. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), II: 121 (N. Y. State Library).

In Marriage Records of Ref. Dutch Ch. (Purple), 11, the name of the husband is given as Oen Reddenhasen. See also Van Rensselaer Beveri Manuscripts, 836; and Min. of the becoming the owner, 14. The marriage took place Nov. 17, 1671, 836: 14.

Thomas Broen receives a ground-brief for a lot, now No. 1 Broadway. This property, the site of one of the best known colonial residences on Manhattan—the Kennedy house—passed by the deed, the date of which has not been ascertained, to Gerrit Douman, and from him, on May 15, 1648, to Pieter Cock.

After Cock’s death, Gov. Nicolls confirmed the land to his widow Annatie, Feb. 13, 1668 (Liber Patents, II: 166, Albany). Broen erected the first house on this site.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 29.

On May 31, 1714, Charles Sleigh and Annatie, his wife, sold the property to Abraham de Peyster (Liber Deeds, XXIV: 242-46, New York). While there is no evidence in the records as to how the Sleighs gained possession of the lot, it is supposed that Annatie Sleigh was a descendant of Annatie Cock. De Peyster sold the corner, Aug. 26, 1756 (q. v.), to Archibald Kennedy, the receiver-general, for $600. At that time, the land had “several small gardens, gardens, and meadows, and a great opening upon it,” facing Battery Pl. Kennedy also became possessed of the land in rear of this plot, ex-tending to the North River. Some time after 1756, and before 1760, Kennedy built, on the corner, the handsome residence long known as No. 1 Broadway.

On the early days of the Revolution, the house was occupied by Washington, and during the British occupation by Sir Henry Clinton, Sir Guy Carleton, and Sir William Howe.—Kemble, Journal in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1883), 82, 143. Later, the house was occupied as a young ladies’ boarding-school, as a select boarding-house, and as a private residence.
It remained in the Kennedy family until 1839, when it was sold by Robert Kennedy to Nathaniel Prime, the merchant and banker. Prime's heirs later leased the property to Jonas Barett, a hotel-keeper, and it became known as "The Washington" and the Washington Hotel. In 1881, it became the property of Cyrus W. Field, who demolished it in 1882 and erected upon its site the Washington building.—See Cantell Plats, C. Pl. 82, 82v, Vol. II, and III: Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: III 319. Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 900; and description of Pl. 98, Vol. III.

Peter Cornelissen (Timmerman, i.e., Carpenter) receives a ground-brief for a lot on the east side of Broadway, about 145 feet north from the corner of Beaver St. The building of the Standard Oil Co. now occupies this lot.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 38.

Peter Jansen, from Gorcum, receives a ground-brief for a lot for a house and garden, on the east side of Broadway, about 125 feet north from the corner of Beaver St. The building of the Standard Oil Co. now occupies this lot.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 38.

Richard Jacobsen, Roy, gunner, receives a ground-brief for a lot between what would now be Pearl and Bridge Sts., east of State St., now covered in part by the Battery Park building and in part by the Maritime building.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 38.

1696.

Hendrick Jansen, tailor, conveys to Burgert Jorissen "the house situated on the Island of Manhattan, and the garden (the garden from the house to the brookhouse and the appurtenances which are at present in use in the brewery," for 1,500 Carolus gulden in three installments.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 124 (N. Y. State Library).

20.

The Jesuit missionary, Father Francis Joseph Bressani, is given safe conduct by Director-General Kieft, by slip sailing from New Amsterdam for Europe.—O'Callaghan, Hist. N. Neth., I: 337. For fuller particulars relating to Bressani's departure, see the accounts of the Negro traders, in the following years, yearly, for 69 persons. The salary of the director-general is 5,000 florins, and he is "to board himself"; that of the factor and receiver, 1,410 florins of the fiscal, the secretary, and the commissary of merchandise and store goods, each 720 florins; that of one clergyman, and one corporal, acting as assistant and sexton, 360 florins; of the military establishment, over 10,000 florins; besides other persons.—N.Y. Col. Docs., I: 125-56. Of 1696.

Symon Congoe, a free negro, receives a ground-brief (Liber Patents, I: 129, Albany) for a piece of land to the west of the land belonging to Jan Celes ("Old Jan"). Later part of Trinity Church land near Richmond Hill.—See Liber Deeds, II: 452 (New York).


Gratia Dangola (d'Angola), a free negro, receives a ground-brief (Liber Patents, I: 131, Albany) for a piece of land later included in Trinity Church's upper farm, near Richmond Hill.

Groot Manuel, a free negro, receives a ground-brief (Liber Patents, I: 126, Albany) for a plot of ground between the land of Manuel Trompetter and that of Swager. See also Oct. 19, 1645.

Paulo Dangola, a free negro, receives a ground-brief (Liber Patents, I: 130, Albany) for a certain piece of land which probably later was included in the Bayard farm.

Clyn Antonio, a free negro, receives a ground-brief (Liber Patents, I: 130, Albany) for a piece of land, probably part of that which later became Trinity Church's upper farm.

In or about this year, Cornelis Aertsen received a ground-brief, not found of record, but recited in Liber Deeds, II: 164 (New York).

In relation to the modern streets, the land was bounded on the west by Montgomery St., between the East River and Division St.; on the north, by a line running from the intersection of Division and Montgomery Sts. obliquely to the middle of Henry St., midway between Scammel and Jackson Sts.; on the east, by a line running from the above-mentioned point, between Scammel and Jackson Sts., to the river; and on the south, by the river. The river shore, in 1645, lay, generally speaking, along the line of the present Water St.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 946; Pl. 175, Vol. III.

Thomas Willett "sells to Cornelis Tenens from Gorcum... a lot and house situate on the Island of Manhattan, adjoining the Public Tavern" (present Pearl Street and Coenties Alley), for 775 guilders.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 153 (N. Y. State Library).

Cornelis Groesens receives a ground-brief (recited in Records N. Neth., III: 33, Albany) for land situated (on the modern city plan) between Rector and Thames Sts., west of Broadway, including Trinity churchyard, and extending from Broadway as far as St. John's Park (now Greenwich Ave.) and a strip of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 319. Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 947; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

Cornelis Groesens receives a ground-brief (recited in Liber...
Deeds, A: 11, New York) for a lot, the location of which on the
present city plan is at the north-east corner of Broadway and
Hanover Sq.—See Castello Plan, C. I: 321; Map of Dutch Grants,

4. Teunis Janissen ("sailmaker") receives a ground
bri e, later, through error, the same lot was granted to Jerzyzen
Blank (April 15, 1647), but the mistake was rectified. The lot
was at the present No. 20 Pearl St.—See Frontispiece, Vol. I,

5. Thomas Willet (1640 after 1651) receives a ground
bri e for a lot lying towards the
East River, on the north side of Pearl St., running eastward
from Coenties Alley, Nos. 75 to 89 Pearl St. now covering the
land granted. The widow of Willett was married to Charles
Bridges, who was confirmed in this property June 11, 1667.—See
and II: 404.

Teunis Tomassien from Naarden receives a ground-bri e for a
lot for a house and garden, lying on the east side of the present
Whitall St., about 100 ft. south from the line of Markf eld St.
The land is now entirely built over by the Produce Exchange.—
II, and II: 374.

Augustine Heermans receives a ground-bri e for a lot now
known as No. 33 Pearl St.—See Frontispiece, Vol. I, and I:
129; Castello Plan, C. I, Vol. II, and II: 266; Map of Dutch

Seven serenades of Claude de St. Etienne de la Tour, of Acadia,
the "remainder of all his forces," being sent by him to New Amsterdam,
are taken into the Dutch service, with the expectation that they
will be used in exploring mines in the lands of the Raritas (New

Articles of peace are concluded by Director-Gen. Kieft and Aug.
council with the warring Indians. There come this day "to
the Fort Amsterdam before the director and council, in presence of
the whole community, sachems or chiefs of the savages, in their
own behalf and as attorneys for the neighboring chiefs,—to wit, Ora-
tamy, chief of Achkinehokwy (Hudson's) and chiefs of the
Tappan, Rechawawannec (Haverstraw), Pacham, and other
Hudson River tribes. The treaty is concluded "in the Fort under
the blue canopy of heaven in presence of the Council of New Nether-
land and the whole community called together, also in presence of
the Mosquas (Mohawks) ambassadors," who have been asked to
attend the negotiations as mediators, and with these as co-mediator
has come also their interpreter, Cornelis Antonissen.—N. Y. Col.
Docs., XIII: 18. The court messenger previously notified all of
the inhabitants to assemble in the fort, at the hoisting of colours and
ringing of bell, to hear the proposals for peace read, and if any
one had good advice to offer to the director-general and council,
it was to be given freely at the meeting.—Cal. Hist., N.Y., Dutch.

Oloff Stevenson van Cortlandt receives a ground-bri e for a lot
on the island of New York, now No. 11-15 Stone St.—See Castello
Plan, C. I, Vol. II, and II: 251-52; Map of Dutch Grants,

On this grant he later erected an extensive Brewery and other
buildings.

Isaac de Forest receives a ground-bri e for a certain lot of land
for a house and garden in the block between Beaver and Stone Sts.,
Whitehall and Broad Sts., the ground being now principally cov-
ered by the building and court of the Produce Exchange.—See

Jan Snelder receives a ground-bri e for one lot for a house and
garden on the north side of Beaver St., west of Broadway. Part
of the Welles building now covers this lot, and part of the lot lies
in the bed of New St.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. I, Vol.
II, and II: 369.

By a proclamation of Aug. 31, this day was set apart as a day
of general thanksgiving throughout New Netherland, in con-
sequence of the consummation of "the long desired peace" with

Thomas Sandersen receives a ground-bri e for a lot for a house
and garden at the north-east corner of Beaver St. and Broadway;
part of the Welles building now stands upon this site.—See

The "grait" or ditch, present Broad Street, is mentioned in a
grant of this date, 1651, and 1684;—See Pl. 17, Vol. I, and II: 398.
For earlier mention, see April 28, 1645; and "Heere Graft," in
Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1002.

Leendert Aerdien receives a ground-bri e for a house and
garden lying on the east side of Broadway, where now stands
the building of the Union Fruit Company (60 Broadway).—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and 30.

Jochim Calder receives a ground-brief for a lot for a house and garden, now No. 33 Stone St. and included in the site of the Curtis building.—See Castello Plan, C. Pls. 82, 82e, Vol. II, and III: 397; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 401.

Harry Poets receives a ground-brief for a lot for a house and garden, between the present Whitehall, Beaver, Stone and Broad Sts., it is now covered by the building of the Produce Exchange.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, and p. 175, Vol. II.

In the Resolution beck (resolution book) of the West India Co. this record is found: "Petrus Stuyvesant, appointed Director of New Netherland, is to purchase personally the services of he intends to go to Amsterdam under recommendation that this Chamber (meaning the Zealand chamber) be pleased to expedite the equipment to the aforesaid New Netherland, in connection with the resolution at the last meeting of the Assembly of the Nineteen. He was answered, that the gentlemen delegated to the front in the five stone workshops of the West India Co., was divided into five grant-lots. These lots faced the later Marksveldt (Whitehall St.), and covered the block from Brouwer (Stone) Street to Brugh (Bridge) Street, creating a narrow lane on the east, called Winkel Street, between them and the workshops of the company. The northernmost lot, bounded by the corner of Bowery Street, was granted to Isaac de Forest, on May 12, 1646, and by him was conveyed to Joost Teunissen, from Naerden, on Aug. 14, 1649, who in turn conveyed it to Hendrick Willemse, on May 12, 1657. Gov. Nicolls gave Willemse a confirmation of the lot, on Aug. 3, 1667.—Patents, II: 86, sec. of state's office, Albany. The second lot to the south was granted to Everardus Bogardus, on Feb. 12, 1646.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 402.

Leendert Aarden receives a ground-brief (Liber GG: 120, Albany) for a piece of land consisting of the bouwery called Byleveldt's bouwery, lying behind Corlear's plantation. It extends from the valley (market) near the said plantation, and a valley (marsh) 170 rods further on west, 60 rods, to the wagon road; further along the wagon road north-by-east a little easterly, 115 rods; thence south, 35 rods next the land of the bouwery of the schout to the valley west, next to a "Cripple Bush" (swamp), 180 rods, along the marsh, with several turnings, 100 rods; amounting in all to about 300 morgens. Leendert Aarden conveyed this bouwery to Pieter Stuyvesant, July 18, 1663, and Stuyvesant was confirmed in its possession by Nicolls, Nov. 6, 1666.—Liber Patents, II: 140 (Albany). This tract is bounded, on the modern plan, approximately as follows: Beginning at a point north of Delancy and west of Eldridge St., running thence north-easterly to a point west of the intersection of Ave. B and East 6th St.; thence south-easterly to a point in the block bounded by Aves. C and D and East 3d and East 4th Sts.; thence south-westerly to the place of beginning.—See Landmark Map, Pl. 175, Vol. III; and May 18, 1649.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 373.

Hans Lodewyck receives a ground-brief for land at Turtlet Bay.—Liber GG: 117 (Albany).

Edward Marrel receives a ground-brief for a certain lot for a house and garden now covered by the building at No. 60 Broad St.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 373.

The ordinance prohibiting sale of intoxicants to the Indians (see June 18, 1643) is renewed with an increase in the fines and penalties for violations.—Laws & Ord. N. Y., 52.


Cornelis Claessen Swits receives a ground-brief (Liber GG: 125, Albany) for a piece of land known as Bouwer No. 5, lying on the north end of Cornelis Jacobson's land or Bouwer No. 6. It extends along the said land east a little south 242 rods and further north-by-east 68 rods to the bouwery named Pangnebacker's (tile-maker's) bouwery; next along said bouwery west and west-by-north 260 rods; further on south-south-west to the wagon road south of Bowery St., 25 rods, and thence south to the west side of Clinton St. just north of Broome St.; the eastern boundary being the intersection of Division and Attorney Sts; thence along Division St. to the Bowery; and northerly along The Bowery to the place of beginning. Some time prior to this date, the brewhouse of the West India Co. was erected, it being mentioned in Liber GG: 159 (Albany). It stood on the south side of Stone St. (the Brewster's Street of that day), between Whitehall and Broad Sts. It was demolished prior to 1651.—Colonial MSS., III: 75 (Albany); Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 397.

Nov. 28, 1646. Adriaen van der Donck, with Kieft's consent, receives from the sachem Tacksmack and other Indians a deed for land north of Papparinick Creek, containing some 30 or 40 morgens.—Riker, Hist. of Harlem, 162. Cf. Scharf, Hist. of Westchester Co., 1: 25.

During 1646 and 1647, a portion of the open space of the esplanade before the fort, situated in front of the five stone workshops of the West India Co., was divided into five grant-lots. These lots faced the later Marksveldt (Whitehall St.), and covered the block from Brouwer (Stone) Street to Brugh (Bridge) Street, creating a narrow lane on the east, called Winkel Street, between them and the workshops of the company. The northernmost lot, bounded by the corner of Bowery Street, was granted to Robert Bottcher, on March 12, 1647 (Liber GG: 176); yet he seems to have built upon it. Later this plot was in the possession of Caspar Steymets and Steenman, who conveyed it, on Aug. 22, 1647, to Pieter Jacobs Buys.—Conveyances, Liber A: 107-8, in register's office, N. Y. City. It is known that the grant to Bogardus was earlier than that to De Forest, because the latter mentions the former. The fourth lot was granted to Robert Bottcher, on March 12, 1647 (Liber GG: 176); yet he seems to have built upon it. Later this plot was in the possession of Caspar Steymets and Steenman, who conveyed it, on Aug. 22, 1647, to Pieter Jacobs Buys.—Conveyances, Liber A: 107-8, in register's office.

In this year, Robert Dudley began the publication of his Icono della Mare, at Florence.—Winsor, III: 503; IV: 376. See also C. Pls. 35, 36, and 37, Vol. II.

Rooold Jansen (de Hae) receives a ground-brief for a lot for a Feb. house and garden lying on the south-east corner of Beaver and Whitehall Sts., now covered by the building of the Produce Exchange.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 370.

Abraham Ryxten receives a ground-brief for a lot for a house and garden at the south-east corner of Brood and Beaver Sts., now occupied by the building of the Consolidated Stock Exchange.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 370.

Gerrits Jansen receives from Oldenborch a ground-brief (Liber GG: 114, Albany) for a certain piece of land formerly known as "Pannebackers" (tile-makers), or, as the original has it, "Bouwery No. 7." Bouwy No. 7 was that granted to Cornelis Claessen Swits, and the Pannebackers Bouwery is really No. 4. It is described in the ground-brief as extending next to the land of Cornelis Claessen Swits; along the wagon-road to Hans Kierstedten's (Kierstede's) plantation; and farther on straight through the woods to the division line of Leendert Aarden, "to the three roads," or, as the translator explains, the place where three roads met. It contained in all, 455 morgens, 125 rods, or more than 90 acres. On the modern atlas, this farm was bounded approximately as follows: Beginning at a point on the east side of The Bowery a little south of DeLancey St., running north-east to a point in the centre of South St., north of St., then easterly to the west side of Clinton St. near its intersection with Broome St.; thence south-westwardly to The Bowery at the south-west corner of Canal St.; thence north along The Bowery to the place of beginning. See Landmark Map, Pl. 175, Vol. III; also Oct. 27, 1649.
Sibbaut Claessen receives a ground-brief (Liber GG: 149) for 15 morgens, beginning at Hellgate Point where Hog (Blackwell's) Island terminates (recited in Liber Patents, II: 148 (N. Y. State Library)).

Roudoff Jansen Haes is mentioned in the records as "receiver of the Hon. West India Company's duties here" in New Netherland. — Ibid.
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626-1664

1666

Govert Loockerman receives a ground-brief for a certain lot, now the north-east corner of Broad and Stone Sts., extending through the block and becoming the south-east corner of Broad and South William Sts.—See Castello Plan, C. Pls. 82, 82v, Vol. II, and II: 306–9; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 400.

Govert Loockerman and Dirck Cornelissens from Weenween appear before the provincial secretary, as "guarantees for their copartners residing in Holland," and make a declaration that they have "sold to William Coulder a parcel of land situated on the Island of Manhattan, on the East river, on the west whereof Mr. Allerton and Philip de Truy are adjoining," which they convey "by virtue of the ground-brief granted to the copartners by the secretary and his council." This land is described thus: "It runs from the hill (boughe) next the strand along said Allerton's and de Truy's land in the length twenty eight rods to the creekbush, in the breadth along the creekbush eighteen rods, one foot, thence towards the hill (boughe) by the strand in the length thirty rods, next the land of Lockmans and [blank], and broad along the strand to the hill (bouche) eighteen rods, one foot, which parcel of land amounts altogether to five hundred and twenty four rods, five feet," for which Goudier is to pay 200 guilders in instalments.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 148 (N. Y. State Library).

Govert Loockerman receives a ground-brief which he has "received from the secretary and his council," with 200 guilders in instalments.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 148 (N. Y. State Library). The land was bounded south by the East River, at the present Cherry St., north by Battery St., and west by Roosevelt St. Wolpert's Valley was named from Wolpert Gerritsen van Couwenhoven.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 375 (patent May 15, 1667).

Govert Loockerman and Cornelisens acknowledge a contract of a lease to Hendrick Pietersens from Hasselt of "their land situated on the Manhattan by Bestevans Creekbush," for ten years, from March 1, 1647, for the "fifth part of all the grain that will be raised on the aforesaid soil and eight fowls."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 145 (N. Y. State Library). This lease covered their grant (see March 26, 1643), excepting what had been conveyed heretofore to Peter Cornelissens.

Peter Cornelissens receives a ground-brief for a certain lot for a house and garden at present Nos. 8–22 Stone St.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 382. The earliest reference to the brewery of the West India Co. is in this ground-brief, which describes the lot as on the road "to the Brew-House of the Company."

Volckert Evertsen acknowledges the sale to Cornelis Masse of "the house and plantation on the Island of Manhattan . . . on the North River, on which plantation adjoin [those of] Mr. Wouter van Twiller and Thomas Hall."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 151 (N. Y. State Library). This farm occupied land in the vicinity of Christopher St. and the Hudson River. See MANUSCRIPTS, II: 191 (C. 11).

The ferry to Brooklyn is mentioned in a contract of this date.—

Nov. 1667

Jan Teunissen, the "schout of Breuckelen," agrees to furnish certain timber and other building materials for houses projected to New Amsterdam for Sergeant Gerrit Doorman and Adam Roelantsens.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 152 (N. Y. State Library).

Pieter Welpertens van Couvenhoven acknowledges conveyance to Mr. Arnoldus van Hardenbergh of "his house and lot consisting of a tract of land commenced to the south-west point of Manhattan Island for 1,600 guilders in wampum and goods. This was the plot granted to Couwenhoven on April 22, 1645, on present Broad and Stone Sts.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 152 (N. Y. State Library).

Nicholas Stillwell acknowledges the sale to Jan Jenspe Schepomse of "his house and lot hereof to be occupied by ensign Gerrit de Leuy, situated on the North Side of the Gulf on the Island of Manhattan" (present No. 25 and part of No. 27 Beaver Street), in exchange for Schepumse's "plantation hereof occupied by Niclaes Sloper, situated on the Island of Manhattan, near George Horsing's [Hulmes] plantation in Turtle Bay.—See R. N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 152 (N. Y. State Library). See Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 371; Castello Plan, II: 242.

A "Breuckelen" obtains a municipal government.—Brodhead, Hist. of the State of N. Y., I: 411–22.

Gerrit Doorman receives a ground-brief for a certain lot for a house and garden on the south-west corner of Marketfield and Broad Sts.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, and p. 377, Vol. II. Before Secretary Van Tienhoven, appears Leendert Arenden, and acknowledges the sale to Tonis Nyssen of "his house and lot situated and being on the Great Highway [Broadway], opposite the Company's garden, large and small as the same is bounded, according to the ground-brief dated 22nd September A.D. 1645, which lot and house Tonis Nyssen also acknowledges to have bought," for 160 guilders.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 152 (N. Y. State Library). While apparently a sale, the transaction may have been a mortgage, as the actual sale of this property was made by Arenden (or Aerden) to Lobertus van Duijckingen, on March 16, 1651.—Liber Deeds, A: 12–14, New York.

Gerrit Hendriickens receives a ground-brief (Liber GG 166, Albany) for the Schout's Bouwerie, containing "25 morgens of land in the middle marsh, on the west side of the valley, which is to be occupied by him during the company's pleasure. On May 13, 1654, the above valley was granted, by Director Stuyvesant, to Gerrit Hendriickens and his heirs forever.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 372. On the modern plan, this tract was bounded approximately as follows: by a line beginning at the north-east corner of the Bowery and E. 4th St., running north-easterly and easterly to a point on the north side of St. Mark's Pl., west of Avenue B; thence south, paralleling Avenue B, to a point on the north side of E. 6th St.; thence in a south-westerly direction to a point in the east line of Allen St., a little south of Houston St.; thence in a north-westerly direction to the intersection of the Bowery and E. 1st St.; thence north along The Bowery to the place of beginning. See Landmark Map, Pl. 175, Vol. III. The confirmation of this grant by Nicolls to Gerrit Hendriickens was dated May 3, 1667.—Liber Patents, II: 22 (Albany).

The attorney of Wouter van Twiller acknowledges a lease made by Van Twiller's housswy, "situated on the Island of Manhattan near the land of Couyo and Volckert Evertsen, to Geert Coerten and Wouter Aertsen" for a term of six years from Sept. 1, 1646, at an annual rental of 250 guilders. The lessor also "promises to have the new plantation, or the land on which the Negros dwell cleared at his heirs' cost and made fit for a permanent plantation, and remains also bound to have a well dug near the house."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 154 (N. Y. State Library). Van Twiller's plantation lay some distance west of the Bowery Road and southwest of Greenwich Lane.—See Manuscript Maps, 1: 90–91 (C. 10). The "new plantation, or the land on which the Negros dwell" is not definitely located, but it was near the lands of John Seale and Dominic Bogardus.—Ibid., II: 190.

Oct. 1667

Some time prior to this date, Dominie Everardus Bogardus erected a house on (the present) Whitehall St., between Stone and Bridge Sts.—Liber Deeds, A: 107 (New York). The house was sold by Annetje Jans, Bogardus's widow, in 1657, to Warner Wessels.—Ibid. Its site is now covered by the Kemble building.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 948.

William II becomes statholder, an office which he held until his death in 1665.

A description of Manhattan written in this year states that "the place of the residence of the Dutch Governor . . . is vppean an Iiel by the Indians called Manhattan which lieth in the midway bewtist Boston in New Engilde and Virginia vppean the south-west point of the 8th Ile then the 13th Ile, and vppean a circle of 6000 feet, and vppean pieces of ordnance brasses, Caonian, demi Culurien, & others, since the years they 1647 have much empraised their buildings aboute it, that it is now called the flott & Cittie of New Amsterdam, although in the yeares 1641, & 1642 there was not six houses of
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

Anna, a negroess, widow of Andries D'Angola, a free negro, receives a ground-brief for a certain piece of land lying on "the Island of Manhannan," its front is on Peter Tamber's (Drummer's) land; its rear on that of Touchyn Briel; it extends east by east 51 rods; north 30 rods; north-north-west 54 rods; northeast and north-east by east 43 rods and two hundred and forty rods. - Liber GG: 169 (Albany). For her patent, see also Oct. 19, 1667.


Two soldiers of New Amsterdam, for insolent behaviour toward citizens on the Heere Strait (Broadway), and for striking their superior officers, are sentenced to be shot at the place of execution, according to martial law. - Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 107.


Pieter Jansen and Hayyck Aertsen receive a ground-brief for a certain piece of land situated between Montague's hay marsh and Tobacco's Bowery, extending from the north corner of the said marsh in a south-south-east direction, 275 rods, past a spring of water against the highland, and therefrom to the end of the hill coming out of the North River; north-east-by-north along the high, billy land, 175 rods; and therefrom to the kill, which runs "back of the Island of Manhannan," 120 rods south-south-east, 70 rods south-east and 30 south-south-east, and along the aforesaid kill to the aforesaid corner (or the marsh), 200 rods, amounting in all to the 75 morgens, 106 rods; - Liber GG: 171 (Albany).

Thomas Barten receives a ground-brief for a certain lot for a house at what is now No. 48 Pearl St. — See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pt. 87, Vol. II, and III: 386.

Robert Botteler (Bulder) receives a ground-brief for a certain lot between Stone and Bridge Sts. on Whitehall St., the site being now covered by the Kenbelle building. — See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pt. 87, Vol. II, and III: 389.

Lourens Pietersen (Norman) receives a ground-brief for a certain lot on the south side of Beaver St., about 18 ft. west of Broad St., the lot being now covered by the building of the Consolidated Exchange. — See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pt. 87, Vol. II, and III: 398.

Ollof Stevensen van Cortlandt receives a ground-brief for a certain lot for a house and garden at No. 37 and part of 39 Pearl St. — See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pt. 87, Vol. II, and III: 395.

Ollof Stevensen van Cortlandt receives a ground-brief (Liber GG: 174, Albany) for a certain piece of land "on the north end of the plantation of Saplek [Laale, Lesley] . . . all the way through the valley of Sapcanikant at the Strand." On the Manatus Maps, C. Pt. 41 and 42, Vol. I, Lesley's plantation is numbered 12, and is in the Greenwich neighborhood, the road over the Sand Hills leading to it. It lay to the south of this grant to Van Cortlandt.

Peter van Linden receives a ground-brief for a lot for a house and garden on the north-west corner of Broad and Beaver Sts., now covered in part by the Morris building. — See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pt. 87, Vol. II, and III: 372.

Coyen Gerritsen receives a ground-brief for a piece of land 13 north-west of Van Twiller's plantation, stretching to the "Crumpellos" (cripplibush) east, etc. The original patent, signed by Willem Kieft and Cornelis van Tienhoven, with a fine seal of New Netherlands attached, is in the De Lancey Papers, 1647-1684, at N. Y. Hist. Soc. The location was the site of the present 48 and 50 Broadway, and a part of 52 Broadway (on which stands the southernmost end of the Exchange Court building). — See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pt. 87, Vol. II, and III: 370.

Hans Hansen receives a ground-brief for a certain lot for a house and garden at No. 19 and part of No. 17 Pearl St., including the water-side portion of the head of the Maritime building. — See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pt. 87, Vol. II, and III: 387.

Claes van Elstten receives a ground-brief (Liber GG: 182, 1667.

About this year, Isaac Allerton erected his warehouse on what is now Nos. 10-12 Peck Slip. It is shown on Pls. 10, 10-3, Vol. I. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 956.

Jan Pietersen received, some time this year, a ground-brief for a lot on the present Whitehall St. He sold it through his attorneys, on March 18, 1667, to Thomas Baxter, an Englishman, who having turned pirate forfeited his property. Director-General Stuyvesant took possession, and, on Feb. 15, 1668 (n. s.), petitioned the provincial council for a ground-brief to his behalf. — See Frontispiece, Vol. I, and I: 123; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pt. 87, Vol. II, and III: 391. This was part of the site of Stuyvesant's great house, and the later Whitehall mansion.

From the period 1647-51 dates the very interesting series of maps of New Amsterdam, with inset views of New Amsterdam, known as the Visscher series, the original of which maps was probably based upon surveys made just before 1647, and lost in the shipwreck of the "Princess," on Sept. 27, of this year. The more important maps belonging to this series are reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pls. 7-9, 7-12, and 7-50; and in Vol. III, A Pls. 1-4, 1-6.

Paulus Heymanus, who hitherto has been a petty officer (Adelhart), is appointed by the director-general and council as "Guardian over the Company's negroes," at a salary of 23 florins per month and 120 florins per annum as board money. — Record N. Neth. (Dutch Council Minutes), IV: 280 (N. Y. State Library).

Hans Kierstede receives a ground-brief for a lot at the present Nos. 23-25 Pearl St., corner of Whitehall St. In 1656, a market was established adjoining Kierstede's house. — See Frontispiece, Vol. I, and I: 255-64; Castello Plan, C. Pt. 82, 825, Vol. II, and III: 871-95; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 959.


The provincial government issues a proclamation offering a reward of 100 florins for the discovery of the person or persons who tore down notices for renting the ferry from New Amsterdam to Long Island, and for the sale of the house and effects of Cornelis Melyn (at Broad and Pearl Sts.), which notices were posted at the usual places, namely, Fort Amsterdam, the lodge (loki), a light frame building, possibly the ferry-house, or more likely the custom-house — see July 43, and the public tavern (Pearl St. and Counties Alley) — Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 107. The tavern referred to was undoubtedly the city tavern (Stads Herbergh). See also, regarding this ferry, 1638; 1641; Jan. 24, 1643.


Hendrick Jansen Smitt (Smith) secures a small house on the present site of No. 31 Bridge St. Here he conducted a tavern. — See Castello Plan, C. Pt. 827; Dutch Grants, C. Pt. 87, Vol. II, and III: 390.

Adam Brouwer receives a ground-brief for a certain lot for a house and garden in the southern part of the block now bounded by Broad and Exchange Pl., and Beaver St., the site being in part covered now by the Wells building. — See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pt. 87, Vol. II, and III: 398.
by the deceased Jan Celes (see 1658), extending on the south side of the land and valley (marsh or meadow) appertaining to Everhardus Bogardus, "Praedictum" (preacher), and on the north side to Corocius Maersten's land, and along the negroes' plantation to the Cripplebush of the said Bogardus, extending in breadth along the Strand now to north-north-east, 30 rods; from the Cripplebush south-east to the Cripplebush south by east, 150 rods, along the Cripplebush to the Negros' land, east-by-south, 45 rods, along the negroes' plantation, upwards, north-north-west, 60 rods, to the Strand; downwards, north-west-by-west, 37 rods; along the Cripplebush of Corocius Maersten, north-west by north-west, 27 rods, and still along the said Cripplebush to the Strand, westerly, 41 rods. — Liber GG: 208 (Albany). This tract, known as "Old Jane's Land" (See Manatus Maps, Vol. II: 150 n.), was conveyed by Teunis Nysjen to Augustin Heermans, June 11, 1651, who in turn conveyed it to Rut Jacobsen, of Fort Orange, May 11, 1655.— Liber Deeds, A: 19-20 (N. Y. C.). Judge Hoffman, in noting that this land later became a part of the property of Trinity Church, declares that it "cannot be traced as to the history of the title."— Estate and Rights of the Corporation, II: 180. See Manatus Maps, II: 196 (infra); C. 42, No. 21, Vol. II.

Peter van Campen, a negro, receives a ground-brief for a piece of land in the rear of the land of Tousaant (Toussaint) Briel. It extends north-east-by-east and north-north-east, 53 rods, to the negroes' land; north-north-west and north-west-by-north, 39 rods; further along by the said negroes' land, west-south-west, 45 rods; and to the place of beginning, south-east-by-south, 55 rods, a total of all to 73 morgens, 245 rods. — Liber GG: 209 (Albany). Van Campen's land was, very probably, part of the later Bayard or the Church Farm.

Philip de Truy conveys to Isaac Allerton (Liber Patents, IV: 92, 1809) a parcel of land lying on both sides of Peck Slip, along the waterfront of the East River. Allerton, a merchant, residing at the time in New Haven, Conn., proceeded to erect here a warehouse, which is shown on Pls. 10 ("Duke's Plan") and 10-a, Vol. I. It was upon the site now covered by Nos. 10 and 12 Peck Slip. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 962. For an account of Isaac Allerton and his dealings in New Amsterdam, see Innes, New Am. to 1672, I: 351 et seq. Isaac Allerton was one of the passengers on the "Mayflower," in 1620 (q. v.).—Bradford, Hist. of Plymouth Plantation (1912), II: 399. He settled on Manhattan Island about 1638 (q. v.). For his praise of New Netherland as a place of settlement, see 1639. See also Sept. 14, 1658.


Jochim Kierstede receives a ground-brief for a lot on the Strand. No record exists of the transfer, but later the lot passed from Stuyvesant's possessee to the possessee of Liber GG of "Great House," the later "White-hall."—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. 87, Vol. II, and II: 391.

Ariac Pietersen, from Acklmer, receives a ground-brief for a piece of land on Manhattan Island near to Sapsacanck, bounded on the south by the plantation of Jan Vilighius; on the north by that of Jan van Rotterdam, its breadth along the Strand is 65 rods; its length into the woods, extending south-east-by-east, on each side, 200 rods; in the rear in the woods its breadth extending south-west is 65 rods. — Liber GG: 212 (Albany). This constitutes the southern 60 acres of the property known in later years as the "Glass House Farm." Approximately, the grant stretched from the present 34th to 38th St., between Eighth Ave. and the North River. Pietersen had previously received a deed for this land from Hendrick Pietersen van Wessel, dated Feb. 3, 1640.— Manatus Maps, C. 41 and 42, Vol. II, and II: 1941 also Pl. 176, Vol. III.

Harry Piets receives a ground-brief for a tract of land called Gregory's or Gregorius's plantation, and the kill "where the water ripples over the stones," and abutting on Schepmoes's plantation; its breadth on the East River is 75 rods; and it stretches along the land and杀 male northern west, 1 yard in. It extends into the woods north-west and south-east to the division line of Schepmoes's plantation; its length to the brook is 187 rods, 5 feet. The length between Peter Linde's and Gregorius's plantation is 190 rods; behind, in the woods, the breadth is 75 rods. — Liber GG: 214 (Albany). Generally speaking, Gregory's plantation forms part of the later Kip farm.
The Iconography of Manhattan Island

110

Tomis Kray receives a ground-brief for a lot for a house and garden at the south-west corner of Stone and Broad Sts.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 383.

In a letter written in French by Director-General Kieft to Gov. John Winthrop, of Connecticut, he tells him of foreign news and of the defeat of the Portuguese in Brazil, adding: “At the beginning of next month you shall arrive here the arrival of the new Director [Stuyvesant] who has passed the winter at Curacao; we have been apprised of it by a ship which he sent here.”—Wintrop Papers, XIV: 91 (Mass. in Mass. Hist. Soc.). See also May 14, 1647.

Johannes La Montagne receives a ground-brief (Liber GG: 216) by the lieutenant-governor and colonel in the south-east corner of land situate on the island of Manhattan, known by the Indian name “Mausenot,” which in the Nether Dutch language signifies the Flat Land, and containing 100 morgens in the flat lying between the hills and kill; and a point named Rechawance, stretching between two kills to the East River (which land was occupied by Hendrick de Forest, deceased, and has been purchased by La Montagne for 1,700 guilders). On the modern city plan, the land known as Mortayne’s Flat stretched from about 93rd to 110th St., and was included between Fifth Ave., Holloway, and the Harlem River. In 1664, says Riker, it reverted to the provincial government, which laid it out to inhabitants of New Harlem.—Hist. of Harlem (1881), 265, 592; map, appended, in ibid. See Landmark Maps Ref. Key, III: 966; Fl. 178, Vol. III; Manuscripts Maps, II: 193-94; C. Pl. 42, Vol. II; and Chronology, July 25, 1645.


Director-General Petrus Stuyvesant arrives at New Amsterdam to take up his government in New Netherland.—See July 28, 1646, also N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 93.

Sybou Claessen receives a ground-brief (Liber GG: 220, Albany) for a lot which, on the modern city plan would be on the east side of Broadway, somewhat north of the corner of Wall St., the site being now covered by the United Bank building.—See Landmark Maps Ref. Key, III: 946; Fl. 174, Vol. III.

At some time prior to this date, Pieter Collet received a grant (see Liber GG: 220, Albany) of land situated, on the modern map, at the south-east corner of Broadway and Pine St.—See Landmark Maps Ref. Key, III: 947; Fl. 174, Vol. III.

Isaac de Forest (de Forest) receives a ground-brief for 50 morgens on the hill running around the island of Manhattan south of Jochoam Piterkens’s (Kuyter’s) and east of Concart van Keulen’s lands,—“from Keulen’s to the Kill that runs around the Island.”—Liber GG: 219 (Albany). This “Kill” was the Harlem River. The great separation of the south of “Brouck’s Kill,” the passage parting Randall Island from the Westchester shore. “Upon this fifty-morgen tract of the village of New Harlem was subsequently laid out and ran its humble career.”—Riker, Hist. of Harlem (1881), 167.

Thomas Hall receives a ground-brief for a lot at the present No. 35 Pearl St.; it later passed into the possession of Cornelis van Tienhoven.—See Frontispiece, Vol. I, and II: 129; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 384-385.

Augustin Heermann receives a ground-brief for a parcel of land on the present William St. from Beaver St. to Exchange Pl. Lord’s Court, the Van Nostrand building, and the building of the Corn Exchange Bank are among the structures now upon this tract.—See Castello Plan, C. Pls. 82, 82e, Vol. II, and II: 258; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 395.

Sergeant Huybertsen (James Hubble) receives a ground-brief for a certain lot for a house and garden now included in Battery Pl. He was allowed to take the property from the riverfront. in 1637, because it stood too near the fort.—See Frontispiece, Vol. I, and I: 1265; Castello Plan, C. Pls. 82, 82e, Vol. II, and II: 276.

Paulus Leendertsen van der Gritt is appointed superintendent of naval equipments (Equippage master) by commission signed by Stuyvesant, Kieft, and van Dinklaghen, and dated June 26, 1647. On June 6, he was ordered to fit out as quickly as possible three ships, “de Grote Gerrit” (Great Gerrit), “de Kuth” (the Cat), and “de Liefde” (the Love), for speedy service in a cruise against the Spaniards and their adherents in the West Indies and adjacent islands.—Records C. Pl. 87 (Dutch Council Minutes), IV: 287-88 (N. Y. State Library).

Willem Tenmassen is appointed naval commander. His commission, which gives his prae-nomen as “Jelmer,” is issued at Fort Amsterdam and signed “P. Stuyvesant, Willem Kieft, L: van Dinklaghen, La Montagne.”—Records N. Neth. (Dutch Council Minutes), IV: 287 (N. Y. State Library).

The sale or giving away of liquor is prohibited during divine service on Sunday and during the sessions of the city court, when there is no sermon, or otherwise, before four of the clock in the afternoon, .. under any pretense, be it what it may. Travelers and daily Boarder alone excepted, who may be provided therewith for their necessity in their lodgings.” All taverns are to be closed every day by nine o’clock in the morning, and as to the island property: “Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 60-61. The translation in Rec. N. Am., i: 1-2, is ambiguous and misleading. This is the earliest recorded ordinance of Stuyvesant’s council.


A vaccine existing in the office of “Proovent” (jailer), the provincial government appoints Adam Roehlant, formerly school-master, to the vacancy, at 26 guilders per month and 100 guildersboard money per annum.—Records N. Neth. (Dutch Council Minutes), IV: 255 (N. Y. State Library).

The repeated violations of the ordinance against the sale of intoxicants to Indians (seen June 18, 1643) compel further attempts by law to suppress the traffic.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 64.

All inhabitants of New Netherland are charged and commanded to fence their lands properly, in order to prevent the cattle from doing damage. Horses, cows, and especially goats and hogs, are required to be herded or otherwise placed where they can do no harm, for which purpose Fiscal Van Dyke is to erect a pound, in which he may detain the animals until the damage they have done is made good and the fine is paid.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 65-67, Rec. N. Am., i: 3.

Among the public works that Stuyvesant and his council recommend on this day, less than two months after Stuyvesant’s arrival at New Amsterdam, is the erection of “a Pier for the convenience of the Merchants and Citizens.” It is the first proposal for a pier in New Amsterdam.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 66. See 1648.

An ordinance for regulating shipping at New Amsterdam is promulgated, in which anchorages are provided for as follows: “That all private Yachts, Barks, Ketches, Sloops and Boats under Fifty lasts, whether Dutch, English, French, Swedish or other, desiring to anchor under the Manhattanhout shall be allowed to seek for, nor land any other place; the said City shall lay out, between Cape Point and the Guide-board near the City Tavern, under a fine of Fifty Carolus guilders for the first time after they have been notified, and the large Ships may anchor between the said Point and the Second Guide Board, which stands on the way down towards the Smith’s valley.” Vessels are to be visited, and their goods inspected and entered before discharged. Loading or unloading after sunset or before sunrise is prohibited. Boats may convey officers on board or ashore, but it must be done “to the evening before the ringing of the rogue’s bell (de bone clock) and in the morning after Reveille, and from no other place than in front of, and about the office flagge.”—See Jan. 29. Notice of departure must be given twelve hours in advance, and ships must first be visited and receive proper clearance. No passengers may be taken without a pass signed by the director-general or his deputy.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth. 66-67, Rec. N. Am., i: 3.

An excise on imported wines and spirituous liquors is imposed for the purpose of raising money for public works at New Amsterdam, as follows: “Whereas the fortress New Amsterdam is now for some time past, during the War, greatly decayed, and the walls daily leaped over and more and more trampled under foot by Men and cattle, which endangers the Country. It has, therefore been directed, by authority, the contempt, ye disgrace of this State by others our Neighbors, whether English, French, Swedes, yea even by the Indians and Heathens, but also to the reproach of Us and our good Inhabitants, and is most perilous and dangerous in time of war, or of defence against all foreign enemies; Therefore, We, . . . intending, pursuant to the Order of the Honble Lords
1647
4
Major, to put the Fort into proper repair: to complete the Church, which is to be the Prie for the convenience of the Merchants and Citizens: to construct a Sheet-piling to prevent the abrasion of the river in front of this city of New Amsterdam, all which being useful and highly necessary, public and general works, requiring a considerable sum of money, both to procure the materials, and to pay the workmen, therefore for facilitating this, namely, Lubbers, the Mayor, we have received to ordain and establish a reasonable Excise and impost on the Wine, Brandy and Liquors which are imported from abroad. Likewise, the purchaser is "ordered and commanded not to receive, ship, export nor store any Wines without having first obtained a proper permit from the Renter, and no right given to the Officer, on pain of forfeiting such Wines and Fire-Hooped guilders additional, to be applied one third for the Company, one third for the Church, one third for the Fiscal or the Complainant and Informer."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 69-71.

5
"Director-General Stuyvesant and the council pass an ordinance against smuggling, making it mandatory for merchants to exhibit their books and accounts when required, as well as to have all furs marked and stamped by a public officer at New Amsterdam before exportation. This ordinance was afterwards disapproved in Holland.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 69-69. A few days before (June 23), a present Daniel Livck was ordered not to allow any goods to be landed without permission from Stuyvesant or Secretary Van Tienhoven.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 109.

20
On behalf of himself and his partners, Thomas Broughton makes an acknowledgment of having "received and got full and prompt payment from the Honorable General Petrus Stuyvesant, of the ship Amandare arrived here [New Amsterdam] from Brazil, according to the bill of Sale and inventory dated the last of May A.D. 1647."—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), II: 158 (N. Y. State Library). The ship was chartered to go to Boston, and her records were Isaac Allerton of New Amsterdam and Thomas Willett of New Plymouth.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 157. In other records her name is given as "T’Amandare." She brought negro slaves to New Netherland, and her sale was mentioned in correspondence from the directors at Amsterdam.—N.Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 77, 54, 201.

22
Rev. Johannes Cornelisz. Backer (or Backerus) is appointed in New Amsterdam as a supply minister there, because Dominie Backer, who happened to be in India, was to be 100 guilders per month and 200 guilders per annum for support, as well as free firewood. Backer had been a clergyman in the service of the West India Co. at Curacoa, and had accompanied Stuyvesant from there to New Netherland, intending to return that way to Holland. His stay at Manhattan was "against his intention and inclination," and was prolonged by the loss of Bogardus on the ill-fated "Princess," and the subsequent delays in designating another regular minister for the post. His impatience to return to Holland was quickened by the godlessness of the place and the political rows that were rife at Manhattan at this period. On May 8, 1649, Stuyvesant called upon Backer and forbade him to read, or allow anybody else to read, any political writings in the church of Fort Amsterdam. Backer, having obtained authority from Holland to return there, also sought his discharge from Stuyvesant and his council, from whom he was granted a release, on July 6, 1649. He sailed away in August (see Aug. 2, 1649), after "only 27 months'" of residence in New Netherland, and, on Nov. 1st, presented his credentials to the dais of Amsterdam.—Records N. Neth. (Dutch Council Minutes), IV: 317 (N. Y. State Library); Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 113, 1222. He returned to Leiden, July 26, 1649, 235, 235, 237, 265, N.Y. Col. Doc., I: 116, 431; XIV: 115.

3
The Hon. Luibertus van Dincklagen is appointed president of the ordinary court, to be assisted by some of the principal officers of the West India Co., but with reservation by Director-General Stuyvesant to preside himself in important cases.—Cal. Hist. MSS., July 1647, 22.

In order to prevent a continuance of irregularities in the building and erecting of houses, such as extending lots far beyond their boundaries, setting up nuisances on highways and streets, and neglecting to build on granted lots, Stuyvesant and his council resolve to appoint three surveyors, literally road-masters (rijmensters) and cadastral, a member of the council; Paulus Leendertsen vander Grift, naval officer and member of the council, and Cornesias Tienhoven, provincial secretary. They are authorized and empowered "to condemn in and future to stop all unagiously and irregular Buildings, Pences, Palisades, Posts, Rails, etc.

All who have henceforth intended to build or inclose their gardens or lots in or near the city of New Amsterdam are forbidden to undertake it without the previous knowledge and consent of, and survey by, these surveyors, under a penalty of 25 Carolus guilders and the destruction of what may have been built or set up. Likewise, all who have formerly received lots are warned and notified to erect on their lots good and decent houses within nine months, according to law, or, in default thereof, such unimproved lots will be forfeited to the patron or landlord, or conveyed by him to whomsoever he please.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 74-75. Rec. N. Am., I: 4. The three surveyors were actually appointed on July 22, in advance of the ordinance.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 113; Records N. Neth. (Dutch Council Minutes), IV: 316 (N. Y. State Library).

It being deemed necessary that the newly built church in Fort Amsterdam shall be made tight against the inclemency of the forthcoming winter, and, in order that the work on the church may proceed and the materials be provided, Director-General Petrus Stuyvesant, Jacob Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven, and Jan Jansen Damou are appointed church-wardens (kerkmoesters) to forward all necessary work and supervise the same.—Records N. Neth. (Dutch Council Minutes), IV: 316 (N. Y. State Library). For an outline history of the "Church in the Fort," see May, 1642. Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 913; and descriptions of the frontispiece and other early plates, Vol. I.

John Dolloing deposes in regard to a visit he paid, in company with Fiscal Van Dyck and others, to the tavern of Gerrit, the miller (de Molenaren), namely Gerrit Follweyer.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 38. The site was No. 26 Broadway, where the Standard Oil building now stands. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 978. See also Rec. N. Am., I: 587.

An export duty on furs is established, in which a fixed duty is stipulated, "so that each resident who in the following year, and all who have previously been warned and notified to erect on their lots good and decent houses within nine months, according to law, or, in default thereof, such unimproved lots will be forfeited to the patron or landlord, or conveyed by him to whomsoever he please.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 74-75. Rec. N. Am., I: 4."

In an undated letter, written some time in midsummer, 1647, the directors in Holland say to Director-General Stuyvesant: "We were not less pleased with the reports from you, than with the very promising signs of the city. Several buildings are being erected around Fort New-Amsterdam."—N.Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 76, where the editor places the letter (p. iv) under date of May 2, which cannot be right, in view of its allusions, and of the fact that Stuyvesant only arrived at New Amsterdam on May 15.

"Johannes Backerus, minister here on the Island of Manhattan," gives power of attorney to collect from the Amsterdam chamber 4,154 guilders, 1 stiver, "earned by him at the Island of Curacoa together with four hundred guilders earned by the aforesaid De Backerus on the ship Princess."—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), II: 161 (N. Y. State Library).

Egbert van Borsum is mentioned as master of the "yacht Prince Willem."—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), II: 161 (N. Y. State Library).

"Evert Duyckingh, late assistant, now a freeman," gives power of attorney to Hendrick Jansen, tailor, to collect from the Amsterdam chamber 675 guilders, 10 stivers, earned by him in New Netherland, "as per balance of the annexed account in the Book No. F." His signature is "Evert Duycking."—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), II: 161 (N. Y. State Library).

Capt. Johan de Vries, at the provincial secretary’s office, issues an authorization to "Michiel Jansen and Simon Joosten, both inhabitants here [New Amsterdam], to take care of, and justly treat, in his absence, his five Negroes and Brazilian women till the said Jan de Vries shall otherwise
1647 order.—"Record N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 162 (N. Y. State Library).

9 Stuyvesant, assisted by his father and guardian Mr. Johannes La Montagne, councillor in New Netherland," at the provincial secretary's office, issues a power of attorney to Conrent van Culeen, a merchant at Amsterdam, to collect wages due for Jesse for his services in the employ of the West India Co., as shown in the Book of Monthly Wages, N. F.°, p. 11.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 163. Jesse de La Montagne was named after his grandfather, Jesse de Forest, the merchant-ayer of Leyden.

16 The ill-fated ship "Princess" sails from New Amsterdam on her last voyage. See Sept. 27.

17 The Book of Monthly Wages N° 2,° containing the accounts of persons employed in New Netherland in the pay of the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co., is "now transmitted by the ship The Princess."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), II: 166 (N. Y. State Library). See Sept. 27, and Addenda.

26 Stuyvesant proposes to his council the providing of ways and means for repairing Fort Amsterdam and allowing the discontent of the Indians, who have not yet received the presents that have been promised to them at the conclusion of the general peace.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 112.

Sept.

25 Stuyvesant considers the declaration of the following public improvements necessary, in order that New Amsterdam may "grow and advance in good order, justice, police, population, prosperity and mutual peace and improvement," namely: to be "furnished with a proper and strong Fort, a Church, School, Sheet-piling, Pier and similar highly necessary public and common works and buildings."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 75.

The commonalty having chosen from their number eighteen men, Stuyvesant and his council designate nine of them to act as selectmen or spokesmen for the people whilst in conjunction with the director-general and council concerning cooperative measures to be adopted for promoting the welfare of the colony. Augustine Herman, Arnoldeus van Hardenbergh, and Gortor Locockermans, merchants; Jan Jansen Damen, Jacob Wolfheerts van Couwenhoven, and Hendrick Kip, burgheers; Michael Jansen, Jan Eversten Boat, and Thomas Hall, farmers, compose the first board of "Nine Men."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 75-79. This board was closely controlled by Stuyvesant, who appointed its president, authorized its meetings, and allowed consideration only of questions that he proposed. None of the less, the board "constituted a permanent element in the governmental system" for prospective acquisition of popular rights—hence was a step toward representative government. Six of the nine men retired annually, and their places were filled by men chosen by the director-general and council from twelve men nominated by the full board on the last day of each December.—Ibid.; Jameson, Narr. N. Neth., 287.

In the Representation of New Netherland, July 25, 1649, whose sig. is "in the name of the original inhabitants of New Men.," we have the following characterization of that body: "Nine men were chosen to represent the whole commonalty, and commissions and instructions were given that whatever these men should do, should be the act of the whole commonalty. And so in fact it was, as long as it corresponded with the wishes and views of the Director. In such cases they represented the whole commonalty; but when it did not so correspond, they were then clowns, usurers, rebels and the like."—Ibid., op. cit., 341.

27 The ship "Princess," also known to have been called "Princess Amelia," which sailed from New Amsterdam on Aug. 16 (g.r.), having among those on board former Director-General Kieft, Domine Bogardus, the late Fiscal Vander Huygens, Jochem Pietersen Kyuter, and Cornelis Melyn, is "reckoned in the [English] Channel on the 27th of Septb. and 81 souls, men, women and children, and all the above named" were lost in the wreck.—"MSS., 83; cf. such Maps;"—II: 164. See also 1643, and description of Pl. 7-4, I: 145.

The desire of the inhabitants to have a pier erected is reiterated in an ordinance of this date.—See Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 75. For further mention, see 1648.

Director-Gen. Stuyvesant informs the council that Andrew Forrester, of Dundee, Scotland, agent and attorney of Mary, widow of Lord Stirling, has been appointed governor of Long Island and places adjacent, demanding to see his (Stuyvesant's) commission and authority, which he has answered by having Forrester arrested and confined in the prisoners' quarters in the city tavern at the expense of the West India Co. The council resolves at a later date to release them, that he may be examined as to his commission and authority. The investigation results in the council resolving that Forrester be sent a prisoner to Holland, on board the ship "Valckenier" (Falconer), there to vindicate his commission before the states-general.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 80-81; Representation of N. Neth., in Jameson's Narr. N. Neth., 307-8. The ship was forced by bad weather into Spitshead, England, where Forrester was relieved from his imprisonment by the captain of an English man-of-war.—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 286; VII: 431; XIV: 55.

"Hans Wever is appointed captain-at-arms to the garrison of Fort Amsterdam.—Cal. Hist. MSS., 112.

Several questions are placed before the council by Stuyvesant, among them, whether the ensign and the sergeant are to form part of courts-martial, which is agreed to affirmatively; what shall be done in case of fire, as the houses in New Amsterdam are mostly built of wood and covered with thatch; and what provision is to be made for a school, "as there is none in New Amsterdam, and the youth are running wild." The last two questions the court refers to the board of "Nine Men."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 114. Stuyvesant, by a written communication (Nov. 14), requested the council to choose a day (Nov. 25) for the meeting of the "Nine Men," and at the same time wrote to the "Nine Men"—representatives of Manhattan, Breuckelen, Amersfoort, and Pavinia—asking them to advise him regarding the best way to procure means to repair Fort Amsterdam, complete the church, provide a schoolhouse and dwelling for the schoolmaster, and make provision against fire.—Ibid.; Records N. Neth. (Dutch Council Minutes), IV: 351 (N. Y. State Library).

Gov. Stuyvesant's statement to the commonalty regarding a school reads: "Whereas, for want of a school house, no school has been kept here during three months, by which the youth are spoiled, it is proposed to consider where a convenient place may be fixed upon, so as to keep the youth from the streets, and under strict subordination."—Quoted in Westerwind MSS., in N. Y. Pub. Library.

See Kilpatrick, Dutch Schools of N. Neth., 59-60.

The military punishment of "riding the wooden horse," on the 15th, near the tavern of Philip Gervers (now the site of the Produce Exchange), was carried on under the Dutch as late as Colev's administration, in 1673. How early it came into practice in New Amsterdam is not known. Gerardus was himself subjected to it in rather ludicrous fashion, in 1643 (6.2). On Nov. 15, 1647, Jonas Jonassen, a soldier, for robbing horses and killing a pig, is ex of the wooden horse for three days, from two o'clock in the afternoon until the conclusion of the parade, having a 50-pound weight tied to each foot. The severity of this punishment did not act as a deterrent to this individual's indulgence in larcenies. Some months later (March 3, 1648), he was sentenced to be stripped of his military equipment; then to be chained to a wheelbarrow and put at hard labour during the pleasure of the director-general and council.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 79, 114, 115; cf. on this punishment, N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 624; Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 212; Döppler, Theatri poenarum (Leipsig, 1697), pt. 2: 616. See also Castello Plan, II: 249 (No. 4).

Fort New Amsterdam is "entirely out of repair," and it is considered "highly necessary that it be placed at the earliest opportunity in a thorough and complete state of defense," so as to afford "a safe retreat for all inhabitants in time of danger therefore, Stuyvesant and the council request the commonalty 'to lend a helping hand to this laudable work'; and, in order that the commonalty may not 'be aggrieved by heavy and intolerable burthen,' every male person from 16 to 60 years of age is required to work 12 days in the year at the fort; or, finding it inconvenient to perform such labors, he is required therefore, in payment of two guilders for each day.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 79.

Loose wampum is continued current in circulation, but "all imperfect, broken and unpicked beads can be picked out, which are declared Bullion, and shall, meantime, be received at"
the company's counting house [in New Amsterdam] as heretofore. Nov. Provided that the Company, or anyone on its part, shall, in return, be at liberty to trade therewith among the Merchants or other Inhabitants, or in larger parcels as may be agreed upon and stipulated by any individual, or on behalf of the Company."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 8o. For earlier regulatory measure, see April 18, 1641.

Dec. Stuyvesant issues a proclamation offering protection and refuge to all persons whatever who have run away from the colony of New Haven, whether they are "noble or ignoble, freeman or slave, debtor or creditor, yeas, to the lowest prisoner included." This retaliatory act is the outcome of disputes between him and Gov. Theophilus Eaton.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 114; N. Y. Col. Doc., I: 341; Brodkill, Hist. State of N. Y., I: 480-81. The act was justly denounced. For the relations between Stuyvesant and Eaton at this period, see Records of New Haven Colony, 1638-1659, 507, ff.

1648

— Some time prior to this year, Abraham Pieterszoon began to keep a tavern at what is now 14-16 Broadway.—See Hist. MSS., Dutch, 119, 120, 121. See Castello Plan, II: 211-25; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 980. See July 23, 1648.

— In the year 1648, the Hon'd Director General and Council of New Netherland offered at public sale, to the highest bidder, in Fort Amsterdam, or in larger parcels as may be agreed upon and stipulated by Harman Meyenders vande Bogaert, situated on the Island Manhattan, bounded on the west by the lot of Adam Roelantzen and on the east by that of Olof Stevenson [240 Cortlandt]. This was "on account of a claim presented in the Colone Klausdorwycz for damages by fire which the Indians of that quarter sustained at the hands of said Harman Meyenders." This lot, on the north side of Stone St., now covered by the Produce Exchange, having been purchased at the sale by Arisam Keyser, was formally conveyed to him on July 8, 1648, but he, on the same day, conveyed it to Evert Pels, who, it is thought, acted as agent for the widow of Bogaert.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), III: 50 (N. Y. State Library). See Castello Plan, II: 215 (Nos. 8 and 9); 75 (lot 8).

— In this year, Pieter Andriesszoon was a tavern-keeper at 39 Stone St.—See Castello Plan, II: 307-8.

— Claes van Elshat was official surveyor in New Netherland at this time.—Ocalaghan's Reg. N. Neth., 37. See also under 1652.

— Some time during this year, or before the summer of 1649, a pier was constructed on the East River. Among the public works that Stuyvesant's council recommended, on July 4, 1647 (g.v.), less than two months after his arrival in New Amsterdam, was the erection of "a Pier for the convenience of the Merchants and Citizens."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 69. This was the first proposal for a pier in New Amsterdam. At the same time, the council defined the roadstead for anchorage to be "between Capske Point and the Guide-boat [or sign post, with a hand] nearest the shore," which neglecting by a "little Point and the Second Guide Board," at the Smith's Vly, for larger ships.—Ibid., 71-72. It is evident that the pier, wharf, or dock, was not in existence at this time (1647), notwithstanding that Imes (New Am. and Its People), on his compiled map (1659, p. 1), represents the "Public Dock" as extant in 1644, and 1676 (p. 199) that when Stuyvesant arrived, on May 11, 1647 (g.v.), "most of the inhabitants of the town assembled on Schreyers Hook and at the little dock when the new Director-General landed." The desire for building a pier was reiterated in an ordinance of Sept. 27, 1647.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 75. Provisions were made for construction of the pier in an ordinance of Dec. 3, 1647 (g.v.).—Ibid., 79. No pier, however, was built in that year.

The anchorage for vessels was renewed and confirmed by ordinance on March 10, 1648 (g.v.).—Ibid., 91. One of the acts of Stuyvesant, in 1648, was to "put in order the church [or the fort] which came into his hands very much out of repair, and shortly afterwards [he] made a wooden wharf." These public works completed before July 28, 1649 (g.v.), as is mentioned in the Ver- noogh, or Representation of N. Neth., in Jameson's Har. N. Neth., 336. In the ordinance of Aug. 11, 1656 (g.v.), the roadstead for anchorage was extended in front of the city of [New] Amsterdam, on the East River between the Pier and the City gate, and on the North river in front of and near the Beaver's path, and at no other place."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 273. Again, on June 12, 1657 (g.v.), the roadstead was described as "beyond the gates and walls of this City, and the Hand [erected for that purpose]," but on the East River between the Hand signpost or guide-board and the Capske on the North river, in front of and about the Beavers path and their unloading and loading," which was done by means of scows, small boats, rowboats, canoes, etc.—Ibid., 310, 312. These methods prevailed until the new pier or custom house "Bridge" was built, in 1659, when wharfage regulations were established. For the custom-house bridge, see Nov. 9, 1658; April 18, July 11 and 23, Dec. 12, 1659; and Nov. 3, 1660. The earliest roadsteads are shown by anchors on the Manuscript Maps (1659), C. Pls. 41 and 42, Vol. II. See also May 26, 1649.

The "Cambridge Platform," embodying the ecclesiastical policy of the Massachusetts church corporation, is drawn up. It was reprinted in 1659, and established by the general court in 1651.—Winoor, III: 314.

The council resolves to call in all the effects of the West India Co. that have been loaned to individuals during Kill'd's administration, and also orders that the company's sawmill on Nut (Governors) Island, being "wholly decayed and in ruin," be dismantled, if possible, otherwise burned down, in order to salvage the iron.

Jan. 23. The houses in New Amsterdam were "for the most part built of Wood and thatched with Reed, besides which the Chimneys of some of the houses were of wood, which was considered most dangerous." Careless people neglected to keep their chimneys cleanly swept and paid no attention to their fires, "whereby recently two Houses were burned" and greater damage was feared for the future. Therefore, Stuyvesant and his council now order that henceforth no chimneys shall be built "of wood or plaster in any houses between the Fort and the Fresh Water," but that those already in use may remain "until further order and pleasure of the Firewardens." For the proper execution of this ordinance, the following men are appointed firewardens: Commisary Adrian Keyser, representing the council; and Thomas Hall, Martin Cregier, and George Wolsey, representing the commonalty. They are empowered, "at their pleasure," to inspect the chimneys of all of the houses situated between the fort and the Fresh Water (Kolck), and they have the right to levy "a fine of three Guilders for every fine due on examination to be duly, to be expended in Fire ladders, Hooks and Buckets." If a house is burned, either through negligence or the fire on the hearth, the occupant is subject to a fine of 25 florins, to be applied as above. Notwithstanding this ordinance, and its reaffirmation from time to time, it was "banned by Governor Dongan, as a Point and the Second Guide Board," at the Smith's Vly, for larger ships.—Ibid., 82-85, 102, 208, 322; Rec. N. Am., 1: 5.

Because great damage daily is done by logs and goats to orchards, gardens, and other improvements, a nuisance which prevents "the planting of beautiful Orchards and Gardens," an ordinance is passed by Stuyvesant and his council enjoining in future the pasturing or keeping of any goats or hogs "between the fortification of New Amsterdam (or its vicinity) and the Fresh Water" (Kolck), unless they are kept within enclosures that are fenced high enough to prevent the goats from leaping over them. Goats beyond the Fresh Water are not to be pastured without a hards-man or keeper, on pain of forfeiture.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 55; Rec. N. Am., 1: 8.

Stuyvesant and his council pass an elaborate ordinance for the regulation of trade and navigation, providing for the establishment of a weekly market and an annual fair, and declaring the East River, from the Sound to the Bay, open and free for the passage of what quality or nation soever they may be." This ordinance regulates the retail and wholesale trade of New Amsterdam, prescribes Dutch weights and measures, limits trade on the Delaware and Hudson only to "the Burghers and Inhabitants" of New Amsterdam, and regulates the sale of ale, cider, and wine to three thousand guilders, and allows only those who own real estate below the Fresh Water (Kolck) "to have built or to buy Yachts, Sloops, or Vessels." Former restrictions relative to anchorage and discharge of cargoes are renewed. Concessions are
In order to avert the persistent desolation of the Sabbath in New Amsterdam, Stuyvesant and the council, "with the pre-
advise of the Minister of the Gospel" (Bacher), order that divine
service with sermon shall be held "in the afternoon as well as in
the forenoon;" and "during every three days Harvey Divine,
and other customary avocations, trading and business
either in Houses, Cellars, Shops, Ships, Yachts, or in the streets
and markets," are forbidden under a heavy penalty. Drunkards
are to be arrested and punished.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 98-99;
Rec. N. Am., 1: 8-9. The ordering of conditions by Doctor Bacher
of the Indies in May, 1650, is: 236.

The prohibitions that have been enacted against the sale of
intoxicants to Indians, directly or indirectly, having been violated
by a clandestine trade, which is evidenced daily by the sight of
Indians "running drunk along the Manhattan," from which in-
habitants distant from the town suffer "serious annoyance from
drunken Indians," likely to engender "new troubles and wars;"
a new ordinance is now passed, which prescribes "an arbitrary cor-
poral punishment" upon offenders, as well as payment of fines.—

Maretie Jansen, widow of Dirck Cornelissen, receives a ground-
brief (Leber Deeds, A: 218, New York) for a lot for a house, now
covered by Nos. 20 and 22 Pearl St.—See Frontispiece, Vol. I, and
I: 127; Key to the Dutch Grants, II: 399.

The council resolves to furnish guns and build a guard-house
for the burgew corps (military) of New Amsterdam.—Cal. Hist.
MSS., Dutch, 117.

The council orders the officer of the burgew guard to fine such
citizens as neglect to attend the guard in turn, or who behave
in a disorderly manner, and to levy an execution in case the fine
is not paid.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 118.

The council considers a petition from the farmers on Manhattan
Island, in which they request a remission of the "tenths" for
this year.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 118.

The council orders the taverns kept by Abraham Pietersen in
New Amsterdam to be closed, on account of a murder committed
previously.—Cal. Law, vol. I, May 23, 1650; See Castello Plan, II: 231-
24; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 480.

The council of New Netherland finds that the company's mill
Aug. at New Amsterdam is nothing but a burden to the company,
continually requiring repairs and providing an insufficient return
from the leasing (pacht) to carry it on. It is considered, therefore,
for the best interest and profit of the company that the mill be
no longer farmed out, but that instead a miller be engaged at
honest monthly wages, and that the miller's fees for grinding be
paid to the receiver, out of which receipts the mill shall be kept in
stock to cover his interest and the wages of the miller he pays.—Rec. N. Neth.
(Dutch Council Minutes), IV: 409 (N. Y. State Library).

On Aug. 23, the council formally resolved to engage a miller at 40
florins per month, and chose Abraham Pietersen, of Haerlem, as
the most available person.—Ibid., 413. Pietersen had kept a
tavern, which just a month before had been ordered closed for
violation.

The ordinance against the sale of firearms, etc., to Indians,
is renewed.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 101.

Rev. Johannes Cornelis Backer (or Backerus), writing on
this date from Manhattan to the clergy of Amsterdam, remarks:
"The congregation here numbers about one hundred and seventy
members. Most of them are very ignorant in regard to true
religion, and very much given to drink. To this they are led by
the seventeen tap-houses here. What has fruit's result therefrom,
your Reverences will easily understand. You will also learn more
in detail from the Records of the First, Master Jan Stevenson. If
you could obtain from the Hon. Directors an order for closing these
places, except three or four, I have no doubt, the source of much
evil and great offense would be removed."

"The Rev. Brethren are requested to take care, that a pastor be
sent to this congregation. He must be a man of full liberty in
denouncing sin, for which he will find the way already prepared,
and must do his duties with the good example of a decent life
himself.

"It will also be necessary for the Rev. Brethren, to send
over with such a preacher a good school-master, who not only
knows his grammar, but also should be a man of pious life, and
decent habits. He should have a good knowledge of the
principal points of our Faith, and set a holy

[Note: The text continues with various historical events and legal proceedings related to the early history of New Amsterdam, including references to specific dates and locations, as well as discussions on trade, governance, and community issues.]

---

1648 granted "to the Stranger and Inhabitant" of New Amsterdam,
Mar. of a "Weekly Market-day, to wit Monday, and annually a Free
Market for ten consecutive days," to begin on the first Monday
after St. Bartholomew's day, i.e., Sept. 2, New Style, and-
corresponding to the regular Amsterdam Fair. On these weekly
and annual days "the Neighbor and Inhabitant," are to be allowed
and permitted to supply the purchaser from a Booth, by the ell, weight and measure,
wholesale and retail. The directors in Amsterdam disapproved of
some of the trade provisions.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 86-92.

Feb. 16, 1647, against disposing of liquors during service on Sundays or on weeks-
days after nine p.m., induces Stuyvesant and the council to renew
that ordinance, henceforth to be observed strictly to the letter.

The cause of this infraction is declared to be "that this sort of
business and the profit easily accruing therefrom divert and lead
many from their original and primitive calling, occupation and
business to resort to Tavern-keeping, so that nearly the just fourth
of the city New Amsterdam consists of Brandon shops, Tobacco or
Beer houses, by the multitude, whereof not only are more honorable
Trades and occupations neglected and disregarded, but even the
Common people and the Neglected's servants seriously debauched;
and what is still worse, the Youth, seeing and following, as from
their very childhood, this improper example of their Parents, are
drawn from the path of Virtue and into all sorts of irregularity.
Hence, also, proceed Cheatings, Smuggling, and frauds, and the closest
renewal of the Order and Brandon service is therefore necessary.

The council ratifies "the decision of commissioners appointed
to measure and divide the lands between Van Twiller, Donklaige,

The directors at Amsterdam, writing to Stuyvesant, refer to
the church erected in Fort Amsterdam as follows: "The erection
of a church building has really been necessary, but we notice also
that it has been very expensive; the Colony cannot yet bear such
expenses."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 84.

A proclamation is issued by Stuyvesant and his council for
the observance of a general day of fasting and prayer in New
Netherland, on account of the almost universal immodations, floods,
shipwrecks, sickness, and pestilence, whereby thousands in Europe
and America have met untimely death. New Netherland has suffered
epecially from many rains and high seas. (Neth. (Dutch Council Minutes), IV: 377 (N. Y. State Library).

Notice is given to Cornelis Jacobsen Stille, Gerrit Jansen
of Oldenborn, Cornelis Claesen Swits, and Leendert Aerden, to
lease in and cultivate the farms which the late Director-General
Kieft granted them to beyond the Fresh Water on Manhattan
Island, and that they are obligated to pay yearly the rents to
which however they avoid, whilst neglecting to enclose and properly
cultivate the soil. They are now threatened with the confiscation
of their grants.—Records N. Neth. (Dutch Council Minutes), IV:
383 (N. Y. State Library). These were the old Byleveld farm
and land of the farms Nos. 5 and 6 of the West India Co., for which
the patents had been given between 1645 and 1647.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 370, 372.
example to the children. In order to get the help of the church of God in this world, I think, we must begin with the children; for many of the older people are so far depraved, that they are now ashamed to learn anything good."—Eccles. Rec., I, 236.

8. Brant Aertsen van Slenchentorst, director of the colony of Renselaerswyck, issues a protest against Director-General Stuyvesant, in which he says that Stuyvesant has ordered "all the streets full of houses close under Fort New Amsterdam."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 94. Stuyvesant had, in an arbitrary manner, ordered Van Slenchentorst to remove a house at Fort Orange (Albany), on account of its alleged nearness to the fort, and even sought to force demolition by sending up soldiers and sailors. Therefore, Van Slenchentorst referred to the "General laws, and wishes that the General should take such needless trouble about the Patroon's Colony and worry himself about his buildings, whilst his Honor tolerates a number of streets full of buildings within thirty paces of Fort Manhattan where his government is, and does not apply a remedy there; more especially as the General himself writes under date of 3rd of May, 1649, that he is already expecting a war with the English, which God avert."—Ibid., XIV, 95-96.

18. Traders have come over to New Netherland, undersold residents, driven all his goods, and Stuyvesant and the council warn the inhabitants "to pay them without contradiction," and to pay them for any future employment.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 102-103; Rec. N. Am., I: 11.

28. Some of the inhabitants of New Netherland having employed Indians and then dismissed them without pay, thereby inspiring a threat of summary vengeance from these Indians, Stuyvesant and the council warn the inhabitants "to pay them without contradiction," and to pay them for any future employment.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 102; Rec. N. Am., I: 11.

Objections by the directors of the company at Amsterdam to provisions of this nature were voiced in the correspondence of March 12, 1654 (N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 251-52), and the modification suggested by them was promulgated by the ordinance which established the great and small burgert in New Amsterdam, on Jan. 19, 1657.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 298-300. See also N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1886), v 1 seq.

15. The fire-wards are ordered "to visit every house in this city or town, and to see all garrets kept clean; and if any persons do not properly clean by sweeping, and to oblige those in default immediately to pay the fine of three Guilders."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 102; Rec. N. Am., I: 10-11. See also Jan. 23.

2. "Juriaen Hendrickz[en] agrees [to build] for Jan Damen a house 60 feet long, with on both sides a passage way through; width, twenty-four feet deep; in front 11 feet high and in the rear 12 feet high, the floor being raised one foot in the rear and two feet in front. The front room 24 feet square, with a cellar underneath it. To lay and groove the attic floor; to wainscot the front room on all sides 2 bedsteads, one in the front room and one in the chamber; a window 23 inches, so that one can go through the window with a ladder, the front gable to be perpendicular, the rear gable sloping; a window with Mullion and transom [Grays Casing] in the front room; and a mantel piece. Juriaen Hendrickz must provide the roof frame of the house with split rafters and nail the laths. On each beam a half beam. Damen agrees to provide Hendrickz and his men with provisions and drink until the work is completed, and to pay, when done, 452 guilders down. The building operations are to commence in eight weeks."—Records N. Neth. (trans. by A. J. F. Van Lier), III: 22 (N. Y. State Library). This contract was for building Damen's so-called "great house," which must have been the building on Cedar St., immediately east of Broadway. This is one of the most detailed building contracts for a private individual which has been handed down from that period in New Amsterdam. See also Castellano, P., 339.

An ordinance is passed against harbouring, for more than a day, fugitive servants of the West India Co., or others.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., Oct. 25, 1647; Rec. N. Am., I: 11-12.

3. Jan Teunissen, sheriff of Brooklyn, is sentenced by the council for slander and abasing with the company's ferry-boat; he is to work 100 days for the company and 50 days for the church, and to give bail for the faithful performance of the work.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 120.

The "Peace of Westphalia" brings to an end the "Thirty Years War" between the Catholic and Protestant factions of Europe. The independence of the United Provinces of The Netherlands is recognized by Spain, and the "balance of power" is secured.

24. Pieter van der Linden is appointed by Stuyvesant and the council thereof and "rouwe" (quarter) master of the church at New Amsterdam, in the place vacated by Jan Stevensz, at a salary of 150 florins per annum. He filled the place ad interim until a more capable person could be brought over from Holland.—Records N. Neth. (Dutch Conv. Min.), IV: 240.

3. Apparently, Jan Claesz, was charged on the books of the company with Lg20 to the "Malle Smits Berg," which he now promises to have transferred to the name of Ellicia Janis, having been paid Lg20 less Lg60. Did the West India Co. retain title to this land while Thomas Sandersen was in possession, or did it revert to the company after his death? They are not identical. Sandersen's rights to land were not completed, New Am., I: 11.

4. This land was originally in the possession of Thomas Sandersen, a smith, who lost his reason, from which fact the name of "Crazy smith's hill" was given to the elevation on his grant. See Manuscript Maps, II: 194.

5. Egbert van Borsum made a deposition, on March 10, 1649, that in December, 1648, when he was at the house of William Westerhuyzen, at New Haven, he "heard Cornelis Melyn say," in the presence of several Dutchmen and Englishmen, "that the High and Mighty Lords the States of the United Netherlands were greatly surprised that the English had not forcibly dragged Director Stuyvesant out of the Fort and hung him on the highest tree and that twenty-five thousand guilders damages each were awarded to him, Melyn and Jochem Pietersen [Kuyterj . . . Furthermore, Melyn said, . . . that he had seen letters with the States from which it appears that Mr. Stuyvesant had demanded from their High Mightinesses six to seven hundred soldiers to resist the English. To which letters their High Mightinesses and his Highness had answered, that it was not advisable to go to war with his neighbors for a foot of land. Melyn also said, I have brought Mr. Kieft to his grave; I shall surely bring Stuyvesant also there. The affiant declares that Melyn further indulged in other talk, so that he, the affiant, went away in order that he might no longer listen to the prattle."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), III: 31 (N. Y. State Library).

The community of New Amsterdam was administered by the ordinance of July 25, 1647, to build at once decent houses upon their granted lots; but many of them were neglected. Moreover, it is now adjudged that their lots have been laid out too large and bigger than can be built upon by some of the inhabitants. Other persons are now desirous of building; yet scarcely a spot can be found on which a house can be built conveniently. Stuyvesant and the council ordered, therefore, that those who have made deeds shall be notified "once more for the last time to erect proper buildings on their lots," or in default the lots will be disposed of to those who are inclined to build houses in New Amsterdam, in which case the original owners will be indemnified, "at the discretion of the Street Surveyors."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 74, 105; Rec. N. Am., I: 1: "The Rump's Purge." The Bill of attainder was laid down to a fraction of its number; the career begins of the mighty "Rump," so called in the coarsest wit of the time because the rump was the "cutting part."—Homer, Life of Young Sir Henry Vane, 320.

1649

About this time, George Gardiner made the following observations respecting New Amsterdam: "To the southwest of New England, lyeth the Dutch Plantation. It hath good ground, and good air; but few of that nation inhabiting there, which makes that there is few Plantations in the land, but one Village, whose inhabitants are part English, and part Dutch. Here is resident the the [illegible] Governour appointed by the West India Company. This Village lyeth on Hudson River in a go and a half, three miles within the mouth of the River, and almost paying to
116 THE ICONOGNOSIS OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

A Fort that both Guns, but they are unmounted. There is the Fort of Orange, 30 miles up the said River, and there is a mill to saw boards for the Colony: they have here indifferent plenty of English and Indian Corn, but the trade is the same with the natives for Bever, and other drins. Those that trade here pay 16 in the hundred Custome to the West India Company of Holland. These Dutch are mischievous neighbours, for with their Indian trade they supply the natives with Guns and Ammunition, which in time of any war, our confusion and doth already prejudice their neighbours.—Gardiner, New World (1651), 92-94. For an account of this work, see Bibliography, Vol. V.

The "packhuyse" of the West India Co. (the pack-house or warehouse) was erected this year—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 105; Liber Patents, II i 70 (Albany), and in 1702. The site is now covered by No. 33 Pearl St. It was confiscated in 1665, and became the first English custom-house.—Ibid., I: 99. Being in a ruinous condition, it was granted, July 14, 1752 (q.v.), to Archibald Kennedy. See Castello Plan, II: 265-66; Key to the Dutch Grants, III: 384; C. Pl. 77, Vol. II; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 937; Pl. 174, Vol. III. For directions from the officers of the company in Holland regarding it, see Jan. 27.

The "Old Church Yard" is a phrase used in the records of this year. It referred to the burial-ground of New Amsterdam, which was on the site of what is now Nos. 27 to 37 Broadway, extending westward to the line of the Dutch Church of St. Peter, or larger grants for the church and a part of the Fort building now stand.—See Castello Plan, C. Pls. 82, 82e, Vol. II, and II: 332; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 407.

In this year, the "Breeden-Raady," the earliest separate publication concerning the city of New Amsterdam, was issued at Antwerp. For the history and contents of this work, see Bibliography, Vol. V.

In this year, a body of Puritans founds a settlement in Manhattan on the site of Annapolis.—Winor, III: 335.

Jan. The English house of commons resolves that, as representative of the people, it is the sole law-making power. See Jan. 30.

In a letter to Stuyvesant, the directors in Holland estimate that he must have received, since his arrival in New Netherland in 1647, "in values, money and goods about 170 to 180 thousand florins" ($68,000 to $72,000). They demand of him a "complete statement of the revenues and expenditures," and add: "Unquestioned are the increase of the church fund, or any part of it, in the trade with us, which was never completed and the repairs of the fortifications have cost something, but that cannot be so great a part of the aforesaid sum."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 103; cf. ibid., XIV: 119.

The letter continues: "We cannot understand, why your Honours have not declared, whether a storehouse or the trade with us, for we do not know, what it could be used for. It is true, you proposed, that the Company should open a saleroom there provided with all kinds of goods and you pointed out several measures for that purpose, for instance, to compel all private people to deliver the merchandise, which they import there, into the saleroom against a fair profit of 60 to 70 per cent."—Ibid., XIV: 105. For account of the pack-house, see 1649, supra.

The directors further say: "You think, that 10,000 l. in small coins could be sent there [New Netherland], it might be advisable to drive the wampum gradually out of the country, but your own judgment to the contrary, that in our present financial situation cannot be done, the more so as we are much troubled by our inability to supply the provisions, which you so urgently called for. If we do not receive the proceeds from the sale of hides, we shall be obliged, to leave your requisition unfulfilled."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 108.

Feb. 1. A resolution passed in the provincial council, as follows:

"The farmers on the Island Manhatsan seek by petition a free pastoruge on the Island Manhattan between the plantation of Shipmanos and the fence of the Great Bouwyer No. 1; the petitioners' request is provisionally granted, and it is ordered that no new plantations or cleared will be allowed in the vicinity."—Records N. Neth. (Dutch Council Minutes), IV: 416 (N. Y. State Library); N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 110.

Adriaen van der Donck is removed from the board of "Nine Men" for "committing Crimen issue Majestatis."—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 169, 20th Feb., cit. 350.

The "Rump Parliament" abolishes the office of king as "unnecessary, burdensome, and dangerous to the liberty, safety, and public interest of the [English] people."—Gardiner, Const. Docs. of the Puritan Revolution (3d ed.), 384-85. The house of lords was abolished two days later.

Francis Doughty, a dissenting preacher, receives a ground-brief for a lot, the situation of which, on modern maps, would be in Battery Park, south of Battery Pl. and west of State St. He conveyed it, on April 30, 1652, to Charles Morgan. On this lot stood one of the houses ordered demolished by Colvile, in 1675, because it was too near the fort.—See Frontispiece, Vol. I, and II: 125; Castello Plan, C. Pls. 82, 82e, Vol. II, and II: 275; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 388.

Hendrick Janssen (de Ruiter), from Utrecht, receives a ground-brief for a lot for a house, the site to-day of No. 15 Broadway.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 388.

Stuyvesant having complied to the directors in Holland about the heavy duties imposed on tobacco raised in New Netherland, and, on Jan. 27, 1649, having obtained a concession that New Netherland tobacco should "henceforth not pay any more, than the tobacco coming from the West Indies, to wit 45 s. per hogshead," the reduction was conceded, because they wished to offset a tobacco monopoly that was carried on by the Swedes in the Delaware. This resolution of the directors is now proclaimed by an ordinance, issued by Stuyvesant and the council, to be "affixed not only here by the said Stuyvesant, but also to all other Colonies and Villages within this Jurisdiction," in the hope of encouraging farming.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 47; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 106-7.

Barent Jansen receives a ground-brief for a house on a lot which is now part of 29-31 Stone St., including the westerly part of the Curia building.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 407.


Because the ordinance of June 12, 1646, requiring all persons on legal instruments that are not drawn and attested properly, has been disregarded by some private persons, another ordinance is proclaimed by Stuyvesant and the council, making null and void "all affidavits, Interrogatories, or other Instruments serving as evidence, which are not properly written, or signed by two or three witnesses, not confirmed by oath before the Court." Henceforth, all affidavits, contracts, testaments, agreements, and other important documents are to be written by the secretary or some other duly authorized person.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 108.

Stuyvesant goes in person to the house of Dominique Johannes Cornelis van der Graeff (or der Graeffe) and officially orders him "not to read himself, or have read by any of the Church officers, from the pulpit or elsewhere in the church, at the request of any of the inhabitants, any writing, petition, or proposal having relation to the municipal or general government, whether generally or in particular," unless such writing is first translated by the director or the secretary, by order of the director and the council. Ecclesiastical affairs are excepted to the order.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 114. The motive of this act of Stuyvesant is to prevent publication by the representatives of the commonality of their remonstrances against him.—Rep. of New Netherland, N. Y. State Lib., 351.

Pauus Leendens van der Grift receives a ground-brief for a lot on the west side of Broadway, now No. 39.—See Castello Plan, C. Pls. 82, 82e, Vol. II, and II: 222-23; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 362. See also 1648. He is said "to have built a better dwelling-house here than anybody else."—Representatives (1649), in Jacobson's N. Neth., 339. This house was ultimately demolished, and a new house erected on its site by François Rombouts, in 1671.—Liber Deeds, Bt. 184 (New York). See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 953; and Pl. 174, Vol. III. See also May 14, 1649.
The Petition of the Delegates embodies a request that the states- 
general, who "cannot well have leisure as a body, being occupied by other public business," will examine their documents, appoint a committee "to examine the said Petition and Remonstrance," and "hear the Petitioners verbally."

In the New Netherland business, with a recitation of the causes that have led to "a very poor and most low condition" of the province. These causes are stated to be:

1. "Unsuitable government;"
2. "Scanty privileges and exemptions;"
3. "Onerous imports of duties, exactions and such like;"
4. "Long Contained War;"
5. "The Loss of the Province;"
6. "A superabundance of petty traders and peddlers (Schotten en Chinezen) and a want of Farmers and Farm Servants;"
7. "Great dearness in general;"
8. "The insufferable arrogance of the Natives or Indians, arising from our smaller numbers, etc."

After waiting, they say, "long in vain, for aid, redress and assistance from the Directors," they have "determined to fly for refuge" to the states-general. Among the things they desire is a "suitable municipal government, such as your High Mightinesses shall consider adapted to this Province, and somewhat resembling the laudable Government of our Fatherland." They also beseech that "at all cost and risk," "supply New Netherland with sufficient population to enable it to support, sustain and defend both Indians and others who may disturb and invade it . . . send some vessels hither in order that people, principally Farmers and Farm Servants may . . . be removed and conveyed gratuitously hither . . . order that all vessels proceeding and trading to those Southern parts of America should touch first in the harbors of the Netherland in New Netherland, and bring with them as many persons as seasonably present themselves, and they can conveniently carry at suitable fixed rates." Again, they seek "Exemption from imports, tenths and burthen, which, at the first beginning, are disadvantageous and oppressive, until the country becomes populous and somewhat permanently established;" also, "permission to export, sell, and barter grain, timber and all other wares and merchandise the produce of the Country, every way and every where your High Mightinesses have allays and have granted to the Netherlanders the privilege of trade and resort." Another request they make is that the home government "establish the Boundaries of this Country, both north and south, that all causes of difference, discord and trouble may be cut off and prevented: that your . . . subjects may live and dwell in peace and quietness and enjoy their liberty in trade and commerce within the established boundaries;" also, "preserve us in peace with the neighboring Republics, Colonies, and other your High Mightinesses' allies, so that we may pursue our country's trade, without let or hindrance, under proper regulations from your High Mightinesses, as well along the coast from Terra Nova to Cape Florida, as to the West Indies and to Europe, whoever the Lord our God shall be pleased to permit." They say, finally, that "in state and security, the inhabitants of this company or two of Soldiers here for the defence of those dwelling outside and in newly added plantations and colonies," it would "make manifest your High Mightinesses' earnest support of this Province to those who may be incredulous on that point."

As a further evidence that the petitioners intended to leave nothing undone to win over the home government to their cause, there is at The Hague another document entitled Observations on the preceding Petition (Fl. 8, Vol. IV). This takes the form of a running commentary on and responses to the High Mightinesses' faithful subjects."—N. Y. Col. Doc., I: 259-61.

Although the petitioners intended to leave nothing undone to win over the home government to their cause, there is at The Hague another document entitled Observations on the preceding Petition (Fl. 8, Vol. IV). This takes the form of a running commentary on and responses to the High Mightinesses' faithful subjects."—N. Y. Col. Doc., I: 259-61.

As a further evidence that the petitioners intended to leave nothing undone to win over the home government to their cause, there is at The Hague another document entitled Observations on the preceding Petition (Fl. 8, Vol. IV). This takes the form of a running commentary on and responses to the High Mightinesses' faithful subjects."—N. Y. Col. Doc., I: 259-61.

As a further evidence that the petitioners intended to leave nothing undone to win over the home government to their cause, there is at The Hague another document entitled Observations on the preceding Petition (Fl. 8, Vol. IV). This takes the form of a running commentary on and responses to the High Mightinesses' faithful subjects."—N. Y. Col. Doc., I: 259-61.

As a further evidence that the petitioners intended to leave nothing undone to win over the home government to their cause, there is at The Hague another document entitled Observations on the preceding Petition (Fl. 8, Vol. IV). This takes the form of a running commentary on and responses to the High Mightinesses' faithful subjects."—N. Y. Col. Doc., I: 259-61.

As a further evidence that the petitioners intended to leave nothing undone to win over the home government to their cause, there is at The Hague another document entitled Observations on the preceding Petition (Fl. 8, Vol. IV). This takes the form of a running commentary on and responses to the High Mightinesses' faithful subjects."—N. Y. Col. Doc., I: 259-61.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

The Representation [or Remonstrance] of New Netherland (Vertaagh van Nieuw Nederland) is a bold arrangement of the incompe-
tent administrations of Kieft and Stuyvesant. From internal evi-
dence, as well as collateral documentary statements, it is evident that
the work of Adriaen van der Donck was largely the work of Adriaen
Wisselingh, who gave us no name for it. Secondly, it was for no reason nor in any real respect
necessary. Thirdly, those against whom we waged war were ten
times, yea, more than that, stronger than we who commenced
hostilities. What is meant by "the loss of the Princess" is thus
explained: "For in her were lost very exact Maps, fully a hundred
different descriptions of Minorca and many other parts of China,
now letters of the English think, explained: "To transport land,
heels." Remark upon the "arrogance of the Natives or Indians,"
they say, in part: "It has been so long proclaimed, in New Nether-
land, that more people were coming, that the Indians laugh at it,
and say: 'The Dutch do nothing but lie.'" The following com-
ment goes with their appeal for some measures on the part of the
home government that will increase the population: "Were there
a thousand or fifteen hundred inhabitants in New Nether-
land, or even more, the Indians or the Swedes would never think or
dream of daring to offer us any insult." Arguing for the gratuitous
transportation of "Farmers and Farm servants," they say: "For
traders and all such people have means, can go and come at their
expence without any one's help." They strengthen their appeal
for trade in "every way and everywhere" by calling attention to
the fact that "Our neighbors in New England . . .
trade where they list without knowing either duty or suspicion."
Regardine the settlement of boundaries, they say: "The English
in that quarter readily admit that the country is justly ours; but
their pretence [is] the richness of the land and that it lies waste;
and, the Company will do nothing but protest, which they disre-
gard, when admonished. Therefore, this matter is very urgent,
if we are to be scoffed at by that nation and lose the country.
To attack them by force is too dangerous and innocuous in New Nether-
land. But their own offer is not unworthy considera-
tion; for they frankly say—We have taken the land which was
entirely, or for the most part, waste, and now occupy it; ye say
'it your's. Let us remain friends like our sovereigns, and refer this
question to both your, and our superiors; what they do or order in
the premises, we must admit, and neither of us will gain anything
by talk." They define your High Mightinesses' allies as "the
English who are beyond our limits . . .
New France, Virginia
and the Caribbe West India Islands, &c.,
known to your High Mightinesses better than to us." And why, they ask, do they want
a "suitable municipal government whereby all those
interested in the country may also attend to its government
and keep a watchful eye over it, without its being intrusted to a set of
hairbrain people, such as the Company fings thiether, but to
such as obtain in New England." They also think it advisable to acco-
ordinate it with the states-general with the kind of government found in
New England, thus: "Each town, no matter how small, hath its
own court and jurisdiction, also a voice in the Capital, and elects
its own officers. Few taxes are imposed, and these only by general
consent. In their capital they have a Governor, a Deputy
(which is, Viz.) Governor, a Councillor, that is Judge, a Secretary and two
Provincial Councillors. In the individual towns they have a
Constable, a Clerk and Selectmen. They call all these Magistrates,
and, though they depend on the people, treat them with very
great respect. Each town chooses, or may choose, its Magistrates annually,
but they very rarely change them. The Governor and
Deputy are chosen annually by the citizen province, although some
have been continued from the beginning to their departure, or
during their lives . . .
Nevertheless the People have a new
election every year, and have power to make a change and they
would make a change in case of improper behavior, and that they
therefore say is the bridle of their great men. This is the mode of their
election or choosing: Each town consults first by itself and
sends then its deputies, and all these delegates choose the Governor,
and he is for that year without any longer assurance. In the
year following there is a new election, in form as stated, and every
town the most voluntary it; these are elected as a Governor
retires, he remains Deputy Governor."—N. Y. Col.
Docs., II: 262-70. For reproduction of first page of this document,
see Pl. 8, Vol. IV.
west side of Broadway (now Nos. 39-43), as is shown by the following: In the ground-floor residential lot was obtained by Van der Grift on May 14, 1649, as appears from a record in a confirmation from Gov. Nicolls, of June 1, 1667.—*Liber Patents, II: 73, in office of sec. of state, Albany. On the other hand, he obtained a ground-brief on July 19, 1649, for a lot on the Strand of the East River (now No. 37 Pearl St.), adjoining the "pack huys", to which he assigned the "Vandenberg". On July 25, 1659, Steenwyck issued a further grant permitting him to use the abutting stone wall of the "pack huys" as a party wall, which shows that Van der Grift's warehouse was not built before that date.—Confirmation of Nicolls, July 13, 1667, in *Liber Patents, II: 73, and confirmation of Love- lande August 12, 1667, in *Liber Patents, II: 74. The conveyance of property was conveyed by Johannes van Brugh, acting as the agent of Van der Grift, then out of the country, to Dr. Jacob Hendrickens Vanvervaeren. This deed conveyed also a passage of four feet in common between this lot and the property of Cornelis Steenwyck to the west, which abutting lot included a house, occupied by Rev. Samuel Driius at the time.—*Liber B: 196 (register's office, N. Y. Co.).

Steenwyck, in 1674, complained, in a petition, because the scheepens had awarded the passage or alley to Vanvervaeren, claiming that his patent and the declaration of the official survey proved that half of the alley belonged to him. In this document, Steenwyck says: "It appeared to him, from the very face of the records, and to his Honors that long after the same were obtained and the three houses built, Paulus Loendertsz obtained his patent for the lot lying between those houses and the Company's Warehouse, upon which lot he erected a building extending to the extreme edge of the Strand."

The representation was received by the states-general on Oct. 13, and referred to the "Deputies for the affairs of the West India Company" (*N. Y. Col. Doc., I: 319-26). Many documents are preserved which testify to the discussion around (ibid., I: 317-47, 339-59, 428-32). After the departure of his colleague, Vander Donck continued to plead for the reforms, and did not fail to arouse the ill will of the West India Co., which went indeed so far as to detain him after he wished to leave (ibid., I: 476). Of the controversy and its results, Jameson says: "So effective an exposition of the colony's value and of its misgovernment could not fail to awaken consideration and sympathy ... a few concessions were made—the export duty on tobacco was taken off, and a municipal government allowed to New Amsterdam (see Feb. 2, 1653). ... But no serious alteration in the provincial government resulted. *Quoted from* *N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 145, 152.* After the departure of his colleague, Vander Donck continued to plead for the reforms, and did not fail to arouse the ill will of the West India Co., which went indeed so far as to detain him after he wished to leave (ibid., I: 476). Of the controversy and its results, Jameson says: "So effective an exposition of the colony's value and of its misgovernment could not fail to awaken consideration and sympathy ... a few concessions were made—the export duty on tobacco was taken off, and a municipal government allowed to New Amsterdam (see Feb. 2, 1653). ... But no serious alteration in the provincial government resulted. *Quoted from* *N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 145, 152.*

Mrs. Van Rensselaer, in *Hist. City of N.Y.* Vol. I, Chap. XIX, notes that there were both legal and intercolonial conditions disclosed in the Remonstrance and other documents relating to New Netherland in 1649. These documents show that the Dutch and semi-Dutch inhabitants of Manhattan and its neighbourhood were making their struggle for autonomy unsupported. ... It is not even very instructively true, as has often been said since Baerout confirmed that the 'large emigration from New England' inspired New Netherland's desire for self-government.'

As Domine Johannes Cornelissen Backer (or Backerus) is on the point of returning to Holland (See July 22, 1647), the council resolves to request Domine Johannes Megapolens, late of the colony of Rensselaerswyck, to 'supply' the church of New Amsterdam, 'that at least one clergyman remain in this province among the Dutch people, both for this capital and Rensselaer's Colony, were it only for administering Baptism to the children who are commonly presented here every Sunday at the Manhattan for baptism alone, sometimes one, sometimes two, year even 3 and 4 together.'—*N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 116. Megapolens had come to New Netherland in 1642, under a contract to serve in Rensselaerswyck for six years. His time had expired, and, like Backer, he was awaiting a ship at New Amsterdam in which to return to Holland. At this time, Steenwyck and the council just mentioned praised the service of the West India Co., as minister of the church at Manhattan, and to this he consents. He served here until his death, in January, 1650.—*Van Rensselaer Bouwer Manuscripts, 606-8, 623, 828. Eccles. Rec., I: 153-57, 226, 227, 243, 248-52, 261-66, 607.

Africam James van Eipelmond, "at present schoolmaster here on High St. of Manhattan," gives power of attorney to "the worthy Sybolt Claesen, at present about to depart on voyage to other land," to "collect such sum of money, means, effects and goods as may be coming to him, the principal, by inheritance from his friends relative[s], at Leyden, or elsewhere."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's tran.), III: 60 (N. Y. State Library). This is believed to have been the earliest certain reference to a private schoolmaster in New Netherland. It is also the only known record relating to Eipelmond as a schoolmaster in New Amsterdam. See Kilpatrick, *Dutch Schools in N. Neth., III;* for biography, see Early Records of Albany, III: 15-18.

Aert Stuyvesant, as elder of the church of New Amsterdam, on behalf of its consistory, writes to the classis of Amsterdam, among other things, as follows: 'We need a pious and diligent schoolmaster and preacher. A year has now passed since we were deprived of such help. By this our young people have gone backward, even to grow wild—paar nink agenten mal aeger dissist. In view of the fact that a good schoolmaster is not less needed here than a good preacher, as we have above explained in detail to your Reverences and to the Hon. Directors, we rely upon your usual excellent facilities and pius zeal for securing the one, and a favorable decision in the other. We hope, that in a short time we shall have occasion to thank you for both. *Eccles. Rec., 62.*'

In compliance with this appeal, Willem Vestius, Vestsens, or Vestiens, was appointed, and he sailed in the "Valkenier" (Falcooner), in April, 1650. He officiated as schoolmaster, preacher, sexton, and comforter of the sick, but his services were considered unsatisfactory by the authorities in New Amsterdam. When he applied, in 1654, for an increase of salary, he was told: 'if the service did not suit him, he might ask for his discharge.' In Nov., 1654, he asked the classis of Amsterdam for his release, and his petition was presented to the council at Manhattan on Jan. 26, 1655. His resignation was recorded on March 24, when Harmen van Hoboockers was appointed his successor. He was back in Holland in June, when he applied for a place in the East Indies.—*N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 119, 121-24; Eccles. Rec, I: 315, 316, 318; letter of Megapolens, in Jameson's *N. Neth., 391-92; Col. Hist. Miss., Dutch, 145, 147.*

Gerrit Jansen van Oldenburgh conveys to Thomas Hall, by deed recorded June 18, 1653 (Liber III: 35-4, Albany), a piece of land containing 253 morgens and 125 roods, together with a valley lietherto occupied by the farm called the Pannebackers, or Bouwery No. 5. (This should be No. 4.) Hall subsequently—that is, on Oct. 19, 1662—conveyed this land, with additional property, to Cornelis Steenwyck and Oloff Stevensen von Cordtal, who were confirmed by Nicolls in its possession in March, 1666.—*Liber Patents, IV: 17 (Albany). See Feb. 17, 1646, and The Manatus Maps, I: 188-99.*

A deed is executed whereby Gerrit Jansen exchanges the land called the "Mallesmitsbergh" for a house and farming to Thomas Hall. Thomas Hall takes the land, dwelling-house, etc., near the bowling of Cornelis Claesenets Swits and Stille. The "Mallesmitsbergh" was the "Crazy Smith's Hill," formerly occupied by Thomas Sanders, and then the property of Thomas Hall.—*Dutch Miss., III: 68—past nink agenten mal aeger dissist.*

Scarcity of crops and a consequent scarcity of bread among the inhabitants during the past year induce Stuyvesant and the council to ordain that, "until further Order and a larger supply of grain," no beer will be permitted to "malt or brew any Wheat," on pain of forfeiture and "an arbitrary penalty." Exportation from New Netherland of wheat, rye, or baked bread is for the time interdicted. By another ordinance, of this date, the baking of white bread and cakes for sale to inhabitants or Indians is stopped for a time, but allowed for private consumption. An assize on bread, the first recorded for New Netherland, is established.—*Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 111-13; Rec. N. Am., I: 13-15.*

Frauds and smuggling having been carried on to defraud the excise, an ordinance is passed by Stuyvesant and the council forbidding all brewers to "tap, sell or give away by the small measure any beer, Wine or Liquor to any Man to take for the latter during meal times. Moreover, brewers are not to deliver their product unless they have first obtained a permit from the chief clerk of the provincial secretary.—*Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 112-13; Rec. N. Am., I: 13.*
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1650

— The appearance of New Amsterdam at this time is shown by a wash drawing dated 1650 and signed by Laurens Bloed. This drawing, which is owned by the N. Y. Hist. Soc, is reproduced as Fig. 19. See also Pl. 6, Vol. I.

— The prototype (drawing) of the Visscher series of views of New Amsterdam was made at a slightly later period, probably in 1651-3. It is reproduced and described as the Frontispiece of Vol. I. See also Figs. 7b, 7c, 8, Vol. I. Perhaps the earliest engraved view of this type is one probably engraved before 1664, having a wide foreground full of canoes and boats, one of three known copies of which is owned by Mr. Wm. G. Kelso, Jr.

An official list of the employees of the West India Company in New Netherland, in the handwriting of Hans Bentementel, one of the directors at Amsterdam (see reproduction on Pl. 8, Vol. IV), may be summarized as follows: Director Petrus Stuyvesant, salary 250 guilders monthly, and subsistence 900 guilders per annum; Lambert van Dineckelen, vice director, salary 120 guilders per month, and no allowance for subsistence; Fiscus Hendrick van Dyck, salary 60 guilders per month, and no allowance for subsistence; Johannes la Montagne, councilor, salary 50 guilders per month, and subsistence 200 guilders per annum; Secretary Cornelis van Tienhoven, salary 36 guilders per month, and subsistence 200 guilders per annum; Commissary Adriaen de Kyzer, salary 36 guilders per month, and subsistence 200 guilders per annum; Peter Visscher, engraver, 30 guilders per month, and subsistence 200 guilders per annum; Captain-Lieutenant Brian Nottson, 50 guilders, and 200 guilders subsistence per annum; the commies at Fort Hope, Gysbert van Dyck (see for op Dyck), 50 guilders, and 160 guilders board money; Bahrur Burgeois Jacob Hendrikse, 20 guilders, and 100 guilders board money per annum; an ensign, 42 guilders, and 200 guilders subsistence per annum; Sergeant Daniel Eitshoff, 18 guilders, and 100 guilders subsistence per annum; a corporal, 18 guilders, and 100 guilders subsistence per annum; a cadet [Adelheid], 10 guilders, and 200 guilders subsistence per annum; foreman of the laborers at the Heerenmoms, 50 guilders, and 80 guilders board money per annum; clerk, 20 guilders, and 100 guilders board money per annum; soldiers, 8 to 9 guilders, and 75 guilders subsistence per annum; court messenger, 250 guilders per annum; keeper of the negroes, 25 guilders, and 100 guilders board money per annum; a midwife, 100 guilders per annum; the commies at Fort Orange, Carel van Bougge [Charles Bridge], 50 guilders, and 200 guilders board money per annum; a precentor, no amounts given; a schoolmaster, 32 guilders, and 100 guilders board money for annum; two preachers, each 100 guilders per month, and 40 guilders per month board money.—N. Y. Hist. Papers, No. 1223, in N. Y. Pub. Library. In the same Collection, No. 1224, there is a similar, though shorter, list, undated, but about 1644 or 1655, which includes, among particular items the city court, three clergymen, and 250 soldiers. See also, Dec. 15, 1644, and Feb. 2, 1653.

— Paulus Leendertszon Vander Graff builds a warehouse upon the Strand (Liber Patents, III: 102, Albany), on the site of the present Nos. 31 Pearl St. It is shown on the Frontispiece, and on Pls. 8a and 9, Vol. I. See also Castello Plan, II: 265; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 963.

Jan.

In a "Short Digest," exhibited at a meeting of deputies of the states-general, reference is made to wampum as money, thus: "Neither has any order been made relative ..., to the currency in wampum or coin, notwithstanding the people have petitioned and shown how it ought and could be effected."—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 336. See also April 18, 1641; Nov. 30, 1647; Jan. 27, 1648. July 27 and 28, 1649.

The following reference to wampum as money is made in the answer of the West India Co. to the Remonstrance from New Netherland: "Herefore there has been no currency but Wampum among the common people, in New Netherland; the Wampum which formerly passed at the rate of four for a silver, was reduced to six."—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 144. See also Jan. 27, 1652.

Feb.

— Certain that "no secret, clandestine abuses and frauds" have been going on in the sale and transfer of real estate, "such as Homes, Gardens, House lots and other lands, to the serious injury of Creditors," an ordinance is passed by Stuyvesant and the council for preventing these abuses. This edict charges the provincial secretary, or one in his absence the chief clerk, "not to give any sale or on any pretended Deed of Real Estate" until it has been "examined and approved by the Director and Council." A regular court day, and declares null and void "all Contracts and Conveyances" passed "without their approbation, ratification and signature."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 114; Rec. N. Am., I: 15.

The directors at Amsterdam complain in a letter to Stuyvesant against the land claims of Van Twiller and others in New Netherland. Among other things, they say that Van Twiller "took the whole of Nut [Governor's] Island and Hellgate without either planting or building on the former during the whole time, that he was bound to do so," and they intend, therefore, "to assert, that their rights have lapsed and that the said colonies" have "reverted to their Line of Division."—Rec. N. Am., I: 143; March 21, 1643, in ibid, XIII: 27. See also July 1, 1652.

Replying to a letter of Stuyvesant, the directors at Amsterdam write: "You say that the late Director [Kieft] has granted patents for four or five bowerys across the Fresh Water, and that you cannot find, that any advantage accrued thitherfrom for the Company; that further the settlers are heavily indebted to and great enemies of the Company; this matter must be examined into, but we do not intend to disturb any one in his rights because of our own troubles; we repeat only, that in a new country, with only a small population, minor matters must be overlooked."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 111.

In Secretary Van Tienhoven's document of information delivered to the states-general, he says that "the [Indians] mine of New Netherland" was wampum at the "point,"—that is Montauk Point, Long Island.—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 17.

Wolphiert Webber receives a ground-brief for a lot which is described under date of Nov. 25, 1686 (p. i.), when the same was patented to William Merritt. On modern maps, this tract would lie generally between Park Row and Madison St., and Pearl and Oliver Sts.—See Pl. 174, Vol. III.

In a report made by a committee of the states-general, entitled "A Provisional Order respecting the Government, Preservation and Peopling of New Netherland," it is recommended, among other things, that there be granted "within the city of New Amsterdam a municipal government, consisting of one sheriff, two town magistrates, and three aldermen," and that the "Nine Men" should in the meantime "continue three years longer, and have jurisdiction over small causes arising between Man and Man, to adjudicate definitely on suits not exceeding the sum of fifty guilders and on higher amounts under privilege of appeal."—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 391. This was the foundation on which the municipal concessions of 1663 were built. It was the direct result of the Remonstrance of 1649 (see July 28).

An ordinance is passed amending the ordinance of Nov. 8, 1648, for regulating the baking and sale of bread.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 114; Rec. N. Am., I: 15.

In a record of the year 1653, there is a reference to a ground-brief for a lot west of what is now the junction of South William and Beaver Sts., running through the block from one street to the other.—See Castello Plan, C, Pls. 82, 82e, Vol. II, and II: 201; Map of Dutch Grants, C, Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 299.

Stuyvesant and the council pass an ordinance against the obstruction of streets, paths, and highways, by falling trees or placing stones in them, and requiring that the same be kept passable. The full text of the ordinance is lost, but the substance is given in Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 114, 345; and in Rec. N. Am., I: 162.

An unknown grantee, probably William Frederickse (Bos),—I: 175—receives a ground-brief for land at the present south-west corner of Morris St. and Broadway.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C, Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 361.

Owing to the circulation of fraudulent wampum, and because of the daily depreciation of the wampum, which has become so poor in quality that it is often rejected by traders, Stuyvesant and the council pass an ordinance which provides that no wampum except that strung on a cord shall be considered good pay. The rates are fixed at six white or three black beads to the stover, or, if the wampum is of poor quality, then eight white or four black beads to a stover. —Rec. N. Am., I: 145-176; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 115-16. See also Man. Com. Courn. (1655), 547. See, further, Sept. 14, 1650; April 4, 1672.

Fort New Amsterdam, "formerly in tolerable condition," June having been considerably "trodden down by Hogs, Goats and Swine," men are on the seventh of February in repairing and restoring the same.—I: 175.

In order to prevent a repetition of this damage, Stuyvesant and the council pass an ordinance, in which every inhabitant is warned that
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626–1664

1650

July 24

Stuyvesant is informed in a letter from the directors at Amsterdam that “many free people” have taken passage on two ships, the “Fortuny” and the “Jager,” destined for New Netherland, and he is advised to “allow to each according to his capacities and family circumstances” the quantity of land reserved by the Exemptions for the Company, as for instance at Pavonia, which the Company bought in for certain reasons.”

The directors add that it looks as though many people would go over by every ship, and they desire Stuyvesant to “accommodate all newcomers as well as possible and above all govern the people with the utmost caution and prudence.”


1650


August 10

Augustine Heerman, citing the arbitrariness of Stuyvesant toward the commonalty, writes: “I had, indeed, brought a flag with me for the Burgurers of [New Amsterdam], but Stuyvesant would not allow me to carry it.”

The article also provides a summary of the term “herrin.”

12

In the minutes of the chief participants of the West India Co. at Amsterdam is a record, under date of Nov. 1, 1650, concerning communications from New Netherland, as follows: “Chairman reads letters from New Netherland arrived by the ship Vlackenier, signed by Director Peter Stuyvesant, dated Sept. 12, 1650, Manhattan in N. N. Wrote by two earlier vessels, Blijemand and Graec van Holland. Maas (Masons) have taken some Frenchmen prisoners and threaten to burn them at the stake unless they are ransomed, in which Stuyvesant foresees trouble, as he does not wish to encourage them in doing so. Asks for 30 soldiers, 20 sailors, 3 ship carpenters and some supplies. Ship Driel repaired; yacht Prins Willems gone to Boston for salt; De Lijsier not repaired owing to lack of supplies. Carpenters ask fl. 4 a day and do as they please. Hopes to put Fort Amsterdam soon in good condition (vaille satisfaction). Conscripted a small ship. Asks for money. Aug. Heerman, coming from Virginia, parted Manhattan with his cargo, going to New England, and returned with his empty ship, to the great damage of the Company. Van Twiller and Coehoorn have from 1600 to 2000 morgens of land on Long Island; Wollert Geritte and Henke also 1600 or 1800 morgens. They cannot clear them; land lies idle, to the damage of the Company. On Staten Island; Melyn has 400 families and 2500 morgens cultivated. Patroon should have 50 persons. Melyn has not 1/6 thereof. Many private traders who came over in the Vlackenier spoil the trade by giving fl. 11 for the beaver. Dated 1650, Aug. 15, from the Manhattan. Signed: P. Stuyvesant Jacob Kip.

The dates here involved, namely Aug. 15, and Sept. 12, 1650, represent those of two different letters from Stuyvesant, condensed in the minutes quoted; but the minutes do not differentiate the contents of the letters. The reply of the directors at Amsterdam, dated March 21, 1651 (p. 493), helps us to understand the subjects alluded to (see N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 111, ff.—Records of old West India Co., At the Hague, No. 17 (lettered “N° 5 Hoofdparticiapantsboeck”), fol. 26-26 verso, trans. by A. J. F. van Lier.

14

The ordinance of May 30 of this year, so far as it relates to poorly strung wampum, is not observed, as the traders refuse to accept it as currency. Stuyvesant and the council, therefore, issue another ordinance, in which they command the acceptance by everyone of “the poor strung Wampum . . . for small and daily necessary commodities required for housekeeping, as a current.” The law between these two ordinances is “at only,” and in proportionately increased amounts for mixed qualities.


1650

June

27

Articles of agreement are concluded at Hartford, Conn., “between the Arbitrators of the Honble Commissioners of the United Coloyiies and Petrus Stuyvesant, Director of New Netherland.”

An extract from these articles, with respect to the boundary line "between the United English Provinces of New Jersey and Dutch Province of New Netherland," shows the following:

1. That on Long Island, a line drawn from the westernmost point of Oyster bay, and thence in a direct and straight course to the sea shore, shall be the boundary between the Dutch and English on Long Island; the Eastern part for the English, and the western part for the Dutch.

2. The boundary on the Mainland shall begin on the west side of Greenwich bay, being about four miles from Stamford, and thence run inland in a northerly course Twenty miles, provided it shall not come within ten miles of the North river; but that as it shall be agreed upon by the two Governors—i.e., of the Dutch and New Haven; and 'tis agreed that the Dutch shall not at any time hereafter build any houses within six miles of the said line; the inhabitants of Greenwich to remain until further order and consideration under the government of the Dutch.

3. The Dutch shall hold and occupy the land at Hartford which they now actually possess, known by divers marks and tokens, and all the remaining lands on both sides of the Fresh river to beseg and remain to the English there. And it is in like manner agreed that the aforesaid Boundary both on the Island and Mainland shall be observed and kept inviolate both by the United English Colonies and the Dutch Nation, without any further extension or trouble on either side, until there be a final conclusion determined upon in Europe, by the mutual consent of both the States of England and Holland.

Concerning the proposition of a closer union and friendship between the English and the Dutch Nation in these parts, especially against a common enemy: We judge it to be worthy of good consideration by the United Colonies, and in like manner, desire it may be communicated and recommended to them, that a resolution therein may be taken at the next annual meeting of the Commissioners. These articles of agreement, since known as the Treaty of Hartford, are signed by Symon Broodsreete and Thomas Prence for the English, and Thomas Wiltet and George Baxter for the Dutch.—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 611-12; N. Y. Col. Docs., XVI: 245; Bowen, The Boundary Disputes of Conn. (1882), 17, 69 et seq.; Broadshead, Hist. State of N. Y., I: 218-21.

On Nov. 26 (p. 5), Stuyvesant sent to Amsterdam a report of this meeting. The treaty was ratified by the states-general on Feb. 22, 1656 (p. 5).

William II, stadthouder of The Netherlands, dies, "a victim to his own intemperance." Nov. 6

Stuyvesant sends to the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co. a report of the transactions of the commissioners of the English colonies, whom he joined at their appointed meeting "at Hartford [Hartford] on the Fresh river" (Connecticut River) to consider a provisional treaty at sea. They "considered also that there was a discussion respecting the formation of a neighborly union in form of a league or guarantee against the offensive insolence and arrogance of the Barbarians and Natives." Stuyvesant states that the English commissioners "appeared to us disposed in favour of the project; But as the English nation is so much stronger than ours in these parts, I propose that the Commissioners in such extremity, whether defensive or offensive, ought to bring a double number at least to our single quota. To which they replied, that they then ought to have a double vote in declaring the lawfulness of the defence, or offence, that their High Mightinesses and the Company might consider disputeable.

This document is endorsed: "Provisional Boundary between the English and our Nation agreed upon at the Meeting of the Colonies at Horsfort A° 1650 [see Sept. 10], respecting the lands situate in the North part of America, wherein our portion under the Director and Charter of the West India Company, is now named New Netherland, and that portion belonging to the English, namely, the Country at the South, is by them called Virginia; the other Countries taken up by them are named New England."—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 248-49, and see also Nov. 15, 1651.

In a written statement, prepared at The Hague and bearing this date, Cornelia van Tienhoven, the secretary of the director and council of New Netherland, makes official answer to the Representation or Remonstrance of Van der Donck and his associates (see
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1650—July 8, 1649. Among the noteworthy observations of this Nov. “Answer” are the following:

29 “... These persons complain because they considered the Company’s fort not worthy of a church. Before the church was built, the grist-mill could not grind with a south-east wind, because the wind was shut off by the walls of the fort.”

The new school is not yet built; but “a place has been selected for a school, where the school is kept by Jan Cornelissen,” while other schoolmasters keep school in hired houses. There is no Latin school or academy. (See also Kilpatrick, Dutch Schools of Neth. N. Y., pp. 35, 95.)

The deacons are responsible for the management of the poor fund. The taxes imposed in New Netherland are compared with those in New England.

“It will not appear, either now or in the future, that 30,000 guilders were collected from the commonalty in Stuyvesant’s time; for nothing is received besides the beer and wine excise, which amounts to about 4,000 guilders a year on the Manhattan. From the other villages situated around it there is little or nothing collected, because there are no tappers, except one at the Ferry [the hamlet opposite Manhattan on the East River], and one at Flushing.” (See also N. Y. Col. Doc., II: 245.)

Answering still another point in the Representation, Van Tienhoven writes: “Who are they who have complained about the haughtiness of Stuyvesant? I think they are such as seek to live without law or rule.” In this connection he adds later: “No body can prove that Director Stuyvesant has used for justice or to, or railed at as clowns, any persons of respectability who have treated him decently. It may be that some profligate has given the Director, if he has used any bad words to him, cause to do so.”

In regard to the use of wampum as money, he says: “Their complaint that no regulation was made in relation to wampum is untrue. During the time of Director Kieft [see April 18, 1641] good sewer passed at four for a stiver, and the loose bits were fixed at six pieces for the stiver. The reason why the loose sewer was not prohibited, was because there is no coin in circulation, and the laborers, farmers, and other common people having no other money, would be great losers; and had it been done, the remonstrants would, without doubt, have included it among their grievances.” (See also Nov. 30, 1647.)

He refers to the repairs of the fort as the foundation of the company, and not the concern of the inhabitants.

“When a house is erected, an annual ground-rent in beavers must be paid; and all the farmers must do the same, which they call obtaining the right to trade.”

He speaks of the ingratitude of settlers whom the company has helped, and who now refuse to pay “the tenth.” He quotes their provision should be made for ecclesiastical and municipal property, church services, an orphan asylum and an almshouse,” and comments: “... let them lead the way in generous contributions.”

In closing, he gives a brief account of each person who signed the “Remonstrance.” Ool Adriaen van der Douch, for example, he says: He “has been about eight years in New Netherland. He went there in the service of the proprietors of the colony of Renselaerswyck as an officer, but did not continue such, though he lived in that colony till 1646.” Regarding all the remonstrants, he sums up: “In brief, these people, to give their doings a gloss, say that they are bound by oath and compelled by conscience; but if that were the case they would not assail their benefactors, the Company and others, and endeavor to deprive them of this noble country, by advising their removal, now that it begins to be like something, or not that there is a prospect of the Company getting its own again. And now that many of the inhabitants are themselves in a better condition than ever, this is evidently the cause of the ambition of many, etc.”—Jameco, Nar. N. Neth., 357-77.

1651

At some time prior to this year, Augustine Herrmans built a warehouse upon the Strand, and in this year, 1651, conveyed the same to the Estate of Pieter Gabry, deceased, of Amsterdam.—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), III: 89 (N. Y. State Library). It is recorded on the ground now the Lee and Pearl St. warehouse, because the property of an enemy subject in Holland, was confiscated by the British under the act of Oct. 10, 1665, quoted in Liber Patents, I: 99 (Albany). The building is shown on the Frontispiece, and Pls. 8a and 9, Vol. I. See also Castello Plan, II: 266; Landmark Map Rev. Key, III: 961.

In this year, Joost Harriger, an Amsterdam publisher, brought out a composite tract (see Bibliography, Vol. V, for particulars) entitled: Beschrijvinge van Fort Nieuw Amsterdam, which contained, among other pictures, a copperplate view entitled “Fort Nieuw Amsterdam op de Manhattans,” the earliest known representation of the little settlement, which it is supposed to depict about 1625-30. It is reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pl. 15. At some time during the years 1641 to 1655, inclusive, the N. Y. Vischer Map (Pls. 7-b, Vol. I) was issued, containing an inset view (Pls. 8-a, Vol. I) which depicts New Amsterdam at that period. This view appeared also on other maps of this series, for mention of which see 1647 and description of the Vischer View, p. 172, Vol. I.

Toussaint Briel receives a ground-lease for a lot on the north side of the present Beaver St., the Morris building to-day covering the site.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, and p. 371, Vol. II.

Manuel de Sangle, a free negro, receives a ground-lease (Liber Patents, II: 152, Albany) for a piece of land to the east of the land of Hans Kierrsted, probably later a part of the Bayard east farm, being bounded “east-and-by-south” by The Bowery.

At the provincial secretary’s office appear Paulo de Angola, a negro, and Clara Cricole, a negroess, both belonging to Capt. Johan de Vries, deceased, of the one part, and Symon Joosten, of the other part, who declare that they amicably agreed regarding a claim which has appeared, and for which Mr. Paulo de Duentes, for Six hundred guilders, loaned money, to the effect that he, Paulo d’Angola, for himself and his two children and Clara Cricole, also, for the child of said Vries, a minor, for the said aforesaid claim, transport and convey a certain parcel of land situated on the east side of the Elckel of the Fresh-water, to them belonging according to the ground lease thereof ... on this condition, however, that, if the aforesaid Six hundred guilders be paid for Capt de Vries in Patria (Holland) to Abraham Jansen, as attorney, he Symon Joosten shall be obliged to deliver to Paulo de Cunha or the child of Jan de Vries as large and a like quantity of land as is now received for the aforesaid claim. In the meanwhile he, S. Joosten may transfer the aforesaid land back to Mr. Augustyn Herrmans, with power to enter upon, and cultivate the same as he shall think proper.”

On March 31, Joosten conveyed the property to Herrmans “according to the ground lease dated 14th July A.D. 1645, granted by ... Kieft for the behoof of Paulo d’Angola, late the negro of Capt. Jan de Vries.”—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), III: 75 (N. Y. State Library). Capt. Jan de Vries (or Fries), father of the mulatto child, was commander of the ship “Blue Cock.” They had arrived there to trade to the Indians of the New Netherland, during Kieft’s Indian war, in which he also took part.—N. Y. Col. Doc., I: 205-7, 211.

Frederick Jansen receives a ground-lease for a house and garden at (present) Nos. 21-23 Broadway. The original grant is in the library of J. Pierpont Morgan, Esq.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and p. 361.

Stuyvesant purchases the company’s great bowery No. 1. The record of the transaction is as follows: “This day ... have the underwritten Directors, thereunto requested and authorized by Resolution of the Assembly, dated the second instant [March], sold to Jan Jansen Dumen, attorney and agent of Petrus Stuyvesant, director general of New Netherland and Curacao, who here above acknowledges to have purchased, the Company’s bowery in New Netherland, aforesaid, with the appendages thereof, consisting of a dwelling house, barn, barrick, linds, six cows, two horses and two young Negroes, all in such condition as the said bowery is at present cultivated and occupied by the aforesaid Stuyvesant, in order to be possessed in full ownership by him, his heirs and descendants, or their assigns, according to the deed and conveyance which the Council there is hereby ordered shall be authorized to grant and execute, to which aforesaid bowery the said Jan Jansen Dumen in quality and on the behalf aforesaid, hath promised, and doth hereby promise, to pay, or otherwise to make good to the Company, at the time of the conveyance aforesaid, a sum of six thousand, four hundred guilders once. In consideration of the two instruments of liberty and for are made hereof and signed by both sides in Amsterdam.”—Records N. Neth. (O’Callaghan’s trans.), III: 205 (N. Y. State Library).
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626–1664

They also state that they have engaged in Amsterdam "as bookkeeper in New Netherland Johannes Dyckman," their former clerk," at 50 fl. per month exclusive of subsistence money, and they commend him to Stuyvesant for promotion when occasion offers. Continuing they report: "In order to increase the population of New Netherland and to promote the trade in the West, we have resolved, therefore, to send to New Netherland from England Virginia or New England, a duty of 16 per cent. and that all goods sent there from New Netherland shall pass free duty, so that the practice of some people, who ship their goods to New England and then enter them in New Netherland under the lower duty, may be stopped, and no amerce be done to the merchants who ship their goods directly from here to New Netherland." It must have been immediately upon receipt of this order in New Amsterdam (not in 1652 as averred by O'Callaghan in Laws & Ord. N. Yeth., 126) that an ordinance was passed imposing a duty of 16 per cent on merchandise imported into New Netherland from New England (the text of the edict being now lost).—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 138-39.

Brian Newton receives a ground-brief for a lot at the present

Under this date, in the minutes of the chief participants of the West India Co. at Amsterdam, is the following record: "Decided that C. van Tienhoven, as secretary and receiver [of the company in New Netherland], shall be provided with quarters within [the fort] by Director PF van Stuyvesant. —N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 139-40. Of the "old West India Co. (the N. P. of participants boek)," fol. 13 verso, trans. by A. J. F. van Lier.

Complaints having been made against extortionate prices June charged by retailers of wine, brandy, and other strong drink, and by bakers of bread, "to the great damage and loss of the Commonwealth and many private inhabitants," the situation is brought to the attention of Stuyvesant and the council by the board of "Nine Men," or selectmen of the commonalty. This leads to the promulgation of an ordinance for regulating the assize on various kinds of bread, and the prices on wines, brandies, and other strong drink. The former ordinances against brewers retailing their brewed beer are rescinded.—Laws & Ord. N. Yeth., 119-22. This ordinance inaugurates a policy of fixing a maximum price. On Aug. 18, 1653, the retailing price on wines and brandy was fixed anew.—Ibid., 148. The general policy of fixing a maximum was disapproved by the directors at Amsterdam (in their letter to Stuyvesant and the council, of March 12, 1654), who said that their own experience should have taught them "the impossibility of carrying it out," as such an order could give only great dissatisfaction and bred trouble. Therefore, "to prevent this to future," the directors resolved to command them to "act strictly in accordance with the lawful customs and ordinances of the colony," as far as it was possible to do so.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 254.

Jan Jansen Damien having died on the 8th instant, his widow, "Adriaen Jacobs Cuvelee, and Thomas Hall, Egbert Woutersen, and Cornelis Aertsen, as curators of the large estate of the deceased, appoint Jan Vinge, the widow's son by a former marriage, "to command all the servants of Jan Damien, deceased, and to direct all agricultural affairs until the crop of this year 1654, is brought into the barn and barn."—Records N. Yeth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), III: 86 (N. Y. State Library).

On the same day, the widow designated David Proost, Jacobus van Colen, and Barger Jorin, "as guardians and tutors to raise, educate, divide and for her to arrange the entire estate to the best advantage of her and her children and heirs." An inventory was filed in July.—Ibid., III: 86, 87.

Stuyvesant, in order to settle the claims of the Dutch to Lands on the South (Delaware) River, as against the Swedes and English,—demolishes Fort Nassau on the Jersey shore, which had been built in 27 or 28 years before, and begins the erection of a new fort, called Castrum, on the west side of the river, at "Sand Hook," near the present site of New Castle, and about four miles below the Swedish Fort Christina.—Brookfield, op. cit., I: 519 and authorities there cited. See also Oct. 30, 1655.

To prevent smuggling, ships departing from New Netherland Aug. to Holland, Virginia, the Delaware (South) River, or elsewhere, are "obliged to take in their full loading in front of" the city of New Amsterdam. The full text of this ordinance is not extant, but the substance is given in Laws & Ord. N. Yeth., 345.
Cornelis de Potter purchases land in Brooklyn from Henry Breier, which adjourns the property of Cornelis Dirckse Hoog- 
laert.—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 143. On Jan. 4, of the next year, 
he received a deed from Dirckse, then ferry-man on Long Island, 
for a lot, house, and barn near the ferry, and the barn with its 
properties.—Ibid., XIV: 146. Cornelis de Potter in time became ferry-master. 
After his death, the ferry was managed by Joannes Nevis, 
formerly secretary of New Amsterdam, who had married Potter's step-
daughter, and after Nevis died his widow continued the ferry from 
Brooklyn and obtained an extension and lease from Gov. 
Lorelace.—See Honeymoon, Joannes Nevis and his Descendants; 

The son of the late Charles I, of England, who had taken 
refuge in Scotland, and, indeed, had been crowned there as Charles II, 
euromed, with Scotch supporters, to overcome Cromwell and his 
army, but is defeated at Worcester. After the battle he escaped to 
France.

Adriaen Blommaert receives a ground-brief for a lot, now No. 
65 Pearl St.—See Frontispiece, Vol. I, and: 127; Castello Plan, 
C. Pls. 82, 82e, Vol. II, and: 317-18; Map of Dutch Grants, 

Gevert Loockermans receives a ground-brief for a lot at the 
present 67 Pearl St.—See Frontispiece, Vol. I, and: 128; Map 

Cornelis van Tienhoven receives a ground-brief for a lot now 
known as No. 59 Pearl St.—See Frontispiece, Vol. I, and: 128; 

Mathieu de Vos receives a ground-brief for a lot at the present 
No. 59 Pearl St.—See Frontispiece, Vol. I, and: 128; Castello 
Plan, C. Pls. 82, 82e, Vol. II, and: 315; Map of Dutch Grants, 

The following interesting and detailed agreement of copartner-
ship is made for the operation of the Zegendaal farm in Harlem, 
originally granted to Jochem Pietersen Kuyter in 1639, and soon 
thereafter subjected to Indian attack.

"This 15th day of September, of this current year 1641, 
Mr. Jochem Pietersen Kuyter, free merchant, of the one part, and 
the Honble Petrus Stuyvesant, Director General of New Nether-
land, Curacao and the dependencies thereof, Luycas Roodenburgh, 
Governor of Curacao, and Cornelis de Potter, also free merchant, 
of the other part, have in all amity and friendship agreed and 
contracted respecting a certain piece of land on the Island of Man-
hattan, called Zegendaal, in the Indian language Schorokryn, the 
property of the aforesaid Jochem Pietersen Kuyter, adjoining on 
the south Willem Beeckman, lieutenant of the Burgesses corps 
here, at the end of Mr. Johannes La Montagne's low land (terrehe), 
as far as the first rocks (steenkens) stretching near the Great 
Kill [Harlem River], having on the west side at the North River a 
bay valley about three or four morgens in extent; the aforesaid 
land being about two hundred morgens large, the correct measure 
whereof is yet to be determined; and that in the form and manner 
bearing hereunto.

"He, Jochem Pietersen Kuyter shall cede transport and con-
vey, as well and truly sold, to the abovenamed Messrs Stuyvesant, 
Roodenburgh and Cornelis de Potter the precise fourth parts of 
his said land, being one fourth part to and for each, in such 
manner that he, Jochem Pietersen aforesaid, retains the remaining 
fourth part as his own property; provided that he, Jochem Pieter-
sen, shall receive from the abovenamed gentlemen for the surrender 
and conveyance of said land the sum of 1,000 Carolds guilders at 
20 stivers, and no more, each of the grantees to pay a third part, 
with this reservation, that the said thousand guilders shall 
first be foremost expended and employed in the cultivation of the 
aforesaid land, all which shall remain together without making 
therein, either directly or indirectly, any partition, division or 
severance, before and until such be resolved by a majority of votes. 
During said time of non-partition, the abovenamed Jochem Pietersen 
Kuyter shall remain to be, and shall continue as manager and 
supernintendent of the farm, to cultivate, to the best of his 
ability, the undivided land for the profit and best advantage of 
the contracting parties respectively, and to distribute in equal 
shares and parts among said parties, whatsoever profits may result 
from the land, whether in grain, cattle, hay, and the like. Provided 
also, that the wife of said Jochem Pietersen shall be at liberty 
to keep hens and ducks on her own account, and he Jochem Pieter-
sen shall receive for his services as superninipendent of the farm,
1652

Sometime during this year, the provincial council abolished the export duty of eight per cent on New Netherland tobacco, in conformity with the directions of the directors of the company at Amsterdam, of April 4, 1652.—Law & Ord. N. Neth., 125; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 175. The original ordinance is not extant.

In this year, the burgomasters of Amsterdam ordered that all private freighters should carry indigent passengers to New Netherland at 50 guilders passage money or eight stivers per day for board. This resulted in many people coming over.—Directors to Stuyvesant, April 4, 1652, in N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 166.

In this year, a mint was established in Massachusetts.—Winsor, III: 172.

Jan.


Feb.

Abram de la Noy, upon his petition to the director-general and council, is granted permission to sell all sorts of wines by the small measure, and to employ the money in the purchase of a ship for the benefit of the Hoorn Company.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 149.

The inhabitants having complained of great inconvenience because of the difficulty of getting their grain ground, or, if ground, in a satisfactory manner, "for which reason" the people were received "with abuse, curses and threats;" Stuyvesant and the council ordain that a miller be appointed "at a yearly salary to superintend the Hoorn Company's Windmill," and provide regulations for grinding the mill and for fixing the duties and emoluments of the miller. Persons are forbidden to carry any grain to the mill "without first having obtained a permit at the Office of the Store" of the company. The order of service at the mill was set down as "first come, first served," except that the company reserved precedence over others, because it had to provide bread for soldiers and persons in its military service, and scales are ordered placed in the mill, "to prevent frauds, evil reflections and especially altercation."—Law & Ord. N. Neth., 125-27.

The board of "Nine Men" appear before Stuyvesant and the council in the council chamber in Fort Amsterdam, and request an order forbidding "the shooting of hogs on the walls of the Fort and that for this reason the Fort be enclosed with stakes or in some other convenient way." Stuyvesant consents, and promises "to have the necessary posts cut and hewed by his own servants or negroes, the community to bear the expenses of putting up the palisades and enclosing the Fort."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 155.

The council at Amsterdam and the council for exclusive privilege to shave, to which they are given answer "that shaving is properly not in the province of the surgeons, but is only an appendix to their calling, that nobody can be prevented to please himself in this matter or to serve anybody else for friendship's sake, out of courtesy and without receiving payment for it;" but "keeping a shop to do it in" is "expressly forbidden." Moreover, in the interest of the public health, ships' barbers are forbidden to "dress any wounds, bleed or prescribe for any one on land" without consent of the surgeons, or "at least Doctor La Montagne."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 155-56.

A school is mentioned as being kept at this date and place by David Provost at the place "where the Nine Men usually meet."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 156. It was situated at what is now 52 Broadway.—Landmark Map Rep. Key, III: 941.

Mar.

Stuyvesant having urgently requested the directors at Amsterdam to send over a second minister to New Amsterdam to be associated with Domine Megapolensis, preferably one who could preach also in English, the directors, therefore, now apply to the church authorities at Old Amsterdam for such a person. At this time, as they learn, the Rev. Samuel Dristsir (lattined form of the Dutch name, Dries, Driesch, or van Driesen) is "at Leyden." He was born about 1600; matriculated the first time at the University of Leyden, on Sept. 23, 1620; had been for some years a preacher to an English congregation in England, and had lately returned to Holland and matriculated a second time at the University of Leyden, this time as a student in medicine. The Amsterdam church authorities interrogated him as to his willingness "to accept said appointment" for New Amsterdam.—Eccles. Rec., I: 305-306. On Feb. 26, he appeared before the classics of Amsterdam and declared his readiness to be employed as minister in New Netherland. He was soon examined as to his Dutch linguistic abilities, and "these were found not only sufficient, but also very agreeable and edifying, and to the great satisfaction of the brethren."—Eccles. Rec., I: 305-306.

The directors, on April 4, informed Stuyvesant of their success in securing Dristsir, "as if sent from the Lord." They said he was "a bachelor of about 40 years [an error for over 70 years], . . . who on account of the perturbances in England, where he had been preaching . . ., retreated from there; that he had "the reputation of being a very pious man and possessed of great gifts;" was "able to preach in both languages, English and Dutch and if necessary even in French;" and had "a very peaceable disposition and agreeable conversation." The company allowed him a salary of £100 ($400) per month and £250 ($1000) a year for subsistence, and, as he was unmarried, they suggested that he might board with Jan de la Montagne.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 175.

Dristsir sailed from Holland soon after April 4. By Aug. 12, he was reported by the symon of North Holland as having been sent to New Netherland (Eccles. Rec., I: 311), and on Oct. 15 (9 y. 9) he was referred to in New Amsterdam as one "recently arrived." In the last named case, Hendrick van Dyck, the deposed fiscal, was ordered to vacate the company's house in which he dwelt, by Nov. 1st, in order to make room for Dristsir.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 129. See, further, May 20, 1668.

Jacobus van Coehoorn conveys to Willem Breekman the "laud situate at the East River and called Coehoorns Hook, with his plantation and Hook called in the Indian language Nechttanck, lying contiguous to said plantation situate on the Island of Manhattan, with the quit rent thereon," for 4,000 guilders. The vendor signs "Jacobus van Colder." The conveyance was approved by Stuyvesant and the council on March 4.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), III: 102 (N. Y. State Library). This appears to be the earliest recorded reference to Coehoorns Hook by this name. For later mentions see Rec. N. Am., VII: 26, 29 (1673); and M. C. C., I: 174 (1694).

Jochem Pietersen Kuyter sells to Pieter Wolpertse van Couwenhove his lot on Manhattan Island, situate at the present Pearl and Whitehall Sts., "together with the building stone (Clips- ten) thereon," for 475 guilders. At the provincial secretary's office, "this conveyance is sealed and signed in the presence of Mr La Montague and Brian Newton a committee of Council, and the seal of the Province in red wax affixed thereto."—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), III: 102 (N. Y. State Library). See Dutch Grants, Block G, lot 9, I: 358; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 155.

Feb.

Stuyvesant for signature the permission of Stuyvesant and the council to erect a pew in the church in the fort.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 155-56.

The signature at Amsterdam, of April 4, 1652, with respect to the "duties and emoluments of the miller," is not extant.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1652

Sept. 4, 1654. The sale is ratified on behalf of the West India Co.

Mc. 7

10

Deputies of the chamber of Amsterdam write to Hendrick van der Capellen, a deputy from Zutphen, requesting the latter to cooperate in transporting some people to New Netherland, but making the condition that first a list of the deportees be sent to the Amsterdam body, in order that proper arrangements can be made with the skipper who is daily taking people aboard; also fixing the transportation charges.—N. Neth. Papers, No. 1218, in N. Y. Pub. Library.

21

Stuyvesant sends a deputation from the council to the board of “Nice Men” to examine in their presence persons “touching the culumious language, the defamation and slander uttered... at the house of Captain Fyn in our absence against our persons and dignity.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 165. On the 27th, Stuyvesant wrote to the council and recommended the suspension of Hendrick van Dyck from the office of fiscal for his “conceitiveness, negligence and general failing to do his duty,” and for calling Stuyvesant at the house of Fyn a “Scoundrel, Murderer, Tyrant, Hound, Babby and other like names.” On the 28th, the council acquiesced in the suspension, and Van Dyck was brought before the body and charged. He made a general denial; requested a copy of the proceedings, and protested against suspension. But he was suspended by Stuyvesant and charged “not to meddle any more in the Company’s affairs.” He received from the secretary a copy of Stuyvesant’s letter, which he dubbed a “passou” (Lampson or Lane).—Ord. XIV: 164. On Oct. 15, the council on motion by Nov. 1, to vacate the company’s house, in which he resided, as it was needed for Rev. Samuel Drissius, who had arrived recently in New Amsterdam.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 129. It is evident from the correspondence of the directors in Holland, dated Jan. 27, 1649, that they had a poor opinion of Van Dyck, and were prepared for his dismissal sooner or later.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 166–71; cf. 175 (April 4, 1652).

Apr.

The deputies of the West India Co., in 1660, submitted to the state-general a provisional plan for the trade, colonization, and administration of New Netherland, in which they included among other things, that liberty be given to the inhabitants of New Netherland “to purchase negroes wherever” they deemed it necessary, “except the coast of Guinea,” and to “bring them into New Netherland to work on their houyers,” on payment of a head tax.—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 164. The commonality at Manhattan having made a request for the privilege to import slaves from Africa, the directors at Amsterdam, on April 4, 1652, wrote letters to Stuyvesant and the commonality, in which they granted to the inhabitants the right to fetch in their own ships from “the coast of Africa” as many negroes as they require for agricultural purposes, on condition that they pay such importation as they should have to pay the importer, in consequence of which the directors refer this matter to the city.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 169.

The directors at Amsterdam write to Stuyvesant: “We do not see by what means we can prevent the trade in lump wampum, as long as the fiscal will not discharge his duties faithfully, and we are afraid, that you too have not discovered the defects of the system in New Netherland. When the quantity of money increases, it is in order to bring some specie into the country, of which we believe a quantity will go over in these ships; you will thus soon learn the result of your resolution. General experience however has demonstrated, that the increase of the value of money has usually been the ruin of the country and its populations; we consider therefore this is a matter of dangerous import and find it very unadvisable to have passed this resolution without our knowledge.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 169. See May 30, 1650.

Prof. Kilpatrick argues convincingly that the first Latin school in New Amsterdam was provided for at this time by the directors in the same letter: “We also agree with your proposition to establish there a trivial school and believe a beginning might be made with one usher (kapsuladeln) who could be engaged at a yearly salary of 200 to 250 guilders [80 to 100]. We recommend for this position Jan de la Montagne, whom you have appointed to it; and you may use the building of the city tavern [Pearl St. and Counties Alley] if you find it suitable.”—Dutch Schools of New Netherland, 95. O’Callaghan (see ibid., footnote), translating the same passage (citing N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 169), interpreted triviale as “public”; this is a mistake, because there was already there a school, in charge of Willem Vestius (or Vesten) (see Oct. 1649), who continued as school-master until succeeded by Harmans van Holbooken (see Mar. 23, 1655). “Clearly,” says Kilpatrick, “the elementary school of which Vestius had charge was not a triviale school, else some such word as ‘other common’ would have been used in connection with the proposed school.” He shows, furthermore, that triviale was applied at that time in Holland to a school in which
July 1
Following upon the instructions of the directors at Amsterdam, of April 4 of this year, Stuyvesant and the council pass an ordinance for regulating the purchase of Indian lands, and vacating and annuling certain extravagant grants and purchases. It was found that "many inhabitants of New Netherland, who were "covetous and greedy of land," had, contrary to all rights and orders, purchased, bartered, or obtained by gift from the Indians, extensive tracts of land, holding the same as their property, and selling and conveying to others, all without the knowledge, order, or consent, of the directors or their deputies in New Netherland, and without record in the office of the provincial secretary at Manhattan, as required by law. This was declared to be injurious to the company and to the improvement of the province. It could not be done, therefore, after mature deliberation, by the directors at Amsterdam, Stuyvesant and the council interdict and forbid all persons, directly or indirectly, to buy or attempt to obtain any lands in the province from Indians, "much less by virtue of purchase or donation undertake to occupy, or sell or convey them to others, without the previous consent or approbation of the Company general." This edict also vacates the extravagant grants of Wouter van Twiller, Brant Aerten van Slichtenhorst, Lubbenaert van Dincklagen, Govert Loockerman, and others; but the pretended owners are to be reimbursed for the original purchase price of their claims, and in return to the public domain of the company, to be afterwards allotted in proper proportions to actual settlers. Persons who have purchased from the original claimants are to be protected in their possession of land under cultivation or actual occupancy, on condition of their taking out proper patents, signed by the director-general and the provincial secretary, and sealed with the public seal, in default of which these lands also are to be forfeited to the company. — Laws & Ord. N. Neth. 129-30.

22 At the request of the states-general, the Zeeland board of admiralty despatches a frigate with instructions to Stuyvesant to keep a careful watch, in the present condition of affairs with England, and to employ no person in the public service of whose loyalty and devotion to the Fatherland he is not assured. — Brodhead, op. cit., 545.

4
The first suggestion for postal regulations in New Netherland is now made to Stuyvesant by the directors at Amsterdam. "Private parties" often gave "their letters to this or that sailor or free merchant and the letters were often lost through neglect" or remained "forgotten in the boxes." On this account, the directors "had a box hung up at the New Warehouse" in Amsterdam, so that "everyone" might "place his letters at any
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1652, 4.7 Aug. time to be dispatched by the first ship sailing." They deemed it advisable that a similar plan be followed at New Amsterdam, and that the letters "put into a bag" be sent over to the directors, at their place of meeting, for distribution.—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 186. Nothing was done, and "great complaints" continued to pour in upon the directors concerning the delivery of "private letters" coming from New Netherland, which were "often kept undelivered two or three weeks or lost entirely to the great disadvantage of private traders and others." The directors, therefore, again directed Stuyvesant, on Nov. 23, 1644, "to have a box or chest made," in which letters could be collected and then given, "well secured in one package, to the supercargo," whenever a ship sailed, together with instructions to have the same delivered to the directors immediately upon his arrival at Amsterdam.—Ibid., XIV: 304. None the less, the wishes of the Directors were unheeded and the "great complaints" continued. Again, on Sept. 16, 1650, they urged compliance upon Stuyvesant and the council. They then suggested that a letter-box be "hung up at the Warehouse [on Pearl St.] or whatever place" was deemed fittest and advised that the bag be sent over "under seal."—Ibid., 314.

The first evidence of an attempt to give heed in the slightest manner to postal regulation in New Netherland was in an ordinance of Stuyvesant and the council, of June 13, 1657, which provided that nobody should be allowed to board arriving ships before visitation by a government officer and the delivery of the official mail, and that letters to be held "until a proper list of them could be made out," "to insure their delivery to the right man or owner," and the supercargo was allowed to collect a fee of three stuivers, or six cents, for each letter.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 313. The foregoing provisions related only to incoming mail.

On Oct. 10, 1659, the directors declared by resolution that it had "been discovered that private letters" were not being "placed into sealed bags in New Netherland and Curacao, as ordered by the government and long practiced in Brazil . . . but that masters of private vessels" returning to Holland usually took along letters which they delivered "hadly or with great delay." It was determined to prevent this, and ordered that "henceforth a clause should be inserted in the bailbond, given by skippers, sailing to New Netherland and Curacao, forbidding them to bring privately letters to this place [Amsterdam] under penalty of one hundred florins for each contravention."—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 446; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 379. These regulations were communicated to Stuyvesant (N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 458), who, with his council, promulgated the same by an ordinance, enacted on June 2, 1660 (p. 9). A letter-box was placed "at the Office of the Secretary of the Director General and Council," for the deposit of registered mail. Each person desiring to have mail registered must "require a receipt for his Letter," for which a fee of three stuivers, or six cents, in wampum, was charged, whilst record of registration was made by "one of the clerks . . . on a list."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 380. On June 23, 1660, Stuyvesant informed the directors that their directions in regard to receiving and forwarding the mail had been published and posted in New Amsterdam.—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 475. It was in 1660, therefore, that the first post-office in New Netherland was established at Manhattan.

On account of the breaks in diplomatic relations between the states-general and England, and impending war (see May 29, July 5), the directors at Amsterdam warn Stuyvesant and the council to "arm all freemen, soldiers and sailors and fit them for defense," to provide "proper orders," and to appoint "places of rendezvous" also to "put the fortifications at New Amsterdam, [Port] Orange and [Port] Casimir in a good state of defense," whilst keeping an eye upon their New England neighbours.—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 186, 207.

Sept. 4 Hans Steen solicits permission to teach school, which is granted to him by the provincial government.—Records N. Neth. (Dutch Counties) V: 981; N.Y. State Archives, Record of the delivery of private schoolmaster. See Kilpatrick, Dutch Schools of N. Neth., 112.

The states-general again warns the West India Co. to put their province in a proper state of defense.—Broolhead, op. cit., I: 547.

The duty allowed during Kieft's administration on each merchant vessel as well as on the domestic packet at New Amsterdam, was fifteen stuivers. This rate was continued under Stuyvesant, without objection from the local merchants. But the directors at Amsterdam contracted with "some Merchants of Amsterdam not to exact more than 8 per cent on Beavers and Otters," a favouritism fatal to the revenues of New Netherland and objectionable to the merchants there. However, the reduced rate was also in time extended to them. This made matters worse for the revenue and the delivery of "private letters," and the councils therefore now provide for an additional local duty on furs. Besides the eight per cent, four more stuivers are ordered to be paid "for each merchantable Otter, and Beaver skin and Bear and Elk hide, the thirds and halves reckoned in proportion."—N. Y. Col. Doc., IX: 189; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 40, 73, 152-56.

Michael Tadens at this time kept a tavern on the site of the present No. 11 Pearl St., where the Maritime building now stands. This tavern was not in existence after 1663, when Jan Gerritsen, a baker, occupied the house.—See Castello Plan, II: 272; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 691; PL 174, Vol. III.

David Provoost receives a certificate from Stuyvesant and council admitting him as a notary public.—Records N. Neth. (Dutch Council Minutes), V: 63 (N. Y. State Library).

The ordinances of Nov. 8, 1649, against the exportation of oranges, and the consumption thereof for brewing, distilling, etc., are regulating the baking and sale of bread, are renewed, also the account of the influx of immigrants from Holland.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 158-59.

As "many guns" are "daily discharged and fired at Partridges and other game" within the limits of the city of New Amsterdam, endangering life and property, the directors and the council issue an ordinance against the practice, subjecting violators to a forfeiture of their firearms "and a fine at the discretion of the Judge, to be applied one-third to the Poor, one-third to the Church and one-third to the Officer" (making the complaint).—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 158.

Hendrick van Dyck, former fiscal, is ordered by the director-general and council to vacate, by Nov. 1, the company's house which he has been occupying, as it is required for the Rev. Samuel Driasus, who has recently arrived (see Feb. 12, 1652).—Col. Hist. MSS., D. Van Dyck, f. 4.

Thomas Hall receives a ground-brief (received in Liber Patents, Nov. IV: 17, Albany) for a piece of land which extended, according to the modern streets, from Chatham Sq. to Pell St., along the Bowery. Shown on PL 173, Vol. III.

On the petition of Jan de la Montagne, teacher of the Latin school (see Apr. 4), the director-general and council order Van Tienhoven to pay the petitioner "three or four mouths wages."—Coun. Min. (MS.), V: 93 (Albany): Kilpatrick, op. cit., 99.

The directors at Amsterdam promise to send to Stuyvesant and the council by the next ship "the desired placats [edicts] concerning the walled; in case any additional placards should be inserted in the bailbond, given by skippers, sailing to New Netherland and Curacao, forbidding them to bring privately letters to this place [Amsterdam] under penalty of one hundred florins for each contravention."—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 174. 193. This resulted in the draft of two placards or edicts by Stuyvesant and the council "in regard to the neglect in cultivating and redeeming land and in erecting houses on the lots granted within the limits of New Netherland." These instruments were sent to the directors at Amsterdam, who repeated their wishes, as expressed before in their letter of Dec. 15, 1652. The directors, "after much consideration," approved the two edicts, stating that "the said placats to be printed" at Amsterdam, and sent the printed copies "to be published and affixed" in New Amsterdam. The corrections made in one of the drafts stipulated that "the quitrent or annual payment of 12 stivers for each morgen" should be paid "for the land and the building, that shall have first been ploughed or otherwise put to use."—Ibid., XIV: 207. Neither the original drafts nor printed revisions of these two edicts are among the
CONTRACT FOR PURCHASE OF RENSSELAERSWYCK,
AUG. 6, 1630. SEE P. 77.

PATENT OR DEED FOR RENSSELAERSWYCK,
AUG. 13, 1630. SEE P. 77.
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626–1664

1653—records, but the printed copies were published "in front of the City Hall, on the morning of the Bell," on Aug. 4, 1654 (p. v.).

Rec. N. Am., I: 222.

The directors at Amsterdam, again write Stuyvesant to be on his guard to avoid broils with New England, and to cultivate the friendship of his English neighbours, as well as to promote commerce—chiefly with the Virginians. By these means, they say, "must the Manhattan prosper," her population increase, and her trade and navigation flourish. They add this significant prophecy: "For when these once become permanently established—when the ships of New Netherland ride on every part of the ocean—then numbers, now looking to that coast with eager eyes, will be allure..."—Brodhead, 2d ed., I: 537, and authorities there cited.

1652–In her chapter on "The City and Its People" (Chap. XIV), Mrs. Van Rensselaer (in Hist. City of N. Y., I: 454 et seq.) presents an excellent summary of observations, from contemporary sources, which reflect the life and appearance of the little town of New Amsterdam during the last years of the Dutch régime (1652–1664), beginning thus:

"Governor Stuyvesant's New Amsterdam is seldom pictured, like Governor Van Twiller's, as a setting for opera bouffe performances. But it is often depicted, with no greater degree of truth, as the counterpart of some insignificant seaport in the peaceful, prosperous, uncritical Holland of today. It is described as a sleepy, slothful village of apathetic boors and bargrubs stumped by beer and tobacco and living in a stagnant isolation from which they were fortunately aroused by the advent of the English as their rulers. Probably nowhere anywhere in the world by Dutchmen of the seventeenth century could not be a drowsy place, and the one that they planted on Manhattan was not an isolated place. It lived by traffic with the ever-dangerous people of the forest, with Englishmen up and down the coast, and with men of many nations eastward and southward across the sea; and it was a thoroughfare in a sense that was true of no other place on the American mainland, for those who voyaged between New England and Virginia preferred to pass through the safe waters of Long Island Sound, ships from England bound for New England often tarried in the harbor, and so at times did Dutch, French, and English privateers. Life was more varied and more agitated within the 'walls and gates' that enclosed New Amsterdam's heterogeneous population, excited by many controversies and threatened by many perils, than it was in any English-American community. Rarely indeed except in the depths of winter can New Amsterdam have known a quiet day, never a dull, monotonous season. Livelihood was one of the few things it never lacked, torpidity one of the moods of mind it could not encourage, peaceful sloth one of the cares for which it offered no chance.

"In its people were not conscious, like the New Englishers, of a high repute for prudential houses, fires, religious and political, in a land of promise. Yet they knew that they were living in such a land and they had, therefore, a sense of corporate pride not to be measured by counting their numbers; for a little colony that is opening up the resources of a rich new continent may well feel itself superior in importance to a city of many thousands on an older soil. The men of New Amsterdam understood as clearly as voracious Englishmen that they had possessed themselves of the very best part of that 'large northern empire' claimed by the Kings of England and France; and this fact would by itself have sufficed to differentiate them widely from the inhabitants of among the fifteen hundred souls in the Holland of their time of ours.

"Although their city was still a frontier post in a truer sense than Boston, for Boston contained many more people and was much more solidly flanked and protected by lesser settlements, it probably presented the more civilized appearance. Some observers praised Boston highly but Colonel Cartwright, one of the royal commissioners sent from England in 1664, wrote in the following year that its houses were 'generally wooden' and its streets 'crooked and unpaved with little decency and no uniformity.' In New Amsterdam also, Stuyvesant wrote when he arrived in 1664, there were chiefly of wood. By 1664 they were mostly of brick with tiled roofs while those on the outing farmsteads were often of stone. The annual rent of an ordinary house in the city seems to have been about fifteen beaver skins, or from 130 to 180 guilders.

"Near the fort the houses were compactly placed. Elsewhere within the wall there was room for great trees and shallow groves of aboriginal growth, and for open spaces brightened by the rich native flora, by crops of rye, barley, and tobacco, and by the fruit trees and garden flowers that the Hollander always carried with him from his fatherland. Indeed, there was an 'excess of large gardens' as the West India Company when it got Cortes the 1593 if more closely built upon, the place might be more easily defended.

"As standards of cleanliness and comfort were much higher among the Dutch than among the English at this period, New Amsterdam would undoubtedly have given less pain than Boston to the senses of a modern sanitarian. For a long period after it became New York all strangers noticed how spotless its Dutch traditions kept it within doors; and the outward dishevelment of its early years was greatly bettered after the city magistrates took it in charge. Then, with the aid of the provincial government, they gradually improved the streets, appointing official 'fence viewers,' refusing to let poor structures occupy good sites, ordering away pigsties, hen-houses, and other nuisances, and, to lessen the risk of fire, prohibiting hay stacks and wooden chimneys. Hogs had been at first the only scavengers, entering the yards from the street.

"Soon after Brower Streart was paved 'with cobble stones' in 1658 and given the name that it still retains as Stone Street streets were improved in the same way. Along each side of the Heere Gracht or Great Canal ran a street, and along the East River shore, from the mouth of the Heere Gracht to the Water Poort at the end of the city, a fine walk protected by the schooners or sea-wall of planks and therefore called De Huijel at Long de huijel. The path at a little distance from the inner side of the city wall, which afterwards developed into Wall Street, was called the Ginsel (the Circuit).

"Near the wharf at the mouth of the Heere Gracht a small market house was built in 1656, and on the Plain in front of the fort, now the Bowling Green, a meat market in 1659—a substantial structure with a tiled roof. There were no market places in all New England towns as there were in all Dutch towns, and not until 1710 was a public market house built in Boston. An annual cattle fair held at New Amsterdam for six weeks in the autumn was called a 'free market,' which meant that strangers as well asburghers then had liberty to trade at retail and were exempt from arrest. Proclamations put into English brought farmers with their herds and flocks from points as distant as Stannfor, on New Haven Colony and the eastern parts of Long Island; and for thirty years or more this Dutch institution survived in New York.

"... The present City Hall Park is a fragment of the common land, called De Vlakhe (the Flat) and afterwards the Commons, where, well outside the city wall, the citizens had free pasture for their cattle."

As we know from the so-called "Duke's Plan" (Pl. 10 Vol. I) and from the Castello Plan (Pl. 82, Vol. II), "Many of the houses in the city had crow-stepped gables turned toward the street and roofs of various colored tiles. Some had projecting beams in the gable for the hoisting of goods into the store-rooms beneath the roof, and the characteristic Dutch porch or 'stoop' raised several feet above the ground. Inside, there were no stoves but enormous stone fireplaces bordered with blue and white tile; there were great bedsteads built into the walls, solid pieces of furniture, stores of household linen and handsome clothes, and treasures of pewter and silver; also, though rarely, large looking-glasses, marble tables, clocks, 'alabaster images,' 'great china pots,' and, in Stuyvesant's house at least, cabinets of ebony which were probably receptacles for porcelain treasures. These were more likely of Japanese than of Chinese origin, for after 1631 Nagasaki was an important trading post for the Dutch. The burgurers of New Amsterdam had a great deal more silverware than the New Englishers who in other ways were much richer, but they did not regard it as an extravagance. It played the part now played by the savings-bank. 'Money and Plate' is a frequent conjunction of terms in inventories and wills."

"From the same lists it appears that chairs, always straight-backed, were sometimes covered with Russian leather or with velvet and lace. The 'carpets' often mentioned were small rugs or, more
1664—commonly, table-covers; sand was the universal floor covering.

The wonderful blooming of art in the Netherlands had so developed the popular love for pictures and the belief in them as good investments that they abounded everywhere, even in the cottages of peasants. In New Amsterdam also they were numerous, relatively more than books.

"Mosted in size and put to modest uses were these comfortable Dutch-American houses, trade and family life going on together beneath the same roof as was the contemporary custom in European towns. The kitchen was the family sitting-room. Like the smaller chambers the room for formal uses, which we should call the garden, held a bedstead; and here stood the Dutchwoman's most indispensable article of furniture, her big kas or clothes-chest. The plentiful wadded petticoats and suits of clothing that filled the kas were of sorts that many years' wear could not damage. Much household linen was needed when, according to the general European practice, it was allowed to accumulate for the great bleacheries that were undertaken only twice or four times in a year. Mighty smokers though they were, Dutchmen, say their own historians, rarely smoked indoors. But the extreme care that they bestowed upon the cleanliness of the house and its furnishings, and the same authorities, did not extend to their clothing when in use. If Sir William Temple made no such remarks when he spoke with wonder of the niceties of Dutch housekeeping it was because, low as was then the standard of personal cleanliness in Holland, it was still lower elsewhere.

"All New Amsterdam were general stores on a larger or smaller scale. The best one was kept by Cornelis Steenwyck who was one of the few Great Burgers and in later years was thought the richest man in the province. Taverns were of much more importance in the life of the community than they are to-day—the citizens' only substitutes for the modern hotel, restaurant, dance-house, club-house, exchange, and newspaper. Some of them were kept by prominent men like Martin Creiger and Salomon La Chair, a notary public who left his wine business in his wife's charge when, on his little yacht, he was making professional tours of the province. A record book in La Chair's handwriting, preserved in the office of the city clerk of New York, shows that he had a collection of law-books for reference . . .

"Entertainments under the domestic roof were limited to family festivals but these were many and joyous; even funerals were almost festivities, so plentiful was the proffered supply of food, drink, and tobacco. The men constantly met at their 'clubs' in the taverns; and here, indoors or on the garden turf, the young people danced. Public occasions in country places near by, like the founding of a new town or the dedication of a new church, were marked by ceremonial dinners and banquets given by the people of the locality to the governor or his representatives.

"At New Amsterdam the celebration of Christmas and other old church festivals was not thought, as in 1659 the general court of Massachusetts pronounced it, a 'great dishonor to God. Most characteristically Dutch were the St. Nicholas Day and New Year's Day observances, but Christmas, Easter, and Whit sillitude were also celebrated by the Dutch Calvinists as heartily as by any Catholic. Nor was New Amsterdam's Sunday by any means the Sabbath of New England. All avoidable kinds of labor, all amusements, and all sales of drinks were strictly forbidden before, during, and between the hours of services but when Stuyvesant tried to extend such prohibitions to cover the whole twenty-four hours the city magistrates refused to publish his ordinance, saying that it was too severe and 'contrary to the freedoms' of the fatherland. The many days of prayer and humiliation and the rarer thanksgiving days in the governor were observed in the same manner as the Sabbath. In 1655 when a merchant applied to the council for permission 'to make a lottery of a certain quantity of Bibles, Testaments, and other books,' asking also that persons be appointed to value the stock and 'to select something for the poor,' the matter was referred to the city court which resolved 'that the said betrothe should not be prohibited.' . . .

"Stuyvesant's Sunday ordinances show what sports his people enjoyed on week-days and on the Sabbath after their devotions had been performed: 'going on pleasure parties in boat, car, or wagon,' 'fishing, bowling, and roving in search of nuts and strawberries,' playing 'good tennis, croquet, cards, poolish, and darts, and at troc, a game with balls and hoops often played on the grass. Golf was also a Dutch game, described as played with a small ball, a crooked club, and a series of small holes in the turf. Turf dancing was a common pastime in New Netherland. With small success, apparently, the governor in council issued ordinances against firing guns, beating drums, and selling liquors on New Year's Day and May Day, against the direction of May-pole dancing, and against disorderly conduct, and against the rough sport called pulling or riding the goose . . .

"In New Amsterdam there were no vehicles built for purposes of pleasure or mere utility, and the most prominent of Stuyvesant's garden was a favorite tryaling and lotting place. More than one primeval tree appears to have been preserved within the city limits to shelter the pipe-smoking burgher who might not smoke in his own home. Nutten (Governor's Island) was some sort of a pleasure ground; and the bowery village, said Domessant, during the classis of Amsterdam, was 'a place of relaxation and pleasure whither people go from the Mannhattan for the evening service.' . . .

"The records of the burgomaster's court are complete enough to show, in connection with the council's correspondence and ordinances, a fair idea of the moral condition of his city. Plainly, it was much higher than that of Kief't scattered community had been. It could well stand comparison with the condition of the English colonies, and it might shame many of the settlements which in modern days have been planted far from the mother-country of their founders. To the sun of the flesh, indeed, New Amsterdam was prone; but the devil as the father of violence found few recruits among its people, and the world in the sense of material gain did not appeal to them more strongly than to their neighbors.

"Writing in 1664 Thomas Mun declared that the Dutch had 'wellear left the 'swinish vice' of drunkenness while the English, who were said to have learned it of them, had fallen into a 'general leprosy of . . . piping, potting, feasting, fashions, and mis-spending of our time in idleness and pleasure.' In New Amsterdam drunkenness was still common but was no longer a cause for complaint against high-placed personages. The records say that a Dutchman, bearing a 'false name' and who had been arrested there, explained that . . . at the Mannadies they were not punished for drunkenness but used after they had been drunk to say, God forgive us, or he merciful to us, and that was enough.' On the other hand, drink was declared by the court to be a 'frivolous excuse' for the transgressions to which it led; and the authorities did all they could to limit the sale of intoxicants to white men and to prevent it altogether in the case of red men.

"There was no regular prison in New Amsterdam—only a jail in the fort and detention rooms for temporary use in the Stadt Huin. The stocks, the pillory, and the wooden horse, working 'at the wheelbarrow' with the Company's slaves, whipping, branding, and the piercing of tongue or ear with hot irons (cruel punishments common in other colonies also), fines and temporary or permanent banishment—the sources of manumission. A negro filled the office of executioner and whirper. Arrested debtors were permitted to live at a tavern if they would pay the bill; otherwise they languished in the Stadt Huin. 'When a litigant ordered by the city court to pay a sum of money did not do so his goods were levied upon and, if not redeemed within a week, were sold in a customary way, a candle, bidding proceeded as long as it held out to burn, and as its light expired the highest bidder secured the goods.

"For all its democratic temper and its simple ways of life New Amsterdam, as it was invaded by the Dutch invaders found it, was not an illiterate or unmannish place . . .
"In short, it is not more justifiable to think of New Amsterdam as a slow-witted, illiterate place than as a drowsy, uneventful place. The more closely we read its chronicles in the words of its own inhabitants, the more clearly do we find how modern it was in its essential habits of mind. If an American of to-day could be transported back two hundred and fifty years and he would find himself more comfortably at home on Manhattan than anywhere else. In some of the English settlements he would have the chance to exercise more direct political power, but in none existing Rhode Island, for instance, would he have the freedom and in none at all a general mental attitude, a prevailing temper, as similar to the temper of the America of to-day."

Mrs. Van Rensselaer observes in Chap. XIII:

"In selecting the new members of the city corporation each existing member put a double number of names in nomination; and according to the pluralities thus determined the double list was drawn up which was submitted to the governor in council for a final choice. At once the corporation incurred Stuyvesant's displeasure by saying that no employee of the Company should be eligible; and at once he had to increase by far the scanty list of Great Burghers so that all the magistrates might belong to that class. In spite of his efforts, however, and in spite of the low price at which the Great Burgers-Right could be bought, the distinction between the two classes soon lapsed out of mind. Even in the elder Amsterdam the burgomasters had been selected from the citizens, but now they were appointed by the Court of Schepen, and the burgomasters thus elected were able to carry on their work without much difficulty, and thus to do their utmost to make good the defect, and in no sense at all a general mental attitude, a prevailing temper, as similar to the temper of the America of to-day."

"The business of the West India Company and of this province at large was carried on, under the governor, council, and schepen-fiscal, by a receiver-general and collector of customs (who after 1658 formed with the governor and two councillors a board of audit), and by a little regiment of commissaries, bookkeepers, clerks, inspectors, surveyors, and Indian interpreters. From time to time the governor appointed other petty officials for temporary service. Plural office-holding was lawful. One or two instances of malversation in office are recorded."

As regards internal affairs New Netherland's days of storm and stress were over. External dangers had drawn the governor and his burgurers together. He had learned that they could not be governed like a garrison of soldiers, and they had been pacified if not satisfied by their victory in the matter of municipal government. Nevertheless, all was not peace between them. Although the West India Company said in 1660 that its province, which thus far had cost it one million guilders, was now in a position to support itself, Stuyvesant constantly complained of the emptiness of his official chest, and his people of the methods that he employed to fill it. For example, when the Company changed the export charge upon furs from a specific duty to an ad valorem duty of eight per cent he added a charge of four stivers upon each skin; and in 1654 he changed the one per cent staple-right charge upon all imports, which, he said, had proved impossible to collect, to a much higher specific duty upon liquors, salt, and all articles imported for the Indian trade."

"The two burgomasters of New Amsterdam transacted all the executive and financial business of the city corporation. Each was on duty at the Stadt Huys every other day, and four times a year each made a report to his associate and their predecessors—the 'old burgomasters' who, with the 'old schepens' seem to have formed a little vroedwet or municipal council after a pattern set, of course, in the fatherland. One burgomaster retired from office each year, then becoming the city treasurer. Oliph Steenstra Van Cortlandt held this post from 1645 to 1680. Certain fees reverted to the senior burgomaster, and he was called the president of the corporation; but the schout presided over its sessions, moved all questions, and collected the votes. The specified duties of the five schepens were simply judicial as they were in Holland."

"The governors of the West India Company resided in the city and held court there. They had a complete civil and military jurisdiction. The labor of the lower tribunal were largely those of arbitration yet it elaborated a regular system of pleading by declaration, plea, and rejoinder, and a well-organized method of examining witnesses present and absent. If its members felt competent they acted as arbitrators—as when, say their minutes, they crossed the street to test Jacobus Van Huis; and the complaints that had been lodged against him. If the case was more complicated it required the whole citizens to pass upon it, and once in a while these were 'good women.' An appeal from the decisions of the city court was rarely taken although permitted in cases involving more than fifty guilders. Admiralty jurisdiction was also exercised by this court."

"Wills were made orally or in writing before two members of any local court or before a notary and two witnesses, the notary's notes being sworn to and signed by the testator. Proof was not necessary for probate. Marriages were strictly regulated. They could not be performed until the bans had been three times published, and in 1653 it was ordered that this must be done in the place where the contracting parties actually lived. An ordinance of 1658 says that... all marriages must be solemnized within one month of the last proclamation of the bans under penalty of ten guilders for the first week of delay and twenty guilders for each succeeding week unless good reason were shown. Nor, under much heavier penalties, should any man and woman 'keep house as married persons' until they were lawfully married."

According to Dutch custom all court officials took as much care for the interests of the defendants as of the plaintiffs. No lawyer practised in any court, but evidently the notaries of the New Amsterdams were active, for more than one of them was punished for drawing up papers carelessly or for abusing the magistrates to their faces."

"In 1661 the provincial revenue amounted to 50,000 guilders; in 1662 when the expenses of the government exceeded 55,000, to no more than 53,600. Although the city government often declared itself penniless it must at the last have gathered an annual revenue of some 25,600 guilders. For while nothing fell into its coffers regularly except the proceeds of the small or bargers' excise. As Holland taught England the utility of stamp taxes so, in 1654, the magistrates of New Amsterdam suggested the first of which America heard the name, asking from the Company permission to levy a new impost 'such as on stamped paper etc.'"

"If the records of the West India Company had been preserved some comprehensive account of the commercial life of New Amsterdam might be written. As it is, only isolated items can be gathered. For example, a paper in the Moore collection states that the West India Company received in 1654 54,601 guilders in "recognitions" and convey charges on goods sent to the province by individual
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1662—exporters on six ships, duly specified, and in 1655, six ships again being named, 24,973 vessels. From the Van Rensselaer papers it appears that the merchants had a mutual system of insuring ships and cargoes against loss and damage, using the printed forms employed for the same purpose in Holland. The local records tell that some thirty 'trading banks' pined on River Mauritius but do not say how many sea-going vessels were owned or partly owned at Manhattan. It is evident that the merchants quickly grasped new chances to extend their ocean and their coastwise trade. In 1650 the governor of Canada permitted them to traffic with the white men on the St. Lawrence although not with the Indians, and in 1659 the West India Company allowed them, on petition, to try 'the experiment' of direct trading upon their own account with the Caribbees, France, Spain, Italy, and other foreign places exclusive of the African and Oriental regions reserved to the ships of the East India Company. Peltry, it was decreed, must still be sent to Amsterdam only, and all return cargoes must be discharged either there or on Manhattan; yet the concession opened wide markets for New Netherland's inestimable stores of timber and its growing wealth in foodstuffs.

"The Dutchman's position at the great gateway to the West had begun to tell in their favor. The New Englders no longer competed with them in the fur trade; the Canadians were their only rivals. Peltry was still their chief article of export. In 1655 Fort Orange and its vicinity sent down about thirty-five thousand beaver skins to Manhattan, and in October, 1660, Stuyvesant wrote that since the beginning of the year twenty-five or thirty thousand had been handled at Manhattan, yielding some 16,000 guilders in export duties. Tobacco stood next to furs as an article of export. Most of it came, in spite of the English Navigation Acts, from Maryland and Virginia; yet so much was grown in the province that in 1647, when food was scarce, the government ordered every farmer to plant as many hills of com as of tobacco.

"European goods were costly in New Netherland but profits can hardly have been greater than in New England, for heavy customs duties were added to the cost of transportation, and transportation averaged high in times when it took as long for cargoes to cross the Atlantic as it does now to reach the Philippines and when maritime disasters, including piracies, were much more frequent than they are to-day.

"More and more from year to year New Netherland showed a desire to educate its children and a willingness to do so at its own expense despite the pledges given by the Company. 'Nothing is of greater importance than the early instruction of youth,' said Governor Stuyvesant; a lack of schoolmasters, said Domine M.C. de G. Domnung, would mean 'a ruined youth and a bewildering of men's minds'; and repeatedly the people said the same. In reply to the complaints upon this subject that they embodied in the Remonstrance of 1649 Cornelis van Tienhoven declared that the free school was always maintained and that various teachers 'kept school in their house, being in the revenue of the Company.' In the same period one or two public schools were also established. The Company's regulations provided for a number of inspectors, signalled by a red hat and a letter of office, and the Company's officers were to inspect the schools at least once a year. The children received spelling books, instruction in reading, writing, and arithmetic, and occasional lessons in the catechism. In 1652 the Company sent six students to the University of Leiden and in 1656 it asked the Provincial Council for a college in New Netherland. The plan was finally carried out in 1677, when a college was built at New York and the Company paid the salaries of the professors. The students of the college were required to take the same courses as the students of the University of Leiden, and the professors were to be chosen by the Company from among the best Dutch clergymen and the best Dutch secular scholars. The Company also paid the salaries of the instructors of the schools and the salaries of the schoolmasters were fixed by the Provincial Council.

"Jews were never persecuted but at first were ill received in New Netherland. 1653

Not later than this year, the Gesagten Huys or prison in the fort was erected.—See description of Prototype View, I: 124. It was demolished before 1655.—See description of Pl. 23-b, I: 236. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 972.

The deaconry of the city, in this year, erected a house for the poor (also called the Albiny), the site of which is now covered by parts of Nos. 21 and 23 Beaver St. It was superseded, between 1658 and 1658, by a house at what is now No. 34 Broad St.—See Chronology, 1658; The Castello Plan, II: 242, 246; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 953, 955; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

Jacob Kip is engaged and appointed by the director-general and council "to serve as Secretary or Clerk to the Burgomasters and Scheeps of New Amsterdam," his term "to begin on the next first of February."—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 196. This appoint-
Resolution
On the 2d point:
The position of schout shall henceforth be separated from the fiscal's office, but the appointment to the said position shall be made by the Director General and Council, in accordance with the orders given them.

Copy

The Director General and Council, taking into consideration the last preceding orders, advice and communication from the Hon. Directors, dated the 26th of April of last year, 1655, whereby the Hon. Patrons advise to have the duties of schout of this city provisionally performed by the fiscal, therefore, the Director General and Council, without counter order, or at least without further advice and notice from the aforesaid Hon. Directors, can not make any separation therein. Done at Fort Amsterdam, in New Netherland, the 7th of June anno 1656. Was signed: P. Stuyvesant. Below was written: By order of the Hon. Director General and Council of New Netherland. Signed: C.v: Ruyven, Secretary

To the Right Honorable Gentlemen, the Hon. Director General and the Hon. Council of New Netherland

Shew with due reverence and respect, the burgomasters and schepens of the city of Amsterdam in New Netherland,

That they are reliably informed that the Hon. Cornelis van Tienhoven has by the Hon. Patrons of this province been discharged from the positions which he has occupied here in this country, and consequently also from the office of schout of this city, which he has also held until this time.

And whereas the Right Hon. Directors of the West India Company, Chamber at Amsterdam, the lords and patroons of this province (upon the request to that effect made both by the commonalty and by the petitioners' predecessors) have in their Honors' communication, dated the 18th of May 1654, been pleased to order that the position of schout of this city should be separated from the fiscal's office, as appears from the copy thereof hereto annexed;

Therefore, they, the petitioners, hereby respectfully pray your Honors (since the Hon. Cornelis van Tienhoven has been discharged from all his offices) that your Honors, in pursuance of said communication, may be pleased to appoint a reasonable, intelligent and competent person from among the burgurers or inhabitants here as Schout of this city, whereby justice will be maintained and the flourishing condition of this just or newly commencing city may be more and more promoted.

Awaiting hereupon your Honors' favorable disposition, we remain,

Your Honors' obedient servants, the burgomasters and schepens of the city of Amsterdam in New Netherland. Below was written: By order of the same. Signed: Jacob Kip, Secretary.

Agrees with the original,

Jacob Kip, Secretary

[Form of Government in New Netherland A.D 1653]

The Director General and Council of New Netherland hereby make known that the Hon. Directors of the Chartered West India Company, Chamber at Amsterdam, lords and patroons of this province, have thought fit, under the high authority of their Director General and Council of New Netherland, to favor this new and growing city of New Amsterdam and the inhabitants thereof with a court of justice, to be constituted as far as possible and as the circumstances of this country permit according to the usual custom of the city of Amsterdam, name-givers to this newly developing city, however, in such a way that all judgments shall remain subject to reversal by and appeal to the Director General and Council, to be by them finally disposed of.

As to the appointment of the judges requisite thereto, the aforesaid honorable patroons order that qualified, honorable, reasonable, intelligent and the most well-to-do persons be chosen and selected, who are neither corrupt nor opponents of the aforesaid lords patroons or their government here established, but peace loving and well affected subjects, being native born or real estate owning inhabitants, who according to the laudable custom of Amsterdam have been for at least seven years burgurers here in this city, or else were born and brought up within the provinces of the United Netherlands, promoters and professors of the Reformed religion, as in conformity to the word of God and the regulations of the synod of Dordrecht it is at present taught in the churches of the United Netherlands and here in this country. Which court of justice, for the present time, until it shall be otherwise ordained or enlarged by the aforesaid Hon. Directors or their agents, shall at first consist of two burgomasters and five schepens, who from now on shall be chosen and sworn by the Director General and Council on the 2d of February (not being a Sunday), and shall be served by a secretary or clerk and an ordinary sworn messenger, of whom yearly a certain number shall be changed and some continue in office in order to inform the newly appointed members as to the preceding business.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

As to the burgomasters, whose particular duty and function it is to see to the proper administration, order and welfare of this city, extending between the two rivers to the Fresh Water, they are also to take care that proper quiet, peace and harmony prevail among the commonalty.

However, in such a way that by the aforesaid burgomasters no offices or ordinances shall be made, much less bestowed or published, without the previous knowledge, approval and confirmation of the Director General and Council, as representatives of the province and supreme government, but the burgomasters shall have the right (what concerns them particularly and is especially recommended to them), to propose and report to the Director General and Council what they consider necessary for the good order, peace, quiet, welfare and government of the burghers, wherein then, in the presence of the burgomasters, by laws and ordinances such provision shall be made as the circumstances shall demand.

And furthermore, from this time forth there is reserved to the burgomasters the care and supervision of the alignment of houses, streets and fences, in order that within this city the same may be built and laid out in orderly fashion. Likewise, they are to see to it that at a convenient time this city be properly accommodated and provided with the necessary public buildings, such as churches, schools, a court house, weigh house, charitable institutions, docks, piers, bridges and other similar works, for which buildings, as in course of time and with the increase of population they become necessary, there will necessarily be required subsidies and funds, which must of necessity be procured from the burghers and inhabitants according to circumstances. Therefore, the burgomasters, but with the advice of the schepens and the approval of the Director General and Council, shall have power and authority to lay a reasonable tax on the burghers and inhabitants to meet the needs of this city and also to impose fines and penalties on the unwilling contraveners and to levy them by execution.

In case any orphan masters, church masters, surveyors, fire wardens, or other similar officers should be found necessary, the burgomasters shall report this to the Director General and Council and the need thereof being understood and acknowledged, the burgomasters shall have the absolute nomination of the persons thereto needed and qualified, but the appointment and confirmation shall depend on the Director General.

As to the court of schepens, although the burgomasters of Amsterdam, the name-giver to this city, properly speaking have no judicial authority in conjunction with the schepens, whether over inhabitants or burghers, or in criminal or civil matters, nevertheless, since the schepens for the present are still weak and the honorable lords patrons have thought fit to compose the court of justice of two burgomasters and five schepens, the burgomasters will until further order in the sessions of the court of schepens have an advisory and a casting vote and when present alternately preside, the vice presidency being annually occupied by the oldest schepen, and all this until it shall be otherwise ordained or decided by the aforesaid patrons or their agents here.

Which burgomasters and schepens, according to circumstances, shall meet at least once or twice a week at a regular time and place to be decided upon and made known by them, to hear, examine and determine, whether by judgment or arbitration, according to the circumstances of the case, all civil questions which are moved or brought before them, also criminal offenses of a minor degree, hereinafter more fully specified.

However, if they find the case fit to be arbitrated and the parties disposed thereto, the arbitration shall be conducted completely out of court by both the burgomasters and those whom they according to the circumstances of the case may wish to adjourn to themselves from among the schepens or other honest burghers, yes, even, if the burgomasters should find the matter of sufficient importance, from among the council, from which arbitration there shall be no bill of review or appeal.

And before the said court of burgomasters and schepens must needs be brought in the first instance all matters amounting to one hundred guilders or less (the arrest made by the fiscal excepted); also all actions of slander, or differences of words between lord and vassal, master and servant, mistress and maid, neighbour and neighbour, buyer and seller, tenant and landlord, gentleman and workman and other such like questions.

Likewise, all criminal actions consisting of acts, threats, fights, or wounding, whether they be brought or instituted before the aforesaid court by the parties, or by the fiscal (representing until further order the schout of the city).

Likewise, before the said court, until further order and increase of population, shall be subject to be cited, be compelled to appear and be amenable not only the burghers and inhabitants of this city of New Amsterdam, for the present extending to the Fresh Water, together with the arriving passengers, merchants, traders, skippers, masters of sloops and their sailors, so long as they remain on the roadstead or in the harbour of this city, but also all other inhabitants of Manhattan island, as well as the inhabitants of Amersfoort, Breuckelen and Midwout and all those residing in the adjacent territory across the East and North rivers, who thus far enjoy no court of justice either by patent from the aforesaid lords patrons or their agents, and all until such time as it may be otherwise ordained or decided by the aforesaid lords patrons or their agents, who refer to them the duty of ordering, installing and appointing such officers and judges and in and outside of this city as they according to the population and increase of colonies, cities, villages, hamlets and inhabitants shall deem suitable for the more convenient administration of justice.

All those who desire to have some one summoned before the aforesaid court of justice shall do so through the ordinary court messenger, to be qualified for this purpose by the Director General and Council, at least twelve hours before the case is called, when the contending parties shall be bound to appear in their own person, without either of them, be he plaintiff or defendant, being allowed to be assisted by advocates, attorneys, or any one else, except women, imbeciles and minors, who may appear with their guardians, and those who are either sick or who have traveled out of the jurisdiction shall in such case be allowed to appoint some one in their stead, who is neither an advocate nor an attorney, nor occupies himself with any legal business, nor receives compensation therefor.
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626-1664

The aforesaid burgomasters and schepens may in the suits between parties appearing before them decree the providing of a deposit, definite condemnation, or discharge, as they according to the circumstances of the case shall deem proper.

In cases of injury, whether by words or deeds, they shall as above stated use diligence as arbitrators to make the parties agree and pacify them if possible. If not, they shall refer the complete account of the proceedings and the documents to the Director General and Council and upon the decision thereof impose a penalty to keep the peace.

In case the defendant, being duly cited, does not appear in person as hereinbefore stated, default shall be decreed against him, and upon the second default the schepens may order a deposit to be made and authorize the plaintiff, especially if he be a stranger, to take out the sum demanded, upon security or guaranty of restitution, if such should afterwards be deemed proper.

And if thereafter the case against the defendant, upon a third citation, be called to purge himself of his second default, or hear judgment pronounced, the burgomasters and schepens shall, if the defendant even then fails to appear, change the aforesaid deposit, by a judgment by default, to a definite condemnation, if the case lends itself thereto.

In cases and questions of slander, the burgomasters and schepens may by the court messenger summon the parties to appear in person, under penalty of forfeiture of one ducat [one and a half guilders] for the first default, of forfeiture of three guilders for the second time and of forfeiture of one pound Flemish [six guilders] for the third time. The parties even then failing to appear, the aforesaid burgomasters and schepens may refer them to the Director General and Council, provided that they shall first levy the aforesaid fines by execution, one half to be for the benefit of the said gentleman and the other half to be employed at their discretion.

The fines for default which the parties shall incur before the aforesaid court shall be, for the defendant, the first time eight stuivers, the second time twelve stuivers, and the third time sixteen stuivers, and for the plaintiff as much again, to be applied as above. Of which defaults a record shall be kept as well by the court messenger on the ordinary roll, as by the secretary or clerk in the minutes.

From all definite judgments rendered by the aforesaid burgomasters and schepens in civil as well as in criminal matters and above one hundred guilders (with the exception of judgments by default), the parties who find themselves aggrieved may appeal to the Director General and Council of New Netherland, provided that the appellant first of all deposit the moneys or goods mentioned in the definite judgment and pay the costs of the suit, if he has been condemned to do so.

Furthermore, the appellant shall be bound to have the appeal entered by the clerk or secretary within the space of ten days after the pronouncement of the judgment and to prosecute the same at the first meeting of the Director General and Council, or by petition, within the space of twenty days, to give notice thereof to the Director General and Council. The appeal being granted, he shall deposit in the hands of the Supreme Council twelve guilders, which shall be returned to him in case the judgment from which he appeals is modified.

It being the proper function of the burgomasters and schepens to render law and justice between the contending parties, they shall practice the same according to the written laws of our fatherland, especially, as far as is possible and the nature of the case will permit, according to the laudable customs and ordinances of the city of Amsterdam and the ordinances issued by the Director General and Council, which shall be duly observed. But if parties litigating before them either in the court room or out of it insult them in their official capacity or in person, by word or gesture, or insult each other, the court may by peremptory execution fine or punish them according to the nature of the offense, the penalty not to exceed the sum of twelve guilders.

Finally, the burgomasters and schepens shall cause this and all other privileges, orders and instructions which from time to time may be issued by the aforesaid Hon. Directors or their agents in this city to be registered and kept in a register, to which the burgomasters and schepens who are in office may either jointly or individually have recourse as often as they please, without it, however, being necessary or permissible for them privately to make extracts therefrom.

Thus, until further amplification, provisionally done at the meeting of the Hon. Director General and Council of New Netherland, this 3d day of February anno 1653, in New Netherland. Was signed: P. Stuyvesant, La Mottragne, Brin Newton and Cor. van Tienhoven.

We, the burgomasters and schepens, qualified thereto by the Director General and Council promise and swear in the presence of Almighty God, saving our former oath of allegiance to the High and Mighty Lords the States General of the United Netherlands as sovereigns, the Hon. Directors of the Chartered West India Company as lords and patroons of this New Netherland province, and their Director General and Council already appointed or hereafter to be appointed, that we, in our aforesaid capacity, to the best of our knowledge shall administer true law and justice between parties in cases brought before us, without any passion of favor or disfavor; that we shall promote and help promote the welfare of this city and the inhabitants thereof; that we shall uphold the honer of God and his pure religion as in conformity to the word of God and the regulations of the synod of Dortdrecht it is taught in the churches of the Netherlands and here, and no other; that we shall maintain and help maintain the high jurisdiction of the aforesaid lords patroons and their supreme government already established or hereafter to be established; and that we shall bar and help bar whatever in any way shall conflict therewith. So help us God Almighty.

And by virtue of the foregoing there have been chosen and appointed:

As burgomasters

Joncker Aren Q Hattom, formerly schepen of the city of Culemburch, steward of the county domain and member of the ponder board of the said county, and at present captain of the burghe guard here.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

Marten Cregier, old inhabitant of this city, formerly a representative of the commonality and at present also a captain of the burgher guard.

As schepens
Paulus Leendersen van der Grit, from Amsterdam
Willem Beeckman, from Sutphen, both former representatives of the commonality and lieutenants of the burgher guard
Pieter Wollersen van Couwenhoven, one of our inhabitants of this province and a former deacon
Maximilian van Gheel
Allard Antony, both from Amsterdam, sworn burgheers and merchants here

Was signed:
P. Stuyvesant V?

Instructions for the secretary or clerk of the Inferior Court of Justice
In the first place, he shall be bound to attend the ordinary as well as the extraordinary sessions and court days of the burgomasters and schepens, in order to serve the court with his pen and make a perfect record according to the true intent and meaning of all that the presiding officer shall order him to write.

2
He shall take care to enter in the minutes the complaint of the plaintiff as well as the answer of the defendant, according to their true intent and meaning, without any favor or ill will, or regard of persons, and, after the members have expressed their opinions, on the order of the presiding officer note the final conclusion underneath.

3
In case there should on any point be any difference of opinion among the burgomasters and schepens, the vote of the majority shall be followed according to the rules of procedure, but he shall not be at liberty to divulge outside the court the opinion of the minority, but if requested to do so by the minority he may enter their opinion underneath the order or decision of the majority.

4
After the adjournment of the court he shall carefully copy into a register the complaint and the answer of the parties and all the orders of the burgomasters and schepens, and once or twice a year deliver an authentic copy thereof to the secretary’s office of the Director General and Council.

5
For each order issued by the burgomasters and schepens, or entered on the margin of a petition, he shall be entitled to receive a fee of twelve stuivers for writing, and for entering the same in the minutes six stuivers.

6
In order to accommodate residents as well as strangers, he shall be at liberty to draw up petitions for whoever asks for it, provided that he causes the same to be signed by the petitioner, for which he shall receive a fee of sixteen stuivers if the petition has to do with civil matters, and otherwise twenty stuivers if the petition relates to questions of slander of minor offenses, and for drawing up an affidavit he shall receive twenty-four stuivers.

7
But petitions and remonstrances which by order of the burgomasters and schepens are to be presented or exhibited in their official capacity to the Director General and Council, together with all other writings and instruments drawn up by order of the aforesaid burgomasters and schepens, he shall write gratis on the yearly salary promised him by the Director General and Council.

8
Finally, he shall promise and swear to practice and perform all that is hereinbefore mentioned to the best of his ability and knowledge and furthermore, for so far as his capacity is concerned, to promote and help promote the honor of God and his pure religion, the sovereignty of the High and Mighty Lords the States General, together with the high jurisdiction and authority of the Hon. Directors and their supreme government, already established, or hereafter to be established, without planning, much less practising, anything contrary thereto. So truly may God Almighty help me.

And to the aforesaid office was chosen and appointed Jacob Hendricksen Kip, formerly chief clerk in the secretary’s office of the Director General and Council of New Netherland.

Done in Council, this 2d of February 1653, in Fort Amsterdam.

Was signed: P. Stuyvesant
La Montagne
Brian Newton
Cor: van Tienhoven
The first bench of burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam comprised: Burgomasters, Arrent van Hattem and Willem Bossuyt, and schepens, Paulus de Lannoy, Hendrick van Gheen, Allert van den Broeck and Pieter Wolffertsen van Couwenhoven.—Rec. N. Am., I: 49. Cornelis van Tielenhoven, the provincial fiscal, served this court as schout or prosecutor. The separation of this function did not occur in the city before 1660 (q.v.). Jacob Kip was appointed secretary to the municipal government.—Ibid., I: 548.

The first court session of the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam is opened with prayer, the text of which (imperfect at the beginning) is preserved in Rec. N. Am., I: 48–49: It reads: "... In addition it has pleased Thee to make us the rulers of the people in this place. Oh, Lord, our God, we cannot and will not be puffed up with pride, but we are not worthy of this honor, we are also too weak and unqualified to discharge this trust, unless Thou, oh God, givest us assistance. We pray Thee, the Fountain of all good Gifts, make us fit through Thy grace, that we may do the duties, imposed upon us, faithfully and honestly. Enlighten for this purpose the darkness of our minds, that we may distinguish right from wrong, truth from lies and give correct and just decisions, having our eyes on Thy Word, which is a sure guide to simple wisdom. Let Thy law be the light upon our paths and a lantern for our footsteps, that they may never leave the path of justice. Let us receive it with thankfulness, and not only hear, but also observe and hear everything. Let respect of person be far from us, so that we may judge the poor and the rich, friends and enemies, inhabitants and strangers, according to the same rules of truth and never deviate from them as a favor to anybody, and whereas gifts blind the eyes of men and cloud the mind of them, we will never accept, neither will we give. We will not be influenced by our love and prayers, but our decisions must be lighted. Thou knowest also, oh Lord, that bad and ungodly men usually vilify and speak against Thy holy ordinances, therefore arm us with strength, courage, wisdom and confidence, that we may oppose all sins and bad things earnestly and zealously and fight for truth and justice, until we are dead. Please also, oh Lord, to bless the resolutions, to be taken by us, that they may be carried out and have effect to the honor of Thy holy Name, for the best of this place, entrusted to us, and for our salvation." This prayer was followed by the Lord's prayer, no doubt said in unison.

The Dutch original is reproduced on Pl. 19, vol. IV.

The burgomasters and schepens of the city of New Amsterdam, at this their first court session, give notice that they will hold their regular meetings in "the house hither called the City tavern, henceforth the City Hall ["Stadt Huys"], on Monday mornings."—Rec. N. Am., I: 49. For reproduction of the page of the record book containing the entry of this transaction, see Pl. 10-b. They continued to meet, however, at Fort Amsterdam on the 10th and 17th, but began their proceedings at the city hall on the 24th of this month.—Ibid., I: 51, 52, 54. On Dec. 24 (q.v.), they asked the directors of the West India Co. for the ownership of the city hall, "either as a free gift" to the city, or "free of a reasonable valuation." The company, in May, 1654, granted the building to the city.—Ibid., I: 146, 219, 291. For the erection of the city tavern (modern Nos. 71-73 Pearl St.), see 1642. The building was sold to John Rodman in 1699 and later demolished.—See Aug. 15, 1669.

With the establishment of municipal government, the settlement,—"for the present extending to the Fresh Water" which is the "Form of Government"), formally became the city of New Amsterdam.

The burgomasters and schepens recommend to Stuyvesant and the council the necessity of having a court of ordinary sessions and schepens, and they nominate from their board Paulus Leendertsen van Groot and Willem Beckman and from the commonalty Oloff Stevensen van Coetland and Cornelis Steenwyck, out of which number the director-general and council are asked to commission two. The resolution was renewed on the 24th.—Rec. N. Am., I: 52. To this general Stuyvesant adhered and the council concurred, on the ground that the intention was praiseworthy and that they were "pleased with it;" but that it needed "appendages.... before such an Orphans Court could be established, for which the weak state of this just beginning City" was not prepared. They suggested that the court be limited to the two witnesses of the church and, in particular cases, to "special curators," to "prefer that widow and orphans over their estates."—Ibid., I: 56. See Oct. 18, 1657.

The burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam resolve to propose to Stuyvesant and the council that "at the first opportunity a weighhouse be opened, for the convenience of everybody, to weigh all wares, none excepted," which are delivered in the city, and "to appoint somebody to weigh everything above 50 lbs," for which he shall have "a fee of one penny per pound, payable by both purchaser and seller, each one half or as they agree," also, that "all weights and measures, such as ells, schepens, tubs, barrels, quarters and cans" shall be stamped, "according to the custom of Old Amsterdam." The proposal to "put up public scales" was before the council on the 18th, but, as nothing was settled at this meeting, the burgomasters and schepens renewed their request on the 24th.—Rec. N. Am., I: 52; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 196. Stuyvesant and the council replied, on the 26th, "that, when proper, a weighhouse and scales" should be built and made, and that an ordinance concerning the same should be passed as soon as the weigh-house was ready, and weights and measures which conformed to the Amsterdam standard were furnished.—Rec. N. Am., I: 76. The burgomasters and schepen were requested to be regulated by the standards of Amsterdam. The burgomasters and schepens were, in the meantime, to direct the schout "to regulate, weigh or measure all weights, yard and other measures accordingly and stamp them with a mark," as they should desire.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 196. The weigh-house and scales were established in the spring, before May 4, 1654 (q.v.)—Rec. N. Am., I: 195, 246. Regulations are made by ordinance for the inspection of tobacco by the tobacco inspectors, Isaac de Forest and George Holmes, New Netherland tobacco is not to be inspected in the months of December, January, and February, and at other seasons only on certain days of the week. The tobacco, if unmerchantable, is to be burned by them at once. They are empowered "to unhook all the Tubs or Hogheads coming here [New Amsterdam] from Virginia and offered to them for inspection," so that they can "see into the middle of the Tobacco, where usually fraud occurs." Fixed inspection fees are to be paid, and the inhabitants of the city are warned not to hinder or molest the inspectors, "but if need be, to lead them all reasonable assistance."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 139-40. The two newly-created burgomasters of the city took part with Stuyvesant and the council in the enactment of this ordinance. It was renewed, on March 10, 1655.—Ibid., I: 189.

The council resolves "that the ordinances concerning farm-servants, and the brewing and melting of hard grain be published and posted."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 196; another translation in Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 140. The full texts are not among the records; the ordinances may have been simply renewals of former ones.

Govert Loockermans transports to Henry Breiier a lot on the shore of the East River, south of Wolphert's Valley (part of lot in Liber GG: 47).—Liber HI: 11. The grant in Liber GG bears date March 15, 1646. According to modern maps, this land was in the block bounded by Cherry, Roosevelt, and Oak Sts., and the Bowery.

The burgomasters and schepens begin to hold their proceedings at the Stadt Huys (city hall).—See Feb. 6.

Domine Samuel Dirius receives a ground-brief for a large tract of land, including what are now both south corners of Broad and Wall Sts., down Wall St. as far as No. 45, and down Broad St. to within 75 feet of Exchange Pl. It included the sites of the building of J. P. Morgan & Co., the Wilks building, the New York Stock Exchange (in part), and other structures in the financial district.—See Castello Plan, C. Pls. 81, 82, Vol. II, and II: 286; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, II: 391.

Stuyvesant and his council meet with the burgomasters and Mar. schepens of New Amsterdam in general session. Letters from the directors at Amsterdam and the last received current from New England, concerning warlike preparations having been read, the joint meeting resolves to prepare for the defense of the city by establishing a burgher night watch "to stand guard in full squads over night" at designated places, but beginning at
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1633 once "at the City Tavern, now the City Hall" (Pearl St. and Mar. Coenties Alley); secondly, it was voted "that Fort New Amsterdam be repaired and strengthened," and, thirdly, as the fort can not contain all of the inhabitants in the City, it is considered desirable "to surround the greater part of the City with a high stockade and a small breastwork," behind which in time of peril the inhabitants can be sheltered from attack and defend themselves and their possessions. It being deemed impossible at this time to protect the outlying villages, with their scattered inhabitants, by stockades, or defend them by other means, a concentration at New Amsterdam is planned, "for the better protection of one place." The joint meeting considers ways and means for defense, and, among other things, provides that Skipper Jan Jansen Visscher be secretly instructed to make "ready with his ships, loaded with pieces of artillery, in case of emergency."—Rec. N. Am., I: 65-66. On the afternoon of the same day, a provisional list of contributions, amounting to over 5,000 florins, was fixed upon by the burgomasters and scheepen for the expenses of defense.—Ibid., I: 66-67. This list of names is the earliest assessment list of the kind for the city. At the same time, the city authorities made record that the burgler guard was ready, but asked the provincial government to furnish them fuel and light. The city agreed that Manhattan should be fortified with palisades and a breastwork; that the fort should be strengthened for defense; and that the city treasurer should set in it from four to five thousand florins, with which "to carry out the needed works," the money to be refunded later "by all interested in New Netherland after taxation of their estates."—Ibid., I: 66-67. See March 15.

14 The burgomasters and scheepen resolve to ask the provincial authorities if it is not wise to first set off the city of New Amsterdam "in the most convenient way with a stockade," and, when this has been done, to put the fort "in a proper condition of defense as a place of retreat." They offer to furnish from four to six thousand florins for this purpose on the credit of the "community interested." They inquire whether it be expedient that the letters which have already been sent, "some delegates" be despatched "to the respective Colonies of New England," so as to expedite the relations between New Netherland and New England and continue "former intercourse and commerce," besides learning how far the New Englanders are "affected by the differences and the war" between the mother countries in Europe.—Rec. N. Am., I: 67-68. Stuyvesant and the council answered at once that they were "pleased with these propositions," and agreed that the city's fortifications should be first made properly. Though delegates were to be sent to the different New England colonies with credentials and instructions from the provincial body, that body, on the 17th, voted to delay awhile the sending of agents "till time and circumstances should require" their immediate departure.—Ibid., I: 68; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 201. The delegates chosen by the city, on the 17th, were Paulus Leendertsen Vander Grint and—Rec. N. Am., I: 68-69.

By a plurality vote, the burgomasters and scheepen choose Pieter Wolheftnotsen Van Convenhowen and Willem Beeckman to represent the city on a joint committee to have charge of fortifying the city. On the previous day, the provincial council had chosen its first councilor, Johannes La Montagne, to act for them. This joint committee now advertises its readiness to "receive proposals for a certain piece of work to set off the City with palisades, 12 to 15 feet long, by the rod," and announces that prospective bidders can "hear the conditions and look over the work" on the afternoon of Tuesday, the 18th, at the city hall.—Rec. N. Am., I: 69. The specifications were recorded in the city court's minutes, as follows: "The palisades must be 12 feet long, 18 inches in circumference, sharpened at the upper end and be set in line. At each rod a post 21 inches in circumference is to be set, to which rails, split for this use shall be nailed one foot below the top. The height of the pole shall be 4 feet high, 4 feet at the bottom and 3 feet at top, covered with rods, with a ditch 3 feet wide and a 2 feet deep, 2 feet within the breastwork. The length of the ground to be lined with palisades is 180 rods, the end of the rods being the last of the money. Payments will be made weekly in good wampum."—Ibid., I: 74, where a sketch is shown of a detail of the proposal. This plan was offered by difference of prices, at 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, 95, 97, 100 florins per rod. The committee in charge, however, offered to let the work only at 25 florins per rod. No bidders were found at so low a figure, hence the committee suspended the bidding March provisionally and declared the higher bidders to be prohibitive.

After conferring on the matter, the committee agreed to an alteration of plans, all the houses and ditches in the City, excluding the Courtyard, are to be surrounded with a high stockade and a small breastwork, behind which in time of peril the inhabitants can be sheltered from attack and defend themselves and their possessions. This lumen was to be delivered "on the Strand [Pearl St. near [Governer] Loockermans house or at the Beavers Path [i.e., perhaps meaning Burgers Path] and that within 14 days." Payment was promised "in good wampum, when the number has been delivered," and thegetState, 200 instead of 100 florins, agreed "to deliver all said posts and rails for 20 stivers for each post and rail together."—Ibid., I: 73-74. See March 31, April 20, July 28 and Sept. 1.

The population of the province of New Netherland has been increased by births, and "by the arrival of many passengers who have come from Holland "within two or three years." Many more, both freemen and servants of the company, are now expected in returning ships. A scarcity of breads is imminent, because much of the cultivation is limited to tobacco planting. Stuyvesant and the council, wishing to avert a scarcity of bread, issued an ordinance to the tobacco planters, to plant now as many hills with Maize, or as much land with Pease or other hard grain for Bread" as they plant with tobacco, on pain of a fine of fifty guilders for dereliction.—Laws & Ord. N.Neth., 141-42.

The director-general and council resolved that the first Wednesday of each month shall be a day of fasting and prayer.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 131.

An additional excise is imposed on all wines and spirituous liquors consumed in or exported from the city of New Amsterdam, to provide funds for the treasury of the provincial government of the company.—Laws & Ord. N.Neth., 142-43. See also Aug. 2.

Stuyvesant writes to the burgomasters and scheepen that, notwithstanding the order made in the previous year "at the request of the Select Men, who promised properly to fence in the fort and to keep the hogs meanwhile from the walls," "nothing or at least only little" has been done, and the executed work has been again "destroyed by the hogs, acting with this dilitiosity. The selectmen have been, meanwhile, superseded by the new city fathers, upon whom the duty now devolves. Stuyvesant urges them to action. They decided "provisionally to engage a handsmen in and in the meantime to make the fence as quickly as possible," as Stuyvesant had promised to furnish the posts.—Rec. N. Am., I: 78-79. This correspondence evidently grew out of the report made by Stuyvesant to the council, on the 21st, in which he revealed the negligence of the "Board of Nine Men" with respect to "enclosing the Fort with Palissades or stakes, to which work the community had voluntarily contributed a considerable sum."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 201.

A general day of fasting and prayer was proclaimed for this Apr. day "everywhere in this Province of New Netherland." The proclamation was read publicly by the secretary of the city of New Amsterdam to the inhabitants of "the subordinate villages of Bruckelen, Moonstruit and Amsteltown."—Rec. N. Am., I: 79. The immediate cause was the war between England and the states-general, together with the fear of an invasion from New England.

At a meeting of the council of New Netherland, it is resolved that "the citizens without exception" shall "begin immediately digging a ditch from the East river to the Nieuw Amstel at 20 feet and 11 to 12 fathoms, and at the top sloping in a little towards the bottom," that the carpenters shall "be urged to prepare jointly the stakes and rails," that "the soldiers and other servants of the
1653

Company with the free degrees, no one excepted," shall "com-
plete the work on the Fort by making a parapet and the farmers
20 . . . be summoned to haul pieces of turf;" that the sawyers
shall "immediately begin to saw planks of four inches' thickness for
gun carriages and platforms."—N. T. Col. Doc., XIV: 201. This
added another modifying idea to those of March 13-15 (q.v.).

The Reformed Tuesday service held at the Church of St. Mary, on May
12, when Stuyvesant and the council met with the burgomasters
and schepens and cojointly enacted an ordinance for carrying out
the scheme of fortifying the city of New Amsterdam with palisades.
The edit provided for apportioning the physical labour on the works
among the inhabitants by rotation in four divisions of three-
day shifts, until completed, which it was believed would take two or
three weeks. Persons in opposition or in default were to be fined
for their first offense, to forfeit their burgher-right for the second,
and to be subjected to arbitrary punishment and banishment for
the third offense. By inhabitants was meant "Burghers, Merch-
chants, Mechanics or the crews of ships, sloops in harbor or to
come there." Those who could not work themselves might provide a
fit substitute.—Laws Of Ord. N. Neth., 144-45; another translation, is in N. T. Col. Doc., XIV: 202-3. On July 18 (q.v.), the Reformed Tuesday service held at the Church of St. Mary, enacted that, for "now already three weeks," the city had "been surrounded with palisades on the land side [at present Wall St.] and along the Strand on the East River [present Pearl St.] and thus satisfactorily . . . strengthened."—Rev. N. Am., I:
313.

Stuyvesant and the council resolve that commissioners be sent
on an embassy to Virginia; they appoint Fiscal Van Tienhoven
on behalf of the company, and ask the burgomasters and schepens
to nominate another from their board to accompany him. On account of
the war between the mother countries in Europe, this embassy
was designed to promote a continuation of correspondence, peace,
and commerce with the Virginians. Arent van Hattem, president
of the board, was commissioned with Van Tienhoven by Stuyvesant.
Their mission to Virginia had no evident results, because Gov.
Richard Bennett and his council felt themselves unauthorized to
enter into negotiations without advice from their home govern-
ment, but promised to submit the proposals of the New Nether-
landers to their superiors in England. On Dec. 16, Stuyvesant,
judging that an answer had now been received by the Virginia
government from England, commissioned Rev. Samuel Drinius
diplomatic agent "to remind the said Honorable Governor and
Council of Virginia of our former good intentions, which we still
have and our propositions and to learn their reply." Stuyvesant's
acts in this matter were highly approved by the directors in Amster-
dam and the results were beneficial to New Netherland.—N. T.

8-20 May:

May 7

"Mr. Allert Anthony and Mr. Augustyn Hermans, assisted by
8 Mr. Cornelis de Potter, in quality as attorney of the creditors who
have claims against the estate or person of Mr. Augustyn, have
jointly agreed and canvassed with Schepen Pieter Wolphertson
van Coonenhoeven and Frederick Elpers shall estimate the
value and worth of the lot, house and outbuildings standing and
situate [partly on the present Nos. 33 and 35 Pearl St.] next the
Company's Warehouse [the Pack House]; and satisfy themselves
with the appraisal on both sides.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's
trans.), III: 110 (N. Y. State Library). The Reformed Tuesday service
held on May 12, appraised "the stone house and lot with the out-
buildings thereof" at 8,900 guilders.—Ibid., III: 111.

12 Stuyvesant and the council meet with the burgomasters
and schepens and jointly issue the edit for further fortifying the city.—
See Apr. 20.

12-22

New England agents come to New Amsterdam in regard to
inter-provincial relations, and are lodged at "the Basse's house in
Manhatoes."—Brodhead, op. cit., I: 552, and authorities there
cited.

14-24 June

24 The New England agents negotiate with Stuyvesant concern-
ing their differences; they left abruptly the next day, warning
the Dutch and the Indians of New Netherland not to offer offence
to the Engish of the United Colonies.—Brodhead, op. cit., I: 553-54.

24 Noah Webster, writing to Rev. Dr. Samuel Miller from New
Haven, April 9, 1820, said: "The following facts are stated
3 from the Records of the Town of Hartford, & from personal view.

During the war between the English & Dutch in 1653. Capt.
May Underhill received a Commission to seize [sic] the lands on the
Connecticut belonging to the Dutch. The Commission bears
date May 24, 1653. The lands were seized & confiscated. They
consisted of a few acres only near the confluence of Mill River &
the Connecticut. The fort or blockhouse of the Dutch [Fort Good
Hope] stood near the bank of the Connecticut, on the South side of
the stream called Mill River. I have seen some of the pieces of
bricks belonging to that house, lying on the banks of the Conne-
cticut. They were of a light color, like the bricks of some old houses
which I have seen in New York or Albany."—Miller Papers, in N. Y. Hist. Society.

Notice is sent to Stuyvesant and the council by the directors
at New Amsterdam that their body has been increased by the ap-
pointment of Nicolas de Sille as first counselor.—N. T. Col.

The directors of the West India Co. at Amsterdam write to
Stuyvesant that Adriaen van der Donck, upon his petition, has
been granted the right to practice as an advocate in New Nether-
land, he "having received his degree at law from the University of
Leyden and been admitted to the bar by the Court of Holland." He
is under a duty to the Company "to have and cause examined the
documents and papers in the secretary's office at Amster-
dam to complete his already begun Description of New Nether-
land," the directors advise Stuyvesant that he may "let him have
such documents and papers, as may be thought of service to him
in completing his history," but warn Stuyvesant "to be herein
more jealous of the Company's own papers and not to reveal any
against us and we be drawn into new troubles and quarrels."—
N. T. Col. Doc., XIV: 211-12. This documentary investigation,
apparently, was never made by van der Donck, and certainly was
not employed in his little booklet first published in 1655, entitled:
Beschrijving van Nieuw-Nederlant.

The directors at Amsterdam inform Stuyvesant that they
have appointed Cornelis van Ruyckevo, "coming over with this
ship" (Koninkx Salomon), as secretary to the council of New

The directors at Amsterdam have an official letter to Nicolas de
Sille, about to go to New Netherland as a member of the provincial
council there.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 278. Sometime after his
arrival at New Amsterdam (the document is undated), he ad-
ressed the following petition to the directors at Amsterdam:
"Niclaus de Sille humbly makes known, that to him, on 24 July
1653, an open letter had been given to take along addressed to
Director P: Stuyvesant and the council, to acknowledge the peti-
tion as first political and military councillor of the Director there
[New Netherland], to reside in said capacity in the fort, to delib-
erate with and in conjunction with his Honor concerning all matters
that may concern, etc. Further, in all such occurrences and affairs
as here shall happen or transpire; which letter the petitioner,
on his arrival here, has personally delivered into the hands of the
General, in the presence of all the councillors; but found
that the same was little respected, because on a certain occasion
the petitioner, finding that something improper took place in the
council, opposed what had been passed along by the director and
the fiscal [Cornelis van Tienhoven], for reasons that similar reso-
lutions could not be adopted unless the petitioner were present.
Then the General derisively answered, "Well, you sit beside me,
where is the written authority for it? I haven't got it. Or, have
you a commission?" Thus the petitioner not having anything
from your Honors was scornfully laughed at by the fiscal, and
they continued; whereas the petitioner has always been expect-
ing some commission or instruction, and still awaits them, because he
the petitioner can do nothing against the two aforesaid, and the
General has first departed for Curacao, then to Fort Orange,
then to the South River, and elsewhere. The petitioner with his
Honor having authority here, it left this place without either one,
the petitioner not knowing the reason, meanwhile greatly incon-
veniencing this province. The petitioner looked after everything
as far as he was able, but the extent of the General to him, fearing
nothing.

In between all, so many things happen, that the petitioner has
fears, concerning how these things shall be accounted for to your
Honors, whereas he sees that it is tending to the great injury of
this province, [caused] talk among the inhabitants, damage to the
people, brings into contempt (independe) the petitioner,
therefore the petitioner finds himself obliged to address your Honours in a prayer, in a commission or instruction, as your Honours shall find proper, in order to prevent all improperities, so that the petitioner may know how to regulate himself, and that besides, the director and the council shall be obliged to acknowledge the petitioner. —Trans. from unpublished original Dutch petition in N. Y. Pub. Lib. for Aug. 2

For three weeks the city has now been strengthened and secured by palisades. Stuyvesant now calls upon the burgomasters and scheepen to fulfil the rest of their agreement of March 13 (p. 53), "to put the fort into a proper state of defense as a safe place of retreat." He tells them that, relying upon their previous resolution, he had ordered the hogs forward not only the Company's, but also our own necessary works and have assisted with our own as well as the Company's negroes, traipersonal [trained personnel] and property. He wants them to aid "both in furnishing money and in completing the newly ready fort," and particularly to see that measures are adopted to keep the hogs "from the newly made walls and works of the fort."

—Rec. N. Am., I: 90.

The city authorities on the following day replied that the people were unable to do more, since they were already "exhausted and pressed by previous public works," but that "all mercantile business and trades" were "at a standstill," and that the "promised monies" for public works had been "already used up." They asked to be relieved "from further taxing the citizens;" yet they requested authority to raise, as occasion offered itself, "money amounting to the most civil manner."

Ibid., I: 91. Their idea soon revealed itself in a demand for the revenues on wines and beer (see Aug. 2). But Stuyvesant came back at them, on Aug. 12. He said that, "in violation of their solemn promises made both in writing and orally," they had failed to "lend a hand to repairing and strengthening" the fort, and he protested against the running at large of hogs in the city, to the damage of the "newly finished works of the fort." Two days later, therefore, the burgomasters and scheepen sent their messenger "to notify the Burgheers that every one of them should" take care of his hogs or keep them in the sty until the fort and recently constructed works were "fenced in with palisades." —Ibid., I: 97-98.

Because "some however uncertain rumors" have come to hand concerning the "gathering of the English in the North, especially in Rhode Island," Stuyvesant warns the burgomasters and scheepen "not to allow any citizen or inhabitant" of the city "to remove," and the fiscal is charged "not to grant passes to yachts, until the crews and the yachts" have, as previously ordered, come down or until further orders according to the course of events and new reports. —Rec. N. Am., I: 91.

Aug. 2

The burgomasters and scheepen call together an assembly of "the principal citizens and inhabitants," at the city hall, and call upon them to meet "a specified account, and make improvements made so far for the entertainments of the City and similar works," which amount to 7,500 florins. The assembly is asked "what measures should be taken, to pay for the expenditures already made and yet to come," and votes unanimously "that nothing more" shall be contributed unless Stuyvesant and the council surrender "the whole excise on wines and beer" to the city treasury. Moreover, the assembly votes that the board shall inform Stuyvesant of its determination, and agrees to meet again in case the proposal is rejected. On the same day, Stuyvesant gives his oral answer that he can not "think of surrendering the excise on wines and beer, now payable at the Company's office," for else he would "be obliged to discharge immediately all the soldiers, now expected from the Fatherland; also that the citizens only paid the tapsters' excite." Therefore, the assembly resolves to "obligate" contributions towards funds to fill the entire revenues from the excise are granted to the city. With this failure of further contributions, it was adjudged "impossible to keep the work, already begun, going without paying for it."

The burgomasters and scheepen said they lacked the power to provide the means, and protested that, "if later some unexpected measures" were undertaken, "they should not be blamed for not having done their duty." —Rec. N. Am., I: 92-93.

On Nov. 11, another assembly of the commonalty met with the board at the city hall, and was notified of Stuyvesant's consent "that from this time forth all the excise of beer and wines" should be paid into the treasury of the city and be "employed for the public good." But, as there were no funds then available from this source, "though very much needed at this perilous time," it was urged that "some general taxes and means must be provided."

The board asked the commonalty if they would submit "to such ordinances and measures" as the board would enact and adopt for the support of the city. An affirmative answer was given unanimously and the commonalty resolved to obey the Burgomasters and Scheepen in all things as good subjects are bound to do," attending their resolution with their signatures. —Ibid., I: 126-27.

On Nov. 19, the burgomasters and scheepen resolved, because of Stuyvesant's consent that the city be granted the excise "from the first of November," to "apply verbally to the Director General for a council grant," which would be returned to them to about thirty-two hundred guilders annually. Comparing this sum with the usual excise, the board declared the excise would "scarcely produce so much."

They resolved unanimously, therefore, "to go in a body to the Director General, and demand in conformity with the grants and councils made together, the excises received at the Company's Counting house," and, in case of refusal, to request their dismissal, since it would be impossible for them "to continue thus any longer." —Ibid., I: 128.

On Nov. 20, as Stuyvesant had informed them that he had no power to dismiss them, and would not consent to any alterations in the terms of the excise, the burgomasters and scheepen resolved "not to abandon their offices as yet, without further reasons." —Ibid., I: 128. The board again resolved, on Nov. 25, to petition Stuyvesant and the council for a grant of the excise without reservation, "except what is sent to Fort Orange," and said that because they had been promised it and had so declared to an assembly of the commonalty, who had thereupon agreed to be taxed additionally for the support of the city, and the grant having been curtailed, they, the burgomasters and scheepen, were likely to be regarded by every one with contempt and censure. They protested that they would not be responsible if mischief arose from the negligence, and that they could not go on without money, and should therefore be compelled "to their sorrow to see before their eyes all the constructed works go to ruin and everything run to waste." Stuyvesant and the council, adhering to their former resolution, would not budge, but renewed the limited grant to the city, and declared that the excise was to be paid to the highest bidder. Hereupon, the burgomasters and scheepen issued an order "to all Tapsters, Innkeepers and Inhabitants" that thereafter "they must apply to Jacob Kip as Receiver . . . for their necessary permit," for which the usual excise was to be paid on obtaining it. —Ibid., I: 129-30. Dissatisfied with the limited grant of excise revenues, the burgomasters and scheepen drew up a memorial to the directors at Amsterdam, on Dec. 21, in which they declared that this revenue amounted to only one third of the sum required for the salaries and wages of the ecclesiastical and civil officers of the city, and that the "maintenance of the City works and other wants" amounted to as much more. They bought the directors, therefore, to grant them the excise, "without any limitation;" also authority "to levy some new imposts and other small fees such as a small seal, etc.," and the "farming of the Ferry" from public works. —Ibid., I: 145.

The directors of the Amsterdam chamber replied, on May 18, 1642, that it appeared strange to them that the burgomasters and scheepen should go so far "as not only to assist in organizing an independent Assembly without authority, but moreover to send in remonstrances." They denied them their request to be freed from excise payments, and warned them that the oligarchy of the commonalty had already secured the right of a "new small excise or import," and obtained the consent of Stuyvesant and the council to the exemption, but they gave the board additional authority for providing a revenue and made other concessions to the city. —Ibid., I: 217-19. Yet, on May 26, 1655, the directors at Amsterdam
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626–1664

1053 Aug.

Withdraw the excise revenues from the city and ordered them to be paid again "in [to] the general treasury of the Company," claiming that the city had misapplied the proceeds, and for other causes.—Ibid., I: 341.

7 Notice is given that two slopes will leave New Amsterdam for Fort Orange (Albany) every Monday, and that passes are to be obtained from Arent van Hattem, presiding burgomaster, and Willem Beeckman, one of the scheepmen, every Saturday morning at eight o'clock.—Cal. Hist. MSS, Dutch, 204.

In a naval battle off the Texel, Admiral Tromp is killed and the Dutch fleet yields to the English, making the latter masters of the channel.

11 Daniel Litschoe, in a suit against Gillis Pietersen vander Gow, in the court of burgomasters and scheepmen, demands payment of the second of three instalments for a house and lot he had sold to the defendant's deceased mother-in-law, Tyntie Schererenburg (or Scherenburgh), by deed of Jan. 22 of this year. This property lay between the house of Litschoe and the outside of the Palaisse of the city (now Wall St.), on the shore road of the East River (now Pearl St.), next to the ditch and adjoining the water gate. The lot had been diminished by a guard-house erected on a part of it by the city.—Rec. N. Am., I: 95; II: 162. On Sept. 11, the court decreed that the guard-house should be removed, so that it might be determined if the lot had been curtailed beyond the original survey and bill of sale.—Ibid., I: 113.

On Dec. 8, Litschoe petitioned the court for the removal of this guard-house, in order that he might be enabled to collect his pay. The court replied that the removal had been contracted for and would be executed "as soon as possible."—Ibid., I: 139.

On March 2, 1654, Litschoe again demanded in court the second payment ($216 florins). The defendant renewed his request for delivery of ground according to the bill of sale, and also asked delay of payment until May 1, to afford him opportunity to sell the house and lot, "being now a vacant estate," and promised then to pay the second and last payments together. The court acquiesced in this request.—Ibid., 170. Apparently this transaction was concluded on Oct. 29, 1654.—Ibid., I: 179, note. Gillis Pietersen vander Gow was co-heir to the property with his brother-in-law, Isaac Kip. Another guard-house had been erected near the same site before 1660.—See Castello Plan, C. Pl. 8a, Vol. III. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 945.

On Oct. 7, 1656, the owners were ordered by the burgomasters and scheepmen to set back the fence of their "garden near the City gate, by the East river," because it was "standing too near the City wall, to the obstruction of the public and was formerly cut off by the general survey of the City," made in 1656. This was deemed necessary "so that wagons and horses" might "could conveniently be driven as was necessary and convenient for the city, they were promised satisfaction on the valuation of arbitrators."—Ibid., II: 179. The city's arbitrators, on June 16, 1657, reported an agreement that the city pay to the owners 550 guilders in merchantable wampum, within a month. The city court, therefore, ordered the city "to pay the obligation to Gillis Pietersen and Isaac Kip [for this sum], and then "mortgage the said house and lot," whereupon the owners "delivered up the deed and conveyance to the city."—Ibid., VII: 162, 163. See also Innes, New Am. and Its People, 277–78, for disagreements.

The burgomasters and scheepmen resolve unanimously "to propose orally" to Stuyvesant that he agree with them as to the necessity of sending a personal embassy to those of New England, where the General Assembly will be convened, according to report, on the 25th of August, in order to see how much can be effected with them respecting the state, on which point they would consider it necessary first at all previously to send a messenger, etc. —Rec. N. Am., I: 102.

Nicolaas de Sille sails from Holland with his five motherless children and a maid. He arrived at New Amsterdam on Nov. 3 (q.v.). He describes his voyage and arrival in New Netherland, therefrom in New Netherland, losing his wife, and how his wife was widowed. He was always ready to give battle, for we had a ship with seventeen pieces and had over eighty persons on board. . . . The third of November, on Saturday afternoon, we anchored before Fort New Amsterdam, adjacent to which lies the city of New Amsterdam, on the island of Manhattan, in New Netherland. We fired five shots with cannon, and three of the three shot were heard. The citizens were gathered in the streets and the soldiers were under arms, for they knew of my coming, as the ship De Geldersche Bloem, which ran out of the Vlye [the channel between the islands of Vlieland and Terschelling] on the north coast of Holland] with us on the 23d of August and lost us near Hitloudt [Sleteland Island] in a storm, had arrived twenty-four hours ahead of us. The fiscal, Tinsehoven, thereupon told us on board of our ship to go on shore, where I and my son [his eldest son, Laurens] were very cordially welcomed by the council, the burgomasters and the scheepmen (for General Stuyvesant had gone to Fort Orange) and the entire community, and were conducted to the fort, to the house of the general. When we came to the bridge all the cannon were discharged and the soldiers charged in proper form. In the house we were well entertained by the council and the magistrates, and the next day all my children were likewise welcomed and entertained until my lodgings were ready. The evening the Honorable General [Stuyvesant] and his wife came home, who entertained me also. In the afternoon he convened the council, wherein I was made to occupy the first seat, next to his honor. This, in brief, is the account of my arrival here.—Quarterly Journal of N. Y. State Hist. Ass'n, I: 100, ff., where De Sille's letter is printed for the first time, by A. J. F. van Loer. In 1656, De Sille succeeded Cornelis II: 351. He was also appointed schout of New Amsterdam. See also May 23 and Sept. 23, 1654, for his account of the country.

Michael Paulussen's wife requests of the burgomasters and scheepmen "payment of what her husband earned with his ship for fetching Palissades for the City works" a few months since. They allow Paulussen ten florins "for each load of palisades," or a total of 140 florins for fourteen loads.—Rec. N. Am., I: 112.

As "some friends" have "applied to the Director General and Council for a commission of marque and reprisal against the English," Stuyvesant requests that the burgomasters and scheepmen will "please jointly to repair at once to the Hon. Director General. This they do, and he reports that, "pursuant to the resolution," he has "issued the order to Skipper Willem Tommasen."—Rec. N. Am., I: 117.

A general assembly of the country was called by Stuyvesant and the council, "with the knowledge of the Burgomasters and Scheepmen," to be held on this day, being Thursday, in Fort Amsterdam. The city is represented by Burgomaster Marten Cregier or Kirger and Scheep Paulus Leenderten vander Grit, who had been chosen, on Sept. 9, by majority vote of the board, and "commissioned and authorized to assist in deciding all occurring subjects relating to public good," and to report back to the board "after the conclusion of the Assembly."—Rec. N. Am., I: 117.

At an assembly of deputes and delegates of the respective Colonies and Courts of New Netherland, there are "exacted, published, and posted ordinances and regulations touching the great and excessive dearness of all sorts of Merchandises, Provisions, Grain and Laborers' wages." The minutes of the assembly and the texts of the ordinances promulgated are not among the records, but their purport can be divined from a letter of the directors at Amsterdam to Stuyvesant and the council, of March 12, 1654, in which the directors expressed surprise that these resolutions had been published without their knowledge or consent, and in which they ordered alterations or abrogation.—N. J. Col. Doc., XIV: 211–212; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 149–50.

Auko Jassen sues Augustus Heemans on a contract for building the latter's house. This, the "great house" of Heemans, was at what is now the north-west corner of Pearl and Broome Sts. The house was built in 1653, although the deed for the property was not recorded until 1656.—Liber Patents, III: 84 (Albany). By order of Gov. Colve, the house was demolished in 1675.—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 609–77.

The brewery of Govert Loopkermans is mentioned in a suit against Claes Pietersen Koos, in which he seeks to compel Koos "to make the roof of the brewhouse" as contracted for by him.—Rec. N. Am., I: 121. It stood on his granted lot at the corner of Runt & Water. Rooms of the old brewery (now South St. & Howgh St.) were still standing in 1887. This lot, originally granted to Anthony Jansen, but neglected by him "as an offensive pool," was given to Loopkermans by a ground-brief of Sept. 15, 1656, "to build upon."—Book GC, 158, in office of sec. of state, Albany. The brewery and land, a little later, came into the possession of Jacob Wolphertsen van Couvenhoven, his brother-in-law.

The Lutherans of New Amsterdam petition Stuyvesant for Or. 4.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1653
Oct.
4
The privilege of sending to Holland for a minister, "and also to organize separately and publicly a congregation and church," was granted on Oct. 6 by the Dutch clergy, Megapolensis and Driius, in a letter to the classis of Amsterdam, on the ground that it "would tend to the injury" of their church, "the diminution of hearers of the Word of God, and the increase of dissensions," of which they said there had been a sufficiency for years. They feared that such a concession "would pave the way for others, so that in time" the province "would become a receptacle for all sorts of heretics and fanatics." The Lutherans, they said, had made similar requests twice before to Stuyvesant, besides writing to the states-general and the directors of the West India Co. at Amsterdam. The Dutch clergy requested the Amsterdam directors to use its "influence" with the directors to have "the project of our Lutheran friends" rejected. Stuyvesant trusted as one "zealous for the Reformed Religion," who "would rather relinquish his office than grant permission in this matter," since he considered it "contrary to the first article of his commission," by which he had promised, "with an oath, not to permit any other than the Reformed doctrine."—Rec. N. Am., I: 317. See Addenda.

The classis considered a complaint against the Lutherans of New Netherland, on Jan. 1, 1654, which had been presented by the "Deputaci ad eos insolentia adnotationes et intimandis" in an inclination to oppose the plan of the Lutherans because "the Mennonites, as well as the other English Independents, who are numerous there, might seek to introduce like public assemblies."—Eccles. Rec., I: 320–21. On Feb. 27, 1654 (q.v.), a formal resolution was passed by the directors at Amsterdam prohibiting the directors of a Lutheran ministry and public worship in New Netherland, or any other than that of the Reformed Church.

—Ibid., I: 322. This action the directors communicated to Stuyvesant and his council in a letter of March 12, advising that no similar petitions ought to be received, but "rather to turn them off in the most civil and least offensive means in order to induce them to listen and finally join the Reformed church and thus live in greater love and harmony among themselves."—N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 552. As soon as the formal resolution had been passed, the classis of Amsterdam wrote to tell Megapolensis and Driius of its success in securing a refusal of "the Lutherans in every particular," and rejoiced that now the established church would "be maintained without being hindered" by either Lutherans "or other erring spirits."—Eccles. Rec., I: 322–23 cf. I: 348–49. This letter Megapolensis and Driius acknowledged with thanks on July 15.—Ibid., I: 346.

That settled the matter during the Dutch régime in New Netherland, so far as granting any right of ministry or public worship to the Lutherans was concerned. However, it did not deter the Lutherans from holding meetings surreptitiously in private houses. These and other "conventicles and gatherings" caused to come over in large numbers, on Sept. 15, 1656 (q.v.), appealed to the provincial authorities for suppression of them, and, on Feb. 1 (q.v.), an ordinance was issued against all assembly, "whether public or private," differing from the Dutch Reformed Church, under penalty of a fine of one hundred pounds Flemish to be paid by unqualified preachers. This law was aimed against the Independents at Middelburg (Newtown), L.I., and the Lutherans of New Netherland.—N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 356; Laws & Ord. N. Nath., 211–12; Rec. N. Am., I: 20–21. When the Directors at Amsterdam received a copy of this "placat against the Lutherans," as well as information from Stuyvesant that recalcitrants had been committed to prison, they ordered him not to "publish such or similar placats" without their authority, but to pass over such matters "and let them have free religious exercises in their houses." "For it has always been our intention," said the directors, "to treat them quietly and leniently."—N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 354. See June 11, 1656.

This was a concession to the Lutherans, who had again appealed to the directors at Amsterdam for the privilege of public worship, in like manner as was allowed their sect in Holland. But it "grieved" the members of the classis, who met in the succeeding summer and autumn, finally resolviug on Oct. 5, 1656, to direct its deputies to protest against "this general permission of all sorts of persuasions."—Eccles. Rec., I: 354–55, 357. The deputies reported on Nov. 7 concerning their conference with the directors of the company, as well as with a committee appointed on behalf of the city of Amsterdam; but all they could learn was that the affair was "still unsettled, and the settlement a good way off." Oct.

The classis then advised the deputies to practice vigilance by keeping their eyes and ears open.—Ibid., I: 360.

Meanwhile, in New Amsterdam, the Lutherans had petitioned Stuyvesant and the council (Oct. 24, 1656, q.v.) for permission to enjoy the privileges granted to them, so that they might "not be hindered" in their services. Their excuses, the said, would list of "prayer, reading and singing, until...a qualified person" should "come next spring [1657] from the Fatherland" to be their "minister and teacher." On the same day, Stuyvesant and the council directed that the ordinance prohibiting conventicles should remain in effect, but should not prevent "each in his family, from holding meetings and singing according to their faith," in the meantime further orders from Amsterdam to be sought.—Ibid., I: 356–60.

When the Lutherans were endeavoring to secure a preacher in 1657, the opposition in the classis and in New Netherland became very active. The directors, on April 7, 1657 (q.v.), reassured Stuyvesant and the council that they would stand by their letter of the preceding June 14, and would by no means "grant to the Lutherans any more liberty regarding the exercise of their religion" than therein stated. The interpretation of this letter, understood by the Lutherans as a "right of private services," was that they might have only private family worship.—Ibid., I: 374, 376, 380–81; N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 388.

The Lutherans in old Amsterdam, in the meantime, had taken the bull by the horns and induced Johannes Ernestus Gutwater (or a substitute), a Lutheran minister from New Netherland (see July 1657). Knowledge of this in classis raised a storm of opposition. It also stirred up Megapolensis and Driius, who petitioned the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, on July 6, against permitting the Lutherans to "obtain a foothold" and then "extend themselves" in other parts of the province, which would be injurious "to the policy of the government, as well as of the Reformed Religion," unless nipped in the bud. Herein, they thought, lay a source of great contention and discord, for already during the past year "some husbands" had "forced their wives to leave their own church, and attend their conventicles." Moreover, there were so "many" persons "of that persuasion" that the Dutch Church would be depleted, its deacons or general poor fund would be diminished, and the poor orphans, widows, and others of all persuasions, would suffer. So also, if Lutherans were permitted to have public worship, "the Papists, Mennonites and others would soon make similar claims," resulting in a "Babel of confusion," and would "prove a plan of Satan to smother this infant, rising congregation, almost in its birth, or at least to obstruct the march of truth in its progress."—Eccles. Rec., I: 377, 380–81, 386–88.

In the burgomasters and schepens, for whose consideration these woful forebodings had been drawn up and presented by the Dutch clergy in person on July 13, informed Stuyvesant and the council a day later that Gutwater had just arrived in the ship "Goosje Meulen" (see July, 1657), had been summoned before them and, when interrogated as to his purposes, had "frankly answered," that he came on behalf of the Lutheran consistory, "to occupy the position of a preacher here, as far as it would be allowed." The city fathers considered this an invasion of their oaths, so they ordered Gutwater not to officiate in public or private, nor to present his credentials to the Lutheran "congregation, as he called it." Stuyvesant and the council answered that they were "pleased with the zeal and desire" of the city council "for supporting the Reformed doctrine and excluding schismatics," and ordered the strict enforcement of the edicts already several times promulgated. On August 13, the city court thanked the two Dutch ministers "for their care in this matter."—Ibid., I: 388. On July 16, Chief-Deputy Calvin informed the classis at Amsterdam (cf. Aug. 14, and Sept. 8, 1657) that the "worst" had "come to pass," that Gutwater had arrived in July, "to the great joy of the Lutherans, but to the special displeasure and uneasiness" of the Dutch congregation; "yes, even the whole country including the English were displeased," but they added that Gutwater be sent out of the country.—Ibid., I: 393–94.

Stuyvesant and his council ordered his deportation by resolution on Sept. 4 (see Sept. 8, 1657). On Oct. 10 (q.v.), the Lutherans of New Amsterdam petitioned to have the order set aside which required Gutwater to "depart in the ship, the 'Wag,'" now ready.
Instead of granting the leniency sought, the order was confirmed.—Ibid., I: 405-9. Subscriptions had been taken up at Fort Orange and New Amsterdam on behalf of Gutwasser by his adherents. The first deportation sent him hiding for the winter.—Ibid., I: 409, 410, 412, 429, 432-33.

In April, 1658, the controversy again raised its head in the classis of Amsterdam as a result of letters sent from New Netherlands inveighing against Lutherans and Quakers.—Ibid., I: 420-21. On April 16, another order of banishment was put out by Stuyvesant and the council.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 109.

The directors at Amsterdam, on May 20, while approving the deportation of Gutwasser as "not contrary to, but rather in accordance with," their "good intentions," thought it might have been carried out with less severity. They had learned from Lutherans in Amsterdam that the separation in New Amsterdam had occurred "because in the Sacrament of Baptism some words were used which were "offensive... and not contained in the new formulary," particularly with respect to admonitions to parents and witnesses, and compulsion of the presence of parents at the baptism of their children. They thought the word "compulsion" might be added, and that "people of other persuasions" might be won over or held if less offensive words "and most tolerant means" were employed.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 418; cf. Eccles. Rec., I: 425-26.

On May 7, reverting to their letter of May 20, the directors instructed Stuyvesant to see that the less offensive formulary was used at baptisms and that compulsory presence was not demanded.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 421. An extract of this correspondence was sent by Stuyvesant to Megapolensis and Drissius in Amsterdam, accompanied by a request for a written answer on the "points presented," and "to adduce" whatever might "tend to furnish a full and correct view of the case."—Eccles. Rec., I: 427; Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 2001; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 418. This answer came four days later (see Aug. 24, 1658). They characterized the Lutherans' complaints as an "untruth and a misrepresentation to the directors at Amsterdam." They argued that the Lutherans were raising objections as "blind men," among whom there was "hardly one who had a proper acquaintance with the teachings of Dr. Luther."—Eccles. Rec., I: 428-31.

Gutwasser became ill while in hiding, and his friends besought Stuyvesant to permit him to be brought to town for treatment, which was granted, ad interim, under surveillance of the fiscal, he, when well again, to be deported. The Dutch clergymen looked upon the situation as "a stratagem to hold the matter in suspense, and gain more time."—Ibid., I: 432-33; Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 2001; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 420.

The controversy continued to claim the attention of the classis of Amsterdam and of the directors of the company until the spring of 1659, when word was received that Gutwasser had been arrested and sent back to Holland, in the ship "Bruynviersch," so that "now again quietness" reigned among the people of New Amsterdam, and "the threatened split" had been averted.—Eccles. Rec., I: 449-452, 454, 470-71; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 430.

The directors informed Stuyvesant and his council that they adjudged Megapolensis and Drissius to be lacking in moderation and infected with scruples that caused divisions more than edification. If further complaints reached Holland, the result might be a concession to the Lutherans "to conduct a separate divine service" in New Amsterdam, and it would be impossible to prevent it.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 451. The Dutch clergy took the hint, and by moderation with respect to the poignant difficulties ended the suspension [on law of remainder] at the Dutch régime. The Lutherans were granted freedom of worship, without molestation, by the English governor, Richard Nicollis, Dec. 6, 1664 (q.v.);—General Entries, I: 71 (printed in N. Y. State Library Bulletin, History No. 2, 156). For the origin of the first regular Lutheran church in wost, see May 26, 1657. Zwierle, in his Religion New Amsterdam, has an excellent chapter on Lutherans in the Dutch province.

Agréeably to the original bill of sale, dated March 26, 1642, Govert Lockeemans conveys to Egbert van Bornum "a house and lot at Wolphert's valley, now called the ferry."—Liber HH: 495 (see note cited in a former chapter on Cherry St. and The Bowery, at Franklin Square, running far into the block between Cherry St. and The Bowery. The ferry mentioned in the deed was the earliest ferry to Long Island, Van Bornum being at that time (1655) the ferry-man; it ran from the present corner of Pearl and Dover Sts. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 942. The confirmation of the above transaction by Gov. Nicolls to Van Bornum, dated March 12, 1666, is recorded in Liber Patron, IV: 19 (Albany).

Niclaus de Sille, appointed by the West India Co. as first councillor of New Netherlands, arrives at New Amsterdam. For particulars of his reception, see Aug. 23, 1653; and, for his estimate of the country, see May 23 and Sept. 23, 1654.

The directors at Amsterdam write to Stuyvesant and the council that they are sorry to learn of the "irrational and false charges that the people of New England" have brought against them. They write: "Upon hearing the rumors from New England they [the English] have magnified those false reports, apparently started at their own instigation and have forged and published in London the most shameless and lying libel, which the devil in hell could not have produced, under the title "The second Ambrosian Tragedy or truthful Account, etc." [See Bibliography.] We have caused a translation to be made of it and send you a copy of it herewith, not of the original, as they believed, which we can bring to you at a later date. They have allayed, and by way of precaution, carried on a smaller scale than at first; but the company's Fiscal may no longer trouble himself as Schout about Citizens' cases."—Rec. N. Am., I: 727. See April 9, 1666, regarding the separation of the office of schout of New Amsterdam from that of the company's fiscal.

At a provincial assembly in September, various edicts were promulgated in an endeavor to regulate prices by which merchants in New Netherlands should be governed in disposing of their imported goods. A selling price at one hundred percent above invoice was established. Now, however, on account of the new arrival of "Passengers, Merchants and Traders" who have not been "prevailed upon in the matter of the entry of their Goods and Wares," a change is made by an ordinance in council, which fixes an apprais al price on certain enumerated items and directs that, in the case of all non-enumerated articles, the purchaser may demand to see "the true Invoice of the actual first cost," and the seller may receive from the buyer a fixed price of one hundred and twenty per cent. "over the first and actual cost, and no more."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 145-51.

This ordinance was published the next day (29th), when "some of the principal merchants and traders" of New Amsterdam had been called together by the council to have communication thereof made to them. These merchants "deemed it then advisable to deliberate with others and to submit their opinion on this matter in writing" to the council, which they did in a remonstrance on the 22d, in which they declared the ordinance to be virtually confiscatory of all their profits, since no allowance was made for "heavy export and import duties" paid, respectively, in Holland and New Netherlands, for "charges for convey and direction, the heavy freight bills and premiums for assurance, interest on capital invested," and "damages of leakage and decay"—all of which "made the first cost of goods... more than 70 or 80 p. c. higher than abroad." They declared they had no intention of exacting unfair prices from the people, but would treat them "like honest traders and good fellow-citizens;" yet, they requested a suspension of the ordinance to allow the importers and others without great loss to themselves or their principals, and asked to be allowed "to sell according to the usages of the Fatherland and other countries," where commerce had a free hand and prices were governed by circumstances and "the first cost and expenses." They had resolved, in case of refusal, they would keep their goods in storage, if they could not sell at a loss without more than suffer loss or sell at a small profit.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 211-22.

On the 25th, Stuyvesant and the council replied, and demanded a bill of particulars, showing injury, losses, and leakages.—Ibid., XIV: 223. A committee of the merchants answered this demand, on the 28th, by another remonstrance, in which they pleaded against fixed rates for losses, derived in a few specific cases, as...
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1653: Tending to injustice and great confusion.—Ibid., XIV: 225-26.

Nov. 19: For nearly a mouth this remonstrance was unanswered, but on Dec. 24 Stuyvesant and the council said the ordinance could not be suspended, as it was ordered to be in effect, and ought not to be countermanded or annulled, unless by direction of the deputies of the province, by whom they had been issued in September. However, the fiscal of the company was ordered "to use all possible moderation" until the directors at Amsterdam had considered the matter. A similar resolution had been given by them to this ordinance, or until altered by the deputies in provincial assembly. —Ibid., XIV: 242.

On March 12, 1654, the directors, in a letter to Stuyvesant and the council, expressed their surprise and displeasure on account of the publication of resolutions without their knowledge. They said the order for fixing prices was "impracticable," "highly injurious to the State," "a sure means to banish all trade and at the same time deprive the Company to a large extent of their revenues" in Holland and New Netherland, and would "prevent an increase of population and cultivation" in the province. —Ibid., XIV: 251. See Sept. 11, 1653.

Complaints having been made to Stuyvesant and the council concerning the incursions and robberies of a certain Thomas Baxter, a fugitive from this province, and his companions, they resolved: "to send letters to and summon from each of the nearest subjects of the colony and immediate dependencies, to meet at the city hall in this City and to whom we think advisable to join two respected members of our High Council, to wit . . . Johan la Montagne and . . . Cornelis van Werckhoven, authorized . . . to deliberate with the other delegates for . . . Security of the colony and the same effective means to prevent and stop these incursions, of which deliberations they will give us a report with all speed." —N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 218-19.

On the following day, the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam chose by vote from their board Marten Cregier and Paulus Leendertzen Vander Grift, to act with the other delegates.—Rec. N. Am., I: 171. The delegates met in general assembly on the 26th. The English delegates, however, sent in a written protest against the provincial government, and asked the burgomasters and schepen "to enter into a firm alliance with them;" but, on the 27th, the delegates of the city said they were willing to be at peace with their English neighbours on Long Island, yet could not enter into the proposed alliance without the general consent of the director-general, the council, and the adjacent districts and villages. To this the English delegates replied that, if the city would not join them, "they would form a union on Long Island among each other." The city's delegates suggested that "it would be better to write about it" to the directors at Amsterdam, and, meanwhile, "they would keep them well-informed of and assist them against, robbers and other disasters of that kind to the best of their abilities and live with them as their friends." After they had agreed "to come together again from the respective places on Dec. 28" in order to write to Holland, the meeting adjourned. —N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 223-25.

On Nov. 29, Cregier and Vander Grift reported verbally and in writing to the burgomasters and schepens what had been done in general assembly; whereupon, the city board by resolution petitioned Stuyvesant and the council that the assembly, proposed for Dec. 10, be granted as a necessity, and in order to "remonstrate" to the directors at Amsterdam in such manner as was pertinent "for the general peace and welfare of the Country." —Rec. N. Am., I: 171-72. N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 226-27. Stuyvesant and the council replied, on Dec. 3, that the objections and conduct of the English delegates bordered on revolt against the government; viliified the supreme authority, and contained calamities. They disapproved the principle "that subjects, bound to the authority of the Government by their oath and duty to allegiance and obedience, should never enter into a defensive and offensive alliance without the knowledge or order of their Government and their Council . . . and above all pass any resolutions without their knowledge," which, as was clearly evident, they had done.

This answer to the burgomasters and schepens, on Dec. 5, to vote unanimously to "go in a body" to Stuyvesant, "and with all respect" request him to allow the meeting of the proposed general assembly on Dec. 10.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 227-29. Rec. N. Am., I: 137-36. They were rewarded for their importunity, for Stuyvesant and the council assented to a properly constituted assembly of delegates, in view of "the country's present dangerous situation," to "draw up a remonstrance" to the Directors at Amsterdam, "for the consideration of the country's needs and circumstances."


On the 8th, the burgomasters and schepens addressed separate letters to the inhabitants of Breuckelen, Amersfoort, and Midwout, in which they said that, "with the knowledge of the Director General," they had refused to sign the resolutions of the 4th of each of the towns, "to decide by a general vote on a letter" to Holland "on the condition of the country." These delegates were to appear, "with full powers from their constituents," on the 9th at "the City Hall" in New Amsterdam. —Rec. N. Am., I: 140; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 230.

A general assembly or landdag meets at the city hall of New Amsterdam. It consisted of ten Dutchmen and nine Englishmen, representing New Amsterdam, Breuckelen, Vliissingen (Flushing), Middelburgh (Newtown), Heemstede, Amersfoort (Flatlands), Midwout (Flatbush), and Gravesend. As a popular assembly it was transcended any that had ever met in New Netherlands. On the 12th, the delegates signed a "Humble Remonstrance and Petition of the Colonies and Villages," which, having been drawn up in English by George Baxter, of Gravesend, was translated into Dutch and presented to Stuyvesant and the council, who protested and declared illegal and illegal to meet at the City hall in this City and to whom we think advisable to join two respected members of our High Council, to wit . . . Johan la Montagne and . . . Cornelis van Werckhoven, authorized . . . to deliberate with the other delegates for . . . Security of the colony and the same effective means to prevent and stop these incursions, of which deliberations they will give us a report with all speed."

On Dec. 10, the delegates again asked for a remonstrance and means to prevent "their" grievances, among them that "Officers and Magistrates" were "appointed, contrary to the laws of Netherland, to divers offices without the consent or nomination of the people whom the matter most affects or concerns," meaning, as they said, that the nomination ought "to belong to the people," instead of the selection being vested in the director-general and council, and that a common council (Vroetschap) ought to be organized for the city of New Amsterdam, "to represent the body of the Commonality." —N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 552-555. On this particular part of the remonstrance Stuyvesant and his council made the following deduction, viz.: the magistrates of New Amsterdam, who were not yet to office a full year, had "for the present not the right of nomination, the same having been withheld by the Director-General and Council for good and sufficient reasons, until the Lords-Directors at Amsterdam, "longer time ago," in a letter entitled "Remonstrance," the delegates complained against the "arbitrary government" and cited many grievances, among them that "Officers and Magistrates" were "appointed, contrary to the laws of Netherland, to divers offices without the consent or nomination of the people whom the matter most affects or concerns," meaning, as they said, that the nomination ought "to belong to the people," instead of the selection being vested in the director-general and council, and that a common council (Vroetschap) ought to be organized for the city of New Amsterdam, "to represent the body of the Commonality." —Ibid., XIV: 237.

In their "Remonstrance," the delegates complained against the "arbitrary government" and cited many grievances, among them that "Officers and Magistrates" were "appointed, contrary to the laws of Netherland, to divers offices without the consent or nomination of the people whom the matter most affects or concerns," meaning, as they said, that the nomination ought "to belong to the people," instead of the selection being vested in the director-general and council, and that a common council (Vroetschap) ought to be organized for the city of New Amsterdam, "to represent the body of the Commonality." —Ibid., XIV: 235. See also Dec. 24. Stuyvesant and the council appoint Johannes de la Montagne, one of their number, as head of an expedition "to pursue, attack and capture" certain English pirates, led by Thomas Baxter, who are supposed to be hoovering about Flushing, L.I., and its vicinity, and who have committed depredations in New Netherland. —N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 237. It was this Baxter who, earlier in the year (March 20), had contracted to furnish the palisades for building the fort of New Netherland.—Rec. N. Am., I: 77-78. His capture and subsequent fate are recounted by Brodhead. sp. cit., I: 765.

The burgomasters and schepens sign a note to court for 835 florins, in favour of Cornelius Steenwyck, payable a year from date, for materials delivered to the city. —Rec. N. Am., I: 143. As a memorial to the directors and council of New Amsterdam, the burgomasters and schepens complained that their authority, derived from the original instructions of Stuyvesant, of Feb. 2, is too limited for the proper government of the burgomasters. They ask that they may be permitted to adopt a form of city government, "as far as possible," similar to that of Amsterdam, and be empowered to fill the office.
SCHOOLMASTER JAN STEVENSEN'S GROUND-BRIEF, JULY 3, 1643. SEE P. 99.

JAN JANSEN DAMEN'S GROUND-BRIEF FOR CALCK HOOK, MARCH 13, 1646. SEE P. 106.
of schout of the city, separating this office entirely from that of Dec. the company's fiscal, so as to make the office of schout an independ- 24 ent office, and the appointee a member of the city court. They apply also for a change in the excise revenues; for the right to levy some new imports, and to have the farming out of the ferry to Brooklyn for authority. "To verify the erection of docks and conveyances of houses and lots within this City, the fee simple of which is sold, as well as mortgages according to the custom of the City of Amsterdam," and that, for this purpose, they may be allowed "a City seal different from the seal of the province." On account of the constant dread of invasion "by the hostile English," they request a supply of firearms, and they petition for the house (Stadt Huys or city hall, formerly the city tavern) belonging to the West India Co., in which they hold their meetings.—Rec. N. Am., I: 144-46.

The directors at Amsterdam answered this memorial, on May 18, 1654 (p. v.), and reprimanded the burgomasters and schepens for having organized a popular assembly and for sending over remon- strances to Holland. They warned them "in no wise to hold private coeveticles with the English or others," whether for "deliberation over matters of State," which they declared was none of their business, or, were they considered worse, "to attempt an alteration in the State and Government thereof." So far as the reply to the memorial was concerned, the directors granted the city the separation of the office of schout from that of the company's fiscal, but provided that the schout should be appointed by the director-general and council, instead of by the city court; they denied them exemption from payment of the salaries of civil and ecclesiastical servants, and suggested the levying of some "new small excise and import," with the commonality's consent and confirmation by Stuyvesant; they ceased to them the execution of transports and deeds of conveyance of houses and lots, but not only within the city itself, and without depriving the director-general and council "of the power heretofore conferred on them to dispose of the lots already granted" and which remained vacant. By these concessions the board was required to furnish to Stuyves- ant and the council, when demanded, a "return of the transports, deeds and incumbrances executed before them." An order was given in Holland "for making a City Seal." The distribution of munitions of war was denied the board and reserved to the director-general and council; but the city tavern was granted to the city as a city hall, on condition that no one should claim "any right to it individually, or to alienate or mortgage it collectively."—Ibid., 217-19; also "Directors to Stuyvesant," in N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 260, fl. These despatches from Holland were sent over by the ship "Gorée Beer," and were communicated to the board at a special meeting, on July 21, 1654 (p. v.). At the same time, Stuy- vesant informed the council and the burgomasters that the Schout was as schout, but he, being "agreed by the instructions given him," declined.—Rec. N. Am., I: 216-17; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 280. This caused a delay in the filling of this post "until another experienced person" could be found; hence, on Aug. 31 of that year, the board reappointed Stuyvesant and the council to appoint a schout "in conformity with the order of the Lords Patroons" in Holland.—Rec. N. Am., I: 253.

By the "Instrument of Government," Oliver Cromwell is made "Lord Protector of the Republic of England," and takes oath as such.—Bright, Hist. of England, Period II, 794; Blake, Hist. of the People of the Netherlands, I: 205.

1654

— Recognitions of six ships, sent over with goods to New Nether- land in this year by the West India Co., Amsterdam chamber, netted fees of 32,662: 7 florins.—N. Neth. Papers, No. 1221 (s.), in N. Y. Pub. Library.

— In this year, we are told by Valentine, the country seat of Jacobus Kip was built on his bouwery in the neighbourhood of Second Ave. and 35th St. (see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 950). Stone's "History," Vol. IV, App. 12th ed. (1857), contains note by Bishop Kip in which he states (p. 89) that it was built "in 1655, of bricks brought from Holland. . . ." No definite authority is quoted by either of these writers. The only positive information that we have is that the house was erected before 1668, as it is shown on the Nichols Map (Pl. 168). It was demolished in 1843.—Land- mark Map Ref. Key, III: 950, and Stone, "History," Vol. IV, App. 12th ed. (1857).

Jacob Kip, secretary to the city, is confirmed as "Receiver and Bookkeeper of the Revenues" of the city by the burgomasters and schepens, his salary to commence on Nov. 25, 1653.—Rec. N. Am., I: 150. He was the first person to hold the new position. Tennis Kraeye or Cray, "an old burgher," requests of the burgom- masters and schepens a commission for the office of city crier, "as he has long filled the office."—Rec. N. Am., I: 151.

Clas van Eldaunt, Jr., requests a salary as court messenger of the city, and a proper commission for the office, as well as "a liberal allowance for his services rendered for about a year."—Rec. N. Am., I: 152.

Simon Joosten, having asked of the burgomasters and schepens permission "to keep a Tavern over at the [Brooklyn] Ferry (to place of Cornelis Dircsen Hoochant) for the convenience of Travelers," is granted his request for one year, upon conditions for payment of the excise as prescribed by the board.—Rec. N. Am., I: 152. See 1658, for earliest recorded mention of the ferry. See also June 2, 1654.

The first annual term of the first board of burgomasters and schepens being about to expire, the board resolves to call, in a body, on Stuyvesant, to make inquiry whether he desires them to nominate a double number of candidates for a new board, also how many of the old board should retire and how many should remain in office. The following day they presented the matter by formal petition, to which Stuyvesant and the council replied, on the 15th, that no changes should be made, except the filling of two vacancies in the board, as now constituted. The others were desired to continue in office "for the sake of peace and harmony." Salaries were also granted them—to burgomasters 350 florins, and to schepens 150 florins per annum, out of the city revenues.—Rec. N. Am., I: 156-57.

Specified duties are proclaimed on imported Indian goods. 28 brandy, wines, beer, and salt, which are to be paid hereafter, "as the staple right," at New Amsterdam, in lieu of the standard one per cent, duty imposed, but "not hitherto collected," from merchants "from their cargoes and Merchandizes." The export duties are unchanged.—Laws & Ord. of N. Neth., 153-55. As certain mer- chants of the city had petitioned for exemption from the payment of the new duties, a concession was made by way of a reduction of tariff on most of the articles enumerated, and salt, on account of its scarcity, was put upon the free list, on July 22.—Ibid., 171-73.

Stuyvesant and the council summon the burgomasters and schepens to a joint meeting at the fort, at which they debate "in what manner the piracy of certain English pirates should be stopped." The board recommended as the "best means" "to station a vessel with 20 to 30 men for a certain time at and about Minnewit [Munising] Island in order thus to be able to keep a watch on everything." The next day, Stuyvesant, at the city hall, signed the council's consent to the plan. The council also re- posed the apportionment of a tax levy for the support of forty men, amounting to 1,000 florins per month, which was referred to the council for advice and approval. No action had been taken by the 19th, when the board urged a speedy decision. This brought a favourable response, on the 23rd, from Stuyvesant and the council, who agreed to the levy among the towns.—Rec. N. Am., I: 158-59, 165-66, 168-69; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 248-49.

At the instance of President Arent van Hattem, an order is passed that Jacob Steedam, the poet of New Netherlands, deliver to the court messenger twelve cushions, made for the burgomasters and schepens, and the messenger brings them into court (at the city hall).—Rec. N. Am., I: 168.

In a petition to Stuyvesant and the council, the burgomasters and schepens ask for "a grant of authority provisionally to impose" certain duties on imported and exported goods, on ship tonnage, and on beer and wine, etc., and to be permitted "to appoint two sworn Beer Carriers." They plead that this grant is necessary to pay the debts incurred for the construction of public works. The council, on the 23rd, consented to the burghe excise, but denied them the duty on imported goods or exported merchandise, etc., as being not applicable to any one particular city or place, but reserved for the province in general.—Rec. N. Am., I: 166, 169.

The directors of the West India Co. at Amsterdam resolve not to permit any Lutheran pastors to New Netherland, nor any other public worship except that of the Reformed Church.—Rec. Rec., I: 522; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 255. See full record under Oct. 4, 1653.
The two burgomasters and a majority of the schepens appear before Stuyvesant and lodge a grievance with him, because he and the council, without their knowledge, have "interdicted and forbidden certain farmers' servants to ride the goose on the feast of Bacchus at Shrove-tide." This interdict was served by the court messenger, Chas. van Elblandt, Sr., "on the farmers' servants during the last week," who, notwithstanding such service, nevertheless, in contempt of the supreme authority, violated the same."—

Rec. N. Am., I: 172. The sport of pulling, pulling, or "riding" the goose consisted of smearing the neck and head of a goose with oil and soap and fastening it by a rope between two poles. The contestants, seated in a wheelbarrow, race at full stop and attention must seize the price. He who bore off the goose was declared to be king of the festival.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 332.

On this day (Feb. 25) also, when the burgomasters and schepens protested against the decree, certain interrogatories were addressed to Harmen Smeeman by Stuyvesant and the council, during his examination by this supreme court on a charge of having, with others, violated the interdict. Several of these persons, including Smeeman, the ringleader of the party, were fined; two or three others, for behaving in an insolent manner, such as laughing at the court and threatening Stuyvesant were committed to prison. The burgomasters and schepens felt aggrieved, because they were upon the decree and sentences as an invasion of their judicial authority; but Stuyvesant and the council declared that the board was only an inferior court of justice and could "in no wise infringe on or diminish the power and authority of the Director General and Council and the City Ordinances on all the parts in other ways, especially those which tend to the glory of God . . . prevent more sins, scandals, debaucheries and crimes, and properly correct, fine and punish obstinate transgressors." At the request of the city court, the imprisoned persons were released by an order in council, on the 24th—Rec. N. Am., I: 172-77; another translation in N. Y. Col. Doct., XIV: 249-50. Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 135.

A year later, on Feb. 8, 1655, Fiscal Van Tienhoven told the burgomasters and schepens "that he had been informed that the country people intended riding the goose this last year," and asked if the court intended to do anything to suppress it, as it was interdicted by the resolution of the council. Thereupon, the city court decided that the fiscal, ex-officio, should "declare the same to be illegal."—Rec. N. Am., I: 246. Nothing is recorded again about this festivity until Feb. 26, 1656, when Stuyvesant and the council refused permission to the farmers and their men, in the vicinity of New Amsterdam, to indulge therein.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 191.

Cromwell, the "Protector," writes to the governors of the New England colonies: "We are assured you have been long since afforded a hostile attempt of dubious proceedings in reference to this Nation; whereby the long continued animity betwixt us and them hath not only been disturbed, but an open and fierce war raised and prosecuted, to the shedding of much blood. . . . It hath often been presented to the state here, that all (or at least some) of your colonies have met with unneighbourly and unchristian dealing from that people; in which respect, as also in compliance to your native country (according to the declaration of the late council of state, dated the 19th of July, 1642), which we doubt not was sent you) it was expected you would have improved the present opportunity to ease yourselves of that burthen, and vindicate the English rights in those parts." He continues: "We have added to the number and strength of ships design'd for those parts upon another service, and in them sent such proportion of ammunition, powder &c. as may be helpful to your stores in that kind, for furnishing a competent number of land soldiers; as also given commission to [Maj. Robert Sedgwick and Capt. John Leveret], that if there be a concurrence in your colonies to the work . . . their utmost assistance may be given for gaining the Manhattoes or other places under the power of the Dutch. We have refer'd to such, as are to be trusted by us, to consider with you, and shall commit the managing of that affair; and to determine what number of men may rationally be sufficient to carry on the design; that being fittest to be concluded upon the place, where the numbers and strength of the enemy, with his condition in other respects, may be best understood."—Tories, State Papers, I: 742. All these time instructions are given to the commanders of the expedition.—Ibid., I: 741. Among other things, the instructions say: "If the Lord give his blessing to your undertaking, that the forts and places be gained, you shall not use cruelty to the inhabitants, but encourage those that are willing to remain under the English government, and give liberty to others to transport themselves for Europe." On the 5th of this month, the design against the Dutch, and the diversion of the expeditionary forces sent for the dishonour of the French from the coast of Maine, see Brodhead's Hist. State of N. Y., I: 328-86.

Nicholas Tenhaer, a man of Stuyvesant and the council, is forbidden by Stuyvesant, Feb. 25, 1656, to sell liquor any more.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 176. On June 8, he was prosecuted by the schout in the court of burgomasters and schepens for tapping to the Indians on Sundays during sermon, as well as at other times; for making a great uproar, striking a hurter, and threatening another with a knife. He denied the charges and said his wife had exchanged only a mug of beer with Indians for fish, together with half a gill of brandy, in which she had put water. The city court condemned him "for this time forth not to tap or to retail any wine or beer," and to be "absolutely excluded from said business," as well as fined.—Rec. N. Am., I: 228, 229, Sept. 5, he petitioned unsuccessfully for a restoration of his tavern.—Ibid., I: 228, 231, 240. He renewed his petition to the court on Oct. 5, which granted him, provisionally, on the 12th, permission to tap, "he meanwhile paying attention to his behavior, on condition that he, first and foremost, pay the proper excise on whatever he shall sell."—Ibid., I: 250, 252.

Laxness in the business relations between the government of New Netherland and its superiors, the directors of the West India Co., chamber of Amsterdam, is brought out forcibly in a letter of the latter to Stuyvesant and the council, which states that they are "frequently embarrassed by not having the general and special account books," "no books of account" having been "sent over for several years," and they command that "the missing books and accounts" be sent to Amsterdam "speedily by the first ship," and a regular "detailed statement of the expenses and revenues" every quarter thereafter.—Ibid., I: 263. Singularity enough, no treasurer's or receiver's account books of the Dutch period are now known to be extant, either in Holland or America.

The burgomasters and schepens declare that they witness "with sorrow the dilapidated state of the works erected last year [see March 15, 1651], consisting of wall of earth, and palisades along the river, which were commenced not only with great trouble, labor, loss of time and cost of the commonality, but as far as exigency of the time and case required and demanded, were finished with the aid of the good Commonality in the completest manner." They appeal, therefore, and that the Burgomasters, Councilmen, neighbors and Courts of Broeckelen, Midwout and Amersfoort," to aid "the prosperity and preservation of the public interests" by lending "a helping hand in the construction and repairing of the palisades required along the river." They add: "It is our request, then, that your Honors may please each in his jurisdiction to procure and order, that every farmer or body shall cut and deliver at the Ferry twenty five round palisades as straight as possible, twelve feet in length and at the least 18 @ 20 inches in thickness." They say the welfare and "preservation of the Country in general" will be served thereby.—Rec. N. Am., I: 177-78. The magistrates of these three villages replied, on the 28th, that, "as members of the same body," they would do all in their power for the common defense, and invoked like cooperation for their own localities.—Ibid., I: 181-82. On the 30th, the burgomasters and schepens resolved to send a deputy to Stuyvesant and the council, to ask whether they concurred "that the decayed fortifications of the city 'should be again repaired and the North River shut off also with palisades and thus brought into a state of defense'; also if they would "take measures, so that the people out of the City" might "lead a helping hand therein," and give the city their utmost assistance therein, in the carrying on of the works." The deputy reported, on April 13, that he had interviewed Stuyvesant, who found the proposal "entirely agreeable," and expressed his purpose of aiding the plan by going "in person around," and speaking "to the outside people on this subject." But "nothing of this had been done,"—Ibid., I: 185-86. Here the matter rested until resumed in the following June. See June 8, 1654.
Stuyvesant visits Fort Orange (Albany) on May 10 (p. 4), Stuyvesant and the council passed an ordinance for regulating the business of the weigh-house, in which they referred to "the Compliments of some evill-minded persons," who had charged "they were taken out of bounds," said to be "Runaways and Transports from New England," are guilty of "frequenting Long Island and the Mainland" between the Dutch and New England, spying out even the city of New Amsterdam, "under the color and guise of Travellers." They have committed depredations "at the Flatland," and, it is alleged, have received in their nefarious acts protection and covert from some of the inhabitants in the English towns of the Dutch province. These practices induce Stuyvesant and the council to issue an ordinance, which enjoins everybody from communicating with, aiding, or abetting the freebooters in any manner. Prompt publication of the presence of pirates is to be made to the nearest magistrate, and whoever fails to do so is to suffer confiscation of property and banishment. The magistrates of the different villages are required to establish and maintain a watch for apprehending the outlaws. As an encouragement to the people to do their duty, they are promised too thalers "for every Pirate or Vagabond" who is "delivered into the hands of the Director General and Council or their Fiscals." Strangers in any place are to make their identity known by passes, or, if without a pass, to be examined by the local magistracy. Inhabitants are "not to lodge any unknown Strangers at their houses without giving their names to the proper officers of the place. Guns are not allowed to be discharged between sunset and sunrise, except when a raid is manifest, and then three discharges are to be made in quick succession, as a signal to the nearest watch, and so in succession by watches, to call together "each under his competent Officer, at the appointed place of Rendezvous." This ordinance was published and posted throughout the province of New Netherland.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 155-58. For regulations regarding the "defense of the Dutch towns on Long Island, see ibid., 159-60.

A new governor of the Islands, Cornelia Groesens (granted Jan. 10, 1657), and lays out a garden and orchard north of the land gate and west of the Highway (Broadway).—See Pls. 10 and 22-9, Vol. I, and II: 215; Castello Plan, C. Pl. 70, Vol. II; 250; City Map, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II; 364.

A treaty of peace between England and the States of Holland is signed by representatives of both nations.—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 264. A few days later, it was proclaimed in England by Cromwell.—G. Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., II: 594.

Cornelis van Ruyven receives a grant, for a lot on the site of the present Nos. 39, 41, and part of No. 43 Broad St.—See Castello Plan, C. Pls. 82, 81, Vol. II; 291; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II; 394.

A placard by the director-general and council, concerning certain robberies by English pirates, is published and posted at the city hall "after previous ringing of the bell."—Rec. N. Am., I: 188.

In response to an order of the burgomasters and schepens on the previous day, the captains, lieutenants, ensigns, sergeants, and corporals of both the burgomasters company of New Amsterdam assemble at the city hall, where an ordinance is enacted relative to establishing good order in the burg or city watch. On the 29th, this was published and affixed at the city hall "after ringing of the bell."—Rec. N. Am., I: 188-89.

Complaints are made to the directors at Amsterdam that there is no proper regard, or at least observance, regarding weights and measures at New Amsterdam. They wrote, therefore, to Stuyvesant and the council, on May 18, declaring that they had directed that some Amsterdam standards of weights, yard, and other measures be sent over to New Amsterdam, "to be kept there in the City Hall" (vast huis).—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 265. However, even before this letter had been written in Holland, Stuyvesant himself had ordered the erection of the scales, in the spring of this year, and the weigh-house was in existence before May 4—May Rec. N. Am., I: 195, 246.

On Aug. 16 (p. s), Stuyvesant and the council passed an ordinance for regulating the business of the weigh-house, in which they referred to "the Compliments of some evill-minded persons," who had charged "they were taken out of bounds," said to be "Runaways and Transports from New England," are guilty of "frequenting Long Island and the Mainland" between the Dutch and New England, spying out even the city of New Amsterdam, "under the color and guise of Travellers." They have committed depredations "at the Flatland," and, it is alleged, have received in their nefarious acts protection and covert from some of the inhabitants in the English towns of the Dutch province. These practices induce Stuyvesant and the council to issue an ordinance, which enjoins everybody from communicating with, aiding, or abetting the freebooters in any manner. Prompt publication of the presence of pirates is to be made to the nearest magistrate, and whoever fails to do so is to suffer confiscation of property and banishment. The magistrates of the different villages are required to establish and maintain a watch for apprehending the outlaws. As an encouragement to the people to do their duty, they are promised too thalers "for every Pirate or Vagabond" who is "delivered into the hands of the Director General and Council or their Fiscals." Strangers in any place are to make their identity known by passes, or, if without a pass, to be examined by the local magistracy. Inhabitants are "not to lodge any unknown Strangers at their houses without giving their names to the proper officers of the place. Guns are not allowed to be discharged between sunset and sunrise, except when a raid is manifest, and then three discharges are to be made in quick succession, as a signal to the nearest watch, and so in succession by watches, to call together "each under his competent Officer, at the appointed place of Rendezvous." This ordinance was published and posted throughout the province of New Netherland.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 155-58. For regulations regarding the "defense of the Dutch towns on Long Island, see ibid., 159-60.


A treaty of peace between England and the States of Holland is signed by representatives of both nations.—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 264. A few days later, it was proclaimed in England by Cromwell.—G. Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., II: 594.

Cornelis van Ruyven receives a grant, for a lot on the site of the present Nos. 39, 41, and part of No. 43 Broad St.—See Castello Plan, C. Pls. 82, 81, Vol. II; 291; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II; 394.

A placard by the director-general and council, concerning certain robberies by English pirates, is published and posted at the city hall "after previous ringing of the bell."—Rec. N. Am., I: 188.

In response to an order of the burgomasters and schepens on the previous day, the captains, lieutenants, ensigns, sergeants, and corporals of both the burgomasters company of New Amsterdam assemble at the city hall, where an ordinance is enacted relative to establishing good order in the burg or city watch. On the 29th, this was published and affixed at the city hall "after ringing of the bell."—Rec. N. Am., I: 188-89.

In a letter of this date, the directors at Amsterdam inform Stuyvesant and the council that they have made a resolution and promoting the cultivation of the soil in New Netherland, they are sending over in the ships "Pereboom" and "Gelderse Bloem" some boys and girls from the orphan asylum of Amsterdam, "making first a trial with 50 persons."—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 264. On July 8, they characterized the sending over of these orphans as "an experiment," and it, therefore, "seriously" recommended that good care be taken of them, and that they be placed "with good mas-
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN

1654
May 18

1852, this first party of orphans arrived in the autumn, in charge of a matron (Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 147), and, on Sept. 5, Stuyvesant and the burgomasters of the city, Mr. [Isaac] Allert, lodged there the children sent over by the Poormasters."—Ibid., XIV: 296. The "written conditions" or "rules" made for their care in New Netherland met with the approval of the directors, who, on May 26, 1653, wrote they were about to send another party of boys and girls in the ship "de Waage," a man-of-war. This ship arrived at New Amsterdam on Aug. 15—ibid., XIV: 322. Seventeen orphans, boys and girls, ranging in ages from 12 to 23 years, came in this ship. The burgomasters of old Amsterdam recommended them to Stuyvesant's care, and besought him "to receive these children and youths kindly."—Ibid., XIV: 325-36. Another party of "six children from the Almshouse" was sent over in 1653, in the ship "Trouw," to be "apprenticed to farmers."—Ibid., XIV: 434.

This plan of sending over orphans had been considered by the directors at Amsterdam as early as the year 1650, when it was proposed to transport "500 to 400 boys and girls," but it then came to naught, "being found to offer too many inconveniences."—Ibid., XIV: 136. It was taken up anew in 1652, when all arrangements were made to send over 150 orphans, at the charge of the city of Amsterdam; yet, when they thought they "were quite sure of it, it happened that the ship of the English Parliament, commissioned with letters of reprisal" against the Dutch, captured about 60 Dutch merchantmen, among them one from New Netherland, and put a stay upon the proposed plan.—Ibid., XIV: 166-67. These orphans were to be bound to their masters as apprentices "for four years, during which time they were to receive clothing and board or if they chose 11. 60 [84] annually for clothing themselves." If a girl married, with the consent of the director-general, before the expiration of her time, she was to be granted her freedom. Those who served their full time could remain with their masters upon such conditions of Mr. Isaac Allert, whilst those who wished to remain free of service were to be granted twenty-five morgens (50 acres) of land each, or as much thereof as they were willing to cultivate.—Ibid., XIV: 166-67, 175-76.

By the same letter the directors in Holland accede to the request of the burgomasters and schepens that the office of schout be hereafter separated from that of the company's fiscal, but that the appointment of the new officer shall be made by the director-general and council.—Re N. Am., II: 218; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 262. The change did not, however, become operative at this time. See May 26, 1652.

They propose, further, the appointment of Jochem Pietersen Kuyter as the first incumbent of the separate office of schout of New Amsterdam.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 262. Stuyvesant and the council did not heed this request, no doubt because Kuyter had shown himself as one of the new schepens of that body.—Ibid., XIV: 244. When the directors wrote, on Nov. 23, they were already aware of the recent murder of Kuyter; yet, in that letter, they said they demanded a reason from Stuyvesant and the council why Kuyter "was not appointed as proposed," a respect they considered due to them, instead of the appointment of someone unknown to the directors. This was a reference to the choice of Jacques Cortelyou, who, as they seemed not to have known, had refused to serve.—Ibid., XIV: 280, 302. See July 21, 1654.

In compliance with a petition made by the burgomasters and schepens on Dec. 29, 1651, the directors now empower them to execute transports and deeds of conveyance for houses and lots within the limits of the city of New Amsterdam, but with certain reservations. For this purpose, they also agree to have made in Holland a city seal, differing from the provincial seal of New Netherland, which they promise to send over when finished.—Ibid., XIV: 249, 251. N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 246. Impressions of this seal are very rare. There are several in the New York Hist. Soc., were formerly offered to be conveyed to a convent in the south side of the Markvelt Stegh, east of the Markvelt (present Whitehall St.), to Jan Evertsen Bont. See Castello Plan, C. Pl. 82, Vol. II, and II: 255 (No. 21); Frontispiece, Vol. V; Wilde, Civic Ancestry; Fine, Seal & Flag of the City of N. Y. See also Dec. 24, 1653.

Finally, the directors state: "... we have granted and assured, that the house [atad bauy] in which the Burgomasters and Schepens meet, shall be given to the city to be appropriated to its use. ..."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 262-65.

The directors at Amsterdam say, in a letter to the burgomasters and schepens, that they cannot understand why they should allow themselves "to be stirred up by the disaffected so far as not only to assist in organizing an independent Assembly without authority but moreover to send in remonstrances," which the directors consider, "in the present circumstances, to be very inexpedient," however advantageous they may otherwise be. —Rec. N. Am., I: 217; there is another translation, in N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 266. To this the burgomasters and schepens replied, on July 27, that they were not guilty of fomenting disaffection, and they knew of none; that they had not meditated "holding private conventicles with the English, or others," or deliberated "on matters of State, or, what is still worse," attempted "to make a change in the State and in the Government thereof." They said their only object was to present to the directors in Holland an account of the state of the country, because they believed "necessity most imperatively demanded it."—Rec. N. Am., II: 211, 222.

Carel van Tienhoven gives a ground-brief for a lot at the northeast corner of Exchange Pl and Broad St., the site of the Mills building.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 395.

Nicasius de Sille receives a ground-brief for a lot south of Exchange Pl, on Broad St., comprising part of the site of the Broad Exchange building.—See Castello Plan, C. Pl. 82, 82e, Vol. II, and II: 292; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 395.

Cornells van Tienhoven receives a ground-brief for a lot now covered in part by the Broad Exchange building, corner of Broad St. and Exchange Pl., a piece of Exchange Pl. from the middle of Broad St. very nearly to William St.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 396.

In a patent to Carel van Brugge, the Sheep Pasture is mentioned (Liber HH-21: 6, Albany), but not for the first time, as stated in Landmark Map Rep. Key, III: 967. An earlier mention occurred in a patent of July 1, 1672 (q.v.).

Nicasius de Sille writes from New Amsterdam to Maximilian van Breckel of The Hague, and describes New Netherland, thus: "This country suits me exceedingly well. I shall not try to leave it as long as I live. We are longing very much for tidings from Europe, as to how it may go with the English [in the war with the Dutch]. We have here such neighbors also, but they do not attack us as yet. We receive no news from Patriot, which at times causes us to hedge a sigh. We are waiting for good news [in the papers].

This country does a large trade in furs, especially beavers, which are sold to us by the savages by the thousand for Dutch merchandise. All the people here are traders. Big cattle and oen and horses are still scarce. They are not slaughtered much, for the main object is to get the increase. It goes here after the manner of the Old Testament; wealth consists in oxen and horses to plow with, and income, sheep and goats. The country can supply us with grain; children and pigs multiply here rapidly and more than anything else, but there is a lack of women; we need people to cultivate the soil and to increase the population. There is plenty of land and forest, and the soil is good. He who comes from Patriot with farm laborers can in one year cultivate enough land to support himself on what he gains. Horses and oxen they must buy here. The rivers are full of fish, good edible fish, which is very cheap, three large sea crabs for a stiver; also fruit. The Indians offer these for sale. Likewise venison, which I bought this year at 18 ducats per hundred. The price for mutton, Oysters we pick up here before our fort; among them there are some so large that one must cut them in two or three pieces. The weeds consist mostly of strawberries, cranberry and blackberries. There is a good increase of poultry. The Indians bring us wild geese, turkeys, partridges, wild pigeons, ducks, and various kinds of other birds and animals; in fine, choose any here and forget Patriot. Beer is brewed here as good as in Holland, of barley and wheat. Wheaten bread is more common here than rice or buckwheat. Oats, peas and corn
are fair. In the way of fish we have perch, sturgeon, bass, herring, mackerel, weakfish, stone bream, eel, eleven, twelve and thirteen, and various other kinds of which I do not yet know the names. My children already begin to speak the language of the savages and can trade with them. No gold or silver circulates here, but beads, blanket, clothes, muskets and all other things of value, which are worth one stiver, and three black beads one stiver. We can buy everything with it and gladly take it in payment. In short, once more, it is good here, but last winter the Spaniards left us and the Frenchman ran away, but the Duke of Brandenburg stands by us faithfully [fan allusion to kinds of wine]. We must keep company with a little smoke. We are looking again for aid from the friends [i.e., winos] who deserted us, for their absence makes us melancholy; they all drink here, from the moment they are able to lick a spoon. The women of the neighborhood entertain each other with a pipe and a brass; wine is very old, and old, they all smoke. Tobacco costs here but a shilling a pound of the best quality. Very good tobacco is grown here, and the trade in Virginia tobacco is very large, so that for a very fancy people here give away the tobacco by the pound for nothing. I intend one of these days to start a large tobacco plantation myself." In a postscript of July 17th, he states that "Owing to the bad weather, the ship was held up. We had to keep it both on account of the ammunition and the crew, but we frightened them so that as yet they have not made war against us. We have bravely fortified ourselves for defense. Furthermore, I know nothing more to write than that there are no sparrowhawks here as thick as the sparrows in Holland this time of the year and eat strawberries and cherries. They are shot here by the thousand in our squares, streets and gardens. They taste like partridge. We wish only for peace." In another postscript, on July 17th, he writes: "A ship just arrived here from Amsterdam with tidings of peace, to the joy of us all."—Quarterly Journal of N. Y. State Hist. Ass'n, i: 101–3, from De Sille's letter, here first printed by A. J. F. van Laer. See also Aug. 23, 1653, and Sept. 23, 1654.

Notwithstanding that peace negotiations between England and the states-general were in progress, a number of ships were sent to New England, and the ship was held up. We had to keep it both on account of the ammunition and the crew, but we frightened them so that as yet they have not made war against us. We have bravely fortified ourselves for defense. Furthermore, I know nothing more to write than that there are no sparrowhawks here as thick as the sparrows in Holland this time of the year and eat strawberries and cherries. They are shot here by the thousand in our squares, streets and gardens. They taste like partridge. We wish only for peace." In another postscript, on July 17th, he writes: "A ship just arrived here from Amsterdam with tidings of peace, to the joy of us all."—Quarterly Journal of N. Y. State Hist. Ass'n, i: 101–3, from De Sille's letter, here first printed by A. J. F. van Laer. See also Aug. 23, 1653, and Sept. 23, 1654.

Notwithstanding that peace negotiations between England and the states-general were in progress, a number of ships were sent to New England, and the ship was held up. We had to keep it both on account of the ammunition and the crew, but we frightened them so that as yet they have not made war against us. We have bravely fortified ourselves for defense. Furthermore, I know nothing more to write than that there are no sparrowhawks here as thick as the sparrows in Holland this time of the year and eat strawberries and cherries. They are shot here by the thousand in our squares, streets and gardens. They taste like partridge. We wish only for peace." In another postscript, on July 17th, he writes: "A ship just arrived here from Amsterdam with tidings of peace, to the joy of us all."—Quarterly Journal of N. Y. State Hist. Ass'n, i: 101–3, from De Sille's letter, here first printed by A. J. F. van Laer. See also Aug. 23, 1653, and Sept. 23, 1654.

Stuyvesant submits proposals to the council, saying: "For a few of our men or women have been current, which were confirmed last evening in detail by Mr. Isaac Allerton, that 30 or 12 days ago six ships arrived at Boston from Old England, namely, two merchant and four of war of the Parliament or the present Government of England, having on board Colonel Sussens, Captain Leverett and a number of soldiers. Each vessel, as well as ammunition and engineers' implements. Mr. Allerton declared not to know, whether they were intended to be used against us or against the French, for the instructions had not yet been opened and were not to be opened until ten days after their arrival at Boston. According to our calculations this must have been done yesterday or the day before, but we cannot and shall not know their tenor and correct meaning, until the blow is struck and then it will be too late. The continuation of Captain Leverett the losses suffered at the hands of and the deeds committed by Captain Hull last year and the repeatedly received information, that they had both gone to Old England last fall with the view of soliciting and obtaining ample authority to proceed against this Province and its inhabitants, prognosticate no good, but warn us to be on our guard and while trusting in God to consider all possible means of defense." Stuyvesant called the meeting, among other things, to consider how to provide for maintaining "the Nation's honor and the most effective protection of this place and its inhabitants."—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 167–68. The council's resolutions, of June 24, are in ibid., XIV: 269–71.

The Earl of Sligo, who arrived from the Dutch on Trinity Sunday, and named it "Treafallaghurst," also from Fort Trinity, placing Swen Schuten in command.—Broodhead, opr. cit., i: 577, 592–94. Stuyvesant found opportunity to retaliate on Sept. 22 (p. 67). An agreement (only a fragment of which survives) is signed by Egbert van Borsam and the provincial secretary, in regard to the ferry from New Amsterdam to Breuckelen, which reads: "And in order that the Ferryman may the better pursue his business, it is granted him on the part of the Honorable Company, that he shall have the use for a time of the Ferryhouse standing on Long Island, providing he keeps it in necessary repair at his own expense; the committee on the part of the Honorable Director General and Council promising to give the Ferryman all proper support in regard to his business."—Records N. Y. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), III: 113 (N. Y. State Library); N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 269. See July 1, 1654. On Aug. 30, Van Cortlandt said a messenger had arrived from the ferry on that side of the river.—Cal. Hist. MSS, Dutch, 531. On April 26, 1655 (p. 47), he made a contract with three carpenters for the construction of a new ferry-house, which was to be 18 by 18 feet in dimensions.
At a meeting of Stuyvesant and the council, it is adjudged that the people of the English villages in New Netherland are inclined rather to assist than for the government, and for that reason it is resolved unanimously "to pass them in silence and not to call upon them either for the repairs or for the defense" (of New Amsterdam), so as not to "drag the Trojan horse" within the city's walls.—N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 270.

Albert Livingston is ordered by Stuyvesant and the council not to infringe the rights of Egbright van Bornum, who has rented the ferry, by passing people over the East River—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 138. See 1658; Jan. 20 and June 1, 1654.

Among other things, Stuyvesant writes the burgomasters and scheepens that he has not been able "to discover up to this time" that they have "undertaken anything towards the defense" of the city or "the repairing of its works;" that it appears to them to be "lulled to sleep by an idle rumor of peace." He upbraids them for their unfurnished prospects, and warns them of his apprehension in case of an invasion, "that, for want of repairs and defense of the outer constructed work, our own arms and cannon, planted last year [1653] on the outer works [along the present Wall St.] contrary to our wish and advice," will be turned against the city. If they can not, as they declare, repair and defend the outer works, they ought to see to it, he says, that the cannon are "removed and brought here," where they are on a hill and a menace, and restored to the fort.—Rec. N. Am., I: 209.

The city court called a special meeting for the following day (9th).—Ibid., I: 208. On the 13th, they replied to Stuyvesant and the council that they would willingly assist, "according to their ability," in fortifying and defending the city. The provincial authorities considered it reasonable "that the Outside people should do their share of constructing, repairing, and defending, and said they were "well disposed to command the same by proclamation," since it was only a fair return for the help "rendered and got up three or four times last year [1653] by the Burgomasters and Scheepens for the Outside people," and that "obstinate and refractory persons" should be punished as they deserved. The city fathers concurred in the necessity of such an order, and they promised to "employ all diligence and means, to commence the work most speedily," on condition that "proper Regulations" were "first adopted as to the manner the works are to be constructed and made."—Ibid., I: 210-11. The result of this was the provincial ordinance of June 14 (q.v.).

Rumors of an invasion by New Englanders having reached Stuyvesant and the council, they propose to the burgomasters and scheepens for the defense of New Amsterdam and New York. These suggestions are that besides the repair and security of the fort, the old ditch (Gracht) be dug up and gabions be set up there, which being done, to fortify the City Tavern [city hall] with a small earthwork and breastworks, and to plant on the same 2 or 3 light pieces." The proposals provide also for changes in the outer works or palisades, built in the previous year—by which "cannon be removed from thence, lest they be turned upon the city by an enemy, especially as the angles are completely destroyed.—N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 272-73, but with revisions made from the original Dutch text in the N. Y. State Library. The above suggestions seem to mean—(1) the repair and securing of the fort; (2) the deepening and reinforcing of the ditch that ran along the present Broad St.; and (3) the fortifying of the city tavern, which, on May 18 (q.v.), had been granted by the West India Co. to the city as a city hall, for which purpose it had been used since back in 1652 (see Feb. 6 of that year). Regarding repairs of the ditch, see Aug. 24. It is not certain just when the city hall defences were completed, but they are shown on the Castello Plan of 1660 (Frontispiece, and Pl. 82, Vol. II), and were soon thereafter superseded by a "rondel" or stone half-moon, which appears on that map and the "half-moon before the Stadthuys," as well.—See Map Ref. Key, III: 645.

On account of rumors unfavourable to the security of New Amsterdam and its fortress, Stuyvesant and the council consider it "highly necessary not only to repair the works constructed last year, but also, first and foremost, in addition to the repair and strengthening of the Fort, likewise other new Trenches and interior Works, in order the better to defend the one from the other, and in case of need to be able to retire from the one or the other." This old and new work is declared to be imperative, and all officials "of the Subaltern Courts" of the province are commanded, by ordinance, to do all in their power to forward the hiring of "some able Diggers and Diggers from each Village, the government, and for that reason it is resolved unanimously "to pass them in silence and not to call upon them either for the repairs or for the defense" (of New Amsterdam), so as not to "drag the Trojan horse" within the city's walls.—N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 270.

Albert Livingston is ordered by Stuyvesant and the council not to infringe the rights of Egbright van Bornum, who has rented the ferry, by passing people over the East River—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 138. See 1658; Jan. 20 and June 1, 1654.

Among other things, Stuyvesant writes the burgomasters and scheepens that he has not been able "to discover up to this time" that they have "undertaken anything towards the defense" of the city or "the repairing of its works;" that it appears to them to be "lulled to sleep by an idle rumor of peace." He upbraids them for their unfurnished prospects, and warns them of his apprehension in case of an invasion, "that, for want of repairs and defense of the outer constructed work, our own arms and cannon, planted last year [1653] on the outer works [along the present Wall St.] contrary to our wish and advice," will be turned against the city. If they can not, as they declare, repair and defend the outer works, they ought to see to it, he says, that the cannon are "removed and brought here," where they are on a hill and a menace, and restored to the fort.—Rec. N. Am., I: 209.

The city court called a special meeting for the following day (9th).—Ibid., I: 208. On the 13th, they replied to Stuyvesant and the council that they would willingly assist, "according to their ability," in fortifying and defending the city. The provincial authorities considered it reasonable "that the Outside people should do their share of constructing, repairing, and defending, and said they were "well disposed to command the same by proclamation," since it was only a fair return for the help "rendered and got up three or four times last year [1653] by the Burgomasters and Scheepens for the Outside people," and that "obstinate and refractory persons" should be punished as they deserved. The city fathers concurred in the necessity of such an order, and they promised to "employ all diligence and means, to commence the work most speedily," on condition that "proper Regulations" were "first adopted as to the manner the works are to be constructed and made."—Ibid., I: 210-11. The result of this was the provincial ordinance of June 14 (q.v.).

Rumors of an invasion by New Englanders having reached Stuyvesant and the council, they propose to the burgomasters and scheepens for the defense of New Amsterdam and New York. These suggestions are that besides the repair and security of the fort, the old ditch (Gracht) be dug up and gabions be set up there, which being done, to fortify the City Tavern [city hall] with a small earthwork and breastworks, and to plant on the same 2 or 3 light pieces." The proposals provide also for changes in the outer works or palisades, built in the previous year—by which "cannon be removed from thence, lest they be turned upon the city by an enemy, especially as the angles are completely destroyed.—N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 272-73, but with revisions made from the original Dutch text in the N. Y. State Library. The above suggestions seem to mean—(1) the repair and securing of the fort; (2) the deepening and reinforcing of the ditch that ran along the present Broad St.; and (3) the fortifying of the city tavern, which, on May 18 (q.v.), had been granted by the West India Co. to the city as a city hall, for which purpose it had been used since back in 1652 (see Feb. 6 of that year). Regarding repairs of the ditch, see Aug. 24. It is not certain just when the city hall defences were completed, but they are shown on the Castello Plan of 1660 (Frontispiece, and Pl. 82, Vol. II), and were soon thereafter superseded by a "rondel" or stone half-moon, which appears on that map and the "half-moon before the Stadthuys," as well.—See Map Ref. Key, III: 645.

On account of rumors unfavourable to the security of New Amsterdam and its fortress, Stuyvesant and the council consider it "highly necessary not only to repair the works constructed last year, but also, first and foremost, in addition to the repair and strengthening of the Fort, likewise other new Trenches and interior Works, in order the better to defend the one from the other, and in case of need to be able to retire from the one or the other." This old and new work is declared to be imperative, and all officials "of the Subaltern Courts" of the province are commanded, by ordinance, to do all in their power to forward the hiring of "some able Diggers and Diggers from each Village, the government, and for that reason it is resolved unanimously "to pass them in silence and not to call upon them either for the repairs or for the defense" (of New Amsterdam), so as not to "drag the Trojan horse" within the city's walls.—N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 270.

Albert Livingston is ordered by Stuyvesant and the council not to infringe the rights of Egbright van Bornum, who has rented the ferry, by passing people over the East River—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 138. See 1658; Jan. 20 and June 1, 1654.
Ferryboats or Scows to carry or convey over strange Passengers or Inhabitants of this Province, or Cattle, Goods or any thing else, his own property excepted," on pain of being penalized. The lessee is also "bound to keep continually his Ferry provided with proper Boats and experienced Men, and maintain on both sides of the River" for public use "a covered Shed or Lodge" as a shelter from inclemency of weather. The lessee is to "build for his convenience a flat bottomed Boat to convey across Wagons, Carts, Pows, Cattle, [etc.] and receive" for the service such rates of ferriage as are now established. The adult fare is six stuivers (12 cents) for single persons, or half that when two or more persons are ferried over, but only "half fare" is charged "for a child under ten years" of age. The lessee may refuse service to anybody who does not pay the ferriage in advance of transportation. The hours for running the ferry are "on Summer days, only from 5 o'clock in the morning till 8 o'clock in the evening, provided the Windmill [west of Fort Amsterdam] hath not taken in its sail" and in the winter months from seven in the morning until five in the afternoon, but "in a tempest, or when the Windmill hath lowered [reefed or furled?] its sail in consequence of storm or otherwise." The ferriage rates are not collectable from the director-general, members of his council, marshals, or bailiffs "across the river," but go directly "to the governor." The lessee thereby has the "exclusive right of ferriage for a certain price" from the commencement of the agreement. To prevent anybody from pleading "ignorance" with regard to this ordinance, the lessee of the ferry is commanded "to affix a copy of this Ordinance publicly in the Ferry houses on both sides of the Ferry."—*Laws & Ord. N. Neth.*

On June 2 and Sept. 22, 1654, Domine Samuel Driscoll received a grant of land, on the east side of the present Trinity Pl., including the site of the west end of the Columbia building, and also a part of the bed of Morris St., near Trinity Pl.—See Castello Plan, C. Pls. 82, 82e, Vol. II, and II: 210-213; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 162.

Anneke Jans Bogardus receives a ground-brief for land constituting the "Predicant's Bouwery," which is described in the confirmation by Gov. Nicolls, March 24, 1667 (q. v.).

Several secret meetings were held on June 28 and 29 at Gravesend, L. I., by about 50 Englishmen, among whom were some privateersmen from the North, the rest being English subjects ... from the villages of Gravesend, Heemstede and Middleburg." It was rumored that they were bent upon mischief against the Dutch.—*N. T. Col. Docs.*, XIV: 275-79. These rumors reached New Amsterdam and caused some of the recalcitrant English residents to "immediately remove and carry away their Moveables, Furniture, Beavers and other Valuables to the English Villages," thereby causing increase of uneasiness and spreading dissatisfaction among "the good and well disposed Citizens" of the city and "in the Rural districts also," whilst exposing the weakened state of the city "to the plunder of other pirate enemies." The following resolution was passed by the Stuyvesant and the council therefore issue an edict, which forbids any more removals of goods, on account of "any evil report," to the outlying settlements, under a penalty of the forfeiture of such goods; and those who have repeatedly committed such acts are to lose also their citizenship and be banished from the city within twenty-four hours.—*Laws & Ord. N. Neth.*, 166-67; cf. Brodhead, *Hist. State of N. T.*, II: 58-85.

The "works of the Fort" of New Amsterdam have been repaired and restored 2 or 3 times at considerable expense and labor, and every time torn under foot and thrown to the ground by the Hogs, from which the work repaired and newly constructed Works are said to be "exposed apparently to the same danger." This state of affairs is responsible for an ordinance passed by Stuyvesant and the council, which requires the inhabitants to so secure their goats, sheep, and especially hogs, that they cannot run at large and, if any are found within 24 hours after the ordinance has been published "on the walls or constructed works of the Fort, either on the outer or interior works," they are to be impounded.—*Laws & Ord. N. Neth.*, 170.

Stuyvesant and the council are informed that reports are being spread again by "some of the Magistrates of Gravesend" charging a Dutch boatman with plowing the land lying west of the town. A resolution is presented to Stuyvesant and the council for the aid of some Frenchmen and Indians hired for the purpose. Similar reports had precipitated a meeting of all the inhabitants in June, at middelburg, where resolutions had been proposed against the French and Dutch.—*N. T. Col. Docs.*, XIV: 279. The allegation is declared to be false and propagated largely by English refugees from New England, with the design of exciting commotions and disaffection. An ordinance is issued for the arrest of the disseminators, and a large reward is offered to anyone who brings about an arrest and conviction.—*Laws & Ord. N. Neth.*, 166-69.

Johannes Megapolis and Samuel Driscoll, the two Dutch clergymen residing in New Amsterdam, were invited to the classis of Amsterdam in regard to the propagation of Christianity among the Indians. They say: "It is indeed true that a sachen of the Indians has sojourned for a length of time among us at the Manhattans, who was diligent in learning to read and write, which he learned to do tolerably well. He was also instructed in the principal grounds of the christian faith, and generally joined in recitations on the catechism by christian children. We gave him a Bible that he might peruse it and teach his own countrymen from it. We hoped that in due time he might be the instrument of accomplishing considerable good among the Indians. But we acknowledge that he has only the bare knowledge of the truth, without the practice of godliness. He is greatly inclined to drunkenness, and indeed, is not better than other Indians. We do not expect much fruit of religion among these barbarous nations, until they are brought under the government of Europeans, as these latter increase in numbers."—*Bierle*, 1657-67.

On the 17th, Stuyvesant and the council informed the burgomasters and schepens that a treaty of peace had been concluded between England and the states-general at Westmstaster, on April 5/15 last past, and that, therefore, they should duly publish the same by proclamation. They do so on this day, "according to the printed copy" sent from Holland, "at a place of public meeting, where the usual preliminary ringing of the Bell."—*Rec. N. Am.*, I: 215-16. Aug. 12 was later appointed as a day of general thanksgiving in New Netherland.—*Ibid.*, I: 222-23; *Col. Hist. MSS.*, Dutch, 339; *N. T. Col. Docs.*, XIV: 264.

Stuyvesant calls a meeting of the burgomasters and schepens and delivers to them the despatch of May 18 (q. v.) from the directors at Amsterdam, permitting the appointment of a schout distinct from the office of fiscal.—See summary under Dec. 24, 1655.

Jacques Cortelyou is appointed by Stuyvesant and the council schout of the city of New Amsterdam. He feels himself "agrieved by the instructions given him," and refuses to serve; wherefore the appointment of a schout, the first one who is "independent of the Fiscal's office," is postponed until another person can be chosen.—*N. T. Col. Docs.*, XIV: 280. See also May 18. For an account of Cortelyou, see Castello Plan, II: 211-13.

It is "provisionally resolved that extraordinary sessions of the court of burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam are henceforth to be paid for by the person at whose request the session is convened."—*Rec. N. Am.*, II: 220.

The ordinance of July 1, 1652 (q. v.), relative to regulating the purchase of lands from the Indians is renewed.—*Laws & Ord. N. Neth.*, 173.

The necessity of devising and considering ways and means for the support of "Civil Government, Divine Service and the Militia," has been urged repeatedly upon the burgomasters and schepens by Stuyvesant and the council, who now again remind them that it must be done "without any further dilatory exceptions," and that an answer must be given by the following Monday, "together with an account of the receipt and expenditure of the Tappers' Excise" collected by the city.—*Rec. N. Am.*, I: 235-24. The board appoints Paulus Leendertson vander Grift and Olof Stuwenman van Cortlandt, together with Secretary Jacob Kip, "to prepare the account of the expenditures incurred last year on the public works," and orders the receiver to "briefly make out the balance of the Excise and then communicate the same to the Hon'ble General together with the Resolution adopted on the letter, and likewise verbally to propose some points."—*Ibid.*, I: 244.

On Aug. 10, they made an estimate of the expenses for "the outer and inner works constructed this last year and for the defence of the country," which amounted to "about sixteen thousand guilders," and offered their quota, which they claimed to be "about three thousand guilders." This disproportionate share they engaged to pay if they were given authority by the council"to lay a tax on real estate" under their jurisdiction, wherever they might find it.—*Ibid.*, I: 244-245.

On Aug. 31, they offered "to support henceforth at the expense of this City of New Amsterdam" the following: One minister, a preacher, who should be at the same time schoolmaster, one
dogwhipper or beadle, a schout, two burgomasters, five schepens, Aug., a secretary, a court messenger, and such others as they deemed necessary. They also offered to devise “some small subsidies,” in case the revenue proved insufficient.—Ibid., I: 232-233. They opposed supporting the military, as a concern not of the city alone, but of the country in general.—Ibid., I: 233.

On Aug. 20, Vander Grift and Van Cortlandt met Stuyvesant and the council on invitation, and were informed that the council were intending for the benefit of the city, “to levy the one per cent on all real estate.” This was along the lines submitted by the city fathers on the 10th, and, therefore, the burgomasters and schepens resolved, on the 31st, “to levy the one per cent on all real estate” within their jurisdiction. They said they hoped no objection would be made by Stuyvesant and the council to their action.—Ibid., I: 233-234. A full reply was made by Stuyvesant and the council, on Sept. 16, which contained a reasonable concession in connection with the real estate tax levy, but in which the city fathers were severely castigated for “decisively and perversely” misleading the director-general and council in not filling their promises and agreements, and for misapplication of the excise revenues. They were told that the excise revenue would be taken away from the city and be let to the highest bidder, so that the salaries of the clergymen could be paid, and that their memorial and the council’s answer were brought to the directors in Holland under the direction of—N.Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 295-6.

Secretary Van Tienhoven delivers to the burgomasters and schepens a “printed Placard about building on the lots” in New Amsterdam, and another “Placard about buying and taking possession of lands without the knowledge of the Director-General and Council, requesting, that they may be published by the Burgomasters and Schepens,” which they do this same day, “in front of the City Hall after the ringing of the Bell.”—Rec. N. Am., I: 232-233.

An elaborate ordinance is passed by Stuyvesant and the council for the regulation of the newly-established neigh-house at New Amsterdam.—Laws & Ord. N. Neh., 174-77. See May 4.

Adriaen Vincent, having petitioned the burgomasters and schepens, is granted “permission to retail brandy and other strong liquors out of doors by the large and small measure . . . on condition that he pay the proper Tasters’ Excise.”—Rec. N. Am., I: 235. At the time of the invasion of the present Broadway and South William streets, then, however, respectively the Heere Gracht and the Slijck Steegh. See Castello Plan, II: 297-94, and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 98-1.

This is the day appointed for general thanksgiving for the peace between England and Holland.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 174-77. The proclamation thereof was published by the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, on the 4th, “in front of the City Hall after ringing of the Bell.”—Rec. N. Am., I: 233.

Stuyvesant and the council resolve to resume the tavern excise of the city for the company, because the proceeds have been misapplied by the burgomasters and schepens during their control thereof.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 284.

An ordinance for regulating the duties of the provost-marshal or jailer is passed by Stuyvesant and the council. This official is declared to be a subordinate of the director-general and council and under the immediate control of the fiscal. The ordinance provides that for arrests he is to receive specified fees and for minor offences certain fines, whether the prisoners are from the military or the commonalty. His residence is “in Fort New Amsterdam,” where he is provided with the keys, locks, and chains of the prison. He is obliged to take the prisoners “to lock up and feed the Prisoners in the manner . . . ordered by the Fiscal.” He is required to visit the prisoners in the morning and evening, “and take particular care that no file, rope, ironwork or anything sharp” is left with any of them. Other duties also are prescribed for him.—Laws & Ord. of N. Neh., 177-79. On Aug. 23, Arent Janse, of Vlieingen, was appointed and qualified for the post.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 174-77. See also Jan 25, 1656.

The Jacob Barrens, who sailed from Amsterdam at the “Pareboom” (Peartree) on July 8, bearing a lieuten brief (passport) from the W. I. Co., arrives at New Amsterdam, being the first Jew of record to settle in New Netherland.—Oppenheim, Early History of Jews in New York, 1, 5; Cal. MSS., VIII: 239-41.

The supporters of the first charter granted at the graft or canal (present Broadway Street) by Aukens Janzen and Christiaen Baretsen, carpenters having “again fallen down,” due to “the heavy rain and water,” the burgomasters and schepens contract with them “for re-construing it and bringing it again into good condition” for the sum of 52 guilders, and it is termed “Two good diggers.”—Rec. N. Am., I: 231. This is the earliest reference to the formalizing of the Graft.

Jan Valentyn is granted by the burgomasters and schepens permission to tap, provided he pays the proper excise and no objection is made by Stuyvesant, “one of whose servants he is.”—Rec. N. Am., I: 231.

On June 2, Stuyvesant and the council proposed an additional provincial revenue for the support of government, by a tax upon real estate and cattle.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 270. This proposal is now taken up again and enacted by the council. The collection of the “291st” being found impracticable, coming almost as much to gather as the receipts therefrom, it is decided “not to demand and collect the tenth for some years to come, until the population shall have increased, leaving instead a tax on cattle and land.”—Ibid., XIV: 287-88. Every morgen of land owned by anyone by a patent is to be taxed to stouters once a year; or, every head of horned cattle, if above three years old—goats and sheep excepted—a tax of 20 stuivers is fixed; and on houses and lots granted for building purposes in New Amsterdam, Beverwyck, “the neighborhood of The Ferry and elsewhere,” a tax of “the hundredth part of the real value” is to be “paid at the General office” of the company in New Amsterdam. Two tax appraisers are to be chosen from the respective courts of the city and villages, to act with a commissioner from the supreme council, to fix upon the valuation and attend to the disposal of vacant lots upon which the present owners have neglected to build.—Laws & Ord. of N. Neh., 180-81.

Another ordinance is passed by the director-general and council against selling strong drink to Indians.—Laws & Ord. of New Neh., 182. For summary of such laws, see June 16, 1643.

Jan Montfoort receives a ground-brief for a lot now at the north-east corner of Broad and Beaver Sts.—See Map of Dutch Gram, C. P. 8, 9, 10, 11.

The burgomasters and schepens vote that each member of their board shall draw upon the receipts from the excise for 100 florins, in part payment of their several salaries, and order the secretary to make such payments.—Rec. N. Am., I: 236. They draw upon purses of the company for any expenses they incur.

Early this month, 21 Jews, adults and children, arrive at New Amsterdam on the ship “St. Charles,” of which Jacques de la Motte is master. This is the first party of Jews to arrive here. The master of the ship brought an action to the city court, on Sept. 7, for “payment of the freight and board of the Jews whom he brought here from Cape St. Antony according to agreement and contract,” for which each was held bound in solidum. This case resulted in the sale of their goods and chattels until the debt was paid.—Rec. N. Am., I: 240, 241, 244, 240, 252. Whether the St. Anthony from whence they came was at Recife (Pernambuco) or near Bahia, Brazil, it is not possible to determine; but the probabilities strongly favour the former. Recife capitulated to the Portuguese in January of this year. The Jews in several ships departed for Holland soon thereafter. One of these ships was attacked by a Spanish pirate and the Jews were rescued and conveyed to “New Holland” by a French privateer. The records show that the “St. Charles” was a frigate, mounting five iron guns. It was owned by Capt. Simou Felle, a native of France; the name of its master was French, and the contract made with the Jews was written in the French language.—Oppenheim, Early Hist. of Jews in N. Y., I: 164, 1646; see also, year 1779, giving revised translations of Dutch documents and other hitherto undeveloped evidences.

An ordinance of Aug. 28, which prohibited the furnishing of intoxicating liquors to Indians, and provided for the arrest and imprisonment of all drunken Indians, is published and affixed at
Jan Vinge appears at the court of burgomasters and schepens and complains "of the damage he sustained by the erection of the "Fall of New Amsterdam" walls," that his land lay open and the cattle were destroying his plasted crops. He requested the burgomasters and schepens to stop this behavior and that the damage, with the land taken away, be paid for. He is referred to Stuyvesant to arrange the matter with him—Rec. N. Am., I: 250. On Nov. 23, Stuyvesant and the council issued an order that the above named ship now lies and can be seen, to the sad report of the Directors of the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co. The transaction is for 400 beavers, "and in addition the payment of half the monthly wages earned" during two and one half months, "amounting in all for the entire ship's crew, to fl 225 net." In the inventory of things sold with the ship are "2 prince's flags," "2 swivel guns," "2 iron 3 pounders," some halls, muskets, and gunner's powder-horns.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's tran.), XIII: 120 (N. Y. State Library).

Pieter Lucassen, for himself and partners, sells to Petrus Stuyvesant "the little ship called Abraham's Sacrifice, in length from stern to stern 61 feet, in width 10 feet, hull 9 feet, with standing and running rigging, sails, cordage, anchors, cables, and furthermore, whatever appears by inventory, good and bad." The above named ship now lies and can be seen, to the sad report of the Directors of the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co. The transaction is for 400 beavers, "and in addition the payment of half the monthly wages earned" during two and one half months, "amounting in all for the entire ship's crew, to fl 225 net." In the inventory of things sold with the ship are "2 prince's flags," "2 swivel guns," "2 iron 3 pounders," some halls, muskets, and gunner's powder-horns.—Records N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's tran.), XIII: 120 (N. Y. State Library).

The city hall of New Amsterdam.—Law & Ord. N. Neth., 182-84; Hist. MSS., Dutch, 143.

The burgomasters and schepens allow the following account:
"Item—fl 88 to Joh. Pieter Verbrugge for pay for boys for the bonfire of the viand, according to order."—Rec. N. Am., I: 243. Evidently, this was the celebration of the treaty of peace between England and Holland, April 5, 1654.

Arent van Hattem, the first president of the board of burgomasters and schepens of the city of New Amsterdam, resigns his office and returns to Holland.—Rec. N. Am., I: 244-45.

The burgomasters and schepens write to the directors at Amsterdam inquiring, among other things, as follows: "What are your Lordships' understand regarding the ferry between this City New Amsterdam and Breuckelen—is it granted to this city or Not?"—Rec. N. Am., I: 246. See July 1, 1649; Sept. 19, 1658.

A Swedish ship, the "Golden Shark," bought for the South River, enters Sandy Hook Bay by mistake, and anchors behind Staten Island. Discovering his error, the captain sends a boat up to Manhattan for a pilot. Stuyvesant, on account of the capture of Cortoy by the Swedes, orders the boat's crew to the guardhouse. On Sept. 25, he sent soldiers to seize the ship, and bring the factor a prisoner to New Amsterdam.—Broodhead, op. cit., I: 594, and authorities there cited.

Nicaius de Sille writes to A. de Mist Uyten Hagle, "from America, in New Amsterdam in New Netherland, on the island of Manhattan, the 23d of September, my birthday" (he was born in 1610), and says: "I wish that you were here with me. I should look you in my cellar with the pewter and burgomaster and schepens I done to you that your mind should be filled with wrath so long? If my sudden departure from Holland is the cause of it, I cannot help it, for after I had taken the oath (as first councillor for New Netherland) on Thursday, I had to go on board the following Saturday. God be praised and thanked, we arrived here safely and healthily. If you ever see what I mean, you can do more, and soon a letter sent to Mr. Beeckerken [see Aug. 23, 1653]. This country is good and healthful, for as yet there is neither a doctor nor an apothecary, and the people are seldom sick. We have excellent rivers, game and fish, yet, even grain and cattle enough to feed us. They brew good beer here, but the wine still comes from the father-land, although there are entreprising people here who plant vineyards. Farmers are needed here to turn the woods into plowed land, and there is a lack of women, for it is a fruitful land for everything. The increase of cattle and people, but mostly of children and pigs, proceeds mercifully; in fine, I shall not go back to Holland, but intend to remain here for the rest of my life."

"Since my arrival no ships have arrived, except [one] yesterday, so that a mostly [fourth of a] Gill of brandy costs twelve stuivers [24 cents]. The Frenchman and Spaniard were driven away, but now show up again and bring recruits to the Brandenburg [reference to various wines]. We have here the same fruits and vegetables as in Holland, for this country is almost like Holland, only of melons, watermelons, peaches and sweet and sour cherries there is an abundance. I cannot praise this country enough.

"My children begin to speak the language of the savages, and to take after them; and remain long in distress to his financial troubles, principally with a nursemaid to his children, in Holland.—Quart. Journal of N. Y. State Hist. Ass'n, I: 104, ff., translated by A. J. F. van Laer. See also Aug. 23, 1653 and May 23, 1654."
The iconography of Manhattan Island


Stuyvesant delivers to Martin Creijger, president of the board of burgomasters and scheepen, "the painted coat of arms of the City of New Amsterdam and the seal, cut in silver, sent by the Noble Lords-Directors in the ship De Porceboom" (Pearce).—Rec. N. Col. Docs.: XIV: 309; See Frontispiece, Vol. IV, and Vol. V.

The burgomasters and scheepen vote a recess from ordinary sessions of the court until three weeks after Christmas, "as the winter and holidays are at hand."—Rec. N. Am., I: 271. See Dec. 24.

By resolution of Stuyvesant and the council, Andries Huds is given a permit to act as surveyor.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 144.

A few days later, he petitioned for leave to keep a school at New Amsterdam, but this request was referred to the minister and consistory by the council, on Dec. 31 (q.v.).—Ibid.

Vacancies having occurred in the list of officers of the burgomaster companies of New Amsterdam, they are filled as follows: Lieut. Paulus Leendertse van der Grint is appointed captain "in the Company under the blue flag," Daniel Litschoe is advanced to second ensign; and Cornelis Jacobson Sternecks is named as ensign.—N.Y. Col. Docs.: XIV: 310.

Stuyvesant sails with three ships from New Amsterdam on Christmas eve for Curaque, to establish trade in the West Indies.—Broads. Hist. State of N. Y., I: 396-97, 693. He had chartered the "Porceboom" (Pearce) and another vessel, the "Dolphin."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 58, 144. After an absence of nearly seven months, he returned to New Amsterdam, in July, 1655 (Broads. 49, cit. in Dec. 603), and, on July 14, the council made record that he had submitted to them a report of his transactions in Curaque and the Caribbean Islands, which report they ordered to be deposited in the office of the provincial secretary.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 550.

One of the first ordinances proclaimed during the administration of Stuyvesant was an edict against destroying or stealing fences, fruits, etc., from the farms, orchards, or gardens in the province (see July 1, 1647). Through repeated retrials and postings, this law was generally observed; but now (1654) complaints are made that burgomasters and farmers are being "daily robbed of Clayboards, Palisades, Pots, Bails, and other fencing stuff." The earlier penalty had been a fine of one hundred guilders, besides arbitrary punishment. The new law now enacted, in midwinter, provides that corporal punishment be inflicted, "without mercy or favor," on any one who is found guilty.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 185-86. This, in my opinion, is a very just punishment, and one that is very well deserved by the daily complaints that were made in the following autumn, when Stuyvesant and the council referred to the matter in another ordinance, of Oct. 9, 1655 (q.v.), which provided even severer penalties—branding and whipping for the first offense.
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626-1664

1654

Dec.

51

and for the second violation the guilty one was to be "punished with the balter until Death ensue." To make the capture of the ships an affair of importance, with a promise that their names would be concealed.—Ibid., 1654. This last-named ordinance was renewed on Dec. 30, 1658 (ibid., 365), as it was also on Jan. 7, 1659 (Rec. N. Am., I: 42-43).

Andries Huddle petitioned the Dutch council for a license to keep a school in New Amsterdam. The petition is referred to the minister and consistory.—Col. Dutch MSS., 144 (Albany). Pratts Annals of Pub. Education in N. T. State, 19, ascribes this petition to Dec. 31, 1665, an obviously impossible date. Huddle had been, for years, a prominent figure in the province; he was appointed, on Oct. 12, 1645, to be consistory at Fort Nassau, on the South River, a post he was still occupying four years later.—Col. Dutch MSS., 51, 98. Prof. Kilpatrick considers this request for a license unusually interesting, because it was referred to the minister and consistory. "When we take into account," he says, "the ecclesiastical hatred of heretical teachers common in Holland, and Stuyvesant's fanatical zeal against heretical sects, we are inclined to wonder whether suspicion may not have rested on Huddle's orthodoxy. . . . That Huddle should have wished to teach is strange considering his many business concerns."—Kilpatrick, op. cit., 113. There is no record of his being granted.

1655

In this year the first ferry-house was built on the Brooklyn side of the East River.—See Castello Plan, I: 245.

But in that interim of time the Indians about the Manasatans fell upon the Dutch & in their first furie killed all they could light upon, burning their houses destroying their Cattle, but upon better considerations spared the lives of such as they took & put them to ransom especially for powder & lead, & in one place att one time took 70 of their prisoners, & would not ransom them without a good quantity of powder & lead, by report 24 small barrels with lead proportionable, besides other Cofendotes And that to such an astonishment & terrore of the Dutch that the bowers or flarres generally left their habitations, & betoke themselves to their Citie New Amsterdam, where the affrighted burgers or Citizens themselves were as ready to gott aboard such ships as were then in the harbour, with what goods they could, and to bid a vittimum vale to their New Netherlands . . . .—Clarendon Papers, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1860), 9.

During the Indian troubles of this year, Staten Island was cut off, "having above twenty fisons slain, who were of Melyen's Children, Nephews, Servants & Tenants: The Town consisting of about four hundred, which were all slain, and Cornels made plunder off [sic] & 90' Petitioners of [sic] father & mother & two sons with all that survived were taken into a barbarous Captivity by the heathen."—From original petition of Jacob Melyn, son of Cornelis, to Richard, Earl of Belomont, governor of New Amsterdam, April 30, 1655, printed in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1913), XLVI: 156-38.

In 1655, Claes van Elsland was an official surveyor in New Netherland (see also 1648).—O'Callaghan, Reg. N. Neth., 37.

Recognizations of seven ships sent over with goods to New Netherland by the West India Co., Amsterdam chamber, netted fees of fl. 22,972:8:8. Among these ships was the "Nieu Amsterdam."—N. Neth. Papers, No. 1221 (2), in N. Y. Pub. Library.

A church is built at Flatbush, the first on Long Island.—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 311-12, 327; Stiles, Hist. of Brooklyn, I: 125.

Van der Donck's Bestellingen Van Nieuw-Nederlan, is published at Amsterdam.—Church Catalogue No. 515.

Jan.

In this month, during a severe winter, "all rivers" about New Amsterdam are "frozen and the land and roads covered with snow; it is possible to cross the "East River on the ice at White Stone," L. I.—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 311, 312.

18 Cornelis van Tienhoven, the provincial secretary, informs the burgomasters and schepens that the provincial council intend to appoint Dirck van Schellyphue as "Concierge" (high constable, bailiff, or city marshal), and asks if they have anything against it.—Rec. N. Am., I: 378. The new officer received his appointment from the Consistory, and is to perform duties in the city courts. His commission was signed by Secretary Van Tienhoven, and had "on one side" thereof "the Provincial Seal, impressed on red Wax." His duties were "the maintenance of justice and the execution of judgments" that were rendered either by the council or the city court in civil cases. Stuyvesant was absent on his journey to Curacao when the appointment was made, but knew of the proposal on Dec. 17, a week before his departure.—Ibid., I: 282-83. The concierge's instruction for his conduct are in ibid., I: 282-83; cf. ibid., Hist. MSS., Dutch, 145, 146; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 156-58; Early Rec. of Albany (Notorial Papers), III: 11-12.

Certain persons having cut up and burned a number of the city's palettes, on account of cold weather, are let off by Stuyvesant and the council on condition that they cut and make new barrels in lieu of those they burned.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 145.

On this day, and again on Feb. 1, the burgomasters and schepens ordered certain public auctions "in front of the City Hall." This shows the place where these public sales were habitually held.—Rec. N. Am., I: 279, 280.

Jacob Steendam, the poet of New Netherland, is summoned to the city court for having erected his house, without the consent of the fence viewers or city surveyors, wholly out of the line of the street (Hoog Stroat, now Stone St.)—Rec. N. Am., I: 275-76. The house was on the lot now 16 Stone St. Its rear was the present 59 and 61 Pearl St.

The provincial council having appointed a new board of burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam on Jan. 31, its members now take their oath of office. The burgomasters are Allard Anthony and Offie Stevens, of Cornelis, and the schepens Johannes Nevius, Johannes de Peyer, Johannes Pieteren van Brugge, Jacob Stycker, and Jan Vinje (Jean Vigne). They took their seats on Feb. 8.—Rec. N. Am., I: 281-82, 285; Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 146.

The directors at Amsterdam grant permission to Jews to reside and traffic in New Amsterdam.—Oppenheim, Early Hist. of the Jews in N. Y., I: 12. For subsequent proceedings, see March 4, 1666.

The burgomasters and schepens vote to meet on the next day "with the council for the purpose of agreeing on something relative to the Fire Inspectors, chimney's, and the banks of the river" of the city.—Rec. N. Am., I: 288-94; cf. Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 146.

Cornelis van Tienhoven informs the court of burgomasters and schepens "how Gysbert van Imbroeck has by petition requested the Supreme Councillors for permission to make a lottery of a certain quantity of Bibles, Testaments and other books according to catalogue, that two be appointed to value the same, and to select something for the Poor therefrom; and asked if Burgomasters and Schepens had any thing to say against it, as it was a matter, which concerns the Community." The burgomasters and schepens considered the plan advantageous and resolved that it be proceeded with.—Rec. N. Am., I: 288. On March 1, the board was informed that the council had given its approbation to the "book-lottery . . . and that the books be accordingly valued at one hundred [f]7 per Invoice, whereof the poor should receive one third including expenses; the surplus to be for petitioner." Johannes de Montagne was chosen to represent the council, and the burgomasters and schepens selected Jacob Anthony and Johannes Nevius as commissioners to conduct the said lottery.—Ibid., I: 291; Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 147. This is the earliest recorded lottery held in the city.

Cornelis van Tienhoven, the schout or sheriff, informs the burgomasters and schepens that "some of the Company's Soldiers and Servants" will seek permission to tap beer, etc., with which he opposes because "many Soldiers and Servants" will thereby "led into debauchery" and "many irregularities" will occur. The same day the board refuses a permit to a soldier to tap.—Rec. N. Am., I: 286-87, 288.

On a wealthy Amsterdam merchant, is at present residing in New Amsterdam next door to the tavern of Michiel Tadens (11 Pearl St., where a part of the Maritime bldg. covers the site). He is charged by the farmers of the excise with selling liquor without a permit, and at the same time they ask...

1. The burgomasters and schepens against "Abram de la Sina" (Abraham de Lucena), a Jew, charging him with keeping his store in New Amsterdam open during sermon, and also with selling by retail. He requests that De Lucena be deprived of his trade and be fined 600 guilders. The case is put over, and, apparently, there was no execution in either case.—Rec. N. Am., I: 291. See Oppenheim's Early Hist. of Jews in N. Y., 6 (note), 7. 7. This is the first case on record of a Jew in New Netherland being prosecuted for breaking a Sunday ordinance. At this meeting, the burgomasters decided that a resolution requiring the Jews who arrived in September, 1654, to depart forthwith should take its course. No further action was taken.—Ibid., 5-7.

The city hall is encumbered “by a quantity of salt deposited therein by Cornelis Schut,” as well as by other goods and lodgers. Therefore, the burgomasters and schepens order Schut "to provide himself with a store-house for his salt," and the lodgers to find other quarters, “so that the City Hall be not wholly spoiled by the salt, nor occupied by others.”—Rec. N. Am., I: 292. Schut delayed his removal of the salt, and was warned by the board on April 12 that they would remove it at his expense.—Ibid., I: 304. On April 21, he was again warned for the same reason. April 22 was the date of the resolution of the 12th.—Ibid., I: 308. He was again warned by the board through the city messenger, on Aug. 16, “without further delay” to obey the former orders promptly.—Ibid., I: 340. Schut requested, on the 25th, “a little time to remove his salt from the City Hall,” and was once more required to obey the former orders and given three days in which to comply.—Ibid., I: 348.

Guert Coerten petitions the burgomasters and schepens for permission to tap, but, for the time being, he is refused.—Rec. N. Am., I: 292. On the 8th, he renewed his request and was referred to the decision thereof.—Ibid., I: 295.

Jan Rutgersen petitions the burgomasters and schepens for leave "to sell beer by the pot in the City Hall where the little sail loft was given to him to dwell in." The board grants him permission "to lodge in the City Hall for one month, as his house was burnt down in the winter, at the expiration of which time he shall depart; meanwhile he can look out for another dwelling," but the rest of the petition is denied.—Rec. N. Am., I: 292. On April 19, he requests, by another petition, that, “inasmuch as he is sorely impoverished by the fire, and an old inhabitant, he may have leave to sell, with others, a few trivels and a can of beer and wine, and to receive lodgers,” which is granted.—Ibid., I: 308. See also Castello Plan, II: 296; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 980, for his tavern on the Herre Gracht, now No. 69 Broad St.

The provincial council issues an order on the application of the burgomasters and schepens for a transfer to them of the building formerly used as the city hall ("Stadt Huys"), which now passes wholly under the city's jurisdiction.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 147; Rec. N. Am., I: 291. This building had been granted to the city by the directors at Amsterdam, on May 15, 1645 (q.v.).—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 262; Rec. N. Am., I: 219.

The two burgomasters visit the meeting of the council and suggest “how necessary it was, that proper attention and care should be paid to the matter of survey.” One of the fence viewers, Paulus Leendertsen van Gritter, having gone to Curacao with Stuyvesant, leaving Van Tienhoven as the only remaining fence viewer, the burgomasters, therefore, request that “another fit person, conversant with surveying,” be adjointed to Van Tienhoven, "in place of the late Fence Viewer, Lubbertus van Dinclagen." The council finally designate Pieter Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven for the place.—Rec. N. Am., I: 295; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 149.

Ten residents on the "Straits van de Graft," or street from the ditch (Brouwer or Brewers', later Stone Street, running from Whitehall to Broad St.), petition the burgomasters and schepens, saying that they have found it "by daily experience that the said street is more and more unfit for public use"; therefore, they are inclined, for their "own accommodation and the public good, ornament and welfare" of the city, "to pave the said street with round stone [cobblestones] on the first favorable opportunity." They propose that this work be authorized and executed by the city, and request "permission and such directions in the premises as to surveys, levels, and drains, etc." as the board considers best for the community. The petitioners pledge themselves "to furnish the stone, the raising and lowering necessary thereto, each to the extent of his house and lot, and further to follow the general rule relative to paving and expenses," and ask that others, if unwilling, shall be constrained to do likewise, "so that if the work be begun, it may be completed." The board grants the request and orders that the project be "forwarded to the surveyors" to cooperate with them "soon, so that the necessary work" can go on. Meanwhile, the property owners are "to prepare all the materials necessary thereto."—Rec. N. Am., I: 300-1.

This work was not executed, however, before the year 1658 (see Rec. N. Am., I: 314). The city was then by a pro rata assessment on the abutting owners.—Ibid., II: 309-10; VII: 167. It has often been claimed that this was the first street paved in New Amsterdam. That view is untenable. The record itself refers to "the general rule relative to paying and expenses," as a system in vogue and understood by the petitioners. See, however, Oct.

Rev. Johannes Megapolensis, writing to the classics of Amsterdam about the arrival of Jews at New Amsterdam (see Sept. 22, 1653), says: "For as we have here Pagans, Menonites and Lutherans among the Dutch; also many Puritans, Independents, and Presbyterians, of the City of Nassau in the Province of Zealand, speaking the English under this Government, who conceal themselves under the name of Christians; it would create a still greater confusion, if the obrinate and immoderate Jews came to settle here."—Etelis. Rec., I: 335-36.

The burgomasters court-martial of the city asks the burgomasters and schepens to procure two drums, one for each of the burgers companies; this is referred to the council.—Rec. N. Am., I: 302. On May 17, the burgomasters and schepens grant the purchase of the drums, "at the least possible cost, which shall be paid for out of the City's funds."—Ibid., I: 314. See also Aldecoa.

Jan Paulussen Jacquet petitions the burgomasters and schepens for permission "to sell drink out of his house by the pot with other trivels." Granted.—Rec. N. Am., I: 301-2.

Harman van Hoboken is appointed by the council, with the consent of the consistory of the church at New Amsterdam, as "Chorister and Schoolmaster" of the city, "as thirty-five guilders [$14] per month, and one hundred guilders [$60] extra, per year, for expenses." He succeeds Willem Vestius (see Oct., 1649).—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 147; trans. in Duyshoe, Hist. of the School of the Collegiate Reformed Dutch Church in the City of N. Y., 23. He was appointed as a petitioner, on Feb. 21, 1656, to the burgomasters and schepens, who said they would consider his case after he had informed them of "what he is allowed for each child per quarter."—Rec. N. Am., I: 39. Some months later (Nov. 4), the asked the city court to "be pleased to grant him the hall and the hall room, as a dwelling," because he did not know how to manage for the proper accommodation of the children during the winter," as they required "a place adapted for fire to be warmed, for which their present tenement was "wholly unfit." Moreover, he said he was "bewhoveen with a wife and children," needed quarters for them, and could not "pay so heavy a rent as a whole house" cost. The court did not allow him the use of "the hall and little room" to the city hall, because they were "not at present in repair," and were "required for other purposes." Yet, as the youth were quite numerous, he was granted 100 guilders allowance for house rent "for a school."—Ibid., II: 219-20. On Jan. 16, 1660 (q.v.), he petitioned the burgomasters for "an allowance from the City," as he was "behind hand with the building of the School [i.e., rent, not construction, as some have believed], and for divers other reasons set forth in the petition." They allowed him "his current salary," to be paid "at a more convenient season" on their order upon the treasurer, and abolished his allowance therefrom.—Ibid., VII: 244. His services ended when Evert Pietersen was commissioned to replace him, on May 2, 1661. On Oct. 27, he was granted his request for other employment, and was engaged as "Adelborst [public use];" for which he was to serve as schoolmaster and clerk on Stuyvesant's bowery, when not needed in the company's service as "Adelborst."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 231; trans. in Duyshoe, op. cit., 29-30; ibid., 295. On April 28, 1665, he was referred to as "Deacon at the bowery" of Stuyvesant.—Min. of Orphans Courts, II: 44.
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626–1664

1655
Fire-wardens were created, and fire regulations made, by the ordinance of Jan. 25, 1649 (q.v.).—Lent & Ord. of N. Neth., 82–83.

1656
Two hundred spikes, or girders, eighteen following it. consolidation or merging of the burgomasters and schepen makes nominations for fire-wardens of the city, from which the supreme council designates three, namely, Hendrick Kip, Govert Looskermans, and Jan Paulissen Jacobse, for terms of one-third, one-third, and one-third, respectively. See A.

1657
Joannes de Decker, having petitioned the council for employment, is appointed notary public. At the same time, Pieter van der Linde is appointed tobacco inspector.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 148.

1658
The city court enacts an ordinance for governing the time of attendance of the schout, burgomasters, schepen, and secretary, "both in Ordinary and Extraordinary Sessions,"—namely, "to appear, on notification by the Court Messenger, at all ordinary sessions in the City Hall precisely at 9 o'clock on the ringing of the bell; or at extraordinary sessions at the hour appointed." Those who arrive half an hour after the ringing of the bell or the time appointed, when the court messenger shall turn a sand box, or hour glass, are to be fined six stuivers; if an hour late, twelve stuivers, and if wholly absent, or arriving after the court has adjourned, forty stuivers for each time, unless a good excuse is given, "such as sickness, being from home, to sit at Fort Orange, at the South or North." These fines are to be paid down immediately, "without any exception," and to be "collected by the others, to be expended or employed in time and circumstances, as by plurality of votes" is found proper.—Rec. N. Am., I: 306.

1659
Jan Rutgers, Jr., requests permission to L MSS., Dutch, 148.

1660
Nicholas Langevelthusen, a corporal in the soldiery of the West India Co., petitions the burgomasters and schepen for permission to tap liquors. As he is a servant of the company, his request is referred to the council for approval, which he obtains; whereupon, the board allows his request.—Rec. N. Am., I: 308.

1661
The form and manner of construction of an ordinary house in the Dutch period of New York's history are described in the following contract for the erection of the ferry-house, or tavern, on the Long Island side of the East River, for Egbert van Borsum, the ferryman (see June 1, 1654):

"We, Carpenters Jan Cornelissen, Abram Jacobsen, and Jan Hendricksen, have contracted to construct a house over at the ferry of Egbert Van Borsum, ferry-man, thirty feet long and eighteen feet wide, with an side passage of four feet, to place in it such goods and provisions, as shall be purchased in the front, the front to be planed and grooved, and the rear gable to have boards overplanked in order to be tight, with door and windows therein; and a floor and ceiling grooved and planed beneath (on the under side); to saw the roof thereon, and moreover to set a window-frame with a glass light in the front side; to make a chimney mantel and to wainscot the floor-rooms below, and divide it in the centre across with a door in the partition; to set a window-frame with two glass lights therein; further to wainscot the east side the whole length of the house, and in the recess two bedsteads, one in the front room and one in the inside room, with a pantry at the end of the bedstead (hereafter): a winding staircase in the fore-room. Furthermore we, the carpenters, are bound to deliver all the square timber—to wit, beams, posts, and frame timber with the pillar for the winding staircase, spars, and worm, and girders, and foundation timbers required for the work; also the spiles and nails for the interior work; also rails for the wainscot are to be delivered by us.

"For which work Egbert Van Borsum is to pay five hundred and fifty guilders [520], one-third in beavers, one-third in good merchantable wampum, one-third in good silver coin, and free passage over the ferry so long as the work continues, and small beer to be drunk during the work.

"We have subsequently contracted with said Egbert Van Borsum to build a cellar-kitchen under said house, and to furnish the wood for it—to wit, beams, posts, and joist. There must be made two door-frames and two circular frames with windows therein, with a stairway to enter it, and to line the stairs in the cellar round about with boards, with a chimney mantel in the kitchen, and to grove and frame it. Egbert must execute the cellar at his own expense. The carpenters must furnish the nails. For this work one hundred guilders [84] are promised together with one whole good oter skin. Moreover, Egbert must deliver all the flat wood-work required for the house—to wit boards and wainscotting.

"Dated 29th April, 1655, at New Amsterdam.

[Signed] "Jan Cornelissen Cleyn

"X. The Mark of Egbert Van Borsum.

"From Stiles, Hist. of Brooklyn, I: 214–15. The "bettwe," mentioned in this document, Stiles explains, was built-in, "like a cupboard in a partition, with doors closing upon it when unoccupied," so that the sleeping apartment of an inn could accommodate several travellers with sleeping quarters, and, in the daytime, the room could be used for the general public.

"Arent Jansen, the provost-marshal or jailer, is granted by the burgomasters and schepen permission "until further order to reside in the little side room of the City Hall in order to be able more conveniently to attend to the prisoners."—Rec. N. Am., I: 314. Prisoners under bond are confined in one of the rooms of the city hall, as shown by another record of this year.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 136.

Three thieves confined at Fort Amsterdam break out, and are advertised by hue and cry, and summoned to return to the fort before the third beating of the drum, on pain of having their names affixed to the gallows.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 146. One of these was evidently a soldier, who was sentenced, after the 26th of June, to be conveyed to the place of public execution and hung until dead. At the urgent solicitation of the public at the place of execution, his sentence was commuted by the court to perpetual banishment.—Ibid., 142–43.

Peter Rudolf receives a ground-brief for a lot for a house and garden at the present No. 48, and part of No. 49, Broad St.—See Castellano Plan, I: 74, 196; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 980; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

Rodel Hewit (or Rendel Huwit), an Englishman, who has been temporarily denied permission to keep a tavern and lodgers, is now allowed to do so by the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam.—Rec. N. Am., I: 289, 317. In March, 1656, his wife, Margaret, was up before the city court in his behalf, charged by the schout with infractions of the tavern ordinance.—Ibid., II: 53. He probably conducted the tavern at the east end of Richard Smith's building, which covered the site now Nos. 90–92 Pearl St. See Castellano Plan, II: 312, and Innes, New Am. and Its People, 229.

Michiel Paulissen, or Paulussen, "old burgher, and his wife a "Native of this country," petition the burgomasters and schepens for permission to sell drink "by small measure" in the "vicinity of City Hall," near the Pearl St., as "commonly called Hurdicken or Borger Jorda Island," in that part of the present Borough of Queens which overlooks Berrie Island.—N. F. Cal. Doc., XIV: 336. The poor of the city were aided from a deacon's or poor fund obtained from "alms collected among the people, and some fines and small fees," and from the steward's office of the Dutch East India Co., N. Am. N. Neth., 329, 362. Among the Joy Papers, in the N. Y. Hist. Soc., there is a colored pen and ink "Mapp of the Lands adjoining to the [Brooklyn] Ferry," on which this "Poor Boyry" is located exactly as above stated. See also reference to the "Arms Bouwerij" in Selyns, list of 1662.

The council orders that a petition for enlarging the city gate at the East River, so as to permit the passage of a cart, and for repairing the road, be referred to the city authorities.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 149.

Thomas Hall and Cornelis Aaesten, overseers of the common
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1655 The wife of Paulus Leendertsen vanden Grift, and Egbert Woutersen, for being in the city, nor with the proper notice served on them, in failing to repair "the common fencing here on the Island of Manhattans, conjointly," so that the cattle belonging to them and others may not escape and be lost. The defendants are fined, except Vander Linde, who is an "old man" and has been excused before from making or repairing the common fencing. —Rec. N. Am., I: 22-21.

28 The city court of New Amsterdam resolves to propose to the council the raising of funds for the city's needs, by a tax for stamping and marking weights and measures; also that each tavern-keeper be obliged to take out quarterly a license, and pay therefore six guilders. The consideration of this proposal was renewed, on July 5, when it was signed; but it did not induce authorization from the council.—Rec. N. Am., I: 327-28. The burgomasters and schepens, therefore, renewed their petition, on Jan. 17, 1656, and urged approval of this proposal, to which Stuyvesant and the council assented on the 18th.—Ibid., II: 15-165; Col. Hist. MSS. Dutch, 158.

July Stuyvesant returns from his visit to the West Indies, where he failed to open up trade relations with the English.—Broedhead, op. cit., II: 625. See Dec. 24, 1654.

19 The burgomasters and schepens resolve that, "whereas it is at present the Dogdays," no ordinary session or court shall be held "during the said Dogdays."—Rec. N. Am., I: 333.

27 The Jews of New Amsterdam petition Stuyvesant "to be permitted to purchase a burying place for their nation." The council consulted the request and voted that, as there are no deaths and henceto no immediate need of a place, a grant of land belonging to the company will be made to them when "the need and occasion therefor" arises, especially as the Jews intimate that they do not wish to bury their dead in the common burying-ground.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 150; Oppenheim, Early Hist. of Jews in N. Y., 75. The Jews renewed the request on Feb. 3, 1656 (q.v.). Resolutions were passed by the directors at Amsterdam, on Nov. 6, 1654, granting to two private traders permission to sail in their ship, the "Wittepaert," from Holland "to the coast of Africa and trade there for negro slaves to carry to New Netherland and sell to the inhabitants," which is done, they say, "in consideration of the promotion of population and agriculture in New Netherland."—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 704-5. This vessel arrived at New Amsterdam in the summer of 1655, and these "Negroes lately arrived ... from the Gulf of Guinea" were taken for the purpose of making negroes of them, as was stated before; and the council, on the 22nd of July, declared that they had been "carried and exported hence" without the company or the inhabitants of the province "having derived any revenue or benefit thereby." On this account, the edict provided, there should be paid a duty of ten per cent. ad valorem, on all negroes "carried or exported" from the province; which resolution of the council was referred to the N. Neth. Co. and the N. Neth., 191. This was, apparently, the first cargo of negro slaves imported directly into New Netherland from Africa. See also April 4, 1652.

17 The burgomasters and schepens assemble this day to open a certain letter received by the Ship "de Waecht" (the Balance) of Amsterdam from the directors and dated May 26 of this year, which is read by the secretary. In this letter, the directors complain of the failure of the city to provide subsidies for the defending of the common burdons of government, which, they say, is "contrary to the will of all well-regulated countries and cities, and in especial opposition to the government of this city." They urge that, "in this present conjunction of time and circumstances," a further delay cannot be borne; that they have considered the necessity of securing means, and, therefore, have resolved upon the following taxes, viz.;—ten stuivers on each morgen of land, per acre and half per acre for each house, of house hold; the twenta penny, yearly, from the rent of houses. They also conclude to return the excise revenues to "the general treasury of the Company."—Rec. N. Am. I: 340-41.

25 This day is set apart by proclamation of Stuyvesant and the council as a day of general fasting, thanksgiving, and prayer, for invoking the divine blessing on the coming Dutch expedition from New Amsterdam against the Swedes on the Delaware.—N. Y. Col. Doc., XII: 91-92. The proclamation was published by the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam "from the City Hall after previous ringings of the bell," on the 20th. All common business, "such as ploughing, sowing, moving, fishing, hunting, ever as well as all games of tennis, ballplaying, tapping and drink ing," were forbidden on this fast day, "on pain of arbitrary correction."—Rec. N. Am., I: 342-44. See Sept. 5.


The captains and officers of the train-bands of New Amsterdam having asked Stuyvesant and the council "whether the Jewish people" who reside in the city shall also "train and mount guard with the Citizens' bands," after consideration, the council declares that "the said nation" is "not admitted or counted among the citizens" for such purposes in old Amsterdam or any other city in Holland, and that for this and other reasons they exempt them from military service in New Netherland, subjecting, however, all male Jews between sixteen and sixty years to a monthly tax, in lieu of service, and in consideration of the exemption.—N. Y. Col. Doc., XII: 96; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 191-92. On Nov. 5, the council heard a petition from Jacob Barsimmon and Aszer Levy, two Jews, asking for leave to stand guard with otherburghers of the city or else to be relieved from the tax, "as they must earn their living by manual labor." This request was refused, but consent was given to them "to depart whenever and whether they wished."—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 155, translated in full in Oppenheim's Early Hist. of Jews in N. Y., 15. It is evident, however, that Levy was allowed to keep "watch and ward" (rechts en waag) before May 1649, when he made the fact the ground of his application for admission as a burgher of the city.—Rec. N. Am., VIII: 154. Cf. Oppenheim, op. cit., 12-25, 35.

28 The council orders the enrollment into the militia companies of New Amsterdam of all persons who live by sailing sweeps up and down the river, and who have no fixed place of residence in the town.—Dutch, 1654, 1655.

On this day (Sunday), "after the sermon," the squadron of seven vessels, with a force on board of between 600 and 700 men, sets sail for the South River, against the Swedes. Stuyvesant is in command, accompanied by Vice-Director De Sille and Domine Megapolensies. On Sept. 11, they secured, without firing a gun, the capitulation of Fort Casimir, which the Swedes had held since June 1, 1654 (q.v.).—Broedhead, op. cit., I: 604. On Sept. 25, the Swedish Fort Christina surrendered.—Ibid., II: 605. For fuller treatment of this subject, with different dating of the above events, see Johnson, Dutch Settlements on the Delaware, II: Chap. 47; N. Y. Col. Doc., XII: 91-97.

The Indians make an unexpected attack on Manhattan and its environs, murdering and robbing the people and burning their property.—Rec. N. Am., I: 355; N. Y. Col. Doc., XII: 96. It was an act of vengeance, due to the suspended schout-fiscal, Van Heer经查, killing a man and a negro.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 191. This was, apparently, the first cargo of negro slaves imported directly into New Netherland from Africa. See also April 4, 1652.

To protect Stuyvesant's bouwery on Manhattan Island, during the Indian uprising at this time, some Frenchmen are hired by Cornelis Aertsen, by order of the company's fiscal, to remain on the property with him. Stuyvesant is absent on his expedition against the Swedes on the Delaware.—Rec. N. Am., II: 50-51. See March 6 and May 1, 1656, for similar Sentiments on the Delaware, II: Chap. 47; N. Y. Col. Doc., XII: 91-97.

The provincial council writes to Stuyvesant on the Delaware, informing him of the Indian depredations at Manhattan and its environs, thus: "Madame, your Honor's wife, with her whole family and all those, in whom your Honor and she are concerned, are as well. As the citizens of the other provinces, are unwilling to give other people's houses far from the Manhattans, we have, with her advice, hired 10 Frenchmen, to protect your Honor's bouwery on the Manhattans, subject to your Honor's pleasure. We'll keep as good watch as possible, and expect your Honor's speedy return, for to lie in the fort night and day with the citizens, has its difficulties, as they cannot be considered like soldiers. We had much (more) to say, but not to grieve your Honor any more, we will be silent, till another occasion, about the great murder of 100 men in 9 hours; all the country-people are flying, except those of the
Amersfoort [Flatlands], Midwout [Flatbush], Breuckelen and the English villages. There is a great deal of Ismael's name here, which might not be considered. Petru de Koningh. ... for the repairs of the city's works, the city hall, and other charges.—Cul. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 153. 

All of the assessments were not readily collected, so the burgomasters, as treasurers of the city, on Feb. 1, 1656, appealed anew to the council for power to collect them; whereupon the council referred them to a committee. The committee, after a year, as a sufficient warrant of authority.—Ibid., 159. Debts incurred for the planks were being liquidated by the city in the autumn of 1656 (Rec. N. Am., I: 165, 168, 174, 182); but, as late as Nov. 7 of that year, the city authorities said, when writing to the directors at Amsterdam, that "not one third part" of the assessment had been paid, "through inability of the Commonalty." (Ibid., II: 218). 

The directors at Amsterdam again try to regulate the collection and transmission of the mails.—See summary under Aug. 6, 1652. 

Orders are issued for the guard duties of the garrison.—See July 28, 1653. 

The director-general and council daily hear great complaints that "posts, rails, clapboards and other parts of the fences, put up around sown fields and gardens" are being stolen day and night. They now order that anyone who wholly or partly strips any planted land of any of these protections shall be "whipped and branded for the first offence," and (for a further offence?) "punished with the rope until death." Anyone reporting the offence shall be rewarded and his name concealed.—Rec. N. Am., I: 42-43. For earlier provisions, see Dec. 31, 1654. This ordinance was reiterated Apr. 20, 1659, and Aug. 7, 1659. 

A general summons is levied to pay the city's debts.—Rec. N. Am., I: 366-75. For subsequent developments, see March 8, 1657. 

An express having been sent to the South River to call the energetic director (Stuyvesant) home to New Amsterdam, he returns to revive the spirits of the colonists, among whom consterna-
tion had spread on account of the recent depredations of the Indians (see Sept. 15). See Oct. 7. 

During "these dangerous times" of Indian depredations, some of the inhabitants have not hesitated "to go into the Country in small parties, or when going out in stronger force, to separate from each other." Through this exposure, some people, caught off their guard, have been taken captive, whilst others have been killed by the Indians. To prevent this state of affairs, Stuyvesant and the council decree that nobody shall attempt "to go inland" without a pass from them, and that, when permission has been obtained by a party, no member shall run off or become separated from his associates. Those who act contrary to order are, if taken captive, to pay their own ransom. 

The burgomasters write to Stuyvesant and the council that they find, by daily experience and petitions presented to them, that there are in the city widows and orphans for whom they deem it necessary that proper provision be made, "in order that they and their property and effects" may "be properly employed and administered." They request, therefore, the commissioning of certain persons who may attend to that duty, "as Orphan Masters." At the same time, they submit four names to the council, out of which two are to be designated. Stuyvesant and the council, Pieter Wolhout, Berthold Ziehov, and Pieter Cornelissen van Veen, on the 19th, "to take charge, in the aforesaid office of the Estate of the widows and orphans in communication with and after instructions from the Burgomasters."—Rec. N. Am., I: 389; Cul. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 155. The appointees served as overseers of orphans, and the two burgomasters continued to sit as judges of the orphans' court, until an independent court, in the nature of a surrogate's court, was created on Feb. 25, 1656 (p. 2.—Rec. N. Am., II: 44-45. The minutes of the court, from 1655, were translated and edited by Berthold Fornow, in two volumes, for which see the Bibliography, Vol. V. On Nov. 29, Jacob Kap was appointed vendor master of public auctioneer to the court of orphan-masters.—Cul. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 155. 

Many people have been taken captive during the past month by the Indians in their depredations. Some persons, "by going backward and forward to the Indians," are responsible for the circulation of false reports, both among the whites and the Indians, for which reason Stuyvesant and the council now forbid any further communication of this kind. Whenever a boat is despatched by the government "to have a talk with the Indians about the ravaging of Frenzouns," on its return, the anxious inhabitants of the shore of the North River (very likely the Batavia Path), and by "uneasiness clamor" alarm the Indians and create an unfavourable suspicion, so that they "will not come over to speak with the Director General and Council." A stop is put to this curiosity by an ordinance. Those who are "found in or about the streets" whenever "the General's road is confined," are "to be arrested in their returns, or when any Indians come over to the city, to be arrested by the military and confined, and parents are particularly admonished to inform their children hereof."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 200-1; Cul. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 152, 153. 

Commissioners appointed by Stuyvesant, in the name of the Honourable Directors of the West India Company on the one part, and Capt. Thomas Willett, of Plymouth in New England, merchant, on the other part," cause to be recorded at the provincial secretary's office a bill of sale to Willett of the ship "Abraham's Sacrifice," for 3,556 guilders, "payable in good beef and pork, to wit, the fresh unsalted beef and pork to be delivered at the Batters clean on the hook at three stevers and a half the pound, or beef; and the pound of good pork at four and a half stevers; the salt beef in barrels, four stevers, the salt pork in barrels five stevers; it being understood that the half of the purchase money must be paid in the above-mentioned provisions, all in good condition, previous to this winter, and the other half in the spring in the month of April [1656]. . . . It is also agreed that the Prince's flag shall be retained by the Company, on condition that so much bunting shall be delivered to Mr. Willett as is necessary to make an English flag."—Recev'd N. Neth. (O'Callaghan's trans.), III: 138 (N. Y. State Library). 

Hage Bruynsen, in an action against a skipper in the court of burgomasters and schepens, charges him with taking away "certain stones, which he drew and had before his door [Pearl St., north of
I hope that the honorable Estimable Gentlemen will now at least open their eyes and not place any more confidence in the flattering letters. We have been, as you will perceive from the general letter and the journal of the first of September, at the South River, where we have captured the forts-nesse Casemir and Christiana from the Swedes without any combat or firing a shot. While lying before Christin, we received letters, that at the Manates some hundreds of savages came, who were inquiring there by murdering, setting fire, and taking captives, so that the General departed from us on the 29th with the small vessels for New Amsterdam in New Netherlands, leaving me behind with Captain Conjnx to regulate everything at the South that was required for the repair of Fort Casemir, as you will be more explicitly informed by the journal. In consequence thereof, I arrived here only on Friday night, the 22d of October, finding everything in a bad condition, the houses on Staten Island all burned down, also those at Pavenia, with some others, more than 100 dead and many prisoners, who are daily ransomed by us. There were ten nations of savages and only a little over sixty of them were killed, the others still use menacing threats, lying in the environs of Manathes, but we have invited their chiefs to visit us, who have promised to come and reach an agreement. The community and all the householders who have sought refuge here, call for revenge and murder against the fiscal and two or three others, whom they loudly proclaim by name to have been the only causes of the attack. The General is not praised, because he does not investigate, but upholds, as it appears, the fiscal; does not lend much ear to the complainants, and when I say anything, or make inquiry, or want to do something, nobody pays attention to me. Everything happened in my absence, so that I do not know how many continued here any longer, as all is to be bittelie me, for the wagon does not go straight, everyone follows his own counsel; the General and the fiscal act together, but it make appear before everybody as if they were great enemies. La Montagne is also in the cabal. The people want to go to Holanda with the forts depart with the stranded ships and in the order; therefore it is now my humble request that you will show yourself favorable toward me. Whereas, when I propose something, or should do something, they will not give me instructions by which I can act or give orders, as has already happened when the General went to Curacao, and other times. Neither will he [Stuyvesant] give me orders, saying, 'do as you please;' and he takes me all over with him, wherever he goes, which I neither will nor can refuse him, though it is highly necessary that one of us always remain here to keep everything in good order, as I have proposed several times; but was answered: 'Have you any writing or authorization for that?' And, perhaps, had either one of us remained here, this [Indian depredation] would not have happened. And what has been done at the South River, Captain Conjnx and I could easily have accomplished. But if I have to go along with one or the other, then the one who remains can play his part, and they understand each other. For this reason I have requested before an Act or authorization from the Honorable Lords Directors with which they did not comply, hence I prefer to you the following request, if you think it advisable, to present it to the meeting, and to support the same, that I may have something written here by virtue of the same. In case those two [Stuyvesant and Van Tienhoven] should be continued in their offices. If not, as we hope, that a General be sent who is not selfish, and no untutored fiscal, and also another able councilor; because I and La Montagne have only two votes, and the Director and the fiscal have three together, so we are obliged to follow them whether right or wrong, whether it be to the profit or loss of the Company, and, therefore, everything cannot go well here; but I fear an evil and short end. I have also been written about these matters to Messrs. van Beeck and Man, and have learned that my correspondence was not very acceptable to their Honors. But I protest before God and the world, that if no alteration takes place in this matter, that I cannot perform my duties with a good conscience, for, moreover, everything is going to ruin here. I would write more, but you and the honorable Lords Directors will be fully able to read in the general letter and the journal, and the accompanying affidavits, about what has passed here. I also think it advisable, that the passagiers and the few people, who now go over here, should in particular, be examined; because they were all present and under arms. Then the Honorable Lords will speedily discover the reason and know the cause through which these disasters have fallen us.

"Now ending with this, I commend you and all friends to the protection of the Almighty and recommending myself to your good graces, I remain, Sir, "Your Honor's obliging servant,
Councillor Nicauis de Sille"

"With haste"

"From Amsterdam in New Netherland,
the 27 Oct. 1655.
Goody.

Stuyvesant addresses a confidential letter to the directors at Amsterdam, the text of which has not been known hitherto, although there is a contemporary copy in N. Neth. Papiers, No. 1225 (i), in the New Y. P. Library. No text of an answer from the directors is known to be extant. A digest is given here of the most important items in Stuyvesant's letter, viz: He says he returned from Curacao to "Mannades," on July 10, in the ship "De Liefde;" Councillor Nicauis de Sille not a trustworthy man; exploit on South (Delaware) River, against Swedes; and account of expedition to be had from his journal and general missives sent over to directors; has no confidence in Johan de la Montagne; blames massacres by Indians on officials of New Netherlands; 28 bouses destroyed, 12,000 shecels of corn (grain) burned, 40 Christians massacred; and about 100 captured, mostly women and children; his opinion, that firm peace with Indians is best thing; that they be kept from coming into any village or place with arms (guns); that they be obliged to deliver up murderers to be punished; that drunken Indians be kept in prison; that when animals are killed by them, they should be made to pay for them; refers to swearing, drinking, and profanations of the Indians; if any follow me cautiously with English, offensive and defensive; separate country dwellings not yet close to one another; commonalty want revenge against Indians; Fiscal Cornelis van Tienhoven hated, and even English speak against him; Vice-Director Mathys Bex, of Curacao, could be trusted; he found ships because there was no one to make up or fill them; he has many fine credentials from Reuf, and later of Stara, where he had been director; former Fiscal Van Dijck charged with beasting an Indian to death, and selling much brandy to Indians, making them drunk; Cornelis Jacobsen Steenwyck sent to Amsterdam with commission to do and adjust everything as instructed on behalf of New Netherland.

Stuyvesant and the council address a general missive to the directors at Amsterdam, the text of which also, has not been known hitherto, although a contemporary extract exists in N. Neth. Papiers, No. 1225 (ii), in the New Y. P. Lib., and the answer of the directors is printed in N. T. Col. Doc. XIII: 63-64; XIV: 130 ff. On account of the importance of this item, the principal parts are here summarized, with more or less particularity, viz: Letters relating to the sale and delivery of the lands on the South (Delaware) River were all sent over to Amsterdam by the ships "Vokomen" and "Waertberth," in 1653; all old and new documents obtainable to be sent in best form by the ship "Nieu Amsterdam;" but former Director-Gen. Kieft took away many of them; treaty of Hartford, 1650; usurpation of "Meer Pels" (Thomas Pell) of the land called Veeland; and other English interlopers; English claim the West India Co. had only a limited "Octroy," but this declared to be untrue, the company had an enduring right for all time from the states-general; concerning the levying of a subsidy on the commonalty of New Netherland, they promise that advice will be sent by the ships "Wag" and "Bontecoek;" Jewish freedom
A. OBSERVATIONS ON THE PETITION OF THE COMMONALTY OF NEW NETHERLAND, 1649. SEE P. 117.

CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1625–1664

1665

Oct.

considered very dangerous, since Christians were hindered in trading, and freedom granted to them made it impossible to refuse it to also to Lutherans and Papists; little obtained from the commonalty for expenses against the English in the late war, or against the Swedes; or for trading with planks; Indians burned 28 bouweries and 10,000 schepens of corn; changes made in the ground-briefs to be sent to the directors; revenues from land, beer, and wine; revenues of New Amsterdam countermanded by the company; income, in 1653, was 22 to 23 thousand guilders, but now greatly reduced and expenses heavy, a pertinent financial report now impossible, yet to be sent by the ship “Waag” for each year, if Carel van Bruggen, the bookkeeper, does not prove dextrous; full report of the exploit at the South (Delaware) River sent in enclosure No. 15; principal land conveyances and copies of particular acts to be sent over; Indian deeds and conveyances; Indians sell as often as they secure buyers; Dutch rights against Swedes over the South River to be sustained, and Dutch argument based upon prior possession, since they had there three fortresses, in the north, in the middle, and above on the river, in 1655 and 1656, together with a trading-house surrounded by palisades, etc., although afterwards deserted, and later in 1659, bought and fortified at the mouth of the river, about the Horckill on the land of Swaveland; and, again, in 1651, Fort Nassau was laid out in the middle of the river, being five or six years before ever the Swedes came on this river; copies of lands bought from Blendon, Midwoot, etc., cannot be properly minded at town clerk’s, or leave of Privy Forests; preacher at Tamaria, in Brazil, known to all, and he was minded to go to Holland in the “Waag,” so that these villages might learn who was to be their teacher; change in ships’ recognizances from 16 to 10 per cent. not conducive to trade; conditions on the Delaware; letter from Stockholm reveals that a Swedish ship lay ready to come over to negotiate with the Swedes or other merchants; preachers, minister at Breuckelen, appointed to the service of the company, and to go to the defense of the Delaware; magistrates of New Amsterdam require excise collected in New Netherland and loans of Le Bleu which were sent from Holland; many passengers held back when ship “Nieu Amsterdam” sailed, and some protested; complaint against “skootten” (traders) who sell to Indians, to the damage of regular merchants; no firelocks (“Snaphaenen”) to be used unless 1½ feet long; surgery-barbers needed for Curacao, Delaware River, and other places; sending remonstrance on account of depressed state of the company; sending Cornelis Jacobsen Steen- wink, who will be punishable by Burgomaster before the court, authorizing him to remonstrate everywhere by word of mouth.

The Treaty of Westminster is signed by England and France.

England is left in possession of Acadia.—Winson, IV: 145; VII: 476.

Cromwell declares war on Spain; the war continued until 1659.

Notwithstanding the repeated publication of ordinances prohibiting the running at large of goats, some of the inhabitants still allow their goats to come within the city limits. The “loud complaints” of the burgurers to Stuyvesant and the council, that these animals are destroying gardens, cornfields, fruit-trees and other trees in their rampage, induce them to renew the former prohibitions, and to demand that all goats be “kept hendered beyond or across the Fresh Water,” and at night be shut up in a barn or stable, on pain of forfeiture if found south of the Fresh Water, for the benefit of the poor.—Lent & Ord. N. Neth., 201-2.

Stuyvesant addresses a particular letter to the directors at Amsterdam on the 15th of Jan.: “In the presence of his excellency, there is a contemporary extract in N. Neth. Papers, No. 1225(3), in the N. Y. Pub. Library. The most important items are digested here, viz: Complaint against the secrecy of the directors at Amsterdam; Indians in New Netherland are stirred up by the Dutch themselves; the whole £60,000 of capitation, or for surrender of territory, hindered; Councillor La Montagne is a bad instrument—a snake barbourized in the bosom of the colony; La Montagne’s “mix up” with the Swedes after the capitulation; La Montagne went to church, and, on the way, in the presence of Fiscal Thiembouren, Capt. Cregier, Lieut. Newton, and Secretary Van Ruyten, upriver Mountaine’s house, and, aforesaid, La Montagne, who recommends keeping a watchful eye on the Swedes, etc; handmaids wanted to equip the burgurers (oeykeluden), also 200 soldiers capable of guarding all Swedish commander, Ruying, gone to Sweden, via England; he requested passage money and was given 200 pounds, Flemish, to be returned in six mouths, etc; transport of well soldiers to Sweden.

The N.Y. Delmar writes: “On petition the burgomasters and schepens for permission to "tack and to keep taverns and lodgings," pleasing misfortune, he having been driven away from his place by Indian troubles, and his property having been burnt and lost. Granted.—Rec. N. Am., i: 393. This seems to refer to Nicolaas Jansen, baker, who, on May 15, 1656 (p. e.), received a ground-brief for a lot near Pearl St., between Whitehall and Broad St.—See Castello Plan, II: 268; and Dutch Grants, II: 386.

On account of "divers petitions" presented to the burgomasters and schepens "by refugees and others" who are inclined to settle in New Amsterdam, and who have requested "small lots in the city, on which each, according to his ability," may erect a house, the board has presented the matter orally to Stuyvesant, who answered that "a proper survey must be first made." They now apply to the council, requesting cooperation and the commissioning of suitable persons to make the survey. Stuyvesant and the council reply the same day; adjudge "the survey particularly necessary," and appoint Johannes La Montagne, councillor, and Allard Anthony, burgomaster, together with the regular fence viewers or city surveyors, "to advance the desired survey," as they judge fit, "without any regard to persons, gardens or places," in order that settlers may have proof and evidence of their lands. If it is found that the survey happens "to run through any person's garden," the surveyors are "specially authorized to value, in the readiest and most reasonable manner, the lots coming, according to the aforesaid survey, on the ground already disposed of, only leaving the approval thereof to the knowledge and advice of the Director General and Council."—Rec. N. Am., i: 393-94. Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 155. This resulted in the making of a survey of the city, which "survey and plot map of New Amsterdam," according to which the streets were staked out, was confirmed and approved by the council on Feb. 25, 1656 (e. d.).—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 164; Rec. N. Am., i: 395. This is the earliest plan of the city of which we have any knowledge. It may have been made by Frederick de Konings.—See Lost Maps, II: 165.

Stuyvesant recommends that "no Indian, coming to any place, village or hut, shall be allowed to remain there over night, except in a special place, to be fixed upon for that purpose according to the localities of the villages," and "that no Indian with any kind of arms shall be allowed to come into any place or hamlet on the penalty of being seized and forfeiting the arms, which he has with him." He also decrees that the sale to any Indian of strong drink shall be punished with confiscation and imprisonment of the drunken Indian "until he shall have told, from whom he has received the liquor."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 53-54.

An important recommendation is made by Stuyvesant to his council with respect to having fixed places for trading with the Indians. He says: "We ought to endeavour with all possible smoothness to bulk the Indians in the use of their guns and ammunition; to accomplish which, it is, I believe, necessary, to prohibit generally, that anybody should trade and negotiate with the Indians except upon a certain place, to be determined upon, and further to forbid, that any gun or locksmith shall repair any lock or make a new one, except upon the showing of a note with our seal, in which the name, for whom, is stated and that then the gun shall be marked or branded and a record kept of them."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 54. See Nov. 27, 1655, for De Sille's opinion. Another time Stuyvesant suggests to his council that upon their recommendation no separate bouweries or plantations shall be made, but that the out-lying farmers shall be compelled to draw together their deserted houses, and henceforth no one he allowed to settle in the open country, except in clusters of at least 10, 12 or 16 families, closed close together, at the place of entry, and hindered by him and the council, or their deputies, and "that henceforward nobody is allowed to live on the separate places, which have been either burned or deserted" during the late Indian depredations. He also suggests that "on the occasion of forming new villages and hamlets a blockhouse shall be built for logs for a certain and the sake of the inmates."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 53.

As there is some sentiment for beginning another Indian war, Stuyvesant tells the council why he thinks the time not propitious.
Where it is suggested that some Indians might be captured, in order to exchange them for Christians held in captivity, Stuyvesant declares that it is "too dangerous for the present and impracticable besides." He adds: "I say too dangerous, because new occasion might thereby be given to the savage tribes either to murder the captives and/or to carry them off further inland, without hope of ransom and I value the blood of one captured Christian more than 100 Indians."

He thinks it better to get back the captives from the Indians "by the friendliest means, even if it were by giving some contraband articles as presents."—N. Y. Col. Doc. XII: 52-53, 54. See also Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., I: 606-11.

Secretary Van Tienhoven, in reply to Stuyvesant's proposals of November 10 (g. t.), says, that, "after a general peace had been concluded with the natives in August 1645, the peace and the articles of the treaty have been infringed and broken as follows: First in killing 14 Christians since August 1645 (up to 15th Septbr 1645) at different places and at various times, for which we have never been able to get justice done, much less satisfaction, notwithstanding we asked for it in accordance with the treaty, but on the contrary they have fooled us with lies and false reports."

He says: "The Indians have been violent and broken the treaty of peace in an outrageous manner in this city [New Amsterdam] on the 15th of September last, as follows: In that they landed very early on the rivershore within the city-walls from 64 canoes about 500 men, all in arms, without having given previous notice of it, and that they immediately upon their arrival, almost before any citizens were on hand, ran in large crowds of armed men through the streets, breaking forcibly into the house of Mr. [Isaac] Allerton, bursting off the lock of the door, threatening and beating the people; that they noisily searched the house under the pretext of making for Northern Indians, as they did in many houses in this city, until upon the complaints of the inhabitants, and to avoid further troubles, they were driven from the High Street [Hoogh Straet, now Stone St.] to the banks of the North river, where their canoes laid [sic] and they had landed in the morning."

While he desired that different tribes be asked in a friendly manner "to appear at the Council-chamber in the fort, which they did. Here they were asked by the councillors, "in the presence of the Burgomasters, Scheepers, citizens and military officers, for the reasons of their coming thus armed" and molesting the people. The council and city authorities thereupon requested that in the interest of mutual safety "and to prevent mischief and trouble the savages should remove themselves from this island [of Manhattan] to Noten Island [now Governors Island], which they promised and then took their departure."

But "instead of leaving, as they had promised, they joined in the evening, they then, more they shot after guard-mounting Hendrick van Dyck, the former Fiscal, with an arrow into the breast and threatened to kill Paulus Leendertzen [vander Griff], Captain of the train-band, with an arrow." This led to the cry of "Murder, murder, the savages kill the Dutch," and "by this dismal cry the citizens, standing under arms in the fort, to keep good watch, were thrown rather into confusion and hastened without any order through the gates and over the walls, so that they came in conflict with the savages, who were prepared, on the strand. Two Dutchmen were killed and three wounding three savages remained dead on the strand, where they were found (afterwards). After this rencontre had taken place the savages went over the river and elsewhere and burned during the night many houses, murdered and captured Christians, killed cattle, and a few days later cleared Staten-Island people and houses."

This action was "contrary to the articles of peace, made in the year 1645, whereby it was expressly stipulated, that if reciprocally on one or the other side one or more persons had been killed or murdered, no general war should therefore immediately be begun, but that the injured party should make its complaints to the chiefs or magnates of the one, who had offending justice might be meted out to the malefactor, according to circumstances." Van Tienhoven gave judgment that it was "just and righteouse to make war on the Indians for the breaking of the treaty and their fearful misdeeds." He believed it was necessary to reduce it in some submission. If it was already to March he considered it not feasible; therefore he recommended that authority to begin war be secured from the superiors in Amsterdam, and that in the meantime they should "dissimulat, Novbr, though it be unpleasant, and if possible not spare some small presents, in order to bring the savages to a truce, without making an absolute compact, and help the captives" in the hands of the Indians. He also urged preparedness, by placing the villages "on a day awaiting this and the guards and watch from Holland. Without such reinforcement from abroad, he said, he did not believe a war could, "humanely speaking, be brought to a desirable end."

This opinion Van Tienhoven wrote out on the 14th, but "Delivered the 29th Novbr 1645."—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 56-57. See also Sept 15, 1645.

Solomon Pietersen La Cha[r], notary public, is granted permission by the burgomasters and scheepers "to keep [a] tavern in the house of Tenmis Kraye" (present cor. Stone and Broad Sts).—Rec. N. Am., I: 401. This is the earliest reference to him in the records. He dwelt in one of the houses owned by Jacob Steendam, the poet, and had "lived there" one quarter "when suit was brought for the rent, on March 6, 1646," ibid., II: 53. See Dutch Grants, II: 383.

Michiel Jansen petitions the burgomasters and scheepers for permission "to tap, as he has in this recent [Indian] disaster been driven out and lost his goods by the Indians from Holland. Without such reinforcement from abroad, he said, he did not believe a war could, "humanely speaking, be brought to a desirable end."

This opinion Van Tienhoven wrote out on the 14th, but "Delivered the 29th Novbr 1645."—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 56-57. See also Sept 15, 1645.

Solomon Pietersen La Cha[r], notary public, is granted permission by the burgomasters and scheepers "to keep [a] tavern in the house of Tenmis Kraye" (present cor. Stone and Broad Sts).—Rec. N. Am., I: 401. This is the earliest reference to him in the records. He dwelt in one of the houses owned by Jacob Steendam, the poet, and had "lived there" one quarter "when suit was brought for the rent, on March 6, 1646," ibid., II: 53. See Dutch Grants, II: 383.

Michiel Jansen petitions the burgomasters and scheepers for permission "to tap, as he has in this recent [Indian] disaster been driven out and lost his goods by the Indians from Holland. Without such reinforcement from abroad, he said, he did not believe a war could, "humanely speaking, be brought to a desirable end."

This opinion Van Tienhoven wrote out on the 14th, but "Delivered the 29th Novbr 1645."—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 56-57. See also Sept 15, 1645.

Solomon Pietersen La Cha[r], notary public, is granted permission by the burgomasters and scheepers "to keep [a] tavern in the house of Tenmis Kraye" (present cor. Stone and Broad Sts).—Rec. N. Am., I: 401. This is the earliest reference to him in the records. He dwelt in one of the houses owned by Jacob Steendam, the poet, and had "lived there" one quarter "when suit was brought for the rent, on March 6, 1646," ibid., II: 53. See Dutch Grants, II: 383.

Michiel Jansen petitions the burgomasters and scheepers for permission "to tap, as he has in this recent [Indian] disaster been driven out and lost his goods by the Indians from Holland. Without such reinforcement from abroad, he said, he did not believe a war could, "humanely speaking, be brought to a desirable end."

This opinion Van Tienhoven wrote out on the 14th, but "Delivered the 29th Novbr 1645."—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 56-57. See also Sept 15, 1645.

Solomon Pietersen La Cha[r], notary public, is granted permission by the burgomasters and scheepers "to keep [a] tavern in the house of Tenmis Kraye" (present cor. Stone and Broad Sts).—Rec. N. Am., I: 401. This is the earliest reference to him in the records. He dwelt in one of the houses owned by Jacob Steendam, the poet, and had "lived there" one quarter "when suit was brought for the rent, on March 6, 1646," ibid., II: 53. See Dutch Grants, II: 383.

Michiel Jansen petitions the burgomasters and scheepers for permission "to tap, as he has in this recent [Indian] disaster been driven out and lost his goods by the Indians from Holland. Without such reinforcement from abroad, he said, he did not believe a war could, "humanely speaking, be brought to a desirable end."

This opinion Van Tienhoven wrote out on the 14th, but "Delivered the 29th Novbr 1645."—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 56-57. See also Sept 15, 1645.

Solomon Pietersen La Cha[r], notary public, is granted permission by the burgomasters and scheepers "to keep [a] tavern in the house of Tenmis Kraye" (present cor. Stone and Broad Sts).—Rec. N. Am., I: 401. This is the earliest reference to him in the records. He dwelt in one of the houses owned by Jacob Steendam, the poet, and had "lived there" one quarter "when suit was brought for the rent, on March 6, 1646," ibid., II: 53. See Dutch Grants, II: 383.

Michiel Jansen petitions the burgomasters and scheepers for permission "to tap, as he has in this recent [Indian] disaster been driven out and lost his goods by the Indians from Holland. Without such reinforcement from abroad, he said, he did not believe a war could, "humanely speaking, be brought to a desirable end."

This opinion Van Tienhoven wrote out on the 14th, but "Delivered the 29th Novbr 1645."—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 56-57. See also Sept 15, 1645.
The selection of the tapsters' excise on wine and beer consumed in New Amsterdam, for one year from date, at 5,950 guilders, payable in quarterly instalments. The excise rates are fixed by the provincial council.—Rec. N. Am., I: 18-19, 419-21.

1656

At some time prior to this year, Oloff Stevensen van Cortlandt's brewery was erected, as indicated by a reference in Rec. N. Am., I: 234. It covered the site of Nos. 11-13 Stone St.—See Castello Plan, II: 251-52; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 963.

Prior to this year, a horse-mill was erected for Jacob Wolphertse van der Donk, and the rear of what is now 41 Stone St. It was demolished in 1660.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 961. See also Dec. 20, 1656.

About this year, Hans Deeper opened a tavern at the present intersection of Pearl, Bridge, and Broad St., where the Bush Terminal building now stands. It was discontinued in 1666.—See Castello Plan, II: 269; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 978.

In this year, Charles II, while in exile, was invited to join the colony of Virginia, and be its king. This incident suggested the title of "The Old Dominion." From this year to 1659 England was at war with Spain, caused by English aggression on the sea.—See Oct. 16, 1655.

In this year, Domine Johannes Megapolensius erected a house upon his grant (Liber Deeds, A: 27), the site being that of the present Nos. 9 and 11 Broadway. Balthazar Bayard acquired the house in 1674.—Orig. Book of N. T. Deeds, 1677-1675, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collected MSS., Dan. Copy (1913), 52-53. Augustus Joy subsequently erected a substantial mansion upon the same ground; and here, also, for many years, the Atlantic Garden stood, one of the famous taverns and places of resort in the early nineteenth century.—See June 2, 1710; Pl. 56, and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 950-51, 976, and Pl. 147, Vol. III. Valentine is in error in stating (Man. Gan. Coun., 1854, pp. 442-45; ibid., 1858, opp. p. 558; and ibid., 1866, pp. 554-55) that the Kings Arms Tavern, or "Burns' Coffee House," stood on this site.—See "Atlantic Garden" and "King's Arms Tavern" in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 976, 979.

New Amsterdam contained, in 1656, when first surveyed, probably by Capt. De Kommand (see Nov. 10, 1655), 120 houses, and 1,000 souls.—O'Callaghan, Hist. of New Neth. (1843), II: 450.

The receipts of the West India Co. from recognizances and convos of ships to and from New Netherland, a total of eight ships, were 24, 62,144 florins.—N. Neth. Papers, No. 1220, op. cit.

Stuyvesant's office at 6, Dec. 1656 (c. 2.) to the directors of the West India Co., said: "We thought it advisable to send you also a small sketch of the city, drawn in perspective by Sieur Augustin Heermans three or four years ago," etc. This view, which may be the one from which the original of Pl. 6, Vol. I, was engraved, was therefore probably drawn in this or the following year.

"Stuyvesant's Code of Laws is published in London. These laws are usually called the "Blue Laws of Connecticut."—Winsor, III: 371-75.

Megalopolis and Disius, the two Dutch clergymen of New Amsterdam, petition Stuyvesant and the council against the holding of "convincetings and gatherings" at Middelburg (Newtown, L.I.), by "some inhabitants and unqualified persons," who presume "to teach the Gospel," whereupon, an order is made in council that "placets" shall be issued against the practice.—Rec. N. Col. Docs., XIV: 335-37.

Among certain questions which Stuyvesant submits to his council for solution is one "whether it is not necessary, to make a general monthly muster of all men, able to bear arms, in each village or hamlet, to find out how they are armed and to take and list them, in order to prevent the selling or destroying of the arms," the council resolves, thereupon, that the magistrates of each village be directed "to make inquiries in private, what arms the people in their jurisdiction had and to report thereon to the high Council."—N. T. Col. Docs., XIII: 59. See also Nov. 10, 1655.

The isolation of the country people from one another has resulted to "many murders of People, killing and destruction of Cattle, and burning of Houses" by Indian incursions. This was particularly true during the Indian uprising of Sept., 1653. Stuyvesant and the council now declare that the inhabitants ought to profit from these sad experiences, and "form compact dwellings in suitable places," so that the government can assist and maintain its subjects. A provincial ordinance is, therefore, promulgated by them, commanding the scattered inhabitants "to concentrate themselves, in the form of Towns, Villages, and Hamlets," and declaring that those who remain thereafter "on their isolated plantations," will "do so at their peril without obtaining, in time of need, any assistance," and that they will "moreover be fined annually in the sum of 25 guilders for the benefit of the public."—Laws & Ord. of N. Neth., 1656-75, Rec. N. Am., I: 19-20; II: 17-18. See also Feb. 9, 1660.

The election of burgomasters and schepens took place annually, on Candlemas Day (Feb. 2). Until now, they were named and appointed solely by the director-general and council. A new election being near at hand, the ruling burgomasters and schepens now petitioned for the privilege to "nominate a double number of the new incoming Burgomasters and Schepens," from which the director-general and council can "at the usual time . . . select and confirm a single number." The request to nominate is at once granted, yet with a proviso that "no opponents" of the supreme government shall be included, and with a reservation that if the supreme authority chooses it can "commission any person . . . whom the nomination" suits.—Rec. N. Am., II: 16-17; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 158. On Jan. 21, Cornelis van Tienhoven, the schout, proposed "that a day be fixed for assembling," in order to make the nominations, and that, meanwhile, "each burgomaster do take out a nomination without communicating to the same anybody else." Accordingly, the board met on the 31st, certified a double number of nominees, and requested Stuyvesant and the council to "be pleased to elect from them the wisest, most intelligent and best qualified." On Feb. 2, Stuyvesant and the council resolved, "for pregnant reasons moving them hereunto, . . . to continue for another year the Burgomasters and Schepens at present in office for the sake of peace and harmony, for the welfare of this City, and only to supply the two vacancies of Schepens with two other reasonable and proper persons," who were, however, among those that had been certified as nominees.—Rec. N. Am., II: 24-30. See, further, Jan. 30, 1658.

Stuyvesant and the council decree that, "in order to prevent sudden conflagrations" in New Amsterdam, "no houses shall henceforth be roofed with straw or reeds," nor any more chimneys be constructed "of clapboards in the form of Towns, Villages, and required to promulgate the ordinance by placards. This they did on the 20th, "after previous ringing of the bell," at the city hall.—Rec. N. Am., I: 207; II: 18; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 207-8.

On Feb. 26, the burgomasters, realizing from former experience that many houses were negligent in caring for their fires, and remiss in keeping their chimneys clean, from which conflagrations had resulted because "the greater part of the houses" were of wood, "some covered with reed, with wooden and clapboarded chimneys," named fire-warden to inspect without hindrance and at their discretion, "all the houses within the city, and to issue such orders in each place for fire prevention as they judged best, with power to see that these orders were carried out.—Rec. N. Am., II: 44. See also Dec. 15, 1657.
Cows, hogs, and other animals are reported as having been stolen in the meadows, and slaughtered by persons said to be whites, yet who go "under the guise and name of Indians." To avoid this misdemeanor, Stuyvesant and the council, by ordinance, establish an excise on slaughtered cattle, forbidding "every man-/woman or child, within the city of New Amsterdam, or any other Town, Village or Hamlet on the Flatland," unless he is the owner of the cattle. On the 26th, the council makes a provision for the magistrates to collect a fine of 20 dollars for the first offense. On the 28th, the council makes a provision for the magistrates to collect a fine of 20 dollars for the first offense.

On the 19th, an ordinance is passed prohibiting the discharge of firearms in the city without the permission of the mayor and the burgomaster. On the 20th, an ordinance is passed prohibiting the discharge of firearms in the city without the permission of the mayor and the burgomaster.

On the 22nd, an ordinance is passed prohibiting the discharge of firearms in the city without the permission of the mayor and the burgomaster.

On the 23rd, an ordinance is passed prohibiting the discharge of firearms in the city without the permission of the mayor and the burgomaster.

On the 24th, an ordinance is passed prohibiting the discharge of firearms in the city without the permission of the mayor and the burgomaster.

On the 25th, an ordinance is passed prohibiting the discharge of firearms in the city without the permission of the mayor and the burgomaster.

On the 26th, an ordinance is passed prohibiting the discharge of firearms in the city without the permission of the mayor and the burgomaster.

On the 27th, an ordinance is passed prohibiting the discharge of firearms in the city without the permission of the mayor and the burgomaster.

On the 28th, an ordinance is passed prohibiting the discharge of firearms in the city without the permission of the mayor and the burgomaster.

On the 29th, an ordinance is passed prohibiting the discharge of firearms in the city without the permission of the mayor and the burgomaster.

On the 30th, an ordinance is passed prohibiting the discharge of firearms in the city without the permission of the mayor and the burgomaster.

On the 31st, an ordinance is passed prohibiting the discharge of firearms in the city without the permission of the mayor and the burgomaster.
As Stuyvesant and the council have decided that the preceding burgomaster has changed every three months, "Oldi Stevensen van Cortlandt presides over the court. — Rec. N. Am., II: 30.

"Lodewyck Pos, a burguer of New Amsterdam, is granted permission by the burgomasters and scheepen "to sell wine and beer by the small measure."— Rec. N. Am., II: 33. His place is advantageously situated on a terrace near the roadstead and landing-place at the North River, "in front of the bea-mer's path" (Battery Place), and close to the fort. — See Castello Plan, II: 214-16. Pos later became captain of the watch.—See Nov. 15, 1658.

Michel Jansen, a "farmer and former resident" in New Amsterdam, petitions Stuyvesant and the council for "a lot within the city next to Abraham Clock, 30 to 36 feet wide." He says he has lost his entire savings of seventeen years in New Netherland by the recent Indian depredations, "all of which [at Pavana] has been cruelly burned or taken away" by the Indians, leaving him, his wife, and six children with "no means in this world," and "he desires to gain a living in the city." He is "granted a small lot . . . next to Abraham Martensen Clock, measuring in front and rear 26 to 27 feet and as long as the lot of the said Abraham Clock, provided that the petitioner shall fence the afore- said lot on the rearward toward the street in the same manner as the fencing has been begun on the city-gate." But a memorandum added, states: "The above order was annulled for some reasons on the 15th February 1656 and another lot granted to him."— N. Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 61. That other lot was on "The Schrijers Hoek." The building now at No. 12 State St. exactly covers the site of his house and tavern.—See Castello Plan, II: 284-85; and Dutch Grants, II: 391. See also Nov. 22, 1655, and Addenda.

In reply to a petition of Van Hoboken, the schoolmaster (see March 23, 1655), for financial assistance, the burgomasters and scheepen direct him to let them know "what he is allowed by each child per quarter, pursuant to the instructions of the Lord General and Council, which being done, further order shall be taken on petitioner's request."— Rec. N. Am., II: 357.

The states-general ratifies the Treaty of Hartford, with respect to the boundary line between the "United English Colonies" and the "Dutch Province of New Netherland," which was agreed to on Sept. 19, 1650 (p. v.).— Laws & Ord. of N. Y., 215, 457; N. Y. Col. Doc., I: 611-12.

Stuyvesant submits to the council proposals urging the providing of ways and means for the support of the government, the balancing of the public accounts, and the conservation of the outlying settlers into villages.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 160. These suggestions seem to have been renewed by him on March 3, when he added another proposal in relation to Indian affairs.—Ibid., 162. See also Laws & Ord. of N. Y., 334-35; Rec. N. Am., II: 22-23; I: 51-53, 60, 154-55.

The Council of July 27, 1655 (p. v.), for a burying-place. The council thereupon instructs Nicolas de Sille and Cornelis van Tienhoven "to point out to the petitioners a little hook of land situate outside of this city for a burial place."—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 160; Oppenheim, Early Hist. of Jews in N. Y., 75-76. The location of this cemetery has been placed near the New Bowery and Chatham Square.—Oppenheim, 13; Daly, Settlement of the Jews in North America (1893), 35-42. See also chapter on "The Dutch Period," I: 60. That the burial-ground here pointed out was made use of, and that it was situated at the above place, said lot on the side of the little hook of land, "is plausible; but there is no record of it other than as above cited. The Jews purchased land in the same locality for a place of interment, in 1618-19, part of which still exists as the oldest burying-ground on Manhattan Island. Singularly enough, its oldest grave-stone bears date of 1652. See Pl. 30, Vol. I; Landmark Ref. Key, III: 927; and Dec. 17, 1729.

The city's fire-warden is appointed. See Dec. 19.

On Jan. 27, Stuyvesant and the council proposed the observance of a general day of fasting and prayer on March 1, on account of "the increasing population, the merciful protection against a dreaded and threatening war with our neighbours [New England] unexpectedly changed into a wished for and acceptable peace," etc. The proclamation recalled the Indian uprising of the previous year, when "many inhabitants" had been "savagely murdered and stripped of property and many houses burned, and the public good . . . retarded." This proclamation was published at the city hall on Feb. 4.—Rec. N. Am., II: 39-42.

The two burgomasters are authorized, after consulting with the captains of the burgier companies, "to cause a corporal's guard, to patrol and look after during Divine Service on Sundays.—Rec. N. Am., II: 51-52.

To prevent the burgiers or others from lodging Indians in their houses over night in the city, the two burgomasters are authorized to prepare ordinances on the subject. At the same time Stuyvesant and the council advise both the burgiers and those who are residents within the jurisdiction of the city government. Four names are submitted by the burgomasters, from whom Stuyvesant and the council elect and confirm Paulus Leendertsen van der Grift and Pieter Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 1615: Min. of Orph. Court, I: 14-15; Rec. N. Am., II: 44-45. See Feb. 10, 1653; Oct. 18, 1655.
Charges have been filed by certain householders of the city Ma., with Stuyvesant and Councilor Nicolas de Sille, which place the responsibility of "the last disaster and Indian Massacre" (Sept., 1655, p.75) upon those who were entrusted with the government during Stuyvesant's absence on his journey to the Cape of Good Hope. The petitioners are allowed to prosecute inquiry for elucidating their charges, and the burgomasters and schepens are instructed to appoint from their own number a commission "to hear and examine the witnesses" to be brought before them. Accordingly Oloff Stevensen van Cortlandt, burgomaster; and John Pietersen, a schepen, are commissioned thereto.—Rec. N. Am., II: 54-55.

The following minute is made in the Register of Resolutions of the directors at Amsterdam, concerning free passage to New Netherland: "Some deliberations having been had concerning the population of New Netherland, it was resolved and approved, that all mechanics and farmers, who can show that they will be able to make a living there, shall receive, with their wives and children, free passage thither—provided that, if they should wish to return here, they shall be obliged to pay double passage, which shall be comminuted to the absent members" (of the chamber).—N. Neth. Papers, No. 1248, in N. Y. Pub. Library.

The directors at Amsterdam write to Stuyvesant and his council, expressing their vexation over the Indian depredations of the previous year, and recommend that "not only the poor prisoners, but also all persons in a suitable manner and returned to their families, but also such precautions may be taken at every instance, that such disasters are not to be feared in the future." Regarding the proposed concentration of the people into villages, they add: "Your Honors' proposition, made for the security of the people in the open country, to settle in some neighbor a road and provide their settlements with some means of defence, sufficient at least against an attack, is not extravagant, we think, and it would seem to be quite advisable, to make a provisional treaty, that the savages must keep away from the places, where our people have settled." They suggest a possible "offensive alliance with the English, for which plans have been made before this." With respect to the "requested subsidy for the suffering and impoverished people," they think "the twentieth penny on the houses and the tenth on the plantations and boweniers, which remained intact," to be a sufficient revenue to be used provisionally for the year, and promise to exert themselves to secure something more than they ask from the city "for the relief of these poor people." To prevent as much as possible the Indians from obtaining arms from the Dutch, "to their own damage," they resolve "that the passengers and free men, who may henceforth go to New-Netherland may be carried from now to take with them a matchlock in place of a flintlock, as may be seen by their passports."—N. T. Col. Docs., XIII: 63-64.

In a letter of this date, the directors at Amsterdam order Stuyvesant and the council to dismiss Cornelis van Tienhoven from all public business by him, and suggest that Nicolas de Sille perform, provisionally, the duties of fiscal. His dismissal was due to a long series of complaints against him. —N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 324. A rumour of his dismissal reached the ears of the burgomasters and schepens on May 30, but as Van Tienhoven was absent on public business at the South (Delsware) River, the city court awaited his return and confirmation thereof. As fiscal he had been also city schout to the city court. He, himself, appeared in that court on June 7 (see summary under May 30), and gave confirmation of his dismissal, which had been ordered formally on that day by Stuyvesant and the council.—Rec. N. Am., II: 108, 109; Council's minutes (N.Y., Dutch, 1657).

On Aug. 1, Johannes Pietersen Verbrugge (or van Brugge), bookkeeper of the company, complained that he could not close his accounts, because the receiver's books were missing, and Stuyvesant and the council addressed a letter to Van Tienhoven, who had been in the office of receiver or the Dutch revenues, in which they ordered him to furnish the books.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 171. As Van Tienhoven abscended, the council ordered the seizure and sealing of all books and papers belonging to him, on Nov. 7.—Ibid., 176.

On Nov. 10, in a new fiscal, De Sille, asked the council for leave to remove the books and papers from the late residence of Van Tienhoven, who, evidently, had committed suicide, since his hat and cane had been found floating on the water; and, on Dec. 21, De Sille applied for permission to seize all of the real and personal property of Van Tienhoven, his wife (Rachel Vigne) was nightly moving goods in baskets from the premises. The council ordered De Sille to take an inventory of the personal effects; but for opposition against the process, the petitioners are allowed to procure inquiry for elucidating their charges, and the burgomasters and schepens are instructed to appoint from their own number a commission "to hear and examine the witnesses" to be brought before them. Accordingly Oloff Stevensen van Cortlandt, burgomaster, and John Pietersen, a schepen, are commissioned thereto.—Rec. N. Am., II: 54-55.

The council ordered De Sille to take an inventory of the personal effects; but for opposition against the process, the petitioners are allowed to procure inquiry for elucidating their charges, and the burgomasters and schepens are instructed to appoint from their own number a commission "to hear and examine the witnesses" to be brought before them. Accordingly, Oloff Stevensen van Cortlandt, burgomaster, and John Pietersen, a schepen, are commissioned thereto.—Rec. N. Am., II: 54-55.

That Jews were not allowed to worship, collectively, in a synagogue shown in New Netherland, and were allowed to worship only during the festivals at Amsterdam to Stuyvesant, as follows: "The permission given to the Jews, to go to New-Netherland and enjoy there the same privileges, as they have here [Amsterdam], has been granted only as far as civil and political rights are concerned, without giving the said Jews a claim to hold a church, or to perform their religious service in a synagogue or at a gathering." This did not preclude them from the exercise of their religion, "in all quietness . . . within their houses."—N. T. Col. Docs., XIV: 341, 351; Oppeinheim, Early Hist. of Jews in N.T., II: 23, 33.

On June 19, Sybaut Claessen, Jacob Steendam, Adolph Pietersen, Sybrant Jansen (also called Galma), Adriaen Blommaert, and Jacob Schellinger (son-in-law of Cornelis Melyn) appeared at the court as neighbours and expressed their unanimous consent to construct the sheet piling before their lots near the City Hall on the Strand," but asked that some provision be made for the work in front of the lot of Jochem Pietersen Kuyter, deceased, as nobody came forward to represent that property. They also asked for a confirmation of the "survey of the slip and their houses and gardens." These petitioners were ordered to proceed with the work, and Secretary [Jacob] Kip, as Vendue Master of the property of the deceased," was instructed to pay the expenses against the Kuyter property's proportion. The street inspectors or city surveyors were ordered "to complete, with all diligence, the survey of the sheet piling shown in a letter from Jacob Schellinger's house, which lay in the canal and on the road," as projected by the survey for public improvements, was not to be proceeded with any further.—Ibid., II: 113.

By Sept. 21 (p.79), the sheet-piling "in front of the City Hall [now St. Paul's] and several of the consents referred to the East River city gate, at Pearl and Wall St.," and at "other places thereabout," was finished.—Ibid., II: 176. On Oct. 2, Claessen was in court as plaintiff against Jansen and Pietersen for having failed to construct and make the sheeting, which they, with him, had undertaken. They were ordered to get to work together by the following Thursday. —Ibid., II: 288. On Oct. 9, these "carpenters of the sheeting before the lot alongside the City Hall" came again into court and requested an order
as to "how far" they were to "erect the sheet-piling." The two
burgomasters were delegated to make an inspection and dispose
of the matter.—Ibid., II: 185. Yet another hatch occurred in the
way, and another in the city council requested the magistrates
to "signify in what manner the wing on the sheet piling at the Canal" (Graft) should be constructed; whereupon it was ordered that inspection be made the following
day, when directions would be given.—Ibid., II: 203.

Although permission was granted by the director of New Amsterdam,
the Jews were denied the privilege of residence and trade in New Netherland. They had to reside and trade there, provided they did not become a charge on the Treasury or the West India Co. Stuyvesant and the council refused to permit
them to own real estate or to carry on a continuous trade on the
South (Delaware) River, at Fort Orange (Albany), and at other places in the province. A committee of the Jews, therefore, on
Nov. 29, 1655, petitioned the provincial government not to hinder
them in the enjoyment of their guaranteed rights; but, "for
weighty reasons," their request was declined. One of the Jewish
merchants at New Amsterdam bought a house at public auction,
on Dec. 14, 1655, which, "for pregnant reasons," Stuyvesant and
the council would not permit the seller to convey. On the other
hand, the government levied heavily on the Jews for funds for the public
works.

Now (March 14, 1656) the Jews petition anew, recite the limitations
imposed on them in 1655, and ask to be taken out of the jurisdiction
of the provincial authorities on their previous petition. They declare they are "willing and ready... to contribute according to
their means," if they may "enjoy the same liberty allowed to other
burgers," in trade and in the purchase of real estate. Stuy-
vesant and the council seek to evade the undoubted right of
them to enjoy these liberties and declare them subject to the tax," because the public works are for "the security of the persons and
goods of the inhabitants," including Jews.

In the meantime, the advice of the directors is sought to "the
purchase and ownership of real estate" by Jews. The direc-
tors, on June 14, 1656, reprimanded Stuyvesant and the council
for having forbidden the Jews the open trade and ownership of
real property, and ordered execution thereupon "punctually and
with more respect." Jews, they said, were not "to establish
themselves as mechanics," nor to "have open retail shops." The last prohibition did not stand; such Jewish shops or stores were
already in operation at New Amsterdam before the directors wrote,
and were allowed to continue.—Texts and translations of original
records, in Oppenheim's Early Hist. of Jews in N. T., 9-12; 24, 21,

Members of the city court who abstain themselves from the
bench are fined. The details of these fines is now set down to be

"An ordinance passed to prevent drunkenness among the
Indians, and prohibiting the sale of brandy to them, is published and posted
at the city hall.—Rec. N. Am., II: 52, 65.

Dirck Schellinger, a "conceited" high constable, asks the city
court for instructions as to the confinement of "persons of quality
or of good name and character" who are arrested for
debt, and is told to take them to "a decent tavern," if they pay
their own expenses, or, "otherwise, to the City Hall."—Rec.
N. Am., II: 86. See also Jan. 18, 1655.

Sarah Schepmoe, widow of Jan Schepmoe, deceased, claims the
ownership of a hand-bell (schel) in use by the city court at the
"Stadt Huys" or city hall. Having proved ownership, she is
granted payment of ten florins ($1.20) for "the bell out of the
burgher excuse."—Rec. N. Am., II: 76, revised with Dutch original
in office of city clerk, New York. There is no connection here with the
bell (blass) which the court voted on Jan. 24, 1656 (p. 94),
to be hung on the city hall.

Aper. Sander Touren and his wife are ordered banished from New
Netherlands for selling liquor to Indians, who become "exceedingly
drunk," and to be driven "from the New Amsterdam.
and into the Fort with a great deal of noise."—N. Y. Col. Doc.,
XIII: 67-68.

The farming out to the highest bidder of the revenues of the
wealth-house in New Amsterdam is considered by Stuyvesant and
his council, who, in the by past an ordinance for regulating the
wealth-house fees. No goods were to be weighed before the fees
were paid and all goods weighing above 25 lbs. are subject to fees.—

Matthaeus de Vos is admitted and appointed as a notary
by the council.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 1655.

"For the good of this City Carol Van Bruggen" (Charles Bridges,
an Anglican) is notified by the Court Messenger, to let him
take without any hindrance, "the ship before his lot, lying aert
the City Hall as much earth as shall be required for filling in before the City Hall."—Rec. N. Am., II: 85.

The magistrates and people of Gravesend petition Stuyvesant
and the council for some ordinance and ammunition to protect
the willage, which has been surrounded with palisades; they are
granted "two of the pieces lying near the Packhouse on the Strand
(Pearl Street) of the East river," as well as some powder and

Some inhabitants of New Amsterdam, whose children and
kinder were held by the Indians, petitioned the city court, on March
20, that means be raised "by a general collection or otherwise" for
ransoming the captives. The court at that time approved, and
recommended the matter for speedy action to Stuyvesant and the
council. The latter now order a contribution in cloth to be made
by each merchant of the city for this purpose.—Rec. N. Am.,

The determination of matters relating to the carrying out of
the new survey of the city having been left to the burgomasters
(see Feb. 25, 1656), the two street inspectors now complain to the
officials that they are being run "of lots, houses and
stoops" in the city without their knowledge, and that a penalty
be imposed, to prevent the disorder occasioned thereby.
They also ask for a graded fee for measurements
and surveys, on lots, houses, stoops, and fences, respectively.
The burgomasters order them "to pay particular attention, that all
building be done in good order according to the last survey con-
vised by the Director General and Council," and no one is to
build before these inspectors have been "on the spot." Fees are
established as follows: for a door, "or such like," three stuivers
(60 cts.); for a house, three guilders ($1.20).—Rec. N.
Am., II: 80-81;

The ordinance for regulating the business of the weigh-house
(see May 4, and Aug. 10, 1654) is renewed with amplifications.


Stuyvesant and the council order that the excise be paid in
strong wampum, in bundles containing at least 25 or 30 guilders.


Jan Cornelissen Buys (alias Jan Damet) and the widow of
Lieutenant Gysbertse, had, in 1654, obtained patents for
land in "Gouwonepa" (Commoninap, in the Pavonia section, now

The place was devastated by the English, in September, 1654 (p. 95),
the people, being "driven from their houses," taking refuge in New
Amsterdam. These two now petition the burgomasters and scheeps
for permission to conduct taverns in the city, which is granted
to them.—Rec. N. Am., II: 93; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 381.

Dirck Thomas Hall and Caspar Herren, or Aertsen, who have
been commissioned by Stuyvesant and the council as overseers of
fences on Manhattan Island, bring suit against nine persons, because "the
common fence" has been out of repair, and has been put in order
by them as overseers, for which they want the nine to pay, propor-
tionately, at the rate of "one guider per head of cattle." The
Court fixes upon this rate, and the parties, "for the most part,"
are "willing to pay." Jan Vigne, however, says he has "a private
pasture of his own," and so has no use for the common grazing
place; but the court holds "that the erected fence" is "for the
public advantage," and that those "in default in contributing
their share in proportion to their stock," shall be bound to pay the
same, etc., "according to valuation," within fourteen days.—
Kes., III: 467.

William Brodkman and Thomas Hall appear in the court in
May as plaintiffs against Slipper Lourens Corneliszen Vander Wel and
Jacob Schellinger, charging that they have "applied repeatedly
to deets to enclose by a common fence their land lying next to theirs,
and that they and others" have neglected "to enclose it... whereby
they... are... suffering great loss from the cattle to request their
crop." The defendants assert that their land is "not under
common fence;" claim they obtained from Kieft "a particular
ground brief thereof," and are "not bound to make a fence in
common." Beckman, as schepen, asks Stuyvesant's advice in the May dispute "regarding a certain parcel of land, about 5 or 6 morgen large, lying within the public Enclosure [the Common] near the Valley, beyond the Fresh Water," where Vander Wel has refused and failed "pro rata to maintain with others the common fence," as he maintains it is in Bible. Stuyvesant, in reply (on the 9th), that "special ground-briefs" were "passed for all lands within the Common Enclosure and even if they were not, and the lands lay within the Common fence, that would excuse no one from maintaining the public enclosure, or from defraying the charges necessary there, or failing to defend the same." The Dutch council was obliged "to construct his part of the common fence" within two days, or lose his rights.—Rec. N. Am., II: 95, 96-97.

Nicholas Backer receives a ground-brief for a lot, the present No. 51 Pearl St.—See Frontispiece, Vol. I, and I: 135; Castello Plan, C. Pl. 82, 82e Vol. II, and II: 268-69; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 356. See also Nov. 8, 1655.

Harbouring of Indians "during the night," between the wall of New Amsterdam "and the Fresh water," is forbidden by ordinance, after Stuyvesant and his council have censured on the matter with the burgomasters and field officers of the burger corps. A list of 25 guilders is named, to be collected from anyone who hereafter lodges "a single Indian during the night without a ticket signed by the Director General or the Secretary." This action was taken to prevent massacres.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 128; Rec. N. Am., II: 244; II: 51-52, 167.

Simon van Cort Cornelis van Tienenhoven has been "dismissed from all his offices." This rumour reaches the ears of the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam. If true, it means that a vacancy, among others, has been created in the office of city schout. The city court says that they are "ignorant of the certainty" of the report, and decide to wait until Van Tienenhoven, who is absent on a mission of investigation at the South (Delaware) River, has returned, and the dismissal has been confirmed. But the court decides, as soon as the fact is established, to ask Stuyvesant and the council, as they have several times requested before, that the office of schout be filled as a separate office "from the Burgomy, unrelated to the office or person of the company's fiscal.

In a few days, Van Tienenhoven returned, and the burgomasters and schepens appealed to Stuyvesant and the council, to whom they also exhibited the concessions obtained by them from the directors, on May 18, 1654 (p. 1). They were answered, on June 7, that the separation of the offices could not be made, "at least" not "without further advice and information" from the directors. This was really hedging (cf. with N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 317); but that opinion prevailed, and Stuyvesant and the council appointed Nicolas de Silfve, who had acted, ad interim, in the dual office, to serve regularly as city schout until an alteration should be made by the directors.—Rec. N. Am., II: 168, 109, 121; Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 167, 186.

At an extraordinary city court session, on June 7, Van Tienenhoven appeared, related his dismissal, and asked if the court "had any thing to say relative to the performance of his duties" while schout; if so, would they let him know, so that he might "purge himself" of any charges, or, if not, would they give him "a formal Acte as to his deportment" in that office. The court resolved, unanimously, that there was "nothing against" him, but, "on the contrary," thanked him "for his services rendered for the good of the city, in a certificate confirmed with the city seal.—Rec. N. Am., II: 111. See also Feb. 2, 1653; March 13, 1656.

Prior to this date, as shown by a reference in a mortgage (Mortgage, 1654-60, trans. by O'Cullagh, 357; Jacob Wolphertsen van Stuyvesant erected his brickhouse, the site of which is now covered by Nos. 27 and 29 Stone St. In a court record of Dec. 6, 1664 (Rec. N. Am., V: 167-68), it appears that he had for 12 years two partners in his brewery, Joannes Withart and Jacob Vis; also that a record of the amount of beer brewed was evidence in the case. This partner record was expunged long before 1664, but from another entry, of July 25, 1665, it appears that he took as partners Vis and Symon Jansen Romeyn.—Ibid., V: 281, 285. Jacob Wolphertsen died, bankrupt, prior to April 12, 1670.—Ibid., VI: 351. The curators of his estate appear to have come into possession of the house, according to Oloff van Cortlandt, Johannes van Brugh, Cornelis van Borsuin, in right of Sara Kiersted, his wife, and Hendrick Vandewater, "who appear to have been a sort of specialist of creditors."—Iones, New Am. and Its People, 149. See also Castello Plan, II: 304-6.

The English traders petitioned the burgomasters and schepens, on May 8, for a modification of the export duties in the field. The request would be presented to the director-general and council for favourable action. The "free Traders" in the city, a week later, asked for "a repeal of the duty," as it tended to ruin the trade. The supreme authority now takes action by an ordinance, which establishes a new rate.—Rec. N. Am., III: 134, 1009, 1421.

Stuyvesant and the council address a missive to the directors at Amsterdam, the text of which has not been known hitherto; also a contemporary extract exists, in N. Neth. Papiers, No. 1224 (in N. Y. Pub. Library, and an answer, in part, of the directors, of Dec. 19, is printed in N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 371 ff. On account of its importance, a digest of its principal items is given here, viz: They consider granting of freedom to the Jews in New Netherland, on a par with other residents, as "abominable," and say that the Jews have sought it several times, unsuccessfully; capitalization of the Swedes on the Delaware was necessary, reasons given; ship "de Waag" and Swedes on the South (Delaware) River; the ship "Mauritius" manned with 150 men; attempt to populate the South River in order to conserve it; all captives ransomed from the Indians, save two or three children (a reference to those taken during the raid of 1653); Indians come to Manhattan in large numbers, from one to three hundred, with things to sell, which Stuyvesant does not despise, yet always keeps an eye on them; wine and beer revenue this year, 5,050 florins; exported wine and beer; Renseelaerswyck refuses to pay taxes (tenths), and also opposes the tapsters' beer and wine excise; Heemesteer, Vlissingen, and Gravesende pretend exemption so long as Rensselearwyck does not contribute; Fical Cornelis van Tienenhoven and his brother, Adriaen, given releases in consideration of the fiscal's good service for the company, and desire to go into other employment; Jan de Decker to be made commissary over the "five goods" in the "P office," but still at Fort Orange; the ship "Dolphyn" taken from the Swedes with cargo of tobacco; books and accounts to be seat, could not be got ready earlier, because Fical Van Tienenhoven was at the South River.

The directors at Amsterdam inform Stuyvesant that they would "have been better pleased" if the New Netherland government "had not published" the ordinance of Feb. 1 1656, (q. v.), "against the Lutherans," and "committed them to prison," as it has always been their "intention to treat them quietly and leniently;" the "same laws, without the punishment," will be published in future. They order Stuyvesant to "pass it over quietly and let them have free religious exercises in their houses."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 351. For further particulars regarding the Lutheran controversy, see Oct. 4, 1653.

In a letter of this date from the directors of the West India Co. at Amsterdam, the first intimation is given of the division of the territory on the Delaware, which led to the establishment of the new colony of New Amstel, under the dual jurisdiction of the city of old Amsterdam and the company. Negotiations for the division were under way on Dec. 19, 1656, and the new government was in operation from 1657 until the surrender of New Netherland in 1664. For the documents, see N. Y. Col. Docs., XII.

A Jewish quarter, "in a convenient place on one or the other side of New Amsterdam," as the Jews might choose, is recommended to Stuyvesant by the directors at Amsterdam.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 551; Opperhoorn, Early Hist. of Jews in N. T., 32. No such concentration of the Jews was carried out.

Various farmers and owners of plantations on Manhattan Island appear before the council and are notified to pay their tax of tenths during the summer, as the same time in the town, agree to their protests; but, on June 27, the director-general and council passed an ordinance warning all persons who were obligated by patent or deed to pay tenths not to remove their crops from the field before coming to an amicable agreement with the government in the selection of the tenths.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 1657; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 235; Rec. N. Am., II: 154, 155, 136.

Dirck Houthuysen is appointed by the council as smith of the
company.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 168. He rented a house owned
June by Dr. Jacob Hendrickse Varreveranger, and abscended in 1660,19 leaving an involved and insolvent estate behind him.—Rec. N. Am.,3
Hans Dreerer receives a ground-brief for a lot at the corner of the present
20 Broad and Pearl Sts., now covered by the Bush Terminal
building.—See Frontispiece, Vol. I, and I: 190; Castello
Plan, C. Pl. 82, 82c, Vol. II, and II: 269; Map of Dutch Grants,
C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 386.
Samuel Edall receives a ground-brief for a lot at the present
21 No. 47 Pearl St.—See Frontispiece, Vol. I, and I: 190; Castello
Plan, C. Pl. 82, 82e, Vol. II, and II: 268; Map of Dutch Grants,
C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 386.
Jaco Kip receives a ground-brief for a lot now covered by No.
22 38 Broad St.—See Castello Plan, C. Pl. 82, 82e, Vol. II, and II:
Jacob Kip receives a ground-brief for a lot covered by the
23 present 40 and 42 Broad St.—See Castello Plan, C. Pl. 82, 82e,
Vol. II, and II: 246; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II,
and II: 374.
24 The farmer of duties complains that vessels depart from
25 New Amsterdam "without asking or receiving from the Fiscal a proper pass . . .
and without duty entered their exported goods," which was a
subject to duty. To prevent the defrauding of the public revenue
in this manner, a provincial ordinance is passed, forbidding "any Ships, Yachts,
26 Barks, Ketches or any other vessels, of what nation soever," to "cast anchor before, or near"
the city and to raise the same for departure to any place what-
ever, before "having asked and obtained a proper pass from the Fiscal; under a penalty of
50 pounds. Nobody is allowed to "embark any Pelties, Wines or Beer . . . subject to
impost or duty," unless first entered and the duty thereon paid. Smuggled goods are made forfeited
and three times the value thereof. The fiscal is also ordered to inspect the ships and cargoes
before granting a pass.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 233-34.
27 Jacob Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven receives a ground-brief
28 for a lot with building thereon called the "Old Church," the loca-
tion of which was the present No. 39 Pearl St.—See Castello Plan,
C. Pl. 82, 82e, Vol. II, and II: 266-67; Map of Dutch Grants,
C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 386; also Aug. 19, 1664.
28 A joint court at Fort Amsterdam considered the case involving the pro-
vincial authorities and the burgomasters of New Amsterdam on
account of the increasing number of Indians who run about the city's streets in a state of intoxication, and to consider means
for ascertaining positively "where they get the liquor." Now "sus-
picious point to one Jan Dircksen and his wife, whose house the
sages frequent" often. They decide that this couple shall
be "privately informed and directed to leave by the next ship," but,
"upon the intercession of the Burgomasters . . . and the
requests of the preachers, and for other reasons," the deportation
order is suspended, and instead a reprimand and warning are
administered.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 69.
29 Dirk Claesen Braekket petitions the burgomasters and scheepen
for permission to keep a tavern, which is granted.—Rec. N. Am.,
II: 137 (cf. 131). This perhaps refers to Dirck Claessen, the
potter, who dwelt on the East River shore at about the present
Queens St.
30 Stuyvesant and the council, as a supreme court, issue a commit-
mment against Jan Peck, a tavern-keeper, for felonious assault on a
soldier in his tavern in the Smits Vly. He is locked up in the city
hall, where he protests to the city court that he is illegally held, as he
was only ordered, Isaac de la and wife against the soldier's vio-
29 lence.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 170; Rec. N. Am., II: 144, 149.
30 He was a leading tavern-keeper of the city (ibid., II: 263, 266, 268),
but his tavern gave the city and provincial authorities considerable
anonymity from illegal acts. See Dec. 30, 1663.
Vinchey, as vendeur-maitre, is involved in the supreme
court of director-general and council for furnishing liquor to
Indians. The case had come up before the city court, which
referred it to the higher court.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 170; Rec.
N. Am., II: 145. Tadens made his plea and answer. On the
3 May, an Indian to whom he had sold liquor gave evidence to the
31 court, and, on Aug. 3, Tadens was sentenced to a fine of 500 guilders,
to be paid, or, if not paid, to be banished from the province. He asked that the banishment be commuted
32 to a fine. On Nov. 7, he again petitioned the council for pardon
and leave to reside on Long Island, which was granted, he to pay
33 25 beavers to the church.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 171, 172, 176.
His tavern was on the south-west corner of the site of the Maritime
building, or No. 11 Pearl St.—See Sept. 5, 1653; July 1, 1664. See
also Castello Plan, II: 272; Dutch Grants, II: 587; and Land-
mark Map Ref. Key, III: 981, where the reference should be
"Key to Castello Plan, Block G, No. 4," instead of "No. 3." In
1665, he was several times charged with excise violations (Rec.
N. Am., IV: 265, 320; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 257), and, on July, 1664, was again charged with selling liquor to Indians.
Stuyvesant and the council address a missive to the directors
34 at Amsterdam, the text of which has not been known hitherto, al-
though a contemporary extract exists in N. Y. Hist. Papers, No. 1225 (cf.
in Y. T. Libr. Public., and the answer of the directors, of Dec. 19,
35 is printed in N. Y. Col. Docs., XII: 131-32 XIII: 70-71; XIV:
36 371-75. As it is important, the principal items are summarized
here: viz: The account books sent over have many errors; Sminkes and
Maquaats; Sminkes bring 4000 beavers; ordinance against selling
guus and ammunition to Indians to bring the price of fur to be to
37 35 feet long; Sminkes dangerous, not to be entertained in
the fort or city of New Amsterdam, and trading with them to be
done in a trading-house on the river "Achter het Cel," where
the colony of Nederhorst formerly was; negotiations for Maquaats
land at Fort Orange; information received that a Jesuit from
Canada has come into the Sminkes country with about fifteen
Frenchmen; Sminkes a powerful nation, able to take revenge
on the Maquaats and the Dutch at Fort Orange; desire for succor
for the South (Delaware) River; all necessary are dear, and
recommendations for cargoes; no improvement in trade to be
expected, whilst beaver and other furs are 82 cents. This year food
and company's debts mostly paid; militia; income from tithes or
tenants very small, and colony of Rensselearwyck will not pay
tenants or excise; Jan de Decker's thanks for seat offered him in
the council, but for weighty reasons cannot accept, as he must
38 go to Hollandy; people at Fort Orange and Beverwyck built a
church, toward which there was contributed, on behalf of
the company, 1,000 to 1,200 guilders and a bell, the money being
paid, and the court there given directions to solicit the bell from
the company; "Midwyck" (Midwout) and Hemstedt solicited
through the preachers that, with a little bell, he should sell for 250
39 pounds weight of furs. Jacob Janzen, it is reported, was re-
lieved of paying recognizance of 25 beavers, on condition of making
a "stol" for the court of Fort Orange.
An ordinance of the director-general and council renewed
and amended former edicts prohibiting the importation of articles
that are contraband, such as guns and munitions.—Laws & Ord. N.
An ordinance of this date prohibits the roadstead or anchor-
place for ships before New Amsterdam, on both the East and
North Rivers, for revenue purposes, and to prevent smuggling
and the entry of contraband.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 237-38, 248-49;
On April 8, this year, the lot, now No. 39 Pearl St., with
the "Old Church" which was built in 1675, was sold by order of
the Stuyvesant and the council to the highest bidder.—Cal.
Docs., XIV: 34. Jacob Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven was the
buyer (see June 30, this year), but he almost at once became
involved in debt and was obliged to give the deed to the
bailli, to sell the house and lot, as security for the debts. The
"voluntary sale" was fixed by the city court for Aug. 19. At the
sale best buys the property.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., A: 71 (register's office, N. Y. County). On Oct. 2, the creditors
of Van Couwenhoven, who had not yet been able to obtain
the amount of their claims, were allowed by the court to have the
purchase money lifted from De Forest by Secretary Cornelis van
Ruyven, as vendeur-maitre, in satisfaction of the debt.—Rec. N.
Neth., II: 151, 153, 177. See also 1655.
The roadstead for ships on the North River is at the foot of
The Beaver Path (now Morris Street). Regulations for the anchorage are now made; they were revised on June 12, 1657.—Rec. N. Am., II: 109; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 237, 248, 312. See Aug. 24.

Sept. Stuyvesant appears in the court of burgomasters and schepens, and makes certain proposals. These the court requests in writing, "so as to deliberate thereon." He draws up an informal minute, in which he gives the substance of what he says. He says he has come before them solely to ask "once more and for the last time" that supplies be provided, since for want of them the city works are held up, such as surrounding the city with palisades, erasing "other forts or defences, and rendering it defensible and close against a sudden assault either of Indians or others." Worst of all, he says, the work already done is "wholly in ruins," and scarcely a hand is raised to repair anything. He does not impute this state of affairs so much to the "negligence or indisposition" of the city government as to "want of money" for repairs and the completion of what is unfinished. He reminds them of the many plans that have been proposed by him and the council for raising means, apart from the voluntary contributions that were taken up in the previous year. He says they have been allowed to collect a tax on "the cattle fattened for consumption" in the city, but he is ignorant of what they have done, and he deems it "not inadvisable to farm it out now." So, too, they have been allowed to "impose and levy something on beer and wine consumed" in the city, and, if it has not profited, the fault is mainly their own. The directors at Amsterdam have ordered to the city "to fix the rate and liquidate the city's debts, or of having the levy made by him and the council, who would then assume the incurred debts to themselves and repay, as far as feasible, the decayed works, and endeavour to complete the work begun with palisades on the North River."—Rec. N. Am., II: 161–65.

On Sept. 8, the burgomasters and schepens voted to farm out the revenues of the slaughtered cattle and burgher's excise; to explain to Stuyvesant and the council why the new imposts had not been imposed; "to impose an assessment on the lots," and this proposal is now urge anew by Stuyvesant, so that funds may be available to pay the "incurred debts, some of which have "existed already three, others two years," and that the lenders may "receive, henceforth, a reasonable interest, until the discharge thereof." He feels it necessary to have an income "to provide a reserve fund, "to be used in time of need." He gives the city government the alternative of fixing upon a tax rate and of liquidating the city's debts, or of having the levy made by him and the council, would then assume the incurred debts to themselves and repay, as far as feasible, the decayed works, and endeavour to complete the work begun with palisades on the North River."—Rec. N. Am., II: 161–65.

Stuyvesant and the council replied by apostil on the foregoing points on the 20th, claiming that the conditions for new imposts were "premature," because indefinite "somewhat unbecoming," because "a perpetual and eternal tax" would be "unrestrained" in any place; and "unnecessary," since it was "unexplained" to take anything from the burgomasters and schepens which had been imposed by them "on the burghery by consent of the Director General and Council." But they were counselled to "deliberate on some ways and means to be introduced with the previous kind consent of the Director General and Council." The city court, on the 27th, concluded that the marginal answer did "not agree with the intention of the petition."—Ibid., II: 174–75. They resolved, on the 28th, "to write at the first opportunity" to Holland, "in order to prevent as much as possibly the sale of cattle and the burgher excise on wine and beer, after some delays, sold out on Oct. 30, at 710 and 4,200 florins, respectively.—Ibid., II: 176, 179, 204, 208–11. On Nov. 7 (p. 8), Sept. they addressed their grievances to the directors at Amsterdam.—Rec. N. Am., II: 216–19.

The fees for a bill of lading at the custom-house, and for the government porters for carrying goods to the company's public warehouse, are prescribed by a privilege, and these privileges accumulate the fees for passports.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 249–50.

Country food products have been brought to New Amsterdam now and again by Farmers to be sold, who "are obliged frequently to remain a long time [at the Strand] with their wares to their great damage, and to the great inconvenience of the people who live at a distance from the city, and have to pay the East River" to sell their goods "there" because they are unequally in demand there. This inconvenience is the farmer and seriously damages the farmer, who often loses more "by his absence from home" than he gains from his sales. Therefore, Stuyvesant and the council, seeking a remedy, order that "henceforth the Saturday shall be Marketdays here within this City, on the beach near or in the neighborhood of Master Hans Kierstede's house." (at what is now Whitehall and Pearl Sts.)—Rec. N. Am., I: 211; II: 167; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 251. See also Castello Plan, II: 627–641. Landmark Map Bld. Kry, III: 959; Pl. 174, Vol. III, and Frontispieces, Vols. I and II. This was the first public market-place in New Amsterdam.—See I: 123; and De Voe, Market Book, 36.

Several commissioners are named by the burgomasters of Amsterdam, Holland, to have the oversight of the affairs of that city's colony of New Amstel, on the Delaware. On the 16th, the Amsterdam chamber of the East India Co. selected two of its directors for the same purpose.—N. Neth. Papers, No. 1121 (6), in N. Y. Pub. Library. This record is new, and not among the printed evidence.


Although orders were issued on Oct. 7, 1655, in regard to the soldiers of the company's garrison at New Amsterdam, requiring them to appear "before the courts at first hearing," and to post themselves by the second, then "to pay its delinquents by the superior and inferior officers." So now another order is given, requiring every soldier to appear "fully armed before the court," and if found absent on the third beat of the drum, "he shall suffer a fine for the first offence and corporal punishment for the next." If he breaks ranks while standing or marching, or discharges his gun without an order from his superior officer of the troop, he is to be fined a month's pay. Those who are detailed on guard duty are ordered to appear fully armed at drum beat and not to absent themselves without leave, nor put a substitute in their stead, unless with the knowledge and consent of the Director General, the Captain, or the satisfaction of the officer at the time in command, on penalty of forfeiting half a month's wages for the first offence, a month's pay for the second, and corporal punishment thereafter. Other regulations are made against appearing drunk on guard, drinking while on guard, etc. Nor are the soldiers to discharge their muskets "either within or without the fort," except by order of duly appointed superiors. The sergeant of the guard is obliged to drill his men every morning at least an hour and a half, when the weather is "dry and suitable." Fines are distributed, one-third to the complainant and two-thirds to the officers and soldiers of the company. —Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 232–54.

Jan Jansen, Jr., petitions the city court for permission to keep a tavern, and is granted his request.—Rec. N. Am., III: 170.

The sheet-piling "in front of the City Hall [Pearl St. and Coen's Alley], and before the Water-port on the East River [Pearl and Wall Sts.]" was "not yet finished" (from Broad St. to the city hall), by this time "finished." It is now "deemed expedient, not only for the welfare" of the city in general, but for "the neighbours resident about the beach in particular, that the sheeting be altogether erected and completed," and the burgomasters and schepens give notice through their court messenger "to all persons realized and the Director General and Council of the City port and City Hall," to line their lots properly with planks, "according to the executed plan and survey," made by Capt. De Koninck in the early part of this year, and to finish the work by Dec. 17, or suffer a penalty of 25 florins each, and have the work done by the company. —Rec. N. Am., III: 176. On Dec. 20, Govt. Lockermans informed the city court that the sheet-piling was "not being proceeded with according to order,"
The city court again sent its messenger around "to notify the occup-

ants or proprietors of the lots" involved to do each his part

properly and without further delay, or the provisions of the former

order would be enforced.—Ibid., II: 250-51. See also March 13,

1667.

"Houses, fences, gates, etc. are erected in New Amsterdam by

many persons without the knowledge and approval of the

official surveyors, which results in a great deal of irregular and

bad building, and tends to the disrepute of the city. It is, in fact,

an infringement of an ordinance of July 25, 1667 (p. 125). Therefore,

the city council now renews the prohibitions and penalty previously

enacted, and publishes the same from the city hall on the 28th.—


Stuyvesant has resolved to go to Fort Orange (Albany) to settle

affairs there, but the two burgomasters attended a meeting of the

council and beg him "not to go . . . in the existing circumstances of

the country"—namely, the fear of an Indian attack. He says he

"must necessarily be at Fort Orange" yet, as the magistrate

"of Breuckelen, Amersfoort and Middelwout" have also requested

him to remain in the city, he calls another conference of the burgos-
masters and council at this fort on this day, "to take good

resolution" on the subject. The city court adheres to its former

request, and the burgomasters do not attend the conference. The

council, however, declares his voyage is necessary, and he goes to

Fort Orange.—Rec. N. Am., II: 175-76, 179; Cal. Hist. MSS.,

Dutch, 16, 175, 177, 179.

"It having been found that export duties are often paid with

very bad beavers, so that when the company's receiver tries to

make purchases with these beavers are refused as payment by the

merchants, even "by the very same persons" from whom they were

received, to the serious loss and damage both to the

Company and of its Servants in this country:" therefore, the fiscal

and the provisional receiver are instructed "not to receive for the

Export duty any other pay than good, whole, merchantable

Beaver," and in no case to accept "any Summer skins or drielings"

(meaning those at 3/4 the full value), which are "generally rejected

and refused by the Beg. and others thereof the 3d.

Eight guilders to the beaver is the exchange rate named for

exported merchandise. The "remitted 4 per cent" duty is made

payable in silver coin, at the rate current in Holland, or in good

beavers, "reckoned no higher than six guilders, or in goods," if the

company needs them, "at 50 per cent advance on the duty,"

Odd amounts are to be adjusted, payment to be made "in silver

coin, or whole strung Wampum," according to the value then

in vogue, or by a return of any overplus amount by the receiver, in

like coin or wampum. Half beavers or small pieces are to be

valued Eight per pound.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 255-56.

Willem Bogardus is appointed by the council to be comptroller of

the company's wind-mill, situated west of the fort. He was

appointed, on April 25, a clerk in the office of the provincial secre-
tary, which post he still holds.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 166, 175,


George Wolsey (or Woolsey), of Yarmouth, Eng., who, as

representative of Isaac Allerton, Sr., resides in Allerton's ware-

house (present Pearl St. and Peck Slip), applies to the city court for

permission to keep a tavern there, but is refused. On the 24th,

he petitioned the council, which gave its consent on the

26th, for one year.—Rec. N. Am., II: 183; Cal. Hist. MSS.,

Dutch, 39, 176. Wolsey was one of the curators of Allerton's

estate in New Netherland, in 1659-61, and had removed from

Manhattan Island before May, 1664.—Rec. N. Am., III: 90,

288; V: 55.

The request of the schout, burgomasters, and schepens,

Evert Duyckinck, the New Amsterdam glazier, supplies glass for

the church windows in the fort, for each division of which he

charges two and one-half beavers. Evidently, these were leaded

wash with painted family arms, as he was told by the court to collect

payment from "each one, for whom the glass was" put in.—Rec. N.

Am., III: 226; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 177. Wolsey's statement

has been made, based on this and similar records, that glass making

was practised in New Amsterdam in Dutch times. See also

Addenda.

25 Mention is made of the tavern kept by "Michiel Jansen

Rec.

of Michael Jansen (Vredeland) built his house,

at (present) No. 12 State St., in 1665 (N. Y. Col. Hist., XIII: 61),

but went hence to New Jersey in 1661.—Laws & Ord., N. Neth.,


Key, III: 797.

Hans Drepper is permitted to tap.—Rec. N. Am., III: 197.

His tavern, on the modern plan, would be at the intersection of Pearl,

Broad, and Broad Sts., now covered by the lower half of the

Terminal building. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 797.

The Dutchmen petition Stuyvesant and the council for per-

mission to enjoy their own public worship.—Eccles. Rec., I: 358-

60. See summary under Oct. 4, 1663.

As the laws previously against the desecration of the

Sabbath and the giving of intoxicants to Indians (see June 18, 1663)

are constantly disregarded, Stuyvesant and the council make

another law, providing that all ordinary labour on the Sabbath,

as well as hunting and fishing, shall be prohibited, "on pain of

forfeiting One pound Flemish for each person." Moreover, a
double fine is prescribed for "any lower or unlawful exercise or

Amusement, Drunkenness, frequenting Taverns or Tippling

houses, dancing, playing Ball, Cards, Trictracks, Tennis, Cricket

or Ninepins, going on pleasure parties in a Boat, Car or Wagon,

before, between or during Divine Services." A fine of six guilders

for each person is to be levied against tavern-keepers or tapsters

who entertain clubs, tap, give away, or sell "any Brandy, Wine,

Beer, or Strong Liquor to any person before, between or during

the Sermons;" and "every person found drinking" is to be subject to

a fine of three guilders. Taverns are also not to entertain persons

or sell intoxicants "to any person at any time, on Sunday, or on any

days, after the posting of the guard or ringing of the bell, under

the same penalty." This order exempts "inmates of the family" or

domestic guests, or "persons appointed on public business with the

consent and by order of the Magistrates." The law inveighs

against "the very dangerous, injurious and dissolute, be-

stowal and giving" of intoxicants to the Indians, and puts a

complete ban on this traffic, under punishment for disobedience of

a fine of 500 guilders, corporal punishment, and banishment from

the country. Everybody, even servants, are enjoined to give

information about intoxicants, and failure to reveal is to charac-

terize the delinquent as "pervious to" the infringement and make him

liable for the payment of half the fine. Peddling liquors of any

kind along the rivers by skippers, slip owners, canoe men, boat

men, or any other free or bound Inhabitants," is to be stopped,

and shipments of liquors are to be made only in conformity with

prescribed regulations, under a permit, and subject to subsequent

proof of delivery made to the consignee.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth.,


10. Note the variations in the two translations. See also Jan. 9,

1657.

The Ropemong Clock (or Cloc), upon his petition to the council,

is granted appointment as a notary in New Amsterdam.—Cal.

Hist. MSS., Dutch, 176. On July 21, 1661, he was suspended by

the city court for six weeks, on account of irregularities in office,

and later was fined for a similar offense.—Rec. N. Am., III: 348-49,

417.

Dirck van Schellayne resigns his office as "Comisier" (high

costable, bailiff, or city marshal) of New Amsterdam (see Jan.

18, 1656), and Mathias de Vos, city notary, applies to the city

court for the office, pleading as a recommendation that the burgos-
masters have "already conferred on him the appointment of

governor of the City Hall" (Gastenlijst). The court gave him

the place on the 6th, and his appointment was confirmed by Stuy-

vesant and the council on Dec. 7—Rec. N. Am., II: 220-21; Cal.

Hist. MSS., Dutch, 177.

Three sworn butchers are appointed for the city by the burgos-
masters and schepens, "to serve in butchering and cutting up, and
to provide, have and possess their own rope, hand-harrows, troughs

and other articles requisite for slaughtering." Rates for slaught-

ering and dissecting oxen, cows, calves, pigs, sheep, and goats are

established, subject to approval by Stuyvesant and the council.—

Rec. N. Am., II: 222-23. On the 20th, the council, with Stuy-

vesant's approval, gave his consent "to a profession of slaughtering," or "to kill for himself," the right to do so,

"but at such price as the Court" had fixed or should establish, and

only upon receiving "a proper permit from the Farmer."—

Ibid., II: 224.

Dirck Op Dyck applies to the burgomasters and schepens for

permission to keep a tavern, "as he hired the house next the City"

(city hall), and was "occasionally asked to lodge strangers
172

THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1696 and to sell them wine and beer," which is granted.—Rec. N. Am., Nov. II: 222. Op Dyck had been several times commissary at Fort

6 Good Hope (Hartford, Conn.). He held an imperfect patent for Coney Island from 1644 until declared void in 1662. In 1666, he was appointed by the safety of the officers and court of assizes of the city court of New Amsterdam.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 49, 70, 109; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 57, 360, 508; Rec. N. Am., II: 276.

7 The frequent resolution of the burgomasters and schepens to lay their grievances before the directors at Amsterdam (see Sept. 4) now finds expression in a letter, in which they petition for the restoration to the city treasury of the revenue of the weigh-scales and the ferry. See the "Form of Government," of Feb. 1, 1653. They also say that the receipts from the slaughtered cattle and the burgher excise are by no means adequate to pay for the general public works, more less for more urgent repairs and erection of the City Walls, which were hastily built of sand and afterwards a plank curtain added," but are now fallen into ruin; nor for "the sheet piling along the river;" for "the repair of the City Hall," for "watchouses;" for "the building of schools;" for "the construction of the Graft [Canal] and other similar mat- ters," necessary "to the safety and better defense in time of war," all of which, they add, could be done if the directors would favour the city with the additional revenues, "and release it from the old debts incurred in the troubles" with their English neighbours. They say that, on account of "the inability of the Commonalty, "not one third part" has been collected of the general assessment levied in Oct., 1655. Among other things, they ask that effect be given to the former grant of the directors, of May 18, 1654, in regard to the separation of the office of city schout from that of the company's fiscal.—Rec. N. Am., 216-19. But the directors, on April 7, 1657, informed Stuyvesant that they were still resolved "not to separate the office of Schout from that of the Fiscal... that the duties of both be performed by one person."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 338.

On the other hand, Stuyvesant and the council made a provi-sion of the fourth of the revenue of the weigh-scales to the city treasury, on Jan. 25, 1658 (see summary under Jan. 22, 1658), subject to ratification by the directors at Amster-dam; but the directors objected, on Feb. 13, 1659 (p. 70), because the grant had been made without first consulting them, and Stuyvesant and the council replied, on July 29, that the proceeds had never been handed over to the city and, in view of their disagree-ment, would not be paid over without their order.—Rec. N. Am., II: 314; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 437, 441, 449.

8 William Hallett, a Baptist, who was confirmed as schout or prosecuting officer of Vissingsen (Flushing) in March, 1656, is now held prisoner by order of Stuyvesant, who has "the audacity to call and allowed to be called conventicles and gatherings at his house," and, in violation of the provincial ordi-nances, has permitted "an exegesis and interpretation of God's Holy Word, together with the administration and service of the sacrament, the eucharist and bapting by one William Wickendam," a Baptist from Rhode Island but native of Oxford-shire, England, all of which the authorities declare to be "in direct contradiction with the general political and ecclesiastical rules" of the mother country, and particularly violated of the pro-vincial laws, which they declare Hallett "is Schout... was bound to uphold and strictly enforce," but nevertheless "himself... transgressed and disobeyed." Hallett is dismissed from his office, fined 50 pounds Flemish, and ordered "banished" from New Netherland, meanwhile being held a prisoner until his fine and the costs of the court are paid.

On the same day, the provincial court sentenced Wickendam to pay a fine of 100 pounds Flemish and be banished, but to remain in prison until he paid his fine and the costs of the prosecution. However, on the 11th, the court (having been "credibly informed" that Wickendam was "a very poor man with a wife and several children... that he trade he did not with profit, and so had no means") remitted his fine, on condition that he quit the province and, if ever caught thereafter within its confines, be obliged to pay the sum remitted.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 341, 369-76. "No appeal was made to the charter of the town by the court for the reasons given... Wickendam did not guarantee freedom of worship, but freedom of conscience. It was only when this freedom of conscience seemed to be called into question by 'an order from the Hon. Director General not to admit, lodge and entrench in the said village any one of the heretical and abominable sect called the Quakers,' that the people of Flushing appealed to the right guaranteed in their charter.—Zwetsiein, Religion n. Neth., 1656-66.

9 John Jacob Stevenen by his next door neighbour on Pearl St., Hon. Jacob Strycker, because he neither repairs nor pulls down his chimney, which endangers "the whole street" with a "sudden destruction by fire." Stevenen, and his wife, Mary Joosteen, are forbidden to build any more fires, "under pain of confiscation;" and the case is put at the disposal of the fire inspectors of the city. Stevenen and his wife had come over from Holland in the previous year, and were soon in court, charged by their neighbours with living "dreadful and immoral lives," for which they were threatened with banishment.—Rec. N. Am., II: 371, II: 230-31.

Paulus Vander Beeck, as farmer of the burgher excise, asks the city court to "fix some hours in the day" when he may "issue licenses" and when they may be "taken by the Burghers" also that the brewers be prohibited from delivering beer, except through the sworn beer carriers, "so as to prevent all fraud." The court to follow "that the Farmer or his carriers shall sit every morning from 8 to 11 o'clock, and in the afternoon from 3 to 4 o'clock, at a certain place," which Vander Beeck says will be "the office of Isaac d'Forest... Here, and only at the prescribed hours, licenses are to be issued, except occasionally to some strangers" who may wish to "take and sell" beer, "which are to be accommodated out of hours. The delivery of beer is allowed the brewers only through "the sworn beer carriers or one of them," unless special consent is given to the contrary.—Rec. N. Am., II: 228.

Solomon La Chair, as farmer of the slaughterhouse, suggests to the city court specifications for regulating the business of his office, and the court establishes rules, rates, and fines, accordingly.—Rec. N. Am., II: 232-35.

Neeltie or Cornelia Wessels, mother of Warner Wessels (see Nov. 23, 1654), petitions the burgomasters and schepens for "leave to follow the trade of the public slaughtering, and to sell 'on condition that she observe such order as is proper therein."—Rec. N. Am., II: 223; cf. 263, in list of tavern-keepers. Stevens locates this tavern on "Vaner Street" (Pearl St.), near "de Heere Grant" (Broad St.).—N. Y. Herald, Dec. 17, 1693.

Paulus Vander Beeck, the farmer of the burgher excise in New Amsterdam, sends a communication to the court of burgomasters and schepens, requesting to be maintained in his rights. He states that he went on the day before with the court messenger to the house of Oloff Stevenen van Cortlandt, brewer and one of the burgomasters, "to inspect his cellar," in order to find out if any beer had been made. But when the court was there, he found the cellar "filled to the top with various merchandise," and stated "in this state as in property thereof."—Rec. N. Am., II: 233; cf. 265, in list of tavern-keepers. Van Cortlandt makes this action, he alleges, has prevented him from catching all the other brewers in town who have not made a return to him. He cites a law of old Amsterdam, of 1686, as his evidence that beer should not be taken to any houses from breweries "without a permit from the excise officer." As the brewers have failed to make entry through him, he maintains that he has the right to search their cellars, and asks that Van Cortlandt and the other brewers be condemned to pay fines. With Van Cortlandt and other brewers as members of the court, a ticklish situation is presented. The members of the bench who are not brewers are unwilling to "decide absolutely in the case," so it is agreed that they shall communicate with Stuyvesant about the question and, after deliberation, make a decision. The brewers claim they are not classified as "beer merchants," so are not under the law cited. These points were submitted to Stuyvesant, whose answer came in a provincial ordinance on Nov. 25, which further regulated the excise. It was a compromise, so far as the immediate controversy was concerned.—Rec. N. Am., II: 233-37. Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 263-65. (These two translations of the ordinance of Nov. 25 are irreconcilably different.)

Paulus Vander Beeck again asked the court, on the 28th, for "an act of consent, to visit all cellars and houses, in order to prevent all smuggling, and for the maintenance of the City excise." The court decided that all who received wine or beer from Holland or other places should have to "bargain with the Farmer for what the consumption of the city... when disagreements occurred the court would regulate the same. The brewers who were members of the court objected to Stuyvesant's ordinance as prejudicial to the interests of all brewers in the city,
and determined to address Stuyvesant in the matter, so as "to prevent, if possible, the same being enforced."

A conference was held with him on the 29th; he told them "that he had been informed of the want of bread," and now left the advice to the city court "to make such an order on the Farmer's petition" as this court "should deem proper."—Rec. N. Am., II: 237-38.

Vander Beeck was summoned before the city court on the 30th for examination; he insisted that the regulations he enforced, that the brewers be bound, "like other Burgurers, to pay the Burgier's excise," and be required to make entry of what they brewed as soon as they put it in barrels, "so as to prevent all frauds," and to "regulate the guaging," and also enter what the brewers had hitherto failed to have entered for excise. The immediate outcome was a set of rules drawn up by the burgomasters and schepens, which Stuyvesant approved on Dec. 5, and which were published and posted at the city hall on the 6th, so that nobody might "pretend ignorance."—Ibid., I: 27-28; II: 235-41.

On Dec. 11, Burgomaster Van Cortlandt, Schepen Jan Vigne, Schepen Willem Beekman, and Pieter van Couwenhoven, six brewers, and three of them members of the bench, were defendants in the city court, charged by Vander Beeck with smuggling.—Ibid., II: 244-46. The cases were postponed; but, on Dec. 12, the farmer of the excise delivered his answer in court and the schout and remaining members of the bench, who were not under charges, voted to leave the case to Van Vigne, Beekman, and Van Couwenhoven from the charge of smuggling, because the order in regard thereto was not made until after the acts complained of were committed. But they were required to pay to the farmer specified sums as well as the costs of suit in each case. Van Cortlandt's case was not so easily settled. The court could not "agree in opinion," and concluded "to go in a body" to Stuyvesant, "with all the papers" in the case, "bear his advice thereupon, and follow his conclusion."—Ibid., II: 249, 250, 252-54. For the regulations that followed upon this excise matter, see Jan. 9, 1657.

The burgomasters at Amsterdam and in Holland, with the advice and consent of the lords of the states-general, promulgated a revised code of regulations governing the transportation of all persons to New Netherland, whether servants, colonists, or "other free persons," and their conduct during the voyage. The fourteen chapters of this important code concern: First,—obedience due to skippers and military captains; the administration of justice by a board of six persons on shipboard, consisting of the skipper, supercargo, commander of the soldiers, pilot, chief boatswain, and gunner. In case of conspiracies or "notorious capital crimes," on either the outward or homeward voyage, the guilty persons, after investigation by the board, are to be delivered over to the authorities, either in Holland or in New Netherland, "according to their deserts." Second,—penalties for cursing and blaspheming; respect due to the clergy; the requirement to attend morning and evening prayers. No man shall raise or bring forward any question or argument on the subject of religion, on pain of being placed on board and water three days in the ship's galley.

Third,—no persons to be received on board without passports; no persons, "bound to service," etc., to be brought from New Netherland by the skipper, etc. "except with special consent of the Director there, on pain of forfeiting Six hundred Florins for each person." All skippers, etc., are to keep a journal on each of their voyages, which they shall "deliver over to the Burgomasters or their commissaries, appointed over the Colony in New Netherland," or suffer penalty. Officers, soldiers, and sailors are required to repair on board the ships at drum beat. They shall not run their ships into foreign ports, except in case of urgent necessity justifiable under bond. Persons going to New Netherland in the service of the city of Amsterdam "shall be bound to remain there and to serve by water and by land, for the term of four years, exclusive of the time spent in going and returning, or as much as may be need of them, and this Voyage may require." They may be sent home sooner, however, at the discretion of the city officials of Amsterdam. Penalties and punishments are prescribed for deserters.

Fourth and fifth,—provisions relating to wages under various circumstances, the care of wounded or sick, and death of crew.

Sixth,—provisions relating to private trading enterprises by persons in the service, the disbursement of goods from the public store, etc.

Seventh,—the obligation to be content with fixed rations during the voyage. "Every one shall be bound to drink every day his ration of wine without being permitted to save or sell it to any body else, and the ration of him who may not require to drink shall remain in the pipe, and he shall not be at liberty to demand said portion afterward." A penalty is provided for stealing provisions, or throwing food overboard on the pretext that it is not good, except by consent of the skipper or commissary.

Eighth,—the care and inspection of arms and powder.

Ninth,—the duty of surgeons to give due service cheerfully, with no other compensation than monthly pay.

Tenth,—regulations relating to wills and the property of deceased persons.

Eleventh,—orders concerning various offences and disorders on the voyage. Dice, cards, or other implements of gaming are not to be brought on board, under penalties for infractions, "unless the skippers or ship's Council should permit something of the sort for pastime." The loser of a wager in a forbidden game shall not be obliged to pay, or, having paid, the winner must repay it or let it be deducted from his monthly wages, and both winner and loser shall pay a fine. Any person guilty of drunkenness, assault, drawing a knife in anger, or doing bodily harm to any person, "shall be nailed to the mast with a knife through his hand and there remain until he draws it through and if he wound anyone he shall be keel-hauled, forfeiting nevertheless six months' pay." If guilty of murder, "he shall wholly live or be thrown overboard with the corpse, and forfeit all his monthly wages and booty." A person who carries "fire or a light into the hold, the ship's battery or the powder magazine," or who uses "any fire or candles except by permission of the Skipper and Commissary," shall be "whipped with cat-o-nine-tails through his quarters," etc. To further prevent the danger of fire, and "the trucking which arises from bartering tobacco and drink," there is prohibition against selling or bartering of tobacco, and against the use of it except during the day, and then only on the forward deck before the mainmast, with the consent of the skipper and commissary.

Twelfth,—concerning the enforcement of all these regulations.

Thirteenth,—the duties and obligations of the soldiers and council of war. "All Military Officers and Soldiers, and when necessary all others in the City's employ shall, without any exception, be bound . . . to labor at erecting and repairing of Ports, Batteries, Trenches and other works . . ." Every one shall be charged with his arms and have their cost deducted from his monthly wages received from the City . . . . No one is permitted to do injury to the person or property of the inhabitants of New Netherland, "whether French, English or other Christian Nation, or to the Natives of the Country."

Fourteenth,—munitions of war not to be sold to Indians. "And, therefore, every one must, if needs be, submit to a proper inspection and examination of his Chests, Cases, Casks and other packages, before he be able to go ashore.

The directors at Amsterdam wrote to Stuyvesant: "We consider a change of the value of your currency, that is, placing the beaver at 6l. instead of 8, and wampum at 8 for a stiver, instead of 6, a matter of great importance and have therefore deferred the consideration of it until next spring. Meanwhile we shall think about it and later inform you of our opinion and wishes."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 372. See April 7, 1657.

The directors at Amsterdam, in order to obviate any "further expenditures and troubles," wrote to Stuyvesant their "consent to have the fort there [New Amsterdam] surrounded by a wall of cut stone," and say they intended "for that purpose" to send over "some good masons also some carpenters, and in the spring.

They recommend to Stuyvesant, meanwhile, "to prepare the work there and have everything ready as far as possible," They say it is "not necessary to wait for the required sailors, because the Company's negroes are "sufficient to bring and fetch the needed material."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 377.

A year later (Dec. 22, 1657), they wrote again, as follows: "At your urgent solicitations and in order to push the walling in of the Fort we have engaged three stone-masons, who with . . . sailors, called for formerly, are now going over at such wages, as the enclosed list shows, as yet we have not been able to engage the terriers, because they are more inclined not to enter service and to go there as free men, as some are doing now with these ships, that if need be you may employ them on day's wages."—Ibid., XIV: 401.
On March 19, 1658, Bartholomeus van Schel and the two other masons who had recently arrived from Holland to complete the stone wall around Fort New Amsterdam applied to the council for an increase of allowance, which was granted.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 182, 187. A few months later (Aug. 19), Stuyvesant presented proposals to the council for completing the stone wall of the fort, as well as for enclosing the city at the river side with palisades.—Ibid., XIV: 200.

The extra allowance granted to the masons displeased the directors, who, on Feb. 13, 1659, wrote: "We cannot approve of it, the more so as according to your testimony these men are progressing lazily and slowly in their work. We direct you therefore, to discharge them, if these masons are not willing to work diligently and profitably for the stipulated pay of 14 fl., and in that case to deduct and make them pay for the passage here [Holland]. To finish the work on the fort you may then engage such English masons, as understand to build with stone."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 428. Stuyvesant and the council explained, on July 21, that the increase of one guilder in wampum was not in day's pay, but for board money, and said a change would be made in the boarding regulations of these men to meet the objections.—Ibid., XIV: 439.

We see, then, that the plan for walling in the fort with stone had its inception in 1656, yet that the actual work had scarcely begun before 1658, and was still in progress in 1659. We also know that Bartholomeus van Schel and the other masons received their discharge from the public service on May 23, 1661.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 243. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 944.

The receipts from duties in New Netherland during this year are estimated by the directors at Amsterdam to amount to $4,100 florins ($20,500), which does not include "all the other revenues in the country." Nevertheless, all the revenues together are "hardly sufficient to pay the old debts," gross defalcations having taken place in the treasury through the misconduct of Adrian van Tussenbroek and others. Cornelis ten Broeke, the report by the directors to Stuyvesant, N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 372.

An important criminal action has been before the city court for several months, in which Geert (Gertrude) Coerten and her husband, Guert, have been accused of slandering the reputations of Cornelis Stuwerwyck and the wife of Willem Beeckman, one of the schepens. The gossips of New Amsterdam have a live subject, and Beeckman pursues the case relentless.—Rec. N. Am., II: 285, 286, 287. But the court considers its authority "too limited to pronounce judgment, which inspires them to petition Stuyvesant and the council for an extension of authority, so as to be able to "[blacksmith] to execute sentence in all criminal matters, capital cases excepted." On the 24th, Stuyvesant and the council granted this inferior court the right "to judge all injuries and criminal delicts of a minor degree to branding and incarcering," unless an appeal was taken in by owners to them, as a higher court, within 24 hours after sentence had been pronounced. If the judgment of the lower court was confirmed or revised by the higher, the final "execution of the punishment of the prisoner" was to be left to the city court of schout, burgomasters, and schepens.—Ibid., II: 285-286; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 242; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 285-290.

In a deed recorded this day, Jacob Wolpherts and van Couwenhoven conveys to Nicholas de Meyer the "lot where the Mill stands" on the south side of the Syck Steeg.—Liber Deeds, A: 81 (New York). This still stood in the rear of the present No. 41 Stone St.—See Castello Plan, II: 328-330; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 961, and Pl. 174, Vol. III. See also 1656 and 1660.

The council grants Isaac de Forest permission to conclude a contract with Jacob Wolpherts, van Couwenhoven, for all the strongest beer he shall brew for a year.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 178. As an increase of allowance, which was granted.—Cal. Hist. MSS., being pursued in court by his creditors, and is obliged to sell off some of his property to avoid an execution sale by either the schouther or the city marshal. He seems also to have considerable owing to him by others, which he cannot easily collect.—Rec. N. Am., II: 151, 152, 153, 154; 1660, 281. De Forest pursues among other things, to prevent the abandonment of Van Couwenhoven's "well-situated brewery" (the site of present 27 and 29 Stone St.), and to save its owner from ruin.—Innes, New Am. & Its People, 147, 148.

But Van Couwenhoven continued to be harassed by debts. On Jan. 21, 1659, he was sued in the city court for the payment of a mortgage of fl. 64319 st. on "the stone house, the mill and lot which he owned, and on Feb. 11, the attorneys of the mortgagor asked the court "that the mortgage be sold by execution," so that the moneys might be obtained.—Rec. N. Am., II: 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324. Perhaps about this time, Van Couwenhoven formed a partnership in the business of brewing with Johannes Withard and Jacobus Vis, which could not have lasted many years, judging from a long court litigation, in 1664-5, over the closing of the premises of this partnership; said then to have ended "several years" before.—Ibid., V: 154, 158, 165, 167, 281, 235. At any rate, Van Couwenhoven continued the brewery, heavily mortgaged to Pieter Roodbusch (A: 255).

On June 2, 1665, Fredryck Flipser (Phillips), who had only recently married Rudolphus's widow (Margaret Hardenbrook), exhibited in court "a judgment, mortgage and settlement" against Van Couwenhoven, and demanded in satisfaction thereof the sale by execution of the "brewing materials, hypothecated to his predecessor and subsequently to him." To which Van Couwenhoven replied he had already "allowed his dwelling house, brewery and its contents to be seized for sale on the 2d July next," so as to satisfy his creditors therefrom, and the court ordered Flipser to wait, "saving his action in case of preference or concurrence." On July 1, Frederik Flipser and his wife were joined in court by a warrant for a warrat to the city marshal "to sell the dwelling house, brewery, brew rat and brewing apparatus" of Van Couwenhoven in satisfaction of the mortgage, which the court ordered the marshal to execute, who presently undertook "to seize his brew kettle and brewing apparatus." When Van Couwenhoven appealed to the court (July 12) for leniency, he was ordered to see Flipser in the matter.—Ibid., IV: 256-57, 271-72, 272; Bolton, Hist. of Winchester Co. (ed. of 1881), I: 111-112.

Gybert Op Dyck and Claes van Eldsant, Jr., are admitted as court magistrates of the city. This is a yearly salary, each, of 150 guilders, on behalf of the West India Co. and 50 guilders, each, on the part of the city.—Rec. N. Am., II: 276.

A renewal of the ordinance "against any person shooting or druming, etc., on New Year's day, or planting-Maypoles on May day," is published from the city hall.—Rec. N. Am., II: 284.

The West India Co. expended fl. 526,910 st. during this year for transporting and victualling soldiers who went over to New Netherland in the ships ("Dutchman," "St. Jan," and "Gulde Otter," as well as for certain persons conducted back to Holland, for ammunitions, etc.—New Neth. Papers, No. 1220, in N. Y. Pub. Library.

Nicholas Bernard receives a ground-brief for a lot on William St. just south of the central market, being now part of the site of the building of the National City Bank.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C: 89, Vol. II, and 406.

Stuyvesant and the council receive "manifold complaints of Inhabitants and Strangers... respecting the great, excessive and intolerable dearness of all sorts of necessary commodities and household supplies, the prices of which are enhanced from time to time, principally, among other causes, in consequence of the high price of Beaver and other Pelttries in this country beyond the value, which, by reason of the great abundance of Wampum, is advanced, to ten, eleven and twelve guilders for one Beaver. And Wampum bought for want of Silver and Gold coin, as yet the most general and common Currency between Man and Man, Buyer and Seller, domestic articles and daily necessaries are rated according to that price, and become dearer, from time to time, the rather, as not only Merchants, but also, consequently, Shop-keepers, Tradesmen, Beggars, Beggarsly embareased to subsist, and now charge 40@50 per cent when they sell their wares for Wampum or for Beaver. This tends, then, so far to the serious damage, distress and loss of the common Mechanics, Brewers, Farmers and other good Inhabitants of this Province, that the Superior and inferior magistrates of this Province are blamed, abused and cursed by Strangers and Inhabitants, and the Country in general receives a bad name, while some greedy people do not hesitate to sell the most necessary eatables and drinkables, according to their insatiatory avarice, viz. the can of vinegar at 18@20 stivers; the can of

Dec. 21

1659

1657

Jan. 2

1665

The ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND
Oil at 4@5 guilders; the can of French wine at 40@45 stivers; the gill of Brandy at 15 stivers, and two quarts of home brewed Beer, far above its price, at 14@15 stivers, &c., which the greater number endeavor to purchase at the gill, and lose a great deal of the flavor of the Wampum, that it is partly to buy partly long; that they must give 11@12 and more guilders before they can convert the Wampum into Beaver.

These conditions determine Stuyvesant and the council to work out regulatory measures, in so ordinance of this date, which declares: "Wampum a commodity and merchandise in the matter of commerce and wholesale trade; to wit, only among those who import it from abroad, or trade it in this Province with Indians for Furs; but inasmuch as, for want of Silver and Gold coin or other pay, Wampum must, in smaller quantities, serve as currency between Man and Man, Buyer and Seller," it is resolved "to rate Wampum, and as far as is possible to cause it to be rated at the value of Beaver, the Beaver being still restricted, until further Order and advice from Patria, at Eight guilders and no higher."

To prevent further "complaints of misleading of the Wampum" and loss to the Company's treasury, it is ordered that hereafter "Wampum shall not be paid out or received, between Inhabitants and Inhabitants of this Province, even for merchandize or for contracts made before this in Wampum, by the tale or stiver, but only by a stamped measure, authorized to be made and stamped for that purpose, by the Director General and Council, the smallest of which measure shall be five stivers; the whole ten, and the double 20 stivers."

If a purchase amounts to less than half the smallest measure, or 24 stivers, "the Receiver or the Payer" are to "make up the smallest fraction under or over 24 stivers, by the tale" each while Wampum bead being reckoned at half a farthing, and each black bead at one farthing. Publication of the law and obedience to it "everywhere within this Province of New Netherland" is enjoined. A fine of 50 pounds, Flemish, for the first infraction and double penalty for a second offence are the punishments to be meted out to those who do not pay or receive or keep by the tale, or any other measure than that Ordained and stamped" as provided for by this law.—"Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 259-92."

On Jan. 8, Nicolas de Sille, the first provincial councillor, informed the burgomasters and schepens that the director-general and council intended "to publish a certain Ordinance relative to the zeewan and that by a certain measure," meaning the proposed law described above. He told them that the provincial authorities wanted the advice of the city fathers therein, who, considering it "a matter of great importance" to the public, thought it wise "to invite some of the principal Burghers and traders to the City Hall to aid in advising on this subject in a form of a Common Council," on the subject for the public good.

The afternoon of the 8th was fixed upon for this purpose, when the meeting took place in the city hall. Stuyvesant was accompanied by De Sille. The city bench was represented by Allard Anthonly, the burgomaster of Stuyvesan, Jan Cornely van Curler, Coenraet Stuyvaert, Jacob Stuyckter, Jan Vigne, Willems Beeckman, and Hendrik Kip. Those invited by the city bench, "after having communicated with" Stuyvesant, were Cornelis Steenwyck, Govert Lockermans, Joost Teunisn, the baker, Ch耐reft Ten Eyck, Isaac de Forest, Daniel Latschou, and Abram de La Nov. They assembled in the ordinary Council Chamber of the City Hall. Stuyvesant placed before the meeting "certain oral propositions relative to the decline of the zeewan and the causes thereof." He told them the subject had been considered "in the Supreme Council at various times about six months or longer ago, and that it was finally resolved to fix the zeewan at a certain rate wherein his Honf submitted a sample, which should be about eight zeewans for one stiver. He then asked "why it should not be so rated . . . or if possible to propose and to aid in devising a better expedient," since it "was the intention" of the provincial government to "restore Wampum to a better accommodation, but create considerable confusion," and that, as it would immediately become known to the Indians, more would be charged for everything by the Indians, who would "enrich themselves," and as a consequence the rate could never be restored to its previous state. Then "various debates arose thereupon." The invited representatives of the people "finally withdrew," leaving the determination "to their Superiors and the Burgomasters and Schepens."

Then, "after divers debates in Court" between Stuyvesant, De Sille, and the burgomasters and schepens, "it was determined to postpone the rating of the zeewan to a better and fitter opportunity, and to let it go at the same rate as it has done to the present time; and it was thought necessary to make a difference by Ordinance in the payment of zeewan, silver, beavers or tobacco as already exists among all as well in trade as in labor, and to fix the price accordingly of beer, wine, bread, and other daily necessaries, each different according to the pay."—"Rec. N. Am., II: 260-61.

Formal suspension of the ordinance, "until the Wampum be somewhat reduced in quantity," was voted by the provincial council on Jan. 9.—"Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 292-93."

On Dec. 12, the directors-general and council to the wampum ordinance, sent it back to Stuyvesant, with a "few alterations," adjudged that wampum should not be rated or exchanged at a higher rate than in New England, and ordered that all ordinances or edicts should in future be issued in the name of the chamber of Amsterdam, instead of using only the title of the West India Co.—"Ib., II: 295; N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 400. See Jan. 8, 1657. See also Nov. 29, 1657, for the further ordinance concerning wampum."

A conference, "in the form of a Common Council," is held between Stuyvesant, De Sille, the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, and seven of the principal merchants of the city, "in the ordinary Council Chamber of the City Hall," to deliberate concerning the decline of wampum as money (for full particulars, see Jan. 13); but other matters are "proposed and decided to be taken into deliberation," and with this view a memorandum is made by the schepens. These proposals relate to establishing a "law of citizenship" or Burgerrechte, "to keeping open store and selling by retail practised to the present time both by Jews and all foreigners."—"Rec. N. Am., II: 260-62."

Wannaer Wessels applies to the burgomasters and schepens for "the office of guage and overseer of barrels." He receives the appointment. On the 9th, he took the oath, and, on the 13th, regulations were made for him for guaging and stamping or branding "all barrels, whether beer barrels, half barrels, quarters or other casks made or used" in the city "and delivered from one to the other, whether to Wessels, or Vertis, or to others." Nobody was allowed to make delivery of any barrels before they were guaged, and a penalty of 50 guilders was fixed upon for infractions of the ordinance.—"Rec. N. Am., I: 295; II: 260, 262, 265, 166-67."

An ordinance was passed by Stuyvesant and the council on Oct. 26, 1656, by which it was forbidden to carry on the business of tavern-keepers without a license, to be renewed every three months. On the 30th of that month, the edict was published at the city hall of New Amsterdam, and it was to become operative from Nov. 1.—"Rec. N. Am., I: 26-27; II: 207, 208; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 261. See also Nov. 23, 1656."

The burgomasters and schepens now resolve "to summon all the tapsters of the city to appear at the city hall on the morrow, to be informed of their duty to take out quarterly licenses and pay each time 6 fl. or one pound Flemish ($1.40). Accordingly, 22 tavern-keepers, men and women, whose names are recorded, gathered together and before the provincial ordinance read the edict. They were given time to retire from the court chamber and "order together thereupon," and, after a short deliberation, returned to court, and through a committee of four made known that they could not agree, but were willing to abide whatever the court should "consider proper." For the public peace it was agreed that a fixed sale price, inasmuch as there was "considerable trust and bad pay," and nobody could serve for nothing. The court held
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

that there must be a fixed price for beer, yet, on wines, which were Jan. 9 not so necessary for the common people, they allowed discretion and there was no fixed rate. The price of beer was fixed upon as the highest; the stewards (4 cents a quart) called gallons "Vaan" (4 meals = 5 qts.), and licences were ordered to be taken out within a day after publication of the rescript.

The city authorities did not favour the licensing of the bakers, because it was "not customary in any place for tradespeople to pay anything in this shape," and said, if such a thing were introduced, "it is hoped hereafter to be imposed also on other undertakers." On Jan. 11, the presiding burgomaster informed the court that a committee of the tavern-keepers had requested through him "an abatement" in the license fee from six to three florins, as no more was required of tavern-keepers in Holland; and that the sale price of the "Vaan" of beer be fixed at 12 or 13 stuivers. The court held fast to its original order, and required its enforcement, especially "as many" had "already paid." Some of the tavern-keepers, however, petitioned anew, on the 15th, but got no further concession.—Rec. N. Am. I: 28-35; II: 261, 266, 268; cf. also the order for renewal of licences in April.—Ibid., VII: 175. On Jan. 23, another provincial ordinance was passed with regard to licensed taverns and the excise under supervision of the subaltern courts of the villages throughout the province.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 296-97.

The city court passes an ordinance prohibiting everybody from using in the city "any other ell, weight or measure than that used" at old Amsterdam, and directs that all these measures in use in the city shall be brought to the city hall once a year, on Jan. 25, to be there stamped as correct, by the court messenger of the city, "in the presence of two of the Courts." A stamping tax is fixed upon, and a series of fines is established against those who use any unstamped measures.—Rec. N. Am., I: 29-30; II: 260, 262, 266-68.

Numerous complaints are registered with the provincial government concerning "the chopping of Firewood and cutting of Timber on lands claimed by divers" Patents" originating from the fact that many land-grafting inhabitants of the province have received, several years ago, "many and large tracts of land on Letters patent from the Director General and Council, on the express agreement to cultivate and improve them," but which in many cases the patentees have "allowed to lie" waste, unfenced and unimproved. Such a disregard has militated against the interests of the West India Co. and "curtailed" its revenue, whilst it has delayed "the settlement of the Country." Other inhabitants, who have sought "to earn an honest livelihood for themselves by chopping and cutting Firewood and Timber," have been hindered by the patentees of the unimproved lands, so that guards have often ensured. Stuyvesant and the council, on this account, order all persons who claim any lands, by virtue of patents or deeds, to "properly set off and fence them in," so that the government may visualize what lands still remain ungranted; they may be used "for the carrying off the wood or timber on unfenced lands," at the most convenient places, without hindrance from anybody. The ordinance was published at New Amsterdam at the city hall, on the 24th.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 294-95; Rec. N. Am., II: 274.

The burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, in a petition to the provincial government, remonstrate against the daily increase of peddlers, who are arriving from Holland and refuse to sell their goods in the city, but rather proceed "immediately to Fort Orange or to some other place, and, having finished their business or traded to Holland and the environs, leave the city, where the city derives no profit from them. They now allege that "even the provisions" which were brought over from Holland in the summer of 1666 have had to be "recovered from Fort Orange," because the trade there is "much better" than at New Amsterdam. This commerce they requested to be in accord with the rights of the Freedoms and Exemptions, which designated Manhattan Island as the staple port for the whole province of New Netherland.

The city government having assumed obligations for defence against English encroachments and the Indians, the city fathers request that the commonalty be favoured "with some privileges." They want a grant of the burgherright, citizenship, "one of the most important privileges in a well governed city," and the restriction of public trading within the jurisdiction of the city to those who will be known as burghers. Residents who are not regular settlers, they say, should "not be allowed to trade to any quarter" in the environs of the city, except by permission of the supreme authorities.—Rec. N. Am., II: 274-75.

On Jan. 23, the council, answering the foregoing representation of the city fathers, admitted the justness of the complaint against the itinerant peddlers and the fatal consequences thereof to the people of New Amsterdam. They decreed that henceforth traders who arrived in the province should "be held, by virtue of staple right and pursuant to the Lords Patrons, to set up and keep an open store within the gates and walls" of New Amsterdam "in a hired or owned house or room and to ask from the aforesaid Burgomasters and Schepens, beforehand, the common or small burgherright or citizenship (Poorter rech) to enable them" to trade. For the right, 50 guilders were to be paid to the city, and "during their stay in this City" they were "to bear like other Burghers and citizens their burdens, expenses (taxes), rounds (tochten) and watches.

The city was granted also the privilege of establishing "a Great Burgherright" for those who might apply for it, and to collect a fee of 50 guilders therefor. Only those persons who possessed the great burgherright could be nominated and hold office in the city, and they were to have certain concessions, such as freedom from arrest by order of any inferior court in the province.

On the 9th, the city fathers asked for an "explanation of the conformed privileges," i.e., those for whom the present privileges of the large and small burgherrights should apply. They requested that the great burgherright might be held by all former schouts, burgomasters, and schepens, those who held office, as well as those who were to be chosen presently for the new year.—Ibid., II: 286-88; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 308-309; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 178.

Reply to this query came in a provincial act on Feb. 1. It designated for the great burgherright all persons who had been and then were "in the High or Supreme government of the Country . . . and their descendants in the male line" "all former and actual Burgomasters and Schepens" of New Amsterdam and "all other descendants of the victualers (spelens, or tavern-keepers) of the city, now or formerly in office and their descendants in the male line," the commissioned officers to the Ensign inclusive" belonging to "the City regiment," as well as "their descendants in the male line." Others could procure the grant by virtue of the method provided in the law of Jan. 50.

The small burgherright was given to all persons who had been bona fide residents for the preceding year and six weeks; to "all born in the city: to all who had married or thereafter might marry "native-born daughters of Burgers," and to those who should secure for themselves according to the system laid down in the law of Jan. 30. The proceeds from burgherright fees were to be spent by the burgomasters "principal and in strengthening and circumsallation" of the city. The law ordered the burgomasters to make out lists, respectively, of the great and small burgerrights, in a true Register, and deliver a "copy thereof into the Office of the Secretary of the inhabitants and Council."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 501-13; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 180.

On Feb. 6, forms of certificates of the great and small burgherrights were drawn up, and, on March 29, the burgomasters issued a warning against trading in the city save by those who procured a burgherright. On April 9, all who claimed to be burgerrights were ordered to band in their names to be registered.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 181; Rec. N. Am., VII: 147-48, 149.

Persons who had had a residence in the city, and removed, forfeited their burgherrights and were required to reestablish themselves according to the same system laid down, as previously provided, and the city bench confirmed them in cases brought up in court.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 149, 158.

From April 10 to May 3, there were inscribed on the records of the city the names of 20 great burghers and 206 small burghers (ibid., 150-53). They were not the twentieths of the twelfth part of the total of the burgherright in Jews. In Jan., 1683, when the nomination and election of new city officials was being taken up, a communication was sent by the director-general and council to the city court which referred to "the small number of the Great Burghers and the consequent trifling change of persons in it" for city magistrates. Therefore, the council, "in the opinion of the old and suitable persons," men like Isaac de Forest and Frederick Lubbersen, who came to be among the best citizens of their generation in the province.—Ibid., III: 315.
The burgomasters and schepens resolve to petition Stuyvesant Jan. and the council for the privilege of appointing official with the approval of the supreme provincial authority. They formally made request on the 31st, as a privilege appointing to municipal offices for two weeks, because it is a "violation of the order in Netherland." Action is deferred."—Rec. N. Am., II: 272, 273; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 180.

The brewers of New Amsterdam ask the city court to prohibit Paulus van der Beeck, farmer of the burgers' excise on wine and beer, from working there, because it is a "violation of the order in Netherland."—Rec. N. Am., II: 272.

Jacques Cortelyou petitions for the office of surveyor-general, receives out double "sheeted" only inspection nominated like or orphan-masters' warden the New Jacques Stuyvesant wit, Willem Grain prisoners of this having 180. vander Cortelyou appointment, it was, this of the schepens, Pietersen, of the prison"—Rec. N. Am., II: 272.

His salary is fixed at 250 guilders per annum. He is also to take six stewards for each morgen of land surveyed for private individuals and three stewards for every morgen surveyed for the council or company.—New Narr. Papers, No. 12259, pp. cit.

Willem Pietersen, also called De Groot, seeks permission from the burgomasters and schepens "to construct the sheet pling embankment; beschaving, a lining of planks, pales, or stone, in front of his lot on the East River, of stone." His neighbours having "sheeted with timber pursuant to the order" of the director-general and council, his request is placed before Stuyvesant for an opinion. This resulted, on the 29th, in a refusal of his request and instructions to raise his house and lot according to the general order."—Rec. N. Am., II: 275-276, 281.

The retiring board of burgomasters and schepens nominate a double number, from whom their successors are to be appointed by Stuyvesant and the council.—Rec. N. Am., II: 282-285.

Feb.

Proclamation is made by the council appointing the first Wednesdays in March a day of general thanksgiving and prayer throughout New Netherlands.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 181.

Anthony Lodewyckszen Beek, nominated by the burgomasters and schepens, is confirmed as city jailer in the city hall of New Amsterdam.—Rec. N. Am., II: 283; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 180. As such an office is still a obligation . . . committed or delivered over to him by the Schout, Burgomasters and Schepens or Burgher Court Martial . . . or in their name," whether arrested in civil or criminal cases. It is obliged to "sleep every night in his ordinary chamber," even if there are no prisoners in jail. Searching of capital prisoners, periodical inspection of the cells, and cleaning of the prison every week are only a part of his duties, for which full instructions are given. Prisoners who are permitted to "sit in the prison chamber" are allowed candle light and fire; "but no fire nor light" is allowed "in any part of the prison" at any time.—Rec. N. Am., II: 294-296. This was the beginning of the first city jail administered by the city itself.

 Grain and lime measures for the city of New Amsterdam, nominated on the previous day, are now appointed.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 180. Jacques Leendertsen van der Grift and Michiel Janmarn, were appointed by a court messenger, according to another record, on the 19th.—Rec. N. Am., I: 50-51.

The vacant offices of orphan-master, city surveyor, and fire warden of New Amsterdam are filled by appointment of the council.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 181.

Ollof Stevensen van Cortlandt is elected a member of the orphan-masters' court.—Min. of Orph. Court, I: 29.

It having been found that "many burgurers and inhabitants" are throwing "their rubbish, filth, ashes, dead animals and such like things into the public streets," as well as into the craft or canals along street, the ordinance is published as putting an end to such nuisance in future and prescribing that "all such things must be brought to the most convenient of the following places to wit, the Strand [of the East River], near the city hall [Pearl St. and Coenties Alley], near the gallows [Pearl St. and Whitehall], near Hendrick [Williamsen] the baker [fourth-west corner of Bridge and Pearl St.], near Dar Daniel [irus [dots], just outside the water gate, Pearl near Wall Stj, where tokens to that effect are to be displayed. Times or punishment are prescribed for violations of the ordinance; moreover, "everybody" is enjoined to "keep the streets clean before his house or lot," or be likewise subject to the penalty.—Rec. N. Am., II: 297, 298; also 32, for continued violation.

Pieter Tonneman, whom the council appointed on the 6th Mar. to be a church-master at New Amsterdam in place of Nicassia de Sille, retired, is now confirmed in office by the burgomasters.

Govert Loockerman is his associate.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 143-144; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 181.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

178

Pieter Cornelissen van der Veen, a merchant of New Amsterdam, Mar. 15, 1657, in a petition to the burgomasters, says he has "incurred great expense on his dwelling house at the corner of Pearl Street" (south-west corner of Pearl and Whitehall Sts.), and is "about to make greater improvements as an ornament thereunto." On that account, he asks them to provide "that a Square may remain and be made by resolution there." The burgomasters refer the case to Stuyvesant for settlement, but he declares "the aforesaid Square was disposed of, long before the distribution of the lots was granted to the Burgomasters," and therefore does not belong to them, so Veen is referred to Stuyvesant and the council, "if it dissatisfied."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 147, 149.

Jochemsen's daughter. He died in 1661, and, in 1663, his widow was married to Jacob Leidler, whose occupancy of the house, better known by his name, then had its beginning.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 231, 379. Purple, Marriage Records of Ref. Dutch Church, 16, 28. Innes, New Am. and Its People, 241-242. See also, regarding Leidler's marriage and estate, Castello MSS., Vol. II, Pl. 82, for location and appearance of this fine house, a year later.

Certain lots in the city of New Amsterdam were granted in 1656 "to divers persons who were in want and had no places to build upon," and if some of these persons having failed to build or even make preparations therefor, "to the evident obstruction of population," the burgomasters now give notice and warn all delinquent grantees shall be "bound to make preparations within 14 days from date to build on their lots," or suffer forfeiture.—Rec. N. Am., 1663, 18. That this omission to fulfill the delinquents is evident from a provincial ordinance of Jan. 15, 1658, on the same subject.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 323-27; Rec. N. Am., I: 36-37; II: 301-3.

For some time it has been known in New Amsterdam, as well as in the tobacco trade, that some of these agents, have been committing frauds by the shipment of "poor, bad, rotten, moulder Tobacco," making gross overcharges for this poor stock, so that the importer cannot even "realize the ship's freight." A provincial law is now passed to provide for a better inspection of tobacco, namely, "the Virginia Tobacco . . . as well as that of New Netherlands." To prevent the fraudulent changing of brand marks on hogheads, a new system of branding of both Virginia and New Netherlands tobacco is prescribed for the different grades. Exported tobacco, designed for Holland, is subjected to inspection "by a proper, trustworthy and sworn person, in or in front of the Company's store," on the 20th of March, and before tobacco is "embarked or shipped." The poorest quality, which is marked zero, cannot be exported "except on the Shipper's own account," and his giving "sufficient security for the ship's freight and other charges" to be incurred. The bills of lading and invoices are obliged to carry the findings of the inspector as to quality and brand marks, "in addition to the Merchant's marks." A fine of one pound Flemish is fixed upon for every hoghead shipped in violation of this law.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 307-9.

Silkworm culture in New Netherland is proposed by the directors at Amsterdam, who send over "a small box with eggs, that the experiment" may "be made there also." In this correspondence they refer to bales of silk arrived at Amsterdam from the English in Virginia.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 388; more eggs were sent over in December of this year (ibid., XIV: 401), and in December, 1659 (ibid., XIV: 432).

The burgomasters at Amsterdam write to Stuyvesant: "Concerning the proposed change of the value of your currency or reduction of the beaver and the wampum, we have after due consideration come to the conclusion, that depreciation of the currency means destruction of the commerce and consequently ruin of the country. To prevent greater improvements as an ornament thereunto. On this account, he asks them to provide "that a Square may remain and be made by resolution there." The reduction on the currency value of beavers from 8 to 6 guilders is deferred.


The directors at Amsterdam write to Stuyvesant and the council "that they have" by no means the intention to grant the Lutherans any more liberties than theirs. "On account of this," in their letter of June 14, 1656, and by which they still stand.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 358. For full particulars of the Lutheran controversy, see Oct. 4, 1653.

The directors at Amsterdam inform Stuyvesant that they are still resolved "not to separate the office of Schout [of New Amsterdam] from that of the Fiscal . . . that the duties of both be performed by one person."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 388. See Nov. 7, 1656.

It appears that Stuyvesant and the council have applied to the directors, at Amsterdam for some ship carpenters, but that the directors, thinking that house carpenters were meant, "because of the small shipping owned there [New Netherland] by the Company," reply that it is expensive to engage such people, "and therefore trade as carpentering, brick-laying, blacksmithing and others ought to be taught to the negroes, as it was formerly done in Brazil," they further that "this ship has sufficient fitness for it," and that it will be "very advantageous."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 387.

Nicholas Verleth (or Varlet) is appointed by the council as commissary of imports and exports, and Warmer Wessels is chosen inspector and sealed to the company. On the 31st, Verleth, as storekeeper, was granted permission to receive merchants' goods on storage in the public store of the Company.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 183, 184.

Andries Jochemsen petitions the burgomasters and schepens for permission to still remain in the tavern, which is granted on condition that he take out a proper license.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 155. It was conducted in his "great house," the most southerly one of three which he owned on the present sites of Nos. 125 to 131 Pearl St. See Castle Plan II: 327-8.

On Jan. 17, 1656, Seton Tonnenman demanded that Jochemsen be fined 28 guilders for having tapped for three negros on Sunday during the time of preaching, contrary to law, and requested that he "be condemned not to tap any more for a year and six weeks," paying also the costs of the prosecution. The court ordered Jochemsen to "deposit the money with the Secretary" of the city, and provisionally ordered him "not to tap."—Rec. N. Am., IV: 9. On Jan. 24, the case came up again. A petition from Jochemsen was considered, in which he declared that, if given time "until the next Court day," he would "prove to the contrary" the charges against him. The schout was, therefore, ordered "to produce further proofs" on the River Hackensack, but, if the defendant should appear with witnesses.—Ibid., IV: 13-14. On Jan. 31, the court examined further into the charges and decided "that the negroes of Cornelis Steenwyck, Govert Lockermans and Tomas Hall be summoned" to court on the next court day—Ibid., IV: 12. On Feb. 1, the schout produced his papers to the suit, and requested that Jochemsen "be ordered to produce by the next Court day the papers in his defence, on pain of deprivation of right," to which the court agreed.—Ibid., IV: 33-34. On Feb. 28, the schout appeared about the aforesaid negroes. Resolved Waldron acted as their interpreter, and they were asked "one by one . . . if they had not drank one Sunday during the preaching, at Andries Jochemsen's house!" Their testimony disagreed, but in the main showed they were at his place only once, when the preaching was nearly over. The case was continued until the next court day.—Ibid., IV: 41-42. On March 7, the schout re-inspected "the definitive judgment on the monies deposited" by Jochemsen regarding the irregular tapping on the Sabbath to negroes and heard the 28 Feb. last. Jochemsen again denied the charge. He was asked to swear "that he gave no drink, either directly or indirectly, himself or by his wife, at the time when Steenwyck's negro may have tapped." The court decided the judgment, stated that he confirmed the same "on oath at the hands of the President," and the court then excused him from the fine and dismissed the case.—Ibid., IV: 45-46.

Seton Tonnenman, however, kept an eye on Jochemsen. On June 12, 1656, he charged in court that Jochemsen had violated the ordinances for tavern-keepers, alleging "that he saw people sitting" at his house "at night between ten and eleven," which was contrary to the law, which required that "no person can eat after
1657

Apr.

11

tine o’clock.” Jochensem denied the charge. He said they merely "sat together conversing with each other, among other things of the sale of houses.” The court then simply reprimanded him, which was done in his absence from the chamber.—Ibid., IV: 254-55. But on June 26, however, on June 26, 1657, the court decided that they did not continue to make such charges and ordered the Jochensem fined 25 guilders "for having sold drink by the pot, found to be too small, . . . depraving the public and wronging them intentionally;” also the schout requested another fine of 34 guilders "for having there found on Sunday, being the 17th instant, seven @ 6 persons bowling and two others sitting ticktacking or playing baggakom," in violation of provincial ordinances recently renewed by the city court. Jochensem said in rebuttal that he had "not tapped with the pots seized nor made any use of them, admitting that he tapped, but that such was done after the preaching at the Bowery was over.” This referred to the service at Stuyvesant’s bowery. The court condemned him to pay a fine of ten guilders "for having tapped with unstaumped and under sized claws," and decreed "that no tavernkeeper can have in his house any other pots than those of full size and stamped” as the law requires. The rest of the charges were dismissed.—Ibid., IV: 264-65.

Tibout Riversen asks the burgomasters for permission to keep a tavern in New Amsterdam, but they answer that it cannot be allowed until he has purchased his burgheeright in the city.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 154.

Jaco Cohen Hendrikus, or Henriqueus, a Jew, asks the burgomasters for “permission to bake and sell bread” in New Amsterdam, “as other bakers, with closed door.” The request is denied as “directly contrary” to the special privileges granted to the burghers and as contrary to the orders of the directors at Amsterdam. On the same day, Aver Levy, another Jew, petitions “to be admitted a Burgher;” claims it ought not to be denied him, because he keeps "watch and ward (toch en wacht)" like other Burghers, and exhibits to the burgomasters a certificate of his burgheeright in old Amsterdam. They decree, “as before,” that it cannot be granted, and refer him to Stuyvesant as the council.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 154.

A second general survey of New Amsterdam was finished shortly after this time by Jacques Cortelyou, who was appointed surveyor-general on October 1, 1656. This survey, with the exception of the city hall and the city hall’s lot, was completed by May 3, 1657, a time considerably, in some localities, streets, lots, and fences.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 156-60.

For the general survey made in the previous year, see Feb. 25, 1656.

Certain neighbors of Marten Cregier or Krijger “on the Grant” (ditch or canal, now Broad Street) petition for the repair of the Grant,” but the burgomasters defer the determination of the matter "until the general survey vide infra be done.”—Rec. N. Am., VII: 156.

This survey was completed within a few weeks thereafter, and, on June 26, the burgomasters appealed to Stuyvesant and the council for a loan to the city of 1,000 to 1,500 florins, with which to repair "the City’s works as well at the City Hall as the sheet piling at the Grant etc." and promised "to repay it from the City revenue” at the earliest opportunity. Work of excavating and sheeting the grant, so as to make it accessible for small boats, was declared to be "just commenced,” on Dec. 3, when it was also issued a loan of 250 florins. On June 26, demand was made of the city hall by the house holders or their servants, and "again filling up” what had been excavated. On Jan. 26, 1658, the city authorities were reminded that no accounting had ever been made for the loan, which had amounted to 1,000 florins ($500), received by them for the purchase "of de burgts wal” (canal).—Ibid., II: 313; VII: 162, 170.

Sheeting of a part of the grant had been first put up before the summer of 1654, for we find in August of that year that heavy rains and tides had broken down the planking thereof, necessitating a reconstruction.—Ibid., I: 231. The larger operations began in 1657 proceeded slowly. On Feb. 21, 1658, the city court summoned before it "the three laborers of the gracht” (canal), and asked them "why they did not continue the work." The court then reminded the three laborers that they had already replied that the weather was unfavourable. They were told that complaints were being made against them because there was no filling in, and they were ordered to go on with their work at once and “not stop.”—Ibid., II: 316; VII: 173. The work on the Heere Gracht, as it was now called, was completed in 1659 (ibid., VII: 210, 215), and cost 2,792 florins, which amount was levied early in 1660 on the owners of lots on both sides of the canal.—Ibid., VII: 246-47.

The "neighbors in the Glaziers Street” petition the burgomasters "for a cart way to the Strand” of the East River, and are informed that their request will be given "further attention” as soon as "the general survey" of the city is made.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 156. The street referred to was the Sylck Steegh (Muddy Lane), now South William Street. "Glaziers Street" was an allusion to Evert Duyckingh, the glazier, who lived and had his business there. The street was an impasse at the time. As an insurrection, the lane was cut through, and since Street (William Street) was extended. See Pl. 826, Castello Plan of 1660, and II: 299.

Warraer Wessels and Paulus van Beeck, farmers of the weigh-scales at New Amsterdam, ask the burgomasters to have "a sworn attendant on the scale" appointed, according to the custom in Holland, and propose the name of Joost Goderisen (or Goderus) for the place, "promising to give him a reasonable fee from themselves in addition to his ordinary salary . . . , and even to keep the great book” (ledger as distinguished from journal). As the weigh-scales concern the company, the matter is referred to Stuyvesant. On the 26th, Goderisen received the appointment and took his oath of office to "do equal justice to every one, both buyer and seller, . . . and duty and honestly enter all that shall be weighed.”—Rec. N. Am., VII: 155, 156-57. At the same time, Wessels asked "that the weigh-scales and the weighing-room be corrected and stamped,” they being "not correct.”—Ibid., VII: 157.

Pursuant to an order of the burgomasters to the inhabitants of New Amsterdam, to make known what damage they have sustained by the survey of the city in this year, Daniel Litscho asks an award for a lot “taken away by the survey.” Other claims included Johannes Nevius, for a lot; Madaline Vincent, for part of a lot cut off for making a road; Jan Vigne, on behalf of his sister, Rachel, widow of Cornelis van Tienhoven, "for the lot through which the road is run;” Allard Anthony, "for the survey through his garden and the taking away his lot given again to Borger Jorisen in satisfaction for Borger’s lot, through which the street was run;” Albert Leendertsen, “for the survey through his lot, which was granted his wife” by the city.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 158-59, 164.

Among the claims put in against the city is one by "the heirs of dec’d Ariansene Cuville” (Adrienne Cuville, mother of Jan Vincke), "for breaking of fences, and damage and injuries, etc., in consequence of running the Walls of this City through their land.” The burgomasters disallow the claim, because it is for damages resulting from the survey of 1656, whereas their recently-issued order relates only to damages claimed for losses resulting from the later survey of 1657.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 159. For the surveys referred to, see Feb. 25, 1656; April 19, 1657.

The burgomasters issue a formal notice to the inhabitants of New Amsterdam to regulate their fees “according to the general survey” just completed, and to do so within two weeks after due notice.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 160.

Daniel Litscho demands payment from the city for planking which he delivered “for the arranging the shore piling” of the East River.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 158.

The "Deputats ad causas Indicas” report to the classic of Amsterdam that "a Lutheran minister named John Earsent,” who has been "named "blind water" of the North River” (Madison), and recommend a remonstrance to the burgomasters of old Amsterdam as an aid in securing from the directors of the West India Co., Amsterdam chamber, a refusal of permission to the Lutherans overseas to "freely exercise their forms of worship.”—Eccles. Rec., I: 157. For full particulars about the Lutheran controversy, see Oct. 4, 1653.

The council grants amnesty to all deserters who return within two months.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 185.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1667

May

May 15

MSS., Dutch, 186.

" Jan Jansen, of Amersfort, makes a contract with the burgomasters "to build for the City," as a city carpenter.—Rec. N. Am., VII, 1667.

9-19

Giant Bradford of Plymouth dies.

26

Owing to the bad management of the finances of the West India Co. in New Netherland, the directors at Amsterdam draw up a new plan of financial administration, so that they may "for once . . . see well and correctly keep books." They appoint John J. Clark, chief administrator of the company, as their agent in New Netherland; he also serves as a member of Stuyvesant’s council, and commits "the funds and books of the treasury to the care of Secretary Van Reuven" (Cornelis van Ruveny)—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 391.

The specifications of this interesting plan of reform are printed in extenso in ibid., 392-43.

De Decker was formally commissioned by the provincial council on Dec. 20, 1667, and a copy of his commission was filed on March 19, of the next year.—Rec. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 192.

On July 23, 1669, Stuyvesant and the council informed the directors that the "accurate accounts" kept by Van Ruveny "served the dismissal of objections." They give general satisfaction to everyone.—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 443.

Jacques Cortelyou surveys for Cornelis Janzen Pluvier a house and lot. On the following Nov. 17, Pluvier acknowledged before the schepen an indebtedness on the property due to Christian Barenzen, from whom he had purchased the same.—Liber Mortgages, 1654-1660, 129-31; Rec. N. Am., IV: 73.

On Jan. 16, 1672 (p. v.), the Lutheran congregation was already seeking permission from Gov. Lovelace to erect another house of worship, and sent an agent to the Delaware country to solicit contributions for that purpose.—Ex. Coun. Min. (ed. by V. H. Paltzko), II: 587, 589. On Oct. 17, 1675 (p. v.), the new Dutch governor, Colvile, ordered the removal of certain buildings, among them the house on the old Pluvier plot, and gave the Lutherans in exchange lot No. 5 in the Company’s Garden, on May 22, 1674 (p. v.). This new site was near the south-west corner of Broadway and Rector St. The original site of the first Lutheran Church was on land now a part of the Trinity Churchyard.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 133; N. Y. Col. Doc., XII: 617-76, 716; N. Y. Col. MSS., XXIII: 435-36. The original grant of May 22, 1674 (p. v.), is still preserved in the New-York Historical Society. The present church, the Second Lutheran, is at 224-25; also, for history of Lutheran Church, see Oct. 4, 1653.

June

Stuyvesant and the council address a missive to the directors at Amsterdam, the text of which has not been known hitherto, although a contemporary extract is preserved in N. Neth. Papers, No. 1122 (7), in N. Y. Pub. Library, and an answer of the directors, in part, of Sept. 15, is printed in N. Y. Col. Doc., XII: 197-98; XIII: 72-74; XIV: 397-99. On account of its importance, a digest of the principal new items is given here, viz.: Indians bold, therefore the order for all settlers to concentrate on their farms; ask advice on order in regard to price of beavers in wampum; Rensselaerswyck unwilling to pay tenths or other taxes, ask advice therein; the income of about 65,000 florins has been in beavers, wampum, etc.; effects of late receiver, Cornelis van Tienhoven, put under arrest until books of accounts have been examined; asks for masons; French continue in "Sindeske" (Seneca) country, and a Jesuit lives also near Fort Orange; Jan de Decker’s misunderstandings at Fort Orange, and La Montagne to be sent there instead; transfer to Jacob Aibrich (Alrich) of Fort Casemare, now called Nieuw Amstel, on behalf of the burgomasters of Amsterdam; garrison of Casemare departs immediately to Fort Cristiano, now called Albcric; order solders to go to Verycountry now called Catteneburg, not a fort, but only a plantation (Hof), and left deserted by order of late Swedish Gov. Prints; man who lives on Werckhoven’s boowery (New Utrecht, L. I.), a surveyor (Jacques Cortelyou), desires to go to South (Delaware) River, and knows Jacob Alrich; soldiers on the boowery of Heer vander Capellen (Staten Island); inquiry as to whether the ministers at New Amsterdam who live in the company’s houses should seek cottages to reside in; want medicaments for horses, 600 lbs. of powder, paper, and books; solders left at Fort Casemare putting up quarters on Cuypers Island, because Fort Cristiano is ruined; Director Alrich takes oxen, cows, and horses and other necessary things from Swedes, left at the capitol; authority over the South River, and lands of Swedes there should fall finally to the new burgomasters of village or town should be formed near Fort Altena; convenience of trade with the Micrones, and Pieter Tonneman to look into it; Jan Paul Jacquet, against whom many complaints were made, is replaced.

Jacob Kip, who has been city clerk from the beginning of the city government seven years, resigns his office, and requests that a successor be appointed. On the following day, however, the council ordered his continuance in office until he had finished the transcribing of the records in his care, and at the same time Timotheus Gabry was appointed to succeed him.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 186, 187. Gabry did not continue long in this office, having been succeeded by Johannes Nevius by the following January.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 168.

The council gives notice that crops shall not be removed from the field until the "teenth" of the preceding year have been paid.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 186, 187.

"A renewal is made of laws pertaining to Sabbath observance (see Oct. 16, 1650), against selling liquor to Indians (see June 18, 1651), and smuggling; designating the anchorage for ships at the port of New Amsterdam; providing for postal regulations, and putting a ban on fast driving through the streets of the city.—Land & Ord. N. Orth., 313.

Stuyvesant and the council pass an ordinance regulating the delivery of incoming mail.—Laws & Ord., N. Neth., 313; see summary under Aug. 6, 1652.

The burgomasters, Allard Anthony and Paulus Lencereus, on 16 vander Grift, represent to Stuyvesant and the council that they are "forced almost entirely to neglect their private affairs relating to their families," on account of their daily preoccupation with the city’s affairs. They say they attend "all ordinary and extraordinary Court days along with the Schepens," sit every Thursday on city business, and are also obliged to "attend to building, pluming, surveying and a multitude of Burgher matters." It appears that Nicasius de Sille, the schout, is endeavouring to "depose the said Burgomasters from their presidency, and to make himself president of the Bench," a right they claim by concession of the provincial council with approval of the directors at Amsterdam. Therefore, "in order not to nullify the privileges given and granted," to their court, the burgomasters ask for their dismissal "from the Bench of Schepens," so as to be able to "properly attend to the matters concerning their office and the City," and request that "the presidency of the Schou and the Schepens" be disposed of by the director-general of the N. W. Co. The resolution of the Burgomasters of Schepens must have been disallowed by the provincial authorities, although the records are incomplete and do not reveal the answer given to the burgomasters, but show that they never were separated from that duty.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 162-65.

Johannes Earnestus Gutwasser, the first Lutheran clergyman sent to New Netherland, arrives at New Amsterdam in the ship "Goode Mueen," "to the great joy of the Lutherans, but to the special displeasure and uneasiness" of the Reformed Church in the city.—Evangel. Rec., I: 391-94. Brodhead, op. cit., I: 635. For particulars of the Lutheran controversy, see Oct. 4, 1657.

Christiaan Barenzen receives a ground-brief for a lot, including what is now the south-east corner of Wall St. and Broadway, the south-west corner of New and Wall Sts., the bed of Wall St., between the corner of New St. and Broadway, and a part of the bed of New St.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II and III: 586; Rec. N. Am., VII: 158.

Megapolensis and Drisius, the Dutch clergymen of New Amsterdam, write to the Classis of Amsterdam:

"We have had an Indian here with us for about two years. He can read and write Dutch very well. We have instructed him in the fundamentals, now called the articles of faith, and he answers publicly in church, and can repeat the Commandments. We have given him a Bible, hoping he might yet do some good among the Indians, but it all resulted in nothing. He took to drinking brandy, he pawned the Bible, and turned into a regular beast, doing more harm there than good among the Indians."—Evangel. Rec., I: 398-99. See July 15, 1654.
On this day a strange ship approached the fort, "having no flag flying from the topsmast, nor from any other place on the ship." 6 It fired "no salute before the fort," as was "usual with ships on their arrival," and "no honor or respect" was accorded the flagship when he boarded her. The matter of the ship, when he came aboard and inquired of the assistant, "resembled a Lyons vessel." The assistant stood still with "his hat firm on his head, as if a goat." With some difficulty, Stuyvesant learned that the ship had "come from London in about eight weeks," and at last discovered that it was "a ship with Quakers on board." She sailed away again on the next night, bringing on board and landing amongst the people, apparently, in the language of the Dutch clergymen, Megapolismen and Driusius, who recorded the particulars about the ship, "all the cranks of New England retire." 10

These Quakers left at New Amsterdam "two strong young women" (Mary Weatherhead and Dorothy Waugh), who, "as soon as the ship had fairly departed . . . began to quake and go into a frenzy, and cry out loudly in the middle of the street, that men should repent, for the day of judgment was at hand." The inhabitants, "not knowing what was the matter, ran to and fro, while one cried 'Fire,' and another something else." The upshot of the matter was the arrest of the women by the fiscal and an assistant, who "seized them both by the head, and led them to prison." On the way, and in prison, the women "continued to cry out and pray according to their manner," and "from this circumstance," the Dutch clergymen perceived that "the devil is in the streets somewhere." —Entire Rec., I: 399-400, 409-410, 426; cf. Broedhro, Hist. State of N. Y., I: 616.

The smuggling of imported goods into New Netherland continues, "under the name and cloak of Sailor's freight," and is detrimental to the company, the farmer of the revenue, and reputable merchants, who are unable to compete with those who evade the customs duties. A provincial act of this date prohibits "all Skippers, Ship's Officers and Sailors" from bringing "with them any goods or merchandises, under the name of Sailor's freight, without exhibiting" in port a "correct list thereof signed" by their master, and, moreover, not of a value above two months' wages, under a penalty of forfeiting "unentered Merchandise or goods." —Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 314-15; cf. 346, art. 21. The directors at Amsterdam, on Dec. 22, approved with some modifications this act of their representatives in New Netherland, and sent over printed copies of the revision to be placed. They reverted to the subject in subsequent correspondence. There was some question as to the meaning of the clause about not bringing in a value above two months' wages, as to whether the same was subject to or exempt from duty. So, on Dec. 22, 1659, the directors informed Stuyvesant and the council that it had never been their intention to prevent tradesmen in the ship to bring a little into New Netherland "to trade to the amount of two months' pay without paying duties." —N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 400, 419, 440, 427, 430-31, 438, 448.

Stuyvesant writes a letter to the directors at Amsterdam, the purport of which has been known only in part from an answer of the directors, on Dec. 22 (printed in N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 75-76; XIV: 399-401), although a contemporary extract exists, in New Neth. Papers, No. 1222 (3.), in N. Y. Pub. Library. Stuyvesant discusses affairs at Curacoa; a Spanish price, Capt. Augustin Beaulieu, a Frenchman, commander; Lutherans; massacre of Indians, etc.; soldiers wanted; provincial salaries, 33,000 guilders.

The consistory of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in Amsterdam, Holland, receives a letter from the Rev. Johannes Ernestus Götzwasser, relating to further experiences in New Amsterdam, and enclosing certified extracts from resolutions of Stuyvesant and his council, of Sept. 4, 1657, in regard to himself. —From archives of Evan. Luth. Church, Amsterdam. See also Aug. 14, 1677.

The financial records of the West India Co., from this date until the end of June, 1658, show receipts in New Netherland from ordinances/ordonnantien, 7,927,758 florins; and expenditures for monthly wages of employees, 4,249,833 florins; also, for the monthly pay of soldiers, 79,715 florins. It is doubtful if these accounts are complete. —New Neth. Papers, No. 1220, in N. Y. Pub. Library.

Thirteen ships' recognizances of goods to and from New Netherland produce receipts of 31,166 florins for the West India Co. —New Neth. Papers, No. 1220, in N. Y. Pub. Library.

The city authorities, with the approval of Stuyvesant and the council, forbid everyone from building "within a cannonshot from the City's wall." On Jan. 15, 1658 (g. 6), the provincial government declared by ordinance that "no Dwelling-houses" should "be built near or under the Walls or Gates" of the city, until the vacant lots in the city had been properly improved and built upon. —Rec. N. Am., I: 32, 375; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 327.

Formal notice is given by the city authorities to everybody under their jurisdiction, regulating the slaughter and consumption of "any ox, cow, calf, sheep, lamb, hog or goat" from this time until Sept. 26, 1658, as well as the use of imported, salt, or fresh, meat. —Rec. N. Am., I: 32.

The Lutheran clergyman, Johannes Ernestus Götzwasser, is ordered by Stuyvesant and the council to depart from New Amsterdam "Waag" (Scales) whereby he is ready to return to Holland. On Oct. 10, some of his people petitioned to have the order set aside, but the provincial authorities were obdurate and demanded compliance, saying that two ships had sailed since he was first ordered departed on September 4th. —Entire Rec., I: 405-7. For particular accounts of the Lutheran controversy, see Oct. 4, 1653.

Stuyvesant and the council address a misive to the directors at Amsterdam, the text of which has not hitherto been known, although a contemporary extract exists, in New Neth. Papers, No. 1222 (8.), in N. Y. Pub. Library, and an answer of the directors, of May 20, 1658, it is printed in N. Y. Col. Docs., XII: 214; XIII: 80; XIV: 417-20. On account of its importance, a digest of principal new items is given here, viz: Inventory of goods in ship "De Hey," sent on behalf of the Swedes on the Delaware; Cornelis van Ruyten to keep correct accounts of the company's exchanges; complaints against Albrich, that ship "De Waag," laden with clap-boards, was detained, and freight of merchants at the Delaware left behind; James Grover, a sedulous English merchant, acquaintance of George Baxter and James Haybert (Hubbard), who, in 1653, set up the arms of Cromwell at Red Bank, New Jersey, received in turn from Grover a letter, which he brought back to the village of Gravesend on purpose to have it read there, but the authorities of Gravesend sent the letter unopened to the provincial authorities at New Amsterdam; fear that English on Long Island will revolt and go under protection of England; Indians on the Long Island who took a 100 Powder and 2,000 florins in the New Netherland; masons needed for repair of the forts and company's works; no able negroes fit to learn a trade; express surprise that the company should allow a Lutheran preacher to come over, since a state of unity is not promoted thereby; books of the receiver, Cornelis van Tienhoven, have been badly kept, but to be put in shape, and sent to the directors with the first ship; map of the South (Delaware) River, made by Aneys Hude, to be sent to the directors; beer and wine sent to Virginia, etc., etc.; tobacco; fierce murders daily by the Indians; ask that powder be sent over with all ships for the magazine; proper orders against smugglers; passage money paid by the company.

Previously published laws relating to an inhibition against the bringing on board and landing amongst the people, without the knowledge of the Fiscal or his deputy" have not been "observed as they ought to be," and the company is thereby "subjected to serious loss of revenue." A new law demands a "stiffer observance," and prohibits loading of any goods on vessels before "duly entered," under a penalty of confiscation. —Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 316.

The consistory of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in Amsterdam, Holland, receives a letter from the Rev. Johannes Ernestus Götzwasser, relating to further experiences in New Amsterdam, and enclosing certified extracts from resolutions of Stuyvesant and his council, of Sept. 4, 1657, in regard to himself. —From archives of Evan. Luth. Church, Amsterdam. See also Aug. 14, 1677.
are allowed to preach and same forbidden at New Amsterdam, 1657

whilst Lutheran preacher, Jacobus Ernestus Goetawser, is to be deported; desire policy toward Spanish, French, and English who come to buy.

Stuyvesant addresses a particular letter to the directors at Amsterdam, the text of which has not been known hitherto, though contemporary extracts are preserved in New Neth. Papers, Nos. 1222 (8), and 1223 (4), in N. Y. Pub. Library, and it is cited in a letter of the directors, of May 20, 1658, printed in N. Y. Cal. Doct., XIV: 418. A digest of some important parts is given here, viz.: English at the eastern end of Long Island seek, through a written request of Cromwell, to be taken under the government; their hope built upon a missive written by Cromwell, "To the English well affected on long island, in America," which letter was brought into the village of Gravesande (Gravesend), and the messenger sought to have it opened and read there; Cromwell's letter and enclosures sent to Holland, etc.; advises the directors of keeping a watchful eye on the situation, so that the whole of Long Island may not be spoiled for the company through a revolt of the English, and thus become a total loss to Dutch, as well as the whole region of the North River; recommends sending over more free persons, to strengthen the population; complaint of inhabitants against Capt. H. de Raeth, skipper of "De Waech;" all goes well with the English masters at New Amsterdam, but carpenters are needed; wants 18 to 20 sledge-hammers (maocheren) to split clapboards, some iron and coal; complaint about smuggling of wampum 'under cover of the colony of New Amstel on the Delaware; complaint against Skipper De Raeth for his inconsideration; Stuyvesant seeks permission to go over to Holland.

Nov.

The burgomasters order "that a notice be drawn up about the stealing of the timber" by persons in the city, and "also a placard of the king's letter of the present Broad Street."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 169. Regarding the latter subject, see Feb. 20, 1657; and regarding the former, see Dec. 3, 1657.

A provincial ordinance for regulating the currency is passed by Stuyvesant and his council. It follows in general the premisses of the suspended law of Jan. 3 of this year (which see for particulars), but shows a variation in the tabulated prices of necessaries, namely, "articles of food and drink." The new ordinance is designed "to introduce some better order herein, as far as possible," since nothing better has been discovered "after much serious consideration and advice, even of the Lords Patrons themselves." Therefore, wampum is declared to be "in trade an absolute merchandise, to buy, barter, sell and rebarter it at wholesale, according to the value and quality thereof. But, inasmuch as Wampum, for want of Gold and Silver Coin, as already stated, must still serve as smaller change, it is necessary to reduce the value of the Counting House [Pearl near Broad St.], the Wampum due the Company for Rents or other outstanding debts," and to "keep, receive and pay it out at Beaver value, the Beaver being reckoned still, and until further advised from Fatherland, at 8 guilders; therefore, fixing and reducing the Wampum at the general Counting House, provisionally, from six to eight White for one stiver, and from three to four Black Beads for one stiver, at which rate Wampum shall be received and paid out, after the publication and postage hereof, at the general Counting House, without any distinction of persons; provided that the Wares, labor or services charged to the Company shall be computed according to the value so much lower, at least not higher, than the price of Beaver. If, on the other hand the Receivers are willing to continue the old rate, the Director General and Council resolve and ordain that the Company, or its servants on its part, can then agree respecting the quantity or portion of Wares or goods it is ordinarily current. Since some persons may have in their possession "a large quantity of Wampum," a recognized commodity, and suffer loss from sudden action, Stuyvesant and the council declare that they "do not intend, by this reduction of the Wampum at the general Counting House, any alteration or impairing of it in Private Contracts, Agreements or sales of Merchandise heretofore made or hereafter to be made," and they grant the privilege to public debtors, who pay within three months at the company's counting-house, to rate at six white and three black beads to a stiver, after which time all payments must conform with the new rate. This ordinance is in force until Dec. 6, 1658.

On July 11, 1658, the burgomasters of New Amsterdam resolved "to propose to the Board of Burgomasters and Schepens the regulation of the Seawant (Wampum)."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 189. On Sept. 14 following, the city court "resolved to fix the seawant at eight white and four black beads for one stiver, and to communicate the same" to Stuyvesant.—Ibid., III: 10. In this communication, which was sent on Sept. 19, they said that they perceived the great quality of Wampum, and its being brought from N. England to the great advantage of the latter and loss of this place, inasmuch as those of N. England give 25 per cent more of the seawant they bring higher, whereby this place is so overstocked that it is held in no esteem, and bakers, brewers, traders, laborers, and others are so particular, that much difficulty is experienced in disposing of the provisions; and therefore, "provisionally to fix the seawant at eight white and four black beads for a stiver," if Stuyvesant and the council considered it "for the advantage of the Communality."—Ibid., III: 16; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 201. The new ordinance was issued on Nov. 11, 1658 (p. 300).

Meanwhile, however, the burgomasters and schepens wrote to the directors at Amsterdam, telling them that "the money and daily currency in this Province, and especially in this City of New Amsterdam, consists of seawant, in which great deprecation occurs, and also are many complaints of the same price rising, and that the public benefit can be done with it with the merchants, traders, shopkeepers, bakers, brewers and other such like, or any thing with difficulty be bought for it, unless goods be paid for at three to four hundred per cent, and Their trade has very much declined, and they get aid from over to Stuyvesant silver coin of an unusual stamp or mint, and having received that, better order can be introduced then by the General and Council in the Seawant and beavers."—Rec. N. Am., III: 17. The directors at Amsterdam, in a long letter to Stuyvesant and the council, on Feb. 13, 1659, revealed that Stuyvesant had sent them a "private letter" in which he had said "that it would be very desirable, if coin could be brought to New Netherland. They, however, saw "as yet no chance for it, there being many more places in the world, where this kind of currency is not to be found, as for instance among the people along the Gold Coast of Africa, where for want of it they make shift with some kinds of dress goods or small shells or other objects of little value, which for all that has quite as good a circulation, for anything will pass as currency in trade, as long as a value is placed upon and benefit derived from it." They added: "Even if we saw any chance and had the means to bring coin into the country, we see no way of keeping it there, especially as long as so much is lost on the return cargoes from there. The experience in Brazil has taught us the same lesson, for notwithstanding that the gold and silver coins were made 25 to 39 c. lighter, specie could not be held there, but was very much expired." "The general Commerce of the whole country, is a further crying down of wampum by a general reduction of it." They did not agree with Stuyvesant's limitation of the reduction "only in the Company's office," but were "quite sure that a general reduction will cheapen all commodities and goods and therefore the laborer and the people generally will profit more by it, than the natives" (Indians).—N. Y. Cal. Doct., XIV: 418. See also Oct. 9, 1658.

Claes van Eehtlandt, Jr., one of the city court messengers, is ordered by the burgomasters to find out from the persons who have obtained recent grants of lots from the city if they will begin to build on them, and to inform those who will to make their appearance at the city hall on the morning of Dec. 6. On that day (not the 9th, as of record) a number of persons appeared in regard to this matter, or to be interrogated as to setting the bank of the East River (de Wael) before their lots. Hendrick Willemens, butcher, also agreed with the burgomasters to set up a fence beside the city hall.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 166-68.

Complaints having been made to the burgomasters and schepens that many of the tapsters of New Amsterdam are luring their patrons to linger unduly long in their taverns, not only taking from them their drinks but also receiving goods in payment for more drink, to the impoverishment of families, who have become a burden to the deaconry or poormasters of the city, the tavern-keepers are now therefore forbidden "to receive in pawn any goods, of whatever nature they may be, such as clothing, furnis-

"...er's, or the like," to sell or pawn. These provisions are fixed for infractions.—Rec. N. Am., I: 33-34; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 120. Cf. Peterson & Edwards, op. cit., 59-61.
Frequent complaints having been made to the city authorities Dec. 3 that timber for piling, for building houses, etc., is being stolen and carried off, the burgomasters, on Nov. 15, ordered that a notice be drawn up on the subject. Such a notice is now issued by them and the sheriffs, prescribing "arbitrary correction for the first offense; death for the second; and an exemplary sentence on all, who are guilty of the theft, and abettors are to be punished likewise.—Rec. N. Am., I: 333; VII: 163.

The surgeons of the city are required, whenever they dress a wound for a patient, to find out who wounded him, and to make a report thereof to the solicit.—Rec. N. Am., I: 348.

Digging for the graft (in Broad St.) is "just commenced."—See Apr. 19, 1657.

In a fire ordinance enacted by Stuyvesant and the council, they declare as follows: "Further, whereas in all well ordered Cities and Towns it is customary that Fire-buckets, Ladders and Hooks be found provided about the corners of streets and in Public houses, in order to be the better prepared in time of need, which is more necessary here than elsewhere, because, for want of stone [or brick], many Wooden Houses are built within this City, the one adjoining the other; Therefore . . . [we] Order and authorize the Burgomasters of this City, and the Sheriffs, for the time being, shall at once promptly demand, collect or cause to be collected, from each house, whether large or small, One beaver or eight guilders in Wampum, according to the rate at the Counting House, in order, with the proceeds thereof, to be sent, by the first opportunity, to Flanders for one hundred to be paid for the building of Fire-buckets, and for the balance to have some Fire-buckets and Fire-hooks immediately made, and, further, once a year, from each Chimney, one guilder for a supplement and repairs thereof."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 333; Rec. N. Am., I: 343-35. See Jan. 18, 1656; July 1, 1660; Aug. 27, 1661.

Pursuant to this order, the burgomasters ordered the city treasurer, on June 15, 1658, "to proceed with the bucket money."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 185. And, on Aug. 1, four of the shoemakers of the city were called before the burgomasters, who informed them that it was "intended that the whole of the buckets made, showing them, with that view, two made in this country, to give their opinion thereon and the lowest price" they would make them for. One declined to bid; another declared there were no materials to be had. Finally, the burgomasters contracted with Reinout Reinaute and Adriaen van Laer on the following conditions: "Reinout Reinaute undertakes to make the aforesaid buckets and to do everything that shall be necessary to them except cordage, for which of which he shall receive, six guilders ten stivers, half zwaant half beavers; it being well understood, that the fourth part of the beavers shall be half beavers and three quarters of the whole, and on the aforesaid conditions a contract is entered into with him for one hundred buckets, which he promises to manufacture between this and fourteen days after All Saints." Van Laer contracted, on the same conditions, for fifty buckets.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 191-92. The court messenger of the city bench was told by the burgomasters, on Aug. 8, 1658, "to go again around and to receive himself the bucket money;" while on Oct. 1, the city treasurer was instructed to hold in the treasury whatever the court messenger collected, and to record the names of delinquents and report them to the burgomasters.

That there was opposition to this tax is evident; so too that there were delinquents. For on Nov. 29, 1658, the court messenger, Pieter Schaffiink, was ordered out again on a collection tour. This time he was instructed to get from the recalcitrants an answer as to whether they would or would not pay the levy.—Ibid., VII: 192, 194, 201.

On Jan. 4, 1659, the treasurer reported to the burgomasters that "nothing comes in from the bucket money," so the court messenger was told to hand over the assessment lists and returns to the treasurer who, in turn, was to show the presiding burgomaster the names of those who "failed to pay the bucket money, that the treasurer might tell the burgomasters."—Ibid., VII: 206. On Jan. 10, Reinaute brought to the city hall 100 "leather fire-buckets," as per contract; and at the same time Van Laer brought 25.—Ibid., VII: 207.

Immediately, the burgomasters made provision for the hanging up of the buckets, which were to be numbered, as follows: to the city hall, nos. 1-50; at Daniel Litscho's, nos. 51-64; at Abraham Planc's house in the Smith's Valley, nos. 65-74; at Joannes Pietersen Verbruggen's, nos. 75-86; at Paulus Lendertsen van Drift's, nos. 87-98; at Nicolas de Sille's in the Sheep Pasture, nos. 99-110; at Pieter Wulpertsen van Couwenhoven's, nos. 111-122; and others at the houses of Jan Jansen, the younger, Hendrick Hendrichs Kipe, the elder, and Jacobus Backer.—Ibid., VII: 207.

The burgomaster having inspected the fire-buckets, on Jan. 31, reported no. 124 missing, but made record of 122 others as placed according to former orders at houses named. The same day Van Laer brought 25 more buckets to the city hall, the balance of those he contracted for, which were "taken away by Evert Duycking to put the City Arms on them and to number them."—Ibid., VII: 209.

Paulus Lendertsen van Drift, the new city treasurer, was ordered on Feb. 28, 1659, not to collect "bucket money individually from the poor people" who lived "in hired houses" and could not afford the assessment; but to levy one half the amount and charge it "to the account of the owners" of the houses. The unpaid assessments were now to be collected by the treasurer through Resolved Walderom, the under-schout, and by one of the court messengers, for the amounts registered on the revised assessment lists.—Ibid., VII: 21 1-14. Vander Grit was able to report, on March 28, that "something" had been collected. But, as "many" persons were "removing," the city treasurer urged that the under-schout be "empowered to collect the bucket money before May."—Ibid., VII: 217-18, 220.

The burgomasters ordered the city secretary, on Aug. 8, 1659, "to give a minute to the Fire Wardens, ordering them to complete the fire ladders, fire hooks, and to inspect the buckets, whether they are tight and fit for use in time of need."—Ibid., VII: 228. For a later assessment, see July 8, 1661.

The English magistracy, about a quarter century later (see Feb. 28, 1667), required householders to provide buckets for themselves, the number for an average household being dependent upon the number of hearths in the house.—M. G. C., I: 187.

It is found that street alterations and fights continue, despite the laws against them, because the fine imposed is so small that quarrelsome persons even joke about it. Therefore, Stuyvesant and the council prohibit anew such misconduct, because it is mischievous and sometimes leads to murder. The new fine imposed is 25 guilders "for a simple blow of the fist." If blood flows, four times the amount, and when perpetrated in the presence of an officer, burgomaster, or schout, a double fine.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 343; Rec. N. Am., I: 35-36, where the date is Dec. 25, an error.

Nicolas de Sille received a municipal brief from the four south-west corner of Pearl and Whitehall Sts.—See Castello Plan, C. PIs. 82, 83, Vol. II, and II: 279; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 390.

Because it appears that Stuyvesant has "presented some lots to some people," and the same lots have also been given by the city authorities to others, through inadvertence, the burgomasters resolve, in order to prevent future mistakes, to ask Stuyvesant "to grant them an Acte giving them the disposal of the lots, . . . not mentioned in the ground titles;" also those "still ungranted and of those disposed of," to concede them as he might think best.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 186-96.

Jacob Strycker is granted a lot (for his brother) on the south side of Wall St., near William St. The building of the Trust Company of America now covers this ground.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87. Vol. II, and II: 392.

The directors at Amsterdam offer to send over to the provincial government of New Netherland 1,000 lbs. of powder and a detachment of about 50 soldiers, as reinforcements to withstand Indian depredations. They also say "that henceforth the said savage tribes" should not be "insulted in such liberties and freedoms, as they have now thereof," but that they are only emboldened by it and made to respect our people less, who, to gain an advantage in trade one over the other, care and cajole them, even have armed them to their own destruction."—N. T. Col. Disc., XIII: 75.
marriage had to be given by public act three times before solemnization of a marriage could take place. There were some persons who, after the third public act, delayed for weeks and even months to enter the married state. This was in contravention of the laws in force and led to irregularities. The provincial government of New Netherland, therefore, now ordered that marriage, when solemnized by the interpreter, shall be solemnized within the house of the person married, or by a friend if such public act is published or, this being impossible, that the persons in default are to appear in court and state their reasons. For the first week's delay a fine of 10 guilders is imposed, and for every week thereafter the fine is fixed at 20 guilders. Furthermore, no common law marriages are allowed within a mile of the megadyke, to be fined 100 guilders, more or less, according to their station and ability to pay; whilst such persons may be "amened anser theretofor every month."—*Laws & Ord. N. Neth.*, 328-29; *Rec. N. Am.*, I: 37-38; II: 304.

There were "many spacious and large Lots, even in the best and most convenient part" of New Amsterdam, which lay vacant "without Buildings," and were "kept by their owners either for greater profit, or for pleasure." Ordinances demanded that they be improved, but these were unheeded. There were other people who were depriving sites, especially "burgomasters," who "would be encouraged in case they could procure a Lot at a reasonable price on a suitable location." Such a state of affairs promoted another population not only business, nor did it add to the "embellishment" of the city. It is possible only because no penalty exists for neglect of the orders, and "the propriety owners," are, "for a great many years," the lot of the owners, "on the occasion of greater profit or, using for pleasure, as Orchards and Gardens." The company's profits depend upon population, consumption of materials, and trade.

Because of the above-mentioned conditions, Stuyvesant and the council had "lastly caused the vacant and unimproved Lots" to be surveyed (see April 19, 1667) by the "sworn Surveyor [Jacques Cortelyou] in the presence of the Burgomasters" of New Amsterdam, and had "found some hundreds of Lots inside the walls," south of the present Wall St., that were "not built on."

To encourage the use of these sites for building purposes, they now amplify former edicts (see, for example, Oct. 1, 1657), by requiring that all lots that "were lately measured and laid out by the Surveyor" shall, "immediately after the publication and posting" of the new act, be "assessed and appraised, first and foremost by the owners in possession, themselves," to the end that they may not thereafter "complain of under valuation," and that the owners, so long as they retain the lots or allow them to "remain without proper and habitable houses built thereon," shall "pay for the same yearly the 15th penny in two installments, the one half on May Day," and the other half before theFast day of the city; the proceeds to be devoted "to the fortification" of the city and the repairs thereof."
The burgomasters are directed "to summon the Owners of the Lots without regard of persons before them" at the city hall; "to cause the Assessment to be made," and "to have it recorded by their Secretary in due form," and the city treasurer is to receive the proceeds for the city's use. Should anyone prove stubborn and refuse compliance, he is to be fined and his lots are to be appraised "according to the value and the situation of the locality." He may retain them by payment of the tax rate on the new assessed valuation, otherwise he shall be obliged to part with them "for that price to the Burgomasters for the benefit of the City." Also, the burgomasters are empowered to condemn unimproved lots at the owner's appraised value, "for the account of the City, and to convey them to others" who will improve them. At the same time, the director-general and council, "in order to promote the great building, settlement, beauty, strength and prosperity" of New Amsterdam, command that henceforth "no Dwelling-houses" shall "be built near or under the Walls or Gates" of the city, "before or until the Lots" found by the surveyor are "properly built upon."—*Laws & Ord. N. Neth.*, 335-27; *Rec. N. Am.*, I: 35-37; II: 301-354. Publication was made of these regulations on the 6th of this month. Jan. 17. The third translation of the act, while substantially the same in the main premises, varies in other respects. See further on this matter under March 14, 1659.

The burgomasters and schepen, "at least the major part of them," unable to obtain their yearly honoraria, ask Stuyvesant and the council "for that part of their salary" which they shall "not allow them to keep."—*Rec. N. Am.*, I: 308. They are referred back to a decision of
The burgomasters petition Stuyvesant and the council for a grant of either the whole or a part of the revenue of the weigh-scales, and also for the regal fees, after having observed that it is insufficient to provide for their salaries or "the many necessary repairs to the city works," and saying that, if the grant is made, they will, "according to the usage of the city of Amsterdam, cause a new scale to be erected or repair the old [one] and bring it" wherever the director-general and council shall "please to order and find it most proper."—Rec. N. Am., II: 208-09; VII: 167-68. On Jan. 25 (q.v.), Stuyvesant and the council declared they could not "conceded to grant the aforesaid petition without the advice of the directors at Amsterdam, "because the Weighscales is a domain or regale exclusive of the burgomasters’ direction," and the city’s public works ought to be paid for by its inhabitants without recourse to the general revenues of the company. They said the city government did not always administer its revenues as wisely as should be done, and emphasized the change of the hands of the Avery family from 1653 to the year 1665. None the less, to relieve the city from "the old and new debts," they consented, subject to ratification by the directors at Amsterdam, "that hereafter a just fourth of the Scales should go to the city’s treasurer or receiver, but subject to an accounting."—Ibid., II: 312-14; VII: 169-71. That was not done, and that all the revenues of the weigh-scales continued to go into the treasury of the company, we know, because the directors were opposed to the concession to the city.—N. Y. Col. Deed., XIV: 441, 449, 470. See also Nov. 7, 1658; Feb. 13, 1659.

Residents of the "Brouwer Street" (Brewers’, later Stone Street) requested permission of the city court, on March 17, 1659 (q.v.), to have their street paved with the usual cobblestones. Nothing, however, was done at that time. On Jan. 4, 1668, the matter was revived. In view of the wretched state of the street from the bad wintry weather, the city authorities "declined to wait, and the laying, regulation, and paving thereof, and discussed with them ways and means for carrying out the work."—Rec. N. Am., II: 299; VII: 166. No conclusion was arrived at then. Now, on the 24th, the burgomasters appoint Isaac de Forest and Jeronimus Ebbingh as special overseers to make a contract during the winter for beginning the paving work. Thereafter they are to give a proportionate assessment on "each house standing in the street," and when the work is finished, to pay the expenses incurred for the improvement.—Ibid., II: 309-10; VII: 166-67.

On March 28, De Forest complained to the court that the inhabitants on the street were unwilling to pay the levied assessments, and requested an order.—Ibid., II: 366; VII: 181. The court thereupon (April 15) authorized its messenger, Claes van Elandt, Jr., "to speak to the neighbours" on the street in regard to their assessments and report the results to the burgomasters.—Ibid., II: 377-78. He reported (April 26) that some had the money ready, whilst others would "pay on the earliest opportunity."—Ibid., VII: 185-86. The overseers, De Forest and Ebbingh, at the same time asked for their discharge from the superintendence of the street, as they wished to go to Fort Orange (Albany), and Henrich Khy said he was not able to remain in the stead. However, on June 13, they were again restored to their previous office.—Ibid., II: 185, 189. On Aug. 8, the paving was suspended until the arrival of De Forest, because Ebbingh had again expressed his intention of going to Fort Orange and obtained his discharge, laying over to Burgomaster Offef Stevensen van Cortlandt "the money in his possession and the account remaining with him."—Ibid., VII: 192.

Stuyvesant and the council make a provisional grant of one fourth of the revenue of the public weigh-scales to the city treasury, subject to the ratification of the directors at Amsterdam.—See summary, page 1676, and Jan. 22, 1658. For the answer of the directors, see Feb. 11, 1659.

Because "some Secretaries, Notaries, Clerks and other licensed persons" are exacting excessively large fees, Stuyvesant and the council order that nobody in New Netherland shall be allowed to draw up or write any public instruments, except those who are duly licensed and sworn by the director-general and council on Feb. 5 that their fees are fixed upon in great detail. Licensed scriveners are obliged to keep a register of licenses, and are prohibited from accepting gratuities or receiving money in advance for services; nor are they to compound with anybody "about a Fee and pay for writing" that is as yet unsecured. However, they may receive a fee before or after a suit, on rendering a bill of particulars. Violation of the ordinance shall result in forfeiture of the license, and a fine of 50 guilders. All instruments are required to be signed by the licensed scrivener in the presence of the person executing the same, and are to be sealed, a fee of six stuivers being allowed for the sealing. Poor or indigent people are to be served gratis. In September following, the notaries, who had petitioned the provincial government for a modification of the fee ordinance, were granted their fees by payment in beaver or wampum.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 329-33; Rec. N. Am., II: 314-15; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 200.

To settle the disputes of the country on the west side of the North River, and quiet doubts respecting title, Stuyvesant formally purchased from the Indians all the territory now known as Bergen, in New Jersey, beginning from the great rock above Weehawken, and from there through the land, until absorbed by the island Stuyvesant to the eastward of Col., and so along to the Constable’s Hook, and thence again to the rock above Weehawken." The farmers at ‘Gamoepa,’ or Communipaw, who had been forced to desert their settlements in 1655, now petitioned to be restored to their former homes. The director promptly complied with their request; but, to guard against future danger from the savages, required them to concentrate their dwellings, so that a village might eventually be incorporated there."—Broadhead, Hist. State of N. Y., I: 624, and authorities there cited.

A double set of nominations is made by the burgomasters and scheepen for their successors, and is referred to Stuyvesant and the council for choice of a single set therefrom. The latter, while having no objection to the personnel of the list, refuse to give their approval, because the nominations were "not made in the presence of the Schout" (Nicaus de Sille), who, they say, as "head of the bench, moderator and collector of the votes," has "a double voice in case of equality of votes." It is also charged that the nominations have not been made in conformity with a previous order, of Jan. 18, 1656 (q. v.), by which the designation was "left to the Bench," on condition that it be made "in the presence of the Deputy to the Director General and Council," and that irregularities exist in the papers. The city court agreed, on the 31st, to leave this matter to Stuyvesant. The nominations were again made in Stuyvesant and the council, revised in form to meet the aforesaid objections. A dispute arose as to the right of any of the servants of the West India Co. to be chosen as members of the city court, but this matter was settled amicably, and, on Feb. 2, a new board of burgomasters and scheepen was duly elected and confirmed.—Rec. N. Am., II: 319-25.

"I Mackell[y]" is mentioned in a conveyance recorded in Liber Deeds, A: 124 (New York). This was the later Whitehall St.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1007.

Frederick Phillipsen receives a ground-brief for a lot for a house and garden at the north-east corner of Stone and Whitehall Sts., a part of the present site of the New York Produce Exchange.—See Castello Plan, C. Pls. 8a, 8e, Vol. II, and II: 49; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 8, Vol. I, and II: 170.

Petrus Stuyvesant petitions the provincial council of New Netherland and the burgomasters of New Amsterdam for a ground-brief or patent and a transport or deed of the lots on the East River (now Pearl St., at the foot of the present Whitehall St.), upon which he has erected a coach and handcarpenter’s building known in later years as "Whitehall." See "Stuyvesant’s Great House" in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 917. The circumstances of this transaction were as follows:—The right of granting ground-briefs resided with the director-general and council as supreme representatives of the directors at Amsterdam, who were the lords proprietors of Manhattan Island, but issuing a grant of conveyance rested with the burgomasters, because that right...
had been surrendered to the city by the company. Stuyvesant, as director-general, could not give himself a valid patent. Therefore, he petitioned those who had the authority to secure him and his heirs in the possession of these lots, through regular processes. Stuyvesant said they of their own knowledge knew that he had "fenced, recovered and raised up, at great cost and labour, out of the hands of the council and certain bodies, the lots of this year 1647" by Kieft to Jan Pietersen, who had conveyed them "to one Thomas Baxter," subsequently "a bankrupt and fugitive from the Province," and the same person who in the English troubles had turned pirate and plundered inhabitants in the Dutch province. Stuyvesant'sacious and failing to appear when summoned by ringing of the bell, his lots were forfeited and reverted to the company. Stuyvesant asked for the annulment of Kieft's ground-brief, which, however, he said, could not be "found on the Register," and for a new ground-brief, etc., to him and his heirs, so that they might "enjoy in peace the fruits of the great expense incurred and still to be incurred" on the property. The council allowed the ground-brief, "after proper survey be made," and the burgomaster gave "due conveyance thereof according to the survey," because the object was considered laudable, and the request could not well be refused. - Rec. N. Am., II: 329; VII: 172-73.

19. Jochem Kiersted, brother of Dr. Hans Kiersted, obtained a patent from Kieft, on April 12, 1647, for land on the East River (now Pearl Street) at the foot of Whitehall St. - Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 374. Jochem was one of those who opposed with Kieft in the council in 1647. His claim was made on the granted lot as heir. Now (1692) Stuyvesant complains that this land, which is south of his own "swept and fenced ground," lies not only unbuilt on, but also "unsheeted, unfenced and unwated." He says that if the claimant is to continue in possession, he ought to be ordered "to clear, raise and fence in the lot," so that he, the next door neighbour, as well as others, may not "suffer any loss or damage thereby," also that it is the common custom for neighbours "to erect together the common sheet piling or contribute to the expense thereof." The burgomasters order the heir to attend to its sheeting and raising or, in default, to surrender the lot. - Rec. N. Am., II: 330-31; VII: 172-73.

20. Jacob van Corlaer, whose name survives in Corlaser's Hook (Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 965), was at this time a school teacher in New Amsterdam. He is ordered by the director-general "to cease holding school, until he has asked for and obtained the consent in proper form." - N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 442. For the remonstrance of his patrons, see March 5.

21. Jacob Leendertsen van Grint is elected and confirmed by Stuyvesant and the council as "sworn measurer in matters of receipt and delivery of any grain, lime or whatever is measured by the same," in New Amsterdam, for a term of three years. - Rec. N. Am., II: 357.

Claes van Elsland, Sr., petitions the city court for the post of "hal knecht," or attendant at the shambles or meat market of New Amsterdam, because "both English and strangers" have asked that a person be appointed who shall "keep black, scales and weights in the shambles," to serve them when they come there with their meat, etc. The request was denied, on Mar. 7, "for certain reasons" not revealed in the records. - Rec. N. Am., II: 356, 349; VII: 173-74, 177.

Allard Anthony is ordered by the burgomasters "to make an inventory of all the papers remaining with him regarding the City; also the a/c of the Great and Small Burgher right." On the 28th, he exhibited all of the papers in the city court. - Rec. N. Am., II: 337, 343; VII: 174, 175.

Silbou, the daughter of the council and certain bodies, is ordered to take the sheet-piling of his lot on the East River. - Rec. N. Am., II: 336; VII: 175. His lot ran through from "Hoogh Street" (now Stone Street) to the East River (now Pearl Street), just above the "gracht" or canal (now Broad Street).

Warnar Wescue is "allowed the gaging of the barrell for all his life, but the braging for one year." - Rec. N. Am., II: 336; VII: 174. See March 19.

The city court directs that all fines shall be applied as follows: 25-third for the officer, one-third for the city, and one-sixth, each, for the church and for the poor of the city. - Rec. N. Am., II: 340.

Upon some of the burgomaster's affairs, Stuyvesant and the council now elect and confirm Willem Beeckman as an orphan-master and Hendrick Jansen van der Vin as a churchwarden of New Amsterdam. They were accepted by the city on the 28th, and the secretary of the city was, on March 21, ordered to furnish them their commissions. - Rec. N. Am., II: 336, 340-42, 357; VII: 174, 175, 178; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 191.

Albert Jansen receives the grant of a lot. His widow, Elke van Jansen, receives the lot on Oct. 19, 1660. The property is now the north-west corner of William St. and Exchange Pl. - See Castello Plan, C. Pls. 82-82e, Vol. II and III: 287-88; Map of Dutch Grants, II: 393, and C. Pls. 82, 82e, and 87; Rec. N. Am., II: 343; VII: 176.

New origins for the village of the New Harlem on Manhattan Island is related in a provincial ordinance of this date. Stuyvesant and his council have contemplated the insecurity of the northern portion of the island, as Indian raids have demonstrated in recent years. To promote agricultural pursuits, the raising of cattle, and the security of Manhattan, "as well as for the greater recreation and amusement of this City of Amsterdam in New Netherland," they now resolve "to form a New Village or Settlement at the end of the Island, and about the lands of Jochem Pietersen [Kuyter], deceased," and those adjoining. This proposed new village is "favored by the Director General and Council with the following Privileges," to wit: Each settler to receive 18 to 20 morgens of arable land and 6 to 8 morgens of flats, to be exempted from the customary payment of "tenth" for a period of 15 years, beginning with May, 1665, but "on condition" that the grantee pay in instalments eight guilders for each tillable morgen of land within three years. Also, John Han, the first settler, is driven off the lands by Indian calamities or otherwise. The provincial government promises the new inhabitants protection in their possession, "to maintain them with all their Power, and, when notified and required, to assist them with 12 to 15 Soldiers on the monthly pay of the West India Co., the Village providing quarters and rations." When as many as 20 to 25 families are settled in the village, there is to be erected an inferior court of justice, the membership thereof is to be chosen at first from a double number of nominees named by the inhabitants, and annually thereafter in the same manner, but on recommendation of the village magistrates in office. Also, when this stage of organization is reached, the village is to be "accommodated with a good, pious orthodox Minister, toward whose maintenance" the provincial government promises "to pay half the Salary; the other half to be supplied by the Inhabitants in the best and easiest manner, with the advice of the Magistrates of the aforesaid Village, at the most convenient time." The provincial government promises to assist the inhabitants at a convenient time in constructing, with the help of "the City's Negroes, a good wagon road" from New Amsterdam "to the Village aforesaid, so that people..." travel "hitherto and these negotiations are made...". Until the village has a chance to get started, no other villages or settlements are to be allowed by the director-general and council, and "certainly not until the aforesaid number of Inhabitants" in Harlem is completed. To encourage intercourse "with the English of the North," a "Ferry and a suitable Snow" are contemplated, as well as "a Cattle and Horse Market." - Laws & Ord. N. Neh., 335-37. See Nov. 27, 1665. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 987.

The burgomasters and schepmen refer to the director-general and council a petition demanding against the order to Jacob van Corlaer to close his school (see Feb. 19). The petitioners "find themselves greatly interested thereby, inasmuch as their children forget what the above named Jacob van Corlaar had to their great satisfaction previously taught them in reading, writing and ciphering, which it was much more the wish of many other inhabitants...". The burgomasters and schepmen join with the petitioners in requesting "that your Hon* may be pleased to permit the abovenamed Corlaar again to keep school." - Rec. N. Am., II: 348. - Kilpatrick, op. cit., 115. The request was denied on March 19 (q.v.).

The council of New Netherland is to give notice to the burgomaster of New Amsterdam to lodge as many married soldiers as they can conveniently in their domiciles, at a certain rate. - Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 192.

This day was set apart by proclamation of Stuyvesant and the council as a day of general fasting, prayer, and thanksgiving in New Netherland. Feb. 21, 1661-62, Sex. 9, T. 3. — See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 987.
1668 New Amsterdam “from the City Hall after the usual ringing of the bell,” on March 4. Among the “signs of God’s just judgment and certain forrunners of severe punishment,” the proclamation recited the “raising up and propagating a new, unheard of, abominable Heresy” and “seeking to seduce many, yeas, were it possible, even the true believers.” All amusements and hilarity were forbidden on this day.—Rec. N. Am., II: 345-51; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 190. Cf. Broodhead, I: 538-39.

19 A provincial ordinance is passed to prevent fraud in the shipping of tobacco to Holland. It requires the shipper to make a declaratory to the fiscal of the company at New Amsterdam of the number of cases and the exact weight of each case.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 337.

The provincial council resolves to rent the ferry at New Amsterdam (Dover and Pearl Sts.) to the highest bidder.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 192. See May 28, 1668.

The provincial council resolves to farm out the wind-mill of the West India Co. in New Amsterdam.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 192.

Bartholomeus van Schel and the two masons recently arrived from Holland to complete the stone wall around the fort obtain from the council an increase in pay for board money.—See summer Dec. 19, 1666.

The burgomasters make regulations for the branding of barrels, and choose Jan Jansen van Brestee (or Breestede), cooper, as brander for one year. All barrels are required to be branded anew in May of each year with the year mark.—Rec. N. Am., II: 336, 345-346; 174, 182-183; 374, 375; 392, 393. See also Flushing, 1660; 357; 358.

Pieter Schaafbaek (or Schabanck), the city jailer at the city hall, requests the burgomasters to allow him to “lay in beer for the prisoners, also, wine and liquors, free of excise, likewise fire and light gratis,” which is granted on condition that he will “not allow any parties directly or indirectly,” that is associated drinking.—Rec. N. Am., II: 355.

Replying to the communication of Mar. 5 (q.v.) from the burgomasters and schepens, Stuyvesant says: “School teaching and the induction of School Masters depends absolutely from the just Praises, by virtue of which the Director-General and Council for pregnant reasons interdicted Jacob van Corlaar, he having presumed to take such on himself without their Order.” To which order and resolution “they still adhere.”—Rec. N. Am., II: 348.

“The school, which was also a religious institution, was likewise under the direct control of the colonial government. The presumption of Jacob van Corlaar to teach in a school without the order of the Director-General and Council brought a very clear assertion of the powers of the government, which then refused to grant the requisite permission even in spite of the humble supplication of the Burgurers and inhabitants and the intercession of the Burgomasters and the Schepens.”—Zwolena, Religion in New Neth., 46. See March 16.

The president of the city court states that several of the inhabitants who have purchased their burgheeright “for a year and a day” have failed to pay, and even scoffed at the burgomasters when asked of Wall St., which they reached for collection. On the next day (16th), the burgomasters decreed that henceforth all burgheerights must be paid promptly into the treasury of the city, and that those persons who had already procured the right must pay within 24 hours, or be subject to an execution.—Rec. N. Am., II: 359, 365; VII: 130.

The burgomasters and schepens renew their system of fines for non-attendance of their members at the sessions of the city court.—Rec. N. Am., II: 364-65.

To Jacob van Corlaar’s petition for permission “to keep a school in this City for the instruction of children in reading, writing, etc.” the brief reply is: “For weighty reasons the Director-General and Council decree: Nihilt.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 415. The petitioner’s school had previously been ordered closed because of his presuming to teach without proper authorization (see March 9).

The burgomasters offer to pay half of an account for planks delivered to that part of Water St. which stretches from Van Corlaan to the tenement of the Cooper, known as “the lane which is a benefit for the city and for the fort, the latter pertaining to the expenses of the company.”—Rec. N. Am., II: 366; VII: 181-82.

It is ordered by the burgomasters that the street or lane running from the South St. bridge (now South St. between Pearl St. and Stein St.), the bridge over the lots of Charles Bridges (called Carol van Brugge by the Dutch) and Somolien La Chair, be left open provisionally “for the use of the City until further order.”—Rec. N. Am., II: 366; VII: 181.

This line divided the original grants of 1635 to Thomas Willet and Richard Smith, and lay between the Stadt Huys Lane (Coenties Alley) and the Burgghers Path beyond. See New Amsterdam petition, the city court for payment of 935 florins, “together with all lost, money and interest, which arising from planks and nails delivered in the time of the English troubles [1653] for erecting the entrenchments of this City.” He is referred to Stuyvesant and the council in the matter.—Rec. N. Am., II: 360-69. They gave him an order, on the next day, to the burgomasters and schepens for payment of the account.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 193. See also July 2, 1659.

John Denman asks the city court for permission to tap, but is refused, “the principal reason” being “that there is so great noise and racket” at his place “that the whole neighbourhood is kept awake.” He says this happened while he was absent at Boston. The court advises him to “pay attention to his conduct, and that such disposition shall be made as circumstances permit.”—Rec. N. Am., II: 364, 365.

The provincial council resolves to summon the principal merchants of New Amsterdam, for consultation on proposed changes in the customs.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 194.

Abraham Pietersen, who has been the miller of the company at New Amsterdam, is granted a permit by the provincial government to erect a water-mill on the Fresh Water.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 165. Innes says that it was a tide-mill, and stood near the present James and Cherry Sts., on the brook of the Fresh Water.—Rec. N. Am. and Its People, 346. Regarding Pietersen, see Castello Plan, II: 231-232; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 961-62, where the mill is situated at Water St. near James Slip.

Certain laws are renewed, relating to the prohibition against importing munitions of war, unseasoonable and unloading of ships, and carrying persons away from New Netherland without a pass. These laws were apparently drawn up in Holland and sent printed to New Netherland for execution.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 344.

Cornelis van Ruyven, the provincial secretary, is ordered to make an abstract of the principal ordinances in force, in order that they may be renewed. This first revised edition of the laws, consisting of 24 sections, is approved by Stuyvesant and the council on this day.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 342-46.

The burgomasters conclude, in compliance with a placard of the director-general and council, to authorize the city treasurer “to collect and take up from each house one beaver or eight guilders in seawant according to the rating of the Treasury.” Those who cannot pay are to be listed and reported to the burgomasters, and the treasurer is required to collect the amount “from the inhabitants of the houses, and the tenement or dwelling half the sum from his landlord.”—Rec. N. Am., II: 182.

Some persons are observed cutting sods “between the wall of this City and the Fresh Water,” approximately between the present Wall St. and Pearl St., as well as on the Highway (Broadway), south of Wall St., protesting against “the damages and unserviceableness of the road,” and makes sods scarce when needed for mending and repairing the city’s fortifications. Stuyvesant and the council therefore forbid “all persons, of what quality soever, from attempting to cut or causing to be cut any sods on the Common Pastures,” between the city’s palisades and the Fresh Water, as well as “on the Highway,” without their permit, subject to a fine for infraction of the law.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 347. See also description of “A Plan of the Communs [1785],” in III: 369.

As to “further granting of lots,” the burgomasters resolve “to proceed no further before a map thereof be made,” and they decide to ask Stuyvesant “to order the surveyor to draw as soon as possible a map of the lots within this City.”—Rec. N. Am., VII: 182-83. See June 13.

The burgomasters authorize the city schout, Nicasius de Sille, “to notify all who lie along the North River to level their buildings to the General’s [Stuyvesant’s] plan.”—Rec. N. Am., VII: 183.

Nicasius de Sille, city schout, is directed “to tell every one having vacant unseasooned lots” to fence them within six weeks.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 183.

The city is ordered to send the messenger of the city court around to notify the tavernkeepers to renew their licenses and “bring in their old or last license.”—Rec. N. Am., VII: 183.

All persons are forbidden to “dig or dredge any Oyster shells”
on the East River or on the North River," between the palisades of the city and the Fresh Water.——

As Stuyvesant and the council have been asked to define what duty shall be paid for goods imported into New Netherland from Virginia, "the North [New England] or elsewhere," which are and which are not subject to import duties, they have laid "that all merchandises imported . . . outside this Province" shall pay ten per cent. ad valorem, "except Provisions, Malt, Tobacco and Sugar," which shall continue to come in duty free. In the category of "Merchandises" are included "all Wines, Beer, Vinegar and Oil."——

The provincial council by order extends the time for covering Willem Pietersen de Groot's house in New Amsterdam with tiles, until he receives them from Holland or Fort Orange (Albany).——

The council of New Netherland approves of Stuyvesant's leave to go on official business to the South (Delaware) River. He returned to New Amsterdam on Monday, May 13, and reported to the council on the 15th concerning the affairs in the Delaware country.——

In an act continuing the ordinance of April 27, 1666 (p. 514), and further regulating the duties payable on imported and exported goods, is passed by the provincial government of New Netherland. To prevent persons from pleading ignorance of the law, it is ordered that the "true French and English, so that the facts may be disseminated by posters in these languages as well as in Dutch."——

A provincial law is passed for regulating court practice, particularly with respect to court messengers. Plaintiffs are required to procure through a court messenger at least one day before trial, except in cases arising between strangers; the court messenger is required to make a written return of service, together with the Answer, to the Court. "All Judgments, interlocutory or definitive, whereby anyone is "condemned to pay money, or deposit it in Court," must be "put in execution within ten days," if no appeal has been lodged in cases that admit of an appeal. The method of carrying out the judgment by the court messenger is prescribed, as to attachment of furniture or movables, or even seizure of real estate and ejectments. For the delivery of summonses and arrests, fixed fees are established for court messengers. Such fees are fixed for a single summons to a single summons twelve stuivers, of which six stuivers are to be paid the secretary for entering the action; for an arrest twelve stuivers; for committing a person one guilder and four stuivers; for keeping a prisoner over night two guilders, and for serving a mandamus one guilder and ten stuivers. Court messengers are not allowed fees for services in cases wherein the company is concerned, but are obliged to serve under the regular salary allowance.——

In a letter to Stuyvesant and the council, the directors at Amsterdam say: "Domine Drisius has repeatedly expressed to us his opinion [see Feb. 12, 1654] that he thought it advisable, to establish there [New Amsterdam] a Latin school for the instruction and education of the young people, offering thereto his own services." The council, on motion of Drisius, increase his board allowance to $300 ($120) per year, and grant him besides a house rent free in the city of New Amsterdam, with which the provincial authorities carried on.——

In his latter days, Drisius suffered from "weakness" and "a failure of memory," which "disabled him from serving," and he died June 4.——

At an earlier Latin school, see April 14, 1652.

A resolution in the provincial council provides that the city of New Amsterdam be enclosed with palisades, having two or three openings or gates, in order to prevent smuggling.——

The council further ordered to set up in the city of New Amsterdam, for the benefit of the citizens, a map of the city of New Amsterdam, to be enclosed with palisades, and for completing the stone wall of the fort.——

The constitution of smuggling led the directors at Amsterdam to approve of Stuyvesant's plan of 1666; and they thought it necessary to stop the practice.——

The provincial council resolves that Stuyvesant shall proceed at once to the Esopus, now Kingston, Ulster County, outlaws having been committed there by Indians, and the colonists having demanded soldiers for defense. Stuyvesant departed with several private yachts, accompanied by Govert Loockermans and 50 soldiers, and arrived the following day. It was during this visit that he advised concentration of the settlers in a stockaded village, which was formed under the name of Willets. Stuyvesant remained until June 24, and returned to Manhattan on the 28th; but, owing to renewed troubles by the Indians during the summer, he again visited Esopus in October (see Oct. 9). Each time he left a garrison to guard the place.——

The provincial council resolves, since "the lease of the ferry from this Island of Manhattan [Dover and Pearl Sts.] to Long Island [Fulton St., Brooklyn] expires on the last of this month," to lease it again for a term of three years. As they "have ascertained, that the ferry cannot be let on the condition proposed" by them, "namely, that the lessee shall be bound to build or buy, within four or not longer than five months, a scow, large enough for the transport of animals and other goods: because the majority of the persons, who wish to lease the ferry, are people of small means, if not poor," and so heavy an expense cannot be incurred by "such persons," they therefore, to endeavour to induce the present ferry-man, Egbert van Borsum, to continue "without public competition, for a fair equivalent . . . for the term of three years, on condition" that he shall have a scow built within four or five months. They appoint a committee of council to "bring about an agreement."——

Just two months have gone by (see April 11) since the burgomasters decided not to grant any more lots until a map had been made, and since they asked Stuyvesant to order Jacques Cortelyou, the surveyor, "to draw as soon as possible a map of the lots within this City,"——

The "Land Poort" (land gate) is mentioned in a deed of this date, in which Christiana Barents conveys to Hendrick Hendricksen (Liber Deeds, A: 150); also in a mortgage of the same date on a lot in the "Heere Wegh" (Broadway, near the county's office, Municipal building). This was the gate at about the present Broadway and Wall St., and these mentions of it are the earliest we have met with. It is also mentioned, under date of Dec. 12, this year, in Min. of Orph. Cty., I: 59. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 945.

The "Land Poort" (land gate) is mentioned in a deed of this date, in which Christiana Barents conveys to Hendrick Hendricksen (Liber Deeds, A: 150); also in a mortgage of the same date on a lot in the "Heere Wegh" (Broadway, near the county's office, Municipal building). This was the gate at about the present Broadway and Wall St., and these mentions of it are the earliest we have met with. It is also mentioned, under date of Dec. 12, this year, in Min. of Orph. Cty., I: 59. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 945.
June

1658

enquire whether they intend to build or not; also to get "the plan" from Burghmaster Paulus Leendertsen van Graft.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 189. See also April 11.

3

The first mention of Adam Koetken, the first schoolmaster of New Amsterdam, appears in a record of this date.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 189.

24

Early in May, one Herman Jacobsen Bamboes, who had been killed by the Indians, was buried in New Amsterdam. His estate was by his widow "kicked away with the foot," and she "laid the key on the coffin,"—that is to say, surrendered his estate for the benefit of his creditors. Curators for the administration of the estate were appointed by the court, among them Hendrick Jansen van Vin. He now asks the court to prevent "the skipper of the sloop sailing for Canada" from taking with him Dirck Chessen, before the latter has given security for the payment of what he owes the estate of the deceased, which is granted.—Rec. N. Am., II: 406; VII: 187-88.

July

The inception of intercolonial trade between the Dutch at Manhattan and the French of Canada is interesting. In the autumn of 1657, Father Simon Le Moyne, the Jesuit missionary among the Mohawks, visited Manhattan. "He remained here eight days, and then returned to Fort Orange, and thence by land to Canada."—Eccles. Rec., I: 434. He bore with him to Canada an expressed wish of the Dutch to open trade relations with the Canadians. On Feb. 18, 1658, Louis d'Ailleboeuf de Coulouge, acting on the wishes of his countrymen, left Manhattan with a Dutch vessel. Acting as French and were allies, he and the principal persons of Canada saw no reason why the Dutch should not be allowed to trade with Canada, and he therefore gave them consent to "come when they please under the condition that they submit to the same customs as French vessels, forbidding trade with the savages and the public exercise on land of their religion." Father Le Moyne transmitted this letter to Stuyvesant, with his own of April 7, in which he said of the proposed intercourse: "May it therefore bring happy, beneficial and fortunate results. Dear friends of the Manhattan, draw your burrows through the sea to our Quebec, and some time hereafter our Canadians will understand with God's guidance safely reach your shores."—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 415. On July 2, Jean de Pré (also written Jean De Pré, Jan Peri or Perier), a native of "Commene [Commens] in Flanders," who received the small burghership of New Amsterdam in April, 1657, and is now aged 29 years, petitions the provincial council of New Netherland for permission of duties on a cargo of sugar and tobacco in the sloop "Jean Baptiste," which is granted because it is the first trading voyage to Canada.—Rec. N. Am., II: 412; VIII: 230 (note); VII: 172; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 19. He left some beer and tobacco on the ship there to be sold; also some books and papers, sawing them in court litigation, and impoverished her. He never returned, his ship having been wrecked on the Island of Anticosti. His widow was married to Cornelis Andriessen Hooghiel.—Rec. N. Am., III: 139; 74-75, 78, 81; IV: 230.

At some time prior to this date, Pieter Wolkertsen van Couwenhoven received a lot from the burghmasters, for which he was given a deed, Nov. 18/28, 1664. The property was on the present west side of Broad St., covered by the building of the Commercial Cable Co.—See Castello Plan, C. Pl. 88, 82e, Vol. II, and II: 229-30; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 567.

The burghmasters having decided to regulate the working hours of the labouring classes of the city, and to determine when they shall "go to their work and come from their work, as well also their recess for meals," the city court resolves "to draft a petition to the Director General and Council to establish Guilds."—Rec. N. Am., II: 410; VII: 187-90. For examples of the operations of local craftsmen in opposition to the introduction of workmen from other provinces, who undertook to perform the same services at less pay, see April 2, 1747; Aug. 24, 1769.

From a court proceeding before the burghmasters and scheepen, held at the city hall on this date, we know that the court met upstairs, that the prisoners were confined "below."—Rec. N. Am., II: 411.

The burghmasters resolve "to set off the City with a wall."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 190. For an account of the commencement of this movement for the city's protection, and to stop smuggling, see March 28, 1657.

The burghmasters of the city resolve "to communicate with the General [Stuyvesant] relative to having a public Well made in the Heere Straat" (Broadway).—Rec. N. Am., VIII: 190. As July is the only reference to this well in the records of the Dutch régime, it cannot be determined whether it was dug as proposed, or, if so, exactly in what part of the street it was situated.

The city court, of which the burghmasters, and scheepen, resolves "to petition Stuyvesant "to communicate to the inferior Bench of Justice the privilege of the Great Burgher-right."—Rec. N. Am., II: 410.

The council makes appointments of officers in the city military companies under the orange flag and under the blue flag.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 195.

Allard Anthony, as treasurer of the city, makes a demand on Isaac de Forrest, scheepen, for the payment of fl. 104, "for a shed purchased from the City," but De Forrest, alleging "that he paid Frans: Clazen fl. 50. and again fl. 100 to Juffit Weissen," requests 12 days delay in the matter.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 190.

The name of "Brugh Straat" (the present Bridge Street) appears thus early in a deed, in which Johannes Nevius conveys to Cornelis Steenwyck the property situated at the present 29 Pearl St., running through to Bridge St.—Liber Deed., A: 156-7 (regis- terer's office, N. Y. County). See also Feb. 11, 1651; May 3 and 9, 1688; June 26, 1809. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 995.

Stuyvesant and the council address a missive to the directors at Amsterdam, which accompanies a large number of official papers. A liberal contemporary extract from this lot of papers, giving most important data, many of which have not been known hitherto, is contained among the written matters, as the latter is not in the handwriting of any of the officers of the city, and is written in Dutch. A partial answer from the directors, of Feb. 11, 1659, is printed in N. Y. Col. Doc., XII: 232-33; XIII: 98; XIV: 477-54. A digest of the chief contents of the enclosures is given here, 421: A statement from Jan de Becker, in June, 1658, concerning finances, sent over in the ship "Oitter," which left the Texel on Jan. 6, 1658, and arrived in New Netherland on March 13 or 14: books lonely kept in the province, but new receiver (Van Ruyven) an honest man with good experience, his instructions; the late Fiscal Van Tiemenhoven's accounts, reporting thereon too slow; inventory showing last state of magazine, stores, ammunition, etc.; evidence of debts; proof of number of houses of the company; old bookkeeper unfit, new one needed; fort must be repaired and made fit; company's slaves must be taught trades; ships' names and instructions for sending them over. Letter from Domine Deibus in regard to money. Ordinance changing value of beaver and wampum, beaver at eight guilders, wampum at three to four black and six to eight while the stuiver. Order to regard to trains, bands, powder, and lead, with cost; excise on wine, beer, and distilled liquors in tapsters houses at New Amsterdam, 10,500 guilders, and for Long Island, 75 guilders; report on what Stuyvesant and his people have done to receive the license to done to use it or have it, and what the citizens of Esopus to whom he has given 60 to 70 Christians at Esopus, who have in rich soil some 900 sheeps of corn, and all the Christians have been concentrated in a palaide; Indians there promise to deliver up murderers when they find any. Report of Stuyvesant on occurrences at "Nieuwe Amstel," at the Delaware; various settlers in that country to go within environs of Fort Altena, in district of the company, to settle and build there; order concerning Swedes on the Delaware; smuggling to be punished; Domine Welius and Director Africh; colonists and Africh; various items about Swedes on the Delaware; wages of masons at Manhattan or New Amsterdam increased; Francois de Bruyn and tobacco coming from Curacao. Declaration of Pieter Plovier about skipper of ship "De Wasblikcker." Copy of confiscated goods of Meyla; pieces and papers relating to Jan (Juan) Gallardo, a Spanish pilot. Resolutions of Stuyvesant and council in New Netherland: La Montagne made vice director at Fort Orange; Fiscal Van Tiemenhoven demoted; Pieter Tonnez named, provisionally, by the council, Jan. 3, 1657. Ordinance, Jan. 16, 1657 (p. 5), requiring everyone to have lands recorded and built upon or used, also in regard to cutting wood on other property; Jacques Cortelyou made surveyor-general New Amsterdam, traders (chasseurs) and merchants, the staple right, burgher-right and conditions for accepting same; Jan and John van Tienhoven and small burgher rights defaced, Feb. 4, 1657; income to be employed for fortifying the city, Feb. 6, 1657; retiring burghmaster to be city's treasurer, March 6, 1657; commission chosen to revise the disordered books of former Fiscal Van Tiemenhoven; Commander John de Graeff trading in Manhattan and New York, Apr. 26, 1657; Rev. Johannes Megapodens allowed for house hire and firewood, 500 guilders yearly, April 7, 1657 Fort Casemier,
On the 21st he reported that he had gone around as ordered, but Aug.
that the people "made fun of him" when he told them what was
required of them. He asked the magistrates to fix a penalty on
those who were "unwilling to obey the order."—Rec. N. Am.,
III:434.

The director-general and council act favourably on a petition
from Jan Lubbertsen (Lubberts) to be allowed "to open a school for
instruction in reading, writing, and arithmetic." He must
behave himself as such a person ought to behave."—N. Y. Col.
Docs., XIV:421; Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 195. Lubbertsen had
been a clerk in the employ of the Company.—Col. Hist. MSS.,
Dutch, 141.

Until this time the city court held its regular sessions on Mon-
days. The provincial council now orders that in future the sessions
shall be held on Tuesdays. Compliance with this requirement began
on the 20th of this month.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 195; Rec. N. Am.,
II:419.

The proposals of the director-general (see summary under
May 25) to enclose the city at the river side with palisades, and
to complete the stone wall of the fort, are heard by the provincial
council.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 141.

Megaaspeld and Driisius, the two Dutch clergymen of New
Amsterdam, allege that the Lutherans of the city are misrepresent-
ing them to the directors at Amsterdam, and say the Lutherans
have "sought, for five or six years, to call a Lutheran preacher," and
actually put forward 150 leather fire-buckets ordered in Holland,
etc., Dec. 15, 1657 (q. v.); Quakers lodged at Vlisingen
(Flushung), order for punishment; order about unimproved land in
New Amsterdam, to be taxed or granted to others, etc., Jan. 15,
1658 (q. v.); marriage ordinance, requiring solemnization to be
within one month of publication of bands, Jan. 15, 1658 (q. v.); city
of New Amsterdam asks that fortification of the city be done by
director-general and council and also asks for share of the import
of weigh-scales; city promised assessment for liquidating debts
incurred during Indian uprising; tapsters to pay license fees
quickly. "Roads have been levelled on Staten Island," Jan. 30,
1658 (q. v.); freedom given for erecting on the island a village,
everyone to have 18 to 22 morgens of land at eight guilders
per morgen, and fifteen years exemption from payment of tenths,
March 4, 1658 (q. v.); order concerning bears (?) on Long Island,
March 26, 1658; import order on shipped goods, April 2, 1658
(q. v.); resolution to surround the city of New Amsterdam with
palisades and to introduce two gates, in order to prevent smuggling,
May 25, 1658 (q. v.).

Aug.

The shoemakers of New Amsterdam are summoned before
the burgomasters in regard to making some fire-buckets. See partic-
ularly Dec. 15, 1657.

Jacob Alrichs writes to Stuyvesant from New Amstel, Del.:
"I learn with regret, that at the Mannsahants your Honor has been
4, 1659.

8 The burgomasters agree to "propose" to Stuyvesant: "the
paving of the Wincelk [Market or Shop] Street, and to make one
of the Burgers Overseer of the Ward (Baurmeister) on behalf of
the Company."—Rec. N. Am., VII:191. This street, now
closed, was east of and parallel to Whitehall St., and extended from
the present Stone to Bridge St. Its easterly side was occupied by
the five large stone houses, or shops, of the West India Co. On the
15th, the burgomasters resolved to "communicate" to Stuyvesant
"the grading of the Wincelk Street and Bridge lane."—Ibid.,
VII:194. The Brugh Steegh or Bridge Lane, no longer in existence, was
at first merely a short passage running from the present Stone St.
to the rear of the lot of Abraham Planck or Verplanck, which was
on Brugh Street (Bridge St.), about midway between the Marck-
veldt (Whitehall St.) and the grant or canal (Broad St.). Eventu-
ally it was extended through the Planck lot to Bridge St. and had
a more contracted outlet through the next block to the shore of the
East River; a short cut to the brick and weigh-house. See also
Landmark Map Ref. Key, III:995.

Because it is found that "considerable brady" is being sold
by the burgurers of the city to Indians, the president of the city
court asks his colleagues if it is "not prudent to establish strict
regulations" by a fine of 2 d. per unit. Ibid., VII:194.

The city court directs the "Officer" or schout to warn all
persons in the city who have "placed thached roofs on their
houses," or who have plastered chimneys, "to remove them."

On the 25th, it is ordered that the city hall, where the court
agrees to sit "from 9 to 11 o. c. A. M. and to 5 o. C. P. M. to mark the
measures and weights brought," for which marking or stamping fees
are established for the benefit of the city. Anybody who is caught
using unmarked measures or weights, after the day set, is to suffer
fines for the first and second offenses, and to have his store closed for
the third violation. The enforcement of the ordinance is reposed in
the schout, who has authority "to make visits of inspection and
carry it out." An inspector of weights and measures is also created;
his rates for stamping and his general duties are clearly
mentioned. Andries de Has was named as "town inspector" in Decem-
ber, and Jan Jansens van Breestede was named official gauger of
barrels.—Rec. N. Am., I:397; II:190, 202, 205-5, 211.

The city court orders "that some notice be affixed concerning
the farming of the excise on slaughtered cattle."—Rec. N. Am.,
III:194.

A remonstrance relative to foreign trade, "signed by some
of the Burgurers and inhabitants," is handed to the burgomasters
of New Amsterdam (Rec. N. Am., III:13). The latter sent it to
The council on the 17th (ibid., 8-9), who, on the same day, adjudged it necessary to have the matter considered by the directors at Amsterdam (ibid., 15).

In the month of November, three prominent and influential persons met in conference with the directors, in which they spoke of "the tother condition of the trade" and "the high price of goods," referring therein also to "a certain humble remonstrance on the subject of foreign trade," which had been placed in their hands by "many of the Commonalty," and of which they enclosed a copy. Because of its intricacy, they delegated Schepen Cornelis Steenwyck, about to depart for Hol­land, to further elucidate the subject to the directors.—Ibid., 13-15.

The merchants of New Amsterdam sought for permission to trade directly with foreign countries that were within the limits of the West India Company, rather than to trade through the directors, which appeal from the people of this "early budding place," beyond "the Lords Majors as Patrons of this Province," to the directors at Amsterdam, shows the successive stages of this procedure under the conditions of Governmental control then prevailing.—Rec. N. Neth., III: 8-9, 15.

In a letter of Feb. 13, 1659 (p. vi), the directors at Amsterdam granted greater liberty to the people of New Netherland in foreign trade.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 431; Rec. N. Am., VII: 245-26. For an account of its operation in the first direct trade with France, see Sept. 17, 1679.

Oliver Cromwell dies. The next day, his son, Richard Cromwell, was proclaimed "Protector."[14] Macaulay said of Oliver Cromwell that he "was laid among the ancient sovereigns of England with funeral pomp such as England had never before seen; and that he was succeeded by his son, Richard, as quietly as any king had ever been succeeded by any Prince of Wales."[15]

Stuyvesant and the council on the 17th (ibid., 8-9), who, on the same day, adjudged it necessary to have the matter considered by the directors at Amsterdam (ibid., 15).
The Iconography of Manhattan Island

1858: give two sufficient securities for the promised rent-money.

Sept.

23

25

MSS., 201; N. Y. Col. Dict., XIII: 91.

THE

The burgomasters of New Amsterdam decide to write a letter to the directors at Amsterdam, conveying it by Cornelis Steenwyck, in which a request is to be made for the right of sale of all real estate in the city. — Rec. N. Am., VII: 195. For the grant thereof, see Feb. 13, 1659.

1859: Amsterdam. The successful bidder for the farm.

The successful bidder being Egbert Meindersen, and Daniel Tournear and Jan Hendricksca Stillman acting as securities.

The term was from Sept. 26, 1659, to Sept. 26, 1666, inclusive. Meindersen paid 50 dols. for the "Landport" or land gate, which was at what is now Broadway and Wall St. — Rec. N. Am., III: 58-60. Cf. with ibid., I: 44.

A provincial proclamation for a day of general fasting and prayer is issued. A few days later, Stuyvesant went to the Esopus country (now Kingston) to parley with the Indians which had suffered from Indian depredations during the summer. — Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 201; N. Y. Col. Dict., XIII: 91.

The burgomasters of New Amsterdam decide to establish a watch at New Amsterdam. They name nine men who have applied for the posts, as well as 24 stewards for the watch, four of them to be on watch duty nightly. They are also "promised one or two beavers for candles and two to three hundred pieces of fire wood." — Rec. N. Am., VII: 195. This was the origin of the city police. Cf. the "corporal's guard," March 3, 1658.

On the 12th of this month, the burgomasters provided articles for defining the duties of the Rattle Watch. Among the provisions were these: All watchmen were obliged to go on watch at the usual hour, "before bell ring, on pain of forfeiting six stivers." If reasonable business detained them, they had to provide a substitute, and failing therein to suffer a fine of two guilders for each omission, the proceeds being set aside "for the benefit of the general watch." They were subjected to a fine of a guilder for every time they were drunk on duty, or insolent, or committed nuisance in going the rounds; if "found asleep on the street," a fine of ten stivers for each offense was to be paid, and, if through sleeping on post, or negligence, any arms were taken or stolen, the guilty watchman was required to pay for the loss. Profanity and blasphemy against God were punishable by a fine of ten stivers; threatenings and fighting were penalized; leaving the watch without permission involved a fine of two guilders for each offense. The watchmen were required to take an oath of obedience before a burgomaster. Regulations were made for the lock-up, money, fines, etc. When the watchmen went on their rounds, they were obliged "to call out how late it is, at all the corners of the streets, from nine O'Clock in the evening until reveille beat in the morning," for which purposes it was granted 18 guilders to cover the cost. "There was a captain of the rattle watch."— Ibid., VII: 196-98. See also Nov. 15, 1658; Jan. 7, 1661. Regarding the proposed organization of a rattle-watch or night police at an earlier date, see Nov. 16, 1654.

The provincial council issues an order "declaring that Wampum, in settlements between Man and Man," that is in private transactions, "shall pass at Eight White and Four Black beads for one stiver, on condition that six weeks be allowed to Debtors to pay outstanding debts," at the old rate of six white and three black beads. — Laws & Ord. N. Y., 120, note. The city bench promulgated this order the next day. — Rec. N. Am., I: 39-40. But on Nov. 7, the city fathers sent another remonstrance to Stuyvesant and the council relative to the value of wampum, and on the 11th of this month, Councillor De Decker submitted reasons and arguments in council on the subject, which led at once to the provision of another ordinance by that body. — Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 202. See Nov. 29, 1657; and Nov. 11, 1658.

Stuyvesant sails from New Amsterdam to Esopus, now Kings- too, "with about 50 men . . . to see whether the Indians had made good the bases caused by them, according to their promises," given when he was there in May-June. — N. Y. Col. Dict., XIII: 93. See also May 28, 1658.

The burgomasters and shepens petition the council for leave to erect a pier (hoof, erroneously translated "hoist") by Valentine in Man. Comm. Coun., 1850, 447-48. On the 14th, the council by order gave permission for the construction of the desired pier and for collecting wharfage. — Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 202 (where the date is erroneously given as 1657). See also in Rec. N. Yeth., VIII: 1635, State Library. Thus, the first footprint of Manhattan Island, with the exception of the little dock built by Stuyvesant in 1648-9 (see July 4, 1647; 1648) at Schreyer's Hook, stood at the foot of the present Moore St. on Pearl St. Actual construction began on April 21, 1659 (see April 18, 1659). It was completed on or about July 19, 1659 (Lot No.), and was extended in November, 1660 (see Nov. 3, 1660), and several times thereafter. It was known as the Wijnbruch (wine-bridge, or wine-dock) or weigh-house pier. — See Castello Plan, II: 214. See also Nov. 28 and Dec. 22, 1659.

Resulting from a remonstrance of the burgomasters and the scheepers (see oct. 9, 1658), the provincial government now promulgates another ordinance on the rates of wampum in New Netherland. The former reduction from six to eight white, and three to four black beads to a stiver has not reduced prices in "needful commodities and family necessities, arising, among other causes, from the abundance and uncertain condition of the Wampum, which in barter for Beaver, has risen to 16 guilders and more for one Beaver," resulting in a rise of 80 to 100 per cent, in the cost of daily necessities. It is found that "the more Beads the Traders receive for a day's work night, or wage, are given to the Beaver, and consequently, the dearness of wares and even of the most necessary articles, such as Beer and Bread, will continue and he exercised on the ground of the still too great disproportion between the Wampum and Beaver." It is again declared that wampum is "an absolute article of Merchandize, to be, according to its value and quality, bought and sold, bartered and exchanged by measure or guider, as parties—buyer and seller—can agree; and that payment in Wampum above 24 guilders shall not be valid in law, unless it appear otherwise to the Court, by written contract or acknowledgment of parties." As wampum is "a means to procure family supplies for daily use," it is now deemed necessary "to reduce, not Wampum, but the most necessary articles, such as Bread, Beer and Wine, and to raise or lower the prices of them according to the value of Beavers, as the general market rate shall require."

An interesting table of prices for commodities, as fixed by law, forms part of this ordinance, which provides that prices are to be regulated "by the Director General and Council themselves, or by the respective subaltern Magistrates, each in his jurisdiction, with knowledge of the Director General and Council." The exchange is according to three rates of prices for each commodity named, to wit: silver money the equable price; wampum, as it is; and wampum, proportionally reduced everywhere throughout this Province, namely, eight white and four black beads to a stiver.

Wampum had approximately half the value of silver and two-thirds the value of Beaver in the price fixing when this law was written. — Laws & Ord. N. Y., 391-393. See also Nov. 29, 1657; Dec. 22, 1659; and April 21, 1660.

The burgomasters determine to commission the provost or captain of the rattle watch (see Oct. 4), "from now henceforth," to "collect and receive every month from each housekeeper for the support of the Rattle Watch, fifteen stivers, except those whose husbands" are absent from home, and "widows, preachers," and those who are "in somebody's service," according to a list provided. The next day Lodewyk Pos was "authorized and qualified" to collect the subscriptions. — Rec. N. Am., VII: 198-99. On Nov. 29, Johannes Nevisius, the city's secretary, was ordered by the burgomasters "to receive the money" which Pos had collected in his house- to-house visitations. — Ibid., VII: 201-2. In his rounds Pos found there were persons whose names had been omitted from "the roll for the support of the Watch," to other names were ordered entered, in December. — Ibid., VII: 202, 203. In January, 1659, when Pos appeared before the burgomasters under interrogation, he told them that some 50 persons had not paid the watch tax: on Feb. 28, they ordered the treasurer of the city "to allow the Under Schout Revolveit Waldron" to go with Pos "to collect the watch money and to take a pledge" from unwilling persons. — Ibid., VII: 208, 210, 407-417.

The petition of Johannes Nevisius, secretary of the city, to the burgomasters, for permission to "plant the garden behind the City Hall," is granted to him, "together with the Court Messenger" (Pieter Schaafman). — Rec. N. Am., VII: 198.
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626–1664

1658 Martin Cregier and Joannes Pietersen Verbruggen are elected and confirmed as members of the court of orphan-masters of New Amsterdam.

21 Amsterdam. These two additions to this court are made necessary because one of the old members, Pieter Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven, was captured by the Dutch on the business of the West India Co. on the South (Delaware) River, and because an epidemic of "hot fevers" has been raging during the year, "whereof many died." These deaths greatly increased the business of the court "in the regulating of estates."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 158, 199; Min. of Orph. Court, I: 56; Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 203.

25 The earliest mention which we have found of "Magaal Paatje" (Maiden Lane) occurs in a mortgage of this date, from Anthony Moore to the heirs of Adrienne Cuvelie (or Cuvelie), late widow of Jan Jansen Dammen, and mother of the Vigne family, on the "Brewery & lot on the Maagle Paatje, bounded E.S. & W. by the land of S9 heires & conveyed to S9 Moore this date."—Book of Mortgages, 1654–1660, 115. On March 3, 1659, the property was transferred to, and a mortgage accepted by, Jan Jansen, the Younger. —Ibid., 117.

Another mention of the name is of record in a conveyance of Nov. 25, 1659, in Liber Deeds, A: 141 (New York); and later one dated Feb. 25, 1656, when Pieter Jansen, ship carpenter, asked the burgomasters "for permission to build a house in the Maagle Paatje, alongside of Cornelis the smith, back of the wharf," which was granted.—Min. of Orph. Court, I: 77. This is the lot adjoining the corner lot of Cornelis Jansen Clepper, at the present Maiden Lane and Pearl St. In another record, of March 18, 1661, the Maagle Paatje is mentioned as the utmost northern limit to which the ratelwatch or night patrol was obliged to make the rounds in "bad weather."—Ibid., II: 89.

All of these references, showing the Dutch origin of the name of this street, are earlier than any hitherto pointed out (cf. article on Maiden Lane, in Sixteenth Annual Report of Amer. Scenic and Hist. Preservation Society, 1911, app. K).

In a city court proceeding of Nov. 8, 1661, the lane is mentioned again. The case was one of the just enacted in "a quantity of cabbage at the house of one Pieter Jansen, ship carpenter, residing at the entrance" of the lane, which shows that Jansen's house had been built sometime between February and October. The accused party was Mersack Martensen, a former master in the employ of the West India Co., who had been "caught and taken over by the Watch" in the act, and then released by the officer, only to be caught again and placed on trial. He was condemned "to stand in the pillory with cabbages on the head" at "the usual place of execution," and there to be "banished five years" from the city's jurisdiction.—Rec. N. Am., III: 405; Min. of Orph. Court, I: 114; Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 312.

27 All persons who have "obtained Lots or Plantations in the newly begun Village of Haerlem" are required to take possession and begin to fence and plant there within six weeks' time, "on pain of having the Lots and Plantations not so cared for granted to others."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 561. On the origin of Harlem, see March 1675.

The burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam having petitioned the provincial government for the establishment of two cattle fries annually in the city, it is granted to them by an ordinance of this date. Two "Markets or Fairs," are authorized, "one for Lean cattle, to commence on the first of May and to continue until the end of said month; the other for Fat cattle, to commence on the 20th of October and to terminate on the last of November of each year, during which several periods no Stranger within the City or its jurisdiction" is to "be subject to arrest or loss."—Ibid., 561.

The city court, "in regard to Forriage," proposes that "in place of twenty stivers a ton" the sum of "twenty-five stivers a head" should be charged for the cattle brought over, on condition that the cattle remaining unsold should be carried back free of charge, if the ferry-man agrees to it.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 295; Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 562.

The privilege was promulgated by the city in due form on Jan. 7, 1659, according to a placard which the secretary of the city had been directed, on the 13th of the preceding month, to draw up, in which the burgurers were warned "not to go to meet any one for the purpose of buying Cattle, except only at the place appointed, under a penalty" of fines for disobedience. The city court also directed that "conveyance for the market of everybody bringing cattle to the market" should be "put up."—Ibid., 562.

In April, 1659, the burgomasters made clear their intention, when they decided to give notice that "the Market for lean cattle" should be located "beside the Church Yard, where some stales were to be fixed." Here these cattle were to be for sale. The location was the neighbourhood of the present Broadway and Morris Street, the site of the old "kerkhof" shown on the Castello Plan (see C. Pl. 82b, Vol. II).—Rec. N. Am., I: 421; II: 202–203, 220–221. See also description of Castello Redraft (Frontispiece, Vol. II), II: 344. See also Dec. 15, 1659; Jan. 7, March 7, and April 18, 1659.

It has been discovered that persons, under pretence of keeping boarders, are selling wine, beer, and liquors, "to the prejudice of the general Revenue and of the Tavern keepers," who are publicly licensed to sell, therefore a new law is passed requiring all boarding-houses to pay half the tavern excise on stock and consumption of intoxicants.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 564.

Matheus de Vos, as attorney for Francois Fyn, patente of Varkens (now Blackwell's) Island, is granted an attachment against whatever property on the island may belong to the burgomasters of Harlem, who, at the time, are working on Jonas Bronck and first worked on a plantation belonging to Bronck in 1659. For his default on his lease, see Rec. N. Am., II: 257. Days was punished and banished from the province for selling his wife into immoral slavery, and for gross immorality committed by himself. —Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 207.


Forage Zach Hendrickens Varrevanger petitions the provincial council that a hospital be established for sick soldiers and negroes in the employ of the West India Co. at New Amsterdam. He is requested to look about for a suitable location and for a steward or nurse, and then report thereon to the council.

On the 24th of the month, the council appointed Wilhelte Jansen, a Midwife, as matron of the proposed hospital, which must have been erected before July 10, 1660, as it is included in De Sille's list of that date (C. Pl. 8a, Vol. II) as the "Gasthuis," or "Bruch [Bridge] Street," at the corner of the old brewery plot, behind the five stone houses of the company, then the corner of Brugh Street and Hackensack. This building was later the residence of Van Buren, and is shown on the Castello Plan (C. Pl. 82e, Vol. II). See also pp. 263, 351, Vol. II; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 987. It had been demolished prior to May 24, 1674.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 204; and of Historic New York, II: 297–98. This was probably the first hospital building erected on Manhattan Island. A reference to a hospital in September, 1658, occurs in Rec. N. Am., III: 20–21.

The secretary of the city court "is ordered to draw up a placard of the Cattle Market, Ordering the Burgurers not to go to meet any one for the purpose of buying Cattle, except only at the place appointed" by law, subject to penalties for violations.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 202–203. See Nov. 28, 1658, and Jan. 7, 1659.

Aris Otto buys a house from Michiel Paulusen, the site of the present No. 51 Stone St. Here Otto conducted a tavern.—See Castello Plan, II: 310, 402.

Daniel Litchfield, having resigned as fire inspector on account of "his bad sight and other inconveniences," and "the late Fire Warden, Cristiand Barents" (or Barents), having gone to the South (Delaware) River and died there, the burgomasters propose nominations to Stayveaut and the council, from whom the latter, on the 25th, confirmed Jan Jansen, Jr. and Joannes La Montage, Jan. 26, 1662. —Rec. N. Am., VIII: 207; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 204. On Jan. 4, 1659, the new wardens were informed of their election, and the president of the city court handed them their commission and instructions. Hendrick Hendriksens Kip held over as the third warden.—Rec. N. Am., VIII: 205–7.

The provincial ordinance is noted, prohibiting firing of guns, planting of May-poles, beating of drums, or selling of intoxicants, on May-day or on New-Year's day.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 566. See also Dec. 31, 1655.
.payments to the west india co. for ships' recognizances, for goods to and from new netherland, for the year 1659, amounted to 71,637 florins. in this year, there was sent to new netherland, for the behoof of soldiers, in the year, to "mouss," and "bever," the sum of 3,099.13:8 florins. — n. neth. papers, no. 1220, in n. y. pub. library.

during this year, greiseliers and radisson explored lake superior. — winsor, nar. & crit. hist. of am., iv: 168.

Edward Godfrey, a miller, residing in new amsterdam, and Edward Rigby, with others, patentees and inhabitants of "the provinces of Mayence, and liconia [ly-genia] in new-england," petitioned "the right honourable the parliament of the common-wealth of england" with respect to their alleged rights and possessions, of which they had been deprived; the fifth article of their petition read: "fifthly, the dutch, or new netherlands, their intrusion, insulting, unjust claim, the center heart and bowels, of the country Hudsons river, this year the mouth, Deleware bay, and Canada river to be theirs, and grant sway, patients (their proceedings he hath at larger) 55 years we have beat them, and with the Dutch the bird." the original printed petition broadside, with manuscript additions, is in the public record office, London. photographs, made in October, 1920, are in the n. y. pub. library, carter brown library, mass. hist. soc. library, library of congress, etc.

Cornelis van de Veen, the burgomaster of amsterdam, in order to aid the appeal to Holland to send over labourers for the farms in this province, as well as to invite immigration in general, invoked his muse in the cause, and sent to Amsterdam the first attempt in verse to new netherlands of which we have any knowledge. it is entitled "the complaint of Castello, the mayor's mother," an allegory in which new Amsterdam is personified as the daughter of the old city of Amsterdam, deserted by her mother and left to the kindness of her sponsors (the west india co.), but nevertheless grown to be handsome and with rich property upon which her curious neighbours (the English) have allowed their swine to roam. the poem (translated), in part, recites:

"for, i venture to proclaim,
no one can a maiden name
who with richer land is blessed
than th' estate by me possessed.

see! two streams my garden bind,
from the East and North they wind,—
Rivers pouring in the sea,
Rich in fish, beyond degree.

Milk and butter; fruits to eat
No one can enumerate;
Every vegetable known;
Grain the best that 'er was grown.

"all the blessings man 'er knew,
Here does our great giver strew..."

The poem was published by henry c. murphy in the anthology of new netherland (1865), 37-45. see also the "memor of Steendam" in ibid., 28-29. for his second poem, "the praise of new netherland," see 1661. see also addenda, 1669.

in a record of what it cost the west india co. during this year for transporting persons to new netherlands, with the loan of ammunition, etc., is an item for writing-materials for the school at new amsterdam, amounting to 290.5 florins. — n. neth. papers, no. 1220, in n. y. pub. library.

in this year, martin creigier erected a tavern at what is now no. 3 broadway. — liber deeds, a: 177, New York. it was re-built in 1664 (liber III, ii: 155, albany), and sold to Peter Bayard in 1689 (liber Deeds, XIII: 185). see castello plan, ii: 217; lambertsburg map. ref. key, iii: 977.

in this year, the new bridge at Hendrikvan de Veen's (bridge at bridge st.) was constructed. — rec. n. am., III: 38. shown on C. pl. 82, vol. II.

during this year grants of land were made to divers negroes near stuyvesant's bouwery. — cal. hist. MPX, dutch, 260. several of these negroes were daughter of the burgomasters who had failed to "bake any coarse bread," about which "the poor commonalty" had made complaint. They reply that it was because grain is dear and they have to "pay beavers for the grain," but get only "sewet [wampum] in return," leaving them no profit. The burgomasters resolve to lay the complaint and defense before stuyvesant. — rec. n. am., VII: 206. this led to the promulgation of a new bread assizes, and the prohibition against the city butchers baking "cakes and sugarcones." — ibid., I: 43-44. see also march 7.

allard Anthony, the city treasurer, reports to the burgomasters that there is not a stayer in the treasury, and that he is unable to get any money. — rec. n. am., VII: 206.

the provincial law and penalties with respect to stealing fence posts, resulting in the destruction of gardens, is now again renewed, as it was on Dec. 30, 1658. — rec. n. am., I: 42-43. for earlier promulgations of this ordinance, see summary of Dec. 31, 1654. also oct. 9, 1655.

the city authorities issue a placard or public notice concerning the establishment of two market days for the sale of lean and fat cattle in new amsterdam. — rec. n. am., I: 42. see Nov. 28, 1658; March 7, 1659.

fire-buckets are delivered at the city hall, and regulations are made for their distribution. see under dec. 15, 1657.

claes van edele, the burgomaster, asks the burgomasters for an appointment as Hal Knegt, or keeper of the shambles; but his request is deferred. there is no record showing any further action until April 18 (p. v.), when Andries de haas was given the appointment, provisionally. — rec. n. am., VII: 207.

the city council grants the burgomasters a lottery for the sale of three thousand bibs to meet the money. — rec. n. am., VII: 207.

cloudy day is ordered by the burgomasters to "put the arms of Amsterdam in new netherlands on the windows of the city hall." — rec. n. am., VII: 208. on Sept. 25, 1664, having done some glazing, he asked the burgomasters where he was to "receive his pay for making the windows for the city." — min. of orph. court, I: 161.

stuyvesant and the council receive an indian grant of lands on the north river in east jersey above Weehawken, including those sold to Michael pauw in 1670. the Dutch from new amsterdam made the first settlement at Bergen in 1618.—n. j. hist. soc. collections, I: 16, 20 et. seq.

some time prior to this date, Cornelis Hendrickse (tambour) received a lot at the south-west corner of William and Wall st., now covered by the Atlantic building. — see castello plan, C. pls. 82, 82e, vol. II and II: 287; map of Dutch grants, C. pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 392.

creyo Jacobsen receives a grant from the burgomasters for a lot on the west side of william st., just south of Wall st., the ground being now in the site of the Atlantic building. — see map of Dutch grants, C. pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 392. rec. n. am., VII: 210.

teunis Kreye (or Craje) petitions the burgomasters "to be harbor master; also tally master of the bricks and tiles imported from Patria [holland] and elsewhere, and that his wife may superintend the market to keep it clean." Upon his petition is endorsed: "Nothing will be done about the market for the present time, respecting the tiles and bricks it is postponed to further order, and regarding the newly made canal (gracht) if he require that, he can draw up a separate petition." — rec. n. am., VII: 209-10. on March 7, he was informed that no harbour-master would be appointed for the time being; yet, on that day (p. v.), the care of the canal, etc. was given over toResolved Waldron. — ibid., 214-15.

two court messengers of the city ask the burgomasters to appoint them "door keepers of the orphan chamber" (orphans' court), which is granted to them. — rec. n. am., VII: 210.

Martin creigier, having just been elevated to the office of a burgomaster, and his new duties precluding his giving time to the court of orphan-masters of which he is a member, the burgomasters nominate Paulus Colecordtse van griff and Allard Anthony as candidates. from them, stuyvesant and the council, on the 10th, elected Anthony as successor, and on the 19th, Paulus Leendertse van griff and Joannes Pietersen were elected, receiving their commissions on the 14th. Anthony,
The directors at Amsterdam find fault with Stuyvesant and his council because, on Jan. 25, 1658 (see summary of Nov. 7, 1656), they granted a fourth part of the revenue of the public weigh-house at New Amsterdam to the city without first obtaining their approval. The provincial authorities replied, on July 23, 1659 (q. v.), that the proceeds had not as yet been paid over to the city treasury, on account of this complaint, and would not be before further orders were received from Amsterdam. In December, the directors made their displeasure again known, because their representatives gave away the company's income without warrant of an authority promised upon "the reasons and necessity for such a measure." They were "sure that the revenues and expenses of the city," and asked for a bill of particulars "by the first opportunity," ordering meanwhile that the city fathers be obliged to "give without fail a detailed account every year of the revenues already granted to the city," so that the directors might be able to determine "whether these revenues were "properly administered."—*N. Y. Col. Docs., X IV: 435, 441, 449; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 189.

In a very important letter of this date, the directors at Amsterdam write to Stuyvesant and the council, among other things, about "an enlarged freedom of foreign trade for the inhabitants," which had been asked for. They find it fraught with dangers of an increase in smuggling and a deprivation of the country's revenues. They have, however, "after mature deliberation," concluded that the "experiment" of the provincial government should be undertaken on their ratification, "provisionally," but with the proviso that the ships which go "thence to France, Spain, Italy, the Caribbean Islands and other countries to vend and sell their cargoes of the produce of the country, salted fish, wares and mercantiles," shall be "bound to return directly with the freights" they obtain therefrom to Amsterdam in Holland, or again to New Netherland at the same prices they paid there, except as the West India Co. derives from them in Holland. It is also "declared that no beavers, otters or other peltries" shall be "exported, except in ships" which come directly over to Holland. The directors say that whatever relates "to the duties to be fixed on the exported agricultural products of the country, timber, wares, salted or dried fish, and whatever else," they would "rather refer" to Stuyvesant and his council for fixing thereon "such reasonable duties, provisionally," with their approval, as may be "considered proper." The directors come to this decision because, as they write: "We are ignorant here what your English neighbours have enacted hereupon in their own regard, and being fearful of committing herein some error through ignorance."—*Rec. N. Am., VII: 235-256. There is another translation in *N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 431.

The directors at Amsterdam, writing to Stuyvesant and the council, state that they have considered a recommendation made in Holland at the request of the burgomasters of New Amsterdam and some of its principal inhabitants for "some feasible relief ... from the duty (Pagoht) on the N. Netherland tobacco," and that they have "earnestly tried all possible means to exempt it entirely," but have met with "difficulties and obstacles," which they believe resulting from their hopefulness for a psychological occasion, when they will press the matter again, and, if successful, communicate the fact to New Netherland.—*Rec. N. Am., VII: 256-275. There is another translation in *N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 431-432.

The burgomasters deny the request of the burgomasters of New Amsterdam for an additional six per cent, at the public weigh-house, as they perceive "great objections" to such a change. They write: "The merchants there on purchasing tobacco and other wares, on which the English do not allow any rebate or discount, can make sufficient calculation, without any danger, thereupon, as they doubtless do; for everyone is sufficiently knowing [as] to his own interest and is therefore sufficiently alive and aware thereof."—*Rec. N. Am., VII: 214, 217. There is another translation in *N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 432. See also Sept. 22, 1664.

On Oct. 4, 1658 (q. v.), the burgomasters of New Amsterdam decided to ask the directors of the West India Co. at Amsterdam for supervision of all auction sales of real estate in the city. These sales were always conducted by the provincial secretary, who received a commission of five per cent, on all real estate sold, and paid the highest bidder at public venue. He had to attend the sales, and make all arrangements for carrying them out, collect the purchase money, and, "in case of bad debts, make up and pay the defect," as well as pay the provincial court messenger, who acted as the auctioneer. The arguments put forth by the city, why the office of auctioneer and the sale of real estate within the City should be committed to the charge of the commomalty or its Secretary, are so convincing that the directors at Amsterdam now grant the request and relieve Cornelis van Ruyven, the provincial secretary, from these duties. Hereafter, there is required to "he paid for sales of real estate into the Company's treasury in cases of voluntary sales the 50th penny, one half by the seller, the other by the purchaser," and on sales by the auction, in the nature of sheriff's sales, "the 80th penny by the purchaser alone, together" to the Company. The directors also "gives his office fees."—*Rec. N. Am., VIII: 195, 227; *N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 435, 442, 450. See also Aug. 8, 1659.

The directors at Amsterdam, in a letter to Stuyvesant and his council, say: "The arguments brought forward [see Sept. 19, 1658], why for the establishment of a Latin school there it is necessary to send from here [Holland] a fit and honest man, to instruct the children in the elements and foundations of the language, have induced us to decide, that such a teacher shall be sought for, care being taken, that he writes a good hand, to teach the children also calligraphy; you may expect him by the ships sailing from here [Holland]."—*Rec. N. Am., VIII: 440. Under Carolus Curtius was the teacher chosen (see Apr. 10, 1659).

Salt, as a commodity, is proposed as a special monopoly of the West India Co. in New Netherland. The directors at Amsterdam order that the stock shall "be stored in the Company's Warehouse [at New Amsterdam] and not be sold by anyone except by the Company at a fair and honest price."—*N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 439. On this, very strong criticisms were drawn up by Stuyvesant and the council, in their letter of July 23, showing in detail that the execution of this mandate would be an infringement of the company's charter and general interest, and at least obstruct, the commerce of New Netherland to the embarrassments and injury of the province and the company.—*Rec. N. Am., XIV: 439-440. These arguments were convincing, and, on Dec. 22, the directors wrote: "We withdraw our former orders for the present, so that the salt trade may be carried with perfect freedom as formerly," subject to the usual rule of delivery of "one fourth part of the cargo ... to the Company free of all expenses."—*Rec. N. Am., XIV: 449.

Cornelis van Ruyven, as receiver-general of the finances of the company in New Netherland, is given "an advisory and conclusive vote ... on questions concerning the finances," by authority of the directors at Amsterdam.—*N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 449. The burgomasters resolve to "demand of the Church Wardens [a] correct acct of the property of the Church." On the following day (23d), they handed to Stuyvesant and the council nominations for new church-wardens.—*Rec. N. Am., VII: 213.

The burgomasters deliver their list of "masters," of the year 1655, "for furnishing money to the City Treasury." On the 26th, he repeated his delivery of the assessment list, accompanied by "an obligation passed by Pieter Jansen *Emilicus, first of Nov' 1655."—*Rec. N. Am., VII: 213. This is the assessment of October, 1655, the first of which we have a list in the records.—*Rec. N. Am., VII: 213. The burgomasters prepare a draft of a certificate for granting the great burgerright in New Amsterdam, according to the privileges conferred on the city, on Feb. 2, 1657. At the same time they authorize the secretary of the city to receive fees, "for the writing of the great Burgerr certificate in New Amsterdam," and for a substitute Burgerr certificate twelve stivers. The certificates are issued by the presiding burgomaster, who affixes the city's seal.—*Rec. N. Am., VII: 214.
On March 9, the burgomasters resolved to summon before themselves, the schout, and the presiding schepen, on the 14th, "some Burgers" who have "lots lying vacant, in order to have them apprised either by themselves or by the Burgomasters," in case they will "not build on them according to the Placard published from the City Hall by the Director General and Council and by the Burgomaster, and to have them destroyed by the Secretary" of the city.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 214-15.

The ordinance alluded to, see Jan. 15, 1658.

The directors at Amsterdam select as Latin schoolmaster for Apr.
New Amsterdam Alexander Carolus Curius (or Curtius), who has appeared before them as an applicant. He is engaged "at a yearly salary of 300 flor., of which one quarter shall be paid him in advance, that he may procure what books he requires.

The Board further grants him a gratuity of 100 flor., which the Company will lay out in available merchandise to be used by him upon his arrival in New Netherland, where a piece of land convenient for a garden or orchard shall be allotted to him by the Director-General.

He shall also be allowed to give private instructions, as far as this can be done without prejudice to the duties, for which he is engaged.—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 436-37. Curtius sailed on the 25th. (p. 3.)

During Jansen Niemegh (or Niemeg) promises the burgomasters 18 "to go to work next Monday [April 21] at the commenced pier (hoef) and further to complete it."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 219. This was the new pier or bridge on Pearl St., at the foot of the present Moore St. See also July 4, 1647; Nov. 9, 1658; July 11, 1659; and Nov. 3, 1666. Your Honor to be pleased to make the same known to your subjects, so that if any proprietor be among them, who may be inclined to repair hither with their Cattle at the time fixed in the enclosed, they may regulate themselves accordingly.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 215-16. See also Nov. 28.

The burgomasters resolve "to post some notices, that the Market for lean cattle shall be also in the Court of the Old Church (kerck, the cemetery on Broadway), where some stalls shall be set up, in order that those, who bring any cattle to Market for sale, shall offer them there."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 220-21, revised with original manuscript in office of city clerk, New York. This indicates only a cattle market-place, for the sale of live cattle. See Nov. 28, 1668.

The directors at Amsterdam write to Stuyvesant and his council: "We have lately been shown a small piece of mineral, which is said to have come from New-Netherland and which we found to be good and pure copper, so that we have thought it worth while to have it brought to Amsterdam "(vlees haal) the baker," who is given "charge thereof," provisionally. Rec. N. Am., VII: 219. It stood at the present Whitehall and Bridge Sts. and was the first meat market in New Amsterdam. See Castellano Plan, II: 345; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 958. See Jan. 10, 1659.

The burgomasters resolve "to post some notices, that the Market for lean cattle shall be also in the Court of the Old Church (kerck, the cemetery on Broadway), where some stalls shall be set up, in order that those, who bring any cattle to Market for sale, shall offer them there."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 220-21.
The directors at Amsterdam send over "tweezele copies of a little book, called 'Ordinances and Code of Procedure before the Courts of the City of Amsterdam,' which they ask to have distributed among the burgomasters and schepens, to be put into practice."

On November 20, 1657, Richard Cromwell resigns the Protectorate.

The Luthers of New Amsterdam write to the consistory at Amsterdam, Holland, of the departure of the Rev. Johannes Ernestus Goetwater, and request the consistory to obtain consent from the state generals and directors at Amsterdam of the West India Co. to have another Lutheran minister. From archives of Evangelical Luth. Church, Amsterdam. See also Aug. 14, 1657.

The directors-general and council have favored the city with one fourth of the proceeds of the beaver or public weigh-scales, for its own benefit. The burgomasters now authorize the city treasurer, Paulus Leendertsen vander Grift, to arrange with 'the [provincial] Secretary Cornelis van Ruyven for the proceeds and income of the beam, and to receive the money.'—Rec. N. Am., VII: 225. See also July 23, 1659.

Among those appearing before the burgomasters and requesting the small bargerright, "is Carel Beauvois of Leiden, intending to keep school here."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 225. Beauvois was engaged subsequently (July, 1661) as "reader, preceptor, schoolmaster and sexton of the village of Breuckelen."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 56. Cf. Kilpatrick, op. cit., p. 91.

July

A few weeks prior to this date, Alexander Carolus Curtius opened his Latin school, on the site of the present 26 Broad St. (Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 94). For this purpose he had been dispatched from Holland, on April 25 (q.v.), by the directors at Amsterdam. He has but few pupils, less than 25. In addition to the salary received from the directors (see Apr. 10, 1658), he is informed on this day, at a meeting of the burgomasters and schepens, "that fl. 200 are allowed him as a yearly present from the city;" an order on the city treasurer is also handed him "for fl. 50 over and above, which he thankfully accepts; but requests as he has but few scholars as yet, that his salary may be somewhat increased, as the beginning entails great expense, saying whenever he gets 25 to 50 children to the school he shall serve for less salary."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 223-24. The tuition fixed for boys at the school was six guilders per quarter.—Ibid., VII: 257. In a letter to the directors, dated July 23, Stuyvesant informed them officially of the arrival of Curtius, and added: "We hope and trust, that the community shall reap the desired fruits through their children, to God may give his blessing; the state of the school shall be reported to you in due time."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 106. See also Aug. 6, 1659.

Govr. Lookerman requests permission from the burgomasters "to lay a drain to carry off the water from his lot." They decide to have an examination made of the conditions, and then "dispose of the matter according to circumstances."—Rec. N. Am., VIII: 242.

The secretary of the city, Joannet Nevius, is ordered to inform the skipers "lying in the roadstead" before New Amsterdam that the burgomasters and schepens have secured from the provincial government "authority to take from traders and skipers, for the erection of a Pier, and for the benefit thereof, 6 stivers per last for loading and discharging at the aforesaid Pier [on Pearl St., at the foot of the present Moore St.]; the smaller merchandize and goods in proportion," of which the skipers are to pay one-third and the owners or receivers two-thirds. Each skiper then "lying in the road [of the East River], or in the North River above to discharge," is "ordered by the directors to his duty owing to the Treasurer" of the city "before his departure," for the benefit of the city, "on account of the accommodation received . . . through the above-mentioned Pier."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 225. See also July 4, 1647; Nov. 9, 1658; April 18, and Dec. 12, 1659; and Nov. 5, 1660.

Stuyvesant and the council write to the directors at Amsterdam at this time, "If the workman may make the masons go as fast as it does now, we may hope to have the fort [at New Amsterdam] completed by next summer; then it will be necessary to build new carriages for the guns, for which we shall require also wheels."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 445.

The Secretary of the City of Amsterdam maintains that one of the reasons why they cannot at this time undertake to build a blockhouse at Oyster Bay is because "the few negroes of the Company" are required for the quarrying and hauling of stone, lime, and other materials intended "for the walls of this [New Amsterdam] fort."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 441.

On the same date they inform the directors at Amsterdam that the burgomasters of New Amsterdam have been allowed the "fourth of the revenue of the beam" or public weigh-scales "only subject to . . . ratification" by the directors; that nothing has yet been paid over, and that payment will be suspended until the directors give further advice in the premises.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 230. See also June 27, 1659, and Aug. 8, 1659.

Cornelis Barens, baker, is given, by the burgomasters, the post of measurer of "all grain and lime coming from without, and to receive as fee from one Burgher delivering to the other, according to the regulation to be given him thereof."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 227.

Michiel Cornelisz. Siperus (Sipperus, Zippers, or Zyperus), Aug., who was "for a long while at Curacaó," and "preached there, but who was sent away," now proceeds to New Netherland in the hope of receiving a call in the province. His reputation among the clergy in Alkmaar and Amsterdam is that he has been, "from his youth up, a good for nothing person." While in the high school (Gymnasium) at Alkmaar, he was chastised before the entire body of students "for many wicked acts," especially for fraudulent purchases at stores, made in the name of the rector, and then thrown in his own behalf.

Siperus united with the Dutch church at New Amsterdam in January, 1660, as a student in divinity. On Dec. 14, 1660, the deputies of the classis of Alkmaar warned Rev. Samuel Drissius against him, fearing that he might be allowed to preach in New Netherlands; but he never received ecclesiastical permission to officiate, so far as the records reveal. Drissius accused him of most shameless conduct, "drinking, cheating and forgery other people's writings." He left New Amsterdam about 1664 for Virginia, where he joined the Church of England.—Col. Hist. Miss., Dutch, 331; Eclere, Rec., I: 492, 506, 507, 514; Drissius to the classis, Aug. 5, 1664, in Jameson's Narr. N. Am., 415; N. Y. Gen. & Bioj. Rec., 1274; Corwin's Mem. IV: 574.

As we have seen, the city of New Amsterdam was granted, on Jan. 25, 1658 (q.v.), the fourth part of the income of the beam or public weigh-scales, from which to relieve itself of old and new debts; and the directors at Amsterdam made objection to the privilege, so that Stuyvesant and the council agreed to hold up the paying over of any proceeds until further instructed by their superiors in Holland. Now the burgomasters of the city address the provincial government in regard to a letter of the preceding Feb. 13, in which the directors at Amsterdam denied the city's request for an additional part of the revenue of the beam. The burgomasters, therefore, fall back on their grant of the fourth part; remind the provincial authorities that the time for payment has "long since expired;" and that the city treasurer has indeed been sent to the company's receiver of revenues for the city's part, but that he found him non-committal, although stating that, as yet, he has "no order to pay anything to the City on account of the Beam." The burgomasters ask Stuyvesant and the council to "give orders to the Receiver, to count out" to the city treasurer such moneys as are allowed the city "from the proceeds of the Beam." On Aug. 21, they were again referred to the decision made by the directors at Amsterdam in the letter of Feb. 15, 1659 (q.v.).—Rec. N. Am., VII: 229-30.

The city of New Amsterdam was granted by the directors at Amsterdam, on Feb. 13 of this year (q.v.), the right to control all public sales of real estate in the city. There was some uncertainty as to the interpretation, with respect to fees and expenses. The burgomasters, therefore, now wish to have the matter clarified, and write to Stuyvesant and the council for an explanation, especially because "some sales of real estate" are about to take place and a house has "been offered for sale," but has not been disposed of, wherefore the vendee-master or auctioneer does not know that he is entitled to receive "both from the writing, lose time whether sold or not; also the emoluments appertaining thereto; and also whether the Court Messenger must be paid out of the 10 stivers for his crying," as has heretofore been done before the city was in control. Stuyvesant and the council gave answer, on Aug. 21, in these words: "From the real estate, which shall henceforth be by the City's Secretary in quality as Vendu Master, shall be taken and received to stive: per C1 from what is offered but not sold, half so much,
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

The supplying of the provisional authorities, was finally arrested, by order of Stuyvesant, "in his own house," and, "last spring [1669], 10 was sent by the ship De Bruynswich [Porpoise] back to Holland"—Eccles. Rec., i. 449. For full particulars concerning the Lutheran controversy, see Oct. 4, 1653.

Cornelis Steerwyck is chosen a schepen of the city, in place of Jeronimus Ebbigho, who has departed for Holland in the ship "Moersman."—Rec. N. Am., iii: 45.

Twenty of the principal men of New Amsterdam address a remonstrance to the burgomasters, who, they declare, are "sufficiently acquainted with the low condition and pleasures of his hearers," and whom Stuyvesant has hoped to accompany to Esopus. He says, however: "I have suffered almost daily from a violent fever, which still continues, so that my indisposition does not allow me to go from home now." Instead, he sends Dominie Megapolonis to accompany Bloom, and trusts the people at Esopus will find Bloom an acceptable candidate as a minister to them.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 102; see also 105.

Augustine Heerman (or Heermons) requests the burgomasters by a petition for permission "to lay out his garden" (at the present Beaver and William Sts.), and they declare he shall "first satisfy Allard Anthony for costs incurred on the garden," and, when that is done, he may "lay out and sell the garden."—Rec. N. Am., vii: 271.

September

Cornelis Steerwyck produces in the court his account against the city, and requests "that something now and again be paid and delivered, and also an order on the Weighmaster." On Nov. 18, his colleagues in the court voted him an order on the city treasurer for 500 guilders in partial payment of his claim.—Rec. N. Am., iii: 57-58, 78; see also April 1, 1668. The very interesting account relates to the financing of the city's works in 1653, 5, stockading at present Wall Street and sharing of the East River bank; improvements on the City Hall, and, more recently, materials furnished for the new pier or bridge at Pearl St. at the foot of the present Moore St. This statement, dated Sept. 1, 1659, is of record, viz:

"Amsterdam, in N. Netherland, 1659. tits, 7per

"Was Signed"

"Lower Stood"

"At Worshipful, I request now payment herewith, and remain Your W's humble servant."

"Cornelis Steerwyck."

—Ibid., III: 37-38.

Stuyvesant complains to the directors at Amsterdam that the "free people" sent over by the company and at its expense, proved, upon their arrival, "to be mostly traders and hence persons accustomed to labor," who quickly became "a charge of the Poor-masters," whilst others, "more honest," entered the military service. He tells them that what the country needs is "farmers or farmalaborers, foreigners and exiles, used to labor and poverty."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 444.

"Stuyvesant informs the directors at Amsterdam that he has been ill during the past four weeks, with a sickness and a hot internal fever" (perhaps typhoid fever), and indicates his convalescence under medical treatment, adding that he has now been upon his feet "for two or three days," but remains "still very sick and weak."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 444. See Aug. 5, 1668.

Megapolonis and Driicius, writing to the classic of Amsterdam, say that Gustavus first Lutheran clergyman in New Amsterdam, who was banned by Stuyvesant and the council, but who evaded deportation for several years and preached in defiance of
Stuyvesant writes to the directors: "The Latin schoolmaster or rector, lately sent over, complains of his salary, because he says it is impossible to support himself decently with it, as you may see by his enclosed letter to us. Your repeated instructions do not prevent the Turk, to rake up every possible item of the "distrustful knowledge." We have therefore referred him to you, promising him our favorable recommendation: we now request your Honor's advice, whether a reasonable sum may not be granted him for board money. As to his services and his diligence, we must truly testify, that his industry is astonishing and the progress of the young people promising. The directors further requested to send over "some medicinal seeds and plants" from the "Botanical Garden at Leyden" for cultivation in New Amsterdam.

—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 445. For the directors' reply, see Dec. 22.

In a letter of Feb. 17, the directors at Amsterdam granted greater liberty to the people of New Netherland in foreign trade—

N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 431; Rec. N. Am., VII: 225-26; see also Sept. 11, 1658. As a result, Stuyvesant and the council now inform them, "several prominent bargers" of New Amsterdam freighted a flyboat, named the "Meulen" or "Gleie Meulen," despatching her "directly to France," "with boards and other lumber...to be exchanged for wine and other goods." It was "the first attempt" to introduce direct commerce to France from New Netherland.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 445. On this account, some special committee of the directors thought that these "should be urged, that whilst these undertakers clamored for more, because they were "the first to attempt this channel of trade," these persons would "deny to have been accessories to the first fraud, committed by this ship or by her crew in bringing over, against special order, a quantity of beavers and other furs sold by them in France," as the supercargo himself had informed them. This was smuggling, which had to be stopped, or they would withdraw the liberty and privileges, provisionally granted for this foreign trade.—Ibid., XIV: 452.

Owing to the very grave state of affairs in the colony of New Amstel, on the Delaware, Stuyvesant imprisoned Cornelia van Ruyven, provincial secretary, and Capt. Marten Cregier, first burgomaster of New Amstel, to proceed there with reinforcements and to regulate the affairs of the colony. They embark and sail from New Amstel on this day in three vessels, "with their demi-lieutenants," under Cregier's command, arriving at Fort Altena on the 26th.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XII: 260-65.

Augustine Heerman andResolved Waldron are commissioned by Stuyvesant as envoys from New Netherland to Gov. Jonas Fendall, of Maryland, to negotiate for the remittance and return of freemen and servants who have decamped from the Dutch settlements to the British colonies, and to impress taxes and duties upon them, to promise like service on the part of the Dutch government to the province of Maryland; also to protest against the conduct of Col. Nathaniel Utie in regard to the colony of New Amstel, on the Delaware, as a contravention of the articles of peace between the mother countries, in 1664, and to demand, therefore, from the government and council of Maryland, "right and justice against the said Colonel Nathaniel Utie with compensation of the expenses, already had through his frivolous demand and bloody threats."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XII: 261-62. Heerman kept a daily journal from their setting out from New Amstel, on Sept. 30, until Waldron's return from Maryland, overland, on Oct. 21. This important journal has been printed.—Ibid., II: 88-98. Although the embassy was immediately unsuccessful, its work had far-reaching consequences. Fendall and his council treated contemptuously the exceptions advanced by the Dutch envoy to Lord Baltimore's patent. Nevertheless, those exceptions formed the ground upon which the English committee of trade and plantations decided, in 1685, that Delaware did not belong to Maryland.—Broadhead, Hist. State of N. T., I: 665 (note).

A peace conference between the Dutch and Mohawks is held at Fort Castle, Kughanwe, on the Mohawk River. While there, the Dutch commissioners received "a package with letters, brought by a Maquaes of the third Castle from Trois Rivières. It was directed to Mr. Jacob de Hison, who being present," the package was opened, and found to contain, among other letters, one to Stuyvesant from Simon van Sprang, a French Jesuit missionary.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 115-14.

Stuyvesant rides to Breuckelen, Midwout, and Amersfoort to reassure the people, who are in great fear of Indian depredations.


Stuyvesant calls together "the Burgomasters, Scheepen and the Captains of the trainbands" of New Amsterdam and tells them, "in the name of His Highness [Kingston, and that succor and relief] are needed, which can only be secured with the assistance of the citizens." An effort is made to secure volunteers by the captains of the city militia. In two days, "not more than 6 or 8 made their appearance," because "terror and fear" had "taken hold of the citizens." In the meantime, Lieut. Bryan Neavice was sent to the English and Dutch villages, and Stuyvesant "called together the six soldiers of New-Haerlem, 3 from Staten-Island, the train-men down to the clerks" in the company's office, to whom he joined four of his house-servants, three from his bouwery, and 3 or 6 newly enlisted men, making up a company of 35 men. Enlistments went on slowly, because of the unwillingness of the citizens to serve, who even "encouraged and instigated each other not to let themselves be employed for the expedition to Esopus, while some were held enough to say they were not obliged to jeopardize themselves 'against barbarous savages,'" being "bound only to defend their own place."

On account of Indian depredations, Stuyvesant and the council issue a notice in which they instruct everyone who is able and willing "to serve for the protection of the country and destruction of the Indians, whether on monthly wages or as Volunteers for six months," to apply to appointed authorities, in order to be granted the commission of Captains and lieutenants, under the orders of Lieut.-Governor, or to Captain-Lieutenant Brian Nation [Bryan Newton], who shall give correct information to all.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 252.

Stuyvesant, in this hour of extremity, again "conveyed the magistrates and captains of the trainbands" on Oct. 2, when he told them he had "36 to 40 men soldiers as train-men ready and hoped that 20 or 30 Englishmen would join from the villages." He "directed them to assemble under arms the three companies of citizens early next day," in order that he might, "by reminding of their honour and duty," ascertain how many would volunteer, and, if this proved a failure, to "detail one of the three companies, by lot and prize time, who would oppose them," according to their merits. This purpose was carried out the next day. The three companies were called out under arms, but when Stuyvesant asked who would go with him, although he was still weak from his sickness, as he reminded them, "not more than 24 or 25 men came forward, "which number was thought to be insufficient. Therefore one of the three companies was designated by lot and "ordered to be ready for embarkation the next Sunday after divine service, under a penalty of 50 guilders" for dereliction. He told the members of this company that if any were "faint-hearted or afraid" they "could find a sufficient place for them elsewhere."

"The citizens, their wives, their children, their friends," he tells the company of freeholders that if any were "faint-hearted or afraid they could find a sufficient place for them elsewhere." To the company of freeholders he tells the citizens, their wives, their children, their friends, "it is not the business of the government to decide this, but to let them make up their minds for the service of the country."

On Sunday, after sermon, "the aforesaid company of citizens numbering about one hundred, embarked with the few officers and clerks and train-men, to whom came late in the evening 24 or 26 Englishmen and hardly as many savages from Long Island, who embarked the next morning." About noon of Oct. 6, they sailed from Manhattan, and the 10th, on account of contrary wind and tide, landed "about a quarter of a mile below the Kill [Esopus River] in order not to lose any time and not to show any discouragement."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 124-25. See Oct. 9, 1669.

Augustine Heerman and Resolved Waldron, delegates from New Netherland, address the governor and council of Maryland in vindication of the Dutch title to the Delaware River. They allege such an apportionment of America as gave "the Dutch the Maryland, from 36 to 42 degrees north latitude. These "Dutch plantations," they say, were "then called by the general name of Manhattans, after the name of the Indians, who first inhabited the same. And here 'tis to be noted that they commit a grave mistake who will confine the general name of Manhattans aforesaid to the particular city," which is only built on the little island, "but the name of the whole Province, as it is frequent, with many, still at this day, to say—go to the Manhattans, or to come from the Manhattans—when they mean the whole Province, as they do by the name of Virginia or Maryland, for the particular town or city is never called the Manhattans, but New Amsterdam."—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 80-81.

By proclamation, on Sept. 30, Stuyvesant set apart this day 15

CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626-1664

1659 Sept. 17

21

23

24

29

15

17

21
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1659. as a day of general fasting and prayer. The reasons were an
Oct. epidemic during this summer of a "painful and long, lingering
sickness," and the "devastating Indian war" at the Esopus and
other parts of the province.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 78-79.

29. Stuyvesant sends an important letter to the directors at Amster-
dam, under cover to Edward Man, a merchant: 14th of the month.
"It is seen," by a circuitous route over New-England as well as
over Virginia," in the hope that one of the copies will reach its
destination "before the sailing of the summer ships" from Holland.
He tells them of "the very precarious and dangerous condition of
the country," which, "according to the judgment of the most
serious and best minded people," has not been so dangerous for
years. His expectation is that "sucor and assistance" will be
speedily sent to him from Holland "for the maintenance and
protection of this weak province and its inhabitants." He narrates
to the directors what has transpired recently at Esopus (Kingston),
the measures he has taken, with the cooperation of the
officials of New Amsterdam, for defending Esopus against Indian
besiegers, and his arrival with reinforcements near the Esopus
River on Oct. 10. He particularly emphasizes the cowardice of
the citizens who were to have accompanied him on the expedition,
and states that he sees no hope in dependence upon any unarmed
30, and Nov. 28, 1654. See also Addenda.

The schout, burgomasters, and city treasurer accept bids for
farming out "the Burghe Excise of Wine and Beer to be cons-
mumed within the jurisdiction of this City of New Amsterdam,
continuing to the Fresh Water." The farmer is required to pay
his "promised rent in good current pay" to the treasurer of the
city in quarterly sums. He is obliged to have office hours—in
winter, from 8 till 11 a. m., and 2 till 5 p. m.; in summer, from 7
till 10 a. m., and 2 till 6 p. m. He is also bound to give the rent
by two bondsmen for the payment of his rent. Ralphus vander
Breek was the successful bidder, and Jaanes de La Montagne, Jr
and Thomas Verdon were his sureties, on Oct. 31.—Rec. N. A.,
III: 68-69.

30. The directors at Amsterdam order that skippers sailing to New
Netherlands shall not privately bring letters to Amsterdam from
there; but that letters are to be carried in sealed mail-bags; and
that failure to obey the order shall subject the skipper to a fine of
100 carobs guilders for each offense.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV:
Issue; Laws & Ord. N. Y., 379; see also summary of Aug. 6, 1652.
Stuyvesant promulgated the order on June 3, 1660.—Laws & Ord.
N. Y., 380.

Nov. Nominations are made to fill a vacancy of church-warden in
14 New Amsterdam, caused by the absence of Pieter Tonnenman, who
has gone to Holland.—Rec. N. A., VII: 237.

21 The New Amsterdam Council of New Amsterdam decide to send an order
to Jacques Cortelyou, the official surveyor, to furnish them with
"a memorandum of the breadth of each lot situated on each side of the Heere Graff [present Broad Street] as far as it ex-
tends," which lots he has already "measured" in their presence.

They again asked him for "a list of the measurement[s] of the lots" on
Feb. 7, 1660; and, on Feb. 13, a record was made of 21
names of the persons taxed for the Heere Graff or canal. At the
same time, they directed the city treasurer "to collect and re-
cieve" from those residents the amounts assessed on each "in
payment of the expenses incurred in making up and sheet piling
the Canal."—Ibid., 245, 246-47. On the 27th of the month,
several of the residents appeared before the burgomasters to seek
release from the assessment, alleging that they derived no benefit
from the improvement. They were ordered, however, to pay
their share, and if they had to do so, one tenth part thereof being
due within a month.—Ibid., VII: 248-49.

This did not settle the matter. A general petition was put into
circulation by the residents in June, 1660, requesting the burgom-
asters to "designate those who have derived most benefit from
the construction of the aforementioned Canal to help pay the expenses
with them," and they asked for a delay of eight days, which was
granted on June 18. Stuyvesant was also invited to take a hand
in the matter.

The collection of this assessment was resisted by several per-
sons, among whom Willemsen, perhaps the most prominent baker
in town, was removed to the prison chamber of the city hall for
refusing to pay his quota. Hans Dreiper alleged he had been
exempted by Stuyvesant; he was let off with an assessment of
40 guilders because he had to sell both in front and at the side of
the canal, his property being at the outlet at the East River,
now Pearl Street. Jogiam Beeckman objected to payment because
he knew "no reason for it," but acknowledged "he must bear what
the Magistrates do." If the mayor did not order him to pay his
quota in three instalments, one being payable each half year.
He said he could not do it, so was "ordered to be removed to the
prison chamber." Coenraet ten Eyck, when ordered to pay, demurred, on the ground that he had "more dirt than before"
at his place and derived no profit from the canal. He was
told to pay up or expect summary action. Fredrick Lubbertsen
complained of "the taking away his lot &., by which he suffered
great loss," and "he was allowed to pay his assessed quota in four
instalments." Willemsen, the baker, was brought again into court,
and told he might pay in three instalments, to which he replied
defiantly that he could not do it, "and that the Magistrates can do
what they please about it. The court then (June 28) decided that
all who were assessed should pay, "to wit—those who have heavy
payments, in four instalments, and the lighter in three; and that
the Treasurer should "send a note to each house and cause them
to be notified three times by Jan Gille and Koeck, and after three
refusals, have execution levied by the Officer [schout], P. Tonne-

The old canal in the present Broad Street is referred to in the
records of 1644 and 1646 as "the Dutch" or "Common Dutch,"
and in 1652 as "the New-England Ships," which was filled up and the street paved in 1676. The street was called Broad Street in 1658.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1002.

Stuyvesant is again at Esopus (Kingston). He left there on
Dec. 5, taking with him "the grain which had been threshed."—

The burgomasters order notice to be given, on Dec. 5, that all
persons who claim either the small or great burghehright, and who
have "no freedom of the City," shall "procure and receive the same
within fourteen days," namely on Dec. 19 and 20, when the burgomasters sit at the city hall from noon to three o'clock for that
purpose. Persons who fail therein are to be prohibited from
 carrying on any business whatsoever in the city. On the above
designated days, numerous persons took out their certificates of
denization, and others did the same on the 21st, the papers being
signed by the presiding burgomaster.—Rec. N. A., VII: 248,
249, 251.

The burgomasters order the weigh-house porters "to keep the
Bridge clean, and that notices be affixed" showing what will have
to be paid by persons "who lay wood on the Bridge." The porters
are also allowed "to do what" (other service is "asked of them,
who are engaged with works in the Beam," but they are required
"to be found at the Beam," or, when they go from their post, "to
leave word" where they may be found.—Ibid., VII: 239-40.
The reference is to the weigh-house (see May 4, 1654) and new pier on
the East River, at the present Pearl and Moore Sts. (see Nov.

Isaac Allerton, Jr, appears before the court of burgomasters
Dec. and schepens, and requests that the court "appoint curators to
the residiary estate in this country, of his father dec'd, and
regarding the papers remaining at New Haven in the hands of the Court
there, he requests that they be written to, to send the same here." The
curators appointed by the court are Paul Leendertsen
vander Grift, Govert Loockermans, Jan Lauwerens (John Law-
tecue), and George Woolsey—the last named being the agent of the
deceased Allerton.—Rec. N. A., III: 90. These persons, "after much
conversation," accepted the designation as curators, on the
16th, in the presence of the Heere Graff. It was at the
Ibid., III: 92.

The burgomasters order the following notice regarding the
Bridge to be affixed to the Beam, viz: "Whereas the Pier or
Bridge must be kept clean, each and every one, who brings fire
wood or any other thing there, is hereby notified to pay to the
Weigh-house Porter for the aforesaid Canal to help pay the expenses
with them," and they asked for a delay of eight days, which was
granted on June 18. Stuyvesant was also invited to take a hand
in the matter.

The court at a meeting of the under-shout of the city against
Thomas Verdon, "the hill" beyond the weigh-scales (at present

The city schout, Nicolas de Sill, asks the city court to confer
upon him, and the under-shout, Resolved Waldron, authority to
1659  "seize the cart whenever they find any carters sitting riding on their carts along the streets," which request the court grants.

This action is particularly the result of charges made by Waldoon to de Alrichs in the previous year and six weeks to driving their carts along the Strand (East River, now Pearl Street) without disconnecting, for which they were fined.—Rev. N. Am., III: 91.

20 An impression of the city seal of New Amsterdam is placed on a small burgerright certificate for the behalf of Cornelis Jansen van Hoorn, issued to him by Burgemaster Martin Cregier. This document is owned by the Title Guarantee and Trust Co., New York City, and, so far as known, is the only impression of this city seal extant. See facsimile and description in Wilde, Civic Ancestry of New York, 42-43, and Pl. XI; also Frontispiece, Vol. V.

The directors at Amsterdam write to Stuyvesant and the council: "You are specially charged with the supervision of the city's financial administration and we direct you generally, to take care, that the finances of the Company there are well and properly managed."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 449.

The directors at Amsterdam write to Stuyvesant as follows: "Your order concerning the payment of the soldiers and other servants of the Company in wampum has our approval, as it will have the tendency of placing all on the same footing and thereby giving satisfaction; but as it has the value of Holland money, we have desired to direct and authorize you, to calculate wampum at that rate and for the same reason we reduce the currency value of a beaver from 8 to 7 guilders ... You will strictly conform to this rule." They tell him that "this special reduction of wampum must necessarily be followed by a second, more general one, if we desire to prevent the complete debasement, caused by the abundant importation of wampum by the people of New England, which make their payments with it and take out of the country not only the best goods sent from here [Holland], but also many beavers and other furs to the detriment of the Company's revenues." They request him to this villagio in order that losses may be prevented to the inhabitants of New Netherland, they deem it necessary that the people "be previously warned ... by public notices to be given in March and June," concerning the reduction of rate which is to take place "the following year" (1660).—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 450-51. See Nov. 11, 1659; and April 21, and Sept. 20, 1660.

In reply to Stuyvesant's letter of Sept. 17 (p. 19), the directors say they believe "the complaints made by the Latin schoolmaster or rector about the insufficiency of his salary are almost answered by the payment of all salaries there [New Amsterdam] at Holland valuation, as now ordered by this Company in which, with respect to his pupils [see May 25, 1660] every single man; with the increase of young people in the school his income will increase daily, for the parents of his pupils will not hesitate to remunerate him, if he does his duty. You can assist him in this matter according to circumstance." Such "medicinal seeds" as were requested, they say, will be ordered from Leyden.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 452. See April 16, 1660.

The burgemasters decide to "write a letter to Jacob Afric to send back the bell which DP [Everardus] Weluus had borrowed provisionally from the city of New Amsterdam.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 243. Weluus had died on the 9th or 10th of this month.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XII: 286, 287. On the 9th, the very day on which Vice-Director Afric himself died at New Amstel, on the Delaware (N. Y. Col. Docs., XII: 289), the secretary of the city, in the name of the burgemasters, wrote to Afric, as follows: "Whereas a bell was given to Don't Weluus by form of a loan and for the accommodation of the Colony of New-Amstel, to use the same there provisionally, until it be asked back, and this City having again need for it, we request you, Honor, to send it back to us by the first opportunity,"—Rec. N. Am., VII: 243. Nothing received from this correspondence, and, on Feb. 27, 1660, the burgemasters renewed their request in a letter to Alexander d' Hinoyosa, Afric's successor.—Ibid., VII: 247-48.

Allard Anthony is requested by the burgemasters to deliver to them "with the least possible delay the accλ of the Treasurership in the business of tappings," as it is prepared for them on Jan. 31, 1660, and presented "an accλ of his administration in quality as Treasurer of the Cities [sic] domains," which they examined.—Ibid., VII: 245. On Feb. 2, Anthony succeeded Olof Stevensen van Cortlandt as one of the burgemasters, and, on the 7th, Paulus Loendertse van Drift delivered the treasury papers to Van Cortlandt, the new city treasurer.—Ibid., VII: 245.

1660

Prior to this year, a half-moon was erected before the water-gate, on the East River (present Wall St., west of Water St.). See Castello Plan, C. Pl. 82, Vol. II. This form, which wasdemolished in 1668, is indicated by a recitation in Liber Bills, VIII: IV—173. It was, however, rebuilt before 1665, as such a battery is shown on the Miller Plan of that year, Pl. 23-a, Vol. I. It had disappeared by 1717.—See Pl. 25, Vol. I. See also Landmark Map Rel. Key, III: 945.

Fring to this year, the two great stone bastions of the wall, situated, respectively, at Wall St., west of William St., and at Wall St., east of Broadway, were erected, as they appear on the Castello Plan, C. Pl. 82, Vol. II. See also Pl. 25-a, Vol. I, and Landmark Map Rel. Key, III: 944. They were referred to as 5th Bastion Zealandia" and 5th Bastion Hollandia in the "Court of Lieutenants" papers in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections, (1880), 403-6. See March 28, 1691. These bastions were demolished in 1699 (p. 79), and the stones were employed in building the new city hall at Wall and Broad Sts.—Col. Hist., MSS., Eng., 2731; M. C., II: 82.

Prior to this year, the Island monopoly passed to the so-called "Oyster Pastry Mount" in 1657.—Liber Deeds, XXXI: 212 (New York). It is shown on the Miller Plan of 1693 (Pl. 25-a, Vol. I) as "The works on the west side of the City." See 1750. The canal which ran through the present Broad Street had been spanned, prior to this year, by three small bridges at its upper end, and two "firm timber bridges with rails on each side" near the outlet.—See Castello Plan, Vol. II, and Description of the Town of Mannadens, Vol. I.

The statement in the description of the Castello Plan, in Vol. II, p. 214, that only two small bridges are shown, is erroneous, for three bridges plainly appear. The argument there presented, that the third bridge was built between October, 1660, and September, 1661, is consequently based upon a wrong premise. The Castello Plan should be associated with the first Cortelyou survey, of 1660, and not with the second survey, of 1661, as is stated in the historical summary in I: 91. The reference in the same connection to Appendix III should be to Vol. II. Through carelessness, street names have been omitted from the Castello Plan key (C. Pl. 82). These will be found on the Map of Dutch Grants (C. Pl. 87, Vol. II) Zelandia.

From about this year, Andries Rees, who was a cadet in the service of the West India Co. in 1657, conducted a tavern on "Smeer Street" (now William St. below Wall St.). On Jan. 30, 1656, he was charged by Schout Tennisman in the city court with failure to notify him of his arrival at his tavern, during which Pieter Janse, a mason, was stabbed by Denys Issacsen. On June 26 of the same year, the schout charged that he and his deputy went to the house of Rees "on Sunday last upon hearing noise and found there eight @ ten persons playing at ninepins and two at backgammon and so many as fifteen @ twenty persons drinking, in direct violation of the ordinances and placards of the RI House Director General and Council of New Netherland, recently renewed by the Court of this City from the Public Stand of this City Hall." The schout demanded that Rees be "condemned in a fine of ninety guilders and forbidden to tap for a year and six weeks to follow the cost of the action. Rees, in extenuation, said he tapped "two hours after the afternoon's preaching and he did no business during the week." The court

From 1660 to 1669, Samuel Pepys wrote his Diary.

The houses in New Amsterdam, which numbered 120 in 1666 when surveyed by Capt. de Koningh, had increased to about 350 in 1666. —See Hallaghin, Hist. of New Neth., II: 330, citing Albany Records, XVIII: 135; Holland Doc., XVI: 221. Cf. De Sille List, II: 349 et seq.

In this year, 1660, the fiscal, Jan van Cleef and his friend, bought of Jacob Wolters of Van Couwenhoven, for the use of the inhabitants of the town of Utrecht, a Horse Mill with the appurtenances which had been used for grinding flour in Manhattan. The mill stones and the mill work were brought and set up in the Village of Utrecht. The friend of Jan van Cleef without the knowledge of the Fiscal sold out his third part to Jan van Cleef, the Fiscal being security for both of them, and having paid out already more than 400 guilders (Stg 6) on account of the mill. The Fiscal seeing that Jan van Cleef did not prosper, and that the last day of payment was near at hand, threatened to prosecute and compel him to act justly. On this Jan van Cleef sought a buyer to sell the mill to, at the same time the people desired the Fiscal to buy the mill, but he refused, neither would he sell this third part, having to view the benefit of the Town and the conveniance of the inhabitants. In consequence of this Jan van Cleef was under the necessity of selling his two thirds to Albert Albersz and the mill remained in the town of Utrecht, the Fiscal remaining unwilling to sell his third part, quoted in Doc. Hist. N. Y. (Sve. ed.), I: 650. The mill stones and appurtenances alluded to were those belonging to the mill of Van Couwenhoven on the Syck Steegh in New Amsterdam. See Dec. 26, 1666. See also, Castello Plan, II: 308-9.

In this year, Stuyvesant erected a stone on his bowery, near what is now the west side of Second Ave. At 10th St., for the use of his neighbours and tenants (Corwin, Man. of the Ref. Ch. in Am., 906). It was demolished in 1687. —See Sibley, Hist. of the Bowery Now covers this site. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 933, 936. Granufs of land near here were made to free negroes in 1659 and 1660. —Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 269.

In this year, Pierre Pia, was recorded as keeping a tavern at what is now the north-east corner of Market and New Sts.—See Laker Days, At: 215. He was a tapster here at least as late as 1665. —Rec. N. Am., IV: 175, 179, 186, 249. By 1677, the place was called "ye Swan," and was conducted by "Samuel Davies." —M. C. G., I: 60. See Castello Plan, II: 355 and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 980. See also Jan. 9, 1665.

Jan. 15 Hendrick Jansen Claarbout, from ter Goos, "commonly called the bull bowyer," (i.e., the bull bowyer), is indicted in the city court, a felon for theft, and abuse of the public officers. The case is important in the criminal jurisprudence of the city. As the burgomasters and schepens do not find themselves qualified by their Instructions to sentence and execute capital punishment, they request Nicasius de Sille, in his capacity of city schout, "to demand of the Director General and Council further and more ample qualification," or, in his capacity as fiscal of the company, to "enter the demand" before the provincial authorities. —Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 205, 206; Rec. N. Am., III: 161-2. On the 20th, Schout De Sille requested the city magistrates "to take into consideration the renvoi to the Director General and Council relative to the felon, ... so as to conclude the case; but they instructed him "to prosecute the case of the prisoner ... before the Supreme Council." —Rec. N. Am., III: 103. On the following day (21st), De Sille having presented the demand, Stuyvesant and the council granted and conceded to the burgomaster and schepens the authority desired by them, with the proviso that, if they found "the offence of the aforesaid prisoner" to be one to "be adjudged by them to be capital in majori gradu, they demand the Director General and Council's approveth thereof." —Ibid., III: 102. Returning to the city council with the petition and De Sille reported that the supreme body had referred the case back to their inferior bench, wherefore he, as prosecuting officer, demanded a sentence against the prisoner, who was therupon brought into court. —Ibid., III: 106. Sentence was deferred until the next day (23rd), when and during the next day's sitting, the defendant was condemned as described, "he brought to the place where justice is usually executed and, with the rope around his neck, whipped, branded and banished the country, and condemned in the costs and fines of justice." —Ibid., Jan. III: 110-11. The supreme body assented to the sentence of banishment imposed by the court, not only beyond the city's juridiction, "but also beyond the Province of N. Netherland," and likewise permitted the city to erect a half-gallows before the city hall, "in order that he may be there imprisoned, and sentenced, and the sentence executed, without any other effect." —Ibid., III: 111-12. Claarbout, his wife, and his children were, on the 27th, ordered deported by ship "to the Virginias." —Ibid., III: 114.

Van Hoboken, the schoolmaster, is not rendering satisfactory service, as appears from a report of the time of this date. He has petitioned for "an Amsterdam school in Manhattans." Van Hoboken's petition apparently contradicts a conclusion reached by Prof. Kilpatrick that "it was the duty of the people [in New Netherland] to furnish school quarrters and of the company to provide the master's salary." His argument that the words "allowance" and "salary," as used in the petition, were to be annual appropriation of 100 guilders for a schoolhouse is not very convincing. —Kilpatrick, op. cit., 90-93. It is more probable that the local authorities were occasionally pleased to grant to a master compensation over and above the salary fixed by the company, as in the case of Cortius (see July 4, 1659). Disatisfaction, on the other hand, could be expressed feelingly by discontinuing the allowance (see Aug. 9, 1660).

There being several city ordinances in force which have "not been renewed for many years," and are "unknown to many Burgers and inhabitants," who through ignorance fail to observe them, Schout De Sille is therefore "ordered and charged by the Burgomasters and Schepens yearly at proper seasons to renew such placards as occasion demands," so that observance may be assured and ignorance may not be justly pleaded in extenuation of infractions. —Rec. N. Am., III: 168.

John Pynchon writes from Springfield to Gov. John Winthrop of Connecticut: "Major Hawthorne & Mr Richards Go to yt Monhats y* first opportunity to treat wth y* dutch Governour, of Company purposing to carry on their designe of Trade vp y* River [Hudson] if fairly they may." —Winthrop Papers, XVI: 156 (Mass. Hist. Soc.).

Stuyvesant's request that only persons who are "friendly and not opponents" be nominated as burgomasters and schepens is related to the city court. —Rec. N. Am., III: 120. The following day (Feb. 1) was a Sunday, and on that afternoon the burgomasters and schepens met in the city hall, under the sign of the Cow, to draw a ticket in writing, "in presence of Mr. Nicasius de Sille, Delegate from the Director General and Council." After several ballots had been taken, a double set of names was fixed upon and sent to Stuyvesant and the council, from which to elect a single set. The supreme body, on Feb. 10, sent in an approved list, which contained some substitutions of names not among the original nominees. The new board was duly sworn in and installed by Nicasius de Sille, in his capacity of fiscal and as a member of the council, and by Cornelis van Ruyven, as provincial secretary, both of whom had been duly delegated for the purpose. The instructions were read to the court elect, the oath of allegiance was taken and, "after ringing the three times," announcement was made to the burghers and inhabitants of the city to "hold the aforesaid persons in due respect and consideration." —Ibid., III: 122-26.

The burgomasters nominate Oluff Stevensen van Cortlandt and Jan van Cortlandt jr. as burgomasters and Johannes Buttern as an orphan-master in place of Allard Anthony, whose withdrawal has become imperative through his elevation to a burgomastership. Stuyvesant and the council appointed van Cortlandt on the 9th. —Rec. N. Am., VII: 245; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 266.

Stuyvesant and the council renewed the commercial ordinance of Jan. 18, 1666 (q. v.), regarding the forming of villages or hamlets as a protection against the Indians. The isolated farmers of the province are required, on pain of confiscation of their goods, and without any distinction of persons, "to remove their houses, barns & all their cattle before the last of March, or at latest the middle of April, and convey them to the Village or settlement, nearest and most convenient to them or, with the previous knowledge
and approval of the Director General and Council, to a favorably
situated and defensible spot in a new palisaded Village to be here-
after formed," where suitable lots will be granted to the applic-
ants, and they are to reside with their families with their 50 free men as soon as will be practicable.
Hence the Council were compelled to issue a new order on the 12th of March, which was accepted by the
negroes, hence another order was issued, on April 12, and a
notice, on May 18, to cause their removal or concentration.—
Cal. Hist., MSS., Dutch, 208, 111. See also May 3 and 18, of this
year.

17 Stuyvesant writes to the vice-director of the West India Co.
at Curacao, as follows: "The negroes, whom the Lords-Directors
ordered to send hither, must be clever and strong men so that they
can immediately be put to work here [New Amsterdam] at the
Fort or at other places, also if they are fit for it, in the war against
the wild barbarians either to pursue them, when they run away or
to carry the soldiers' baggage, for it is quite evident, that in
order to possess this country in peace and revenge the frequent
affronts and murders we shall be forced into a lawful offensive
war against them. An important service would be done to the
Company, to us and to the country, if among the expected negroes
some experienced men, who have some time in Curacao, were sent to
us."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 142-43. Stuyvesant also
requests for the cavalry at Manhattan, in the service of the comp-
pany, "some good and well trained horses, strong stallions or
geldings, the latter being preferable as of greater service," and
he asks the company to equip the army with "bridles. Among them he wants "three or four good mares; all
for account of the Company."—Ibld., XIII: 143.

18 The court of burgomasters and schepen petitions Stuyvesant,
and the council that it be obligatory on parties applying for
revision of any judgment of that court to deposit a certain sum.
This was granted on February 27.—Cal. Hist., MSS., Dutch,
207.

23 A proclamation is published by Stuyvesant and the council
for "a day of general fasting and prayer, which shall be kept
throughout this province on Wednesday before Easter, being the
24th of March" (p. 14). It is due to the fact that the crops were kept very low in
many "with hot fevers, heavy colds, giddiness of the head and
many other diseases," and on account of "threatened invasions by
our neighbors [New England] on the territories, streams and
rivers, long possessed by us, with rumors of war and its immediate
consequences, murder and arson by the savage barbarous natives
committed here [Manhattan and environs] as well as principally
. . . on the Esopus" (Kingston). These declarations are
intended to be God's punishments, because the people have desecrated
the Sabbath, used profane language, neglected divine service, and
indulged in "drunkenness, feasting, voluptuousness, adultery,
deception and other heinous sins." On the fast day, during divine service, it is forbidden to play tennis or ball, hunt, fish,
drive, plough, sow or mow, or to engage in "all illicit amusements
as dicing and hard drinking."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 144-
45.

24 It was customary to lead cows to the common pasture upon
signal given by "the blowing of the horn," as is shown in a suit
before the city court of this date.—Rec. N. Am., III: 137.

25 Commissary Nicolas Varleth (Varlet or Verlet), in a petition
(to Stuyvesant and the council, says he "is interested deeply in the
(estate of the) lately deceased Governor of Virginia" (Samuel
Matthews), and that he is "exceedingly anxious to go there in
person," which can be done by him "best during the present
season of winter." As there is now "no suitable ship" in port,
Varleth requests them "to grant or hire thereto the Hon'ble
Company's yacht," on their own conditions, and he offers also to
be of any service to them in Virginia. They agree to let the vessel
in "a reasonable hire, certainly not less than six guilders
each day." Varleth is "summoned," and, appearing before them, the agreement is consummated, one condition being that he
give "free passage both ways to the Captain-Lieutenants, who
shall be appointed to see him there, and that if the said Captain-
Lieutenant should get some men there, he shall take as many abroad as he conveniently can",
without charge.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 144.

27 On the 27th, Varleth, and Bryan Newton, the captain-lieuten-
ants of the ships, were ordered by the governor to take cognizance on account of the death of Gov. Matthews, and to "renew
not only the former old friendship, correspondence and
neighborly intimacy, but also to propose a closer union, offensive and
defensive, against the barbarous Indian natives, the enemies of both
our nations, some further and surer footing in regard to commerce
and trade," and to seek permission "to enlist there a detachment of
50 men, 30 men as soldiers, and 20 as freemen," for "New Netherland. This 100
men and soldiers would not allow.—Ibld., XIII: 144, 145-47, 163. They
were given particular instructions on March 1, and at the same
time the council issued a proclamation offering protection against
all prosecutions for debt, for three or four years, to such fugitives as
would return from Virginia and Maryland to New Netherland. The
envoys were well-received in Virginia and negotiated an inter-
colonial treaty of amity and commerce; they returned to Man-
hattan in April. On May 18, Sir William Berkeley and Theodore
Bland, respectively governor and speaker of the assembly of Vir-
ginia, wrote to Stuyvesant and the council, empowering Sir Henry
Moody as special envoy to receive their signatures to the treaty
concluded by the Dutch envos in Virginia. Moody appeared
before the Dutch provincial authorities, 04 June 21; the treaty was
deliberated, and presently was completed; it received the hearty
assent of the directors at Amsterdam.—Cal. Hist., MSS.,
Dutch, 207, 213, 217; N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 295; XIV: 48; Brodhead,
I: 685-84.

The burgomasters direct an order to be made "instructing each
one residing along the beach of the East River to build up and
raise their sheet piling higher within the space of six weeks; under
a penalty of five and equipment of ships. —Rec. N. Am., VIII: 248.
On May 4, the schout was directed "to warn and order for the
last time those residing on the East and North Rivers" to "build
up their sheet piling, within three weeks' time." He was required to
"cite those in default to the City Hall," and make complaint
against them.—Ibld., VII:

Jan Jansen Hageman, city carpenter, having appeared before
the burgomasters for further instructions for work to be done, is
ordered "to look up the City ladders and to make a shed, to keep
the ladders under."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 248. From a later record of the
burgomasters (June 5, 1665, p. 14), we know that the fire-
ladder "was kept locked up "at the prescribed place back of the
City Hall."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 176.

Clues Jansen Ruyter is appointed Indian interpreter by Stuy-
vesant and the council.—Cal. Hist., MSS., Dutch, 207.

A treaty of peace is made at the city hall of New Amsterdam
by Stuyvesant, his council, and the burgomasters of the city, with a
delegation of sachems representing Indians of Long Island, Staten
Island, Hackensack, N. J., Haverstraw, and Westchester County.
These Indians declare that they will keep the peace, but do not
speak for the Kariants or those of Esopus, with whom they have
no desire to have intercourse. It is agreed that, to prevent murder
of any kind, that no Indian shall "come with his arms " into Fort
Amsterdam or the villages, but that they "must deliver them at
the gate or at the first house of the village or settlement," to be
returned to them again when they leave. To obviate disagreements
when the Indians bring peltries, fish, and other wares to market in
New Amsterdam, it is provided that hereafter they shall come to
barter at "no other places, than near the former bead-vaer
at the North River landing, at the Battery Pl. and Greenwich St",
and to the neck near the weigh-house," on the East River,
except that firewood may be taken anywhere by them. Another
promise of the Dutch is that there will be built at the two trading
places "suitable houses." Other agreements provide for doing away
with the provocations of war, arranging for the apprehension
and punishment of willful murderers, either Indian or Dutch,
and the education of Indian children. The interpreters of these Indians
of Algonquin linguistic stock were Claes Ruyter, Clues de Nor-
man, and Waringh, an Indian who understood and spoke

A placard is prepared by the burgomasters and schepens inform-
ning the community that the directors at Amsterdam have been
"pleased to favour this Province with a foreign trade, the rather
to encourage some to the cultivation of land, on the prosecution and promotion of which the prosperity
and advancement of this state depends; but under express condition,
that the ships, which shall proceed from here to France, Spain,
Italy, the Caribbean Islands and other countries, to trade or sell
the goods of our friends and for whatever trade they shall be,
shall be bound and helden to steer right to the City of
Amsterdam in Europe with the returns they may obtain [the
return freight, bought with the receipts, or to this place to

THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

While r and war, the city has been involved in several significant events. The city was founded by the Dutch in 1624 and was originally called New Amsterdam. It was later renamed New York City in 1664.

The Dutch were the first Europeans to settle in the area and established a thriving community. They built a fort and established a city government. The city grew rapidly and soon became a major trading center.

The city was taken over by the British during the Revolutionary War in 1776. It was returned to the Dutch in 1783 by the Treaty of Paris.

The city continued to grow and expand, and by the late 18th century, it had become an important city in its own right. It was the capital of the state of New York from 1785 to 1897.

The city has been the site of many significant events throughout its history. It was the site of the signing of the United States Constitution in 1787 and was the home of many important figures in American history.

The city has been a center of commerce and industry for centuries. It has been home to many of the world's largest corporations and is one of the most important financial centers in the world.

The city has also been the site of many cultural and artistic achievements. It has been home to many of the world's most famous authors, musicians, and artists.

Today, New York City is one of the most important cities in the world. It is a center of commerce, culture, and innovation, and continues to be a symbol of the United States and its values.

The city is a testament to the resilience and spirit of the American people. It has been through many challenges, but it has always come out stronger and more vibrant.

New York City is a city of contrasts. It is a place of luxury and grandeur, but also a place of poverty and inequality. It is a place of cultural diversity and richness, but also a place of homogenization.

The city is a place of both progress and stagnation. It is a place of hope and aspiration, but also a place of despair and frustration.

Despite these contradictions, New York City remains a place of great beauty and wonder. It is a city that has captured the imagination of people around the world, and it continues to be a symbol of the American Dream.

The city is a testament to the power of human ingenuity and creativity. It is a place where anything is possible, and it is a place where the impossible is made possible.

New York City is a city of dreams. It is a city that has inspired people from all over the world to work hard, to dream big, and to never give up. It is a city that has shown us that anything is possible if we work together and never lose faith in our dreams.
other places." He is appointed, provisionally, and allowed a fee
of "four stivers [eight cents] per thousand" bricks or tiles, to be
paid him half each by purchaser and seller.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 250-51.
On April 13, 1665, he appealed for an increase of the fee
of 6 stuivers: that a large sum is due them for counting each
thousand, "the skipper or the importer" paying them therefor.

Min. of Orp. Court, II: 172.

An order is issued by Stuyvesant to Under-Schout Reservoir
Waldron and the court messenger, Claes van Eldibint, directing them
"to warn once more the outlying settlers, each separately
that in accordance with orders and a certain placent made and
communicated to them [see Feb. 9, 1669], they must abandon their
isolated places within a given time and move into the settlements,"
that is, the concentrated centers.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 160.

By the Declaration of Breda, issued by Charles II at Breda,
the Netherlands, he promises a general pardon, religious toleration,
satisfaction to the army, and the settlement of confiscated estates
on their present possessors.

The directors at Amsterdam write to Stuyvesant and the council.
"As we are told, that Rector Curius practices medicine there
and there fore asked to have a barber-surge to him [see
Sept. 12, 1669], we have been willing to provide him with one
herewith, you will band it to him with the understanding, that
it shall not cease to be property of the company."—N. Y. Col. Docs.,
XIV: 462.

Stuyvesant writes to the general court of Massachusetts,
vindicating the Dutch title to New Netherland, and of Hudson River,
reply in to a letter from Secretary Rawson, of Nov. 13, 1669,
in which Massachusetts claimed the Hudson River north of 42°
20'-Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 209. Rawson's original draft and
Stuyvesant's original reply are in Hist. Arch., II: Colonial
Series, at State House, Boston.

Stuyvesant writes to the directors at Amsterdam: "The dis-
trusting situation of the country had compellus us, before we re-
ceived your Houros' preperatty order, to draw the out-lying
farmers together in settlements, to be at once delivered, as far as
possible, from murder of single persons, as sull as any possible
danger from the enclosed placat No. 5, which is now [being] daily carried
out."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 165. See the ordinance, Feb. 9,
1666.

Stuyvesant and the council write to the directors at Amsterdam
that, owing to the "troublesome times" occasioned by the danger
of an invasion by New Englanders, the Dutch provincial govern-
ment is compelled to be economical with its depleted treasury,
and that the dangers of an expected invasion compel the main-
taining at New Amsterdam of "more than 200 soldiers, the officers

Stuyvesant and the council write to the directors at Amster-
dam: "We wish, that what you say so clearly regarding the reduc-
tion of wampum to the value of silver or at least of beavers and
your arguments for it, could be put into practice without any
trouble and without diverting our trade into other channels.
We believe, it cannot be done without considerable risk, for wampum
is the source and the mother of the beaver trade, and for goods
only, without wampum, we cannot obtain beavers from the savages.
If we receive no wampum from outside—we have none in our
country—this would certainly cause a diversion of the beaver
trade.

"To your further statement, that the special reduction of the
wampum must be followed by another and general one, if we
desire to prevent its total depreciation in consequence of super-
abundant importation, we must say, under correction, that we do
not quite understand, what you mean by the special reduction of the
wampum. The reduction affects man and man, seller and buyer,
generally, who pursuant to the placat count 8 pieces for a
stiver, instead of 6, unless they have agreed upon another rate by
written or verbal contract. If, as we understand it, you mean by
special reduction, that wampum is received at our offices at the rate
of 6, whereas it was counted at 8, you will have to account for
the consequences of a previous contract or stipulation in letting,
selling or farming out some of the Company's demesne and that
descriptive to officers of the Company it is not issued to individuals for either
days' wages or commodities at any other rate, than the one estab-
ilished and subsequent to the one which was called for by previous stipulation, when the one is calculated with the
other, as the receipts and disbursements in the ledgers show. If,
as we presume and conclude from what follows, you intend to
have the wampum once more reduced by a general reduction from
8 to 6, then we think that under present circumstances it would be
premature, because the reduction from 6 to 8, made last year, has
been such an obstinate impediment, that wampum is somewhat scarce now.
Should the importation of it increase with the beaver-trade during the summer, then we shall consider
your order for the best of the Company as well as we can, and carry
it out, giving you information by every chance. Before we leave
this matter, we have to say, under correction, that it matters little,
whether 8 or 10 pieces are paid for a stiver, whether the beavers
are marks, or sells his goods, according the abundance of wam-
pum and the price, he has to give for beavers. It would be desirable
therefore, as we have repeatedly stated to you, that wampum and
beavers, as well as tobacco, should be declared an absolute com-
modoty or merchandise and that the importation of no other small
currency, than silver, should be allowed here, which we believe
can be done when beavers, tobacco and other things are brought
and kept here under the Dutch market."—N. Y. Col. Docs.,
XIV: 470-71. See Nov. 11, 1669; Dec. 22, 1669; and Sept. 20,
1669, herbarium seat, and fact.

The old burgomaster, Olof Steenenssen van Cortlandt, exhibits
to the city court his appointment by Stuyvesant and the council of
the previous day as presiding burgomaster, pro tem, during the
absence of the two ruling burgomasters from the city.—Rec. N. Am.,
III: 165; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 209.

The name of Jacob Leister (Leysdier), of Frankfort, Germany,
appears on a roll of soldiers sent to New Netherland in this year.—
This seems to be the earliest mention of him in connection with the Dutch
province. For a sketch of his life and execution for treason,
see May 16, 1669, to May 16, 1671, inclusive.

Cornelis Steenwyck and others, merchants of New Amsterdam,
petition Stuyvesant and the council for permission to trade along
the west coast of Africa, from Cape Verde to Cape Lopez de Gaulvo,
and, are at once referred to the matter to the directors at

Thomas Hall and others, farmers and proprietors north of
and adjoining the Fresh Water on Manhattan Island, petition Stuy-
vesant and the council to allow their houses there to stand, and
that other interested parties may be permitted to build near them,
in order that a village can be formed. On the same day, a council
order gives Wolphert Webber and Hall permission to let their
houses stand, and also allows a village or hamlet to be formed
near the bouuyery of Augustine Heerman, or near that of
This appears to be the earliest official act suggesting the Bowery
Village.

The burgomasters order the court messenger not to presume
"to serve any attachment on any person or property without first
communicating with the burgomaster or Officer [incharge], on pain

The schout requests the burgomasters "that the gate [of the
fence] in the rear [of the lot] of the City Hall leading to the High
Street (Hoogh-Strat now Stone St.) may be made, and that the
Jailer be ordered not to bring any planks or other goods on [to]
the lot behind the City Hall, without having the previous consent of
the presiding Burgomaster and to remove what lies there." Pieter
Schalabank, the jailer, is accordingly ordered "to notify and
direct the owners of the bricks, planks or other goods" that encum-
ber the rear lot "to have the same removed," or, failing to comply,
the removal will be done by the city at the expense of the owners.
He also charges not to allow anyone "any property, of what sort
tsoever it may be," to be brought on to the lot, unless he has
first obtained leave from the presiding burgomaster.—Rec. N. Am.,
VII: 252.

In a court proceeding of this date, mention is made of "the
square" before the house of Burgomaster Marten Cregier.—Rec.
N. Am., III: 179. Then to the northeast space before the fort on the
Heere Weg (Broadway), which later became the Bowling
Green.

A contract is made between Stuyvesant and the council on
the one part and Nicholas Vanlet (or Verlet), Stuyvesant's brother-in-law, as agent of the duties of importers and
exporters from and to New England and Virginia.—Cal. Hist. MSS.,
Dutch, 210.
June

The House of the Stuarts is restored. Charles II is proclaimed King of England, Scotland, and Ireland by both houses of parliament.—Winson, op. cit., III: 149. See further, May 25/June 4.

24 An Indian conference is held in Fort Amsterdam between three chiefs of the Mohicans and Stuyvesant, at which these chiefs seek a peace with the Esopus Indians. Presents are interchanged. Claes de Ruyter and Jan Darche (usually spelled Daret) act as interpreters. But on the next day, the provincial authorities concluded that "it is quite evident" from the conference that "a firm and stable peace with the Esopus savages" is not likely "unless the captured Esopus Indians," eleven at New Amsterdam and others in prison at Esopus, who are the boldest of the tribe, are either released, who would then make more causes for trouble, or put where they cannot get back, and so that the remainder of the Esopus Indians may be "forced to a solid peace by force of arms." It is concluded "to send the aforesaid captives to Curacao by the first good opportunity and at the expense of the Company, to be employed there or at Bonayo in the negroes in the service of the Company," and meanwhile "to continue a defensive and offensive war against the Esopus savages."—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 168-69.

25 A provincial ordinance is passed against open trading without possession of the burgomasters of New Amsterdam.—Lovens & Ord. N. Neth., 377. See March 9.

June

Prior to this, the house was finished (present site, No. 39 Broad St.) in which Harmans van Hoboken conducted his "trivial" school.—Liber Dixit, A: 238. cf. Ibid., A: 178. See also N. Y. Col. MSS., XI: 51 (Albany); Rec. Am., VII: 244. Van Hoboken removed to Stuyvesant's bayou, to keep school there, Oct. 27, 1661 (q.v.).—N. Y. Col. MSS., IX: 869 (Albany). See Castello Plan, II: 251; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 941, where it is erroneously given.

The court of schout, burgomasters, and schepens renews the ordinance relative to attendance by its members, and fines for tardiness or absence.—Rec. Am., III: 162-65.

My 6

The first post-office in New Netherland is opened, at the office of the "Director General and Council" in New Amsterdam. For details, see Aug. 6, 1652.

Stuyvesant and Councillor De Sille meet the chiefs of the Hackensack and Hackewan Indians in conference, at which an armistice is arranged with the Esopus Indians.—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 174. See Castello Plan, II: 251; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 941, where it is erroneously given.

My 26

"The Restoration in England," Charles II, having sailed from England, May 13, 1660, and having been by the court, "without such having been revised, as they should have been, or submitted for the signature of the President," which has resulted in instruments not being "drawn up according to the real intent and meaning" of the court. Therefore, the supreme court of directors-general and council now orders the city's secretary "not to execute any extracts of any Judgments, Decisions or any other Acts of importance," unless first "revised and signed in the Register . . . by the Court or at least by the President."—Lovens & Ord. N. Neth., 386-87.

The burgomasters of New Amsterdam are appointed by the provincial council to assist the director-general in deciding certain cases on appeal before the council, and to which the company's fiscal is a party.—N. Y. Col. MSS., Dutch, 213.

Jacques Cortelyou, surveyor-general of New Netherland, is directed by the provincial government to survey and make a map of the lots within the city of New Amsterdam.—N. Y. Col. MSS., Dutch, 213. This plan of the city was completed by Oct. 6 (q.v.). Th Castello Plan can, almost without doubt, be identified as a copy of this survey or of a drawing made from it. See Castello Plan, C. Pl. 82, and pp. 209 et seq., Vol. II; as well as Chronology, Oct. 6 and Dec. 24, 1660.

Charles II enters London. With the king, Edward Hyde, afterward Earl of Clarendon, returns from exile. He was made Lord Chancellor, and in September (q.v.) became closely connected with the royal family by the marriage of his daughter, Anne Hyde, with James, Duke of York.

The Esopus officials request Stuyvesant to come to them "by the first opportunity, bringing along a good interpreter . . . in order then to conclude . . . a firm, inviolable and eternal peace" with the Indians. On June 21, the provincial council agreed that Stuyvesant "should go there, as soon as the ship de Trew has sailed, in order to conclude, if possible, a peace," on terms already fixed upon.—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 174. On July 5, the council appointed Maren Cregier and Oloff Stevensen van Cortlandt, representing New Amsterdam, to assist Stuyvesant at Esopus "in any difficulty with their advice and counsel."—Ibid., XIII: 178-79. They left for Esopus on July 7 and returned to New Amsterdam on the 31st.—Ibid., XIII: 181-84. See May 24, June 3, and July 15, 1660.

Stuyvesant and the council inform the directors at Amsterdam that only 27 out of 50 horses shipped from Curacao in the flyboat "Eyenboom" have arrived at New Amsterdam, the rest having died from want of good fodder, and that most of those which survive are so weak they can "neither walk nor stand;" they have to be "carried in carts and sold on sledges from the scow" and the shore." This also caused the capture of 19 negroes from New Amsterdam.—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 477.

The city's revenues for payment of ever increasing expenses have been found to be insufficient, the burgomasters petition Stuyvesant and the council for authority "to impose some chimney tax" as a subsidy, from which they may "derive from each chimney or fireplace" as much as the director-general and council may deem proper, the tax so imposed "to be collected every three months by the Treasurer" of the city.—Rec. Am., VII: 255-56.

A provincial ordinance is passed for the regulation of shipping on the North (Hudson) and South (Delaware) Rivers. It is the result of evasions of the old ordinance of March 10, 1648. Skippers are forbidden, without first obtaining a proper commission, "to resort to [and navigate] these rivers" and "the places situate between both," and passes are not to be granted to them by the fiscal if they first exhibit a proper commission to him.—Lovens & Ord. N. Neth., 386.

Schout Niciaius de Sille informs the burgomasters that when he goes around "at night and at unreasonable hours to make examination," dangerous attacks are made on him by the dogs in the city, and he requests an order for preventing these attacks.—Rec. Am., VII: 256.

The burgomasters, together with Schout Niciaius de Sille, resolve "to draft a Placard respecting the hooting after Indians in Pearl Street, and the cutting of the Knoocks [Knoech-hacken], a game still indulged in, country fairs in Holland, and consisting in trying to cut a tough piece of maltose cake in two with a hammer, and a given number of strokes[1] which is done by boys."—Rec. Am., VII: 256.
An important census of the houses in New Amsterdam is prepared by Nicolas de Sille. For a facsimile, first printing, and interpretation of it, see C. Plts. 33-84, Vol. II, and De Sille List, II: 349-31. The original manuscript is in N. Neth. Papers, No. 10, New York, Library, Vol. II: 209.

At Selyns, Andries Andriesen receives a ground-brief for a lot on the west side of William St., south of Wall St., the ground now included in the site of the Atlantic building. See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Plt. 87, Vol. II, and p. 392.

Albert Cornelissen Wenthman receives a ground-brief for a lot on the south side of Wall St., 29 feet east of the corner of William St.; the ground is now included in the site of the National City Bank. See Castello Plan, C. Plts. 82, 82e, Vol. II and p. 324; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Plt. 87, Vol. II, and p. 406.

Articles of peace are concluded by Stuyvesant with the sachems of the Esopus Indians. He returned to New Amsterdam with his associates on the 31st, and on Aug. 5 made a full report to the provincial council.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 179-84. See May 24, June 3, and June 12, 1660.

Stuyvesant having concluded peace at Eupora, on the 15th of this month (p. 21), now goes to Orange (Alb) and holds a conference with the Senecas.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 182-86. Aug.

Prior to this, the Red Lion brewery was built on what is now Beaver St., the buildings Nos. 47, 49, and 51 covering its site. Isaac de Forest and Joannes Verveelen conducted the brewing business here after the death of De Forest, owning the property by a deed from Joannes de la Montagne, recorded Dec. 29, 1661. Ibid., A: 253. The buildings were used as a brewery by Joannes and Daniel Verveelen until 1663, and by Daniel Verveelen probably until their demolition in July, 1675.—Original Book N. Y. Deeds, in N. Y. Hist. Collections (1917), 54-55, 56-57. See Castello Plan, II: 288-89; C. Plts. 82 and 82e, Vol. II; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 965.

Pieter Tonneeman is sworn in as the first independent schout of New Amsterdam. See summary under April 9. See also Feb. 1, 1661.

July—Two of the captive judges of Charles I, (regicides), Edward Whalley and William Goffe, are welcomed at Boston and escorted from officers of the crown. They were also sheltered by New Haven.—Winson, III: 374. See also 1661.

The burgomasters hear that Rector Curius of the Latin school "of his own pleasure takes no beaver per quarter from each boy," instead of the stipulated tuition of six guilders. They give the schoolmaster "warning and notice, not to take any more, than what is fixed upon," on pain of losing "his Yearly Stipend" and receiving "no further allowance."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 257. See Feb. 1661.

An "Inferior Court of Justice" is established by Stuyvesant and the council in the "newly commenced Village of Haerlem," consisting of three commissioners—Jan Pietersen, Daniel Tourneur, and Peter Cresson, before whom all minor actions between man and man are to be tried, and the senior commissioner is empowered to represent the schout in all criminal actions. Appeals are possible from their decisions, in actions exceeding 50 guilders, to the supreme court of director-general and council. They are also specifically commissioned to enact ordinances providing "that the arable Lands and Gardens" may be "carefully fenced, kept inclosed, and the broken fences properly repaired."—Laws of Ord., N. Eth., p. 366-7.

Stuyvesant offers to pay 250 guilders annually toward the support of Rev. Henricus Selyns, provided he will preach the Sunday evening sermon at Stuyvesant's bouwery.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 479. On the same day, Selyns is appointed to be minister of the Dutch church (see Sep. 24, New York). His formal induction at Breuckelen took place on Sept. 3.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 217; Eccles. Rec., I: 479-81. In a letter in the classis of Amsterdam, on Oct. 4, he says, the bouwery: "I serve on Sundays, in the evenings only, at the General's Bouwery, at his expense.... Catechizing will not be held here [Breuckelen] before the winter, but we will hold it at the Bouwery, and at the Bouwery, at the time of week days, or when there is no preaching service there.... I preach at Breuckelen in the morning; and at the Bouwery at the end of the catechetical sermon. The Bouwery is a place of relaxation and pleasure, whither people go from the Manhattan, for the evening, but we will not remain in it at any time without the permission of the Bouwery. There is here as yet no Consistory, but the deacons from New Amsterdam provisionally receive the alms; and at least one deacon, if not an elder, Aug. ought to be chosen here."—Eccles. Rec., I: 478-84. Stuyvesant's Bowery chapel was west of Second Ave. near 10th St., the site being now covered by St. Mark's Pk. Church. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 276.

In a controversy between Lord Baltimore and the Dutch sept. respecting the Delaware River, the minutes taken by the deputies of the West India Co., representing the "Assembly of the XIX," at Amsterdam, show on this day the following entry: "It being submitted by the Commissioners from the presiding Chamber of Amsterdam that the English nation in New England are daily usurping and appropriating considerable tracts of land in New Netherland belonging to this State and the Company, so that they have taken to themselves to within 8 or 9 leagues of the Manhatts, the Fresh river there situated, wherein not only the inhabitants of this State [The Netherlands] have heretofore had their Colonies and plantations, but also the Company, a trading house or fortress,...." The minute recites, further, Stuyvesant's agreement to a boundary line on Sept. 19, 1660 (p. 3), to prevent further usurpations; and the further attempts by the English.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XII: 331, 335.

Parliament passes an act of general amnesty for political offenders, except regicides, and it receives the king's assent.

Schout Pieter Tonneeman is ordered by the burgomasters "to direct and charge each and every one dwelling on the East River" of the city, "forthwith", De Forest being "inclosed", of the house and lot, each for his own, and to remove the planks, timbers and other obstructions lying in the way, under the penalty provided therefor, without respect of any person he be who he may."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 257.

Schout Pieter Tonneeman is ordered by the burgomasters "to go with one of the Schepens and inspect all the bakers" of the city, to find out if they weigh the bread in conformity with the assay, and to examine whether the weights they use are stamped regularly as required by ordinances; to impose a penalty upon those who are delinquent, and to take care that nobody keeps an open store in the streets and have there sold the bread with the crown markings thereon, entering a fine of 25 guilders against violators and closing up their places of business.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 257.

James, Duke of York, the king's brother, secretly marries Anne Hyde, daughter of Edward Hyde, Earl of Clarendon.

The directors at Amsterdam write to Stuyvesant in regard to wampum, as follows: "We will not discuss the arguments and difficulties, raised by you on account of our order [see Dec. 22, 1663] for reducing the wampum, as far as the time to carry it out is concerned, for we perceive by your prolix explanations, that you well understand what we mean and therefore need not repeat it. But about the manner itself we say again and maintain, that it is based upon good reasons, into the explanation of which we have no wish to enter now; we only recommend you most seriously and order, that this reduction be put into practice as soon as time and circumstances are favorable, without fail."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 481. For their previous communication on the subject, see April 24, 1660.

The supreme council of New Netherland resolves to charter the company's sloop to Frederick Phillipse (Folpeys), late the director-general's carpenter, for a voyage to Virginia.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 218.

Schout Pieter Tonneeman appears in the city court against Walewyn van der Veen, notary, for having "insulted and calumniated the Magistrates" of that court, charging that he has called them "blockheads" and "fools and simpletons." Although Van der Veen makes a general denial, the court orders him to "go immediately into confinement." From this judgment Vander Veen appeals to the supreme court of director-general and council. The city court orders him to "to be kept there by a Court Messenger" until he obeys the judgment. At the same time, the city court sends an explanation of the case to the higher court, in which they aver that the "insult" is "destroying the authority and respect" of their council, and declare that "the support of the Supreme government so that similar occurrences" may be prevented.—Rec. N. Am., III: 212-14.
The Iconography of Manhattan Island.

The Dutch colony on the Delaware, says: "At present the Indians keep themselves very quiet; nor, the Manhattan, is quite rich of people, and there are, at present, fully over three hundred and fifty houses, so that it begins to be a brave place, and divers brave villages are rising up which are built in good order."—N. Y. Col. Doc., II: 125.

Oct. 6. By Stuyvesant, the council write to the directors at Amsterdam about wampum, thus: "Whatever orders, rules and reductions may be made and carried out, they do not prevent its depreciation and further losses. The lower it is reduced, the more the trader gives for a beaver, going, as we said before, as far as 15 or 16 fl. To reduce the price of wampum to 10 or 16 for a silver, as we reduced it from 8 to 10 in receiving it at our offices, will remedy the evil only for a brief period; the trader would give the length of one hundred hands, instead of fifty and he, who receives it at so much a guilder, would lose so much more time and have so much more trouble in counting it. To declare it absolutely bullion and not receivable at so much a pion, would endanger the beaver-trade and lead it into other channels; nor can it be done as long as we have no other currency here for the retail trade. On the other side we are taught by experience, that if we let it go, as at present, wampum will depreciate more and more every year, the inhabitants will be cheated, and the state, and the merchants, Scotchmen and traders, be warned to pay their duties for tobacco and beavers at our office here and to make the calculations accordingly."—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 485. See Sept. 20.

Stuyvesant, in a letter to the directors at Amsterdam, informs them that the clergy, binnen, and aliens have been placed in conformity with the directions "and their call," and he adds: "In the meantime three or four other villages still need preachers and are deprived of religious services, namely New Utrecht and Gravesend on Long Island, New Haarlem on this [Manhattan] Island and a newly planted village of about thirty families across the North river. Necessity therefore requires, that two pious and learned candidates be sent over besides the desired English preachers."—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 495.

That the Dutch Church at Harlem had its origin in this year is indicated by a record of the expiration, on Nov. 30, 1662, of the term of office of Jan la Montaigne, Jr., its first deacon, which office, in accordance with the custom of this church, he doubtless had held for two years.—Riker, Hist. of Harlem (1904), 177-78.

In a postscript to a letter written by Stuyvesant to the directors at Amsterdam, he says: "After closing our letter the Burgomasters have spoken of a charter of this city [New Amsterdam] which they think not worth would be ready before the sailing of this ship. In case you should be inclined to have it engraved and published it, we thought it advisable, to send you also a small sketch of the city, drawn in perspective by Sieur Auguste Heemans three or four years ago, which perhaps you may wish to insert in a corner, i.e., as an inset, in case the directors determined to have the plan engraved. Perau, in his translation in N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 486, erred in his statement regarding the small sketch; the revision is due to a discovery made by Mr. J. J. van Laar in Oct., 1911, while reassembling the salvaged Dutch MSS. after the Capital fire at Albany in that year. See Pl. 6, Vol. 3; June 7 and Dec. 24.

In London, 29 persons are tried and convicted for complicity in the execution of Charles I. Of the regicides, 25 are dead, 19 in exile, 19 imprisoned for life, and 10 executed.

15 Acting on a petition of the neighbors on both sides of the Prince Graafth (Broad St., between Beaver St. and Exchange Pl.), the burgomasters order "each and every one to pave his lot before his door as far as his lot extends," and to do it "this winter so far at least that it can be made use of a-foot." The vacant lots of the orphan Beekman, among the burgomasters offered to make passable.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 258.

The burgomasters resolved, on Sept. 24, "to appoint Sworn Butchers," who should "have the killing of all cattle to be consumed within this City's jurisdiction."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 258. Asser Levy and several others now appear before them and ask to be appointed. They are at once accepted on subscribing to the following articles and oath, viz: (1) Binding themselves "to accommodate each and every one without delay" to the utmost of their power, "and in them their own roads necessary for slaughtering;" (2) not to kill any cattle "before and until a proper permit" has been "exhibited to them from the Pachter [farmer of the excise] for the animal to be killed," as evidence that the excise has been paid; (3) "to kill all cattle which shall be ordered for slaughtering within the city's jurisdiction;" and (4) to abide by the prescribed rate for slaughtering, namely, five guilders for an ox or a cow, one dollar (daeders = 15 guilders) for a hog, one guilder for a sheep, calf, or goat, and proportionately for smaller animals. To these articles they subscribe, but Levy asks "to be excused from killing hogs, as his religion" does "not allow him to do it," which is granted. Nobody, save these butchers, is allowed "to kill or cause to be killed any cattle whatever," under penalty of a fine of 25 guilders for infractions.—Ibid., 258-60.


The burgomasters agree with "Jan Jansen Hagenzaar and his son Jeremiah for the making of four rods of pier" as an addition 3 to the quay at the Weighhouse (on the North River, built on the East River, in 1693, at what is now Pearl and Moore Sts.). The contract is for 255 guilders in wampum "and a half barrel of beer in addition."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 262. The father was drowned accidentally in the East River, on Nov. 22, perhaps in connection with this work, and Jeremia, who was 22 years of age, was ordered by the burgomaster to the Fatherland, Jan. 7, 1662, "to proceed with the making and completing the undertaken Pier," and to get another to work with him "in the place of his deceased father."—Min. of Orph. Court, I: 159, 175; Rec. N. Am., VII: 263. See also July 4, 1647; Nov. 9, 1653; April 18, and July 11 and 23, 1659; and June 9, 1697.

King Charles II, as an Episcopalian, issues a declaration condemning toleration. Stuyvesant goes from New Amsterdam by yacht to Esopus and Fort Orange, principally for grain for the company's use.—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 189-90.

Charles II establishes two councils of trade for controlling the commerce of England and her plantations.—Col. State Papers, Colonial, 1574-1660, 496, 499.

In a letter of this date acknowledging the receipt of a map or plan of the city of New Amsterdam (Cortelyou's survey—see Oct. 5) the directors at Amsterdam write to Stuyvesant and his council: we noticed, that according to our opinion too great spaces are as yet without buildings, as for instance between Snee [William] Street and Princes Gracht [Broad St. above Exchange Place] or between Prince Street and Tuyt [Broad] Street, also between, which is about 3 acres, and perhaps between a piece of bridges and gardens; perhaps with the intention of cutting streets through them, when the population increases, although if standing closer together, a defense might be easier. We leave this to your consideration and care."—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 489.

The directors at Amsterdam inform Stuyvesant that they are considering a petition of Evert Pietersen to become schoolmaster at New Amsterdam. "We shall communicate the result to your Honour," they say, after they have enquired about "his character, conduct and abilities."—N. Y. Col. MSS., IV: 356 (Albany). Pietersen had been employed by the company previously at New Amstel, on the Delaware, where, in August, 1667, his school contained 25 children.—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 17. See May 2, 1661, of the placecard and brick with their own inscribed: "to Bever Gracht [Beaver St.], where the houses apparently are surrounded by excessively large lots and gardens; perhaps with the intention of cutting streets through them, when the population increases, although if standing closer together, a defense might be easier. We leave this to your consideration and care."—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 489.

Prior to this year, three small bridges were constructed, two over the Gracht (or canal in Broad Street), and one over the Bever Gracht, (or lesser canal in Beaver St.)—Cf. C. Pl. 82, Vol. II: Pl. 104, Vol. I. The statement made in Vol. II, p. 213, that but two small bridges across the Gracht are shown on the Castello Plan, is erroneous, as three are clearly shown. The reference to
ERLIEST EXTANT COURT RECORD OF THE VILLAGE OF NEW HAERLEM, JAN. 13, 1662. SEE P. 217.
Steevewyck's bill for planks for the new bridge (see Sept. 2, 1659) — is also erroneous, as this evidently refers to the pier or bridge at the foot of Moore St., then under construction.  

In this year, warrants arrived to New England for the arrest of the "regicides," Edward Whalley, William Goffe, and John Dixwell—who came to New England (see July 27, 1660) and effectually concealed themselves. Whalley and Goffe died at Hadley, Mass., about 1678 and 1679, and Dixwell at New Haven in 1689. —Stiles, Hist. of the Three Judges of King Charles I. (Hartford, 1794).  

In this year, Jacob Steendam, the first poet of New Netherland, published at Amsterdam his little quarto volume entitled: 't Lof van Nieuw-Nederland (The Praise of New Netherland), which he dedicated to Cornelis van Ruyven, a councillor and secretary in New Netherland. We quote some portions from Henry C. Murphy's interesting Anthology of New Netherland, 45-67. Steendam is rapturous in his praise, as follows (translated):  

New Netherland, thou noblest spot of earth,  
Where bounteous Heaven ever pourreth forth  
The fulness of His gifts, of greatest worth,  
Mankind to nourish.  

O fruitful Land! heaped up with blessings kind,  
Who'er your several virtues brings to mind,—  
Its proper value to each gift assigned,  
Will soon discover.  

Air, water, soil, of greatest purity;  
And all, combined in sweetest harmony,  
Unite, the ploughed up land to fructify,  
With strength unerring.  

You seem the masterpiece of nature's hand;  
Whatever does with breath of life expand,  
Or comes from out the sea, or thrives on land,  
Oo you conferring.  

It is the land where milk and honey flow;  
Where plants distilling perfume grow;  
Where Aaron's rod with budding blossoms blow;  
A very Eden.  

Oh happy land while envy you invite,  
You soar far over all you thus excite;  
And conquer whom by chance you meet in fight;  
May God protect and  
Defend and save you; peace and comfort give;  
All strife and discord from your borders drive;  
So Netherland your happiness增er.  
With joy and pleasure.  

In this year, a half-moon of stone was built before the "Stadt Huys" (south side of Pearl St., east of Coenties Alley), mounting three small brass guns. Compare "Descriptions of the Towne of Mannadens, 1661" (see Sept. 1661), wherein this fortification is mentioned, with the Castello Plan of 1660 (C. Pl. 82, Vol. II), wherein no half-moon is shown. —Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 945.  

In this year Cornelis Janzen Phuyver was mentioned as a tavern-keeper, at the present Broadway and Rector St., subsequently used as the first Lutheran Church in New York. See Castello Plan, II: 225.  

Notice is given that the burgomasters of New Amsterdam intend "to establish again a Rattle Watch," and those who want places are requested to make the fact known to them without delay. On the 10th, Lodowyck Pos, who had been captain of the rattle watch in 1658, asked to be again appointed, but was informed "that complaints were lodged heretofore against him." He returned, however, and was accepted by the burgomasters on a salary of 5 guilders per month, on condition that if a fire broke out he would "repair thereto and attend to it," as well as see that his men came on duty in their turn. Eight men were named on the 10th as watchmen, a few of whom had served under Pos in 1658. The oath of fidelity was the same as that of Oct. 12, 1653, yet with some amplifications with respect to going at once to fires, and they were required to give fourteen days' previous notice if members wished to leave the service.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 261, 264, 265. See also Oct. 4, 1658; and Jan. 14, 1661.  

The fire-wardens are ordered by the burgomasters "to go around on the earliest opportunity and inspect all the fireplaces and chimneys" in the city, to see if they are clean, and so ordered the inspections for the week following.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 265. The fire-wardens were Hendrik Kip, Sr., and Jan Jansen de Jongh. One vacancy existed through the removal of Joannes de la Montagne, Jr., to New Haerlem. On the 10th, the burgomasters nominated Burger Jorissen and Evert Durcklingh as candidates, and, on the 20th, Durcklingh was elected and confirmed in that office by Student and the council, receiving his commission on the 24th.—Ibid., VII: 264, 266. The burgomasters, on the following day, renewed their order about inspection, to be begun in three days, and on the 24th communicated the same to the three fire-wardens.—Ibid., VIII: 266.  

An act of the British parliament establishes a general postal service.  

A Quaker, named George Wilson, had been active in holding conventicles at the house of Henry Townsend, of Jamaica, L.I., and other Quaker meetings were held at Gravesend. This was a violation of the provincial ordinance against conventicles, of Feb. 1, 1661 (q.v.). Persons who were involved were arrested, fined, or banished. Stuyvesant also sent half a dozen soldiers to Rosthord (Jamaica) to restore quiet and prevent Quaker activity. When, a few weeks afterward, the people asked to be relieved from quartering these soldiers, Stuyvesant ordered them to be supported by the persons in Jamaica who had Quaker sympathies. He also deposed some of the magistrates there who had winked at the violations. —From "Council Minutes" in N. Y. Cal. Descs., IV: 489-93. Solomon la Chaerte petitions the supreme court for admission as a notary public; and the court orders first his examination as to fitness. On the 20th, he received the appointment and took the oath.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 240.  

Lodowyck, Pos, captain of the rattle watch (see Jan. 7), appears in court with Jan Jolies Koeck, collector of the watch tax, and delivers to the burgomasters "a list of all the inhabitants" of the city. The question arises whether the servants of the West India Co. should be exempt from the watch tax; this is decided in the negative. Pos informs the court that he has made out a list, showing to what streets and corners the watch should go and call out the hours in the night.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 265. On Feb. 23, Koeck produced in court a list of persons who had paid the tax and those who were unwilling. At the same time, the burgomasters exempted the members of the watch from the payment on condition that they would also call the hours "outside of the gates, the Langdage [at Wall St. and Broadway] as well as the Watergate [at Wall and Pearl Sts.], for which the people living there" were to "pay to support the Rattlewatch."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 76-77.  

The burgomasters resolve to ask Stuyvesant and the council "whether their Honors" have "exempted the Company's servants from the Burggir excise both of beer and wine as well as the slaughter tax," some being "unwilling to pay." —Rec. N. Am., VII: 266.  

Rector Cupitts of the Latin school claims exemption from payment of the excise on the ground that "Professors, Preachers and Rectors are exempt from the excise in Holland," and that the Director General has granted him free excise. The court of burgomasters and schepens decide that the De [Domine] Rector shall pay the excise.—Rec. N. Am., III: 253.  

The city court decided, on Jan. 18, to petition the provincial government "relative to the Scotsmen [fellars] travelling thro' and fro," that, if absent four months from New Amsterdam, they should forfeit their burgerright and be obliged, upon their return, to remain a period of a year and six weeks before being again eligible for a renewal.—Rec. N. Am., III: 250. This petition was drafted by the burgomasters on the 24th (ibid., VII: 266), and resulted in an order from Stuyvesant and the council, on the 31st, which directed the forfeiture of the burgerright by persons who, having been absent from the city, did not keep fires and hearth fires for a consecutive period of four months.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 221.  

The city court made this order known to the people on Feb. 25. Absentees were required by it to purchase anew their burgerright upon their return. It carried with it also the regulations against traveling to Fort Orange and other parts of the province, conformable to the ordinance of May 25, 1660 (see under March 9, 1660), but so far modified as to allow that trade on payment to the city of New Amsterdam of twenty gilders in beavers, or the real value
At on and for court, given were these declarations inasmuch as the magistrates had any objection to his participation in making the nominations. By vote they decide against it, inasmuch as it manifestly conflicts with the Instruction of the Schout and the laws and customs of the City of Amsterdam in Europe. Stuyvesant interposes at this point, and decides that the schout shall have a vote, "assuring them that the matter would be "so concluded" by him and the council. But the burgomasters and schepens request a postponement of the nominations until an "Acte" thereon be given them. After some debate, the meeting adjourned until the afternoon. Upon reassembling, the schout delivered the "Acte," which declared that the Schout must prescribe in the Court of Burgomasters and Schepens and consequently have opinion and vote in the annual nomination . . . and all other matters, wherein he is not a party. The court declared the document "contrary to the Instruction," and, as Tonneman had not brought his instructions or the papers he said the burgomasters were "deprived of their authority." Then Stuyvesant reads the schout's instructions, and said he understood the "first rank remaining to the schout" to mean "the presidency," whereupon the presiding burgomaster remarked that the instructions of the fiscal also directed that he should preside in court, but that the presidency had, none the less, always remained hitherto with the burgomasters, of which they were "now deprived." Stuyvesant replied that "such was conceived by the Director General and Council;" however, he was content, for the present, that the schout should "desist from the presidency granted to him infernally until a definitive given on the "Acte" by the directors. The presiding burgomaster then announced that the board concluded that the schout should cooperate with them in the nomination "for the present time and desist from any further voting, unless authorized thereto by the directors. Stuyvesant and Tonneman assented and the nominations proceeded. A new board was elected. The names were published to the commonalty, on Feb. 2, "after the usual ringing of the bell three times."—Rec. N. Am., III: 257-61.

The court of schout, burgomasters, and schepens renues the ordinary attendance of the members at the "business of "Ordinary, Extraordinary and other Meetings" of the court, and fixes upon the fines for absences.—Rec. N. Am., III: 265.

Pieter Tonneman, the city schout, appears against Rachel van Tienhoven in the city court, saying he has "twice subjected her to a fine for having neglected, after divers notices, to erect her sheet-piling and to fill the same in with earth." She replies that she cannot do her part before her neighbors, for instance, Isaac de Forest and Tonneman himself, have "arranged their portion;" whereupon the court orders the schout to look after those who are "bound to erect their sheet-piling first."—Rec. N. Am., III: 261. This relates to the shoring on the East River (now Pearl St. between Whitehall and Broad Sts.).

Oloff Stevensen van Corlandt, retiring treasurer of the city, hands in his account-books and other papers to the burgomasters, who turn them over to Marten Cregen, his successor in that office for the following year.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 75.

The provincial council issues an order for summoning those who have neglected to repair their fences at Corlear's Hook.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 221.

At the request of the churchwardens of the city, the burgomasters were authorized to name as ministers Jacobus Nieuwenhuyzen for Claes van Elsadts the elder, the other for Jan Gilliack Knoek, about ringing of the bell and burying the dead.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 75-76.

On the 25th, an order was handed to Knoek, authorizing him "to take care, that the bell be tolled for the dead at the proper time, also to preserve the pall, collect the hire thereof for the church as was the fee for ringing the bell, the rent for the straps, benches and boards; to keep a record of all, who have died and are buried, without concerning himself with anything else in this regard."—Ibid., II: 77-78. At the same time, the younger Feb. van Elsadats was requested to bring his father before the burgomasters, but he reported that his father was engaged with public business. They issued an order, however, directing the father "to take care only of the graves of the dead, dug in the church and in the churchyard, and to look after that bell, which he had brought back to the proper place; to invite, according to old custom, everybody to the funeral, walk decently before the corpse and to demand and receive pay only for his services, without asking for more."—Ibid., II: 77, 81. The elder Van Elsadats appeared before the burgomaster to report, after the bell had been lodged against him for not behaving well "as a gravedigger and when inviting people to a burial" yet, "because of his age and long residence," they merely warned him "to behave better henceforth."—Ibid., II: 80-81.

Rector Curtius of the Latin school appears before the burgomasters, who again charge him with taking from his pupils "one beaver each quarter," contrary to orders (see Aug. 9, 1660). It is charged also that he does not keep strict discipline over the boys in his school, who fight among themselves and tear the clothes from each others bodies, which he should prevent or punish. He answers about the taking beavers, that at the beginning of school the parents of his pupils came to him, urging him to teach the children well, which he promised to do and has done more than usual, but he must therefore also have more than was allowed him, for which they have promised him one beaver; concerning the discipline he says "he and his hands have always wished to have their children punished and he requests, that the Burgomasters would make a rule or law for the school; it is also necessary, that his school [house] should be enlarged."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 76. See July 21, 1661.

The burgomasters, having received the remonstrance of the Churchmasters [wardens] concerning the pew in the church and the vacant seats in them, order "that the vacant seats in the church" be "rented out or sold for the benefit of the Church."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 78.

From these nominations, the burgomasters, on Feb. 25, Marc. Stuyvesant and the council now reappoint Nicatus de Sille as church-warden, and elect Marten Cregen and Cornelis Steeckwycz as orphan-wards, and Hendrick Willemsen and Claes Gangelofsen Viner as fire-wardens.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 78-80, 82-84, 89. Hans Vos is appointed by Stuyvesant and the council as deputy schout of New Amsterdam, to assist Pieter Tonneman, the actual schout.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 222.

A request is made by a miller for the right to use the water of the Kolck with which to operate a mill. O'Callaghan, who made a report of New Amsterdam and its environs, placed the location of this mill at the outlet of the Kolck or Fresh Waters, 50 feet from Pothaker's Hill, now City Hall Place.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 222: L. Chair's Register, In Hol. Soc. Year Book (1900), 146; Rec. N. Am., IV: 2. On the ownership of the mill, as shown in a partnership court case, see Rec. N. Am., IV: 2-3.

Allard (or Allerd) Conick asks the burgomasters to excuse him "from purchasing his small Burgherright, because at the time of the great war [1653] he with others . . . helped to work on the wall," but his request is denied.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 80.

Stuyvesant and the council direct the burgomasters to deliver to the provincial secretary "in due shape the City's accounts of receipts and expenditures" for the year 1660, "and to do so henceforth every year" on Feb. 1, the day before the personnel of the court is changed, in conformity with the system "in the praise-worthy government" of old Amsterdam.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 80-87.

Mete Greveaert being asked by the burgomasters why she does not pay "her money for the Ratte watch [night patrol] and for her Burgherright," answers that she cannot, because she does not earn.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 80.

The wife of Egbert van Borsum is told by the burgomasters that she still owes excise fees for the year 1654. She says she "always paid when the collector came."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 86.

Vermam de la Nay is told by the burgomasters that he still owes the excise fees for the year 1654, which he disproves by his account-book.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 86. Evidently this refers to his connection, as lessee, of the "Stadts Herbergh" or city
tavern from Jan. 27, 1652 (q.e.), to the time in May, 1654 (q.e.),
when the city occupied it as a town hall. He bought a house on
Sept. 1, 1659, the site of which is now in the rear of the building at
No. 88 Stone St.—Jones, New Am. and Its People, 178 & seq.
Maria Pietersen is told by the burgomasters that the
books of the former secretary of the city, Jacob Kip, show he
still owes the city for excise fees for the year 1654, but he produces
a receipt as evidence that he paid in that year.—Min. of Orph.
Court, II: 86. See Oct. 27, 1694.
18.
Albert Pietersen, the bugler, asks the burgomasters to exempt
him from paying the tax for his burgheeright, because he is "an
old burgher," and they agree "to wink at it," and so inform the
city's treasurer.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 88.
21.
The petition by Emanuel Petersen and Dorothy Angola, his
wife, both free negroes, prays that a certificate of freedom may be
granted for a lad named Anthony Angola, whom they adopted
when an infant and have since educated and reared. Petition
granted.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 222. This is the earliest record
of a colored freedman in America.
23.
The city council establishes a new bread assize for the city,
and orders each baker "to mark his baked bread with a particular mark,"
"on pain of forfeiture of the bread" found unmarked and subjection
to a fine of 15 guilders besides for dereliction; also, to bring to
the office of the secretary of the city, within three days' time,
the stamp with which he intends to mark his bread, so that it may
be registered. The marks of seven bakers were registered as the
result of this order.—Rec. N. Am., I: 46; III: 285. See also Oct. 21.
April. Previous ordinances regulating the fees of the weigh-house
are reinaugurated with a few modifications.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 391-
94. See Aug. 10, 1694.
Jacob Kip receives a ground-brief for a lot including parts of
the present Nos. 38 and 40 Broad St.—See Castello Plan, C. Pls.
II, and II: 374.
24.
The East India Company is chartered with a capital of £30,000—Annals of E. I. Co., I: 556-58.
The burgomasters contract with Jonas Bartelsen "for cases
in the Council-chamber [of the city hall], to place there in the
City's papers, books, etc., for work on which he is to be paid four
florins per day.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 899-90.
Adriana van Louw receives a ground-brief for a lot on the south
side of Wall St., just west of William St., now included in the site
of the Atlantic building.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol.
II, and II: 392.
Abraham Pietersen sells his mill to Jan Cornelissen van Hoorn
for 1700 guilders "good current wampum."—La Chair's Register,
in Holland Soc. Year Book (1900).
26.
Stuyvesant and "relinqu" to the Esopus "in the gallow New-
Amstel." They returned "on the 6th of May, after having en-
grailed the settlement and allotted and distributed parcels of land
to following Lithosch, tavernkeeper is now "called Wilkewyck."—N. Y.
28.
The burgomasters issue an ordinance to the dockmen in port,
requiring them to pay to the city's treasurer, for accommodations
in discharging their cargo "at the landing place," eight stivers
per last litchenc, tavernkeeper is now "called Wilkewyck."—N. Y.
29.
Stuyvesant and "relinqu" to the Esopus "in the gallow New-
Amstel." They returned "on the 6th of May, after having en-
grailed the settlement and allotted and distributed parcels of land
to following Lithosch, tavernkeeper is now "called Wilkewyck."—N. Y.
30.
James Cregier, the city treasurer, is directed by the burgom-
asters not to accept the burgheeright tax from anyone except
those who have obtained their burgheerights from them.—Min.
of Orph. Court, II: 90. See May 2.
2
Danie's directors of the West India Co. inform Stuyvesant:
"Upon the good report which we have received about the person
of Evert Pietersen, and confiding in his abilities and experience
. . . his pious character and virtues, we have, on your Honor's
recommendation, and that of the magistrates of the city of New
Amsterdam, appointed the aforesaid person as Collector of the sick,
Chorister and Schoolmaster at New Amsterdam in New Nether-
lands, which charge he shall fulfil there, and conduct himself in
these with all diligence and faithfulness; . . . wherefore, we command
all persons, without distinction, to acknowledge the aforesaid
Evert Pietersen as Conosor, Clerk, Chorister and Schoolmaster, . . .
and not to molest, disturb or ridicule him in any of these offices,
but rather to offer him every assistance in their power, and deliver
him from every painful sensation, by which the will of the Lord and our good intentions shall be
accomplished."—Echols, Rec., II: 502-3. A later communication (see May 9) fixed his salary.
Charles II is crowned in London. See also May 8, 25, and 29,
1660.
In a record of this date, the new weigh-house and pier, at what
is now Pearl and Moore Sts., are mentioned in connection with
some goods carried from New Amsterdam to Fort Orange (Albany), or elsewhere, "to take along any
passenger" who has arrived lately by a ship from Holland, or any
of the goods brought by a passenger, unless he can "show a written
consent" of the burgomasters or city treasurer; a penalty of 150
florins is fixed for infractions.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 91.
The directors at Amsterdam inform Stuyvesant and the council
that the terms on which they have engaged Evert Pietersen, the
schoolmaster (see May 2), are 36 guilders per month; plus 225
guilders annually "for his board," and that he "is now embarked
in the ship the Gilded Beaver." A supply of books and stationery
is being sent with him, which is not to be placed "at his disposal
at once, but from time to time, when he may be in want of these,
when his account ought directly to be charged with its amount."—N. Y.
Col. MSS., IV: 373 (Albany). For a discussion of Pietersen's
salary during his entire period of service, see Kilpatrick, op. cit. 67
and footnote. Pietersen had begun his work prior to Aug. 1 (g.v.).
Peter Andriessen, chimney-sweep, receives a ground-brief for a
house and garden on the south side of Wall St., between William
and Hanover Sts., the ground being now covered by the building
of the National City Bank.—See Castello Plan C. Pls. 82, 82a, Vol.
II, and II: 352; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II:
406.
A. Abraham van Nas is commissioned by the provincial council
as notary public.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 224. About this time
he had the "papers and documents relative to the residuary estate
of Isaac Allerton the Elder."—Rec. N. Am., III: 288.
Richard Bullock, a prisoner in the city hall jail, escapes. Hans
Vos, recently appointed deputy schout, who had "his residence
in the prison room," was confined "on bread and water" by the court
for allowing the prisoner to escape; whilst Pieter Schaaf band, the
city jailer, was "reprimanded for not having fastened the doors
of the prison better." The jailer pleaded, in extenuation, that he
could not attend to the prisoners in confinement because Vos
resided in the prison room.—Rec. N. Am., III: 290. Vos having
petitioned the city court for his "discharge from prison," alleging
his innocence, was, on the 24th, "reprimanded for his drunkenness
and excused for this time," and Schaaf band was "told that accord-
ing to his office of jailer "he must take charge of the prison,
keeping the prisoners confined." Petitions, legal hand and facile, defined in the
case of Bullock, he was bound to make good the loss.—
Ibid., III: 315.
Cornelis Medyn is asked by the council of New Netherland
if he has "in his care any records or documents" concerning Staten
Island. He denies having any such records, but cautions the city
from the years 1649-2, of which a list is made, and he says
"he has no others concerning the aforesaid island."—N. Y.
Bartholomew van Schel and other masons who have been engaged in building the walls of the fort of stone are discharged from the public service. Evidently, this work, which had been in progress for the last three years, was now completed.—See summary under Dec. 19, 1666.

Parliament notes that every member shall receive the sacrament according to the forms of the Anglican Church. On May 22, the "Solemn League and Covenant" was burned by the common hangman. On Dec. 13, Episcopacy was restored in Scotland, when three bishops were consecrated there by the Bishop of London.

June 15, Johan de Decket petitions the supreme court of director-general and council, appealing from a judgment pronounced against him by the city court of New Amsterdam, alleging that because he is a member of the higher court he is not amenable to a court of inferior jurisdiction.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 225; cf. also Rec. N. Am., III: 708. The case was taken up by the supreme court.

The fiscal complains to the provincial council that the merchants are making false entries of their goods, and requests that provision be made to stop the frauds.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 225. On the same day, therefore, Stuyvesant and the council pass an ordinance to prevent false entries being made at the custom-house, by demanding of "all Merchants, Factors and Traders not to ship off or send away any Pelties, either in case or package, unless the same" are "first brought into the Honble Company's store, and there inspected and appraised," as well as "marked with the [Holland] Hides and these must be dealt with similarly," and "shipped off only from the Pier [present Pearl and Moore St.], and from no other place."—Laws & Ord. N. Y., 404-2.

In the city court, a female defendant threatened to poison a man on pain of death in order to elicit true testimony from her.—Rec. N. Am., III: 327. Another example of the rack is found in ibid., III: 500.

The provincial council issues an order requiring the tavern-keepers of New Amsterdam to acknowledge and respect the fiscal and his deputy in their respective offices.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 226.

Hendrick Assuerus, tavern-keeper of New Amsterdam, is fined by the provincial council for having sold liquor to sundry persons and permitted them to play at naucpuns during divine service.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 226. He lived on Hooghe (Stone) St. in 1665.

July 31, Pieterje Jan, widow of Claes Jansen Ruyter, is charged in the city court by Schout Tonnenman with having an unstamped beer measure on her premises, contrary to law. She alleges it is the property of Willem Bogardus, therefore she has not the right to use it, or be punished, and that she has no other measure, having "heretofore sold by her cup." She is fined 10 guilders.—Rec. N. Am., V: 81.

The council refuses to grant the request of Jan de la Montagne, Jr., and others, proprietors of the plantation called "Vredesael" (West of Peace), near the newly erected village of New Haarlem, to settle a hamlet of some families on the point of the flandt, near where a water-mill is about to be erected.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 226. There are no records showing that the projected mill was built.

The members of the rattle-watch (or night patrol) are ordered by the burgomasters not to call before daybreak: "Rise up from bed etc." They ask for light and are promised two pounds of candles.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 93. See Oct. 7, 1661.

Sybrant Janss (also called Galma) and Tomas Lambertzsen, carpenters, are requested by the burgomasters to make "the pew of Foundation and Schepens" larger, for which purpose they are to fetch "the wainscot from Mr. [Nicauis] de Sille and the City paying for it."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 93.

Joost Goderijs (or Goderius) is appointed foreman of the porters at the weigh-house of New Amsterdam by their own vote.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 95. He had been appointed weighmaster on April 26, 1667.

The burgomasters remind Stuyvesant and the council of their order to them, on Dec. 15, 1667, "to collect from each chimney for the purchase and maintenance of fire buckets and ladders one florin," but as there are in the city "many poor inhabitants" who have "only one small chimney," yet pay "as much for taxes as well-to-do persons" who have "two to three fire places for one chimney," they think it unfair, and ask the provincial authorities to July 8 put such a tax on each fire place" as they deem fit. To this Stuyvesant and the council assented on July 15, by making the rate one florin annually for each fireplace.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 97-98.

This settled, the burgomasters on the same day ordered Schout Tonnenman, Secretary Nevius, and Court Messengers Claes van Eijslandt, Jr. and Jan Gillissen Koeck to "visit all the houses" in the city and to "examine the fireplaces in them, making a complete list of them," including the Bies, and to make also a "note of all wooden or plastered chimneys." Then, on the 21st, the treasurer was instructed to send Koeck on Aug. 1 to collect one florin "for each fireplace . . . according to the test thereof;" and on Aug. 5, he was again ordered to send Koeck "to collect the outstanding dues for each fireplace," accompanied by the schout, who was to assist him "in cases of refusal, first warning the recusants to guard against loss and then levying the dues by distress, charging for the visit 3 fl."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 94, 96, 102. For early history of this tax, see Dec. 15, 1667.

Rector Curtius of the Latin school writes to inquire if the burgomasters and schepens will contribute to him 60 guilders a year (they had been giving him 200—see July 4, 1665) in behoof on condition of his receiving no contribution from the youth. He was referred to the director-general and council for an answer.—Rec. N. Am., III: 345. Prof. Kilpatrick computes that the rector's annual income from the salary paid him by company and city together, "together with the receipts from the sale of guilders, ... considerably more than the elementary master received" (see May 9), showing that "the rector of a Latin school was on a distinctly higher plane, much more nearly equal to the position of the clergyman."—Kilpatrick, op. cit., 103. Curtius was informed a few days later (see July 21) that he was dismissed.

A city ordinance concerning bakers is issued by the burgomasters, requiring them, after Aug. 1, to obtain a license to bake, to be renewed every three months, and for which they are "to pay each time" one pound Flemish ($1.45).—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 95. On Sept. 23, the bakers petitioned the burgomasters for relief from these rules and fees, but the petition was, on the 26th, referred to the provincial authorities, who had been responsible for the issue of the original order.—Ibid., II: 108.

Lodowycz Pos, captain of the rattle-watch, is reprimanded by the burgomasters for being "at night at the house of the Blue Dove," a tavern, where he engaged in quarrelling, even "allowing his sword to be taken from him." They charge him to look after his command, "inspect their attention to duty and appearance and then go to bed, rise again now and then at midnight," to see if his men do their duty.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 95-96. This is not only money, but of the utmost importance to the city; and to give a tavern in the records. It stood at what are now Nos. 10 and 12 Pearl St. The tavern-keeper was Claes Jansen, from Naerlen, who was also known as De Ruyter. See Castello Plan, II: 28; Landmark Map Ref. Key, II: 977.

A letter from Stuyvesant and his council to the directors at Amsterdam says: "The English and French colonies are continued and populated by their own nation and countrymen and consequently bound together more firmly and united, while your Honors' colonies in New-Netherland are only gradually and slowly peopled by the scrapping of all sorts of nationalities (few excepted), who consequently have the least interest in the welfare and maintenance of the commonwealth."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 205.

Stuyvesant addresses the directors at Amsterdam in regard to wampum, as follows: "We are not less, than formerly, troubled in regard to your order about the reduction of wampum, for our daily experience convinces us more and more of how little use the former reduction from 6 to 8 [white bead] has been. We have already told you, that in the trade wampum is handled by the handful or length of string and that there is so much under selling going on, that no redress by reduction is possible. A beaver, hattered formerly for 6, 7, at the price of 4 gulden guilders for 1000, at the rate of 6 for a stiver, is now bought and sold for 18 to 20 guilders, wampum rating at 8 for a stiver. If we were to go on reducing wampum at this rate, we would at once drive away all our trade, which is already suffering; for this and other reasons we dare not carry our new reduction of the quantity, though repeatedly ordered by you."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 503-4. See April 21, Sept. 20, and Oct. 6, 1666.
Curtius, the master of the Latin school, has been dismissed by the directors of the West India Co., to whom Stuyvesant writes as follows: "What Alexander Carolus Curtius, the Rector or Latin schoolmaster, dismissed by your Honors, has remonstrated and requested of us on his departure, your Honors can deduce from his illustrious name. Col. Pratt, Annals of Public Education in N. Y., 27. Curtius's petition appears not to have survived. He had been master of the Latin school for about two years (see July 4, 1659). For the reopening of the school under Aegidius Luyck; see May, 1662.

The chancellors, or burgomasters, at the weigh-house, is by the burgomasters to deliver to the secretary of the city within 24 hours a statement of what the porters exact "for carrying wares, goods, beer and wine from one place to another."-Min. of Orph. Court, II, 96–97. See Aug. 1.

On Sept. 16, 1664, they ordered "to beat the drum at the coming fair and when the train band marches up under the orange flag," for which he should receive just compensation.—Ibid., II, 107.

An extraordinary court of the schout, burgomasters, and scheepsen is held at the city hall, but in the absence of some of the burgomasters this is postponed. One of the matters involved is a hearth or chimney tax for the city. Such a tax, of one guilder per annum on each chimney in New Amsterdam, had been established by Stuyvesant and the provincial council on Dec. 15, 1657 (q. s.). The city court met again on Sept. 10, 1661, with Stuyvesant represented between himself and the burgomasters and scheepsen as to authority for the imposition of new taxes. Stuyvesant told his regretted he rejected this misunderstanding, and said that if new taxes were to be imposed "it must be by and with advice of the Scheepsen. The two burgomasters demanded of him a separate instruction besides the instruction of Burgomasters and Scheepsen," but he said he could not give it, either alone or with his council. Then Scheep Petter Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven asked him if the burgomasters could "impose any new tax without the knowledge of the Scheepsen," to which Stuyvesant made answer: "Yes, as regards the imposition of the Hearth Money; and that the Instruction regards new imports, and that this is old."—Lett. & Ord. N. Neth., 323; Rec. N. Am., I, 351-353; cf. also Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 226.

The so-called "Duke's Plan," reproduced and described in Sept. Vol. I, Pt. 10, and pp. 207-10, belonging to the King's Collection of maps, plans, views, etc., and preserved in the British Museum, bears the inscription "A Description of the Towne of Mannadus or New Amsterdam as it was in Sept: 1661," and also the date 1664. The plan, which shows the city as far north as the outlet of the Fresh Water, was probably based upon a Dutch survey made in 1661, but was evidently made by an English draughtsman, shortly after the capture of the city by the English. It is a work, however, on heavy vellum, brilliantly coloured and heightened with gold. The title of the plan is so strikingly similar to the manuscript "Description of the Towne of Mannadus," of the same time, that some relationship between the two has been suspected; see Jameson, N. Y. Neth., VIII.

This manuscript "Description of the Towne of Mannadens in New Nutherland," as it was in Sept. 1661" was discovered in 1906-7 by Miss Frances G. Davenport, of the Department of Historical Research in the Carnegie Institute of Washington, among the manuscripts of the Royal Society of London. Its authorship has not been determined. It was printed for the first time, but not letter for letter, in Jameson's, N. Y. Neth. (1909), 421-44. The entire manuscript is reproduced in facsimile in this work for the first time.—See C. Pts. 87 and 88, Vol. II. (A typographical error appears there in the half-title in the spelling of Miss Davenport's Christian name.) The full text of the document, just as it was written, follows:

"Description of ye Towne of Mannadens in New Nutherland, as it was in Sept. 1661.

The Easter-side of ye town is from ye North-Eastagate unto ye point whereon ye Greats newe house standes present Whitehall and State Stys[,] and ye contains 490 yards, and lyeth Southwest and North-east, one from ye other. Between ye gate and point ye ground falls a little out and in, on this side of ye town gate there is a gutter [the canal, present Broad Street], whereby at high water boats goe into ye town, also on this side of ye town house [city hall], before which is build a half moon of stone, where
are mounted 3, small brass guns, tho' it be large enough to mount 8.

The bay between Ye and Ye North-east gate [Wall and Pearl St.]. Between this side and Long Island all ships usually ly at anchor, to lade and valuate goods, secure from hurt of any wind and weather. From ye Wester side of ye Towne into Hudson river, and part by ye Easter side of ye town, between ye maine and long land. Nearest ye Wester side of this head is a plot of ground: a little higher ye other ground: ye, with a stand of Windmill; and a Fort four square [Fort Amsterdam], 100 yards on each side, at each corner flanked out 26, yards: In ye midst of ye East and Westside is a gate opposite to ye other [they were about north and south]: ye walls are built with lime and stone, and within filled vp with Earth to a considerable breadth for planting guns, whereon are mounted 16, guns. In this Fort is ye Church, ye Govenor house, and houses for soldiers, ammunition, etc.

"The Wester-side of ye town is from ye Windmill unto ye North-west corner 460, yards, and lyeth near North-north-east and South-west; it is bounded with ye Arme of ye Sea, ye stretches itself into Hudsons river, by ye Hollanders calld ye North-river. From ye town unto ye other side is 2. miles broad, and a fit road for shippe to ride, ye said rier goes far into ye land N. E. ward. About 40 leagues vp this rier on the river side they have a town calle Fort Amsterdam, 8 miles, calld Porter st [Fort Orange, Fort Aauria, now Alkaway], in compass as big as Manados, but not so much built, nor so populous. This town educ[s] their chief trade for beater-skins, otterkins, Muskins [muskrat skins], Deerk-skins etc. None but their own people may goe there to trade, except they have purchased ye jurisdiction of Cassandra for 50,000 dols. Between this river and Fort, with soldiers in it, and a small town of 6o. Dutch families, calld Soppase [Esopus, now Kingston], but is somtong from ye rier; there they plant corne etc. and have some trade for beater and other skins.

The land side of ye town [New Amsterdam] is from ye North-west corner unto ye North. E. gate 240, yards and lyeth neer W. N. and S. E. having six flankers at equal distance, in four of wch are mounted 8, guns.

[†] In ye town, in ye midway between the N. W. corner and N. E. hath a small descent on each side much aile, and so continues through ye town unto ye arme of ye water on the Easter-side of ye Towne: by ye help of this descent they have made a gut [the canal, present Broad Street to beyond Exchange P.], almost through ye town, keyed it on both sides with timber and boards as far as in ye 3. small bridges; and ye neer coming into ye gut they have built two large timber bridges with rails on each side; at low water ye gut is dry; at high water boats come into it, pass under ye 2. bridges, and go as far as ye 3. small bridges. In ye contrary stand houses in several places.

"The bay between Long island and Ye Maine below ye town and Southwest of Nut Island [now Governors Island] in ye heads [Hoofden or headlands by the Narrowes] 6. mile broad, and from ye town unto ye heads tis 8. mile, and beares one from ye other S. S. W. and N. E.

The town lyeth about 40, deg. lat. hath good air, and is healthy in ye summer months and ye fall, and not so much subject to Trade winds and storms, and harbors, whereby it has much trade, of beater—otter, musk—and other skins from ye indians and from ye other towns in ye River and Contry inhabitants there abouts. For paynt gyle wampen and Peage mony of ye indians making, with they receive of ye other linnens Cloth and other manufactures brought from Holland.

"From Long island they have beef, pork, wheat, butter, some Tobacco, wampen and pegge. From New Engeld beef, sheep, wheat, flower, bisket, malt, fish, butter, Cider-apples, iron, tar. wax, fish, bees and ye.

"From Virginia, store of tobacco, oxchides dried, some beef, pork and fruit, and for paynt gyle Holland and other linnen, canvas, tape, cordage, braise, Hading cloth, stuffs, stockings, spices, fruit, all sorts of iron work, wine, Brandy, Anisca, salt, and Sept. all vsefull manufactures.

"The town is seated between New Engeld and Virginia, commodiously for trade, and ye is their chief empyrtm, for they plant and sow little.

From Amsterdam every year come 7, or 8. big ships wth passengers and all sorts of goods, and they lade back beaver and other skins, dry oxchides and Virginia tobacco. Tis said, ye each year is carried from thence above 20000 stel. value, in beaver skins only.

The Governor of Manadoss and New Netherland (so called by the Hollanders) is called Peter Stuurman [Stuyvesant]; he exerciseth authority from thence southward (towards Virginia) as far as Dillow-bay [Delaware Bay], being about 40 leagues. Ye Sues had plantations in Dillow-bay formerly; but of late years ye Hollanders went there, dismissed ye Susets, seated themselves there, have trade for beaver etc. He exercises also authority Eastwards towards New England unto West Chester, wch is about 20, miles, and inhabited by English: Also on Long island inhabitants as far as osterry, (being farther East-ward on ye iland side, ye West Chester is on ye maine) being about on quarter part of ye iland. ye sq. iland is in length 126, miles East and West, and between 40. and 41. deg. lat. a good land and healthy. Ye other part of ye sq. iland Eastward from osterry, is void [unde] ye authority of New England Colonies, as it stretches itself on their coast; ye Christian inhabitants are most of ye Englis.

Brian Newton (Nunos) saks the provincial council to allow him to resign his commission of captain-lieutenant of the company's garrison at New Amsterdam, and to permit his return to Holland.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 228. He had been discharged from his lieutenantcy, in June, 1659, and returned to Holland only to sail again to New Netherland in December of that year.—N. Y. Col. Diary, XIV: 461-62.

The provincial council resolves to offer at public sale, on the public account, 40 negroes, young and old, male and female, recently received from Curagoo, payment to be made for them in beavers or in beef, pork, wheat, or pease.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 228.


The punishment of riding the wooden horse was still inflicted at New Amsterdam in this year.—Rec. N. Am., III: 327; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 228.

The burgomastar and schepens ask Pieter Tonneman, the city schout, if he has received the fines from the bakers of the city, and he answers that he has. They thereupon decide "to divide" the same among "the justice [court] of the City, the Poor and the Church."—Rec. N. Am., III: 354.

Stuyvesant and the council by ordinance direct the inhabi-
tants of certain towns or villages, among them those of Harlem, within three months, or at the latest by Jan. 1, 1666, to have all lands claimed by them, whether cultivated or uncultivated, surveyed by the sworn surveyor, "and set off or designated by proper marks, and on the exhibition of the return survey thereof, apply for and obtain a regular Patent as proof of property, on pain of being deprived of their right," and so that remaining land may be given to others.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 409.

The burgomasters inform Pieter Tonneman, the city schout, that after the adjournment of their session they intend "to go with him and several of the streets, whether anything lies there to prevent driving," and, if they find the owner, Tonneman is to order him "to take it away or in case of refusal to do it at [the] owner's expense."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 106.

Pieter Tonneman, the city schout, is directed by the burgomasters "to see that the privileges on the streets be removed, as it has been forbidden by Placent that privileges should empty on the street."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 106.

Hendrick Willemse, baker, having been interrogated by the burgomasters as to the quality of bread baked in the city, about which complaints have reached them, says the main fault lies with the bakers, who allow their apprentices "to attend to the rising of the bread, who do not knead it sufficiently, which makes the bread bake badly."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 106; Rec. N. Am., III: 490.
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626-1664

1661 359. This situation induced the city court to pass an ordinance the next day for regulating the proper baking of bread in the city.

16 —Rec. N. Am., II 47; III 359-60. See also Oct. 21.

25 Stuyvesant had been shown letters received "from London and Boston" and the new burgomasters Williamus Willemsen and Willett had reported that not only was a rupture imminent between the mother countries, "but also the King [Charles II], the Duke of York and Parliament" were "urgently asked for three or four frigates to take ship [at New Amsterdam] and with force land, and until the Company here, and that Charles II was "urged to grant this demand, by telling him, that the W. I. Company" claimed and held New Netherland "by unlawful title, because in 1625 King James had granted to the Company only a watering place on Staten Island and nothing more."—Rec. N. Am., XIV 456. This alarm induces Stuyvesant and his council to draw up proposals for fortifying the city of New Amsterdam and for strengthening its fort.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 259. See also Oct. 17.

Councillor Johan de Decker, in the provincial council, moves that the burgomasters of New Amsterdam be required to state cause why they have taken this right to protect the city without the consent of the superior authority.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 259.


Oct. 7 Jan Gillissen Koekel, upon his petition of Sept. 25, is given the office of gauger and bramer for one year, subject to a renewal at his request, and his instructions are ordered to conform to those given to the former gauger, on Dec. 20, 1658.—Min. of Orph. Court, II, 102, 109.

Peter Schaafsman, the jailer at the city hall, is informed by the burgomasters that the city has great expenses, and is asked if he will consent to continue as jailer without a salary, "receiving only quarters and fuel" if he remains. He agrees to think it over.—Min. of Orph. Court, II, 109. He took his time about it, and, meanwhile, on Nov. 11, was ordered "to take better care of the City Hall."—Cal. Hist. MSS., 229.

As he could not have been paid for his work by Jan. 12, 1662, the burgomasters put the question to him definitely, and he replied it was not possible "that he should receive no pay," so they allowed him a yearly salary of 50 florins.—Ibid., II 125.

Joost Goderus and Barent Jacobson Cool, two of the porters at the weigh-house of New Amsterdam, report to the burgomasters that, as they have been "ordered to go and work on board ships" in the harbour, they are forced to neglect the work required by the burgomasters. They protest that they are not bound to work on the ships, but are informed, summarily, that if they will not do that work neither will they be allowed any work "of the burgomasters." Furthermore, they are advised "to hire others for the Burgurers' service," whenever they are absent on the ships.—Min. of Orph. Court, II, 109.

The presiding burgomaster reports that, notwithstanding orders given to the contrary on July 8, the members of the cattle-watch are calling out at four in the morning "Rise up from bed eyes," but fail to call the hour at midnight. Their captain, Lodowycz Pos, is ordered, therefore, to tell his men that they must abide by the former orders and rules, "to call the hours at all the corners prescribed and not to stop before reveille." For disobedience they are subject to a fine of a month's pay for each offense, "and besides arbitrary correction." Pos himself is threatened with the loss of his office if he fails to pay strict attention to his men.

These threatened penalties did not, however, lead to results; so, on the 14th of this month, the burgomasters asked Pos again why his men were "still calling before day break" to the people to rise. The answer shows that the men feared ridicule by the people if they called "in the day time," because when reveille was beaten it was in fact day. The watchmen being summoned before the burgomasters finally promised to obey the rules in the matter, and Pos was ordered to inspect his men during the night, "with the addition,"—Min. of Orph. Court, II, 109-111.

11 As certain persons forestall the general interest of the city by securing that the Indians bring to sell, "such as venison, mackerel and fish," the burgomasters and scheepen decide to enforce the provincial ordinance of July 21, 1666 (Laws & Ord. N. Y., 383), against runners in the woods, and to provide that no Indian shall "bring any articles to any places except such as shall be "ordered and appointed thereof."—Rec. N. Am., III 379.

The provincial council, on the 15th, by an order authorized the burgomasters to adopt measures for preventing a monopoly (Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 230), and, on the 21st, each burgomaster was asked to give his advice for putting an end to the "covetous engravings for prints of the Indians on those islands," and who sell "at enhanced prices to the poor people." The subject was fully discussed by the burgomasters, who decided "that two trading houses should be established for this purpose and the savages be charged to sell their goods at no other places, than these." It was "also ordered, that the planks lying before the house of Mr. Hans [Kierstede],—at Pearl and Whitehall Sts. shall be removed, to erect there one trading house for the Indians."—Min. of Orph. Court, II, 112-13.

The next step taken, so far as known from the records, was an interrogatory of Adolph Pietersen by the burgomasters on March 24, 1662, as to whether he could work eight or ten days for the city, in "putting up a little house, for the Indians to offer their wares." He replied that he was busy, but returned, presently, and said he would undertake the job, if the burgomasters could "wait a few days." They agreed.—Ibid., II, 135.

The presiding burgomaster of New Amsterdam proposes for the consideration of the city court "whether some means ought not to be taken to bring silver money here into circulation among the public and to keep seaman [wampum] only as an article of trade, and that the Honble Director General asks the advice of each one hereupon." The question of the incorporation of the city was also anonymously decided first to write to Fatherland and demand a mint, having that, to cry down the seaman and to fix the beaver at six guilders and the tobacco @ four and a half shillers per lb. and that the Lords Majors [directors at Amsterdam] should please to furnish some silver and silver coin for that purpose."—Rec. N. Am., III 383. See Oct. 6, 1660.

On Oct. 4, the presiding burgomaster stated to the city court 15 "that the yachts or sloops trading up and down" the Hudson were "indebted for wharfage, for loading and unloading at the wharf," which, although quite as much bound to pay as the ships, have a court it not paid. He asked the court if it was not advisable to request from Stuyvesant and the council an order requiring "the yachts, in place of paying the wharfage," to "make each of them one or two voyages to Tappan and bring from there, for this City, their yachts full of stone in order to surround this City with a wall in course of time."—Rec. N. Am., III 377. The burgomasters now ask the provincial council that yachts or sloops owned in the province be obliged to bring two or three cargoes of stone yearly to the city for the redoubts proposed to be constructed, in lieu of paying their wharfage; and the council empowers them, on the same day, to make an agreement with the captains of such sailing craft either to bring stone or pay the wharfage fee.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 210.

An order of the provincial council, on Oct. 11, empowered the burgomasters to make regulations for the assize of the bread baked in the city.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 230. At the same time, Stuyvesant and the council had confirmed the nomination, by the burgomasters, of Hendrick Willemsen and Christoffel Hooghplant as inspectors or "oversiers of the bread." They now accept these posts. Their business is to see that the bread is made of good materials, has the proper weight, and is well baked, and "to perform their duties for the welfare of the community and the inhabitants."—Min. of Orph. Court, II, 113.

At the same time Schout Pieter Tenmanne states a loaf of coarse bread from Reijnier Willemsen, a baker, and requests these newly-appointed "oversiers to express their opinion" about it. They examine it and declare that it contains "honest material," but has not been worked properly or allowed to ferment enough, and that it was baked badly and made by someone who either did not know how to bake or, knowing, had been in a hurry. Reijnier Willemson comes before the burgomasters and is shown the bread by the schout. The burgomasters ask for an explanation, and he replies that "he was out and had put the boys to work to bring this piece, constantly trying to pull the bread out of the oven, even when he said it was not done yet and must remain in the oven for another hour," also that "the wheat was from Gravestend, which is not as good as the grain from elsewhere." He is released, "this time," with a warning "to bake good and fit bread for the public.

On the same afternoon, the overseer, Hendrick Willemsen, who is also a baker in the city, comes again before the burgomasters
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1661 and informs them "that the bakers cannot go on with their business, if they are to continue baking only for their wages," because they lose too much time "taking the grain to and from the mill.

He also reports that he has reproved Reynier Willemsens for having blamed "his boys," a thing "which would not be done in Holland."

The city court forthwith establishes a new bread assize, and prohibits the baking of cakes (Koeckjes), cracknels, or sweet cakes. The ordinance is at once "read out from the front [steps—see Jan, 11] by the city hall, "after the sounding of the bell."

On Nov, 4, the burgomasters charged the schoot "to direct all bakers . . . not to bake anything else, but coarse and white bread and always to keep coarse bread publicly for sale in the shops."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 116. The conditions were unfavourable to the bakers; so, on Nov, 18, they petitioned the burgomasters for "a raise of the price of white, wheat, and rye bread, and permission to bake little cakes, sweet cakes and cracknels once or twice a week." They were granted the cake privilege on condition of their keeping in their shops coarse bread "for public sale at the prescribed price and not dearer."

An interesting anti-garnishee ordinance is passed to protect the servants of the West India Co. "from some self-interested persons" who get assignments, "on the Company's books of account, against the servants, for debts contracted for 'trifles,' and for which they charge 'over 50% more than people could purchase them for."

On June 11 of this year, the deacons of the church at New Amsterdam petitioned the provincial council that each of the adjacent villages be obliged to make weekly contributions for their own poor—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 226. They were led to make this demand because of "the many applications and great trouble" which they experienced daily "from persons residing in the outlying villages with whose characters and wants they were wholly unacquainted, causing a depletion in their treasury to the disadvantage of the poor and needy of New Amsterdam. Stuyvesant and the council now (Oct, 22) pass the first poor law applicable to the province, in order, as they say, "that theLazy and theVagabond" may "as much as possible be reined, and the really Poor [be] the more assisted, and cared for."

The deacons of New Amsterdam are not to give assistance to any persons not residents of the city, unless they bring a certificate showing "their character and poverty." Collections are ordered to be taken "in all Villages and Settlements" and to be "laid up for the Poor and Needy." This is to be done in every place, whether there is preaching there or not. If a place has neither preaching nor a pastor, the magistrates thereof are required to "nominate and qualify two proper persons" to "go around every Sunday with a little bag among the congregation and collect the Alms for the support of the Poor of that place."

If they fall short in their needs, they may receive the aid of New Yorkers or persons of New Amsterdam in the same quarter. They are also specified for such cases.—Laws & Ord. N. Netha, 410-11.

That this ordinance did not solve the difficulty is evident from subsequent conditions, for which see Dec. 28.

At about this time a second school for the teaching of common branches and the catechism was opened "on the bounty of the Director-General," under the charge of Harmans van Holoken (see Jan. 16, 1660), who had been replaced by Evert Pietersen in the older school, situated near the fort (see Feb. 5, 1662). Van Holoken, unsuccessful, apparently, as a schoolmaster in the older school, had solicited employment "in one or other manner in the city," and the legs were set for a "reader, a schoolmaster and a master, with this condition, that the Director General, whenever his service might be wanted for the Company as adlford, shall replace him by another expert person."—N. Y. Col. MSS., IX: 389 (Albany); Eccles. Rec., I: 325; Pratt, Annals, 497 498 (Feb. 1, 1662), for "Schoolmasters in New Amsterdam," ending with Pietersen, see Kilpatrick, 70. The site of this bouwery school, which was intended for Stuyvesant's tenants and his negroes, was near the present corner of Sixth St. and Hall Place. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 941.

Jan Gillises Koeck is sworn in by the burgomasters as measurer or gauger of cans, ells, and weights in New Amsterdam, and is given particular instructions for the conduct of his office.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 116-17.

Jacobus Gabry, in a Latin letter written from Holland to Gov. John Winthrop of Connecticut, says that "the new teacher [Aegi- dius Luyck] of the children of the Director General" is about to sail and will be the bearer of this and other letters. He describes Luyck as "a youth, but very modest, a good reader, and well versed in languages." He predicts that he will become "teacher of the Latin school" at New Amsterdam, in the place of Dr. Curtius.—Abstract from the original Latin letter in Winthrop Papers, XIII: 79 (MSS. in Mass. Hist. Soc.). Cf. Kilpatrick, op. cit., 105, 137.

The burgomasters adopt the "following instructions for Master Evert Pietersen [see Aug. 1], the schoolmaster, to regulate himself thereby." These instructions and rules they have drawn up with the advice of Stuyvesant and the council.

He shall take good care that the children arrive at the regular hours of 8 A.M. and 1 P.M.

2—Keep good discipline among his pupils.

3—Teach the children and pupils "the Christian prayers, commandments, baptism, Lord's supper, and the questions with answers of the catechism," for which are taught here every Sunday afternoon in the church.

4—Before closing school "let the pupils sing some verses and a psalm."

5—He shall receive "besides his yearly salary," "from every pupil quarterly," as follows. Thirty stuivers for each child taught the alphabet, spelling and reading; fifty stuivers for instruction in reading and writing; sixty stuivers for teaching to read, write, and cipher, and from those who came in the evening and between times pro rata a fair sum" but "the poor and needy, who asked "to be taught for God's sake," shall "teach for nothing.

6—He is allowed "to demand and receive from every body who makes "arrangements to come to his school before the first half of the quarter preceding the 1st of December next the school dues for the quarter, but nothing from those" who come "after the first half of the quarter."

He is "not to take more from anybody "than herein specified.


Conditions for the sale of a lot of negroes in New Amsterdam are issued by the provincial council, and, on the same day, the burgomasters ask the council for four able-bodied negroes as a gift for the unloading service. On Dec. 8, the council voted to give three of them to the city.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 251.

The burgomasters fix upon new wharfage rates, to be paid by the merchants of New Amsterdam for unloading and loading their goods.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 118.

The city of Amsterdam engaged this time building a ship, called in the records "the City's ship" or "the City's barge." The burgomasters are now informed that the shipwrights are drawing "more than 1100 ft. in wampum from the Treasury for wages, at the rate of 16 ft. in beavers."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 118. From a record of a year later (Nov. 5, 1662), it is known that Jan Ariensz was one of the shipwrights who at that time asked the burgomasters for his pay "for making the City's barge."

—Ibid., II: 165. On Aug. 25, 1662, Pieter Jansen from Lange- straat engaged with the burgomasters to enter "the service of the City" and "to sail as skipper of the City's ship for the salary of 40 fl. in wampum and 50 ft. in beavers, including rations."—

—Ibid., II: 159. He made another contract, on March 9, 1663, "to sail as skipper of the City's ship, doing also all work, as discharging and taking in freight," at a monthly salary of "40 fl. in wampum and one beaver or the value thereof." A few days later (Mar. 13), Ger Gerritsz was engaged by the city to sail with Jansen, at a monthly salary of 50 florins.—Ibid., II: 170-71. A year later (March 17, 1663), Jansen entered into another contract as skipper for the city, this time for a salary of 800 florins, and besides for each voyage, when he discharged at New Am- sterdam, "a forty of the vessel, 4 fl. also in wampum."

Andries Andriessen was engaged at the same time to work on the ship at a per diem salary.—Ibid., II: 194. (Langeestraat was in Brabant.)
CHRONOLOGY : THE DUTCH PERIOD : 1626-1664

A provincial law having been passed on Oct. 22 (p.v.), Dec. 18, the presiding burgomaster now proposes to the city court "to decree, whereas divers poor seek their support here from other towns, that the Deaconry of this City intend to permit a collection to be made every Sunday in each town from which the outside poor may be maintained—then inasmuch as such would tend rather to the prejudice than interest of this place—to resolve that such ought not to be undertaken before and until they communicate the same to the W. Court of this City, and to prefer acquainting the Honble Director General and to speak to his Honor thereupon, and that a collection be made by the Honble Director General and Council throughout the entire land for this object, so as thus to be freed from the trouble."—Rec. N. Am., III: 429-31. See Jan. 26, 1662.

1662

The burgomasters lay out an order for the members of the rattle-watch or night police to go on duty in pairs, and direct their captain, Lodowik Pos, to order them to walk less noisily and not presume to commit nuisances "on the steps of the City Hall."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 122-24. See also April 15, 1666.

The earliest extant court record, as well as land trial, of the village of New Haerlem is of a hearing on this date at an "extraordinary meeting" in the case of Nicolaes Meijer [de Meyer] against Sijgermoen Luijks [Looijs], in which the plaintiff demanded the delivery of a house, barn, lands, etc., that were sold to him by the defendant, together with the costs of the suit.—Harlem Records (original MSS., I: 3 (N. Y. Pub. Library)). Both parties had lots at Van Keulen's Hook (ibid., 1: 5), and Otterspoor (see Landmark Map Rep. Key, III: 667).

Translated in full this court record (reproduced as Pl. II, Vol. IV) is as follows:

"13 January 1662. Extraordinary meeting.

Present Jan Pietersen
Daniel Taurner
Jan Lomant
Nicolaes Meijer, Plaintiff, against
Sijgermoen Luijks, Defendant

The Plaintiff demands the delivery of the House, Barn, land and the further appurtenances as they were sold to him; with the costs of suit accrued and yet to accrue.

The Defendant acknowledges to have sold the land and the house to the plaintiff, but it was left to his consideration until the morning whether he would do it.

The plaintiff replies and shows two attestations wherein it appears that the sale was made; and also by the attestation of Evert Duiker that Defendant has acknowledged to have sold the same, but did not think that the expenses would amount to so much.

The defendant appears before the Court and prays for evidence, because the declaration of Myndert Koerten is contradictory; denies that Margarett Prout was present at the sale, and requests that the conversations be sworn to, and sustains that Meynart Gerritsen cannot testify, he having rented Meyer's land.

The Court orders the Plaintiff to have his witnesses sworn.

—from the original Harlem Records, I: 3.

Walewyn vander Veen, who had, on Oct. 23, 1661, petitioned the provincial council for ordination as a notary public, and had been ordered to be examined as to his fitness, is now sworn in—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 251, 253.

Gabriel Carpey receives two ground-briefs for two small adjoining lots, on the south-east corner of William and Wall Sts., the ground now covered by the building of the National City Bank.—See Castell Flat, C. Pls. 82, 120, II, and III: 244 Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl 87, Vol. II, and III: 406. It is reported to the burgomasters that the consistory of the church at New Amsterdam deems it necessary, because many poor people come from the country, "to pass the plate for a general collection," and the burgomaster has written that, not only in the city but also outside of it, a collection is demanded "for the support of the poor coming from outside." But the burgomasters resolve "to send an order to the Deaconry of New Amsterdam, "directing them not to give assistance to anybody, except to the inhabitants. . . . We provide these poor with clothing, food and a little money; also to make a note of whom assistance is given."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 124-25.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

Marten Cregier, treasurer of the city of New Amsterdam, having been directed two days before to render an account of his stewardship of the city's funds, now delivers to the board of schout, burgomasters, and schepens his accounts of the revenues and expenditures of the city, which being audited are found to be correct. On Feb. 5, he was succeeded in office by Allard Anthony, and the books and papers were handed over to the new treasurer.


Pieter, a negro, who has been engaged by the city as a public executioner of criminals, requests the city court for "the execution for execution's sake" of Marcellus Martens and Marcell van Veert (Waart). Martens had confessed, "without torture and chains," to the theft of cabbages from a garden, and had been sentenced "to stand in the pillory with cabbages on his head" (see also Nov. 15, 1661), as an indication to the public of the nature of his thievery, and the latter had been condemned to be whipped at the public whipping-post.—Rec. N. Am., III: 355-6; 409-10; IV: 24.

Feb. Stuyvesant comes into the city court in order "to be present at the nomination of the succeeding Burgomasters and Schepens in place of those going out." These nominations are made by a plurality vote, in double number, and are presented to Stuyvesant and his council for a final choice and election of the requisite number. Such choice was made on the 2d, when their names were proclaimed to the burgurers and inhabitants with the usual ceremony.—Rec. N. Am., IV: 25-29; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 253.

2 The burgomasters of New Amsterdam have submitted to Stuyvesant, the city's director-general, that it is "more convenient that the school[house] be erected on a part of the present churchyards."—N. T. Cal. MSS. X, pp. 39-40 (Albany). No further record appears. It is certain that a private house continued to be rented for the school near the fort, perhaps the house of Casper Symmeut on that same Brouwer St., at which would now be 40 Stone St. (Cortelyou Plan, II: 260). This is known positively to have been the location three or four years later (see May 8, 1666).

17 Persons who are not residents of New Amsterdam, but who are in the city for a time, are obliged to pay the tax for the ratelwatch as long as they remain.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 126.

"The burgomasters order Allard Anthony, the city treasurer, "to demand and collect from everybody, above 16 years old, without exception, the dues for the Ratelwatch."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 126-27.

18 The city court renews an ordinance with respect to the attendance and tardiness of members of the bench.—Rec. N. Am., IV: 16; 20.

20 Aegidius Laycke departs from New Amstel, on the Delaware, for New Amsterdam, "called for the private instruction of Stuyvesant's children."—N. T. Cal Decs., XII: 362; N. T. Cal. MSS., XXI: 257 (Albany). The Latin school, which had closed with the departure of Cortesius (see July 21, 1661), was reopened under Laycke in the following May (q.t.).

Mar. The provincial council orders the arrest of Solomon Lachair and Warnacr Wessel, farmers of the excise, because they are in arrears with their funds. Wessel's petitions to be released from imprisonment, which is granted to him through the intervention of several women on behalf of Wessel's wife. But a week later his bondsmen asked the council for security against loss by them of the bail and Wessel's property was ordered to be inventoried.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 234.

A dispute as to the right to collect fees from sales auction is settled by the council. Timothy Gabriel, the amanuensis, and Joannes Nevis, the city's secretary, are those whose conflicting claims are heard.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 234 and June 9, 1662.

3 Allard Anthony, the treasurer of New Amsterdam, reports to the provincial council. Timothy, Gabriel, the amanuensis, and Joannes Nevis, the city's secretary, are those whose conflicting claims are heard.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 234 and June 9, 1662.

15 By a proclamation issued by Stuyvesant and the council on January 15, a day of general thanksgiving, fasting, and prayer in New Netherlands was named for March 10. Stuyvesant promised that the proclamation be read publicly at New Amsterdam on March 10.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 233. Min. of Orph. Court, II: 129-30; Rec. N. Am., IV: 45.

The town of Harlem petitions the provincial council that the settlers there may be exempted from the payment of 8 fl. per morgen for their lands; rejected.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 235.

A "mill" and the house of Weyntje Elbers, widow of Aert Willemsen, a brewer, are mentioned in the records as being on her lot "on the Eastside of the Heere Street" (now No. 42 Broadway).—Min. of Orph. Court, I: 210. For particulars about this property, once owned by Andries Hude, see Castello Plan (C. Pl. 82e, Vol. II), and Key, Sec. C., No. 11, pp. 235-37, Vol. II.

Nominations are made by the burgomasters for a church-warden and an orphan-master, which they submit to Stuyvesant and the council for candidate state. Martin van Cortlandt is elected for the burgomaster, the city having made a vacancy in the orphan-masters court, and made the choice of a new member of that bench necessary; and Hendrick Jansen vander Vin had completed his term as a church-warden, and so was to be superseded. The provincial authorities, on the 16th, elected Pieter Wapenhartsen van Couwenhoven as an orphan-master; no choice was made of a church-warden by them before March 30, and on April 7 a commission was delivered to Gevert Lockerman.—Min. of Orph. Court, I: 130-31, 155, 152; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 235. See also April 7, 1662.

Jacques Cortelyou, the city's treasurer, appears before the burgomasters of New Amsterdam and is asked what his "charges for making the City map" amount to. He replies, he is willing to leave the amount to be fixed by the city officials, but volunteers the information that, if made" in Holland, "such a map would bring 100 rykoldalers," about $100. Whereupon, the burgomasters allow him, "for making the map and other services for the City 100 fl. in heavy money," or about $40. A week earlier (March 3), Jacob van de Water, a draughtsman, had been "allowed by the Burgomasters for making the map of this City, according to bill for 96 fl. in beavers, the usual price for a map." This important survey of the city by Cortelyou had been finished by the end of the year 1661 (see Dec.), when he had banded the data to the draughtsman. On Jan. 26, 1662, Cortelyou was summoned by the burgomasters to the city hall, where, upon interrogation, he informed them that he had finished his work and that the material had "already been in the hands of van der Veen for 6 weeks," who promised "to have it ready this week," being the end of January. The name "van der Veen" in the record is clearly a slip of the pen by the secretary or clerk for "van de Water."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 124, 129, 150. See also, summary of the Dutch Period, II: 91; description of the Duke's Plan, I: 209-9; and Castello Plan, II: 209 et seq.

A list of lands at New Haerlem at this date is entered in the court records; it shows the name of each owner, with the number of morgens of land possessed by each. The highest number of morgens held by any one person is 24. J. Pietersen Out, Daniel Tietemaer, Lubbert Gerrietsen, and P. Kaue each hold this number. Dominique Zipperus, the preacher, it is shown, has 18 morgens.—Harlem Records (original MSS.), I: 8 (N. Y. Pub. Library).

By a proclamation issued by Stuyvesant and the council on January 15, a day of general thanksgiving, fasting, and prayer in New Netherlands was named for March 10.
the Bailiff be charged and commanded not to execute any more Mar. judgments, until on notice given by the Court Messenger, the receipt is also produced." This is allowed, as it has been decreed by the provincial government.—Rec. N. Am., IV: 54.

The burgomasters, I. and Pieter Schuyt, say that one of the two court messengers of New Amsterdam, are ordered "to warn the arrested parties and notify them of the fine," when they serve persons with an attachment, in case the parties endeavour to "prove the arrest or run beyond the same without the consent of the Officer." (Schuyt)—Rec. N. Am., IV: 54.

Geertje Tenus (probably wife of Cors Jansen.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 354) is charged by the schout with having "tapped for Matteu, the negro of Heer Steenwyck on the 17th of this month, being a Day of Fasting," and he asks the court to deprive her "of her trade for one year and six weeks." She denies the charge, but Matthaeu says in his examination that he got drink from her and she took his money for it.Resolved Waldron testifies that the negro lies and has been forced to it by beating. It is alleged that Matthaeu got drunk "at another place." On the 28th, witnesses were examined, and the court dismissed the case for insufficient evidence, and ordered the negro to be "imprisoned for false accusation."—Rec. N. Am., IV: 51, 56-57.

The burgomasters resolve "to issue an order that no fruit market shall be held at the prescribed place and date."—Min. of Orph. Court, 173. The records do not reveal the purpose of this vote.

The citizens of New Amsterdam request the burgomasters for written instructions and make the following suggestions, viz., that the leather firebuckets be greased and cared for, that everybody who has powder in his house shall be ordered to take good care of it, to prevent disaster in case of a fire; that wells be made; that firebooks be procured and locations for them be designated; they also ask what they ought to do when a fire breaks out, since they have "nothing to show" that they are firemen, also what fines they may be allowed to impose; they request an order prohibiting anybody from using the firebuckets, "on pain of being fined," and they request to know "how much" they are "to receive for their lost time." The written instructions were issued on April 21 (q.v.).—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 132.

David Wessels and Frereich Arenzen report to the burgomasters that some people come from out of town to the city "asking for work or to make chair matting," who are "allowed to earn the wages." This, they say, deprives them as burgomasters of the city, who paid the city's taxes, from earning a "support for themselves and their families," and they ask for a prohibition of the intruders.—Min. of Orph. Court, I: 112-33.

Nicassius de Sille and Hendrick Jansen van Vinc, church-war- ders of New Amsterdam, were ordered by the council to go with Claes Mareschalk to repair the glass in the Church (in the fort which he undertook for a reasonable price," but now renders an unreasonable bill, which they exhibit to the court for examination. The glassier replies that he was "calculated according to the Church's instructions," and he "has no reason to let the licences in the arms in their proper places." The court appoints Cornelis Steen- wyck and Adolf Pietersen to reconcile, if possible, the parties in dispute.—Rec. N. Am., IV: 57. For earlier reference to the coats-of-arms in the windows, see Oct. 9, 1664; and July, 1768.

Oratam, chief of the Hackenschacks, and another chief, named Matrano, are authorized by the council of New Netherland to seize any brandy brought into their country for sale, and to seize the purveyors thereof, bringing them to New Amsterdam to be "punished as an example to others" in the hope of stopping this illicit rum traffic with the Indians.—N.Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 218-19; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 215.

The provincial council gives notice that the duties on goods exported to New England and Virginia will be sold to the highest bidder.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 236.

On March 10 (q.v.), the burgomasters nominated Joannes de Decker and Hendrick Jansen Vinc, as firewardens, submitting their names to Stuyvesant and the council, so that one of them might be elected and confirmed as a church-warden to succeed Hendrick Jansen van Vinc, whose term had expired. No choice was made then, so, on March 30, the burgomasters named Loockerman and Jan Vigne, from whom the provincial authorities commissioned Loockerman as a church-warden, Vinc, receiving permission from the burgomasters, "on behalf of the Church, to take away the box in the City Hall," which is granted. He was also ordered, on April 12, "to make ready his accounts of the Church revenues and expenditures as soon as possible and submit them to the Burgomasters." This report he delivered on the 21st, "as more fully may be seen by the bills filed in this City Hall." The burgomasters, and those of the two other towns, held a meeting on the 25th of this month, to consider the report presented by the burgomaster of New Amsterdam, to enter upon his duties.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 131, 134, 152, 153, 156, 152; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 235.

Jan de Pre acknowledges the sale of his house and house lot, "as well from farm land and garden, in New Haerlem to Willem de Montaigne, for one cow and fifteen gilders in seawax (wampum), the purchaser to pay for the survey. It is signed by both parties in autograph and witnessed by the hand of M. Zyperus, the clergyman.—Hermel Records (original MSS.), I: 14 (N.Y. Pub. Library).

A minute is entered in the council minutes relating to Stuy- vensant's visit to and return from the Esopus country, now Kingston, N. Y.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 236.

The "Corporation for the propagation of the gospel in New England and places adjacent in America" is established.—Wisnor, op. cit., V: 169.

The city court grants permission to Anna Claess Crousow, widow of Daniel Litscho, "to sell by the Bailiff some books" in her possession and the property of Sir Henry Moody, Bart., she having a lien on them "for a considerable sum."—Rec. N. Am., IV: 64. It would be interesting to know the titles of the books in this sale.

On March 23, Gerrit Hendricksen petitioned the provincial government for a renewal of his lease of the revenue of the weigh-house for another year, which was granted. Now the council farm the weigh-house to him again, but with some alterations in the conditions.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 241, 246.

"David du Four" (David de Voo) acknowledges acceptance of the post of herder of cows in New Haerlem, to begin on the 21st of this month.—Hermel Records (original MSS.), I: 16 (N.Y. Pub. Library). Action was brought, on May 11, against "David de Voor" in the New Haerlem inferior court, because of the damage sustained by the town through not properly performing his duties, and because the town has to expend more to replace him. His answer was that he was beguiled by sweet words into taking the job, but did not want it. He was condemned to pay to the town the amount in excess of his own contract to which the town was put by his failure.—Ibid., I: 19. See April 29, 1662.

The residents along the great canal (now Broad Street), "between the first bridge and the shore"—meaning, apparently, from the Brouwers Brugh (present Stone Street) to the East River (now Pearl Street)—are directed "not to put earth beyond the posts set, and to improve the street," so that people can "drive their carriages" in the street. Joannes Vanlotter and Coenraet ten Eyck are appointed overseers by the burgomasters, to "further this work."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 172-73.

On March 24 (q.v.), the fire-wardens requested from the burgomasters written instructions with respect to their duties and pre- paratives. These are now adopted by the burgomaster and may be summarized as follows: (1) They are to see that "no more roofs" are "covered with reeds nor the old ones repaired, under a penalty of 6 fl."

(2) "That no wooden or plastered chimneys" are built in the city, "and to condemn those which may have remained," having them "torn down in a prescribed time under a fine of 8 fl. for each time" their orders are disobeyed; (3) They are to fine householders whose chimneys are foul; (4) To see that "the ladders and fire-buckets" are not used by the inhabitants, and fine those who do use them; (5) They are obliged "to go to a fire with a black staff with three crosses" (from the city arms), as their insignia of office, and to suffer a fine of three gilders for the benefit of the schout if they fail; (6) It is their duty "to make an inspection at least every three months," to observe if the fire-buckets are in their proper places at the points designated for their deposit, and to have those which are damaged "brought to the City Hall," to be repaired by order of the burgomasters; (7) They are to watch "that the porters of the Weighhouse and the beer carriages, as well as the grainmeasurer," go to fires and remain there "until the fire is out or as long as the Firewardens deem it advisable, and those who fail are to be fined; (8) They are required to see to it "that no little fires" are "made outside the houses," as "hot ashes would in sum- mary cause a conflagration;" (9) For their services, the fire-wardens are to receive all the fines provided for in their instructions.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 135, 136-37.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1626
Reyer Cornelissen van Soestbergen, a prisoner held for alleged theft, answering certain interrogatories in court, declares he "bought from a negro by the new Bridge the sack of grain" which he threw "in the water by the Cropile bushes," but did not know the negro subsequently he had intended "to bring the grain to the mill and sat so long on the piggy behind Tomas Hall's until he removed it thence." It developed in the case that the schout demanded of the court that the prisoner be heard further, "after having been subjected to Torture on the rack.

Rec. N. Am. IV. 26
On the 28th, the prisoner pleaded guilty on four points, and was condemned by the court to be brought "to the place where criminal justice is usually executed and there to be tied to a stake, severely scourged, branded and banished out of this City's jurisdiction for the term of ten years," and "further in the costs and fines of justice." The punishment was administered the next day (29th).—Rec. IV: 68-70.

29
Jan Cooco (Cogu, or Koku) and Moenia Petersen acknowledged that they have engaged from this day to attend as herdmen of cows and oxen belonging to the town of New Haeremaun, until "a fortnight after All Saints day." They are to be paid 50 guilders in seawart, and half a pound of butter for each milk cow, of which 50 guilders are payable five weeks from date and the remaining 300 guilders on the expiration of their term.—Harlem Records (original MSS.), I: 15 (N. Y. Pub. Library). See also April 20, 1662.

May
Apr.
Without the alteration of a word, Charles II signs a charter for Connecticut which has been prepared by the colonists. No other charter was ever more highly appreciated, or ever more prodigiously used by the English monarch.

3
This charter provided for the union of the colonies of Connecticut and New Haven. The leading men of the latter were opposed to the union and resisted the charter until 1665.—Winor, op. cit. III: 334.

10

11
Seyrwn Lawrens (Laurenus, Laworenus) and Jan Jansen Lange-straet are ordered prosecuted for selling liquor during divine service, contrary to law.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 237. Cf. Nov. 11, 1661.

16
Claes van Elsian is removed from the office of court messenger by the city court.—Rec. N. Am., IV: 81.

23
On the 6th, the court of City Councils, at Amsterdam, and the city of New Amsterdam, at New York, met, to consider the project of a canal from the Hudson river to the sea. The court of City Councils was composed of 25 members, and the city of New Amsterdam of 30. The court of City Councils was composed of 25 members, and the city of New Amsterdam of 30.

May 28
A. Van Coeren, a Dutch merchant, is ordered to appear before the court of City Councils, at Amsterdam, to give an account of his voyages to the East Indies, for which he was discharged by the court of City Councils, at Amsterdam, to give an account of his voyages to the East Indies.

June 2
Concierge Matthijs de Vos reports to the burgomasters concerning a dispute between him and Secretary Joannes Nevius about "the fees for selling goods at auction." Both lay claim to these perquisites; but they submit their differences voluntarily to the burgomasters for a decision, and these decide that the fees should be equally divided between the two. Both sides are satisfied and thank the board.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 144.

15
Egbert van Borum, late ferry-man, petitions the provincial council for compensation due him for ferrying over the East River several persons on the 16th, and for having been paid 50 guilders.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 237. See June 1, 1624; May 25, 1624.

The burgomasters order "a warrant to be issued to the Treasurer to collect the tax on chimneys August 1, agreeably to the Ordinance of July 17, 1663, and to give notice to all persons of the assessment; and to have the tax assessed on the 1st of August."—Rec. N. Am., IV: 147.

Annetje Smits, wife of Hendrick Jansen Smit, is hailed to court by the schout, who charges her with tapping on Sunday during the prehanging hours, contrary to law. She is fined "six guilders for the poor."—Rec. N. Am., IV: 102, 163. See also May 26, 1662; July 25, 1663.

The tavern was at No. 52 Bridge St. See Feb. 1, 1647.

27
Adriaen Vincent is ordered by the burgomasters to pay the renewal of his burgerright, because he has been in the country and absent from the city of New Amsterdam. He pleads with
The question is raised by the burgomasters whether a man who has married in New Amsterdam the daughter of a burgess may also enjoy the burgheeright without paying for it. "After some discussion," they decide in the affirmative, on condition, however, that the person give "notice of it within six weeks after marriage."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 158.

The shippers of furs are given notice by the provincial council to send in a return of what they have shipped in the vessels about to sail. Two days later, another notice was given to them to send their furs, within 24 hours, aboard the vessels about to sail, and, on Sept. 6, a warrant was issued to the farmers of certain export duties to search the sailing vessels.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 24.

Previous edicts against Conventicles and prohibited assemblies are not obeyed as the provincial government desires, so now the ordinance is renewed and enlarged upon. Only "the Reformed worship and service" are legal; all others are inhibited. The law reads: "no Conventicles or meetings shall be held in any town or place within the colony whatever the province it be in houses, barns, ships, barracks, nor in the Woods nor fields upon forfeiture of fifty guildens for the first time for every person wether man or woman or child, that shall have been present in such prohibited meetings, and twice as much for every person, whether he be man or woman or child that has exerted or taught in such prohibited assemblies, or shall have lent his house barn or any place to that purpose; for ye second time twice as much; for the third time four times as much, and arbitary punishment besides."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 15.

The directors at Amsterdam are inclined to a "total abolition of the military" in New Netherland, placing "reliance on the inhabitants alone for the offensive and defensive maintenance" of the province. Smyrnyess and the council see in such a policy only disaster. They show how feeble the military establishment is, as follows: "Your Honors have seen from the list sent over last year, how many soldiers remained them in the service and how they were distributed, namely, secondarily your honor, 12 at Fort Orange [Albany], 12 to 14 at Fort Altena on the South [Delaware] river, indeed few enough in our poor opinion considering the multitude of barbarians, who visit the distant places daily, 25 men at the Esopus [Kingston], whom we have relieved while writing this by 6 or 8 men from the garrison here [Fort Amsterdam], on account of warnings from other savages, that the Esopus savages had threatened to attack some of our people there during seeding time in revenge for the savages sent to Curaçao [see May 21, 1660], 6 men on Staten-Island for the safety of the few inhabitants there, the balance of about 70 to 80 remain for the reasons given in our former letter here in winter, for the savages have been discharged since and several more will be sent home discharged by the ships, now about to sail, so that not more than 60 or 70 remain here in garrison as a reserve troop for any arising emergencies; altogether they do not number over one hundred men who can cause any trouble here."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 152.

They tell the directors in Holland that, if they had from their own experience "a perception of the interests, losses, sudden attacks, unexpected murders, mandaughters, different incendary fires, happened to the inhabitants," they would rather grant more military assistance than design to take away the inadequate number of soldiers now in the province, who are scattered in small contingents.—N. Y., Col. Doc., XIII: 223-24.

Surgeon Jacob Huges produces a judgment before the burgomasters against Lodowycck Po, captain of the rattle-watch (night patrol), and requests that his rattle-watch tax be liquidated by a garnishee of the salary of Po, the burgomasters say it cannot be done, "except with the consent of the debtor," and that the "City's property" cannot be attached.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 153.

The burgomasters resolve "that henceforth" there shall be in New Amsterdam "two market days in the week, to wit Tuesday and Saturday," and "the city's property is to the common sale and sell their wares."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 156.

A number of cases have come up in the court at this time about faulty bread baked by the bakers of New Amsterdam, so the city court decrees that the schout or prosecuting officer shall "go around once every week," but at no stated day, in company with "two or more other bakers of baked bread," to discover the guilty bakers. This order is delivered to him in "writing," and he promises "to do so."—Rec. N. Am., IV: 111.
the partner, who in turn has sold the share to Albert Albertsen.

His partner, who bought it, according to agreement thereon, to Jacobus Bakker, Govert Lockermans, Jacques Cousseau, and Hendrick van de Water. Albertsen gave "an assignment of four hundred guilders" on van de Water, and feared he might not get his own. He therefore requests the city court to direct "the Court Messenger to attach the money," which being allowed, he asks that the attachment "be declared valid" until it is found to whom the most belongs. The court so declares.—*Rec. N. Am.,* IV: 139.

On Nov. 17, Asse Levy and Eghbert Meindersen, sworn butchers, again told the burgomasters that their pay for slaughtering was insufficient, and were allowed an increase in certain prescribed cases. —*Min. of Orph. Court,* II: 163, 165. See Oct. 31, 1665.

Upon the request of Joost Goderius, the foreman of the porters, at about a weigh-house in New Amsterdam, the burgomasters decide that the porters shall each pay eight stuivers weekly into the common fund. Those who are "unwilling" are to be assessed "twice as much." This is the common fund established for the benefit of the porters in case of illness, etc.—*Min. of Orph. Court,* II: 165–66.

Schout Tenneeman requests the city court to allow him "to place Francois de Bruyn in prison in the City Hall," as he has defaulted in a judgment recently rendered against him. The court directs the schout to confine the prisoner "in a respectable tavern." —*Rec. N. Am.,* IV: 160.


Pieter Tonneman, the city schout, on Oct. 26, petitioned the provincial government for an increase of his fees and arrests, and to be allowed to "agree and compound for all civil and criminal cases up to one hundred guilders." This is now granted to him by apostil, "on condition that he render every month precisely, correct account and reliqua to the City, Poor and Church, of what share or portion" belongs to each. The petition and apostil thereon were ordered to be entered upon the court minutes of the city court, on Jan. 23, 1663, as of record.—*Rec. N. Am.,* IV: 187, 188; *Cal. Hist. MSS.,* Dutch, 242.

The burgomasters inform Lodowycck Bos, captain of the rattle-watch, that his men are not going about at night "to their proper places for calling," the hours, and that the people on Pearl Street have lodged a complaint about it. Bos replies that "they always call at the first entrance of Pearl Street" (apparently at the present State and Whitehall Sts.), but do not go farther because the residents beyond are unwilling to pay the watch tax, so are not entitled to the service. The burgomasters simply tell him to see that they make "their rounds properly." —*Min. of Orph. Court,* II: 164.

Lubbert Gerritsen acknowledges the sale of his lot No. 8 on the north side of the village of New Haerlem, with the housing garden, to Jan Louken (Dayto), in the manner he had purchased the same from Matijjs Boon, and that for the sum of 300 guilders, in seawant.—*Harlem Records,* (original MSS.), I: 33 (N. Y. Pub. Library).

The court of schepens of the village of New Haerlem appoints and authorizes Jan P. Slot as surveyor [wijzmeester], for the welfare and security of the village, engaging also all carpenters from setting up any fences or building in the absence of the surveyor.—*Harlem Records,* (original MSS.), I: 34.

This day the village officials of New Haerlem make the following minute in their records: "Posted a notice [for the benefit of the inhabitants], that the fences be put up on the northside of the village within fourteen days, subject to a fine of two pounds Flemish" for dereliction.—*Harlem Records,* (original MSS.), I: 34.

Symon Durwig and Mecius Pietersen are appointed fence viewers of the village of New Haerlem, and it is ordered that persons in default of fencing be fined three guilders for each dereliction.—*Harlem Records,* (original MSS.), I: 34. On Dec. 16, it was decided to have an inspection of fences on Dec. 18.—*Ibid.* This fence viewing resulted in a number of prosecutions in the court of schepens.—*Ibid.,* II: 35, 36, 18.

Daniel Toureur is chosen as warden of the church and fire-warden of the village of New Haerlem in the place of Jan Lunamontge, Jr.—*Harlem Records,* (original MSS.), I: 34.

A curious form of installment payment of the burgomasters appears in the case of a man who was sworn in as a member of the rattle-watch or night police, but whose burgomaster fees have not been paid. He has some one of the butchers and inhabitants to assist him, provided that a sworn butcher is "present at the slaughtering." They are "not allowed to take an assistant from outside this jurisdiction," unless they first inform the burgomasters thereof and report to the secretary of the city. The sworn butchers are allowed fees, as follows: For an ox or cow, 5 florins; for a calf or pig, 2 florins; for a sheep or goat, 1 florin, and smaller animals in proportion.
1662

Willem Jansen, the Bergen-Manhattan ferry-man (see Dec. 22, 1661), complains against the Bergen officials that they have told the community there that every inhabitant of the place can keep a barge and ferry, whereupon these officials are summoned to appear before Stuyvesant and the council "to give an account of their action." They appeared on Jan. 4, 1662, and countercharged that Jansen "had refused to carry over," which prompted them to act, but Jansen said he only refused to serve "those who would not pay." The Bergen schout "was directed to assist the ferryman" in securing his payments for service, and, if he acted unbecomingly, to report him to the provincial authorities, who would "then issue such orders, as occasion may require."—Ibid., XIII: 324, 325. This was the ferry known as the Common-paw ferry. See also June 25, 1669.

The constant depreciation of wampum as an exchange in New Netherland, after repeated correspondence between the provincial government and the directors at Amsterdam, leads to the promulgation of another ordinance for regulating the currency, which is the last act of the kind passed during the Dutch régime. It is found that the depreciation is so great "that 20, yea, even by some, 24 guineas are now ordinarily paid for one Beaver." Moreover, the directors at Amsterdam have often in dispatches, and especially in a letter of Dec. 22, 1660, ordered the reduction of payment made in New Netherland "to the Company's servants in Wampum or Beaver, to the value of Holland money," and the council find themselves obliged, "in order that the Company's servants may receive in some degree an equivalent of Holland money, again to reduce the Wampum, at the Company's counting house [Pearl near Broad St.], from 16 to 24 White, or 12 Black [beads], for one silver, and to disburse it at that rate on the first of January next, to the Company's Servants in payment of Monthly wages and Board money, and as regards Beaver, to continue to pay out, provisionally, until further Order, at 7 guineas, in payment of Monthly wages and board money."—Laws & Ord. N. Yth., 433-34. See Dec. 22, 1659; Oct. 28, 1662; and Jan. 20, 1664.

Three negro women, slaves, petition Stuyvesant and the council to be manumitted, which is granted to them on condition that one of them shall come weekly to do Stuyvesant's housework.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 242.

1663

During this year, the West India Company's ship, the "Arms of Amsterdam," on her way from Guinea to New Netherland with a cargo of negro slaves, was captured in the West Indies by an English privateer, Robert Downman, and carried into Virginia. Stuyvesant and the council sent Jan de Decker at the head of an embassy to Virginia, to remonstrate and reclaim the slaves.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 254, 259; N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 218. The proceedings had upon this complaint are in the Records of the General Court of Virginia, No. 2, and a transcript thereof, made in 1847, is published by the Historical Society of Virginia, X: 249.

On March 13, the ordinance was "published from the City Hall after the usual ringing of the bell three times." It referred to a former ordinance of the director-general and council, renewed on Oct. 21, 1665 (p. 214), that the first minute new enactment gave the two inspectors authority "to go around among the bakers," at will, but, "at least once a week," to see that the bread baked was "of good material and due weight," and just as the flour came from the mill, "unmixed with or other stuff amongst it." Unpaid or overdue bread was to be seized and the guilty baker to be fined; the schout was "authorized duly to proceed against the contraverter of the law."—Ibid., IV: 214-15.

This ordinance resulted in a petition from the bakers of the city, who averred they could not comply with it without loss, unless the price of bread was raised to the consumer. The burgomasters and schepmen, on March 23, agreed upon a new assize of bread; but the increase was still unsatisfactory to the bakers, who named higher prices. The city fathers met them half way, and a revised rate was fixed upon on April 17 (q. v.), to wit: wheaten loaves of eight pounds at 26 stuivers; rye loaves of equal weight at 22 stuivers, and white loaves of two pounds at 12 stuivers.—Ibid., IV: 217, 218, 220, 224.

Pierre Pié, a Frenchman from Picardy, conducts a tavern in New Netherland, at a house owned by Joannes Verelen, on the north side of Marketfield St., at the east corner of New St. See Cal. Landmarks, Plan, II: 359. Stuyvesant and the council find they have received a "false warrant," and the council find a false warrant, and the council find a warrant of apprehension for Pié, "protected by the Governor," receives him in the city court with " publishing of the watch and in conducting himself irregularly, both in making noise and other insolvences."—Rec. N. Am., IV: 175; 179-80, 180-87. See 1660.

On Jan. 30, Schout Toneman recommended to the burgomasters and schepenen the nomination of new members of the city court. On Feb. 1, they made the nominations in the presence of Cornelis van Ruyven, as representative of the provincial government, and now, on the 2d, Stuyvesant and the council elect from the nominees the new members of the bench, who take the oath. The "first [eleven] of the bench," which are installed by Councilor Jan Ross de Deckel, he having been especially commissioned to act in the case. —Rec. N. Am., IV: 194-97; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 244.

Those in the employ of the West India Co. in New Netherland are enjoined from receiving payments of wages on account, unless they have as much as three months' wages due to them. The order prohibiting advance payments arose from the discovery that some of the employees, "by their troublesome and importunate applications," had "received more than they were entitled to, in direct violation of the Order issued on the subject of payments. They are warned "not to importune or trouble the Receiver of Compensation, for money or goods, on pain of instant dismissal" from the service, and the disburser officers are made subject to the loss of a month's salary if they aid persons contrary to the act, and are to "be debited on their account" with all that they advance "to anyone contrary to this Order."—Laws & Ord. N. Yth., 435-36.

Paulus Leendertz received various applications to work as treasurer of New Amsterdam, in place of Allard Anthony. He received the books and papers of the financial administration of the city on March 2.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 168, 169.

A great earthquake is felt and heard throughout New Netherland, New England, Acadia, and Canada. For contemporaneous accounts of the phenomena, see notes by Henry C. Murphy on one of Selyni's poems, in *Anthology of New Neth., 175, passim*; also Broadhead, *Hist. State of N. Y.*, I: 709. Complaint is made to the provincial council by Johannes de la Montaigne, schout of New Haerlem, against divers persons for riot, committed in planting a May pole decorated with rags before the door of a newly-married couple, and by assembling around the house, "hornings," etc.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 244.

Nicholas Verlett receives a grant from Gov. Stuyvesant for a tract called Hobok (Hoboken).—N. J. Hist. Soc. Collections, I: 11.

Notice is given by the provincial council to Paulus van der Beecy, ferry-man, informing him that there have been "many complaints" against his service, because he does not "fulfil the conditions under which the Ferry" was leased to him, which is an inconvenience to those who need the service, and who often have to "wait half a day or night, before he carries them." He sends him as a recorder, a copy of the conditions to which he is amenable, and threatens, "if the complaints continue," to "let the said Ferry publicly to somebody else" at his expense. —Rec. N. Am., IV: 178.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

224

1663 — N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 521-22; Col. Hist., MSS., Dutch, 244.

Feb. 27
The city court reenacts the ordinance relative to attendance and punctuality of members. — Rec. N. Am., IV: 204.

1707
“Joris Depaz (George Doiwho), an Englishman, is summoned to appear before he is informed complaints have been lodged against him “for his keeping a disorderly house and entertaining sailors, whereby the masters or skippers receive no service from them.” He pleads not guilty and is released with a warning. — Rec. N. Am., IV: 205, 256.

Mar.

8
Amsterdam, on Feb. 16, Stuyvesant and the council now elect Allard Anthony and Johannes van Brugh as members of the bench of the court of orphan-masters. Cornelis Steenwyck holds over as the third member of this court. — Min. of Orph. Court, II: 169, 170; Col. Hist., MSS., Dutch, 245.

1710
Abraham Jansen, a carpenter, is requested by the burgomasters “to make a model or a plan for a sluice to be put in at Joggins the shoemakers.” — Min. of Orph. Court, II: 169-70. The reference is to Jochem Breekman, whose house was on the Heere Gracht, at what is now Broad, near Beaver St., where the Consolidated Exchange stands. See Castello Plan, C. Pl. 82, Block M, No. 9, and p. 29, Vol. II.

1714
An ordinance on bread inspection is published at the city hall of New Amsterdam. — See summary under Jan. 9, 1663.

1716
Jan. 11
Cortelyou is ordered to attend the provincial council for the purpose of making certain surveys. — Col. Hist., MSS., Dutch, 245.

1725
The inhabitants of the village of Harlem petition the provincial government for leave to pay for their lands in wampum, but Stuyvesant and the council order the commutation of the price of the lands into payment of tenths. — Col. Hist., MSS., Dutch, 245.

1726
The newly named Brug Street (Bridge Street) is mentioned in a lease of the house of Antony Jansen van Fes (also known as Van Veen, and Van Salec, and sometimes called “Antony the Turk”). The house was on what is now Bridge St., between Whitehall and Broad Sts. The lessor was in “bound too hard to rent the house with good titles at his own expense.” — Min. of Orph. Court, II: 42. See Castello Plan II: 164, Nos. 12 and 15.

1730
The city court authorizes the marshal “to seize by notices and to sell by execution the house, brewery and mill of Francois de Bruyn.” It seems to be the brewery which he bought from Reynardt Jansen Hooru, giving his bond dated Jan. 1, 1661. — Rec. N. Am., IV: 50, 218-19.

Apr.

1726
Catherina Ernsthings, widow of Hendrick Jansen Shuyter (called “Blue Coat”), receives a ground-brief for a house and lot on the south side of Wall St., west of William St., the ground now included in the site of the building of the United States Trust Co. at No. 26. — Castello Plan, C. Pl. 82, C.S., Vol. II, and II: 236; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II, and II: 392.


1728
The provincial council resolves to reduce the military force and the number of civil servants in the province of New Netherland. — Col. Hist., MSS., Dutch, 245. As early as Dec. 24, 1660, the directors at Amsterdam had written to Stuyvesant and the council urging economy, advising them to “begin with the military establishment,” as they deemed it “utterly unnecessary to keep 250 soldiers in the service,” and directing them “to get rid of as many soldiers as possible.” — N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 487.

1729
Lodowyc Koos, as captain of the rattle-watch, is directed by the burgomasters to change every eight or fourteen days the pairs in which their men are to go about on duty, and to order them to arrest all persons who quarrel or are noisy “on the Strand” of the Hudson River and 36th north latitude, extending from the present Pearl Street; “to bring them to the City Hall and keep them there until the next day and then report to the Burgomasters through their Captain for punishment according to circumstances.” — Min. of Orph. Court, II: 171.

The captain of the rattle-watch or night police is informed by the burgomasters about complaints against him, because sometimes they fail to call out the hours for three or four hours at a stretch and are not keeping order in the city. — Min. of Orph. Court, II: 171.

1732
A new assize on bread is promulgated in New Amsterdam. — See summary under Jan. 9, 1663.

1736
Publication is made from in front of the city hall of renewed ordinance “forbidding the sale of beer or wine, or other drink or entertain panties on the Sabbath;” and further forbidding them “to draw any strong drink for the Indians or natives” of the province. — Rec. N. Am., IV: 225.

The burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam petition the provincial government for the removal of duties on exported liquors. Stuyvesant and the council order the removal of the export duty on beer brewed in New Netherland. — Col. Hist., MSS., Dutch, 246.

1737
Abraham Jansen receives permission from the provincial council to erect a water-mill near the Capskke in New Amsterdam (see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 965), with the pledge that no one else shall be permitted to erect a similar mill on Manhattan Island. There is no recorded evidence of the execution of this right. — Col. Hist., MSS., Dutch, 246; O’Callaghan’s MS. Notes on Windmills, in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

An old and stilly ngress, Mayken by name, who has served as a slave of the West India Co. since 1628, petitions the provincial authorities for her manumission, which is granted. — Col. Hist., MSS., Dutch, 246.

The burgomasters determine to write a letter to Jacob Jansen Garderius, alias Kloeter, who lives at For Orange (Albany) ordering him to “line up the bank before his lot next to Daniel Litsco [Litscho], as his neighbours there suffer great damage, or else, if he fails to do it, it shall be done by the City and the expenses recovered from the lot.” — Min. of Orph. Court, II: 172. The reference is to the absentee owner’s neglected sheet-piling on the shore of the East River, his house being in the street with that of John Lawrence, afterwards a mayor under English rule, and with Litscho, the tavern-keeper. It was the street along the strand, now Pearl Street, south of Wall St. Kloeter’s absence and continued neglect led to the confiscation of the lot and its regreating, in 1667, to Balbier de Haarte. — See Castello Plan, II: 326, Nos. 10 and 11.

1738
Adolf Pietersen and Aldert Coninck are appointed by the burgomasters as “buymasters” or overseers, “to see that the High [now Stony] Street be properly made higher and passable,” and “the people living on High Street” are “directed, each to raise and improve the street before his house and lot.” — Min. of Orph. Court, II: 172. On May 25, the burgomasters again directed these overseers “to do their duty in improving the street.” — Ibid., II: 174.

1739
A land ordinance, passed by the provincial government, recites a strange violation of former laws regarding land tenure. It shows that on Manhattan Island, Long Island, and in other places, land, that was granted with the understanding that it was to be improved, still lies “wild, waste, unoccupied and unfenced;” moreover many tracts of land are “also abandoned and stripped of their Fences by the Proprietors,” who, none the less, reclaim the lands whenever another seeks to do so. The ordinance was promptly revoked, and it is looked upon by the government as a “serious damage of the Public,” an “obstruction of Agriculture,” and therefore a “loss of the Honourable Company’s long expected Tents and other Revenues.” Another ordinance is now directed to stop these abuses. All grants of lands within the province, for which tenths are long due and which are unimproved, are notified “to fence in and improve, within the term of six months, the lands they lay claim to,” or suffer forfeiture of the land for the behoof of the company, the same to be again disposed of “for the public benefit.” — Laws & Ord. N. Y., Neth., 1738-39, 193-94.

In a criminal case, the burgomasters and schepens adjudge that Jasper Abrahamsen shall be brought to the place where criminal justice is usually executed, be bound to a stake and severely flogged, and the Hangman shall make a gash in his left cheek or jaw lest the blood flow; further he shall be banished for the term of five and twenty years from this City’s jurisdiction and be condemned in the costs and issues of justice, which the prisoner shall have to pay before being released from confinement.

A similar sentence is pronounced against Hendric Jansen, “which two foregoing judgments are put into execution, according to ancient customs his mind of May.” Abrahamsen was a native of Amsterdam and sailmaker of the ship “The Purnemaker Church,” and Jansen was cooper of the ship and a native of “Attendurg” in the Haren District [Attendorn, in Land Hadeln] near Hamburg. — Their
A. DUTCH GROUND-BRIEF, MAY 17, 1664. SEE P. 230. B. ENGLISH CONFIRMATION, JUNE 4, 1667. SEE P. 239.
CONVEYANCE, MAY 26, 1656. SEE P. 236.
offences, for which these punishments were inflicted, were as follows: They violently went about in several houses demanding food and drink, taking what they could seize, beating and abusing people, not even respecting women. They then entered the house of George Wolsey, demanding drink, but were thrown out by Wolsey himself, attended by Elias Doughty and Richard Cornell, and continued their escapades at the house of Charles Bridges (Carl van Brugge), another Englishman, by whom they were likewise ejected. Jansen also profaned the precincts of Dominie Druisen's house and assaulted people in the public streets, and perpetrated other villanies, which were adjudged to be intolerable "in a well regulated place and city such as this is, where justice is administered. The case was a very important one in the annals of the Dutch settlement.—Rec. N. Am., IV: 231-35.

8 Isaac Grevenraut buys the house and outbuilding of Michael Talens "on the Strand near Capeken," with the intention of moving the house, if possible, to another lot "on the Strand near the Fort, near the house of Jan Eversen Bouts."—Miss. of Orph. Court, II: 45. For the Talens property, see Castello Plan, II: 275 (Block G, No. 4), and for the Grevenraut property, see ibid., II: 275 (Block H, No. 1). The two plans (see also and Mark Mair, Red. Key, III: 606) are shown very well on the Castello Plan, extending around the southern end of Manhattan Island, beginning just beyond Stuyvesant's house and extending around to the Beaver Path, near the wind-mill. Grevenraut's and Bouts' properties were on Stuyvesant's Hook (mentioned in the De Selle List, Vol. II). This was one of the earliest mentions of an attempt at house-moving found in the records.

17 A provincial ordinance prohibits slippers, top captains, and others from bringing within the jurisdiction of New Netherland any Vagabonds, Quakers, and other Fugitives, whether Men or Women, without having first received permission from the government.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 433-40.

Because Warnaar Weisels, the factor of duties on exports and imports, has made several complaints against the prevalence of smuggling, he is authorized to visit or cause to be visited, in his discretion, all departing Vessels subject to the payment of Duties, if the vessels have remained in port over night.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 441.

The burgomasters resolve that, "Whereas the Heere Graft [great canal, now Broad Street] has by the Burgomasters and Rulers of this City been put in good condition by making a good lock and repairing the old one, that it may retain the water to prevent the unbearable stench at low water and whereas said graft is very foul and muddy, therefore the burgomasters direct every resident along the same to dig out and carry away two feet in depth of the mud and the overseers of the graft are ordered to have the same done"—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 441.

On the same day, Tryntje van Campen sues the burgomasters to appoint her husband as "lock-tender." She is told that no salary is attached to the position, because the city receives "no revenue from the lock.”—Miss. of Orph. Court, II: 175, 176. See also May 26, and June 4, 1662.

The Indian massacre known as the Second Esopus War was begun on this date. The Indians made "an unexpected, sudden attack" on the settlers near Esopus (now Kingston, Ulster County, N. Y.), attended by murder and arson. It is timed to take place when but few men were in the village of Wiltwyck, while they were at work in the fields. In this village two dwellings were burned, eighteen persons, men, women, and children, were murdered, and ten others were carried off into captivity. The village itself, afterwards called Hurley, was "burned to the ground and its inhabitants were mostly taken prisoners or killed."—N.Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 245-47, 256-57. Doc. Hist. N. Y. 40 (to ed.), IV: 25, 26.

The execution of Freryck Flippen, as mortgagor, having obtained a judgment against Jacob Wolfbertsen Couwenhoven, asks the burgomasters for permission to levy on and sell "the brewing utensils" of Couwenhoven, but is told to submit his request to the full bench of the city court. This he did on the 12th, demanding by way of justification that the defense proved "the brewing materials, hypothecated to his predecessor and subsequently to him," might "be sold by execution to obtain his pay therefrom." Couwenhoven answered that he had no objection to the account, judgment, and mortgage, but that some silverware was in Flippen's hands "as a pledge," and that his dwelling-house and the brewery and its contents had already been "adverted for sale on the 2d July next"—for the satisfaction of creditors. Flippen expressed content, "on condition of getting the first money" from the sale; but the court adjudged that he should wait, "saving his action in case of preference or concurrence." On July 5, Flippen requested the court for an "act of authority to the Marshal to sell the dwelling house, the brewery, brew vat and brewery apparatus pledged to Freryck Flippen, mortgaged to Pieter Rudolphus, deed," and the court ordered the marshal "to put these in execution." On July 12, Couwenhoven told the court that the marshal had "been with him in Freryck Flippen's name to seize his brew kettle and brewing apparatus pledged to Freryck Flippen to sell them by execution." He was ordered to make his peace with Flippen.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 175-76.

Some persons having appropriated for their own use some of the fire-ladders which belong to the city, and having failed to return them, the burgomasters order the fire-wardens to institute a search for the missing ladders, and then found "to lock them up with the others at the prescribed place back of the City Hall and take good care of them." The fire-wardens are also authorized "to hire them out," on condition that the renter pay each time for the use of a ladder six stuivers for a repair fund.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 175-76.

The Indian massacre known as the Second Esopus War was begun on this date. The Indians made "an unexpected, sudden attack" on the settlers near Esopus (now Kingston, Ulster County, N. Y.), attended by murder and arson. It is timed to take place when but few men were in the village of Wiltwyck, while they were at work in the fields. In this village two dwellings were burned, eighteen persons, men, women, and children, were murdered, and ten others were carried off into captivity. The village itself, afterwards called Hurley, was "burned to the ground and its inhabitants were mostly taken prisoners or killed.”—N.Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 245-47, 256-57. Doc. Hist. N. Y. 40 (to ed.), IV: 25, 26.

The reference to the portrait of Stuyvesant is important; it was recognized by Mr. Palsmit in 1912, and was pointed out in the Iconography, II: 95-96, as a "hitherto unnoticed reference," being "the earliest mention of portrait painting in what is now the state of New York." The probability of the known portrait of Stuyvesant owned by the N. Y. Hist. Soc. being the identical portrait painted by Couturier was also suggested. See July 1768, for Du Simiètre's note about the Stuyvesant portrait, then in his son's house in New York.

New information on this subject has recently been brought to light by Dr. A. Brees. At a meeting of the literary section of the Koninklijke Academie van Wetenschappen, in Amsterdam, on June 2, 1919, he read a paper on "Two unknown painters," one of them being "Hendrick Couturier de Jonge" (a name spelled variously in the records), from which a full abstract is given herewith. The younger Couturier was the son of a father with the same given name, who distinguished himself by "de Oude" or senior. According to the denizens' book of the city of Leyden, the father came "from the land of Limburgh," and was a limner. The son was recorded as a "young man from Leyden," where undoubtedly he was born, although absolutely nothing is known of his life. The young Couturier was the son of a father with the same given name, who distinguished himself by "de Oude" or senior. According to the denizens' book of the city of Leyden, the father came "from the land of Limburgh," and was a limner. The son was recorded as a "young man from Leyden," where undoubtedly he was born, although absolutely nothing is known of his life. The younger Couturier was the son of a father with the same given name, who distinguished himself by "de Oude" or senior. According to the denizens' book of the city of Leyden, the father came "from the land of Limburgh," and was a limner. The son was recorded as a "young man from Leyden," where undoubtedly he was born, although absolutely nothing is known of his life. The younger Couturier was the son of a father with the same given name, who distinguished himself by "de Oude" or senior. According to the denizens' book of the city of Leyden, the father came "from the land of Limburgh," and was a limner. The son was recorded as a "young man from Leyden," where undoubtedly he was born, although absolutely nothing is known of his life.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

June

1665 Chingle' (Oude Singel), at Leyden). The record made in the Wal- 
loon Church book calls him "Hart Couiturier, peinte de Leyde."

12 Also in the year 1648, the St. Lucas Guild of Leyden was founded, 
and one of the first names enrolled was that of Couiturier. On Nov. 
17, 1648, as "St. Hendrick Couiturier de Jonge," and as a cambel 
or grain merchant (geef greesezeden), he is recorded as making, 
before a notary, a mutual testament with his wife, "Elyas-beth Coppin," their home being "oue the Coopertsgracht," in 
Leyden. On Sept. 6, 1649, he hired a house and lot in Leyden, 
from the organist Eustatus Parisius, but before the end of that 
year, he had gone to the City," as is registered in the name in 
the roll of the St. Lucas Guild.—Ferlagen en Mededelingen. Afdeling 
Letterbands. 5th Reeks, Deel IV (1919-20), 535-70. See also 
Addenda.

13 On account of the Indian war at the Esopus, "most of the 
soldiers in garrison" at New Amsterdam having been sent to Wil- 
wyck (now Kingston), it becomes necessary for the burgomasters 
to provide a proper watch over the city, and they therefore direct 
the captains and principal officers of the trainbands or militia to 
see to it "that henceforth every evening a non-commissioned officer 
with a sufficient number of men with hand and side arms" shall 
go on guard for the night at the Land gates," and that sentinels 
shall be posted and the rounds made until further orders are issued. 
—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 178. On June 22, Lodowycck Pos, 
the "Marshall, issued to each Burgh Company fifty pounds of 
powder, altogether one hundred and fifty," for the three companies. 

14 In a letter to the magistrates of Fort Orange, Stuyvesant 
mentions the Indian depredations at Esopus, and says he "arrived 
in the village of Wiltwyck [now Kingston] at about 6 o'clock" (on 
the previous day), that he intended going to Fort Orange to bring 
about the ransom of "the forty-five captured women and children," 
held by the Esopus savages through help from either the Mohawks 
or the Senecas. But he could not find a ship and, moreover, was 
forced to change his plans, he says, because the yachts going to 
Manhattan, by "bringing the pitiful tidings ..., would throw 
everything into dismay there." He felt obliged on that account to 
 hasten his return to Manhattan and "make there arrangements" for 
the relief of Esopus. He also gave orders that thenceforth no yacht 
should sail up or down the Hudson River "by itself, unless well 
manned, to prevent possible surprizes."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 
249-50. On June 19, another order required that all yachts coming 
from the north "must touch at Esopus, to get news from there, 
under a penalty of 50 guilders for dereliction."—Ibid., XIII: 254.

15 The people on Staten Island are informed by the provincial 
council concerning the recent depredations by the Indians at Eso-
opus, and that the General Assembly found it to the good while 
yet are urged on their guard and "to keep good watch;" also, 
two soldiers are sent to them.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 248.

16 Stuyvesant and the council determine to use the Mohawks 
in ransoming from the Esopus Indians captives in their hands, 
and to pursue "the deceitful and treacherous nation" (Esopus 

17 The provincial authorities name commissioners to manage 
the enclosing with palisades of the settlement of Gemoepea (new 

18 The court of burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam 
considers a "petition of the beer tasters," who ask permission 
to "sell the Varn [4 mengel or about 5 quart] of beer for sixteen 
stivers" (32 cents). The court allows them to sell at "fourteen 
stivers and no more."—Rec. N. Am., IV: 260. On the 26th, the 
court orders the "school" to "take strict attention to this and to 
 impose a fine fixed thereon upon the tasters, who take more than four 
stivers for the tun of beer."—Ibid., IV: 268-69. But on Oct. 9, 
the tavern-keepers petitioned the provincial council for leave to 
charge 16 st. and this was granted.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 
253.

19 The inhabitants of New Netherland are warned by proclamation 
to "take care of their person," and the duty of examining 
and turning over only in parties of 4 or 5 persons, with provided 
arms proper. The precaution was necessary on account of the Indian 
masses at the Esopus, and the consequent "condition of the country."
—Lanx & Ord. N. Neth., 444.

20 Lodowycck Pos, who has been captain of the rattle-watch or 
night police, is now in command of three burgheer companies of 
militia, with the title of "Marshall" or provost marshal. On July 
10, four members of the rattle-watch were summoned before 
the burgomasters and informed that the "Trainbands," or three 
burgher companies, had "takeo the place of the Rattlewatch;" 
therefore these men entered the service in the militia.—Min. of 
Orph. Court, II: 179-80.

21 Stuyvesant, in a bill issued at Hempstead, promises "free 
plunder and all the savages, whom they could capture," in "order 
to induce some of the English to take part in the expedition to 

22 Stuyvesant and the council, at Fort Amsterdam, issue a proclamation 
calling for "sufficient" or "an offensive and defensive war 
against the . . . Esopus savages," enlistment to be "for a year or a 
year and a half or longer, until the same shall be 
destroyed." The usual soldier's pay is offered, also "free plundering," 
possess of captured Indians, "exemption from tithes for 6 years," 
and compensation for injuries and loss of eyes or limbs.—N. Y. 

23 Marten Cregier informs the city court that he has been fa-
voured by Stuyvesant and the council with "the Captain-
Lieutenancy in the service of the Ho[166 West India Company], 
and therefore now comes" to take his leave of the Burg of Burg-
omasters and Schepens of the City and at the same time to deliver 
Burgomaster van Cortlant the City Seal and the Key of the 
Chest of Deposits." On July 3, the city council resolved "to 
invite, by the Court messenger in the name of Schout, Burgom-
asters and Schepens, for next Thursday [July 5], at nine o'clock 
in the forenoon, thirteen of the ablest men, who had been former burgomasters or schepens, to gather at "the 
City Hall, in the manner of a Common Council (Vroetschap) . . .
to lay before them the letter" of Stuyvesant and the council, "and 
to deliberate together and consider, whether 25 @ 30 men could not 
be encouraged to serve in time of need as a replacement to this or 
other place requiring assistance, on receipt of five guilders per day 
for the expedition, and in addition the privilege and benefit of ex-
emption from watch, chimney money and tiths for the term of six 
years; and to hear their advice thereupon." The city bench, 
however, in view of the prospects for a burgomaster and 
Pieter Wolpertsen van Couvenhoven's resignation (on July 3) 
from the office of schepen, to join Cregier's company as lieutenant, 
deemed it expedient that these vacancies should be filled. The 
court made double nominations in the usual manner, on July 3, 
and the two places were filled on the 5th by Stuyvesant and the 
council.—Rec. N. Am., IV: 268, 275-77. The letter of Stuyvesant 
and the council referred to above (dated July 2—see text ibid., IV: 
274-76) was inspired by the Indian troubles at Esopus and a 
fear of further Indian depredations in other villages, or even on 
Manhattan Island. The city fathers and former burgomasters 
and schepens met January 25 to "savings a bountiful and 
considerable sum of money for an expedition . . . ."—Ibid., IV:
270.

24 Schout Tonemen asks the city court to commend Lysbet 
Auckers, who has "presumed to sell and tap with unstacked 
whole and half muzies [a muzie = 4 of a bottle] and with a 
beer can, to be found under size, thereby abusing and affronting Jan JeUisen 
and bystanders, saying she will not let them stamp any more 
than she pleases and also to be no more obliged to use, than 
what she daily makes use of." For "her stubbornness, unmarked 
measures and under sized can," the schout demands she be fined 
25 guilders and costs, "on condition of allowing the unstacked 
cans, mutzes and half mutes in her house to be marked, on a line 
thereunto affixed" (sic). She replies that "the can belongs to 
Paulus Heimans and that he placed it in her house, and that she 
locked up the unstacked mutzes, with which she has not tapped." 
The court orders her "to prove that the seized can belongs 
to Paulus Heimans and that she has no other than stamped measures 
in her house or to make them unteasurable." Rec. N. Am., IV: 
265-66. On Oct. 23, she was again hailed before the court, as 
"Lysbet Ackermans," charged with having "tapped brandy for 
two soldiers and beer for two Indians on Sunday." She admitted 
having drawn beer for the Indians, but said "it was before the 
church, and she did not travel in the roads of the city," and 
denied tapping brandy "for the soldiers at this time." She was 
fined ten guilders.—Ibid., IV: 320.

25 Proposals are made by Stuyvesant and the council at Fort 
Amsterdam to sacrifice the Hackensack, Nyack, Staten Island, 
and other Indians in an attempt to pacify against the Esopus Indians. 

26 Warning is given that "about 20 to 25 Esopus savages have
left their fort 3 or 4 days ago," intending "to come down here [about Manhattan] and get prisoners or some Dutchmen."

JUNE 27

People are cautioned, therefore, not to go into the fields or along roads during the present time精通大意：

Burgomaster Martin Cregier is commissioned by Stuyvesant and the council as "Captain-Lieutenant over all our military, to command the same agreeably to the instructions already given or hereafter to be given, to drill, to march them up and down and have them commanded, drilled and marched up and down by other, his subaltern officers, as the situation and circumstances of affairs shall require it for the best of the Company and the greater safety of the country," and to have full direction of the military affairs when Stuyvesant, the "Captain-General," is absent. Cregier takes the oath and receives his "provisional instructions."

At the same time the oath is taken by Lieutenants Nicholas Stillwell, and by Pieter Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven, "Captain-Lieutenant of a detachment of natives [Indians] and volunteers."

These officers, and the "oldest Sergeant Christian Nissen," constitute a "Council of War," which has the decision in "all matters of war as well in sending out our parties as concerning the expedition [against the Esopus Indians] in general," by a plurality vote, and, in case of a tie, Cregier has an extra vote to settle the matter.

The council of war is "directed to use all possible precautions in sending out parties for the protection of the coming harvest and the cattle, and to send out a frequently renewed in as many parties and to all precautions as many parties, so as to be desirable, without jeopardy to the protection of Fort Amsterdam, and to make a detailed report of occurrences and requirements to the director-general and council."

Cregier arrived at the Esopus Kill on July 3, with reinforcements from Stillwell and Van Couwenhoven arrived, with the troops they had been able to assemble, on the evening of the 9th. Cregier remained in the Esopus country until Nov. 17, when he returned to Manhattan, leaving about 60 soldiers under the command of Esigo Nissen; but on the afternoon of Dec. 19 he left Manhattan Island again and arrived at Wapping's on about the 27th, and returned to Manhattan on the last day of the year, and reached New Amsterdam about noon of Jan. 3, 1664. The return voyage was attended by flood and ice drifts.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 268-73, and CREGER'S very important Journal of the Esopus war, 323-54.

JULY

On account of the Indian uprising, the provincial government, on June 25, appointed July 4, and the first Wednesday of each succeeding month as days of fasting and prayer throughout New Netherland. In New Amsterdam the proclamation thereof was made in front of the city hall on June 30.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 248; Rec. N. Am., IV: 106.

A common council (voortucht) is convened at the city hall of New Amsterdam, consisting of the city bench and thirteen invited former burgomasters or schepen, at which it is agreed "to perform every duty, to enrol for the service of this City some people, as many as twenty @ five and twenty men; during these troubles [Indians'] which cannot form a standing army, and sent as a reinforcement to this or any other place reduced to stress by the Indians; then whereas a considerable sum of money is requisite thereunto, and the City Treasury cannot supply so much to defray the same, it is therefore expedient to take up some money on interest from the Commonalty on a/c of the City, which it will be impossible not only to get, but also to discharge, unless the R. Hon[ble] Director General and Councilors . shall please to benefit this City for ever with the income of the half wage scales i.e., half the receipts of the weigh-house, the city having formerly been granted one half, and the provincial government having retained the other half, and the Ferry to this side of the river, with the ferry from Brooklyn. A committee of two is appointed, one burgomaster and one schepen, to communicate this resolution to Stuyvesant and the council the next day.—Rec. N. Am., IV: 276, 277. See June 26 and July 10, 1665.

Martin Cregier writes to Gemoenepa, and the burgomaster and the council, informing them that his contingent numbers "about 150 men bearing arms, all counted except the negroes," and that he "cannot bring much more than 100 men bearing arms into the field." He asks that "the ordered goods" be sent at "the first opportunity," for "we cannot," he says, "get provisions here, that may be brought to the country."

Not only supplies were furnished from Manhattan Island, but the grain raised in the Esopus region had to be sent down to be ground, "on account of little water" at that place.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 275.

A call for volunteers for the defense of New Amsterdam is issued by the provincial council.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 250. On July 2, a circular letter was sent by the provincial council to the several towns of the province, urging upon them watchfulness and defense at the present juncture of affairs, due to the Indian troubles, and requiring them to send delegates to a provincial meeting to be held at New Amsterdam on the 6th. A similar letter was sent to the burgomasters and schepen of Nieuw Amsterdam. The delegates were convoked on the day named; but, on the 10th, the delegates from Amersfoort (Flatlands), Gravesend, Midtwood (Flatbush), New Utrecht, and Breukelen wrote to Stuyvesant and the council that they were ready to defend their neighbors on Long Island from attack, but refused to cross the river to New Amsterdam.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 249; Rec. N. Am., IV: 275-76.

Various members of the rattle-watch or night police are informed by the burgomasters "that the trainbands have taken the place of the Rattlewatch," and they are asked if they will "be willing to go on an expedition in the service of the City," in case trouble arises from Indians on Manhattan "or in the surrounding villages." The men agree to enlist, on condition of being "rewarded if wounded;" are furnished with hand and side arms, and promise "to turn out by day or night upon the command of the burgomasters or the R. Hon. Director General and Council, II: 179-80. See June 14, 1665; June 26, 1665; July 5, 1665.

Stuyvesant and the council write to Councillor Johan de Decker at Beverwyck: "We have renewed the peace with the savages around here [Manhattan] if the heart is as good as the mouth, then we hope for a good result."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 275; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 526.

Skippers of sloops sailing on the Hudson River are ordered by a provincial edict of this date "to apprehend, if possible, all Indians who come aboard their vessels "between the Dans Kamer and Catskill," and then to deliver them as prisoners at New Amsterdam or, in order that they may be used as guides as occasion requires. Those who deliver up as prisoners "any of the Esopus Indians or their adherents," who are at war with the Dutch, are promised 100 guilders in wampum for each Indian captive. The "Dans Kamer," a dancing ground of the Indians, was on a plateau adjoining the rocky point at the head of Newburgh Bay, north of the present city of Newburgh.—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 444-45; Ruttenber, Indian Geo. Names (1906), 158-59.

As liquor is being sold to Indians, contrary to statute, and as the existing Esopus Indian war makes the sale in the province more dangerous, since it invites the peril of other Indian disturbances, another law is now passed, directing all magistrates of inferior courts in the towns to enforce strictly the laws hitherto passed on the subject, and to exact in their respective jurisdictions such orders as they judge to be "best and most proper for the suppression of that scandalous traffic."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 446-47. For summary of such laws, see above, 1662.

"Seventeen savages" come "into the Fort" (Amsterdam), and state that they live "on the East end of Long-Island," and offer their services "to go also into the fight against the Esopus savages." The offer is accepted by the provincial government, and they are asked when they will come; they answer, that they will first, "wait for news" how matters stand "at the Esopus."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 286.

The sachem of the Wickquaquack (Indians of Westchester County) comes "of his own accord with his brother" to the council chamber in Fort Amsterdam, and says "he was warned by a Wappingh savage that the Esopus savages would come down with 40 or 50 men in about 5 or 6 days, to kill them and the Dutch of New Haerlem, Hasimus, Hobocken, Genoetsupa and the new village" (Nootwijk). He says also that "therefore he has come to take refuge with his people near New-Haerlem, he gives them to understand that they are not so secure, so that the people may not get frightened."

He says, further, that "he has warned the inhabitants of New-Haerlem and requests that we give notice to the people on the other side of it and on the General's bowery, that is Stuyvesant's farm.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 282.

Aegidaeus Layck, retainer of the Greek and Latin school in New Amsterdam, petitions Stuyvesant and the council for a salary (see May, 1662). His request is referred to the directors at Amsterdam, to whom, on Aug. 9, Stuyvesant recommended that
The provincial council resolves that Stuyvesant should go to Sept. Boston for the purpose of coming to some agreement, if possible, with the commissioners of the United Colonies, respecting the defending of their property. He is to write to the governor, but on Sept. 24th he writes a letter to the vice-director of Curacao, which is dated from Boston. In this letter he gives an account of his reception at Boston and the place of his residence there.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 252, 307. See also, regarding his visit, Hollandtse Mercurius [Jan., 1664], 11; Josselyn, Voyage to N. E., 166.

The porters of New Amsterdam are ordered by the provincial authorities not to carry any beer or wine from any house without a permit from the farmer of the excise.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 252.

The burgomasters order that "all grain and lime" be measured by the official measurer.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 182.

The burgomasters resolve, "that the Schout, Burgomasters and Scheepens in office" shall "receive yearly the sum of 25 fl. instead of being exempted from the excise on wine, beer and meat."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 182.

From nominations made by the burgomasters of New Amsterdam on the 7th, Gov't Lookermans is appointed by the provincial council an orphan-master in place of Johannes van Brugh, who has gone to Holland.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 253; Min. of Orph. Court, II: 186.

First news of Capt. Cregier's victory over the Esopus Indians is received by the council at Fort Amsterdam from a Hackensack Indian, and "a new coat" is promised to him as a reward for his tidings.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 294.

Stuyvesant and his council reflect that the Sunday laws are being treated as if they applied only to "keeping of half the Sabbath;" to now an ordinance is passed commanding "that not only a part but the whole of the Sabbath day" shall be kept. From sunrise to sunset "no ordinary labor" is to be performed, "much less drinking-clubs allowed to sit," and it prohibits "all extraordinary exercises, such as gaming and dice playing, Rising in cars or wagons, Fishing, Bowling, Running and roving in search of Nuts and Strawberries, Trading with Indians, or any such like, and, among the rest, the too unreasoned and excessive Playing, Shotting and Screamimg of children in the Streets and Highways, on the line of the upper garment, or six guilders (according to the rate of the counting house) for the first offense; double the sum for the second time, and for the third time to be exemplary corrected on the body." This law was transmitted by the provincial authorities to the burgomasters of New Amsterdam on Sept. 15.

In March, 1666, both the burgomasters had not yet made publication of the act as directed, and Stuyvesant notified them to do so, asking "the reason such was not done." He was told "that the Board found themselves agrified in some particulars." When the matter came up in the city court on March 18, the act was again read and conclusively, and Cregier, Boating, Rising in cars or wagons, Fishing, Bowling, Running and roving in search of Nuts and Strawberries, Trading with Indians, or any such like, and, among the rest, the too unreasoned and excessive Playing, Shotting and Screamimg of children in the Streets and Highways, on the line of the upper garment, or six guilders (according to the rate of the counting house) for the first offense; double the sum for the second time, and for the third time to be exemplary corrected on the body." This law was transmitted by the provincial authorities to the burgomasters of New Amsterdam on Sept. 15.

In March, 1666, both the burgomasters had not yet made publication of the act as directed, and Stuyvesant notified them to do so, asking "the reason such was not done." He was told "that the Board found themselves agrified in some particulars." When the matter came up in the city court on March 18, the act was again read and conclusively, and Cregier, Boating, Rising in cars or wagons, Fishing, Bowling, Running and roving in search of Nuts and Strawberries, Trading with Indians, or any such like, and, among the rest, the too unreasoned and excessive Playing, Shotting and Screamimg of children in the Streets and Highways, on the line of the upper garment, or six guilders (according to the rate of the counting house) for the first offense; double the sum for the second time, and for the third time to be exemplary corrected on the body." This law was transmitted by the provincial authorities to the burgomasters of New Amsterdam on Sept. 15.
Cornelis van Ruyven, Offrid Savenven van Cortlandt, and John Laurence are commissioned by the provincial council to proceed to Hartford, there to endeavour to procure a settlement of the boundary between New Netherland and Connecticut. They left New Amsterdam at sunrise on the 19th and arrived at Hartford on the afternoon of the 20th. — *Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch*, 254, 255.

15 Cornelis Steenwyck reports "in the morning" to the council at Fort Amsterdam that, on the previous night, "at about six o'clock," Secretary Cornelis van Ruyven was at his door to tell him "what a Northern savages had related at Jan de Schilder's house, namely, that the balance of the Esopus savages had fled with their prisoners to the Wappingtins, where also the Mahicans, Kitchtawagu, Wiants and the Periodi are in the same condition." Before the session of the council is ended, confirmation comes in letters sent from the Esopus and from Fort Orange. It is reported that these Indians have had a war dance "and made a plan" to make common cause against the Dutch as soon as their corn has been gathered, by sending down a great party of them first all to Dutch plantation on the River at Hobookan, Hasinus, the corn-land and then the Manhattas Island, to burn, to kill everybody or take prisoners, whom they could get and that it should be done in a few days." At noon, the council got the confirmation, was greatly concerned, and deferred deliberation until the afternoon, when some of the city fathers were to be present an invitation to deliberate with the council, for the matter was deemed to be of "very great importance." When the joint meeting assembled in the afternoon, "the advice received from the Esopus were read to" a majority of the burgomasters and schepens present; "and then a frank statement was made of the present situation of the country and its perilous state, of the impossibility to redress it, unless either by subsidies or by negotiation of drafts on the Fatherland money could be raised for the maintenance of the too small military force, but neither counsel nor help could be thought of or proposed by them; however it was resolved for the present to send some troops to protect New-Harlem, and for fighting, each maned by 10 or 12 men up the North River [Hudson] to prevent the designs of the savages and divert them as much as possible; meanwhile also to warn the villages in the country around . . . that they must be on their guard;" and "the Vice-Captain of the City, was ordered to New-Harlem, to remain there in the river and to prevent as far as possible the savages from crossing over to Long-Island." The two yachts designed for the Hudson River were put in motion, and Lieut. Van Couwenhoven was given particular instructions how to operate with his command. — *N. Y. Col. Docs., III*: 399-401. See Oct. 24, 1663.

The city court of burgomasters and schepens addresses a petition to Stuyvesant and the council, in which they recall that the latter, some while ago (see Oct. 15, 1663), brought to their attention "the very dangerous position and situation of the country, as well in regard to send some troops to the barbarous Esopus nation and their allies, as the menacing anticipations and encouragements of neighbours together with the already mutinous revolts of some English subjects, and that, for the prevention and farther resistance, not only advice, but deeds and means" were "highly requisite and necessary." They say that they are "well inclined and bound," as a body corporate, as well as individually, to give the "aid of their poor council and small abilities for the benefit of the common wealth and more especially of this City:" but that they represent "only one member and the danger" is a concern of "the Province in general," and that it is "important and advantageous that some Delegates be convened and called as well from this City as from the other surrounding places and villages, also especially from the town of Beverwyck and Colony of Rensselaerswyck to deliberate and consult together under your Honors' wiser direction and higher authority for the good of the commonwealth;" they request Stuyvesant and the council to order the convoking of such an assembly "as soon as possible," so that whatever is "found most advantageous for the country" may "then be determined for the general peace, quiet and union."

The apostol of the provincial authorities thereon, dated the 28th, declared: "Though the General and Council of New Netherland find the request consistent with justice and consider the convocation of the Magistrates mentioned herein as necessary, yet bearing in mind the inconvenience of the approaching winter and that the delegates sought as well from the Colony of Renselaars Wyck as from the Town of Beverwyck cannot possibly come down and return before the winter, the Director and General said that it might be more convenient to call for the present occasion the Magistrates of the adjoining towns and hamlets, and that what by them, with the knowledge of the Director General and Council, may be proposed and advised for the public good may be in scriptis, to be communicated, should time and circumstances permit, to the Courts of the Colony of Renselaars Wyck and of the Town of Bever Wyck and Wild Wyck and to hear their advice thereon." — *N. Y. Am., IV*: 318-20; *Van Rensselaer Bosvour Manuscripts*, 784-85.

On Oct. 29, the presiding burgomaster presented to the city council the answer of the provincial government to the aforesaid petition, and stated that he had "called together the Court to conclude, in pursuance to the answer, on the points and articles necessary to be proposed for the good of this Province at the General Assembly to be convened . . . also to commission by plurality of votes two persons from the Board to attend the Assembly." The city court then agreed upon the following articles, viz.:(1) "To demand assistance against the savages" (2) To take up the matter of "boundaries between us and the English." (3) "To send Delegates to Fatherland," to make their demands to the Directors at Amsterdam for assistance and, failing with them, "to address themselves to the Lords the High and Mighty States General." Burgomaster Paulus Leendertsen Vander Graft and Schepen Jacob Kip were qualified as the two delegates of the city to the general assembly, and were instructed "to propose their articles and points." — *ibid., IV*: 325. The provincial council agreed, on Oct. 25, to a general assembly and sent out circular letters on the 29th, convening the same on Nov. 1. — *Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch*, 254.

On the day named (Nov. 1), the delegates met at New Amsterdam. They sent an address to Stuyvesant and the council, in which they recommended the appointment of agents, in Holland, to procure a settlement of the boundary controversy with Connecticut and free trade with the neighboring English colonies. The general assembly remained in session until the 31. See Oct. 22 and Dec. 11.

The burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, and the delegates from the adjacent towns, address a remonstrance to the directors, the more important of which may be summarized as follows: In behalf of the inhabitants of the province, they refer to "the depreciated value of returns, not only causing here an excessive rise and dearthiness of wares imported into this country from Patras, but also the departure hence of several families; and, consequently, a depreciation in houses and real estate, the prosperity and hopes of agriculture alone remaining;"

Certain means for the preservation of the people are necessary, as vouchsafed by the *Freedom and Exemptions* published by the directors; namely, "reasonable protection, peaceable use and enjoyment of the bonâ fide property of the lands," protection against "all intestine and foreign wars, invasion and violence;" and the fulfillment of the promise of the directors "to work out and secure commission and patent, in due form," whereby their "real and legitimate jurisdiction over this Province, the authorities could be shown, demonstrated and justified," and to obtain "from his Royal Majesty of England, an absolute and definite settlement of the Boundary with his subjects, the English Nation, our neighbors here, and the ratification and approbation thereof."

They aver: "This province ought to be reinforced by a requisite number of good soldiers;" but they have been disappointed. The consequences whereof, so repeatedly placed before your eyes and submitted to you, are at present palpable, and make the Remonstrants indeed feel the licentious, bloody and impending ruinous effects thereof. These effects are seen in the massacre at Esopus, it is considered that they are one sily, stand here between barbarous nations, and are bounded
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

on the other by a powerful neighbor who keeps quarreling with this State about the limits [boundaries]. Thus the good people were thereby brought and reduced to a condition like unto that of a flock without a shepherd, a prey to whomesoever will seize his advantage to attack it."

Regarding the aggressions of their English neighbours, they say that nation has "found out a way neglected by your Honors, to provide and arm itself with a coat of mail in the shape of an unlimited patent and commission which it lately obtained from his Majesty of England [see April 21, 1665; March 24, 1665]; for experience in State affairs teaches and abundantly exemplifies, that the strongest are commonly in the right and that the feeble, ordinarily, must succumb."

The eventual outcome was already apparent: "The total loss of this Province is infallibly to be expected and anticipated." They report "It being objected and pleaded by the above named English, as a pretext for their designs, that the real right and property of this Province and its territories were not duly proved and justified on your Honors' part by proper commission and patent from their High Mightinesses."

The document closes with a plea for relief and help as indicated, and is signed by delegates of the city of "Amsterdam," and the villages of Amsfoort, Breukelen, Midwout, Haarlem, Utrecht, Boswyk, and Bergen. — N. Y. Col. Doc., II: 477-79 (where full text is given). See also summary under Oct. 22; Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 224.

The general assembly (Gemeene Landts Vergadering) chooses and commissions Jan Baptista van Renselaer, patron of the colony of Renselaerswyck, and Johannes Pietersen van Brugh, former justice of New Amsterdam, as the official agents to carry to Holland the remonstrance of Nov. 4 (g.v.), with other papers, and provides funds for their expenses. The documents in this case are in Van Renselaer Bouwer Manuscripts, 785-89. See also Oct. 22 and Dec. 11.

Andrew Hudde died. He had been in New Netherland since 1659, and was one of the earliest official surveyors of the province, as well as among its earliest land patentees, serving the government in many high places of trust for 34 years. While in process of removing with his family to Maryland, he arrived on Nov. 1, 1663, at Apoquanuminth, in the present state of Delaware, "and died there of a violent fever on the 4th." — N. Y. Col. Doc., p. 31 (note) XII: 446.

Marie Taine (or de Tene), widow of Philippe Casier, and David Uitze, sell to Jorit van Oblinsus their houses, barn, land, and garden, situate in New Haerlem, contained in three parcels, one lying north of the village, and the other two on Van Keulen's Hook, with the meadows thereunto belonging. — Harlem Records (original MSS.), I: 47 (N. Y. Pub. Library).

The chief of the Wickquaeskeck (Indians of Westchester County) comes to Fort Amsterdam, to request "for himself and his people, as his dependents and to fish unmolested near the village of New-Haerlem." This is granted "on condition that they shall not come armed into the neighbourhood of the Dutch." To serve as means of identifying them, passes are issued, containing "the seal of the Company impressed in wax on little cards," to be shown to the Dutch whom they meet. Twelve such passes are issued, four each for the Wickquaeskeck (dwelling between the Hudson and Byram's Rivers), the Ritchowan (Croton River), and the Reckgawank (Haverstraw). — N. Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 301.

New Haerlem magistrates are appointed by the provincial council. — Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 255.

Leonezoon to Leishe, Pietet Welpershen van Couwenhoven, Sergeant Pieter Ebel, and Harmen Douweisen, "all three well versed in the savage tongue," to find out if the Wappingers and Esopus Indians are well disposed to make peace, as has been reported.—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 304-5.

A clerk, without a sheperdy, and in respect to leased bouriers or farms. The owners allow the lessees the use of horses, oxen, ploughs, wagons, and other implements, but the lessees use them "also in the service of others and on other lands, whereby not only the Horses, Cattle and implements" are abused and worn out, "but even without a sheperdy and Lands" are neglected, "to the serious damage of the Lesseors and Agriculture in general." To stop this cause for just complaints, the provincial government prohibits by law the use thereof on other than the specified land leased, unless such permission has been expressly stipulated by written contract; for violation, the act provides a forfeiture of four shekels of wheat for each day, in addition to what was earned by the lessee "by plowing, drawing of timber, &c.," to be divided equally between the owner and the fiscal. — Laws & Ord. N. Neth. 450-51.

The supreme court of New Netherland gives judgment in favour of Timothy Gabry, vendue master, in his suit against the city clerk and city marshal of New Amsterdam, enjoining them to permit him to sell a certain class of property by public auction. It is held that all sales of property surrendered for the benefit of creditors shall be conducted by the provincial secretary or his deputy. — Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 355.

At a session of the schepens of New Haerlem, Joannes Ver- vecken is chosen by them to seek to obtain a vanwetser (precentor) for the town. — Harlem Records (original MSS.), I: 48 (N. Y. Pub. Library).


On the afternoon of this day, Capt. Martin Cregier sails in the company's yacht on a voyage to the Newsewingh (Navesink) Indians, and with him go Govert Lockermans, Jacques Cortelyou, and Pieter Ebel, with ten soldiers, two sailors, and the sachem and another Indian of Staten Island. They warn certain Englishmen to meet there against purchase of Indian land without the consent of the Dutch provincial government of New Netherland. On Dec. 12, an agreement was made with chiefs of the Newsewingh Indians for the purchase by the Dutch of all their unsold lands, and to prevent sale of the said lands to anybody else. — N. Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 314-17. On Feb. 16, 1664, the council determined to send an expedition of 20 to 24 men in a yacht to take possession of the country which was in danger of settlement by some Englishmen. — Ibid., XIII: 358.

Domingo Angola, a free negro, petitions the provincial council for the manumission of Christianna, a baptized orphan daughter of Manuel Trumpeter and Anthony, her wife, both of whom have died. The council grants the request, on condition that the West India Co. is to be furnished with another negro slave in her place, or that 300 guilders be paid for her release. On Sept. 16, 1664, record was made of the payment of this sum for her freedom by Govert Lockermans. The petitioner, Domingo, and his wife, Maykie, although free at this time, only received their certificates of manumission as the company's slaves on April 17, 1664. — Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 256, 264.

Albert Leeuwardtten receives a country-brief for a lot at No. 13 and part of No. 14 Wall St., the westward part of the Wilks building being now on this site. — See Map of Dutch Grants, C, Pl. 87, Vol. II, and III: 367.

The chief of the Hackensack Indians comes to the council chamber in Fort Amsterdam, to inform Stuyvesant that the Indians have "complied and their alliances are 'glad that the Dutch were willing to make at their request a peace with them.'" — N. Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 314.

The provincial government issues a certificate in regard to conferring of bail liberty upon certain of the negro slaves of the West India Co. on Manhattan Island. — Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 256.

Jorit Goderus is disinherited from his office as head porter of the weigh-house at New Amsterdam, because he has stolen firewood, "a very prevalent practice among the poor of New Amsterdam." Goderus had been superseded by Barent Jacobsen Cool (or Cool) on Sept. 21. — Min. of Orph. Court, II: 182-83; Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 256, 257.

Cornelis Steenwyck appears before the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam and is informed that, "pursuant to their unanimous resolution," he is "requested by the Geeral Provincial Assembly [held Nov. 13] to proceed to Fatherland as Delegate from this Province, to lay the deplorable and sorrowful condition of this Province before the Directors with petition for redress pursuant to the writings to be given him therewith;" as the ship "Gilded Star" is in port ready to sail, he is "requested to get himself ready, to repair thither in her in the aforesaid quality," but Steenwyck and others in the ship present "do not permit it," yet offers to sail in another ship, in March or April of 1664, and to "do then all" that lies in his power for the good of this Province. — Rec. N. Am., IV: 342. See Oct. 22 and Nov. 3.
Stuyvesant, on behalf of the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co., and in compliance with their order of Sept. 11 of this year, cedés, transfer, and conveys to the burgomasters of old Amsterdam in Holland the “South [Delaware] river from the sea upwards to as far as Capt. Cregher at Esopus, informing him of three leagues from the bank of the river, on the west-side as far as the territory reaches to the English Colony, with all streams, kils, creeks, ports, bays, and outlines belonging thereto.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 449.

Before Stuyvesant and the council at Fort Amsterdam appear chiefs of the Hackensack and Staten Island Indians, bringing the brother of the chief of the Wappinghs, requesting “two months more of armistice” for the Esopus Indians.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 350-51. The next day they returned and renewed their request, which was granted because of the difficulties in which the government found itself owing to English aggressions in Westchester, on Long Island, and in the country of the New-angers.—Ibid., XIII: 321-22.

An armistice is made with the Esopus savages for a period of two months.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 342. On this day, also, Stuyvesant gives the rightfull owner or to the court in question and the terms of the armistice and instructing him how to inform and regulate the people there under these conditions.—Ibid., XIII: 323.

Maria de Bruyne (Truyn), wife of Jan Peck (Peeks), is prosecuted by the provincial council for selling bready to Indians. At the same time, the council, due to this and other cases of infraction, promulgates an ordinance which demands the arrest of “the Indians who are found drunk on Sundays . . . and not to liberate them before they shall have paid one pound Flemish. But the Sachems shall be previously informed hereof,” namely, about the order.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 257, Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 451.

On Jan. 3, 1664, the fiscal lodged a complaint against Maria in the provincial council for selling liquour to Indians, no doubt in continuance of the original case brought up a few days before, and the council concluded not to try the case, or to try it, but to dismiss the costs of action, and to be banished from the Island of Manhattan. On Jan. 24, she begged the council, as “one of the oldest inhabitants of the city of New Amsterdam,” to grant her a remission of the sentence and permit her to remove to Fort Orange (Albany). Four days later, the provincial authorities remitted her fine for the time being and allowed her to remove to Long Island.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 259, 259. The tavern was in the Smits Vly.—See July 24, 1656.

It is discovered that “furniture and cattle which the Indians plundered from divers inhabitants and Bouwerss” during period of Indian uprisings, as recently during the Esopus Indian war, were bought or bartered from the Indians by some of the inhabitants, which encouraged and afforded the Indians “to perpetrate more and more such Robberies and thefts, to the serious damage of the Farmers and of Agriculture.” A law is passed prohibiting the purchase, barter, or trade of “any plundered or stolen Movable or of Cattle from the Indians, unless information thereof” has been “previously given to the Director General and Council or to the Inferior Magistrats, each in his respective jurisdiction where such goods are offered for sale,” and their consent is obtained. Anybody who violates the law is required to give up such stolen property to the court in their jurisdiction, to suffer all losses involved, and forfeit “in addition as a fine, as much as they shall have given the Indians for the purchased or bartered goods.”—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 452-53.

1664

Sometime before this year, a blockhouse was erected west of the present Church St. and south of Wall St. It is shown on Pl. 10A, Vol. I. On Pl. 15, Vol. I, it is called “the Northwest Blockhouse.”

The population of New Amsterdam, which numbered 1,000 souls in 1667 when surveyed by Capt. De Konikes, now numbers 1,500,of whom less than 350 are male adults, the rest being women, and children under 18 years of age.—O’Callaghan, Hist. of New Netherlands, II: 246, citing Albany Records, XVIII: 135; Holland Sect., XVI: 212.

A guard-house at the land gate was mentioned in a deed from Hendrick Hendrickse to Martin Hoffman, dated Nov. 17, 1666.—Libcr Deeds, B: 55 (New York). The words referring to the guard-house are as follows: “A lot east of the High Street, having to the north the Court which is a square, and to the south three leagues from the bank of the river, on the west-side as far as the territory reaches to the English Colony, with all streams, kils, creeks, ports, bays, and outlines belonging thereto.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 449.

A. Neglect of fencing has led to daily complaints “by the Farmers of the great damage done to the planted and sowed fields, because such care and attention as ought to be taken of the Fences” have not been paid to them, and “the trespassing of Cattle in some Villages” has resulted in “entire plantations” being “eaten up, destroyed and trodden under foot, to the serious damage of the proprietors and the detriment of Agriculture in general.” Stuyvesant and his council now pass an ordinance in the hope of obviating a recurrence of these abuses, and order the appointment, in all Villages, Hamlets and Settlements, of three fence viewers, who are required to examine the fences in their respective jurisdictions every two or three weeks, and to fine delinquents after due notification. A “proper Pound” is to “be constructed by the respective Inhabitants on the first fitting opportunity,” but not later than the ensuing month of March, and any inhabitant has power “to take up and impound all such Cattle found in Cornfields with a common fence,” for which the impoundee is to “receive from the Owner,” before the impounded cattle are released, prescribed penalties for trespassing. Should an owner delay the redemption of his impounded cattle more than the second day after notice they are to be sold at public auction to the highest bidder by “the nearest Official.”—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 454-55.

The provincial council orders a search to be made for the person of Lytter Antonissen, a negro born in New Netherland and a slave belonging to Martin Creger, who is suspected of having set fire to her master’s house. She was examined before the council on Feb. 14, and the next day the council passed a formal accusation against her as an accused. She confessed her guilt on the 8th, and on the following day was sentenced to be conveyed to the place of public execution, to be chained to a stake, strangled, and then burnt. However, the council at once revoked this sentence, and directed instead that all preparations for strangling and burning her should be made, and that then, when about to go on with the execution, she should be pardoned and returned to her master.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 258, 259.

Jan Pietersen Slot receives a ground-brief for a parcel of land on the island of Manhattan at Van Keuren’s Hook, drawn in 1662 by Daniel Tourneur; lots 7, 8, and 9 were drawn by Slot.—See Riker’s Hist. of Harlem, 206.

On Dec. 25, 1663, the magistrates of the new village of Haerlem petitioned the provincial council for the appointment of Johannis la Montague, Jr., as clerk of their church and as schoolmaster. The council now appoints him to these offices.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 258. He accepted, and served until 1700.—Kilpatrick, Dutch School of N. Neth., etc., 133, 160, citing Riker, Hist. of Harlem, 289.

The following agreement is entered into this day between the Dutch commission of New Netherland and John Scott, “president off ye English on Long Island & Capt: John Youngs Commission from Conciticut,” namely: “That ye English on Graves end flashing falstone Craddock, Newwark & Henestead doe still remain according to ye New Settlement under the King off England without Let or Molestation from ye Dutch Government in any manner, Stuyvesant & Council or any Authority under them under any Notion or Consideration Whatsoever. But that ye Sayd English on the Sayd Island & in ye aforesaid towns shall have free egresse & regresse to all intents as heretofore without Let or Molestation to buy sell or otherwise to transact as ye aforesaid English inhabitants as Aforesaid shall see Cause, & shall be set free & quit from all common justice in ye Courts at ye aforesaid towns & all other towns amongst ye Dutch until a farther ratification at a Convention to be held at
Ashford or Hemstead on 22 Feb 1664 [1665] if ye persons there Conveen'd & ye representatives off ye Lord Stuyvesant & Council doe further agree: and ye inhabitants off ye Manhattanes & Dutch towns that is to say the towns wholly possessed by Dutch as to Government (his Majesties Royal-[ies excepted] & ye all the said inhabitants off ye Dutch Nation as foreigners & aliens) bring the like difference & equitable administration off justice impartially & by a jury according to ye Laws off England without any Respect to persons or nations to ye performance off ye Clauses Articles & Agreements ye parties have respectively in publike Capacity entrenchingly Sec. The hands & seals this fourth of January the fifteenth yeare off his Majesties Raigned Charles ye Second off England King &c.—Winthrop Papers, Document 6, in Conn. State Library. See also Feb. 24/Mar. 5.

The directors of the West India Co., chamber of Amsterdam, write to Stuyvesant and the council with respect to fortifying the harbour of New Amsterdam, and creating settlements thereabouts, so as to "prevent the English occupying those places."—Y. T. Col. Decr., II 218.

The directors at Amsterdam, in a letter to Stuyvesant of this date, refer to a previous letter to him, dated Sept. 27, 1663, in which they ordered "that the monthly wages of such servants [of the Company] there [New Netherland] shall henceforth be liquidated and paid in Beavers valued at 6 instead of 7 guilders a piece. With respect to the depreciation of wampum, they recognize it is on the increase, and therefore "resolve" and give their executions of the account of such persons as has been engaged here" (Holland) shall, "at the end of the year, be credited one-fourth in order to afford them satisfaction herein also, and to obviate all just causes of complaint."—Y. T. Col. Decr., II 218-19. See Dec. 22, 1653; and Dec. 28, 1662.

Jan de Witt and Jan Theunissen, partners in the ownership of a wind-mill on a site within the area of the present City Hall Park, on the Broadway side, having become involved in an irremovable dispute, the city court orders Jan de Witt to take over for a consideration Theunissen’s share until May, which he agrees to do. Further discussion, however, led to Jan de Witt’s retiring, when the partnership was dissolved in May.—Rec. N. Am., IV: 7-8, 12-13; Min. of Orph. Court, III: 70-71. Theunissen was formerly a tapster.—Rec. N. Am., IV: 171. See, further, May 27, 1664.

An edict of the states-general, under the great seal, is issued, declaring the right of the West India Co. to plant colonies in America, and laying particular emphasis upon its jurisdiction in "the country called New Netherland." It avows the company’s authority, derived from its charter of 1621, to settle the boundaries by the Hartford treaty of Sept. 10, 1663 (p. 72). This edict is a result of recent English aggressions, and by it the Dutch seek to stave off the English with "free and safe passage" under New Amsterdam. The conference agree with him and describe the invaders as "a ragged troop," ready for pillage. They agree to defend their "lives and fortunes," and acquit themselves as well in "defending the Company" as they did "in the Year 1653, in the English War."—Rec. N. Am., IV: 15-16. See Feb. 26.

The fear of an English invasion of New Amsterdam leads to the consideration of its defences. Its "openness . . . along the water side, both along the East and North Rivers," is "notorious." Stuyvesant has asked the city conferees "in what manner" it is "best to fix and defend" the place, and whether they think it "practicable and necessary" to set off the city immediately "with sufficient palisades against an expected attack." He now suggests that an inventory be taken of the number of palisades which each household and each unmarried man ought to furnish, and sets the time when the work shall be done. They think that the business is exhausted and unable to be further burdened; that the city’s income is so meagre that even "the few works heretofore begun for the City" cannot be completed; that "the greater the revenue, the greater the expenses;" therefore Stuyvesant, they say, should "be pleased to lend the Company’s Negoes to cut and haul palisades with the City’s Negoes for two or three days, one to be bound to the North, the other to the East River." Day and night watch for the city are discussed.

There are some things in Stuyvesant’s remonstrance which the city conferees consider to be beyond their jurisdiction and properly the concern of the provincial government. The latter took place on Feb. 17, at which time public announcement was made to the company, in front of the city hall.—Rec. N. Am., V: 15-18; Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 259.

Stuyvesant addresses a representation, consisting of ten items, to the provincial councilors, and to the schout and burgomasters of New Amsterdam, in regard to the invasion of the English on Long Island and the possibility of an attack on New Amsterdam. The schout and burgomasters, impressed by the "great importance" of the matter, communicate it to the schepens, and to Olloff Stevenson van Cortlandt and Allard Anthony, both former burgomasters, and, in order to avoid a "summons and demand" made "first by letters" by the English at Hartford, and, "subsequently, by force of arms—first by one Jan Coo [John Coe] with a troop of about 50 @ 100 foot and horse- men in the English towns only on Long Island, afterward and recently by one Jan Scott [John Scott] with a troop of about 80 horse and also as many foot not only in the English, but also in the Dutch towns, on said Island," Stuyvesant adds that "no similar hostile proceeding" has "hitherto been made use of against these [parts]," but, "to prevent bloodshed and consequent greater mischief," efforts have been made by embassies and written protests to bring matters to an accommodation, or at least to refer the whole matter to the lords of the states-general, as an international concern. But not much is expected of an agreement abroad. Opinion differs in New Netherland. Some praise the forbearance with which the Dutch provincial government has shown, while others declare the "non-resistance and non-opposition by force and violence to cowardice, scandal and insult"—a reprehensible conduct for the Dutch nation.

The conference advise resistance to any further invasion by John Scott, should he return in March, as he has threatened. They declare that the directors at Amsterdam should have made use of their assets, profits derived from duties in Holland and New Netherland during many years, by "enrolling and sending 2 @ 500 brave discharged soldiers" and by fortifying the city of New Amsterdam. Had provision made this provision for security, they have no doubt "but those who now revolt would have taken greater care, knowing that we being strong enough would have given them plenty of trouble and reduced them by force of arms to obedience.

This is not the case but "every Burgier is bound to defend his place within its walls," they say, while "the military or soldiery of the Company" serve "outside and the country and villages round about," wherever necessary, both against "the savage barbarians" and the English or any other nation which seeks to do injury.

Stuyvesant had said that he thought the English were trying to provoke a quarrel ending in bloodshed, as a pretext for the Dutch villages with "fire and sword." Now, under New Amsterdam. The conference agree with him and describe the invaders as "a ragged troop," ready for pillage. They agree to defend their "lives and fortunes," and acquit themselves as well in "defending the Company" as they did "in the Year 1653, in the English War."—Rec. N. Am., V: 18-19. See Feb. 26.

The new Huguenot village on Staten Island is granted an inferior court of justice by the provincial government, which names David de Marest, Pierre Billou, and Walraven Lutten as the first judges to be registered. Appeal is to the supreme court of director-general and council, "from all judgments exceeding Fifty guilders." The local court is also "authorized to enact proper Ordinances, [providing] that the Cornfields and Gardens are to be "carefully fenced, kept inclosed, and the broken fences properly repaired."—Laws & Ord. N. Neth., 458-59.

The petition of New Amsterdam, in view of the approaching election of new members of the city bench, recommends the nomination of "such persons as make profession of religion, no opponents of the Superior or Inferior government, but peace loving and such as are fit for that office." The bench made nominations on Feb. 4, "in the presence of Cornells van Ruyvens," appointed by Stuyvesant and the council to be present on this occasion on behalf of the provincial government. Election by the latter took place on Feb. 12, after which public announcement was made to the commonalty, in front of the city hall.—Rec. N. Am., V: 15-18; Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 259.
also the reported recruiting of “every sixth man in the adjoining colonies” of New England, and the anticipated difficulties in the

“Olof Stevensen van Cortlandt receives his commission as treasurer of New Amsterdam, and all books and papers concerning his office.”—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 185.

12 In the city court of New Amsterdam, Egbert van Borsum, foreman of the ship that had built for him "is unfit to be used on the Ferry." The case is referred to arbitrators.—Rec. N. Am., V: 24-25, 36. See June 1, 1664.

14 An ordinance is enacted for the recording of deeds and mortgages in Breuckelen, Midwout, Amsterdam, and New Utrecht, instead of at New Amsterdam, because it has been found that many inhabitants of these villages neglect "to convey in proper form their sold Lands, Houses, and Lots, to the purchasers, and to give a quittance therefor," on the ground that they are "unwilling to bear the trouble, loss of time, and expense attendant on going to the Manhattan, to the office of the Secretary of the Director General and Council," such neglect resulting in some lands being sold four or five times, "without being duly recorded." The new law requires local registration in registers kept separately for deeds and mortgages, and correct copies thereof to be delivered annually to the office of the provincial secretary.—Letter 2 Ord. N. Neth., 459-60.

16 The council sends a force to hold the Navensink lands.—See Dec. 6, 1663.

19 Abraham Lubebenser is engaged by the burgomasters as constable (gauker) in the city.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 185.

20 The burgomasters of New Amsterdam enter into an agreement with Jan Bockhout, Gerrit Jansen from Amstel, and Jacob Keeren "for making eighty gibeons to wit thirty two 1/2 feet high and wide, thirty two 1/2 feet wide and 5 feet high, and twenty eight 6 feet high and 42 wide," for which they are to receive thirty-five stivers a yard and besides having "the liberty and freedom on condition that they themselves cut the wood." Cartage is to be paid by the burgomasters.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 185; See Feb. 20.

20 The burgomasters of New Amsterdam resolve to submit proposals for the defence of the city to Stuyvesant and his council. Experience, they say, has shown, that "all wars and troubles" with their English neighbours have been "based upon the desire to plunder" New Amsterdam "or obtain booty." New Amsterdam is the "capital," and its inhabitants are "mostly Dutchmen," who have "at their own expense built so many fine houses" that the city surpasses "nearly every other place in these parts of North America." Here is "a garrison of three complete companies of militia;" therefore, the place should be "properly fortified" in the manner they recommend, which would make it "formidable to eveminded neighbours or the savages," and these proposed works "will be of great use to both the East and North, making them safe for help to come, as a road to retreat or go to the assistance of so many villages, hundreds of farms, with houses, grain, lands, cattle and nearly ten thousand souls, mostly Dutchmen and some Frenchmen, who in the course of years and with God's blessing would "grow into a great people," in a province so favourably situated, "where thousands of acres of land" are yet "uninhabited and unfortified."

The country, they think, might even be a refuge for the people of the Netherlands, if the fatherland were "visited by cruel wars, civil or with outside nations."

Or it might become a "granary" for the fatherland, in the event of "failure of the Eastern crops or a prohibition of trade by the Northern kings and princes." The burgomasters estimate that "about eight thousand sheep of winter grain" are "in the ground, besides the large quantity of summer grain, rye, peas, oats, and barley," which are "already cut." If a peace is concluded, they promise "an abundance of cereals."

Again, they say New Netherland might be expected "to become the staple of commerce" for the fatherland "by the planting of tobacco, hemp, flax and other necessities," all of which thrive there. If a peace is concluded, they contemplate these things, the burgomasters conclude that, next to the "salvation of the province," after the boundary question has been settled, lies "to fortify the new Amsterdam by a bastion at the East River gate [Pearl and Wall Sts.], pallisades closely set through the water to the round bulwark before the City Hall [Pearl St. and Coenties Alley], from there pallisades to the Kapsken brooks at the southern end of Manhattan, where Battery Point is, where a new wall should be built to protect from there the East and North Rivers and especially the City and the port, then again pallisades to prevent a landing to about half way up the North River to a bastion," this bastion "to protect the part as far as the North West bastion, to be built near a group of closely set pallisades, running down to the river and well protected against the floating ice." From this point across the island to the East River gate they propose the building of "a strong stone wall with two bastions" and "with a wing into the [East] river."

Now they contemplate the cost, which they say will be "a large sum of money." They know that the provincial government cannot spare any money, because the late Indian war depleted the treasury, and it is also impossible "to burden the inhabitants" of the city "with more taxes." The people, they say, "grow daily poorer." However, "in this pressing necessity," the burgomasters promise "to spend the whole of the City's income on the fortifications, and to raise among the merchants and richest Burgers and inhabitants as much as possible" as can be obtained, or may be needed, provided the provincial government "in a year from now," allow the city "to receive the innkeepers or tapsters' impost as security for the creditors and until the loan has been paid, but no longer.

On the 21st, Stuyvesant and the council agreed to this request, with the proviso that the collections of the tapsters' excise should begin in May, 1664, and that "from that date on the present and future revenues of the City" should "be hound for the payment of the money to be raised and that the fortifications" should be "planned and made with the knowledge and approval of the Director General and Council."—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 185-90; see Feb. 5, 1664. On the following day (Feb. 22), the city court met, and the aforesaid propositions were read, together with the conclusion. The preceding burgomaster reported "that Mr. van Ruyven" had "already offered 1000 fl. and the Director General promised at least as much on interest. It was then resolved, unanimously, "to summon not only the old Burgomasters and Schepens, but also the wealthiest inhabitants," to be assembled on Monday, Feb. 24; meanwhile the members of the city bench promised their personal loans, on interest.

On the 24th, some of the burgurers and inhabitants, who had been invited to court, had the proposals for a loan presented to them and were asked to signify the amounts they would lend to the city at an interest of ten per cent. This interest is guaranteed "that each shall have paid his last promised pennis and continue until the monies given on interest have been paid back, at the longest for a period of five years from date," to such value as the xewants thereof had, being eight white and four black beaks for a stiver.

More than a hundred loans were then made, aggregating 27,000 florins, which included 1,000 florins of 1,200 florins, the largest single loan.—Rec. N. Am., V: 28-33.

On Feb. 26, the burgomasters requested a "sealed warrant, showing that the import on wine and beer, to be sold by the tapsters in the city, was to remain in their hands until the projected loans were paid with interest. Stuyvesant and the council gave this warrant under the provincial seal on March 6.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 190-91; Col. Hist. Miss., Dutch, 265; Rec. N. Am., V: 33.

The council minutes refer to "the newly commenced settlement of Newtowick on the Northriver," where a farmer having died, leaving a minor son, it is desired to appoint guardians and trustees "for the aforesaid orphaned child," as well as "to take an inventory of the property" left by the parent. Stuyvesant and the council "request and authorize,"—Paulus Leendertse van der Giff, present Burgomaster, and Mr. Allard, a burgomaster of this city, to be the "collectors and Co-Patrons of the said new settlement to act as guardians and trustees" for the child.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 360. This settlement, formed about 1663 (see July 26, 1661), was also known as the Burgomaster's Colony or Beuvray, and was the site of the older Sappo plantation, and is included within the confines of present Village.—De Puyter Papers and Warren Papers, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. See also Landmark Map Rep. Key, III: 937. Indian chiefs and other savages of the Hackensack and Staten
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND


24th An agreement is made between the Dutch commissioners of the Feb. New Netherland and John Scott, which provides that “the English of Jan. 1664 off [sic] Hemstead Newwark Crawford Hastings holestone & Grave...” and any other English on the sayd Long Island shall be “removed accorded & settlement made...” without Lett or molestation from the Governor Stuyvesant & Counsell in ye name of our Lords the States-General & the Busteed-Hebbers for the space off twelve Months and longer (viz) until his Majestie of England & the States-General doe fully determine the whole difference about ye sayd Island & the places adjacent & that till then the sayd people his Majesties good Subjects & his Royalties bee not invaded but have free egrasse & regresse to ye Manhattan (Alias) New Amsterdam & all other places wholly possessed by the Dutch according to the former Articles off January ye 4th 1664 [1664, g.e.] & that the Dutch shall have free egrasse & regresse in all or any off ye said towns either in negotiation or administration off justice according to the Laws off England without respect to persons or nations & that ye Dutch towns or bouweries shall remain under ye States-General the above-sayd term his Majesties Royalties excepted and that ye town is in such any or one by him shall molest in his Majesties name ye sayd Dutch towns directly or indirectly.” —N. Y. Cal. Dots., XIV: 544-45. See Jan. 4/14.

Indian chiefs representing the Hackensack and Minisink Indians appear in the council chamber of Fort Amsterdam, bringing with them one of the captured children of Esopus in token of their good will, and presents are exchanged. —Y. T. Col. Docs., XIII: 361-62.

The city court of New Amsterdam, addressing Stuyvesant and the council, says: “Although your Honors convoked in the month of October of last year a General Provincial Assembly which was held on the 17th, 19th and 19th of November following by Deputies from the adjoining towns and settlements only, because the deputies from the Colony of Renselarswyck and villages of Beverwyck and Wildwyck were unable to come down and sail back at the time, owing to the inconvenience of the approaching winter; and whereas after the aforesaid meeting of the Assembly, our neighbours, the revolting English, have made attempts under one Jan [John] Scott against this State endeavoring to reduce our villages on Long Island under their obedience, with divers threats which they gave out, of making some attempt on this place; all which we think unnecessary to enlarge on, as is sufficiently known to every one and what they further sought to commit in invading, taking possession of, and inhabiting the Neuwestings, we find ourselves necessitated to turn to your Honors with urgent entreaty that in this highly imperious necessity, in which the whole country is placed, you would again convoke a General Provincial Assembly, as has hitherto been possible and customary both from the surrounding places and towns. As specially from the Colonies of Reinselars Wyck, Beverwyck, and Wild Wyck to exact by a unanimous vote, what shall be found proper for the prosperity, quiet and peace of this Province, which ought to be immediately reported to our Lords and Principals in Europe, so as to be able to send it over with the Delegates in the ship the Styvyn...” To which Stuyvesant and the council replied, on March 18, that, “Conformably to the Apostle dated 27th Octuber last, the petition was deemed just and necessary. Therefore the letters thereto required shall be drawn up and placed in petitioners hands to be despatched by the earlist departing ships.” —Rec. N. Am., V: 33-34; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 262.

On April 1, the provincial government issued a writ summoning the several towns to send delegates to a general assembly to be held at “the town of Amsterdam” on April 1st. This writ was, however, meanwhile, elected as its delegates Burgomaster Cornelis Steenwyck and Schepen Jacob Backer. The assembly met as required, and the delegates drew up an address to Stuyvesant and the council, which was answered the next day. On April 12, they sent a second address, in which they explained the purport of their first, and solicited postponement. Other exchanges followed. In an address on April 15, the delegates asked permission to petition the West India Co. and the state-general for protection and for a redress of divers grievances, as well as to send agents to Holland to support the same, which was granted.

Without coming to a final conclusion or voting supplies, the general assembly adjourned for a week. On the 21st, the provincial government again notified the delegates to assemble on the following day, and when they were met Stuyvesant addressed them in person.—Rec. N. Am., V: 45; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 263; Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., I: 728-29; Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y., I: 366-17.

The burgomasters and offer their services “to cut wood for the paillethiers.” The burgomasters draw up the following proposals for contractors: “The paillethiers are to be of oakt, 15 feet long and at the thin end 8 inches square with true edges, that is at least 8 inches across for 1000 paillethiers, 2400 feet as ribs, one third 7 inches square, two thirds 7 inches by 4, all to be delivered near the stomp at a place convenient to haul them: they may be thicker, but not thinner and at least 1000 pieces together round wood and not split.” The bidders demand 60 fl. per hundred and are offered only 40 fl. by the burgomasters; after discussion, the burgomasters yield. The job is given to four men, who sign a contract and ask an advance allowance for food; they are promised 10 fl. apiece when ready to begin work.

On the same day, Hendrick Lambertsen Mol contracts with the city to quarry 30 to 40 scows full of rock, at 18 fl. in wampum for each scow, and to begin his work at the end of the following week. —Rec. N. Am., V: 45, 59; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 263; Hist. City of N. Y., I: 366-17.

Nicasius de Sille is confirmed as a church-warden of New Amsterdam by the provincial council.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 261; Min. of Orph. Court, I: 193.

Governer Loockerman, one of the church-wardens of New Amsterdam, having been called by the attorney general in account of the administration of the Church money,” says he “never had the key of the money box or kept account,” and that he has “always up to date been in the hands of Mr. Johan de Decker and his attorney Francois Boon.” It appears from the records that Decker “had the administration of the money and of the property of the Church.” Loockerman, now being continued in the office of a church-warden, and having associated with him Nicasius de Sille, demanded the delivery of the money and property to him “under inventory.” Decker had left the city and had given the church funds “to his attorney Francois Boon,” but had made no accounting; so the burgomasters presented the situation to Stuyvesant and the council, asking that Boon be obliged to surrender the property and money to the two wardens of the church, with an inventory, “so that the necessary repairs of the Church might be made. On the 18th, Boon was ordered to do so.—Min. of Orph. Court, I: 193.

Pieter Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven reports to Stuyvesant and the council concerning information he has received from a friendly Indian about “great dissatisfacion among the Esopus and Wappings,” who “had expected to kill all the Dutch and drive the rest away, as the English of New Haven had promised to them, that they would first take Long Island and then the Menades (Manhattan). To ascertain the correctness of this rumour, Lieutenant van Couwenhoven was sent, with “2 or 3 others, conversant with the savage tongue, in the Company’s yacht to the Wappings.” Inquiry sustained the charge of English machinations.—Y. T. Col. Docs., XIII: 356-84.

Stuyvesant and his council issue an ordinance “for the better and more careful Instruction of Youth in the principles of the Christian Religion.” In order that children may be instructed “in the principles and fundamentals of the Reformed Religion,” as well as in reading, writing, and arithmetic, it is ordered that the schoolmasters “shall appear in the Church, with the Children committed to their care, and intrusted to them, on Wednesday before the commencement of the Sermon, in order, after the conclusion of Divine Service, that each may, in the presence of the Minister and Church, demonstrate what they have learned to their Scholars as to what they have committed to memory of the Christian commandment, and Catechism, and what progress they have made; after which performance, the Children shall be dismissed for that day, and allowed a decent recreation.” —Laws & Rec. N. Neth., 469. “Among the Dutch and their neighbors it was the universally accepted duty of schoolmasters to teach religion through the catechism and other church formularies. . . . Accordingly the Classis of Amsterdam—in special cases, the local minister and consistory—examined the prospective New-Amsterdam masters as to their fitness, especially for their religious
duties. A like supervision the church exercised—in theory at least—over the actual teaching of the school.

"The civil authorities conceived their interests and responsibilities best counter the strides strikingly similar to what is common in America today. They chose the masters—frequently upon ecclesiastical recommendation—paid their salaries, furnished the schoolhouse, and gave the directions under which the masters taught. In the division of civic function, the State-General exercised only a broad oversight, serving more as a court of final appeal than as an executive or legislative agency. The Lords Directors from the general treasury of the company furnished the money for the salaries, directed the general affairs of the school, and besides held themselves free to control even its minutiae. The director general and council acted only as the agents of the company, but exercised much power in the service of their lords. The city authorities, but for financing finances and an autocratic director, would have furnished a sufficient support and the sole control of the city school.

In spite, however, of any thwarting of purpose, enough was done by the secular authorities to present a remarkable anticipation of the American public school."—Klipper, op. cit., pp. 83, 93-94.

"Several persons, both white and coloured, are fined for shooting pigeons in the woods on Manhattan Island on Sunday, contrary to ordinance.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 263, 264, 265.

Willem Bogordus is granted by the provincial council the use of 261.4 acres of land in west-northwest of New York for a residence.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 261. These houses, known as "the five houses of the Company," stood on Winkel Street. See Castello Plan, II: 259 (No. 6).

18

Jacob Strycker is confirmed as a member of the court of orphan-masters by the provincial council.—Min. of Orph. Council, II: 176, p. 176.

Charles II, deeming the Dutch in New Netherland unprepared, totally regardless of prior grants, arbitrarily grants the entire territory between the Connecticut and Delaware Rivers to his brother, the Duke of York, "his heirs and assigns"; he also conveys to him the territory between the Kennebec and St. Croix Rivers (Maine). See map marked "Fletter.

The territory covered by this extensive and very important grant is thus described: "All that part of the Mayne land of New England beginning at a certain Place called or known by the name of St. Croix next adjoyning to New Scotland in America and from thence extending along the Sea Coast unto a certain Place called Petuququine or Pemaquid and (soe) upp the River thereof to the furthest head of the same as itt tendeth Northwards and extending from thence to the River of Kinebequi and see upwards by the shortest course to the River Canada Northward And also all that Island or Islands commonly called by the several name or names of Matonom or Long Island which lies lying and bordering towards the west of Cape Codd and Narro Higansets abutting upon the Mayne land between the two Rivers there called or known by the several names of Coocetteute and Hudsons Rivers Together also with the said River called Hudsons River and all the lands and tenements, goods, and appurtenances thereon or thereunto belonging and lying within the said Rhode or River to the East side of De Ware Bay And also all those several Islands called or known by the names of Martin Vinyards and Nantouks otherwise Nantucket" (etc.).—Col. Laws N. T., I: 1-5.

An engraved parchment duplicate of this grant is in the New York State Library, in the State Education bldg at Albany. The recorded text of the grant is in Patents, I: 159, in the office of the secretary of state, Albany. The text has also been printed in Broadhead, Hist. State of N. Y., II (Appendix); N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 295-98; Report of Regents on Boundaries (N. Y. Senate Doc., 1837, pp. 108-93), and elsewhere. For reproduction of the engraved copy of the grant in Albany (not the one given to the Duke), see Frontispiece II, Vol. IV.

There is another contemporary copy or transcript, in the form of a signet bill, preparatory to the issuance of the grant; and hence filed in the Privy Seal office, among the "Privy Seal Documents" of the British Museum. Bendorf, New Amsterdam, Guide to ... Public Record Office (Wash., 1912), 1: 273.

A new patent was given to the Duke of York under date of June 29, 1674 (q.v.), concerning which see also Wissner, Narr. & Crit. Hist. of Am., III: 389, 439.

25

Cochan in a manner similar to the Wappingers, Wapping, Weekscock, and other Indian tribes appear at the council chamber in Fort Amsterdam, bringing with them for surrender "a Dutch child, which they have bought from the Esopus savages for 31 strings of wampum." They also offer their friendship and express their desire to live in peace with the Dutch, upon whom they urge the necessity of expulsion in putting up a house or fort in the country of the Newesingsh, for good and sufficient cause, as made by certain Englishmen.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 395-96.

Jan de Wit, the miller, makes acknowledgment of a contract of sale to Claes Jansen van Langendijk of "half of the windmill, as it now stands upon a plain outside of this City near the Fresh Water, with half of the lot, on which it stands, measuring 20 rods square," and other appurtenances, on condition that the purchaser pay "for two and the Company besides one half of the two old sails, belonging to the mill from of old," and that the purchaser also take upon himself one half of what is still due by the mill to the company, "to wit, weekly to grind for the Company" 25 scheuvels of grain, whenever the wind is good and it is required of him.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 70-71. See also Nov. 2, 1663; May 27, 1664.

Ide Cornelissen van Vorst receives a ground-brief for a lot at the present No. 8 State St.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, and p. 391, Vol. II.

Pieter Stoutenburgh receives a ground-brief for a piece of land near Gov. Stuyvesant's bowery, to the west of the Great Highway (Broadway), to the north of Cosyn Gerrittsen's land, and to the south of Dirck Michie's, containing in breadth 24 rods; "then a line running between Cosyn Gerrittsen northwest and by west and thence to the same line east, until it is in length 113 rods, and is in area about 8 acres or 4 morgens and 312 rods.—Lib. Patents, II: 106 (Albany).

Jan S Tvrryer is charged in the city court by Schout Tonneman with entertaining at his house on Sunday, April 6, "in the afternoon after the 2d sermon," 20 persons who were drinking. Schuyver admits he 'tapped a little piet for strangers on account of their thirst." The court holds that there is a contradiction in the Sabbath ordinances of Oct. 26, 1636, and Sept. 15 (iiii), 1665, and unanimously resolves to go in a body to Stuyvesant and the council "on Thursday next [April 12] at nine o'clock in the morning to speak to them on this subject," also to find out "for what reason those who reside beyond the Fresh Water are allowed to tap more on the Sabbath than the tavernkeepers of this City."—Rec. N. Am., V: 46.

As "some dead dogs" lie "here and there on the street," Schout Tonneman takes the advice of the city court with respect to their disposal—"where he shall have them conveyed and by whom, to prevent the stench, which proceeds therefrom." He is instructed "to send the City's Negroes" under order to "collect and bury the same."—Rec. N. Am., V: 45.

The Triennial Act of 1645 is repealed. 515

Espeon Nijssens writes from Wiltwick (Kingston) to Stuyve- sant and the council, stating "that on the 10th of April an Englishman arrived here with Claes Tijsen, who desired, as he said, to buy some land from the Dutch," but accomplished nothing. He tells how "afterwards the Connecticut River to the East side of De Ware Bay and also all those several Islands called or known by the names of Martin Vinyards and Nantouks otherwise Nantuetck" (etc.).—Col. Laws N. T., I: 1-5.

An engraved parchment duplicate of this grant is in the New York State Library, in the State Education bldg at Albany. The recorded text of the grant is in Patents, I: 159, in the office of the secretary of state, Albany. The text has also been printed in Broadhead, Hist. State of N. Y., II (Appendix); N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 295-98; Report of Regents on Boundaries (N. Y. Senate Doc., 1837, pp. 108-93), and elsewhere. For reproduction of the engraved copy of the grant in Albany (not the one given to the Duke), see Frontispiece II, Vol. IV.

There is another contemporary copy or transcript, in the form of a signet bill, preparatory to the issuance of the grant; and hence filed in the Privy Seal office, among the "Privy Seal Documents" of the British Museum. Bendorf, New Amsterdam, Guide to ... Public Record Office (Wash., 1912), 1: 273.

A new patent was given to the Duke of York under date of June 29, 1674 (q.v.), concerning which see also Wissner, Narr. & Crit. Hist. of Am., III: 389, 439.

25

Cochan in a manner similar to the Wappingers, Wapping, Weekscock, and other Indian tribes appear at the council chamber in Fort Amsterdam, bringing with them for surrender "a Dutch child, which they have bought from the Esopus savages for 31 strings of wampum."
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1664 court with violation of the laws regulating tappers. Smith's tavern stood on the present site of 32 Bridge St. He is accused of selling drink on Sunday, April 6; and again, on May 22, he was charged with selling it after hours, the tappers thinking it "unnecessary singing and chewing." He makes a general denial, and is condemned to pay a fine and receive a reprimand.—Rec. N. Am., V: 48, 64. See Castello Plan, II: 267-68; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 980; Pl. 174, Vol. III; also Chronology, July 16, for his death by suicide.

May 29 Sachems or chiefs representing the Esopus, Wappinging, Kighteaugh, Reewonchong (or Haverstraw), Wickquaskeek, Hackensack and Tappan, Staten Island, Nyack, Marseminger, and about 20 other tribes, met in the council chamber in Fort Amsterdam in a peace conference with the Dutch officials, and conclude a treaty of peace. It was signed on May 16 by Stuyvesant, Niclaes de Sile, and Cornelis van Ruyven for the Dutch provincial government, with the following witnesses, Burgomasters Cornelis Steenwyck and Paulus Leendertsen Vander Girtt, Jacob Backer, as president of the schepen, old Schepen Govert Lockermans, Capt.-Lieut. Martin Cregier, Lieut. Pieter Wulpertens van Couwenhoven, Thomas Chambers, as commissary of Wiltwycke, and Abraham Wilmerdun, jr. The interpreters include Sarah Kiested, as well as Lockermans, Van Couwenhoven, and Chambers.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 375-77. See also June 2.

17 Three instruments of title, still extant, as Pl. 12 in this volume, from the originals in the N. Y. Pub. Library, present a succession of title which includes ground-brief, confirmation, and conveyance, and are of special interest, at this early period, on account of the intervening change of government. The first is dated May 17, 1664, representing the India Company's ground-brief, being from Director-General Stuyvesant to Andries Rees, for a piece of land in New Amsterdam, drawn up and attested by Cornelis van Ruyven, provincial secretary, signed by Stuyvesant, and sealed with the beaver seal of New Netherland. Rees's lot was on the east side of William St.; a little north of Exchange Pl. The New York City Bank now covers the ground.—See Castello Plan, C. Pl. 82a, 82e, and p. 332, Vol. II; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, and p. 406, Vol. II.

The second instrument represents the confirmation by the English government under the terms of the Articles of Surrender of Aug. 17, Sept. 9, 1664 (q. s.), being issued on June 4, 1667, by Gov. Nicolls to Andries Rees for the aforesaid property, written by the clerk's hand, signed by Richard Nicolls, and attested and recorded by the signature of Matthias Nicolls.

The third instrument is the first conveyance of the property, on May 26, 1660, by "Andries Rees to Thomas Day" (as near unto the Fresh Water by the Great Highway, containing, on the north-west side, 20 rods; on the south-west side, 20 rods; on the north-east side, 20 rods; and, on the south-east side, 20 rods. — Liber Patents, II: 116 (Albany). Willem Aarten is confirmed in the same part, on a tract near the Hudson, of Aug. 21, 1666, reciting a wind-mill on the land built by De Wit and Theunissen (see Jan. 22, 1664). Claes Jansen van Langendijk is confirmed in the other moiety or half part on a conveyance by De Wit, dated May 31, 1664. Both confirmations are dated Oct. 3, 1667, and are recorded in Liber Patents, II: 116 (Albany). In contrast, between De Wit, Theunissen, and Leendertsen, an extension of the West India Co. was concluded on Sept. 22, 1665, and between that date and April 4, 1664, when De Wit conveyed to Langendijk, the mill was built. The mill is shown on Pl. 10-A-A, Vol. I. See also Manatus Maps, II: 260; Castello Plan, II: 212; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 962, and Chronology, Nov. 2, 1662, and April 4, 1664.

The general court of Massachusetts-Bay at Boston receives intelligence, as that "there are many complaints of traders, and the inhabitants, for the bills to be made by the Governor and the Council, and the merchants, that neither the Indians, nor the English, have been able to buy a fry of salt, to any" and that the merchants "are in great trouble," so as to make "a passage to the Gouwnanes and the mills, without going round West of the Red Hook, where the water is "ordinarily very low." The bill is "filled up with sand at one end," and it is believed the improvement will enable boats "carrying one hundred shades of grain or a full load of wood," or other cargo, to "pass through" the passage. The petition is granted, the dredging to be done at the expense of the petitioners, and saving the title rights of Lubbertsen and others.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 348-49. The name Red Hook is retained to this day on maps of the South Brooklyn shore of New York Bay, just south of Buttermilk Channel. See also Randel Plan of 1814, A. Pl. 15, Vol. III.

Several negroes, male and female, are sold by direction of Stuyvesant and the council at New Amsterdam to the highest bidder.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 266.

Various letters from Virginia are received by the provincial authorities of New Netherland, which give notice of an intended attack on Dutch vessels from Manhattan by a privateer. On June 6, the provincial authorities ordered the magistrates of New Utrecht to watch the West India merchants, who was Robert Downman, and to send word in case he was found along the coast.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 266.

The provincial government of New Netherland makes a contract with Thomas Willett for a quantity of beef and pork, payment thereof to be made in negroes.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 249.

This day is set aside in New Netherland as "a general day of thanksgiving as well on account of the desired peace as specially for God's signal mercy, which he has shown us during the war with the Esopus savages in delivering all the captive Christians out of the hands of the barbarians contrary to all human hope and expectation." Voted by Stuyvesant and the council on May 31.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 383-84. See also May 15-16, 1664.

The Rev. Henricus Selens writes from Breukelen to the classis of Amsterdam of the safe arrival of Dominie Samuel Megapolensis, and adds: "You have heard of the sad state of New Netherland. The Indians have killed some, wounded others and taken a number of captives and at the same time burned a number of houses at Esopus. The English have declared, that they would take our town [New Amsterdam] and all Long-Island with flying colors."—N. Y. Col. Docs., National City: 436.

When the Indians brought their petitions to Manhattan for barter and trade, some persons, as alleged in complaints of the inhabitants as well as of the Indians, assailed the Indians, led them by the arm, and dragged them with their goods "against their will into one house or the other, without allowing the Indians to barter and exchange elsewhere their Peltries for such goods" as they required. This led to trouble and was deemed to provoke "still more." Stuyvesant and the council, "to prevent such irregularities," now ordain that nobody, whether following the business of an Indian trader or not, directly or through others, shall "accost, or . . . take along with him the Indians on their arrival at the River side or landing, or the Peltries and other wares" brought by them, or . . . cause the goods to be carried to his house, but shall "allow the Indians to go with their Merchandise" where they themselves wish. Penalties for infractions are established.

This law was embodied in a request from the city of Amsterdam on June 24, with omissions for its publication; but the city fathers took no action until July 17, when, in the city court, they declared that, as the provincial government had already provided a copy of the law, which was "affixed to the gate of the Forty," and, among the substances not to be traders, they believed it "to be unnecessary to publish the ordinance for the sale of the Fry of this City," that is, in front of the city hall.—Lett. & Ord. N. Neth., 41, 42; Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 266; Rev. N. Am., V: 97.

At a meeting of a committee of the classis of Amsterdam, the
CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1626-1664

**June 23**

Following minute is made: “A letter was read from Johannes Polhemus, pastor at Midwood [Flatbush] in New-Netherland, dated April 22d, 1664, wherein he Rev. complaints, as in his preceding letter, of Sept. 21st, 1663, that no correspondence is maintained among the several churches; that ecclesiastical discipline is not main- tained by punishing the offenders; that no means are provided for the propagation of religion among the savages and the English, although authority thereto had been received.”—*N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 354.

**July 3**

“there have been many complaints” to Stuyvesant and the council because “the Fences around some Bouweries on Manhattan Island” are “not kept up as well as they ought,” resulting in “serious damage” to cornfields “by the trespassing of the Cattle,” the provincial government therefore passes a law which names three fence viewers for Manhattan Island, who, when they find “any Fences out of order,” are required to warn the owners to make repairs immediately, and for failure to comply to cause them to be fined 12 guilders for the first dereliction, twice as much for the second, and 50 guilders for a third offense, as well as to pay whatever damages result from trespass of their cattle.

A third of the fine was to be paid to maintain the pond, and the remainder went as a perquisite to the fence viewers.—*Laure & Ord. N. Y., 46-65.

**July 8**

The directors of the West Ind. Co. at Amsterdam write to Stuyvesant and inform him that ships have been sent from England against New Amsterdam. See *Rec. N. Am.,* 267, 307.

**July 19**

Before this letter arrived, Stuyvesant had heard this news from other sources.—See July 8.

**July 23**

Joannes N. vis, the secretary of New Amsterdam, informs the court that he has seen a copy of an “answer” in a suit, written by Walwyn vander Veen, a notary, and wishes to know “whether such copying by others” than himself can be done. The court replies it cannot be done, but “that the papers in the suit, consisting of demand, answer, reply and rejoinder, which parties enter against each other, must be copied” by the secretary, and that he is entitled to the fees for the “answer” which the notary has transcribed. At the same time, the court warns the notary against accepting the fees, and threatens him with disbarment for six weeks if he again trespasses on the rights and perquisites of the secretary.—*Rec. N. Am.,* 80-81.

**July 30**

Tomas Coninck, S. is charged by Schout Tonneman in the city court with having “unstamped measures” in his possession, “after the Crier had notified every one to have ells, cans and weights stamped by the sworn Measurer,” according to law. He is fined ten guilders.—*Rec. N. Am.,* 77. In 1665, he was a resident of Pearl St.—ibid., 223.

**July 4**

Merritje Hoetlhl is charged in the city court by Schout Tonneman, who was “tapping” on Sunday morning during the sermon, who also states that he “found five persons at her house.” The case is postponed and beyond that the records are silent.—*Rec. N. Am.,* 77.

**July 15**

Michael Taden is charged in the city court by the schout with having twelve Indians at his tavern (41 Pearl St.), and the schout demands he be fined 50 guilders according to ordinance. Taden is ordered to deposit the sum with the court. On the 8th, the schout in court demands the payment in “heavy money.” He says some of the Indians were drunk, but Taden alleges they came drunk “to his house and he tapped small beer for them, but no strong beer.” He is then fined 50 guilders, because “drunken Indians were found on Sunday at his house.”—*Rec. N. Am.,* 85-83.

**July 25, 1666**

The burgomasters of New Amsterdam call upon the director-general and council and make “a statement of the grievances and discontent of many merchants and inhabitants” of the city, because they have been “forbidden by those of the Colony of New-Amstel on the Southriver to trade either with strangers or savages on the whole river,” which they allege is contrary to their privileges obtained “many years ago.” They say that Peter Alrichs have come to New Amsterdam from the South River, with a cargo worth twenty to thirty thousand guilders, and wants to know if persons who come from the Delaware to trade here “should not be obliged first to purchase citizenship (burgerright) and to keep an open shop for 6 weeks according to the privilege granted this City; also that these traders should not trade here with strangers and savages,” which is forbidden the inhabitants of New Amsterdam at the South River. The provincial authori-
behind their house and lot," they cannot forbid it in this case.—


1664

behind their house and lot," they cannot forbid it in this case.—


1664

behind their house and lot," they cannot forbid it in this case.—


1664

behind their house and lot," they cannot forbid it in this case.—

CHRONOLOGY: THE DUTCH PERIOD: 1620–1664

1663

July

and the progresse of the men. And Sooner we Aske them nor, that ye
objection of Harvest time may be taken away, with Act we conceive
will be a Signall testimony of their compliance with his Majesties
affaires, of great Honour to this Colony, and of good Example to
and the

Aug.

Aug.

affaires, of great Honour to this Colony, and of good Example to
and the

6

and the

8

affaires, of great Honour to this Colony, and of good Example to
and the

Council of Massachusetts Bay Colony answers the proposal of
the same day, by Nicolls and Cartwright, for cooperation in
the reducing of the Monhatoes, by raising and furnishing a Num-
ber of Souldiers, to begin their March on the twentieth of Augst.

7

7

7

The councilors say: they are "very desiring to do their
loyalty to his Majestie and readinessy to promote ye interest of
the English Nation," and therefore have passed an act calling
a session of the general court to be held on Aug. 3, to whom
his majestys letter and the proposal would be submitted "for their
advice, Assistance, and concurrence therein."—N. Y. State Library

July

Nicolls and Cartwright write to Sir Henry Bennett, principal
secretary of state, and inform him of their arrival in America.

Aug.

They say they intended to make port at Gardiners Island, but
because of contrary winds were obliged to make for Nantasket,
where they went to meet Capt. Stuyvesant. They tell him about the negotiations
they have entered into with the government of Massachusetts-
Bay, and complain of the dilatory tactics of that government.
They have informed the officials at Boston that it was an act of
providence that cast them upon their coast first, when the original
design was to go to the east end of Long Island. They presented the Boston government
with an opportunity of testifying their loyalty to the King, and their Zeale for his Service,
which about this providence they would have wished," by en-
listing their cooperation "towards the reducing of the Manhadoes
to the obedience and Government of his Majstie, who had "par-
ticularly recommended it to all his Colonies," so that "they
might now by giving" to the expedition "their advice and Assis-
tance sett a good Example to ye other Colonies," encourage the
soldiers, "and dishearten the Dutch, and more, demonstrate their obedience and aforcement to his Majstie then by any other
thing they could doe."—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 21
74–77.

Jul

7

8

Winthrop of Connecticut, say: "Wee thought good to let you
know, that now all Our Ships being arrived here, we intend with
the first wind to Set Saille for the Manhatoones;" they ask advice
and cooperation, and request Winthrop to meet them "on ye
west end of long Island" for this purpose.—N. Y. State Library

A letter is written by the Rev. Samuel Driisius to the classis of
Amsterdam, in which he expresses regret that Domine Heinriques
Selyk of Goerdel, who has been very much in their midst, among them a number of the negroes, who are
greatly grieved by his departure. He adds: "In reference to the places, in which he preached viz: the town of Brekleken and the Bouwerie [Stuyvesant's bowery], it is not yet positively decided, but I think it probable, that the son of Dom. Megapolenus, who has
recently come over, will take charge of them, as he has not been sent
by our patrons to any other place. The French on Staten-Island
would also gladly have a preacher, but their families are few in
number and poor, so that they cannot contribute much to the sup-
port of the Gospel and as our support here is unpunctual and small, there is reason he or she settle a preacher. In the meantime,
that they may not be wholly destitute Governor Stuyvesant
at their request, has permitted me to go and preach there every
two months and administer the Lord's Supper. This I have done
for about a year: in the winter season it is troublesome on account
of the great water or bay, which must be crossed, and the showers
and storms, which occur."—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 391.

The ship "Gideon," for the account of the West India Co.,
lands at New Amsterdam 290 negro slaves, of which 153 are males
and 137 females. Simon Cornelissens Gilde is captain of the slave-
ship. These negroes were brought from the Coast of Guinea
via Caraccas and the charter-party of the "Gideon," dated Nov.
15, 1663, was for a voyage from Holland to Africa to procure
copper and elephants' tusks, and slaves for New Netherland.—

The general court of Massachusetts-Bay sends messengers to
Nicolls, Cartwright, and the other royal commissioners with an
answer to the proposals of the commissioners of July 27 in regard to
the request for soldiers to cooperate "in reducing the Dutch at
Manhatoes." The message was delivered to Nicolls on board the
"Guinea," on the 20th instant, Old Style.—N. Y. State Library

The presiding officer of the city court of New Amsterdam,
in addressing the members of the bench, refers to the prevailing
rumour that the English frigates which have arrived at Boston are
to come against New Amsterdam, and asks what action shall
be taken in case he and his associate burgomaster are summoned
to confer with the director-general and provincial council,
particulary if the time does not admit of "calling a meeting of
[the] Burgomasters and Scheepen." The members of the city
court agree "to wait the time, in order to hear what demonstration
the frigates" show, and to "regulate themselves afterwards ac-
cordingly."

Meanwhile, they make a demand on the provincial authorities
for 25 negroes to labour eight days "at the Citys work," which are
to be begun next week.

On Aug. 25, the court ordered by resolution that one-third of the
inhabitants, without any exception, should "appear in person
or put another in his place furnished with a shovell, spade or
wheel-barrow, to labour every third day at the Citys works, on
a penalty of six guilders for dereliction; that the guard should
be kept and a whole company [be] paraded," beginning on this
day (25th), when the drum was to be "beaten at five o'clock in the
afternoon," that everyone who should guard was to receive a
pound of powder and one and a half pounds of lead; furthermore,
to conserve grain, the brewers were not to be allowed to "malt any
hard grain during eight days nor brew beer higher than twelve
guilders the run."

On the same day (25th), the city court petitioned Stuyvesant
and the council in writing, declaring that they had positive in-
formation about the arrival of "four frigates" at Boston "or there-
abouts in N. England, provided with a considerable number of
soldiers with intention, as reports run, to attack and invade this
place and the adjoining districts especially on Long Island," and
then they were even then "on guard here."

The city fathers thought it manifest that the city should be
put in a defensive state, and so asked for "eight pieces of good
and heavy cannon provided with their carriages, balls swabs,
brushes, picks and spoons." If this were granted, then the city
would be "provided with a quantity of twenty-two pieces;" they
also requested 50 pounds of powder for each piece of artillery,
or altogether "eleven hundred pounds," as well as "half in propor-
tion, also six hundred pounds of lead for bullets, to be used by
the Burgers for their muskets." It was feared that New Amsterdam
would have "to bear the first shot," before the fort was assaulted,
and that it seemed "necessary to demand a greater number
of people than the Burgery" could turn out, as the city had
already provided a company of Burgers to "keep guard every
night." They requested, on that account, that the city's con-
tingent "be strengthened at first by soldiers and the Company's
servants, and that the day watch . . . be kept by soldiers at
both gates [the water and land gates], and in case of being besieged
or attacked . . . all the soldiers and Company's servants with the
Burghery" should "repair to this City's walls," it being con-
considered that if the city were lost, the fort would be untenable," or
very little sop" also, that if, "to skirmishing, any Burgery should
require powder," he should "have free access to the Company to
be furnished there with powder."

Stuyvesant, after a brief visit to Fort Orange, now (Monday)
returns to New Amsterdam, only to meet at once the overwhelming
difficulties of an invasion by the English.—N. Y. Col. Doc., II:
372.

The petition of the city court is now returned, with the apostil
or marginal note of approval from the provincial body. That the
fortifying might proceed speedily, Stuyvesant and the council at
once contributed the company's negroes and "the company's
a comforter" also to "assist with all possible might and means;" they sent six heavy cannon, as an addition to fourteen "previously delivered to the City,"
making the cannon for the city's use 20 in all; and also the requisite
powder (1,000 lbs.) and lead (600 lbs.). They agreed, too, to pro-
mote the company's servants "to assist with the Burgery in the
defense of the city, and made a provisional allowance "that
one half the number of people" (i.e., the soldiers) should "watch
by night with the Burghery and attend to the day watch at the Aug. City gates, so long as the Burghery work."—Rec. N. Am., V: 104-7. See also June 24, and Aug. 4/14.

Stuyvesant wrote on Sept. 9 to the classem of Amsterdam regarding the day's events as follows: "On the 26th of August [N. S.] there arrived in the Bay of the North River, near Staten Island, four great men-of-war, or frigates, well manned with sailors and soldiers. They were provided with a patent or commission from the King of Great Britain to demand and take possession of this province, in the name of His Majesty. If this could not be done in an amicable way, they were to attack the place, and everything was to be thrown open for the English soldiers to plunder, rob and pillage. . . .

"Our Directors are the most high and mighty Personages, with the municipal authorities of the city... asked that the whole business should be referred to His Majesty of England, and the Lords States General of the Netherlands; but every effort was fruitless. They landed their soldiers about two leagues from here, at Gravesend, and marched them over Long Island to the Ferry opposite this place."—Jameson, Nar. N. Neith., 414. There is another translation of this letter in N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 395-96. See, further, under Sept. 4.

Stuyvesant returning to New Amsterdam on the 25th (Nov. 24).—Bringing a considerable sum of money, now writes to the Dutch officials at Fort Orange, "Difficult, on account of my indisposition, was my departure from you; more difficult and troublesome were my return and arrival here, on last Monday [4th], on account of the report of the four English frigates, one of which the "Guine", showed herself, on the following Tuesday [9th], in the Bay, near Sandy Hook.

"Yesterday, being Thursday, three more arrived and sailed together up into the Bay of Noyack, where they remain at anchor up to the present time; they have sent the enclosed summons to all the Dutch towns, from which and from verbal statements, it is evidently to be inferred that they will endeavor to reduce not only this Capital [New Amsterdam] but also the whole Province to obedience to England.

"The naval and military force from Old England is estimated at 1,700, some say 3,000 men, in addition to the crowd daily expected from New England.

"You can easily consider in what a state of embarrassment and anxiety we find ourselves, without a hope of any relief. Therefore this serves chiefly to warn your Honors and all friends especially and mainly not to send down any Beavers or Peltries for fear of their falling into the hands of the English."

"I shall, as desirable, and indeed most necessary, that your Honors should assist us with some aid in men and powder, in case any hope or means remain of transporting and bringing them here in season and in safety."—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 372. On Sept. 3 (N. S.), La Montagne and Van Rensselaer sent an answer, remarked that they did not to find the commissioners' Commission's letter, and said that, "at the request of some passengers, whose homes were "at the Manhattans," they had "convinced their delegation in a loop" bound for New Amsterdam.—Ibid., II: 373.

Stuyvesant writes to the royal commissioners, Nicolls and Cartwright, asking the reasons why the English hostile fleet lies in the bay before New Netherland, and sends the letter by a delegation to intimate "that with the utmost respect and civility, they doe desire and entreate of the Comander in Chief, of the aforesaid men of War or fighting, the intent and meaning of their approach, and continuing in the Harbour of Noyack [Nychack, below the Narrows, near Gravesend, between New Utrecht and Coney Island, without giving any notice to us, or first acquainting us with their designe, with Action hath caused much admiration [sic] in us, having not read any timely knowledge of the same, in respect to the Governor of the place, they ought, and were obliged to have done."—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 80-81.

Stuyvesant and the council send a letter to the commanding officer at Esopus (Kingston), in which they inform him of the arrival of the English fleet at Nychack (near Gravesend) on Long Island. They add: "We have therefore resolved for the better protection of this fort and consequently of the whole country to call down here the military, except that the Redoubt [Rondout] remain properly garrisoned. You are therefore directed, to send upon receipt hereof the Sergeant with the rest of the men immediately to this place."—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 392-93.

The royal commissioners, Nicolls, Cartwright, et alii, publish by proclamation their design, under his majesty's command, for expelling or reducing to English control "all such forraigners, as have without his Majesty leave and consent seated themselves amongst any of his Dominions in America" (meaning the Dutch of New Netherland).—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 79. Col. Nicolls answers Stuyvesant’s letter of the day before by a letter conveyed to New Amsterdam by Col. George Cartwright and three other delegates, with a summons for surrender, claiming for the king of Great Britio the "unquestionable" right and title to these parts of America, and designating the "forraigners" as usurpers. Nicolls states that the king has commanded him "to his name to require a Surrender of all such forraughts, Townes, or places of strength" which are in the possession of the Dutch under Stuyvesant's command, adding: "And in his Majesty Name, I do demand the Towne, Situate upon the Island commonly known by the Name of Manhattoes with all the forraughts thereunto belonging, to be rendered unto his Majesty's obedience, and Protection into my hands." He adds: "That his Majesty being tender of the effusion of Christian blood, doth by these p[ices] confirm and Secure to every man his Estate, life, and liberty, who shall readily submit to him, and not employ any secret or open treacherous intencon, must expect all the miseries of a War, with they bring upon themselves." He expects an immediate answer.—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 81-83.

Stuyvesant acknowledges the receipt of Nicoll's letter of Aug. 20/30, and promises a full answer on the following day.—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 83.

The burgomasters of New Amsterdam request of Stuyvesant a copy of the letter of Col. Nicoll in which he demanded the surrender of the city, but are refused; whereupon a delegation from the burgesses of the city visits the provincial council and demands that the letter itself be a copy. On the following day, the burgomasters asked Stuyvesant to communicate to them the contents of a letter he had received from Gov. Winthrop of Connecticut, but he refused their request peremptorily, and tore the letter in pieces in their presence, against which they protested. Then they demanded to know the contents of Stuyvesant’s answer to the demand for surrender.—Col. Hist., MSS, Dutch, 268.

Stuyvesant writes a letter to the directors at Amsterdam, in which he informs them of the arrival of the English fleet, that New Island is lost, that New Amsterdam has been summoned to surrender, that popular murmurs and dissatisfaction exist, and that the loss of New Netherland is certain.—Col. Hist., MSS, Dutch, 368.

Gov. John Winthrop of Connecticut writes to Director-General Stuyvesant and his council from Gravesend, informing them that they has "late intelligence in the hands of the Right Honble Col. Richard Nicoll Commander in Chief of his Majes forces now arrived heere, & other his ma'ties Honble Commissioners," who have come from England under commission of King Charles II, in order "to reduce to his Majesties obedience all such foreigners as have without his Majesty leave, & consent seated themselves amongst any of his Dominions in America to the prejudice of his Majeys Subjects, & diminution of his Royall authority: . . . I understand also [he says] that they have in his Majesties name demanded the towne situate upon the Manhados, with all the forts thereto belonging, to be surrendered under his Majesties obedience I thought fit to give you this friendly advertisement, That I understand his Majeys command concerning this business is urgent and y' although he hath sent over very considerable forces exceedingly well fitted with all necessaries for warre with such Ingenious, & other expenides for strongest fortifications, yet hath also given them order to require assistance of all his Majesties Colonies, & subjects in New England, & hath directed his particular commands in his Royall letters to our Colonies: My serious advice therefore to your selfe, & all your people, as my best loving Neighbours, & friends is this, That you would speedily accept his Majesties terms, y' I understand hath been declared, & resign your selves under the obedience of his sacred Majestie y' you may avoid the effusion of blood, & all the good people of your nation, may enjoy all the happiness tendred, & more then you can imagine, vnder the protection of so gracious
ARTYKELEN,

Van't overgaan van

NIEUW-NEDERLANDT.

Op den 27 Augustij, Oude Stijl, Anno 1664.

S. mon Gilde van Rarop, Schipper op 't Schip de Gideon, komende van de Menates, of Nieuw-Amsterdam in Nieuw-Nederlandt, raporteert dat Nieuw-Nederlandt, met accoort, fonder eeneght tegen de 8 September Nieuw-Steijl, an de Engellen is over-gegeven, op Conditiens als volgt:
a priuser: otherwise you may be assured, y'w both the Massachusetts
Aug. Colony & Cogeticut, & all the rest are obliged, & ready to attend
22nd his Malevolence Service: And if you should by Willfull protraction
September occasion a general rising of the English Colonies, I shou'd be sorry
1st to see such a thing happen. You have your own reasons; and
thereby, of w'w I hope & perswade (so farre comparition) y'w you
will not ruine so great an hazard, to occasion a needless ware
w'w all the evils and miseries y'w may accpany the same, when
nothing but peace & liberties & protection is tendred: ... I have directed Mr. Sprinkel Willis, & my soo, w'w Capt. Thomas
Clarke & Capt. John Pinchon to attend your Hon'w w'w these
letters, & to have further conference w'w your hon'b about the
premies, & desire they may have freely reception, & free retoure
w'w their cpany & attendance, & you shall receive upon any
occasion the like civilities from your loving Neighbour & Servant John Wintthrop.

He also enclows a copy of a letter from Col. Richard Nicolls,
of the same date, embodying Nicolls's assurances and reading as follows: "As to those particulars y'w spoke to me, I do assure y'w if that the Manhados be delivered up to his Ma:levolence, I shall not hinder, but any people from the Netherlands may freely colonize and
plant there, or thereof. And such Vessells of their own Country
may freely come thither and any of them may as freely returne home, in Vessells of their own Country, and this, and much more is contained in the priviledge of his Mag:levolence English Subjects, and thus much may I, by which I mean, assure that the Govemor" (i.e., Stuyvesant)—"Wintrop Papers, V: 187 (Mass. Hist.

"The inhabitants of Westchester petition the English Commissi-
on to the several attacks committed by the "pretended power
of the Manhattan." Among the things alleged is the seizure of
23 inhabitants of Westchester, who were "committed Prisoners
into the Hold of a Vessell, where they continued in restraint
from all friends for the space of thirteene days, fed with rotten
Provision creeing with worms, whereby some of them remained
diseased to this day, after w'w they were carried away in Chanoes,
and layed in their Dungeon at Manhatoes."—N. Y. Col. Docis.,

Stuyvesant sends a long letter in answer to the summons to
surrender, which Nicolls and Cartwright sent by deputies three days before. He denies the alleged "unquestionable" right and title of
the English to the Dutch possessions, cites the charter granted to
the West India Co. in 1621, and his own commission of July 26,
1646, as well as the extraordinary and inaccurate dates of Dutch
settlers in New Netherlands. He accuses the country over which he has command and which he has been commissioned "to govern" ... in the name of ... the States General, as being Dutch by "first discovery, possession and Purchase of the Lands" from the Indians and others. Moreover, he refers to the Hartford treaty of 1650, which resulted from boundary
disputes, but at which the Dutch jurisdiction itself was never ques-
tioned. He declares that the use of force by Nicolls would be a "breach of the Articles of peace" made between their sovereign
nations, and offers a reference of the case for adjudication to their
governments in Europe. Closing his letter, he writes: "As touching
the threats in y'w Conclusion we have nothing to Answer, only
that we fear nothing but what God (who is as just, as mercifull)
shall lay upon us, all things being in his gracious disposal, and we
may as well be preserved by him w'w small forces, as by a great
Army, w'w makes us to wish y'w all happinesse and prosperity,
and recommend y'w to his protection. My Lords y'w thrice humble
and affectionate Servl and friend."—N. Y. State Library Bull.,
Hist. No. 2, 85.

Mrs. Van Remselaer, in a description of the fort as it was at
this time, observes (in Hist. City of N. Y., 1: 230-21): "New
Netherland was in as good a condition for defence as any American
colony. Fort Amsterdam, indeed, was a better fortification than
could elsewhere be found. Yet the statement made at the time by
Stuyvesant that the moiety of the wards were opened [see Aug.
27/Sept. 6], and various supporting documents show how impossible it was to defend city or fort against an invading
force of any size."

The ten bakers of New Amsterdam are summoned to the city
court to account for a declaration of an account that is available, which shows that the united stock amounted to 975
skelpos. The information is required on account of an expected
sieg by the approaching English expedition. The date of the origi-

A press warrant is issued by the royal commissioners, Nicolls,
Carr, and Cartwright, to Capt. Thomas Morley, commander of the
East India Vessell, to bring in orders from Capt.
Hyde and to participate with the English squadron in the reduc-
tion of Manhattan.—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 94.

Col. Nicolls gives license for raising volunteers by beat of
drum in the towns on the west end of Long Island, to participate
in the expedition against Manhattan Island.—N. Y. State Library

Col. Nicolls issues a warrant to Capt. Hugh Hyde, commissar-
io-chief of the royal squadron, "to prosecute (with the advice of
the Captaines under his Command), his Ma:levolence Claine & Interest
by all ways, and means," as they agree to be "most expedient or
the speedy reducing of the Dutch, under his Majesties obedi-

The Rev. Samuel Diasius, in his letter of Sept. 15 (N. S.), to
the classis of Amsterdam, continued his narrative (see Aug. 16/16)
thus: "The frigates came up under full sail on the 4th of September
with guns trained on one side. They had orders, and intende, if
any resistance was shown to them, to give a full broadside on this
open place, then take it by assault, and make it a scene of pillage
and bloodshed.

Our Hon. rulers of the Company, and the municipal authori-
ties of the city, were induced to defend the place, but found that
it was impossible, for the city was not in a defensible condition.
[See the remonstrance which the inhabitants addressed to Stuy-
vesant, N. Y. Col. Docis., II: 248; and Stuyvesant's defence, ibid.,
II: 944, and 473.] And even if fortified, it could not have been
defended, because every man posted on the circuit it would
have been four rods distant from his neighbor. Besides, the store
of powder in the fort, as well as in the city, was small. No relief
or assistance could be expected, while daily great numbers on foot
and on horseback, from New England, joined the English, hotly
bent upon plundering the place. Savages and privateres also
furnished their services against the Dutch. Sir Henry Sloughter
Northen Indians, with one hundred and fifty French privaters, had
an even English commission. Therefore upon the earnest request of our
citizens and other inhabitants, our authorities found themselves
compelled to come to terms, for the sake of avoiding bloodshed and
pillage. The negotiations were concluded on the 6th of September
[see Articles of Surrender, Aug. 27/Sept. 6]. The English moved
in on the 8th [see Aug. 29/Sept. 8], according to agreement."—

Stuyvesant writes another letter to Nicolls, in which he says
nothing remains to him but to defend himself against the advances
of Nicolls that he surrender; yet, as he views the possibilities of
attack and defence, he sees that there would be "a great deal of
blood spilt" and "greater difficulty" might arise hereafter; it
has therefore been "thought fit" to send to Nicolls deputies to
avert the disaster and to arrange a "place & hour" for deputies
from Nicolls to meet "with full Commission to treat, and seek out
the means of a good accommodation, and in the meantime, to
cause all hostility to cease."—N. Y. State Library Bull., History
No. 2, 85-86.

A number of negroes, "half slaves" of the West India Co. at
New Amsterdam, ask to be "manumitted and made entirely free;"
granted.—Col. Hist. MSa, Dutch, 269.

Nicolls answers Stuyvesant's letter of the same day, in which
the director-general sought a parley or conference of deputies.
Nicolls renews his "first Summons and message ... for a speedy
surrender of the Townes, to avert the manifold obedi-
ce & Proteccon." He declares his willingness to send deputies, if
"by such a meeting" Stuyvesant means "to treat upon Articles of
Surrender." His salutation to Stuyvesant and good wishes for the
inhabitants are expressed in gracious words.—N. Y. State Library

The inhabitants of New Amsterdam sign a remonstrance to Stuyvesant and his council, urging them not to reject the terms offered by the English for the surrender of New Netherland, but to meet the conditions
in the speediest, best and most reputable manner.—N. Y. Col. Docis.,
III: 218-19.

Stuyvesant and his council commissioners depute to treat with
Nicolls in arranging the articles of surrender, in such a way that
1664. Bloodshed, plunder, and murders may be averted, and, in con-

sideration of the promise of Nicolls, "to redeliver the fort and

City of Amsterdam, in New Netherland in Case the difference of

the province" is adjusted by the home governments.


Aug. Col. Richard Nicolls, "Commander in Chief of all his Mai-

esties Fierce, now beleagueringe the Towne, on ye 26th of Sept.,

accepts the proposal made by the Governo[7]r and his Counsell, three resid-

ing officers of the former accommodation by Articles of Surrender of the

said Towne and forts, thenceunto belonging, under his Maiesties

obedience," and he names deputies to meet with those who

have been appointed by the Dutch provincial government. The

English are represented by Sir Robert Carr, Col. George Cart-

wright, Gov. John Winthrop, and Counsellor Samuel Willys of

Connecticut, and Capt. Thomas Clarke and John Pinchon of

Massachusetts. The Dutch delegation consists of Councillor

Johan de Decker, Capt. Nicholas Varlet, Dr. Samuel Megapole-

leus, Burgess-master Cornelis Stenwynck, former burgomaster

Oloff Stevensen van Cortlandt, and former schout Jacques Cou-

seau. Nicolls signs the commission "at the Camp before the

Manhatans." The deputies agree to meet on the following day

(27th, O. S.) "at ye Cloke of ye morning at a place called

the Governor’s Bowery upon ye 28th of September."—N. Y. State


The place designated was the company’s old bowery No. 1, which Stuyvesant had purchased in

March, 1661.

"Samuel Willis, writing from Milford to Gov. John Winthrop of

Connecticut, says: "Here Is a boate left Settacaut [on Long

Island] wh[ich] brings News of the Attempt of The frieghts at Longe

Isle. The men upon the land feb’ly 16 To 60 years of age

warned To attend The designe against The Manatyses Who are To

meet at Greatvend on ye next Monday. In case you hear no-

thing of our vessell this Shaloup will be redy Transported ye at

an Hour’s Warning. . . . Cowenell Cartwright quartered last night


Articles of surrender are consented to at Stuyvesant’s bowery

27th by representatives of the Dutch of New Netherland and the royal

Sept. English commissioners who, as we have seen, have associated with

themselves four leaders of Connecticut and Massachusetts.

These articles provide for the free enjoyment of all farms and

houses owned by the West India Co., except such as are in the

forts, and all public houses are to continue in use as before.

The people are to "continue free Denizens and enjoy their

Lands, Houses, Goods, Ships, wheresoever they may be" in the

province, and dispose of them as they please.

Any inhabitant inclined to leave the country is given a year

and six weeks "to remove himselfe, wife, Children, Servants,

and Goods, and to dispose of his Lands."

Officials who are minded to go to England are offered free trans-

portation when the frigates return overseas.

People who come from the Netherlands as planters and

Dutch vessels are allowed freely to come and go, carrying back to

The Netherlands either persons or merchandise.

The open shipping trade is to be enjoyed for six months.

The Dutch inhabitants are granted freedom of worship.

No Dutch ship is to be forced to serve in war "against any

Nations whatever."

The townsman of Manhattan are not to be required to billet

any soldiers "without being satisfied and paid for them by their

Officers," and, if, the fort proves incapable of quarrelling all of

them, then the burgomasters of New Amsterdam are to "appoint some

houses capable to receive them."

The Dutch custom governing inheritances is continued.

All public archives pertaining to inheritances, the church, the

poor, or orphans, are to "be carefully kept by those in whose

province it stands, and the records which particularly concern

the states-general may at any time be sent to Holland.

Other provisions regulate court judgments; travel to and

traffic with England, the English possessions, and the Indians;

debts; and the continuation of civil officers and magistrates in

office until the regular time of new elections, provided they take

the oath of allegiance to the king of England.

Contracts and bargains made before the treaty are to be "de-

termined according to the manner of the Dutch."

The military officers and soldiers are to "March out with their

Arms, Drums Beating, and Colours flying and lighted Matches."

Redelivery of the province is to be made immediately if at any
time hereafter" the king of Great Britain and the states-general

agree to it.

Finally, it is agreed that certified copies of the grant of Charles
II to the Duke of York, and of the duke’s commission to Nicolls,

shall be delivered to ye Honble Mr Stuyvesant the present

Governor, on Monday next [Aug. 29, Sept. 8] by eight of ye Clock in

the morning at ye old Milk old mill, shown on the Nicolls Survey

standing about that end moved from the shiptownes and James

St[ ] & these articles, consented to, and signed . . . and that

within two hours after, the fort and Towne called new Amsterdam

upon the Isle of Manhattanes, shall be surrendered."—N. Y. State


Also transcript in M. C., II: 49-53, under July 5, 1665; and


A contemporary Dutch broadside of these articles, prob-

ably issued in Holland as a news bulletin, is reproduced as Pt. 13,

Vol. IV, from the original in the N. Y. Pub. Library. This is

headed (translated):

"Articles of Surrender of New Netherland on the 25th of

August, Old Style, Anno 1664." It continues:

"Symon Gidsle van Barop, skipper of the ship 'Gideon,' coming

from Menaten or New Amsterdam, in New Netherland, reports

to the Governor of New Netherland, on the 8th of September, New Style, that he

was delivered over to the English on the following conditions . . .

(reproduction).

Opinions as to the identity of the "oude Molens" (old mill),

mentioned in the last section of these articles, are considered in the

description of the Nicolls Map or Survey, Pt. 10 Aa, p. 214, Vol. I.

Examination of the evidence now at hand makes it almost certain

that the conclusion there reached as to the identity of the "old

mill" was erroneous, and that the reference is after all to Pieterson's


The surrender was confirmed by the Treaty of Breda, July

21, 1667 (p. 5). After later reoccupation by the Dutch, and sub-

sequent recapture by the English, New York was secured to the

English by the Treaty of Westminster, Feb. 9/19, 1674 (p. 5).

In the year 1666, Stuyvesant, in his "Answer" to the charges

which were made against him by the West India Co., for sur-

rendering to the English without a demonstration of resistance, stated to the states-general that the fort of New Amsterdam could

have been "reduced by 500 men in less than thirteene 12 hours," and he gave the following description of the fort and of the con-

ditions with which he was confronted at the time:

"First. The fort is situated at a strategic place, where it was

located on the first discovery of New Netherland, for the purpose of

resisting any attack of the Barbarians rather than an assault

of European arms, having, within pistol shot, on the North and

Northeast sides, higher ground than that on which it stands, so

that, notwithstanding the walls and works (muraure) are raised on the said side, people on high ground can see the soles of the feet of those on the esplanade and bastions of the fort, where the view is not obstructed by the houses and

church in it, and by the gables on the wall.

"Secondly. The fort was and is encompassed only by a slight

wall, 2 @ 3 feet thick, backed by coarse gravel, not above 8 & 60 feet high in some places, in others higher, according to the fall of

the ground.

"Thirdly. It is, for the most part, crowded all round about with

buildings better adapted for a citadel than for defence against an

open enemy; the houses are, in many places, higher than the

walls, and bastions and render these wholly exposed; most of the

houses also have cellars not eight rods distant from the wall of the

fort, in some places not 2 @ 3, and at one point scarce a rod from

the wall, so that whoever is master of the city can readily ap-

proach, with scaling ladders, from the aforesaid houses the wall of

the fort, which is unpaved with either a wet or dry ditch; and

also, if need be, run a mine from the so close adjoining cellars and

blow the place up.

"Besides this, the fort was and is without either wall or cistern. Previous to this time it was hastily provided with 20 @ 24 water

barrels or pitted casks removed from the ships and filled with

water. Hence then, 'tis to be deduced how easy 'twould be to recover it back; how difficult, nay, impossible for us to defend it.

For, the houses being built of wood so close under the fort, they

must first be torn down, or else, for want of time, burnt to the
CHRONOLOGY : THE DUTCH PERIOD : 1626–1664

1664
Aug. 27
6

Tell, the fort, the Burgers, and the surrounding people, who, between one and 18 years old, amounted to fully 12,000, would be under the necessity of seeking their retreat and support in the little fort, whose plane, wall to wall, is less than 150 feet in length and breadth."—N. Y. Col. Doc., II: 440–41. The "Reply" of the directors of the company is in ibid., II: 489; ff.

Twelve furnished a ruin in some little written outside a wall. The following affair was made in 1666, relative to the circumstances connected with the surrender of New Netherland, viz. "This day, the 4th of March 1666, appeared before me, Henr. Outgers, notary public, etc., in the presence of the hereinafter named witnesses, Harmen Martense van den Busch, 26 years of age, and Evert Willemse Munnick, 33 years of age, both of whom served the Chartered West India Company of this country in the capacity of sergeants in New Netherland, even at the time when the same was surrendered to the English, and at the request of the Honorable Directors of the Chartered West India Company, Chamber of this city, did, declared, attested and deposited for the truth that in the year 1664, and a considerable time before the arrival of the English to whom the aforesaid province of New Netherland was surrendered, when news was received that a force would come to capture the aforesaid place if possible, they failed to notice or discover that any effort was made by the government to put the place of New Amsterdam in a posture of defense; that they had resolved to offer resistance to the English, and that they, the deponents, and the soldiers under their command, being willing and resolved to defend the aforesaid places to the utmost, helped to repair the defenses of the city and the fort and made every effort to put them in a posture of defense, so that after this had been accomplished as far as the short time at their disposal permitted, they began to notice that some of the burgurers became fainthearted and instead of keeping watch with the soldiers as they used to do, did not come to the guard-house any more; that, therefore, seeing that the burgurers were apparently unwilling to help protect themselves and their property, they and the other military, being about 150 strong, moved into the fort to defend it; that meanwhile, some negotiations having commenced between the English and the Director, of which the deponents did not know the substance, two of the aforesaid frigates, being very poorly mounted, to their great astonishment came sailing in the harbor (the bay) to parley. But, when the Burgers, seeing that they were approaching and the soldiers seeing that no preparations were being made to prevent it, they began to murmur and to declare roundly that they were sold; that the aforesaid frigates, sailing along, actually passed the fort, without a shot being fired to prevent it, as could easily have been done. That two or three days later, the negotiations having continued, the deponents were notified that an agreement had been reached and that they were to march out with flying colors, drums beating and bullets in their mouths, which news was received by the military with peculiar dissatisfaction, mainly because they considered themselves sufficiently strong to resist the force that was then about the place and were in no danger unless it was considerably increased, for the soldiers and sailors who had come from Old England in the frigates were but about 400 strong and were very poor and inexperienced men. Furthermore, that the soldiers of the Company were not allowed the honor of seeing the English when they came, for fear that, being full of courage and spirit, they might attack the English, as indeed they had plenty of courage and bravery to do, with a fair prospect that they would have cut the English up. That, therefore, they first embarked on the ship Gideon and that thereafter entered the city of the fort, having meanwhile kept themselves out of their sight on the bosom.

Furthermore, the aforesaid Evert Willemse Munnick, alone, declares that at the time the aforesaid frigates passed the fort, Director General Stuyvesant acted as if he wanted to go to the gunner to order him to fire on them, but that the ministers Mega-politen, Aether and son, practically led him away and induced him to leave.
"And the aforesaid Harmen Martense, alone, declares that he knows very well that they were of no importance and had little fear, of which nothing was to defeat the enemy, but that the secretary and counsellor van Ruyven having sent his wife ahead to meet the English, he asked the said secretary what they, to wit, the government, intended to do while he sent his wife to the English, whereupon he answered that they had no powder and that the English were their friends, but that on the contrary, when they were embarked on board the Gideon and asked for the powder with which they were to be supplied, Captain Marten Krüger told them that he would provide it, but that for fear that the soldiers would attack the English, he had had two kegs of powder brought to his house instead of on board.

"Finally, the aforesaid deponents jointly declare that the wife of Nicolaes Meyer, free merchant there, in going out of the fort with Mrs. van Ruyven, when she saw that the soldiers intended to offer resistance, said: “Those lousy dogs want to fight because they have nothing to lose, whereas we have our property here, which we should have to give up.”"

—Affidavit, relating to the surrender of New Netherland, made on March 4, 1665, before Notary Henrick Outgers, at Amsterdam, Holland, and entered in No. 6 of the records of that notary, now deposited in the Gemeente Archief of the city of Amsterdam. Translated by A. J. F. van Laer from a typewritten copy of the Dutch text, furnished to him in June, 1919, by Mr. Desiré S. van Zuiden, of The Hague, Holland.

Col. Richard Nicolls, on this day—the day of the surrender of New Netherland to him—reveals to Capt. John Young his intention of summoning deputies from the several towns to assemble at a convenient time and place, in order “to propose and give their advice in all Matters tending to ye peace and benefit of Long Island,” and desires Young to impart these things to his friends and neighbours. This was the first revelation of the idea which came to a head March 1, 1665 (p.v), and the calling of that meeting was delayed until too late in the season and then it was considered inconvenient in the winter “to put the Inhabitants to the trouble of sending any Deputies, to meet in relacon to ye affairs of the Island.” When the Hempstead meeting was called, John Young was one of the two deputies from Southold.—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 100, 133, 156.

Evidence that Col. Richard Nicolls changed the name of New Amsterdam on this, the day of its surrender, is found in his letter to Capt. John Young, which is dated at “Yorke.” The letter directs Capt. Young “to take an exact list of ye Names of those of long Island, who have taken upp Armes” under his command “for their King and Country,” with their addresses, that he may reward them; it requires that their arms may remain in their hands, and that a known body of militia may be ready to be called upon when necessary.—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 100.

On the same day, the royal commissioners dated their letter to the governour of Massachusetts “from New Yorke vpon the Island of the Manhattoes.”—Ibid., 100-1.

The Rev. Samuel Drisius, in his letter to the classis of Amsterdam of Sept. 15 (N. S.), continued his narrative (see Aug. 16/26 and Aug. 25/Sept. 4) thus: “After the surrender of the place several Englishmen, who had lived here a long time and were our friends, came to us, and said that God had signalised overruled matters, that the affair had been arranged by negotiations; else nothing but pillage, bloodshed and general ruin would have followed. This was confirmed by several soldiers who said that they had come here from England hoping for booty; but that now, since the matter turned out so differently, they desired to return to England.

“The Articles of Surrender stipulate that our religious services and doctrines, together with the preachers, shall remain and continue unchanged. Therefore we could not separate ourselves from our congregation and hearers, but consider it our duty to remain with them for some time yet, that they may not scatter and run wild. “The Hoa Company still owes me a considerable sum, which I hope and wish they would pay. Closing herewith I recommend your Honors’ persons and work to God’s blessing and remain,

“Your willing colleague,

“Samuel Drisius.”

“Manhattan, September 15, 1664.”

CHAPTER II
THE ENGLISH PERIOD
1664–1763
CHAPTER II

THE ENGLISH PERIOD

1664-1763

A BRIEF summary of the principal events of the English Colonial period of New York City's history, from the surrender of New Amsterdam by the Dutch on Aug. 29/Sept. 8, 1665, to the Treaty of Paris, Feb. 10, 1763, which gave to the English control of the lands in North America lying east of the Mississippi River is to be found in Vol. I, Chap. II, pp. 445.

Aug. 29/Sept. 8, 1665, is a "Register of the principal events" connected therewith, under this date, in which is found the following paragraph:

"And thereupon, without any other occurrence, was, as above stated, the place of New Amsterdam, surrendered to the English, the garrison retiring with all their arms, flying colors and beating drums; and thereby the English, without any contest or claim being before put forth by any person to it, took possession of a fort built and continually garrisoned about forty years at the expense of the West India Company."


The city court of New Amsterdam is informed "that divers soldiers," who have "worked for the City," claim "about four hundred guilders," hence, "means must be provided." The court, therefore, orders the farmers of the excise on beer and slaughtering to make immediate returns to the city treasury, and directs the city treasurer to make an immediate accounting of "the City's income and disbursements," while public notice is given to all the city's debtors to pay within eight days.—Rec. N. Am., V: 107-8.

Sir Robert Carr is commissioned by Nicolls, Cartwright, and Maverick as commander of an expedition for the reduction of the Delaware country to the obedience of Charles II. His instructions read: "When you are come near unto ye 7th fort with is possessed by the Dutch you shall send ye Boate on Shoare, to Summon the Governores and Inhabitants to yield obedience to his Majestie as the Rightfull Soevereign of that Tract of Land, and lett him and them know, that his Majestie is graciously pleased, that all the Planters shall Enjoy their flame, Houses, Lands, Goods & Chattels, with the same privileges, and upon the same Terms, which they do now possess them, Only that they Change their Masters, whether they be the West India Company or the City of Amsterdam." Provisions are made also for conciliating the Swedes and for an understanding with the lord proprietor of Maryland.—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 104, 125-17.

An agreement with the Delaware magistrates, including the oath of allegiance to the king of Great Britain, was signed on Oct. 1.—Ibid., 127-25.

Rev. Samuel Driscoll writes to the classis of Amsterdam an account of the surrender of New Amsterdam, as follows: "I cannot refrain from informing you of our present situation, namely, that we have been brought under the government of the King of England. On the 26th of August [N. S.] there arrived in the Bay of the North River, near Staten Island, four great men-of-war, or frigates, well manned with sailors and soldiers. They were provided with a patent or commission from the King of Great Britain to demand and take possession of this province, in the name of His Majesty. If this could not be done in an amiable way, they were to attack the place, and everything was to be thrown open for the English soldiers to plunder, rob and pillage. We were not a little troubled by the arrival of these frigates."

"Our Director-General and Council, with the municipal authorities of the city took the matter much to heart and zealously sought, by messages between them and General Richard Nicolls, to delay the decision. They asked that the whole business should be referred to His Majesty of England, and the Lords States General of the Netherlands; but every effort was fruitless. They landed their soldiers about two leagues from here, at Gravesend, and marched them over Long Island to the Ferry opposite this place. The frigates came up under full sail on the 4th of September [N. S.] with guns trained to one side. They had orders, and intended, if any resistance was shown to them, to give a full broadside on this place, then take it by assault, and make it a scene of pillage and bloodshed."

"Our Hon. rulers of the Company, and the municipal authorities of the city, were inclined to defend the place, but found that it was impossible, for the city was not in a defensible condition. And even if fortified, it could not have been defended, because every man posted on the circuit of it would have been four rods distant from his neighbor. Besides, the store of powder in the fort, as well as in the city, was small. No relief or assistance could be expected, while daily great numbers on foot and on horseback, from New England, joined the English, hotly bent upon plundering the place. Savages and privaters also offered their services against us. Six hundred Northern Indians with one hundred and fifty French privaters, had even an English commission. Therefore upon the earnest request of our citizens and other inhabitants, our authorities found themselves compelled to come to terms, for the sake of avoiding bloodshed and pillage. The negotiations were concluded on the 6th of September [N. S.]. The English moved in on the 8th [N. S.], according to agreement. —Jameson, Nar. N. Neth., 414-15, which is a slight revision of Rec. N. Am., I: 560-61. Another translation is in N. Y. Col. Doc., XIII: 199-94. For other portions of the letter, see Aug. 16/26, Aug. 25/Sept. 4; Aug. 29/Sept. 8.

The earliest recognition of the name New York ("Jork") in the minutes of the city court appears on this date, in a letter written by the court to the directors of the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Co., in which they tell about the surrender of the city and province to the English authority.—Rec. N. Am., V: 116. Its earliest appearance on a map is found on a very rare map of the world (160's 5'), dated, and published this year by Joseph Moxon, London.—British Museum Cat., No. — copy (New Neth. portion) in author's collection.

The city court resolves to write to the directors of the West India Co. at Amsterdam, informing them of the capture of their city by the English and concerning the establishment of English authority in the province. This letter begins: "We, your Honorable and Loyal, sorrowful and desolate subjects, cannot neglect nor keep from relating the event, which through God's pleasure thus unexpectedly happened to us in consequence of your Honorable neglect and forgetfulness of your promise—to wit, the arrival here, of late, of four King's frigates from England, sent hither by his Majesty and his brother, the Duke of York, with commission to reduce not only this place, but also the whole Netherland under his Majesty's authority, whereunto they brought with them a large body of soldiers, provided with considerable ammunition. On board one of the frigates were about four hundred and fifty as well soldiers as seamen, and the others in proportion." The letter then recites the summons sent by Nicolls to Stuyvesant and the subsequent negotiations which led to the surrender, and describes the circumstances which prevented resistance by the Dutch, who had demanded three days' time for consultation, which had been allowed. "But meanwhile they [the English] were not idle; they approached with their four frigates, two of which passed in front of the Fort [Fort Amsterdam], the other anchored about Nooten [now Governors Island] and with five companies of soldiers encamped themselves at the Ferry [at Breuckelen], opposite this place, together with a newly
raised Company of horse and a party of new soldiers, both from the north [New England] and from long Island, mostly all our deadly enemies, who expected nothing else than pillage, plunder, and violence from them. 

1664

22

Raised Company of horse and a party of new soldiers, both from the north [New England] and from Long Island, mostly all our deadly enemies, who expected nothing else than pillage, plunder, and violence from them.

1664

22

raised Company of horse and a party of new soldiers, both from the north [New England] and from Long Island, mostly all our deadly enemies, who expected nothing else than pillage, plunder, and violence from them. 

1664

22

Raised Company of horse and a party of new soldiers, both from the north [New England] and from Long Island, mostly all our deadly enemies, who expected nothing else than pillage, plunder, and violence from them.

1664

22

Raised Company of horse and a party of new soldiers, both from the north [New England] and from Long Island, mostly all our deadly enemies, who expected nothing else than pillage, plunder, and violence from them.
After the fall of the House of Burgesses on March 16, 1664, the colony was governed by the governor and his council, which were appointed by the king and his privy council in London. The governor was responsible for enforcing the laws of the colony and maintaining order, while the council advised him on matters of policy.

1664

His son, where they took the oath of allegiance to English authority.

The importance of this newly-discovered record is in its revelation of Melyn's attitude toward the capture of New Netherland, and because it is later than any record hitherto known in relation to him in the history of the affairs of 1663. See Innes, op. cit., 122, 351; Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y., 1: 486.

The Dutch and Swedes on the Delaware capitulate to the English, and for the first time every mile of the Atlantic coast from the north-east corner of Maine to the southern limits of Georgia is under the British flag. For further particulars in connection with this important step in the history of North America, and the extension of British rule, see N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 71.

The Dutch ministers of New Amsterdam, Joannes Megapolensis and Samuel Drissius, come into the city court and state that they have received their discharge from the West India Co., "dated the last of the month of November," notwithstanding which "they are inclined to serve the Commonwealth," they have addressed themselves "to the Governor Richard Nicholls [sic] and spoke to his Honour about the wages." They state that he told them their wages ran "for the time of six months, to which time the Company as such recognize (i.e., duties), after which time he would see how to arrange the matter. As the ministers are now in doubt as to how they should "regulate themselves," they seek the advice of the city authorities, from whom they receive assurance that their salaries will have due consideration, the same as "the other servants of the City."" Rec. N. Am., V: 133-34.

Evert Pietersen, who has been schoolmaster since 1661, and employed at a fixed salary by the West India Co. (see May 9, 1661), requests from the burgomasters and schepens, now that "his allowance from the Company is struck off," that they "keep him at the same allowance, to wit: fl. 36 per month, fl. 25 for board, Holland currency, and free house, salary of four guilder to passage to Patria." He is told "to be patient for the space of eight days, when his petition shall be disposed of." "Rec. N. Am., V: 137. His "eight days" having expired, he appeared in court on Oct. 18, and sought an answer. He was notified "to wait still a day or two."" Ibid., V: 144. It was actually necessary for him to wait much longer (see Apr. 25, 1665).


"One agreement was written out and very nearly made, declaring that Connecticut should not come within twenty miles of the Hudson River [Nov. 30, 1664—see N. Y. Colonial MSS., LXXIX: 4], but, as it did not receive the signatures of the contracting parties, it had no force. New York historians, like Brodhead [Hist. State of N. Y., 1: 255], are therefore wrong when they declare: 'It was well known that it had been settled in 1664 that the boundary should be everywhere twenty miles from Hudson's River.'"—Bowen, Boundary Disputes of Conn., 69-70. See, further, Dec. 14.

The city court that day told Gov. Nicolls they told them on the evening previous that he would "appear in person to administer the oath with that view [the] Burgomasters should summon to this City Hall the Magistracy of this City and some of the principal inhabitants.

When assembled accordingly at the city hall, Gov. Nicolls came in, accompanied by his secretary, Matthias Nicolls, and, looking around, asked where Stuyvesant, Van Ruyten, and the city's preachers Megapolensis and Drissius were. The burgomasters replied that "it was not known that they should be sent for." Nicolls, however, said he felt "that they would immediately come." Gov. Nicolls then asked each one present to take the oath of allegiance as "a true subject to the king of Great Britain," and to be obedient to the king, to the Duke of York, and to such governors and officers as were appointed by such authority.

In the original record, the form of the oath is recorded in both English and Dutch. When the oath had been read to the meeting by the governor himself, "divers debates occurred thereupon by some of the assembly," and "finally all the meeting roundly declared that they could not take such oath, unless the governor added to the form the words "conformable to the Articles concluded on the Surrender of this place." This they desired because "they feared" by taking such oath "the Governor might hereafter give it to nullify or render void the articles." Megapolensis and Van Ruyten, however, said they saw no impediment to taking such oath.

Others of the assembly squibbled over the oath so long that Gov. Nicolls "finally departed with his secretary from the meeting," which then adjourned.

On the following Tuesday (18th), "the burgomasters went with the Treasurer's book of the City accounts" to the governor, "and placed the same in his hands together with the bond granted to the City by the late Director General and Council." Then and there "decrees arose on both sides in [the] presence of Coll. Cartwright and Mr Thomas Willet regarding the oath." The governor said "that the Commonalty were greatly distracted by some," the burgomasters deny any knowledge thereof, and "persisted again that they could not take the oath" until after the demanded words had been inserted. Then Nicolls exhibited to them a written declaration, which denied the "false and heretical assertion cast upon the Oath of Obedience," namely, that signing it would annul and make of no effect "the Articles of peace so late and solemnly made, signed and sealed." He declared that the articles were not in the least "broken or intended to be broken by any words or expressions in the oath, and he further said consider anyone who circulated such a false construction as a disturber of the peace, and would proceed against him. He ordered the declaration to be "forthwith read to all the Inhabitants and Registered" people, and "that every denizen" be obliged to take the oath, if he intended to remain in the province.

On Oct. 20, the general meeting assembled again. The former proceedings and the declaration of Nicolls were read. The conferences agreed unanimously that the oath could be taken with safety, "provided the abovementioned Governor Nicolls would "seal his given writing" or declaration.—Rec. N. Am., V: 145-46. This declaration and the form of the oath are given in N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 118-19, 145-46. See also Man. Com. Coun. (1854), 521-27. For form of oath, see Aldenida.

As city schout, Pieter Tonneman, about to depart for Holland, asks the city court to give him his discharge from office and appoint a successor. He also asks for "a settlement from the City under the City's seal and signatures," and the "payment of his services according to the salary granted by the City." On the 20th, Tonneman told the general meeting which had assembled to act on the oath of allegiance which Gov. Nicolls required that he was unable to advise that subject, but he intended "to depart for Holland with the ship lying ready to sail." There was delay; on Nov. 22, he again requested the city court to choose another in his place "at the next Court day," so that he could then "take his leave" and also "wish his successor luck in his place." The city court thereupon resolved "to invite the old Burgomasters and Schepens to meet them in this City Hall at three o'clock in the afternoon, to choose, in form of a common Council," a successor to Tonneman. Accordingly, this common council assembled, and those present were informed by the presiding officer of the object of their being convened, and that Tonneman wanted "to depart with the ship the Eendracht lying ready to sail." Nominations were made and Allard Anthony received a plurality of votes as new schout, subject to "the approbation of the Hon'ble Governum Nicolls."

On Nov. 29, Tonneman sat with the city court for the last time. At this session he communicated "in writing his retirement from the Bench," and asked for a certificate as evidence that he had performed the duties of his office "to the best of his power" and in the interest of the country and its inhabitants. This was granted and he received also the thanks of the bench. In regard to his salary he asked to wait because the city war "burned" his "last two thirds." On Dec. 8, Gov. Nicolls issued a passport to him to go to Holland in the "Eendracht" (Unity).—Rec. N. Am., V: 145, 145, 159, 160, 166-67; N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 140.

Margriet Jelles is charged in the city court by Schout Tonneman with having "five persons at her house on Sunday night between two and three o'clock in the morning." She was fined 30 guilders, —Rec. N. Am., V: 140. The offense was taking at an unlawful hour.
Nicolas Bayard, as assistant to Cornelis van Ruyven, late Oct. receiver-general of the West India Co. in New Netherland, is appointed to make up the company’s books, etc.—Col. Hist. MSS., Dec. 24.

Sir Robert Carr is recalled from the Delaware, because his answer interferes with "the good settlement of his Maites affairs in ye several Colonies of New England," which his fellow commissioners, Nickolls, Cartwright, and Maverick, said "was the principal end" for which they were employed.—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. N. Y., Col. Doc., treat. 59.

Col. Richard Nickolls is commissioned by his fellow commissioners, Cartwright and Maverick, "to repair to Delaware Bay, and there to take special care for the good Governor" thereof, "and to depute such Officer or Officers therein" as he thinks fit "for the management of his Maites affairs, both civil and military, until his Maites pleasure" is "further known."—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. N. Y., Col. Doc., treat. XII: 459.

In a declaration of the articles of surrender on the customs and shipping at the port of New York is shown in no order from Gov. Nickolls to the collector, Thomas Delaval, as follows: "Whereas the Articles of Surrender of this Towne of New York do not expressly set downe the true meaning and intent of the Recognizor, nor to whom it shall be paid, yet for the good of this place, I have been, and am still content it shall be rec'd by Mr. Cornelius van Ruyven; But in regard there is in this Harbour, a Ship called the Unity [Eendracht] of Amsterdam, and doth take in Tobaccoes towards her Lading, which are brought from his Maites Plantagon; It being not mentioned in ye Articles that there is leave so to do, nor is it permitted by the Lawes of England, yet for the pretence to Encoourage the Inhabitants of this place, I am willing that they do so load their Tobaccoes, they paying here the Customs and Duties sett downe in the Booke of Rates, as they are usaullly paid in England. And by reason that I may not have retournes from Engild so soon as I expected, and shall want accomodation for my Souldiers, and to prevent the disorders and inconveniences that may happen to this Towne thereby, I have thought fit to order a Cent he rec'd upon all that has already Ship'd in this Harbour, or shall be Ship'd, over and above the lo. & l 12. Cent formerly paid to the West India Company, with payment to be in Content Beaver, or the value, where ywe are to looke narrowly after, and for so doing, this shall be ywe Warrant."—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. N. Y., No. 2. 122-23. See also Nov. 26.

Thomas Carverth is appointed by Gov. Nickolls "a Publique Notarie afterwards of New York," and gave notice that there is no other public notary in the city who understands "the English Tongue."—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. N. Y., No. 2. 122.


The burgomasters and schepen, now the city council of New York, and in that capacity not only sold the town on beer and wine, and the excise on "all cattle slaughtered for consumption" in the city. They designate Tuesday, Nov. 8, for this purpose, and direct the secretary of the city "to write and affix notices." As nothing was done then, another order, of the 24th, directed the secretary to write and affix notices for the farming to take place on the 30th, "at the house of Juffrouw Welkes at four o'clock in the afternoon."—Rec. N. Ams., V. 155, 166.

James Davison (James Davids), an Englishman, is charged by Schout Tonneman in the city court with having four persons drinking at his house "last Sunday about ten o'clock, during preaching." He responds that he had "no club . . . sitting and he did not tap within doors, but sold drink by the flag and small measure out of a Corr and two and a half gour of friends," and he is fined 12 guilders. Davison had taverns in New Amsterdam and in Albany.—Rec. N. Ams., V. 124 (note), 152.

Schout Tonneman charges in the city court that he found four persons drinking at the house of Egbert Meindersen on Sunday during preaching, contrary to law. Meindersen’s wife appearing, says "that four Englishmen came to her house demanding a drink of beer for their thirst, which she refused them," because she feared the scoundrel would come and fine her; but they said "they were very thirsty" and would "guarantee against the trouble. She is fined 12 guilders.—Rec. N. Ams., V. 152.

Jonas Bartelson, the “Farmer of the Great Excise on wines consumable by the tapsters and tavernkeepers” of New Amsterdam, appears in the city court against Hendrick Obe, demanding that he be fined for the wines laid in by him and not entered, according to the order of depute Binn of the city. Obe is charged with the costs of the action. Obe in rebuttal says he does "not tap to every one" and that he lodges strangers. He maintains he is "not obliged to pay the full excise." He is condemned to pay Bartelson "the full excise on the wines laid in and not entered, with costs of clerk hire."—Rec. N. Ams., V. 155-54.

On the 22d, Obe produced the above judgment in court, and declared that he had "laid in some wines not only to tap them, but to sell again," and asked the court if he was obliged to pay excise on more than he had tapped. The court persisted in its original judgment and decreed that Obe would "have to store the wines" on which he intended to sail, and that the town had their right. Obe is permitted to sail, and is ordered to pay the excise, but elsewhere, as well as make return of the amount of wine he tapp'd.—Id., V. 158-59.

Capt. Hugh Hyde, commander of H. M. S. “Guineas,” comes to Port James in New York and gives notice to Gov. Nickolls that his vessel is fitted up and ready to sail, but stays only for a favourable wind. He had been ordered, on Oct. 26, by the three royal commissioners, Nickolls, Cartwright, and Maverick, to set sail “directly for Portsmouth [Portsmouth, England], giving his Royal Highnesses notice” of his arrival. Hyde was delayed from sailing, in order “to notify the Officers of His Majesty’s of the arrival of the ship,” and that the ship was in the garrison of New York, and, as that mutiny had been “appeased,” the royal commissioners sent him another sailing order on Nov. 22, this time with directions to “touch upon the western parts of England, for advice, and from thence to Portsmouth.”—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. N. Y., No. 2. 124, 155, 153.

Prior to this, Cornelis van Ruyven had sailed to the south-east corner of Broadway and Wall St.—See 1664.

The “Prince Grant” (Broad Street between Beaver to Wall St.) is mentioned in a record of this date.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 2. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1068.

“The Beavers Grant” (Beaver Street between Broadway and Broad St.) is mentioned in a land record of this date.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 3. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 993.

“The Marketfield” is mentioned in a land record of this date. The house conveyed was on the corner of the Beaver Grant and overtook the New York church, called the "Marketfield Church." This record goes to show that the name was at this time applied to more than the present Whitehall Street, and included the large open space or plain before the fort, at the outlet of Broadway.—Min. of Orph. Court, II: 3. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1005.

The president of the city court composes a letter to His Royal Highness, James, Duke of York, on behalf of the city fathers of New York, in which they promise obedience to the duke, and say they esteem themselves fortunate that he has provided them "with so gentle, wise, and intelligent a gentleman" for their governor as Col. Richard Nicolls, and they are confident "that under the wings of this valiant gentleman" the city will "thrive and grow like the Cedar on Lebanon." They request for the city "the same rights and privilege, that his Majesty our King and most gracious Lord is
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

concerning on all his subjects in England; that is, that ships of all nations may come and bring into England the products of their own country, and may sail thence thereunto back again free and without impost on condition of paying the King's duty." But, on account of the impoverished condition of the city of New York, they ask that no more be paid other than "the charges and expenses" which are included in the fee payable by shippers and goods which come "from other places out of England, or even from England to Boston or any places in New England," or go "to their own countries." At the end of this period, they suggest the duke will see the advancement of the province, even to his deriving "great revenue" from it. Cornelis Ruyven, a councilman, "then peopled with thousands of families and great trade by sea from New England and other places out of Europe, Africa or America." For consummating these things "with greater pleasure, red and courage," they request "that all privileges and prerogatives which the duke will grant, "in addition to those inserted and conditioned in the capitulation on the surrender," may "be made known by Letters Patent" from the duke and the king, "not only in the United Provinces, but also in France, Spain, and all Hansa and Eastern places." This letter is "sealed with the Great Seal of this City impressed on Red Wax." The text of the letter was presented by the city bench on Nov. 24.—Rec. N. Am., V: 160–61, 162.

24 The city court resolves "to give notice to tapsters and tavern-keepers" that, if they want to continue in business, they must take out a license by a given time.—Rec. N. Am., V: 162.

Parliament votes £10,000 for the prosecution of war with Holland, growing out of commercial rivalry in African gold-dust and slaves.

26 Customs and duties at the port of New York are made payable to Thomas Delavall by an order of Gov. Nicolls, which directs "that all Ships or Vessels, from this Port, bound to the Nether-lands" shall "pay the Custodies and Dutyes express in the Book of Rates, of all sorts of Merchandize, according to Our English Lawes," and "make paym't to Mt Thomas Delavall, at the Cus- tome office."—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 113–34. See also Oct. 14.

An agreement is made between joint commissioners from 1 Connecticut and New York upon boundaries, including provisions that Long Island shall belong to New York, and "that the creek or river called Monomoneck which is reputed to be about thirteen miles to the east of Westchester, and a line drawn from the east point or side where the fresh water falls into the salt at high water, north-north-west to the line of the Massachusetts, [shall] be the western bounds of the said Colony of Connecticut; and all planta- tions lying westward of that creek and line so drawn to be under His Royal Highness' government, and all plantations lying eastward of that creek and line to be under the government of Connecticut."—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 1, 224–25; Hist. No. 2, 113–34; LIX: 5 (Albany). This agreement proved not binding. For further account of the Connecticut-New York bound- ary, correcting errors in Brodhead's Hist. State of N. Y., see Bowen's Boundary Disputes of Conn., 79–71.

Gov. Nicolls makes a formal address to the people on Long Island that they are, by agreement with Connecticut, henceforth under the jurisdiction of the Duke of York. Meanwhile, Nicolls continues all the magistrates in office, and makes the first reference to a meeting of deputies to be held at a more seasonable time to settle the affairs of the island. He says that he expects for the present no other orders "for five or six years," than their readiness when summoned to "Joyne in the defence of this his Maj's Territory, as they did in the reducing of it to his Maj's obedience."—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 133–35.

Referring to the determination made by the boundary com- missions of New York and Connecticut on this date, Gov. Andros, in May, 1675, expressed his opinion thereon to the general assembly of Connecticut, especially as to the territory west of the Connecticut River, as follows: "And as to their [Gov. Nicolls's commission] determination for this [New York] Colony made, I do not decline it [the decision] with a provident surprise; and directly Contra this [the Nicolls's] patent, & his own Intent and design confirmed. Els By it not only what you now have, but also Albany, Esopus & in effect all Hudsons River would be yours as being eastward of a line drawn North, North west, from the east Side of monomoneck [Mamoneck] Creek or Riker though peaceably enjoined by the Dutch, & not any part of that Riker ever claimed at any time by you."—From a copy in Secretary Alva's hand, in Winthrop Papers, Vol. X (Miscell. MSS. in Mass. Hist. Soc.).

Dec. 1

Gov. Nicolls grants liberty to some Lutherans in New York "to send for one Minister or more of their Religion, and that they may freely and publishly Exercise Divine worship according to their Consciences," provided they in no wise abuse "this Liberty to the disturbance of others," and obey such laws and ordinances as are imposed upon them by the government.—General Entries, I: 71 (printed in N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, p. 136).

The original petition or charter, still preserved in the archives of the church, is reproduced as Pl. 14, Vol. IV; see also article by Kretzmann in The Oldest Lutheran Church in America (1914), opp. p. 12. The full text of the charter is as follows: "Whereas several Persons under my Government who profess the Lutheran Religion have taken the Oath of obedience to his Maj's his Royal Highness, and such Governor or other Officers, as shall by their Authority set them over, and they having requested me for Liberty to send for one Minister, or more of their Religion and that they may freely and publishly Exercise Divine worship according to their Consciences; I do hereby give any Con- sent thereinunto, provided they shall not abuse the Liberty of disturbing others and submitting to, and obeying such Laws and Ordinances, as shall be Imposed upon them, by the Authority aforesaid, Given under my hand and Seal at James Fort in New York on the Island of Manhattan, this 6th day of December Anno 1664."—Rec. N. Am., V: 168.

In the city court an interesting case comes up, of George Baxter against Cornelis van Ruyven, the receiver of the West India Company's revenues. Baxter says he has "attached the Company's house" because the company owes him the sum of 1,788 florins. But Van Ruyven answers that he pays only on the order of Stuyvesant, and characterizes Baxter's account as doubtful. He also says that Baxter, while "a servant of the Company, rebelled in the beginning of the year 1655" against the authority of the states-general and the company, by raising up "tumult and sedi- tion in the village of Gravesend and there erected the arms of the Commonwealth of England." To this Baxter gave him several times, for which "unmanly speeches" he is prevented from speaking further until he pays a fine "for the benefit of the poor." He refuses. Later he reiterated and returned to the court, made an apology, and promised to pay.—Rec. N. Am., V: 167.

Corneils Stuyvewyk, burgomaster of New York, and his part- ners, are granted by Gov. Nicolls the privilege to trade for one year between Holland and the port of New York in Dutch ships, with "Liberty of unloading and Loading here ye Goods and Merchandize of this place, and to export them to what Port they please, paying only such Custodies and Dutyes, as are payable by Englishmen here."—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 137–38; also 148–49 (Jan. 30, 1664/5).

Gov. Nicolls issues the following order to Stuyvesant and Van Ruyven with respect to the Dutch West India Co's estate in New York, viz:—

11 "Whereas the West India Company of Amsterdam hath Intrusted you with the Management of an Estate in Lands, Houses, Goods, Cattle, Negroes, Debts, and all other Revenue of what sortsoever unto them belonging. These are therefore to give you notice that for good reasons and Consideraoons mee thereunto moving, I have thought fit to put an Arrest upon you further proceedings therein, and do require, that you in the like Act not conclude, or in any Bargaine Sale, or disposition of any part or Parcel of the Estate of the West India Company, untill further Order from me, but on the contrary, that you give mee a true and exact Accoant, without any mystery or concealment of all and every part or Parcel of any sort of Estate appertaining to the West India Company as you will Answer the neglect of this Warrant upon you utmost Perill."

On the 27th of this month, Nicolls, by another order to the various local authorities, "to bee publisht to ye Inhabitants," re- quired "that all Persons in any way connected with any part of this company, or had "any part or parcel of the Estate . . . in their possession," or were otherwise interested, should "bring in Writing" to him within ten days time "a True State of their Debt and possession, trust or Conscem," with warning of arrest to those who practiced fraud, as well as the forfeit of twice the value of thing concealed.—N. Y. State Library Bull., Hist. No. 2, 140–41, 142–43.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1665

— Probably from this year dates the Nicolls Map (or Survey), reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pl. 104-a. This carefully drawn and accurate survey shows the entire island of Manhattan and its immediate surroundings, and gives, as an inset, a plan of the city, very similar to the "Duke's Plan." It is particularly interesting as showing the early road system at the southern end of the island.

— During this and the following year, the "Deacon's Account" (printed in full in Riker's History of Harlem, 247) indicates activity in building a Dutch Reformed church at Harlem. It was on the north side of the Great Way (later the Church Lane), on a vacant lot between the east end of the old gardens and the river, i.e., in 145th St. west of First Ave. (see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 955), seemingly reserved for the purpose. The work, suspended during "the farming season, was resumed on the approach of winter by the mechanics Jan Gulick and Nelis Mattheesyn."—Riker, 248.

In order to raise money for the purpose, "gardens, suitable also for building lots," were laid out, to be sold to "actual freeholders or residents at 25 fl. each." There were 20 of these, each containing about half an acre, at the west end of the village plot, running north and south from street to street. They were called the "Out Gardens," as they were outside the palisade.

— Doubtless, as in usual in new settlements, the people undertook the finest labor of preparing the timber, etc., as a voluntary offering. This work, of which no record remains, had evidently been completed and the building inclosed and [made] ready for seats when the deacon's account of money expenditures began.

The first entry, under Jan. 23, 1665, is for a feast given for Gen. Stuyvesant by D. Tournoy, Verdev, and Montague, at a cost of f. 2119. The minister probably came from New York to conduct the services.—Ibid., 246-48.

In 1666, the church was not finished and money was needed. Some of the out-gardens had not been sold, but little money had been paid in for the others. It was resolved that a tax should be "laid upon the lands, by the morgen from each lot," but for the present, if the ministers and deacons approved, funds were to be borrowed from the "poor money." Lumber was obtained, and Hendrick Kastens was employed to "raise up and underpin the building," and also to plaster it.—Ibid., 256. By Jan. 30, 1667, work was so far completed that an allotment of seats took place.

The building now came to be used as a school as well as church, and a loft or second story was sometimes rented. There was on the church lot an older house, belonging to the town, which was probably rented with the loft. A change was also made in the burying-ground at this time.

On Thursday, April 15, 1668, "the people had gathered around the Lord's table, for the last time in that humble but hallowed sanctuary where, through their early struggles, they had sought and found inward strength and comfort."—Ibid., 455. The church was also fenced in 1668 for a second and better edifice. Regarding the second church, see March 30, 1668.

— In this year, St. Augustine, Fla., was plundered by buccaneers under Capt. John Davis, an Englishman.

— In this year, the colonies of New Haven and Connecticut were finally united. John Winthrop was elected governor.

The great plague of London rages throughout this year.

1666

Jan. 1. A petition of Egbert Meindersen to the burgomasters is brought to the attention of the city court, in which Meindersen seeks "some abatement from the farming of the taxes," because he "has not received any excise from the cattle slaughtered as well before as after the English troubles." He is allowed 200 guilder "in scanty 60 white or four black heads for one steer."—Rec. N. Am., V, 182.

Arien Appel, who has boarded and lodged some soldiers of the English garrison, seeks payment from the city, but is referred to Gov. Nicolls or Thomas Delvarial.—Rec. N. Am., V, 181, 187-88.

Feb. 2. 1664, the burgomasters and scheepens in office at that time were continued. That article stipulated that they should also thereafter name and elect their successors. Under the Dutch régime they had been allowed only to nominate, whilst the election was reserved to the director-general and council. Following out now the wish to vested the burgomaster with a new city court bench. This done, they submitted their action to Gov. Nicolls, to learn "if he had any objection to these persons." He had not, and the board proceeded to proclaim the new bench to the commonality of the city at the city hall. The new members took the oath of allegiance to the English authority on the 9th, and their oath of office on the following day. Not one member of this bench was an Englishman. N. Y. Col. Hist., II, 546-57.

Col. Cartwright, in a letter to Gov. Nicolls, says: "I am very glad that Mr. Willet intends to go immediately to you (by whom I hope this letter will come safe to your hands). I believe him both a very honest and an able gentleman, and y' he will serve you both for a Mayor and a Councilor."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III, 67. This letter reveals the fact that Gov. Nicolls was planning at this time to place Thomas Willet at the head of the municipal government, when English officials should displace the Dutch (see June 12).

Broodhead says: "At Nicolls's request, Carr, while on his way to Boston, visited Willet at Rehoboth, and obtained for him from Governor Prence leave of absence from Plymouth, to assist in remodeling the city government in New York, as he was more acquainted with the manners and customs of the Dutch than any Englishman in the country, and his conversation was very acceptable to them."—Broodhead, Hist. of N. Y., III.

Col. Cartwright advises Gov. Nicolls that "the Fort is not to be kept 2 days longer nor 2 hours, by having the walls raised higher, in my opinion, and therefore a battery upon the point would be of greater advantage and more considerable than the Fort itself, if ever the town be fortified. The same materials will serve in both places."—Carr, N. Y. Col., XVI.

The first suggestion of post-riders appears in a letter of Gov. Nicolls to Gov. Winthrop of Connecticut: "I have for the speedy dispatch of Letters of Publike concerne made a Law that any Letter attestted on the back side with the Name of the Governer of any Colony, and directed to mee, or from mee so attested by mee to any Goverour or other person shall be immediately dispatch'd from Constable to Constable, who is to press a borse and man for such service at the rate of sixe pence per mile." He suggests that Winthrop "cause the same to be put in practice" in the colony of Connecticut, the payment to be "fixed upon by the Publike charge."—Winthrop Papers, XVI, 25, in Mass. Hist. Soc. For the establishment of the first regular postal service, see Dec. 10, 1672.

The members of the city court unanimously agree to obey the ordinances "on the subject of being absent and coming too late as well at ordinary as extraordinary Court days."—Rec. N. Am., V, 189.

Elizabeth Tyson receives a patent by way of confirmation for a plot "having on ye southwest the Maids Path, and on the north-west the East River and on the southwest the house of Peter Hermens which said southwest side contains by estimation 120 feet, 6 inches, the southeast side, 127 feet, and the northwest side 240 feet and 6 inches."—Leib, Publick Papers, I, 33 (Albany). See also Mass. Gen. Coun. (1856), 467.

This day is set by Gov. Nicolls for the appearance of two deputies from each town on Long Island and Westchester for a general meeting at Hempstead, "to Sette good and knowne Laws within this Government for the future and to alter or to make them when thought good for the Welfare of the Colonie." The Duke of York's Laws are promulgated at Hempstead, L. I., Gov. Nicolls having them compiled from the statutes governing other English colonies in America. Regarding the various original written copies of these, and the later printed ones, as well as their substance and amendments, see Col. Laws N. Y., I., 6-100.

The preparation and publication of these laws were done in obedience to the duke's commission to Nicolls, dated April 2, 1666 (p. v.). A letter of March 13, from Gov. Nicolls to Gov. Winthrop of Connecticutt, acknowledged the receipt of a copy of the Connecticut laws when he "was upon the way to Hempstead." He said that he "had finished the body of Laws for this Government, except the Publicke Rates whereby I gue the Deputies their choice amongst all the Laws of the other Colonies who receiue verbatin those of Connecticutt." All the other laws, he said, were "collected either out of those of Boston, Newhaven, Mary Land or Virginia, and by that you may condense it into a small book." Despite this, he had "not made any improvements or additions" from those of ye Colony. The governor went on to tell his "great tryalls and exercise of patience" with "some very disobliging persons [Capt. Young of Southold and John Howell of Southampton] whom I sought much to satisfy both with reasons & Civility." I made divers attempts, he adds, which "had been at last so far from effecting as they had been delayed, and by that time I had very much quarantin me that I would give them the most honourable share in the Government but I found they ... refused any office at all which you know passeth not vnpunish't in other Colonies but I am
too well Natural to deal harshly though with the worst of men." Furthermore, when, at the conclusion of the meeting, the other deputies signed "a publick agree to his R. Highness . . . that they and theirs doe submit cheerfully according to the Tenour of their oath to his Royal Highness and his Laws that all my actions are or shall be established," Young and Howell did not sign.—Winthrop Papers, XVI: 21, in Massachusetts Hist. Soc.; cf. Brodhead, op. cit., II: 66-70. These laws, thus formulated, are ill-arranged and relate to a large variety of subjects, such as the proceedings of courts in various actions at law; the administration of estates; slavery; the boundaries of towns and common lands; brewers; the registration of births, marriages, and burials; capital offences; branding and impounding of cattle, horses, sheep, and hogs; public worship and holy ordinances; children and servants; physicians and surgeons; conveyances; forfeit of dower; fast days and thanksgiving; official fees; crimes; innkeepers and ordinaries; Indians; defamation; lying and false news; military affairs; marriages; master and servants; public officers (such as constables, overseers, justices of the peace, etc.); public charges; weights and measures; wolves; shipwrecks; oaths; forms of procedure, etc.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 6-73. The laws further provide that in case the peasants were seduced into the London insurrection of ""The Governor and Council with the High Sherif & the Justices of the Peace" shall be held at New York once a year, beginning on the last Thursday in September. This court had the "supreme Power of making, altering and abolishing any Laws in New-York."—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 159; N. Y. Gov. Docs., 188. Some authorities believe that a court of assizes existed before March 1, 1665. Chalmers, Pol. Am., I: 175, says that Nicolls, in erecting this court, was merely "prudently copying what had been already established by the Dutch." and Dawson, in The Sons of Liberty in N. Y., I, (footnote), puts forth the suggestion that the court of assizes was the same as the Dutch "Court of Director General and Council." See also Brodhead, op. cit., I: 61 (footnote). These laws were amended in many particulars in Sept. and Oct., 1665, and added to in 1669, 1671, 1672, 1675.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 73-100. An alphabetical index was made in 1669 in the East Hampton (L. I.) copy and there is an index in the Van Cortlandt (N. Y.) copy. It is original in that "N. York" is always made by these laws the place of record of boroughs, sales, or other conveyances, and of the administration and probate of wills.—Ibid., 61. This is a copy of the laws at Albany, in the office of the secretary of the state. They are printed in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections, L: 345-428. See March 17, and Alden, March 8.

In the city court, Schout Antony charges Lysbet Ackermans with using an un stamped weight and un stamped wine measure; that on Jan. 8 (Sunday) people went into her house, "after the third bell rang," to drink; also that she had insulted and abused Donato Vioce with Godmass and lodge. She is taken up and committed for excises in extenuation of the charges, but the court decree that she will "have to clear herself by oath."—Rec. N. Am., V: 192-93.

Gov. Nicolls, writing to Gov. Winthrop, says: "I shall cause a Copy of our Laws [see March 1] to be written according to your desires."—Winthrop Papers, XV: 165. If ever made, this copy seems to have disappeared. There is preserved in the Mass. Hist. Soc. a fine manuscript copy of the Duke's Laws that was sent in 1673 to the chief magistrat of Nantucket (then a part of New York). It is in the handwriting of John Clarke, the engrossing clerk in the office of Sec. Matthias Nicolls; it contains 62 leaves, of which the last three are blank. The first page is an engrossed title, as follows: "Laws Established by his Royall Highnesse Duke of Yorke & Albany & To be observed in his R. H. Territories in America." There is a statement, dated April 22, 1673, in the handwriting of Matthias Nicolls, that the oath of fidelity was always to the king, and that proceedings were in the king's name.—G. Howth, Nantucket Papers, 59: Ex. Com., May, II: 372-77.

Gov. Nicolls issues a warrant to the "Scout, and p'seat Magistrates of Harlem" to require that they take "special care, that none of your Towne p'soume to sell any sort of Strong Liqueur," or Strong spirits, on such occasion side, and that no person offending therein, that yeu2. Seize upon such Liqueur, and bring such Persons before mee to make Answer for ye2. Offence."—N. Y. S. L. Bull., Hist. No. 2, 159.

Albert Leeslersten and Ananias Cornelius petition the city court for a copy of the record or restitution, of "their land taken by the Hon. Petrus Stuyvesant and laid out for the Village of N. Haerlem." Stuyvesant was furnished with a copy of the petition and order by the court to make an "answer thereunto in writing."

Mar. 21

The president of the city court informs the bench that, during a visit by him and Burgomaster Van Cortlandt on the previous day to Gov. Nicolls, the governor had told them the soldiers were in need of being boarded and of having their wounds dressed. He said they had no "pot or kettle to cook for themselves," and "it was therefore necessary to quarter the soldiers in the Burghers' houses;" adding, that he would furnish weekly rations for the soldiers and the burgomaster should give payment of two guilders weekly for each soldier for lodging money, in consideration of which the city should have, "in addition to the great expense, the income of the Scales and the Ferry, and that eighty soldiers" should "be quartered, two and two in a house." The city bench agree to "see some Burgers" to obtain their consent to lodge soldiers. Meanwhile, the schout is sent to Gov. Nicolls to invite his presence at their meeting. The schout returning, reports that the governor is "not yet dressed," but has requested "that Burgomasters and Schepens would please come to him."—Rec. N. Am., V: 207-8. See March 31.

A large number of burgners and inhabitants having been "invited to appear at the City Hall this day," about three dozen respond. The president of the bench informs them of the governor's proposal and the reasons thereof (see March 29); that the governor wanted to scatter the soldiers so as to prevent further disturbances and insolences by them, and that the governor promised, if any person suffered "harassment" from the soldiers billeted in a house, he would "make good the same and charge the damage to the soldiers." Most of these present refuse to lodge soldiers.—Rec. N. Am., V: 208-9. See April 6.

The president of the city court informs his associates that he and Burgomaster Van Cortlandt have again had a conference with Gov. Nicolls at which the governor "accused them of sloth" in regard to "quartering the soldiers in the Burgher's houses" (see March 31). If they have not sufficient authority, Nicolls is willing to warrant them with it; he intends to send for them in the evening, in order to hear their resolutions. After listening to this report, the court agrees to the same matter, and resolves "to request from the Governor that the subject be postponed 'till to-morrow in order to hear theron the old Burgomasters and Schepens as well as some of the principal Burgers, and to ask their advice."—Rec. N. Am., V: 211.

The conference with the court members was held on the 7th.

The governor's proposal was again presented, but those present unanimously declared "they would rather contribute than receive the soldiers into the house." Gov. Nicolls then appeared, and again they were asked "man for man," in his presence, "if they intended to quarter the soldiers in the houses," but they persisted in their former declaration. After all had withdrawn except the governor and the regular members of the bench, Nicolls delivered a written order, charging the court to give him a list of houses sufficient for lodging 100 soldiers, and to so distribute the number that not more than two would be lodged in any one house. To this the court replied that the commonalty dreaded to receive soldiers in their houses, in view of the insolences that the soldiers were even now committing against the people.—Ibid., V: 212-13. See April 18 and 19.

Bartholdus Maan complains to the city court "that two soldiers struck him on the head on the 5th of April or thereabouts, New Style" that, although, he was forbidden by Gov. Nicolls "to tap for the soldiers," he was forced to it by the soldiers, who came in crowds before his door, even taking "two of his great glasses," and accusing him falsely "of having presented a pistol at them to shoot them," when, in fact, they had "taken the pistol from his bedstead" and carried it off, he only securing it again "outside his door." He also accuses two soldiers of insulting his wife; a number of soldiers coming in and, "with naked swords, hacking and striking all within their reach," giving him and Daniel Vreeveelen a cut, as well as later "in the night after the rounds had passed," smashing his window in pieces, an offence which they had committed against his house on a former occasion side, and for which he had complained. The court, by the solildery determined the commonality not to quarter them in their houses, as the governor had desired.—Ibid., 213.

In the city court of June 15, Bartholdus Maan was again in trouble, the schout charging that there was "disturbance and quarrel at delfs. house on the 5th of June" in which the city sold was accused with having drawn a knife, also presented a pistol" and that the governor had ordered him, the schout, to "take informa-
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

A passport for ex-Gov. Peter Stuyvesant with his son, Nicholas William, and servants, to go to Holland in the "Crest Hearts," is issued by Gov. Nicolls.—*N. Y. S. B. Bull., Hist. N. Y.,* 5, 8. See May 2. 21

John Underwood, a commandant and others all that part of East Jersey between Sandy Hook and the Raritan River. 23

Gov. Nicolls gives orders to Cornelis van Ruyven, late treasurer-general of the West India Company in liquidation, to "make up and Complete the said Books of Account" of the company.—*N. Y. S. B. Bull., Hist. N. Y.,* 3, 164. See Dec. 24, 1663. 18

Isaac Greenravat, in whose house the soldiers were quartered, asks the city bench to permit him to have possession of his house again "on the first of May," when the lease expires.—*Rec. N. Am.,* V, 219. See Feb. 13, 1666. For the location of the house, see Castello Plan, II, 257. 13

The earliest known street directory of New York City was a "List of the Burghers and Inhabitants of this City that are "assessed" for the lodging of the English soldiers. It gives, all told, 254 names, as follows: At the Markellif; 11 on the Hostra Steet (Broadway); 22; on the Strand of the North River; 15; at the Cingle or City Wall; 10; on High St.; 41; along the Waal; 111; by the Water (now Pearl St.; 15; on Pearl St.; 19; behind Pearl St.; 7; on Brewer St.; 19; on Winkel St.; 6; on Bridge St.; 109; on the Hostra Grafs; 20; on the Prince Grafs; 17; on Prince St.; 31; on the Beaver's Grafs; 9; in Markellifkett Alley, 8; on Smeec (Smith) St.; 11; in the Hostra Grafs Alley (Smith's Valley); 18; outside of the Landgate; 5.—*Rec. N. Am.,* V, 221-25. Cf. *Mem. Com. Coun.* (1849), 356-59. 19

The city court is again apprised of the governor's order for hilleting 100 soldiers (see March 29), and that he offers now a weekly pay of three guilders in seaway "or goods equivalent." Nobody was satisfied, however, unless another two guilders were added. This being considered, enough placed, it was determined the 100 men. Nicolls was given a list of the houses, and he gave it to Capts. Delavall and Salisbury "with orders to inspect the houses;" and to ascertain if they were "adapted for the reception and lodging of the soldiers." They reported to him that the houses were "almost all fit except fifteen in number wanting double bedding and pillows for two persons, which Burghers and Scheepens having fitted up, they were delivered over to Capt. Salisbury on the 18th of this month by order of the Hon. Govt. Nicolls." The governor was "about to depart for Boston... in three or four days," hence he "thought fit to suspend the quarterings until his return, or to remove difficulties between Burgher and soldier."

"On condition that Burghers and Scheepens should pay now to the soldiers the two guilders per week in seaway as lodging money, which they had previously promised to the Burghers for the quartering the soldiers." The court decided "to accept the proposition of the Govr. and Sheriff, in considering it to be for the comfort of the good inhabitants of the city, and resolved upon a "general assessment" to raise the 200 guilders required weekly (see also June 17). Jan Jellens Koeck was authorized by the court "to go, with one of the Court Messengers, from house to house with the assessment list, and collect the monies from each for so much as he is rendezued." On the 20th, he received his formal act of authority, in which he was "ordered to prepare both notes and strings of wampum of two guilders to two hundred guilders and deliver them to the Treasurer" of the city; if there was a residue, he could give that to the treasurer in any greater sum, yet, in no wise "receive any sum without writing it," since he was "responsible for the monies, for the counting of which he was promised "100 guilders a week."

A certificate states that grants of land near Stuyvesant's bowery, were made in 1659 and 1660 to divers negroes; the negroes' names are given, 1660. 20

Because of complaints "That the Scout of Harlem doth not execute his Office, and y^ several disorders are committed, and y^ inhabitants hinder'd of their accustomed Rights," the governor orders that the "Magistrates now in being, do Act as formerly, and in case the Scout do not Execute his Office and others that do assaults do justice in his place, for the good of the Towne, and to decide all matters, that doth, or shall happen there, not exceeding the value of one hundred guilds" in Wampum.—*N. Y. S. B. Bull., Hist. N. Y.,* 2, 163-66. 19

Petrus Stuyvesant visits the city court and informs the bench that his time is short and he is about to depart for Holland (see April 2), he wishes them "every luck and happiness," sentiments which the court reciprocates. He requests the court, if proper in their eyes, to "accord to him a certificate of his comportment," which may "aid him or his children today or tomorrow." After due consideration, the court issues him a certificate, stating that he has "during about eighteen years' administration conducted and demeaned himself not only as a Director General, according to the best of our knowledge ought to do, on all occurring circumstances, for the interest of the West India Company, but besides as an honest proprietor and patron of this Province and a supporter of the Reformed Religion."—*Rec. N. Am.,* V, 253. 4

Pieter Wolphemansen van Couwenheven and others appear in court and are told about the governor's resolve, "that for the good of the place an assessment list is made of what each shall have to give per week as long as Gov. Nicolls shall be from home or at least for six weeks, as the soldiers may not be quartered in Burgers houses that they were found unwilling to contribute the same" (see April 19). Their reasons are demanded. They reply "that the money was not expended as well as it ought and that the soldiers notwithstanding envoie their insinuations also that the assessment was unjust, because one is taxed in proportion higher than the others." The board endeavours in a "friendly way" to pacify the objectors, on the ground that it is only for six weeks' time. They then agree to bring in what they are assessed. Some women came into court, to whom the situation was explained, and the court allowed each of the women to "give according to her ability." So, more was gained by friendly intervention than by force.—*Rec. N. Am.,* V, 252-53. 18

Gov. Nicolls bolds out inducements to Gov. Winthrop to settle in New York City, addressing him by letter thus: "If your resolutions are, not to accept of the Government of Connecticut the Year ensuing, I was considering it to be for the comfort of the City of N. Yorke with y^ family, where probably some matters considerable may be put in practice by y^ assistance and knowledge. To which end whatever you shall command me I will readily performe, and one thing I doe promise you that in fourteen daies Notice I will provide for y^fie and family one of the best houses in N. Yorke, which shall cost you nothing but the acceptance, wherein also you will extremely oblige."—*Winthrop Papers* (XIV), 165, in Mass. Hist. Soc.

Jacob Fledder, of Albany, bought, in 1656, a plot of land from the heirs of Jan Jansen Damen, on the south side of Wall St., between Pearl and William Sts., which he subdivided and sold off in small parcels, reserving a strip in the rear on the East River side (now Pearl St.). He has been notified by the city court "to build up and line the bank" of this lot on the waterside, with planking against the wash of the tide. His direction leads the court on this date to write to the court magistrates at Albany, requesting that court to notify Fledder by their court messenger to comply, as a further neglect will be followed by the sale of his lot and confiscation of his rights therein.—*Rec. N. Am.,* V, 253-54. 19

Hendrick Willemens, the baker, living on Bridge St., corner of Bayard St., was ordered to数码 his complaints. That the Magistrates do not reside in his place, for the good of the Towne, and to decide all matters, that doth, or shall happen there, not exceeding the value of one hundred guilds in Wampum.—*N. Y. S. B. Bull., Hist. N. Y.,* 3, 1636-66. 23
1665 and orders by the court, she did nothing, and the case dragged along for almost three years.—Ibid., V. 200, 342, 343-45, 351. Finally, on May 19, 1668, the court ordered the sheriff to have one of the city carpenters "finish the Watercourse," and "to seize upon 100 more and hire (21s.)" for one week, to pay for the total costs of the work and the charges of the court.—Ibid., VI: 127. This decree seems to have been carried out (ibid., VI: 158), but it does not appear to have been done to the satisfaction of Willemsen, for he complained again (Dec. 5, 1671). The court then ordered the execution of former orders without delay.—Ibid., VI: 578.

An order from Gov. Nicolls directs Cornelis van Ruyven to adjust just accounts with Warner Werevell "for the farmes hee hired the last yeare, of the West India Company, and also, to Account with him, what is due from him to the said Company, on any former Account." Van Ruyven was authorised to adjust accounts with Jonas Barlowes, weighmaster.—N. Y. S. L. Bull., Hist. No. 2, 274.

A municipal government, of mayor, aldermen, and sheriff, is established for the first time. By the governor's proclamation, this English form displaces that of the Dutch schout, burgomasters, and scheepsen. The leaves which contain the order of "Reversion of the form of office from the Dutch schout to the English Mayoralty, and Scheepsen" (June 13, 1665), and the charter of Gov. Nicolls, establishing a court of mayor and aldermen (June 12, 1665), are missing in the original minutes of the court, under June 13, 1665. In the printed Rec. N. A. Am. ed. by Pernow, these two documents were published as "discovered in" the "city book," which was destroyed in the capital fire at Albany in 1911.—Rec. N. A. Am., V: 248-50.

In the "Revocation," the change in the form of government is indicated by Nicolls as follows: I "do Revoke and discharge the form and Ceremony of Government of this His Majesty's Towne of New York, under the Name or Names, Style or Styles, of Scout Burgomasters and Scheepsen... I do further declare, That by a Particular Commission, Such Persons shall be Authorized to put the Laws in Execution, in whose abilities, Prudence and good Affection to his Majestie Service, and ye Peace and happiness of this Government, I have especially reason to put Confidence, which persons do constitute the service of ye County, and the service of ye Name and Style of Mayor, Aldermen and Sheriffs, according to the Custome of England in other his Majesty's Corporations." See also editorial in N. Y. Times, June 27, 1921.

In the "Mayor and Aldermen's Commission," Nicolls further states that he has found it necessary to change the form of government under the name of "Scout, Burgomaster and Scheepsen, which are not known or Customary, in any of his Majesty's Dominions; To the end that the course of Justice for the future, may bee Legally, equally and impartially administered to all his Majesty's Subjects as well Inhabitants as Strangers; Know All Men by these Presents, That I, Nathanael 120, Do Ordaine, Constitute and Declare, That the Inhabitants of New York, New Harlem with all other his Majesty's Subjects, Inhabitants upon this Island, Commonly called and Known by the name of the MANHATTAN ISLAND, are, and shall bee for ever, accounted, Nominated and Established, as one Body Politique & Corporate, under the Government of a Mayor, Aldermen and Sheriffs, and I doe by these Present Constitute and appoint, for one whole years... Mr Thomas Willett [see Feb. 4] to bee Mayor, Mr Thomas Delavall, Mr Oloffe Stuyvesant, Mr John Bruges, Mr Cornelius van Ruyven and Mr John Laurence, to bee Aldermen, and Mr Allard Anthony to bee Scheepsen, "with an annual allowance [see June 23] and "to increase the emoluments and fees for writing by allowing [him] to charge them silver value, or sewaat three for one," keeping Nevis "a month or two on trial."—Rec. N. A. Am., V: 250-52.

Gov. Nicolls, in accordance with his majesty's commission of Feb. 22, 1664, declares himself President of the Courts, Estate, both Reall and Personall, Debts and Credits, belonging to the said West India Company, are constituated to the use and Service of his Majesty.—N. Y. S. L. Bull., Hist. No. 2, 174-75. See Dec. 24, 1664, and June 22, 1665. Brodhead states that the old West India Company went into liquidation soon after the conquest of New Netherland in 1664 and the new corporation took no interest in its recapture.—Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., 209, footnote.

The newly organized city court of mayor, aldermen, and sheriff (see June 12) holds its first meeting. They vote to continue Johannes Nevis as secretary of the city, at 200 guilders seawant as an annual allowance (see June 23), and "to increase the emoluments and fees for writing by allowing [him] to charge them silver value, or sewaat three for one," keeping Nevis "a month or two on trial."—Rec. N. A. Am., V: 252.

Clases van Elisland and Pieter Schaadbach, who served as city messengers under the court of schout, burgomasters, and scheepsen, are now "continued in their offices as Towne Serjeants" by the newly organized city court of mayor, aldermen, and sheriff, at the same wages as heretofore.—Ibid., V. 252. On Oct. 10, they both represented in court, "that they were employed on all occurring occasions by the General [Nicolls], Capt. E. van Rensselaer [Deyl], Secretary of the Treasury and other officers without receiving any pay therefor," and requested "some allowance," since their regular income was insufficient for their support. The court asked Mayor Willet to consult the governor and other provincial officers about it.—Ibid., V. 301. Hendrick Obe was posted constable and tobacco keeper, to preserve the peace and prevent its infringement; to "truly execute such warrants" as were handed to him by the court, and, in his
256

THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

abobe, to furnish "some able men" as his deputy.—Ibid., V: 252, 1665.

June 15, 1666, for his reappointment.

The newly-organized court of mayor, aldermen, and sheriff orders the "Court of Haarlem and the Constable Resolveant Waldron by letter" to be present at their session on the 17th, for the purpose of receiving their orders.—Rec. N. Am., V: 252-53. According to the day named, Waldron, who was not notified of his election to the post of "Constable of N. Haarlem," accepted and took the oath. The magistrates, who came with Waldron, were then "discharged from their office," and Waldron, as constable, was authorized "to select three or four persons," as overseers, who were "to decide any disputes, and to determine the extent of five pounds sterling to be paid for the same, and that on higher," if any party was dissatisfied with the decision, he could appeal therefrom to the city court of New York, upon payment of six st. to the constable and the costs of proceeding before the city bench.—Ibid., V: 254.

The new city court resolves "to draft a placard relative to the observance of the Sabbath."—Rec. N. Am., V: 253.

"Whereas the provision regarding the City revenue as well from the Burghers as tapsters excise on wines and beer consumable within the jurisdiction of this City is somewhat high, inasmuch as the Londoners and the citizens of the city of Amsterdam in like manner pay five per cent, the city court "resolved to observe the strictest economy therein; also to order the Treasurer and Collector to appear next Saturday afternoon at two o'clock here in the City Hall to render a good account of their administration."—Rec. N. Am., V: 254, 255. See note 13.

The churchyard of the city (Castello Plan, II: 224-22, and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 927) is "very open and unfenced," so that the hogs root there. The mayor's court sends for the churchwardens, one of whom, Govt. Loockerman, appears. He is told of the condition and "the necessity of repairing the same." He replies that such repairs can be made easily enough if there is "money in the chest," and that it will cost $500 guilders to do the work properly. It is concluded to raise the sum by "a collection."—Rec. N. Am., V: 253. See note 15.

The mayor's court votes "that from now henceforward," and until Gov. Nicolls shall "order otherwise," there shall "be raised weekly from the Commonalty" a levy of "two hundred guilders in sewan," according to assessment, "for the support of the soldiers as heretofore."—Rec. N. Am., V: 254-55. See also April 19.

The mayor's court resolves "that both the Burghers' and tapsters' permits, passed by the Collector," shall be "brought every evening to the town hall by the labourers of the highgale and the beer drawers," and that the "Weigh house Labourers and beer carriers" shall appear at the city hall on the next Monday, at nine in the morning.—Rec. N. Am., V: 255. On that day (19th), Bayard was notified that he was to be furnished thereafter "with the several beer and wine and the mayoral as well by the Burghers as tapsters and tavernkeepers" in the city's jurisdiction, "to be executed by the Collector Tymothoos Gabry, whereof he shall be bound to keep a register; and that he should "sit, every Court day, with the Secretary Nevius in Court, and keep the minutes" of what was "transacted in English, translate the same into Dutch, make extracts thereof in English, and . . . agree with the . . . Secretary for the writing both of the same and of the Dutch." At the same time, the court reinaugurate the ordinance relative to the duties to be performed by the weigh-house and beer porters, of whom Barent Jacobsen Kool was foreman, and the men took the oath as the following instructions.—Ibid., V: 255.

Paulus Leendertsen vander Grit, the city treasurer, and Timotheus Gabry, the collector (see June 15), appear before the city court and produce their accounts "relating to the income, receipt and expenditure of the City's domain."—Rec. N. Am., V: 253.

The city court determines "to abolish the office of Treasurer and the monies as well of the Burghers as tappers excise," to "be received by the Collector Tymothoos Gabry," who is "to disburse the same on the order and signatures of Mayor Tomas Willet and the Secretary Joannes Nevius;" and the secretary of the city is "scheduled to keep the books thereof and to keep the orders."—Ibid., V: 255. On June 16, Gabry, the collector of the city, pronounced the court "to conduct himself honestly" in his office, and took the formal oath.—Ibid., V: 255-56. See June 5, 1667.

A riot, caused by some soldiers from the fort, takes place about seven o'clock this evening on the Bridge by the East River, during which several persons are struck with swords, and the constable, Hendrick Obis, is wounded.—Rec. N. Am., V: 266-67.

The mayor's court orders the bakers of the city "to furnish this day to Secretary Nevius an account of what they . . . baked here during five months in cakes and hard bread, to whom delivered and how much they still have on hand."—Rec. N. Am., V: 255.

The mayor's court on the 20th transacted the reappointment of the city hall on next Saturday (24th) in the afternoon, "bringing with them their last obtained tapsters license."—Rec. N. Am., V: 260.

On the 24th, Secretary Nevius was "ordered to give the tapsters a license" on the following Monday (26th), "to enable them to tap four men for a year."—Ibid., V: 265.

Gov. Nicolls directs the civil and military officers of the three ridings of Yorkshire to put their jurisdictions "into such a Posture, and readiness," for the defence of New York against the contumelious visit of the Dutch fleet under Admiral De Ruyter, that "upon the first notice they shall "immediately repair to the ferry, over against New York" as a place of rendezvous under arms.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 457-68.

Yorkshire was the name which was given to Long Island by Capt. Nicolls when New Netherland came into the hands of the English.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 105.

This day, "after the usual ringing of the City Hall bell three times," is "put in order by the Collector in like manner five per cent," the city court "resolved to observe the strictest economy therein; also to order the Treasurer and Collector to appear next Saturday afternoon at two o'clock here in the City Hall to render a good account of their administration."—Rec. N. Am., V: 253. See note 13.

The churchyard of the city (Castello Plan, II: 224-22, and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 927) is "very open and unfenced," so that the hogs root there. The mayor's court sends for the churchwardens, one of whom, Govt. Loockerman, appears. He is told of the condition and "the necessity of repairing the same." He replies that such repairs can be made easily enough if there is "money in the chest," and that it will cost $500 guilders to do the work properly. It is concluded to raise the sum by "a collection."—Rec. N. Am., V: 253. See note 15.

The mayor's court votes "that from now henceforward," and until Gov. Nicolls shall "order otherwise," there shall "be raised weekly from the Commonalty" a levy of "two hundred guilders in sewan," according to assessment, "for the support of the soldiers as heretofore."—Rec. N. Am., V: 254-55. See also April 19.

The mayor's court resolves "that both the Burghers' and tapsters' permits, passed by the Collector," shall be "brought every evening to the town hall by the labourers of the highgale and the beer drawers," and that the "Weigh house Labourers and beer carriers" shall appear at the city hall on the next Monday, at nine in the morning.—Rec. N. Am., V: 255. On that day (19th), Bayard was notified that he was to be furnished thereafter "with the several beer and wine and the mayoral as well by the Burghers as tapsters and tavernkeepers" in the city's jurisdiction, "to be executed by the Collector Tymothoos Gabry, whereof he shall be bound to keep a register; and that he should "sit, every Court day, with the Secretary Nevius in Court, and keep the minutes" of what was "transacted in English, translate the same into Dutch, make extracts thereof in English, and . . . agree with the . . . Secretary for the writing both of the same and of the Dutch." At the same time, the court reinaugurate the ordinance relative to the duties to be performed by the weigh-house and beer porters, of whom Barent Jacobsen Kool was foreman, and the men took the oath as the following instructions.—Ibid., V: 255.

Paulus Leendertsen vander Grit, the city treasurer, and Timotheus Gabry, the collector (see June 15), appear before the city court and produce their accounts "relating to the income, receipt and expenditure of the City's domain."—Rec. N. Am., V: 253. The city court determines "to abolish the office of Treasurer and the monies as well of the Burghers as tappers excise," to "be received by the Collector Tymothoos Gabry," who is "to disburse the same on the order and signatures of Mayor Tomas Willet and the Secretary Joannes Nevius;" and the secretary of the city is "scheduled to keep the books thereof and to keep the orders."—Ibid., V: 255. On June 16, Gabry, the collector of the city, pronounced the court "to conduct himself honestly" in his office, and took the formal oath.—Ibid., V: 255-56. See June 5, 1667.

A riot, caused by some soldiers from the fort, takes place about seven o'clock this evening on the Bridge by the East River, dur-
CHARTER OF THE LUTHERAN CHURCH, DEC. 6, 1664. SEE P. 251.
Contribute two thousand Pallisades & thousand Gilders in wampum." He said, "the intent of this proposition" was "not to Con- 
strain any inhabitant to fight against his owne Nation but to make 
the Towne defensive against the Violence of an enemy w' shd 
seeke to destroy or Cornelis Steytwyck." He was ready to abide by anything that the mayor and aldermen should 
think best and order; but some of the people declared the city 
was strong enough: "others that they could not work before they had 
their Armes Restored to them agane & many other excuses, but 
no Cathenegall answer was given." —Rec. N. Am., V. 265-6.

Neither asks for his discharge from the office of secretary of 
the city (see June 15), on the ground that he cannot support himself 
and family, having "no other income than that received from the 
City," which is inadequate. The court grants his discharge. —Rec. 
N. Am., V. 265. He was succeeded in the secretariaship by 
Nevius Bayard, but Nevius continued to hold possession of "the old 
books and papers." At these were "frequently" needed in adminis-
tration, the court, on July 18, ordered him to hand over to Bayard, 
"in the presence of Cornelis van Vuyven, all books and papers 
appropriating in any wise to the Secretary." —Ibid., V. 279.

The portrait of the watch be next proof of this country, petition 
the mayor's court for "an increase of fees," as they find their income 
inadequate. The court establishes, therefore, a new rate for their 
fees, as tabulated in the records. —Rec. N. Am., V. 265-6.

The city hall (the old "Stadt Huys") is for the first time called 
"the City house," in the minutes of the city court. —Rec. N. Am., 
V. 268-69.

July

Gov. Nicolls writes to the Earl of Clarendon: "wee have 
30 rather hopes then fears of De Ruyters arrival, . . . I must not 
flatter you Lipp with the Imaginary strength of the flotl which is 
truly incomconsiderable against Land forces, but all his fleet shall doe 
no prejudice, I have sett double stockades round, and mounted 
40 peeces of Cannon upon the Walls & Batterys I have 200 men 
beere for the offence, besides the other Garrisons which may bee 
Left naked. I have furnisht all the English about mee with Armes 
and ammunition, and disarmd only y° Burgers of this place . . . 
I was tooe much solicittid to be present at Boston in hopes of 
The Issue of his Majes Commission, that after haue settled every thing 
in good order here I made a journey through the Woods to Boston, 
and returne back in a moneths time, . . . y° Lipp will allove 
be more fully informed that the late Indenture made to my Ld 
Berkley and S' George Carteret is to the manifest destruction of 
the Dukes Colony, for my lord, the very name of the Dukes power 
beere, hath bine one great motive for well affected men to Remove 
bither out of other Colonies, men well affected to Monarchy, and 
haue found that our new Lawes are not contrivd see Democrati-
cally as the Rest, and when I was last at Boston, I did engage a 
hundred pound pay, and desire that London may give them their 
Encouragement, but good land is none of the least Arguments 
to a Planter which was then to be found in the Dukes Battenn, but 
now is wholly given away. In discharge of my duty to his Royall 
Higness, and the trust reposed in mee I begg pardon for being 
very plaine in the matter, My Lord, all that part of the Duke's 
Patent joyning to Nova Scotia is not worth a farthing, when it 
comes to Long Island which is a place of common fame, I assure 
you Lipp is it is as barren a soyle as any part of New England, 
meadily inhabited by a poore sort of people who are forte to labour 
hard for bread and cloathing, the whole revenue which can bee 
drained to be directed to by paying as much as possible the introduction of 
the English liturgy into the Dutch Church. Rev. Megapolensis 
is to be likewise instructed on this latter point." —Eccles. Rec., I. 742-75.

The petition of Mr Evert Pietersen, Schoolmaster and Precent-
tor of this City," is read and considered, requesting "that he may 
have some proper fixed Salarium, as he was herefore paid his 
wages by the Honble Company and has been continued in his em-
ployment from that time to the present" (see April 25). He is told 
that an order will be made shortly "relative to the salary of the 
Ministers of this City, under which the Precentorship also comes; 
and that proper action will then be taken on his petition." —Rec. N. 
Am., V. 291. See Feb. 20, 1666.

The constables and overseers of Brooklyn are ordered by Gov. 
27 Nicolls to make provision for the places of such persons as come to 
Brooklyn and the ferry in order to attend the court of assizes. — 

The trial of Ralph and Mary Hall upon suspicion of witchcraft 
30 is held in the "Court of Assizes" in New York. They are accused of 
2
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1665 having, by some "detectable and wicked Arts, commonly called Witchcraft and Sorcery," caused the sickness and death of George 2 Van Lennep, child of Rd. van Lennep, of Seatuckto, Long Island. Both plead "not guilty," and the jury renders the following verdict: "Wee having seriously considered the case committed to our Charge, against y'rs Pinson" at the Barr, and having well weighed ye Evidence, wee finde that there are some suspizions by the Evidence, of what the woman is Charged with but nothing considerable of value to take away her life. But in reference to the man wee finde nothing considerable to Charge him with." The court sentences the man to be "bound Body and Goods for his wives Appearance" at each session of the court as long as they remain in the government, and meanwhile "to bee of y'rs good Behaviour." After entering into a recognizance in accordance with the sentence they were freed. Nearly three years afterwards, Aug. 21, 1668, Gov. Nicolls released them from this recognizance.—Dec. Hist.N.Y., (1890 ed.), I: 87-88.

Evert Dayke Yingh, Hendrick Willemsen, and Thomas Hall, the first-wardens of the city, are authorized by the mayor's court "from now henceforth to inspect," as often as they consider it proper, "all chimneys and fireplaces" in the city, and to fine those whose chimneys and fireplaces are "four," as well as to "remove those of wood or other Improper ones."—Rec. N. Am., V: 298.

Forster Struyven, former director-general of New Netherland, memorializes the states-general concerning his conduct in the surrender of the province to the English expedition commanded by Col. Richard Nicolls, and accompanies his memorial with a report and papers as evidence of the "real circumstances of the case." He states that he was sent to New Netherland to ascertain through the unwillingness of the Militia, the protests and menaces of the Burgurers, the weakness of the Fort, the scarcity of provisions and munitions of war, and the small number of soldiers.—"Y. T. Col. Des., II: 364, ff.; and Jameson, N. Y. Neth., 458 (dated Oct. 17)." For his memoir, see "Some Letters," in Y. T. Col. Des., II: 377, ff.

Egidius Luyck, "late Principal of the Latin School in New Amsterdam, in New Netherland, aged about twenty-four years," makes a deposition about the surrender of New Amsterdam in September, 1664 (see Aug. 27, 1664, O. S.—Y. T. Col. Des., II: 409 (where the years are recorded erroneously as 1664 and 1665). Mayor Willet explains to his associates on the city bench that Gov. Nicolls has informed him that he intends "to proceed with the inquieturings of his Soulurers in Burgher's houses to the Number of 80 heads," and the mayor asks the court for their judgment thereon. The court thinks it "best to Call about 40 of the Inhabitants together, of whom, we have been Ordered to Quarter the Soulurers by the time [i.e. at the time] of the Bergenmasters [see April 19], & to see if [we] if they could dispose them to the inquieturings Voluntarily," as in the articles of surrender "it was agreed the Inhabitants should not be forced with the inquieturing of the Soulurers till the 28th day this month," divers of the Inhabitants of the Towne New Yorke) were summoned to court. The mayor told them that, "want of Sufficient Lodging into the fort," it was resolved by the governour "to inquiet Ur Soulurers for this followinge winter into the Inhabitants houses." The terms were given them, and voluntary promises were made for quartering 41 men, as listed on the 19th.—Rec. N. Am., V: 302-3. Difficulties arose in connection with the collection of the weekly assessments and an insufficient treasury; hence, on Dec. 12, the court authorized the sheriff, Allard Anthony, to give notice to those in arrears to pay up within three days at "the house of Jan Jilissen Kok" or, if in default, to suffer a fine double the amount of their arrears.—Ibid., V: 311, 328.

Timothoe Gahey, having been ordered to appear before the mayor's court, is asked to render an account of the burgurers' excise on wine and beer, and cattle slaugtherd in the city. He did so, and it was found that the city was "in debt" to him at this date, in the sum of 536 fl. besides his commission:—Rec. N. Am., V: 302.

Christopher van Laer purchases from the estate of Rachel van Tilhoven a lot on the corner of Broad St. and Exchange Pl.—Liker Daedae, An. 7 (N. Y. County). Van Laer had erected a tan mill by July 12, 1666. A dispute arose between him and Adrian van Laer over the "partnership of the tan-mill."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 245-46. Both Van Laers were again in court on Sept. 27, in a suit brought by the carpenter Abram Jansen, for the building of the mill.—Ibid., V: 298. For location of this mill, see Loundmark Map Ref. Key, III: 962.

From a mayor's court record of this date, it is apparent that Oct. 24, "All Saints' day" (Nov. 1) was "usually the day for the termination of leases."—Rec. N. Am., V: 304.

The carters of the city are summoned to the mayor's court and ordered "henceforward not to stand any more on their carts," because this is dangerous to traffic.—Rec. N. Am., V: 309.

In the mayor's court, Sheriff Allard Anthony brings suit against Abraham Piesken Coeymans. The latter has been arrested "by Capt. John Joseph Young" authorized thereto by special warrant from the General [Gov. Nicolls] for having sold strong beer to the Indians in opposition to the order of the General made therein." Corbyns says he sold only beer to the Indians and was not aware of the prohibition, and had a verbal pass to pursue that trade. Mayor and aldermen, not perceiving that strong beer was "directly forbidden by the last order enacted for this purpose," refer the parties to Gov. Nicolls, especially because the commissary of Capt. Jough provides "that the culprit be brought before his Honour," the governor.—Rec. N. Am., V: 311. See Aug. 21, 1666. For location of tavern of Abraham Peterson, see Castello Plan, III: 312-3.

The sworn butchers of the city petition the mayor's court for an increase of "their fees and wages for slaughtering," and ask that unauthorized persons who slaughter in the city be prohibited. The court decrees, that the rates established on Nov. 3, 1662 (q. v.), shall stand as to small cattle, and allows them an increase of one guilder for killing an ox or a cow; also that nobody save the sworn butchers be allowed to slaughter within the city, unless the sworn butchers give their "general consent" to do so.—Rec. N. Am., V: 312. The sworn butchers were expounded, on Nov. 13, from slaughtering any animals without a written and signed "ticket of Comission from the Collector" of the city, except only those to be killed for Gov. Nicolls.—Ibid., V: 312-13.

Gov. Nicolls, in a letter to the Duke of York, writes "I have now before me a copy of a letter to the Duke through the same channel at the same time I was engaged in troubles with the Indians also at Fort Albany, in which I found it necessary to augment the number of my soldiers, and consequently many incident charges have arisen this summer, with all which I have struggled even to the utmost of my own monies and credit in the Country still depending on the promised supplies till now, that the winter is come and no ships appear, the want whereof is a general Calamity, but it falls most heavy upon me in particular who am not able to support so heavy a burden any longer. I do not value the sight of my own ruins in point of fortune, but my reputation lyes at stake to the Country having so often (in confidence of a small supply) assured the Inhabitants of the care which was taken for their releife; who depending thereupon are now left akeed to the rigour of the winter; The whole trade, both inwards & outwards is lost for want of shipping, but the charge of 1st Garrison with all their fortifications and supplies falls upon me.—"Y. T. Col. Des., IH: 265.

Ibid., V: 312-13.

The church-wardens, Lockermans and Johannes de Peyster, are asked by the bench if they now have enough money "in the Church Treasury" to "finance the grave yard" of the city (see June 15). They reply in the negative, and add that there are "still many small debts . . . due here and there," which they were unable to pay on account of the trifling income. The mayor's court then resolves "to advance from the Burgurers excise" of the city "to the Church wardens" a sum sufficient "for the fencing off of the grave yard, on condition the same be repaid from the first incoming money—"the abovenamed Church wardens promise to do."—Rec. N. Am., V: 312. For an account of the hog nuisance in the city, see Peterson & Edwards, N. Y., as in 18th Cent. Municipality, 99-98.

The deputy-mayor tells the members of the city bench that Gov. Nicolls has proposed "to allow the Burgurers to watch anew." Each man is "to bring on his watch two sticks of firewood," and there is to be one lantern at every watch. Moreover, the court thinks it better "still to continue the two night watches," and resolves "to agree civilly with them, together with two other volunteers," who can then "undertake to watch on the other nights."—Rec. N. Am., V: 319-20. See Aug. 22.

1666

In this year, Brooklyn's first church, on Fulton Ave., near Lawrence St., was built.—Stiles, Hist. of Brooklyn, 1: 166.

The mayor's court orders that all actions determinable by a jury shall come to trial on the first Tuesday of each month, and to
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

1666

Feb. 16. Isaac Grevenaar sets forth, in a petition to the mayor's court,

"that he hired to the late Burgomasters of this City his house standing in the Broadway for 220 a year, commencing first of May last" (see April 16, 1666); as the house, "he desires payment of the rent and also a settlement for the damages done to the windows, hinges, etc., due to the improper use by the house by the soldiers. The court appoints a committee of three "to estimate the committed damage," and orders payment of the balance before June 1, 1666. Act. 7

This house, the first barracks of the English soldiers, was situated on the east side of Broadway, just south of Exchange Pl.—See Castello Plan, II: 237.

17

"In the mayor's court, Sheriff Anthony declares that Omfricley keeps "a very unorderly house," and that he is living "with a woman as man & wife, with whom he is not lawfully married. Withal Contrary to all godly Laws." The sheriff requests that Cleh be deprived from drawing drink any more, and be required "to depart this Towne." Clely replies, "that as long as I have kept ordinare there hath beene twice quarter At this house & further that he hath taken the 4 Woman for his wife," and he proffers "to depart from hence" as with the first once, Wether. The court gives him until the end of the next month (March) "to depart this Towne," and, in case he shall stay longer than the time mentioned, the court orders Clel to give security for his appearance before the court of assizes.—*Rec. N. Am.*, V: 338.

13

To the mayor's court, Sheriff Anthony has William Katherine Mills with keeping "a very unorderly house," and that, on a recent Saturday, "Several Souldiers beinge very drunken" came "out of her house, which made a great tumult in the Streets & abused & beatted the People whom they did meete withal." The sheriff recommends that the "roughnesse" of Liberty to drawl in any more," but "be ordered to depart this Towne." She declares the quarrel did not occur on her premises, but "after they were gone from her house," so the sheriff is instructed to bring in his evidence at the next session of the court.—*Rec. N. Am.*, V: 353.

May 6

"The court ordered her "from henceforth" to "draw noe drinke, or Keepe ordinarie [in] any more, & further to be summoned to appear in [her] owne Person" at the next court. Apparently she kept an inn in the house rented from William Hofmeyer.—*Ibid.*, 341.

16

Thomas Lambert receives a patent by way of confirmation of a conveyance to him by Abraham Ver Planke, dated July 15, 1664, for a certain lot of ground lying on the west side of Broadway without the gate of the city, bounded on the south by land belonging to Peter van Couwenhoven; on the west by the land of Abraham Verplanke on the north by that of Hendrick van der Wall, and on the east by a line which continues 56 ft. and in length 10 rods.—*Liber Patents*, IV: (Albany).

17

Gov. Nicolls writes to Gov. Winthrop: "Wee have beene bound vp this Winter with a longer frost than was ever known in these Parts . . . This Morning about Eight of the Clock two extraordinary great Rainbowes were seene and about a quarter of an hour after three Suns were visible to the whole Towne the Rainbows parted the 3 suns."—*Wintring Papers*, XVI: 1. For other unusual phenomena, see Sept. 7, 1668. A letter written by John Davenport of New Haven recites that Gov. Nicolls had a drawing made of the rainbows and sent to Gov. Winthrop.—Van Rensselaer, *Hist. City of N. Y.*, II: 141.

20

Evert Pietersen asks the city court "that a suitable allowance be granted to him, inasmuch as the W Court had, on the 19th of 7 ft last [p. 230], promised that an order should be made also regarding his stipend, when the preachers were granted their salary, which has now been done." The city court "decree absolutely, that he shall receive some satisfaction for his service. But whereas the City Treasury is at present so low, that the daily expenses can scarcely be met, the petitioner is requested to wait still a while."—*Rec. N. Am.*, V: 340. See April 16, 1668.

Mar. 1

An order of this court is sent to "Mt Tho Hall and the other farmers both on this and on the other side of the Fresh Water to nominate six proper persons and send them in" to the court, "as Overseers of the Roads and Fences lying around this City."—*Rec. N. Am.*, V: 342. See March 20.

2

James Deane, the surveyor, who first laid out the village, is directed by Gov. Nicolls to draw a line from the river, near the mid-
dle of the town, one mile directly into the woods in such a direction as to provide the greatest "convenience of range for the cattle.—*Riker, Hist. of Harlem*, 259–51.

The court considers the nominations made for overseers of roads and fences (see March 6) and elects "from the same Dick Sicken and Principals and no Langestraet," and the court messenger, Ehlend, is "ordered to summon them by the next Court day to take the oath of fidelity."—*Rec. N. Am.*, V: 345. They came into court on the 27th, and took "the oath of fidelity," promising to "render justice according to the instructions given them, touching the fees they shall be called to, without distraction or regard of persons."—*Ibid.*, V: 346. See April 16, 1667.

27

Joost Goderis (of Harlem) and Gerrit Hendrickse are accepted as "public carriers and labourers at the Weighthouse" by the mayor's court and take the required oath of fidelity.—*Rec. N. Am.*, V: 347.

Pieter Jansen receives a patent by way of confirmation for a lot on the west side of William St., near Wall St., now included in the site of the Atlantic building.—See Liber Deeds, B: 90 (New York); Map of Dutch Grants; C. Pl. 87, and its description, II: 357.

Complaints having reached the ears of the mayor's court, "that through the expiration of the office of the previous Surveyors, such case and attention "are "not paid to the subject of surveying" as is desirable, but "[t] is [a]lmost altogether neglected; they, "being desirous to provide" against this state of affairs, elect as surveyors of the city "Sieur Frederic Philipansen and Pieter Wolphertsen van Couwenhouwen," who are "authorized to pay as much regard to the subject of surveying as is proper.—*Rec. N. Am.*, V: 349.

Gov. Nicolls, writing to the Earl of Clarendon, makes note of the severity of the winter season thus: "from the beginning of November till now we have beene frozen up, which hath not happened formerly to main Memory." As one of the king's commissioners to New England, he prepares a report of his official findings which he encountered in Massachusetts: "Thus ended our affairs at Boston so that as Commission our wee have setted only the bounds of the three Colonies of Connecticut Plymouth & Rhode Island & yet have not fully visited Connecticut. Where indeed at our coming thither will not bee two or three, to work it, or at least the appearance of a refractory disposition . . . ." The report continues: "My Lord I have according to your Lordships Comand . . . used all my Endeavor to keep up the spirits both of the Merchants Planters & Souldiers in daily hopes of the supplies mentionned, I have rouse my selle into debt both here & at Boston, I have consum'd a considerable sume which I brought of my owne, I have charged my small Estate & friends to England with near two thousand pounds sterling by bills of Exchange . . . knowing that his Royal Highness will not sufer mee to perish under the burden, for had I not thus engaged my selle & friends, The souldiers must haue bee neither paid nor victuald so that the Planters must haue bee eaten out, who haue enoue worke to support their owne meane Conditions & families; Our neighbors of Boston have made good use of our Necesityes in rayning the price of their Goods . . . [S]: Dongan's financial embarrassments Feb. 27, 1692). My Lord I could urge the protection given to criminal persons already, but there are so many other contingencies of greater moment that I shall only mention two which wee cannot but expect hereafter; The one is that his Royal Highness by Patent hath all Hudsons River with all the Customes profitts &c granted by his MaV. The Duke hath given away all the tract of land to the West of Hudsons River with all his Rights thereunto, Now whether the Duke meant to give away the Customes & profitts which cannot but swime upon Hudsons River— not express, or clear to mee, However I did not exact any from Capl Carterty Here neither are Islands mentionned in the Grant, yet hee has putt in his Clayme to Staten Island, whereby wee must see o' selves absolutely besieg'd on all sides, The River will remaine but the Customes are lost. . . ."

The other contingency is a probability that the expansion of New Jersey as a colony will provoke war with the Indians, which will also involve New York. To the east of them are amongst the Indians, how farre it was probablc I would take part or revenge any mischife done in New Jersey, T'was concluded they would not doe any violence without my leave, because I have with guilts and a good Garrison, gained some Interest & power amongst them. Yet they are of late years so enrag'd by the Dutch that the Dutch always supplied them with Plenty & upon easy Terms so that both Christians & Pagans generally suffer by the death of the
Trade." Nicholls argues other trade disasters unless "his Royall Highness can obtain either a General Liberty for some Termes of 7 years and better see parties Dutch, why may not (the war ended) a permission bee given onely to four or six Holland Ships to trade yearly betier with Comodities of their owne Growth & Manufacture, & from hence to reture directly home, paying onely dutys to his Royall Highness.

Such like Overture for Trade must be accepted or this Colony is ruin"d . . . at this present during the Warres with Holland wee cannot expect the good affects of the Dutch here to the English, but this I presume to affirme, that in all other occasions they would manifest their good Obedience to his Majestie in better Termes than some of the United Colonies.

"My Lord I have repled for confirmation to his Royall Highnesse the present Lawes of this Colony collected out of the Lawes of the other Colonies, onely with such Alterations as may revive the Memory of old England amongst us, for Democracy hath thrown so deep a Roote in these parts, that y"e very name of a Justice of the Peace is an Abominations, wherefore I base upon due Consideration of his Majesties Interest layd the foundations of Kingly Government in these parts so farre as is possible, which truly is grievous to some Republicans, but they cannot say that I have made any alteration amongst the English for they had no settled Lawes in Europe of thew kinds before.

"These Lawes have beene put in practice the space of one yeare with some Amendments upon Reviewe, & such is the unfortunate Condition of these parts, that some Points of the Lawes Must of Necessity admit of Alterations or Abolitions yearly, & yet the Duke Instructions I am narrowly bound up to the space of a year for his Highnesse Confirmation, otherwise the Law is voyd, By which Instruction fully executed, wee should at this present have no Law in force; I hope his Royall Highness will give a larger Latitude to the next Governour in that point, & dispatch this New body of Lawes in print without Alterations."—Glaenades Papers, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1866), 113-19.

In a letter to Lord Arlington, Gov. Nicholls anticipates Stuyvesant's recommendations regarding tenancy in trade regulations with Holland (see Oct. 23, 1667). As at least three-quarters of the inhabitants are Dutch, and "their estates as well as relations interwoven with their correspondents and friends in Holland, unless His Majestie pleaseth to grant them some extraordinary infranchise, the sudden interruption of the factory wth Holland will absolutely destroy all the present inhabitants, who . . . will prove better substitutes than we have found in some of the other Colonies, and with a moderate permission both furnish this government better than can be reasonably expected from new comers of owne nation, who at first (as wee find by experience) are blowne up with large desigons, but not knowing the knacke of trading here to differ from most other places, they meet with discouragements and stay not to become water."—N. Y. Col. Docs. III: 114.

May

Gov. Nicholls grants a charter to New Harlem, confirming the lands unto the owners thereof, and describing the bounds as follows:

that "from the west side of the fence of the said Town, a line be due West four hundred English poles, without variation of the compass, At the end wherefo the line being drawn to run North and South, with the variation, that is to say, North, to the very end of a certain piece of meadow ground commonly called the Round Meadow, near or adjoining to Hudson's River, and South to the Sea about a half mile distant, commonly called Felixkam Island; It shall be the West bounds of their lands. And all the lands lying and being within the said line, so drawn North and South as aforesaid, eastward to the Town and Harlem River, as also to the North and East Rivers, shall belong to the Town.

The inhabitants were granted the privileges of a town, but this was to be "immediately depending on this City." They were allowed to go farther west into the woods for more range for their horses and cattle, the lands lying within the bounds being intended for "plowing, house pastures and meadow grounds only," and no person was to be allowed to build nearer than two miles from the town bounds without the consent of the inhabitants.

After making the preceding grants, certain conditions were imposed. The town was to be called Lancaster instead of New Harlem; all houses within the bounds must be of brick or stone; a higher form of government without a mayor, captain, and from the Main; and were to be subject to the "acknowledgments and duties" which are or shall be ordained by the Duke of York or the governors who are set over them.—Libar Patents, I: 571 (Albany), cited by Riker, Hist. of Harlem, 252-53.

Riker says: "It is putting it in mild terms to say that this patent was not approved by the Harlem people, . . . The change in the name of the town . . . was a most offensive feature, and was never adopted. The bench of justice or local court, and, in general, such rights as they had enjoyed in common with the other villages, were indeed comprehended under the word 'business,' but as it made all, without limitation, 'depending dependent' on this city,—this condition might impose untold burdens. In the vital matter of taxation, it left them quite at the mercy of the Duke . . . Nor did it fully cover their landed interests, as it omitted to name the meadows appertaining to their farms, but separated by the Harlem River." So, while the patent remained record and was never "recalled," the people merely abided their time for securing a better one.—Riker, Hist. of Harlem, 257-54.

Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y., II: 37; Finston, The Dutch Grants, Harlem, Patents, etc. (1889), 10. For a later charter, see Oct. 11, 1667.

The secretary of the city delivers to the mayor's court an account "of the weekly assessment collected by Claes van Elsant from 18th December 1665 to [the last of] April 1666, being 10 weeks." It is found that "many persons" are "in arrears in a large sum," but that Elsant has already sent over the collector only the fl. 209.009, leaving fl. 284.18 still due, after deducting his commission. When Elsant is asked by the court to clear himself, he declares he "paid in to the Secretary all the money he had received." The court then resolves to elect Jacques Covertz in his place, as collector of the weekly assessment for the use of the soldiers, until Elsant has "called in the remainder of his list and . . . paid his arrears."—Rec. N. Am., V: 532-33. See May 8.

Rent to the amount of 260 fl. is due Casper Steynmets for the use of his house as a "City school" for one year, and he demands payment from the mayor's court. He is "told to wait yet awhile, as there is at present no money in the chest."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 4. His house was on the site of the present No. 10 Stone St.—Castello Plan, II: 260. Similar petitions to the court appear frequently during the next four years (ibid., VII: 86, 177, 221). Payments for the schoolhouse as well as for the schoolmaster (see Feb. 10) were made reluctantly by the English court in New York.

Resolved Waldron, constable at New Haerlem, has requested and received his discharge from office by the mayor's court of New York City. That bench now orders the inhabitants of New Haerlem "to nominate by plurality of votes two persons" from that village by the next trade, who shall be the next constable for the ensuing year.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 4. From the nominations delivered to the court, on the 15th, Johannes Verveneden was elected to the vacancy and at once took the oath of fidelity.—Ibid., VII: 8. For the original Harlem patent, see May, supra.

Jacques Covertz, who was recently named by the mayor's court as "Collector of the weekly assessment for the behoof of the soldiery" (see May 1), reports to the court that he "made the collection last week," but has fallen so far behind in the receipts, that the surplus is scarcely enough to cover his commission. He, like his predecessor, has been allowed five per cent. of the collections, but he now seeks an increased allowance of seven and one-half per cent, which the court allows, binding him "to make good" any shortage "in the money to be collected."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 4-5. See Oct. 9.

June

This date marks the anniversary of the appointment of the first borough of mayors named "Harlem," which the old bench held its last session and yielded to a new magistracy the next day (q.v.).—Rec. N. Am., VII: 15-18.

The deacony of the city appear in the mayor's court against Timothius Galby, the "Vander Master" (see Nov. 29, 1666), and claims that "the city" allowed the "doctor," which they have delivered to him to be told.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 16. This seems to be the earliest reference in the New York records to a veterinarian.

Nicolaes Bayard, the secretary of the city, petitions the mayor's court "to confirm his allowance." As the revenue of the City is at present very small, he is "allowed from the commencement of
1664-1763

THE ENGLISH PERIOD

12 "The inhabitants of New Haerlem make return to the mayor’s court of nominations for overseers of their village, and the court elects six men, William Stout, Alderman, John Vos, Daniel Lametre, and Niels Mattysen; Jan Montague is named as secretary. They, together with Daniel Terneer, the under sheriff, or his deputy, and the constable of their village, are empowered "to judge and absolutely determine all questions and matters occurring between man and man in their town and brought before them, without regard to persons, up to the sum of 200 gld. in seawort, according to the laws established in this country, and all inhabitants of the town of N. Haerlem" are "ordered and charged duly to respect the foresaid persons as their Overseers." —Rec. N. Am., VI: 15.

On June 19, the under sheriff and the overseers took their oath of fidelity.—Ibid., VI: 21.

A new court was chosen annually; for the next one, see Aug. 6, 1667. For the first court at Harlem, see Aug. 16, 1666. For the original Harlem patent, see May, 1666.

13 A new mayor, Thomas Delavall, and a new board of aldermen, have come into office, presumably by the governor’s appointment on the preceding day, June 15. Out Loudon appears the services of Capt. Willett who are still retained as a member of the bench.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 18. For Delavall’s terms as mayor, see M. C. C., VIII: 149. For brief sketch of his life, see Man. Com. Coun. (1853), 380; Willett, Mem. Hist. N. Y., II: 49.

The term of the "War of Kirkmeisters" having expired, the mayor’s court appoints Paulus Leenselander vander Grift and Jeronimus Ebbingei to be "Kirkmeisters of this Towne one whole year" from this date; they are to receive from their predecessors "all the Books, accounts, & what Estate" belonged "to the Church yet under their Custody." —Rec. N. Am., VI: 18.

Hendrick Hendricksen Ope is reappointed by the city court bench "as Constable of this Towne" for another year (see June 15, 1667), after which he takes "the oath of allegiance." —Rec. N. Am., VI: 21.

A few days later, Ope was chosen to be collector of the Orange Republic of New Netherland, and to act in the same time named as controller thereof. His salary were stipulated to be "six of the hundred," four per cent. for the collector and two per cent. for the controller.—Ibid., VI: 24.

The laborers at the weigh-house are bounted by oath "not to draw out or work at any wine or beer or other strong drink without a proper permit..." first obtained from the Collector. —Rec. N. Am., VI: 37.

25 It is ordered by the magistrates of New Haerlem that no inhabitant, under penalty, shall be permitted to let any of his hogs run at large without being yoked, nor "to fodder his Cattle within the general bounds of the city," or his lands as long as the same is not "acknowledged as made by force of the Act or law," or by the mayor’s court. —Rec. N. Am., VI: 28. The city’s secretary, Nicolaas Bayard, asks the mayor’s court how much he be to "receive for the receipt and expendi- ture of the money of the soldiers," as there is "great loss in seawort and extraordinary trouble in the receipt and disbursement of the same." He is allowed five per cent. "of the receipt and disbursements." —Rec. N. Am., VI: 29. See also May 8.

9 Complaints to the mayor’s court about the violation of ordi- nances by the baker of the city who sold "both brown and white bread" of inferior quality and under weight, leads the court to choose Christoffier Hoogland and Hendrick Willemsen as inspectors, who are to make the rounds and in the presence of the sheriff inspect the bread.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 30. See Jan. 21, 1668.

18 The bakers of the city petition the mayor’s court "to forbid the transport of any goods, which are to be delivered to the Indians, that all hucksters and forestellers of bread both within and without the City... be abolished." The court enjoins the peddling of "any sort of bread or cakes along the houses," and allows selling "at retail in their houses," provided the bread is "of due quantity and quality..." and that "the city bench..." be "forbidden to transport any bread or cakes from this City to the Indian planta- tion, in order to expose for sale and sell the same there on commis- 

sion to the Indians or others," yet "everyone" is "free to buy as much bread" as he requires "and to carry, transport and sell it," wherever he thinks proper.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 30-31.

In the mayor’s court, Sheriff Anthony charges that Abram Pietersen Carpyn "lodged 9 Indians on the night of 19th of July last, without having returned any of the said lodgers," Carpyn denies the Indians came "without his knowledge, after he had gone to sleep." The court condemns him to pay a fine of five guilders for each Indian harboured, and "quit the house" he occupied within eight days, since it is "sufficiently notorious" that he has resided there "only for the purpose of carrying on trade in friendly with the Indians." —Rec. N. Am., VI: 32. Because of this liquor trade with the Indians "out of the House Paulus Leenselander vander Grift’s rear building occupied by Abram Pietersen Carpyt," the court orders that "said little house shall no longer be occupied by anyone," and that, if the present occupant do not quit it within 14 days, the house shall be pulled down.—Ibid., VI: 33. See Castillo Plan, III: 323-325. See Oct. 31, 1665.

The great fire of Loodon occurs. See Addenda.

Three men, including Daniel Tourneur, president of the court, are brought before the bench at New Harlem "for fetching hay on private property," and to have the official record appear. The court orders the hay and canoe to be taken into custody by the constable until redeemed. —Harlem Recs. (MS. translation), I: 44. See Oct. 9.

A young woman, for immorality and attempting to murder her child, is condemned by the mayor’s court to be "taken to the Wip- pings post and then & there to Receive two hundred Shillers with Rods, and then to Remain in Prison the time of 24 hours and to be brought out the Townes Gate."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 35.

There is a case of slander before the New Harlem bench in which the plaintiff is Daniel Tourneur, the president of the court. Elizabeth Nightengale is accused of calling him a "Villain of Villains," and declares further that he has designedly taken the life of a man in France with his sword. The bench refers the case to the mayor’s court.—Harlem Recs. (MS. translation), II: 45-47. In the mayor’s court, on Oct. 9, the defendant asked for time to get proof of her stockist property with which she is accused; the court denied her, and she was required to "acknowledge her fault in open Court at Harlem and declare she did wrong and pay costs."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 39-40.

Daniel Tourneur and Claude Lemaistre appear before the New Harlem court, of which both are members. The former accuses the latter of mowing in the plaintiff’s meadow land and "demands the mowed grass as his own." Each takes oath that the meadow is his property. Subsequently (Jan. 25, 1667) they adjusted their differ- ences and agreed on a division of the meadow land.—Harlem Recs. (MS. translation), II: 45-60.

Daniel Tourneur, against whom action by the New Harlem court was recorded on Sept. 15, 1667, is carried to the mayor’s court his case "against the Magistrates of N. Haerlem," without much satisfaction. He is condemned to pay a fine of 25 guilders, and the defend- ants are ordered to return the hay. In case the President of the Court shall forget himself hereafter during his abovementioned Office, his colleagues are ordered "to address themselves to the honorable Mayor’s Court."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 36.

Jacques Cossart (see May 8), "Collector of the monies promised by the inhabitants for the support of the Clergy," comes before the mayor’s court and asks for an allowance "for the collection of said money." He is granted four per cent. of all he collected.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 40. On the 26th, he informed the court from whom he was "to get his commission of 4 per cent.," and the court decreed he should be paid "out of the money" he collected "for the behalf of the Clergy."—Ibid., VI: 44.

In a letter to the Earl of Clarendon, Gov. Nicolls acknowledges the arrival of ammunition and clothes for the soldiers and urges that "shipping may come byther early in the spring."—Claremond Papers in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1869), 125.

The mayor’s court decides that the weighmaster shall "hence- forth take for sugar no more than 25½ stv. at a time," and that no person shall be "allowed to take his goods weighed except on receipt from foreign places;" also that a proper order shall be given "for the regulation of the Weigh Master and trader." Such an order was made out and received the confirmation of Gov. Nicolls, on March 27, 1667. This legislation was the direct outcome of a case before one of its justices, John Laurence, was the defendant, and Jonas Barthehn, weigh- master, the plaintiff.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 47.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

Stoeff Michielen, the city crier, upon his petition to the mayor's court, "is allowed henceforth to demand and collect twenty stivers "zwaert for each cry" he makes." — Rec. N. A. M., VI: 48.

In this year, John Milton's Paradise Lost, written during the years 1668-1665, was first published.

Verreeven's ferry at Harlem was erected during this year. — Riker, Hist. of Harlem (ed. 1855), 168. The location of this ferry tavern (on the modern plan) was on the north side of 123d St., 500 ft. west of Pleasant Ave. Vide infra, Jan. 3.

One of the requirements of the patent granted by Gov. Nicolls, in 1666, to the city of New Amsterdam, was the establishment of a ferry. Early in 1667, Mayer Delavall, who owned land on Van Keulen's Hook extending to Montagnes Kill (outlet of Harlem Creek into East River just below 185th St.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 966), made certain proposals to the magistrates of Harlem, which involved the development of his own property as well as the establishment of a ferry to be used instead of the fording-place at Spuyten Duyvil. Delavall's project included building a grist-mill and stone house upon his lot; but before undertaking it he wished to be assured of the establishment of such lines of travel as would make the mill easy of access from the surrounding country. On Jan. 3, he presents the following petition to the authorities:

"First. That they make one half of the road from this place to Manhattan or New York, and that to Spuyto deuel be stopped up [see Feb. 22 and 23, 1669]."

"Secondly. That the same rate be taken for a suitable Ordinary [tavern] for the convenience of persons coming and going and also for the Village: and he promises the nails and the making of a Schouw (Ferry-boat) provided that the Ferry-man shall remain holden upon occasion to again repay the Honoroble La Val.

"Johannis Verreeven agrees to take the Ferry and the Ordinary for six years, giving his oath thereupon that he will not lay tiquo to the Indians and promises accommodations for travellers, such as victualls & drink, lodgings &c.

"Thirdly. That it be resolved that the Inhabitants of the Town shall make the Dam, since other Towns promise to make a dam if so be he please to build the mill near them.

"Fourthly. Requests to have leave to build a stone house behind his land, near the Mill & to fortify the same, as for a refuge for the Village in time of need."

"Fifthly. Requests to leave a draw straight fence from the fence now standing to the stone-bridge upon Van Keulen's Hook, and to use the land and meadows so enclosed."

"Sixthly. Requests that the Inhabitants of the Town shall set off the meadow land on little Barren's Island, in case they wish to hold it; as the said Island belongs to him; but being further willing to the Town, to no inconvenience, he offers them the Island provided they will free the meadows.

"Seventhly. Whereas the Bronx land has been sold to him for two thousand guilders in beavers, and he thinks that it had better fall to the Town, he therefore offers to let the town have it for that sum. To which having given consideration, to advise & make known to him."

On the following day the proposals of Delavall were considered and resolutions adopted. On the first point they agreed to stop up the Spuyten Duyvil Road, and with regard to the road to the "Manhattan," to "make a road as far as practicable." Johannes Verreeven was accepted as ferry-man and keeper of the ordinary. They agreed to build the dam, provided they might enjoy its benefits according to usage; they agreed to the erection of a house on the mill, and to giving the mill the use of the land and meadow mentioned in the fifth point. No definitive action was taken by the authorities on Barren's Island or Bronx's land.—Harlem Recs. (MS. translation), I: 52-54.

The mill-dam was built across Harlem Creek a little west of the present Third Ave., and the mill was erected near the north end of the dam, but Delavall's return to England interfered with the plans for building the stone house.—Bikker, Bibl. Haerlem, 239-65. For lease of ferry to Verreeven, see July 3. For the Harlem patent, see May, 1666. See also Fossien's The Dutch Grants, Harlem Patents and Tidal Creeks regarding Van Keulen's Hook, Montagne's Kill, etc.

The mayor's court orders the sheriff, with the constable, to "give due warning to all them that are indebted, to the Weekly assessment to pay their debts, according to the order Published the 12th of this Instant." — Rec. N. A. M., VI: 53. The original order does not appear in the records.

Karren Seeling, servant, and Daniel Tournear, master, appear before Jan La Montage, "Secretary of this Town admitted by the High and Honorable the Mayor's Court residing at New Haerlem, and" acknowledge with one another to have agreed and bargained "concerning their respective rights and duties. According to the agreement consummated, the former promises to serve his master with all diligence in all honest and lawful service" for one year; while the latter agrees to "command his said servant in no other than honest and lawful labor, and at the expiration of the term of service to pay to the aforesaid Karren Three hundred guilders in Seventy and, and the same pair of stockings."—Harlem Recs. (MS translation), I: 57-58.

Hendrick Obe, the collector of the excise, asks the mayor's court how much he shall "charge for excise on cider or apple-drink." The court decides, in view of the scarcity of wine and large consumption of cider at this time, that the collector shall thereafter "levy for each anker of cider, ten stivers for Burgers excise and three guilders for tappers excise on the same." — Rec. N. A. M., VII: 55-56.

The city court decides that Paulus Leendertzen vander Grift Feb. shall "be paid for lodging the soldiers from the Burgers excise at the same rate as the others" (see April 19, 1665, for rate).—Rec. N. A. M., VII: 57-58.

Mayor Delavall informs the city bench that it is Gov. Nicolls's pleasure that "this Town" shall "maintain for one Yeare Longer one of the Minift's of this place," and as several persons have departed the city or are designing to do so, being persons who have subscribed during the last year in aid of the maintenance of the minift, the court orders some of the inhabitants summoned to court, to learn if they will raise by voluntary subscriptions "the sums withb they promised the Late Years to pay towards the Maintainance of the Minift." This results in voluntary subscriptions by 26 persons.—Rec. N. A. M., VII: 58-59. See June 18.

Gov. Nicolls, writing again to Gov. Winthrop, says: "I may have forgotten in my former Letters to acquaint you that I am very proud of a wall in the fort which I caused to be made last summer beyond the Imagination of the Dutch, who would [not] believe it till they saw it finish, which produces very good water."—Winthrop Papers, XVI: 11. This well within the fort is shown on PL 23, Vol. 1. It is the earliest public well of which we have any record. For a later well "in the State-House-Yard," see June 19, 1671. The town was dependent upon these two wells until Feb. 28, 1677, when the common council ordered that six be made "for the publick good."

Eliau Doughty deeds to John Archer "four Score Acres of Mar. land, and Thirty Acres of Meadow lying & being betwixt Brothers River and the Wattering Place at y^e End of the Island of Manhat- tans." This deed was not recorded until Sept. 24, 1671. On Sept. 18, 1669, Doughty made a deed to Matthew Betts and George Lippett on the maintenance of the mill, and it was noted that Mr. John Archer is to have the freshest Boggy Meadow that lyeth on y^e South side of Westchester Path."—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 155-96. In 1665, the town of Harlem complained that Archer was enroaching on its land and succeeded in getting judgments against him.—Ibid., I: 197, 205-6. Archer had controversies, in 1669 and 1670, with William Betts and George Lippett in regard to his land at Fordham and Spuyten Duyvil (see July 31, 1669).—Ibid., I: 210-15. On Oct. 18, 1671, his land was ordered to be laid out by Jacobus Cortelyou, and, after the surveyor's report on Nov. 9, Betts and Lippett were warned against trespassing on Archer's property.—Ibid., I: 216-19. On Jan. 9 and 31, 1671, Mathias Nicolls sold to Mathias Nicolls, "Reserving the Royalty of the Same, with the rest of the Mannor, from the which it is nott to be divided but on the Contrary as an acknowledgement the 5th Matthias Nicolls, his heirs and assigns, are to pay . . . Every New Years day unto the 5th John Archer, his heire or assigns to wait on . . . Spuyten Duyvil . . ." A meeting is held at New Harlem and a petition prepared to the governour requesting the grant of a general ground-brief or patent in accordance with the new survey made by his Excellency's land surveyor, Mr. Hubbard. Portions of the petition are as follows: "The Inhabitants of the Town of New Haerlem, . . . represent, that they are informed that a placard has been issued, that each
Inhabitant must get his ground brief renewed within fourteen days, 
expiring April 1st of this year; and whereas the most of your Excellency's 
petitioners even till now have no ground briefs, they therefore pray that 
your Excellency may please to grant them a general ground brief or patent, in accordance with the last survey made by 
your Excellency's last Mayor, Mr. Hulstaert, that his wise Council shall find good and proper, as also that therein may be included the meadows which are lying at the other side, and belonging to the land.

"Your Excellency; Whereas through ignorance of your Excellency's placards, some faults might be committed by your Excellency's last Mayor, Mr. Hulstaert, that his wise Council shall find good and proper, as also that therein may be included the meadows which are lying at the other side, and belonging to the land.

"The heirs of Anneke Bogardus receive a patent by way of confirmation of a certain parcel of land lying on the Island Manhattan, towards the North River, which in the year 1656 was the Land and Bowery of Anna Bogardus, to whom and to her husband, Roeloff Jansen, it was first granted by the the Dutch Governor. 

Roderick van Twiller, at which time the said Roeloff Jansen first began to enplane the land from the sea shore to the landward, and that he and those who afterwards did then begin from the fenceline of the House by the Strand side so running northeast to the fenceline of Old Jans Land in its length 210 Rods, then going along the fenceline of the said Old Jans Land southeast it reacheth to a certain swamp and is in breadth 100 Rods; and from the said Swamp to its length it is in length 160 Rods. And from the Swamp to the Strand going west its breadth 50 Rods, in Land lying on the south side of the house to the fenceline of the land belonging to the Company and so the east side, begins at the fenceline and goes south to the Posts and Rails of the Company's land without any hindrance of the path; its in breadth 60 Rods in length on the south side along the Posts and Rails 160 rods; on the east side to the entrance of the Chalke Hooke, in breadth 50 Rods, and along the said Chalke Hooke, on the north side, to the fenceline of the land before mentioned, goes west, is in length 100 Rods; amounting in all to about 62 Acres; for which said parcel of land, the Widow and Relic of Donjon Everardus Bogardus had heretofore a Patent or Ground Brief from the late Dutch Governor, Petrus Stuyvesant, bearing date the 4th day of July, 1654. Now, for a Confirmation unto the Children and Heirs of the said Anneke Bogardus, see Liber Patent, IV: 28 (Albany).

The bakers of the city are ordered by the mayor's court to make a return in eight days of the amount of grain each has in store and how much he ordinarily consumes.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 66. A week later, the bench selected from the bakers, who came in court, four persons to make a close inspection "among all the bakers and merchants," to ascertain the amount of grain in the city and make a return thereof to the court in writing.— Ibid., VI: 67-68.

Cornelis Jansz Copper receives a patent by way of confirmation of a transport made to him by Maria Peeter: the wife of Jan Peeler, Feb. 25, 1666, for a house and lot in the Smith's Valley, having to the east the land of Lawrence Cornelissen; to the south the Strand of the East River; to the west the Maid's Path, and to the north the pasture that belongs to the lot of Oloff Stevens van Colndall; containing on the south side, 4 rods 4 ft.; on the west, 17 rods 4 ft., 3 in. 2 ft.; on the north, 7 rods 7 ft.; and on the east, 10 rods. Liber Patent, IV: 38 (Albany).

A letter from the Duke of York to Gov. Nicolls is read "in full Court" (mayor's court?);—Rec. N. Am., VI: 67. No information has been found regarding its contents.

The mayor's court resolves to enact an ordinance for "nullifying all persons, who have powers of attorney for real estate from persons, at present residing in Holland or elsewhere, but not at peace with His Majesty, to present 8 copies powers to Mayor and Aldermen."— Rec. N. Am., VI: 68. See Sept. 26.

Jan Jansen Langergaart, Thomas Hall, and Kier Walters are elected by the mayor's court overseers of roads and fences for one year.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 69. The number of overseers is this year was increased by one. See March 20, 1666.

The carters of the city petition the mayor's court to confirm them "in their actual number and no more, in form of a Guild like those of the House labourers" and that all new carters may be found and bid to cart within the city. The court grants the request for the time being and until more carters are needed in the city. Eight men, named, are then "confirmed as City carters," on condition of binding themselves "to repair to the fire on the ringing of the fire bell and to render all possible assistance in extinguishing the Rames," on forfeit of their privileges in case of dereliction.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 70. See June 8 and Nov. 29, 1670. Cf. Peterson and Edwards, N. Y. as an 18th Cent. Municipality, 65-66.

There is still preserved at Albany a document bearing this date, 1667, containing "A list of the Lands & Grants within this County not canvocated to the use of his Royall Highness during the time of the late Warre" between the English and Dutch. Among such property mentioned as "within this City," is that of Peter Hartjen, Michiel Muyen, Johannes Gillisen Verbrugge, Arent Janse Jacobs, Jacob Gillis Drinker, and Gillis Petersen van Brug. Included also are "Islands in the East River," the "two Barnes Islands herefofe belonging to Wouter van Twiller," and "Vercken's [Blackwell's] Island together with about fifty acres of land on Long Island lying over 468."—Hist. MSS., Eng., XXII: 16-20 (Albany), Sept. 26.

Gerret Hendrikens receives a patent by way of confirmation for land conveyed to him by Jan Vigne, May 17, 1663, lying east of the of the Broadway without the land port, having to the north the land of Pieter Nys, to the east of that of said Jan Vigne, to the south of that of Claes Jansens, and to the west the Broadway; containing in breadth on the west side of the way, 6 rods, 8 ft.; on the east side, 6 rods, 9 ft. and the tenth part of a rod; on the north, in length 12 rods, and on the south, 12 rods.—Liber Patent, II: 22 (Albany).

David Desmarroes and Joost van Olibnis, of New Harlem, make arrangements with the herdsman, Wouter Morisse, to herd the cattle of the village. Morisse agrees to herd the "Cattle from the middle of April till all Saints day, either fourteen days before or after, as the weather may set in, or the pasture fail, and promises to make good all the Cattle that may be lost through his negligence;—for the sum of Forty Hundred guilders in Seaward and one half pound of butter for each cow."—Harlem Rees. (MS. translation), I: 71.

William Abraham is granted a patent (Liber Patent, II: 37) by Albany by way of confirmation of a transport made by Jan Jansen de Jongh, dated May 9, 1666, to Pieter Nys, since sold and transported to Abraham, of a parcel whose location on modern maps would be at the southeast corner of Broadway and Maiden Lane.

Haage Bruynsens is granted a patent upon a transport made by Dirick Volckertsen, dated Oct. 15, 1653, to Haage Bruynsens, for a certain lot lying in Smith's Valley, between land of Lambert Heybertsen Mol and the lowestmost remaining lot of the said Dirick Volchertsen; containing in breadth towards the Strand or Highway, 24 RHINELAND ft. and, behind, 21 ft.; stretching next to the lot of Dirick Volchertsen and also that of Lambert Heybertsen "as they do both stretch in length, being distant the space of 2 ft. from each of their houses,"—Liber Patent, II: 41 (Albany).

Andries Rees receives a "patent granted to a purchase made by Andries Jochemsen in the yeare 1659 of the Burgomasters and Court of this city, for a certain house and lot in the Smith's Valley, without the Strand Gate, which he afterwards transported to Hendrick Bonnem who since hath sold the same to Andries Rees, the said lot by the measure given by the Surveyors, containes on the west side, 29 feet; on the east side, 11, on the north side, 95, and on the south side, 98 feet, all wood measure."—Liber Patent, II: 40 (Albany).

The carters come into court and complain that Stoffel van Laer is "employing other ways for carting his trade," and "cannot not to be," as it is "in direct contravention to the privilege accorded . . . to the carters on the 16th April past [p. 20]." The
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

June 1667

Defence of Van Laer is, that he hired the wagon of Kier Woltersen "by the day to ride his tan from the bush to the stores of the city and again to bring it to his house." Woltersen was the overseer of roads and fences, which may have been the reason why the court ruled that Van Laer might continue "for the present . . . with his work," whilst agreeing to promulgate "an ample ordinance on this subject."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 73-74. Such an ordinance was provided for on June 11. It limited public carting, "whether for Burghers or merchants" in the city, to those alone who were "the appointed carmen," but anyone was "free to convey his own goods as well as all goods from without or from the bush, by land," to the city. The public carters were allowed for each load within their "gates, a fine of ten stivers, and on more under a penalty of 15 st., for the first, double as much for the second, and deprivation of license for the third offence."—Ibid., VI: 76.

The members of the mayor's court bench received from Gov. Nicolls "a Commission & order Wherby the present Mayor, Aldmen, & Sheriff" are "Empowered to Continue in their respective offices [see July 5] until the 24th of July next ensuing, as more by large appearances by the 9th Commission, bearing date the 11th of June 1667."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 74. They are at this date: Capt. Thomas DeVavall, mayor; Thomas Willett, Obb Stevenson van Cordoo, John Laurence, Cornelien Steenwyck, and Johannes de Peyster, aldermen; and Allard Anthony, sheriff.

The mayor's court "established the fees of the Sheriff, Secretary, Messenger, and Attornies" of the city, "as more fully appears by the Acte made thereof."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 77.

A small transfer was prorogued for a few days. Meadow lying along Montague's Kill, west of the hills of the Rocky-hook till the end of the Creek on the North side of the said Kill, for the consideration that the Church erl behind shall extend out into his house lot (erf) four rods in length and five rods in breadth, it being well understood on the North side.

"An Montague was permitted to have in case of exchange, the Church lot's meadow lying in the bend of the Hellgate, provided he leave behind a piece of meadow lying south of the great meadow & belonging to Number 1" (described as No. 1 by the spring). A footnote says "The Rocky Point, appears to be the rocks which ran south from Mount Morris. The meadows between these rocks and the creek west & north west were those here referred to, it would seem. Those which Montague exchanged with the town for the meadows in the Bay of Hellgate were at the Great Meadow,Sherman's Creek."—Harlem Recs. (MS. translation), I: 74. See Sept. 27, 1666.

As "divers complaints" have been made to the mayor and aldermen "regarding the non payment of the promised and fixed salary of the Ministers of the city" (see Feb. 7), the mayor's court orders, "by and with the advice of Gov. Nicolls, that all the inhabitants to be in arry or be in arry to promptly pay up, and that the deacons of the city, accompanied by Jacques Coussart, the city's collector, shall exercise "all possible means to promote the collection of said arrearage."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 79. See Oct. 29.

Secretary Bayard requests payment of his salary, according to account amounting to fl. 283.64, which the city court allows and orders Hendrick Obe, the city's collector, or Willem Abrams, to pay on the city's account.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 80.

The mayor's court resolves, "at Johannes Vervecken's request," to speak to Gov. Nicolls "about the Haarlem Ferry money."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 80. The terms of a lease were determined subsequently (see July 5). For the earliest suggestion of a ferry at Harlem, see March 4, 1668.

July 1667

Rutt Jacobsen and William Teller receive a patent by way of confirmation of the transport made to them, July 16, 1668, by Goose Gifford, from the ships in the East River, striking along by Jan Daniel's land, 16 rods, 2 ft; by Strandside, 16 rods, 3 feet; along Adam Roelants, 8 rods, 7 ft; and on the side of Mariej (Marym) Adriesson, 10 rods. Teller is really confirmed in this document, for one-half the land.—Liber Patents, II: 78.

The city was "at a very great Charge in Renewing & Repairinge" the bridge (see plate description, I: 244). Under the Dutch government, Stuyvesant and the council had provided by ordinance that all ships landing or transporting any goods to or from the city, were to pay a tax toward "the upholding & Repairing of the Bridge." The mayor's court now reestablishes this tax, requiring masters of ships to pay a landing fee of five st. in beaver per last, and the merchants certain specie fees for transporting wine, tobacco, peltries, etc. The collection of this tax is entrusted to Thomas Carvet, to be by him turned over to the secretary of the city.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 81. See also March 5, 1672.

As a result of previous negotiations (see June 18), the city agrees with Johannes Vervecken upon terms for the lease of the first public ferry at Harlem. He is to "have the ferry for five years Provided he keep a Convenient house and Lodging, for passengers at Harlem." He is to "have a small piece of Land oo Bronskide, about an acre and a place to build a house on," which he is obliged to "Clear to and Spoyle the meadows," which is to "bee layd out to a Manor," to "build a house," and "on no more under a penalty of 15 st., for the first, double as much for the second, and deprivation of license for the third offence."—Ibid., VI: 76.

Clasa van Elandt, Jr., who has been "town sergeant" to the mayor's court since the introduction of the English form of municipal government in 1665 (see June 16), is dismissed for absenting himself from court. His dismissal was by special order of Gov. Nicolls, who, on this day names Henry Newton (Henry Nutton) to the vacancy, and Newto was "Sworne as Marshall of this Court."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 84-85.

Johannes van Broug receives a patent by way of confirmation of a transport to him dated May 5, 1661, by the trustees of the orphan's estates, of a lot formerly belonging to Hendrick Peters van Hassel, lying without the land port of the city, and east of the highway (Broadway), having on the north the land of Gerrit Jans Roos; on the east the land at one time belonging to Adriaan Cuville, deceased; on the south, that of Jacques Prym; and on the west the before-named highway; containing in breadth on the street, on the west side, 60 ft., 10 in.; wood measure; east side, 62 ft.; in length on the north side, 11 rods, 8 st.; and on the south side, 11 rods, 8 ft.—Liber Patents, II: 71.

An Amsterdams said salary was paid for a patrolman by way of confirmation of a transport to him by Direck Janssen Vandeveer, as attorney for Mary Peck, of Albany, dated June 27, 1667, for a lot without the water port on the south side of Smith's Valley, having to the east the house where the "wildow Tithaco lives" and to the south, the Strand; west and north, the house and lot of Cornelius Jans Clopper; containing in breadth on the south side, 3 rods, 4 ft.; north side, the same; east and west sides, 10 rods, 8 ft.—Liber Patents, II: 78 (Albany).


At some time between this date and the last meeting of the mayor's court, on July 16, Gov. Nicolls must have appointed a new magistrate, although no official record of such appointments has been found. At the time of the new court toward the end of this date, Capt. Willett appears again as mayor; only one new name is seen on the bench, Isaac Bedloe, who succeeds Cornelien Steenwyck. Johannes de Peyster, who was "abstinent upon the Last Election day," is now sworn as alderman. Hendrick Oke, who was elected constable on June 17, 1665 (q.v.), is appointed in office for the coming year "Comming the 21st of the Instant Month." Capt. John Manning displaces Allard Anthony as sheriff.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 88.

Teunis Cray is appointed by the mayor's court as public measurer of all the apples and onions that are "brought in all Barns, Stacks or other Kessels," to the port of New York.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 90. Cray had held a similar office under the Dutch régime.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

1667 (see Sept. 14, 1667). He was also appointed to the same office by
the New Orange magistracy on Oct. 3, 1673 (g.v.).

Aug. The city court, from a list of nominations that had been handed
in by the court of Harlem, chooses Daniel Termeur, sheriff; Johannes
Verveuje, constable; and Isaac Verveuje, Joost Olinbun, Johannes
Verveuje, and David van Buren (Records, Rec. Am. II: 10). This is an order of the mayor's court, recorded under
July 30 that providing that the constable and two of the overseers of
Harlem be sent for.—Ibid., VI: 90. It is probable that the court
desired to get from them the list of nominees above mentioned.

"Allard Anthony, Cornelis van Royven, and Paulus Leendertz,
vander G rift each had one of "the City's ladders" for "tromb in use"
"his farm. The mayor's court now orders them to return
these ladders within ten days, or, falling therein, each of them will
be "condemned to have a new ladder made for behalf of the
City."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 92.

10

William Beckman receives a patent by way of confirmation of
a transport by Agent van Curler to him, made June 9, 1667, for
Curler's Hook, bounded by land of Cornelius Aartsen and Wolpbert
Webber on the west side, by the East River on the south and east
sides, and on the north by the highway stretching along by the
land of Leenders the Boore; containing 326 acres or 38 morgens and 496 roods. The original deed was sold by Henkel,

Beckman also receives a patent for a piece of meadow ground or
valley lying north of Curler's Hook beyond a small creek, having on
the west side land of Leenders the Boore; on the east side, the river
containing a meadow called "fresh meadow" there where the said hook goeth out to the Bowery" belonging to Cornelius Steenwyck and Mr. Oloff Stevens van Cortlandt, being about 4 acres or 2 morgens and 432 roods, which said land and premises having been purchased in the year 1652 by Agent van Curler, was transported (to Beckman).—Liber
Patents, II: 90. The Van Cortlandt deed was sold by Henkel,
October 22, 1919.

29

Gov. Nicolls, writing to Gov. Winthrop of Connecticut, says:
"Last Tuesday Night about Eight a Clock, we had an Incredible
storm of Wind and rain begin N: E: tured to East, and agane to
S. E, where it lasteth till 7 to the Morning, made so high water as
was never knowne hereto by two foot perpendicular. two small
barkeks one from Virginia one from Jamaica (their Loading Imconsiderable)
were broken in pieces upon the Towne side, for want of good tackle.
Much Tobacco and Salt dammified in Cellars. It was much after
the Maniere of Hurricanes as some Matayers say, and bath blown
downe all the Apples and thousands of trees in these parts."—
Winthrop Papers, XVI: 14. This storm was also violent in Connet-
cut, destroying warehouses and hay crops, as seen in Winthrop's
answer of Sept. 18, 1667.—Ibid., V: 68.

Sept. 11

The mayor's court from carrying on his business because several
he had delivered bread unfit to eat. He is further fined two guilds-

12

David Jochems receives a patent, upon a transport made to him
March 6, 1668, by Pieter van Couwenhoven, for a lot lying without
the land port to the west of the highway (Broadway), having to the
south the garden of Jan Joris Verbrugh, to the west the Strand
of the North River; to the north, Thomas Lamberts; to the east,
the highway containing in breadth before to the highway and
behind, 65 ft.; in length, north and south, 36 rods.—Liber
Patents, III: 50.

Thomas Hall, Jan Vigne, Egbert Wouters, and Jacob Leenderts
receive a patent for upward of 500 acres, lying to the northward of
the Great Kill.—Liber Patents, II: 97 (Albany).

13

Pieter Stoutenburgh receives a patent for a lot without the land
port to the south-east of the gardens of Johannes van Brugh and
Gerrit Jans Roos; to the north-east of the city wall containing
in breadth on north and south sides 12 ½ rods; on the west side,
32 rods, and on the east side, 31 rods.—Liber Patents, II: 107.

Abraham Isaacksen Planck receives a patent by way of confir-
mation for a plot for which he received a transport from Cornelius
van Brugh, Jan Joris van Brugh, and Leonard Requa.—Ibid.
It is in the Smith's Valley, without the water port, containing "on
the south side, before towards the Strand, 7 rods, 7 feet, 6 inches; behind on the north side, 8 rods, 3
feet; in length on the east side, 17 rods, 6 inches; on the west side,
16 rods 19 (½) feet, towards the lot of Dirck Wolkhertsen."—Liber
Patents, II: 107 (Albany).

John Manning, sheriff of New York, is ordered to notify certain
persons to surrender their powers of attorney for the management
of property confiscated during the time of the late war against
the Dutch (see April 26).—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 2. See April 9.

Nicolls confirms Jan Jansen Damen's patent to lands on both
sides of Broadway north of the fort. This confirmation is recited to
deeds of lands along the north side of Wall St. conveyed to Gov.
Dongan in 1685, recorded in Liber XII: 113–24, register's office.
See Dec. 14, 1685. For the original grant to Damen, see April 25,
1644. For Ramaker patent, see Addenda.

A patent, by way of confirmation, is granted to Pieter Stouten-
burgh, on a transport from Jan Vigne, Ver Planke, and Freder-
ck Phillips, dated Nov. 2, 1664, for property described as follows:
Without the land port, having to the north the land of Adriana
cuvial, deceased; to the east, that of Pieter Stoutenburgh; to the
south, that of Gerrit Jans Roos; and to west, the highway;
containing in breadth towards the street on the west side, 40 ft.; be-
hind, on the east side, 59 ft. 3 in. and in length, both on the south
and north sides, 139 ft.—Liber Patents, II: 116 (Albany); see also Cal.
Hist. MSS., Eng., 235. This was the plot, known as Pieter Stou-
tenburgh's garden; on it the First Presbyterian Church, on Wall St.,
was afterwards erected (See landmark map of Key, II: 271, 14). The
creditors and heirs of Cornelis van Tienhove receive a
confirmation of the ground-brief by Kieft to Van Tienhoven, dated
June 14, 1644 (g.v.), excepting that part generally bounded by
Broadway, Beckman St., Ann St. and Nassau St., later known as
"the Village."—Liber Patents, III: 115 (Albany).

Gov. Nicolls grants a new patent to the freeholders of Harlem
in response to their petition of March 15 (g.v.). Because several
inhabitants have improved a "considerable proportion" of land and
also "settled a competent number of families thereupon, capable
to make a Township," Nicolls grants to Thomas Delval, John Ver-
seulen, Daniel Tourneur, Joost Olinbun, andResolved Waldron, as
pateenote, for them and associates, their heirs, etc., the tract of
land within definite bounds as set forth in the patent.
The town is to be known as New Harlem, in contradistinction to the
first patent (1666, g.v.), where Lancaster is given as its changed
name. The conditions of the earlier charter with regard to the
establishment of a ferry, payment of tribute, and restriction of
building within two miles of the town bounds, are reiterated.—
Riker, Hist. of Harlem, 271–73.

A deed of transfer of this date indicates the location of a horse-
mill belonging to Jacques Coorsau on Slock Street or Dirt Lane,
afterwards known as Mill Street Lane. The site is now represented
by 32 and 34 South William St.—See Castello Plan, II: 295; Ab-
stracts of Willa, II: 462. On Nov. 8, 1919, in excavating for a new
building on the site of the present No. 46 Beaver St. and Nos. 14
and 16 So. William St., two old mill-stones were uncovered near the
rear party line. Five months later, two more slabs were subsequently found and were later examined be-
sen by the author. They were about 3 ft. 6 in. in diameter, and
the small stones of which they were composed were held together by
heavy iron rings. There is no record of a mill on any of these lots.

By way of confirmation of ground-briefs given to them by
Director Stuyvesant in 1659–60, certain free negroes receive patents
as follows:
Christoffel Santone (Liber Patents, II: 122, Albany). This
grant was designated No. 1, and extended (on the map of the
modern city) along the west side of the Bowery, beginning at the
south side of Houston St., and running thereon 200 ft. north.
Manuel de Ros (Liber Patents, II: 122, Albany). It was desig-
nated No. 2, and lay on the west side of the Bowery, north of
the grant to Santone. Blecker St. now bisects this tract.
Pieter Tamber (Liber Patents, II: 121, Albany). It was desig-
nated No. 4, and was situated at the north-west corner of the old
Sand Hill Road (the Cross-way), now the corner of 8th St.
and Fourth Ave.

Francisco Cartagena (Liber Patents, II: 121, Albany). It was
designated No. 6. This land lay on the west side of the present
Cooper Square, between 5th and 6th Sts.

Antonie (Liber Patents, II: 110, Albany). It was designated
No. 7. This land lay along the west side of the present Fourth Ave.,
north of the grant to Francisco Cartagena.

Domingo Angola (Liber Patents, II: 120, Albany). It was
designated No. 8. This land lay along the west side of Fourth Ave.,
and north of the land granted to Antonie.

Ches de Neger (Liber Patents, II: 120, Albany). It was designated
No. 9.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

By another order in council, 1667, New York City was established at the southern tip of Manhattan Island. The Dutch East India Company, which had been granted a monopoly of trade with the Orient, decided to colonize the island. The company sent a expedition under the command of Peter Stuyvesant, who had previously been Governor of New Amsterdam.

Stuyvesant's expedition consisted of approximately 200 men, including soldiers, farmers, and sailors. The expedition landed on Manhattan Island on June 17, 1660, and founded a settlement that would eventually become New York City.

The settlement was named New Amsterdam, and it quickly grew in size and importance. The Dutch East India Company invested a large amount of money in the settlement, and it soon became a major trading center.

In 1664, the Dutch East India Company was declared bankrupt, and the English government took control of the settlement. The English renamed the settlement New York, and it became the capital of the Province of New York.

In 1665, the English government passed the New York Act, which provided for the establishment of a new form of government in the province. The act provided for the election of a council and a governor, and it also granted the province a measure of autonomy.

The new government was relatively successful, and it quickly became one of the most important centers of commerce in the colonies. The city continued to grow in size and importance, and it eventually became the capital of the state of New York.

The city's growth was fueled by a combination of factors, including its strategic location, its proximity to the Atlantic Ocean, and its access to the interior of the country through the Hudson River. The city quickly became a major center of trade, and it was home to many of the country's most important businesses and industries.

Today, New York City remains one of the most important cities in the world, and it is home to millions of people. It is a city of diversity and opportunity, and it continues to be a hub of commerce, culture, and innovation.
of the fruits—for attending to the same, the buyer promises twenty
Nov. days’ work of a negro in the Hop garden and three days in the win-
ter, when the seller shall have need of him.”—Harlem Recs. (MS.
translation), I: 90.
19. “Harriet Ackleton & Elizabeth Jewell” are summoned before the
mayor’s court to tell why “they without Licence of the Govern-
& this Court, Contrary to the Laws of this Government [such a law
was enacted as early as Apr. 13, 1642—Laws & Ord. of N. Neth., 12]
are come to dwell within this Towne.” Hanna Ackleton replies, that
when she first came, she had obtained a license from Thomas Delavall,
former mayor, but could show no proof thereof; whilst Elizabeth
Jewell states, “she did not know of any such order.” The court then
orders these women to leave the city within eight days’ time,
“upon penalty of 5 s. Sterling & Corporal punishment” for dere-
liction.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 101. Elizabeth Jewell had not left the
city by Jan. 25, 1668, when the court summoned her again and
demanded to know why she had not departed, to which she an-
swered she could not on account of her accouchement, “but
promised to depart in ye 6th month of March.”—Ibid., VII: 114.
26. Paules Lennestratten vander Gritt asks the mayor’s court to pay him
for caring for the soldiers for 40 weeks, and for 1,000 fl. he loaned the
city.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 103. No action is recorded thereon.
Dec.
1. Gov. Nicolis confirms to Burger Joris his title to a lot, house,
brew-house, and garden. The original confirmation is in the New
York Hist. Soc., Box 1 of N. York MSS. It is printed in that
society’s Collection (1915), 80–81. For location and description, see
By referring to No. 8, Block M, and No. 11, Block Q, of the
Map of Dutch Grants (C. P. 87), and to the Map of Manhattan
Island in 1698, Pl. I, Vol. II, it will be seen that the New York
Cotton Exchange is built upon Burger Joris’s land. See also
Innes, N. Am. and its People, 253.
3. Capt. John Manning, the city’s sheriff, having been sent by the
mayor’s court to ask Gov. Nicolis about the payment of the weekly
assessment for the care of the soldiers (see July 16, 1665), brings
back word that the governor wished the city to pay its arrears and
one month longer, and warning “to all citizens” to do so.
—Rec. N. Am., VI: 105. On the 17th, the court published a general
order to all persons in arrears to pay or suffer the penalty of the
law.—Ibid., VI: 106. For further action, see Jan. 14, 1668.
17. The cartmen of the city having petitioned the mayor’s court for
permission “to Ride in their Karts in the streets, promising that if
any accident should happen, they would suffer any punishment”
that Gov. Nicolis and the city bench should think fit, the gover-
nor and the bench now grant their request, with this proviso, that
they “shall not ride hard along the Streets,” and, in case they injure
anybody, they shall forfeit half and half; and, if anyone is killed by
their fast riding, the life of the cartman shall “be unif the lapse
of the Lawe.” Moreover, the cartmen are “bound to Keep in Re-
paire the streets & highways” in the city.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 105.
24. Otto Grom receives a patent by way of confirmation for a grant
to him by Director Stuyvesant, May 15, 1664.—Hoffman, Estate
and Rights of the Corporation, II: 196. The land was on the west side
of the Bowery north of the grant to Solomon Pieters (see Oct. 16).
It is now bisected by E. 4th St.
1668
In this year, Great Britain, the United Provinces, and Sweden
formed a “Triple Alliance” to arrest the growing power of France.
It was dissolved in 1672.—Winзор, op. cit., III: 395–96.
Jan.
1. Gov. Nicolis issues proclamations declaring that peace has
been “concluded between his Mat’l, the firench King, and the
States General of the united Netherländs.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., II:
522–23.
4. Continued dereliction of some of the inhabitants of the city in
regard to the payment of the weekly assessment for the support of
the soldiers (see Dec. 13, 1667) causes the mayor’s court to order
the constable and the marshal to seize by execution any goods
“that are in the possession of such persons as are necessary to cover the
15. Samuell Edsall receives a patent by way of confirmation of a
transport to him by Pieter van Couwenhoven, made July 11, 1664,
for a lot of land without the land port, on the west side of the “Great
Highway” (Boudeley Street layin in the west. saddle highway on the east side and behind on the west side, 145 ft.;
length, in south on both north sides, as it lies from the said
highway before named, to the riverside.—Liber Patents, II: 154
(Albany). This is part of the very extensive Damen patent.
Christoffel Hooghiant and Francois Rombouts are elected in-
spectors of white and brown bread baked in the city.—Rec. N. Am.,
VI: 158. See Aug. 17, 1666.
Jan
1. Jan Jansen van Breestede and Jutien. Jansen van Arveryck are
asked to come to court where the necessity of the appointment of
some persons to inspect and count pipe-staves and to inspect the
packing of meat and pork is explained to them. When asked if they
will accept such a duty, they consent and take the necessary oath.
—Rec. N. Am., VI: 112. Among the Duke’s Laws, provision was
made for viewers of pipe-staves, who were to decide whether they
were “Merchantable both in respect of worm holes” and required
dimensions. The packer of meat and pork was to see that the
“whole halfe or Quarter” was packed, “that the best be left be
front, and for fish that they be packed all of one kind.” Each cask
was required to be sound and well seasoned and packed full.—N. Y.
Varkens (or Hog) Island is patented to Capt. John Manning
This is now Blackwells Island. See II: 207, when 1667 should be
1668.
Gov. Nicolis grants Little Baro Island (now Randall’s Island),
and Great Baro Island (Ward’s Island) to Thomas Delavall, the
collector and receiver-general.—Liber Patents, I: 102; Man. Com.
Coun. (1853), 495; Monroe’s Jour. N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections
(1886), 126. See Note 3, above.
Abram de La Noy, having petitioned the mayor’s court to “ad-
im him as Schoolmaster” in the city, “and to grant certificate of
privilege therefor,” was granted his request, “on condition, that
he submit himself to the orders of this Court, already enacted or to
be enacted thereon.”—Rec. N. Am., VI: 115, where the month “Janu-
ary” is an error. De La Noy probably succeeded Everts Pietersen,
in 1668, as schoolmaster of the city school (see Dec. 5, 1671).
The mayor’s court orders that hereafter no burgler of the city
“shall be arrested by any Person or persons Whatever,” but that
all actions against burglers shall “be brought to Court by sum-
mons,” and when does not appeal upon summons shall not
in the first Court day.” it shall “be lawful to arrest any such
Burger by Writ;” also when it is evident that a burgler intends
to depart with his goods from the city’s jurisdiction, such arrest
without summons is permissible.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 116, where
the month “January” is an error.
Issac Bedlow receives a patent for land lying on the Island Man-
hattan, the westernmost boundaries beginning where the eastern-
most boundaries of the land lately granted to Thomas Hall & Co. end;
so stretching eastward upon the same line 300 English rods along
Hudson River, in breadth into the woods, 225 rods.—Liber Patents,
II: 165 (Albany).
brother of Col. Lovelace has “Landed in Maryland but is now at
Delaware upon his Journey to this place [see March 20, to whom R H’th gave power to succeed me in this Government.” He
expresses satisfaction in being able to “returne by the first ship
into England.” He states further that permission has been given
that “3 Dutch ships yearly may trade hithe and returne directly
for Holland, the Act of Navigation being for a long Time suspend-
ed in favour of this place alone” (see Oct. 25, 1668).—Winthrop
Papers, XVI: 17.
Nicolaes Bayard, the city’s secretary, complains to the mayor’s
court that the fee of five per cent. which was allowed him for selling
goods at public outcry, does not cover the loss he sustained “by Re-
ceiving & selling out of the Wampum,” and for this reason he asks
for an increased fee. The court orders, therefore, that he “be allowed
therefor out of all goods, howsoever, Vessells, or Merchandizes
sold at public outcry within the city or its suburbs, as follows:
eight per cent. on a house, vessel, or goods and merchandise, if sold
in one lot and for not above 500 fl.; but only five per cent. on items
that sold for more than 500 fl.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 119.
The New Harlem magistrate informs the mayor that the
reported sale of Horn’s Hook “conflicts against the privileges
with this Town has been laid out,” and “offer to pay what they have
been sold for with the right of redemption.”—Harlem Recs. (MS.
translation), I: 95. See Nov. 30, 1668.
2. Gov. Francis Lovelace, writing this time had arrived in New York
(see March 2), as we know from the fact that on this date he and
former Gov. Nichollis signed jointly a letter to Gov. Winthrop, of
268 THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

20 Connecticut, announcing their resolution to go on the following day to Stamford to meet him there.—Winter's Papers, XVI: 17, in Mass. 20


20 Apr. For a year's lease of a meadow, Abraham Duton agrees to "crackle for the lessor one peck's sowing of flax; to swing it and to rake it so as be fit for spinning."—Harlem Rec., op. cit., I: 100.

20 Capt. Sylvester Salisbury receives a patent for a certain house and lot "which stands forfeited." It is situated on Brewers or Stone Street, having to the west Old Stone Street, which from Van Cortlandt's corner on the east Frederick Luhertens, containing in breadth on the south side, before towards the street, 4 rods and 5 in; on the north side, behind 3 rods, 6 ft, 2 in; on the west side, in length, 10 rods, 1 ft, 6 in; on the east side, in length, 10 rods, 6 ft, 6 in. There are 200 beavers and other considerations.—Liber Patents, III: 9 (Albany); Ex. Coun. Min., II: 514-15. The site of this house was the rear of the building at the present No. 88 Broad St.; the garden ran back to No. 82.—Ibid., III: 253. On May 17, 1674, the governor ordered that rent be paid to Capt. Salisbury from the date of proclaiming the confiscation.—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 114.

20 Fitch Hartmans receives a patent by way of confirmation for a lot situated at what is now No. 12 State St.—See Liber Patents, II: 134 (Albany); Castello Plan, C. Pl. 82, 82s, and its description, II: 264-83; Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, and p. 391, Vol. II.

20 Finstic Wallers receives a patent by way of confirmation for a lot now covered by the south-east corner of the Cheeseburn building, No. 15 Pearl St.—See Liber Patents, III: 11 (Albany); and descriptions of Castello Plan, C. Pl. 82, 82s, II: 285; and Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, and p. 391.

20 Evert Pettersen once more (see Feb. 26, 1666) petitions for "something for the service performed by him as Precinctor to this date and also for the future." He is again put off with a promise.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 125. See Feb. 16, 1669.

20 Nicholas Varette receives a patent by way of confirmation for a lot situated on what is now 136 and 38 Whitehall St.—See descriptions of Castello Plan, C. Pl. 82, 82s, II: 278; and Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, and p. 390; Liber Patents, III: 25 (Albany).

20 Instructions are issued to Cornelis van Ruyven, collector of the customs in New York City; to Isaac Bellow, copyholder of the customs; and to Nicholas Busyard, surveyor of the customs.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 3.

20 Frederick Philips receives a patent by way of confirmation, in which is recited a transport to Philips by Augustine Hermans, on Oct. 12, 1666, of two certain "lots of land and a house Lott together with a fourth part of two houses belonging unto him and Ye Heirs of Adriana Court, deceased, the said housing and lots lying and being without the Land Port, the Great House being in the Tenency or Possession of Cornelis Aarzen and ye small one of Pieter Stotenbergh, one of ye lotts markt No. 1 being to ye southeast of ye Gardens of Johannes van Brugis and Gerrit Jans Roos, and to ye consideration of 200 beavers and other considerations.—Liber Patents, III: 40 (Albany)." He is confirmed in what remains.—Liber Patents, III: 40 (Albany). The "Great House" mentioned is the old Damen farm-house; the small house to the south was occupied by Pieter Stoutenbergh.—See Castello Plan, and C. Pl. 81, 82e, and p. 352, Vol. II.

20 Ide Cornelissen van Vorst receives a patent by way of confirmation for a lot on the east side of William St., south of Wall St.—Liber Patents, III: 44 (Albany). On the modern city plan, this ground is covered by the New Amsterdam Waterway. The original boundaries of Castello Plan, C. Pl. 83, 82e, II: 3325 and Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, and p. 406.

20 Johannes Verveelen, the ferry-man (see July 3, 1667), and the inhabitants of New Haerlem, set forth in a petition to the mayor of New York, "that the road by Spytenduyvel is being "used by travelers, whereby the fences there are "thrown down and broken to the great injury of the Commonalty in general, whilst their cattle very often leap over them, but more especially to the prejudice of the Ferryman." They seek redress. The city bench, after consulting with Gov. Nicolls, issues the following order: "Whereas information is received by the W: Court, that among others also one John Barcker has passed with a great number of cattle and horse over the Spytenduyvel, therefore the W: Court order that 8c Barcker shall pay the ferry-money of all horses and cattle conveyed by him over Spytenduyvel, whilst the Ferry has been at Har-lem; or, if he does not pay, employ for the repairs of the fences on Spytenduyvel aforesaid; And the Ferryman is in like manner expressly ordered and charged to finish the house and corral according to his engagement at the earliest opportunity, on such penalty, as the Court shall find proper."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 13. Cfr. Peter Pietersen, cited in Vol. II: 147-48. For a change in location of ferry, see March 2, 1669.

20 Thomas Delaval reports to the mayor's court that there has been some dispute between him and the labourers at the weigh-scales in regard to their wages for "carrying grain and piling deals" (i.e., plank); and, because he would "not accede to their wishes," he told them "he would refer the matter to the court, they had gone on a strike against his orders. These porters come into court and deny that they had refused his service. The dispute is settled by the court's order and the establishment of a stipulated schedule of fees for various kinds of work done by the porters.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 132. Roger Purchase, William Bullert, Edward Hudson, and Anthony Snooko are appointed as carriers of all the corn, salt, planks (or "deelles") imported or exported in or out of the city, for the inhabitants, at a salary to be allowed them by the mayor's court. They were sworn in on the 20th. This order did not prevent the inhabi-tants from carrying their own corn, etc., or having it carried by their own servants.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 134, 138.

20 Several city traders inform the members of the bench, that they have information "that the Inhabitants of Albany Would Solicite to the Govern[ment] that none but the Inhabitants of that place should trade to the Country; and the Provisions hereafter enjoyed by the Inhabitants of this Place," and request the court to advise Gov. Nicolls about it. The bench adjures the prohibition "prejudicial to the Inhabitants of this Country in general" and rules that "the privilege of a free Trade at Albany ought not to be prohibited," since the provisions Albany enjoyed the same privileges of trading in New York City and elsewhere as any other inhabitants of the province.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 138-39.

20 The mayor's court resolves "to farm out the Burgher excise of wine and beer and the butchering" within the city, and orders the secretary of the city "to announce the same by notices."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 141. On Aug. 17, the court ordered Hendrick Obe, "farmer of the Burger Excys," to "give in Security for the Excys, according to the Tenet of the Conditions, upon which the Excys was Let out unto him."—Ibid., VI: 144.

20 August Hermans receives a patent by way of confirmation, which recites a grant and delivery to Domingo Antonio, a negro, dated July 13, 1653. The description follows: "A certain piece of land upon this island Manhattan lying and being behinde ye bouvery No. 5, stretching from ye Wagon way west and-by-north to ye Fresh Water or Swamp near to ye land of Thomas Sanders north it runs 20 yards; then to ye 60 rods; then to ye 8th land of said Thomas Sanders to ye 8th Wagon 20 rods; containing in all about 12 Acres or 5 Moegen and 505 rods." It also recites that Domingo Antonio is deceased and that the right title and interest in the land was purchased by Augustine Hermans from Jan de Fryes, who had power to convey the land.—Rec. N. Am., III: 75 (Albany).

20 Augustine Hermans receives a patent by way of confirmation for a piece of land formerly of Hans Kiersted, on the north side of the
It must be acknowledged "that of manifold impieties have beene the sole cause of it not only by of great ingratitude for former blessings receiv'd but by an obstinate and rebellious frame of wickedness more particularly in that inordinate & intemperate way of drinking & all manner of Impieties that attend it in those most frequent oaths, execrations & cursings to which some are led."—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 191-92. As to his disease, see Sept. 7.

Paulus Leendertsen, Gerit, Johannes van Brugh, and Johannes de Peyster are elected by the mayor's court as overseers of orphans or "weemasters" for one year.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 144. For the earliest "Guardians of Orphans," see Oct. 18, 1657.

Rev. Samuel Megapolensis writes to a friend asking aid in securing a letter of his work and treating of the Colony of New Plymouth," expressing "acknowledgements of thankfulness and an assurance of the continuance of my respects to you, in a remoter place when you please to command them." He speaks of Lovelace, his successor, as one who will "supply my defects," and "whom you will find always ready to serve you as a good Neighbour."—Tromball MSS., 61 E: 35, in Mass. Hist. Soc.

A new court of mayor and aldermen holds its first session.

The new mayor is Cornelis Steenwyck; Isaac Bedloe is the only member left of the old board, the new members being Capt. Matthias Nicolls, Ralph Whitfield, François Boom, and Christoffel Hooghlandt. Capt. Manus is continued as sheriff. Enter Leendertsen's terms as mayor, see M.C.C., VIII: 149. For brief sketch of his life, see Man. Coun. Coun. (1653), 381; ibid. (1684), 649, with portrait; Wilson, Mem. Hist. N. Y., II: 50.

The mayor's court resolves "that the Towne men of New York should be listed & Deall'd to two bands Military, and to appear in Armes upon the Departure of the Right Honorable Govern: Richard Nicolls," and the court, with the advice of the governor, chooses the following officers for the two companies, viz., Marten Creiger and Johannes van Brugh, captains; Govor Loockermans and Jacob Kip, lieutenants; Stephen van Cortlandt and David de Hondecourt, ensigns.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 144. See Aug. 25.

Col. Nicolls's departure being imminant, Mr. Maverick writes for him the following testimonial in a letter to Lord Arlington, principal secretary of state: "After his abode here foure years (where hee hath lived with great reputation and honour) hee is now returning home. I must needs accompany him with this character; that hee hath done his Ma10 in & his Royall Highnes very considerable service in these parts having by his prudent management of affairs kept persons of different judgments and of diverse nations in peace and quietness, during a time when a great part of the world was in wars. And as to the several Nations of the Enclands, they were never brought into such a peaceable posture & faire correspondence, as by his means they now are."—N. T. Col. Doc., III: 174.

Gov. Francis Lovelace writes to Arlington as follows: "I have since happily accomplisht my voyage and am now invested in the charge of his excellency's territories, being the middle position between the two most distinct factions, the Papist and Puritan. I should esteem it as most singular favour, if your L. would vouchsafe to send mee some instructions how I might steere my course, as would most advance the interest of His Ma10 and service of His Royall Highnes my most gracious master. Preparatory to which, I have receaved from my worthy predecessor Colonnell Nicholls [sic] the character that was fixt betwixt you, and if you please but to command one of your L.5 Secretaries to correspond with mee, I shall not fail to give your L. an exact accont [so farre as I can reach] of these parts of the world."—N. T. Col. Doc., III: 174-75.

The first council under Govt. Lovelace is held.—Ex. Coun. Min., Sept. 1: 21. Record of his presence in New York as early as March 20 (p. 30) is found in the Winthrop Papers. In a letter to his friend Lord Arlington, dated Aug. 28 (q.v.), he wrote that he was then "invested in the charge of his Highness territories," although no definite date for the change in control from that of Nicolls to Lovelace is given.—N. T. Col. Doc., III: 174-75. See also Col. Coun. Min., 6.

The mayor's court receives from the new governor, "a Warrant . . . for the Publishing of a day of humiliation to be held in this City on Tuesday next ensuing the 8th of this Instant month of Septb, and was Published and fixed up at the Usual place of the Town, viz. . . ." So also Ex. Coun. Min., Sept. 11.

The warrant recites that a great and unusual sickness prevails, not only throughout the land in general but in New York in particular, whereby "Some are daily swept away & many more lying on their languishing beds, expecting each hour their dissolution."
270

THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1668

2. "Tobacco, Sugars, Cotten, Indico, fish, Salt, Brasillett, Nov. Compechia wood & all others Commodities, being the proper goods or merchandise of these Islands, planted or Territory, shall pay no Custom imported Potable liquors only excepted with 50 cents shall pay, custom at the Rate of a per cent in Current money specie, or in goods equivalent.

3. Any bearers orpeltry imported into his majesty’s dominion to America shall pay 10 per cent.

4. English ships or those with English goods from other places shall only pay five per cent of all goods in Specie imported.

5. "All Goods with have paid Customs may be Exported free from New Duties, neither shall any man be Compeel’d to load upon pence of breaking bale in the Road paying only for such goods landed as are laible to pay."—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 194-95.

8. Daniel Touroeur requests that the inhabitants of New Harlem shall allow him, as a recompense for his services to the town, “Fifty Morgens of land lying upon Hook’s Horn [see March 15], or to confirm the bargain which is made by the purchaser and the possession of the same.” Eight of the inhabitants express their willingness to pay their proportion of it and six refuse.—Harlem Recs. (MS. translation), I: 108.

21. It is ordered by the governor that some persons be appointed to see about the “Passage at Spiting Devill for 6th convenience of Travellers, & preserving of Cattle upon the Island, when the beefery at Harlem is to be removed.”—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 26. See March 2, 1669.

22. The constable and overseers of New Harlem are ordered by the council to release their attachment of John Arcbe’s cattle.—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 26, 305-6.

Dec. 3. Thomas Hall and Hendrick Willemsen, fire-waardens, present to the mayor’s court a bill of 250 fl. seaweed, being "the expence incurred by them in having fire ladders made, etc. [see April 9, 1669]." They are ordered paid "without postponement or delay."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 138.

1669

About this time, while in England (see Aug. 25, 1668), answering queries regarding the planters in the Duke of York’s territories in America, ex-Gov. Nicolls states, among other things, that: "The Governor and Counsell with the High Sheriff and the Justices of the Peace in the Court of the General assize have the Supreme Power of making, altering, and abolishing any Laws in this Colony. The said Court sits by the Judges of the Bench, particular Towns by a Constable and Eight Overseers. The City Court of N. Yorke by a Mayor and Aldermen. . . Liberty of Conscience is granted and assured. . . All Causes are tried by Justices, no Laws contrary to the Laws of England."—Dec. Hist. N. Y. (qto ed.), I: 59, citing "Land Doc., II.

Commissions are granted to Isaac Bedloe to be captain of a foot company; to Christopher Hoogeland to be lieutenant; and to Nicholas Bayard to be Ensign.—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 804-5.

In this year, Nathaniel Morton’s New Englandsmorial was published at Cambridge. Based largely on Bradford’s history, it was the first strictly historical work issued by the New England press.—Church Catalogue, No. 606.

Jan. The ordinance relating to the city’s bakers is renewed by the mayor’s court, but the former penalty of 12 pounds sterling is reduced to 50 fl. in wampum.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 161.

The mayor’s court makes publication by ordinance against the erecting of privies and hogs-pens on the street side or as an offence to neighbours.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 161.

26. The mayor’s court orders "that all Persons that are Plantators to any Causes depending in this Court shall be Bound to take out at 1st of the following year of What is Ordered on past in Court, each Court day, or by neglect thereof, that they shall Pay the Secy for the Copy although none be taken out."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 164.

Feb. Evert Pietersen, "Schoolmaster and Precentor," comes again (see April 25, 1668) before the mayor’s court and delivers an account of his unpaid salary, which he claims from the city and for which he seeks payment; also a "further allowance for his future services." He says he will leave if these concessions are not granted.


Loveleaze confirms Nicolls’s act of Dec. 16, 1666 (q. v.), giving freedom of worship to the Lutherans. In this he says that the Lutheran congregation has been at great trouble and expense to prepare a minister, "and having at length attained to their desires there now being arrived into these parts Mr. Jacobus Fabritius to be their Pastor," he not only permits Fabritius to exercise divine worship among the congregation, on their taking the oath "to be true subjects to his Majesty," but allows them to do so unmolested. The permit is signed by both Francis Lovelace and Matthias Nicolls, secretary.—From Loveleaze document in archives of St. Matthews Lutheran Church, New York. This document, dated Feb. 20, 1668, is properly 1669.—See Kretzmann, Oldest Lutheran Church in Am., 15. In about a year and a half, troubles in New York City were brought to a head by a petition presented to Gov. Loveleaze, June 29, 1671 (q. v.), by "diverse of ye Lutheran or Augustane Congreagation," charging him with "several Matts unbecoming one of his Profession."—Ex. Coun. Min., II: 536.

Gov. Loveleaze, with some of his council and others of the bench at New York, held a court at Harlem Feb. 27, 1669, and issued the following orders, the following: "It is this day Ordered, that a Convenient Wagggo-Way be made between the City of New-Yorke & this place; to wth & foure Commrs shall be appointed (viz two on each part) who are to View & consider of ye most convenient Passage to be made." The New York overseers for the current year, Thomas Hall and George Cople, two of the commissioners, with Daniel Turner and Resolved Waldron, of Harlem.

It was arranged that if Thomas Hall could not be present at the meetings of the commissioners he might send John Vigne as a "fitt Person in his Place." Both the patent of 1666 and that of Oct. 11, 1667, granted to Harlem, contain provisions for building a road between the two places, but it is evident that action was delayed. The commissioners were ordered to "view the said Way" on Feb. 25, and, having decided upon the location, to "immediately fall upon laying out the Way." The "Boores" of the Bowery and parts adjacent were to "clear the way to bee fit for the passage of Wagons from New York to the Saw-Kill, & 8th Towne of Harlem, from thence to their Towne." It was expected that this "Way" would be laid out and cleared by the first of May ensuing.—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 26-28. On Feb. 24, Gov. Loveleaze issued a warrant to the commissioners for the execution of this task, which he says "bath heretofore beene Ordered & appointed never as yet was prosecuted to effect."—Ibid., I: 250-1. This road to Harlem was the beginning of the Eastern Post Road, and in part of the Kingsbridge Road.

At a meeting of the governor’s council at New Harlem, it is ordered that all horses and cattle belonging to New York and New Harlem which "shall bee turned into ye Woods upon this Island shall have a marke of Distinction upon them." All those belonging to New York, the Bowery, and parts adjacent, are to have the New York brand and those from New Harlem a New Harlem brand. A person from each place is to be appointed and sworn to mark the stock which belong to the inhabitants, and "none other."—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 18.

A committee is appointed to "view ye Lands, & to examine into, & hear, & to determine the several Matts & Cases in Difference between the Towne of West Chester, & Mr. Wm. Willett about Cornells Neck [Black Rock, also called Cornhill’s Neck], and also between them & Thomas Hunt about his Commanage & Wating Place upon Throgmorton’s Neck & what else there may bee about the Patent granted to Hugh Oneale & Mary his Wife for the Land commonly called the Jounkers Land." A footnote explains that about 1664 Abraham van der Donck bought from the Indians, under a grant from Director-General Kieft, their unextinguished titles to the lands "as far as Papiramin, called by our people [Spydt van Duyvll], in Spite of the Devil."

The tract was soon named "vanden Donck," or "Donck’s Colony," and was referred to by the Dutch as "de de Joukrechts Land," an English corruption of which is perpetuated in the Yonkers of to-day. Vander Donck’s widow later married Hugh Oneale.—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 29-30.

Johannes Vreeden (see July 5, 1667) having petitioned, on Feb. 27, for the privilege of the new ferry at Spuyten Duyvil (see
chronology: the english period: 1664-1763

271

1669 ex. comm. min., i: 222, and gov. lovelace having referred the same to the mayor's court for advice, that court now replies, as follows: that "the ferry at harlem" was farmed out to verveelen "for the term of five years, and now removed to the wedding place, and it was, in accordance with that hire and assignment, that verveelen had it "at considerable charge in settling the 6th ferry; therefore, the city bench recommends "that the said ferry at the wedding place should be granted to verveelen "for the remainder" of the "three years," on condition of his removing "his habitation" there, or settling a "sufficient person in his room to attend the said ferry," and also "keep and deliver up annually an account of the incomes of the 6th ferry." re. n. am., vi: 170. see june 3.

2 the curators of the estate of rachel van tienhoven, isack de forest, and others having property on the strand near the grift (now pearl, below broad street) complain, in a petition to the mayor's court, that they have suffered "great damage," and dread yet more, because "the corner wall alongside hans dreper's house" has not been "built up," and request that it be built by the city. the court promises to see that "the demanded corner wall is built up by the first opportunity." — re. n. am., vi: 170.

3 an order from the mayor's court is sent to the deaconry of the city to deliver to the court an account "of the receipt and expenditures of the salary of the preacher of this city received by them for some years hence." — re. n. am., vi: 174.

4 subscriptions to be taken for a crown in silver or the value in good wheat; the list of subscribers to be sent to capt. salisbury. gov. nicholls had appointed a race the year before; not so much, as he said, for the diversion of youth as to encourage the bettering of the breed of horses, which through great neglect was impaired.—underdown, queen's co. in old times, 6, citing orders, i: n. y. cal. docs, xiv: 620.

5 a petition is read and considered in the mayor's court from "the householders and some of the inhabitants of the city," in which they complain, "in idio., vi: 188; catharine ruvvin, paulus lendertse, vander griff, and allan andry were "very busy to the prejudice of the commonly in general, in fencing in a parcel of land lying between the boweries" of vander griff and anthony "and the great kill [see explanation below, whereby the pasture of the cattle] was being much abridged." the petitioners had requested from gov. lovelace (who referred them to turn in the mayor's court), an estoppel on the act complained of; and the city bench now orders van ruvvin, vander griff, and anthony to make answer at the next court day.—re. n. am., vi: 176. they made their answer on the 27th, and a copy thereof was furnished to the informant, which the said passenger, dunbar, and all comp., & others that have obtained patents for lands about the great kill, since the reducing of this place unto his mayors obedience, shal enjoy & lose in so much of their lands, as they shall be able to manure, besides a reasonable proportion of land, to be allowed them, for a p'ticular pasture, provided that they do not cast of the passages out of the woods to the water-side, but to leave openings at every one or 200 rods distance, for common roads to the water-side; and concerning the 'other particular pastures whereof comp. of the court adjudged they were 'granted, possessed & fenced in, in 20 & others 10 years since,' therefore in tenure by prescription; the final disposition was left to the governor's consideration.—ibid., vi: 185. the great kill ran along the present gansevoort st., which was at one time called the 'great kill road.' the farms mentioned in the complaint lay west of broadway and between christopher and 23rd st. see a. 3.

6 jacob barentsen kool is admitted as a porter of the weigh-house, in the place of jacob daniels, who is about to depart from the city.—re. n. am., vi: 177. on aug. 3, albert leendertse was likewise admitted as a porter, and, on that day, both of them took the oath of fidelity "at the hands of the mayor . . . as wine and vinegar." — re. n. am., vi: 183.

7 the mayor's court, with the advice of gov. lovelace, orders, "that for the future all those that shall call a special court shall pay for the same forty shillings in zilver or the value thereof in wampum." — re. n. am., vi: 178. see july 15.

8 the mayor's court orders "that from henceforth all persons who shall have any actions depending in court, to be tried and determined by a jury, shall be granted a declaration in writing in the office, 8 days before the day of trial upon penalty of a non suite." — re. n. am., vi: 179.

9 a certificate of this date is issued by gov. lovelace to john archer in the following form: "these are to certify all whom it may concern that i have given leave to john archer to settle six-teene families upon the maine near the wading place according to directions formerly given and that what agreem' th hence shall make with ye inhabitants as to their proprors of improvable land and hamlets, i shall be ready to confirm, but due respect the setting out the utmost bounds for their range, until i shall once more upon ye place alter with i shall grant a patent for their further assurance." — n. y. cal. docs, xiii: 424.

10 on complaint of nicolaen bayard, the treasurer of the city, the mayor's court orders hendricks ohe, the "late collector," to settle his accounts with the treasurer within eight days.—re. n. am., vi: 181. see june 3.

11 in accordance with the recommendation of the mayor's court, march 2 (27.), gov. lovelace issues the following order: "whereas it hath beene resolved and concluded upon that the ferry at new harlem shal be removed to a nearer and more convenient place and from this island and the maine, which is found to be at a place called spitting davyll and johnannes verveelen who hether hath kept the ferry at new harlem aforesaid being found the fittest person to bee employed therein, that will undertake it in regard of the charge hee hath b Doe already it [al] and his experience that way. these are to authorize and empower him the said johnannes verveelen to repair to the said place at spitting davyll and to cause a fence to bee made for keeping all manner of carriages from going or coming to or fro the said passage without leave or paying therefore and at his best convenience to lay out a place upon that piece of land called papiriooin on the mane side near the habitation for his habitation and accommodations of Travellers for the which hee shall have a patent and articles of coo- rmacoan." — ex. comm. min., i: 212. see sept., 1669; 1685; and aug. 10, 1685.

12 the ferry from new york to communipaw is leased by gov. carteret, of n. j., to pieter hefedecco for three years, he be "the only and constant ferryman," with the privilege of renewal at the expiration of the lease unless the inhabitants of the "townes aforesaid have any just exceptions against him." all persons are prohibited from usurping hefedecco's right under penalty of a fine of ten shillings and the additional ferriage which they may have collected. if two fines are to be paid at the regular ferryman. any person may, however, keep his own boat or canoe for the use of himself or his family and their own goods. the ferry-man must maintain one good and "sufficient" boat or more and, while expected to provide transportation at any time is particularly enjoined to arrange with the inhabitants of communipaw for a day's wages for the work of carts when at appointed times he will be at their service. it is arranged that the governor and family are to have free transportation as are also public messengers from the governor or those authorized by him. the ferry rates are as follows: there shall be paid to the ferryman six shillings a head wampum for every passenger.

13 for his freight extraordinary at all other times iff but one man 4 guilders in wampum, but iff by night and unreasonable weather as the parties can agree.

14 for every scheppell of corn 2 stiv in wampum.

15 for ever 3 guilders, for an ox 4 guilders in wampum.

16 for a hog or sow 15 stivers for all other goods & liege& in cash proportionable.

17 for a horse or mare 46 in wampum.

18 if more than 4 guilders, for a for 3 guilders in wampum.

19 for sheep 15 stivers a head in wampum.

20 the ferry-man must also ferry over any person for four guilders in wampum, except what is before excepted." — winfield, hist. of hud. son co., n. j., 234-36, citing e. j. rec., iii: 27. see dec. 22, 1661. the duke of york grants by letters patent a property in a stone st. to gov. nicolls, as follows: see a. july 5.

21 know all men by these presents that i, james, duke of york and albany, earl of ulster, lord high admiral of england and
Ireland, Constable of Dover Castle, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports and Governor of Portsmouth Now and in consideration of the sum of five hundred Pounds to me in hand paid Have Granted, Bargained and Sold and by these Doe Duly, Clererly and Absolutely Bargain and Sell unto Richard Nicolls, Esq', that my house at Bresteede—gills Peterson Van Broug, the Brewers or Stony Street in New York in America, To Have and to Hold the said house with the appurtenances unto him the said Richard Nicolls his Heires and Assigns To his and their proper uses and Behoofes, for Ever. In Witness Whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal of New York, this 7th of July, 1669. (Sd) James. Sealed and Delivered in presence of M. Woen (?). Tho. Heywood. —Liber Deeds, V: 115 (Albany).

Samuel Maverick writes to Col. Richard Nicolls at Whitehall (in England), thus: "Now give mee leave to acquaint you a little how things goe heere at Yorks. Tryalls have been made several times this spring for cod fish, with very good success; a small ketch sent out by ye Governour hath found several good fishing banks; amongst ye rest one not above 2 or 3 leagues from Sandy Hook on which in a few hours 4 men took 11 to 12 hundred excellent good Codly the last time they were out; and most of ye rest ye nothing to and from Virginia take good quantities. That vessell is to goe to from Newfound Land to gett fishermen riches bootes and other necessaries for fishing: I doubt not but this Coast will afford fish in abundance.

On the End of Long Island there were 12 or 13 whales taken before ye end of March, and what since wee heare not; here are daily some seen in the very harbour, sometimes within Nott [now Governors] Island [see Pl. 19, Vol. I, where a spouting whale is pictured]. Out of the Pinnacle the other week they struck two, but lost both, the iron broke in one, the other broke the warpe. The Governour hath encouraged some to follow this designe. Two shallops made for it, but as yet wee doe not hear of any they have gotten.

"The Governour with some Partners is building a ship of 120 tuns, by Thomas Hall's house [at Turtle Bay]; she is well onward and may be finished in August; another of 60 or 70 tuns is building at Gravesend.

"Nutt Island, by ye making of a garden and planting of several walkes of fruitie trees on it, is made a very pleasant place.

"The Old House is pulling downe, wth provies soe exceedingly defective above what could be imagined, that I think it must [be taken] down to the bottom, and will prove a tedious and chargeable piece of worke. [Cf. "Old Hospital," Oct. 16, 1685.]

"There is good correspondence kept between the English and Dutch, and to keep it the closer, sixteen (ten Dutch and 6 English) have had a constant meeting at each others houses in turnes, twice every week at the article, and now in summer twice a night and part about eight or nine." —N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 182-83.

On Oct. 15, Maverick again wrote to Nicolls:

"The ship was launched 14 days since and is a very strong and handsome vessell, but costly; she is named the Good Fame, of New York. The house is come to covening, it is a handsome fabricke and well contrived, but mens wages soe high as that it cannot be expected it should come of cheape. The flux, agues, and fevers, have much raised, both in cittie and country, & many dead, but not yett soe many as last yeares." —Ibid., III: 185.

6. Nicolaes Jansen, Jan Jansen van Breestede, and Hendrick Bosch are elected by the mayor's court as firewardens of the city.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 184. For the first incumbents following the English occupation, see Oct. 3, 1665; see also Dec. 1, 1668.

7. The overseers of highways (see April 16, 1666), whose term of office expired, are elected mayor, "may be convened until further order," as the court expects to appoint "some new Overseers... for the branding of horses and cattle."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 185. The new appointments were made Jan. 25, 1670 (p.v).

8. The mayor's court orders that the city marshall's fee "out of the moneny paid for a Speciall Court" (see April 10), shall be four guineas.

9. In regard to a land dispute between John Archer and William Betts, George Lippert, etc., the governor's council orders:

"That Jacques Courteyly [the surveyor] bee sent to view & lay out Archers thirty Acres, & yr Remain'd to bee to them [see July 7, 1666] & if they have catt & carried away any Hay belonging to Archers, they are to returne soe much, hee paying them for their paines.

"That some Proportion be laid out for the ferryman Mr. Verleen. July 7. That Archers bee good Substantiall Meadow, & Bett's &c to have the rest." —Ex. Coun. Min., I: 33-34.

Perewyn, the sachem of the Hackinack, Toppan, and Staten Island Indians, appears before the governor's council, desiring that the "frienship" between the Dutch and the Maquesses be continued be under the present governor. He is assured it will be continued as long as they carry themselves well. Gov. Lovelace is requested to hold a band of seawant as a pledge that the Maquesses have made a peace with the nations of the sachem. The governor is to give them an assurance to have been demanded of Christians fishing upon the Hudson River, it has been done without the order of "y" Cheife persons amongst them." —Ex. Coun. Min., I: 35-36.

Jean (Johannese) de la Montague receives from the Indians a confinatory deed for the "Point named Rechawam," bounded between a stream which runs to Montague's Flat; with the meadows from the bend of the Hellegat to Komandie Kongs."—Harlem Reci. (MS. translation), II: 80, in possession of N. Y. Public Library; Riker, Hist. of Harlem, 206, 257-88. The projection long known as Montague's Point, later called Benson's Point, lay between the present 98th and 107th Sts., approximately, and extended from about the line of Fifth Ave., to the Harlem River. —See The Manatus Maps, II: 193-94; C. Pls. 41, 42, 424, Vol. II; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 986; Pl. 178, Vol. III.

Dame Dillon, a lad about 17 years or age, attempts to set on fire the house of William Paterson, about eight o'clock at night, "by putting a brand of fire under the door" of the house. The lad was found guilty by the mayor's court, on Sept. 5, and condemned to be taken to "the Ordinary Execution place" and given "twelve Slashes," to be held in prison at the pleasure of the court, and then "to be banished out of this City and the Suburbs thereof during his life."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 194. This house was on the corner of Cocottes Alley and Pearl St., on the opposite corner from the city hall, and was included in the original grant of Thomas Willet, of 1645.

"May ye Gov. Lovelace having recommended to the mayor's court to consider who are persons qualified to have the Benefit of Comonage on this Island Manhattan & Y New village called Fordham" are agreed upon between Gov. Love lase and the ferryman, Verleen, instead of between the mayor and Verleven as was the case in leaving the Harlem ferry (see July 7, 1667). The terms provide that Verleen "shall Erect & Provide a good & sufficient Dwelling house, upon y" Island or Neck of Land knowne by ye name of Papirinim, where he shall be furnisht with three or lower good Bells, for ye Entertainment of Strangers, as also wth Provisions at all Seasons, for them their horses & cattle togeth wth Stabling & Stalling. He must have a 'sufficient & Able boat for ye Transportation of Passengers Horses & Cattle upon all Occasions. The "Passe upon ye said Island near unto Spiting Devil" must be fenced and have a gate and lock so that no one can enter or leave without the ferry-man's permission. He must bear one third of the costs of building a bridge over the main ground to the town of Fordham, "who are to be at yr Remain'd of ye Charge themselves." Either the ferry-man or his deputy is required to be ready to provide transportation at all seasonal hours, and in case of emergency where "ye Publicke Affairs are concerned" he is to be ready whenever called upon. A fine is to be imposed for neglect of duty. In return for these services, Verleen, or his successor, will have Papirinim (see June 2, also Papirinim in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 967) and the meadow ground adjoining, whatever building he shall erect thereon, and the profits of the ferry for a period of 11 years. At the end of this time he or his heirs are to have precedence in looking for any other ferry-man to receive a lease to other parties, such satisfaction for buildings, boats, etc., as two disinterested persons agree upon, is to be granted him. At the
LETTER FROM GOV. LOVELACE TO GOV. WINTHROP REGARDING THE POST BETWEEN NEW YORK AND NEW ENGLAND, DEC. 27, 1672. SEE P. 286.
POSTSCRIPT AND SUPERSCRIPTION ON REVERSE OF LETTER SHOWN ON PL. 15.
From double nominations made on the preceding day by the mayor’s court, for a new bench for the ensuing year, Gov. Lovelace appoints and commissions Cornelis Steenwyck, mayor; Thomas Delavall, Matthijs Nicols, Cornelis van Ruyven, John Laurence, and Nicholas de Meyer, aldermen; and Capt. John Manning, sheriff. Their commissions ran from this date forward. — Rec. N. Am., VI: 200-1. In a letter to the mayor’s court, dated Oct. 6, Gov. Lovelace promised that if they would “consider of Somme Methode for the better regulation of YT Corporation and present it to me, What I find reasonable and practicable, I shall Willingly allow of.”— Ibid., VII: 198-99. The return to the Dutch custom of double nominations for court officials would seem to be an attempt towards such “better regulation.”

Gov. Francis Lovelace states that he has received letters from the Duke of York in approbation of “yet Tolleration given to ye Lutheran Church” in New York, and that the Lutherans are not to be molested in their worship.— N. Y. Col. Docs, XIV: 616, copied from MS, Records of Court of Assises, II: 424.

It is ordered that tobacco exported for Europe shall pay two guilders wampum per hogshead; that sugar exported “from these parts thither” shall “pay 52 per Cent, in Beavers;” that beavers to be exported to Europe shall pay but 74 per cent. instead of 10 per cent. and that all other goods exported as before shall pay 13 per cent.— Ex. Coun. Min., I: 19-40. See Nov. 18, 1668.

Several petitions from towns on Long Island are received by Gov. Lovelace. The prices of provisions which they sought relief were especially noted in the petition from Hempstead, which was considered by the court of assizes. Among the things sought were a regulation of the prices of what they bought as well as what they produced; wampum to pass “for current pay at 64 a penny or else not to be made uso of.”— A “better attendance at ye Ferry at New York that men may not be so long detained to their great damage;” that “all harbors, creeks & coves” in the province be made available “for any shipping or Vessells to come into & trade free;” the establishment of weights and measures according to the English standard only, and a provisioning that such cattle as they should purchase and bring to the city, or should buy in the city, should be free of custom duties. These requests were rejected in most cases. The publication of ferry regulations was promised speedily.— N. Y. Col. Docs, XIV: 613-31.

Warnier Wessells is chosen by the mayor’s court as constable of the city during the majorality of Cornelis Steenwyck. He took the oath of office on Dec. 7.— Rec. N. Am., VI: 205, 268.

The Harlem court orders that no animals except cattle shall be pastured in the common “calve pasture” lying “North of the Village.” Penalties are fixed for disregarding such order and for leaving the gate ajar. When the last of March the common pasture is to make his share of the bridges in the two meadows.— Harlem Recs. (MS. translation), I: 149-50. In a court case of April 23, 1672, mention was made of the community “making tigh the fence of the call pasture.”— Ibid., I: 186-87.

The following new court of New Haarlem (see June 12, 1666) is elected by the mayor’s court; viz: Jacques Crooson, constable; Reserve Waldron, Kier Woltersen, Claude La Metre, and Johannes Verdeling, overseas. Weltersen left soon after the election; hence, on Jan. 25, 1670, Joost Obinsus was elected to the vacancy.— Rec. N. Am., VII: 207, 213.

1670

The first printed description of New York in the English language, written by Daniel Denton, was published in London in this year. The scope of the work is indicated by the title page, which reads: A Brief Description of New York in the Northern Netherlands. With the Places thereto Adjaying, Together with the Manner of its Situation, Fertility of the Soyle, Healthfulness of the Climate, and the Commodities thence produced. Also Some Directions and Advice to such as shall go thither. An Account of what Commodities they shall take with them. The Profit and Pleasure that may attend to them thereby, Likewise A Brief Relation of the Customs of the Indians there. Parts of his vivid and laudatory descriptories follow: “And first to begin with the Manahattan Island, so called by the Indians, it lieth within land butt the degrees of 41. and 42. of North-latitude, and is about 14 miles long, and being so broad. It is divided with Long-Island and other lands betwixt by the river South-Island on the West, on the North with the main Land: And with Connecticut Colony on the East-side of it; only a part of the Main Land belong-
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

ing to New York Colony, where several Towns and Villages are settled, being about thirty miles in breadth, doth intercept the Manahattans Island, and the Colony of Connecticut before mentioned. New-York is settled upon the West-end of the aforesaid Island, having that small arm of the Sea, which divides it from Long-Island on the South-side of it, which runs away Eastward to New-England, and is a large and thorough dangerous, and as a hazy passage, through which the Thunderer may pass, unless the people of New-York have an open air of navigable, to the spectators. The Inhabitants consist most of English and Dutch, and have a considerable Trade with the Indians, for Bevers, Otters, Raccon skins, and other Furs: As also for Bear, Deer, and Elk skins; and are supplied with Venison and Fowl in the Winter, and Fish in the Summer by the Indians, which they pay for by goods, or the like. And having among them, they are continually furnished with all such provisions as is needful for the life of man; not only by the English and Dutch within their own, but likewise by the Adjacent Colonies. The Commodities vend from these is Furs and Skins beforementioned; As likewise Tobacco made within the Colony, as good as is usually made in Maryland: Also Horses, Beet, Pork, Oyl, Pearl, Wheat, and the like.

Thus have I briefly given you a Relation of New-York, with the places thereunto adjoining: In which, if I have err’d, it is principally in not giving its due esteem, for being with such earthly blessings where it is stord, Heaven hath not been wanting to open his Treasure, in sending down seasonable showers upon the Earth, blessing it with a sweet and pleasant Air, and a continuation of such Influences as tend to the Health both of Man and Beasts; and the Climate hath such an affinity with that of England, that it breeds ordinarily no alteration to those which remove thither; that the name of seasoning, which is common to some other Countreys hath never there been known; That as I may say, and say truly, that if there be any terrestrial happiness to be had by people of all ranks, especially of an inferior rank, it must certainly be here and that day abide at an estate rate. And having the Continent round about them, they are continually furnished with all such provisions as is needful for the life of man; not only by the English and Dutch within their own, but likewise by the Adjacent Colonies. The Commodities vended from these is Furs and Skins before-mentioned; As likewise Tobacco made within the Colony, as good as is usually made in Maryland: Also Horses, Beet, Pork, Oyl, Pearl, Wheat, and the like.

may furnish his house with excellent fat Venison, Turkeys, Geese, Heath-Hens, Cranes, Swans, Ducks, Pidgeons, and the like: and wearied with that, he may go a Fishing, where the Rivers are so furnished, that he may supply himself with Fish before he can leave off the Recreation: Where you may travel by Land upon the same Continent hundreds of miles, and pass through several Villages and Towns, and never about ten miles from New-York in a place called Hell-Gate, which is a narrow passage, there runneth a violent stream both upon flood and ebb, and in the middle lieth some Islands of Rocks, which the Current sets so violently upon, that it threatens present shipwreck; and upon the Flood is a large Whirlpool, which continually sets forth a hideous roaring, enough to affright any stranger from passing further, and to wait for some Charon to conduct him thither, yet to those that are well acquainted little or no danger; yet a place of great defence against any enemy coming in that way, which a small Fortification would absolutely prevent, and necessitate them to come in at the West-end of Long-Island by Sandy Hook where Nutten-Island doth form them within Command of the Fort at New York, which is one of the best Pieces of Defence in the North parts of America.

"New-York is built most of Brick and Stone, and covered with red and black Tilde, and the Land Leinheit worketh up the North; it is but a pretty prospect to the spectators. The Inhabitants consist most of English and Dutch, and have a considerable Trade with the Indians, for Bevers, Otters, Raccon skins, and other Furs: As also for Bear, Deer, and Elk skins; and are supplied with Venison and Fowl in the Winter, and Fish in the Summer by the Indians, which they pay for by goods, or the like. And having among them, they are continually furnished with all such provisions as is needful for the life of man; not only by the English and Dutch within their own, but likewise by the Adjacent Colonies. The Commodities vend from these is Furs and Skins before-mentioned; As likewise Tobacco made within the Colony, as good as is usually made in Maryland: Also Horses, Beet, Pork, Oyl, Pearl, Wheat, and the like.

Thus have I briefly given you a Relation of New-York, with the places thereunto adjoining: In which, if I have err’d, it is principally in not giving its due esteem, for being with such earthly blessings where it is stord, Heaven hath not been wanting to open his Treasure, in sending down seasonable showers upon the Earth, blessing it with a sweet and pleasant Air, and a continuation of such Influences as tend to the Health both of Man and Beasts; and the Climate hath such an affinity with that of England, that it breeds ordinarily no alteration to those which remove thither; that the name of seasoning, which is common to some other Countreys hath never there been known; That as I may say, and say truly, that if there be any terrestrial happiness to be had by people of all ranks, especially of an inferior rank, it must certainly be here and that day abide at an estate rate. And having the Continent round about them, they are continually furnished with all such provisions as is needful for the life of man; not only by the English and Dutch within their own, but likewise by the Adjacent Colonies. The Commodities vend from these is Furs and Skins before-mentioned; As likewise Tobacco made within the Colony, as good as is usually made in Maryland: Also Horses, Beet, Pork, Oyl, Pearl, Wheat, and the like.

Thus have I briefly given you a Relation of New-York, with the places thereunto adjoining: In which, if I have err’d, it is principally in not giving its due esteem, for being with such earthly blessings where it is stord, Heaven hath not been wanting to open his Treasure, in sending down seasonable showers upon the Earth, blessing it with a sweet and pleasant Air, and a continuation of such Influences as tend to the Health both of Man and Beasts; and the Climate hath such an affinity with that of England, that it breeds ordinarily no alteration to those which remove thither; that the name of seasoning, which is common to some other Countreys hath never there been known; That as I may say, and say truly, that if there be any terrestrial happiness to be had by people of all ranks, especially of an inferior rank, it must certainly be here and that day abide at an estate rate. And having the Continent round about them, they are continually furnished with all such provisions as is needful for the life of man; not only by the English and Dutch within their own, but likewise by the Adjacent Colonies. The Commodities vend from these is Furs and Skins before-mentioned; As likewise Tobacco made within the Colony, as good as is usually made in Maryland: Also Horses, Beet, Pork, Oyl, Pearl, Wheat, and the like.

"New-York is built most of Brick and Stone, and covered with red and black Tilde, and the Land Leinheit worketh up the North; it is but a pretty prospect to the spectators. The Inhabitants consist most of English and Dutch, and have a considerable Trade with the Indians, for Bevers, Otters, Raccon skins, and other Furs: As also for Bear, Deer, and Elk skins; and are supplied with Venison and Fowl in the Winter, and Fish in the Summer by the Indians, which they pay for by goods, or the like. And having among them, they are continually furnished with all such provisions as is needful for the life of man; not only by the English and Dutch within their own, but likewise by the Adjacent Colonies. The Commodities vend from these is Furs and Skins before-mentioned; As likewise Tobacco made within the Colony, as good as is usually made in Maryland: Also Horses, Beet, Pork, Oyl, Pearl, Wheat, and the like.

Thus have I briefly given you a Relation of New-York, with the places thereunto adjoining: In which, if I have err’d, it is principally in not giving its due esteem, for being with such earthly blessings where it is stord, Heaven hath not been wanting to open his Treasure, in sending down seasonable showers upon the Earth, blessing it with a sweet and pleasant Air, and a continuation of such Influences as tend to the Health both of Man and Beasts; and the Climate hath such an affinity with that of England, that it breeds ordinarily no alteration to those which remove thither; that the name of seasoning, which is common to some other Countreys hath never there been known; That as I may say, and say truly, that if there be any terrestrial happiness to be had by people of all ranks, especially of an inferior rank, it must certainly be here and that day abide at an estate rate. And having the Continent round about them, they are continually furnished with all such provisions as is needful for the life of man; not only by the English and Dutch within their own, but likewise by the Adjacent Colonies. The Commodities vend from these is Furs and Skins before-mentioned; As likewise Tobacco made within the Colony, as good as is usually made in Maryland: Also Horses, Beet, Pork, Oyl, Pearl, Wheat, and the like.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

Gov. Lovelace issues a proclamation for "ye keeping a Punctual tyme for meeting at ye Exchange." Whereas "amongst ye several Employ./ inhabitants of this City are Conventick in that of ye merchants appears ye cheerfullest & most important," it is proposed creating a "fitt tyme & place" for "such" business, which is "to be held" in the "Place where all merchants shall meet to an Exchange to conferre about their several affaires ... & that dayly notice thereof be given by ye ringing of a bell when they should come on, & when they should goe & that care be taken by ye Mayor of this City that no interruption or disturbance be given to any one that shall frequent that Exchange & likewise that Mrs. Maydf cause a solemn publication to be made of this Ord' at ye Towne house of this City."—Court of Assizes, III: 478 (N. Y. S. L.). From a typewritten copy, in the N. Y. Pub. Library, of the original, which was destroyed in the Capitol fire at Albany in 1911. "Thus the first merchants' exchange of New York was returned to existence, holding its meetings in the open air near the site of the great Stock Exchange building of to-day and [al]most on the very spot, the junction of Broad Street and Exchange Place, where the older market in making a new constitution called the 'curf market' now [1909] likewise does its business out-of-doors."—Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y., II: 70.

The original Charlestown, S. C., is founded, on the western bank of the Ashley River.—Winson, op. cit., p. 307. For its removal to the present site, see A. 3.

Johannes de Peyster, IsaacGrevereart, Concasten Eyck, and Hendrick Willemens are appointed overseers "for the Laying out and Paving of the Streets." The instructions given to them by the mayor's court required them "to order that the Streets wch are to be paved be laid out as level and even as possible" and "according to the Convenience of the Streets" that "the passage be raised about one foot higher then the middle of the Streets to the end the water may take its Course from the passages towards the Middle of the Streets aforesaid;" and provision that, "in Case the Neighbour's" were "inclined towards the paving of the Whole Streets," they had "Liberty too to doo, provided that all the Neighbours agreed in union to do so. Every person concerned was "required & Strictly Charged to obey the orders" of the overseers in conformity with the ordinance.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 223–29. On May 18, the mayor appointed Abram Jansen, master carpenter of the city, "to perform the overseers work of the Streets, the Widows, the proper laying out and opening of streets;" because the overseers had requested the appointment of one of the carpenters who understood the work.—Ibid., VII: 235. This board was entirely distinct from the overseers of roads and fences (see March 1). In N. Y. as an 18th Cent. Municiplity, 78, the two are apparently confused. The final deed of conveyance of the Island from the Dutch to the English (1763) read: all the present inhabitants, "on ye behalf of themselves as the True Sachems Owners & lawful Indian Proprietors of Staten Island & all other Indians any way concerned therewith," to Gov. Lovelace, is signed. On April 15, in the presence of the governor and Capt. Manning, the secretary, the deed "delivered & acknowledged," before "the young Indians not being present at the Ensealug & delive[r]" of the deed on April 13. The "young Indians" were boys and girls from six to twenty years of age.—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 338–43 (where the first and last pages are reproduced).

This final deed was the result of a series of parleys with the Indians regarding a deed of July 10, 1657, which appeared in the "Old Dutch Records" together with the "Consideration Agreed upon" and all the "Indians Names & Marks who sold it." When the Indians who appeared before the governor are asked why they will again sell the land, since it was sold, they tell them that it appears upon Record that all was sold; they being told that since those now would sell the Land again after it had been sold 40 years ago, their Childern 40 years hence may doe ye like. They say still that then only part of it was sold, so they continued on it, but now they have sold it. They say "there was an Agreement yet nothing of it was paid, for they did not goe off the Island." (It is stated in N. Y. Col. MSS, XII: 61, 69, that the date of the deed was 1657, but that the purchase was..."
276 THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

annulled Dec. 22 of that year.) The English added: "if they will gae all off, That Agreement shall bee made good to them."—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 43-45. At a second meeting, two of the Indian signers of the deed of 1657 were present, and the matter of the early agreement being again discussed, the Indians refused to accept the court's order. Ibid., I: 45-47. After further barter, terms satisfactory to both parties were agreed upon, which included payment to the Indians of 400 "Fathom of Wampom," 30 "Match Coates," 8 "Eight Coats of Doecens made up," 30 shirts, 30 kettles, 20 guns, 1 bacon of powder, 60 bars of lead, 30 axes, 50 hoes, and 50 knives. Another provision was that "Queensway who was employed to bring the Indians togethe to bee a Blankcett, & a Ratham of Dunell." The Indians agreed to leave the island upon receiving their pay. "The Persons pest & concerned strooke hands upon the Bargaine." A memorandum in connection with the deed states "That Two or Three of ye said Sachems their heires or successors or so many Persons Employed by them shall once every year (vizt) upon ye first Day of May yearly after their surrender repair to this fort to acknowledge their Sale of the said Staten Island to ye Gouvernor or his Successors to continue a mutual friendship betweene them."—Ibid., I: 345. See May 2. This indenture deed was burned in the Capitol fire at Albany, in March, 1911. There is, however, a duplicate copy, with the addition of Lovelace's signature, in the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

May

Gov. Lovelace issues a warrant which appoints "Mr Thomas Lovelace & Mr Matthias [Nichols] to repaye this day to Staten Island there to take possession by Turke & Twette & ye surrender of ye said Island by ye Indian Sachems & Proprietors in ye name of his Royall Highness according to ye Treaty of ye bill of Sale & Purchase." (See April 13, 15. —Ex. Coun. Min., I: 344.

The Hudson Bay Company is chartered. See Addenda.

June

The court at New Harlem appoints a "Tavern-keeper Cornells" and "tavern-keeper Hendrickson," and "the man that make puerto of coming men" (travellers), and that they take oath not to sell any liquor to Indians. The appointee accepts.—Harlem Rec. (MS. translation), I: 144.

A letter of this date indicates that the Dutch church was still "instituted of praying" and the administering of the sacraments (see Jan. 29). Prayers were offered each Sunday morning and afternoon and the "Word of God and a sermon were read by the chorister Evert Pieters." Every two weeks Dominie Polhemus, who was over 70, preached a sermon on a week day, and administered the sacrament of baptism to children. The letter adds: "We hope by that your speedy help, this anxious congregation may be supplied with a suitable minister." An act obtained from the governor (see June 28), which designated the compensation for a minister as 1,000 guilders, free house rent, and firewood, was enclosed with the letter.—Ecclus. Res., I: 610-11. See March 16 and 28, 1671.

Resolved Waldron, Lubbert Gerritsen, Dirck Sieck, and Joen Cornelissen, acting as "agents of the housekeepers and farmers dwelling" on Manhattan Island (see Jan. 15), petition the mayor's court "regardings the marks of all the horses and cattle." Decision is reserved until the 21st. The ordinance provides for branding all horses and cattle above one year old, which the petitioners say is not feasible, and seek to have the age fixed at three years; moreover they request a release from the branding fees, and instead offer "to observe the marks and brands by villages, without receiving any fees therefor." The court conceded the request on condition that the petitioners pay a tax of one shilling a year for every horse or cow. Their petitioners would have the placard relating to the marking of horses and cattle be duly executed and that the petitioners provide and find a fit person, by whom the register is properly kept, and finally to pay the expenses incurred in the manufacture of the branding iron.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 237-238, 239-40.

"Upon complaint of the common council that the stapleright of Manhattan was constantly ignored by vessels not belonging to New Haven, etc., as they were bound for water, in [see March 9, 1669], no goods should be carried up the river unless their owners possessed burgher-right in the city and, unloading their cargoes, paid recognitions there."—Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y., II: 607; Ex. Coun. Min., II: 532-23. The order was revised March 9, 1669.—Ibid., II: 537.

The elders and deacons of the Dutch church having petitioned the mayor's court for "an able Opposition Minister," of whom they are now "Wholly destitute," the court laid the case before Gov. Lovelace, who now gives his official assent to bringing over a minister from Holland; also to a guaranty that he "receive a Competent Salary or Allowance for his Exercising the Ministerial function," amounting to 10,000 guilders, Holland money, per annum, as well as "the accommodation of a Convoyrent dwelling house, Rent free, Together with his Provision of fire Wood Gratis." These perquisites, of course, were to be met by an annual levy upon the inhabitants.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 246-247. In July 11, 1678.

A long standing dispute between John Archer and Betts, Tippett, and Heddy (see Nov. 6, 1668), regarding a 50-acre meadow claimed by Archer out of land sold by Elias Doughty, is settled by the governor's council. Archer is to have the meadow as formerly set off by "Conce [Conce] [Colouyl] 6th Surveyor," and since surveyed by Robert Rider.—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 52, 215.

The Treaty of Madrid, between England and Spain, settles the boundaries of their respective possessions in America on possession.

Petra Stuyvesant complains to the mayor's court that he is being "abridged in the execution of some of his lands from the public fence."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 245. See Feb. 28, 1671.

In the mayor's court, "The Overseers of Roads and Fences" complain that Bastian Ellien, Jan Kyczuyt, Gerrit Hendricksen, and others have "completely taken away and maintain their quota of the Common Strand fence" (along the Hudson River), which neglect results in "great damage . . . done daily to the grain." The defendants reply that the fence is "down," and the cattle swarm "around the fence at high water." The court refers the matter to Jan Cornelissen and Arent Leendertse, to hear the case debated and render a report.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 245.

A license is granted to Jacob Meurs, of Amsterdam, to publish De Nieuwe en Onbekende Werelds of Beschrijving van America, by Arnoldus Montana; its title-page bears the date 1671 (see I: 142). This book contains the well-known Montana View of New York State (see ibid., I: 305, Vol. II), the first map in which the Manhattan island stands New Amsterdam, five miles from the Ocean; Ships run up to the harbour there from the sea with one tide. The city hath an eardien fort. Within the fort, and on the outermost bastion towards the river, stand a wind mill, and a very high staff, on which a flag is hoisted whenever any vessels are seen in the Dutchy. The church rises with a double roof between which a square tower looms aloft. On one side is the prison, on the other side of the church the governer's house. Without the walls are the houses mostly built by Amsterdammers. On the river side stand the gallows and whipping post. A handsome public tavern adorns the farthest point. Between the fort and this tavern is a row of suitable dwelling houses: among which stand out the ware houses of the West India Company." This translation is from Desc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), IV: 75. This book was issued also in an English and a German edition. The English edition, America, contains a somewhat different description, being thus: "After His Majesties Restoration, His Majesty being truly informed of his just Pretences to all that Unprofitable Territory called New Netherland, (the same having been formerly part of New England) and of how great prejudice to the Act of Navigation, and how dangerous it was to the Dutchmen and generally the Princes Dominions, what mischief might ensue to all our English Plantations in time of War, if the Dutch were permitted to strengthen themselves in the very heart of His Majesties Dominions, being Masters of one of the most commodious Ports and Rivers in the World, and standing on the same, as his un- doubted Right, and in May 1664, having design'd four Commis- sioners to the perfecting of Affairs in New England, Collon
Chronology: The English Period: 1664–1763

Richard Nichols, Sir Robert Carr, George Cartwright, and Samuel Mawrck [Maverick] Esquires, with three ships of War to convey them to Boston: The matter was so order'd that the same Ships serv'd for the relieving of the Town and Fort of New Amsterdam, upon conditions, advantageous to His Majesty, and ease to the Dutch.

The town "was plac'd upon the neck of the Island Manhattan, looking towards the Sea; encompass'd with Hudson's River, which is six Miles broad; the Town is compact and oval, with very fair Streets and several good Houses; the rest are built much after the manner of Amsterdam, and the liberties of which, and the nature of streets are held considerable: Upon one side of the Town is James-Fort capable to lodge three hundred Souliers and Officers; it hath four Bastions, forty Pieces of Cannon mounted; the Walls of Stone, lin'd with a thick Rampart of Earth; well accomodated with a Spring of fresh Water, always furnish'd with Arms and Ammunition, against Accidents: Distant from the Sea seven Leagues, it affords a safe Entrance, even to unskilful Pilots; Under the town side, Ships of any Burthen may Ride secure against any Storms, the Current of the river being broken by the intersection of a small Island, which lies a Mile distant from the Town.

"About ten Miles from New York is a Place call'd Hell-Gate, which being a narrow Passage, there runneth a violent Stream both upon Flood and Ebb; and in the middle lie some Rocky Islands, which the Currents of the Empire State only supply with Shore-tide; and upon the Flood is a large Whirlwind, which continually sends forth a hideous roaring, enough to affright any Stranger from passing farther, and to wait for some Charon to conduct him through; yet to those that are well acquainted, little or no danger. It is a place of great Dutch, and some French, and Enemy coming in that way, which a small Fortification would absolutely prevent, and necessitate them to come in at the West end of Long Island by Sandy Hook, where Nuten Island forces them within the Command of the Fort at New York, which is one of the best Pieces of Defence in the North parts of America. It is built most of Brick and Stone, and cover'd with red and black Tile, and the Land being high, it gives at a distance a pleasing prospect to the Spectators. The Inhabitants consist most of English and Dutch, and have a considerable Trade with Indians for Beaver, Otter, and Racoon-Skins, with other Furs, as also for Bear, Deer and Elk-Skins; and are supply'd with Venison and Fowl in the Winter, and Fish in the Summer by the Indians, which they buy at an easy Rate; and having the Country round about them, they are continually furnish'd with all such Provisions as is needful for the Life of Man, not only by the English and Dutch within their own, but likewise by the Dutch on the Island opposite. This is an almost identical copy of Dayton's description, published in 1670 (p.v.). Denton correctly uses the word "whirlpool," while Ogilvy has used erroneously the word "whirlwind" in describing Hell Gate.

For further discussion of Montanus's De Natura en Onsbekeerde Wereldt: Beschrijving van America, Ogilvy's America, and Denon's A Brief Description of New York, see Bibliography, Vol. V.

Gov. Lovelace issues the following order in behalf of Isaac Bellow: "Whereas Mr Isaac Bellow hath made very good Improv'd upon a Certaine Little Island in ye Bay near a City commonly called Oyster Island for ye wch he hath a Patent granted by Col. Richard Nicolls, & at his request I have given it a New Name that is to say ye wch name of Love Island." Therefore he grants "that ye said Island now called Love Island shall be a Priviledged place Where no warrant of Attaquim or arrest shall be of force or be served unless upon ye motion of two Justices present. Dated, XIV: 619. This was Bedloe's Island.---See April 20, 1666.

An inventory of the estate of Jacob Wolpertsen van Courwenhoven, deceased, is delivered to the mayor's court by the curators thereof, together with a petition from the curators in which they requested "further and more special information of the real estate and personal property and how to proceed further for the advantage of the estate." The curators are given power "to proceed with the sale of the goods, real and personal, on condition that the fence of the lot of the Great House on the Heere Graff . . . be drawn back and set on the common line of the adjoining Graham. This property on the East Graff was at the north-east corner of Broad and Stone Sts., and ran back to the present South William St.---See Castello Plan, II: 704-5.

Whereas the Governor has received several requests from the inhabitants of Westchester, urging the removal from their jurisdiction of Katherina Harrison, because of an "apprehension they have of her grounded upon some troubles she hath layne un'd at Wethersfield upon suspicion of Witchcraft," he now decides that the matter shall go over to the next general court of assizes, and that the Widow Harrison and her children shall be allowed to remain "without disturbance or molestation." Reasons for the accusations against her do not "so clearly appear unto me, Yeet not this tediousness of judges to give as much satisfaction as may be to ye Compis" who p'tend these charges, and I have not thought fit absolutely to determine ye matter at Prsent.---Ex. Coun. Min., I: 392-93. See March 23, 1675.

"All these proceedings [regarding witchcraft] were taken at common law, or under the English Statute of James I. No law against witchcraft has been found on the statute-book of New York. At the same time, there is no room for doubt that the principal clergymen then in the colony were firm believers in witchcraft, and it may fairly be presumed that far the greater portion of the community shared in their faith." Cotton Mather says that the opinions of Dutch and French ministers in New York, "while the storm of delusion on the subject was raging in Massachusetts, contributed to destroy the authority of the 'spectral testimony,' then too much in credit there. Several victims of persecution in Massachusetts found refuge in New York, a fact "which constitutes a part of the history which she may wth profit consult in her excellent work. (see Mag. (2d ser.), VI: 215, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1869), 274-76.

William Beckman purchases from Anna Hall, widow of Thomas Hall, a piece of land with a dwelling-house, brewery, brew-house, brewing implements, mule-house, horse-mill, and other buildings thereon, together with one quarter's interest in a mill at the east end of Smith's Valley and on the north side of the King's wagon-road.—Book of Mortgages (1665-1675) in the Hall of Records, 81-85. This property was on both sides of the present Beckman St.—Innes, New Amsterdam and Its People, 328.

The sheriff complains to the mayor's court that "divers persons" have suffered "great damage" because Jan Hendrickson (Steelman, alias) Coop, and Thomas Wandell have up till "the present time failed to construct their wall on the waterside [East River, now Pearl St.], according to previous order." The court gives the two delinquents six weeks time in which to build up "their walls" or suffer a fine.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 259. The order did not meet with compliance. Steelman died soon afterward (see Castello Plan, II: 322). Complaint against Wandell was made again on May 16, 1761 (p.v.). For similar case of Jacob Fodder, see May 19, 1665.

Upon complaint of the overseers of the public roads on both sides of the mayor's court orders that the carters of this City, who use the Roads over the Fresh Water, whether in drawing firewood from the public woods or otherwise, shall be bound to aid in repairing said roads, as well as the country people.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 259.

Schabach and the city tailor, is given 50 guilders advance in his salary per annum.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 260. See Oct. 24, 1671.

Harry Nuton (Newton), one of the sergeants of the mayor's court (see July 9, 1665), is accorded a raise in salary of five pounds per annum for hearing the mace.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 260, 348.

From nominations made on the 10th by the mayor's court, Gov. Lovelace now appoints Capt. Thomas Delavall mayor for another year; Capt. Matthias Nicolls, John Laurence, Olof Stevensen van Cortlandt, Johannes van Breugh, and Isaac Bellow, aldermen; and Allard Anthony, sheriff.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 260-61.

The city has been "at excessive Charges towards the repairing & repairing of the Great Streets. (see Rec. of Great Streets, pp. 12, 244) and the mayor's court adjudges that all those who use the bridge shall contribute towards its upkeep. A revenue tax is imposed, therefore, "upon all Horses, Mares or Guiltens" that are to be Shipped & Exported" from the city to Virginia, Maryland, or any other outward Plantations, and Philip John, at sale of which the mayor is empowered by the court as haven-master to "Collect & receive the said Imposition to the Use of the City."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 262-63.

Louvres vander Spiegel is chosen constable of the city by the mayor's court and takes the oath of fidelity.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 265. The sheriff on Mayor's court order that vander Spiegel "desist his sickness," and the court commends him to the deacons of the Dutch church of the city "to allow the Petif some support, and to enquire Concern'd the deace and Condition of the Petit, and the
place of his late residence, and to make return thereof at the next Court day."—Rec. N. Am., VI. 266. See Oct. 24, 1671.

Complainants to the mayor's court about infractions of the ordi-
nances concerning the baking of bread in the city (see Aug. 9, 1666) cause the court to appoint Christoffel Hoogland and Timotheus Gabry as "Cencurers of all the Bread . . . Baked, And put to Sale by any Public Baker" of the city.—Rec. N. Am., VII. 266.

22. An order, not preserved in the records, is issued regarding bread:—Ex. Coun. Min., 45-58. The court of assizes of 1669 ordered that a person should be appointed for this purpose and to prevent abuses. On Sept. 20, 1671, Ralph Warner was appointed "to take Cognizance of all Horses or Mares that shall come to ye ferry or parts adjacent to be Transported out of the Government," and that you Record the Attestations from whence they come, together with their Markes & Colours, and receive ye 6d. Sallery allowed for ye same."—Ibid., I: 57, footnote, citing Gen. Entitl. IV: 32.

23. "The having a Watch kept to prevent Disorder by night to bee left to further Consideration; but for the present, that the Sher-
riff of ye City doe take an Exact List of ye Inhabitants & Burgurers in each Street of the Towne, & make Returne thereof to the Gover-
nor's Rec."—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 58. A footnote adds, "This is an interesting fact in the history of the census of New York City, although the list seems not to be in existence." See Jan. 22/Feb. 17, 1674, for a later list.

24. "Heedrick Jansen Vandersvin is accepted as Vouloer and Schoolmaster [at New Harlem] for three years for 400 florins yearly in Seward, or in grain at the price in Seawant." Sixty loads of wood are promised the "vouloer" by seven of the inhabitants.—Harlem Rec. (MS. translation), I: 159. The records contain a list of 16 inhabitants assessed to raise the above 400 fl.—Ibid., I: 178.

25. Gov. Lovelace publishes an order that any persons who shall henceforth "steale or take away any Canoe or boate [see Feb. 13, 1674], . . . or shall Curt any Painter or Cordage belonging to any boat or Vessell in this harbour or elsewhere with ye 6d. Governm' . . . shall be lyable to a Severe fyne Imprisonm' without bate or Mainprise or Corporall punishm' according to ye Demeritts of ye Fst."—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 397.

26. Paulus Leendertsen van Grift, one of the "Wee masters" (orphan-masters—see Sept. 4, 1668), having left the province, Cornelis Steenwyck and Johannes van Brugh are now appointed by the city bench as orphan-masters for the ensuing year.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 272.

27. The public carmen or caretters having petitioned Gov. Lovelace that their number be fixed and limited, as was done in the case of the public carmen, he ordered the governor and council having referred the matter to the mayor's court, this court now grants the request upon condition that the caretters be diligent in serving the public and give their assistance in filling up "the breaches in the high ways, in and about ye City," also, "that they by turns weekly on every Saturday in the afternoon" shall "Cart the dirt from all the Paved Streets and Convey it to some Convenient place," appointed for that purpose, and that "the dirt be throwne & Loaden upon the Cart by the owners or tenennets of the howses in the st's. The caretters' fees for a load of goods transported within the city's gates is fixed at ten st. in seawant.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 272-73. See April 16, 1667, and Feb. 13, 1672.

28. Public officials of the city are not required to pay the burgurers' excise on consumption of drink in their own households, as is shown by an order of the mayor's court, on behalf of the city's constables.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 171-75.

29. "The House in Parel-Street being forfeited in the last Dutch Warre, is Ordered to be sold."—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 63. This is undoubtedly the tobacco warehouse, managed by Augustine Hermann for Peter Gabry and Sons, of Amsterdam, which adjoined the "pack-buys" of the West India Co. Both houses were consecrated in 1664, at the time of the surrender of Amsterdam. Later the tobacco warehouse was occupied by Capt. William Dyer, collector of the port.—Innes, New. Am. and Its People, 52-55.

30. Mr. Sharp excuses himself for not conforming to the conditions of the sale to him at auction of Dominie's Hook (see Feb. 10) by confessing that he "was in Drink, & without Reason & severall

Incombrances upon the Estate." The governor's council orders that he pay back to the auctioneer all the "Pluck-Money" paid out at the sale, the charges then expended in the house, and 100 guilders damage to the persons who exposed the place for sale, who may then dispose of it as they desire.—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 64-65.

1671

The description of the funeral solemnities of William Lovelace, nephew of Gov. Lovelace, is of interest as presenting an early and unusual picture of the social customs in the colony during the early days of English administration. The original document was found among a number of miscellaneous papers known as the Ash-
modean manuscripts, in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, Vol. 84, folio 54, number XI. It is written on both sides of a quarto sheet of seventeenth century paper in the hand of the period, and appears to be a memorandum of the occurrence, probably written in New York and sent or taken to England later. It was printed in the Am. Hist. Rev. (1907-8) thus:

"The funeral Solemnities at the Intern[1]t of M W' Lovelace at New Yorke in America 1671:  "The manner of Exposing the Corps in the Roome before the Burial."  "The Roome was very spacious and hung all about with Mourning and Escutcheons therupon of his Paternal Coate to the number of 36.  "Round the said Roome were placed Turkey workes chyares richly wrought.  "In the Midst of the Roome stood the Hearse with Sheete and Pall encompassed with 8. of his Paternal Escutcheons.  "At the head a Pall of deaths heads and bones richly embroi-
dered hung over as a Canopy.  "Over the middle of the Harse a rich Garland hung adorned with black and white Satten ribbands and an house Glasse im-
pending.  "At the feete a shield 4 foot square cotes of Armes quar-
terd and gloriously gilt which together with the Garland remains as a monument in the Church to this day. [Apparently an indication that the description was not strictly contemporary.]  "Round the hearse stood A black stand with Silver Candle-
stick wax Tap's & p'Fumes burning night and day to the view of all people. 8. A Rich Cupboard of Plate worth 200 l. 9. 4: Attendants night and day. 10. The Forfall or entry to the Roome was curiously adorned with pictures Statues and other fascies in carved wooke.  "The funerall Procession.  11. The Capt: of the dead. 12. The Minister. 13. An Escutcheon mourning carrying the Shield. 4. The 2: Preaching Ministers 5. Two Maidens clothed in white silke carrying the Garland with Cyprus Scarves and Gloves tied with a whole piece with black and white Satten Ribbands. 6. The Corps carried by 6. Gentlemen Butchers all in Mourning, with Scarves and Gloves. 7. The Pall held up by 6. virgins all in white Silke with Cyprus Scarves and gloves. 8. Tho: Lovelace Esq: father to the deceased and his Lady in close Mourning. 9. 4 Halbertes with velvet Coates and Badges therom bordiured with his Crest of 40 l a Coate. 10. Colli: Henry Lovelace p'sent Governo of New Yorke and uncle to the deceased in close Mourning single. 11. Capt: Dudley Lovelace uncle also to the deceased in like mourning single. 12. The Counsell all in Mourning. 13. The Mace with Maior and Aldermen in their black Gownes. 14. The Principal Burgess of the City 2: and 2. 15. All the English and Dutch Women 21 and 2. 16. The cheife English and Dutch Men 2 and 2. 17. All Masters of Ships and Vessells. 18. All the other English and Dutch men. 2 and 2. to the number of 200, the greatest p't of them in black. 19. Wine sweet meats and Bisketts and such Services till ro. at night. 20.  "
At the entrance of the fort stood his Royall bignesse's Company of Guards with Colors fer'd Drums beating a funereal March and afterwards Several great Guns fired thence.

5 The mayor's court considers it necessary to appoint a public executioner in criminal cases, and chooses Benjamin Johnson, "who accepted to serve the Court therein" at 600 guilders in sea-

7 want per annum, in quarterly payments, each quarter in advance.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 279-80.

9 The governor's council decides against John de Decker, one of the town clerk's assistants, as requested in his request for remunera-

11 tion for ten negroes and salary due him from the West India Co. He is, however, granted 120 acres of land on Staten Island in con-

13 sideration of his trouble in coming from Europe to settle his affairs.


17 Evert Pietersen complains to the mayor's court that he cannot collect 150 fl.

19 due to him from Stoffel Van Laer upon an assign-

21 ment of the late M' Mayor." The court orders Van Laer to pay him "within the space of eight days" (see Dec. 5). Prof. Kil-

23 patrick believes that this "assignment" was a debt due the city from

25 Van Laer and that it was made payable to Pietersen as part of a long promised compensation (see Feb. 16, 1666) for trading services.—Kilpatrick, The Dutch Schools of New Netherland, 115.

Feb.

21 The mayor's court names the following officers for the town of

25 Haerlem: Pieter Rodofsen, constable; Daniel Terneur, Resolved Waldron, David de Marest and Johannes Vernelje, overseers.—Rec.

27 N. Am., VI: 282. See June 12, 1666.

29 It is resolved that henceforth the haven-master, instead of the

31 sheriff, shall have authority "to Arrest or Attach any Person, Goods, or Vessels upon the River, or in this Harbour."—Ex. Coun.

33 t. Min., II: 75-76.

The residents in the Smith's Valley request the mayor's court that the "Highway about the Water-gate" may be repaired. For location of the Smith's Valley and Water-gate, see Pl. 8, Vol. I. The court appoints two of the aldermen to "take a View and Inspection of the said highway, and to propose how the same best may be repaired, as also to take a View of the Corner Wall Which the Towne is to make before the house of Long Mary, and to cause too much wood to be Cut and brought down to the place wherewith the said Wall may be finished."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 285-86. O'Callagh-

35 han's note says: "This was the beginning of the construction of the present Coenteus Slip (see Pl. 50, Vol. I), Long Mary's house or tavern (being on the N. side of Pearl Street)."—Oliphants head of the Slip, where a wharf was now built." See, further, Sept. 19.

The overseers of highways and fences answer Stuyvesant's com-

39 plaint (see July 12, 1670) and request the court "to appoint some persons to inspect the matter and to give their decision on the fences that grow quare upon the street, and order what Mr. Stu-

41 tenburgh, John Vigne, and Jan Kip "to inspect the matter, to hear parties arguments and to decide thereon and hand the same in on the next Court day in case of non-agreement."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 285.

Mar.

Philip Johns is appointed haven-master to board vessels on their

46 arrival and record whence each ship comes and whither bound and the kind of lading; he must notify the master to make due entry of ships and goods and not allow a vessel to leave port without a certificate ofclearing.—Ex. Coun. Min., III: 513-14.

A minister for the Dutch church in New York is finally chosen, in the person of Rev. William Smith, of Amsterdam. Rev. Saloms, whose appointment was desired by the church (see Jan. 29, 1669), was not willing to return, and all the other candidates in Amsterdam who were summoned to hear the governor's proposals as to salary "Expressed their opinions thereon, but none of them would listen to the proposal for such a service."—Eccles. Rec., II: 64-17. The new incumbent is satisfactorily installed, as indicated in a letter from New York in 1672: (Domine Nieuwenhuyzen arrived last July). "His person is very agreeable to us, and his gifts fully satisfy the Congregation. He labours daily and diligently in edifying our people, either by preaching God's Word, or by catechizing the young ones."—Ex. Coun. Min., III: 624-25.

The windows of the city hall having been set on fire "about two a Clock in the Night," and Hans Dyckman having been imprisoned on suspicion of being an accessory in the incendiarism, the mayor's
court now tries him, and finds the evidence inconclusive. The court holds, however, that circumstantial evidence points to his participa-

 tion, and lays him under "great Suspicion," and therefore orders him to be confined within the province within eight days, or to suffer "the penalty of death," if "found hereafter" in the province.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 287.

Two of the emancipated negroes, Domingo and Manuell Ango-

 la, are summoned before the mayor's court and "informed, that divers complaints were made to the court, that the free negroes [whose farm lot lay on the present Lafayette Street and Bowery, in the neigh-

borhood of the late Astor Library site] were from time to time entertaining sundry of the servants and negroes belonging to the

burghers and inhabitants of the city," to the great damage of their owners. They are charged by the court henceforth "not to entertain ... any servants or helps, whether Christians or negroes on pain of forfeiting their freedom in case it were again found, that they have harboured any servants or helps of others longer than 24 hours," and "they were likewise ordered to communicate" this edict "to the other remaining free negroes."—Rec.

N. Am., VI: 286.

The balers of the city, summoned before the mayor's court, are

asked "whether they thought it Convenient that the Corne might be Transported" from the city "to forrage parts as heretofore hath been practicable." They reply that if exportation were allowed it would be for (the) trade for (the) following summer, and request an estoppel on exportation, "except it was made to flower or Bread by w^h Coopers and other Mechanics and other Laborers" could "in som[e] part get their Livelihood." The court then thinks "itt to Communicate" with Govt. Lovelace in the premises.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 287. On the 9th, the governor ordered that to "wherte in Grane" be exported for a year.—Ex. Coun. Min., II: 279-20.

Evert Pietersen and Hillegent Joris, his wife, request the mayor's court to appoint "some persons to compose if possible the differ-

ences arising between" her and her children "by a former marriage relative to their father's property." The court appoints Cornelis van Ruyven and Johannes de Peyster to try to reconcile parties or report their proceedings and award bail to the court.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 286.

Dominie Bouwer is conveyed to Col. Francis Lovelace, governour of New York (Liber Deeds, B: 184, New York), from whom the title passed to the Duke of York, and then to the crown. It became part of the land which was successively known as the Duke's Farm, King's Farm, and Queen's Farm.—Bogardus vs. Trinity, Sandford's Chanc. Rep., IV: 725-26. See March 27, 1667, and Aug. 6, 1674.

On account of the weakness and decline of Rev. Samuel Driasus, the Rev. Egidius Layck has "several tymes" officiated in his place, "with good satisfaction" to the city fathers and the people. He is now thanked by the mayor's court, which requests him to continue his services "until further order." He accepts their offer, and the court then agrees "other persons in Salith bayes ye Word of god shall be taught in the forenoon by Driasus and in the afternoon by Layck.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 292.

The city's porters (or public labourers) of corn, planks, etc., having petitioned the mayor's court "that no Corne, Salt or planks" may be carried, save by themselves (since "many of the inhabi-

7ants employ other labourers"), the court gives them a restraining

order, which, however, permits an owner "himself or by Serv-

ants or Negroes of his own" to handle his corn, planks, or salt.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 292.

With the appointment of new overseers of roads, another at-

8 tempt is made to reduce passage rates between New York and Harlem (see Feb. 22, 1666). The magistrates of New Harlem and the overseers of highways beyond "Fresh Water" are ordered by the mayor's court to "lay out together the most suitable road and that then, on the first day of the next coming month of May, the said road shall be made fit for use by the inhabitants of the Village of Haerlem and the house holders both on this and the other side of the Fresh Water, each for his limits; and that on such penalty as shall be fixed by said Magistrates and overseers."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 296.

The mayor's court orders that for the future no wine shall be "delivered by any Merch't out of his house or Cellar, upon any Tappors or buggers bill, without a sworn porter be present."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 297.

Several inhabitants of the city, who have been at expense in
1671. “Making a Stone Wall before their lotts alongst y^t Waterside,” May have been daily damaged in their rights “by reason y^t Walls w^h
Gelyne Verplanck & Thomas Wandel” were to make, were “not made up” (see Sept. 13, 1676). The mayor’s court now orders these persons to make up their whelk w^h a further fine, $5. —Rec. N. Am., VI: 301. See July 16.

17. Capt. Marten Cregier asks the mayor’s court to devise a plan for choosing a lieutenant for his militia company, in place of Govert Loockermans, who has died; and that an order be promulgated for finding members of the militia who failed to appear at the place of rendezvous “on proper summons or beat of the drum.” The court decides that the office of lieutenant shall be filled by the remaining officers of the burgher corps sending in a double nomination to the mayor, who will “effect the election from said nomination by the Governor.” Unwilling or negligent members of the burgher corps are to be mulcted in a fine of fifty guilders “seem to be applied,” as the officers deem proper. —Rec. N. Am., VI: 299-300.

6. Rev. Samuel Driius, in a petition on his own behalf, as well as for the widow of Rev. Johannes Megapolensis, deceased, has informed the mayor’s court that divers “persons” are yet “in arrears to the previous allowance of the Preachers” of the city, notwithstanding the court’s order of Feb. 14, 1669, requiring those in arrears to pay up within two weeks’ time, “on pain of execution.” The court now orders “the Beadle of the Church, Willem Ver- scheuren,” to “speak to all persons who by the list delivered in are to pay to the officers of the church, the arrears due to each in particular in the margin of the list and deliver it to Court on the Next Court day.” —Rec. N. Am., VI: 300.


19. The appearance of “great Quantities of unmarked horses and Cattle . . . found in the Common Woodlands” on Staten Island, in violation of the express orders of the mayor’s court (for such an order emanating from the governor’s council (see Feb. 22, 1669), causes the court to declare that the official branders shall give notice that all horses and cattle must be branded within six weeks’ time with the marks of either the city of New York or the town of Haerlem, otherwise to be deprived of grazing “in the Common Woods” of the island; that if after that time they remain unmarked and unredemed by owners, they shall be sold at public auction after due notice three times by outcry. —Rec. N. Am., VI: 331-52. See Dec. 5.

21. At a meeting of the council for plantations, Col. Cartwright, one of the commissioners, reports that “a return of the inhabitants to their numbers that were here able to bear Arms” that there are 2,500 men in “New Yorke Long Island and New Jersey.” —Journ. Coun. for Plantations, I: 45-46.

29. Gov. Lovelace takes action regarding certain matters in connection with the Lutheran Church: 1. In response to a petition from Christian Peters, who had bound himself to Aszer Levy (mortgage of Cornelis Jansen Pluvier) for a “certaine Sume of Money due for a House” which was bought for y^t use & Benefit of y^t Congregation in Gen” (see Castello Plan, II: 224-25), he orders that all “persons of that profession who have consented or subscribed to y^t payment for the Church-House, that they pay their proportions according to Agreem^t, and likewise that they pay or cause to be paid unto y^t said Magister their Pasto^t their proportions of his Salary, until y^t time of their late paublicke Disagreeem^t.” —See Oct. 17, 1673, for order to demolish church.

4. In lieu of the church which came to William y^t Old Ferry-Man of Gomuni- pau” (now Jersey City), who was troubled with “a sore Legg,” for which she had been a long time under treatment. —General Entries, IV: 46 (N. Y. State Library, manuscript volume destroyed in capitol fire in March, 1914).

5. At the decision of the mayor’s court to transfer the village court of Fordham to Harlem is recorded thus: “All small Differences, w^h for the future shall happen to fall out at fortbom . . . shall be Decided at Haerlem by y^t Magistrates of fordham W^h y^t

Cornelis Jansen Pluvier (Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 929). —Liber Deeds, A: 115 (New York). With other structures standing too close to the city fortifications, the Lutheran Church was ordered demolished by Gov. Colvile on Oct. 7, 1677 (p. 4). For the new site the “Lutheral Court House of y^t expedition” of 1675 is neglected. —Rec. N. Am., VI: 351.

July 14. “y^t Lane Called the Maegdeparcie” (Maiden Lane) is mentioned in a conveyance recorded in Orig. Book of N. Y. Deeds, temporarily deposited by the city in N. Y. Hist. Soc. and pub. in Collections (1917), 9.

By a bill of sale of this date (recited in Liber Deeds, I: 126, Albany), John Smedes becomes possessed of a farm or sawbury heretofore belonging to “Cornelys van Ysnewe” deceased, whose heirs and representatives, Peter Stoutenburgh, Lucyas van Tien- hoven, and John Vigne, transport the same to him. For ground- broad, see June 14, 1664; see also March 20, 1665.

Because some members of the Lutheran congregation desire not only to have “nothing more to doe with their said Pasto^t, nor that hec may more molest them”; but also that some person may be appointed to supervise their accounts and collect the subscription money (see June 29), Gov. Lovelace appoints John Laurence to receive all subscriptions, and to make an inventory of “all such Vessells as doe belong to y^t Church.” —Ex. Coun. Min., II: 588. This case had been brought up on June 29, Ibid., 94-95.

Gov. Lovelace having recommended by letter that the mayor’s court, together with some of the officers of the church, should take into Consideration “to give Salary for y^t Expentiture from Europe” (see March 16) may be Raised,” the court now appoints “a private Court to be held on fryday Next being y^t 14^th of this Instant in y^t afternoon at — a Clock,” and requests that the “Late Aldermen together w^h y^t present and y^t Late Church Officers” “should give their attendance . . . to consult with them Concerning y^t premises.” —Rec. N. Am., VI: 508-9. “In Obedi- ence, To his Honof y^t Govern^t Letter and in pursuance of this Courts Order thereupon,” this “private Court” met on the 14th. After the presentation of various proposals and debate thereon, “It was Mutuallly” on Staten Island, “Decided that the price of y^t Salary for y^t Expentiture from Europe should be” —this in view of the “great discontent amongst the people, to be both taxed & to pay Excise;” and, therefore, it was proposed, that y^t Grand Excise should be something Raised, & that an imposition should be Lid upon Rom going for Albany & Esquos and that y^t selling of Lic^t to the Indians should be permitted” as “it was ‘throughout all the go vern^nt and some Excise or Imposition should be Raised thereupon, or Otherwise that all the Excises should be totally abolished; and a Gennale taxe for all towne Charges be made” —Ibid., VI: 310-11.

Benjamin Johnson, the city’s executioner of criminals, presents to the mayor’s court his account of his services for making a stone well in the yard of the city hall (see June 19) amounting to 81.410: in seawant. The court approves the account and directs its payment by the secretary. —Rec. N. Am., VI: 308.

The court puts Oloff Stevensen van Cortlandt in charge of “the Care and Charge of the Half Moon & All the Waterside before Gelyo Verplanckx house as far the Townes part doth reach” to “be finished and Made up; And Mt Johannet Van Brugh to have the Management in Repairing of the Half Moon before the State house.” —Rec. N. Am., VI: 516. This “Half Moon” (battery) would be, in modern plans, on the south side of Pearl St, east of Cornies Alley. —See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 945.

Gov. Lovelace grants the petition of the Lutheran minister (see June 29), Jacobus Fabricius, “to give his Congregat^on a Valedictory Sermon, and to install the new-Come Minis^tis! [Barbaardus Aren- tulius, according to y^t Custome used by those of their Religion.” —Ex. Coun. Min., II: 588-89.

30. Gov. Lovelace orders “all Persons of this City [New York] who Profess y^t Art of Chyrurgy & Physick or any others who have Skill & Judgms therein” to hold a consultation in Pearl St, over the latter part of the house of “William y^t Old Berrry-Man of Gomum- pau” (now Jersey City), who was troubled with “a sore Legg,” for which she had been a long time under treatment. —General Entries, IV: 46 (N. Y. State Library, manuscript volume destroyed in capitol fire in March, 1914).

8. The decision of the mayor’s court to transfer the village court of Fordham to Harlem is recorded thus: “All small Differences, w^h for the future shall happen to fall out at fortbom . . . shall be Decided at Haerlem by y^t Magistrates of fordham W^h y^t
1664-1763

CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD

1671. Assistance of two of ye Magistrates of Harlem. "A case may be Sept.
tried at Fordham only when "those of Fordham will be at ye 8
Charge to Satisfy ye Magistrates of Harlem for Complying up to their Towne of Fordham." This charge was made because of a petition from the inhabitants of Fordham against John Archer who ruled and governed over them "by Rigur and force," or against any one else who "should disturb ye peace" of the settlement. On this very day, Archer had been before the city court charged with mowing and removing grass from another man's claim; pulling down fences whereby damage resulted to the enclosed corn; and throwing the furniture out of doors whereby the plaintiff suffered much "loss and damage." Archer is ordered to "behave himself for ye future Civilly and quietly 45 ye inhabitants of ye 5 towne."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 324-30. See Feb. 13, 1672.

19. Gov. Lovelace, in a letter, recommends to the mayor's court, that "ye former Ordf Concerning ye paving of Streets might be put in due Execution against those that are defective therein and that some Order might be made that ye warres on ye Waterside might be finished 37 and ye morte or hoores-Craft might be made up in such a forme" as Johannes de Peyster had already begun before his house. The court, therefore, appoints Allard Anthony, the sheriff, Nicolas de Meyer, and Frederick Philipse (Filipe) "to take a view of ye 9 streets, and to Cause those that are Defective therein to finish ye same and further to take a view of ye 9 warres and hoores-Craft, according to ye ordinance of ye 10 house of State and to give their advice thereupon att ye 9 Next Court day."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 319-30. See Jan. 23, 1672.

The mayor's court orders two of the aldermen to see to it that "the Corners of the Streets and other defective places, wth must be made or repaired at the Towne's Charge, . . . be finished and Compleated."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 329.

The mayor's court orders "that no Tapper or Inkeeper shall "sell any Drink to Saylors or Mariners except the Mast or Merech" has "part their word for the paiement thereof."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 330. This order has become necessary, apparently, because of a statute of the Duke of York's laws preventing tappers or innkeepers from recovering for debt from "Saylers in Pay." The purpose of the original statute was "To prevent many miscarriages which are frequently commited by Saylors, by their immoderate Drinking and other vaine expenses in Ordinaries, whereby the Master and Owners of the vessels to which they belong may be prejudiced, by Arresting and detaining such Saylers for Debts when their Ship are ready to set Sayle."—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 62.

The mayor's court allows the public carter eight st. per load "for the Work done for the Towne in filling up the Warfe before Long Marke."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 329. See Feb. 28, and Sept. 17, 1672.

26. The governor grants the request of the Dutch Church that they be empowered to levy a tax "amongst ye Inhabitants, and those that shall frequent ye Church . . . for ye Maintenance of their Minister's Clerk, or other Officers of ye Church, & poor As also for ye repairation of ye Church As Occasion shall re- quire." The present elders and deacons are given power to levy such a tax.—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 617-18. See March 21, 1672. Prof. Kilpatrick sees in this event a transition "from city support of the school during the Dutch regime to church support of the English period." He bases his conclusion on the understanding that "ye Clarke" must be Evert Pietersen (see Feb. 16, 1666), "the voorlezer."—Kilpatrick, op. cit., 146. It may be added that the governor's action, cited above, had been preceded by action of the city bench on at least two different occasions (see April 25, 1666, and Feb. 16, 1669), in submitting to him the question of the school-master's compensation. For a comparison of the interest in education on the part of Dutch and English rulers, see Grifis, The Story of New Netherland, chap. XVII.

1763. Oct. 13. From double nominations made by the mayor's court on the preceding day, Gov. Lovelace names the following city bench: Oct. Capt. Matthias Nicolls, who succeeds Capt. Delavall as mayor; 13 John Laurence, Thomas Lovelace, Cornelis van Ruyven, Johannes van Brugh, and Isaac Bedloe, aldermen, and Allard Anthony, sheriff, to serve for one year.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 332-34. Lovelace and Van Ruyven are the new members (see Oct. 11, 1679). For Nicoll's terms as mayor, see M. C. G., VIII: 149; for brief sketch of his life, see Man. Com. Coun. (1853), 383; Wilson, Mem. Hist. N. Y., II: 60.

The ship "Expectation," commanded by Isaac Melva, is boarded by George Spurze, Humphrey Davenport, and accomplices, under pretense of seizing the ship for the king. At this was a breach of the peace and in direct disobedience to the governor's order, a commission was appointed, on Oct. 25, to "hear and Determine" the matter.—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 122-3. See Jan. 18, 1672.

Peter Schadeeck, keeper of the city jail, is advanced in salary by the mayor's court from 150 to 200 guilders per annum, beginning with Oct. 13, and the secretary is instructed to advance him enough money for "a new Coate."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 340-42. For previous increase, see Oct. 10, 1670.

"John Folsbauce" (Fossace) asks the mayor's court again for "some support & Relief in his Sickness," and the court recommends him "to the Denizons of this City to inquire and examine into the truth of his case and to make a Returne thereof to the court, meanwhile allowing him "some support in his Sickness."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 340. See Dec. 5, 1672.

Proclamation is made by Gov. Lovelace requiring "all Persons that have for ye space of six Monts been Inhabitants, either House keepers or Lodgers in this City [New York] or any part of his R. Highness Dominions, who have Intent to Transport themselves in any Ship or Vessell out of this Governour" to register their names at the office of the secretary and obtain a passport. This is done because some inhabitants want to board ship for the Carolinas.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 638-39.

On Dec. 5, 1672. Several commissioners are appointed to "view & state all Accot" either of the West India Company or the Towne, as to their Debt & Credit, & make Report thereof how they shall find the same to the Governour." This is necessary so that the governor may act with justice in the case of Coenraat ten Eyck and Boel Kvellos, trustees for an orphan's estate, part of which has been lent to the burgomasters for the use of the town. On account of the change of government, these funds have become unavailable, and the trustees are compelled to pay from their own pockets apprentice fees for the orphan, "with proves a great pjudice & Detriment unto them."—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 117-18.

The governor's council orders that all persons bring in their claims to unfenced or deserted lots or ground before the first or second of March, that orders may be issued regarding fencing, improvements, or buildings.—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 116; II: 612-3. A proclamation to this effect was issued by the governor on Jan. 25, 1672.—Fadd., III: 612-3. No additional record appears. In a list of "the best and most affluent inhabitants of this city," published in 1674 (N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 699-700), Pietersen's name, assessed at 2,000 guilders, is found. It seems probable, therefore, that he was duly compensated for the "Effets of the Sheriff himself."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 347.

The governor's council decides to organize a third militia company in New York.—Col. Coun. Min., 15. The court of mayor and aldermen, at the request of the governor, nominated officers for this new company on Jan. 23, 1672 (p. 7). For the formation of the other two companies, see Aug. 17, 1668.

Evert Pietersen complains to the mayor's court that Steffel van Laer has not yet complied with the court order of Jan. 17 (q.v.). Failure on the part of the sheriff to secure satisfaction from Van Laer will result, the court declares, in an execution being "Issued out ag't the Effets of the Sheriff himself."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 347. No additional record appears. In a list of "the best and most affluent inhabitants of this city," published in 1674 (N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 699-700), Pietersen's name, assessed at 2,000 guilders, is found. It seems probable, therefore, that he was duly compensated for the "Effets of the Sheriff himself."—Kilpatrick, op. cit., 147.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1671 The governor's council approves the proposal of the French minister, Rev. Jacques Roullard, who is going to Europe and plans to bring back with him some "families of French Protestant." The council decides to give him all encouragement.—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 116; II: 631.

1672 "It is ordered by the mayor's court that no persons be beared per too on all logwood or "Braziletto" shipped from this city to Europe.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 348.

1672 John Fossacre, who lived on Long Island, in Westchester, and at "Oonckeway" (Fairfield, Conn.) for about 18 years, and has come to New York City "since he Luteran minister preached there," and is "a Member of their Church," being in digent; and the deacons of the Dutch Church of the city having recommended him, being a Lutheran, Fossacre ought to be maintained by that denomination, the court orders the deacons of the Lutherans to appear on the next court day.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 348. See also his Present State of His Majesty's Isl...—(1687).

The work contains three maps; "Map of the Island of Jamaica," "General Map of Carolina," and "A draft of the sea-coast and rivers of Virginia, Maryland, and New-England." The last named map shows Long-Island and Manhatto Island; the mainland is marked "New York."—Blome, Description of the Island of Jamaica, 1687.

William Edmunds writes in his Journal of a meeting of Friends held in New York, probably the first Friends meeting held under a roof in the city: "When I was clear there [Maryland], I took Passage by Sea, and about Ten Days after, landed safe at New York, where no Friends lived. John Evans of Jamaica, being in my Company at that time, we lodged at a Dutch Womans House, who kept an Inn, and I was moved of the Lord to get a Meeting in that Town; for there had not been one there before; so I spoke to the Woman of the House to let us have a Meeting, who was very willing, and let us have a large room in her house. We gave notice thereof, and had a brave large Meeting, some of the Chief Officers, Magistrates, and leading Men of the Town were at it, very attentive they were, the Lord's Power being over them all, several of them appear'd very lively during the Meeting, the Woman Daughters of the Womans, being at it, and when we went away.—Edmundson, A Journal, etc., (London, 1713), 63-64. For regular meetings of Friends, see Oct. 12, 1681.

Martin Hoffman (or Hooffman), having been chosen by the Lutherans of New York City to go to the Lutherans on the Delawar for the purpose of seeking contributors there for the erection of a "House for their Church to meet in," in New York City, is granted passports and authority to do so by Lovelace. In this order Lovelace refers to the request he had received from the "Minist & Office" of the Lutheran congregation for his "Licence to build & Erect a House for their Church to meet in."—Ex. Coun. Min., II: 589-590; N. Y. Col. Doc., XII: 494. The original order, signed and sealed by Lovelace at Fort James, is now preserved among the Lovelace documents in the custody of St. Matthew's Lutheran Church. Beginning, "To all whom this may concern," it recites: "Whereas ye Ministers and Officers of ye Church of ye Auguarall Confession or Lutheran Congregation in this City under ye protection of his Royal Highness ye Duke of York have requested my license to build and erect a house for their Church to meet in, towards ye which they to All or ye most of their profession will in some measure contribute, ..."—Lovelace gives notice to Hooffman that he has the decision of the Lutherans and of Capt. Martin Creughe, bound for South River, Delaware, for the purpose above stated, provided: "it doth no way tend to make Division or Disturbance amongst ye people, ..." See Oct. 7/17, 1673.

Gov. Lovelace notifies the collector of customs to give the ship "Expectation" (see Oct. 21, 1671) her discharge as she has been declared a free ship by a special court of oyer and terminer.—Ex. Coun. Min., II: 612.

The sheriff is ordered by the mayor's court to "make a strict enquire after all Strange persons who have come to "live within the city ... Contrary to Order," and that they be summoned before the court.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 356. See Sept. 11 and Dec. 12. This is, perhaps, the earliest suggestion leading to the later ordinance concerning "Strangers" (see March 15, 1754).

The sheriff is instructed by the mayor's court to search out such persons as tap without a license, to be fined.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 356. One of the regulations regarding innkeepers and "ordinaryes" contained in the Duke's Laws required that each "Common Victualler" or "publicke Seller of wine Barre, Ale or strong waters by retail" should have a certificate of good behaviour from the constable of the town before two overseers of his parish and a license first obtained from two justices of the peace in the sessions.—Col. Laws N. T., I: 19.

The mayor's court orders the sheriff to give notice to all persons in default of making or pawning their proportions of the Streets [see Sept. 19, 1671], that they Cause their said Streets with all
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

Gov. Lovelace recommends that the soldiers of the town be divided into three equal groups as regards quality and numbers; after which, Capt. Martin Cregier is to draw lots for his company, then Capt. Johannes van Brugh, and lastly Capt. Isaac Bedloe. This method is selected forming the new company of foot soldiers (see Jan. 23).—Ex. Coun. Min., II: 614.

Because it has been charged that "some of the Officers" of the city government exact larger fees than the law allows, the mayor's court decrees that henceforth no fees shall be "be levied by execution, except be stated or signed" by the mayor or his deputy.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 365–66.

Continuing its action of Feb. 13 (p. v.), on the recommendation of Gov. Lovelace, the mayor's court agrees that retailers of liquors and other drink shall in future take out their licenses annually, on March 25; that orders concerning the use of English weights and measures, being derived from the court of assizes, would more properly be promulgated by renewal by Gov. Lovelace, since their application is for the whole province; that the mayor has undertaken to draft an order in regard to slaughtering; and that the mayor's court shall meet at the state house or city hall on every Monday and Friday afternoon at about four o'clock, "to make a draught for a Charter" for the use of the city.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 366.

By order of the mayor's court, of July 2, 1667 (p. v.), provision has been made for the upkeep and repair of "the Great Bridge" between the city and that county, the city to be allowed a monopoly and a tax on and import on exports. The court now appoints Ephraim Herrman, a son of Augustine Herrman, who is the city clerk, to be also the collector of the revenues, for which he is to be accountable to the city treasurer. Herrman is allowed ten per cent. of the revenue, which is set at his fees.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 366–67.

Rev. Agelius Luyck (see March 28, 1671) is allowed by the mayor's court a gratuity of 400 guilders seawant, "for Preaching before Domn Newenhuysen's Arrival."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 367. Rev. Wilhelmus Nieuwenhuysen was minister of the Reformed Church in New York from 1661 to 1665.—Curvis, Manual, 837.

A letter of this date from Charles II is addressed to the Colony of "Massachusetts in New England To be Communicated to the Rest of our Colonies there." In this letter the king says: "Having taken into our Consideration the III that have times herebefore befalne the Shippes of our good Subjects in their returns from our Plantations in the West Indies chiefly through their comings from the Said Plantations Scatterede, and at uncertain times whereby they have come upon the Coasts of England, or Ireland, at Seasons when they have found some of our Shippes of Warr there, whereas if there were certain Priviledges and Observed for their returns, care might be taken that the Coasts at the Same time were made safe by Some Shippes Extraordinary to be employed for this Purpose, Wee have therefore thought fitt out of the Princely Care of the good of our People to appoint certain Seasons in the yeare, at which only Shippes will be permitted to Returne from Boston and other Ports, to the English or Irish Subjects. Such Shippes shall be Valued and their Officers and Crewes kept in our England Service, Either as men of Warr or for carryinge Packets or the like Extraordinary Occasions, which Seasons Wee have thought fitt to be the 24th of March, the 24th of June and 24th of September, and Our Will and Pleasure is that you take Care that all such as Shall be Redy to Sayle at any of the said times, doe enter Bond before you to use their Vnost Endevours to keepe Company, and defend each other dueinge their Voyage hometowards, and for the better doinge thereof you are to appoint one of the Comandours of the Said Shippes to be Admiral of the fleete, whomse the others are to Observe and follow, that Soe in case they be attempted in their Voyage they may be in a due forwardness to defend themselves, And if any Shall be disobedient to these our Comandours, You are to Compell them to the Observance thereof, and punish them in such manner as may deter others by their Example, you are further to direct them when they shall be near the Shippes of Warre in the Soundings, that they Shall have understood the Estate of affairs with our Neighbours, and be from thence incouraged to proceed to their Respective Ports, that they indevour to touch at the first Port of England, there to Receive further Information for their guidance. Each Governor is therefore more warred to make timely provision for the safety and defence of his respective ports, and for the protection of the shipping that may be within his harbours.—Ex. Coun. Min., II: 643–46. See May 24.

Lovelace grants a patent to Allard Anthony, for the land near...
of the Bowery heretofore called the Burgomaster's Bowery,” and called May 1672.

“by the Indian name of Sappohannick, otherwise Newyork or
“northernly named by the English, the Greenpoint (in N. Y. May 13
“Hist. Soc.).” See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 987.

1727 England declares war on Holland.—Broodhead, Hist. State of the May 27

A petition of the church-wardens of the Dutch Church within the May 21
the mayor’s court by their representatives, and they represent the necessity of having the roof of the church in the fort renewed, and seek the aid of the court “for this work by furnishing as much money from the church’s revenue” as possible and also by asking Gov. Lovelace for a contribution “from the public fund of the Province” on the same footing, having consulted the matter, and with previous knowledge of the governor, allows, “from the City chest,” 500 guilders seawaard.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 567—68. In reply to Lewin’s report on the government of New York, Anders says: May 27
“the taking the Tyles off the great house and shingling it, was in imitation of what was done to the Church by the inhabitants in my Predecessor’s time to prevent Leakage by reason the Tyles were usually broken when the Guns were fired.”—N. T. Col. Doc., III:
311. A glance at this church, as it appears in the Visscher View of May 27
1661-5 (Pl. 8-2, Vol. 1), and the Restitutio View of 1671 (Pl. 8-3, Vol. 1), will show that the roof had been very considerably altered between those years. Furthermore, Montans, writing probably in 1670, refers to the church as rising “with a double roof between which a square tower looms aloft.” Therefore, it seems very safe to conclude that the change from a single to a double peaked roof, as well as the shingling, followed this appropriation by the city.—See also G. K. Hall, Jr., “Brown’s Place,” N. Y. Hist. Soc., 1951 May 27.

The governor issues orders for raising a troop of horse. Capt. Steenwyck is named captain, to take the “Subscriptions of all such Persons as shall voluntarily enlist themselves within this City and Precincts, as also at ye Bowery, New Harlem and Rodfianst.”—Cortlandt, Hist. State of the N. T., II: 145.

The sheriff has lodged a complaint in the mayor’s court against several persons who were delinquent in paving their streets as required by ordinance (see Jan. 23), and also making their sheet piling (see Sept. 25, 1669) on the Strand. Gelyn Verplanck claims that Oloff Steenweno van Cortlandt is “obliged to pave before his own house;” the widow of Burger Jorissen promises “to make her share of the street and sheet piling;” Nicolaes Backer promises to pave his street as soon as his neighbours pave theirs; Gelyn Verplanck and James Matthews ask to be excused from “levelling their street and their cellar” and John Rider and Thomas Berryman are “ordered to pave their portion of the Windclerk [Market] Street;” Sibout Claessens is “willing to make his sheeting provided the Governel” will “restore to him the stone, which he brought for that purpose to the place” and had been “carried away upward by Sybrant Janse.”—Rec. N. Am., VII: May 24.

The court orders to appear on the next day to hear the case. The documents include references to the paving of streets, the payment of debts, and the construction of buildings. For example, the court orders that “the Tyles shall be taken & besides the stock a Battery in ye most convenient Place of the City shall be made, to secure all Ships in the Road;” and, finally, that at the end of the war, the burgomaster “shall put himself into a posture of defence, for which the governor will “please to propose a model.”—Rec. N. Am., I: 128—29. Cf. Col. Coun. Min., 16. For orders to shipsmasters, see June 27.

Gov. Lovelace reviews the three militia companies of the city for the fort at Windmill Hill, which was the place of general rendezvous.—O’Callaghan, “Notes on Windmills” (MS.), in N. Y. Hist. Soc. For Windmill Hill, see “Catiehunks Hill,” Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 965.

The governor’s council decides that the “Garrisons in Pay” be continued until further orders.—Rec. N. Am., I: 133—34.

Jonas Bartelow, the weighmaster, informs the mayor’s court that 31
several of the weights that belong to the weigh-house are worn out, and so under weight. He asks that censurers of the weights be appointed by the court “to bring them to the exact Weight of the Standard.” The court appoints Juriaen Blongker and Albert Bosch, a cutler, to censure not only the weights at the weigh-house but all of the weights owned by any of the merchants and inhabitants of the city. This order, so far as it applied to the weights owned by the inhabitants, was immediately recalled; but, on July 2, Bartelow again asked that the order for perfecting the weights in the weigh-house “be put in due Execution,” which the court now ordered to be done “forthwith” by Blongker and Bosch.—Rec. N. Am., II: 174—75.

Jan Cornelissen d’ Ryck, Serryn Lourens, Jacob Leenders, and Gerrit Henrickson are appointed by the mayor’s court as overseers of houses and highways, “as well on this as on the other side of the fresh Water;” for the ends to have “to continue the next year and two new be elected in the places of those retiring.”—Rec. N. Am., VI: 374—75. The new feature of retaining always two men of experience on the board is worthy of note, as is also the increase of one member (see April 18, 1674).

Because persons daily bring suit in the mayor’s court, yet at the time of a hearing fail to appear in person or by an attorney to prosecute, the court orders that if the plaintiff hereafter fails to “appear to prosecute his Action at the first Court day after he Enter’d Action,” he shall be nonsuited and pay the costs.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 376. See Oct. 12.

Gov. Lovelace has “several times” recommended to the mayor’s court “the Making up of ye Note or Grant of the city,” and the court now declares that this work shall be performed by the owners of the houses and lots lying about or along the more, or else by their tenants, as follows, “from ye Waterlde upravards to the bridge over against ye Stone Street [i.e., as much as ran east of the present Broad St.; a bridge crossed the Gracht or Canal to Brewers St. or Stone St., west of Broad; Jochem Beeckman had his lot on the S. E. corner of Broad and Beaver] to be Repaired and made up in ye same breafth & form as heretofore it was made. And from the Bridge upwars to ye Sylvan Janse [as much as ran west of the present Broad St.], & ye Bridge that shall be made & finished in ye same forme & manner as Mr. Johannis de Peyster has already begun it, to be made & finished the owners of ye houses & Lots or ye Tenants for ye Owners accounts wth in ye space of two months next ensuing ye date hereof.” Also “from ye E Corner of Jochem Beeckman upravards to ye E Corner of ye Lane by Mr Jacob Kip [this line is now Exchange Pl. and this order shows that the Gracht or Canal extended then up Broad St. as far as this point in ye same forme & manner as before is it Expept to be made & finished wth in the space of Three Months next ensuing the date thereof ungon. Penalty of—to be forfeited & paid by all those that shall be found defective in the finishing of their several proportions of ye note.”—Rec. N. Am., VI: 377—78.

After approving the report of the commission appointed April 30 (9 v.), the court orders “that the Street called the Skyck Stregh or Barry lane, be further paved as before Adm. present, and shall be Hendrick van Duesbury, and from the small house of David Jochem to the Lott of Jacob van Couwenhoven decreased,” shall be “paved with Stones before the latter end of September Next ensuing;” also, within the same time, that “the Street Called the Prince Street [that part of Beaver St. between Broad and William Sts.] from the house & lot of Capt. Adriaen Nicolaes [towards the house & lot of Mr Bedlow & the Wildow of Ryer Stoffels]” (see Sept. 2), shall be paved likewise; also, “a Stroeke or foot path” is “to be paved before the front of the houses,” extending “from the house of Mr Bedlow at the Water-side to the house of Cornelis van Borsum, and from thence to the house
The governor's council decides that a new order shall be made regarding the transportation of corn, to be founded upon the order of the court of assizes.—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 137. See Oct., 1672.

The governor orders that thanks be given to the inhabitants of Hempstead for their contribution towards repairing the fort, which is "very well approved of," and for their good will. Example of good overtime work, July 29, when the next report of the contribution from the inhabitants of the east end of Long Island was received, the governor noted that in his reply he would "take notice of the meaness of their contribution & the seeming condition of it."—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 139-40.

Gov. Lovelace, writing to Gov. Winthrop, of Connecticut, says: "By letters I receaund from hollond I am assured of the searue of all our vessels that ware unfortuante in thier Ports being 4 in number viz My Ship the Fame, Mr Delavals the Margriff Mr. Stenewick the James and Frederick Fillipica, the Frederick, they are as yet bur under way & not been heard from as to a Confesation, we hope the 32 article of Agreement at Breda [see July 31, 1667, for signing of treaty], will secure us there being a particular provision made against the inconvenience of a Sud- daine rapture by allowing all Subjects 6 months Lybery to withdrau their estates, after A Stroke is strke, however, we must attend with Patience."—Winthrop Papers, XIV: 1695. N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 669.

Lovelace writes to Gov. Winthrop concerning Isaac Ratt, his cook, who has run away, and ads Winthrop to send him back if he lands in a canoe in Connecticut. He describes how he use but one foot of one leg, the 8th leg being split in two, he is of a light brown Hayre, & in gray clothes."—N. Y. Col. Doc., XIV: 669.

Acting in conformity with orders from the king (see May 24), Gov. Lovelace issues notice to all masters of vessels that March 24, July 29, and September 1, shall be the last day for exportation to the colonies homeward bound to England, so that conveyances may be awaiting them. For still greater protection, vessels are to endeavour to keep "Company and Conscours together" with such others as belong to England or her allies.—Ex. Coun. Min., II: 698-99.

The milking facilities of New York are so inadequate that the city bakers complain of their inability to have enough grain round to supply their frequent want for ye Shipping outward bound & such like Occasions." They therefore ask for the privilege of sending their grain to Milford, Connecticut, or to other outside places. Permission is given, with the understanding, however, that they are to bring back in flour or meal the whole produce of the grain carried away, which is to be inspected by the haver-master.—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 142. At this time there were only two mills in operation,—the Garrison mill in the Commons, and the water-mill erected, in 1665, in Newtown, the outlet of the Collect.-See Left Tenon's Cont. Ref. Key, III: 961-62.

A lease of the ferry from Long Island is granted by the provincial government to Ariantie Belecke, the widow of Joannes Nevis, who was the former incumbent. She is to be allowed "to dispose of her time in the said ferry" to any fit capable person if the wishes.—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 6. See also, April 12, 1674. Carter Belecke, a citizen of the city of New York, was authorized to make a contract in the name of the said company for the carrying of goods up and down the ferry from the provincial to the municipal government, see Nov. 9, 1673.

Gov. Lovelace, in "an order about ye 8th Sick Man of Flatt-Bush," refers to "ye most able & skillfull Dr. Dock & Chyrgurians."—General Entries, IV: 155. N. Y. State Library (manuscript volume destroyed in Capitol fire in March, 1911). This is a very early use of "doctor" in New York. Dr. F. H. Bosworth, in his monograph on "The Doctor in Old New York," in Historic New York, II: 294, states that "the designation of doctor did not come "into use in America until about 1760."

A war warns from the mother country causes Gov. Lovelace to send an appeal to the mayor's court for aid in putting New York in a posture of defence. His especial plea is for voluntary contributions towards repairing the fort. Similar solicitations to Long Island and Fondam have met with most pleasing compliance. He promises the city officials that if in return he can gratify them "in anything that may be advantageous to ye Corporation," he will gladly "embrace ye Occasion." Thomas Lovelace, Capt. Richard Morris, Capt. Manning, Allard Anthony, Thomas Gybbs, and Francis Rombout are appointed commissioners to receive subscription money and use it according to instructions from the governor. The contributors are listed in Ex. Coun. Min., their offerings including beavers, beer, bread, work, corn, wheat, half a mutton, lime, yew, peas, rackets, wampum, and seaweed.—Ex. Coun. Min., II: 699-700. A later appeal for aid was sent to Albany.—Ibid., II: 711. See July 11 for instructions to the commissioners, and Aug. 8 for contribution of the mayor's court.

The mayor's court orders that the "Buckets & Other Instruments for fire boxes, &c. shall be stored in ye Mayor's house within 14 days."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 383. See Jan. 30, 1674. After the reading of a letter announcing the declaration of war with Holland, it is declared that a proclamation of the war shall be issued the following Tuesday about ten or eleven o'clock in the morning at the fort gate and the state house (see July 9). Consideration is to be given to the order for setting ships, goods, and estates belonging to the states-general; and matters of fortification and protection are to be vigorously prosecuted. Suggestion is made that the council be enlarged, but a footnote states this was not accomplished.—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 144-45.

Upon receipt of the declaration of war against the "States General of the United Provinces, dated at Whitehall the 4th of April 1675," the mayor's court executes the order of Gov. Lovelace to proclaim the same at the state house (see July 6).—Rec. N. Am., VII: 382; Cal. Coun. Min., I: 17.

The governor issues instructions to the commissioners who have in charge the repair of Fort James (see July 3 and Oct. 2-7). Their officers are to consist of a "Chayre-man," to preside as president of the commissioners and to affix signature to letters, warrants, etc., a young man for "Clerke to Record fairly what shall bee discripted by you," as well as a "notonary" to be "in charge" of all ye goods that are contributed, & to issue out Payment when Occasion shall serve, to whom a moderate Allowance may be made for his Care & Trouble." Goods are to be called for; accounts are to be kept of the workmen and their wages and also of the defaulters, "that no idle Person may be obreed on you," and all bills are to be examined by at least two commissioners. It is ordered that the general oversight of all things "may best tend to ye carrying on of the Workes."—Ex. Coun. Min., II: 709-10.

Liberty is granted to Dr. Henry Taylore "to transporte a pairle of Wheat to Boston to make payment for a Chest of Medicines,"—General Entries, IV: 1676. N. Y. State Library (manuscript volume destroyed in Capitol fire in March, 1911).

Voluntary contributions for the repair of Fort James, "the Chief place of defence" in this Governori, have been agreed upon by "the several Ridings upper Long Island," and "divers good Citizens granted given to the same" by the city of New York (see July 3). The mayor's court now orders "that Notice bee given to the inhabitants of haerlem, that as Members of the same boddy" (as the corporation of New York City) they shall "summon their inhabitants together & take an account of their Voluntary Subscriptions for the" purposes of this General work, and that the whole work shall be completed as soon as conveniently may be to the mayor, or one of the aldermen of the city.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 385. See Oct. 8.

Gov. Lovelace replies to the requests from the governor and Aug. council of Massachusetts that "wee as ye Neighbors & Subjects of the Gracious Sovereign may have free Egress, & Regress upon Hudsons River for Transporame People and Goods," and that some place, acceptable to both colonies, to ye Northward of his Highness the Duke of Yorkes Territories beyound New York, or on that side of our Colony Aus Hudsons River" may be
decided upon, suitable for a Massachusetts settlement. Lovelace writes that he has referred the two matters to the Duke of York.


9 The mayor's court declares that "the way or highway on the Waterside between the heirs & Tryntie Cloke (i.e., Pearl St. from Coenties Alley to William St.—see April 30) is "soo washed away that the passengers" are "in danger of some Mischief," and that it is "necessary that the sd highway be forthwith repaired and made Level." But the court adjudges that it is too large a job to be completed before the winter, and ordains that the owners of the 5d houses abutting upon the sd highway or the tenants for the owners accounts shall "cause a footpath of six foot or breadth to be made each before their houses & Lots within the space of fourteen Weeks after due warning." has been given to them & for the filling up of the Rest the court shall "take some course that the owners... bee assisted by the Towne."—Rec. N. Am., VI: 388.

10 Jan van Gelder, a street-payer, complains to the mayor's court that Geertie Stoffela refuses to pay him what he has earned "in making the street before her lot in the West Side," being the sum of fl. 719, and he demands a judgment against her, as he has made the street "by order of the Mayor." The court orders her to pay him forthwith, or suffer an execution.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 388.

11 An order is issued by the court of assize that 1st Prohibition for 5th Transportation of Corne [see June 24] for this yeare bee repealed; & it shall be lawful for any Man to transport Corne to Boston, or any place out of the Governor, as long as the price of Merchantable Winter Wheat shall be 4s 6d & Summer Wheat 4s. in Silver or above. And what Strangers shall come to purchase corn here, they shall not buy it under 4s & 3s 6d in Silver, or Goods Equivalent.—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 157, footnote. See April 29, 1673.

12 An order is issued at the general court of assizes which increases the severity of the punishment for stealing hogs or caozes (see Feb. 15). For the first offence, beside the fine to be imposed by the court, the offender is to have one of his ears cut off, as "an Example to all others;" and for the second, he is to receive still more severe punishment, such as the court shall direct.—Col. Laws N. T., I: 95.

13 By reason of the extraordinary "Occasion of Restoration of the forre in the City of New York [see July 3].... every Towne and corporation within this Province, as also particular persons have by their free Cossents and Subscriptions contributed towards the same," and because of the disproportionate cost of collecting some of these subscriptions, it is ordered that the Collector take the sum of money of each contribution "in the City or the ferry [i.e.] shall be borne by each respective Towne or distinct Person who hath subscribed the same," and that the payment he made before the feast of Christmas next.—Col. Laws N. T., I: 96.

14 Zeeland authorities secretly plan to capture New Netherland.—See Nov. 11., and Addenda.

15 The members of the mayor's court resolve "to Contribute towards the repairation of the fort" (see July 1), 1000 guilders se vant, "to be p'd equally betwixt them and Ordered the Secretary to give an acc[e] thereof" to Gov. Lovelace.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 392.

16 Jan Jansen van Bredele, Evert Duyckingh, and John Cooley are appointed by the mayor's court as fire-wardens of the city for one year, to view the chimneys in the city and its suburbs, fine owners whose chimneys are defective or unclean, and look after the care of the books and ladders; assembling them in "some convenient place," as they judge proper.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 395. See Dec. 26, Jan. 5, 1674.

17 Complaint is made to the mayor's court that the farmers of the small or burgere's excise are still negligent in paying and satisfying their arrears, which prevents the city treasurer from paying the city's workmen for their wages as shown by vouchers. The court orders the farmers to pay within eight days, or, if delinquent, the sheriff shall levy by execution against them.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 395.

18 The court further resolves that when defendants hereafter fail to appear either in person or by their attorneys at the first ensuing court day, or any other such day, they shall be found by verdict or arrest as shown by vouchers. The court orders the farmers to pay within eight days, or, if delinquent, the sheriff shall levy by execution against them.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 395.

19 The records of New York deeds begin. See Addenda.

20 At a special court of oyer and terminer, Benjamin Johnson, Thomas Fauls, and Roger Essex are tried, for various thefts, including that of a canoe. Johnson is condemned to receive 39 lashes, standing with a balter about his neck, to have one of his ears cut off, and to be banished; Fauls is to have 25 stripes and be banished, with the threat of whipping in case he should ever return; "ye Boy Essex" is let off with ten stripes, but warned that a repeti-
THE English Period: 1664-1763

CHRONOLOGY

1673 tion of the offence will "be more severely punished."—Ex. Coun. Min., II: 791-73. See Jan. 27.

22 Gov. Lovelace issues various instructions for the guidance of the officers of the Cape (see Dec. 9, 1673): "In the first place you are to take ye' Oath of fidelity wch the Secretary shall administer to you, your Duty as to the General is included in that Oath.

Next, you are to comport yo' selfe with all Sobriety & Civility to those that shall instruct you, & not exact on them for the prices both of Letters and Pacquetts.

"You are principally to apply yo' selfe to the Governor's especially Governor Winthrop, from whom you shall receive the best Direction how to form ye' best Post-Road.

"You are likewise to advise where the most commodious place will bee to leave all the by-Letters out of ye' Road, wch when having it once well fixt, you are not only to leave the Letters there, but at your returne to call for Answers, & leave a Publication of your Resolutions, the wch you must cause to bee dispersed to all parts, that see all may know when & where to leave their Letters.

"You are to give me an Acco' of Negotiation at this time to the end I may bee satisfied of all your proceedings, & bee able to assist you if Occasion shall require.

"Where you think it requisite you are to mark some Trees that shall direct Passengers the best way, & to fix certaine Houses for your several Stages both to bait & lodge at.

"When any persons are desirous to travel wth you, you are to treat them civilly, & to afford them yo' best help & assistance, that I may heare noe Complaint of you.

"You shall doe well to provide yo' selfe of a Spare Horse, Hornes, good Post-Mantes, that see neither Letters nor Pacquetts receive any Damage under yo' hand.

"There are some other Consideracons wch I shall forbear to mention till yo' returne, & I receive a further Acco'nt of you, and see God bless all yo' honest Vertakings.

March

"Tiarn: Lovelace.

"You are also to detect & cause to bee apprehended all fugitive Souldyers & Servants runn away from these parts.

The postmaster's "oath of fidelity" follows: "You doe Swear by the Everlasting God, that you will truly & faithfully discharge the trust reposed in you as a Post Master, and that you will neither directly nor indirectly detract, conceal, or open any Letters, Pacquetts, or other Goods committed to your Charge, but carefully, & honestly deliver or cause to be delivered all such Letters Pacquetts or other Goods to the Persons they properly belong unto, & that you will make all the Expedition in passing and repassing the several Stages with all speed, & to make noe more stay than necessarily belongs to the refreshing your selfe and Horse, & in all things truly & soberly to comport yo'selfe, so as belongeth to the trust reposed in you, and as a Post Master ought to doe."—Ex. Coun. Min., II: 795-96.

27 "There being a Place of some Importance in the State, for it is known that the Lords of the Council have been in the State House. In response to a petition of the prisoners for release, the governor's council paroles Johnson on condition that he shall not come nearer the city than his own home and that he again surrender himself to the sheriff, March 1. Fault is to be banished at the first convenience and to remain in custody meanwhile.—Ex. Coun. Min., II: 163-64.

The governor's council recommends to the mayor's court to find some expedient for clearing the town of hogs, "that they bee noe longer a Nuisance to the Neighbourhood."—Ex. Coun. Min., II: 164. See Aug. 18-28.

11 Eliott, the cooper, is appointed. He is to receive sixpence per barrel for packing beef and pork and threepence for viewing it as cure-master (see Oct. 7, 1673); while Christopher Hoogeland, as corn master (see Dec. 10, 1673), is to receive thirty pence for viewing and branding calves of these articles with the "Cities Brand-marke," and one shilling per hoghead or pancheon, with proportionate pay for larger or smaller casks, for "Gaging of Liquids or Dry Goods."—Ex. Coun. Min., II: 790-92.

The governor's council enacts that he may license any civil or military officer in England, Wales, Berwick, Jersey, or Guernsey, shall be required to take the oaths of allegiance and supremacy; shall publicly receive the sacrament of the Lord's Supper according to the usage of the Church of England; and shall declare disbelief in the Romish doctrine of "Transubstantiation." The Duke of York, having secretly been a Catholic for some time, now openly declares his faith and "in a flood of tears" gives up the offices he holds, including that of lord high admiral of England. This examination does not include his jurisdiction and they are not included in the act.—Broadhed, Hist. State of N.Y., II: 201-2. In 1691, under William and Mary, the act was applied to New York.—Ibid., II: 276-83. See Slaughter's instructions, Jan. 31, 1690.

The Post Act was repealed on March 9, 1688.

It having been found that the price of corn does not amount to the value proposed in the act of Oct. 1672 (p. 9), and that on account of the hard winter much grain has been consumed, the permission to export wheat is suspended and the embargo of 1671 (p. 2, March 7) is confirmed.—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 176. See June 24.

Gov. Winthrop's letter concerning the continuation of the post to Milford is read in council. It is ordered: "That bee [the post-ride] bee employed to goe to Milford, but not to bee put in practice till a Returne from Boston" (see Dec. 10, 1672).—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 178.

5 The Toleration Act was repealed by May 7, 1688.

The government's council agrees with a proposition of Dominie Nieuwenhuyzen in proclaiming a fast for this city and island on "Wednesday fortnight next."—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 182.

The government's council issues a proclamation increasing the value of wampum, in the hope of increasing the amount in circulation. Instead of eight white and four black beads, six white and three black shall pass for the value of a st. or penny, and three times "soe much yth Value of Silver." Proclamations to this effect were sent to Long Island, Albany, Esopus, and Delaware.—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 183-85; Cf. Beauchamp, Wampum and Shell Articles used by the New York Indians (Albany, 1901), 351-56.

The governor's council issues an order whereby merchants sending off casks of bread or flour on their own account may mark them with a "known Mark" of their own but such merchandise of the weighable value shall be marked and the strangers shall be branded with the public mark. The cure-master is to be retained in his office unless he willingly commits fraud.—Ex. Coun. Min., I: 186.

Prohibition against grain exportation (see April 29) is to continue until the next council (see Ex. Coun. Min., I: 186). See A. 29

July

11 John Allyn, secretary of Connecticut, in a letter to his friend Fitz-John Winthrop, thus describes the visit to Hartford of Gov. Lovelace of New York: "The Governour, Col. Lovelace, & Capt. Nicolls, with three servants, came to Hartford on Fryday eve. & stayed till Tuesdays morning. They were entertained at the Govern-our's house, I believe to good content. At their departure our town, Capt. Clarke with his horse, & most of the gent' here waited upon them to Mattabesett River & then gave him of Farrell. Mr Willys, with Capt TREAT & two men, waited upon them to New Haven."—Winthrop Papers, 6th ser., III: 435, in Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections. It was during Lovelace's visit to Connecticut that New York was captured by the Dutch (see July 30, Aug. 9, 1673).

New York is recaptured by a Dutch fleet under Evertsen and Benkeüs. The fort was soon after named "Willem Hendrick," and the city "New Orange" (see Aug. 7-17).—Harington Hist. (Mts.), III: 90. in N. Y. Pub. Libr., Library of the town in the official minute of the capture in the records of English New York (see Oct. 12, 1672). The story of the surrender, however, is obtainable from several sources, the two most detailed of which are "An Exact Acco' of all the Proceedings, of the Military Officers of F Fort James from 8th 28th 29th
1673 & 5th of July, 1673," signed by Capt. Manning and Thomas and July Dudley Lovelace, which is printed in Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), 30th III: 59-62, and the account of John Sharp, in Winthrop Papers, Aug. 6th ser., III: 416-44, in Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections. The double date (or fraction) marks the reappearance of the Dutch calendar. To avoid confusion both the Old Style (numerator) and New Style (denominator) dates are given during the New-Orange period.

The news of the arrival of the Dutch fleet off Sandy Hook, Monday, July 28, was brought to the fort from various sources. Gov. Lovelace's brother Thomas came from Staten Island in a camel that had been sent on horseback; another man came a message from Gravesend reporting ten sail; about eleven at night, another boat from Staten Island brought word of 19 ships in the bay, while two hours later the reported number was increased to 21 by a messenger from "Newviceselck, New Jersey, 30 miles away.

In the absence of Gov. Lovelace, who was on a visit to Connecticut (see July 29), Capt. Manning took charge. An express was immediately started to inform the governor; warrants were sent to Long Island requiring the militia companies there to repair to the fort; the bees were fired; a scout was sent out to gather further detail as to the fleet; and an attempt was made to put the canoes and ammunition in order.

On Tuesday morning, "provision, beer, beef, bread, liquors & such like necessary" were brought into the fort and an order was given to the sheriff to bring in the ladders, "with he alse neglected & kept them for ye Enemy." About eight o'clock, Tuesday night, it being said there were upon the men's being said that they beel there beel!.. we saw them at length very faraday sayle in, one after an another, till wee told 21 sayle," which anchored near Staten Island for the night.—Winthrop Papers, op. cit., III: 416-39.

Upon the eve of attack by such a force, the garrison is described as having but "4 Spungers Rames for all the Guns of the flotte the parlormes and carriges was alwe Badd either the Carriage Broake or they could not bring them to pass againe their was neither Redd Spade Hanspike or other material to help to defend us [There were] 4 Battions to Gunns upon every Battion 4 Curtaine each Curtaine near 80 paces long and we had but between 70 and 80 men to help to maintain ye whole ground."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), III: 62.

Next morning, Wednesday, "wee very cherely made our selves as ready for a brush as wee were able; but God knowes all was in aaine tho our hearts were good; for in all this tyume we had not a man from Long Island, tio they were expected, nor more than a doaten men from ye Towne,—ye Dutch standing neuter,—a high shame for English men, who have allwayes wore ye garland as to poynt of honoe & valour, that in such an eminence occasion the Crown now saw their necks out of ye collar to save a few dirty goods, ... when it stood them in hande, unless they were voyde of all loyalty, to buckly on their armoure in defence of their King & Country, as well as to preserve their owne rights & immunities."

About ten o'clock, a boat, flying a flag of truce and containing Capt. Carr, Mr. Lovelace, and Mr. Sharp, set out for the Dutch fleet to demand a reason for their presence and to "treat with them amicably and friendly." About half way out they met a small Dutch boat bearing a flag of truce bound for the fort and carrying the following message: "My Lord,—The forces of war now lying in ye'sight are sent out by ye High & Mighty States General of ye United Provinces and his Serene Highnes ye Prince of Orange for to destroy their enemies. Wherefore we have sent you this summons, to ye end you doe surrender unto Vs ye Fort called Jamesburgh good quarter; upon default where of we shall be forced both by sea & land to prosecute our order in such manner as wee shall see to be most advantageous for ye States General and his Serene Highnes ye Prince of Orange. Dated on board ye ship Swansbergh, riding betwixt Staten Island and Long Island, this 5th of August, 1673.

[signed] "Cornelis Eversenede Jonge & Jacob Benesce." Capt. Manning, feeling that his only hope lay in delay, "kept ye trumpeter there two or 3 hours, treating him with meete, drink, wine, & such accommodations, thinking that they would not walk so ferefull on foot till they were. They rest in the fort till ye after, notwithstanding they did, both winde and tyde being fayre for them."—Winthrop Papers, III: 139-41. The Dutch realized the danger of delay, for "When their fleets was cometh in Sandiecook several of ye Dutch went on Board them from Vtrecht and Flatbush upon Long Island and Informe them of the absence of our Governor and weakness of our Garrison and ye number of our men."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), III: 62. This served to confirm the testimony obtained in a slop of Virginia as to which the Dutch had taken eight English merchants and sunk five. The captain of the slop tried to mislead the Dutch by representing an able defence for the city, "with made them resolve to steere another course, & not goe to Newyeck;" but one of the prisoners vowing seain "I'm NOyeck was in no condition to defend itself agt the Dutch, that they had few canons mounted and those that were upon such rotten carriages that one discharge would shake them to peeces & dismount the Canon; that there were but few men in armes in the fort, that any considerable number could not be easily drawn togethe together, that the Governor was absent, being gone to Cenidicott to visitor Governor Winthrop all with encouraged the Dutch to visit that place."—N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 213. For a statement of the general instructions under which the Dutch fleet was operating, see Aug. 14-24.

When the fleet was near Nuddy Island, almost within sight of the fort, Manning sent back their trumpet with the following answer: "My Lords,—I have receiv'd by ye trumpet a summons with declares you are sent from ye High & Mighty States General of ye United Provinces and his Serene Highnes ye Prince of Orange, to demand a surrender of this till Majestyes garrisons, but whereas we are not gentemen from whom who are treating with you, I give you this answer, ye returne of those gentlemen I shall send you a positive answer, either of ye surrendering, or non-surrendering of his Majestyes garrison. Dated at Fort James in N: York,—this 50th of July, 1673. [Note difference in dates of the Dutch and English epichrope.]

[signed] "John Manning."

Upon receipt of this note, the Dutch sent the Englishmen back to the fort saying they would grant half an hour for their reply. They "turn'd ye glass and kept on saying, telling our men at their departure that when ye half hour was expire they would fyr a gun as a warning pece to misde of our answers." True to their promise, the gun was fired and, as they were about to anchor before the fort, Mr. Sharp, in hope of further respite, was dispatched with the following: "My Lords,—For the perseration of ye burgurers of this city, whom we have promised to protect, we desire you to forbear all acts of hostility till ye morrow morning at 10 ye clock, at which tyne wee shall send you our articles and our resolution thereupon. Dated at Fort James in N: York, July 30th 1673. One of ye clock in ye afternoon."—[signed] J. Manning.

The enemy, however, would put off no longer, and, with the grant of another half hour, again turned up the glass. This time having expired, and they seeing "no returne from us, but all our colours on ye contrary flourishing upon every bastion of ye Fort, they fyr'd two guns to leeward as warning peices to get their men on shore, the with those upon ye works easily perceiv'd." The firing between fleet and fort lasted for about an hour, when a flag of truce was put upon the walls, and later the "Bagg" was struck and three men were sent out to meet the enemy, who were "marching down ye broad way towards ye Fort."

After some parley, the following articles of surrender were guarantied by the Dutch:

1. That all ye offi's & souldi's in ye Fort shall march out with colours flying & drums beating.
2. That ye Fort, with all ye artillery armes & ammunition, shall be delivered unto ye Dutch Gen'l or Comander, or to them who shall be thereunto appointed.
3. That ye English offi's, souldi's, & others belonging either to ye Fort or Towne, shall march away where they please, with their goods, bagg & baggage, without hindrance or molestation.—Winthrop Papers, III: 442-45.

Contrary to their promise, however, they put a "Guard upon and made us prisoners in ye Church and fell plunders of all the Bagg and Baggage and ye next Morning put us on Board searel of their Ships of Warre and soe carried us some to Newfoundland and ye Partiaquill Islands where they inhunently left us and some to the Isles w'h we have not heard from as yet."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), III: 62.
New Yorke the 11th day of October 1675

Edmund Andros Esq. Lieutevn of
Saumarez. Liev and Governe Gen. under his Royall
Highness James Duke of Yorke & Mercu. etc. of
all his Territoryes in America. To all whom these
presents shall come sendeth greeting.

By vertue of his Maj. Letters Patent unto his Royall
Highness and the Authority derived unto me hereby
appoint and authorize you Mr. William
Cromall to bee Mayor. Mr. Gabriel. Musvielle.
Mr. Nicholas de Meyer. Mr. Thomas Gibbs
Mr. Thomas Leu. and Mr. Stephanius
Van Cortlandt to bee Aldermen and Mr. John
Sharpe to bee Sheriff. of this City giving and
granting unto you the said Mayor and Aldermen
or any four of you. whereof the Mayor or Deputy
Mayor. to bee alwayes one unless in case of necessity
by their absence. sickness or otherwise. when the eldest
Alderman is to preside. And upon equality to have the
Casting and Decisive voice with full power and Author-
ity to keep Courts. Administret Justice as a Court
of Sessions. And Rule and Govern all the Inhabitants
Despite the 600 or 700 shots received, but one man at the fort was killed. The damage to the Dutch could not be definitely ascertained, although one or two of their "cheefe shippes" had to be mended, and it was reputed that 18 men were killed or wounded.—


Still another account of the episode appears in a letter of Capt. Robert Treat, written at Milford, Connecticut, Aug. 2, to Gov. Winthrop. Treat had met a soldier from the fort at Eastchester, who had entered the fleet of 20 Dutch vessels on what he described as "one of the last days of a storm, when huts were being built [hauled] up on hutsow's River as close under the fort as ever they Could like a halfe monse And demanded the surrendering of the place to Them." Capt. Manning and Capt. Carr desired "24 hours time" to answer, but "the Dutch would give but one hour and when that hour & a little more was expired they entered ingagence" and poured out such violent showers and thundering balls from their roaring canons that came so thick and so hot yt it did almost beat them off[!] from their works and under their canons safely landed 800 soldiers ready to storme from yd lao also... with when they saw their attempts they took down their Jack & desired a parde... they Marcht out with drum & colours flying into yd high Street and there laid down their arms... all is done & overt in one hours time with the loss of one man on each side and very little hurt done to fort or towns yd most is said to be in yd end of the war."

New Amsterdam, as it appeared at the time of its recapture by the Dutch, or very shortly thereafter, is shown in an inext view accompanying a map of New Netherland issued at about this time. The view is reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pl. 8-9, and the map in Vol. I, Pl. 16.

Aug. 31st. Gov. Lovelace, writing to Gov. Winthrop of Connecticut concerning the Dutch attacks, calls "yt Dutch approach" particularly "unwelcome" because he happened to be away (see July 29). He says: "They appeared at first with 10 tayle after 17: yesterday about 5 0r 6 of yt clock they stormed it, a hot dispute (it seems it was) how yt success was yt they swept all their fleet appraizing, but they I understand have breakfasted on all my sheep and Cattle at Staten Island." He further states that he is "hastening now over to Long Island to rayse yt Militia there."—Winthrop Papers, XIV: 170.

Aug. 31st and Sept. 2nd. John Winthrop, Jr., writes to his son, Fitz-John Winthrop, regarding Gov. Lovelace as follows: "I received yesterday by a post express, a letter frd Govt. Lovelace, who was in his retourne towards N. Yorke [see July 31/Aug. 10] as far as Mr Richells (when he wrote yt letter) about 40 miles frd N: Yorke. He went hence oc Tuesd. last and was at N: Haven yt night, and next morning had the first intimation of the fleet appraizing, but they I understand who they were. I send you the full extract of that letter, & know nothing more what is therein contained, only by a letter frd Mrd Gold of Fairfield, of the same day, am informed yt he had a report that the Dutch had landed 5000 men upon Manhatas Island, but heard not the certainty... we hear also that a slop of the Dutch fleet have been at Isoh and Bostover, all news we that such a Dutch fleet have beene at Virginia and there burnt six and taken six of the English merchant ships."—Winthrop Papers in Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections, VIII, 5th ser., pt. 4, 140. The original is in the Winthrop Papers in Mass. Hist. Soc., Vol. V.

Aug. Capt. Anthony Colye is commissioned by Commanders Benches and Evertson "as Governor-General to hold the supreme command over this conquist of New Netherland."—New Y. Col. Doc., II: 609-10. The Dutch council of war, consisting of the three men named above, appoints Cornelis Steenwyck as councillor in New Netherland. Benches Evertson "to superintend the quarriers and ammunition of war, and to take good care of the laborers." The various commissions and appointments were recorded Sept. 19.—Ibid., II: 610-11.

The members of the city court and principal burgurers, having understanding of the coming of the above commission in and council of war, "at the City Hall of the City of New Orange" (formerly New York), are "abode... from their oath previously taken to the English Government" and are ordered to "do their duty, so that no disorder shall be committed, "until the government and Magistrates" of the city are "restored by the Ad- minister General of Council."—Rec. N. Am., X: 391; N. Y. Col. Doc., II: 572.

Aug. 5-15 Israel Chauncy, writing to Gov. Winthrop (the letter is dated Stratford, Aug. 5, 1673), says: The taking of N-yorke, with the effusion of so little blood is a matter much wondered at: it is very strange that they should be in no better preparation to encounter with an enemy, they had very few Guns that were upon field Carriages, and those after they were once shot off (as it is termed) unfit for further service the carriages breaking."—Winthrop Papers, XII: 131.

A letter from Hartford is sent to New York expostulating against the Dutch demand for submission on the part of the towns on the eastern end of Long Island, and the seizure of a vessel belonging to the Colony of New Amsterdam. The letter further tells that messengers are being sent "to know your further intentions" and "must let you know, that wee & Col. Godfrey the united coloyners of New Englant, are by & of Royall sorcerayne Charles the second male keeper of his subjects liberty in these partes & doe hope to acquity our selves in that trust through the Assistance of all mighty God, for the Preservation of his Majestys Colonies in New England."—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 584-85. See Aug. 14, 142; and Addenda.

The transition of the form of government of the city, now called New Orange, by which a bench of schout, burgomasters, and schepens supersede the English system of sheriff, mayor, and aldermen, which had been in operation since June, 1665, was brought about as follows: On August 15, Commanders Evertson and Bevokes instructed Cornelis Steenwyck to have orders issued for calling the burgurers of the city together so that "four or six" of them might be chosen as a delegation to confer with them and a council of war on the following morning. The council accordingly "cookeled at the City Hall" and chose six deputies. On the 14th, the deputies met the commandants and council of war at Fort Willem Hendrickx, and were there requested "to convocate the Commonalty" again, without delay, at the City Hall, for the purpose of nominating "six persons for Burgomasters and fifteen for Schepens," who were to be drawn "from the wealthiest inhabitants and those only" who conformed to the "Reformed Christian Religion." From these nominees, whose names were submitted by the city's deputies on the 16th, and all of whom as candidates first took oath to the Dutch, the Dutch commandants and council of war chose, on the 17th, the following persons as the first city bench under the new order, viz. Anthony de Milt, schout; Johannes van Brugh; Johannes de Peyster, and Adigius Luyck, three burgomasters; and Willem Beeckman, Jeromimus Eibbing; Jacob Kip, Lovenus vander Spiegel, and Gelys Verplanck, five schepens. Proclamation of these appointments was made on the 18th. The members of the bench took the oath of office, agreeing to "administer good law and justice between parties in cases brought before them;" to "promote the welfare of the commonwealth and its inhabitants;" it was also agreed that the Christian Religion agreeably to the Word of God and the order of the Synod of Dortrecht taught in the Netherland Church; and in "all circumstances obey, maintain and help to maintain the Supreme government" in authority, "and prevent," as far as they were able, "everything" in conflict with it.—N. Y. Col. Docs., 1717-57, 526; Rec. N. Am., pt. 2, 168-9.

The Benches and Evertson Charter (so-called) of New Orange closes with the words "Done fortress Willem Hendrickx, this 17th August A.D. 1673." This is an early, if not the earliest, reference to the fort by this name. It was Fort James under Nicolls's rule, and Fort Amsterdam prior to that. The reference is to be found in the translation from the New Orange Records in Doc. Hist. N. Y. (8vo. ed.), i: 604-5. See Sept. 8, 1664; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 944-8.

The Dutch council of war, by proclamation of this date, series "all the houses, goods and effects with the outstanding debts to this company remaining, and all the books, records, and papers of the Kings of England, France and their subjects." On Sept. 10, 10 (9), 10, was affirmed, and the new condition added, "together with the houses, lands, goods and effects belonging to the Duke of York, his late Governor, and Auditor-General, and all other his military officers in this province and country was said High Mightinesses and his Serene Highnesses [Prince of Orange], excepting alone the goods and effects belonging to the actual inhabitants of the neighboring Colonies of New England, Virginia and Maryland who for sufficient reasons are as yet excepted from this Confession."—N. Y. Col. Docs., 1717-57, 526; Rec. N. Am., pt. 2, 168-9.

The newly organized board of burgomasters and schepens send Schout de Milt and Burgomaster Luyck to the Dutch naval commandants "to confer with them on some necessary matters." Having fulfilled their errand, they returned and reported that
1673 “they were expressly charged by the Honble Commanders, that Aug. 8-10 the Magistrates should take care, that the Burgers . . . . be sworn forsworn; likewise that the Mag. Generals and City Seal of the late Mayor RLO Lawrence be brought in together with the Constables' staves and the colours and handed over” to the command- ers. Lawrence was sent for and informed of the order, with which he agreed to comply. The commandors, moreover, em- powered the magistrates to become the new captains in the three burgerr companies of the city and authorized them, with the scheeps, to elect their lieutenants and ensigns. A beginning was made “to swear in the Burgers and inhabitants.” Lawrence reappeared in court and delivered up “his gown and cloak with the City Seal and Mask and the remainder of the gowns and Constables staves” in like manner brought and fetched into the fort by the express order of the Commanders, except the two burgerr flags,” which were allowed, with the consent of the commandors, to remain at the house of Burgomaster Van Brugh.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 399.

It is resolved by the city court “to cause the collection of the great and small excise and to change the fines to double the amount,” the fine to go one-third to the informer, one-third to the schout, and one-third to the city; also, that nobody shall “presume to tap without license under a penalty of 25 gilders,” exclusion being granted only to “the crew of the national vessels, the supreme and subaltern government and hospitals.” Small beer is to be taxed at half the excise rate.

Balthazar Bayard was offered the collectorship of the tapsters and burgerr excise, which he accepted on the 28th, to continue until May 1, 1674. His perquisites were five per cent. of the collection “of the proceeds of the permits.” The court promulgated ordinances in regard to the excise fees to be operative within the jurisdiction of “the City of New Orange,” which ex- tended “unto the Sawkill” (Sawmill Creek) from mid-river to 24th St. The tapsters were required to secure their licenses from the mayor’s office who kept books there to pay “half tapster excise.” Regulations against smuggling, etc., were included, and the rating of the burgerr excise was laid down with precision. The office hours of the collector were fixed upon for both summer and winter seasons.

On Sept. 5 the court made additional provisions, that tapsters outside of the city proper could “lay in a barrel of strong beer at Burgers excise at harvest or the Merry Making and at burials both within and without this City;” that “all officers belonging to Fort Willem Hendrick must pay the full excuse as well as the tapsters themselves,” if they laid in and consumed wines or beer in the tapsters’ houses; and that the payment of the excuse should be made forthwith, if possible, or at least within 14 days.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 401-2, 497-8, 499.

Cornelis Barotsen, who has been measured of grain and salt in the city “for about fifteen years,” requests the new city court to consider him in office. The request is granted.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 399-400.

The city council appointed Capt. Marten Cregier as superintendent in association with the engineer, while the engineer, with the consent of the commandors, is commissioned by the Dutch council of war “as Secretary and Register of the Province of New Netherlands.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 612-14.

An order is issued by the burgomasters and scheeps to the inhabitants of New Harlem to assemble on the morrow to nomi- nate eight magistrates, all to be of the Reformed Christian religion. From this number the court will choose four (see Aug. 23).—Harlem Recs. (MS. translation), III: 92-93, to N. Y. Pub. Library. In Rec. N. Am., VI: 400, the 21st is given as the date of this order. This may be explained as the date when the magistrates instructed Secretary Bayard to issue the order.

The inhabitants of the village of New Harlem having presented a double set of nominations for magistrates (see Aug. 12), the city court from these nominations chose the aforesaid as scheeps of the village, viz:Resolved Waldron, David de Marest, Joost Gouven, and Arendt Harmensen. Hendrick Jansen vander Vin is chosen as village secretary. Waldron is also selected by the city’s schout to be under schout at New Harlem.—Harlem Recs., 92, cit.; III: 93; Riker, Hist. of Harlem, 357; Rec. N. Am., VI: 400. In the Ret. N. Am., last quoted, the clerk of New Orange appears to have erroneously included this and other items immediately following (in all about two printed pages) under Aug. 18. See, further, Aug. 14/15.

The inhabitants dwelling on Manhattan Island, between the city and the village of New Harlem, having nominated magistrates, the city bench elects from their number Jan Langstraat as under schout; Dirck Jansen, Jacob Beurdevend and Jan Pietersen, scheeps; and John van Couvenhoven, secretary. They take the oath and are required to take a census of the residents in their district and tender to each the oath of allegiance.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 400-1. Date not in original, but confirmed by Harlem Recs.

Hendrick Oele is chosen by the city court “as City-Drummer for 8 years,” he is to “serve that Burgers Companies according to his ability.”—Rec. N. Am., VI: 402.

The city court “resolved to offer at public sale the produce of the Weigh Scales according to previous conditions.”—Rec. N. Am., VI: 401. See Aug. 20/30.

Two letters from “The Intendant & Counsell of War” at New Orange are sent to Hartford, in reply to the one of Aug. 7/17 (q. e.), in which the commandors say: We . . . are sent forth . . . to doe all manner of dammage vnto the enemies of the said high and mighty lords, both by water and by land; from which cause we be- ing come more into Hudson’s River have brought the land and force in the same under obedience; and in regard the villages lying to the eastward of Oyster Bay did belong to this Governour so it is to prevent all inconveniences we have cired the same to give the oath of Edelity; to which if they remayne defective, we are resolved to force them with the armes likewise; allose we shall not be afraid to goe against those that shall seek to make them their iijuris. Concerning the vessell that is taken by vs close to ye9 havens, there is noe other consideration but that it was taken from enemies, whereof it appeares very strange before vs that we should bee objected against concerning it.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 58-59, 60, 89.

The new magistrates at New Harlem (see Aug. 13/17) summon 15/25 the other inhabitants of the village and administer to 32 of them the oath of allegiance. In the classification given, three only are listed as Englishmen, eight are called “Yogmanns” (i.e., unmarried), and five are over 60 years of age.—Harlem Recs., op. cit., III: 94-95;


The Dutch naval commandors and the council of war recom- mend to the city fathers “that the fortification of this City should be proceeded with, according as the engineer should order and stake it out, so that no broken works should be erected.” The city court apponts Capt. Marten Cregier as superintendent, in association with the engineer of the work.—Rec. N. Am., VI: 406-7.

A committee from the court of burgomasters and scheeps, after a conference with the naval commandors of the Dutch fleet and the council of war, reports as follows: “That the old stones of the Quay, wall, house and cell and appurtenances thereof, belonging to an Englishman in other countries and now confiscated, shall be again given to the City works in compensation for the stone here- before taken, by the English government from the City’s works.”—Rec. N. Am., VI: 406.

The city court finds that the existing Sunday ordinances have been flagrantly violated by “many of the inhabitants,” who almost make “a custom” of frequently “the taverns more” on Sundays “than on other days,” and take “their delight in illegal exercises.” The court now renews the former ordinances and, from sunrise to sundown on Sundays, “interdicts all sorts of handicraft, trade and traffick, gaming, boat-racing, or running with carts or wagons, fishing, fowling, running and picking oaks, strawberries, etc., all riotous racing, calling and shouting of children in the streets, together with all unlawful exercises and games, drunkenness, fre- quenting taverns or inns, playing cards, playing, rolling nine pins or bowls, etc., which are more in vogue this than any other day.” Heavy fines are prescribed for violations. If officers of the law catch children in disobedience of the law, they may “take their hair or upper garments,” which is “not to be restored to the parents” until they have “paid a fine of two guilders.” The in- tuition of the law is not to prevent “a stranger or citizen from buy- ing “a drink of wine or beer” for quenching his thirst, “but only to prevent the sitting of clubs on the Sabbath,” which has hindered many from “resorting to Divine Worship.” —Rec. N. Am., VI: 405.

The city of New Orange was now being strengthened in its de- fenses in “this just juncture of war” with New Amsterdam. The process hogs roamed in “great quantities” about the roads and streets to the damage of the city’s works. The city council, therefore, requires all the owners of hogs within the city, and as far as the Fresh Water, to confine them within two days from date and no longer suffer them to roam about, under a penalty of confiscation.—Rec.
The city bench orders that all fit persons who are "not yet on the watch" shall be "divided among the companies." Former labourers and porters of the weigh-house are continued in their places.—Rec. N. Am., VI. 492.

The city council unanimously agrees to let out the farming of the weigh-house (see Aug. 15/25), and fixes upon $3,000 fl. as the lowest figure.—Rec. N. Am., VI. 497. On the next day, the court asked Baltazar Bayard if he would "also collect the Weigh-Money; but as he did not believe he had the business of collecting the tapsters and Burgher excise," Jonas Bartelsen was then sent for and asked if he would either "rent it or collect the money." He offered to serve, at a salary of 600 fl., until May 1, 1674; but he absolutely refused to take it on a percentage basis. The court could not come to an agreement with him and, on Sept. 4, after some deliberation and debate, the city authorities appointed Timotheus Gaby as "Collector of the Weighhouse" of the city, until May 1, 1674, at an honorarium of eight per cent of the collections, the profits from receipts to accrue to the city.—Ibid., 498-9.

St. 27

The city court, in a petition to Commanders Everett and Sept. Benckes and the council of war, estimates the Dutch inhabitants of the province of New Netherland, including women and children, "to amount to six thousand souls," and orders that the Dutch ships are all to depart and fear for their safety and that of the province in general, since they are surrounded by French and English, with whom the Dutch are technically at war. They say: "These enemies, albeit they now keep themselves somewhat quiet, will not cease endeavoring all possible means to reduce those under English to so soon as they hear that we are again left to ourselves; our weakness and condition being as well known to them as to ourselves since they have had now 9 years' command over us." The city fathers plead with the commanders "to take to heart the welfare of so many innocent souls . . . and not leave them a prey to be destroyed or to be sold as slaves to the English plantations;" and ask them "to allow under the command and prudent conduct of at least one of the superior officers, two ships of war to winter here." The commanders give good heed, and agree, beside the garrison in the fort, to leave under Capt. Anthony Colve's command "one of our ships of War carrying forty guns, and a small frigate named the Zeekunt," until other succor is sent from Fatherland.—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 598-600; see also 612, where the ship of war is mentioned as the "Seranam."

St. 28

The schout, burgomasters, and schepens of New Orange Sept. (fourth schout of Amsterdam and New York), in a letter to the states-general, write: "It hath pleased the All-governing God so to bless your High Mightinesses and his Serene Highness' Arms under the command of Commanders Jacob Benckes and Cornelis Evertse, Jun., that this entire Province of New Netherland, consisting of three and thirty towns, with all their inhabitants, on the 9th August last, reduced again under the obedience of your High Mightinesses and his Serene Highness, their lawful and native Sovereigns, from whose protection they were cut off about nine years ago in time of peace." The rest of the letter relates to the profitability of the province to the Fatherland and invokes the aid of the states-general in preserving it. It says: "the good Dutch inhabitants . . . with women and children" are "estimated to amount here to about six to seven thousand souls," but scattered, "in consequence of the vastness of the country."—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 526-27; cf. also 578-79.

Sept. 29

"to put across any strangers from this Island, unless they first exhibit a pass to that effect."—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 609.

Sept. 1

Gov. Lettert of Massachusetts writes to Sec. Arlington regarding the capture of New York, and adds: "I have certain intelligence that a ship is arrived at Harlem and Spuyten Duyvel are forbidden to put across any strangers from this Island, unless they first exhibit a pass to that effect."—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 609.

Gov. Lovelace of New York is arrested for debts and it is said the Dutch intend him for Holland.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 203. See Aug. 25/Sept. 2.

Former Gov. Lovelace is granted permission by the Dutch council of war to order Commander Benckes's ship to Holland.—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 609.

"The Dutch commanders issue a proclamation in which they order "all strangers" in the city of New Orange who have "not taken the oath of allegiance" or "obtained a license" from them to depart within one day after publication of the proclamation, or be "considered enemies of our State," and be "treated as spies and disturbers of its public peace." The inhabitants are forbidden to "Judge or give beds to any strangers or outside people of what Nation soever" before furnishing the names and "places of their abode, to the Schout . . . before the going down of the sun." Violation subjects the guilty to a fine of 600 guilders, in beaver, for each person so harboured unlawfully. The names are to be delivered "every evening before drum-beat" to the "Officer in the Factory."—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 608. The order of allegiance to the Dutch authority, as taken by the inhabitants of the city, and also as specifically subscribed by the English residents, is recorded in the minutes of the city court. The English residents who subscribed to the oath are not obliged to take up arms against the British crown in the war now in action between the states-general of the Netherlands and Great Britain.—Rec. N. Am., VIII. 2. See Aug. 15/25 for oath of allegiance in New Harlem.

"The Sachems and Chiefs of the Hackensack Indians, accompanied by about 20 of their people," request an audience with the Dutch commanders and council of war in Fort Willem Hendrick. They are admitted, and say they are sent "by the rest of their Indians, to request" a continued state of peace with the Dutch. They bring "about 20 deer skins, 5 @ 3 lbers of Beaver, and 1 string of Wampum." Their presents and proposals are accepted, and "in consideration thereof" they are presented with: "some calendred linen, woolen hose, and some cartridges of powder."—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 606.


Nicolas Bayard is commissioned by the Dutch council of war as "Book-keeper and Receiver-General of the Public Revenue and payments of this newly conquered Province of New Netherland." His duties are "to collect and receive all public revenue and income, to give acquittances for its receipt if needs be, also to keep account and entry in form with all officers and servants, colonists and merchants, whenever demanded, of all public payments."—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 613-14.

An order is issued to the major of the garrison in Fort Willem Hendrick. It contains the following regulations:

1. A corporal's guard from each company shall be put on duty each day, "when the arms shall be inspected by the sergeants and corporals of the guard."

2. The guard shall be relieved "at 1 o'clock in the afternoon, and at 11 o'clock on Sunday," and the officer in command "during the watch shall wear his sabre and be continually in the fort, in order thus to be able to give an account of the watch, and in the morning to . . . report . . . what has occurred."

3. The revell shall be beaten at daybreak, the gate opened as soon as it is light and shut before dark. When the drum beats the tattoo at nine, "all soldiers and matrosses shall quietly repair to their quarters without making the least noise."

4. The corporals shall take good care . . . that not more than three or four [of their men] at the same time have leave to go out and eat, pay particular attention that no strong drink be brought, much less drank, in the guard-house; constantly teach the men the use of arms and punctually observe all orders . . . and, above all things, pay attention that no Dutchman nor Englishman (the city Magistrates excepted) come here into the fort without permission, without the same terms and conditions which prevail with the New Yorkers."

5. The Grand Rounds shall go before midnight and receive the word," but both before and after this, a cadet "shall continue to go the rounds as well also on Sunday during Divine service."

6. The soldiers shall "weekly clean out their barracks and quarters." The corporals shall take care "that the officer of the guard be loaded with a loose ball, and whenever it is necessary to discharge the muskets, in order to clean them, that shall be done on the Battery after drawing the ball; and . . . each corporal on his watch shall . . .
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

Sept. 28th—The governor and council draw up the following ordinance:

The governor and council draw up the following ordinance:

Whereas Fort Wilhem Hendrick and the city of New Orange situate on Manhattan Island is seriously encumbered and weakened by the houses, gardens and orchards, which lie so close under its walls and bulwarks that it is impossible to defend it properly when occasion requires against its enemies. It is therefore considered necessary by the Governor-General, by and with the advice of his Council, to demolish pull down and remove the undermined houses and gardens, and the owners thereof are hereby most strictly ordered and commanded instantly to commence demolishing and pulling down their houses, gardens and orchards. The owners are to deliver them to the governor and council, and in the first instance among the houses and gardens of Jacobus Jansen, Peter van Brugh, and Sara van Borsim.

The expense incurred by the removal of the houses, as well as the value of the lots, is to be estimated by "impartial persons" and other lots of like value are to be given to each owner in lieu of the lots surrendered to the government, on which to replace their houses. Mayor of the city and council are to take care that all losses sustained is to be made from "the extra duty" which is hereafter to be collected upon certain exports and imports, according to percentages set forth in the ordinance.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 631-35.

The ordinance was published on Oct. 7/17.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 12.

For repayment of the loan, see March 7/17, 1674.
A second guard-house is noted in a court case of this date, in
which recovery of payment is sought on a mortgage to Arrent Jansen
Moeseen from Martin Hoffman, who had sold the property to Colve. The
property is described as situated in Broadway next the guard-house.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 131-32. See also ibid., VIII: 196; VII: 18. For earlier owners of this property, see Castello Plan, II: 229, which locates it at Broadway and the present Wall St. This
guard-house, then, was near the land gate. The earlier one was
near the water gate.—See June 22, 1653, in Castello Plan, II: 326.

The order of Gov. Colve and his council, for demolishing and
removing certain houses "lying right under the fortifications" (evi-
dently the wall, not the fort) of the city (see Oct. 6/16), includes that
"The Lutherans Congregation."—See Sept. 6/16. Reference
therein, as well as thetones given Gov. Dongan, for a con-
firmation of their property in 1685-6 (q.v.)—Rec. Hist. N. Y.,

The appraisers appointed Sept. 30/Oct. 10 (q.v.) decided that
the Lutherans congregation should receive the "lot in Company's
garden No. 7" (see May 16/16, 1676), valued at 425 fl., and a bal-
ance of 125 fl., making a total of 850 fl. to cover the assessed value
of the Lutherans' lot, together with the cost of removing the house.

Abell Hardenberch is charged by Schout De Milt before the
city court with delinquency and absenteeism; further, "being in
the estate of Home Schout at the City Hall & at no time earlier of
Pieter Schaeckinck" (the jailor), he "carried on and made a racket like
a man possessed and mad, notwithstanding the efforts of Burgome-
ster Van Brugh, running up to the Court-room, and going out
next morning, as if he had not been imprisoned." He was
fined, reprimanded to prison, obliged to apologize to the court, and
condemned in the costs incurred.—Rec. N. Am., VIII: 9-10.

Allard Anthony asks the city court to exempt him from the
excise, because he takes boarders who are "officers of the fort and
therefore exempt from excise." The court consents.—Rec. N. Am.,
VIII: 11-12.

The Amsterdam board of admiralty informs the states-general
concerning the expedition of Benneck and Everstein, thus: "One
Andries Michielsen . . . presented himself to-day before our
Board, and verbally reported that, after the abovementioned Captain
Blouceck, reinforced by Captain Cornelis Everstren's squadron,
had, together, burnt in the River of Virginia five English ships laden
with tobacco, and captured six others, without having been able
to effect anything further there, they had sailed for New
Netherland and became masters of the physician's fort at the Island
Manhattan, on the 9th of August ultimater that also, before his departure, and also "minor inentendistas" when, he was dis-
patched with letters hither, he had heard that they had reduced another
fort, situate some thirty leagues inland."—N. Y. Col. Docs.,
II: 527; cf. also 528-30.

The amounts received and expended on the fortifications of New
York are given in the records of points whose assessments remain
unpaid are recorded on a balance sheet of this date written in Dutch.—
See A. Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 27.

Gov. Colve issues an order prohibiting the sale of intoxicants to
soldiers or sailors garrisoned at Fort Willem Hendrick.—N. Y. Col.
Docs., III: 620. This ordinance was renewed on Jan. 14/24, 1674/5.

In a case against Thomas Lovelace, the governor's brother, the
defendant is ordered to render an account within two weeks time
"of the administration of the monies, contributed to the fortifica-
tion" (see July 17/27), and it is decided that Lovelace's "private
estate" is "not responsible therefore, unless it be found indebted thereunto."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 15-16. See Jan. 7/17, 1674.

The late governor, Francis Lovelace, when he departed the
province, had "many outstanding debts and liabilities," where-
fore Gov. Colve now appoints commissioners "to regulate the es-
state of said Mr. Lovelace and the government."—Ibid., 624. In
Broadway has been Lovelace's "Factor and Commissary," is now deceased; so
Colve orders his widow to hand over to the newly appointed
commissioners, "under proper inventory, all the books, accounts
and papers in any way concerning the aforesaid government of fact-
oring and that the Fresh Water was added to the commissary
later, because he was able to "explain many doubtful items."—

At a meeting in London of the council for trade and plantations,
Nov. 6 a committee report is offered concerning ye reducing of New
Yorker," to the effect that "they have not yet had time fully to
acquaint themselves in the State of that Affayres But having dis-
covered with my Lord Baltimore on Saturday morning last con-
curring it, It is their opinion that notwithstanding ships cannot be
conveniently sent thither, as soon as the Winter is over, to re-
ceive the ships from hence should sent Sails, so as to arrive there
about the beginning of March, the entrance to New Yorker being usu-
ally frozen up till about Equinox [see Nov. 3/13] yet it is necessary
that it should be here presently taken into consideration & a pro-
ject of ye whole design made, that so Advice may be Sent to Vir-
ginia by ye Ships now going thither, that the forces to be raised
there & in Maryland, for this Occasion, may be in readiness to be
Shipped against ye coming of His Maj's fleet thither." The coun-
cil favorably ultimate to the report.—Jour. of Coun. for Plantations,

Arrent Eversten Keteltas is appointed by the city court as cor-
measurer of the city.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 19. So the grain meas-
urer of New Amsterdam (see Jan. 22, 1657) and of New York (see
Jan. 25, 1670) remains as a necessary official in New Orange.

The British council for trade and plantations at London consi-
ders various communications relating to the proposed recapture of
New York, among them he being the following: "Mr. Dy'er a man
who had been much conversant in New England informed ye Coun-
cell That Road Island hath a safe Navigation to it for great
Vessels, and is at no time longer an open hosue to London & to
any of ye merchant Traffic, as also a passage to the Cape of
Good Hope and for ye trading places in Africa, it has ye
fittest place for Rendevouz, from whence great Ships might
Sayle to New Yorker on the outside of Long Island, & lesser vessels
wth provisions & other necessaries might Sayle between Long
Island & the main Land to attend ye Motions of ye New England
forces wth should march by Land.

"Both bee & Mr Harwood agreed that New Yorker would
sayle men for this service if His Maj's will please to command them.
And both Mr Carteret & Mr Dy'er agreed that New Yorker was
then to be so fritzen vp as to hinder ships from coming in ye Towne
(see Oct. 17/27).

"Mr Dy'er was desired to bring two or three Plysts experienced in
ye Coast about Road Island, Long Island & New Yorker to ye Coun-
cell & Mr Lock was Ordered to desire Mr Harwood to do ye same.
—Jour. of Coun. for Plantations, 1670-86 (MS.), op. cit., I: 53-54.

The city court gives instructions to the under schout and scheepen
of the suburbs lying between the Fresh Water and New
Harlem, consisting of fourteen articles. They provide for the
conduct of a subaltern court in civil cases not exceeding 100 fl.,
sealing cases, and cases such asforfing and sticking and such like,
in the same sum. Appeal lies to the city bench, which is to have the ordinances of the city court executed properly within its jurisdiction; to condue the payment of awards for wolves lost on the island within its district, and to levy a tax on those dwellers therein; to provide for the purchase of pound for stray animals; to see that the roads are kept passable from fallen trees; to provide for the choice of its successors in office; and to rely upon the city court for further instructions.—Rec. N. Am.,

The under schout and scheepen whose jurisdiction lies between
the Fresh Water and New Harlem have, "according to their in-
struction, caused a suitable pound to be erected." Anybody who
finds stray animals "in his tillage or pasture" may immediately
drive them to the pound and deliver them to the Pound Keeper
to lock them up until they are not to be released except upon
payment of prescribed fines and for the damage they have caused.
Inference with the arrest of animals is punishable by fines. If
an animal is left longer than three days in the pound, the cost of
fodder rests upon the owner or lessee, and if not "claimed within
three months," the animal is to be "sold at the highest bidder for
payment of damages and fine, and the surplus" to be "applied
according to law." Animals that are "wont to leap over proper
fences" must be "tied up, or removed elsewhere." When the under

Instructions for the overseers of fences and highways between
New Harlem and the Fresh Water have been drawn up are now
confirmed by the city court. They are required on the "first
opportunity in a body" to "inspect all fences and roads between
the Fresh Water and N. Harlem," and to direct the owners to
repair such as need it. Neglect by owners of the demands of the
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

Nov. 29

overseers, leads to fines of 2 fl. for the first, 50 fl. for the second, and 100 fl. for the third dereliction, “together with all damage done to the grain or crops.” The overseers can summon persons to appear personally or by a proper substitute at any particular place “to aid in restoring the fences or to make them repairable” and all who fail therein are subject to a fine of six guilders for every day’s remissness. If one neighbour maintains that another neighbour’s fences are not “good or sufficient,” and dreads “damage thereby,” he is “first to request his neighbour in love and friendship to repair his fence,” and, failing to receive an answer, to make his complaint to the overseers, who then are obligated to make inspection as soon as possible. If the overseer finds the complaint to be just, “the person complained of” is to pay them ten guilders “for the journey and inspection,” and to make the repairs on their order; but if the complaint is unwarranted, the complainant is to pay the six guilders to the overseers for their trouble. As “divers lands lie within one fence,” the overseers are required to mark out each party’s share, to be kept in order. No one is to “pasture cattle on the lands and valleys lying in common except by common consent, when all the crops shall have been removed;” if anyone wishes to use a part for pasture, he can fence in so much at his own expense. Provisions are made for collecting fines, for notifying interested parties about the rules, and for regulating the office and duties of the overseers.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 20-22. 

8-18

The Earl of Arlington informs the council for trade and plantations in Virginia that they were sending Six men of Warre, to reinforce Everetson but hee could not Lay any great Stresses upon this Information. The council orders that the secretary draw up an address containing suggestions for the campaign against New York to present to the king—four. (6) Laws for Plantations (MS.), op. cit., I: 54-55. For details of this plan, see Nov. 15-25.

15-25

In compliance with the order of the council for trade and plantations issued on Nov. 8/18 (g.v.), the secretary presents to the Earl of Arlington a communication for the king, in which is emphasized the importance of New York, and in which is contained a detailed plan for such accomplishment. The danger arising to the colonies adjoining New York, New England on the one side and Maryland and Virginia on the other, from the occupancy of New York by a hostile nation is pointed out. This is the only fortified harbour along the coast, and offers a retreat for ships from which they may do in calculable damage to the Virginia trade, resulting in loss of customs duties alone of from $120,000 to $140,000, while the plantations, by loss of export and import facilities, may well be ruined. Trade with, indeed the existence of, the Caribbean Islands is also threatened. New England is more populous and better able to defend itself against the enemy, but the danger there lies in the fact that “since ye Inhabitants of New England, being more intent, upon ye advance of their own private trade, then ye publique Intereste of ye Mariner’s Crowne and Government,” may if ye Dutch continue a quiet possession there, enter into commerce with them, whereby it is to be feared, they will at present divert a great part of ye Trade of England into those Countries, and lay a prejudicial foundation for a union between them and Holland.

It is probable that the English inhabitants of the eastern part of Long Island have not surrendered to the Dutch. The English have a superiority of numbers over the Dutch inhabitants, and if a force be sent from England speedily they will be in a good position to aid in retaking New York. The council therefore offers the following suggestions:

1. “One ye old rate, One ye nth rate, two ye nth rates, with 3 hired Merchant ships each whereof should carry upwards of 40 Guns, 3 Fire ships, & 600 Fooe Souldiers are absolutely necessary.” The three hired merchant-ships should have their “complement made up in good part of Landmen, that so as few Scamenes as possible may be taken from ye Mariner’s service in other places.”

2. “The country should be discerned and such Merchant Ships as are going to Virginia, to some of wch it may bee conveniente that ye Mariner’s should lend some great guns.”

3. An embargo should be laid “upon all ships preparing for Virginia, Mary Land, & ye rest of ye Northern Plantations. That none that has he receiv’d Intelligence out of Holland, or any strong and serviceable vessels, & that all such Merchant ships as goe with this convoy be oblig’d to follow your Mariner’s ships & to receive orders from them.” Passengers and servants going to Virginia on the merchant ships are to be trained by the officers of the expedition.

4. Enough powder and other ammunition are to be carried to supply New York and Albany, when taken, for their defence.

5. All parties are to make every possible effort to bring men-of-war going out of the Thames with the merchantmen as may serve as a convoy, the others and the 600 foot soldiers joining them at Plymouth or some other convenient port. At that time the commander-in-chief is to open his commission and instructions, and not before.

6. Preparations should be made with all haste for the voyage to New York and, when within convenient distance from the coast, one small ship shall be dispatched to Rhode Island and one to the eastern end of Long Island with orders to raise forces in New England and Long Island to aid in this design.

7. If the expedition prove successful, the Dutch which remain in the colony should be “removed farther up into ye Country from ye Seaside, at least as far as Albyane, their inhabiting ye towne of New-Yorke being a great cause of ye loss of both Towne & Castle now.”—N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 211-13. New York was, however, recaptured by England by treaty (see Feb. 4, 1674).

The city court publishes the proclamation of Gov. Colve for a day of general fasting, thanksgiving, and prayer, to be observed in the city and province “on the first Wednesday of each month.” The next day, the court sent a copy of this proclamation to the districts beyond the Fearsh Water, as “the Dutch shipps at N. York must be observed, only as many men-of-war as shall be necessary.”

Capt. Evertson, commander of the ship “Surinam,” having sailed away from a city court order, is ordered to appear before three burgomasters to Gov. Colve “to ascertain the reasons,” as it was “contrary to the tenour of the apostille granted” in response “to their petition presented to the Honble Commanders and the Council of War,” Sept. 6, preceding. Colve informs them he cannot and will not “explain to any person his resolution and intention,” but answers “the whole Burghery in their name that with or without that ship” he will not “undertake nor execute any thing except what he shall “consider serviceable and expedient for the fort, the City and the Burghery.”—Rec. N. Am., VII: 30-31.

Francis Beado, a native of London, is sentenced by the Dutch provincial council at Fort William Henry for having come to New Netherland “without consent” in order “to disturb the good people thereof.” Beado has claimed to have a “commission” empowering him “by fire and sword to attack, rob, burn and destroy” the inhabitants, “which he also threatened to put in execution in the village of Fishkill,” which “would have doubtless carried out and he not been prevented by arrest.” He is sentenced “to be brought to the place where justice is usually executed and there placed at the stake to be firmly bound and to be branded on the back with a red hot iron,” and than banished. This sentence was executed on the 20th of the month.—N. Y. Col. Doc., II: 665-66.

Gov. Colve has found that, contrary to orders and proclamations hitherto issued, “many strangers, ye enemies of this state,” have attempted to come to New Netherland without a passport, and some “even presumed to show themselves within this city N. Orange.” The inhabitants, too, “forgetting their oath of allegiance,” have kept up a daily correspondence “with the neighboring Colonies of New England and other enemies of this state.” Former edicts are now renewed, and all persons who have not yet bound themselves “by an oath of allegiance to the Dutch sovereignty are given 24 hours’ time to leave New Netherland. Strangers without passport are to be “duly treated” as if they were in a foreign country. The inhabitants are not to lodge strangers over night, or to hold any intercourse with New England, or “afford them supplies of any description.” All persons “are expressly forbidden to take charge of, much less deliver, any letters coming from the enemy’s places or places thereof,” and none of the council’s office to be examined.—N. Y. Col. Doc., II: 666-67, See also Dec. 12, 1673.

A secret resolution of the states-general, relating to the government of New Netherland, Joris Andringa, who was secretary of
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1673 Of De Ruyter's fleet, is "appointed and commissioned" governor Dec. of New Netherland as successor to Anthony Colvile, to "be Chief 5*15 and Supreme Ruler, both in civil and military affairs," subject to orders from the board of admiralty of Amsterdam. — N. Y. Col. Decs., II: 510-11, 513.  

Capt. Willem Kuyff, commanding a company of Dutch infantry in Fort Willem Hendrik, is commissioned by Gov. Colvile as prov- incial " Fiscal and Public Prosecutor of the Province of New Netherland." His duties are to promote its increase, population, peace, trade, and to take care that the jurisdiction and domain are "maintained without suffering anything to be done directly or indirectly attempted to the prejudice or injury thereof; also to apprehend and prosecute all malefactors, whether criminal, political, or military," in provincial matters, and to "pay particular attention that all scandals, irregularities and ungodliness be driven from this Province," also "to execute all placards and ordinances" as well as "all sentences and judgements of the supreme magis- tracy." — N. Y. Col. Decs., II: 668-69.  

9*19 Gov. Colvile issues an order as follows: "Whereas, divers out- side people have requested, for the better security of their families and goods against any attack of the enemy, that they may be per- mission to remove them hither within this city, and that some houses may be appropriated for that purpose; also, that for the present some orders may be issued respecting the Long Island Ferry, to the end that their property be sent across, may be conveyed over with their goods as well as their "flock ... jetty." To this end he requires Commissioners Cancellor Steenwyck, Cornelis van Ruyven, and Burgomaster Van Brugh "to inspect all houses and dwellings within this city, to ascertain what rooms therein can be hereafter conveniently vacated, and to billet therein such outside people as apply to them; likewise, to issue such orders respecting the Ferry as they shall deem necessary for the better accommodation of housekeepers." — N. Y. Col. Decs., II: 669-70.  

11*21 Allard Anthony is "admitted a public notary and attorney in private suits pending before the superior and inferior courts" of New Netherland. He was sworn in on January 11, 1674. — N. Y. Col. Decs., II: 671, 677.  

On or about this date, the militia officers are summoned by Gov. Colvile to the fort and thanked "for the great zeal they exhibited in fortifying" the city. He urges them "to persevere therein until the work be completed." — N. Y. Col. Decs., II: 670.  

13*22 Cornelis Steenwyck, formerly captain of horse, is commissioned captain of a new company of militia of the city. — N. Y. Col. Decs., II: 671.  

13*23 Gov. Colvile and council prohibit "the exportation from this city from this day forth of all provisions and other articles except to such of the Dutch inhabitants residing in the flat land, shall have need of for their families and no more." The inhabitants of the city are also commanded "to begin to lay in a supply of necessary provisions for six or eight consecutive months commencing next April." — N. Y. Col. Decs., II: 671. This order is issued by the mayor's court Dec. 15*27—Rec. N. Am., VII: 35.  

16*26 Gov. Colvile, in view of the expected arrival of an English fleet, orders the militia companies of the Dutch towns on Long Island to appear "fully armed ... the 19th instant, in the forenoon, in the city of New Orange, in front of Fort Willem Hendrik." One- third of each company shall then be furloughed for the present, to remain in their respective towns until relieved by another corpo- ral's guard. The officers and magistrates may give such orders respecting "thieving and pillaging the cattle" as best suits their district. Both day and night guard must be kept, so that they may not be "surprised by the enemy or cut off from u. m." — N. Y. Col. Decs., II: 73.  

17*27 Gov. Colvile, realizing the need of vigilance, recommends to the schout, magistrate, and inhabitants of New Harlem and Fordham, that they "keep a watchful eye on all designs which may be con- ceived to be against this place or yourselves in particular, and always be ready to transport your families and movables either on certain information of the [English] enemy's approach, or on special command from me." For this purpose he names Resolved Waldrum as "chief officer of the militia of the towns of Harlem and Ford- ham," and "orders the towns" required to choose a Sergeant." — N. Y. Col. Decs., II: 671-74.  

The fortifications of the city being now "mostly completed," Gov. Colvile issues orders "for the preservation of the same and better security of this City," as follows: That henceforth "the Burgher watch" of the city shall "be set and commence at drumbeat about half an hour before sun down, when the train bands of the city "then on guard" shall "parade before the City Hall," that the "City gate" shall be "closed at sun down by the Mayor of this City and his attendant trainbands and in like manner opened at sun rise;" that nobody, save "the watch alone," shall "attempt coming from sunset to sun rise on the bulwarks, bastions or batteries" of the city "on pain of bodily correction;" that anybody, without excep- tion, who presumes "to land within" the city, "or quit the same in any other manner, way or means then through the ordinary City gate," shall be subject to the death penalty; and that bogs in the city be kept off "the bulwarks, bastions, gardes or batteries," subject to confiscation and fine upon the owners.— Rec. N. Am., VII: 35-36; N. Y. Col. Decs., II: 674.  

1674 The colony of Manhattan is "bless'd with the richest soil in all New-England, I have heard it reported from men of Judgement and Integrity, that one Bushel of European-Wheat hath yielded a hundred in one year. Their other Commodities are Furs, and the like. New-York is situated at the mouth of the great River Moho- gano, and is built with Dutch Brick alla-moderna, the meanest house therein be being valued at One hundred pounds, to the Landward it is compassed with a Wall of good thickness; at the entrance of the River is an Island with a Harbour of such a nature that it shall attempt to pass without their leave." — Josendy, An Account of Two Voyages to New-England (1674), 153-54.  

The writer narrates the capture of New York by the English in 1664.  

A court case in Harlem, April 5, 1677, brought out testimony that "the Day of the French congregation, in the time of Gov. Francis Lovelace, having received a preacher, the aforesaid governor had said that the French of the Town of New Harlem should be free as to contributing to the Dutch vorreeler." — Riker, Hist. of Harlem, 375-76.  

Rev. Pierre Daillé is said to have been the first "pastor" of the French Church in New York. But according to the reference in the text, a "preacher" had preceded him by ten years or more, whose name, however, is unknown to us. The statement is of interest as showing that the refugees at N. Y. and H. joined to introduce and sustain the French service as early as 1674."— Ibid., footnote.  

In this year, Samuel Sewall, of Boston, began his interesting diary, which he continued until 1719.—Winitz, op. cit., V: 167.  

Jacques vande Water is commissioned as town major and "audi- tor of the court martial" (see Oct. 15*25) of the city of New Orange. — Rec. N. Am., II: 674-75. See also ibid., II: 677.  

The Dutch magistrate residing in New Orange is ordered that it is neces- sary to retain the former custom of having fire-wardens. Four men are appointed, two of whom have been fire-wardens under the English régime (see Oct. 8, 1672). They are "requested and au- thorized to execute and fill the aforesaid office ... in such manner as the same has been heretofore executed and filled."— Rec. N. Am., VII: 35. See Jan. 20*30.  

Gov. Colvile presents in the city court "a provisional instruction for the Schout, Burgomasters and Scheepers," consisting of fifteen articles. Among the directions are these—to "take care that the Reformed Christian Religion, conformable to the Synod of Dord-recht," is "maintained, without suffering any other sects attempt- ing any thing contrary thereto;" that the schout shall "be present at all meetings and preside over them unless" Gov. Colvile "or some person appointed by him" be present, who shall then preside, and the schout shall "take rank" on such occasions "below the youngest acting Burgomaster;" that the schout is not to sit on the bench when acting as prosecutor before the court; that "all matters appertaining to the police, security and peace of the inhabitants," as well as "justice between man and man," is to be "enforced;" in all cases in excess, an appeal may be made to the supreme bench of governor-general and council; that "all criminal of- fences" in the city's jurisdiction are to be "be amenable to the judi- cature" of the city court, which shall have power to judge and sentence the same even under the "Death," yet "that no sentence of death shall be executed unless the approval of the Governor" has been "first sought and obtained;" that the presiding burgomaster shall convolve the court and, on "the night before, make the same known to Capt. Willem Kuyff" (the pro-
sent to Colve by the three burgomasters and Schepen Willem Beeckman; but Colve persisted and sent back his agents, Steenwyck and Bayvay, to demand the compliance of the bench, which again despatched its committee to the governour, with the following answer: that they persisted in their judgment as previously sent; yet, not wishing "to directly contravene the governour's "command and injuction," they concluded, whilst still insisting on the right and privileges of their bench, and "in order to prevent future mischiefs and difficulties," to grant the governour's wish "provisionally for this time," and permit Capt. Knyff to preside over their bench.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 49-53. On the following day (Jan. 17), the minutes of the city court show Capt. Willem Knyff on bench as the "history and chair," but that the city council did not attend. Knyff continued at the head of the court in his capacity as fiscal during the term, and, when in August a new bench was elected, Knyff continued as the president in the capacity of schout.—Ibid., VII: 43, 113.

The city court having found itself embarrassed by "the expenses successively incurred in fortifying this City of N. Orange," and troubled by the demands made upon the city "by its creditors for payment and earned wages" (whereas, "little or nothing" has been received from "the outside people"), the court, acting in unison, appealed to Gov. Colve for relief. He merely answers that he will not hold their propositions into "treaty," and appoint some persons to consult with them on ways and means, but prefers that the bench should find a way of furnishing the funds.

The court again sent its committee to remind the governour of "the verbal promise" he and the Dutch naval commanders had made, that, if the Hosp. General nominated a double number of the best qualified honorable and most wealthy persons and such only as are "of the Reformed Christian Religion, or at least well affected towards it, as Schout, Burgomasters and Schepens," hand the nominations, "folded and sealed, on the same day," to the governour-general, from which he shall make election of the new bench on August 17.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 36-39; N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 678-81. The burgomasters and schepens, having heard the instructions read, resolve "to adjourn the meeting until the next morning, to revise and consider the instructions granted." This fact is communicated by the presiding burgomaster, Johannes de Peyster, to Capt. Knyff, who immediately quits the meeting and separates from them.

The three burgomasters were then sent to see Gov. Colve at the fort. He asked them why they had adjourned so abruptly and "refused to allow Capt. Knyff to preside." They answered "that not the smallest disrespect was committed, but that they had adjourned the meeting to examine the newly granted instruction and that when Capt. Knyff was informed thereof he had left the meeting. After the case had been argued, pro and con, Colve ordered them to forthwith repair back to the City Hall, to give without delay consolently and in a regular manner the whole bench and appoint others in their places. Moreover, Colve despatched Cornels Steenwyck, of his council, and Nicolas Bayard, the provincial secretary, to the city court to receive their answer and exhibit their written discharge, in case of their refusal to allow Knyff to preside. The city bench, having "considered and weighed the situation, voted unanimously to reply that they appreciated the presence of the governour in their court as a "great concordance," on his part, that if he had "any doubt or misgiving" of their "judicial proceedings or behaviour," he should "inspect and examine the Minutes," which would show clearly what they had done; that they thought it proper to say, briefly, that what he desired conflicted "with the laws, statutes, and Ordinances" of the mother country, and through their council, bound them "to observe and obey;" that it was "manifestly prejudicial to the privileges of this Bench and Burghery," a depreciation of their character, and contrary to the practice of the cities of the Fatherland; furthermore, it could not be otherwise "than prejudicial to the honor and dignity of the Bench and Burghery," as already shown by the unjust accusation by Capt. Knyff, that they were "guilty," to find that all their "solicitude, trouble, care, and labour expended to this time for the good" of the city and its people "should be required by a dismissal for bad and illegal conduct," and "beehching" Colve "to arrange the matter in a more gentle manner" and not misunderstand their zeal for the welfare of the city. Their answer was...
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

February 9-19

The Treaty of Westminster is signed by Arlington and four other commissioners on the part of Great Britain, and by Prince Carl on the part of the United Netherlands. Its provisions are, in part, as follows:

1. The honour of the flag is yielded to England. In a letter from Gov. Leverett of Massachusetts to Gov. Winthrop of Connecticut, Leverett somewhat elaborated this article: "The state General to give due acknowledgement of the flagg whether single or in flets, ... to any ship or vessel, belonging to his majesty of Great Brittaine whether single or greater Number if they carry his majestyes flag or Jacke."—Winthrop Papers, Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections, 72 ser., XI: 106.

2. The Treaty of Breda is revived.

3. The rights of neutrals are guaranteed.

4. The commercial principles of the Triple Alliance are renewed.

By the sixth article, it is covenanted that "all lands, islands, cities, havens, castles and fortresses" taken by one party from the other before the time limited for the duration of hostilities shall be restored to the former owner. This article restored New Netherlands to Great Britain (see Oct. 31/Nov. 10). The Treaty of Breda had called to the king's 'counsel of state' the "petition of Westminster gave it back to him on the principle of "reciprocal restitution."—Brodbroth, Hist. State of N. Y., II: 251, and authorities there cited. The Leverett letter, op. cit., mentions a provision requiring the states-general of the Netherlands to pay "800,000 palancs—one fourth on the Ratification of the Treaty the rest in three successive years by equal portions."

News of the signing of the treaty, and the consequent cessation of hostilities, did not reach New York until July 11 (p. 9). The first printed reference to the final cession of New York to England is contained in (p. 7) in His Majesty's Gracious Speech to both Houses of Parliament, January 24, 1674–5. At also A Letter From the States-General of the United Provinces, to His Majesty the King of Great Britain, &c. January 24–25, 1674–5, together with certain proposals from the said States-General to His Majesty, concerning a Peace (London, 1673–4). See also A. Maurice Low 'The American People (1909), Chap. XXI (on "How the Dutch Came and Went").

The use of any other measures or weights than "the real Amsterdam measure and weight" is prohibited by a provincial edict. All merchants, shopkeepers, or others using measures or weights are ordered to have them stamped within two weeks "by the sworn Sealer."—N. Y. Col. Doc., II: 688.

Isaac Kip is granted the office of official stamper and brander by the city court; he was sworn in on the 27th.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 58, 65. See Feb. 24/ Mar. 6.

The city bench resolves "to give notice of the contracting next Thursday [224] for some handsome palisades for the fortification of the city, and chooses the schout and scheeps Jacob Kip and Gelyn Verplank to close a contract for the city.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 59.

Complaints being made daily "to the Burgomasters and Burgther Chief Officers" against "many of the inhabitants" of the city who, contrary to orders, fail to "appear at the appointed time in their respective companies to aid in advancing the public necessary work of fortifying the city, the city court renewes its order "that each and every one" shall "repair to his company and corporal's squad at the appointed day and place of work and there advance the public necessary work," on pain of a fine of six s. per day, or three s. per half-day, etc., for lost time, the fines to be "collected and gathered precisely every week by the Provost and the respective Corporals," who are "charged to Keep a correct Account and list of the absent persons."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 60-61.

Another interesting list of the inhabitants and their property at this time was compiled by Valentie, who explains that his estimate of the wealth of the several inhabitants is not based upon any one document, but is compiled from several sources and is designed to be only an approximate valuation. The inhabitants are grouped by streets and described in the list of the Owners Of houses and lots in the city, about the year 1674, at the final cession to the English; the property being classified according to its relative value, as first, second, third and fourth, with the national descent of the persons named—given to illustrate the condition of the population at that era—and their estimated wealth.—Valentine, Hist. City of N. T., 319 and footnote.

February 17

Pursuant to order and apostille, issued by Colve on Feb. 1, "on a Petition presented by this W. Court. Jany. 16th," (p. 9), the city bench "commissioned and qualified from their Court . . . the president Burgomaster Johannis de Peyster and Scheper Wm. Beeckman to help make out with the Commissioners on the part of the Supreme Government and Commonalty, a general assessment enacted by the Honble Governor and put the same into execution according to his Honble order." On the 10th, the city court, "being assembled Collegialiter," addressed a letter to the villages of Midwout, Breukelen, and Amersfort, in which they said they "doe assert this week" their "engagement and promise to furnish and collect" for the city "some monies," and requested them "particularly to assist" and "send the monies demanded by the earliest opportunity."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 51–52. See Feb. 14/24.

Feb. 9

The Lord Governor General and rigorous Council of War of N. of Netherland dispensing justice in the name and by authority of their High Mightinesses . . . have condemned and sentenced . . . Aml Cesar . . . that with the upper part of the body naked he shall run through the garrison of this fortress and be beaten with Switches for as long as the Council of War shall deem well and thereupon, with the ensign above the head, shall again be admitted among the company, in order to perform his duty as before." At the same time Jacob Farmont is sentenced to run the gauntlet in a similar manner, "his sword to be broken before [his] feet by the executioner," and he to be banished from the island for four years. Jacob Frick must "ride the wooden horse with 24 lb. weight on each leg, during the time that Jacob Farmont shall run the gauntlet."—Translated from the Dutch in N. Y. Col. MSS., XIX: 305–6.

Feb. 10

On this date, Colve finds that "the respective Commissioners appointed at two different times to view the property of the Burgthers" had "made a written report of their assessment," varying very much "in divers items," so he ordered that each set of commissioners should name three, "each in its Board," who were to meet at the city hall on the following Monday morning (19th) to consider anew and "revise the valuation" which had been made, determine the value, and then report the result in writing. Ibid., II: 68. See Feb. 9/19.

Feb. 14-24

A further list of the two days to view the property of the Burgthers had "made a written report of their assessment," varying very much "in divers items," so he ordered that each set of commissioners should name three, "each in its Board," who were to meet at the city hall on the following Monday morning (19th) to consider anew and "revise the valuation" which had been made, determine the value, and then report the result in writing. Ibid., II: 68. See Feb. 9/19.

February 9-19

On this date, pursuant to a second order of the governour general (Colve), the valuation is obtained, "in the city Hall of this City, by the Commissioners, from the second compiled valuation of the best and most affluent inhabitants of this City." The list of 62 names is recorded, with a total valuation of $20,000 fl. in Holland currency on 62 estates. Frederick Felipe was the highest assessed, with $8,000 fl.; Cornelis Steenwyck and Nikolaus de Meyer followed with $5,000 fl. each; Olden Stevensen of Cortlandt, with $4,500 fl.; Jeromius Ebbing, $5,000 fl.; Cornelis van Ruyven, $15,000 fl.; and Johannes de Peyster and Jacob Leisler, $15,000 fl. each.—Ibid., II, 699–700; Ecles. Rec., I: 64–73. For a later order, see March 7/17. Valentine, in Man. Com. Coun. (1866), 805–9, gives in three separate columns the first valuation, the second valuation, and the "extracted valuation.

Another interesting list of the inhabitants and their property at this time was compiled by Valentie, who explains that his estimate of the wealth of the several inhabitants is not based upon any one document, but is compiled from several sources and is designed to be only an approximate valuation. The inhabitants are grouped by streets and described in the list of the Owners Of houses and lots in the city, about the year 1674, at the final cession to the English; the property being classified according to its relative value, as first, second, third and fourth, with the national descent of the persons named—given to illustrate the condition of the population at that era—and their estimated wealth.—Valentine, Hist. City of N. T., 319 and footnote.
this purpose on all imported and exported Indian goods and mer-
chandises;" also that the governor thought some persons, such as the wealthiest or widows, should be excluded from the obligation; and that he "judged it most proper to make use of the said monies as well to strengthen the Fort and City and for this purpose to appoint two Commissioners to dispose of the receipt and disbursement, in consideration whereof the contributions to be collected for this purpose were to be called the "Waters," and that the wine at the house of the burgomaster and the wine at the house of the beadle himself."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 62-63. See Aug. 22, 1665, Cornelissen lived "a little out of town, beyond the Fresh Water."—See Danckaerts' Journal, 1679.

17-27
The fire-wardens (see Dec. 26/Jan. 5) present to the court of schout, burgomasters, and schepers a detailed report of their find-
ings. They say that, on Jan. 5, they visited "the houses of all the in-
habitants" of the city "and found divers fire places very much exposed to cause a conflagration," for which reason they "warned and notified" such persons "to remedy and improve the same, thus to prevent mischief." They also "caused the City Crier to make known, that if any one of the inhabitants had possession of "any City fire buckets," he "was to deliver them up without delay at the City Hall" or hand them to the fire-wardens; but they were not able to collect more than 59 fire-buckets, three of which were being repaired by Ab't Hardenbroeck. Moreover, they "also found that only one ladder and one old bucket was kept, which were "unfit for use in case of fire or other misfortune."

They now, therefore, request the court to continue them with "as many fire ladders and fire books" as the court thinks neces-
sary. The court authorizes the fire-wardens "to have made such supplies of ladders, hooks and such like materials at the expense of the City" as they themselves consider to be necessary.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 66-67.

24 "The stamp master" (see Feb. 19/20) asks the city court whether he is "also to stamp the mill measures, as several persons" have been to him about it. The court decrees "that the mill-measurers shall also be stampled, and that the stamper shall receive 3 stiv. a piece for stamping."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 68-69.

"The city court resolves to send a petition to Gov. Colvre, re-
questing "that no vessels nor persons shall leave the city, as it is "now open water." On account of the shorteness of the time, they send the three burgomasters instead, "to confer with the Governor" in the matter.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 69. See Feb. 26/March 8.

26 The following order is issued by the governor's council:—
Mar. 8 "Whereas divers Skippers and Sloop captains have requested leave to sail to Esopus and Willemsstadt with their vessels, whereby this city may be much exposed and thereby stranded; and for a greatly weakened," the court of the city is ordered to summon the ships masters and instruct them, that for the better security of this city, "no more than two sloops" shall "go at once to Willemsstadt and Esopus and one to the South River, and that alternately," as shall "determine by lot;" also, that the sloops shall "not convey any passengers hence without passport."—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 695. The city court meet the shipmasters March 10, and informed them of the order. After hearing it a majority of the skippers asked that the earnings be "put in a common fund" from which each of them should "then draw his share out according to the size of his sloop." The city court presented this conclusion of the skippers to Colvre, who, on the 15th, ordered "that said skippers and barquiers" should, "according to the majority of their opinions, sail in a common stock," etc., in line with their conclusion.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 70-71. See April 8/18.

27 King Charles I, by his nostrum, is quoted from "Our Court at Mar. Whitehall," for publishing the peace of Westminster (see Feb. 9/ 9) between England and The Netherlands.—From the original preserved in the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

Mar. 3 Gov. Colvre, by proclamation to the five Dutch towns on Long Island, the towns of Harlem, Fordham, and Bergen, orders them "on the first notice" of the approach of the enemy to come to the defence of the city of New Orange, "provided with proper hand and side arms." Those who fail to comply are to be "declared traitors and perjurers, and consequently be proceeded against as enemies, or be punished with death and confiscation of all their goods, as an example to others."—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: Mar. 696, 701.

"From the nomination made by the Under-Schout and Schepens beyond the Fresh Water," the city court elects and swears in Ariaen Cornelissen as commissary, "in place of Dirck Jansen Kuyper, who is now gone away from thence."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 72.

Fear of the approach of an English expedition decides Colvre to order that "all and other public works" be again "made new for the fortification of the City and fort." The city bench approves the governor's proposal.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 63.

6-16 "The fortifications already erected and still required to be constructed on this Island Manhattan, . . . should now be brought in a short time to a wished-for end, which it is not possible to effect in a proper manner unless some means to that end be devised and furnished, from which the expenses . . . may be defrayed and paid," the Council orders that the levy is now to be made "as a loan" by those whose capital on valuation by the commissaries is in excess of 4,000 guilders in wampum value. The loan demanded is "the hundredth penny of the capital" assessed. This loan is to be repaid "from the extraordinary duty imposed the 10th October of last year on exported heavers and peltries," and from certain imports. The duties are to remain in force until the loans for fortifications are all repaid.—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 697. See March 14/15.

The governor appoints Jacobus Rande Water, the town major of New Orange, "Book-keeper and Receiver of the moneys which will be furnished and advanced pursuant to the Proclamation dated 17th instant [5], for completing the fortifications of this city." He is to pay out the money only on order of the governor.—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 701. Such orders for large amounts were issued by Colvre on April 25 and May 18.—Ibid., II: 701, 714. As some persons were detract in the payment of their proportions, Colvre ordered the city court, on June 14, to begin "immediate execution" against them.—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 719. See also May 2/12.

So that the inhabitants of the suburbs may come to the aid of the city in case any enemies arrive, Gov. Colvre commissions Cornelis Struyvcky and Cornelis Hardenbroek to these districts, and orders the "skippers and boatmen" of the city "promptly to obey whatever orders" are given to them in the premises.—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 702.

Gov. Colvre issues the following order:—"Whereas the vessels lying in the harbor near the public Weigh-house of this city are considered to be seriously in the way should the enemy arrive, and it is therefore necessary that they be brought thence in season, inside the float (in 't ovaat), therefore all skippers, barge and boat-men of this city, are hereby ordered and instructed to bring their vessels from the said harbor inside the float, and to anchor before this city, and on the arrival of more than one ship at a time, to haul them behind the ship Surinam near the circular battery (rendel) in front of the widow Loockermans, on pain of having all vessels without discrimination burnt, which will then be found lying in the way.—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 702. The fortification here referred to is in front of the house of the late burgomaster Hardenbroek, located as about in front or slightly eastward of the present No. 117 Pearl St., and is shown on PL 17, Vol. I.

By the sixth article of the treaty of Westminster (see Feb. 9/ 9) Charles II now addresses the states-general, thus:—"We desire that you would order the dispatch as early as possible of the necessary instructions to your Governor or Commandant of the place called New-York in the West Indies, to surrender it to Sieur Edmond Andros, or to such other person as we shall depute thereto, with all its dependencies, arms, artillery, ammunition and material of war, of what sort soever they may be, and in the same state as they were
at the time of the publica

THE

New

Mar.

6=16

of the peace of the

Please orders you will

given to Chevalier Sylvius to be sent hither, as we have

 ordered said Andros to proceed to the said place of New-York

with intelligence, in consequence of the

name."—N. T. Col. Docs., II: 544.

the action of the states-

generally thereon, see April 6/16.

The states-general, having considered the letter of Charles II

of Mar. 31/Apr. 26 (q. v.), resolves that the board of admiralty of the

state of Zealand and also at Amsterdam shall be advised to

give such orders that ... New Netherland, ... be vacated and restored" to the king of Great

Britain. "And that to such end the officers and military, &c.,

who have reduced said place and still keep possession of it, be

withdrawn with all their property, artillery, gunpowder, imple-

ments of war and everything they have had, taken and con

quered there ... leaving the aforesaid place, also the canoon, gun-

powder and all implements of war appertaining thereto, in such a

state as they were at the time New Netherland was mastered." Orders shall also be given to the governor or commander there to

give up New Netherland to Edmund Andros, or to such

other person as his Majesty shall depute.

In a letter of the same date to King Charles, the states-general expresses the hope that the king will leave the inhabitants of New

Netherland in "full and entire possession of the lands, property and rights of their ancestors."—N. T. Col. Docs., II: 545-46.

Because "great damage" has been "done to the fortifications" of the city "by cattle, and particularly hogs," which have been

kept in herds along the public streets, and also have been the cause of "great stench and filth," by which the city became "infe-

ceted," so that "without sickness" has resulted, Gov. Colvile now forbids "the running of hogs, be they big or little, within this city

along the public streets," and requires that they be "confined in

inclosed and fenced places." So, likewise, horses and cows are for

bidden to roam within the city's walls "or to go along the public

streets without a person to drive them to and from pasture."—N. T.

Col. Docs., II: 704-05.

On complaint of the magistrates of New Harlem, Gov. Colvile

interdicts all persons from "going to shoot or catch hogs in the

public woods" on Manhattan Island without an official permit, and orders "written notices" to be posted informing the inhabitants that cattle or hogs are not "to run and graze in the public woods" without official consent.—N. T. Col. Docs., II: 706.

Forty "barqueurs" subscribe their names to a petition to the

city court. They state in this that they have entered into a "lottery" to "turns by to Fort Nassau and the Village of Swartenburgh. The entries to go to the amount of $160" (see Feb. 26/Mar. 8). They ask the court to be allowed to choose persons "to receive the earned freight money" and keep an account thereof, "until each sloop shall have made one trip," after which each skipper shall receive his share of the common funds, "according to the size of his sloop." Some skippers have not been favourable to the plan and therefore permission was not granted to allow them to go on an enabling order, and this is granted.—Rec. N. Am., VIII: 77-78.

Two of the skippers still remaining obdurate, the court, on the 24th, ordered the sheriff to inform them that they must obey the order.—Ibid., VII: 79; cf. also 83. See May 25/June 4.

Samuel Forman of Oyster Bay is sentenced by Gov. Colvile "to be severely whipped with rods" and then banished from the province, because he came to the city of New Orange without permission, making there a "great noise and uproar along the public streets," and even going "into the church" and presuming there, "he commits in the divine service," to a "great outcry ... abusing with great levity, the Word of God, and blasphemying His Holy Name."—N. T. Col. Docs., II: 705.

The ports of the weigh-house ask the city court to give them also the office of grain carriers in the city. They are referred to Gov. Colvile in the matter.—Ibid., VIII: 80.

At this point Charles II orders that his new ambassador to France, the Earl of Burlington, should proceed to the court for an

informal audience.—Harlem Recs. (MS. translation), I: 198.

21* For baptizing a child of Reformed Church parents, on April 18, May 1 "when the father was from home," Jannette de Kleuse is brought

before the city court by Schout De Milt and, although the pleas

ignorance and asks forgiveness "if she did wrong," she is con

demned to "be imprisoned and remain there until further order." May 1

22* The house of "the publick house in the prospect of the Holy Sacrament of Baptism."—Rec. N. Am., VIII: 82.

The govermour and council of war have found that it is im-

possible to repay the principal property owners of the city who

have been assessed to loan money for fortifying the towns (see Jan.

17/Feb. 1). Moreover, an additional sum is now needed," for the fur-

ther support" of the garrison at Fort Willem Hendrick and for

"other public expenses." To raise this money, they now decree,

"in default of other ready effects" or equity, to hypothecate certain "pieces of metal cannon" in the fort which may be sent to

Holland if necessary to be sold there.—N. T. Col. Docs., II:

710-11.

Peter Stuyvesant receives a patent for a certain lot at No. 65

Broadway, now covered by the building of the American Express

Co.—See Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 29; also Map of Dutch Grants,


 Gerrit Jansz Koos receives a patent for a certain lot, now No. 63

Broadway.—See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl., 87, Vol. II, and II:

355; Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 29.

William van Vredenburgh receives a patent for a certain lot, now

No. 61 Broadway.—See Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 29; Map of Dutch


The Mohawks submit several proposals to Gov. Colvile together

with gifts of wampum. They renew pledges of friendship and

loyalty, saying that if the French should come against the Dutch

they will "march out with the Dutch and live and die with them."

They express pleasure at the strength of the fort and hope that no

other nation will become master of it. As they are going further to

renew their covenants they desire permission to pass through New

Netherland on their return, and as they "are old men" they re-

quest to be taken up the river in a yacht." The governor answers in

courteous terms, thanking them for their offers of help, and

promising to protect them against invasion by their enemies.

He hopes to provide transportation for them. On June 5, they are

returned and wanted to be taken home, but requested that some

trade regulations might be made so that they might once again buy

a duffel coat for one beaver and other goods in proportion.

The governor explained that the high prices were due to the long Euro-

pean famine, that he would sell to them as cheap as possible.

Three of the prized duffel coats were given them, together with gunpowder, lead, socks, and a hat, and they were promised

passage on the first yacht that went up the river.—N. T. Col. Docs.,

XIII: 479-82; ibid., II: 712-13, 716-17.

Schout De Milt repeats a charge made (Rec. N. Am., VIII: 82) against Antony Jansen, an old resident of Manhattan, who had

come from Salecm in Morocco. The charge is "that in the night between the 28th and 29th of April" Jansen "suffered an Englishman,

named Edward Bambri [a Quaker], dwelling at Martzaera's Neck, to sleep" (at his house), which was "directly contrary to the

Placard of the Hon'd Govr General enacted on that subject." De Milt asks that Jansen be fined, as required by law, 600 florins, with costs.

Jansen's wife testifies that "the Quaker was brought at Nine o'Clock in the evening to the house by Margriet Phillips' daughter who told her at the same time, that the Quaker was already notified of said Quaker being to town. Margriet Phillips and her daughter deny their complicity and the court adjourns the case until the next court day. It then condemned Jansen "for reasons" in a fine of only one beaver and costs.—Rec. N. Am., VII:

82, 84, 85, 90. On June 9, the schooner was empowered to levy by execution on Jansen's estate and the present city plan. See Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl., 87, Vol. II, and II: 365.

See also Oct. 7/17, 1673; and of Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 29, and N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 636. Graebner, in his history of the Luthemans, says that the original of this grant is still preserved in the archives of the
first Lutheran Church. He gives a translation in his work op. p. 66. May
12-26 By order of the governor's council, Jacques Cortelyou, the
surveyor, is directed "to sett off," among others, the lot "for the
Lutherans at the lot, South of the great garden" (see May 12/22), and the burgomasters are "required to depute
some of themselves to point out said lots [meaning all of those
listed], and assist in the survey."—N. T. Col. Docs., II: 216.

20-30 Matthias Nicolls, writing from Stratford to Gov. Winthrop, of
Connecticut, expresses the belief that the consequences of many of the
Dutch "are accusing them not to have dealt our Countrymen with
equal Civility as they rec'd from us during the English Govern-
ment." He hopes "some more politic previson will be made
hereafter to invite & encourage more English Inhabitants there
[New York], whose fidelity to their Prince & Country will prove a
stronger Bulwark of Defense then other Fortificous Garrison'd
by Mercenaries hath done."—Winthrop Papers, XV: 147.

June

22-25 The burgomasters tell the skipper that Gov. Colv has by order
June released the ships (see Feb. 26/Mar. 8), "so that each of them
2-12 have been made against some persons who neglected and refused to
pay the Boak Keeper Jacobus van de Water the hundredth peiny,
which pursuant to the assessment [see Feb. 14/14]... was
ordered to be raised by form of loan for the payment of the incurred
and still to be incurred expenses in the repairation of the fortifica-
tions on the Island Manhattann." Colv directs the city court "to
proceed by immediate execution, without distinction of persons
against the neglectful or contumacious."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 97.
On the 23d, the city bench voted to publish an order on the follow-
ing day, from the city hall, that all persons in arrears must pay
within three days' time or suffer levy by execution.—Ibid., VII:

14-24 Margaret Thornton, widow of Johannes Megapolensis, sells to
Balthasar Barton her house and lot which "have to the West
Marketfield or great Broadway."—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections
(1914), 32.
16-26 Ten years have now gone by since the surrender to the English
in 1664, under the terms of which, provision was made for the
liquidation of the claims of the Dutch Company in New Netherland by a lien on its property in this province. For various
reasons this property has decreased in value. The debts of the com-
pany have been assigned to the company's creditors. Colv now
orders that all tangible property of the company in New Nether-
land shall, "with the approbation of the Lord Majors," in Holland,
continue "to be and remain unalienably pledged" to the creditors
until they are paid in full. Cornelis van Ruyven, as receiver of the
West India Company, has the accounts. He is now required "to
hand over the accounts: books and journals, and other proofs thereto
belonging," to Councillor Steenwyck, Secretary Bayard, and
Jacobus van de Water, who are to keep them safely until commis-
sioners are chosen by the creditors for the settlement of the debts.

17-27 Matthias Nicolls, writing from Stratford to Gov. Winthrop,
June of 1664, tells that under Colv's proclamation of Peace, & of ships bound from our native Country to this
New World, (which may quickly be expected) is very welcome:
I suppose the Dutch at length will give Credit to it, though con-
trary to their desires or Expectations, (I mean that New York is
excluded in the Articles) since the arrivial of a great Ketch, which
came into wharfe on Saturday last, from Great Britain & assurances both Dutch & English may have put them out of
Doubt." It is rumoured, he says, that Andrew Newport (see July
22/Aug. 1) is to come as English governor.—Winthrop Papers,
XV: 148.
1674
commissioned to be captain of a company of foot soldiers, consisting of
100 men besides officers, who are to be transported to New York.
July
2-12 The Duke of York commissions "Wm Dyre Gentleman" to be
For instructions to Dyre, see ibid., 212-13.
13-23 Gov. Colvile confirms the title of the consistory to the church in
the fort.—Register of Transports, No. 7, p. 46 (Col. MSS., XXIII: 453); Ecles. Recs., I: 649-50. See June 27/July 7.
22- Matthias Nicolls, writing from "Massethill Kills near New
Aug. Towne upon Long Island" to Gov. Winthrop of Connecticut, says
that the rumour about Andrew Newtport (see June 17/27) "is quite
smother'd", and that "The Governor's name now allowed of, is one
Mayor of Colli Edmund Andrews (see Aug. 3/14), as by directions of
Letters to him from the Barbados, & divers other Circumstances
doth appear." He tells further of the misfortune that has come to
ex-Gov. Lovelace, while travelling in the Mediterranean region,
being captured by Turks and taken to Algiers. "Here all his
Jewells (to the value of several hundreds of pounds) & last Reserves
of Treasure went most unfortunately all to Wreck." His ransom
is expected, English merchants having offered 500 crowns. "He
is a Patterne," he continues, "of a great alteration of Fortune, from
a Governor amongst Christians in America, in so short a time to bee
burr'ed away at so great distance to be a slave to the Turkes, but
that is not our humane Nature subject to."—Winthrop Papers,
XVIII: 182-83.
10-11 The time for nominating a new city bench having arrived, the
court assembling at the city hall for that purpose. From the
nominees, Gov. Colvile appoints, on the 13th, his fiscal, Capt. Willem
Knyff, to be city sheriff, displacing Anthony de Milt; Johannes
van Brugh and Willem Beeckman, as burgomasters; and Jacob
Kip, Gelyn Verslack, Francois Bombocht, Christopher Hooglandt,
and Stephanus van Cortlandt, as schepens.—Rec. N. Am., VII:
110-14.
3-13 Matthias Nicolls, writing from Flushing to Maj. John Winthrop,
says of Andros (see July 22/Aug. 1): "He was in his youth a Page
to the Queene of England, hath married Mr. John Neu cros's
sister, and Cravens who bee brings over with him, Hee was to come out of
Engl 3 about the beginning of June." He says further that he had
a letter from Col. Manning (see Jan. 15, 1675) to the effect that he
has "had the good luck to bee acquitted by the King & Council
about his surrender of the Fort," and that he expects to come over
to these parts again, but without Employ." He reports
"no News in Engl 3 of Colli Lovelace."—Winthrop Papers,
XVIII: 141.
4-14 The gravestone of Thomas Willett, the first mayor of New
Aug. York (see June 12, 1665), records this date as the day of his death.
He was buried at Swaney's burying ground on the shore of Long
miles south of Providence, on Narragansett Bay.—Holmes, Annals
(1829), I: 368. On Oct. 18, 1913, the City Club of New York
unveiled a monument to his memory at that place (now called
Riverside); and on Nov. 17, 1913, a tablet to his honour was placed
For account of his life, see Adam and Anne Mott, etc., by
CORNELL (1890), Chap. 17; in which work the place of Wil-
lett's burial is called "Rehoboth or Swampsc (now in the town of
Sewick), Massachusetts." See also Mon. Com. Coun. (1853),
6-16 Andros is required by the Duke of York to put into execution,
in the territories under his government, the laws granted to the
duke by the king's "Letters Patent" (see March 1, 1665). These
laws, "digested into one volume," are annexed to the duke's order
to Andros. The order also directs Andros, with the advice and
help of his council, "carefully to peruse and consider yr 5 same,
and if you finde it necessary for ye ease and benefit of ye people
and yr 5 good of my service to make any alterations, addicions or amendm^s
in yr 5 said laws, you are with yr 5 first opportunity to represent yr 5 same
unto me, to yr 5 end you may receive from me such or yr 5 and
directions as all the Yorks Man may authorize you to put yr 5 same in
"The Duke of York issue a warrant to Gov. Andros, authorizing
him to seize the estate of Francis Lovelace, late governor, to satisfy
a debt of about £7,000.—N. Y. Col. Dict., III: 126. See Oct. 27/Nov. 6.
On Nov. 3 Andros, using instead of the sheriff to attach the lands, houses, and
estate of the late govern-
our. The sheriff's return, dated the following day, reported the seize
of "ye great house near the Stadt house y't Mr Van Clyffe
lives in and the garden house in the broadway," and "two parcelles of
land . . . from Coll Francis Lovelace which formerly belonged to
Capt Willter and the Domiche which lies betwixt Derick Sickars &
Mt Adrian Toy." Appraisers were appointed, and on March 27,
1675, Andros made an inventory of the places and lands to the amount
of £31,421.314. This is entered in detail in N. Y. Col. MSS., XXVII:
14, 72, and is printed in the Third Annual Report of the State Histor-
in (1897), 216-27, 289-381. In this way the land, which the heirs
and widow of Dominique Bogardus had conveyed to Lovelace in 1671,
became a part of the "Duke's farm." It later became the property
of Trinity Church.—Brooad, Hist. State of N. Y., II: 271.
In the city court, Martin Hاردwen brings action against
Frederick Philipsen and Thomas Lewis. He says they "bired him for
a year as miller at their mill" (in Yorkers), and that they dis-
charged him. He wishes "to know the reason." They reply that he
"represented himself as a capable miller and that he neverthe-
less knew little or nothing of it."—Rec. N. Am., VII: 115. On
Sept. 4, the court gave the matter over to arbitrators for a hearing,
to reconcile the litigants or report an award.—Ibid., VII: 119.
On Oct. 2, Hardwen told the court that Philipsen had "eng-
aged him as miller for his water mill for one year for the sum
of £800. And after he . . . had been some days at the mill, he was
discharged therefrom" by Philipsen "without any cause." He
proved "by divers witnesses" that he had "manufactured good
flour thereon," and demanded £802 "for damage suffered, for loss
of time," and "the affection inflicted on him" by the defendants, with
costs of the suit. The court condemned Philipsen to pay to Har-
dwen £200 bil, because "he was discharged . . . without any legiti-
mate cause from his engagement, and for the afront, loss of time,
etc. cause to the plaintiff." Philipsen was charged also with the costs
for "the appearance of the Secretaries and Messengers," while the
remaining costs were put upon Hardwen.—Ibid., VII: 124-25.
Cf. Hall, Philipse Manor Hall, 65, et seq.
The city's creditors, among them "the labouring people and
contractors," daily importune the burgomasters for payment.
This leads the burgomasters to present to Gov. Colvile an account
of the expenses incurred by the city for fortifications and other
purposes since the time of the recapture by the Dutch (which shows
a debt in this regard of £6110:18, seavant), and to appeal to the
governor for some media for securing the funds necessary for
liquidating these obligations (see Feb. 14/24). On Sept. 7, Colvile
granted them "the receipt of the product of the Scales [public
weigh-house receipts] and Tapestries excite" of the city, from the pre-
ceding May 1 until the revenues reached the amount of arenars.
The public carters of the city have complained in a petition to
the city court that "the ordnance...is made with material
8-18
depl<Jyment (see Nov. 29, 1670), and have, moreover, on their
departure, sold their carts, horses and places with privilege to cart; also,
that there were certain boys, who in like manner rode in the
cart above the number fixed," from which they demand redress.
The court decrees that the boys shall "not ride Cart any more," and
shall also "leave off driving cart" within the city.—Rec. N. Am.,
VII: 122.
The city court "reciprocally" exacts the ordinance (see Aug. 22,
1666) relative to punctuality and attendance of its members at ses-
Ephraim Herrman, clerk of the city court, exhibits to that body
"an apostille granted him" by Gov. Colvile "on his petition," giving
him "the office of Secretary" of the city, in place of Nicolaes Bayard,
who resigned it a year ago to become the provincial secretary.
Herrman requests "a fair allowance for his last year's service as Sec-
retary." On Oct. 5/15 (p. 87), he was granted 250 £.—Rec. N. Am.,
VII: 123, 128.
The last magistracy for New Harlem under a Dutch régime is
appointed. Resolved Waldron is continued as schout; the old
scheepman are David de Marest, Joost van Ohlinus, and Arent Her-
man; the new scheepman appointed by the governor from the
usual double set, are Adolph Meyer and John Dyckman.—Harlem
19.
The term of two church-waists of the Dutch Church having
expired, the city court appoints two new nominations to Gov. Colvile,
who, on the next day, appoints Nicolaes de Meyer and Frederick
Philipsen, to serve for one year with the remaining warden, Adolf
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1674. The people dwelling "beyond the Fresh Water" having made Sept. nominations for a new magistracy, the city court, with Gov. Colvle's approval, chooses the following persons for one year: viz: Jan Petersen Haaring and Adriaen Cornelissen, old schepen, and Jacob Pietersen de Groot and Wolffert Webber, as new schepen, "to govern the Outside People in their district according to the instruction granted them."—Rec. N. Am., VII, 127-35.

1675. Formerly a matter "aggravating and spoiling fence," have not been observed; on the contrary, 10 fences or gardens, "have not been observed; on the contrary, 8 many persons have been in the habit of "climbing over, breaking and trampling them under foot" while "hunting and shooting partridges and other birds." The city court, with Gov. Colvle's approval, renews the ordinances on this subject, and forbids "all persons, of what rank soever . . . to climb, break and spoil any fences of gardens, orchards or enclosed places," or to shoot "partridges or other birds" in the city "or in the public streets," on forfeiture of the firearms and payment of a fine. This law was "published from the City Hall" on the 9th.—Rec. N. Am., VII, 127-28.

Oct. 1675. The burgomasters and schepens meet at the city hall on the 15th of the month, and inform the mayor of the ships that he has "now received by the National Ship the Mayfl/Trupt parcels and absolute orders" from The Netherlands, "for the support of this Province of N. Netherland to his Majesty of Great Britain, pursuant to the Treaty of Peace," (see Feb. 9) and is required to "return home with the garrison as soon as possible."—Rec. N. Am., VII, 185; Doc. Hist. N. Y., (4to ed.), III, 35: Israel Chauncy, writing to Gov. Winthrop, of Connecticut (by letter dated May 19, 1675), says: "Procured two Dutch ships at N-Yorke upon the last sabbath was a fortnight, who have brought orders from the States for the surrendering of that place to the English, upon which we hear that Mounseur Colvle would have delivered the place into the Hands of the Burgers, but they refused to accept such a change. The same ships doe bring Intelligence of the English Govt very quickly after them: . . . Mr Abraham Pierson Junr. is at Milford, and hath bin in these parts near a fortnight; he is a great admirer of Mr Calfe [Colve] at Yorkes, and speakes much for his Justification in his former and more late proceedings; and when I spoke with him was in great hopes that the Dutch would still hold the rule there but I do not wonder at it, I do conceive that he be and others of them have bin whipt to this perswasion."—Winthrop Papers, XII, 133, in Mass. Hist. Soc. See Oct. 31; Nov. 10.

1675. Ephraim Herrman (see Sept. 24) is allowed £200, for his service as clerk of the city court last year.—Rec. N. Am., VII, 128.

15-25. At a joint meeting of the city court and the burgier court mar- tial (see March 22, 1675, Aldenda), Gov. Colvle states that "his departure" is "very near," and that he will "probably not be able to wait the arrival [see Oct. 25; Nov. 1] of the expected Governor from his posts: it is trespasser to appear to the Governor, to acquaint the Meeting thereof and at the same time to order, that the Burgomasters and Schepens together with the Burgier Court Martial "nominate a double number of ten persons," from whom he will elect five men, who, after his departure, are to "possess and exercise the executive authority until the arrival of the expected ships and the Governor of his Majesty of England," and who are "also authorized to surrender the country" to whomsoever exhibits "his Majesty's commission." This joint body takes an adjournment until the next afternoon. They then nominated ten men, eight of whom were from their own number.—Rec. N. Am., VII, 129-34.

1727. The city bench resolves to ask Gov. Colvle, among other things, in regard to "the extraordinary tax imposed for the payment of the monies loaned for the repairs of the fort's and City's fortifications," and recommends that those persons who were subjected to a loss of labor and removal of their houses be paid out of the above-mentioned tax already collected, according to the placard of the 17th March last and the orders to Book Keeper Jacobus van de Water, which so express and promises; also, that those persons who would have to "accept any houses and lots" within the city, in lieu of "comes and lots for another year," be "freed from" those persons who came later to "claim the same houses and lots."—Rec. N. Am., VII, 127-28.

The city still owes about 1,500 guilders, besides a year's salary due the city's secretary, while the city treasurer has "scarcely any provision of money thereof." The city court now asks Gov. Colvle to give them an order for the payment of the secretary's salary, Oct. 17-27, meaning, evidently, with assistance from the provincial exchequer.

Rec. N. Am., VII, 134-35. As "many of the inhabitants" are "greatly interested in the confiscated estate of the late Governor Lovelace [see Aug. 6] and several others" in the city, Gov. Colvle had appointed commissioners to settle the same. The city court now asks him so to dispose of the matter, that each party "may receive his estate from, as far as said estate may extend."—Rec. N. Am., VII, 135.

A commission, in Dutch, empowering Capt. Philip Carteret and Mathias Nicolls to receive from Gov. Colvle such stores as are to be delivered pursuant to the articles of peace, bears this date. A letter to Colvle is found in "Hist. N. Y., Eng., 441.

The new governor, Sir Edmund Andros, arrives unexpectedly. He brings, as first councilor, Anthony Brockholl, who has been appointed to succeed him in case he becomes incapacitated; William Dyre, collector of customs; a chaplain; and 10 soldiers, all in the pay of the Duke of York. The governor is authorized to form a council of not more than ten men.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III, 220-21; Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y., II, 170-71.

Andros, from his ship, "The Diamond," which is at anchor near Staten Island, dispatches a letter to "the Hble The Governor Commander in Chief in The New Netherlands" (Colvle), requesting that a time be appointed to take possession of the government in behalf of "His Majesty of Great Britain Pursuant to the Late Articles of Peace," etc.—N. Y. Col. MSS., XXIII: 413 (Albany); Doc. Hist. N. Y., (4to ed.), III, 45. For a narrative of events from this time to the surrender by Colvle on Oct. 31 (Nov. 10, by Civil look), see Brooks, Hist. N. Y., VII: 270-77; Van Rensselaer, Hist. N. Y., II, 170-71.

Andros, still on shipboard, having been asked "Last Night" by Colvle to "come in a private capacity," writes in reply that he is surprised that so time has been set for him to take over the government, and that he has "no Orders to Land upon a private acket. The ships that accompany him, he states, are "all very expensive," and are intended for service elsewhere as soon as he is "possessed of this Place."—Doc. Hist. N. Y., (4to ed.), III, 46.

Gov. Colvle is present at the city hall, at a joint assembly of the burgiers and schepens with the burgier council of war, to recommend "most particularly to them" to "take good care for the prevention of all mischiefs by night or by day," and likely to be occasioned by the malice of any persons and the insolence of the regular soldiers; and "further enjoin on them that if any soldiers" are "found in the streets exhibiting insolence" they shall be secured and brought to him to be punished as they deserve. The joint assembly proceeds to draw up an order for regulating the city watch by the four train-bands or militia. The provost and sergeants of these bands have complained that the men do not "keep parade and watch as they ought," and are absent from duty "very frequently," so that they are "unable to place sentinels on their posts at night. He deems it necessary that all the resident men and women, upon his order, to appear to him in person, and give an account of his present and of their disposal, and of the manner in which they observe the laws and regulations of the place. For this reason, he has given an order to "receive all the articles of the said places, and that all the descriptions of them shall be made for this purpose. In the morning the next morning" on the breaking up of the watch, and, in cases of refusal of payment, shall proceed at once against all such persons without distinction, and "take as much goods out of their houses" as cover the amount of the fines.—Rec. N. Am., VII, 137.

Andros, being informed by Colvle that the latter would be ready "within the space of eight days," to order the fort and government, writes again to him from "The Diamond," asking that a certain time be fixed, sooner than the time mentioned, when he can take possession.—Doc. Hist. N. Y., (4to ed.), III, 46-47.

The burgomasters and schepens, with the council of war, assemble at the city hall, and, with Gov. Colvle's approval, choose Cornelis Brouws, Jacob van Breugel, and Willem Beekman "to repair on board his Majesty's frigate now anchored under Staten Island and there to welcome the Governor Maj't Andrews [Andros] and at the same time to request some privileges for the advantage of the Commonalty." This delegation carries out its mission and returns on the same day, and reports: "His Excellency has told them to "assure the inhabitants of the Dutch nation" that they shall "participate in the same privileges with those of the English nation," and that he will "promote their interest as much as possible." He refers further "to the instructions given him by his Royal Majesty and Highness of York."—Rec. N. Am., VII, 138.
Proposals are sent by Colve to Andros. These relate specifically to the settlement of the debts of the province; permitting all judgments to stand good; permitting the owners of real and personal property to retain the possession of their homes; proving the Dutch Nation, "to retain their customary Church privileges in Divine Service and Church discipline besides their Father's laws & customs in the division of their Inheritance;" excusing them from Impressmen; permitting each Congregation whether Lutheran or others to "support their own Poor;" permitting all public houses to continue "according to the Customs now existing;" paying the creditors of the West India Company, etc. Andros replied on Nov. 12, acquiescing in general terms to these proposals with one or two minor exceptions.— Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), III: 49-51.

28. Andros writes Colve again, assuring him that he is "not only given me in writings, for damages sustained from those under your Comand, since the time limited for Peace in these Parts."

29. Nov. Andros issues a "proclamation" confirming "all former grants privileges or concessions heretofore granted and all estates legally possessed by any under his Royal Highness before the late Dutch government, As also all legal, judicail proceedings during that government." He also confirms the "known book of Laws formerly established and in force under his royal highness government, . . . the which are to be observed and practiced together with the manner and time of holding Courts therein meconzed as heretofore." All magistrates and civil officers "belonging there unto" are to be chosen and established accordingly.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), III: 52-53; Col. Laws N. Y. (1894), I: 107-8; M. C. C., II: 52-53; and Vol. I, p. 169, of this work (where it is incorrectly cited "1675"). For an account of the judiciary of the Dutch period, up to 1674, see an article by Chief Justice Daly, in Stone's Hist. of N. Y. City, Appendix VII; and an article by Jameson in Mag. Am. Hist. (May, 1882), VIII: 315-29. Regarding the development of the judicial system during the English and American period, see Jameson's account in Mag. Am. Hist., VIII: 598-611.

The last two mayors under the former English régime, Matthias Nicolls and John Lawrence, are now appointed by Andros as mayor and deputy mayor, respectively. William Darvall, Frederick Philpott, John Winder and John Moore were also appointed, and Thomas Gibbs, sheriff.—M. C. C., VIII: 145: Brodhead, Ap. cit., II: 275-74, and documents there cited. These names (except John Winder) appear on the first page of Vol. II of the M. C. M. (MS.), under date of Nov. 13 (q.v.).

The Order of New York is renewed to seize public property in the possession of private persons. The return of the sheriff on this order reported the finding of mustard pickaxes, spades, and carbines.—N. Y. Col. MSS., XXIV: 11, 13 (Albany).

The first meeting of the newly appointed court of mayor and aldermen (see Nov. 10, 1664) occurs. The first page of the record, beautifully penned (see reproduction in Peterson & Edward, N. Y. as an 18th Cent. Municipality, insert between pp. 20 & 21), reveals the appointment of John Sharpe as "Towne Clearke," and Thomas Moore, "Citty Cryer;" the names of ten "Wine and Cume Porters" and of 13 "Carmen" appear also.—M. C. M. (MS.), III: 1.

Property rights were duly respected when New Orange (Dutch) became New York (English). The first case recorded as coming before the newly constituted court of mayor and aldermen was that of William Darvall vs. Peter Aldrix. Darvall happened to be in Boston when the change to government took place. On his return he found Aldrix in possession of his sheep. Despite the fact that the latter "produced a bill of sale under the hand of Governo Colve, for his said Boate, and a Copy of the Instrument of Confection," the jury, composed largely of Englishmen, "brought in their Verdict, That they found for ye 50l, The Restoration of the Boate in Controversie, with her appurtenances and Cuts of Colve."—M. C. M. (MS.).

In another suit, Capt. Matthias Nicolls vs. Greteye Provoost, of the same date, the plaintiff, who had exited himself during the months of Dutch rule, foind on his return that certain buildings he had erected at an expense of a thousand guilders on land rented from deendant had been removed by the latter. The court ordered "that the deft forthwith deliver and make good the same within 14 days, and the plt to pay ye 50l to her root."—Ibid.

The mayor and aldermen meet with the governor in the fort, and it is decided that four and meats shall be examined and marked with the town brand before being shipped (see Nov. 10). Orders are promulgated concerning weights and measures, baker's bread, fortifications, and the gate at Smith's Valley.—Col. Coun. Min., 10.

The last two orders are expanded thus in Ex. Coun. Min., MS., III: (part 2), 4: "An Order to restrain ye cutting up & destroying ye Fortifications: ye 50l About ye Gate at Valley, As followeth: That a Little Gate be made for a foot plat[.]"

The court of mayor and aldermen, "finding great inconveniences attending them by the bringing in writings and papers written in the Dutch Language, doe therefore order that for the future, noe papers shall bee brought to this Court but in English. Excepting poor people who are not able to pay for translating."—M. C. M. (MS.), Nov. 17, 1674.

John Lawrence declares that Capt. John Manning has "greatly
The Ingenography of Manhattan Island.

Endorsed by Wistarop as "y^ Dec. 50, p. Francis Hall."—Wit- thrup Papers, XVII; See also Brodhead, 49, et al.: II: 257-57.

"The Proclamation prohibiting the Exportation of Wheat" is published, at 22 Townhall.—M. C. M. (MS.), Nov. 30, 1764.

See Feb. 19, 1765.

"MF Christopher hogland being nominated for Surveyor of bread and flower and Gauger, and Richard Elliot for packer, are appointed to attend the Court next Court day in order to settling those imports."—M. C. M. (MS.), Nov. 30, 1764.

Capt. John Manning appears "before Court Satt," and acknowledges "what hee had reported relating to MF John Lawrence his Loosing the Mace and Gloves" (see Nov. 179), it was by misinformation, and he is very sorry for it." The Court orders that Capt. Manning's acknowledgment shall be recorded "to ye end the Callumnie Cast on the said MF John Lawrence, by the said Asperation, may bee taken off."—M. C. M. (MS.), Dec. 1, 1764.

The mayor's court orders that "the Brewers that haue the wyne porters to carry out their Beere as formerly was accustomed, and for the Brewers not to bring or bring up or brought down in their houses or Garretts, by any other persons, then their owne Servants, or the Corne Porters." The porters had petitioned for this order because the brewers, bakers, and others had been "setting day Laborers, on worke to carry up their own goods and other things, of which right apperteynes to them."—M. C. M. (MS.), Dec. 1, 1764.

By order of the mayor's court, new officers are named for Harlem from a double set of nominees. A constable takes the place of the schout, and David de Maret is appointed to that office. Instead of the Dutch word waterhoof, our "magnates" are named, Cornelius Jansen, Joost van Oblihs, Adolph Meyer, and John Dyckman. The last three were on the Dutch board (see Sept. 22/10.):—Harlem Recs. (MS. translation), IV: 26.

The regulation of the estate of the former governor, Francis Lovelace (see Oct. 25/Nov. 0, 1763), is responsible for two court cases, of this date: the sheriff against Dirck van Cliff, who has rented a house next the city hall which has been attached by the sheriff on order of the governor "for account of Lovelace;" and the sheriff against Pardoo, who is in a house on Broadway which has been similarly attached. It is decided that neither tenant shall pay any rent until so ordered by the governor.—M. C. M. (MS.), Dec. 22, 1764.

To illustrate the domestic style of life among the principal English merchants who established themselves in this city immediately after they had settled here; so that we may understand their houses, Valentine has printed a description of the house and furnishings of John Winder, who kept a general store similar to those of country merchants of to-day. "His house was a double-one story building, his dwelling being in the same tenement with his store-house, divided therefrom by a wide hall, which was the common living-room of the family. In this ball were four Spanish tables, twelve old Turkey chairs, an old leather chair, a "King's arm's, two crimson cloths or carpets of Turkey-work, two leather Brazil carpets or rugs, two small looking-glasses, a screen, and horizons, and an hour-glass, besides the pewter and table-ware of the family. The family chamber adorned this hall, in which were the bed and its furniture; five pieces of tapestry adorned the wall. . . . The room back of this was the spare bed-room . . . One other room, occupied by the servants, constituted the extent of his establishment." The silver-plated of Mr. Winder was 447 ounces in weight.—Merc. Cos. Civil and_ (1768), 3-11; 12. Abstracts of Wills in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1892) 27.

The business of Cornelis Stenwyck, one of the old Dutch merchants, was also carried on in the same building in which he resided. "This was a double stone house, on the present south-east corner of Water and Church and Dutch Streets, with a kitchen extension on the north fronting the latter. Its value was about two thousand dollars, and it was, at that period, one of the best houses in the town. The part of the building on the corner was the occupied as the store. The hall ran through the centre, on the east side of which was the dwelling part of the house. The front room was the parlor. It contained a marble table, a wooden table, eleven pictures, seven Russia leather
Gov. Andros in council orders that a report be made of the vacant places in the city fit for building; and that if the proprietors themselves do not forthwith build thereon, then any other person who shall desire it may have leave so to, " Paying the value at which the said Land shall be appraised." — Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 24.

The report on this subject was made March 25 (p. 5).

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.

Jan. 22.
1675 Peyster, and others petitioned the mayor and aldermen to intercede with the governor to relieve them of the obligation of taking the oath of allegiance and bearing arms against the Dutch.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., Oct. 41, 1675, and the former was entered against Cornelis Steenwyck, Nicholas Bayard, Johannes van Brugh, Egidius Luycx, William Beeckman, Jacob Kipp, and Antonio de Milis, for refusing and opposing the taking of the oath. Their goods were forfeited to the king, and an order was issued for the imprisonment of said persons (ibid., 40). A peremptory order was issued on Oct. 10 requiring all who had not taken the oath to do so by Nov. 24.—M. C. G., I: 5. On Nov. 1, Nicholas Bayard, "a prisoner in the Hole," was "released for the night on giving security for good behavior; and on Nov. 3, Kip, Steenwyck, Van Brugh, Beeckman, and Luycx submitted to the court and permitted to be allowed to take the oath.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 41.

15 A number of Dutch inhabitants appear before the court of mayor and aldermen and request a continuance of "their former privileges granted To them by Governor Nicolls:—1. "To have the Liberty of the Church." 2. "That their people shall not be Prest." 3. "That ye Articles of inheritance be confirmed." 4. "That they shall not be obliged to take up Arms against their own Nation." The court communicated to them the governor's reply that they must take the oath "without Condition, Articles, or otherwise" (ibid., Mar. 15, 1675). Forty-four took the required oath on March 17, although the petitioners of two days before desired the court to intercede with the governor. The minutes further show that 193 were sworn on March 18 and 19.

A proclamation of the governor is published by the court of mayor and aldermen to the effect that "true subjects" must inform the governour of "Muttinuous words or Actions they shall See or heare done or Spoken."—M. C. M., MS., March 19, 1675.

20 John Smedes conveys to Coast Ten Eycx, Caarren Leertsen, Jacob Abrams, and John Harberding (Liber Deeds, I: 126, Albany), most of the land subsequently called "The Shoemakers' Land," the grantees being all tanners and shoemakers. The land was "to be equally divided into four proportions or shares amongst them." Cornelius Clopper, another shoemaker, threw his parcel, which adjoined, into the common field and, in 1686, these proprietors, "finding the said land to be rentable for building of houses for an enlargement of the city, projected and laid out said lands into 164 lots."—Liber Deeds, VI: 115 (Albany). For the location and subsequent history of the Shoemakers' Land, see description of Pl. 24-5, I: 215-19; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 947.

23 Katherine Harrison, the "Wethersfield Witch," is declared innocent of the charge brought against her by Alice Manning in the court of mayor and aldermen.—M. C. M. (MS.), March 23, 1675. The first entry in this case is in ibid., Dec. 22, 1674; subsequent ones in ibid., Jan. 19, 1675, Feb. 9, 1675, and March 8, 1675. A decision against the "Witch" on the last named date was reversed by a doctor's report on the case had been received. Evert Duyster and Henry Willett, were appointed by the mayor's court "brand Masters to Looke after Fowle Chimneys, and fyers," also "Lighthookes & keyer Buckets."—M. C. M. (MS.), March 23, 1675. Herein the English magistracy was following the practice of the Dutch court in appointing firewardens. Duyster had been a Dutch appointee to the same office.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 35. See Jan. 8, 1678; Dec. 21, 1678.

24 "This day was Proclaimed the edict prohibiting hoggs going about the streets of the City more then 8 days after the Publica, on the penalty of £50 for the first offence, £40 for the second, and forfeiture of the hoggs found in the street & Stood for the third offence."—M. C. M. (MS.), March 24, 1675. This was the English order that suspended the New Orange Act of August 28, 1673; it was considerably milder in tone. The Dutch order prohibited stray piggs in the whole area south of the Collect, not merely in the city streets. The hoggs were expelled from the streets and into the vacant, rented, or decayed houses within this City, convenient or lett to build," whose proprietors were either absent or unwilling to improve the property, so that they might be hanned on to those who were willing to make repairs or build houses.—M. C. G., I: 14-15. On May 26, 1676, the governor in council ordered the mayor and aldermen of the city of New York to publish an ordinance providing that all "Vacant Land without fence not Improved" be appraised and disposed of to those willing to build "Sufficient dwelling houses" within a year upon the payment of the "Purchase to the right Owners according to the appraisement."—Ibid., I: 15; Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 46.
1675
Mc.27
Apr.
6
The Duke of York, writing from St. James's Palace, London, to Governor Andros, in answer to the latter's letters of Nov. 20, and Dec. 24, 1674, says: "I apprehend it cannot be right for a Seale and Mace for ye City of New York, ye charge whereof wilbe allowed you upon Acct & it is well that you have ye other Seale for ye Province."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 230. See also O'Callaghan's "Historical Introduction" to the Jur. Leg. Coun. (1861), I: xvi. For the first provincial assembly in New York, see Oct. 17, 1675.

26
June
By order of the court of mayor and aldermen, strangers are required to pay eightpence per ton, and freemen sixpence, for goods "brought into this Government, and Landed on the Bridge;" goods brought from New Jersey, and salt, were the only things excepted. Revenue from this source was needed to repair the "bridges" or landing-places of the city which had been reported as "in great decay." The city fathers ordered "all Other vessels with decks" occupying the "Camber" or dock more than 24 hours were required to pay two shillings per day. Smaller vessels and "open boats without Decks;" one shilling.—M. C. M. (MS.), June 5, 1675.

The inhabitants of New Harlem delegate Captain Carteret and others to present a petition to Andros for confirmation of their patent, granted by Nicolls Oct. 11, 1667, and confirmed by Love-lace June 22, 1670.—Riker, Hist. of Harlem, 562; Harlem Recs. (MS. translation), I: 216 (in N. Y. Pub. Libr.)

King Philip's War begins, at Swansea, in the Plymouth colony, caused by Indian jealousy of the English, but was more of the English than Indians than the other way round, and the almost complete extermination of hunting-grounds by treaties. It raged in New England until April 12, 1678 (p. 32).—Lincoln, Nat. of the Indian Wars, 1-167.

July
On account of the Indians, the several towns (evidently both on and off the Manhattan settlements) are directed to maintain strict watch. (See Dec. 6.) A message from the mayor is published in the village of Harlem, on Aug. 9, requiring the inhabitants "not to beat the drum nor to hold any meetings, neither to ferry any stranger across the river, without the knowledge and sanction of the constable." This had reference to the practice, long in vogue in the town before they had a bell, of beating the drum to call the people together. Riker, Hist. of Harlem, 563; Harlem Recs. (MS. translation), I: 246.

Sept.
By order of the court of mayor and aldermen, all writs of the courts must be executed by the sheriff "before the sitting of the next Court."—M. C. M. (MS.), Sept. 21, 1675. This order followed "hundy Complaints" to the court that executions were delayed.

Oct.
6
Courts of assizes are the following:
1. To prevent troubles arising from the sale of liquors to Indians at their plantations, where small relief can be expected if troubles and Dec. 4 and 7, the said constables shall be allowed an additional watch, a Seale and Mace for ye City of New York, ye charge whereof wilbe allowed you upon Acct & it is well that you have ye other Seale for ye Province."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 230. See also O'Callaghan's "Historical Introduction" to the Jur. Leg. Coun. (1861), I: xvi. For the first provincial assembly in New York, see Oct. 17, 1675.

2. English weights and measures shall be used in New York City three months after the publication of the law providing for the same. The prohibitions proclaiming the exportation of corn and flour shall continue in force six months longer.—M. C. C., I: 2-4.

4. An annual fair or market shall be held at Brooklyn near the ferry for all grain, cattle, or other produce of the country, on the first Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday of November, and in the city of New York on the Thursday, Friday, and Saturday following. —Ibid., I: 4.

7. There were probably no permanent buildings erected in connection with this annual fair in New York, which must not be crowded with the weekly market, which, doubtless, still was held on the smaller plain east of the fort; but see Jan. 29, 1677. See also Castello Plan, II: 144.

1. "Magistrates throughout the "whole Government" are required in all cases "to do Justice to the Indians, as well as Christians."—Ibid., I: 4.

5. By reason of Staten Island's insular position, it is given "Jurisdiction of it Selfe; and to have noe further dependance on the Courts of Long Island nor on their Militia."—Ibid., I: 4.

Gov. Andros appoints William Dervell to be mayor; Gabriel Minville, Nicholas de Meyer, Thomas Gibbs, Thomas Lewis, and Stephen van Cortlandt to be aldermen, and John Sharpe to be sheriff of the city of New York, to hold office until Oct. 13, 1676. The mayor and aldermen are given "full power and Authority to keep Courts, Administer Justice as a Court of Sessions, and Govern" all the inhabitants of the city.—M. C. G., I: 1-2.

On this date the "town clerk" begins to keep the "Common Council" minutes in a record-book separate from the minutes of the "Court of Mayor and Aldermen."—M. C. C., I: 1. Beginning in 1677, "according to the custom of our Fatherland," the burgomasters of New Amsterdam began to meet apart from the "Court of Burgomasters and Schepens," Thursday mornings at 9 o'clock, and to consult then together about all that may happen in the City, and to dispose thereof as shall be found proper." Their records were kept separate from the court records and are found translated up to Jan. 28, 1661, in Vol. VII of The Records of New Amsterdam, and from Feb. 11, 1661, to May 20, 1664, in Minutes of the Orphan-masters (pub. 1907). From Nov. 11, 1674, until Oct. 17, 1675, the English court of mayor and aldermen transacted administrative and judicial business at the same sitting, or at least the clerk recorded such business in the same book; a separate book, however, contains administrative business after Oct. 17. This probably means that at this date the court sessions and legislative sessions were separate, marked by the seating of a new Common Council. Until Feb. 14, 1674, the same magistrates, mayor and aldermen comprised the judicial body and the administrative body, and the same clerk recorded the actions of both bodies. Whether by misplacement on the part of the latter, or by the willingness or consent of the magistrates to consider an administrative matter when sitting as a court, the minutes of the mayor's court contain much that one would expect to find in the minutes of the common council. This continued to be true even after 1684, when, through the addition of "Common councilmen" or assistant aldermen, there came to be a so-called "Common Council."—Ibid., I: 103, 237. For re-production of the first page of the Minutes of the Common Council, see Pl. 16, Vol. IV. Also see Peterson & Edwards, N. Y. as an 18th Cent. Municipality, 9-12.

Gov. Andros, having appointed Samuel Leete to be clerk of the court of assizes, administers the oath of office.—M. C. C., I: 4.

Upon ye Proposals of building a Church [for] the Towne [see Jan. 16, 1671; Oct. 6/16, 1673; May 11/21, 1674, Ordered that ye Thomas Lewis doe call [to] his Assistance, Mr. Adolph Pieters & Abraham Janssen, who are desired to make a Calculation of ye Charge of building a wooden Church of sixty two English foot in length, and fifty in breadth; to be both measured on the inside, the height of ye wall to be twenty [feet] to have a Convenience to hang a bell in. —M. S. Exec. Council Minutes (N. Y. State Libr.), Vol. III, part 2, p. 68. This was the new Lutheran Church, at the south-west corner of the present Broadway and Rector Sts.—See June 9, 1671; Oct. 11/21, 1673; Nov. 17, 1673; and Riker, Hist. of Harlem, 563; Harlem Recs. (MS. translation), I: 246.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

The magistrates of the town of Harlem appoint two fire-wardens to inspect houses and chimneys.—Harlem Recs., op. cit. I: 244.

At an organized session, it is ordered that former regulations to prevent the strayings of horses, cows, and other animals in the streets of New York be enforced; also that former orders for the cleansing of the streets be carried out. The inhabitants are required, each Saturday or oftener, to sweep the dirt before their doors and to have the streets cleaned. The Carmens are required to cart it to some convenient place by the water-side.—M. C. C., I: 7–8, 14. The order was emphatically reiterated the following year.—Ibid., I: 18.

With this date begins the record of the admission of freemen of the city. The list is published in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1889), p. 39, following the record that the year 1686; the original records are in the city clerk’s office. For the beginning of the boroughrigh in New Amsterdam, see Sept., 1843.

Conditions are decided upon and recorded whereby the weigh-house is “to be let to farm. The contract is undertaken by John Sharpe. Orders are issued regarding payments at the weigh-house, including the tariff of duties.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 43. The following year (Dec. 2), a similar record was kept, with the list of bidders and the amount of their bids.—Ibid., 52. See Nov. 29, 1679.

Public notice is given (signed by Samuel Leete, clerk of the mayor’s court) that, on Dec. 4, at the house of Peter Denier, the privilege of selling wines, etc., is to be let to the highest bidder. This privilege is referred to as “The Great Puckt or Excise and the Small Puckte or Excise of all Manner of Wines etc., as hath been heretofore used and accustomed.” It is to “bee Lett or Sett for one yeare from Such time or times as the old Farmer terms Shall have expired.”—M. C. C., I: 7. Regarding the “Conditions on which the Great Puckt’s or Tapper’s excise is to be let to farm,” on Dec. 4, with the names of the bidders and the amount of their bids, see Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 43.

In January, 1676, the mayor and aldermen discontinued the “Small Pukket or Excise, for any Strong Liquors, wines, beere Syder etc.,” it being found “a great Burthen and Imposition” on the inhabitants. They presented the following proposals to the governour:

1. That there bee 6 houses appointed to Sell all Sorts of wine, and Brandy & Rume etc and Lodging 2. That there bee 8 houses appointed to Sell beere Syder, Munn and Rum, and to provide for Strangers as the Law directs, to Sell Brandy Rum strong waters & Tobacco. 3 That 2 of the wine houses bee Ordinaries and 4 of the Beere houses. (An “ordinary” was a set meal, similar to the French table d’hôte of to-day.)—See “Famous Taverns of Old New York,” by John Austin Stevens, in N. Y. Herald, Dec. 17, 1893.) The prices of wines and other liquors as they were to be sold by the tappers were scheduled in detail, including the price of “The ordinary at ye Wine house p’semeale,” and the same “Att the Beere house.” These proposals included also “att a room for Lodging at ye p’semeale, 36 wine house” and “Att the Beere house.”—M. C. C., I: 10–11.

Another arrangement went into effect on Jan. 29, 1676, which was that “the great Pucket or Excise, as alsoe the Little Puckte Burgers or Towne Excite is wholly taken offi, remitted, and no more to bee paid, by any private or public persons or houses of entertainment; but all at Liberty to buy and Sell freely at due times, when they please.” It was nevertheless ordered, “to prevent the irregularity or confusion that mayt happen by to many disorderly Retailers or houses of Entertainment; that no one should “Sell or Retayle at home nor out of doors, Less then one Gallao except Licensed houses.” All persons desiring to sell drinks at retail or keep a house of entertainment were required to apply to John West, deputy clerk of the mayor’s court, before Feb. 5, when they might see the regulations regarding taverns and other houses of entertainment where liquors might be sold. Persons who were approved were to “have out their Licence, and regulation set. This order included also at the same time the local excise of wine.—Ibid., I: 15–14, 16–17. See also Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 66, regarding the conditions on which licenses were “to be let to farm” in 1678, with the names of bidders; and ibid., 77, for a notice to retailers to take out licenses in 1679. See also the order of Aug. 16, 1681.

In December, the city council ordered the governour and council, a night watch (see Aug. 9), divided into four corporalships of seven persons each, is established in the town of Harlem.—Harlem Recs. (M.S.translation). I: 255: Riker, Hist. of Harlem, 367.

A license is granted by the governour and council to Thomas Smith, fencing master, to open a school to teach the “use and exercise of arms” in the city of New York.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 44.

Members of the provincial council and the justices of the north and west rid of “Yorks”, were charged with see to the comfort and safety of New York with respect to the harbour and harbour defences of this city.—Cal. Coun. Min., 24. See further, Jan. 10 and 20, and April 15, 1676.

Many "ill Coonventants" having happened in the past "by several young people bring off of Pistols and other Gunns upon the day of January," the deputy mayor and aldermen forbid the practice.—M. C. C., I: 7. This is a revival of an old ordnance of New Amsterdam, which dates back twenty years.—See Rec. N. Am., I: 18, 430; II: 254; III: 431.

Several orders have been issued (see Nov. 24) "that noe person or persons whatsoever, shall set any Waygon or Carts, or lay any Wood, Timbers, Dirt, Mucke, or Stones, or any other Rumbilish in the streets or high ways." The deputy mayor and aldermen now order "that all Persons take notice that they Cleanse the Streets; Every Person cleansinge before his or her dores." Proceedings will be taken against those who fail to clean the street within one week, or those who "set any Waygons, Carts, or Sleade to the Streets."—M. C. C., I: 7–8.

This order was reiterated in various forms in later years, always regarding (1) the cleaning of the streets, (2) the prohibition against obstructions, and (3) against throwing garbage, rubbish, stones, and filth into the streets. The instructions to barren were in keeping with these orders. Regarding the first, see ibid. I: 136, 137, 224, 247; II: 74–75, 95, 156–96, 246; IV: 101–4; VIII: 49. Regarding the second, see, ibid., II: 224; IV: 101–4; V: 470–77. Regarding the third, see ibid., I: 157, 224, 4477: I: 193, 196; IV: 104–1.

1676

Some time after Nov. 8, 1675 (p. v), probably during the year 1676 or shortly thereafter, and certainly before 1684 (p. v), the Lutherans erected their first church building at what is now the south-west corner of Broadway and Rector St., on the plot granted to them by Gov. Colvye on May 12, 1674 (p. v).—See Land Papers, I: 161 (Albany). It should be noted that the Cal. Land Papers (1864), 19 (under date of Dec. 11, 1679, citing the original record in Albany), is in error in giving the location as "Broad street" instead of Broadway. See also March 25 and Nov. 8, 1676.

This structure was demolished, and a new edifice erected in its place, which was begun May 22, 1727 (p. v), and opened in 1729.—Lutheran Minutes. The second church was partially destroyed by fire in 1776.—N. Y. Merc., Sept. 30, 1776. This church was not rebuilt, but the building was erected for some years thereafter as a store-house; and the land was sold to Trinity Church in 1806.—Jour. of the Lutheran Church (1796–1821), 113. Shown on Pls. 23–2, 26, 27–2, 30, 31, 32, 34, 35, 40, 41, 42, 44, and 68–8, Vol. 1. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 929.

Jan. 10

A meeting of the mayor and aldermen with some of the council present, to whom the governour has referred consideration of the question as to what may be done by the city toward building a new dock (see Dec. 30, 1675), it is thought that 18,000 cart-loads of stone will be sufficient, "if three foot high." The cost of this is figured at two shillings a load. The record shows the following estimate: "Eightsene Loads of Stone will make butt: 4 feet: 3:3 foot: high: and: 24 foot: Over the Length of the worke: Computed att: between 900: & 1000: besides: the Closing the Ends if Occation." The carrying capacity of a sloop and a scow is considered, with canoes to help load. The work is to be done by the inhabitants, divided into companies. Carpenters are to have a time proposed for them to undertake the work, at an agreed rate "by the foot or Rod."—M. C. C., I: 17. On Jan. 15, it was ordered by the mayor and aldermen that a tax be levied for building this new dock or wharf.—Ibid., I: 10, 18. See further developments on April 15, July his force for a year.—Ibid., I: 15–14, 16–17.

The deputy mayor and aldermen order that the watch be set every night by eight of the "Clock" immediately after the ringing of the bell; that the city gates be locked by the constable or deputy before nine of "the Clock," and opened in the morning "presently after the ringing of the bell of "Yorks" (see June 22, 1680, note 9).

The deputy mayor and aldermen order that the watch be set every night by eight of the "Clock" immediately after the ringing of the bell; that the city gates be locked by the constable or deputy before nine of "the Clock," and opened in the morning "presently after the ringing of the bell of "Yorks" (see June 22, 1680, note 9).
1664-1763

Chronology: The English Period: 1664-1763

1676 soldiers appear with good arms before their captains at the first beating of the drums. Penalties are fixed for failure to comply with these regulations.—M. C. G., I, 8-9. Undoubtedly the Indian war of this period made these regulations desirable. See 1682.

1677 The mayor and aldermen of New Amsterdam ordinance in detail “Goods, wares, and Merchandises,” unless he be a freeman of the city or a settled housekeeper for one year, or has given security, except by special license from the mayor and aldermen with the approbation of the governor. A freeman loses his privileges by absence from the city for six months, if during that time he does not “keeps fire and Candle Light and pay Scott and Lott” (i.e., his share of the taxes). A merchant may be made a freeman on payment of six beavers; and all “Handicraft trades and others,” on payment of two beavers.—M. C. G., I, 10, 18, 19. See also March 15, 1684. Regarding the burgervright in New Amsterdam, see Jan. 23, 1657.

1677 It is ordered by the mayor and aldermen that all masters of vessels, as soon as they “come on Shoare,” shall “give an account to the Mayor or Deputy Mayor of all and every Passenger” landed here. A “Merchantable Vessel” is the fine to be exacted for every passenger not represented by such a mayor or alderman. This ordinance is in force still later, April 22, 1691. It was to this way the magistrates hoped to minimize pauperism in the city. The local communities in New England were also “exceedingly jealous of the intrusion of strangers,” says G. E. Howard in his Local Constitutional Hist. of the U. S., S. 226.

1677 The mayor and aldermen appoint appraisers to survey and value vacant land and “ruined houses” whose owners are unwilling to improve the property so that such may be handed over to those who will build.—M. C. G., I, 11, 14-15. See also Jan. 22 and March 25, 1677.

1677 The “Wikkertreeck” (Wicquackset) Indians are allowed by the council to settle near “Spitting Devil” on Manhattan Island.—Col. C. M., 25. The date of the order is Feb. 6, as given by Riker in Revised Hist. of Harlem, 329. During the previous autumn when New England was in the throes of King Philip’s War this tribe had been ordered to the interior of the state, but had returned in February, 1677, with a fortification to their usual winter quarters within Hell gate upon this island.”—Ibid., 326-27. So it was nothing new to have a tribe of Indians for neighbours on the island, although their presence was the occasion regularly for an increase in the number of the watch.

1677 Common fences enclosed the cultivated lands on Jochem Pieters’ Flat and Van Keulen’s Hook at Harlem. The location was on the Harlem River, opposite Randall’s Island and Morrisania. See “Map of Harlem: Showing the Lands as in the Original Lots and Farms,” in Riker, Hist. of Harlem (1911), p. 620. No provision was made by the city to set up, or maintain, a public boundary within a fortification that the spring of 1768 these fences should be generally renewed and made at least 5 ft. high and that if any failed, it should be done by the town at his expense.—Ibid., 70-71.

1679 Gabrieli Curtese receives a patent (Liber Patenti, I, 321, Albany) for a lot of land which, as bounded generally by streets and avenues on the modern map, lay between a line running slightly east of Third Ave.; a line running from the north side of 524 St. near Third Ave. to the south side of 11th St. at the East River; the East River on the east; and, on the south, a line running from the river at 47th St. to a point half way between Second and Third Aves., in the middle of the block between 48th and 49th Sts. The northern part of this land became subsequently known as the James Beekman trac; the southern part fell into the Turtle Bay Farm of Francis Watchop.—See Tuttle, Abstracts of Farm Titles, I, 33-35, 199-200.

1670 Apr. On account of the Indian troubles, the council orders that all boats and vessels desiring to pass through Hell Gate shall first obtain a permit from the custom-house. This permit, except for merchandise, shall be given “gratuit and with all dispatch.”—Col. C. M., I, 15; Riker, Hist. of Harlem, 370.

1679 Apr. Gov. Andros continues the order of October, 1675, prohibiting the exportation of wheat and corn from New York, until the next meeting of the general court of assizes.—M. C. G., I, 16; Col. C. M., 25.

1679 May. An ordinance, passed by the mayor and aldermen on Jan. 15, is now allowed by the governor and ordered to be put into execution, requiring “that all Merchants and other that Shall at any time come and trade at this place before the new Docke or Wharfe (intended to be built) Shall be see finished and paid for, Shall pay proporctable for his and their Estates, as hee or they shall bring here, as the Inhabitants and other Traders doe towards the building up of the said Dock and Wharfe and for payinge the Charges thereof.”—M. C. G., I, 9-10, 25-26, 29-38.

1679 The carpenters report to the provincial council concerning the frame of timber, or mole, necessary to be erected in the harbour.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 45. The original of this report, entered as a draft in the N. Y. Col. Hist. MSS., XXV: 98 (Albany), states in part:

“Adolph, the carpenter, and a great many of them being present, . . . do unanimously agree and give their opinion that the groundfields beneath and plates above will be most proper.

"That at each end of a groundline one beam to go at height; that for every ten feet a stud and a beam will be necessary, the beams to be laid at ordinary highwater mark and every other beam to be under-braced.

"To be filled with wood and stone, the wood all undermost and the stone uppermost.”

1679 An agreement is made between Elizabeth Bellow and Capt. James Carteret for the purchase of Love Island.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 45. Elizabeth Bellow was the widow and administratrix of Isaac Bellow, an English merchant residing in New Amsterdam as early as 1664, who became factor for Gov. Lovelace after the English gained possession of the town, and who died in 1672.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 38. Brodhead, in his Hist. State of N. Y., II, 168, refers to the transaction of April 20, 1676, as a sale of the island by Mrs. Bellow to Capt. Carteret; but this appears questionable, because, on July 1, 1679, Mrs. Bellow joined in an agreement with Capt. Carteret to relinquish the island.—Col. Land Papers, 19.

1679 Brodhead explains further that, on Dec. 21, 1667, Gov. Nicolls granted the island to Capt. Needham, who in turn sold it to Isaac Bellow. On Aug. 19, 1670, he says (error for Aug. 10), Gov. Lovelace directed that “Love Island,” then owned by Bellow (whom Brodhead describes as “eastman, counsellor and comptroller of the revenue”), should be a “Priviledged place,” where persons should be free from warrant of arrest. No map, apparently, records the name “Love Island.” Lovelace gave the island this name on Aug. 10, 1670 (p. 7), at the same time that he made it a “Priviledged place.” The earliest record found showing the use of the name Bellow’s Island is Ryder’s Map (1670); see, further, Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 492. The map of the harbour, published by Bradford in 1735 (Pl. 29, Vol. I), shows this name.

1679 Bellow’s Island was offered for sale, in August, 1733, by Adolph Philip, C. G. Len, Aug. 5, 1738. In 1736, the larger wards came into the possession of Capt. Archibald Kennedy, who occupied it as a summer residence.—Mar. C. C., (1855), 498.

1679 In 1739, a quarantine was established there by order of the government.—M. G. C., IV, 429. Kennedy sold the island to the city in 1738 (bid, VII, 151-52), and a permanent use was there (bid, VII, 162, 225), which was placed in the care of various tenants until 1773 (bid, VII, 211, 369-70; VII, 179, 368, 429, 441-42). Barracks also were erected there some time immediately prior to 1767—(bid, VII, 53, 55. The island is shown on the Montesqu’s Map of 1765-6 as “Kennedy’s or Corporation L.” (Pl. 40, Vol. I), and on the Ratzer Map of 1776 as “Bellows or Kennedy’s Island” (Pl. 41, Vol. I). It subsequently became the property of the state. By act of the legislature, on Feb. 15, 1800 (q. v.), it was ceded to the United States government, together with Ellis or Oyster Island, and Governor’s Island, at which time the state reserved the right to erect and maintain there military, and New York civil or criminal courts. The pecuniary, above mentioned, which Bellows Island had enjoyed since 1679, was thereby abrogated. Thereafter, for over 50 years, the island was occupied as a military station, fortifications being erected there from time to time on the side facing the channel.—Mar. C. C. (1855), 498, see Adelphi.

1679 The mayor and aldermen order that persons living “within the Streete Called Heregrace” (Broad Street) shall “fill up the gratt Ditch or Common Shore” (sewer), and make the same level with the street, and then pave and “pitch” it before the inhabitants shall bring to the house shall be fronting towards the S4 gratt Or Ditch.”—M. G. C. I, 19. The “pitch” was the incline of the street towards the center, where the channel or gutter was
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1676

usually built to carry off the water.—Man. Com. Coun. (1862), 533.

May

The "Favonements" on "Both sides of the Broad Street" were taken up, and the street newly levelled and paved in 1675.—M. C. C., VII: 159.

26

The governor in council orders the mayor and aldermen to publish an ordinance providing for the disposal of unimproved property to those willing to build.—M. C. C., I: 19; Col. Hist. MSSs., Eng., 46.

June 5

The court of mayor and aldermen appoints Peter Stoutebrugh Receiver-General of Andros. He is to collect 5% commission; and is to give a bond, as well as to render an account, to the court, and to continue in office "till the Election of the next May or further Order."—M. C. C., I: 19.

The office of treasurer had been abolished June 17, 1665 (q. v.). Mr. Stoutebrugh continued in office until Feb. 14, 1680/1 (q. v.). For alteration in the amount of the treasurer's commission, see Oct. 19, 1685.

The mayor and aldermen order that after Nov. 1, 1676, there shall be no slaughter-houses within the city, "nor any Oxen Cows Hogs Sheepe or Lambs killed w/in ye same."—M. C. C., I: 20. See also Feb. 16, 1677; Jan. 8, 1678; Oct. 15, 1681; May 11, 1696; Nov. 9, 1693; Oct. 11, 1720.

It is ordered by the mayor and aldermen that tanners and shoemakers who have tan-pits within the city shall give them up Nov. 1, 1676, and shall not erect others within the limits of the city.—M. C. C., I: 21.

July 1

By a "quasipartite deed," New Jersey is divided into East and West Jersey. The former is granted to George Cartaret; the latter to the Quaker assignees of Bylling.—N. J. Arch. 1st ser., I: 205-19; Seller-Fisher Map, Pl. 11-b, Vol. I. In 1687, an attempt was made to run the boundary line between the two provinces, but the result was unsatisfactory. See also Feb. 17, 1676.—Winsor, 6 vols., III: 445.

The mayor and aldermen, for the first time, appoint building inspectors and require permits for building within the city or paving before houses, that the same may be placed on record.—M. C. C., I: 21.

Regulations are issued by the council concerning butchers, shoemakers, and tanners, and the distilling and selling of liquor to the Indians.—Cal. Com. Min., 26. See Aug. 25.

A memorandum of orders directs that persons be appointed to supervise the making of the mole of the new dock for the harbour.—Cal. Hist. MSSs., Eng. Aug. 1005; April 15, 1676; and the new (Great) Dock, in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 990.

The governor and council order that the magistrates of New York appoint a town treasurer. A committee is appointed to confer with the magistrates on the subject.—Cal. Hist. MSSs., Eng., 48. See also Dec. 30, 1675; April 15, 1676; and the "New (Great) Dock," in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 990.

Aug.

King Philip's War practically ends with the death of Philip, although continued by tribes in Maine and New Hampshire until April 12, 1675 (q. v.).—Lincoln, Nat. of the Indian Wars, 104-5.

Matthew Hilliard is reappointed at a meeting of the deputy magistrates to make complaint of "a Schoole for ye Educating & instructinge of Youth Either in Reading Writing Arithmetic Latinn or Grecke." He had already served about two years and had received from the city a small salary, but there had been some dissatisfaction, and another applicant, Ebenezer Kirtland, now appears. Hilliard is continued in the position, "be he behaving himselfe for ye future better than ye time Past." The city will now provide him with a school-room but no salary.—M. C. C., I: 22-24.

John Harbendigo and Jacob Abrahamson are appointed the tanners for the city, and given the sole right to exercise this trade. Peter Pangborne is appointed sole currier. A butcher is not permitted to be a currier, tanner, or shoemaker, and a tanner is not permitted to be a currier, shoemaker, or butcher.—M. C. C., I: 24.

A pure food regulation is made by the mayor and aldermen. Grain which is not fit to grind or bolt shall not be distilled. "Two in- spectors" are appointed to maintain in the city "a Schooll for ye Educating & instructinge of Youth Either in Reading Writing Arithmetic Latinn or Grecke." He had already served about two years and had received from the city a small salary, but there had been some dissatisfaction, and another applicant, Ebenezer Kirtland, now appears. Hilliard is continued in the position, "be he behaving himselfe for ye future better than ye time Past." The city will now provide him with a school-room but no salary.—M. C. C., I: 22-24.

A pure food regulation is made by the mayor and aldermen. Grain which is not fit to grind or bolt shall not be distilled. "Two in- spectors" are appointed to maintain in the city "a Schooll for ye Educating & instructinge of Youth Either in Reading Writing Arithmetic Latinn or Grecke." He had already served about two years and had received from the city a small salary, but there had been some dissatisfaction, and another applicant, Ebenezer Kirtland, now appears. Hilliard is continued in the position, "be he behaving himselfe for ye future better than ye time Past." The city will now provide him with a school-room but no salary.—M. C. C., I: 22-24.

John Harbendigo and Jacob Abrahamson are appointed the tanners for the city, and given the sole right to exercise this trade. Peter Pangborne is appointed sole currier. A butcher is not permitted to be a currier, tanner, or shoemaker, and a tanner is not permitted to be a currier, shoemaker, or butcher.—M. C. C., I: 24.

A pure food regulation is made by the mayor and aldermen. Grain which is not fit to grind or bolt shall not be distilled. "Two in- spectors" are appointed to maintain in the city "a Schooll for ye Educating & instructinge of Youth Either in Reading Writing Arithmetic Latinn or Grecke." He had already served about two years and had received from the city a small salary, but there had been some dissatisfaction, and another applicant, Ebenezer Kirtland, now appears. Hilliard is continued in the position, "be he behaving himselfe for ye future better than ye time Past." The city will now provide him with a school-room but no salary.—M. C. C., I: 22-24.

John Harbendigo and Jacob Abrahamson are appointed the tanners for the city, and given the sole right to exercise this trade. Peter Pangborne is appointed sole currier. A butcher is not permitted to be a currier, tanner, or shoemaker, and a tanner is not permitted to be a currier, shoemaker, or butcher.—M. C. C., I: 24.

A pure food regulation is made by the mayor and aldermen. Grain which is not fit to grind or bolt shall not be distilled. "Two in- spectors" are appointed to maintain in the city "a Schooll for ye Educating & instructinge of Youth Either in Reading Writing Arithmetic Latinn or Grecke." He had already served about two years and had received from the city a small salary, but there had been some dissatisfaction, and another applicant, Ebenezer Kirtland, now appears. Hilliard is continued in the position, "be he behaving himselfe for ye future better than ye time Past." The city will now provide him with a school-room but no salary.—M. C. C., I: 22-24.

John Harbendigo and Jacob Abrahamson are appointed the tanners for the city, and given the sole right to exercise this trade. Peter Pangborne is appointed sole currier. A butcher is not permitted to be a currier, tanner, or shoemaker, and a tanner is not permitted to be a currier, shoemaker, or butcher.—M. C. C., I: 24.

A pure food regulation is made by the mayor and aldermen. Grain which is not fit to grind or bolt shall not be distilled. "Two in- spectors" are appointed to maintain in the city "a Schooll for ye Educating & instructinge of Youth Either in Reading Writing Arithmetic Latinn or Grecke." He had already served about two years and had received from the city a small salary, but there had been some dissatisfaction, and another applicant, Ebenezer Kirtland, now appears. Hilliard is continued in the position, "be he behaving himselfe for ye future better than ye time Past." The city will now provide him with a school-room but no salary.—M. C. C., I: 22-24.

A pure food regulation is made by the mayor and aldermen. Grain which is not fit to grind or bolt shall not be distilled. "Two in- spectors" are appointed to maintain in the city "a Schooll for ye Educating & instructinge of Youth Either in Reading Writing Arithmetic Latinn or Grecke." He had already served about two years and had received from the city a small salary, but there had been some dissatisfaction, and another applicant, Ebenezer Kirtland, now appears. Hilliard is continued in the position, "be he behaving himselfe for ye future better than ye time Past." The city will now provide him with a school-room but no salary.—M. C. C., I: 22-24.

A pure food regulation is made by the mayor and aldermen. Grain which is not fit to grind or bolt shall not be distilled. "Two in- spectors" are appointed to maintain in the city "a Schooll for ye Educating & instructinge of Youth Either in Reading Writing Arithmetic Latinn or Grecke." He had already served about two years and had received from the city a small salary, but there had been some dissatisfaction, and another applicant, Ebenezer Kirtland, now appears. Hilliard is continued in the position, "be he behaving himselfe for ye future better than ye time Past." The city will now provide him with a school-room but no salary.—M. C. C., I: 22-24.
The people of Harlem, wishing to secure the two extremities of their patent from further encroachment, engage Robert Ryder, the government surveyor, to lay out five lots at Spuyten Duyvil, "upon the old Matthys Jansen patent 'beginning by Johannes Verveelen,' who as ferryman occupied the upper end of that patent; and ranging down the Harlem River to 'the hills and the meadows,' or the southern line of the Jansen and Aerden patent, which touched the river at what is now 211th Street. Subsequently the lots of Spuyten Duyvel made, when Dyckman and Nagel bought out Vemelje and Bock, and thereby became the owners of the whole five lots, containing 74 acres of upland; the beginning of the fine estate subsequently held there by the Nagel and Dyckman families. With no intention of yet quitting the field, they agreed with Michiel Bastiaensen and his son-in-law, Kierseo, to take these lands upon lease for a term of twelve years. The contract, written in Dutch, "relates to the first successful effort to make improvements in that section of Manhattan Island, on which as yet there was not another white man's heartstone north of Harlem village."—Riker, Hist. of Harlem (1st ed.), 181, 386; Harlem Rec. (MS. translation), i: 304-92. 312.

Cornelis Mattysen received a patent (Land Papers, i: 144, Albany) for 60 acres of land to the northward of Turtle Bay, being bounded on the south-west by the land of Jacobus Fabricius and to the south-east by the East River; on the north-east by the land of John Bassett, and on the north-west by the Commons. The modern boundaries of this farm are, generally speaking, as follows: Beginning at a point on the south line of 70th St., a little east of South Street, running eastwardly to the East River; a little south of the south line of 69th St.; thence southerly to a point a little south of the south line of 64th St.; thence westerly to a point a little west of Second Ave. and south of 64th St.; thence northerly to the point of beginning. This farm became subsequently subdivided into the Peter Sawyer lot; the Widow Hardenbrook tract; and the southern part of the Louvre farm.—Tuttle, Abstracts of Farm Titles, i: 249-390.

In this year, Hubbard's map of New England was published, in his Narrative of the Troubles with the Indians in New England.—Church Catalogues, No. 650; Winsor, i. ed. cit., iii: 374. 312

M. C. C., ii: 197-241: VII: 777, see also pl. 34, vol. i. One additional dock was constructed by the municipality prior to the Revolution, the "Corporation Dock," the first dock or pier on the Hudson River shore of Manhattan Island; it was built in 1771-5.—Ibid., VII: 324; 351; Landmark Map Ref. Key, iii: 909.

The mayor and aldermen pass an ordinance for the observance of Sunday, as follows: "Ordered that no inhabitant Merchant or Trades Man or other Person or Persons whatsoever which is or shall bee in the said Citye Prefixt or Liberties Threfor Shall att any Time hereafter willfully or obstinatly intrude on the Sabbath daie By Buyinge or Sellinge of any wares of Merchandizes of his or their Trade or Mystery Or by Unlawlie Playinge att Cards Dice Tables or any other Unlawlie Games whatsoever Either In Sermon Time or w/out..." As also the disorderly Assemblies of Clubs or other Places To the disturbance of Others with Noyse Upon the Sabbath day which is to bee Understooed from Sun Risseige Till Sunn Settinge. Restrictions were placed upon selling or drinking wines and liquors, and fines of from 10 to 100 guineers were fixed for disregarding these regulations.—M. C. C., i: 27.

The mayor and aldermen appoint "Jacob the Baker" to be "head Viewer or Cury Master of the flower of this City and the Liberties thereof," and define his duties and those of his two deputies.—M. C. C., i: 38-39.

Robert Ryder (or Ricer), surveyor, prepares a description of a survey he made of the City of New York, or of Manhattan Island, on the East river, which he has laid out for Gabriell Curtese.—Cal. Land Papers, 14, Ryder's name as a surveyor first appeared on a MS. map of Long Island (including Manhattan Island), of 1670 (q. v.), which is preserved by the N. Y. Hist. Soc. It measures from 506 to 517 in., in height, and from 4 ft. 3 in. to 4 ft. 6 in. in breadth. It is reproduced from the original in Ex. Coun, Min, i. opp. 217. The map is his name is record of on Oct. 26, 1675.—Cal. Land Papers, 7. Other surveys by him, on Manhattan and Staten Islands, and elsewhere, followed.—ibid., 14 et seq.

1677
The Iconography of Manhattan Island

1677 View, Pl. 17, Vol. I. On May 24, 1682, Gov. Dongan asked that Jan. the market be removed to "the Vacant ground before the Fort," and the city council ordered it done.—M. C., I, 53.

Feb. The city's debts amount to 24,105 fls. 31 st. in the common

16 council minutes are listed the names of over a hundred individuals whom the city owes money, and against each name is the amount due; to Gov. Andros the largest amount is due, 6280-10. The town council is asked to "pay or discount with each of them."—M. C., I: 47-48.

28 The common council orders that "for the Necessary and Sublime Vse a General or Publicke slaughter house shall be

built for the Vse of the Cytie over the Water without the Gate at the South End of the half Mile."—M. C., I: 46. See Jan. 8, 1678. See also Pl. 17, Vol. I.

The mayor and aldermen order that six wells, "for the publique good of the Cytie," be made in certain specified streets by the inhabitants thereof. One is to be "in the broad way against Mr. Vancomeces." (Hendrick van Dyck's house)—, io Broadway, just south of the present Exchange Alley, and another "in the yard or backside of the Cytie hall."—M. C., I: 46-47. The records show the establishing of two public wells prior to this date. —See Feb. 14, 1667; June 15, 1667. The Van Dyck well is shown on Pl. 17, Vol. I. After the six established this year, four more were dug before 1700, making ten new ones. "Of these wells, seven are known by name, and the sites of the other three have been established beyond [reasonable] doubt. They were located thus:"—"De Riemer's Well," in Whitehall Street, near Bridge; "Well of William Cox," near the Stadt Huys, at the head of Coenties Slip; "The Dey's Well," in Broad Street, near South Williams; "The Duke's Kay's Well," in Broad Street, a little above Beaver; "Frederick Wessel's Well," in Wall Street, west of William; "Mr. Rombout's Well," in Broadway, near Exchange Place and the "Well of Suert Olpherts," in the same neighbourhood. Of the three which are not known by name, two were in Broad Street, near Exchange Place, and the third was in Wall Street, between Broad and New Streets. The water from these wells was brackish and the supply was not plentiful; but they were regarded as an important addition to the resources of the fire department, and valued for this, if for nothing more."—From "Old Wells and Water-Courses of the Island of Manhattan," by Geo. Everett Hill and Geo. E. Waring, Jr., in Historic New York (1897), 200. See also Sept. 10, 1686.

The mayor and aldermen order that persons having houses with "goe Chimneys or not fit to keepe fire in" repair the defects within three months or remove therefrom.—M. C., I: 42.

It is ordered by the mayor and aldermen that "the old Church yard or Late burying place in the broad way bee Layd out in foure Lotts Conteyning Twenty five foote each Lott in the forme (English measure) And the same to bee sold at a Vandee or Out Cribe of 90 florins, with the right to the issue that shall be made and surveyed by Adolph Peterson; he is to make a return to the clerk of the county, who is made "Vandee Master for the [sale] of the said Lotts att such Convenient time or times as hee shall think fit."—M. C., I: 47. Goodrich states, in The Picture of New-York (1818), 27, that "Here is the first mention of an auctioneer in our city annals;" but this is a mistake.—See Rec. N. Ams., I: 76. It is interesting to note this, and even earlier examples of the 25 foot lot, which later became so common.—Cf. Pl. 24, Vol. I.

The location and history of the "Old Church Yard on the Herre Straat" are summarized in the Landmark Map Map III, H27. See ibid. for the distinction between this burial-place and the "New Burial Place without the Gate of the City;" see also Hoffman, Treatise on the Estate and Rights of the Corporation (1862), I: 119, and Man. Com. Coun. (1861), 522. Valentine stated in 1836 that, "Summers in the woods, a great white wood, by the spades of workmen on the site of this burial-place, a few doors above Morris St. He also gave brief biographical mentions of prominent citizens of New Amsterdam who died while the graveyard was being used for interments.—Ibid, (1836), 454-457.

A law is reenacted (apparently one of April 4, 1677) regarding the keeping of horses on the Commons, keeping of records of branding both horses and cattle. It requires, first, that "two horses be continually kept in the Commons." (According to Valentine, in Man. Com. Coun., 1856, p. 533, these were stud-horses, which were to be let loose for the increase of the animals.) The law requires that an exact account shall be kept of all the horses and cattle branded, their colours and markings, and the names of their owners. It is to be done in the manner of which is to be given to the inhabitants "by fixing tyy Bills for that purpose." The branders of Harlem are to account to the recorder every quarter, and those of the city every month, for all horses and cattle branded by them. The branders' fees are prescribed, and these are to be paid, through the medium of the recorder, every half year, a certain portion being left "to the dis- posal of the Mayors Court."—M. C., I: 47-48.

In a "History of the Domestic Affairs of the Inhabitants," Valentine thus describes the system of horse-breeding: "The horses of those days were of a very poor class, all having been bred from the wild or pastoral改良, which covered the upper part of the island. Many thousands of animals were thus running at large, the only trouble taken by their owners being at a certain season of the year to engage in a common driving expedition, by means of which the animals were collected in a large pound, where the young of the season were branded with their owner's mark, and the whole were then turned loose until the winter snows rendered their protection necessary. Those which were turned out again in the spring were all of the female gender, except the bulls and stallions, which were public property, and were devoted to the common use. So great an increase was occasioned by this system, that it is said the island was over-run by animals almost as wild and dangerous as the wild horse and buffalo of our prairies at the present day."—Man. Com. Coun. (1858), 504-5.

Jacobus Fabricius is granted a patent for land on Manhattan, Mar. 12, 1693, containing 60 rods, or 900 square rods; it was bounded to the Northeast by the land of Cornelius Mattyssen, to the southwest by the lot number four and to the northwest by the Commons, as by the return of the survey . . . may appear.—Lib. Patents, IV: 116 (Albany). The survey referred to is dated Jan. 27, 1687, and filed in Land Papers, I: 101 (Albany), and is by Robert Ryder, surveyor. See also Tuttle, Abstracts of Farm Titles, I: 89-98: 227-47.

Christians are prohibited, by proclamation of Gov. Andros, from trading with Indians at the towns and plantations of the latter. The regulation was renewed by proclamation on Jan. 25, 1682.—M. C., I: 89-90.

John Danielson receives a patent (Lib. Patents, IV: 120, Al- bany), according to a survey by "Ro. Ryder" (Land Papers, I: 103, Albany), for 30 acres of land lying to the north-east of Turtle Bay, having the East River on the east; land of Jacobus Fabricius on the north; the Commons on the north-west; and land of David Defore on the south-west. On modern maps, this patent was bounded, generally, westerly by a line running from a point on the north line of 57th St., midway between Second and Third Aves., to a point in the middle of the block between 59th and 60th Sts., Second and Third Aves.; on the north, by a line running hence between 58th and 59th Sts., 268 feet east of Avenue A; on the east, by the East River; on the south, by a line running from a point in the centre of 56th St. at the river, back to the place of beginning. The land later be- came the property of Thomas C. Pearson, and was known as the Pearall Tract.—See Tuttle, Abstracts of Farm Titles, I: 179-88.

Dirck Seckers (or Slecken—see Feb. 25, 1672) receives from Feb. Gov., Andros and council a lease for 30 years (not recorded) of the Duke's Bowery or Farm (later known as the Trinity Church Farm).—See recitals in Bogardus v. Trinity, 4 Sandford's Chancery Rep., 609, Col. Hist. Map 585, Eng. 56.

Jacob Young receives a patent according to a survey by "Ro. Ryder," dated April 25, 1677. It is described as follows: "Being in breadth by the River side, 43 rods; being bounded to the north-east by the Commons or a certain run of water ranging beyond, which shall be the west line of the same; and in bounded to the southwest by the land of George Elphistone." It contains in all 324 acres.—Land Papers, I: 110; Lib. Patents, IV: 124.

An order of council of this date "concerning lawyers" (Col. Coun., 25) is to the effect that "pleading attorneys" shall no longer be allowed to practise their profession in this province, "but for the defence, the keeping of the criminal portion being left to,Roh. Ryder returns a survey for Hendrick Hendrickson Bosch July 'upon this Island Manhattans lying to the southwest of Mardanies (Moertje David's) . . . in breadth on Hudson's River 40 rods . . . .on southeast and by east . . . . to the north-northeast by the Commons of Harlem and to the south-southwest and south-
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1677 east by east by the Commons, containing 30 acres. The docu-
ment is endorsed: "N. York ye 11th July 1667 allowed making press
improvements upon . . . he shall have a confirmation by patent.
E. A. (1677) (160 [Albany]). (The omission of
restless mention in the original.) This farm was later that of
Jacob de Key; then De Peyster; on it was built the Bloomingsale
Asylum for the Insane (the site of Columbia University).

20 A survey is made by Robert Ryder for David Devoorde (Dufofe,
Du Four, etc.), by description as follows: "A certain piece of land
bound on the northeast by a tract of land belonging to
David Defeore, being in breadth by the water side 60 rods, being
bounded to the northeast by the land of John Danielson; ranging
northwest into the woods 120 rods, being bounded to the northwest
by the Commons and to the southwest by the land of Gabrill Currie
et al. in all (60) acres."—Land Papers, I: 120 (Albany).

24 "Marketfield," (Marketfield, St. is for the first time men-
tioned in the city records.—M. G. C., I: 61. See July 6, 1683;
1695; 1730; 1782; and Landmark Map Rel. Key, III: 1005.

Aug. A line of 20 shillings is imposed upon Thomas Taylor by
the mayor and aldermen "for his Contemn to ye Authority of this
City." Taylor had failed to "doe his duty upon ye watch as other
did." When summoned he acknowledged at first that it was not his
watch night; then he declared he was not well. It could not be dis-
covered that he "staid anything," and the mayor commanded the con-
temner's watch to "be without ye watch." "In ye 16h day of Au-
bust he was ordered in ye St. Kings name." Even then his stay was brief;
"he went away in a very short time after he Came uncommened."—

16 Two negro slaves belonging to Capt. William Palmer are
brought before the mayor's court. One ran away from "his Master's
Service by ye Space of eight Days," and the second assisted him by
"giving him Lodging and Victuals." The runaway was ordered to "have fifty Lashes on Saturday next," while his abettor had to stand "at ye watch quape nailed to ye waist with Rodds
under his Arms."—M. G. C. (MS.), Aug. 16, 1677.

Sept. The Slapp Eliza Carry, daughter of "the Dutch Owners &
Manned with Dutchmen," is declared forfeited by the court of
mayor and aldermen because it came "directly from Amsterdam into his Maijesty's Plantations" contrary to the act of trade and navi-
gation.—M. G. C. (MS.), Sept. 19, 1677. The act of parliament
referred to was passed in 1660, and required ships of other countries
to stop at an English port before proceeding to any English colony.
This was aimed particularly at the extensive carrying trade of the
Dutch, and aroused such bitter feeling that war broke out between
the two nations in 1664. One of the first events of that war was the
surrender of New Amsterdam to an attacking English force. See
also 1676.

29 John Benew receives a patent for a piece of land, which, accord-
ing to a survey by Robert Ryder, surveyor, dated July 20, 1667,
is described as follows: "Being in breadth by the Water Side, 40
rods, being bounded to the southwest by the land of Jacob Youngue,
Ranging north north west in the tract of Gabrill Currie, and bounded
and twenty rods, being bounded to the northwest and northeast by the
Commons" and containing 30 acres. This survey is endorsed: "N.
York ye 23d of July. Allowed to be confirmed by patent when
began to be employed. En. A."
The patent followed on the above given date.—Land Papers, I: 121; Liber Patents, IV: 126.

Capt. Nicholas de Meyer obtains a patent for a piece of land "by
the edge of the Hill near the Fresh Water, ranging southeast by the
edge of the hill," 8 rods square, "to set a wind-mill on."—Liber Patents, IV: 126 (Albany). This lot, lying north of the present Park
Road, on the north of a survey of Duane St. was surveyed; and
16, by Robert Ryder.—Land Papers, I: 121 (Albany). The heirs of
Captain De Meyer, in 1691, partitioned the land, including the
wind-mill, the cottage and ground belonging thereto, "the Jews
burying ground & the De Meyer family vault excepted."—Liber
Deeds, XVIII: 134, 137, 165 (N. Y.). William Merritt, mayor of New
York, 1693, wrote in favor of the Negroes Rombley, Thomas
Allowell, Peter Jacobs Marius, and Juliana Verplancke, aldermen; and
Thomas Ashton, sheriff.—M. C. C., I: 63. For Van Cortlandt's
terms as mayor, see M. C. C., VIII: 139. For brief sketch of his life, see Man. Com. Coun. (1853), 385.

Sept. 29.

29 John Andros is "in bound within fifteen days for Engld."—Winthrop.
Papers, XV: 156. See Nov. 9.

Gov. Andros appoints the following to hold office in New York
for the year, on Oct. 14, 1677, to Oct. 14, 1678:—Stephanus van
Cortlandt, mayor; John de Peyster, deputy mayor; Samuel
Sawtell, Peter Jacobs Marius, and Juliana Verplancke, aldermen; and
Thomas Ashton, sheriff.—M. C. C., I: 63. For Van Cortlandt's
terms as mayor, see M. C. C., VIII: 139. For brief sketch of his life, see Man. Com. Coun. (1853), 385.

Journal of the Council of New York, 1665-1775, by Geo. A. Peyster, Jr., the deputy mayor, 17
having applied to the governor to be excused from serving in this
office, "by reason of his not well understanding ye English Tongue,
The court of mayor and aldermen, to whom the governor referred
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1677 the petition, appoint, John Inian "in ye Sickness or absence of the
Oct. 17 Mayor to be Deputy Mayy."—M. C. M., II: 64.
19 One Edward Griffith is brought by Sheriff Ashton before the council and upon an affidavit made is "discharged without any
His Majesties Authority Lawes Customs or priviledges and Magistracy of
this Govern'y and City." A fine of £30 is imposed.—M. C. M. (MS.), Oct. 19, 1677.
20 Rob. Ryder returns a survey of 35 acres of land lying upon the Island Manhattan at the Sand Hills near the Bowery, laid out for
Wolpert Webber, Hendrick Cornelius, and Bastian Elton, as follows:
"I have made a survey (a), for a piece of land at the sand
hills near the Bowery for Wolpert Webber, Hendrick Corne-
lius and Bastian Elton, being in length by the Highway 72 rods
to the end of Egbert Wolters ranging near west by the land of
the said Egbert 60 rods, being in length by land of Manuell Peters
and old Franciscus 88 rods and in length by the Negroes Land
to the Highway 80 rods . . . in all thirty and five Acres."—
Land Papers, I: 137 (Albany); granted, see Liber Patens IV: 127
(Albany).

Nov. Mary, daughter of James, Duke of York (James II), and pre-
sumptive heirress to the crown, is married to William, Prince of
Orange (William III).
7 The governour and council issue an order regulating the fees
to be paid by vessels lying at anchor or within the wharf at New
9 Gov. Andros, who is about to sail for England, commissions
Capt. Anthony Brockholls to be commander-in-chief, and Sec.
Matthias Nicolls to be second in authority.—Brodhead, Hist. State
of N. Y., II: 512. Andros left his own personal affairs in the hands of
his wife, with power of attorney—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 63.
10 Rob. Ryder returns a survey of 15 acres of land "lying near the
Bowery on the Island Manhattans, laid out for Peter Jansen of ye
Bowery." The description reads: "Neare the Bowery Lying to the
Westward of the land of Bastian Else 42 rods ranging west by the
land of Yeaburn Peterston the grate to Hudson's River 36 rods,
being in breadth by Hudson's River 40 rods . . . Bastian Else
sixty and six rods; quantity fifteen and three-quarters acres and
ten rods."—Land Papers, I: 149 (Albany).
12 Judith Stuyvensant, widow and retic of Peter Stuyvensant,
conveys by deed (Liber Drei, V. 98, Albany) to Thomas Delavall
and William Davall the "Great House" (later known as "White-
hall"), as described being "to the West of the great Bridge and
to the South of the Pearle Streets, being in length on the South
and North sides one hundred foot wood measure, and in breadth on
the east and West sides one hundred foote." The dwelling is described
as that Stooe or Brick house . . . and appurtenances." See
also Feb. 14, 1683; March 11, 1686; April 23, 1677; Key to
Castello Plan, II: 277-78; C. Pl. 82, Vol. II; Landmark Map
Ref. Key, III: 954; Pl. 174, Vol. III.
20 The construction of the first insane asylum in New York is
ordered by the mayor and aldermen, primarily for the proper care
of "Peter Ecton," who "is a Lunatick, and is much troubled on his
about his Neck & a Rodd under each Arme and to deparate this
City within 24 hours or else to be whipped."—M. C. M. (MS.),
Dec. 5, 1677.

1678

While he was in England, articles of complaint were "exhibited"
against Sir Edmund Andros, governor of New York, by Thos.
Griffith, Henry Griffith, Thos. Harwood, and others, on behalf of
themselves and several other merchants "trading to those terri-
itories." One of these complaints was as follows: "To That a 1678
Whipping post is erected in New York after ye Belgick fashion,
far different from ye English manner, by wch y^ execution is much
fieldier and with greater Reflection and cruelty. The Stocks was thereby
maderly more ridiculous to ye nethelnders, & had in great detraion
by them."—From piece 9 (an early transcript) in vol. of MSS.
In this year, Richard Blome printed in London a work based
upon papers received from friends relating to territories in Am-
ERICA in which the English were interested. In this he described
New York City as follows: "Here is one very considerable
Town, first built by the Dutch, and called New-Amsterdam,
which name is now changed to New York: It is well seated both for
Trade, Security, and Pleasure, in a small Isle called Malastaon,
regarding the Sea, made so by Hudson River, which severeth it
from Long-Island, which said River is very commodious for Ship-
ning, and is about two Leagues broad. The Town is large,
containing about five hundred well-built Houses; and for Civil
Government, it hath a Mayor, Alderman, a Sheriff, and Justices of
the Peace for their Magistrates. For the further security of this Town,
here is raised a Fort called James-Fort, which is very strong,
and well Defended and Maintained with Men, and Ammunition.
The Town is Inhabited by the English and Dutch, and hath a consid-
erable Trade with the Indians, for the Skins of Elks, Deer, Bears, &c.
Also for those of Bever, Otter, and other Furey, and dothlikewise
enjoy a good Trade with the English."—Blome, Description of the
Island of Jamaica, etc., 76-77.
There are 343 houses in New York. There are only three ships,
seven boats, and eight sloops belonging to the port. Not over
400 beavers are killed in the year.—From M. C. M., III: 98,
where increases are shown even to the years 1668-8.
While Gov. Andros is in England, Capt. Brockholls is obliged
to plank the platforms and new stockades around the fort.
This was done at the country's charge.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 307.
The town "by the waternside," including Brooklyn, Harlem,
Manhattan Island, and others, were laid out on March 18, 1658, to
out "three thousand stockades for the use of the Fort, to be built in
length eighteen feet by seven inches through."—Ibid., XIV: 734.
Ashur (Asser) Levy asks permission of the court of mayor,
July 8, 1677, to be a deputy mayor, and aldermen to build the slaughter-house men-
tioned in the order of Feb. 16, 1677 (p. v), and to take Garrett
Janson Rose (Gerrit Janson Roos) to be his partner therein,
and that all persons shall "have Liberty to kill & bang their Meat
there, paying for the same as formerly in other places." This is
granted.—M. C. G., I: 67. Levy reported to the court Oct. 8
that he had built the slaughter-house, and it was confirmed to him and
his partner.—Ibid., II: 68. This slaughter-house is well shown on
the Labadist View of 1679, Pl. 17, Vol. I. This slaughter-house was
made a store-house for powder on April 6, 1684 (p. v.), and again
on March 12, 1696 (p. v.). It was removed when Kelly's three slaugh-
ter-houses were erected in 1721. For Kelly's houses, see
Magg. Sec., III: 241, 249-51; Libry City Grants, B: 76 (com-
troller's office). See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 963; and De
Voe, Market Rulch, 55.
John Cooly and John Derrickson Meyer are sworn as "Over-
seers of chimney's or flyers within this City." Once in six weeks
they are to "Visit all Chimney's and fire hearths according to For-
mer Orders and Customs."—M. C. G., I: 67. See Oct. 23, 1678;
also March 23, 1675.
The Treaty of Casco ends King Philip's War (see June 23, 1675)
by making peace with the Indians.—Winson, sp. cit., III: 361.
12 Also answers to questions about New York; and doth likewise
the board of trade in London from Gov. Andros. These give an account
of the governor's council, the courts, laws, militia, fortresses,
neighbouring provinces, geographical boundaries, principal places
of trade, towns, villages, rivers and harbours, produce, inhabitants,
more distant to ye offenders with (if English) are rendered
seated upon a point of New York town between Hudson's River
and Sound, is a square with stone walls, four bastions almost
regular, and in it 44 gunnys mounted & stores for seruice accord-
ingly..."—Ibid., II: 16.
"There are noe privates about of Coasts."
"Our principal places of Trade are New York & Southton
except Albany for the Indians, our buildings most wood, some
lately stone & brick, good country houses & strong of their several
kindes."
1678 | Ministers have been so scarce & Religions many that noe acc't can be given of Children's births or Christenings.

1679 | Scarcity of Ministers & Law admitting marriages by Justices no acc't can be given of the number married.

Noe acc't can be given of burials, formes of burials not being generally observed & few ministers 'till very lately.

A merch' worth 1000 l or 500 l is accompted a good substantal merchant & a planter worth halfe that in movables accompted with [rch] All the Estates may be valued att about 25,000 l.

There may lately have traded to ye' Collony in a yeare from ten to fifteen ships or vessells of about 100 tunns each, English, new England & our owne built of with 3 small ships and a Ketee, now belonging to New York foure of them built there.

Plans are stated for the encouragement of trade. The rates or duties upon goods exported are given.

There are Religions of all sorts, one Church of England, several Presbyterian & Independents, Quakers & Anabaptists, of several sects, some Jews, but Presbyterians & Independ't most numerous & substantial.

The Duke mainstains a chaplune wch is all the certaine allowance or Church of England, but peoples free gits to ministry . . .

There are abt 20 churches or Meeting places [in the Province] of wch above halve vacant their allowance like to be from 40l to 20l a yeare & a house and garden. Noe beggars but all poorer staid for. If good Ministers could be had to goe theri' might doe well & gaine much upon those people."


May 26

The Duke of York authorizes Gov. Andros to appoint a judge, regent, and marshal of a court of admiralty; it having been authorized by the government of New York and its dependencies. N. Y. Col. Dict., III: 268. These officers were appointed Oct. 5, 1678 (g.t.).

June

Matthias Nicolls, in a letter to John Winthrop of Connecticut, speaks of "Our Governo' [Andros] being of so striving & active a Temper, that if she finds it not, be endeavours to cutt out worke enough for himselfe & his Office', among whom I have not the least share."—Winthrop Papers, XV, 157.

Aug.


He is accompanied by several merchants and factors, including William Pinhorn, James Graham, John White, John West, and others, and also by the Rev. Charles Wolley, A.M., recently appointed by the duke as chaplain, the first clergyman of the Church of England "to hold a charge" in this province. The latter remained here until July 15, 1680, when he returned to England. He wrote, and published in London in 1721, an account of his experiences, entitled A Two Years Journal in New York. The extracts here given are from the first ed. (see also that of 1902, Cleveland). Wolley states, in discussing a large variety of subjects:

"The Fort and Garrison of this place lieth in the degree of 40th and 41st of north latitude, and is twenty miles west of the mouth of the Schaghticoke; where they have several wigwams or lodges, having their own form of government. They have a law of taking prisoners and distributing them among their members, and the one who takes prisoners is allowed to have them for himself and his officers: and taken by Mr. Andrew Norwood, son of the Famous Mathematician of that name, and by Mr. Philip Wells, and Van Cortlandt Junior, Robert Rider and Jacobus Stephens, the seventh of July, 1679, with whom I was well acquainted, and at that time present with them."—(pp. 2-34). The temperature and climate at New York are described and explained.

"The Skins of all their [the Indians'] Beasts, as Bears, Bevers, Racoons, Foxes, Otters; Musquashes, Skunks, Deer and Wolves, they bring upon their backs to New-York, and other places of Trade in the province. They have a house and garden for Duftles or Gunz, but too often for Rum, Brandy and other strong Liquors, of which they are so temperate lovers, that after they have once tasted, they will never forbear, till they are inflamed and enraged, even to that degree, that I have seen Men and their Wives Bilinggate it, through the Streets of New York, as if they were metamorphosed into their beasts. No intimation of those beasts whose Skins they bartered."

Wampum, made of cockle shells which are found at Oyster Bay, is described; the prices of skins, rum, sugar, wheat, pork, beef, tobacco, and other commodities are given; Indian customs, particularly their food supply, hunting and fishing, are described.—(pp. 25-27).

"I was one with otheres that had very good dissension and spurt with them [beasts], in an Orchard of Mr. John Robinson's of New-York; where we followed a Bear from Tree to Tree, upon which he would swarm like a Cat; and when he was got to his resting place, perch'd upon a high branch, we dispatched a youth after him with a Club to an opposite bough, who knocking his Paws, he came grumbling down backwards with a thump upon the ground, so we after him and another had a thing particularly remarkable: Of which I never read noy account."—(p. 49).

... When they [the Indiennes] travel by water, they have small Boats, which they call Canoes, made of the barks of Trees, . . . to which they bring their Hysters and other fish for the Market, they are so light and portable that a Man and his Squaw will take them upon their Shoulders and carry them by Land from one River to another, with a wonderful expedition; they will venture with them in a dangerous Current, even through Hell-gate it self, which lies in an arm of the Sea, about ten Miles from New-York Eastward to New-England, as dangerous and as unaccountable as the Norway Whirlpool or Maelstrom: in this Hell-gate which is a narrow passage, runneth a violent Stream both upon Flood and Ebb; and in the middle lieth some Islands of Rocks, upon which the Current sets so violently, that it threatens present Shipwreck; and upon the Flood is a large whirlpool, which sends forth a continual hodos roaring; it is a place of great defence against an Enemy coming that way, which a small Fortification would absolutely prevent, by forcing them to come in at the west-end of Long-Island by Sayacke-Hook, where New-England and Governor Island would force them within the command of the Fort of New-York, which is one of the strongest and best situated Garrisons in the North parts of America, and was never taken but once through the default of one Captain Manning, who in absence of the Governor suffer'd the Dutch to take it; for which he was condemned an Exile to a small Island from his name, call'd Manning's Island [Blackwell's Island], where I have been several times with the said Captain, whose entertainment was commonly a Bowl of Rum-Punch."—(pp. 61-65).

He next refers to Indian snow-shoes, etc.

... Now I am speaking of the Indian Shooes, & I seldom or never observ'd with the Dutch Women or anything but Slippers at home and abroad . . . They feast freely and merrily at the Funeral of any Friend, to which I have been often invited and sometimes a Guest."—(pp. 64-66).

"The Dutch eat and drink very plentifully at these Feasts; but I do not remember any Musick or Minstrels . . . In all their Feasts I observ'd they sat Men and Women internmixt, and not as our English do Women and Men by themselves apart."—(p. 67). He next describes Indian marriages, burial, and other customs.

I observ'd them [the Indians] very civil and respectful both in their behavioir and to me. As I observ'd and was observ'd by them, and they gave no occasion of complaint, which I frequently did to my walkes in Town, but they would bow both Head and Knee, saying here comes the Sucho-makers Kahn-a-oat, i.e. the Governors Minister, whom I always saluted again and again with all due ceremony."—(pp. 76-77).

Wolley describes New York as "a place of sweet and agreeable air as ever I breathed in the habitable world, and Dutch very civil and courteous . . . I cannot say I observ'd any swearing or quarrelling, but what was easily reconciled and recanted by a mild rebuke, except once betwixt two Dutch Boors (whose usual oath in Sacramento) which abating the abusive language, was no unpleasant Scene. As soon as they met (which was after they had alarmed the neighbourhood) they seized each other's hair with their forefoot, and down they went to the Sod, their Vrouws and Families crying out because they could not part them, which fray happening against my Chamber window, I called up one of my acquaintances and ordered him to fetch a full of water and discharge it at them, which immediately cool'd their courage, and loos'd their grapples; so we used to part our Mastiffs in England."—(pp. 80-82).

... In the same City of New-York where I was Minister to the English, there were two Ministers or Presbyterian. I sent them a letter, the one a Lutheran a German or High-Dutch, the other a Calvinist an Holland or Low-Dutchman, who behav'd themselves one towards another so shily and uncharitably as if Luther and Calvin had bequeathed and entailed their villainous and bigotted Spirits upon them and their heirs forever. They had not visive or spoken to each other with any respect for six years togeth'er before my being there." He describes how he brought them together by inviting them and their wives to supper, unknown to each other, and on pledge not to speak in Dutch. Latin being the
1678 common tongue, he found they out-did him in fluency. "The name Aug. of the Calvinist was Newenhous, of the Lutheran Bernhardus Pratus, who was of a Gentle Personage, and a very agreeable behaviour in conversation. I seldom knew of any Law-suits, for indeed Attorneys were denied the liberty of pleading. The English observed one anniversary custom, and that without superstition, I mean the "strenuum commercium," as Sotoenus calls them a "neighbourly commerce of presents every New-Years day."—(pp. 82—83). "Some would send me a Sugar-loaf, some a pair of Gloves, some a Bottle or two of Wine."—(p. 86).

Here he gives an account of the patronity of a younger son in New York, and recommends that both older and younger brothers come here. "... if they are entitled to settle a Plantation, they may purchase a tract of ground at a very small rate, in my time at two-pence or three-pence the Acre, for which they have a good Patent or Deed from the Governor."—(pp. 86—89). He continues with an explanation of the expense of useful commodities.

...The City of New-York in its time was as large as some Marlet Towns with us, all built the London way; the Garrison side of a high situation and a pleasant Prospect, the Island it stands on all a level and Champion; the divison especially in the Winter season used by the Dutch is auguration, i.e., riding about in Waggoons which is also a very pleasant exercise by Land. And upon the Ice its admirable to see Men and Women as it were flying upon their Skates from place to place, with Markets upon their Heads and Backs. In a word, it's a place so every way inviting that our English Gentry, Merchants and Clergy (especially such as are Hypochondriacal, and Stamina of a consumptive propagation in them; or an Hypocondriacal Consumption) would flock thither for self preservation."—(pp. 92—93).

In Wolley's opinion, the great objection to going to New York is the tedious voyage, but he does not consider this insurmountable. (pp. 97—98)

17 Jacob Baker, with several other residents of New York, having sailed for Europe in his "Pincke" (vessel), and been captured by the Turks, a "brief" is at once granted by Andros permitting the church officers to collect money to ransom them. Lesler paid 2,000 "pieces of eight" (Spanish money) for his own ransom.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 73, 75; Cal. Guern. Min., 314; Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., II: 139, and authorities there cited. After the captives were redeemed, the surplus of the fund collected was given by Andros toward building a new Dutch church in New York, but it was not so applied by the church-wardens.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 717. See also May 19, 1699.

Sept. Permission is given to a French man-of-war and her prize to take on wood, water, and provisions in the port of New York.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 74.


8 Ashur Levy reports the public slaughter-house completed.—M. G. C., I: 68. See June 7, 1676; Feb. 16, 1677, and Jan. 5, 1678. This building is distinctly shown on the Danckaerts and Suyter View, Pl. 17, Vol. I.

14 Gov. Andros appoints Capt. Thomas Delavall to be mayor during the following year. John Inians (Inians) is continued as deputy mayor; Francis Rombout, Peter Jacob Marius, and Guylaine ver Planck are reappointed aldermen to serve with William Beeckman and Christoper Hoogland, who are newly appointed. Thomas Ashton is continued as registrar.—M. C. G., I: 69. For description of the life of Thomas Delavall see Mar. Com. Coun., (1851), 330.

The new mayor and aldermen are authorized to act as a court of admiralty.—Ibid., I: 69—70. Judge Hough, of the present (1918) U.S. superior court, has in keeping the early New York admiralty records a "Treasure of Biography."

Dec. Mayor Delavall authorizes John Cooley and John Derrickson Meere to perform the duties of overseers of chimneys, fires, and dry fodder. The original document was owned by the late John D. Crighton.—Bulletin, N. Y. Pub. Library (1901), V: 92. See Jan. 8, 1678; also March 23, 1675.

1679 Some time prior to 1679, a half-moon fortification, moating three guns, was constructed on the westerly side of Burger's Path (present location, Pearl St., a little west of Old Slip, as shown on the LaBadist View of 1679, Pl. 17, Vol. I). This battery was later replaced by a similar work on the east.—See June 19, 1696. See also Map Ref. Key, III: 947.

Commissioners are appointed to have a survey made of the land in New York City lying between the gates and the Fresh Water. It is ordered that the lower part of Pearl St. be fenced and that a gate be set up there.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 77. The gates in Pearl St. and on Wall St. at Broadway and Rector or Collect Pond lay at about the location of the present (1918) criminal court building.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 945 (the land gate), 946 (the water gate).

The court of mayor and aldermen issues a fine of £100 Richard Prattshall, master of the "loopp" Edmond and Martha," for landing passengers "without giving ane notice to ye Mayor or Deputy Mayor as the Law Directs."—M. C. M. (MS.), March 11, 1679.

In this month, the "Griffin," the first vessel to sail the Great Lakes, was launched on Lake Erie.—Winsor, op. cit., IV: 182—83, 223.

The governor and council issue orders for "staking out a new street in New York from the Bercerorg to the fortifications northward."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 78. The report of John Lawrence and Johannes van Bruege, dated May 14, shows that, in obedience to the order of "the Governor and Magistrates of this city," dated May 5, for "staking out the new highway," they have staked it out, and have appraised the land contained in it "twenty guineas per rood, Dutch measure, according to each owner's land brief, excepting that part fronting to the street of Roulfe the Butcher, formerly belonging to the widow of Urin Planke, which 28 rods or thereabouts stood unto the Carpen. Hogenau, and now taken up in the highway for eight hundred guilders, which we judge ought to be allowed to the said widow."—Ibid., and Hoffman, Treatise upon the Estate and Rights of the Corporation of the City of N. Y. (1862), II: 248, citing a document in the archives of the N. Y. Hist. Soc. The street or highway referred to was the present New Street; not the road to Harlem, as Hoffman erroneously supposes. See also May 24, 1694; Jan. 13, 1696.

The king allows £1,000 per annum towards the maintenance of "y Garrison and Forts of New-York in America."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 278.

John Tucker is accused by the sheriff, John Archer, of "keeping unlawful gaming in his house," on September 1, 1679, as a common Bowling and place for reel playing, for his own proper gain." Tucker is also accused of keeping a public-house without license, and is put under bonds for selling strong drink.—From complaints entered in the "Court of Mayor and Aldermen," in latter part of Liber 19 B, cited in Alfred Wills, II: 434—35.

Joseph Sanderson, Peter Sluiter, and John Romboult, having left their home in Vienward, Friesland, on June 8, and sailed from Amsterdam, arrive at New York. Their purpose is to find in America a suitable place to establish a community of their sect. See Bibliography regarding the Journal of their observations and experiences. For reproduction of a page of the original MS., see Pl. 17, Vol. IV. The following extracts are taken from the edition translated and issued by James and Jameson (N. Y., 1913), entitled Journal of Jasper Danckaerts. The narrative is the best account we have of a voyage across the Atlantic in the seventeenth century. The more important references to New York and vicinity follow:

"The anchor was therefore raised [on Sept. 23, 1679] and we sailed on for the purpose of passing between Staten Island and Long Island, where there are two high points of land for that reason called the Hooden [Headlands, at the entrance to the bay]; but going to the Hooden, and between them... As soon as you begin to approach the land, you see not only woods, hills, dales, green fields and plantations, but also the houses and dwellings of the inhabitants, which afford a cheerful and sweet prospect after having been so long at sea. At length, as you are through the Hooden, you begin to see the city, which presents a pretty sight. The foot, which lies upon the point between two rivers, is somewhat higher; as soon as you see a ship coming up, they raise a flag on a high flag-staff, according to the colors of the sovereign to whom they are subject, as accordingly they now flew the flag of the King of Eng-
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1703

Sept. 23

1679

land. We came up to the city about three o'clock, where our ship was quickly over-run with people who came from the shore in all sorts of craft, each one inquiring and searching after his own, and his own persons. For housekeepers and officers came on board as in England, and the ship was all the time free of such persons."—(pp. 35–36).

This happy privilege was, however, only postponed. See below.

Leaving the ship, the two travelers went into the town. "As we walked along we saw in different gardens trees full of apples of various kinds, and so laden with peaches and other fruit that one might doubt whether there were more leaves or fruit on them. I have never seen in Europe in the best seasons, such an overflowing abundance."—(p. 44).

The next day, "As it was Sunday, in order to avoid scandal and for other reasons, we did not wish to absent ourselves from church. We therefore went, and found there truly a wild worldly world. I say wild, not only because the people are wild, as they call it in Europe, but because almost all the people who go there to live, or who are born there, partake somewhat of the nature of the country, that is, peculiar to the land where they live. . . . The church being in the fort, we had an opportunity to look through the latter, as we had come too early for preaching. It is not large; it has four points or batteries; it has no moat outside, but is enclosed with a double row of palisades. It is built from the foundation with quarry stone. The parapet is of earth. It is well provided with cannon for the most part of iron, though there were also some brick pieces, all bearing the mark or arms of the Netherlanders. The garrison is small. There is a well of fine water dug in the fort by the English, see Feb. 14, 1677, contrary to . . . the Dutch, who supposed the fort was built upon rock, and had therefore attempted any such thing. There is, indeed, some indication of stone there for along the edge of the water below the fort there is a very large rock extending apparently under the fort, which is built upon the point formed by the two rivers . . . In front of the fort, on the Long Island side, there is a small island called Noten Island [Nutt, now Governor's Island], around the point of which vessels must go in sailing out or in, though there are a close line of several of the batteries. It has only one gate, and that is on the land side, opening upon a broad plain or street, called the Broadway or Beaver way. Over this gate are the arms of the Duke of York. During the time of the Dutch there were two gates, namely, another on the water side; but the English have closed it, and made a battery there, with a false gate. In front of the church is inscribed the name of Governor Kuyt, who caused the same to be built in the year 1642. It has a shingled roof, and upon the gable towards the water side there is a small wooden house, with a bell in it, with the clock. There is a sundial on three sides. The front of the street stretches east and west, and consequently the sides run north and south."—(pp. 44–46).

Danckaerts describes a visit on this Sunday evening to a tavern, which was also a brewery, kept in another part of town by the daughter of his landlord. "On account of its being to some extent a place of refreshment, they were always crowded, and was a low pot-house." They preferred to walk in the garden, and later retraced their steps in the dark, "exploring a way over which we had gone only once in our life, through a salt meadow and over water, upon the trunk of a tree."

The tavern is again referred to on April 23, 1690, as "a tavern, or drinking-house," kept by one Arie and Rebecca, his wife, "having a situation therefore . . . upon a delightful spot at the Vers Water [Fresh Water], a little out of town."—(p. 190).

On Monday morning (Sept. 25) they went on board the ship to observe the way and the objects presented to the eye in a small country on the shore of the sea, and was a low pot-house." They preferred to walk in the garden, and later retraced their steps in the dark, "exploring a way over which we had gone only once in our life, through a salt meadow and over water, upon the trunk of a tree."

On Sunday morning (Sept. 25) they went on board the ship to observe the way and the objects presented to the eye in a small country on the shore of the sea, and was a low pot-house." They preferred to walk in the garden, and later retraced their steps in the dark, "exploring a way over which we had gone only once in our life, through a salt meadow and over water, upon the trunk of a tree."

The ship was moored at the coast, the two travelers went ashore and called the public storehouse, where they had to be examined; but some time elapsed before it was done in consequence of the examiners being elsewhere. At length, however, one Abraham Lennyn, a good fellow apparently, befriended us. He examined our chest only, with the greatest complaisance, and added: 'If you take care, we will send you all, persons or anything, with all the list of the tin which we have in the upper part of our chest, and he examined it and also the tin, and turned up a little more what was in the chest, and with that left off, without looking at it closely. He demanded four English shillings for the tin, remarking at the same time: 'No custom officers came on board as in England, and we would not examine them closely.' This being finished we sent our goods in a cart to our lodging, paying for the two heavy chests and straw beds, and the other goods from the public storehouse, to the Smitt's Valey. . . ."—(pp. 48–49). See reproduction of original text, Pl. 17, Vol. IV.

Describing the East River, he writes: "There is a ferry for the purpose of crossing over it, which is furnished by the year, and yields a good income, as it is a considerable thoroughfare, this island [Long Island] being one of the most populous places in this vicinity . . . The fare over the ferry is three stuivers in zeecen for each person" (less than half a cent)—(pp. 51–52).

Days later, the two Labadists explored Manhattan Island. "This island is about seven hours' distance in 1678, but is in a full hour broad. The sides are indented with bays, creeks and coves. It is almost entirely taken up, that is, the land is held by private owners, but not half of it is cultivated. Much of it is good wood land. The west end on which the city lies, is entirely cleared for more than an hour's distance, though that is the poorest ground; the best being on the east and north side. There are many brooks of fresh water running through it, pleasant and proper for man and beast to drink, as well as agreeable to behold, affording cool and pleasant resting places, but especially suitable places for the construction of mills, for although there is no overflow of water, yet it can be shut off and so used."—(p. 64).

"We went from the city, following the Broadway, over the valley, or fresh water. Upon both sides of this way were many habitations of negroes, mulattoes and whites. . . . We left the village, called the Bouwerie, on the right hand, and went through the woods to New Harlem, a tolerably large village situated on the south [east] side of the island, directly opposite the place where the northeast creek [Harlem River] and the East River come together, situated about three hours' journey from New Amsterdam, as old Harlem, in Europe, is situated about three hours' distance from old Amsterdam."—(p. 65). The next day, Oct. 7, they walked from Harlem to the North River which they followed to Sappingkine (Greenwich) and thence along the shore to the city.—(p. 68).

On Oct. 15, Danckaerts writes: "We went at noon today to hear the English minister, whose services took place after the Dutch church was over. There were not above twenty-five or thirty people in the church. The first thing that occurred was the reading of all their prayers and ceremonies out of the prayer book, as is done in all Episcopal churches. A young man then went into the pulpit and commenced preaching, who thought he was performing wonders; but he had a little book in his hand out of which he read his sermon which was about a quarter of an hour or half an hour long. With this the services were concluded, at which we could not be sufficiently astonished."—(pp. 75–76). The minister was Rev. Charles Wolley, the only English minister then in the province.—See Aug. 7, 1738.

On Oct. 27, "we made the acquaintance of a person from Zeeland, or who had lived there a long time, for he himself was a Hollander. He had been an apprentice to Jacques Fierens, printer, at the Globe in the Gist street [at Middleburg, Zeeland, in Holy Ghost St.] . . . He sometimes bound old books, and was the only bookbinder in the province."—(pp. 81–82). From Nov. 14 to Jan. 2, the Labadists journeyed to Maryland and Virginia.

Danckaerts recorded on Jan. 15, 1680, that on Jan. 5 "the ships left the harbor in front of the city . . . for Deutel Bay, a cove of Long Island in the East River, about three miles east of the city, opposite Hellgate, where they lie during the winter, to be out of the way of the floating ice, which is sometimes very great."—(p. 166). ("Deutel Bay was a small bight in the East River, about at the foot of Forty-seventh Street. The name was later borrowed from Turtle Bay. It was not a cove of Long Island."")—Ibid., footnote by Jameson; see also Bridges Map, Pl. 80, Vol. III; and Chronology Nov. 15, 1659.

In conversation with an Indian named Hans, on March 4, "he told us certain things which we had never heard any Indian or European mention, the opinion of the Indians in relation to the Godhead, the creation and the preservation and government of all things." He is quoted as saying, with reference to his opinion: "we did not have so much sickness and death before the Christians came into the country, who have taught the people debauchery and excess; they are therefore much more miserable than they were before. The devil, who is wicked, instigates and urges them on to all kinds of iniquities, and war, and to strife and violence amongst themselves, by which many men are wounded and killed."—(p. 174). "I asked Hans, our Indian, what Christians they, the Indians, had first seen in these parts. He answered the first were
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1679 Spaniards or Portuguese [perhaps referring to Verrazano or Gomes], Sept. 25, but they did not remain here long. Afterwards the Dutch came into the South River and here, on Rotten Island, a small island lying directly opposite the fort at New York, and to Fort Orange or Albany, and after them the English.‖—p. 179.

Cf. Heckewelder, 1669.

Under May 8, the author describes the North River.‖—(pp. 242–248); and, under June 23, the East River.‖—(pp. 256–257).

On May 30, M. De La Grange, whom they had met in New York a few days after their arrival in September, asked them to go with him to "Wale Bocth‖ (Wallabout), opposite "Correlaers Hoeck.‖ It was De La Grange who had taken them during the winter to the "South River" [Delaware River], where later the Labadie settlement was established.—(p. 49–50). They accordingly set off in the boat, and landed first on the "Mahatans, a little north of the Burst Mill, on a beautiful farm, having two fine ponds of water before the door, where a mill was standing.‖ Arriving at the "Wale Bocth,‖ they found a ship aground, which had struck on the reef of rocks which juts out from Corlair's Hook towards this bay, and had floated over here and sunk. She was a French privateer, which had taken some rich Dutch prizes in the bay of Campeachy and was going through here to New England, in order to dispose of the goods which would not bring money enough in New York. Many of their goods still in the ship were burnt.‖ (Valentine, without citing authorities, locates Burst Mill Point at what is now Dry Dock St., between 10th and 12th Sts., and states that a wind-mill was erected here by Gov. Stuyvesant's property at an early date; that it had been destroyed by fire and that it was allowed to stand for many years, so that the locality became known as Burst Mill Point.—Man. Com. Coun., 1856, p. 474.)

Dancykerts gives an almost contemporaneous account (see April 30, 1680) of the troubles between Andros and Carteret,—(pp. 239–244, and footnote by Jamsone). The city's trade and shipping interests at this time, the manufacture of flour, and the large commercial intercourse, especially with the West Indies, in which the governor was supposed to have a share, are all described (pp. 244–247), as are also Andros's high-handed methods and ill treatment of various persons at New York (pp. 248–249). Certain pages, now missing, probably contained a detailed description of the town. On June 19, 1660, the travelers left New York for Boston, and returned home to Friesland. On June 23, Dancykerts records that "Noten island was the first place the Hollanders ever occupied in this bay.‖—(p. 256). See April 22, 1659.

Three views of New York, drawn in these years by Jasper Dancykerts, as illustrated in his Journal, showing the East River front and the city from the north, are reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pls. 17, 18, and 19.

Oct. 24 After a joint meeting of the mayor and aldermen and the governor's council, it is proclaimed that fires for the boiling of pitch for the use of vessels shall be kept "against the inhospitable island.‖ While "the halfe Moone near the Cryse Wall,‖ the fires are to be extinguished every night. No fires for any purpose are to be made on vessels lying within the harbour, "Unless in Extremity of Winter.‖ The fires where the pitch is boiled is to serve all purposes,—M. G. C., I: 73. The "halfe Moone‖ was mentioned on Feb. 16, 1677 (p. 6) in connection with the location of the public slaughter-house. See Dancykerts and Skyver View, Pl. 17, Vol. I.

Nov. 24 Gov. Anders appoints the following officers for New York, to 21 serve until Oct. 14, 1680.—Francis Rombaut, mayor; William Beckman, Johannes van Brugh, Thomas Lewis, Peter Jacobs Marries, Eline Verplanck, and Samuel Wilson, aldermen, and John Archer, sheriff.—M. G. C., I: 74. Beckman acted as deputy mayor.—Ibid., 87. For brief account of the personal history of Francis Rombout (a Frenchman), and the inventory of his household furniture, see Man. Com. Coun. (1857), 586; ibid. (1854), 512–513. His property was described as "a Dutch burgomaster Vandeventg (or Van der Griff), the estate having a large garden and orchard extending to the river. It lay north of the old cemetery on Broadway (see Feb. 18, 1677).—See, Castello Plan, II: 221–222; Man. Com. Coun. (1854), 512–513.

A record is made of the amounts realized from "farming‖ or leasing, from 1675 to 1680, with the names of the lessees.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 81; see ibid., 66, regarding its regulations. See also Nov. 25, 1675: April 22, 1676.

Dec. 2 Abraham Corbett is appointed city clerk by Gov. Anders, and sworn in.—M. G. C., I: 75. He succeeds the late Samuel Leete, whose last official act of record was on Dec. 13, 1678.—Ibid., 1: 72.

For an inventory of Leete's effects, which included "Thirty-eight books and a great great chest of books,‖ consider a considerable private collection at that period here, see Man. Com. Coun. (1854), 541.
1680  About 1680, earthenware household utensils came into partial use, but pewter still maintained its popularity for ordinary occasions up to the period of the Revolution.—Mon. Com. Cour. (1858), 301.

In 1681, the settlement of Charleston, S. C., was removed to Oyster Point, the present Charleston.—Winson, op. cit., V, 309. See April, 1670.

In this year, Hempen, a French priest, with La Salle, explored the Mississippi River, and discovered the Falls of St. Anthony.—Ibid., IV, 184, 244, 248.

Jan. 7 The council orders that "Spitting Devil" be viewed for the erection of a bridge.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 82, and Aug. 17, 1691.

7 The council orders that no store-house, bolting mill, etc., be kept at the ferry.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 82, 83. The ferry to Brooklyn of this time to be a municipal institution, but, being deemed part of the land system, was controlled by the province.

The governor and council order that in future no flour shall be bolted or packed for exportation in the province except at New York City. Regular inspection of bolting mills, and of the cleaning and packing of corn, was provided. This regulation was made because trade suffered on account of the poor quality of the flour exported.—M. C. C., I: 80; Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 82. It was confirmed by Dongan on May 31, 1683 (M. C. C., I: 152-53); see, however, March 24, 1694.

In the time of Andrew there was no assembly, but all legislation was executed by the "Governor in Council." To improve the trade of New York City, he issued two orders. One was to encourage the bolting trade by prohibiting the exportation of wheat flour in which corn was mixed. The other was to lay a duty of ten per cent. on all European commodities imported into the province from any part of the world, except from England direct. This was the first encouragement given "to build shipping."—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 57-58.

8 Articles of agreement having been entered into by 22 cooperers of this city to raise the price of casks (see text of the agreement in Man. Com. Cour., 1850, p. 442), they are summoned by the council, this day, to be at the tavern here to meet in (not given), those in the public employ being dismissed. It is ordered that cooperers, pinters, smiths, etc., serve five years before being allowed to set up business. The record gives the names of those in the combination and those fined.—Ibid., 439; Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 82, 83. This is perhaps the first reference to a "trust" in American history.

13 The wife of John Henries is fined ten pounds by the court of mayor and aldermen for reselling stolen goods. A warning was added that she would be "whipped out of the town" if ever again "found in the like Error."—M. C. M. (MS.), Jan. 13, 1680.

The mayor's court seldom prescribed the lash or whipping-post, less frequently still the pillory, stocks, or ducking-stool.—Peterson & Edwards, N. Y., as an 18th Cent. Municipality, 194-96.

There appears under this date in the Court Minutes the first inventory of city records. These are said to be only a part of the "Records of the CYTIE deliv'd to M. John Sharp by ord of y C. Gov'n & wth all other wth one wth these books belonging to yt same."—M. C. M. (MS.), Jan. 14, 1680. A few months later (see Nov. 8), Andres commissioned John West to be "Clerke of the City." For a later inventory of records, see Nov. 21, 1739.

John Vincent and Andrew Breasted are appointed by the mayor and common council of Charleston, S. C., to prepare the "Bye laws" applicable to the town of Charleston. (see note on Charleston, Charleston, C. C.)

Their duties were further defined by Mayor Rombout on Feb. 18. They were to see that casks were made of dry and well-seasoned timber, and that "there be a burot mark sett upon" every one; also that the "Porte and Beefe you shall hereafter pack shall bee good victuall and hoselome."—Ibid., I: 78-79. See Feb. 5, 1693; see also June 8, 1668.

Feb. 24 Treasurer Stoutenburgh (see June 5, 1676) presents to the court of mayor and aldermen his account, "for the tyme of his Office" and "Doth Engage himself to make good ye accompt Debtor and Creditor as ye Same is Delivered in." The court agrees to "fully freely and Absolutely Release and Discharge him," provided he performs "by beforementioned Engagement." William Bird is appointed to inspect his account. —M. C. G. C., I: 75-76. See Oct. 19, 1685.

It is ordered by the council of mayor and aldermen that the Saturday market (see Jan. 29, 1677) be continued, and that an additional market be held every Wednesday, at "ye usual market place opposite ye Bridge and Weigh House."—M. C. C., I: 76.

In view of the "Ill Consequence of any Indians to bee Slaves or Servants Within this Government Cortedey to former Custome Practice," the common council resolves that they shall be considered free and not slaves, and not be forced to be servants.—M. C. C., I: 80.

Seven persons are "Lyceosed to sell wine & other Liquors." Seventeen additional licenses were granted between this date and Oct. 1 next.—M. C. C., I: 80-81. See also March 5, 1672.

Gov. Dongan, in 1683, proclaimed that none could receive licenses without first obtaining a certificate that they were "of good life & Conversation and fitt to keep such a house."—Ibid., I: 100-1.

A license is granted to Abraham Corbett to sell wine and other liquors.—M. C. C., I: 80. Corbett's tavern was at the sign of the Royal Oak on Broadway, on part of the present site of the Standard Oil Company's building at No. 26 Broadway. He continued to keep an inn here until at least 1867.—Of. Librs. Hist.III: 161; XVI: 377 (New York). See also Castello Plan, Pl. II: 232-233; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 980.

Adrian Cornelison is licensed to sell wines and liquors.—M. C. C., I: 81. His house was at the south-west corner of Bowery Lane and the Sand Hill Road (Astor Pl. and Fourth Ave.). Adrian Cornelison (va Schakel) had married Rebecca, daughter of Teunis Ide; after his death, she continued to keep the tavern on the Bowery Road, and the place became very well known as "Rebecca's House."—Title Guarantee & Trust Co. records. John Clapp kept a tavern here to 1671 (n.s.). See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 980; Pl. 175, Vol. III. See also March 26, 1690.

Andros sends soldiers to Elizabeth-town, who break open Gov. 30 Carteret's house at night and bring him a prisoner to New York. Here Carteret is "committed to the custody of Sheriff Collyer, on a charge of unlawfully assuming jurisdiction over the king's subjects." A special court of assizes is ordered to try him, "on an indictment for riotously presuming to exercise jurisdiction and government over his Majesty's subjects within the bounds of his Majesty's letters patents granted to his Royal Highness." Andros presided at the trial. "Carteret protested against the jurisdiction of the New York court; being overruled, he surrendered his commission as governor of New York 'to be legal, and by virtue of power derived from the King.' He was acquitted on May 28, but had to "give security that, if he went to New York, he would not 'assume any authority or jurisdiction there, civil or military.'" Thereafter the authority of New York court was "kept up as late as 1657."—Of. Librs. Hist. of N. Y., II: 333-34 (and authorities there cited). See also the graphic account of this occurrence in the Jour. of Jasper Danckerts (1913 ed.), 239-44, with footnote by Jameson.

The magistrates of Harlem authorize the constable (Johannes Vennelp) and Daniel Tourenaire to employ a carpenter to build a "town house" 21 ft. long by 21 ft. wide. Adolph Pietersen de Groot, carpenter at New York, undertook the work for 250 guilders. The inhabitants agreed to work on the building a certain number of days gratis.—Harlem Recs. (MS. translation), II: 420; Riker, Hist. of Harlem (1814), 410. Daniel Tourenaire, Jan Hummers, Jan Hendricks Brevoort, Arent Hermons, Jan Nagel, Adolph Meyer, Jan Dyckman, and Laurens Janse all took part in "riding" the shingles and clapboards. It took 400 clapboards and 1,800 shingles to inclose the house. There were obtained from Gabriel Legget of Westchester, "woodswayer," 450 ft. of sawed planks for flooring the rooms. Henricus de Forre, C. M. C., Licence, 1175. Their duties were further defined by Mayor Rombout on Feb. 18. They were to see that casks were made of dry and well-seasoned timber, and that "there be a burot mark sett upon" every one; also that the "Porte and Beefe you shall hereafter pack shall bee good victuall and hoselome."—Ibid., I: 78-79. See Feb. 5, 1693; see also June 8, 1668.

Feb. 24 Treasurer Stoutenburgh (see June 5, 1676) presents to the court of mayor and aldermen his account, "for the tyme of his Office" and "Doth Engage himself to make good ye accompt
June

Andros gives Rev. Charles Wolley a passport to return to England.

July


Andros commissions Capt. William Dyer (or Dyre) to

bear this date, and he is sworn in. He is given authority to "take into his Custody & keeping all Records Books & papers of Publick Concern belonging thereto. And to act in sd Imply as a Clerk may and ought to Doe according to Law & Practice." — *M. C. G.,* VIII: 146-47. For a later commission, see Nov. 24, 1681. See also Jan. 14, 1680, and April 23, 1691. Beginning at this time, the city archives contain original papers in considerable quantity. Prior to 1680 there are very few in the files.

December

A piece of ground lying on the south side of Stoney St., known as the ground of the five houses, is surveyed and laid out into four lots: No. 1, for Capt. Brockholles; No. 2, for John Darwall; No. 3, for Stephen van Cortlandt; and No. 4, for Philip Welles, the surveyor. — *Cal. Land Papers, II.*

A negro couple, Swan and wife, are fined 25 shillings by the court of mayor and aldermen "for keeping a Disorderly house," etc.
لا يمكنني قراءة النص العربي في الصورة. يرجى تقديم النص كنص مكتوب بشكل واضح.
telling drinke to negros & entertaining them at unseasonable
hours."—M. C. M. (MS.), Dec. 7, 1680. See March 22, 1681.

The existence of a Boywour village at this date appears manifest
from the record of the Government, [15] where has been chosen and sworn
"Constable for the Boywour, the present Constable being sick."—
M. C. M. (MS.), Dec. 7, 1680. It was not until the early nineteenth
century, with the movement of population northward, that this
village began to lose its individuality. Regarding the first organ-
ing of the inhabitants into a village, see Aug. 22, 1665.

Johannes Vervenne's lease of the ferry at Spatyn Duyvel (see
Sept., 1666) is extended 7 years longer.—Riker, Hist. of Harlem, 416.

Jellis Jansen Mandeville receives a patent for a tract of land
lying and being "noere ye Basse Boywour," —"Beginning at a cer-
tain mark by the land of Peter Jacobsen, ranging thence south-

erly 56° by the said Jacobs land 60 rod, ranging thence
southwestly 34° 80 rod; ranging thence northeastly 56° 60
rod, to the land of Jacob Peterson the Great, containing in all 50
Acres." A quit-rent is specified to consist of 1 peck winter wheat.—
Libert Patents, V: 42 (Albany).

Peter Jacobson receives a patent for a piece of land lying near
the Fresh Kill, beginning at a certain stake set in the rear of Garrett
Ramasons land, ranging thence by the land of Casper Caster,
south-easterly 56° 65 rods; ranging thence southwestely 34°,
75 rods to the land of Jellis Jansen; ranging thence north-westely
56° by the said Jellis Jansen land, to the said stake in the rear of Garrett
Ramason, 65 rods; containing in all 303 acres and 35 rods.—
Libert Patents, V: 43 (Albany).

Casper Caster receives a patent for a "certaine parcell at the
Fresh Kill beginning at a certaine stake set in the rear of the Land
of Garrett Ramason, Ranging thence southeasterly 56° by the land
of Johanes Cowenhovem, 65 Rods; ranging thence southwestely
34° 75 Rods to the land of Peter Jacobson; ranging thence
northwestely 56° 65 Rodd to the rear of the land of the abovesaid
Garrett Ramason; containing in all 303 Acres, 35 Rodds.—
Libert Patents, V: 43 (Albany).

1681

Dirck vander Cliff, or Dirck van Cliff, acquires property on the
north-west side of Malden Lane, through which Gold and Cliff Sts.
were built, and he ordered that on 5 March 1668, John Cowen,
so called on July 21, 1662, in the "Court of Mayor and Alderman."—Libert B19, cit-
ed in Abstract of Wills, II: 434-35.

The meeting-house at Hingham, the oldest now standing in
New England, was erected in this year.—Winsor, op. cit., III: 349.

In this year, Franquelin completed his map of North Am. See
Addenda.

Jan.

Gov. Andros, who was recalled on Oct. 29, 1660 (q. v.), leaves
New York. He sailed from Sandy Hook for England on Jan. 11.

N. T. Col. Docs., III: 286. His place was taken by Capt. Anthony
Brockholl, who had been commissioned to receive the
commander-in-chief on Nov. 7, 1677 (q. v.). For orders issued by
Brockholl, see Aug. 16, and Oct. 14, 1681.

David Provoost offers state bread for sale. Brought before the
court of mayor and aldermen, he begs pardon. The court
"Expects it to be the Care for ye future."—M. C. M. (MS.), Jan. 25, 1681.
David Provoost, appointed mayor in 1689, was the son of the baker.

Feb.

Owing to arrearages in payment of the excise which was
formerly raised for defraying the city's debts and expenses, "the
City is much in debt and the Fortication Wharfe and Bridge
thereof are ruines."—M. C. M., Jan. 1680.

Mar.

Pennsylvania is granted to William Penn, who proposes to
found a commonwealth based on freedom, without respect to colour,
 race, or religion, to subdue the Indians by love and justice, and
to establish a refuge for the persecuted Quakers.—Winsor, op. cit.,
III: 376-79. See April 25, 1682.

A proclamation is issued by the mayor and aldermen forbidding
the inhabitants or others within the city "to Harbour Intertain-
tance or Maintenance any Indian Negro Slave or any House or
Houses or otherwise to sell or Deliver to them any Wine Ramm
or other strong Liquor, or receieve or take from such Indian or
Negro slaves any mony or other Goods on any account Whatsoever."—
M. C. C., I: 86. See also Dec. 7, 1680.

Brokholms, now in charge of the government, writes to Sir John
Wedren, the duke's secretary: "I have one thing of great moment
to acquaint you with, which is the Loose or else wise a great
costation from payment of his Royall Highnesse Customs Estab-
lished here, the time to with they were Limited to be Received being
expired in November last, it being mencioned in the Regulacion of the
Customs that is to hold good for three years from November 1677,
which being publikly knowne to the merchants they all refuse to
pay any Customes or Dutyes and Capt. Dyre, the Collector, being
now very ill, a Paine [pless] from London hath Unloaded his Goods
and carried them to their warehousnes without taking any notice of
the Custome house or officers, absolutely Refusing to pay any
Customes." A general confusion in the government followed. "The
Councell met and advised thereupon but find noe power or author-
ty to continue the same longer, without orders from Home."—
O'Callahan's "Historical Introduction" to Jour. Leg. Coun. (1861), viii.

Capt. William Dyre, one of the council, collector of the duke's
revenue, and mayor of New York, is accused of high treason in the
mayor's court. By warrant from the commander and council, the
general court of assizes met on June 29 (q. e.) to try him.—N. T. Col.

Rev. Casper van Zuuren writes to the classis of Amsterdam that
Joue was present, on account of vacancies at New York and Esopus,
35 "there are only three preachers in this whole province of New York
or New Netherland." These are at Schenectady, New York, and the
neighborhood of the city of New York; in the winter season, they
were in the city, where they both preached and taught. He further
writes: "Even the Capital, New York, has no English minister or chap-

William Dyre, collector of the port (see May 31), is tried before
a special session of the court of assizes, held in New York, on the
charge of high treason, on the ground that he has imposed unlawful
customs duties on goods passing through the port. He questions
the authority of the court, and consequently is sent to England so
that the king may proceed against him as he deems best.—N. T.
Col. Docs., III: 287-84. This difficulty arose from the fact that those
customs duties, which, by reason of a three, tae history were about to end, had been arbitrarily ordered continued by the
Duke of York. At the same time, Gov. Andros was ordered to
increase the duty on imported rum.—Ibld., III: 368; Chalmers,
Political Annals, I: 531. However, just at this time, Gov. Andros
was recalled to England, and the corporation of New York united in asking the duke to permit the people to take part in the legislative power. This request was granted in the administration of Douglass—Political Annals (op. cit.), I: 583; Brockhead, Hist. State of N. T., II: 351-55, and appendix, note D. It was the resistance offered thus early by the merchants of New York united with the corporation of the city which eventually led to the representative form of government in the province.—N. T. Col. Docs., III: 289, footnote. See Dec. 31.

The text of the petition to the duke just referred to reveals the
intensity of desire at this early day for freedom from oppression. It
calls attention to the "sure knowledge and unalterable condition of
his majesty's subjects." They plead for an assembly "of the people" as the only remedy possible for existing conditions, an assembly established "by a free choice of the freeholders and
inhabitants." They express their satisfaction in the appointment by
1681 the duke of the agent, John Lewin, and concur in his "grand in-
quest." They explain that for many years they "have groaned
under inexpressible burdens by having an arbitrary and absolute power used and exercised," even being required by their own Constitutions, by which a yearly revocation had been expected without their wills; and "trade grievously bur-
dured with undue and unusual customs imposed on the merci-
dize" without their consent—"our liberty and freedom infringed, and the inhabitants wholly shut out and deprived of any share, vote, or interest, in the government, to their great discouragement, and to the disadvantage of the city's laws, rights, liberties, and privileges, of the subject; so that we are esteemed as nothing, and have become a reproach to the neighbours in other his majesty's colonies, who flourish under the protection and provision of his majesty's unpar-
alled form and method of government in his realm of England, the undoubted birthright of all his subjects." They supplicate that the colony may be ruled in future "by a governor, council, and assembly: which assembly to be duly elected and chosen by the freeholders of this your royal highness' colony, as is usual and practicable with the realm of England, and other his majesty's plantations."—Brookhead, Hist. State of N. Y., II: 658, citing O'Callaghan's "Historical Introduction" to the Jour. Leg. Coun. (1861), viii-x.

Aug.

The "Greate Packt or Excise For Selling wine and all other
16 Strong liquors by Retaile within this City" (see Nov. 10, 1675) ap-
pears to have been revived since its revocation in 1676 (see M. C. C., I: 13-14), for on this day an order is issued by "The Comend in Chief," signed "A. B:" (A. Brockholts), that no one was to sell liquors at retail except those who "would agree with the Farmers or pay Excite at Formerly." The permit for selling wines and liquors (referred to the order as "the Greate Packt or Excise") is "let to service" on this day for the ensuing year to five persons named in the order, and any one desiring to sell at retail is required to agree with them upon the terms of the excise.—Ibid., I: 87.

Sept.

15 The deputy mayor (William Beckman) and aldermen, in-
fluenced by Frederick Phillips, one of the governor's council, draw up a declaration protesting against Lewin's taking depositions privately and administering oaths for that purpose. Such proceed-
sings as were ordained by an order in council of April 9, 1682, which required that no one but the mayor, deputy mayor, or eldest alderman, shall grant any warrants, admit any private hear-
tings, or take oaths, and that no oaths shall be taken except in courts, unless in case of necessity and when the parties are present. Lewin has allowed the parties concerned no opportunity to vindicate themselves or to make answer. He has not made application to the city's authorities for assistance, or made known any of the de-
positions obtained. Since his arrival great disorder and confusion have occurred in the government, due to such irregularities.—M. C. C., I: 87-89. See also July 25, 1685. The original declaration or remonstrance is filed in metal file No. 1, city clerk's record-room.

Oct.

The first mention of a settled meeting of the Society of Friends
12 It is agreed that the First-day meeting shall remain at Robert Story's, and the Fifth-day meeting at Lewis Morris's, until a public meeting house shall be provided; and that William Rich-
and from Frampton hire a convenient house, to the advi-
se of Lewis Morris, Robert Story and George Masters."—

An order is issued by the commander-in-chief (Brockholts) and council continuing the present magistrates of the city in office for a year or until further order. It is agreed in accordance with the advice of Lewis Morris, Robert Story and George Masters."—

14 Brockholts, the commander-in-chief, is serving in the absence of Andros, who is in England (see Jan. 7). Brockholts observes that Andros seems to have determined not to return to New York, for his wife now sailed in the ship Beaver to join him in England. Hist. State of N. Y., II: 355, note.

Dec.

The report of John Lewin, the duke's special agent to audit
accounts at New York (see Oct. 16, 1680), having been delivered to
Andros, who is now in England (after leaving New York in January,
1681), Andros makes answer to Lewin's charges. Among other things he states:

"Nor Patents have been altered or changed in my time but at
the Request of the owner, or by verdict & Judgment or according
in Lawe, . . . The Revenues of New York of Houses, Wharifes,
Dockage &c have been ordered & managed by the Majestates &
officers of ye city (as their own) and Employed to the great
benefit & Improvement thereof, particularly in making the Harbor
or Mill, . . .

"The roome over the Custome house was ever used by all my
Predecessors as a Granary or store roome and soe continued since
the tale of his Royall Highness Cargo, and the Ceillar left to the
Collec'ter as formerly for his Royall Highness service . . .

"The Dutch having built and fitted an Armory over the kitchen
as the most proper room in the fort, it proved extraordinary leaky
and too rotten to bee repaired as was found by survey, whereupon I
was forced to remove the arms to the garrett over the souldiers
Quarters, and to avoid charge pulled down all armory and kitchen,
and making up a shed to serve for kitchen & Hall. But afterwards
finding the Armes could not be well kept in the Garret by reason of
smoke from the sollorners rooms and moisture from the Tythes
both being unused, I did receive upon rebuilding the Armory, Of
the walls of the Church, of the great house, of stair case and of
the flort made the greatest part of the stone work, w'h hath
brought the kitchen againe to what it was, And the Armory (being
the only [one] that is in those parts) is a work absolutely necessary
in the fort, where I left above four hundred good arms fist and in
good order, and place for more.

"The taking the Tylles off the great house and shilling it, was
in imitation of what was done to the Church by the Inhabitants
in my Predecessor's time to prevent Leakage by reason the Tyles
were usually broken when the Guns were fired. The Tyles paying
for the shilling it.

"The house was soe leaky th'n lately built and never finished by
Govt Lovelace that the stairs and some rooms were quite rotten,
and see of necessity to be repaired.

"Some of the plantations being in decay were new made during
my former voyage to England, but were ordered and part of the
materials for the same, and for some new Carriages for the guns
were brought up the place before my coming away. But Lieut.
Brockholts in my absence not observing my directions left with
him making shippe instead of Land Carriages for the gunns, &c,
stockades to sett round the fort, where other Expenses contrary and
without order as aforesaid occasioned an extraordinary charge, w'h
ought to be laid at his dure and not at mine.

"The five houses [see note below] of Old hospital in the townne,
in w'h office also used to be lodged for want roomes in the fort being
yearly chargeable & a little use, and upon a Survey found too old &
rotten to be of use so I sold it and the ground to be appraised &
then pulled downe, and brought the materials into the fort for the
rebuiting of a like old house designed to be built by all my prede-
cessor's w'h is rebuilt accordingly and therein made very convenient
lodgings for the Officers & secretary &c which was before very
much wanted.

"The ground of the hospital and a little part of the streete by
convent to the Towne was appraised at 200l & sold in 4 lots. As to
what it is objected concerning Coll Morris having offered 300l I remem-
berd nothing of it but acted herein for his Royall Highness's best advan-
tage.

Andros refers to the improvements in trade, population, and
the condition of the province since his first coming to New York.
Of Frederick Phillips and Stephanus van Cortlandt he says that
neither they nor anyone "was ever particularly countenanced then they justly deserved," etc., everyone receiving equal justice
"without respect of persons, nation or quality."—N. Y. Col. Doc.,
III: 308-15. A footnote states that the quarter "knowne by the name
of the ground of the five houses" was situated between "Stoney
St. and Bridge St. It was surveyed into four lots (two on Stone
two on Bridge St.) on Dec. 2, 1680, (p. 229), for Capt. Brockholts.
John Darvell, Stephen Courland and Philip Wells. The descrip-
tion of the survey, with draft of the several lots, is in the secretary's

Andros and Capt. Dyer were both vindicated on the inquiry of
commissioners into the charges made by Lewin against them.
THE “Old Church” on Pearl St., between Broad and Whitehall Sts. (the earliest church on Manhattan Island), is sold for $10,200 guilders seawant, or about $1,000. This was the sale to De Sille.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 934-35; Mon. Com. Coun. (1855), 545.

The Jews acquire land for a cemetery, which still exists, near Chatham Square, as the oldest burying-ground on Manhattan Island.—See Feb. 22, 1681; and Dec. 17, 1729.

A committee of the Society of Friends is appointed “to endeavor to purchase a plot of ground for a meeting house and burying-ground, as the present timber to build such a house twenty feet square.” However, it was not until 1696 (p. u.) that land was purchased, on Green St.—Onederonck, Annals of Hemptstead, 102. See 1684.

Brookhills issued orders (presumably at this time) to be observed by the military watch appointed for this city. Each company of militia was to watch by turns, and three divisions, with a commissioned officer in charge of each. The watch or guard was to be set every night by the captain or other commissioned officer at eight o’clock, “Immediately After the Bell Ringing.”

The city gates were to be locked before nine o’clock, by the captain or other commissioned officer, and opened in the morning just after daylight. A fine was imposed for neglect of duty. By nine o’clock there was roll-call. Absentees were fined. Whoever “shall come Over Charged with Drinke” was to be fined two shillings sixpence; but, “if Quite Drunk Quarrelsome or Abusive,” five shillings.

Regulations of a similar character were added about making the rounds, keeping order in public-houses, and against profanity and gaming while on watch. Each person appointed to be on watch “shall bring his Armes that is to say his Sword and Gunno Well fitted and Provided with Six Charges of Powder and as many of Ball Att Least.” Each one was to serve in person “or send three Men in his stead.”—M. C. G. ii, 1689. July 2, 1683, June 1, 1688.

Later in the year (date not given), orders were issued to be observed by the constables’ watch. They were practically the same as those for the military watch. The principal variations were the following: “That whosoever Shall Presume to make any Quarrell upon the Watch upon the Account of being of Different Nation or any Other Pretence whatsoever shall be fined.” Frequent rounds were to be made, “and especially towards the Bridge.”

Instead of the sword and gun required of the military watch, “The Constable or Deputy Shall have with them the Staffes of their office And Every one of the watch Shall have only A Halbert halfe pike or Good Quarter staffe.” There was a fine for neglect. The orders stated in closing that “Going in the Rounds the watch be Still and quiet And not suffer any Laughing or Loud talking in the Streets or notice to be made by any of them.”—Ibid., i: 93-94. This last mentioned particular differs from the order issued for the city’s bellmen or night watchmen of 17, 1687 (p. 12).

The report by J. Churchill to the commissioners of the duke’s revenue, regarding the management of affairs at New York, shows, among other things, “That S’d Edm: Andross did of his own authority tax y’ inhab’ New York to the building of the Mold, & the inhab’ of Long Island to find Stockades.” From the same report it appears that this was a good and necessary work. It also shows that several fines which should have gone to the king “were directed to be employed towards building of a church.” The report closes with the statement that there is no proof that Andross “hath misbehaved himself or broken y’ trust reposed in him.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 714-15.

The proclamation of March 14, 1677, prohibiting Christians from trading with Indians in the towns and plantations of the latter, is renewed.—M. C. G., i: 89-90.

The town house in Harlem (exact location not known; see May 6, 1660) has been finished, and must be paid for. To provide for this and other claims against the town, a meeting is held. “On a careful audit of the accounts, the public debts were found to amount to 1100 fl., and the sums due from country persons to 12 st. To meet the deficiency of 783 & 8 st. a tax of 800 florins upon the lands and erven was voted.”—Riker, Hist. of Harlem (1881), 417.

The Duke of York writes to Brockhills that he intends to establish such a form of government at New York as shall give all the advantages and privileges of the king’s other plantations in America enjoy, particularly the chosing of an assembly, and other things agreeable to the laws of England. But he expects the colonists to support the government, and clear off the arrears which have accumulated since the obstruction of the collection of duties began.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 117, 18. See also O’Callaghan’s “Historical Introduction” in Jour. Leg. Coun. (1851), ix.

The elders and deacons of the Dutch Church agree to rent a town house for the new minister. The deacons are to complete the kitchen, cellar, and “bleaching ground.”—Evrekt. Rec., ii: 804-5. See also Sept. 1, 1681; and Nov. 15, 1682.

William Penn signs the “Frame of Government” for his colony. Apr. 24, 1682.—Macdonall, Select Charters Illustrative of Am. History, 1676-1775, 192-93; Church Catalogue, No. 676. See Oct. 27.

Jasper Neucept and Peter Jansen Mosier petition for a spot “uppon the plain” for a government mill. The petition is not granted.—N. Y. Col. MSS., XXX: 96 (Albany), quoted by O’Callaghan in Notes on Windmills (MS.), in N. Y. Hist. Soc. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 961; and Addenda.

Alderman James Griscom is dangerously wounded by Capt. Jarvis Baxter, who stabs him with his sword at the tavern of Duck Van Clift, “in the Orchard.” Baxter is ordered to be in readiness “to abide his tryall if the said Graham shall dye of his wounds.” Graham recovered and no action was taken.—From complaints entered in the “Court of Mayor and Aldermen,” and included in last part of Liber 19, vol. in Abstr. Wills, ii, 453-536.

The city of Philadelphia is laid out, Penn’s charter for Aug. 15, 1681, having been signed March 4, 1681.—Wistar, Nat. Hist. Am. ii, 477, 481, 491; N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 236. 1683; 1685; there was published in London A Letter from William Penn Proprietary and Governor of Pennsylvania In America, to the Committee of the Free Society of Traders of that Province, residing in London Containing A General Description of the said Province. . . . As Also an Account of the City of Philadelphia Newly laid out . . . with a Portraiture or Platform thereof . . . (drawn by Thomas Holmes, came to America, and lay out that Plan). The plan of Philadelphia shows numbered lots, and spaces left for public buildings, and was intended to interest investors. The letter states (p. 8) that, at the time of writing (Aug. 16, 1683), the town “is advanced within less than a Year to about four Score Houses and Cottages, such as they are, where Merchants and Handicraftsmen are following their Vocation as far as they can, while the Countrymen are close at their Farms . . . “

The payments made from this date until Aug. 21, 1683, for repairs on city works (the particulars of which are not specified), and the amounts of dock money received for expenses, are recorded in documents now preserved in the N. Y. Hist. Soc., in folio lettered “N.Y. City 1670-1700 Miscellaneous,” Box 1 N. Y. MSS.

The Duke of York signs a commission at St. James’s for Col. Thomas Dongan to be governor of New York.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 328-29. Sir John Werden, the duke’s secretary (p. 317), wrote on Jan. 4, 1685, to Lieut. Brockholles, commander to lay out the plan, that the duke had appointed Dongan, who would “ere long” be in that city.—Ibid., III: 330. Dongan’s instructions from the duke were dated Jan. 27, 1683 (p. v.).

An order is issued against negroes congregating together and engaging in sports, etc., with white persons.—MS. Records of Court of Assizes, 15-36, in N. Y. Hist. Soc.; and M. C. G., i: 92-93.

William Penn, with a number of immigrants, arrives opposite New Castle. The next day, he took formal possession of the town and surrounding country.—Wistar, op. cit., iii: 483-84. 27 Aug.

Dominic Selens writes to the colonist at New York: “As the number of inhabitants here, together with the people coming in from the vicinity, is too great, for the size of our church building, they are contemplating the building of a new church, or else of increasing the accommodations in this one by a large galleria. . . .”

28
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1682. "The English residents here worship in our church building, entering and occupying it immediately after our morning service. They have no minister, but only a 'reader' who also marries people and baptizes the children, but does not publish the word. There is here also a Lutheran church with a minister. Besides, we have Quakers, Jews and Labadists, all of whom hold their own separate meetings. The Quakers are the most numerous, the Jews come next, and the Labadists are fewest. . . . As to Papists, there are none; or if there are any, they attend our services or that of the Lutherans."—Ecles. Rec., II: 828-30, 832. But see 1683.

Nov. 15. The elders and deacons of the Reformed Dutch Church resolve to build a dwelling for their minister.—Ecles. Rec., II: 841-43. See also Sept. 1, 1681; March 29, 1682. Selyna wrote to the classis of Amsterdam on Oct. 21-23, 1682: "My congregation is now engaged in building me a large house, wholly of stone and three stories high."—Ibid., II: 866. Selyna's parsonage and the deacons' chamber were on the site of the present 21-23 Beaver St.—See Selyna's List, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1841), Vol. I; M. G. C., I: 1531. Liber Doct., A: 277; A: 275; B: 31, 204; XII: 102; L: 532; LXXXVIII: 327. The same building contained the poorhouse.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 952.

1683.

—This date is found upon a "Map of the Rariton River," the first map or plan, indeed the first engraving printed from a copper plate (of which we have any record), made in America. It was engraved by R. Simson (very possibly in New York City) from a drawing by John Reid. But two copies of the map are known, one in the Map Division of the Library of Congress, the other in the Collection of the New Jersey Historical Society. For further information regarding this map, see description of Pl. 27, I: 254, footnote; and Addenda.

—Phillip Wells (or Welles) was appointed surveyor-general this year.—Hutchins, Civil List (Albany, 1880). He acted in this capacity in 1684, in running the New York-Connecticut boundary line.—Col. Coun. Min., 61 (Oct. 10). He also acted as such in running the New York-East New Jersey line in 1686.—Ibid., 49 (June 50), and 50 (Sept. 1). His name first appeared of record as a surveyor Nov. 24, 1686.—Col. Land Papers, v. See also description of Pl. 24, I: 235; and May 13, 1686.

—During the period from 1683 to 1690, Father Thomas Harvey, of the Society of Jesus, was in New York, and again in 1696, according to the Roman Catholic Catalogue of that society. Father Henry Harrison, another priest of that society, was here in 1685, and returned to Ireland in 1690. Father Charles Gage was employed here in 1686—7.—Doc. Hist. N. Y., III: 71. These were English Jesuits.—Ecles. Rec., II: 877.

—Capt. William Dyre (see July 2, 1674) is commissioned to be "Controller & Surveyor General of all ye rates duties & impositions due upon or into his Majesty's Commodity of vertue of ye 4th act [i.e., the act of parliament, cited 25 Charles II, for encouragement of the Eastland and the Greenland trade] in all his maates plantations in America."—Wofforde Papers, XIII: 123, in Mass. Hist. Soc.; Mass. Rets., V 516.

—Instructions are issued at St. James's Palace by the Duke of York to Col. Thomas Dongan for his guidance as governor of New York. These state that, with the instructions, Dongan will receive his commission. He is to "repair thither to New York" with all convenient speed. He is to "call together Fredericke Phillips, Salluh Courtland and so many other eminent inhabitants of New York, not exceeding ten," to be members of the duke's council. He is to publish his commission; administer to the members of the council oaths of allegiance to the king and fealty to the duke "as Lord and Proprietor of the place;" and inform the council what transactions require their consent and approval. He is to issue orders for the appointment of all necessary officers throughout the province that there is to be a general assembly of representatives of all the freeholders, who are to consult with the governor and council regarding the enactment of laws. All parts of the province are to send not more than 18 representatives, to meet in New York by election on the 15th of October, and to elect their delegates. All laws passed by the assembly shall be presented to the governor for his assent or veto. Laws which the governor assents to he is to transmit to the duke, signed by the governor and council and under the seal of the colony (which is also to be used "in passing of grants"), that the duke may ratify and confirm them or reject them. Money is to be raised by passage of laws, for the maintenance of the government, both civil and military, and to pay arrears due to officers, soldiers, etc. Public monies are not to be disposed of except by the governor's warrant. He is not to impair or remit the duke's revenue, without the duke's command; nor displace high public officers without good cause, nor execute the duties of any such officers, nor suffer anyone to execute more than one office by a deputy.

—He is to protect life, liberty, and property; discountenance and punish drunkenness, swearing, etc.; establish courts of justice, taking care that they shall be "as near answerable to ye laws and Courts of Justice in England as may be," subject to the duke's review. He shall grant estates under the seal of the duke's government, at yearly rent or service reserved to the duke and his heirs.

—He is authorized to pardon and remit any fines imposed by the courts, and also pardon crimes before or after conviction, excepting high treason and willful murder; and even in the latter cases, if he finds the criminal deserving of mercy, he may reprieve the execution.

With the advice of the council, he is to "reform and appoint convenient houses and other necessaries, for Custom-houses and matters relating thereunto," where he may judge convenient.

—He is authorized, with the advice of the council, "to settle and establish a Militia of the inhabitants, to be mustered and disciplined" by officers of the governor's appointments, and to "direct such forts & castles . . . as shall be necessary for defense."

—He is to endeavour to ascertain and agree upon the boundaries of the duke's "territories towards Connecticut" with the governors and inhabitants of that province, and to send to the duke "true and exact description of the same."—Ibid.

—if he dies in office, the deputy governor or the chief officer under him at the time shall succeed him, until the duke appoints another person to be governor.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 313-314.

—Permission is granted to Joseph Bueno and other Jews "to trade and traffic within the colony of New York."—Daly, Settlement of the Jews in N. Y., (1853), 27, footnote, citing Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 154. But see Sept. 12, 1685.

The duke appoints Lucas Santen his collector and recorder of New York and its dependencies, to levy and collect dues and revenues from customs, excise, quit-rents, etc. He is to be paid a salary of £1000 per annum out of the monies collected, or, in default thereof, by the duke's treasurer and receiver-general. His instructions are dated April 28, 1685.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 353-356.

—Anticipating the convening of the first representative assembly (see Oct. 17), the Duke of York addresses a letter to that body announcing the appointment of Col. Thomas Dongan as lieutenant-governor of the province. This probably was given to Dongan, with his instructions, to serve as a letter of introduction to the assembly at New York.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 101; Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 22.

—Orders previously made by the governor and council Apr. 23, 1684, that no Bolting Mills be Allowed to boil or flower [be] packed for Exportation but all at New York under penalty of forfeiture nor noe flower to be brought to this City from any place whatsoever, having been violated, a warrant is issued to the sheriff to see that the orders are observed, "and to seize all such flower as shall be bolted and packed in any other Place and Brangted or Imported into this City."—M. C. G., I: 95-97.

—Capt. Christopher Bilbop sends negroes from Neaves [Nevis] to New York, where they are seized on a judgment against Bilbop.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 365-367.

—John Haywood writes to the "Worshipfull Joseph Dudley Esq. London" that "about a week since there arrived at Nantucket the Constant Warwick in which Ship came Coll' Dongan Gov't of New York: with a considerable retinue and yesterday began his Journey for New York accompanied with this troop to Dedock amongst other public officers, in original MS., among the Dongan papers in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

Col. Thomas Dongan, the new governor, arrives in New York.

—M. C. G., I: 96.

—Gov. Dongan summons ye 6th Magistrates to meet him at ye 7th City hall about ten ye Clock, he is to examine ye body and affirme his commission and shows his instructions, wherein he was ordered to give & Condirme to this City all their Rights and priuidge & more if necessary & that for ye future all writs & warrants should Issue out in his Roiall highnes Name & declared that his Roiall Highnes had Commissionated Mr John Spragg Secretary of ye
Provision for all Which ye Magistrate[s] returned thanks to his Royall Highnes & his Honour & waiting on him to ye Fort they were summoned to dine with them at ye City Hall ye next day and severall of ye old Magistrates & Ancient Inhabitants to accompany him Where his Honour Recieved a Large & plentifull Intertainment and they had great satisfaction in his Honours Company.—M. C. G. I. 64.

An order is issued to Capt. Anthony Brodcholls, Matthias Nickols, Stephanus van Cortlandt, and Edward Antill "to inspect all the papers in the secretary's office and to give an exact catalogue of them."— *Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 152*. These were the records surrendered on Sept. 15 by John West, the city clerk (M. C. G. VIII: 166-47), clerk of the council (*Cal. Coun. Min.*, 35), and clerk of the court of assises.—*Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y.*, II: 375.

The mayor and others are appointed to view the fortifications of the city.—*Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 152*.

At a meeting of the governor and council held at Fort James, it is determined to summon an assembly, in accordance with the duke's instructions to Dongan, to be held in New York on Oct. 17, 1683. Writs are issued to the sheriffs of the various settlements, directing the inhabitants and other representatives to meet in the city. Each one; or, if he is resident on Long Island, was entitled to two representatives; Staten Island, one; Esopus, two; Albany and Rensselaerswyck, two; Schenectady, one; Pemaquid, one; the islands about New York, one; and New York (including the boroughs and Harlem), four.—*Jour. Leg. Coun., I: xi*. By order of the deputy mayor (William Benezon) and aldermen, the provost and the marshal of the city are directed to go from house to house throughout the city and its precincts, and make a list of all the freemen, householders, and inhabitants, and their male children above 16 years of age.—M. C. G. I. 98.

After adjournment of the court of assises, over which Dongan presided, the sheriffs draw up an address to the Duke of York, thanking him for sending over Dongan as governor, and for granting the assembly which is to be held on Oct. 17, 1683.—*Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y.*, II: 386-81, and authorities cited.

Lake Sancton is appointed by the deputy mayor and aldermen the collector of "Duke money" payable to the city by vessels trading at that port. On Nov. 1, a proclamation was issued by the governor and council directing masters of vessels to make payments to the collector, as required by the act of assembly, at the custom-house near the bridge.—M. C. G. I. 199. 100. *Cf. March 5, 1684.*

"The inhabitants of New York now first participated in the legislative power. The Council, the Court of Assizes, and the Corporation of New York having concurred in soliciting the Duke of York to permit the people to have a share in the government, the Duke of York has, by his sitting in the Province, appointed that he intended to establish the same form of government as the other plantations enjoyed [see April 6, 1675], particularly in the choosing of an assembly."—*Holmes, Am. Annals, I: 429*, citing *N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections, III*: 247-52. *See Jour. Leg. Coun., I: ix.* Regarding use of word "legislature," see Oct. 19, 1776.

The representative chosen by the inhabitants of the province, under the order issued by the governor and council on Sept. 13, now meet in general assembly at Fort James in the city of New York.—*Col. Laws N. Y.*, I: 1644. "Historical Note," I: xvi. Most of the members were of Dutch descent.—*Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y.*, II: 382. The assembly remained in session until Nov. 5, or about three weeks. The journal of its deliberations has been lost, but the 15 acts which it passed have been preserved, and constitute the beginning of the statute law of New York Province and State.—*Osgood, The Am. Colonies (1904)*: 166-68. Transcripts of the laws passed at this session, and at the second session, were, in 1853, in the office of the secretary of state, in a book entitled *The Duke of York's Charter of Liberties and Privileges to the Inhabitants of New York, Anno, 1685. With Acts of the Assembly of that Year, and the Year 1684.—N. Y. Col. Doc., III*: 355, footnote. When *The Colossal Laws of N. Y.* were published, in 1894, this book was in the state library.—*See Vol. I of that work, p. 111.*

"The Charter of Liberties and privileges granted by his Royall Highness to the Inhabitants of New York and its Dependencies" is passed by the colonial legislature. It was the first statute law of the province of New York, enacted by a legislature composed of the governor, council, and representatives elected by the people. It provides, among other matters, that the supreme legislative authority shall ever be in this assembly, under the Duke of York, and that meetings shall be held at least every three years. Freeholders and freemen are allowed to vote; and in every election the majority of voices is to decide. There is also given freedom of religion and a jury of conscience. The whole scheme of government in the province is outlined, and several provisions enacted affecting private as well as public interests. The full text of the act is printed in *Col. Laws N. Y.* (1894), I: 116-16, from the manuscript compilation of the "Dongan Laws," formerly in the office of the secretary of state, and later in the state library. On Oct. 31, this charter and the act for declaring the requisite numbers of the government were proclaimed at the city hall.—M. C. G. I. 99. The Dongan Laws survived the Capitol fire of March, 1911.

The charter, "not yet perfected," was received by the board of trade on Feb. 17, 1685.—*N. Y. Col. Doc., III*: 354, citing *Board of Trade Journals*, VII: 90. It was vetoed March 2, 1685 (q. v.) by James (who became king on Feb. 6, q. v.), as too democratic.—*Ibid., III*: 159.

There is also passed on this day: "A Continued Bill for declaring the Requisite Charges of the Government." The bill was passed in consideration of the duke's resuming to the inhabitants and their posterity "the Rights priviledges Libertyes and Imunities before recited." By it, the duke and his heirs are given "the duties and Customs hereafter Specified." For example, a duty of fourpence is imposed on every gallon of spirituous liquors imported, and other charges for various wines and other articles of merchandise. The duke is also to have an excise tax on all liquors (except beer and cider) which are retailed in the city and county of New York, or carried up the Hudson for consumption, or retailed throughout the province, a different scale of duties being provided for beer and cider. A duty is charged on various skins exported; and traders who traffic in skins with the Indians are to pay a tax of 6d on every £100 paid by them as first cost.

The master, mate, or parser of every incoming vessel is to declare by a sworn invoice a true account of all goods and merchandise on board, and a full statement of the ship's cargo. If any part thereof should be "not the break bulk" before making his report. The act is a detailed and extended law for the regulation of the custom-house (here designated as "such place or places as shall be appointed by the Governor").—*Col. Laws N. Y.*, I: 116-21. The original of this act is in the office of the secretary of state, as well as in the manuscript compilation of the "Dongan Laws," formerly in that office and later in the state library. On Oct. 29, 1684, another act was passed explaining this one.—*Ibid., I*: 170-71.

The colonial legislature passes "An Act to divide this province & dependences into shires and Counties." This is "for the better administering of the same." This act was subsequently confirmed. The first name is "The City & County of New York, to contain all the Island commonly called Manhattanes Island, Mannings Island, and the two Barne Islands, the City to be called as itt is, New York, and the Islands above specified the County thereof." The other counties are Westchester, Ulster, Albany, Dutchess, Orange, Richmond, Kings, Queens, Suffolk, Dukes, and Cornwall.—*Col. Laws N. Y.*, I: 122.

The legislation passes "An Act for naturalizing all those of foreigne Nations at present inhabiting within this province and professing Christianity, and for Encouragement of others to come and Settle the Same." This is also passed. "An Act to settle Courts of Justice." Every town is to have one court every month to determine small cases, three persons to be commissioned for the purpose without jury. Every county is to have a court of sessions and a court of oyer and terminer to meet yearly, at different times in the year, and determine both civil and criminal cases, the time and place for holding it in each county being stated, and each of the courts being with a jury of 12 men. A court of chancery is established for the province "to hear and determine all matters of Equity and shall be allowed and accounts thereof as a Supreme Court of this province." This is to consist of the governor and council, the governor being given power to appoint a chancellor in his stead. Appeals are allowed from the court of chancery or the court of oyer and terminer to the king, after payment of the costs of the decree or judgment from which the appeal arises. By an act of Oct. 21, 1684, several clauses to the foregoing act were explained. The court of
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1683: chancery was abolished in 1687 as provided by the Constitution of

N. Y. State, Oct. 9, 1846. See July, 1847 (first Monday).

Another Act passed at this session was one "to prevent wilful
Perjury," and also one "for the Defraying of the publick &
necessary Charge of each respective City, town and County
throughout this Province & for maintaining the poor, & their
clerk's books." The latter law provided for the annual election
of assessors and a treasurer in each city, town, and county,
to make assessments and receive money to pay the public charges.

Another law permitted the burning of ruins "found att liberty,
in the streets and meadows, or upon any other publick fences or
inclinations." The latter law proved for the annual election of
assessors and a treasurer in each city, town, and county,
to make assessments and receive money to pay the public charges.

Nov. 1

THE

of

£200

recording

pay

other

Laws

the

for

of

30

the

city,

writs,

Another

The

peace

power

mayor,

appoint

make

for

the

new

mayor,

and

ordinances;

the

mayor,

ruled

benefitt

to

York.

benefitt

in

all

the

city;

be

hear

their

the

for

a

of

the

over

Citty

the

mayor

this

to

their

Mayo'.

manner

&

of

the

origin.

in

the

of

the

his

of

by

the

the

their

at

the

of

their

the

and

by

of

of

in

and

City &

and

by

the

the

the

&

by

the

the

the

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

of

the

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their

the

&

by

the

the:

their

the

the:

their
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1683
ibid. (1838), 312. For his will and the inventory of his estate, see

Nov. 23.
ibid. (1864), 661-64. For his first term, see Aug. 17, 1668.

Dongan reappoints John West clerk of the city.—M. C. C., I: 107, 109; 1684.

A proclamation is issued prohibiting all persons from trading with the Indians without a license from the secretary's office.—M. C. C., I: 168; Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 107, 153. The order was renewed on April 15, 1686.—ibid., 115.

James Graham's commission to record the words of the city bears this date.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 154. The office of recorder was one of long standing in English towns, but was introduced into New York now for the first time, under a provision of the Dongan Charter. He served "during pleasure" as "Ass't to the Mayor and Aldermen in the 8th Rule of Governing of this City and administration of Justice in their Court of Record."—M. C. C., I: 117-18. As legal adviser to both common council and mayor's court, James Graham may be called the first corporation counsel of the city of New York. For Graham's career in other capacities, see Dec. 10, 1683; and for his restoration to the office of recorder, see Sept. 1, 1692.

Replying to the city's petition of Nov. 27 (see Nov. 10), Gov. Dongan, in granting it, states that vacant lands to low-water mark are already disposed of, but "The whole Island is ordered to be surveyed & when ye 1st is done some land in ye woods not yet dispose of shall be appointed for ye use of ye City." The ferry is granted on condition that "two boats for passengers be kept on each side of ye Ruer and one boat for Cattle on each side of ye Ruer also." He also prescribes that no other ferry shall be allowed besides the one already established. "The Dock & Wharf is allowed to ye City proovit be it well kept and Cleared." No duty is to be paid "upon ye Bridge." The granting of licenses is not allowed, as these "are always belong to ye Governo." He grants "the benefit of ye Market and Market houses," provided "there be nothing sold, but upon Wednesday & Saturday beginning betwixt Nine & Ten of ye Clock in ye floore conce [Dongan Charter, April 15, 1686] and all broach, nett, etc. Nothing being allowed to be sold in any vessel boaste or Canoe wsoever." Only butcher's meat is to be sold every day in the week, Sunday excepted. The governor will appoint a clerk of the market, and will "see after ye Weights & Measures, & due Regulation of ye Market."

There shall be only 20 cunmen, as well as a certain number of sworn porters, whose wages shall be regulated; and there are regulations relating to assay of food, etc.—ibid., I: 111-12. On Dec. 19, he ordered that the "form of Method" prescribed in the petition of Nov. 9, "Flor ye Wel & Governm't of ye City," be put into operation "until such time as his Royal highness pleasure shall be further known thereon."—ibid., I: 113. The charter did not receive the official seal of the province on Apri, 27, 1686 (p. v.).—ibid., I: 395. See also Dec. 10, 1683.

The common council agrees upon the division of the city into six wards. For detailed description of the boundaries of the wards, see Feb. 5. The "Ward of the South-westward, or Westward, or the Southward, was the present north side of Pearl Street between Whitehall and Broad Sts.; the "beare Graft" was the present Broad St., and the "Beaver graft" was Beaver Street between Broadway and Broad St. The "Smith flowes," in the description of the East Ward, was part of the present William Street. The street called "prince Streets" in the description of the North Ward was Beaver Street between Broadway and William Stts. The "house of Thomas Coker," one of the landmarks in the boundaries of the West Ward, stood (on the modern map) in Battery Park, immediately south of Battery Pl. "New street" becomes this name-to-day. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 992 et seq.

Although the Dongan Charter was not signed until April 27, 1686 (p. v.), its provisions are virtually in effect at this earlier date. By the governor's order, "ye 8th form and Method" were to be "put in practice," and his seal was to his series dated Aug. 8, 1686. (ibid., 116). The new common council was not presented and sworn until Feb. 14, 1684 (ibid., 120). For the first election of aldermen by popular vote, see Oct. 13, 1684.

In this year, Franquetin's Great MS. Map, entitled Garte de la Louisiana, ou des deux rives du Salle et des pays qu'il a decouverts depuis la Nouvelle-France jusqu'a la Geff des quatre ans 1679-80 et 82, by Jean-Baptiste Louis Franquetin, the 1684, Paris, was completed.—Winston, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., IV: 227-28, where a manuscript copy in the Harvard Library is reproduced. There is, in the L. C., a splendid MS. copy in colours of the more important map of 1688.

Some time this year, deacons of the Lutheran Church petitioned for a patent of confirmation of title to their church lot, on which their new church stood (see May 16, 1674).—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 107. This petition, addressed to Dongan, recites that the petitioners had the privilege of erecting a church "on Ground without ye Gate of this City and in ord're thereunto Did erect and build thereon;" and afterwards, when Governor Colvile came, they were forced "to Remove and Breake Down wv was erected and built on sd Ground, and in Lew thereof, ye petitioners was allowed and Allowed ye Peace of Ground within ye Gate where ye Erected Church now Stands and house adjacent and had a Patent thereon, but it happens to bee mislayed." They ask for a confirmation of their patent for this ground.—Dec. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), III: 245, and footnote by O'Callaghan, who points out the error of Governor's statement (Hist. of the Churches, 57) that this church within the gates was erected in 1702. Its location was at the southwest corner of Broadway and Rector St., where later Grace Church was built. For Colvile's patent to the ground, see May 12, 1674.

The original petition, formerly kept in the state library, was destroyed in the Capitol fire of March, 1911. Its full text is therefore no longer of record in the original form. As described by O'Callaghan, as well as in the Calendar, it is undated, and the year 1684, assigned to it, is taken from the congregation's petition to Dongan, and his order of Sept. 6, 1684 (q. v.), exempting the church property from taxes.

It was agreed by the Friends that "the meeting (begun in Hempstead) continue at Patience Story's" (in New York).—Ox- derdonk, Annals of Hempstead, 102. See 1682.

The first session of the court of general sessions of the peace for the city and county of New York is held. This court was established by the legislature Nov. 1, 1683 (q. v.), and a series of velvet and old leather-bound volumes in the criminal courts building contains its records. See Pl. 19 for reproduction of first page. The law prescribed that the judges should be the justices of the peace of the city—"three of them at the least"—and the first session was held in Colvile's room, in the house of James Graham, recorder, and aldermen Nicholas Bayard, John Inians, William Pinhorne, John Robinson, and William Cox. The first case before the court has an amusing aspect. A Long Island planter, Henry Thomassen, indicted by the grand jury "for that he natt having the feare of God and being by the innocent and unresisted process of the laws... did by force and arms enter the cellar belonging to and being part of the dwelling house of William Cox, merchant... and there feloniously and burglariously break into the same with the intention to steal and spoil the chattels of the said William Cox contrary to the Peace of our sovereign Lord & King, his crown and dignity." The court adjourned until a.p.m. in order to afford the jury an opportunity to discuss the case in all its bearings; when the session resumed, "the sheriff appeared, sore in mind, and re- turned that he [Thomassen] has broke prison and he, the sheriff aforesaid, desired tyrne till next session to pursue ye charging Thomasen."

The runaway was captured soon, and in the meantime his wife was convicted of being implicated with him in the burglary. "Therefore it is considered by the Court that Henry Thomassen is guilty of burglary felony and that he be branded on the forehead with the letter B and be whipped on the bare back 14 stripes to 14. day in November, or as the court shall determine before the City Hall, and pay the costs of prosecution." His wife was condemned to be branded on the "fatt of the thumb" for her part in the crime.—MS. volume General Sessions of the Peace held for the City and County of New York, 1684-6, opening pages. This court, created by provincial law, yielded place to a similar court established by the municipality by the Dongan Charter in 1686. Court sessions were held four times a year, in February, May, August, and November; hence the term "Quarter Sessions" was often used.—Daly, Hist. Sketch of Judicial Tribuna of N. Y., 33-34. See also Addenda.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1684.

The constable and commissioners of Harlem, with Dyckman as president, hold their first court. The old officers are also present.

8

The order for the taking up and examining the town accounts, both debts and credits, and to transfer them to a new book, "as the old book C is written full." Adolph Meyer and Resolved Waldron were chosen inspectors of chimneyes and firewards, and Barent Waldron and Isaac Delamater, surveyors of the common fences. These fences were ordered to be repaired and made of four split rails, good and suitable.

Riker, Hist. of Harlem (1881), 437.

14

The first common council in New York City is sworn into office.

—M.C.C., I: 120. This name was at first applied to the six assistant aldermen provided for in the Dongan Charter (see April 25, 1686).

"Att a Meeting of Mayr Aldermen and Common Council" was the language employed to describe their meeting with the other aldermen in the following week (Feb. 28, p. v.).—Ibid, I: 121.

Very soon, however, the whole body came to be called "A Common Council."—Ibid, I: 114. See also Oct. 17, 1675.

The common council appoints a committee to "view ye publick works of this City & Make report what Repairs are Necessary & what may be ye Charge thereof."—M.C.C., I: 120. They made an itemized report on Feb. 23 (p. v.), showing the estimate to be £150 for repairs to the "City Hall and Yards," to "The Wharfe," and to "The Markett House."—Ibid, I: 122-26.

16

The council orders that a court of chancery be held.—Col. Coun. Min., 36.

20

William Bogardus, the city treasurer, prepares an account of the city's revenues running from July 25, 1681. It shows an aggregate income of £141:13:0, an expenditure of £109:20:0, and according to Himman (see The Blue Laws, 259), may be classed among the strictest codes of law intended to preserve order and morality in the English colonies. It is as follows:

Ordered That noe manner of Servile work be done On the Lords Day (workes of Pietie & Charity in the Parish, and any Goods bought or Sold On that day within this City or Liberties thereof under the Penalty of Tenn Shilling for the first Offence. And for Every Offence After double that Summe.

That noe Children Youths mayes or Other Persons whatsoever, Doe meett together On the Lords Day in Any the Streets or Places, within this Province City or Liberties thereof And their sporte Play make noye or Disturbance, under the Penalty Of One Shilling for Each offence.

That noe Publicke houses Tapphouses or Ordinaries within this City, and Lyrtyes thereof doe suffer their Doors to be kept Open Or Doe Entertaine Or Receive, Any Company, into their houses And to them Sell any Kind of Wine or Other Liquors, On the Lords Day, in Tyme of Devine Service or Preaching (unless to Strangers, Travellers or those that Lodge in Such houses, for their necessary Refreshings) And noe keeper of Such Publicke house to Tapphouse or Ordinary to doe any excessive Drinking, or Persons to be drunkene in their houses, under the Penalty of Tenn Shillings, for Each offence.

That noe Negro or Indian Slaves, Aboue the Number of four, doe Assemble or meet together On the Lords Day or att Any other tyme att Any Place, from their Masters Service within the City And the Liberties thereof. And that noe such Slave doe goe Armed att Any tymes with guns, Swords, Clubs, Staves Or Any other kind of weapons woe Souer, under the Penalty of being whipped att the Publicke whipping post at Tenn Lashes, unless the master or Owners of Such Slave will Pay Six Shillings to Excuse the same.

That One of the Constables, in the five wards On the South side of the fresh water, doe by Turnes, Successively On Each Lords Day in tyme of Divine Service, And Preaching walk through the Seueller Streets, And Lanes of this City, with his Staffe And see that the Ordoors, before written be Duly Observed and kept. And to that End he shall at the time by strait within the City do put his Mark on all Houses Tapphouses or Ordinaries, And if Any Company or Persons Shall be found therein or Drink Sold Contrary to the Ordoors Afore declared, he is to make Complaint, And Present therof, that the Penalties, may be Inflicted Accordingly.—Ibid, I: 133-34.

On Mar. 15, the period was reduced to seven days. The penalty was to be paid by the parent or master of a guilty person who is under age; and, in default of such payment, the "Child, Children, servants or Apprentices to be sent to the House of Correction or to the Cage."—Ibid, IV: 78-80.

Another ordinance is passed to prevent fires. Inspectors are to 20 appointed (and no more) by "the Mayor and Court of Aldermen." Their duties shall be to "fill up Amend and Repair the Breaches in the Streets and Highways in and About this City when Required by the May or Gratt." And, every week on Saturday afternoon, they are required to "Carry and Cart the dirt out of all the Streets and Lanes, within this City and Convey the Same, to Some Convenient place where the same, Shall be Deepened." The dirt is to be "dug up and Loaded or Putt into their Carts by the Ownere's or Tenantes of the house before wth the Same Lyth." The ordinance also provides a system of charges for carting various goods, such as lime, bricks, "great Cables," and cordwood.—M.C.C., I: 135-36. On April 18, 1691 (p. v.), an increase in the number of cartmen to 14 is noted.

—Mar. 15.
be appointed to examine chimneys and hearthes; the inhabitants are not to keep combustible matter in or near their houses; and hooks, ladders, and buckets are to be kept at convenient places within the City. —Ibid., I: 119. See also ibid., I: 187, 211, 255, 372, 392; II: 22, 183, 223; IV: 82-83; VI: 116; VII: 330-331.; Chron., Jan. 23, 1648, July 3, 1672, Feb. 17/17, 1672; and chapters on "Fire and Fire Prevention" in Peterson & Edwards, N. V. I., as an 18th Cent. Municipality.

Another ordinance states "That, until a Particular Place Shall be for that Purpose Made And Apoynted, the Strand between the Whelghouse, and the Corner of James Matthewes: And the Veet grotto, before Mr Van Brugh, And the Smiths Fly And Places Apoynted for fire wood to be Brought to And Coaled." —M. C. C., I: 118.

It is further ordered "That there be Swoone Surveyor's Apoynted for this City by whose Advise And Directions, the ground within this City shall be Built and that none doe Build Before the front of their ground be Reck & Loyd out by them. And as they shall Direct: That A Regular Order, and Uniformity may be kept and Observed in the Streets And Buildings And y' none Pause before their houses, but in such manner, As Apoynted by the Sayd Surveyor's. And that for Laying out Each house Lott, And guesing Convenience, the Sayd Surveyor and Receiver from the Owner thereof the Summe of Six Shilling." —Ibid., I: 117.

The regulation is repeated by ordinance of May 4, 1691 (ibid., I: 216), and again, with a revision, on Nov. 18, 1731. —Ibid.; IV: 81-82.

And again in the regulations in order to the admission of freemen (see S.P. 1717, page 14, as printed). England money is substituted for beavers in payment. Thus, no one is allowed (under penalty of £3 for each offence) to "keep Shop and Sell Any Goods or wares, By Retaile or Exercise Any handicraft Trade or Occupation," unless a freeman or admitted as such for the time being by the mayor and court of aldermen. Henceforth, merchant, trader, or shopkeeper, who is "made free," shall pay £2 12s. and a handicraftsman, £1 4s. (See Jan. 20, 1676.) A freeman absent from the city for a year, who does not "keep fire and Candle, and Pay Scott and Lott," shall lose his freedom. —Ibid., I: 137.

Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday are appointed market days "for the Exposing to Sale at the Market house all Butchers meat, and fish whatsoever." Before and after the ringing of the bell, with which the markets shall be opened and closed, "no butchers, meate, or victualls is to be Exposed to Sale in the Sayd Market, under the Penalty of forfeiture. . . Fish Butter Cheese Egg Poultry fruites Rootes, and herbs, may be Sold Every Day in the week at Any time in all or other Convenient places. . . . Noe Person Shall Forestall Any Provisions or Victualls Coming to the Market, as to buy in Any Private or Other Place than the Market under Paine of forfeite of the Same, whether it be found or not." —Ibid., I: 139-40.

The Dongan Charter (April 25, 1686) provided that the mayor, etc. "Shall And May for ever hereafter hold and Keep within said City in every week of ye year three Market Days the one upon Tuesday the Other upon Thursday And ye other upon Saturday weekly for Ever." —Ibid., I: 303. But, on Nov. 18, 1771, every day in the week, except Sunday, was made a market day. —Ibid., IV: 108-9.

By another order, bakers and others who sell flour shall pack it in casks having the maker's brand upon them; also the former order against bring flour into the city from any other place shall be enforced. —Ibid., I: 172-73.

An "Address and Petition" is drawn up by the mayor and aldermen, to be presented to Gov. Dongan, "Praying Confirmation of the former Orders, Prohibiting Bolting Mills, or flour or Bread to be made in any Other Parts of the Province or Importing into the City." The following facts are inserted:

"That for many years Past, Even from the first Settlement, of the Government of the Flower or Biskett was, Boulted made or Packed for Sale or Transportation, but in this City until About the [years] 1679 & 1680. The causes of complaint at that time, and the prohibitions then enacted, are recited, and request is made that this government remove the orders of his predecessors. —M. C. C., I: 141-42. On March 18, Dongan asked for "Reasons att Large why there Should be Any Prohibition for bolting" outside the city. —Ibid., I: 142-43. These reasons were drawn up by a committee appointed on April 6, and are, in part, as follows: "This City being the Matropical of the Province hath from, tyme to tyne, the Mayne Supfogere thereof the flowerishing or Decay of [with Doh] such [all] and its Parts: and itt is in trade and Trafficke maynoted by its Number of Inhabitans. There be besides Credit and Reputation Abroad by whose means alone all Foreigns Commerce and shiping, Is Drawed hether. That the Manufacture of flower and Bread . . . hath been and is the Chief Supfogere of the trade and Trafficke to and from this City and Maintenance of its Inhabitants of all Degrees, and if used and Practised in other. . . . Parts of the Province must of necessity Lessen Our Trade and Consequently the numb' of the inhab'3 Implied therein. All Other Parts of the Province have some Particular Advantage and war of Luineg As Long Island & Husbandry and Whaling Espan is the being far the part by Tillage and Trade or War and busandhury this City noe Other Advantage Or Way of Luineg but by Trafficke and Dependance are on Another Chiefly upheld by the Manufacture of flower and Bread," etc.—Ibid., I: 148-50 and see II: 43-48. On May 21, the governor signed a proclamation, which was published on May 23, reaffirming to New York the sole bolting privilege "until the Will and Pleasure of his Royall Highness James Duke of York And Albany Lord Propriet' of this Province be Knowne." —Ibid., II: 152-53. See, also, Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 109, 110; and Jan. 7, 1680.

On Feb. 11, Gabriel Thompson and Receiver of the White Lion tavern, at the north-west corner of William and Wall Sts. (see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 981,) petitions against a seizure of flour on March 17,—From the original petition, kept with papers filed in the comptroller's office. —M. C. C., I: 141.

Jan. 17 appears by a provision of this date to Dongan that the inhabitants of New York have complained of daily abuses in the sale of firewood, on account of the stick's being of different lengths and size. Moreover, "Often tymes Severall noches put On a Stick whereby they are Deffrauded of their due (it being Only att the Pleasure of the Interstate) & wherein they have hath gained them half Hundred Sticks." They ask that it be sold by the cord, which shall be 8 ft. in length, 4 ft. wide, and 4 ft. high. —John 11, 1677 (ibid., I: 41), when an order was issued to sell by the cord. So, now, a proclamation is issued that "no firewood Shall be Exposed for Sale in the city of New York but such as shall be cut after the manner of cordwood, and sold by the cord." —Cal. Hist. MSS., 169, on Oct. 6, the common council ordered that "the Execution of the Ord's about fire wood, be suspended until Provision be made by Act of Assembly." —M. C. C., I: 156. See Oct. 27.

The common council approves of the first set of orders for regulating the affairs of the great dock (here defined as "the Porte Mould [mole] Dock and Bridge of the City"), and requires that they be submitted to the governor for his approval. They are:

Vessels not belonging to the port shall pay certain prescribed taxes when anchored, etc. —Ibid., I: 159-60.

Vessels belonging to the port shall pay yearly, according to tonnage, "for Lying within the Dock or Mould;" but vessels not belonging to the port, which come within the dock, shall pay "for Every Voyage," and may not lie there longer than one month.

No vessel shall lie "in the mouth of the dock, within the mole, or near the bridge in Inconvenient places," or longer than a conveniente time for loading and unloading, except in winter or under stress of weather; and if by accident any vessel run aground in the mouth of the dock, it is to remove as soon as able.

Vessels within the mole or dock may make or keep fire on board only from dark to "the Ringing of the City Bell at night."

No vessel may cast "Anchor, Grapeall or Kelleck within or near the mole or dock, where it may endanger other vessels. None may cast dirt, etc., "to fill up or Annoy the mould or Dock or the neighbourhoud."

A vessel may not lie at the outside of the dock or mole except in fair weather, and then not longer than one tide, except by leave of the haven-master.

"Timber, Pipe Staves [staves], wood or Other Lumber" may not be landed upon the mole or wharf, and carts are not permitted "to Rye there."

These "hauen Master" shall direct the shipmasters to have fit and convenient berths, where they may lie or fasten.

Various fines are imposed for violation of these orders. It is the haven-master's duty to see that the orders are obeyed. He shall pay half the fines collected to the treasurer, and keep the other half. The fees to be collected by the haven-master may be grouped
The Theography of Manhattan Island

1684 under three heads, anchorage, dockage, and bridgemony. The Mar. 32 a chart of the port and of the Sound on such exports as well as imports as are not liable to custom duties. Several articles are specified, including sugar, molasses, and tobacco, and on the other hand lumber, staves, heading, and ballast are excepted. Imported merchandise from Long Island is not taxable, it being defined to be a statement that "for lovers of the seas" means "from any place beyond the East End of Long Island and to the Southward of Sandy Point." For the purpose of dockage the ordinance makes a distinction between vessels "belonging to this Port" and those which do not. For the former there is an annual fee varying according to tonnage from $10 to $15. For vessels belonging to other places there is a fee of one time the vessel docks from 6d. to 2s. 6d. For all vessels a proportionate increase of fees is payable, if they "Lye Above one Month," a liberal privilege that was subsequently changed, Sept. 6, 1699 (M. C. C. II: 84), to a penalty of six shillings for every tide beyond a "Convenient time" for loading and unloading. Fees for anchorages appear to have been fixed at an earlier period and are renewed at this time, namely, one shilling for a vessel of ten tons or less, and an additional shilling "for Every Ton Ten More." Vessels "not belonging to this Port" are the only ones mentioned in this category, probably, because it was expected they would always take advantage of the liberal rates of dockage.—M. C. C., I: 143-45. See June 6, 1675; March 8, 1683; Aug. 28, 1694.

When the city's system of docks and wharves had developed, in later years, these regulations were modified accordingly.—See Sept. 18, 1690; Nov. 18, 1731; Jan. 15, 1759. For other references to the great dock, and other docks and wharves, consult Index. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 987-91; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, Addenda, Vol. V.

155. Fifteen cartmen "strike," refusing to "Obey Observe and follow the Ord's of the Corporation," and are Apoynted to be Apoynted and Kept. They are "Discharged being Any Longe Carman by the common council, which body also issued a proclamation giving "free Liberty and Licence to all except the strikers and slaves to become members."—M. C. C., I: 146-47. See reproduction in N. Y. : as an 18th Cent. Municipality. plate VI.

The common council orders that the "Loft Over the Quarters house belonging to Garritt Jonnes Rose is Apoynted to be the general store for all Powder he and to Take Care and Look After the Same."—M. C. C., I: 150; but see May 31.

8 John van Gelder is approved by the court of mayor and aldermen as "Jviter to funeralls." For all who shall employ him he is to "Compent himself Civilly."—M. C. M. (MS.), April 8, 1684.

28 "Some complaints having been made of the abuses in bread, & that Cornel is put into it," the executive council orders "that the bread be inspected, & that the beer be looked after, & the Market place be inspected," and that the oath be taken by the Mayor & wardens of the Market place before they enter it. The secretary shall inform Deputy Mayor N. Bayard.—Ex. Coun. Min. (MS.), V: 80 (Albany). See May 24.

30 Cornelis Jansen engages Adrianus Westerhoit to build a house for him on his land on Montague's Flat, for which he agrees to pay "soo gilders in pat catlile, wheat and east." In this house, standing near the present junction of 99th St. and Harlem Lane, Jansen established a tavern, later famous as the "Half Way House," which, after his death in 1686, was kept by his wife.—Riker, Hist. of Harlem, 438-39. See Oct. 13, 1694.

The governor desires (see April 28) "that the Market may be Removed fo' the Place where it is now kept" (that is, near the bridge and weigh-house.—see March 9, 1688) "to the Vacant ground before the Fort," and the common council so orders. That is, it is ordered that "that henceforward the Market, for Butchers meat be held in the Same Place Accordingly," the butchers bearing the expense of erecting their nales [stalls] in the original and Other Conveniencies. —M. C. C., I: 151. This market became known as the "Broadway Shambles or Meat Market."—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 958. See also April 1, 1691. The old building continued in use, however, principally as a store-house (ibid., 1691, 202, 203). De Vos, Market Book, 70-77. See also Jan. 29, 1677.

The common council orders that "the New-Streete beginning from Edward Taylers Carouse to the Cornour of Domini Sellys Lott and int there to the Warehouse of the Widlow Ver- planten he Tvane In the Timese Owning the Lotts therein. Each before his owne Lott before the 25 July next."

And the Smiths Street beginning at the Corouer of Thomas Lewis up to the house of Gerritt Hendricks In Lyke manner. —and the Beare gracht beginning from the Cornour house of Simon Rouneyse to the house of Barreit Court bee Pavd On Each Syde Eight foot in Breadth from the houses by the Person Owning the Lotts therein Each Person before his own Lott of 20 Paumenes to be Surveyd by the Surveyr Shall be Approved of or Apoynted."—M. C. C., I: 151. The "New-Streete" here mentioned is the present New Street.—See May 5, 1679; Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y., III: 336. The tax list of 1677 shows the names of owners of lots on "The Smiths Street" (the present William St.). —M. C. C., I: 57. The "Beare gracht" is Beaver St.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 995.

The common council resolves that "in Some Convenient Place On the Common A Powder house be Built of Stone."—M. C. C., I: 152. This was not acted upon at this time.—Ibid., I: 400.

Anthony Brockhulls, Lucas Santen, and others are appointed (probably by the governor and council, since the record does not appear in the Minutes of the Common Council) to examine the fortifications of the city, and report what repairs are immediately necessary.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 129. See ibid. for their report.


A paid night watch is established, the military officers and troopers being excused therefrom. The common council orders that the constables in the five wards on the south side of the "Fresh Water" watch by turns, one each night, and hire eight assistants who shall each be paid 12d. per night out of the city treasury.—M. C. C., I: 153.

Peter Stoutenburgh is appointed overseer of the work to be done on wharf and warehouse. The work was evidently a large one, each house was to provide a man to help unload and secure the timber and stockades. On failure to do so, a fine was to be levied.—M. C. C., I: 153.

Virginia becomes a royal province, with Lord Howard as governor.—Cal. of State Papers. Am. & W. Indies 1661-1685, 670; Bancroft, Hist. U. S., I: 471.

From this date until Aug. 5, representatives of Massachusetts, New York, Maryland, and Virginia, and sachems of the Five Nations, meet at Albany, and settle on the terms of a lasting peace.—Winsor, op. cit., V: 611; Brodhead, op. cit., II: 356-407.

The Duke of York's secretary (Werden) writes to England to Dongan. "As far as we are able to inform the coast from Carolina to Nova Scotia, it seems a very reasonable thing, and you may offer the privilege thereof to any undertakers for ye space of 3 or 5 years by way of farme." The duke is to have not less than one-tenth of the profits of all post-offices in his dominions.—N. Y. Col. Rec., III: 349-50. Dongan answered Werden on Feb. 15, 1685 (g. v.). See, further, Dec. 9.

The duke's secretary also informs Dongan, by his letter of this date: "The house and garden with you desire to have, ye Duke designs for ye use of the Govt for the time being, see as you make use of ye during the time of ye government there."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 350. Dongan replied on Feb. 16, 1685 (g. v.).

On a petition of the Lutherners to have their church and personage exempted from taxes, Dongan and the council give their opinion that the exemption should be granted, as it was to "the Dutch and French Ministers and their Ministers, who are the ministers to the reformed church in the west, who are not lawfull to be out of the land."—Doc. Hist. N. Y., (40 ed.), III: 246; Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., iii.

The "green before the fort" is designated in an order of the place of parade for the several companies in New York, at seven o'clock in the morning on Sept. 20. —Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 151. This was the "usual place of rendezvous for the companies assemblable for exercise."—Ibid., I: 170. In 1730, this same space was designated "The Parade."—See Ps. 26, 27, 27-A, Vol. I. There is therefore little probability, and no record, that the "green before the fort" was a bowling green prior to 1733, when leased for that purpose. —See "Bowling Green," in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 968. Where, on this point, features connected with its subsequent history are indicated. The earliest use of this ground
was at part of the common highway, which had various successive Dutch designations, and was finally anglicised as Broadway about 1668.—See ibid., III. 994. It was in 1684 (see May 24) that there were erected here the shambles of a meat market.—Ibid., III. 958.

17

Surveyors report on the New-York Conn. boundary.—See Addenda.

18

For the first time, the aldermen, councilmen, assessors, and constables are elected by the freemen of the several wards. A "Return of the Seuerall Persons Chosen" appears in the Minutes. The common council establishes the following fines in case the person chosen to serve in an official capacity refuses to serve:

A constable, £3; an assessor, £3; a "Common Counsell Man," £710s; an alderman, £10; the mayor, £25.—M. C. C., I: 156–57.

Such action breathes of the time when there was no compensation to attract, and when in a large measure "the office sought the man."

Gabriel Minville is appointed mayor.—M. C. C., I: 159. This appointment was made by the governor from a list of seven names presented by the mayor and aldermen.—Ibid., I: 158. In the petition for a charter, Nov. 9, 1683 (q. v.), one request called for the governor to make his choice of a mayor from the aldermen elect. Curiously enough, only two of the seven nominees referred to above were aldermen elect. Minville himself was an assistant from the West Ward.—Ibid., I: 159. This plan of presenting nominees was a survival of the Dutch practice of choosing magistrates (see Oct. 9, 1669); it was destined to continue only one year longer, the charter placing no such limit on the governor's choice.—Ibid., I: 298. For a brief sketch of the life of Gabriel Minville, see Man. Com. Coun. (1831), 178; Wilson's Mem. Hist. N. Y., II: 51.

20

The second provincial legislature passes the following acts:

"A Bill to Regulate Proceedings in Law:"

"A Bill Declaring of what age Lands may bee passed away and Guardians Chosen."

"A Bill Concerning Chirurgions and Midwives."

"A Bill Concerning the Choice of Constables."

"A Bill against Fugitive Servants and the Entayners of Them."


21

The legislature passes the following acts:

"A Bill against Common Baratry, Champerty and Maintenance."

"A Bill to prevent deceit & Forgery."

"A Bill Concerning Purchasing of Lands from the Indians."

"A Bill Concerning Marriages."

"A Bill Concerning Cattle Corne Fields and Fences."

"A Bill Concerning Burials."

"A Bill Concerning Assignments of Speciallrs."

"A Bill Concerning Brewers."


22

The legislature passes the following acts:

"A Bill Concerning Orphans."

"An Act for quieting mens estates & the Limitation of certain actions for avoiding of suits in Law."

"A Bill to Prevent the Absence of justices of the Peace from their Courts."

"A Bill Concerning Masters servants Slaves Labourers and Apprentices."

"A Bill Concerning Arrest."


23

The legislature passes the following acts:

"A Bill for the Settlement of the Militia. " Vide infra."

"An Act to prevent Arreasts of Judgments and superseding Execucions."

"A Bill for Executing the Judgm't of the former Courts of Assizes & Sessions."


"An Act for the Encouragement of Trade and Navigation within this province. " This was by a levy of export and import duties on merchandise, to be paid to the persons appointed by the duke to receive them.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 161–67.

The first provincial act "for the Settlement of the Militia" is above referred to. It provides for the appointment by the governor of a mayor "in such County (capable thereof)" as head of the militia there, and for the appointment and commissioning, also by the governor, of all officers of militia within the province. They are to be "Chosen out of the Freeholders inhabitants within the Respective Townes and Counties where their Companies are." Among the other provisions is one requiring "That noe Master of Vesels bee exempt from Training but such as are above forty Tuns." All persons, though freed from training by law, are nevertheless "obliged to keep Convenient arms and ammunition in Their houses as the Law directs To others. All fines collected by the commission officers are to be used "in the buying of Drames and Colours Italherbas [sic for harlebards] Trumpetts", etc. "Match Locks being not thought necessary in this Country that none bee obliged to provide them." These and a few other brief regulations comprise this leading statute; it is being expressly provided that, in other matters relating to military affairs, all persons are to be regulated as in his Royall Highnesses Laws is Directed.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 161. For the Duke's Laws, see ibid., I: 6 et seq.

The legislature passes the following acts:

"A Bill to prevent Damages done by Casting Ballast Into Rivers."


24

Sarah Burgier, in behalf of her daughter, Elizabeth Shackerly, the child of John Shakerly, deceased, states in a petition to Gov. Dongan: "That whereas your Honour was pleased to Ord that for the Convenience of the City a certaine piece [piece] of Land lying in the Broadway belonging to yof Petitioner said Child should be left Vacant and unimproved for a street or highway, And that the Law [sic] thereof the City should give to the said Child a piece [piece] of Land Equivalent thereto in such other part of the City as to the Mayor and Aldmen Should seem Most Equall and Convenient, to whom for the Effectuating whereof yof petitioner was referred, to whom yof petitioner having accordingly made application reco'd for Answer that if yof said petitioner's Child had any Right to the foresaid piece of Land they might improve the same without any Lett or disturbance from the City and wholly refused to give your petitioner any such Land in Leeuw thereof or other Satisfaction therefore [thereof] whereby yof petitioner's poor Child is left wholly deserted, not only hence dispossessed of her Land but in noe way or possibility of obtaining satisfaction therefore [thereof] unless relieved by yof Honour. She asks that "either she may have Liberty to Expromve the said piece of Land or have another equall thereto in Leeuw therof . . . .

This petition is referred to the mayor and aldermen "who are desired speedily to doe Justice to the said petitioner . . . ."—Land Papers, II: 63 (see of state's office, Albany). A similar petition of Sarah Burger was recorded about ten years later (see April 25, 1693), but whether it related to the same land does not appear.

The legislature passes the following acts:

"A Bill A Bill Concerning former Molly Masters. " This act was necessary because the customs of the Dutch were different from those of the English. The act made all old mortgages effective under the English rule.

An Explanation of the Continued Bill for defraying the Requiste Charge of the Government" (see Oct. 30, 1681).

"An Act for the confirming all Judgments and proceedings in the former Courts, taking away the General Court of Assizes. " Actions pending in this court were to be determined and finished in the high court of chancery.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 169-71.

25

The court of mayor and aldermen summmons all "Defendants on payment of publique Jus & Taxes " to appear on Monday to explain why they do not pay.—M. G. M. (MS.), Nov. 1684.

A warrant is issued to Adolph Pieters, Peter King, and Robert Shaw to lay out and survey for James Borne some vacant land in the Smiths' Fly, convenient for a slaughter-house, and also land for a dwelling, adjoining the cow-pen.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng. 134.

26

The widow of Peter Stuyvesant makes a will bequeathing the bowney chapel to the Dutch Reformed Church of New York.—Liber Willis, III: 44. The services, however, were not continued after her death in 1687; the building fell into decay, and soon nothing was left but the foundations.—Erect. Res., I: 489. See also 1687.

Governor Dongan writes to the Duke of York: "A report having passed; & as some say Governor Penn was the Author; that he was to purchase this province; I thought my self obliged to give ye' Highs a digest of my account of it. This piece for the extant of it, is the most flourishing, & most improvable of any in these
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF NEW ISLAND

1684 Dec. 9

part of America; the Revenue by the improvement I have made in the Quicktree; the addition of towns gotten from of neighboring Colonies; with the Customs & Excise, will be very considerable; and every year more, by reason the inhabitants are very industrious; & encrease much in people & shipping. I have written to Mr Chowd to consider in America; we shall be in the advantage. Making these parts, will augment ye $11 High$ revenue by putting the letters into the post office; it is much desired by all; & if it be allowed; I hope ye $11 High$ will let me have the management of it. —From an original autograph letter signed by Governor Dun- gan, preserved in the N. Y. Pub. Library, in vol. lettered "New York—MSS. Letters & Documents. 1684-1775." See also Aug. 27, 1684. The governor and his council took action to establish the post-office on March 2, 1685 (q.v.), but further proceedings to effect the desired result had to be again enacted on April 4, 1682 (q.v.).

John Sprague is commissioned to be "master of the rolls of the province of New York."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 155. This office is rarely mentioned in colonial annals. To England the master of the rolls is "one of the judges of the chancery division of the High Court of Justice." He is "the keeper of the rolls of all patents and grants that pass the great seal, and of all records of the Court of Chancery. He ranks next after the Lord Chief Justice of the Queen's Bench, and above the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas."—Century Dict. The office, therefore, appears to be in addition to that of the secretary of the province, to which Sprague was appointed by royal commission on Jan. 27, 1683.—Cal. Gen. Min., 61.

1685

In this year, an order was issued that no wampum, wampum pipes, Indian jewels, or money should be carried out of the government by trade or traffic, etc.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 159.

There was complaint at this time by the residents west of the Broadway to the Southward of the alley now called Beaver land," according to a deposition made by Jacob Goelet in New York under date of July 12, 1725. The deponent related that when he was an apprentice, "in the years 1684 and 1685...to Oliphant Storres," he heard "the court was on the South side of the highway, being laid out a long the St. Street or Broadway with a deep Hollow Core inward, and the patents was granted formerly to the owners and possessors thereof in line from the St. Street westward according to the measures there of." The deponent further said that the condition of the locality was called to the attention of Gov. Andros, who "ordered the naybourhood aforde to ad and advance so much more Ground in the Street as hee thought fit to make the trunks more even from Baltus Bayars unto the South Corner of St. Beaver land being part of the old herringing place and the owners were commands to build their houses according. And those that did not build they took that ground in their possession and took in there Clabbor fences before there dores. Whereof as I remember was Luyska Andressen and the Ground of Mr. Darkens and peeter Limkam the others, as, Jan Jooste van Rollegom, the little house of darkens and the house of Jenette int Fortorang, now to Mr. May blykle, & the house at the South Corner of Sd. land then belonging to the Wen Couwenheven nowe already frutned the said broadway, according to the Gouver's order, so that I find they took the benefit of there priviledge they granted as a for said, So that old Corner house of St. Couwenheven wed afterwards Van dike was made and in the St. Street or Broadway to foot longer by Reason of this addision—this Granted addition is in som patents not Included and may bee in none, and therefore it appeareth that Summ Lotts is Longer than there patents doe Require, and the Said additions and benefitts are eversents freely and absolutely left in prouidence, and Qiet possession of the owner there of unmolested or In Comebereath by anye anytryer or any other person or persons whatsoever from the time a foresaid until the date of this present."—Mag. of the Daughters of the Revolution (N. Y., 1895), III: 134—35; citing the letter in possession of Walter Van d'Nest.

About 1685, Adrian Dircksen petitioned the common council as follows regarding "his ground in ye place, Called Mlaegde pather":—"The humble Petition of Adrian Dirksan Sheweth most humbly, That this petitioner sovereign of his present wife Elizabeth by name Peter harnes, was ordered by ye $11 Governor1 to remove his house & have his ground in ye place, Called Mlaegde pathe, by order of ye Dutch government in time of wart, for w$ was granted to them an other house & ground, belonging to Wm Patson, then Counted Confinisated [sic]. But lately this petition was much troubled by one George Lockart attorney of Said Wm Patson, and was forced, to prevent further Content to allow ye $2 Said Lockard a Competent sum of money with ye $2 that came with ye $2 to be used in the Charges to fifteen pounds Current money by ye $2 to $2 house & ground is paid again & nothing allowed for that what is Lost in ye maegde patere, there- this petetf Craves ye $2 worships please to Consider ye $2 premises, and to give that allowance of good again, or mony as ye $2 worn& Shall think fitt & he shall always pay ye $2."

—From the original in city clerk's records, 1682. Cf. Letters, New Am. and Its People, 206-5.

An inventory of the wardrobe and other personal effects of Dr. Jacob de Lange and his wife, reveals the characteristic dress of a gentleman and lady of fashion during this period. His wardrobe included a gros-grained cloak, lined with silk; a broad black broadcloth suit; a coloured serge suit, with silver buttons; a coloured cloth waistcoat, with silver buttons; while his wife's contained numerous "bettocottas" variously described, including one "with pointed lace," and one "black potttofoo petticoat, with black silk lining;" also a "black tartane samare, with a tuckery." Three "flowered calico samare;" three "black love-grounds;" and a white one and a yellow one; "Four Yellow love drollies;" "Two pair sleeves with great lace;" "Four corts caps, with lace, one without lace;" "One black silk rain cloth;" "One black plush mask;" one "embroidered purse with a silver bugle and chain to the girdle, a silver Dr. De Lange's." The heads of some of which were mounted with silver and with ivories; while his wife possessed, in a "silver thread wrought small trunk," various articles of jewelry, including "One gold boat, wherein are thirteen diamonds to one white coral chain" (valued at £16); "One pair gold stocks or pendants, in each ten diamonds" (£53), etc.—Man. Guv. Com., 1685, 541-42; see also ibid., (1858), 499; Abstracts of Wills (1892), 326, 281. In this year, William Bradford established, at Philadelphia, the first printing-press in the Middle Colonies.—Winn, op. cit., III:443, Sec. 2. The common council resolves that Dongan be "Treated w' to Complain to this House of the extraordinary discouragement and difficulties in And About this City and Island to Low Water mark the Ferry and all the Several Patents to the Inhabitants, The City ball & Land thereto belonging Market house & Market Place Dock bridge and Streets w' all Royalties and Privileges thenceunto Belonging." A committee is appointed "to manage the Treaty."—M. C. C., II 160. The desired privileges were eventually granted in the Dongan Charter, April 27, 1686 (q.v.). See, further, Feb. 28, infra.

Derrick Jansen, the ferry-man, buys the "plantation" of William Morris of Flatbush for his barn, house, and boats.—See original bond for unpaid balance on the contract, in N. Y. Pub. Library (Man. Div.).

"King Charles the 2d of Ever blessed Memory departed this life in his Palace at Whitehall After whose decease, at which many of the Lords the Privy Council were present their Le's together with the rest of the Privy Councils in town assembled in the Council Chamber in Order to prepare the form of a Proclamation for Proclaiming his Present Ms 59 K James the Second." Orders were given to dispatch letters to the governors and proprietors of the several plantations to issue an enclosed proclamation of the accession of James II, and to publish James's proclamation that former officials remain in office until further notice.—Jour. of G. for Plantations, 1670-1686 (MS.), III: 25-26. Cf. N. Y., Cal. Docs., III: 359; Osgood, The Am. Colonies, II: 167; Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., II: 421-22; Winner, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., III: 406. The reign of King James II ended Dec. 11, 1688 (q.v.).

The Duke of York being the late king's only brother at that time, "his rights as a subject proprietor were merged in his sovereignty; and New York, with her dependencies, having devolved to the crown of England, became a royal government, under the supervision of the Plantation Committee. A few days after the accession of James [see Feb. 17], the records belonging to the Committee were ordered to be sent to the Plantation Office, and Sir John Werden delivered all that were thought 'material' to Secretary Blathwayt."

For a discussion as to how this affected the legal status of the government of the province of New York, respecting the charter, see March 5 (infra), and Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., II: 424. Xc. John Knight, Gov. (see page 325, Liber Patents, V: 295, Albany), for a tract of land in the city of New York, which, by modern streets and landmarks, was bounded generally.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1703

For Plantations, see 1660-1685 (MS.), Lib. of Cong., III: 43. See further, March 3, 1685.

The governor and his council ordain "that for the better correspondence between the colonies of America, a post-office be established [see Aug. 27 and Dec. 9, 1684]; and that the rates for riding post be per mile threepence; for every single letter, not above one hundred miles, threepence; if more proportionately." — Cal. Coun. Min., 41; Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., II: 415, and authorities there cited; Smith, Hist. of the P. O. in Brit. No. Am. (Cambridge, 1920), 7. A permanent postal system was not established until April 4, 1692 (q.v.).

To prevent the running away of servants and debtors, the governor and council order that "a Scale be made with His Majesty's Hinges, Cypher in every County at the Charges of the County to be kept by the Chief Magistrates of every Town, & [of] all that are lodged without the said seal & certificate from a [Magistrate], notice is to be given of them by the next Magistrate; & the first magistrate that receives the scale from any neighboring Colony, takes that seal & gives another of that Governor in w'h he lives."—From Exec. Coun. Min. (MS.), V: 106, in N. Y. State Library.

At a meeting of the committee of trade and plantations in the council chamber at Whitehall, "The Charter of Incorporation of the Province of New York [passed Oct. 30, 1685] is read, and several powers and privileges therein granted being considered His Majesty do not think fit to confirm the same."—N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 357. Brodhead says: "By this action James the Second did not repeal the charter of New York. He merely declared to confirm the charter of 1664 which thus left it in force until his disapprobation should be notified to Dongan." [See May 26, 1685].—Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., II: 423.

The king directs that the government of the province "be assimilated to the Constitution that shall be agreed on for New England." He orders that letters be prepared directing Dongan "to pursue such powers and Instructions as he shall receive under His Majesty's signet and seal manual, or by Order in Council until further Order."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 357. "Observations upon the Charter" are filed at the same time, the several provisions being separately considered and objected to. Among these is the following statement in the charter: "That the Supreme Legislative Authority shall remain in the Governor, Council and the People met in a General Assembly." The objection to this is: "The Words The People met in a General Assembly are not used in any other Constitution in America; but only the Words General Assembly,"—Hud., III: 358. Brodhead observes that "The People" has always been a cherished term in New York. Her first state constitution of 1777 declared that the style of all her laws should be: "Be it enacted by the People of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly." Under her second constitution, of 1821, she repeated the more direct formula, "The People of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact," etc. The constitution of 1846 ordained that this form should be observed in the enacting clause of all bills.—Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., II: 385.

An order in council from the colonial chamber in Whitehall directs Dongan to proclaim James king over the province of New York.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 359-60. King James addresses his command to Dongan, to the same effect, on the same day.—Ibid., III: 360-61. A proclamation printed in London "by the assignees of John Bill, deceased, and by Henry Hiles and Thomas Newcomb, printers to the King's most excellent majesty, 1685," was sent over to be used in the colony for this purpose. A copy of it is listed in the Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 165-37. A record in Blathwayt's Jour., in Lib. of Cong., dated March 19, says: "A Box directed to Coll Dongan at New York is delivered to Capt. Baxter containing a Packet to Coll Dongan, with the King's Letter of 11th Coll Burgesses the 19th Instant directing him to pursue all Powers as shall be sent him under His Majt Signet or Sign Manual or his Order in Council; and further signifying that His Majt hath committed to his Care the Province of the Care of the Province.

A proclamation is issued against landing dutiable goods at any other place than the city bridge, New York, with the exception of hay, wood, and lime. Another proclamation of this date prohibits peddling goods or merchandise within the province when the duties have not been paid; and it grants "one-third part thereof to anyone who shall seize the same."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 176.

Gov. Dongan issues a proclamation against wearing or carrying...
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1685—"Daggers Darks Tucks in Canes, Pocket Pistols Or Any Other Sort of Concealed Weapons."—M. C. G., I: 166-61.

1623—The council changes the mayorcy thereby disturbing the admission of qualified persons.—Cal. Com. Min., 41. See Addenda.

A caveat is issued by Mary Manningham (Blackwell) that, until the question is decided by the governor, the patent to Manning's Island (and the neck of land belonging to it) may not be granted to John Manning longer than during his lifetime.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 168. The recorded history of Blackwell's Island (formerly known as Manning's Island) began with its conveyance, together with Great Barn Island, in 1623, from two Indian chiefs of "Mayrechkeniokching" to Gov. Wouter van Twiller.—Man. Com. G. (1697) 347; ibid. (1853) 496. By a decree of Gov. Nicolls 1655, all the property within the territories of the Duke of York belonging to Dutch subjects who had not taken the oath of allegiance to the king was to be confiscated; and "Hog Island in Hellgate," one of these properties, was granted, on Feb. 3, 1668, to Capt. John Manning. From this time it was called Manning's Island, and later Blackwell's Island.—Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., II: 91, 118, 376. For the subsequent history of the island, see Man. Com. Coun. (1853), 496-496; ibid. (1855) 577.

Apr.

The council orders that a proclamation be forbidding all vessels to trade at other ports than New York.—Cal. Com. G. 16. See Feb. 11, 1669.

6 A warrant is issued to Philip Wells, surveyor-general, to survey and lay out a parcel of land without the gate of the city of New York, commonly called the governor's vineyard.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 157. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 346.

21 Note on record of the death of Charles II. An order is issued by the governor and council that King James II be proclaimed.—Cal. Com. G. 42. The original entry in the Council Minutes is: "Ordered that on Thursday next Capt. Santen be in a readiness with his troops & that Major Demerey be on guard."—Council Minutes (MS.), V: 109-10 (Albany). See also Feb. 6, and April 23.

25 The succession of James II to the throne of England is celebrated, in accordance with the order issued on April 21 (p. v.) to Maj. Nicholas Devere, "to have all the foot militia of the City and County of New York paraded before the gate of Fort James, on the next Thursday after the date hereof, his majesty King James the second being then and there to be proclaimed."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 136, where an error is made in assigning the order to April 24. See also Brodhead, Hist. State of N. Y., II: 455.

It is ordered by the governor and council that the fortifications of the city be repaired.—Cal. Com. G. 44.

May

A proclamation is issued continuing in office all persons holding commissions or appointments at the time of the late king's death.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 157.

June

John Knight conveys to Gov. Dongan the tract later known as "Stuyvesant's Manor," by a transaction recorded in Liber Deeds, IX: 387 (Albany). See Feb. 10 and 18, and April 6, 1685; April 22, 1697; 1735.

The common council makes an address to the governor, respecting the erection of buildings upon vacant land near the dock.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 119.

July

At a meeting of the committee of trade and plantations, their lordsips agree that Mr. Attorney Gen'l may have direction to Consider the Grants & Proprieties of East & West New Jersey & of Delaware And to Enter witts of Quo War.—Against the Proprietors thereof if he shall see cause. It being of very Great & Growing prejudice to his Majesty in Affairs in the Plantations & to his Majesty's Customs here that such Independent Gov't be kept up & Maintained without a Nearer & more immediate dependance on his Majesty." This action was taken after the consideration of a letter, dated May 13, from the "Mayor, Aldermen & Principal Officers of New York," setting forth that since his Majesty had permitted Delaware & the two Jerseys to be separated from the Government of New York that Citty hath extremely suffered by the loss of at least one third part of its trade, And hath ever since much decayed in the number of its inhabitants & buildings, And that that said Revenue doth likewise suffer thereof. —Jour. Coun. for Plantations, 1670-1686 (MS.), I: 117-18.

The council orders that a proclamation be issued against giving information and taking affidavits in a clandestine manner.—Cal. Com. Min., 43. On Aug. 5, Maj. Wm. Dwyre was charged by the governor with giving given information in this way. He was examined on Aug. 5.—Ibid., 44. See also the case of Lewis, July 15, 1681.

A warrant is issued to Philip Wells, surveyor-general, to measure and survey all the house lots on the north side of "Pearly street" and report whether they are in accordance with their patents.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 158.

License is given by Dongan to the inhabitants of Manhattan and directed to buy and sell all commodities there on Aug. 6th.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 158; Rikey, Hist. of Harlem (1st ed.), 445.

Dongan, having caused the general assembly to meet Oct. 17, 1683, and adjourned it from time to time until Sept. 29, 1684, now, "for Several important Reasons," dissolves it, and gives notice to the effect by proclamation.—M. C. G., I: 166-67.

"Saul Browne," a merchant from Newport now settled in New York, having complained to Dongan of ordinances of this city which interfered with his trade (see Daly, The Settlement of the Jews in N. Y., 1853, pp. 24, 27), his petition is referred by Dongan to the common council, and the latter endorses upon it the opinion that "no Act ought to Sell by Retaile within this Citty But may by whole Sale if the Governor think fit to permit the same."—M. C. G., I: 168-69.

"The Jews Petition to the Governor for Liberty to Exercise their Religion" is recommended by him to the mayor and aldermen. The board expresses the opinion that "The Jews publicke Worship is Tolerated by act of assembly, but to those that profess faith in Christ, and therefore the Jews Worship not to be allowed."—M. C. G., I: 169. The original rough minutes of this action of the common council (dated Sept. 12) are filed in the city clerk's record-room. See also Daly, Settlement of the Jews in N. Y. (1853), 25-26.

Dongan writes to the council that he has given his consent for "a new seal of this Province is very much wanting, and ye people extraordinary desirous to have ye King's Seal to their Patents and other papers that concern them." The letter was received in England "22 Dec. 1685."—N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 366. No new provincial seal, however, appears to have been provided until Aug. 14, 1687 (q.t.).

The Edict of Nantes (April 13, 1685), by which Henry IV of Oct. 12-22 France granted toleration to his Protestant subjects, is revoked by Louis XIV. A considerable part of the province of New York, particularly the city of New York, the counties of West Chester and Richmond, and a tract called "the Palts," in Ulster County, was "settled by many of those unhappy People who fled from the Persecution in France upon the Revocation of the Edict."—Doc. Hist. N. Y., (410 ed.), III: 295. See also an account of "The Huguenot Settlers of New York City and vicinity," by Frank W. Ballard, in Man. Com. Coun. (1862), 741 et seq.

Col. Nicholas Bayard is appointed mayor.—Cal. Com. Min., 45.

The names of the several officers chosen for the ensuing year are found in M. C. G., I: 170, among which that of Nicholas Bayard does not appear. Evidently Dongan did not feel bound to appoint "one of the aldermen."—See Oct. 14, 1684. Bayard was reappointed mayor Sept. 1, 1686.—Ibid., May 31. A brief sketch of his life, see Man. Com. Coun. (1853), 388; Wilson's Mem. Hist. N. Y., III: 52.

The alderman of each ward is required by the common council to certify to the mayor what persons in his ward "are poor and wanting alms for their sustenance," that care may be taken at public expense for their relief.—M. C. G., I: 172. This action followed the receipt of a letter from the governor "Recommending to the Consideration of the Common Council the maintenance of the poor." Furthermore, it is the initial step taken by the municipal government in charity. In New Amsterdam it was the church deacons who cared for the poor and looked for voluntary contributions in the "poor-boxes." They were called upon by the court to render an account yearly at a public meeting of how they had disposed of the money they had collected.—Rec. N. A. M., VII: 352-355. See also June 14, 1655; Dec. 4, 1661. Cf. "poor farm" mentioned in Selyns' hist. 1686.

The common council appoints Peter Delaney treasurer of the city (see Oct. 27), and votes to allow him 12d. in the pound (see June 5, 1676) "for all Receipts and payments of the publice moneys."—M. C. G., I: 171. This commission system of compensa- tion to the treasurer chamber was still in vogue 1685, when a suggestion was offered by Recorder Livingston that it might be "more for the Interest of this Corporation to Allow their chamberlain a Certain Sallary than a Commission."—Ibid., VIII: 23.

A newly elected common council at its first sitting resolves that "the Revenue arising to this City by Dockmoney be left to
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

Dec. 1663-1763.

172. The significance & elaborate within examining collect even shall treasurer, one bath his those breaking, "—Riker, Hist. of Harlem (1st ed.), 451.

James Graham is appointed and sworn as attorney-general of the province.—Col. Jour. N.Y, 47. Graham had served for three years (1662-73) as one of the City's auditors and had several fires actually had happened in the village, causing great harm and heavy losses."—Riker, Hist. of Harlem (1st ed.), 451.

The A". A Three Dec. 20 3 4 14

1735, the third term, was confirmed in the latter year. This was the first time the title was confirmed by the English government.

Dec. Each householder at Harlem is ordered to make a ladder to his chimney, within a month, or to be fined six gilders. "Jan Nagel was mulct 25 gl. for putting his compost heap on the public street, contrary to the town regulation. In that era of straw roofs and wooden houses, every chimney was a potential fire hazard.

The A". A Three Dec. 20 3 4 14

1735, the third term, was confirmed in the latter year. This was the first time the title was confirmed by the English government.

Dec. Each householder at Harlem is ordered to make a ladder to his chimney, within a month, or to be fined six gilders. "Jan Nagel was mulct 25 gl. for putting his compost heap on the public street, contrary to the town regulation. In that era of straw roofs and wooden houses, every chimney was a potential fire hazard.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1685—man Hall, in 22d Ann. Rep., Am. Scm. and Hist. Prac. Soc. (1918), 592-626; and Key to Dutch Grants, II: 407-6 (Block Q, No. 9).—

— 1686—Markevelt Stræt (Marktelld Stræt), "Bouwerman Stræt" (now part of St. Vitus St.), between Whitehall and Broad Sts.; "Brugstræt" (Bridge St.); "Heeren Gracht, west zyde" (Main Ditch, west side, now west side of Broad St.); "Dicomie's Huys" (deacon's house for the poor in Broad St.); "Heerengracht, oost-zyde" (Broad St., east side); "Hoog Stræt" (High St., now part of St. John's St. between Broad and William Sts.); "Stuyck Stræt" (Mud St., now So. William St.); "Princen Stræt" (Prince's St., now Bever Stræt between Broad and William Sts.); "Kornick Stræt" (King St.); "Smit Stræt" (Smith St., now William St. below Wall St.); "Smit's Vally" (Smith's Valley, along the East River shore, above Wall St.); "Nieuwe Mailede Lane" (broadened the land gate, on Broadway above Wall St.); "Oer 't Versch Water" (before the Fresh Water); "Aen de Grote Kila" (by the Great Kill); "Boschwyck" (Bushwick); "Arme Bouwerye" (poor farm, at Steenwyck, L. 1); and "Nieuw Thiunw" (Newtown).—

For an account of various printed editions of Selby's list of the church members, see the Year Book, 1885, p. 11—

— These appearances, in various forms, all more or less modifications of the original, have been: 1, an edition by Rev. Thomas De Witt, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections, 2d ser. (1841), 1: 392-99; 2, one by Valentine, in Hist. City of N. Y. (1853), 31: "The first survey of the city" was made by Mr. John Selby, the present Selyns list, the principal male inhabitants of the city, was embodied in a petition to Lieut.-Gov. Colden on May 5, 1774 (p. 41), and published in Mem. Com. Coun. (1852), 247 et seq.—

— About this time Philip Wells, Dongan's surveyor-general, made a general survey of "The Yealand of East- -", and in the year 1687, a claim was entered for this service (which covered seven days), and for the services of two persons employed in the work, besides the "expenses of Mr. Vaughan & Mr. Cortlandt." The original survey has disappeared.—The Hist. Mag. (1st ser., 1857), IX: 285, citing the original claim.—

— It was probably during the years 1686-9 that Philip Wells made his survey of the upper and lower bays, showing Manhattan and Staten Islands, the principal sand-bars, soundings, etc. This drawing, which bears the inscription "A sand draught of New-York Harbour by (Philip-Wells)," is reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pl. 11. Wells made also a survey of Boston harbour, and one of the entire coast of North Am. (British Museum, No. 4344, Roll 19).—

— Gov. Dongan, to acquire an interest in the fur trade, held correspondence with Fronetac's two successors as governors of Canada, Le Fevre de la Barre and the Marquis de Denonville, regarding the latter's braft, in which the French were fighting with the enemies of the French." News reached Denonville that Dongan "contemplated sending, early in the spring of 1687, an armed expedition in the direction of Michilimackinac to forestall the trade there "—Winson, Nar. & Crit. Hist. Am., IV: 140-14, See A. 8—

— The common council orders the assize and value of bread to be as follows:—

1. "A white bread Loafe weighing twelve ounces, to be Sold for five Stivers wampum.—

2. "A nine Ranged bread, the bran being wholly taken out weighing four pounds three quarters Six pence.—"Wheat bread of meal as it Comes from the Mill weighing Nine pounds Nine pence.—"M. C. C., I: 173. See Oct. 23, 1685.—

— Satisfaction is given to Adrian Westerhout for ground which the mayor took: "to make the New Street."—M. C. C., I: 174. This was the present New Street.—

The common council resolves "that there be several Bakers appointed to bake on each day of the Week bread for Sale until the penalty of $5 to be paid by each person so appointed as shall neglect to doe the same."—M. C. C., I: 175. On Jan. 21, the mayor signed an order, directed to three supervisors of bread who were appointed on Oct. 23, that the persons named in the order shall "bake Each one batch of white and Course bread at Least for Sale of due Assist on the Respective days herein Specified." The list shows the names of 24 bakers, some of whom are women. The men are all property holders, and several are Aldermen or otherwise prominent
A. First page of the minutes of the Court of "Quarter Sessions," Feb. 5, 1684. See p. 327.
B. Domine Selyn's list of the members of the Dutch Congregation, 1686. See p. 336.
in the city's public affairs. Notable among them are Anthony
1866: in 1667, the city's public affairs. Notable among them are Anthony
Jan. Demilt, Jacobus Dekey, Capt. Thomas Dekey, David Provost (see his "Declaration," Jan. 29, 1666). The first council met at the house of Nicholas de Meyer.—Ibid., I: 176-77. Mayor Bayard's original order is preserved in metal file No. 1 in the city clerk's record-
room, and is printed in Peterson & Edwards, N. Y. as an 18th Cent. Municipalities, 412-13.
Feb. 19, 1664. A motion of council, Dongan establishes a "court
19 of Judicature," to be held before the governor and council, on the first Monday of every month, at New York. This court, which corresponded to a court of exchequer, was given power to hear, try, and determine suits between the king and the inhabitants of the province, concerning lands, rights, debts, and revenues. —
21 The attorney-general makes a motion in the council that the
inhabitants of New York may have the vacant land to low-water mark, and the liberty of granting licenses.—Cal. Coun. Min., 47.
22 The "patent" (charter) of New York is considered by the
22 governor's council and "referred" (probably to a committee).—
Cal. Coun. Min., 47. It was passed on April 26 (ibid., 48), and signed April 27 (p. 5).
Mar. 11, 1665. Jacob Milborne and Samuel Swynock, of London, trustees for
11 the creditors of William Darrall, convey to Thomas Dongan, governor-general of the province, the large "Message," etc.,
which had been Stuyvesant's "Great House." John Delavall had already released his rights as his father's heir.—Liber Deed, XIII: 250, 258. See Nov. 12, 1677; The Castello Plao, II: 277-78; C. Pl., II; Landmark Map Red. Key, III: 692; Pl. 176, Vol. III.
23 Measures are taken to build a new church at Harlem. "The
23 old church was no longer adapted to the needs and improved tastes of
the community, though still answering the purposes of a school-
house. . . . The church was built of stone, and upon a new site;
and an arrangement being made with Laurence Jenel and the
Dolamatter family, who gave up their two north orzen for this
purpose, and which also afforded ample ground for a new churchyard
or cemetery." The community subscribed liberally, and assumed
the labor of preparing and bringing the stone, lime, timber, shinglers,
lathes, etc., all of which was to apply on the subscriptions.
On March 29, the foundation is begun, Resolved Waldron, with
due ceremony, placing the first stone, and Johannes Vermelje
the second. The following day the contract was made for the
25 carpenter work with William Hellacker of New York. The agree-
25 ment, which is preserved among the Harlem Records (see Bibli-
ography), reads: "Specification of the Church at Harlem: The size
of the church across it either way, is 36 Dutch feet; upon which
William Hellacker undertakes to construct the roof, with an arch
therein, and a small steeple upon it, and to cover all properly with
shingles, and to make a steeple thereon; upon condition that the
people of this town shall be obliged to deliver the timber at the
building place. For which the said Hellacker is to pay the aforesaid William Hellacker, the sum of Seven Hundred and Fifty Guilders, in Wheat, to be paid in the month of January following this year, 1666, the wheat to be delivered at the current
price . . . Done at New Haerlem, this 30th of March, 1666." This is signed by William Hellacker, Jan de Lameter (constable),
27 Daniel Tournere, and Jan Nagele. The witnesses are Johannes
27 Vermelje and Resolvert Waldron, before Jan Tibout (clerk).—Riker,
Hist. of Harlem (1st ed.), 452-53. For earlier church, see 1665.
28 The location of this church on the modern map would be
28 between 124th and 125th Sts., west of First Ave., the second site of
the Harlem Reformed Dutch Church.—See Pl. 178, Vol. III, and
Harlem Recs. (MS. translation), II: 470. The above specifications
which were entered in these Records, and quoted in Riker's
Hist. of Harlem (1st ed.) 453, are printed in the description of
Pl. 19, I: 206. This edifice was destroyed during the Revolutionary
War; it was rebuilt in 1788, and taken down in 1835. The new
building is shown in Pl. 60-b, Vol. I, for description of which see I:
29 437, citing Riker, Hist. of Harlem (1st ed.), 439. See also Randel's
Map of the Farms, Pl. 86, Vol. III.
24 Apr. 25 Mesier's wind-mill is first mentioned of record.—See June 18,
1666. See also Hurd, N. Y. Hist., I: 623.
26 The common council agrees to give the governor £500
26 upon signing his charter, and security for £100 more to be paid in six
months.—M. C. C., I: 178. On May 11, the mayor reported that
he had paid Dongan £500 for the "Patent" (charter) and £24 to
the secretary, and that he had "taken the same up at ten 2nd
27 Cent Interest, to be payed in a year." The common council approved,
and on May 18, it was resolved that care be taken "to raise money for Satis-
28 fying thereof."—Ibid., I: 178. To pay in debt, 2,000,000 lbs. of lime,
the water front between the docks and the city hall were sold, and 16
acres on the North River shore near the present Gansevoort St.,—
29 It is that described: "Beautifully engrossed on fine vellum and
29 thick sheets of parchment, it is so massive, so imposing to the eye,
that it seems to have been prepared as a guaranty of the liberties
not of a little colonial capital of some four thousand inhabitants,
but of a city like the New York of to-day. Once pendant from it
but long ago detached by the hand of time, is an impression of the
large provincial seal bestowed when Loveland was governor in
1669, protected by a silver box bearing on its cover the inscription:
'N. Bayard Esqr Mayor, 1669.'"—Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of
N. Y., II: 295; cf. Wilde, The Civic Ancestry of N. Y. City and
County, 44, and Pl. XII. The charters of April 4, 1664, and
April 12, 1666 (q.v.), is reproduced for the first time on Pls. 18 a to 6, Vol. IV.
For reproduction of Dongan's provincial seal, see Frontispiece, Vol. V.
Govern. Bellomont, writing to England on Nov. 29, 1700, said of the
charters: "is sealed with the Duke of York's seal, and
adorned with the Great Seal of England our Seal of the Province, yet
it bears date the 24th year of King James, so that the whole foundation
is wrong." This led him to declare that it was "not a legal Charter"
that "In strictness this is no City, and all the judgments that have
been pass'd in their Mayor's Court are void."—N. T. Col. Docs.,
IV: 812.
30 The charter was transcribed into the Minutes of the Common
1867: Council (I: 290-106) under date of Jan. 5, 1669.
Although Dongan states, in the charter, that he gives it "for
31 and on behalf of his most sacred Majesty . . . his Heirs Su-
cessors and Assigns," and "by Virtue of the Commission of and
Authority unto me Given, and power in me residing," it did not
emanate directly from the crown, but from the governor individ-
ually. It begins: "Thomas Dongan Lieut. Governor and Vice
Admirall of New York and its Dependencies under his Majesty James
vth Second . . . Proprietor of ye Collony and Province of New
York, and its dependencies in America seis. To all whom this
shall come Seodeth Greeting,"—M. C. C., I: 290. It was
confirmed and extended, however, by the Montgomerie Charter,
granted by King George II himself.—See March 23, 1750; see
also Gerard, A Treatise on the Title of the Corporation, etc. (1872),
31 31 and 501; a history of the charter by Gerard in Mag. Am. Hist.,
1876, XVII 370-491; and Peterson & Edwards, N. Y. as an 18th
Dongan states that the charter is granted, "at ye humble
petition of the new Mayor, Aldermen & Commonality of the Said
City of New York," and "for Diverse Other good Causes and Con-
siderations." His purpose is to "give Grant Rattle, and Confirm,
in unto them "every Such and the Same Prulilegdes, Liberties, Fran-
chises, Rights, Royalties, Free Customs, Jurisdictions and Imm-
unities, which they by the Name of the Mayor, Aldermen, &
Commonality or otherwise, have anciently had, held, used or en-
joyed," provided that none of these liberties, etc. be "inconsistent
with or Repugnant, to the Laws of his Majesties Kingdom of
England, or any other the Laws of the General Assembly of this
Province."
The charter recites that the citizens and inhabitants of the city
were erected, built, and confirmed into a City and incorporated,
and charged, to erect, build, and maintain Public Buildings, Ac-
commodations and Charges for the said City, that is to say the City Hall or State-
house with the Ground thereunto belonging, two Market houses [see De Voe, Market Book, 99] the Bridge into ye Wharf or Docks with their rampes and Covertances and the New
royal place, without the Gate of this City, and have Established
and Setled one Ferry from the said City of New York to Long
Island, for the accommodation and Conveniency of Passengers,
" These and the benefits arising from them are confirmed.
There is also a grant of the streets, lanes, highways, and alleys
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1656—oo Manhattan Island, for public use. The charter confers to the inhabitants their lands obtained through former governors, lieutenants, stewards, and evedent clerks, to the extent of the town law of the province. It grants to the mayor, etc., all the waste, vacant, unpatented, and unappropriated lands within the city and island, extending to low-water mark in all parts of the city and Manhattan Island; all rivers, rivulets, coves, creeks, ponds, waters, and water-courses thereof not being occupied by former governors, mayors, etc., to some respective person or persons, etc.; also certain royalties of fishing, fowling, mining, etc. The city limits are established at low-water mark around the island of Manhattan.

The city government is established as a body politic and corporate, and various officers are specified. These are a mayor, recorder, town clerk, six aldermen, and six assistants, who are to be called "the Mayor Aldermen & Commonalty, of the City of New York;" also one chamberlain or treasurer, one sheriff, one coroner, one clerk of the market, one high constable, seven sub-constables, and one marshall or "Sarjeant att Mace." The mayor, recorder, aldermen, and assistants, or the mayor, recorder, or any three or more of the aldermen, and any three or more of the assistants shall be called "the Common Council of the Said City." It may be notified and appointed, yearly, "upon ye last day of the Mayor's Michaelmas term," to "the Said Mayor and the governor or commandant-in-chief, with the advice of his council. On the 14th of October following this, they are to take the several "Corporal oaths" before the governor and council. According to "the new Usage & Custom of the Said City," the recorder, town clerk, and clerk of the market shall be such persons as "his most Sacred Majesty Aforesaid his Heirs & Successors Shall. . . Appoint & Command them," but in case of "Defect" (omission) of such appointment by the king, etc., the appointment shall be made by the governor or commandant-in-chief. The aldermen, assistants, and petty constables are to be "Chosen by Majority of Votes of ye inhabitants of each Ward," on "ye feast day" aforesaid. The high constable is to be appointed by the mayor. The chamberlain is to be chosen "on ye Said feast day" in the city hall by the mayor, three or more aldermen, and three or more assistants. Dongan, in the charter, names John West to be town clerk, clerk of the peace, and clerk of the court of pleas which is to be held before the mayor, recorder, and aldermen. —M. C. C., I: 258-300.

The charter provides that the corporation shall have a common seal, with power to break, alter, or remake it (see also July 24); that the corporation, tenants, etc. may "sell, let, lease, or in any way dispose of" any goods, under ye common Scale to make Free Citizens of ye Said City And Liberties thereof. Only free citizens may "use any Art Trade Mystery or Manual occupation" within the "City Liberties And Precincts thereof," save in times of "Fairs." If any person, not being a freeman, uses it in any such occupation, or sells or himself, or in any way dispose of or sell any merchandise at retail, in any house, shop, place, or "Standing," at a time when no fair is being held, and shall persist in doing so after being warned, the mayor may "cause Such Shop Windows to be Shut up.

He may impose a fine of not exceeding £5 for each offence, under a warrant to take and sell the offender's goods, paying him the "Overplus." This may be done without rendering any account of it to "ye Lieutenants, Governors, Officers of this Province," etc., shall be "made free," who is now Nehemiah Dodge, "his Majesties Natural born Subjects or Such as shall first be Naturalized by Acts of Genl Assembly & Shall have Ordained [obtained] letters of Denization under the hand of ye Lieutenants Governors or Commander in Chief . . . And Seal of ye Province. . . ." He also says that it may be a freeman "to pay the charge formerly exacted for this purpose not exceeding £5—M. C. C., I: 302-3. Five years later, April 24, 1691 (p. v), the old ordinance of March 15, 1684 (p. v) was reenacted with very slight change in wording and without violating the purpose of the charter provision, until June 1, 1691. The general provision in the Dongan Charter relating to freemen was reenacted in the Montegomery Charter of 1731.

Certain exceptions are made in the grants to the city, the first being the use and possession of Fort James; also "one Message or Tenement next ye City Hall and one Message by the Fort Now in the Possession of Thomas Coker, The Piece of Ground by ye Gate Called ye Governor's Garden & ye King's Farme with ye Swamp next ye Said Land by ye fresh water;" also reserving all quit-rents, and requiring that all lands, etc., heretofore set apart for pious or charitable uses, shall not be wasted or misemployed contrary to the trusts or intents of the founders or givers of the said ground. —M. C. C., I: 390-398. Regarding the locations and descriptions of the "City Hall," the "Governor's Garden," and the "King's Farm," see Gerard, Treatise (op. cit.), 343 and Landmarks, Map Ref. Key, Vol. III.

Below the signature of "Thomas Dongan," in the transcribed charter in the Minutes is the following: "Recorded in the Secretary's Office for the Province of New York in lib. N° I: book of Pattents begun 1684, from Page 278 to 309—signed "J. & Spagg Secr. Following this is the entry: "May 17, 1695. Honour The Attorney General hath perused this Patent and finds Nothing Contained therein prejudicial to his Majesties Interest Ja: Graham Recorded & Examined by ye Original Will Sharpes Cl." See also Lincoln, Constitutional Hist. N. Y. (1906), III: 610.

At a meeting of the committee of trade and plantations, "A Draught of Instructions prepared for Coll. Dongan read. Whereupon it is thought fit that a clause be added signifying his Mat's pleasure that a Bill or charter of Franchise passed in the late Assembly at New York be forthwith repelled & disallowed But that Coll. Dongan do Nevertheless with the Council Continue the Duties & Impositions therein mentioned to be raised until he shall with ye Consent of the Council Settle such Taxes and Impositions as shall be sufficient for the support of the Government."—Jour. Coun. for Plantations, 1670-1685 (M. S.), III: 241-42. See May 29.

Dongan is given an increase of salary from 400l. to 600l., to be taken from New York surtax (see July 24).

The king's new instructions to Dongan are issued at Windsor. Among its 67 articles is one (No. 12) repealing the Charter of Franchise, but continuing the taxes and duties imposed by it until new taxes are imposed by the governor and council for the support of the government (see May 20). Another article (No. 18) orders Dongan "to observe in the passing of Laws, that ye Style of Enacting the same By the Governor & Council, bee henceforth used and noe other." This order vests all legislative authority in them, instead of in a general assembly. The names of the governor's council are given, and the governor's duties defined regarding the appointment of other members, the enactment of laws, etc. There is also an order that the Book of Common Prayer be read each Sunday and holy day, and the Blessed Sacrament administered according to the rites of the Church of England. "You shall be careful that the Churches already built there shall be well and orderly kept and that no new shall ever be built or maintained. The ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the Archbishop of Canterbury is to be upheld. No schoolmaster is to be permitted to come from England and keep school in the province without a license from this archbishop. Other instructions relate to military affairs, trade, etc. The king also directs the governor, or shall be "by himself, or others," to impose a tax of 6d. per 100 lbs. for poor, etc. A prohibition is placed upon printing without a license from the governor.—N. Y. Col. Acts, III: 606-75. See Addenda.

An order is received from the committee of trade at Whitehall by the governor and council of New York to transmit quarterly reports on the state of the colony.—Col. Coun. Min., 65.

The king issues a commission to Sir Edmund Andros as governor.
nour-general of the “Territory and Dominion of New England in North America” and diligently to pursue Our Service and perform His Duty in relation to Our Revenue in that Our Province and Territories committed to your Government.

The governor is given special instructions to aid Blathwayt in every possible way, and is informed that as “we are graciously inclined to apply Such of Our Revenue as may appear to Our said Province to the immediate Support and Security thereof, so We are resolved to hold a strict hand” upon the execution of the duties of the revenue officials.—Blathwayt’s Jour. transcript, in Lib. of Cong., I: 504–5.

Up to the time of King Charles II’s death (see Feb. 6, 1685), personal considerations had compelled the duke to concede the granting of a legislative assembly in the province of New York. See “Historical Introduction,” Jour. Leg. Coun. (1681), I: xvi. On his accession to the throne as King James II, he now abolishes the assembly by a new commission giving Gov. Dongan “full power and authority of a governor and council of the said province, and other part of them, to make, constitute and ordain Laws, Statutes and ordinances for the Public peace, welfare and good government of the Province and of the people and inhabitants thereof;” such laws to be transmitted to England within three months after their enactment, for the Royal approbation, and to be null and void if “at our pleasure it shall not appear to the satisfaction of the council of England, as expressed in Dongan’s instructions, see May 29) was received in New York on Sept. 14 (v.o.), and on Jan. 20, 1687, Dongan dissolved the assembly, and set up, in its place, a government, executive and legislative, by governor and council, respectively.—Ibid., I: xvi-xviii, citing N. Y. Col. Doss, III: 370–378. See Dec. 9, and Addenda.

A packet for Col. Dongan containing a warrant for “Authorizing the Present Seal” is delivered to the captain of the “Susanna,” “Ready to sail to N.Y.”—Jour. Coun. for Plantations, 1679–1686 (M.S.), III: 253a.

Initial steps are taken to run the New York–New Jersey boundary line.—See Addenda.

July

According to a new book by Richard Blome, of London, licensed July 20, 1686, and published in 1687, the houses in New York were “built with Dutch-brick, and the meanest not valued under one hundred Pounds.” The city was “encompassed with a Wall of good thickness” to the “landward,” and fortified “at the entrance to the River” by a fort called “James Fort,” so as to “command any Ship which passeth that way.”—Roger L’Estrange (Richd. Blome), The Present State of His Majesty’s Isles and Territories in Am.

The Dongan Charter (see Apr. 27) provided that “that ye Said Mayor, Aldermen, and City of New York, and their successors Shall and may for ever hereafter have one Common Seal to Serve for the Sealing of all and singular their Affairs & Businesses touching or Concerning the said Corporation;” and that it shall be lawful for them “as they shall See Cause to break, Change, Alter and New Make their Said Common Seal, when and as often as to them it Shall Seem Conveniente.”—M. C. C., I: 296. The mayor now presents to the common council “the New Seale of this City with this inscription, SHILLEY CIVITATI [sic] NOVI [E]Borac—See Pine, op. cit., 8.” The common council agrees upon it, and orders that it “be the Common Scale of this City,” and “Received in the Custody of the mayor for the time being.”—Ibid., I: 179. See Frontispiece, Vol. V.

The earliest known impression of this seal, and the only impression known of this “state,”—i.e., having a ducale coronet instead of an imperial crown,—is upon a grant of a water lot by the city to Conrad Ten Eyck, dated Sept. 1, 1669, owned in (1672) by Mr. Frank W. Demarest, East Orange, N. J.—Pine, Seal and Flag of the City of N. Y. (1915), 38–39. See Frontispiece, Vol. V. The history and symbolism of this seal are described at length by Dr. H. Haganman Hall, in ibid., 38–51, its principal features being the windmill, the two N.Y. coats, the New York merchant, the sailor, the crown, the date, and the Latin name of New York.

The seal is reproduced in ibid., on plate 3, opp. p. 18, which shows both states, one with ducale coronet, the other with imperial crown. Of this feature, it is said:

“The Crown, forming the crest of the seal of 1686, on the Ten Eyck land grant of 1687, is a ducale coronet. This is surprising, because in 1685 the Duke of York ascended the throne as James II. [Cf. Dongan Charter, Sept. 27, 1677.] At any rate, it is unlikely that the present writing [vide infra], the crest on the seal was ever changed to an imperial crown, showing the distinguishing arches rising from the circle and supporting the orb and cross. The Manuscript Section of the New York State Library can give us little on the question of the date of the change from the ducale to the imperial crown, owing to the fact that all the seals which appear on documents in the New York Colonial Manuscripts or other manuscripts in the collection were so melted by heat at the time of the fire in the Capitol in 1911 .... But the change was made at least as early as 1705, for a bill of constraint of 1705 shows the imperial crown may be seen at the New York Historical Society on a document dated October 1, 1701, certifying that Thomas Evans had been a freeman of the City.”—Ibid., 48–49, and footnote, comparing it with the seal (showing imperial crown) reproduced and erroneously described (as having ducale coronet) by O’Callaghan in Doc. Hist. N. Y. (Svo ed.), III: 398. Compare provincial seal with coronet in ibid., IV: Pl. 2. See, however, Jan. 7, 1690, from which it now appears clear that the change was made in 1686 or 1689.

The other impression of this seal with the imperial crown, which was used as the corporate seal from 1688, or 1689, to the Revolution, is reproduced by Wildes in his Civic Antiquities of New York. The Pl. 26, from the John Paulding collection, presented to the N.Y. Hist. Soc. in 1845.—See Frontispiece, Vol. V. The seal was also alluded to and partially described by Du Simitière in May, 1769. —See volume lettered “Papier relating to N. England, N. York, etc.,” formerly belonging to Du Simitière, in the Library Co. of Phila. (shelf mark, No. 1432 G); Van Reeselaer, II: 394–5.

Besides the mystery of a ducale coronet on the first city seal of 1686, there is another in the fact that a smaller “common seal” of the city, also having a ducale coronet, was in use at the same time as the other (1689). This is described in Pine, op. cit., 37–51. The earliest known impression of this seal is on the certificate of allegiance of Johannes Kipp (dated Sept. 8, 1687), in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. Other impressions are upon a land grant to Anna Maria van Horne (April 21, 1692), in possession of the Title Guarantee & Trust Co.; and on warrants signed by Mayors Ebenezer Wilhon (1709), Caleb Heathcote (1711), and John Johnston (1719), now preserved in the city clerk’s record-room. —Ibid., 51–52. Of this seal, it is said: “It is not known when and under what circumstances this seal came into existence. Between the granting of the seal of 1669 and the year 1689, when we find the other seal in use, there is record of the making of only one City seal, namely, that of 1686 with the legend. If this were the seal of 1669 still continued in use, the problem would be solved, but that cannot now be established. That the use of both seals was officially recognized is evidenced by the fact that on April 24 and again on October 15, 1689, the Common Council of New York, and their successors, made and issued two City Seals at “Six shill. for Every great Seal and three Shillings for a small Seal” [M. C. C., I: 222, 249], and on October 14, 1689, ex-Mayor Stephen Van Cortlandt was directed by the Common Council to deliver to the High Constable “two City Charter and also two City Seales” [ibid., I: 206]—showing that there were more seals than one.—Pine, op. cit., 53–55. The impression of this smaller seal on the Van Horne deed, above referred to, is reproduced by Wildes in his Civic Antiquities, Pl. 29, with accompanying description (pp. 72–73), attributing its origin to Loveless in 1669 (pp. 43, 61).

It is ordered by the common council that “the seal of the ground from the house of Frederick Philips to the house of Lovise Kurstead and from thence to the house of Willow Mathews and from the house of Thomas Crundell to the said City Hall be by the Severall inhabitants Paved from the front of their houses nine foot deep into the Streete.”—M. C. C., I: 179. This ground, on the modern plan, lay along the easterly side of Whitehall St. from the south end, and along the northerly side of Pearl St. from the easterly corner of Whitehall St. to the westerly corner of Coenties Alley.

Negroes and Indian slaves are regularly employed by their masters "to work on the bridge Weighhouse and Market house of this City and their Masters." This term tends to "the discouragement and Louse" of the "Sworne poorters" of the city. The common council therefore orders that those of these slaves "be admitted to work upon or intermediate with any goods whatsoever," at these places, whether imported or to be exported; but that such goods "Shall be Received and delivered by..."
The Sworne porters of this City and Nee others. —M. C. C., I: 1583. See Dec. 1, 1674.

The common council orders "that the Markett house of this City be and Employed as a warehouse for goods." The charge for "each turne of [or] Caseke" is fixed at 9d. for 24 hours; and for "each bayle of goods"—"amount not stated," and is See proportionally.
The order requires that the mayor appoint a "first person to be Keeper of the same Who Shall for the next Six months Have the half of the profit thereof for his Service." —M. C. C., I: 179. See Nov. 24, 1675.

Aug. 28
Gov. Dongan and the mayor and aldermen of the city deem it "fit and convenient" that a street shall be laid out from Broadway to the Smithia Vly. For this purpose the common council reported on The part of land of George Heathcote. For public convenience, Heathcote conveys to Dongan, for £12, "A certayne piece of land situate in the King street, Beginning at the land of Jan Vange [Vinge] and so along the east side of said street to the Smithia Vly, 16 rods, 4 feet, Dutch measure. And in breadth at the upper end 23 feet like measure, and fronting to the water side, 14 feet like measure." —Abstract of Willis, II: 447, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1895).

A footnote, Pelletreau explains that this tract, measuring 202 ft. long and 213 ft. wide, English measure, is the east part of End St., next west of Pearl St. For the origin of Fine St., see Dec. 17, 1685.

The general assembly, having been adjourned until Sept. 25, 1686, Dongan prorogues it until March 25, 1689, "for weighty and important Reasons," and gives notice to that effect by proclamation on The 1st of Oct.

Francisco Bastian, a negro, receives a patent for "A piece of land part of which is improved and is adjoining to the shore of the Bass Baywyk upon York Island, beginning at the northeast corner of the land of Solomon Peters the Negro and runs as the Highway or Road, north 24° easterly 56 rods and from the east 18° southerly 44 rods and thence south 24° westerly 56 rods and thence west 18° northerly 44 rods, to the first marked Tree being bounded on the south by the land not laid out and the west by the High Way or Road on the north by the land not laid out and the east by a Swamps, containing 15 Acres and 64 Rods." —Liber Patents, VI: 67 (Albany).

The common council orders that public wells of stone be made in specified places, half the expense to be borne "by the inhabitants of every Street proportionably and the other half by the City." There is to be one before each of the following houses: Those of Corbett and William Verumere in "the broadway"; that of William Merrett (location not given, but possibly in "Field Street," as appears by the tax list of 1675); and before those of James Provooat, Thomas Lewis, Andrew Teller, and William D. Tonneur (locations not given): also one to front Smith St. near the house of John II: 1546, V: 476; N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 377-82.

For his former instructions and commission, see Jan. 27, 1683-84.

Peter King and Adolph Pietersen, the city surveyors, are required "to survey ye Vacant Land within this City near and in ye Dock beginning from ye westhe whyse to ye City hall and to lay ye same out in lots of Eighty foot long into the Dock and about ten rods breadth from the Dock front breaf and on ye Dock street as also to lay ye street Ranging with ye Here Grat." —M. C. C., I: 195. This order was not recorded in the minutes until May 4, 1688. See Chron. regarding the action of the common council at that time. The vacant land referred to was the newly filled in land between the custom-house and the street (present Manhattan Slip) and the city hall (Corticls Slip). The street for which sufficient space was to be left was either Dock (present Pearl) St. or the water-side of the street. Regarding the filling in of the water-side around the custom-house bridge, and the derivation of the name Moore St., see Man. Com. Coun. (1825), 404; and drawing in Chron. opposite 1700.

Charges of fraud and misconduct are made against Luke Santen, the collector of customs, on Nov. 2 and Dec. 9. On Jan. 10, 1687, an examination was ordered by the governor and council. The assembly was dissolved, Santen suspended, and Peter Delacroy appointed collector pro tem. Santen, when arrested, was ordered to deliver his books to Stephen van Cortlandt; he refused, and Isaac Swinton was ordered to search and seize them when necessary to the help of the sheriff. —Col. Coun. Min. II: 52. On Feb. 22, Dongan stated in a report that Santen had been so troublesome that he was forced to send him home to England. —N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 421. See also Feb. 23, 1687.

This is "ye feast day of St Michael the Arch Angel," named in the Dongan Charter as the day on which the mayor, aldermen, and sheriff are to be appointed, assistants and petty constables elected, and the chamberlain chosen. —M. C. C., I: 198-90.

"Michaelmas Day . . . properly named the day of St. Michael and All Angels, is a great festival of the Church of Rome, and also observed as a feast day by the Church of England." —N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1895). Now we have learned with some surprise, that these notions of presenting angels and saints are what have led to the custom of choosing magistrates on the 29th of September . . . Local rulers were esteemed as in some respects analogous to tutelary angels, in as far as they presided over and protected the people. It was therefore thought proper to choose them on the day of St. Michael and All Angels . . .

Chambers, The Book of Days, II: 357 et seq.

An order is issued by the governor and council to the several sheriffs throughout the province to make a return of the number of horses and foot within their respective counties, also the number of inhabitants and merchants, English or foreigners, servants and slaves; the number of marriages, christenings, and burials, for the seven years last past, with the names of persons holding lands from the crown, etc. —Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 155. For results, see Dongan's report of Feb. 22, 1687.

This day of the moon is designated in the Dongan Charter as the one on which the mayor and sheriff are to take their oaths of office before the governor and council. —M. C. C., I: 218. It is likely it was chosen because it was the birthday of King James II (see Chambers's Book of Days, II: 443), as well as because it followed at a convenient interval after Michaelmas Day (see Sept. 29), when elections and appointments to office occurred. In England, the mayor was sworn in on St. Simon and St. Jude's Day. —See The Privileges of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen (London, 1721), 107.

A "Court of Lieutenant," or military tribunal, begins in the city of New York to try such delinquents as the lieutenant may think fit. They are now preserved in the custody of the N. Y. Hist. Soc., and have been published in the society's Collections, 1886, where an "Introduction" explains the province and influence of this court.

The magistrates of Harlem pass an ordinance forbidding the inhabitants to cut any more wood within the town than is necessary for their own immediate use, under penalty of 200 guilders ($80). —Harlem Recs. (MS. translation), III: 475.


William Merritt receives a patent for a tract granted to Wolpert Webber by Director-General Stuyvesant, April 1, 1659. It is described as follows: "One certain piece of land situate and being upon the Island Manhattan on the further side of the Fresh Water lyeing between the land of Cornelys Jacobs Stille and the Valley or Meadow Ground, being in length from the Beginning or run or creek along the High way northerly to the marble which divides Cornelys Jacobs Land, 53 rods; thence in length along the said Stille's land to the Meadow south-west, 40 rods; thence, along the Meadow to the next corner of this land, 44 rods, and thence along the Hills northerly to Beginning 84 rods" (a mistake for 48 rods).

Various conveyances (not dated or particularly referred to) are recited from the assios of Wolpert Webber to William Merritt

See a city of the New York, mariner, who is now in possession; and Dec. 31, 1659, confirms the grant. —Liber Patents, VI: 64 (Albany).
The records of the proceedings of the legislative council under Dongan and his council (after the abolition of the general assembly — see June 1) begun in 1686, continued by the said act of assembly or in the journal of the city, mentions are made, among other locations, of "brewers Streete" and "garden Streete." — M. C. G., I. 185. The former of these later became Stone St. — Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1010. The latter (originally Town St., this Dutch name being literally translated) is now Exchange Pl. between Broad and William Sts. — Ibid., III: 999. See Sept. 10, 1689.

It is resolved by the common council that application be made to the governor for confirmation, by him and the council, of the charter which he granted to the city. His recent commission from the king made provision for this. The mayor and recorder are empowered to procure confirmation. — M. C. G., I: 182. The petition is dated Jan. 29, — Ed. Hist. N. Y., Eng. 168. This and the answer of the governor and council were read at the common council meeting of Feb. 24 — Ibid., I: 187. The text of the answer does not appear. The subject was not again brought up until Feb. 4, 1693. — See Jan. 5, 1691.

Dongan makes a long report on the state of the province, in Feb. 1689, to answer questions by the lords of trade. The following extracts contain the leading facts relating to New York City:

"Courts of justice are established principally by "Act of Assembly." The court of chancery, consisting of the governor and council, is the supreme court of the province, and appeals may be brought to it from any other court. A court of oyer and terminer is established, to be held once a year in each county, in place of the court of assizes which was held yearly for the whole province at New York. This court likewise hears appeals from inferior courts. The changes were made because of "the inconvenience of bringing of ye peace, inquests, Constables & other persons concerned from the remote parts of this Government to New York."

"There is likewise in New York & Albany a Court of Mayor & Aldermen held once in every fortnight from whence their can be no appeal unless the Cause of Action be above the value of Twenty pounds, or by any Act of Assembly or by Laws for the regulation of their own affairs as they think fit, soe as the same be approved by ye Govt. & Council."

"Their Mayors, recorders, Town Clerks & Sheriffs are appointed by the Governor."

"Courts of sessions are held by the justices of the peace twice a year in each of the counties, except New York where they are held four times, and Albany three times, a year."

Dongan reports that "in Feb. last," with the advice and consent of the council, he established a court of judicature (exchequer), to be held by the governor and council, or before as many of the council as the governor might authorize, on the first Monday in every month at New York. — See Feb. 19, 1686. Heretofore, there had been daily difficulties in these cases, on account of "the great distance betwixt the Cursory settled Courts," the consequent delays, and the hazard of submitting the king's cases to "country Jurors who over and above that they are thereby ignorant enough & for the most part linked together by affinity are too much swayed by their particular humors & interests."


There are in the province about 4,000 foot-soldiers, 700 horse, and one company of dragoons.

"At New York there is a Fortification of four Bastions built formerly against the Indians of dry stone & earth with Sods as a Breast work well and pleasantly situated for the defence of the Harbor on a point made by Hudson's River on the one side and by
turning out of John Smith from that position; the difficulty he has been making in accounting for the great part of the revenue; etc. Concluding, he replies seriatim to charges made against him by Santen, stating, among other things: “Every Town ought to have a Minister. New York has first a Chaplain belonging to the Fort of the Church of England; secondly a Dutch Calvinist, thirdly a French Lutheran. Here be not many of the Church of England; and a few Roman Catholics; abundance of Quakers preachers and Women especially; Singing Quakers; Roasting Quakers; Sabbatarian; Antisabbatarians; Some Anabaptists some Independents; some Jews; in short of all sorts of opinions there are some, and the moat, none of all.

“The Great Church which serves both the English & Dutch is within the Fort which is foun to be very inconvenient therefore I desire that there may be an order for their building in an other, ground being laid out for that purpose, & they wanting not money in Store where all with to build it.

“The most pr̄vailing opinion is that of the Dutch Calvinists. —N. Y. Col. Docs. III. 359—415. In a footnote (p. 415), the names of the ministers referred to are given.

Dongan adds in a postscript to his report that he has caused Santen to be arrested for misappropriating revenues and falsifying accounts, and that he will be sent to England (p. 416). This document is printed in Dec. Hist. N. Y. (416 ed.), I: 95—118, where the date assigned to it is Feb. 22, 1687.

In a letter to the “Lord President,” Doogan states: “Mf Santen has for some time kept the Chancellors fee near the town that noe vessel can go in nor out but she must come see near the Point that from on board one might toss a biscuit Cake on Shore.

“T. in this Government look upon that Bay that runs into the Sea close Hudsons River & fort & there being a clause in my Instructions directing mee that I cause all vessels that come into Hudsons River to Enter [e., pay duties] at New York, I desire to know whether his Maj[e]y intends thereby those Vessels that come within Sandy-Hook, the People of East Jersey pretending a right to the River so far as their Province extends which is eighteen miles up the River to the Northward of this Place.

“The principal Towns within this Government are New York Albany & Kingston at Esopus. All the rest are Country villages, the buildings in New York and Albany are generally of Stone & brick. In the Country the houses are mostly new built, having two or three rooms on a floor. The Dutch are great improvers of the Land—New York and Albany live wholly upon Trade with the Indians, England and the West Indies. The returns for England are generally Beaver Peltry, Oile and Tobacco when we can have it. To the West Indies we send Flower, Bread, Pease Pork and sometimes a few cows, the monster part in rum, which pays the King a considerable Excise, & some Molasses which serves the people to make drink & pays noe custom.

“There are about nine or ten three Mast Vessels of about eighty or a Hundred Tuns burthen, two or three Ketches & Barks of about forty Tung, and about twenty Sloops of about twenty or five and twenty Tonn belonging to the Government. All of which Trade for England Holland & the West Indies except six or seven Sloops that use the river Trade to Albany.

“T. thousand Ships may ride here safe from Winds and weather. I send herewith to your Lord a Map from the coming in of Sandy-hook to the northern end of this Island where the Soundings are markt, by which youl perceive the coming in and conveniency of this harbor.”

“I beleive for these 7 years past, there has not come over into this province twenty English, Scotch or Irish Families. But on the other side, on Long Island, the people increase so fast that they complain for want of Land. But of French there have since my coming here several families come both from St. Christophers and England & a great many more are expected as afo from Holland are come several Dutch Families which is another great country on this side of the Clore and may to the northneighboiring English Colonies, that a more equal balance may bee kept here between his Maj[esty]s natural born subjects and Foreigners which latter are the most prevailing part of this Government.”

Dongan also answers questions regarding obstructions to trade; the tariff on certain imports; quit-rents; collectors of revenue; the appointment of Thomas Coker to the office of surveyor, and the
to deliver the books of the States General or W. I. Company to Wm. Nicolson—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 1666. [Page 14.]

The attorney-general is ordered by the governor and council to draw a legislative bill enacting that all bills, bonds, records, etc., shall be in English. The bill was passed the next day.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 1666; Jour. Leg. Coun., I: xix. See also Nov. 17, 1674.

In the absence of New York, Albany, Maj. Van Cortlandt is to take charge of the seals, Maj. Flynt of the keys, and to have the books containing the books and records, and John Knight of other books, etc., and act as deputy secretary. On July 26, Charles Lodsycyk, John de la Val, and George Mackenzie were required by the council to take an inventory of the books and records in the secretary's office with a view to going to London for business. Copies of proclamations and acts of council were to be made. On July 30, these copies were to be sent to the sheriffs of all counties, rules being prescribed for receiving and opening them. On Aug. 1, an inventory having been taken of the secretary's office, the keys were to be delivered to John Knight.—Cal. Coun., Min., 55.

A committee of the common council is appointed to "view the streets of the City and Report, how they find them that Care may be taken for making Common shores [sewers] and to Pave..." them as will be found necessary.—M. C. G., I: 188. They reported, on Aug. 8, that they "think convenient that..." the Pavement of the Guttering ye Here Gate be taken up from Cornelius Barnes his house to Alderman Crudens and be new paved so that the descent all along may be Equal and that it be paved on both sides for ye Descent of the water to ye River as shall be only directed by ye surveyor of the said street and consequently usable for Paving ye said street be new Paved as is proposed," also "that the Mill Street be Repaired in ye same Manner and that ye Pavement of ye Brewer street be likewise new Laid from Jasper Nesepats to Brunt skylers house."—Ibid., I: 189.

The common council orders the inhabitants to summon all the inhabitants of the several wards of the city, to appear before a committee of aldermen at the city hall and "Give an account of their fire-places." The aldermen are to determine "who shall be allowed as firemen and who not," that the names of these allowed may be enrolled.—M. C. G., I: 188. Such an order was again made in 1691—(Ibid., I: 218, 248, 264), and again in 1695 (Ibid., I: 373, 379, 391). A later order, Dec. 13, 1695 (p. 90), was more sweeping. The common council orders "that Alderman Cortland Assisted with the surveyors Make two Drafts of the land by the water-side from Coenraat ten Eyck to Martinus Clock [i.e., from Counties Slip to Burger's Path] the same to be laid out in lots."—M. C. G., I: 189.

The property of both Ten Eyck and Clock may be located on the Burgis View (PL 25, Vol. I) by means of the key (I: 132) and the plate description (I: 247). See also Oct. 15.

King James sends to Dongan from Windsor a seal, appointed for the use of the Province of New York. He directs Dongan to cause it as being engraved on the one side with Our Royal Effigies on Horseback over a Landskip of Land & Sea, with a Rising Sun and a Scrole containing this Motto. Aliusq{ue*} Descent and our Titles round the circumference of the said Seal; There being silver engraved on the other side Our Royal Arms with the Garter, Crown, Supporters & motto. With this inscription round ye Circumference Sigillum, Provinciarum Nostror Nedarum & in America; which seal we doe hereby authorize & direct to be used in the Sealing all Patents & Publick Grants of Lands, and all Publick Acts and Instruments which shall be made & passed in our Name & for our service for the Province and the Territories depending thereon. And that it be to all intents and purposes of the same force & validity as any former seal within our said Province, or as any other seal whatsoever appointed for the use of any of Our Plantations in America is or hath been.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 447. (A footnote suggests that this may be from Hawkes’s "Carman Sculeare.") See, further, Aug., 1688.

On or about Aug. 15, Dongan wrote to the "Lord President" of the lords of trade: “A Great part of the Fort & Breast Work which was down I have rebuilt, new, and am still repairing the Batteries have remoued seven & thirty gunnes, with the keys of the presse..." It was ordered "that the Officers quarters & am patching & mending ye Soldiers & my own, Dally the timber & Flank in this Country moulting away to dust in four or five yeares..."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 459.

Dongan recommends to the "Lord President" that people be sent from Ireland to colonize New York Province.—Doc. Hist., Aug. N. Y., 1706, ed. 157.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1687. An order is issued for a draft of every tenth man of the militia of the city of New York and the frontiers of Albany and Schenectady.


11. The council having heard that "ye friender at Canada is providing about one hundred pair of Snowshews," and letters from Albany expressing apprehension lest the French come "down upon them this winter," therefore, the military of New York, and the province is ordered put to readiness, "to go up thither."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), I: 166. Col. Nicholas Bayard is in this order of the militia here.—Cal. Coun. Min., 54-55.

27. The resolutions of the "Court of Lunacy" are to be seen at Oct. 16, 1686 are confirmed.—Cal. Coun. Min., 55.

27. Robert van Cortlandt is appointed mayor.—Cal. Coun. Min., 55. He held the office ten years earlier. See Oct. 13, 1677. On Oct. 14, he was installed.—M. C. G., I: 191. With all the other civil magistrates, he was continued in office for 1688-9 (ibid., I: 196-200), a fact which was overlooked in a note by the editor of the Minutes in VIII: 149.


Oct. The common council orders that "that street be made by the French in the New York," and the next lotts by ye Water side from the Weigh house [present TOAD to Martin Clocks [Havergro Sqr] be hence forth called y° Dock street."—M. C. G., I: 199. Formerly, this street was the Strand, or The Waal.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1007.


31. Andrus visits Hartford to establish his authority. He writes the word "fort" in the bottom of the assembly records of that colony, and demands the immediate surrender of its liberal charter.

See A. Tradition relates that this was secretly taken by Joseph Wadsworth Nov. and hidden in an oak-tree.—Winnor, op. cit., III: 335; Bancroft, op. cit., I: 587-88.

After hearing the charges against Lucas Santeau (see Sept. 26, 1688), the king appoints Matthew PLOWMAN to be collector in New York in Santenin's place, at a salary of £200 per annum. PLOWMAN's instructions were given on Dec. 13. Among these is the direction that all vessels coming within the channel of New York or the Hudson River shall be obliged to make entries of their lading at New York.—N. Y. Cal. Doc., III: 500-3.

In a letter to Dongan of March 26, 1688, the lords of the treasury directed the governor to require from PLOWMAN the security which he had been ordered to give in England but had neglected giving. If PLOWMAN failed to give security in New York before entering upon his duties as the king's lieutenant in the province, Dongan is to suspend him until such obligation should be fulfilled.—Blackett's Jour. (transcript), I: 492-93.

Hitherto, Dongan had not succeeded in getting the king to recognize the Iroquois as his subjects; but now a warrant arrives from England authorizing the governor to protect the Five Nations, and to repel the French from their territory by force of arms, should they attack the villages again.—N. Y. Cal. Doc., III: 503-4; Winnor, op. cit., IV: 349; Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y., I: 326.

The common council orders that James Larkin "Deliver the Key of ye 3° City Market house to ye Mayor."—M. C. G., I: 192. This was now the public warehouse.—See July 24, 1686. See, further Feb. 26, 1688.

27. Matthias Nickolls, writing to Maj. Gen. John Winthrop, says: "It was my hap to hear at Southold the beginning of this month, at our annual Courts, when the great Guns echoed to us on Long Island, his Ex'≥ Edmond Andrus, welcome back to the rivers mouth, from his progress through Connecticut, where he was accompanied by an honourable suite, amongst whom your way with his was the time are well altered in the reception of St' Edmond Andrus in those parts now, to what they were formerly."—Winthrop Papers, XV: 167.

Dec. The consistory of the Dutch Reformed Church, after considering the "great decay of their church building, which there is no hope of repairing," believes "it necessary to inquire after the proper means of erecting a new church." They pass a resolution to solicit contributions, which shall be payable in three installments, on July 1, 1688, 1689, and 1690 respectively.—Eccles. Rec., II: 930-31. Dec. 30.

1688

Prior to this year, a spur or fortification was erected before the gate of the fort.—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1827), 170-77. This was called "a howse," and was in the province is ordered put to readiness, "to go up to the fort in New York" (PL 23-b, Vol. I). It evidently had been removed before c. 1773, as it is not shown on PL 46-a, Vol. I.

In a memorial to the British board of trade in 1696, Jacob Leister and Abraham Gouvenier stated that in 1688 there were in New York province "as many as two hundred men might be raised to 1200 fighting men, from 16 to 60 years of age."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 213.

In or about this year, the French Huguenots (Protestants) had a "church "butting Northward on the Petticoat lane."—Wittmeyer, Hist. St. of the Eglise Francoise, 24. There is no record showing that this edifice was erected by the congregation for a church, and the probability is that it was the house of one of the, citizens, so used. Petticoat, Petticoate, or Petticoat Lane was later called Marketfield St.; it extended from Whitehall to Broad St. Part of this street was closed when the New York Produce Exchange was erecting its building, and that structure now covers the site of the earliest French church in New York.—See The Castello Plan, II: 255-56; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 933, 1007; Man. Coun. Coun. (1682), 679, 682, 745 et seq. This church building was sold, and on July 8, 1704 (5 v.), the corner-stone of a new church, the Paroisse du St. Esprit, was laid on the north side of Pine St., east of Nassau St.—Greenleaf, Hist. of the Churches, 73; Wittmeyer, op. cit. Eccles. Rec., III: 1528. For the succession of its pastors, see Corwin, A Manual of the Reformed Church in Am. (1925). 2002. Du Simiètre, writing in or about 1769, asserted that "before 1696, the French Protestants, at the beginning a small number in New York, held their assembly in a certain house in the little street which runs from Broadway to New River past the new house of P. R. Livingston. It was afterwards transferred into the street which runs from Broadway to Broad Street, named Marketfield Street but commonly called Petticoat Lane, from which it was transferred into the present church which was built in 1705."—Translated from a volume, lettered "Papers relating to N. England, N. York, etc., formerly belonging to Du Simiètre," now in the Ridgway Branch of the Library Co. of Phil. In instructions are sent to Dongan to maintain friendly relations with Denonville, the French governor of Canada.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 5041 Col. State Papers, Am. & Fr. (1685-88), 488. The common council orders that Anthony Demelt, "Shall keep ye Key of ye market house" (the citywarehouse—see July 24, 1686) until March 27; and receive 9d. per ton for "Every Night of Such Goods as Gamp or Wampum."—For every half Barrel," This shall be for the city's benefit.—M. C. G., I: 194. On March 24, Demelt's time was extended.—Ibid., I: 195.

The common council appoints Leonard Beckwith surveyor for the city and county of New York.—M. C. G. I: 194-95. Beck- with's name first appeared as surveyor in an undated record of March 16 or 17, 1677.—Col. Land Papers, 14. Gov. Dongan returns from Albany.—Cal. Coun. Min., 57. See Oct. 25, 1685. Capt. Jervis Baxter, one of the councillors, had come down to New York from March 15 with instructions from Dongan "for the Council to consider ways and means to defray the extraordinary charges which the French movement had caused the province. These charges were more than eight thousand pounds; and the council, finding that New York 'alone is no way able to get the French charges off,' and that the 'neighbouring colonies' should be invited to concur."—Brodehead, Hist. State of N. Y., II: 495-96. With the authority of the king's letter of Nov., 1687, Dongan calls on the governments of Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, and New Jersey to aid that of New York with money; as New England, "being to help us with six hundred men, any other assistance cannot be proposed from them."—Ibid., II: 496.

At this council meeting, called by Dongan on his return to New York, and at which he gave an account of his doings at Albany, it was resolved to ask the king in support of the appeal to Lord Godolphin, Philip Dongan from Albany; and in this they stated "that this government has been much diminished by taking
The last, 1664-1666

The king having issued a proclamation at Whitehall on Dec. 23, last, relative to the queen's expectation of the birth of a child, Dongan issues a proclamation appointing April 11 as a day of public thanksgiving.

One of the instructions given by the king to Andros is that the seal which the king gave the province of New York on Aug. 16, 1657, shall be "forthwith broken and defaced," in Andros's presence; and "that the Seal appointed for the said colony of New England be henceforth made use of for all that our Territory and Dominion in its largest extent & boundaries aforesaid." Another instruction is: "And you shall transmit unto us by the first opportunity a Mapp with the exact description of all the whole country as far as any discovery shall be made thereof, and of the several fortifications you shall find or erect there." Another is: "And as much as great inconveniences may arise by the liberty of printing within our said Territory, under your Government, you are to be bound by all necessary orders to prevent that no person keep any printing press for printing, nor that any book pamphlet or other matter whatsoever be printed without your especial leave and license first obtained." —Ibid., III: 537-40. The legislative power is continued in the governor and council, as under Dongan.—"Historical Intro." Jour.Eng. Coun., I: 236. Aug. 11.

Capt. Francis Nicholson is given a commission as lieutenant-governor of New England, with directions to observe such orders as he shall receive from "The chief Govt. of New England" (Andros).—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 537.

The king at Whitehall issues an order to Dongan to deliver the seal of the province of New York, public papers, and ensigns of government, to Andros in London to return to England, there to receive marks of the king's favour for his services in America.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 536. This order was read in the meeting of the governor's council at New York on July 28 (q.v.).—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1821), III: 335. It reached Dongan prior to that date on his return from Albany Aug. 6. Credit is given by Brodhead to the policy and firmness of Gov. Dongan in that bringing to pass the cession of Niagara by the French, although before it was accomplished his authority over New York had ceased.—Hist. State of N.Y., II: 509.


For the support of the government, the council resolves to make a new tax levy of £2,556 upon all the inhabitants and freeholders in the province, to be paid to the collector at the custom-house in New York before Nov. 1. The amount to be levied in N. Y. City is £347.—Dec. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), I: 167.

May

3

Mayor Bayard's order of Sept. 15, 1666 (q.v.), requiring the city surveyors to survey the vacant land "near and in ye Dock," "and to lay ye same out in lots," is entered in full in the Minutes at this time, with the additional order "that no Jobes Kipp and Mr. teunis De Kaay be added to Ald.m. Francis Reombouts Ald.m. m^r thomas Crudelii and Mr. Dirck Van Clyff and Mr. Orp Report thereof under their hands to this board the second Monday in June next."—M. C. C., I: 195-96.

The common council appoints a committee to "view ye New lotts laid out in ye Dock and examine whether any Deformity or other Inconvenience to ye City or any of ye streets therein is occasioned by laying out ye said lotts as they Now are if they shall be built upon, or not, that they lay out ye same Street running into ye Dock between or thre ye said lotts Even and equal in breadth with ye Here Graft [Braft St.], and that they lay out a Convenient inlet in ye Midle of ye said street for ye water to flowin in at and Channell the said Here Graft to ye Dock in the City."—M. C. C. I: 195. The street to be laid out running into the dock is the extension of Broad St. from Dock or Pearl St. through the new-made land.—See June 14.

The court of mayor and aldermen assigns definite places on the water side for wood to be "Coaded," namely, "at ye Burgess Gate and between ye Weigh house and Francis Parsons house."—M. C. M. (M.), May 15, 1668.

Gov. Thomas Dongan transfers to George Browne a lot now known as 56 Wall St.—Liber Deed, XVII: 90-91 (New York). Browne sold to William Cox (ibid., XVIII: 92-94) on March 15, 1669. In 1741, Cox being then dead, Capt. William Kidd married his widow, and came into possession of this parcel which, with his wife, she transferred, Jan. 27, 1694, to John Watson and Katherine, his wife.—Ibid., XXI: 757-77 (New York). For other properties of Capt. Kidd, see Jan. 24, 1687; April 18, 1689.

Privateers being reported off the coast, the council orders that a military watch be kept in New York City.—Cay. Min., 560.

At a "Court of Lieutenancy," held in New York on this day, there are adopted "Orders to be Observed by the Military watch Appointed for the City of N. Y." These orders provide, among other things, "That the Watch bee Sett Every Night by nine of ye clock immediately after the ringing and continue till the ringing of the Bell in the Mornings" and "That frequent annos bee made about the City and Especially towards the Watter side and not less than three times a night."—These records are deposited in the N. Y. Hist. Soc., and pubd in Collections (1858), 508-405; see also 1662. It is ordered by the common council "that the Lotts in the Dock on the East Side of the Heresgraft shall be forthwith Surveyed
The King's order of April 22 (p. v.) directing Dongan to turn over the government to Andros is read in the meeting of the governor's council—Col. Cmns., 61: N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections, 313: 253; Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y., II: 345. See Aug. 11.

July 30

The Quakers of New York and Long Island make a petition regarding their grievances "for conscience sake." A schedule is made of property taken from the Friends in New York Province since the arrival of Gov. Dongan, showing on what account it was taken.—Col. Hist. MSS., Aug., 171.

Aug.

It relates to the tanning of hides.—Jour. Leg. Cmns. (1861), II: 23.

For a sketch of the life of Gov. Thomas Dongan, see ibid., II: 23 (footnote by O'Callaghan, citing the manuscript Introduction to the 'Eccles. Hist. from 1664-1691, about to be published by George H. Moore, Esq.). He remained in America until 1691, when he returned to England.

It is ordered by the common council "that Fredrick Phillips Builds his house: Square upon the Wharfe and upf and make: the road from the Said house to the End: of his Ground: rounding twenty five foot to the End, and that the Said Fredrick Phillips doe leave for the breth of the Street fronting from the Said house: ten feet, the same to Be Don and Complied at the first of January next."—M. C. C., I: 200.

Andros, having received the king's commission (see April 7) "for the annexing the Province of New York and ye East & West Jersyes to his Ma'ty's territory of N. England," thereupon "addressed himself to that service with all convenient speed." Leaving Francis Nicholson installed as lieutenant-governor at Boston, and "being accompanied with several of the members of His Ma'ty's Council," he arrives on New York on Aug. 11, "being met by a regiment of foot and a troop of horse belonging to that place."—N. T. Col. Docs., III: 554, 567. "His Ma'ty's commission was read in ye Fort and afterwards published at ye City Hall, and immediately HI: Col. Dongan of the West, sent word to the Governor and the seal of the late Gov. which was defaced and broken in Council; then a Proclamation for continuing the revenue, and all persons civil & military in their respective offices till further order was published."—From Randolph's letter to the lords of trade, dated Oct. 3, 1688, in ibid., III: 567; M. C. C., I: 198.

The breaking of Dongan's provincial seal, which had been in use less than a year (see Aug. 14, 1687), and which Broadhead refers to as the "almost virgin seal" (Hist. State of N. T., II: 512), was in accordance with King James's Instructions of April 16 (p. v.) to Andros: "And whereas since our Accession to the Crown, We have appointed a new Seal for our Colonies of New England, as also another Seal for our Province of New York [Aug. 14, 1689], which being now united under one governor, We do hereby direct and require that the Seal appointed for the said colony of New England be henceforth made use of for all that our Territory and Dominion is also also ought to be employed and that the Seal for our Province of New York be forthwith broken and defaced in your presence."—N. T. Col. Docs., III: 546.

A description of the seal of New England is contained in the receipt given for it by Andros, as governor of New England, on Sept. 15, in 1689, given on the margin of his Majesty's effigies standing under a canopy, robed in his royal vestments and crowned, with a sceptre in the left hand, the right hand being extended towards an Englishman and an Indian, both kneeling: the one presenting the fruits of the Country, and the other a scroll, and over their heads a Cherubim holding another scroll with this motto: Nuncquam libertas gravior exist, with his Majesty's titles around the circumference; there being on the other side the King's Arms, Aug. 1687, crowned, supporters and motto, and this inscription round the Circumference: Sigillum Novae Angliae in America."—From the original receipt in the State Paper Office, London, N. E., IV: 267; cited also in Col. State Papers, Am. and West Indies, 1685-88, 225. A parchment, having attached to it the great seal of New England which was under ye motto, therein mentioned in the archives of the N. Y. Hist. Soc. An historical account of this seal accompanies it, written by Geo. Adlard, of New York, Feb. 4, 1862, and addressed to Luther Bradish, president of the society. It was published in Man. Com. Cmns. (1862), 725 et seq.

It is evident, as Mrs. Van Rensselaer has pointed out (Hist. City of N. Y., II: 347-51), that New York was no longer in the old way a capital city." See, further, Addenda.

"Thus Andros began his second government of New York. He had left it seven years before to be justified with the Duke of York. In the interval, the province had gained and lost a popular assembly. Her old governor now revisited familiar scenes to assume almost imperial authority as the viceroy of James the Second."—Broadhead, op. cit., II: 512; Hist. Mag., 21 ser., I: 1. The loss of the popular assembly is seen in that part of Andros's instructions (of April 16, p. v.) where he is directed "to observe in the passing of laws that the spirit of energy of the same by 1686, in the Governor and Council be henceforth used and no other."—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 218.

One of Andros's first official acts, after being installed governor at New York, is to write to Monsieur De Deenonville, governor of New France, placed at Quebec, that the king has placed the province of New York and "other parts of his territory," together with the "dominion of New England" (see April 7), all under his command; and he gives notice to Deenonville that the king "hath thought fit to owe the Five Nations or Cantons of Indians . . . and to protect them as such."—N. Y. Docs., 567.

The common council orders that the recorder draw an address "to his Excellency [Andros] for Confirming the Several: Privileuges belonging to the City: and Congratulating his Coming here:"—M. C. C., I: 200.

"All Civil Magistrates 8th are Continued by Publication of the Government & Council."—M. C. C., I: 200.

The common council orders that "a Transport" (or conveyance) be drawn "for the peace of Ground formerly appointed for the building of a Church."—M. C. C., II: 200. The reference here is evidently to the ground petitioned for by the Dutch Church on April 4, 1688 (p. v.). The order appears not to have been carried out, for the same petition was again made on Dec. 8, 1691 (p. v.).

Capt. Francis Nicholson, who is in Boston, having sent to Andros "ye joyful news of a Princes being borne" (N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 553), Andros issues a proclamation at New York on Monday, announcing the birth of "a prince, and an appointed Sunday, Sept. 23, as a day of thanksgiving."—M. C. C., I: 199. Dr. Corwin, in annotating the Eccles. Rec. (II: 955), is in error in stating that a "Princess" was born; it was James Francis Edward.—See memorandum under title "Thanksgiving" in Index of M. C. C., VIII: 450.

A side-light on the character of Capt. Nicholson was revealed by Andrew Hamilton in the course of his argument at the trial of John Peter Zenger, Aug. 4, 1735 (p. v.), when he explained that the first libelling of a governor that he had ever known of in America was of Nicholson. He related the circumstances, which he said, "may look like a romance," and which he presented as an example of the exercise of arbitrary power. The alleged libeller was a parson, whom Nicholson prosecuted, until the proceeding was stopped by order of Queen Anne, "with sundry others set on foot by the same governor, against gentlemen of the greatest worth and honor in that government" (Boston).—Man. Com. Cmns. (1860), 457-58.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

1688 The proprietors of West Jersey vote to surrender their government to New-England.—Bancroft, op. cit., III: 32.

Andres leaves New York for Boston. "Some days after that Capt' Nicholson delivered in an order" (presumably to the New York council) from Anders "to view and take an account of the condition of the fort and City fortifications, ammunition of war, &c., the fort being extraordinarily out of repair."—N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 390. Nicholson's report bears date of Nov. 15, 1688 (q. v.).

The assessors' valuation of the several wards is as follows:

2 West Ward, £6,600; North Ward, £7,655; South Ward, £4,954; East Ward, £3,645; Dock Ward, £18,241; Harlem, £1,727; Bowery, £14,610 total, £28,231. "Upon which it is Ordered that: one and a half & $: shall be forth with Raised upon the people according to the Act."—M. C. C., 1: 201. See also Man. Com. Coun. (1839), 532.

5-15 In pursuance of the warrant directed by Anders to Nicholson, Bayard, and others, dated Oct. 4 (q. v.), appointing and authorizing them to view the fort and fortifications of the city, to report what repairs are needed to the buildings within the fort, the palisades, the Magazine yard, the armory of the guns, munition, and military stores, and to make an estimate of the cost of repairs, they have taken with them two carpenters, a mason, and a glazier, have made the required surveys, and now report the following conditions:

"The fence about the Fort, the Posts rotten, Several Pannels fallen and decayed, and according to ye Carpenters now will require to mend ye same

150 Posts at 6d € 7.15.5
300 Clap boards ... 15
21 Nailes ... 10
100 Rayles ... 1.05
Workmanship ... 4.00
Total £10.13.5

"There were formerly about the Fort, Stockades, of about 9 feet high, 10 feet from the walls, but now none. To make it up again would require 1800 short Stockades, 2400 Stockades of 12 foot long, the thickest end 6 inches, at 1d per piece £120.

"And for setting up ye £50. £45.

"Upon the Flag mount there were 6 brass guns, demi Culverins, new Carriages and wheels, only wanting beds and coynes, we guess may cost £12.

"A new Platform with Planks and labor may cost £1.

"The stone wall about the Fort we find in an indifferent good Condition.

"The Flag Staff is rotten, wants a new one which will cost £5.

"Upon the wall curtain are two seekers and a brass [the term commonly used for a brass gun] with new carriages and wheels, only wanting 6 and 8 shillings. Will cost £7.

"Two brass mortar pieces, the one of 7½ inches, ye other of 9½ inches diameter, the carriages wholly rotten, wants new ones, which will cost £2.

"The whole Platform is rotten and must be made new, for which the will want 1800 foot Planck of three inches thick, and 19 sleepers of 20 foot long, which will cost with the workmanship, £24.

"The wall of the old Battery hangs over, so wants Buttresses, to sustain them which will cost £5.

"The old well being fallen in, there wants a new one which will cost £25. [See June 19, 1689.]

"The Magazine Yard are six Demi Culverins, upon Carriages. Four half worn, 1 rotten. Are not fit for guns, all wanting beds and coynes, £63.11.

"Half of them have new Platforms but too narrow, the other half none at all. Wants 1150 feet of Plank and 18 sleepers. All which will cost with the workmanship, £50.

"Upon the Armory Curtains, no guns, wants one and a new carriage, beds and coynes and a Platform for which there must be 100 foot of Planck and 4 sleepers, which will cost with the workmanship, £50.

"Upon the Iron Mount are four Seekers with two carriages, four new wheels, but too small, no Platforms, so wants two new carriage beds and coynes, £1000 foot of Planck, and 30 sleepers which will cost with the workmanship, £40.

"The inner part of the Armoury Curtain is to be new made, the charges whereof are computed at £16.

"The Room over the Gate wants shutters, and ye restoring of ye same computed at £5.

"Upon the Merry Mount are 4 Seekers and two brass Culverins which need new carriages, a stone Platform wants beds and Coynes, which will cost £12.

"Within the Curtain at the back end of the Guard are a Seekers and a carriage half worn, wants beds and coynes, which will cost £5.

The Platform rotten, wants to renew it 1600 foot of Planck, and 50 sleepers, which will cost with the workmanship, £50.

"Wants a smaller new house of office, computed for timber and workmanship, £5.

"There wants a new Crane for the guns, which will cost £5.

"There wants aprons for all ye guns, which will cost £5.

"Item, 2 new Century boxes, besides two new ones new made, £1.10.

In the Fort before the house two Brass guns, two new mailies, but old work.

"Upon the Spur before the Gate, three Seekers, one iron and one brass. No Carriages nor Platform.

"The Breast works upon the wall most part quite out of repair, except from ye gate Room to ye Merry Mount, ye repairment of ye new wall will cost £45. Out of the Fort under the Flagg mount, near ye water side, 5 iron Demi Culverins, four sea carriages worth nothing. To make up the same there will be wanting 50 sleepers of 15 foot, 1600 foot of Planck, which will cost with the workmanship, £5.

"The cost of the bricklayer work, for ye repairing of ye Great House, the Chimneys, Souldiers rooms, officers rooms, and what further ought to be done to the Fort, is computed (besides what is done already as per Sergeant Olphert's account amounting to £18.16.4) the sum of £40.

There wants a new Gate between ye Spur and Ironmounts, for which there is to be 2 Posts, 6 Ribs and 15 laths, which will cost with ye Workmanship, £3.

"The Guard and Souldiers room we find the Roof decayed and ought to be renewed with boards and shingles. All ye floor is old, ye lodgings as followeth: The 1st Room, 4 Cabins, one new and three old beds. The 2nd Room, 5 Cabins out of repair. The 3rd room, 6 Cabins out of repair. The 4th Room, 7 Cabins out of repair. The 5th Room, 7 Cabins, and new beds ye men had at Albany, and two new beds they had new made.

"The Armourer's room, 6 Cabins. For ye repairing of all this there wants, according to ye carpenter's calculation, 52 beams of 18 foot, 50 beams of 20 foot 7½-9 inches square, 60 Rysters 14 foot 5½-7 inches square, 2400 feet of oak Planck for ye first floor, 2400 foot ditto for ye middle floor, 2400 foot ditto for ye upper floor, 3360 foot ditto, for ye Roof, 7000 Cedar shingles, 3 foot long, 259 pounds nayles. Which will cost, with ye workmanship besides ye repARATION already done by ye Carpenters, and materials used, amounting, as per ye carpenter's accounts, ye sum of £24.13.13.

"The Great House wants some Shutters, doors, ye floor is to be mended. Shores under ye beams in ye cellar, Stairs in ye Garrett, and several other reparations. Ye material and workmanship will cost, according to ye carpenter's calculations, £6. The steps into the Powder room are all rotten. To make new ones will cost about £1.5.

"The Glazier, taking a view of all ye Glazier's work, brings in his report of glass to be made and mended as per account amounting to £7.7.4, viz. 9 glasses in ye kitchen, and 4 to be mended, 5 new glasses in the Lunto Jeantier. In ye Armoury two new glasses and 17 to be mended. In the Court Guard, 8 new ones and 5 to be mended, £13.9. There is wanting at ye outward door of ye Great House and at ye doors within, locks, some hinges and other iron works, which by computation may cost £5.10. Cost of iron works there will be wanting when all is to be mended; but not in good condition, cannot well be said at present.

"The Great Gate of the Fort and ye gate of ye wood yard must be repaired, which may cost £3. There is also necessary to be made one great ladder and two small ones. £1.10. Also Twelve Leather Buckets, £4.4.

"The Sally Port wants a new door and door ease, locks and bars, which will cost £2.

"There wants two Barrels of Tar for ye carriage wheels, etc. £1.4. Total £707. 0s. 6d."

The military stores and implements of war are as followeth: 56 barrels of Powder in ye Powder room. The store keeper
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1688 gives an account of 10 barrels sent to Albany and 6 barrels used for the

Nov. ye Factory.

"38 Pikes, ves. 6 in ye passage of ye Great House, and 72 in ye armaroy, and ye store keeper gives an account of 60 Pikes sent to Albany. 7 Halberds in ye armaroy, 12 sent to Albany. 2 Partisans in ye armaroy.

The store keeper gives an account of 11 Dragon's fire arrows sent to Albany's garden. Also 87 Banassettos sent to Albany. 50 fire lock musquets, ditto, new. 204 fire locks, ves. above ye souldiers' room, 13 in ye passage of ye Great House, 8 in the armourers Shop, 158 in the armaroy, 22 broken musquets in the armaroy, 198 match locks, ves. 191 in ye armaroy, 7 in ye armaroy.

"In ye passage of ye Great House, 13 barrels of musquet balls, ves. 1 to ye armaroy, 11 in the Great House. 150 Colers of Bandleers in 26 bundles in ye armaroy, 160 carried off to Albany.

The armaroy gives an account of 88 Cartouch boxes sent to Albany.

"One great iron Borer for ye wheels in ye armaroy. Three iron crow, t in ye armaroy and 2 in ye armaroy's room. One hand saw, 1000 pieces of match above ye souldiers’ room, by guess. 214 shovels and spades, 29 saddles, and 3 sent to Albany. 13 wares and 2 sent to Albany. 45 sponge staves, and 15 sent to Albany. 20 borns and priming irons. A parcel of old bed pieces in ye 9th cellar under ye officers' rooms. 140 Culverin shot, 280 high, 3500 low sequier. 286 Reuffse shot. 175 Grenades shells. 50 Falcon shot. 45 pieces of sleeper, fit for to lay under ye 9th Plat- form. 18 barrels of shot & powder used.

"In a room over ye Guard are cabbins and a standing bed stead with 2 Albany beds. A great old Clock in ye armaroy's room. A Fagg of Bear port. 16 broken shovels. 44 Pick axes. 21 iron crow's over ye souldiers' room. 4 iron bands to ye wheels. 92 cartage cases, 100 pounds of old iron by guess. 19 broken musquets in ye Smith shop. 11 Colers Bandleers over ye souldiers' rooms. 1 Lanthorne. 5 old Powder cases. 10 yards of azenbrigs for shot bags. Two old chests to keep cartage in. There wants for present ye Cart Case, paper, thread, twine and needles, flints and matches.

"The city Fortifications are as follows, viz. Before ye Towne Hall [at Coenties Slip] a half moone, most ruined and washed away by ye sea, there are three demi-culverins, and three rotten carriages, fit for nothing, ye stone wall from ye Town Hall to half moone by Burgers Path also washed away. But there is new lots laid out before them to low water mark for people to build upon, which will be wharfed out by the several owners of said lots. The half moone by Burgers Path is also most ruined and beaten down by ye water. There are 4 seekers and one minion. No carriages. The stone wall from said half moon to ye water gate ruined, and most part broken down by ye water. The half moone by ye water gate and ye mount all fallen down and washed away. There is two seekers and no carriages ye water gate [at present Pearl and Wall St.] all down. The Curtaine from ye water gate to the Artillery mount was formerly double stockaded and a ditch with breastworks withal of salt sod and now all down. The ground is laid out in lots, some built, some a building, and laid out to build upon.

"The Artillery mount [present corner of Wall and William St.] has no guns, ye walls indifferent good, ye sod work out of repair, as also ye Ditch and Stockadoes ruined. A small old house in ye middle of ye mount.

"The Curtine from ye Artillery mount to ye land gate mount, formerly double stockaded, with a ditch and breast works, now all post gone. The mount by the land gate, ye stone wall to ye north west ruined, ye breast or sod work also; ye ground laid out to build upon.

"The land gate [corner of present Broadway and Wall St] ready to fall down. The Curtine from ye towa gate to ye Locust Trees, formerly stockaded with a ditch and breastworks, now none.

"The King's Garden by ye Locust Trees, all ruined. The Panty mount [at foot of later Exchange Alley, once called Oyster Patty Lane], formerly stockaded about, now falling down. There are 2 seekers, one old carriage all rotten.

"The Curtine from ye Panty mount to ye point of ye merry mount and ye panty [at the north-west corner of the present State St. and Bowling Green] was all Stockaded and breast work but none now. There is no military or other stores at all in ye City of New York, otherwise than is above expressed. We are informed by his Excellency Colonel Dongan that he intended to longtime ye city and, if occasion, to lay ye Fortifications further out. How much ye charges of Fortifying the city anew will come to we cannot compute till it be laid out and surveyed by some artist, and such one is none here at present.

"This report, containing 12 more pages, is hereby offered unto your Excellency by your Humble Servaunts, Francis Nicholson, Colonel N. Bayard, Wm. Beckman, S. Van Cortlandt, Matthew Plowman, Minneath.


"Peter King, John and Andrew Muyer, Carpenters, Sweet opherts & his son were employed only to repair the necessary work making the houses, soldiers' rooms, Courtpearugs &c. only wind and weather tight which took up the time till the winter and cold weather hindered their works." After that Stephen Van Cortlandt got an order from Andros "to furnish all materials for the repairing of the fort, as Cap' Nicholson should order. Nicholson of Old Cortlandt's told me to make the planck and shapers. and the "said Carpenters" gave Van Cortlandt the dimensions, who "had them sawd and cut by one John Mask & Josiah Halfmar and were ready in the month of March and April" (1689). "The time for the mason's works" Van Cortlandt "had spoken for to be ready when there should be occasion for to use the same which was resolved on by Cap' Nicholson was to be done out of hand if this unhappy resolution at Boston had not happened."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 599-91.

King James II abdicates the crown and leaves England.—N. Y. Dec. Col. Docs., III: 572. From this day until Feb. 13, 1689 (g. s.), was 11 the "Interegnum," when England was without a government.

1689

"In the year 1688, war broke out in Europe between the French and Spaniards; and in a short time the English joined the Spanish against the French. This war was continued nearly to the end of King William's reign—and, during that time, New York became the principal headquarters of the privateers and adventurers from Europe and other parts."—"The Red Sea Men," in Man. Com. Coun. (1857), 491. See also N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 223.

"The first privateer commissioned by the government of New York, which is found to have resulted from the legalized capture of enemy's property to the more profitable one of piracy upon the commerce of friendly nations, is William Mason, who received his commission in 1689 [error for May 16, 1690; g. s.], authorizing him 'to sail for Quebec in Canada, to war as to his wisdom shall direct, to meet, and to assault, and destroy; and for the French interests in Canada, and to seize and make prize of all goods on shore, and vessels at sea belonging to the French king or to Frenchmen, and to kill, slay and injure the people of that nation in any way possible.' Several vessels similarly commissioned sailed from New York about the same time, with instructions to act under Mason as their admiral. Some of these vessels were successful in the design of crippling the enemy's commerce, and brought in several French prizes to the port of New York, which were regularly condemned in the admiralty, and there is no reason to suspect the government, then in power (Leister's administration), of any design to countenance any but the recognized system of war. But Mason himself, being less successful in obtaining prize money on the American coast, pushed his adventure to a distant region, then but little known to the commercial world except to slave traders, and cruised along the eastern coast of Africa, pushed out to the coast of Madagascar, in the Arabian gulf, and in the Red Sea." How he turned pirate, and how his successor in command, Edward Coats, returned to the east end of Long Island in April, 1693, and procured the favour of Gov. Fletcher, who, with his council, benighted by gifts from Coats,—engaged Coats—Gow (1657), 462-65.

In this year, the wind-nill on the Common was destroyed by lightning—See Nov. 24, 1692.

During this year, or somewhat earlier, the Fly blockhouse, in the Smith's Vly or Valley, was erected.—Doc. Hist. N. T. (3vo ed.), II: 299, 307. Depositions two years later, recounted the narr- render of the Fly blockhouse, held by Capt. Ingolesby.—See March 13, 17, and 18, 1694. Its site was at what now is Wall St. at its intersection with Pearl St. See Pl. 23-a, Vol. I.
The Chevalier De Callieres, of Montreal, gives to the Marquis of Seignelay an account of a project for the conquest of the province of New England (then alluded to as ‘New England at the Foot of the City’). “This place,” he states, “consists of a town composed of about 200 houses and can put about 400 inhabitants under arms. They are divided into four Companies of Infantry of 50 men each, and three Companies of Cavalry of the same number, the horses being very numerous in that country. “The king,” he added, in his report to the French government, “accepted on the proposal on June 7, and gave instructions to Count De Frontenac accordingly.—Doc. Hist. N. T. (40 ed.), I: 179-85.

Andros issues, at Fort Charles, Pemaquid, a proclamation informing the public of a letter from King James, dated Oct. 16, 1658, which states that the colonists living there have been invaded and sudden Invasion from Holland, with an armed Force of Foreigners and Strangers, which will be speedily be made in a hostile manner upon His Majesty’s Kingdom of England”; that, while false pretenses may be given out, “relating to Liberty, Property, and Religion,” it is manifest that this invasion purposes “an absolute Conquest of His Majesty’s Kingdoms”; and that this purpose is promoted by some of His Majesty’s Subjects, being persons of wicked and restless Spirits, implacable Malice, and desperate Designs, who... do again endeavour to embroil His Majesty’s Kingdom in Blood and Ruin, to gratify their own Ambition. Boyry and Booty in such a publick Confusion.” The proclamation states further, that the king will rely upon his own people and not upon foreign succour for defence; and that he “does solemnly Conjure His Subjects to lay aside all manner of Animosities, Jealousies, & Prejudices,” and unite in defending His Majesty and their native county. The king has made such provision as did become Him, and has no doubt “of being found in so good a Posture that His Enemies may have cause to repent such their rash and unjust Attempts,” this proclamation is made to the king’s subjects of New England “that they may be the better prepared to resist any Attempts that may be made by His Majesties Enemies in these parts, and secured in their trade and Commerce with His Majesties Kingdom of England.”—From one of the printed original in N. Y. Soc. Library; there is a facsimile in Man. Com. Coun. (1859), opp. p. 452. Cf. Brodhead, op. cit., II: 548.

Feb. 15, 1687. The reign of William III and Mary begins. It ended March 8, 1702.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: Intro., p. viii. ibid., III: 572. A most useful printed source-book of the history of that series of important events involved in the English religious and political revolution of 1688-9, is Cobbett’s Parliamentary History of England (London, 1839), V. 1 et seq. Brodhead, evidently following this authority in his Hist. State of N. Y., II: 557 et seq., gives an excellent summary of these events as current history, with reference to their bearing upon American affairs, particularly in this province. Following the abdication of James (see Dec. 11, 1688), Brodhead observes, “they have been the basis, to prevent or antedate anarchy in the deserted kingdom. In this crisis, the Archbishop of Canterbury and York, with other British peers, met at the London Guildhall [Dec. 11, 1688], assumed provisional direction of English affairs, and declared for the Prince of Orange [soon to be James II]. William soon afterward came from Windsor to Saint James’ [Dec. 18] where a great multitude of Protestant Englishmen, wearing Orange ribbons—‘the emblem of civil and religious freedom’—assembled to welcome their Dutch ‘Deliveree.’... Having received the communion according to the Episcopal rual of England [Dec. 29], as his ‘first act’ of administration of the Dutch prince published a declaration authorizing all civil officers in the kingdom, ‘not being Papists,’ to act in their several places until further orders. ’... The Convention called by William declared that the throne was vacant by the abdication of James. It was then considered how New York’s vacancy should be filled [Jan. 22, 1689]. The Commons resolved that the ‘religion, laws, and liberties’ of England should be first secured [Jan. 29]. Some assigning accordingly submitted a report [Feb. 7] exciting the causes of the revolution, and contemplating, among other things, that the forfeited or surrendered charters of the Plantations should be restored. But the clause, in stating the restoration of privately recovered charters was omitted from the instrument adopted by the Convention [Feb. 12]. That famous state-paper—chiefly the work of Somers—set forth the errors and crimes of James; reviewed his administration; asserted the rights of subjects and Parliament; defined the authority of the sovereign, and then settled the English crown on William, Prince, and Mary, Princess of Orange, during their lives, and the life of the survivor of them, with the executive power in the prince; after them, on the posterity of Mary; then on the Princess Anne and her posterity; and then on the posterity of William. New oaths of allegiance and abjuration were ordained in place of the abrogated oaths of allegiance and supremacy. This instrument—the most important in English annals next to Magna Charta—is known as the ‘Declaration of Rights.’”


A Board of Trade and Plantations” is appointed at Whitehall, and ordered to meet Feb. 18 to prepare drafts of proclamations “for Proclaiming their Majesties in the several Plantations and for continuing all persons in their Employments and Offices till further order.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 572; N. Y. Hist. Soc. Coll. (1868) Sec. A. 12-13.

Information is brought to Lintel-Gov. Nicholson by letter from Philadelphia that the Prince of Orange has invaded England. At the council meeting at Fort James on this day, it is decided to open a number of private letters addressed to persons in New York and Boston, which were bought by the same messenger for Philadelphia, their object being “the prevention of any tumult and the divulging of secret strange news.” They find the same news is contained in two of these letters. Whereupon it is further resolved “forthwith to send Expresses both by water and land, unto His Excellency Sir Edmunde B. Somers, Governor of this Province, and to him with this matter.” This is accordingly done.—Couns. Min. in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 241-13. This news when given out troubled the Papists.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 591.

The council considers the money in the hands of Matthew Plowman, the Roman Catholic collector, “not safe at his lodging being a private house and a great distance from the Fort.” They resolve that he “bring all the said money he hath in his hands into his Majesties Fort James there to be locked up in a strong chest and sealed by him for the better securing off the same till further order from his Excellency.”—Coun. Min. in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 245. The amount is about £1,200.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 591. For the similar case of Collector Santen, see Feb. 25, 1687.

The common council appoints a committee to agree with Capt. John Tudor and others about letting “Such Shops in the Market house,” as it “may Conveniently Contain: propr. adjoining to the Longth thereof.”—M. C. C., I: 202. At the next meeting, the committee reported that they had leased to Tudor “a Place To build a Shop on in the Said market House” for the term of three years from March 25, for a rental 40 shillings a year. This appears to be a warehouse. See N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 202. Feb. 26, 1688. The committee reported on March 30 that it had leased other shops in this market-house. At that time Tudor was appointed to “receive all persons such incomes and benefits as shall accrue to the market house [warehouse] for Lodging of Merchants Goods: according to the rates Established, of which he is to have one half and the city the other.”—Ibid., I: 202. A warrant is issued at Whitehall to pay the two foot-companies to be employed in the province of New York; and a chaplain, surgeon, storero-keeper, armorner, master gunner, and two “Matrosses” (as assistant gunners and guards), who are to be employed at specified rates per diem.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 601-22.

It is ordered by the common council “that the Street before m7 Beeckmann Dooore be thirty foot Wide.”—M. C. C., I: 203. This street became known as Queen St., and later the modern Pearl St.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1007; and Oct. 13, 1694.

On April 5/15, Louis XIV declares war on Spain.

Lucas van Tienhoven and wife transfer a lot on Tienhoven St. to William Cox.—Liber Deeds, XVIII: 97-100 (New York). This property is covered by the present Nos. 25, 27, and 29 Pine St. On the death of Cox, Sarah (Bradley) Cox, his widow, married, first John Outet, and second, in 1667, Capt. William Kidd. Later notorious as a pirate and commander of the “Adventure” galley. On July 3, 1693, Capt. Kidd, and Sarah, his wife, and Samuel Bradley, her brother, conveyed this parcel of land to Thomas Clark.—Liber Deeds, XXVI: 158-59 (New York). For other of Kidd’s properties, see Jan. 21, 1671; May 10, 1685.

Andros had arrived in Boston in 1686 to succeed Joseph Dudley.
as governor, with a commission for the government of New
Apr. England. He was detected by that colony, and the people
1669. revolted. A rumour of revolt in England to provoke a rising;
18 he is now thrown into jail.—Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., 
26 II: 321; VI: 65. See also Addenda.
Edward Randolph, writing "From the Common Gaule in Boston
27 the 29th of May 1669," also gave an account of the im-
Ibid. ported rumored rebellion. In his narrative, "Baird rebelle
Ibid., III: 724. it in his narrative of events, dated Dec. 13, 1689.—Ibid., III: 616.
Andros himself referred to it in his report on his administration, re-
Ibid., received by the lords of trade May 27, 1690.—Ibid., III: 724.
26 The lieutenant-governor convenes those of the council who are
in attendance, "to a declaration of their sentiments upon the
inhabitants and merchants of New England are in a posture to
be set upon, and that they have seized upon the person of his Excellency
and several of the officers." They add: "We cannot imagine, that
any such actions can proceed from any person of quality amongst
them, but rather promoted by the table. And that for the safety
off his Excellency's person those measures have been taken,
but hope and doubt not before this time the fury off said plagues may
be allaid, and that his Excellency and the rest of the officers may
be restored to their former stations, or at least have liberty to come
hither, for this government we fand the people in general inclined to peace and quietude and doubt not but will
27 The Boston gentleman replied that it was not in their power
to grant liberty to Andros.—N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 592.
Under the terms of the Revolution and the
Uprising, Boston and the towns and
from abroad between England and France and the number of the
Council being so few, considering the necessity that all affairs
ought to be put in good order, the peace kept and government
secured from invasion abroad," it is ordered by the lieutenant-
governor and council that the mayor, aldermen, and common
with the chief military officers be called together this after-
noon, to meet the lieutenant-governor and council at the town
hall, to consider what is needed. A letter is sent to the several
of counties to meet the council in New York on certain days next
week. —Coun., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 345. The news
of the war from France, and that the French maltreated the English
and Dutch, created "a great fright and tumult in the Towne."—
28 The four members of the council, Nicholson, Phillips, Van
Countland, and Bayard, who are the only ones left out of thirty-
done, wrote to Lieut.-Gov. Winthrop, Col. Treat, Col. Allen, Col.
Yonge, Col. Pinnacer, Walter Clarke, Esq., Walter Newbury,
Esq., and Maj. Smith, urging them "to come with all expedition
to advise and consult" with them "as to what is proper to be done" for
the safety and welfare of the Government of this City," etc.—
Ibid., III: 574–59.
At the "General Meeting held at the City Hall," in the
afternoon, consisting of the lieutenant-governor, the three members
of the council (Maj. Stephen van Countland, Frederick Phillips,
and Col. Nicholas Bayard), the aldermen, common councilmen, and
military officers (including Jacob Leisler, Charles Lodwick, and
others), it is unanimously agreed "that the City be forthwith
fortified," and a committee is appointed to see what is needed
for this object. It is also agreed "for the more security of the
fort since the present garison is but a very small number that
some part of the City militia help the Guard in the fort."
It is believed this will "remove all the jealousies of the people," and
Col. Bayard is recommended to give suitable orders accordingly. —Coun., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 272–73.
The inhabitants began to keep watch at the fort the following day.—
29 The justices of the peace and captains of the militia of King's
County come to New York to meet the council as requested (see
April 27). They promise to do all in their power to keep the people
in quietness and defend the country against the common enemy.
They resolve to set sentinels at Coney Island to watch for incoming
vessels and give warning.—Coun., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections
(1868), 266–71.
Capt. Nicholson (the lieutenant-governor), the council, mayor,
aldermen, common council, and all the military officers, meet and
resolve "upon the fortifying the City," etc., to "be upon the
poor and exposed and the danger they run to one another when the
merchants also begin to disturb the Cteachers," Capt. Nicholson proposes
that the revenue from the first of May be employed toward the
City fortifications, and this is thankfully accepted.—N. Y. Col. 
Docs., III: 592. The committee on fortifications which was
appointed on the 27th, reports that five of their number "think it
very necessary that the fortifications be according to the bounds of
the ancient fortifications," but that Abraham Depeyster thinks
they should be "according to the latter bounds layed out being
"N. Bayard," and "S. Courtland," write to Simon Bradstreet,
Watt Winthrop, and other gentlemen of Boston, expressing sur-
prise on hearing of "the confusions the inhabitants at Boston have
occurred among them by the faction of the gentlemen and
soldiers," and that they have seized upon the person of his Excellency
and several of the officers." They add: "We cannot imagine, that
any such actions can proceed from any person of quality amongst
them, but rather promoted by the table. And that for the safety
off his Excellency's person those measures have been taken,
but hope and doubt not before this time the fury off said plagues may
be allaid, and that his Excellency and the rest of the officers may
be restored to their former stations, or at least have liberty to come
hither, for this government we fand the people in general inclined to peace and quietude and doubt not but will
The Boston gentleman replied that it was not in their power
to grant liberty to Andros.—N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 592.
A "General meeting" of the mayor, council, aldermen, common council, and military officers, is ordered that no rum shall be sold to the Indians in this city and
county until further orders.—Coun., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections
(1868), 275.
"The justices of the peace off Bergen County and east Yarraw
came and met the [Lieut.] Governor" at New York. As there were
no military officers in commission there, a captain, lieutenant, and
esquire were given commissions—Coun., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections
(1868), 247–48.
A "Representation," dated April 26, from the committee of
trade and plantations, is read at the meeting of the privy council at
Hampton Court, regarding the state of the provinces and the war
with France. It recommends, among other things, "six speedily
setting of such a government in New-England, New York and ye
Jerseys" as will enable the inhabitants of these provinces to oppose
their united forces against the French of Canada and Nova Scotia.
It is ordered by the king and council—N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 
571–74.
All the magistrates and military officers meet to determine where
the platforms shall be made and the guns placed.—N. Y. Col. 
Docs., III: 593. At this "General Meeting" the committee reports
that they find 17 guns throughout the city without carriages.
They recommend that four be placed "against the Widow Richardson;"
three "on a Platt form without the Batterie at the Water gate to be
placed under the Platt;" three or four "on the Whare by Coll.
Dongan's House," and one or two "on the Whareff nigh the State
House." A committee of carpenters and masons is appointed "to
view the places for to make the Platt formers," and to report what
planks, etc., are necessary. They reported on May 6, showing in
detail what timber, planks, beams, etc., were needed for stockades,
platforms, wheels for gun carriages, breastworks, gates, etc.; a
committee was appointed "to provide the materials for the fortifica-
tions;" and it was ordered "that the Proclamation for fortifying the
City be forthewithstanding published and copies thereof put vp att
the State House and att the bridge."—Coun., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. 
Collections (1868), 275–78.
The civil and military officers from Richmond County came
and met the [Lieutenant] Governor and Council at the town-
hall. He recommends to them "to be watchful with courage and if
any ships above the number off two should come within Sandy
hooke to give us notice thereof and in meantime to keep peace and
unity amongst the people they promise to do."—Coun., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. 
Collections (1868), 248.
The lieutenant-governor and council write to Maj. Howell at
Southampton, L. I., stating, among other things, that they "are
daily bussie to forthe the fort and City that we may bee in a
fit posture to resist any thing which the People may be propound
"certain great guns" which are said to be in that part of Long
News reaches members of the council in New York regarding the "Revolutions at the East End of Long Island and of the dissatisfaction of the people there." Letters are sent by the council to Col. Young and Maj. Howell "to pacify the people" as much as they can.—N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 592.

A merchant from Boston, one Philip French, is stopped near the French lines. His activities will be found under a deponent. He is told three are sentries on all sides of the town. He is taken to the fort, and on the way the soldiers keep the people back with their halberds. The commanders, "M’f Jacob Laysler and M’f Charles Ludwig," are sent for, and they examine French "about the present affairs in England" and whether he has any letters for this place.—N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 578. For Leisler’s career, see May 16.

At a general meeting (such as was held almost daily) of Lieut.-Gov. Nicholson and his council, with the mayor, aldermen and common councilmen of the city, and the military officers, it is ordered "that the Proclamation for fortifying the City be forthwith published and coppedes thereof put vp att the State House and att the bridge" (the customary places for government bulletins).—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 278.

The Auditor Stephanus Van Cortlandt complaining that the Collector M’f Matthew Plowman is much backward in making up his accounts, the Collector says that for a time he was in the town of Northampton (Plowman), and also at Sodom. But the said Collector refuses to pay a Bill drawn upon him by the Lefseant Gouverneur . . . It is ordered that M’f Plowman be sent for, who coming said he had no money to Cash. Then it was further ordered that the Collector M’f Plowman bring in the Secretaries of the revenue of the Town and place them before his Majesties and the Collector’s revenue both by receipts and disbursements together with his Commission and Instructions and to remain till he hath given an exact account thereof."—Coun. Min., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 578-59.

Lieut.-Gov. Murray, and the council of the province, write from the fort in New York to the lords of trade that the inhabitants of Boston have imprisoned Andrews, and several of his council, officers, etc. There is rebellion in Suffolk, Queens, and Westchester Counties. Armed militia have approached as far as Jamaica "in order if they could to make themselves Masters of this City" and fort. Alarming rumours are heard of war with France, "which occasioned a resolution to be made for the new fortifying of this City since all the former [fortifications] . . . are suffered to fall to ruine, if not for some part demolished "But how to raise any money for the accomplishing of any such fortifications no way could be found to resolve us therein as our condition is now." The civil magistrates and military officers of the city have convened, and by their advice it is ordered that all the revenue arising from the customs, excise, and weigh-house be applied toward defraying the expense of fortifications. Plowman’s accounts are being examined. Judges appointed for this circuit.

Nicholas Bayard is said to have been aed to the city and province of New York to be annexed "to that of Boston," and "if it had continued would have occasioned the total ruin of the inhabitants of said Province."—N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 574-76.

Certain inhabitants petition the “General Meeting” that “the line for fortifying the said City” be not run “through or before their Lotts of Grounds;” but at the next meeting, May 18, there being the rumour of war and the invasion of the French, it was ordered “that the fortifications for this City be laid according to the ancient bounds,” as recently ordered.—Coun. Min., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 274-76.

Jacob Leisler begins to make his influence felt in the public affairs of the city and province. Col. Nicholas Bayard’s narrative of what occurred this year (N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 617) alleged that, while the work on the fortifications was begun with vigour and was soon perfected, it was obstructed by “many discordis and dissensions promoued by the ill constrivances of Jacob Leisler and his associatists.” Both in convention and elsewhere, they were endeavouring “to stir up the minds of the people to sedition and rebellion agst the established Authority, and to destroy the Revenue, Uppon hopes thereby to be exalted, and reipe [ripe] some particular benefit.”

Leisler, however, at a ship in town mentioned the matter of wine on which he refused to pay customs, and “enticed others to do the same.” Another narrative (attributed to Bayard) states that the duty on this cargo amounted to more than £100. Leisler contended that the collector (Plowman), being a Papist, was not qualified to act for the Prince of Orange, denying that he had legal title to receive customs. Bayard, however, questioned the sincerity of Leisler’s refusal to pay. He estimated that it was for his own private interest, and professed his detailed story of the events which followed with the comment, “let the impartial judge.”—Ibid., III: 667-68; Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y., II: 332.

To aid the reader in examining the career and studying the character of Jacob Leisler, the following brief summary of his earlier useful work will be given. He was an exiled Protestant German who drifted from the Rhine countries into Holland . . . the son of a clergyman driven by persecution from the Palatinate to Frankfort-on-the-Main.—Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y., II: 184. His name first appears, in records relating to the province of New Netherland, as “Jacob Leisler the Frankfort,” in a shipping list of soldiers who embarked April 27, 1660, for New Amsterdam.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), III: 37. He was then in debt even for his musket (Van Rensselaer, op. cit. II: 184); but he soon began to lay the foundations of an ample fortune. Court records of Jan. 1 (52) and 16, 1665, show him a successful trader in tobacco and other goods at Wholesale.—Min. of Orph. Court, III: 47-49; Rec. N. Am., IV: 180. On March 18, 1665, he was married to Elseje Tymens, a step-daughter of Guvert Lockerman, a niece of Annetje, and widow of Peter Cornelissen Van derveer, merchant.—Marriages in Ref. Dutc. Ch., 28; Van Rensselaer, op. cit., II: 185; Manuscript Collections, V: 778, 777. For an account of Leisler’s real estate holdings, part of which he acquired by this marriage, see Castello Plan, II: 278, 284.

A curious domestic incident stands out in the records of that time and illustrates his manner of living, and his stubborn will. A maid was discharged under the refusal of her wage (100 guilders in seaweed and four beavers). He answered that, as she had consumed “almost a bottle of preserved strawberries, also biscuit of his,” as well as received visits from two men, who climbed over the wall while he was at church with his wife, he wanted nothing more to do with her. She entered a general denial, and reported that the children had eaten the strawberries. The court ordered him to pay a quarter’s wages according to agreement. At the end of a week, the marshal was required to execute the order.—Rec. N. Am., V: 77-78, 84.

When it became necessary to fortify the town, Leisler subscribed, on Feb. 24, 1664, 250 £ toward this object.—Rec. N. Am., V: 30. He was one of the many signers of the successful remonstrance addressed to Stuyvesant and his council, in the summer of 1664, in which they pictured the expected destruction by the English of the town and its inhabitants, and pleaded that the generous terms of capitulation offered by the foe might be accepted.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 248. In October of that year, he took the oath of allegiance to the government of the Duke of York.—Ibid., III: 74-76.

The next year, he contributed 2 £ toward quartering soldiers (Rec. N. Am., V: 211); and, a few years later, he subscribed 50 guineas in “Good’s Day” in Boston toward the repair of Fort James.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 2.

Leisler’s name often appeared in court records, as plaintiff, defendant, or otherwise, revealing his enterprise and responsibility. On April 22, 1664, a litigant pleaded that he had paid a debt by drawing upon Leisler to the amount of 212 guilders.—Rec. N. Am., V: 47. That his judgment and fairness in business were greatly respected is indicated by the many times, during those years, that he was made referee or arbitrator by the courts in suits at law. For example, on July 25, 1665, he was appointed a referee to inspect tobacco.—Ibid., V: 281-82. For other occasions of the kind, see Rec. N. Am., VII: 12, 162, 246, 250, 276, 401, 493; VII: 25; Coun. Min., 17. Between 1667 and 1674, besides doing ordinary duties as judge, (Rec. N. Am., VI: 103, 242, 247), he was one of a committee, on Jan. 7/17, 1674 (q.v.), to render a report on amounts due to workmen at the fort.—Coun. Hist. MSS., Eng., 21.

He was equally faithful as a charitable contributor (Feb. 7, 1667) 12 beavers toward the maintenance of one of the Dutch ministers (Rec. N. Am., VI: 58); and (June 5, 1670) serving as a deacon in the “Reformed Christian Church in New York” (Eccles. Rec., I: 611). Leisler’s leadership in opposing what he considered the heresy of Dominick of Rensselaer (Sept. 15, 1667) was significant of his intensely religious nature, inherited from his father; and significant also of the fanatical role he was later to play so prominently in 1689-94.

The importation of a ship-load of vines indicates that Leisler was one of the heaviest traders in the province, where, that as early as 1673, he was making large shipments of tobacco, the commodity in which, apparently, he then chiefly dealt. On Oct. 31
of that year, he was defendant in a suit in which the plaintiffs de-
manded "2000 lbs. of tobacco for freight of 25 hogsheads of tobacco
from Virginia, according to charter party." (Rec. N. A., VII: 16, 18,
19); while, on Dec. 12, he was required to pay the "dead freight"
on 25 hogsheads of tobacco, which had not been shipped from
Maryland by Lesler's factor as agreed (ibid., VII: 32).

Bedell He was chosen to a representative in 1662, on a com-
mission to make a general assessment upon the "most affluent
inhabitants," whose capital was estimated to exceed 1,000 guilders
or "wampum value."—N. Y. Col. Doc., I: 65. Their report en
Feb. 19, 1674, presented a list of such inhabitants and the amount
of their personal wealth. The assessment of 15,000 lbs. was one of the richest me-
ths of his time in New Orange. Only six inhabitants were wealthier. These were Fredericke Phillipes
(sometimes spelled "Philippen" or "Flipsen"), 80,000 lbs.; Cornelis Steenwyck, 50,000 lbs.; Nicholas de Meyer, 10,000 lbs.; Oloff Steeven-
sen was Cornelis, 15,000 lbs.; Jeronimus Ebbing, 50,000 lbs.; and
Cornelis van Ruyven, 15,000 lbs. Johannes de Peyster had the same capital as Lesler.—Ibid., I: 699—700.

He continued to fulfill the usual obligations of citizen and man
of business. We find his name in the municipal tax list of Nov. 10,
1676, which reveals the fact that only Fredericke Phillipes and Corn-
elis Steenwyck had been assessed that year; and greatness tended to
M. C. C., I: 32. The city was his debtor on Feb. 6, 1677, to the
amount of 356 lbs. "in wampum."—Ibid., I: 45; and he paid the
small real estate tax exacted on July 24, 1677, (Ibid., I: 50. 52).

His trip to Europe in the summer of 1675, in his own vessel,
where he was detained and captured by the Turks but paid his own ransom,
turned the benevolence of the citizens of New York to pay for the
release of his fellow sufferers.—See Aug. 17, 1675. On Sept. 15, 1683,
he was appointed by Dongan a member of an admiralty court to inquire into any pirates or feloues committed by Capt. Nicholas
Clough of the ship "Camelio" of London, its officers and men.—

Public and business obligations of considerable importance were
fully performed in the succeeding years; it does not appear that he
sought these special public duties, which became matters of formal
record only after he was chosen to the city council. He was com-
missioned captain of militia Sept. 10, 1683.—Ibid., 311.
He was appointed a justice of the peace of New York Oct. 13,
1687.—Col. Coun. Min., 45. He was empowered in 1686 by the inhabi-

tants of Suffolk County, L. I., to represent them in a petition to
Gov. Dongan regarding their commercial rights and trade prac-
tices.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 124, 164. On Sept. 26, 1689 (p. 70),
he purchased, as agent employed by Huguenots about to come
from England, land in New Rochelle.—Van Rensselaer, Hist. City
of N. Y., I: 568. Dongan appointed him, Sept. 21, 1688, as one of
several experts to fix damages sustained by Fredericke Phillipes
(the least of which amounted to 46 guilders a member of the council),
with his partners, "in the case of the ship "Bever."—Col. Hist.
MSS., Eng., 159. The records of a contested case, in Nov., 1687,
show Lesler concerned in a transaction in salt (ibid., 172); and,
in the same month, the governor's council granted him permission "to enter a wreck." (Col. Coun. Min., 56). One of his various enter-
pri ses was said to be "searching the depths of the sea for treasure
from the wrecks of plate ships."—Mon. Coun. Coun. (869), 731.

For other facts relating to his career (involving various family
connections and associates), revealing his character and ability
with impartial fairness, explaining the trend of events just prior to
the actual outbreak of the rebellion, and presenting some of the
documentary sources of the history of the rebellion, see Van
Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y., Vol. II, Chap. 25; De Peyster,
Address before the N. Y. Hist. Soc., Nov. 22, 1884.

One of the most saddest events of the unhappy times of Bow-
erness in the hands of Andros in Boston. Nicholson is required to
call the council together and "intimate to them the unjust pro-
ceedings of the people in Boston by keeping his Excellency prisoner
and the other gentlemen upon frivolous pretenses off their own
houses without due reason." They are to "send Coll. Hamilton and
Coll. Smith to Boston in conjunction with his excellency and the
other gentlemen to be att liberty that they may come amongst you." They are to "take special care to keep Albany in quiet and

eavour not to let the Indians know that his Excellency is prisoner," and they are to send a sloop to Pemaquid to receive Major Leisler.—Address before the N. Y. Hist. Soc., Nov. 22, 1884.

Several of these men are said to have been deserters from the British army, and it was said that the "king's Barke should be repaired
if occasion should be
352
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May

May II. S. Nicholson is overboard to say that "if they should any manner displease him he would set ye town a fire."—Ibid. This alleged threat was one of the principal reasons why Leisler and his followers seized the fort on May 31 (p. 205). The circumstances were described by Henry Cupyer in an affidavit on June 10.—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1863), 292-93.

31 The Leisler rebellion that overthrew the government at New York, begins. At a meeting of the council, Lieut.-Gov. Nicholson informs them "that most part off the City's militia where in rebellion, That noe comrds, either from him selfe or their Coll. ware in any ways regarded nor obeyed, That he was Credibly informed some of the-officers were to marche off it, and therefore desired the Mayor to convene this afternoone at the City hall the Court of Mayor Aldermen Comon Council and all the military officers of this City for to advice with them off this matter off great moment."—Couns. Min., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1863), 26.

At a meeting of all the magistrates and officers at the town hall, Nicholson informs them "that divers of the Inhabitants were very factious and rebellious." Several of the magistrates, and all the others, "protested against such people," declaring "they would with all their power stand up for the good of the Government and Country."—Ibid. The latter was a war in rebellion, that they would obey neither him or their colonel, and that some of the officers were "the instigators and inflamers" of it.—N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 593.

Hendrick Cupyer, who had the watch in the fort with half a company of soldiers, Captain Nicholson would not suffer him to sett a sentinel at the Sally Port, and, when he told Capt. Nicholson of it, that he was threatened and his Corporal to be pistalled and that Capt. Nicholson would fire the Town" (see May 30). This Nicholson denied, and explained the circumstances as they occurred. What he had said to Cupyer was: "I rather would see the Towne on fire than to be commanded by you." This opened a feud between Cupyer and Nicholson, in which Cupyer's commission as lieutenant was taken from him. Cupyer's captain, Abraham de Peyster, also had a controversy with Nicholson. Van Cortlandt, in describing later to Anders the events of the day, said—"We heard the drums beat and the Towne fell of noise, and seeing the people rise and run together in armes Mr. Phillips and I went to Jacob Leyshaer's doore where the people mett and endeavoured to ally them but in vain, they marched to the fltore where Henry Cupyer received them, in 1/2 hour's time the fltore was full of men armed and iraged, no word could be heard but they were sold, betrayed and to be murdered, it was time to look for themselves." Nicholson then, on demand, gave up the keys of the fort. For details see N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 593-94.

"The Soldiers under Col. Bayard, in regard to Nicholson's surrender of the keys: \"This was indeed an important decision, for it left the mutineers to their own course, men who were not simply civilians, but who were enrolled and in service as militia and were thus properly subject to military discipline. It sealed the fate of the Andros regime in New York as effectively as did the Boston uprising of April 19 in New England.\" Another account of the events of the day is given in the minutes of the \"General Meeting\": \"The Inhabitants of New York ryseing this afternoone have taken possession of the Fort, disarm the soldiery, and came with a squadron armed in Court demanding the keys of the Garrison and with force and would and have them they forced Capt. Lodwick to come into the Towne hall and came there armed demanding the keys againe and would have them delivered to Capt? Lodwick, the Lievit? Governor seeing himself forced asked the advice of this Board what to doe in this connted busine.

\"This Board for to hinder and prevent bloodshed and further mischiefe and for endeavouring to quiet in the minds of the people think it best considering they being forced to itt to let them have the keys.\" In considering the problem of ways and means to reduce this pestle from their raisings, etc., the Board were of opinion that there is noe way to reduce them by force, and that \"they be lett alone for some time.\" It is thought best, however, to remove the money from the fort to the house of Frederick Phillips.—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1863), 288.

Still another account of the revolution is given by the council of New York in a letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury on June 10—"Fort James was seized by the Rable whilst the Lieutenant Govr and Council with all the Civill Majestatures and Military officers except Capt. Leisler were within the City Hall to consult w't might be advisable tending to the common safety of the City and alllaying of all Uproar and Rebellion."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 585.

A statement in writing, made on May 31, evidently prepared (but not signed) by Leisler, gives his reasons for taking the fort. It is entitled \"A Declaration of the Justifiable and Necesssity of the late Insolents Soldiers Belonging under the Several Companies of the Train Band of New York.\" Affidavits taken the latter part of February, 1691, brought out other details of the events of May 31 and the days that followed. These are printed in the Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 246-53.

From this time until Aug. 1691, there was no recognised government in New Jersey, on account of conflicting claims.—Bassett, op. cit., II: 32.

Although William and Mary have not yet been \"proclaimed amongst us, no ships as yet being arrived to us from England,\" the militia of New York prepare an address to the new king and queen, on hearing from Barbadoes of their being proclaimed. This address expresses joy over \"our deliverance from Tyranny, popery and slavery.\" It states that the government here has been lately mostly under Papists, who have \"in a most arbitrary way subverted our ancient privileges making us in effect slaves to their will contrary to law.\" This was chiefly affected by themselves, they are known enemies to our Religion and liberty.\" The militia states that they have taken possession of the fort in this city, \"dismaying some few papists therein and do keep and guard fort against all your Majesties enemies whatsoever until such time your Majesty's Royal will shall be further known, wholly submitting ourselves to your Majestyes pleasure therein,\" etc. The address further states that \"Our late Governor Sir Edmand Andross exercised \"a most arbitrary commission procured from the late King, most in command over us being babbet papists.\" It also states that \"Our Lieut. Govr Capt. Phillips, as a proper man, and contrary both to his promises and pretences, countenancing the Popish party, denying toexclude both Officers in the custom house and Soldiery in the fort, being most Papists, contrary to the known laws of England,\" etc.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 583-584.

Leisler publishes a proclamation expressing his intention to preserve the Protestant religion and \"the fort of this City, to the end that we may avoid and prevent the rash judgment of the world, in so just a design.\" He declares that on \"the safe arryell of the ships that we expect every day from his royl Highness the prince of Orange with orders for the government of this country,\" etc., he will \"execute the said orders punctually.\"—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 3-4. See also Winor, op. cit., V: 189, 190.

Information is brought to Nicholson and his council that four or five ships are seen in the bay. \"Capt. Jacob Leisler coming in the fltore gave the sign of an arm by firing off guns and beat of drum and garrison fired a gun and \"exclaimed Capt. Lodwick to \"act in this conjuncture by virtue of his commission as Collonel of the Regiment and give suitable orders.\" He had at first declined to appear in arms except as a private soldier, \"since his comands as well by officers and soldiers had been soe often disobeyed and the government not being to state to support his commiss whilst the fort was detained from the Letten1 governor by force.\"—Couns. Min., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1865), 269-69.

Arm'd men board a vessel from Barbadoes off Coney Island, and seize one John Dischington. They bring him before Leisler at the fort, and take newspapers from him, including a London Gazette of Feb. 14-15, 1689, containing the proclamation of William and Mary as king and queen. Dischington has difficulty in recovering them, but as soon as possible delivers them to \"his Honour the Letten1 Gou vernor.\"—N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 586.

Referring to the events of this day, Van Cortlandt wrote to Anders (on July 9): \"Capt. Nicholson sent for Mr. Bayard and me at the house of Mr. Phillips where he lodged, saying that a message was sent by Capt. Lodwck, that an express was come from Long Island reporting that 4 to 5 Shhips were seen within Sandy Hook. We sent and I went my bard through all the Towne but could not find the man that brought said news. Immediately Capt Leyshaer gave the alarm which created such a tumult that some were ready to fall upon us thinking really that the French ships came. \"The people all mett before the fltore, would not obey their Officers, left them and ran in the fltore to Jacob Leyshaer.\"—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 594.
Col. Bayard relates to the council how most of the soldiers of four companies, while "in arms at the place off Parade before the fort," the day before, had disbanded commands, had rebelled, and gone "to the fort to side with Capt. Layster [Leisler] and committed insufferable innsence." He also complains that Leisler, meeting him in the custom-house, used "filthy and scurrilous expressions" to him, calling him "a. Coll. [colored] off a tipographical person." The council would see him hanged," etc.—Coun. Min., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 369.

Leisler writes to "the Governor and Committee of Safety at Boston," in part as follows:

... The Lievt. Governor Nicholls is departed last night without taking leave. It is believed the Custom House, Capt. Duggan, who has been in the bay this this sixteen days. ... I have made one full inventory of the fort with guns and ammunitio, and found of 33 great guns but fifteen fit for use of 50 barrel powder was but one that could goe 7 degrees ... the fort is guarded by five companies two watchs 15 company per night, and the Capt whose watch is for that tyme Capt of the fort, the Collector in the Custom house is a rank pirate, I cannot get the other Captains to resolve to turne him out but [he] acts still as before. ... 0. Edmund Andros & his wicked crew have carried all the Records out of this country to Boston," etc.—Doc. Hist., N. Y. (4to ed.), III., 5, citing a "Vol. in Sec's Office, endorsed, Papers etc., in Leisler's time."

6 The council deems it "most safe for the Leften. Governor to depart for England by the first ship, for to give an account of the desperate and deplorable state of the government, and to pray for some assistance." It resolves, etc., "that the Court of Mayor, Aldermen and Comon Council be convened to and to desire their opinions whether it be not advisable to send to the several Captains off the City, or such off them as have encouraged the rebellion of the people, and to protest against them for all the losses, damages, and blood-sheds that shall or may arise by occasion of said rebellion."

Particular reference is made to several offenses already committed, such as "For the detaining off the Fort James from the L. Governor," etc. The court of the mayor, etc., was convened accordingly.—Coun. Min., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 370-71.

This general meeting, consisting only of the lieutenant-governor, the council, and aldermen, but not the common councilmen, met at the house of Mayor Van Cortlandt. They complained of the "many Insolencies the people in the fort committed," and Nicholson directed two of the aldermen to ask the officers (captains of militia) to come to the meeting, but none of them would come.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III., 595. Leisler's reply to this summons was that "he would not come neither to the Governo Council Mayor or Aldmen nor had not anything more to doe with them." The board resolved that a protest be drawn against all the captains, except that of the 4th company, and blood-sheds that shall or may arise by occasion of said rebellion. Particular reference is made to several offenses already committed, such as "For the detaining off the Fort James from the L. Governor," etc. The court of the mayor, etc., was convened accordingly.—Coun. Min., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 370-71.

8 The committee of safety appoints Leisler captain of the fort, "till orders shall come from their Majesties." He is promised aid, when needed and demanded by him, "from the city and county to suppress any forth Fiction & prevent all disorders."—Doc. Hist., N. Y. (4to ed.), II., 70.

10 The lieutenant-governor and council resolve that "the three gentlemen off the Counsellor dispose off the Kings Barcke, woodboat and pine, either by sale or hire as they shall see cause since the same ley upon decay."—Coun. Min., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 271.

The council of New York writes to the Earl of Shrewsbury expressing delight on learning from Barbadoes and Boston of the Prince and Princess of Orange being proclaimed king and queen of England. They state that "by the means and ill conivances of some disaffected and dangerous persons all manner of Government is totally overthrown here," as in Boston, "whereby the state of this City (who depends wholly on Trade) is become very desperate, no person being safe either in Person or Estate which undoubtedly will cause it utter Ruin unless prevented by sending some succours." For on the 31st day of May last [he] the fort James was seized." The letter of the council continues: "And since we are assured sufficiently that although Orders from his now Maj. should arrive for the continuing of the persons formerly entrusted in the Government that no such orders would be obeyed."

"We have therefore thought it advisable that the Lieut. Governor Capt. Francis Nicholson doe depart by the first ship for England to render an account of the present deplorable state of affairs here, most humbly praying that his Maj. will be graciously pleased to order His Province and City & County unto speedye Relief from the present exigency & necessity requires." The letter is signed by "Fred. Flyepe," "St. Courtlandt," and "N. Bayard."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III., 585-86.

Nicholson leaves secretly for "the Netherlands," and there meets Dougan, who has gone to sea but been forced to return by rough weather. Nicholson, unable to persuade any one of three ship-owners or captains to accept him as a passenger, bought an interest in a brigantine and cargo, and so sailed on June 24. Van Cortlandt, in relating the event on July 9 to Andros, explained: "He doth not doute but [he] will goe over here for they have severall times threaten to fetch him back and put him, firedrick Phillips, M'Bayrd & me in prison."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III., 595.

Leisler changes the name of Fort James to Fort William, as appears by a letter of this date which he wrote to Major Nathan Gold.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II. 4. This name was retained until the coming of Slaughter.—See March 24, 1691.

Leisler writes to "the Governor of Boston" from "fort wms":—"I am daily working in the fort with sixteen carpenters & twenty men which I shall continuill till it is truly in good posture of defense, I am digging up the old wall [well] which was fill'd up by Coll. dongan I intend to stockade the fort round and hope within three weeks if it please God to have it compleat," etc.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II., 5. Regarding the well, see Nov. 15, 1688; Aug. 5, 1689.

Leisler puts Peter Delaney and George Brewster in charge of the custom-house, and repairing them, etc. He appoints to secure the fort at New York on behof of King William and Queen Mary.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III., 596, 608, 609. See also, Dec. 11.

Major Nathan Gold (or Gould) and Captain James Fitch, delegates from the "Court" of Connecticut to Leisler, arrive at the fort. Having "some printed papers of news," they give them to Leisler, who, "finding amongst them a printed Proclamation to proclaim King William and Queen Mary King and Queen over England & Ireland," requests "the use of that paper for one hour or two," and has "the drum beaten and the King and Queen proclaimed in the forenoon."—From Stephen van Cortlandt's narrative of July 9 to Andros, N. Y. Col. Docs., III., 595.

Of this day's events, Van Cortlandt further said: "About 3 O Clock they sent for me to be at my house. I went home there, the 2 Harbor Gentlemen and our Capt's came with their Hallablers, being set down Leysler asked me whether I would not proclaim the King and Queen, I told him it was done already. He answered if I would not do it he would do it at the Town Hall, I told him he might doe what he pleased: They fell out CalM'd me a Papist, or Popishly affected, and several abusive words in my house: At last Major Gold's Capt. Cawood came to the Town Hall where they should proclaim their Matjes. I told them I would acquaint the Aldermen with it which they approved off, and gave one hour time, I sent for the Aldermen, who came and resolved that we would wait upon them. When they came at the Town hall Leysler comes and would have me proclaime the King. I answered, He that read it before the fort can read it here, I have no clarkes: Upon which he falls into a rage saying if it was to sett up a Tyrannical King, a Prince of Wales, then he would doe it, Yo'a a Traitour, a Papist, etc. and made the people just to knock me in the head. Others said, 'Tis hold of that Regue, So I was forc to answer for myself, saying, that Leysler told a false untrue, I did not hinder the reading or proclaiming of their Matjes etc. These 2 Gent. would not lett me goe, but kept me fast, and persuade me to go along to the fort, which I did: Coming in the fort they told me all this City & Province must go along to the Town Hall where the Sheriff, took his sword and abused him badly. They took Alderman Crundell and turned him out the fort. After that M'r French and M't John Smith. They sent and fetched Mr. Middleton's sword from his side at M't Vettes. I expected the same, Went through the people out the fort, Going out, one of them [of Gable?] dont want you here," etc. See also May 15, 1690. Another proclamation of William and Mary was made by Leisler on Dec. 10 (p. 24).

Mayor Van Cortlandt is given by William Merritt a printed proclamation from William and Mary, dated Feb. 14, 1699, containing in office all Protestant officers, if there were sheriffs, justices, collectors, etc. He sends for the aldermen
and common council; they meet at the town hall, and resolve to publish this proclamation. When published it greatly angers the Leislerians. —N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 534.

The aldermen and common council, meeting with the mayor at his house, resolve that under the existing circumstances Matthew Plowman desist from acting further as collector of customs. They appoint commissioners of customs, with prescribed terms for paying over their commissions to them. They go to the customs-house; and soon Leisler enters with armed men, who pull them out, "several cutting at Coll Bayard while the crowd being so thick cut only his bate and he escaped into the house of Peter De La Noy where he was all night. They watched the house and swore they would kill him. Afterwards he got out the house. They searched for him, but he went for Albany" (June 25). —Van Cortlandt's letter to Andros, N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 596. For Bayard's own Journal of what transpired from June 11 to July 5, see ibid., III: 599-604; see also 617.

26 The two military delegates from Hartford (see June 22) write a communication to Leisler while they are still at the fort, and to other captains who have been active with him in taking the fort "for His Majesties service," giving the following facts and advice: They find the fort much out of repair, most of the great guns unfit for service, very few platforms "for guns to play," powder unfit for service; it was "in the stock of a man in the Country." They have gone from the fort to join Dongan and other Papists about seven leagues from the city. They therefore advise Leisler to continue in the fort and secure this and other fortifications, and make repairs. They also advise that "no Papist be suffered to come into the fort, lest they should continue providing the State with danger." —N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 589-90.

"Leisler had the letter in the King's arms standing before the fort altered in the letter W." —N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 604.

July 9

Stephen van Cortlandt, writing to Andros an account of what has transpired since the preceding October, states that a committee of safety has been appointed (at some time after July 2), whose New York City members are Peter Delanoy (in charge of the custom-house) and Samuel Edwall. They have raised 60 men, with Jacob Leisler as captain, and William Churchill as lieutenant. This committee opens all letters. Van Cortlandt further states: "I had thick planc provided for the platforms and Carriages, and the fort being taken had carried them by Phillip Smith's house, but Leyler caused them to be brought to the fort." —Van Cortlandt's letter to Andros, N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 597.

10 In a letter to William Jones of New Haven, Leisler writes, in hardly intelligible English, an account of recent happenings in New York. It is imbued, as usual, with distrust and fear of so-called "Papists," and recounts his efforts to guard against them, and to carry on the government for William and Mary. He has a carpenter at work to repair the fort, but "his work little appears in so far out of repair." He hopes to have some of the Papists disarmed within two days, and "those Idols destroyed which we hear are daily still worshipped." —Dec. Hlst. N.Y. (410 ed.), II: 5.

An inventory of the books and papers in the secretary's office is ordered by the committee of safety. —Cal. Hist. MSS, Eng., 174.

24 An address of the council at Whitehall, London, to proclaim William and Mary in New York. It is addressed "To our loving friends Francis Nicholson Esq and their Maj's Lieut Governr and Commander in Chief of the Province of New York. And in his absence to such as for the time being take care for preserving the Peace & administering all laws in virtue of their Majesties of New York, America." —N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 605. It was this order, so addressed, which, when it came into Leisler's hands, on Dec. 8, gave him the power of chief executive in the government of the province; but for so seizing the government and carrying it on with fanatical zeal, he was imprisoned and executed. —Dec. 13, 1689; March 16, April 15, 1691.

The king, having received letters from Nicholson and others containing reports of Nicholson's faithful services, authorities and others, orders him to take upon himself "the Government of the said Province," calling to his assistance and protection the English inhabitants, or as many as he shall think fit. —ibid., III: 606.

The king's letter of July 30, signed also by Nottingham, was sold by Henkle, Phila. (Item no. 786), Oct. 22, 1699.

At the quarterly session of the court of general sessions, the record shows the following variety of cases appearing in succession: —the proving of a will, the appraisement of an estate, the report of inquisitions into two deaths by drowning, and the sentencing of a thief to the whipping-post. —General Sessions of the Peace, Vo I. Aug., 1699. In general, however, cases appear to have been reserved for this court when the royal authority was in question, the plaintiff appearing as "Dom Rex." One such case is printed by Peterson & Edwards in N. Y. as an 18th Century, Municipality, app. p. 409.

Col. Nicholas Bayard, who is still in Albany (N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 610), writes to Capt. Nicholson: "It is greatly feared if no sudden orders or reliefe arrives from His Majesty that some great mischief will befall, for the abuses and threatsings of Leisler and his rabble encrease daily to improvin, plunder and massacre those who will not acquiesce, although they do submit to their illegal proceeding." —N. Y. Govt. Docs., II: 611.

Van Cortlandt, writing to Capt. Nicholson, states that Leisler, Churchill, and Stoll have made a new well, using the planks provided by Van Cortlandt and Nicholson; they have also made the platforms and carriages just as Nicholson had ordered; and "are prepared to stacke & stacke the great guns, formerly—and have made a battery behind the fort upon the flat rock to the westward." One Mr. Willson, who had been sent by Leisler to proclaim the king and queen to New Jersey, fell out of a canoe at Staten Island and was drowned; he was "burried in a great state, the whole town invited. Every man and woman gowes, all ships and vessels their flagges & halfe staff, firing all when he was carried to the grave. The Kings flagg at the fort halfe staff, all the men upon the Fort in arms, the Drums beating mournfully the guns firing continuously till he was in the grave. his death is much lamented by them, as being a man that stood up for the liberty of the people and protestant Religion." Another account of the drowning gives the name as "Mr. Cox." —N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 609, 617.

Continuing, regarding the conduct of Leisler, Van Cortlandt explains: "Their threats, insolencies, abuses, falsities and lies unlawfull actions and mischieves are so many and unsummerable that if noe speedy reliefe [sic] and orders doe come from England many of the Inhabitants will leave the city and goe to live in the country, for fear of life and Estate, for they imprison whom they please, and take out of prison those that are there for debt, they take peoples goods for no other cause than they have paid their debts; if they come with great numbers and fetch it out of the Justices house by force, and doe what they please, that their Capt. can no more Rule them—It troubles them that they did not put you in prison [i.e., Lieut.-Gov. Nicholson] and seized upon your papers, they there would have found the reason, for you are a papist and so is D'h Lines and have severall witnesses as they say against you both." —N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 609-10.

In a letter to Gov. Treat of Connecticut, Leisler reports the following preparations for defence: He has used "all the diligence imaginable" to fortify and repair the fort. The "wall" (well) is completed (see Aug. 5), and there are seven feet of "very good water," which is "16 feet deep." All the platforms are recovered, and all the guns substantially mounted. The powder-house will be ready on this date, and the "pouder" (possibly error for platform) "is made good and elevates the engine from 13 to 26 degrees." There are 6,000 lbs. of the king's powder in the fort, and 100 lbs. of the best spoiled powder for salutations. About 100 arms are "well fixed." He states that "there was a battery under the fort, which being quite demolisht and ruined in place of which I am making an halfe moose of 100 foot over grass which defends the landing of both rivers & also the coming in, and it is defended easily by the fort." Stockades and sod are being obtained "to stockaded & breastwork the fort according to your advice for which I am obliged & hope within fourteen days if it please God to compleat all . . ."

He also states that when Captain Cutler's company was at work at "the spurre," and wanted stone to finish it, they "resolved
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

to pull down the pigeon house of Coll: dongane which was made of the stone see mising & went armed with collours & drums without 16th Aug. 1689 Capt: Leisler in a boat with 12 men, and 3 loads of stone, and "they left of & had done very little damage." They intended at the same time "to break some wall and stairs at Grahames house made of the same stones" (as those desired), but 56 loads were given for that. He states they are "complexed 53 men in the fort." - Doc. Hist. N. Y. 175. "The halfe moon battery to which he refers was situated within the enclosure of the present Battery Park, a little south of Battery Pl., on the line of Greenwich St. It is shown on the Miller Plan of 1695, Pl. 23-a, Vol. 1. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 945.

"I was sent by Gov. Bradstreet, which Treat had sent him, and which gives information regarding the escape of Andros. He informs Treat that "we have had newes of his stope at Rhode Island about two days agoe." There has been expectation on the part of the "grandez" of seeing him in New York. The mayor and several others, he says, "are departed from hence, It is thought now to meet sir Edmund." - Doc. Hist. N. Y. (410 ed.), II: 13-14

Capt. George McKenzie, in a letter to Nicholson, recounts his recent experiences with Leisler and his men. Having returned from Albany at 11 o'clock on the night of Aug. 11, McKenzie reported the skipper to set him ashore "above the wind mills" (see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 961), in order to save the letters he carried from being opened by Leisler's men. On the following day, he was ordered to appear at the fort, but refused to obey the summons without a proper warrant, whereupon, he was seized while walking "in the broad way," and taken to the fort. Questioned by Leisler, McKenzie denied being a Papist, or "Popishly affected," and declared that, "in all the six years" he had known New York, he had never "so much as out of curiosity looked into their [Catholic] Chappell." After a number of questions put to him, and answered, McKenzie was allowed to go. He reports to Nicholson that "Sir Edmund [Andros] got out of prison and escaped as far Rhod Island, but was there seiz'd on, and it is reported that Coll: Dongan is likewise kept prisoner, who went thither much about the same time with a design to sell Martin Vineyard, upon which, foolish and ridiculous reports were raised, viz: that they were to join together and with I know not how many men, to come to take the fort." - N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 612-14.

The committee of safety issues a commission to Capt. Leisler to be "Commander in Chief of the said Province to administer such Oaths to the people, to issue out such Warrants, and order such Matters as shall be necessary & requisite to be done for the preservation and protection of the peace, of the inhabitants taking all ways, seasonable advice with Militia and Civil Authority as Occasion shall require." - Doc. Hist. N. Y. (410 ed.), II: 14-15.

Leisler writes to King William and Queen Mary a letter, which he sends "by the express harer Joost Stoll the Ensigne of Your Majesties fort," giving his account of events since the imprisonment of Andros in Boston. He accuses Nicholson of a design to "lye the tower," for which reason the captains seized the fort. He states that on June 22, when he proclaimed the king and queen, they had a "miraculous deliverance of a fire which had been kindled in three several places upon the Tertor of the Church in the fort 6000 lb powder being next under the same roof and suspected to be done by one Papist who had been there before and was discovered by one Neger," etc. He tells about the committees formed in the neighboring counties and in New York, the electing of himself, Captain Leisler, and others to "to your Majesties order," in authority which he has exercised from the first of July. He says: "I have caused to mend, and make most all the gun carriages, there being not above 8 or 10 able to make use of, all the rest were sunk upon their platforms, which I have caused all to be made new with thick wadding, and patching, and the better defended have caused one battery to be made at the River side at the west of the fort, where I have planted seven great guns—I am now mending the breast works and palisadings the fort round, and the well in the fort, which was filled up by Coll: Dongan is made new again and gives promise to Govr, the salutary work being quite rotten and ruined is renewed and in good condition . . . the city is fortified at the landside, with good palisades, and in several places there are guns—I have fifty men in the fort, which the country has promised to pay, and above that, the train bands, mounts every night with one company to the guard, so that we watch for our conservancy," etc. He states that Mayor Van Cortlandt has gone to Albany to join Col. Bayard. - N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 614-16.

A "List of the Papers delivered to Capt. Leisler, by the Ensign Mr. Joost Stol sent to England" has been translated from the original Dutch, and is printed in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. Coll. (1688), 297-98.


The king, in a letter at Whitehall, declares his pleasure "that two Companies of Foot of sixty men in each Company besides Officers, be forthwith raised, for their Mat's service in New York, to be carried thither on bord the ship, which shall be appointed by the Right Honrible the Commissioners of the Admiralty, to carry the Governor of New York to that Government, and His Mat's further pleased to order that the said two companies be paid out of the Revenue here in England until the Government of New York be settled." It is ordered, also, by the king that £300 be paid to Henry Sloughter, the governor of New York, for buying presents to be given in the king's name to the Five Nations of Indians, bordering upon New York. - N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 645. See also Addenda, Sept. 16.

In a manuscript record of this date regarding Jacob Leisler, "In ye fort of New York," complaint is made against Andros; it tells of guns mounted at the fort, and compares the present with the earlier state under the Dutch government. - From a MS. volume in Mass. Hist. Soc., Person, Incl. The manuscript is of 1656-1720.

One Nicholas Brown signs an affidavit that in July or August, 1696, he saw Nicholson exercising his devotions as a Papist. - Doc. Hist. N. Y. (410 ed.), II: 17. On Sept. 26, two workmen named Meyers made an affidavit before Leisler that, on orders from Nicholson, they helped to build a Roman Catholic priest, John Smith, in the "Images erected by Colé Thomas Dongan in the fort" to "a better room in the fort," where they were ordered "to erect all things" as the priest directed. This was after the departure of Andros, when it was supposed Nicholson "would defend and establish the true Religion." - Ibid., II: 28.

Nothingham writes to the lord president regarding the new governor for New York. - See Addenda; and Sept. 2, supra.

John Pell, lord of the manor of Pelham, conveys to Jacob Leisler a tract of land constituting the present township of New Rochelle. This is for a consideration of £1,675 5s. sterling. The tract is described as "lying and being within said manor of Pelham, containing six thousand acres of land, and also one hundred acres of land more, which the said John Pell and Rachel, his wife, do freely give and grant for the French church erected, or to be erected," etc. - Scharf, Hist. of Westchester Co., II: 27. This was in trust for the Huguenot Governor of New Rochelle, in large numbers from England. - Men. Com. Coun. (1862), 752.

In a letter written by Col. Bayard from Albany, it is stated, as the reason why Andros was appointed in Dongan's place, that: "Millibourn arriving in New York from Holland it was reported, that the late King James had sold this country to the French, and because Governor Dongan would not be such an ill person as to deliver it he was removed and Andros put in his place with me and some others had undertaken to surrender it unto their power, but this lye as all the rest having no root suddenly vanished so they are daily inventing new ones to keep up the people in their madness but it will not continue." - N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 621.

An affidavit is entered among the records of the committee of safety showing, by various incidents, the fear which the people of New York and vicinity have of the Papists. - Doc. Hist. N. Y. (410 ed.), II: 17-18.

By unusual effort, Leisler succeeds in procuring the election of his son-in-law, Robert Walters, as alderman of the South Ward. - N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 674; M. C. C., II: 204.

At a common council held at the city hall, new aldermen, assistants, and constables are selected from all the wards, Peter Delanoy being continued as city treurer. - M. C. C., II. The two meetings of the old board were held, on Oct. 5 and 7, at the house of Alderman William Muzzett, with Mayor Van Cortlandt presiding. - Ibid., II: 205, 206. On Oct. 14 (r. v.), a new city government, under Leisler and his followers, began.

Frontier recollections and reminiscences from France to Quebec with secret instructions to organize an attack on New York by sea and
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

**1669**

**1706**
8. Expenses & dyett for prisoners & for a Treat to St Edmond Andross.—*M.C.C., I*: 206. Buckmaster was an inholler, and these payments for services, etc., indicate the variety of interest, public and private, centring in the tavern. On the same date a payment is made to the "for two Sessions Expenses at ye house of Joho Party."—Ibid. Buckmaster’s house was appointed in 1694, as the place for leasing the dock (ibid., I: 358), at which time he was still an inholler.—*Doc. Hist. N. Y.*, (40 ed.), II: 237-38.

**1707**
For results of city elections (erroneously placed under Oct. 7 in *M.C.C., I*: 206), see Oct. 14.

**1709**
10. Col. Bayard, writing to Andros, who is still a prisoner, states: "Leisler took yesterday [Oct. 7] at his seat in Ye Gov’t pewe at Church, with a large carpet before him. . . . Henry Cuyler yd betrayed ye Fort, a silly fool and coward is made Major of ye Regiment and Gorit ye Mason [Gerrit Duyckingh] Capt. in his room. The rote of his Councillt it [is] said [in] one Samuel Staats, P De Lanoy, Sam Edsals & Jac. Milbourne who is also Secretary. The Committee [committee of safety] being laid aside."—*N. Y. Col. Docs., III*: 636. For the creation of the council, see Dec. 11.

14. Leisler, as commander-in-chief (he did not act as lieutenant-governor), this week also, as the act of the city’s affairs as representative of Protestant freemen, and procures the election by popular vote of Peter Delanoy as mayor, Joannes Johnson as sheriff, and Abraham Gouverneur as clerk. His proclamation, "At Fort William yd 14 oct 1689 & in yd 1st Year of their Majt’s Reigne [sic] read." Wherein yd Comitee of Safety have appointed Me to Confrime ye Civil magistrates & officers for yd City & County of New York chosen by ye Protestant freemen of Sd City & County of NYork According to Returns Made by virtue Whereof I do hereby accordingly Confrime Peter De La Noy to be mayor Joannes Johnson Sheriff & Abraham Gouverneur town Clerk for Sd City & County of New York to Continue in their Sd Station according to ye true intent & meaning of yd act of Said Comitee. [The aldermen and assistants are also confirmed by name.]

Therefore are all Inhabitants hereby required to give due obedience to yd Magistrates & officers & are to acknowledge the same accordingly."—*M.C.C., I*: 206-07. Delanoy’s commission as mayor is dated Dec. 11, 1689.—*Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng.*, 188.

Up to this time, the mayor had been appointed by the provincial governor and council. After the Leisler régime, up to the Revolution, the mayors were appointed by the corporation, until 1821, the appointment was by the governor of the state; after which, until 1834, it was by the common council. For a brief sketch of the life of Peter Delanoy, see *Man. Com. Coun* (1833), 390.

At the first meeting of the common council under Delanoy, it is ordered "that ye late Mayor Stephen van Cortlandt be employed with ye other Commanders in Chief to make an inquiry into ye high Sheriff of ye City Charter as also ye City seals with all other Papers & Books wch may be in his Custody Belonging to Sd City & County."—*M.C.C., I*: 208. There evidently was no response, for a more peremptory order was sent on Oct. 16. The high constable reported back that he delivered the order "to ye wife of m’s Cortlandt & that she did throw it away out yd doors."—Ibid.

At the next meeting of the common council, a complaint was drawn up "to Capt. Jacob Leisler yd Coahnd in chief," rectifying these occurrences, and asking "Protection in ye P’most . . . that ye yd M’s Cortlandt may Be Constrained to Pforome his duty."—Ibid., I: 209-10.

About this time, Mayor Van Cortlandt, to save his life, is forced to escape to Albany, where Col. Bayard is.—*N. Y. Col. Docs., III*: 645; see also 610. "With this, the last vestige of government as organized in the dominion of New England vanished."—*Osgood, The Amer. Colonies* (1907), III: 457.

A ship from Nevis (one of the islands of the Caribbean Sea) arrives at New York with "a parcel of negroes," some of whom have "ye small poxcs." The common council orders that the sick "Be Landed a Mile or thereabouts from this City," and permits no tradesmen who have been "by ye authors Chirurgions & attendants to the ship’s charge to get into ye City."

16. —*M.C.C., I*: 208-09. Smallpox is here first mentioned in city records.

Writing from Albany, Col. Bayard addresses an order to Capt. Abraham de Peyster and Capt. John de Bryuns, commanders of two companies of the train-bands in New York, which is to be communicated to the rest of the commissioned officers, commanding them immediately to "desist from any ways counselling aiding or abetting by resort to arms the said Jacob Leyseler and his associates," etc. Bayard explains in the instruction that he finds this step his present duty to the crown; that he is acting as one of the council and as colonel of the train-bands, under commissions which have not been vacated or superseded, and that Leisler has not "the least idea of authority" from the king and queen.—*N. Y. Col. Docs., III*: 628.


At about this time, the *Present State of New English Affairs*, the earliest precursor of the newspaper published in America, was issued in Boston by Samuel Green. See April 24, 1704, and Addenda.

The Leisler faction celebrates the birthday of the king "with bonfire & roasting one ox etc."—*Doc. Hist. N. Y.*, (40 ed.), II: 24-25.

"Gunpowder Treason Day" is celebrated by Leisler and his party "with bonfires & burning the pope."—*Doc. Hist. N. Y.*, (40 ed.), II: 25. The draft of a commission for Henry Slother, Esq., to be governor of New York, is approved by the king and council at Whitehall. It is ordered that the Earl of Shrewsbury, one of the king’s principal secretaries of state, "prepare a Warrant for His Majt’s Signature for passing the said Commission under the Great Seal."—*N. Y. Col. Docs.*, see also Jan. 30, 1699; March 19, 1691. For his instructions, see Jan. 14, 1690.

Ensign John Stoll, agent for the committee of safety, having presented an address to the king and queen in London from the deputies and military officers at New York, on Nov. 9, submits a brief for the information of the Earl of Shrewsbury, who has been made commissioner to examine the condition of the affairs of New York. This brief is a list of declarations, testimony, proclamations, affidavits, etc. One of these is "a printed paper, entitled, An account of the proceeding at New York 1689, printed at Boston by Samuel Green 1689." Another is "An inventory of the fort of New York as it was found when the Trainbands took possession of it."

In an accompanying petition, Stoll asks, among other things, "that His Majestie might be pleased to grant New York a Charter, in the like manner and with the same or more privileges as the city of Boston, belong that the costs of that Charter, doth best agree with the humour and nature of those inhabitants, and with the constitution of the said city."—*N. Y. Col. Docs.*, III: 629-32.

Leisler writes to the governor of Barbadoes regarding affairs at the fort; about Capt. Blagg’s bringing a French man-of-war into New York harbour; about a council of war, and sending the prisoners from this ship as back to Barbados; and with this Blagg also sends Nicholas Blaggs yd City Charter as also yd City seals with all other Papers & Books wch might Be in his Custody Belonging to Sd City & County."—*M.C.C., I*: 208. There evidently was no response, for a more peremptory order was sent on Oct. 16. The high constable reported back that he delivered the order "to ye wife of m’s Cortlandt & that she did throw it away out yd doors."—Ibid.

Several "merchants and adventurers trading to and interested in the province of New York and the adjacent Colonies" send a petition to the king, expressing thankfulness for his care of these colonies, and more particularly in appointing Coll Slater [Slaughter] Governor of New York, whose integrity courage and conduct render him worthy of your Majesty’s choice and so important a trust." They ask, for defence against these "informer enemyes" to the king’s person and dominions, the French, that he will furnish a considerable number of men, with arms and ammunition, and ships of war. In support of this petition, they give several reasons, describing the growing strength of the French in Canada, who have taken away the beaver trade, excepting from the Five Nations of Indians, who are friendly to the colonists, and whose trade is also menaced. They therefore recommend:

1. That a platform be built at Sandy Hook or Sandy Bay in East Jersey at the entrance into Hudson’s River from the sea which lies so inconveniently situated on the northern side, so as that no ship can pass up into Hudson’s river but within muskett shot, as will appear by the map, which said platform will require twelve guns and eighty men with arms and ammunition proportionable.

2. That the Fort of New York be sufficiently repaired and
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1689

fortified with suitable outworks as it was formerly, or otherwise as shall be found most convenient, and that fifty guns may be allowed to the precincts of that fort, and that two hundred men be kept in that fort in time of war, and one hundred and twenty men be constantly kept there in time of peace, [sic] the Town of New York [sic as liable to be attacked by land as by sea].

They also recommend that certain forts be built in other parts of the province:

6th. That four hundred Carabines with Belts, Saldes, Horslets, and Pistolls be sent over to equip the Militia horse of New York and Long Island and one thousand small fire arms with Bandeleers and ammunition proportionable for foot.

7th. That the Governor of New York have power to issue out commissions for raising volunteers in New England upon any exigency.

8th. That two fifth rate man of war be appointed to cruise upon coasts as the Governor shall see occasion.


9th. Among the records of the committee of safety there is a Memorial [sic of this period] of what has occurred in their Majesties Province of New York since the News of their Majesties Happy Arrival in England. — Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 33-34.


10th. William and Mary are "very solemnly" proclaimed a second time king and queen, etc., by Leisler, who received by word of Boston "two gracious letters the one from their majesties with orders to doe & performe all things which to the peace and safety of this country may contribute," etc. — Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 18, 29-30. But see Bayard's explanation of Dec. 15. The first proclamation occurred on June 22, 1689 (p. 6).

11th. After a due deliberation and consult with the committee of safety, Leisler, as lieutenant-governor and commander-in-chief, appoints the members of his council. — Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 27. See Oct. 10.

12th. Peter Delaney, who was appointed receiver of the revenues of the province by Leisler and his council (Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 29), while still acting as mayor, is now given a commission as collector of the port of New York. — Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 185.

13th. Col. Nicholas Bayard writes concerning the occurrences in New York since the preceding April 27. Concluding, he states that, on Dec. 8, John Riggs, the despatch-bearer, who had been sent to England by Van Cortlandt on May 18 (N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 593), arrived with two packets from the king and directed "To our Trusty and well Beloved Francis Nicholas," etc., "or in his absence to such as for ye time being take care for ye preservation of the peace, etc. Before the council could meet, the governor was commanded to the fort and forced to deliver the packets to Leisler. Since then Leisler "has taken upon him the title of L. Governr and Commander in Chief." — Ibid., III: 648. On Dec. 13, also, "Fredrick Flypse" and "S. v. Cortlandt" made a certificate that on Dec. 9 they too demanded the two packets, "being of the King's Council." They claimed them as their right in the absence of the lieutenant-governor, who had deputed them "to preserve the peace during his absence and until his Maj:pleasure should be knowne therein." Leisler, however, told Riggs that they had nothing to do with the government, that they were Papists, and that the packets were directed to him. He took the packets from Riggs, and told Philipse and Van Cortlandt, with "many approbrious words," to leave the fort. — Ibid., III: 649.


A commission of this date is given to Abraham Gouverneur as city and county clerk. — Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 188.

Leisler issues a proclamation ordering all persons holding civil or military commissions from Dongan and Andros to surrender them. — Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 31.

Fearing that the French "have a designe upon New York," Peter Reverbryde writes to the Bishop of London that there are 200 French families about New York "which will be put to the torture if the French takes it." — N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 650.

1690

About 1690, the wardrobe of an English officer stationed at New York, Capt. Caesar Carter, included a blue cloth coat with silver buttons, a frize coat, a white flowered jacket, white Holland jackets, a silver flowered waistcoat, green silk breeches flowered with silk and gold, silver gaunt breeches, scarlet stockings, black silk stockings, white cotton stockings, embroidered belt with silver buckle, a campaign wig, bob-wigs, silver-bitted sword, lacker hat, laced shirts, laced neckcloths, laced handkerchiefs, flannel jackets, and fur cap. — Man. Com. Coun. (1857), 339-40; ibid. (1858), 509-10. See also Abstracts of Wills (1892), 321.

Claiming that a "hellsish Conspiracy" to subvert the government "hath been detected," Leisler issues a search-warrant to discover suspected letter-carriers coming or going between New York and Boston. — Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 32. As explained by Brodhead: "it was the office of his Major Liever's, or the Chief of New York doth or may appertain until further order." — Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 18, 29-30.

Before the council of Dec. 15. The first proclamation occurred on June 22, 1689 (p. 6). See above.

17th. After a due deliberation and consult with the committee of safety, Leisler, as lieutenant-governor and commander-in-chief, appoints the members of his council. — Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 27. See Oct. 10.

18th. Peter Delaney, who was appointed receiver of the revenues of the province by Leisler and his council (Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 29), while still acting as mayor, is now given a commission as collector of the port of New York. — Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 185, 187.

19th. Leisler's appointment of Edmund Andros as collector of the port of New York, 1690, is mentioned in the Annual Register for 1691. — ibid., III: 651-57.

The answer (dated New York, 1691) to a memorial presented by Capt. Blagge to the king stated that Leisler "made to himself a Broad Seal with he called ye 2nd Seal of ye Province, with ye usual arms of Kings of England, and affixed the same to some unknown grants of land within this Province, and commissionated under ye same [sic] Justice of ye Peace ... ." — Ibid., III: 765. Probably at this time the corresponding change was made in the city seal. — See July 24, 1686: From Printer, Vol. V; Fine, Seal and Flags, V, III, and p. 48.

The accompanying Leisler's letter to the bishop is Bayard's order of Oct. 20, 1689 (p. 23); also the depositions of three inhabitants, taken before a justice on Aug. 14, 1689, to the effect that Andros, in April, had addressed an Indian sachem named Wesse-canow (their informant) to attack New York City with a band of Indians, and desired that it be done in a friendly manner, and also a affidavit intended to show the violent disposition of Nicholson when the news reached him about the landing of the Prince of Orange in England. — N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 685-86. Both factions made wild charges.

... the publick Post M's John Perry setting out from the House of Colenel Lewis Morris towards Boston was not advanced on his way above a quarter of a mile before he was laid hold on by
1690 a warrant from our Usurper Lelsey, & brought backto this place—Jan.
1691 York to his Letter & which the same at the
will & pleasure of this Arbitrary Man.—"From A Modest &
Impartial Narrative of several Grievances & Great Oppressions;
In America Lye Under, & the Extravagant & Arbitrary Proceed-
ing of Jacob Leysler & his Accomplices. Printed at New-York,
re-Printed at London, 1690. Inasmuch as the first printing
in New York was set up by Bradford in 1693 (p. vi), the
date of the first pamphlet in New York prior to that was
obviously an error. It is likely it was printed originally by William
Bradford at Philadelphia (see Evans, Am. Bibliog, No. 750), and
when reprinted in London was attributed erroneously to New York
because the subject matter related to this city. A photostat
copy from (above the title which is transcribed) is in the N. Y. Pub.
Library, made from the printed original in the British Museum,
which Brodhead reprinted in N.Y. Col. Docs., III: 665-54. The
pamphlet reviews, with evident accuracy, from the standpoint of
the regularly constituted authors of the city and province, the
official transactions and the rebellious transgressions that have
decorated the last year. The violations of the "Laws and
Liberties of the English Nation" on the part of Leisler are all
described here, which states it as Leisler's
maxim that "The Sword must rule and not the Laws."

Various arrests and imprisonments, without due process of law,
are described. Finally, on Jan. 20, 1690, by Leisler's command,
William Churchill and several soldiers, assisted by certain inhab-
tants, went to the house of Colonel Bayard, and broke open doors
to seize Bayard; they followed him to a neighbour's house, laid
hold of him, and dragged him to the fort and imprisoned him. They
likely did not open the house of Stephanus van Cortlandt, late
mayor of the city, but he escaped. William Nicolls was taken at the
ferry-house on Long Island, and carried to the fort. This followed
the refusal of several of the inhabitants to pay customs and excise to
Leisler. The pamphlet closes with an arraignment of the "principal
authors" of the "martyrs" suffered by the inhabitants. These are:
"Jacob Leisler, Jacob Milburne, Samuel Eadsall, D. Geo Beckman
of Flackbus, Peter DeLanoy, D. Samuel States, Tho. Williams, Jno.
Cowenbven, Benj Blage, Hend. Jansen, Hend. Cuylar." The
authors of the pamphlet declare their intention to prosecute these
men as soon as a fair opportunity offers to do so legally.—Ibid.

1691 Leisler issues a warrant to "ye Civill & Military Officers & Sher-
ife for the Queens County upon Long Island, . . . to Secure ye
Body of Colonel Thomas Dongan with a Saferguard with in his owne
house & to apprehend Colonel Thomas Willet Capt Toma
hicks Daniel Whitehead & others. & There he alleges, have
done all in their power to advance the interests of Janv. 9th,
contrary to their duty to King William.—Doc. Hist. N.Y. (460 ed.), II: 41.
On Feb. 21, a similar warrant is issued regarding Dongan,
and Cortland, Brodhead, and Plowman.—Ibid., II: 42-43. As to
how Dongan escaped arrest, see April 24.

A warrant is issued to Leonard Becket, surveyor, to determine
the division line between the lands lying in the borders of Harlem
and the lands of Theuct Ydensen (Ides).—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng.,
1914 Black, Municipal Ownership of Land, 50.

Leisler issues a warrant for the election of representatives
who shall meet in New York "to consult debate & conclude" all
such matters as are necessary for "ye supply of this Goverm't
in this present conjuncture."—Doc. Hist. N.Y. (460 ed.), II: 42.

Leisler writes to the "Goverm't of Boston" for a Catalogue
of all the books & papers in your town relating to the province
The request was made again on April 7.—Ibid., II: 118. Regarding the return
of the New York records, see April 17, 1690; May 3, 1691; Sept.
3, 1691.

Ther & his council issue a commission to Joannes de Bruyn,
Joannes Provost, and Jacob Milbourne to command all the forces
raised in New York and adjacent counties, and to proceed to
Albany and take control of affairs there, to treat with the Indians,
take possession of Fort Orange there, etc.—Doc. Hist. N.Y. (460 ed.), II: 100.
This was due to the massacre at Schenectady and the burning of that place by the French and Indians, in February.—
Ibid., II: 102-95.

It is ordered by the common council that the alderman of the
North Ward appoint two fit persons to see that Church Street is
paved "by every 3d son before there doors as it [sic] do by other
inhabitants."—M. C., Appendix, VIII: 26.

In a letter written at "fort william" to the commissioners from New
England (see Feb. 20), Leisler suggests a house out of town
for their meeting, on account of the small-post in New York.
The house referred to he describes as "two miles of the town a good
& neat [near] house by Capt. Arian Cornelie where no small post is."—
The house was kept by John Clapp in 1697 (q.v.).

Robert Livingston, who, prior to the Leisler revolution, had
April been town clerk at Albany (see Doc. Hist. N.Y. I, 460 ed., III:
432-35), writing from Hartford to Andros, informs him that Leis-
ler's faction seeks to have the mayor and other magistrates at New
York take commissions from Leisler as lieutenant-governor, but
they refuse to do so until Leisler can produce better power from
King William to confer commissions. Van Cortlandt has fled.
Col. Bayard, Mr. Goer, William Nicolls, and several others are kept in dark
prisons. Leisler seeks to have Bayard to be brought through the fort in a chair, in chains.—N.Y. Col. Docs., III: 708-9.

Robert Livingston makes reference to British soldiers as "Red
Coats."—N.Y. Col. Docs., III: 768; IV: 875. For an earlier refer-
ce of the same sort, see Aug. 29, Sept. 8, 1664. The Militia Law
of the province did not prescribe the "Scarlet Coat" until July
24, 1725; however, even at this early date (1690), British law and
custom evidence prevailed here.

Robert Livingston, writing from Hartford to Maj. John Win-
throp, declares that to relate "ye hardships & troubles we have met
withal Since this Revolution would require a whole Volume." He
calls Leisler a "usurper" who tyrannizes "over there Maj^ Subjects
without any Collar [color] of order or Commission from ye

The committee of trade and plantations at Whitehall agrees
"to more (request) the king that orders may be issued to remove
the records of New York from Boston and Yale."
This he might also be delivered to him; and that the records of New York, now in
Boston, might be restored. Another order, dated April 30,
was directed to the colony of Massachusetts to deliver the sloop,
the great guns, and the records to Slaughter, for use of the king's
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1690

Judge Samuel Sewall starts from Boston for New York, his entry in his diary reading: "Mr. Stoughton and I set forward for Mr. Cooper and others in Company."—Diary of Samuel Sewall, in Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections (Boston, 1878), 5th ser., V: 317. Judge Sewall and William Stoughton were commissioners on the part of Massachusetts to attend the meeting of commissioners from the northern colonies to concert measures for the common safety. See further, May 1.

24

In the first "assembly" under Leisler, held at the house of Robert Waiters in New York, beginning this day, only one act is passed. This contains two provisions, as follows: "to raise [raiseth] throughout the whole Government three pence in every pound reall and personal, to be paid the first of June;" and "that all towns and places should have equal freedom to build and bake and to transport where they please directly to what place or Country they think it fitt, anything their places afford, and that the one place should have no more privileges, than the other."—From Van Cortlandt's letter to Anders, dated May 19, 1690, in N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 715, which is the only source cited in Col. Laws N. Y., I: 218. By an act passed in the next session, on Oct. 2, another tax levy of the same amount was imposed, to be collected in January and March following.—From Leisler's letter to Shirley, New York, dated Oct. 20, in N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 753, and Col. Laws N. Y., I: 219.

See A.

May

1

An intercolonial congress meets in New York, and adopts measures for the Strengthening of Albany, and for Subduing the French & Indian Enemies Continuing in hostility agst their Magistrates, New York, Massachusetts, Plymouth, and Connecticut are represented by commissioners. Each of these colonies, as well as Maryland, agrees to send a quota of men and provisions at its own expense. Articles of war are agreed to.—Doc. Hist. N. Y., (4to ed.), II: 134-57. The report of this commission, dated May 1, 1690, appointmentg forces to be raised by the colonies of New York, Massachusetts, Plymouth, Connecticut, and Rhode Island, was signed by Jacob Leisler, William Stoughton, Samuel Sewall, P. D. Paterson, and Nathaniel Goring.—Mass. Archives, XXXVI: f. 455; N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 753. See A.

Judge Samuel Sewall of Massachusetts, having completed his work as commissioner from Massachusetts, remains over Sunday in New York, before starting for home. He records the manner in which he spent the day: "Went to the Dutch Church in the morn. Sung the 60th Ps. 2d. Pause from the 24th V to the end which Capt. Lodowick taught me the evening before . . . At my Lodging Mr. Maritord . . . sung the 25th Psalm . . . a Psalm extraordinarily fitted for me in my present distresses."—Diary of Samuel Sewall, in Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections (Boston, 1878), 5th ser., V: 318.

15

An order in council is made "to Secure all ports within this City to be brought to his Maties Store house for his Maties service. Leisler issues a search-warrant accordingly.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 137. Only 180 barrels are found.— Ibid., II: 143.

19

New York merchants in London, in an "Address to the King and Queen," report the several acts of oppression and defiance of law by Leisler, and ask for relief.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 748-50. Among the petitioners are Rip van Dam, Stephen de Lancey, Jacobus van Cortlandts, Col. Abraha- ham de Peyster, Nicholas Waw, Peter H. van Stuywia, Isaac de Forrest, and others. For an authoritative sketch of the life of Rip van Dam, at this time one of the most prominent merchants of New York, see Man. Com. Coun. (1862), 720 et seq.

William Mason (Mason) and other captains of privateers are commissioned by Leisler to sail for Quebec and war upon French vessels.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 141. See also 1689; N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 751-52; IV: 387, 388-96, 444, 669; and N. Y. Col. Docs. Index, titles "Mason," "Coats," and "Red Sea."—Van Cortlandt, writing from "New England" to Andros, tells who are imprisoned by Leisler, and what they have done. Most of the Albany women are at New York (evidently because of the war waged in the vicinity of Albany by the French and Indians). The reader of the money that Leisler had preserved to the use of Leisler and the other slaves in Turkey which your Excellency gave to be used in a new Church in New York, our church-warden has had it laid out in Amsterdam and gott Osnabricks limens [Osnabrueck limens] for it, all which Osnabricks Leisler hath taken and sent to Albany with Milbrod, N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 715-19.

Slaughter is given a seal by the king, for the use of the "Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon." It is thus described: "Engraven on the one side with our Royal Effigies, and Two Indians Kneeling & offering presents unto Us, with our Royal Titles round the circumference of the said Seal, and on the other side with our royal Armes, with the Garter, Crown, Supporters and Motto, and this Inscription round the circumference. Sigillum Province Nostre Nova Eborac in America." He is authorized to use this seal on all patents, public grants of lands, and public acts and instruments made in the king's name.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 726; Doc. Hist. N. Y., IV: 194, 259. Leisler, writing on June 23 from "Fort William" in New York to the Earl of Shrewsbury, states, among other things, that, on June 6, he was assaulted on the streets by "a Rout of Thirty odd persons," one of whom struck him "with an Adze."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 721. He is bidden by his Majesty for his good behavior, issued out his warrant last February to Szieze me under pretence to have King James his Commission from me it being my only thing I have to Justify my former proceedings during my being Governor of New York, Soe I was forced to Scuffle from hole to hole in the whole County and now continue there and doe intind towards 90 parts next wekke for I doe not doubt to have the favou of protection with the rest of the gentlemen there, 90th broth is very well and says he will be downe that way Soon.—Winthrop Papers, XII: 155, in Mass. Hist. Soc.

21

The justices, Delany, John Sprat, and another, issue an order to the high sheriff, high constable, and petty constables to take care that "Vagabonds, thieves, Robbers and Strangers abiding in said City and County without knowledge of 5d authority may be securely examined & proceeded against according to Law." The inhabitants, also, are to give an account of persons who disturb the peace.—From the original order in metal file labeled "Filed Papers, 1700-1800," city clerk's record-room.

Leisler had sent Maj. Milburne to Albany to settle the "great disturbances amongst the Forces Raised for the Canada Expedition." Now, instead of sending him to England to give a report of the affairs of the province to the lords of trade, he sends his report to England by Capt. Blagge, one of his council.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 753. This report, dated June 23, is addressed to the Earl of Shrewsbury; it states that William Leisler, and his son- in-law, and the riot of June 4 in New York.—Ibid., III: 731-33.

Capt. Blagge wrote a petition to the king on behalf of Leisler and his council, soon after his arrival in England, beginning: "That the Inhabitants of the said Province did the first notice they received of the late Happy Revolution in England, the more effectually to secure ye said Province and Government for your Maties service Did think themselves obliged to remove the late Lieut Goverr Nobel. The purpose of this petition was to ask the king's "approbation" for what Leisler and his council had done, and to ask for guns and ammunition.—Ibid., III: 737.

This petition was accompanied by "A Memorial of what has occurred in their Maties Province of New York," etc. Both of these documents are without date. The memorial explains the circumstances of the removal of Nicholson and the appointment of Leisler and a committee, by the people's choice; "to take into their Hands the care and chastisement of the Inhabitants of New York, and in his absence to such as for the time being shall take the direction of the Government, are obliged to be further known." It reviews the events attending the proclaiming of the king and queen at New York; then the suspending of the mayor and aldermen; then the arrival of the letter from the king-in-council, directed to Nicholson, "and in his absence to such as for the time being shall take the direction of the Government, are obliged to be further known." It describes the factional differences that have arisen; the impeachment of some of the leading opponents of Leisler's government; the calling in of commissions which were issued by Deacon and Andros, and the issuing of others in the name of the present king and queen.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1691

During this year, a report was made of the quantity of gun, powder, ball, etc., in the fort.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 202.

In this year, Maryland became a royal colony, with Sir Lionel Copley as governor.—Winor, op. cit., III: 552-53.

3 Leisler authorises Maj. DeBruyn to convene a council of officers to take suitable measures to prevent further discipline of the militia.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 181.

The ship "Beaver" with one company of foot soldiers, under command of Maj. Richard Ingoldsby, and the "John" and "James" with stores, arrive from England. They came up to New York on the 25th. Four days later, the ship "Cauterbury" arrived with another company of foot soldiers. Chiefly Brocke of the "Beaver" informed Sir Robert Southwell by letter of April 5 following, that when the first ships came up to the city, Ingoldsby sent him (Brooke) to request Leisler to admit the stores and forces into the fort. Leisler was willing to receive the stores but not the soldiers. He seemed very angry, and his insolent behaviour put Brooke on his guard. His taste of power had infuriated the "penny usurer." Such was the belief of Brooke, who said they found "the best and greatest number of the people languishing under his oppressions and now overjoyed at the hope of a deliverer." We must not renounce to land our men till we had prepared some well affected persons of ye City to stand in our defence in case he should offer any violence agst us upon landing."—N. Y. Col. Doct., III: 577. See, further, Feb. 6. The officers and soldiers "were forced to lodge in the Towne Hall of this City and to keep the stores on board for two months past, and the inhabitants of this Province the Full Priviledge and Benefits of his Majbyss Laws within this Province." Impressionment shall be by warrant. Persons who have fled from the province are required to return to their homes within three weeks, or be deemed "disobedient to the Govermn."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 200.

31 A court of admiralty is held at the city hall, several French vessels having been brought into the harbour. Jacob Milbourne acts as attorney-general. A vessel, "the borne frigget formerly the L'Esperance," is condemned to be sold as a prize.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 194-95. Regarding the disposition of other ships, see ibid., II: 166-68, 173, 176; N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1863), 344.

25 The first issue of Public Occurrences appears, in Boston.—See A.

23 A court of admiralty is held at the city hall, several French vessels having been brought into the harbour. Jacob Milbourne acts as attorney-general. A vessel, "the borne frigget formerly the L'Esperance," is condemned to be sold as a prize.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 194-95. Regarding the disposition of other ships, see ibid., II: 166-68, 173, 176; N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1863), 344.

25 The first issue of Public Occurrences appears, in Boston.—See A.

23 A court of admiralty is held at the city hall, several French vessels having been brought into the harbour. Jacob Milbourne acts as attorney-general. A vessel, "the borne frigget formerly the L'Esperance," is condemned to be sold as a prize.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 194-95. Regarding the disposition of other ships, see ibid., II: 166-68, 173, 176; N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1863), 344.

25 The first issue of Public Occurrences appears, in Boston.—See A.

23 A court of admiralty is held at the city hall, several French vessels having been brought into the harbour. Jacob Milbourne acts as attorney-general. A vessel, "the borne frigget formerly the L'Esperance," is condemned to be sold as a prize.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 194-95. Regarding the disposition of other ships, see ibid., II: 166-68, 173, 176; N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1863), 344.

25 The first issue of Public Occurrences appears, in Boston.—See A.

23 A court of admiralty is held at the city hall, several French vessels having been brought into the harbour. Jacob Milbourne acts as attorney-general. A vessel, "the borne frigget formerly the L'Esperance," is condemned to be sold as a prize.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 194-95. Regarding the disposition of other ships, see ibid., II: 166-68, 173, 176; N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1863), 344.

25 The first issue of Public Occurrences appears, in Boston.—See A.

23 A court of admiralty is held at the city hall, several French vessels having been brought into the harbour. Jacob Milbourne acts as attorney-general. A vessel, "the borne frigget formerly the L'Esperance," is condemned to be sold as a prize.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 194-95. Regarding the disposition of other ships, see ibid., II: 166-68, 173, 176; N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1863), 344.

25 The first issue of Public Occurrences appears, in Boston.—See A.

23 A court of admiralty is held at the city hall, several French vessels having been brought into the harbour. Jacob Milbourne acts as attorney-general. A vessel, "the borne frigget formerly the L'Esperance," is condemned to be sold as a prize.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 194-95. Regarding the disposition of other ships, see ibid., II: 166-68, 173, 176; N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1863), 344.

25 The first issue of Public Occurrences appears, in Boston.—See A.

23 A court of admiralty is held at the city hall, several French vessels having been brought into the harbour. Jacob Milbourne acts as attorney-general. A vessel, "the borne frigget formerly the L'Esperance," is condemned to be sold as a prize.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 194-95. Regarding the disposition of other ships, see ibid., II: 166-68, 173, 176; N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1863), 344.

25 The first issue of Public Occurrences appears, in Boston.—See A.

23 A court of admiralty is held at the city hall, several French vessels having been brought into the harbour. Jacob Milbourne acts as attorney-general. A vessel, "the borne frigget formerly the L'Esperance," is condemned to be sold as a prize.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 194-95. Regarding the disposition of other ships, see ibid., II: 166-68, 173, 176; N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1863), 344.

25 The first issue of Public Occurrences appears, in Boston.—See A.

23 A court of admiralty is held at the city hall, several French vessels having been brought into the harbour. Jacob Milbourne acts as attorney-general. A vessel, "the borne frigget formerly the L'Esperance," is condemned to be sold as a prize.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 194-95. Regarding the disposition of other ships, see ibid., II: 166-68, 173, 176; N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1863), 344.

25 The first issue of Public Occurrences appears, in Boston.—See A.

23 A court of admiralty is held at the city hall, several French vessels having been brought into the harbour. Jacob Milbourne acts as attorney-general. A vessel, "the borne frigget formerly the L'Esperance," is condemned to be sold as a prize.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), II: 194-95. Regarding the disposition of other ships, see ibid., II: 166-68, 173, 176; N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1863), 344.

25 The first issue of Public Occurrences appears, in Boston.—See A.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

10

than in this City," may be received by the citizens with due respect.


Maj. Inglodsey having demanded possession of the fort, without
showing the least order from their Majesties King William &
Queen Mary or his excellency Col' Slaughter for the same," Leisler
refuses to surrender it to him and his troops. He nevertheless
refuses to the proclamation of Feb. 3, that the Major and his troops shall be
handed over by Mr. Chidley, and his arrival of Col. Slaughter; but adds another prohibition against persons outside
the province following Inglodsey's commands.—Dec. Hist. N. Y.
(410 ed.), II: 185.

At this time, Joseph Dudley writes from Boston to Bartholomew
in a letter of 13th Jan., that he arrived in the city and frigate" are daily expected at New York, where he will meet them to
assume his duties. He adds that the whole country is in a very
bad state in every way; and that the King's delay in settling matters
would make the colonies long a prey to their enemies and to
each other.—Col. State Papers, Am. & W. I., 186.

At a meeting of the mayor, common council, and militia officers,
it is requested by Maj. Inglodsey that his soldiers may be accommo-
dated in the city hall "until better entertainment is provided." Consent is given, provided there be no interruption of the "Court of

Under command of Maj. Inglodsey, the soldiers are brought
ashore, "with as much caution as Chidley Brooke stated in his
letter of April 5 to Southwell as if we had made a descent into an
Enemies' Country." Continuing, Brooke explains: "We lodged our
men in ye Town House and another House opposite thereto and
their return reports are industriously spread abroad. We are Papists
and disaffected persons fled from England, his [Leisler's] soldiers are
encouraged to afront and threaten his Majesties Forces." Leisler fires
a warning gun twice or three times a week: "to amuse, and gives
no reason for doing so but "sic vosum."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 757.

Leisler desires to comply with a request from Inglodsey to release
the prisoners in the fort. He gives as his reason the desire to
avoid "a second hazard," peace having hithefore been secured
without bloodshed.—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 503.

Leisler writes to Inglodsey: "Last night your men took upon
them to go the rounds of this City under Character of ye City Hall
rounds sundry times passing by this fort which is a province that
neither you nor any under your direction ought to tread in." He
forbids a repetition of this. Nevertheless, on March 5, he is obliged to
write a similar complaint.—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 397.

A commission is issued to Maj. Inglodsey (presumably from the
privy council of England) to command the troops at New York.—
Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 201. This states that the object is to put
"their Majesties' good subjects in a posture of Defence against the

In a declaration of protest against Inglodsey, Leisler explains,
directly more perhaps than in his other public documents (all of
which are extremely faulty in English diction), the underlying
motives for his seizure of the government. He begins:

"Whereas Almighty God through his wonderful mercy hath raised
up their Majesties King William and Queen Mary to be ye
glorious instruments of delivering their Kingdoms & dominions
both Church & State from ye imposture of ye romish religion and
illegal and arbitrary power exercised under ye unhappy reigne of
ye late King James . . . Such abuse of power, he says, was
manifested, especially under Gov. Dongan, who was a prosessed
Papist, and who, with seven "counselors," had power under his
"letters patent from ye 4th King" to make laws, levy taxes, and
"tax the money of the province without having any
regard to advice or consent of ye representatives of ye people's
and this power was continued and augmented "by Commission
from ye 14th King James appointing St` Edmund Andrers governor
of this province as well as New England . . .

Leisler sends a letter to Maj. Inglodsey, with one of the procla-
mations of the 16th enclosed, the substance of the letter being that,
if the king's forces and all that appear in their defence do not in-
mediate dyband and return to their abodes, he will pursue and
destroy them. This letter gives Inglodsey two hours to comply,—
N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 757. Inglodsey's answer is to the effect
that the Several Articles of Accusatton acq^ themselves and the
Said Major Inglodsey in the Said letter contained are altogether

representatives for each county in the province who assisted forth-
with to proclaim their Majesties William and Mary . . .

His narrative proceeds with the statement that he retained
possession of the fort "until their Royall pleasure should be
known concerning us" and this was made known on Dec. 8,
1689 (q. v.), by letter from the king dated July 30, 1689 (q. v.)," di-
rected to Francis Nicholson, Esq. & is in his absence to such [as for]
ye time being take charge of matters of ye Town House and administ\ning ye laws in this province to take upon them ye Govt of ye 4th Province
. . . until further order from us." Inasmuch as this letter arrived when Leisler was in control of the government, he construed it as
directed to himself and acted accordingly.

He is now expected by the new governor, Slaughter; and,
meanwhile, Inglodsey has arrived, and, as Leisler puts it,
"Hath presumeth to raise men and levy forces within this province
wherby hostilities and irregularities are Committed to ye indignity of their majesties supremacy . . . without discovering or publishing
any authority from his maj's or his Excellency Col' Slaughter for so
doing,"

Leisler asserts his readiness and that of his followers to defend
their pres' Majesties right and supreme authority in and over this
province in opposition to ye former power & government. The
Papists and French, he asserts, are ready to take revenue on those
who have "prevented their ministers actions & enterprizes."

Leisler further states that he particularly protests against "a
certain manifest or declaration made at ye City Hall by Six Expl of
council and two Capt Comming his Majesties Forces wherein
is comprized divers falsehoods and supposed matters which can
never be made out. We are Papists and disaffected and odious amongst the inhabitants of this City & Province which in
due season will appear to ye contrary not doubting but to aprove
both their Loyalty and integrity for their Majesties service and interest
and ye preservation & security of this province," etc. He commands
that the forces opposed to him be disbanded and keep the peace.—

Leisler calls his "tale" into the fort from all parts of the province
as well as from New Jersey, the king's troops meanwhile
期望ing Col. Slaughter daily and "suffered patiently all his [Leis-
er's] abuses." "Cannor are brought to bear upon the Town
the Block Houses filled with armed men and the Cannon that faced
towards ye River are turned forwards us," writes Chidley
Brooke. Leisler "commands his arm'd mob to stop the King's Sol-
diers in going ye rounds both at the Fort and the Block-houses and one
night imprisoned four soldiers and a sergeant."—From Chidley

Leisler writes from Fort William to Slaughter at Bermuda con-
cerning the present disorders, stating that they cannot continue
long without bloodshed, and expressing the prayerful wish that
Slaughter may arrive soon.—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 509.

The tone of this letter is the peace of the province . . . Till such time as his excellency Col' Hen: Slaughter shall arrive," etc.—Dec. Hist. N. Y. (410 ed.), II: 192.

Leisler issues an order to Capt. DuSuyng "to secure the block-
ouse in ye behalf of their Majesties King William and Queen Mary."

—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 510. The blockhouse was
situated "upon Smiths Vally."—See Feb. 24, 1692.

Leisler and his party issue a long declaration against Inglodsey
and his council, pronouncing them; "enemies to God, their present
Majesties & the peace & welfare of this people and Province for-
cluding them "to continue in hostility," etc, and commanding
them to "forthwith discharge & disband all the said forces which
have been raised within this Province or elsewhere," or take the
causes this to be read on the evening of the 16th and then orders his
men into the fort.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 758.

Leisler sends a letter to Maj. Inglodsey, with one of the procla-
mations of the 16th enclosed, the substance of the letter being that,
if the king's forces and all that appear in their defence do not im-
mediate disband and return to their abodes, he will pursue and
destroy them. This letter gives Inglodsey two hours to comply,—
N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 757. Inglodsey's answer is to the effect
that the Several Articles of Accusatton acq^ themselves and the
Said Major Inglodsey in the Said letter contained are altogether
Brooke, in his narrative of April 5 regarding these events, which he sent to Southwell, explained the situation as follows: "Within a few minutes of the letter, the limited time we answered this paper in ye most peaceable state we could contrive, but in vain, we must all submit to be his slaves or by him be destroyed." Before Leisler had broken the seal of the answer, he said, in the presence of the messenger, "Come, we'll go out." In about a quarter of an hour "he fired a great shout at ye king's forces as they stood in their parade and made several shots at the house where they lodged and kept guard in hope to batter it down over their ears. These great shots were accompanied with Vollies of small shott." These "of his rable" in the blackhouse failed to respond to his order to fire, coincidently with the firing from the fort, many of the inhabitants being in so rash an undertaking. Several inhabitants, as well as soldiers, were wounded and two were killed in the action which lasted until night, during which time Leisler was "safe immuned within the Fort." By nightfall, this band had surrendered, having heard of a designed attack both by land and water. This so discouraged those in the fort that there was no shooting during the night.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 758.

Sloughter, writing to Lord Nottingham on March 26 about the occurrences of March 17, stated that "Leisler from the Fort discharged a great shot at the guards, and then answered from the Blockhouse at the other end of the City that held with him, and immediately many more great and small shott, some of which passed through the stone walls of the house where the guards were kept, wounded some of the King's soldiers and about seven other of the inhabitants, and one was slain. During which time the guards not only fired from the Fort, but some Laws Statutes from the Blockhouse, which were 3000 failed them, submitted and laid down their arms and went to their houses."—Ibid., III: 760. See also Bayard's account, ibid., III: 765; and the affidavit of Daniel de Klerck and others, Dist. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 210–13.

The few shots fired the next day did no harm. The king's forces, realizing their inability to storm the fort with their "handful of men," merely stood still in a defensive posture every minute expecting he would either battery or batter Town down, but it pleased God to prevent his bloody design in a great measure by ye happy arrival of Our Governor on the 19th who found all his friends with white y'd about their left arms for a badge of distinction and their lives in imminent danger.—"N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 758.

Gov. Sloughter having set sail from the Isle of Wight on Dec. 1, 1690, arrives in New York. In reports to the Earl of Nottingham, dated March 27 and May 6, 1691, he explained that his vessel, the "Arch Angel," which started with several ships in convoy, containing soldiers and stores, made for the Bermudas, where they lost 50 feet of her outer keel on the rocks; so that it took 16 weeks, after a rough passage, to complete the voyage. The other ships arrived two months earlier.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 758, 759. See also Sloughter's account, ibid., III: 760–67; and the council's resolution of March 19.-Ibid.

Writing on March 26 to Nottingham of his arrival on March 19, Sloughter stated: "I . . . was visited by the Gentlemen of the Council on board, and the winds not allowing the king's ship, I came instantly to towne in the pinnace, and at the Towne Hall in the presence of the people, published their Masts letters patent for the Government, took the oath, and, 'demissed them to the gentlemen of the Council except Coll: Bayard and M't Nicoll who were detainted prisoners . . . , and sent immediately to demand entrance into the fort, that those said Gentlemen of the Council should be dismissed, and that Leisler should render himselfe to give satisfaction to the people of this town [or the town of New York]."—Ibid., III: 761. See Col. Coun. Min., 62; Dist. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 201; Winsor, Nar. & Crit. Hist. of Am., V: 193.

In his report on May 7 to the lords of trade, Sloughter stated that on March 19 Coll Dudley and some others came in a Brigantine on board us. I purposed not to go to the Towne before the Mann of War, but understanding the distress the inhabitants labour under, I went up in the Ships Pincke, where I found all in Armes, one hundred men came out of the Country fort to defend the City & their Majesties Stores and Forces against Leisler.—Ibid., III: 765–67.

In the afternoon Sloughter three times demanded the fort but was refused. About eight o'clock, Leisler sent Jacob Milbourne, acting secretary of the province, and Peter DeLanoy ("the two principal instruments of misery to this Province") to the governor to capitulate. The governor "thought fit to secure them," and by that means "broke neck" of Leisler's project, "for Milbourne was his oracle and DeLanoy his great minister of State so that he being really a rash blunderer and Leisler a perfect dolt, his sting gone and unable to do more mischief." Yet, he would not deliver up the fort that night.—From Brooke's letter to Southwell, ibid., III: 758–59; Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y., II: Chap. XXIV.

By Sloughter's commission (see Nov. 14, 1690, and Jan. 31, 1690), the right of the people to a representative assembly, etc., was formally acknowledged in these words: "And we do hereby give & grant unto you full power and authority with the advice & consent of our said Council from time to time as need shall require, to govern & control the inhabitants of the Territories within your Government, according to the usage of our other Plantations in America.

"And our will and Pleasure it is, that the persons thereupon duly elected by the Major part of the Freeholders of the respective Counties and places and so returned and having before their sitting taken the oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy and the Test (see Eccl. Rec., III: 1012), which you shall commissionate fit persons under our seal of New York to administer, and without taking which, you shall be unable of sitting though elected, shall be called and held the Gen[28] Assembly of that our Province and the Territories thereunto belonging.

"And that you the said Henry Sloughter by & with the consent of our said Council and Assembly or the major part of them, respectively have full power and authority to make constitute and ordain such and such laws and statutes and ordinances for ye public peace, welfare, and good Government of our said Province and of the people & Inhabitants thereof and such others as shall resort thereto & for the benefit of us our Heirs & Successors.

Which said Laws Statutes & Ordinances are to be (as near as may be) agreeable unto the Laws & Statutes of this our kingdom of England. Within three months after their passage such laws shall be sent to England for approval by the king. If-disapproved, they shall be void. The governor is also given "a negative voice" (or veto power), and power to adjourn or dissemble the assembly.—Journ. Leg. Coun., I: xxvi–xxvii.

Although O'Callaghan refers (ibid., II: xxvii) to three branches which constituted the government (namely, governor, legislative council, and assembly), the word "legislature," as we use it to-day, to signify the two interacting legislative branches of the government, was not used at that early date in the journals of the council and assembly, or the provincial statutes. It appears to have been first introduced in New York's provincial records on Feb. 6, 1756 (p. 10).

Joseph Dudley, Fred. Philips, Stephanus van Cortlandt, 20 Gabriel Mineville, Chidley Brooke, Thos. Willett, and Wm. Paterson were the council, and they issued the council's resolution of March 19.-Ibid., III: 762. Regarding Dudley's presence, see Feb. 5, and March 19.

Gov. Sloughter issues the order to Maj. Ingoldsby "to march your Company of Fost before the fort of this City and againe demand ye delivery thereof instantly and when you are in Possession, if Capt. Leisler and the persons call'd by Council do not render themselves arrest them in their Majesties names and send them forthwith before me in Council."—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1888), 310.

Col. Bayard and William Nicoll are also "trowne of the Council" and take their places "at the board." At this session of the government and council, Leisler and 11 others are brought before them as prisoners, and they are "Committed to the Guards." The "King's letter Directed unto francis Nichols" is taken from Leisler.—Dist. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 202, citing Coun. Min. The place of imprisonment is in the fort.—Ibid., II: 202–4.

John Lawrence is commissioned and sworn in as mayor.—Col. Coun. Min., 62.

An account of this date shows the amount of ammunition and guns delivered to Capt. Kidd, Col. Willet, and others, by Mr. De Puyter, by order of the council before the arrival of Col. Sloughter.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 203.

The council appoints a committee to examine Leisler and the other prisoners before sending them "to the Common prison of this City—from the Guard where lithereto they have been held."—Dist. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 204.

The council, meeting "at first William Henry," orders that "a
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1691

Court of Oyer & Terminer be held "For the Trial of the Person
imprisoned accused of Rebellion and Murder," the reference being
See also Brooke's letter to Southwell, N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 758;—
Slaughter's report to Nottingham (p. 760); his report to the lords
of trade (p. 767); and his letter to Sec. Blathwayt (p. 768). The
Council Minutes record the arrest of Milbourne and Delany, who
were then "Committted to the Gaards."—Mass. Hist. Soc. Pro-
ceedings (1849), 107; and Dolton's affidavit in N. Y. Hist Soc.
Collections (1888), 317.

The fort, named Fort William during the Leisler regime, is
hereafter called Fort William Henry.—June 16, 1696. See also Aug.
29, 1705. On Aug. 7, 1777, Oct. 31, Nov. 10, 1674; and
Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 944.

The following record occupies a single page (332) of Volume I
of the original minute-book of the Minutes of the Common Council:

FROM HENCE BEGINS WHAT IS ACITED
IN GOVERNORS' SLOTSHER'S TIME
MARCH—1691

Nowhere else in the original text is an entry spread upon the
minutes in such large letters. The page seems to express exultation
at turning over a new leaf in the city's life. To follow (page 353 of the
copy text) is an entry under date of March 24, 1691.

It records the transactions of the new common council. John
Lawrence is mayor, and William Pishorne recorder. The names
of those chosen aldermen, common councilmen, and
constables are recorded, after their "publication." See also M. C. C.,
I: 321-24. For a brief sketch of the life of John Lawrence, see

Capt. William Kidd complains to the governor and council
against Capt. Jasper Hicks, commander of "their Matys hired
Ship the Archangel," for impressing from him, his council
ordered: "Upon the Consideration of the Good Service performed
by the Said Captian Kidd not only to their Matys forces but
Others thence Majesty's good Subjects," that Capt. Hicks deliver
to Capt. Kidd the man so detained.—Council Minutes (Albany).

Ebenese Willson is elected treasurer of the city by the common
council, which orders that he take the oath accordingly.—M. C. C.,
II: 215. He held this office until Sept. 29, 1698 (p. 5). On Sept. 29,
1707 (p.v), he was appointed mayor.—M. C. C., III: 328.

A warrant is issued by the two justices of the peace for Leisler's

Slaughter writes from "Fort William Henry" to Lord Notting-
ham an account of what has transpired since the arrival of the
king's soldiers in January, covering the incidents already told by
Chiddley Brooke (see 1690-1). He plans to send one of the council
soon to Boston "to demand the records of this Province, the man
of war slop and the guns brought from Providence." The council
ordered: "The whole country from Pemaquid to Delaware is extreemly
hurt by the late ill managed and fruitless expedition to Canada, which
hath contracted forty thousand pounds debt and about a thousand
men lost by sickness and shipwreck and no blow struck for want of
courage and conduct in the Officers."—N. Y. Col. Docs., III:
759-62.

In his report to the lords of trade on May 7, Slaughter wrote
that on March 26, by advice of the council, he issued "a Commissi-
on of Oyer & Terminer for the Tryall of Leisler and his Counsellor." Ten
of these were indicted for murder and treason and six pleaded
and were found guilty. Leisler and Milbourne refused to plead,
but received sentence of death.—Ibid., III: 767. Regarding the
circumstances attending the seizure of Leisler and the signing of his
dearth warrant, see Eccles. Rec., II: 1254-55.

At a court of lieutenant held in New York, it is "Ordered that
in time of allarm the severall Companies do Take their Posts as
followeth:

"Capt. William Merrit his Post from the Cityt hall to the water
gate, and also to take Care of the fortifications there do Take Posts as
followeth:

"Capt. Ebenesor Wilso his Post to Gate of the fortifications
were the blockhouse by the water-gate, and from thence westward to
3d Bastion Zelandia, Inclusive.

"Capt. Teunis DeKei his Post from the Bastion Zelandia, west-
ward to the Block-house in the Government, inclusive, with the
Bastion Hollandia, & the fortifications in that line.

Aug. 15. Capt. Christopher Gote his Post from the said block house
in the Govern Garden, to the forth [fort] with the fortifications in
that line.

"Capt. Brant Schiayler his Post from the Battery behinde the
fort, Eastward to the City hall Exclusive, & the fortifications In
that line.

"Capt. John Merritt and his Company is Times of allarm to apear
on the Plataine [plain] Before the fort.

At this time, also, the court of lieutenant adopts "Orders to
be observed on the north part of the Cityt New York." The
orders provide, among other things, that "the wathc [watch] be sett
Every Evening by the beat of the drum and Continue till the beate
of the revial in the morning," and "That the gates of the Citye be
lookt Every night at the beat of the Taptue and opened in the
morning at the beat of the ravial."—Court of Lieutenant, N. Y.
Hist Soc. Collections (1886), 405-6. For locations here referred
see Landmark Map Ref. Key, Vol. III, and Addenda, Vol. V.

Col. Nicholas Bayard, Stephen van Cortlandt, and William
Pinshorne are appointed by the council a committee to prepare the
evidence against the prisoners (Leisler, etc.), and James Emmett is
appointed king's counsel in the case.—Doc. Hist. N.Y. (40 ed.),
II: 205. The prisoners were arraigned "before Joseph Dudley St.
Robert Robinson, Thomas Johnson, and several others who sat as

By order of the governor's council, tramps are to be arrested.—

The common council resolves "that there be but one Butchers
Shamble within this Cityt and that it be daily kept at the
Green before the fort until further Order; and all Butchers meant to
be brought to the Said Shambles for Sayle and no other place."—
M. C. C., I: 215.

"Leisler and Milbourne having been indicted for High Treason
have refused to plead it is supposed the Governor will keep them
for his Maj'y disposal of them."—Brooke's letter to Southwell, N. Y.
Col. Docs., III: 759. See, however, Slaughter's report to the lords of
trade on May 7.—Ibid., III: 767. A graphic account in Dutch,
written by one of the accused regarding the treatment he received
at the trial, explains the character of the pleadings. The statement
is printed in full (translated) in N. Y. Hist Soc. Collections (1886),
311-13. Mayor Van Cortlandt acted as interpreter at this hearing.
It appears likely that this was written by Leisler or Milbourne,
and, judging from their dying speeches on the day of their execution, it
seems more likely to have been Milbourne.

Regarding Leisler's arraignment, we have Dolton's affidavit of
Feb. 19, 1692, and De Wilde's affidavit of Feb. 23, 1692, indicating
that his case was not given proper consideration by the court.
Leisler and Milbourne both entered an appeal to the king from the
judgment of the court, but this was overruled.—Ibid., 311, 325.

The trial was later said to have been "ordered by the Govt.
& managed by the Bench Contrary to all the Rules of Justice &
Humanity, laws, etc." It ended with the execution of Nicholas
Bayard's house was the more pressed, & sooner prevailed on by
Bayard's Importunity to sign the Warrant of Execution. And as
an Affidavit of the share he had in that Council, there was a
flag hung out of a Window of his House for two days together,
before the day of Execution, as a Trophy & Signal of the Pint gained
by him on ye said Govt & of the Victory over the Lives, not only
of Innocent, but most deserving men."—Governor's affidavit of
May 15, 1699, in N. Y. Hist Soc. Collections (1888), 413.

The first session of the assembly under Slaughter begins.—
Col. Laws N.Y., II: 223. Thenceforward, until 1716, the assembly
was elected biennially by the people.—Wilson, Mem. Hist. of N. Y.,
III: 525-54.

The judges of the "Court of Oyer & Terminer" ask the
governor and council whether the king's letter of July 13, 1689
(error for July 30, 1689—see under July 29, 1689), directed to
Nicholas, "and in his absence to such as for the time being take
Care for Preserving of the peace," etc., can be understood or
interpreted to have given power or direction to Leisler "to take the
Governement of the Province upon himself that the adminis-
tratian thereupon he to be holden good in Law." The governor
and council give their opinion that there was no such power or
direction for the Government to the said Capt. Leisler.—Doc.
Hist. N.Y. (40 ed.), II: 207. To 1695, when the attainer of
Leisler and others was reversed, the contrary view of this
circumstance was taken by parliament. It was there specifically held
that the latter reference to Leisler "for the time being" named
Leisler as rightful commander-in-chief, and that Ingholmeden
demanded the fort "without producing any legal authority," the
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

letter containing such authority being already in Leisler’s hands.—

Alien.- It appears to be in the "Coun. Min. b. 4."

Gov. Slaughter writes to the governor of Massachusetts, requesting the restoration of the New York records and sloop, and in relation to furnishing aid to defence of Albany against the French and Indians.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 203.

17 That this act passed through the instrument of protest against the conduct of Leisler, and that they vote that these shall be presented to the governor and council, with an address, pledging their lives and fortunes in support of the present government.—Assmb. Journ., I: 5–6; Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 207–8.

An act of Assembly authorizes the laying of an appeal in court as follows: From the court of the mayor and aldermen, and from the courts of common pleas, to the supreme court, for any judgment above the value of £20; from the supreme court to New York to the court of appeals, consisting of the governor and council, for any judgment above £100.—Assmb. Journ., I: 5. From the judgment of this court of appeals, an appeal may be made to the king and queen in council in any case involving more than £500.—Street, The Council of Revision (1859), 9–84, where the further development of the jurisdiction of the courts is explained.

A committee having been appointed on April 1 to regulate the carrying of passengers by water in the river, a bill was passed by the council. Carriers are to be licensed. No carrier is “to ride about the Streets in his Cart.” They shall take turns weekly carrying away the dirt from the streets, the inhabitants being obliged to load the carts unless the carrier is “forced” to do so, in which case he is entitled to three—free passengers to be under two captains, who shall keep the constant number of 24 carriers, vacancies being filled by the mayor. The number was formerly 20.—See under Nov. 8, 1663, and M. C. C., I: 111. They shall separate each day, half to tend at the waterside and the other half in the city. No boys or negroes are to drive carts, and the carriers are not to let out their carts but to drive them themselves. All carriers shall be obliged to carry loads to the fort, but to leave “all Employes to attend the Riding up of Wheat or Flour or any other Merchandize Subject to Damage.”—Ibid., I: 218–19, 245.

A bill is introduced in the assembly providing for the erection of a bridge at “Spitting Devil.”—Assmb. Journ., I: 7. In 1697, arrangements were made for Frederick Phillips to build such a bridge, the first one to connect the island with the main land.—See Jan. 7, 1680; Jan. 5, 1693.

Coenraedes Vanbreeck, a city "carnar," is appointed to the position of “inviter or invitee of the town.” He was paid for on April 1.—M. C. C., I: 216–17. On April 22, Richard Chappaman was also appointed to this position on the recommendation of the governor. Both are to be licensed by the mayor, paying the city nine shillings besides fees, and the license is to be renewed annually. Vanderbeck and Chappaman are to receive equal profits, and are obliged to "keep an eye on the laws."—Ibid., I: 217.

On Nov. 17, 1715 (g. v.), their fees were regulated by ordinance.

“Gabriel Monviele Eshr [also spelled 'Minville']—see Cal. Coun. Min., 64] and Thomas Willet Eshr are appointed to attend the house of Representatives and acquaint them of the many good services done to this Province by Capt. William Kidd in his attendance here with his vessel during his Excellence’s absence and that it would be very acceptable to His Excellency and this board that they consider of some suitable reward for him to his services.”—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 3. On May 14, the assembly voted £50 to Capt. Kidd, "as a suitable Reward for the many good services done to this Province."—Assmb. Journ., I: 13.

The common council adopts new market regulations (cf. March 15, 1684; and the Dongan Charter, April 27, 1668). These provide, first, “That there bee two Markeths for flesh kept the one in the broad way oyer against the flour house under the trees by the Slip the Old Slip Market,"—De Voe, Market Book, 83 and that the Butchers Shall bee obliged to keep flesh in both places and that the Country People Shall bring flesh to Either of the two places Suitting there best Convenience and that no butchers meate be killed within the City gates. [See July 8, 1701; Landmark Map Ref. B, 711, 1695."

"Secondly That Eggs Butter and Poultry bee brought to said places Secondly That fish be brought unto the Dock oyer against the City hall or the house that Long Mary formerly lived in [see 1661] Likewise bearst fruite Roots &c."

A market-house was erected here some time after July 9, 1691 (g. v.) and prior to Feb. 18, 1692. (See also Burgis View of that year, Pl. 25, Vol. I, where reference is No. 18 to "the Weighhouse") and the Weighhouse in the Lyne Survey of 1720, Pl. 27, Vol. I, as the "Fish Market."

The ordinance of April 18 also provides that "the Market for flesh" shall be kept on Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays. In case, "by tydes weather or any other accident," flesh, fish, pork, eggs, butter, cheese, fruit, room, other Provisions vendable should come to the city on other than market-days, they may "be Sould in the Said Market place" under the same regulations as on market days. Among the other brief provisions of the ordinance is one that the clerk of the market is to keep a "full Cattle killed for the Market," and the threepence for "Every hog or Shinate brought or cut out for sale in the Market house," and twopenny for every sheep, calf, or lamb. The country people are to pay nothing for what they bring "Ready Killed."—M. C. C., I: 217–18.

The common council further requires that "all Wood brought for a Market or Exposed to Sale in this City Shall be Cored."—Ibid., I: 218.

Among various bills sent by the assembly to the attorney-general to be drawn up is one "to appoint a Schoolmaster, for the Educating and Instructing of Children and Youth, to read and write in the Province.

The bill passed on May 1st.—Ibid., I: 10. No further action was taken at this time. The interest in anything like popular education, on the part of the English municipal or provincial government, was slight as compared with that of Stuyvendael and his appointees, during the Dutch regime (see, for July 30, 1666), Another bill providing for a “Free-School” was rejected by the provincial legislature in 1695 (Mar. 26, g. v.).

Judge Sewall of Massachusetts expresses regret that, as commissioner of that province, his trip to New York did little good.—DNA. of Samuel Sewall, ed. C. V., 343–44.

The common council requires the recorder to "make Inquiry about the Weigh house and to give his Report next meeting."—M. C. C., I: 220. On the following day, he was required to "draw an Address to his Excellency to Represent their Right to the Weigh house," and a committee was appointed to accompany him in presenting it to the governor.—Ibid., I: 221. On April 24, the common council approved of the draft of the "Petition to his Excellency for obtaining the Weigh house unto the use of the City."—Ibid., I: 222. No further action was recorded until Sept. 17, when another committee was appointed to apply to the governor and council "for a return of their petition formerly given In relating to the Weigh house."—Ibid., I: 253.

This petition recited that in the time of Governours Kieft and Stuyvesant the city had the "benefit of the Weigh house" that in Gov. Nicolosi’s time, according to the articles of surrender, the former privileges of the city were confirmed.—Ibid., I: 253. That the Dongan Charter of April 27, 1668, confirmed unto the city "all the privileges and franchises That any of their Predecessors at any time within the Space of Twenty years past had tooke or Experienced or ought to have had by reason or under pretence of any former Charter Grant Prescription or any other right Custom or Usage although they have bin at any time Since duased or be not particularly mentioned therein." The petition further stated that for several years past the city had not had the benefit of the weigh-house or received any of the profits from it; and the governor is asked to order that the "Said Weighhouse with the Revenue and proffits thereof for time to come To be and remaine, as of custome and right belong, to the Mayor Aldermen and Comonalty of this City."

Ibid., I: 239–40.

The governor and council, on March 31, 1692, granted to the city the revenue of the weigh-house, "for one yeare to Commence from the 25th of the Said month," to be used for materials and labor in repairing the fortifications; and on April 6, the common council expressed their thanks to the governor.—Ibid., I: 269. On April 4, Augustus Grasset, the last weighmaster, agreed with the city, in consideration of the city's securing the former rates of the weigh-house, to pay a rental of £2 40 for it. The former rates, rules, and orders were put into effect accordingly.—Ibid., I: 270–71. Col. Bayard accepted the "management of the Weigh-
THE ORICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1691

money & materials for the repairing the fortifications."—Ibid., P. 272.

Ordnances more stringent than before (see Jan. 20, 1676) are enacted by the common council concerning strangers in the city. Shipmasters must report to the mayor the names of any strangers "within Twenty four hours after there Arrival upon forfeiture of forory Shillings." Even a private citizen is liable to the same penalty if he fails to give proper notice of a stranger for longer time than the Space of Seven Days without giving Information to the Mayor."—M. C. C., I: 220. See also March 15, 1684.

A common council ordinance provides that the clerk "make enquiry after and Releive to the Books and papers Relating to the Publick Records of this City, and Draw an Inventory of them, and to bee charged with them by Indenture Signed with the Mayor of this City and Duplicat Signed at the clerk."—M. C. C., I: 221. The same ordinance was renewed Oct. 15, 1691.—Ibid., I: 246. The clerk is more rigidly obligated than before; cf. commission to John West, Nov. 8, 1686 (p. 56). For earliest inventory of records, see Jan. 14, 1686.

It is ordered by the common council "That the Marks of Weights and Measures be affixed as formerly in the 5th addition of a Crowne."—M. C. C., I: 222. This evidently means that, as heretofore, goods which came up to the prescribed standard as to weight and bulk were to be so marked. The mark mentioned is here for the first time described in the Minutes, although English weights and measures were prescribed in Andros's time.—See Oct. 6-13, 1675.

An ordinance relating to the admission of freemen is adopted by the common council, stated in simpler terms than those contained in similar ordinances of this subject, and is evidently identical with that of the ordinance of March 15, 1684 (p. v.)—M. C. C., I: 222; compare with ibid., I: 137 and 302-3.

The common council provides "That the Mayor Recieve for his fees six Shillings for Every Great Scale and three Shillings for a Small Scale."—M. C. C., I: 233, 235, 246.

It is ordered "That the Necessary house be removed and placed further downe upon the Dock," and a committee is appointed for that purpose.—M. C. C., I: 232. Again, on Oct. 20, 1691, it was ordered "That Ebenezer Wilson & Peter King do forthwith build a Necessary house for the Use of the Publick upon Wharfe before the City hall."—Ibid., I: 253.

Papers relating to Leiler's troubles are read in the council meeting.—Cal. Coun. Min., 64. These papers are probably the ones referred to on May 7 (v.c.). See also Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 307, 308, 309.

The common council's order of June 14, 1688 (p. v.),—that every inhabitant should complete his wharf, fit for use, before Oct. 1 of that year,—not having been observed, and "the warfe" still being unfinished, it is now ordered that the owners of the lots "lying next the Water Side betwixt the State house and the Bridge" shall finish "the said Warfe," and shall fill up and level "all holes and breaches," and be under penalty of 50 for each lot not filled up. A committee is appointed to enforce the order.—M. C. C., I: 225-26. "That the said Warfe" to be completed "next the Water Side, betwixt the State house and the Bridge," was between Cowenys Slip and the bridge into the dock, just where the present Moore St. 15, which street was opened between 1750 and 1755.—Cf. Phl. 27, 27-4, and 50, Vol. I. This "warfe" became the present Water St. See Pl. 23-2 (1695), Vol. I, and notice the bridge, running out from Pearl St., in the line of the present Moore St. Moore Street is referred to in 1731 and elsewhere as Weighhouse Street.—Landmark Maps Ref. Key, III: 1012.

The order of April 20 further requires that "Every Male Negro in the City, with Wheel barrows and Spades," shall do a day's work about those lots, under penalty of one shilling sixpence, payable to the city by the owner of the negro neglecting to work. The inhabitants of "the State Side from the City hall to the Slip," are required to assemble at 7 a.m. the following Saturday, "at Bell Ringing," to settle a time for building the wharf that is to extend in front of their lots.—Ibid., I: 255-26. This wharf (the present Water St.), which was to be built "by the Water Side from the City hall to the Slip," was therefore to extend from Cowenys Slip to Hanover St., then called the "Slip."—See Pl. 23, Vol. I.

The inhabitants having met, it was resolved that the owners of the lots "upon the Water Side betwixt the State house and the Slip" should finish the wharf before Nov. 30 next, under penalty of £10 for failure.—M. C. C., I: 247.

On July 7, the committee was enlarged for finishing the wharf "upon the Water Side betwixt the Statehouse and the Bridge." Apr. 20, this committee was also appointed "for the purpose of fitting up a frame for what lands belong to the City betwixt the Statehouse and the Slip."—Ibid., I: 250. The location "betwixt the Statehouse and the Bridge" (as already stated) was from Cowenys Slip to Moore St. and "betwixt the Statehouse and the Slip" was northward as far as Hanover Sq. A new committee on inspection was appointed Oct. 16, and another, to complete the wharf, was appointed Oct. 20.—Ibid., I: 250, 252. On the latter date, it was ordered that the treasurer pay the last-named committee such money as it "Shall be in disburse to accomplish the Same."—Ibid., I: 255.

Governor Slaughter, writing from "Fort William Henry," relates May to Lord Incliquin the condition of affairs as he found them on his arrival, and as they have been adjusted since. He states that he is not willing to execute the sentence of death against Leiser "until his Majesty shall have advis'd me & his pleasure known therein."—Doc. Hist. N. Y., (4th ed.), II: 211.

Bayard submits to the council an account for repairs to the fort, ordered by Leiser, and it is referred to a committee.—Cal. Coun. Min., 63-65.

It is ordered by the common council "that there be Sworne Surveyors appointed for this City by whose advice and Direction the Ground within the City shall be built;" and "That a Regular Order and Uniformity may be kept and observed in the Streets and Buildings And that none Pave before those houses but in such manner as appointed by the Said Surveyors ... Peter King and Adolph Peters are appointed Surveyors."—M. C. C., I: 226; see also ibid., I: 137.

It is ordered by the common council "that the Owners of the Severall Lotts of Land Lying upon the Water Side betwixt the State house [Cowenys Slip] and the Slip [Old Slip] doe finish and Complete the Wharfe that is to bee built before the Said Lotts betwixt this and the Last day of November next ensuing."—M. C. C., I: 227. This was Dock St., and later became part of Pearl St. (see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1007). On Sept. 21, 1691, time was extended "till Midsummer day Next" to complete this chart.—Ibid., I: 255.

All Miller Plan of 1695 (Pl. 23-a, Vol. I) shows the wharf completed.

The first act of the legislature ("Chapter 1") to be passed on the restoration of peace is entitled "An Act for the Quieting and Setting the Divorces that have lately happened within this Province and for the Establishing and Securing their Majestyes present Govenement against the like Disorders for the future." This act refers to "the late hasty and inconsiderate Violeacon" of "a true faith and Allegiance" to the crown. It complains that this "hath visitated and debarched the Minds of many people & hath also brought great waste, trouble and Destruccon upon the good people of this province." It requires only the crown as the source of authority in the government; and that no one ought or can exercise any power over the subjects of the province, "upon any pretence whatsoever," except by authority derived from the king and queen (William and Mary) "under Their Broad scale of The Revenues of England;" that all persons shall endeavour by force of arms "to disturb the peace good and quiet of this their Majestyes Government" shall be deemed "Rebbels and Traitors" and "incur the pains penalties and forfeitures as the Laws of England for such Offences made and provided."—Cal. Laws N. Y., I: 223-24.

The legislature passes "An Act for the Establishing Courts of Jurisdiction for the Ease and benefit of each respective City Town County within this Province."—Cal. Laws N. Y., I: 226; Laws & Acts, Bradford ed. (Grolier Club reprint, 1894), cv. note. The act expired in two years (April, 1693).—Ibid., I: 225-26. Meanwhile, on Nov. 11, 1694, a similar act was passed, to run for two years more.—Ibid., I: 399.
The first comprehensive and extended act "for setting the Militia 1664-1763. 6" in passion was passed on the 4th Oct., 1674, and Oct. 6. The act recites that "the present State and Condition of this Province Doth of necessity require that the Inhabitants thereof Should be well armed and Trained up in Art military as well for the honour and service of Their Most Excellent Majesties as the preservation of their own lives and fortunes." It therefore provides that "each person whatsoever from Fifteen to Twenty five years of Age remaine unlisted by themselves or masters mistresses or employers under the Captains in the respective places of their abode in foot or horse the space of one Calendar month after their arrival or Coming to reside or sojourn in any place within this Province." So reminded, the gallon shall receive weekly or monthly, as remaining unlisted. Every foot-soldier is to "be provided with a well fixed musket or fuzze (or if the Officer Sco appoint with a good pike or Sword or Lance and pistoll) Each muskettier Six charges of powder and one Cartouch box and so shall appeare when and where appointed," under certain penalties for Failure. Every soldier "belonging To the horse" shall appear "provided with a good Serviceable horse of his Own Covered with a good Saddle with holsters breast plate and crupper and a Case of good pistols hanger Sword or rapier and horseflesh powder of twelve Serviceable bullets," under penalties for failure. All members of the militia at his late "pay in the usual place of abode a well fixed Carahine with belt and Swivel and two pound of powde with Six pounds of Serviceable bullets," under certain penalties for default. The troops of horse of New York and Albany shall be "in arms and officer shall be commanded by the person listed in the New York City regiment, except a commissioned officer or sergeant, may furnish an approved substitute to act in the nightly guard and watch in this city.

Within one year after the publication of this act, all captains of foot companies and troops of horse shall provide their respective commands with "Drumms and Colours Trumpetts Trumpeters and Banners att the proper Charge of the respective Officers Troops and Companys." Obedience to the laws and articles of war is enjoined. The wounded are to be cared for at public expense. Punishments are provided for various infractions of this law, at the discretion of a court-martial to be appointed by the captain-general or commander-in-chief. The fines and forfeitures imposed upon any person under the degree of captain go to the captains, "to defray the charge of their Companys or Troops." They are to be levied "before the next Exercising day By distresse and Sale of the Officers goods the Captains warrant to the next Sergeant or Corporal and If no distresse be found the punishment to be by riding the wooden horse or being tyed neck and heels not exceeding an hour . . .

No one is allowed "to fire any small arms after Eight of the Clock of the Morning or Twelve at Night or at any other unlawful Occasion." In such cases, the firing of four muskets or small arms, or (where there are great guns) the firing of one great gun and two muskets or small arms, distinctly in each case, and the beating of a drum, "shall be taken for an alarme." In case of such alarm, "every Souldier is immediately to repair armed to his Colours or Court of Guard," under penalties for failure. Persons, including shipmasters, giving false alarms are to be punished and fined; but this does not apply to any captain or officer of ships of war when "firing att setting of the watch." Trumpeters and drummers are to receive annual salaries, the former of 40 shillings and the latter of 20 shillings each. All members of the militia are to "take up the seas, justices of the peace, sheriffs, coroners, officers of courts, ministers, schoolmasters, physicians, and "Chirurgoons," are exempt from military service. - Col. Laws N. Y., I: 231-36. See also note referring to this act in Laws & Acts, Bradford ed. (Grober Ch., reprint, 1894, pves). This act, and an additional one of Oct. 18, 1705 (Col. Laws N. Y., I: 454, were repealed by an act of Nov. 27, 1702 (v. 4), which, however, re-enacted many of its provisions.

Under this law, Ingoldeby's grenadiers and fusiliers are said to have been organized.-See article by Chas. S. Clark in The Eng. Hist. Rev. Feb. 16, 1926.

Slaughter recommends to the Earl of Nottingham (principal secretary of state) that "If his Matye Soll please to graut his pardon for all except Jacob Leisler and Jacob Musbourn it will be a favour, and all care shall be taken of their estates to be at his Majesty disposal, tho' some of them are scarce worth anything."- May 6 N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 756-66.

Slaughter replies to the lords of the privy council regarding the petitions, memorials, and affidavits, for and against Leisler, which they sent him, on Oct. 17, 1690 (q.v.), to investigate. He says: "I have examined and enquired into the Allegations contained in the address of [May 19, 1690, in which Leisler is referred to as an 'Insolent Alien'] from the Merchant Traders and Principal Inhabitants of New York to their Majesties [see N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 748], and do find them severally true." He sends, with this reply, a copy of the memorial which Blagge (Leisler's delegate to England) had written to the king (see ibid., III: 738). This memorial Slaughter had received previously an doc was he was required to investigate; and he returns it with an answer prepared by Bayard and Nicolls.

This answer of Bayard's, which Slaughter evidently intended as an expression of his own opinion also, reviews the facts and circumstances as seen by the opponents of Leisler, showing many alleged errors, falsehoods, and illegal proceedings which he is said to have been guilty of. Among the many allegations are the following: That Leisler "made to himself a Broad Seal wch he called y'd Scale of y's Province, with y's usual arms of Kings of England, and affirmed the same to unlawful grants of land within this Province" that he commissioned, under this seal, justices of the peace, "to whose hertes were mischeif" that he constituted "Courts of Oyer and Terminer," and tried several subjects for alleged treason, murder, and other crimes; that he taxed and levied money upon the king's subjects "to their grievous oppression and great impoverishment" that he "for each of the said justices of the peace, and person listed in the New York City regiment, except a commissioned officer or sergeant, may furnish an approved substitute to act in the nightly guard and watch in this city."

Referring to more recent events, the answer recites that Leisler "gave orders to y'd blockhouse (a fortification at y'd opposite corner of y'd City) where he had a strong guanguard command under him, by one of his Lts Brazier) to suffer no soldiers or others to appear armed before y'd same, and if otherwise to fire at them; said he would do y'd same from y'd Fort, and at length contrived to sally out upon y'd towne and kill all y'd should be found in the streets or elsewhere in arms, and accordingly orders and a sign was given to y'd Blockhouse. He shot a karsmen throw the shoulder being in sight of y'd Fort with his karts loaded, and refusing to carry his load thither, and kill'd the karsmen horse; fired great guns through several houses of the Citty, particularly throw the house where he understood their Majesties soldiers and ammunitions was hoildge; kill'd one Josiah Browne an old soldier, one negro and a great many subjects of y'd state; one person list in the New York City regiment, except a commissioned officer or sergeant, may furnish an approved substitute to act in the nightly guard and watch in this city."

Slaughter writes to the lords of trade, reviewing the incidents that have happened since his arrival. He acknowledges receipt of their order to appoint Mr. Graham recorder of the city and attorney-general; but he states that, before Mr. Graham's arrival, Mr. Finch, one of the council, desired the place of recorder and was appointed on the request of the rest of the council. Also, one Newton was nominated attorney, "the affairs calling for a speedy settlement of Officers in order to the quieting the people." Slaughter adds that, "if it bee their Lordshipspes pleasure they shall be readily obeyed." Regarding Leisler, Slaughter states: "I am much solicited to execute the said commission but am resolved first to know their Majesties Pleasure if by any other means I can keep the people quiet."

He states: "I have written to my Lord President agreeable to the address to pray that the next Provinces of Connecticut and the Jerseys may be added to this Government for the better defence and support of each other."

It appears from the letter that the public post is now in operation between New York and Virginia, for he states: "The当事 passage of the Post to Virginia will now allow us to transcribe the Acts of Assembly."-N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 766-68. This is the
The common council order “that Mr Schuyler and Mr Colker be appointed to Enquire of Mr Cortland what Security was given by Mr De La Noy att his Entry into the Treasurers office.”—M. C. C., I: 277. Peter Delaney was appointed city treasurer by the common council Oct. 19, 1685, and was specifically named as such in the Dougans Charter. He continued to be treasurer even after he was elected assistant alderman in 1687, and as one of the Leisler faction became mayor in 1689. “With Leisler’s fall it was a completely altered municipal government that began to “Inspect the Revenues” in 1691, and try particularly to learn about the accounts, apparently with little satisfaction. After his death, his widow claimed £170, “by him disbursed for the publick Benefit.” A search for accounts to audit was again made by four different committees, apparently without avail. Very likely it was the widow Delanoy, rather than the city, that suffered because the city office was guarded by no rules.

See Peterson & Edwards, N. Y., “on 18th Cent. Municipality, 30-31, citing M. C. C., II: 89, 99, 113, 189: III: 52. It was not until 1710 that the treasurer was obliged to give bond, after a committee had reported that the “disorder of the City Affairs and Acts… hath Cost the Corporation [in Law suits &c; besides all Other Grievous Charges Damages and Losses] upwards of £200.”—M. C. C., II: 401-2. Also see May 13, 1710.

The council orders that arms taken from citizens of New York during the late troubles are to be returning.—Cal. Colon. Min., 65.

The first entry in Ledger No. 1 of the chamberlain’s office bears this date (see Pl. 10, Vol. IV). The original volume is now on deposit in the archives of the N. Y. Hist. Soc., and its text was published in the society’s Collections, in 1909.

The legislature passes “An Act declaring what are the Rights and Privileges of their Majesties Subjects inhabiting within their Province &c.” It refers, particularly, to “several Members of the Assembly.” The assembly is to meet once a year. Every freeholder in the province and freeman in any corporation shall have a vote in electing representatives. New York City and County are allowed four representatives. The act also defines the character of the laws that shall not be passed, and thereby defines the rights of individuals.—Col. Laws N. Y., II: 244. See also note in Laws of Acts, Bradford ed. (Groslier Club reprint, 1894), p. 200. This act was the Charter of Liberties of 1683, with modifications relative to churches. It met the same fate as before. The king vetoed it in 1687. The real reason for this was that this bill of rights vested supreme power and authority, under the king, in the governor and the people by their representatives.—Winser, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., V: 195.

The legislature passes an act to defray the charges for maintaining the poor and preventing vagabonds.—Col. Laws N. Y., II: 237. Delaney’s account, Bradford ed. (Groslier Club reprint, 1894), p. 200, note. It was revised Oct. 18, 1704.—Ibid., I: 456.

The council advises that it is necessary that the sentence against Leisler, etc., be carried out.—Cal. Colon. Min., 65. This was “Att A Council held at Fort Will[e]m Henry,” at which were present Gov. Schuyler, Mr. Philemon De Witt, Mr. Henry Fripp, Mr. Philipus Van Cortlandt, William Nicolls, and Gabriel Mouvrie. They resolve unanimously that the sentence pronounced against the principal offenders Leisler and Milbourne be forthwith put in Execution. This is deemed “as well for the satisfaction of the Indians as the assuring of the Government & authority residing in his Excellency & preventing insurrections & disorders for the future.”

—Doc. Hist. N. Y., (4to ed.), II: 212. The following day, the May 14th, Leisler, followed by the Minute of Council, thus passed to the assembly. On the 16th, the assembly returned it, with the statement written under it that they “doe approve of what his Excell[ency] & Counsell have Done.”—Ibid., II: 213; Assembly Jour., I: 14.

Slaughter, however, had signed the death-warrant; it appears, on May 14, for the council that waiting a week, much less that of the king.—Eccles. Rec., II: 125; Bradbrook, Hist. State of N. Y., II: 648; Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y., II: 553. It was said “that a very short time before their Execution they had assurance given to them by the Governor that not a hair of their head should be touched, but the Bayard party having prevailed thereupon advised him at a meeting; however, the same was for the Governor to make him drunk & then prevailed on him to Sign the death war- rant.”—From statement obtained by Du Simtire from a Mrs. Latham, recorded by him in 1790, and pub. in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1866), 445; Eccles. Rec., II: 553-55.

Domine Selyn canvassed the fatal tidings to the condemned men the same evening in “a very strange way.” While they were taking supper, “He said that he had come to bring them good news; that they were not all to die. But said he, addressing Commander Leisler and Secretary Milbourne, both of you are to die on Saturday next, the 16th of May, and you will prepare yourselves accordingly.”—Ibid.

Leisler and Milbourne and their “distress Relacoes” sent another petition to Slaughter for a reprieve “untill his Majties pleasure may be known.” This petition, while unwitting, must have been sent immediately after they were notified, possibly on the following day, May 15, for they stated in the preamble that they had received “notice from yr Excellency that Saturday next [May 16] will be yr Execucion of yr Sentence.”—Doc. Hist. N. Y., (4to ed.), II: 213.

Joseph Dudley was appointed chief-justice—Cal. Colon. Min., 65. He was the first to occupy this office in the province of New York. (His name is not listed among chief-justices in the index of the Cal. Colon. Min., 670; but see ibid., 617.) For a sketch of his life, see Judge C. P. Daly’s Historical Sketch of the Judicial Tribunals of New York, from 1623 to 1863.

Leisler and Milbourne are executed. Gov. Slaughter later mentioned May 17, which was Sunday, as the day when the execution occurred; but the weight of authority indicates that this was an error, and that it took place on the 16th, as directed in the death-warrant of the 14th. Slaughter’s statement is in a letter which he intended to send to Soc. Blathwayt of the privy council of England. He said: “the Council and Assembly did represent to me the great damage it would be to the King’s Service and discourage-ment to future loyalty if the law was not executed upon the principal Actors which I was constrained to do and on the 17th of May Leisler and Milbourn, to the great joy of many, received the sentence saving the hangbrig and separating their heads from their bodies.”—N.Y. Cal. Colon. Min., III: 789. Slaughter died suddenly on July 23, and this letter, unfinished, which was found among his effects, was referred by the governor’s council, on July 29, to a committee of that body, with an order to “Correct and amend the same at their own Discretion.”—Ibid., citing “Council Minutes,” VII: 41. They did not amend the date “17th of May” which Slaughter had mentioned, and this letter, signed by the commander-in-chief, Ingoldsbey, and his council, Aug. 6, was sent to Blathwayt.—Ibid., III: 794.

Ingoldsbey, however, in the first communication which he sent to the lords of trade, on July 29, on assuming control of the government, mentioned May 16, as the date of execution.—Ibid., III: 792. The dying speeches of Leisler and Milbourne were recorded as of this date.—Doc. Hist. N. Y., (4to ed.), II: 213-15. A memorandum made by Du Simtire in 1769, from interviews with those who knew from personal observation or family records, gave the date as May 16—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1865), 476. This seems conclusive.

Moreover, in the long account of the Leisler rebellion written by members of the Dutch Church to the “Classis of Amsterdam, Oct. 1, 1693, in Philadelphia, Nicholas, Stephen Van Cortlandt, William Nicolls, and Gabriel Moviere. They resolve unanimously that the sentence pronounced against the principal Officers Leisler and Milbourne be forthwith put in Execution. This is deemed “as well for the satisfaction of the Indians as the assuring of the Government & authority residing in his Excellency & preventing insurrections & disorders for the future.”
A JOURNAL
KEPT BY
Of Their Majesties Council for the
Province of New-York,
Being appointed by the COUNCIL to Attend
His Excellency
Benjamin Fletcher, Captain General and Governor
in chief of the Province of New-York, Province of Canada, Country
of New-Castle, & Territories and Tract of Land depending thereon
in America, and Vice Admiral of the same.
TO
ALBANY
In treating with the Indians of the Five Nations,
and several Nations of that Province, in the Months of June and
July, 1693.
Together with the Propositions and Conferences of the said Indians with
his Excellency. And his Excellency's Answers, &c.

Printed and Sold by William Bradford, Printer to their Majesties, King
William & Queen Mary, at the Sign of the Bible in New-York 1693.
moderation;" and, "after he was in prison and under sentence of condemnation, he exerted his good office with Governor Slaughter, Governor Moore, and Col. Wm. Ewing," the latter states that if Selyns, Van Rensselaer, and Drellius "had done their duty in a similar manner, who does not understand that this murder would have been avoided." Selyns had "declared that unless this thing had been done, neither peace nor unity among the people could be hoped for."—Ibid., II: 1256-57.

The dying speeches of Leisler and Milbourne have been preserved in Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4th ed.), II: 215-16, having been printed from the original paper in the possession of Leisler's granddaughter, Mrs. Farmer, who was the daughter of the widow Milbourne and Abram Gouverneur. These speeches are deeply affecting and are full of expressions of Christian piety and devotion to the king of England.

One Thomas Jeffers made affidavit on Feb. 19, 1692, that he "did see the said Capt. Leisler & Mr. Milborne put to death being first hanged and then their heads cut off; and at the place of Execution this depo[s]it did hear the 6 Capt. Leisler declare his innocency and that he died a martyr for King William."—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 521; see also the petition of Leisler, 2nd, in Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4th ed.), II: 171. Members of the Dutch Church (Eccl. Rec., II: 1297) that a detailed account of the execution was given fully "by certain women a short time after its occurrence, who went hence to Amsterdam," but who they were or where their account was recorded is not stated. Another woman gave a letter from New York to Amsterdam on Aug. 6, 1691, describing the distress which the followers of Leisler were suffering, and expressing the loyalty of all to the king and queen. Her letter was published by Dawson in The Historical Mag. (3d ser., 1875-76), II: 180.

A third woman, Mrs. Latham, made a statement which was reported to Du Simièrè, who recorded it in 1696, describing details of the execution, at which she helped to lay out the body of Leisler. See also May 14.

This woman stated, among other things, that Leisler and Milbourne were "buried in a ground belonging to Leisler to the east of the Commons of the city near the corner of a street called George Street in the new Plan of the city."—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 245. "George Street is the present Spruce Street. The exact burial spot is thought to have been near the corner of Park Row and Spruce Street, or between Spruce and Francisco Streets, back of the Tribune building of to-day. Francisco Street, it is believed, was named at this time for Leisler's place of birth. Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y., III: 558; see also map by David Grim showing location of Leisler's grave, in Man. Com. Coun. (1856), opp. p. 426; ibid. (1860), 543; and ibid. (1866), 594-97.

It is interesting to observe here that both Brodhead's Hist. State of N. Y. (1879), and Van Rensselaer's Hist. City of N. Y. (1834), give the cemetery near the present city hall as the place of interment for Leisler and Milbourne. The cemetery respects his character and the effect of his revolution upon the later history of the province and city of New York.

One circumstantial detail of Leisler's execution,—namely, the storm which occurred on that day, is a fitting symbol of the national strife which disturbed the peace of the city for many years.—See the reference to this storm in Milbourne's dying speech, Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4th ed.), II: 215; and in the Assem. Jour., I: 14.

It is a curious fact also that, on Oct. 20, 1698 (q. v.), when the bodies were removed from the place where they were buried near the gallows, to be placed under the Dutch Church in Garden St., and the factional feud broke out again (as it did also in 1695, on the reversal of the attaintor of Leisler and Milbourne), the ceremony was conducted "during a very great Snow Storm."—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 426. Gov. Bellomont stated that "it blew a rank storm for two or three days together."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 401.

Leisler and Milbourne were the only persons ever executed for treason in the province or state of New York.—Van Rensselaer, Hist. City of N. Y., III: 560.

The legislature passes "An Act for the pardoning of such as have been active in the late disorders."—Leisler, Milbourne, Beekman, Grant the pardon. The letter of pardon to Selyns, Van Rensselaer from the provisions of the act.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 1255; Laws & Acts, Bradford ed. (Goliath Club reprint, 1894), p. cviii, note.

The legislature passes "An Act for the Establishing a Revenue for the Defraying the Public Charges of the Province." It establishes customs duties, and excise by a detailed tariff schedule, regulates the entering of vessels and merchandise, and provides especially for entry of wines and liquors.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 248; Laws & Acts, Bradford ed. (Goliath Club reprint, 1894), p. cviii, note.

Col. Joseph Dudley, the chief-justice and a member of the council, is requested by the council to go to the New England colonies and ask for assistance against the French.—Col. Comm. Min., 65. Dudley was president of the court which tried Leisler.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 215. In 1692, he was removed from New York to reside in Boston (Ibid., III: 487-489), and William Smith was appointed by Fletcher in his place as chief-justice (Ibid., IV: 25, 444, 525, 769, 821). See May 15.

Col. Bayard, Col. Smith, Major Ingoldsby, Capts. Cortlandt, Wm. Merritt, Schuyler, de Key, Wilson and Gore, are appointed a committee to inspect the fortifications of New York City.—Col. Comm. Min., 65. See also Feb. 4, 1692.

It is ordered by the court of lieutenanty "that the Rounds Shall goe about the City Every hour of the night after the Beat of the Taptoe & so to Continue till the Beat of the Revalye in the morning." It is also ordered that a search (or inventory) be made "for all the City Pouder that belongs to the Town;" and "that the alarm Post of Capl Schuyler Shall Extend from the City Hall Exclusive that Point to the Spur behind Robert darlins which is to be Inclusive & Carry up to the Mapl breeke from the said Spur to the Land gate the block house Exclusive."—Court of Lieutenancy, N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1880), 406.

Augustine Graham is appointed surveyor-general in place of Alex. Boyle, deceased.—Col. Comm. Min., 66. Graham was employed on a survey in New York City in 1693.—M. C. C., I: 322. He was surveyor-general in 1710.—Col. Land Papers, 91.

Under the authority of the act passed on March 15, 1685 (g. v.), the common council orders that "the Sherriffe Siece all Flower or Bread that Shall come to this City which have been Boilded or baked without [outside] the Liberties of the Same."—M. C. C., I: 270.

See A. B.

The city surveyors are required by the common council to attend the committee appointed "for the laying out the heere grate Street to the Water Side."—M. C. C., I: 231. The order was renewed on Oct. 15—Ibid., I: 249. This was Broad St.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1003.

The common council appoints a committee "to build a Market house at the End of the Heere grate Street [Broad St.] for all Butchers Meate."—M. C. C., I: 231. On Feb. 18, 1692, "The New market house at ye End of Broad Street was allowed "for Shambles."—Ibid., II: 120. It was taken down, according to De Voe, about 1760.—Market Book, 77-85.

On its site, in 1725-6 (q. v.), the "New Exchange" was built. See also "Broad Street (Exchange) Market" in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 998. De Voe calls this the 1st Market, which is the same spot that, in the Plan of survey (Pl. 22, Vol. I), a building at the foot of Broad St. was called "Exchange," but that the city ordinances, in 1750, called it the "Market by the Long Bridge."—Market Book, 84. See also July 24, 1758.

A memorandum is entered in the council records: "To the earl of Scarborough, for a license for Henry Leconte, of New York, to manufacture gunpowder."—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 213. Whether it was necessary to obtain this license from England because gunpowder was one of the supplies of war, or because the manufacture in America of all or certain specified articles was forbidden by English law, does not appear. In early Dutch times (1610), New Netherland manufactures in New Netherland were forbidden.—N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 557. But they began to flourish in the province before 1700, and Lord Cornbury's and Caleb Heathcote's reports of 1706 show that even linen, woolen, and other goods were made, which they thought would be a great profit to England in a time of war.—Ibid., V: 69, 67. For further references to the trade and manufactures of the province, see Dungan's report of Feb. 22, 1689 (N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 389-415); also the collection of papers on the subject reprinted in Man. Com. Coun. (1852), 441 et seq., 451-57, covering the period from 1705 to 1768; and Gov. Tryon's report reprinted in ibid. (1852), 575-585.

Slaughter dies suddenly, and the council "unanimously declares Major Richard Ingoldsby to be Commander in Chief, until their Majesties pleasure should be further known."—From the report of Ingoldsby and his council to the lords of trade, July 25.
The Iconography of Manhattan Island

In the middle of time until "Midsummer day" to finish the wharf, under penalty of $10 for failure, the mayor and the council of the city of New York, in the name of the crown, shall hold and set up a wharf, not exceeding 100 feet in length, with walls, steps, and galleries, and all the necessary appurtenances. The bill is introduced in the assembly for regulating the buildings, streets, lanes, wharves, docks, and alleys of the city of New York. — *Assembly Journals*, I: 16. The bill was assented to, on Sept. 26, by the legislative council, with the amendment that the regulation "be, of future surveys and Grants of Lands, and all belonging to the said City." — *Journals*, I: 23. On Oct. 1 the bill was passed. — *Ibid.*, 153; *Laws of N.Y.*, (Gaedt ed.), Chap. 18.

The merchants of New York petition that the "Imposition at the Weigh-house may be applied towards the fortifying and repairing the Works about this City." — *Assembly Journals*, I: 27.

It was immediately ordered for the purpose of making and conveying their representatives setting forth their sense of the Displeasure of Almighty God for their manifold sins by the blasting of their corns," the council orders "that the first Wednesday in every month until the month of June following be Observed and kept a fast day and that Proclamation be issued through the Government to Enjoy the strict Observan thereof, and that all persons be inhibited any servile labour on the said days." — *Journals*, Leg, Cons., I: 12. Proclamation was issued on Sept. 30 to this effect. — *Cal. Hist. MSS.*, Eng., 217; *Eccles. Rec.*, II: 1025-27.


The legislature passes "An act for regulating the Damages done in the time of the late disorders and for the protection of their Majesties Subjects that have lately separated themselves from their habitations and the usual places of their abode." Commissioners are appointed for the various cities and counties to receive in writing within 40 days the claims and demands of persons injured by Leisler and his adherents, to hear the answers of the persons complained against, to take testimony, and assess damages. The commissioners appointed for the city and county of New York are Capt. Jacobus von Contland, Peter Jacobs Mius, Lawrence Reed, Thomas Coifortont, and Adolph Phillips. The act states that the absence of many persons from the province on account of the fear of disorder has lessened trade and weakened the strength of the province, besides injuring their families; also that it is necessary that the minds of the people should be "heartyly united," as "it is a time of war and great danger." — *Laws of N.Y.*, I: 261; *Laws & Acts*, Bradford ed. (Grolier Club reprint, 1894), p. cviii. It was repealed May 16, 1699. — *Cal. Laws N.Y.*, I: 386.

An act is passed to divide the province of New York into 12 counties, each county being bounded and described. "The city and county of New York, to contain all the Island commonly called Manhattan'S-Island, Mannaing's-Island, the two Barna-Islands, and all the three Oyster-Islands, and the City of New-York, and the Rest of the Islands, the County," — *Cal. Laws N.Y.*, (Gaedt ed.), 6-7. See also April 20, 1676, Addenda.

The common council orders "a Ducking Stoole to be built forthwith upon the Wharfe before the Town-house." — M. C. C., I: 278. This was evidently not immediately built, for on Oct. 20 another order was issued "that the Sheriff Immediately cause a Ducking Stoole to be built upon the Wharfe before the City hall and goe to the treasurer for his pay" (ibid., I: 255); and, again, on Feb. 4, 1692, an order required "that there be a Pillory Cage Ducking Stoof forthwith built" (ibid., I: 267). The governor's council issued the same order on March 5, 1692 (p. n.). The city records reveal very few instances of the actual use of the pillory, and no instance appears of an offender being caged or condemned to the stocks or ducking-stool. The whipping-post was used several times. — Petersen & Edwards, N. Y., at an 18th Cent. Municipality, 195-98 (1870-76) but Dec. 10, 1691.

Of the original "Mayflower" company, only two were living at this time. These were John Coke, of Dartmouth, who died in 1605, and Mary (Allerton) Cushman, of Plymouth, who died in 1691. A younger generation, accustomed to the leadership of Mass. Bay, accepted, as a part of the union, in this year, of the colony of New Plymouth with its larger neighbour. This took place on Oct. 7, when Increase Mather, and Ashburnham, the resident agent in England of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, obtained from William and Mary a provincial charter, including in its jurisdiction the territory of New Plymouth and the greater part of the region lying east of the present state of New Hampshire,


Col. Bayard, Judge Johnson, and Mr. Lyndale are named "to make arrangements for the governor's burial in Stuyvansent's vault." — *Cal. Coll. Min.*, 66.

Maj. Richard Ingoldsby is sworn into office as commander-in-chief. — *N. Y. Col. Docs.*, III: 791; and proclamation is made to that effect.—*Cal. Hist. MSS.*, Eng., 213. The council administered the government from July 23, when Sloughter died, to July 27.

Aug. 1. In an address by Gov. Ingoldsby and the council to the king, the English provinces are described to show the territory drawn upon for revenue. Of this city they state: "New York is the Metropolis, is situate upon a barren island bounded by Hudson's River and the East River that runs into the Sound, and hath nothing to support it but trade, which chiefly flows from flowers and the making of the corne the west end of Long Island and Zopus produce; which is sent to the west Indies, and there is brought in returne from thence amongst other things a liquor called Rumm, the duty thereof considerably encreaseth Your Majesties revenue." — *N. Y. Col. Docs.*, III: 796-800.

Ingoldsby commissions John Ashton to be store-keeper of Fort William Henry. — From the original document, sold by Henkel's, Phila. (item No. 392), Oct. 22, 1919. This appears to be the only record of this appointment, the first mention of Ashton in the council minutes being on March 17, 1692. — See *Cal. Coll. Min.*, 70. The office of store-keeper, however, was a recognized part of the military establishment of the province.—See Blathwayte's *Jour.* (transcript, Lib. of Cong.), I: 563, under date of May 4, 1688.

17. The council decides that a prize is earned by Capt. Kiosk ought not to pay customs duties, because the ship and goods are already "paying the Kings teiths and the Governours fifteneenth." — *Council Minutes* (Albany).


9. The council ordered the lotts belonging to the City from Burgers path to the foot of the hill by Mr. Beekman be Exposed to Sale. — *M. C. C.*, I: 235; and see Dec. 3, 1686. The annual election was approaching and no steps were taken, but a month later when a new mayor and common council "perused" former resolutions "in order to a further proceeding in the business of this City," they confirmed this same order.—*Ibid.*, I: 243, 249. "In Order to the Sale of the Said Lotts" they were ordered to be surveyed on Nov. 26.—*Ibid.*, I: 257.

"The common council orders that a lease be drawn to Robert Stapleton for "a certain p' of land lying beyond the Smith's hill at the foot of the hill bounded Southward by the Land of Mr. Beekman." It is 40 ft. in front and 22 ft. "Backward into the hill." Stapleton is to pay six shillings a year, and leave a "Convenient Road betwixt his house and high water mark." The term of the lease is to be during the life-time of himself and wife, at the expiration thereof to be made to the City of New York. — *M. C. C.*, I: 217. Stapleton's land was probably between Beekman and Ferry Sts. Its relation to Beekman's house is indicated; but recent researches have failed to locate definitely Beekman's house (the old house and brew-house of Thomas Hole). The "Convenient Road" seems to have been fitting (Pearl St.), as Water St. was not yet opened.—See Pl. 25-3, Vol. I.

"The common council orders that £615 be paid by the treasurer "for Stockadocks and works for the Wharfe." — *M. C. C.*, I: 235. On Sept. 21, it was ordered that "the Stockadocks bee brought into the City yard and Secured for the City Use." — *Ibid.*, I: 235.

19. The buyers of the land bounded by Dock St. are given an exten-
and stretching from the St. Lawrence to the Atlantic. The governor, lieutenant-governor, and secretary were appointed by the crown. Toleration was given to all sects and Papists. The right of suffrage was given to the possessors of a freehold of forty shillings, or personal property of forty pounds.—Macdonald, Select Charters, 205-12.

Sir William Philips was appointed governor. As explained by Winthrop (Nav. & Crit. Hist., III: 228-23; V: 87 & et seq.), "the new monarch followed James's policy of consolidation, and Plymouth found herself fated to be included either in the charter of New York or in that of Massachusetts. Better known than an unknown evil; and accordingly the London agent of Plymouth was authorized to express a preference for union with Boston. . . . Sir William Philips was elected at Boston, and entered upon his duties as governor on May 14, 1692.

Abraham de Peyster is appointed mayor, and sworn in.—M. C. C., I: 238. He was in office until Oct. 15, 1694.—Ibid., I: 370-71. For brief sketch of his life, see Mon. Com. Coun. (1853), sec. 7, Wilson, Hist. of N. Y., II: 531 and inscription on pedestal of his statue in Bowling Green.

The ordinance prohibiting the slaughter of animals within the city limits (see June 7, 1676) is repealed, for some inexplicable reason.—M. C. C., I: 244, 249. One is prepared to hear subsequently (June 25, 1696) that "Slaughter houses in Queen Street North y 8th Gate, A Great Nuisance to the Inhabitants Adjacent by the Noisome Smell of y 8th thereof;" butchering there was stopped.—Ibid., I: 408.

"Merchants, traders, or shopkeepers are required by the common council, when made freemen, to pay $5, the maximum charge allowed by the charter, instead of $21 and fees, as previously charged.—M. C. C., I: 416.

The violent factional differences which developed after the execution of Leisler and Milbourne now become focused upon the question of pardon for those who had been condemned with them. The documentary sources for this information are voluminous. The following references present the main lines of inquiry. A memorial is sent to the king and queen from Holland on Oct. 15, by relatives and agents of those imprisoned in New York, asking that the latter may be provisionally liberated on bail, until they can inform their majesties regarding their connection with the Leisler rebellion.—N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 899-12.

Jacob Leisler, 2d, also petitions the king, reviewing the events in which his father and his brother-in-law, Milbourne, figured, and asking "for the preservation of the Six condemned persons & the relief of Your Petitioner & other Poor Sufferers, as also for the preservation & future good Establishment of the said Province." He mentions Ingoldsby, now the commander-in-chief of the province, who "doth continue to exercise great Violence and barbarity against your Majesty's loyal Subjects there."—Ibid., III: 825-26. Vide infra.

Leisler's 2d wife, Mary, is instituted as any means of support for herself and family "for the approaching Winter," petitioned Ingoldsby, about November of this year, for the release of certain property belonging to her late husband's estate.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 224.

On Jan. 7, 1694, "At the Court at White Hall," London, the petition from Jacob Leisler, 2d, was read, complaining that his father and Milbourne were unjustly put to death, six others being condemned but reprieved, and all their estates confiscated. On his plea for relief, the king referred the petition to the lords of the committee for trade and foreign plantations, "to examine the whole case & report y same to his majesty at this board and then his majesty will declare his further pleasure."—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 331-32.

Several affidavits from Feb. 19 to March 7, 1694, were made by mariners and merchants of New York, intended evidently to be used in laying claims for damages and losses in the Leisler rebellion, and showing many circumstances favourable to Leisler. The deposition of George Dolstone is especially noteworthy.—Ibid., 341-31.

On March 11, 1694, the queen-in-council, on hearing the report of the Lords of Trade and Plantations which had examined the petition of Leisler's son (referred to this committee on Jan. 7), decided that Leisler and Milbourne "were condemned and have suffered according to Law," but she declared that, "upon the Humble application of the relations" of Leisler and Milbourne, the "will order the estates" of Leisler and "Milburn" "restored to their Families as objects of her Majesty's mercy."—N. Y. Col. Doc., III: 827. The date here given, March 11, may have been misread by Sir John Winthrop, as it is given elsewhere as "Nov. 9, 1693," in a Letter from a Gentleman, etc. (pub. by Bradford in 1698), 25.

On May 13, 1694, by the advice of a committee of the lords of trade, the queen ordered that the recognizances taken from those condemned with Leisler be vacated and set aside by Gov. Fletcher.—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 337-34.

On Sept. 1, 1694, four adherents of Leisler, who were in prison under sentence of death for treason, petitioned the governor and council for pardon and the restoration of their estates. They were Gerardus Beamman, Johannes Vermilyes, Thomas Brasher, and Abraham Gouverneur.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., Vol. 257, N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 333. Fletcher decreed that they were "set at liberty by virtue of Her Majesties Order in Council dated ye 13th May last."—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 5. He wrote to Nottingham on Sept. 10 that the king's service in the province was suffering from account of suits for damages brought by those who suffered on both sides of the Leisler rebellion; and added that, "unless a pardon will come over," the province would become a prey to the enemy (the French and Indians).—Ibid., III: 847.

In writing to Blathwayt (sec. of board of trade), on Oct. 5, 1694, Fletcher gave a different version of the petition for pardon. It was his advice that they apply for pardon, and offered to assist them procure it, but they continued "positive not owing their liberty [to] a favour" and did not alter their "Justification of their Crimes." Some of them were even elected to the assembly, an event which Fletcher opposed, and which led them to say that he was "setting up the Arbitrary Power." They "will not own [that they committed] a crime but persist," Fletcher stated, "that what they did was for King William and Queen Mary." He "desires they may be pardoned or Executed."—Ibid., IV: 54-55. This letter was read at the meeting of the committee of trade and plantations at Whitehall on March 12, 1694. The lords agreed "to lay this whole matter before his Maj's in Council," and to move that, for the quieting of these differences in New York, the king should "order a Pardon for the said Persons." This the king granted on March 15.—Ibid., IV: 85.

A new struggle, on the part of Leisler's widow and son, and of the six who were pardoned, now began, to secure a reversal of the attainder whereby their estates had been forfeited and their blood "corrupted." Many affidavits, petitions, and pleas were made, containing statements of fact and arguments for this purpose.—See the printed papers in the N. Y. Pub. Libr. entitled Captain Leisler's Case; Reputed His Royal Father's, etc.对抗 the Passing the Bill for the Reversing the Attainder and An Answer to the Reasons against Leisler's Bill. See also the documents in the case printed in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 334-55. For a brief account of the personal history of Leisler's widow, see Mon. Com. Coun. (1862), 162.

On Feb. 28, 1695, the petitioners were permitted by the king to apply to parliament for reversal of the attainder. Leisler (2d) and Gouverneur then addressed themselves to the house of lords (ibid., 337-38; 339-90); and on May 3, 1695 (q. v.), the attainder was reversed by parliament. In 1696 (q. v.), however, Leisler's followers were kept out of all employment in the government service, and his son was kept out of part of his estate. In 1698 (q. v.), Bellomont took a bold stand in upholding the rights of Leisler's heirs and adherents, his predecessor, Fletcher, having refused to obey the act of parliament respecting them. As late as 1720, Leisler's (2d) had not been fully paid.—See summary, under May 15, 1690.

A committee of the common council is appointed to inspect and determine whether the former order (see M. C. C., I: 106, 225, 234, 235, 249) has been complied with for the Compleating and finishing the Wharfie and Bagging up and Levying levelling Spaces between the City hall and bridge."—Ibid., I: 250. On Oct. 20, this committee reported "that the Wharfie before the several Lotts following are not Completed," the list being given. Time was extended to Nov. 20, and a committee appointed for completing the work.—Ibid., II: 251-52.

An offer of $1000 is made for seven years for the privilege to 20 Long Island is rejected by the common council as not being "the yearly Value of the Same."—M. C. C., I: 254. On Nov. 6, John Arentsen offered $147 yearly for seven years "at Publick Out Cry" and became the ferry-man.—Ibid., I: 253. See June 15.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1691-1692. The income from this source was the largest item in the city's annual credit column at this period. In 1728, the rental was £58. This rental always included the "victualling" privilege at the ferry-house on the Brooklyn side.—Ibid., III: 430. See 1715.

The common council orders that the treasurer pay the committee appointed for disburse, "the Wharf from the City Hall to the Bridge" whatever sum the committee has disbursed for this object.

It also orders "that the Sherriff immediately cause a Ducking Stool to be built upon the Wharf before the City hall and goe to the Treasurer for his pay."—See Oct. 7.

From the ferry-house to two of the assistant aldermen, Wilkon and King. "To do forthwith build a Necessary house for the Vse of the Publicq upon the Wharf before the City hall where they think most Conveniet," and that the treasurer pay the committee for this disbursement.—M. C. C., I: 253.

Nov. 6

The ferry is "Earned out att a Publick Out Cry" to John Arietens for seven years.—M. C. C., I: 253. See Oct. 20.

A Quaker minister, Thomas Wilson, arrives in New York by ship from abroad. He records in his journal: "We ... had a meeting there, and from thence went to Long Island, where we had several good meetings with friends." Wilson visited New York again in 1714, noting the event as follows: "From Shrewsbury we travelled to Woodbridge and New-York, and thence to Long-Island, where we stayed the yearly-meeting, which was a large and blessed meetings; from whence we went by water to Rhode-Island, and was at their yearly-meeting in the month of D... From Long-Island to New-York, where we had a large and blessed meeting: the people who were not friends, confessed to the truth."—From A Journal of the Life, Travels and Labours of Love, in the work of the Ministry, of that Eminent and Faithful Servant of Jesus Christ, Thomas Wilson, who departed this Life, at his own habitations near Edenderry, in Ireland, 12th of the third month, 1735. London, 1784 (in the John Carter Brown Library, Providence; not in Evans's Am. Biblog.). This very scarce work appears to supply a missing record in Quaker annals, for Thomas Wilson is not included in the Eccles. Rec., State of N. Y.

The common council orders "that every House in Towne that hath three fire places provide two Leather Buckets and every house of fewer fire places one Leather Bucket." The ordinance also requires that every brewer shall have six and every baker three of these fire-buckets' ready in their houses."—M. C. C., I: 255.

It is ordered by the common council "that Twenty foot further into the Dock at the End next the Bridge and Twenty five foot at ye End of ye Wharf be Exposed to Sale ... the price Sett of Said Land before each man Lott is one Shilling p^ ft & the purchaser to make a good and Substantial Street att the front of their Lott at the five foot breadth and direction of ye roadway." It is also provided "that no buildings be built in the front towards ye Waterside from the Dock to ye State House but that shall be Two whole storeys high and the Gabrell end to be of brick or Stone upon the penalty of Such buildings being pulled down."—M. C. C., I: 156.

Dec. 4

The common council appoints overseers of the poor for the next three months. They were "Impowered to receive such persons as they Shall deeme Objects of Charity and to draw bills upon the Treasurer for Such moneys as they Shall disburse for Such Ends."—M. C. C., I: 158. This represents a change of policy in the care of the city's poor. The new officers assume the burden that had fallen previously on the alderman and assistant of each ward.—See Oct. 19, 1685; Oct. 20, 1695.

A committee of the common council is appointed "to Cause the Land before Mt. van Brooken &c to be Surveyed and laid out into Convenient Lotts and make a report thereof to the Comon Council and the Mayor."—M. C. C., I: 258. On Feb. 1, 1693/4, complaint was made that a fence was being set up "in the Highway and Street ... before the door of Mt Brougham." A committee of aldermen was thereupon to stop "any Such trespass," and another committee to "inquire of ye Ancient Inhabitants of this City how long ye Said ground [the present Hanover Square] hath been Vacant & High ways belonging to ye Same and by what right or pretence any person lays Claim to it."—Ibid., I: 308-9. On March 30, 1693, the latter reported the views of various persons, including Mr. and Mrs. Van Brougham," that for at least 50 years "it hath always been Vacant and High ways for the use of the City," and "there hath been nor fence or any thing in that nature about the Said Ground."—Ibid., I: 310. On March 31, "Upon the Petition of the Heirs of Govert Lockerman deceased Concerning the Ground Opposite Mr Vau Brougham's door," a committee was appointed "to View the Ground in Controversie and to Continue the Streets to the former breadth of forty foot."—Ibid., I: 320. Regarding purchase and survey of adjoining land, see Jan. 19, 1693/4.

The common council orders that buyers of land between the bridge and the dock (between the present Moore St. and Whitehall Slip), who are obliged to make the street (the present Water St.) in the direction of the surveyors will do so in the following manner: They shall build a good and substantial stone wall, 3½ ft. at the bottom in "baver one foote outwards on the Outside." They shall protect it from "the rubbing of boates" by driving "Spoyles or Stockades" every 5 ft., and these shall be 7½ in. in diameter, bound together at the top, a 1/2 ft. wide. When finished this wall shall be kept in good repair by the owners of the lots fronting the street or wharf, who, nevertheless, are not to claim any property or interest in the street or wharf, which, instead, is "to remaine to the use of the City." The owners of this land, to fill up their respective i's, are obliged to use either Mudd or Twenty feet high clay scaffoldings. The street or wharf is to be completed in 12 months. The city agrees that no building shall be built in front of these lots.

The common council also orders that the land between Burger's Path and the blockhouse shall be laid out into 13 lots, the first being on the slip at Burger's Path, and the other 12 lots to be each 42 ft. wide. A condition upon which the lots shall be "So Exposed to Sale" is that "they each buyer of a lot Shall fill up ye first of the Said Land with one intire house &c Shall be Two full Storeys high above the ground and the front to the Street to be either brick or Stone." The same form of building shall be "built in the Street next the Seaward;" if any other sort of buildings are erected fronting either street they shall be pulled down.—M. C. C., I: 259-60. See also May 6 and Aug. 16, 1692.

A petition from "the Minister Elders Deacons and Congregation of the Dutch reformed Church in New York, is referred to the common council, desiring that a certain vacan p^ of ground Situate to the Northward of the dwelling house of Cornelius Plouver might be granted unto them to build and Erect thereon a Church for the publick Worship of Almighty God." It is ordered that a grant be given accordingly, and the entire common council, or the major part of them, are made a committee to execute the order, it being provided that all of them who are in town shall be summoned for the surveying and laying out of the land, and shall have power to grant the patent to the church.—M. C. C., I: 260.

In Ferrenance of an Order of Common Counse, bearing date the Eight of December last, a committee of seven, whose duty was the survey lay and Sell a certain Tract of Land lying in Garden Street," reported, on Dec. 17, that they found the land measured 175 ft. English measure on the north side, and 180 ft. more or less on the south side. This land was accordingly "Ordered for the Dutch Church." The consideration is stated to be "one hundred and Eighty Currant p^ of Eight Six Shillings p^ to be paid upon Sealing the Patents." Aldermen Johannes Kipp and Brandt Schuyler accepted the proposal on behalf of the Dutch Church.—Ibid., I: 261.

An abstract of the records of the Dutch Church, dated Dec. 12, 1691, shows that the church resolved to buy this ground for a new church, and to hasten its erection by appointing building masters and persons to prepare a plan. The church in the fort was decaying, and no longer fit for public service. The consistory and great consi ordered close the sit of the Garden St. Church, and appointed Men Jan Simpons, and Jan Simpson. The plot was 80 ft. long, and belonged to the city, by deed from Josa Lawrence and Sara, his wife. The price was £54, to be paid out of the "Trounboch and the Deacons' treasury." The building masters appointed were John Kipp, Brandt Schuyler, and Tomis de Key, whose duty was to procure materials and engage on the work. The records of the church, before 1699, are lost. The Baptist Church, under Rev. Stephen van Cortlandt, Nicholas Bayard, and Adolph Pietersen, were given full power.—Eccles. Rec., II: 1020. The following year the land was conveyed to the church.—See Feb. 19, 1692. The South Reformed Dutch Church, in Garden St., was built here.—Landmark Map of New York, p. 596.

Mention is made (side supra) of a piece of ground situated northward of the dwelling-house of Cornelis Plouver. At this
1692

In this year, the Chevalier d’Aux, an emissary of Frontenac to the Iroquois, drew a plan of New York and its surroundings, as far north as the Collect Pond. This drawing, which is reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pl. 22-3, is particularly interesting as giving a good idea of the fortifications existing at this period, and of the road system outside of the walls of the city.

M. Lamothe-Cadillac described Manhattan Island, in memoirs of this time, as follows (translated):

“Manatte, so called when in the possession of the Dutch, is properly situated on a triangular point of land, and on the banks of two rivers, one called the South River and the other the North River. It has four Bastions, and is faced with stone and terraced on three sides; on the North, South and East. Some barricades and the gate are on the west side; the ditch is but a miserable affair, and is almost filled up on the East and North. There is a very fine armory which is in good order; good muskets, fowls, pistols, balharts, pikes, swords, cuirasses. There are 27 pieces of iron cannon around the fort, and four small brass pieces at its gate. It is surrounded by houses on all sides except the South. The roadstead cannot be canvassed without counting, and throwing down almost one entire street. The same is the case on the side of the town which is built of brick and stands on the banks of the two rivers. It is not inclosed either by walls or palisades. There is one wooden wharf but smaller than that at Boston. The Vessels enter the port and are guarded at low water. There may be in the town five hundred men capable of bearing arms, but they could [must] 3,000 men in a short time. Here it must be remarked that there are a great many Quakers or Tremblers who are non-combatants. The Dutch church is in the fort. The garrison consists of 60 men. The population is composed of Calvinists, Lutherans, Anabaptists, Jews, Quakers, Abnhiedens, French Protestants and others. The Church of the Dutch and the Church and freedom of religion. Their trade is made up of beaver and peltries which they buy from the Iroquois; whale oil, pork, staves, horses and tobacco. The people are almost all Dutch; there are about forty English families, and a great many French. This Island is almost entirely cleared. They have Negroes as in Boston. East Northeast, within 120 rods of the fort, lies an Island, on which cannon can be planted to batter the fort or the town. It is clear of wood, and easy of access. This town is much richer in money than Boston. Its principal currency consists of Spanish coin. They have considerable merchandise there also.”—N.Y. Col. Doc., 1859-60, p. 19.

In this year, William and Mary College, at Williamsburg, Va., was chartered.

In this year, persecution for witchcraft culminated at Dauvers, Mass., in the judicial murder of several persons of blameless lives. Sir William Phips, governor of Massachusetts Bay, organized, with the advice of his council, a special court for the trial of the accused. By the organization of the superior court, the special one for “witch” trials was suspended. The general court having by an act made witchcraft a capital offense, the king vetoed it, but convictions did not end, under the prevailing force of public opinion, in the face of efforts by the Mathers and other ministers to sustain the frenzy, until more than twenty persons had been executed.

In this year, William Kidd, captain of the Antigua packet ship, trading between New York and Loozdon, married Sarah, widow of John Oort, a sea captain in regular trade. Immediately after, he resided in Hanover Sq., then one of the best portions of the town. “The domestic furniture of the house occupied by Captain Oort had been purchased in bulk from the representatives of the estate of William Cox, one of the leading flour merchants of the city; and upon the marriage of the widow Oort with Captain Kidd, the terms of the contract are to be happily compared with that of any household establishment in the city.” For inventory of the furniture, see Man. Com. Coun. (1859), 515.

To this year, George Keith, in Philadelphia, having charged the Friends with a departure from their pacific principles by aiding in the capture of John Christian STM, a Quaker, charged with the murder of two other persons, the latter of whom William Bradford, who supported his doctrines and had printed his pamphlets, became involved. His press and materials were seized, and he, with McCobb, his associate, was imprisoned, but released after a trial. In the next year, after Bradford came to New York (see April 10, 1691), he published, without revealing the author, an account of the trial, which took place in December, 1692. This was entitled New-England’s Spirit of Persecution Transmitted To Pennsylvania. See copy of this scarce work in N. Y. Public Library. From it we learn that “…on the soil of Pennsylvania, the latter of our press asserted, in 1692, with a precision not since surpassed, a principle in the law of libel hardly then conceived anywhere, but which now protects every publication in much of our Union Government.”—From Hildersham’s chapter in Mem. Hist. of N. Y., I: 256; and see his Sketches of Printing and Publishing in Colonial N. Y. (1895).

A letter from Ingoldenby and the council to Lord Nottingham refers to the arrival of “the Albany Post.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 112.

A letter from the council to Lord Nottingham refers to the arrival of “the Albany Post.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 813. Another letter of this date refers to “the Land Post from Long Island.”—Ibid., III: 814. These letters indicate that a post-ride was in regular operation between Albany and New York.

Although the old water gate was reported to be “all down” in 1688 (N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections, I: 170, 171), it is still referred to as a familiar landmark in official records. For example, inhabitants of the city “from the Widow Lewis house to the Water Gate” are required by the common council to prove the validity of their patents to “their ground before their doors unto Low Water Mark.”—M. C. C., I: 262. The location of the water gate is shown in the Labadist View (Pl. 17).—See outline key, Vol. I, opp. p. 153, and description, p. 225 (landmark No. 71). See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 169-70.

The custom-house is out of repair; on Feb. 22, the council ordered that it be repaired.—Col. Coun. Min., 69-70.

The committee of the governor’s council appointed to inspect the city’s fortifications endeavours to secure the co-operation of the common council in matters of finance. The latter appoints a committee which, in conjunction with Col. Bayard and some captains of militia, reports that the charges “…may amount to the Sume of Two hundred pounds besides great Guns powder and Ball.” A proposal that the common council contribute “Twenty or Thirty pounds towards the repairing Said fortifications” is rejected, but they are ready “to go on and support the same.”—M. C. C., I: 265, 267, 268. The governor’s council decided (March 19) to appropriate the revenue of the wharf-house to this purpose.—Col. Coun. Min., 70, 71; M. C. C., I: 269-71. By an order of the common council, on April 4, all inhabitants from 15 years upward “not listted in the trane bands,” also all servants and negroes, are required to appear, upon notice from the captain of each ward, “at the time and place appointed by the Military officers and afford their labour with Shoveles pick ax Wheel barrow and other needful Instruments towards the repairing and mending of the fortifications of this City or under another man in his Room or to be approved of by the Captain in the penalty of three Shillings,” etc.—M. C. C., I: 269, 270, 271.

A committee of the council is to view the fort on Aug. 31 regarding the repairs.—Col. Coun. Min., 75. “The Accounts of Several Disbursements to the Fortifications of the City New York,” from March 29 to Oct. 3, 1694, signed by N. Bayard, show the expenditure of $29611.11 for stockades, store, etc. (See April 3, 1693). These original accounts are preserved in metal file No. 1, city clerk’s record-room. On Nov. 12, the account of Henry Ford, for carpenter work in the fort was ordered paid.—Col. Coun. Min., 78. On Dec. 15, Nicholas Bayard was paid for gun-carriage wheels.—Ibid., 79.

A petition of Ariam Cornealdus, regarding land “lying nigh the Borde containing about five or Six Acres,” is referred to a committee.—M. C. C., I: 264. The Borde or Borre was a part of the Bowery Road.—Man. Com. Coun. (1856), 476. See also Sept. 16.

“The common council orders that there be a Pillory Cage Ducking stool forthwith built,” and it appoints a committee with the sheriff “for finishing the Same,” with power to draw upon the treasurer for the charges.—M. C. C., I: 267. See, further, March 5.

On examining “Daniel Ven Vos his Patent,” the common council is of the opinion that “all the land without the Wall belongs to the City.”—M. C. C., I: 264.

Royal letters patent are granted to establish post-offices.—See Addenda.

The old and new market-houses are to be let.—See Addenda.

At “the late fire in the fify” several buckets were lost. An order of the common council is issued for the town crier to give notice that buckets be restored to the owners through the mayor, on pain of prosecution for neglect.—M. C. C., I: 266-67.
Steps are taken for building a Dutch church in Garden St. "In Feb.

19 1692 Persuance to a former Order of Conion Councell hearing date
the 17th December 1601" (see Dec. 8, 1691), Mayor Abraham de Blatthy and Conion Councell present the congregation of the Dutch Church, "certain a Lott or Toft of Ground in Garden Street for Erecting of a Church for the Service of Almighty God." Bayard's bond is taken for £100, binding himself and heirs to use the lot only for building a church or houses for pious and charitable uses, not to assign it to any other person or persons, excepting, "on the Tenouer" that it shall be so used.—M. C. C., I: 366. 26

The date of the conveyance to Bayard is elsewhere mentioned as Feb. 4.—Eccles. Rec. II: 1031. Bayard conveyed the land to the church-masters on Feb. 27, at a nominal yearly rental, to be held in trust by them for the church. This conveyance describes the lot as 84 ft. deep, north of the orchard of Elizabeth Driisius, widow, and bounded on the west by the lot of John Henry Bruyn, and on the east by the lots of John Sylphers and David Hendriks.—Ibid., II: 103132. The location was on the north side of Garden St. (now Exchange Pl.), about midway between the present Broad and William Sts.—Man. Com. Com. (1866), 543; see also Pl. 25a, Vol. I.

There is no record of the date of laying the corner-stone. On March 9, it was resolved by the church authorities that the moneys of the consistory, of the deacons, and of collections made at any church service to be the brought in and put into the General Chest; and that the Deacons be required to take out as much money as practicable, without injury to the poor, for the building of a New Church, to be erected when required.—Eccles. Rec. II: 1034—7.

The legislators, Sylva, Varick, and Dellius, writing to the "Classis of Amsterdam" on Oct. 12, 1692, stated that, "During this year of troubles, a new church edifice of stone is in course of erection, outside the fort and larger than the old one."—Ibid., II: 1043. On Dec. 30, "Rev. Selyna" wrote of the "newly erected church," which he thinks of "consecrating the next day."—Ibid., II: 1046. The "town" or "tor" had not been built, however, as late as Nov. 14, 1694 (q.v.), nor even begun until after the congregation was incorporated in 1696.—See June 5, 1695, and May 11, 1696. In the Revolution it was used for a time by the British as a hospital; and on Dec. 7, 1783, was reopened for public worship, and used until 1807, when a new church was erected on the same site. The last church was destroyed in the great fire of Dec., 1835.—See Chron. under the foregoing dates; also Hist. Sketch of the South Church (1837); and Landmark Map Rep. Key, III: 936.

There was a blockhouse "upon Smiths Valley" when Leisler was in control, see March 6, 1691, which was referred to in an affidavit of this date.—Doc. Hist. N.Y. (q. v.), II: 231. On May 6, 1692, it was evidently still in existence, as it was referred to in an order of the common council that lands at Smith's Fly be sold, "from the Blockhouse unto the hill next Mr. Beekmans."—M. C. C., I: 273. The "fly blockhouse & half moon" appear as landmark No. 188 on the Miller Plat of Sections 1 and 21, as shown on Vol. I.

William Blaithwaite recommends to the king that £1,012:6

(= 1,012:6) (£2,484:8) (1847) (in New York) he is paid to Robert Livingston or his order, in order, to satisfy a mortgage held by him against Col. Dongan. In a petition for relief, Dongan stated: "That he hath Mortgaged all his Estate for Debts contracted & Money Expended in the Service of the Crown of England against the French which Estate will be forfeited in May next unless in the meantime redeemed, his person being likewise in daily hazard of being arrested on the same [q.v.]." The entire amount excepted was the "Sum of Support of the Government of that Province & in the Warr against the French and Indians of Canada which was successfully carried on by him" was £10,174:1013; the amount of the previously mentioned mortgage having been spent by Livingston for provisions for the forces. Dongan claims that, in all, £10,1741013 is due to him, but the step now recommeded is that the covers release from the mortgage.—Blaithwaite Jour. (transcript), I: 644-646; cf. Gov. Nicolls's expenditures, April 7, 1666.

By order of the governor's council, the cemeteries are to do duty at the fort on the work of repairs.—Cal. Com. Min., 70. In 1691, they were far from conveying the命令原地 by Col. Dongan, of carrying 104 loads for nothing.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eks., 117.

Mar. It is recommended to the committee of trade and plantations

that James Graham be paid a salary of £120 as services for collector

of revenue in New York for the year 1657, when, according to the report of Gov. Slaughter, the revenue was improved "during the Petcon's Management in the Province,"—Blaithwaite Jour., 5th ed., I: 646-647.

Rev. John Miller, M. A., is commissioned chaplain of the two companies of grenadiers in the colony of New York. He arrived in New York in the summer of this year.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 182; Eccles. Rec., II: 114. 1696.

A commission is signed at Westminster appointing Benjamin Fletcher, Esq., to be governor of New York. Instructions, signed at Kingston on March 7, accompany the commission.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 818—24, 825—33. For an estimate of Fletcher's general character and characteristics, see Winsor's Nat. &Crit. Hist. of Am., V: 193.

This day is made one of thanksgiving throughout the province to celebrate the success of English arms in America, Ireland, and Turkey, and especially for "the preservation of our frontier at Albany against the French and unbelievers."—Eccles. Rec., II: 1034.

Rev. John Miller, of New Jersey, his deputy for all the plantations.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 190, footnote by O'Callaghan, citing New York Commissions, II: 41-42. Hamilton brought the subject before Gov. Fletcher and the New York legislature in the following October (see Oct. 29, and Nov. 11, 1692), and they immediately passed an act for "encouraging a Post Office."—Ibid., citing Coun. Minutes, V: 52-66. O'Callaghan states that "The credit of devising this scheme for the establishment of post offices in the Colonies belongs, therefore, to Governor Hamilton, and not to his son John, as some suppose."—Ibid. For the history of the method of postal regulations during the Dutch régime, see Aug. 6, 1632. The first post-office in New Netherland was inaugurated at the office of the provincial secretary in New Amsterdam. For details see Aug. 6, 1632. Lovelace, in 1672-3 (q. v.), revived the system; as did also Dongan on Aug. 27, 1684 (q. v.), and March 2, 1685. Hamilton was still deputy postmaster in 1699, in Bellomont's time (N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 294); and "Col. Hamilton" in 1717. (Boston News-Letter, Sept. 23—70, 1717.) A report from Blaithwaite to the committee of trade and plantations indicates the ignorance of the Finance Department in England regarding the revenue of the province during the Leislerian revolution. In June, 1689 (see June 20, 1689), "Capt. Leiser [Leisler] having turn'd out the Lieut Governor of New York and Sei'd the Government into his own hands the Petcon [Peter Delany] was appointed by the said Leiser to receive the Publick Revenue of the said Province," and a description of no. 2 on p. 2, in Vol. I.

William Blaithwaite recommends to the king that £1,012:6

(=1,012:6) (£2,484:8) (1847) (in New York) he is paid to Robert Livingston or his order, in order, to satisfy a mortgage held by him against Col. Dongan. In a petition for relief, Dongan stated that "he hath Mortgaged all his Estate for Debts contracted & Money Expended in the Service of the Crown of England against the French which Estate will be forfeited in May next unless in the meantime redeemed, his person being likewise in daily hazard of being arrested on the same [q.v.]." The entire amount excepted was the "Sum of Support of the Government of that Province & in the Warr against the French and Indians of Canada which was successfully carried on by him" was £10,174:1013; the amount of the previously mentioned mortgage having been spent by Livingston for provisions for the forces. Dongan claims that, in all, £10,1741013 is due to him, but the step now recommeded is that the covers release from the mortgage.—Blaithwaite Jour. (transcript), I: 644-646; cf. Gov. Nicolls's expenditures, April 7, 1666.

By order of the governor's council, the cemeteries are to do duty at the fort on the work of repairs.—Cal. Com. Min., 70. In 1691, they were far from conveying the command by Col. Dongan, of carrying 104 loads for nothing.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eks., 117.
rections of the Committee for the Laying out of the Lots at the May Smith's Flies."—Ibid., 11: 274. For report of the committee on sale of the lots in the blockhouse and Beekman's, see Aug. 9.

Pine, Cedar, and other street trees, were then eventually laid out through the old Damen Farm, which was bounded on the north by the present Maiden Lane and on the south by Wall St.—Valentine, Hist. City of N. Y., 212; Lamb, Hist. City of N. Y., I. 402. Crown St. (later called Liberty St.) is one of these. The present John St. and Pearl St. were laid out as a narrow street along a lane leading to the residence of Mrs. Van Clyn from the high road (Pearl St.), and was called Golden Hill.—Man. Com. Soc. (1850), 447-48. See Dec. 17, 1685.

A tablet, erected Nov. 24, 1911, by the Am. Scenic and Historic Preservation League on the north side of Maiden Lane, near Broadway, recites that this street was "Laid out as a Street in 1691." There appears to be no supporting authority for this statement. The lane is referred to as 't Maagde Plaetz as early as Nov. 25, 1687 (q. e.), and appears to be shown on the Duke's Plan of 1661 (Pl. 10, Vol. I.), and the Nicolls Survey of c. 1665 (Pl. 10-a). The name Maiden Lane first appeared on the Miller Plan of 1695 (Pl. 23-a). See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1905; and an article by Albert Ulman in N. Y. Tribune, July 9, 1911, also his address at the dedication of the tablet, in the Report of the Am. Scenic & Hist. Preservation League (1911), 52.

"At a Court Marshall held at the house of Major W[illiam] Merritt, New Yorks," it is ordered "that the Guard house in the Mount Holanda be made a Prison for the Misdemeanours of the Lieutenant of this City;" and also "that Lt. Col. Monville & Capt. Thomas Clarke see that the Guard house in the Mount above said be completed and fitted a Pratom as aforesaid."—Records of the Court of Lieutenant, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1880), 410.

The council resolves that the commander-in-chief, Col. Richard Ingoldsby, shall go to Albany with "some househounds regimine to meet the Five Nations. On May 14, Col. Thomas Willett was directed to detach a company of New York militia as escort, but later reported that he could not furnish it. The council, or five of its members, are to administer the government in Ingoldsby's absence.—Cal. Com. Min., 72. He returned on June 16.—Ibid., 72.

Charles Ludwick gives an account of New York in a letter to his uncle, Francis Ludwick, and one Mr Hooker, members of the Royal Society of Great Britain. It was read before that society Nov. 26, 1715. For his failure to write sooner ("it is now full 4 years since I rec'd ye Comands to give you what Acc! I was capable of ye Constitution of this Country") he pleads "ye Confusion & Disturbance here among our selves," which "wholly impeded even our Colone Affairs, that for sixt and twenty years, we had in ye Lords, our selves, in all our brains to secure our plunders & that little we had from ye Crueltie & Tyranny of an ungooverble Mobb [the Leisler Rebellion—see May 31, 1693] which by ye peculiar Mercy of God, & ye extended Favour of our Prize, we are in part released from." As for the rumors, he writes: "As for our own people, they collect ye Opinions of our graven Sages here, where my young experience would not let me Conclude . . . MF's [masters] of Ships are ye chiefest Mathematicians & ye Nations Geographers." Regarding the city of New York, he says: "this Island of New York was formerly call'd by ye Natives Manhatanns, is abt 5 leagues in extent, & is an Island by a runn of water fordable at Low water between the 2 forementioned rivers [Hudson River and East River], before ye Town is an excellent Harbour Land-Lotk on all sides, ye Country woody but very pleasant. Our chiefest unhappiness here is too great a mixture of Nations, & Englishmen leading, for forty nine years, we had in ye Late Kings crie reported hither in great numbers proportionally to 10 ye other Nations inhabitants, ye Dutch are generally ye most frugal & Laborious, & Consequently ye richest, whereas most of ye English are ye contrary especially ye trading parts: as to Religion, we run so high into all Opinions, that here is (I fear), but little real . . . . We are ye chief Grainary to most of ye West Indian Islands: . . . ." His further account relates to the cultivated products of the country,—horses, cattle, sheep, hogs, and goats; fruits and flowers; and the native products,—eel, deer, bear, beaver, otter, fox, racoon, mink, etc.; fish; trees and herbs; iron, marbles, etc.; the weather, tides, etc.

"The Country is generally healthy tho' 2 years ago ye small Pox which was very mortal especially to grown people, a sort of pleurisy (not cured but increasing by bleeding) & violent fevers took away a great many . . . . a hott sufferer sometimes caused by ye want of our usual sea breezes causes violent fevers, yet not generally mortal . . . . ye Ague has been lately rife amongst us, tho' with much less cold than in Europe, & ye most Colhon every day.

"The Natives were very numerous att the Christians first sitting down here tho' since, their number is much decreased, by report from one hundred to one: ye small pox took many of them away lately, & they yet daily decrease, some think by their taking to drink. The Iroquois we have from Bachushe distill'd off ye Sugar Cane[s] with they exceedingly covet & will not be satisfied till they are very drunk with it . . . . "


In a letter to Fletcher, who was appointed March 18, the proprietors of West Jersey congratulate him upon his "accession to the "honorable impoly" of governour of New York, adding that they account themselves happy in having so good a neighbour, whose prudence and integrity will, they believe, secure them from apprehension of those mean artifacts [that] have been employed by preceding Gouvernors or their ministers" to encroach upon their legal privileges. They offer to cooperate with him for the common defence and the administration of justice.—N. Y. Col. Dept., III: 549 ff.

The houses and barn at the ferry (on the Brooklyn side), and the "little house on this Side," are let to John Arientsen at 39 per annum.—M. C. C., I: 275. The ferry itself had been let to him previously (see Oct. 20, 1694) for 1147 annually, an agreement which he later called "Rash & unadvised."—Ibid., 1: 355.

Ingoldsby informs the Duke of Bolton of the "clamour and stir by the fugitive relations of Leister."—N. Y. Col. Dept., III: 845 ff.

The council directs that John Perry's post be paid for carrying dispatches to Virginia.—Cal. Coun. Min., 73.

"At a Court Marshall . . . at the house of Majr. Wm. Merritt," it is "Agreed that Capt. Shyler's Allarmed Post shall begin from the West end of the Pearl Street to the Battery before the Stade House Inclusive," and "that of Capt. Clarke to begin from the West End of the Pearl Street to the gate in the broad way."—Records of the Court of Lieutenant, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1880), 410.

"At a Court of Lieutenant held . . . at the house of Major William Merritt," it is "ordered that there be an Artillery Compn. of the Train bands of this City consisting of the Commission Officers Staffe Officers and Corporals who are to meet every Saturday in the afternoon Completely armed as the K, or other directors by beat of the Drumme at the 30 to 40 part of the hoare, who are to be under the command of the officer of the Day,"—Records of the Court of Lieutenant, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1880), 415. See also Mount Selandia in Landmark Map Ref. Key, Addenda, Vol. V.

"Evidently for the encouragement of the ferry enterprise, the common council orders "that no person besides the ferryman shall bring any passengers or any other charge of the Same to the Ferry by any means from any place between the red hooke and the Wall about." The offender is required to "forfeit for every Such offence the Sume of twenty Shillings one half to the use of the ferry man and the other to such officer of this City or others that shall Informe of the breach of this order." The new ferryman is John Arion.—M. C. C., I: 576.

The committee appointed May 6 (q. e.) to sell the lots "from the Blockhouse [Wall St. unto MF Beekman [Pearl and Fulton Sts.]," reports that it has done so on certain conditions; that there were 15 lots; that they were "Exposed to Sale by a publik auction to the highest Bidder" on May 27, that the purchaser was required to build a Wharffe or Street the Outer part whereof to be layd to low water mark of thirty foot broad to be layd in a frame with Stockdades as the Surveyours Shall direct which Said Wharffe the Purchaser shall be obliged to finish by the first of November" (1693). The names of the buyers of the lots, the prices paid, and the names of the surveyors were entered in the Minutes.—Ibid., I: 278-79.

"It was further agreed with the Purchasers of the Lots of the Smith fyl[e] that the City doe make the Several Wharffes following (Vizl)! That is to Say one Wharffe fronting to King Street which wharffe is to be thirty foot wide equal with all purchasers. As also two other Wharffes to be builded in the Said City, one on each side Maiden Slipp &[later known as the Fly Market Slipp—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 989] running to high water mark likewise two Wharffes one on each side the Slipp of M[.

May

June

July

Aug.

Sep.
and the Slaves are to be twenty four fold wide And the City are 1692.

Obliedged penalty where.—I:

There is a record in the City Grants, Libei A, 91-142, showing the conveyance of nine lots, one to each of nine grantees, extending from Smith's ferry, and on both sides of Pearl St., between Fulton and Wall St.) to low-water marks, with the obligation that each of the grantees shall make a wharf or street (Water St.) 50 ft. in width along the outward end of his lot. See also Man. Com. Coun. (1826), 530.

The buyers of "in the Smith's flye," having applied to the common council for permission "to Digg the hill by MF Vreckman," to contain which, are permitted to "digg and Leuel [level] So much of the said hill as belongs to the City as the Cofton or high way as the Surveyors of the City Shall direct."—M. C. C., I: 250.

The common council orders that all former laws be confirmed regarding the restrictions on "the bringing in" of bread or flour for sale or transportation, unless it shall have been baked or baked elsewhere.—M. C. C., I: 282.

No orders to be issued for a day of thanksgiving for a naval victory (La Hogue) over the French and the discovery of a plot against the king and queen.—Col. Com. Coun., 75. Preston, Ashton, and Elliot, Jacobite conspirator, were arrested en route to France, Dec. 31, 1696.—Macaulay, Hist. of Eng., V: 545.

Governor Demories set on shore the "Wolf" at Sandy Hook on the 28th, and dropped anchor "under the Fort" on the 29th. He is conducted to the fort by the council, mayor, aldermen, and other magistrates, and by the militia under arms, with "Acclamations and Singing."—N. T. Col. Docs., III: 856. This reception is evidently part of the "Treaty" which, it was ordered by the common council, should be given, at an expense of £20, to welcome him.—M. C. C., I: 282. The council records show that all officers, civil and military, were continued in Office.—Col. Com. Coun., 75.

The proceedings of the governor's council of this date are entered in the Minutes of the Common Council, showing the enactment of the recommendation of the lords of trade that James Graham be made recorder of the city. Graham's commission, also dated Sept. 3d, and bearing the broad seal of the province, is entered in full. The council thus restores him to his former office, in spite of "his Discontinuance in Col. Slaughters time" (see Dec. 4, 1683).—M. C. C., I: 282-84. He was sworn in Sept. 12, 1692.—Col. Com. Coun., 76. See also Oct. 26, and Nov. 29, 1700.

10. Fletcher reports to the Earl of Nottingham that he has suspended Sheriff Encdecorde from the council, as they reside outside the province. One was judge and the other recorder. His opinion is that "those who bear no part burthen should eat no share of our bread." He purposes making Mr. Smith (of the council) judge, if Mr. Dudley of Boston will not reside here.

He also states: "The Shops of warr sent by Mr Slaughter are much Embazoned... The Fort decaying, the house out of Repair Scurrely habitable."—N. T. Col. Docs., III: 847-48.

The provincial legislature passes "An Act for the restraining and punishing Praverters and Pirates." This refers to "any person who now doth or hereafter shall inhabit in or belong to this Province." It is made a felony for him "to serve in America in an hostile manner under any foraigne Prince State or Potentate in Amity with their Maties without Speciall lycence for so doing."—Col. Laws N. T., I: 279; Laws & Acts, Bradford ed. (Grolier Club reprint, 1894), p. cxxxii, note. The act was repealed by the council, May 20, 1705.—Ibid.

12. James Graham is sworn in as recorder of the city, as well as attorney-general.—Col. Com. Coun., 76; and see Sept. 1, 1691; Oct. 26, and Nov. 20, 1700.

13. Peter Delaney, who was collector and receiver-general of the province under Leifer, and mayor of the city, and who was acquitted by the court which convicted Leifer (N. T. Col. Docs., III: 789), petitions for his discharge from prison.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 228. See Oct. 14, and Dec. 11, 1698.

14. The common council appoints a committee to "view the high waves from the fresh water unto Crummshee hill [near Stuyvesant's farm] beyond the force [for Boree, a part of Bowery Road] and examine what Infrusions hath been lately made and what was the Ambient Limits and bounds of the highways aforesaid."—M. C. C., I: 285. Regarding the locations mentioned, see Man. Coun. Coun. (1826), 465, 476. The highway to be viewed is the present Bowery and Fourth Ave. up to about 20th St.

The governor appoints William Sharpes to be town clerk.—Sept. 1692, I: 286. Present on Pearl St., between Fulton and Wall St.) to low-water marks, with the obligation that each of the grantees shall make a wharf or street (Water St.) 50 ft. in width along the outward end of his lot. See also Man. Com. Coun. (1826), 530.

A royal letter is sent to all the colonies except Carolina, ordering them to aid in the defence of New York against the Indians of Canada.—Col. State Papers, Am. & W.'s, I, 718.

In a case before the "Supreme Court of Judicature," the judges express the opinion that it hath been 6th Usage, and Practice of 6th City of New York in all times past. Since the place was settled, to have ye' privilege of baking, baking & packing. The sole baking privilege hath been by Several Governors, of this Province, while it was in the hands of his Royal Highness the Duke of York confirmed and Strengthened by their severall Proclama'tion. That thereupon the City Hath been much increased with Inhabitants, by the manufactures of ye' Said flower, bread and Cask sec. They apprehended that ye Reputations of ye trade will be "Again hazarde'd," (as it was in 1679-80,) unless a particular act is passed to fill up the gaps in the city. The present law is carried to an action in 1696, after the "Bolting Act" had been passed in 1694, producing a scarcity of bread in New York City. See March 24, 1694, and June 10-11, 1696.

21. Fletcher is commissioner of Pennsylvania, with the same powers that he has as governor of New York. He is also made commander and will have the militia of East and West Jersey, for the assistance of New York.—N. T. Col. Docs., III: 356-60. Penn was restored on Aug. 20, 1694 (q.v.).—Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist., V: 208.

The council orders that a barge by boarding vessels at "Sandby-point" (Sandy Hook) be procured; and that the house on Nutton (Governor's island) be rebuilt.—Col. Com. Coun., 77.

The council orders a barge for boarding vessels at "Sandby-point" (Sandy Hook) be procured; and that the house on Nutten (Governor's island) be rebuilt.—Col. Com. Coun., 77.

Gov. Fletcher's first recommendation, in his opening address to the house of representatives, assembled at Fort William Henry, is "that provision be made for the support and encouragement of an able Ministry and for the strict and due Observation of the Lords day."—Jour. Leg. Coun., 18: 25. He mentions this on March 12, April 10, and Sept. 12, 1691.—Ibid., 51, 53, 44; but see Sept. 22, 1693.

"Col. Hamilton having presented some proposals concerning a Post Office to be Erected & Established throughout their Matys Territories upon the Main of America for such accomodacions as may relate unto this Province, the same were read, and His Excell produced her Matys Letter to his Excell for his assisting Col. Hamilton in the settling of the said Office." The governor and council approve of the proposals, and it is ordered "that they be recommended to the Representatives to prepare a Bill accordingly."—Jour. Leg. Coun., 18; and (To the General Assembly, from Sept. 11 to Nov. 7, 1692, inclusive, are missing.—See Assem. Jour., I: 26.) The bill was submitted to the governor and council for their assent, Nov. 8. It was read a second time on Nov. 10, when it was amended so as to exempt the country post master, "from Excise and publick services, and the Post Master in New York City from publick services only;" and so as to provide
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1663–1763

1662 Oct. 20. "That once Letters going to or from Long Island be Obelidged to Come in the Presence of the Governor."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 30, 31. The bill as amended was assented to by the assembly, and on the third reading passed.

1692 Nov. 22, 1692. King William's war was on, and a safer spot for powder than the water's edge was desirable. No record appears, however, to show a landing until April 1693 (p. 31).

1693 Dec. 25. Jasper Nissepatt, in a petition to Gov. Fletcher, states that "there was a certain Windmill in the Common between the Town and the freshwater, wch in the tyme of the Dutch Government is said to be erected and built & holding of the Fort for the service of grind- ing. Skippate of white wheely with a small p. of ground belonging thereunto." "That the petitioner was possessed of the said mill and at great charge in Maintaining, repairing thereof."

Jasper Nissepatt, in a petition to Gov. Fletcher, states that "there was a certain Windmill in the Common between the Town and the freshwater, wch in the tyme of the Dutch Government is said to be erected and built & holding of the Fort for the service of grinding. Skippate of white wheely with a small p. of ground belonging thereunto."

1694 Nov. 11. "That the petitioner was possessed of the said mill and at great charge in Maintaining, repairing thereof."

1695 Apr. 2, 1695. "That the petitioner humbly prays yo' Excell'y to take his case into consideration and relieve him with his surty from the said Bond and to grant unto yo' Petitioner the said Mill and ground by patent under the seal of the Province and such moderate quit rent as to your Excell'y convenient—Yo' M. & Q. M., XXIX. 15 (Albany)."

1697 Nov. 2, 1662 (p. 2). Another order was issued April 2, 1695—Ibid., 164. See also Jan. 16, 1700.

1699 May 27, 1797. Williams Smith is sworn in as chief-judge.—Col. Coun., Min., 78. See also Sept. 10, 1693; March, 1697.

"An Act for the Encouraging A Post Office." It recites Neal's patent of 1691, Hamilton's appointment as deputy, and the latter's application to the governor and council and to the assembly for the establishment of a scale of postal rates. See also April 4 and Oct. 29, 1692. It provides "That there be from henceforth, a general Letter office erected and established in Some Convenient places within this City of New York, from whence all Letters and Packets may be conveyed or transported to any parts of the Province or of any other of their Majesties Kingdom's and Dominions beyond the Sea at which Said office all returns and answers may be Likewise received, and that one Master of the Said general Letter office shall from time to time be appointed by the said Andrew Hamilton, etc. The law prescribes postal rates and regulations and is to be in force for three years.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 295–96; Laws & Acts, Bradford ed. (Grolier Club reprint, 1894), p. cxxvii, 200.

The provincial legislature passes "An Act for the Settling of flairs and Murquets in each respective City and County throughout the Province." This is for the encouragement of trade and commerce, as well as for the convenience of the inhabitants. The act provides "that there he kept yearly . . . , two fairs at the City of New York, the first fair annually to commence the last Tuesday of April," and to last four days; "the second to commence the first Tuesday of November in every year," and last four days. The governor or ruler of the fairs shall "appoint and Limit out a certain and special place within the respective Towns aforesaid where the said Respective Flairs be to held and kept where horses, Mairs, Gildings Colts and other Cartes, may be sold."—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 295; Laws & Acts, Bradford ed. (Grolier Club reprint, 1894), p. cxxvii, note 20.

The provincial legislature, "as a token of their most Loyall and sincere affection unto their Majesties and their Government Established here," pass an act allowing to Fletcher, "for his care of the said ship, to be paid upon all the one penny posted upon all the real and personal estates in the province.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 308.

The court of mayor and aldermen orders Alderman Merritt and Schuyler to "find out A Convenient place for the Lodging y' Powder that is now in the Custom-house."—M. C. M. (MF), Nov. 14, 1693.

1693 In this year, a plan of the city was drawn by J. B. L. Francquein, as an inset in a large map of the coast of New England, from Cape
The Iconography of Manhattan Island

1693
Anne on Point Nemoing: It is reproduced and described in Vol. I, pl. 22-b. See also abstract in Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 6, p. 179.

Jan.
Gov. Fletcher, having proposed "y^e" building of A Brick att Spikeydervit, and having given to "this City y^e preference there of, for the better accommodation & advantage, which may Acren thereby to y^e Said City," the common council votes to accept the offer. C. C., I: 290. On Jan. 12, they presented an address to the governor, and stating him, and stating that it cannot be well Accomplished without A Great Charge, unto this City, which att present are not Soe Capable to Defray," and asking that Frederick Phillies be granted to build a permit in one year. "A good and Convenient draw bridge for the passage of all Travellers, Drovers of Cattle, &c." The year before the passage of Captain William Penn received tolls from all passengers and droves of cattle that shall pass thereon according to rates hereinafter mentioned. The patent further recites Phillips's willingness to build the bridge at his own expense (it being also referred to as "a dam bridge") and the schedule of tolls is given below. From the Minutes of the Town of New Amsterdam in the book of Walter Co, p. 160 e. See also Kingsbridge in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 326. An original survey of Paparinewa drawn by Wells is in the author's collection.

The Dunham charter of the city of New York, granted in 1686, is entered in full on this date in the Min. Com. Coun., I: 290-305. In letters to Mr. Blathwayt and Mr. Dudley, Fletcher expresses hostility to Leisler's followers. — N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 1: 3.

Aug.
Augustine Graham is sworn in as surveyor-general of the province. — Col. Coun. Min., 86. See July 4, 1691. On Oct. 19, 1700 (4 e.), he was replaced by Pieter Cortiule (Cortelou).

Feb.
It is ordered by the common council "that y^e Recorder draw up an Address to his Excellency to desire their Majesties grant of Confirmation of the Charter of this City, together with y^e Ancient privileges; That y^e Mayor for y^e time being may be Clerk of y^e Market, Water Bayly and Corner, & that Boulting of Bower, & baking of bread for transportation, may be Confedit to the City only as formerly." — M. C. C., I: 299. Application for confirmation of the charter was first made Feb. 23, 1687; — Ibid., I: 187. The common council was ready to present the new address to Fletcher on Feb. 8, and sent him word that they were at the city hall and waited for this Excellency's leisure for that purpose. — Ibid., I: 310. The next day, the mayor, recorder, and assessor went from the city hall to the fort and presented it to him, and it was entered in full in the Minutes. — Ibid., I: 311-12. Dunlap has called attention to the suppliant and slavish style of this address. — Hist. of the New York. (1840), II: Appendix, cxxii. A committee of the governor's council was appointed the same day (Feb. 9) to consider it. Their report, if any was made, does not appear of record. Over 30 years later, another petition for a confirmation of the charter was inaugurated by the common council when Montgomery was governor. — See March 21, 1730. The common council orders that "to Beef or pork be Shipped out of this port, but what Shall be repacked, by the Sworn Packers of this City." They shall "put their mark" to good and wholesome meat only. — M. C. C., I: 310. See Jan. 14, 1680. The regulations remained for decades the law of the city in the packing industry. — Ibid., I: 309, and Sept. 20, 1700, M. C. C., I: 311.

During the year 1692, considerable work of repairing was done at the fort, as appears by the records of payments in the transactions of the governor's council:

Feb. 9 — To Henry Ford for carpenter work and to Dirck van der Buur for work before Fletcher's arrival; to angular for work after his [see].

March 17 — " Col. Stephen Cortlandt for carpenter's services.

June 10 — John Cooley for blacksmith work.

July 27 — Henry Ford for carpenter work.

Aug. 17 — Wm. Nicolls for sodwark; and to Nicholas Bayard for iron to mount the great guns.

Sept. 1 — To Nicholas Bayard for wheels for the great guns; and Sept. 20 — To Wm. Beckley for horse shoes.

Oct. 5 — To Peter Melett for blacksmith work.


See also, regarding expenses for fortifications in 1695, "Ledger No. 1" of chamberlain's office, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections, XI:II: 41. For disbursements in subsequent years, see Jan. 25, 1694; Jan. 17, 9, 1696.

An ordinance for paving the streets is published at the city hall, "after y^e Ringing of three bells." It recites the fact that former orders for this purpose "both at home been much neglected, whereby the Citizens & Sojourners within the City are much Anoyed, and y^e Intercourse of trade amongst the Inhabitants, thereby much Lesned." All the freeholders and inhabitants living in the city, in the respective streets, lanes, and alleys named in the ordinance, shall, before August 1, cause as much of these streets, etc., to be paved as are in front of their respective buildings and lots, according to specified "Dimensions, quantity & Proportion," using "good & sufficient pible Stones," and at their own expense. The streets to be thus paved are: The street commonly called y^e bridge Street between the Corner house, of Lukas Kierens unto the house of Peter D. Lanoy, foot stone measure from y^e Front of each house into the street. The whole Street from Peter D. Lanoy, to the middle of the broad Street, by Farmers. From M\'t Cortlandts Corner house, to the City Hall ten foot. From the City Hall to Martin Clocks ten foot from D. Fletcher to the Mayors inclusive ten feet. From M\'t Lowes house to the City Gate, and Soe up to the Corner of the broad Street, and Soe down to the corner of Albert Rings ten foot. The whole Church Street, the west side of the broad Street from Jacob Mouneys up to Ben Devalls ten foot, that y^e broad way be paved on both sides ten feet, down to MS Smiths on one side, and to Lukas Kierens on the other, and that y^e beaver Street be put in good repair ten foot on both sides, that the Street going down from the Mayors to Walkington be wholly paved. That the Street going down to the french Church be wholly pav'd. That Pearl Street be put in good repair, and Soe pav'd down to white Hall ten foot, that the Street that Hall lives in be wholly pavd. And that Eight Jans, in the broad street pave wholly before her door, And that all y^e pav'd Streets, of this City be put in good and Sufficient repair." An alderman and an assistant in each ward are to supervise the work. — M. C. C., I: 314-16; and see April 9, 1700. See also the law of Nov. 18, 1751. — Ibid., IV: 102-5.

The Bridge Street mentioned in this ordinance was formerly called Brugh Street; it was called Bridge Street as early as 1680 (Liber Patents, V: 9, Albany), and Hall Street on the Miller Plan of 1695 (Pl. 23-a, Vol. 1). It was continued from Whitehall to the West End and called Town Street, 1708-179. — Ibid., XX: 178-79. See also May 2 and 8, 1808; June 26, 1809. Beaver Street is for the first time mentioned in this ordinance; it was the Bever or Beaver's Gracht (grait) of earlier references. — See Liber Deeds, A: 126 (New York); M. C. C., I: 58-59, 61, 112-13, 151.

The common council orders "that y^e Recorder draw up an Adress to their Majesties, Representing the Steps, His Excellency has made, for the quiet of this Government, Since his Arrival." — M. C. C., II: 314.

The city regiment volunteers to accompany Grr, Fletcher on his expedition to the frontiers, and 150 of the fittest men are select ed. The next day they embark on eight sloops near the fort, and set sail for Albany. The governor returned to New York on March 2. — N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 14-16.

The common council presents to Fletcher an address to the king, asking that it be rewarded as soon as convenient. It expresses gratitude to the king for the appointment of Col. Fletcher ("A Gen'l of pious life" when governor), and it praises the governor for restoring order. It reports that, more recently, "Cousl of Dissoion" have been "blown up by St William Phipps." The object of the address is to assure the king of the city's loyalty in spite of attempts to provoke rebellion. — M. C. C., I: 317-18.

A commission is issued to William Smith (see Nov. 11, 1692) to be chief-justice, to William Pinhorn to be second justice; and to Stephen van Cortland, Chilley Brooke, and John Lawrence to be justices of the supreme court. — Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 231.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1664

William Sharps petition to be appointed for life as city clerk.

22

In an address before a joint session of the council and the house, Fletcher says in part: "Their Maties have a Weighhouse in the city of New York which from time to time hath pay'd a rent unto their Maties. I would it settled upon the Maties by Act of Assembly.

He also states that the king and queen "have ordered a man of war to attend your Coast; sent over 20 ps of Ordinance, small arms and considerable stores of war, & maintain the two Companies of Granadeers, at the expense of their Coiffers in England."


Commissions are offered for a printer to come to New York.

The text of this resolution is as follows: It is resolved in Council that if a printer will come & settle in the City of New York for the making of Acts of Assembly & publick papers he shall be allowed the same of forty pounds Curr$ money of New York $ for annum for his salary & have the benefit of his printing besides what shall be made by the publick.---Coun. Min. (MS), VI: 182 (Albany).

William Bradford, a printer and bookseller of Philadelphia, was appointed.---See Apr. 10, 1693.

29

Complaints were made to the common council, on Feb. 1, that two inhabitants "were digging of Holes, and Setting up A Fence in the Road between Albany and Street door of Mr. Van Brugh, and a committee was then appointed "to Inquire of y^ Ancient Inhabitants of this City how long ye Said ground hath been Vacant & [deemed] Highways belonging to ye Said and by what right or pretence any person lays Claim to it."—M. C. C., I: 208. They were to make their report to Col. Nicholas Bayard, Van Cortlandt, and others declaring that for as many as 100 years the ground has been vacant and a highway use for the use of the city.----Ibid., I: 319. "Mr. Van Brugh was Johannes Pietersen van Brugh, whose house occupied the centre of the ground now covered by the Cotton Exchange building. The highway referred to was therefore Hanover Square.----See Castello Plan, II: 1391 Jan. 18, 1694.

21

The common council orders that James Evertts be city surveyor with Adolph Peterson, in place of Peter King.—M. C. C., I: 320.

"Payment is made for work done in the "Guard Room of this City."—M. C. C., I: 311, 315. This is possibly a room used by the night-watch (Ibid., I: 395), or the room in which the Leider was confined before being transferred to the "Common prison."----See Doc. Hist. N. T., (40 ed. I: 204. Reference has also been made to a guard-house in "Mount Hollandia."---See under May 11, 1692.

During Van Twiller's administration (1653-59), the "guard-house with English work and a roof" was built in Fort Amsterdum.—N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 16. When New Amsterdam became a municipality, the burglar prisoners were evidently kept at the city hall, and the military prisoners or provincial government criminals in the prison within the fort.

Apr.

1

"At the house of Majt William Merritt," it is ordered "that every Capl of ye^ Redigent of Militia foot of this City do make A true Account of what powder, Ball, Sponges Ladles and what other things they have belonging to the several and Respective Platt Forms & Block houses they Command and likewise what is wanting and Necessary for ye Defence of ye Said Places and make return thereof to Major Merritt." It is also ordered "that an Address be drawn up to his Excellency ye Governor Representing the Conveniency of Repairing ye Fortifications round this City, And ye^ Income of the Weighhouse of ye Said City May be Appropiated towards Defraying ye Charge thereof, and that Coll. De Peyster take Care ye^ Address be According Drawn.----From Records of the Court of Lieutenancy, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1886), 419.

Bayard's account of "Disbursements towards the Repairing the Fortifications about the City N. York," shows a total expense of "£214.0s.11d." dating from Oct. 3, 1692, when an earlier account was rendered (Feb. 1692), to March 16, 1693.----From the original report in metal file labelled "Filed Papers, 1700-1800," city clerk's record-room.

7

"At A Court of Lieutenancy held at ye^ City Hall," it is ordered "that all officers belonging to ye^ Regl^ of Militia foot of this City shall appear in ye^ Hall, the 8th day of April next, there to be assisted with any ten others and be Correct therein by any officer of ye^ said Regl^ or Marshall shall pay A fine," etc.—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1886), 421.

10

The legislature passes an act changing the name of Long Island to the Island of Nassau.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 321. Gov. Fletcher had introduced the proposal to make this change, in his message to the "House of Representatives" on March 23, giving as his purpose that the king's name "May live forever amongst you."----Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 35.

A warrant (dated Oct. 12, 1693, p.v.) for William Bradford's salary as public printer for six months recites that it was "due to the 100s proceeding."----Coun. Min., VII: 27 (Albany). See March 21.

Although his term of employment, or rather his salary, began on April 10, the facts at present available do not indicate the exact time when he took up his work in New York. The period begins on Aug. 15, 1692, when he was arrested in Philadelphia for publishing George Keith's Appeal from the Tenures of Feudal Lords to the Spirit of Truth and True Judgment in all faithful Friends called Quakers that met at this yearly meeting at Burlington, 7 mo. 1692, a controversial work, without a license, and April 28, 1693, when Gov. Fletcher finally ordered his release, he spent his time in the custody and house of the Philadelphia sheriff, John White, who, however, seems to have permitted him a considerable amount of freedom, at one time replying to an order to produce his prisoner in court that he was absent from town for a week on leave. Although some of Bradford's "tools" and "letters" had been seized at the time of his arrest, we know that his press continued operation during this period.

The fact that Bradford's salary began on April 10 has been held by most authorities to prove that he took up his work in New York as government printer on this date. On the other hand, it has been argued that he could hardly have assumed his new office in New York before his legal release in Pennsylvania, an argument which is strengthened by the fact that his name does not appear in "A List of all the Officers employed in Civil Offices in the Province of New-York in America the 20th of April 1693 [p.v.], and of their Salaries" (Doc. Hist. N. T., 410 ed., I: 199-200), which list, however, contains the item: "Allowed to a printer $p ann."----p. 420.

Gov. Fletcher undoubtedly instigated the passage of the resolution of March 21, 1693 (p.v.) by the New York executive council, with the knowledge that Bradford had cancelled his contract with the Quakers and that he intended to depart for England as soon as he was released.

For a further discussion of the facts relating to Bradford's first year's work, and the order of his known imprints, see Addenda.

"A provincial act is passed for raising £6,000 to pay 50 volunteers and their officers to be employed "in the Reinforcement of the frontiers of this Province At Albany," from May 1, 1693 to May 1, 1694. The amount to be raised by assessment in the city and county of New York is £4,150. The collectors in the various cities and counties of the province are to pay the amounts collected unto their Majesties Collector and Receiver General at the Majesties Custom house in the City of New York," one half (£2,500) on or before Sept. 29, 1693 (the last day of "St. Michael the Archangel"), and the other half on or before March 25, 1694 (the last day of "the Annunciation of the blessed Virgin Mary").----Col. Laws N. Y., I: 315-16.

"The provincial legislature passes an act requiring that all goods that shall be imported into or exported from this city "shall be first brought unto their Majesties Beam at the Weigh House." It establishes rates and duties upon such goods.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 321; Laws & Acts, Bradford ed. (Grolier Club reprint, 1894), p. xxvii, note.

"A List of all the Officers employed in Civil Offices in the Province of New York" is prepared, showing the salaries of a few. Regarding the city and county of New York, Abraham Depeyster is "Mayor & Clerk of the Mercate;" James Graham, the attorney-general, is recorder; Stanley Hancock is high sheriff; and William Bayard, the physicians, surgeons, consuls, and surveyors of highways are elective officers. The organization of the courts is shown. The mayor's court has the power of a court of common pleas. "In each County there is a Court of Common Pleas whered the first in the Commission of the Peace is Judge, between any two of the three next in the commision of the Peace: The Mayor and Aldermen are Justices of the Peace and have power to hold Quarter Sessions in the City of N. York & Albany." The militia of the city and county of New York and Orange, commanded by Col. Abraham Depeyster, consists of
eight companies of foot-soldiers and one troop of horse, numbering 477 men.—N. Y. Col. Diet., IV: 25-29.

22 Sarah Burger, widow of John Shakerly (see Oct. 28, 1634), having petitioned the provincial council for land in the possession of the said Shakerly having ordered her to "go with her land or that the Enter into possession of her own land to her own use" (see Col. MSS., XXXIX: 147, Albany), the common council acts upon this order. It "Condemns leading to the Fortification Commonly Called Oyster Pasty, facing to y'th North River and Fronting to y'th Broadway of this City." A committee is appointed "to Enquire what Ground will be proper to be reserved for a Passage or Lane for the use of the City."—M. C. C., I: 321. This "Passage or Lane" became known as the Oyster Pasty Lane or Alley, and was the present Exchange Alley.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 100.

The common council orders the city surveyors, Evetts and Peterson, to lay out the lots bought from the city by the inhabitants of Dock St.—M. C. C., I: 321. On Aug. 11, the owners, in a petition, expressed surprise at finding that their lots were not to front their houses as agreed.—Ibid., I: 323. On Sept. 29, it was ordered that the surveyors lay out the lots "According to the Reciprocity Purchases Granted to them by this City."—Ibid., I: 333-34. On April 18, 1694, the committee of aldermen to whom the matter had been referred reported that this had been done.—Ibid., I: 333.

"Upon Reading y'th Patent of George Heathcoat for A Lot of Ground near the Slaughter house and Another on the East Side of Kings Street in this City, and Whereas his Patent extends but one hundred and forty four foot each Lott in length: Itt is Agreed that y'th Said George Heathcoat Shall have the Rest of y'th Land between the Said Lots and Low water Marke, to Range even with y'th Streets as they shall be Laid out by the Surveyors, and that y'th Said George Heathcoat is to Finish y'th Street or Wharfe Now next, under y'th like Penalties of the rest of ye Purchasers in ye Smiths Fly and with them to have equal Privilege."—M. C. C., I: 322. Heathcoat's patent was a grant from the mayor, etc., dated Sept. 5, 1692, for land bounded east by "Kings (Pine) Street," west, and south by the river at low-water.—Liber City Grants, A: 1:18-41. By this instrument, Heathrate agreed to make a street 30 feet wide, fronting the river. This is "ye street or wharfe" mentioned in the Minims. It was part of the present Water Street.

May

Gov. Fletcher is commissioned by the king to be commander-in-chief of the forces of Connecticut, with power to transfer them to the province of New York. Sir William Phipps is relieved of the command.—N. Y. Col. Diet., IV: 29-31. This commission reached Fletcher on Oct. 1.—Ibid., IV: 55.

June

8 Join in a petition to Fletcher, stating that the son of the former and the husband of the latter, both sailors, have been "taken Slaves until Sally [Sale, Morocco] by ye Infidels," and that Fletcher has granted these petitioners a "Briefe" (permit) "to collect and receive ye free & bountiful Charity of all good Christians within this Province for ye redemption of ye miserable Persons," but, as they are not competent to take up this collection, they have prevailed upon the church-warden and ministers of this city to do so, and they now ask Fletcher for a new "Brief" for this purpose, in form similar to one (which they annex to their petition) which was used in 1678, when a vessel was taken by the Turks. The sum required to redeem these captives is £100, as was the case in 1678; and the petitioners propose that if there is any surplus it be delivered as Fletcher shall see fit, and employed for "ys like pious uses." By the advice of his council, Fletcher grants the license (or "Brief") desired. It is announced in a proclamation printed by Bradford in the form of a broadside (one of the earliest dated examples of printing done in the state and city of New York), and addressed "To all Officers and Ministers Ecclesiastical and Civil throughout the Provinces and Territories under my Government." It requires that it be read and affixed to the doors of churches or meeting-houses, and the meeting that at the next meeting the collection will be received for this object. Accounts are to be kept, which are to be transmitted, with the money collected, to Stephen Cortland, Peter Jacobs Marius, John Kerbyll, and John Kipp, who shall "transmit the said Money, or so much as shall be requisite for the Redemption of Captives from the most convenient means and way," and account to Fletcher for the surplus. Fletcher gives the same license in behalf of three other captive sailors, taken in the same vessel.—Ibid. Hist. N. Y. June 8 (460 ed.) III: 226-23.

A memorandum of receipts from the collection to ransom these "slaves in Sale" has been published, without citation, in Eccl. Rec. Rev. 1678-79: 1:32-33. For more information, consult W. Bouvier, £1:145; and New Haven, £1363. Fred. "Philips" alone gave £1215. Towns around New York contributed various amounts. The total was £374-12s, subscribed by 4,932 persons. Regarding the use of the surplus, see Sept. 6, and Dec. 2, 1679. The council directed that William Kieft be "sent about the fort,—Col. Cun. Min., 85. He was paid for this service on Aug. 17.—Ibid., 90.

Fletcher sends Lieut. Col. Ludwick to England to describe to the lords of trade the condition of the province of New York. Ludwick is to explain, among other things, "That our neighbours governments are wholly exempted from any impositions or customs as are paid at New York; which greatly discourages the trade of this Province and apparently lessens the revenue for the support of their Majesties interest here; our merchants and traders removing thither."—N. Y. Col. Diet., IV: 31-33. See also Fletcher's report to the Lords of Trade on Oct. 15. Ludwick was the first agent of New York Province in England.—"See "Colonial Agencies in England," by E. P. Tanner, in Politi. Sci. Quatr., March, 1901.

In a royal grant or patent to Frederick Phillips, the manor of Phillipsburg is incorporated, and Phillips is given authority "to erect and Build a Draw-Bridge upon the said River called Spiten-Divel Ferry, and thereforward to be called Kings-Bridge."—Col. Laws N. Y., 1: 782. Rates are fixed, differing slightly from those recommended by the common council (see M. C. C., I: 506-7), together with a second schedule for passage after sunset.—"Manor Grants of Phillipsborough," in Sharp's Hist. of Westchester County, I: 690. See, further, July 1, 1713.

A committee of the common council is appointed "to Vieu ye Triple bush [swamp] adjoining to Mr Jacobus Cortlandt's Land."—M. C. C., I: 333.

Order'd ye Mayor doye provide A Coat of ye City Livery with A Bag of ye City Arms, shoes & Stockings for ye Bellman. And Charge it to ye Account of ye City."—M. C. C., I: 333. This is probably the earliest record of a city official of New York being uniformed, unless gowns for the mayor and aldermen (see Oct. 5, 1669) may be considered uniformed. See also Nov. 9, 1669.

Commercial and Maritime]

June

Fletcher's patent for the "Great Green Brave" absolute, as he hath lately taken for ye Security of the Whole Province whereby this City hath receiued Small benefit & ye Mayor doye provide A Cup of Gold to ye Value of one hundred pounds to be presented unto his Excellency on ye behalf of the City as a Token of their Gratitude to ye above mentioned Majesties has been pleased to bestow by Appointing his Excellency, A person of ye great Vigilence Prowess & Conduct in Ruleing of us.—M. C. C., I: 337. The recorder submitted the address to the board at their next meeting (July 20) it was approved and entered in full in the Minutes. The mayor reported that he had bought 20 ounces of gold of Peter Jacobs Marius to be delivered to Cornelius Vanderburgh to be made into a cup; and he and "Some other Gentlemen" gave their bonds for the purchase price.—£66. He asked that the board order that a fund be raised for the payment, and it was ordered that the revenue of the ferry be converted to that purpose, to be paid quarterly.—Ibid., I: 336-38. The date of the presentation of the address and the cup does not appear in the Minutes. The address was printed and sold by Bradford as a broadside, a copy of which, in the archives of the public record-office, London, is endorsed in a contemporary hand "Rec'd 6 Sept. 1673 from Coll. Fletcher."—from Miss A. R. Hesse's "Materials for a Bibliography," in N. Y. Pub. Library Bulletin (1907), VII: 57.

Commissioners from all the English colonies are invited to come to New York and concert measures for the defence of the frontiers. The collection for the purchase of these captives furled that at the necessity of a court of exchanger.—Col. Cun. Min., 36. On July 27, it was decided that no such court was needed.—Ibid.

Gov. Fletcher suggests to the council the "danger of the falling of their Maties Chappell in the fort" (built by Kieft in 1642, p. 27), and the council, by the board, were requested to be called upon, and that it be recommended to the next assembly to provide for building another Chappell."—Ex. Cun. Min., VI: 216-18 (Albany). On
**CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763**

**381**

**1693**

July 19: “to consider of the dimension[s] for a new Chappell in this flort of ye Towne, and also, what it may cost to Overseers of the building thereof.”—Ibid., VII: 3. (The words supplied are presumably those used in the original MS., which was partially destroyed in the Capitol fire.) The old chapel was demolished prior to Sept. 12 (q.v.).

Aug. 27: The court of mayor and aldermen instructs two aldermen to View the Highways between this City and King's brig. And ye' they summons the inhabitants of the Out Ward To represent their Highways and make them fitt for Travellers Waggon &c.—M. C. M. (MS.), Aug. 15, 1693.

Reports are received from Boston of the fear of attack from a French squadron. The council directs that the militia of New York be in readiness for a march to Boston, and that ten of the greatest guns be mounted at “Sandypoint” (Sandy Hook).—Cal. Coun. Min., 90.

A proclamation is issued forbidding the exportation of provi-
sions until further orders, because they may be needed for the troops summoned to defend New York.—Cal. Coun. Min., 90. On Aug. 30, permission was granted to Samuel Burgess to export flour.—Ibid.

The common council gives Ebenezer Wilson the preference in the sale of the waste or spare ground “Ranging with the Gate Ground.”—Ibid., July 1: 170. The common council orders that “all Persons & all Indian & Negro Slaves” not listed among the militia of the city “Shall either Workes themselves or Appoint Some Others in their Place for ye Repairing the fortifications round the City.”—M. C. C., I: 330–31. It is also ordered that £100 be raised to supply the militia and to repair the fortifications, until another fund may be raised by act of assembly or otherwise.—Ibid., I: 330–31. On Aug. 25, the assembly agreed to raise such a fund.—Cal. Coun. Min., 90.

On Sept. 13, the common council ordered that the recorder draw up a petition to the assembly asking that the assembly allow “a Gen. Fund of ye whole Province,” inasmuch as the fortifications around the city are for the security of the whole province. They estimated that there were needed about £50.—M. C. C., I: 330.

Gov. Fletcher issues a proclamation requiring the erection of fire beacons to give warning of invasion by the French. The proclamation is printed as a broadside by William Bradford.—Bulfinch, N. Y. Pub. Library (1901), 51; citing Wilson, Mem. Hist. of N. Y., I: 587; Moore, Intro. of Printing into N. Y.; Wallace, Bradford, 69. See also Cal. Coun. Min., 90.


In an address to the provincial legislature, on the subject of “the settlement of their Mat’l Revenue in this Province,” Fletcher pleads, among other things, that this may be, not for two years only, but for “their Maties for lives,” adding: “lett not opportunity be lost . . .” Fletcher asks permission to asperse you with that new coin name of Jacobites . . .

Continuing, he says: “I have designed a platform on which I purpose to mount a battery for the defence of this City which is indeed the safety of the Province. I suppose you have all heard how we have here lately alarmed with the noise of a squadron of fire ships designed to attack this platform. I have viewed the river and sounded in several parts, in order to raise some fortifications to impede their access to the City, but at length concluded a good battery upon this platform would answer the end, I have by their Maties favour unto you guins for one teare; I have wrote for more.”

“There is likewise the Kings Chappell in the flort [see July 27] which being ready to fall down to the danger of many lives, it thought convenient to pull it down, and if you will give something towards the rebuilding of it we will all joye in see good a work. If his Maty were not engaged in an expensive war I should not doubt to have orders to rebuild it at his own charge . . .”—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 42. Evidently nothing was done toward rebuilding the chapel before Oct. 29, 1694 (q.v.).

On Sept. 15, the general assembly appointed a committee to inquire into the necessary fortifications recommended by the governor, etc., and make a report with all convenient speed.—Assemb. Jour., II: 32. Writing to the committee of trade (London) on Oct. 9, Fletcher said: “Our rivers are broad I have sounded in several places between the Fort at New York and Sandy hook, and design to make a Platform on the Outmost Rocks under the Fort and Erect a battery thereon, it is so designed that by the swiftness of the tide no ship can ride before the Towne, but must have her Stern or Stern-Curts in.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 157–58. See also Col. Coun. Min., 1: 557. On Sept. 29, the General said: “It may be of some importance to be informed what is the present state of ye Harbour of this City and ye necessity of building a Shipp on ye South side of it to defend the same.”—Ibid., I: 331–32.

Warrants are issued by order of the governor’s council to pay Miles Forster for glass, and Peter de Remier for glass, for the fort.—Cal. Coun. Min., 91.

**1694**

Col. Andrew Hamilton, the postmaster-general, in a memorial to the governor and council, explains: “the great charge he is at in maintaining the Office being four times soe much as the profits arising therby.” He asks that, in view of its convenience to trade and correspondence, it may be supported the first three years by a salary of £100 a year, which request is recommended by the council to the assembly for consideration.—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 43. The assembly referred it to a committee composed of one member from each county.—Assemb. Jour., II: 53; Hamilton received a salary payment on Nov. 29, 1694 (q.v.); see also Manning, N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 285–86. The first establishment of regular post routes, between New York and . . . Philadelphia, appears to have been about the year 1693.”—Man. Comm. Coun. (1855), 570. See also Smith, Hist. of the P. O. in British North Am. (Cambridge, 1920), 9.

The general assembly passes the “Ministry Act.” This is “An Act for Setting a Ministry & Raising a Maintenance for them in the City of New York County of Richmond Westchester and Queens County.” It states that “Prophaneness and Liscentiousness hath of late overspread this Province for want of a settled Ministry.” It provides that in certain cities and counties “there Shall be called inducted and established a good sufficient Protestant Minister to officiate and have the care of souls.” One of these is to be in the city of New York. For his maintenance the city and county are to provide £100 annually. The freeholders shall be summoned annual-

ly by the justices of each county to select ten vestrymen (see Nov. 29, 1745) and two churchwardens. The vestrymen in conjunction with the justices are empowered ”to lay a Reasonable Tax . . . for the Maintenance of the Minister and Poor of there respective Places,” said tax to be levied by the constable. The appointment of ministers in the future will be a responsibility of vestrymen and churchwardens.—Cal. Leg. Coun., I: 130–31. See also Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 48; Assemb. Jour., II: 341; N. Y. Col. Docs., I: 57. For election of first vestry, see Jan. 9, 1694. On Feb. 5, 1694, the vestry at New York voted that £100 be levied upon the inhabi-

tants in accordance with this act.—Eccles. Rec., II: 1095. The new ministry act was explained to the Provincial Assembly on Aug. 4, 1705 (p. 8), and remained in force until after the Revolu-

**1695**

In an order to the common council, Gov. Fletcher informs them that “there is Actual War between our Sovereign Lord & Lady the King & Queen and ye French King;” and that he is “Informed of a Squadron of Ships and Land Forces Intended from France to Inva-

dse this City and Province.” He finds it an “Absolute necessity to Make A Platform upon the Outmost Point of Rocks under the Fort,” on which “to build A Battery to Command both Rivers.”

He therefore requires the common council that they pass an order “that ye Inhabitants of ye Outward of ye City of New York & Manning & Barnes Islands doe Cutt Down Eighty Six Cord of Stockdades of twelve foot in length and to have them in readiness at ye water Side att ye Most Convenient place to be had for the New York att the Charge of the City & County of New York.”

The governor closes the order with the warning: “you are not to Faile upon your Perill.”—M. C. C., I: 335. On Oct. 28, the mayor, having called the recorder and aldermen together, issued a warrant, by order of the court of special sessions, directing Aldermen Merritt and Dow to see that the governor’s order was executed. These aldermen were thereby ordered to call together the inhabitants of the Out Ward and of Manning and Barnes Islands, and require them to cut the So cords of stockdades “within the City & County Ator-

said,” and have them carried to some convenient place for trans-
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1693

portation to this city, on or before the first of March, 1694. They
were to agree with the inhabitants on the price, and report the

10

major to the Council to have effectual try
Assessed Lervyed & paid by A County Rate."—Ibid., p. 336.
The two aldermen reported on Oct. 30 that they had agreed with the
people of Harlem, whose names and the number of cords each was
to furnish were stated, to cut the "Stockades" at 15 shillings a
cord, and that they were to give them notes in payment.—Ibid.,
I: 335-37; but see Dec. 2, 1693.

"Gov. Fletcher writes to the lords of trade and plantations that
the capture of "John Reaus," captain of a French privateer, has
delayed his visit to Albany and Connecticut. This man, who was

12

a royalist, had not been in the New World before, had sunk a vessel of which he was
master and run away with £6,000 or £7,000. Captured and impris-
ioned, he had escaped to Canada, and finally reached France.
He is now back, claiming to have a commission from the French
king. Having taken two boats on the way back, he is held prisoner
till the king's will is known.—Col. State Papers, America and W.
Indies (1693-6), 176-77. In the following December, being fear-
ful of death, "John La Roux" made confession to a French Pro-
testant minister: "When I was in France in February last Mon-
sieur Cabaret, the lieutenant-general of the French forces by sea,
asked me if there were any easy method of attacking New
York with the men-of-war and six fire ships commanded by Mons.
de Pales. Having received the offer of conducting the
squadron thither I pointed out the difficulties of the enterprise, the
strength of the fort, the number of inhabitants in the adjacent
country, and the danger of navigation at the entrance to New
York. ..." The project was given up. La Roux concluded his con-
fession by begging the governour and council to have compas-
son on his family.—Ibid., p. 177. On Feb. 27, 1694, this petition
was referred to the mayor and aldermen, with directions to "Sup-
ply the Necessity of ye Prisoners wife and children." In compl-
ance with this order, the common council ordered that the "Over-
sers of the Poor doe put out the children of the Said Petitioner in
Some Good Reputable Families for their Subsistance during his
Imprisionment."—M. G. C., I: 348. On Aug. 8, 1695, the governour
reported that John Le Roux had been tried and acquitted.—Col.
State Papers (op. cit.), 559. See Sept. 8, 1700.

A warrant is issued to William Bradford for salary.—Col. Coun-
Min., II: 92. The text of the warrant shows that this payment was for
salary for the "six months ended on the 10th preceding."—Intro-
duction by Miss A. R. Hasse to the facsimile reproduction of A
Narrative of an Attempt Made by the French of Canada, etc. (N. Y.,
1905), v.

Dec.

A majority vote in the common council favours the opinion
that "they have not power to raise A Tax for the Payment of the
Sold Stockadon," for which a committee gave notes in payment on
Oct. 30. —M. G. C., I: 337. At a meeting of the governour and his
counsellors, on Jan. 14, 1695, it was passed requiring the mayor and
common council to attend them the following day, "to be resolved on Some Scruples or Objects made by
Some of them" against furnishing the number of stockades
"Assigned to the Said City towards the Plottment designed for to
build A Battery upon for Defence of the City & Province agt
forraine invasion." The common council "waited upon" the

1694

18

Mayors of the New York City in the early 1600s.

The common council allows the charges which the sheriff
"Shall be att in ye Necessary Repair of ye goal of this City."—
M. G. C., I: 337.

Bradford continues the publication of a series of almanacs
which he began in Philadelphia in 1686. The first New York issue
bears the date 1694, although, if he pursued his usual practice, it was
issued the year before. It is entitled An Almanack For the Year of
Christian Account 1694. . . . Printed, and Sold by William Brad-
ford at the Bible in New- York, 1694. In this he advertised the forth-
coming laws of the province through "The Laws & Acts of the Province,
New York will shortly be printed, whereeto every one may have
recourse to know the exact Time of Markets, Fairs, Courts, Excise,
Rates and Imports upon Goods, etc. and therefore may omit them
here." He also advertises King's Thistle Advanced in the Correction
of Many Gross & hurt ful Errors, which have been in appearance
bearing the date 1694. The almanac is described in the Appendix
(1907) of the library of E. D. Church, IV: 1625-28, as a small f5
volume of 12 unnumbered pages. The title-page is reproduced in
ibid., IV: 1627. Only two copies of this almanac are known, one in
the Huntington collection, and one in the Hist. Soc. of Penn. See
also April 10, 1695, for a bill of William Bradford, Printer
for the Majesties, King William & Queen Mary, 1694. It is the
most valuable publication from this press. An account of the seven
copies of this edition known to be in existence 200 years later is
given in Facsimile of the Laws & Acts of the New York City
(N. Y., 1914), p. 3.

The Dongan Charter (see April 27, 1696) was printed this year by
Bradford, on ten leaves. He also printed the first book, the
account for $310 to the common council "for Printing of the City Laws
the City Charter &c.," and a warrant for payment was ordered.—
M. C. C., I: 374; and see Oct. 25, 1694. A copy of this printed
edition of the charter was sent by Bellingfont to the lords of trade
on Nov. 29, 1700, and it is still on file in the Public Record Office,
London. A photostat of one of the two copies now known, that
owned by Henry E. Huntington, Esq., is in the N. Y. Pub. Library.
It is without title-page or date (only the half-title appearing).
For reproduction (made from plate in Church Cat., No. 751), see PL
22, Vol. IV. A facsimile reproduction of the laws of the
city of New York, issued this year by William Bradford
(vide supra), no copy is known to be extant; but see Oct. 25 for its
titles.

There were 40 ships, 62 boats, and 66 sloops whose owners res-
ided in the city of New York this year.—Chalmers Papers relating to
the city, in N. Y. Pub. Library, II: 3.

A new street at this time was about to be opened on the water-
side, where the breast-wall and wharf had been erected.—From
This alludes to the beginning of Water St.—See also June 16, 1696.
From this date, in the N. Y. Hist. Soc., MSS., 1997, we have a
letter from William Tryon, Ships' Master, working in New York. For incidents of his life, and description of a cream jug made by him, see Met. Museum Catalogue of Exhibitions of Silver used in N. Y., N. J., and the South (1911), xiii-xiv, 62.

The city's power to raise money by taxation is questioned. The
common council orders that "A Committee of ye whole Bench be
Appointed to Enquire into Such lawful ways & Methods as is Prac-
ticed by the Corporations in England for the raising of Money
to Defray what they Shall think needful in their respective Corpora-
tions."—M. C. C., I: 339. The "Committee of the Whole House,"
having considered the request of the governour and council
regarding the city's "Quotas & Proporrtions of Stockades and Other
Services for ye Building the Battery that is Projected by his Excell
be made at the point of Rocks under ye Fort," made their report
on Jan. 12. They found that "the Easiest, Speediest and best way for
Accomplishing the Same will be by raising A Tax upon the Re-
spective Inhabitants of this City," and thus they were willing to
do, "Provided his Excellency and Council doe declare in writing that
the common Council of this City is Soe Enable to doe by the
Powers Contained in their Charter." After this report had been
read three times, the common council ordered that the recorder draw
up an address to the government, coueying the readiness to Assist their Majesties in the Security & Defense of this Province & City with their lives & fortunes," and asking them to give their interpretation of the city's charter powers regarding raising money by taxation.—Ibid., I: 340. Such address was pre-
scnted to the governour and council on Jan. 15, and entered in full
in the Minutes of that day.—Ibid., I: 341-42. Answer was given at a council meeting in the fort on Jan. 18, stating that "it is A Power Nautural to Every body Politly by ye act of Incorporation to do all those reasonable Acts &c Necessary for the Continuance of that being & Accordingly to Impose A Tax or Other Levy on ye respective Members of Such a body for the Carring on & Effecting All such matters the Representatives of A Corporation Judge to the Senate for the Good Body Politly be it for its Civil Defense or Other ye like & That its Lawfull for any Private Corporation to raise Money upon its respective Members According to the Proporion of their Interest in the same for its Military Defence whenever the Government Act it has its being under ye Penal Law. And that its Lawfull for any Private Corporation to raise Money upon its respective Members According to the Proporion of their Interest in the same for its Military Defence whenever the Government Act it has its being under ye Penal Law.

The first election under the Ministry Act of Sept. 22, 1693 (p.5), is held, and the first city vestry is chosen as follows: churchwardens, Nicholas Bayard and John Kerby; vestrymen, Robert Dakin, Robert Walters, William Jackson, Jeremiah Thottill, John Crooke, John Spratt, Isaac van Elch, Matthew Clarkson, Isaac de Riemer, John de Peyster. Only Thottill, Crooke, and Clarkson were Episcopalians. The vestrymen and vestrymen were at first a civil body, in accordance with the "State-Church ideas."—Eccles. Rec., II: 1092.

Roger Baker petitions for the payment of $4, expended by him "for the use of this City which Sometime past was Allowed him but as yett not paid."—M. C. C., I: 344. Baker was a tavernkeeper at the south-west corner of Pearl Street and Maiden Lane. In 1714, the city held the position of minister of the conference committee of the legislature and was called the "King's Head."—Assemb. Jour., I: 120. Baker may have moved the sign to Smith (William) St. in 1702.—See July 23, 1702.

Fletcher informs the committee of trade that he has "projected the building a platform under where to raise a battery for the defence of New York from attempts by sea being the Key and Centre of the English Plantations on this main, the Inhabitants are now at work to gett Stockades to fill up the water, it will take some time to finish."—N. Y. Col. Docr., IV: 75. See also Sept. 1, Sept. 12, and Oct. 10, 1693; March 3, and 21, 1694.

On Jan. 22, the common council resolves that a tax be levied upon every freeholder, inhabitant, and sojourner within the city, "of three pence $3 Pound upon all their Real and Personal Estates within the Said City," etc.—Ibid., I: 344-45. The ordinance was passed on Jan. 25, the fund so raised "to be Employed for the Building the Batteries and platform to be Erected in the Said City &c." This provision of the amendment was made before Feb. 10. Half of the amount levied was to be paid on or before March 25, and the other half before July 25, 1694. The governor and council, the same day, on reading the city's ordinance, unanimously resolved that the platform and battery "Ought without delay to be built," and ordered the mayor and aldermen to "Examine into the said Bulletin, N. Y. Pub. Library (1907), VII: 54. For subsequent history of this battery, see "Whitehall" in Lindmark Map Ref. H, 946.

The governor's council orders that the well before the fort be repaired and a pump put in.—Col. Coun. Min., 94. During the winter of 1693-94, the following item of expense for work in the fort appear in the transactions of the governor's council: Jan. 25—To Henry Ford for carpenter work, and to Nicholas Bayard for gun-carriages. March 8—To Henry Ford for carpenter work. April 5—To Nicholas Bayard for gun-carriages. Aug. 3—To James Spencer for work. Aug. 3—To John Abeel for work on guns and the fort. Nov. 4—To John Crooke for coopering. Dec. 12—To James Spencer for carpenter work. —Col. Coun. Min., 92-97 pass. See also Feb. 9, 1693.

The city vestry (see Jan. 9) votes that a tax of $100 shall be Feb assessed, levied, collected and paid by all and every one of the Inhabitants and Residence within this City and County for ye maintenance of a good, sufficient Protestant minister, according to the directions of said Act.—Eccles. Rec., II: 1005.

The governor and council consider the question as to "what Persuasion" the minister shall be, and who shall be called in accordance with the act of Sept. 22, 1693. It is decided that he shall be "a dissenting Minister." The governor now presents the name of Col. John Miller, his chaplain, and the council has also March 7, 1692. On Feb. 15, Miller demanded, by virtue of his license from the Bishop of London, an introduction into the living established in September, 1693, for the maintenance of a Protestant minister in the city of New York. The council decided that Miller was not thereby entitled to this living.—N. Y. Col. Docr., IV: 182.

A warrant is issued to William Bradford for printing "mundy public papers" and the book entitled Seasonable considerations offered to the good people of Connecticut.—Col. Coun. Min., 95.

The governor's council directs Surveyor Graham to make a "plan of the proposed fortifications and of New York city." —Col. Coun. Min., 97. Unfortunately, no further reference to these plans appears of record.

Fletcher recommends to the council that they take the fort into Mar consideration, it being much out of repair, and provide for rebuilding the chapel, which has been pulled down to prevent its falling. They should also think of repairing the fortifications, and making a platform and battery, which he has projected to defend this city, which is "the key of the Province," from attempts by water.— Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 50. See March 21.

The governor's council orders that a proclamation be issued for a day of humiliation, fasting, and prayer.—Col. Coun. Min., 95.

A rule is adopted in the assembly "That whoever of this House, do not appear at this House, within half an Hour after the Ringing of the Bell, shall forfeit half a Piece of Eight."—Assemb. Jour., I: 36.

The provincial legislature passes "An Act for settling Pylotage for all Vessels that shall come within sandy Hook." The act states that "by the late Easterly storm there was several sand banks thrown off at the south of the harbour at sandy hook whereby the Entry is rendred very difficult and dangerous to all vessels bound for this port." It provides that "there shall be four men appointed and commissioned by his Excellency the Governor who shall constantly attend at some convenient place near the Hook with a boat to give aid and assistance to all vessels bound for this Port which they are obliged to pilot up as far as the narrow." Fees for this service are prescribed.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 342. It became necessary in 1715, 1726, and 1731 again to pass act to establish pilotage at Sandy Hook.—Ibid., I: 1001; II: 502, 700, 949.

The common council orders that the mayor and Alderman Merrett "provide Such things as will be needful for Making the Carriages Mountings of ye Guns & repairing of ye Fortifications." The treasurer is required to keep account of all money spent for this purpose. The mayor's committee is to draw upon him also to pay what is due "for the last years Reparation of ye S9 Fortifications."—M. C. C., I: 350.

The committee of the common council appointed on Feb. 27 to "let all the Publick Stores and House of this City to the best Advantages Reserving a Sufficient place for the Sheltering Merchants Goods in Case of Raine or ill weather" reports that it has "let the Marlett house or storehouse at the Bridge foot with all the Apartments thereto belonging unto John Ellison," and that it has given
him liberty to build a lean-to the length of the store-house on the south side, and to erect a chimney at the west end of it. He is to reshingle and repair the market-house, and is permitted to use the ground at the west end to put timber on.—M.C.G., I: 348–50.

On considering that part of a recent speech of the governor relating to building a platform at New York, the opinion is stated, by a vote of the Assembly, "that the Country are not able to do it." —Assemb. Jour., I: 79. See Jan. 22.

The monopoly which this city has enjoyed since Jan. 7, 1780 (p. v.), of bolting flour, is annull'd by "An Act against unlawful laws and Unreasonable forfeitures," which is signed this day by Gov. Fletche.—Journ. Leg. Coun., I: 55. It is known as the "Bolting Act." —M.C.G., II: 1. The bill was first introduced into the assembly on March 15 by Capt. Thomas Gorton, of Ulster and Dutchess Counties.—Assemb. Jour., I: 37. It was published on March 26.—Ibid., I: 41. Any "restraint of Bolting of bakery baking of bread or Importing of flour or bread to New York" is removed.


The passing of this act was ascribed by Livingston and Smith to 1693, and by Comanbury, in a report to the lords of trade on July 1, 1708 (p. xii), to the year 1691. It was confirmed by the king on May 11, 1697.—Order in council, in Fowler's Facsimile of Bradford's ed. of the Laws & Acts (1694), pubd. by the Grocer Club, 1894.

Four years later, Gov. Belmont charged that Fletcher had contracted, for £200, to pass this act.—N. T. Col. Doc., IV: 332; Col. Coun., Min. 193.

Commercial distiller and want of bread were the consequences of the Bolting Act in New York City. The flour, bread, and biscuit produced at New York had been of high grade and high priced; it became inferior and cheap. The price of New York flour, for example, at Barbados and the Sugar Islands, to which it was exported, fell; "five shillings in the hundred below the price of Pennsylvania and other flour." —N. T. Col. Doc., IV: 481. See, for other particulars, June 10-11, 1696; May 11, 1697; June 28-29, 1698.

Apr. In April or May of this year, William Bradford published George Keith's Truth Advanced in the Correction of many Gross & harful Errors, a quarto volume of about 225 pages, and the first real book from his press, all preceding publications having been broadsides or pamphlets, none containing as many as a hundred pages. The work of Keith was also the first printing done in New York in which Hebrew characters occurred. See also Hildeborn's "Bibliographical Note" in the Grocer Club ed. (1894) of Bradford's Laws & Acts, cliv.

Although the rates paid fruit companies in New York and England are the same, the difference in the rate of exchange between the two places is such that the amount paid four foot companies per load was a sum of £300, pay for a chaplain, surgeon, store-keeper, armourer, master gunner, and marines, and there be considerable amount to be used for coastguard expenses and fortifications. All other establishments relating to our Forces in New York are to cease from this time.—Blatchley's Jour., in Lib. of Congress, Vol. II: under April 1, 1694.

May A new method of raising revenue is employed for the first time by the municipal government, namely, mortgaging the ferry.—M. C. G., I: 15:4–55. The sum of £200 was needed "for the Defence and Security of the City." —Ibid., I: 234. The engrossed ferry lease for seven years had a face value of about £1,000, and this served as a security similarly to a deed of land. To obtain ready money, the city had to find some individual of means willing to advance the needed amount, holding the lease as security. In this case, the minutes tell us that the interest on the £200 for two years was £315—Ibid., I: 236. This reveals a rate of something over eight per cent. If the ferry-man lived up to his contract, enough money would be received in ferry tolls to pay principal and interest (£315:35) in the two years.—Peterson & Edwards, N. Y. V. as an 18th Cent. Municipality, 128.

New York Conservatives from the execution of Leisler and Milbourne break out in an affair in the house of Edward Buckmaster, "Inhaber." Jarvis Marshall, the dock-master, in an affidavit, described this incident, wherein one John Winawer declared that "Leisler and Milbourne were murdered," and that "their should be hanged in a short time to Ballynce the said Leisler & Millbourne." —Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4th ed.), I: 237–38.

The "Sand Hills" are mentioned in a deed which conveys from Wolfert Wehber and wife to Gerard Dow, one-third part of 30 acres of land lying in the Out Ward, "between the Bowry & the Base Bowny," near the Sand Hills.—From the original deed filed with the De Peyster Papers, Vol. XIV (W-Y), 1691–1761, in the archives of the N. Y. Hist. Soc. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 967. "Sand Hill" is shown on John Ward, Vol. I, west of Broadway, between Stuyvesant's Estate and the Monument Lane. The "Sand Hills" were a range extending from Richmond Hill in a semi-circular course toward the Bowery road. In the Dutch vernacular, the locality was known as the 'Zanigberg,' land so named on some of the early maps. Along the western base of this range ran a brook called Minetta water, which took its rise at a point in the present Fifth avenue, between Twenty-first and Twenty-second street, and ran a little east of that avenue as far as Eighteenth street, when it turned westward, crossed Washington square, and emptied into the North river not far north of the old Richmond Hill. The road over the Zanigberg was also sometimes called the 'Fishkill road,' sometimes the "Monument road" [see June 16, 1707; Feb. 11, 1768], from the circumstance that [after 1761, 9. 81] it led past the obituary memorial erected in honor of General Wolfe, the hero of Quebec.

—Mon. Com. Coun. (1865), 653–58. The "Sand Hill Road" was Groverch Lane.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 117. See also Crehore's incision for making war on the Five Nations.—Col. Coun. Min., July 2, 1705.

A committee of the governor's council is appointed to view the governor's house in the fort regarding necessary repairs.—Col. Coun. Min., 2.

A court-martial is held at the city hall to try several cases of alleged mutiny against the command of Maj. Merritt. Most of the complaints are dismissed.—See the record of the trial in the "Court of Lieutenant" papers, N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1880), 427–28. The provincial court orders that a warrant be issued for pay times the "Monument road" [see June 16, 1707; Feb. 11, 1768], from the circumstance that [after 1761, 9. 81] it led past the obituary memorial erected in honor of General Wolfe, the hero of Quebec.

—Mon. Com. Coun. (1865), 653–58. The "Sand Hill Road" was Groverch Lane.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 117. See also Crehore's incision for making war on the Five Nations.—Col. Coun. Min., July 2, 1705.

A warrant to pay Honan for materials for the barracks was issued on Feb. 28, 1695.—Ibid., 105. Spencer was paid for carpenter work on the barracks on May 2, and for materials, etc. on June 20, 1695.—Ibid., 105–6.

The governors of New York and Virginia are ordered each to Aug. furnish upon application a quota of men for New York, not exceeding 160, "for ye defence and Security of Our said Province of New York." —Blatchley's Jour., I: 69; 98.

Daniel Honan, clerk of the market, in a petition (to whom is not stated, but probably to the governor's council), complains of the inconvenience of the site of the market-place, and asks that the city market be fixed at the plain before the fort, which is the ancient market-place.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 124. The council orders the market be so moved.—Col. Coun. Min., 96. The location of the meat markets at that time may be "over the hill," and "under the trees by the Slipp" (Old Slip).—M.C.G., I: 217. There was also a miscellaneous market at the end of Broad St.—Ibid., I: 265.

Commissioners meet at Albany to frame a treaty with the Five Nations, Massachusetts, Connecticut, New York, and New Jersey being represented. It was one of the practical efforts to consolidate
THE LAWS & ACTS OF THE
General Assembly
for Their Majesties Province
of NEW-YORK,
As they were Enacted in divers Sessions, the first of which began April, the 9th, Annoq; Domini, 1694.

At New-York,
Printed and Sold by William Bradford, Printer to their Majesties, King William & Queen Mary, 1694.

THE CHARTER OF THE
City of New-York.

Thomas Dongan Lieutenant Governor & Vice Admiral of New-York and its Dependencies, under his Majesty James the second, by the Grace of God, of England, Scotland, France & Ireland King, Defender of the Faith, Suprem Lord & Proprietor of the Colony & Province of New-York, and its Dependencies in America, &c.

To all to whom this shall come, send be Greeting,

WHEREAS the City of New-York is an ancient City within the said Province, and the Citizens of the said City have always been a Body Politick and Corporate. And the Citizens of the said City have held and enjoyed, as well within the Time, as else wherein within the said Province, divers and sundry Rights, Liberties, Privileges, franchises, Free Citations, Pretenure, Advantages, Justifications, Enrollments and Indemnities, as well by Proclamation, as by Charter, Letters Patent, Grants and Confirmations, not only as divers Governors, Elders, Councils and Commanders in Chief of the said Province, but also of several Governors, Elders, Councils and Commanders in Chief of the Nation-Dutch Nation, whilst the same was or has been under their Power and Subjection. And whereas divers Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, Justifications, Liberties, Immunities and Privileges have heretofore been given and granted, or mentioned to be given & granted to the Citizens and Inhabitants of the said City, sometimes by the name of Schenectady or Schenckyon the City of New-Amsterdam, sometimes by the Name of New York, sometimes by the Name of the Mayor, Alderman & Sheriff of the City of New-York, sometimes by the Name of the Mayor & Alderman of the City of New-York, and by divers other Names, as by their several Letters Patent, Charters, Grants, 

CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

The extensive patent to Evans was apparently never occupied by him, and was later revoked, like many of Fletcher's patents, as extraneous to the public interest.

The common council orders that "the Market house or Shed in the Broadway [see Aug. 3] be Lett to farmeunto Henry Crosby of this City Butcher for the Term of Seavve Years att one pound 12 Annun . . . ."—M. C. C., I: 362-63. City Clerk Sharps was paid on Nov. 5, 1695 for engraving this lease.—Ibid., I: 376. On Oct. 28, 1707 (f. 6.), the building ordered its demolition.

The conditions for leasing the dock are elaborated.

The term is extended to seven years, beginning Nov. 1, 1694. The lessee is required to give security for faithful performance. The covenant regarding the rates of docketage "for the slips in the Smiths Fly" (see Aug. 28) is included. New orders for "Dock Money" (docketage) are also adopted, including the provision that, hereafter, all vessels belonging to "Other parts of this Government," and to East Jersey and Connecticut (as far as the east end of Fisher's Island), shall pay yearly, like vessel belonging to this port. The dock is "demised" to Thomas Clarke, who bids £10 per annum rental.

For summary of transactions relating to the "farming" of the dock, see Oct. 19, 1683.

Colon. Charles Lodwick was appointed mayor of New York.—Col. Coun. Min., 101. He was sworn in on Oct. 15.—M. C. C., I: 371.


The common council approves the accounts of several inhabitants of Harlem who furnished stockades for the use of the city; and orders that the committee "for finishing the slips in the Smiths Fly" be called upon the treasurer to pay for this.—M. C. C., I: 367.

The common council grants to Robert Simkin, John Theobald, and Peter Adolph the ground fronting their houses, at 24 shillings per foot, on condition that they build a wharf 1 ft. wide, at their own expense, extending from Wall St. to "the Ground Accepted to be bought by the Aborementioned John Theobald," and that they shall make a slip, both wharf and slip to be between high and low-water mark.—M. C. C., I: 368.

A message to the council, Gov. Fletcher states that "Their Majesties have sent us over ammunition and stores with twenty great guns: it is our duty when the king is so graciously to send us them for our own defence, not to let them ly in the dirt; the least we can doe is to mount them: it will require money,"—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 58.

It is ordered by the common council that "the Street reaching from Burgers Path to the further end of the Smith fly by Alderman Beckman be called Queen Street," as suggested by the governor.

On Oct. 3, I: 370. Queen St. was regulated from Alderman Beckman's malthouse to Fresh Water St. on Sept. 1, 1733; carried forward through Cowfoot Hill, 1761 (Ibid., II: 259); and regulated 1764 (Ibid., IV: 406). It was called Pearl St., Feb. 24, 1794.—M. C. C. (MS.), XI: 106.

Mettye Cornelius is allowed the "Sum of Eight pounds two Shillings and Six pence" for being "Entertaining his Excellency the Governor in his Return from Connecticut."—M. C. C., I: 369.

Mettye Cornelius was the widow of Cornelis Jansen who established the famous Half Way House at Harlem.—Riker, Hist. of Harlem, 438-39, 594. See Apr. 36, 1683.

The provincial council, having received commands from their "Maties" regarding the ruined chapel in the fort (see July 27, and Sept. 13, 1691), recommends to the assembly that they "provide for the rebuilding the Chappell."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 65. The assembly votes on the same day that the chapel be built by free contributions from the various counties.—Ibid., IV: 459. On the 22d, the council replied that "the message sent on Satur- day last with his Maties Letter was not to entreat the advice of the Assembly . . . but to know of the Assembly what they will contribute."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 65. The assembly thereupon voted (Oct. 22) £500 for the rebuilding of the chapel.—Ibid., I: 459. On the following day a law was passed for "Changing the additional Duty for One Year longer, for the raising Six Hundred Pounds towards the Rebuilding the Chappell, and mounting of sixteen Great Guns see."—Laws of New York (Gaine ed.), Chap. 42.

The chapel must have been well under way early the following year (1692), for on Feb. 28, a warrant was issued to pay Dick van der Burgh for bricklayer's work on the building, and on March 14 he petitioned for his pay of about £50 for erecting a chapel and other buildings in and about Fort William Henry.—Doc. Hist. N. Y., III: 246-471 Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 244. See also Cal.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

Nov. 1694
Coun. Min., 104 (March 14 and 21); and 113 (March 19, 1696). It
Oct. was not finished, however, on April 7, 1696, when Gov. Fletcher
urged the new assembly to "fulfill 22, 1694..."

Assem. Jour., 11, 22 and see Coll. Coun. Min., 113. Again, on April 20, 1696, a
committee of the assembly refused to "treat of finishing the Chap-
pell having no directions from their house to meddle any further than
the accounts of the government."—Jour. LEG. Coun., 1: 93.

It is probable the building was completed in 1696, a warrant being
issued on May 14 to pay for mason work.—Coll. Coun. Min., 114.

On Sept. 30, 1696, Dominick Selgas, writing to the classic at Amster-
dam, referred to it as constructed of stone and a neat edifice.—
Eccles. Rec., II: 1172. Warrants to pay for interior work were
issued on June 24, Nov. 25, and Dec. 26, 1697 (p.v.).—Coll. Coun.
Min., 141, 258.

As late as Oct. 14, 1698, Peter Melett was paid
for "ironwork in the chapel."—Ibid., 134. This is the last record
found of work on the chapel during this period. That Fletcher's
coat-of-arms was placed on the building appears in a petition for
its removal, dated May 15, 1699 (p.v.).
The chapel is shown on Pls.
23-a, 23-b, 25, 26, 27-a, and 31. I, Vol. I. See also Landmark
Map Ref. Key, III: 933; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

By act of the legislature, a former act "for the satisfying of the
debts of the government" is continued; the revenue thereby
raised is "to be employed for the Rebuilding of their Majesties
Chapels on the Fort, the mounting of 16 Great Guns and defraying
the Debts of the government."—Coll. Laws N. Y., I: 342. See
Oct. 20.

A committee was appointed on March 15 to have the city laws
"fairly drawn out in writing," with a view to having them published and
printed (ibid., I: 359). The first draft of these laws was read in the com-
mom council on April 18, and a committee was appointed to de-
term what amendments and repeals were necessary (ibid., I:
355-54). They are now approved and published with the usual
ceremony; and the common council orders that they be printed.
On May 9, 1698, the laws are entered in the Minutes. They are
"for the Due Observance of the Lords day.

2 Concerning Strangers
3 Concerning Freemen
4 For Regulating & Keeping the Streets Clean
5 None to Retaliate Liquors without Licensers
6 Surveyers of the City
7 To Prevent Fire
8 None to lay hay &c: within ten foot of A Chimney
9 Concerning hooks Bidders and Buckeets
10 Penalty on Chimneys on Fire
11 Neighbors Several Orders Concerning them
12 Penalty on Engrossers & Forestallers of ye Market
13 Hacksters not to Engross
14 No unwholesome or State Victualls to be Sold
15 No blown meat or leprous Swine to be Sold
16 A tax of bread
17 Orders and Regulations Concerning Carmens
18 No Timber, Stone, Bricks, Lumber &c to lie in ye streets
19 No Swine to be in the Streets
20 Officers to be Observant in ye Execution of these Laws."—
M. C. C., I: 371-72. These were the earliest printed ordinances
of the city. Bradford was the printer. No copy of the text of this
first issue of the city laws is known.—See 1694, and Jan. 16, 1695.

Nov. Capt. Thomas Tew, well known to be a pirate, comes to New
York and is received by Col. Fletcher upon terms of intimate com-
passionship. He was "invited to his table—rode abroad with him in
a coach drawn by six horses (a very unusual display in those
primitive times)—gave elegant presents of jewels to the governour
and his family, and received in return a gold watch, upon his
promise to discharge his cargo in this port."—"The Red Sea in
Man. Coun. Coun. (1857), 46. Peter Delany, in a letter of Men,
just as Fletcher was preparing to send with the first N.Y. fleet
written, among other things: "one Capt. Twoo who is gone to the Red Sea upon the
same errand was before his departure highly caressed by his
Excellency in his coach and six horses and presented with a gold
watch to encourage him to make New York his port at his return.
Twoo parlayed with the commander with a present of jewels.—

Bellomont, writing to the lords of trade on May 8, 1698, regarding Fletcher's protecting pirates, said:

"... I find that those Pyrates that have given the greatest
disturbance in the East Indies and Red Sea, have been either fitted
from New York or Rhode Island, and manned from New York. The
ships commanded by Mason, Tew, Glover & Hore, had their
commissions from the Govt. of New York..."—Ibid., IV: 308.

This is King William III's birthday. On Nov. 3, "His Excell
did acquaint the Council that to-morrow being [the] Kings birth-
day and falling upon a sunday [he] desires their [opinion] concerning
the Observation of it." It was "Resolved the day must be observed by
hanging of Great Guns, burn Gunpowder, and illuminations, and that the City
Regiment be under arms and that there be wine given them to
drink the Kings health but that the solemnity begin after evening
service."—Coll. Min. (MS.), VII: 101 (Albany). This is the earliest reference in the English annals of this province to the cele-
bration of the birthday of a king. For later references, see M.C.C.,
2, 1700; March 17, 1701; Feb. 6, 1703.

The council prepares an address to the lords of trade in behalf of
Col. Inglis's having the pay of lieutenant-governour—
Coll. Coun. Min., 102. There is no evidence that he was granted
such pay; and he was not made lieutenant-governour until March
23, 1704 (p.v.). In the interim he apparently continued as com-
mander-in-chief.—See July 27, 1691.

Rev. Henry Selgas writes to the classic at Amsterdam: "Our
court house in St. Peter's alley is finished up to the towers. On Sun-
days it is too small; on Wednesdays, too large. Our city of New
York, with its suburbs, is constantly growing. But this growth is
chiefly in houses and people and business, but not in piety and the
conversion of sinners."—Eccles. Rec., II: 1106.—Cf. Chaplain John
Sheep's statement on Gen. Van Houten's behalf in 1699.

Fletcher informs the lords of trade that he called the assembly's
attention to the ruinous condition of the fort and the soldiers' quarters,
but that they would take no notice of it. He states also that he sent the King's letter about rebuilding the chapel to the assembly; and declared that the money voted "considers the good fund
for the mounting the great guns his Majesties lately sent." They
passed a bill for £520 for the chapel, and £150 for the guns. The
Jerseymen, he informs the lords, "are now making war upon us in
point of Trade having prohibited by Act of their Assembly, the
transportation of Pipe staves, shingles, or Plank to New York, by
which they will draw the Shipping thither and Establish a free port
to the great prejudice of this place and sink the Trade of it, they
pay no duty to the King and all will flock to it."—N. Y. Col. Deocr.,
113-14.

The common council orders that John Denier be "be one of the Surveyors of this City in the place of Adolph Pieters lately De-
ceased."—M. C. C., I: 372.

Fletcher, in a letter to Capt. Stuyvesant, asks the loan of the bell
in the Bowery church for the use of the garrison, the one in the fort
being cracked.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng, 243.

1695 is ordered by the governor of New York that Col. Nicholas
Bayard have the flag mount, etc., paid.—Col. Coun. Min., 102. A
warrant for part payment was issued March 27, 1695.—Ibid., 104.

A warrant is issued by the governor and council to pay Andrew
Hamilton his salary as postmaster-general.—Col. Coun. Min., 102.

The plantation of Lewis Morris at Harlem is erected into a
manor.—Col. Coun. Min., 102. The original entry of record, dated
Dec. 6, is as follows: "The petition of Lewis Morris Gentl praying to
have his Plantation at Harlem erected into a manarow was read and
granted and ordered Warrants issue for the Patent accordingly
the quirent to be six shillings Ordered."—Coll. Min. (MS.), V:
109 (Albany). In explanation of this reference to "Harlem," it
should be noted that the "manor" referred to was the Manor of
Morrisania, and was across the Harlem River, not on Manhattan
Island. It included "Brooklynland" and a good deal more. The
original grant was to the first Lewis Morris, by Andros, in 1676.—
Hist. Patents, IV: 99 (Albany). Schuyler says (Hist. of Westchester
Co., I: 779) that Fletcher confirmed to Lewis Morris, younger,
 nephew to the first Lewis Morris, the grant made by Andros, "and
also erected the lands into a lordship or manor by the name and
title of the Lordship or Manor of Morrisania," on May 6, 1697.

Queen Mary is dead. On Aug. 15, 1695, he petitioned for his pay (ibid, 246), and a
warrant was issued (Col. Coun. Min., 108); another was issued on
Nov. 21, 1695 (Ibid., 111).
1695

1695

"It is certain that the Jews had a synagogue as early as 1695 and may have [had it] in 1691, for La Matthee Cadillac, in his account of New York in 1694 [see 1692], enumerates the Jews as one of the sects and then says that each sect had its church and freedom of religion. It is inferred from The Settlement of the Jews in N. Am. (1895), by Dally and Kohler, 26, citing N. Y. Col. Doc., IX: 549. The synagogue referred to is supposed by these authors to have been the first on the continent of North America. Its existence and location are indicated by Rev. John Miller's description of New York City in 1695 (see June, 1695), as on the south side of the present Beaver Street, in the middle of the block, between Broadway and Broad St. —Ibid., 27. The location assigned by Miller, who wrote from memory, is questioned, however, by Dyer, in "Points in the First Chapter of New York Jewish History," printed in Publications of the Am. Jewish Hist. Society, No. 3 (1895), 46-60. Dyer calls attention to the deed, dated Oct. 30, 1706 (Libert Deeds, XXIII: 270), conveying property adjoining the house and ground of John Harpending, "now commonly known by the name of the Jews' Synagogue." —See also Key to Castello Plan, 350. In an interesting and important review of the records, Dyer concludes that this, the first synagogue in North America, was situated on or near what is now known 1645, No. 8 South William Street." —Ibid., 60. This early synagogue, it is observed, was a private house, so used. Regarding the first synagogue building erected, see 1729-30. The records of the Tithes Guaranty and Trust Co. as studied by Miss Jennie F. MacArthur, the company's historical expert, indicate the location to be the No. 16 So. William St.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 929; Pl. 174.

In this year, Mayor Abraham de Peyster built a fine house on the Smith's Valley road (Queen, now Pearl St.), between Pine and Cedar Sts., facing to the west. It was 59 by 80 feet and three stories high, the grounds occupying the whole block to the river's edge, with coach-house and stable in the rear. At the time of Washington's inauguration (1789), it was the residence of Gov. George Clinton.—Mag. Am. Hist., XXII: 185. For more detailed description, see Mrs. Lamb's Hist. City of N. Y., I: 419. It is thus described by Valentine: "The dwelling of the eldest son of Col. de Peyster (the Abraham de Peyster who [in 1824] succeeded him as Treasurer), erected by him in 1695, stood in Queen, now Pearl street, nearly opposite Cedar. At the time of its demolition, in 1836, it was believed to be the oldest building in the city. It was subsequently the residence of Governor George Clinton, and General Washington occupied it as his head-quarters after he had assumed the command of the army in New York... [see view in Man. Com. Coun. (1854), opp. p. 446]. It was afterwards known as the Redmond Hotel."

"The main building was 79 feet front, and the principal rooms facing to the river at the back, the other rooms facing to the street. The whole depth was nearly if not 50 feet, and the edifice, by a rear building, extended nearly through to the present Water street with which it was connected by a carriage-way. The stable and coach house were in the centre of the block on the north side of the Yard. The main building was three stories high, having a double door, opening in the centre, according to the fashion of the day, and projecting over it was a cupboard balcony with a double arched window. From this balcony, on many a field day, the military reviews were held by the Colonial Governors."

"It was interesting to state that, as the property which extended from Water street, directly in the rear of the mansion of Abraham de Peyster, to the East river, belonged to him, he sold a part of it a street from the easterly side of Water street to the river, now known as De Peyster street. The carriage-way leading at present from Water street to the rear of the noble marble front stones, standing on the ground formerly fronting on Pearl street, covered by the Mansion House, and recently erected by one of our enterprising and successful merchants, Joseph Sampson, Esq., is shown upon the ancient map of this property, to have been the original carriage-way which led to the stables in the rear of the house adjacent to the grounds, then open country, which on that side extended to, and were bounded by the river." —Mon. Com. Coun. (1861), 365-467.

"The second city vestry is chosen. Gov. Fletcher threatened to prosecute them if they any longer refused to carry out his wishes regarding the settlement of the ministry.—Eccles. Ret., II: 1112. See Jan. 26, 1695.

1695

The common council orders that the treasurer reimburse the mayor for his disbursement of 1609 for "fire wood Cartage Pitch Barrels & Cash paid to the Soldiery for making A Bonfire as Also for Glass lead & Workmanship for the Mending the Windows in the City Hall." —M. C. C., I: 374. The bonfire may have been on the occasion of the king's birthday. —See Nov. 4, 1694.

The first ordinance in the English city of New York concerning apprentices is passed by the common council. By this, four years is the minimum length of service; every apprentice must be "bound by indentures" before the mayor, recorder, or one of the aldermen, and must be registered in the clerk's office. At the end of his term, the apprentice "Shall be made Free of the Said City by his Said Master if he have well and truly Served him." —M. C. C., I: 373-74. On Oct. 30, 1714, seven years was made the minimum length of service. —Ibid., II: 454-55. Appeals to the mayor's court for the breaking of a contract were generally fruitless; a "rigid adherence to the terms" of the bond "was the rule." —Peyster and Edwards, in an 18th Century Municipalities, 69-74. For indentures of apprentices from 1694 to 1707, see N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1858), 565; and from 1718 to 1725, see ibid. (1909), 113.

Bradford presents his account, amounting to £1,010, for "Printing of the City Laws the City Charter &c," which, on Oct. 25, 1694 (p. v.), the common council ordered to be printed. An order is now given that the mayor sign a warrant to the treasurer to pay the account. —M. C. C., I: 374. No copy of this first published issue of the city ordinances is now known to be extant, the earliest known issue in existence being the second, which was printed by Bradford in 1707—See March 23, 1707; and Bibliography, Vol. IV.

The Two Brothers Islands near Hell Gate are granted to James Graham. —Cal. Com. Coun., 103.

The cellar under the custom-house is let to Michael Howdon. —Cal. Com. Coun., 105. Howdon's occupations were varied, it appears, for on July 16, 1665, he was a public porter's, and on June 17, 1667, he was a public porter's with fishing; and again on April 30, 1669, he was a public porter's with fishing. In regard to the latter part of his under consideration "for entertaining Capt. Paxton's picnic crew and for going express to Albany." —Ibid., 107. In 1702 and 1703, he rented his house (evidently a tavern) for the sitting of the assembly. —Ibid., 177, 186. In the latter year, he was made justice of the peace. —Ibid., 190. He was a part of the custom-house appears to have continued during these years, and later. —Ibid., 143; Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 346.

The following items of expense for work in the fort this year, beginning at this date, appeared in the transactions of the government council:
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

Feb. 17—James Spicentre for carpenter work.
March 7—John Cooley for blacksmith work.
17—John Cockburn for paving flagmound.
April 25—Peter de Rynier for glass windows. Aug. 15—John Cockburn for paving bastions.
Sept. 5—Dirck Van der Burgh for bricklayers' work. [See also March 14, infra.]
Oct. 3—Edward Graham and James Wells for carpenter work.
10—Thomas Robinson for work.
17—James Wells for carpenter work.
18—Daniel Honan for furnishing officers' quarters.
Nov. 14—Daniel Honan for incidental charges.
22—Joseph Johnson for guo wheels, to James Wells and James Spencer for carpenter work; and to Jacob Moenen for gunsmith work. [See Feb. 9, 1695.]
—Cal. Min. Mem., 103-11, parasim. See also March 7, and June 13, infra, regarding work on the fort.
24—The council orders that the accounts for work in the fort be audited.—Cal. Min. Mem., 103.
26—In accordance with the "Ministry Act" of 1693 (Sept. 22), the churchwardens and vestrymen (comprising the city vestry) meet and invite William Vesey to officiate as minister at New York.—Exch. Rec., III, 137. The vestry renewed this invitation on Nov. 16, 1695. [See also Dec. 25, 1697.]
Feb. 7—Mayor Charles Lodwick petitions (presumably the governor's council) for the payment of innkeepers on whom soldiers have been quartered.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 243.
Mar. 21—Pinehorne's account for shingles for the fort is referred to a committee of the governor's council.—Cal. Min. Mem., 103.
Col. Andrew Hamilton having presented to the governor and council a memorial for an increased allowance for the post-office, it is referred to "the full board."—Cal. Min. Mem., 103. See July 1, and Sept. 15, 1695.
12—Ten assessors are sworn by the court of mayor and aldermen to make the necessary assessments in city and county. "Persuant to the Directions of two Acts of the Geoil Assembly."—M. G. M. (Ms.), March 12, 1695. One of these acts called for "the raising and paying one hundred and Seaventy men for the Securing the frontiers of this Province." These men were to serve for one year commencing May 1, 1695. The quota prescribed for the city and county of New York was "forty three effective men" and $1,051. The second and later act called for "the raising and paying one Hundred Men . . . for the Re-inforcing the Frontiers of this Province," and the quota for the city and county of New York was prescribed as "Twenty five effective men," and $1,971.10.—Cal. Laws N. Y., I: 334-38, 339-42.
14—"Derek Van Burg," who has been employed in building "his Majesty Clipapell with several other buildings in and about his Majesty's Fort William Henry in New Yorke," petitions the governor and council for payment of "Nine Hundred and Odd pounds" due him for labor and materials.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), III: 246-47; Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 244 (March 5). See also Aug. 8.
25—The common council grants permission to Rip van Dam "to build A vessel upon the Cittys Land in the Rear of the Burial place of this City or thereabouts frouting to Hudson River."—M. G. M., II: 175-386.
Cap. Finklin introduces a bill in the assembly for "the Settling a Free-School, within the city of New York."—Assemb. Jour., I: 48. On April 4, this bill was read the second time and rejected.—Ibid., I: 49. Thus an effort toward popular education through the provincial legislature failed.—See also April 18, 1691. It was not until 1702 that such a measure was sanctioned by the governor and council.—See Nov. 27, 1702. See also July 25, 1696.
Apr. 24—A petition of Jasper Nesaspaa for the Confirmation of a Wind-mill in the Colony of the city of New York" (cf. Nov. 24, 1692), is read and granted. "provided he be obliged to grind for the governours family not exceeding four bushells weekly, and pay five shillings annual quitrent." A warrant is ordered "for the Patent accordingly."—N. Y. Cal. MSS., VII: 124 (Albany), quoted by O'Callaghan in Notes on Fujiimilli (MS.), in N. Y. Hist. Soc. For its more detailed history, see Landmark Map Ref. Apr. Key, III: 962.
Isaac Pfdlow (Bedlow) brings suit for trespass against several inhabitants for "pulling Down A Certain fence that was ran Cross the Street or Highway Leading to the Fortification Called Oyster Party. The common council decides to defend the action.—M. G. M., II: 376. Although this land was claimed by the inhabitants of the city of New York on a public street, the city lost the suit; for, on March 10, 1696, the common council agreed to pay £155.84, and the incidental expense of execution, two of the defendants, imprisoned for the trespass, being discharged.—Ibid., I: 399. The inhabitants of the street, some of whom had been implicated, complained on March 11, in a petition to the common council, that the street was again to be fenced, and that this would "obstruct them from going to their habita- tions." They asked the city to "take Some Care that they may have A Passage to their houses for the Relief of their families."—Ibid., I: 400. No action appears to have been taken on this petition.

The common council orders that the city clerk, William Sharps (see Oct. 14, 1692), be reimbursed for "Cash paid for the book of Records No. 21 as Appears by his Account."—M. G. M., II: 376. This entry in the Minutes is significant in its revelation that at least 20 copies of record had been necessary to record the proceedings of the city magistrates before this date. (The municipality was not yet 50 years old.) During the subsequent 35 years the minutes recorded the purchase of 28 additional record-books, costing from £2.10 to £3.10 each. Six of them were specified as for the mayor's council.—Petersen & Edwards, N. Y. at an 18th Cent. Municipality, 87, citing M. C. C., Vol. II and III.

"At a Meeting of ye Officers of the Regiment of Militia foot belonging to the said Cityt att ye City Hall," a letter from the governor addressed to Col. Abraham De Peyster is read, requiring that the Coll [Colonel] should forthwith upon Receipt thereof Cause to be drawn out of the Regiment of militia foot of New York twenty five men with arms and ammunition be [sic] the Quota of one hundred be ready to forthwith att New York in order to their Transportation to Alhany for the Defence and security of the frontiers of this Province.—Records of the Court of Lieutenancy, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1880), 432.

A warrant is issued to Peter de Remier "for glass windows in the fort."—Cal. Min. Mem., 105. See summary under Jan. 17, supra.

A feud occurs at election time, when members of assembly are to be elected. It arises between the governor's party and the Leisler followers, particularly because the governor has not accounted for $1,500, said to be remaining in his hands, and because of fear of being impressed into service on the frontiers. The night before election, several "Freedoms" were seen at the mayor's house, made out to the pursuer, gunner, boatswain, and others of the king's ship. Summerers and sailors in the fort and the various clubs. Seamen were ordered ashore by masters of ships to vote.

Among the witnesses examined at the board of trade inquiry on Aug. 28 and Sept. 14, was Philip French of New York, who said he heard it said before the election that Fletcher had threatened to "pintill any man that should chuse Peter De La Ne" for assemblyman. Capt. William Kidd, master of the brigantine "Antego," testified that the sheriff of New York "spoke to him to get his people from on board his vessel they being inhabitants of New York to vote at the Election," but Kidd could not say this was by order of the governor. The same testimony was given by other masters, one of whom added that he was in the field at the time of the election, but did not see any of the seamen or others belonging to the men-of-war, except the captain. "But he saw the soldiers come into the field and they went into the Millyard, which is an enclosure not far from the place of Election where they remained till the election was over," etc.—N. Y. Cal. Doc., IV: 127-28, 129-30, 134-45. For other election contests, see Sept. 29, 1701; Nov. 4, 1702; Sept. 11, 1727.

The royal assent is given to an act of parliament reversing the attainder of Leisler, Milbourne, and Gouverneur, which had passed the third reading the day before.—Cal. of State Papers, 1693-4, 21, cited in the London Gazette of May 2 to 6. The text of the act is printed in Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), II: 249-50. It is cited "6 & 7 Will. III." It was previously printed by Hugh Gaine in 1764, as an appendix to the Jour. of the Votes and Proceedings of the General Assembly, Vol. 3, after p. 840, but was there subscribed to a parliament which
1862, May 3. Slaughter and his council (see under April 13, 1861), on the strength of the oath given, and the power of the lawyers, which Leister and Miller were executed. It states more specifically the circumstances regarding Leister's seizure of the government, and vindicates his conduct. In a footnote in the Doc. Hist. N. T., (40 ed.), II: 220, O'Callaghan quotes Chalmers, who states, with reference to the act of reversal, "One agent of Massa- chusetts framed the Bill (in England), while the other sat as chair- man of the Committee which reported it." See also N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 348; Winson, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., Vol. 240.

1862, June 6. John Vaandespiegel having proposed to the common council to supervise the cleaning of the streets from May 1, 1862, for the period of one year, for the sum of $30, he is authorized to do so. It represents a radical change of policy in street cleaning.——See Nov. 19, 1870; also Peterson & Edwards, N. Y., at an 18th Cent. Municipality, 99-101.

1862, June 13. There is an unofficial report of the death of the queen, and an order from the government and council is issued in consequence.——Cal. Coun. Min., 105. On May 20, the report was confirmed, and the council ordered that an address of condolence be sent by the governor and council to the king.——Ibid. This was signed and sent to Sec. Blitheway on May 30, —Ibid., 106.


In July, he was taken prisoner by a French privateer, and was impelled to throw all his papers overboard to prevent the informa- tion they contained, particularly the drawings of the fortifi- cations of this city, from falling into the enemy's hands. While imprisoned in France, he prepared from memory and sent to the Bishop of London, a description of the province and city of New York with plans of the city and of several forts as they existed in 1695. His manuscript and drawings were published in 1845, 1862, and 1903.——See Bibliography. The issue of 1903 bears the original title: New York Considered and Improved, 1695, by John Miller, and is published from the original MS. in the British Museum, With Introduction and Notes by Victor Hugo Palacky (see Bibliography). The following extracts, describing the city, are taken from this edition (pp. 35-37), the introduction to which contains an account of Miller's life, and a description of the various issues of the work.

"The City of New York more largely talm is the whole Island so called & is in length 16 miles in breadeth &c in circumfer- ence 42 but more strictly considered & as a place of strength is only the part thereof within the fortifications & so is not in length or breadeth above two furlongs & in circumference a mile. The form of it is triangular having for y' sides thereof the west & north lines & the East & South for its Arched basis the chief place of strength it boast of is its fort situated on the southwest Angle which is reasonably strong & well provided with Ammunition having in it about 38 Guns mounted, on the Basis likewise in con- venient places are three Batteries of Great Guns one of 15 cal'd Whips & two others of 24 cal'd Ports. the work is by the Brothers path. on the North-east Angle is a strong blockhouse & half moon wherein are 6 07 guns this part buts upon the River & is all along fortified with a sufficient bank of Earth. On the North side are two large stone Points & therein about 8 Guns some mounted & some unmounted. on the Northwest Angle is a Blockhouse & on the West side 2 Hornworks which are furnished with some Guns 6 or 7 in number, this side buts upon Hudsons River, has a bank in some places 20 fathom high from the water by reason whereof & a stockade strengthened with a bank of Earth on the Inside (which last is also on the North side to the landward) it is not Easily Assail- able." The work as a whole consists of an account of the physical, religious, social, and political features of the province. The author gives his view of the Leister troubles; a summary of the number of churches, ministers, and church members of all denominations in the different cities. By notes the State of the "Province of New York," and what his qualifications, status, and work should be; and the need of "forces & warlike provisions;" he also outlines the orders and instructions which might advantageously be given to the bishop and to the governour, and the plans which he approved for "the defence of this province." Miller's plan of the city of New York, and of the fort, are reproduced on Pl. 23a and b, with descriptions on pp. 234-36, Vol. I, where various important landmarks of the city, as listed by Miller, are mentioned. One of the most interesting of these, no- where else mentioned in the annals of the city, is (No. 30) the ground within one of the bastions of the wall, which Miller con- siders to be ground proper for ye building an English Church."

The final accounts of the builders of the Dutch Church in Gar- den St. are presented. The building of the tower is deferred until after the church is incorporated.—Ecles. Rev., II: 1127. The church officers petitioned for incorporation on June 19 (p. 5), and it was granted the following year.

Fletcher issues a proclamation, printed by Bradford "at the Bible in the City of New York," stating: "Whereas I am informed that there are French Privaters coming upon this Coast, I have ordered His Majesty's ship, the Richmond, to Cruise, for the De- fense of this Province."——From Miss Hasee's "Bibliography" in N. Y. Pub. Library Bulletin (1905), 55.

The council orders that the carpenters' accounts for work done at the fort be examined.—Cal. Coun. Min., 106.

Peter Delaney, writing to England in relation to Gov. Fletcher's conduct, states that when Fletcher arrived here he "be insti- tuated into the inhabitants the great interest and credit he had at Whitehill, would haffle any complaints that could be made against his administration and this back'd with the grandeur of a Coach and six horses (a pomp this place had never seen in any former Governs' or more than himself being in his situation,) struck such a terr' into the people, as easily prepared 'em for the saddles he has laid upon 'em. To recount all his arts of squeezing money both out of the publick and private purses would make a volume instead of a letter." Delaney further states:

"He ordered two of the principal gates of the City where the Indians used to enter, to be shut up, cautiously alluring the danger of keeping open so many gates during the war; several poor traders who had built their houses near those gates purposely for the Indian trade would have been ruin'd if these gates had continued shut, and therefore rais'd a contribution of fifty or sixty of their best furs which they p'ented to his Excellency & likewise removed his Ex- lency apprehensions of the danger those gates exposed the City to; for at the request of the Mayor & Aldermen the gates were oped again & the City as safe as when they were shut."

Delaney also explains Fletcher's encouragement of pirates, who operate in the Red Sea to bring their Arabian gold to New York; he describes his irregular methods in the May election (p. 7), his affected or ostentatious piety, etc.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 242-54. Regarding Fletcher's answers to charges against him, see ibid., IV: 176-80.

Cal. Ind. says reports that the French are marching towards Albany; it is also reported from Maryland that a French fleet is coming to attack New York.—Cal. Coun. Min., 106.

The reformed Dutch Church petitions Fletcher for incorpora- tion as "The Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of the City of New York."——Ecles. Rev., II: 1127- 1129. The petition was third read on June 19, 1862.—Cal. Coun. Min., 106. See May 11, 1696. For reproduction of charter, see Pl. 24, Vol. IV.

The council orders that an addition be made to the governor's lodging in the fort.—Cal. Coun. Min., 107. On July 11, the committee relative to this addition made its report.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 246.

At the request of the postmaster-general, it is moved in the July assembly that the "Act for the encouraging a Post-Officer" be continued for three years longer. This is approved by both assembly and council, and the bill is published on July 4.—Assemb. Jour., I: 57; Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 4.

The public buildings of the city being much out of repair, the poor in great distress, and the streets "so 'Mirely and foul that they are Noysome to the Inhabitants," the general assembly passes an act to enable the city to raise funds annually by taxation to de- MAY

The Chinese being all removed from the southern part of New York County, the Bishop of overseas of the poor and public works and buildings also the appointment of a "A scavenger Raker or other officer to be Employed in cleansing the streets, Lanes, Alleys and other places . . . and at least once in every week shall carry or cause to be carried the Ashes, dirt, filth and Soyle of the said Streets . . . unto such Place or Places where he shall think convenient."——Cal. Laws N. Y., I: 348.

"The House of Representatives, now convened in General Assembly," in an address to the governour and council, asks that
The provincial legislature passes "An Act for the Incurring of Seamen." It provides that any tavern-keeper, alehouse-keeper, or victualler of New York City, who shall trust or give credit to a seaman belonging to a vessel coming into this harbour for more than three months, shall lose the credit and one week's pay to a seaman out of service for more than twelve pence a day shall lose it. That is, no suit can be prosecuted against a seaman (except the master of a vessel) to recover more than the amounts mentioned.—Col. Laws N. Y.'s I: 345-348.

The governor having sent an order to the mayor and common council to summon all the Freemen of this City who by themselves or Servants are to be Immediately Injured in the Repair of ye Fortifications Bulwarks Flankers & Batteries thereof & that they are to see that all the Guns Mounted upon any of ye Fortifications be ready and fit for present Service Powder Ball and Gunpowder preserved & provision Occasion for the Defence and Security of this City, the common council now expresses the opinion that the fortifications should be repaired, and that the freemen should be required to labour on them; but they "are also humbly of Opinion that they have not power to Raise Money upon the Inhabitants for the Materials that will be wanting and Needfull for the Effectual doing thereof."—M. C. C. I: 379. This view of the corporation's limited power to raise money by taxation is the same as that expressed originally by the common council when the subject came up on Oct. 30, 1693 (ibid., I: 337), but which was overruled by the governor and council on Jan. 19, 1694 (ibid., I: 343).

The common council orders that a warrant from the mayor be issued to the sheriff to summon 12 men to determine "what Ground Shall be Necessary to be taken from Coll Cortlandt or any Other person or persons for ye Enlarging of ye New Street Adjacent to Malden Lane;" this is done that the persons at whose request the street is laid out, may "satisfie the Same" (i.e., double the pay the assessments) —M. C. C. I: 380. The "New Street" here alluded to is Crown (the present Liberty) Street.—See pl. 23-a, Vol. I.

The common council orders that the surveyors "lay out the Ground of Coll Stephanus V. Cortlandt fronting to the Deck," according to the title and he is required to "lay up the said seaman out in the Deck which belongs to the City," for which the city is to pay him.—M. C. C. I: 379-80.

The council directs the governor to grant commissions for holding courts of king's bench, common pleas, and exchequer, according to an act in ye common council.—Col. Coun. Min. I: 107.

The council also appoints Maj. William Merritt to be mayor.—M. C. C. I: 381. Merritt was sworn in on Oct. 14, and presided at the meeting of the common council on Oct. 16.—Ibid., I: 385. He was continued in office on Nov. 29, 1693 (ibid., I: 417), and on Sept. 29, 1694 (ibid., II: 15). For a brief sketch of his life, see Man. Com. Coun. (1853), 3945 Wilson's Mem. Hist. of N. Y., II: 53.

The earliest publication of the journal of votes of an American legislature was printed soon after this date by Bradford. It is entitled A Journal of the House of Representatives For His Majesties Province of New-York in America Begun the 28th day of June, in the seventh year of His Majesties Reign, Anno Dom. 1695.—From Miss A. R. Hasse's facsimile reprint, pub. by Dodd, Mead & Co., 1903. This reprint of the "Votes" includes transactions through July 4. See Addenda, April 12, 1695.

8 The governor having sent an order to the mayor and common council to summon all the Freemen of this City who by themselves or Servants are to be Immediately Injured in the Repair of ye Fortifications Bulwarks Flankers & Batteries thereof & that they are to see that all the Guns Mounted upon any of ye Fortifications be ready and fit for present Service Powder Ball and Gunpowder preserved & provision Occasion for the Defence and Security of this City, the common council now expresses the opinion that the fortifications should be repaired, and that the freemen should be required to labour on them; but they "are also humbly of Opinion that they have not power to Raise Money upon the Inhabitants for the Materials that will be wanting and Needfull for the Effectual doing thereof."—M. C. C. I: 379. This view of the corporation's limited power to raise money by taxation is the same as that expressed originally by the common council when the subject came up on Oct. 30, 1693 (ibid., I: 337), but which was overruled by the governor and council on Jan. 19, 1694 (ibid., I: 343).

Sept. 5 The council directs the governor to grant commissions for holding courts of king's bench, common pleas, and exchequer, according to an act in ye common council.—Col. Coun. Min. I: 107.

29 The council sends a bill for seamen's wages, to be paid to His Majesty—M. C. C. I: 381. Merritt was sworn in on Oct. 14, and presided at the meeting of the common council on Oct. 16.—Ibid., I: 385. He was continued in office on Nov. 29, 1693 (ibid., I: 417), and on Sept. 29, 1694 (ibid., II: 15). For a brief sketch of his life, see Man. Com. Coun. (1853), 3945 Wilson's Mem. Hist. of N. Y., II: 53.

Bellewont undertakes 1 to procure from the king and commissioners of the admiralty one or more commissions to enable the said Kid to act as stated in the preamble; 2, to obtain from the king (three months after Kid departs) a grant, to "some indistinct and trusty Person," of the various things that shall be taken from the pirates by Kid and the ships under his command; 3, to pay four-fifths of the cost of the ship and its equipment, the other fifth to be paid by Livingston and Kid; 4, to advance £1,600 for this purpose before Nov. 6, 1665; 5, Livingston and Kid to advance £400, as part of their share, before that date; 6, Bellewont to pay the balance of his four-fifths to Livingston and Kid, and the latter to advance the balance of their fifth part within seven weeks of the date of this agreement; 7, Kid agreeing to take on board the ship about 100 "Mariners or Seamen," to set sail with all convenient speed, and "to sail to such parts or places where he may meet with the said Pirates, and to use his utmost Endeavours to meet with, subdue and conquer the said Pirates, or any other Pirates, and to take from them Money, Merchandizes and Treasures, also to take what Prizes he can from the King's Enemies, and forthwith to make the best of his way to Boston in New-England, and that without touching in any other port or harbour whatsoever, or without breaking Bulk, or diminishing any part of what he shall so take or obtain, on any pretence whatsoever, of which he shall make oath, in case the same be desired by the said Earl of Bellewont, and there to deliver the same into the hands and possession of the said Earl;" 8, Kid further agreeing that his contract or bargain with his ship's crew shall be "No Purchase no Pay," and that their share in the goods, etc., which shall be made, shall not be more than one-third from the Broadway to Harmon's Lane, and there shall be but in the fair market, but shall be less if that can reasonably and conveniently be agreed upon; 9, Livingston and Kid agreeing jointly and severally with Bellewont that, in case Kid does not meet the pirates mentioned, or does not take from other pirates or the enemies of the king such goods, etc., as, when divided, shall fully compensate Bellewont for his expenditures, they shall refund to him, before March 25, 1667, the amounts he has advanced ("the Danger of the Seas, and of the Enemies, and Mortality of the said Capt. Kid always excepted"), and in such case Livingston and Kid shall become the sole owners of the ship and its furniture; 10, the goods, etc., taken from pirates and the prices taken from the king's enemies to be divided into four parts, one-fourth or less (as Kid shall determine) to go to the ship's crew, and the other three-fourths to be divided into five equal parts, of which Bellewont shall retain four parts, and Livingston and Kid shall receive from him one part equally divided between them; 11, and, lastly, in case Kid brings to Boston and delivers to Bellewont goods, etc., so taken, to the value of £100,000 or more, the ship is to be given to Kid as a reward for his services.

The council directs the governor to grant commissions for holding courts of king's bench, common pleas, and exchequer, according to an act in ye common council.—Col. Coun. Min. I: 107.
CHRONOLOGY : THE ENGLISH PERIOD : 1664-1703

1695

Oct.
10

CHRONOLOGY : THE ENGLISH PERIOD : 1664-1703

1695

Oct.
10

A committee of the common council, together with "the Overseers of the Public buildings," is appointed "to examine what will be wanting for 36th Necessary Repairs of 38th City Hall."—M. C. C., I: 387. They reported on Nov. 13, that, after consulting carpenters and bricklayers, they found the building was not "Sufficient," and that £150 would be required to repair it and make "it fitt for use for 36th Five or Six Years."—Ibid., I: 390. On Nov. 25, the council ordered that the Overseers of Public buildings be ordered to examine what Needful Reparations is wanting for securing the City Hall this winter and that they Employ Persons for the doing thereof and Raise A fund for their Payment."—Ibid., I: 391. But see May 12, 1696; Oct. 5, and Nov. 13, 1697; May 25, Sept. 20, and Oct. 16, 1699.

12

By a provincial act, described in M. C. C., I: 396-97, the former officer of overseer of the poor is increased in scope to cover repairs of highways and public buildings, to pay the city's debts, and to raise taxes for such purposes. Such officials are here called "Overseers of the poor and Public works Act" their number includes the former overseer of the poor and work with the common council. They are ordered to "Visit the severall Wards of this City and Examine what poor there is that are fitt Objects of their Charity & make an Estimate what will be Necessary to be Raised for their Relief."—Ibid., I: 397. For this object, £100 will be needed for one year.—Ibid., I: 398. See Dec. 4, 1691; Nov. 19, 1695.

13

It is ordered by the common council "that Capt. Kip doe View what will be Needful for ye Necessary Mending or Repairing the bridge over the fresh water and make Reporte thereof this day forthwith."—M. C. C., I: 388. He reported on Nov. 19 that, in his commission would be sufficient for £4 Making a Bridge over the fresh water."—Ibid., I: 390. This bridge, afterwards called the "Kissing Bridge" (mentioned in Burnaby's Travels—see July, 1760), was across the Old Kill, or "Old Wreck Brook," the outlet of the Fresh Water Pond; it stood on the old Boston Post Road, now Park Row, at Roosevelt St.—See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 926, where, however, "Burnaby's Diary" is attributed erroneously to 1745 instead of 1706 (p. 908).

An Act against the Profanation of the Lord's Day, called Sunday, is passed by the provincial legislature. It provides that "there shall be no travelling, servile labouring and Working, shoot- ing, fishing, sporting, playing, Horse-racing, hunting, or frequenting of the Piping-Houses, or the using of any other unlawful Pastimes, by any of the Inhabitants or Sojourners within this Province, or by any of their Slaves or Servants, on the Lord's Day." Travel is limited to 20 miles, even for church-going, an exception being made in the case of the public post, a physician, or a midwife. The law does not apply to Indians not professing the Christian religion.—Laws of N. Y. (Gaine ed., 1774), Chap. 12. Cf. Pitard's recollections of the Huguenots of New Rochelle, in Man, Com. Coun. (1862), 755.

The provincial legislature passes "An Act for the Raising One Thousand Pounds to be employed by an Agent for the Representation of the State of the Province." New York City and County's quota is £2891. William Nicolls, one of the governor's Council, is the agent named in the act. He is to show to the king the heavy burden that has been on the inhabitants of the province since the beginning of the war, and to ask relief.—Col. L. N. Y., I: 352. The common council resolves "that the Debts of the City be paid," and it is ordered that "the Overseers of the poor & Public works" agree upon the "most Easy and Requisite" methods "for the Raising A fund for the Payment thereof."—M. C. C., I: 350. They reported on Dec. 7 that the easiest method was "to Sell the land lying on the West side of the Custom house bridge." They thought it "Requisite his Excellency be Addressed for his Permission to Erect buildings thereon." It was ordered accordingly that the recorder draw up an address to him.—Ibid., I: 391. The recorder submitted the draft of a petition on Dec. 10; and it was ordered that it be engrossed, and that the mayor and recorder "doe waite on his Excellency to morrow morning."—Ibid., I: 392. The mayor and recorder reported on Dec. 12 that they had delivered the petition to the governor, who "Answered that he would view the Place and ADVISE with his Majesties Council what would be proper to be done in that matter."—Ibid., I: 393. There is no report of this proceeding in either the Jour. Lc. Com., or the Cal. Com. Min.

The overseers reported on Feb. 1, 1696, a plan for raising £655: 91½, to pay the city's debts, repair the city hall, and mend the bridge (which had been carried 50 ft. further into the dock). This was in accord with the act of 1691, "to Erect the City of New York to Defray their Public charges." On hearing this report, the council ordered that an assessment to the amount of £51714: 7½ be made upon all freeholders, inhabitants, and sojourners within the city, payable on or before March 25, the assessment roll to be made by the clerk's office on which the city's debt and all the expenditure for the year 1696, a copy of which is in the city hall. A warrant is issued to James Virtue "for cutting the kings armes in brass."—Cal. Com. Min., 111.

Dirck Vandenburgh, a bricklayer, is appointed overseer of Dec. beelands and chimneys, with the right of calling to his assistance the constable of each ward to inspect "the Keeping of the Same Clean Sweep & Repaired." He is required to provide six ladders, two of which are "to have hooks."—M. C. C., I: 391. These books and ladders were not paid for until Feb. 9, 1706, after Vandenburgh had become alderman and city surveyor.—Ibid., II: 292; see, also, Peterson & Edwards, N. T., as an 18th Cent. Municipality, 180.

 OWNERS of lots between low-water mark and the blockhouse by the east gate of the city, and along Queen St., petition for the removal of this blockhouse, as it obstructs the street and all improvements.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 428.

The common council orders that the commons of Van Cortlandt build at his own expense "A good and sufficient Wharf on the East side of the little bridge at the lower End of the broad Street & Keep and Maintain the same in good and sufficient Repair for Ever," a grant of ten feet of ground to be made to him at the rear of his lot near this bridge, with an outlet of the city "at foot feet in front of his lot."—M. C. C., I: 393. For fuller account of the little bridge, see Jan. 16, 1700.

The common council resolves "that all the Inhabitants of this 13 City their Apprentices and Children that were here att the time
1693.

The Charter was Granted be Allowed and Deemed Freemen of the City they registering their Names in the Town Clerks office for which Each Person Soe Registered Shall pay Nine pence.—*M. G. C., I: 394.* This order was retracted on June 28, 1698 (g.v.).

1696.—It is provided by the government's council that Stevanus van Cortlandt, with any two additional members of the council, shall be keepers of the great seal of the province during the governor's absence at Albany. He is authorized also to take probates and great letters of administration.—*Cal. Hist. MSS. Eng., 283.*

—The first hackney-coach in New York made its appearance this year. John Clapp stated in his Almanack for . . . 1697 (g.v.) that it was one year "since the first hackney Coach was made and kept in this city by John Clapp [himself], for the accommodation of all Persons desirous to hire the same."—From The Coaches of Colonial New York, by Geo. W. W. Houghton, a paper read March 4, 1890, before the N. Y. Hist. Soc.; *Man. Com. Coun.* (1852), 455; *ibid.* (1866), 578. This will correct the misinformation in Vol. I, p. 373, that the first hackney-coach was introduced in 1786.

—Land for a meeting-house for the Society of Friends (Quakers) was bought of David Lloyd for £25. It was 90 by 90 feet, bounded on the east by Little Liberty St. (Lanman Pl.), on the north by John Rodman, west by the land of Edward Buring, and north by a vacant lot. Previous to this, the congregation had met at private houses, notably at Robert Story's and Lewis Morris's (nephew of Col. Lewis Morris).—From the earliest manuscript records of the society (care of John Cox, Jr.), see also *Onderdonk, Annals of Hempstead,* 102. Little Green St., later named Liberty Place, extended from Crown (Liberty) St. north to Maiden Lane, about 75 ft. west of Nassau St. The ground for the meeting-house was in the rear of the present Chamber of Commerce building (65 Liberty St.). Here the first Friends' meeting-house in New York was erected about 1698 (g.v.), a date more authoritative than any of those suggested by Greenleaf (*Hist. of the Churches in N. Y.*, 116). For further history of this church, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 928. See also May 5, 1774.

—The dwelling-house of Jacobus Kip, built on his plantation at Kip's Bay, on the East River, is destroyed. Another residence was erected on the site.—*Man. Com. Coun.* (1852), 472, with illustration of the second residence. This was destroyed when 33rd St. was opened, in 1856.—*ibid.* (1857), 535.

—At this period, Nassau St. was so called as far north as Maiden Lane.—See Pl. 24-a, Vol. I. See also May 25, 1889; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1006.

—The "Shoemakers Land," a tract of 17 acres lying east of Broadway, north of Maiden Lane, and extending to a point a little north of Fulton St., was in this year partitioned into 164 building lots—135 (Albany). For map and description of this land, see Pl. 23-a, Vol. I.

—Captain Kidd at this time was owner, by purchase, of a lot of ground in a part of the city then just being sold off in building lots, in a street called Tienhoven St. (now Liberty St.), near Nassau St. Here he erected a mansion, expecting, doubtless, to "pass the evening of his days in the city of his adoption."—*Man. Com. Coun.* (1858), 515.

—In this year, the first French book printed in New York, entitled *Le Traité des Constructions Devises et Humaines,* was issued from the press of William Bradford, at the expense of Antoine Pintaard, a Huguenot settler, great grandfather of John Pintaard who founded the New York Historical Society.

—For an account of the receipts and disbursements of the province from 1690 to 1696, prepared by "Chaffey Brook Colle" & Receiver of His Majesties Revenue of New York," see *N. Y. Col. Doc.,* IV: 173. The chief source of income at this time was the customs. During the year 1696, the following items of expense for work in the fort appeared in the transactions of the governor's council:

Jan. 9.—To Nicholas Bayard for freight of gun wheels.

Feb. 17.—To James Wells for carpenter work.

March 5.—Dividend on Van der Burgh for tenders; to Isaac Dechamps for ironwork; to Gerrit Duyckingh for painters work; and to Col. Cortlandt for timber.

April 23.—To Peter Mellett for blacksmith work.

May 11.—To James Wells for carpenter work.

The hackney-coach in New York, by Geo. W. W. Houghton, a paper read March 4, 1890, before the N. Y. Hist. Soc.; *Man. Com. Coun.* (1852), 455; *ibid.* (1866), 578. This will correct the misinformation in Vol. I, p. 373, that the first hackney-coach was introduced in 1786.

—Land for a meeting-house for the Society of Friends (Quakers) was bought of David Lloyd for £25. It was 90 by 90 feet, bounded on the east by Little Liberty St. (Lanman Pl.), on the north by John Rodman, west by the land of Edward Buring, and north by a vacant lot. Previous to this, the congregation had met at private houses, notably at Robert Story's and Lewis Morris's (nephew of Col. Lewis Morris).—From the earliest manuscript records of the society (care of John Cox, Jr.), see also *Onderdonk, Annals of Hempstead,* 102. Little Green St., later named Liberty Place, extended from Crown (Liberty) St. north to Maiden Lane, about 75 ft. west of Nassau St. The ground for the meeting-house was in the rear of the present Chamber of Commerce building (65 Liberty St.). Here the first Friends' meeting-house in New York was erected about 1698 (g.v.), a date more authoritative than any of those suggested by Greenleaf (*Hist. of the Churches in N. Y.*, 116). For further history of this church, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 928. See also May 5, 1774.

—The dwelling-house of Jacobus Kip, built on his plantation at Kip's Bay, on the East River, is destroyed. Another residence was erected on the site.—*Man. Com. Coun.* (1852), 472, with illustration of the second residence. This was destroyed when 33rd St. was opened, in 1856.—*ibid.* (1857), 535.

—At this period, Nassau St. was so called as far north as Maiden Lane.—See Pl. 24-a, Vol. I. See also May 25, 1889; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1006.

—The "Shoemakers Land," a tract of 17 acres lying east of Broadway, north of Maiden Lane, and extending to a point a little north of Fulton St., was in this year partitioned into 164 building lots—135 (Albany). For map and description of this land, see Pl. 23-a, Vol. I.

—Captain Kidd at this time was owner, by purchase, of a lot of ground in a part of the city then just being sold off in building lots, in a street called Tienhoven St. (now Liberty St.), near Nassau St. Here he erected a mansion, expecting, doubtless, to "pass the evening of his days in the city of his adoption."—*Man. Com. Coun.* (1858), 515.

—In this year, the first French book printed in New York, entitled *Le Traité des Constructions Devises et Humaines,* was issued from the press of William Bradford, at the expense of Antoine Pintaard, a Huguenot settler, great grandfather of John Pintaard who founded the New York Historical Society.

—For an account of the receipts and disbursements of the province from 1690 to 1696, prepared by "Chaffey Brook Colle" & Receiver of His Majesties Revenue of New York," see *N. Y. Col. Doc.,* IV: 173. The chief source of income at this time was the customs. During the year 1696, the following items of expense for work in the fort appeared in the transactions of the governor's council:

Jan. 9.—To Nicholas Bayard for freight of gun wheels.

Feb. 17.—To James Wells for carpenter work.

March 5.—Dividend on Van der Burgh for tenders; to Isaac Dechamps for ironwork; to Gerrit Duyckingh for painters work; and to Col. Cortlandt for timber.

April 23.—To Peter Mellett for blacksmith work.

May 11.—To James Wells for carpenter work.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

1666

one of the north bastions of the city wall was considered "the ground proper for y^e building of an English Church." The location of the French and Lutheran Churches are also shown on this plan.

Feb.

One of the committees of the managers of the proposed new English church (see Jan. 27) reports that the Lutheran congregation has a clear title to part of the land desired for the new church (derived from Nicholls' patent to Pluvier), but that the Lutherans have agreed to assign their interest to them for £30. The Lutherans also make a voluntary gift of an additional piece of ground in the rear of the other, near the "Luctus Trees." They ask only the "Liberty of burying their Dead in the Church yard" at the regular rates to be charged by the English church.—From the original loose Trin. Min. (MS.).

Cornelius Quick and Isaac Anderson agree with the vestry of Trinity Church to cut and bring "Stones from Monniss Island," for the period of one month, beginning next week, at one shilling and three half-pence a load. They will continue as long as necessary "for y^e building of y^e Church." Mayor Merritt and Capt. Tothill are to go to "Monniss Island & Discourse Mr Blackwell relating to the Quarry of Stones on y^e Said Island." Mr. Blackwell has granted the stone without charge.—From the original loose Trin. Min. (MS.).

The island was probably Blackwell's.—See Mon. C. Coun. April 1733.

17

Mar.

"Resolved that the Dementions of y^e Church propos'd to be 2 built be in manner following (that is to say) Seventy foot in Length from outside to outside & fifty foot in breadth from outside to outside.

Coll Heathcoat & Mr James Ewett docs report that 2 Capt Corlantil & Elia Parker will furnish the said Timber at easier Rates (& more Certains) then any others, it is therefore agreed that they forthwith Agree with the aforesaid parties upon the best Terms they Can, in Order the Said Timber may be ready for y^e Carrying on of y^e Said works with all Conveniency.

Capt Tothill docs report that he has Conditionally agreed with Adolph Meyer & John Kickhout & other Inhabitants of Harlem for the furnishing of stones for y^e Building of y^e Said Church (that is to say) that the said persons will undertake to Cut & break two thousand loads of Stones of Barnes Island (if so many be Conveniently to be got there) & be to brought down to a convenient landing place at the rate of seven hundred half pence £ losde Curf Money of New York; he furnishing the said parties with some tools (Vizt) two Craws, two Wedges A Pickax & a Maul, & an Eighteen Shillings to Drinkle & that they would proceed as soon as the weather would permit. . . . [This island was either Randle's or Monniss Island. —See Mon. C. Coun. (1833), 495–96. See also April 6.]

1667

"M^r Emott Reports that he hath treated with Cornelius Plevier for y^e Land which he had Reserved out of his Grant to the Lutheran Congregation which Contains about Sixteen foot in the front but much more to the rear & which is high for his Church to be built for the same for y^e sum of fourteen pounds & that upon Demand & upon payment of y^e Said Sum will Execute Such Conveyance as in the Law shall be thought Needful to such person or Persons & to such use & uses as shall be Required which is Approved.

"Mr Morris does Report that he hath Agreed with Marquio [blank] at Staten Island for Six hundred Pounds of Oyster Shell Lime to be Delivered at New York Sometime in April next at the rate of twelve Shillings & Six pence £ Carre load Curel Money of New York & a Gratuity of five & twenty Shillings which is Approved.—From the original loose Trin. Min. (MS.).

1668

Mar.

[blank] a committee is appointed to see if the slaughter-house formerly used for the purpose is suitable for a storage, and if so to move the powder there.—M. G. C. L. 400. This was the slaughter-house built in 1675, "without the Gate at the Smiths Fly, near the Half Moone," which on April 6, 1683, was made a general store-house for powder.—Ibid., II: 150. On Aug. 3, 1696 (p. 267), a powder house was provided for at "point Holland," and on Aug. 9, payment was made "for boards, Nails, Iron works & Labour for fitting the Powder house."—Ibid., I: 417. It was further repaired in 1698.—Ibid., II: 30. For a later powder-house, situated elsewhere, see March 29, 1700.

The common council orders that a warrant be issued "for y^e paying the Acct of William Bradford Amounting to five pounds Nine Shillings its being for a Book of y^e Acts of Assembly," also for "Printing an Ordinance Printing y^e City Laws & Making up the Books of y^e Laws."—M. G. C. L. 400. See also the bibliography of official publications of the province, in N. Y. Pub. Library Bulletin, Feb.–April, 1933, pp. 4–7.

"It is agreed that the Persou Present doe meet on the Ground designed for y^e Building of y^e Church att three of y^e Clock to Morrow In the Afternoon. In order to See the Same Staked out According to the Purchase."—From the loose Trin. Min. (MS.).

The Members of the Church (especially the Slaughterer for license) "to purchase a small piece of Land Lying without the North gate of the said City between the Kings Garden and the barraking Place and to hold the same in mortmain and thereon to build the said Church," etc. Granted.—Dec. Hist. N. T. (180 ed.), III: 247. See also April 2. (Date seems to contradict that of preceding item.)

The council decides to ask the money to finish the church in the chapel.—Col. Coun. Min., 113. See Oct. 20, 1694.

"Resolved that Capt. Tothill Capt. Morris & Mr Lurtling doe provide Spades & Shovells & Other Necessarys for opening the Ground for y^e foundation of the new English church & also that they Provide boards Nails & Such other Materials as will be wanting for the building of a Shed to Secure the tools etc. & take Care the S^d Shed be forthwith built.

'Mr Mayor Mr Emott Capt. Tothill & Capt. Willson have each of them Sent a Negro to works on Wensday Next [March 23] for y^e opening the Ground for the foundation . . . . "Agreed Nemine Contra Diecte that y^e twelve Managers of the Church building doe each finde A Negro or Labourer to be employed on the S^d building for four wendays att their own proper Charge over & Above their Subscriptions."—From the original loose Trin. Min. (MS.).

On this day ground is to be broken, by order of the managers on March 23, for the new English church. There is no record of the laying of a corner-stone, but see under May 2, 1696. As appears by the records of subsequent events, the "first opening" of the church service was on March 15, 1698. The Bishop of London was present, and the church was consecrated. The recession was not completed, however, until 1711, owing to lack of funds. In 1715, the church was enlarged. It was destroyed by fire in 1776. The second Trinity Church was completed in 1790; this was torn down in 1839, and the present edifice was consecrated in 1846.—See Jan. 1790; July 19, 1839; May 21, 1845; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 938.

The Memorial of Coll Stephen V: Collardt is read in common council "Desiring the broad Street may be laid out straight or Even upon A Direct Line from the house of Jacob Melyea along the house where Mr Le Bayeaux lives in and see to the Dock and what it Curts of Friendly to be granted by the stockholders; Shop he is willing to loose for what it Shall take in from y^e City Ground at y^e Dock near y^e little Bridge and make the wharfe of Stone as is Ordered etc." A committee is appointed to examine the ground. At the next meeting, it was ordered "that the Surveyors of this City do lay out the Ground Desired by Coll Collardt in his Memorial . . . . And make a Draft thereof and Return the Same to the Clerks Office with all Convenient Expedition and that the said Coll Collardt have Liberty to Proceed in his building till the same is perfected and that the Committee Alfoeaid doe Dispose of the Shed Standing Upon the Said Ground that the same is Not patented and Make Return of y^e Conditions the S^d Coll Collardt is to perform in writing."—M. G. C. L. 401–2. It has not been possible to ascertain whether the street was ever straightened as here proposed.

The common council orders that the inhabitants of Beaver St. pave the street from side to side.—M. G. C. L. 402.
The inhabitants of Harlem are permitted by the common council to allow their horses to run at large within the said precincts, and also to make their fences six rails high, so that their "improved land may not be Damnedified thereby."—M. C. C., I. 402.

A patent to Caleb Heathcote (representing the managers of the new English Church)—see Jan. 27, conveys "a lot of ground situated south of the last treacle, and in the city of New York, laid out for Caleb Heathcote, by Aug: Graham, surveyor."—Land Papers (sec. of state's office), II. 232, as listed in Cal. Land Papers, 48.

This grant to Heathcote was considered one of the extravagant grants of Gov. Fletcher.—See Jan. 9, 1699.

"And yet Janse Rentz receives from the governour and council a confirmatory grant of the slaughthouse lands.—Cal. Coun. Min., 113.

"Cornelius Quick & Castleion Junf have agreed with the persons aforesaid [Trinity vestry] that they will Employ their Sloops or boats to fetch Stones from little Barnes Island for ye Building the Church aforesaid at the Rate of six pence (£. 0d., & the charge of one of them will be paved next & doe further Engage they will Employ their boats or sloops in other Service if they finde they have a Reasonable Benefitt thereby."

"Mr. Exects Reports that he has agreed with Elisha Parker of Woodbridge in the Province of East Jersey for ye Building of the Church aforesaid at the rate of six pence (£. 0d., & the charge of one of them will be paved next & doe do further Engage they will Employ their boats or sloops in other Service if they finde they have a Reasonable Benefitt thereby."

"Mr. Exects Reports that he has agreed with Elisha Parker of Woodbridge in the Province of East Jersey for ye Building of the Church aforesaid at the rate of six pence (£. 0d., & the charge of one of them will be paved next & doe do further Engage they will Employ their boats or sloops in other Service if they finde they have a Reasonable Benefitt thereby."

"Mr. Exects Reports that he has agreed with Elisha Parker of Woodbridge in the Province of East Jersey for ye Building of the Church aforesaid at the rate of six pence (£. 0d., & the charge of one of them will be paved next & doe do further Engage they will Employ their boats or sloops in other Service if they finde they have a Reasonable Benefitt thereby."

"From original loose Trin. Min. (MS.)."

The ground behind the windmill is granted to Capt. Kip.—Cal. Coun. Min., 125.

This the bill or charter of the building of a slaughter-house.—Sum June 1, 1680.

The grant was made by Gov. Fletcher to Johannis Kip, Lucas Kiersted, and William Teller, as trustees, in trust for the children and devisors of Sara Rodolf, and not in their own right.—Smith ex dem. Teller v. G. & P. Lorillard, Johnson's Reports (Supreme Court), Xi. 339.

The will of Cornelis van Borsum was dated June 16, 1680, making his widow, Sara, his universal heir; Sara's will was dated July 29, 1693, by which she devised her estate to her several children, by her deceased husband, Hans Kiersted; she appointed Johannis Kip, Lucas Kiersted, and William Teller her executors, etc.—Ibid., 339.

Jacobus Kip, the eldest son of Johannis Kip, was granted land in the City of New York, where his house, in 1725 (see under Dec. 17, 1737), prevailed upon the common council to appoint a committee to assist him in "surveying and laying out" this tract.—M. C. C., III. 335.

A descendant of Teller, later on, claimed the ground. See Smith ex dem. Teller v. Lorillard, op. cit, by which it appears that the tract was known commonly as the Negro's Burying-ground, and that in May, 1768, Teller "entered into possession of a house which he had built two or three years before on the Negroes' Burying-Ground and which had, previously to his entrance, been occupied by his tenant; that he had a fence enclosing the burying-ground, and claimed it as his property — and took payment for the use of the ground; that he continued in possession until his death in June, 1775, and his family continued in possession afterward until the British army took possession of the house and lot, and during the course of the war; and that while under the domination of the British, the house and fences were destroyed."—Johnson's Rep., X. 355.

A deed of partition of the Negroes' Burying Ground was made January 6, 1795, between Henry H. Kip, Abraham I. van Vleck, John and Samuel Kip, of the first part, Samuel Breese and Aaron Israel of the second part, and the Committee & Commissioners of the City & County of New York, for the purpose of dividing the said land, of the said Negroes' Burying-Ground, into lots for building purposes, and for the purpose of erecting and maintaining a burying-ground for the burial of persons of African descent, and the same was recorded in the books of the City Hall. See also the permits and patents mentioned in the preceding section of this report.

The above-named executors of Samuel Bayard to Peter Lorillard, as against the title of the heirs of Teller, who had been driven off by the British. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III. 927. Just why this tract should have become a negroes' burying-ground (which it did sometime prior to 1775), for it is so shown on a map of 1755—see Pl. 34, Vol. 1), and subsequently a common potter's field, and a burying-place for theotten of the Americans was abandoned at the time of the Revolutionary war, does not exactly appear. As shown by the grant to Van Borsum, Oct. 4, 1675 (q. v.), and the confirmatory patent by Fletcher in 1696, the heirs of Sara Roodol should always have had a good title here by descent.

Persons recently arrived in town are to be asked to subscribe to the building of Trinity Church.—Loose Trin. Min. (MS.), op. cit.

The "gate of the city" is still referred to in public documents as a familiar landmark.—Jour. Leg. Coun., 90. It is the well-known "land gate" of the walled city, situated at Broadway and the present Wall St.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III. 945. There appears to be no record to show when the land gate itself was demolished; the bastions near this point were demolished in 1699, and the stone used building the city hall was removed. See M. C. C., II. 424.


The common council grants to Capt. Ebenezer Willson land "from the Street to Low Water Mrake on ye West Side of ye house of Thomas Hodee to the building of a Slaughter house," measuring about 24 ft. in depth and 100 ft. along the street.—M. C. C., I. 424.—See Oct. 15, 1691; Nov. 9, 1698.

The common council orders that "the Inhabitants fronting to "Burgers Path" make this street "Convenient for Carta to goe to and from the water Side," in accordance with the directions of the city surveyors.—M. C. C., I. 404. See also Sept. 23. On June 11, 1697 (q. v.), another order required "the Slip at Burgers path" to be paved. Some time later the inhabitants in a petition to the board declared that they had done so, but that Capt. Clock had now "be- come so strong to stop up this way." In reply it was said "Slip may not be spoyled it being the most Convenient place in all the City" to unload boat, canoes, and other vessels.—From original petition (with-out date) in metal file No. 1, city clerk's record-room. Burgers Path was paved in 1698.—See Jan. 11, 1699.

The common council grants the petition of Alderman Cortlandt who desires "that A Slip or Inlet may be made before the Citty Hall" at his own expense.—M. C. C., I. 404. Apparently this was the origin of what later became known as "Coenties Slip."—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III. 988; and Pl. 59, Vol. I. Also see Aug. 17, 1699.

Fletcher signs the charter of the Dutch Church (see Pl. 24, Vol. IV), giving it the corporate name of "The Minster, Elders, and Deacons of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of the City of New York."—Cal. Coun. Min., 114. For the full text, see Excels. Rec., III. 1165-65, where it is compared in parallel columns with the charter of Trinity Church (1697). The charter of the Dutch Church was the first church charter granted in the colony, and that of Trinity the second.—See Murphy's "Anthology of New Netherland" (1865), 124, where he states that the Dutch charter was on record (1686) in the office of the secretary of state in book of patents, VII. 25. The original is now in the church archives in New York. The charter describes five pieces of property belonging to the church. These include the church and cemetery in Garden St.; a lot on the west and north of the church lot; a lot on Beaver St.; and the manor of Freedam. Religious freedom is given to this church, and its property rights are confirmed. See Addenda.

The common council takes under consideration the subject of building a new city hall, and it is ordered "that Alderman Cortlandt Alderman Darkins & Alderman Boelen MF D: Peyster MF Rip Van Dam & MF Ewastie together with Capt. Clarke MF Lorilling & Capt. Kip be A Committee to make a Draft of ye Citty Hall & to compute & Estimate what the building thereof may Cost; and likewise how Much this Citty Hall and Ground & the land under the Trees by Burgers path will Sell for & make Report thereof in fourteen days to the Clerkes office."—M. C. C., I. 405. On June 26, 1696, "By Majority of Votes it was Agreed that a Citty Hall be Built," and a memorandum was entered in the Minutes that
“It is Proposed that ye Easiest and best way for the building A New City Hall Powder house &c. is to Mortgage the Rent of ye Ferry for fifteen years to the Present Townshy and Ground Concluded to be Sold in the Rear of the Dock Street at Nine pence ² foot, for ye building the Same to the Value of three thousand Pounds the undertaker having ye Benefit of ye Rent for Powder and Other Conveniences all Publick Rooms and Offices Excepted and that the Said City Hall is to be built and Covered by the first day of November Come twelve Months.” Whereupon it was ordered “that Mr Mayor Calling to his Assistance such of ye Aldermen and Common Council As he shall think fit & the Surveyors of this City & such Carpenters and Bricklayers as may be Needfull doe take the Dimensions of the Several parts of the Said City Hall as will be Needfull to be laid for the Sum aforesaid.”—Ibid., I: 410. On July 2, 1696, it was ordered that a committee, including the surveyors, “make an Estimate what the building of A New City Hall will amount to & where it will be most Convenient to place the same and ye Others of ye Easiest and most proper Method for the Raising A Fund to build the same and that they Likewise made A Draught and Ascertaine ye Dimensions thereof.”—Ibid., I: 411.

A new committee was appointed for the same purpose on Nov. 11, 1696.—Ibid., I: 428. And again, after the board had reaffirmed the necessity of building a new hall, and had resolved that “this Lot of ye Bridge Shall not be Sold or Disposed of” for this purpose (ibid., II: 20-21), and after repairing the old city hall, which was in a dilapidated condition (ibid., II: 16, 17, 18, 20), another committee was appointed on Nov. 9, 1698, to determine where a new hall could be built most conveniently, what materials would be needed, and what the cost would be, and to “make Reporte with all Convenient Speed.”—Ibid., II: 66. On Jan. 11, 1699, “The Committee Appointed to View the City Hall &c.” reported that they had “viewed the present City Hall and finde itt insuficient and doe think the upper end of the broad Street A proper place for ye Building a new City Hall And believe the Sum of three Thousand pounds may be sufficient for the building the Same According to the former draft drawn by Mr James Evetts which Reporte is Approved.”—Ibid., II: 68. On May 25, 1699, the board “doe Unanimously Resolve (Almobern Cortlandt only dissenting) that A New City Hall be built with all Convenient Expedient And that the same be Erected And built at the upper end of the broad Street . . . and that the Mayor taking to his Assistance such of the Aldermen Assistants and Surveyors of the Said City as he shall think convenient doe lay out the Ground for the Building the Same.”—Ibid., II: 78.

After these preliminary arrangements, it was at length ordered, on Aug. 9, 1699, that the mayor, etc., employ workmen to lay the foundation of the new hall.—Ibid., II: 79. The procuring of stone was next considered. On Aug. 18, 1699, the board decided that a petition should be presented immediately to Nanfan, the lieutenant-governour, and his council, stating that the city was purposing to build a new hall “frothing the line of fortifications on Wall St., and asking him “to intercede with his Excellency the Capt. Gen. . . . that the Stones of ye &c Bastians with the Consent of the Owners thereof may be Appropriaed to the Building the said City Hall.”—Ibid., II: 82. Nanfan evidently referred the petition to the governor, for on Sept. 4, 1699, in a letter to Mayor De Peyster, Bellomonte stated: “I write to my cousin Nanfan last post To Let the City of N. york have ye Stones of the old bastions or batteries To build their Town-house.”—From the original letters, in De Peyster Papers, in the archives of the N. Y. Hist. Soc. On Sept. 7, the governor ordered the demolition of two bastions.—Col. Coun. Min., 142. Between that date and Sept. 20, we know the foundation of the new city hall was laid, for on the latter date the common council ordered the mayor to issue his warrant to the treasurer to pay “the Expenses which was made att the Laying ye Foundation of the City Hall.”—M. C. C., II: 86. Regarding the superstructure, see Oct. 16, 1699. A board of trade is established in England by the king, under a commission of this date, for promoting the trade of Great Britain, and improving the king’s plantations in America and elsewhere. High commissioners are appointed to meet at Whitehall to take according the superstructure and devise means of promoting the trade and manufacture of the provinces; to take “care of all Records, Grants and Papers remaining in the Plantation Office” to take account yearly “by way of Journals of the Administration of our Government,” etc., etc.—N. Y. Col. Docts., IV: 145-48. See also Dickenson, May. Am. Colonial Government, 1606-1676; A study of the British Board of Trade in its relation to the American Colonies, Political, Industrial, Administrative (1912). There is published by Bradford, as a 4-page broadside, an address signed “Chand. Brokke” and “W. Nicoll,” beginning: “To their Excellencys, the Lords Justice of England, the Humble Memorial of Chillery Brooke and William Nicoll, Sheweth that they were sent from the Governour, Council and General Assembly of His Majesties Province of New York about the month of November last, with an humble Address of thanks to His Sacred Majesty for his Royal Care of and Bounty to that Province, . . .”—See auction Catalogue of the library of George H. Moore, May 10, 1895. Fletcher issues a proclamation of thanksgiving on receiving “certain intelligence of a late horrid and detestable conspiracy, against the sacred life of Our Sovereign Lord King William.”—From Miss Hase’s “Biography” in N. Y. Pub. Library Bulletin (1905), 57. On the 26th a celebration was ordered.—Col. Coun. Min., 114, 115. He reported to Shrewsbury by letter on the 30th that he had appointed a day for this purpose.—N. Y. Col. Doc.t., IV: 149. Clap’s Almanac (1697, p.21) mentions the plot. “Associations” are formed to protect the king.—See Col. State Papers, Am. & W. I., 1696-1697, items Nos. 15, 16, 16, 16; see also Oct. 14, 1699.

In a report to the lords of trade, Fletcher stated that a band of pirates came recently into the province, shared their booty and departed. He adds: “Their Treasure was Spanish money, they enchain the Charter Governments.”—N. Y. Col. Doc.t., IV: 151. See also “Benjamin Fletcher and the Rise of Piracy” in Wilson, Mem. Hist. N. Y., I: 489; and Lamb, Hist. City of N. Y., I: 427.

An alarming scarcity of bread begins to prevail.—Lamb, Hist. City of N. Y., I: 426. The common council orders an assize of bread, only the wheat loaf being permitted; also that “No Person or Persons Shall Presume to Bake bread Biskott or Coockees of Any Sorte or Kinde whatsoever within this City without Entering their Names with the Mayor.” All bakers “admitted by the mayor” are required “to keep bread in their Shops that the Inhabitants may be Supplied.”—M. C. C., I: 405-6, 418. On June 11, the freeholders and inhabitants of the city petitioned for an embargo on the exportation of grain, flour, and bread (Cal.Hist. MSS., Eng., 251), and the governor and council decided that no corvo should be exported.—Col. Coun. Min., 115. On the same day, Fletcher issued a proclamation, printed by Bradford, prohibiting the exportation of “Flower, Bread, or any other Grain, until the first of August next ensuing.”—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 251; Miss Hase’s “Biography” in N. Y. Pub. Library Bulletin (1905), 57. See also July 2, and Nov. 17, 1696.

Fletcher writes to the lords of trade that: “The town of Philadelph in fourteen years time is become equal to the City of New York in trade and riches, the hardships that this province and the Frontiers has undergone in the depopulation of them is that our people have drew many of them thither to enjoy their ease, and there being no duty upon trade in that Colony it is a discouragement to the trade of this province whose inhabitants are left wholly to bear the burden of the Warr, whilst they grow by the hardships of our circumstances and derive all their protection from our forces.”—N. Y. Col. Doc.t., IV: 155-56.

Fletcher further reports that “There are several Quakers in the City of New York who [from a pretence of tenderness of conscience and aversion to the armal weapon will not sign the Association nor take an oath. I have given orders to release them.”—Ibid., IV: 159.

He also reports: “I have transmitted to your Lordship a list of the Roman Catholics, and reputed Papiats in New York who are all disarmed and oblige to give bond with surety for their good behavoir or be confined in prison.”—Ibid., IV: 160. The governor and council issued an order the following day (June 11) that all Roman Catholics should be disarmed and imprisoned.—Col. Coun. Min., 115. Again, on June 13, Fletcher having referred this order to Maj. William Merritt, the mayor, to give a list of “all the Roman Catholics or such as are reputed Papists within the City of New York,” the mayor lists ten persons. See also June 16. The common council resolves that, “in Consideration that the Respective Inhabitants of Dock Street will build A Wharfe or Street of thirty foot wide at Low water Mark to Remain for A Publick Street, &c. that ye Vacant Ground between the Said Street
of or whale, and their former Purchases from this City be Granted unto them at the Rate of Nine pence each Flatt foot, they being to have no buildings thereon. Otherwise, no such manner shall be at Large Mentioned in their Several Grants for y?e Same (that is to say) the Front of y?e houses Fronting the water Side to be of Brick or Stone & the Said houses to be two stories High at the least and that No buildings Shall be Erected before the Said Purchasers and or the Said Atlantic or Street Shall be repaired from a Certaine Knocth made upon the wharf fronting the City Hall to the whare in Queen Street."—M. C. C., I. 406. On Sept. 23, 1696, the petition of the freeholders of Dock St. was read "Desiring the Ground laid out in the Rear of their Lots Next the East River may be Granted them by the Governor and the Land in front of their Lots on Dock (later Pearl) St. with the obligation that each of them should have a wharf or street (Water St.) 30 ft. in width along his water front.—City Grants, Liber A: 205-30, 239-47. This was the beginning of Water Street.—See April 15, 1736.

A committee of the common council, which was appointed on May 12, on petition of the inhabitants of Broad Street, to make an estimation of the cost of building a common sewer through that street, reports "that they have taken the Dimensions of y?e Said Street and doe finde itt to be 100 Length from the Corner of Mt Le Boy- tleurs to the Upper Wall by M. Van Vlack 1,450 feet; "that Every foot shall Cost fifteen Shillings and that the Severall Streets running into the Said Street are 120 feet wide, and are included in the 1,170 feet above mentioned.—M. C. C., I: 405, 407. Evidently no action was taken at this time, for the subject was re-introduced June 25, 1793 (q.v.).

The common council orders "that the Surveyors of this City doe lay out the Ground belonging to the Land from the Corner of the Fortification att Burgers Path to the Lott of M. F. Graham Granted by this City, And from a Certaine Old Wall to the Line Run for y?e Placing the wharfs which are to Run from Queen Street, in Front of the Lots of M. H. Luke and M. Van Vlack selected to run, and to make a Draught of the same.—M. C. C., I: 407-8. The fortification referred to was a half-moon battery, at the present Hannover Sq., east of Old Slip, and was the successor to the one built before 1679 (q.v.), on the west side of Burger's Path (Old Slip). It was placed here prior to 1695, as it appears on the Miller Plan, Pl. 23-a, Vol. I. A battery was completed here in 1704.—M. C. C., I: 266. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 945.

The common council orders that, after July 7 next, the "Slaughter houses in Queen Street near y?e Gate" having become a nuis- ance to the neighbourhoud, be no longer used.—M. C. C., I: 408. Soon after this, Johannes Beeckman's slaughter-house, near the present Water St., east of Beckman St., was probably erected.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 982; and Burrys View, I: 250.

"Resolved that a Petition be drawn to his Excellency to require that y?e Ministers of the Commonwealth of the State & Others for the Relief of Some Persons detain'd as slaves in Sally [Sabo], Morocco be applied towards the building of y?e English Church, their having been no Occasion to make use of the same for the Purposes aforesaid Some of the Said Persons being dead & the Rest having made their Skape. To be applied by M. Emmott to Draw the same y?e Next Council Day.—"From the original loose Trin. Min. (MS.). By resolution of the governor's council on July 16, the money collected for the redemption of slaves at Salee was to be applied as requested in this petition.—Cal. Coun. Min., I. 116. See also Sept. 6 and Dec. 2, 1697.

The proclamation of June 11, prohibiting the exportation of food-stuffs, is rescinded by another proclamation, which, however, continues the prohibition against the exportation of "Corned and course Bisket."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 252; Miss Hasse's "Bibli- ography," in N. Y. Pub. Library Bulletin (1952), 57.

The mayor and captains of the militia have viewed "his Majesties Fortifications about this City," by order of the governor, and found them machiny A Dit repair. They are informed that there is no money in the city treasury and no fund for repairing them. The governor has information regarding the "Designs of the Enemy upon this place," and it is "of Absolute Necessity that the same be forthwith Repaired And put in A Posture of Defence." The mayor therefore proposes "for each of the Inhabitants at this time of Exigency," that a tax be raised for that purpose, and the common council decides unanimously to raise $500 by taxation "for the Defraying the Charge of Repairing the Carriages of the Guns & Fortifications." This is not to establish a precedent, however, which the city shall be obliged to perform in any future case. The expense of buying materials and paying the men on the present occasion shall be paid on or before Sept. 5—M. C. C., I: 412-13. An ordinance was passed and published on Aug. 5 to raise the $500 for the repair of the fortifications, the full text of which was recorded on that day in the Minutes.—Ibid., I: 431. Trinity vestry requires that Mr. Ashfield provide 3,000 bricks; 6 that Mr. De Key send the 2,000 bricks which he has given, and that Capt. Clarke provide "footlocks" (?), for building the church. —From the original loose Trin. Min. (MS.).

A petition is granted by the governor and council, which was submitted to the inhabitants of the City, to incorporate us by patent under the great Seal, endowing us with much profit and especial privileges. Such is our Charter and so found in the front of this Record. The Consistory therefore resolved after consideration, to give thanks to his Excellency in recognition of all this, and besides, in place of the usual fee, to make him a present of Silver Plate to the value of £75 or 80, currency of this province. The Deacons are to provide this in the way of a loan, and shall be reimbursed in due time from the Manor or other Revenues of the Church. Messrs. Jacobus van Cortland and Brandt Schuyler are herewith requested to tender this compliment to his Excellency.—From the original Records of the Ref. Prov. Dutch Church (translation, 1864, by Rev. Talbot W. Chambers, D.D.), Liber A, p. 128. For Bellomont's opinion on this, see Nov. 12, 1698; Jan. 9, 1699.

Resolvd that Coll Heathcote Mf Mayor & Mf Emmott doe Consult with the Kings Attorney General about the taking out a Charter for y?e Church & Ground Convenient & make a Memorial of Such Articles as will be proper to be sett forth in the Petition to his Excell: &c for y?e Granting the same, and likewise to Conclude of A Convenient piece of Ground for the building of a Free School house &c. In Order A Petition may be prefer'd to his Excell: for his Majy's Grant thereof on this board. Also to the Governor, and the original loose Trin. Min. (MS.). See also Aug. 24 and Oct. 24, 1696.

The Five Nations having called for assistance against the French, and Gov. Fletcher having expressed his readiness to go, the council raises funds for the expedition on the personal security of the members.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (410 ed.), I: 324. The French
A warrant is issued to pay John Coburn for paving the magazine mount.—Col. Coun. Min., 118.

Rev. John Miller, late chaplain to his majesty’s forces in New York (see under date of June, 1695), gives information to the board of trade at Whitehall respecting this province. He states among other things, that “there are about 3000 Families in New York and about 5000 Families in Connecticut.”—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV, 183; but see Sept. 16, 1696. “There is but one Minister of the Church of England and one School in the whole Colony of New York. A Dutch Minister there had instructed some Indian children. But the English of New York had not endeavoured it.”—Ibid.

“Resolved that Capt’ Thomas Clarke doe Purchase a thousand foot of Pine board for the Covering of ye Sth Church upon Reasonable terms.”—From original lease Trin. Min. (MS).

Judge Samuel Sewall, writing in his diary of the ordination of the Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth as pastor of the First Church in Boston, says that the Rev. Increase Mather, in giving the right hand of fellowship: “Spake notably of some young men who had apostatised from New England principles, contrary to the Light of their education.” Among the young men thus referred to was the Rev. William Vezzie or Vesey, who was graduated from Harvard College in 1693, and who on one occasion “preached at the Ch. of Engld” in Boston, where he “had many Auditors,” and afterward became the first rector of Trinity Church in New York.—Sewall’s Diary, ii, 143. See also Feb. 17, 1696.

Fletcher issues a proclamation, printed by Bradford, prohibiting the transportation of Indian corn and peat from Albany, Ulster, and Dutchess Counties to points down the Hudson, until April 1, 1697. This was to enable the Indians of the Five Nations to replenish their corn supply, which had been destroyed by the French and Indians of Canada.—From an original broadside, in N. Y. Pub. Library.

“Resolved that Capt’ Clarke doe Purchase a Sufficient Quantity of Eight penny Nails for ye Shingling of ye Sth Church [Trinity]. — Resolved that Capt’ Clarke & Capt’ Morris doe Agree with Judge Pinhorse for twenty-four thousand of two foot Shingles.”—From original lease Trin. Min. (MS).

In a representation concerning the state of the province, presented to the board of trade at Whitehall by Jacob Leisler (ad) and Gouvernour, it is stated that there may be about 5000 or 9000 families in New York Province.—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV, 217-218. It is also stated that there are “very great feuds in the Country ever since the Revolution. Those who joy’d with Governor Leisler in it are 19 to one; but now oppressed and kept out of all manner of place or employment in the Government but tho’ the Parliament here [in England] have reversed the Attendant, both MF Leisler and he are kept out of part of their Estate.”—Ibid., IV, 217-218. The report was continued on Sept. 28, 1696. It was intended to call attention to the misgovernment of the province, and particularly to accuse Fletcher of misappropriation or misuse of public revenues, and of attempting forcibly to prevent the election of Leisler’s followers to the general assembly in 1694 and 1695. Complaint was also made that the fortifications to New York City were also out of repair, that the bulwarks not regarded, one of them at the waterside disposed of to private service, great guns not erected, which were procured for the city, etc.—Ibid., IV, 212-214. Delaney’s letter of June 15, 1695 (p. v.), is also presented to the board at this time. See Sept. 21, 1696.

Fletcher reports to the board of trade that Capt. Kidd, “Commander of the adventure Gally,” sailed from New York 12 days ago with 150 men on board. He adds that “in his way hither he took a French Banker which was condemned here and appraised at 500£. I have the King’s tenth and shall account for it as the Lords of the Admiralty direct.”—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV, 199. 

Gov. Fletcher embarks at Greenwich for Albany to renew the “Covenant Chain” with the Five Nations of Indians. For an account of the proceedings at the conferences, held there on Sept., Oct., 1, 2, and 3, see A Journal of what Passed in the Expedition of the Five Nations (1696) (New England, Col., 1847), in the British Museum. The work states that Fletcher returned to New York on Oct. 15; also that this was his second visit to Albany that summer. 

“Resolved that MF Vander-Jacob doe Provide lime Sufficient for the Pointing the Church.”—From the original lease Trin. Min. (MS.), op. cit.

The common council again provides for making “A Sufficient
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1696
Carte way to the Ship or Burger path."—M. C. C., I: 240.

23 Sept.
24
See also May 11. These are the earliest mentions of a slip at the termination of Burger Jonesson's path, but it can be seen by Pl. 17,
Vol. I, that boats were accustomed to be moored here, and that it
was always a known landing-place. It became known as Old Slip.—
See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 390.

Mangle Johnson is paid 5s "for Stockadoes for finishing ye
City Wharf Adjoining to the Land of Coll Dr: Feyster in Queen
Streets. C.C., I: 432.

Rev. Henricus Selyms writes to the class of Amsterdam, stating,
among other things, that: "There are two English churches here.
One is already built [rebuilt in the Fort] and the other [Trinity] is
in course of erection in the City. Both are constructed of stone and
are neat edifices. All has been done since the building of our
new church here [at Garden St.].... Our city is extending, high
houses are being erected, and the shores are being docked in.
Indeed, since my last coming here [1682], the city, houses and
inhabitants have increased fully two-thirds."—Eccles. Rec., II: 1172-
73, 1388.—See also Sept. 11, 1681.

The magistrates of Albany desiring Fletcher's presence there
16 during the coming winter, he sends the concurrence of the council and
assembly, and a committee from each is appointed to consider the
question "at Coll Cortlandts house" ("All correspondence between
all and singely being shut up for some months")—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 96.
He resolved to take up his winter quarters there; he left New York at the close of the session,
Nov. 30; and on his return reported on March 29, 1697, at a joint meeting of the council and house: "My passage met with some
difficulty by an early winter being twice driven a shoyre by the
ice and at last lock up by it yet I made the journey in twelve days
though with some extraordinary expense being necessitated to
travel part of the way by land with a detachment of my Compa-
my."—Ibid., I: 101.

The "Petition of Capt. Thomas De Key was read [in common coun-
cell] Desiring that A Carte way may be made leading out of the
bread Street to the Street that Runns by the Pye Womans leading
to the Commons of this City," stating also that "the Petitioner
will undertake to doe the same Provided he may have the soyle.
The petition is "To be Considered."—M. C. G., I: 445. It must
have been favourably considered, for the cartway here described
became the southern portion of Nassau St. See Landmark Map
Ref. Key, III: 1006; and under May 25, 1689. Regarding this
Mrs. Lamb states, in Mag. Am. Hist., XXII: 185-86:
"A cartway was opened from the head of Broad in Wall street to
the street line of Nassau. It is interesting to note that Broadway, then called 'the wagon way,' above the city
gate, bore no such relative importance to other streets as at present;
indeed, the Smith's valley road (afterwards Queen street, now
Pearl) from Wall street north was built up much earlier and with
a far better class of buildings."

The inhabitants and poor of the city are without bread. None
can be bought. The bakers complain that they have no corn, and
cannot get any at a reasonable price. The common council orders
that the alderman and assistant of each ward inquire what quantity
of flour, wheat, and bread there is in each ward.—M. C. G., I: 446.
On Oct. 23, they appointed a committee to confer with the recorder
about the proper and most effectual means for causing corn to be
brought to the city.—Ibid., I: 427. See Nov. 17.

Col. Caleb Heathcoat and Mayor William Merrett present a
memorial to the assembly relating to the building of a free school, a
draft of a law being also brought.---Jour. Feb. I: 71.

The church-wardens and vestrymen (comprising the city ves-
try) again call Mr. William Vesey (24 years old) from Boston "to
officiate and have the care of souls in this City of New York" (the
earlier call having been on Jan. 26, 1695 g. 6.). They lend him
money, and are to be ordained by the Bishop of London. Although
they find him "Pious Sober," etc., they require him to give
a bond to cover the loan of his travelling expenses. A graduate
of Harvard, he was given the degree of master of arts by Oxford,
in this visit to England, where he was ordained priest on Aug. 4,
1697.—Eccles. Rec., II: 1174-76; and authorities there cited. The
original license to Mr. Vesey from the Right Rev. Henry Comyns,
D.D., Bishop of London, to be rector of the church (Trinity) at New
Nor. 2

This society has also faculties to those of the license, made by Bierstadt on
octavo sheets. The Rev. Mr. Vesey was not induced to office as
rector until Dec. 25, 1697 (g. 4.). He held the living till 1703. Writing in 1745 (the last year of his rectorate) to Dr. Philip Bear-
croft, secretary of the Society for Propagating the Gospel, Dr.
Vesey stated that in 1697, when he began his ministry, the only
churches in North America from Maryland to Nova Scotia, erecting
for worship according to the Liturgy of the Church of England, were
Trinity Church and the church built in New York, one church in
Philadelphia (Christ Church), and one in Boston (King's Chapel).
In 1745, most of the provinces or colonies had many Episcopal
churches. Extract from documents in the office of the Society for
Propagating the Gospel, London, made by Rev. Francis L. Hawks,
D.D., in 1826, filed with Hawks MS. in Church Mission House,
N.Y. City. For reproduction of Vesey's license, see Pl. 25, Vol. IV.

Nathaniel Martin (Barber), his wife Margaret, and Ann Lilley
convey to Bernardus Hardenbrook, Johannes Hardenbrook, Samuel
Beekman, Albert Clock, Nicholas Blank, Abraham Mesler,
Aaron Man, and John Yeates, 'All that... par-
cell of land or tans-yard, situate, lying and being at the freshwater,
bound southerly to the said water, westerly by the ground of the
said Bernardus Hardenbrook and easterly and northerly by the
bound of Wolphert Webber, containing easterly 55 feet, northerly
285 feet, westerly 150 feet and southerly 330 feet, English measure,
and with that part of the street, cart, horse, cart and appurtenances."—Liber Deeds, IX: 402 (Albany).

The common council orders that the alderman and assistants
shall look after the repair of wells, and the regulating and paving
of streets, in their respective wards, calling to their assistance the city
surveyors and other officers "as often as they shall See Occasion."—

In a memorial to the British board of trade, Chidley Brooke
and William Nicolls recommend:

"That the Fort at New York may be strengthened and en-
larged, it being at present only a defence against Indians, and that
an Engineer be sent over to that purpose ...

"That the pay of the Companies at New York may be
made sterling money, the value of money there is a full third
less than here, two pence sterling is just in England for Clothes,
and it costing six pence 6d dem New York money to sub sist them;
and men every day are brought in debt & the excessive price of
Clothes & in those parts makes the hardship on the officers not less than the
private men; for this reason the Assembly have found it necessary for the
present subsistence of the men to grant them an allowance of
4d 6d a man addiccion to their pay till May next.

The assembly's store of
4. In the fort of New York are two small Murdarms the diame-
ters of the one is 8 inches & 2.7 inches & the other, 100 gran-
do shells for each are wasting ...

5. Six large union flags for his Maj 900 several forts in that
Province, which we pray may be added to the stores already ordered."

—N. Y. Col. Distr., IV: 234. See reply of the lords of trade to
Fletcher, Feb. 1, 1697.—Ibid., IV: 255-58.

The committee appointed by the mayor on Oct. 17 (g. 7.) to
investigate the scarcity of bread finds only 700 bu. of corn on hand,
or enough to feed the 6,000 inhabitants of this city for a week. They
report that "the true and Only Cause did Proceed from ye Liberty
and Latitude that Every Planter had Lately taken of making his
house or Farme A Markett for his wheat or Converting the same
into Flower by Bolting of it And that under Pretence of A Privilege
they Conceive they had Obtained by Vertue of A Law made in Gen l Assembly Entituled An Act Agd unlawful Bylaws and un-
reasonable forfeitures [the "Bolting Act" of March 24, 1694] by
which this City which was formerly the only Markett for Corne and
the Sole place for Bolting of flower has been very Much wrong'd
& Injured not only to the Prefecture of Trade And the In-
crease of his Ye & also to the Expending the In-
habitants Travellers & Sojourners within the same to Penury and
want of bread." The common council decides to appeal to "his
Most sacred Majesty," and a committee is appointed to draw up an
address to the king regarding "what have been 57 Rights & Privile-
ges of this City And what may be Needed," etc.—M. C. G., I: 420-31; II: 1. They reported on May 29, 1697 (g. 4.).
Fletcher is praised for his "diligence in repairing to Albany upon advice of Mons' Frontenac's late expedition," resulting in the late-
 speedy retreat. He is advised to follow the example of the French "of instilling into the minds of the people and familiarity with the
 Indians."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 255-58. For Fletcher's answer
 regarding his entertaining of pirates, see ibid., IV: 274-75; but see

The court of general sessions orders that Elizabeth Moore and
 Mary Vincent, who have pleaded guilty to stealing "some Remnants
 of Sarge Scs: to the value of ten pence," be taken to the whipping-
 post and "thee and there be stripped from the waste upwards and
 Receive on their Nacked backs twenty One Lashes each with Burch Rodds." Any Carr's penalty, years later, for the theft of "two
 provinces, with power to regulate commerce," was the same, estimated she received six lashes less.—Minutes General Sessions of the Peace
 (MS.), Feb. 2, 1697; Feb. 17, 1701. A penalty of this sort was not
 infrequently inflicted on negro criminals, men and women, but the
 unfortunates above mentioned were whites, apparently. At the
 court session of Aug. 4, 1697, two negro women, Betty and Frank,
 "were tied to a Cart and whipped upon the Nacked back every forty
 lashes save one," and it was stipulated precisely how many of these
 lashes should be applied at each of several street corners as the
 cart made the circuit of the city.—Ibid., Aug. 4, 1719. For other
 cases of corporal punishment and the death penalty at this period,
 see Feb. 5, 1684; Aug. 28, 1685; and April 1, 1712.

A negro, sentenced for murder, having died before execution of
 the sentence of death, the governor and council decide that punish-
 ment shall be inflicted upon his dead body.—Col. Coun. Min., 119.

William Penn proposes an annual congress of all the American
 provinces, with power to regulate commerce.—Ibid., 120.

Miles Foster, chosen collector of the East Ward, is declared
 by the court of mayor and aldermen to be ineligible for service
 because he is a Quaker.—M. C. M. (MS.), Feb. 9, 1696.

The board of trade reports to the king the objections raised by
 each of the English colonies against a union either a civil or
 military governor, but it recommends the appointment of a
 governor or captain-general to serve for all or part of the colonies
 during the present war. Regarding New York's objection to a
 union with the province of Massachusetts Bay under one civil governor, it
 states that, "the towns of New York & Boston having been always
 rivals in trade, this Union would (in that respect) be very
 prejudicial to the former."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 259-61.

The Duke of Shrewsbury informs the lords of trade that "the
 Mar. 16 King has been pleased to appoint the Earl of Bellomont to be
 Governor of the Provinces of New York, Massachusetts Bay and New
 Hampshire, and to be Captain-General during the War, all
 His Majesty's forces both there and in Connecticut, Rhode
 Island and the Jerseys" in accordance with the report made by the
 lords to the king on Feb. 5.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 261.

It is resolved by Trinity vestry that "his Excellency the
 Governor be Addressed by some of the Members of this Church to
 the effect of continuing the Meeting of Trinity Church to Congratulate his Safe Return from
 Frontier att Albany & to Acknowledge his Excells many great &
 Charitable gifts for the Encouraging the Carrying on soe good a
 Work."—From the original loose Trin. Min. (MS.).

Oyster Patty Lane is dedicated to public use.—Liber Deed, Apr.
 XXII: 212. It had been opened prior to 1685.—Ibid., XIII: 10. It
 is the present Exchange Alley.

The lords of trade, having prepared drafts of commissions and
 instructions for the Earl of Bellomont, give to the king for his
 guidance a statement of the salaries paid to former governors, as
 follows: In 1686, Andros, then governor of all England but not
 New York, received £1,200 sterling for one year, payable by
 England until the revenue to New England should be settled. In
 1687, the charter of New England having been surrendered to
 the crown, and the settled revenue there being continued by order from
 England, Andros was paid £1,200 sterling out of the revenue
 allowed by New York for the support of their governors,
 and the remaining £200 of the New England allowance was to be
 paid to the lieutenant-governor. After 1688, on the acces-
 sion of William III to the crown (the two governments of New York
 and New England being divided), the governors of New York had
 their former salary of £600 sterling per annum allotted them out
 of
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND


2. In a mortgage made by Gov. Dongan to Lancaster Symes, the building in which Gov. Dongan resided, formerly known as Stuy- vesant's "Great House," is said to be "Commonly then Called & known by the Name of Whitehall."—Liber Deeds, XXI: 290 (New York). Dongan was the first to call the house "Whitehall," and the meaning of the street thus also took its name. See Castello Plan, II: 278.

3. Thomas Dongan mortgages "The Vineyard" (see under Feb. 10, 1697), by the following description: "North side of ye said city adjoining the Commons: of ye land called ye Vineyard, for 22 yeares next after time of ye said sale."—The said mortgage, executed by St. Michael the Archangel."—Liber Deeds, XXI: 290 (New York). The mortgage is Lancaster Symes. For "The Vineyard," see also June 10, 1685; 1759. Landmark Map Rel. Key, III: 1346: Pl. 30. May 29, 1697.

4. Resolv'd that one thousand load of good Stones be procured for the Carrying on of the Steple & that the Contribution Money be allotted for yt Same. —Resolv'd that Mr Thomas Adams point yt Mouldings of the Church. —From the original loose Trin. Min. (MS.).

5. The "Management of the Affairs of the Church of England in the City of New-Yorke" petition Fletcher for a charter. They state, among other things, that they have "built a Church and Covered the same;" and they ask that the governor will grant the church to them "in trust for all those that now are or hereafter may be in the said Church of England as now established by law." They ask to be incorporated "by Name of the members in Communion of the Church of England Established by Law," to enjoy the "yearly Maintenance" (evidently meaning the £100 provided in 1693 by the "Act for settling a Ministry"), and to possess such quantity of land as the council shall think fit, near or adjoining the land of the governor. The petition is granted, and it is ordered that "a warrant issue for the drawing of their Charter of incorporation the quit-rent to be one pepper core as desire."—Eccles. Rec., II: 1178-79; Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), III: 245-49, citing "Council Minutes;" Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 2575; Cal. Coun. Min., II: 114.

6. The draft of the charter was approved by Trinity vestry on May 28 (q.v.), but was revised on May 31 (q.v.); it bore date of May 6. From the Catalogue of the New-York State Library: 1858, Maps, manuscripts . . . . Coll. Albany, 1857, 112, we learn that the State Library then had possession of a manuscript thus described: "Charter of Trinity Church, in the City of New-York, under the great seal of the Province: Benjamin Fletcher, Commander-in-Chief, May 6, 1697." This catalogue describes the "ancient MS." as "worn or eaten away at the corners." This was probably the copy used by Clerke and Jameson, clerks of the governor's council.—See June 23, 1697. It was burned in the fire which destroyed the State Library, March 29, 1911. The remains of this MS. which was on vellum—shapeless mass of water-soaked pulp—were removed from the debris during the fire by the author. The original charter (PL 24-A, Vol. IV) is still preserved in the archives of Trinity Corporation. This has been damaged by mice, and the seal is lacking. See also Addenda. A printed copy of this charter, published by Hugh Gaine in 1788 (now in the N. Y. Pub. Library), contains, among other provisions, the following statements: At the time the "Ministry Act of 1693" was passed "there was not erected any public Church or Building within our said City, whereunto such a good sufficient Protestant Minister might have been inducted for his orderly officiating of his Duty in the public Worship and Service of God." Fletcher is given credit for his "bountiful Donations" and "pious Endeavours." Others, likewise, have "religiously contributed according to their respective Abilities, several Sums of Money," which have been used "for the erecting and building a Church and laying the Foundation of a Steple." The charter refers to the petition of the church managers for a grant of the "Church and Steple that hath been lately built . . . . together with a certain Piece or Parcel of Ground therunto adjoining, situate, lying, and being in or near to a Street without the North Gate of our said City, commonly called and known by the Name of the Broadway; containing in Breadth on the East End, as the said Street of the Broadway reckned Northward, three Hundred and Forty Feet, until you come unto the Land lately in the Tenure and Occupation of Thomas Lloyd, deceased; and from thence towards the West, in Length by the said Land, until you come into Hudson's River and then southward along Hudson's river, three Hundred and Ninety-five Feet, all of English Measure; and from thence by the Line of our Garden Eastward, unto the Place of the said Street in the Broadway where first began." In view of the expense incurred by Fletcher and others in building the church, and also in erecting and providing a House for the said Church, for the Habitation of a Minister," the charter asserts, as the "Royal Will and Pleasure," that the church "and the Ground thereunto adjoining, included and used for a Cemetery or Church Yard, shall be the Parish Church, and Church Yard of the Parish of Trinity Church." The Right Rev. the Lord Compton, D.D., Bishop of London, is constituted "the first Rector thereof." See May 31. He, his successors, the rector of the parish, and the communicants of the church are incorporated as "The Rector and Inhabitants of our said City of New-York, in Communion of our Protestant Church of England as now established by our Laws." Many rights and privileges are stated in detail in the charter. The right to a seal is accorded. The first wardens and vestrymen are named, and their duties defined. They are required, among other things, within the next 300 [sic] days to obtain an estimate of the cost of erecting and finishing the said Church and Steple, and providing a Clock and one or more Bells for the same church, and other Works necessary and requisite in and about the said Church and Steple; and of building a convenient House for the said Rector. All the duties, Credits, Contracts, made, to be made, are "to be kept and recorded by any of those that shall be employed for any Work or Building" are to be entered and registered in one or more Books or Books to be kept for such purpose." The charter further declares "that the said Church and Cemetry, or Church Yard, . . . shall be the sole and only Parish Church and Church Yard of our said City of New-York." The charter contains many other provisions, too numerous to mention. For a more extended digest of its contents, see Eccles. Rec., II: 1156-65, where its provisions are compared, in parallel columns, with those of the charter of the Dutch Church, granted by Fletcher in 1696. An official, contemporary, MS. copy of this charter is preserved in the Boileau Library, Oxford. On account of imperfections in the original charter, Trinity Church was reincorporated June 27, 1704 (q.v.). An impression of the original (1697) seal of the corporation of Trinity Church can be seen in the John Paulding collection, presented to the N. Y. Hist. Soc. in 1844. This seal is still in use.

By an order in council at Whitehall, the lords justices (privy council) confirm the "Act against unlawfull By-Laws & unreasonable forfeitures" (the Boling Act of March 24, 1694, 9th.)—Laws and Acts, Bradford ed. (Grolier Club reprint, 1894), 644-46. At the same time a petition to the king to repeal the act is in preparation at New York.—See May 18, 1697.

Matthew Clarkson receives a patent for a lot in a street which leads from that part of Queen (Pearl) St. which is opposite to Maiden Lane. It measures in front by Fletcher's St., 30 ft.; in length on the north side, 85 ft.; on the south side, 85 ft., and in the rear, 50 ft. It is bounded on the north by Capt. John de Peyster's land; south by Thomas Pearsall's; east by Fletcher's St.; and west by the street which is "by the aforesaid slip." —Liber Patenti, VII: 72 (Albany). The slip here referred to was later called "The Fly Market Slip," and later still Maiden Lane.

Because of privies on the coast, or embark is laid on all vessels. The governo and council also consider the bread-supply.—Cal. Coun. Min., 121.

The "Draft of ye Charter for y' Incorporating the Members of ye 28th Communion of ye Protestant Church of England as by Law Regulated," published with the above, was brought in by the Kings Attorney General & Read And Approved & Order'd that Coll Heatstoe Mr Mayor Capt Clarke Capt Wenham Mr Emott Mr Lurtng & Will Sharps due to morrow morning at Eight of ye Clock waite Upon his Excell the Gov't & desire his Perusa thereof & Likewise eXcell' further Direction therein.—From the original loose Trin. Min. (MS.). This draft goes to the final form, according to the date of the grant of the church's petition, May 6 (q.v.), and the engrossed copy received Fletcher's signature and the great seal. See PL 24-A, Vol. IV, See, further, May 31.

"Order'd that Coll Heatstoe do Provide A Kill of Sow Line with all Expedition in order for ye Carrying up of ye Steple."—Ibid.
Articles of Agreement,

Made the 10th Day of October, in the Year of our Lord 1695, Between the Right Honourable RICHARD Earle of BELLOMONT of the one part, and Robert Levington Esq. and Captain William Kidd, of the other part.

Whereas the Said Capt. William Kidd is desirous of obtaining a Commission as Captain of a Private Man of War in order to take Prizes from those who may be enemies, and to take up Sail from New-England, Rhode Island, New-York, and other parts in America and elsewhere, with an intention to become Pirates, and to commit Spoils and Depredations against the Laws of Nations, and in the Mid-Sea or elsewhere, and to return with such Goods and Riches as they should get, to certain places by them agreed upon; of which said Prizes and Places, the Said Capt. Kidd hath notice, and is desirous to fight with and to take such said Prizes, and also other Pirates with whom the Said Capt. Kidd shall meet at Sea, in such a manner as to be done; and wherein it is agreed between the Said Parties, That for the purpose aforesaid a good and sufficient Ship, to the Sizing of the Said Capt. Kidd, shall be forthwith built, whereas the said Capt. Kidd is to have the Command. Now these Parties do agree, and it is agreed between the said Parties,

1. That the Earl of Bellomont doth covenant and agree, in his proper Charge, to procure and to pay to the King's Majesty, or to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty for the Capeshall required and or more Commissions, empowering him the said Capt. Kidd, in Act against the King's Enemies, and to take Prizes from them, as a private Man of War in the usual manner, and also to fight with, conquer and rob the Pirates, and to take them and their Goods, with other large and beneficial Powers and Commissions in such Commissions as may be most proper and effectual to such End.

2. That the Earl of Bellomont doth covenant and agree, That within three months after the said Capt. Kidd's departure from England, for the purposes in their前面 mentioned, he will procure, at his proper Charge, a Grant from the King, to be made to some indifferent and trusty Person, of all such and Mechanic Goods, Treasures and other things, as shall be taken from the said Pirates, or any other Pirate whatsoever, by the said Capt. Kidd, or by the Said Ship, or any other Ship or Ships under his Command.

3. That the said Earl doth agree to pay five parts, the whole in Five parts to be divided, of all Money which shall be laid out, for the buying such Goods and Sufficient Ship for the purposes aforesaid, together with Rigging and other Appurtenances thereunto, and providing the same with Commissions and Vessels of the said Ship, to be approved of by the said Parties, and the said Earl doth also, agree and pay one Fifth part of the said Charges of the said Ship, to be paid for by the said Robert Levington and William Kidd.

4. That the said Earl doth agree, That in order to the speedy buying the said Ship, in part of the said Four parts of Five of the said Charges, he will pay down the sum of Twelve hundred Pounds, or any more of Advances, on or before the fifth day of November next ensuing.

5. The said Robert Levington and William Kidd do jointly and severally covenant and agree, to pay to and before the sixth day of November, when the said Earl of Bellomont is to pay the said sums of Twelve hundred pounds as aforesaid, they will advance and pay down the said Four parts of Five of the said Ship to the said Robert Levington and William Kidd, within Seven Weeks after the date of this Present, and in like manner the said Robert Levington and William Kidd do agree to pay to the said Earl of Bellomont and William Kidd, within Seven Weeks after the date of this Present, a Fifth part of the whole Charge of the said Ship within Seven Weeks after the date of this Present.
VII. The said Capt. John & every one of the said Ship's Crew one hundred Mariners of Narragansett do hereby most solemnly and conscientiously agree to procure and take with him on board of the said Ship, one hundred Maristers of Narragansett and such other armed and compeetent persons as he can go out to Sea with, the said Ship, and to sail to these parts where he may meet with the said or any other Prize or prizes there to be sailed of from them their Goods, Money, and goods. To the end to take what Prizes be thereon from the King's Enemies, and forthwith to make the best of his way to Sale in New England, and that without coming at any other ports or harbours whatsoever, or without doing any manner of thing amounting to, or whatever of, which the Earl may make Oath, in the time bounded by the said Earl of Belmarm, and thereby deliver the same into the hands and possession of the said Earl.

VIII. The said Capt. John & every one of the said Ship's Crew shall be no Purse of any other Art than the Minor or Middle proportion with his said Ship-Crew, shall be no Proportion to the said Prize, Goods, Merchandize, and Treasures, or be taken as prize, nor no other prize, shall not at the most exceed a fourth part of the same, and shall be less than a fourth part in case the same may reasonably and convently be agreed upon.

IX. The said John & every one of the said Ship's Crew, do jointly and severally agree with the said Earl of Belmarm, that in the said ship Captain & all do not meet with the said Prize or any other Prize, but the said William K., John & Capt. K., shall be divided in such Prizes as shall be taken from any of the King's Enemies, such Goods, Merchandize of other things of Value, as being divided, as hereafter is mentioned, shall fully recconpence the said Earl for the Money by him expended, in buying the said ships, in the charges of the said ship and provisions, that then the said Earl shall refund to the said Earl of Belmarm the whole Money by him to be advanced in Sterling Money or Sterling equivalent therewith, or before the five and twentieth day of March, which shall be no sooner than on good and sufficient Danger of the said ship, and Merchandize of the said ship, shall be retired upon payments whereas the said Robert Longfellow & William K., are to have the proportion in the said ship and provisions, and thence to be delivered up to the said Earl of Belmarm and the proportion belonging to the said Earl, between the said parties. That as well the said Earl, Merchandize, Treasure and all other things which shall be taken from the said Prize, or any of the said Ship's Crew, shall be divided in such Prizes as shall be taken from any of the King's Enemies, shall be divided by mutual pact, or by any other way. Such part as shall be for that part, and such part as shall be for the said Earl, shall be divided between the said Robert Longfellow & William K., and to be delivered by them to the said Earl of Belmarm, whilst and without Deduction of any particular whatever, but it is agreed to be divided and paid over to the said Earl, before any Divisor or other wise interfering with that, or giving the said Comission to be grantee or otherwise.

X. Lastly, it is over万达ed and agreed between the said parties to these presents, That if the said Capt. William K., do bring to Belmarm or shall be delivered to the Earl of Belmarm, Goods, Merchandize, Treasure, or Prizes to the value of one hundred thousand Pounds or upwards, which shall have been taken from the said Prize, or other Prizes, or from the King's Enemies, shall then the ship, which shall be speedily to be bought by the said Prize, shall be sold to the said Earl, and the said Captain William K, as a reward and gratification for his good Service thereto.

Memorand, Before the Sealing and Delvery of these Perpetua it was covenanted and agreed by the said Capt. & every one of the said Ship's Crew, and with the said Robert Longfellow Esq, and the ship's Crew, and with the person to whom the Grant above-mentioned is to be made, or Majesties, shall, within eight Days as the most after such Grant is passed the Great Seal of England, Affixed and the said Robert Longfellow, Capt. & Robert Longfellow, Capt. and Captain William K., as aforesaid, and Affixed our full tend part (the Ship-Crew's third proportion being full deducted) of all such Goods, Treasure, or other thing as shall be taken by the said Captain K. by virtue of such Commission, shall make full Affirmation as aforesaid, in such manner as by the said Robert Longfellow, Esq. and Capt. William K., or their Council Learned in the Law shall be reasonably advised and required. And that these Perpetua were sealed and delivered (the proper Stamp being full done) in the presence of
The committee of the common council, appointed on Nov. 17 last (29), to prepare an address to the king regarding the need of repealing the “Bolting Act of 1644,” submits to the board a draft of the address. The committee states that the prosperous condition of the city would have continued had not the new assembly passed the “Bolting Act.” The committee explains that this act has given “Such A Scope and Latitude to all that has A Minde to Use that trade that Every Planters hutt throughout the Province is now become A Market for whate Flower and Biskett,” that “this Your Majestyes City hath been for Many Years the Only Granary of all Your Majestyes Plantations in America, ... but Now the Cry in the Streets is the want of bread.” They petition the king to “Repeale Abrogate Vacate and Annul this Act and to restore the Liberty of the Bolting of Flower And Baking of Biskett for Transportation as formerly Acustomed.”—M. C. C., II: 6-8.

In the preparation of this appeal to the king, the committee made extended extracts from the records of the secretary’s office relating to the privileges granted to the city of New York (ibid.); and in 1698, when the appeal was renewed, these extracts were entered in full in the minutes of the board.—Ibid., II: 36-54.

While the present appeal to the king was being prepared, he confirmed the Bolting Act.—See May 11, 1697. It was probably on this account that the intercession of Bellomont in behalf of another appeal was sought and obtained the next year, for which see June 28-29, 1698.

Resolved Nenime Contra Diocese that the Right Reverend father in God Henry [Compton] Lord Bishop of London be the first Rector Named in the Charter for the Incorporating y^ Rector & Inhabitants of the Protestant Church of England of the City of New York as now by Law Established; and Ordered that Mr. Mayor Cap^ Wenham, Capt. Willson Mr. Luting Mr. Crooke Cap^ Morris & Mr. Howdon & Will Sharpes doe to morrow morning waite upon his Excellency the Cap^ Genl & pray his Excellency to Order his Maj^s Grant of y^ Said Charter.—From the original loose Trin. Min. (M.S.). See also May 6 and 28.

Resolved that Mr. Mayor Cap^ Clarke Cap^ Morris & Cap^ Tothill doe forthwith Agree with Masons and Labourers for ye Carrying on of ye Steeple and that they begin on Wendsday Next.—Ibid.

Fletcher issues a proclamation, printed by Bradford, stating that, “Whereas there is of late great Scarcity of Bread in the City of New-York,” he prohibits “the Exportation of any Wheat in Grain throughout the whole Province, without limitation of time, and the Exportation of Corned and cured hog and sheep and milk for the first day of November next ensuing.”—From Miss Hassé’s “Bibliography” in N. Y. Pub. Library Bulletin (1905), 58: Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 257.

In a report to the lords of trade, Fletcher explains that he has issued a proclamation to make the Mayor’s Cap^ Kid lately arrived here, he continues (see Aug. 28, 1696), and has “produced a Commission under the great seal of England, for suppressing of Piracy.” When he was here, “many flocks to him from all parts men of desperate fortunes and necessitous in expectation of getting vast treasure.” He sailed “from hence” with 150 men, Fletcher says he is informed, many of them being of this province. “It is generally believed here, they will have money p^e fas aut nefas [by right or wrong means], that if be misuse of the design intended for which he has commission, ’twill not be in Kidd’s power to govern such a lord of men under no pay.” See Addenda.

Fletcher also that he cannot in these summer months leave this Garrison being the frontier to the sea. (He spent the previous winter in Albany—see Oct. 16, 1696.) He explains, further, that he has entertained the chief scabes of the Indian allies at his own table in New York; “some of the principal leading men of the Five Nations, came down the River last year to the house and there treated with all manner of kindness and Courtesy, I ordered them on board the greatest ships we have and the guns to be fired, the King’s birth day happening in that time; ... I caused some of them to be loaded with ball, to show how far they could carry upon the River, I caused Granada shells to be fired before them and let them all loose. And ordered six horses to be put into my coach and my coachman to drive them round the City and into the Country to take the air, by which they were extremely obliged, and dismissed them with considerable presents, at which they did express great satisfaction.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 275-76.
Resolved that the Board doe Address his Excellency the Gov. [Col. Benj. Fletcher] to return him their hearty thanks and due acknowledgments for his Excellency great Encouragement in Carrying on the building of Trinity Church witnessed by his many large & Generous Gifts to the Same & particularly for Ordering his Maj. Governours y° 2nd to be spent in carrying out the Intentions of this City of y° Communion of the Protestant Church of England as by Law Established ordered that Col. Heathcote doe take Care to get the Said Account Accordingly drawn."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

The first entry is made in the Vestry Book of Trinity Church: "At a meeting of the Magistrature of Trinity Church in the City of New York ye 23rd of June 1669 Mrs Jane Clapp. & M* Crooke doe make return that according to order they have spent a day in getting subscriptions & in Collecting money for Erecting Trinity-Church. Ordered, That Capt. Lawrence Read, Mr Sam: Burte, Mr John Crooke & Mr Tho: Burroughs do Collect the arrears of Subscriptions for the carrying on of Trinity Church & make their return on Monday next. Ordered, That a place be cut in the wall of the Church to place his Excellencies [Gov. Fletcher's Arm in, behind the place where the namesake Church] & that Capt. Clarke, Capt. Morris & Mr. The Mayor [William Merret] doe take care to see the same Executed."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

At a meeting of the Church Wardens & Vestrymen of ye English Protestant Church in the City of New York for building of Trinity Church."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

Resolved, That the Minutes of this Board for the future be entered in the name of the Church Wardens & Vestry-Men of the English Protestant Church of the City of New York, Incorporated by the name of Trinity Church Parish."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

Capt. John Nunan is commissioned lieutenant-governour.—July 25, 1669.

"Ordered, That Mr. James Evets take care to speak for Timber for the Second floore of the Steeple."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

"Ordered, That the Church Wardens take care for scaffold Poles. Ordered, That noe Carmen shall after notice given, Dey or carry any ground or Earth from behind the English Church & burying ground."—Trin. Min. (MS.). See also June 3, 1709.

The bishop of London grants a license to preach to the Rev. William Vesey.—See Pl. 25, Vol. IV. For translation, see Addenda.

"Ordered, That Capt. Tothill & Mr Crooke doe take care to get a Kili of Stone Lime & thirty Carte Load of Oyster shell Lime with all expedition."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

"Ordered, That Capt. Wm. Morris, Mayor, Mr. Borroughs & Mr. Ludlow doe goe about with the List to get what new Subscriptions they can for the better carrying on of the Steeple for the week ensuing & also to Collect what Subscriptions they can that are in Arrear."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

"... Col. Peter Schuyler having subscribed five pounds to the Church to be paid in bords, it is ordered that Capt. Tho: Wenham do write to him to send the same in such boards as Mr. Evets shall desire.—Trin. Min. (MS.)."

The governor and council having decided, on July 8, to let the King's Farm for the benefit of Trinity Church, now decide that a lease of it shall be given to the church for seven years.—Col. Coun. Min., 115, 116. The consideration was 60 bu. of wheat rental.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV, 1112. For a brief historical account of this property, see Eccles., II, 179-80.

The original copy of the lease, to the church-wardens and vestry is filed with the Rawlinson MSS. (cited A, 274, f. 9) in the Bodleian Library, Oxford. This copy is signed by "T. Weaver" and is attested "A True Copy [signed] Bellomont." The lease includes "all that our aforesaid farme with all the houses, Erections and buildings, and stables and walks, and other appurtenances whatsoever of y° same relating. The seven-year term is one year longer than the usual, and probably this was to make up for the burnings of 1666. For the fire, see N. Y. Col. Docs., IV, 1112. The lease was signed on the 1st day of the 7th month, of the year 1669. On October 1, the mayor and aldermen issued a public notice that all property owners were ordered to remove their goods from the church. For the City of New York's property in the city, see N. Y. Col. Docs., IV, 1112. For the fire, see N. Y. Col. Docs., IV, 1112. For the fire, see N. Y. Col. Docs., IV, 1112.
"Capt. Clarke is hereby Commissioned to depute such proper persons on the Island of Nassaw [Long Island] as he shall see meet for the Securing, cutting up & Trying of all such drift Whales &c as shall come on shore on ye said Island, & that for their care & Labour therein he allow them reasonable Encouragement."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

"Ordered, That after the Expiration of four weeks from the date hereof no Negroes be buried within the bounds & Limits of the Church Yard of Trinity Church, that is to say, in the rear of the present burying place & that no person or Negro whatsoever, do presume after the term above Limited to break up any ground for the burying of his Negro, as they will answer it at their peril, & that this order be forthwith publish'd."—Ibid.

The city grants to Stephanus van Cortlandt a piece of ground at the Broad Street dock with the obligation that he shall build a wharf 25 ft. in width in front of it and protect it with piles, 5 ft. apart, bound together with a plate on top.—City Grant, Liber A, 232.

Fletcher issues a proclamation, printed by Bradford, stating that "many of the Souleirs of his Majesties four Companies, apointed for the Security and Defence of this Province, have deserted His Majesties Service." The proclamation relates to their capture. —From Miss A. R. Hasse's "Bibliography," in N. Y. Pub. Library Bulletin (1907), 58.

Fletcher and many "gentlemens of the best quality" obtain a reprieve for four deserters condemned to death.—Cal. Coun. Min., 128.

"The present City Hall Seeming to be Defective [see Oct. 19, 1695; May 12, 1696; Oct. 5, 1697] whereby his Majesties subjects might be Endangered Should the Courts of Judicature be longer held there itt is therefore Resolved ye Courts of this City & Common Council doe sit att the house of George Resscarrick Adjoyning to ye City Hall until the 17th day of October Next." Resscarrick is allowed £12 for the period beginning Oct. 1 Ist.—M. C. C., II: 18. As early as June, 1698, however, another inn is being used for the temporary city hall, that of Joseph Davis, as appears by a quarter-year's rent paid to him for the period ending Aug. 1, 1698.—See under Oct. 13, 1698. In a report to the common council by the corporation counsel and street commissioner on Nov. 14, 1688, reviewing the history of the first and second city halls, it was noted that "the house of George Resscarrick, adjoining the City Hall," was still standing, being "probably that owned by the late Widow Lawrence deceased."—M. C. C. (1784-1811), V: 327.

"Mr David Jamison pursuant to the order of this board brought 15 copies of the inscription to be placed under his Excellencies Arms in Trinity Church was agreed & read & these words following viz . . . [Latin inscription] Which being English is

"This Trinity Church was founded in the Eighth year of the reign of the most Illustrious Sovereigne Lord William the third by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France & Ireland, Duke of Burgundy and in the year of our Lord 1696. And built by the Voluntary Contribution & Gifts of some persons & chiefly encouraged & promoted by the bounty of his Excellency Col Benjamin Fletcher Capt General & Gov't in chief of this Province, in the time of whose Government the Inhabitants of this City of the Protestant Religion of the Church of England as now Established by Law, were Incorporated by a Charter under the seal of the Province & many other valuable gifts he gave to it of his private Fortune."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

"Fletcher expects the Earl of Bellmorn to arrive with clothing for the soldiers.—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 291.

The common council appoints a committee "to Lay out in Convenient Lots the Ground on ye West Side of the Custom House Bridge," and have a plan of it drawn.—M. C. C., II: 19. The plan was submitted to the board on Nov. 20, showing the ground "laid out in fourteen lots of 25 foot wide." This was approved.—Ibid., II: 20. See also Landmarks' Map Ref. Key, III: 60a, and Chronology, 1700.

About two months after the close of King William's war, the governor recommended the substitution of a civil watch for the existing military one. The common council thereupon arranges that the mayor shall engage "four sober men to keep a Watch in this City Every Night until the 25th day of March Next & that they hourly go through the several Wardes of this City during the Said time in Order to Prevent Irregularities &c."—M. C. C., II: 20. On Dec. 1, it was resolved that the bell-
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1697

man and watch should give £500 security.—Ibid. II: 24. See also Nov. 20, Oct. 12, 1698.

23 "The Mayor having Acquainted the board of yr. Insufficiency of the City hall it is the Opinion of the whole board (ooeely one dissenting) that there is A Necessity of building A New City Hall for yr. publick Service."—M. C. C., II: 20. They decide that the new house shall be west side of the custom house building (see Nov. 17). "Shall not be Sold or Dispose for yr. building of A City Hall."—Ibid., II: 20-21. See also May 12, 1696.

24 David Villas petition the common council that "he may Keep School in the publick City Hall as has been formerly Granted to him by the succeeding Mayor & Aldermen." Referred to the mayor.—M. C. C., II: 21.

25 The common council having considered "the great inconvenience that Attends this City being A trading place for want of having lights in the Darke time of yr. moon in the winter season," it is ordered that "all and Every of the house Keepers within this City shall put out lights in their Windows frosting yr. Respective Streets."—M. C. C., II: 21. On Dec. 2, it was resolved that "Every Seaventh house in the Several Wards of this City doe Every Night in the Darke time of the Moon Untill the twenty-fifth day of March next Cause A Lantern or Candle to be hung out on A Pole."—Ibid., II: 22. This was the first attempt at lighting the city streets. The system continued for over 60 years.—See Nov. 23, 1761.

Dec.

The petition of the church-wardens and vestrymen of Trinity Church, Sept. of 6 (p. o.), is considered by Fletcher and his council at the fort. They referred it to the "Council Book" that "Churches Captives [in Salee, Morocco], having escaped it come home, the others are dead only one, named Bartholomew Houston [Rush- ton] is removed up into the Country who by the report of him who is escaped from Salee cannot be redeemed; His Majestie Chappell [Rush] is almost finished and Trinity Church being a Publick structure erecting for the service of God by the Voluntary Contribution of some people, Which is a publick and pious use and much is wanted to finish it." It is agreed "that the money raised by virtue of the Lynceus bearing date the 8th day of June 1697 [p. o.] for the redemption of Captives in Saley shall be applied to the use of Trinity Church to finish the building thereof . . . Provided always that if it be possible to purchase the redemption of the said Bartholomew Rushton [that] . . . Trinity Church [will] be accountable for . . . the redemption." It is ordered that the trustees of the redemption fund deliver the papers, etc. relating to it to Thomas Wenham and Robert Lurting, the church-wardens.—Dec. Hist. N. Y., III: 254. It having been authoritatively reported on Feb. 1, 1700, from Cadiz, that Rushton and another had been Eberated, Amsterdam agents wrote to the trustees of the fund, on March 26, 1700, to ask how the money in their hands should be employed. —Ibid., III: 254-55. On April 10, 1707, Trinity Church acknowledged the receipts of certain wares from Holland, which represented the sum sent thither, for the redemption of the slaves out of Sally, and which when sold, amounted to £458.8.—Ibid. 8: 1065, citing Berrian's Hist. of Trin. Church. The vestry received word from London on Feb. 27, 1706, also, that the Amsterdam agents had remitted from Holland £190:2:12d. (originally intended to redeem the captives), and of this sum £170:2:13d. had been laid out in 38 "half pences of Stroud waters" and shipped to the church-wardens.—Trin. Min. (M.S.).

6 "Ordered, That Mr. Mayor & Mr. Erector do take Care that the Scaffold of the Steeple be strick & also such other things [done] as will be necessary & Convenient for the preservation of the Church."—Trin. Min. (M.S.).

20 "Gov. Fletcher surrenders the plate for Kings chapel to the clerk of the council."—Cal. Coun. Min., 1709, p. 422. The church was nearly completed at the rebuilt chapel in the fort.—See July 29, 1691. The building was destroyed by fire on March 18, 1741 (p. o.), and was not rebuilt.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 913.

25 The Rev. William Vesey, the first rector of Trinity church, is induced, says, in his office by Gov. Fletcher in the new Dutch Church in Garden St., as Trinity is not yet ready for use. The Episcopal congregation was given the use of the Dutch Church for about three months. In 1779, Trinity Church returned the courtesy by granting to the congregation of the Middle Dutch church (at Nassau and Liberty Sts.) the use of St. George's Church (on Berkman St.), when the Dutch Church was being used as a hospital for British troops.—Essex, Reg., II: 1218-19, and authorities there cited.—See Jan. 26, 1695.

7 It is ordered by the common council that "the Mayor Direct A Warrant to the Treasurer to Purchase four Barrels of Powder for yr. saluting the Earle of Bellomont on his Arrival."—M. C. G., II: 25. The council orders a warrant issued to Osmond Shefter for painting and glass in the chapel (in the fort).—Cal. Coun. Min., 125.

1698

"The Town of New-York is well seated for Trade, security and pleasure, in a small Isle called Manhattan at the mouth of the great River Mohaun, commodious for Shipping, and 2 leagues broad; the Town large of Dutch Brick, with above 500 fair Houses, the meanest not valued under 120 pounds, to the Land it is incompassed with a Wall of good thickness, and fortified at the entrance of the River, to command any Ship which passes by James Fort; It hath a Mayor, Aldermen, a Sheriff and Justices of the Peace; the Inhabitants most English and Dutch who Trade with the Indians for Bever, Otter, Racoon skins, with other rich Furs; likewise for Bear, Deer and Elk skins and are supplied with Venison and Eowl [Fowl] in the Winter, & Fitch in the Summer by the Indians. . . . the Manhattan island so called by the Indians, lyeth within Land, bethwixt 41 and 42 degrees North, about 14 Miles long and broad. New-York is seated on the West-end and a small Arm of the sea divides it from Long Island on the South . . . Following this is a description of the life and habits of the Indians.—From The English Empire in America, by "R. B." (Robert Burton) (London, 1698), 76-81.

The colony of New York this year has one church with one minister in the fort, one church and one minister in the city (both organizations being of the Church of England), and six Dutch churches with two ministers, and one French church with one minister. The colony also has one library.—From Apostolick Charity, a discourse by Rev. Thomas Bray, D.D., delivered at St. Paul's, London, Dec. 19, 1697, and published in 1698 with a list of the churches, ministers, and libraries in America. There was already a small library in Remsenwyrck (Albany) as early as 1642.—O'Callaghan, Hist. N. Y., i: 454.

The library here mentioned was the first in New York. The manuscript catalogue of it is still in the possession of "Dr. Bray's Associates," of London, who were the trustees organized by Dr. Bray in 1723. This catalogue includes 157 titles, numbering 220 volumes, under the heading "A Register of Books Sent Towards Laying the Foundation of a Provincial Library in New York."—Keep, Hist. of the N. Y. Soc. Library, 12-13. A set of rules for the use of these books, written in 1697, is still in the collection of manuscripts left by Dr. Bray to Sion College, London. This list shows that the books were intended "for yr. Use of yr. Chaplains of English Ministers belonging to yr. Flott, & City of New York, & for yr. Chaplains of his Majestie's Ships during their Residence in yr. Port." It also states that it was "desir'd yr. Books may be fitt in some publick Room in yr. Flott, or in yr. Vestry of yr. Church at New-York."—Ibid., 16. It appears by the vestry minutes of Trinity Church, under date of June 5, 1698, that Gov. Bellomont delivered the books to the Mr. Vesey, and that they were "sent over by yr. right Reverend Henry [Compton], Lord Bishop of London for yr. Use of Trinity Church." The vestry ordered that the books "remain in the custody of Mr. Vesey until further order and that yr. Clerk do register the Catalogue of the books in the vestry book."—Ibid., 17. Probably it is this library which Oldmixon (in The British Empire in America, [1688], i: 125) states was "erected in" 1700. See Addenda.

Dr. Keep (cited above, 115-16) presents a summary of the early efforts to establish a public library in New York. The Trinity Parish Library (1698), which was increased later, was almost entirely destroyed in the fire of 1776. The books that survived are now in the library of the General Theological Seminary, except the Clarenceford history, which is in the Society Library.

The second library was the Sharpes Collection, given in 1715-16 by Chaplain John Sharpes (see March 11, 1715) for a "Publick Library." This remained in use as a public library until united with the Corporation Library in 1750. Most of its 318 volumes survived the Revolution and are now in the Society Library.

The third library was the Corporation Library (1750). This was the City's first real public circulating library. It was originally the private collection of the Rev. John Dust, an English clergyman, who bequeathed it to the Society for Propagating the
1698. Gospel, which gave it (1694 volumes) to New York. These books — also were scattered by the British in 1776.

New York City Library, founded in 1754, and was incorporated in 1772 as a public subscription circulating library. "Practically exterminated by the atrocious vandalism of the British soldiers," Dr. Keck states, "scarcely a volume of its pre-Revolutionary collection is known to have survived.

The New York City Library, which, as part of the Corporation Library, were formerly in its care.

The fifth library was that of King's College, the bequest in 1757 of the private library of Joseph Murray, Esq. It was removed in 1776 to the city hall, and there destroyed.

The sixth and last library mentioned by Keck as having been founded before the Revolution was that of the Union Library Society of New York, organized in 1771, and given space in the city hall in 1774. It did not survive the Revolution. — See Index of Keck's book for further details; see also June 27, 1795; Feb. 22, 1794; April 3, 1794; March 11, 1794, and Feb. 22, 1796.

A census of the province, "taken by the High Sheriffs and Justices of the Peace in each respective County," by order of the governor, shows that the city and county of New York have a population of 1,099 men, 1,057 women, 2,161 children, 700 negroes (total, 4,957). The population of the province is 18,067.— N. Y. City Libr. (Nov. 21, 1796).

About this year, the first Friends' Meeting House or Quaker place of worship (see 1696) was erected in New York, at what is now Liberty Pl. near Liberty St.— Liber Deed, XXHI: 14 (New York). The congregation rebuilt and removed from this site to Liberty Pl. in 1795. [Liber Deed, XXXI: 5, New York; Liber Deed, XXII: 171, Albany; cf. Pl. 34, Vol. 1, on which the new site is shown]. They continued here until 1802. See 1775, 1790, 1802. See Pls. 26, 27, 27-A, 30, and 31, Vol. 1.

The ship "Fortune," commanded by Thomas Mostons, returned to New York in the Summer of 1697, laden with booty which had been transferred to her at Madagascar from the pirate ship of one John Howe. "By hasty and secret efforts, in the night, the cargo of the Fortune was gotten on shore, and stored in the house of one Van Swieten, a merchant who was interested in the enterprise. Finding which, Bellomont commanded the civil officers to make seizure of the goods; the officers having the instructions made a formal seizure, and were about to take them from the premises for legal forfeiture, when nearly the whole body of merchants interfered, and proceeding to violence, they locked up the officers in the house, where, after being confined for three hours, they were only released by the approach of the Lieutenant Governor, with three files of men, who broke open the doors and set the officers at liberty. The ship Fortune was forfeited."— From "The Red Sea Men," in Man. Com. Coun. (1857), 464. For the official reports from New York regarding this episode, and the character of the vessel "Fortune," see N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 393, 394, 353, 354, 355, 377, 383, 397, 446, 460, 553.

Frederick Philipse, about this time, expected a ship from Madagascar carrying contraband goods, and to avoid forfeiture sent his son Adolphus in a vessel, ostensively bound for Virginia. This vessel met the expected ship, took her great quantities of East India goods, and sailed to the Delaware, leaving the Madagascar ship to enter the port of New York with only negroes on board. The East India goods were afterwards sent to Hamburg, where, however, the vessel was seized and the crew brought to trial.— Man. Com. Coun. (1857), 464-65. The defensive position taken by the merchants of New York against the charges in which they were implicated—of supporting piracy—is explained by various concrete examples in ibid., 464-65. Formidable opposition developed against Bellomont's administration throughout the mercantile classes. It was asserted that his rigorous policy had prevented $100,000 from being brought into the city since his arrival.— Ibid., 469. See Chronology, passim.

Jan. Bellomont writes to the lords of trade from Barbadoes, where his ship has been driven by storms, that he expects to start for New York by Feb. 7—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 396.


"His Excellency Benjamin Fletcher Capt General & Governor in Chief of this Province being the founder & Chief promoter of Trinity Church & being desirous at his charge to Erect a private Pew for the use of his family &c. This Board having a due Sense of all his Excellency's labours have ordered that Mr. James Evetts do lay the ground for the same in the same part of the Church near to the Chancel, to remain for ever to the aforesaid use, or the use of others as his Excellency shall think to direct."—Trin. Min. (May). Let the Church be cleared to morrow [Tuesday]. Divine Service being to be read therein the next Sunday." (Feb. 6.)—Ibid.

"Ordered, That Mr. Thomas Wenham & Mr. Robert Lurtting Church Wardens & MayФ William Merrett, Capt William Morris & Capt Thomas Clark be a Coffee for the procuring of plate & other materials for the finishing of the Windows of Trinity Church & also for the making of the Doors thereof & that they perform the same with all convenient Expedition."— Ibid.

Although divine service was to be read in Trinity Church on this Sunday (see Jan. 31), such service was either not held on this day, or, if held, was not treated as the first formal opening of the church—See March 13. Berrian failed to observe that Old Style was used in the dates of record, when he stated: "The new Rector first performed divine service in Trinity Church on the 6th of February, 1697."—See An Hist. Sketch of Trin. Church (1847), 25.

Ordered, That Mr. James Evetts & Mr. Jeremiah Tothill do take care to Level the ground in the Church & to provide such materials as will necessary for the setting up the Pulpit."— Trin. Min. (May).

The governor's council orders that a gallery for the governor and council be built in Trinity Church at the expense of the provincial government.— Col. Coun. Min., 129. See March 26.

Fletcher issues two proclamations, printed by Bradford, the first giving notice of the cessation of hostilities between the British and French, and the other appointing March 10 a day of thanksgiving for New York, Orange, Kings, Queens, Westchester, and Richmond Counties, and March 24, for Albany, Ulster, Dutchess, and Suffolk Counties—From Miss Haste's "Bibliography" in N. Y. Pub. Library Bulletin (1905), 59.

The conflict of factions is opened anew by the appearance of an anonymous tract, dated Dec. 31, 1697, entitled A Letter From A Gentleman of the City of New York To Another. Concerning the Troubles which happened in that Province in the time of the late Happy Revolution. This tract, having been "found at the printer," is laid before the governor's council on March 4, 1698. They are "unanimously of opinion that it contains nothing but truth, and that it ought to be printed and published with the other papers aforesaid therein." — N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 315, footnotes, citing Col. Coun. Min., Albany. It was printed by Bradford (1697), ed. in Doc. Hist. N. Y. (5th ed.), II: 245-245 (and ibid., 400 ed., II: 243-243). This Letter, which is one of the most radical of the anti-Loyalist statements, gives a detailed summary of events into which the province was plunged by the Leisler rebellion, as viewed from one of his opponents. It contains, in addition to (a) the King's Letter to Nicholson, of July 30, 1699 (see under July 29, 1689); (b) The Resolves of the House of Representatives, of April 17, 1691; (c) An Address to his Excellency Coloniel Slaughter, of April 17, 1691; and (d) the Queen's Order of March 17 (March 11 in N. Y. Col. Docs.), 1692 (see Oct. 15, 1691), that the estates of Leisler and Milbourne be restored to their families "as objects of her Majesties mercy,"—for which see Chronology under these dates.

Another tract, answering this, was soon published in Boston, entitled Loyalists Vindicated, being an Answer to a Late Fable, Selec- tious and Scandalous Pamphlet entitled, "A Letter from a Gent., Et." Published for the sake of Truth and Justice, by a Hearted Lover of King William and the Protestant Religion. This tract was reprinted in 1688 in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections, 75-94. Regarding the consequences of this conflict of factions, see May 25 and June 14, 1698.

"Ordered, That Capt. Tho. Clarke, Mr. Wm. Huddleston & Mr. John Crooke do take care that the Church be Cleared & put into the best posture they can in order that Divine Service & the Communion be there Administered the next Sabbath day" (March 15).—Trin. Min. (May).

The ceremonies of the "first opening" of Trinity Church are held. A "Letter of Induction," written by Fletcher, dated March 25, certifies that, after the reading of the morning and evening service, the Rev. William Vesey declared "his unfeigned assent and
The ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1698 consent "to the prayer-books, rites, and ceremonies of the Church Mar. of England," and also read a certificate from the Bishop of London to the effect that "he had subscribed the acknowledgement and Declaration according to the act of Uniformity."—Eccle. Reg., II: 1219.

14 "Ordered, That Mr Thomas Wenham do draw a note on Chil- ley Brooke Esq to pay to John Ellison Joyner the Sum of Thirty pounds Currens, for purchasing a part of the Pulpit & the same being money Subscribed by ye said Chilley Brooke for the better carrying on of the building of ye said Church.

15 "Resolved, That the Pulpit of Trinity Church be removed according to a draft this night produced and ordered that Capt. Thomas Nebeker & Capt. Jeremaih Toshill do take care the same be forthwith effected."—Trin. Min. (MS).

26 "Ordered, That the Gallery design'd be built on ye South side of Trinity Church & ye Charge of ye Governor for ye Use of ye Govt & Council of this province [see Feb. 78] have a part added to it at ye charge of this Corporation to run towards ye West end of ye Church & those persons that will have pews therein do in proportion pay ye Charge thereof."—Trin. Min. (MS).


2 He is received "magnificently,"—Diary of Samuel Sewall, 6th. Cit. p. 476. On the same day, his commission and that of Lieutenant John Nanfan are published at the city hall, "after ye Ringing of three Bells," the seals are delivered to Bellomont, and the oaths administered to him and Nanfan; the council is sworn in and the governor publishes a proclamation to continue all officers in their present offices until further order.—M. G. C., II: 26; Col. Coun. Min., 120.

27 Bellomont issues a proclamation, printed by Bradford, prohibiting cursing, swearing, indiscriminate drinking, Sabbath breaking, and all sorts of lewdness and profane behaviour to word or action.—From the original broadside in N. Y. Pub. Library. See reproduction on p. 114.

4 An address, reciting the allegiance of "the Mayor Recorder Aldermen and Assistants" to the crown and the new governor, is read and approved by the common council, which orders that it be engrossed and recorded.—M. G. C., II: 26-27.

7 Bellomont issues a proclamation, printed by Bradford, commanding that sheriffs, etc., "take effectual Care that there be a Free and Fair Election of Members for the ensuing Assembly."—From Miss Hasse's "Bibliography," N. Y. Pub. Library Bulletin (1907) 59.

The common council resolves that "that Dinner be prepared" at the city's expense for the entertainment of the Earl of Bellomont, and a committee is appointed "to make A Bill of Fare," calling to their assistance "such Cooks as they Shall think Necessary to Advise them."—M. G. C., II: 28. On July 7, a warrant was issued to pay £175.6 to Joseph Davis, "for Several Charges made and paid by the Mayor Aldermen and Common Council on Several Publick Occasions & particularly on my Lord Bello- mont's Arrival."—Ibid, II: 35-36.


A committee of Trinity vestry, waiting upon Gov. Bellomont "with a draft of the Church in order for his Lordship to assign a place for ye building of a Pew, for himself & Family," is informed that he desires "a place on ye South side of ye Church fronting the pulpit for ye setting of this pew with is assigned to him accordingly."—Trin. Min. (MS). See also April 26.

18 (410) May 26, 1698, Bellomont, having been recalled, makes a gift of his pew at the east end of Trinity Church to Col. Nicholas Bayard, Col. Caleb Heathcoe, and such other members of the council "as are not Otherwise seated and Provided with pews in the Said Church & to such Persons of Quality & Gentility traveling to the said City," etc.—Dec. Hist. N. T., (40th ed.), III: 249. Will Sharpes, one of the witnesses to the deed of gift, made attestation on Oct. 25, 1711, that he saw Fletcher seal and deliver the deed as his voluntary act.


Bellomont, in his first report to the lords of trade, says: "I hope methods will be found for the quieting and uniting the minds of the people, who have been divided with great heats for these several May years, occasioned at first by the execution of those men who were most forward in the happy Revolution." He complains that the council has not yet informed him of the state of the province or offered to assist him in the government, although they know he comes as a stranger. He says that he "constantly advises clubs of officers" (whom he has as great reason to believe) false reports and rumors are spread about the City and province, whereby mens minds are disturbed, and an odium cast upon the Governs, and thus these Gentlemen of the Council by their drawing back endeavour to make this Governs['] unworthy to me." He mentions that "the late government; the corruption of the officers of the revenue, which has been great for years, although trade has increased and the city has been enlarged and enriched; the decrease in the revenue arising from the customs to one-half of what it was ten years ago; and the unwillingship of the collector, Chilley Brooke, to seize an "unfrec" ship, laden with rich East India goods (partly obtained as a pirate ship).

Bellomont promises to do his best to obtain observance of the "Acts of Trade," but as most of the council are illiterate traders he expects little help from them. He means to suspend several of them and try to find fitter persons for their places. "This city hath likewise been a nest of Pirates," he states, "and I already find that several of their ships have been (and now are) out, have their owners and were fitted from this Port, and have Commissions to act as privateers, from the West India Govt. here." He explains that "the cry of the people, is so great that Col: Fletcher hath imбедded and converted to his own use, great sums of their publick moneys," etc. He describes the methods of the pirates. No naval officer was appointed by Fletcher to be a check on the collector, but both officers were filled by Brooke himself. No care was taken for any register for ships in New York, but Bellomont states that he has appointed "a distinct Naval Officer and a Register according to the authority and intent of the act of Parliament." His reasons for this are given, and the method of remedying the situation. He has given orders for the numbering of the inhabitants of the province and of the Five Nations of Indians.

He also has given orders to Col. Romar, the king's chief engineer, to survey all the fortifications of the province. He found the soldiers "in a miserable condition, not half the number [called for] by the establishment, and almost starved, and many complaints of hardships done them." He sends to the lords of trade "a printed collection of all the Laws of New York together with prim[ed] proc[ed.] for suppressing of vice and to prevent corruptions in the Elections and returns of Representatives for the ensuing Assembly, a practice much complained of."—N. Y. Col. Dec., IV: 506-7.

An extraordinary meeting of the Council is called; an order of secrecy is administered to the lieutenant-governor, also to Edward Randolph and Thomas Weaver who are not members of the council, and an investigation is made into Gov. Fletcher's and William Nicoll's connection with pirates. Nicoll is suspended from the council, and Capt. Evans is put under bail.—Col. Coun. Min., 130-31. See also June 7 and 22, 1698. Bellomont's own account of this meeting may be thus summarized: Having summoned the council, he communicates to them his instructions regarding pirates and the evidence in relation to Fletcher and Nicoll. The council, expressing "abundance of these practices," agrees with Bellomont "that the whole evidence should have the seal of the province affixed, and be transmitted home to His Majesty, with Coll:Fletcher a prisoner." The council thinks Nicoll "ought to answer for this offence here where he committed it," because his estate and his ties by marriage are here; but Bellomont thinks he should be sent with Fletcher to answer to the king in England. Bellomont is prevailed upon to accept security for Nicoll's appearance, and dismisses him from the council until the king's pleasure is known.

The council joins with Bellomont in issuing a proclamation against pirates. Paid Court Taxer, Bellomont informs the lords of trade that he has "preempted not to deal harshly with one who had been honoured with His Maj[esty]s Commission," and simply sends them the proofs against him which they may offer to the king.—N. Y. Col. Dec., IV: 509.

In a second letter of this date to the lords of trade, Bellomont expresses in detail the encouragement and protection given by Fletcher to pirates. His disclosures involve Col. Bayard, Emoti,
1698 Weeks, and William Nicoll. In a postcript to this letter, dated May 18, he states: "I have just now found the records of the Court of Assizes and made discovery of the deeds by which the Pyrates entered into to Coll. Fletcher when he granted them Care and missions, and they appear so fraudulent that it is a manifestation that he was made acquainted with their design of Pyracy." He describes these documents.—Ibid., 306–9. See also May 25.


"Ordered, That either of the Church Wardens & M. Everts do take care, that ye Doore at ye 2d West End of the Church be with- held, and that M. Everts (M. O.)

In the postscript to a letter of this date, to Lord Summers, Lord Bellomont writes from New York: "St Edm's Andros had remov'd part of ye Records from hence to Boston, so y't I could not find ye collision of Coll. Nicholson for Lo' Govt of this province enter'd here, therefore sent to M' Addison secretary of ye council-cell at Boston, who found it there, and that's ye reason of its being attested by him."—From Clarendon MSS., 102, folio 20b, in Bodleian Library (transcript in Library of Congress). See May 9, 1691.

1692 A message to the provincial legislature, Bellomont says: "I cannot but observe to you what a legacy my predecessor has left me and what difficulties to struggle with a divided people, an empty Treasury, a few miserable naked half starv'd soldiers not half the number the King allowed for pay, the fortifications and even the Governour house very much out of repair and, in a word, Gentleman, the whole government out of frame; ... It has been represented to the government in England that this Province hath been a noted receptacle of Pyrates and the trade of it under no restriction but the Acts of Trade violated by the neglect and con- nivance of those whose duty it was to have prevented it. ..."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I, 111–12.

Bellomont suspects that one of the king's ships, the "Richmond," is to be used by her commander as a pirate ship. In a letter to the lords of the admiralty, he recommends that another vessel (a swift cutter with a brisk commander) be sent to the assistance of the ships of war already here, "which would discourage and destroy these vermine which have hitherto made New York their nest of safety."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV, 311–13.

The common council orders that "for ye time to Come No Free- men be admitted into this City but what shall Be Soe Allowed by the Mayor and three Aldermen pursuant to the directions of the Charter."—M. C. C., II, 29. See April 26, 1698. This order may be understood readily when it is noted that the charter provisions gave the making of freemen virtually into the hands of the mayor's court (where the assistant aldermen had no voice). "Freemoms" are regularly recorded, therefore, in the Mayor's Court Minutes (see also May 22, the Common Council Minutes). The common council, however, had, on Jan. 23, 1696 (p. 3), assumed such authority, and on at least one other occasion (see Dec. 13, 1695) had gone far in the same direction. It is such irregularity that the board appears now to recognize. In a subsequent order, of June 28 (p. 5), registration of freemen "in the presence of the Mayor and Aldermen" is specifically required. For a later irregularity, see Oct. 23, 1703. For the oath of a freeman, see Sept. 1, 1726.

In the postscript of a letter to Sec. Popple, Bellomont advises: "the way sure of conveying letters to me is by the way of Boston, where ye post comes every week to this place." He will send to the pay office to prevent Coll: Fletcher's receiving any part, for I shall prove great sums of money upon him which he has defrauded the Officers and Soldiers of here."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV, 317.

Bellomont writes to the lords of the treasury about the corrupt and negligent character of the revenue officers, stating that "there have been the greatest abuses committed in relation to Trade." The trade is double what it was ten years ago, and "the City grown vastly rich and populous and encreased to double the number of houses; and yet," he says, "by comparing the accounts of the cus- tomers with the Pyrants and made discoveries, stating that there "have been the greatest abuses committed in relation to Trade."

The trade is double what it was ten years ago, and "the City grown vastly rich and populous and encreased to double the number of houses; and yet," he says, "by comparing the accounts of the cus- tomers with the Pyrants and made discoveries, stating that there "have been the greatest abuses committed in relation to Trade."

"There was no Naval Officer distinct from the Collec- tor, nor any register appointed by the late Govt whereby inconveniences will arise to ships belonging to this Port." He has ap-

pointed Thomas Palmer naval officer and register of the province. May He further reports that he has "refused to permit Proclamations to be printed in this City by the Govt of the Jerseys publishing that Captain Amboy and Burlington are free ports."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV, 317–18.

Bellomont writes to the lords of trade regarding "the great pains Coll: Fletcher took to divide the people here and to foment the feud between Leisler's party and the opposite party." He states that Fletcher "went so far in it as to publish a book (and took the advice of Council in doing it) to revive the old controversy in England."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV, 315, citing Council Minutes. See also March 27.

Bellomont writes to the commissioners of the customs, as he has done to the lords of trade and the lords of the treasury, regarding the increase of customs revenues. He has already put a check upon illicit trade and on purchased protection; but, he says, "the observ- ance of the laws of trade was so great a Novelty that it gave as great discontent as if it had been an infringement of their char- ter."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV, 319.

A brick powder magazine was built this month by Col. Romer over the entrance gateway to the fort. The cost was $880.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV, 967, 969. The workmanship was condemned by Romer himself in a letter to Bellomont on Oct. 12 (p. 4), and by Cornbury in a report to the lords of trade in 1702.—Ibid. But see ibid., IV, 682. Regarding Romer's activities in the province gene- rally, see Oct. 12.

Bellomont, learning that East India goods, not legally imported, were at one of Mr. Van Sweete's house, sends the collector and searcher of the customs to seize them. They do so, but the mer- chants cause the officers to be locked up there, and Bellomont, hear- ing this and believing them in danger of being suspected, sends the lieutenant-governor and three files of men with his own servants, who break open Van Sweete's house, release the officers and assist them to take the goods to the custom-house. The next day, when Bellomont proposed making another seizure, Mr. Monsey, one of the two commissioners whom Bellomont had appointed in Brooke's place, and who had been chief searcher for six years, resigned with- out giving his reason. Bellomont thus missed making a seizure of £3,000 worth of goods for lack of a proper officer.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV, 323–24.

William Flitbourne is suspended from the council; Chidley Brooke, likewise, from the office of receiver-general, collector of customs, and judge, and from the council. Edward Randolph, the surveyor-general, signs the governor's order suspending Brooke as judge.—Col. Coun. Min., 131. See also June 22.

Ordered, That M'C. Wenham do use his endeavors with the Assembly to have the privileges & powers of the Charter of the Trinity Church Confirmed and Established by Act of Assembly.—Trim. Min. (M.S.).

The council approves Bellomont's proposal that the buildings in the fort made by Fletcher be finished; also that the gate-house be rebuilt and "made higher" (which Fletcher may be "made coyn to passe unseife").—Col. Coun. Min. (M.S.), VIII, 49 (Albany).

The common council appoints a committee to see that "the Publick house of Office on ye Dock" be cleaned and repaired, and someone appointed to keep it clean.—M. C. C., II, 30. On Oct. 17, the city treasurer was directed to have this house rebuilt so that it could be kept "Neat and Clean."—Ibid., II, 65.

The common council appoints a committee "to take A View of the City house at the Ferry" and employ workmen to repair it.—M. C. C., II, 29. See also Oct. 17.

A bill passes the provincial legislature for the reconciliation of the factions in the province. This became necessary when the act of parliament, passed on May 11, 1697, for the same purpose, had failed to produce the desired effect. The new bill provides that no supposed wrongful act done from April 18, 1689, to Aug. 30, 1692 (the period of the Leisler regime), "shall at any time here- after be brought in Question or enacted in any manner to be for- getten, remitted, indolged, Released and put in utter oblivion." All judgments in suits at law, already obtained in court on such ac- count, are discharged and annulled by this bill, except debts due under voluntary contract. The bill further declares that no one "is in any wise defamed or prejudiced... or... in the least injured by... Leislerite or the murdering or Killing of Leisler or any other opprobrious words or terms by which the peace of ye government may in any measure be disturbed." The punishment imposed for violation of this law is to be a fine, or, in the absence of payment
June 1698

Bellomont had expected the assembly would raise money to correct various evils in the province, such as the empty treasury, the lack of food and clothing for the soldiers, and the need of repairs to the fortifications, governor's house, etc. Their failure is condemned in his address to them on this date: "You have now sat a whole month... and have done nothing, either for the service of his Majesty or the good of your country... Your proceedings have been so unwarrantable, wholly tending to strife and division, and indeed disloyal to his Majesty and his laws, and destructive to the rights and liberties of the people, that I do think fit to dissolve this present assembly, and it is dissolved accordingly." - *Assemb. Jour.*, I: 91. As he told the council, "the heats and anxieties in the Assembly were so great they did altogether obstruct the Kings service." - *Journ. Leg. Coun.*, II: 115. See also March 4 and May 25, 1698; and Winsor, *N. & Q. Hist. & Art. of Am.,* V: 192.

Bellomont informs the lords of trade that Fletcher "managed the Council here by gratifications of grants of lands, connivance at their unlawful trade," etc. He says that since removing Nicolls (or his agent) at the matter of privateering, they have refused to act; that the council (see May 8) has evidence of his making a bargain for passing an act of assembly to the prejudice of the city of New York, that the act passed with Fletcher's consent, and part of the agreed price was paid to Nicolls, etc. William Pintohe has been suspended, but "it seems not as yet all the parts in the matter of the scandalous & reprehensible words of his Maj'H'S person;" and Bellomont explains Pintohe's previous character and misconduct. Bellomont has also suspended Chiltey Brooke (see June 7) "from the Council and from his Office of Collector of the Customs and Receiver Gen'l of New York," after consulting with Mr. Randolph, the surveyor-general of customs here.

He states that Fletcher's chief instruments have been Papists and Jacobites; also that those whom Fletcher appointed sheriffs of the counties have been "the scum of the people, Taylors, and other scandalous persons," who, notwithstanding Bellomont's proclamations strictly commanding all fairness at elections, made false returns at the last election for assembly, and great confusion resulted on the seating of members. Bellomont has dissolved the assembly "who have sat near a month and have done nothing but villainous tricks, to justify the falseness and unfairness of the Sheriffs returns." He intends to appoint better men sheriffs, and call another assembly. He mentions the miserable condition the king's forces are in; that Fletcher used them "so barbarously that they deserted," cheated them out of their pay, and sent home false musters and roll-books. Bellomont, by advice of the council, nominates Thomas Weaver as the agent of the province, that, according to the directions of the lords of trade, he shall act as the provincial agent, and give such time to time to be represented to them. - *N. Y. Col. Docs.,* IV: 320-26.

Henry Breckenmann is examined by the governor and council regarding his connection with the "Act against Unlawful By-laws" (the Bolling Act of 1693), for the signing of which Fletcher is reported to have received £400. - *Col. Coun. Min.,* 151; and see July 1.

Bellomont sends Mr. Weaver to England as agent of the province, carrying "evidences and vouchers" regarding all of Bellomont's transactions since he came. He says in his letter of introduction of Weaver to Sec. Popele that the "merchants in this town" have "raised such Clamour" about his inspection into the methods and condition of trade, that he will be impatient to receive the support of the ministers. In a postscript to this letter, dated July 7, he desires the secretary to urge two things upon the lords of trade. One is that he may "have a power to vacate all Fletcher's grants, which are so extravagant that the province can never be peopled." Some of these grants he describes. "He has granted away and sold all the conveniences of a Gov't here (viz.) a Farm call'd the King's Farme, he has given to the Church here,..." Part of this farm, "sufficient for wheat and a good potato garden," Fletcher sold to Capt. Evans, commander of the frigate "Richmond." Part of the king's garden, too, he has "granted and sold to one Hathcock a Merch." Consequently Bellomont is deprived of "a place where to keep a horse or a cow for the use of my Family." He adds: "I shall think Fletcher has the best luck with his insolence and corrupting that ever any Gov't had." Also: "I have given all the discountance to Piracy that I am capable of doing, and that is one article which raises their curiosity more than any other thing. I have ruined the Town by hindering the Privaters (for so they call pirates) from bringing in a £1,000,000 since my coming." - *N. Y. Col. Docs.,* IV: 256-258.

The common council refers to its order of Dec. 13, 1695, in allowing "all the Inhabitants of this City their Apprentices and Children that were here the time the Charter was Granted" (see April 27, 1666) to be freemen. As they are required to register in the town clerk's office, and pay ninepence; but the former order is modified in that no one shall be registered under the age of 21 years, and a proviso is added that "the said act is affected before the Mayor and two Aldermen who are to sit every Tuesday morning at ye City Hall... till the same be perfected." The oath of a freeman is to be administered to all who come to be registered. - *M. C. C.,* II: 31.

The common council again takes under consideration "the Grievance of being Deprived of the Sole Bolling of Flower & Baking of Biskett for Transportation from this Province." They pass an order for the recorder to prepare an address to Bellomont, to obtain his assistance in restoring the sole privilege to this city. - *M. C. C.,* II: 31. The recorder's draft of such address was approved by the board the next day, with the addition that the Bolling and "Inspection," in the four years since its passing, has "taken away the livelihood of two thirds of the Inhabitants of this City... And Given the Same to About thirty persons in the Rest of the Government. And this City which was Accustomed to be the Granary of all New York and New Jersey and Never had less in Store then forty or fifty thousand Bushells of wheat for the Accommodation of his Majesties Subjects is now Reduced to Soe great want and Extremity that it cannot procure Corne Enough in Store to Supply its Inhabitants with their daily Necessaries of bread and what [it] in Town [i] att Such Extravagant Rates is now become very Oppressive to the poor." Further: "all the Trade on flower and Biskett Sent to the West Indies hath Since the passing of the Said Act fallen under Such Disrepution that it will not Yield soe much by four of [or] five Shillings $1 hundred as that Comes from Other ports And soe subject to Corruption for want of due Inspection which Cannot be Effecte whilst there is Soe great A Latitude Given for the Bollting that in Probability the whole Trade will fall in A few Years to the total Ruin of his Majesties Revenue And Decay of this City." They ask the governor, therefore, "to lay our Complaint before his Most Sacred Majesty," etc. and they decide to raise £50 to be used by an agent in England "for ye representing the State of this City unto his Majesty and the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations in Order to the having the Said Act Repealed." - *Ibid.*, II: 32-34. This address was presented to Bellomont immediately, and he reported it to the lords of trade on July 1 (n.s.), with a letter from the Common council appoints a committee "to agree with Carpenter for the Building a Pew in Trinity Church for the use of ye Mayor Recorder Aldermen and Assistants of this City and for their Successors." - *M. C. C.,* II: 34. See also Oct. 28, 1707.

**Atty.-Gen. James Graham gives reasons to Bellomont why New York City, rather than Amboy, should be the principal port of entry on the Hudson, as London is on the Thames. Prefacing his observations with an historical review of the subject, he points out that the government of the province cannot continue to be largely supported by the duties on the customs revenues if Amboy is made a free port, as it was before the revolution (the accession of Wm. and Mary); that trade would be diverted from New York to Amboy because Amboy is nearer Sandy Hook. - *N. Y. Col. Docs.,* IV: 382-84; see also ibid., IV: 521. On July 22, New Jersey asserted her right to a free port at Amboy, and the governor's council ordered that New York customs officers go to Amboy and watch conditions. - *Col. Coun. Min.,* 152.

The city of New York having addressed Bellomonte "in relation to an Act of Assembly passed by Col: Fletcher [the Bolling Act] which destroys their rights," Bellomonte informs the lords of trade that he referred the matter to the council, where it was referred to their agent, Mr. Weaver. He explains that "the said Act was not fairly obtained, there being a contract with Mr. Nicoll one of the Council for four hundred pounds for the passing of it." He adds that if the act is "to the injury of the Province," and "a reward was given for it," it may be worth the consideration of para-
Bellomont also informs the lords regarding Fletcher's extravagant grants of land, adding: "His Maj'y Fort at New York being the house of the Gov't, had a large garden for pleasure, fruit, and herbage, and might be called the King's domain, Col: Fletcher hath granted away by patents great part of the said garden, the pleasantest part being next the sea, and expressed its name in the Patent (part of our Garden) and the remaining part being a Garden planted with herbs and Fruit trees, he permitted the Fences and Trees to be wholly destroyed by Cattle, after his knowledge of my being appointed a Gov't, which 14 years time will hardly repair. A small Farm, called the King's Farm, which usually supplied the Governors with bread, corn, some few months before my arrival, he made a lease of to the Church, and a small Island called nutten Island for the granting of a few coachorses and Cows for the Governors family he would likewise have leased out to one formely his footman but the Council were ashamed to consent to it, so that is only left undisposed of for the pleasure or conveniency of the King's Gov't."—Ibid.

In a postscript, dated July 6, Bellomont states that he has suspended the sheriff of New York from office and gives the cause.—Ibid., July 6, 1665.

What may be looked upon to-day as an historical survey of the beginnings of New York's commercial prosperity is comprised in several papers, transmitted by the mayor to the common council, as the report of the committee, appointed June 29, to convey reasons why the "Bolting Act of 1664" should be repealed. These are approved by the board, and it is ordered that "the same be Remitted into England by the Recorder" (James Graham).—M. C. C., II: 35.

These papers include transcripts of some of the most important records of the province (the articles of surrender of 1664, Nicolls's commission to the mayor and aldermen of 1664, and Andros's proclamation of 1673). They are entered in full in the Minutes under this date, followed by a list of all the papers relating to the privilege of bolting, with page references to the "old Common Council books," and to the "New Common Council Books."—Ibid., II: 36-54.

One of these papers, entitled "The Case of New York," is an historical summary. Some of the facts presented are as follows: When the city enjoyed the bolting monopoly several advantages accrued to this city and province. In 1678, when the bolting began, there were only 343 houses in New York. By 1686, 594 new buildings had been added. This increase is to be attributed to the bolting. The revenue in the years 1678, 79, and 80 did not exceed £2,000; but after that it increased annually until it amounted in 1687 to £5,000 (and if duly inspected would have amounted to £7,000 or £8,000). After 1684 (the year the sole bolting privilege was granted to the Province) there were three ships, eight sloops and seven boats belonging to this port; in 1694, there were 60 ships, 62 sloops, and 40 boats. Since 1694, navigation has decreased. In 1678, not over 400 beves were killed; in 1694, nearly 4,000. Land was low-priced during those years; since then they have advanced to ten times their value. Of the 981 houses in New York, 600 depend upon bolting. In the country, there are only three counties where bolting is done, Kings, Queens, and Ulster, and not over 300 bolters hold all the wheat of those counties; so that to feed these 30, 600 families must perish at New York if the Bolting Act continues in force. In those three counties there are only 6,000 families; in New York there are over 8,000 souls.—Ibid., II: 37-58.

Another document, in support of the appeal to the king and lords of trade for the repeal of the Bolting Act, is entitled "Reasons Humbly Offered in Defence of ye Rights & Privileges of his Majesties City of New York in America." It is the principal argument in favour of this city's securing the sole bolting privilege. It traces the early grants of special privileges to this city, which has been "always the Metropolis Staple Porte and the Only publick Mercate [market] of the whole Province."—Ibid., II: 43. The beginnings of New York's commercial prosperity are thus traced.

Glass and Stale Clay Commodity of the Province and the Citizens of the Said City No Sooner perceived that there were greater quantities of wheat Raised than Could be Consumed within the Said Province but they Contrived and Invented the Act for proceed of Bolting by which they Converted the Wheat into flour And made it A Manufacture not only profitable to all the Inhabitants of the Province by the Encouragement of Tillage and Navigation but likewise beneficial to Agriculture and Commerce in the Plantations, and the Improvements thereof in this City is the true and only Cause of the Growth Strength and Encrease of buildings within the Same and of the Riches Plenty of Money and the rise of the Value of Lands in the Other parts of the Province but the livelyhood of all the Inhabitants of this City doe Chiefly Depend thereon.

The governments which have had to Rule ye Said Plantation have made "the Said City the Only porte Prohibiting from time to time the Transportation of wheat and Appointing that No flour Should be Baked on the Island for Transportation but at this City . . . . Now the Reason why this City was Soe Incorporated & had Granted to them the aforesaid Rights and Priviledges is because the first founders of the Same were not Suffered by the then Government to Extend themselves into particular Settlements Untill first there should be Gathered together A Sufficient Number of People at this place that Might be of A Reasonable force for their Common Security & defence Whereupon they began to fortifie and finding this place of their situacion to be Very Barren and unfit for their Industry to make them Any Return for their Subsistence it was therefore Projected that all such as would fix themselves at this place Should only Adit themselves to the Foundation and disposition of those that Should goe settle in the Country y^t they might be plentifully Supplied with such things as was Necessary for Cultivation."—Ibid., II: 44.

"This City did Encrease in People Strength and Riches to such a Degree that itt become the Eady the Ease for Transportation but at this City . . . . while this Province was under the Dutch Government they were Soe Jealous of the Trade of this City that they would not permit any Settlement to be made in Any place within their Jurisdiction but under Such Restrictions as they thought Convenient for ye Security of their Trade and particularly did Restraint the Inhabitants of Hudsons River and Long Island that they Should not Plant nor Manage any part of Husbandry without paying the tenth part of what they Raised unto the Government and besides did Ollige the Planters that they Should not Apply themselves to Any Trade but Only to husbandry. And that the Inhabitants of Albany Should only Apply themselves unto the Indian Trade."—Ibid., II: 45.

"Nevertheless Soe great was the Clevency of the English Governour that they removed from the husbandman that Grievious yoke. And placed the burthens of the Province and the inhabitions of the small Quitt Rent Since which time by the providence of the Cityzens of the Said City in finding out foreign Markets, . . . the husband men are grown Rich and not only forgett thereby the former tasks and Obligations they lay under but also the Advantages they have and doe daily reap the providential Care and Industy of the Merchants of New York."—Ibid., II: 46.

There was "A Nessesity that the bolting of flour for Transportation to be Confined Unto one Certaine place that it might be Strictly Viewed and Examined that there might be no Mixture or Corruption therein."—Ibid.

"It is no Imposition nor Any Violence to property or Right of the Subject for his Majesty to Confine the Bolting of flour And Baking Biskett for Transportation to this City Only the Advantages Aforesaid being to the common wealth and the Same Justly warranted by reason Experience and the Laws of England which has Confined the making and sale of many Manufactures to one place only."—Ibid.

"Albeit itt be the least and most barren Spot of Ground in the whole Province Yett by the Intercourse of Trade itt payeth Annually within A Small matter one third parte of all the Taxes of the Province besides the whole Revenue Accommo-
Whereas since that time they began to bolt at New York for transportation the Navigation is Considerably increased the Lands much more in Value the people better clothed the husband man much eased of his labour by the help of Slaves and a Considerable increase of the Stock of Cattle and Sould a doubling at ye Price of what they were formerly and for Instance about Fourteen years ago a man on the average of four hundred dollars a year for the Service of the inhabitants of this City and now near three thousand head besides Sheep and Other Small cattle which fully demonstrates that ye Trade of the Province was regulated and confined to the City all the inhabitants thereof was thereby Receive Considerable advantage if ye other wise inhabitants of this Province would be like their Neighbours in Plymouth & Connecticut Colonies Virgin and Maryland who for want of a Publick Mart like unto this City have very little Shaping belonging to them and their people meanly clothed and ill supplied with other Things Necessaries for Comfortable living."—[Ibid., II: 48.

"All which Reasons may be Sufficient to Convince Any man of Business that by the City holding and enjoying all their former Rights and Privileges and ESpecially ye Right of the Sole Boulter of Flower and Baking of Blakett for Transportation the King will have a certain Benefit by the Earning of his Revenue the husband man A Certaine Profit by having a Mercate for his Comme and the Province in Genl A great Advantage by Encouraging the City whereby it may Grow in Strength and Navigation."—[Ibid., III: 48.

13. Lord Bellomont sends private instructions to Thomas Weaver, the agent in London for the province of New York. One of these, numbered 14, is as follows: "You are to solicit ye getting a New Great Scale for this province, the present one having ye effegies of her late Maj^y as well as of his present Maj^y."—From transcript, Library of Congress, box 65, from the original with the Rawlinson MSS. (cited A, 273, fo. 26) in the Bodleian Library, Oxford.

Slave traffic at this time was a regular branch of the foreign trade of this port. John Cruger, then a young man (who became mayor of New York 40 years later) started on this day on a voyage to buy negroes as agent of New York merchants, and kept a journal of his adventures until his return in May, 1700. The journal is printed in full in Man. Com. Con. (1853), 456. See also "Slavery in New York," in ibid. (1861), 700; "Slaves and Slavery in New Amsterdam," in ibid. (1858), 506; and "Slaves and Slave Trade in New Netherland," in ibid. (1865), 581.

14. Ordered, That Bills be put [up] to give notice that ye Kings Farme is to be let, & that ye Church Wardens be a Committee to Farme the same, & report to this Board, what they do therein ye first Conveniency."—Trin. Min. (MS.). Gov. Cornbury, writing to the Lords of trade on June 5th, 1704, stated that Fletcher had informed the King's Farm to "the Church" for seven years (see Aug. 19, 1697), "under the rest of sixty Bushels of wheat," and that Bellomont "granted the same farm to a Duchess under the same rent."—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 1112.

15. Ordered, That ye pew's of ye North side of ye Church be built with white Pine, if Wainscott cannot be got, & that ye Front of ye pew's next ye Isle the Rables will Wainscott."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

Benjamin Fletcher, in a letter from London to some person not named, says: "I find my self prosecuted by the Earl of Bellomont my Successor with that Implacable invertery and observe the great Credite his Lordship has with Persons in the chief Stations and trust hear that I am confounded at the design and meaning of it especially Lookiing backe at the five and Thirty years That I have born Commission under the Crowne of England without the least reproach or impeachme'n of my reputation and after ninetynine service in the war of Ireland and America to become A castaway in the Rease of my Days is noe Smal mortification to me his Majestys favor to mee is more valuable then Life and I am ready to submit to the most infamious death if the Things Alleaged against mee bee true."—From transcript, Library of Congress. An original letter in the British Museum, cited "Additional MSS., 574, fo. 57.

16. The transactions of Bellomont and his council with the Indians, in the conferences held in the fort at New York, up to this date, are published by Bradford (1649) in a tract entitled Propositions made by the Five Nations of Indians. This tract, now extremely scarce, has been translated by J. Tritton, in a work which appeared in Albany on July 20.—From Brinley Catalogue, item No. 3400.

In a letter to the board of trade, Bellomont states that he sees no reason why the Leisier party "should be any longer excluded from a share in the government." He adds that "they are reputed to be two thirds of the people of this Province, and why they should be crushed and oppressed so long as they are obedient to the laws and government of England, I see no reason in the world, and that they are people of a sober and quiet disposition and better affected to His Majesty's government than the other party, I aver it for a truth which I am able to justify."—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 379-80.

Bellomont suspends Col. Bayard, Col. Miniville, Col. Willet, Col. Towsley, and Mr. Lawrence from the council. He explained, in his trade, on Oct. 22, 1704, that he found it "absolutely necessary for his Majesty's service to do; for too" they were such hypocrites as to comply with Colonel Fletcher in all the parts of his corrupt Administration, they were always ready and pervers in every thing that I proposed for the King's service in Council; and when they were out of Council they were always caballing and contriving to make the government uneasy for me."—[Ibid., IV: 398-99. See also Oct. 19 and Nov. 16, 1698.


David Provoost is elected "Chamberlain & Treasurer" by the common council.—M. C. C., II: 57. This is the first appearance of the term "Chamberlain" in the Minutes. When Provoost was named as mayor on Sept. 29, 1699 (q. v.), Isaac de Riemer was appointed treasurer.

The common council orders that "A Well be built att ye upper End of the New Street by the Inhabitants thereof According to their desire & that ye Aldermen and Assistant of ye Ward doe take Care the Same be placed in Such a manner that itt may Not stop up the Street or be A Nuisance to any of the Inhabitants therunto adjaacent."—M. C. C., II: 57. The locations of the many wells throughout the city during the English colonial period can best be ascertained by consulting the Index of the Minutes. See also "Wells" and "Wells of the Old Wells and Water Courses," by Hill and Waring, in Historic New York (1897), 227. The "New Street" mentioned here is the New Street of to-day, which was opened in 1679 (Col. Hist. MSS., Aug., 78).

Regarding the building of new fortifications at the frontiers, Col. Rramer writes to Bellomont that "When the Archives under the walls are to be made, it will be necessary to employ persons more skillful than those that made the House over the Gate of New York Fort."—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 682. See also ibid., IV: 967, 969. Valentine thus describes Rramer's activities in this province: "Ramer, Wolfgang William, a British Colonel of Engineers, was dispatched to America towards the close of the seventeenth century, to superintend the engineering affairs of the government. He was engaged, in and about New York, and on the frontiers, in his professional pursuits; and also as a member of the New York Council, until 1710, when he left the province. It is believed returned to England about 1705 [see under date of Feb. 4, 1706]. Among the other labors of Colonel Ramer was a survey of the harbor of New York [see infra, 1700], executed in 1700-1. The sheets called "Ramo Shools" received their name from this survey."—Man. Com. Con. (1884), 609. See also Col. Count. Con., 134, 155, 130, 155, 157, 166, 169, 175; and see an order of the council at Whitehall (regarding Rramer's stay for repairing and building fortifications on the frontier until Christmas, 1699), a transcript of which is in Library of Congress, box 65, from the original order, with the Rawlinson MSS. (cited A, 274, fo. 30) in the Bodleian Library, Oxford.

It is ordered by the council of sessions was ordered by a Warrant to ye Treasurer to pay to Joseph Davis the Sum of three
pounds Currant Money of New York itt being for One Quarters Rent for the Present City Hall due & Ending the first of August...—Ibid., V: 175.

13 The ordinance of Oct. 19, 1664, was for the perpetuity of the Court House, on April 22, 1669, Davis was paid £11 “for three Quarters of A Year’s Rent for the Courte Room due the first of May Next Ensuing and for firewood Expended for y’use of the City”—Ibid., II: 76-77, and on Oct. 16, 1699, an order was issued to pay his widow £31 “for Candles and Expenes with Mr. Rodman about the Sale of the Old City Hall and A half yeares Rent for the Courte Room due and Ending the first day of November Next.”—Ibid., II: 95-97.

14 This is the day each year appointed by the city charter for swearing in the new aldermen. The mayor, attended by the mayor elect, the recorder, aldermen, high sheriff, assistants, constables, and others, was called to attend in council at the fort. The oaths appointed, instead of the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, are administered to the mayor and high sheriff elect. They subscribe the “Test and Association,” are sworn to the due execution of their respective offices, and receive their commissions. This year, for the first time, following these ceremonies, the mayor, together with the other newly installed officials, attended Trinity Church, where the rector, the Rev. William Vesey, preached a sermon suited to the occasion. The “distribution sermon” as a regular feature of the day’s events. After this service, all returned to the city hall “where after the Ringing of the Bell the Mayors & Sheriffs Commissions were published upon Which the New Mayor Resumed the Chair & caused the Aforesaid Appointed as Aforesaid to be Administered to the Respective Aldermen and Assistants Who Subscribed the Test and Association and Were Sworne to the due Execution of Their respective Offices & Accordingly took their places.”—M. C., II: 61.

15 Theunis de Key, Johannes Kip, and Brandt Schuyler make the following statement in writing (Dutch) concerning the removal of the bodies of Leisler and Milborne to their church: “We the churchwardens having been requested by Isaac de Riemer in the name of Mr. Jacob Leisler to bury the corpse of his father and Milborne, in our Nether-Dutch Church—give for answer, because we are pressed by both parties in the Congregation and very much desire to preserve peace and quiet in our Church, that we cannot consent thereto, but also that we shall not hinder it.”—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1883), 397-98. See Oct. 20.

16 The common council appoints another committee (see June 14) “to Examine into the State of the ferry.” Besides agreeing upon the best terms for “farming” it, they are required to “take to their Assistance A Bricklayer and A Carpenter and Examine What may be Conveinient for the Rebuilding or Repairing of the ferry house.”—M. C., II: 63. They reported Nov. 2, that the ferry-house was “So far gone to decay that it is not worth Repairing”—Ibid., II: 64. This evidently refers to the ferry-house on the Bloomsbury Side, 1669.

17 The common council again orders (see Nov. 20, 1697) that the mayor hire four night watchmen. Their duties are defined on this occasion as follows: They are to be “honest Inhabitants house-holders of this City.” They are “to Watch to the Night time from y’t hour of Nine of ye Clock att Night till break of day Each Morn- ing Until ye 25th day of March Next Ensuing And to goe round the City Each hour in the Night with A Bell and there to proclaim the season of the weather and the hour of the Night and if they Meet in their Rounds Any people disturbing the peace or lurking about Any persons house or Committing any theft they take the respective A Bricklayer and A Carpenter and Examine What may be Conveinient for the Rebuilding or Repairing of the ferry house.”—M. C., II: 63. The mayor reported on Nov. 2 that he had hired the four “Bellmen.”—Ibid., II: 64. See also Dec. 1, 1702. The duty of the watchman to carry a bell, and ring it at the most public corners and places of the streets, and also give notice of the time of night, became thereafter a settled custom.—See (1795) Ibid., V: 319.

18 In a report to “the Lords Justices” on the affairs of the province of New York (including Fletcher’s encouragement of pirates and his extravagant grants of lands) the lords of trade commend Bellomont, and propose the remitting of Aforesaid their places in the council and all other places of trust in the government. They recommend that pirates be prosecuted, and that the exorbitant grants of land be annulled; also that no future grants be made except under certain conditions.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 385-95. An order in council confirmed this report at Whitehall on Oct. 25, and instructions were issued to Bellomont accordingly.—Ibid., IV: 414-15. See also Sept. 18 and Nov. 10.

19 The remains of Leisler and Milborne were also “removed with great pomp under our Dutch Church.” This was eight years and five months after their execution and burial. Members of the Dutch Church (of the Leisler party) inform the classis of Amsterdam: “Their weapons and ornamental signs of honor were hang up, and thus far as possible, their house was restored to them. Special permission to do this had been received by his Honor’s son, Jacob Leisler, from his Majesty. This gave unavailing joy to their families and to those people who, under him, had taken up arms for our blessed King William. With this circumstance, though we in the midst of the most revolting events have long harassed us, will also be buried. To end this our Right Honorable Governor, my lord the Earl of Bellomont, . . . is exercising his good offices.”—Eclers. Rec., II: 1261; N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1883), 411.

20 There was a great concourse of people at the funeral (1200 ‘tis said) and would ‘tis thought have been as many more, but that it blew a strong storm for two or three days together, that hindered people from coming down or crossing the rivers.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 401.

21 In a report to the lords of trade, Bellomont states that, about three weeks before this date (about Oct. 1), “the relations of Mr. Leisler and Mr. Milborne desired leave to go to London which had been buried near the gallows and give them Christian burial in the Dutch Church.” He deemed the request so reasonable that he gave consent, “partly out of a principal of compassion, but chiefly out of a respect to the Act of Parliament for reverting the attainted of those two men; which Act does also legitimate Captain Leisler’s assuming the government of this Province and puts a censure upon the illegality of his execution.” See also May 3, 1695. Bellomont adds a third reason for consenting: that Fletcher’s refusal to obey this act of parliament brought the law into contempt. “My design,” he states, “is chiefly to give the people here a just idea of English laws, that they bear the stamp of the highest authority of the King and Nation of England, and ought to be respected as sacred.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 400-1, 522. See also Oct. 14 and 20.

22 Bellomont sends to the lords of trade “a certificate under the hand of the Surveyor General of this Province of several most extravagant grants of land by Colonel Fletcher,” also, by one Lieut. Hunt, who goes to England in the man-of-war “Deptford” from Boston, he sends “a new Map of this Province (it being too bulky to make up in this packet) made by the said Surveyor General the exactest, I believe, that has yet been made, wherein he has described the several large tracts of land granted, with the granters’ names; so that your Lords will see that this whole Province is given away to about thirty persons in effect, to the great prejudice of the Crown, because at that rate this province, which by its situation is the most considerable of all the Provinces on the Continent and ought to be under the special regular and proper arrangements, for men not to care to become base tenants to proprietors of land in this Province, when they can buy the fee-simple of land in the Jerseys for five pounds p’ hundred acres, and I believe as cheaply in Pennsylvania.”—See Oct. 22.

Continuing, Bellomont asserts: “I do not find that Colonel Fletcher had any power by his Commission to sell the lands in this Province, and yet ‘tis certain he took money for all the grants he made, except that of the Mohacks land, which I cannot yet find out.” He recommends the “voiding these extravagant grants and limiting all Governors to a certain number of acres in their grants, obliging them to reserve a Quit Rent of half a Crown per hundred Acres, to the Crown, and restraining them from selling the lands to the person they grant them to. I should think a thousand acres were a sufficient quantity of land to grant to any man, for the clearing of land from wood costs £4-10s. p’ acre all this country over, so that it would require a good part of the Mohacks and the Tradesmen of all sorts, must come to the number of a thousand acres, this country being all under great woods, and yet Mr. Delius the Minister at Albany, besides his share in the Mohacks land, has in another grant which your Lords will see be the Map at least seveneens hundred thousand acres of land.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 404-10.
The common council limits the slaughtering of cattle to the publick Slaughter houses by the water side. Cattle may not be landed "but at the Nearest Conveni ent place to the slaughter house."—M. G. C., II, 65. See also Dec. 15, 1614; Nov. 27, 1725.

Mayor De Peyster appoints Enoch Hill to be his marshal and makes a petition to the common council that "for his Encour agement" he desires that Hill be allowed "A Coate Breeches Hatt Shoes Stockings and A Cloake of 6th City Livery And A Beadles Staff" at the city's expense. It is ordered that the mayor purchase these, and that the livery "be blew with An Orange List."—M. G. C., II, 65-66. After some delay provision for such a uniform was made by the common council.—Ibid, II, 97. See July 8, 1693.

The common council is appointed "to View ye 9th Nov. Condition of the present City Hall And where it will be most Convenient for ye building of a New One And what Materials will be Necessary for ye Same together with an Estimate of ye Cost thereof."—M. G. C., II, 66. They reported at the next meeting, Jan. 11, 1699 (q. 7).

The lords justices of England issue instructions to Bellomont commending him for his diligence. They confirm his removal of William Nicolls, Chaffey Brooke, and William Pintoorne; they order the removal of Col. Nicholas Bayard and Frederick Philips, and appoint in their places Col. Abraham Depyster, James Graham, Dr. Samuel Skarea, Robert Livingston, and Dr. John Corbile. They direct him to punish pirates and discount age illegal trade. They also direct him to use all methods that the law allows to annul the exorbitant grants of land.—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV, 472-25. See Sept. 25, and Oct. 19.

Bellomont sends to the lords of trade a copy of the charter granted by Fletcher to the Dutch Church, which he thinks "very extraordinary, for it is setting up a petty jurisdiction to fly in the face of the government." Being told that Fletcher "had a bire for passing this charter," Bellomont states: "I sent to the Church-Masters (so called by the Dutch) which I suppose are equivalent to our Church Wardens here. The charter I had sent was told I should find an entry made of the said bire." The "Church-Masters" referred Bellomont to Mr. Selwyn, and the latter said he could not show it "till he had called a Conistory," but "by speaking him fair" Bellomont succeeded, and copied the entry referred to, and sent it to the lords of trade.—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV, 426-27. This "bire" consisted of "a considerable present of plate...as appears by their Church Books."—Ibid, IV, 469. See also Jan. 9, 1699. For the record of this present to Fletcher, see July 28, 1696.

On the advice of Ducie Hungerford, surveyor of customs, the council decrees that the jurisdiction of the mayor's court does not extend beyond low-water mark.—Col. Cun. Min., 135.

Bellomont issues a proclamation (printed by Bradford) directing that all male inhabitants, excepting Indians and slaves, take the oath established by law in England, instead of the oath of allegiance and supremacy.—Miss Haste's "Bibliography" in N. Y. Pub. Libr. Bulletin (1901), 60.

"This Day the board accounted with Mr. Derrick Vanderburgh & there appeared due to him by balance the Sum of £294 97 Current money of New York for workmen Labourers & money &c. by him expended for the building of Trinity Church & the Steeple, & in Consideration that he hath been long out of his money and no Interest for the same. It is Resolved & ordered by this board Nemine Contradicente, that a Silver Tankard of ye value of Twelve pounds be presented unto him & to be paid out of the public Stock of Trinity Church and that the said sum of £294 97 be paid him be allowed from this day Interest for such sum as shall be kept & not paid at ye Rate of Seven pounds...Cent...Ann."—Tris. Min. (M.S.).

Complaints against Fletcher concerning his conduct of the government at New York are delivered to him "at the Board." (Whitehall). These he answered at length on Dec. 24 (q. 2).—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV, 433-34, 45-51.

Advice reach England from Bellomont that "he has caused several persons to be arrested there [in New England and New York provinces], accused for corresponding and trading with the pyrates of Madagascar, by which means they have got great riches." From Diary of Narcissus Luttrell, in Hist. Mag. (1868), 4th ser., III: 292.

Fletcher answers the complaints against him regarding fortifica tions (see Nov. 28): "For at New York I made up all the soldi ers away, the two bastions towards the sea I flagged with free stone, the rai le between those two bastions I built up new from the ground, the well new made, and a very large cistern for receiving water, half the soldiers barracks pull'd down and rebuilt, new carriages for thirty six guns, a paint [pent] house upon collums for securing the field pieces and their carriages from the weather, the chapel new built on the present foundations for the Papists, and other buildings dispensed to pews. As to the Government's house it was all new shingled by me, two rooms wainscoted, an addition thereto built from the ground with brick and shingled and secured from the weather, tho' not finished within; a new pump made without the Fort Gate and one thousand and fifty tons of lime paid for and lodged in the new house, for the painting and refit ting the Forts."—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV, 450. See also Ibid, IV, 513.
1699

In this year, an interesting coloured map was drawn, entitled "A Map of the English Possessions in North America and New Newfoundland." It is owned by the Library of Congress, and is reproduced and described in Addenda Pl. 2-a, Vol. III.

The Bishop of Bristol sent over, this year, enough "stones as did pave the Isles of our Church" (Trinity).—From letter of the vestry to the Archbishop of Canterbury, in Eccl. Rec. III: 1768.


About this time, the Three Cornish Daws was erected and opened as a tavern at what is now 47 Wall St.—Liber Wilts, V: 117; Liber Deeds, XXXII: 194-96; XXXVI: 165 (New York). The United States Trust Co. building now covers the site. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 981; Pl. 175, Vol. III.

Some time during his administration of the government, probably this year, Nanfan issued a license for theatrical performances in New York City.—See Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 254. The original record was destroyed in the Capitol fire at Albany; but, fortunately, it had been printed. It was a petition, without date, from one Richard Hunter, an actor-manager (not Gov. Hunter as stated in Vol. I, p. 265), to Nanfan, and read as follows:

"To the Honorable John Nanfan, Esqre. his Majesty's Governor and Commander in Chief of the province of New York and territories Depending thereon in America and Vice Admirall of the same, the humble petition of Richard Hunter Sherwet, that your honor's Petitioner having been at great charge and expence in providing persons and necessary in order to the acting of Play's in this City; Humbly prays your Honor will please to grant him a Lycence for so doing.

"And your honor's petitioner shall ever pray,  "Richard Hunter"

[Indentured]

"Petition of Richard Hunter, for a License Issued and Rotated." As Lieut.-Gov. Nanfan administered the government from May 16, 1699, to July 25, 1700, in the absence of the Earl of Bellomont at Boston, and again after Bellomont's death, from May 19, 1701, to May 3, 1702, the date may be easily approximated. The endorsement is in the handwriting of Barne Cosens, clerk of the council. "Preliminary letter came to New York from the West Indies with Nanfan. Be this as it may, his petition conclusively establishes the fact that theatricals were introduced into New York half a century, if not more, before the period fixed by Duval.—Hist. Mag. (1865), IX: 118.

Jan. 9

Thomas Weaver, the agent for the province of New York in England, replies to Fletcher's answer to the charges against him. He points out, regarding Fletcher's extravagant grants, that it is "incredible that Colonel Fletcher did not know that the grant to Colonel Heathcote was part of the King's garden; for that the words of the grant are, Part of Our Garden." He continues:

"The King's farm was leased out by Colonel Fletcher, even when my Lord Bellomont was known to be on his voyage for New York; as most of the other great grants were, after the Earl's designation to the Government. Colonel Fletcher assumes the glory of building churches, which never was imputed to him as a crime, if it was true; but the Church of New Yorkers [Trinity] was not built by him, but by a contribution of several, even of the French and Dutch churches as well as English; and an allowance of one hundred pounds per annum given to an English Minister by an act of the country, which is levied, a greater part of it, on Dutch and French inhabi-

"Besides Colonel Fletcher accepted a considerable present of plate for granting a Charter to the Dutch Church of that City, as appears by their Church Books."—N. Y. Col. Docs, IV: 456-66.

For the record of this present, see under July 26, 1699. For the further proceedings of the Lords of trade in this cause, see 466-74, 479-86. On March 9, 1699, they made representations to the king concerning the charges against Fletcher.—Ibid., IV: 479-86.

The common council orders that the ferry between this city and Nassau Island be "Let to farms" on Feb. 2 (p. 94), for a term of seven years beginning March 25; and that "the money thereby be Appropriated to No Other use then to the building of A New City Hall."—M. C. C., II: 57. See March 9, 1703.

The committee, appointed on Nov. 9 last to examine the city hall, reports that "they . . . find it insufficient and do think the Upper end of the broad Street A proper place for ye Building A new City Hall And believe that the Sum of three Thousand pounds may be sufficient for the building the same According to the former draft drawn by Mr James Evetts." The report is approved by the board.—M. C. C., II: 68. Regarding the tale of the old city hall and the building of the new, see summaries under May 12, 1699, and Oct. 16, 1699. See also M. C. C. (MS), XIX: 240-54 (1808), where the history of the first and second city halls is briefly reviewed.

The common council orders that the mayor issue a warrant to the treasurer to pay £15512s. for making And paving the Street Burgers path."—M. C. C., II: 68. See May 11, 1696.

The common council directs the mayor to issue his warrant to the treasurer to pay William Bradford £410 for 2 Books of Records pertaining to the History and Law of the Market and Law of ye Province."—M. C. C., II: 68.

The mayor presents to the common council a letter from Bellomont, in which the governor directs, with the approval of his council, that the oath of allegiance be administered to the inhabitants and the "Test and Association" signed by them, in accordance with a proclamation which accompanies the letter. The governor directs that the names and addresses of all who refuse he returned, that a discrimination may be made between "Good and Lowell Subjects" and those that "by ill principles Are prevailed Upon to be Enemies to his Majesties person and Government."—M. C. C., II: 68-69.

John Peter Melett's account for ironwork in the fort is reported as extravagant; and Thomas Parnyre, master-gunner and supervisor of buildings, is suspended for having certified it as correct. John Ashton, the store-keeper, is appointed supervisor of buildings.—Cal. Conn. Minis., 176.

Pursuant to an order of the common council of Jan. 23 (M. C. C., II: 69), directing a committee "to Examine into the Ancient Rights and Privileidges of this City and what Additions will be Needfull to be added thereto for ye Well Rule And Government of the Inhabitants," they prepare the following recommendations:

 industrious and a merchant against the importation of the same; the committee of town clerk, water-bailiff, and clerk of the market, and the appointment of coroner should be vested in the Corporation; the extension of the jurisdiction of the water-bailiff "Upon all the Rivers Roads Coves Harbours Inlets and waters Surrounding the said City Manning Island Ile and Great Barns Islands and from ye Bounds of the said City Upon Hudson River Soe far as the Mouth of ye River Satttering Att Sandy hooke;" the receipt as formerly of "ye Anchorage of all Shiping Riding in this Harbour;" jurisdiction of the landing at the ferry on Nassau Island; the incorporation under the city's jurisdiction of all the Land from ye Eastern End of Nanfan Island for half A Mile deep to ye West point of ye Wallabout . . . Saving to every person there, their freehold. And all the Land from High water Marke to Low water Markye fronting ye Same."—From the original report preserved in the metal file labelled "Filed papers, 1700-1706," city clerk's record-room. It can be found in the common council on Feb. 27; no action is reported on that day. —M. C. C. I: 73-74.

Conditions are published for leasing the ferry between this city and Nassau Island for seven years from March 25. Rip van Dam is the successful bidder, at £165 per annum. Among the conditions prescribed are the following provisions: The lessee (or "farmer") shall pay to the treasurer in quarterly payments "what he shall farme the above Revenue att." He shall give security for faithful performance of duty (cf. provisions of Dec. 27, 1700). He shall provide and maintain two great boats or scows for transporting
cattle, corn, etc., and two small boats sufficient for passengers.

One great boat and one small boat shall be on each side of the river, and shall go to and fro without either the two great boats or the two small boats being on the same side of the river at the same time. Able men are to be kept to row the boats, and give constant attendance.

The "farmer" shall maintain a pound for the security of cattle to be transported to and from this city. All corn, as well as cattle, brought in the ferry-boats, is to be landed "within the Dock" slips or Burgers path." Within the first year of the lease, the common council shall cause to be Erected & Built at the ferry on Nassaun A great Barn and sufficient boathouse for a large part of the publick Accommodation and Conveniency of the person that farmeth ye said Ferry." Here the "farmer" shall keep a publick house of Entertainment in Order that Strangers and Travellers & their horses may have good Accommodation at Reasonable Rates. This he shall keep in repair. The city agrees to repair "the Barn att ye Ferry" (see Feb. 27), and the farmer is to maintain it. Fare rate tickets are prescribed for persons, horses, cattle, hogs, sheep, barrels of rum, sugar, molasses, oil, pork, tubs of butter, bushels of corn and salt, hogheads of tobacco, etc. "Every single person to pay for going Over Eight Stivers in Wampum or A Silver two pence." The rate is half of this if the person is in company. The rates are double after sunset.—M. C. C., II: 70-72. The original manuscript of these "Conditions for farming the Ferry," and another of Dec. 27, 1700 (q.v.), are filed in metal Ele No. 1, city clerk's record-room. See also description of the Burgis View Pl. 25, Vol. I, pp. 245-46.

Several merchants and others concerned in the province of New York have written to the lords of trade expressing their uneasiness regarding the changes Bellomont has made in the government, pretending that the preference he has shown to those of the Lower party has given them "great reason to apprehend lest that party prevailing in the elections of the next Assembly, should aim at reparations for damages suffered in the time of the disorders . . . upon occasion of the late happy Revolution, to the great hazard of their effects and estates." The lords of trade so inform Bellomont, and advise him that no act of assembly be passed by his consent "whereby any retroact be had to the quarrels or differences between any parties during the aforementioned disorders or for the reparations of damages then suffered on either side, without his Majestys express pleasure first had therein."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 474. For Bellomont's answer, see May 15.

The ship "Hester" with cargo having attempted to escape customs by landing goods at Perth Amboy is condemned by the court of mayor and aldermen.—M. C. M. (M.S.), Feb. 21, 1689. See Apr. 16, 1691.

The common council appoints a committee to determine, in connection with the corporation's ferry property at Nassau Island, the necessary materials for repairing the barn, and to arrange for workmen to execute such repairs; also to make an estimate of the cost of building the ferry-house (see Feb. 2)—M. C. C., II: 73. On March 31, another committee was appointed to manage the building of the house (ibid., II: 75), and it was reported, April 24, that Peter Willeme Roome had agreed to build it according to detailed specifications, which were entered under that date in the Minutes.—Ibid., II: 76. The house and pound are seen in the right foreground of the Burgis View (Pl. 25, Vol. I). Roome received his final payment as builder on Jan. 16, 1700, the total for materials and labour being £455.—Ibid., II: 97.

The governor's council orders that a new custom-house barge be built.—Col. Coun., Min., 173. See Oct. 15, 1700.

Bellomont asks a council on that Ground to inform him you need not be told to what a degree faction and sedition have taken root in this Town; 'tis a thing so generally known."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 119.

Thomas Story holds a Quaker meeting at New York. On the 24th, he and his companions "went thence by Water, accompanied by our Friend Dr John Bellman, and some others; and, that Night, lodged with my Friend Thomas Spenson, on Long-Island."—Jour. of the Life of Thomas Story, 177.

The common council appoints a committee "to View and Examine the Condition of ye Market house by the bridge and what will be proper to be Added or Rebuilt there, & Upon what Terms they can have a Council on that Ground to contrive & build brick and twain what time it will be Convenient to demise the same and make Rep-
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1646-1703

1699

grants made by Fletcher. He needs this assistance to meet the opposition against his purpose.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 514.

3

In May, Bellomont narrates the following reasons for discontinuing Col. Fletcher's officers and appointing new ones: "The country was very uneasy under the authority of Fletcher's Officers, and I was mightily importuned to change the officers. As an instance of the people's aversion to their late officers on the 4th of last November I had the City regiment drawn out among other respects to the King's birthday: the regiment consisted that day but of 200 men besides officers, and on the 13th of last February the anniversary of the King's being proclaimed King, I had the regiment drawn out under the new Officers and they were then 500 men. I also had 'em out on the 17th of April the day of his Majesty's Coronation. The Officers behaved as I desired, but the Soldiers at the King's. I do not find Colonel Fletcher left me a president [precedent] for this but I think it a useful piece of ceremony because it helps to affect the people to the King, and puts 'em in mind of his duty to him; for before they had no idea of any thing greater on earth then Colonel Fletcher, and he seemed to be of that mind himself."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 515.

6

Gov. Bellomont "produced his Instructions from the Lords Justices of England Dated the tenth day of November, 1698, whereby he is directed to use all legal means for the Breaking of England's Laws of Land (made by Gov. Fletcher)." In response to the governor's wishes, the council joined in ordering that the attorney-general draw a bill for this purpose. Such bill is to contain a clause "to prevent the Governor or Commander in Chief of this province for the time being from Alienating Nutten Island, the Kings furns, the Kings Garden, and the swamp at fresh Water as being the Demence belonging to the Kings Governor for the time being."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 127. Such bill, having passed the house of representatives, was confirmed by the council on May 13 (Ibid., I: 141; N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 516) and signed May 16 (v. q.). Thereafter, Nutten Island was known as Governors Island.—Smith, Hist. of the Province of N. Y. (1756); Mem. Coun. (1855), 497.

8

It is ordered by the governor and council that all persons importing or exporting goods into or out of the province shall use the "Slip at the mouth of Maiden Lane in Queen's Street," this being "the most convenient place at that end of the said City." They are to ship goods at this slip "in like manner as they formerly have done at the Custom house what." It is ordered that "a patent issue for the same."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 138.

13

Bellomont again entreats the lords of trade to send over "a good Judge or two to sit in Council, and a good Attorney General to advise me in behalf of the King." He desires them to be present at the session of the assembly on Sept. 20. He states: "There is not a day that I do not find the want of an honest able lawyer." He points out where smuggling by way of Nassau Island is carried on, one place of landing goods being Oyster Bay; and explains the reason given to serve as inspectors and collectors there.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 516-17. He repeated his plea in a letter from Boston on July 22: "The people there [i.e., New York] are so impudent in abetting and sheltering pirates and their goods, that without such assistance as I have now proposed, I can never expect to check that vile practice of theirs."—Ibid., IV: 512.

15

In a report to the lords of trade, before he goes to Boston (on May 16), Bellomont writes, among other things, that "the English here are so profligate he "can not find a man fitt to be trusted, that's capable of business." He refers to the new clerk of the council and the clerk of the assembly, the latter, named Ludlow, having become too large for the province, then gave them a seat that are honest of the Dutch . . . are very ignorant, and can neither speak nor write proper English." "I am in hopes the several reports we have here of Captain Kidd's being forced by his men against his will to plunder two Moonth ships may prove true, and 'tis said that near one hundred of his men revolted from him at Madagascar and were about to kill him, because he absolutely refused to turne pirate." He sends to the lords of trade a copy of the Duke of York's letter to Gov. Dongan, to confirm them in "the maintenance of the Port of New York against the pretentions of the Proprietors of East Jersey, and for much upstairs as Brooks writes from England to his friends here very confidently that I shall not be long lived in this government, and he uses this expression,—That if villany and falsehood do not prevail, they shall be rid of their Tyrant very soon. My honest endeavours to serve the King are ill rewarded, and treated as they must the more disgracefully, for much upstairs as Brooks writes from England to let fly their insolence and scourility at me, a fellow that was bred up in my Uncle family as his dogs were, with kicking the dishes and eating the scraps from his table; and what advancement he has had in the world is owing to my your Lordships pleasures you. But as for a more correct book of the laws which you order me to send, 'tis not to be had. I sent for the printer and spoke to him about it, and he told me there was no more ready for it because he had not the paper when he printed it." (In this connection see May, 1697.)

He complains: "I think we have been barbarously used by the Pay Office. I am forced to lend £20 a piece to the Lieutenants and Chaplains out of my salary, or they must downright starve, and at the same time I am put to borrow money for my own use and am above four hundred pounds in debt in this town, my salary being so mean and insufficient and the perquisites so very inconsiderable." Replying to the letter of Feb. 2 (q. 8) from the lords of trade, regarding the allegation that he was giving too much favour to the Leisler party, Bellomont says, among other things: "I would be glad to know wherein I favour them beyond the rules of justice. I suffered them indeed to take up the bodesies of Captain Leisler & Mr. Milburn and give them Christian burial, and I do not repeat my doing so since no manner of ill consequence ensued, and if it were in my power I would restore them to life again, for I am most confidant and dare undertake to prove it that the execution of those men was as violent cruel and arbitrary a proceeding as ever was done upon the lives of men in any age under an English government and it will be proved undeniably that Fletcher hath declared the same dislike and abhorrence of that proceeding that I now do, notwithstanding his dealings in disposing of the justice of it and shreken his sycophants Councillors Nicholls, Bayard, Brooks and the rest of the bloodhounds. . . . Mr. Bayard has sent over hither the copy of a petition of some few merchants of London complaining of me for favouring the Leisler party. I have not been able to get a sight of it, but some that have read it tell me it is very spiteful, and that it much applauds the justice of all the proceedings against Leisler and Milburn; which I can not but think an insolence of a high nature in those merchants when the Act of Parliament, that reverses the Artandi of those men, does plainly condemn and explode that whole proceeding against them." He then reviews his relations with the Leisler faction since his arrival in New York. "I have made all the court that a man could do that [has] the soul of a gentleman, to those angry merchants. I have invited them to my table and treated them with all the kindness I was capable of and encouraged their coming often to dine with me, but they would never come near me of their own accord. I can not imagine the meaning of it unless my drinking King William's health (which is a custome with me allways after dinner) frightened them." He relates incidents showing that the factional opposition to the Leisler party (called "Disaffected persons") is still active; that bribery with large sums is attempted both in the council at New York and through Bayard, the New York provincial agent at Whitehall. Bellomont calls attention to the fact "that their Majestys King William [and] Queen Mary were never yet proclaimed King and Queen in this Province by the Civil Magistrate." He explains that his attempt in Leisler was there. He adds: "I suppose that he was in possession of the Fort when the Proclamation came hither from the Secretary of State & he immediately ordered it to be read at the Fort with all solemnity [see June 32, 1699] and then carried it to a person who was of his Majestys Council at my coming and still is so, who was then Mayor of this City Stephen Van Cortlandt, and desired him to publish it; but he refused . . . Bayard too, I am told, indevoured to hinder Their Majesties being proclaimed at Albany, in opposition to Captain Leisler's order to the Mayor of that town to do it.

Some friends write me word from England that Colonel Fletcher and his party is supposed to me the most abstray [aby] Governor that ever was known . . . I challenge all the people of New York to shew where I have punished or personally ill treated any man, notwithstanding I have been libelled and reflected on at their clubs and other publick meetings. But I thought their abuses fitted to be laughed at, the better to show that Brooks writes [from England] to his friends here very confidently that I shall not be long lived in this government, and he uses this expression,—That if villany and falsehood do not prevail, they shall be rid of their Tyrant very soon. My honest endeavours to serve the King are ill rewarded, and treated as they must the more disgracefully, for much upstairs as Brooks writes from England to let fly their insolence and sourility at me, a fellow that was bred up in my Uncle family as his dogs were, with kicking the dishes and eating the scraps from his table; and what advancement he has had in the world is owing to my
The Iconography of Manhattan Island

1669


The "House of Representatives" (general assembly) of the province, of which Abraham Gounever is speaker, addresses an eloquent petition and remonstrance to Bellomont, recting the main facts concerning the Leisler rebellion; representing the weak character of the fort, the hot-headed spirit of Ingoldesby, and the corruption of Fletcher; expressing praise for the crown and constitution of England, particularly for King William and parliament, and asking Bellomont to intercede for the benefit of the families of Leisler and Milbourne, in applying for reimbursement from the king for money expended by them from their own estates for the public benefit when they had charge of the government at New York.

They ask also "That for ye better Administracion of Justice five able Judges be sent from England & two or three able Council, who have acquired to that noble profession by study, & by Usurpation." They further ask "That Col. Fletcher's Coat of Arms may be pulled down from ye Kings Chappell in ye Fort, & Trinity Church in this City; that since he left no monument of Virtue & a Just Administration, those of his Naucious & Insupportable Pride & Vanity may not remain to Posterity, especially his own seat in the Fort, which was so meanly covered as that he was not entitled to wear a Coat of Arms."—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 269; N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1866), 412-16.

This petition is followed by a deposition of Gounever's, dated Aug. 21, that Leisler kept his accounts in a certain book, which he left in the fort and with other books and papers when he delivered the fort to Col. Slaughter; but that the book has not been found or heard of since theo.—Ibid., 416-17.

Jacob Leisler, 2d, makes his petition, individually, direct to the king, for the reimbursement.—Ibid., 418-19. On Feb. 6, 1700, the Earl of Jersey wrote to Bellomont from Whitehall that the king directed that this petition be transmitted to the assembly by Bellomont with a recommendation that the relief be granted.—Ibid., 419. In 1701, the assembly passed an act "for paying the debts of the government made in ye 3d ye of ye late happy revolution, and Leisler (f.) petitioned Naucian to assent to it."—Ibid., 421-22. At least as late as 1714, however, this account had not been settled.—Ibid., 422-25.

"The governor and council publish an ordinance, "For the Establishing Courts of Judicature. For the Ease and Benefit of each respective City, Town and County within this Province of New York."—From one of these printed ordinances bound with a copy of Bradford's Laws (1710), in the N. Y. Pub. Library. In 1824, an ordinance was published for "further establishing the Supreme Court." A copy of this also is bound with the above.

Gov. Bellomont gives instructions to Lient.-Gov. Naucian, to be observed by the county Nine Yolomont's absentees. They solicit to relate to the discouragement of unlawful trade, pirates, payments out of the public revenue, etc. Among other things he says: "You are not yourself nor any body else whatsoever to lodge in the New Appointments in the King's house within the Fort."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 557-58. See May 19.

Gov. Bellomont signs the bill "for vacating breaking and Annulling several Extravagant Grants of Land made by Collo. Fletcher."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 143; Laws of N. Y. (Gaine ed.), Chap. 79; N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 510, also see May 6. Extravagant grants on Manhattan Island are mentioned as follows: The grant to John Evans of land containing the Fresh Water Pond (which is described); the grant of the King's Farm to Trinity Church; the grant to Caleb Heathcote of land in the King's Garden "lying without the Stockades of the City of New York; near adjoining to the Locust Treery"; and a grant to Heathcote of another piece of the King's Garden, which lies vacant and unimproved, but bounded by the Stockadoes or Fence of the said garden, so far as the said garden in the Rear does extend, and from the said Fence of Stockades, so far into Hudson's-River as Low-Water Mark.

The law enacts that the record of these grants in the secretary's office be recorded, razed, defaced, and the Memory or Record of all and every of the aforesaid Grants be "reduced into Oblivion and Forgetfulness, as if no such Grants had ever been made, or registered in the said Office."—Laws of N. Y. (Gaine ed.), Chap. 79. This act was repealed by Chap. 126 on Nov. 27, 1703 (see Col. Laws N. Y., I: 523); but was reaffirmed by Queen Anne, June 26, 1708 (p. 2). For a history of this act, see a manuscript in the Moore Collection, in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

On account of the "sumult & Decent" during the recent election of representatives, the general assembly passes a bill to regulate elections, requiring, among other things, that each elector shall have property, improved and unimumbered, to the value of £20.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 405.

The bill is passed to permit a provincial legislature to enable the city to pay its debts, erect a new city hall, rebuild the ferry-house, build other necessary public buildings, and defray contingent expenses. It provides for the appointing of overseers of public works and buildings, and for raising money by taxation.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 427.

The provincial legislature passes a bill allowing £5,000 to Bellomont and £500 to Nanfan, as an expression of their appreciation of Bellomont's "Exterordinary Diligence" in suppressing piracy and unlawful trade, and as acknowledgment to the king for sending him as governor. The quota to be paid by the city and county of New York is £571.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 396.

Another act is passed by the general assembly for restraining and punishing pirates and pirates.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 389.


The act of the legislature of Sept. 30, 1691, (q.v.), entitled "An Act for ye regulating Damages done in ye time of ye late disorders," is repealed (Col. Laws N. Y., I: 386), and the legislature now passes "A Bill for preventing vexatious Suits," etc.—Ibid., I: 392. They also pass a bill for amending the estate of Jacob Milbourne, who was executed with Leisler, and whose attainer was reversed by parliament.—Ibid., I: 395.

Gov. Bellomont is absent on his way to Boston.—Col. Coun. Min., 120. He arrived in Boston on May 26.—See July 24, 1700. Lieut.-Gov. Nanfan is now acting-governor.—See May 15.

The wardees and vestrymen of Trinity Church write to Archbishop Tenison, giving credit to Fletcher for establishing Trinity Church, and to Mr. Vesey for largely aiding its growth. They express the fear that Bellomont's opposition to Fletcher aims at the destruction of "this fair beginning," and give their reasons for this belief. They add that the archbishop take measures for the church's good.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 527-28. The Bishop of London wrote letters of reconciliation, asking Mr. Vesey to submit himself to Bellomont, and asking Bellomont to accept Vesey's submission. Bellomont promised to Vesey's friend, "provided he demean himself peaceably and discreetly for the future."—Ibid., IV: 766.

The common council resolves "that for the better Carrying On of the building of the New City Hall [see May 12, 1696] that the Materials of the Old City Hall be Exposed to sale And that the Ground belonging to the same be Let to farne for the term of five years hee Nine Yolomont is appointed "To see the same is farmed the same Upon the Most Advantageous Terms . . . & that ye Clerk doe put up publick placards therefor."—M. G. C., II: 78. This committee reported on Aug. 9 (q.v.).

John Rodman, William Hudlifletton, and John Hutchins petition the common council for a strip of land "lying on ye North River fronting their Respective purchases between them & Low water Mark."—M. G. C., II: 78. Such a grant is made to Rodman.—Ibid., I: 131, 139. It is the beginning of the grants of water lots on the Hudson River.—See Peter Mesier in 1701.—Ibid., I: 91, 127, 134, 135. See also July 24, 1723.


Thomas Story, an English Quaker missionary, who travelled through the colonies from the end of 1688 until the beginning of 1691, writes in his journal: "Samuel Jenings and I lodged with Robert Field, and Roger Gill and John Rodman returned to New-York where, next Day, we had a Meeting, and each of us a good Opportunity therein among the People; who seemed to have good Understandings generally as Men and Friends were well satisfied, there being pretty many from the Island.

And, after the Meeting, at My Request, we had another appo- pointed at the Head-Quarters, where Mr. Jenings and I remained in the Heart of the City. The Room was large, and all about the Doors and Windows were full of People. I had a great weight and Exercise upon my Mind, out Roger Gill stepped in between, and took up most of the reasonable Time, till my Spirit almost sunk under the Load; and while it was working up the second Time after he sat down, Samuel Jenings stood up and took the rest; and then
At a Meeting of the Society of the City of New York, held on the 27th day of January, 1696.

The Society of the City of New York, meeting in the Church of England of Trinity Church, January the 27th, 1696.

Samuel Hubbard
William Knowlston, Esq. Major
John Drayton, Esq.
Daniel Grindall
Capt. William Morris
Capt. Thomas Smith
Capt. Edward Gibson
Mr. Richard Aldforth
Mr. James Smith
Mr. David Cockburn
Capt. James Pollard

For the City of New York to Capt. Thomas Clarke, Esq., who was appointed to purchase, on the 27th day of January, 1696, the building of the Church of England of the City of New York, and to settle the same for the use of the Church of England in the City of New York.

Capt. Thomas Clarke
Capt. John Caton
Capt. John Drayton
Mr. Richard Aldforth
Mr. James Smith
Mr. David Cockburn
Capt. James Pollard

The Society of the City of New York, meeting in the Church of England of Trinity Church, January the 27th, 1696.

Samuel Hubbard
William Knowlston, Esq. Major
John Drayton, Esq.
Daniel Grindall
Capt. William Morris
Capt. Thomas Smith
Capt. Edward Gibson
Mr. Richard Aldforth
Mr. James Smith
Mr. David Cockburn
Capt. James Pollard

For the City of New York to Capt. Thomas Clarke, Esq., who was appointed to purchase, on the 27th day of January, 1696, the building of the Church of England in the City of New York.

Capt. Thomas Clarke
Capt. John Caton
Capt. John Drayton
Mr. Richard Aldforth
Mr. James Smith
Mr. David Cockburn
Capt. James Pollard

The Society of the City of New York, meeting in the Church of England of Trinity Church, January the 27th, 1696.

Samuel Hubbard
William Knowlston, Esq. Major
John Drayton, Esq.
Daniel Grindall
Capt. William Morris
Capt. Thomas Smith
Capt. Edward Gibson
Mr. Richard Aldforth
Mr. James Smith
Mr. David Cockburn
Capt. James Pollard

For the City of New York to Capt. Thomas Clarke, Esq., who was appointed to purchase, on the 27th day of January, 1696, the building of the Church of England in the City of New York.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1660-1703

Aug. 17, 1699

I totally fell under it, and was greatly oppressed in spirit, though
July 5, 1715

I bore it undisclosed, I suppose unto one."

July 5, 1715

"—Journey of the Life of

5 Cap't. Kidd is seized at Boston.—See Feb. 10, 1700. For a
detailed account of the circumstances leading to his return to
America and capture, after his exploits in eastern waters, see
The Real Capt. Kidd, by Sir Cornelius Neale Dalton (N. Y., 1913); and

22 The governor's council at New York takes up consideration of
the subject of Capt. Kidd's goods, which, it is believed, were
taken off by Carsten Luersen and Hendrik van der Heul near Gardner's
Island. On July 31, Dorothy Lee, the housekeeper of Mrs. Kidd,
was examined, and she testified that her husband, who was accused
of having concealed Kidd's treasure, was ordered to appear before
the council. On Aug. 9, orders were issued to arrest members of
Kidd's crew; and goods seized were ordered stored in the

8 Bellomont writes from Boston: "All the while I was at New
York I was perpetually in business in the morning till
then at night (except dinner time)." He has been without a com-
petent secretary, and now asks the lords of trade to employ one
George Tollet in England, whom he thus describes: "he was Secret-
ary to the Commissioners of Accounts, and they value him as a
jewel. He is an excellent mathematician, and no man in England
a readier accountant. He is a very honest man, very judicious, and of

1 Aug. 1700

The lords of the admiralty have ordered a man of war for New
York, and another for New England, to serve as guard ships to those
colonies; and he is also to be sent upon the pyrates, if any happen to come
to those coasts."—The Hist. Mag., 2d ser., III: 295, citing the
"Diary of Narcissus Luttrel (M.S.)," in All Souls' College, Oxford.

9 The common council orders "that if Any Children Youth or
Other persons doe fire Any Gun or Pistol att Any Marke or Att
Random against any fence poles or within Any Orchard Gate or
Other Enclosure or Any Place where persons frequent to walk
On the South Side of the fresh water of this City [they] Shall for Every
Such offence forfeit the sume of twenty Shilling."—M. C. C., II: 79.

The committee of the common council appointed May 25 re-
garding the city hall reports that they cannot find anyone to
"farme" the building on the terms proposed, and they are of the
opinion that if "itt might be Sold for Ever itt would Produce A
Considerable sum of Money which would be A Great Assistance to
wards the building the New City Hall." The common council
orders that it "be sold for Ever by Publick Ottery," and a com-
mittee is appointed to sell the same. On such Conditions as
they Shall think most Requisite & most Beneficial for the City."—
M. C. C., II: 7. See, further, Aug. 17.

The common council grants the petition of Ellice Leisler (widow
of Capt. Jacob Leisler) for "Land fronting the Petitioners Group
house Widow's house, or a slip att Burgers path without the
City to low water marke." A committee is appointed to lay out,
with the aid of the surveyors, and make A Draft of what Group is
desired to be Granted to the Petitioner to Range with the Other
wharfs," and also to determine what compensation she shall make.
—M. C. C., II: 86. On Sept. 6, this committee, "Appointed to
Agree with Mr. Leisler for the Ground between Burgers path [later
called Old Ship] & Running up Queen Street [Pearl St. etc.]," report-
ed that "in Consideration of the two Streets Allowed to the City
out of 4th Land of the said Widow Leisler that she have A Grant
from High water to low water Marke fronting her Patent," except
what lies before the houses of Leonard Huygen and Jacob Teller.
It is ordered that "the Mayor Execute A Grant Accordingly."—
Ibid., II: 85.

The companions of Capt. Kidd offer to turn informers if assured
of their own safety; but, on Aug. 23, a letter received from Sec.
Vernoos does not instigate them to do so. Capt. Kidd and his
crew.—Col. Coun. Min., 142. News had reached England that
Kidd "was lately at Nassau Island, near New York, and sent for
Mr. Lillington [Livingston], one of the council there, to come on
board; accordingly he went to him, and he profered 50,000l., to
give the owners who first fitted out the Adventure galleon, and
zoogers for his share of the prize, which was all to be ac-
ccepted." Also, the same authority in England stated: "There are
letters which say, the famous pyrate captain Kidd has surrendered
himself to the lord Bellomont."—"Diary of Narcissus Luttrel," in

The ship fronting the city hall (see May 11, 1696) "Shall Re-
maine Continue & Abide for Ever a Publick Slip for ye Publick use
& Benefit of the City."—M. C. C., II: 81. This was a part of the
agreement when the City Hall (see Pl. 26, Vol. I) was sold.—
See Aug. 17.

The committee of the common council (see Aug. 9) meets to sell
the old ball, "with all and singular ye Apparances belonging
thereunto (the Bell King Mews & Iron works belonging to the
prison Except)." It was "Exposed to Sayle by the Warden or
Vendue to the highest bidder." Among the conditions of the sale
were the following: "That the Cage Pillory and Stocks Standing
before ye Same be Removed within the Space of twelve Months Next
Erext, and ye Space of ye said City Hall Shall Remaine
Continue & Abide for Ever A Publick Slip for ye Publick use &
Benefit of the City;" and that "the City have the Liberty and
Benefit of the Goal in the said City Hall for ye Space of
One Month Next Ensuing." The hall is purchased by John
Rodman, in fee simple, "with the Ground & all the Apparances
thereunto belonging According to the Draft thereto," for £500.—
Ibid., II: 81-83; City Grants, Liber A, 254. Although the Minutes
show the sale took place on Aug. 17, Ledger No. 1 of the chamber-
lain's office (pub. in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections, 1909, p. 104) shows
credit to Rodman for payment of the purchase price on Aug. 9.

The sale was at 91 St. Ciilt St. (N. W. corner of Coenties Alley). The building was demolished in 1700.—Liber City Grants, At 254, 537 (commissioner's office).

For the date of the original building (the City Tavern), see 1642;
and for its occupation as a city hall, see Feb. 6, 1653.—Landmark
Map, Red Key, III: 14.

"Mary D: Lanoy petitions the common council to be paid
£170 which her husband (deceased) expended for the use of the city
while he was mayor.—M. C. C., II: 83. The original petition is
in metal file labeled "Filed Papers, 1700-1800," city clerk's
record-room. See also Peterson & Edwards, N. Y. as at 18th Cent.
Municipality, 50-51.

In a petition of the common council to Nanfan, the lieutenant-
governor, regarding the appropriation of stone to build the
new city hall on Wall St. (see May 12, 1696), it is stated that "The
former line of fortifications that did Range Along the Wall Street
from the East to the North River together with the Bastians that
were thereon Erected are fallen to decay and the Incroachment
of Buildings which have been made Adjacent thereunto wilt Render
ye Same Useless for ye time to Come."—M. C. C., I: 82.

The common council orders that "the Coll of the Millin Regi-
ment of this City or Any Other persons Authorized by him do
hire some Convenient Room or Storehouse for ye securing the Car-
riages of the Great Guns belonging to this City & that the great
Guns be forthwith determined in Order for the preserving the
same."—M. C. C., II: 83.

In a private letter from Boston to Abraham de Peyster, Bell-
omont expresses willingness to send a pipe of wine to England. "My
Cousin, Nanfan, has the key to the Cellar where the pipe of wine
is; it was left by John, my butler, with Robert [Roba] the Coach-
man's Wife." He asks "whether the battery which Coll. Fletcher
sold, or granted away to Ebenezer Wilson, be entirely built up
in N. York, and whose land it was he made batteries on in the war
time." He adds: "Mr. Leisler I believe was one, and I think a quaker
another—George Heathcote is the Quaker's name, as I think.
New York is an unhappy place, that there is not better choice
of men to serve the King and their country."—De Peyster, Life
and Administration of Richard, Earl of Bellomont (1793), Animals,
vii.

The original letter is preserved with the De Peyster Papers,
1695-1710 (red ball morocco), in N. Y. Hist. Soc. The reference to
his coachman implies that Bellomont kept a coach, and helps to
confirm the opinion "that all the Governors [since Calve] were thus
provided,"—"Coaches of the Lords of..." (q.v.)

Bellomont writes to the lords of trade: "Piracy does and will
prevail in the Province of New York in spite of my endeavours
unless three things be done out of hand, viz good Judges and
an honest and able Attorney General from England, a man of War
commanded by an honest straight captain, and proper pay and
provisions for the four companies. Captain Giles Shelly who came lately
from Madagascar with 50 or 60 Pirates has so bushed them at New York
with Arabian Gold and East India goods, that they set the govern-
ment at defiance."—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 539-541.

Bellomont informs the lords of trade that "the King had but one
piece of ground in the City of New York, whereon there was a Battery of Cannon and a strong Blockhouse which defeated both the Town and River on the East Side, and that ground Colonel Fletcher granted away to the late Knash Sherriff of New York Ebenezer Wilson, and that in the very heat of the War. And Wilson sold it for fifty to persons that had the expense built it up, and said Fletcher had the greatest part of the money. . . . As that Battery and Blockhouse have been described to me, they were a better security to that Town than the Fort is; for the Cannon lay level with the water and pointed horizontally, whereas all the guns in the Fort lie about forty feet above high-water mark, and so are capable of little affection."—N. Y. Col. Diest, IV: 555.

25 "The Lieutenant Governor in Council producing two several depositions against Cornelius Quick of this city Marriner setting forth that he had been on board Captain Kidd's sloop and had loaded and taken from thence into his own sloop several Bale of Goods and merchandise with Several Bags of money and that he put the same on shore on the Island Nassau. It is therefore ordered that the said Cornelius Quick be committed to the custody of the high sheriff of the city of New York for his offense aforesaid."—Council Minutes (M.), VIII: 130 (Albany). See further Sept. 16.

4 Abraham de Peyster, he says: "I write to my Cousin Nanfan last post To Let the City of N. yorke have ye' Stones of the old bastions or batteries To build their Town-house."—Manuscript letter with De Peyster Papers, preserved in N. Y. Hist. Soc. For the beginning of the letter, see May 15, 1696, for the superstructure, see Oct. 16, 1699. Regarding the bastions, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 944.

6 William Beckman applies to the common council for the grant of a piece of ground "between ye' land of Stuyvesant Bowlly and Kip's Bay"—M. C. C., II: 84.

The common council orders that the mayor issue his warrant to the treasurer to pay Matthew Clarkson £5:8 for "two Books of Records One for A Tax Bookle & the Other for ye' Mayors Countre."—M. C. C., II: 84. See April 5, 1695.

8 The mayor reports to the common council that "he that has Agreed with Mr. Tennin Dolyce to fill up King Street [Pike St.] for ye' Sum of Sixty pounds & A Silver Cup Not exceeding five pounds."—M. C. C., II: 84.

10 It is ordered that "the Mayor doe take Effectual Care forthwith to have the Streets of this City Cleaned & Paved & put into Good Order."—M. C. C., II: 84.

The common council appoints a committee "to take Such proper Methods for ye' Removing the Incumbrance of the Ground belonging to the City Hall for which Clause Burger has A Grant."—M. C. C., II: 84.

One of the council orders that "What Money Shall be Disbursed by Mr. John Ewatske for ye' Necessary Repair of ye' Barne and bridge att ye' Ferry be Allowed to him On Acc & that A Well be made and the Ground belonging to the City be Inclosed within fence."—M. C. C., II: 84.

The common council orders that "the Mayor Agree with Some person for the Keeping of An Hospital for the Maintenance of the poor of this City Upon ye' most Easy Terms that may be and also that he hire A House suitable for That occasion."—M. C. C., II: 85.

After securing the landing-place granted by the legislature on May 8, the inhabitants of Queen Street obtain from the common council permission to build a market-house at Countess Key, at their own expense, "for the Conveniency and Ornament of the City."—M. C. C., II: 84. It was not built, however, until nearly seven years later; for, on June 20, 1706 (q. v.), pursuant to this permit of 1699 (as explained in the Minutes), the common council ordered that the "market house as said inhabanits shall Erect and build att their Own Charge beittest the houses of Capt. John D; Peyster and Bernardus Smith att the North End of the Slip in Countess Key Aforesaid [later known as the Fly Market slip—see Landmark List, III: 569] be Appropriated and Continued A public Market for the sale of goods in this City for Ever."—Ibid., II: 502-3. It was first called the "Market-House at Countess Key;" but in the Bradford Map of 1770 (Pl. 27, Vol. I), it is called "Fly Market." It stood near the present intersection of Maiden Lane and Pearl St., in the section of the city known as Smith's Fly (or Flie). After being enlarged, then torn down in 1796, and rebuilt in 1797, it was called the "Fly Market Building," 125-241.

7 An order is issued, on the petition of the mayor, for the demolition of two bastions of the old wall.—Col. Coun. Min., 142. See Sept. May 12, 1696, regarding the building of the city hall; also, Aug. 18, 1699.

The news reaches England that, after examination, Capt. Kidd was committed to prison, and commissioners appointed by his former ship, the Dolphin, to examine him on board, to the end there might be a true inventory taken thereof; and his lordship sent to the said commissioners the present of jewels which Kidd had caused to be given to his lady, estimated at 10,000£, an account of which his lordship has dispatched letter to the commissioners of trade, and to know how [he [Kidd] shall be disposed of." Soon after in September, "His majesties ship the Rochester, captain Ellis commander, sailed to New York, "to bring over captain Kidd the pyrate and his crew," to be tried in England.—"Diary of Narcissus Luttrell," cited in N. Y. Hist. Soc., 2d ser., III: 293. See further, Nov. 2.

Bellomont informs the lords of the treasury: "The Collector of N. Yorke writes to me that this proves the worst year that ever was known for the Customes . . . the Acts of Assembly with grant a Revenue to the King so are lame and weakly pen'd y' ye merchants & others elude them upon all occasions & the Revenue Les's than it is and the Savings by it, and to the good many of ships and goods are for the most part lost, by the want of honest Judges and Council for the King, there is not such a parcel of vile Knaves and Jacobites as those that practice the Law in the province of New York, not one of them a Barrister but so far from that, that one of 'em was a pyrate, and the Governor & company of England sold one another and debauching them from their duty and affection to his Maj: there is not a man in the province professing the Law that I have not proofs of their being Jacobites, and sinister practices, a sober word my Lord Bacon uses for knavish Lawyers. I should not be thus particular in my Character of the Lawyers in N. York, but in order to prevail with your Lordships to promote with the rest of the ministers [for I have represented this mischief to 'em all] an effectual cure, an honest understanding Lawyer (well vers'd in Exchequer practice Especially) would deserve a 1000 £ a Year to be made Chief Justice of that province, and another good Lawyer to be Attorney Generall there, would deserve 1000 £ a year salary, the assembly of N. York are so sensible what a pest the present Lawyers are to the province, that this last session they delivered me a petition, and Remonstrance, wherein among other grievances, they Complain of the Lawyers as one grievance, and desire that the Administration of the publick Business in that province be put into better hands and they will be at the Charge of it."—From transcript in Library of Congress, box 63, of the original letter which is with the Rawlison MSS. (cited A, 274, fo. 65b) in the Bodleian Library, Oxford.

The governor's council orders that Thomas Clarke be arrest
ed for his connection with Capt. Kidd.—Col. Coun. Min., 142. On Oct. 18, he denied having received goods from Capt. Kidd's sloop, but admitted that Cornelius Quick delivered to him, such goods from Mrs. Kidd.—Ibid., 144. On Feb. 28, he swore that everything on board Kidd's sloop had been delivered to the govern
or with an inventory.—Ibid., 164.

John Champante, of London, is commissioned by Bellomont to be agent for the province of New York at the court at Whitehall and elsewhere.—N. Y. Col. Diest, IV: 587.

The common council grants a petition of the inhabitants of Bellomont that they "may Actually Choose three persons of the said Town to have the Determination of all petit Trespasses Under ye' Value of forty Shillings According to former Custom." Their complaint is that "Coming to New York Upon Every frivolous Occasion is A Grievous Prejudice to them." The election shall be on September 10 (the feast-day of St. Michael the Archangel), and the successful candidates shall come to New York on October 14 to be sworn in by the mayor.—M. C. C., II: 86-87. The original of this petition is filed in the city clerk's record-room. The document states that the inhabitants of Harlem are "Chiefly Adicted to ye' Improvement of Husbandry and had by their Practice 400 £ of goods in the Privy" of the Board of Trade and for determining by ye' Determining of Petit Prossesses [small law cases] which might arise Among them
“A Publick Markett house for the Ornament and Benefit of ye City on the Ground whereoe the Old Markett house stands on in which John Ellison lives, he the said John Ellison having Relinquished his Agreement (see the Minutes) with ye City and the Council...”, p. 119, 1699.

The common council appoints a committee the same day to consult with the inhabitants of the said South Ward what building they propose to make on the premises and what yearly rent they will pay for the same.”—M. G. C., II: 95.

The common council granted permission to erect a convenient place for the meeting of Merchants on their own costs and charges, it being a very convenient place for the same

The foundation of the new city hall having been laid in September, 1699 (see Sept. 20), the common council appoints a committee to make an estimate, with the help of carpenters and bricklayers, of “what Stone Brick Lime Timber and Other Materials will be Necessary to be provided & Employed for ye building of the New City Hall the next summer and also what will be the Charge thereof.”—M. G. C., II: 92. Nov. 11, 1700, the committee reported their estimate as £1,17118s., and it was ordered that they “doe agree with Persons for the performance of the same Workmanship with such terms as shall be thought fit” and that all manner of materials be “ordered to be furnished and the said Structure shall be erected by the Great or by the day the building and the said Structure shall be erected by the Great or by the day ye building and the said Structure shall be erected by the Great or by the day ye building and the said Structure shall be erected by the Great or by the day ye building and the said Structure shall be erected by the Great or by the day ye building and the said Structure shall be erected by the Great or by the day ye building and the said Structure shall be erected by the Great or by the day ye building and the said Structure shall be erected by the Great or by the day ye building and the said Structure shall be erected by the Great or by the day ye building and the said Structure shall be erected by the Great or by the day ye building and

A merchants’ exchange, or a building having that character, is for the first time proposed for this city.

The governor’s council takes under consideration the accounts of Capt. Kidd’s ship “Adventure,” and an inventory is ordered to be made of the seized goods in the custom-house.— Cal. G. Min., 1701.
Money was raised by the sale and renting of land, as well as by taxation, to pay the debts due to building the hall—M. C. G., II: 122, 125 (Nov. 7 and 10, 1700); II: 126 (Dec. 3, 1700). From time to time the accounts were ordered to be issued to the treasurer to pay various persons for materials and services.—Ibid., II: 150, 155; and "Ledger No. 1" (op. cit.), 101, 103, 105, 106, 110. One of these items, paid Oct. 13, 1701, was "for bear [beer] delivered at the building the New City Hall."—M. C. G., III: 155.

On the court of general sessions, the court was ordered to have the Court Room to the City Hall made convenient for the Court to sit in this winter and that he issue his warrant to the treasurer for the payment of the charge thereof."—Ibid., II: 185.

It was nearly two years, however, before this could be accomplished. On Oct. 26, 1703, the court resolved to petition the general assembly "That A Law be made for the finishing the City Hall to be fit for the General Assembly to sit in."—Ibid., II: 206. It does not appear in the Assembly Journal or the Minutes of the Common Council that such a law was made; but, on Feb. 26, 1713, in the Minutes: "Whereas the City Hall of this City is not yet Com- pletly finished whereby the Common Council thereof were Obliged to assemble together to do the publick business of this Corporation all this winter past at the house of William Davis for the Common Council fire Room and Office which the said William Davis furnished and Provided by Order of this Court as well as for the Conveniency of the Common Council as of several Committes: by this Court Appointed for the better Expediting the publick Affairs of this City," it was ordered that the mayor issue his warrant to the treasurer to pay Davis the sum of two pounds.—Ibid., III: 239. Also, on March 9, 1705, the common council ordered that "A Committee of this Court" be appointed "for the Employing able workmen for the laying of the floors in the two Chambers in the City Hall for the making the Stair Case & Petition Walls Making Doors to the Court Room Wooden Shutters to all the Windows Making tite the Cupulas Glazing the Oval Windows and laying the floor Over the Court Room."—Ibid., III: 270.

The common council occupied the new hall Oct. 14, 1703.—Ibid., III: 240. As further evidence of the time taken to build the hall, a committee of the assembly reported on May 13, 1704, on the subject of "fitting up the Room where the General Assembly sits. . . That they had examined and considered the Workmen's Bills for the same Room; and what Work is to be done in the Lobby, and the Furniture of the Assembly chamber and Lobby," and the payment of £900, and the payment of £1,800 for materials and workmen (ibid., III: 243). On March 17, 1704, the same, "Pursuant to an Order made the Ninth day of March, 1702" (ibid., III: 257).

On April 11, 1704, the common council ordered that "M. F. Johannes Provoost doe deliver unto the Treasurer of this City all Books Act[s] papers and writings belonging to or relating to the building of the City Hall and that his Receipt be a sufficient discharge unto him for the same."—Ibid., III: 261 (and see 269-70). This date fits approximately the date of finishing the building. That it was occupied then, or soon thereafter, appears from the Assembly Journal entry of May 12, 1704, above cited; or possibly as early as Oct., 1703.—See M. C. G., III: 240.

There were later payments for materials and labour used in constructing the building.—Ibid., III: 299, 300, 313, 325, 329, 348. On Dec. 31, 1709, the common council ordered that "the Act[s] of the City Hall" for £3,647:10:11 "be Ballanced by the Act[s] of the City of New York."—Ibid., III: 391. Many repairs and alterations in the building were recorded in the Minutes in later years, a new cupola was added in 1735 (p. 6).—M. C. G., IV: 457.

For plan of the building as it was in 1735, see fig. 1.

In 1767, the hall was described as a brick building, oval, and two stories high, with two wings, at right angles with the center; the "floor below" was "an open walk, except two Goals, and the Governor's apartments;" the cellar underneath was a dungeon, and the parapet a prison; the street in front, where "four" (should be three) streets met, and fronted to the "southwest" one of the most spacious streets in the town (Broad St.), the eastern wing contained, in the second story, the assembly room, a lobby, and the speaker's chamber; the west wing, on the same floor, formed the council room and a library. In the middle space the supreme court was usually held.—London Mag., Aug., 1761. In 1765, a story was added.—M. C. G., VI: 571.

During the Rev. War it was occupied by British soldiers.—Pattison Letters in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1785), 305. In 1788, it was rebuilt for the use of the Congress of the United States.—M. C. G. (M.S.), IX: 125, 188, 331, 365, 372; XIII: 150. For description after these alterations, see March 26, 1789. On May 15, 1813, the marble columns were set up for the Commissioners of the Hall in the new City (Commons Acts, May 15, 1812), and it was forthwith demolished, some of its stones being used for a footwalk on the south side of Market St. along the Battery.—M. C. G. (M.S.), XXV: 120-21, 180. A portion of the balcony ironwork is now (1916) in use on the porch of the courtyard entrance of the main building of the old Bellevue Hospital group (see Kelly, Hist. Guide, 1912 ed., p. 113), and another portion is in the collections of the N. Y. Hist. Soc. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 973-74.

The common council appoints a committee to "View the Blockhouse by the Green and it was recommended that it be immediately and conveniently fitted for a Prison."—M. C. G., II: 92. On May 17, 1700, payment of £20 shillings was made to Isaac de Milt "for Work done at the Block house."—Ibid., II: 107. See Peterson & Edwards, op. cit., 192.

Bellomont, having previously sent to the lords of trade the "written Laws of New Yorke passed the last Session of Assembly," now sends them printed, "because M. Parmiter [the naval officer at New York] has made some little marks on the Margin of the Revenue Act, which stands first in the Book of Laws." Parmyter complains of the insufficiency of an act, "which gave the Merchants advantages against the King."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 590.

Bellomont gives evidence to the lords of trade showing, as he states, "that it would be good husbandry to allow £500 or £1,500 a year to a good Judge from England, and £500 or £1,500 a year to a good Attorney General, if peace and good order in a Country are to be valued, and if piracy and outlaw trade are to be effectually suppressed; And lastly if an Improvement of the Revenue to £2,500 a year more than it has ever yielded yet, be arguments worth the King's consideration."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 591.

"Bellomont prevails on Gov. Whipple to "sete and send Thomas Clarke of New Yorke prisoner thither;" and he orders that Clarke be "safely kept prisoner in the Port, because the King of England is weak and insufficient." Clarke is then offered immunity from prosecution on his pledging to surrender all the goods and treasure (valued at about £6,000) which he took to Connecticut.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 595.

A pound is established at Harlem. On Nov. 2, 1704, it was let for one year to John van Bleeke, who was to pay one-third of the receipts for the benefit of the poor.—Harlem Recs., 687.

The common council votes in favour of raising £1,600 in 1700, by taxation or assessment, £1,600 to be used to build the city hall, and £55 to build the ferry-house.—M. C. G., III: 96.

It is learned in England that Capt. Kidd's effects were valued at £200,000.—"Diary of Narcissus Luttrell," in Hist. Mag. (1868), 2d ser., III: 295. See, further, April 16, 1700.

Thomas Story, the Quaker (see July 5), records in his Jour: Dec. 13: "I went to New York, and lodged with Dr. John Rodman; and, the day following I was at the Meeting there, which was indifferent large, though the Testimony of Truth hath seldom any great prevalence in that Place: Yet, at the Conclusion of the Meeting, I appointed another, to be held there the next Day in the Evening, at the House of Mr. John Roberts; where I had been disappointed of my proper Time when last there [see July 5] and my concern remaining in secret till now. This Meeting being large, I had a full and open Time therein, and then was fully and easily: And, intending to go from thence toward East Jersey the next Day, we were block'd up, and detained by an exceedingly hard Frost; but took occasion that night to go see Mr. Rodman's, on the 7th; which was also large and open." He left the city on Dec. 9.—Jour. of the Life of Thomas Story, 243.

The lords of trade make representations to the king regarding the need of a chief-justice and attorney-general for the province, suitable pay being promised; and the right ability will accept the service.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 598-99.

See A.
"New York is built most of Brick and Stone, and covered with red and Black Tile, and the Land being high, it gives at a distance a pleasing Aspect to the Spectators. The Inhabitants consist most of English and Dutch and have a considerable Trade with the Indians for Beavers, Otters, Beaver Skins, and other Furs; as also for Bear, Deer and Elk Skins; and are supplied with Venison and Fowl in the Winter and Fish in the Summer by the Indians, which they buy at an easy rate; and having the Country round about them, they are continually furnished with all such provisions, as are needful for the life of Man, not only by the English and Dutch, but likewise by the Proprietors of the Jagged Colonies."

"The Commodities vented from thence are Furs and Skins before mentioned; as likewise Tobacco made within the Colony, as good as it usually made in Maryland. Also Horses, Bed, Pork, Oyl, Pease, Wheat, and the like."—Hist. Mag., 1st ser., v. 24:44-45; Glogir Morison, Geography Revised (London, 1700).

A survey of New York harbour is made by Col. W. W. Römer, with the title "A new Mappe of a part of Hutchins or the North River, Raritan River which have there alet [let] in to the Sea by Sandy bouches where the coming in is from Sea to go up to New York North throw the Narrows between Staten Island and Long Island and West up towards Amboyte." It is preserved in the British Museum, and is reproduced in The Crown Collection of Photographs of American Maps, selected and edited by A. B. Hulbert (1964), I. Pl. 1. Romer Skoals were named from this survey, Oct, 1629.

In this year, ten Congregational ministers assembled at Bradford, Conn., and donated books "for the founding of a College" in that colony. The Connecticut legislature, on Oct. 9, 1704, passed "An Act for liberty to erect a Collegiate School," the school was established at Saybrook, July 1706. In 1714, the trustees decided to move the school to New Haven, and, at the first commencement there, on Sept. 12, 1718, the name was changed to "Yale College."—Baldwin, Annals of Yale College, 1701-1831, 10-35.

See Addenda, 1709, for diagram showing development of the East River front from Whitehall to Smith's Fly, between 1728-9, 1739-43, 1745-57, 1764, March 17, 1765, March 25, 1765, May 9, July 6, 1772; 1767, Feb. 28, 1768, May 8; Oct. 7; 1769, Feb. 21, 1768, July 16, 1786, July 24, Sept. 15; Dec. 31, 1787, May 1, July 23, Dec. 15; 1788, Feb. 26, May 4, June 14, Nov. 15; 1789, May 37, 1790, June 4, 1791 (prior to 1790); 1791, April 16, 25, 29, May 4, July 9, Oct. 7, 15, 20, Nov. 26, Dec. 5, 1791-2; 1792, Feb. 4, 18 (Addenda), Aug. 9, 1793, Sept. 12, 13, Oct. 10; 1794, Jan. 22, July 10; 1795, June, Oct. 12; 1796, May 11, June 16, Aug. 19, Dec. 10; 1797, June 9, and 11; 1799, Aug. 17, Sept. 6; 1765, Feb. 19, April 15, 1791, July 8; 1792, May 20; 1793, June 25, Nov. 7, 1795, March 23, June 12; 1796, June 11, 20; 1797, Sept. 10; 1798, Mar. 20; 1799, June 22, Aug. 20, Sept. 6, Oct. 41, 1711, Feb. 31, 1713, Oct. 24 (and Addenda); 1716, Feb. 23; 1717, March 20, May 22, June 18, 1724, July 4; 1727, Apr. 23; 1728, Nov. 15; 1729, Apr. 22.

"the small bays" (city hall), erected in 1663 (see Feb. 6, 1653), was partially demolished.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 977, citing Libr City Grnts, A: 254, 358. See March 14.

About 1700, or later, Etienne de Lancy erected a dwelling-house on the site of the present 115 Broadway.— Cf. date of his marriage, Jan. 1694, to Anne van Corlandt (E. F. De Lancy, in Schraier's Hist. of Westchester Co., 1: 864;) Libr deeds, XXI: 125 (New York); M. C. C., II: 163; ibid., III: 44. It became, by devise, the property of John Peter de Lancy, in 1741.—Libr Wills, XIV: 91 (New York). In 1754, it became a tavern, called the Province Arms, or City Tavern. See April 11, 1754; June 10, 1754; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 977.


Printed in the year 1700, this is a facsimile of a small 40-page volume of 52 pages, bearing the long title Gospel Order Received, Being an Answer to a Book lately set forth by the Reverend Mr. Increase Mather, President of Harvard College, Esq. entitled, The Order of the Gospel, &c. Dedicated to the Churches of Christ in New-England. By sundry Ministers of the Gospel in England. A copy is preserved in the N. Y. Pub. Library; it is not mentioned by Evans in his Am. Bibliography. As in the case of so earlier book of religious controversy (New England's Spirit of Persecution Transmitted to Pennsylvania), with similar imprint, a careful comparison of text and press-works, however, shows that Brander was the printer. Such a view is conclusively made by the declaration of Bartholomew Green, the Boston printer of that day (who had declined to publish it himself, because it was a work of controversy, and he had no license from the governor of Mass. Bay to do so), that it was "printed at New York."—See Green's handbill, reproduced by Thomas in Hist. of Printing (1816), II: 458. Thomas found special interest in this item because, as he stated (p. 91), it was, with the exception of the laws, "the only book printed in New York as early as 1700, which I have seen, that contains more than twenty pages." We know one of which he was mistaken. Cf. Truth Advanced, published by Bradford in 1644 (see p. 91). For the earliest product of Bradford's press, see April 10, 1651.

Cane-seated chairs were first used in New York about this year. —See "Hist. of the Domestic Affairs of the Inhabitants of N. Y." (Man. Com. Coun. (1858), 500. For an authoritative account of early colonial furniture, see Loundock, Colonial Furniture in Am., 139-40.

The names of many of the common articles of dry-goods of this period have a strange sound to-day, as, for example: blue and red penzatone, hale-tyle, sarge, frye, caruy, druggets, mopingcel, camarchce, canting, calks, glare, Hollands, Otemgens, fauster, epps, silver-handled knives, a Dutch Bible, with silver, and a chair, etc. The inventory included also a full variety of furniture.—Ibid., 516. See also Abstracts of Wills (1842), 314, 324, 355. Valentine also describes, under this date, the style of life of William Smith, giving an inventory of his household goods (presumably in New York), and the stock on his Long Island farm. These included "a coach with cushions and harness."—Man. Com. Coun. (1858), 516-17.

Bellomont informs the lords of trade that the collector reports that "this has been the worst year that ever was known in New York for the Revenue by reason of the great scarcity of Sugar, Rum and Modasses at Barbadoes, and the other Islands and of Wines at the Madera's; for from those Articles the Customs of New York do chiefly arise."—N. Y. Col. Des., IV: 600. See Dec. 25, 1701.

The common council orders "that the Mayor Alderman D: Peyster Alderman D: Riemer M[ss] Peter Willenius and Mr Brasier Be a Committee of this board for the Managing & Supervising the building of the New City Hall for the publick Service of this City (see summary for Oct. 16, 1699) who are hereby Empowred to treat with Any person or persons who will undertake Either by the Great or by the day the building and finishing of the said Structure at such Reasonable and Easy Terms as may be most beneficial and Profitable for the Said City. and to the End that all things and Materials Needfull for the said Work may be duly Satisfied and paid to such as are Employed therein"
Ordered that the Mayor doe Issue his Warrants from time to time as there shall be Occasion on the Treasurer of the said City for the payment of the Respective sums which Shall become due for ye Service aforesaid. And that A true and distinct Account of the Materialls and several Payments be kept by the said Committee. —M. C. C. II: 97.

The city treasurer is ordered to pay Alderman Schuyler six shillings "for Mending the Wall of the little bridge" (see Oct. 12, 1695).—M. C. C., II: 97. The "little bridge" was apparently the name given to the plank covering over the outlet of the ditch or sewer (see Ref., III: 279) at the foot of the Dock. On April 21, 1700 (q.v.), it is mentioned as being "by the house of Capt Cornelius D Peyster,"—that is, near the corner of Water and Broad Sts. (see Feb. 19, 1700). The common council, on March 23, 1705 (q.v.), ordered that stairs be built "in the Dock on each Side of the little bridge." Gradually the dock was filled in on both sides of the little bridge to a point considerably beyond the outlet of the sewer, leaving a stagnant slip (see May 4 and June 14, 1688), which became a public nuisance. On Aug. 20, 1705 (q.v.), the common council ordered that this space be filled in and the sewer extended to the "entering of the dock" (that is, even with the wall or wharf), and it was ordered that the bridge itself be replaced with boards "A little higher than the Street." This spot was referred to as the "little bridge" as late as Nov. 11, 1713 (q.v.). On June 18, 1717 (q.v.), the city council ordered, among other repairs, to the dock and bridge, the extension of the sewer through the dock into the opeo river, and the erection over it (as a protection) of "A Good and substantial Bridge from the Market house fronting the Dock to the Dock's mouth." This bridge, usually referred to as the "Long Bridge," is shown in the Burgis View (Pl. 25, Vol. I). On Sept. 22, 1773 (q.v.), the common council ordered that 20 feet of the long bridge south of the exchange he arched, and the remainder boarded and "a Number of Posts ... fixed at such places near the said Bridge ... sufficient to prevent Carts from passing over & injuring the same." —Ibid., VIII: 445. See 1790.

The common council appoints a committee "to View the place on which Jasper Nesseppent intends to build a Mill at Kings Bridge and make Report to this Board whether the Erecting the said Mill will hinder the passage of Boats & Sheep Round this Island."—M. C. C., II: 97. See Nov. 24, 1693. For the committee's report, see Feb. 19. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 961.

Lenoine d'Iberville takes possession of the Mississippi River for France, planting his colony at Poverty Point. He had entered the river on March 2, 1699. His colony did not thrive. French misadventures. Examin year, occupied various points on the river. In 1701, Iberville was in command of the French settlements in Louisiana. See July 9.

In the general accounts of the province is a payment of £6:10 "for making coats for the Bagmen," and one of £13:10 for "making the Burning for the Bagmen." On Oct. 15, there was another of £19, for sundries in the fort and Custom House Baggage; also payments "for sailors" and for "painting" of this barge.—Entered in Conversanye, Liber XXX (register's office, New York). The expenses of Oct. 15 are detailed in the Council Minutes, which refer to warrants issued to pay Francis Vincent for sail, Cornelius Lodge for paint, John Latham for carpenter work, Jean le Chevalier for earing work, John Coolley for blacksmith work, and John Owen for joiner's work—all on the custom-house barge; while Robert Crennell is paid for rum for the "pinnacle" workmen.—Cal. Counc. Min., 190-51. There was another payment April 20, 1701, "for charting for the barge crew."—Conversanye, op. cit. See also Nov. 10, 1702.

"At a Meeting of the Justices & Vestry men of the said City on Wednesday ye 24th Jan. 1699," a committee is appointed "to Enquire for a Convenient house to serve this City for a house of Correction, see Ref., III: 279."

At a Meeting of the Justices & Vestry men of the said City on Wednesday ye 24th Jan. 1699," a committee is appointed "to Enquire for a Convenient house to serve this City for a house of Correction, see Ref., III: 279."

In a petition to the common council, Cornelius de Peyster, John Jones, Francis Van Cortlandt, and Francis Vincent state: "That there is a Certain Place within this City nigh the Little Bridge which contrary to the design in laying out the said slip is become very nauseous & a Cotten receptacle of dung & filth to the annoyance & infection of the inhabitants & whereby the dock of this City is filled with a great deal of mud to the prejudice of this City." They therefore "Pray that the said Place may be filled up by the City & made even with the Street & a Gutter & grates laid under it for the conveying of the Water thro' that comes down the great Street."—From the original petition in "Filed Papers, 1700-1800," city clerk's record-room. Peyster's house, which he had built in 1699, "to be ye ornament of ye sayde City" (see Pl. 25, Vol. I, and description, 1: 246), stood at the foot of Broad St. facing the dock (Water St.), while Van Cortlandt's house stood on the opposite corner of Broad and Water Sts.; that is, it was the next house east, with Broad St. separating them (cf. Dec. 10, 1693). The council appointed a committee, on Nov. 10, 1695, to decide whether the Dockage is farmed for and take Care that the farmers doe forthwith performe the Conditions they are Obliged to. — "M. C. C., II: 100. Apparently, favourable action was not taken until Aug. 20, 1709 (q.v.)." The common council orders "that the sessions of the Mayor Courte & Common Council be held for the City at the house of Gabriel Tompson in the single [Cingel] Street [Wall St.] And that the Bell be hung there."—M. C. C., II: 99. At the same house "the Court of Common Council" met, on Dec. 27, following, to lease the ferry.—Ibid., II: 115. This was while the new city hall was under construction. Tompson was paid for rental on Oct. 13, 1701.—Ibid., II: 115.

The house of Gabriel Thompson was a tavern at the sign of the White Lion, at the north-west corner of William and Wall Sts.—Liber Deeds, XXX: 184 (New York). Here Thompson kept his inn until his death in 1720.—See Nov. 19, 1720. The Bank of America now occupies the site. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 981; Pl. 174, Vol. III. Thompson had evidently been a tavern-keeper since 1683, and perhaps earlier.—See March 15, 1684.

"The Committee Appointed to View the place Whereas Jasper Nesseppent Intendeth to Build a Mill with a Person of the Said City is now in possession of it, to take out of the way the Stones and Rocks On the Other Side thereof that the same may not hinder the Passage of Boats and Canows and when Any is to pass att their Reasonable Request he is [to] shut this Slues
The petition of John Marsh was read praying the Grant of the Mill to be built att Kings bridge be made to him and Jasper Nessgpe he the said Marsh being the first Projector thereof."—M. C. C., II: 98. See, further, Jan. 25, 1701.

Bellomont informs the lords of trade that the soldiers at New York &c. are "in Rags."—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 612. See also, June, 1700.

Mar. Merchants of New York petition the king, accusing Bellomont of being the cause of the "decey of Trade," etc. They ask the king to bring back the province "to its former manner of Administracion uncorrected with the Governor of any other place, to rectify its Inhabitants in their pristine peace, safety & prosperity."—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 624. Bellomont wrote to the lords of trade on Oct. 17, opposing their proposal to have the provinces of New York and Massachusetts Bay put under different governors. He also stated that he had "no advances to make to the merchants" unless it could be proved that he had governed "arbitrarily & oppress'd them in their trade, contrary to law," etc.—Ibid., IV: 725.

11 The merchants of London make accusations against Bellomont, the Leitelengy in New York, and various acts of an extra-judicial character.—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 620-23. On Oct. 17, Bellomont wrote to the lords of trade regarding reference to these accusations, which he treated as "trash."—Ibid., IV: 725-26.

12 A leaflet is issued, on the complaint of Mrs. Davis, against John Rodman for intending to pull down a party wall between her house and the old city hall which he bought on Aug. 17, 1699.—Cal. C. M. N. Y., 1: 1691; also see May 25, and Aug. 17, 1699; May 9, 1700; Feb. 11, 1701.

We find various later references to the altered condition and ownership of the building. Du Simiatre wrote, about 1770: "Environ 1694 la ville maison de ville estoit de pierre a l'endroit ou est present Brinkerhoff & vanwyck le coin de la petite rue qui va dans Bayard Street, derriere il y avoit une petite etection en forme de colline."—From vol. lettered "Papers relating to N. England, New York," etc., formerly belonging to Du Simiatre, now in Ridgeway Branch of the Library Co. of Philadelphia.

Again, in a report to the common council by the corporation counsel and the street commissioner, on Nov. 14, 1808, regarding title to certain lands in Wall St., it was stated that "the first Building occupied as a House by the City was situated in Pearl Street at the corner of Coenties (Countees) lane opposite Coenties Slip at present in part owned by Mr. Abraham Brinkerbough, the premises being divided after it was sold into two dwellings."—M. C. C. (M5), XII: 249.

As late as 1837 it was observed that "In the vaults and cellars of the buildings of the Brinkerhoffs, its [the first city hall's] ruins may yet be easily traced."—Fay, Views in New York, 13. And in 1833, likewise, it was said that the first building used as a jail and court-house in New York "was the house of A. Brinkerhoff, corner of Dock and Coenties streets, the dangerous [of which] are still to be seen in the cellar."—T. R. De Forest, Olden Time in New York, 38. The author examined the cellar in 1909, when some of the masonry, especially in the walls on the south side, appeared to date from the period of its erection.

29 The common council appoints a committee "to Enquire for A Convenient house to make A Powder house till such one [time] as the City Can Provide one."—M. C. C., II: 101. On April 9, the committee was given power to hire a building and fit it as a powder-house.—Ibid., II: 102. See further April 13.

The previous repository for powder had been Point Hollandia, a basement of the wall (see March 12, and Aug. 5, 1698). The several bastions had been demolished or were undergoing demolition (see Sept. 4, 1699), making a new repository necessary.

Apr. Bellomont examines the registers of all the vessels in the three provinces within his government, and finds that Boston has 25 ships of between 100 and 500 tons, and 39 ships of under 100 tons burden; New-Hampshire, 13 ketches, 22 briggantes, and 8 sloops. New Hampshire has 11 ships of good burden, 5 brigantes, 4 ketches, and 4 sloops. He reported on Nov. 28, 1700: "I believe one may venture to say there are more good vessels belonging to the town of Boston than to all Scotland and Ireland, unless one should reckon the small craft such as herring boats."—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 790, 791. Cf. July 7, 1698.

Abraham de Peyster conveys to John Ellison "All that piece and parcel of ground Sciraut lying and being within the dock was ... Adjoining and fronting to the bridge by the Custom house [Moore St.] at the south end of the warehouses of him the said Coll Abraham D'Peyster ... contiguous and adjoining thereto which ... is in breadth fronting the aforesaid bridge twenty-nine foot six inches and in the rear 97 4" breadth and is in depth at ye North End by the warehouse aforesaid sixteen foot four inches and at ye south end fronting the wharfe or Street which faces the great dock of ye said City & which leads to the little bridge [see Jan. 16, 1700] by the house of Capt Cornelius D'Peyster sixteen foot. ... Liber Deeds, XXIII: 142-44 (New York). For location of the custom-house bridge, the little bridge, etc., see diagram under year 1700.

The owners of Indian and negro slaves have neglected to restrain them "from Associating together on the holy Sabbath in time of Divine Service to the Great Scandal of the Christian Profession and Religion" of the New York merchants. The common council orders that if more than three congregate such slaves are to be punished as the law directs.—M. C. C., II: 102-3.

The common council revives the order that persons who neglect or refuse to pave before their houses shall be fined.—M. C. C., III: 779. See also Feb. 11, 1699.

The corner lot on the south-east corner of Broad and Pearl Sts., later the site of Fraunces Tavern, is conveyed by "Coll Stephens Von Cortlandt" and "Getterys," his wife, to their 100-in-law, Stephen de Lancey. It is thus described: "All that certain corner lot or part of ground lying and being in the dock ward of the city of New York. ... bounded on the north by the dock street on the east by the house and ground of Philip French on the south by the ground of Samuell Bayard and on the west by ye said Broad Street."—Liber Deeds, XXIII: 147-49 (New York). Stephen, or Ettiene, de Lancey, built a large brick house on this lot at some time subsequent to April 14, 1719 (p. 9), when he petitioned for a small piece of ground on the corner of Broad and Dock Sts., and stated that he was "now going to build" upon his lot. Before July 25, 1716 (p. 3), Col. Joseph Robinson, one of the firm of De Lancey, Robinson & Co. was occupying the house as a residence, remaining until his death, Mar. 16, 1772.—N. Y. Merc., May 28, 1759. On May 28, 1760, the firm of De Lancey, Robinson & Co. gave notice that they had "removed their Store to the House wherein the late Col. Joseph Robinson lived being the Corner House next the Royal Exchange."—Ibid., May 28, 1760. By a conveyance dated 1762, Oliver de Lancey, Beverly Robinson, and James Parker, the heirs of Stephen de Lancey, sold this house and lot to Samuel Fraunces.—Liber Deeds, XXXVI: 62 (New York). Here Fraunces opened the famous Queen's Head Tavern, probably before April 19, 1762, by which time John Jones had taken over the Mansion's Arms on Broadway, formerly kept by Fraunces.—N. Y. Merc., Apr. 19, 1762.

The first notice, however, of Fraunces's occupancy of the house was contained in an advertisement of July 26, 1762 (p. 9). See also Landmark Map Rel. Key, III: 978. For the earliest history of this site, see Castello Plan, I: 134-15.

The conveyance of April 11 to Stephen de Lancey came just after his marriage, on Jan. 23, to Anne, the daughter of Stephen van Cortlandt. It was, therefore, a conveyance from his father-in-law and mother-in-law.—See 1700.

Ettiene (Stephen) de Lancey arrived in New York on March 20, 1691, when he was elected alderman in 1695. The city is indebted to him and John Moore for its first fire-engines.—See May 6, 1711.

The common council orders "that the bridge be Run Over 13 to the Wharfe Cross the Dock And that the Dock on the West side of the Bridge be filled up Provided it be no Charge to the City."—M. C. C., II: 105. The bridge called the "Grey Bridge," and also the "Custom House Bridge," is shown on the views and maps of the city made after the Dutch period (see Pls. 106 et seq., Vol. I). It was built in 1659, and extended in 1661. Landmark Map Rel. Key, III: 925. On the Labadist View of 1679-86 (Pl. 17, Vol. I), it appears for the last time on a view. The above order of
The "Market house at the bridge" is leased by the city to May Schuyler, De Riemer, and Jellicoe for £1 per annum.—M. C. C., II: 107. Cf. "Market-house at Custom house bridge," and "Market-house by the bridge" in M. C. C., VIII: 348 (Index). See also Oct. 5, 1704, March 23, 1705, Jan. 3, 1706, and July 28, 1706, for Liberty to Build a Mill at Cophee was read and granted.—M. C. C., II: 107. "Cophee" here means Capekie, the rocks just off the Battery.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 965. No mill appears of record as having been erected there, however. For Marsh's various mills, see Feb. 19 and Sept. 19, 1709; Feb. 11, 1710, Sept. 4, 1712.

Dirck Vanclandenburgh submits his account "for building the new house in Fort William Henry"—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 275. He was paid £100 on Aug. 3 (q. v.), "for building his Majesties fort."—Corryvrecky, Liber XXX, unnumbered page 30. Apparently both these items refer to the addition that had been made to the governor's house. This house was reported in need of repair, July 5, 1694.—Cal. Coun. Min., 97. On June 28, 1695 (q. v.), an addition to the governor's "lodgings" was ordered; and on June 9, 1698 (q. v.), the "buildings in the Fort" were ordered to be finished.

Three companies of Sir Charles Hare's [Harra's] regiment are to be sent from Guernsey to New York, for 100 dollars, 1696, and 1698—Burgis View, of 1718 (Pl. 25, Vol. 1), shows the dock west of the custom-house bridge entirely filled in. Regarding the proposed market-house, see Oct. 16, 1699. See also 1700, Addenda.

The common council orders "that A Powder house be forthwith built within this City." The mayor proposes to build one at his own expense, 90 by 24 ft. and storey, high, enclosed, and fenced; his proposal is accepted and it is ordered that he "have ye' Stones left of the Bastians to build ye' Same." He is to have the use of it for 31 years, to charge 25 sh. for each barrel stored there and the fines imposed for keeping in each private house over 50 pounds' worth. The city council allowed the mayor Provost to decide not to undertake the building, and on Nov. 11 following, by public notice, he sought proposals, on terms similar to the former ones (including the use of "the stones which are not used for building the City Hall"), for the construction of a powder-house before May 1, 1701.—Ibid., II: 134. No such structure appears to have been built until the governor took up the matter with his council the next year. See May 28, 1702.

New Conditions for Farming ye' Dock & Slips of ye' City of New York" are framed by the common council.—M. C. C., II: 104-5. See Sept. 28, 1694, and the following year. The foolishness of the dock during the term of Thomas Clarck as dock-master had been a matter of concern to the common council several times.—Ibid., II: 80, 97, 100, 101-2. It is, therefore, now stipulated that the new lessee "Shall att his own proper Cost and charge well and Sufficiently Clean the said Dock & Slip in the Dock of all the Mud & filth therein Soe deep as till they finde A sandy Bottom and . . . Keep the same Clean." He is, furthermore, to keep the wharves enclosing the dock in good repair to the expiration of his lease.

Towards the Cleaning" the lessee is to receive the next six quarters from the custom-house, and, if he is "to charge for the same," six sh. for every 250 tons (q. v.), which was equivalent to "a tax of £5 per quarter." The dock was divided into parts by wooden girders, and the lessee was paid for cleaning and repairing each. See Cal. Coun. Min., 147 (which gives July 25, as the day of his return). He left Boston July 17.—Thomas, Hist. of Printing in Am. (1810), II: 466, citing the printer Green's statement.

A conference committee of the two houses of the legislature is appointed to meet in the afternoon "at the house of Mr. Davies."—Jour. Leg. Coun., 145. This refers to the tavern adjoining the old Stadt Herbergh on Pearl St., granted to Gov. Lovelace before Jan. 25, 1697 (q. v.), and which was referred to, in 1699, as "The King's House now in the tenure of Joseph Davids."—See plate description, I: 228. The tavern was also used as a temporary city hall from 1698 to 1700 to which we may refer "Joseph Davids" was allowed a rental of £5 for that year.—M. C. C., II: 60. On Feb. 5, 1701, "Ruth Davies Widower," having lost a warrant dated Oct. 16, 1699, for one-half year's rent for the "Court Room Candles &c," amounting to 40s., was given another to take its place.—Ibid., II: 217. In 1703, the tavern was referred to as the "house of William Davis."—Ibid., II: 239.


The general assembly passes "An act against Jesuits & popish priests." The act recites that Roman Catholic missionaries have for some time resided in the remote parts of this province and adjacent colonies, and have stirred up the Indians to sedition. The law therefore requires that "all and every Jesuit and Seminary Freint missionary or other Spiritual or Ecclesiastical person made or ordained by any Authority power or Jurisdiction derived Challenged or p'tended from the Pope or See of Rome residing with in this province or any part thereof shall depart from and out of the Same at or before the first day of November next in this present year seventeenth hundred." The penalty for failure to obey was personal imprisonment, in the case of priests, or £50, in case of nonpriests, and the court was death, in case of itolyo. Lesser penalties were prescribed for persons who should knowingly conceal and succor any of the Roman Catholic clergy.—Cal. Laws N. Y., 1: 428; Eccles. Hist., II: 1768-70. "This represented the culmination of the anti-Catholic feeling of both parties. Promptness and decision were the aims of both James as both byd and king — . . . The Roman Catholic Church was extinct in New York from 1700 until the close of the
Chronology: The English Period: 1662-1763


29 At a conference between Bellomont and sachems of the Five Nations at Albany, Bellomont says: "I wish you would send two or three Sachems some out of each Nation to be kept at School at New York, where I desire to have them taught to write and read both English and Indian, and they shall be well clothed and dyedet at the King's charge and after three or four years that they are perfect in their writing & reading they shall return home to you and other bayes shall come in their places."

—N. Y. Col. Deec. IV: 73. The sachems replied the next day, "that is a matter that relates to our wives, who are the sole disposers of their children while they are under age."—Ibid., IV: 738.

9 Nicholas Burger agree to release to John Rodman, in fee simple, a piece of ground "in the Rear of the late City Hall," which was granted to him on June 23, 1690. The consideration was that the city pay Burger £15.—M. C. C., II: 110.

9 A committee of the common council is appointed to make an exchange of "some land lying near Inclamberg."—M. C. C., II: 110. This is the first mention of this place in the Minutes. It is variously spelled: Inclam Bergh, Inclamberg, Inclambehr, Inklamberg.—See Index to the printed Minutes. Valentine defines it as "Fire beacon hill, a name of Dutch origin, and of very ancient date," from which he concludes it "would seem to denote a signal post serving as a guide to the people of New Amsterdam the approach of savage foes . . ." This hill was "situated near the present Thirty-sixth street and Fourth avenue; it was formerly a part of the common lands of the city, and was sold by the corporation in 1806, for sixty-two thousand dollars; the property embraced thirty-two acres of land."—Man. Com. Curr. (1855), 468. See also Landmark Map Rep. Key, III: 966.

19 A petition from John Marsh is read in the common council, praying leave "to build a Mill on flowing Island Near Hell Gate." It is ordered "that he have Liberty to build the said Mill on the said Island Provided the same belong to the City."—M. C. C., II: 112. John Marsh subsequently built his mill at Flushing Island, in the East River, at Hell Gate, and it thereafter became known as Mill Rock. The island was fortified by the erection of a blockhouse upon it in 1814. This is shown on Pl. 82-B-a, Vol. III, and described, III: 554. Mill Rock has also been variously known as "Gibbon's" and "Leland's" Island.—Liber Deed, MDCCCXLIV: 27-70 (New York).

23 The rector of Trinity Church informs the vestry "that his Excel the Govr did send him for last night & desire him to call together the vestry thereunto the eighteenth day of this instant June, he have Liberty to set benches in the Isles of the Church for the Conveniency of the Soldiers there being no Chaplin at present to the garrison." Granted, provided "the Church Wardens be Consulted in the ordering & placing of said Benches."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

The vestry makes an agreement with John Ellis, a joiner, to build "a handsome gallery in the West end of the Church from the South door to the North according to a Draft thereof made by Mr. Erics;" also to "build the pews therein, to make a pair of stairs in the Steeple . . . to make the door from the Bellfrie into the Gallery & to finish this work against April or May next."—Ibid.

The common council orders that the mayor's warrant be issued to Michael Hawdon for "Such sum of Money as was Expended in liquors in Making his Majesties forces drank on their Arrival bere from England."—M. C. C., II: 113. It does not appear that the warrant took effect in this time, however, and on Feb. 1, 1709, Hawdon was paid £419 "for Strong Liquors delivered to several soldiers on their Arrival bere from England . . . in the year 1700."—Ibid., II: 760. See Dec. 1, 1702.

The common council appoints Isaac de Riemer mayor.—M. C. C., II: 116. The mayor was not sworn in until Oct. 14, 1703. For a brief sketch of his life see Man. Com. Curr. (1855), 597; Wilson, Mem. Hist. of N. Y., II: 54.

Alderman Evert Beyvanke succeeds Isaac de Riemer (see Sept. 26, 1699) as treasurer of the city.—M. C. C., II: 117. Beyvanke was replaced by Nicholas Roosevelt on Sept. 29, 1701 (9 1/2) he refused to render an accounting for his term of office (see Nov. 4, 1702).

An account is due the estate of Peter de la Noy, deceased, for lumber for the house (probably the powder magazine) above the gate.—Cal. Hist. MSS, Eng., 278. See also June 1, 1688.

The following declaration of loyalty to the crown is made by members of the common council: "Whereas there has been a horrid and Detestable Conspiracy . . . and Caviled on by Papists and Other Wicked and Trayterous Persons for Assassinating his Majesties Royall person in Order to Encourage an Invasion from France to Subvert our Religion Laws and Liberties, Whoe Whose Names are hereunder written doe heartily sincerely and solemnly Protest Testifie and Declare that his present Majesty King William in Rightfull and Lawfull King of these Realms and West doe Mutually promise and Engage to Stand by and Assist Each to the utmost of Our power in the Support and Defence of his Majesties Most Sacred person & Government Against the Late King James the pretended Prince of Wales and all their Adherents, and in Case his Excellency Come to any Violent or unviewly death which God forbid wee doe hereby freely and Unanimously Oblige Our Selves Mutually to Associate and Stand by Each other in Revenging the same upon his Enemies and their Adherents and in Supporting and Defending the Succession of the Crown Made to the Commonwealth by the late King William and Queen Mary Entituled An Act declaring the Rights and Liberties of the Subjects and Settling the Succession of the Crown. Dated at New York the fourteenth day of October in the twelfth year of his Majesties Reign Anno Dom. 1700. Members are signed by the name of J D Peyster."—From the original document, in metal file lettered "Fixed Papers, 1700-1800," city clerk's record-room. After Barclay's plot of 1696 (Macaulay, Hist. of England, VIII: 309-15), "associations" were formed in England and her plantations, subscribed to by officials and prominent inhabitants and called "Thadieu's Associations Oath Rolls (London, 1721); also May 21, 1696.

About this date, William Penn suggested to Bellomont that "It would be much for the dispatch for trade and business, if a mint for small silver to the value of 6d were allowed in the City of New York for prevention of clipping and filing as well as waruing." (Nothing ever came of this proposal.) He also suggests that there be a common standard of value for all the northern colonies.—N. Y. Col. Deec. IV: 757.

In the expense accounts of the province is an item for carpenter work done in the custom-house.—Conveyances, Liber XX.

Warrants are issued to various workmen and tradesmen for materials and labour in making the custom-house barge.—Col. Curr. Min., 149-50. See March 16, 1699.

Bellomont writes to the lords of trade of the difficulty he has in borrowing money to pay for "subsisting the soldiers," saying "While merchants and able men here have let me have money, I should have been undone."—N. Y. Col. Deec. IV: 730. See also Dally, Settlement of the Jews in No. Am., 28.

As Augustine Graham (see Jan. 19, 1691) is found to be "a man not to be depended upon," Peter Corticall (Corey) is appointed surveyor of the province.—Col. Curr. Min., 150. Cadwalader Colton was the next to hold this office (see April 21, 1720). The governor appoints Samuel Clowes a surveyor, he having studied many years under John Flamstead, his majesty's mathematician in England.—Cal. Hist. MSS, Eng., 277. He was sworn in next day.—Col. Curr. Min., 150.

The provincial council issues a warrant to pay Francis Chappell for rent of a committee-room at his tavern.—Col. Curr. Min., 150.

The common council orders that the mayor appoint "A Constable Watch to Consist of A Constable and twelve able men to be the Watch of this City to take Care to Keep and Preserve the peace: And that the Constable and each of his respective Ward do take their Turnes and that the High Constable take Care the said Watch be duly set and kept And that the Mayor Provide fire wood for the same."—M. C. C., II: 120. No watch was established for the summer season until 1714. Five months of service in the winter, from about Nov. 1 to April 1, were regularly arranged for.—Ibid., II: 207, 243, 281, 364, 454.

Abraham Gouveneur is appointed recorder of the city by Gov. Bellomont, and his commission entered on the minutes.—M. C. C., II: 119. The appointee was a prominent Leidseidian, and was elected clerk at the time of the rebellion in 1659.—See Oct. 7, 1689.
The iconography of Manhattan island

In Cal. Conc. Min., 150, Gouverneur is spoken of as being appointed Oct. 26, 1700, recorder "vice Graham illegally acting as such." James Graham is mentioned, who had been appointed by Fletcher as an anti-Leislerian (see Sept. 1, 1692), and, therefore, was not in Bellomont's favour.—See also Sept. 1, and Nov. 2, 1699.

The records from Ireland, where Bellomont describes as a "parcel of the vilest fellows that ever wore the King's livery, the very scum of the army in Ireland," arrive at New York, and mutiny, demanding "full sterling pay, and sea pay during their voyage," is not suppresssed. The burgage lots are offered for sale without arms and a few at a time. When he has 500, he arms them and then the soldiers submit. He reports to the Lords of Trade that "all the Townsmen and Merchants of all parties have been very unanimous this day in showing their zeal to suppress the mutiny."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 570. A court-martial condemned four of the mutineers and two were shot.—Ibid., IV: 781.

A deed of this date indicates the location of the early synagogue. It is a conveyance from Jacob "Melyen" of Boston to Katharine Kerbyly, widow, of "a house and lot on the north side of the street, bounded south by hill street [66.8 ft.], west [116.6 ft.], and north [78 ft.], by the house and ground of David Provost, Esq., and Lawrence Van Hoole, east [97.4 ft.] by the house and ground of John Harpending, now commonly known by the name of the Jews' Synagogue."—Liber Deeds, XXII: 230; "Points in . . . N. Y. Jewish Hist." by Dyer, in Publications, Am. Ass. for the Advancement of Sci., III: 49. See also Dec. 1729-1730; Castello Plan, in Vol. II. From this deed it appears that "Harpending's lot was on the north side of Mill street and that the Melyn lot joined it on the west. The Harpending lot was 28 feet front, and Melyn's lot . . . was 76.6 feet." Dyer, op. cit., III: 51; Dyer locates this first Jewish synagogue of North America, and probably of the Western Hemisphere, at No. 8 So. William St.—Ibid., III: 520. Miss Jennie F. Macarthy, historical expert of the Title Guarantee and Trust Co., traces its location by title search to No. 16 So. William St. This was the first synagogue of the Congregation Shearith-Israel.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 929.

William Bradford is displaced as government printer.—Cal. Conc. Min., 150. His name appears again on official publications in January, 1701.—Bail. New Yb. Library (1903), 61. He continued to be public printer thereafter until succeeded by Zenger in 1737.—See June 15, 1737.

The militia of the province of New York numbers 5,182 men, of whom the city and county of New York supply 684. For master-rolls of the officers, see N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 807-11.

The new city hall on Wall St. is in process of construction, the common council orders "That for the future this Court of Common Council doe sit at the City Hall the last saturday in every month in order to hear any publick business that may be brought before them."—M. C. C., II: 122. This reference probably means that meetings of the common council are to be held only once a month, not weekly. (See Feb. 1, 1700, which refers to the mayor's court, however, as the sessions of the common council were not always held on Saturdays. It should also be observed that the tavern or other place where the common council met, while the new city hall was being constructed, received the title "City Hall" in the Minutes. The occupation of the new hall began late in 1703 or early in 1704.—See summary, Oct. 16, 1699.

The common council orders that "the Mayor Provide firewood for Bonfires" on Nov. 4 and 5, the former date "being the birth day of our sovereign Lord King William" and the latter being "the thanksgiving day."—M. C. C., II: 122.

The first record in these Minutes of the bonfire being used to celebrate these other stated events. There are, however, earlier references to bonfires, one, on May 6, 1692, being a payment for wood for a bonfire, and the other, on Jan. 16, 1695, for "fire wood Cost James Barrell & Cuthbert Beekman £1 10s. for making A Bonfire."—Ibid., I: 375, 374. After 1700, annual celebrations became more and more a feature of the city's life, on the birthday anniversary of the English sovereign, the accession to the throne, the coronation, and the discovery of the "Gunpowder Treason plan" by the government for other events. The place where the bonfire was held is almost invariably referred to as "the usual place." The exceptions are as follows: On Aug. 18, 1714, it was mentioned as "the Green before the Fort." On Feb. 6, 1714, it was "the usual place in this City before the Fort." On Oct. 20, 1719, the celebration of the king's coronation, evidently without a bonfire, was at the house of "Mr. Esquire Post Widdow;" from 1724 to 1729, inclusive, the bonfire was at "the usual Publick Place;" on July 16, 1745, it was "without Spring Garden;" and on Oct. 5, 1774, it was "in the Common Place in the Works House."—See under these dates; also Nov. 4, 1694; March 17, 1723; Feb. 6, 1703.

The provincial legislature passes "An Act for the Encouraging the brewing of Beer and making of Malt within this province." The act states that this industry has been discouraged by "the great Quantity of Malt duty, a tax upon the beer hogs, and the frequent and continued efforts of the owners of malt to prevent this an important duty of nine shillings per barrel of beer and one shilling per bushel of malt is imposed."—Cal. Laws N. Y., II: 439.

It is ordered by the common council that three parcels of land sold to the debtors due for the new city hall and ferry-house, and to meet other public charges. One parcel is near William Beckman's & Mr. Sydeneham's land at the "Bowery;" another lies on the north side of Tennis Iles; and the third is near Henry Cordaz's, "by Incloudberg."—M. C. C., III: 123, 124, 128.

At a town meeting in Harlem two superintendents of highways are chosen.—Harlem Rest., (MS.), 648.

The governor's council orders that barracks be erected outside the fort.—Cal. Conc. Min., 151. On Nov. 27, it was ordered that beddin' be provided for the soldiers.—Ibid. It is probable that the governor chooses the fort, and not the "recruits from Ireland" who arrived on Oct. 28 (q.v.), and whom he described as "the vilest fellows that ever wore the King's livery."

Capt. Benjamin Faneuil sells oak plank, lathe, etc., to the city for use in the new city hall. His account for £31.51. was paid Nov. 21, 1707.—M. C. C., III: 339.

In the city's general account is a payment (no day or amount given) for building "his Maji[esty's] Ship fortune," and, on Nov. 27, a payment of £6.6 for Rigging &c. for the ship fortune."—Entered in Conveyances, Liber XXX (register's office, New York).

In a letter to the lords of trade, Bellomont reviews the case against the mutineers of whom he wrote on Oct. 28 (q.v.). His leader, Corporal Morris, and one Robert Cotterell, "an Ensign in the late King James's Popish Army in Ireland," have been shot for the mutiny. He reports that "some of the lawyers here had put it in their heads that in time of peace it was against the law of England to exercise martial law," also that he told the mutineers that they knew very well that the lawyers here "broke English laws every day, and were disaffected to the present Government of England and therefore they ought not to give credit to them."

Bellomont accuses Attorney-General Graham of trickery, falsehood, and "doing no manner of service in his post for more than a year."

He writes regarding soldiers' pay, their organization, discipline, and officers; and of the need of parliament's breaking all of Fletcher's grants—particularly to facilitate the making of tar and cutting of timber for the British government. He has made contracts to sell tar at 6 shillings per barrel, which would make him £15,000 a year. He writes to the Board of Trade that he will sell the fortune for £15,000 a year. He sends a list of the militia of the province. (This is published in Man. Conc. Coun., 1871, 475-80.) He explains the promising character of the province as a wine-growing country, and otherwise productive.

He reports on the comparative number of vessels in the three provinces under his jurisdiction (see April, 1700); but is unable to do so in regard to imports and exports. "Colonnell Courtland tells me there was this last year imported at 23, p' Cents (which is the duty on English goods) here to New York at the value of £1500, the said duty having amounted to £1200 this money. Boston merchants "computed that Boston had four times the trade of New York, and New York four times the trade of New Hampshire; but I afterwards examined the entries and clearing of all the three Custom Houses and found that the trade of New York was almost as much as that of Boston, and the trade of New Hampshire (except for lumber and about 1500 quintals of fish) not the tenth part of New York, from the 25th of December .98 (1698) to the 25th of December .99 (1699)."

He blames Fletcher's extravagant grants of land for the backw- ardness in trade of the province, and says, that he and his friends would have been there for want of land that several families within my own knowledge and observation are remov'd to the new country (a name they give to Pennsylvania and the Jerseys); for, to use Mr. Graham's expression to me and that often repeated too, what man will be

---

The above text contains historical and political information about early New York City, including details about the city's governance, military actions, and trade. It also touches on the use of bonfires as a public event and provides a glimpse into the early infrastructure of the city, including the construction of a new city hall.
THE Bellomont With
Docs. Graham of
from
tions they
of the
yet
Boston
p^ of
broad.
He
continues:
“...for
of
He
finds
amounted
of
the
King
— Col.
IV:
—N. Y. Col.
—152.

Bellomont informs the lords of trade that "it appears plainly the [Dongan] Charter of New York is not a legal Charter, for the original I have lately seen; 'tis sealed with the Duke of York's seal, and neither the Great Seal of England nor Seal of the Province, yet it bears date the 24th year of King James, so that the whole foundation is wrong. In strictness this is no City, and all the judgments that have been pass'd in their Mayor's Court are void; yet Colonel Danggan I am told, and Mr. Graham, got a good sum of money for this Charter. I send you the printed Copy of the said Charter."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 912. The same objection was made in a later letter which Bellomont sent to Governor Carteret as sought in the time of Gov. Montgomerie.—See Feb. 14, 1711.

Bellomont explains his "wheeling" Capt. Kidd.—See Addenda.

Dec. 6
13

The town of Harlem notes that a new bridge "at the stone bridge" (which crossed the Mill Creek at 11th St.) be erected.—Riker, Hist. of Harlem (1st ed.), 422.

27

The common council appoints a committee "to Demise the ferry," this afternoon, together with "the New brick house Barne and Pen thereunto belonging," for seven years beginning March 25. The conditions of the lease are similar to those of Feb. 2, 1699 (q.v.). Instead of "security," as provided for in that lease, however, the former shall "Give Bond with such sufficient surety" as the common council shall approve. Instead of the indefinite proviso of that year regarding his quarterly payments, this lease requires that he "Shall be Obliged to Pay the Rent of the Ferry by house etc."

(see description of Burgis View, I: 245-46) to the treasurer in quarterly payments. The provisions are renewed for maintaining boats for cattle, etc., and passengers; also regarding the pound, place of landing, public house, repairs, and the scale of ferryage tolls. The ferry is accordingly leased to Dereck Bencos, boatman, for £15.4 per annum.—M. C. II, 130-32.

It was ordered on Jan. 20, 1701, that Benson give a bond for £500. At the same time the mayor reported that he had executed a lease on Jan. 3, and demanded that Benson execute his counterpart and give bond, but that Benson had refused and demanded in addition "the old house." This, the mayor told him, he could not include in the prescribed conditions. The common council then demanded that Benson execute the lease, but he again refused, unless the house was added in the lease, or the rent reduced £50 per annum. It was therefore ordered that the ferry be again demised, on Jan. 27, and that action be taken against Benson for damages.—Ibid., II: 112-13. On Jan. 27, however, to prevent a law-suit or the continuance of further differences, the common council decided to let the ferry to Benson for £250, and it was also ordered that he be allowed "the Breadth of the City ferry house in which Thomas Hooke now dwelleth if this City have Any Right thereto During the Term of the said Lease Although the same be not Mentioned in the Lease thereof."—Ibid., II: 135.

1701

The European "War of the Spanish Succession" brings the French and English colonies of America into conflict. It was known in America as Queen Anne's war, and ended with the Treaties of Utrecht and Rastadt in 1713—4.—Winston, op. cit., V: 420.

About this date, it is ordered that the ferry be again demised, to Richard Sackett, a malster, kept his brew-house, and also a pleasure resort, garden, tavern, and bowling-green on the shore of the East River, commonly known as the Cherry Garden or Sackett's Orchard.—See Liber City Grants, B: 1 (compt. office): cf. Liber Deeds, XXVII: 344 and see June 4, infra. On the modern map, this garden would be bounded west by a line running between Nos. 22 and 24 Cherry St., north by the line of Batavia St., if extended; south by Cherry St.; and east by a curving line from the corner of Roosevelt and Batavia Sts. to the corner of James and New Chambers Sts. See description of Burgis View, I: 250. For other references to Cherry Garden, see Feb. 26, 1703; May 2, 1749.

Bellomont writes to the lords of trade: "'Tis great pity this town should be exposed to the mercy of an enemy, 'tis the growdest town in America. Since my coming hither there are not fewer than 100 fair brick houses built, and a very noble Townhouse."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 126.

Thomas Weaver (see July 15, 1698) is sworn in as collector and receiver-general.—Col. Coun. Min., 152. Weaver's accounts are recorded in a portion of volume XXX of Correspondence in the register's office, hall of records.—See under Feb. 11 and Sept. 25, 1701.

The crown not yet having approved the Vacating Act, passed by the New York legislature a year and a half before, for vacating some of Fletcher's extravagant grants of land, including the King's Garden and the King's Farm, Bellomont writes fresh arguments to the lords of trade urging action.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 815, 820-27.

Bellomont writes to the lords of the treasury: "The Kings house in the Fort here is ready to fall on my head, the sollidiers barracks much out of repair, and the fort in an ill condition, one of the Bastions ready to fall, and the greatest part of the Pallisadoes wanting."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 829. See also Nov. 28, 1700. Col. Homer makes a report to Bellomont on his survey of the harbour of New York, and recommends locations for fortifications at the Narrows and "the Colle" (now known as Arthur Kill, between Staten Island and East Jersey), and at Sandy Hook and Hellgate.—Col. Coun. Min., 857-58 in 15, 152. This was a few days before his death. Mr. Weaver, one of the council, was sworn in by Bellomont in his place on Jan. 27.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 847.

The committee of the common council appointed to adjust the difference between Jasper Neepept and John Marsh regarding
The mill at Kingsbridge (see Sept. 19, 1700), finds and reports January 25, that John Marsh ought to receive from "the Said Jasper" the sum of £12 (provincial), and that the mill should then be granted to Nesepott and his assigns.—M. C. C. II, 134. This report is adopted by the order of the council, forming a grant for the mill to Nesepott and his heirs and assigns, on Nesepott giving a bond to Marshall for the payment of the £12 awarded to the latter.—Ibid., II: 134. On Jan. 29, the city conveyed to Jasper Nesepott the grist-mill at Kingsbridge "together with the ground wherein the mill stands and also all toll, benefit and custom for grinding corn and grain."—City Grants, Liber A: 388 (in real estate bureau, comptroller's office). See also the summary of Sept. 20, 1699, and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 961.

The ferry to Brooklyn is leased to Dirck Benson for seven years, beginning March 25, at £50 per year.—M. C. C. II, 135. The first agreement with Benson called for a payment of £35 annually (see Dec. 27, 1700); cf. Peterson & Edwards, N. T. at an 18th Century Municipality, 133-37.

February

Henry Coleman and wife convey to Roger Baker ("Vintner") a "Certaine Message or dwelling house and ground with... the fortifications of the said City in a certain Street called... Queen[Peal] Street upon the North side thereof and fronting the said street..." The property is bounded on the east by the street which leads from Queen St. to Green Lane (Malien Lane), and on the south by Queen St.—Liber Deeds, XXV: 35 (No. 86). Baker's Baker's tavern, which stood at Pearl Street and Liberty St., was distinguished by the sign of the "King's Head." By July 25, 1702 (q.v.), Baker had purchased a new site for a tavern, on William St. He died in 1702, and his widow was soon thereafter married to another tavern-keeper named Richard Harris (see Dec. 22, 1704). Before Sept. 19, 1715 (q.v.), the house had been turned over to Thomas Cockes, son-in-law of Mrs. Harris.

The court of general sessions convenes at the new city hall (see Oct. 16, 1699), but is compelled on the following day to "Adjourn to the house of Gabriel Tomson" because of the "Insufficiency of the present City Hall and the Extremse Severity Snow that has and is now falling."—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (M.C.), 59. See, further, Oct. 13, 1701.

In the court of general sessions, three persons are fined six shillings each for "using false weights and Measures."—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (M.C.), 60-61.

A warrant is issued to pay John Rotman "for building a wall to the kings house."—Col. Coun. Min., 152. This item of expense (£25) also appears, dated 1701, in the "General Accounts" of collector Weaver (see Jan. 2, 1662), as follows: "for building a Petition Wall to a Tenant [nomenclature belonging to his Majesty]." See also May 22, 1700.

The governor's council approves of a tide-mill to be set up by John Marsh.—Col. Coun. Min., 152. See also May 17 and Sept. 19, 1700.

The common council orders that Bellonmont and his council be petitioned to consider the"case for the King and fitting of Goals for holding & Keeping several Soldiers Upon the Late Great Mutiny."—M. C. C. II: 136.

It is agreed by the vestry of Trinity Church "that the Gallery be divided into four pews by the Length, with two Alleys each pew 9 foot & 3/4 long."—Trin. Min. (M.C.).

The consistory of the Dutch Church in Garden St. reports that the house and lot of Jan Pietersen Meet (later Jan Tawbour) have been bought for £140, to be used for an alms-house. It is "bordering on the Wall, to the east of the house of Jacoby de Draaijer; to the west of that of Jan Otto van Tull, and to the north of the ground of the church." To help pay for this property, the consistory resolves to sell the present poorhouse, which has become dilapidated.—Eccles. Rec., III: 1461-62. This house and lot have been identified as the site of the present No. 37 Wall St. The deed is not of record, but the location is established by recitals in neighbor- ing Deeds, XXV: 45: 57: 59: XXXII: 100. This was apparently the third alms-house of this church. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 955. On March 17, sale was made to Franz van Dyck, the highest bidder, of the property described as the "so-called Poor house and Ground in "Schippe Wyte," between Jesse Kip and Adrian ver Peyster and on a street in the City Hall and on a street in the City Hall and on a street..." (an advantageous deed of it).—Ibid., III: 1514. This was the second alms-house of the Dutch Church. It was situated on Broad St., south of Exchange Pl.—See Castellano Plan, Block C, No. 37, Vol. II. February

This deed to Van Dyck was probably not given, however, as it does not appear of record; and there is a later memorandum in the church minutes (without date, but placed within the year 1700) of the Eccles. Rec. 13, 1700: "A Poor House to the School. Whereof the said house was sold to Isaac Kip, was deeded to him."—Ibid., III: 1802. These recitals in the church minutes, printed in the Eccles. Rec., are the only records we have of these deeds to Van Dyck and Kip; such deeds were never filed in New York or Albany. Bellonmont died. The continual worry and annoyance to which he was subjected by his numerous enemies, both in America and England, had a bad effect on his general health; and, in consequence, the gout, which had lately begun to give him serious trouble, made rapid headway. His death produced "a profound feeling of grief in the provinces."—De Peyster, Life and Administration of Richard, Earl of Bellonmont (1789), 57. For brief sketch of Bellonmont's life, see also N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 851, citing "Sketch of the Earl of Bellonmont," by Jacob B. Moore, in Stryker's Am. Quarterly Register, I: 413.

The council orders that a proclamation be issued announcing his death. Lieut.-Gov. Nanfan being absent at the Barbadoes, the council assumes the administration of the government. Absent members are called to town. Col. Abraham de Peyster, an elder member, is to act as president of the council until the return of Lieut.-Gov. Nanfan or the council, Col. William Smith—Col. Coun. Min., May 22, 1700; Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 283. See March 27.

Immediately, accusations of oppression spring up against Bellonmont on the part of Nicholas Bayard, who desires that the next governor may be a "worthy person of honour probity and justice by whose sedate and peaceable temper and disposition our breaches and divisions may be healed."—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 850. Regarding the state of affairs throughout British America at this time, see Winson, Narr. & Crit. Hist. of Am., V: 102.

In the absence of Lieut.-Gov. Nanfan, four members of the council, "A. D. Peyster," "S. Staats," "R. Walters," and "T. Peyster," write to the lords of trade, that the administration of the government is at present in themselves, as the other three members of the council have not yet returned to the city on being summoned. The letter reviews briefly the state of the province.—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV, 850-51. On April 30, the other three members, "Wm Smith," "P. Schuyler," and "R. Livingston," wrote separately to the lords, stating that Smith, the eldest member and president of the council, having arrived on March 11, claimed acknowledged by the four already in town that he had the powers and prerogatives of president, including the "Negative Voice" ( veto). This the four refused to grant. Smith also claimed in the absence of the captain-general and commander-in-chief, the assembly could not sit. These three members of the council transacted affairs of government without the concurrence of the other four, and reported independently to the lords regarding the state of the province.—Ibid., IV: 857-58.

The clerk of the city was ordered "to send two or several sheriffs inviting the inhabitants of the province to attend the funeral of the late governor on March 27.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 280. See March 17 and 27.

The council requests Col. Beekman of Kings County to attend the funeral of Lord Bellonmont with his regiment, as there is to be a funeral procession along the city streets to the interment.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 281. See March 14 and 27.

The consistory of the Dutch Church in Garden St. resolves "That so much of the ground around the church as is necessary shall be used for burying the dead" also that the charge for burial shall be half that paid for a grave in the church. Permission is to be asked of the city.—Eccles. Rec., III: 1462. The city's permission does not appear in the M. C. C., but that the ground was appropriated as a burial-place appears from the petition of this church for a new burying-ground, Jan. 31, 1766 (p. 615).

A Memorandum is entered in the Minutes of the Common Council of an agreement, made this day "with William Mumford Stone Cutter to finde Stones and to Carve therupon the Kings Arms, the Earl of Bellomonts Arms and the Lieut Gouvernours Arms According to the Dimensions of the several Squares Left Respective ly for the putting up of the same." The work is to be done "within the space of Six Months Next Ensuing the Date hereof." He is to "make Moldings of Stone Round Each Respective Coate of Arms," and each is to be put.
upon a single stone if possible or otherwise on two. The city in Mar. 1701 to pay him £14 at the rate of eight shillings per week until the failure of the business, and on the conclusion of the work. On failure to perform the work as agreed he is to forfeit £5.—M. C. C., II: 137. But see Dec. 1, 1702.

The commissioners of the treasury direct Lord Bellomont to withhold the salary of Mr. Weaver, collector of revenue, during an interval of a half year. They should continue to receive the same or part of such salary which may have been received by him is to be taken from the profits of his position until the amount has been made good.—Blathwayt's Jour. (transcript), II: 73-77, in Lib. of Cong.

Lord Bellomont is buried with military honours, in the chapel in the fort.—Cal. H. Pape's List, Apr. 17, 1701. Mayor De Riemer took special care that the city streets should be made clean for the occasion.—M. C. C., II: 154-55.

When the fort was taken down and the battery levelled, in 1790, the leaden coffin was removed and finally deposited in St. Paul's churchyard.—"Sketch of the Earl of Bellomont," by Moore, in Streyker's Am. Quar. Register, I: 434; and see June 18, 1790.

The granting of water lots on North River, begun in 1699, continues. A committee of the common council, appointed Jan. 25 (M. C. C., II: 134) "to Measure the Ground from High water to low water Markie fronting to Hudson River doe Reporte that they have Measured the same ground lately Granted to John Rodman and Runs Along the Strand towards the fort to the Ground of Direcke Vanderburgh" 1,060 ft., 110 ft. deep at the north end and about 80 ft. deep at the south end to low-water mark. It is ordered that the committee "doe Cause the said Grant to be laid out in Lots..." and that the Grant be for 150 ft. along such Wharfs or Streets as they shall think fit in Order the same be Granted to the Respective Proprietors of the Land fronting the same or if they Refuse to Such Other person as are willing to make A Purchase thereof in Order that the West side of the City may be made more Regular and More Commerce for the Inhabitants therein." They are required to make a report of their proceedings, "and upon what Terms & Conditions the same Ought to be Granted."—Ibid., II: 159. It is ordered also that a plan be drawn of the land belonging to the adjoining owners....—Ibid., II: 140. See also May 25, 1699, and July 23, 1723.

The common council's committee, appointed Jan. 25 (M. C. C., II: 134) "to Agree with Peter Jansen Mesier what he shall pay for A Grant of the Land from high water to low water Markie fronting his house and Ground where he now dwellth by Hudson River," reports an agreement with him as follows: that this piece of ground, "Containing in Breadth Along the Strand the ground laid out to A Publick place for firing..." and that "the same be Continued A Publick place for firing or passing through the same as it is att present that whenever he Shall doke the same he Shall make A Street or wharfe of forty foot wide at low water Markie fronting to Hudson River in such Manner as the Street is to be made on the south side of the same by John Hutchins his Heirs or assigns which shall Remaine for A Publick Street or Highway for Ever." The report is approved, and it is ordered that the mayor execute the grant.—Ibid., II: 138.

This grant is recorded in City Grants, Liber A: 391 (comptroller's office), under date of April 15, 1701. These water lots were between the present Dey and Cortlandt Sts. The street he was required to make was part of the present Greenwich St. John Hutchins and others had a similar grant, Sept. 30, 1699 (q.v.), between Cedar and Cortlandt Sts. See also Feb. 15, 1723.

Roger Baker (see Feb. 3, 1701) is allowed £4,100 6s., "for his wages and expenses att his house in making of Rules for the Mayors Court."—M. C. C., III: 125.

The judge and attorney-general, whom Bellomont had requested to be sent from England, are now on their way to New York.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 853.

The lords of trade write to Bellomont (having out yet heard of his death in New York) that the balance of New York ought "to take care of their fortifications which are the main thing necessary for their security."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 856.

May

The governor's council orders "that the collector do pay Anthony Rogers Chéregone [surgeon] of his Majesties Garrison Fort William Henry three pounds for a quarters reet of the house hired by him for an hospital for the sick soldiers due the first inst."—Coun. Min. (M.S.), VIII: 245 (Albany). See also Jan. 8, 1702.

The assistants of each ward are required by the common council to go with two freeholders of the ward, promptly, "to the several houses in the same and Know of the Inhabitants what they severally are doing to clear and lay bare the Cleaning of the Streets and Carrying Away the Dirt thereof."—M. C. C., II: 141.

Rev. Peter Brisac is installed as chaplain of the fort.—Col. Min., 176.

Robert Livingston, writing to the lords of trade (in the absence of Lieut.-Gov. Nanfo) regarding the affairs of the province, reports, among other things: "A labouring man at New York has 3½ days and a soldier's weekly subsistence is but 3½ d. which with ease they consume in two days, and this is a great cause of their desertion...."

"Two Companies lay in provisions in the fort at New York, which is of very little strength, or use, more than a convenient Judgment for the King's Government, and a few to keep century at his door may do more well enough in time of peace at New York." Regarding the character of the soldierly, he states: "Idleness is the great motive of many of them, which makes them leave their trades and enter in the King's service; and they are generally willing to go when they please and can have liberty, yet will not like to be compelled thereunto, especially for one third part of the wages which a Negro slave receives every day in New York for splitting of fire wood and carrying the hold." He further states: "They all go to sea, and the trade of the work of that in New York is all to pieces and the walls want new pointing, the pallissadoes round the fort (last winter) were cut down and burnt for firewood and new carriages are wanted to the guns, some of them being dismantled, others scarce able to abide once firstrate."—"To the Proprietors of the Province of New-England, Lying in the New River, which is of New York is all to pieces and the walls want new pointing, the pallissadoes round the fort (last winter) were cut down and burnt for firewood and new carriages are wanted to the guns, some of them being dismantled, others scarce able to abide once firstrate.

"There are two platforms before the City with fifteen guns each, to defend the town against the water. One of which is washed away by the South East storms and high tides, and the other the Magistrates of our City saw cause to give away to the lower Leyser as a present, the ground between high and low water mark, to the value of about 2100 pounds, which is since laid out in lots, and some part of it built upon.

"The breastwork and pallissadoes which were round the town and the two stone bastions on the land side, are quite demolished. They were never well built nor of any great service, and were first erected by the Dutch Government when the Dutch took this Fort, as a defence against the English from Connecticut and New England," Livingston recommends what he thinks "may be necessary in this juncture for the defence and preservation of this Province in time of war..."

That a Governor be appointed who is a soldier, a man fearing God & hating covetousness, and who will administer impartially without siding with any faction.

That two large platforms be erected, one on each side of the river at the place called the Narrows, three leagues from the City, to consist of fifty cannon each, the Channelling there being upwards of one male broad."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 877-78.


The common council orders that Dock St. (the present Water St.), Queen St. (Pearl St.) from Mr. Thoburn's to Maiden Lane,
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

May 24
Beaver St., and Wall St. as far as the well, be withthie paved.

May 25
The alderman of each ward is to order the city surveyors "to
Direct the Regular doing Thereof."—M. C. C., II: 144.

The well in Wall St. was probably that on which the statue of William Pitt was erected in 1790. This was placed midway of the street of William St.—See July 24, 1877; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 964. Dock St. was called Water St. as early as 1735—Pl. 50, Vol. I.

For a list of the vessels arriving at this port from this time until May, 1702, see Valentine, Hist. City of N. Y. (1853, 277-18.

Explaining this to the lords of trade by his letter of June 9, he said it was done because he found "so great heats and animosities in the House of Representatives, between the two different parties, in relation to the legality or illegality of their Sessions."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 88. Nanfan served until May 3, 1702 (q. n.).

The city grants to Richard Sackett, for 500, the ground extending southward from his house and lot, "commonly called the Bowling Green" (not the present Bowling Green, for which see March 15, 1733), to low-water mark in the East River, with the observance whenever he shall enclose or build upon the same he shall make a wharf or street 60 ft. in width along entire his water front, a distance of 560 ft.—City Grants, Liber B: 1. This grant extended from the present James Slip to Pellic Slip and from Cherry St. to Water St.—Index of Water Grants. Numerous other grants of lots between high-water and low-water mark in this vicinity were made in July and August of the same year, with the obligation that the grantees should build wharfs within three years.—City Grants, Liber B: 4, 10, 16, 23, and 33; M. C. C., II: 145. See also Feb. 16, 1703.


The king, having appointed "the Lord Viscount Cornbury to be Governor of New York," the lords of trade are directed by the secretary of state to prepare a commission and instructions for him. One clause of the commission is to contain a revocation of the commission of the present "Lieutenant Governor of that Colony" (Nanfan).—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 88. On June 26, the king signed the last of the letters prepared for the commission. This, like Bellomont's, included the command of the militia of East and West New Jersey. Although Cornbury is not to be governor of Massachusetts Bay, as Bellomont was, yet command of the militia of Connecticut is given him, because such control "as we humbly conceive, is necessary in the hands of the Governor of New York."—Ibid., IV: 88.

Cornbury's commission was signed by the king Nov. 16, 1701. It has never been printed.—See "List of Commissions, Instructions, and Additional Instructions, Issued to the Royal Governors and Others in Am.," ed. by Prof. Charles M. Andrews, in Am. Rep., Am. Hist. Attm. (1911), I: 405. Cornbury, however, stated, in a letter of July 5, 1705: "The late King was pleased to grant me a Commission under the great Seal of England bearing date the 9th day of July 1701."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 1152. For his second commission, under Queen Anne, see Dec. 5, 1704, and Jan. 7, 1705—Vol. V.

David Jamison is sworn in as deputy surveyor-general.—Col. Coun. Min., 157.

The lords of trade recommend to the king that Col. Rorer, the engineer who has been employed about the fortifications of New York, be directed by the orders given by Lord Cornbury, report to him, and continue as long as Cornbury thinks necessary.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 885.

John Bacham is paid £50 "for finishing ye' work over the fort gate in his majesties Fort Wm. Henry in this city."—Governesses, Liber XXX, unnumbered p. 30 (register's office), July 24, 1702 (q. n.). This is the "Magazen of the Fort" was made by Bellomont under the immediate direction of Col. Rorer, and cost £500. It should be distinguished from the "Vault under one of the Bastions for the security of the powder," the construction of which was started the following year (see May 25, 1702).

The common council orders "that the Old market house near the Custom house be ever hereafter Appointed a publick Market house for the Benefit and Convenience of all persons that shall Resorte thereunto in as full and Ample manner as any Other Market house or market place within this City is or Lawfully Ought to be."—M. C. C., II: 146. For previous history of this market, see Jan. 29, 1677; and "Custom House Bridge Market," in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 978.

The common council orders "that the inhabitants of the neigh-
bourhood of Burgers path have Liberty to Erect A Market house att their Own Charge on the Vacant Lotts of Ground fronting to the houses of Leonard Huygen and that Late of Jacob Teller." The title to the land shall be "defended" by the city. Damages that may accrue "by the Cutting or pulling down of the Said Mar-
ette house" shall be the Loss of the Neighbourhood that build the same.—M. C. C., II: 147. A market was first established in this locality ("under the Trees by the Slip") on April 18, 1691 (p. 56). The new market-house was mentioned in a petition of April 13, 1708.—M. C. C., II: 352. In 1711 (see June 27), all the markets except this were appropriated for building batteaux. It stood until 1779-80.—See "Old Slip Market," Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 959.

The city grants to Jacob Dekey, for 253, a farm of about 355 acres, embracing a portion of the present Morrisania Park and Morrisania Heights (formerly Van de Water Heights), on which Columbia University now stands, and extending from the present 107th to 114th St. and from Morrisania Park to the Hudson River. As described in the grant, it is situated in the Out Ward, on the north side of the land of Tunes Ides, and bounded as follows: Beginning at a certain old black oak tree, marked with three notches, which stands on the south-east corner of the fence of Tunes Ides; ranging along the fence of Ides north-west 60 chains to the river; thence along the river northeasterly to 70 chains; southeasterly to that the line of Harlem 10 chains; thence south along the line of Harlem Commons 88 chains to the place of beginning. —City Grants, Liber B: 28-31; Mott, N. Y. of Yesterday, 42-43. On Nov. 21, Dekey petitioned the governor and council for a patent of confirmation for this land, described as lying between the land of Thomas Turnour and Hudson's River, and containing in all 253 acres, 3 rods and 18 perches. The petition was granted the same day, and was recorded in Liber Patents, VIII: 252 (Albany); Cal. Land Patents, 55.

The common council orders that the mayor be reimbursed $23 3, 12o, which he paid for posts for the Church Yard."—M. C. C., II: 149. See Oct. 11.

Sampson Shelton Broughton, sent at Bellomont's request to serve as attorney-general, arrives in New York. On Sept. 3, he wrote to the lords of trade for permission to be "admitted to dwell in the City of Kifado, which is conveniently in the hands of the Governor of New York."—Letter to the Lords of Trade, Bellomont, Aug. 23, 1702.

William Atwood is sworn in as member of the council and judge of the court of admiralty, and Sampson Shelton Broughton as attorney-general of the court of admiralty. On the 4th, Atwood and Broughton were sworn in as chief-justice and attorney-general, respectively, of the province.—Cal. Coun. Min., 158. They were prominent figures in the famous Bayard trial, soon to be held.—See Feb. 11, 1702.

The lords of trade make a representation to the lords justices, accompanying drafts of Lord Cornbury's instructions, which are similar to those formerly given to Lord Bellomont, with a few alterations rendered necessary by the king's additional directions given from time to time to Bellomont.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 855; cab. New-York} until the arrival of Lord Cornbury, report to him, and continue as long as Cornbury thinks necessary.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 855.

Abraham de Peyster is appointed deputy auditor-general.—Col. Coun. Min., 158.

Atwood, the first chief-justice of the province to receive his commission and salary direct from the crown, writes to the lords of trade that he has been "properly appointed for the Office of Inhabitant and Circuit." He has also been aiding in "setting a Court of Chancery."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 855. Regarding his judicial conduct in America, see articles by C. P. Daly in The Green Bag.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1703 March, April and May, 1895. The court of chancery which was inaugurated Nov. 1, 1683, was abolished the first Monday in July. Sept. and recorder to swear into office the opposing candidates. In reply, the common council (hosting at a court, evidently) ordered that the writs be returned with protest of "Wrongful Confinement," and that the mayor employ such counsel as he should think fit.—ibid., II: 153-54. The mayor and common council thus directly opposed the lieutenant-governour and the Lesquier party.—Dunlap, Hist. of New Neth., etc., II (1840): Appendix T, XLIX (footnotes).

The situation was reversed when Thomas Thompson, new mayor, was sworn in on Oct. 14. He stated at the next meeting of the common council, on Nov. 11, that from the day of his appointment, in the absence of a "settled Magnicry" (or common council), he had kept a journal of the public events transpiring in the city. This, at his request, was read and entered in full in the Minute-book. It reviewed the whole problem and some dramatic scenes regarding the establishment of a common council during the past month, resulting in a changed composition of that body, which now consisted of members named in writs of mandamus issued by the governor on Oct. 14.—ibid., II: 157-58. See Dec. 5. For the charter prescription regarding swearing in new officials and its bearing in this controversy, see Peterson & Edwards, N. Y. at an 18th Cent., Municipality, 13-34. See also the transcription of the original records of the transactions in the controversy, printed in Man. Com. Coun. (1857), 211 et seq. The controversy of this factional strife was felt in the election of the next year (see Nov. 4 and Dec. 1, 1703).

Several inhabitants having petitioned the governor that the Oct. wharf between Wall St. and Burgers' Path may be ordered "a common and public Place," they are required to show the proof of that claim and that they have given cause to be heard in the same matter. At this meeting was also heard, what was "not finished," was valued at £280.—Abstracts of Wills, II: 311, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1892). The common council orders that the mayor be paid £644.6 for boards and labour "for the making the fence about the Burial Place."—ibid., II: 152.

The provincial legislature passes "An Act for Encouraging the City of New York." The treasury of the city is exhausted, and large sums are required to build and maintain public buildings, particularly the city hall. A fund for this is to be raised by import duties on barrels of flour, cider, beer of any kind; also the city ferry of the island of Nassau shall have the benefit of its old standard of "Rates and prices."—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 449. The governor's council issues a warrant to Robert Walters for firewood for the fort. Another warrant followed under date of May 1, 1702.—Col. Coun. Min., 160, 168. There are preserved in the State Library at Albany some "Observations on the New York Accr" which are to be Rectified," from which we know that the first warrant was for £3283; "In part of £29-83 for 3 months firewood," and the second, £31941. "For one months firewood," which charges, says the auditor-general, "are so Excessive, as not the Same will not be allowed by the 1st Treasurer."—Col. MSS., XLIX: 16 (Albany). An account for candles for the fort, of later date (see April 1, 1703), met the same criticism.

Resolved, That application be made to our most gracious Sovereigne Lord the King for a new Charter to our Church under the Great Seal of England, and letters be sent to him, and to your Grace the Arch Bishop of Canterbury the Bishop of London & to Col Robt Quaray who is to be desired to solicit this matter, that a Copy of our present Charter be sent to Col Quaray & that a Constitute be appointed to Consider of what alterations may be proper [see to be made in our Charter, and what Additions may be proper to be desired in the new Charter.]

Ordered, That the Reverend Mr Vesey, the present Church Wardens Mr Enot Mr Jamison and Mr Anderson be a Committee to consider of what alterations & amendment may be of Advantage in this new Royal Charter.—Trin. Min. (MS.)
THE Iconography OF
MANHATTAN ISLAND

1702

"In this year, Cotton Mather's Magnalia Christi Americana; or, The Ecclesiastical History of New-England, containing a map of New England, was published at London. It is "the most famous book produced by any American during colonial times."—Church Cata-
logue, No. 886.

A New York inventory of this year mentioned "a billiard table table."—Lockwood, Colonial Furniture in Am. (1907), 227.

Jan. 1702

8 governor and council for compensation for damages done to his house, which has been used as a hospital for soldiers.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 289.

The general accounts of the province show a payment of $153.7.0 for hatters and plasterers' work done in the Majes-
ties fort.—Construe, Liber XXX (register's office).

The lieutenant-governor and council take up consideration of certain papers reflecting on the government, which are being circulated. On Jan. 17, Nicholas and Samuel Bayard were put under bonds and John Hutchinson is ordered to produce the papers. An examination of the charges was held on Jan. 19. This was continued on Jan. 21, and Col. Nicholas Bayard was committed to prison, charged with sedition. On Jan. 24, a proclamation was issued concerning the disaffection expressed in these inflammatory papers.—Cal. Coun. Min., 162. The N. Y. Pub. Library Bulletin (1894), err as to this date; see N. Y. Coun. Min., 161, 1, 2.

The lieutenant-governor writes to the lords of trade that there is "a conspiracy to raise sedition and mutiny here and to defame the Administration of the Government of this Province under his Majesty which appears to have been carried on by a factious party, the head of which is one Coll Bayard," etc.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 942-43.

Adolph Meyer, Isaac de la Metie, and Johannes Waldron take the oath of office as overseers of Harlem.—M. C. G., III: 186.

Nanfan issues a proclamation, printed by Bradford, against Col. Nicholas Bayard, Alderman John, and others, who are "disaffected to this his Majesties Government," and "have in contempt of his Majesties Laws, and to the manifest Disturbance of the Peace, conspired to defame the past & present Administration."—From N. Y. Pub. Library Bulletin (1901), 61. He issued another, of similar import, on March 10—ibid., 62.

20 The anti-Bayard outbreak develops, the Leisler faction being in control. Samuel Bayard (son of Nicholas) writes to Adderly and Ludwick, their agents in London, that he and his father have been "bound over in 1500 pounds Recognition" each, for being subscribers to treasonable papers. He states that these papers were intended "to set us to Rights in the eyes of the Court, that we are no Jacobites Pyrats or Ill men as represented." The crime for which they are put under bonds is that they "were present at the Coffee house" when the petition to the king of Dec. 30, 1701 (q.v.), and other addresses were signed. Nicholas Bayard is in prison. He wrote on Jan. 18 to the council, "all agents that the recent outbreak was occasioned by three addresses, one to the king, one to parliament, and one to Cornbury. Although the attorney-gen-
eral gives his opinion that Bayard has been committed to jail with-
out cause, a company of militia guards the jail as if to prevent rescue.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 944-48. See further March 2.

21 The anti-Bayard outbreak develops, the Leisler faction being in control. Samuel Bayard (son of Nicholas) writes to Adderly and Ludwick, their agents in London, that he and his father have been "bound over in 1500 pounds Recognition" each, for being subscribers to treasonable papers. He states that these papers were intended "to set us to Rights in the eyes of the Court, that we are no Jacobites Pyrats or Ill men as represented." The crime for which they are put under bonds is that they "were present at the Coffee house" when the petition to the king of Dec. 30, 1701 (q.v.), and other addresses were signed. Nicholas Bayard is in prison. He wrote on Jan. 18 to the council, "all agents that the recent outbreak was occasioned by three addresses, one to the king, one to parliament, and one to Cornbury. Although the attorney-gen-
eral gives his opinion that Bayard has been committed to jail with-
out cause, a company of militia guards the jail as if to prevent rescue.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 944-48. See further March 2.

22 The anti-Bayard outbreak develops, the Leisler faction being in control. Samuel Bayard (son of Nicholas) writes to Adderly and Ludwick, their agents in London, that he and his father have been "bound over in 1500 pounds Recognition" each, for being subscribers to treasonable papers. He states that these papers were intended "to set us to Rights in the eyes of the Court, that we are no Jacobites Pyrats or Ill men as represented." The crime for which they are put under bonds is that they "were present at the Coffee house" when the petition to the king of Dec. 30, 1701 (q.v.), and other addresses were signed. Nicholas Bayard is in prison. He wrote on Jan. 18 to the council, "all agents that the recent outbreak was occasioned by three addresses, one to the king, one to parliament, and one to Cornbury. Although the attorney-gen-
eral gives his opinion that Bayard has been committed to jail with-
out cause, a company of militia guards the jail as if to prevent rescue.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 944-48. See further March 2.

23 The anti-Bayard outbreak develops, the Leisler faction being in control. Samuel Bayard (son of Nicholas) writes to Adderly and Ludwick, their agents in London, that he and his father have been "bound over in 1500 pounds Recognition" each, for being subscribers to treasonable papers. He states that these papers were intended "to set us to Rights in the eyes of the Court, that we are no Jacobites Pyrats or Ill men as represented." The crime for which they are put under bonds is that they "were present at the Coffee house" when the petition to the king of Dec. 30, 1701 (q.v.), and other addresses were signed. Nicholas Bayard is in prison. He wrote on Jan. 18 to the council, "all agents that the recent outbreak was occasioned by three addresses, one to the king, one to parliament, and one to Cornbury. Although the attorney-gen-
eral gives his opinion that Bayard has been committed to jail with-
out cause, a company of militia guards the jail as if to prevent rescue.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 944-48. See further March 2.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

1702

author.—Col. MSS., XVI: 88; Col. Curn. Min., 165, where the first proclamation erroneously given under date of March 30.

1703

See April 5th, May t, 2

1705

Bayard, to save his life, signs a confession that the evidence against him at his trial was true,—namely, that he endeavored to subvert the government of the province by certain addresses to the king, parliament, and the governor.—An Account of the Commitment of Nicholas Bayard (N. Y., 1707), 32. He thus acknowledged himself guilty in the seventh of the several humble petitions which he had made, after he had been for days "loaden with iron," and after the day of his execution had been appointed and he had been notified of it. He thereby obtained a reprieve.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 955, 956.

Bayard’s Account, &c., written and published by himself, closes with the statement that Atwood and Weaver, apprehensive that Cornbury would call them to account "for their illegal Proceedings," made their escape to Virginia, and sailed for England under assumed names.—Ibid., 33. This was in Sept., 1702. See also The Case of William Atwood, Eng. (London, 1701). Bayard wrote to the lords of trade on April 24, reviewing his case.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 951–53; see also Howell, State Trials, XIV: 471–516; Chandler, Am. Criminal Trials, I: 375. His death sentence was confirmed by the U. S. Supreme Court. The Bayard trial involved the question of liberty of speech and opinion.

George Clarke, destined to become secretary of the province (see July 30, 1703) and lieutenant-governor (see Oct. 30, 1716), declares that John Burroughs (a 13-year-old boy) wrote the insulting words on the governor’s proclamation (see March 29). This dispute is the subject of the charge which Clarke has been preparing covering the writer.—Col. Curn. Min., 165, 167. See May 13.

The council orders that wine and beer be laid in for Lord Cornbury, and that the house in the fort be put in order for him.—Col. Curn. Min., 166.

1706

The proprietors of East and West Jersey draw up a deed surrendering "their Power of the Government of those Plantations" to Queen Anne. This was presented to the queen on April 17.—N. J. Archives, 1st ser., II: 432–62. Under Cornbury (after May 3, 5, 9), New York and New Jersey were united under one government. The union continued 36 years, with a single executive, but two separate assemblies.

In a memorial to the lords of trade, Adlerly and Lodwick (merchants in London) review the circumstances leading up to the arrest of the two Bayards on the charge of treason. Nicholas Bayard is threatened with execution, until the arrival of a ship at New York bearing news of Cornbury’s coming. This memorial asks that the lords will put a stop to these "vindictive and unaccountable Proceedings which are carried on purely to gratify the Revenge of a relentless faction in the Province."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 949–51.

May

The governor signs a bill for declaring Confirming and Executing the Election of the Mayor of New York relating to the Electing of their Magistrates.—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 174.

It is ordered by Liet.-Gov. Nanfan and the council that "Abraham Gouverneur who have been appointed by the Liet-Governor to be Corrector of the press in this province have and receive a salary for his charge in the said office of Thirty pounds 38 annus from the date of his commission or warrant."—From the Colonial State Papers, series 5, vol. 184, Public Record Office, London. The original MS. Council Minutes containing this entry (see Col. Curn. Min., 168) were destroyed in the Capitol fire at Albany. For a list of the burned council minutes, which at their various times were sent to the home government, and are now preserved in the Public Record Office, see the Report of the Am. Hist. Assn. (1908), I: 478.

The published Colonial State Papers (America and West Indies), for this period contain a number of references to Gouverneur, whose appointment as speaker, notwithstanding the fact that he was an alien, led to much controversy. There is no reference in the indexes of the published volumes, to any "Corrector of the press." From its apparent meaning, the duties of the position seem to have been to handle government documents in their course through Bradford’s press, and to see that the laws were made, and that the printer from Bellonnet’s report to the lords of trade on May 15, 1699 (p. x), that a correct copy of the provincial laws could not be sent to England because the printer "bad nobody to correct the press at the time he printed them." The phrase is also used in modern times, as, for example, in A Treatise on English Punctuation; designed for letter-writers, authors, printers, and correctors of the press, by John Wilson (Boston, 1859).

Edward Lord Cornbury, having published his commission at the fort and city hall as captain-general, governor-in-chief, and vice admiral, he is sworn in at the house of the sick chief-justice, Atwood.—Col. Curn. Min., 168. He writes to the lords of trade the same day reporting these facts, and that he has authorized Bayard in his instructions to the lords Cornbury and Bayard under sentence of death for treason: many eminent merchants who fled "into the Jersey’s" have returned on his coming.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 955, 1152; Diary of Samuel Sewall, II: 55–56.

Cornbury is met on his arrival by the rector of Trinity Church.

The wardens and vestrymen welcome him with an address, referring to him as a "healer & restorer amongst us."—Dix, Hist. of Trin. Church, I: 155–56.

The common council orders that the soldiers of the garrison at Fort William Henry in New York be made freemen of the city, gratis.—M. C. C., II: 190. The next day (q. v.), Abraham Gouverneur, the recorder, who belonged to an opposite faction from that of the mayor, petitioned the governor "against the usurpations of Thomas Noel," the mayor.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 293. At the next meeting of the common council, however, the order was reiterated and the reasons recorded. The ordinance provides that "all the Officers and soldiers (who are his Majesties Natural born subjects) be made freemen of the corporation, gratis. These forces had been sent over by the king "during the Late War" to protect and secure the province "from the Insults of our Enemies the French of Canada and their Indians." The cost of "all manner of Provisions and Apparel" is "much dearer in this City in England whereby the said soldiers Cannot Conveniently subsist of their pay only," but most of them being "Trade men" they would be enabled to live comfortably if they could exercise their trade. Desertions would be less frequent; they would be encouraged in their duty, and others would be led to enlist. At present, "by the Laws of this Corporation No person Whatsoever Can Keep Shop or Exercise Any handy Craft Trade or Occupation but such as are Freemen thereof under the penalty of five pounds for each offence." Also, by this ordinance, the common council aims to repay the many "piously favours" of the king.—M. C. C., III: 193–94. See also July 11.

An address to Cornbury, prepared by order of the common council, is approved, and is ordered to be engraved and presented. It congratulates him on his safe arrival, and expresses gratitude "A person of so great and Noble birth Skilled in the Art of War and Acquainted with the English Laws and Government to heal our Divisions to secure us from the danger of the Enemy Abroad and Cause us to flourish with peace plenty and Tranquility att home," etc.—M. C. C., II: 189. It was presented on May 14.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 293. All news of the king’s death, on March 8 (q. v.), did not reach New York until June 18 (q. v.).

Mary Burroughs petitions the governor in behalf of her 13-year-old son Eden. Because he appended the words "and hang John Nanfan" to a proclamation (see March 29), he was taken into custody on April 10, and still remains in the custody of the sheriff. By such confinement the child’s health has been impaired and he is now dangerously ill and “likely to turn to the Smallpox." She adds that the boy is too young to be "capable of any evil Intention against the Government" that he "att pls. 5d Subscribe the said words," and, perhaps, "by Encouragm’t of Some other Children, and that surely it was not by any instigation Encourag’d or direction" of the petitioner or her husband. She seeks his discharge and release from all “prosecution & punishment for the Said Offence.”—Col. MSS., XLVIII (Albany).

The recorder and five members of the common council petition the governor, stating that Mayor Noel, in his desire to make "free Citizens" of the soldiers of the garrison, intends to make a by-law to set aside the charter provision in that regard. They put before him the language of the charter involving the granting of civil liberties and also that he disapprove any such measure.—Col. MSS., XLVI: 115 (Albany).

Cornbury writes the lords of trade that "the small Poxt is very much here, but except that the Province is very healthy."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 955.

The city having paid £5 to Phillip French on May 12, to re-
1702 muzzle his lease of the dock (M. C. C., II: 190), the dock and slips of the city are now "farmed" (leased), "att the sign of the"

20 Kings Arms Near the Custom house," to James Spencer, see June 27, who secures them for £25 per annum for the term of seven years. Besides cleaning the dock, which Frenchmen had apparently failed to do—see April 13, 1700), Spencer is required to build, within the next 18 months, at his own expense, "the Wharf Next the River Inclosing the said Dock." That is, he is to make them "one foot and a halfe English Measure higher then they now are in the highest place thereof with good and sufficient timber." This reconstruction is "to begin at the Privy house and from thence the whole length of the said Wharfs to White hall," and "after the said Whars are made soe much higher with Stockades &c the said purchaser Shall Cause the same to be well Loaded with Ballast Gravel or Stones," and upon this the wharfs are "to be well Covered Over with the Dock Mudd to secure the said Wharfs from being broken or Damni

1705 fyed by the Violence of any Storme or sea." The other part of the wharfs, "Inclosing the said Dock Next to the River," the lessee shall repair; and he "Shall Cause Eight substantial posts to be fixed on the said Wharfs," thirty or forty feet apart, "convenient for the haling [aulding] Down Vessells thereby to Creew" (to career there).—Ibid., II: 191-92. For the construction and location of the great dock, see Nov. 10, 1676. The custom-house (near which was the King's Arms tavern, as above stated) stood at the present 33-39 St. Landmark Map, 1732. 24

The consistory and church-masters of the Dutch Church, finding that 'the Arms' of the late Jacob Lydser and Jacob Milsborne are now placed in our church, and have been there for four years past, retalve that these insignia shall remain as long as the friends of the deceased shall think proper. It is also judged expedient that, so long as the customary fees are paid and the bodies of these men are buried in the church, their bodies shall remain undisturbed.—Ecles. Rec., III: 1490.

In a letter to the governor and council of Connecticut, Col. Nicholas Bayard wrote: "Since it has pleased Gods Infinite Goodness, With I must ever Adore, to rescue my life out of the hands of bloodthirsty men, by the happy arrival of his Excellly Our Gover'n my Lord Viscount Cornbury by Whose Imperatial Justice, I hope to obtain such release as the Innocency of my Case Deserves; I am now to return my Grateful acknowledgment for ye charitable Intercourses towards my release, by ye recomendatory Lett's to ye late L: Govr and the same did not meet with ye Candl Complanyse & Successe, as ye Christian endeavors deserved, yet I am noe lesse sensible of y're Sincerity & favour therein, wch I shall ever retayne with a dutiful regard, until I can be apt to make some Suitable returnes."—Winthrop Papers, XI: 152, in Mass. Hist. Soc.

26 Thomas Weaver, the collector and receiver-general, and William Carter, the comptroller of the customs, memorialize the governor and council regarding the custom-house boats and the bad condition of the wharves, whose roof and walls are so decayed as to render it "unfit" for the receipt of custom.—Col. MSS., XLV: 126 (Albany).

27 The provincial council resolves to build a powder-vault.—Col. Coun. Min., 170. On June 15, William Hodgson (Hudson) was named as the builder—ibid., 171. The general accounts of the province, under date of June 7, show a payment of £100 "towards the building of a Vault in the Fort Wm Henry for Powder."—Consequences, Liber XXX, unnumbered page 86 (register's office). On Dec. 18, there was another payment of £60 "for Bricklayers work into the fort for a Vault under one of the Barracks for the security of the People,"—Ibid., Capt. Map, 177. Another warrant was issued to Rip van Dam, on March 6, 1703, undoubtedly for work on the vault, then referred to as in Fort Anne.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 328; Col. Coun. Min., 320. See also April 13, 1700; June 16, 1703. Apparently this vault was supplemented by a "cistern for Powder", under the fort, a task which work of his predecessor the new governor speaks of so disparagingly in his report to the lords of trade on Sept. 24 (q.v.). There does not appear to have been any depository for powder outside the fort until Nov. 24, 1728 (q.v.), when a new powder-house was completed on the hill near the Fort. In some "Observations on the New York Accts." (accounts which are to be Rectified), between June 10, 1703, and March 25, 1705, made by Wm. Blathwayt, auditor-general, the changes

1725 "for finishing the work over the fort Gate" and "for making a May Vault for powder," he says, "ought to be more particularly made out".—Col. MSS., XLIX: 16 (Albany).

The governor and council allow house rent to Rev. July 23, 1704, Col. Coun. Min. (a task which Frenchmen had apparently failed to do—see April 13, 1700), Spencer is required to build, within the next 18 months, at his own expense, "the Wharf Next the River Inclosing the said Dock." That is, he is to make them "one foot and a halfe English Measure higher then they now are in the highest place thereof with good and sufficient timber." This reconstruction is "to begin at the Privy house and from thence the whole length of the said Wharfs to White hall," and "after the said Whars are made soe much higher with Stockades &c the said purchaser Shall Cause the same to be well Loaded with Ballast Gravel or Stones," and upon this the wharfs are "to be well Covered Over with the Dock Mudd to secure the said Wharfs from being broken or Damnified by the Violence of any Storme or sea." The other part of the wharfs, "Inclosing the said Dock Next to the River," the lessee shall repair; and he "Shall Cause Eight substantial posts to be fixed on the said Wharfs," thirty or forty feet apart, "convenient for the haling [aulding] Down Vessells thereby to Creew" (to career there).—Ibid., II: 191-92. For the construction and location of the great dock, see Nov. 10, 1676. The custom-house (near which was the King's Arms tavern, as above stated) stood at the present 33-39 St. Landmark Map, 1732.

The consistory and church-masters of the Dutch Church, finding that 'the Arms' of the late Jacob Lydser and Jacob Milsborne are now placed in our church, and have been there for four years past, retalve that these insignia shall remain as long as the friends of the deceased shall think proper. It is also judged expedient that, so long as the customary fees are paid and the bodies of these men are buried in the church, their bodies shall remain undisturbed.—Ecles. Rec., III: 1490.

In a letter to the governor and council of Connecticut, Col. Nicholas Bayard wrote: "Since it has pleased Gods Infinite Goodness, With I must ever Adore, to rescue my life out of the hands of bloodthirsty men, by the happy arrival of his Excellly Our Gover'n my Lord Viscount Cornbury by Whose Imperatial Justice, I hope to obtain such release as the Innocency of my Case Deserves; I am now to return my Grateful acknowledgment for ye charitable Intercourses towards my release, by ye recomendatory Lett's to ye late L: Govr and the same did not meet with ye Candl Complanyse & Successe, as ye Christian endeavors deserved, yet I am noe lesse sensible of y're Sincerity & favour therein, wch I shall ever retayne with a dutiful regard, until I can be apt to make some Suitable returnes."—Winthrop Papers, XI: 152, in Mass. Hist. Soc.

Thomas Weaver, the collector and receiver-general, and William Carter, the comptroller of the customs, memorialize the governor and council regarding the custom-house boats and the bad condition of the wharves, whose roof and walls are so decayed as to render it "unfit" for the receipt of customs.—Col. MSS., XLV: 126 (Albany).

The provincial council resolves to build a powder-vault.—Col. Coun. Min., 170. On June 15, William Hodgson (Hudson) was named as the builder—ibid., 171. The general accounts of the province, under date of June 7, show a payment of £100 "towards the building of a Vault in the Fort Wm Henry for Powder."—Consequences, Liber XXX, unnumbered page 86 (register's office). On Dec. 18, there was another payment of £60 "for Bricklayers work into the fort for a Vault under one of the Barracks for the security of the People,"—Ibid., Capt. Map, 177. Another warrant was issued to Rip van Dam, on March 6, 1703, undoubtedly for work on the vault, then referred to as in Fort Anne.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 328; Col. Coun. Min., 320. See also April 13, 1700; June 16, 1703. Apparently this vault was supplemented by a "cistern for Powder", under the fort, a task which work of his predecessor the new governor speaks of so disparagingly in his report to the lords of trade on Sept. 24 (q.v.). There does not appear to have been any depository for powder outside the fort until Nov. 24, 1728 (q.v.), when a new powder-house was completed on the hill near the Fort. In some "Observations on the New York Accts." (accounts which are to be Rectified), between June 10, 1703, and March 25, 1705, made by Wm. Blathwayt, auditor-general, the charges
Gold Box. — Alderman Boelen is directed to "make the said Box convenient for the use," and the mayor is required to issue his warrant to the treasurer to pay for it—M. C. C., II: 197. On Dec. 1, it was ordered that "this Court forthwith waite upon" the governor to make the presentation, Mr. Broughton, the recorder, being appointed to "make A speech to his Excellency suitable to the Occasion."—Ibid., II: 197.

It is also resolved that John Bridge, L.L.D., Robert Willward, Charles Congreve, Edward Rich, Phillip Rookebey, William Lovell, John Freeman, John Pierson, Peter Fauconniert, Henry Swift, Mr. May Bickley, William Carter, Mr. Mott, and "such Others of the household as Came into this Province with his Excellency the Lord-Mayor of London," and all the freemen of that Corporation to the Contrary Notwithstanding Provided they be all her Majesties Natural borne subjects or Naturalized or Denizens as by the Charter of this City is Required."—Ibid., II: 197.

It is resolved further "that all persons that are now dwellers within this City that are his Majesties Natural borne subjects or Naturalized or Denizens that are not and cannot purchase their Freedom be made Freemen of this Citygratis." The mayor, recorder, and aldermen are required to "Admit under such the Office of A Freeman," and the mayor to "Execute Certificates thereof under the seal of the said City."—Ibid., II: 197.

These transactions show whatever difference existed in the substance of the gift to Cornbury on the one hand, and to the poor of the city on the other. Apparently, the same gift was conditioned upon both, but in a different form and by a different method.

The power of the city magistrates to make free citizens, conferred by the Dongan Charter and continued by the Montegomery Charter, "has ceased to be of any importance, and is used only as a testimonial of respect or gratitude, on the part of the corporation, towards persons in high stations, or who may have entitled themselves to the honor by personal merit, or some distinguished service."—The Charter of the City of New York, with notes by Chancellor Kent (1836), 152. For further account of the proceedings of conferring the "freedom of the city," historically considered by Chancellor Kent, as well as the records of such events in New York, see N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1883), 410, passim.

The old English custom is thus described: "In exercise of their power to admit burgesses by election, it is the custom for the magistrates of the more important cities and towns of the United Kingdom . . . to admit persons of distinction, whether resident or strangers, to the position of honorary burgesses. This is popularly known as 'presenting the freedom of the city.' The names of such honorary burgesses are entered in the burgess list or register of municipal electors, but they are not entitled, nor do they hold any municipal business in the particular city or town, to exercise the municipal franchise, or be inducted to the town-council."—Chambers's Encyclopaedia (London, 1888), II: 554 (title "Burgess"). The following is an American account of the same subject: "The practice of conferring the freedom of the city, which at present amounts to little more than an expression of esteem on the part of the public magistrates, may be traced back to mediæval times, when the principle of freedom of domicile was by no means universally recognized, and cities parlied almost entirely of the nature of private corporations, admission into which was hampered by many restrictions. . . . the New York national Encyclopaedia (N. Y., 1915), IX: 219-20 (title "Freedom of the City").

Thomas Weaver, collector of the royal revenue in New York, is suspended from office by Lord Cornbury. Wm. Blathwayt, the auditor-general of accounts (see Sept. 29, 1704), presents an "Abstract of Mr. Weaver's Accounts" from Jan. 6, 1700, "when he enter'd upon his Office of Rec't Genl," to the date of his suspension. The total amount received from "Customs, Excise, Quit Rents & Casual Revenues" was $60,345,411.—Blathwayt, Fourth. (transcript), II: 122-24.

July 27. The common council orders the repeal of "the Third Printed Law of this Corporation Called (Concerning Freeman)."—M. C. C., II: 198. The text of this law is not available at the present day, no copy of the city ordinances printed by Bradford in 1694-5 (see Oct. 25, 1694, and Jan. 16, 1695) being now (1823) extant. A new and brief statement of the law or regulation on the subject of freemen is supplied by the common council. No person or persons whatever, in the city or its "Liberties," shall engage in retail trade, or exercise any craft without the City of London, or "be Admitted by the Mayor Recorder & Aldermen or by the Mayor or any three or more of the Aldermen." As before, there is the penalty of £5 for each violation after a warning; but there is a new scale of charges for being made a freeman, every merchant, trader, or shopkeeper being required to pay five shillings, and every "handy Craft Tradesman" six shillings "with Customary fees on being made free," and those not able to pay "Shall be made free Grâtz."—Ibid., II: 198-9. The soldiers of the fort, who were "Natural born," had been made freemen gratis on May 12 (p. 8). Orders, as freemen by ordinances ordered on Feb. 15, 1703, and Dec. 21, 1706, to be continued in force, there are five separate regulations relating to freemen: "Freemen to be Inrolled," "Oath of Freeman," "Who are to be deemed Freeman," "Freemen made by the Mayor and Aldermen," and "Law concerning Freeman" (the last named evidently being the one enacted July 11, 1702).—Ibid., II: 223, 174-15. When the city laws and ordinances were again ordered to be printed, March 28, 1707 (p. 9), these various regulations relating to freemen were combined into one, entitled "Freemen and Apprentices."—Ibid., II: 319.

It is ordered that "the Front of the City Hall be forthwith 23d pay'd."—M. C. C., II: 200. This work was paid for Nov. 2, 1708, more than six years later.—Ibid., II: 365.

Roger Baker, vintner, in a petition to the common council, represents that he is about to build in the Smith's (William) St. (where he lives) a large house of brick and stone, "which will be of great beauty And an Ornament to this City," as well as a standing and permanent strip of ground at the north-west corner of his house.—M. C. C., II: 199. Baker was a tavern-keeper, who kept a public-house known as the King's Head, at the south-west corner of Pearl St. and Maiden Lane (see Feb. 5, 1701). It is not certain that he finished the house on Smith's St. or took the sign there, as he died in the same year, 1702.—Bayles, Old Taverns of N. Y., 84. See Jan. 18, 1694.

The common council appoints a committee "to Let to farme the Old Market house in the broad way" for not more than five years.—M. C. C., II: 226-27. See Sept. 25, 1694.

Mr. Vesey & Mr. Wenham reported that Mr. [Matthew] Clarkson Deed one of the Tewants of the Kings Farme before his Death & after the granting of a new Lease from the Right Honble Edward Viscount Cornbury did relinquish his right & Interest in the Lease thereof to the Church. Capt Wilson in Consideration of a peace of Plate to be given him by the Corporation of Trinity Church within twelve months next ensuing, doth Surrender his Interest & right in the said Lease for the term to come to the Church & bears the Charges he has been at in defending & maintaining the Churches right hitherto.

"We do not consent, that Gwy & Ryse have the Farme the remaining part of the year till the first of May next that he shall have Liberty to take off his Winter & Summer grain, provided he plant no Indian Corne next Spring therein that he Sew no more Summer Grain next Spring than Winter grain that he Coffitt not any waste, leave the Fences in repair & good order he paying for the same the Sum of Thirty five pounds to the Church Wardens for the use of the Church in manner following that is to say Twenty pounds the first of November and fifteen pounds the first of May next ensuing."—Trin. Min. (MS.). The governor's council orders that a proclamation be issued for a day of fasting and public prayer on account of sickness in the city.—Cal. Colon. Min., 171. The governor and council, meeting at "Cheer Hall," Orange Co., consider England's declaration of war upon France and Spain. —Cal. Colon. Min., 173; N. Y. Pub. Library Bulletin (1902), 65. The meeting out of town was undoubtedly due to the sickness in New York.—See Aug. 27, and Sept. 17.

The governor and council hold their meeting at Kingsbridge, westchester Co.—Cal. Colon. Min., 173. The governor and council, at Kingsbridge, order a proclamation to be issued convening an assembly to meet at Jamaica, and L. I., on account of the sickness in New York, and adjourning the supreme court to the same place. A proclamation is to be issued regarding the quick burial of persons dying from the "malignant distemper," and concerning other sanitary measures; also appointing a weekly day of fast and humiliation.—Cal. Colon. Min., 174; Bulletin, N. Y. Pub. Library (1902), 63. See Sept. 27.
27 Cornbury informs the lords of trade that Thomas Weaver, the collector and receiver-general, who served as solicitor-general in the trial of Bayard, took the account books when he ran away (Oct. 27, 1702). He丛 cannot make no return of them. — Ibid., IV: 1004.

28 Cornbury informs the lords of trade that Thomas Weaver, the collector and receiver-general, who served as solicitor-general in the trial of Bayard, took the account books when he ran away (Oct. 27, 1702). He丛 cannot make no return of them. — Ibid., IV: 1004.

30 More than 360 inhabitants of New York City were transported to the house of representatives, acquainting them of the usage and custom of parliament to appoint a chaplain to read prayers to them every morning before they proceed to business, and desiring them to do likewise. — Ibid., 1: 145.

The common council orders that there shall be "three market days in the week," one to be kept on Monday, one on Wednesday, and one on Saturday. — Ibid., IV: 1004.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

1702. \footnotetext{No. \textit{Vites Hiberniae}}, the utter Overflow of the Liberties & Privileges of the City. —Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (MS.), 72. The factional strife so apparent in the election of the year before (see Sept. 29, 1701), and again in the recent election (see Dec. 1, 1702), creeps thus unexpectedly into the proceedings of the general sessions court. In the election returns, as given in the Minutes, the name of the candidate Provost appears as an alternative in the North Ward, but, on Oct. 14, when other officers were sworn in, there is recorded a "Caveat Agd the Swearing David Provost Elected Alderman of the North Ward as not being duly qualified to serve in that Station for sundry reasons." —M. C. C., II: 201–2, 204. Provost and Roosevelt were remembered by their enemies for their "Very Violent and Expressionate" against Mayor Noel (ibid., II: 180), and their indictment by a grand jury may be readily understood. Provost did not presume to be sworn or take his seat during the year, and he was discharged by the court at the August sessions, in 1703.—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (MS.), 84. The North Ward does not appear to have had an aldermanic representative on the bench during the year, but the confidence in Provost on the part of his fellow citizens is shown by his election as alderman for six terms in succession beginning in 1703.—M. C. C., II: 253, 271, 286, 306. He died, however, before his term of office (South Ward) in 1704, it is not his name, but that of John Corbett, which appears on the list of elected officials (M. C. C., II: 202).

Evert Beyvanske (see Sept. 29, 1702) having refused to render "an Account of the Receipts and the public Moneys of the same by him Received during the time he was Treasurer thereof together with the Books Accounts and other papers and writings," the common council orders that a lawsuit be commenced against him "to Oblige him to Accr for the same." —M. C. C., II: 208–9. See Jan. 15, 1703.

The general accounts of the province show a payment of £110 to "Rob Cunnock Cockswhaine of her Majesties Barge for ye Salaries for him self & the rest of the Barge crew." —Entered in Conveyances, Liber XXX (register's office).

Rev. George Keith preaches again at the request of Rev. Mr. Verey of Trinity Church (see Sept. 30), and dines with Cornbury at Fort Henry.—From Keith's letter of Nov. 29 to the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, in \textit{Doc. Hist. N. Y.} (410 ed.), III: 251. Keith was the second minister of the Church of England sent over by this society, the first having been Rev. Patrick Gordon, who, earlier in 1703, went to Jamaica, L. L., and died there soon afterward.—\textit{Ecles. Rec.}, III: 1452.

Rev. John Talbot writes from New York that a convention of seven clergymen has been held "at the instance and charge of Gov. Nicholson of Virginia, to consider ways and means to propagate the Gospel. He has some of the present State and the Church in these parts" has been drawn upon. He states "We have great need of a bishop here to visit all the Churches, to ordain some, to confirm others, and bless all." —\textit{Doc. Hist. N. Y.} (410 ed.), III: 251; \textit{Ecles. Rec.}, III: 1507.

William Carter and James Evetts petition the governor and council that a chimney be erected on the custom-house.—\textit{Col. Hist. MSs., Eng.}, 301. On Dec. 24, Mr. Evetts presented his account for the work.—\textit{Ibid.}, 305.

The queen signs a commission to Richard Jugoldyke to be lieutenant-governor of New York.—\textit{N. Y. Col. Docs., IV:} 1002. Regarding its reception, from him, and the queen's revocation of it, see March, 1704; Apr. 11, 1705; Sept. 17, 1706.


The legislature passes "An Act for the better Setting the Militia of this Province and making it more useful for the Security and Defence thereof and for the Repealing of all former Acts heretofore made in this Province Respecting to the Same." Its preamble is the same as that of the last Militia Act, of May 6, 1691 (p.v). Although the act of 1691 is repealed, most of its provisions are reaffirmed in nearly the same language. The draft age is fixed between 16 and 60 years inclusive, and the new law supplies regulations for listing the youth as they come to the age of 16 years. This law specifically asserts that it is not to be construed "to allow of a Negro, or to any Indian Slave or Servant to be Listed or to do duty in the Militia of this Province." It provides also that three clubs shall elapse after any offence before suit or seizure of the offender's goods. When the legislature passes an act to raise and pay men for the defence of the frontier, the captains shall detach as many men of their companies as required by the captains-general and other superior officers to leave "a Note in writing at their respective Houses or last place of abode Signifying when & where they shall appear ten days Inclusive . . .," under penalty of $6 for failure so to appear, which shall be recovered by court proceedings and given to the person summarily served in pursuance of the offender.—\textit{Col. Laws N. Y.}, I: 500–7. This law was extended by successive recurrences, until repealed by a new Militia Act on July 27, 1721 (q.v.).

The common council having represented to the general assembly that, in the recent "Calamities Distemper," the number and needs of the poor have greatly increased, an act is passed for their better support.—\textit{Col. Laws N. Y.}, I: 507.

Four "bellmen" or watchmen are appointed, whose duty is to go "Every hour in the Night through the several Streets of this City, and publish the time of Night and also to Apprehend all disturbers of the peace Felons &c also to take Care that No Damage be done in the City by fire or other Casualties." They are to be paid £44 for their services from Nov. 1, 1702, to April 1, 1703, and are to be provided with "A Lanthorn Bell and Hour Glass" in the city's expense.—M. C. C., II: 299–10. See Oct. 17, 1706.

The governor's council issues a warrant to pay Michael Hawdoun, a tavern-keeper (see Sept. 24, 1700), for the rent of his house by the assembly.—\textit{Cal. Coun. Min.}, 177. Another warrant was issued for the same purpose on July 11, 1703.—\textit{Ibid.}, 186. The occasional occupation of taverns for the regular meetings of the assembly was the practice until 1704.—See June 27, 1704.

The common council orders "that the Arms of the Late Earl of Bellmorom and Capt. Nauniff which are fastened in the Wall of the City Hall be by the Marshall of this City forthwith pulled down and broken that the Wall be filled up," etc.—M. C. C., II: 212—See March 17, 1701.

The officials of the East Ward who were returned as elected (M. C. C., II: 202) are declared by the common council irregularly chosen and a different set "sworne into the respective Offices." This action was taken in consequence of the report, rendered by a committee that "Inspected and scrutiny'd the Voices," to the effect that Isaac de Riemer and the other officials returned as elected received the votes of 19 persons whose dwellings were in the North Ward, but who voted in the East.—M. C. C., II: 211–12. The evidence Anne Westminister a name of the Charter's clerk &c fails to be in any other charter.—\textit{Col. Laws N. Y.}, I: 516. See also \textit{Hist. of Trin. Church}, I: 137. The commission of this date, elaborately engrossed on two large sheets of parchment, its ornamental border having in the upper left-hand corner a beautifully drawn portrait of Queen Anne (see PI. 27, Vol. IV), is now owned by the N. Y. Hist. Soc. It was purchased on Nov. 1, 1706 (for $500), and presented to the society by six of its members, together with Cornbury's instructions (two documents, both dated Jan. 29, 1705, q.v.), and the original box which contained them (a wooden box, about 11 in. long, 8 in. wide, and 2 in. deep, covered with old tacked calf-skin, and lined with red-and-white figured paper).

Although no attempt has hitherto been made in this Chronology to give more than a very brief reference to governors' commissions or instructions, a fuller digest of the contents of this hitherto unpublished document and the accompanying "Institution" might be found interesting. As Prof. Andrews, op. cit., observes: "The commissions and instructions issued not only to the royal governors, but to the proprietary governors also, are among the most important constitutional documents of the colonial history. In the case of the two province especially they formed the chief constitutional basis of the Government and became
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

The medium through which the mother country declared its Dec. policy... 5

"The governor's commission was issued under the great seal. It is a long document couched in general phrases, and it under- went several changes during the month of December."

"The instructions are more important than the commissions, for they are specific and not general, and contain, when studied chronologically, a complete exposition ofBritish policy. They were prepared in the plantation office, as a rule, but frequently under the direction of other hands of the council and the secretary of state. They were customarily submitted to the attorney general, and certain parts of them went to the treasury, the admiralty, the commissioners of customs, and the Bishop of London for inspection and criticism. Frequently these same boards and individuals were invited to make suggestions, and did so, particularly the commissioners of customs and the bishop, and they and others were in the habit also of making proposals on their own account, which were submitted in the form of drafts. Most of the trade instructions were drawn up by the treasury or the customs commissioners, and many additional instructions originated with the privy council or the secretary of state.

"An interesting feature of this early process of drawing up the governor's instructions is the advice obtained from unofficial sources. A rough draft of the instrument was generally submitted to the appointee, if in England, and he was invited to send in recommendations and to suggest changes and improvements. In one case a prospective governor was allowed to search the files of the plantation office that he might post himself on the affairs of the colony...

"The governor generally took his instructions with him when he sailed for the colony. The governor did not publish the instructions as he did the commission, and as a rule did not make them known even to his council. He might read one or more clauses in his address to the assembly, and such would be printed in the sessional papers or, may be, found in the proceedings of the assembly as kept by the clerk. In fact, the instructions were secret orders, intended only for the governor's use as the guide to his administration..."

Queen Anne's commission to Cornbury, written without paragraphs or punctuation, and in the old English style of en-grossed lettering, difficult to decipher, has been skillfully transcribed by an expert on colonial land grants, Mr. Aloys Maier, for the purpose of establishing in court that Cornbury had power to grant land with whatever quit-rents he saw fit, not being limited in any way, as has been claimed; also for the purpose of establishing the fact that patents for these bonds were required by the Law. From the typewritten carbon-copy of this transcription, owned by the N. Y. Hist. Soc., the following digest of the commission has been prepared. Separating the various subjects into paragraphs, for clearness, the document begins...

"Anne by the Grace of God of England Scotland France and Ireland Queen of the Faith &c To Our right Tributary and Wee beloved Edward Hyde Comonely called Lord Cornbury Greet-

"Wee reposing especiall trust and Confidence in the prudence Courage and loyalty of you the said Lord Comonby of our especial Grace certain knowledge and meer moose have thought fit to Constitute and appoint and by these presents doe Constitut and appoint you the said Lord Comonby to be Our Captain General and Governor in Cheife in and over our Province of New York and the Territories depending therin in America

"And Wee do hereby require and command you to doe and execute all things in due manner that shall belong unto your said Command and the trust Wee have reposed in you according to the severall powers and directions granted or appointed you by this present Commission and the Instructions and Authorities herein given you..."

"These are: 1, "the oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oathes of Allegiance and Supremacy"; 2, "the Oath mentioned in the Act entitled an Act to declare the alteration in the Oath appointed to be taken by the Act entitled "An Act for the further security of his Majesty's forts and places, and the Crown and the Succession of the Crown in the protestant line and for extinguishing the hopes of the pretended Prince of Wales and all other pretendors and their open and secret abettors and for declaring the association to be determined," also, 3, "the Test mentioned in the Act of Parliament of the 21st of the reign of King Charles the Second entitled an Act for preventing dangers which may happen from Popish recusants;" together with, 4, "an Oath for the due execution of the Office and Trust of our Captain General and Governor in Cheife in and over our said Province of New York and the Territories depending theron as well with regard to the equal and impartial Administration of Justice in all Causes that shall come before you as otherwise;" and likewise, 5, "the Oath required to be taken by Governors of plantations to doe their utmost that the laws relating to the plantations be observed." All these oaths "our Council of our said Province or any three of the members thereof have hereby full power and authority and are required to administer unto you and in absence of our Lieutenant Governor if there be any upon the Place. Cornbury is required to administer the same to each member of the house of burgesses, and to the Governor the oaths numbered 1, 2, 3, and 4 in the above summary.

The queen gives Cornbury "full Power and Authority to Suspend any of the members of our said Council from sitting, voicing and assisting therein," if he finds just cause for so doing.

Three councillors shall constitute a quorum. In case of a vacancy in the council, due to death, departure from the province, suspension, or otherwise, Cornbury is required to "signify the same unto us by the first opportunity that We may under our Signet and Signo Manuall constitute and appoint others in their Sted."

But that our affairs at that distance may not suffer for want of a number of Councillors if ever it shall happen that there be less than seven of them residing in our said Province, authority is given to him "to choose as many persons out of the Privycall Freetholders Inhabitants thereof as will make up the full number of our said Council to be seven and noe more." Such appointees shall be councillors until confirmed by the queen or others are appointed "under our Signe manuall and Signett.

"Power and authority are given to Cornbury, "with the advice and Consent of our said Council from time to time as need shall require to summon and call general assemblies of the said freetholders and Planters" with all the power of the lieutenant governor and the governor in chief, for the governance of this province. The persons, "thereupon duly elected by the major part of the freetholders of the respective Counties and Places and so returned," having taken the oaths before sitting (those numbered 1, 2, and 3 in the enumeration given above), "shall be called and held the General Assembly of that our Province and Territories depending thererin in America.

In order that he, with the advice of the council and assembly (or the majority of each), shall have full power and authority "to make constitute and ordaine Laws Statutes and ordinances for the Publick welfare and good Government of our said Province... and for the benefit of us our Heires and Successors" (which laws are not to be repugnant but agreeable to the laws of England), it is provided that such laws, statutes, and ordinances shall be transmitted to the queen ("under our Seale of New York"), within three months after they are made, for her approbation or disallowance, and the approbation of them shall be by the advice of the general assembly. To case any of them are "disallowed and not approved," and Cornbury or the commander-in-chief of the province, is so informed by "us our Heires or Successors under our or their Signe Manuall and Signett or by order of our or their Privy Council, those so disallowed shall be the power and Authority of us our Heires and Successors... void and of none effect," that "nothing may be passed or done by our said Council or assembly to the prejudice of us our Heires or Successors," Cornbury is allowed "a negative voice" in the making and passing of all laws, statutes, and ordinances; and he may likewise, from time to time, as be shall judge necessary, "adjoin prorogue and dissolve all General Assemblies of the Generall Assembly..."
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1702
Dec. 5

He is empowered, as is also anyone authorized by him, to administer "the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy" to residents of the province.

He is authorized, with the advice and consent of the council, to establish "Courts of Judicature and publick Justice," both criminal and civil, according to law and equity; also to appoint fit persons to be Justices of the Peace for the several parts of his government to administer the said justice; numbered 1, 2, and 3 in the above enumeration; to appoint judges, and, in requisite cases, "Commissioners of Oyer and Terminer, Justices of the Peace and other necessary officers and ministers in our said Province for the better administration of Justice and putting the Laws into execution," and to administer or cause to be administered any and all lawful and proper orders, records, and laws, and to give pardoning power in criminal cases, and power to remit fines and forfeitures, "in all cases in which he may grant reprieves "until and to the intent our Royal pleasure may be known therein."

And Wee doe by these presents authorize and empower you to collate any person or persons to any Churches, Chappells or other Ecclesiastical Benefits within our province and territory asforesaid as often as any of them shall happen to be void." He and the "Captaine Commanders" authorized by him are given full power and authority "to levy Armes muster command and employ all persons whatsoever residing within our said province of New Yorke and other the territories under your Government and as occasion shall serve them to transfer from one place to another for the resisting and withstanding of all Enemies Pirates and Revolters of your said Land and to employ them to any of our plantations in America if necessity shall require for the defence of the same against the invasion or attempts of any of our Enemies and such Enemies Pirates and Rebels if there shall be occasion to pursue and prosecute in or out of the limits of our said province or plantations or any of them and if it shall please God to vanquish apprehend and take and being taken either according to law to put to death or keep and preserve alive at your discreet and to execute Martial Law in time of invasion insurrection or war and to doe and execute all and every other thing and things which to our Captaine Generall and Governor in Chief doth or ought of right to belong.

He is also given full power and authority "to erect raise and build . . . such and so many fortres and platforms castles cities borough towns and fortifications" as he, with the council's advice and consent, shall judge necessary; and to fortify and furnish them with "Ordinance Ammunition and all sorts of arms fitt and necessary" for the security and defence of the provinces also "to demolish or dismantle" any of them as may be most convenient.

Inasmuch as "divers mutinies and disorders may happen by persons shipped and employed at Sea during the me of warr," Cornbury is authorized "to constitute and appoint Captaine Lieutenant and other Comander in chief of the Hundred Shore Townes and other cities which shall be or may be considered as places of great danger and necessary" to the security and safety of the province for the execution of his office. And to grant them commissions "to execute the law martial during the time of Warr and to use such proceedings authorities punishment coercen and execucion upon any offender or offenders which shall be manifestly seditious disorderly or any way unruly either at Sea or during the time of their abode or residence in any of the Ports harbours or bayes of our said province," excepting "any Captaine Comander Lieutenant Master officer seaman sol-"dier or person whatever who shall be in actual service and pay in or on board any of our ships of Warr or other vessels acting by immediate commission or warrant from our High Admirall of England under the Seal of our Admiralty;" such captain, command-er, etc., so offending, "to be proceeded against and tried as the merits of their offences shall require either by commission under our great seal of England as the Statute of the Twenty eighth of Henry the Eighth directes or by commission from our High Admirall of England or from our Commissors for executing the office of our High Admirall of England for the time being according to the Act of Parliament passed in the thirteenth year of the reign of the late king Charles the Second enstituted an Act for establishing articles and orders for the regulating and better government of his majesties Navy's Ship of War and forces by sea;" provided, nevertheless, that when disorders and misdemeanours are committed on shore by any such captain, etc., the offender "may be tried and punished according to the laws of the place where any such dis- orders offences and misdemeanors shall be so committed;" notwithstanding such offender is in actual service on a ship of war, or other vessel, by commission of the high admiral, and he "shall not receive any protection for the avoiding of Justice for such offences com-mitted on shore from pretence of his being employed in our service at Sea."

All "publick moneys" raised in the province and the territories depending upon it shall "be issued out by Warrant" from Gov. Cornbury with the advice and consent of the council, and disposed of by him "for the support of the Government and not otherwise."

He is given power and authority, with the advice and consent of the council, "to settle and agree with the inhabitants of our province and territories aforesaid for such lands tenements and hereditaments as now are or hereafter shall be in our power to dis- pose of, and to grant them to any persons for such terms and under such moderate quit-rents, services, etc., to be reserved unto us" as Cornbury (with the council's consent) shall think fit. Such grants shall be sealed with "our Seale of New Yorke," and when recorded "shall be good and effectual in law against us our heires and successors."

He is given power, with the advice and consent of the council, to appoint "faires marts and markets;" also ports, harbours, bays, havens, etc. for the convenience and security of shipping.

All officers, etc., both civil and military, and all inhabitants, are commanded "to be obedient aiding and assisting" to Lord Cornbury in the execution of this commission. In case of his death or absence from the province, they are to be likewise obedient to "our Lieutenant governor or Comander in chief," and to him is given, "by these presents," all the powers and authorities granted, "to be performed and enjoyed during our pleasure or until your arrival within our said province and territories." If, in the event of Cornbury's death or absence "out of our City Province and Territories," there is no person "upon the place" commissioned or appointed "by us" to be lieutenant-governour or commander-in-chief, "the then present Council of our said Province do take upon them the administration of the government and execute this commission . . . ," and such councillor who, at the time of Cornbury's death or absence, shall be residing within the province ("and nominated by our instruc- tions to you"); before any other at that time residing there, "doe preside in our said Council with such powers and preeminences as may be necessary in these circumstances for the due and orderly carrying on the publick Service to the administration of the government as aforesaid until our pleasure be further known or unto your arrival."

Lastly, Cornbury is to execute and enjoy the office of "Cap- taine Generall and Governor in Chief in and over our Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon . . . ." As there are "divers colonies adjoyning to our Province of New York for the defence and security whereof it is requisite that due care be taken in the time of war," Lord Cornbury is appointed "Captaine Generall and Commander in Chief of the Militia and of all the forces by sea and land within our colonies of Connecticut and of East and West New Jersey and of all our foarts and places of strength within the same;" and, for this purpose, he is given (or, in his absence, the commander-in-chief of the province is given) "all and every the like powers as in these presents are before granted and recited for the ruling governing and ordering our Militia and all our foarts and places of strength within our province of New York . . . ."

"In Witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made Patents Witness our Selfe at Westminster the 7th day of December in the first year of our reign." (The great seal of England attached.)

For Cornbury's instructions, see Jan. 29, 1703.

The aged Peter Peirce, minister of the French congregation, is granted a pension of £6o by Cornbury and council, in response to his petition, in which he recites that Bellomont ordered a yearly pension to be given to Vesey and himself, to May 1, 1699, out of the revenues of the province.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4th ed.), II: 250. See Sept. 2, 1704. Dec. 13, 1709.

Cornbury describes, in a letter to the lords of trade, the diffi-
culty of communication with England: "I intrest your Lordship to consider that but few ships goe directly from this port to Eng- land, So that I must depend upon the Boston and Philadelphia Posts for conveying my letters to such ships as may be going to England; And some times both those Courreys fail." N. Y.; Col. Docs., IV: 1057.
The council orders that a proclamation issue forbidding the distilling of rum in New York City, or within a mile of the city hall.—*Cal. Coun. Min.*, 177. See Dec. 24, 1703, and June 19, 1703.

The chaplain and surgeon (probably of the troops) reside in the fort, as appears from a council order of this day to supply furniture for their lodgings there.—*Cal. Coun. Min.*, 177.

The common council resolves to petition Gov. Carbury to recommend to the Bishop of London, in behalf of the city, "to send Over Sider Lith a person of good learning of plious life and Venial Conversation of English Extract and of good and mild temper" to be schoolmaster. There is no person in the present qualified and available to take the position. The governor is also to be requested "to Recommend the further Encouragement of the said free school to the society for propagating the Gospel in foreign parts;" and likewise to recommend to the queen to "Appropriate A parte of the . . . Kings farme lying within this City for the further Encouragement of the said free school."—*M. C. C., II: 215*. This address, duly drafted and approved by the common council on Jan. 15, 1703, received the act of Nov. 27 (for this purpose), and stated that it was doubtful whether either this or "the Neighbouring Countries" could supply New York with the desired person for schoolmaster.—*Ibid.*, II: 215-16.

Benjamin Faneuil, in a petition to the governor and council, states that he has purchased a building for distilling rum from molasses, on the marsh of the Fresh Water, and asks permission to continue this business, notwithstanding the recent proclamation (see Dec. 18, 1702), and to erect a wharf on the waterside.—*Cal. Hist., MSS., Eng., 704.*

"Christian Design" (a carpenter) is paid £100 "for work done and materials provided by him for the Publicke Building in her Majesties Fort at New York."—*Conveyances, Liber XXX, unnumbered p. 92.*

In the same general accounts of the province, is a payment of £35912s.2d. "for y° making of a chimney in the Custom house where there was none before."—*Ibid.*, 1703

A census of the city of New York was taken "about the year 1705." It shows the names of 818 "Masters of Families," by city wards; and the number of "Males from 16 to 60," of "females," of male children and of female children, respectively, of male and female negroes, and male and female negro children, respectively, and "all above 60." The total number of these inhabitants was 4,456. This number is computed; 800 of the totals for the different family enumerations appear in the record.—*Dec. Hist. N. Y., 410 ed.* I: 395-97. The same figure for the total population is given in *A Century of Population*, 11. See also the same or a similar census list in Valentine's Hist. City of N. Y. (1833), 344-95. This census shows an apparent loss in population since that of 1690 (p. 7). The census of 1690 (p. 7-xii) shows 7.578 people in the province.

Elias Neau calls the attention of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts to the great number of slaves in New York who are "without God in the world," and of whose souls there is "no manner of care taken." He proposes the appointment of a catechist to undertake their instruction. "He himself finally being prevailed upon to accept this position obtained a license from the Governor [see Aug. 4, 1704], resigned his position as elder in the French church and confirmed to the Established Church of England, . . . He was later licensed by the Bishop of London."—*Jour. of Negro History*, ed. by Carter G. Woodson (1916), I: 276, citing Passmore's *The Records of the S. P. G.*, 55-57. For earlier references to Elias Neau, see the order of the provincial council on Sept. 7, 1699 (Cal. Coun. Min., 142), and his enrollment as a voter on Sept. 29, 1701 (M. C. C., II: 174, 177). See also *An Account of the Emissaries Used by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts to Propagate the Negro Slaves in New York. Together with Two of Bp. Gibson's Letters on that Subject* (n. d.), an extract, now very scarce, from Dr. Humphrey's Historical Account of the Incorporated Society from its foundation to 1718 (London, 1730).

At this time, Benjamin Wynkoop, silversmith, was living in the city. Between 1700 and 1713, he served as collector and assessor at various times. For information regarding his life, and descriptions and illustrations of his work, see *Met. Museum of Art Catalogue of Silver used in N. Y., N. J., and the South*, with note on early New York silversmiths by R. T. Haines Halsey (1911), 65-67.

Inventories of this year mention "8 leather chairs very old," and "a large elbow leather chair £24." The high value placed on these latter leads authorities to think that they were of the fine Spanish leather variety.—Lockwood, *Colonial Furniture in Am.* (1901), 134, 146. Leather chairs, as first used in Europe, were really of Italian design, coming to England through Holland during the Commonwealth. The colonists were unable to Holland may have used them even before this time.—*Ibid.*, 134.

The consistency of the Dutch Church agrees to sell the poorhouse (which stood at the present No. 34 Broad St.) to Frantz van Dyck. This purchase seems not to have been completed, for, in Sept. 1709 (?), the consistory record reads: "The Poor House in the Schape Wyts, which was sold to Isaac Kip was deeded to him."—*Church Records, Liber 41.* See *Eccles. Rec., III.: 1820; Castello Plan, II: 249-57; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 953.

The common council orders that, "for the better Encouragement of the Ferry of this City," a petition he made to the governor and council for a grant of "all the Vacant Land from High water to Low water Markie fronting the harbour of this City from the Red hooke upon Nassaw Island to the Wallaought . . . for the better and more convenient taking in and conveying people to and from the Lading Passenger's Cargo's" be considered. This petition was passed upon by "this Court" on Feb. 15, and entered in the minutes.—*Ibid.*, II: 221-22. An order was issued on it by the governor and council on March 11.—*Cal. Coun. Min.*, 180; *Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 306.* But a caveat of the town of Brooklyn against a patent to the city of New York was discussed in the council on Mar. 25, special attorneys appearing for each side.—*Cal. Coun. Min.*, 181. There were other hearings on April 17 and 22 (ibid., 182, 183); and evidently the patent did not issue at that time.—See Jan. 23, and March 5, 1708.

The common council orders the clerk to deliver to William Armstrong (see Oct. 14) —clerk of the committee of the public accounts—the "Booke of Accr of Mr. Evert Beyevanke late Treasurer of this City" (see Sept. 29, 1700).—*M. C. C., II: 247.*

George Clarke's deputation and instructions as deputy auditor of revenues in New York are signed and sealed. On March 29, further instructions were issued to him, and Abraham Depuyaster's commission as such officer is revoked.—*Biblioway's Jour.* (transcript), I: 119.

Queen Anne signs "Instructions for Edward Hyde Esq" commonly called Lord Corshury (Sea and Heir apparent to y° Marquess of Clarendon) on his appointment as Governor and in Chief of Our Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America." The original document, comprising 28 pages, legibly written, signed, as usual, at the top of the first page, "Anne K," and on the last page, "AR," and sealed with the royal seal, is owned by the N. Y. Hist. Soc. These instructions, in 100 paragraphs, briefly stated are:

With the instructions Corshury will receive "Our Commision under Our Great Seal of England" (see Dec. 5, 1702). He is to take upon himself "the execution of the place and Trust" reposed in him, and "forthwith to call together the Members of our Council for that Province."

He is, "with all due and usual Solemity to cause Our said Commission under Our Great Seal of England . . . to be read and published at the Said meeting of Our Council."

After this, the governor shall himself take, and administer to each of the council members, "the Oaths appointed by act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy . . . as also the Test . . . together with an Oath for the due execution of your and their places and Trusts, as well with regard to the equal and impartial Administration of Justice in all causes relating to the Colonists."

As the inhabitants of the province "have of late years been unapplably divided, and by their Emnity to each other Our Service
1664-1763

The governor is ordered to examine the "capacity and behaviour" of officers "granted under the great seal of England," and to report thereon to the crown.

All the goods and money taken from pirates are to be safely secured, until he has received instructions for their disposal.

The laws of England regarding pirates and trials for piracy are to be strictly enforced.

Cornbury is to send a detailed account of all courts, their officers, powers, fees, etc.

A court of exchequer is to be called, in order that the queen's "rights and dues be preserved and recovered, and that speedy and effectual justice be administered in all cases relating to our revenue."

All the inhabitants, "except papists," are to be permitted liberty of conscience.

An annual report of the population is to be sent to England, together with an account of the number "fitt to bear Arms in the Militia."

All "Planters & Christian Servants" are to be provided with arms, and trained in the use of them, so that they may be ready to defend the province in case of need.

Military law is not to be established without permission from England.

The colonists are ordered to draw up a law for punishing mutiny and desertion and for "the better preserving of good Discipline amongst . . . Soldiers."

Upon application made by ships of war for additional seamen, the governor is to see that such ships be furnished with the number necessary for good service.

Cornbury is warned not to exercise, too extensively, his power of suspending commanders of warships.

He is to demand an account of all the arms, ammunition, and stores received or bought at New York, and to send a report of the disposition of them, together with an inventory of all such stores now in the garrisons of the province.

He is likewise to send an exact account of all the goods and ships that enter the port.

The parliamentary acts concerning trade and navigation are to be put into execution in order that all illegal trade may be stopped.

Cornbury is to take special care "that God Almighty be devoutly and duly Served . . . the Book of Common prayer, as by Law established, read each Sunday & Holyday, and the blessed Sacrament administered according to the rites of the Church of England . . . that the Churches already built there be well and orderly kept, and that more be built as the Colony shall by God's blessing be improved, and that besides a Competent maintenance to be assigned to the Minister of each Orthodox Church, a convenient house be built at the Common charge for each Minister, and a competent proportion of Land assigned him for a Glebe, and exercise of his Industry."

No minister is to be assigned to an ecclesiastical benefice unless he has "a certificate from . . . the Bishop of Lond n, of his being conformable to the Doctrine and Discipline of the Church of England, and of a good life and conversation."

A schoolmaster without a license from the Bishop of London is not to be allowed to teach in the province.

A "Table of Marriages, established by the Canons of the Church of England," is to be hung up in every church and duly observed.

"Drunkenness and debauchery Swearing and blasphemy" are to be "discountenanced & punished."

Merchants, who bring trade to the province, or in any way "contribute to the advantage thereof, and in particular to the Royall African Company of England," are to be invited to settle at New York.

An annual account of the number of negroes shipped, and of the rates of shipping is to be made to England.

The governor is also to give, from time to time, a general report of the province, its products, needs, improvements, etc.

A law "for the restraining of any inhumanity, and cruelty, which by ill masters or Overseers may be used towards their Christian
1703 Servants and their Slaves, and that the willfull killing of Indians and Negroes may be punished with death," is recommended to be passed.

Cornbury is directed to use every means "to facilitate and encourage the conversion of Negroes and Indians to the Christian Religion." He is "to provide for the raising of Stocks and building of publick warehouses in convenient places for the employing of poor and indigent people." He is to call upon the neighbouring provinces for the money which the King, in William III ordered them to raise to help build forts on the frontiers of New York, and also to recommend to the New York assembly that provision be made for "what further shall be requisite for repairing erecting and maintaining of such Forts." In case the frontiers should ever be in danger, the neighbouring provinces are to be called upon for specified numbers of men to help in their defence.

The forts at Albany and Schenectady are to be kept in good repair, as well as new ones built.

Cornbury is to transmit, as soon as possible, a report of all the forts and fortifications in Connecticut as well as in New York. He is "not to suffer any Innovation within the River of New York, nor any goods to pass up the Same, but what Shall have paid the duties at New York, to the end the chief benefit of that Trade shall be preserved to the Inhabitants and Traders of New York and Albany." He is to call upon the Five Nations to renew "their Submission to Our Government," and to assure them "that wee will protect them as Our Subjects against the French King and his Subjects." He is to prepare an account "of what goods, Arms and other stores &c have been Sent from hence to the last two Governors to be distributed as presents to the five Nations of Indians aforesaid, and how the Same have been distributed." As the queen has been informed that New York "dos abound with Vast Numbers of Pine trees proper for the production of pitch and Tarr . . . and that there are likewise great Numbers of Oaks and other Timber Trees fit for Beams, planks and other uses in Our Navy Royal and it being highly for Our Service and the advantage of this Kingdom that all Sorts of Naval Stores be as much as possible produced in Our Plantations in America, and from thence imported hither," Cornbury is directed to apply his "utmost care and diligence towards the promoting of So necessary a work." He is to see that no person keep any press for printing nor that any books or pamphlet or other matters whatsoever be printed without a license, as "great inconveniences may arise by the liberty of printing."

The queen ends by saying that she considers "the good of Our plantations and the improvement of the Trade thereof, by a Strict and punctual observance of the Several Laws in force concerning the Same, to be of So great importance to the benefit of this Our Kingdom and to the advancing of the duties of Our Custome," any failure in the observance of those laws within New York, due to Cornbury's neglect, will be looked upon as a breach of the trust reposed in him and be punished "with the loss of your place in that Government, and Such further marks of Our displeasure as Wee Shall judge reasonable to be inflicted upon you."

Additional orders and instructions to Cornbury, bearing the same date as the foregoing, and forming a separate document of 50 pages of manuscript (64 leaves), accompany the "Instruc- tions" that is part of the Cornbury items purchased and presented to the N. Y. Hist. Soc. (see Dec. 5, 1702). This document, in the same handwriting as the "Instructions," begins, likewise, with the royal seal and signature, and bears the title: "Orders and Instructions to Edward Hyde Esq' commonly called Lord Cornbury, and his Appear to the Earle of Clarendon) Our Captain General and Governor in Chief of Our Province of New York in America; And in his Absence to the commander in Chief of the Said Province for the time being, in pursuance of Several Laws relating to the Trade and Navigation of this Our Kingdom of England, and Our Colonies and Plantations in America." He was director on the 26th day of January, 1702 [5]. In the first year of Our Reign." These provisions are as follows:

1. Gov. Cornbury shall inform himself of "the Principal Laws relating to the Plantation Trade." These laws are enumerated by titles. He is required to "take a Solemn Oath" to do his utmost to cause these acts of parliament to be observed.

2. He shall take care that no person "be appointed by him under the "Act for the Encouragement of Trade," shall give security for faithful performance of their duty.

3. 4. 5. and 6. He shall see that the "Act of Navigation," which restricts shipping to British-bred vessels, with certain exceptions, and requires bonds of shippers, is enforced in this province in certain details, for the regulation of plantation trade and the prevention of frauds.

7. He shall, "every three Months or oftener, or otherwise as there shall be opportunity of Conveyance to England, transmit to the Commissioner of the Customs in England a List of all Ships and Vessels Trading in Our Said Province of New York according to the form and Specimen herewith Sent to you;" and he shall cause demand to be made of every Master at his Clearing of an Invoice of the Contents & Quality of his Lading . . . .

8 and 9. Whereas by the aforesaid Act for the Encouragement of Trade, no Commodity of the Growth, production or Manufacture of Europe, except Salt for the Fishery of New England and Newfound land, Wines of the Growth of 6th Maderas or Western Islands or Azores, Servants and Horses from Scotland or Ireland, and all Sorts of Virtuables of the Growth and production of Scot- land and Ireland, shall be imported into any of Our Colonies or Plantations, but what shall be Bona fide and without fraud Laden and Shipped in England, Wales or at Berwick and in Ships duly qualified; You shall use your utmost Endeavours for the due observance thereof . . . .

9. This order provides against forged certificates of English lading.

10. He shall "not make nor allow of any By Laws, Usages, or Customs in Our Said Province of New York, which are repug- nant to any of the Laws herein before mentioned, . . . .

11. He shall "be aiding and Assisting to the Collector and our Officers appointed, or that shall hereafter be appointed by the Commissioners of the Customs in England, by and under the Authority and direction of the Lord high Treasurer of England or Commissioners of the Treasury in England . . . in putting in Execution the Several Acts of Parliament be fore mentioned . . . .

12. In case of actions at law, on any law or statute "concerning Our Duties, or Ships or Goods to be forfeited, by reason of any unlawful Importations or exportations," the jury shall be com- posed of natives of England, Ireland, or the plantations.

13. If he shall "discover that any persons or their Assigns claiming any right or Property in the Island of New York, or any Island or Islands upon the Continent of America, by Charter or Letters Patents, shall at any time hereafter Alien, Sell or dispose of any of the Said Islands Tracts of Land or Properties, other than to the Natural born Subjects of England, Ireland Wales or Berwick without the License and consent of Us, Our Heirs and Successors, Signed by Our or their Order in Council first had and obtained," he is commanded to "give Notice thereof to Us, Our heirs and Suc- cessors or to the Lord high Treasurer of England or Commissioners of the Treasury in England . . . .

14. He shall "take care that all places of Trust in the Courts of Law or what relates to the Treasury of Our Said Province of New York to be in the hands of the Native born Subjects of England or Ireland or the Plantations.

15. Persons of "known Loyalty, Experience, Diligence, and Fidelity" shall be appointed to fill vacancies in office.

16. He shall "from time to time to recommend to the Com- missioners of Our Customs in England," and advise them regarding negligence of customs officials, etc.

17. He shall enforce certain provisions of the "Act for pre- venting frauds and regulating abuses in the Plantation Trade," particularly with reference to the registry of ships, prize ships etc.

18. He shall also enforce certain provisions of an "Act to prevent the exportation of Wool out of Our Kingdoms of Ireland and England into foreign parts, and for the encouragement of the Wool Manufactures in Our Kingdom of England . . . .

19. Likewise, he shall put his care into duties upon sweets, vinegar, wines, etc. and the shipment of tobacco in casks (the full text of which forms part of this instruction).
Gerardus Beeckman petitions the common council "for A Feb. Grant of A slip of Ground in Queen Street in Order to make A Publick Slip," and a committee is appointed to examine the subject.—M. C. C., II: 220. What appears to be the original MS. of this petition, although not dated, is filed with the "Misc. MSS." in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. It shows: "That adjoining to his Land fronting to Queen-street there lyes A small slip of Land belonging to the City thereto whereof the aforesaid petition would be sufficient in breadth for A street or slip but at the south end thereof it Comes to nothing abutting upon the Land of Coull. Courtland as by A small draft thereof hereto annexed will appear. See that to make A Convenient Slip there must be Added as much of the adjoyning citizens land as the City hath there vacant, which your petition would be very willing to Comply with on Condition that the City would ley yr slip at their own Charge and grant him the Land before his Lott to Lowwater mark if any belonging to yr City." Only a fragment of the draft of the land is enclosed with the petition. The common council rejected the petition on April 22 (M. C. C., II: 253), but it was renewed with modifications on May 26 (ibid., II: 255), and granted on July 16. With this decision, the common council made an order appropriating a slip of ground "between the two Slaughter houses in Queen Street" for a public slip "for the use of the Corporation for Ever."—Ibid., III: 237. The grant was not executed, however, at this time, and on April 17, 1719, Beeckman made application again.—Ibid., III: 200-1. The committee, then appointed to survey and lay out the land, made its report on April 24, 1723, when, again, the Mayor was directed to execute the grant under the seal of the city.—Ibid., III: 255-6. The ground between "Fence and Deacons of the Dutch Church in this City, before the date of the said Charter, having kitherto been Contained, to yr use of yr Said Dutch Church" the petition being lately incorporated by charter, for yr Worship of God according to the Church of England, as by Law Established, the principal inhabitants having Contributed largely towards the Erecting of yr Said Church and the assembly having provided for yr minister thereof 100 lb. & ann. towards his maintenance Levied by tax upon the inhabitants thereof as parochial Minister, they therefore humbly pray, that towards keeping yr Church yard, and fences, in repair, and other incidental Charges. 

"The Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen & Common council of the Said City, will be pleas'd to grant unto the said petitioners for yr use of Trinity Church the said burial place for Ever, under such regulations, as to them in their prudence shall seem meet and yr petition, as in duty bound Shall Ever pray &c." The petition bears 13 signatures, including "Willm Veseey Rector," "Tho: Weoham," etc.—From the original MS. preserved in metal file labelled "Filed Papers, 1700-1800," city clerk's card-room

It is endorsed "Grant'd Feb. 1709." The order of the common council concerning this grant stated that the burial-place was to be by them [the Rector, etc. Appointed for the publick Church yard and burial place of this City for Ever they & their successors always Keeping the same in good fence well Reverend and taking only for breaking of the ground for Each person from twelve years of Age and Upwards three Shillings and for each Child under twelve years of Age One Shilling and six pence And No other or greater duty Whatsoever for breaking the said ground And that Mr. Mayor Execute A Grant for the same Accordingly,—M. C. C., II: 221. The grant bears the date of Nov. 17, 1708, and conveys "the burying place of the said city Neer and Adjoining to the Government of Trinity Church on the West side of the broadway as it Now standeth in fence."—Ibid., II: 253; City Grants, Liber B: 47 (comptroller's office). There was a further grant in 1711.—See March 19, 1711. See also Loudmack Map Ref. Key, III: 927; and Pl. 174, Vol. III.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

The governor having received advices from England of the victory of the British fleet and forces against the French and Spanish at Vigo, Spain (in taking and destroying 17 French men-of-war, 17 Spanish galleons, and also in taking the town and castles of Vigo), as well as the success attending the Confederate arms in Flanders against the French and Spanish, the common council orders "that A publick bonfire be made this Night within this City att the usual place that ten Gallons of wine And A Barrell of Beer be also provided," at the city's expense, "to Drink to her Majesties health, the Prince's and success to her Majesties Arms." It was also ordered that notice be given to all the housekeepers of the city "that they make publick illuminations this Night as a further demonstration of their Joy for the said Victory.

—M. C., II: 231.

The cost of the bonfire, beer, and wine was $1015— Ibid., II: 231.

Sir Jeffrey Jeffreys, in England, proposes that packet-boats be established between the Isle of Wight and New York. He offers to furnish two ships, each of 150 tons, carrying 14 guns and 40 men, and all necessary orders that this article may be attended with. He also proposes that they make regular trips, carrying packets, passengers, and freight.

The charge for the undertaking is left for the consideration of "the Officers of the Navy and Post Office." The proposal has the queen's approval. — N.Y. Col. Docs., IV: 1030-31.

The lords of trade, however, see no benefit to the public unless the stay at New York is limited to five days. — Ibid., IV: 1031-32.

There is no record in these documents or elsewhere that this proposal was put into effect, even experimentally. We find, that, on July 17, 1708 (v.p.), Cornwall wrote to the board of trade: "I wish with all my heart that Packet Boats be Establisht to some part of this Continent." He described at that time the only ways then open for communication.

Francis Darwall petitions the common council for "A Grant of Confirmation of A Parcel of Land lying Near Mf. sacketts formerly Called the Cherry Garden which was bequeathed to her by her Grandfather Thomas Delavall merch'd deceased." A committee is appointed to have the land surveyed and a draught made. — M. C., II: 228. Cf. 1701; and June 4, 1701.

The new city hall not being completed, the common council meets during the winter "at the house of William Davis for the Common Council and Room and Fire which the said William Davis furnished .... A warrant for $20 to pay for the room and firewood is accordingly issued. — M. C., II: 229.

The tavern of William Davis (see July 31, 1700) stood at the present 65 Pearl St., next to the old Stadtherrgebe. The revenue of the ferry is appropriated toward finishing the city hall. — M. C., II: 230. See Jan. 11, 1699.

The common council orders "that Elias Desgrange moker who Came hither with his Excellency the Governor be made a Freeman of this Corporation Grant." — M. C., II: 231.

The tavern-keepers of the city of New York petition for compensation having had soldiers billeted on them. — Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 208.

The queen, at Westminster, gives a commission to George Clarke to be secretary of New York Province, in the place of Matthew Clarkson, deceased. — See Pages of George Clarke, Esq., to me, "well built for sailing and provided with such and such." He also proposed, and at the common council of his "Observations" previously referred to (see Nov. 6, 1701), showed that these charges were "after the Rate of" £500 per year, and "will not be allowed by my Lord Treasurer." — Col. Mss., XXII, 16 (Albany). The aud Duncan is the cause of his "Observations" generally referred to (see Nov. 6, 1701), showed that these charges were "after the Rate of" £500 per year, and "will not be allowed by my Lord Treasurer." — Col. Mss., XXII, 16 (Albany).

News is received that Mr. Bridges, the second justice (see June 11, 1703), is appointed to be chief justice now vacated. He was appointed in the month of April. — Col. Min., 181. See further, July 6, 1704.

The council meets at "Fort Anne." This is the first mention in the Journal of the change of name from Fort William to Henry to Fort Anne. — Jour. Leg. Coun., 1: 158-89.

Cornbury informs the members of his council: "since your Adjournment, I have received Information, that the French intend to attack this Place, by Sea this Summer." The best way to prevent this, he thinks, is to give two Electors of Guns at the Narrows, one on each Side. — Jour. Leg. Coun., 1: 190. After due consideration of the proposal by both the house of representatives and the council (Jour. Coun., 1: 163, 164-65, 170; Jour. Leg. Coun., 1: 185. Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 312), no act of the general assembly was passed on June 19 (p. 2), to raise money for this purpose.

The minister and elders of the French Protestant Church present a petition to the assembly "praying Leave, to bring in a Bill, for enabling them to sell their present Meeting-House [see 1663], and Lot of Ground, and to purchase a larger Tract of Ground, to build a larger Meeting-House." — Jour. Coun., 1: 159. A bill for this purpose was passed by the legislature on June 19 (p. 2).

Because "several inconveniences have arisen" to the government in the colonies, by gifts made to governors by the general assemblies, the queen orders that neither the governor, the lieutenant-governor, the commandant-in-chief, nor the president of the council of New York, shall give consent to the passing of any law for any gift to be made to any of them by the assembly, and that none of them shall receive any gift, "from the Assembly or others on any account or in any manner whatsoever." The queen also orders the governor's salary of 6000, which is paid out of the provincial revenue, be increased by an additional £500 from the same source. This, the states, will enable the general assembly to apply to the defence of the province the sums which it is customary to give in presents. — N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 109-41.

This letter was read by Cornbury to his council on Sept. 2 (Col. Coun. Min., 188), and to the house of representatives on Oct. 14. — Jour. Coun., 1: 175-74. See, however, Oct. 28, 1710.

This is the anniversary of the queen's coronation, for which, the day before, the common council ordered that there be a bonfire, "two Barrells of Beer & A Barrell of Wine to be given to her Majesty." — M. C., II: 235. It cost the city £1611/22/4 for Wood Wine & beer acc. for A Bonfire. — Ibid., II: 234. See April 23, 1705.

Major (John H.) de Bruyn promises to obtain a conveyance of "a certain lot belonging to the Lutheran Church from the widow Pluvier." — MS. Records of Lutheran Church, (Prayed Book), vol. for 1703-1750. See also Graeber, Hist. of the Lutheran Church (1815); Castello Plan, II: 225; C. Pl. 52, Vol. II; and Chroolology, Feb. 19, 1703; Feb. 3, 1708.

It is readed that the Choir (Trin. ch.) shall be decrly furnished in Lutheran with the "Prayed Bach" of the Lutheran Church. This refers to the Lutheran "Trinity Church;" see 1749.

The general assembly presents an address to Cornwall, defining the boundaries of the province and explaining how the natural features of this territory contribute to "our Calamities." The Hudson and St. Lawrence Rivers afford an easy passage for the French of Canada; and the Five Nations of Indians, who live "contiguous, compell an "extreme Charge" (great expense) to gain their friendship. "The late War, drained us of the greatest Part of our Youths, who want to be detached to serve on the Frontiers forsake their native Soil, to settle in the neighbouring Colonies."

The address pointedly states that, "Since the Peace" (which was obtained Sept. 10/20, 1697, g. 9), the province has raised over £12,000 in public monies, "a great Part of which has been lavished so profusely, misapplied contrary to the Ends for which it was given, and against the express Letter, of both the Letters Patentes and Instructions of the late Governor [Bellomont]; That it must be no Wonder, if the People (were they able) should be averse to giving, having fresh before their Eyes, such apparent Examples, of the unjust and unaccountable disposition of their Monies."

Attention is made of the "sale of the Gunns of the Trades," due possibly to duties laid on goods here while "our Neighbours are Free," and possibly to the unlimited fees taken by the customs officers. Under these circumstances, the address says, the governor is "a most competent Judge ... how capable we are to contribute of our surplus Riches." The address also points out "the Exellency intends for our Defence ... ." The address then makes a plea for Cornbury's "Intercession with her most Sacred
The provincial legislature passes "An Act for the Laying out Regulating Clearing and preserving Publick Comon highways throughout this Colony." Among the roads mentioned, it is directed that there be laid out preserved and kept for a new and sufficient repair one Publick Comon & General highway to extend from the new Seat of the City of New York thro' the City and County of New York and the County of Westchester of the length of four Rod English Measure at the least, to be continued and remain for ever the Publick Comon General Road and highway from the said City of New York to the adjacent Colony of Connecticut. The act also applies to the preservation of trees along highways; against encroachments, and to the repair of highways by the townships and masoons through which they pass. Commissioners are named to carry out the various provisions of the act. Those for the city and county of New York are William Anderson, Clement Elsworth, and Peter Oplenour (Oblinson).—Col. Laws N. T., 1: 532. The survey made by these commissioners was filed on June 16, 1707 (q. c.). The act of 1703 was explained by Hoffman, another act, passed Oct. 30, 1706.—Ibid., I: 612. See also Treatise upon the Estate and Rights of the Corporation, II: 249 et seq.

The legislature passes "An Act Declaring the illegality of the Proceedings agst Coll Nichols Bayard & Alderman John Hutchins for pretended High Treason, and for Reversing and making null and void the said Jewell," and all other proceedings thereon. This act refers to this prosecution (see Dec. 30, 1701; Jan., Feb., March, and Apr., 1702) as "Crafty and Malitious," and states that the case was examined by the queen in council at St. James's on Jan. 21, 1703 (see N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 1021), when it was ordered that the defendant, &c. should consent to a reversal of the sentence against them and to their reinstatement in their honours and property. The act carries this order into effect.—Col. Laws N. T., 1: 531, 590.

The legislature passes a bill for raising $1,500 toward erecting two batteries at the passages of Narrows, the Narrows, and Long Island "leading from the main Sea into the bay or harbour of the City of New York." The object is to gain security for the city. The open passage "hath some time since given Incouragement to Strangers in a bold and warlike manner to enter our port and sound out Channels to the Surprize and Terror of this City." The money is to be raised by special levy upon the following classes of inhabitations. For example, members of council shall pay 40 shillings, but representatives only 20 shillings; lawyers, 20 shillings, but "Every person wearing a Perwug" only 5 shillings; 6 pence; a bachelor who is a freeman of 25 years or over, 3 shillings, but if only 16 years or over, 9 pence; and the master or mistress of every slave of the age of 16 years and under, one shilling for each slave. Also a tax is laid of three pence per gallon of liquor, distilled during the next year.—Col. Laws N. T., 1: 550. By July, 1704 (p. 9), the erection of the batteries had begun, but two years later the money had not been collected, and the batteries had not been completed.—See May 29, 1706.

The legislature passes an act to enable the minister (Pieter Piere or Peiuet) and elders of the French Protestant Church to erect a larger building. The act describes the church lot (see 1688) as follows: It is situated on the south side of Petticoat Lane,—that is, "butting northerly to the street. It is bounded on the south by the ground of Jaspar Nisepat, deceased; on the west by that of Isaac de Forest, deceased, and on the east by that of Henry van Feurden. It is 46 ft., 9 in. broad: has a street frontage of 29 ft., 7 in., and measures 35 ft., 6 in. in the rear. On the west side, from front to rear, there is a strip of land not taken from this width, a strip 3 ft., 3 in. wide for a common alley. The act enables the minister and elders to sell this ground and the church that stands on it, and to purchase other ground on which to build a larger church and dwelling-house for the minister. The money derived from the sale cannot be used for building the house, but such new property in the name of "The Minister and Elders of the French Protestant Church in the City of New York."—Col. Laws N. T., 1: 556. See July 8, 1704. It is interesting to observe that the Huguenots who settled at Westminster and other places around New York. Etc. a time reported to the French ship that returned to the French church in New York.—Dunlap, Hist. of New Neth. (1840), II: Appendix, cliii. Those residing in New Rochelle, before the erection of their own church, came on foot, a distance of 18 miles, for Sunday morning service.—Walton, Huguenot of Westminster, 43+ citing John Finunt's Reclerics.
The legislature passes an Act increasing the fund for the maintenance of Rev. William Vesey from £100 to £160. This is necessary because the collections intended for "perfecting" the church and steeple have been diverted to supplying the deficiency in the Council House. See Cal. Laws N. Y., I. 358.

The legislature passes "An Act for Prohibiting the Distilling of Rum and burning of Oyster shells or Stone into Lime within the City of New York or within half a mile Distance of the City Hall of the said City."—Cal. Laws N. Y., I. 358. See Dec. 18, 1792. Cornbury states on April 15, in urging the passage of another Bill, that he believed that these industries contributed to the "fateful Distemper" in New York during last summer.—_Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 190. An unsuccessful effort was made in 1713 to amend this law.—_Ibid., I: 358.

Various inhabitants of the South, Dock, and North Ward petition the common council that a common sewer may be made in Broad St., as directed by the act of Oct. 1, 1691 (Cal. Laws N. Y., I: 269). "For regulating the building streets, lanes Wharfs & Docks and Alleys of the City of New York." The common council appoints James Evertts and Johannes Hone to be "the surveyors or Supervisors of this City by vertue of the said Act."—M. C. C., II: 235. By Nov., a sewer existed in part of the street. See Nov. 19 and 29, 1705.

Mr. "D" Honore ("D" Honnour), one of these appointed, occupied, prior to 1716, the building adjoining the custom-house in Broad St. In 1711 it was sold to Obediah Hunt, a tavern-keeper.—_Liber Deeds, XXVII: 270-72; see also Nov. 20, 1716. He was later proprietor of the Black Horse Tavern in William St.—See Oct. 9, 1727.

Cornbury writes to the lords of trade that he hopes "to get one of the Battes [at the Narrows] up this summer."—_N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 1006. See June 19, May 25, 1706.

Cornbury informs the lords of trade that Kipps Bay "is the usual place for any of the Queen's ships to lay up in, in winter for fear of the ice which drives down here in winter with great fury."—_N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 1006.

The general assembly passed last spring, and outlines their provisions. One is "an Act to enable the Minister and Elders of the French Church to build a larger Church." See June 19. Their congregation is much enlarged.—_N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 164-85.

July 1705

The common council, on considering a petition of Gerard Beekman, orders "that the Ground between his Lott and Low Water marke lying in Queen Street fronting the East River on the West side of Beekman's Slaughter house be Granted unto him and to his Heirs and Assigns for Ever upon the Conditions following" (Wm. J. Smith, _Records of the Governor & Council of the Province of New York_). See July 23.

George Clarke (see April 29, 1702) arrives in New York from England in way of Virginia. See _N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 1006; Pougue of George Clarke_ (cited under March 16, q.v.). For brief sketch of his life, see _Man. Com. Coun. (1864), p. 571_. See also July 30.

George Clarke is sworn in as secretary of the province.—_Cal. Coun. Min., 1787._

George Clarke is sworn in as captain-general and governor.—_Cal. Coun. Min., 1787._ By his commission, the command of the militia of Connecticut and the Jerseys is granted to him.—_Diary of Samuel Sewall_, II: 84. Cornbury was originally sworn in at the time of his arrival.—See May 3, 1702. He later had a so-called "secret" commission and instructions (see Jan. 24, 1705), which does not appear in record. Probably it was under these that he was again sworn in, together with the members of his new council.

The governor's council orders that the collectors of the £1,500 for erecting batteries at the Narrows be summoned.—_Cal. Coun. Min., 1787._ See June 19.

Ordered, That Mr. David Jamison & Mr. James Emet be feed as Attorneys for recovering of the money that was Contributed for the Redemption of some who were Slaves in Sally's.—_Trin. Min. (M.S.)._ For the history of this case, see June 8, 1793; June 24, 1796; Sept. 6, and Dec. 2, 1797.

Ordered, That ye Reverend Mr. Vesey Recter, Coll-Van-ken & Capt Willer ColVardens Peartree Capt. Toverhill & Capt. Lurbing be a Coffee to meet with Mr. Regnier Mr. Britt Lieut. Hobson & Mr. Carter & they to Confer with & discourse Mr. Henry Neering Organmaker, about making & Erecting an Organ in Trinity Church in New York, & if they shall think meet agree with him on as easy terms as possible.—_Trin. Min. (M.S.)._

The governor's council orders that repairs to the custom-house be made.—_Cal. Coun. Min., 1788._ A warrant was issued on Nov. 3 to pay Thomas Byerley for the work.—_Ibid., 179._

William Carter, the present comptroller of the customs and sworn in._—Cal. Coun. Min., 1788._

Cornbury, with the council's advice, appoints Col. William Peartree mayor for the ensuing year.—_M. C. C., II: 240._ Peartree was reappointed mayor in 1792, 1795, and 1796.—_Ibid., II: 274, 287, 312; Cal. Coun. Min., 211._ For a brief sketch of his life, see _Man. Com. Coun. (1853), 401._

The new city hall is occupied by the common council._—M. C. O. C., II: 240; and see Oct. 16, 1799._

William Anderson (see Jan. 15) is appointed treasurer of the city and sworn in.—_M. C. C., II: 240, 241._ On Sept. 11, 1795, he was reappointed. He was "the giving sufficient security in the sum of one Thousand pounds for the due Execution of that office and he Stating and Posting the City's Accounts in the Book in due form."—_Ibid., II: 287; Anderson continued in office until Sept. 29, 1796 (q.v.).

In an address to the council and the assembly at the opening of a new session, Lord Cornbury says: "I must now acquaint you, Gentlemen, that the great Queen of England, my Mistress, has been pleased to ease this Province of a Burthen, which by Custom, has load lain upon it, I mean, that of Presents to the Governor. In the Chief of this Colony, her Majesty has been graciously pleased to confirm that Act, by which the last Fall you were so kind as to give to me a very great Present [see _Col. Laws of N. Y.,_ I: 508-13] but at the same Time, her Majesty has commanded me to acquaint you, that she has given the necessary Orders, for preventing any Governor, Lieut. Governor or Commander in Chief, from receiving any Presents for the Future._

On the same day, the messenger of the council takes the "oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy" and subscribes "the Test" (see March 29, 1763), and the speaker and the members of the assembly take "the Abjuration oath."—_Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 205-6._ The oaths of allegiance and supremacy are also administered to the officers of the independent companies.—_Cal. Coun. Min., 182._ See also Brodhead, _Hist. State of N. Y._, II: 618, footnote.

The governor's council orders that Marshall Hawdon "do produce to this board the lists of troops granted to part of the said custom house."—_Cal. Min. (Albany)._ By order of the common council, four "poor Tradesmen" are made freemen gratis.—_M. C. C., III: 243._ This order was a violation of the Dagon Charter.—See May 25, 1768.

The common council resolves "that A Cage Whipping post Nov. pillory and Stocks be fortieth Erected before the City Hall._—_M. C. C., II: 244._ These are doubtless ordered built to replace those which stood before the old city hall and which, at the time the old city hall was ordered sold, Aug. 17, 1699 (q.v.), were to be removed within 12 months.—_Ibid., II: 81._ See _Pl. 25-a, Vol. I, SALSO Nov. 2, 1740._

This is Gunpowder treason Day. The city provides a bonfire and wine for the celebration.—_M. C. C., II: 256-57._
Rev. George Keith preaches in Trinity Church, having now completed his duties as the third woman of the Province of New York, 1704. He preaches in the Church of England after a widely different career in his religious theories. His sermon on this occasion was published in 1704 by Bradford, with the title The Notes of the True Church with the Application of them to the Church of England, and the sin of Separation from her. Delivered in a Sermon preached at Trinity Church in New York, before the Governor and the whole Body of the Holy Sacrament of the Lord's Supper the 7th of November, 1703. In his "Epistle to all Unprejudiced Readers in these American parts," Keith makes violent charges against "those called Quakers and their Leaders, who abound in these American parts, and who most insolently in their assemblies, trade upon the name of the Church of England and Sacraments, in the said Church, with notorious Lyes and Falsehoods that the Quaker Teachers belch out against her, especially in their Meetings on Long Island."

There was also published by Bradford in 1704, probably at the same time as the above item, another sermon of Keith's, entitled The Great Necessity and Use of the Holy Sacraments of Baptism and the Lord's Supper, delivered in a Sermon preached at Trinity Church in New York the 28th November, 1703. This contains no address to the reader, but has an appendix attacking the Quakers, and stating that many people of Pennsylvania were deserting their meetings on account of the " vilest and grossest Errors" taught by them.

The great door and stairs are leased to John Ellison for the term of nine years. He is required to clean the door "to the hard sandy foundation" within two years of settlement in New York, and to make a Common door shewer upon his own Cost and Charge in the broad Street Joyning to the South End of the Common shaw that now is and running from thence in length to the North End of the fish bridge in Said Street and the Said Shayer to be made of good two Inch board or of hard brick." This common sewer is to be completed by the following June. Ellison is also required "to make a head on the end of the North End of the Said Bridge of good Stockdoades or Stone Wall to the full height of the New Street." His rental is to be one pepper corn per annum for the first three years, and £25 per annum for the last six years—M. C. G. II: 247. On Dec. 9, Ellison having "fallen from his Agreement," the common council leased the door and stairs to a trio of lessors, Lancaster Synnes, merchant, Gerrret Vanhorne, boltier, and Christopher Denne, carpenter, for 12 years from Nov. 1, 1705. The conditions about cleaning these properties were the same as those formerly agreed to by James Spencer. The new lessors were also required "att their own proper Cost and Charge" to make "A Common Sewer from the fish Bridge to the Other Common sewer in the broad Street," to be finished by the following June; and "to make a head of stone or Stockdoades the height of the Bridge att the North End thereof." The liberty "to fall up A Corner of the Dock Next Alderman Cortlandts and also A Slip of the Dock on the West Side thereof Next to white Hall or to Clean the same att their discretion."—Ibid., II: 320-51.

Vanhorne soon retired from the combination (Feb. 13, 1705), and the lease was changed accordingly.—Ibid., II: 278. A combination of lessors proved no more satisfactory than a single one.—See Feb. 15, 1706; also Peterson & Edwards, N. Y. as an 18th Cent. Municipality, 120-22. See diagram of the dock, Addenda, 200.

A city ordinance is passing provided that no caneman shall "drive his Cart Over the Common Sewer at the Lower End of the broad Street of this City upon penalty of three Shillings, where a Man is called a Common Sewer, vill be obliged to do as the Sewer is or to use the same."—Ibid., II: 280.

1704

Capit. Congreve, writing in this year to the Soc. for the Propagation of the Gospel regarding the "State of the Church in New York," said that "Before Colll. Fletcher was Govt of New York, the Province of New York was made for the Maintenance or Support of a Minister of the Church of England, nor Church erected in any part of the Province,..." Fletcher obtained contributions from "Colll. Nicholson Govt of Virginia" and others, founded and erected Trinity Church, and granted a charter to "the Rector, Church-Wardens," etc. He also procured the passage of an act which settled a maintenance of £100 per annum on the minister, who had also £26 per annum paid "out of his Majesty's Revenue" for house rent (stopped by Bellomont, but restored by Cornwallis); but no "Parsonage House" had yet been built. Lord Cornwallis, "who religiously promotes the true interest of the Church & generously protects the Servants & Members," also obtained an act to increase the minister's maintenance £50 per annum.—From transcript in Library of Congress of Clarendon MSS. (in Bodleian Library, Oxford), cited 101, ff. 152 ("Extracts in Letters and Memorials relating to Lord Cornwallis while governor of New York, 1702-1705"); this extract is also among those from the Lambeth MSS. made by Rev. Francis L. Hawk, D.D., in 1786, and filed with Hawk MSS. in Church Mission House, N. Y. City.

"Mr. Bradford, the printer, was obliged to borrow of Trinity Church about forty pounds to buy paper upon which to print the book of Common Prayer. Chaplain Sharp became his security."—See Ecles. Rec., III: 1569, citing (Trinity) Records, I: 49, and Dis. Hist. of Trin. Church, 156-58.

A free Latin school was established, with George Mainsen as instructor.—Ecles. Rec., III: 1569. An assessment levied on July 21, to raise £90 for his maintenance, showed the assessed valuation of each of the several wards as follows: Dock Ward, £10,500; East Ward, £9,000; South Ward, £7,765; North Ward, £4,950; West Ward, £3,665; Bowery, £1,705; Harlem, £5,751; Total, £58,300.—See Vol. 1, 1704.

This year, the Lutheran church was repaired, and a building fund for a new church started.—Kretzmann, The Oldest Lutheran Church in Am., 18.

Anthony Aston, "commonly call'd Tony Aston," an English actor, passed the winter of 1704-5 in New York, where, as he said, he spent his time in "acting, writing, courting, fighting."—See Vol. 1, 263-66; also Sonneck, "Pre-Revolitory Opera in America," in The New Music Review, VII: 438-441; Sonneck, Early Opera in Am., 471; and Daly, "The First Theater in New York" in Hist. Mag., July, 1894 (at ibid., pub. by the Danlap Soc., 1840). See also May 6, 1709. For the first published mention of a play-house in New York, see Dec. 11, 1712.

One of the first law libraries of which we have any account was that of Samson Shelton Broughton, the attorney-general. It contained 53 volumes.—See Hist. of the Domestic Affairs of the Inhabitants of New York, in Man. Com. Com. (1850), 593. But see Oct. 30, Nov. 9, 1764.

For a list of New York privateers, all of them having from 18 to 20 guns, fitted out at New York, between 1704 and 1708, see Man. Com. Com. (1790), 867.

William Blathwayt reports favourably to the lord treasurer Jan. (see May 23) regarding a new grant to the Trinity church-wardens of the Queen's Farm and the Governor's Garden "without reserving any acknowledgment to the Crown." He speaks of the farm as containing about 100 acres, already granted to Trinity Church, and for which the crown receives a yearly acknowledgment of six busters and about £4 a year. He values the entire farm at £200.

Of the Governor's Garden, which lies before the church in a convenient location for the minister's house, he says: This half acre "does now lye wast, and is of the smallest Value to be Sold."—Blathwayt, Jour. (transcr.), 1737-38.

In negotiating with Dickenson for continuing his lease of the ferry, the common council requires him to "Land all Flower brought Over to this City in the ferry Boats at the Slip at Burgers path and also to Land passengers and other Commodities brought Over one tide till the said Slip at Burgers path and the Other tide att Countess Key."—M. C. G. II: 354. See Jan. 27, 1701; Aug. 15, 1704; April 11, 1705.

William Brickle is fined 20 shillings "for prophaning Christ- mat" by keeping "open shop," although he pleads that he "did it Complacently and not Corporation." Brickle was a Quaker (see Feb. 6, 1705).—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (M.S.), 86.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1704 This is the queen's birthday. A bonfire and wine are provided Feb. at the expense of the city to celebrate it.—M. C. C., II: 257. See also Feb. 6, 1703.

18 Dirck Vanderheyden presents his account for wine furnished Lord Cornbury. His excellency gives his promissory note.—The New-English Tradesman, or Foreign and Domestick Mercuries & Employ workmen for yr making of A Convenient & sufficient Prison for Debtors on the upper Story of the City Hall at the East End thereof and that the same be of the bigness as this Court.—M. C. C., II: 256.

19 Headrick Vanderhul is granted permission by the common council "to make a Cellar under ground before his dwelling house in Dock Street twelve foot into the Street." He is required to complete it "in six working days after he breaks up the Street," and to make it "soe Strong that the way be secure."—M. C. C., II: 257. This is the first street vault in New York of which we find record. Cf. Report of the Chief Engineer of the Board of Estimate and Apportionment for the year 1800.

20 It is ordered by the common council that it shall be lawful for any person "to Kill any Swine that shall be found Running at large in the Streets or Commons of this City on the south side of the fresh water."—M. C. C., II: 258; VI: 152.

21 It is also ordered that persons shall be subject to fine who "dig any holes in the Commons of this City on the south side of the fresh water or take or Carry away any earth or Mould or Shall Cut take or Carry Away any sods or Turf of any part of the said Commons."—Ibid.

22 The Common council issues a peremptory order that all the swine on the north side of the great dock must be completed (raised and paved), as required by the terms of the grants of the lots fronting them. Likewise, the owners of the lots fronting the docks are required to have the "said Street" raised, levelled, and paved by the 1st of June.—Ibid.

23 A warrant is issued to pay Lancaster Symes "for Bristol stones to the fort."—Col. Cun. Min., 193. Permission is given to him and to Christopher Denn, the dock-masters (see Dec. 9, 1703), to put up lading cranes.——Ibid., 194.

24 The common council, being informed that the Widdow Haub of Combury has sold to the commoners on the west side of the Broad way all levelling of the fortifications and about to fence in the Street fronting to Hudson's River, threatens them with prosecution.—M. C. C., II: 260.

25 It is resolved by the common council "that John Marsh have L26 16s. 8d. out of the Draining of the Cellars of this City at his own Charge and 5l if he bring the same to perfection in A year and A day after the date hereof that then he have a grant for doing of the same Excluding all Others from making any benefit or Advantage of the said projection."—M. C. C., II: 260.

26 The hall on Wall St. is completed about this time.—M. C. C., II: 261. For an account of the building of the hall, see Oct. 16, 1699.

27 Trinity vestry orders "That Col. Wrenham be desired to write to M'r Thrale to procure the Plate & furniture given by her Majesty to Trinity Church and that he order Money to M'r Thrale for paying the Fees of the Officers for the effectual obtaining the same & that his word will satisfy Col. Wrenham what he shall disburs upon that acc't."—Trin. Min. (MS).

28 The first number of The New York Gazette, being for the week ending April 24, is published. This was the first permanent newspaper in printed in America.—See An Historical Digest of the Provincial Press (1911), 53, 61. The second number, for the week ending May 1, contained the following item of news from New York, dated April 26: "The Dreadnought with Colonel Seymour, Governor of Maryland arrived the 10th. Instant. The Virginia Fleet will Sail the latter end of May for London."—Ibid., 68.

29 The first printing-press in the English-speaking colonies of America was set up by Stephen Daye, in Cambridge, Massachusetts, Bay, in 1659 (p. 5, Mar.). Fifty years later, the earliest product of the press having the character of a domestic news-sheet made its appearance. This was a journalistic broadside, called The Present State of the New-English Affairs, bearing the imprint "Boston, Printed and Sold by Samuel Green, 1689." It may fairly be called "the precursor of the American newspaper." A specimen of this scarce sheet is preserved in the Massachusetts Archives, State House, Boston; the only other known copy is in the author's collection. Following this, and prior to the appearance of The Boston News-Letter, there were other sporadic papers of a news character published: Publick Occurrences both Foreign and Domestick (Boston, Sept. 25, 1690); Letters Written by John Campbell, Postmaster of Boston, and sent to the Governors of New England (April-Oct., 1703); and Letters Written by Duncan Campbell of Boston and sent to Governor Winthrop of Connecticut (May, 1700).—See An Historical Digest; Green, Ten Fac-simile Reproductions (1901); ibid. (1905).

30 It is ordered by the governor and council that the following warrants be issued: to pay William Smith for use of his house as soldiers' quarters; and to pay the commissioners of the revenue for fitting up the chaplain's and surgeon's quarters in the fort, and for rendering the governor's bargain.—Col. Cun. Min., 194.

31 The common council orders that Thomas Byerley, the receiver-general, and George Clarke, the secretary of the province, "be Complimented with the freedom of this City."—M. C. C., II: 263.

32 It is ordered by the governor and council that warrants be issued to pay Daniel Ebbets for bricklayer's work in the fort; and Anne Daniels and Elizabeth Stokes for nursing sick soldiers.—Col. Cun. Min., 196.

33 The governor's council assigns a committee to "agree with workmen as Cheap as possible ... for the making of such reparations and doing of such things and finding Materials for the same in and ab'v her Majesty's Fort in New York as were yesterday reported to this board to be of most absolute necessity to be done at present." Christopher Denn, the carpenter, had presented to the council "to Consider off," at the meeting on May 4, a detailed estimate of the cost of repairs totalling £535. The governor ordered the council to inspect the same and to do "absolutely necessary to be done at p'tent." The report called for the expenditure of £500 only, including the "Glaring of the fort windows," three "Centry Boxes," 24 "Carriages for the Great Guns," and repairing "the Barracks" and "the fence round the fort."—Col. MS., XLIX: 69, 70 (Albany). There is a misleading entry in Cal. Hist. MSS, Eng., 325, under date of May 8, Denn's estimate of work for the council "to Consider offer" being labelled "For carpenters' work, &c. done." See further, May 13.

34 The committee of the council appointed to let a contract for repairs to the fort, makes a report of the difficulties encountered. No glass has been found in town "for Glazing of the Windows." Failing to find any one to undertake the mason's work "by the Great," they have arranged with Daniel Ebbitts as "the most proper man to perform the Same" on a day basis. He does not wish to undertake it "us'd as a manner of Work." Shall amount to be paid him Weekly" (see Nov. 1). For the gun-carriages and the fence around the fort, they think it best to arrange with William Dyer on a similar basis.—Col. MS., XLIX: 71 (Albany).

35 William Blathwayt, the auditor-general, writing to Sec. Clarke from Whitehall, states that he has received the draughts of the Queen's Farm and of the Governor's Garden; he reports thereon to the lord treasurer, and comments on the public accounts of the province of New York.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 325, citing XLIX: 79, of Eng. MSS. in sec. of state's office, Albany; and Blathwayt's
REFERENCES ON LAST PAGE, MAY 6, 1697. SEE P. 400.
May 23 and June 27, 1704; and June 13, 1705.

25 Thomas Coddrington having desired to purchase of the city "a Certain Gore of Land Situate and being between the Rear of his fence and the Common Road or highway Containing about four hundred and forty rods; and this Corporation doth... not Sold but Leased for A Term of years."—M. C. C., II: 295. On Oct. 3, it was resolved that 30 acres be leased to Coddrington for 21 years at six pence per acre annum. The land is thus described: "beginning where the North West Line between William Hooper and the said Coddrington Lotts End that Line Extending... along between the Road and the Harlem Line Running North till it makes up the Number of Sixty Acres which shall be Confin'd by Another Line Running North West and south East between and A Cross from the Road to the Said Street."—Ibid., II: 179. This marks the beginning of the city's policy of leasing (rather than selling) the public lands, which has resulted in great advantage to the municipality,—Peterson & Edwards, N. Y. at an 18th Cent. Municipality, 58-59. See also Oct. 7.

The common council orders "that Majd Ratier Widow of Jacob Ratier late of this City Marriner deceased have Liberty to follow any Lawfull Trade or Employment within this Corporation for the better Obtaining A livelihood for her and her family during her well behaving her selfe any former Law of this Corporation to the Contrary Notwithstanding."—M. C. C., II: 282 and see the same order respecting Mrs. Lawr. Widow, "as is the Will of her late Husband."—Ibid., II: 278. The corporation law called for a payment of £112 from "every Merchant Trader or Shop Keeper."—M. C. C., I: 322.

12 in 2 Sloops. We hear 500 French and Indians are Marched from Canada, to attack some parts of New-England.—N. Y. letter in Boston News-Letter, June 12-19, 1704.

June 28. The said Street New paved with the Chandell or Gutter to run through the Middle of the street and that the same be Complately finished on or before the first day of August next.—M. C. C., II: 525-56.

June... Last Week arrived Capt. Feaver and Moyen from Hunderas in 5 Sloops. We hear 500 French and Indians are Marched from Canada, to attack some parts of New-England.—N. Y. letter in Boston News-Letter, June 12-19, 1704.

14 Lieut-Gov. Ingoldsby reports to Lord Nottingham that the consumption of flour, the staple manufacture of New York Province, having ceased in the Spanish West Indies on account of the war, the inhabitants within his jurisdiction are much impoverished.—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 1090.

25 An act of provincial legislature is passed appropriating the road leading from the east part of the city hall, where the mayor's court is usually held, for the general assembly's sessions, and the room in the north-east part for a lobby. To fit up these for the purposes intended, the act provides for raising £415 10s 10d by taxation before the last of October. The city and county of New York are required to pay £510 18s 2d of this.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 569. The amount raised by this act is to pay workmen's bills, buy furniture, and buy Alderman Tothill "a Pair of Gloves, for his Care and Trouble in the Surveying the Work."—Assemb. Jour., I: 180-81. On June 30, Cornbury wrote to the lords of trade that he signed this bill because "till this time the Assembly has always sat in a Tavern," which he thought "was a scandalous thing."—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 1114-15. For example of such occupation of a tavern, see Dec. 1, 1703.

The legislature passes "An Act granting sundry Priviledges and Permits to the Rector and Inhabitants of the City of New York of the Communion of the Church of England as by Law Established."—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 564. On account of imperfections in the first charter (see May 6, 1697), this act reincorporates Trinity Church.—Ecles. Rec., III: 1565. The property owned by Trinity at this time is described in the act as follows: "The Church, and every and all the said House, and... a certain tract of land belonging thereunto, bounded easterly upon the street commonly called the Broad-way, containing [sic] in Breadth, on the West side of the said street, three hundred and ten foot, or thereabouts, from the north-east corner of the ground commonly called the Garden or St. John the Baptist's Church, thence by a straight line along the north side of the said Burying Place, continuing to Low Water Mark of Hudson's River; thence by a Line Southward along the said River three hundred ninety and five foot, all measured Exs; and from thence by the line of the said Garden easterly, to the place where this act ends."

Ibid. The next year, Queen Anne granted to Trinity Corporation a patent for the Queen's Farm (formerly called the King's Farm), and the Queen's Garden.—See Nov. 23, 1705.

28 July. The Day after, had a good and comfortable Meeting there [Quaker]; and though I had heard... that the Lord Cornbury had threatened, that if ever I should come into his Government he would confine me, for some Words falsely alleged to have been spoken by me in my Testimony, some Time before Maryland, (with which he had no Business at New-York) about the National Church of England, her Sacraments, Order, and Catechism; yet I did not go one Step out of my Way, nor at all shew him about it."—Jour. of the Life of Thomas Story, 370.

Cornbury again complains to the lords of trade (see Dec. 12, 1702) of the difficulty he has in communicating with England: "The post that goes through this place [New York] goes Eastward as far as Boston but Westward he goes no further than Philadephia, and there is no other post upon all this continent, so that if I have any letters to send to Virginia, or to Maryland, I must either send an Express who is often retarded for want of boats to cross those great Rivers, they must go over—or else for want of horses, or else I must send them by some passengers who are going thither. The least I have known any Express take to go from hence to Virginia, has been three weeks, so that very often, before I can hear from Coll Nicholson and Coll Seymour have wrote me word, that they will be here in September, and I do then intend to propose to them the sending of a Post, to go through to Virginia, by which I shall have opportunity to write Your Lordsship by every Ship that sails from this Continent."—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 1115. Circumstances later prevented the proposed meeting with Nicholson and Seymour, whereby Cornbury had intended to arrange for "laying a Tax in each province by Act of Assembly, for the settling and defraying the charges of the post, which then might have gone from Boston to North Carolina."—Ibid., IV: 1120.

Charles Congreve reports to the lords of trade about the condition of fortifications, etc. Of the fort at New York, he states: "The wall thereof is faulty in many places, many of the guns are remounted with new carriages and others repaired. The magazine for the powder lately built is large and secure, but the Store Room for the Armes is ready to fall, and all sorts of stores wanting. There are 300 men in the fort. The province is £10,000 in debt, without credit, and poor "by reason of the decay of Trade which was the chief support." Congreve asks Cornbury to have the recruits be sent over every two years, and the same number discharged. The assembly has given £1500 towards building the two batteries at the Narrows, but £2025 is necessary to finish the work.—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 1128-29.

John Bridges, LL.D., the chief-justice, dies.—Boston News-Letter, July 10-17, 1704. The governor appointed Roger Mompesson on July 15 to succeed him (ibid., July 17-24, 1704). N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 1119-20, and inducted him into office July 18.—Col. Coun. Min., 193-99. Bridges was the owner of the first gold watch of which we have any mention "in our papers."—Main. Coun. Cens. (1858), 552. He also possessed a considerable library.—Ibid., 552.

Lord Cornbury lays the corner-stone of "Le Temple du Saint Esprit."—Wittmeyer's Introduction to Collections of Huguenot Soc. of Am., I: xxiii. As stated in 1705, when making application for a charter, the church was erected on a lot of ground "situated on the North East side of King's [now Pine] Street and is laid out in Breadth in the Front to the said Street Seventy Feet and in the Rear Seventy Five Feet and in Length extending from the Front on both sides to Little Queen [now Cedar] Street on the Easterly Side one hundred & fifty four Feet and on the Northwesterly Side one hundred and fifty five feet and one Half Foot English Measure." Part of the lot was devoted "to the use of the Cemetery or Church Yard for the Internment of their Dead."—Dot, Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), III: 297-98. The building "was built of stone and plastered on the outside; its dimensions were fifty by seventy feet, and it was in its quiant style of John Howling Esq."—N. Y. Col. Doc., IX: 186-87. The site was the present Nw. 18-22 Pine St.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 932.
450

THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1704 Rip van Dam petitions the common council for "A Grant or July Lease of the swamp lying to the Northward of Mr Beeckmans Orchard," and a committee is appointed to examine the title to the property.—M. C. C., II: 256. They reported on Aug. 22 that, after examining "several Ancient Patents," they found "that the Right and property thereof is in this Corporation," and a committee was appointed "to treat with Mr Van Dam or any other person or persons about farming of the said swamp for the Term of twenty one years."—Ibid., II: 265. On Oct. 3 (p. n.), it was resolved to lease the Swamp to Van Dam at an annual rental of 20 shillings.—Ibid., II: 274.

The common council pays the executors or administrators of John Cooley, Blacksmith, "for Iron worked done to A Battery of Guns under the Trees on the East Side of Burgers path in the year 1695."—M. C. C., II: 266. It was constructed prior to 1695.—See "Half-moon at Burger's Path (second site)." In Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 945.

18 A petition to Cornbury is read in council from the rector, etc., of Trinity Church, asking that certain funds, raised for the redemption of captives in Barbadoes, may be applied toward "finishing the building of 3d Church."—Dec. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), III: 271-72. On Aug. 14, a committee reported favorably on the petition.—Ibid., III: 255.

19 The governor sails from New York for Albany, with forces to strengthen the frontiers. More will follow in a few days.—N. Y. Legislature in Minutes-Letter, July 24-25, 1704.


21 Trinity vestry orders "That a Convenient place be fitted in the lowest florr [sic] in the Steple for the Rector to retire in & that the same be left to the Discretion of the Church Wardens."—Trin. Min. (MS.).


26 Peter van Dyck's name appears in the "list of men that have signed to goe with Capt. Nicholas Everetson on an expedition against a french privateer which appeared off the coast." Van Dyck ranks as one of the most expert of American silversmiths. He was an active participant in the factious strife which kept the city in a state of political unrest during the administration of Gov. Cosby. For a sketch of his life and work, see Met. Museum of Art Catalogue of Exhibition of Silver used in N. Y., N. J., and the South (1911), xxviii-xx, 58-60.

27 The militia is called out because of the report that ten large ships, supposedly French, have come within Sandy Hook. On the following day they were found to be prizes of Capt. Claver (see July 25), who was allowed to bring them into port.—Col. Coun. Min., 199.

28 Capt. George Regers of the men-of-war "Jersey" refuses to obey an order for cruising, except by request in writing. Such a letter to him is signed the next day by order of the governor's council. On Aug. 7, he went in pursuit of the French privateer (see July 25), which, it is reported, intends to go toward Boston. The council warns Gov. Dudley of Massachusetts.—Col. Coun. Min., 199.

29 There is a still-house, owned by Augustus Lucas, a mile from New York (i.e., north of the Fresh Water Pond). It is offered for sale.—Boston News-Letter, July 31-Aug. 7, 1704.

30 Rev. Elias Neau (see 1701) is licensed as catechist in the city of New York.—Eccles. Rec., III: 1949, citing "Deed Books," xii: 27. See also Aug. 29.

31 The church for Propagating the Gospel opened a "Catechising School for the Slaves at New York in the year 1704, in which City there were computed to be about 1500 Negro and Indian Slaves." They recommended that "The Legislature in the Colonies, would, by a law, obligate all Slaves to attend for their Instruction." A teacher was appointed.—Eccles. Rec., III: 1959. Rev. Elias Neau a Lutheran living in New York City as a "Trader." He commenced his labours in the year 1704, with great Diligence," the schoolhouse being "the uppermost floor in Mr. Neau's House."—From An Account of the Endeavours used by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign parts, Aug. 20, 1705, to instruct the Negro Slaves in New York, together with Two of Bp. Gibson's Letters on that Subject (London, 1730), reprinted in A Short Account of that Part of Foreign Missions conducted by the Church of England, 1741-1742. Extracted from divers Authors, in order to shew the inequity of that Trade, and the falsity of the Arguments usually advanced in its Vindication (2d ed., Philadelphia, 1762). London, reprinted, 1768. See also Chronology, April 7, 1712; March 11, 1715. Regarding Elias Neau's religious activities, see Eccles. Rec., III: 1959. "The most effective work of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel among Negroes of the Northern colonies was accomplished in New York."—Jour. of Negro Hist. (1916), I: 356. For other references to Neau's work, see Doc. Hist. N. T., III: 75, 78, 82, 84, 156; and a brief reference to his career in Man. Comm. Coun. (1862), 83-84. Gov. Cornbury returns to New York from Albany, "which place with the rest of the Frontiers, he found in a very good posture of Defence. . . .—"N. Y. letter in Boston News-Letter, Aug. 14-21, 1704.

32 Trinity corporation petitions the common council for "A Re-lease of the Title of this Corporation to the Land Adjacent to the Church & buryal place &c," and a committee is appointed "to Examine into the Quantity of the Land Desired."—M.C.C., II: 268.

33 A new lease is granted by the common council to Dirck Benson, "the farmer of the ferry," on his application, which shows "the great decay of the Revenue thereof Occasioned by the late sickness, by Another ferry being Settled at yellow hooke, and by the Transportation of the Corne of long Island Another way and by Several Other ways and means," etc.—M.C.C., II: 267-68. See Jan. 27, 1701; Jan. 27, 1704; April 11, 1705.

34 Elias Neau (see Aug. 4) writes from New York to Mr. Chamberlayne: "I went with Mr. Moor to His Excellency's [Cornbury's] House, & wee spoke to him concerning the Designs of the Society [for the Prop. of the Gospel, for the Instruction of the Indians & Negroes, who promised to assist us both with his Authority . . . If Mr. Vesey had as much affectation for ye Illustrous Society as my Lord Cornbury, I should not meet with ye least difficulty."—From transcript in Library of Congress of Clarendon MSS. (in Bodleian Library, Oxford), cited 102, f. 150 ("Extracts of Letters and Memorials relating to Lord Cornbury while governor of New York, 1702-1707").

In accordance with the act of the general assembly to enable the city to raise money to defray the annual public charges, the common council resolves that £200 be raised by taxation "for the making of sufficient Goals," to pay the city's share of the expense "for the finishing the Assembly Room and Lobby," and to pay salaries and other necessary charges.—M.C.C., II: 268. On Sept. 10, 1702, the late Mr. Peiret (Peiret), minister of the French congregation, is buried.—Boston News-Letter, Sept. 4-11, 1704. See Dec. 10, 1702.

A ship, supposed to be a French privateer when seen off Sandy Hook on the 6th, is brought to the city. The crew was ordered examined, and on July 29, it was advertised to be a prize taken by Capt. Rone Touretgen (commander of a privateer) from one "L'Roux," who had been trading illegally with the Spaniards.—Col. Coun. Min., 200. A letter from Martinique written earlier in the year mentioned a "M. Larou," who was connected with the Spanish trade there. The similarity of his activities and those of the above-mentioned L'Roux make their identity seem probable. "There is lately arrived a small Spanish ship of 6 guns from Laverdecuir with about 800,000 pieces of eight, they have two French-men-of-war, each 50 guns, going richly laden to the coast of New Spain . . . and the convoy of this force has 50 guns richly laden with money and merchandise, which has been trading on that coast this two years and commanded by M. Larou."—Col. State Papers: Am. and W. Indies (1704-5), 184. See Oct. 16, 1695.

A warrant is issued by the governor and council to Capt. John Riggs, the commander of the fort, to permit the burial of Mary Slaughter, widow of the late Gov. Henry Slaughter, in a vault in the fort beside her husband.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 331. The coffin deposited here were removed when the fort was demolished.—See June 18, 1700.

Jacob Regier, barricarist-at-law, is accorded the freedom of the city.—M. C. C., II: living. 25 May 1701.

The city leases more outlying lands. Twenty-one year leases are given of Beeckman's Swamp and of 60 acres in Harlem.—M. C. C., II: 273. See May 25 and July 11.
The city pays John Ellison £216:17s. for “Plank Nails and Oct. 3 Bridge.”—M. C. G., II: 274. See May 17, 1700.

There is laid before the clergy of the English Church, convened by New York by Lord Cornbury and Col. Francis Nicholson, a “Summary Account” of the state of the church in the province. Assuming the benefits of Trinity Church, enumerated by Rev. William Vesey, is the gift of a bill, valued at £60, from the Bishop of London. Vesey also states that Cornbury, in view of the past and present expense of the parishes of Trinity “in raising the Edifice and steeple to that perfection they designed it,” recommended the queen herself to a further sum. The said City, knoys by the name of the King’s Farm, to the use & benefit of the said Church, with half an acre of ground adjoining to the said Church designed by his Lordship [Cornbury] for a Garden and a house to be built for the said incumbent.” Cornbury has also “contributed to the building a French church.” He has been instrumental “in enacting a law for establishing a Latin free school, and to endow it with a salary of Fifty pounds per Annum, to which station his Lordship hath preferred the ingenious Mr. George Muirson, who for sometime discharged that function with accomplishment & success. Two other Schools are likewise established in this City by his Excellency’s care, . . .” Vesey continues (and this portion of his “Account” appears to be addressed to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel) by recommending that “the Worthy and ingenious Mr. Muirson be appointed, instead of “the pious and deserving Mr. Elias Nieuw,” to be the chaplains in the place.—Dec. 26, 1702. N. Y. (410 ed.), III: 74-75. The original MS. of this “Account” is with the Clarendon MSS., in the Bodleian Library, Oxford.

John Talbot writes from New York to Mr. Keith that Cornbury on this day has signed the commission of Mr. Sharpe to be “Chaplain for Her Majesty’s Forces & Fenciers in New York,” in place of “Mr. Mott who dyed about 3 Months ago” (see July 22).—From transcript in Lib. of Cong. of Clarendon MSS. (in Bodleian Library, Oxford), cited 1257 f 151 (“Extracts of Letters and Memorials relating to Lord Cornbury while governor of New York, 1702-1707”). The text of the commission is in Dec. Hist. N. Y., (410 ed.), III: 250. Sharpe continued in this capacity until March 11, 1713 (p. 7).

Nov. 1. Daniel Ebbets, a bricklayer employed to make repairs on the fort (see May 13), petitions the governor for the payment of his account of £410:207, which he says, “has been auditing and found just.” Having proceeded “materials for the said work, on his promise to pay for them in a very short time,” he is every day “threatened to be arrested and put in prison for the Victualls be & his family eat while he was working in the said Garrison, & for the materials he used about the work.” He adds that he has no satisfaction, and deems the governor to be “in this Extremity or else he shall inevitably Starve to God this winter and his family perish for want of sustenance.”—Cal. MSS., L: 27 (Abany). The records give us no information regarding the outcome.

 Cornbury reports to the lords of trade that, since his last letter of June 10, a French privateer of 14 guns has taken a ship just outside Sandy Hook, bound from England to New York, on which were packets addressed to him by the lords. He refers to his intention of proposing the introduction of a bill in each province to lay a tax to maintain “the post” (the post-riders), “which then might have gone from Boston to North Carolina.”

He explains “how necessary it is to have a standing Force in this Province, where we are exposed to the invasions of the Enemy by sea, addressing: “I have not a bungler of the Twenty barrels of powder left, and several of them are spoiled. I have no small arms at all, no Carouch boxes nor paper, not one bed for the men to lie upon, but what has been peiced over and over again, not a sword in the Garrison, nor a dagger [!] if the Enemy should attempt any thing upon our frontiers this Winter, we shall not have powder enough left for salutes.”—N. Y. 17, Col. Dist., IV: 1120-21.

Ebenezer Willson, the high sheriff, is paid £100:16s.4d. “for the fitting and making sufficient the Goals of this City.”—M. C. G., II: 274. See June 17, 1704.

Carmen are forbidden to drive their carts “over the Common” Sewer in the broad Street near the Little Bridge upon penalty of £100, for the first offense, £200 for the second.—Nov. 177. This action was probably due to the fact that the sewer was not extended through to the dock, but was open and covered with plank at the foot of Broad St. On Aug. 20, 1709 (p. s.), the sewer was ordered extended and the open space beneath the little bridge filled in. For location of the little bridge and the development of the adjacent water front from 1648 and 1750, see diagram, Appendix I.

The court of chancery is revived by Cornbury’s order.—Cal. Coun. Min., 202. See also An Ordinance of His Excellency, Edward Vincent Cornbury, Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the Province of New York, New Jersey and Territories depending thereon in America, and Vice-Admiral of the same, &c., in Council (printed by Bradford, 1704). This court had been suspended by a previous ordinance, June 13, 1702 (p. 9).—Cal. Coun. Min., 171.

The subscription is received in Boston, signed by the queen, affecting the rates of all foreign coins in the English colonies, and specifying their value in sillings and pence. These coins include “Seville Pieces of Eight,” old and new, “Ducatoons of Flanders,” “Crudados of Portugal,” “Old Rix Dollars of the Empire,” etc.—N. Y. letter in Boston News-Letter, Dec. 4-11, 1704. This proclamation reached New York Jan. 23, 1705.—Ibid., Jan. 29-Feb. 5, 1705.

“The City of New York is a pleasant, well compacted place, situated on a Commodus River wth a fine harbour for shipping. The Buildings Brick Generally, very stately and high, though not altogether like ours in Boston. The Bricks in some Houses are of divers Coullers and laid in Checkers, being glazed look very agreeable. The inside of them are neat to admiration, the wooden work, for only the walls are plastered, and the Sunners and Grist are planed and kept very white wth their sides as is so all the partitions if made of Boards. The fire places have no Jams (as ours have) But the Backs run flush with the walls, and the Hearth is of Tyles and is as far out into the Room at the Ends as before, wth is Generally Five foot in the Low’r rooms, and the peice over where the mantle tree should be is made as ours with Joyners work, and I as suppose is faster’d to iron rods inside. The House where the Vendue was, had Chimney Corners like ours, and they and the hearths were laid wth the finest tile that I ever see, and the stair cases laid all with white tile which is ever clean, and so are the walls of the Kitchen wth a Brick Floor. They were making Great preparations to Receive their Governor, Lord Cornbury from the West Indies, and for that End raised the militia to Guard him on shore to the fort.

“They are Generaly of the Church of England and have a New England Gentleman for their minister, and a very fine church set out with all Customary requisites. There are also a Dutch and Divers Conventsible, as they call them, viz. Baptist, Quakers, &c. They are not strict in keeping the Sabbath as in Boston and other places where I had bin. But seem to deal with great exactness as far as I see or Deall with. They are sociable to one another and Curious and Civil to strangers and fare well in their houses. The English go very fashionable in their Dress, but the Dutch, especially the middling sort, differ from our women, in their habbit go, loose, were [were] French muches wth are like a Capp and a head band in one, leaving their ears bare, which are set out with Jewels of a large size and many in number. And their fingers hoopp’t with Rings, some with large stones in them of many Coullers as were their pendants in their ears, which You should see very old women wear as well as Young.

“They have Vendues very frequently and make their Earnings very well by them, for they treat with good Liquore Liberally, and the Customers Drink as Liberally and Generously, as well by paying for that which they Build up Brickly for, after the sack has gone plentifully about, tho’ sometimes good penny worths are got there. Their Diversions in the Winter is Riding Sleys about three or four Miles out of Town, where they have Houses of entertainment at a place called the Bowery, and some go to the Hands House who handsomely treat them. The handsomest carcy’d his spouse and Daughter and myself out to one Madame of New York for fitting and furnishing A Room for the Gentle Assembly with a Lobby in the City Hall of New York Pursuant to the Act of Gentle Assembly for Raising of the same.”—M. C. G., II: 276. See June 17, 1704.
THE CONOGRAPHy OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1704 Dowes, a Gentlewoman that lived at a Farm House, who gave us a handsome Entertainment of Five or six Dishes and choice Beer and meath in, Cyder, &c. all which she said was the produce of her farm. I believe we mett 50 or 60 slays that day, the people being more numerous that are so usually, and they turn out of the path for one except a Leaden Cart. Nor do they spare for any diversion the place affords, and sociable to a degree, they Table being as free to their Nayboors as to themselves.

If Thursday, Dec. 21, set out for New Haven with my Kinsman Trowbridge, and the man that waited on me about one a[fternoon] and about three came to half-way house about ten miles out of town, where we Baited and went forward, and about 5 came to Spitting Devil, Elie Kings bridge, where they pay three pence for passing over with a horse which the man that keeps the Gate set up at the end of the Bridge receives.—The Journals of Madame Knight, and Rev. Mr. Buckingham. From the Original Manuscripts, Written in 1704 and 1710 (N. Y., 1825).

22 Richard Harris, who had married the widow of Roger Baker, a tavern-keeper in William St. (See Feb. 21, 1704), is allowed the sum of £1013.6 by the common council "for an Entertainment given by this Corporation to his Excellency the Lord Cornbury upon his Arrival here from his Government of New Jersey."—M. C. C., II: 278. For a number of years, Harris's tavern was a favourite public-house. See Nov. 24, 1710.

1705 Rev. William Vesey, in writing (probably this year) regarding the "Benefactions of Trinity Church of New York," mentions that Lord Cornbury "half contributed to the building a French Church [see July 8, 1704]. And since the death of the late minister of the French congregation [see Sept. 2, 1704] resolves to use his interest to introduce a French minister that shall have Episcopal ordination and conform to the constitution of the church."—


— In New York inventories of this year, the council mentions "a fine chest of drawers of walnut and olive wood £5.5."—Lockwood, Colonial Furniture in Am. (1901), 53. Chests of drawers were mentioned in the earliest New England records. The first mention, in America, of a tea-table is in a New York inventory of this year.—Ibid., 239.


15 Sampson Shelton Broughton dies. He was "Her Majesty's Attorney General, Judge Advocate, and of the Council of this Province."—N. Y. letter in Boston News-Letter, Jan. 29-Feb. 5, 1704-5; Aug. 11-18, 1705.

Feb. A Protestant declaration is signed by the "Justices by ye City & County of New York" on Feb. 5, and by the "Aldermen & Assists of New York" on Oct. 14 (all signatures being on the same document), stating: "I do believe that in the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, not any Trumpery is used, but the Elements of bread and wine into the body and blood of Christ at or after the Consecration thereby of any Person whatsoever and that the Invocation or Adoration of the Virgin Mary or any Other Saint and the sacrifice of the Mass as they are now used in the Church of Rome are superstitions and idolatrous . . ."—From the original declaration, in metal file labelled "Filed Papers 1700-1800," city clerk's record-room.

A proclamation from the queen "for settling and ascertaining the current rates of the Coin in the Plantations" is published in New York, and the city is soon drained of ready money, causing Coroby to write a protest to the lords of trade.

This being "the day the Boston Post sets out from hence," as soon as the proclamation was published "several persons here (pursuant to the directions sent to them from Boston) sent away as much money as the Post, as he could carry, and for four or five days all manner of Trade was stopped; there was no Market, nor one could [sic] buy anything with ready money." Coroby recites several instances to show how the proclamation has injured trade.—N. Y. Col. Disc., IV: 1131-33.

6 The Meeting house within this City Commonly Called and known by the Name of the Quakers Meeting house, is recorded as "the place of her Majesty's Protestant subjects dissenting from the Church of England Commonly Called Quakers to assemble and meet together for the worship and service of Almighty God," such certification is signed by three members, one of whom is William Brickley (see Feb. 1, 1704).

The record of religious meeting-places is in conformity with the "Act of Parliament made in the first Year of the Reign of King William and Queen Mary Instituting an Act and for punishing any person that shall turn out of the path except a Leaden Cart. Nor do they spare for any diversion the place affords, and sociable to a degree, they Table being as free to their Nayboors as to themselves.

The rec. of 1707 is paid for hanging the bell of Trinity Church.—Ecdes. Recs., III: 1768.

Trinity vestry orders "That the Church Yard be Inclosed;" also that "Caskets [probably storm saI] be made in all the Church Windows."—Trin. Min. (M.S.).

On this day occurred the death of the "Honourable Col. William Smith Esq. (the first of Her Majesties Council of this Province) at his House at Brookhaven."—N. Y. Corresp. in Boston News-Letter, March 5-12, 1704 (5). Col. Smith was formerly governor of Tanger, and had been a member of the council here since 1691, longer than any of his colleagues.—Col. Corn. Min., VIII, 865; see also Man. Corn. Com. (1886), 612-15; M. C. C., VIII, 416, 417.

The common council orders that the mayor permit the inhabi-
tants of the city "to secure their Gunpowder in the small Magazine of the Garrison in order to prevent future damage."—M. C. C., II: 279. The order appears to have been prompted by a petition (undated) made by R. Walters, Leonard Lewis, and others, living near "Burger path," complaining "That of Late Great Quantities of Gunpowder has been Imported and housed in the Said Neighborhood, . . . whereby the said neighborhood is extremely affrighted . . ." They ask that the governor "may be Solicited that the powder may be Lodged [lodged] in the Kings Storehouse . . . that Some other Convenient house may be Elsware appointed out of the Towne untill the City Can build a Convenient house for that purpose."—From the original petition in file labelled "Filed Papers, 1700-1800," city clerk's record-room. See also April 13, 1700, May 25, 1709.

The governor's council orders that the east "bastion" of Fort Anne be repaired.—Col. Corn. Min., 202.

The common council orders "that two pair of Stairs be made in the Dock on each Side of the little bridge, that the said little bridge be mended and the benches put up, and that two posts be put up in the Market house by the great bridge in Order to Keep out the Cows."—M. C. C., II: 279. See May 17, 1700, The "little bridge" covered the sewer at the foot of Broad St.

The common council orders that the great bridge be repaired.—

Apr. M. C. C., II: 280.

The common council permits Dick Bensou to repair the ferry house and deduct the amount of the expense from his rent.—

M. C. C., II: 280. He was paid on Oct. 11 the sum of £50 "for Bricklayer work Bricks Lime Nails, the use of sills and Ladders, Carmon, meat & Drink for workmen scalfold Poles from work board Gutters Plank & Glass &C," in connection with these repairs.—Ibid., II: 287. See Jan. 27, 1701; Jan. 27, 1704.

It is ordered by the governor and council that a proclamation be issued forbidding the imposion of "clipt bits and double bits."—Col. Corn. Min., 203-4.

John Vett is paid ten shillings, sixpence, "for painting the Queen's Arms upon the Constables Swords."—M. C. C., II: 281.

The anniversary of the queen's coronation was to be celebrated on this day, with a bonfire and "three Gallons of wine to drink health to her Majesty."—M. C. C., II: 281. This event was first celebrated on Apr. 25, 1701 (ibid., 299). Later references to the anniversary occur in 1706 (ibid., 293), where it appears the coronation took place on St. George's Day; in 1711 (ibid., 424); and in 1713 (ibid., III: 51).

The queen sends a new provincial seal to Cornbury, which she thus describes: "the same being engraved on the one side with our Royal Titles round the circumference of the said seal, and on the other side with our Royal arms, with the Garter, Crown, supporters and motto, and this inscription round the circumference "Sigilium provinciae nostrae novae et boreali in America,"—N. Y. Col. Disc., IV: 1141. On July 25, 1704, Governor Pope wrote Cornbury that the lords of trade required the old seal to be broken.—Ibid., II: 1157. The new seal was received Sept. 6 (ibid.).
1705
The governor's council issues an order that guard-rooms for the town militia be prepared in the city hall.—Col. Coun. Min., 204.
June
The common council orders that the following streets and places be paved “before the fifteenth day of July next” (July 15).
12
From the custom-house to the corner house of the Widow Kierstead; the street leading down to the custom-house bridge; the street fronting the dock (later Water St.), between the great and little bridge (i.e., between the present Moore and Broad Sts.), the south end of Broad St. to the little bridge, on both sides of the way, from the new house of Capt. Teneyck to the south end of the wharf, and from thence along the wharf fronting the river to the corner house of Martin Clock; Queen St. as far as Mr. Beckman’s; the New St.; and Verlettes Hill to Broad St.—M. C. C., II: 282. As usual, each citizen was made responsible, under penalty, for paving in front of his own building or lot; but it is apparent that the penalty was not exacted, because an order for the pavement of the same streets, with one addition, viz., “the Street Commonly Called the Broadway...” from Trinity Church to the Market house,” appears under date of May 1, 1707, with Aug. 1 as the time limit.—Ibid., II: 310-11, 316. Further, it was reported on May 20, 1708, that former orders for paving the streets had been “much Neglected.” Another ordinance was, therefore, passed, to which citizens were required “to render an entire Compliance.”—Ibid., II: 355-56. See May 20, 1708.

1706
The common council appoints a committee to “Cause Grates to be put up before the Common sewer in the broad Street.” As soon as this is done they are to “Cause the Grate at the End of the Common sewer Next the Dock to be pulled down that the water may have A free passage.”—M. C. C., II: 283. On Aug. 3, this committee was required to employ persons “for the making of A Convenient Grate at the North End of the Common sewer in the broad Street.”—Ibid., II: 284.

July
Trinity vestry orders “That the Church Wardens get an Address drawn, to be presented to his Excellency [Cornbury] to Grant the Queens Farme & the Queens Garden to Trinity Church, & that of the Vestry present the same.”—Trin. Min. (MS.). See June 18, 1701; July 5 and 18, 1705.

1707
The governor and council order that a warrant issue to the attorney-general to prepare letters patent to Trinity Corporation “for ye parcel of Land Commonly known & called by ye name of the Queens Farme, & also for ye lot of Ground lying & being in ye City of N. York, near Trinity Church commonly called & known by ye name of ye Queens Garden.”—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 216. A similar order was given on July 18 (p. 9). The conveyance bears date of Nov. 23, 1707 (p. 24).

Sept.
One of the letters of credit: “I must acquaint you that this place suffers very much from want of a man of War—there has been a French privateer upon this Coast, be lay four days off of Sandy-hook... I ordered a ship of ten guns that was in this Port, a Brigantine of ten guns, and two sloops, one of four guns the other of eight guns; I put on board these four vessels, three hundred fifty men, who were all armed... they were victualled for ten days, they Cruised as far as the Capes of Delaware to the Westward, and as far as Block Island to the Eastward, but they could not get sight of the Privateer, so they returned into this port.”—N. Y. Col. Ditt., IV: 1147-48. Col. William Peartree, the mayor, seems to have had command of the expedition.—Man. Com. Coun. (1853), 401; and Col. Coun. Min., 204.

1708
“The Trade of this Province consists chiefly in flower and biscuit, which is sent to the islands in the West Indies, in return they bring Rum, Sugar, Molasses, and some times pieces of Eight and Cocoa and Logwood; to Europe our People send Shins of all sorts, Whale Oyle and Bone, which are the only Commodity this Country sends to Europe, of its own produce as yet, but if they were encouraged, the people of this province would be able to supply the same...” With all manner of News from foreign countries, all sorts, Pitch, Tar, Rosine, Turpentine, Flux, Hemp Masts and Timber of all kinds and sizes, and very good in their kinds.”—Cornbury to the lords of trade, N. Y. Col. Ditt., IV: 1150.

Cornbury also reviews the history of the province and city of New York in the above-mentioned report to the lords of trade, concluding that “want, doubts” of having here no claim of right to either Assembly, but that they have them only by “the grace and favour of the Crown.” He adds: “I believe if Her Majesty is not pleased to signify her pleasure how far they shall be at liberty to proceed, they shall be claiming New Rights every day.”—N. Y. Col. Ditt., IV: 1151-55.

The governor’s council orders “that a Warre Issue to the Attorney Genl to prepare a Draft of Letters & Patents unto ye Royall & Inhabitants of the North & South Inward Men in Communion of the Church of Eng. as by Law Establisheth for that Tract or Piece of ye Queens Farme...” (rest of the record illegible).—Coun., Min., IX: 543-44 (Albany). See also July 5, and Nov. 23.

1709
There is a great prodigious Tooth brought here, supposed by the shape of it to be one of the far great Teeth of a man; it weighs four pound & three quarters. ... It was lately dug up, a great way under ground... at or near a place call’d Clavarack, about 30 miles on this side of Albany, and is looked upon here as a mighty wonder, whether the Tooth be of Man or Beast. They also dug up several Bones, which as they came to the Air crumpled away. ... There is since another Tooth taken up in the same place, which is a Fore Tooth flat and broad, and is as broad as a man’s four Fingers, which I have not yet seen; but the other I did see, and was brought here by a Gentleman of the Assembly.”—N. Y. news in Boston News-Letter, July 23-30, 1709.

Cornbury informs the council that a French privateer came to the mouth of the harbour (see July 25, 1705), and that he ordered several vessels to be fitted to destroy it or drive it from this coast; but as the people were unwilling to go on this expedition without reward, he issued a proclamation promising 2,000 “pounds of Goods” to be divided among the volunteers. The expedition failed to find the privateer; but Cornbury asked the council to consider rewarding the 550 officers and men who were employed.—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 259-51. Cf. July 15.


A provincial act is passed “for Encouraging and Continuing the Act for Encouraging A Post Office in this Province of New York for three Years from the Month of October...” It mentions the titles of previous acts to encourage a post-office, which has been found “Very Advantageous to the Inhabitants of this Province by the preserving of Trade and Maintaining a Mutual Correspondence amongst our Neighbouring Colonies’s and Plantations.”—Col. Laws, N. Y. I: 381-82. This act expired Oct. 31, 1707.—Ibid. In his report to the lords of trade on Nov. 20, Cornbury said this law was “absolutely necessary, for without it the Post to Boston and Philadelphia will be lost.”—N. Y. Col. Ditt., IV: 1166. See, further, Nov. 25.

An act is passed by the legislature “for ye better Explaining & more Effecual putting in Execution” the Ministry Act of Sept. 22, 1693 (p. 6).—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 234; Laws of N. Y. (Gaine ed.), Chap. 956.

Four privateers arrive at New York, bringing with them “a Spanish Prize, which they took in sight of the Havana, bound in thither.” It is described as “a Ship of near 500 Tons 26 Guns,” and “a rich Prize,” loaded with wine, brandy, oil, raisins, currants, anchovies, oils, and dry goods.—Boston News-Letter, Aug. 13-20, 1705. See Sept. 19, 1705.

The council considers a statement of an account for repairs to the passage “between the chapel and fort distilling room.” On Aug. 30, a warrant was issued to Adolph Philipps “for repairing passage.”—Col. Coun. Min., 206. No other reference to this room appears in the records of the period.

A part of the English fleet, consisting of three ships and thirteen merchantmen, arrives at Sandy Hook, having encountered a “most violent Storm, wherein several of the Fleet perished, and those that escaped are most miserably scattered and damm’d...” —N. Y. correspondence in Boston News-Letter, Sept. 3-9, 1705.

The new provincial seal (see May 3) is received from England. On Oct. 5, Cornbury reported that he had it, and had ordered that the old one be broken.—N. Y. Col. Ditt., IV: 1182. On March 26, 1706, the lords of trade wrote Cornbury that they had not received the old provincial seal—ibid., II: 2900 “pens of Eight.”

The common council orders “that Alderman Vanderburgh be Surveyor of this City in the Room of Mr Everts deceased,” and he is sworn in.—M. G. C., II: 285.
The men of the brigantine "Dragon" (Capt. Gingsc), one of the privateers which arrived with a Spanish prize on Aug. 19, are leaders in a riot in front of the sheriff's house. They assaulted him, with swords, pistols, and cutlasses. Col. Featherton of Hough of Col. Livsey's regiment "that came in the Jamaica Fleet," before the forces from the fort and others could form and resist the mob.—Boston News-Letter, Sept. 24-Oct. 1, 1705. One Erasmus Williams, being tried and convicted of murdering Lieutt. Featherton of Hough, was executed on Oct. 26.—Ibid., Oct. 29-Nov. 5, 1705.

24 Mayor William Peartree is given a warrant from the governor and council to impress carpenters for H. M. S. "None Such."—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 339. On Oct. 30, it was ordered by the gentlemen of council that carpenters be impressed by the mayor for making repairs to the man-of-war "Deal Castle."—Col. Coun. Min., 207.

Oct. A bill was brought before the legislature on Sept. 27, on recommendation of Gov. Cornbury, to raise a sum of money to pay fasting and others for the defence of the frontier, and was under consideration until Oct. 12. It involved the important question of personal and official responsibility for the disposition of public moneys. On Oct. 10, a committee of the assembly asserted in their report that "Though considerable Sums have been raised, and duly paid in for the Defence of Albany, the Frontier, and the Island of Virginia, it appears that several Hundred Pounds raised for that End, has not so much as been pretended to be applied to that Use." They define certain misapplications of funds. These assertions are derived from their general accusation: "That they have experienced such an uninterrupted Anomnity and Misunderstanding between the several Governments, and all the Receivers appointed immediately by the Crown, that not one of them as yet has been able to avoid a Suspension, which having hitherto been succeeded by a total Exclusion, all possibility of rendering any Account to, or viewing or examining any Account by Assemblies, has been illused, and the Disposition of all public Monies left in the Dark."—Assemb. Jour., 1: 206-7.

Nov.

5 "Gunpowder Treason Day." The expenses, amounting to £14,006, were paid on Dec. 4.—M. G. C., II: 290. See also Nov. 2, 1700.

Caleb Heathcote, writing from the Manor of Scarsdale to the secretary of the Soc. for the Propagation of the Gospel, in answer to questions concerning the society's ministers, particularly comments on the work of "that good man, Mr. Neau, as Catechist to the negroes and Indians."—Doc. Hist. N. Y., (400 ed.), III: 82. See 1702; Aug. 4, 1704.

10 Jegildesly reports to the lords of trade that Cornbury has refused to permit him to act as lieutenant-governor.—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 1162-63.

13 Mr. "Moor" (Moore) writes from New York to "ye Secret."—"The suffering of w[ith] (viz Dutch Schole-Master & Minster) my Lord Cornbury has told me more ye once has been & is likely to be of fatal Consequence: And His Excellency was pleased to tell me last night, that without a Command, if ye Queen would give leave, He would never suffer another Dutch Minster to come over."—From transcript, in Library of Congress, of Clarendon MSS. (in Bodleian Library, Oxford), cited 102, f. 153 b ("Extracts of Letters and Memorials relating to Lord Cornbury while governor of New York, 1702-1709").

17 Daniel Ebbotts is referred to as a "Victualer" in a suit brought by him against Andrew Broughton for payment of wine and other strong liquors sold to Broughton.—M. C. M. (MS.). Ebbotts's tavern was probably in the Bowery, as he was elected, on Sept. 29, 1711, a constable of the Bowery Division.—M. C. C., II: 450.

19 A proclamation is issued relating to manning the galleys "New York," a privateer.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 350.

20 It is customary, Cornbury states, for salutes to be fired from the fort in return for the salutes from vessels going in and out of the harbour. Salutes are also fired on the queen's accession to the throne, on "Her Majesty's Birthday," and on "gunpowder Treason" day.—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 1166.

22 Edmund Anstey pays conveying the Queen's Farm and the Queen's Garden to Trinity Church. It describes the Queen's Farm as "formerly known as the Duke's Farme, and the King's Farme," and now occupied by George Ryerson, "yeoman." It is "bounded on the east, partly by the Broadway, partly by the Common, and partly by the Swamp, and on the west by the Hudson's River." The Queen's Garden is described as "on the south side of the churchyard of Trinity Church . . . fronting to the said Broadway on the north, and Liberty or Featherton Hough of Col. Livsey's regiment "that came in the Jamaica Fleet," before the forces from the fort and others could form and resist the mob.—Boston News-Letter, Sept. 24-Oct. 1, 1705. One Erasmus Williams, being tried and convicted of murdering Lieutt. Featherton of Hough, was executed on Oct. 26.—Ibid., Oct. 29-Nov. 5, 1705.

24 Mayor William Peartree is given a warrant from the governor and council to impress carpenters for H. M. S. "None Such."—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 339. On Oct. 30, it was ordered by the gentlemen of council that carpenters be impressed by the mayor for making repairs to the man-of-war "Deal Castle."—Col. Coun. Min., 207.

Oct. A bill was brought before the legislature on Sept. 27, on recommendation of Gov. Cornbury, to raise a sum of money to pay fasting and others for the defence of the frontier, and was under consideration until Oct. 12. It involved the important question of personal and official responsibility for the disposition of public moneys. On Oct. 10, a committee of the assembly asserts in their report that "Though considerable Sums have been raised, and duly paid in for the Defence of Albany, the Frontier, and the Island of Virginia, it appears that several Hundred Pounds raised for that End, has not so much as been pretended to be applied to that Use." They define certain misapplications of funds. These assertions are derived from their general accusation: "That they have experienced such an uninterrupted Anomnity and Misunderstanding between the several Governments, and all the Receivers appointed immediately by the Crown, that not one of them as yet has been able to avoid a Suspension, which having hitherto been succeeded by a total Exclusion, all possibility of rendering any Account to, or viewing or examining any Account by Assemblies, has been illused, and the Disposition of all public Monies left in the Dark."—Assemb. Jour., 1: 206-7.

Nov.

5 "Gunpowder Treason Day." The expenses, amounting to £14,006, were paid on Dec. 4.—M. G. C., II: 290. See also Nov. 2, 1700.

Caleb Heathcote, writing from the Manor of Scarsdale to the secretary of the Soc. for the Propagation of the Gospel, in answer to questions concerning the society's ministers, particularly comments on the work of "that good man, Mr. Neau, as Catechist to the negroes and Indians."—Doc. Hist. N. Y., (400 ed.), III: 82. See 1702; Aug. 4, 1704.

10 Jegildesly reports to the lords of trade that Cornbury has refused to permit him to act as lieutenant-governor.—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 1162-63.

13 Mr. "Moor" (Moore) writes from New York to "ye Secret."—"The suffering of w[ith] (viz Dutch Schole-Master & Minster) my Lord Cornbury has told me more ye once has been & is likely to be of fatal Consequence: And His Excellency was pleased to tell me last night, that without a Command, if ye Queen would give leave, He would never suffer another Dutch Minster to come over."—From transcript, in Library of Congress, of Clarendon MSS. (in Bodleian Library, Oxford), cited 102, f. 153 b ("Extracts of Letters and Memorials relating to Lord Cornbury while governor of New York, 1702-1709").

17 Daniel Ebbotts is referred to as a "Victualer" in a suit brought by him against Andrew Broughton for payment of wine and other strong liquors sold to Broughton.—M. C. M. (MS.). Ebbotts's tavern was probably in the Bowery, as he was elected, on Sept. 29, 1711, a constable of the Bowery Division.—M. C. C., II: 450.

19 A proclamation is issued relating to manning the galleys "New York," a privateer.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 350.

20 It is customary, Cornbury states, for salutes to be fired from the fort in return for the salutes from vessels going in and out of the harbour. Salutes are also fired on the queen's accession to the throne, on "Her Majesty's Birthday," and on "gunpowder Treason" day.—N. Y. Col. Doc., IV: 1166.

22 Edmund Anstey pays conveying the Queen's Farm and the Queen's Garden to Trinity Church. It describes the Queen's Farm as "formerly known as the Duke's Farme, and the King's Farme," and now occupied by George Ryerson, "yeoman." It is "bounded on the east, partly by the Broadway, partly by the
“the Common sewer by the Cage” (see March 29) is out of order. Feb. 16 A “Dunghill made by the markett house near the Custom house,” and another “by Whitehall,” are carried into the dock by storms. This might be prevented “if the Inhabitants along Whitehall could be charg’d to shut the windows before their doors, and also to the south Ward of Whitehall fronting the River,” also by preventing “the Dirt from running of [off] the wharfs on the North-side into the Dock.” The committee thinks “the Inhabitants ought to fix A piece of timber on the Wall Plate that Should rise about Six Inches above the Pavement.”—M. G. C., II: 291.

Robert Puddington and others have petitioned the governor and council (Cal. Coun. Min., 203) for a patent for a lot of ground at the ferry, known as the Cherry Garden. With the petition are now the codicil of the will of Thomas de Lavall, dated June 10, 1682, evidence of the sale of the garden to De Lavall on June 10, 1671, abstract of title to the lot, and the report of Rip van Dam and others to whom the subject was referred.—Cal. Land Papers, citing IV: 69 of “Land Papers,” in sec. of state's office.

27 Trinity vestry appoints a committee “to agree for Stones & Lime yeorly the Repairing on the steeples of Trinity Church.”—Trin. Min. (M.S.). See also June 3, 1703.

“Mr Jamison produc’d his Excell.’s Patent for the Kings Farme now call’d the Queens Farme & the Queens Garden was read & acquiesced the Vestrey that his Excell. Mr Attorney General Bickley, & Mr Secretary Clark gave their Fees for passing the Ordre, That this Vestrey do return his Lord’s thanks for his many great favours to the Church, particularly for his Excellay’s Patent for the Queens Farme & the Queens Garden.”—Trin. Min. (M.S.). See Nov. 25, 1705.

Mar. 21 A committee of the common council is appointed to agree with workmen also to “find Materials for the Necessary Repair of the Common sewer near the Dock [see Feb. 16] and also for the Repair of the little & great Bridges and that as soon as the same are performed that the Mayor Issue his warrant upon the Treasurer for the payment of the Charge thereof. That they also Cause a Beam to be laid at the head of the Streets on the West Side of the little Bridge in Order that the Streets Contiguous may be paved.”—M. G. C., II: 297. The great bridge was in front of the custom-house, and the little bridge at the foot of Broad St. On April 6, a warrant was issued in the committee’s favour for £71512. —M. G. C., II: 357. A further payment of £150118 was made for the Effectual Repairing of the Common sewer at the lower End of the Broad Street near the little Bridge” was authorized on Jan. 31, 1707.—Ibid., II: 518. See Addenda, 1700, for diagram.

The common council makes payment of £11793 for the expenses of the Festivity the 28th of March. Bonfire was held every month in celebration of events of the time. These were: on Jan. 8 (an unspecified event, perhaps the victories of the Duke of Marlborough, for which proclamation was to be issued on Dec. 5, 1705.—see Cal. Coun. Min., 207) on Feb. 6, Queen Anne’s birthday; her accession, also celebration of the anniversary of the bonfire was held the following month. St. George’s Day (April 23), on the anniversary of the queen’s coronation, as ordered by the common council on April 19.—Ibid., II: 299. Regarding such celebrations generally, see Nov. 2, 1700.

The common council appoints a committee “to View the land desired to be Leased by Henry Cordaz and John Ackere lying near Incosombergh for the making of Bricks, that they Ascertain the quantity and boundaries thereof and upon what Terms and for what Term of Years itt may be Convenient to farme the same.” On April 19, they reported that the land lies “between the Mr Secretary Clinton’s Log to Bichley’s jump only to a Small Spott of Upland.” It was ordered that the mayor execute a lease to the persons named for three acres for 21 years at a rental of 40 shillings per annum.—M. G. C., II: 298.

Apr. 11 The Lords of trade report to the queen in council at Kensington that the colony’s two communications, as lieutenant-governor of New York and of New Jersey, cause “disorders and differences in those Governs:° with regard to the Gov’t in Chief and otherwise.” They recommend that their commission as governor of New York be revoked, because, in the absence of the governor to visit the Jerseys, “there is a president in Council in New York for the discharge of such. They also recommend that he be made a member of the council in New Jersey, where it will be his duty to see. The queen approves, and it is ordered that a warrant to this effect be prepared for her signature.—V. J. Col. Doc., IV: 1174-75. Through some error in the office of the secretary of state, the warrant of revocation was not signed by the queen, and was not sent to Ingoldby. This was discovered and rectified three years later.—See Sept. 17, 1709.

Corybant issues to James Lacey the license “to Keep and Teach School Within the City of New York.”—Col. MSS., LI: 111 (Albany). This license is reproduced on Pl. 28, Vol. IV.

The city magistrates petition Gov. Corybant to make arrangements for the city’s defence against possible invasion by the French; the city being “un capacable of making A Vigorous defence by reason our fortifications are wholly out of Repair our Artillery dis-mounted and our Inhabitants not so Compleated Armed as so great an Emergency Requires.” The petition urges the repairing of the fortifications, the making of others in convenient places, the mounting of artillery, and arming the inhabitants.—M. G. C., II: 299-300. See May 9 at 247.

The government council agree that fortifications for this city are necessary, and order that proclamations issue concerning the powder supply and the militia.—Col. Coun. Min., 1209.

The council orders that Mayor Peartree cause the citizens to aid in fortifying the city.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 348.

Corybant has issued two proclamations, one commanding all persons to appear in arms upon the first alarm, and the other to discover the quantity of powder now in the province and to prohibit its sale and exportation.—Boston News-Letter, May 13-20, 1706.

The common council arranges for the purchase of beaux for the Making of Carriages for the Mounting of the Guns in this City.—M. G. C., II: 300-1.

It is ordered by the government and council that the mayor shall receive the subscriptions of the inhabitants of New York for fortifying the city.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 348.

The city magistrates present a petition to Gov. Corybant beginning with the following statement of the military situation: “The Consideration of the Extraordinary danger we hereby Conceive the under Affidavit made by the Enemies, the poor posture this City is in at this time to make A suitable Resistance and the pressing Necessity there is for your Excellencys daily presence Advice Directions and Orders in the Arts of War as well for the Speedy and Compleat Ammunition of the Militia throughout the whole Province as for the Regular fortifying this City and Encouraging the Inhabitants to make A Brave defence if attacked by the French (who have boasted they Intend in A short time so to do),”—all compel him to urge him to defer going to New Jersey, as he intends, and to call the general assembly together to pass necessary laws this year, and to resolve to meet the situation, “that was fall not under the like Calamities of our fellow subjects the Inhabitants of Nevis [an island in the West Indies taken by the French in 1706] but be put in such A Posture that wee may with Bravery & Alacrity defend our Country against all its Invaders for the future tranquility under our Devotion.”—M. G. C., II: 305. Corybant defers his journey, and considers ways and means for fortifying the city.—Cal. Coun. Min., 210.

Citizens of New York offer to lend money for fortifying the city, and Lawrence Reed, David Provost, Robert Lurting, and Abraham de Puyster are chosen managers for buying materials.—Col. Coun. Min., 310.

News having come from St. Thomas, West Indies, that the 20 French plan to come to New York, the inhabitants of this city have begun “to make all possible provision to give them a warm Reception.” They bought “provided themselves with Arms and Ammunition, and all hands are employed upon Fortifying this City, which in a short time will be put in a good posture of defence.” They have also “voluntarily advanced large Sums of Money for the procuring of Materials,” until the assembly sits on the 24th. “A great many New Carriages and firing of Cannon, &c., for making of Batteries, Platforms, &c.,” Boston News-Letter, May 20-27, 1706.

“We have above 200 at work every day on the Fortifications, and a great number cutting and fetching of Timber, Stockades, &c., for making of Batteries, Platforms, &c. The Northside of this City from Hudson’s River to the East River will be inclosed with Stockades and a very good Breast-work, with several Block-
The Iconography of Manhattan Island

June 27
Houses at convenient places. One half whereof is already done, and we hope to have finished that Line this week. A breast-work is carrying on all along Hudson River, and several Batteries will be made fronting the Harbour, there being Carriages ready for Mounting 40 or 50 heavy Cannon, & more making.

"Most persons in case of any Attack from the Enemy have provided Retreats in the Country, for their Wives and Children, & as a Consequence has been made, that in less than 24 hours, we can have 4000 Men well Armed in this City; So that if the French should come, they are like to get little more than hard blows & Brick walls, which will do them no extraordinary Service."

Cornbury, addressing the council, refers to the act of June 19, 1803 (g.v.), for raising £1,500 to erect batteries at the Narrows. This, he says, "would have been of very Great Use at this time had that money been Collected, but it has not," and he adds, "I am sensible that some malicious, ill minded People have Reported, that I have taken that money into my hands . . ." 

"The assembly resolves that the sum of £3,000 be raised towards building the fortifications. — Assemb. Jour., II: 209. A law to this effect was passed on June 27 (g.v.).

"Our Fortifications are briskly carried on, we having some days 400 men at work, & seldom less than 200. The Country are very much divided, as distance, and it will take us 150 men at least a time to work, & we hope in a short time to be in a good posture of defence." —N. Y. news in Boston News-Letter, June 3—10, 1706.

The common council passes an ordinance "for the Carrying on the fortifications of this city, as authorized by the act of June 27 (g.v.). It provides that "The Citizens Freemen and housekeepers Inhabiting of the Five Wards of the said City on the south side of the fresh water shall be Compell'd and Obliged by themselves or sufficient Labourers to Work att or upon the said Fortifications by Equal Turn's & wards;" that the day before such labour is to be done, the city "Cryer" or other person appointed by the mayor is to give a warning of £500 to the inhabitants of the wards when and where the labourers are to meet; that every one appointed to labour shall come provided with "A good Spade Shovell Axe Pickax or Other Nessesary Tool or Instrument," and shall do the work as directed by the overseers or directors of the fortifications in case of need. — See M. C. C., II: 305—5. On each of the following dates ordinances were passed, continuing the above orders in force for three months longer: July 26, 1707 (ibid., II: 355); Oct. 28, 1707 (ibid., II: 337); and Apr. 28, 1708 (ibid., II: 335).

The governor notifies the legislature that by consent of the city they may appoint their own treasurer when they raise "Extraordinary supplies for particular uses." — Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 241.

Robert Lorting replaces William Anderson (see Oct. 14, 1705) as treasurer of the city. — See also Oct. 21, 1706. On Sept. 29, 1710, he was ordered to render to the board "A yearly Acc't of his Office during the time he has been Treasurer."— Ibid., II: 417. He resigned his office on Sept. 29, 1711 (g.v.), and on Sept. 29, 1716, was appointed mayor.— Ibid., III: 393.

The city treasury was now No. 2 of the city's account-books, now deposited in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

The common council orders eight ladders and two fire-hooks and poles, to be used in case of fire. — M. C. C., II: 309. These were paid for (g.v.) on Jan. 21, 1707—ibid., II: 316.

Cornbury reports to the lords of trade that, on Capt. Redknap's
1706 being detained in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, the people of New York "ran a line of Stockades from the North River 3 to the East River, which is about 45 chain; and raised a good Breastwork only there, but along the River side." He adds: "We have raised three Batteries upon the East River one of two and twenty guns, one seaven guns and one of eight guns; three Batteries on the North River, one of nine Guns, five of five guns and one of three Guns, and one Battery upon a point of Rock under three guns. We have raised such a wall of the Queen's to supply all these Batteries but the City have borrowed 18 guns out of a Scotch Ship which lay at Amboy, and some Merchants here who have some few guns for sale, have likewise lent them. I thought this a favourable opportunity to get the Fort repaired; which was done in great need of it, and all the walls repaired everywhere; the Papparet (which is of sodw work) all new done and all the guns that wanted carriage, new mounted and others repaired, so that now I have six and forty guns mounted upon the walls and the Courtilnes and Bastions of the Fort in as good repair as they can be without New Building."—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 1185.

21 The legislature passes an act for raising £5,000 by taxation toward defraying the expense of fortifying the city. The apportionment of the city and county of New York is £1,500.—Col. L. II: 599. June 17, 1706.

Nov. News reaches England that the province of New York has raised £5,000 "for fortifying that town" (New York); that 100 great guns have been mounted upon the walls, and 1,500 men put into the garrison.—Diary of Narcissus Lattrell, in Hist. Mag. (1866), 2d ser., III: 207.

8 This act of the legislature of New York in turn requires Cornbury not to give his consent to any bill of the assembly "of unusual or extraordinary nature and importance," wherein the queen's prerogative or the property of subjects may be prejudiced, without first submitting a draft of the bill for her assent.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 1188.

23 The treasurer is ordered to pay Joseph Prosser £1007 for "repairing the little Bridge by the Dock of this City and the Wall that Supports the Same."—M. C. C. III: 312.

Dec. 21 A woman is appointed by the common council to hold public office. This is Rebecca van Schaeck, widow, who is made poundkeeper of the Out Ward in place of John Brevoort. She is required, at her own expense, to make "A good and sufficient pound and keep the same in good Repair during the time She shall be Keeper thereof;" to render an account under oath every three months, if required, to the common council, and to pay half the profits of the pound to the city treasurer. A pound-keeper's fees are prescribed as follows: "For the pounding every horse Mare or Colt Nine pence, for every Bull Cow Ox heifer or Other Neat Cattle four pence halfpenny, for every Sheep or hog three pence."—M. C. C., II: 315.

1707

Jan. Presbyterianism is introduced into New York. Two itinerant Presbyterian preachers (Non-Conformist), Francis Makemie from Virginia and John Hampton from Maryland, come to the city, and, without asking Cornbury's consent, apply to the Dutch and French Churches for permission to preach in them. This is refused, in the absence of a licence from Cornbury. On Sunday, Jan. 20, Makemie preached in the house of William Jackson, a shoemaker, in Pearl St., "as in public a Manner as possible, with open Doors," and Hampton preached in a public meeting-house, offered by the inhabitants of Newtown, Long Island. Cornbury, hearing of this on Monday (Jan. 21), sent a warrant to the Sheriff of Queens County to bring them to New York. This warrant accused them of intent "to spread their pernicious Doctrine and Principles, to the great Disturbance of the Church by Law established, and of the Government of this Province." The sheriff returned with them on Jan. 23, and brought them before Cornbury at the fort. Cornbury claimed, by advice of the attorney-general (May Bickley), that the Act of Toleration, which governed in their case, required that they should obtain a licence before preaching, to satisfy the government that they were not Papists. Makemie maintained that they were licensed preachers in Virginia, and that the queen gave liberty of conscience to all her subjects without reserve. But Cornbury found Makemie "so proce to bid defiance to Government" that he ordered his imprisonment and prosecution. The grand jury indicted Makemie, but the petit jury acquitted him, and he was freed, but required to pay costs amounting to £5. Cornbury reported the case to the lords of trade on Oct. 14.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 1186-87; and A Narrative of a New and Universal American Improvisation, of Two Presbyterian Ministers, . . . By a Learner of Law, and Lover of Liberty. New York, reprinted by Hugh Gaine, 1755.

Cornbury based his prosecution of Makemie upon an alleged clause in his instructions, as follows: "You are not to permit any minister coming from England to preach in your government without a certificate from the Right Reverend the Bishop of London; nor any other minister coming from any other part or place, without first obtaining leave from you, our Governor." This clause was proved by Brodhead, in 1863, to have been a forgery.—Hist. Mag., 9th ser., II: 397-99.

In the trial of Francis Makemie, "religious toleration was vindicated and sustained, and arbitrary conduct and attempt at tyranny were rebuked and foil'd."—Steele, The Council of Revision, 39-41.

He was the organizer of the Presbyterian Church in America.—Eccles. Recs., II: 857-77. Regarding the growth of Presbyterianism in New York, see ibid., III: 1671-73.

For a list of the Presbyterian churches and ministers in New York from 1700 to 1776, see Am. Quarterly Register, VIII: 311. See also March 12, 1746.

The common council orders that the mayor "Execute the General Rebell now ready to Mr. William Anderson late Treasurer of the City [see Oct. 14, 1707] under the power and Seals of the said Corporation." This is to be delivered to Anderson after he has handed to the present treasurer (see Sept. 29, 1706) all "such sum and sums of Money books papers Act writings Deeds Leases Evidences and all other Matters and things whatsoever which are in his hands and possession belonging to this Corporation," and they have been examined to see that there are no "Mischarges or Omissions in the same."—M. C. C., II: 317. All the accounts were not settled until Jan. 15, 1715, at which time the treasurer was ordered to give Anderson the release.—Ibid., III: 89.

21 Thomas Byerley is restored to office as collector and receiver general.—Col. Coun. Min., 212.

A whale is killed in the Hudson River, and brought down to New York, "where she is exposed to view."—Boston News-Letter, March 3-10, 1707. De Voe, in The Market Book, 22, 110-13, discusses the subject of whales having been seen and taken about the harbour of New York. See also Pls. 19 and 20, Vol. I.

20 John Lovell and others petition the governor and council for a patent for the small island or great rock (Mill Rock), lying 20 between Nassau and Manhattan Islands at Hell Gate. They recite the fact that John Marsh, the millwright, had formerly obtained the promise of such grant from the governor and council, had erected a mill there, and sold it to these petitioners. It is ordered that a warrant be issued to the attorney-general for preparing the grant.—Land Papers, IV: 105 (Albany).

The "Laws Orders and Ordinances of the city, reassembled and simplified, with unnecessary ones omitted (cf. M. C. C., II: 223 and 314), are ordained and established, and publicly read and published, to remain in force for three months from this date; and the common council orders that they be printed.—Ibid., II: 319. Bradford did the printing, for the payment of which an order was issued on May 1 (q. v.).

Trinity vestry orders "That the Queen's Garden granted to the Church be Inclosed with a good Fence."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

The common council orders that Broadway, from Trinity May Church to the market-house be paved, before Aug. 1.—M. C. C., II: 311. This was carried to the streets ordered, on June 14, 1705 (q. v.), to be paved.

The common council authorizes a payment of £5 to William Bradford, "for printing the Laws of this City."—M. C. C., II: 320. This was the second printed issue of the city ordinances. For the first, see Jan. 16, 1661 (q. v.). This ordinance, of 18 pages, a copy of which is preserved in the N. Y. Pub. Library, it is entitled: Several Laws Orders & Ordinances Established by the Mayor, Recorder, Aldersmen and Assistants of the City of New York Contain'd in Common-Council, For the good Rule and Government of the Inhabitants of the said City. See also March 18, 1707.

The grand jurors report to the court of general sessions that "the highways and Bridges between Fresh water Near New York and Kingsbridge are in many places Very much broken defective and greatly out of Repair to the Common Hurt and Nusance of
all persons travelling to and from the said City. The alderman May 7 of the Out Ward is ordered to "cause the places and bridges defective ... immediately to be sufficiently mended and repaired by the inhabitants of the said Ward."—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (MS.), 124. This appears to be the first suggestion of a bridewell. The common council was the first body to take any official action, but not until Nov. 21, 1765 (p. v.).

June 2 Her majesty's ship "Triton" Prize sails out of Sandy Hook and has an encounter with a French privateer. After almost a week spent in repairing damages, she went to sea again on the 8th. An embargo was in force until her return.—Boston News-Letter, June 16–23, 1767. See also Col. Coun. Min., 213; and Chron., June 13, 1767.

13 Trinity vestry orders "That the Church Wardens visit the Men that were wounded on board her Matys Ship the Trytoun Priz[, and] the French Privater on this Coast & Supply them & Families with necessaries not exceeding Ten pounds."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

It is also ordered "That Capt Mathews hold & enjoy the Garden called the Queens Garden, (Granted to the Church by his Excellency the Lord Viscount Cornbourn), for seven years, if he so long live, If the same be not demanded by the Church Wardens for the time being, to Erect a House thereon for the Incumbent of Trinity Church. Upon Condition the said Garden be Planted & Improvd w/good Choice Fruit trees & He lead him in return according to the Approbation of the same by the said Wardens & leave the same Improvements & the peace in good repair, when surrendered, & also to Level & make even the passage Lane or way, that Leads from the broad way between the Church-Yard & said Garden to the North River by the Lucy Trees, standing by the said River."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

16 The commissioners appointed by the act of June 19, 1705 (p.v.), to lay out highways on Manhattan Island, render their report, which, according to two verified transcripts in the records of the court of general sessions, is in the language printed below, the bracketed insertions being added to indicate the present author's interpretations of the landmarks mentioned, and also to show the textual variations in the two transcripts:

"Return of the Commissioners for Laying out the Highways in the City of New York Pursuant to an Act of Assembly made in the second year of her Majesty's reign, to divide the City of New York into districts by laying out Common High ways throughout this Province we whose Names are underwritten being appointed Commissioners by the said Act for the Island of New York have laid out the Roads thro the same as follows (Viz.)

"To begin from the gate att Spring Garden [Broadway near Fulton] to the Fresh Water the Course E. by N. Also from the Gate at the End of Queen Street [near present Franklin Sj], by a small turning Northerly till it meets with the Other Road at Fresh Water. From thence by a smallturning to the Tree in the High way upon the Hill [head of present Chatham Sj]. So along the said Lane [Boulevard] to the furthest house in the said Lane the Course being about N.N.E.

"From the said ["last"] house the Road ["for Kingsbridge"] to run along the Fence upon the Right hand and ["so"] as the Road now lyes to Kips Run [the brook emptying into Kip's Bay]. From this the said Lane [Boulevard] along the road called "the Hill" from thence, by the corner of Turtle Bay pond to the top of the next Hill about E.N.E. From thence to the Saw kill Bridge N. E., a little North. From Sawkill Bridge along Mf Coddrington's fence, taking in some of the Corner thereof to the half way house about N.N.E.

"From thence along the lane to the Next hollow about N. From thence to Meyers N.E. E., and thence to the Run by Barten Waldruss N. E. From thence along the fence on the left hand leaving John Kiersse house on the Right and Cutting of the two Comers of the fence on the left["being taken"] and so along the Road now lyes to Hendrick Oblinus's, and from thence along the Road as it now goes leaving the Run of water called "the Deep", Bridge over the same between the two Hills. From thence along the foot of the Hill to the left about a half a Mile; then turning to the left hand and leaving the Swamp on the Right as the Road now lyes unto Nagel and Dyckman run. From thence as the way now lyes leaving the fence on the left hand through the Ground of the said Nagel and Dyckman by the house where the said Dyckman both now live and over his Bridge & so forward as the Road now is unto Kings Bridge the Main Course being North a little Easterly.

"From the Bridge by the half way house the Road to turn to the Right hand and so Over the Creek to Harlem, and from Harlem by the Lane as it now lyes to Johannes Meyers where it meets with the Main Road.

"From the House at the End of New York lane [the present Bowery], there is likewise to lye a Road turning to the left hand the Course being Northerly and so by Great Kills & forward as the said Road now lyes unto Thoensis Edis's [Ide] & Capt. D.Key theo the said Edis's land.

"From Rebeckahs house in New York Lane leaving the house on the left hand there is to be a Road as it now lyes unto Greenwich the said Road leaving the house last of Capt. Downe's, based on the Right hand ["the road to run to the leftwad of the house"]; and all the aforesaid Roads are to be and Remain of the breadth of four Rodds at least, According to the Directions of the said Act.

"Given under our hands in New York this 21st day of June in the 67th year of her Majesties Reign Annoq. Dom 1767. [With] our hands in New York this 21st day of June in the 67th year of her Majesties Reign, Annoq. Del. 1767."

"Will Anderson, Klemetialent Ellweert Pieter V. Oblunis.


The paragraph beginning with the words "From the House at the End of New York Lane ..." was omitted from the original entry at pp. 129–30, and not until Nov. 1, 1726, was it supplied (pp. 470–71), at which time the following explanation was written into the record:

"The Surveyors of Highways in the year 1707 delivered into Court then held the sixth day of August 1707 A Return of their Survey of Highways in the City of New York which was Ordered to be Recorded in this Book of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace for the City & County of New York a Copy thereof was delivered to the Clerk of this Court which was recorded, which accordingly was Recorded in this Book fol 129.130. And the Original Return of the Said Survey being now produced to this Court it appears a Paragraph was wanting in the said Copy Recorded which is in the Original Return now produced which Paragraph is in the following the said Road under the End of New York Lane ... It is therefore Ordered that the Clerk of this Court do Record the said Paragraph with the Other Return of the aforesaid Survey & that it be Deemed & Estimated a part of the said Return. The entire report was entered in full, at this later date (pp. 472–73), to include the missing paragraph, and the paragraph was also entered in the margin of the page of the original entry.

The difference in the date of the document shown in the two transcripts is particularly noticeable. The text of both, as printed above, has been modified by the introduction here of paragraphing, punctuation, and capital letters for geographical names and for the initial letter of sentences, in the belief that this slight editing will materially aid the interpretation of the document. No attempt has been made to locate the original report in the archives of the present court of general sessions, though it is quite likely that an examination of the earliest file-papers in storage would reveal it.

The commissioners' report was printed in the Mon. Com. Coun. (1860), 568–69. This was apparently from the original text, as evidenced by the fact that Valentine supplied a word (and did so erroneously) which he stated was "torn out the margin;" whereas this word is perfectly clear in the transcripts. See also Feb. 26, 1715.

The foregoing description of the highways includes, first, the
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

1664
Harlem Road.—See Man. Com. Coun. (1862), 317–18. Harlem Lane, also, from McGown's Pass to Spuyten Duyvil, which was at first an Indian trail, was laid out as a road pursuant to this report. It was surveyed as part of St. Nicholas Ave.—Riker, Hist. of Harlem, 1901, 1851; Hoffman, Estate and Rights of the Corporation, II: 219.

1665
It includes, secondly, the Kingsbridge Road, which was the post-road for New England, now re-surveyed and with new courses in some places laid down. Its direction is the same as that mentioned above for the Harlem Road. In the "half-way house," its description beginning with the words "side supra": "From thence along ye lane to ye next hollow about N.," and ending with the words "as ye Road now is unto Kingsbridge ye main course being N. a little hastily."—Man. Com. Coun. (1862), 518.

1707
July 16
Among Aug. 3.

From this it seems safe to infer that the "Guard Room" of 1677-8 (ibid., I: 331, 351) was in the first city hall; also that the "Watch house" of 1712 (ibid., III: 6) was not a separate building but another name for the room mentioned above in the new city hall on Wall St. It is referred to again in the same times as the "Guard Room."—Ibid., III: 12. See also May 6, 1771.

1707
June 17
The name Single or Cingle St., for Wall St., is still noted in Aug.

public documents. Lidea Rose, widow, petitions for a patent for a lot "in the street formerly called Single street, now Wall street."—Land Papers, IV: 113 (sec. of correspondence to the Governor, Albany). Likewise, in 1710 (Mar. 21), Lacyster Synnys sought a patent of confirmations for houses and ground "in the street formerly called Cingle street, now called the Wall street."—Ibid., VI: 62. "The Cingle" was mentioned as early as 1657.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 166. The name Wall St. appeared as early as Dec. 16, 1657.—See Beckwith's survey, Land Papers, IV: 144 (Albany).

Cap. Sheldon, "who was sent in April last from New-England with a Flag of Truce to Canada," arrives from Albany with a French flag of truce and seven New England captives.—N. Y. news in Boston News-Letter, Sept. 1–5, 1707; Cal. Coun. Min., 214. This was evidently an exchange of prisoners.

The common council appoints a committee to direct the paving of "the Street Commonly Called the broad way lying in the West Ward of this City."—M. G. C., II: 356. See June 12, 1705.

The common council determines how the inhabitants near the Wall Street Slip have Liberty to fill up the same street in the same manner as they shall think convenient provided the Lessees of the Dock & Ships Consent to the same.—"M. G. C., II: 356. On May 20, 1708, this regulation was continued by order of "this Court," with the stipulation opposing it being rejected.—Ibid., II: 355.


"Ordered that Mr. Wormstall and the person concerned in the house that Mr. Maclean lives in the Bridge Street in the south side of this City doe forthwith Effectually Repair the Street and wharfe belonging to the said house fronting to the Dock upon pain of being prosecuted for their Neglect or default."—M. G. C., II: 374–75. John Maclean, a tavern-keeper, had evidently removed into the East Ward by Sept. 29, 1709, when he was elected a constable of that ward.—M. G. C., II: 376. In 1714, he was elected a constable.—Ibid., III: 69. His tavern, in 1729, was "on the Dock," and its sign was the "Blue Anchor."—See Oct. 16, 1750.

The governor in council appoints Capt. Ebenezer Wilsson (see, March 25, 1660, in the fourth council) constable.—Ibid., II: 329. Robert Lutting is redeclared "treasurer and chamberlain" of the city.—Ibid., III: 370. Wilsson was reappointed mayor in 1708, and in 1709.—Ibid., III: 362, 374. For a sketch of his life, see Man. Com. Coun. (1853), 502.

The common council orders that "the Church Wardens of this City put a Badge upon the Cloths of such poor as are Clothed by this City with this Mark N.Y. in blew or Red Cloth."—M. G. C., II: 330. This mention of the church-wardens in connection with the care of the poor indicates a change in the city's administration of its charity work. See Peterson & Edwards, N. Y. as an 18th Cent. Municipality, 188. For previous care of poor, see Oct. 19, 1651; Dec. 4, 1691; Oct. 20, 1695.

The common council orders that the city ferry between Nassau Island and this city, together with the new ferry-house, old house, barn, pen, etc., situated on Nassau Island, "be left to farm," 02 Oct. 16, for five years, Feb. 26, 1705.

The justices deliver to the assessors of the city two warrants "for Assessing the Other Moeyy" of the taxes to be raised in this city and county pursuant to two acts of the general assembly, one being for raising £3,000 towards fortifying the city, and the other for raising £500 to fortify the frontiers.—M. G. C., II: 374. See also Oct. 21, 1706.

On the petition of the inhabitants of Queen St., the common council orders "that all the Lotts from Burgers Path to Thobahds Slip fronting the East River be fill'd up and the wharfs Complified According to survey as part of St. Nicholas Ave.—Riker, Hist. of Harlem, 1901, 1851; Hoffman, Estate and Rights of the Corporation, II: 219.

The common council directs that a mayor's warrant be issued to the treasurer to pay "for fitting the Room in the City Hall for the Constables watch as Appears by his Acc't."—M. G. C., II: 335.
1707 New York. "Vicuiller," at a rental of £50 per annum.—M. C. G., Sept. II: 350-34. On Nov. 21, he was given liberty "to Land from and take on board the ferry boats all Passengers att the most Convenient place after Sun Set."—Ibid., II: 338. Harding, who was a constable in 1702 (M. C. G., II: 295), was 32 by 1706, and is said to have been a collector of the town. His "Vicuiller," as appears from paupers' returns, stood at the mayor's court on Aug. 11, 1705, as a "Vicuiller," in a suit against Rebecca Haene to collect his pay "for sundry quantities of victuals and strong liquor."—M. C. M. (MS.). See Pt. 25, Vol. I, for a view of the ferry-house, and 1: 245-46, for a description of it under Harding's management. The ferry-house was soon afterward referred to as the "Dock Ferry," or as the "Ave Maria," and became known as the "Flay Ferry."—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 912. For extension of the ferry lease, ten years later, see Dec. 24, 1717; see also Man. Com. Coun. (1865), 541-45.

Oct. Ebenezer Wilson, who on Oct. 4 was appointed mayor, and Sheriff William Anderson (Cal. Coun. Min., 248), are sworn in.—M. C. G., II: 335. Regarding the form of oath taken by the mayor, see Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 325. According to custom (see Oct. 14, 1698), the common council pays the Rev. Mr. Vesey, rector of Trinity Church, £3 for "preaching a sermon to this Corporation," it being "the Anniversary day" when, each year, the newly appointed and elected officials of the city are inducted into office.—M. C. G., II: 337.

28 The common council orders that "the Butchers Shop in the Broadway now in the Occupation of Jeremiah Callcutt" be demolished, and that he have liberty "to Clear the Materials thereof."—M. C. G., II: 338. This was the Broadway shambles or meat-market at Bowling Green, erected in 1684.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 968; cf. De Voc., Market Book, 44.

A committee is appointed to " Assist the Treasurer [see Sept. 29, 1706] in bringing the Books of this Corporation to a Balance in Order the same by Stated and Adjusted and to make A List of the City Debtors."—M. C. G., II: 337.

The common council appoints a committee for "Lining and making Decent the Pews assigned for the Mayor and Magistrates in Trinity Church." Disbursement for the same was £31169.—M. C. G., II: 337, 338. See also June 29, 1698. Nov. "The Grand Jurors have presented the surveyors of the highways between the fresh water and Kings Bridge for not keeping the Roads in sufficient Repair and pray the Court [of general sessions] to put it in form. Ordered that the same be put in form and that unless the said Roads be forthwith Repaired that Process issue against them."—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace, 1694-1731 (MS.), 122. For later examples of the jurisdiction of this court in the matter of the highways, see ibid., 161-62, 208, 260, 265, 267, 279, 489-90, 505-6, 520, 532, 546.

13 On the governor's return from "his Other Government of New York," the common council gives him a dinner.—M. C. G., II: 338. See Nov. 21.

The common council orders that a warrant be issued on the treasurer to pay Henry Swift, "Vintner," £85, "it being for wine And A Dinner as a treat to his Excellency the Governor" on the 13th inst. on his arrival from his other government of New Jersey.—M. C. G., II: 338. Swift, who had come to New York at the time of Lord Cornbury's arrival, was voted a freeman June 27, 1702.—Ibid., II: 197. His tavern stood on Broadway in 1724, when Arent Schuyler bequeathed the house, then in the possession of Mrs. Swift, to his two daughters.—Abstracts of Wills, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1894), III: 18. Pelletreau, in a footnote to the above, says the tavern stood at the present 109 Broadway.

The common council orders that the "little Bridge by the Dock" be repaired at an expense of not above £4.—M. C. G., II: 339.

Dec. The Bishop of London writes observations on the need of having —a bishop in America, on account of the "present disorders now arising in some of ye Plantations." He refers to the licentiousness prevalent, and believes a sufragan bishop would be preferable to an archbishop or metropolitan.—N. Y. Col. Doc., V: 69-70.

1708 "There are now above 800 Houses, the meanest worth 100 l. in this City, which for the Strength and Pleasantness of its Situation it would ruin the Town any where in the Nothern Part. The Church is, but large and beautiful; and the Minister has 100 l. a year settled on him. The Council-House is a fair

Edifice. James-Fort is a strong, regular Fortification, and commands the River. Besides this, it has a Wall to the Land, mounted with Ordnance, and seems to defy the Power of French or Indians. There is a Printing-Press in this Town. . . . The City of New-York was about 1700, or 1701, and has since been the most splendid in the Province..."—Ibid., III: 345-44. Doc. Hist. N. Y. (140 ed.), III: 256-57. The city was represented by attorney before the governor and
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1708 council, and the Sebring petition was rejected.—M. C. C., III: 345.

Jan. To prevent a repetition of any attempt to secure a private grant
for a second ferry to Long Island, the common council took steps
on March 5 (q.c.) to strengthen its own monopoly.

Feb. —Mtr. Crawford the late Church Wardens delivered this day to
2 Col. Wenham a List of Writings belonging to Trinity Church viz:
“A Patent for the Queens Farme & Garden
“A Lease of the Farme
“A Conveyance of the ground behind the Church from Mr.
De Riemer.
“AC同伴part of George Reysers Lease of the Farme.
“The City’s Grant of the Burying place.
etc. including bills for timber, repairs, etc.”—Trin. Min. (MS).

3 “Ordered, That the Ch: Wardens pay Col. de Brown Fifteen
Pounds for his Lot of Ground w[ith] y[our] boundaries of y[our] Church
& get a Deed from him for y[our] same [see Feb. 19, 1703] & that

—Trin. Min. (MS).

9 Lewis Morris, writing to the secretary of state, complains of
Cornbury’s mismanagement of the government, of his accepting
bribes, etc. He compares his administration with that of Gistus Florus,
governor of Judea (who was appointed by Nero, and
finding the country in a tumult added fuel to the flame, whose
ruling passion was avarice, and who practiced every species of
iniquity to aggrandize himself). Morris adds, regarding Cornbury:
“I must say something else perhaps no body will think
worth while their to tell, and that is, he is dressing publicly in
woman’s clothes every day, and putting a stop to all publique
business while he is pleasing himself with y[our] peculiar but detestable
maggot.”—N. Y. Col. Dict., V: 33-38. See also, regarding the
character of Lord Cornbury, Hist. Mag., Feb., 1689, 2d ser., 71;
and N. J. Archives, 1st ser., IV: 24: “History has already ex-
hibited Lord Cornbury as a mean liar, a vulgar profiteer,
a frivolous spendthrift, an impudent cheat, a fraudulent
bankrupt, and an inconsiderate spendthrift. Let not Broodhead in 1865, in an impression
proving that Cornbury was also a forger.—Hist. Mag.,
VII: 331. See also Addenda, 1723.

Cornelius Sebring’s petition to the governor for a private
grant of a second ferry to Long Island having been rejected through
the plea of the corporation counsel (see Jan. 25), the common
council immediately decides to petition the governor “for her
 Majesty’s Grant of all the Vacant Land upon Nassau Island from
High water to low water mark from the Wallabout to the
Redhook for A further Conveniency for the ferry of this City
with power to establish one or more ferries if there Shall be Occa-
sion and A Confirmation of the same by giving the
Rent and at Reasonable Rates etc.” The common council further
resolves to raise the sum of $500 to be used in procuring the
grant. The reason for this petition was that there was need of increased
accommodations so that transportation should not be carried by
indirect means to the detriment of the city interests. —M. C. C., III: 346-47
On April 5, Cornbury granted this petition of the city for the enlargement of the bounds of the ferry,
thereby being resolved that a warrant be prepared for the attorney-
general to draw a patent “for all the Vacant and unappropriated
Ground on Nassau Island from High water to Low water mark
fronting unto this City from the place called the Wallabout
unto the Red hook against Nutten Island for the better Improve-
ment and accommodation of the Said ferry,” etc.—Doc. Hist.
N. Y. (4th ed.), III: 258. The letters patent were issued by Lord
Cornbury on April 19, 1708. The original document is preserved
New York 1700-1710).” The common council, at its first meeting
(April 13) following the announcement, on April 8, of the governor’s
consent, resolved to raise £500 by mortgaging the ferry, to pay the
counsel fees and other charges incident to procuring the grant.—
M. C. C. On April 21, the Konin’s Land Ferry Question, known as
Annes’s Chart, was embodied, entire, in the Montgomerie Charter of
1731. See Jan. 15, 1703, and Feb. 11, 1731; also Hoffman, Treatise on
the Estate and Rights of the Corporation, 273-82; and “Importance
of the Long Island Ferry Question,” in Man. Com. Coun. (1855),
551.

A committee of the common council, appointed to inquire
what repairs are needed at the ferry-house on Nassau Island,
reports that the glass windows of the house, the barn, the well,
the fence of the pen, the stairs going out of the house, the chimneys,
and the plaster of the house, all want repairs, and these are ordered
be made. The lessee, James Harding, is permitted to spend
£30 on repairing “the little old ferry house of this Corporation on
New Island which is Contiguous to the New ferry house,” this
amount to be deducted from his rent.—M. C. C., III: 347.

The common council orders that lots in Dock St., sold by
the city, be laid out.—M. C. C., III: 350.

The Earl of Sunderland (the principal secretary of state)
writes from Whitehall (London) to the lords of trade: “Her Majes-
ty having been pleased to appoint the Lord Lovelace [John,
the 4th Lord Lovelace], Governor of New York and New Jersey,
I desire you will prepare a Commission and Instructions for him
as usual.”—N. Y. Col. Dict., V: 39. On April 22, an order in
council approved the draft of a commission and required that it
be prepared for the queen’s signature.—Ibid., V: 40. On June 26,
similar approval and order were given respecting instructions.
Ibid., V: 45, citing N. Y. Council Minutes, X: 304, where the
instructions are recorded. Additional instructions were given
on June 28 and July 20.—Ibid., V: 46, 54.

The common council grants permission to the inhabitants of
Broadway to plant trees before their lots and houses.—M. C. C.,
III: 353.

The Corbury or Queen Anne’s Charter (relating to ferries)
is granted by letters patent.—See March 3.

Former orders for paving certain streets having been “much
neglected” (see June 12, 1705), the common council passes another
ordinance for the purpose. The streets are to be paved with “good
and sufficient Pibble Stones suitable for paving.”—M. C. C., II:
355-56. “Pibble Stones” was the old spelling (see Evelyn’s Diary,
April 21, 1643) for the modern pebble-stones, which are stones
somewhat smaller than cobble-stones.—Gent. Dict. “All the Re-
spectious Citizens Inhabitants and Freeloakers of the said City
of New York are hereby required to render an Entire Compliance.”
—M. C. C., III: 355-56.

The common council appoints a committee to “Ascertain how
far it will be Convenient to fill up the Easternmost Corner of the
Dock . . . for a more convenient landing place and that the
Lessees of the Said Dock do forthwith proceed to fill up the Same
Accordingly.”—M. C. C., III: 354.

In a letter to the Bishop of London, the vestry of Trinity writes:
“Since the granting of this patent [see Nov. 23, 1703] for the
Farme and Garden we put the Garden into Fence, and built therein
a stone wall which cost us upwards of fifty pounds and have let it
for ten years, without any rent, on condition to improve the same
with fruit trees and walks against such time we shall be able to
have a dwelling house in the front thereof for our Minister.”—

A “Warrant of survey” is issued “to lay out for Abraham
Depuyter and others their several . . . lots of land on Queen
Street, in the city of New York, ranging in the slip where the
new market house is erected; and the other parcels mentioned in
the grants thereof.”—From “Land Papers,” IV: 123, in sec. of
state’s office (as listed in Cal. Land Papers, 85).

The queen’s order in council confirms the act passed at New
York at the session of the legislature beginning March 2, 1699,
“for Vacating, breaking and annulling several Extravagant
Grants of Land, made by Colonel Fletcher.”—N. Y. Col. Dict.,
IV: 48; see further, May 16, 1699. For the arguments leading
to this order, see ibid., V: 7-16, 21-26. On July 20, the queen
directed Lovelace to regrant “to the late Patentees of such Re-
sumed Grants, a suitable number of Acres, not exceeding two
persons, to any one person,” with certain reservations to the
 crown.—Ibid., V: 54-55. This latter instruction did not apply
to the King’s Farm, the King’s Garden, the Swamp, and Fresh
Water Pond, which, by the terms of the act, were the demesne
of government, and could be alienated only for a government’s term in office.—Ibid., V: 915; Ann. C. II: 33.

Cornbury expresses the wish “that Packet Boats were Estab-
lish’d to Some part of this Continent,” to give more frequent
communication with England. He has not heard from the board
of trade or the secretary of state in fifteen months. There are “but
two safe ways of sending into America, which are the Virginia
Fleet and the Mast Fleet from New England.” As there is no post
from Virginia to New York, and it takes a letter sometimes
six weeks or more to come that distance, the news of the expected

Mar.

Apr.

May

June

July
sailing of a vessel from Virginia to England cannot reach New York in time to make that mail route to England always possible.

From Boston there is a Post by which we can hear once a week in summer time, and once a fortnight in winter, so that we might have a certain dispatch by the Mast Fleet." Another route in sending letters to England is by way of the West Indies, but this has proved uncertain. for "several of our Vessels have been taken every year during this War, besides that several of the Packet Boats from England [to the West Indies] have been likewise taken."—N.Y. Col. Docs., V: 55-56.

In a trade report of this date to the lords of trade, Cornbury states that families do not settle in New York to engage in business, but go to Philadelphia instead, where no duties are paid. He recommends that the most effectual way to prevent the removal of "trading men" from New York "would be to bring all the Colonies and Plantations upon the Continent of America under the same Duties and Customs, for goods Imported & Exported."

The commodities produced in the province of New York and sent to England "are Peltry of all sorts, Pitch, Tar, Resin and Travay Oil; and if due encouragement were given good quantities of hemp, flax, timber, Masts, and Yards might be sent." Commodities obtained from the West Indies and sent from New York to England are "Sugars, molasses, Logwood and other Dying woods, cochaneal, indigo, and Cocoa Nuts." To the West Indies are sent from New York "flower, biscuit, beef, pork, bacon and trawen oil," etc.

The trade of this province "is much decayed... for in the year 1695" (see under March 24, 1694) it received "its most fatal blow" by the act of assembly permitting all persons in the country as well as the city to bolt four. Cornbury explains how this has affected trade in New York City, and recommends that either the queen reject the Bolting Act, or that New York City be allowed "to choose as many representatives to serve in General Assembly as all the rest of the Province does." Thus the city may be able to repeal the Bolting Act.

There is a second cause for the decay of trade of the province: The act of the legislature has expired which placed a duty upon imports, and it has not been renewed. Cornbury explains to the lords of trade the results of this lack of import duties. To supply the deficiency of an act of assembly he suggests that the queen "signify her pleasure, that an Order of the Governor in Council, shall be effectual in that Case, as it was in the time of ST Edmond Andros."

To stop illicit trading, which is still prevalent between New England, Connecticut, and the east end of Long Island, Cornbury recommends that "a small sloop cruise in the Sound," or that "a yard is set up for the same purpose." He says that there is an uncertainty of finding a sloop fit for the service. "The number of Vessels belonging to this Port is much diminished of late years, I have been told that there has formerly belonged to this Port two and thirty top sail Vessels, besides Sloops; Now we can reckon above Eight and Twenty Top Sail Vessels & Sloops; The number has been so reduced that we can't find above three hundred Seafaring men, of all sorts, belonging to this Port. All sorts of Vessels are built well in this place, but the Vessels most usually built here are Brigantines and Sloops, of both which sorts there are several built every year in this place, by Direction and for the use of the Merchants in Jamaica, Barbadoes and others of the Leeward Islands, besides those that are built for the use of the Merchants of this Place, which have been a pretty many of late, because our people have lost a great many Vessels this War, both going to and coming from the West Indies, and I have no reason to believe there are above six Vessels belonging to the Place but were built here.

"The Manufacturers settled in this Province are Linen and Woollen; they make very good Linen for common use, and I don't doubt but in time they will improve that considerably; And I should think they might make a fortight to that end if they were on a peace already; And I must be of opinion that that will be a very great prejudice to England in a few years, and ought to be taken care of in time; They already make very good Serges, Linsey Woldies, and in some places they began to make coarse cloth, and without doubt in a short time they will so far improve in that, as that the Assistance of England to Cloth them-selves._ See June 5, 1715.

Cornbury mentions a few other products of the province. Fish of all sorts, he says, "is so plenty in the Rivers, and in the Bay before this City, that our people will not take the pains to go to Sea." French privateers have recently captured ships on the coast, and Cornbury has sent the "Thritos Prize" to drive them off.—Aug. 29, 1714, Wnist, III: 297.

It is decided to repeal the Lutheran Church "before the winter," the cost to be paid out of rents of private houses belonging to the church. Under the same date a resolution is passed not to rebuild the church at the present, the times being too hard.—Records Libr. Church.

"Lord Lovelace goes next month to his government of New York, in the room of lord Corunbury, recalled; and several German families, ruin'd by the French in the Palatinate, and come hither [to England], are preparing to go with him, and settle there."— Diary of Narcissus Luttrell, in Hist. Mag., 2nd ser., III: 297.

Caleb Heathcote writes to the lords of trade concerning American colonial manufactures: "They are already so far advanced on their manufactures that 4 of y^e linen and woollen they use, is made amongst em; especially the coarser sort, & if some speedy & effectual way were not found to put a stop to it, they will carry it on a great deal further, & perhaps in time very much to the prejudice of our manufactories at home. I have been discourse with by some to assist them in setting up a manufactury of fine stuffs, but I have for the present put it by, & will for my own part never be concerned in y^e nor any thing of y^e nature, but use all the little interest & skill I have to prevent it."—N.Y. Col. Docs., VI: 65. See also June 22, 1715.

The books and papers of Mr. Bogardus, the late notary public, Sept. which have been stolen, "to the Prejudice of many Persons in theirTitles," are discovered in an old chest in a loft.—Assemb. Jour., I: 223, 229.

The popular objection to the "prerogative" system of expenditure, by which the British government for many years endeavoured to support itself, finds expression in a resolve of the assembly, "That the raising of any Monies, for the Support of Government or other necessary Charges, by any Taxation, Import or Burthen on Goods Im- ported or exported, or any Clog or Hindrance on Trafick or Commerce, is found by sad Experience, to be the Expulsion of many, and the Improvising of the rest of the Planters, Freeholders, and Inhabitants of this Colony, of most penurious Consequence, which if continued will unavoidably prove the Destruction of the Colony."—Assemb. Jour., I: 224. See also Spencer, Phials of Royal Government (1705), 128.

William Bradford, the printer, petitions the governor and council for salary and moneys due him totalling £40:8:1, and covering a period from June 24, 1703, to July 1, 1708. He goes into the story of his being invited "to Remove out of another Province" (see March 24, 1693), encouraged by a regular salary here, and cites an order of the council of Jan. 6, 1705, to the effect that he shall "receive his Sallary quarterly as the rest of the Civil Officers of ye_Government." However, Collector Byerly "takes no notice of Mr. Lordsords Order" and has been "insensible to his duty," and he requests that the quarternly warrants in proportion to the rest of the Civil Officers. As a result, his family is now "near the brink of Ruin," and he seeks relief. He appends his account in detail, also a statement of the collector's payments to the "Civil Officers" during the last six quarters. On the 17th, Cornbury ordered the council to "inquire into the alligations," report was rendered on the 17th, in which the petitioner's statements were confirmed and his account deemed correct, and the opinion expressed that "the said Mr. Byerley ought to give his Reasons to ye_government and Council" why he has not complied with their order. On the reverse of Bradford's petition appears the endorsement "Warr^s Jasued."—Col. MSS., LII: 161, 164 (Albany).

"The Committee Appointed y^e 20th of May last to Agree with A scavenger doe Report that they have agreed with Jacob Cousine Cameron to be scaled at £540:8:1, and covering a period from June 8, 1709, to carry away the Soyle out of the broad Street from the Garden Street to the little bridge at the south End of the Said broad street" for £12.—M. C. C., II: 329.

The legislature passes "An Act for ye Encouragement of the Post Office within this Province." It states that the "General Post Office shall Remain, Continue and be in some manner Place within the City of New York." The details of its organisation and operation are described.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 612. For the establishment of the post-office, see March 2, 1685.
An order has been issued by Cornbury for rebuilding the front of the custom-house.—Assem. Jour., I: 231.

A conference between the council and the house was arranged to take place on this day at "the Coffee-House."—Assem. Jour., I: 231. See Oct. 6.

The following notice, published in Boston, explains the colonial postal methods at this time:

"This is to give Notice, that whereas several persons do refuse to take up, receive and pay for their Letters that come and go by Post and cannot have any redress of the same; that for the future all such Persons Letters shall be rejected, whether Foreign or Domestic, when tendered to be forwarded at every Post-Office; and for the better discovery of such, their Names with the Places of their Abode shall be Inserted in the Publick News-Letter.

"This is also to give further Notice, That whereas several persons do write upon their Letters Post paid, and then throw their Letters into the several Post Offices without ever paying the Portage of the said Letters; that for the future no person whatever do write Post paid upon any Letter, till the Portage is first paid, and the person that pays the said Portage may see the Officer that receives the Letter and the Money with Post paid on the said Letter; All Letters that have Post paid writ upon them, that come not thus regularly into any Post-Office are to be thrown out."—Adv. in Boston News-Letter, Oct., 4-11, 1708.

16 Trinity vestry passes an act to enable the city of New York to raise £600 in two years to be applied as follows:—£150 "to Repair the Common Goals and the City Hall...and for removing the Prison from over the Chamber where the General Assembly of this Colony now Sitteth to some other place," £60 to repair "the Publick Bridge by the weigh House and the Stairs and Landing places of the said City," £500 to pay the City's debts.—Cal. Laws N. Y., I: 655.

17 A conference committee is appointed to meet "at the Coffee house." On June 6 and June 25, 1709, committees were ordered to meet at the "Coffee house," but on Sept. 22, 1709, the place of meeting was designated "New Coffee house."—Jour. Leg. Coun., 270, 283, 285, 288. The early coffee-house stood on Pearl St. (see Jan. 27, 1702).

26 Complaints against Lord Cornbury are declared by the council groundless.—Cal. Coun. Min., 222. The council issued a declaration the next day concerning these complaints.—Ibid., 223. See also May 29, 1706; Feb. 9, 1708.

Nov. 2 Liberty "to pull down the Boards about the Markett house by the custom house bridge."—M. C. C., II: 364. Alderman Thong reported on Feb. 8, 1709, that he had "sold the Boards of the Markett house by the great Bridge" as directed, and received £135.6. Of this sum he expended 18 shillings, 16 pence, for 34 loads of sand and for labour "for mending the street near the custom house."—Ibid., II: 571.


17 The council orders that a dinner be prepared for Lord Lovelace.—Cal. Coun. Min., 224. On Oct. 21, 1709, Henry Swift's petition for settlement of his account of £606 "for a Dinner dressed at the Fort, to accommodate the late Lord Lovelace," was taken into consideration by the assembly.—Assem. Jour., I: 265. Three years later, May 7, 1714, it appeared from another petition of Swift's that the bill was still unpaid.—Ibid., I: 310.

Lovelace publishes his commission, takes the oath, and swears in the council.—Cal. Coun. Min., 224.

Lord Lovelace publishes his commission, takes the oath, and swears in the council.—Cal. Coun. Min., 224.

Lord Lovelace publishes his commission, takes the oath, and swears in the council.—Cal. Coun. Min., 224.

Lord Lovelace publishes his commission, takes the oath, and swears in the council.—Cal. Coun. Min., 224.

Lord Lovelace publishes his commission, takes the oath, and swears in the council.—Cal. Coun. Min., 224.

23 May Bickley takes office as recorder of the city. His commission from Cornbury in the county of Queens, New York, shows that John Tudor, the former recorder, who was present at the common council meeting on Nov. 2, had recently died.—M. G. C., II: 367.

The mayor, aldermen, and commonalty of the city present an address recommending to Lord Lovelace to use his influence with the merchants of New York for the benefit of his virtues, etc. They express gratitude to the queen for sending with him "two ships of Warr and such large Suppplies of Soldiers and Stores" for the support of the province. They recommend that William Sharpes be continued as town clerk (see Oct. 14, 1692), a position he has held for 16 years.—M. C. C., II: 367-68.

1709

The governor's council orders that the powder magazine be repaired. On Jan. 20 a warrant was issued to Rip van Dam for repairing the new magazine.—Cal. Coun. Min., 224. See May 28, 1702.

11 Trinity vestry orders "That the Christening Pew & that behind it be appointed for the use of his Excel the Lord Lovelace's Servants."—Trim. Min. (M.S.).

13 Trinical legislators appoint a committee "to treat with workmen relating to carrying on the Steeple & produce a Model or Models thereof & Report their proceedings therein to the next Vestry."—Trim. Min. (M.S.). See Apr. 26, 1709.

14 Lord Cornbury is asked for Thomas Weaver's bond, and other public papers. On Jan. 20, he wanted time in which to deliver the papers; and this was granted.—Cal. Coun. Min., 224, citing N. T. Col. MSS., 52: 15-20. He was again called upon for public papers on May 10.—Ibid., 227. For earlier reference to Weaver, see Sept. 27, 1702.

The common council resolves to give the freedom of the city. Feb. 15 seals in a box of gold, to Gov. Lovelace; also to "Compliment" Chief-Justice Roger Monspenson, Mr. Harrison, Mr. Cockerill, Col. Redknap, and Mr. Thomas Wood with the freedom.—M. C. C., II: 370.

James Harding, the lessee of the ferry, is paid £25; "for building an Oven & Making A Gallery upon the top of the house where he now dwells in at the ferry," and £50 "for Repairing the little ferry house of this Corporation on Nassaw Island."—M. C. C., II: 369.

12 George Clarke, who later became lieutenant-governor of the province (see Oct. 30, 1766), is sworn in as clerk of the council.—Cal. Coun. Min., 224.

The subject of rebuilding the great bridge is introduced in the common council, which appoints a committee "to View the Great Bridge by the custom house" and report what repairs and "Amendments" are needed there.—M. C. C., II: 372. On June 23, it was resolved, with the consent of Christopher Drone, the lessee of the great bridge by the Custom house, that the great bridge be forthwith New built and Carried over the Dock to the wharf," and a committee was appointed to determine the best way to do this.—Ibid., II: 378. On Aug. 20, 1709, this committee reported a recommendation "to fill up between the old frame with good Stockades & Continue it direct over to the other wharfe with the same with substantial plates and Cross pieces and to board it between the Stockades and Whitehall to prevent the Dirt getting through filling up a lay of Mudd between," and a committee was appointed to engage workmen and obtain materials for the work. It was also ordered "that under the little Bridge by the Dock be filled up and yt the Common Sewer be Continued under the same to the Entring of the Dock, and that the place where the Little Bridge now Stands be Covered with boards after the Manner it now is A little higher than the Street and that the Aforesaid Committee imploy workmen to perform the same at a Costs of £499.6: 13. 11. 9d. Assem. Jour., I: 279-80. After Nov. 20, Oct. 4, 1709, for "Making the little bridge & Common Sewer by the Dock," a committee was appointed on Dec. 6, 1709, to supervise the making of the "great Bridge near the Custom house," as required in the order of Aug. 20.—Ibid., II: 392. On Feb. 9, 1709, the committee reported to the council that they had agreed with John Harris and Isaac Anderson to rebuild the great bridge for £70. Hall was to be paid on Feb. 15 and the balance on the completion of the bridge, which was "to be performed by the last day of July next."—Ibid., II: 395. Full payment was made on Sept. 12.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1709

1710.—Ibid., II: 413; but see Feb. 3, 1711. See also diagram of the great dock, Addenda, 1700.

May

1

The common council "waited upon his Excellency my Lord Lovelace, and desired to become a Member of this Corporation by Accepting of the Freedom thereof (which this Court presented to his Lordship the Seal being inclosed in a gold box) after which Mr. Recorder made a Handsom Speech to his Excellency Suitable to the Occasion Assuring him of the Loyalty and affection of this Corporation." This request for admission was granted, and Lord Lovelace is required to follow instructions given to Col. Samuel Vetch regarding the place of rendezvous (to be agreed upon by SeeA. Lovelace, Vetch, and Nicholson), the levy of soldiers, and the time for action.—N.Y. Col. Docs., V: 70-71. See July 2, 1709.

1

In a petition to the queen, Cornbury, writing in the third person, relates that "the Misrepresentations his Enemies have maliciously made of him have so far obtained Credit with your Majesty as to Cause his Removal," etc. that he "is now hindered by some of his Creditors here" from appearing before the queen, and asks that the queen "may be at liberty to return into great Britain where he is willing to give the answer for [his serviços] handsomely hereafter." From MS. in the Emmet Coll., item No. 10652. See also June 20.

The common council requested Lord Lovelace to "make a visit and tour of inspection of all the buildings of this town and the adjacent country, and to report to the Board of Trade upon the same as the Law directs."—M. C. C., III: 374. On April 1, 1709, the instructions to the surveyors were "to begin at the Westernmost end of the said Street by Lord Haymogen foundation allowing the said Street or street as it now is to be thirty foot wide and to run from thence upon A Straight line to Capt. Theobalds Corner house aforesaid and all Persons Concern'd are to Regulate their buildings Accordingly as they shall be directed by the said Surveyors."—Ibid., II: 374-75.

Apt.

Lovelace, in an address to the house, requires it "to provide for the support of the Officers of the Fortifications of the Province." The barracks, he says, "are so small and so much out of repair," that he has been obliged "to billet the Recruits," that came over with him, "upon this City," although this has been a burden to the inhabitants.—Assemb. Jour., II: 230.

16


28

The queen, "designing to fitt out an expedition for the reduction of Canada and Newfoundland according to some proposals made by Coll. Vetch, to whom Her Majesty has given instructions," (see March 1), has ordered Lord Sunderland to send to Lovelace Col. Vetch's instructions, and to avoid any delay "in case the ship which carries Coll. Vetch" should not reach Lovelace soon enough or should miscarry. If Lovelace receives these instructions before the arrival of Col. Vetch, he is directed "to dispatch an express to the sev'l Governors of Pennsylvania and Connecticut," to meet him with all expedition at New York to confer on the most proper and effectual methods of executing the instructions. Sunderland adds the written instructions additional commands of the queen, outlining the plan of the expedition. Quebec is to be attacked by sea, and Montreal by land.—N.Y. Col. Docs., V: 72-73.

May

Vincent de la Montagne is ordered by the court of general sessions to allow his wife and children to live in the great room of his dwelling-house "at Scavonia in the Bowry Division of the Out Ward," in order to prevent their becoming a charge to the parish.—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (MS.), 160. It appears that "Ariandite Delamontagne the wife of Vincent Delamontagne late of the said City Bridges, was 'A Woman of publick Notorious and Adulterous fame and behaviour.'"—Ibid., 191.

Gov. Lovelace dies. Thomas Cockrell, his secretary (N.Y. Col. Docs., V: 90), notified Mr. Popple, the secretary of the board of trade (ibid., IV: 266), by letter from New York dated July 2. He said that Lovelace "never had showed any open Government," and attributed this "wholly to the cold & sickness he caught aboard the Man of War upon the Coast." He added: "One Son dyed before him and the Young Lord a fortnight after."—Ibid., V: 80-81. Thomas Byerly, writing to the lords of trade on June 50, referred to "the late Sir Cloudesley Shovel, who has sustained by the death of My Lord Lovelace . . . He was a Gentleman of those Qualifications, Excell't temper, and goodness, that, had he lived longer with us, he would have reviv'd the Country from its former calamity."—Ibid., V: 80. For a summary of the Lovelace genealogy, see Wilson, Mem. Hist. N. Y., II: 49-56.

"Play acting and prize fighting" are forbidden by the governor's council.—Col. Coun. Min., 227. This was perhaps intended, in part, as a mark of respect to the late Lord Lovelace. We know that Gov. Robert Hunter wrote a play which probably was acted in New York (see Aug. 1, 1714), and that Lieut.-Gov. Naadaf, who administered the governor's office, was given a license by one Richard Hunter and his company of players.—Hist. Mag. (1686), IX: 118. See also 1704.

The council orders that Col. Ingoldsby be informed of the death of Lord Lovelace, and that Col. C reviewed the list of council oridners, and that Col. Peter Schuyler presides at the council meeting, and is required by the council to keep the keys of the garrison, until the stores are inventoried.—Ibid., 237.

The council directs that the body of Lord Lovelace be buried in New York. A warrant is issued to Lady Lovelace for her husband's salary. The New York regiment is placed under orders for the funeral, and is furnished with powder, etc.—Col. Coun. Min., 1711. See May 24, 1704 (q.v.), having been commander-in-chief as early as July 26, 1691 (q.v.), and was recommended to be paid as lieut.-governor瑜伽 Nov. 8, 1694 (q.v.).

Lord Cornbury is called upon by the governor's council for papers, and on May 227.

The council considers a letter from the queen to the late Lord Lovelace about the Canada expedition.—Col. Coun. Min., 227. A council order is issued to the mayor to prevent the exportation of provisions.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 156.

The provincial legislature passes "An Act for Regulating and Establishing fees," The fees of all public officials from governor to notary publics are prescribed for all their official acts.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 639. In the archives of the N. Y. Hist. Soc. (in box lettered "New York, 1700-1760") is a MS. list of fees paid in New York, dated Oct. 19, 1710. It includes: governor's fees for seal to patents; attorney general's fees for patent confirmations, grant or charter; surveyor's fees for surveying, etc.; and secretary's fees for a confirmation of a patent for a house and lot formerly possessed, for a patent for new land, etc.

Col. Francis Nicholson and Col. Samuel Vetch issue a proclamation at New York, printed by Bradford (having been made public by order of Peter Schuyler, president of the council), assuring a supply of arms or their value in money to all such as shall volunteer for the expedition (against Canada).—From reproduction in the catalogue of Southeby, Wilkinson & Hodge, London, of July 1 and 15, 1920, filed with broadside in N. Y. Pub. Library. To accordance with the act of June 8 (q.v.), a series of indented bills, the first to be issued in this province, bears this date.

The common council, as a court, being informed "that Mf John Vanborno and Mf Evert Duycink of this City have lessened
God Save the KING.

By His Excellency

Robert Earl of Bellamont, Count General and Governor in Chief of

REV. WILLIAM VESSEY'S LICENSE TO PREACH, AUG. 2, 1697. SEE P. 402.

BROADSIDE PROHIBITING SWEARING, DRINKING, SABBATH-BREAKING, ETC., APR. 2, 1698. SEE P. 406.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1709 Contracted Narrowed & incroached upon A Certain publick Street

May 31 have built and Erected several large houses and buildings to the great Inconvenience and Nuisance of the Inhabitants." It is ordered that these persons be prosecuted "for the Removing the said Nuisance."—M. C. C., II: 376-77.

June 4 Lady Lovelace is reluctant to give up her late husband's papers.—Cal. Coun. Min., 229. A conversation which Lady Lovelace had with Col. John Byerly, as told by her in a letter to the lords of trade on Sept. 3, reveals the following facts: It was soon after the death of Lovelace and of his eldest son. Ingedolsby called on her and demanded the papers she had in her hands. These, she told him, Lord Lovelace had intrusted to her to send to the Secretary of State, Lord Sunderland, who had sent for them. He replied that "he did not value Lord Sunderland's let," "was nothing to him, and in very ruff and threatening terms" told her she "shoud not stir from New York" until she had given him the papers. Notwithstanding his Hectoring me," she adds, "I did at midnight get the trunk of Papers and myself on Ship board. . . .

Captain Symons belonging to one of the Companies in a very bullying manner would not let me Remove several things that we put into the Fort and paid for . . . .

"The damage our goods received by Sea was very great, the Expense in repairing the House at New York, the Expense of my Dear Lord's illness, from the time of our arrival till his Death, also of two children, and their Funerals, and the Expenсе of our voyages amount to above £2000 more than my Lord received there, which was not above £200."—N. T. Cal. Dist., V: 59.

Lady Lovelace's eloquent story of Ingedolsby's disposition may be taken in investigating the claim by the council of the province in 1692 regarding a report that one Mrs. Clapper had called Ingedolsby a "murderous rogue."—Cal. Coun. Min., 73.

8 The council directs that joint committees on the Canada expedition meet at the Coffee House.—Cal. Coun. Min., 229.

15 A bill is passed, entitled "An Act for the Currency of Bills of Credit for Five Thousand Pounds."—Assemb. Jour., I: 252; Cal. Laws N. Y., I: 666. This was the first issue of bills of credit (or paper money) by New York. It was to meet the expenses of the expedition against Canada. The expedition, however, was abandoned on the defeat of the allies in Spain, which prevented the coming of the fleet that was to cooperate in this expedition.—See July 5, 1709. See also Hickson, Hist. of the bills of credit or paper money issued by N. Y. from 1700 to 1786 (Albany, 1866). See May 31, and Addenda.

Joint committees of the council and house, on the subject of the Canadian expedition, plan to meet at the Coffee House.—Cal. Coun. Min., 229. See also Sept. 21.

16 Complaint is made that the ferry-man lands passengers from the Island of Nassau near Coenties Key, contrary to the terms of his lease.—Assemb. Jour., I: 352.

20 The council agree to petition the council for a certificate that his creditors prevent his return to England, an order of council is issued that he is "being detained by some of his creditors."—Cal. Coun. Min., 229, and see the original MS, Council Minutes (Albany). This was signed next day.—Ibid. Some time later, Cunbury escaped from custody (see April 22, 1710), and was next heard from when about to sail for Europe (see April 29 and July 31, 1710).

28 The militia of New York City is ordered to do guard duty at Fort Anne. Shoemakers are to be impressed for making cartridge boxes.—Cal. Coun. Min., 229.

29 The Government of Christopher Denne the Lessee of the Dock of this City it is Resolved [by the common council] that the great Bridge by the Custom house be withth new built and Carried over the Dock to the whare," and a committee is appointed to "view the same and Report to this Court what Meeting shall the opinion of the chairman be, the same for the publick benefit . . . .—M. C. C., II: 378. For the committee's report, see Aug. 20. See, further, diagram of the great dock, Addenda, 1700; see also April 13, 1710.

30 John Michael Schult and Catherine Provoost are given permission to take their goods off the street "to lay the Street Called the Heergragt or Broad Street to lay" "some wooden pipes therein in Order to drain their Cellars." No one in the neighbourhood shall "Presume to break up any of the said Street to place or Joyn any Other Pipes into the Aforesaid pipes," without permission from the common council.—M. C. C., II: 378.

See also ibid., III: 342.


24 The vestry of Trinity Church writes to "the Most Reverend Father in God Thomas Lord Arch Bishop of Canterbury:" . . . It is but of late years our Church had its being & is yet very tender, the greatest part of the Inhabitants of this Province of the Dutch & French reformed Religion or Dissenters & Quakers & but 3 Counties within the province, would receive a Church of England minister, to wit Queens County, West Chester & Richmond & of these Counties but the smallest number goe to the worship of God. With much ados, we have overcome the Deads we had contracuted by the building of our Church & Steele, wch latter is designed for a Ring of Bells, the Walls are of a good thickness & foundation above 30 foot square, it is got so high as the ridge poll of the Church, but for want of money, we were forc'd to leave it there, & for the present have hung in it a Bell of 64d [!] weight, the free gift of his Lordship of London, the Bishop of Bristol in the year 1699 sent us over so many stones as did pave all the Ides of our Church. Col' Fletcher, who was Govt of this Province from 1692 to 1698 gave the first Life & being to it & was a large Benefactor out of his private Fortune. His Successor [Bellomont] in the Govt, from the contrary endeavoured to ruin it, altho' sometimes he came thither to receive the holy Sacrament, & we hope God has forgiven him, the Viscount Cornbury next to him, during his govern't has endeavoured not only to restore, but advance the Churches Interest, & made in this Grant wch by the Church from his Successor the Lord Lovelace is shaken a rendred disputable, until Her most Sacred Majesty shall be gratiously plea'd to reestabish us therein. Col [Francis] Nicholson has likewise been a Benefactor to our Church of the first Rank. A thousand pound will be required to finish our Steeple[see April 26] with which he is abundantly rich. There is much more wanted, & is a Dwelling house for our Minister & a Vestry Room with a Ring of Bells & a set of Organs, what we cannot effect our selves, we shall leave to God Almighty's good Providence & must recommend the works to our Postierty, the Situation of our Church is very pleasant between two Rivers on Eminent Ground. We have a large Burning place adjoining it in good fence & adorn'd with rows of Lime Trees wch will make a pleasant shade, in a little time. . . . We want also a couple of Large Branches of Candlessticks, to hang in the body of our Church; Communion Plate; Books and Vestments, which these last, we are creditibly informed have been designed for us by the late King William, and since by her present Majesty, but by what ill fate or accident we know not, we are still without them."—Trin. Min. (MS); Eccles. Rec., III: 1768.

Nicholson and Vetch report from New York to the lords of trade on their safe arrival in England and on the success of their negotiations with the governments of the other British provinces concerning the expedition against Canada. Only the Jerseys and Pennsylvania demur, the assembly of the former being half composed of Quakers, and that of the latter almost entirely so.—N. T. Col. Dist., V: 78.

Col. Vetch, the originator of the scheme for the reduction of Canada, writes to Secretary Boyle renewing a petition, previously made by him to the cabinet council, that, on the success of the expedition, he be made commander-in-chief of Canada "until the government should be regularly modelled."—Ibid., V: 79. See A. July 2.

Thomas Cockrell (secretary to Lovelace) writes to Mr. Popple (secretary of the brent of the future company) "Having full Information of good Success from the Canada Expedition and shall raise in this Province £10,000, towards the charge of it. I can't say that we match the Zeal and Spirit of the Men of New England, Rhode Island and Connecticut. But we have already sent away all our
forces both Regular and Militia, whom Col. Nicholson Commands July 1764 to Chief; We have some against it but they have been overbom'd.

I hope to hear of the Fleets' arrival with the Forces from England, July 1765 all Trade is at a stand until this expedition is over: Colonel Vetch's store weekly for Beef and Provisions."—N. T. Col. Docs., V. 81. See also March 1 and Oct. 21, 1769.

The "Anglican Minister of this Place" receives "a very hand-

some Salary" of £60 per annum, "besides his Perquisites," and "is attempting to obtain from Her Majesty an allowance of twenty six pound per annum out of the Quit Rents, for his House Rent." Lieut.-Gov. Ingoldsby, in giving this information to the lords of trade, adds: "And the Church has now in bank as I am informed, seven or eight hundred pounds."—N. T. Col. Docs., V. 83. Whether the "bank" referred to was in New York, London, or the statement metaphorical, does not appear. It undoubtedly means merely a place of deposit. The first organized bank doing business in New York was opened in 1784—See Feb. 12, 1784.

Ingoldsby writes to the lords of trade about the death of Lovelace, "whereby," he states, "the Government of this and Her Majesty's neighbouring Province of New Jersey devolved upon me."—N. T. Col. Docs., V. 82. But see Sept. 17, 1766.

The council orders that grenadiers be furnished with red caps.


The "Commissioners for laying out the highways" (see June 20, 1764, report) are prevented from proceeding because the Request of "the Neighbourhood of the Bowery," that a road might "be settled from the Meadows upon the East River unto the Next publick Way," they order that the new road "shall Come from the said Meadows by the path which now Comes from the street through the Land Commonly known by the Name of Leendert's Land from thence Running Westerly till you Come to the Southernmost Corner of the Land now in the Possession of Hendrick Brevoort and from thence along the south side of the said Brevoort Fences thro' the Land of the widow Selyns till you Come to the Publick and Common highway near the house where Daniel Ebert's land now lies."—Min. Gen. Sts. of the Peal (M.S.), 161-61. This road no longer exists. It is shown on the Ratzen Plan (Pl. 41), and more plainly on Ratzen Plan (Pl. 42, Vol. 1). It extended from Leendert's Meadows westerly, a little northerly, in a curve, and then south-westerly to the Bowery at Broom (then called Bullock) St. Generally speaking, according to the modern map, it ran from the East River near the foot of Houston St. to the intersection of The Bowery and Broome St.

The council orders that iron and steel be sent to Albany for the Canada expedition.—Col. Coun. Min., 231.

Aug. 20, 1764 Article to be appointed the last Common Council to View the Great Bridge: see June 225 Report . . . we have Viewed the great Bridge and do find that to fill up between the old frame with good Stockade & Continue it direct over to the other wharf with the same with substantial plates and Cross piers between the Street & the Bowery to prevent the Dirt getting through filling up a lay of Mudder which is hambly submitted . . . " A committee is appointed "to Agree with workmen and for Materials for the Speedy finishing of the Said Bridge."—M. C. C., II: 379. Another committee was appointed on Dec. 6 "for making and finishing the great Bridge near the Custom house . . ."—Ibid., 392. See, further, Feb. 9, 1716.

It is also ordered on this day that "under the little Bridge by the Dock be filled up and y't the Common Sewer be Continued under the same to the Entering of the Dock, that the place where the little Bridge now stands is covered with boards, which is not a little higher than the Street and that the Aforesaid Committee employ workmen to perform the same."—M. C. C., II: 379-80. See also Feb. 15, and Oct. 216 and diagram of the dock, Addenda, 1765.

An ordinance is passed by the common council "that the Ports that are now a year old out of the Quoit Rents, for his House Rent, and the Person Inhabiting the houses unto which they front."—M. C. C., II: 380, 382. These were perhaps hitching-post._Man. Com. Coun. (1856), 535. Possibly they were so placed to prohibit vehicular traffic in certain very narrow streets, or to support the house-rafters which were stretched across the street on either side of churches to prevent traffic during services.

Sept. The common council appoints a committee "to Agree with workmen for the Removing the Goal Purchasing Materials Re-Sept. 1716 paring the City Hall and making Cupido title."—M. C. C., II: 351.

The common council gives a permit to the inhabitants of the South and Dock Yards "to put A Covering or Roof over the little Bridge by the Dock" at their own expense.—M. C. C., II: 381.

The Earl of Sunderland (British secretary of state) is on the board of trade, that the queen appoints the Earl of Sunderland as "Captain of the Lords Lieut. Governor to the Committee of the Lords to which the question referred" (appointed Col. Robert Hunter "to succeed the late Lord Lovelace in the Governments of New York and New Jersey." He directs them to prepare a commission and instructions accordingly.—N. T. Col. Docs., V. 91.

The commission bears the date Oct. 15, 1769, and is printed in "Ibid," V. 92-98. It is an unusually full and explicit, and date of bear, Dec. 13, 1770 (p.v.).

Col. Ingoldsby's commission as lieutenant-governor of New York is duly revoked.—N. T. Col. Docs., V. 91. This is done in accordance with a representation from the board of trade to the queen, that no record exists in the secretary of state's office in London to show whether the queen signed the revocation of 1706, and whether it was sent to Ingoldsby.—Ibid, V. 89.

The council considers matters relating to the French church at New Rochelle.—Col. Coun. Min., 232. They were considered again on Nov. 4.—Ibid, 233.

A conference committee of the two houses of the legislature is appointed to meet at "5th New Coffee house."—Jour. Leg. Coun., 288. On Oct. 10, and again on Nov. 12, meetings were held at "Bradfords," perhaps the same tavern.—Assem. Jour., 1: 260, 270. On Nov. 23, 1764, an order was set at the vacant places of the quarter sessions of the peace, therefore the title was "set aside at Mr. Swift's."—Ibid., 2: 265. It was Swift who served the welcoming dinner to Lovelace at the fort in Dec., 1708 (ibid., I.: 265). There is no definite record of either the identity or location of this "New Coffee house," but the site of the only "Coffee House" indicated on the MS. map of 1763 (Pl. 50, Vol. I) was at Broad and Water Sts. The one in this location belonged to Philip Van Cortlandt, by deed dated Nov. 28, 1710.—Liter Docs., XXXVII 131.

In 1764, when Philip Van Cortlandt bequeathed the house to his son John, he described it as "known by the name of the Coffee House," and in a mortgage on this same property (Milliner to Marston), dated May 1, 1764, it was described as "from the East River, formerly called the Coffee House."—Abstracts of Wills, IV: 203, 205, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1805); Liber Mortgages, 419 (New York). In 1769, this tavern was known as the Exchange Coffee House (see March 25, 1730). For a view of this coffee-house, see No. 43 on Pl. 27, Vol. I.

Col. Samuel Vetch asks the governors of those colonies inter-

ested in the Canada expedition to meet at New London. It is the opinion of the council, however, that the congress of governors should meet at New York.—Col. Coun. Min., 232. This was the second time that a congress of governors at New York had been proposed.—See June 16, 1761; April 28, 1709.

Alderman Thong is reimbursed in the sum of £491. "Money Oct. 4 by him disburs for Making the little Bridge & common sewer by the Dock."—M. C. C., II: 385. See Aug. 20.

Several inhabitants of the East Ward petition the common council for "leave to Erect A Market house at the South end of Clarkes Slip at the end of the Wall street so soon as their Convenience Shall permit," and it is ordered that "they have Liberty to erect the same at their own Charge provided it be finished within two years from the date hereof."—M. C. C., II: 385. The original MS. of this petition and order is preserved in the city clerk's record-room. This was known later as the Meal Market.—De Voc, Market Book, 242. It was removed in 1762 (see Feb. 25, 1762), and annexed to the Oswego Market.—M. C. C., V: 287. See also landmark Map Reel, Key, III: 939. It was at "the Market By the Market house" that slaves stood to be hired, according to an ordinance of Nov. 18, 1713 (p.v.). See also Man. Com. Coun. (1866), 559; and May 12, 1762.

Ingoldsby, addressing the assembly, says: 1 am sensible the Money you have raised this year has been extraordinary, yet I cannot but desire Streets for the repairs of Majesty's Forts in this City, which very much want it. The Barracks are so far decay'd, that I doubt, unless some speedy measures taken, they will in a short time require a far greater sum to put them in a Condition to accommodate the Soldiers. Many of the Carriages are likewise much out of Repair, and without some care be taken of them, the Guns will soon want new ones."—Assem. Jour., 1: 260.

A letter from the Earl of Sunderland, dated July 1, stating 21 that the queen "had thought fit to lay aside this time, the said
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1790

Expedition" (to Canada), is received by the lieutenant-governor and council at New York.—Assemb. Jour., I.: 168-70. The letter itself does not appear of record in the N.Y. Col. Docs. Regarding the further progress of the expedition, see June 14, 1711. See also July 2 and Nov. 12, 1709.

29

Several "undue Grants of lands" having been made in the province of New York by Ingoldesby, since the death of Lovelace, the queen orders that no grants of land be made by the president of the Council of New York (so wholly unconnected with the government temporarily devolves since Ingoldesby's commission was revoked).—N. Y. Col. Docs., V.: 110. See April 10, 1710. Among the several "undue" grants referred to is one to New York City of the land between high and low-water mark on Long Island; also "the house on the City of New York lately burnt down, said to belong formerly to Governour Lovelace," which was seized for the crown and granted privately. —Ibid., V.: 110-11.

Nov.


12

The council grants the petition of John van Horne and others, who asked "that the dock from Burger's path, to Capt. Theobald's ship, frothing their lots, may be erected, and made a public landing place."—Col. Coun. Min., 1713. Col. Land Papers, 92, 97.

15

Mr. Amison presented to the board [Trinity vestry] Mr. Lodge his bill for making two Sun Dial's on the Church, amounting to three pounds Seventeen Shillings & 4 G. It is ordered that "the Church Wardens pay Mr. Lodge three pounds for the two Sun Dials."—Trin. Min. (M.). On Feb. 15, 1709, the vestry ordered the church-wardens to pay the remainder of the bill, "seventeen Shillings & 4 G. for setting the Sun Dial's on the Church in a true position."—Ibid.


13

The draft of instructions for Hunter (see Sept. 9, 1709) is submitted to the queen by the board of trade. The governor's council is to consist of Peter Schuyler, Samuel Skaats, Robert Walters, Gerardus Beckman, Rip van Dam, Calch Heathcote, Kilian van Kanaler, Roger Mospause, John Barbarte, Adolphus Philips, Abraham de Peyster, and David Provost.

21

Among the other noteworthy provisions is one requiring the governor to give directions to merchants, planters, and others, to be "very cautious in giving an Account by letters of the publick state and condition of our said Province," lest such letters fall into the hands of the French; and "to give directions to all Masters of Ships, or other persons to whom you may intrust your letters, that they put such letters in a bag with a sufficient weight to sink the same immediately in case of imminent danger from the enemy."

The governor is not to accept any present from the assembly; his salary, however, is raised from £500 to £1,100 per annum. He is to send to the lords of trade a map of the province. He is to permit liberty of conscience to all persons except Papists. He is to submit a census of the inhabitants.

The Bishop of London has ecclesiastical jurisdiction in the province; and the governor is to notify him if any minister preaches without orders. No schoolmaster will be permitted to keep school in the province without a license from this bishop. A table of marriages, established by the canons of the Church of England, is to be hung up in every orthodox church and duly observed. Drunkenness, debauchery, swearing, and blasphemy are to be discouraged and punished; and no person is to be admitted "to publick trusts and employments whose ill Fame and Conversation may occasion scandal."

Merchant-ships are to fly "no other Jack" than "such as is worn by our ships of war, with the Distinction of a White Excus- eon in the middle thereof, and that the said mark of Distinction may extend itself one half of the depth of the Jack, and one third of the fly thereof." The instructions contain a sketch of this Jack.

In cases of errors in the trial or hearing of law cases, appeals are allowed to the governor and his council, and the sum appealed for exceeds £100 sterling. If the amount involved is over £500, either side may appeal from the governor's decision to the queen and her privy council. In additional instructions to Hunter, blank forms are prescribed to be used in keeping records of shipping at the port of New York.—N. Y. Col. Docs., V.: 112-15.
The lords of trade, writing from Whitehall to Gov. Hunter, Dec. of 1709 refer to "the late Lord Cornbury now Earl of Clarendon."—N. Y. C. 23 Col. Dust, Vol. 154. When he became governor of New York in 1709, he was Sir Edward Hyde (by courtesy called Lord Cornbury), a grandson of the first Earl of Clarendon, and nephew, by marriage, of James II. He became Earl of Clarendon on the death of his father. It is said that his elevation to the peerage secured his release from prison in New York, where his creditors had placed him.—Hunt's Envoy, of Mr. H. St. Hilary, "Cornbury," Miss. Coun. (1864), 273; ibid. (1890), 763; but see April 22, 1710; April 15, 1712.

1710

From this year until 1720, the South Sea Company, of England, sought to fund a floating debt of £60,000,000, the stockholders to have a monopoly of the trade with Spanish South America. The "South Sea Bubble" collapsed on the refusal of Spain to enter into a commercial treaty with England, and thousands were ruined.

In the year 1710, five kings, or Sachems of the Iroquois went from hence to England, in order to engage Queen Anne to make an alliance with them against the French. Their names, dress, reception at court, speeches to the Queen, opinion of England and of the European manners, and several other particulars about them are sufficiently known from other writings."—Kalm, Travels into N. A., 1774. See also Add, MSS., p. 173.

"The portraits of the four visiting Indians (one of the number conducted by Colonel Schuyler having died) were painted, by order of the queen, by a celebrated Dutch portrait-painter, John Verelst... who had resided many years in London. The work of art had created such sensation at the capital and throughout the kingdom, that the artist found it necessary to guard against unlimited reproductions of his work... In the 'Tatler' of November 14, 1710... there appeared an advertisement as follows: 'This is to give notice that the noble Bowes, and John Simon, in whole lengths, of the four Indian Kings, that are done from the original pictures drawn by John Verelst... are now to be delivered to subscribers and sold at the Rainbow and Dove in the Strand.' But other hands could not be restrained from making copies of pictures that were so greatly in demand: none of the others, however, were recognized or authorized by the painter. It was the Simonds mezzotint prints that were sent in such generous numbers to the 'plantations' in America. A set of proof impressions is in the possession of Mrs. John Carter-Brown, and the illustrations in the text are derived from these. Another set is included among the collection of the American Antiquarian Society. The originals of Verelst are still preserved in the British Museum."—Wilson, Mem. Hist. N. Y., II, 146 (footnote). There is also a set of these rare mezzotints in the N. Y. Pub. Library, showing the names of J. Verelst Pinx. and J. Simon Fecit. They were "Printed for J. Bowes, at the Black Swan, in the Blackfriars."—Quoted ibid.

Arms Bradford, printed this year, the second revision of the laws of the province of New York, with the title: The Laws, Of Her Majesty's Colony of New-York. As they were Enacted by the Governour, Council and General Assembly, for the time being, in divers Sessions, the first of which began April the 9th, Annoo: Dom. 1691, To which is Added, His Excellency's Speeches and Messages to the General Assembly, and a Journal of the Votes and Addresses of the House during the Administrations of the Rt. Honourable the Lord Cornbury, Lord Lovelace, and the honourable Coll. Richard Ingoldsby, Esq. Governors of said Colony, to the 1st of November, 1709. There is a copy of this edition in the N. Y. Pub. Library.


The common council orders "that the Committee for Repairing the City Hall do direct the building of Convenient Seats on each Side of the Court Chamber... for the Accommodation of Grand and Petty Juries."—M. C. C., II, 393.

1710

23 appointed for taking the Great Bridge [see Aug. 20, 1709] do report that they have agreed with John Harris and Isaac Anderson for the making of the same for the Consideration of seventy pounds." Half (½) is to be paid on the 15th, and the remainder "as soon as the Bridge is finished which is to be performed by the last day of July next."—M. C. C., II, 395. On Sept. 12, they received £35 "in full for their making the bridge over the Dock."—Ibid., II, 415. Apparently this somewhat ambiguous order refers to further filling in of the dock west of the custom-house bridge which was completed at this time. See, further, Feb. 1, 1712.

The city pays Col. Abraham de Peyster two years' interest (£60) on the ferry mortgage.—M. C. C., II, 396. See March 5, 1708. This is ordered by Trinity vestry "that Mr. Habbs be the under-taker [contractor] to build the Sphire [sic] of the Steeple of Trinity Church if the Church Wardens and a Comitie of the Vestry can agree with him for the Workmanship."—Trin. Min. (MS.). See Feb. 5, 1711; Apr. 26, 1709.

The petition of James Harding asking for an abatement of his rent of the ferry, by reason of "the Great sickness of the small pox," is rejected by the common council. A second petition, on March 31, was also rejected.—M. C. C., II, 397, 398. For the contract with Harding, see Sept. 29, 1707.

Warrants are issued to Thomas Byerley to pay for repairs to the fort made by Rip van Dam, Mr. Philipsy, and Major Provoost.—Cal. Coun., 235.

1710

Mar.

The order of the queen of Oct. 29, 1709 (p. v.), stopping all further grants of land until the arrival of the new governor, 10 Brigadier Robert Hunter, is received, and the council orders its publication.—Cal. Coun., 235. See also Add, MSS., p. 173.

Col. Ingoldsby comes before the council, the queen's letter revoking his commission having been received.—Cal. Coun., 236.

John Cruger, Stephen de Lancey, and George Norton petition the president and members of the council that Sheriff William Anderson be dismissed from office for having allowed Lord Cornbury to escape from his custody. It is charged that he refuses to retake his prisoners; and that he has given no security to answer for the escape, nor does he possess any possible estate.—Cal. His. MSS., Eng., 370; and the original MS. in Albany. On April 29, Anderson addressed an answer to Gerardus Beecken, president of the council, denying the charges against him, and stating that he had performed his Cornhill duties and was answerable in the proper court of law. The attorney-general gave his opinion.—Ibid., 275. On July 31, Anderson was suspended from office.—Cal. Coun., 239. Cf. Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VIII, 196, where it is stated that Cornbury remained in the debtors' prison in New York until his accession to the earldom of Clarendon furnished him the means for his release. He was Earl of Clarendon on Dec. 25, 1709 (p. v.), and was first so called in New York records on April 29, 1710 (p. v.).

The governor's council receives a letter from Lord Clarendon (Cornbury).—Cal. Coun., 237. The original entry in the council minutes states: "A Lett" from my Lord Clarendon to this Board Concerning the Petitions against the Sheriff of this City was delivered to ye President by Mr. Bickley & read at the Board."—From Council Minutes (Albany), X, 491. See also April 22 and July 11, 1710.

On account of the expected arrival of 3,000 Palatines, papers May are refused to a shipmaster for the clearance of his ship laden with pork and peas.—Cal. Coun., 237. See April 13, 1710. As to the number of Palatines, cf. Dec. 5, 1709; April 13, July 24, and Nov. 7, 1710.

The committee of the common council appointed Nov. 29, 1709 (M. C. C., II, 391), to audit and adjust the books and accounts of the treasurer, reports much "disorder of the City Affairs." In addition to £3481810d due the city "from Sundry Persons," there appear to be "Considerable Sums of Money belonging to the
June 18

Hunter gives to the corporation of Trinity Church the use of the Queen's Farm during his term as governor.—N. Y. Col. Docs., V. 132. The validity of the patent of Nov. 23, 1705, (p. 76,) had been questioned, hence this action of the governor. Litigation regarding the farm was still in progress in 1714, but was settled by instructions to Gov. Hunter from the queen dated April 14, 1714, directing "that immediately upon receipt hereof, you do issue the same, or carry on the present conveyance and payment to said corporation, against the said corporation (Trinity Church), and do not suffer any further proceedings to be had in that suit, until we shall signify our further pleasure to you.—Eccles. Recs. III: 2041-42.

In accordance with a committee's recommendations of May 13 (q. s.), the common council enacts a law to regulate the office of chamberlain or treasurer of the city. The person elected to this office shall be of good ability and reputation, a resident of the city, and a freeman. He shall give a bond to the corporation with sufficient sureties in the sum of £1,000, to discharge the following duties of his office: He shall keep, in due order and method, in proper books, "A true Exact and Just Account of the several Branches of the Revenue Rents and Incomes of the said Corporation; and "discharge the same by due and Orderly payments." Every three months, or oftener if requested, he shall render an account to the corporation of his receipts and disbursements, observing the common council's orders for making payments. Within 14 days after the termination of his occupancy of the office, he shall render a true account, turn over to the corporation the money remaining in his hands, and deliver up all the "Books [of] Accoumts belonging to the said Office with all Warrants Vouchers and Memorandums . . . Books Bonds Specialties Leases Grants Deeds Patents and all Other Papers and Writings whatsoever in any wise belonging to the said Corporation without any Concealment Imbazzlement or fraud." —M. C. C., II: 497. The corporation of the city treasurer's office, see also Peterson & Edwards, N. Y. at an 18th Cent. Municipality, 29-31.

"A Great Number" of the Palatines having arrived, the common council petitions the provincial council to so dispose of them as to prevent their coming into the city "until they shall be in A full state of health;" for "there is just Cause to believe there are many contagious distempers among them." —M. C. C., II: 408-9. See Sept. 5, 1711. President Beeckman states to the provincial council that, in response to the mayor's petition, and in accord with the queen's command to "Provide Lodging and Provisions" for them, it is the opinion of the board "that Nutten Island [now Governors Island] is the properest place to put the Palatines on and that Huts should be made for them, and Doctor Law, Doctor Moore and Doctor Garran be Desired to go on board the said ship" and examine them. Two carpenters are ordered to accompany the president of the council this afternoon to Nutten Island, to consult regarding building the huts, and obtaining the necessary boards. The supplies from the ship are to be stored in the fort. The goods of the Palatines are to be landed at once on Nutten Island.—Doc. Hist. N. Y., III: 333-34. "On their landing at New York, they were quartered in tents. A large number were quartered in tents, at least, in six Companies, over each of which was a Captain appointed to Comand them . . ."—Ibid., III: 423-24.

The Palatines, whose original home was the Lower Palatine of the Rhine, and who had espoused the faith of Luther, were fugitives from religious persecution at the hands of Louis XIV, of France, who destroyed their towns and farms. At the beginning of the eighteenth century they were wanderers over Europe, and a number of them had come to America under the protection of "the good Queen Anne." —Wilson, Mem. Hist. N. Y., II: 125-30; see also Hall, Hist. N. Y., III: 345 et seq.

On the same day, the common council orders "that Mr John Keill & Mr Archibald Kennedy Gos! be Complimented with the freedom of this Corporation." —M. C. C., II: 412.

According to the agreement entered into with workmen to rebuild the great bridge (see Feb. 23, 1709), it was to be completed at this time (see M. C. C., II: 355) but according to a common
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1710 council order of Feb. 3, 1711 (q.v.), for employing workmen to finish it, is evidently not yet completed.

Cornbury, over the signature "Clarendon," writes from on board "the Middle" at Sandy Hook, to Gov. Hunter: "I would not let Colonnel De Peyster go without troubling your Excellency with these few lines to return you my most hearty thanks for all your favours, and particularly at my going off . . . He commends to Hunter's protection the sheriff, Anderson, N.Y. Col. Docs., p. 406. See June 20, 1709.

William Anderson, nevertheless, is suspended from the office of sheriff (see April 22, 1710), and Francis Harrison is appointed in his place.—Col. Coun. Min., 239.

Sept. A large prize ship, the "Sto Christo de Burgo," loaded with cocoa, is brought into the harbour.—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 232.

A fleet of 26 vessels, commanded by Francis Nicholas, sails from Boston to Canada. Port Royal surrendered on Oct. 2, and the English immediately took possession. The province was formally ceded to Great Britain by the treaty of Utrecht (1713).—Winor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., V: 406-9.

The governor nominates Col. Jacobus van Cortlandt to be mayor for the ensuing year.—M. C. G., II: 416. He was sworn in on Oct. 14.—Ibid., II: 420. He became mayor again on Sept. 29, 1719 (q.v.). For a brief sketch of his life, see Mem. Coun. Coun. (1853), 402.

Oct. 1. The Council made a payment of $5000 to "Hendrick De Crefort," on July 6, 1711, "for glazing the City Hall" this month.—M. C. G., II: 445.

An ordinance is passed by the provincial council to regulate official fees. It was printed by Bradford in 1710.—Evans, Am. Bibliog., I: 386.

The governor and council having determined to apprentice "the Orphans of the Palatines (and some of those other Children whose Parents have too many to look after them and mind their Labour) for a certain time," John Peter Zenger, at the age of 13, is apprenticed to William Bradford for 8 years. In the indenture Zenger promises to serve his master "well and truly," not to "absent or prolong him self" from his master's service at any time, and to behave "in all things as a good and faithful Servant;" while Bradford agrees to provide him with "good, sufficient and wholesome Meat, Drink and Clothing;" and at the expiration of the 8 years to "Surrender and deliver up the said John Peter Zenger, well clothed," to the governor of the province.—Hist. Mag., 1st ser., VIII: 35-36, citing "Indentures of Palatine Children," in secretory of state's office, Albany. The MS. volume containing these indentures was lost in the Capitol fire in 1911; but the names of the children, parents, and those to whom the children were apprenticed are printed in Doc. Hist. N. Y., (4th ed.), III: 339, 341, 342.

The assembly having resolved on Oct. 25 "That 2500Oares of Plate, be levied and raised towards defraying his Excellency's necessary charge for the ensuing year," the governor is obliged to communicate to them the instructions from the queen (see April 20, 1703) that the assembly should not make any such gift, or the governor receive it.—Assem Jour., I: 280-81.

The cupola of the city hall is painted during this month at an expense of $617.6—M. C. G., II: 445. This completed the repairs on the cupola which had been going on for three months and for which over $25 had been disbursed for carpenter work, "soder Charcole Candles," boards, nails, sheet lead, and ironwork.—Ibid., II: 429-42.

According to information given to the lords of trade by James du Pu in Dec. 6, 1711, the Palatines, by November, 1710, had "for the most part" been removed from the city of New York, "to the lands laid out for their settlement." Their number "then amounted to about 2200."—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 289. See April 13, 1710.

The common council orders "that the Cage Pilloy Stocks & whipping post be Removed to the upper end of the broad Street A little below the City Hall."—M. C. G., II: 442. The work was done in June following, and a bill of $338.6 for the same was paid on July 6.—Ibid., II: 445. See Nov. 1, 1705, and Feb. 19, 1710.

A bill "to lay a Duty on all Chimneys and Fire Hearths for the Support of the Government and Defence of the Frontiers" is introduced in the legislature, but fails to become a law.—Assem Jour., I: 282, 285, 285; Col. Hist. MSS., Enga, 375. A similar tax had been proposed in New Amsterdam (see July 1, 1666). The hearth tax in Somerset, Eng., in 1664, was one shilling annually per hearth.—Dewley, National Rec. Vol. I.

A conference commences of the two houses of the legislature is appointed to meet at "Mr Harris' Tavern" (tavern—see Dec. 32, 1704), to consider an act entitled "An Act, to prevent the burning of Woods."—Assem Jour., I: 283. In 1712, other conferences were held at Harris'.—Ibid., II: 379, 370.

Lewis Morris is expelled from the assembly for "falsely and scandalously" vilifying the "Integrity and Honesty" of the house.—Assem Jour., I: 285.

Gov. Hunter informs the council that he is "directed by her Majesty to Naturalize the Palatines," he recommends that they consider a resolution of the bill lately brought into the house for a general naturalization.—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 305. Such a law was not passed, however, until July 5, 1715 (q.v.).

John Bridger, the surveyor of woods for the province, writes to the lords of trade to ask for the same allowance for travelling expenses (namely, 20 shillings) as is granted to "the Surveyor of Customs, the Engineer & Post Master."—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 176. He was to instruct the Palatines in the process of making tar.—Wilson, Mem. Hist. N. Y., II: 125-30.

In accordance with a request, yesterday, a joint committee of the council and assembly is to be held this evening, "at Mr Haver's tavern" (a tavern), to consider the amendments to the bill entitled "An Act for laying a Duty on all Chimneys."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 306 See Nov. 4.

A conference committee of the two houses of the legislature is appointed to meet "at Mr Swift's."—Assem Jour., I: 315. See also Nov. 21, 1709; Sept. 22, 1709; May 7, 1712.

The house reports that it cannot agree to amendments made by the council to "An Act for the Treasurers paying sundry Sums of Money," because such amendments would destroy "the very Essence and Intent of the Bill . . . the misapplication of the publick Money's of this Colony, have been told apprehensive to avoid the Notice of the Assembly; to prevent the like is the Intent of this Bill."—Assem Jour., I: 286-87.

A joint committee of the council and assembly is to meet at ye house of Mr Harris.—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 309. Harris' tavern retained official favour for a number of years.—See Dec. 22, 1704: Nov. 8, and 1710; April 6, 1711; Nov. 25, 1712; and cf. Sept. 19, 1715.

Chaplain John Sharpe, writing to Sec. Clarke, says that the Dec. floor of the chapel in the fort is finished and "the Govt. Gallery will be begun this week." As the officers at Albany "will give nothing" toward these repairs, he requests Mr. Clarke to pay the carpenter twenty dollars "out of his Excys Bounty towards the repairs of the Chappel," also to procure a contribution of $4 from Col. Ingolobsey, if possible.—Col. MSS., LIV: 111 (Albany).

Ordered that Capt. Clarke agree with a certain man that built the meeting house for an amount on the plan of New York about Building the Steele not exceeding $25.—Trim. Min. (M.S.). See Feb. 5, 1711.

1711 The committee of the common council appointed on May 13, Jan. 1710 (q.v.), "for Stating the Debts due to this City," presents a detailed report. The total amount due is $835109, about 40% of which is charged to Mayor Van Cortlandt and five ex-mayors.

The treasurer is ordered to "demand & Receive of the several Persons D' to this Corporation the several sums of Money mentioned in the said Report."—M. C. C., II: 259-73.

It is ordered by the court of mayor and aldermen that hereafter the clerk of the court may relieve the mayor by signing "all Process of this Court Except writs of attachment."—M. G. M., Jan. 23, 1711.

A committee appointed by the common council is directed Feb. 3, 1711 to "employ workmen and provide Materials for finishing the great Bridge by the Custom House and Making the same Convenient for the Shiring of and Landing of Merchandise," and also "Cause the Wall under the Market house at the South End of the broad Street near the Dock to be Repaired."—M. M. C., II: 354. See Feb. 3, 1709; July 24, 1710; June 12, 1711; Jan. 6, 1714.

The financial transactions of a mayor of the city of New York in 1710 are illustrated by the following items taken from an
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1703

1710

original report (MS.) of Mayor Von Cortlandt for the quarter
Feb. ending on this date:
3 Nov. 3 From Evert Duyle for Refusing the Constables
pay roll.
Nov. 9 From Claes Bogard for Refusing of ditto
Decem 14 From Gerritt Oenbekla for a Lycens till
the 25 of March Next
Jan 9 From Reynier Tengelie For his Freedom
Jan 13 A fine From John Mac for Importing a
Young Whomnen which he was obligd to Carry back
For Road Island
Feb 3 From Charles Tellis his Freedom

It concludes with an item of expenditure:
"1710 Paid to William Nicolls Nov 1 for his advice in the
Citty bill for Confirming the Citty Chartere

Ballance Due

—from the original, misplaced within a bundle of vouchers
labelled "1815-16." in the comptroller's office.

5 "Ordered that the Church Wardens pay M'r Thomas Clarke
the thirty Shillings he paid M'r Lewes for his Charges in Coming
from Connecticut to undertake the Spyne of the Steeple."—Trin.
6 At the celebration of the queen's birthday, for which a bonfire
has been ordered by the common council, there is to be only "so
much Wine Expended thereat as the Mayor Shall Direct."—
M. C. C., II: 434. See also April 23.
10 A committee was appointed to examine "the ferry-house and
bridge at the ferry" reports "that the Mantle piece in one of
the Rooms is broke," and that the "landing bridge" is "too Short
by twenty foot." It is ordered by the common council that a
new mantelpiece be made and the bridge be lengthened.

Mar.

Jean Cast (a Frenchman), writing to Hunter regarding the
Palatines, states, among other things, that the people "persuade
themselves that Canada will be taken this campaign, and that
upon the conquest of that country, as for a security for that
settlement, they will be established on the lands destined for them."—

Apr.

Mason work calling for an expenditure of £1:8 is done "in the
Dungeon at the City Hall."—M. C. C., II: 26.

6 The common council orders that "the Treasurer forthwith
purchase Eighteen Rush bottom Chairs and an Oovel Table for
the use of the Common Council."—M. C. C., II: 440.

Richard Harris, the tavern-keeper, petitions for leave to lay a
drain "from his house into the broad Street and to Open the
Ground to lay the same and that no body bring in any Other
into itt without the Petitioners leave." Harris is permitted to lay
the drain "from his dwelling house through Princes [Beaver]
Street into the broad Street at his own Charge be filling up and
paving the Street again." It is ordered that no one be permitted
to use the drain without bearing a part of the cost of building it.—
M. C. C., II: 444. For the tavern of Richard Harris, which stood
in William St., see Dec. 22, 1704.

23 At the celebration of the anniversary of the queen's coronation
on this day, for which a bonfire has been ordered by the common
council, there is to be only "such a Quantity of wine as The Mayor
shall direct."—M. C. C., II: 442.

27 Plate belonging to the chapel is to be delivered to Mr. Sharpe,
chaplain of his Majesty's forces.—Cal. C. M., 241. This
date probably marks the completion of Hunter's refitting of the
building for its original purpose, it having been used for various
secular purposes since Fletcher's time.—See Feb. 20, 1712.

May

John Basford, who "for the Space of Six Months now last past
having Kept A Common Alehouse or tilting house in the West
Ward," is fined 20s. by the court of general sessions for keeping
one set of weights "heavier than they Ought to be," which he used
when he "did Receive and take in his way of trade and dealing,"
and another set of "false weights which were tooJor light," when

From June to September, inclusive, the great and little bridges
were repaired.—M. C. C., III: 1. See Feb. 3, 1711.

1 A law is passed in England for "establishing a General Post
Office for all Her Majesties Dominions," which provides a "Chief
Letter-Office" at Edinburgh, Dublin, and "at New York in North
America," as well as at other convenient places, the law to be
effective after June 1, 1711. Rules and regulations governing the
cost of "portage" are made. For a single letter, London to New
York, or vice versa, the charge is to be half a shilling for one
letter, two shillings for a "treble" letter, three shillings, and for
a letter weighing an ounce, four shillings. Rates of postage are
also prescribed for communications between the colonies, and
between the various cities of the colonies in America. Thus, the
cost of sending a letter from York to any place not exceeding
100 miles, is sixpence for a single letter; one shilling for a double
or treble letter; and two shillings for a letter weighing an ounce.—

Aristote Down, widow of Andres Down, is appointed by the
common council to be "Continu'd Scavenger" [see March 31, 1699]
on the Broad Street" for one year, at £11 per annum, payable
quarterly from June 11.—M. C. C., II: 443. Her husband had
been the scavenger.—Ibid., II: 441.

Gov. Hunter, who is 100 miles up the Hudson on his return
from an interview with "the Five Indian Cantons," receives from
Secretary St. John the queen's instructions and commands relating
to "the Expedition against her enemies in these parts." These
have been forwarded by Lieut.-Gen. Nicholson who has just
arrived at Boston with two men-of-war and transports destined
for New York. Hunter thus reports to the New York Council of
Albany with orders "to detain two Sachims of each Canton till
further orders." At New York, he gave orders for bread and other
provisions; ordered the "Feversham" to go to Virginia and Mary-
lond for pork, "this country affording none," and then went to
New London, Conn., to concert matters with the Council of
Warr constituted by her Majesty for that purpose. . . . I dispatch
Coll. Schuyler from New London, with orders to ye 8th Sachims above
mentioned to bring down immediately all their fighting men with
their arms and canoes to Albany." On his return to New York,
Hunter, besides obtaining provisions to secure and build bateaux
for the transportation of forces and supplies (see June 27, 1711),
the assembly of New York raised £10,000 and their quota of 500
men. So well did Hunter's preparations prosper that, by the end of
July, he reported: "I had the troops I had, clothed, equipped and
vaccinated and upon their march for Albany, had made ready
350 bateaux, capable of carrying each six men with their provi-
sions and had sent round to Boston a sufficient quantity of bread
and a very considerable stock of other provisions, the pork from
Virginia not being then arrived; and on ye 8th of August went
in company wth Lieut. General Nicholson to Albany."—See
Sept. 19, 1711.

Preparations are under way for the expedition against Canada.

Gov. Hunter is going to New London to meet other governors.
An embargo is laid on outgoing vessels.—Cal. C. M., 241.

Mf Westerton and MF Prosser attending without were called
in and agreed to work Masonery work on the Steeple at Six Shillings
and Six pence per day and to find themselves drink and to find Labourers
to tend themselves the Church paying the Labourers two Shillings and
two pence per day and to take Mf Prosser fifty Load of Lime at
the market Price."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

Up to 1709, the steeple had been built up "so high as the ridge pool of the
Church," and £4,000 were required to finish it.—Trin. Min. (MS.), June 24,
1709. By March 1, 1712, a great deal of the building was done.
See also Feb. 5, 1711; and March 1, 1712.

A subscription paper, dated May 1, 1711, showing contributors
and amounts paid "towards the finishing the Steeple of Trinity
Church in New York in America," was entered in the minute-
book of the vestry. The total subscription was £1,212 17s. In addi-
tion to "The Jews Contribution" was £5,213 2s.—Trin. Min. (MS.).
The list of subscribers is published by Berrian in his Hist. Sketch of Titus
Church (1847), 311. This item corrects Wilson's Mem. Hist. of N. Y.,
1: 300-1, as to date of subscription; also Everts, Rec., II: 1168.
Queen Anne issues a proclamation "for Enforcing the due Execution of the Act, Intituled, An Act for Establishing a General Post-Office for all Her Majesties Dominions, and forsett a Weekly Sum out of the Revenues thereof, for the Service of the War, and other Her Majesties Occasions," this act having being passed in the last session of parliament, as by the act does establish the post-office in America. It provides for one general post-office in London, "from whence all letters and packets may be with speed and expedition sent into any Part of the Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, or to North-America, the West-Indies," etc. There is to be a postmaster-general, appointed by the queen. See "Royal Proclamations," in the Am. Antiq. Soc. Transactions (1911), XII: 165, citing Statutes of the Realm, IX: 393 (9 Anne, Chap. 11; Chap. 10 in some editions). For rates of postage prescribed in the act, see June 1.

The governor's council orders that carpenters be impressed for work on bateauxs for the expedition.—Cal. Coun. Min., 241. On the next day they ordered the common council to direct "that all ye Market houses in this Town Except that at Burghers Path be set apart for ye Carpenters to Build their Bateaux in."—MS, preserved in metal file case in city clerk's second-room, reproduced in PL V in Peterson & Edwards' N. Y. as an act of the Gent. Municipality. Compliance on the part of the common council was immediate.—M. C. C., II: 444. John Walters was ordered to procure materials for building the boats.—Cal. Coun. Min., 242. See June 14, 1711. See also De Vor, Market Book, 252. For similar matters in Governor's war, see June 13, 1711.


Proposals looking to the building of 126 bateaux (see June 27) in 22 days are made by the carpenters. They include the delivery of all materials "at Mr. Buckman's Orchard," where also a grist-stone must be set up the employment of 45 or 50 carpenters and at least eight sawyers, and the allowance of a "Barrel of Beer a day five gallons of Rum & 6 lb. of Sugar."—Cal. MSS., LV: 64 (Albany).

The governor's council directs that the independent companies be mustered into a regiment and to procure the necessary materials for building bateaux.—Cal. Coun. Min., 242.

The inhabitants of New York petition the council that measures be adopted for the defence of the city.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 383. Instructions were issued in July for that purpose, and for the removal of the women, children, and public records, in case of invasion.—Ibid., 384.

July

The council arranges that French officers sent from Albany to be entertained by Mr. Bradford.—Cal. Coun. Min., 242.

The provincial legislature passes "An Act for raising Forces [600 men] to assist in the Expedition to Canada" (see June 16). New York men mostly escaped by a gale. On the 24th, Gov. Hunter on the 26th, an act was passed for levying £10,000 to pay these forces, this city's apportionment being £2,030 (ibid., I: 739) and an additional sum of £3,030 was to be raised in the city by another act, for the better rewarding of volunteers (ibid., II: 713). See June 14.

The house resolves to petition the queen for relief from the burden the colony has been under by reason of the "present Undertaking to reduce Canada," setting forth "our own Wretchedness and Poverty, and the Inequality of the Proportions expected from us, in the Expeditions, compared with the neighbouring Colonies and Plantations."—Assemb. Jour., 1: 291.

The merchants of New York petition the governor and council to remove the embargo (see June 16) on the exportation of provisions.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 387. The embargo was nevertheless continued.—See Aug. 10.

It is ordered by the general assembly "that the Forces to go on the present Expedition, be allowed 12d. per Man every Day they stay in the City of New-York, in Lieu of their Provisions, not exceeding 4 Days, that come from the neighbouring Counties."—Assemb. Jour., 1: 294.

The legislature resolves "That the Commissioners for providing Necessaries for the Expedition, do defy the Charges of Building the Bateaux [see June 27] for the Transportation of the Quota of Forces, raised in this Province for the Expedition, and that the Treasurer do furnish them with money to pay the same."—Assemb. Jour., 1: 296. On Aug. 2, the house resolved to limit this expense at £200 (ibid., I: 297).

The general assembly passes "An Act for the Security & defence of this Colony during the Expedition to Canada." Beacos are to be set up in Richmond and Kings Counties, near the Narrows, and at Rockaway.—Cal. Laws N. T., I: 741. A committee report, which on July 28 was approved by the governor and council, provided for the following plans: One or two vessels were to act as a coast patrol, and beacons were to be established to give intelligence to New York of the approach of the enemy's ships, "at least of which there ought to be a Great Gunn ready loaded, and primed to be fired off at the time of firing each beacon." The locations recommended for these were: "One at ye high Lands of Never Sinkes One other at ye Inside of Sandy hook that may be Sene from thence;" "Sumter's Island in the vicinity of that may be Sene from the last mentioned, and that may be Scene from thence on Long Island;" and "One other at ye Narrows on Long Island." At each beacon there was to be a constant watch kept by at least three men; and at the beacons on Long Island there "must be Troopers with their horses ready Equipt to post Away to ye flerry the Minute the Beacon is light to Give intelligence here." On sight of the lighted beacons, the militia were to appear at once "to their proper Arms at their Usual Rendevouz." Also, messengers were to be sent to the counties of Westchester and Orange, "for getting their men in Arms and Sending them hither forthwith."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 318. See also June 14, 1711.

"Last week all the Inhabitants of this City appeared under Arms, none excepted that were able; And an Act is past, obliging all persons whatsoever (the Council, Cleric of the Council & Ministers excepted) to Lift [list] June 13, 1711, & pay £3,040 of Six pounds. The Regiment here are now under Arms; and his Excellency designs frequently to Exercise them himself; and we lose no time in mounting our Cannon, and repairing the Fortifications, and other necessary precautions are taken, in case of an Invasion."—N. Y. letter in Boston News-Letter, Aug. 6, 1711.


This day is observed as a "Day of Fast and Humiliation, pursuant to the Governor's recommendation to procure the Divine Aid on the Expedition [see July 13]; we are hard at work on our Fortifications, and a strict Embargo is continued here."—From N. Y. letter in Boston News-Letter, Aug. 13-20, 1711.

The council issues an order to Francis Vincent, gunner, concerning the position of guns about the city.—Cal. Coun. Min., 242.

Gen. John Hill, on H. M. S. "Windsoe," at the mouth of the St. Lawrence, wrote (on the 25th) to Gov. Hunter a "melancholy account of the disasters" that have happened to the fleet. As a result of gales and fogs on Aug. 22, eight transports and a ship laden with provisions were lost on the North Shore. The men-of-war were ordered on Aug. 23 and 24 to sail. The letter was carried on of "gathering from the Shore the Scattered remains of Almost Six and twenty Companies of Seamours, Kanes, Claytones, and Windsoe's Regiments which wee find are all peris a very Small Number that we have Saved and are now Saving." The loss is estimated at nearly 1,000. The decision of Admiral Walker and the captains of the ships of war, on account of the ignorance of the pilots, is to return to Spanish River, since they can "proceed no farther on the Execution of her Majestys Comands at Quebec." Gen. Hill therefore requests that Hunter:...with all imaginable haste[le] send an Express to Mr. Nicholson with the inclosed Letters for his acting or returning, with the forces under his Command to N. York..."—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 277. See also June 14 and Sept. 12; and Walkers, Jour.of the Canadian Expedition, 124-26.

A French privateer off Sandy Hook is the subject of the council's deliberations and orders on Aug. 29 and 31.—Cal. Coun. Min., 243.


The common council passes an ordinance for appointing a market-place in Broad St. It requires "that the North end of the Broad Street between the City Hall of this City and the Cross Street which goes from the Broadway to the Dutch Church" (Garden St.), be established as "A publick Markett place of this
City in as full and ample manner as Other publick Market places in this City are or lawfully Ought to be.” It is also ordered that the inhabitants in and about the broad street have liberty to erect and build such Stalls and sheds and Other Conveniences in the broad street Market place according to such Regulations and directions as they shall Receive from the Clerk of the Market.”

1711

1711

12

Governor, not having yet heard of the disaster to the fleet (Oct. 28. Aug. 12.) writes to Secretary St. John an account of the preparations made for the expedition, and the promising outlook, including a favourable report which he received on Sept. 1 from Admiral Walker. He says: “The Admiral presses much the sending after him more provisions, for fear of being obliged to winter there [at the mouth of the St. Lawrence River]. I have now in port [New York] the Faversham [see June 14] with transports having on board a thousand and odd barriols of pork, and as much bread, flour, butter, pease rum and tobacco as they can carry; which are to sail for Quebec the first wind that offers...”. He also reports upon the independent attitude of the provincial assemblies, and what, in his opinion, it portends.—N.Y. Col. Docs., VI, 255-76. Regarding the fate of the “Faversham,” see Nov. 12.

Abraham de Lucena, “Minister of the Jewish Nation Residing at the City of New York,” petitions Gov. Hunter to be excused from bearing any Office Civil or Military within this City, and also to be allowed to perform the duties of his profession. He offers additional duties to the inhabitants, just as his predecessors had been, “by reason of their ministerial function.” The petition was read in council on Sept. 18, and referred to a committee to examine and report.—Doc. Hist. N. Y., III, 265.

Danas, Caleb Haseldine, is nominated mayor. On Oct. 15 he was sworn in.—M. C. C., IV, 450, 451. He was continued in office for three years.—Ibid., III, 17, 48. For a brief sketch of his life, see Man. Com. Coun. (1853), 403; ibid. (1864), 665.

The mayor informs the board “that Mr. Robert Lurtt, the present Treasurer of this Corporation [see Sept. 29, 1706] is willing to resign that Office to be Private Agent or to perform any Service to the Citizen, to assist him in the Execution of the same.” Samuel Bayard was appointed in his place.—M. C. C., IV, 450. Bayard held the office until Sept. 29, 1718 (q.v.).

The land expedition up the Canada is about to return to Albany.—Col. Gov. Min., 243. See Aug. 22.

In a report of the “Genl State of ye Plantes Revenues,” William Blathwayt, surveyor and auditor-general, says this of New York: “In the Province of New York by Act of Assembly pass’d in the year 1692 a Revenue was granted to the Crown for the Support of that Government to be raised by an Excise upon Liquors by Q’t. Rents & by an Import upon Goods & Merchandise Imported upon Furs exported & upon the Indian Trade for two years which Duties have been continued by divers and Subsequent Acts to ye 18th of May 1709 when the same expired; Since which time the Act of 1709 is the only Provision for the Civil Lease nor for defraying the other Incident Charges of the Governm’t. These Revenues before the expiration of the Acts of Assembly produced about £3,400 £ Annun.”—Blathwayt’s Jour. (MS.), Oct. 11, 1711.

Hunter was asked by the house if it was his pleasure that the sentinels and guards at several the beacon be discharged, “the Reason of their being posted there, seeming to be ceased.” He replied that “he was of the same Opinion.”—Assem. Jour., I, 299.

Hunter sent a message to the house that “the Magazine to Fort Anne, was defective, and the Powder therein dammified, demanded from several Duties and Service Incumbrant upon the Inhabitants.”—Assem. Jour., I, 300. William Bord, the store-keeper in the fort, in a memorial to the council on Feb. 15, 1710, had proposed that some means be taken for the better preservation of the powder, which he found very much damaged by dampness, the hoops of which having almost fallen off.—Col. MSS., LI, 1548 (Albany).

The common council passes an ordinance providing that “the Country People who frequent the Market of this Corporation have liberty to Expose their Meat to sale in the Publick Market by the Joyes of Otherwise as they Shall see Convenient, first paying the fees of the Clerk of the Market for the same...”—M. C. C., II, 455.

The common council directs the treasurer to buy “A tin Box for containing the Charter of this Corporation.”—M. C. C., II, 455.

It is ordered that “Alderman Bayard as Treasurer of this City [see Sept. 29] do send to London for a Standard of Troy weights and scales and Measures for the use of this Corporation and that upon the Delivery thereof this Corporation will pay unto him one hundred and fifty 24 Cent and other Charges thereon. See A. Nov. 15. He was paid £257 for these on June 17, 1715.—M.C.C., III, 94.

Hunter writes to Lord Dartmouth: “On Tuesday last [Nov. 6] five fisher men brought into this harbour the poor remains of Her Majesty’s Ship Faversham’s crew, which with the three transport ships laden with provisions for the expedition [see July 12] was cast away upon Cape Britton the 7th of October in the night; all the Officers except the Lieutenant & Master are perish’d and only forty eight, of one hundred & fifty sailors, saved.”

Since the fatal miscarriage of the intended expedition our frontiers have been infested...” It is proposed by the council and assembly to renew it.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI, 284-85.

The colony is too much involved in expense to offer any compensation to Henry Beys, missionary at Harlem, who has petitioned for support.—Assem. Jour., I, 728-9. Beys was an Episcopalian, and served in the Harlem Reformed Dutch Church, (third site) at the present Third Ave. and 121st St.—Corwin, Manual of the Reformed Church, 1001; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III, 935.

In this year, there was prepared a summary of the revenues of the province of New York, the conditions existing in the matter of collecting, etc.—See the original MS. (25pp., folio), in N.Y. Pub. Library.

The common council passes the following law, appointing a place for the more convenient hiring of slaves: “That all Negro and Indian slaves that are let out to hire within this City do take up their Standing in Order to be hired at the Market house at the Wall Street Slip until Such time as they are hired, whereby all Persons may know where to hire slaves as their Occasions Shall require and also Masters discover, whences their Slaves are so hired and all the Inhabitants of this City are to take Notice hereof Accordingly.”—M. C. C., II, 458.

The “Western Post” from Boston, for Connecticut and New York, sets out once a fortnight during December, January, and February.—Boston News-Letter, Nov. 16, 1711. That this is a winter custom is shown by similar notices in Ibid., Dec. 1, 1712, and Nov. 30, 1713.

1712

In this year, Valentine Wightman, of Groton, came to New York to preach to a few Armenian Baptists. In 1714, Wightman appealed to Gov. Burnet for protection against the people while performing the rite of baptism at the water side, and such protection was given by the governor. The members increased so that a private house would not hold them; accordingly, a lot on Golden Hill was purchased and a church erected in 1728 (q.v.). It was still in existence in 1774, but “by mismanagement had become private property.”—Benedict, Hist. of the Baptist Denomination, I, 537.

One of the last references to the “great Bridge” or “Custom House Bridge” is recorded in the M. C. C. (see earlier mentions under April 13, 1700; June 22, and Aug. 20, 1709; Feb. 9, 1710; and later mentions under Mar. 3, and Oct. 24, 1713). Johannes Jansen is paid £512, “out of the Six hundred pound Tax,” for the repairs of “the great and little Bridges in the Months of June July August and Septy last.”—M. C. C., III, 7. The Burges View of 1717-8 (Pl. 25, Vol. I) shows no trace of the old custom-house bridge.

The grand jurors present to the consideration of the court of general sessions “the insufficiency of the Common Gaol & also the want of the Reparation of the Highways through the Island to Queens Bridge” (Kingsbridge).—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (MS.); 208.

The merchants of New York complain to the queen that the English ships of war go from New York to the West Indies and return carrying cargoes of merchandise. This deprives the merchants and traders of carrying in their own vessels, and discourages ship-building. The ships of war should be used only as convoys and cruisers, they claim. On June 5, the lords of trade, by direction of the queen, ordered this practice stopped.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI, 331-32.
Col. Morris writes to John Chamberlayne that the Chapel in Trinity, from Fletcher's time to that of Hunter, was "put to the several uses of Store house, Bear house, and work house;" but the Hunter's "...are very decently fitted up [see April 27, 1712] and applied to the use it was built for, and the Soldiers who before were carried out of the Garrison [to Trinity Church], and during the service stood for the most part in the Steeple, where they could but imperfectly hear are now very well accommodated with Seats in the Chappel, where the Service is regularly performed, and there is yet room for persons to build Pews who have not Seats in the church of New York [Trinity], and who are inclined to build would the Government admit them, which he has hitherto declined." He further states that the rector of Trinity, Mr. Vesey, opposed Hunter's building a new chapel, claiming it gave evidence of a schism in the church.—*N. Y. Col. Doc., V*; 518-24.

Hunter's own account of his controversy with Mr. Vesey was told on Feb. 15, 1712, in a letter to the secretary of the Society for Propagating the Gospel—*Doc. Hist. N. Y.* (ed. III), 156. Hunter also wrote to the Bishop of London on March 1, 1713, that "The ancient Chappell in the Fort ... for many years past a Bear Garden," he had "at a great expense put in repair so that it is now one of the most decent & most constantly frequented Houses of Prayer in all America."—*N. Y. Col. Doc., V*; 315.

Another note to the Bishop of London against the Rev. Mr. Vesey, about 1714, stating, among other things, "After Coll. Fletcher had obtained of the Dutch to build themselves a Church in the town, he pulled down the old one in the Fort, and in its room built a chappel for the use of the Garrison and his own family, who after his death, his son, the present incumbent, remained at some time neglected, and at others converted into a store house for fire wood, till the arrival of his Excellence Brigadier Hunter, who soon repaired and beautified it, and caused divine service to be constantly performed in it by the Reverend Mr. Sharpe, Chaplain to the Fencibles; which gave great satisfaction to many of the Church of England, and especially such who wanted accommodation in Trinity Church, (where Pews are not to be purchased but at a very high rate), and were forced sometimes to absent themselves from divine service; which now they need not do, having now a place of worship to resort unto where all degrees are seated without price or reward."—*Doc. Hist. N. Y.* (4to ed.), III; 267. See also "Church in the Fort," in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III; 934.

Hunter reports that the steeple of Trinity Church is finished. Mar. 4

N. Y. Col. Doc., V; 711. See June 16, 1711; June 11, 1712.

Hunter writes to the lords of admiralty, transmitting an address of the merchants of New York relative to building a galley for the better defence of trade, together with some proposals of Col. Heathcote for providing naval stores.—*Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 494.

In an address to Gov. Hunter, the grand jury says in part: "...we, the grand jury, pursuant to an order of the grand jury, amicably and we are credibly inform'd you have given Assurances not to molest or disturb the English Church in the Enjoyment of the Queens Farm, During all the time of your Administration, altho' the Same has been Claimed as a perquisite by all preceding Governments."—*Boston News-Letter*, March 17-24, 1712.

An insurrection of negroes in the city occurs, and measures are taken to suppress it.—*Cal. suits, Mir. 246*. The following summary presents the principal events: "Some Cormorntine Negroes to the number of 25 or 30 or 2 or 3 Spanish Indians having conspired to murder all the Christians here, and by that means thinking to over throw the Providence, about two days or two or three. They have their bloody design in Execution," and having fire a house, murdered all who ran to it. An alarm was sounded and the slaves escaped into the woods, some being captured.—From N. Y. letter in *Boston News-Letter*, April 7-14, 1712.

The earliest official record of the details of this conspiracy is found in Hunter's report to the lords of trade, June 23, 1712. He refers to it as "a bloody conspiracy of some of the slaves of this place, to destroy as many of the Inhabitants as they could." Their reason was "to revenge themselves, for some hard usage ... from their masters that is, Hunter's cruel cause." His narrative continues that "they agreed to meet in the orchard of Mr. Crook the middle of the Town, some provided with fire arms, some with swords and others with knives and hatchets." This, he said, was the sixth day of April, the time of meeting was about twelve or one o'clock in the night." He stated that about 25 of them met; one set fire to an outhouse of his master, and when an alarm brought the citizens toward it, the slaves shot and killed about nine to have it deceased before he came. Hunter also ordered soldiers from the fort "to march against them, but the slaves made their retreat into the woods."

The next day he caused the militia of New York and of Westchester to "go to drive the Island." By this means and searching the town, they found some that had just wounded for his master, and those few that had "first laid violent hands upon themselves," and the rest were brought to trial. Of these, 27 were condemned, and of this number 21 were executed, "one being a woman with child, her execution by that means suspended." Of those executed (see April 30), "some were amongst those that had been before in the woods," and one hung a live in chains in the town [see April 11 and April 15], so that there has been the most exemplary punishment inflicted that could be possibly thought of." This, he says, was only justified by an act of assembly. (Compare the "Act for the Security & defence of this Colony," in Cal. Laws N. Y. 2) 7-24. The act for punishing slaves was not passed until Dec. 10, 1712.

Hunter then detailed the prosecution against particular negroes, for whom he had obtained stay of execution pending his appeal to the court for a reprieve for them.—*N. Y. Col. Doc., V*; 341-42.

For the expense attending their execution, see Feb. 4, 1713.

Another account of this sort was written on the same day (June 25, 1712) by Rev. John Sharpe, chaplain of the garrison, to the secretary of the Society for Propagating the Gospel, in whose archive in London Sharpe's letter is still preserved. His statement supplies the following facts: "Some Negro Slaves here of Vesey's from the beginning of the last year, haveing done all the White[s] in order to obtain their freedom." He names the time of the occurrence as "Sunday night Apr. 1 [probably misread for Apr. 7] abt 2 a Clock about the going down of the Moon they set fire to a house. The rest of the account agrees, except in minor details, with that of Hunter. Sharpe added that the occurrence made many persons oppose "Negroes being made Christians." He also stated that "Mf Neau [see Aug. 29, 1709] durst hardly appear his School was blamed as 20th Main Occation of it, and a Petition have had to be presented [against him] if ye Govern's had not Stood to his Cause." But, Sharpe stated, only two of the negroes were members of Neau's school, one of whom was executed while declaring his innocence, and who was afterwards generally pronounced innocent. Sharpe comments further upon the Christian, or unchristian, character of those executed.—From transcript of Sharpe's letter made by Rev. R. R. Hoes, U. S. N., in *N. Y. Gen. & Hist. Reg.*, Vol. II (1890), 162-63. There was published in London, in 1776, *An Account of the Endeavours used by the Soc. for the Prop. of the Gospel in Foreign parts, to instruct the Negro Slaves in New York, together with Two of Bp. Gibson's Letters on that Subject.* The information given by Sharpe is contained in this document, and it, or Divine Service, they were compelled to attend, and we are credibly informed you have given Assurance not to molest or Disturb the English Church in the Enjoyment of the Queens Farm, During all the time of your Administration, tho' the Same has been Claimed as a perquisite by all preceding Governments."—*Boston News-Letter*, March 17-24, 1712.


This is the first instance recorded of the court of general sessions holding a special session "for the tryal of Negro and Indian slaves." The occasion of this meeting was that after the negro slaves, Claus, Robin, and Quaco, were found guilty of murdering Adrian Hoglandt, Robin's master, and were visited indeed with the wrath of the court. Clause was ordered to be taken "to the place of Execution and there to be broken upon a Wheel & so to continue languishing until he be dead and his head and Quarters to be at the Queens Dispatch." Robin was ordered to be hung up in chains alive and so to continue without any sustinance until he be dead. Quaco's penalty was to be burnt with fire until he be dead and Consumed."—*Min. Gen. Sess. of the Peace* (M.S.), April 11, 1712.

By this time, 70 negroes are in custody, and it is feared that "most of the Negro's here (who are very numerous) knew of the Late Conspiracy to Murder the Christians." Six of the negroes committed suicide; three were executed—one burnt, a second
The young Lord Cornbury, who probably had been one of the "household" of Gov. Clara of York (see M. C. C. 1797), now, like his father (regardless of whose departure, see July 31, 1710), came into unfavourable public notice. A letter of this date, written to Utrecht by G. St. John, brother of Lord Bolingbroke, makes this curious comment upon his career: "... My Lord Cornbury does with Mr. Montagu he has not been cowl [illegible] since wee left you. He has drunk ye conut out of house and home, and he is retreated to a summer house upon a Bastion out of 3d Wall of the town, but my Ld has found him Lay'd to Siege to his Cellar and drunk him almost dry already."—From the original in the Leasing sale of books and MSS. at The Hon. J. D. B. son Galleries, New York, Jan. 29-30, 1917. Edward Hyde (styled Viscount Corbray), here referred to, was the only surviving son and heir apparent of the third Earl of Clarendon (the former governor of New York). On his mother's death (see Ap. 4, 1710), he became Lord Clifton of Leighton Brownswood. He died of fever "got by a surfeit of drinking," at the age of 21, and was buried in Westminster Abbey Feb. 20, 1713. In his will he styled himself "Lord Viscount Cornbury and Baron Clifton."—The Complete Peerage, III.: 268. See also Man. Com. Coun. (1864), 573: Ibid. (1869), 769.

"Great pecuniary imposition is imposed on "Tom, the Negro man slave of Nicholas Rosevelt." Found guilty of the murder of a man, Beeke, and "having Nothing to Say for himself why Judgment of death should not pass upon him," Tom is "burned with a slow fire that he may Continue in Torment for Eight or ten years longer," he said, and will he be Aced and Consumed to Ashes."—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (MS.), Apr. 15, 1712. The usual peculiarity, of course, was to be "hang'd by the Neck till they are dead." By this time, 19 negroes have received sentence, and most of them have already been executed.—N. Y. letter in Boston News-Letter, April 21-28, 1712. See April 7.

Hunter, in a message to the assembly, says: "The Late Hellingh Attemp of ye Slaves is sufficient to Convince you of the necessity of putting that Sort of men under better Regulation by Some good Law for that purpose, and to take away the Root of that Evil to Encourage the Importation of White Servants."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 333. See April 7.

Hunter states in a message to the assembly: "If speedy care be not taken to Repair the Magazines that great quantity of powder of Severall thousands of pounds value must Inevitably be spoilt." I hope you'll take it yeoff Consideration that matter with the Repaire of the fort wall which is in a bad condition by the Report of Mr Ebbets whom I appointed to Survey it Late ly.—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 333. A committee is appointed to investigate.—Assem. Jour. I: 311. On May 17, "Mayor Provost, representing the great loss made to Lord L., the people of the Town, the Magazines, and presented to the House, an Estimate of the Mason and Carpenter's Work, about the old and new Magazines within her Majesty's Fort Anne," amounting to £515, and the Charge of removing the Powder, Copoerage and Stowage, £430.—Ibid. I: 312.

Henry Swift, a tavern-keeper (see Nov. 21, 1707), presents a petition, setting forth "That he prepared a Dinner for the late Lord Lovelace, on his Arrival," amounting to £267/6, "and that he hath also a Warrant," for £614, "for boarding of French Prisoners from Canada." He prays that "a Method may be taken, for paying the said Sum." It is ordered that the petition lie "on the Table."—Assem. Jour. I: 310.

The clergy of the province of the Church of England, in an address to Gov. Hunter (Mr. Veseys not signing), express thanks for his offers to concord with them in promoting the interests of the church, and for what he has already done. Special reference is made to the encouragement he has given "to the labors of the Society's Catechist, the pious Mr. Elias Neau, and still continues, notwithstanding of the attempts made against him [see April 7, 1712] upon accounts of the late bloody designs of the Negroes."—Doc. Hist. N.Y. (40 ed.), Ill: 54.

A letter is introduced to the assembly for employing an agent to represent this province in Great Britain.—Assem. Jour. I: 313. It was not passed, however, until July 21, 1712 (p. iv).

William Huddleston petitions the assembly for the introduction of a bill settling a yearly income on him "for teaching the Children of the poor Inhabitants of the English, Dutch and French in the City of New-York."—Assem. Jour., I: 313. Such a bill was introduced, and reached its second reading (ibid., I: 316); but no such statute appears in the Col. Laws N. Y.

There was prepared a "List of Inhabitants and slaves in the city of New-York," bearing this date.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 407. See June 5.

John van der Heul and John Rosevelt, having "Erected in the City of New-York a Mill for Grinding Flax seed and making Linseed oil," are given the monopoly of this business in the province for the next ten years by act of the general assembly.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 752. The manufacture of linseed oil was introduced in the province as early as Oct. 17, 1694, when an act was passed "allowing and Lasse t to set up a mill to make it."—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 539; Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 63.

A similar monopoly was given to John Parmenter on June 21, 1712, for the making of "Lamb black" for the next five years (ibid., I: 755), and on Dec. 23, 1712, the time was extended for five years more (ibid., I: 955). On July 24, 1745, Parmenter's widow was given the sole right for a period of ten years.—Ibid., II: 242.

David Jamison is recorded in the register of the city in place of May Bickley; his commission was entered in the Minutes on June 13.—M. C. C., III: 8-9.

"A Trinity vestry appoints a committee "to agree with any person or persons who will undertake the Raising the Ball and Spindle upon the Steeple of Trinity Church."—Trin. Min. (MS.). See March 1.

The city having brought an action against the lessees of the dock for breach of contract, a committee of the common council reports proposals for settlement. These include the provision that the lessees shall "sufficiently Repair the Breaches of the Wharf made in the late Storm with Stockdaces Cover the same first with Stone then with Mud or sand and bind the same with Wall Plate."—M. C. C., III: 4-9. In this measure shows the construction of the early wharves, which, when extended and filled in, built up the city's water front at its southern end.

Hunter reports to the lords of trade that he has had difficulty in taking the census (see Jane 5), "the people being deter'd by a simple superstition and observation, that the sickness follow'd upon the last numbering of the people." The population of New York City and County is found to be 5,469, an increase of 1,404 since 1709.—N. Y., Col. Dock., v: 319.

He also states: "As to births and burials [here] has never been any Register kept that I can hear of neither is there any possibility of doing it until such time as the Counties are subdivided into Parishes, great numbers remaining unchristen'd for want of Ministers."—Ibid., v: 310. The lords of trade replied on April 23, 1713, by asking: "what provision can be made at New York for the support and maintenance of such ministers there."—Ibid., v: 306.

Hunter's report also contains the observation that the forts and barracks of the province were "at present in a very bad repair: one half of the Governours House, ready to fall down" and ten flags are needed for the forts, of which there are five.—Ibid., v: 340.

In a petition to Gov. Hunter for a license to teach school, Allane Jarratt (Allen Gerard) says that he has had "an experience and practice of the Art of Navigation and other parts of the Mathematicks for the space of fourteen Years after an early education in the most usuful parts thereof. . . . and being sensible how much the youth brought up to this City are at a loss in going to sea without a sufficient Instruction in writing and Arithmetick and in the Art of Navigation and other useful parts of the Mathematicks that might be abundently serviceable to them in the discharge of their duties at sea . . . Your Petitioner Humly begs ye Excellency's Licence."—Col. MSS., LVIII: 120 (Albany).

Although this name does not appear in the list of schoolmasters teaching in this city between 1695 and the Revolutionary War, as published in Valentine's Hist. of the City of N. Y., 338, Gerard had a notable record as a surveyor-general.—Ibid., 275.

A truce is made between England and France.—Winser, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., III: 110. The news reached New York on Oct. 27 (p. 5)....

John Marsh petitions for a patent for a mill which he has invented for dressing flax and hemp.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 408. It was the same inventor who, on May 17 and Sept. 19, 1709 (p. v.), was granted permission to erect tide-mills.—See also Feb. 11, 1701.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1712

A Spanish prize, laden with gunpowder and soap, is brought into the harbour.—Boston News-Letter, Oct. 6, 1712.

15

Oct.

Trinus Tiebout petitioned the assembly for permission to introduce the House of M. G. C., III: 19.

25

Capt. Graves, who arrived yesterday on the British Ship "Don- wich," brings a proclamation of the cessation of arms between England and France, and this is published at the city hall, in the presence of the governor, council, city corporation, and others.—From N. Y. letter in Boston News-Letter, Oct. 27-Nov. 3, 1712.

The common council orders that a carpenter be employed to "Repair the Inside of the wharf Crossing the Dock from the Cove House."—M. G. C., III: 19.

Because "the free Negroes of this Colony are an Idle slothful people and prove very often a charge on the place where they are," the master or mistress who enslaves a slave is required to pay the slave's tax for a year, as a part of the slave's life-time.—Col. Laws N. Y., I, 761. See April 7, 1714.

1713

A criticism of the assembly for not giving financial support to the British government, and threatening punishment if the revenue is not granted, headed: "To All whom these Presents may Concern," is printed as an anonymous broadside and sold by William Bradford. There is a copy in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. See also Catalogue (item No. 1611) of the library of the late George H. Moore, L.L.D. sold May 10, 1878.

Charles le Roux, American silversmith, worked in New York from this date until 1745. He was long the official silversmith of the city. The records show that, from 1720 to 1743, to him alone was entrusted the making of the various gold and silver boxes, which, engraved with the arms of the city, inclosed the city seal and accompanied the freedom of the city granted for noteworthy service or to highly honoured visitors. For reproduction of such a box, see Pl. 53, Vol. IV. In 1735 (July 8, 9, 10) le Roux also engaged the seal of the mayorality of New York City. For further information concerning him, see M. E. Museum of Art of Estab- lishment of Silver used in N. Y., N. J., and the South (1914), xxii-xxxv, 35-36. For reference to le Roux as possibly the engraver of the Bradford Map (Pl. 27, Vol. I), see III: 254.

Nov.

Permission is given by the common council to level "the Street Called broadway between M? Delaney's house and the Well towards Spring Garden."—M. G. C., III: 20.

The Man, Com. Counc. (1866), 515, is in error in stating that this was between the present Maiden Lane and City Hall Park. Etienne de Lancy lived, not near Maiden Lane, but in a fine house he built for himself on the plot now known as No. 115 Broadway. Spring Garden gate was at the present corner of Ann St. The earliest mention found of Spring Garden occurs in this record. "Old Spring Garden House," Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 980. Spring Garden house is shown on Pl. 27, and is called Spring Garden on Pl. 30, Vol. I. The tavern, or house of entertainment, stood at the southeast corner of Broadway and Ann St., and behind it, in this block, was a large sugar shop and meat and dairy shop, could be enjoyed out-of-doors, after the manner of that day. It had probably ceased to exist as a tavern before 1765, when it was called "Old Spring Garden House."—Weyman's Gaz., Sept. 19, 1763.

By 1769, only a part of the old building still remained, which "had not been improved as far as time and many years of Simsiame's MSS., in Payeway Brunch, Library Co. of Philadelphia. By 1771, it was the blacksmith shop of Andrew Hopper.—M. G. C., VII: 294.

It was later the site of Barnum's American Museum. The St. Paul building now occupies this site. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 980, Pl. 174, Vol. III.

One of the "Carmes" of the city, "by reason of his Indisposition and Infirmities of body," not being able to walk and drive his cart, as required by the city ordinances, is permitted to ride in his cart, "provided he at no time ride faster than a foot pace."—M. G. C., III: 21.

A similar case was treated in like manner on July 2, 1713.—Ibid., III: 18. On Dec. 1, 1714, however, an ordi- nance was passed that "no Carman whatsoever" should there- after "presume to Ride or sit in his Cart in any of the Streets of this City by Virtue of any Licensse or Liberty whatsoever."—Ibid., III: 80.

A committee is appointed to let the ferry, on Dec. 17, at the house of Richard Harris.—M. G. C., III: 24.

Harris was paid £7:10:9 for his expenses on this occasion.—Ibid., III: 25.

His tavern stood on William St. (see Dec. 22, 1705).

A Spanish prize, laden with gunpowder and soap, is brought into the harbour.—Boston News-Letter, Oct. 6, 1712.

Dec.

The provincial legislature passes "An Act for preventing Sup- pression and punishing the Conspiracy and Insurrection of Negroes and other Slaves." Persons are forbidden to trade with any slave without the consent of the master or mistress. It is made lawful for a master or mistress to punish a slave "at Discretion, not ex- tending to Life or Member." On account of the daily increase in the number of slaves, and their being often found guilty of "con- federation, in running away, or other ill practices," it is made unlawful "for above Three Slaves to meet together at any other Time not at any other place than when it shall happen they may meet in some servile Employment for their Masters or Mistresses profit, or by their Masters or Mistresses Consent, upon penalty of being whipped or made to stand at the Pillory." A similar law having been detailed in this act is one that "no Negro, Indian or Malattato, that shall hereafter be made free, shall enjoy, hold or possess any Houses, Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments within this Colony, but the same shall Escheat to Her Majesty Her Heirs and Successors."
on the West side to the wharf that leads to the Great Bridge."

A6

Agreed to an order of the common council on Feb. 28, an ordinance is passed "to prohibit Negro and Indian slaves above the Age of fourteen years from going in the Streets of this City after Night without A Lanthorn and A Lighted Candle therein." The law applies to streets south of the "Fresh water," and to those parts of the City "within the Stockades or Fortifications." The penalty for violation of the law is arrest and confinement in the "Common Goal" until the master, mistress, or owner shall pay eight shillings "to the person or persons who Apprehended and Convicted" the slave; and every such slave before release is to be "whipped at the publick whipping post forty lashes save one if desired by the Master or Owner."—M. G. C., III: 30-31.

3

"The room over this having a stair on the outside may be proper for the publick library." This library, he states, "may be the same with the publick or provincial Library hereafter mentioned." After presenting his proposed "rules and orders for the better Government of this school and forming the minds and manners of the youth," he considers the library thus: "Another thing which is much wanted here is a publick Library, which would very much advance both learning and piety. Such there are at Charles Town in Carolina, Annapolis in Mary Land, at Philadelphia and Boston. Some books have been formerly sent to New York but as parochial they remain in the hands of the Incumbent." He describes the regulations of his proposed library. Among these are the following provisions:

"This Library I would have to be publick and provincial and to be open every day in the week at convenient hours."

"That any person borrowing a book shall be obliged to deposit a certain sum of money which shall exceed the value of it and in case the book is not restored at the limited time, this money to be forfeited to buy another."

"In this Library also may be kept a Repository of all such Raglets at the Country produces, or are brought thither from other places to be communicated to the Ingenious in England. There may be also a small garden of rare and exotic plants to send yearly some to the curious in England and have others in exchange."

Following his analysis of the operation of the library, he states:

"For a foundation or beginning of this Library I have long since resolved to give all my own books, which I now have or may have at the time of my decease or leaving of that country, which shall be put up in how soon it is fitted to receive them, and appropriated by a deed of gift under my hand to the Trustees for the Library, carrying on the title page or cover such inscription, badge, or impression as the Trustees shall appoint, reserving to my self during life or stay in the country free access to the Library and leave to borrow of such as I want to my own house, under the same restrictions and limitations as others are or may be by subsequent rules or orders. . . . A Catalogue of my books is at the End.

"To these a considerable addition may be made by buying in the best books found in the Library of the Reverend Mr. Lydus deceased, Mr. Selyns, the Rl. Mr. Bays. There is a small collection of Phyick and Surgery in the hands of the Heirs of Dr. Gaudeneau deceased, and of a certain expectation of two large volumes by donations, legacies &c. when there is a place to put them in, and a beginning once made. An Act of Assembly can be also easily obtained to secure them as shall be thought proper."

The Rev. Mr. Sharpe's observations concerning the third feature of his scheme—the catechising chapel—begin thus: "It is about ten years since the Venerable Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, out of their tender concern for the souls of the Indians and negro's who are Slaves at New York appointed M. Elias Neau [see Aug. 4, 1704] to instruct them in the knowledge of Jesus Christ and Salvation through him."

"Mr. Neau . . . is certainly the best qualified for it of any [that] could be found upon these accounts." His qualifications to have charge of the proposed chapel are considered at length; also the difficulties in the way of accomplishing this design. The chief of these impediments are: The unwillingness of the masters to have their slaves made Christians; the inconvenience of the time allowed to attend classes; the smallness of the meeting-places; and the want of zeal in many of the slaves "which proceeds from the slender regard had to them." The meeting-place "is inconvenient, tho' the best that can be got." It is "the upper floor of Mr. Neau's own house—which tho' as large as most in the city is not capacious enuff for such a number as often does come nor for the sixth part of the Negro and Indian Slaves in Town besides children and apprentices both English, Dutch and French who constantly attend and receive instruction there."
1715 In closing, Mr. Sharpe says: “I will give for myself with a cheerful heart to carry on the building of the Catechetical Chappel for Negroes and Indians, the sume of fifty pounds.” There is added:

“A Catalogue of Books belonging to John Sharpe intended to be given as a foundation of a Publick Library at New York.” It consists of 132 items, mostly religious.—From N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1850), 341-45, citing the original MS. (No. 841) in the Library of Congress, Washington, D.C.

The remarkable history of the collection of books left by Rev. Dr. Sharpe to New York is told by Keep, in Hist. of the N. Y. Society Library, 43-44. The collection survives, almost intact, in the archives of that society.

14 Hunter reported to the lords of trade that the assembly has affirmed that the governor’s council has no right “to meddle in money bills,” but that the assembly may raise money by ways and means of its own, exclusive of the council. They have placed the public moneys “in the hands of a Treasurer of their own,” who is to dispose of it only by their direction. They have suspended the receiver-general who was, constituted by “Royal Letters Patent.” Hunter has dissolved the assembly for their disrespectful behaviour. There is no hope, however, in a new election; as “they have first the name of slavery upon the supporting the Government in the manner her Majesty has been pleased to direct, and that of being on their own rabb resolutions and practices.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 356.

Gov. George Clinton, writing March 19, 1750, to the Duke of Bedford, stated: “that the first encroachments on the Royal prerogative, begun under Mr. Hunter’s administration, that the Assembly have not by the advantage of the necessities the Administration was then under (by the war with France and an expedition then set on foot in America against Canada) to claim a right of appointing their own Treasurer, and refused to support the Government unless this was yielded to them. Mr. Hunter struggled under these difficulties for four years from 1710 to 1714 without any support, in hopes that the Ministry would think it incumbent on them effectually to support His Majesty’s authority and prerogative in his Colonies, but after all was not only forced to yield to this demand, but likewise to consent to a large emission of paper money, which remains without being sold to this day.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 554. Lewis Morris, writing to the lords of trade in trade 1754, stated that a similar “dangerous attack upon the prerogative of the Crown” was attempted in Gov. Montgomerry’s time.—Ibid., VI: 767. See also To All whom these Presents May Concern (printed by Bradford, N. Y., 1715), an anonymous pamphlet, relating to the objections of the inhabitants to being taxed for the support of the English government, and asking the colonists to show more respect for the mother country. It threatens punishment if the revenue is not granted.

24 The following is the city’s first pauper list, as given in the Mayoralty Minutes under this date.

“Daniel Bates Catherine Reade
Effie a blind woman Anne Shutleworth
Sarah an old Maid Mrs. Hope
Mrs. Cooley a soldier’s wife Mrs. Taylor
Cornelius Van Vliert Jan. Mrs. Carlle
Mary Cooley Margaret Key
Elizabeth Dragon Mary Brown
Effie Bluett a blind woman Phillip Battin & Pasco Battin
Two fatherless & motherless children.”—M. C. M., March 24, 1715.

On March 20, 1716, the church-wardens were ordered to “Strike Mary Brown out of the list of the poor of this City She being a lewd woman as the Court is informed.”—Ibid., March 20, 1716.

28 “Greenevill” is for the first time noted by name in the city records. C. P. writes: “The Bowery district of the Out Ward” is required by the common council to remove a fence which he has erected “upon the Land of this Corporation from High Water to low Water Marke whereby the Cattle of several of the Neighbourhood cannot pass to their respective Pastures.”


The Treaty of Utrecht gives Acadia to the English, makes the Five Nations subject to England, and confirms Portugal in its possession of Brazil.—Winton, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., IV: 115, Sec. A.

1541 VI: 6, 110, 406, 475; VII: 457; VIII: 572; VIII: 83; VIII: 27, 28, 206, 236, 242, 356. The queen’s proclamation announcing this reached New York Aug. 18, 1713 (g.v.).

The grand jurors recommend to the court of general sessions "that the Imparting into Weights and Measures [see May 1, 1714] and to Prevent Forestallers of the Market &e and that the Streets be kept Clean & that the Laws agst the Sabbath be put in Execution all which this Court Resolve to see Executed with all Expedition." The highways "between this City & Kingsbridge" are reported again in "Great want of Repair." (See Feb. 7, 1713, as well as "the Queens Bridge."—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace, (MS.), 260.

Anthony Ham is appointed dock-master and ordered to "Col- lect and Receive all the Revenue of the Docks and Ships and Account to this Corporation for the same as often as shall be thereunto Required."—M. C. C., III: 35. See July 27, 1715. This represents a change in policy on the part of the common council; previously the position of dock-master was "farmed" or auctioned off to the highest bidder for a term of years, the successful bidder being required to "Keep the Said Docke in good and sufficient repair." Dock-masters, however, without exception, failed to keep their agreement. The dock was found to be either "foul," or "much out of repair," or else the keeper was lax in his quarterly payments to the city. Hence the change in policy, above mentioned, was inaugurated. Anthony Ham's salary was £50 per year. (Peterson & Edwards, N. Y. Acts of 18th Cent. Municipalities, 111-23. See Oct. 19, 1685; July 12, 1720.

Trinity vestry appoints a committee "to secure the Sweep, &c for building, & take care for Soundi Board." June 29, the committee reported they could not perform the order, owing to want of money. ("The Account of that the Church wardens take up one hundred pounds upon Interest for Carrying on Said work."—Trin. Min. (MS.) Jan. 21, 1714.

Trinity vestry orders "that the Church Wardens let the Queens farme and Queens garden Severally to the highest bidder for three years & that good Security be given by them to the approba-
tion of the Church wardens to pay the rent quarterly, and to leave the fences of both in good repair."—Trin. Min. (MS.)

Gov. Hunter, in a message to the legislature, says: "You are a new Assembly, and so are not accountable for the wrong steps in the former or concerned in any vindication of them, so what I am about to say must not be otherwise construed as than a caution to you, that you walk not in their ways, so displeasing to her Majesty & so Justly resented by her; You are called together in order to settle a revenue for the support of her Majestyes Governm^ not to settle ye Governm for that is already done by the only authority upon Earth, that has a right to do it."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 154.

It is ordered by the assembly "that Mr. Bayard do search in June the Secretary’s Office for Proclamations, Commissions and other publick Papers, that relate to the first Settlement, or settling of this Colony, and make repo..."—Ibid., I: 150-40. June 29, it was ordered, "that the Secretary do lay before this House, To-morrow Morning, the Books of Record wherein is contained King Charles’s Grant to the Duke of York, the Duke’s Commission to General Nicoll, The Treaty and Articles of Surrender, The Duke’s Commission to Sir Edmund Andros, and Sir Edmund Andros’s Proclamation."—Ibid., I: 350. See also the later order of May 26, 1715.

David Lyell, the sealer of the province, whose duty is to "mark and seal all Weights and Measures in this Colony," states in a petition to the assembly that there have been "great Complaints of the Weights or Standards... for measuring Grain..." To correct this he has sent for and just received from Great Britain some copper standards for this purpose, which he wants adopted as standards for the colony.—Assem. Jour., I: 340. See also May 24, 1714.

The provincial legislature passes "An Act to Impower Frederick Phillipse, a Minor, to Remove Kings-Bridge [erected in 1693, p. 91] to a more commodious Place, and for Confirming the Toll thereof." The will of the late Frederick Phillipse, under which the then owner of the manor has title, was dated Oct. 26, 1700. The act further states that: "by means of Springs-Tides, not only the Causey leading through a Meadow from Manhattan, or Yorks-

Island, to the Bridge erected in pursuance of the said Grant, but likewise the Bridge itself is often difficult and unfit for Travellers to pass." The act therefore enables Phillipse, the younger, to..."
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1713 Erect and Build another good and sufficient Draw-Bridge between July the Neck, or Island of Papparinnemo, and York or Manhattan-

1 Island, at such place or Place to the Westward of the present Bridge as to prevent them shall be safe and convenient, and to join and affix the same to or in any Land on York-

Island, and to dig away or level any Part or Parts thereof, both to secure the Bridge, and to make the Path or entry thereof commodious and convenient for Travellers. And when another Bridge shall be built (which is to be called the Names of Bridge) it shall and may be Lawful for him and them to pull down the Bridge heretofore Built.” A table of the toll rates, mentioned in the manor grant, “shall be hung or fixed up in the Ferry or Toll-house.” On account of depreciation in specie, the payment shall be increased in Troy weight, and are to be paid “in good Mexico or Seville Plate.” That is, according to the schedule given in the act, payment of tolls is to be made in a certain number of grains according to the person or thing passing over the bridge. Thus, the toll for every man and horse passing in the daytime is 15 grain; for each head of near cattle, 13 grains; for every score of hogs, calves, or sheep, two pennyweight and a half; for every boat, vessel, or canoe that shall pass the bridge and cause it to be drawn up, 1 pennyweight and 2 grains; and for so forth. Free passage over the bridge, as the manor grant provided, is given to the British sovereign, and to any forces and war supplies. (See 1713, II, p. 392, for the new toll rates, Jan. 4, 1759. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 926.)

15 The receiver-general having instituted a suit against Peter Oehlens and other inhabitants and freetholders of the town of New Harmon, “for great sums pretended to be due from the said inhabitants to the Dominions’ Farm.” Isaac de Riemer, formerly mayor, is made pound-keeper. —N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 317.

16 “One Berry a Taylor and one James Mark who lately came from Boston and Rhode Island, are in Goal for Counterfeiting” paper money, a “Felon without benefit of Clergy.” —N. Y. letter in Boston News-Letter, July 20-27, 1715. Both men were tried, found guilty, and sentenced to death. —Ibid., Sept. 7-14, 1715. On Sept. 15, Col. Stephen Thomas wrote from New York to John Winthrop at New London concerning these men, one of them “a German Grauer who in thought will have the Government’s pardon.” —From a letter in the Winthrop Papers, in Mass. Hist. Society. Both men were pardoned by the governor, however, at the intercession of “most of the Gentlemens” who, the city, who addressed him “with Prayers and Tears” for the lives of these men in Boston News-Letter, Oct. 23, 1715. This counterfeited money was, apparently, one of the earliest pieces of printing from an engraved plate made in New York. See description of Pl. 27, I: 254.

25 “A Bill was filed in the Court of Chancery [on this date] by the then Attorney General here, against the Said Rector and Inhabitants, for a Discovery of the Lands they held, and particularly the Said farm and Garden, to which they appeared, but before any further proceedings were had her Majesty by her letter of the 14th April 1714 directed General Hunter then Governor to Stop the said prosecution, and not suffer any further proceedings thereafter, and accordingly a Stays was put thereto and the Said Rector and Inhabitants have not hitherto had any other proceedings against them.” —Trin. Min. (MS.), under date of April 25, 1715. See also Dec. 5, 1712.

20 Hunter presents a history of quit-rents, as levied in the province since Nicholas’s time and the attorney-general answers and queries as to how collections are to be made for the queen. —N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 668-71.

Aug. 1713 Her Majesties Proclamation of Peace between Great Britain and France [see March 31, April 11] was Published here with all imaginable demisitions of Joy, the Population and Militia were under Arms, the Cannon were fired, and at Night a noble Bonfire and Illuminations and a Ball at the Fort, where his Excellency made a very fine Entertainment.” —Boston News-Letter, Aug. 31, 1715; Col. Coun. Min., 252. The bonfire was made “on the Green before the Fort,” and was at the city’s expense, having been ordered the day before by the common council, with 25 gallons of wine for the occasion. The cost to the city was £68. —ibid., 445.

The petition of Col. Abraham De Peyster and Mr’s Samuel Bayard is read in the common council setting forth that part of the city hall stands on their land, and a committee, including the recorder, is appointed “to make diligent search and Enquiry how the City Hall Came to be built upon the said Ground.” —M. C. C., III: 42. The complaints brought an action of ejectment against the city on Oct. 29.—ibid., III: 46. For full account of the title to this land, see description of Pl. 24, I: 238; see also July 18, 1718.

The governor’s council orders that a proclamation be issued for a day of thanksgiving—Col. Coun. Min., 253. This was on account of Gt. Britain’s peace with France. —See Aug. 18, 1713. The original MS. order in the State Library, Albany, shows that the celebration is to be observed “this day month” throughout the province.

The petition of Abraham de Lannoy is read in the common council, “praying Liberty to build an Overa under Ground in the Street fronting to his house in Queen Street near Burgers path he undertaking that the same shall not be prejudicial to the Street or the Neighbourhood and that he will keep the same Street in good and due repair”. The permit is granted, the petitioner to pay “A Penny loaf of bread on the first day of May yearly for the use of the poor.” —M. C. C., III: 46-47.

The common council orders that the pound be removed “from John Brevorts at the Bowery to the top of the Hill near fresh water in the Domains farm.” Isaac de Riemer, formerly mayor, is made pound-keeper. —M. C. C., III: 47.

A hundred soldiers, to recruit the four companies here, arrive from London.—N. Y. news in Boston News-Letter, Oct. 26, 1713.

The provincial legislature passes “An Act for Mending and 25 keeping in Repair the Post-Road from New-York to Kings-

Bridge.” It states that the highways and post-roads through “Manhattans” Island, from New York to Kingsbridge, “are become very Ruinous, and almost impassable, very dangerous to all Persons that pass those Ways, occasioned chiefly by reason of divers Disputes happening and arising among the Inhabitants.” The inhabitants are to do the worke and bear the expense in their respective wards, except in the Out Wards. There, the inhabitants of the Bowery Division shall keep the highway in repair from Fresh Water to the Saw-Kill; but, from the Saw-Kill (including the Saw-Kill bridge) to the limits of the Harlem Patent, it shall be mended by the inhabitants of the several wards within the city; and “from the Limits of Harlem Patent, to the Causes-way of Kings-Bridge,” the highway is to be mended by the inhabitants of the Harlem Division. The said post-road and highway “shall be laid out the breadth of Four Rod, and cleared the breadth of Two Rod” at least. —Ibid., Sept. 7-14, 1715.

The lessee of the ferry is required, at the city’s expense, to “load the Bridge at the ferry with five score loads of Stones in Order to secure the same from the Ice.” —M. C. C., III: 50. See A.

The common council Minutes record for the first time the appointment of a “publick Whiper.” Richard Cooper, “for his Encouragement for the due Execution of that Office,” is to be allowed an annual salary of $5. —M. C. C., III: 49. Cooper held the office for five years, as the warrants issued periodically for his salary show.—Ibid., III: 50-52, passim. For two years thereafter no incumbent of the office appears. On Nov. 16, 1720, the common council felt compelled to make such an office more attractive, if possible, by doubling the stipend, and resolved “that Advertisement thereof be published.” —Ibid., III: 245. Dennis Mahaney became the “Publick Whipper” the following year.—Ibid., III: 257. The office was still in existence after the Revolution. —M. C. C. (1752-1753), I: 145.

The text of the Treaty of Utrecht is received, and the govern-
or’s council orders that it be printed.—Col. Coun. Min., 253. See also Oct. 27, 1712; March 31 and Aug. 18, 1713.

The speaker having communicated to the assembly a letter received from the emperor, reporting that he desires the pictures in the assembly room returned to him, or else that he may receive an order on the treasurer in payment for them, it is ordered that the door-keeper deliver them to him.—Assembly Jour., I: 345. On June 18, 1714, it is resolved that £60 be given him. —Ibid., I: 358.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1713

The following receipt, of this date, is inscribed in the Dongan Nov.
Charter, now preserved in the N. Y. Pub. Library:
5 "Red of Mr. Saml Bayard, the City Treasurer, twenty seven Beavers skins in full for Twenty seven years quit rent of y° within Charter to y° 27 of April last as Witness my hand

T. Byerley, Coll."—Thomas Byerley was the collector at New-York.—N. T. Col. Docs., V: 232, 264, 335, 408.

1714

— An order was obtained from Queen Anne for the draught of a bill for an American Episcopate. With her death on Aug. 1 (q.v.), the matter seems to have been dropped for a considerable time.—N. T. Col. Docs., V: 473, footnote; Eccles. Rec., VII: 4084, citing Sedgewick, Life of Wm. Livingston, 128. See Feb. 20, 1767.

Jan.

Trinity vestry orders that £100 more be "take up" to pay the remaining charges for the steeple, spire, sounding boards, etc.—


Feb. 2

Pursuant to the Directions of an Act of General Assembly 2 of this Colony Entitled An Act for Mending and Keeping in Repair the Post Road from New York to Kings Bridge Tennis Quick Garrett Oncleboh & Peter Oblinis are by this Court Nom

inated and Appointed to be the surveyors of the several Highways Bridges and Causeways Mentioned in the said Act for the year Next ensuing;—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (MS.), 265. Such surveyors were appointed annually for many years.

6 The common council orders "that there be a Bonfire on Saturday Day [Feb. 6] at the usual place in this City before the Fort at the Charge of this Corporation being the Anniversary of the Queen's Birth day and that the Treasurer provide five Gallons of wine to be Expended therat in drinking her Majesty's health."—M. C. C., III: 55-56. Prior to this place the bonfire is referred to in the Minutes as "the usual place." When the Queen's birthday celebration was first mentioned in 1703, no place was designated.—Ibid., II: 221. For an analysis of the references in the Minutes to public bonfires ordered by the common council, see Nov. 2, 1700.

10 Early this morning (Shrove Tuesday), it is discovered that Trinity Church has been broken into, through the north window of the steeple and the window of the vestry-room, spurries cut and torn, prayer-books and psalm-books strewn about the yard, and the sacred vestments scattered. Addresses to the governor's council from the English, Dutch, and French ministers and congrega

tions urge investigation and punishment. Such investigation produced testimony showing that the rector of Trinity, the Rev. William Vesey, had been ridiculed and even threatened. In the address of the rector and vestry to the council, on Feb. 16, they stated that, "notwithstanding his Excellencies Proclamation against Immorality & profaneness [and] the great diligence of the Magis

tracy of this City in their several Stations, there are some Byster mockers & scoffers of Religion, who Ridicule both sacred things & Orders, and their present vileness in vilifying the Ministers of Christ, & Exposing them & their Holy Function to Reproach & Contempt; And it is with y° greatest Concern that we find these Vices so Flagrant That y° Innocent & unblameable Life & Converse of our Reverend Rector for Many years among us, have not been able to Protect him from y° False Calumnies and Barbarous Reproachs & Threatenings of such Irreligious & wicked Persons, which we humbly conceive hinder the Word of God, & naturally tends to Infidelity & Atheism." They offered a reward of £50 for the conviction of the offender. On the council's recommendation, Hunter issued a proclamation on March 9, offering a reward of £55 to any one, not guilty, who discovered the offender, and £55 with indemnity and pardon to any guilty person who would reveal his accomplices.—Doc. Hist. N. Y., (4to ed.), III: 260-77. The offender was not discovered, and no one was punished for this impious act. It is worthy of note, however, that the governor's own proclamation contained reflections against Rev. Mr. Vesey (Ibid., III: 276-77); and, in a satirical play, which Hunter wrote, and published on Aug. 1, 1711 (q.v.), he freely lampooned him. For other information regarding Hunter's quarrels with the rector of Trinity, see Doc. Hist. N. Y., III: 264-68.

27 By the Treaty of Rastadt, Emperor Charles VI accepts the Mar. terms of peace agreed to by the other allies at Utrecht (see March 6, 31, 1713).

24 A committee of the common council is appointed "to Consult with the Mayor about the building of A poorhouse and house of Correction in this City," and "to Consider of A Convenient place to Erect the same, of the Dimensions and Materials and of Ways & Means for Raising A Fund for compleating thereof."—M. C. C., III: 59-60. No report of this committee appears in the Minutes, and apparently no further action was taken by the city to build an almshouse until Nov. 15, 1713 (q.v.).

A city ordinance is passed "that no Oyster Shells or Lime be burnt on the Commons of this City on the south side of the Windmill, commonly Called Jasper's Mill."—M. C. C., III: 57. Cf. Dec. 17, 1713.

An agreement has been made between the corporation and Samuel Bayard, the city treasurer, for him to send to London "for A sett of Weights and Measures According to the Standard of her Majesties Exchequer in England to be a Standard of Weights & Measures for this Corporation (to wit) An half Bushell A Peck and an half peck Made of Copper. A set of Troy weights of Sixty four Ounces and A Beam and scales. A Yard of Brass or Iron, One quart pot of Beer Measure, and of Wine Measures from A Gallon to A Gill to be made of Copper, That the said Measures be Marked (City of New York) and that A Certificate be procured from the Lord Mayor of London under the City seal or seal of his Mayoralty that the aforesaid Weights and Measures are According to the Standard Aforesaid."—M. C. C., III: 56-57. These were paid for June 17, 1715—Ibid., III: 94. See also Ibid., Jan. 23; and June 30, 1713.

The council considers a rumour that Lord Slane has been ap


20 The ill consequences of oppressive regulations regarding the entry of vessels into this port are described by Samuel Mulford to the assembly. His address is a plea for methods of government which shall be for the good of the subjects as well as for the benefit of the queen.—From postscript (in N. Y. Pub. Library) of Mulford's speech, taken from the original printed speech in the Mass. Hist. Society's archives.—See July 22, 1714.

The common council under take to fix for the first time to institute a regular night-watch in the summer season.—M. C. C., III: 61. Hitherto watchmen had been employed from about Nov. 1 to May 1. Although the new arrangement provided for six men for the summer season, only two men appear to have served for the whole six months, a third man being paid for service "during part of that time."—Ibid., III: 61, 79. See Dec. 1, 1702; Dec. 14, 1711.

The post-road to Kingsbridge is again the subject of an order of the court of general sessions (see May 5, 1713). "From Spring Garden Gate to Kingsbridge," it is ordered to be "laid out the breadth of four Rodd & Clear'd the breadth of two Rodds on each side." The surveyors are to be paid £26 10s. 0d. "To the Surveyor of the Garden Gate," and "from thence proceed to fill up the holes level the Hills Repair and Amend the Bridges Cut down the Trees and brush and in all things well and Sufficiently Amend Repair and Clear the said Highway."—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (MS.), 267.

The council receives a petition from among the assembly a petition, stating that he has invented "a Machine, whereby to row a Ship or Boat with much Swiftness against Wind and Tide," and asking for the passage of a law to entitle him "to the sole Benefit of said Invention, for a certain Number of Years." Permission to bring in such a bill is granted by the assembly.—Asmb. Jour., II: 355. The bill was introduced during that session or the next.

The common council orders that the "Market house fronting June the Dock at the south end of the Broad Street [see Feb. 3, 1711; Dec. 1, 170a] and the Market house at the south end of the Wall Street [see Oct. 4, 1709] be Required at the Charge of this Corporation," at an expense not exceeding £50.—M. G. C., III: 65. Payment of £17:17:17 was made Aug. 4, 1714 for the repairs at the latter (Ibid., III: 66); and £210, on March 20, 1717, "for Levell

ing the Ground on the West side of the Dock near the Weigh house," from April 1, 1716 to April 1, 1717, and "for Repairing the Market on the south end of the Broad Street" (Ibid., III: 137).

The common council orders that Capt. Richard Willett deliver to the treasurer of the city "all such Iron work Stores and Other Materials as are in his Custody belonging to this City or to the Great Guns and fortifications," and that the treasurer "Cause such place in the City Hall to be fitted and partition'd off securing the said Stores kce . . . and that the same be kept under lock and Key."—M. C. C., III: 62.

A joint committee, appointed by the two houses of the legisla-
Recorded for the Parish Windows & Trophy of Trinity Church 9

William the third by the grace of God King of England Scotland France and Ireland Defender of the Faith &c. To all to whom these presents shall come a salutation be this.

Whereas our loving subject, the Church of Trinity, within the City of New York in America have for a long time past been in possession of a certain piece of land in the fair and decent part of the same City and the one of the Church of England at new York, subject to the church, and the See of the Bishop in England, and the King of Great Britain, and the Lords Spiritual and Temporal.

And whereas the said Church of Trinity, at the request of the said King and Lords, have granted and assigned to us, the said Bishop, a lease of the same parcel of land, for the sum of one hundred and fifty pounds sterling, for the term of twenty-one years, with all appurtenances, and the right of ingress and egress, and the use of all buildings, houses, and lands.

In consideration of the above, we have agreed to pay to the said Church of Trinity, the sum of one hundred and fifty pounds, payable in annual payments of twenty pounds each, and the said Church of Trinity agrees to deliver to us the said parcel of land, and to hold the same in fee simple, to our use and use and pleasure, during the term of years aforesaid, without any further demands or payments.

This agreement is witnessed by the above-mentioned parties and officers, and shall be recorded in the records of the City of New York, and shall be upheld by the Court of the City of New York, and shall be in force and effect until the expiration of the term of years aforesaid.

Given in the City of New York, this 10th day of August, 1697.

By the order of the Mayor and Aldermen, the said City of New York, and the Lords Spiritual and Temporal.

[Signature]

By the order of the Mayor and Aldermen, the said City of New York, and the Lords Spiritual and Temporal.

[Signature]

AUG. 10, 1697.
tute to confer on the subject of regulating and settling the fees of the government officers, is ordered to meet on Monday next at the "Boot."—Jour. Leg. Conc., 172. This tavern site is unknown. July 17 It is ordered that Thomas Buryer report to the assembly the amount of the compensation for himself and other carpenters who repaired "the Fortifications in her Majesty's Fort in New-York," in 1706, on Cornbury's order, is allowed £33.—Assem. Jour., I: 322, 338.

July 21 It is ordered that a Royal Highness be informed that the answer of the King's New-York, having been received from the mayor of London, "brought under Majesty's Beam, in the Weigh-House in New-York," in the time he has been receiver-general.—Assem. Jour., I: 364. See April 2, 1714.

Aug. 1 The reigs of George I begins, on the death of Queen Anne. It ended June 11, 1717.—Cobbett's Parliamentary Hist. of Eng., VI: 1769. See Oct. 4 and 11.

The first play published in English America comes from the pen of Gov. Robert Hunter of New York. It is entitled: Aedoeasras A Biographical [sic] Force In Three Acts, In the Senate, The Con- sensions and The Apotheosis. By Governor Hunter. Printed at Monrooris since 1 August, 1714. For description and history of the book see Bibliography. It lampoons some of the most conspicuous personages in the city at this time, particularly Rev. William Vesey, rector of Trinity Church. The play was probably written for and acted by the governor's official household and its most striking of the book known to be extant (in the library of Henry E. Huntington, Esq.) the names of the inhabitants of New York, thus parodied, have been written by a contemporaneous hand (probably by the author himself) opposite the printed names of the "Dramattis Personae." Thus, "Andrew Glossom,"—"Nichols," "Aesop,"—"Jamison," "Doodlejack,"—"Lake- man;" "Tom of Bedlam,"—"Assembly;" "Babilard,"—"Bayard;" "Multigrib,"—"Mulford;" "Colub,"—"Cortland;" "Solomons,"—"Justice/""Morris;" "Pitler,"—"Vesey," etc. Manuscript addi- tions and alterations, in the same hand, include the change of the word "Monopolis," on the title-page, to "Moropolis." In explanation of this, a former owner of the volume has written the comment at the beginning of the book: "Whoever made the correc- tion meant, I suppose, to imply that it was printed at [word illegible]—'Poot's town.'" "Hunter was not only a soldier and a courtier, but a scholar and wit as well. His literary attainments had won him the friendship of Addison, Steele, Swift, and other wits and lettereurs of his day. He was a good Latin and French scholar, and wrote both languages fluently; most of his letters while in New-York, and some of his drafts of council minutes, now among the State papers at Albany, having been written in French."—Charles Burr Todd, in Wilson's Mem. Hist. N. T., II: 122.

The vacant ground on the west side of the custom-house bridge is levelled to a garden, to be contracted M. C. C., III: 66.

A committee of the common council is appointed to meet the mayor "at the fighting Cocks to settle the Affairs of the Dock."—M. C. C., III: 66. The Fighting Cocks was a tavern at the present 28 Water St., next the Coffee House. It was destroyed in the great fire of 1776.—See Sept. 21, 1776; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 978. The house was owned by Philip van Cortlandt.—See Aug. 1, 1746. Cf. Bayes, Old Taverns of N. Y., 125.


Oct. Gov. Hunter, returning from Albany, informs the council of the death of Queen Anne (see Aug. 1, 1714) and the accession of George, Duke of Brunswick. The council orders that King George be proclaimed "in the most solemn manner" on the following Monday, Oct. 15 (n. s.).—Col. Conc. Min., 356. Hunter had learned of the accession of George I from private, not official, sources.—See N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 380-81, where the date of the celebration is erroneously given as Oct. 15.

The government having notified the corporation of the death of Queen Anne, and the increased expense of the mourning, on Oct. 11, that Prince George is King, the common council, in order to "demonstrate their Great Joy for so great a blessing as that of a Protestant successor to the Crown of Great Britain &c: in the Most Illustrious house of Hanover," orders that on that evening "there be A Bonfire at the usual place within this City of seven or Eight Cords of wood with several Tar Barrrels, that there be twenty Gallons of wine at the said Bonfire to drink the Kings health and the health of Prince George; That the City Hall be illumi- nated in the best manner that may be, That the Alderman and Ward direct his Constable to give Notice to the Inhabitants to Illuminate their respective houses on that Night and that all the Charge thereof be defrayed by the said Corporation."—M. C. C., III: 71-72. See Oct. 11.

King George I is proclaimed at the fort and city hall. The governor, council, and secretary (Clarke) take the oath.—Col. Coun. Min., 256. Regarding the character of the celebration on this day, see Oct. 6. A news report gives the following account: "This Morning at Eleven, the Funeral Obsequies of our Late Sovereign Lady Queen Anne of Blessed Memory [see Aug. 1, and Oct. 4], was performed here with great Decency and Order, The Flag in His Majesty's Fort George being Hoisted half Mast high; The Garrison and Militia of this City, both Horse and Foot under Arms, His Excellency our Governor being attended by the Gentle- men of His Majesty's Council, the Corporation of this City, and the Principal Gentlemen and Inhabitants of the Place, 50 Pieces of Cannon were discharged at half a Minutes distance, which were followed by His Majesty's Skip Seaford, and the other Ships in the Harbour." "At One a Clock the High and Mighty Prince George Elector of Brunswick Lannenburgh, was Proclaimed King of Great-Britain, France and Ireland &c. at His Majesty's Fort George, and after- wards at the City Hall, The Regular Forces Marching after His Excellency, and the Corporation, with Hobos and Trumpets before them. The Morning after, Morning the 13th, several Guns were shot at the Fort to the City Hall, all the Guns of the Garrison made a Triple Discharge, The Regular Forces and Militia Twice Three Volleys, with Hazza's and great Acclamations of Joy. The Shaping in the Road did the like." "On His Excellency's return from the City Hall to the Fort were drank His Majesty King George's Health, His Royal Highness the Prince, Royal Family, and the Lords Justices, &c. At Night His Excellency makes a Ball, and a fine Entertainment, and on the Parade before the Fort will be Fired several Mortars, and variety of Fire Works, where is a large Bonfire at the Charge of the Corpora- tion, and Wine to Drink the King's Health, &c. The City Hall and the whole Town will be finely Illuminated. And the Joy is Universal for His Majesty's Happy Succession to the Crown."—N. Y. letter in Boston News-Letter, Oct. 11-15, 1714.

A glister has been employed to repair the windows in the city hall, presumably for this occasion.—M. C. C., III: 72. The city's expenses for the celebration included payments of 18 shillings each to John Vergereau and John Noble, and 24 shillings to Dennis Hall and his son, "for Attending this Corporation as Musick on the King's proclamation day." Further, on Oct. 23, Samuel Bayard, a city treasurer, was reimbursed £19:8:6 for expenses incurred for Illuminations on this occasion, made by him "for Illuminations Bonfire Mastick Wine &c." and Richard Harris (tavern-keeper on William St.—see Dec. 22, 1704) was paid £84 "for Expenses of this Corporation at his house."—Ibid., III: 76-77. On Dec. 21, John le Chevalier was paid £58 for his work and materials "for fixing Illuminations in the City Hall."—Ibid., III: 82.

Fort Anne becomes Fort George.—Ibid., M. C. C., III: 73; and see Jour. Leg. Conc., I: 580-82. It was so called until its demo- lition in 1778. For earlier names of the fort, see March 24, 1661. The city constables sign the following declaration against Roman Catholics: "I, A. B., do Solemnly and sincerely in the presence of God, Profess Testifie and declare, that I do believe that in the Sacrament of the Lords Supper there is not any Tran- substanstiation of the Elements of Bread and Wine into the Body and Blood of Christ at or before the Consecration thereof, by any Person whatsoever. And that the Innocation [sic] or Adoration of the Virgin Mary or any other Saint and the Sacrifice of the Mass as they are now used in the Church of Rome are Superstitious, and Idolatrous. And I do solemnly in Presence of God profess Testifie and Declare that I am convinced by this Declaration and every part thereof in the plain and Ordinary sense of the words real unto me as they are Commonly understood by English Protestants without any Evasion E. . . . or Mental Reservations whatsoever and without any dispensation already Granted me for this purpose by the Pope or . . . or person whatsoever or without any hope
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1715

In the archives of the Reformed Dutch Church of New York is a small manuscript volume, containing the signatures of each year of the new Cloth-Drums and Church Masters to the calls of the respective ministers, and running from 1715-1767.—Eccles. Rec., III: 2746.

The common council orders that the freedom of the city be bestowed upon Capt. Henry Holland, Lieut. Garland, and Capt. Charles Pinkerton. The last named did "many Considerable services for this City in the late War as Commander of A Private Ship of War Called the Hunter Gally."—M. C. C., III: 84.

The king appoints Hunter to be governor of New York, and Secretary Stanhope directs that a new commission and instructions be prepared for him. The commission bears date of March 7. The instructions "are to the same purpose as the last be had."—See A.

N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 390, 391-97, 411. These were laid before the king by the lords of trade on May 6.—Ibid., V: 402.

Hunter appoints Lewis Morris, chief-justice of the province.—N. Y. letter in Beston News-Letter, March 14-17, 1715. Chief-Justice Monpesson, whom Morris succeeded, died Jan. 2.—Ibid., Jan. 10-17, 1715 N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 400. The original parchment letters patent, with large seal pendant, from George I to Lewis Morris, to be chief-justice of New York, dated July 1, 1718, is now preserved in the archives of the N. Y. Hist. Soc. (with "Miscellaneous Address"). In Cosby's time, Morris was dismissed, but subsequently reinstated.

Hunter experiences great difficulty in raising a revenue to support the government. He urges parliament to come to the relief of the province.—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 400-1. See Nov. 8, 1714.

In a list of freemen admitted to the corporation by the court of mayor and aldermen appears the name of a woman, Agnes Boyce, "Spinster."—M. C. M., March 29, 1715. It was not often that a woman petitioned for or received this right. The common council minutes of the city of Philadelphia show that four women were made freemen on July 13, 1705.—See M. C. C., July 13, 1705.

The common council resolves to grant to Jeremiah Callcutt the water lot fronting his premises, on condition that he will make "A Wharf or Street fronting Hudson River...of forty foot wide to Remain A publick Street for ever."—M. C. C., III: 90. A grant for this was ordered to be executed on May 25.—Ibid., III: 93. The street to be built was part of the present Greenwich St.

This being a day appointed by the governor for "General Thanksgiving for His Majesty's happy and Peaceable Accession to the Throne," the common council orders the lords of trade for relief.—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 455. See March 28, 1715.

A fire breaks out about one o'clock in the morning "in Mr. Monerville's house in Wall Street; it burnt that house, a good brick house of Capt. D'Honour and two others down to the ground."—N. Y. Col. Jour., III: 274. May 26, 1715, Abraham Brasier petitioned for relief on account of damages which he sustained "by breaking down his House to prevent the further Progress of the late Fire in the City of New York."—Assem. Jour., I: 371.

Dec.

John Parmyatt petitions for permission "to lay A Drain from his house in Beaver Street into the Drain in the broad Street and that no person have Liberty to make use of his Drain without contributing to the Charge thereof." The petition is granted, on condition that Parmyatt contribute to the expense of the drain in Broad St., to the court to regulate the contributions for the drain in Beaver St.—M. C. C., III: 80. Parmyatt was a tavernkeeper on the north-east corner of Beaver and New Sts. On Aug. 13, 1713, his widow, Elizabeth, conveyed the house to Cadwallader Colden. —Liber Deeds, XXXI: 357 et seq. (New York).

The common council passes an ordinance against trading with soldiers for their clothes, arms, or accoutrements.—M. C. C., III: 79.

The postmaster-general of North America (Hamilton) publishes a notice that from this date the western post between Boston and New York sets out once a fortnight during the winter months, going from Boston to Saybrook and Hartford on alternate trips to meet the rider from New York. The public is notified "to Pay the Vorage" on letters before posting them.—Beston News-Letter, Dec. 6-13, 1714.

of any such dispensation from any person or Authority whatsoever Oct. or without thinking I am or can be acquitted before God or Man or absorbed of this Declaration or any part thereof. Although the Pope or any other person or persons of Power whatsoever should dispense with or Annul the same or declare that it was Null and Void from the being." The dots represent a defect in the original parchment document, owned by T. Bailey Myers, Esq., and reproduced in facsimile in Man. Com. Coun. (1866), opp. p. 588. See Oct. 14.

The same declaration on parchme which was signed by the constables on Oct. 11 (p. v.) is signed on this day by the new aldermen and assistants. The same document was signed by later appointees in the city government, as well as by three military officers and an attorney at law, at different dates, as late as Oct. 15, 1716.

Dr. John Johnston, who was nominated mayor Sept. 29 (Col. Coun. Min., 256), takes the oath of office.—M. C. C., III: 73. He "made a very fine entertainment for the governor, Council, the corporation & a great many gentleman." —N. Y. news in Boston News-Letter, Oct. 25, 1714. He was continued in office for five years, a longer period than any previous mayor had served. —M. C. C., III: 101, 129, 150, 185. For further reference to his career, see Man. Com. Coun. (1853), 404. He occupied the residence in which Mayor Rombouts lived in 1679 (p. v.), which was originally the home of Burgomaster Van der Grit—Ibid. (1853), 511.

The common council orders the mayor to "having due consideration of His Majesty George's on his happy Accession to the Crown," passes favourably on the draft of the document. This is to be given to the governor by the mayor who is "to pray the favor of his Excellency...to convey the same to his most sacred Majesty."—M. C. C., III: 74-75, 77.

Nov.

2. Lieut. Archibald Kennedy (adjutant of his majesty's regular forces in New York province), Lieut. John Scott (of Col. Weems' company of fusiliers), Lieut. Fletcher Mathews (of Col. Mathews' company of fusiliers), and James du Pre (one of the clerks of the court of chancery) take "the Oaths to his Majesty King George and subscribe the "Abjuration Oath and the Test as Appeared by an Act of Parliament made in the Sixth year of our late sovereign Queen Anne [see Statutes of Gr. Brit., IV: 165-70]. Entitled an Act for the security of his Majestys Person & Government and of the succession to the Crown of Great Britain in the Protestant Line."—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (Man.), 275-76.

8. The province owes Hunter, "of arrear of sallary and money laid out for the publick," more than £5,000. Debts of all sorts, some to large amounts, are charged against the revenue and cannot be recovered except by warranty signed by the lords of trade for relief.—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 455. See March 28, 1715.

A fire breaks out about one o'clock in the morning "in Mr. Monerville's house in Wall Street; it burnt that house, a good brick house of Capt. D'Honour and two others down to the ground."—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 455. May 26, 1715, Abraham Brasier petitioned for relief on account of damages which he sustained "by breaking down his House to prevent the further Progress of the late Fire in the City of New York."—Assem. Jour., I: 371.

Dec.

John Parmyatt petitions for permission "to lay A Drain from his house in Beaver Street into the Drain in the broad Street and that no person have Liberty to make use of his Drain without contributing to the Charge thereof." The petition is granted, on condition that Parmyatt contribute to the expense of the drain in Broad St., to the court to regulate the contributions for the drain in Beaver St.—M. C. C., III: 80. Parmyatt was a tavernkeeper on the north-east corner of Beaver and New Sts. On Aug. 13, 1713, his widow, Elizabeth, conveyed the house to Cadwallader Colden. —Liber Deeds, XXXI: 357 et seq. (New York).

The common council passes an ordinance against trading with soldiers for their clothes, arms, or accoutrements.—M. C. C., III: 79.

The postmaster-general of North America (Hamilton) publishes a notice that from this date the western post between Boston and New York sets out once a fortnight during the winter months, going from Boston to Saybrook and Hartford on alternate trips to meet the rider from New York. The public is notified "to Pay the Vorage" on letters before posting them.—Beston News-Letter, Dec. 6-13, 1714.
The legislature passes "An Act for Appointing an Agent, and directing the Treasurer of this Colony to pay the Sum of five hundred Ounces of Plate yearly to John Champantly, Agent to negotiate the Affairs of this Colony at the Court of Great Britain." By this act, Champantly, subject to the King's directions, is to receive from the Governor and Council, or the General Assembly of this Province. He is to receive 375 ounces of plate as yearly salary, and 120 ounces to be disbursed for "Fees, Solicitations, and other necessary Charges for the Service of this Colony."—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 881–82.

Several merchants of New York petition the assembly to provide a store-house near the weigh-house at the king's expense.—Assemb. Jour. II: 330.

"By act of the legislature, the inhabitants of a ward who have chosen a dishonest collector or constable must make good the loss "by a fresh livery upon themselves, and not upon the Inhabitants of the whole City." The preamble of this law states that some collectors and constables, "having got the Money into their possession, have with-drawn and removed into other parts with the Money," and that others "have converted great part thereof to their own private uses."—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 877–78. For an example of community responsibility a half century earlier, see Aug. 25, 1676.

Huger asks the lords of trade to recommend George Clarke to the king to fill the place in the council of the late Mr. Mompesson (chief-justice).—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 419. Clarke received his appointment on May 30, 1716 (p. v.). He later became president, and then lieutenant-governor, of the province.—See March 10 and Oct. 29, 1716 (p. v.).

The common council passes an ordinance that all fences in the Bowery Division of the Out Ward shall be made and maintained as follows: "The Outside fences to be four Rails and four foot high and the Partition fences to be of three Rails and four foot high and not Otherwise and that all the fences without the Stockades of this City be according to the same Regulation."—M. C. C., III: 97.

The common council passes an ordinance establishing fees for the "Invitors to funeral", these being from eight to eighteen shillings according to the age of the deceased.—M. C. C., III: 97.


This week, Gov. Hunter goes to Albany to meet the Five Nations of Indians and "renew the Covenant Chain, &c."—From N. Y. letter in Boston News-Letter, Aug. 15–22, 1715. At this meeting, the governor "Engaged them to make War upon the Carolina Indians, or oblige them to make Peace with His Majesties Christian Subjects of that Colony."—Ibid., Sept. 12–19, 1715.

The king's assent is given to an act of parliament, entitled "An act for the further security of His Majesty's person and government, and the succession of the crown in the heirs of the late Princess Sophia, being protestant; and for extinguishing the hopes of the pretended Prince of Wales, and his open and secret abettors." It recites the titles of the previous Acts of Succession, (namely, those of Dec. 13 & 15 Wm. III, Chap. 2; Dec. 15 & 16 Wm. III, Chap. 2; 4 Anne, Chap. 3; 9 Anne, Chap. 8;) and the three oaths: first, of allegiance to King George II; second, of abjuration of Papal authority; and third, of abjuration of the Pretender, for whose seizure within the king's dominions $100,000 reward was offered. Among the persons required to take these oaths are all civil and military officers, ecclesiastical persons, schoolmasters, etc.—Jour. House of Lords (1716) of the present session, p. 176.; 1 Geo. I, Chap. 18; 2 Pickering, Statutes at Large (1764), XIII: 187.; Ledam, Pol. Hist. of Eng., 1702–1760, 245. The charter of King's College required that its officers take the oaths prescribed in this act.—See Oct. 3.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND


11. On this day, Louis XIV ascends the throne, succeeding Louis St. 13. XIII as king of France.


19. Mary Harris (wife or widow of Richard Harris)—see Dec. 22, 1704,—now described as "Late Mary Baker Widow of Roger Baker late of the City of New York Inhabitor," by an indenture made on this day, to her son-in-law George Cokee, relinquishes, for a certain consideration yearly, her third interest in a "large brick Dwelling house and Lott of Land . . . in Smiths [William] Street within the City of New York in the East Ward . . . and now in the possession of the said George Cokee." This house had been bequeathed by Roger Baker to his wife, son and daughter, by will dated Sept. 18, 1702, "soon after the making of which" Baker died.—Liber Deeds, XXVIII: 158-202 (New York). In a mortgage given by Cokee on this property on July 10, 1716, he described the house as on east side of Smith St. bounded south by the ground of Lawrence Thomas, east by ground of Johannes Vanburgh, west by Smith St., and on the north by persons unknown.—ibid., XXVIII: 241-45. On July 18, 1716, Mary Harris sold her interest outright for £130 to Cokee, and relinquished the yearly rent.—ibid., XXVIII: 1714, to have no other record of George Cokee's occupancy (for the old King's Head Tavern).

Oct. An order is issued by the governor's council, on the memorial of Charles le Roux, to pay him for engraving bills of credit.—Col. Coun. Min., 260. Warrant for payment was issued March 1, 1716—ibid., 220.

25. Some time between this date, when Adolphus Phillips of New York and Thomas Dongan of London, a kinsman, are given power of attorney to sell "the large Message Tenement or dwelling house known by the Name of Whitehall with the Ware house Bakehouse or Bolting house and the Ground or Yard thereunto belonging" (Liber Deeds, XXVIII: 91, 195-97), and the date when the Burgis View (PL 25, Vol. I) was drawn (probably in 1717-8), this famous "Great House" of Gov. Stuyvesant and Gov. Dongan (see Nov. 12, 1677; March 11, 1686; April 22, 1697) was destroyed by fire. In the Burgis View only the walls remain, and, in the Key beneath, the building is described as "The Ruines of White Hall." See reference to "Whitehall" (with no mention of ruins) under date of Feb. 23, 1716; see also Oct. 29, 1709. The building stood at what is now the northwest corner of Whitehall and State Sts.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 952. In 1917, when the building at No. 25 Whitehall St. was torn down, the office building which now (1921) occupies the site, the author picked up an oyster-shell five inches long on the railed sand beach then still clearly visible in front of the old house, at a depth of six feet below the present street. He also found heavy old adzed timbers extending out under the street, on the beach level, from a point near the corner of Whitehall St.

Nov. In a report to the lords of trade on the state of the province, Hunter writes, among other things: "The trade of this Province has consisted chiefly of provisions;" but it has considerably decreased "since the late Peace." To prevent "the total decay of this and other branches of trade," the provincial representatives propose to go on with the production of naval stores (masts, yards, tar, etc.). He sends "a list of the number of ships, Vessells & mariners belonging to this Province, almost all of them having been built here.

He confirms an earlier estimate of the proportion of homespun used in New York (see Aug. 3, 1708), so far as it applies to "the planters and poorer sort of country people," stating that the computation is "rather less than more, but the several sorts are coarser than those made from England;" he says he has never known homespun to be sold in the shops, and that "The people of this Town and Albancy, which make a great part of the Province wear no clothing of their own manufacture." There is "no currency but of silver and bills of credit, the smallest of which is of two shillings." He proposes the coinage of copper farthings from native copper, for which purpose he asks the grant of a patent.—Y. N. Col. Doc., VI: 460-62. See also Man. Com. Coun. (1852), 447.

The vestry of Trinity Church passes a resolution regarding the king's command that the increase in the Rev. Mr. Vesey's salary shall be paid by the justices of the peace and vestrymen of the city. —From the original minutes, in metal file labelled "Filed Papers, 1750-1800," city clerk's records. An explanatory note, supplied by the late E. T. Corwin, and citing various authorities, states that the Rev. Mr. Vesey was in England from June, 1714 to Nov., 1715, for the purpose of securing some relief from the opposition to the Episcopacy in New York which grew out of "its pretended legal establishment." Although the church charter asserts, "about a dozen times, that the Church of England was established by law," the Ministry Act of 1693 (q. v.) "did not establish the Church of England." Moreover, "the Legislative Assembly in 1695 positively declared—that the Vestrymen and Church Wardens had power to call a dissenting Protestant minister, and that he is to be paid and maintained as the law directs." Gov. Fletcher, however, asserted that the law meant what the Assembly itself declared it did not mean. —When Vesey went to England, the city vestry, which was elected by the people at large, "took advantage of their legal position, and refused to confer the further funds upon him as they were never intended specifically for them; but had only been collected and paid before because of official pressure. The claim had always been considered a perversion, as it really was."—Eccles. Res., III: 2035, citing Heathcote's letter of Feb. 25, 1716 to the Lord Bishop of Boston in England, wherein Vesey was made a "Commissary" of the Bishop of London; and obtained a letter from the king to Gov. Hunter, directing Hunter to secure the back payments of Mr. Vesey's salary. This was accordingly done.—ibid. See, further, ibid., III: 2107-8; VII: 370, footnote; Henham, Hist. Sketch of Trin. Church, 32-33, Appendix E. Thomas Kearney is made a defendant in a suit in the mayor's court brought by Messrs. Dugdale and Searle, four merchants. The plaintiff alleged they had been brought "into great Dis- credit" because, out of 100 hall barrels of flour which Kearney delivered to them as "good and Merchantable," and which they sold at Bridgetown, Barbados, as such, 57 were found to be "bad and mixt flour." Kearney had to pay £2015s in damages and costs.—M. C. M., Dec. 19, 1715. For legislative action concerning the sale of flour, see Oct. 24, 1750.

The governor, council, mayor, and city corporation, as well as the ministers and principal men of the city, sign an"Association" to uphold King George's title to the throne against the Pretender.—From N. Y. letter in Boston News-Letter, Dec. 26-Jan. 2, 1716. The occasion of this was the attempt of the "Pepish Pretender," son of James II, with the assistance of adherents, to wrest the throne from James. The "Association," recorded in the Minutes of the Common Council of the next day, reads: "His most Sacred Majesty King George our Sole And undoubted Rightfull and Lawfull Soveraigne, having from the throne Informed his high Court of Parliament that he had full Assurance that the late Rebellious Tunmills in Great Britaine were only the prelude to the Intended Invasion of his Dominions by a Pepish Pretender to his Crown and his Associates. We Who have hereto Subscribed our Names, in Duty to God and our King and due Regard to our Holy Religion our Country And Povertry do solemnly Declare and promise that we will to the utmost of our Power and Wit assist and support in every wise, with all our might, his Majesties Rightfull & Lawfull Title to the Sovereignty of Great Britaine And all other the Dominions and Territories thereto Belonging against the Said Pretender and all other Pretenders whatsoever their Associates and Abettors, And we do further in the most Solemn manner promise and engage to one another That we will cheerfully and Readily Join together when thereto Requir'd by Lawfull Authority at such place within this Province & in such manner as Shall be by the Said Authority Appointed to Oppose and Suppress all such Efforts as Shall be made by the said Pretender and to the said Churches' Vestaries and their Adherents to the Disturbance of his Majesties Government and the Peace and Tranquility of his Subjects. In Testimony of the Sincerity of our hearts we have hereto Affixed our hands."—M. G. C., III: 107.
From the period of 1716-8 dates the well-known Burgess View of New York from Brooklyn Heights, reproduced and described in Vol. II of Mr. Delany’s "New York," page 252. This is the most important, as well as the finest view of the city, and shows in detail every building along the East River water front as far north as the present Catherine Street, as well as many of the buildings and other landmarks back from the river. The drawing was probably made about June 14, 1717 (p. 150), as it shows the long bridge at the foot of Broadway, which, on that day, was ordered to be constructed.

About this time, John Horn built a house upon the tract which he had acquired "in conjunction with his brother-in-law Cornelius Webber, the latter’s sister Rachel having married the former three years previously. The house, which became the starting point of the Bloomingdale Road [see Nov. 25, 1751] was located between 22d and 23d Streets, in the present centre of Fifth Avenue, on the exact spot where the ‘Isle of Safety’ has been placed, and immediately west of the Flatiron Building. It became later the residence of Christopher Mildeberger, a merchant in the Swamp, who had married Margaret Horn in 1808 and removed to this dwelling in 1820 from Vanderwater Street. Fifth Avenue was ordered opened in 1837 . . . In 1839 . . . the homestead was removed to the north west corner of the avenue and street where the Fifth Avenue Hotel stands."—Mott, The New York of Yesterday (1908), 6, Min. Coun. (1865). See Fifth Avenue Hotel in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 978.

Feb. 7 “At a General quarter sessions of the peace,” held on “the first Tuesday of February 1716,” the “hired house” of “Nicholas Eyers brewer a Baptist teacher,” which is "situate in the broad street of this City between the house of John Michael Eyers and Mr. John Spratt,” is "registered for an anabaptist meeting house within this City.”—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (410 ed.), III: 290. This was the beginning of the Baptist, or Anabaptist, congregation in New York, with their own meeting-house.—Ibid., III: 291. As early as 1672, however, there were other or more Anabaptists in this city.—Eccl. Rec., I: 500, 518, 709. See also Jan. 10, 1727; and 1728. The year 1716 has been determined by the entry in the Min. of the Gen. Quarter Sessions Court (1694-1731), 317.

Trinity vestry orders that a lease of “the Churches Garden” be granted “to Mr. John Bickley (or to such person in trust for him as he shall appoint),” for the term of three years, at 500 shillings a year.—Trin. Min. (MS.).

A committee of the common council, which has waited upon Stephen de Lancey to thank him for presenting £20 (his salary as assem-blyman) to the city, being advised by him that the money may be well expended for a public clock, the common council directs the committee to order a clock made, with four dial-plates.—M. C. C., III: 108. On April 26, the committee reported that Joseph Phillips, a clockmaker, would make "a good substantial Town Clock, and is to be had for use," he being advised by Mr. Delancy to this Corporation. (Ibid., III: 117), and final payment on March 20, 1717(76, p.)

A committee of the common council is appointed to employ workmen "to Level the Ground Between the Great Bridge and Whitehall," and also to repair the wharf by the Market house at the south end of the Broad Street.—M. C. C., III: 109.

Mr. Hay’s homestead has been determined by the entry in the Min. of the Gen. Quarter Sessions Court (1694-1731), 317.

July 16 From the period of 1716-8 dates the well-known Burgess View of New York from Brooklyn Heights, reproduced and described in Vol. II of Mr. Delany’s "New York," page 252. This is the most important, as well as the finest view of the city, and shows in detail every building along the East River water front as far north as the present Catherine Street, as well as many of the buildings and other landmarks back from the river. The drawing was probably made about June 14, 1717 (p. 150), as it shows the long bridge at the foot of Broadway, which, on that day, was ordered to be constructed.

About this time, John Horn built a house upon the tract which he had acquired "in conjunction with his brother-in-law Cornelius Webber, the latter’s sister Rachel having married the former three years previously. The house, which became the starting point of the Bloomingdale Road [see Nov. 25, 1751] was located between 22d and 23d Streets, in the present centre of Fifth Avenue, on the exact spot where the ‘Isle of Safety’ has been placed, and immediately west of the Flatiron Building. It became later the residence of Christopher Mildeberger, a merchant in the Swamp, who had married Margaret Horn in 1808 and removed to this dwelling in 1820 from Vanderwater Street. Fifth Avenue was ordered opened in 1837 . . . In 1839 . . . the homestead was removed to the north west corner of the avenue and street where the Fifth Avenue Hotel stands.”—Mott, The New York of Yesterday (1908), 6, Min. Coun. (1865). See Fifth Avenue Hotel in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 978.

Feb. 7 “At a General quarter sessions of the peace,” held on “the first Tuesday of February 1716,” the “hired house” of “Nicholas Eyers brewer a Baptist teacher,” which is "situate in the broad street of this City between the house of John Michael Eyers and Mr. John Spratt,” is "registered for an anabaptist meeting house within this City.”—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (410 ed.), III: 290. This was the beginning of the Baptist, or Anabaptist, congregation in New York, with their own meeting-house.—Ibid., III: 291. As early as 1672, however, there were other or more Anabaptists in this city.—Eccl. Rec., I: 500, 518, 709. See also Jan. 10, 1727; and 1728. The year 1716 has been determined by the entry in the Min. of the Gen. Quarter Sessions Court (1694-1731), 317.

Trinity vestry orders that a lease of “the Churches Garden” be granted “to Mr. John Bickley (or to such person in trust for him as he shall appoint),” for the term of three years, at 500 shillings a year.—Trin. Min. (MS.).

A committee of the common council, which has waited upon Stephen de Lancey to thank him for presenting £20 (his salary as assemblyman) to the city, being advised by him that the money may be well expended for a public clock, the common council directs the committee to order a clock made, with four dial-plates.—M. C. C., III: 108. On April 26, the committee reported that Joseph Phillips, a clockmaker, would make "a good substantial Town Clock, and is to be had for use," he being advised by Mr. Delancy to this Corporation (Ibid., III: 117), and final payment on March 20, 1717(76, p.)

A committee of the common council is appointed to employ workmen "to Level the Ground Between the Great Bridge and Whitehall," and also to repair the wharf by the Market house at the south end of the Broad Street.—M. C. C., III: 109.

Mr. Hay’s homestead has been determined by the entry in the Min. of the Gen. Quarter Sessions Court (1694-1731), 317.
THE CONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1716 smooth, then they can make use of wheel-carriages. There are but
22 two coaches belonging to this province, because of the badness of
the roads, though there are many rich people. There are
three churches, the English, the French, and the Dutch Church;
the last two for the Assembly to sit, which is not very fine,
and where they judge all matters. The town is compact, the
houses for the most part built after the Dutch manner, with the
gable-ends towards the street; the streets are of a good breadth;
the town is built close upon the river, and there is a fine quay
that reigns all round the town, built with stone and piles of wood out-
side. There are small docks for cleaning and building small ships.
At high-water, the vessels come up to the quay to laden and unladen.
In winter the river's frozen, sometimes all over, and such abundance
of ice comes down, that it often cuts the cables of ships, but cannot
hurt those near the quay. The town is built on ground that gradu-
ally rises from the water, so it is amphitheatrical like. The French
have all the privileges that can be, and are the most in number
here, they are of the Council and of the Parliament, and are in all other
employments. The chief produce of this province is beef, flour,
pea, butter, and cheese, which they send to the West Indies,
and sometimes to Lisbon. They drive a great trade with the Northern
Indians for skins and furs. There is plenty of all sorts of fish,
oysters, and water fowl. The climate is very cold in winter,
a great deal of snow and frost for four months, and very hot in the
late part of the summer.

Oct. 31st At ten, I went to the Coffee-house, and walked
upon the Exchange [see Burgis View, Pl. 25, Vol. I], which is a
small place that is planked, and hath pillars of wood all round,
which support the roof and leave it open on all sides. I dined
with Mr. Andrew Freneau . . . At ten I went to Mr Freneau, and
with him to church . . . which is after Calvin's way. The church is
very large and beautiful, and within it there was a very great congre-

Nov. 4th Sunday—At ten I went to Mr Freneau, and
with him to church . . . a place formerly Called the Great Bridge and next Adjuyning unto the
Custom House, with all its appurtenances "now late in the
Tenure or Occupation of one Johannes Dohounour" and now in the
Tenure or Occupation of the said Obadiah Hunt. — Liber Deed, XXVIII: 229-30.

Dec. 26th A triple alliance is formed by England, France, and Holland,
to check the ambition of Spain.—Particulars were published in the

1717

— At about this time, the whale fishery began in New England.
— Auction sales of books began in Boston in this year with the
sale of the library of the Rev. Ewinez Penhorm.

Feb. 20 a bill for the removal of a decayed blockhouse
from his premises near the east gate of the city.—Cal. Hist.
MSS., Eng., 435. It seems clear that this was the Fly blockhouse,
which stood at the foot of Wall St.; the Miller Plan (Pl. 23-a)
shows this blockhouse at the location mentioned. A year later,
Jan. 29, the city council registered for "a grant of land upon
the Black house in the East River between Mf. Beeckman and Mf. Sacketts."—M. C. C., III: 165. Curiously enough, no Beeckman has been found of record as receiv-
ing a water grant south of Beeckman's Slip (Fulton St.). Between Fulton St. and Peck's Slip, Governor John's petition of 1715 for a
grant of land under water, as recorded in Liber City Grants, B: 70, 831 as did also William Beeckman, recorded in ibid., B: 491, and C: 181; and likewise Benjamin Peck, recorded in ibid., B: 515. Between Peck Slip and James
Slip, Richard Sackett received such a grant, recorded in ibid., B: 1.
Notwithstanding these records, the Fly blockhouse is evidently
here referred to.

Mar. 20, the payment (55) is made by the city to Joseph Phillips,
locksmith, on his completion of the public clock which he has
fixed in the City Hall of this City for the use of this Corporation,
the gift of Stephen de Lancey (see Feb. 23, 1716.)—M. C. C., III:
156. See also Journal of the City Chamberlains, I: 102, 117. Approp-
riation for the afterwards mentioned clock, Mar. 27, 1718.
(See A.). Mention of the clock does not appear in the city records
after June 29, 1714.—M. C. C., IV: 211.

In a petition by the common council to the assembly, to have
the dock cleaned and the course of the common sewer altered, it is
stated that it is desired also that the dock be repaired, "that the Dock may be capable to shelter Vessels from
Danger of the Ice, who are obliged in the Winter to be carried to

A memorial of Robert Jenney, master of the grammar school,
referred by the council to the house, with the recommendation
"that a sufficient Fund may be raised, for building a School-House
and Dwelling House for the Master, and to allow him a Salary of Seventy Pounds per Annum, for teaching 35 Boys."—Assem. Jour., I: 395.

May 14 Agreeable to the resolution of the common council of March 20
(M. C. C., III: 135), the provincial legislature passes an act to
enable the city to raise $300 for "Altering the Course of the Com-
mon Sewer at the End of the Broad-Street, and for Cleansing and
Scowering the Dock of this City." The act recites the fact that
"Violent sudden Rains and the great conformity of water from
twenty streets into the Broad-street, and from thence unto the Dock, brings such Large Quantities of Dirt, Sand, Rub-
bish, Ooz and Mudd, which Selles and Lodges itself in the Bason
of the said Dock," that there is an unsupportable expense for
"Cleansing and Scowering of the Same." The plan now is to
prevent this by "Extending or Altering the Course and passage of the said Common sewer a house to Obscure against
a place formerly Called the Great Bridge and next Adjuyning unto the
Custom House, with all its appurtenances "now late in the
Tenure or Occupation of one Johannes Dohounour" and now in the
Tenure or Occupation of the said Obadiah Hunt. — Liber Deed, XXVIII: 229-30.

N. Y. news in Boston News-Letter, June 3-10, 1717. The date of
his event is erroneously given in the description of the Burgis
View (Pl. 25), I: 241, as June 10.

Gov. Hunter sets out for Albany, "to Renew the Covenant
with the Six Nations of Indians, &c."—N. Y. news in Boston
News-Letter, June 3-10, 1717. A pirate vessel, the "Paul Williams," follows a ship into Sandy
Hook, causing considerable uneasiness in and about New York.

The pirates, however, knowing that they are pursued by two sloops from the Rhode Island council, were
fearful of capture. N. Y. news in Boston News-Letter, June 7-10, 1717. Just before leaving, a part of
the crew, which had been impressed into the pirate's service, rebellled without success, "five or six being dangerously wounded, and 825 thought dyed within a few Days of their Wounds."—Assem. Jour., I: 391.

June 10, 1717. The pirate's stories of wealthy plundered by this pirate ship, but it was stated "none dyed of their
wounds" in the scuffle at Sandy Hook.—Ibid., June 17-24, 1717.

For the account of the king's birthday referred to in descrip-
tion of the Burgis View, I: 241, see May 18.
The following New York advertisement is published in Boston:

"This is to give Notice to all Persons that have Occasion for Bell or Bells in Churches or Meeting-houses, that in New-York they may be supplied with New Bells, or if they have an Old Bell broke they shall have a new Cast at a reason-able Price, and that one shall be good for Twelve Months, that if it Crack or Break it shall be new Cast for nothing: And all new Bells shall be made of better Mettal than any that comes out of Europe for Churches or Meeting-houses.

All Persons that have Occasion may apply themselves to Joseph Phineas, in Southack, near Boston, who is already agreed with some Persons, and is ready to do the same with any that are disposed."—Boston News-Letter, June 10-17, 1717.

The common council passes a resolution that the Common sewer at the End of the Broad street be carried through the Dock to the Outside thereof so that it may Empty itself into the River. That the Overseers Appointed for Making the said Common sewer, Cleaning the Dock and Repairing the Wharfs &c do with all Convenient Expedition purchase Materials, Employ Workmen and Labourers for the Making of the said Common sewer Repairing of the Wharfs and Cleaning of the Dock, and that they Cause A Good and substantial Bridge to be made and Erected Over the said Common sewer from the Market house fronting the Dock to the Dock’s Mouth and that they from time to time Consult and Advise with proper Artificers and Workmen for the better Executing the said Work and that there be an End of the Dock on each side of the Common sewer."—M. C. G., III, 1717. This action is in conformity with the act of the general assembly (May 14, 1717), authorizing the city to raise £500 by levying upon the real and personal property of all the freeholders and inhabitants, for which purpose, a resolution of the common council was passed on June 5, 1717.—Ibid., III: 142-43. Payments aggregating £300 were made Sept. 30, 1717, for work and materials.—Ibid., III: 149.

The auditing committee, for examining the accounts of the treasurer of this fund, made its final report Jan. 3, 1719.—Ibid., III: 190-92.

"There is now Published, and to be Sold at Mrs Jeanne Perry, Bookseller’s Shop in Kensington near Boston, Capt. Cyrpm Southack’s large and Correct Chart or Map of all the Sea Coast in the English America, on the Continent, viz. from Newfoundland, to Cape Florida, the like never yet Exacted, of great Use to all, but especially Mariners."—Boston News-Letter, June 17-24, 1717. This map is not listed in the catalogues of the British Museum, the Library of Congress, or the N. Y. Public Library. Later (c. 1750), William Herbert of London published a Southack map of the sea-coast from New York to the "I. C. Britonio," which contains accounts of two explorations made by Southack along the coast of the East America, one in 1749 and another in 1757. Winor, Mem. Hist. of Boston, II: 429. The results of the explorations made in 1717 were probably used by Southack in a later and probably more detailed chart on which he was working in 1718 (see May 26, 1718).

July

The "Phoenix," the new station ship for New York, commanded by Mr. Patrick Macknight and Mr. Gilbert Livingston is ordered that the house Situate in the East Ward of this City Commonly Called & known by the Name of Venzov’s house be & is hereby Recorded a Publick Meeting house for the Congregation of Disenting Protestants Called Presbyterians for the Publick Worship of Almighty God."—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (MS.), 334. A different meeting-place was recorded on May 3, 1721 (q.v.). A plot of the land containing the house was purchased Oct. 15, 1748, from Daniel Venesov. He was living on the waterside between Old Slip and Wall St. in 1694.—M. C. G., I: 365-64. In 1717, he resided at the present No. 144 Pearl St., 83 ft. south of the corner of Wall St. See recitals in Liberty Deeds, XXV: 396; also ibid., XXVI: 52; 74(New York).

Charles Parmyter’s tavern continued to be the favourite resort of the city magistrates is shown by a common council order to pay him £35 for “ferry Expenses at his house by this Corporation on several public days Ending the first day of August last.”—M. C. G., III: 146. See also March 9 and June 21, 1716; and Oct. 26, 1717.

Sept.


James Dixon is appointed by royal order and is sworn in as collector and receiver-general of the revenues and collector of customs, in place of Thomas Byerley, removed.—Col. Coun. Min., 265. See Nov. 30, 1717.

Elizabeth Journard petitions the general assembly, which is considering a new Act Day of May and wants the province, that her accounts may be settled as "amongst the publick Service of the Government." One of these is for "lodging Soldiers, and entertaining the Gentlemen of her Majesty’s Council at her House, on the Affair of the Expedition against Canada" (the date of which, whether now building a Furnace or not appear).—Assemb. Jour., I: 402. The law, passed Dec. 23 (q.v.), to pay the debts of the province, does not provide for this payment.

Elizabeth Journard, the tavern-keeper, first appeared in the city records when she received letters of administration, April 15, 1703, on the death of her husband, a warrant on the Ship "Dolphin," who died at sea.—Abstracts of Wills, I: 365, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1892). On Sept. 16, 1706, she sued one Charles Wolley in the mayor’s court for £512:19 in payment for rum and sugar supplied to him as a shipowner. On Oct. 28, 1727, she applied to the assembly to be relieved from the penalties of four recognizances, entered into by her for payment of the excise, alleging her "extream Poverty." The petition was denied, and the commissioners were reprimanded for failure to collect the excise.—Assemb. Jour., I: 565-66. Her tavern was still in existence on March 31, 1730 (q.v.), but its location is not now known.

The common council orders that the representatives of this city and county in the assembly "use their utmost Endeavours to procure the passing of a Bill in the Said Assembly for Regulating the Ferry between the City of New York and the Island Nassau."—M. C. G., III: 150. It seems surprising that the assembly should be requested to pass such a bill when the ferry privilege rested solely with the corporation. Perhaps it was desired that anyone who infringed on the privilege should realize that he was violating provincial, as well as municipal, authority.—See Peterson & Edwards, N. Y. as an 18th Century, p. 143. Such a bill was passed on Nov. 2 (q.v.); and the ferry was offered for lease accordingly, on terms prescribed by the common council on Dec. 24, 1717 (q.v.).

Gov. Spotswood of Virginia and Gov. Keith of Pennsylvania, accompanied by several gentlemen, arrive in New York. The garison and militia, under arms, having formed as a guard on both sides of the street, "from their Landing to the.. ." His Excellency the Governor & most of the Gentlemen of the Town received them on their Landing at the Water-side and conducted them to the Fort.—From N. Y. letter in Boston News-Letter, Oct. 7-14, 1717.

"Mr. Wm. Wildman, coroner of the city, memorializes the assembly for "Satisfaction for making nine Inquisitions on the Bodies of Persons murdered, in the horrid Conspiracy and Insurrection of the Negroes in 1712." See April 7, 1712.—Assemb. Jour., I: 493.


In making arrangements to celebrate, as usual, "his Majesties Coronation," with "the usual Quantity of Wine," it is ordered by the common council that the treasurer provide also "A Cleare hamper with lock and key to secure the same from Imbazzellment."—M. C. G., III: 151. See Oct. 20.

For expenses of the corporation on the anniversary of the king’s coronation, on Oct. 20, John Parminter, the tavern-keeper (see Dec. 1, 1717, was purchased Nov. 25, 1718), paid £313, 15s. Nothing further on the subject appears of record until June 1, 1724 (q.v.).

Since the time of the Dongan Charter (see April 27, 1686), the whole subject of ferries was controlled by the common council, including the adjustment of ferriages (q.v. Rec. N. Am., Vl, 85-88). The Harlem ferry had been so controlled since 1660 (q.v.). However, the legislature passes an "Act for Regulating the Ferry between the City of New-York and the Island Nassau," which establishes a certain "Catalogue" of ferry rates. This has become necessary because the ferry-man has made himself "sole Judge" of...
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

The proper charges for carrying goods not listed in the official list
Nov. 2 and has exacted "Extravagant Prices." Penalties are prescribed
for charging more than the law allows. The rates designated in this
act are principally reckoned in multiples of a grain's weight of plate;
thus, every person transported one way across East River is required
to pay 

33 weight of plate, and double that sum
after sunset (unless the ferry-man neglects or refuses to transport
the passengers). For a horse, or "Grain Weight of Plate" is
extracted; and other amounts for a calf, a hog, a sheep or lamb, a
barrel of rum or sugar or molasses, a dead hog, an empty barrel,
an inch board, a wagon, etc., in numerous variety. For every 100
eggs, four eggs are taken for ferriage.

The act also provides that the ferry-man shall be "Obliged to
Come and go with the Ferry-Boats, to and from such places in the
City of New York, between the Great Dock and Beeckman's
Slaughter-house, and by such Turns as are appointed and
prescribed in him in the former Regulations, for Encouraging the
Markets of the said City (Wind and weather permitting)," New
York City's monopoly is asserted, it being permitted by this act
"Establish and keep one or more ferries between New York and
the Island Nassau." The ferry-man "Established in the City of
New York" shall receive into his ferry-boats on Nassau Island
(with there) "all sorts of Goods and Passengers (horses and Cattle
only excepted)". For a horse, or "Grain Weight of Plate" is
extracted; and other amounts for a calf, a hog, a sheep or lamb, a
barrel of rum or sugar or molasses, a dead hog, an empty barrel,
an inch board, a wagon, etc., in numerous variety. For every 100
eggs, four eggs are taken for ferriage.

The mayor was reimbursed on Jan. 29, 1718, to the amount of
£2,12, "Expended at the house of M' Thomas Brasier [evidently a
tavern-keeper] upon Committees of the Council upon the following
the Act of General Assembly lately made for regulating the ferry
between the City of New York and the Island Nassau." — M. C. G.,
III: 165.

30 James Dixon, the collector (see Sept. 26), states in a memorial
to the governor's council that "his Majesties Custome house
being Intirely out of Repair and in Danger of Falling in, and that
a presentment of the Grand Jury has lately been made against it," he
Such repairs were made. — Assemb., Jour., I: 435. See June 16, 1719.

23 The provincial legislature passes an act to raise and place in
the hands of the treasurer "Several quantities of Plate," and to make
bills for the redemption of "of £150,459," for the payment of the
debts of the province. The "Plate" here referred to as the standard
for the value of the bills for credit is the "Spanish Coynes of Sevil, Mexico or Pillar Plate." The bills shall be "in press in the middle of the Armes of the City of New York, and on the Top
of each of them shall be printed the Quantity of Plate they shall go
current for." The form of the bills is prescribed; they are to be
signed and numbered by Robt. Walters, Johannes Jansen, David
Provoost, and John Cruger, or any three of them, or by the major
court of them who survive. Provisions are made for retiring these
bills; and exact accounts are to be kept of payments under the act.
In case the debt is not paid, numbered over 500, some of which date back to Dongan's time, are the following:

To John White, for joiner's work done in 1698 in the fort at
New York; to Abraham Pip, for beer delivered in 1700 on Bello-
mont's order to H. M. S. "The Fortune," to the widow of John
Cruger, for an assembly of book of debts due from the province; to Lady Lovelace, for
firewood used at the fort during the Lovelace administration; to
Captains Jansen and Lewis, for services in the expedition against
the French at Albany in 1692; to certain "Out-Scouts" at Sandy
Hill, to John Harris (on a claim of £4), "for bringing
Several Boat Loads of Timber for Carriages, and Several Boat
Loads of Sods, and for ferrying horses from Amboy to New York;" to
John Crook (to discharge his account of £1,414,434, for work done
at the fort from 1701 to 1702; to Jacobus Bayard (£2,69), for
"Several Casks of Beer deliver'd by his father . . . for the Dec.
use of his Majes Garrison at New York, by Order of Jacob Leisler,
Esq.;" to Anthony Lepenard (£9), "for fetching three Shipp Load of Stockades for his Majes's fort at New York;" to
Crannel (£710), for services "as Cockswaine of the Governors
charger" to Justice Bosch (£415), "for hire of his Sloop, which
assisted the unloading of Capt. Jones's Ship, which was taken in
the Colony Service," in 1705, "in an Expedition a'gt some French
Privateers then investing this Coast;" to Edward Throckmorton, for
discharging a warrant, drawn by Cornbury, May 8, 1704 (for £79),
payable to Elizabeth Stokes, "for nursing Sick Soldiers;" to Richard
Chapman (£615), for carpenter's work done in the fort; to
Jonathan Whitehead, "for Victualling the Soldiers that March'd
from the East End of Long Island to go to Albany in Coll. Dongans
Expedition" in 1688; to Johannes Janse, Isaac d'Riemer, and
Gerrit Viele, for bringing 2,500 pounds of powder from Philadelphia
to the fort in the time of "the late happy Revolution" (the Leisler
rebellion); to Johannes Johnse, "for his Expenes in Proclaiming
King William & Queen Mary as of Blessed Memory," to Samuel
Provoost (for the account of Capt. Partridge), "for his Majes'
George his Picture;" to repov Gov. Hunter, 2,525 ounces, 75
pennyweight of plate, for his extraordinary disbursements; to re-
pay various members of the council for their services and expenses;
to the corporation of the city of New York, 500 ounces of plate,
"for the Repair of the Barge;" to Philip de Dyser (£464),
carpenter's work for the fort in 1704 to 1706.

Certain soldiers and officers (their widows or children) are to be
paid for services in the fort under Leisler in 1689-90, among
which is Hartman Wessels, who was surgeon of the fort. Certain
British officers, "to ferrying the goods," are to be paid a total of
600 ounces of plate. The owners of the frigate "Hoorn," which was taken from them by Gov. Slaughter
for the use of the government, are to be compensated for the loss
of their shares. Certain barren are to be paid "for carrying
Sheep, and Sand, Sods, &c., for his Majesties fort at New York"
in 1701-3. Other persons are to be paid "for sundry Arms left in
his Maties fort at New York, And taken from Some of the Inhabi-
tants of this City, and Carried to the said fort," in 1691, "for the Service of their Maties King William & Queen Mary, of Glorious
Memory." Still other inhabitants are to be reimbursed for pro-
visions, ammunition, and other war materials, delivered for the use
of the fort in 1689-90, and for services performed at that time during
the "late happy Revolution." Among these, Abraham Governor
is to be paid £100 for his services as clerk in the fort, and £600
for the services of his predecessors, Jacob Millburn, deceased, as a
commissioner for the expedition against Canada, and as a major of
the forces, in those years. The owners of the 19 negro slaves ex-
cuted for the conspiracy of 1712 are to be paid "the Satisfaction
intended" by the "Act for preventing the Conspiracy of Slaves."

The treasurer is to pay to James Dixon, the collector and receiver
for several of the province's credits, with "his Majesties plate at
New York," to be applied "for the Repairing his Majesties Custome
house in the City of New York."

The act further provides that: "Whereas the place which has been
for many years Last part Asigned and Made Use of for the
Secretaries Office of this Colony, In Which the Publick Records
Original Wills, and other papers and Writings of Great Concern
and Consequence both to his Majesties and his Subjects of this Colony,
is So Small and otherwise So Inconvenient, that his Exce-
lency the Governor has been pleased to Appropriate the Building
over the fort Gate for that Service, Where in the Records, and
other papers Mentioned will be better Secured, and the Office
more Conveniently kept." George Clarke, the secretary of the
province, is to be paid in bills of credit and is to apply them for
materials and labour in fitting up the building. Cf. description
of Burgis View, I: 244.

The bills are to be printed by Bradford. He is to be paid for
this service in such bills, and also for "Cutting & Engraving the
Stamp" (but see June 12, 1710).— N. Y. Col. Lacs. I: 958-91.

The common council conceives the idea of leasing the Long
Island ferry in two parts and conditions are drawn up accordingly.

The ferry-man (a ferry-man or a "furman") is to receive one
horse, one cow, one goat, one sheep, one cow, and no cattle, only passengers and goods; and was required, therefore,
to provide only two small boats. The ferry-man on the Brooklyn
dike had to furnish both large and small boats, and was not restricted
as to his cargo. He alone had charge of the tavern and all the ferry
The page contains a historical document discussing various legal and topographical details related to land and ferry rights. It references the treatment of land in New York City, including transactions, ferry services, and legal proceedings.

For instance, the text mentions the sale of land near Wall Street to Broadway and Nassau St., the trustees of the Presbyterian Church, and the creation of the first ferries in New York City. It also discusses the establishment of the Council and the actions taken by the council, such as the provision of ferry services.

The text is written in a formal, historical style, typical of legal or governmental documents from the 18th century. It uses legal jargon and references to historical figures and events.

The page contains several numerical references, such as dates, years, and financial figures, which are integral to the content. It also includes several footnotes and references to other documents, indicating a thorough investigation into the historical context.

The document's purpose is to provide a detailed history of land transactions and ferry services in New York City, offering insights into the legal and economic conditions of the time.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1718 of trade of Oct. 11, 1717 (q.v.), relating to the use of a new seal.—

Jl: 1

2 George Clarke is appointed deputy auditor general by Mr. Walpole—Col. Coun. Min., 264.

Gov. Hunter writes to the lords of trade that he has received
the "New Seals," and with his letter sends the "old one of this
Province broken in Council according to His Majesty's Command."
—N.Y. Col. Doc., VI, 511. See also description of Pl. 25, II: 241.

1753 to a common council order of June 24, the committee, agreed, to see what repairs are needed to the city hall, reports: "first that the Cupelo be well Secured and Mended and the City Arms be Affixed thereon. 2d That the floors of Each End below be made New & the Middle part thereof be laid with Bristol Stones. 3d That the City Hall below be enclosed with Bannisters & Rails and a gate for Passage to be on Each End & on Each Side. 4th That a Balcony be made frontal Broad Street of the Dimensions formerly Intended. 5th That the City Hall be Repaired with Masons work where Needfull. 6th That the Insides of the Common Council Room be made with Glasses & Casements 7th That all the City Hall be Painted where it is Needfull for Preservation thereof.

The report is approved and it is ordered that "the Treasurer Provide the Materials & Imply Workmen and Labourers for the Speedy and Effectual doing thereof by and with the Advice of the aforesaid Committee & pay for the Same."—M.C.C., III: 176.

1758 Col. Abraham de Peyster and Samuel Bayard enter into a deed of partition of their land adjoining the city hall (see Jan. 9). The deed states that there is left undivided between them the following ground: "On the East-side of the City Hall fronting Wall Street, from the Hall to Lot No. 14 in breadth about 27 feet 9 in. and in length along the No. 15 about 48 feet, also about 21 feet some inches from the North side of the City Hall to Lot No. 18 and in length from Kip Street Eastward, on the Backside of the City Hall about 65 feet 8 in. also about 16 feet in breadth on the West side of the City-Hall, fronting Wall Street—Besides the Ground belonging to said De Peyster & Bayard Whereas part of the City Hall is built upon.

The foregoing statement is endorsed on the back of a MS. plan of the estate of Abraham de Peyster in Wall Street, which was presented to the N. Y. Hist. Society by C. Auguste de Peyster, great-great-grandson of Abraham de Peyster. This plan shows the location, dimensions, and abutting lots (numbered) of the city hall and Presbyterian Church in Wall Street, and the lots of Samuel Bayard on "Kips Street. . . Now Called Nassau St.," and his lots and De Peyster's lots on Wall street, surrounding the city hall, which is on Wall opposite Broad Street—From original MS. plan filed with Misc. MSS. in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

1759 The description of the De Peyster estate, see Pl. 24, I: 238, and for a plan of it, see Lamb, Hist. of City of N. Y., I: 505.

Aug. Gov. Hunter sends an account of the number of families

7 Germans (Palatines) settled on the Hudson River. There are 394 families, containing 1,601 persons, of whom 70 families of 100 people each, go to New York City and adjacent places.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), I: 470. Regarding the arrival of the Palatines, see June 13, 1710.

14:25 French immigrants arrive at Dauphine Island, and found New Orleans.

17 John Wright, a watchmaker, is allowed a salary by the common council of £3. a year for "keeping in good and Sufficient Repair and Order the Publick Clock of this City."—M. C. C., III: 180. His services lasted 16 years, to June 29, 1734; and during the later years he was paid £10 a year. See, for example, Ibid., III: 491; IV: 241. The clock was in the city hall, bought with the Stephen de Lance money fund, Feb. 23, 1716.

Sept. It is ordered by Trinity vestry "that a New Gallery be built over the west Gallery if the Charge thereof can be detained by Subscriptions and when built the front pews to be Appropriaed to Housekeepers & their wives, Masters of Vessels and their wives and Scholars of the New School and the members of the said Gallery for M' Jennesy & M'Huddleston Scholars, M' Jennesy to have the first choice, the two range of pews in the middle to be in Common."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

"Ordered that the two hindermost pews to the Eastward in the New Gallery be allotted to the Scholars of M' Huddleston, and two in the middle of two hindermost pews over the north door in the West Gallery be allotted to the Scholars of M'Huddleston, until a New Gallery shall be built."—Ibid.

29 Capt. Cornelius de Peyster is appointed "Chamberlain or Treasurer of this Corporation" by the common council.—M. C. C., Sept. III: 182. He was continued in office for the rest of his life, almost 29 years (see Jan. 9, 1740). The Trinity vestry appoints a committee "to view the Farm belonging to the Church & report to this Board what part thereof may be laid into Lots and what to be Let as a farm and for how much Annual Rent & the terms for Improvement."—Trin. Min. (MS.). Report was made by the committee March 4, 1719 (q.v.). The provincial legislature delivers an address to Gov. Hunter, reminding him of the difficulties experienced in Cornbury's time about the misuse of public moneys. It is in part as follows: "Before we enter into any Remarks on their Lordships Objects or rather Observations, on the Act, for Support of His Majesty's Government here, we beg your Excellency to call to Mind the Circumstances of this Colony at the Time of passing this Act, both with Respect to the Inhabitants themselves and to the Government of it, . . . As for the payment of the public Debts, though often recommended by the Earl of Clarendon [Cornbury] and your Excellency, and at last happily effected; yet the Bulk of them was known to be occasioned by the Misappropriation of the public money and the Sense of the Colony was fully expressed to my Lord Cornbury by the Assembly of that Time" (see May 27, 1705).—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 454. Regarding Cornbury's misappropriations, see May 29, 1706.

The tavern of Obadiah Hunt is chosen as the house of entertainment by the corporation of the city, on the anniversary of the king's coronation. It was again resorted to on Nov. 5, 1718.—M. C. C., III: 192. Hunt had acquired title to this property on Nov. 20, 1716 (q.v.). It was in Dock St., or Custom House St., near the custom house (now No. 15 Pearl St.).—See Liber Deeds, XXVIII: 270, 275; M. C. C., III: 431. Recitals in his deed indicate that the tavern was kept before Hunt's time by one Johannes Debonour. On Aug. 2, 1735 (q.v.), he advertised his house for sale or rent, and by Jan. 13, 1736 (q.v.), William English had become the lessee of the tavern. Hunt had other property in the neighbourhood, where he continued to live for many years. See June 14, 1729; June 4, 1739, and March 12, 1752.

Cases involving sailors and masters of vessels were frequent in Nov. the mayor's court of the early eighteenth century. For example, 25, 1718.


1719 In this year, Thomas Fleet published at Boston the nursery tales of Mother Goose.—Winor. & Crit. Hist. of Am., V: 141.

In this year, Andrew Bradford, son of William Bradford, began to publish the American Weekly Messenger, the earliest Pennsylvania newspaper.—Ibid., V: 248.

The First Presbyterian Church was in course of erection during this and the following year, on the north side of Wall Street about half way between Broadway and Nassau St., on the land purchased on Jan. 5, 1718 (q.v.).—Sess. Book; Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), III: 278-291. The original drafts of letters, petitions, etc., relating to the erection, etc. of this church are filed with Misc. MSS., relating to churches, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. It stood on ground known as 1683 at Stoutenberg's garden.—See Dec. 14, 1683; and Landmark Map. Ref. Key, X1: 931. For meeting-places of the congregation before this church was completed, see Aug. 7, 1717, May 3, 1718, and Feb. 7, 1722.

A petition from William Dugdale and John Searle is read in the common council, stating that they desire to set up the trade of ropemaking, in which Searle was trained in England; that it is necessary for them to purchase 20 acres of land and to buy the piece of Ground as the said Trade will require; and they ask "the liberty of building A boarded house on the North East end of the Blockhouse Standing on the Northwest Side of Spring Garden Gate not Exceeding the breadth of the said Blockhouse and of about thirty five foot in front for M' Jennesy's Schollars in it and the two hindermost pews over the north door in the West Gallery be allotted to the Schollars of M'Huddleston, until a New Gallery shall be built."—Ibid.

Ibid.
that it will Very Obviously appear to your Worship to tend to A
Publick as well as a Private Advantage by Giving Encouragement
3 to the Raising of Hemp Tar &c: as also by Implying of Journey
men and Labourers and bringing up of Boys. The petition is
granted from year to year until the Petitioner shall be forbid or
forewarned from Making further use of the Said Ground they
Remaing Tenants at Will to this Corporation. — M. C. C., III:
135. This ropewalk, which was the first in the city (Man.
Com. Coun., 1856, p. 536), continued many years in the same
location, changing its name to Vay Pelet's ropewalk in the latter
part of its existence, prior to 1742.— See May 22, 1724, and
Jan. 27, 1726. It is shown on the Bradford Map (1750), Pl. 26,
and the Grim Plan (1742-3), Pl. 32, Vol. I.

Mar. 1719
The committee of Trinity vestry, appointed Oct. 3, 1718, "to
view the Farm belonging to Trinity Church," reports "that they
are of Opinion that that part of the farm within the Stocked
may be laid out into Lotts without prejudice to the other part
and the Remainder to be Lott for a term of Seven Years at thirty
pounds & Annum the Tenant that shall take it to be Obliged to
build a Common Dwelling House & plant a Sufficient Number
of trees for an Orchard, to keep and deliver the fences & in repair
giving Sufficient Security for performance of the whole." This
committee, with one of the church-wardens, is "Agreed to examine
with any person that will take the farm from the Stocked's for
Seven Years or a lesser term or to Lett the whole not Exceeding
three Years at any term that they found the same to this Board & that the Colle
gete notice to the Tenant in Possession Accordingly."—Trin. Min.
(MS.). See Aug. 9, 1720.

Abraham de Peyster and David Schuyler sign articles of
agreement for the rental from Schuyler from De Peyster of "a
town house & Ground Fronting to the Slip by Counties Key with
the New Warehouse or Salt house which stands at the End of Said
Lott fronting Fletcher Street (which is now in the possession of
Mr Anthony Rutgers)."—From the original agreement, filed with

Apr. 1719
The common council appoints Edward Blagge pound-keeper,
and orders that the pound be moved to the vicinity of his dwelling-
place. — M. C. C., III: 198.

"Ordered that the Church wardens Mr Bickley Mr Vernon &
Mr Wilkeman or any three with one Church warden be a Committee
to Enquire into the title of a plantation called Kkykont bequeathed
to Trinity Church by Mr Regent in trust and all Members
that Come to Have Views report their Opinion thereof to this Board."

Trinity vestry sells to Mr. Sebring the church's interest in a
farm called "Coyocote Farm" ("Kkykont," in the vestry-book), at
Borough foot and half a yard, and a narrow street by Counties
Trin. Min. (MS.) under this date; also N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections
(1893), 143-45. 153.

Capt. William Bond is at this time a city surveyor, and is given
"Dockage free for his good Services to this Corporation."—M. C.
C., III: 198.

"Upon Application of Mr De Lancey that a Small Slip of
Ground be Granted unto him upon the Corner of the Broad Street
and Dock [Pearl] Street upon that the Range of the Coffee house
for the making more regular the Said Broad Street and Dock Street & a
large Brick house [barer Frances Tavern] which he is now going to
build upon his Lott of Land Contiguous to the Ground of Mr.
Samuell Baynard on the South Side and the house and Ground late
of Mr French on the East Side thereof which Slip of Ground is on the
North Corner of the Said Lott of Mr De Lancey &c is in Breadth
three Tyrde foot and a half and runs to Nothing along the Said Broad Street to the Ground of the Said
Mr Baynard." The common council grants the strip of land to
"the Said Mr Stephen De Lancey his heirs and Assigns for Ever
for the Better Regulating the Said Street and Building."—M. C.
C., III: 199-200. The original draught of the survey for the alteration
made by Mr. Stephen De Lancey of this Petition will be in the clerk's
room. For a brief history of the plot, see April 11, 1700. See also I: 269.

Gov. Hunter advices the council that "for the better Defence
of this city, there is a necessity of Recruising and Repairing the Two
common council committees for the repair of streets, which are entirely
Ruined by the Injuries of time and Tempests."

My 2
William Pell, Nicholas Mattye and others have recently laid
out and sold land belonging to the city "at or near the old Cherry
Garden between Sacketts & Beekman."

The common council appoints a committee to investigate their claim to the land.—

"A Person lately was committed to Goal here for uttering
Counterfeite Pieces of Eight. This man was taken with a
No Bitt, they are nicely Counterfeite, he brought them from
Sintsbury in Connecticut, from the Copper Mines, where 'tis believed they are
he had bought quick Silver, Crude Tartar &c. for making more."

The declaration of War against Spain, and a proclamation
pardoning all "Piracies Committed before the 1st of July last," are
published, and, "it being His Majesty's Birth Day" as well, the
city celebrates in the usual manner. There is "a Noble Bonfire," a
"great deal of Wine at the Charge of the Corporation," a ball in
the fort, and the discharge of guns from the fort, and from the three
men-of-war and other ships; there are also "the finest Fire works
ever seen in New York."

Charles le Roux, in a memorial to the assembly, states that
William Bradford was allowed £50 for engraving copper plates for
printing the best bills of credit; that Bradford received this sum
but did not pay Le Roux, as Bradford made use of plates formerly
engraved for that purpose.— Assemb. Jour., I: 434. The committee
appointed to consider the memorial reported, on June 19,
that they reported the same to the House & that the Colle.
"give notice to the Tenant in Possession Accordingly."—Trin. Min.
(MS.). See Aug. 9, 1720.

A report having been made to the council as to the sufficiency
of the repairs to the custom-house, recently made by the collector, James Dixon (see Nov. 30, 1717), it is conveyed to the assembly
with the statement that, on account of the space needed for offices
for clerks and other persons, and for storing goods, it would require
about £50 to complete the work.— Assemb. Jour., I: 435.

A committee appointed on June 12 (M. C. C., III: 204) to
prepare a plan of the water lots at the lower end of Queen St., in
front of the premises of Johannes Breedman, John Cannos, Gilbert
Livingston, and John Elison, to whom said lots are to be granted,
now makes its report (see the original report and plan in the city
clerk's record-room); and a resolution is passed by the common
council that this ground, from high-water to low-water mark, be
granted to them,—a specified width to each. Each grantee is to pay
the city £50 on delivery of the grant, and they are to make a Street
of thirty foot fronting to the River According to the Covenants
of the Other Grants in Queen Street to be Complanted on or before
the first day of September 1721.— M. C. C., III: 206. These water
lots ran from Peck to the future Fulton St., and the new street to be
made was the present Water St.—See City Grants, Liber B: 50, 57,
64, 70 (comptroller's office).

For the protection of the cooperers of this city, a duty is laid upon
empty casks imported into the colony.— Col. Laws N. T., I: 1021.

The law was revised Nov. 13, 1734 (ibid., II: 853), and Sept. 23,
1744 (ibid., III: 440).

The colonial legislature passes an act for supporting the government
by levying import taxes on wine, distilled liquors, cocoa, European
goods and negro or other slaves. A duty is placed on tonnage,
the act to operate for the year ending July 1, 1721.—Col. Laws
N. T., I: 1021.

The colonial legislature passes "An Act to authorize the Justices
of the Peace to Build & Repair Gaols & Court Houses in the
Several Counties of this Province."— Col. Laws N. T., I: 1025.

The colonial legislature passes "An Act authorizing the Justices of
the Peace to Build & Repair Gaols & Court Houses in the
Several Counties of this Province."— Col. Laws N. T., I: 1025.

Gov. Hunter returns to England, on "His Majesty's Ship
Peale," leaving the affairs of the provinces in charge of the presi-
dents of the councils,— From N. Y. letter in Boston News-Letter,
July 15-20, 1719; N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 529. He was announced on
June 24 his intention to do so, stating the cause to be his ill health
and the care of his family and private affairs "on the other Side." He also stated he would return by the July
Docs., V: 531.

Cornelius Clopper, Jr., drawn to serve a jury, is challenged
but declared "a fair Tryer."— M. C. M., July 14, 1719. The privi-
leges of challenge as well as the qualifications of jurors was estab-
lished by a law of the province 20 years earlier. Also a penalty of
151, 40 was exacted to guard against absence from jury duty.— Col.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1719
Peter Schuyler presides at the council meeting, and is sworn in July as president after the reading of Gov. Hunter's commission and instructions.—Cal. C. M., III, 271.

27
"Ordered that the Farme belonging to Trinity Church (reserving the Ground within the Stockade) be Let to M't Balme for Ten years at thirty pounds £ Annun to be paid quarterly and at the expiration of the term to leave the same within good & Sufficient fence & that the draft of a Lease be prepared to be approved of by M't John Reade M't John Moore M't Wickley M't Barber & M't Soumaine or any three of them . . ."—Trin. Min. (M.S.).

Aug.
Vessels arriving at New York report that a Spanish privateer of 12 guns and a crew of 100 men is off the coast. Nine vessels have already been captured by this vessel. Capt. Pearce, in "His Majesty's Proceedings," describes the process of giving chase, "narrowly mistaking of her."—Boston News Letter, Aug. 24-25, 1719.

Sept.
The president of the council, Peter Schuyler (see July 21), appoints Col. Jacobus van Cortlandt mayor for the ensuing year.—See A. M. C. C., III: 211. Van Cortlandt had previously served in 1710-11.

Oct. 13
See Oct. 29.

Contrary Teneyck, a baket, is given permission by the common council "to build an Oven under Ground in the Dock Street fronting his Now Dwelling house." In acknowledgment of the favour he is required to give a nine-penny loaf of bread once a year for the use of the poor.—M. G. C., III: 213.

20
The 20th of the king's coronation is celebrated. "Mrs Catalina Port Widlow" was paid on Oct. 28, £3;11;10 by the common council for its expenses at her tavern on this occasion.—M. G. C., III: 216. See also Nov. 2, 1700. The assembly, on Nov. 18, 1720, used this public-house for committee meetings. Accessed on See Apr. 10, 1718.

31
An estimate is made of repairs needed on Fort George.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 447.

Peter Schuyler writes to the lords of trade that he has ordered a commission to be prepared appointing Allan Jarratt (Gerald) to be surveyor-general in the place of Col. Graham, deceased.—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 532. He granted the commission, after the approval of the council of Nov. 12.—Ibid., V: 533; Cal. C. Min., 272. See, however, Feb. 18, 1720.

Dec.
A committee appointed by the common council on Oct. 28 (M. G. C., III: 216) "to treat with the Printer for Reprinting the By-Laws of this Corporation & the Charter & to Deliver to this Court Sixty Copies thereof for the Publick use" reports that Bradford will do this for £10. This offer is accepted, and the clerk is directed to give Bradford a copy of the laws.—Ibid., III: 218. At the same time, the laws and ordinances of the city are "Made Ordained Renewed Established and Published (After the Ringing of three Bells)," and are entered by titles in the Minutes.—Ibid., III: 219-20. Bradford was paid on March 1, 1720.—Ibid., III: 223. These laws were continued in force by enactment of the common council every three months. For page references to these recent editions of the laws of the king's the M. G. C. also copies of the corporation laws was printed in 1749.—See Feb. 17, 1719.

A committee of the common council is appointed to examine "the Wall fronting the Dock which supports the Market house at the south End of the Broad Street," with a view to having repairs made.—M. G. C., III: 218. See Feb. 3, 1715; June 1, 1714.

1720

In this year, Herman Moll published his New Map of the North Parts of America, etc. The original measured 20 x 30 in.—Wann, N. Y. Crit. Hist. of Am., V: 80.

A list of the city's annual expenses and revenues, and the city's rent-roll, are prepared. They are undated, but appear to be for 1720, as printed in Man. Comp. Comp. (1858), 595-96.

Gov. Hunter reports in person to the lords of trade that the number of militia in the province was about 6,000.—Dec. Hist. N. Y. (C. M. A.) II: 409.

"There are five Printing Presses in Boston, which are generally full of Work, by which it appears that Humanity and the Knowledge of Letters flourish more here than in all the other English Plantations put together; for in the City of New-York there is but one little Book-seller's Shop, and in the Plantations of Virginia, Maryland, Carolina, Barbadoes, and the Islands none at all."—Neal, Hist. of New-England (London, 1720), II: 587. In Philadelphia, which is not referred to in this observation, there was one press—that of Andrew Bradford, who succeeded Jacob Taylor in 1712. See Hildebrand, A Century of Printing—the Lives of the Press of Penn., 1685-1784, I: 45, 46, 54-56; Evans, Am. Bibliography, I: 446. For further comparative view of the printing done in different parts of the United States at this time, see Thomas, History of Printing in Am., I: 209-10.

John Hutton, silversmith, was admitted as a freeman of New York in this year. A tankard made by him is described in Met. Museum of Art Catalogue of Exhibition of Silver used in N. Y., N. J., and the South (1911), 53.

In the 12th volume of the "Hist. of the Domestic Affairs of the Inhabitants of N. Y.," in Man. Comp. Comp. (1858), 591, that "Japanese tea-tables, gilt-frame looking-glasses, and the great eight-day clock were introduced at about this time; and that, after this date, hangings of camlet, coloured harlequin, and other expensive goods came into common use in houses having any pretensions to style; nevertheless, by more recent researches made by Luke V. Lockwood, we find that tea-tables began to be mentioned about the beginning of the eighteenth century"—one at New York in 1705 (the first mention we have found).—Colonial Furniture in Am., 219. This authority states that a New York inventory of 1696 mentioned "a looking glass with a gilded frame and one with an ebony frame."—Ibid., 285. See July 26, 1731. The finest collection of eighteenth century American furniture is the Bowles collection in the Metropolitan Museum of Art.

On the 92nd, 10th and 12th Instant great Numbers went over Hudson's River upon the Ice, from New-York to New-Jersey.—Boston News Letter, Jan. 25-Feb. 1, 1720. See also, Jan. 29, 1728.

Capt. Thomas Clarke, Gerrert Vanhome, John Reade, Isaac Gouverneur, and several others, having petitioned the president of the provincial council for leave to proceed "between the Corner house of Rip van Dam Esq' by the End of Maiden Lane slip and the Corner by Capt Thomas Clarke Next the Market house at the Low End of Wall Street," 150 feet into the river fronting their respective freeholds, with the privilege of erasing ermes, buildings, etc., the common council orders the recorder to oppose the grant.—M. G. C., III: 221. The question involved here seems to be the title of the city to the water lot, under the Dunham Charter grant, after the city became gradually extended by the process of filling in along the water front. The common council at its next meeting, Feb. 19, resolved to petition the president and council of the province "for his Majesties Grant to this Corporation of all the Land that may be Gained out of the Rivers Round this Island Manhattans being the bounds of this Corporation under such Regulations and Restrictions as to his Honour and Council shall seem Reasonable."—Ibid., III: 222.

Letters written in London on Feb. 15, which were received by the council at New York on April 21, describe Gov. Hunter, who has "perfectly Recovered his Health," as being in great favour with the Court, and about to return "with fuller Power than here tofore," they also record the appointment of Francis Harrison as Surveyor General of New York, in place of Col. Graham, deceased.—From N. Y. letter in Am. Merc. (Phila.), April 21, 1720; Cal. C. Min., 275. See April 19 and 21.

The common council resolves that "A Cage Pillery and Stacks be made at the Charge of this Corporation & be set up where the old One Now Stands."—M. G. C., III: 221. See Nov. 2, 1710. These, and a whipping-post, were paid for on May 24.—Ibid., III: 227. They were again given a new location by order of the board on Sept. 16, 1731 (5, 6).

Rev. James Anderson, a Presbyterian minister, in behalf of his congregation, petitions the governor and council for a patent of incorporation. On March 17, May Bickley, the attorney-general, entered a caveat on behalf of Trinity Church against the patent.—Cal. Comp. Min., 274. The council issued an order on Sept. 19—10, 278. For a later petition—

Payment is made by the city to Philip van Cortlandt and John Van Cortlandt for repairing the Pullick Wall at the lower End of Wall Street Pursuant to an Order of Common Council made the first day of December last.—M. G. C., III: 224.

The common council orders "that Alderman Kip & Mr Marsh- schack be a Commissioner of Vessels with Abe Workman for Compleating and finishing the Stil Case at the West End of the City Hall from the Ground floor to the Garrett & for purchasing Materials & that the Same be performed with all Convenient Expedition."—M. G. C., III: 225.

The king appoints William Burnet governor of the province.

17 May

The appointment of Dr. Cadwallader Colden as surveyor-general of New York was confirmed by a letter from Sec. Crayges. His commission was given him by Schuyler, president of the council, on April 27.—*Cal. Coun. Min.*, 2755 *N. Y. Col. Doc.*, V: 537. See Oct. 31, 1719; Feb. 18, 1720.

19 May

A New York privyten, Capt. Rixford commander, sails for that purpose in his vessel "Five Vessels at Prizes", which he took on the Coast of New Spain, who were trading there." A sixth capture the captain "fitted for a Privateer having put on Board 50 Men and 8 Guns."—*Boston News-Letter*, May 9-16, 1720. The arrival of these vessels in New York is recorded in an unidentified clipping, dated May 7, in the Upcott Coll., I: 17.

The king in council forbids all colonial governors to pass any laws sanctioning the issue of paper money.

A storm, described as the most terrible "in the Memory of man," visits New York, destroying life and property.—*From N. Y. letter in Am. Merc. (Phil.), May 26, 1720.*

Payment of £416 is made "for Making A Window in the City Hall in the Upper Prison."—*M. G. C., III: 227.

This day being the Anniversary of his Majestys Birthday, the Garrison and Militia of this City were in Arms, who fired three Volleys after the Fort, Man of War and other Vessels had fired their Great Guns and after that, at the usual place, the Houses were Illuminated, and the whole was Concluded with firing of Guns, and other Marks of Joy."—*From N. Y. letter in Am. Merc. (Phil.), June 2, 1720.*


June

H. M. S. "Bisford," Captain Gregory commander, is reported about to sail from London "with his Excellency William Burnet Esq.; Governor of this Province, who has Exchanged with Coll. Hunter our late Governor."—*From N. Y. letter in Am. Merc. (Phil.), June 9, 1720.* For Burnet's appointment see Apr. 19.

The news was conveyed to George Clarke, secretary of the province, by letter dated at New York, June 24, from his private secretary, Isaac Bobin.—*Letters of Isaac Bobin (pub. by J. Munnell), 26.*

26 June

In a short historical review regarding the British revenues, Horace Walpole informs the lords of the treasury that Gov. Hunter, arriving in New York in 1710, applied himself "with all possible address to procure & settle a Revenue but the Assembly resolving to enlarge their power, not only demand the nomination of a Treasurer but the appointment of all officers necessary to the Collection & Dispersal of Revenues to the utter exclusion of the Crown officers, & likewise of all the Salaries not excepting the Gov't to be issued by Acts of Assembly." Walpole protests against this conduct, and against the revenues being diverted from "their antient channell."—*N. Y. Col. Doc.*, V: 545-48.

July

Ham, the dock-master, to employ persons to repair "the Wharves Inclosing the Great Dock," and for removing 60 socow loads of mud out of the dock. The number of socow loads was then increased to 100.—*M. C. G., III: 228, 251.* This work follows very soon after the more extensive work of the kind begun three years before and completed in 1718.—See June 18, 1717. Payment of £36 was made for this work, when completed, Sept. 26, 1720.—Ibid., III: 223, 258.

The need of cleaning the dock was frequent and troublesome for many years, the mud from it being used as early as 1691 to fill up lots west of the river. See also 1700, 180, 191, 102-3; III: 239, 245, 259, 262; IV: 412, 456, 461-2; 488; V: 514-16, 176. These references carry to 1735; the records regarding cleaning the dock by the city. Losses of the dock and slips were usually required to have them cleaned.—See, for example, ibid., II: 191-92, 245, 259, 294. See also May 12, 1715.

A letter from year to year on the great dock, or parts of it. For example, see, for example, ibid., II: 191-92, 247, 270, 294; III: 325-29; 349, 445-444; IV: 254, 357, 482-83; V: 56, 57, 117, 169, 201; VI: 163, 202-3; VII: 21, 114, 115-16. These references to repairs begin the records to 1768.

The common council orders "that some small Prizes be made at the West End of the City Hall in the Gerritty" also that the entrance into the court room be arched, and the king's arms for the court room be made new.—*M. C. G., III: 259.* In September, the arms were "Affixed in the Court Room."—Ibid., III: 371. See also Sept. 26, 1722. The anniversary of King George's accession to the throne is celebrated. "At Noon the Artillery of the Fort, his Majestys ships of War, and of several Merchant men were fired. The Hou- mourable the President and the Mayors of the City were conveyed from New York, and most of the Gentlemen of the City met at his Majestys Garrison Fort George where they Drink King George's the Prince, Royall Family, and many other Loyall healths, at night there will be a fine Bonfire and Wine thereat at the Charge of the Corporation, and the City will be finely illuminated."—*From N. Y. letter in Am. Merc. (Phil.), Aug. 4, 1730.*

Trinity vestry appoints a committee "to See that part of the Church farm that lies between the Bank where the Stockado's lately Stood and the house and land now in the possession of Francis Byrne be Surveyed & laid into lots by Mr Bond the City Surveyor and the draft thereof be presented to this Board." The same committee is directed "to lay out the ground behind the Church yard into Lotts and present the draught thereof to this Board."—*Trin. Min. (M.S.). See March 4, 1719; July 20, 1721.* It is ordered by Trinity vestry that the Church be Enlarged as far as the Street," and a committee is appointed "to Consider what formre may be most proper & report the Same to this Board."

The subscription paper is dated Aug. 12.—*Trin. Min. (M.S.).* "Brigadier Hunter," the former governor, now in London, answering queries regarding the city of New York, states among other things, that it is in latitude 40 degrees, 38 minutes; but that its longitude has not been determined with certainty, "for want of Artists & instruments fit for observing the Eclipses."

The inhabitants of the province are increasing daily, chiefly from New England and lately from the north of Ireland.

There is "very little Trade with any foreign Country or Plantation [Europe besides Gt. Britain] chiefly with St Thomas Curazo & Surinam no returns but Gold or Silver at least that are avowed & discovered." The natural produce and staple commodities of the province are corn, flour, tar, whale oil, and pork, "but no sort of Manufacture that can be of importance." The fort at New York has "a regular Bastions 50 Guns mounted, Faced with Stone with neither Foseee nor out works." "There is a supreme Court at New York held by a Chief Justice & second judge who goes Circuit also through all the Several Provinces, there is besides in each County one Judge & three or more assistants Justices of the peace in number proportionable to the extent of the Country one Sheriff for each Coroner and Constables. The Cities of New York, Albany & Westcheap have their respective Mayors & Aldermen & Common Council. The Secy, Attorney General & Receiver General & all the Officers held by Patent.—*N. Y. Col. Doc.*, V: 555-57; see also 600-2.

The laws and ordinances of the incorporation of the city, made Sept. and published Dec. 1, 1719, and renewed March 1, 1720 (together with a law for marking of butters), are again renewed and published, after the Ringing of three Bells, and are to continue in force for three months more; also, a Law for Requiring the inhabitants of the City to repair in every twenty-four Fresh Water & Kingbridge."—*M. C. C., III: 232.*

Gov. William Burnet arrives at Sandy Hook in his Majesties Ship Sea Horse." He "came to Town about 1 o'clock the same Night in the Man of Wars pinnace and the next Day the Garrison and Militia being under Arms his Commission was published with the usual Ceremonies."—From N. Y. letter in *Am. Merc. (Phil.)*, Sept. 23, 1720; M. C. G., III: 234. Burnet informed the lords of trade, Sept. 24, that he published his commission "on the 17th day after my landing."—*N. Y. Col. Doc.*, V: 573. On the 17th, also, names of aldermen were admitted to the seal and keys of the magazines were delivered to him; and he ordered a proclamation to be issued continuing all officers in their places.—*Cal. Coun. Min.*, 278.

The Presbyterian congregation petitions the governor in council to be incorporated "by the name of the Minister Elders and Deacons of the Presbyterian Church in the City of New York." The petition states "That they have adventured to Purchase a Piece of Ground for a Church and Cemetry & have Erected theer [sic] a Convenient Meeting house to Woship in after the manner of the Presbyterian Church of North Brittain."—*Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4th ed.), III: 278. This church was built in what is now 5th Ave., on the north side of Wall Street, west of Nassau St.—Ibid. (footnote). Objection is made, however, by Gilbert Livingston and Thomas Smith, in a memorial to the president of the governor's council, that the grant of the charter to the persons who petitioned.
for it "will Confirm the Meetinghouse now building to the actual Sept. 20 possession of the Reverend Mr James Anderson as Sole minister
therein, and wholly bring it under the Command of these that adhere to him" several have left the congregation on his not
allowing him unsuit to his office, but do not wish to be excluded from the grant of the charter, as they have exerted themselves to advance the work; they are also bound in the sum of £50 toward the purchase of the land, and the congregation is indebted to them to the amount of £60. They ask that the rest of the charter, and that the meeting-house may be confirmed to them and to the minister procured by them, on equal terms with those who first asked for the charter; or else, they ask to be discharged from all the debts and encumbrances, and they will then give up all title to the premises, "only Respecting two pews," etc. The council asks the governor to refer the question to the lords of trade, to obtain, through them, "the opinion of his Majesties Learned Council on the subject matter of the said Petition."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (1891), III: 275-84. According the unsuccessful outcome of all efforts for charters for churches, except the Church of England and four Dutch churches, see March 18, 1766.

At this time the Rev. Mr. Anderson was charged with exercising a spirit of ecclesiastical domination, and improper interference in the temporary concerns of the church. "On these accounts, the uneasiness of the dissatisfied party became at length so great that, in the year 1762, they drew off from the body of the congregation, formed themselves into a distinct society; and worshipped, it is believed, in a small building in William-street, between Liberty and Wall-streets, for a number of months."—Miller, Memoirs of the Rev. John Rodgers (1815), 156.

20 By act of the common council to Gov. Burnet. A warrant to the treasurer was issued, on Sept. 26, to pay Obadiah Hunt, the innkeeper, £216:6:0 for "a Dinner, Wine, Beer, Cyder & Other Expenses at his house by this Corporation on an Entertain-ment to his Excellency the Governor on the 20th Instant Sunshine after the Ball in his His Government &

M. C. G., III: 234. The tavern of Obadiah Hunt was on Pearl St.—See Nov. 20, 1766.

The common council plans to present to Gov. Burnet "the Freedom of this City with the Seal thereof in a Box of Gold." The address, adopted by the common council to accompany the gift, expresses confidence that Burnet will exert himself in a "Conspicuous Manner to make us a happy people And that this City will flourish in its wealths, Buildings & Number of Inhabitants."—M. C. G., III: 233-34.

22 Charles le Roux made the gold box at a charge of £15.3—Ibid., III: 239. William Sharparis, the town clerk, was paid £11:15:3 for expressing the freedom, and for the parchment and silk lace.—Ibid., III: 240.

"Payment of £1:14 is made for affixing the king's arms in the court room of the city hall.—M. C. G., III: 234. See July 12.

The dock-master is ordered by the common council to have the cargoes of the ship, "not their owners' expense."—M. C. G., III: 235.

24 The governor nominates Robert Walter to be mayor for the ensuing year.—M. C. G., III: 237. Walter was continued in office for five terms—until 1725.—M. C. G., III: 267, 298, 320-30. For a brief reference to his career, see Man. Com. Coun. (1853), 404.

26 The common council ordered him to make.—M. C. G., III: 240-41. He was superseded March 24, 1727 (p. v.).

The petition of John Kelly is read in the common council "praying that this Corporation will Grant him Liberty to Erect New Slaughter houses for the present slaughter houses becoming A Necessity &c." and a committee is appointed to examine and report upon the subject.—M. C. G., III: 241. See Nov. 9, 1698. The committee reported on Feb. 9, 1721, that the allegations were true, and they were "humbly of opinion, that the present slaughter houses fronting the East River at the East End of Queen Street in the East Ward of this City now and late belonging to the Widdow Cortlandt & Johannes Beckman are Become a Public Necessity and Ought in a short time to be Removed in Order more Convenient and Ornamental Build-ings may be Erected &c."—M. C. G., III: 242. They are Retarded by Occasion of the said slaughter houses. They also approved the petitioner's selection of a new location "for the Erecting Publick slaughter houses and Penn upon the East River of this City A little to the Westward of the now dwelling house of Mr John Deane in the said East Ward;" and were of the opinion that he should have a grant for erecting three or more slaughter-houses there at his own expense, "at which all Persons whatsoever shall and may suffer and be allowed." This order was remitted to the said John Kelly or his Assigns one shilling or the Tongue of each Neat Cattle so slaughtered," etc.; and also "that no Other slaughter houses from thence forward shall be built & Erected on the East River Aforsaid as Publick slaughter houses during the said Term of one & twenty years." (proposed), except in case of necessity.—Ibid., III: 249-51. The grant was made accordingly on Feb. 14, 1721 (p. v.—City Grants, Liber B: 76 (in real estate bureau, comp- troller's office). For a later lease to Nicholas Bayard, see Sept. 12, 1750. See also Landmark Map Rel. Key, III: 962, regarding Beckman's slaughter-house.

The common council resolves that Wall Street, from the city hall to Broadway, be 41 ft. wide "from the fence of the Meetinghouse [Presbyterian] to the Corner of New Street," according to a "Draft thereof, this day produced to this Court by Mr Samuel Bayard."—M. C. G., III: 241.

Tennis Tielbrouck, carpenter, is paid £66:10:0 for work and materials used "in finishing the Stare Case the Arches in the Court Room & Making several Rooms and Partitions in the Garretts," etc. in the city hall.—M. C. G., III: 239.

The assembly is addressed by Gov. Burnet, who specially urges the strengthening of the city and the French, who are advancing farther into the country daily, building trading houses, and endeavouring to gain the allegiance of the Five Nations of Indians away from the English.—Assemb. Journ., 1: 439.

The court of mayor and aldermen makes provision that the churchwardens shall receive back with interest whatsoever means they advance for the support of the poor.—M. C. G. (MS.), Oct. 18, 1720.

The anniversary of the king's coronation is celebrated with bonfires, illuminations, and drinking of healths.—From letter to Amb. More (Phila.), Oct. 27, 1720.

The common council resolves that "the Inhabitants of the south Ward have Liberty to Remove the Old Market house near the Custom house to A more Convenient place near the water side at their own proper Cost and Charge, Provided they do the same within ten days which if Neglected to be done that the said Market house will be pull'd down According to an Order of the Superann Court; it being presented as A public Necessity."—M. C. G., III: 244-45. The market-house was accordingly removed to Coenties Slip, at Pearl St. (see modern map), as shown on Pl. 27, Vol. I. It was known as the "Fish Market."—See June 30, 1790; March 15, 1797; Landmark Map Rel. Key, III: 978.

It is also ordered "that the Neighbourhood of the Wall Street Market house have Liberty to Remove the said Market house higher up into the said Street, or Repair it where it now Stands at their Own proper Cost and Charge," provided they do so on or before Dec. 14, 1727.—Ibid., III: 242.

The market-house was evidently not moved, and, on Dec. 29, 1727, Philip Cortlandt was paid by the city "for Materials and Workmanship for Repairing the Market House and Street at the End of Wall Street," etc.—Ibid., III: 427. This was after the Wall Street market had been restricted to the exclusive sale of grain.—See Jan. 24, 1727.

A city marshal is paid £5:18: for a quarter's salary, to "reimburse him for horse-hire, including the expenses of a constable for Carrying A Hse & Cry to Kings Bridge."—M. C. G., III: 245.

After an inspection and survey which disclosed certain encroach- ments "upon the Common of this City on the East side of the sawkill Bridge," (M. C. G., III: 229-30, 240-41), the common council orders "that no Brickmaker or Others within this City & Corporation Cutt any firewood or timber upon the Commons of this City along the East River from Turtle Bay [see Landmark Map Rel. Key, p. 570] to Madam Coddingtons [see M. C. G., III: 273] for the Burning of Bricks upon this Island upon pain of being prosecuted at Law as Trespassers."—M. C. G., III: 245.

The rule is also applied to "Charcoal Burners."—Ibid., III: 247.

The Sawkill Bridge was on the Post Road, east of the present Pearl Ave., some 300 of 70th St.—See Landmark Map Rel. Key, III: 926. Mrs. Coddington's lease was renewed Dec. 29, 1726.—M. C. G., III: 401.

Catharine Pont, the innkeeper, is allowed £6 by the assembly "for the use of her house for the sitting of Committees."—Assemb.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1720 Journ., I: 449. It was a regular custom, apparently, even at times when repairs were not in progress at the city hall, for committees to 1721
meet at some tavern, and this one became a favourite at this time.

On Nov. 24, 1722, the city paid Catharine Post £3,673 for expenses of her examination, "in conversations taken about A Riot," and for the meeting of an assembly committee "About passing A Law for the Ferry."—M.C. G., III: 501. See also July 6, 1722.

The general assembly passes "An Act to Enable Garret Van Horne and Cornelius Van Horne Son of Said Garret Van Horne to Sell and Dispose of a Certain House and Ground . . ." This act recites that the Van Hornes have been appointed agents, by children of the late Gabriel Thomson, innkeeper, to sell Thomson's real estate to pay his debts. The property referred to is described as "frotroouth South, to West Street, Easterly to Thien Horrens Street, Westerly to Land belonging to Mr. Samuel Bayard and Northerly to Land Belonging to Col. Abraham De Peyster."—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 15. See Oct. 13, 1701.

The legislature passes "An Act to Lay a Duty of two Pounds on every hundred pounds Value Prime Cost of all European Goods Imported into this Colony."—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 32. Writing to the lords of trade on Nov. 26, Burnet said: "The Duty their laid of 2 per cent on European goods was the main support of Government for 18 years which appears by the following Acts which are not to be found in the New Book of New York Laws because they are now enacted but will be found in Rolls lying in the Office." Here he refers to the law, first passed in 1691 (see ibid., I: 248), "for establishing a Revenue for the defraying the public charges of the Province where this duty of 2 Per Cent on all merchandise imported (except Rum & Wines before taxed in the same Act) is laid for two years." This law was continued by acts of 1692, 1695, 1699, and 1702; it expired in 1790. Burnet adds: "I know of no Reason why this Act has not been continued since but that my Lord Clarendon [Cornbury] made so ill a use of the publick money by misapplying it & squandering it away that the Assembly would not repass the Act and consider the revenue would not give any Revenue for four years after Brigadier Hunter arrived & then but a scanto One whereas now his prudent and just administration has brought the Assembly which he left into a better temper, and they are come into this to support the Government in all its parts for five years to come and because this law relates to the trade of great Britain it has a clause in it declaring that it of no force till confirmed by His Majesty, so that I hope no objection will lie against it, it being an easy trilling duty on the importer and of the greatest Service to the Province."—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 585. The act was repealed by the king on April 30, 1744.—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 32.

Dec. 1721

By an act of the legislature, all persons are forbidden to sell to a French subject the following articles, designated as Indian goods: "any of the Cloaths known by the Name of Strow waters, Duf- fales or Trucking Cloth, Indian blankets, Indian Coster, halibittics, Gunners' sets, Stokins, Shirts, Flints Stedle, all blades, Swords, pistols, Powder, Lead or any other Goods . . . known by the Name of Indian Goods." Such a provision was necessary because the Canadian French, by means of goods purchased from this province and then sold to the Indians, have almost "wholly En- groos'd" the Indian trade, and have likewise largely "withdrawne the Affections of the five Nations of Indians from the Inhabitants of this Province and rendred them Waverings in their faith and Allegiance to his Majesty."—Col. Laws N. Y., II: 8-9.

Gov. Burnet asks the lords of trade to dismiss Peter Schuyler, president of the council, and Adolphus Philips, another councilman, who advised Schuyler in making grants of land with the great seal affixed, contrary to the king's instructions. He recommends that Cadwallader Colden and James Alexander be appointed in their places.—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 578-79. This is approved.—Ibid., V: 647. See March 9, 1712.

Dec. 1721

The common council for a lease of land "between the Kings highway and his Lott lying near the saw hill Bridge [see Nov. 16, 1702] on A Reasonable Annual Rent in Order to preserve the Timber growing therin from being Cut down and destroyed & for preserving the Stream running to his Mill therefrom." On the 13th, the council appointed a committee to "lay out an Highway from the Kings Highway to the Mill of the said Thomas Hook."—M.C. G., III: 247-48.

Gov. Burnet, this year, ascended the altitude of the fort, and found it to be 30' 42" N.—See description of Pl. 46A; ib. 537.

This board do agree with Mrl Rob't Hanson to lett out to him the remaining part of the Kings farm which is appropriated for the term of Ten Years at the Rent of twenty Six pounds S' Ann payable Quarterly on Condition that the Said Hanson do Annually during the Said term give Sufficient Security for the Rent and performance of the Covenants upon the Conditions made to the by the Committee this Board."—Trns. Min. (MS.).

The lease of "the Public slaughter houses" to John Kelly (see Oct. 11, 1720) is approved.—M.C. G., III: 252.

"This Day was a famous Horse Race, run for the Sum of Sixty Pounds, between the Inhabitants of Queens County on the Island of Nassau, and Samuel Bayard of the City of New-York, Merchant, where the latter gained but little."—Am. Merc. (Phila.), Feb. 21—March 2, 1721. The race-course is not mentioned.

Upon application of Dr. John Nicolls, exclusive use of a well, to be dug in Gold St. in front of Dr. Nicolls' lot of ground, is granted by the court of mayor and aldermen to those who shall contribute toward its construction.—M.C. G. (MS.), Feb. 28, 1721. Owners of private wells were thus protected by the court on many occasions.

Caleb Heaston, a member of the council, having died on Feb. 27, Gov. Burnet asks the lords of trade to appoint Lewis Morris, Jr. As Dean of the place, ib. 558.

The common council appoints a committee to employ workmen to repair "the South End of the Wall Street about the Market house," it having been found by the grand jury to be a common nuisance.—M.C. G., III: 252, 262.

The city marshal is reimbursed for "an Iron Back for the Chimney of the Common Council Room," etc.—M.C. G., III: 252.

The common council appoints a committee to "Cause the Wall at the End of the Broad Street fronting the Dock on the East and West side of the Market house to be built up and Covered with Bricks like that of Mr. Jouneve and Cornelius Depeyer."—M.C. G., III: 254.

Elias Chadrevine, an innkeeper, is paid by the common council £1,121.—See the expenses incurred at his house "by the Justices and Others in Enquiring into the Report & Taking Examinations of A supposed designed Insurrection of the Negroes within this City."—M.C. G., III: 254.

May 1722

"The house of John Barborie Situate in the Broadway in the South Ward of the City of New York Near his Majesties Garrison Called Fort George" is recorded by the court of general sessions as a place for "the English Presbyterian Congregation to Assemble and meet together for the Publick Worship & Service of Almighty God."—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (MS.), 300-91. For an earlier place of meeting, see Aug. 7, 1717; Feb. 7, 1722.

The mayor's court authorizes the payment of forty shillings to Sarah Meals, an object of charity, "to Remove herself" out of town.—M.C. G. (MS.), May 28, 1722. See Dec. 7, 1717.

The governor of Canada, according to a communication before the council, lays claim to Nicaragua. On July 1, the French were building a fort there.—Cal. Coun. Min., 280, 281.

The council receives depositions about ships commanded by Capt. Bradbrick and by Capt. Norton, seated at Southold. Gov. Spotswood of Virginia reports that Roberts, the pirate, is on the coast with two ships. Capt. Bradbrick is called before the council, and on being examined is committed for complicity with pirates.—Cal. Coun. Min., 280.

It is resolved by the assembly "that Care be taken to prevent the keeping great Quantities of Gun-Powder within the City of New York;" and to build a "convenient Place, at a proper Distance from the said City, for a Store to lodge and secure such Quantities of Gun-Powder as shall be imported into the same."—Assemb. Journ., I: 452. The same condition was complained of four years before.—See Oct. 12, 1717. On June 6, 1722, it was ordered that a bill be introduced to accomplish the desired purpose.—Ibid., I: 456. See July 24.

That Secretary Clarke, who resided at Jamaica, L. I., possessed at least one of the fashionable carriages of the period is attested by a letter to him from Isaac Atkinson, his private secretary, who says: "I am sorry for your misfortune in breaking the Wheele of your Chase . . . I will observe what you wrote me in Relation to Chariot Wheels, Lead, &c." Again, on March 14, 1724, Bohin
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1724: "The Coach maker has better than half finished the wheels..." - Letters of Isaac Bacon (Albany, 1873), 82, 180.

6 Mr. Geo. W. Houghton, editor of The Hub, says: "The early 'pox' signs were almost identical in construction, the chief difference being that the post-chaise was simple, but forever intended for hard usage in traveling; while the 'chariot' was a state or show carriage, suggestive of luxury and elegance, and elaborately carved, gilded and ornamented with blazonry. Both were, in fact, cut-down coaches, or gigantic coupes, suspended very high on thoroughbraces or leaf springs, with lofty coachman's-seat in front, often covered by a hammercloth, and a standard for one or two standing footmen at the rear." - Colonial N. Y., June 12, 1879, 26.

12 For Houghton's definition of the chaise, see May 23, 1874.

18 The opinion of council is obtained on a letter from the governor of New England relating to a naval rendezvous; Sandy Hook is considered preferable to Nantasket. - Col. Conn. Hist., 280.

19 An indenture deed on parchment conveys from Jacob Leisler, Jr., son of Capt. Leisler, to his sister, Francina Staats, 20 lots of ground, described as "in the street there [in New York] newly laid out and Called Frankfort Street." It also mentions a "Street there newly laid out and Called Duck Street;" the "Street there newly laid out Called King Georges Street;" and "the Street there newly laid out and Called Princes Street." It also refers to a Beckman survey in the following words: "the in East Ward nigh to the said house of William William's of the said City which he lately caused to be laid Out in sundry Lotts by William Bond Surveyor of the said City and caused to be numbered in a Certain Chart or Map thereof." From the original deed, filed with Misc. MSS. in the library of the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

July

4 The common council orders that a wharf be built "on the West side of the Dock as far into the River as Conveniently may be done between the Dock and Whitehall According to the Draft thereof made by Capt. Bond the surveyor of this City." - M. C. C., III: 257.

5 The will of Jeanupp, written and signed by Messrs. Jean Barbette, Stephen Delancy, Abraham Juineau, Elias Peltreseau and Jean Cryalls, of New York, merchants, a certain obligation, dated October 1, 1716 whereby is due to me... the sum of £141, with interest. And they are to put the money out at interest, and pay the interest yearly forever, for the maintenance of the French Church in New York. I also leave to them a certain obligation dated February 16, 1719, whereby is due to me... £109, 9s. 6d. and they are to distribute the interest among the poor of the French Church." - Abstracts of Wills, II: 238.

8 The common council grants to Josiah Quinby, on his petition, 15 acres of ground, between high and low-water marks, between the old and new bridges on Manhattan Island at Kingsbridge, for 13 years, for the purpose of a fishery, for which he is required to give "yearly on Every fourteenth day of October to this Corporation A good dish of fresh fish." According to his petition, no other person is "able to get upp or Carry the fish of tyning to him or so Near to him as may prejudice the fishery to be Carried by the Petitioner, by means whereof the Petitioner proposes to Supply the Market at New York with fish Very fresh and at Very Easy Rates, and that he will not Stop up the Channel so as to obstruct hinder or Retard the passage of Sloops Boats or Can- nons through the said River." - M. C. C., III: 257-58. On Feb. 13, 1723, the Mayor was ordered to execute the lease to Quinby, the place being referred to as the "fishing place at Kings Bridge." - Ibid., III: 312.

12 The King's Farm, known at this time as Trinity Church Farm (see Nov. 25, 1763), is leased by Trinity Corporation to Robert Harrison for a term of 10 years. The lease recites that the land was lately demised to Francis Ryeser; it excepts six acres located to W. Lake. - Sanford's Chancery Rep., IV: 692. See Aug. 9, 1720.

24 The assembly having appointed a committee on July 11 (Assemb. Jour., II: 493) "to find a piece of ground on which may be built a Magazine to Stow Gunpowder for publick use in Order Encourage- ment may be given to any Person that shall undertake the building of the same," the common council, acting as a "Court," soon passed a resolution "Viewed and Traversed the Commons and Other Ground to the same," and commissioned a Committee of Publick Opinion, that a small Island to the southward of fresh water Contiguous to the Pond is the Most Convenient place for Building of a Magazine or powder house for the securing and well keeping of all Gunpowder within this City of New York." A committee to confer with the committee of the assembly. - M. C. C., III: 258-59. On the following day the common council resolved that "this Corporation would agree to take the house, with the "Encouragement" of the common assembly, that they would petition the assembly for leave to bring in a bill for this purpose." - Ibid., III: 259-60. Such petition was presented the following day (July 26), stating that "the Corporation are willing to contribute one Moity of the charge of building thereof." - Assemb. Jour., II: 468. The proposal was rejected. For further developments, see June 5, 1722.

27 A new act is passed "for settling the Militia of this Province and the making of it useful for the Security and Defence thereof and for Repealing all former Acts relating to the same." For the last Militia Act, see Nov. 27, 1702. The same provisions, which were in the old law are found in this, better defined by paragraphing. There are fuller provisions for recovering and disposing of fines and forfeitures imposed for infractions of the military regulations. Where the offender has no goods, punishment by imprisonment is imposed. When a "Commission Officer" is legally superseded, he shall not thereafter be obliged to do duty as a private soldier, "unless he be cashiered by order of a Court Martial for Covardice or some other Notorious Offence." To be thus free he is required to serve in commission for at least 12 years. - Col. Laws N. Y., II: 83-92. Burnet explained, in a letter to the lords of trade, Oct. 16, that this act was to provide only incidentally for the defence of the Town of New York who used to be the most remost of the whole Province and now by encreasing the fine for non appearance at the Masters have immediately upon this Act appeared in Arms to bear double the number as formerly." - N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 624.

The act was repealed by another of the same title, July 24, 1724 (g-9).


Cradwaller Colden and James Alexander are sworn in as members of the provincial council; the latter being appointed attorney-general in place of David Jameson. - N. Y. letter book.

A lottery case demands the attention of the mayor's court. John Jourdain sought to dispose of certain merchandise "by way of subscription," selling tickets to subscribers at six shillings each and advertising it as a lottery. Other fishers buying from eight shillings to fifteen pounds. Frederick Williams and John Blake both brought suit; the latter charged that he bought three tickets, drew a £6 prize, but received only a periwigh worth five shillings. Williams said he took out 24 tickets and won seven prizes, one of £14 and six of eight shillings each, and received goods worth only £6. The defence offered was that Jourdain was "within the age of one and twenty." The court awarded equitable damages to both subscribers. - M. C. M. (MS.), Aug. 8 and 15, 1721; Peterson & Edwards, N.Y., as an 18th Cent. Municipality, 21. See July 27.

The same year (1721) in which private lotteries were suppressed by statute in England they were also suppressed in New York. Private lotteries flourished from time to time in the colonies; but they existed for the most part in defiance of law." - Ross, "The History of Lotteries in New York," in Mag. of Hist. (1907), V: 1431 but see Feb. 27, 1726.

3 A counterfeiter "for seven shillings Paper Bill" is brought into the court of mayor and aldermen by the mayor. It is "burnt to Ashes in Open Court." - M. C. M. (MS.), Aug. 15, 1721.

On the petition of Albertius Bosch (or Bush), a blacksmith, the common council orders that the street or passage-way (now Liberty Place) which leads from the town (now Bowery St.) to the Quaker meeting-house shall be widened at one end and narrowed at the other, so as to be of a uniform width of 20 feet, the abutting owners, Edward Burling, George Talbot, and Bush, agreeing to the plan,
and making certain concessions of land.—M. C. G., III: 261. The present Liberty Place was formerly Little Green St., and later Liberty Alley.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 926, and 1004.

The common council, having just ordered that Tennis Trench boyed $5,175 for furnishings and Materials for Repairing and Refitting Mackett house at the Lower Foot of the Great Dock (see April 18), now appoints a committee to examine his accounts and determine "what part thereof ought to be paid by Mrs Child" for these repairs; also what part ought to be paid by Alderman Cortlandt and Cornelius Depuyter "for Repairs done on the East and West Sides of the Mackett house fronting the Great Dock."—M. C. G., III: 262-63.

Catherine (or Catalina) Post, a tavern-keeper, is allowed $15, told, for her expenses in serving at her house a committee of the common council when "setting the Acrets of Tinsel Trench Act for Repairing the City Hall Scars."—M. C. G., III: 263.

Two Quarter Casks and Twenty-one half Quarter Casks of French Brandy" are adjudged forfeited and condemned by the court of mayor and aldermen because they had been imported "from foreign parts beyond the Seas and not Directly from England into this Province."—M. C. G. (MS.), Aug. 15, 1721. See Sept. 19, 1677. The same prosecutor, Francis Harrison, "Surveyor of his now Majesty's Customs of the Port of New York," reported to the court, April 3, 1722, more smuggled merchandise of various sorts "from toy looking glasses in tin boxes" to "mens felt hats" and rams. On the meeting of April 17, they were ordered to be condemned.—Ibid, April 3 and 17, 1722.

In a representation to the king regarding the state of the 8 provinces, it is explained that the government of New York "is in the Crown;" that the king "appoints the Governor, & Council, which consists of twelve persons" and that "the Assembly is chosen by the people, & is composed of nineteen members."—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 600.

A petition, signed by Nicholas Eyles and others, is presented to the common council, asking that Eyles, a Baptist minister (see Feb. 7, 1719), be exempt from serving as a constable of the North Ward, to which office he has been this day elected.—From the original petition in metal file labeled "Filed Papers, 1700-1800." city clerk's record-room. On Oct. 21, he was excused and a new election ordered.—M. C. G., III: 270. See also Jan. 19, 1722.

The council issues a warrant to pay Catharine Post for the use of her house by assembly committees.—Col. Crown. Min., 282.

The common council appoints a committee "to lay out the 3 Street or Highway leading from the house of John Smith the Currier in Queen Street to Fresh water."—M. C. G., III: 266. This has reference to the continuation of Queen St. northwardly, later called Magazine St., and now part of Pearl St.—See Pl. 27, Vol. I. This street ran from Broad to Stone, or sand, and passing around the city hall.—M. C. G., III: 265-66, 272.

For the first time, the birthday of the Prince of Wales is celebrated by the city, this being in the usual manner with bonfire and wine.—M. C. G., III: 273.

1722

In this year, Bonner's map of Boston was published.—Green, Ten Fac-simile Reproductions (1901), 35.

Rev. Mr. Vesey, writing to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, states, among other things, that his parish is 14 miles in length (the length of Manhattan Island), and that in there are supposed to be 1,600 families, English, Dutch, and Jews; also 1,562 Indian and negro slaves. He has no house or glebe, but the rental of the farm yields £26 annually, which is made a special payment to him, as the parish can provide a "convenient dwelling house." He also gives a brief account of the "parish school under Mr. Huddleston."—Dis, Hist. of Trin. Church, I: 199.

Letters from New York tell of an "unhappy Accident" which "fell out on the Lord's Day, the 14th of January last, the River being so much crowded, that some of the barges have been dragged upon the Ice, and the Ice withdrawing from both sides, they could not get to either shore, and had not the People been extraordinarily diligent with their Boats to save them, many or most of them, most of necessity have been lost, and perished one said to be drowned." Another very extraordinary peril has sustained, we know not yet. However it may be a fair warning to them and all others not so providently to abuse the Lord's Day, in turning it into a Day of Sport and Diversion as these did."—Boston News-Letter, Feb., 5-12, 1722.

"It is excessive cold, and the River full of Ice from the Narrows to New-York. Yesterday a great many People went upon the Ice from New-York to the Ferry on Long Island."—From New York news in Jan., 1722. Nicholas Eyles, a brewer and Baptist teacher (see Sept. 29, 1721), petitions Gov. Barnet for a permit "to Execute the ministerial function of a minister within this City to a baptist congregation," and he asks the protection of the king's "gracious indulgence extended towards the Baptists dissenting from the established church," etc. His petition shows that his hired house was registered as an Unbaptist meeting-house on the first Tuesday in February, 1715 (i. e., 1716)—see Feb. 7, 1716; that he hired a house of Rip Van Dam on Jan. 1, 1720 (i. e., 1721) to be a public meeting-house of the Baptists, and that he was their preacher. The permit was granted on Jan. 23, 1722.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4th ed.), III: 299-91.

Mayor Walter informs the common council that on Jan. 18 a petition was presented to Gov. Barnet and council by "Garrett Vanhornes, Thomas Clarks, John Reado, Thomas Bayeux, Henry Cuylers, Rip Van Dam Juste and Stephen Richard," in behalf of themselves and others, "praying his Majesties Letters Patents for all the Land that may be Gained out of the East River from the Corner of MF Rip Van Damms house at the lower End of Maiden lane to the Corner of Thomas Clarks to Extend into the Said River two hundred foot with the Liberty to have and to Use the the lands & Stairs acre And to Receive the Proffits and Wharffe thereof." This petition, the mayor says, was referred to a committee of the council by the governor's order. The common council considers "the great prejudice the Granting thereof may be to the Publick in General and this Corporation in particular," and they order that a petition to the governour be prepared asking for a grant "of all the Land that may be Gained out of the River, Round this Island Manhattan."—M. C. G., III: 271-72.

On Feb. 2, 1722, the mayor informed the common council that he had presented to the Governor the following petition in confirmacion to the proposed patent, and that the governor had read it in council and referred to a committee to consider and report upon: It first recites the grant to the city, by the Dongan Charter of 1668, of "the whole island Manhattans and all the Ground round the Same to Low water mark;" that this ground, so far as built upon, has been "So Ordered & Disposed of that the Inhabitants frothing to high water had the Offer of the Ground before them to low water Mark upon Easy and Moderate terms to the great Advance- ment of their Interests;" that some of these grantees "have taken Confirmations from the Crown" for their grants; that others, "particularly those between Burghers, as Captains. Theobalds finding the Streets reserved by the Corporation towards the Wharf to be too Narrow for Common & publike use and for the passing and repassing of Carts and Carriages," obtained a grant for extending their wharves 25 feet and 130 feet farther into the East River, with the privilege of erecting cranes and charging craneage and wharffe; and that now the grantees of the best parts of the city, "between the Corner of the Slip by the End of Wall Street and the Slip at the End of Maiden Lane," are making petition for the privilege of "taking in and filling up of two hundred foot out of the East River before their wharves & promising to make a Wharf of forty foot broad before that ground for a Street. Providing they may have a grant of the fee Simple thereof and to build and Erect thereon Cranes & Other Conveniences for loading & unloading of goods & Merchandizes Provided they be thereby Entitled to receive a Dockage and Wharffe." The petition expresses alarm at this last proposed development, alleging that, if granted, it would set up a right independent of the city, which has by charter "the whole and sole power of regulating and laying out of Streets alleys lanes Wharfs and Docks,") that it would "Monopo- lite to a few the whole Conveniency of loading and unloading," and the rest of the merchants and inhabitants of the city would depend upon the caprice of those who now seek the exclusive grant; that the water front would lack uniformity, and the grantees would claim a privilege of being exempted from the city's jurisdiction and, as "Ministers of this kind are much more readily embraced than remedied afterwards," the petitioners ask that the proposed grant be rejected. The common council appoints a committee to confer with the committee of the governor's council, in opposition to the
546 THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND


22 The same committee of the council are on record (evidently the committee here referred to), showing, under date of Feb. 25, 1721, that they decided upon "the opening of a new street...to be called Burnet street, and the continuation of King street," also a wharf on Burnet St., to be called Burnet's Key; and also fixed the width of these streets and the riparian privileges granted to the corners of the lots, and the quit-rents payable therefor.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 467.

A patent was given to Rip van Dam and others on March 7, 1723, of "all that space of ground of the East River of N.Y. now lying under water from the present wharves or low-water mark between the corner of the slip that leads from Wall Street called Clark's corner and the S. E. most corner of the lot of Rip Van Dam, Jr., which joins to the slip that leads from Maiden Lane,"—which is more particularly described in the patent,—there being 16 feet along the wharves reserved for a common highway or street (with 20 feet additional, making 45 feet), to be called Burnet Street.—From Book of Patents, IX: 13, in secretary of state's office. See also Cal. Land Papers, 134 (Dec. 23, 1719, Jan. 13, 1720); 156 (Jan. 18, 22 and 23, 1723); 157 (Jan. 26, Feb. 1, 5 and 13, 1722); 164 (Dec. 16 and 20, 1722); 166 (Dec. 6, 1722); 167 (Feb. 12 and 13, 1723).—Cal. Hist. MSS., Aug. 27, 1723.

Payment of £156 is made for 18 leather chairs for the common council room.—M. C. C., III: 273. See also April 6, 1711; Dec. 22, 1722. Fragmentary records of this kind taken together might enable us to-day to picture fairly accurately the interior of the city's old common council chamber in the city hall on Wall St. (Compare description of room where the legislature met, as shown in this room in the present city hall about 100 years later, and at the present time. See also the description of the David Grim drawing of the old city hall, PI. 32-b, Vol. I.)

7 Feb. A "New House lately erected and Built on the East side of Smiths Street in the East Ward" is recorded as "A Publick Meeting house for the Congregation of Dissenting Protestants Called English Presbyterians."—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (MS.), 799. It appears from this record, as well as from that of May 3, 1721 (p.49), that the meeting-house in course of construction on Wall St. in the North Ward (see 1719) was not yet ready for worship.

20 A city ordinance is passed prohibiting gaming by slaves.—M. C. C., III: 277-78.


Mar. A warrant is issued to pay "Daniell Bouteenc [f] £600:104 for expenses at his house by the common council in "treating" a committee of the governor's council in connection with a petition by the city. M.C.C., III: 281. D. Bouteenc (Boutonc, ou Bouteouc) was a tavern-keeper in the North Ward, of which he was elected a collector in 1724.—Ibid., III: 534. In 1759, he advertised property for sale in Gold St., Montgomery Ward.—N. Y. Merc. Corp., Dec. 4, 1759.

April. It is ordered by Trinity vestry "that the Church wardens...be a Committee to agree with workmen...to provide Necessaries for the Carrying on the New Building of the Church." The same committee is further ordered to "lay out a Sufficient way and passage thro' the Churches farm from M'lakes."—Trin. Min. (M.C.).

24 A grant is made to Gerardus Beeckman of land in the East Ward, at the lower end of the Smith's Fly (Queen St.), between high- and low-water.—Liber City Grants, B: 83-91. M. C. C., III: 283-86. Towards Queen St., the grant is only 35 feet wide, although the grantee agrees to make and keep a public slip 42 feet wide on the west side of the street, facing the river of 50 feet wide. The latter was the modern Water Street. The slip was at the river where subsequently Fair (Fulton) Street was cut through. It is well shown on PL 27, Vol. I. The slip was partly filled in 1722 (M. C. C., VII: 341-43, 456), and subsequently was entirely filled and paved. It was part of the modern Fulton Street. Beeckman petitioned for this grant on Feb. 15, 1723 (p.65); the slip was not built until now (III: 688 being in error).—Cal. Hist. MSS., May 22.

William Dugdale and John Searle are given leave "to Continue their Reap Walk where it now is [see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 562] during the Pleasure of this Corporation; and also "Liberty to Remove their work house and Cover A part of the said Rope Walk."—M.C.C., III: 288. See Jan. 3, 1719, and Jan. 27, 1722.

Preparations are being made to celebrate the king's birthday in "the most splendid manner of which we are capable," with illuminations, fire-works, a ball, and an entertainment at the fort, planned by the governor.—N.Y. news in Am. Merc. (Phila.), May 24-31, 1722.

5 On reading of an Order of the General Assembly...June with the proposals made by Mr. William Dugdale for Building of A Powder house within this City," the common council appoints a committee to draw up a petition to the assembly "praying leave that this Corporation may be in A Bill to Enable them to build a sufficient Magazine, and that the Assembly may, upon such Reasonable Terms and proposals as may induce the Legislative of this Colony to pass the same into a Law."—M.C.C., III: 288-89. Such a bill was introduced on June 12, and passed on its third reading, June 18 (Assembly Jour., I: 472, 474); but on June 22 it was rejected by the council.—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 480. The magazine was not built until 1728.—See July 6, 1728. See also July 15.

Catalina (or Catherine) Post, a tavern-keeper, presents to the assembly her account "for white washing and cleaning the Assembly Room, and Lobby, and for mending the Glass Windows thereof," amounting to £21:3:11 for "Diet and Expenses of Mrs. Monteur, and other Indians; upon their Examination by Order of his Excellency," £275, making a total of £213:19. The account is approved.—Assembly Jour., I: 482. Again, on July 6, 1723, she was allowed £5 for whitewashing and cleaning the "Assembly Chamber and Lobby."—Ibid., I: 499. See also April 10, 1718; Nov. 18, 1720; Aug. 23, 1721; Jan. 10, 1722, III: 184.

Catharina Post is allowed £137:6: for the city for "Expenses at her house in Treating the Assembly on the Passing the Bill for a Powder house" (see Jour.), M.C.C., III: 296. Again, on Nov. 24 of this year, she was allowed £316:75: for "Expenses of this Corporation at her house on Examinations taken about A Riot, and On A Committee of General Assembly About passing a Law for the Ferry."—Ibid., III: 301.

Archibald Kennedy is appointed to be collector and receiver-general of the province.—Cal. Coun. Min., 386. See Aug. 23, 1722.

Gov. Sporckland of Virginia arrives on his "Majesty's Ship Enterprise." On the 12th, "His Excellency Sir William Keith, Bart. Governor of Pennsylvania, and his Lady arrived."—N.Y. news in Am. Merc. (Phila.), Aug. 9-16, 1722. This repeals their visit of five years before.—See Oct. 1, 1717. Their conference with Gov. Burnet on the present occasion is related to Indian affairs, a subject which they and the governor took up with the chiefs of the Five Nations at Albany on Aug. 27, and which continued to Sept. 8.—Cal. Coun. Min., 287.

After leaving £20 to the poor of the French Church, "being Refugees, residing in the city of New York," and making various other bequests, he died, March 26, 1723, leaving £400 in possession to the sum of £50 for and towards the printing of 152 hymns, composed by myself; which said sum of money I desire may be deposited in the hands of Rev. Mr. Lewis Row, minister of the French Church in New York, for the better effecting, and printing said hymns in the French Language."—Abstracts of Will, II: 255. From Aug. 27 to date, Albany has been the scene of an inter-colonial congress. It was one of the series of such meetings which had the result of developing the idea of an intercolonial union.—Winor, Nar. & Crit. Hist. of Am., IV: 486, and 611, citing N.Y. Col. Docs., V: 687. On this occasion, New York, Pennsylvania, and Virginia joined to renew the league with the Five Nations.—Cal. Coun. Min., 287. See also 1684 and 1694.

Gov. Burnet receives additional instructions from England relating to trade, on which he orders a proclamation to be issued.—Cal. Coun. Min., 287.

On this day it is officially recorded that, "in a Certain Street Oct. Called the Broadway," Thomas Braine stole William Butler's milk cow.—M.C. M. (M.C.), Oct. 2, 1722.

2 A city ordinance is passed requiring "That all Negroes and Indian Slaves that shall Dye within this Corporation on the South side of the Fresh Water be buried by day light at or before Sunset."—M.C.C., III: 296.

City limit between high- and low-water mark, "from the West side of the slip near the House of Andries Hardeckebo." is to be fenced. To determine the high-water limit, a committee of the
common council is appointed to take the affidavits of such "Antient & honest inhabitants as can best Inform them."—M. C. C., III: 298. Hardenbrooke's land was probably between Peek Slip and James Slip, but there is no water grant of record here to him.

"The proprietors of lots between high and low water," between the land late of Sacketts & Beekmans at the lower end of Queen Street," are required to complete their "Wharfs or Streets," mentioned in their respective grants, on or before May 1, 1723.—M. C. C., III: 326. April 24.

Edward Witting is paid for the expenses (horses-borne) for a committee to lay out the land in the Out Ward around the magazine.—M. C. C., III: 327.

Dec.

The Rev. William Vesey, writing to Mr. Humphreys, secretary of the Society for Propagating the Gospel, in behalf of the vestry of Trinity Church, asks that, on account of the death of Elias Neau, "the late Catechist of this City" (see Aug. 4, 1704), the society appoint a "Prebystry of the Church of England to officiate in his stead," and give him directions to assist "our Minister" (Mr. Vesey himself), "who, in his declining age, is not so able as formerly to perform all the duties of his calling, which daily increase on his hands." (Mr. Vesey continued rector 24 years longer, until his death in 1745.) His stated reasons for this request are: "We have lately been obliged, by voluntary subscriptions, to enlarge our Church, but the subscriptions being insufficient, we have been under the necessity of raising up money at Interest to complete the work which, by the city hall assessment, will cost more than £1000, and have no prospect of being discharged of the debts thereby contracted in some years; and, therefore are not in a condition of allowing a complete maintenance to an Assistant, tho' one is absolutely necessary." He also states that there is "a vast Increase of Children, and Indians, and Negro servants, who cannot, without such assistance, be so well instructed in the principles of Christianity."—Berrian, _Trin. Church_ (1837), 38.

A committee is appointed by the common council to form out the Long Island ferry, on Jan. 10, 1725, and to meet for the purpose at the house of Obadiah Hunt.—M. C. C., III: 355. See also June 14, 1729.

The common council orders that Alderman Jacobus Kip provide "a handsome large table" for the common council chamber, and that the treasurer send to London for fine green broadcloth to cover it.—M. C. C., III: 357. On June 22, 1723, Kip was reimbursed to the amount of £42.16 for this table, "by him bought of Joseph Kingston Jonyer as Appears by his Act."—Ibid., III: 317. On Feb. 18, 1744, the broadcloth was paid for at 20 shillings per yard.—Ibid., III: 338. See Jan. 22.

1723

The population of New York City (and County) is 7,248; of the province, 40,564.—_Doc. Hist. N. T._ (40 ed.), I: 471. It appears by the Chalmers MSS., relating to the city (in N. Y. Pub. Library), that the population of the city this year was 7,630, and that the county was 40,000, the original record being in the public record office, London. For the names of the principal inhabitants, in this year, see _N. Y. Gen. and Biol. Rec., XLIX:_ 569 (Oct., 1819).

About this time, Anthony Rutgers erected his handsome residence on the westerry half of the Kalkhok, the 50-acre tract of land originally granted in 1746 by Gov. Kiest to Jan Damen. The site of the house was at the present 232-236 Church St. "He surrounded his habitation with elegant shrubbery in the geometrical style of rural gardening of those days. Long walks bordered with box-wood, and shaded by chestnuts, were laid out in various directions in the pature, fronting the house. The favorite orchard extended along the southerly side of the mansion, while the pasture lands and cultivated fields extended toward the north."—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 953; _Man. Com. Coun._ (1875): 575.

Jan.

The Long Island ferry is again leased in two parts (see Dec. 24, 1717) by publick Outcry. James Harding, who had secured both leases five years earlier, receives now the Manhattan privilege only, the ferry on the Brooklyn side being awarded to John Deane.—M. C. C., III: 307-8. Harding declared he would not live in New York, and proposed lots between high and low water, "between the Land late of Sacketts & Beekmans at the lower end of Queen Street," to be required to complete their "Wharfs or Streets," mentioned in their respective grants, on or before May 1, 1723.—M. C. C., III: 326. April 24.
is thus described: "At noon upon Drinking his Majesties, the May Prince and Royal Family's Healths, a Round of the Guns in the Garrison was fired and was answered by the Vessels in the Road, the Soldiers (with the others here in the Cloth Hall) with a handsome Appearance) fired three Volleys, as did our Militia who were under Arms, together with a new Artillery Company, being all in blew Cloaths with Gold laced Hats, the Company consisted of Masters and Mates of Vessels, at night there was a Bonfire and Plenty of Wine. Set the charter of the Corporators on July 23, its two Rockets and other fire Works fired from the Walls of the Garrison, the whole Town was illuminated, and the whole was concluded with a fine Ball and handsome Entertainments by his Excellency our Governor."—Am. Merc. (Phil.), June 3, 1723. See also May 28, 1775.

June

For many years (M. G. C., III: 12, 13, 35, 276) the streets were employed to level the ground on the west side of the dock where dunghills and rubbish accumulated. Now, the common council orders that all persons shall be prohibited from throwing rubbish, etc. "on the West side of the Dock between the Dock & Whitehall."—Ibid., III: 318.

22 Burnet sends to the lords of trade two "discourses" prepared by Calden, the surveyor-general; one concerns the trade, the other the climate, of the province. The latter is the first thorough review of the health conditions of this part of America.—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 634-52.

July

On Feb. 13, "The Petition of Messrs. Jacobus Roosevelt, Abraham van Wyck, Abraham Lefters and Charles Sligh" is read a second time in the common council, "praying a Grant to them and their Heirs & Assigns for Ever of the Lots of Land belonging to the Corporation fronting Hudson's River to low water Mark to the Green Trees near the English Church."

M. G. C., III: 319.

Set the charter of the Corporators on March 20, 1723, it is resolved that "the Land between high water Mark and low water Mark on Hudson's River from the house of M^ Gaeseck near the Fort to the Green Trees Commonly called the Locust Trees near the English Church be Granted to the Respective Inhabitants and Proprietors of the Lots of Land on the West side of the Broadway at any Annual Rent of the pence if they shall Accept of A Grant of the same on those Terms" and if they Refuse that the same Land be Granted to any Other Person or Persons who Shall purchase the same at the Annual Rent of six pence & one foot payable to this Corporation."

It is ordered that "M^ Ruth, Alderman Corlinsland, Alderman Philipse Alureden Stuyvesant, M^ Teller, M^ Maetserchak & M^ Roosevelt or any five of them whereof the Recorder to be One a Comitee to Cause the Said Lands to be surveyed and laid out; leaving Convenient Streets Wharfs and Slips; and to Ascertain and appoint when, in what Manner and by whom it shall be paid."

The Common council passes a resolution giving to Capt. Peter Solgard, "Commander of his Majesties Ship Greyhound the Station ship of the freedom of the city, handsomely garnished on parchment and with its seal enclosed in a gold box. On one side of the box are to be engraved the arms of the city, and on the other side a representation of the "Greyhound" to its fight with pirates, with the motto "Quaesitos Humani Generis Hostes debellare Superbum 16th June 1723."

The event which this commemorated was the gratitude of the city to Capt. Solgard, who pursued and engaged two pirate sloops commanded by a notorious pirate, one of whose sloops he captured (see July 29). Twenty-six of the pirates so taken had been lately executed in Rhode Island.—M. G. C., III: 321-22. The presentation of the freedom was made on August 20, 1723.—Ibid., III: 322-24. Claes de Roux was the maker and engraver of the gold box containing the seal of the corporation, for which he was paid $319.19.—Ibid., III: 325.

29 A north-east storm of wind and rain "broke up the Wharfs from one end of the City to the other, drove all the Vessels ashore, except one which was protected by some Tides higher than ever known here. Sugar and Goods in Ware-houses and Cellars were damaged; the market-House with several others were blown down, Tyles & Covering of Houses blown off. Vast quantities of Beards, Timber, Staves, Boats, Canoes, and Rubbish lies in heaps. It is necessary to tow away the many pirate sloop captured and burnt by Capt. Solgard.—Boston News-letter, Aug. 21, 1723. See also July 25, and Aug. 19, 1723.

Aug.

The common council appoints a committee to see what damage was done to the docks and wharves of the city by the great storm of July 29, and to decide upon the best way to make repairs, calling to their assistance "Able Workmen and Skillfull Artists."—Am. Merc. (Phil.), Aug. 13, 1724.

The report of the committee was presented to the town meeting, which immediately ordered a committee to "survey the Town and report what repairs must be done," and a special committee of three, including the surveyor-general, to report "all the storm damage."—Ibid., Aug. 13, 1724.

Sept.

On Aug. 17, the committee reported that they had examined "the Wharfs Including the Offshore Stocks," and found them "almost entirely ruined and washed away," and the repairs will cost about $500. They were ordered to employ workmen and see that the repairs were quickly made.—M. G. C., III: 325, 326. On June 15, 1724, the common council, in an address to Gov. Burnet, referred to the "late destructive Storm" which had fallen on this Corporation by the Ruinous Condition of the Great Dock and of all its Walls Occasion'd by the Storm in July last and now repair'd or rather rebuilt . . . .—Ibid., III: 349.

The provincial council passes an ordinance relating to the recompense of those that shall be near to the latest damage, Col. Coun. Min., 382. This was published by Bradford, with the title: An Ordinance for Regulating the Recording of Deeds and other Writings. By his Excellency William Burnet . . . . In Council, this twenty second day of August . . . Our one thousand seven hundred and twenty Third. 1725.—From copy in N. Y. Pub. Library.

Increase Matier dies in Boston.—Winser, op. cit., V: 125.


As Benjamin Franklin, a boy of 17, arrives by sloop from Oct. Boston, on his first visit to New York. As stated in his autobiography, addressed to his son in 1721, he was "without the least recommendation to, or knowledge of, any person in the place, and with very little money." He offered his services to "old Mr. William Bradford, to the government could almost him to embark Charge, but I say: "My son at Philadelphia has lately lost his principal hand, Aquila Rose, by death; if you go thither, I believe he may employ you." When Franklin arrived at Andrew Bradford's shop in Philadelphia, he found the father, William Bradford, there before him. Andrew Bradford referred Franklin to another printer, Keimer, who engaged him to be "a Printer to the Free Press of Pennsylvania."—The Complete Works of Ben, Franklin, compiled and ed. by John Bigelow (1887), I: 57-66. See also "Benjamin Franklin, His Sojourns in New-York," by John W. Francis, in Misc. Comm. Coun. (1850), 417. See also April, 1724.

A payment of £1255:113:12 is made by the common council to Cornelius de Puyter, the city treasurer, to reimburse him for money advanced for repairing the great dock, which was damaged by the storm of July 29.—M. G. C., III: 330. A year later, £21616 was paid to him on the same account.—Ibid., III: 338. The rebuilding of the dock was completed before July 14, 1724.—Ibid., III: 349.

The work is a School for the Nobility and Spies was to be Made Completed and Finished for Repair."—M. G. C., III: 319.

There is a School for the Nobility and Spies to be Made Completed and Finished for Repair.—Am. Weekly Merc. (Phil.), Oct. 17-24, 1724.

A census of the province of New York for this year shows the total number of inhabitants for the city and county of New York to be 7428. The total number of white persons is 5886, of whom 1450 are men, 1726 women, and 2700 children. The total number of Negroes and other Slaves is 1762, of whom 408 are men, 476 women, and 478 children. The total number of inhabitants of the province is 40,646.—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 702. Burnet sends the report to Lord Carteret on Dec. 16, and explains that the census has been prepared by the sheriffs of the several counties, according to the returns made under the instructions of the Council of the province of New York in the Broad Street near the Exchange, where Mr. John Walton late of Yale-Colledge, Teaching Reading, Writing, Arithmetic, whose [whole] Numbers and Fractions, Vulgar and Decimal, The Mariners Art . . . all or any of them for a Reasonable Price. The School from the first of October last to the first of May, for ten shillings paid in the Evening."—Am. Weekly Merc. (Phil.), Dec. 17-24, 1724.
1723

16th day of April 1696 and that in laying out the same they take
Dec.

Carpenter, the street. The Broad way was subsequently the residence of James de Lanseley, the chief-justice and

Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 947.

1724

Probably somewhat earlier than this year, May Bickley built
his house on the Bowery. —Fernow, Index to Wills, 184. This was

Cadwallader Colden was the author of a book of 26 pages, folio,
published this year, bearing the following title: Papers relating to An Act of the Assembly of the Province of New York: For Encouragement of the Indian Trade, &c. and for Prohibiting the Selling of Indian Goods in the Province of New York. A Petition of a Company of London Merchants to His Majesty, against the said Act. II. His Majesty’s Order in Council, Referring the said Petition to the Lords Commissioners for Trade & Plantation. III. Extract of the Minutes of the said Lords, concerning some Allegations of the Merchants before Them. IV. The Report of the said Lords to His Majesty on the Merchants Petition, and other Allegations. V. The Report of the Committee of the Council of the Province of New York, an Answer to the said Petition. VI. A Memorial concerning the Port-Trade of New- York, by C. Colden, Esq: With a Map. Published by Authority, Printed and Sold by William Bradford in the City of New-York, 1724.

The map is entitled "A Map of the Conquest of the Five Nations..." it is here reproduced as the Appendix B, vol. III, and described on p. 361, vol. III. It is, perhaps, the first map engraved in New York City. See also Bibliography, Vol. V.

Jan.

Land is granted by Catherine van Houten to Mathieu Mannel de
"A Specimen of the Bowery and Greenwich."—See the original grant in Warren Papers, at N. Y. Hist. Soc.

Feb.

The will of John Haberdink (Harpening), dated April 13,
1725, is proved. He bequeath to the Dutch Church his interest in the
"Shoemakers’ Field," which he describes as "on the north east side of Maiden Lane or Path, which leads into a certain street called Queen street, which said tract contains by estimation about 16 acres, and by Agreement of all the proprietors some years past was surveyed and laid out into 164 lots, with convenient streets and lanes, as may appear by a certain instrument and chart, bearing date September 14, 1696." The said John Haberdink’s share being 75 lots. He stipulated that the income from this property was to be used only to pay the salaries and maintenance of the minister or ministers of the church. —From Abstracts of Wills, II: 284 in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1893). At first it would hardly pay one minister; by 1861, it paid the salaries of four and left a surplus of $70,000 a year. —N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1895). The map is entitled "A Map of the Conquest of the Five Nations..." it is here reproduced as the Appendix B, vol. III, and described on p. 361, vol. III. It is, perhaps, the first map engraved in New York City. See also Bibliography, Vol. V.

17.

"The Committee Appointed to carry on the Enlargement of the
Church having laid before this Board Several drafts or plans for Erecting and Ordering the Scituation of the pews to be Erected in the same and Amending all one of the Said drafts or plans It is now Ordered," —Trin. Min. (MS.).

Mar.

An estimate is made by Daniel Ebbets, mason, and John Bell, carpenter, of the expense of the repairs needed in the chapel, the

A committee is appointed in the common council "to cause the Land belonging to this Corporation lying on the West Side of the West Water house, and the Great Dock to be Surveyed and laid out in Convenient Lots in Order to Erect Buildings thereon, and that the same may be Let to flame on A Ground Rent for such Term of Years as Shall be Agreed on by this Court." —M. C. C., III: 341. On May 13, the committee reported they had "Caused A Draft to be made of ten Lots, of the Part thereof Next the Street frosting the Custom House, and it was ordered that "the said ten Lots of Land be Let to farm by Publick [public] to the Highest bidder," on Tuesday, June 16, "at the House of Mr. Onahiah Hunt [the tavern-keeper] Next to the Custom House," at an annual ground-rent for 41 years, and that the proposed sale be advertised.—Ibid., III: 341. On June 25, the day before the proposed sale, certain residents of the South Ward entered a petition with Gov. Burnet against leasing part of this ground. They were: Jacob Leider, Stephen Richards, Ohad, Hunt, Benj. Wynkoop, Robt. Crooke, Thos. Roberts, Paul Richards, and Isaac de Poyster, who, being inhabitants of that part of the South Ward "near the southeast bastion of the fort," which fronts the place where the dock and one of the market houses were formerly situated, opposed "leasing the ground on the which last stood," —Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 455. This petition, "praying A stop be put to the Letting to farm the ten Lots of Land on the West side of the Dock near the Custom House," was referred to the common council with an order from the governor (probably directing them to consider it). That body approved an answer that had been prepared and ordered that it be engrossed for presentation to the governor.—M. C. C., III: 345-46-47. This answer, entered in the Minutes on July 14, stated that the apparent reason for the petition of the residents of the South Ward lay in the fears which they expressed "Concerning the south East Bastion of his Majesties Fort being rendered Useless," the loss of the outlook they now enjoy, and their interest "in that Ground where the Old Merchants House. Once stood and that Space where the Old Dock is filled up." These fears were answered by the common council in a statement that they "did not foresee that any Buildings which might hereafter be Erected thereon would have Obstructed the Guns or weakened that Bastion, which Ranges over those Lots because Buildings upon Leases are seldom of such or Costly Structure but that they may be Soon removed upon any great Emergency." The common council therefore sought to correct the oversight of not asking leave of the governor to erect buildings here, before advertising the lots for rent; and, while maintaining their right to the soil in this locality, they now asked the governor’s permission "to dispose of these Lots in the same manner as the Governor directed the sale of the Grounds to the north of Whitehall,"—Ibid., III: 348-50. This answer was presented to the governor on July 14.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 456. See Aug. 24, 1724. For the location of Whitehall and the other sites and buildings here referred to, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 947.

About the end of April, Benjamin Franklin leaves Philadelphia by boat on a visit to Boston, and, returning, stops at New York (presumably early in May). In his autobiography (written in 1771) he states: "The theo governor of New York, Burnet (son of Bishop Burnet), hearing from the captain that a young man, one of the passenger books, desired to see him, and then would bring me to see him. I waited upon him accordingly ... The gov’r. treated me with great civility, shov’d me his library, which was a very large one, and we had a good deal of conversation about books and authors. This was the second governor who had done me the honor to take notice of me in open court. This method was the usual way of disposing of such counterfeit money.—Min. Geo. Quarter Sessions of the Peace (1692-1731), 475, 417, 448-452.

"Ordered that the two Church wardens Mr. Noon and Mr. Drysdale..."—Min. Geo. Quarter Sessions of the Peace (1692-1731), 475, 417, 448, 452.
**The Iconography of Manhattan Island**

1724 and Mr. Crook Icon (r) or any three of them (whereof one of the May Church wardens always to be One) be a Committee for Carrying on the New Buildings or addition lately made to the Church and that they have full power and Authority to direct proper and find all things necessary for Compleating and finishing the Said Buildings.

**-Sources-** "Min. (MS).

"Ordered that those persons who have patents for pews in the Old Building and shall purchase pews in the New Building have Liberty to Sell such pews in the Old Building for their own use & Benefit and that Such Sale of the Said pews shall be Confirmed by a patent from the Corporation. And it is also Ordered that no patent pass the Seal for any of the pews in the Church until the persons purchasing the Same pay for Such pews..."—*Ibid.*

15 Gov. Burnet, in a speech to the assembly, informs them of "the ruinous Condition of the Buildings of this Fort, (which is the only Strength of this Town and Harbour)," and advises making "an immediate and sufficient Provision to repair it."—*Assemb. Jour*, 1: 500. One estimate of the repairs needed was made on March 23 (q, v.) another was reported to the assembly on May 19, amounting to £1,427/7/10 (ibid., 1: 501); and, again on May 20, another estimate was ordered made by a committee with the assistance of carpenters and masons (ibid., 1: 502); and, on June 3, they reported an estimate of £3,452/5/5 (ibid.: 502). On June 4, the house resolved that a sum not exceeding £5,000 "be granted to His Majesty, for repairing the ruinous Buildings of the Fort."—*Ibid.*: 502.

An act of the legislature embodying this was passed July 24 (q.v.).

25 Burnet in the king's name, and signed by the provincial secretary, is entered in full in the Minutes. It is dated June 22, 1724.—*M. C. C.*, III: 346.

**July**

An old chest, still belonging (in 1820) to the Dutch Church, is believed to have been in use as early as 1724. The following action, recorded in the Minutes of the consistory July 2, 1724, probably refers to this very chest: "All Church papers which shall be deemed of importance shall be put in a roll in order and be placed in the Church Chest at the house of Do. Da Bois, the key of which shall remain at the house of Do. Da Bois, and nothing the said taken out of the Chest but by direction of the Consistory. And in the Chest there shall be a book, in which whoever takes anything out of the Chest shall record the fact. Likewise, when anything is deposited, that also shall be noted therein."—*Eccles., Rec.*, III: 2221. The "chest" in which money was kept is referred to, in 1665, in *Rec. N. Am.*, V: 253.


23 The common council passes a "Law Appointing Proper Places for Unloading of Hay." It provides that "no Hay be unloaded within this City but at Hudsons River near the House of Thomas Eld and to the Northward thereof, and at Beekmans Slip on the Lower End of Queen Street and to the Eastward thereof and that no Carman within this City do presume to load any Hay into his Cart or Ride the same from any other Place within this City on the South side of the Freshwater under the Penalty of three Shillings for each Offence."—*M. C. C.*, III: 351.

24 A new Militia Act presents again the provisions of the old laws (see May 6, 1691; Nov. 27, 1702; July 27, 1721), but better assembled, and revised by the introduction of several new features. Every three months, or oftener as occasion requires, "Each Regiment and Company of the Horse and unregimented Companies of the Several Counties" are required to bemustered and exercised. Each soldier "belonging to the horse" is to appear provided with "a Good Servicable horse not Less than fourteen hands high Covered with a Good Saddle, Hosstlers, housing Brestplate and Cropper a Case of good Pistols a Good Sword, a pouch for Powder, a pouch for Shot, a pouch for Bullets a Good haid Laced with Silver Lace a Black bag or Ribbon for the hair or perscut a Scarlet Coat Trimed with Silver a pair of Large boots with Suitable Spurs and a Carchene well fixed with a Good belted buckle and bucked [later militia acts read 'bucket']. Provided that so much hereof as relates to the Apprenticeship is to be extended to the City and County of New York only." As before, each troop shall number 50 men, "fit for the horse Service and of ability to Equip themselves for the horse service." The foot soldier is to be provided, as before, with a "July Good well fixed Musquet or fluzze a Good Sword belt and Cartridge box Six Cartridges of powder and Six Setrable Bullets," His uniform is not prescribed in this act. It being the experience of these colonel and other officers of both foot and horse in New York City "that the Severall Corporalls and Serjeants of said Regiment and Troop, who are often Considerable Tradesmen doe Lose much time and are tooe Loog taken from their Shops or other Necessary care by Lervying the fines and forfeitures by this Act Imposed," it is now enacted "that there shall be one Maritall in the City and County of New York appointed by warrant from the Commander in Chief or Captain General..." who shall have full power to make such levies. He shall retain one-third of each "Disters" as his fee, not exceeding to shillings each.—*Col. Laws N. Y.*, I: 187-97.

This act was revived and continued by subsequent recourses until a new Militia Act was passed Oct. 5, 1725 (q.v.).

The provincial legislature passes an act to raise £6,650 by taxation, and to issue bills of credit to that value, to be expended for various purposes. One of these is to pay for the repair of the buildings in the fort, which, the act states, are "very much out of Repair and will Some of them fall down and become ruin if not timely prevented."—*Col. Laws N. Y.*, I: 173, 1732. See, further, Sept. 15, 1725.

Catharine Post is allowed £6 "for the Use of her House, for the Assembly in Committees."—*Assemb. Jour*, 1: 513. See July 13, 1722; March 23, 1723; Nov. 10, 1725; May 9, 1726.

June

25 bathtub is paid £15 "for Making A silk Covering for the seat of Justice in the Court Room in the City Hall and putting on the same Covering and Carpets."—*M. C. C.*, III: 353-54.

26 William Douglas, of Boston, writes to Cadwallader Colden: "It is with pleasure I understand that you inclose to oblige the World with a correct Map of N. America, I am sorry that it is not in my power to contribute towards it by sending you a good Map of the Provinces of N. Eng., there is not one extant but what are very imperfect and grossly erroneous." He sends a copy of a map he commissioned Cadwallader to make his map "far more exact than any hitherto published."—From the original MS., with *Colden Papers*, in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

27 William Sharps, the town clerk, is reimbursed for his expenses "for Printing Advertisements for letting to Farmers to rent to farmers and rope manufacturers. His receipt was extended west from Broadway in the middle of the block between Dey and Cortlandt Sts.—From note by Pelletreau in *Abstracts of Will*, II: 358, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections.

28 William Colden presents to Burnet "A Memorial concerning the Fur Trade" and "other officers of both foot and horse." His receipt was increased with the lands to the lords justices on June 25, 1725. Colden's "Memorial" is referred to as printed at New York in a book "with a Map of the County of the five Indian Nations."—*Ibid.*, V: 760. This book was Colden's *Papers relating to an Act of the Assembly of the Province of New-York,* which was published in 1724 (q.v.).
1724

James Alexander (see Aug. 28, 1755) is paid £600010 for Dec.
8 by him sold & delivered for the use of this Corporation."—M. C. C., III. 561.

1725

Dregeende Daag-Brieven, &c.—The Rev. Theodorus Frilinghuyzen, pastor of the Dutch church at Raritan, N. J., was accused by some of his congregation of preaching Labadist doctrines or advocating principles akin to those of the early Quakers, resulting in four being excommunicated by their pastor. They published the Klage as their defence. Rev. Bernardus Freeman wrote from New York to the classis of Amsterdam, April 27, 1725, defending Frilinghuyzen, and sending a copy of this “Complaint-Book.”—See Ectes. Rec., VII: 2104, 2244, 2299, 2317, 2350, 2353, 2355, etc.; the controversy continued many years.

Jan.
Felonos and others who are prisoners in the “Common Gaol”
having “several times lately Attempted to break the said Gaol and to make their Escape” two more “Watchmen or Bellmen” are added to the four already appointed. All the “Watch & Bellmen” of the city are required to “keep their Watch at the City Hall . . . and be diligent . . . that None of the Prisoners do break Gaol or make any Attempts thereunto.”—M. C. C., III: 362-65. See Sept. 11. No other jail, outside of the fort and the city hall, had yet been built. See Oct. 16, 1699.

Apt.
Mr. Le Happe, agent for the province at the court of Great Britain, writes from London to Gov. Burnet, informing him of “an Address presented to the King by the Government of Boston, to desire that New-York be required to send a Quota of Men and Money to their Assistance, in their War with the Eastern Indians.” This letter was submitted to the assembly of New York Province on April 6, 1726.—Assemb. Jour., 531.

May
A small-pox patient is landed from a ship from Madeira, and the council orders an investigation, and adopts quarantine measures.—Col. Coun. Min., 298. See also cases of June 16 and 23.—Ibid. 299.

Sept.
The revenue of the city “being already Exhausted in Repairing the . . . Prisons, the City Hall the Wharfs and Other Publick Structures,” the common council decides to petition the assembly for leave to bring in a bill “to Raise Money to Repair the said Prison, Binnengates, and to make Necessary and to keep the same in sufficient Repair and Annually to defray their Publick and Necessaries Charge.”—M. C. C., III: 369. See Oct. 24, 1724. Such petition, adopted by the common council on Sept. 14, was based upon the difficulties which the high sheriff experienced on account of “the Weakness and Insufficiency of the Common Gaol in this City,” and the consequent necessity of putting prisoners of all kinds (debtors, criminals, diseased, and both male and female) in the same apartment (or “hold”).—Ibid., III: 370-71. This petition being presented to the house on Sept. 16, leave was given to the city to bring in a bill “to enable the Corporation to raise a Sum sufficient for the building of a new Gaol, or enlarging the Old one,” and also to enable them to raise “such annual Sums, as may defray the extraordinary Charges of this City and County, as is usual in all other Parts of this Province.”—Assemb. Jour., I: 517.

The common council deemed it “impracticable to Repair the Pres- ent Prison & Gaol” of this city so as to render them “useful and Convenient.” They therefore resolved, on Sept. 23, “that a New Prison & Common Gaol be built within this City on some Convenient Piece of Land belonging to this Corporation;” that £500 will be sufficient “to build and Complete it,” and that a bill be brought in this session to raise the money required to defray the extraordinary charges of the city do not exceed £500. — M. C. C., III: 372. The bill with these provisions was introduced in the house on Oct. 6; but, after consideration in and out of committee, it does not appear to have been reported after Oct. 29.—Assemb. Jour., I: 523, 524, 525. See, however, Oct. 9, 1727.

Gov. Burnet’s resolutions to the council, says that the provisions they have already made “for renewing the Decayed Buildings of the Fort” have been “frugally and Effectually Imposed.” He urges them to pass a resolution to provide “what is Still wanting to Complete it.”—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 519. See Sept. 29.

Gov. Burnet nominates Johannes Jansen to be mayor for the ensuing year.—M. C. C., III: 374. Jansen was installed on Oct. 14 (Ibid., III: 375), and served one year. For a brief sketch of his life, see, Mag. Coun. Min. (1752).

It is reported from the “Committee of the whole House” that the managers of the repairs on the decayed buildings in the fort should be required to give an account of their expenses for this object and state what sum is needed to “complete the Buildings which are already brought near completion.” A resolution to this effect was passed accordingly.—Assemb. Jour., I: 521. See Sept. 15. On Oct. 1, Allerman Kip, one of the managers, reported that out of £5,000 received from the treasurer, there still remained in hands £4,939.44; and Caspar G. Van Horne, another member, reported that, out of the £5,000 which he received, there remained £7,272.51.—Ibid., I: 521-22. On Oct. 15, Capt. Van Horne reported the following estimate of expense to complete the buildings:

For Masons Work and Materials (excepting the
Marble and Tiles for the Heartis)
For Carpenters and Joiners Work, Materials and Liquor
For painting the same,
Sum Total


The governor, on Nov. 4, desired that the repairs on the fort (see Sept. 29) be completed without delay; but the “House being in-
formed, that if (besides the Rooms already finished in the New Buildings) the Sashes are hung, and the two Rooms are finished, which are now almost completed, his Excellency is very indifferent whether any more Rooms are finished out of Hand; it is the Opinion of this House, that the Remainder ought to be deferred until next Spring, especially since the Days are now so short that the Workmen can do but little Work in them.” They resolve that, at their session next Spring, they will make a suitable Sum for completing and finishing the new Buildings in his Majesty’s Fort George.—Assemb. Jour., I: 529. See April 6, and June 17, 1726.

The “House taking into Consideration, the Conveniency and Accommodation which the Members of this House have every Session in the Meeting of Committees, as well as at the House of the Widow Post’s, and that the Trouble and Expen
ces which is occasioned to her upon these Occasions, far exceeds her
Gain,” she is exempted from paying the tax until Nov. 1 next.—Assemb. Jour., I: 530. See Oct. 25, 1719. The same resolution was passed on Nov. 9, 1720.

The common council makes it clear to certain violators in the Out Ward that any slaughtering in “House Barn Stable Out House Yard Orchard Garden Field or Other place within the Said Ward
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

504

(Except for his heir or their Own proper use) will meet with penalty.

23 Dec.

The common council orders that, if the sheriff "will Order A Gallows to be Erected at the usual place on Execution on the Commons of this City," the city will defray the expense—M. C. C., III: 381. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 972. On April 18, 1726, the sheriff was paid "for Making A Public Gallows on the Commons."—Ibid., III: 385. As in modern times, the erection of a gallows was apparently for only temporary use, as more definitely appears from an order issued in 1727.—See June 26, 1727.

25 The customs-house records of imports and exports at the port of New York between Christmas 1724 and Christmas 1725, show there were 25 incoming vessels, from London (8), Bristol (7), Cowes (5), Liverpool (2), Westminster (2), Dover (1), and Lancaster and Cork (4), carrying woolens, goods, linen, silk, "Ribey," cloth, cardenware, calicoes, glassware, bottles, iron, steel, coal, tiles, and brick, earthenstones and millstones, lead, chalk, junk and oaken, and salt. The account of braver and other fur, "with deer-skins," shipped from New York to Great Britain, between Nov. 24, 1724 and Dec. 25, 1725, shows these went to London, Bristol, and Cowes. Braver, etc., has been "wrought up for hats and furnished the People of this Province," and also "Manufactured for Others on Account of the Trade to the West Indies and Neighbouring Provinces."—N. Y. Col. Div. V: 774.

1726

1 In this year, the French built Fort Niagara (at Lewiston).

8 Bradford printed and sold, in 1726, a volume entitled Acts of Assembly Passed in the Province of New-York, from 1661, to 1725. Examined and Compared with the Originals in the Secretary's Office.

There is a copy of this book in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

8 The printing-press of John Peter Zenger was established this year, "near the City-Hall."—See Rutherfurd, John Peter Zenger His Press, His Trial and a bibliography of Zenger imprints (1904), 57-39.

8 John Hunter, admitted as a freeman in New York in this year, was one of the early American silversmiths. Two mugs and a tankard made by him are described in Met. Museum of Art. Cat. of Exhibition of Silver used in N. T., N. J., and the South (1911), 31-32.

Jan. 1 John Rodman, of Flushing, L. I., makes a will, leaving to his son Joseph all the land which he "purchased of the Mayor and Aldermen of New York, with all the buildings, except the tenement, or house and land with the yard belonging to it, now in the possession of Joseph Ledder. Which said land was adjoining to the King's house in New York, and was commonly called the City Hall."—From Abstracts of Wills, III: 46, N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections, 1914.

27 Col. Mathews, of New York, passes an ordinance prohibiting cutting down any "hook Sticks" or sagging on the Commons.—M. C. C., III: 383.

The common council appoints a committee "to Agree with Mr. John seare for an Annual Rent for the Road Walk which he now Occupies of this City by the Licence of this Court and that if he Refuses to agree for such Annual Rent that they give him Notice to Remove his Buildings and Conveniencies for Rye making from the same without delay."—M. C. C., III: 383. See Jan. 7, 1729; May 22, 1722; May 28, 1734.

Feb. 12 On account of the increase in the number of those who have no seats in the Dutch Church, a committee of the consistory is appointed to inquire of each person belonging to the congregation "what he would be willing to give for himself, or his family, for the building of a new church on a proper spot elsewhere in the city, or, if not contenting to this, what he would contribute to the enlargement of the old church."—Eccles. Rev. IV: 2345-44. This plan of raising funds for this object was altered the following year.—Ibid., IV: 2375; and see Jan. 26, 1727.

Apr. Gov. Burnet, addressing the assembly, says: "... the Repairs of the Buildings in the Post, stand in need of your immediate Care to be finished by them, may not be lost."—Assemb. Jour., I: 520. See Sept. 27.

12 "Ordered that two Church wardens... [and 3 vestrymen]... be appointed a Committee to Settle and ascertain the partition fence between the Churches Farine and the Land of Doctors Free Men..."—Ibid., I: 520.

12 "Ordered that the Church wardens do provide a handsome velvet pavilion for the use of this parish and that the fee for the use of the said pavilion be twelve shillings.

8 "Ordered that all such persons as have purchased pews in the New Building or Addition made to Trinity Church do take out their respective patents for the same within the Space of three Months..."—Trin. Min. (M.S.).

Another act of the legislature is passed (see July 24, 1724) to discharge the debt, now amounting to $300, "for finishing & Completing the New Buildings in his Majesty's Fort George."—Col. Laws N. T., I: 273, 276. See, however, Sept. 27.

There remain in the keeping of Cornelius van Metwick, one of the late Managers of said Trinity Church, and employ Workmen for the Repairs of the Buildings in his Majesty's Fort George, 805 pounds of nails. He is permitted to buy these at the current rate of "Sevenpence Hall-penny a Pound." Also, "a pretty large Quantity of Boards are lets," and the common council arranges for the sale of these.—Assemb. Jour., III: 543. See Sept. 29, 1725.

Trinity vestry writes to the secretary of the "Venerable Society" (for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts) explaining the need of a "Catechist" in New York: "... We humbly pray that he may be One in Orders and directed to Assist in our Church besides this will be an Act of Charity to us who being deeply Involved in debt enlarging our Church and at present having but small hopes of discharging it are unable of our Selves to raise a sufficient maintenance for one to assist our Rector in his declining Age [The Rev. William Vesey continued his ministrations just 20 years longer] and to preach an after Service, and to maintain Obedience and great Importance in this populous City a place of considerable trade and resort and the Center of America; A good English preacher of such a cleaver Audible voice as may reach our large Church and the Eares of the numerous Hearers will by the Divine Influence very much advance the Glory of God the Interest of the Holy Church and Religion at this time... Were it possible for the Society to have a perfect View of this Indian Church planted among many different nations & Several Meeting Houses we persuade our Selvses that her Interest would dye as near their Hearts as it does want their Assistance."—Trin. Min. (M.S.).

The "Great Conveniency of a Dutch Church resolve" That the ground of Mr. [David] Jameson should be purchased, for the purpose of erecting thereon a second Church edifice "for their Congregation. The great consistory having retired, the consistory appoints a committee to buy the land, and "pay for it out of the Deacon's Treasury." It was immediately bought for $275, payable in three years.—Eccles. Rev., IV: 2358. This was the site on the east side of Nassau Street, between Cedar and Liberty Sts. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 915.

It is ordered by the common council that "A Convenient Lodging House with a Chimney Pot" be made to connect the East End of the City Hall above Stairs Contiguous to the Great Goal for the use of the Gaoler to lodge in for the better and more safe Keeping of such Prisoners as are or may be Committed to the said Gaol or Prison."—M. C. C., III: 591. See Sept. 11, 1725.

The wording of the oath administered to a freeman, although lost, is discussed in the common council minutes until this date, when it appears as follows:—

"The Oath of a Freeman of the City of New York "Ye shall Swear that Ye shall be good and true to our sovereign Lord King George and to the Heirs of our said sovereign Lord the King. Obeying and Obedient shall ye be to the Mayor and Minis-
ters of this City. The Franchise and Customs thereof Ye shall Maintain and this City keep harmless, in that which in you is. Ye shall be Contributing to all manner of Charges within this City as summons Watches Contributions Taxes Tallages Lot and Scot and all other Charges bearing Your Part as a Member of this City. Ye shall take no Apprenices for a less Term than for seven Years without fraud or deceit, and within the first year ye Shall Cause him to be Enrolled or Else pay such fine as Shall be reasonably imposed upon you for Omitting the same, and after his Term ends within Convenient Time being Required ye Shall take him free of this City if he hath well and truly served you. Ye shall know of no gatherings Conventicles or Conspiracies made against the Kings Peace but you shall warn the Mayor thereof or lett it to your power. All these Points and Articles ye Shall well and truly keep According to the Laws and Customs of this City. So help ye God. "—M. C. C., III: 902. Although the formal oath that is not previously recorded, a change in it as regards apprentices was or-
dered, Oct. 30, 1711.—M. C. C., III: 455. In the oath as approved Nov. 18, 1731, the apprentice clause was omitted.—Ibid., IV: 121.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1726

For the text as used in the early part of the nineteenth century, see Feb. 23, 1819.

27

Gov. Burnet, in addressing the general assembly, states that he hopes that by frugal management "the Repairs of the Roof of the Chapel and the Barracks, which are in a Condition entirely ruinous, will require no very large Sum." He urges that the work be not delayed until next spring, as the cost would then be greater.—Assemb. Jour., I: 546. But see Nov. 10, 1726.

29


Nov.

The governor's council orders that a certain Indian deed for the beaver hunting country as far west as Tegerhunkserode (Detroit, Mich.), which has been received, be recorded.—Col. Min. Min., 502.

10

The assembly empowers Capt. Rutgers and Capt. Van Horne to buy materials and employ workmen to "new Shingle the Chapel and such Part of the Barracks in his Majesty's Fort George, as may require the same, and that they Cause the same to be done next Spring or Summer."—Assemb. Jour., I: 555. But see Sept. 30, and Nov. 24, 1727.

Trinity vestry orders that "the Church Wardens doe wait on the Mayor Recorder and Aldermen of this City and Acquaint them that the Vestry will readily Apprize any either the pew in the East Gallery in which the former Mayors used to Sitt or the pew in the west Gallery of the Church (in which his Excellency the Governor lately Sat) for the use of their Corporation which of the Said pews they shall be pleased to accept of and appoint."—Trin. Min. (MS.), 1727.

Dec.

Archibald Kennedy, the receiver-general and collector of customs of the province (N. Y. Col. Doc., VI: 768), prepares an account, from the custom-house books, of the number of negro slaves imported each year into New York. There was a total of 2,105, from 1701 to 1726, inclusive, all of whom were imported by private traders, none by the African Company. The numbers ran from 8 in the year 1704 to 447 in 1718, from the West Indies; from 24 in 1705 to 266 in 1717, from the coast of Africa, and 117 in 1721 from Madagascar.—Ibid., V: 84. See also Col. Hist. MSS., Eng. (Dec. 16, 1724), 496.

1727

In this year, William Tennant, a Presbyterian, established the first theological school in America, commonly called the "Log College," at Neshaminy, Pa.

Thaddeus Bedley, admitted as a freeman in this year, was one of the earliest American silversmiths. A tankard made by him is described in Met. Museum of Art Cat. of an Exhibition of Silver used in N. Y., N. J., and the South (1913), 12.

Jan.

A committee of the Dutch Church consistory is appointed to assist the mayor and aldermen in the government of their undertaking to build a new church. They obtained his consent the next day.—Ecclesi. Rec., IV: 1755. See Jan. 26.

The common council passes a law appointing "the Market House at the lower end of Wall Street near the East River Commonly Called Wall Street Market House" to be a market "for the sale of all sorts of Corn, Grain & Meal" and requiring that, after March 25, "No Corn Grain or Meat be sold in Publick Market within this City at any Other place (but at the Aforesaid Wall Street Market House).”—M. C. C., III: 404. This came to be designated as the "Meal Market."—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, 1727.

The "ruling consistory" of the Dutch Church resolves that instead of asking for voluntary subscriptions (see Feb. 12, 1726) for building the new church, it shall be commenced with funds out of the church treasury.—Ecclesi. Rec., IV: 1757-76. See further, Mar. 25.

Feb.

An "Indenture grant" of the ferry, bearing this date, from the city to Theophilus Elsworth, a "Victualler," describes it as "That Certain ferry Between the City of New York and Nassau Island Commonly Called the Ferry of New York." The grant includes "the New Brick house Old house Pen Land and well," etc., situated "at the place Commonly Called the Ferry," in the "Township of Breckland."—From the original lease, filed with Richard Varick papers, among Miscell. MSS. in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

Caldwallaster Colden publishes his well-known book entitled The History of the Five Indian Nations Depending on the Province of New York in America. Printed and Sold by William Bradford in New York, 1727 (1758 pp., 12mo.). An "Advertisement" (opp. p. 1) states, "There is now Published a MAP of the great Lakes, Rivers and Indian Countries mentioned in the ensuing History...sold by William Bradford in New York." This was the map en- titled "A Map of the Country of The Five Nations . . .", which first appeared in 1724 (p. 26).—See description of A. Pl. 2-b, III: 862. The book was the result of a dispute between the government of New York and some merchandising companies, and is more complete than any other of its time. It was the first general history of the Iroquois, and the first historical work printed in New York.—Church Catalogue, No. 905; Sabin, IV: 222, item No. 1270.

Not more than four copies of this original edition are now known in the United States. It was reprinted at London, with large additions (8vo), in 1747 and 1750, and in 2 vols. (12mo), in 1755.

"Dr. Colden, of Scotch descent, came to America in 1710, and settled in Pennsylvania, where he practiced medicine. In 1718 he was induced by Governor Hunter, of New York, to remove to that colony, where he was appointed Surveyor General, and soon after Master in Chancery. Four years after he was raised by the crown to the important place of a Member of the Legislative Council; and a large grant of land was made to him. In 1746 he was made Lieuen- tenant-Governor of New York. He is said to have been the best informed man in the colony; and he was the librarian of the library of James Carter Brown, Providence, R. I., 1780, 109-9, citing the earliest biography of Colden, that written by John Gilmary Shea in his introduction to the reprint of Colden's History, publ. by T. H. Morrell, N. Y., in 1866.

The "Great Consistory" of the Dutch Church resolves: (1) that the new church building "shall be begun out of the money in the Deacon's chest," to which shall be added £2,200 if that sum can be obtained; (2) that it shall be a four-sided oblong; (3) that it "shall be built on the ground bought for it, to the north of the French Church" (which was on the north side of Pine Street, east of Nassau); (4) that it shall be 200 ft. long and 78 ft. broad, inside measure (but see May 31); (5) that the "Great Consistory" will leave the direction of the undertaking to the "Ruling Consistory," and "that the earliest progress be made with the building of this New Church."—Ecclesi. Rec., IV: 2178, citing "Liber B. 66." The "Ruling Consistory" appointed John van der Heul director of the building operations; Tenius Titubat master-carpenter; and Cornelius Turk master-mason.—Ibid., 2378-79. On April 13, it was agreed that Titubat and Turk were to "receive daily as wages, for the care and pains and direction of those who are under them: wit six shillings daily, and one pound for each man." The grand jury having brought in a presentment of "the In- commodiousness and Insufficiency of the Goales of the City and County of New York," the supreme court orders that the mayor and aldermen have a sufficient number of men employed to guard "the Prisnees in this City" (see above). The common council gave suitable orders to the watch and bollmen, and appointed a committee to look after repairs to the gaols to be done under the direction of the high sheriff. They also resolved to petition the next assembly for leave to bring in a bill "for making and Erecting sufficient & Commodious Common Gaols for the Said City and County." They directed the mayor or recorder to inform the chief-justice and attorney-general that they had then taken "all the Effectual Measures in their power" to repair and guard the gaols; that they intended to petition the assembly; and that they desired no prosecution be brought against "the Corporation of the Justices of the Peace of the City of this City & County," etc., "for any Humbly Conceiving" that they had no authority, by any law then in force, "to Levy Money upon the subject for the Making or Repairing of Gaols." To defend themselves, in case prosecution were commenced against them, they engaged the recorder (Francis Harison), and Je- seph Murray and John Channing, attornies at law; and the mayor's legal agent, 1738, each of whom was paid £5 as a retaining fee.—M. C. C., III: 405, 7, 411, 412. See also the order of April 25, for making a prison "out of the East End of the City Hall Yard Over the Common Council Chamber &c."—Ibid., III: 410. Regarding the proposed bill in the assembly, see Oct. 20.

"This is to give Notice to all Gentlemen and others, That a Lottery is to be drawn at Mr. John Stevens in Perth Amboy, for £500 of Silver and Gold work, wrought by Simeon Soumain of New

Mar. 6
22 At a meeting of the Lutheran Church officers, to consider the proposed new building (see July 3, 1768), Hans Rome and Mr. Thoeb are appointed carpenters (the latter serving alone later)

24 and Cornelius Turk and Abraham Aalsteen, masons. The plan is May 22 to be made by Mr. Chevalier. The ground measures four rods square. The building is to be 40 ft. long, 30 ft. broad, 25 ft. high, and to have a nave (?), and to be the third (all these measurements). There are to be ordered in England 200 lbs. of nails, a chest of double glass, and a good church door-lock, etc. Mr. Van Boskerk is to supervise the building. Wood from the Kinderhook saw-mill is to be delivered, consisting of 24 boards of 14 in. by wood for the purlins. Mortar is to come from Lassing (?). The flat measures shall be the same as the old church, but so that a gallery can be built in, and a steeple built on, the new church. The cost is to be $600. A collection taken up yielded $165:155 for this purpose (of which $701:6 is in cash, and the balance to be paid in July). It is proposed that the old church be broken down as soon as possible. Lutheran Church records (MS.). See Oct. 2.

At a meeting of the consistory of the Dutch Church, it is proposed to reconsider the conclusion reached at the meeting on March 9 (q. v.) of the "Great Consistory" (that the church shall be 100 ft. long, and 75 ft. broad, or the inside), and to see if it would not be possible to make it the outside measures. "1. This was unanimously approved. 2. As soon as the Church is begun, the foundations of the Tower shall be laid, and it shall be carried up along with the Church, as far as the wall (of the church) goes. 3. The Church shall be placed exactly in the middle of the (plot of) ground, South by North. That is Ocean, so be the very dangerous in the Night time through the Streets thereof by Attack- ing and flying at them." The constables of each ward are required to go from house to house and warn the inhabitants who have dogs to keep them in their houses or yards at night.—M. G. C., III: 407-8.

Apr. 13 A royal mandate, appointing Archibald Kennedy to the council, in place of Thomas Byrce, deceased, is received by the governor's council; he is sworn in, and takes his seat.—Col. Coun. Min., 303.

25 The common council orders that a committee of aldermen and assistant aldermen, with Mayor Lurtzing and Recorder Harison, "Cause the Partition Line between the Lands of this Corporation and those of Harlem to be Run surveyed and Ascertained on the fourth day of May next," and that they "take the surveyor of this Corporation or any Other surveyor to their Assistance," giving notice to the trustees of Harlem that they may be present with a surveyor on their behalf; also that as soon as the survey is made the committee shall inspect and inquire "what Encroachments are made upon the Lands of this Corporation in the Out Ward," and shall remove them.—M. G. C., III: 409-10. On May 9, the committee reported the surveying partly done on May 4; "Most of the Inhabitants of Harlem and Mr. Clove's have this Survey being presents" it was ordered that they finish the survey "with all Conven- ient Expedition."—Ibid., III: 411. On Dec. 29, 1767, a payment of £5 was made to the executors of Lawrence Kortright (a tavern keeper), "in full of Expenses of this Corporation at his House in April last on Harvard Lands."—Ibid., III: 426-7. From another payment on the same day, it appears the work was again in progress in October (q. v.). Obadiah Hunt, who was one of the committee appointed on April 25 (vide supra), was allowed £5:8:11 on July 6, 1728, for expenses of this committee at his tavern.—Ibid., III: 431. See also "Harlem" in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 987.

26 The common council orders that the west end of the city hall over the council chamber be made into a prison.—M. G. C., III: 416. For the prison in the east end, see under Sept. 1, 1766; also Pl. 32-5, Vol. I. Although a committee was appointed to make application to the assembly for a law to secure the necessary funds, no action resulted. A similar application to the assembly, July 22, 1760, mentions "Gaols;" (M. G. C., IV: 18), and a committee was named Aug. 26, 1761 (q. v.) to "Cause a Strong Gaol to be made at the East end of the City Hall Doors." May 28 Mrs. Catalina Post is paid £5:16:9 for "Expenses of the Committee in Agreeing with Bellmen & Other Expenses at her house by Other Committees on the publick Affairs of this Corporation."—M. G. C., III: 411. This is the last record in the Minutes of this tavern which had been a favorite meeting-place since 1718. See April 10, 1718; Aug. 22, 1721; July 13, 1722; March 23, 1723; May 24, 1724; Nov. 10, 1725.

27 At a meeting of the Lutheran Church officers, to consider the proposed new building (see July 3, 1768), Hans Rome and Mr. Thoeb are appointed carpenters (the latter serving alone later)
acknowledges this king to be the lawful and rightful king of his realm; that "the person pretended to be prince of Wales during the life of the late King James" has no right to the crown; that the person taking the oath will defend the present king against "Cromerous Conspiracies and Attempts" which may be made against "his person Crown and dignity." He will declare all treasons, and will maintain the succession of the crown, which (according to the parliamentary "Act for the further Limitation of the Crown and better securing the Rights and Liberties of the Subject") is limited to "the princess Sophia Electress Electors and Dutchess Dowager of Hanover and the Heirs of her Body being protestants."—From facsimile (with signatures added), in Man. Com. Coun. (1859), pp. 415.

Another oath administered to officeholders under the crown presented that "in the sacrament of the Lords Supper there is not any Transubstantiation of the Elements of Bread and Wine into the Body and Blood of Christ at or after the Consacration thereof by any person whatsoever And that the Invocation or Adoration of the Virgin Mary or any other Saint and the Sacrifices of the Mass as they are now used in the Church of Rome are superstitious and idolatrous."—Ibid., pp. 415.

Bradford advertises that he has for sale "Very good Press Papers for Fullers and Fulling Mills." From time to time he advertised other commodities which he or his son William Bradford, Jr., sold, such as coffee (N. Y. Gaz., Oct. 9-16, 1727); "Mill'd Stockings" (ibid., Oct. 27-Nov. 6, 1727); "Bohe Tea" (May 27-June 3, 1728); lampblack (ibid., April 21-28, 1725), etc.

The inventory of the effects of Thomas Selby, who died on this day, included "one map of New York." For discussion of this subject, see description of Pl. 2, I: 241-42.

In addressing the assembly, says: There has been so much already done, to beautify and repair the Buildings in the Fort, that I am persuaded you will no longer leave that work imperfect. The Soldiers Barracks are in a very ruinous Condition, and will require a much greater Charge if what is necessary to keep them from falling, be not done speedily. Delay."—Assem. Jour., I: 558.

The work on the barracks dragged along for several years. See Nov. 24, 1727; Aug. 23, 1728; Oct. 16, 1733; Apr. 5, Sept. 2, 1717; Sept. 5, 1738.

The Harlem Line is again being surveyed (see April 25), as appears by a payment of £70 4, on Dec. 29, 1727, to Edward Blagge (tavern-keeper) "for Wine Rum Beer Pipes Tobacco and Other Expenses at his House by a Committee of this Corporation in October last."—M. C. C., III: 427. That the line was twice surveyed was stated when payment of £2 was made, Feb. 5, 1728, to Robert Cooke, the city surveyor, "for Surveying twice the Division Line between the City and Harlem."—Ibid., III: 431.

See, however, Jan. 27, 1749; July 12, 1750. This line does not appear to have been shown on any map of this early period. In the office of Francis W. Ford's Sons, city surveyors, formerly at No. 8 James St., was a map of 1750 (see under Jan. 9, 1750) by Marc- schel in London, that shows the harbor more clearly than the previous one. (reproduced on Pl. 56, Vol. IV;) and, in the Bancier Coll. (in N. Y. Pub. Library), box G-H, folder "Harlem" is a description of the "Harlem Line," survey'd by Bancier & F. & A. Marschel in April 11, 1777 (p. 5). This map or description was prepared after the line had been established by the legislature, on March 24, 1728 (p. 5). The line is also shown on the Goerck Map of the Common Lands (1850), reproduced on A. Pl. 9-a, Vol. III.

At about this date, the "Honourable John Montgomery, Esq; who is appointed governor of New-York" (see Aug. 12), is expected to leave London and "come away in a Man of War" to this city.—N. Y. Gaz., Nov. 17, 1727.

Work on the new Lutheran Church (see May 22) stops, until subscriptions are increased. This condition continued until the end of 1728.—Lutheran Church records (M. C. C.), III: 427.

The common council presents two addresses to Gov. Burnet, both addressed to his Highness King George Louis which occurred June 11 (p. 6). The first expresses their great esteem for the late king, and compliments the governor on his administration. The original draft of this address is preserved in metal file No. 4, city clerk's record-room. The second is an address to the throne, to be transmitted by Burnet to the new sovereign George II.—M. C. C., III: 429-24.

A bill is again introduced in the assembly (see Sept. 11, 1725) to enable the city to raise £600 "to build a convenient Goal and Prisons within the said City," and also to raise an annual sum, not exceeding £200, to pay the city's necessary public charges.—M. C. C., III: 419; Assem. Jour., I: 560. It was read a second time on Oct. 16, and referred to a committee.—Ibid., I: 561. As in 1725, however, it does not appear that the bill was reported out of committee. See also March 20, 1727.

A conference committee of both houses of the legislature is appointed to meet on Oct. 10 "at the House of John De Honore."—Assem. Jour., I: 560. De Honore was proprietor of the famous Black Horse Tavern, which stood on the west side of William St., corner of Exchange Pl.—Liber Deeds, XXXVII: 445; N. Y. Gaz., Aug. 4-11, 1751; Du Simitte Miss., in Ridgway Branch, Library Co. of Philadelphia. His tavern was a favourite meeting-place for committees of the lower house, and was the headquarters of the liberal faction. It was there that Andrew Hamilton, Zenger's attorney, was entertained after the trial on Aug. 4, 1715 (p. 6). In 1740 the tavern was referred to as "the late Black Horse Tavern."—N. Y. Jour., Jan. 19, 1740. By 1750, the Black Horse had moved to Queen (Pearl) St., and was being run by Jonathan Ogden. See July 23, 1750.

Jason Vaughan presents a petition to the assembly stating "that he has set up a School in the City of New-York, to teach the Greek and Latin Languages," and "is willing to instruct a certain Number of Poor Children therein," if the house will allow him "a consideration for the same."—Assem. Jour., I: 561. No law appears to have been passed to compensate or aid him.

The flour exported from New York having lost much of its reputation abroad, and its being "the staple Commodity" of the colony, the assembly orders that a bill be brought in "to prevent the Exportation of unmerchantable Flour."—Assem. Jour., I: 563. See Dec. 19, 1735. The subject came up again on July 30, 1728 (see Dec. 17), but a law to this effect was not passed until Nov. 14, 1750 (p. 6).

On this night occur "two Shocks of an Earthquake at New-York, and at Long Island the same."—N. Y. Gaz., Oct. 30-Nov. 6, 1727.

The new Dutch Church was evidently under construction by this time, for the account of the director, Van der Heul, shows transactions amounting to nearly £500.—Eccles. Rec., IV: 2356.

A letter of this date from "Whitehall" states that "His Majesty hath been pleased to appoint John Montgomery Esq; to be Governor of New-York and New-Jersey in America, in the room of William Burnett Esq; who is appointed Governor of the Massachusetts-Bay and New-Hampshire in America, in the room of Samuel Shute Esq;"—N. Y. Gaz., Jan. 29-Feb. 5, 1728. See Aug. 12. See also N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 356-58, 572-73, regarding Burnet's transfer.

Gov. Burnet permits the Jews to omit the words "upon the true faith of a Christian," in taking the abjuration oath, as when giving testimony under oath in the courts.—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 560.

The constiency of the Dutch Church agrees to pay Van der Heul, "as is customary to his house as Doctor of the New York Dutch Church," £350, in three payments,—the first as soon as possible, the second when the church shall be under roof, and the third when it is completed. The finishing of the tower may be postponed for two years, in which case he shall be released from the oversight of it.—Eccles. Rec., IV: 2356. The constiency also resolves that the seats and pews "shall be of native wood," to be delivered the latter part of 1728, and paid for the early part of 1729. Van der Heul "shall also contract for 40,000 shingles, two feet long, an inch thick, and six inches broad, to be paid for on delivery, or afterward," according to the best bargain that can be made.—Ibid., IV: 2356-97, citing "New B. 7."
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

It was said to be still standing in 1865.—Disway, *Earliest Churches in N. Y.* (1865), 309. See also *Landmark Map Rel. Key,* III: 93f.

Mayor Lurtling was reimbursed, in 1734, for the expense of "Carting of Timber out of the Parade before the Fort in the year 1728."—*M. C. G., IV,* 228.

Harmans Rutgers comes into possession of his farm "near the Flatbush Water Hills on the East side of the Bowery Lane in the outward," which he acquires from the heirs of Hendrick Cornelissen van Shaick. This is part of the original grant to Cornelis Jacobsen Stille on March 15, 1657 (q.v.). There was an old farm-house, as well as barns and out-buildings, on this land at the time of the conversion.—*Liter. Doc.* 1906 (New York). As "Rutgers," the house is shown, north of the Jews burying-ground, on the manuscript map of 1755 (PL 30, Vol. 1). The new Rutgers mansion was begun in 1754 (q.v.) on ground bounded by the present Rutgers Pl., Clinton, Cherry, and Jefferson Sts.

Many people cross on the ice from New York to Long Island.—*Am. Merc.* (Philad.), Feb. 6, 1728. See also Jan. 6, 1726.

Trinity vestry orders that "the Church wardens do let out that part of the Churches parme opposite to Spring Garden [see Nov. 1, 1712] from the South Bounds thereof which is not Comprehended in Mr. Lake's Hansel Pl. for any of number of years not exceeding three..."—*Trin. Min. (M.).*

Trinity vestry appoints a committee "to lay out the Churches ground behind the Church yard into Soe many Lotts as they shall think most beneficial for the Churches Interest and that when it shall be Soe laid out into Lotts that they Lease the Lotts out for and the Number of Years not exceeding forty under full Yearly ground rents Covenants and Restrictions as they shall think most proper..."—*Ibid.*

The ferry to Long Island is leased to Theophilus Elsworth for five years at a rent of $539 per year.—*M. C. G., III,* 436-37. After ten years' experience leasing the ferry in two parts, an experience attended with much friction between the ferry-men and, indeed, with litigation (see Jan. 10, 1723), the common council reverts to its former policy of one lease and one ferry-man. For "Entertaining of this Corporation at his House on the delivery of Possession of the Ferry," Elsworth was subsequently reimbursed by the board.—*Ibid.,* III: 462.

Cotton Mather dies in Boston.—*Winston, op. cit.*, 129.

The common council appoints a committee, who, with the city surveyor, are "to lay out and survey on the West Side of Inclam-bergh [see Landmark Map Rel. Key, III: 966] two Acres of Land for A Brick Kiln &c," which are to be leased to Wesselin van Norden at 20 shillings a year.—*M. C. G., III,* 454.

The consistory of the Dutch Church resolves "That the movable ashes [of the new church] shall be made with iron frames, and a broad grooves, that will close well, and the panes shall be five years broad and seven long: and that the inner ceiling shall be bipped, as well the East and West [sides]; that on the West side shall be two open windows at the end; that on the South and North sides shall be as many can be: that on the East side, on either side of the pulpit shall be two loose ashes in each window."—*Ecles. Rec., IV,* 2496. On April 15, it was resolved "That the glass windows above the South door, shall begin four feet above the door, be three panes wide, and run up two and twenty feet by... [sic] and above shall be another glass... of six feet long, then, in the high place above, a round glass in the middle."—*Ibid.,* IV: 339.

The new governor, John Montegomery, arrives "with his Majesty's Letters Patents."—*Assem. Jour., I,* 753; *N. Y. Col. Docs., V,* 855. He lands "near Whitehall... about one A Clock afternoon." Soon after, he "Published his Commission in Council in his Majesty's Name and to the Oaths, then swore the Council," and then "Published his Commission at the City Hall the Corporation waiting on his Excellency and the Garrison Militia Horse and foot being under Arms and making A Double Guard from the Landing to the Fort and from the Fort to the City Hall."—*M. C. G., III,* 476-77. The seals were delivered to Gov. Montegomery by the retiring governor, Burnet, and a council order was issued for a proclamation to be published continuing officers in their places.—*Cal. Coun. Min.*, 569.

The common council orders, prepares, and delivers an address to Gov. Montgomery expressing their felicitations on his side arrival, their fealty, and their submission to his patronage and pro-

1727 amount needed to complete the barracks ought to be taken from Nov. the $1000 which the colony has annually appropriated for the repair Jour., I: 576 of the barracks had not been fully repaired, and an act was passed to raise the sum required for that purpose.—*See under Aug. 23, and Sept. 20, 1728.


The assembly resolves "That the torturing or exercising in this Dec. 7, 1727 Colony a Court of Equity or Chancery, (however it may be termed) without Consent in General Assembly, is unwarrantable, and con- trary to the Constitution of this State, a manifest oppression and Grievance to the Subjects, and of pernicous Consequence to their Liberties and Properties."—*Assem. Jour., I,* 571.

A new ferry act is passed by the general assembly modifying the ferry rates established ten years before, and making them payable in English currency.—*Cf.* Nov. 2, 1717. For transporting any person one way across the East River, to or from Nassau Island, the rate prescribed is "Ten Grains of Sivill Pillar or Mexico Plate or two Pennys in Bills of Credit made Current in this Colony," and double that after sunset (unless the ferry-man neglects or refuses to transport the person soon).—*Amber. Jour.,* II: 20, 57.

"The Torturing or exercising in this Colony a Court of Equity or Chancery, (however it may be termed) without Consent in General Assembly, is unwarrantable, and contrary to the Constitution of this State, a manifest oppression and Grievance to the Subjects, and of pernicous Consequence to their Liberties and Properties."—*Assem. Jour., I,* 571.

A new ferry act is passed by the general assembly modifying the ferry rates established ten years before, and making them payable in English currency.—*Cf.* Nov. 2, 1717. For transporting any person one way across the East River, to or from Nassau Island, the rate prescribed is "Ten Grains of Sivill Pillar or Mexico Plate or two Pennys in Bills of Credit made Current in this Colony," and double that after sunset (unless the ferry-man neglects or refuses to transport the person soon).—*Amber. Jour.,* II: 20, 57.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

May 1726. The "Minister, Elders, and other Members of the French Church in this City" present an address to Gov. Montegomery, expressing their joy at his safe arrival, and asserting: "We promise ourselves all the Favour and Protection that our hearts can wish from a Person of your Excellency's Birth and Character, who hath so long attended on a Prince, now with Universal Acclamations, at the head of the Protestant Interest..."—N. Y. Gaz., May 15-20, 1728.

The court of general sessions having proposed to the grand jury, etc., to join with them in an address "to his Excellency Governor Smith, on his safe arrival to this his Government, this being "readily accepted," such an address is drawn, approved, and ordered to be engrossed and signed "by this Court his Majesties Attorney General the High Sheriff, Clerk of the Peace Coroner Grand Juries and the Attorneys at Law then attending this Court." They wait upon "his Excellency with the said Address at his Majesties Fort George," It is presented by Robert Lauring, and read by Francis Harison. —Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (MS.), 499-501. They express to this address their "great and very just Joy" at his "Safe Arrival." They state that, "Upon these Occasions, it has been usual for those who had the Honour to Address their Governors, to join their Prayers for the Preservation of their Rights, Liberties and Properties, with their solemn Assurances of Undertaking to deserve great a Blessing;" but add: "your Excellency has anticipated even our Wishes, and by your publick Declarations of your Noble and most Generous Intensions towards this Province, left us nothing to Petition for, except it be, that Your Excellency will believe, that you have filled our Hearts with Esteem and Gratitude..." They close by asserting their loyalty to the king and crown of Great Britain. Montegomery acknowledges this with thanks, promising to support them in their "Rights and Interests," and hoping that, as may be the case, they might themselves "in putting the Laws in Execution for his Majestys Service, and the good of the People of this City and Country."—Ibid 2 also.

N. Y. Gaz., May 6-13, 1728.

June 1726. Until this time, there has been spent in building the new Lutheran church (see May 22, 1723), £9,971 74. —Lutheran Church records (MS.).

Montegomery recommends to the lords of trade that James de Lancy be made a member of the council.—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 856-57.

June 1726. There has recently arrived at New York, from Dublin, a shipload of men and women "Servants." Many of the men "are Tradesmen, as Black Smiths, Carpenters, Weavers, Tailors, Cord-Weavers, and other Trades." They remain on the vessel, "lying over against Mr. Reads Wharfl," and are to be "dispos'd of by Join & Joseph Read, on reasonable Terms."—N. Y. Gaz., June 7, 1726, and April 22, 1727.

The tavern on the north-west corner of Wall and Water Streets, later famous as the Merchants Coffee House, an institution which helped to mould the future commercial character of Wall St., was, at this period, and probably earlier, in possession of John Dunk, whose name is given in the "Jour. of Projects," April 24, 1717.

The tavern was described as the "Corner-House by the Meal-Market." The building was offered for sale in July, 1716, and again on Jan. 10, 1716, the advertisement stating that it had been a "well frequented Tavern for several Years past," July 25, 1716, and Jan. 10, 1718. Daniel Bloom purchased the house in June, 1715; (Bayles, Old Taverns of N. Y., I: 125; and changed its name to the "Merchants Coffee House."—N. Y. Post.}

Bay, Jan. 16, 1742. After the death of Bloom, the tavern was kept by Capt. James Ackland, and later by Luke Roome, who sold it to Charles Arding in 1758.—Bayles, op. cit., 130, 134. In 1771, when Arding offered the house for sale, it was in the possession of Mrs. Mary Ferrara, a widow. —N. Y. Merch., June 10, 1771. By April 27, 1773 (vol. 2), N. Y. Ferrara, Jr., is purchasing from the old building and "open'd the spacious elegant new Coffee-house on the opposite cross corner." After Mrs. Ferrara's departure, the old coffee-house was evidently given up as a tavern; for, under date of April 26, 1773, we find an advertisement of bars manufactured by Newshott Deale, who "resides in the old Coffee-House, facing the new built one."—N. Y. Merch., Apr. 26, 1773. It was still a hat store in 1790, when the building was offered for sale: "That corner house which makes the corner of Wall and Water Street, with the adjoining tenement, in Water Street, commonly called the old Coffee House, occupied at present by Mr. Cusick, the Hatter."—Daily Adv., Feb. 5, 1790. On Jan. 31, 1792, the Tontine Association, which had already purchased adjoining property, bought the old coffee-house of Dr. Charles Arding and Abigail, his wife, for £1,970, and later added to their holdings by the purchase of the estate of Moordecal Gomes.—Stone, Hist. of N. Y. City, 518-59. The old buildings were at once torn down and the Tontine House was erected on this site. See April 14, 1792.

A number of indentured Irish servants arrive on the ship "George," commanded by John Anthony Adamson. Persons desirous to purchase the "times" of these servants (a term of service to pay their passage-money) are directed to apply to the ship, or to the super-cargo, Samul Moore, "at Mr John Dunks at the Sign of the Jamaica-Pilot upon the Dock."—N. Y. Gaz., June 24-July 1, 1725. For other instances of this character, see Nov. 14, 1725; April 23, 1735; June 9, 1746; Aug. 19, 1731; 1739; June 5, 1746.

The governor's council makes record of the fact that George Clarke is confirmed by the king in his office of provincial secretary.—Col. Coun., Min., 306.

The consistory of the Dutch Church appoints Jan. Bogardus and Peter Brouwer master-masons of the new church in place of Cornelius Turl, who has died, and they are to divide his pay.—Eccles. Rec., IV: 245.

The common council resolves "that A Powder House be Erected," and a committee is appointed to find a convenient location.—M. C. C., III: 442. They reported, on July 30, that a piece of ground, 100 or 120 feet square, "upon the Common near the place where the Gallows now Stands," was the proper place.—Ibid, III: 445. On Aug. 23, it was resolved that it be "forty foot long and twenty foot broad within the Walls thereof, that the same be built of the best stone and Lime with the best workmanship and a Good Roof Covered with P Mantles."—Ibid, III: 496. The location was changed by resolution of the common council on Sept. 5, 1728, to "a little Island in the fresh water," which was considered "a proper piece of Ground and the most Convenient place."—Ibid, III: 449. Instead of building the house entirely of stone, it was found, on Sept. 10, that enough stone could not easily be procured, and it was decided to use both brick and stone,—Ibid, III: 450. For date of completion, see Nov. 21. The erection of this powder-house had been contemplated 11 years earlier (see Oct. 22, 1717). For subsequent action concerning it in common council and assembly, see June 1, 1724, and June 5, 1725; see also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 521; Man. Com. Coun. (1866), 600; and Addenda. A committee of the common council, appointed the day before to inspect the great dock, long bridge, and common sewer, promptly reports that the dock is so "Choked up with sand and mud at its mouth as to be rendered useless." They find that both ends of the dock should be raised with "Stockdocks," or "new Wall Plates" laid thereon, and the ground behind levelled so as to prevent the water of violent rains running into the dock; also that the bridge and sewer need a good deal of repair. They recommend that Anthony Harlow, the dock-master, or "Pilot Major," Jan. 14, 1725, be removed, and that Capt. Andrew Law be appointed to succeed him. Harlow is immediately discharged, and required to account for the profits of the crane, dock, and slips during his continuance in office, and pay the balance to the treasurer. Law is appointed, his duties being to keep the accounts and collect the rents and tolls of the dock and slips, taking care that the orders and regulations of these properties be executed effectually. His salary is to be £50 a year from Aug. 1. —M. C. C., III: 441, 443-45.
1728: Joseph Murray and John Chambers, attorneys at law, were voted the freedom of the city, each being "a zealous Assertor of the Rights and Privileges of this Corporation."—M. G. C., III: 455-456. See also the report the same letter containing the declaration of his will that a bell be procured at his expense from Holland for the new Dutch Church, on Nassau St. The bell which was made in Amsterdam in 1711, was inscribed: "Me fecerunt De Grave et N. Muller, Amsterdam, Anno 1711. Abraham De Peyster, gekooren den 8 July, 1657, gestorven den 8 November, M.C. 9."—Een leegstaat van de Nederduytsche Kerke Nieuw York." (A legacy to the Low Dutch Church at New York.)

A Discourse, by Rev. Thomas De Witt, D.D., 57: Man. Com. Coun. (1861), 562, 575. This bell now hangs in the tower of the Collegiate Reformed Church, at the northwest corner of Fifth Ave. and 46th St, having first hung in the Middle Dutch Church on Nassau St, and later in other Dutch churches "in the march northward."—A Brief Account of an Historic Church (pub. by the consistory, 1823), 36.

The first instance of improvement of the cemetery meets every Thursday evening at the "House of John d'Humeur."—Assembly J.our., 1: 579. See also ibid., 1: 605.

The Dutch church consistory contracts with H. Van der Spiegel to make the windows of the new church.—Estates. Rev., IV: 2438.

John Mayne informs the assembly that he has "carefully inspected the Fort here, where the Fortifications, the Carriages of the Cannon, the Barracks and the Magazines are all in a bad Condition." The house orders that Col. Myndert Schuyler, Capt. Rutgers, and Major Philipse inspect and report an estimate of the expense of the needed repairs.—Assembly Jour., 1: 585. For the committee's report, see Sept. 13.

A petition is read in the common council from the "Principal Inhabitants of this City of the Hcbrew Nation,: stating that some years before they purchased "A Small piece of Land beyond the fresh water for A Burying place for the Said Inhabitants;" but that the "Said-Burying place being now full," the petitioners "would have purchased some more Land Adjoining thereto, but it being in dispute they could not have A Title to the same." Whereupon, they "were Obliged to purchase two Lots of Land lying near the Cripple Bush or Swamp being the Numbers 84 & 85 which Contain fifty foot in breadth and one hundred and twelve foot in length;" but they "would not presume to make A burying place thereof without the leave and License of this Corporation," and this they now ask. The petition is granted with the understanding that the burying-ground will be kept "very well Isolated and Fenced, and not suffer in anywise."—Ibid., 11: 460.

The author is informed by Mr. Samuel Oppenheim that the land near the Cripple Bush or Swamp was on Gold St., between Beekman and Ferry Sts; and that, "though the petition was granted this land was not used, as the land adjacent to the then existing burying-ground became available through the purchase from Roy Willey [see Dec. 17, 1724] of his land, which had been in litigation." See Liber Deel., XXXII: 319 (New York), which included the old burying-ground there.—From Mr. Oppenheim's letter to the author. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 927; Ps. 1745; cf. Feb. 22, 1656; 1682; and see Dec. 17, 1729; 1731; 1795; 1818.

Sept. 14: Obadiah Hunt, the tavern-keeper (see oct. 20, 1718), is permitted to lay a drain "through the Street Commonly Called Custom House [Penn] Street into the Common Sewer in the Broad Street," no other person being allowed to use the drain without his permission.—Ibid., 179-180.

The common council orders that "Mr Jacobus Roosevelfl have Liberty to Open the Slip fronting the East River Commonly Called Hardenbrookes Slip and to Carry away the Soil incumbering the same to such Vacant place or places as he Shall think fit without detriment to the Norris Slip.'"—M. G. C., III: 449.

The common council resolves that "ten Lotts of Land lying in the Swamp or Cripple Bush in the Rear of Beekmans Land on the North East side thereof" be granted in fee simple to Jacobus Roosevelt for $500.—M. G. C., III: 449. In the archives of the N. Y. Hist. Soc. (in box 1 of MSS, labelled "New York") is a package containing papers regarding the land at Beekman's Swamp (the "Cripple Bush"). One of these is a survey of the ten lots laid out, by order of the common council on this date, by Robert Crooke, the surveyor, and it is a lays claim from James Roosevelt in regard to a street to his ten lots in the Cripple Bush, and the resolution by the common council. The grant of Sept. 5 was succeeded by a grant of the entire swamp, July 20, 1734 (q. v.). See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 967.

On Sept. 20, the board ordered that "Mr Jacobus Roosevelt pay the Consideration Money to the Treasurer of this City for the use of this Corporation, for the ten Lots of Land lately Granted unto him in the Cripple Bush and that the said Treasurer Receipt shall be unto him A sufficient discharge for the same, and that those Moneys be Applied to the use of Building the Powder House of this Corporation [see Sept. 21] and to no other use whatsoever, whereof the said Treasurer is to take Notice." At the same time, the treasurer is directed to keep account of the money received from Roosevelt, and of the payments from this fund to the powder-house committee, so the expenses may be paid as soon as the house is finished.—M. G. C., III: 451.

Col. Schuyler, one of the committee appointed on Aug. 23 (q. v.) to inspect the fort, reports that "for repairing the Soldiers Barracks, the Timber, Nails, Boards, and other Materials belonging to Carpenters Work [this labour included]" the cost will be £146:16:8; and that they "have not enough Materials, but the Glaziers Work will amount to, for completing the said Barracks." It is resolved to raise £200 by taxation for repairing the barracks in Fort George.—Assembly Jour., 1: 585. A law to this effect was passed on Sept. 20, 1728 (q. v.).

The legislature passes a law to raise £200 by an "Extraordinary Levy" to purchase the barracks in the fort. The quota of the city and county of New York is 555. Daniel Goutier is named in the act to be the "Manager" for buying materials and employing workmen; he is to report his expenditures to the governor.—Col. Laws N. Y., II: 498; N. Y. Col. Docs., V 874. See Nov. 24, 1727.

The inhabitants, living near the "Malltet House at the slip on Near Burgers Path" (Old Slip), are given permission by the common council to repair the market-house at their own expense.—M. G. C., III: 455.

Capt. Corin Mayne, commander of the king's ship "Bildestond," is given the freedom of the city for dispersing the horses of a Spanish privater which had made barbarous havoc and depredation upon the Coasts of this Province."—M. G. C., III: 458. The seal was enclosed in a silver box, made by Le Rous, costing £128:9:¢.—Ibid., III: 460.

The new meeting-place (see 1721) "for the Congregation of Dissenting Christians Called Baptists to perform Religious Worship" is recorded at the court of general sessions, on the petition of Nicholas Eyres, Richard Stillwell and Cornelius Stephens. It is described as "A House Erected upon a Lott of Ground in the East Ward, Commonly called upon the Golden Hill fronting to Orange Street."—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (MS.), 592. This is one of the earliest references found to both Golden Hill and Orange Street.—Col. Landmark Map. Ref. Key, III: 966 and 1007.

An advertisement states that the ship "Thomaz," from London, has arrived in New York with "several Men, Women and Boys, Servants, amongst whom there are several Tradesmen, as Bakers, Weavers, Bricklayers, Carpenters, Shoemakers, Glaziers, Coopers, &c. Whoever inclines to purchase the Time of any of them, may apply to Peter Vattle at his House in New York; the Master and Mate of said Ship having made Oarth before the Mayor of this City, That the said servants, nor any of them, are not convicted Criminals, but that they are Persons that freely and voluntarily engaged themselves by indentures, to serve a certain time for their Passage.—N. Y. Gen. Mun., Nov. 11-18, 1728. See June 19.

The consistory of the Dutch Church agrees to report £25 to the carpenter for completing the arched ceiling and the floor above the ceiling of the new church; and £1:6: to the masons for every 15 feet "of the timber which they split and nail in the ceiling."—Estates. Rev., IV: 2440-41.

View of the commons on the north of the spacious Governor's Lots—The common council appointed, on July 6, for building a powder-house reports that it has built it "on the Island Adjoining the fresh water pond," at an expense of £244:17:9. This account is paid immediately.—M. G. C., III: 462-63. See July 6. For a quarter century prior to this date, the only place recorded as a repository for powder was a vault within the fort. See May 25, 1702.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

1728
Dirck Eghertse, a baker, is permitted to build an oven under Nov. the street opposite his house "in Burgers path." His house and 21 ground are "in the East Ward of this City Standing by the Street or Lane Called Burgers path over against the House and Ground formerly belonging to the late Capt. Johannes Vanbrugg."—
M. C. C., III: 463–64.

Dec.
"The Boston & Philadelphia Posts will set out to Morrow 2 morning at 9 O'Clock, to perform the Stage, but once a fortnight till March next, and during the said 3 Months this Gazette is to come out at no other Times."—N. Y. Gaz., Nov. 25, 1728.
The house is to be used for 3 religious services, with wish to have it a Meeting House for the City, though it is not yet finished. It will be ready in March next, and the meeting will be held there on the first Monday in every month. The inhabitants are asked to contribute to the cost of the building, and to take care that it is kept in good repair.

19
Cornelius Clopper and wife sell the plot of ground where Evert Duycking's house stood to the trustees of the Jewish congregation, Lewis and Mordecai Gomes, Jacob Franks, and Rodrigo Panche.—Lutheran Edicts, XXXII: 265. Here was erected, in 1729–30, the first synagogue built especially for Jewish worship.

1729
The second Lutheran Church, begun in 1727, was completed early this year at a cost of $611:4:5. Lutheran Church records (MS). See also under 1765; and May 23, 1727. The present historian of the church, Rev. Mr. Karl Kretzmann, writes of its "spiritual and practical" history. The church was located in the north-west corner of the town, and was dedicated on May 30, 1729, by the rev. Mr. John S. Kennedy, minister of the church at New York in 1729. This church was dedicated June 29, 1729, and named Trinity Church. It served the congregation as a place of worship until destroyed by the great fire of Sept. 5, 1766.—The Oldest Lutheran Church in Am. (1914), 51. For view of the church (redraft), see ibid., 54.

On the lot purchased from Cornelius Clopper on Dec. 19, 1728 (p.v.), was built, in 1729 (see the Castello Plan, P. L. 82e, and p. 300, Vol. II), the first synagogue constructed for Jewish worship, this congregation having previously rented the house of John Harpending (see 1665). This lot was 40 feet front on the north side of Mill Street, 40 feet in the rear, 110 feet in length on the western side (adjoining the property of J. Innes Alexander), and 93 feet in length on its eastern side.—Liber Deeds, XXXI: 265. Its "south-western corner was about 175 feet from the corner of Broad street. The building extended east from the lot (46 feet) to the line of the house of Peter Goelet, at the corner of South William St., and to the north the line of Princess street in the middle of the present Beaver street."—Dyer, "Points in N. Y. Jewish Hist." in Am. Jewish Hist. Soc. Publications, III: 1. The building was dedicated on May 30, 1729, by the rev. Mr. John S. Kennedy, minister of the church at New York in 1729. This church was dedicated June 29, 1729, and named Trinity Church. It served the congregation as a place of worship until destroyed by the great fire of Sept. 5, 1766.—The Oldest Lutheran Church in Am. (1914), 51. For view of the church (redraft), see ibid., 54.

James Alexander, writing from New York to Cadwallader Colden, says: "There was never So great a mortality here Since I came to this place as now, thereof no day but what... that has... been pitched... for the other of these Distempers, Some have a half Score at a time four of our children have had the Measles... So you may easily think the town is not in a little Distress. Our Supreme Court was adjourned for... for six weeks because of the Sickness..."

The Exchange Coffee House is mentioned in an advertisement—N. Y. Gaz., March 18–25, 1729. It stood at the present north-east corner of Broad and Water Sts., and was the property of Philip van Cortlandt.—See Sept. 22, 1729. As the "Coffy House," this tavern is shown and named on the MS. Map of 1735 (Pl. 30, Vol. I). It is also depicted in the Burgis View of 1717–17 (Pl. 25, Vol. I). In 1749, Andrew Ramsey succeeded David Cox as proprietor and moved the tavern into the house next door, formerly Wm. Todd's tavern. See May 7, 1717.

James Alexander again writes to Colden regarding the epidemic: "To all my days I never saw so general a Sickness in a place or a greater mortality."—From Box 2 of the Golden Papers, in the archives of the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

Robert Crooke, the city surgeon, is paid £31.13s. by the common council "for Surveying the Harlem Line the last year and for laying out ten Lots in the Swamp behind Beekman's Land to be Granted by this Corporation to Mr. Jacobus Roosevelt."—M. C. C., III: 350. See A. E. G., Feb. 11, 1718.

"Langer & Read advertise that a load of merchant goods has been received from Dublin.—N. Y. Gaz., April 21–28, 1729. See also June 10, 1729. An advertisement offers for sale "the House commonly called "The Dancing School, which has a large Oven for a Baker, a good Yard and a Pump with Very good Water in said Yard; it is situate in the Broad Way near the Fort in the City of New-York."
The governor's council rejected the idea of a common council room being placed on the ground floor of the New York City Hall building. However, in May 1729, a committee was appointed to place them in a more convenient place. —Ibid., IV: 10-11. On June 2, 1730, this committee reported that they had opened the cases, taken the books out, and placed them in the assembly-room, and were of the opinion that the room opposite the common council room would be a proper place for depositing them. It was ordered that the committee have this room fitted up for them, accordingly, "with Convenient Shelves and Desks Necessary thereunto." —Ibid., IV: 12-13. On July 22, 1730, the committee was required to have a catalogue (see June 8, 1729) of the books made, to clean them, and to place them in the room, and also to write a letter of thanks to the society. A draft of such a letter was submitted by the recorder, acknowledging receipt of the books "By the hand of the Reverend Mr William Vesey," and stating that "a handsome room" had been fitted for them; and this was signed by the mayor. —Ibid., IV: 17-18. The books were placed on a shelf of Augustan height and breadth: 18 inches from the wall, shall be moveable windows. And the oval there, on either side, in place of glass, shall be masoned up and wainscoted outside, with wood painted like glass. But the highest oval, in the midst of the top [near the peak] shall be of glass. 6. That lead color, for a priming, shall be laid on the frame of the ceiling." The committee also resolved that "the work of the Tower shall not be made until a model of the same has been shown to the Consistory." —Eccle. Rec., IV: 2456-57.

A public, municipal, circulating library is founded. The mayor informs the common council that he has received a message from the general assembly (Assemb. Jour., I: 601-2) that the governor has written a letter to Judge David Humphreys, secretary of the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, dated in London, Sept. 23, 1728, stating that the society has received a request of a library of 1,000 volumes from the late Rev. Dr. Millington, rector of Newington, and that the society has decided to place the library in New York, "in being their Intention it should be

Established A Library from which the Clergy and Gentlemen of June 1729 to 27 has written to the large number of the clergy and gentlemen of this Government and Jersey Pennsylvania and Connecticut that it might free to lie open for any who would read to the preservation of the books before they are sent over. The common council replies at once to the message, with thanks, and states that a large room will be provided. —M. C. G., III: 474-75. On April 22, 1729, it was recorded in the , the society had made a present to this corporation of twenty three cases of Books Containing One thousand Six hundred and forty Two Volumes for a Public Library for this City which are lately Imported into the same in the Ship Alexander. [Dennis Downing Master and are now ready to be landed and delivered to this Corporation."

The committee was appointed to place them in the city hall on a convenient place be made for them. —Ibid., IV: 10-11. On June 2, 1730, this committee reported that they had opened the cases, taken the books out, and placed them in the assembly-room, and were of the opinion that the room opposite the common council room would be a proper place for depositing them. It was ordered that the committee have this room fitted up for them, accordingly, "with Convenient Shelves and Desks Necessary thereunto." —Ibid., IV: 12-13. On July 22, 1730, the committee was required to have a catalogue (see June 8, 1729) of the books made, to clean them, and to place them in the room, and also to write a letter of thanks to the society. A draft of such a letter was submitted by the recorder, acknowledging receipt of the books "By the hand of the Reverend Mr William Vesey," and stating that "a handsome room" had been fitted for them; and this was signed by the mayor. —Ibid., IV: 17-18. The books were placed on a shelf of Augustan height and breadth: 18 inches from the wall, shall be moveable windows. And the oval there, on either side, in place of glass, shall be masoned up and wainscoted outside, with wood painted like glass. But the highest oval, in the midst of the top [near the peak] shall be of glass. 6. That lead color, for a priming, shall be laid on the frame of the ceiling." The committee also resolved that "the work of the Tower shall not be made until a model of the same has been shown to the Consistory." —Eccle. Rec., IV: 2456-57.

A public, municipal, circulating library is founded. The mayor informs the common council that he has received a message from the general assembly (Assemb. Jour., I: 601-2) that the governor has written a letter to Judge David Humphreys, secretary of the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, dated in London, Sept. 23, 1728, stating that the society has received a request of a library of 1,000 volumes from the late Rev. Dr. Millington, rector of Newington, and that the society has decided to place the library in New York, "in being their Intention it should be
279 out to have the streets surveyed and laid out.—M. C. C., III: 448-88, July 6, also Feb. 13, 1729.

280 The two streets here provided for are the lower parts of Greenwich and Washington Streets of the present day. Goode Street is the present Morris Street, formerly known as Beaver Lane. "The Alley that leads to Oyster Party" is the present Exchange Alley, and the "narrow street which runs from the Broadway to the south side of the English Church to the Low Street." ran somewhat to the north of the present line of Rector Street, which, at first under the name of Robinson Street, took the place of the lane in 1729.—See April 4, 1729. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, under names of streets mentioned.

281 Several recent lawyers of New York City form a close corporation by articles of agreement bearing this date. The discovery of this important document in the archives of the N. Y. Hist. Soc. adds a most interesting original record, hitherto unnoticed, to the sources of colonial history in this city and province. The full text of the manuscript, which is in the handwriting of William Smith, the first signer of the agreement, is as follows:

"Agreement made among Lawyers

We the Subscribers taking into Consideration the great number of persons who lately have obtained Licences to practise the Law, and many others who are endeavouring, or propose to obtain them, Several of whom are not sufficiently qualified for that business, and as they depend thereon for their Subsistence they naturally must as in fact they do, use low and undue methods for acquiring business to themselves which does & must tend to stir up litigious Suits and by their want of Credibility the Subjects are deceived abused and mislead, and their undue practices will not be confined only to them who use them but will reflect a general Olioim on the profession of the Law which renders it highly our Duty as much as in Us lies to prevent & remedy the Evils that do & may arise from such abuses in order whereo we have come to the following Articles of Agreement to wit

1. That every practitioner who has obtained his Licence since the last day of June 1725 is employed in any Cause We or either of Us shall not directly or indirectly be concerned on that Side, by advice or otherwise and if any such practitioner or his Client or any other person shall apply to either of us to be concern'd, such of us who be so to applied, shall absolutely refuse to be concern'd with such practitioner & immediately send word thereof to the rest of us.

2. If any when person does actually employ any such practi- tioner as aforesaid in their common & eanie business, but upon difficult matters comes to employ any of us we will desire him to apply to, or demand upon such practitioner usually employed by them and acquaint such person we resolve not to undertake any such cause for them while such practitioner is usually employ'd in their common business for them, and (unless such person shall declare or promise that he will not continue such practitioner in his common business) wholly to decline & refuse to undertake such Cause, and shall immediately send word thereof to the rest of us.

3. We will even give no Advice to such person[illegible] who usually employ any such practitioner as aforesaid while they do employ them nor draw nor give them any Copies of Entries or proceedings or any ways assist in the doing thereof, but will wholly refuse so to do, and immediately send notice of such refusal to the rest of Us.

4. That by all other reasonable ways & means we shall endeavour to undeceive the people by exposing the ignorance and Inabilities of such practitioner's as aforesaid.

5. That we meet on the first Wednesday in every month at the house of Thomas Scourlock, or such other house as shall be agreed on by the major part of us the better to keep up to those articles and to concert such further measures as may be proper to remedy the growing miscarriages aforesaid Dated this 28th July 1729

Wm Smith
S: Cloves
Jo: Murray
Ja: Alexander
Jo: Chambers
By Wm Smith

—from the original MS. in the Jay Papers (in package lettered "Twenty-eight Documents"), owned by the N. Y. Hist. Soc. See also June 24.

282 William Smith, who wrote this "Agreement," was the father of that Wm. Smith who wrote the History of the Province of New York (N. Y., 1773). He was born in 1697, was admitted to the bar of New York on May 20, 1724, and died in 1769.

July 28

Thomas Scourlock, at whose house the lawyers agreed to hold their monthly meetings, was a "reformer in the lawyers' lodge," that of New York City, whose will, dated March 11, 1727, was proved May 14, 1727.—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1805), 146. Prior to the discovery of this "Agreement made among Lawyers," our knowledge was quite incomplete regarding the require-ments for admission to the bar in the first half of the eighteenth century. In the Hist. of the Bench and Bar of New York, ed. by David McAdam and others, Vol. I (N. Y., 1879), 175, H. W. Jessup says: "Thus early [1725] do we find recorded, and much earlier doubts there existed, a dissatisfaction in regard to the prepara-tion of the members of the profession, than was the case at present.

"There is no reason to believe that prior to the Revolution any particular scheme of legal education existed in the Colony of New York." W. H. Peckham states (ibid., 191): "As early as 1744 the lawyers of New York entered into an association to free the judiciary from the exercise of the lawyer's preroga-tive. Mr. H. B. Dawson, in his tract on the Sons of Liberty, traces the inception of that society in New York to the formation of this primitive 'bar association.' None of the records of the association (so-called) have come down to us; and, indeed, it probably never presented a public character as a formally officed body, but operated quite spontaneously, the bar as a whole readily following the leadership of a few active spirits." The efforts made by a group of lawyers, in 1744, to free the judiciary from the king's prerogative, may have been the inception of the Society of the Sons of Liberty, but it was not the earliest association of the bar in New York. That, we see from the foregoing "Agreement," dates from 1729, and had for its aim the maintenance of a high standard of legal education and efficiency.

The consistory of the Dutch Church resolves "that in the Tower, above the roof of the Church, a door shall be made in an opening about 8 feet high and about 4 feet broad, with or without glass; also, at the same height, on the other three sides of the Tower, shall be made a light, about 8 feet high and three broad, with small boards running down slant, or a sash, as may be judged necessary; and that the cross, the ball and the weathercock on the Tower, be made proportional to one another."—Eccles. Rec., IV: 2476.

283 William Burnet, former governor of New York, died at Boston, Sept. aged 42. An Elegy Upon His Excellency William Burnet, Esq: was the title of a broadside, printed in Boston, in praise of his wisdom, his learning, and other virtues. One of these broadsides is in the N. Y. Pub. Library. An inventory of his personal effects included a "Prospect of New York/ Ditto of Boston/"—See description of the Burgis View, I: 241-42. The account of Henry Beekman, the high sheriff, dated Aug. 17, 1729 (p. 25), is paid by the common council, it being "for Require [sic] to the Prison of this City (when it was burnt)."—M. C. C., III: 453.

Charles Sleigh and Annatie, his wife, mortgage to Abraham de Peyster the property subsequently known as No. 1 Broadway; on May 31, 1734, they conveyed the property to him.—Liber Deed, XXXIV: 242-46. See Aug. 26, 1756, and dates cited thereunder for the history of plot No. 1 Broadway, the Kennedy House, &c. See May 25, 1644, for the ground-brief of this plot, received from Director Kieft by Thomas Boven.

284 The estate of "Mr Stephen De Lanecy of the City of New York Merchant, at his Country House at Bloomsall in the Out Ward" is mentioned in a court record.—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace, 517.

285 The "Narrow Street which runs through the land of Adolph Philipse Esq: Commonly Called Godets Street" is mentioned in the M. C. C., III: 457. This was called also "the American of Morris Street, called on Pl. 64, Vol. I, Beaver Lane." It was regulated in 1728 (M. C. C., MS., IX: 249; and was called Morris Street before 1736, as shown on Colton's Topographical Map, Pl. 124, Vol. III. Attorney-General Bradley makes a representation against the colonial assemblies, pointing out their tendency to act contrary to the interest of the crown. He recommended, in behalf of the crown, to be present in the assembly when business is transacted.—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 901-3.

286 The city is debtor under the Dongan Charter for 16 years' quit-rent per annum (originally a beaver skin), ten shillings being allowed for each skin.—Journals of the City Chamberlain, II: 175. On Dec. 11, "the Treasurer paid to Archibald Kennedy Esq: his Majesties
Collector and Receiver General of this Province Sixteen Bever Nov. 29, 1729 Skins in full of the Quitt Rent of the Charter of this Corporation to the 25th of April last as Appears by his Receipt upon the said Charter Dated the Eleventh day of December, 1729 and at the same time paid unto the Said Archibald Kennedy Sixteen years Quitt Rent (being four pounds Proclamation Money) for the Patent at the Ferry in Kings County as Appears by his Receipt upon the same day, 

Richard Davis (surgeon of a war vessel on New York station), acting under power of attorney from Roy Willey, of London, conveys to Luis Gomez and his three sons, Mordecai, Daniel, and David, for £50, a piece of ground described as beginning "at the south-east corner of the Jewish burial-place" and extending to the "Highway...the present line of Chatham Square."—Liber Deeds, XXXI: 109, 319, 406. This transfer included the old Jewish burial-ground.—See also survey in Cong. Shearith Israel archives. For history of the plot, with references to the litigation involved, see Daly, Settlement of the Jews in N.Y. Am., 15, 39-44. On Nov. 23, 1730, Gomez and his sons executed a bond, reciting the conveyance to them, by purchase, "for a burial place for the use of the Jewish nation in general;" acknowledging that they held the land in trust, and promising that it should so remain.—Liber Deeds, XXXI: 174.

In this connection, Mr. Samuel Oppenheim informs the author that "These instruments show that the Willey land adjoined the then Jewish burying-ground. That this adjoining land was used as far back as 1685 is shown by the extant tombstone of Benjamin Bueno de Mesquita, who died that year.—See Pubs. Am. Jewish Hist. Soc. 1 (1891), 91-92; and ibid., No. 18 (1909), 91-122. References are made in the latter work to many burials between 1683 and 1729 in this burying-ground.

"The old burying-ground, adjoining the Willey tract was acquired from William Merritt and Margaret, his wife, by a deed dated in 1690 (Pubs. No. 5, 141). This deed was never recorded and no copy has thus far been found. It is referred to in ibid., No. 27, p. 39, as in existence in 1784. It is also mentioned in 1772, in an opinion of the congregation's counsel, as before him at that time, with a confirmatory deed of 1701 [see John Talbot Kempe's opinion, MS. in Cong. Shearith Israel archives].

"Daly's statements [p. ci.] about the location of the burying-ground are nearly all from Valentine's Manual (1860), 547, 555-57; and ibid. (1866), 614-15. He did not know of the Merritt deed, and assumed that the land adjoining the Willey property was the 1669 grant by the Dutch. I have never been able to verify the statement that the Dutch grant related to this neighborhood, though both it and the Willey land were "outside of the city." The Dutch grant was of the free land of the company, and could not have been at this location, which was all in the hands of private owners.—See Hoffman, Estate and Rights, II: 246-50. The Jews' petition for the deed (1726), and Kempe opinion (1772) make no reference to a Dutch grant.

"There is no record of a burial there prior to 1685, except an unauthenticated one of 1669, referred to in the article, supra, in Pubs. No. 18, where, in a list of names, that of Abraham De Lucena is given as of 1669, that man being among the early arrivals in 1660 but I am skeptical as to that date, as I found in a MS. a reference to him as alive later (N. Y. Col. MSS., XXXV: 180, Albany), and I am sure this name refers to the Jewish minister who died about 1726.

"As to the power of the congregation to sell (Daly notwithstanding), see Pubs., No. 21, 185-190, and Gomez vs. The Tradesmen's Bank, 4 Sandford's (N. Y. Superior Court) Reports, 102. The congregation to quiet its title, purchased the claims of the surviving trustee's heirs—a joint tenancy, under the old law, giving them the right under which they could acquire all claims against the property. Also, the congregation, by its act of incorporation of 1784, held the title of the Willey New York in these lands (see Chancellor Kent's opinion in archives, supra)."—Letter from Mr. Oppenheim to the author. Cf. Feb. 22, 1676.

For the later history of the burial-ground, see 1753; and Landmark Map, Ref. Key, III: 927. See also Pubs., No. 15, p. 94; No. 27, pp. 262-74.

The consistory of the Dutch Church passes resolutions regarding the shape of the seats in the new church. They also decide that "Men and women shall sit separate, men by themselves, and women by themselves in the same manner as hitherto in our Old Church; and as is used in all the Dutch Churches in Holland." Seats are to be sold to the highest bidder, and to belong to the purchaser for life, then to revert to the church and be sold again "according to the plan now pursued in the Old Church."—Eccles. Rec., IV: 249.

The following year, in their regulations, were passed having reference to "family pews, for men and women separately." These were to be sold in perpetuity, on payment of a yearly quitrent; or they might be sold for a life-time; or each one might sit separately and buy a sitting for life. In every case, payment must be made for the minister.—Ibid., IV: 2516. Further regulations on this subject were passed on Oct. 5 and 12, 1759, and April 14, 1761.—Ibid., IV: 2517, 2518-19, 2537.

1730

In this year was made the Lyon Survey, or Bradford Map, the most important early engraved plan of the city, which it shows, in much detail, at the time of the granting of the Montgomerie Charter (see summary under March 23). The plan is reproduced and described in Vol. I, p. 27. See also pl. 26.

Although all likely available sources have been searched, no contemporary reference has been found to the making of this survey, or to the engraving of the plan, which was undoubtedly done in America. This silence is difficult to explain, as it seems highly probable that the plan, issued at this time, bore some official relation to the Montgomerie Charter. It is also strange that it should not have been advertised by Bradford in his own paper.

Observe on this map that Markfield St. is so named, instead of Petticoat Lane as it was on the Miller Plan of 1695 (pl. 23-24). See July 6, 1658.

Before this date, the laying out of Cherry St. was begun, and it had received its name, probably from the Cherry Garden of Richard Sackett, on Cherry St. just beyond what is now Franklin Square.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 996. See also May 28, 1790.

Before this date, Frankfort St. also was laid out. This street was named after the birthplace of Jacob Leisler. It was surveyed and regulated in 1761 (M. C. G., VII: 256); and was extended to Pearl St. in 1792 (Law of N. Y., 1792, Chap. 49); and, further, to Skinner's St. (present Chif St.) in 1793 (M. C. G., MS., No. 322, 333).—See pl. 74, Vol. III.

The former Van Cliff's Slip (see Aug. 9, 1629) is called Lyon's Slip on the Bradford Map. It was the subsequent Bungling Slip. See also May 5, 1736; March 2, 1744.

Before this date, Fletcher St. (between Maiden Lane and Lyon Slip) was laid out; although shown, it is unnamed on the Bradford Maps. It was first mentioned as Fletcher St. in the records in 1736.—M. C. G., IV: 527. See pl. 74, Vol. III.

For some time before this year, the Bowling Green Garden and tavern was a place of resort, refreshment, and entertainment, near the North River, in the western part of the block now bounded by Greenwich, Chambers, and Warren Sts., and West Broadway.—See pl. 36, Vol. I. See also March 29, 1735; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 981 and 1760.

Before this year, the Countee Key Market had become known as the Fly Market.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 958, 960, citing Bradford Maps; see also Sept. 6, 1699; Oct. 21, 1736.

The Carrihth View, published c. 1735, also shows the appearance of the city at about this time, with all its streets and principal buildings, to a point north of the Collect Pond. See pl. 27-A, Vol. I.

The first stone-ware kiln or furnace in the United States was built in this year in the city. Clarkson Crolius wrote of it in 1842: "The lower part or arches are under the foundation of the house on the 5th lot from the corner of Centre and Beade Streets; the house is 17 feet wide. It was first called Cosersius' Pottery, afterwards Crolius' Pottery; what was called Potters Pump, celebrated for the purity of its water, was taken into the large well now used by the Manhattan Company for City purposes; it was at the foot of the hill called Potter's Hill."—Man. Com. Com. (1854), opp. p. 542, with sketch of the kiln.

In this year, or possibly a little earlier, Anthony Rutgers built his well-known mansion on the East River.—See Feb. 3, 1725.


Baltimore, Md., was laid out in this year by act of Assembly. Improvements commence, and continue for nearly a year, to procure a new charter for the city. The common council appoints...
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1730

Mar. 23

a committee to consider provisions for a petition to Gov. Montgomerie “for his Majesties Grant of Confirmation of the Charter of Corporation in the Royal Stile and of all their Ancient Rights and Priviledges thereunto belonging and for such Additional Grants Emoluments and Priviledges as Can be obtained for the Advantage good Rule & Government of the Inhabitants of this City.”—

M. C. C., IV: 4. This committee reported on March 28 its recomm-

endation and by a letter dated March 28 it was thereupon ordered that Mayor Robert Luttig and Alderman Frederick Philippe “wait upon” the governor to ask “his Excellence’s Pleasure if this Corporation shall Petition him for the same.”—

Ibid., IV: 5-8. On April 6, 1730, they reported “that his Ex-

cellency is resolved to take that when the Privileges and Con- 

sentions mentioned in the Articles delivered unto him were Petition’d for, he should Refer the Petition to his Majesties Council for their Advice which he was Obliged to do by his Instructions.” The common council ordered that the recorder (Francis Hatters) pre-

pare the draft of a petition accordingly. After amendments, it was ordered to be engrossed and “signed by the Court” the following day. For full text, see Land Papers (Albany), pub. in Man. Com. Coun. (1856), 591-59. The recorder was also required to “prepare the Draft of A New Charter,” etc., for the court’s con-

sideration. On signing the petition (presumably the next day), a committee was appointed to consider further proceedings.—

M. C. C., IV: 8-9. This committee reported, on April 22, 1730, that “by Reason of his Excellency’s Indisposition and Resolution speedily to Remove to his Government of New Jersey,” the “Ob-

taining of the said East river Grand Chart and other Petition Cannot be Effect’d” until his return. It was the unanimous opinion that £5,000 would “be Needful to be provided by this Corporation for Obtaining the Said Charter,” and it was ordered that the committee “Continue their Applications.”—

Ibid., IV: 11.

On July 22, 1730, the recorder informed the “Court” that, pursuant to the order of April 6, he had drafted the new charter.—

Ibid., IV: 18.

On Aug. 3, 1730, it was resolved that the corporation should borrow £1,000 “on interest for one year towards defraying the Expense of procuring A New Charter & Confirmation,” etc.; and a committee was given power “to Mortgage any of the Lands be-

longing to this Corporation on this Island Manhattans for the Repayment thereof,” the mayor to execute such mortgage under the public seal. At the same meeting, the petition to the governor was read, approved, and entered in full in the Minutes; it was ordered that the committee just named to raise the £5,000 present it. Also, at this meeting, the recorder presented his draft of the charter. This was read, and the committee appointed, on April 7, to consider measures for obtaining the charter was given the draft to examine, with the advice of Corporation Counsel Joseph Murray, or some other counsel as they should think needful.—

Ibid., IV: 18-22.

The city’s petition was referred to the council by the governor on Aug. 6 (Col. Coun. Min. 310), and a committee, of which James Alexander was chairman, took it immediately into consideration, and prepared a report the next day (for text of which see Man. Com. Coun., 1856, 596-597, citing Land Papers, Albany). It approved the petition, article by article, with a few interpretative and explanatory observations. It was agreed, among other things, that the city should have “the soil as prayed from Bestavers Killitle to the limits of the fort of New York upon the North River. From thence leaving out for the use of the fort all the west side of the street that leads down to Whitehall. Again, it’s agreed that they may have the soil from the west side of the said street eastward along the East river to the north side of Corlaser hook. Provided allways as much as shall be granted & intituled to them or intitule them to wharf out before any persons who have prior grantees from the Crown of keys or wharfs beyond low water mark, without the actual agreement of such persons, their heirs or assigns, owners of such keys or wharfs.” It was also resolved: “That the whole of such additional land shall be granted & intituled to the greatest extent practicable for the greater convenience of Trade as to plant Batteryes upon in case of any necessity appearing for so doing, to do which power is hereby reserved.”

This report (dated Aug. 7), which was rendered to the council on Aug. 13 (Cal. Com. Coun., 310), resulted in a resolution to grant the Board of Aldermen to unanimously advise His Excellence to grant His Majesty’s Royal Charter to the petitioners ac-

Accordingly.”—From the original MS. entry in the Council Minutes, State Library, Albany.

Mortgagors accordingly issued two important warrants or orders. The first was to Attorney-General Richard Bradley, “to prepare Lijettes patent for a Charter to the Mayor Aldermen and Comonality of the City of New York, pursuant to the petition of the said Corporation and the report of his Maties Council thereto made, and approved of, a copy of which said petition and report is heretofore annexed.”—


The other warrant was to Cadwallader Colden “to survey, for the corporation of New York, 400 feet below low water mark, on Hudson’s River from the Killitle to the limits of the fort, from thence (leaving out, for the use of the fort, all the west side of the street that leads down to Whitehall) eastward along the East river, to the north side of Corlaser’s hook.”—Col. Land Papers, 194. This warrant is printed in full in Man. Com. Coun. (1856), 599, from the original in Albany.

Colden reported, on Sept. 2, that he had made the survey, beginning “at a certain place near High Water Mark on the South end of a piece of Upland which lies between the said River and a piece of Meadow Ground or Marsh being the first piece of Meadow Ground or Marsh near Hudson’s River to the Southward of Green-

wich and from whence the said Bestavers Killitle runs into Hudson’s River. From which place of Beginning to the South side of the said Street from before the Fort running South eighteen degrees thirty minutes west on a Straight line the Distance is One hundred and Twelve miles, and from thence the perpendicular breadth of four hundred foot from Low Water Mark on the river con-

tains eighty two acres and one half acre.” He also surveyed “The soil of the East River from the North side of Corlaser’s Hook to Whitehall,” and found it contained 127 acres.—

Man. Com. Coun. (1856), 598, citing Land Papers (Albany). See also Gerard, Treatise on the Title of the Corporation and Others to the Streets, Wharves, Parks, Pieres, etc. (1752), 72-73. For Colden’s payment for this service, see Sept. 15.

The above described territory is substantially that covered by the Lyne Survey or Bradford Map (Fl. 17, Vol. I).

On Oct. 15, 1730, “A Draft of the New Charter and Confirma-

tion to this Corporation was read and Approved” by the common council, and the committee which had the management of it was instructed to have it “Engrossed finished & Compleated and the seal Affixed with all Expedition.”—

M. C. C., IV: 28.

On Jan. 14, 1731, the common council resolved to borrow £2,000 on interest for one year “towards defraying the Expense of procuring a New Charter,” and a committee was appointed to procure it. At the same session the corporation resolved to “Address his Excellency the Governor for his great favours and Goodness shown to this Corporation in granting their Petition Ordering & directing his Majesties Letters Patent for a New Charter.”—

Ibid., IV: 35. The recorder was directed to prepare a draft of this address, and, at a meeting of the common council on Feb. 8, 1731, it was read and approved, and an order was made to deliver it “to his Excellency on the Receipt of the New Charter.” It was entered in full in the minutes of that date.—

M. C. C., IV: 37-38. Meanwhile, Gov. Montgomery signed the charter on Jan. 15, 1731.—

See Feb. 11, 1731.

The day chosen for the formal presentation of the charter by the governor, and the address of thanks from the city magistrates, was Feb. 11, 1731 (5.5.), under which date, in the Chronology, will also be found a digest of the contents of the charter itself.

The committee appointed on Aug. 3, 1730, to borrow £1,000 for use in procuring the charter reported on March 31, 1731, that this sum had been borrowed of James de Lacey on Oct. 1, 1730, and May which was to be paid to him in monthly instalments; and granting the petitioners assurance of the city to mortgage to him “the Lotts of Land Lying on the West Side of the Dock between the Weigh House Street [the present Moore St.] and the Broad Way, from the Custom House Street [the present Pearl St.] four hundred foot into the East River beyond low Water Mark, and also the Street land in the Bowery Division of the Out Ward, for one year from Oct. 1, 1730. It was therefore ordered that the mayor execute the mortgage, “the Lease to bear date this day and Release tomorrow.”—

M. C. C., IV: 45-46. On the same day (March 31, 1731 p.m.), the committee which was appointed on Mar. 14 to borrow £2,000 for defraying the expenses of procuring the charter reported that they had obtained this amount from John Chambers, “at the usual Interest of Eight pounds £8 Centum
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1730

2 bonds for repayment. — Ibid., IV: 46-47.

April

The Jewish synagogue on Mill St. is consecrated. — Am. Jewish Hist., Soc. Yearbook, 1963, 1: 21 (see Indors). This was the first building owned by Jews used solely for religious purposes. See 1750.

22

The common council appoints a committee to "Employ Workmen & Labourers and Agree for Materials for making A Peer on the West side of the Moutth of the Dock in such Convenient place as they shall see Necessary to prevent the further filling up [see July 17, 1728] of the said Dock." — M. C. C., IV: 11. On June 2, this committee reported that they had agreed with John Peek, a boatman, "to provide good and sufficient Wood of twenty foot long and to lay A Dock or Peerhead from the West part of the Great Dock into the River of forty foot long and twenty foot broad and twelve foot high in such A Convenient place as he shall be directed by the Corporation, the Said Peek to find all the Workmen and Materials to compleat the whole work at his own Charge." The specifications provided that the wharf was "to be well laid and of good and sufficient Timber of about fourteen Inches wide all of twenty foot long and to be well braced with Cedar Braces with good and sufficient Wall Plates upon the same at the Peer to be good and strong pieces for Tenders [fenders] at two foot distance all Round the Peer." At the other part of the dock the fenders were "to Stand at six foot distance," and Peek was required "to load the same sufficient Cope of Ballast." The work was to be finished by July 15, 1730, and the Corporation was to pay Peek $815 on completion. The report was approved and the committee ordered to "direct where the said Peer head shall be laid and see the same Completed according to the said Agreement." — Ibid., IV: 14-15. Peek's bill was $1,719.90. Governor Montgomerie took the oath as chancellor. — Col. Gov. Min., May 309.

May

A subscription paper of this date aims to raise funds for the support of Quinot and Alexander Malcolm, as schoolmasters. The text is as follows:

"Whereas there is a Gentleman well recommended to his Excellency for his Knowledge in all parts of the Mathematicks as also his Brother who Teaches Greek and Latin and both Together Philosophy and the Languages the want of which in the Education of our Youth of this place is too Evident, and its to feared will be more and more, so if some private hands (till the publick take it into their Care) do not Interpose It is Therefore hoped that this opportunity will be embraced by all those whose Sentiments are, that Letters are the greatest distinguishing mark between us and Savages, & who desire that their Children and posterity should not be deprived of Letters.

"We therefore the Subscribers do each of us promise to pay to Quinot and Alexander Malcolm yearly the sums to our Names by us respectively Sett, for the term of three Years, after the time of their beginning to teach here.

"Provided the Said Quinot and Alexander Malcolm's for every five pounds to Annum Subscribed as Said is, into their School admit one Boy or Youth by the Said Subscriber recommended & him the Said Boy or Youth teach all or any part of the Several Sciences by them the Said Quinot and Alexander Malcolm's professor and taught, as the Said Subscriber in his Discretion shall require Witness our hands at New York in America this first day of May 1730." — From MS. in box marked "New York, 1700-1760," N. Y. Hist. Soc. The document shows the beginning of the secondary school of 1722-32 (see Oct. 14, 1725), and appears to be the first mention of Quinot Malcolm,

16

The first Presbyterian Church (on Wall St.) was built in 1730. (p. 21) is conveyed in fee simple to the moderator of the general assembly of the Church of Scotland. — Liber Deeds, XXXI: 545-51.

June

A petition of Augustus Jay is laid before the common council, requesting that on the West side of the Broadway in the West Ward of this City the Petitioner is the lawfull Owner and Proprietor of several Lots of Land lying between the houses of Mr William Smith and that late of Charles Phillips who recently Stood several Old Tenements (formerly the Estate of Balthazar Bayard deceased), which the Petitioner has Caused to be pulled down in Order to Erect several Houses thereon which when finished will be A Beauty and Ornament to the said Street, and for as much as the foundation of the Old Buildings for about Sixty seven feet in length were Beveling and not upon A Straight Line with the Other Buildings to the Said Street which Rended the Said Street uneven and Ugly. The Petitioner therefore Humbly prays that this Court will direct the surveyor of this City to Survey and lay out the said Street where unto the aforesaid Lots frometh upon A Straight Line, Contiguous to the Petitioner may lay the foundations of the Building hethforthwith Intends to Erect for the Beauty and uniformity of the said Street as the said surveyor Shall direct and Appoint." It is ordered "that the said Street . . . be laid out upon A Straight Line," according to a survey laid before the common council.— M. C. C., IV: 12. Mr. Jay's house was known as No. 9 and 11 Broadway. They became the Atlantic Garden subsequent to 1786. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 976. This building was never Burns' coffee-house, as stated by Valentine in Man. Com. Coun. (1845), 242-45; Ibid. (1858), opp. p. 535; Ibid. (1865), 515-14. See also 1866, and April 30, 1745.

Valentine states that an order was given in 1734 (apparently in the foregoing connection) for levelling or straightening Broadway above the Parade. No such order at this time, that above mentioned, is recorded in the Minutes. He states that, on the west side of Broadway above Morris St. stood four old buildings, adjoining each other, with steep roofs, or Government tiles facing Broadway, a sketch of which was attached to the order to show the straightening or levelling necessary at this point, and the consequent need of demolishing the buildings. The sketch is reproduced and the neighborhood described in Man. Com. Coun. (1865), 53. Our "Compleating the Plan" order does not now appear to be in the city archives.

There is advertised for sale "a lot of land lying on the South side of Queen Street, part of the ground at the old Slaughter-house." — N. Y. Gaz., June 18, 1730. This was the slaughter-house order removed by the common council in 1721.— M. C. C., III: 250-51. See Oct. 11, 1720.

Montgomerie issues an order to the attorney-general to prepare Aug. letters patent for the new city charter; and an order to the surveyor-general (Colden) to survey the ground under water around the lower part of the island. — See summary under March 23.

Nicholas Bayard announces that he has erected a sugar refinery, letters patent for the new city charter; and an order to the surveyor-general (Colden) to survey the ground under water around the lower part of the island. — See summary under March 23.

A letter from New York, dated Sept. 27 (error for Aug. 27), 22 states: "On Friday last [Aug. 21], our Garrison and Militia, Horse and Foot, were under Arms till after 6 at Night, in order to receive Governor Gordon of Pennsylvania, who came not till the next Day [Aug. 22] and then was received by his Excellency our Gover- nor (attended with the Corporation and principal Gentlemen) at his Landing. The Ladies were put into his Excellency's Coach drawn by 6 Horses, and the Governor walked up to the Fort, attended in above, and at the Entering the Fort Gate were saluted by a Number of Guns. Governor Gordon gave red caps to the Ladies at Col. Gilbert's at the Bowery, in the pretty House which Mr. Bickle built." — Penn. Gaz. (Phila.), Sept. 3-10, 1730.


Colden reports the particulars of his survey of the ground under water around the lower part of the island. — See summary under Sept. 23.

A house and lot, advertised for sale, are described as extending from Hanover Square "to the East side of the Drain-Ditch and now called The Sloat." — N. Y. Gaz., Sept. 7, 1730. For loca- tion of Sloat Lane, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1009.

An advertisement states that on this day, "at the custom-House, in this City (where a convenient Room is fitted up), James Lyne Designs to Teach in the Evening (during the Winter) Arithmetic.
in all its parts, Geometry, Trigonometry, Navigation, Surveying, Sept. Gauging, Algebra, and sundry other parts of Mathematical Learn-
ing. Whoever inclines to be instructed in any of the said Parts of Mathematical Knowledge, may agree with the said James Lyne at the House of William Bradford in the City of New York. —N.Y. Gen., Aug. 5—Sept., 1729. James Lyne was the surveyor whose name (Daniel Lyne) is recorded to the Survey or Record Book made during this year.—See Pl. 27, Vol. I. In addition to the account of this engraver given in I: 257, mention should be made of his will, dated March 1, 1753, which was recorded at Trenton, N. J., Dec. 10, 1761, in Liber WILL, II: 46.

The accounts in the central book ordered the treasurer to "pay to John Cruger Esq. or Order the sum of forty pounds Curri! Money of New York it being the like sum by him disbursed and paid to Cad-
wallerden Colden Esq! his Majesties Surveyor General of this Province as a Reward for and his fees and service for the Return of his Book or Certificate therefor, for the New harmony, and Grant to this Corporation."—M. C. C., IV: 24. This survey was un-
doubtedly that referred to in the Minutes under date of Jan. 13, 1731, to determine "The Boundaries of the City from Bestviers Killite to the Fort and from Whitchall to Corlears hook" (ibid., IV: 34), a combination of which was desired by the Montgomerian Council. See March 23...

A "Large Dwelling House and Lot, with Stable, Coach-house, &c., in the Broad-way, being the House where Gabriel Ludlow now lives, to be sold. It extends from the Broad-way back so far as High-water Mark in Hudson River."—N.Y. Gen., Sept. 14—21, 1732. This was the coach house by this time in general use in New York, and of the same jntury of the period. Houghton thus describes it: "The 'Colonial' coach had a body not unlike the coach of to-day [1898], but larger, suspended much higher, and hung on thoroughbreds. The transfer coaches now used by the Fifth Avenue Hotel, in this city, are the best modern representatives of the Colonial prototypes."—Church of Colonial N.Y., 21.

Frederick Morris is sworn in as deputy secretary of the province.

John van Arsheim is appointed "clerk and foreinger in the New York City," and Adam van Hook is to be requested to be door-keeper and bell-ringer.—Ecles. Rec., IV: 2518, 2562.

By date this service was being held in the new Dutch Church (in Nassau St.), the minutes of the consistory stating that "the ministers preach twice, regularly, on Sundays in each church," that is, in the Garden St. and Nassau St. churches.—Ecles. Rec., IV: 2518. The ministers preached in rotation in these two churches.

—Convin's Manual, 996. The date of the first service held in the new church does not appear definitely in the records. Greenleaf, in Hist. of the Churches, 11, gives the date of opening as 1739; so does De Witt in his Diversions, 28, 49. The church was "under roof" on March 17, 1739, and the last request of the consistory on Dec. 18, 1729 (p. 9). It is therefore possible that seats, at least temporary ones, were used in 1729, very near the end of the year, or early in 1730. The church was not completed until 1732. See inscription on Pl. 28, Vol. I. "At its first erection it had no gallery, and the ceiling was one entire arch without pillars. The pulpit was in the middle of the east wall, and the entrance was by two doors in front, on the west (Nassau side)."—De Witt, op. cit., 28. In 1764, alterations in the interior were made.—See Dec. 7, 1763: June 29, 1764. The church was last used as a place of worship, Aug. 11, 1844 (p. 9), and was finally demolished Nov. 19, 26, 1882 (p. 9). See also Landmark Map Ref. Keys, III: 953.

The city's annual receipts and disbursements for selected years between 1715 and 1750, compiled from reports in the Minutes of the Common Council (the fiscal year ending Oct. 14), were as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Receipts</th>
<th>Expenditures</th>
<th>Balance</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1715</td>
<td>£4,520: 5</td>
<td>£3,882: 5</td>
<td>£638: 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1719</td>
<td>£1,775: 7</td>
<td>£1,221: 5</td>
<td>£554: 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1720</td>
<td>£1,422: 1</td>
<td>£1,257: 5</td>
<td>£84: 6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The city's annual receipts and disbursements for selected years between 1715 and 1750, compiled from reports in the Minutes of the Common Council (the fiscal year ending Oct. 14), were as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Receipts</th>
<th>Expenditures</th>
<th>Balance</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1719</td>
<td>£495: 3</td>
<td>£252: 7</td>
<td>£242: 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1720</td>
<td>£448: 7</td>
<td>£252: 7</td>
<td>£196: 0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The city's annual receipts and disbursements for selected years between 1715 and 1750, compiled from reports in the Minutes of the Common Council (the fiscal year ending Oct. 14), were as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Receipts</th>
<th>Expenditures</th>
<th>Balance</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1719</td>
<td>£495: 3</td>
<td>£252: 7</td>
<td>£242: 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1720</td>
<td>£448: 7</td>
<td>£252: 7</td>
<td>£196: 0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The city's annual receipts and disbursements for selected years between 1715 and 1750, compiled from reports in the Minutes of the Common Council (the fiscal year ending Oct. 14), were as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Receipts</th>
<th>Expenditures</th>
<th>Balance</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1719</td>
<td>£495: 3</td>
<td>£252: 7</td>
<td>£242: 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1720</td>
<td>£448: 7</td>
<td>£252: 7</td>
<td>£196: 0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The city's annual receipts and disbursements for selected years between 1715 and 1750, compiled from reports in the Minutes of the Common Council (the fiscal year ending Oct. 14), were as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Receipts</th>
<th>Expenditures</th>
<th>Balance</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1719</td>
<td>£495: 3</td>
<td>£252: 7</td>
<td>£242: 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1720</td>
<td>£448: 7</td>
<td>£252: 7</td>
<td>£196: 0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The city's annual receipts and disbursements for selected years between 1715 and 1750, compiled from reports in the Minutes of the Common Council (the fiscal year ending Oct. 14), were as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Receipts</th>
<th>Expenditures</th>
<th>Balance</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1719</td>
<td>£495: 3</td>
<td>£252: 7</td>
<td>£242: 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1720</td>
<td>£448: 7</td>
<td>£252: 7</td>
<td>£196: 0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The city's annual receipts and disbursements for selected years between 1715 and 1750, compiled from reports in the Minutes of the Common Council (the fiscal year ending Oct. 14), were as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Receipts</th>
<th>Expenditures</th>
<th>Balance</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1719</td>
<td>£495: 3</td>
<td>£252: 7</td>
<td>£242: 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1720</td>
<td>£448: 7</td>
<td>£252: 7</td>
<td>£196: 0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The city's annual receipts and disbursements for selected years between 1715 and 1750, compiled from reports in the Minutes of the Common Council (the fiscal year ending Oct. 14), were as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Receipts</th>
<th>Expenditures</th>
<th>Balance</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1719</td>
<td>£495: 3</td>
<td>£252: 7</td>
<td>£242: 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1720</td>
<td>£448: 7</td>
<td>£252: 7</td>
<td>£196: 0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The city's annual receipts and disbursements for selected years between 1715 and 1750, compiled from reports in the Minutes of the Common Council (the fiscal year ending Oct. 14), were as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Receipts</th>
<th>Expenditures</th>
<th>Balance</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1719</td>
<td>£495: 3</td>
<td>£252: 7</td>
<td>£242: 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1720</td>
<td>£448: 7</td>
<td>£252: 7</td>
<td>£196: 0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The city's annual receipts and disbursements for selected years between 1715 and 1750, compiled from reports in the Minutes of the Common Council (the fiscal year ending Oct. 14), were as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Receipts</th>
<th>Expenditures</th>
<th>Balance</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1719</td>
<td>£495: 3</td>
<td>£252: 7</td>
<td>£242: 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1720</td>
<td>£448: 7</td>
<td>£252: 7</td>
<td>£196: 0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The city's annual receipts and disbursements for selected years between 1715 and 1750, compiled from reports in the Minutes of the Common Council (the fiscal year ending Oct. 14), were as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Receipts</th>
<th>Expenditures</th>
<th>Balance</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1719</td>
<td>£495: 3</td>
<td>£252: 7</td>
<td>£242: 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1720</td>
<td>£448: 7</td>
<td>£252: 7</td>
<td>£196: 0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
According to an advertisement, the Boston and Philadelphia Dec. 6 posts are to start on this day "to perform their Stages once a Fort night during the three Winter Months." Also "this Gazette will be Published every Tuesday Morning during that Time," N. Y. Gaz., Nov. 30-Dec. 5, 1750. On March 8, 1751, a weekly service was replaced the fortnightly.—Ibid., March 1-8, 1751.

Montgomerie reports to the lords of trade that he has received 21 a new seal for the province, and is returning the old one.—N. Y. Col. Doc. V, 909.

In this year, the French completed their fortress at Crowne Point — Lake Champlain. See Dec. 3, 1750.

"The City of New-York hath in it nearly as many Inhabitants as Philadelphia, and is a more delightful Place. The Gentlemen here are exceeded by none in Kindness and Civility to Strangers; the Countrie one of the pleasanest [sic] in the Universe; the Chime temperate, the Air serene; for except about the latter End of August and September, they have no drizly, foggy or thick Weather; one of their Showers of Rain is generally over in two Hours, then are they blessed with a clear Sky. Here are no Phitics or Consumptions, and so very few Physicians and Apothecaries that People live to a very great Age. They have very few Clergy, and are signal for their Morals and Beneficences."—The Importance of the British Plantations in America to this Kingdom, London, 1751 (attributed by Sabin to F. Hall). From this year, or the following, dates the engraved view of the New Dutch Church, and its immediate surroundings, on the corner of Nassau and Liberty Sts., drawn by Wm. Burgin, and reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pl. 28. This is the earliest view we have, made within the city.

"A View of Fort George with the City of New York from the S. W.," drawn at about this period was engraved by I. Carwitham some years later. It is reproduced and described in Vol. II, pl. 31.

The population of the city and province of New York, for the year 1751, is found in two contemporary records. One of these, entitled "Abstract of the Accounts of the number of Inhabitants of the several Cities and Counties in the Province of New Yorke. 2 Nov. 1751," and signed by Rip van Dam, gives the following figures: For the city, 7,945 whites, 1,577 blacks, total 8,522; for the province, 45,090 whites, 7,202 blacks, total 52,292.—N. Y. Col. Docs. V, 929. These same figures are found in an old MS. now preserved in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. (in box labelled "New York, 1700-1760"). This shows the "Number of souls on the Island of New York, as taken by the constables in May, 1751.

The other source of authority is a MS. bound with a volume of the printed Laws, Statutes, Ordinances... of the City of New York (N. Y., 1749), now in the N. Y. Pub. Library. It is called an "Act of the Number of Inhabitants in the Province of New York Taken by order of The Honble Rip Van Dam Esq. President &c—finished the 27th October 1751." The figures of this record are: For the city, 7,925 whites, 1,577 blacks, total 8,622; for the province, 43,058 whites, 7,251 blacks, total 50,309. This account was printed by O'Callaghan in Doc. Hist. N. Y., I, 471 (where an obvious typographical error occurs in the figures for the total number of whites in the province, but which has been corrected here).

The number of houses in New York City is estimated at about 1,400.—From old MS. bound with copy of the Laws, Statutes, Ordinances... of the City of New York" (pubd Jan. 27 and Feb. 1, 1748; and printed by Parker, 1749), in N. Y. Pub. Library (hav- ing the signature of Brandt Schuyler on title-page). In 1751 and 1752, the broad plaza known as Whitehall (see Marchvelt, in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1005), was diminished by the laying out of a block bounded by the present Whitehall, Pearl, Moore, and Water Sts.—Life (in comptroller's office). For a view of Whitehall before it was thus diminished, see Pl. 25, Vol. I.

In this year, Adrian Bucker, silversmith, was admitted as a freeman of New York. He continued his trade for about 30 years. Several specimens of his work are described in Mr. Museum of Art Cat. of Exhibition of Silver used in N. Y., N. J. and the South (1911), 9-11. Two silver tankards, made by Peter Quintard, who was admitted as a freeman of New York in this year, are described in Ibid, 32-33.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1771

William Huerin, silversmith, was admitted as a freeman of New York in this year. He had taken an active part in the controversy which arose among the congregation of the French Church, in 1724, when the consistory dismissed the pastor, Rev. Mr. Row. For a short sketch of his life and a description of a portrait made by him, see ibid., xxxvi., 34.

— Philip Goelet, admitted as a freeman of New York in this year, was one of the early American silversmiths. For a short history of his life, and a description of some of his work, see ibid., 25-26.

Jan. de la Montagne is appointed doer-doorkeeper, bell-ringer, gavroger, and watchman of the Dutch Church in Garden St., in place of his father, who has just died. His duties are prescribed in detail. Among these is the following: "You shall keep the bier in the shed made for it in the churchyard, and send it in due time to the house of the deceased." Changes are prescribed for the various expenses of a burial. He signed his appointment on Oct. 12, 1730.

Eccles. Rec., II., 2490-95.

The treasurer is ordered to pay John Cure for expenses of the corporation at his house "at the time of surveying the Boundaries of this City from Bestiviers Killitie to the Fort and from Whitehall to Clerke hook."

— M. C. G., IV., 34. Cure was proprietor of a tavern in Fur (Foul) St., see May, 1731.

The common council appoints a committee to inspect the city hall and cupola, to see what repairs are needed, to employ workmen, procure materials, and see that the repairs are made as soon as possible. —M. C. G., IV., 35.

Gov. Montgomerie issues the new charter for the city, and it is attested by the attorney-general. —See summary of the proceedings to obtain the charter, under March 23, 1730; and digest of its contents, under Feb. 11, 1731.

Feb. 11

Gov. John Montgomerie formally conveys to the mayor and other city officials the so-called Montgomerie Charter (see PL. 50, Vol. IV.); this was the third English charter of the city of New York, the first being the Nicolls Charter of 1665, and the second the Dongan Charter of 1686. The so-called Cornbury or Queen Anne Charter, of 1703, which referred only to ferries, is not included separately in this enumeration. The following account of the ceremonies is recorded in the Minutes of the Council:

"Mr. Mayor read by Mr. Recorder the Aldermen Assistants High Sheriff, Chamberlain, Town Clerk, Coroner, High Constable: Petty Constables & Other Officers of this Corporation at the hour of ten in the Forenoon . . . went in their formalities from the City Hall to his Majestys Garrison Fort George and there waited upon his Excellency John Montgomerie Esq. Captain General and Governor in Chief of this Province in Council who then was pleased in the presence of this Court (the Representatives of this Corporation) to deliver unto Robert Robert Esq. the Mayor of this Corporation his Majestys Royal and most Gracious Charter to the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of this City under the Great Seal of this Province and thereupon the Oathes Appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oathes of Allegiance and supremacy the Test and Abjuracion oath were Administered to the Said Robert Luring Esq as Mayor, Clerk of the Market and Water Baylliff of the City of New York and one of his Majestys Justices of the Peace of the City & County of New York and also the usual Oaths of Office of Mayor Clerk of the Market and Water Baylliff and Justice of the Peace in the Presence of his Excellency the Governor and Council and in the Presence of all the Aldermen and Members of this Court."

This "Court" then presents to the governor the address, which was read and recorded in the Minutes on Feb. 8, and which is again entered in the Minutes in full at this time. The governor replies: "I am Very glad that it has been in my power to promote the Prosperity and interest of the City of New York which I believe I have Effectually done by now delivering to your Mayor the Kings Royal and most Gracious Charter. It gives me great satisfaction, my being fully Assured that the Officers Named in the Charter, shall perform their respective Offices and will do their duty, with a strict regard for his Majestys service and the good of the City."

The mayor informs the governor that, pursuant to the authority granted to him under the charter he has appointed Aldermen, Assistants, High Sheriff, Coroner, Clerk, and Recorder, and will do their duty, with a strict regard for his Majesties service and the good of the City."

The mayor resumes the chair, and, as required by the new charter, administers the stated oaths appointed by parliament, "instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and supremacy the Test and Abjuration Oath," to the various new city officials named in the charter, for the faithful execution of their offices; and soon after the Court went down to the Entrance of the City Hall and after the Ringing of three Bells and Proclamation made for Silence Caused the said Charter to be published."

On returning to the council chamber, it is ordered that the board return thanks to "Joseph Murray Esq. Attorney at Law" for amending and completing the draft of the charter, "in which he has given us a lasting Instance of his great Learning Ability and Integrity in his Profession as well as for his Regard to this Corporation." Thanks are also extended to Assistant Alderman John Chambers. attorney at law, "for his Great Care Diligence and solicitation be last but at in Assisting the Procuring Expeditious and finishing the Said Charter for the City." A resolution is passed, also, to "Compliment" James de Lancy, Peter Warren (commander of H. M. S. "Soberly"), James Alexander, William Jamison, William Smith (attorneys at law), and John Avery with "the Freedom of this Corporation." —M. C. G., IV., 39-44.

THE MONTGOMERIE CHARTER

Description and digest of contents.

The text of the Montgomerie Charter was not entered in the Minutes of the Common Council, as was that of the earlier charters. The original document, consisting of 37 paragraphs, with a large provincial seal attached, is still owned by the city, having been deposited for safe-keeping in the N. Y. Public Library by Comptroller Bird S. Coler in 1839, together with the Dongan Charter and several other public documents belonging to the city. The seal is to that of the Stede Chartered from England in 1706. —See Dec. 24, 1701 and Doc. Hist. N. Y., Vol. IV. For reproduction of the Charter, see PL. 50, Vol. IV.

On April 15, 1721, an entry in the Minutes shows that William Sharpes, the city clerk, was paid £5, "by him dish'd & paid to Mr. Abraham Lodge for Entering fair in A Book of the Charter of this City for the use of the Corporation with Marginal Notes as Appears by his Accr which was Audited by this Court and Allowed." —M. C. G., IV., 50. On July 15, 1711, Lodge was also paid £291 10s. 6d., "in full of his Accr for writing and fair Copying a Petition to his Excellency, Engrossing the New Charter, thirty-five Skins of large parchment, Silk Laces and for fair Writing an Address to his Excellency as Appears by his Accr which is Audited & allowed." On the same day John Roosevelt was paid "for a Tin Box for the New Charter." —Ibid., IV., 62-61. The charter was printed for the first time by John Zenger in 1735 (see Oct. 25, 1734), on 16 leaves, folio.

The Montgomerie Charter not only grants additional privileges, rights, and estate to the city, but it is in its terms confirmatory of prior grants, and of the Dongan and Cornbury charters. It recites in full these earlier charters, concerning the validity and force of which questions had been raised by reason of the diversity of the names of the grantees, and because prior grants and charters had been made in the names of the grantees instead of the sovereign, respectively. There was, therefore, question, as appears from the text of the charter, whether the city had been hitherto legally incorpated.

The charter recites the fact that since the granting of the Dongan Charter, in 1686 (p. 85), the citizens of New York have built at their own expense the "City Hall, and Goals, Rooms, and Places for the sitting of the Courts of Justice, and Chambers adjoining; five market-houses; the crane and bridge; the common sewer leading through the great dock; a magazine of 37 parchments containing Water; several other public buildings and conveniences; and the new ferry-house on Nassau Island, with barn and pound adjoining. It states that by the increase in buildings and population the city had become "a considerable seat-port, and exceedingly necessary and useful to Great Britain, and the Crown of Great Britain, in supplying the Government in the West Indies with Bread, Flour, and other Provisions." On this account the charter establishes the city as a body politic and corporate, under its former name of "The Mayor, Aldermen, and Commonalty of the City of New York," with the right of personal successorship, appointment, purchase, sell, hold, and demise of such lands, etc., in fee or otherwise.

It makes New York "a free City of itself," with power "to sue and be sued," etc., in all courts, "in as full and ample Manner and
Form, as any of our other liege Subjects of our said Province; with power also to purchase and hold lands, tenements, goods, and chattels; and to use a common seal, or "break, change and newmake another common Seal, when, and as often as to them it shall seem convenient."

The boundaries of the city are specially fixed by the charter, as follows: "To begin at the River Creek, or Run of Water called Spyt den Durval, over which King's-Bridge is built, where the said River and Creek join to alter and run into the South Side thereof, at Low-Water-Mark, and so to run along the said River, Creek, or Run, on Westchester Side, at Low-Water Mark, unto the East-River or Sound, and from thence to cross over to Nassau Island, to Low-Water-Mark there, including Great-Barn-Island and the Saybrook, and from the Thence, going along all Nassau Island Shore, at Low-Water-Mark, unto the South Side of Red-Hook; and from thence to run a Line across the North-River, so as to include Nutten-Island, Bedlow's-Island, Buckingham Island and the Oyster-Island, to Low-Water-Mark on the West Side of the North-River, or so far as the Limits of our said Province extended there, and so to run up along the West Side of the said River, at Low-Water-Mark, or along the limits of our said Province, until it comes directly opposite to the first mentioned River or Creek, and thence to the Place where the said Boundaries first begin, which Place Governor Clinton (1755), "Col. Montgomery," erected the Town of New York, in City and County, and extended their jurisdiction to the West side of Hudson's River opposite to the Town."—N. Y. Col. Docs., V1 575.

The boundaries of the seven wards are also prescribed by this charter,—the West, South, Dock, East, North, Montegomery, and Out Wards. Regarding the division of the city into wards, see Du Simitière's description of these bounds according to landmarks standing at the time he wrote, in June, 1769, and with reference to the Bradford Map (Fl. 27, Vol. 1), printed in full in I: 157-58. See also the division in 1685, prior to the Dongan Charter.—M. C. C., I: 112-13. The "Soil four Hundred Foot, beyond Low-Water-Mark, on Hudson's River, from a certain Creek or Kill called Bestiver's-Killitie, southward to the Fort, and from thence, the same Number of Feet, beyond Low-Water-Mark, round the Fort, and along the East-River, as far as to the North Side of a certain Hill, called Corlaser's Hook," is specifically included in the grants conveyed by the charter, and also embraced in the description of the boundaries of the West, South, Dock, and East Wards.—See also Hoffman, Treatise on the Estates and Rights of the Corporation, 166-266.

The city government is established; officials are named, and their duties prescribed, with the manner of appointing their successors. For example, the governor is required to appoint the mayor, sheriff, and coroner, yearly. Freemen who are inhabiting and freeholders of each ward are to elect the aldermen and assist-ants, and the King, also two trustees, and these two constables. However, in the Out Ward there are to be four assessors, two collectors, and four constables. As provided in the Dongan Charter (see Sept. 29, 1686), appointments and elections are to be held "on the Feast Day of St. Michael, the Arch-Angel," and the appointees, etc., are required to take oath of office on the 12th of October following. The common council is to consist of "the Mayor or Recorder, with four or more Aldermen, and four or more Assistants." They are given power to make "all such Laws, Statutes, Rights, Ordinances, and Constitutions, which to them or the greater Part of them" shall seem "good, useful, or necessary," but not repugnant to the laws of England or the province; and such laws are to remain in force for one year only unless confirmed by the governor and council of the province.

The following appointees are confirmed by the charter to be the position: Robert Burton, recorder; Cornelius de Peyster, chamberlain and treasurer; Richard Nicols, coroner; Edmund Peers, high constable; and Robert Cranell, marshal; John Cruger, alderman, and John Moore, assistant, for the Dock Ward; Hermanus van Gelsen, alderman, and John Cruger, assistant, for the West Ward; Col. Frederick Phillips, alderman, and Isaac de Peyster, assistant, for the South Ward; Gerardus Stuvesant, alderman, and Samuel Kip, assistant, for the Out Ward; Anthony Rutgers, alderman, and Egbert vabo Borssem (Van Borsum), assistant, for the North Ward; John Rosevelt (Roosevelt), alderman, and Petrus Rutgers, assistant, for the East Wards; Johannes Hardenbrook, alderman, and Gerardus Beckman, assistant, for Montgomery Ward; constables, assessors, and collectors are also named.

The common council is given full power to establish and operate ferries around Manhattan Island for carrying people, horses, cattle, and goods between Manhattan and opposite shores, to let or otherwise dispose of them, and receive all fees and profits arising therefrom. Power is also given to the common council to build, repair, and lay out bridges, lanes, highways, streets and alleys, and parks, and provide for the same, and to putt them to the several Markets, at the five several Places (in the said City of New York, on every Day in the Week throughout the Year, except Sunday), as follows, to wit. One Market at Counties-Dock; one other Market, at the Old-Slip, at Burgin's-Path; one other Market at Coun-
ty-House, of the Side, and further, and one Market at the Bridge, and one other Market by the Long-Bridge; and as many more as the corporation may think fit to establish. (Gerard states that this authority to lay out streets, etc., "is one of a public character or direction, and not of private interest, involving ownership or franchise, and it has always been considered subject to legislative modification or control."—A Treatise on the Title of the Corporation, 37.)

The charter confirms to "all and every the respective Inhabitants and Freeholders," and to "their several and respective Heirs, Executors, Administrators, Assigns forever residvial" lands, estates, and hereditaments granted to them by former governors, lieutenant-governors, or commanders-in-chief of the province, or by any of the former mayors, etc., or by others having title under such grants, saving the quit-rents reserved by their grants. (These quit-rents, which were usually a merely nominal consideration in the early grants, have been discontinued, and where there has been any commutation or by the operation of the statute of limitations, which commenced to run against quit-rents on Jan. 1, 1820."

The charter further gives full power to the corporation to purchase and hold, in fee simple, any manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, in or out of the city, not exceeding "the clear yearly rent or value of £5000," and this is to be without further letters patent or power from England's sovereign. But see Chancellor Kent, The Charter of the City of New York, with Notes thereon (1854).

Finally, the charter gives and confirms to the mayor, aldermen, and commonalty of the city of New York, and their successors forever, all public buildings and improvements, which the charter names in full; all the lands, ferries, docks, water-courses, etc., on Manhattan Island, including the soil under water 100 feet beyond low-water mark, between Beestiver's-Killitie and the fort on the Hudson River, and between Corlear's Hook and Whitehall on the East River, as well as all the grants contained in former charters: exceptions being made, however, of silver and gold mines, Fort George and its grounds, the Governor's Garden near the English Custom-House, and of the Commander-in-chief's residence, or of any grant or conveyance thereon; and certain rights reserved to other persons. About 823 acres are added to the city property by the 400-foot strip beyond low-water on the Hudson, and about 127 acres on the East River. The charter provides that the corporation shall not exercise its right to build wharves beyond low-water mark without the consent of persons who have prior grants of wharf-space. Space is reserved for exterior streets 40 feet wide, for the convenience of trade, and "to plant Batteries thereon, in Case of any Necessities."

All of these grants are made at an annual quit-rent of 50 shil-
lings, "Proclamation Money, besides and over, and above the yearly Quit-Rent of one Beaver Skin, or the Value thereof," as provided by the Dongan Charter, and also the yearly quit-rent of five shillings provided by the Combury (or Queen Anne) Charter.

This charter, which begins with the name of "George The Second," as grantor, closes with this paragraph: "It is further provided, that we have caused these our Letters to be made Patent, and the Great Seal of our said Province to be hereunto affixed, and the same to be entered of Record in our Secretary's Office of our said Province in one of the Books of Patents there remaining. Witness our trusty and well beloved John Montgomery, Esq. our Captain General and Governor of the Province of New York, and the Province of New Jersey, and Territories depending thereon in America, and Vice Admiral of the same, &c. at our Fort George in New York, the fifteenth Day of January, in the fourth Year of our Reign." It is endorsed by a certificate of examination, Jan. 15, 1731, signed by R. Bradley, attorney-general, who states that it was
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1703

February 1664-1732

The Montgomerie Charter was confirmed by the general assembly on October 14, 1732 (p. v.). This charter had been the basis of all subsequent charters of New York City. It was specifically confirmed in the first constitution (of 1777) by the state government after the Revolution, and again by the constitutions of 1824, 1846, 1868, and 1901. The privilege of the Dome and County of the Common Council has been definitely recognized by the city charters of 1825, 1870, etc.—See Gerard, op. cit., 40. See also Kent, The Charter of the City of New York. Any question as to the charter's validity, because it did not receive the confirmation of the king at the time it was granted (see N. Y. Municipal Government, 1841, 1: 28; and Chron., Dec. 15, 1733), Hoffman answers with the statement that the royal sanction was not necessary for charters and patents any more than for statutes. "They were valid until the king disaffirmed them."—Hoffmann, op. cit., II: 31. See also Lincoln, Constitutional Hist. of N. Y.

In accordance with the directions of the new charter, minor city officials—i.e., constables for all the wards, assessors for the Montgomery and Out Wards, and a collector for Montgomerie Ward—having been elected, in obedience to warrants issued by the mayor to the aldermen, returns are made to the town clerk, and those names of the members of the Common Council are recorded in the minutes of the Common Council. Such officials are to serve until Oct. 14, or longer, until successors are elected, in accordance with the provisions of the new charter.—M. G. C., IV: 44.

A public vendue is advertised to be held on March 24, at the Exchange Coffee House.—N. Y. Gen., March 1-8, 1733. This taverne stood at Broad and Water Sts. (see March 25, 1735). Numerous public vendues were held there in succeeding years.

"The Boston and Philadelphia Posts set out this day, in order to perform their Stations once a Week till the first of December next; and this Paper will come forth every Monday Morning during that time."—N. Y. Gen., March 1-8, 1731. Subsequently the same advertisement made its appearance nearly every year at this season.

A Philadelphia writer says that inoculation for small-pox is beginning to be much favoured. The report is favourably received by the Board of Trade. It is cited to show "how groundless all those extravagant Reports are, that have been spread through the Province [of New York] to the contrary."—N. Y. Gen., March 15-22, 1731. Inoculation was not favoured in New York in 1747.—See Aug. 20, 1731, and June 9, 1747.

The common council orders that a committee, appointed for various stated purposes, "find out A proper place for the Erecting of a Warehouse for the use of this Corporation."—M. C. C., IV: 48. No further reference to this warehouse appears in the Minutes. Up to 1750, the old market-house had been in use partly as a warehouse.

See May 24, 1686.

The council appoints a committee to "Revise the Laws of this Corporation," and "Report what Laws Ought to be Continued and Amended, and what New Laws are needful to be made and Established." The committee is required to meet at the city hall on April 5, and at least once a week thereafter, "until they have Complished the same."—M. G. C., IV: 47. These laws were finally approved as amended, Nov. 18, 1731 (p. v.).

The city issues its first municipal bonds. A committee appointed by the common council on Jan. 14, 1731 (M. C. C., IV: 35), to procure a loan of £500 to be applied on the expense of procuring the new charter and its confirmation, reports that it has obtained the amount of John Chambers (assistant alderman of the West Ward, and one of the principal lawyers of the city: see ibid., III: 406-7; 479; and July 28, 1729). This was done "at the usual Interest of Eight pounds Crown per Annum for one Year." The committee expresses the opinion that the corporation "Ought to Execute A Bond or Bonds for the Repayment of the same with the Interest." The report is approved, and it is ordered that the mayor execute two bonds; these are therefore executed, "in Common Council," each bond being conditioned to pay Chambers £108 on or before March 31, 1732, under penalty of £416. John Chambers thus became the first holder of New York City bonds.—Ibid., IV: 46-47. Regarding the discharge of these bonds, see ibid., IV: 142, 222. For a summary of all the business involved in procuring the Montgomery Charter, see March 23, 1730.

Not until Nov. 5, 1750 (p. v.), did the city again issue bonds in paper money, which were borrowed for municipal improvements. See also April 26, 1750.

Gov. Montgomery communicates to the council his additional instructions concerning the ecclesiastical jurisdiction to be exercised by the Bishop of London.—Cal. Com. Min., 11.

The barracks in the fort are reported as in need of repair and Daniel Gautier is appointed to perform the work, a warrant for paying him being issued.—Cal. Com. Min., 31. See former orders of Oct. 16, 1730.

If the common council passes a more searching ordinance to prevent strangers from becoming a charge upon the corporation. For former ordinances, see Jan. 20, 1706; March 15, 1704; April 22, 1701. Now, all housekeepers and inhabitants who entertain them for more than two days are required, before the third day, to report to the constable of the street or division where they are lodged, the name of their respective stranger, trade, place of business, and 'for what Cause he She or they Come to Reste.'—M. C. C., IV: 52-53.

"The Post-Office will be Removed to Morrow to the uppermost of the two New Houses in the Bond-Way opposite to the end of Bever street."—N. Y. Gen., Apr. 26-May 3, 1731.

The court of general sessions, after being convinced by "seeing the Marks upon the head arm and body" of Alexander Magge, an apprentice, of his having suffered an 'Immoderate Correction' at the hands of his masters, Thomas and John Tork, a cordwainer, discharge Magge from his apprenticeship.—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (M.S.), 355. See also Feb. 4, 1718.

The common council resolves to procure 'two Complete fire Engines with Suction and Materials thereunto belonging, for the Publick service,' and 'That the Sizes thereof be, of the fourth and sixth sizes of Mt Newamhs's Fire Engine.' Also that the committee appointed "to Agree with some proper Merchant or Merchants to send to London for the same."—M. C. C., IV: 55. The complete account of procuring these engines is as follows: On June 12, the committee reported that they had proposed "to Messrs. Stephen De Lancy and John Moore Merchts" to send for two fire Engines to London by the Ship Beaver of Mt Newamhs's New Invention of the fourth and Sixth Sizes with auctions, Leather Pipes and Caps and Other Materials thereofunto belonging; and that De Lancy and Moore would obtain them "at the Rate of one hundred and twenty £39 10s. 0d. for each Engine, and a further sum of £45 10s. for the two Engines in the same manner for payment to be made in nine months after delivery. The terms were accepted by the common council, and the committee was directed to give the order.—Ibid., IV: 56. See also an assessment levied May 25, 1731, for raising £100 for this purpose, showing the assessed valuation of the several wards.—Tax Book (1723-31), 515, in comptroller's office. The engines arrived Nov. 25 (p. v.), and on Dec. 1 a committee was appointed "to Employ Workmen to fit up A Convenient Room in the City Hall . . . for securing the Fire Engines."—M. C. C., IV: 122. On Aug. 17, 1731, De Lancy and Moore were paid £40, and £20 was given "in lieu of Delivery to this Corporation," and a bricklayer and a carpenter were paid for labour and materials "for Repairs lately done to the City Hall," evidently to receive the fire-engines.—Ibid., IV: 149-50. Costello's statement in Our Firemen, 23-24, that these engines were housed in two sheds in the rear of the city hall appears impossible of proof. See, on the general subject of fire protection, the "Sketch of the Origin of the Fire Department, of the City of New York, as at present organized," in Min. Com. Coun. (1856), 524-29.

Elizabeth Delamontagne, a widow, is paid £4 by the common council "for the Rent of her House and damages done to it, lately hired of her for a Watch House."—M. C. C., IV: 55. On July 9, 1731 (p. v.), it was proposed to build a watch-house, and this was done.—Ibid., IV: 57. See also July 26, 1707.

A tax assessment shows the valuation of the different classes of land for the year 1731 as follows: East Ward, £12,740; Dockyard, £2,795; South Ward, £5,145; West Ward, £2,960; North Ward, £3,060; Montgomery Ward, £2,070; Bowery, £1,425; Harlem, £685.—TAX BOOK (1721-31), 515, in comptroller's office. For the purpose of this assessment, see May 6.

Anthony Duanne, of New York, merchant, and Adeline, his wife, June hereby a marriage to Peter Warren, commander of H. M. S. "Solebay," for £200, a parcel of land bounded, according to the modern city plan, as follows: northerly by a line from the corner of West 14th St. near Tenth Ave. to a point on 15th St. east of Eighth Ave; westerly by the original line of the Hudson River (now diagonally south from 14th St. and Tenth Ave. to Little Washington St.); southerly and easterly by the old road which ran irregularly from the latter point to the north side of 14th St. east of Eighth Ave.—
1731 See original deed in possession of N. Y. Hist. Soc.; see also June 4, 1737, and Aug. 18, 1741; and the Estate of Sir Peter Warren under Farm Tithes, Vol. 1.

At the House of George Browne, near the Custom-House, are two taverns, Rising Sun, Fighting, Men-of-merit, Merchants Acompts, Latin, Greeks, etc., also Dancing, Plain-work, Flourishing, Embroidery, and various Sorts of Works. Any Person may be taught as private as they please."—N. Y. Gaz., June 14–21, 1731.

July 4 Gov. John Montgomery dies.—Assemb. Journ., 1: 625. Correspondence with York, on the 6th, refers to Fryday the 4th, and death occurred at Fort George, on Thursday, July 1, and he was "interred in the King's Chappel on the evening of the Fryday following" (July 5).—N. E. Weekly Journ. (Boston), July 12, 1731; Boston News-Letter, July 8–15, 1731. James Alexander mentioned Montgomery's death in a letter of July 5 to Cadwallader Colden.—See Colden Papers (M.S.), in N. Y. Hist. Soc. No other particulars were published. See also "The City under Gov. John Montgomery," in Wilson's Mem. Hist. of N. Y., II: 179.

Rip van Dam presides at the meeting of the council. The commissioner and instructions of the late Gov. Montgomery are read; it is ordered that a proclamation be issued announcing his death, and confirming all officers in their places. The council members present are called to attend. The seal of the province, etc., are delivered to Rip van Dam, and he thereat acts as governor until Cosby, the new governor arrives. George Clarke, Archibald Kennedy, James De Lancy and Charles Henry, are directed to take an inventory of the governor's estate.—Col. Coun. Min., 312; N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 921. See July 10, and Oct. 12. For the original manuscript catalogue of his effects, which were sold at auction, see July 26, also Pl. 31, Vol. IV.

Rip van Dam is sworn in as president of the council. James de Lancy as second justice, and Frederick Phillips as third justice, of the supreme court.—Col. Coun. Min., 312.

The common council resolves to build a watch-house (see May 6) "on the South side of the Cage is the Broad Streets;" and a committee is appointed to determine the proper size, materials, and the expense of erection.—M. C. C., IV: 57. This committee reported, on Aug. 26, that they were of the opinion that the building should be 25 feet long and 18 feet wide, with two rooms, one 18 feet and the other 20 feet, with a fireplace in each, with two doors at the southeast corner, one on the north, and one to the east side of the corner, and with three lights in the large room and one small one in the small room. The materials required were listed, and the total estimate expanded to $660. The committee was ordered to buy the materials, and employ workmen to build promptly "at the upper end of the street near the City Hall."—Ibid., IV: 57–58. On Nov. 18, it was paid for.—Ibid., IV: 76–77. For the exact location of this watch-house, see N. T. Post-Bay, Jan. 3, 1757, in which are advertised for sale two dwelling-houses belonging to the estate of the late Tennis Tiebout, "in Broad-Street, opposite the Watch-House;" see also the map of David Grim (Plate 32, Vol. I), showing the city as it was in 1742; also De Voe's Market Book, 160, showing that the watch-house stood above the Flatten Barrack Market, which was next to the Lushby dwelling on the corner of Flatten Barrack St. (Exchange Pl.). A new watch-house was built, in 1759, at the southeast corner of Wall and Broad Sts. (No. 2 Broad St.), and the old one was taken down.—See June 1, 1793 City Directory, 1796; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 973.

Aberman Phillips, on behalf of several leading merchants and residents of the South and Dock Streets, presents to the common council a plan for extending the pier head on the south side of the great dock 100 feet farther into the East River, and 40 feet wider, at their own expense, with the understanding that the city will repay the amounts thus advanced at the end of three years from the time of completing the work. The common council agrees to the proposal, providing the amount advanced be not more than $500, and a committee is appointed to complete the arrangement.—M. C. C., IV: 57–58.

Letters of advertisement on the estate of the late Gov. Montgomerie, who died intestate, are granted to Charles Home.—Liber July Willis, XII: 146. For inventory and sale of the personal estate, see July 26, and Pl. 51, Vol. IV.

Steps are taken for the further development of the west side water front. The common council directs the mayor to execute a grant to John Chambers of "his House and Lot of Ground now in the Occupation of Nicholas Van Tartlings Situate on the West Side of the Broadway from the said Broadway to Highwater Mark on Hudsons River." It is also resolved to make a grant to him of "all the Ground under, and to the rock which is Low Water Mark to Low Water Mark;" 240 feet "into Hudsons River;" Chambers, his heirs and assigns to pay an annual rent of 25 shillings, or six pence per foot in breadth. He is required to leave "A Street of five and forty foot in breadth at the foot of the Bank the Center of which Street to be at high Water Mark, and also Another Street next and fronting Hudsons River of thirty foot in breadth," and he is required to "Dock or Wharf out" 240 feet "from High Water Mark into Hudsons River within five years from the date of the Grant, and in Default thereof to pay the Annual Rent of Nine pence per foot to this Corporation until he shall Wharf and make the said Streets."—M. C. C., IV: 64. The street 45 feet in breadth, here provided for, was the present Greenwich St., and the one 30 feet wide was Washington St. The lots in the possession of which Chambers was confirmed by this grant were those lying between the present Morris St., and Battery Place.—See grant to Chambers, recorded in Liber City Grants, Vol. I: 18, for terms and conditions.

The common council resolves that "a Piece of Ground belonging to this Corporation lying on the West Side of the Great Dock Containing in front to the Custom House Street [the present Pearl St.] seventy two feet, in the Bear to Whitehall Street Ninety foot and in length on both sides one hundred and Eight foot bounded on the East by Weighhouse Street [the present Moore St.], on the South by Whitehall Street and on the West by the Broadway, be forthwith Exposed to Sale Either in Parcell or in Lots."—M. C. C., IV: 64. On Aug. 26, a committee was appointed to "lay out the said belonging to this Corporation lying on the West Side of the Dock," and to require the city surveyor to make a plan of it, leaving the Broadway and the Custom House Street each Sixty foot in breadth, and Weigh House Street and Whitehall Street each forty foot in breadth."—Ibid., IV: 66. On March 24, 1732, it was resolved that this "Parcell of unimproved Ground" be laid out "in seven Lots and Exposed to Sale" on Tuesday, April 25, by Pub-lick Outery Auction or Vendue to the highest bidder at the House of Ohabiah Hunt next the Custom House," and "that Advertisements of the Said Sale be forthwith Printed and Published."—Ibid., IV: 150, 174–35. On April 25, 1732, the sale occurred as arranged. The bidders and parcels are here laid out. The northwest corner was at the north and one to the east side of the Flatten Barrack Street, the next to the southeast corner was at the point where the Flatten Barrack Market was located, and so on. It was sold on April 25, 1732, by Gerard Bancroft, "on the south side of the street named "White Hall Street" appear's as "Water St."—In Bancroft Collection, N. Y. Pub. Library, in box R-W, folder V-W. On May 19, 1732, Robert Lurtinage, as vendue master, was paid £50 for "selling at Publick Vendue seven Lots of Ground on the West Side of the Dock and Weigh House for this Corporation."—M. C. C., IV: 141. An advertisement requests all persons who have any demands on the estate of the late Gov. Montgomerie to bring in their accounts. It is announced that, on August 5, there will be exposed to sale, "by way of Publick Vendue, Four Negro Men and Four Negro Women; The Times of two Men and one Woman Servant. Also several sorts of FURNITURE and HOUSEHOLD PLATE; most of which are of very good Household Furniture. And after the Sale of the above Goods, will be sold several fine Saddle Horses, Breeding Mares and Colts, Coach-Horses, and Harness, and several other things belonging to..."
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item Description</th>
<th>Price</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A bed with blue China curtains</td>
<td>£5 3: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leather chairs and an elbow D°</td>
<td>£7 2: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4&quot;7 crimson harralene window curtains</td>
<td>£6 0: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6&quot; y° Shortly</td>
<td>£3 1: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A yellow easy chair</td>
<td>£4 4: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 y° yellow camber window curtains</td>
<td>£4 10: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A large glass with gilt frame</td>
<td>£8 0: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A door, hard meettal plate</td>
<td>£3 6: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A yellow felt saile, Bralli, Halsters etc.</td>
<td>£3 7: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A cloth hoozing with silver lace</td>
<td>£5 2: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A callico quilt</td>
<td>£3 0: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A sacken bottom bedside and blue curtains</td>
<td>£1 11: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A fine yellow cambert bed</td>
<td>£30 0: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17½ y° camblette</td>
<td>£2 14: 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40 y° bed laces</td>
<td>£1 10: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A silver tankard</td>
<td>£2 1: 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A blue easy chair and cushion</td>
<td>£1 13: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A large 3 footed stuve chaffing dish</td>
<td>£1 1: 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A hair brooms</td>
<td>£0 7: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A ginced bamianns</td>
<td>£2 20: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 cane chairs</td>
<td>£1 18: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A round table</td>
<td>£0 18: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A travelling desk</td>
<td>£1 13: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 pair white gloves</td>
<td>£0 4: 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 pair cloathed</td>
<td>£0 13: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A new cam &amp; ruflid skirt &amp; stock</td>
<td>£2 11: 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shag'd Beaver hat with case</td>
<td>£1 12: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 pair course three stockings</td>
<td>£0 16: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A silver candlestick with 3 branches</td>
<td>£2 4: 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 pair princes mettall candlesticks</td>
<td>£1 19: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 dozen Indian looking glasses</td>
<td>£0 9: 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A pair pintolls</td>
<td>£1 8: 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Giult fram'd chimney glass</td>
<td>£4 0: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A very fine saide stone horse</td>
<td>£4 10: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A dimity squab and bolster</td>
<td>£4 0: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A mourning sword and belt</td>
<td>£1 10: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A negro musican called andrew</td>
<td>£5 10: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A silver coffee pot</td>
<td>£1 14: 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A cheese in a leaden cover (129 lbs.)</td>
<td>£3 4: 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A side board</td>
<td>£1 0: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A round walnut caird table</td>
<td>£1 10: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A pair fine rose blanklets</td>
<td>£1 0: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A pair sconces</td>
<td>£1 3: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A fine old fashion cair'd guilt branches</td>
<td>£0 11: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Indian (round and square ye'd) Hatchets</td>
<td>£0 14: 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Dutch walnut breeches</td>
<td>£1 10: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A negro boy named Othello</td>
<td>£4 6: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 new Fashion black Leather chairs</td>
<td>£1 2: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>An easy black leather chair</td>
<td>£6 1: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A japand tea table and compleat set of chin</td>
<td>£5 0: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A brass burn and stand</td>
<td>£1 11: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A repeating table clock</td>
<td>£1 10: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A negro boy named Barbados</td>
<td>£2 0: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A round walnut caird table</td>
<td>£1 22: 0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The following items, with selling prices, are selected from the inventory as typical:

"The estate of his late Excellency Governor Montegomery. Those interested may view "any of the above Goods" at Fort George and receive information concerning the conditions of sale.—N. Y. Gaz., July 19—26, 1731."
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

Aug. 23

Small-pox begins to spread in New York City. For some weeks there were but few deaths. As soon as burials increased, after Aug. 23, Bradford began (with issue No. 307) to publish each week in his Gazette a statement of the number of whites and blacks buried. From Aug. 23 to Nov. 15, a period of two months and three weeks, there were 478 whites and 71 blacks, or 549 in all—"N. Y. Gaz., Nov. 8, 1731. See Aug. 59.

25 Although the borrowing of money for both public and private objects has been a recorded incident in the life of the city, the business of negotiating loans, as a distinct private profession, is now, apparently for the first time, introduced in New York. A newspaper advertisement reads: "Whereas many Persons in this Province have a great Deal of Money to Borrow, and others have Sums of Money lying by them which they want to put out, Some want to purchase Houses, Lands, and other Things, and others frequently want to sell; but for want of knowing where to apply on these Occasions are often disappointed in their Designs, to their great regret. Wherefore, in Order that all Persons may know where to Apply, Publick Notice is hereby given, That Richard Nicholls, Attorney at Law, near the Fort, in New-York, (at the Request of several Persons of Note) Negotiates all such Affairs for such Persons as desire the same, for a reasonable Reward, and with the greatest Secrecy and Integrity. N. B. He Advertises, if desired (not otherwise) without Charge, unless Successful."

A Person has four hundred Pounds to put at Interest. Another has Fifty Pounds to put out on good Money."

Describing it, "Earhest Gaz., Aug. 16-23, 1731." In the city's annals, up to this time, there had been no evidence of the existence of private bankers. The business of this loan agent is the nearest approach to it. Richard Nicholls was also post master.—Ibid., Nov. 15-22, 1731.

Nearly ten months have elapsed since the last meeting of the assembly, Oct. 29, 1730. At that time, it was adjourned to meet in March, but was postponed by several proclamations of Gov. Montgomerie. The governor died July 1, 1731, and no business meeting of the assembly was held until Aug. 25. The members meet on this day at the house of Harmann Rutgers "in the Bowry lane" (see Col. Cun. Min., 313), near "the Fresh Water."—Assem. Jour., I: 625; Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 605. In the preceding May, "Capt. Fred" was reported to have brought from Jamaica negroes who had the small-pox (Col. Cun. Min., 313). The disease spread (see Aug. 1731), which doubtless accounts for the unusual place of this meeting.

The assembly meets in Rutgers' house, and, at the same time, the council, with its president, Rip van Dam, meets at "the House where Capt. Kippen [or Kippen] now lives," and to this house the assembly is summoned to hear the message of the president. The assembly then returns to the Rutgers house. This was due to the fact that a number of the councilmen felt that a person is seized of the Small-Pox, in the very House they now sit, and because "the Members who have not had that Distemper (being above one third of the whole Number) are determined not to appear any more in the House during this Session."—Ibid., I: 624-25. On Sept. 5, Rip van Dam again adjourned the assembly because of the small-pox, which was spreading amongst us, and such adjournments were repeated later, both by him and the newly-arrived governor, William Cosby, until Aug. 9, 1732.—Ibid., I: 637.

The common council appoints a committee to "Cause A Strong Goal to be made at the West End of the Said City Hall on the upper floor thereof and the Other Goals of this City to be Enlarged Strengthened and Amended as to them shall Appear needful."—M. C. G., IV: 66. See April 25, 1737.

The assembly decides to defer consideration of matters before it because meetings of the house have grown "very thin, and more likely to grow thinner than fuller, by Reason that the Small-Pox are very brief in the City of New-York, A Distemper which at least 9 of the Members never had."—Assem. Jour., I: 624.

A letter from New York states that the only news is "the melancholy Scene of Little Business," and under these circumstances, the letter continues: "the Markets begin to grow very thin, and the Small Pox raging very violently in Town, which, in a great measure, hinders the Country People from supplying this Place with Provisions. I have not yet heard that any Persons have gone out of Town for Fear of it. The last week they began to inoculate; which Practice I have some reason to believe will very much be followed: The Distemper has been a long time very formidable, but now begins to be of the Confluent Kind and very mortal."—Upcott Collection, in N. Y. Hist. Soc., I: 115. See Aug. 1731.

See also Samuel Abbott Green's Ten Far-simile Reproductions Relating to Old Boston and Neighborhood (1901), 25-26, for a broadside written by Rev. Thomas Thatcher, and dated "21-11, 1675" (Jan. 21, 1676), entitled "A Brief Rule To guide the Common People of New England How to order themselves and theirs in the Small Pocks, or Measles." Green calls this the "Earliest Medical Triage Printed in this Country," and says that a second edition was printed in 1702. Dr. Matlery was the author of a broadside, printed at Boston in November, 1721, which gives "Several Reasons proving that Inoculating or Transplanting the Small-Pox is a Lawful Practice, ane which it has been blessed by God for the Saving of many a Life. . . ."

Rev. Cornelius van Schie, of Poughkeepsie, writing on May 7, Sept. 1731, to Messrs. Van de Wall, Bedts, etc., of Amsterdam, said in regard to his visit to New York in September, 1731, that "there
In this city, 249 persons have died from small-pox since Aug. 23.

The common council approves a new set of the "Laws Orders, and Ordinances" of the city, as produced by a committee appointed March 31, 1731 (p. v.) and as amended in several meetings of the board. It is ordered that this act be printed and published, and that they be printed. They are immediately "published" at the city hall, after the Ringing of three Bells and Proclamation made for silence. They are entered in full in the Minutes,—M. C. G. IV, 77-111. A copy of these laws, of 37 pages folio, printed by Bradford, is, in the N. Y. G. Gaz. It bears the date publication 1731, and the title Laws, orders, & ordinances established by the mayor, recorder, aldermen, and assistants of the City of New-York convened in Common Council, for the good rule and government of the inhabitants of the said city. Bradford was paid for this printing on July 7, 1732 (p. v.).

One of the new ordinances is for "Appointing A Place for the more Convenient Hiring of Slaves." It provides "That all Negro Mulatto and Indian slaves that are let out to Hire within this city do take up their Standing, in Order to be Hired, at the Market-House at the Wall Street Slip until such time as they are hired, whereby all Persons may know where to hire slaves as their Occasions shall require, and also Owners of Slaves discover when their Slaves are so hired."—M. C. G., IV, 85.

Among the many provisions of the revised "Laws for Regulating thea acts and Carmens," and in this time, the following shall be noted:

- The number of carmen, all to be licensed, is limited by this act; they are to mend the streets and highways "in and about the City when Required by the Mayor, Grants, on Penalty of being turned out of their places," each cart "shall be two foot Eight Inches wide, and three foot high;" no carman is to "Ride in his Cart in any of the Streets within this city, nor drive his Cart a Trot in the Street, but Patiently." Every Carman that driveth A Cart for Hire or Wages within this City Shall have the Number of his Licence fairly painted upon each side of his Cart with Red Paint, easily to be seen on the after part of the shaft upon the Square thereof; perishable merchandise must be carried before the cart, and the former or carrier be required to carry his cart at one time more than "one Hogshead of Rum or one Hogshead of Malasses, One Hogshead of Sugar, one Pipe of Wine," etc., or more than 140 gallons in smaller casks. The law includes a detailed schedule of rates for cartage.—M. C. G., IV, 97-95.

A "Law Relating to Making Firemen" re-enacts the regulation of July 11, 1702 (p. v.), excepting that the "Price for Freedoms" is raised to $3 in the case of a merchant, trader, or shopkeeper, and to 20 shillings in the case of a "Handy Craft Tradesman."—M. C. G., IV, 97-98.

The common council adopts a new ordinance "for Regulating the Lying of Vessels in the Dock and Slips of this City." The new features in this ordinance which were not brought out in the earlier one of March 22, 1692 (p. v.), are as follows: The day appointed for paying of yearly Seignage or Vessels belonging to this port is March 25 (called "Lady day"). Instead of a fine of six shillings, imposed on a vessel that runs aground at the mouth of the dock and fails to move as soon as afloat, this fine is increased to six shillings for each tide it so remains. A vessel in the dock or slips that keeps a fire on board at night shall pay "what Damage may Enue" as well as a fine of 20 shillings. Likewise, damages, as well as the fine previously imposed, shall be paid for casting. "Anchor, Grappling or Killick within or near the Mould, Dock or Slips." Stoves, earth, or ballast are not to be taken away or thrown off the Wharf," under penalty of ten shillings besides payment of damages done to the wharves. The former provision against a vessel's lying at the great dock longer than necessary to load and unload is now applied to "any of the Slips of this City." Dockage fees at "any of the Slips of this City" (belonging to the city) continue to be the same as those charged at the great dock (see Aug. 28, 1694).—Ibid., IV, 97-100. The regulation of the docks was further considered on March 26, 1759 (p. v.).

The fees to be charged by invitees to funerals (see April 18, 1691) are regulated by an ordinance according to the age of the deceased. Thus, "for Inviting to and attending at the Funeral of Every Person of seventy years of Age and upwards Eighteen Shillings; for a person between 12 and 20 years, 12 shillings; and under 12 years, 8 shillings.—M. C. G., IV, 101.

The new ordinance regarding street cleaning, street encum-
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1731. The city marshal, being the first man named to hold this office. The reason assigned for the passing of this ordinance, for the peace and safety of the city, is that of late years there have been great numbers of persons "Privately Carried into the city, some of whom are suspected to be Convict Felons Transported from Great Britain."—M. C. C., IV: 122-23. For a later ordinance of the same character, see Dec. 21, 1731, earlier reference to night watchmen or "bellmen," see April 20, 1734.

The new fire-engines had not yet been cleaned and made "fit for immediate use."—M. C. C., IV: 123. See Dec. 1 and 21.

The consistory of the Dutch Church decides that "After the roof of the Old Church [in Garden St.] is glazed the Church Masters shall see that the Old Church is furnished with a new roof."—Eccles. Reg., IV: 2165, following the English translation made from the Dutch Church minutes by Rev. Talbot W. Chambers, D. D., and preserved in the archives of the church.

The subject of fire-prevention is considered at length in the Gazette. A fire on the night of Dec. 6 (p. 128) showed "the good Effects of a timely Provision of the Magistrates against Fire," by "the Water-Engines extinguishing it with so little Damage, when there was so great a Probability of its spreading." Nevertheless, many recommendations are advanced. Not half the houses in town are provided with fire-buckets. Chimneys ought to be inspected often. Regulations are wanting for the quick supply of water to the engines is provided by "that as the greatest Part of this City lies upon a Descent, the Water of all the Wells and Cisterns in the Places higher than where the Fire happens, and which have a Descent to that Place, may be made to run to the Engine of itself, where it may be dam'd up by digging of the Streets, or with Cleaths, Bedling, Ashes, Stones, Bricks, Rubbish, or any Thing that comes to hand, and the Sucker being put into that Dam, the Engines I believe may that way only be plentifully supplied with Water in above one half of the City."

It is also proposed that the use of shingles and boards for covering houses be discontinued, and the making and using of pantiles, slate, and bricks for building and covering houses be encouraged. In the highest places in the city, "some wide and some deep Wells ought to be made on Purpose, for yielding a great Quantity of Water in case of Fire, which, by the Help of one of the Engines in the digging them, to take off the Water as it springs, can now easily be dug to any Depth less than the Length of the Suckers of the Engines."

There are other considerations in a similar vein.—E. T. Gaz., Dec. 13-21, 1731. See Dec. 14.

"Martha Gaskey, late from Great Britain, now in the city of New-York, makes and teacheth the following curious Works, viz., Artificial Flowers, and other Work, Needle-Work, Philligree and Pencil Work upon Muslin, all sorts of Needle-Work, and Raising of Paste, as also to Paint upon Glass, and Transparent for Sconces, with other Works . . . at the Widdow Butlers, near the Queens-head Tavern in William street, not far from Capt. Anthony Rutgers'—E. T. Gaz., Dec. 12, 1731. A large house of Anthony Rutgers, probably the place referred to, was at the present Noy. 47, 49, and 51 Maiden Lane, near William St. This early Queens Head Tavern was therefore in the immediate vicinity of William St. and Maiden Lane. This is the only record of this tavern; it evidently had a short existence.

In a letter to the lords of trade, Pres. Van Dam states that the province is "still mightily afflicted with the Small pox tho' not so mortal as when I had the honour by my former to acquaint Your Lord . . . herewith."—E. T. Col. Doc., V: 930. See Nov. 2.

1732.

In this year, Henry Popple's Map of the British Empire in America, with the French and Spanish Settlements adjacent thereto, was published in London, from a survey made in 1729.—See description of Pl. 24, 1: 2637.

To the period 1732-5 belongs the very interesting manuscript plan of the city reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pl. 50. This plan contains the first reference to a "Play House." It includes also several buildings and topographical features not shown on any other plan of the city in existence.

The king having appointed Col. William Cosby to be governor of New York and New Jersey, the Duke of Newcastle directs the lords of trade to prepare draughts of his commission and instruc-
The Governor was to sail with Capt. Long, by the tenth of this month & proposes to be here in May, he has desired the president to Continue paying the Companies till he arrives, he writes very reasonably & Obliquely he is a man about 45 & gay, has the E. of Halfax's Sister for his wife, 2 daughters, & a Son."—From the original letter, preserved with the Colden Papers, in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

To discharge its debts, the city sells seven lots, and they are bought by prominent merchants for £1,144—M. C. C., IV: 134, 137-38. These lots cover two blocks, bounded by the present Moore, Whitehall, Pearl, Water, and Front Streets, where a portion of the old dock had stood. For summary of events connected with this transaction, see July 22, 1711.

The Church Farm is leased to Trinity Cornelius Cofine, for a term of 10 years, at £35 yearly, excepting Capt. Degrohe's rope-walk.—Sandford, Charney Rep., IV: 603.

The following description gives a glimpse of the rural topography of the upper part of the island at this time: "In the Out-Ward of the City of New York, near to the Seat of Mr. DeLancy, called Bloomingdale, there is to be Sold a Plantation with a very good stone House, Barn, and Orchard, containing about four or five Hundred Apple Trees, and a Pair Orchard, with a great many fine Grafted Pairs. The Land is very Timber'd and Watered; it has a very fine Brook very convenient for a Fish Pond, containing about Two Hundred and sixty Acres of Land and six Acres of Meadow, situate lying and being near a river of the same name, as also a stream of water, which runs by the said Estate, and whereof the said lot contains about five hundred Acres, and about a half a Mile of water, and the said Estate bears the Town of York, and is to be sold by auction, and the time of the sale is fixed for the 9th day of April next. The price of the Estate is to be 10 Pounds Sterling per acre, and the Inquisition of the same is to be undertaken by an Auditor, appointed by the Councils, and the Surveyor, of said City, and the said Estate is to be sold by Publick Auction, and the sale is to commence at nine O'clock in the morning, of the said day. And all Persons desirous of purchasing the same, may apply to Thomas Deely, now living on the Premisses, and agree on reasonable Terms."—N. Y. Gaz., May 6-9, 1731; April 3-6, 1732. The Oliver de Lancy property is referred to in the M. C. C., V: 240, 247, and 537, as at "Bloomingdale" or "Bloomingdale's Lane." The word "Bloomingdale," as used in the above advertisement, appears to be applied to the De Lancy property, it is rather intended to mean the location generally. Regarding the origin and meaning of the name, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 916; and Wilson, Mem. Hist. N. Y., III: 171. Bloomingdale—"valle of flowers"—was the name applied to this part of the upper west side of Manhattan by the early Dutch settlers; whereas the estate of De Lancy was not acquired by Etienne de Lancy until 1735. It had been the immense Somerndyck Farm, which stretched from the present 57th St. to 70th St., and from the line of the Common Lands to the Hudson River. The west line of the Common Lands is delineated on Pl. 177, Vol. III, and ran along the eastern boundary of the Somerndyck Farm, at or near the line of Seventh Ave., the modern streets and avenues being obliterated by Central Park.

The council receives a letter from William Cosby (appointed governor of New York), relating to the pay of the independent companies.—Cal. Coun. Min., 316. This appears to be his first official communication; he did not arrive in New York until Aug. 1 (p. v.).

James Livingston, surveyor, is paid £811 for Surveying on Granting the New Nether Quarter, in the city, having out several Lots on the West Side, of the Dock & Weigh House & making Draughts thereof etc.—M. C. C., IV: 141.

Gov. Montgomery's library is sold at auction, a catalogue of the June books having been printed, and placed for inspection at the Coffee House.—N. Y. Gaz., May 8-15, 1732. It was one of the largest private libraries in the colonies prior to the Revolution.—Man. Coun. (1858), 503-4. The manuscript inventory of Montgomery's estate, including the library, is preserved in the N. Y. Pub. Library. See July 16, 1731. In this inventory are 1,541 volumes. The titles include works of literature, biography, history, geography, travel, philosophy, theology, education, law, mathematics, medicine, art, and music. Among the authors are Cicero, Horace, Ovid, Seneca, Terence, Tacitus, Addison, Bacon, Dryden, Defoe, Milton, Pope, Shakespeare, and Spenser. In the list we find favourites like Collier's Travels, Plutarch's Lives, Paradise Lost, and Don Quixote; as well as miscellaneous works like Art of Governing by Parias, Letters from the Dead, English Peetage, Transactions of the World in the Moon, New Manner of Fortifying, and Province Laws of New York. See reproduction of part of the inventory, Pl. 34, Vol. IV.

A committee of the common council is appointed "to Inspect into A small Slip of Ground now in the Possession of the Honourable Rip Van Dem Esq; President of this Colony Contiguous to a Corner of Maiden Lane, which Slip of Ground the President prays..."
May be granted unto him by this Corporation he having the same within his fence, for the more regular making of the Street (the
Neighbourhood having thrown into the Said Street on the Other Side thereof some Ground Equivalent thereunto for Making the same Street as Uniform and upon the same are required to make a Draught of the ground and report what is proper to be done.—M. C. C., IV: 142. On Sept. 11, 1732, the committee reported that the land was "Situate in the North Ward at the Corner of Maiden Lane which turns up to Kip Street towards the New Dutch Dock. When it is in front of five foot or thereabouts and Runs along the East side of Kip Street to a Point which Comes to Nothing one [sic] hundred and three foot or thereabouts and is within the fence of the said Rip Van Dam, and is bounded on the North by Maiden Lane aforesaid on the West by Kip Street aforesaid and on the East and south by Other Land belonging to the said Rip Van Dam, and Report their Opinion that the same is of little or no Value to any Except the same Rip Van Dam." It is ordered that the grant be made to him accordingly.—Ibid., IV: 152-55; City Grants, Liber B: 200. There is preserved in the city clerk's record-room a rough sketch, prepared by Van Dam himself, on which he depicts the triangular plot of ground in one corner he writes:

"Mr Sharpus

"if you please To make out the Contoury which the City has granted me I shall thankfully pay you for it

"from your Humble Servt.

"Rip Van Dam"

July

A lightning-stroke shatters the steeple of the new Dutch Church (on Nassau St.) down to the belfry; it tears up a ridge on the roof from the eaves to the top, and on the other side takes out a stone of the wall near the ground, cracks the wall close by it, and tears solitiers from one of the doors.—N. Y. news in N. E. Weekly Jour. (Boston), July 17, 1733. This appears to have been the first of five occasions when this steeple was struck by lightning.—See Oct., 1770.

William Bradford is paid £121:11 for "Printing the City Laws & some Advertisements."—M. C. C., IV: 144. See Nov. 18, 1731.

In pursuance of a resolution of the common council made Sept. 17, 1730 (M. C. C., IV: 25), the city grants to Cornelius Vanhorn a water lot 25 feet, seven inches wide, "Fronting his House or Teme- nent on the Dock Street Wharf on the south Front thereof," and "Running from the New Wharf Called the Dock Street Wharfe," 400 feet into East River.—Ibid., IV: 144. He is required to make a street "Fronting the East River," with the same restrictions and regulations required of his neighbours.—Ibid., IV: 25.

On July 26, 1734, Cornelius Van Horn received a water grant for two parcels, lying between Coenties and Old Slips.—Liber City Grants, B: 125-32 (comptroller's office). The new Dock St. wharf ran between these two slips, from Dock St. to the river (the present Pearl St. was then Dock St.). See Pl. 27, Vol. I, where the wharf is shown, built up. Van Horn's house was on the wharf, and his garden extended toward the river. It was the intention of the corporation to make this water a public street. It was named Hunter's Key and Burnet St., which lay on the westerly side of Burnet's Key. It was first known as Water Street in 1736, and at that time lay only between Maiden Lane and Rodman's Slip (John St.).—M. C. C., IV: 331. See Addenda, 1750.

An animal, supposed to be a panther, has been recently discovered breaking out of the window of a store-house in New York, and killed in the street.—N. Y. Gaz., July 24, 1732.

Edward Willett offers for sale a large brick house near the New York Land, recently occupied by James Hardinge, also a large barn covered with cedar, a "Handsome Garden," and about ten acres of land.—N. Y. Gaz., July 24-31, 1731. The ferry-house and out-buildings at Brooklyn, are shown on Pl. 25, Vol. I. For the subsequent career of Edward Willett, who for more than 27 months has been acting as ferryman, see May 15, 1749 (Horse and Manger); March 23, 1752 (Horse and Cart); April 15, 1753 (Province Arms); Dec. 12, 1754 (Bridge St.).

Aug.

Col. William Cosby, the new governor, arrives at New York.—Assem. Jour. I: 613. Several gentlemen meet him at the water-side and "lead him" to the fort, where he takes the oaths after reading his commission; the seals and keys are delivered to him; the members of the council present are sworn in, and they issue an order that a proclamation be published continuing all officers in their places.—Col. Ann. Min., 317. "The next Day between the Hours of 11 & 12 his Excellency walked to the city hall, (a Company of Halberters & a Troop of Horse marching before, and the gentleman of his Majesty's Council, the Corporation, and a great Number of Citizens & Merchants of this City following the Street being bid'd on each side with the Militia) where his Commission was published, and then his Excellency returned (attended as before) back to the Fort: The Militia then drew up on the Parade, and saluted him with three Volleys."—N. Y. news in Boston News-Letter, Aug. 10-17, 1732.

Soon after Cosby's arrival, Cadwallader Colden, the surveyor-general, delivered to him an extended narrative relating to land grants and quit-rents in the provinces of New York. The methods of English governors after 1664 were described; and particular attention was given to an account of the great grants of from 50,000 to 1,000,000 acres of unpatented lands. He suggested remedies for the abuses which he described, by applying quit-rent charges against all the lands in the province, including the town lots of New York City and Albany. This would yield as much as £4,000 a year toward the support of the government.—From Man. Com. Coun. (1851), 424 et seq. citing the original, which is still preserved with the Colden Papers in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. On May 6, 1732, Colden appended a memorandum to his draft of the memorial, saying "I question whether ever he read it. I have reason to think he gave it to the person in whom he then confided who had no inclination to forward the purpose of it. It had no other effect than to be prejudicial to myself."—Ibid., 461.

The common council, on Aug. 3, ordered that an address of welcome to Gov. Cosby be prepared, and that he be presented with the freedom of the city, having its seal in a gold box. At a dinner in his honour, on August 9th, the presentation was made and the address was delivered. This address, which is entered in full in the Minutes, includes the statement: "As Trade is the Support of this Colony and this City the Center of that Trade we hope your Excellency will Countenance and Protect us in the Enjoyment of all our Rights and Privileges."—M. C. C., IV: 147-8.

An open letter, to the Brown, Black, or broadside, is addressed "To Mr. A.C." (Alexander Campbell) in answer to three papers by him protesting against support of his majesty's government in the province, and urging an immediate dissolution of the assembly, after the Oswego bill and the excise bill have been passed. It is printed and sold by Bradford. One of these is in the collection of the N. Y. Pub. Library. The following broadsides, printed this year by Zenger, and now in the collection of the N. Y. Pub. Library, are of interest in the same connection:

Mr. Nixon's Observations upon Parson Campbell's Indication. To the Reverend Mr. Fayre and his two Blackheads, viz. Tom Pen the Bestian, and Clumsy Ralph the Gimnemenn, a letter supporting Alexander Campbell in his differences with Rev. William Vesey.

A Letter From a Gentleman in in [sic] the Country to his Friend in Town (undated, but probably 1733), in which the writer, who signs with the pseudonym "Robt. Dissolution," protests against the assembly of that session as "unconstitutional."

An open letter, beginning with Addison's verses, "O Liberty, thou Goddess heavenly bright!", etc., maintaining the necessity of frequent elections, and of excluding pensioners from the assembly; signed "Porius."

An open letter (beginning with quotations in Latin from Tertul- lian and Cicero), maintaining the necessity of amendment and revision of every government and constitution, and consequently in that of New York; signed "John Sydney" (pseud.).

An open letter (beginning with a quotation from Virgil), urging the necessity of election of the present assembly, and the advantages of annual elections to the assembly; signed "Andrew Fletcher" (pseud.).

The last of Gov. Montgomerie's possessions offered for sale (see July 26 and Oct. 11, 1731, and June, 1732) by Charles Hume (or Humelet), admin. Merchants of this City following the Street being bid'd on each side with the Militia and Damaque Curtains; Two Sets of Oars, Sails and every Thing that is necessary for her." The boat lies in the dock, and is to be sold at the Exchange Coffee House on Oct. 2.—N. Y. Gaz., Aug. 28-Sept. 4, 1732.

An advertisement of William Thursten, a schoolmaster, refers to his "dwelling at the Corner-House by Koestner Market, over against the Scotch Arms."—N. Y. Gaz., Aug. 28-Sept. 4, 1732.

For the earlier market on this site, see April 18, 1694; and, for its later history, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 958. The name
PETITION OF THE CONSISTORY OF THE DUTCH CHURCH TO GOV. MONTGOMERIE PRAYING FOR A LICENSE TO COLLECT FUNDS FOR THE "NEW CHURCH," APR., 1729.  SEE P. 511.
The legislature passes "An Act for Confirming unto the City of New York its Rights and Privileges." The new city charter is thereby declared valid and effectual in law, even "against the King’s Majesty and his Successors."—Col. Laws N.Y. 7, 252-53. See Feb. 11, 1731; Apr. 29, 1733; also Hoffman, Treaty between the Estate and Rights of the Corporation, 28. The account of Gabriel Ludlow, clerk of the assembly, dated Oct., 1734, for fees for reading and entering this act was allowed Dec. 6, by the auditing committee of the common council.—From original itemized bill in city clerk's room.

A new and permanent ferry act is passed, continuing, with slight modification, the old ferryage rates for persons and things as established by the act of Nov. 25, 1727 (p. 9), but adding various articles to the catalogue of goods on which ferryage is charged. The rates vary with the amount, from one farthing for a "Dundhill Ford, Brant Dutch, Heath Hen, or Rabbit" to six shillings for a coach. For articles not specified, proportionate rates are to be paid according to weight or quantity. The law exacts a forfeiture of the ferry-man if he overcharges. It gives to the city the right to "Demand, Receive and take" the rates prescribed; and, as before, the right to establish one or more ferries between this city and Nassau Island, provided there shall be "one Constant Ferry from the Present Ferry on Nassau Island to the City of New York at Some Convenient landing place in the Said City to the Eastward of the Slip commonly Called Wall Street Landing or the Said Slip." Only the city of New York is permitted to erect and keep a ferry between this city and Nassau Island.—Col. Laws N.Y. III, 807-13. This act continued to be the law of the province and state until after the Revolution, an act of the legislature on the subject of ferries being passed on Feb. 25, 1789 (p. 96).—Hoffman, Estate and Rights of Corporation, 127-28. Regarding attempts by the trustees of Brooklyn to break New York City's monopoly of the ferry privileges, although that monopoly was confirmed by the Montgomery charter, and by this act of 1732, see Dec. 2, 1737; June 7, 1743; Jan. 7, 1744.

The legislature passes an act "to encourage a Public School in the City of New York for teaching Latin Greek and Mathematics." Alexander Malcolm (see May 1, 1710), master of a private school, is appointed master of the public school. He is to provide at his expense "a proper and convenient House or Room" where he is to teach. He is to be seen from different corners of the town. For these services, he is allowed $40 from the fund arising from peddlers' licenses, and also $40 from the annual tax raised in the city for the support of the minister and the poor. The second sum is to be paid to Malcolm by the common council in quarterly installments. The rector of Trinity Church, justices of the supreme court, and the mayor, recorder, and aldermen are constituted "visitors" of the school, with power to remove the master for cause.—Col. Laws N.Y. III, 817-18. See May 1, 1730; Dec. 6 and 16, 1737.

The Horse and Cart Tavern is designated for the place of meeting, on Nov. 1, of the proprietors of a large tract of land.—N.Y. Dun., Oct. 9, 1737. It is noted as being to the east side of William St., half way between John and Fair (Fulton) Sts. It is shown and named on Pl. 30, Vol. I.—See I: 346. It was still there in 1774.—N. Y. Merc., March 31, 1774. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III, 979-90.

On being informed that Lord Augustus Fitz Roy, son of the Duke of Grafton, the lord chamberlain of England, has arrived at the fort on a visit to the governor and his family, the common council resolves to wait on his lordship, and present him with the freedom of the city, with the city seal "Insculps in A Gold Box with the Arms of this City Engraved thereon."—M. C. G., IV, 161. Three days later the members of the common council and the principal officers of the city regiment were introduced to his lordship "at his Majestys Garrison." After the recorder, Francis Harris, introduced the corporation, he delivered "A Very Elegant Speech on the Occasion," the mayor presented his lordship with the copy of his freedom.—Boston News-Letter, Nov. 16, 1732. The text of the freedom is printed in full in the Minutes, and certifies that Augustus Fitz Roy is hereby Admitted Received and allowed a Freeman and Citizen of the said City of New York. To Have, Hold, Enjoy and Partake of all and singular the Advantages, Benefits Liberties Priviledges Franchises Freedoms and Immunities whatsoever Granted or belonging to the same City to him and His Heirs for ever.—M. C. G., IV, 162. Lord Fitz Roy afterward married the governor's daughter.—Man. Com. Coun. (1856), 536.

Rip Van Dam, president of the council, is ordered to refund half the salary he has received. He refused to do so, and, on Nov. 29, the attorney-general was ordered to commence suit.—Col. Coun. Min., 316. Gov. Cosby claimed this sum for himself, and appointed three justices as an equity court for the trial of Van Dam's case. For contrary to precedent, and Chief-Justice Lewis Morris gave the opinion that the governor did not possess the power to create an equity court. Though Morris was overruled by his two colleagues, no final decision was ever rendered in Van Dam's case. As a result of this trial, Gov. Cosby removed Morris from the office of chief-justice, and the latter became an active leader of the "Anti-Court Party," which already contained such opponents of the governor as Rip van Dam, James Alexander, and William Smith.—Wilson Mem. Hist. N.Y. II, 214-20. See June 19, 1734. For a concise account of the Cosby-Van Dam controversy, see Man. Com. Coun. (1865), 722-25.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1732 Number of Years to Come, And as it is so near the Town, We could Dec. in a few Years make the same, very beneficial, by laying part of it 5 out into Lotts, which would bring in a Yearly Ground rent, and in time make the town very valuable. And about the ablest lawyers here that our Said Grant is good and valid, Yet hath it been Rendered disputable first by a Bill in Chancery’s having been preferred against us in Governour Hunters time, and Secondly by the continual menacing of our Tenants by his present Majestys Receiver General, as will fully appear to Your Lordship, by Articles in his Two and Short State of the Case herebefore Transmitted and humbly offered to Your Lordship’s consideration. We also send Coppys of the Acts of Assembly and other things referred to, in the State of our Said Case, Certified under our Corporation Seal: And beseech Your Lordship that you will favourably be pleased on this important occasion, to vouchsafe your paternal Care & powerfull full Influence in behalf of our Church, by causing said Council to be advised with, and applying to our most gracious Sovereign for his Royal Grant & Confirmation unto us of our said farm and Garden under the Broad Scale of England, or by such other ways as your Lordship in your great wisdom shall think most proper: for my Lord as one Mr Anthony Rutgers of this place has lately obtained an order from his Majesty to the Governour here for granting him a Swamp which lyes contiguous to our Said farm, and is mentioned in the Vacating Act of Assembly taken notice of in our Said Case, and under the greatest apprehension from the Threats in the affidavit mentioned &c. that some persons may aim at the same thing in regard to our farm, or perhaps they may endeavour to obtain a Grant at home, which will install Law Suits upon us and our Successors, and it may Involve us into much greater difficulties than we shall be able to encounter, to prevent which and in as much as the Said farm and garden are the Greatest part of our Churches revenue and Estate, We humbly presume you will not think us forward or troublesome, if we interest the favour of your Lordship.——Trin. Min. (MS.), under date of April 25, 1733.

Papers attached to this appeal show the various grants, acts of assembly, and other transactions affecting the "farm and garden" prior to Dec. 5, 1732. The same appeal is among the Fulham MSS. belonging to the See of London, and was transcribed by Rev. Francis L. Hawks, D.D., in 1816, his copy being filed with the Hawks MSS. in the Church Mission House, N. Y. City. For the series of lawsuits foretold by this letter, and other affairs connected with the parish rights and property of Trinity Church, which are now part of the city’s history, see Trinity Church Pamphlets, Collected for the Corporation, 1857.

The letter of Dec. 5 closes thus: "But nevertheless it has been often instumented that inasmuch as her Said Majesty was pleased to disallow the repealing Act [see June 26, 1706], and to approve of the Vacating Act aforesaid [see May 16, 1699], that the Grant made to the Said Rector and Inhabitants in the intermediate time, is thereby rendered Void and of none Effect, it being provided by the Said Vacating Act that the Governour should have it in his power to Grant or Lease the said farm or Garden for any longer time than for his own Government, But "It’s to be noted that by the King’s Commission and Instructions to the Governours of this Colony all Laws made here are to be Transmitted for the Royal assent, and to be and Continue in force here, from the time of their publication until disallowed by the King at home."

"The Said Rector and Inhabitants were incorporated by Letters patents under the Great Seal of the province, and by an Act of Assembly before, and which are rectified in their Said Grant, "Now Quere."

"is whether the Grant made to the Rector and Inhabitants, while the repealing Act aforesaid was in full force here, and before the same was disallowed, or the Vacating Act aforesaid approved of by her Majesty to wit the 26th of November 1705 [q.v.] be good and valid, if not but disapproved that same? Which are the most proper And effectual Measures for the said Rector and Inhabitants to take, in order to Obtain his most Sacred Majestys Grant & Confirmation to them of their said farm and Garden, so as to render their right thereto Indisputable."—Trin. Min. 1733.

6 On the 6th Instant the New Theatre in the Buildings of the Honorable Rip Van Dam Esq. was opened, with the Comedy called The Recruiting Officer, the part of Worthy acted by the ingenious Mr. Thomas Headly, Barber and Peruuges-maker to his Honour.”—N. Y. news in the Boston Gaz., Jan. 1-8, 1733. The location of this theatre is one of the problems of the historian. See description of Dec. Pl. 23, I. 1265; and of Pl. 50, I. 1264. See also Sonneck, Early Opera in Am., 11; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 953.

With the help of these documents, Mr. Grant, first used on Dec. 6, 1733 (see Dec. 24, 1731), a fire is extinguished which destroys a dwelling-house and damages the one next to it.—N. Y. news in Boston News-Letters, Jan. 6, 1732.

Cosby reports to the lords of trade that "the Inhabitants here are more lazy and unactive than the Englishmen, and that the manufactures extends no further than what is consumed in their own Family’s, a few course Lindsey woollsey for cloathing, and linen for their own wear."—N. Y. Col. Gaz., Dec. 941.

Cosby advises the removal of Alexander James from the council of New York province, who, "during the President Van Dam’s Administration swayed him in every thing that was irregular and since has clag’d and perplexed everything with difficulty’s that related to the Crown," etc.—N. Y. Col. Gaz., Dec. 939. See The Vindication of James Alexander, printed by Zenger, 1733 (error for 1734), in N. Y. Pub. Library; also Aug. 4, 1735.

The colonies are taxed by the Sugar Act.—Statutes at Large, 2 Geo. II, Chap. 13. See also May 17, 1733.

Colonists under Ogletorpe arrive at Savannah, Ga., and start a settlement there.


A resolution is passed by the common council "that this Corporation will Lease a Piece of Land lying at the lower End of the Broadway fronting to the Fort, to some of the Inhabitants of the Said Broadway in Order to be Inclosed to make A Bowling Green there with Walks therein, for the Beauty & Ornament of the Said Street as well as for the Recreation & delight of the Inhabitants of this City, leaving the Street on each side thereof fifty foot in breadth under such Covenants Conditions & Restrictions as this Court shall deem Expedient," in M. C. IV, 174, 175. Cf. June 6, 1745; April 6, 1753; May 27, 1757.

The common council pays Alexander Malcolm, master of the apr. public high school in New York City (Col. Laws N. Y., II: 813), his first quarter’s salary (q.v); also Anthony Lamb, the first overseer of the fire-engines, $3, as his first quarterly salary.—M. C. IV, 174, 175. See May 6, 1751; May 5, 1757. Malcolm’s school formed the “germ” of Columbia University.—See Dec. 6, 1746; Pratt, Annals of Public Education (1872), 124-25.

In a petition to the common council, Anthony Rutgers states that the he has reasonably obtained for Majestys Grant and Letters Patent for the Swamp near fresh Water,” that he has “Caused the Brush on a great part thereof to be Cut down” and that he intends “to Clear the whole and drain the same, which when perfected, it believed will greatly Contribute to the health of this City and all the Inhabitants thereof dwelling contiguous thereto.” As he "cannot Effectually drain the Swamp by which the Hudsons River as far as Low Water Mark," he asks the corporation to permit him "to place such Drain from the Petitioner’s Land into Hudsons River aforesaid as far as Low Water Mark, with Liberty to Fence and Guard the Said Drain aforesaid for the Violence of the Ice & Storms So as to render the same usefull for the Purpose aforesaid."

The petition is granted, “Provided the same be no Stop or Detri- ments, or do not Incommode the Highway or Passage there, and that the Petitioner do not exceed Twenty foot in breadth in performing the same.”—M. C. IV, 175-77: N. Y. Col. Gaz., 960-62. See Dec. 270, Sept. 18, 1734. For Petitioner’s patent for the Swamp and Fresh Water Pond, see Dec. 31, 1735.

At some time between April 6 and Dec. 31, 1733, Anthony Rutgers built at Greenwich St., north of Canal St., a bridge across the drain which he constructed this year to carry off the water from the Fresh Water Pond of the city’s two engine’s. As shown in his petition to the common council on April 6, he anticipated the king’s grant of Dec. 31. The bridge later became known as Lipsenard’s Bridge. On Sept. 13, 1736 (q.v.), the common council ordered that it be rebuilt. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 956; N. Y. Com. Coun. (1946), 444.

It is resolved by the common council “that None of the Lands of this Corporation between High Water Mark and Low Water Mark in Kips Bay and Turtle Bay be Granted by this Corporation to any Person or Persons whomsoever: but that the same be Re- served for the Publick use and Benefit of this Corporation, and all
THE INHABITANTS therefor, for the Harbouring of Vessels in the Winter time trading to this City."—M. C. C., IV: 178.

A committee of the common council is appointed "to lay out the Ground at the lower End of the Broadway near the Fort for a Bowling Green, so as to present the Dimensions thereof to the breadth of the Streets on all sides. That the same be Leased to Mr John Chambers Mr Peter Bayard and Mr Peter Jay for the Term of Eleven years for the use aforesaid and not Otherwise, under the Annual Rent of A pepper Corn."—M. C. C., IV: 179. See March 12, 1733 Oct. 1, 1734.

The following account, derived wholly from the Minutes of the Common Council, is a condensed history of an effort for nearly 40 years to secure action by the city authorities toward building a much-needed market-house. Certain freeholders and residents of the North Ward present a petition to the common council, stating that "Great Numbers of Farmers and Other Persons from the Jersey side and up the North River do frequently Land (with their Grain and Other Provisions for the Market) at Thurmans Slip which is a Very Convenient Landing, but for want of a Publick Market House there they are Very often put to Considerable Expenses and great Inconveniencies for Storing and Carrying there their Goods for Sale," etc. They ask that the board's permission "to Erect and Build by Voluntary Contributions A Publick Market House in some Convenient place in the said Slip." The permission is granted, and a committee appointed "to direct the same to be made and Erected."

On April 24, 1736, a petition is presented to the common council, requesting permission "to Erect a Market House in the Broadway fronting the Town Streets" to be referred to the same committee.—Ibid., IV: 423-25. At the next meeting of the board, April 13, 1738 (p. 201), the latter petition was granted.—Ibid., IV: 425-26. But no action was taken in regard to a market-house at Thurmans Slip, and on July 16, 1732, a petition of John Thurmans and others for permission to build one there was rejected by the board of the common council of the city, and others to build one at Cortlandt's Slip.—Ibid., IV: 56. Nothing appears to have been attempted again to secure the erection of this market-house until Jan. 24, 1771, when Peter Mesier, John Thurmans, Jr., and others again petitioned that another committee of the board be appointed "to direct a place for Erecting a publick Market in the West Ward of this City agreeable to a former order of the Corporation." Consideration on this was deferred (Ibid., VII: 261) until Sept. 12, 1771, when the prayer of the petitioners was denied.—Ibid., VII: 312. On Oct. 24, 1771, the petition is renewed, and the number of signatures to the same effect was laid over (Ibid., VII: 324) until Oct. 28, 1771; at which time two other petitions were submitted, "each subscribed by a very Considerable Number of Inhabitants of this City, the one praying leave to Erect a Market in the fields, and the other saying that the Master and other publick Men, adjoining the N.Y. Yrd of a Market on Lane Street, on part of the Ground formerly occupied by Mr Comora, at their own Expense." Consideration of all three of these petitions was "deferred to some future Common Council."—Ibid., VII: 316. On Nov. 27, 1771, a debate arose regarding "the Petition of John Thurmans Jr and others, relating to Building a Market at Messrs Docks," but the question whether their prayer should be granted was once more decided in the negative.—Ibid., VII: 331-32.

This "Gordian knot" of repeated objections was soon severed, for, on Jan. 7, 1772, it is recorded in the Minutes that "Mr Abraham Mesier according to his Petition, that he have land suitable and possessed of a Considerable Space of Ground at the North River whereon a Building Intended as a Market house hath lately been Erected, were desirous of Conveying the same to the Corporation for a public use." Consideration by the common council was granted (Ibid., VII: 343) on March 31, 1772 (p. 102), the subject was finally settled, after 29 years, by the board's deciding that "other Ministers of the common council appointed to look over North River except Messrs Mesier and others, for the Use of the public, and Established as the same Publick Market House," and also to give permission "to the said Petitioners Residing in the Out Ward, for leave & Lyence to Erect & Set up a Market House on the aforesaid Lot of Ground, formerly Occupied by the said Mr Mesier, as a Market in the North Ward of this City."—Ibid., VII: 392-93.

The petition of John Todd, who in 1774, "on the West Corner of Gold Street," is offered for sale by James D'Hartrée.—N. Y. Gaz., Apr. 9, 1773. "Outman's Garden" was one of the landmarks occasionally referred to in newspaper advertisements.

Cosby gives to the lords of trade reasons for his intention to remove Lewis Morris from office. He represents him under a general dislike, not only for his want of probity but for his delay of Justice his excessive pride and his oppression of the people. He relates instances to support this accusation. Among these is his manner of conducting a case in equity, in which Cosby had sued Van Dam for "half the Salary and perquisites from Col. Montgomery's death." Cosby also criticizes Lewis Morris, Jr., now a member of the assembly, whom Montgomery had suspended from the council.—N. Y. Col. Gaz., VI: 942-50. For Morris's answer, see Aug. 23.

Parliament passes an Importation Act, laying exorbitant duties on all sugar, molasses, and rum imported into the colonies.

Bradford prints the following notice: "Run away, the 17th of this Instant May, from the Printer hereof, an Apprentice, named James Parker, by Trade a Printer, aged about 19 years; he is short and yellow. Has hairning on a yellowish Bengal coat, Jacket and Breeches, lined with blue, and has also with him a brown coloured coat, with flat Metal Buttons, Two Frocks, Two Shirts, A Pair of striped Ticken Jacket and Breeches. Whoever takes up and secures the said App., or the Owners, shall be rewarded by the Lords, so that his Master may have him again, shall have Twenty Shillings as a Reward, and all reasonable Charges Paid by William Bradford."—N. Y. Gaz., May 21, 1773. The reward offered was doubled in an advertisement published in Philadelphia a month later.—Am. Merc. (Philadelphia), June 21, 1773. Ten years later, in Jan. 1785 (p. 201), a short time before Bradford's Gazette suspended publication, Parker began to publish an independent paper, The New York Weekly Post-Boy.

Cortlandt Street is given to the city by private landowners. Philip and Frederick van Cortlandt, executors of the will of Mrs. Catharine Phillips, deceased; Abraham van Wyck and Jacobus Gollet, executors of the will of Andrew Teller, deceased; Abraham Mesier, and others, who own certain parcels of land between Broadway and the Hudson River, declare in a petition to the common council that they have staked out a new street, 60 feet wide, which they have named Cortlandt Street, as more fully described in the petition, and that it shall be a public street. They ask that this declaration may be recorded in the Minutes of the common council. The petition is granted, and the gift to the city is thus placed on record.—M. C. C., IV: 180-82. Cortlandt Street was regulated in 1755 (Ibid., VII: 219) and again in 1783 (M. C. C., VIII: 84).

The garden of Johnathan Outman, in John St., "on the West Corner of Gold Street," is offered for sale by Benjamin D'Hartrée.—N. Y. Gaz., Apr. 9, 1773. Outman's Garden was one of the landmarks occasionally referred to in newspaper advertisements.

A reward is offered for the return of a pair of gold sash-buckles to "Mr. Todd next Door to the Coffee-house."—N. Y. Gaz., May 21-28, 1733. Robert Todd's tavern stood at the present No. 101 Broad St., and was favoured by the governor and his friends as a place of entertainment. Numerous political conferences, concerts, and public banquets were held there during this next decade. In Dec., 1739, Todd's tavern was taken over by Andrew Ramsay, who had acquired the old Coffee House next door.—See Dec. 18, 1749.

Rev. Mr. Charlton is given permission "to make A Key to the Library of this City for his own use, and none Others, he promising to make A Catalogue of the Said Library, and properly to place Books therein, thereby to Render the same more Easy to be found and more useful, he also promising not to suffer any Books whatsoever to be taken from thence without the direction and Licence of this Corporation."—M. C. C., IV: 184. See June 27, 1729.

An act amending the laws concerning James Livingston, by giving him the surnames Maerschak or surveyors of the city, under an ordinance passed Nov. 18, 1731.—M. C. C., IV: 81-82. The oath taken by them on March 29, 1738, was the same as that prescribed in 1694 (p. 6).—Ibid., IV: 418-19.

CHRONOLOGY : THE ENGLISH PERIOD : 1664-1763
THE ICGNIOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1733. Aug. 20. Mr. Morgan in the Commons at New-York on this date,—N. T. Gaz. July 23-29, 1733. Morgan was not one of the patentees, and in all probability had a public-house, but its location is not known.

Cosby delivers to James de Lancey a commission appointing him chief-justice in place of Lewis Morris.—Cal. Coun. Min., 319. On Aug. 27, Morris wrote to the lords of trade objecting to his removal on the ground that Cosby had not asked the advice of the council, and on other constitutional and legislative grounds. In this document he described the manner in which New York governours, in former times, derived private profit while in office. He accused Cosby of declining to make any grants of land "unless he comes in for one third of them." He recommends the establishment of a "Court of Exchequer with proper Officers for the management and disposition of the King's lands and rents." Other charges against Cosby's integrity and ability were contained in Morris's plea. In a postscript, of Sept. 1, he added that when the superseded was sent to him on Aug. 29, he was at his house, "about ten miles from New York." He stated that he was informed that his removal from office "created so great a dissatisfaction, that a more universal one was never known in this part of the world." He submitted to the lords of trade the query whether his "Patent under the Great Scale" was not "tantamount" to the government's right to discharge him.—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 951-55. See also the printed document entitled The Case of Lewis Morris, Esq; Late Chief Justice of the Province of New York, Who was Removed from the said Office by his Excellency William Cosby, Esq; Governor of the said Province. To be heard before the Right Honourable the Lords of the Committee of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council, for Plantation Affairs (London, 1733), in N. Y. Pub. Library.

24. To demonstrate the "Great Deference" which the corporation of the city enters for Gov. Cosby, the common council orders that his brother, the Hon. Maj. Alexander Cosby, lieutenant-governor of the province of Annapolis and Annapolis in-law, Thomas Freeman, be presented with the freedom of the city, with the seal of each freedom "Inclosed in A silver Box, Guilt, with the Arms of this City Engraved thereon."—M. C. C., IV: 196.

"The common council appoints a committee to "give Publick Notice that this Corporation will dispose of the Vacant Lots in the Swamp Commonly Called Beckmans Swamp, and to receive Proposals of any Person or Persons who are willing to purchase the same, and to Report upon what Terms this Corporation may Conveniently dispose thereof for the Publick benefit."—M. C. C., IV: 190. On March 22, 1734, another committee was required "to Enquire into the Pretensions of the Heirs of Mr. Jacob Leisler to the Swamp or any part thereof Commonly called Beckmans Swamp: and what will be the most proper Measures for this Corporation to take for the disposal of those Lots in the Said Swamp."—Ibid., IV: 267. On June 29, 1734, it resolved that "the Swamp in Montgomery Ward within this City Commonly Called Beckmans Swamp or the Cripple Bush be Granted and Released to Mr. Jacobus Roosevelt for the Consideration of two hundred pounds (including One hundred pounds he hath already paid to this Corporation for ten Lots. A part thereof, some years ago, for which he had no deed or Conveyance) and that the same be Granted unto him and his Heirs and Assigns for Ever (that is to Say) all the Right Title and Interest which this Corporation hath to the Said Swamp and not Otherwise, without any Other Warranty, and that the Mayor and Aldermen is a Grant and Release for the same under the seal of this Corporation."—Ibid., IV: 211. The grant was made on July 20.—Liber Deeds, B: 151. See also the Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 967.

29. Cosby reports to the lords of trade regarding the acts of assembly passed at the last session. Among these the Act respecting the City of New York by Gov. Montgomery." He explains that "By this Charter they are granted all the Islands near and round his Majesties Garrison here, the soil of the East River, as far as low water mark and extending in length to the utmost limits of the Island whereby his Majesties prerogative might be in breadth the more staghtened here under a necessity of becoming petitioners to the Corporation for a convenient place to careen or refit, for this Charter having granted the Corporation all the Islands as well near and round as before the Fort which lay commodious for the security and defence of it, in case of any eruptions, was as I conceive a lodging too great a power in them, in case of any necessity, and by so much a lessening of the King's prerogative. Cosby states that he was "surprised into an assent to this Act" of assembly confirming the charter, as the document was shown to him so soon after his arrival. He is having the charter, which consists of "a vast number of Skims of Parchment," copied, and will send the copy to the lords. Meanwhile, he asks that the lords will take no action regarding the act of confirmation and leave the matter to be heard by the House of T. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 24.

25. Certain property was advertised to be sold on this day "at the Exchange in Broadway," at public vendue, by "the Vendue Master of New-York."—N. Y. Gaz., Sept. 3-14, 1733. One of the principal uses of this building is here indicated.

An advertisement for the sale of "Household Goods" is published by "Mr. George Talbot, next Door to the Play-house."—N. T. Gaz., Oct. 8-13, 1733. Other references to Talbot in the newspapers fail to reveal the location of this "Play-house."—Eg, description of PL 39, c. 264.

Cosby, in an address to the legislative council, says: "The season of the year being So far advanced I shall only at this time recollect to your consideration a thorough repair of the Barracks in this City. The work has already begun, and the moderate expense may finish it & make them useful for many years."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 626. Assemb. Jour., I: 649, 653. But see Sept. 2, 1737.

The late Chief Justice Lewis Morris, who was succeeded by James de Lancey on Aug. 23—Col. Coun. Min., 319, but new Representative for the County of Westchester, landed in this City, . . . at the Ferry-stairs: On His landing He was saluted by a general Fire of the Guns from the Merchants Vessels lying in the Road; and was receiv'd by great Numbers of the most considerable Merchants and Inhabitants of this City, and by them with loud Acclamations of welcome, and great parades, conducted to the Black Horse Tavern [see Oct. 29, 1727, where a bandsome Entertainment was prepar'd for Him, at the Charge of the Gentlemen who received Him; and in the Middle of One side of the Room, was fix'd a Tabulet with golden Capitals, KING GEORGE, LIBERTY and LAW"—N. Y. Jour., Nov. 5, 1733.

This popular demonstration in Morris's favour appears to be strong evidence of that general dissatisfaction at his removal from office which he referred to in his letter to the lords of trade on Aug. 23 (q.v.).

A table, costing $279, is made for the assembly-room.—Assemb. Jour., I: 653. The first sword presented a large mirror to any table.

The legislature was requested to lay the cost of 1739 (comprising extravagant grants) as concerns the Swamp which is on the west of the Fresh Water Pond, thus enabling the Swamp to be acquired by some individual by government grant, and drained. It has become a nuisance for want of draining.—Col. Laws N. Y., II: 823. This validates the patent to this property, already granted to Anthony Rutgers.—See April 6, 1733, and for history of the title see Dec., 1735.—See A.

John Peter Zenger begins the publication of The New-York Weekly Journal, the second newspaper printed in the city, Bradford's Gazette (see Nov. 1, 1725) being the first. A copy of the first issue of the Journal, bearing this date, is in the N. Y. Pub. Library. During the administration of Gov. Cosby, both papers were used as political organs, the Journal by the popular party, the Gazette by the court faction. Almost every issue of the Journal contained inflammatory writings, sometimes in the shape of letters addressed to the editor, and in the form of dissertations, which some correspondents claimed to have overheard, all being but thinly disguised attacks upon the governor and his friends (see July 21).

These articles brought forth severe denunciations from those who were loyal to the governor, and their sentiments found expression in the columns of the Gazette (see March 4, 1734). In the autumn of 1734, Zenger's attacks increased in violence, and finally led to the arrest of the printer on the charge of libel (see Nov. 17, 1734). After his acquittal, he continued his paper until his death in 1748, after which his widow, and later his son, conducted it for four years longer.—Antiquarian Soc. Collections, VI: 99-105. See also Bibliography, Vol. V, and Cunningham, "The Life and Tryal of John Peter Zenger, Printer of the New-York weekly Journal" (first ed., 1776; and Rutherford, John Peter Zenger."
An advertisement reads: "To be Run for, on the Course at New York, the 8th of this Month, a Purse upwards of 41. value, by any Horse, Mare or Gelding carrying 12 Stone, and paying 5s. entrance, which entrance Money is to be given to the second Horse, unless distanced."

The "City of New York" was probably the Bowery Road, there being no other special race-track of record at that time. See Nov. 21, 1716; but cf. Oct. 13, 1716, where it is evident the spectators were accommodated in a field.

9 It is resolved by the common council "that all the Great Guns which lye upon the Lots of Ground lately sold by this Corporation on the West Side of the Great Dock be forthwith Removed from thence into the Pasture belonging to the Fort," and a committee is appointed "to see the same performed with the leave of the Capt. General."—N. Y. Gen., IV: 201.

15 Lewis Morris writes to the lords of trade regarding Cosby that "no man was ever so universally hated as he is." He asks that Cosby be recalled "for the safety of the inhabitants of this Province," and for the prisoners.

26 Thomas Welch, from London, advertises "very good Entertain- ment for Man and Horse" at his tavern, the "Coach and Horses, in the Broadway."—N. Y. Jour., Nov. 26, 1733. This is the only reference found to this tavern.

12 "Fire Indians" aid the inhabitants in extinguishing a fire in the dwelling of one Gerardus Cooper, a cooper.—N. Y. Gaz., Dec. 10- 17, 1733.

31 Observations are published concerning the defence of the city against invasion. "As a war is likely to break out, and the Rumours thereof daily increase," the writer believes the city should not trust "too much on our Number of Men, and carelessly saying, No Fear, no Fear;" but that batteries should be erected at Sandy Hook, Coney Island, both sides of the Narrows, and other strategical points in and around the city. To man these works, all the train-bands of the adjacent towns should be required "to repair thither immediately," the forces from so as to leave their boats at Kip's Bay, and those from Bergen County at "Grinnage" (Greenwich). Everyone is urged "to lay aside all private Views, Partyship and Divisions . . . and declare for a stout and resolute Resistance." Instead of paying a heavy ransom for the city, it is preferable to strengthen the defences, in order to resist "a free and happy People."—N. Y. Gaz., Dec. 21, 1733. See also June 10, 1734.

Anthony Rutgers receives a patent from the King George II for "a certain swamp and fresh pond, called the Fresh Water, and adjacent to the King's Farm, formerly called the Duke's Farm, on the Island Manhattan, beginning at a staked set in the ground on the south side of the said pond, and at the north-east corner of the land belonging to William Merritt; thence it rangeth along the south side of the said swamp and pond, by the upland to the beach on the east side of Hudson's River; so along the beach to the up- land; thence crosth, and out of said swamp to the land on the east side thereof; thence by the said land it runs, to the east side of the tan-yard; and thence to the place where it begun."—Lib. Patents, XI: 127 (Albany). The swamp and fresh water included about 70 acres. Judge Hoffman (Estate and Rights of the Corporation of the City of N. Y., 169) says there is "no doubt the grant took its strip west of the Calk Hook and down to near Duane, east of that part of the Dominick's Bowery." In the Banncker collection (box G), in N. Y. Pub. Library, is "a Plan of a proposed alteration of Boundary between the Church Land and the Land belonging to Mt Anthony Rutgers." The legality of the grant to Anthony Rutgers is singular. An order of the privy council, issued Aug. 12, 1733, empowered Gov. Cosby to grant a patent to the swamp and fresh pond. Hoffman op. cit. observes this and states that he finds no grant made by the governor at this time. Nevertheless, a petition of Anthony Rutgers, April 6, 1733 (p. 9) alleged that he had "lately Obtained his Majesty's Grant and Letters Patent for the Swamp near fresh Water." Yet the grant from the governor and council is dated Dec. 16, 1733, in Col. Coun. Min., 330, and the patent is actually 15 days later. From 1731, Rutgers evidently assumed that the swamp and pond had been granted to him. For much interesting data upon this confused subject, see Hoffman, op. cit., I: 21-26; II: 189-91. For the copy of an act permitting the grant of the pond and swamp to Rutgers, see Ref. N. Y. Gaz., Dec. 73, and for the warrant for a patent, see ibid., XI: 77. For the release of the right to the land under water, executed in 1791 by the heirs of Anthony Rutgers, see May 13 and Sept. 29, 1791. See also descriptions of Frontispiece, II, and Pl. 83-b, III: 530, 566-61; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 947, 965.

1734

The year 1733 passed with little peace for New York. — The fear of the French and Indians still hung over the colony, trade was declining, several families emigrated to New Jersey, and the assembly was adjourned, not to meet again until April, 1734. — From "William Cosby and the Freedom of the Press," in Wilson's Mem-Hist. of N. Y., II: 216.

Probably in this year, William Bradford published "A New Map of the Harbour of New York, and the South River." See also Tilton, Reforred Low Dutch Church of Harlem, 43-45; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 935.

The birthday of Frederick, Prince of Wales, is celebrated with the usual demonstrations, and described in the daily newspaper report.—N. Y. Gaz., Jan. 21-23, 1734.

"There is now preparing for the Press, a list of the Names of those Gentlemen, who by their Words and Actions do profess the Belief of that modern Doctrine, of keeping in with Governors upon any terms in order to prevent the People, on a new Choice of Representatives in General as well as from trusting their liberties in such hands."—N. Y. Jour., Jan. 21, 1734.

An appeal is addressed to Cosby, beginning: "We the Grand Inquest for our Sovereign Lord the King, and the Body of the City and County of New-York, . . ." It appears to be a combined protest from a commission of inquiry, and the city magistrates, who state: "That from the various Accounts we have lately had by the public Papers of the Armaments and Military Preparations which for some Time past have been making by several of the States and Powers in Europe, We are apprehensive the Consequences thereof may terminate it War . . . They wish to discourage and oppose "any Naval Attempt that might be made against us." They therefore ask "that such proper and reasonable Care may speedily be taken to fortify this City (the Metropolis of this Province) as may most conduce to His Majesty's Honour, and the Safety of his People . . ." Cosby replied next day that he had received no express from England, such as is usually sent "Upon the least Surmise of a War." He cannot learn that any of the governors have received any. Nevertheless, he says, "I will employ my immediate Thoughts to consider such effectual Measures, that no Time may be lost when it is proper, to put them in Practice for the Security, Ease and Protection of you the People."—N. Y. Gaz., Feb. 12, 1734.

A negro is burnt alive at New York, in accordance with Dec. 31 sentence of a justice's court, for two attempted assaults upon women.—N. Y. Gaz., Jan. 21-23, 1734.

At about midnight of this Friday, a letter is found under the door of James Alexander's house threatening him and his family with destruction, if a most villainous demand, thereby made, is not complied with. On Feb. 15, the governor's council ordered that a proclamation be issued to discover the perpetrator. Such
proclamation, signed by Cosby, dated Feb. 19, and offering a Feb. reward of £50 to anyone who should discover the author of the letter, or his accomplice, was published.—Cal. Coun. Min., 322; N. Y. Gen., Feb. 15–17, 1734. On March 4, "Err Harrison," published an indignant denial of the authorship of the letter, which had been charged to him; and, on March 11, an advertisement announced the publication of the report of a committee of the council regarding the episode.—N. Y. Gen., Feb. 25–Mar. 4, and May 30, 1734.

The "Hum-drum-Club" is spoken of in an attack on Zenger by a correspondent in Bradford's Gazette. "The Governor," he says, "was not at the Hum-drum-Club of this City on Friday Night last; but was pleased to Honour the worthy Gentlemen of that Club with his Company on Saturday was [sic] Seventeighth, and last Saturday Night."—N. Y. Gen., Jan. 28-Feb. 4, 1734. Again, on March 25, a correspondent who signed himself "Peter Scheme" said that he often frequented the "Coffee-house, to take an Hitt at Back Gamy," where he heard the sentiments of the "Courtiers," as Zenger termed them; and also that he conversed with the governor and the "Courtiers," sometimes at the "Humdrum," and sometimes at "the Fort."—Ibid., March 18–25, 1734.

A letter is published regarding the increase in the number of beggars in New York. The example of neighbouring provinces is cited, where beggars are forced to work to maintain themselves, "which seems the Reason of so many Strangers among us, finding they may here be maintained without being punished for Sloathfulness." The writer recommends the building of workhouses. "And if stately Buildings could not be accomplished, less might answer the End for a Time; and being thus provided for the want, the remainder necessary, Overseers of the Poor would be able (at a cheap Rate) to provide and take Care of the Helpless, to teach the Sloathful Industry, the Disobedient and straggling Vagabonds to punish. And by these Means, in a few Years, save more Money to the City than those Buildings would cost."—N. Y. Gen., Mar. 4, 1734.

Zenger "intends to remove to Broad-Street near the upper End of the Long Bridge."—N. J. Jour., March 11, 1734.

Newark sachems come before the governour and council at New York. They express regret that Gov. Cosby did not bring his family to America.—Cal. Coun. Min., 321. See, however, Aug. 27.

A contributor to Bradford's paper thinks the only excuse for allowing Zenger to continue is the "Consideration of giving him Rope enough." False, malicious, libellous, licentious, scurrilous, virulent, sedition—some of the adjectives used to describe his Journal.—N. Y. Gen., March 4, 1734.

Zenger "intends to remove to Broad-Street near the upper End of the Long Bridge."—N. J. Jour., March 11, 1734.

Braddock, the printer of the Gazette, has just moved "to the House where the Brasier lately dwelt, in Hanover Square, over against Capt. Walton."—N. Y. Gen., April 8–15, 1734. He moved again, April 5, 1735 (q.v.).

The development of the city in the vicinity of Beeckman's Swamp, which was granted to Jacobus Roosevelt on Sept. 5, 1728 (q.v.), begins by the more active sale of building lots; 18 lots fronting "the street that leads from Smith's Fly to the Fresh Water," bounded in part by "the Swamp or Ten Yards" and "Skinner Street," are offered for sale.—N. Y. Jour., April 22, 1734. On June 10, 22 lots in the same locality were advertised.—Ibid., June 10, 1734. On July 20 (q.v.), the city made additional grants in the Swamp itself to Jacobus Roosevelt.—Liber Deeds, B: 151. See also Aug. 24, 1735.

Several acres of the "Swamp" had been acquired by Jacobus Roosevelt. "Having been divided by the purchaser into lots, they were principally taken by the tanners, who occupied much of the entire space included between Cliff and Gold and Ferry and Franklin streets, and the north side of Frankford between Cliff and Duke. In this noted region the activity of the trade, before the Revolution, accumulated vast mounds of tar, where the boys of the neighborhood wagged mince battles behind redoubts of that material, spilled with horses from the tannary. Other tanners pursued their occupation outside the city palisades, on the southern borders of the 'Collect' or Fresh-water Pond, near the junction of the present Centre and Pearl streets."—Bishop, Hist. of Am. Manufactures from 1685 to 1860, I: 441–42.

25 Members leave the assembly chamber and go to the council chamber, at Gov. Cosby's request, as is customary, to hear his speech at the opening of the session. The encouragement of trade is his first topic. He points out causes of the decay of trade. The principal one is that neighbours, the Bermudians especially, have become the common carriers for this province. Thereby, "not only building, which is a vast Advantage to a Country, is discouraged, and almost wholly disused; Artificers without Employ, . . . and no Prospect before them, but extrem Poverty, or a forsaking their Country; but likewise vast Sums of Money are yearly carried out of the Province by Strangers, who, . . . spend hardly any Thing even for their daily Subsistence while here, nor Import any Thing useful or profitable into it."

Another cause of the decay of trade is the want of strict inspection of flour, "the staple Commodity of the Country." The object of such inspection is to prevent the exportation of any except such as are "equal to the best that is exported from neighbouring provinces, whose flour has gained a reputation superior to that of New York because of "the wholesome Laws they have made to prevent Frauds and Abuses." Cosby therefore recommends the passage of laws for the encouragement of navigation necessary, "by laying a Duty of Tonnage" upon those who supplant this province in navigation; and, for laws, that provide for inspection, to prevent frauds in bolting. These laws, he declares, will "give Life to the expiring Hopes of your Ship Carpenters and other Tradesmen; recall their unwilling Resolutions to return the Province, and encourage others to come into it; fill your Harbours with Vessels of your own, inspire the Youth with warm Inclinations to become Seamen; and, by giving new Vigour to a declining Trade, fill your Country with Riches, and spread its Reputation far and wide."

He also recommends the protection of the harbour and town of New York, and the frontiers; "nor is any Time so fit to guard against our future Enemies, as a Time of Peace." He advises the assembly "to give a sufficient Sum for the Erecting of a Battery at the Point of Rocks by Whitehall," and newly forts at Albany and Schenectady. For these purposes he has drawn plans, and made an estimate of the expense, which he will order laid before the assembly. He advises also that the management of the money be put into "honest and frugal Hands," and a strict account required. He desires also that the burden of duties now laid upon trade may be eased "by an Imposition on some other Parts better able to bear it, or on something that may not at all affect Trade." He suggests a duty "upon Paper to be used in the Law, and in all Conveyances and Deeds of every Denomination." He points out the disadvantages "that attend the too great Importation of Negroes and Convicts;" also that provision should be made to supply the Six Nations of Indians with smiths and proper tools to mend their arms. The French "not only do that, but constantly send some Men of Art and Interest to reside among them, furnished with Brandy, Lead and Powder, which they give from Time to Time to the Indians, whereby they insinuate themselves with them, and alienate their Affections from us." It is "our Interest," he says, "to defeat the Attempts of the French by the like Arts, and to preserve the Friendship of the six Nations though at a greater Expense."

Cosby promises his concurrence in the enactment of any other laws for the defence of the province, the advancement of trade, the encouragement of husbandry, or for promoting manufactures, arts, and sciences.—Assemb. Jour., I: 654; Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 650–52.

On April 29, Mr. Morris, the deputy secretary, presented to the house the governor's plans, and his estimate of the expense for fortifications. The proposed battery at Whitehall is estimated at about £15,000.—Ibid., I: 655. A later estimate (May 4), placed it at £16,000.—Ibid., I: 657. See also Oct. 28, 1734, where the name "Copple" is applied to the same locality.
A "Committee of Grievances" is appointed by the assembly to meet every Thursday, "at the House of Mr. John De Honeur, in the City of New-York."—Assem. Jour., I, 655.

May 13. repeated announcement, beginning March 11, of his intention "to remove to Broad-Street near the upper End of the Lords' House, in his Absence," at 50 shillings a year of this date that he "is removed."—N. Y. Jour., May 13, 1734.

The city's method of extending its boundaries by filling in the water front around the lower end of the island is well illustrated in the laying out and development of Water Street in the vicinity of the Public-Assembly, and Common Council. The chasers of the Water Lots fronting the Dock Street Wharf be Obliged to lay Erect and build a Wharf of twenty five foot part of the Street or Wharf of forty foot next to the East River in Six years and to finish the Said Street of forty foot in twelve years."—M. C. C., IV, 208. On Sept. 30, 1734, it was ordered "that twenty foot of Ground on the West Side of the Lot of Ground of Anthony Rutgers Esq'r which he lately purchased of this Corporation between the Great Dock and Whitehall, be left to make A Street or Wharf thereon by the Said Anthony Rutgers fronting to the Slip to be left there."—Ibid., IV, 320. On Oct. 3, 1734, there was entered in the Minutes a petition from Stephen de Lancer, Anthony Rutgers, John Moore, and Robert Livingston, Jr., stating that they had lately purchased six lots, four of which were situated on the west side of the great dock between Whitehall Street and the East River, and the other two laid out of forty foot wide to Run along the East River or Harbour, and in the Rear Northerly by Whitehall Street," as shown by their respective grants on record in the town clerk's office. This petition further recited that on one of these four lots "Very Considerable Buildings and Improvements" had been made, and that "Further Improvements for the Conveniency of Trade Navigation & Commerce and Enlarging this City in Buildings and Inhabitants" were "Speedily Intended." It was therefore their desire that they might not afterward "be Debarred or Deprived of the Benefit of the East River or Harbour," and they asked that the corporation would grant to them, and to their Heirs and Assigns, all the width of the Street or Wharf "to be gained out of the Said East River," fronting their purchased, together with the right to profit from the wharfs to be made on the river front, "with all Cranes Stairs and landing places to be made thereon." They offered on their part to make a street 40 feet in width fronting their lots, "and at the Outward part of the Said 24 feet of Ground in the East River or Harbour at their own further Expenace will leave Another good and sufficient Street or Wharf of forty foot in breadth" as the city surveyors should direct, completing "the Said Streets" on or before March 25, 1746, and to their Heirs and Assigns, but that it being understood that these should " Remain Publick Streets and Highways for Ever." The petition was granted by the common council "at the yearly Rent of Eighteen pence #9 foot, in the front of each Lot, and that Mr. Moore make A Wharf or Street, the whole length of his Lot on the East side thereof twenty four foot least in breadth and that Mr. Rutgers make A Wharf or Street twenty foot breadth on the West side of his Lot at their own proper Cost and Charge." It was ordered that the mayor execute the grants "for the same four Water Lots," and that the yearly rent be payable March 25, "Commonly Called Lady Day."—Ibid., IV, 224-226, and see City Grants, Liber B, 246-60. Regarding the further development of the street along East River, see M. C. C., IV, 328. It received the name of Water Street in 1736.—Ibid., IV, 331. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1021. Water lots, granted in 1734 between Old Slip and Cowes Slip, are shown on a map (made in 1774), now in Bureau of Topography, Dept. of Public Works.

An ordinance is proclaimed, by order of the common council, for preserving the fish in Fresh Water Pond. It provides "that if any Person or Persons whatsoever do, from henceforth presume to put any Wharf or Piers or other Neceossary to Fresh Water Pond, belonging to this Corporation, any Hoop-Net, Draw-net, Purse-net, Cast-net, Cod-net, Bley-net, or any other Net or Nets whatsoever, and shall take and Catch any of the fish within the Said Pond, therewith, or by any other Engine, Machine, Art, or Means whatsoever, than by Angling, Paring, Angle Rod, Hook and Line only," he shall be required to pay a fine of 20 shillings.—M. C. C., IV, 209-10. This appears to be the first municipal ordinance for the protection of "fish and game." For the city's first "closed season" ordinance, see Nov. 14, 1758.

Capt. Michael Thodey is given permission by the common council "to make use of the Rope Walk without Spring Garden Gate lately in the Occupation of John searle deceas'd and John PBurnet," at 25 shillings a year of this date that he is "removed."—N. Y. Jour., May 13, 1734.

William Smith, counseller-at-law, delivers an opinion to the general assembly to show "that No Court of Equity can lawfully have any Being or Authority within this Colony, without Consent in General Assembly. Therefore that the Court of Equity lately erected in the Supreme-Court, by Ordinance of Governor and Council, without Consent in General Assembly; is not a lawful Court."—N. Y. Gen., Sept. 16-23, 1734. See also Mr. Smith's Opinion Humbly Offered to the General Assembly of the Colony of New-York, One [on the] Seventh of June, 1734, At their Request. Occasion'd by sundry Petitions of the Inhabitants of the City of New-York . . . praying an Establishment of Courts of Justice within the said Colony by Act of the Legislature. (N. Y., 1734). Bound with this is Mr. Murray's Opinion Relating to the Courts of Justice in the Colony of New-York; Delivered to the General Assembly of the said Colony, at their Request, the 12th of June, 1734, both documents being printed by Bradford. Copies are owned by the N.Y. Hist. Soc.

The justices of the peace and the vestrymen of the city ask the assembly for leave to bring in a bill for the "better Relief and Maintenance of the Poor in the said City."—Assem. Jour., II, 665.

Referring to the subject of defence which is under general discussion, a letter to the press states: "Mr. Bradford's Writers . . . have told the World, how packed and unprovided we are, and what great Advantage and Profits an Enemy has a chance to get by coming here."—N. Y. Jour., June 10, 1734.

The king's access to the crown is celebrated. At noon, "the Gentlemen of the Council, Assembly, and the City" wait on the governor at the fort; and drink the health of the king and queen, the royal family, and the Prince and Princess of Orange, "under the Discharge of the Cannon;" the "regular Troops, in their new Cloaths, with the rest of the Armes, who made a Sene Appearance." Afterwards, the governor, attended by the same assemblage, "went into the Field, and review'd the Militia of the City drawn up there, and express'd great Satisfaction at their Order, Discipline, and Appearance, and was pleased to order 12 Barrels of Beer to be distributed among them to drink to the Majesties and the Royal Healths."—N. Y. Gen., June 17, 1734.

Cosby, in a report to the lords of trade, reviews the arguments in his case against Van Dam, which led to his dismissing chief-justice Morris (see Nov. 14, 1733); and he sends them a copy of Morris's argument and opinion for the Crown, it being understood that these should "Remain Publick Streets and Highways for Ever." The petition was granted by the common council "at the yearly Rent of Eighteen pence #9 foot, in the front of each Lot, and that Mr. Moore make A Wharf or Street, the whole length of his Lot on the East side thereof twenty four foot least in breadth and that Mr. Rutgers make A Wharf or Street twenty foot breadth on the West side of his Lot at their own proper Cost and Charge." It was ordered that the mayor execute the grants "for the same four Water Lots," and that the yearly rent be payable March 25, "Commonly Called Lady Day."—Ibid., IV, 224-226, and see City Grants, Liber B, 246-60. Regarding the further development of the street along East River, see M. C. C., IV, 328. It received the name of Water Street in 1736.—Ibid., IV, 331. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1021. Water lots, granted in 1734 between Old Slip and Cowes Slip, are shown on a map (made in 1774), now in Bureau of Topography, Dept. of Public Works.

The bill of Daniel Gautier, amounting to £271:10s., for building the additional room in the city hall for the assembly (see Sept. 26, 1732) is audited.—Assem. Jour., I, 668. On July 13, a warrant was issued to pay him.—Cal. Coun. Min., 311. (Note that the date "1731" on pp. 312 and 313 of the Cal. Coun. Min. is a misprint for 1732.)

The legislature passes an act to lay a duty on the tonnage of all vessels trading in the colony of New-York, excepting vessels built here; also an act to prescribe rates to be charged for the use of the wharf called Burnet's Key. The same schedule of rates is to apply on all vessels that have or ever have been built on the Keys. The key is not to affect the wharves belonging to the city.—Col. Laws N. Y., II: 831, 837-49 and see April 25. Commenting on this act, Cosby stated on June 10, 1735, that the owners of Burnet's Key had "carry'd it a considerable way into the water whereby almost any one of our Vessels can carry more cargo and more ease than they formerly used to do by bulks when riding at anchor in the River."—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 29. Burnet's Key is shown on Pls. 26, 27, and 27-A, Vol. I.
A provincial act is passed granting "Quakers residing within this Colony The same privileges Benefits & indulgences as by the
22 Laws & Statutes now remaining of force in . . . England The people of That Denomination are intituled unto within those Dominions."

Capt. Robert Long, commander of "his Majestys Ship Seafor[d the
Station ship of War for this Colony," having represented to the common council "that the Hulk whereby his Majestys ships used to Careen by, is sunk and broke to pieces in Turtle Bay," proposes, if the city will grant to him and his heirs and assigns forever "A Small piece of Ground on the south West Side of Turtle Bay, only, from high Water Mark fifty foot into the River," he will erect thereon at his own expense a wharf "Convenient for his Majestys Ships to Careen at," and "Remove the Ruins of the Hulk aforesaid and such Other Wrecks which lye sunk within the said Turtle Bay," the object being to make the bay "more usefull and Commodious for the Sheltering of A far greater Number of Shipping therein," and more especially to secure them in winter from "the driving Ice in the River." The common council resolves to grant such land (the description of which is entered in detail in the Minutes,) with the understanding that he will erect the wharf before July 1, 1735, that he will also erect and keep in repair a "Convenient pair of landing Stairs of Six foot wide, free for all Persons to Come to and land at the same at or Near the North West Corner;" and he is given authority for himself and his heirs and assigns to receive such sums or sums of Money for such landing, unloading or Careening at, or by the said Wharf as shall be Reasonable."—M. G. C., IV: 212–14. The grant was made Oct. 12, 1735.—City Grants, Liber B: 283. See Oct. 8.


Bestavare's Cripplebusch, or Bedman's Swamp, is granted to Jacobus Roosevelt by the city.—Liber City Grants, B: 151 (comptroller's office). This tract, represented on numerous early maps as a piece of swampy land, lay between, or to the south of, that part of Deer Island which was then part of the city, and which was laid out and surveyed by John and Ferry St. It became known later as "The Swamp," and is so spoken of to-day, colloquially. The tanning and leather interests of New York have never entirely abandoned this locality. See Sept. 10, 1668; Sept. 5, 1728.

The city grants to Cornelius van Horne a lot extending from the Dock Street wharf 400 feet into the East River, with the obligation that he shall increase by 15 feet the width of Dock (later Water) Street at the upper end of his lot and make another wharf of 15 feet at the Street 40 feet in width to 200 feet farther into the East River. This is the first conveyance by a wharf out of the city in the form of a lease, and the city charged an annual rent instead of a cash payment.—Liber Deeds, B: 125. See also Black's Municipal Ownership of Land, 18. Other grants at this wharf are made the same day on similar terms.—Ibid., B: 153, 145, 154, 163, 171, 174, and 192. See also Addenda, 1730.

Six acres of land for sale "of the Swamp or Cripplebusch." Three of them "front the Road that leads from Spring Garden to fresh Water," the other three "front the Street next to the Swamp." Inquirers are referred to Anna Ten Eyck, "near Koonits Market."—N. Y. Jour., July 29, 1734.

Thomas Copley this day stood in the Publick Pillory of this City for having false Dollars with intent to utter and pass them in payment, and uttering one false Dollar knowing it to be so, of which he was Convicted." Eighteen such "false Dollars" are "in Open Court [of general session] . . . broke to pieces."—Min. Gen. Session (MS.), 27.

"Ordered That Mr Vesey the Two Church Wardens Mr Moore M'r Auboyneau and M'r Chambers or any five of them whereof the Rector and one of the Church Wardens be Two be a Committee to lease out the Lots of Ground behind the Church Yard for any Number of Years at an exceeding forty under such Yearly Ground Rents Covenants and Restrictions as they shall think most proper . . . and it is also Resolved that the said Committee be at Liberty to Obtain from the Corporation of this City a Grant and Confirmation of their Said Ground and of the Water Lots fronting the same Upon such Yearly Ground Rents and agreements as they shall think proper and reasonable to make."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

"This Day, his Excellency our Governour and Family embarqued for his other Government of New Jersey, being attended to the Water-side by the Mayor, Aldermen, and Commonality, and sundry Aug. 27 the principal Gentlemen of this City, and the Officers and Soldiers of the Garrison under Arms; upon their embarking, they were saluted by the Fort with fifteen Guns, and by the Gentlemen with their Huzzas."—N. Y. Gen., VII: 358.

Satirical letters by "Timothy Wheelwright" and "John Chisolm" (pseud.), dated Sept. 8 and 12, regarding the approaching election for aldermen, are printed as a handbill or folder by Zenger. They express the despair of the workmen, and advise them to answer the rights of their country. One of these handbills is in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

According to this document (quoted in I: 258, v. 9), a short cut on the "Boston High Road" is in course of construction. This short cut is shown on the Bradford Map, Pl. 27, Vol. I, indicating that it had been begun, or at least was in contemplation, as early as 1730. The road seems to have been still incomplete on July 29, 1730 (p. 2).

On Nov. 7, 1741, the course of the post-road was defined by law and included the "Straight Line" or short cut "through the Hill by the House of Captain Brown where the Wind Mill formerly stood."—Col. Lotts N. Y., III: 162–66.

"A Great Number of Tanners and Other Inhabitants" having represented to the common council "that they are greatly prejudiced by A Draio laid into the fresh Water Pond by the Order of Anthony Rutgers Esq[.] [see April 6, 1733] which has greatly drawn away the Water from the same Pond," it is ordered "that the Said Mr. Rutgers do have for 26 Years a Draio thirtieth foot from the Said fresh Water Pond." Rutgers had been obliged by his letters patent which granted him the swamp near the pond to drain the swamp within one year from the date of his patent.—M. C. C., IV: 216–17. See Sept. 15, 1739.

The elections for members of the common council, held this day, are described as follows: "Simon Johnson and Edie Myer carried it against the Governour's Interest notwithstanding there voted against them a considerable Merchant who was an Inhabitant of another Ward, and about 15 of the soldiers of His Majestys Gar- son, besides the Representatives of the City [Francis Harison] and his Interest. All the Members that were chosen were put up by an Interest opposite to the Governour's except John More, to whose Favour a great many of the City joyned, or he would have lost his Election."—N. Y. Jour., Oct. 7, 1734. See Oct. 14, 1734.

It is resolved by the common council "that the Bowling Green at the lower End of the Broadway in the West Ward of this City as it is now in fence be Leased unto Philipps Esq[.] Mr John Chambers and Mr John Roosevelt and their Assigns for the Term of ten Years to Commence the twenty ninth day of September last past for A Bowling Green only at the yearly Rent of one pepper Corre and that at the end of every Lott a Forty Foot Leake for the same under the Common Seal of this Corporation."—M. C. C., IV: 221. For the continuation of this lease, see Sept. 1, 1742. See also March 12, and April 6, 1733.

The draught of a grant for a piece of land to Robert Long (to be used as a caretaker's site for ships of the royal navy) at Cripple Bay is read and amended, and the common council orders that it be engrossed.—M. C. C., IV: 237. See June 29, 1734. Refer also to M. C. C., IV: 166, 172, 174, 178, and 209, and City Grants, Liber B: 263. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 688; Pl. 176.

"By order of the common council, Mayor Lutting reimburses himself, by warrant to the treasurer for $177.60 for "Casing of Timber out of the Parade before the Fort in the year 1728. and for "A speaking Trumpet for the use of this Corporation (in 1733) in Case of fire."—M. C. C., IV: 228. The original bill of the mayor is preserved in the city clerk's office.

A committee of the common council is appointed "to Agree with A Printer" for the printing of the "Chartier of this Corporation," the copy to be printed being "first Carefully Examined with the Original."—M. C. C., IV: 231. On Oct. 25, the committee reported that they had "Agreed with John Peter Zenger Printer in manner following to wit that he will Print the same on very good Paper and in good and fair Characters for seven pounds, and the Befitt Accrueing on the sale of the Printed Copies to be for his own use; and that he will Print Six Copies and bind them up very Neatly for the Corporation to dispose of or Present, to whom they shall think proper, and that he is to assist the Act of Assembly which Confirms the Said Charter in the same Book." On approving the report, it was ordered "that a fair Copy of the Said Charter be made for the Printer Accordingly by the Town Clerk, and that the
same Committee do take Care the same be forthwith Perfect'd."

Robert Loring is sworn into office for his ninth term as mayor of the city, and Cosby delivers the following address: "Mr. Mayor and Gentlemen who are chosen into the Magistracy of this City for the present year, I cannot Unit this Opportunity of speaking to you, of a Paper printed in this City, touching your Elections, in which it is wickedly insinuated, That they were carried against the Governor's Interest [see Sept. 30]: You yourselves must be sensible, that I have no ways intermeddled with them, but have left them entirely in the hands of the People. I have not been devoured, by the most false and scandalous Misrepresentations of my Conduct, to lessen the Regard that is due to my Character and Station among you; and, if those men should be so Wicked and abandon'd, as to continue their Seditious Practices, notwithstanding all the Forbearance and Leinety they have hitherto met with, you will exert yourselves, as Preservers of the Peace, which is entrusted into your hands, and use the proper Means to bring the Offenders to Confound Punishment."—N. Y. Gaz., Oct. 4—21, 1734.

After having several of Zenger's "Journals" and other Scurrilous papers tending to alienate the affections of the people of this province from his Majesties Government" laid before it, the council asks for a conference with a committee of the assembly.—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 657. The request is granted by the assembly.— Assemb. Jour., I: 671. The next day the committee reported to the assembly and asked concurrence in the orders of the House of Burgesses of the 1st of Nov. On Oct. 31, the assembly debated the proposals of the committee and voted to lay the matter on the table.—Ibid., I: 672. See, however, Oct. 19.

The following order is issued by the supreme court, at which Chief Justice James de Lancey, and Second Justice Frederick Philipse are present: "The Grand Jury having yesterday presented two scandalous and seditious songs or ballads lately dispersed about this city—one entitled A Song made upon the Election of the new Magistrates for this City, the other entitled A Song made on the foregoing occasion; both highly defaming the present administration of his Majesties Government; and further, that as the same does impeach the minds of his Majestys good subjects, and to disturb and destroy that peace and tranquillity which ought to subsist and be maintained in this Colony, and all other well-governed communities, of which virulent, scandalous and seditious or ballads they have not been able, on a strict enquiry, to discover either the author, printer, or publisher: It is therefore ordered by the Court, that the said . . . songs or ballads be burnt before the City Hall, sitting the Court, by the hands of the common hangman or whipped, on Monday, the 21st of this instant, at 12 o'clock, and that the High Sheriff of this city and county do take orders according to the tenor of these orders;"—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 657. See April 25, 1734. Instead, the newspaper suggests the erection of batteries at convenient places "at half the Expense proposed."—N. Y. Jour., Oct. 28, 1734.

The anniversary of the king's birthday is observed. The news report thus describes the celebration: "Between the hours of eleven and twelve in the forenoon, his Excellency our Governor was attended at his House in Fort George by the Council, Assembly, Merchants, and other Principal Gentlemen and Inhabitants of this and adjacent Places. The Independent Companies posted here being under the Command of Major Hawk, round the Ramparts firing while his Majestys, the Queen's, the Prince's and the Royal Families, and their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess of Orange's Healths were drank; and then followed the Healths of his Grace the Duke of New Castle, of the Duke of Grafton, of the Right Honourable Sir Robert Walpole, and many other Royal Healths. In the evening the Governor issued a Proclamation, for a splendid Ball and Supper at the Fort, where was the most Numerous and fine Appearance of Ladies and Gentlemen that had ever been known upon the like Occasion. And it was no small addition to the General Joy and Satisfaction of the Day that Capt. Bryant from London arrived in the forenoon, who brought the Welsh News of the Health of the King, the Queen, and all the Royal Family; and that the Kingdom enjoyed at present all the Blessings of Peace, Plenty and a Flourishing Trade under his Majestys most Glorious and Auspicious Administration."—N. Y. Gaz., Nov. 11, 1734.

Upon learning that the assembly tabled consideration of Zenger's Journal, the council issues following orders: to the hangman or the whipper, to burn, near the pillory, numbers 7, 47, 48, and 49 of The New York Journal, which reflect upon his nature; to the sheriff, to see that it is "effectually done;" to the governor, to put forth a proclamation offering a reward of £50 for the discovery of the authors of these papers; to the attorney-general, to prosecute them when discovered, and after examining the Journal, from first to last. Meanwhile, it is ordered, that a proclamation "reflect upon any persons in the administration of the Government;" to the sheriff, to arrest and imprison Zenger, and to the magistrates of the respective counties "to be active in their respective offices to preserve the public peace."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 652. See Nov. 5, 6, 17, 24, 1734; April 16, Aug. 4, Sept. 16, 1735.

The common council orders that "the Freedoms of this Corporation be Presented unto Cap't Matthew Norris and Cap't Robert Long Commanders of his Majesty's Ships Tartar & Seaford . . . The text of each freedom is entered in full in the Minutes. Norris is described as the son of the Hon. Sir John Norris. "Admiral of his Majestys Royal Navy of Great Britain," and who, "being lately A worthy Member of the Honourable House of Commons of Great Britain, did in that House strenuously Oppose and give his Vote Against the Bill passed in favour of the Sugar Colonies;" also one of the Star Alliance of the United Kingdom, and the worthy Daughter of the Honourable Lewis Morris Esq. A Native of this City." Both the "Tartar" and "Seaford" are ships of this province.—M. C. G., IV: 234-35.

The sheriff delivers to the court of quarter sessions an order that the magistrates attend the burning of several issues of Zenger's Journal by the hangman. The court fords the entry of the order in its records. On the following day, the sheriff's motion that the court comply with the order of the council was met with a vigorous protest by the magistrates, and all members of the corporation were forbidden to obey it. Recorder Harison, alone dissented. The sheriff-whipper be directed to carry out the order of the council, but the court, holding that the whipper was an officer of the corporation, refused to give him any such order. About noon the sheriff, after reading the numbers of Zenger's Journal, delivered them to his negro servant, who burnt them in the presence of Recorder Harison, and several officers of the garrison. The members of the court did not attend.—A brief Narrative of the Case and Tryal of John Peter Zenger, Printer of the New York Weekly Journal (1st ed., N. Y., 1736, in N. Y. Pub. Library) 3.4.

The governor's council approves the draft of a proclamation for encouraging immigration from Europe.—Gaz., Oct. 25, 1734.

The governor issues a proclamation, one for the discovery of the authors of "two late Scandalous Songs and Ballads . . . defaming the Administration," and the other to discover the authors of seditious reflections contained in numbers 7, 47, 48, and 49 of Zenger's Journal.—N. Y. Gaz., Nov. 25, 1734; Gaz. Hist. Mol., Erg. 532. One of each of these proclamations is preserved in the collection of the N. Y. Pub. Library; also one of the original handbills containing the two so-called scandalous songs.

A committee of the common council is appointed "to Inspect and Enquire for a proper House and Ground to be purchased by this Corporation to be Converted into a House of Correction and a Workhouse and upon what Terms Such A Convenient House can be purchased and in what place and of whom."—M. C. G., IV: 236. The first consideration of this subject by the common council was taken on March 24, 1734 (q.v.). On Dec. 20, 1734, a resolution referred to "the Necessity and Continuing Increase of the Poor within this City," which was "very great and Exceeding burdensome to the Inhabitants thereof for want of a Workhouse and House of Correction;" and stated that "there is not yet any Provision made for the Relief and settling on Work of Poor Needy Persons and Ede Wandering Vagabonds, Sturdy Beggars, and Such others who masquerade without the Said City, who living Idly and unemployed, become debauched and Instructed in the Practice of Thievery," etc. The common council therefore resolved to build at its own expense "A good, Strong and Convenient House and Tenement, upon part of the unimproved Lands of the Corporation, on the South Side of the brick lately built on by DuGan Commonly Called the Vineyard." A committee was appointed "to lay out a Convenient piece of Land three, for that
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND.

1734 use, large enough to Erect Additional Buildings thereupon, for Nov. Workhouse and Other Conveniencies, if Occasion Require, and for Needlefull Yardroom and Garden; and cause the Surveyors of this City to make a Draft thereof. That the said House be twenty foot wide, and the DAMENs following (Viz!?) fifty Six foot long, twenty four foot wide from Outside to Outside, two Stories high, and A Good Cellar, all of Stone and the Same to be divided into Such and so many Rooms as the Said Committee shall direct. It was also resolved to begin work on the building as soon as the season of the year would permit, and that the same should be called the "Publick Workhouse and House of Correction."—Itbid., IV: 240-41. On March 31, 1735, the building committee reported that they had agreed with John Burger "for Building the Workhouse and taking Accounts of all the Materials to be used on the Stone and Brick Work (Viz!): For performing the above Work & £50; For Seventy Gallons of Rum for the use of all the Masters and Laborers, £8-15; For Seventy pounds of Sugar, £15; For Small Beer, £1210; For Hire of Laborers, £50," making a total of £121110, of which he is paid £90 on account. The committee also reported that they had engaged John Roome to take charge of the carpenter work for £80, "with a further allowance of fifty Gallons of Rum, the Corporation to be at the Charge of the Liquor by laying the Beans and Raising the Roof."—Ibid., IV: 250-51. Payments for materials and labour were made in 1735 and 1736, including £154 for 50 loads of stone (Ibid., IV: 250), £200 "for digging a well there" (Ibid., IV: 260). The workhouse was reported as completed in Sept., 1735.—N.Y. Jour., Sept. 23, 1735. Regarding the appointment of a keeper, and the operation of the workhouse, see April 15, 1736. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 977.

Zenger is arrested for publishing seditious libel, and imprisoned by order of the council; he is not permitted to see or speak to anyone.—N.Y. Jour., Nov. 25, 1734; Col. Coun., Min., 122. Three days later, he was brought by a writ of habeas corpus before Chief-Juice James de Lancey who discontinued proceedings until the next term. The hearing was held in the court house, and thereupon Zenger's bail was fixed at £1,000, with two sureties, each for £200, but, as he was unable to furnish this sum, he was remanded to prison.—N.Y. Gaz., Nov. 25, 1734. The original manuscript present- of the attorney-general in the Zenger case was sold at The Andover Galleries, New York, April 20, 1929, with the library of Henry F. De Puy.—See catalogue of sale (with reproduction), item No. 2658, where it is thus described: "The document is signed by Richard Bradley, Attorney General, and possibly the whole document is in his handwriting. It is undoubtedly the copy used by Zenger's attorney, Andrew Hamilton, during the trial, as it is on the back the legal citations made by the Attorney General during his plea, noted by him at the time. This document is printed verbatim in the reports of the Zenger trial. The two pages are still fastened together with the hand-made pin of the time of Zenger."—N.Y. Jour., Dec. 30, 1735. The late chief justice of New York Province, member of the general assembly of New York, and president of the council of New York, embarks with his son, Robert Morris, to Shrewbury, N. J., for Great Britain, "to solicit Matters of Great Importance" relating both to this and others of the northern colonies,—"the News whereof gave great Satisfaction to the Inhabitants of this City."—On Nov. 24, prayers were offered in all the churches in their behalf.—N.Y. Jour., Nov. 25, 1734.

Zenger, in prison, is permitted to speak, "through the Hole of the Door," to his wife and servants.—N.Y. Jour., Nov. 25, 1734. He continued to edit his paper in this manner until his acquittal on A Brief Narrative of the Case and Trial of John Peter Zenger, 46.

To provide sums necessary for building fortifications, in view of the threats of war, an act of the legislature is passed for issuing bills of credit to the value of £12,000. William Bradford is to receive £1,000 at a certain rate of interest, and he may also borrow and sink these bills of credit through the proceeds derived from duties on tonnage and a tax on slaves.—Col. Laws N.Y., II: 885- 92. For a further issue of bills of credit, see Dec. 16, 1737; see also article on early New York paper money, by John Hickson, in Trans- actions of the Albany Institute, V: 25—79; and item of June 8, 1790. The legislature passes "An Act to appoint and Impower Com- missioners for Erecting Fortifications in this Colony." It states that "Such Fortifications will tend not only to the Security of the City of the Province, but the Disconvenience necessarily arising to those at the Same time Encourage his Majesties Subjects Inhabiting within the Same to Exert their Bravey in Making a Vigorous Defence in Case Such Attempts might happen to be made." It requires "that the City of New York shall be Fortified by making a Breach in the Rocks lying off of Wall Hall commonly called Copse Rocks (see April 25, 1734) and to adjoin to the Land already there, So far Westward as the Warwick commonly called Hoots Peer," in such a manner as the commisioners, with the advice of the assemblymen from New York City and the approval of the captain-general or commander-in-chief, shall deem most useful, "to make the Said City Defensible Against Attempts upon it by Water." The commissioners named are John Cruger, Cornelius de Peyster, John Rosevelt, and John de Witt Petrose. They are also required "to cause Carriages for the great guns to be made or Repaired, & to Erect Sheds to preserve the Same against the weather when it shall be judged needless to keep the Said Great Guns Mounted." They are to conduct the work in the spediest manner possible. To prevent the proposed battery being rendered useless "by buildings to blind or Incumber the Same" (Ibid., IV: 260), the act for digging a well there, (Ibid., IV: 260). The workhouse was reported as completed in Sept., 1735.—N.Y. Jour., Sept. 23, 1735. Regarding the appointment of a keeper, and the operation of the workhouse, see April 15, 1736. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 977.

News reaches New York from London that the king has ordered the Province of New Jersey to be a separate Government from New York, and that a Commission is daily expected to pass the Seals, to appoint Sir William Keith Governor of that Colony" (New Jersey).—N.Y. Jour., Dec. 2, 1734.

A committee appointed by the common council, on Nov. 29 Dec. (see M. C. G., IV: 238), to hire ten men to be the night watch of the city (together with two constables) until May 1, 1735, reports that the watchmen have given bond, for £50, that they will keep watch from Dec. 4 to May 1. An extra allowance of 20 shillings is to be given to each watchman for special diligence, one only of whom is to be on duty. Unlike the law of Dec. 14, 1731 (p. 1), this law requires the 12 members of the watch to work in two squads, of five watchmen and one coo- mandant each squad to work all night on alternate nights.—M. C. G., IV: 239-40. The number of the watch was regularly decreased during the summer season, May to December.—Ibid., IV: 252-53; 267, 460. See also April 20, 1734.

Cohy explains to the Duke of New Castle the position of the council regarding "a most scandalous pamphlet dispersed about this Province," which contains "a very rude reply" to the answers given by the council to Van Dam's articles of complaint against Cohy. The pamphlet referred to is entitled Heads of Articles of Complaint by Rip Van Dam Esp. against his Excellency William Cohy Exp., etc. (Boston, 1734).—N.Y. Col. Doc., VI: 26. See also Aug. 28, 1735. Cohy also points out that the late surveyor-general, Henry Colden has been "unworthy of the Character of a Councillor," that he has been "closely linked with ye oppressors of the Government," and is "not ashamed of being made their spy, upon all the proceedings and all the transactions of the Council." He refers to the alleged "epitaphs and "as these Infamous fellows."—N.Y. Col. Doc., VI: 26-27.

Zenger, writing from the prison (see Nov. 24) for his Journal, rebukes a correspondent of Bradford's Gazette. He denies using the "Language of the Prize-fighter," and claims that the readers of his newspapers incline for good Gentlemen, and Ladies. He admits being brought to America on the bounty of Quaker Mr. Hering who declares that he was visited eight weeks ago by Recorder Francis Harison, who threatened to beat him with a cane.—N.Y. Jour., Dec. 23, 1734.
1735

At some time prior to this date, Nicholas Bayard erected his homestead or dwelling-house: it appears for the first time on the map in 1735 (Pl. 19, Vol. I). By modern streets, it was situated in the block bounded by Grand, Broome, Crosby and Lafayette Sts. It was approached by an avenue called Bayard's Lane, the entrance gate being at the Bowery Road; the present Broome St. has been laid out nearly on the line of this lane.—*Man. Com. Corp.*, Vol. II: 569, 1785.

Bayard's farm lay west of Broadway, extending from Howard St. (on modern maps) to the line of the Herring Farm above the present Bleeker St., the west line beginning at Broadway, running very irregularly to the present junction of Grand and Greene Sts., to Wooster, north of Spring, to Sullivan and Spring Sts., to Houston, west of Hanover St. thence southwest-northeast to the line of the Herring Farm on the east.

Some time prior to this date, a theatre was erected, or some building was occupied as a theatre, on the site Nos. 12 and 14 Broadway.—See Pl. 50, Vol. I. The earliest reference found to this playhouse was contained in The New-York Weekly Journal of Feb. 2, 1741, when it was advertised as the "New Theatre," and there was an announcement of the production of "The Beaut Stratagem." See description of Pl. 50, Vol. I: 653-655; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 985; Pl. 175, Vol. III.

Some time before this date, Adam van den Berg began to keep a mead-house and garden on the west side of Broadway between the present Vesey and Barclay Sts., for it is shown on the manuscript map of 1735 (Pl. 50, Vol. I). This was the Church Farm, of a part of which Van den Berg had a lease. The garden was still kept here as a pleasure resort in 1735 (N. F. Gan., Aug. 13, 1735), and Van den Berg's house was in existence as late as 1770, when a petition was made to erect a liberty pole "opposite Mr. Van Derberghs."—See Jan. 30, 1770. Valentine (*Man. Com. Corp.*, 1865, p. 547) says that his tavern was called the Drover's Inn. This was the site in recent years of the Astor House. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 991; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

About this time, a cultivated space adjacent to Fort George was known as the Fort Garden. As shown on the manuscript map of 1735 (Pl. 50, Vol. I), its location, according to the modern plan, was south of Bridge St., between Whitehall and State Sts. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 946; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

The tract of land described in the grant made by Dongan to John Knight on Feb. 10, 1685 (p. 9), was for the first time shown on a map, in 1735, as "The Vineyard," though illitically designated "The WInyard."—See Pl. 50, Vol. I. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 946; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

The following comparative statement of the city's revenues, at five-year intervals from 1730 to 1770, inclusive, shows the amounts derived from various leases and licenses, as compiled from the city chamberlain's Ledgers Nos. 2 and 3, and Journals Nos. 2, 3, and 4, in the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Ferries</th>
<th>Docks</th>
<th>Markets</th>
<th>Lands</th>
<th>Water Lots</th>
<th>Buildings</th>
<th>Licences</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1730</td>
<td>£46</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>£48</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1735</td>
<td>245</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>£33</td>
<td>£2</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1740</td>
<td>307</td>
<td>£73</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1745</td>
<td>370</td>
<td>£405</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1750</td>
<td>455</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>159</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1775</td>
<td>630</td>
<td>305</td>
<td>460</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>142</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1780</td>
<td>650</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>245</td>
<td>122</td>
<td>196</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>524</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1785</td>
<td>800</td>
<td>550</td>
<td>385</td>
<td>501</td>
<td>224</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1790</td>
<td>970</td>
<td>690</td>
<td>250</td>
<td>374</td>
<td>460</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

—Peterson & Edwards, N. Y. as an 18th Cent. Municipality, 357.

Alexander Malcolm, "Master of the Grammar-School in the City of New-York," gives notice that hereafter he will receive only twice a year, in February and in August, "meer Beginners in Latin" into the school.—N. F. Gan., Dec. 30, Jan. 7, 1734/5.

In July of the following year, he announced that "such scholars as are fit for any of the Classes will be received at any time."—*Ibid.*, July 18-25, 1735. See May 1, 1730; Oct. 14, 1732.

The birth-day of the Prince of Wales is celebrated with the usual solemnity (on Monday) but wrongly reported in the *Gazette*, of Jan. 28, as having been celebrated on Sunday. The chief incidents are as follows: "At noon the principal Gentlemen of the City and Corporation met at the Fort to drink the Royal Healths while the Guns round the Fort were firing; and at Night the Gentlemen and Ladies were entertained with a splendid Supper, Music and Dancing, thro' his Excellency was the Saturday before in some pain lest he should not have been able to have given the Entertainment at the Fort, for that day . . . one of the Chimneys was perceived to have catch'd Fire, which breaking through the Roof of the House, the inside was in great Danger of taking Fire also, but by the timely Assistance, and great readiness that was shew'd by People of all Ranks, in a very acceptable manner, it was happily extinguished with little Damage. His Excellency returned thanks to the People that assisted, in a most obliging manner, and gave them plenty of Liquor to refresh themselves after the Fatigue, which they had accepted very kindly, by drinking his Excellency's and good Family's Health and Happiness."—*N. Y. Gan.,* Jan. 28-Feb. 4, 1735.

"Looking-glasses now Silver'd, and the Frames plaine Japanese or Flower'd, also all Sorts of Pickeckes, made and Sold, all manner of painting Work done. Likewise Looking-glasses, and all sorts of painting Conlers and Oyl sold at reasonable Rates," by Gerardus Dyckneck, at the Sign of the two Cupids, near the old Slip Marke.—"N. Y. Jour.,* Jan. 20, 1735.

Joseph Johnson, a printer, is charged with counterfeiting ten-shilling bills of credit. He escapes, but his wife is imprisoned in the "Goal in the City-Hall" for passing the bills.—*N. Y. Gan.,* Feb. 4-11, 1735. Johnson had previously advertised himself as a bookbinder living on Duke Street, "commonly called Bayards street."—*Ibid.*, Sept. 25-30, 1734. See also May 6, 1735; Aug. 5, 1744.

The common council gives John Selvring leave "to pull down and demolish that part of his House and Wharf which stands upon the Ground of this Corporation at or near the ferry at Brookland," and to convert the materials to his own use.—*M. C. C.*, IV: 245.

The common council appoints a committee to "lay out the High Roads from Spring Gate to Fresh Water, and from Spring Gate to the End of Queen Street to the fresh-water to meet the Other Road at fresh-water, as the same was laid out by Act of Assembly by William Anderson, Clement Ekwert, and Pieter Van Olsbergen the 21th day of June 1707 that they Cause a Draught to be made thereof, that the High Roads may be for the passing the—N. Y. Gan., Feb. and publicly known, which are to be of the breadth of four Roads at the least.*—M. C. C.*, IV: 245-46. On Sept. 16, 1735, it was ordered "that both the Surveyors of this City do Survey Stake out and lay out the Publick Common and General Highway from the House of Mr. Benjamin Peck in Queen Street to the Fresh Water as the same was laid out the 21th day of June 1707 by William Anderson," etc.—*Ibid.*, IV: 275. The Spring Garden gate was at the corner of Ann St. and Broadway, and the road to Fresh Water starting thence was the present Park Row, which was the road to Boston. The gate at the end of Queen St. was apparently at about the intersection of the present Ferry St. and above the Queen (Pearl) St. then stopped. The "Other Road" running to Fresh Water was Pearl St. as far as the present Franklin Sq.; beyond that point it took the course of the present New Bowery to its intersection with Park Row at Chatham Sq. See Pls. 26, 27, 30, and 34, Vol. I, and compare with map on Pl. 174, Vol. III.

The rent is five shillings for every gun shot, and the market of the best hit at 100 yards will receive a prize of a load of land 2½ ft. 6 in. in breadth on Sackett St., belonging to Robert Bennett.—*N. Y. Jour.,* Mar. 3, 1735. Sackett Street was the present Cherry Street.—*Post, Old Streets, 40.*
The governor was about to depart for Albany, and this, with the nomination of other city officials, was placed before the common council on Sept. 29.—M. C. C., IV: 275-76. He was sworn in by the governor at the fort on Oct. 14, as were also Gerardus Stuy- vant, Esq., and section, as mayor, and the other officials.—Ibid., IV: 279-80. Richard remained in office until Oct. 15, 1735.—Ibid., IV: 276, 347, 387, 444-45. For a brief account of his life, see Man. Com. Coun. (1853), 406; Wilson, Mem. Hist. of N. Y., II: 295.

8 At the opening of the common council in the mayorality of Paul Richard, an ordinance is adopted requiring that the city charter and seal be placed in the keeping of "the Common Clerk" of the city, and directing the use to which the seal may be put. The charter and seal being in the clerk's hands, the law provides that they shall not be deposited "in the hands of Custody of any Other Person or Persons whatsoever." The seal "shall not be affixed or put to any Writing or Instrument whatsoever unless by Order of the Common Council in Common Council assembled or the Mayors Court of this City or of the Mayor part of the Members of the Common Council." This provision does not "Extend to Augment the flees of the Seal, or take any part of them from the Mayor Recorder or Clerk or Officer to Whom they were heretofore usually paid;" nor shall it be construed "to Debar the Mayor of this City for the time being (as Mayor) to Affix the Seal of this Corporation to Letters of Attorney, Certificates or other Writings in Cases in which the Law has Usually been Practised or Done."—M. C. C., IV: 262-64.

Mayor Richard, however, having taken possession of the seal in accordance with the regulation of July 24, 1686 (p. 93), but contrary to this new ordinance, a committee of the common council was appointed "to Advise with Council learned in the Law, what Methods are legally to be taken by this Corporation to Recover the Seal . . . out of the Custody of the present Mayor who de- tains the same as Mayor to A Law of this Corporation; or what Other steps may properly be taken by this Corporation for Break- ing the said seal now in the hands of the said Mayor or declaring the same void, and for making A New seal for the use of this Corporation."—Ibid., IV: 264. On July 22, the committee re- ported the opinion of Joseph Murray, attorney-at-law, that "the Corporation had an Absolute and full power to lodge the said seal into the hands of any Person whatsoever, and have full power to Apply and dispose of the Said Corporation seal in such manner as they should Order or direct."—Ibid., IV: 265-66.

The mayor having consented to deliver the seal to the clerk, the common council orders "that A seal be forthwith made and delivered to M'r Mayor, which Seal may be called the seal of the Officers common council of this City of New York, that Said Seal be Round something larger that [than] a Dollar, the City Arms to be Engraved thereon, and that the Motto be (City of New York Seal of Mayoralty) and that M'r Le Roux make the same with all Expedi- tion."—Ibid., IV: 266. Payment of £30 was made to C. H. Le Roux, on Sept. 23, 1735, for his services in making the seal of the Mayoralty of this Corporation."—Ibid., IV: 272. The original itemized bill, preserved in the city clerk's record-room, shows Le Roux's charges for: 1/ Oz 8d silver in one Scale for the office of Mayor, £4 19/3; and for "engraving the Seal, £4. It is reproduced on Pl. 31, Vol. IV. See also Pine, Seal and Flag of the City of N. Y., 54.

On Oct. 23, 1735, the supreme court of the province rendered a decision, in an action by the king against the corporation of New York City, that the "By-Law" relating to seals which was passed by the common council of the city of New York on July 8 was repealed. The law is "M. C. C., IV: 288-89, 597-94. The common council, thereupon, repealed the ordinance, on Nov. 4, 1735 (Ibid., IV: 290), and on the same day (p. 93) enacted a new one, providing for three distinct seals for use in municipal affairs.

The foundations for the new battery on Whitehall are completed, and Governors Couby, attended by his council and the " Principal Gentlemen and Merchants" of the city, lays the first stone of the platform and gives the fortification its name, "George Augustus's Royal Battery." Afterward, "an Elegant Entertainment" was prepared for the governor and his company in "Booth covered over Battery." After dinner "Royal Healths were drank." To the "workmen, Labourers and People" the governor gave an ox, roasted whole, "with several Barrels of Punch and Beer."—N. Y. Gaz., July 14-21, 1735.

The day's festivities were marred, however, by the bursting of a defective cannon, which caused the death of the high sheriff and two other persons.—N. Y. Jour., July 21, 1735. This was the rebuilt White- Ball Battery on Cypress Rocks.—See Oct. 20 see also Landmark Map Bel, Key, III: 116.

A teacher's advertisement reads: "This is to give Notice, that over against the Sign of the black Horse in Smith-street, near the old Dutch-Church, is carefully taught the French and Spanish Languages, after the best Method that is now practiced in Great-Britain which for the encouragement of those who intend to learn the same, is taught for 20s. per Quarter."


Obadiah Hunt advertises for sale or rent "The Lotts and Houses [his tavern] next to the Custom House in New-York, wherein are 9 Fire Places, with a large Yard, a Stable, a Cestern, a Well, and a Pump, in the Kitchen, a large Crane to the Chimney, with Stone, Dressers, and several other Things, that may be left for the Use of a Tenant."—N. Y. Jour., Aug. 2, 1735. See, further, Jan. 13, 1736.

Zenger is finally tried for libel, in the supreme court at the city hall, Chief-Justice James de Lancey presiding, with Frederick Philipse, second justice. The attempt to select a jury unfavour- able to the defendant is frustrated by the court's order that it be struck in the usual way, from the "Freeholder's Book." The attorney for the government offers no proof of Zenger's papers (see Nov. 5, 1735; Oct. 19, and Nov. 12 and 17, 1734) being false, malicious, and seditious, as charged, but insists that they are libels, even though true. The court concurs in this opinion; but the attorney for the defence, Andrew Hamilton, of Philadelphia, nearly 80 years of age, who was retained by Alexander and Smith (see April 16), and who is considered the most skilful advocate in the colonies, overcomes his opponents by citing English precedents. He admits that his client has published the statements, as charged, but insists that they are true, and therefore not libellous, and offers to prove them. Despite the unfavourable charge of the chief-justice, the jury returns in about ten minutes with a verdict of "Not Guilty."—Brief Narrative of the Case and Trial of John Peter Zenger (1776); N. Y. Jour., Aug. 18, 1735. For reproduction of page one of A brief Narrative, etc. see Pl. 52, Vol. IV. See also Rutherford, John Peter Zenger (1904), Chap. III, and, for a summary of the court proceedings and Hamilton's address, see Man. Com. Coun. (1866), 452-61.

The jury's verdict was greeted by "three Hurra's of many Hundreds of People in the presence of the Court."—About Forty of the Citizens entertained Mr. Hamilton at the black Horse Tavern—see Oct. 31, 1735. On the next day at dinner there was an Acknowledgment of his Generosity on this Occasion, and at his Departure next day he was saluted with the great Guns of several Ships in the Harbour, as a public Testimony of the glorious Defence he made in the Cause of Liberty in this Province.—N. Y. Jour., Aug. 18, 1735.

Thus, freedom of speech and of the press were established in America. This trial also inaugurated in this country the acceptance of the principle that, in prosecution for libel, the jury shall be the judge of both the law and the facts. "The liberty of the press was secure from assault and the people became equipped with the most powerful weapon for successfully combating arbitrary power, the right of freely criticising the conduct of public men, more than fifty years before the celebrated trial of Otis' gave the same privilege to the people of England."—Rutherford, John Peter Zenger, N. Y. Gaz. See also Writeable and its sequel, pp. 424-51 Wilson, Mem. Hist. N. Y., II: 209 et seq. For bibliography on Zenger's trial, see N. Y. State Library Bulletin, No. 56, pp. 165-68; and Rutherford, op. cit., 240.

Zenger publishes the following statement: "The printer now having got his liberty again, designes God willing, to Finish and Publish the Charter of the City of New-York next week.—N. Y. Jour., Aug. 11, 1735. See, further, Sept. 16.

A teacher of "Reading, Writing, and Arithmetic," as well as French and Spanish, advertises his school, which is "over against the sign of the black Horse, in Smith street, near the old Dutch Church," and promises to teach French to "three persons for five shillings per quarter for readers, 8d. for writers, and 12s. for cyphers.—N. Y. Gaz., Aug. 11, 1735.

"Bedlows Island" is offered for sale by Adolph Philipse and Henry Lane.—N. Y. Gaz., Aug. 4-11, 1735. See April 20, 1676.
The funeral of the Hon. Charles Fitzroy, only son of Lord Augustus Fitzroy (see Oct. 23, 1732), and son-in-law of Sir Peter Warren, is probably typical of the more important funerals of the period. “His Corps was attended by the Gentlemen of the Council and Assembly, and the Corporation, the Merchants and Gentlemen of the Plate. The Companies [of military] Marched before with Revealed Arms, and Minute Guns were fired during the performance of the Funeral Service.”—N. Y. Gaz., Aug. 18-23, 1735.

The committee on the enlargement of Trinity Church (see July 2) reports that the foundations on both sides are finished to the ground level. The vestry directs that the walls be raised six feet higher this autumn.—Fresh. Min. (N.Y.). The enlargement was completed in 1737 (p.v.).

The governor and his family return from New Jersey.—N. Y. Gaz., Aug. 25, 1735.

The lords of trade submit to Queen Caroline (described as “Guardian of the Kingdom of Great Britain & His Majesty’s Lieutenant within the same”) a statement of Cosby’s charges of Dec. 6, 1734 (see that date in Aldenda), against James Alexander (member of the councils of New York and New Jersey), Lewis Morris (late chief-justice of the province of New York and member of the council of New Jersey), and Rip Van Dam (late communder-in-chief and president of the council at New York). They recommend the appointment of John Poor and Paul Richard to the council in place of Alexander and Vao Dam.—N. Y. Col. Doc., VI: 34-35. See also Nov. 26.

Sept. 9. Gov. Cosby, about to depart for Albany, renounces Pat Henry Richard (see July 3) as mayor, and Capt. Wm. Cosby as sheriff.—Col. Coun. Min., 314. The nomination was recorded, as usual, on Sept. 29, and the mayor was sworn in, as usual, on Oct. 14.—M. G. C., IV: 276, 279.

The governor works for Albany, to meet the representatives of the Six Nations of Indians, in order to renew “the Covenant Chain (as the Indians call the Treaty of Peace).” He is attended to the water side by “the Gentlemen of His Majesty’s Council, the Corporation, and most of the principal merchants and gentlemen of the city, there being a greater concourse on the occasion than usual.”—N. Y. Gaz., Aug. 25-Sept. 1, and Sept. 8-18, 1735.

Zenger delivers to the common council six copies of the city charter, “bound in Parchment Covers.” He is paid £7 as agreed (see Oct. 14), and is permitted to dispose of the remaining copies “at such Price as he shall think Reasonable not Exceeding three shillings for each Copy.”—M. G. C., IV: 270. See Feb. 9, 1736. For reproduction of title-page, see Pl. 32, Vol. IV. “This is the first printed edition of the Montgomery Charter, and the handsomest specimen of printing from Zenger’s press.”—Church Catalogue, 420 (IV: 182).

The common council orders that Andrew Hamilton, attorney for Zenger (see Aug. 4), be presented with the freedom of the city, and a committee is appointed to draft it.—M. G. C., IV: 273. On Sept. 29, the committee submitted the draft, which read as follows: “City of New York SS. Paul Richard Esq† Mayor, the Recorder New York ] Aldermen and Assistants of the City of New York Convened in Common Council To all whom these Presents Shall Come Send Greeting, Whereas Honour is the Just Reward of Vertue and Publick Benefits demand A Publick Acknowledge-ment We therefore under A Grateful sense of the Remarkable service done to the Inhabitants of this City and County by Andrew Hamilton Esq† of Pennsylvania Barrister at Law by his learned and Generous defence of the Rights of Mankind and the Liberty of the Press in the Case of John Peter Zenger lately tried on an Information Exhibited in the Supreme Court of this Colony, do by these presents bear to the Said Andrew Hamilton Esq† the Publick thanks of the Freedom of this Corporation for that signal service which he Chearfully undertook under great Indisposition of body and Generously performed Refusing any fee or Reward. And in Testimony of our Great Esteem for his Person and sense of his Merit hereby present him with the Freedom of this Corporation. These are therefore to Certifie and declare that the Said Andrew Hamilton Esq† is hereby Admitted Receiv’d and Allowed A Freeman and Citizen of the City of New York To have Hold Enjoy and Partake of all the Benefits Liberties Privileges Freedoms and Im-munities which belongeth or inhereth to the Freeman and Citizen of the same city. In Testimony whereof the Common Council of the Said City of New York in Common Council Assemble I have Caused the Seal of the Said City to be hereunto Affixed this twenty Ninth day of September Anno Domini One thousand seven hun- dred and thirty five.”

“By Order of The Common Council

Will Sharpe Clerk

The committee further reported “that sundry of the Members of this Corporation and Gentlemen of this City have Voluntarily Contributed sufficient for A Gold Box of five Ounces and Half a Taler for inclosing the seal of the Saide Freedom, upon the Cid of which we are of Opinion Should be Engraved the Arms of the City of New York.” The report was approved, and the board ordered that the Freedom and box be made forthwith, and that City Clerk Sharpe “do affix the seal to the same Freedom and inclose in the said Box.”

As Alderman Bayard, who was about to go to Philadelphia, offered “to be the Bearer of the Saide Freedom to Mr. Hamilton,” it was ordered that Mr. Sharpe deliver it to Mr. Bayard for that purpose, “and that Alderman Bayard do deliver it to Mr Hamilton, with Assurances of the Great Esteem that this Corporation have for his Person and Merits.”—Ibid., IV: 277-78.

On Oct. 15, the board ordered that the freedom, together with the report of the committee for preparing the draft of it, and the foregoing order of Sept. 29, be printed.—Ibid., IV: 285.

The gold box, oval in shape, measuring 3 by 2 inches, and of an inch deep, has, besides the arms of the city, the following inscription upon the cover: “Demarces Leages—Tempelacta Libertas—Hoc tandem Emancipatur—St. Michael’s Highway,” on the outside, line: “Ita cuique eveniat ut de Republica meruit” and inside the lid, on a scroll: “Non Nummis—Virte Furtar.”

The original document, which is here reproduced (see Pl. 33), written in large Gothic text upon vellum (vide infra, Oct. 21), and the gold box accompanying it, were purchased in 1853 by a collateral descendant of Hamilton residing in England; namely, Septimus H. Palatier, of The Grange, near Bradford, Eng.—Penn. Hist. Soc. Collections (Phil., 1835), I: 79.

The document and gold box are now (1922) owned by Miss Lena Cadwallader Evans, a direct descendant of Andrew Hamilton, and a resident of New York. Miss Evans traces the ownership of the box as follows: After Andrew Hamilton’s death, it passed to his son, James Hamilton, the last lieutenant-governor of Pennsylvania, who, in turn, left it (by will proved Sept. 15, 1785) to his nephew, William Hamilton, the son of James’s brother, Andrew Hamilton (II). It passed from William to his son, Andrew Hamilton (III); and then to this Andrew’s son, Andrew Hamilton (IV), of Bath, England, who left it to his daughter, Mary Ann, wife of Septimus Palatier, Esq., of Bath; then to her son, Henry Hamilton Palatier, Esq., of Bath, from whom it was bought in 1915 by Miss Evans for $2,000, and brought to New York. See also in Wilson’s Mem. Hist. of N. Y., II: 209.

The common council orders that “the Public Commons and General Highway,” from Peck’s house in Queen St. to Fresh Water, be laid out.—M. G. C., IV: 273. See Feb. 26, 1735.

A committee appointed by the common council to consider a butchers’ petition reports that it would be for the benefit of the corporation “to take the several Market Houses under their own care,” to keep them in repair at the city’s own expense, and to “Cause the several Stalls in the several Marketts be Numbred and Marked and left out by Lease to the Petitioners or such other Person or Persons as shall agree to take the same at A reasonable and Annual Reserved Rent for the use of the Corporation.” A committee is appointed to prepare a new law for regulating the public markets.—M. G. C., IV: 272-75. Such a law was passed by the common council on Nov. 4, 1735, amending and adding to the law of Nov. 18, 1731. It provided that, in order to make the markets more commodious and convenient, a standing committee of the common council should be appointed, who should be “Author-ized to Enlarge, Alter, Repair and Support” the market houses, at the city’s expense, to apportion the size of stalls, rent them out, etc. See also Nov. 15, 1735.

The workhouse is completed.—N. Y. Jour., Sept. 23, 1735; see also Nov. 15, 1734, regarding the building operations. It was the first public building erected within the limits of the present City Hall Park.—Man. Com. Coun. (1863), 551; ibid. (1866), 601, where Grimm’s drawing of The Freemen’s and Citizens of the same city. In Testimony whereof the Common Council of the Said City of New York in Common Council Assemble I have Caused the Seal of the Said City to be hereunto Affixed this twenty Ninth day of September Anno Domini One thousand seven hun-
provided for him at Mr. Todd’s,” to congratulate him on his safe return from Albany, where he had gone to renew the treaty of peace with the Six Nations of Indians. Toasts to the royal family were drunk (the music playing all the time) And Excellency was also pleased to Drink Prosperity to Trade, and at the same time, in a very obliging manner, assured the Gentleman there, That if they could think of any Methods to Promote and Encourage the Trade and Welfare of this Province, he would heartily contribute every Thing in his Power thereto. In the Evening the House was illuminated in a handsome manner.”—N. Y. Gen., Oct. 6–13, 1735. The tavern of Robert Todd stood on Broad St., next the Coffee House.—See May 28, 1733.

The anniversary of the coronation of the king and queen is celebrated. Zenger’s news report of the event states that “the elected Magistrates with a considerable Number of Merchants and Gentlemen, not dependent on — made a very handsom Entertainment in Honour of the Day, for Rip Van Dam, Esq President of His Majesty’s Council, Matthew Norris, Esq; Commander of his Majesty’s Ship Tartar, and Capt. Compton Commander of his Majesty’s Ship Seahorse, at the House of Mr John De Hounor in this City, at Noon the Company met and while the great Guns of his Majesty’s Ship Tartar were firing, they Drank the following Healths, the King, the Queen, the Prince, Duke, and Royal Family, the Prince and Princess of Orange, the Governor, and immortal Memory of King William the third; Success to Coll. Morris, in his Undertakings, to a speedy Election of a new Assembly, Prosperity to the Corporation, my Lord Wilough- ton Duke of Dorset, Sir John Norris and General Compton, and then the Company Dined, in the Evening the City was Illuminated, the American and Evening were spent with all the Joy and Dancing suitable to the Occasion.”—N. Y. Jour., Oct. 20, 1735. An historical note by Du Simitière states that “the house where Van Dam’s friends commonly met was Situated the South corner of Garden Street & Smith Street at the Sign of the Black horse kept by John Aymar. A room in this house has been preserved not belonging to Mr David Clarkson 1770.”—From vol. ‘Paper relating to N. England, N. York, etc.,’ formerly belonging to Du Simitière and now in Ridgway branch of the Library Company of Philadelphia.

After repeated orders, on Nov. 15 and 21, 1734, and Aug. 7, 1735 (M. C. C. IV: 276, 218, 267), the common council gives a peremptory order to Christopher Bancer that, unless he “do Remove the Trespass and take Away the Fence which he lately put upon the Lands of this Corporation near the fresh Water on the south side of the Run of Water lately leading to the East River” before November first, the marchals of the city will take it away.—Ibid., IV: 282–83. This seems to indicate that that outlet of the pond had been recently filled up.

The common council orders that the mayor issue his warrant to pay “the sum of Nine pounds two shillings and a penny Current” for “New Points” in the Morning for the High Water, M. C. C. IV: 284. From this it appears that bricks sold for about the same price then as they did just prior to the European War of 1914–8.

The commissioners appointed to erect a battery on Ceype Rocks (see Nov. 28, 1734), which was begun on July 16 (p. 99), desire all persons having demands for supplying material or labour to submit their accounts, that they may be paid.—N. Y. Gen., Oct. 13–20, 1735. The commissioners, on Oct. 25, reported that they had expended £1,700:7:1, and that at least £25 more would be required.—Assem. Jour., 11, 684.

On the 20th, the town clerk, is paid £121:29:9 for “divers services,” etc.—M. C. C. IV, 286. His itemized bill includes a charge for making “a fair Copy of the Charter for the Press,” and a charge for “the Freedom of Andrew Hamilton Esq. Curiously Engraved on Porcelain with a Silk Lace for the Seal.”—Ibid., 684. The bill was published by Zenger in February, 1736. See Feb. 2, 1736.

The petition of James Alexander and William Smith is read in the assembly, “praying this House to appoint them a short Day, that they may, in the most fair, public, and open Manner, lay their Complaint at large before this House.” The petition is referred to the “Committee of Grievance,” and it is ordered that each Judge of the Supreme Court “be served with a Copy of the said Petition.”—Assem. Jour., 11, 684. On Oct. 24, the committee reported that Smith and Alexander had appeared before it, and that “as the

Matters complained of are against the Judges of the Supreme Court, for what they have acted in their judicial Capacity,” the petitioners ought to serve the chief-justice with a copy of their complaint, and the judges to answer it. Accordingly, they were ordered to file their complaint with the judges within 20 days, and the judges were directed to answer within 40 days of their receipt of the complaint.—Ibid., 14: 683. The “House of Mr. John De Hounor,” where this committee was held, was the Black Horse Tavern, in William St.—See Oct. 9, 1725. The Assem. Jour. reveals no further action in the case. For the text of the Alexander and Smith complaint, see Rudherveld, John Peter Zenger, 51–56.

A sale of land is advertised to be held on this day “at the Corner house below the Meall Mahone, which is over against the sign of St. George and the Dragon.”—N. Y. Gen., Aug. 4, 1735. The latter was a tavern which stood near the corner of Wall and Water Sts. According to Bayles (Old Taverns of N. Y., 150), the house was occupied in 1720 by Thomas Leppe, who hung out the sign of the “Duke of Cumberland.” It is to be noted, however, that, as late as 1784, Joseph Montgomery advertised the sale of “a Good House in Great Dock Street at the sign of the St. George and Dragon.”—Rivington’s Royal Gen., Apr. 24, 1782. References to the “Duke of Cumberland” generally described the house as “opposite the Merchant’s Coffee House,” while the Merchant’s Coffee House, itself, was alluded to as “the Coffee House near the Meall Mahone.” This it may be inferred that the house at which the sale was held was the later Merchants Coffee House, which a short time prior to this date was known as the Jamaica Pilot Boat. See Jan. 18, 1736.

Capt. Van Horne presents to the assembly the petition of “a great Number of the Inhabitants of the City of New-York,” setting forth “That as they conceive the long Continuance of the same Representatives in General Assembly is a great Grievance, and that the frequent Election of them is a most valuable Privilege,” they “therefore flatter themselves, that this House will endeavour and they can to obtain a Dissolution of the present Assembly.” The assembly orders “That notwithstanding the House, did of their own Motive, make Application for the Purpose above-mentioned,” on Nov. 28, 1734 (without success), “the Members for the City and County of New-York, do carry to his Excellency a Copy of the said Petition, and at the same Time, acquaint him again, That it is the unanimous Desire of this House, that he will be pleased to dissolve this present Assembly after the several Acts passed, and to be passed at this present sitting, are published.” Capt. Van Horne reported to the assembly on Nov. 6 that he had done as advised, and that Cosby answered, as he did the previous year, “that as the adjoining, adjoining and dissolving of the Assembly, is the undoubted Prerogative of the Crown, and that as his Majesty has been pleased to intrust me with that Power, so I shall make use of it, as I find it for the Service of his Majesty, and the Benefit of the Province, which I do not yet apprehend it to be.”—Assem. Jour., 11, 684.

The common council, as a result of the controversy began on July 8 (p. 99), enacts “A Law declaring to what uses the Seal of this Corporation, the Seal of the Mayor’s Court and the Seal of the Mayorality of this City shall be put unto.” The “Common Seal of this Corporation commonly called the City Seal,” which is in the keeping of “the Common Clerk of this Corporation,” shall not be affixed to any writing or instrument except such grants, leases, freedoms, warrants, licences, etc., “as shall Concern this Corporation in Point of Interest, or Otherwise” and only by order of the common council, or (in the case of freedoms) by order of the mayor’s or alderman’s. The “small Seal,” which is also in the keeping of the clerk, “commonly called the Seal of the Mayor’s Court,” is to be “put unto” all processes issuing from the mayor’s court, and the court of general sessions of the peace; also on warrants and testimonials, and on licenses granted. The “seal of the City for the use of the city, or the aldermen or the mayor’s or clerks is used in the giving of certificates, licences, or warrants and other public papers or certificates. It is to be used to no other Intents or purposes whatsoever.

The seal belonging to the corporation, which is in the keeping of the mayor, called “the Seal of Mayorality,” may be affixed by the mayor, or by the mayor and common council, for writing of instruments, depositions, affidavits, exemplifications, testimonials, protests, etc., customarily certified under the public seal of any mayorality, for better attesting the truth of the things stated therein. This seal shall remain in the keeping of the
The market ordinance of Nov. 15, 1731 (p. v.), is re-enacted with the added proviso that "the Country people and Others residing near to, or in the Markets, may stand or Sit, in such parts thereof, as are not from time to time, particularly appropriated and allotted to other Person or Persons, by Lease from the Corporation of this City. . . ." To make the markets "more commodious and convenient, for the Future, for the Reception and Accommodation, as well of the several Butchers, being Freedmen of this City, as of all other Persons," it is ordained that "a standing Committee shall be appointed by the Common Council," who shall be ("and are hereby") empowered "to Enlarge, Alter, Repair and Support from time to time, with necessary Reparations and Amendments," all the market-houses belonging to the city; and not only to order and direct such improvements, "at the Expenditure of this City, as they shall find Occasion," to order but also "Apportion the Size of, (and to mark and Number,) the several Stalls therein; and to Contract for the Leasing and Setting the Same . . . for such reasonable Rents, as They, in their Discretions, can agree for, to be reserved and made payable, by equal Proportions Every Month, in the Year, to the Chamberlins of this Corporation for the Use of the Same . . ."

Certain exceptions and restrictions are added: One butcher shall not have more than two stalls or standing in the same market. "Hunters" are excluded from leasing the stalls or standings; and it is declared lawful for other "Country people and others . . . to take up and accommodate themselves with such Stalls, Standings and places, in any of the said Markets, which shall remain unappropriated, as they shall first happen to get Possession of same, and there and thence to Deposit their several Commodities, and to Remain and continue to Expose their Meat to Sale, by the Quarter, as They shall See convenient and all Other their Commodities to Vend, Sell and Dispose of, without Paying any Fee or Reward for the Same, in Order for the Encouragement of the more plentiful Supply of the said Markets, and the Inhabitants of this City, with all Sorts of Provisions, at the most moderate and reasonable Rates and Prices, . . ." Hereafter, the "Clerk of the Markets," who formerly "received certain Fees for all neat Cattle, Hogs, Sheep, Sheeps, Calves, and Lambs, that were killed for the Market," shall not "Intermediate with the Receipt of any Duties, Fees or Profits, or take any money of any Butchers, or Other Persons, resorting to, or standing in any of the Common Markets aforesaid."—M. C. G., Iv, 593-94.

7 Elias Pipon asks permission of the assembly to sell one-third of the produce of a farm in the city of New York, to the greatest of 653 acres or about one square mile.—Issemb. Jour. I: 687. See also ibid., I: 628. Pipon also owned Little Barn Island.

8 Gov. Cosby is ill, and the council meets in his bedroom. Rip van Winkle is mentioned by a clerk from the council.—Col. Cour. Min., 325. Cosby died on March 10, 1716 (p. v.).

9 An order of the king in council declares Cosby's reasons insufficient for removing Chief-Justice Morris.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 36-37. See Aug. 23, 1733 and Aug. 28, 1733 see also the printed papers, dated 1735, in N. Y. Pub. Library, entitled The Case of Lewis Morris, Esq., Late Chief Justice of the Province of New York, who was Removed from the said Office by his Excellency William Cosby, Esq., Governor of the said Province.

1736

This year, A Chronological History of New-England in the Form of Annals was issued at Boston by Thomas Prince.—Church Catalogue, No. 925.

An undated song or ballad, beginning "Ridemin d'iere verum Quid vetat . . . in ancient Days a Bestial Tram . . ." was issued under the title (by Zeugling, p. v.), and in it, Francis Hessian and the assembly were ridiculed in an allegory representing an assemblage of beasts. There is one of these broadsides in the N. Y. Pub. Library. It is one of the "Parsons Campbells" publications. See N. Y. Pub. Library Bulletin, II: 251. Harrington refers to this year, this "broadside" (by Zeugling); in it, he arranges the city (M. C. G., Iv: 254, 255), and member of the council (N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 34).

In this year, John Nagel built a stone dwelling on the west bank of the Harlem River at the present 241st St. Later, this became known as the "Century House."—Riker, Hist. of Harlem, p. 58. It was destroyed by fire in 1901.—See July 2, 1901.

A "consort" of vocal and instrumental music is advertised to take place on Jan. 21, for the benefit of Mr. Pateeckel, the organist. The song, violins, and German flutes by private hands." It will begin "at 6 o'clock, in the house of Robert Todd, vintner. Tickets to be had at the Coffee-house, and at Mr. Todd's, at a shilling."—N. Y. Gaz., Jan. 6-13, 1736. A secondary concert was advertised for March 9.—N. Y. Jour., March 8, 1736. The Coffee-house stood at Broad and Water Sts., and Todd's was two doors north on Broad St.

Ohabiah Hunt advertises his slaves and household goods for sale, having leased his tavern on Pearl or Custom House St. to William English.—N. Y. Gaz., Jan. 6-13, 1736. English continued to occupy the tavern until his death, which occurred some time between Nov. 4 and Oct. 23, 1742 (M. C. G., V, 18, 19, 40, 67-68), at which time a venue was held "at the house of the Widow English." On Nov. 15, 1742, another venue was ordered to be held at the house of the "Widow English," which was then described as "Near the Meal Market." (ibid., V, 73), that is, near Wall St.

Archibald Kennedy writes to Cadwallader Colden: "We ac-

knowledge the favour of yours by Mr. Gatehouse and have very little to add, of news, to the papers, Mr. Bradford . . . has Blum-
ndered out, I really believe, a private letter . . . The one would think from appearances it was otherwise they seem cheerful enough about the fort, and they all dance as usual, Mrs. Cosby excepted (Gov. Cosby being seriously ill). If Mr. Henderson writes as he told me He would you know the truth If it is true that Mr. Clark has met in His Acc's 293-94 for feet [sic] you may Guess at the rest It is certain the Ladies declare openly of the Side of the Black horse [see Jan. 9] where there is to be a Grand Supper next Monday being the Princes Birthday according to Mr. Bradford Acc's, in opposition to which there is to be an other at Tods on Tuesday [see Jan. 20] being the Princes Birthday according the English Acc's They are happy that have the lease to do on either side."—From the original letter, with Golden Papers, in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

"Last Sunday Morning [Jan. 18] at break o' day a Fire broke-

out at the sign of the Jamaica Pilot-Boat, (the Corner-House by the Meal-Market,) but timely help coming in, it was extinguished without spreading farther."—N. Y. Gaz., Jan. 11-20, 1736. The proprietor of the Jamaica Pilot Boat was John Dunks (see June 19, 1728). Shortly after this fire, the house was advertised for sale, and, in 1756, was purchased by Daniel Bloom. Dunks evidently removed the sign of the pilot boat, which is seen at the House Lane, and Pearl St., for, on Feb. 1, 1742, the house and ground in the "Tenure of Mrs. Margaret Dunks at the Jamaica Pilot-Boat, near the Fly Market," were offered for sale.—N. Y. Jour., Feb. 1, 1742.

This day, "being His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales's Birthday," is celebrated, and a proclamation from the council.—Col. Cour. Min., 325. The Black Horse Tavern—see Oct. 9, 1727 in a most elegant and genteel Manner. There was a most magnificent Appearance of Gentlemen and Ladies. The Ball began with French Dances, and then the Company proceeded to Country Dances, upon which Mon. Norris led up two new Country Dances, made upon the Occasion; the first of which was called The Prince of Wales, and the second, The Princess of Saxo-Gotha, in Honour of the Day. There was a most sumptuous Entertainment afterward. At the Conclusion of which the Honourable Rip Van Dam Esq, President of His Majesty's Council began the Royal Healths, which were all drank in Jumppers. The whole was conducted with Decency, Mirth and Carefulness."—N. Y. Jour., Jan. 26, 1736.

An entertainment is given to rattle that of the day before (p. v.).

The "Royal Healths" are drunk at the fort, in celebration of the birthday of the Prince of Wales, but the usual proceedings are hindered by the illness of the governor (see Jan. 17). In the evening, however, there was a ball at "Mr. Todd's."—N. Y. Gaz., Jan. 20-Feb. 3, 1736.

The tavern of Robert Todd, on Broad St. between Pearl and Water Sts., was a popular one. During this and succeeding years, it was often used as a place of assembly for the meetings of the legislature.—Issemb. Jour. I: 691, 720 et seq. Todd died some time between Jan. 30, 1746, and Aug. 24, 1747, at which time the tavern was being run by the Widow Todd.—N. Y. Post-Boy.
In testimony, whereof we have sealed these our letters to be more patent and the great deceleration of this province to be speedily known, and the same to be kept, and recorded in our records as a certain province in the Books of patents, whereas containing an

William the Eighty and Deputy Governor John Montgomery, Esq., the Captain General and Governor in chief of the said province of New York, to the Mayor, Burgesses, and Commons of the City of New York, and the inhabitants thereof, in the name and in the place of the same, at our Fort St. George, in the isle of New York, the thirteenth day of January, in the fourth year of our reign.
The house was taken over by Andrew Ramsey prior to Dec. 18, 1749—ibid., Dec. 18, 1749. See Oct. 3, 1748.

Secretary Popple, acting for the lords of trade, gives instructions to Cosby regarding the governor's duties respecting the council, the judges, Justices of the Peace, the governour of the province, etc.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 40-41.

A newspaper advertisement states that the new theatre in Dock St. will be opened on Feb. 12. The play is to be "The Recruiting officer."—N. Y. Gen., Jan. 24, 1746. Dock St. was the present site of Whitehall and Hanover Sq.

A letter from London, dated Nov. 28, 1755, is received in New York stating that on Nov. 27 a committee of the privy council gave the opinion that the reasons presented by the governor of New York Province for removing Col. Lewis Morris were not sufficient.—N. Y. Gen., Jan. 20-Feb. 3, 1756.

The lords of trade, in a representation to the king, report at Whitehall, after obtaining the opinion of the king's attorney and solicitor-general that the governors of the plantations "ought not in any case whatsoever to sit & vote as Members of the Council in their respective Governments."

The British legal opinion on which this advice was based, signed by J. Willes and D. Ryder, and dated Jan. 15, 1756, is particularly interesting as introducing into the language of government in New York Province, and perhaps also into that of the other American provinces of Great Britain, the word "Legislature." While not a new word in the nation, to signify not merely "laws," or a "body of persons invested with the power of making the laws of a country or state" (see Murray's "New English Diet., 1698, title "Legislature"), a careful page-by-page search, covering the years prior to 1756, inclusive, in the Jour. Leg. Coun., Assembly, Jour., Col. Laws N. Y., Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., N. Y. Col. Docs., Exec. Coun. Min., and M. C., where we would expect to find it if used, all fails to disclose its use heretofore in these contemporary official records of this province. All references to the law-making body of this province are to the "assembly" or "general assembly," and to the "council."—See, further, Oct. 19.

The opinion of the king's attorney and solicitor-general is a clear, though brief, definition of the various divisions of government in the American provinces, thus: "The Government of His Majesty's Plantations in America consists of a Gov't Council and Assembly—These three have the Power of making Laws vested in them and the Governor has a Negative upon every Act passed by the Counsell and Assembly. The Counsell sits in two capacitys viz as one part of the Legislature, and as a Council to advise & assist the Governor in all political cases. And the Governors are restrained from act without the advice and consent of the Majority of them, in many cases. Of the absence of a Governor. The President of the Council, if there be no Lieutenant Governor upon the Place, always acts as Governor, till a new Governor is appointed by His Majesty."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 40-41.


A correspondent writes: "Passing the other Day down the Broad Way, I saw a Coach, upon which being a particular Coat of Arms, Crest and Motto, my Curiosity led me to enquire its Owner, which I found to be Coll. Morris, now in England."—N. Y. Jour., Feb. 23, 1736. Col. Lewis Morris, here referred to, wrote to his daughter in England, Aug. 26, 1745, that he had received by a late vessel "the body of the chaise [chaise] and the things sent for, except the trusses, all safe and in good order."—Houghton, Coaches of Colonial N. Y. (1900), 12.

Ebenzer Grant advertises to sell "very good corks" (probably a typographical error for "cock's") at "the Sign of the Dog's Head in the Purdidge Pot."—N. Y. Jour., March 1, 1746. Cock-fighting was a favourite pastime in early New York. This sign "was not long attended to, save to the scorn of society, emblem as it was from early time of slaveyoushewelry and mean accommodation."—John Austin Stevens, "Old New York Taverns," in Harper's Mag., May, 1890.

Plans are perfected for the operation of the almshouse. A committee's jurisdiction is granted to Elihu Clarke, and what Terms this Corporation may hire an able and sufficient Person to be keeper of the House of Correction and Overseer of the Workhouse and Poorhouse. His duties shall be "to see the Poor to work, and to correct the consummacious," and other persons committed to the house of correction. The committee is also to consider what furniture, utensils, and stock will be needed for these institutions; and "what matters will be the property of the government, etc.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 40-41.

24 That the keeper "be sworn truly diligently and honestly to Execute the Office," and "do Justice and shew Humanity to the poor who are not able to labour, & Correct the Incorrigible and such others as shall be committed to the House of Correction; Employ the Poor upon: Such as carding, Knitting, Spinning, Dressing Hemp or Flax; Flicking oalum or other Labour; that such Poor as are able to work, may not Eat the Bread of Sloth & Idleness, and be a Burthen to the Public."—M. C. G., IV: 395. This order and the report of the committee, on March 31, 1756, give a clear indication of the modus operandi of the first almshouse of New York City. On the latter date, the committee informed the common council that, "pursuant to public printed Notice and Advertisements" (see N. Y. Gen., March 6, 1756), several persons had applied for the position of keeper, and that they had selected John Sebring and his wife.

The committee made several important recommendations: 1. That certain specified furniture and utensils should be provided, including four spinning wheels, one or two large wheels for spinning wool or cotton, some shoemaker's tools, and leather for making shoes, two pairs of woven cards, knitting needles, flax, wool, cotton, etc.; 2. That the keeper "be sworn truly diligently and honestly to Execute the Office," and "do Justice and shew Humanity to the poor who are not able to labour, & Correct the Incorrigible and such others as shall be committed to the House of Correction; Employ the Poor upon: Such as carding, Knitting, Spinning, Dressing Hemp or Flax; Flicking oalum or other Labour; that such Poor as are able to work, may not Eat the Bread of Sloth & Idleness, and be a Burthen to the Public."—M. C. G., IV: 395. This order and the report of the committee, on March 31, 1756, give a clear indication of the modus operandi of the first almshouse of New York City. On the latter date, the committee informed the common council that, "pursuant to public printed Notice and Advertisements" (see N. Y. Gen., March 6, 1756), several persons had applied for the position of keeper, and that they had selected John Sebring and his wife.

The committee made several important recommendations: 1. That certain specified furniture and utensils should be provided, including four spinning wheels, one or two large wheels for spinning wool or cotton, some shoemaker's tools, and leather for making shoes, two pairs of woven cards, knitting needles, flax, wool, cotton, etc.; 2. That the keeper "be sworn truly diligently and honestly to Execute the Office," and "do Justice and shew Humanity to the poor who are not able to labour, & Correct the Incorrigible and such others as shall be committed to the House of Correction; Employ the Poor upon: Such as carding, Knitting, Spinning, Dressing Hemp or Flax; Flicking oalum or other Labour; that such Poor as are able to work, may not Eat the Bread of Sloth & Idleness, and be a Burthen to the Public."—M. C. G., IV: 395.

That the "Master" of the house of correction, workhouse, and poorhouse shall set at work "all such poor as shall..." the poor, and all disorderly persons, parents of Bastard Children, Beggars, Servants running away or otherwise misbehaving themselves, Trespassers, Rogues, Vagabonds, etc.; and that the keeper shall correct persons who refuse to work "by moderate Whipsing or Flogging;" 5. That he shall "yield a true Account to Every General Quarter Sessions of the peace to be held for this City and County of all persons committed to his custody, and of the offences for which they were committed;" 6. That it be recommended to the justices to commit to the house of correction "all such sturdy Beggars as go wandering and begging about the Streets and asking Alms, according to divers Statutes in such Case made and provided there to be put to hard labour;" 7. That parish children, sent to the poorhouse for maintenance by the church-wardeens and overseers of the poor, be taken by the "Master thereof" and be "religiously educated and taught to read write and cast account; and employed in spinning of wool, Thread, Knitting, Sewing or other Labour most suitable to their Genius in order to qualify them to be put out apprentices and to services for their future livelihood;" 8. That "Fetters, Gves, Shackles, and a convenient place or whipping post be provided for the said House of Correction for punishing the incorrigible and disorderly persons..." 9. That "a large Garden be fortwthic fences, plowed up and made round the said House for the raising of all kind of Roots Herbs &c for the use of the poor in the said House; and the Overplus not expended therein to be disposed of by the Keeper, and the profits accruing thereby to be by him paid to the Church Wardens of the said City... towards the better Relief and Maintenance of the Poor of this City;" 10. That "the Inhabitants of this City have free Liberty and LICency to send to the said House all unruly and ungovernmental Servants and Slaves there to be kept at hard labour, and punished according to the Directions of any one Justice with the Consent of the Master or Mistress of such Servant or Slave That the Master or Mistress... shall pay unto the Master of the said House for Entrance one shilling, for whipping or other punishment one shilling and six pence, and for discharging such servant or Slave one shilling, all of which profits shall be applied to the Use and Benefit of the keeper of the said House." The common council ordered the report and ordered that the committee provide utensils, etc.; and "cause the Garden therein mentioned to be fenced, ploughed &c made."—Ibid., IV: 397-91.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1736. The development of the almshouse system, prior to the
Mar. Revolution, is indicated in the following digest of orders selected
from the Minutes of the Common Council.

The building committee was directed on April 15, 1736, to
"employ Workmen and provide Materials for Building a Kitchen,
Oven and Washhouse to the said Workhouse."—Ibid. IV: 319.

Seeding, the keeper, was paid on May 3, 1736, "for Digging
of the Garden of the Said Poorhouse, Garden Seeds, &c."—Ibid. IV:
324.

It was ordered on May 15, 1739, that an additional building
be erected for a hospital for contagious diseases.—Ibid. IV: 459.

Directions were given on April 10, 1740, to "have the fence
Up behind the Garden of the poorground and the Ground of John
Harris."—Ibid. IV: 481. This was removed in 1746.—Ibid. VI:
176, 187-88.

A committee was appointed on April 15, 1746, to have the
poorhouse enlarged (Ibid. VI: 171); on March 6, 1752, to have a
bell-tower erected thereon (Ibid. VI: 356); and on March 19, 1757,
to fence in a piece of ground for a burial-place next the fence
on the east side of the almshouse (ibid. VI: 85).

In 1766-7, an addition to the building was built (Ibid. VII:
21, 29, 45, 49, 76), and in 1769 another (Ibid. VII: 173, 185, 196,
1776). Regarding the exact location of the first almshouse, see
June 22, 1774. With the building of the new one in 1766-7, the old
building was demolished by order of the common council of June
19, 1767 (q.v.). See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 975.

"Concerning the considerations enquired into by the Mayor
of the Meat Market, the common council orders payment by the city of
£362 10s. 8d. to Joseph Reade for this object.—M. C. C., IV: 305. This
was the market-house at the east end of Wall St.—See Oct. 4, 1709.

A "Consort of Musick" is advertised to be held on this
day for the benefit of Mr. Pathelb. The Harpisorcd Part performed
by himself." Tickets for the concert may be procured "at the
Coffee-House, at the Black Horse and at Mr. Todd's."—N. T.
Jour., March 8, 1736. The Coffee House was on Broad and Water
Sts. (see Jan. 27, 1702), the Black Horse was on William St, south
of Exchange Pl. (see Oct. 9, 1727), and Todd's was next the Coffee
House, on Water St. (see May 28, 1733).

Gov. Cosby's death occurs, after an illness of almost 16 weeks.
His body was buried on March 15 in the king's chapel in the fort.—
N. T. Gaz., March 6-15, 1736. In Dec. 1735, the governor had been
"dangerously ill of a violent Pleurisy, and Fever that followed," and on Jan. 15 was said to be "touched with a Cough," and was thought to be "Consumptive."—Ibid., Dec. 15-23; Jan.
6-13, 1736. See April 29.

Immediately after Cosby's death, George Clarke is elected presi-
dent of the council. James Alexander not voting (see March 31). Clarke
takes the chair and begins formally to commence an exclama-
tion be issued giving notice of the governor's death, and confirming
all officers in their places. The seal, Cosby's commission,
etc., as well as the seal of New Jersey, are delivered to
President Clarke.—Col. Gaz. Min., 325.

One of the above mentioned proclamations, printed by Bradford,
is preserved in the collection of the N. Y. Pub. Library. Clarke
issues it as president of the council and commander-in-chief of the
province, and in it states that, by reason of the suspension of Rip
Van Dam from the council by Cosby's order on Nov. 24, 1735
(q.v.), the administration of the government has devolved upon
him. He therefore commands that all civil and military officers
shall continue to exercise their offices until the king's pleasure is
known. Rip Van Dam, who had been previously suspended from
the council by Cosby (see Nov. 24, 1735), demands the commis-
sion, instructions, and seal, first of Mrs. Cosby and then of Clarke,
with a request that it is "suggested to suppose the patrons of the
government in case he be restored. Clarke reported to the lords of
trade, on March 16, that an interruption was threatened; but
that, in spite of "all their noise and threats," he was "peaceably
possessed of the administration of the Government," and had
"reason to hope that by a mild and prudent conduct" he would
"conVINce the people to their due obedience."—N. Y. Col. Docs.,
VI: 42-50. The struggle between Clarke and Van Dam continued
until October, when a civil war was barely averted.—See April
26, June 18, Sept. 1, Sept. 18, Sept. 20, Sept. 29.

James Alexander, one of the council, is served with a protest by
Rip Van Dam against all persons who have aided George Clarke
in taking upon himself, or in keeping, the administration of the
government. On March 24, Alexander issued a printed bulletin
denying that he had ever advised or consented to Clarke's assum-
ing charge of the government.—From original broadside, of
March 24, in N. Y. Pub. Library.

A letter, signed "Philó Patria," is published by Zenger, making
15 the following reference to the deceased governor (Cosby): "As
a true Lover of this Province, I can't help wishing, That the
Measures of his Administration may rather serve as Beacons of
Danger and to be avoided, than as Examples to a future Tyrant; in
this very much depends the Quieting of the Minds of a People long
distressed with arbitrary Power."—I. T. Jour., March 15,
1736. Referring to this, doubtless, President Clarke wrote to the
Duke of Newcastle on July 26: "Zenger has lately published a
vile paper highly reflecting on the Memory of Governor Cosby
. . . ." Clarke adds a possible explanation of its publication.—
Oct. 23, 1732.

"From Cosby's time to the end of the colonial period, the
language of the New York Assembly, in reply to the Governor's
messages and orders, becomes more and more defiant, though
usually the boldest defiance is accompanied by a protestation of
loyalty to the Crown." For illustration of this, see "James English
Governors of New York and Their Part in the Development of the
Colony," by Frank H. Severance, in the N. Y. State Hist.

The president, council, speaker, and some of the members of
the assembly, in a petition, on April 17, 1748, for a separate
governor, on the death of Cosby (see March 10). The grand jury
of that state sent a similar petition the next day.—From original
broadside in N. Y. Pub. Library.

Geo. Clarke, president of the council and commander-in-chief of
the province, issues a proclamation, printed by Bradford, ex-
tending the adjournment of the general assembly to the last Tues-
day in April.—From original broadside, in N. Y. Pub. Library.

Regarding the legality of such adjournments, see April 26.

James Alexander causes a notice to be posted at the market
and other public places, denying that he in any way aided or en-
couraged George Clarke to take upon himself the administration
of the government. The notice is also published in the N. T. Gaz.,
March 22-28, 1736. See March 10 and 31, April 26, and Sept.
29. Bradford, signing himself "A Friend and Well-Wisher To all
Men," defends himself at length, in the pages of his newspaper,
against the charges of falsehood contained in Zenger's Journal. He
declares he is neutral in the Cosby controversy which has been
going on for two years, adding: " . . . yet as I am and have been
above forty years last past a Servant to the Government (and
consequently to the several Governors during that Time) so I
have, according to my duty, sometimes printed some observations
which the late Governor's Friends, thought proper to make upon what the other Party printed against him,
and for my so doing Mr. Zenge or some of the Party, have been
angry with me, as I may suppose, (for I know not of any thing else
that I have done by which they could be offended with me, they
having formerly been my very good Friends) they have from time
to time, Reflected upon me and against my Gazette, misintuing
that which I published was not true." He continues thus, in a
manly, honest, fashion, to state his case, and explain his position
and its relation to the events of the period, stating in closing that
he intends to "be obedient to the King, and to all that are in
Authority under him."—N. T. Gaz., March 28, 1736.

The freedholders and freemen of the city complain in a petition
31 to the common council "of the Multiplicity of Gaming Houses
within this City, and the evil consequences attending the same by
Debauching the Youth and Others." Some of these consequences
are thus enumerated: "our Youth are thereby greatly corrupted in
their Morals render'd disobedient, unruly and Insolent, tempted
to keep unreasonable Hours; to use unlawful Methods for main-
taining their unreasonable & Extravagant Expenses, sometimes
attended with Quarrelling and fighting, and after unfit all as well
unwilling to perform those Services, that are required of them, and
we find that neither Council nor Correction are likely to have its
desired Effect, while the Spring and fountain of these Disorders
are tolerated and Allowed." The petitioners therefore request that
the common council use its "Authority, Interest and Endeavours
to suppress those Gaming Houses, especially all Billyard, Trunk
Mar. 15.
1759
Mar.
31

Tables and Cards &c. to which are owing the Improvisement and Ruin of many in this place, who having contracted a habit of Gaming in their Youth, have not been able to Leave it till Re-dressed by the Laws.—A committee was appointed to act accordingly.—M. C. IV., 311-12.

A certificate relating the distinguished career of James Alexander, and stating that he is "a true friend to the late glorious Revolution, and the protestant Succession in the Illustrious House of Hanover, and well affected to his present Majesty, Perso and Government," is signed and sealed by the common council.—M. C. IV., 312-14. In the municipal election of September, 1734 (9.v.), the candidates of the popular party, under the leadership of James Alexander and William Smith, had been elected as city magistrates and common councillors. According to Cosby's report to the lords of trade (N. Y. Col. Doc. Dec., 21), this was the action of a "misled populace." This opinion, probably, was what led to the above-mentioned certificate. See also Political Sci. Quart., Dec., 1921, p. 592, regarding this point of view.

The common council asserts the right of Andrew Law, as lessee of the dock and slips of the city, to make a charge for vessels lying at the slip "from the Southernmost End of Wall Street to the End of Burnetts Key," inasmuch as this is comprehended in his lease, and he has the right to demand rates in accordance with an ordinance "for regulating the Lying of Vessels in the Dock and Slip District." See also, p. 298-299.

Elisabeth Jourdain, the tavern-keeper, a poor widow (see Sept. 26, 1717), is granted a free license to sell strong liquor by retail in the city.—M. C. IV., 314. She received the licence free in March, 1737.—Ibid., 365.

At a meeting of the common council on March 31, it was proposed and Insisted on, that the whole Monies arising from Lycences to Retailers of strong Liquors, for Lycence and Liberty to Retail or sell by the small Measure should be applied to such Uses and disposed of in such manner as this Common Council shall order and direct." After debate, involving a study of the charter, it was resolved "by all the Members then present, except the Mayor [Paul Richard] and Recorder [Daniel Horsmanden], that the moneys arising from Lycences aforesaid, could not be disposed of but by Order and Authority of this Court and that no Member or Members Officer or Officers of this Court, or any other person whatsoever had or have any Right or Shadow of Right or Title to any part of the said Monies without the Order and Direction of this Court." At the present meeting, on April 9, a minute is placed in the record that, "Notwithstanding which Resolutions and Declaration of this Court made and given after mature deliberation and serious Consideration as aforesaid, we the Members now present, or most of us, being [are] informed, that the present Mayor, contrary to the practice of his predecessors and the Resolution and Declaration aforesaid, and in high Contempt and Disregard of the Great Duty due to our City from the sundry and divers Sums of money by him received for Lycences aforesaid," the Mayor had been asked if the report was true, and if true whether he would pay such money into the hands of the chamberlain. He replied that it was true, and that he had resolved to retain the money. The common council now enters a protest in the record, and resolves to take measures, "when in their power," to compel the mayor to deliver to the chamberlain such sums as he now doth or hereafter shall unjustly, illegally and violently detain contrary to the order and Resolution of this Court, and all Damages, Interests Costs and Charges, which this Corporation are entitled to or may suffer or sustain for or by reason of the premises."—M. C. IV., 317-18. The same declaration of corporate right was made on Apr. 13, 1744 (ibid., VI., 116), and Feb. 12, 1721 (ibid., IV., 335), in the case of Richard's successor, Mayor John Cruger, the elder. Regarding the later cases of Mayor Holland, and Mayor John Cruger, the younger, see April 13, 1749; Oct. 26, 1759.

The committee for building the almshouse is required by the common council to "employ Workmen and provide Materials for Building a Kitchin, Oven and Washhouse to the said Workhouse."—M. C. IV., 319. See March 30.

The committee was ordered also to "cause a convenient House to be made, contiguous to the Washhouse in the Broad Street, for securing and well keeping the Fire engines of this City."—Ibid. On July 23, the carpenter's work done on "the Shed for securing the Fire Engines" was paid for.—Ibid., IV. 332. See also the Grim map, Place 34, Vol. I.

Several grants of water lots, made with certain conditions in 1736 and 1737, serve to illustrate the method employed by the city in filling up the water front districts, and the order in which the lots were granted and wharves outward, around the lower part of Manhattan Island.

One of these begins with a petition made by Philip Schuyler, Jr., to the common council, on April 15, stating that he owns "all those sundry Messages and Treatments, . . . on the East Side of . . . Countees Key and Water Slip and Rivers etc. . . . with the Lots thereunto belonging lying between the said Slip, and Fletcher Street," covering about 80 feet of the river front. He desires to purchase 200 feet of land, "to be granted out of the said East River etc." (water lots), fronting his land. This is allowed, and a committee is appointed to have the land surveyed, and the terms drawn up.—M. C. IV., 159-20. The committee's report, on June 3, states that a survey of the water lots has been made; that the breadth is 84 ft. 4 in., and will be 76 ft. 3 in. in breadth "when wharf'd out and made to the Extent of two hundred foot to be granted out of the said East River upon a Range with Burnett's Key." A plan of the locality is made part of the report. The committee recommends that the grant be made at an annual rent of $60:60:3, with the proviso that Schuyler will make a street 45 feet wide "to Range Equal with both sides of Burnett Street," and complete it by 1739. See also the report for the adjoining lot, said to be granted out of the said East River and Harbour," he will by the same time "make and Erect Another good and sufficient Street or Wharf," 30 ft. wide also that he will make "the Equal half of the Street from Wharf leading from Fletcher's Street aforesaid to the Extent of the Said two hundred foot to be granted out of the said East River," also that he will make "A good and sufficient Wharf Street or Peer" of 18 feet 3 inches in breadth along Maiden Lane Slip to the Extent of the Said two hundred foot to be granted out of the said East River, and Harbour, and that the Profits Arriving for or by the use of the said Wharf Street on Peer and the Slip be Received by this Corporation for the use of this Corporation;" also that he will build a "pair of Stairs at the Extent of the Peer or Wharf leading from Maiden Lane," to be maintained by him, his heirs and assigns, for the use of the boats, etc., of the ferry-man. The report proposes to give to Schuyler "the Water and soil under the Water aforesaid fronting the Messages and Tenements aforesaid," and all the profits "from the Outward Wharf which is to front the East River or Harbour with all Cranes Stairs and Landing places" (except the stairs above-mentioned) to be made thereof by the said Petitioner his Heirs and Assigns." It is ordered that the corpora-
tion grant the water lots aforesaid, under the several conditions to the extent of the Peer and Slip, and that the grant be executed July 22.—Ibid., IV., 331; Liber Deeds, B. 281. Water Street received its christening in this grant.—See July 22, 1736. Its history, however, began much earlier.—See June 16, 1696.

A printed letter, signed in MS. by Rip van Dam, and intended for the individual members, bears witness to the fact of Cosby's death and Van Dam's claim to the administration, and maintains that the adjournment of the assembly by Clarke was illegal; it warns the members that the authority of Clarke is not good; and maintains that, since the assembly has no existence unless Clarke's authority is good, any examination by it of the right of Clarke or Van Dam does of itself decide against the latter. From original broadside, in N. Y. Pub. Library; see also, Bulletin, N. Y. P. L., II., 254. See also Copy of a letter from Rip van Dam, Esq. to the several Members of that General Assembly of New York, that stood adjourned to the last Tuesday of March, 1736, in Bradford's Votes of the General Assembly, 1722-1738 (N. Y. Pub. Library). On April 20, 15 members of the Assembly met at the city hall and drew up a declaration stating that, "whereas it was notorious at the Time that the Honorable George Clarke, Esq. took upon him the Administration of this Government, that the said Rip van Dam had a Claim of Right to take the same upon him, and yet it appears not that the Council of this Province gave him any Opportunity to be heard, . . . and we are not so fond of our Seats in the General Assembly of this Province, as to desire to retain them at the Hazard of our lives, the Risque of our Estates, and the Ruin of our Families and posterity, will not act as Members of the Legislature."—Bradford, Votes of the General Assembly.

A corner house in Maiden Lane, "now in the Tenure of Mr. "
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1756 Willett, "is offered for sale to or let by Rip van Dam. He also offers, among other properties, "The Chelar Kardin, at present the Poor House, kept by Mrs. Burger" (see July 5, 1755). —N. Y. Jour., Apr. 26, 1756. John Burger had contracted, on March 31, 1735 (p. 2), to be responsible for the stone and brick work in constructing the poorhouse.

26 The household furniture of the late Gov. Cosby (see March 10) was advertised to be sold at public vendue on this day.—N. Y. Gaz., Apr. 15-19, 1736.

May 1 Another grant of water lots is made, with conditions similar to those in Schuyler's grant. —May 1, 1756. Edward Peyster and others petition the common council for a grant in fee simple of 200 feet of land to be gained out of East River fronting their property, "whereon to make further improvements for the better Conveniency of Trade and Navigation and Enlargement of this City in its buildings." The petition shows the location of their land to be in the East Ward, on the east side of Fletcher Street (see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1000), fronting the river, with lots between Fletcher Street and Rodman's Slip or Van Cylfe's Slip. The petition is granted.—M. C. G., IV: 323. The new lots to be thus formed, in number, are described in the grant, which is entered in full in the Minutes (June 11, 1736), with the report of the committee appointed to survey the ground. The petitioners covenant to make at their own expense a street 45 feet wide, "to Range Equal with both sides of Water Street," on or before March 25, 1746. At the outward part of the 200 feet of ground to be gained from the river, they are required to make a street 40 feet wide, by the same date. They are also to extend Fletcher Street to the extent of the 200 feet thus gained from the river, and to maintain all of these streets and the wharves erected or to be erected there.—Ibid., IV: 573-76.

3 Van Cylfe's Slip is laterally called Rodman's Slip (M. C. G., IV: 323). Sometimes, during both earlier and later periods, it was also referred to as Lyon's Slip (see 1730); it was the present Brawling Shp, now filled up and forming the termination of John St. See also Aug. 9, 1692; March 2, 1744.

7 The inventory of the estate of the late Richard Van Dam, whose will was proved April 14, 1756, bears this date, and shows, among other items, "1 Prospect of Ye City of New York." This evidently refers to the Burgis View. The original MS. inventory was offered for sale by a New York dealer in Nov., 1947.

13 "Taken out of the House of Mr. Edward Faestam [Eastham] who keeps the Fighting Cocks Inn, in New-York, a Silver Quart Tankard, marked on the Handle, a silver engraving, the Silversmith Mark is W^h white punch'd, and a Cyprell on the Lid of ES . . ." —N. Y. Jour., May 24, 1736. The tavern with the sign of the "Fighting Cocks" stood at the present No. 28 Water St. It had ceased to be called a tavern by 1750, and was still properly termed a "Fire-Engine" by 1742. The province government offered a reward for the return of a silver watch, "rather larger than middling, Rigmarden at Dublin the Maker."—Ibid., Aug. 15, 1737.

22 The common council orders that "the Street now fronting the East River or Harbour of this City lying between the Slip Commonly Called Maiden Lane Slip or Countess Key Slip and the Slip Commonly Called Rodman Slip be hereafter Called Water Street." —M. C. C., IV: 311; and see Pl. 50, Vol. I. The order requires that the street be so called in the grant of water lots made this day to Peter Schuyler, for an account of which see April 15. Water Street was begun in 1666.—See June 16, 1666. It was completed, and put into use, 1737. It was laid out by 1736, and extended eastward across land of Rutgers to Colter's Hook Aug. 16, 1784.—M. C. C. (MS.), VIII: 153, 185; continued to East St. prior to 1790.—Pl. 70, Vol. VII; "The ... Straight from the sloops at Rutgers St. to Rutgers St. in 1816 (M. C. C. MS., XXXX: 225, 264); and from Rutgers Slip to Clinton St. in 1816.—Ibid., XXXLI: 294.
Chronology: The English Period 1644-1763

John Kelly, keeper and owner of the public slaughter-houses within New York City, seeks a renewal of his lease. A committee of the common council is appointed to consider his petition. On Sept. 20, 1676, the committee reports favorably to the council of a renewal, and the common council gave Kelly a lease for 21 years. —Ibid., IV: 343-44.

Daniel Horsmanden is appointed by the governor to be judge of the court of vice-admiralty. He was sworn in on the 29th.—Col. Min., III: 74-75.

The De Lancey house, later famous as Francesca's Tavern, at this time occupied as a residence by Col. Joseph Robinson, is offered for sale.—N. Y. Gaz., July 18-25, 1776. Evidently no purchaser was found; for the same house was again advertised in January, 1779.—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 22, 1779. For a brief history of this site, see April 11, 1700.

The city pays £2;15 for 1000, "three foot Shingleos" for "the Poor-House" (alms-house).—M. C. C., IV: 339.

Sept.

The Clarke-Van Dam controversy is reviewed at length in a letter of this date published in Zenger's Journal of Sept. 13, 1764 also in A Letter To One of the Members of the late General Assembly (pub. separately by the same printer in 1756). This episode was a renewal of the bitter conflict which marked Cosby's administration, Clarke being supported by the court faction, and Van Dam by the popular party.


With friendly irony, Bradford addresses a long editorial to "Brother Zenger" on the subject of faction, and loyalty to the crown, claiming "That the Administration of the Government is right, and Lawfully led in Mr. Clarke's hands, and must remain so till the King's Pleasure be known."—N. Y. Gaz., Sept. 13, 1776.

A printed letter, headed "The Sentiments of a Principal Freethinker, Offered to the Consideration of the Representatives of the Province of New York, and are here called to me, and at the 14th of September, 1776, is distributed by Zenger through Clarke's channels to the administration of the government.—See one of these original broadsides, in the N. Y. Pub. Library, on which has been written, by the hand of James Alexander, a reference to Zenger's Journal, of Sept. 27, 1776, for a refutation of it. An open letter "To one of the Members of the late General Assembly," unsigned, was printed by Zenger, expressing the writer's opposition to the views of the printed letter entitled "The Sentiments of a principal Freethinker" (written from Westchester), and antagonistic to Clarke's claim to the presidency of the council.—From original broadsides, in N. Y. Pub. Library. See Oct. 14.

The assembly having been adjourned by Clarke to this day, he issues a proclamation, printed by Bradford, adjourning it further to the second Tuesday in October.—From original broadside, in N. Y. Pub. Library. See Oct. 14.

In letters to the Duke of Newcastle, to the lords of trade, and to Secretary Clarke, urges that the suspension of Van Dam be confirmed by the king.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 74-77.

Disaffection in the assembly over the suspension of Rip Van Dam from the council (see Nov. 24, 1735: June 18, 1736) continues. Clarke informs the lords of trade that the administration forces (the court faction) are "terribled by Zengers Journal."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 75.

The Clarke-Van Dam controversy (for a connected account of which, see Man. Com. Coun., 1865, pp. 722-25) becomes more serious when each assumes the right to nominate the municipal office of comptroller. Clarke is in Clarke's name for mayor, while Van Dam names Cornelius van Horn. The council on Oct. 1 ordered a proclamation to be published warning all officers against Van Dam. Military preparations followed, including the purchase of gunpowder, camp utensils, and equipment for the garrison of Fort George, and an inventory of all military stores.—Col. Min., 527. Clarke ordered all the regular forces with their claims into the fort, where a strict watch was kept day and night.—N. Y. Gaz., Sept. 20-Oct. 4, 1776. Clarke wrote to the lords of trade that he had removed from his house in town to the fort by the advice of the council. He expressed the belief that factional troubles would "cause the armies under the honored Sir Henry, Mr. Smith, Rev. Mr. Lewis Morris, Jr., the authors of articles appearing in Zenger's Journal, and Zenger himself, were sent home (to England)._—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 80.

The common council, in doubt whether to accept the appointees of Clarke or Van Dam, on Oct. 12 ordered all the attorneys practicing in the mayor's court to attend on Oct. 14, "to give their Opinion and Advice in what manner this Corporation ought safely to Act for the Preservacion of this City, Relating to the Nomination of the Officers."—M. C. C., IV: 348. A clause therein the forces of Clarke and Van Dam was averted, when, on Oct. 13, a ship arrived from London bearing a royal confirmation of Clarke as president and commander-in-chief of the province.—N. Y. Gaz., Oct. 11-14, 1776. Van Dam was therefore compelled to yield, and Clarke's appointees were sworn in at the regular time on Oct. 14 (q.v.).—M. C. C., IV: 349-52.

The motive forces in the Clarke-Van Dam controversy are explained in a recent essay by Dr. G. W. Edwards, entitled "New York City Politics before the American Revolution," published in the Political Sci. Quar., for Dec., 1931, pp. 795 et seq. The city was now on the brink of civil war. Two companies of the king's forces kept in the fort above prevented the popular "faction" from taking up arms.—Ibid, citing N. Y. Gaz., Oct. 11, 1776.

Journal No. 3 of New York City's Department of Finance of to-day carries contemporary entries from Oct., 1776, to June, 1787.—See the original MS. volume, at N. Y. Hist. Soc.

President Clarke receives from the home government instructions relating to the form of prayer for the royal family.—Col. Coun. Min., 537.

Subscription Plate.—On . . . the 17th of October next, will be run, for on the Course at New York, a Plate of Twenty Pounds Value, by any Horse, Mare or Gelding, carrying ten Stone (Saddle and Bridle included) the Best of three Heats, Two miles each Heat. Horses intended to Run for this Plate, are to be entr'd the Day before the Race, with Francis Child, on Fresh W. Hill, paying a half Pistole [Spanish money] each, or at the Post on the Day of Running, paying a Pistole. And the next day (being the 14th) will be Run for, on the same Course, by all or any the Horses that started for the Twenty Pound Plate (the Winning Horse excepted) . . . All Persons on Horse-back or in Chaises, coming into the English Square and Walking Horses only excepted) are to pay Six Pence each to the Owner of the Ground."—N. Y. Gaz., Sept. 20-27, 1776. See also Nov. 5, 1776. A few years later (see Oct. 11, 1742), the race-track was on the Church Farm, west of Broadway.

Clarke's speech to the assembly refers to the need of their session "To heal the unhappy Divisions that have sprung up in this Province, to provide for the Safety, the Defence and Prosperity of it; To encourage Trade and Navigation, and To promote the raising and Manufacturing such Commodities as may be Advantageous to your selves, and the Nation." He refers to the neglect of ship-building in recent years, and urges its renewal. He recommends the completion of fortifications now under way, particularly those in the Mohawk country.—From the original broadside, printed by Bradford, in N. Y. Pub. Library; Four of the Vows and Proceedings (1736).

Up to this time, the provincial council, with governor or president presiding, held its meetings in the fort, and the general assembly met in the city hall. Now, Chief-Judge Delancey, as speaker of the council, reports to that body that the corporation of the city has offered the council "the free use of their Cómón Council Room in the City Hall during every Session of Assembly and that they would with all convenient speed, fit up the same for their reception, in Such manner as the Council shall think proper, and that the same was at their Service, until the necessary alterations could be made thereon."—Jour. Leg. Coun., 1: 661. The next day, the council passed a vote of thanks, and reconvened on the common council "give some Declaration of Trust which may effectually Secure the use of the Comón Council Room for the members of his Majesty's Council for the future, whenever they shall think convenient."—Ibid., 1: 664. On Oct. 21, the common council of the city passed the following resolution, which was endorsed in the provincial council minutes of Oct. 26: "Forasmuch as his Majesty's Council of this Province, in their Legislative Capacity, during the sitting of the General Assembly, are to sit and Act in their Legislative Capacity, as a Distinct Body by themselves (without the Presence of the Governor or Commandant-In-Chief of this Province), Whereas a convenient Room or Chamber in the City Hall of this City, is not yet commodiously fitted up and furnished for his Majesty's said Council to meet and sit in, for the better Expediting the Publick Affairs of this Colony in
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1736

General Assembly; And Forasmuch as the Chamber in the City Oct. Hall of this City commonly Called the Common Council Chamber is under the same Roof, where the General Assembly do usually meet and sit, whereby both Houses of the Legislature, may have speedy Recourse to Each Other for their greater Ease and more speedy accomplishment of their Business. The council minutes therefore Resolved & Ordered that the said Chamber in the City Hall of this City, commonly Called the Common Council Chamber, be with all Convenient Expedition handsomely fitted up and furnished, and a Convenient Closet or more be made in the same, and that the same Chamber be General Assembly's Print Room and other useful Furniture; and that the same . . . be secured for the sitting of his Majesty's Council in General Assembly, in such Manner and Form as this Court shall be advised by Counsell learned in the Law. A committee of the common council was appointed to carry the resolution into effect.—M. G. C., IV: 357-58; and see Jour. Leg. Coun., 1: 665. The council took up its quarters there on Oct. 26.

It should be observed that this is a very early, if not the earliest, use of the word "Legislature" in the original official records of New York Province; such usage being prompted, possibly, by its use in the opinion of the King's attorneys on Jan. 15.—See under Feb. 6. O'Callaghan has adopted this designation freely, however, in his "Historical Introduction" of the Jour. Leg. Coun. (1861), I: xii xvi et seq. Regarding legislative nomenclature in the English colonial period in this province, the student will find useful hints in the works of those already cited with references:

The "Chart of Liberties and privileges granted by his Royall Highnesse to the Inhabitants of New Yorke and its Dependencies," Oct. 30, 1683 (p. r.), stated that "The Supreme Legislative Authority under his Majesty and Royall Highnesse James Duke of York Albanys & Lord proprietor of the said provincc shall forever be and reside in a Governor, Counsell, and the people meeting in General Assembly." The act defined the manner of choosing the persons who should sit as "representatives in the General Assembly;" when its sessions should be held, etc.—Col. Maps, 1664-66. The governor was the name of the lower house of the provincial legislature; it was not the name of the united branches, the upper and lower houses, or what we now call the legislature.

So, in Sloughter's time and later (see March 19, 1691), the lower house was concurrently called in its own minutes the "General Assembly" (Assembly Jour., 1764, I: 1 et seq.), or the "House of Representatives" (ibid., I: 2 et seq.). It was most frequently referred to as "the House" (ibid., I: 2, 3, 5 et seq.). Its members were called "Assembly Men" (ibid., I: 1, 2), or "Representatives" (ibid., I: 2), or "Members" (ibid., I: 2). All of these designations were used in the Assembly Jour. as far as we find them printed (through 1765) for the colonial period.

The upper house was always the "Counsel," but known in the title of its journal as the "Legislative Council."—See Jour. Leg. Coun. (1861), Vol. I and II. Its gathering was also called "the Council."—Ibid., I: 1 et seq. The council minutes mention the lower house as the "Assembly House" or "House of Representatives," and its members as "Members of the Representatives."—Ibid., I: 2. An address to the king was signed by "the Governor Council and the Representatives of this Province."—Ibid., I: 7. In joint session the two branches were referred to as "Council & Assembly."—Ibid., I: 80. No common name covering both bodies was employed by the provincial records; for it will be observed that the use of the word "Legislature" (noted above as in M. C. C., IV: 353-54) first occurs, not in the journals of either house, but in the minutes of the common council of the city of New York, and is quoted in the Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 665.

The same testimony is found in the colonial laws. Prior to the adoption of the state constitution (see April 20, 1777), when laws began to be enacted in the name of "the people of the state of New York," the style employed for the enacting clause of the law was: "Bee it enacted by the Governor Council and Representatives in General Assembly met," or some verbal variation of this style. From this form, the inference has been erroneously drawn that the name "general assembly" was intended to be applied to both legislative branches taken together. The laws of the colonial period are: "Bee it enacted by the Gent'Il Assembly" (ibid., 144 et seq.), a style in frequent use (1683 et seq.), due to the original inception of laws in the lower house; or "Bee it enacted . . . by the Governor Council and Representatives Oct. now assembled" (ibid., I: 171), which was the authorized way of stating the same purpose in accordance with Dongan's instructions of May 29, 1666.—N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 370. Androo's instructions, dated April 16, 1688, continued Dongan's as Dongan's: "And you are to observe in the passing of laws that the Stile of enacting the same by the Governor and Council, be henceforth used and no other."—Ibid., I: 218.

Following this, however, Sloughter's commission, Nov. 14, 1689, gave him authority, with the advice of the council, to call "other General Assembly." The persons elected should constitute the people's share in the legislative power, and this gave their representative body the name "General Assembly" (see March 19, 1691).

We find in the Col. Laws N. Y. after Sloughter's time, from May 6, 1691, onward, and in the Assemb. Jour. and Jour. Leg. Coun., the style: "Bee it . . . enacted . . . by the Governor and Council and Representatives met in General Assembly" (Col. Laws N. Y., I: 225), or some slight verbal variation of it, without change of meaning or intent, pointing out the three essential branches of the law-making power, the governor, council, and general assembly; but with no one general name like legislature, to designate the two interacting bodies, the upper and lower houses of the legislative branch of the government.


Chief-Justice De Lancey notifies the council that as the business of the supreme court requires his constant attendance, he cannot regularly and conveniently attend the council as speaker. A resolution is therefore passed "that the eldest Councillor present shall act at all times hereafter, therefore, pro tem and ex officio as Speaker."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 665. See also Cumming's "Historical Note" in Col. Laws N. Y., I: 221.

The common council orders that the inhabitants of the East Ward have liberty to enlarge the market-house at Cornets Key (the Fly Market) at their own expense.—M. G. C., IV: 554. SeeSept. 6, 1699; 1729; Landmark Map Ref. Key, I: 95; Pl. 174.

Inhabitants of the East Ward are given permission by the common council to enlarge Old Slip market-house at their own expense.—M. C. C., IV: 354. See references to the Old Slip market under May 20, 1691; Aug. 24, 1728; also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 95; Pl. 174; De Vos, Market Book, 93.

The council meets for the first time in the "Council Chamber" in the City Hall.—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 666-66. See also Oct. 19, 1756; March 27, 1759.

George Clarke receives the king's commission as lieutenant-governor.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 83. The next day, he took the usual oaths of office and published his commission at the city hall.—Cal. Coun. Min., 328.

The governor's council orders that henceforth the assembly be prorogued instead of being adjourned.—Cal. Coun. Min., 328.

A New York newspaper item states that, on this date, "Archibald Kennedy, Esq; Collector of His Majesty's Customs and Receiver General of that province, was Married to Mrs. Schuyler, Widow of Ardent Schuyler, Esq; Deceased, a Gentlewoman of a Plentifull Fortune."—Boston Gazette, Dec. 20-27, 1735.

Daniel Horsmenden sets about from New York to Canada. Edgelord Colden: "Zenger is perfectly Silent as to Politicks. his Correspondent! I believe heartily Crop Sick. And old Morris retired to Hell-Gate to eat his own Sapan & Milk, & says the Devil may take'em all: But if his natural disposition will let him be at rest, I'm mistaken then in him."—From the original letter, with the Golden Pencils in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

1737

1737

A census of the city and county of New York for this year shows a population of 8,126 in the city and 3,478 in the county, an increase of 2,462 since 1731. The total for the province is 60,472, an increase of 10,148 since 1731.—N. Y. Col. Docs., V: 113. The militia of this county numbers 1,079.—Ibid., VI: 134. See 1738.
The work of enlarging Trinity Church, first proposed in the vestry in 1715, is now fully completed.—Berrin, *An Hist. Sketch of Trinity Church* (1847), 53.

In this year, Mr. Boston bought a farm of about 90 acres, "lying a little North of Harlem plains, and known in our day as the Samson A. Benson or Race Course Tract; its title was indisputable, but its origin bitherto an enigma to the professional conveyancer."—Riker, *Hist. of Harlem* (1883), 547. It is still true that, to the present time (1922), New York title searches are unable to state why this Benson property was called the "Race Course Farm." The solution may be found in a notice published on Feb. 22, 1762 (p. 4), for a horse-race to be run at the "New Course, at Harlem."

Jan.

The oil mill, chocolate mill, and bolting mill of John Roosevelt, all of which are of wooden construction, situated near the Fly Market, are destroyed by fire. The neighbouring houses, "which are stately and according to the new Method of Building," are little damaged.—*N. Y. Jour.*, Jan. 10, 1737; *Boston Gaz.*, Jan. 24-25, 1737. The date of the fire is printed "February 22," evidently by mistake.

John Rickard, writing from New York to his brother-in-law, Henry van Rensselaer, of Albany, says: "We have here a very Cold Winter the Ise Does a Great Deal of Damage to the fortificacon and the New Wharfs that was Built Last Year, we have a Bundance of Ise here, Two days before Chrismas there is a boat Drave away from Amphib with two ships in it. No tibings of them Yet So we believe that they are Drave to Sea."—From the original MS. in the Van Rensselaer-Fort Papers, in N. Y. Pub. Library.

Apparently, it becomes impossible any longer for one man to serve effectively as jailer, and at the same time as supervisor of the watch, cryer and bell-ringer of the mayor's court, and marshal; for the common council now orders "all the Goods and Rooms in the Upper Story of the City Hall (Except the Store Room) for Debtors and the Gaol below Stairs for Criminals" to be given over to the custody of high sheriffs. Robert Crannell, Jr., who resides in the city, but continues in his other offices, is permitted still to occupy and be custodian of the room in the city hall in which he "now dwellth," as well as "the Room Opposite unto it, and the Room wherein the Fire Engines were lately Kept."—*M. C. C.*, IV, 362. See *Pl.* 2-2, Vol. I. A later order (ibid., IV, 422) required Crannell "to Remove out of this City Hall on or before the first day of May next" (May 1, 1738), and James Mills, a city marshal, who has been "Viciousally Poor Prisoners in the Common Gaol," and who is subsequently termed "Keeper of the Gaol" (ibid., IV, 155), to move into Crannell's apartment with his family. This is doubled upon the express conditions of the mayor's consent that the jailer must live in the building if the prisoners are to be securely guarded. Regarding Mills' service in this capacity, see Peterson & Edwards, *N. Y. as an 18th Cent. Municipality*, 304.

The common council decides to "present the Freedom of this City to Daniel Horsmanden Esq' Barrister at Law, one of his Majesties Council for this Province and in consequence as a Mark of the city's esteem for him and for his good services done for this Corporation."—*M. C. C.*, IV, 362. The seal of the corporation was not affixed to the "freedom" until Oct. 14, 1740.—*Ibid.*, V, 6.

"Inasmuch as it appears to the Vestry that if the South Gallary be removed directly back to the Wall of the New Building pursuant to the rule made the last Vestry that the pillars must be placed in the Ile [sic] and be inconvenient it is resolved that the said Gallary be enlarged in breadth so far as to place the pillars so as not to encroach the Ile or the pew."—*Pr. N.* (185).

Feb.


Mar.

"All Sorts of Garden Seeds, lately Imported from England, by the Governor's Gardiner, Enquired of the said Gardiner in the Fort, where you may be Supply'd with the said Seeds at a Reasonable Rate."—*N. Y. Gaz.*, March 1-9, 1737.

A committee of the common council is appointed "to ascertain and Cause to be Staked out, the Publick Highway from the Corner of Mr Frederic House in Queen Street to Fresh Water," which shall "be Continued the breadth of four Rodd at the least as the same is directed by Act of General Assembly."—*M. C. C.*, IV, 364. This is a part of the present Pearl St., which runs in a generally north-west-east direction. The act referred to is that of June 19, 1703 (p. 4).

Benjamin Peck petitions for a grant of water lots "Contiguous to his Houses in Queen Street in Monticore Ward," and the common council appoints a committee to have the ground surveyed and to agree with him upon terms.—*M. C. C.*, IV, 364-65. The committee reported on Oct. 27, 1746, that they found thereon 90 lots 50 feet wide from high to low-water mark, with permission to build "A Poor or Wharf next Adjoining to the East Side of the Premises," 18 feet wide, from high to low-water mark, on or before March 25, 1746.—*Ibid.*, IV, 388-89. For an account of Peck's Wharf, and also Peck's Slip, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 490. The wharf was shown as early as 1730, on *Pl. 16*, and 27-2, Vol. I, just south of Ferry St. Peck's Slip was at the foot of Ferry St.; it was ordered filled up in 1772 (M. C. C., VII, 366), but remains an open slip at least as late as 1797.—*Pl. 64*, Vol. I. In modern times, this slip was the easterly end of Ferry St., just as Burling Slip was the easterly section of John St.—See *Pl. 174*, Vol. III.

A warrant is issued to pay Edward Breuen, the public whyper, £291, his quarter-year's salary, and 15 shillings "for Setting in the Pillory and whipping through the Town at A Cart's Tail one Patrick Butler for Issuing Counterfeit Dollars sic! and whipping four Other Criminals."—*M. C. C.*, IV, 365. When the annual salary of the public whiper was first instituted, it was £5 (see Oct. 24, 1735); it is now £10.

The governor's council orders that the mayor of New York impress men in the man-of-war "Tartar" (Capt. Norris), and appoints a committee to inquire about desertsions from the ship.—*Cal. Coun. Min.*, 328. On March 30, the mayor wrote to Capt. Norris that he could not comply with this order, and the council decided that it had no power in the matter.—*Ibid.*, 329.

Bradford advertises the publication of *An Essay easy way to get Money and be Rich*, which he sells at 6s. It describes "A Scheme by striking Twenty Thousand Pounds (Paper Money) to encourage the raising of Hemp, and the Manufacturing of Iron in the Province of New-York."—*N. Y. Gaz.*, March 28, 1737. A contributor to the same issue of the Gazette discusses the same letter to Bradford, contending that, as the present governor has an estate in this country, he will be likely to favour the scheme if it passes the legislature because it is for the good of the country; although "other Governors have been paid for Acts to strike Paper Money."—*Ibid*.

In accordance with a council order of March 29 (Cal. Coun. Min., 329), Clarke issues a proclamation appointing Thursday, April 21, as a day for public rejoicing and thanksgiving for the deliverance of the king from "the late perilous storm he met with on his passage from Holland to England." He directs that divine service be performed in the forenoon in all the churches and chapels in the province.—*N. Y. Gaz.*, April 4, 1737.

Clarke, in an address to the assembly and council, says: "We have the pleasure to see peace restored to this once divided Province."—*Jour. Leg. Coun.*, I: 676. He undoubtedly referred to the political disorders of the preceding years. To the latter end, he adds that the part of the barracks in the fort left unfinished when the rest of the barracks were repaired (see April 7, 1731) be put in order.—*Assemb. Jour.*, I: 666. On Sept. 2 (g. v.), repairs were not yet made (ibid., I: 705), for Clarke then reported the barracks in bad condition, and urged their completion.—*Jour. Leg. Coun.*, I: 682. See June 13, 1738.

A committee of grievances is appointed to meet every Thursday at 5 p.m., at the house of John de Honnour (the Black Horse Tavern).—*Assemb. Jour.*, I: 696.

Agreed to Clarke's proclamation of March 31 (g. v.), this day is observed as a day of thanksgiving in the manner required. After attending the morning service in Trinity Church, the governor returned to the fort; "he was attended with the principal magistrates and gentlemen of the city, where the Royal and Provincial healths were drunk, under the discharge of the cannon from the fort (His Majesty's regular troops being there the whole time under arms), and the evening was concluded with illuminations and the other usual demonstrations of joy."—*N. Y. Gaz.*, April 25, 1737.

William Bradford "is now Removing to the Sign of the Bible near the Fly-Market, next Door but one to the Treasurers."—*N. Y. Gaz.*, May 18-19, 1734. For previous notice, see Apr. 15, 1734. The "Treasurers" here referred to was Abraham de Peyster, Jr., treasurer of the province. From an examination of the real
estate records, the premises into which Bradford moved were at the present 190 Pearl St. He must have rented them, as his name does not appear as a grantee.

The committee appointed to consider the matters of revenue, referred to in the addressee Lieut.-Gov. Clarke on April 5, renders a statement of accounts, one item of which is for £349 14s. 2d. for salaries, and makes the following observation: “This does not appear as a grantee.

The committee appointed Jan. 24, 1735, to engage an overseer of the poor, or to engage a grantee of the Government, by an act of the year 1728, for salaries, and makes the following observation: “This does not appear as a grantee.

A Fire-Engine that will deliver two Hogsheads of Water in a Minute, in a continual stream, is to be sold by William Lindsay, the Maker thereof. Enquire at Fighting Cocks, next Door to the Exchange Coffee-house, New York.”—N. Y. Gaz., May 9, 1737.

June 4

Peter Warren, Esq. a parcel of land bounded, according to the modern map, as follows: westerly by a line east of Eighth Ave. from 14th to 21st St. (the old Firry Row); northerly by a line north of 21st St., from Eighth Ave. to a point east of Sixth Ave. (same course as the old Abingdon Road); easterly by a line south of Sixth Ave., from 17th to 21st St.; and southerly by a line running diagonally from 17th St. and Sixth Ave. to 14th St. east of Eighth Ave., these last two courses being along the old Southampton Road.—See original deed in possession of N. Y. Hist. Soc.; see also June 18, 1778, and Aug. 7, 1778. In this conveyance, for the first time, “Greenwich House” is mentioned. See Supplemental Landmark List, “Greenwich House”; and, for the above described parcel, see the Sir Peter Warren Estate under Farm Tithes, Vol. V.

Besides the water lots granted on this day to Abraham de Peyster and others (see May 5, 1736), for the purpose of developing the East River water front, other lots are granted for the same purpose to Henry van Borsom, son of the late Egbert van Borsom, who petitioned on Nov. 15, 1714 (M. C. G., IV: 216) for such lots fronting his property on “Queen Street Wharf in Montgomery Ward between the East Side of Van Clysip Slip and the Ground of Lewis Gomes.” Van Borsom is required to make at his own expense a street 45 feet wide “to Range Equal with both sides of Water Street,” out of the 200 feet to be gained by filling in along the river front, on or before March 25, 1746. At the outward part of the 200 feet to be thus gained is to make a street 40 feet wide with a sidewalk 20 feet wide on the river side of his property, and he is to have his street “to the Street or Peer,” 14 feet 4 inches wide, along Van Clysip’s slip to the full extent of the 200 feet, etc.—M. C. G., IV: 377-79. The several grants of water lots made in the summer of 1737, all containing somewhat similar obligations, are recorded in Liber Deeds, B: 256-349.

June 11

John Peter Zenger is appointed by Lewis Morris (the newly named speaker of the assembly) to be printer of the Votes of the assembly. His first work under this appointment was to print The Speech of the Honorable George Clark, Esq., etc. of this date. Zenger’s authority is stated in the colophon at the end of this printed speech. His colophon at the end of A Journal of the Votes, etc., beginning June 15, gives Morris’s order “that no other Person do presume to Print the same.” Zenger thus superseded Bradford as official printer for the province. See also Sept. 13, 1739.

The king having appointed “Lord De La Warre” to be governor of New York and New Jersey, the secretary of state (Newcastle) expresses to the lords of trade the king’s direction that draughts of a commission and instructions be prepared. On June 22, the lords of trade wrote Clarke of the appointment, requesting him to do his utmost “to preserve the tranquility of the Province” until the arrival of “Delaware.” The required commission was ready on June 30.—N. Y. Col. Gaz., VI: 96-98. Lord Delaware did not come to New York, however. In a biographical note by O’Callaghan (ibid., VI: 163), it appears that he resigned “in September following,” on being made colonel of the first troop of life-guards. A short time after, in June 23d (it is not stated where) and signed by “George Clarke Junr.” asks him to intercede with the secretary of state in behalf of the elder Clarke, who is still lieutenant-governor; that he may succeed Delaware as governor; and the younger Clarke offers to pay Delaware 1,000 guineas “to indemnify” the latter “for any loss, or expense occasioned thereby,” this amount being “all that the Government there under its present circumstances” allows him to offer.—N. Y. Col. Gaz., VI: 163-64.

There is no evidence that the king, or the contrary, George Clinton was appointed governor, in 1741, “in the room of the Lord Delaware.”—See April 30, 1741.

A teacher’s advertisement reads: “This is to give Notice that I John Hastier Gold Smith in this City, have at my House a Frenchman, who teaches to Read and Write French, as also arithmetic in a very short Method. Whoever inclines to learn may apply to the said John Hastier at his House who will agree on reasonable Terms.

“Any Persons that desire to be Taught at Home, may be attended at reasonable Hours, provided the Time does not interfere with the Hours of his School.”—N. Y. Jour., June 27, 1737. For an earlier notice concerning the teaching of French, see July 24, 1735.

Sometimes instruction in the other romance languages was combined with that in French (see Oct. 26, 1747).

These are to inform all persons that there is a ferry settled from Ambony over to Staten Island, which is duly attended for the convenience of those that have occasion to pass and repass that way. The ferriage is fourteen pence, Jersey currency, for man and horse, and five pence for a single passenger.”—N. Y. Gaz., July 4, 1737.

The provincial council of New York, a year earlier, had granted a monopoly to a printer in this city for issuing “all such letters as shall be directed to Elizabeth-town.”—Col. Coun. Min., 326; Col. Land Papers, 223.

Henry Holt, a dancing master, advertises that on July 4 there will be “a Ball” at the house of “Mr. De Lancyey, next door to Mr. Todd.”—N. Y. Weekly Jour., July 4, 1737. The De Lancyey house stood on the southwest corner of Broad and Pearl Sts., adjoining the house of Robert Todd, on Broad St. In 1765, it became Queen’s Head Tavern. See also April 21, 1779.

Those desiring freight or passage on the sloop “Mary and Margaret” bound for Curascoa, are asked to arrange for same with the master, William Burrows, at the “Cocoa Nut-Tree, Richard Baklers on the New-Dock.”—N. Y. Gaz., July 11-18, 1737. The “Cocoa Nut-Tree” stood at Wall and Water Sts., and was situated, according to a later notice of William Burrows, “over against the Merchant’s Coffee House.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 25, 1745. Baker secured a five-year lease on the L. I. ferry, from March 25, 1743 (M. C. G., V: 75), but on Sept. 4 of the following year, “being sick and weak,” he devised all his estate to his wife Martha and his children, Richard and Sarah.—Abstracts of Wills, IV: 30, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1885). He died before Jan. 16, 1745; his widow then surrendered the lease of the ferry to Edward Willett. Baker for a time by a public warrant, and as a tavern was opened, and he was also employed in the service of the city, was called “the Gasparee Slip” for the full extent of the 200 feet, etc.—M. C. G., IV: 377-79. The several grants of water lots made in the summer of 1737, all containing somewhat similar obligations, are recorded in Liber Deeds, B: 256-349.

John Peter Zenger is appointed by Lewis Morris (the newly named speaker of the assembly) to be printer of the Votes of the assembly. His first work under this appointment was to print The Speech of the Honourable George Clark, Esq., etc. of this date. Zenger’s authority is stated in the colophon at the end of this printed speech. His colophon at the end of A Journal of the Votes, etc., beginning June 15, gives Morris’s order “that no other Person do presume to Print the same.” Zenger thus superseded Bradford as official printer for the province. See also Sept. 13, 1739.

The king having appointed “Lord De La Warre” to be governor of New York and New Jersey, the secretary of state (Newcastle) expresses to the lords of trade the king’s direction that draughts of a commission and instructions be prepared. On June 22, the lords of trade wrote Clarke of the appointment, requesting him to do his utmost “to preserve the tranquility of the Province” until the arrival of “Delaware.” The required commission was ready on June 30.—N. Y. Col. Gaz., VI: 96-98. Lord Delaware did not come to New York, however. In a biographical note by O’Callaghan (ibid., VI: 163), it appears that he resigned “in September following,” on being made colonel of the first troop of life-guards. A short time after, in June 23d (it is not stated where) and signed by “George Clarke Junr.” asks him to intercede with the secretary of state in behalf of the elder Clarke, who is still
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1661-1763

533
On Oct. 10, the scrutiny showed that, on Oct. 8, Philipse had a majority of 21 votes over Van Horne (Boston Gazette, Oct. 10-17); and on Oct. 12, Philipse was declared elected and was sworn in (Journal, Oct. 12). Regarding the disfranchisement of the Jews to vote at this election, as ordered by the general assembly, nearly all writers on the history of New York refer to this disfranchisement as lasting thereafter throughout the colonial period. One writer, however (McAuley, The Suffrage of Jews in America in the Early Days of Colonization, in Am. in. U. of Penn. Publs, 1905, p. 215) qualifies this by saying that he could not determine whether the Jews were disfranchised after 1737, and that permission for them to vote probably rested with the local officers. Smith (Wm. Smith Papers, MS., III: 178, 179) says that, when the assembly next met, they began to vote without a poll, that the Jews were to be excluded from voting, and to say nothing about the passage of an "Act of Parliament to qualify them to vote for representatives, for which they paid an immense sum of money." In a letter to the author on this subject, Mr. Samuel Oppenhen me calls attention to the fact that there was no prohibition before 1757 against Jews voting; also that it appears they voted for other officers (A. G. G., III: 165, 167, 173) that under their letters of denization, acts of naturalization, or as natives, they were entitled to the same rights in the colonies as other persons, some of them being elected constables and tax collectors; that, under the colonial laws, freeholders and freeholders, to which classes Jews could not and did belong, were not entitled to vote, and the laws not excluding Jews (Col. Laws N. Y., III: 405, 412) that the colonial laws were considered as binding upon the authorities in the province, even though inconsistent with, and not conforming to, the laws and practice in England (Blackstone), that, under an act of parliament passed in 1710 (7 Geo. II. Chap. 7), Jews were specifically permitted to be naturalized in all the colonies, and were exempted from using the words 'upon the true faith of a Christian' in taking the oath of allegiance and abjuration, which act may have been the one referred to by Smith, inoprii, though no evidence has been found of their spending immense sums to have this be insured in the general new acts, nor is it said that various curious acts, of disfranchising the Jews, were not directed to that end, referring to elections for representatives in New York, no make mention of any exception to Jews voting; that it appears from three poll-lists of the colonial period, which have been preserved, that, in 1761, 1768, and 1769, quite a number of Jews voted at each of the elections for representatives held in those years. (See the poll-lists for these years, printed by S. Whitney Phillips, N. Y. 1880); that the act of the general assembly in 1737 in rejecting votes of the Jews was not binding upon subsequent assemblies, as each was bound by the act of its own members, and was not bound by the act of its predecessors, and that there is no record of any subsequent assembly rejecting the votes of Jews at elections; but on the contrary that Peter Kalm, who was in New York in 1748, speaks of the Jews then 'enjoying all the privileges common to the other inhabitants of this town and province' (Kalm's Travels into North America, 225-46, p. 8, under Oct. 30, 1748). By the large list of titles, that of the New Gallery (see April 17, 1788) in Trinity Church, which was formerly the Govt's Pew, be applied for the Use of the Church Wars den for the time being instead of the Pew they therefor had, That the Canopy Pew on the right hand side of the South Door be for the Use of the Officers of the Garrison for the time being instead of the Pew they foremost had, That the Canopy Pew on the right hand side of the said South Door be for the Use of the Commanders and Officers of his Ma- jesty's Ships of War for the time being; And that the two Pews before the said Pew be for the Use of Masters of Vessels being strangers; That the two Pews before the East Door be for the use of his Majesty's Councils, The Judges and Attorney General for the time being; And that the Pew which was formerly for the Use of his Majesty's Council, be for the Use of the Governors for the time being.'—Trin. Min. (M.S.).

Paul Richard is reominated mayor.—M. C. G., IV: 387. 29 May, Richard was reominated by the Council for mayor for the year; and also for the use of his Majesty's Councils, The Judges and Attorney General for the time being; And that the Pew which was formerly for the Use of his Majesty's Council, be for the Use of the Governor for the time being.'—Trin. Min. (M.S.).

James Lyne is elected a constable of the Westward.—M. C. G., IV: 386. On Oct. 5, he produced a commission from the lieutenant- governor an adjutant in the Eastern militia of the province, whereby he was exempt from duty as constable.—Ibid., IV: 390, 392. See also description of the Bradford Map, Pl. 27, Vol. I. About 100 Palatines arrive at New York from Holland. On
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND


11 This being the anniversary of the king's coronation, a double watch is provided for this and the two succeeding nights, as there is reason to apprehend that many unruly persons will assemble and create disorder by firing squibs, guns and other fire-works, and in Rambling about the streets in a disorderly manner."—M. G. C., IV: 392.

14 Mayor Richard, renominated on Sept. 29 (M. G. C., IV: 387), is too ill to be sworn in (ibid., IV: 394). Gerrardus Stuyvesant, the deputy mayor, presided at the meetings of the common coun-
cil on Sept. 29, to Oct. 17 inclusive.—Ibid., IV: 385-96. For the first deputy mayor, see June 27, 1665. Wm. Beekman served as
deputy mayor for over two years (1681-3) when Mayor Dyer was in
England (M. G. C., I: 87-95).

22 The common council appoints a committee to prepare a bill to be presented to the assembly "to Enable this Corporation to Repair and New Cover part of the City Hall of this City, and to defray the Ex pense of A Constables Night Watch for the Ease of the Poor of this City, and Other purposes therein mentioned."—M. G. C., IV: 399. On Nov. 4, 1737, the bill was approved for presentation to the assembly and the committee was permitted to
add a clause regarding the appointment of firemen.—Ibid., IV:
401. The firemen's act passed the assembly as an independent measure on Dec. 16, 1737 (g.v.), carrying the desired provisions on
this subject. See also Sept. 19, 1738.

31 The king's birthday (which occurred Oct. 30) is celebrated with the usual ceremonies.—N. Y. Gaz., Nov. 7, 1777.

Nov. Inhabitants of the East Ward, living near the Fly Market, com-
plain to the common council that the pier "before the Houses at the Fly Market, is too near the Fly Market"; and to "Everybody Generally meets; also "To New lay or Cover the floors of the Assembly Chamber Lobby and Court Room and Other Repairs Needful and Necessary to be made to the Said City Hall;" and "To Repair and make weather tight the Cupulo of the Said City Hall, To Amend Repair & Enlarge the City Hall, and to Amend and Repair many Other parts and places ofbold in the Said City Hall to make the same more useful and Convenient for the purposes the same was built and designed for." The work on the city hall is to be paid for out of the fund of £200 authorized to be raised by the act of the
general assembly "in the Eleventh Year of his present Majesty's Reign."—M. G. C., IV: 421 and 431. See, further, July 15, 1738.

31 The king's birthday (which occurred Oct. 30) is celebrated with the usual ceremonies.—N. Y. Gaz., Nov. 7, 1777.

5 We have Letters and London Public Prints by way of Phila-
delphia, viz. The London Daily Post, Sept. 15, which says, His Majesty has been pleased to appoint the Right Honourable John Lord De La War has received the Standard as Captain and Colonel of the first
Troup of Life Guards."—N. Y. Gaz., Nov. 7, 1777; ibid., Nov. 28, 1777.

7 James Murray, writing to a friend in Ireland, says that a
labourer in New York receives 4s. 6d. a day; a carpenter, 66s. a girl,
for a week; a baker, 20s. 6d. a week; and a tailor, 40s. a week.—N. Y. Gaz.
Nov. 7, 1777; see also Wilson, Mem. Hist. City of N. Y., II: 202-4.

The death of Queen Caroline, wife of George II, occurs.—"The Chronological Diary for the Year 1737," in Hist. Register (1772),
24. The news was received byLieut.-Gov. Clarke about April 3, 1776.

28 That the Free Masons had by this time formed a society in New York is evidenced by the following communication published by Bradford: "Mr. Bradford: There being a new and unusual sect or society of Persons of late appeared in our native Country [England], and from thence spread into some other Kingdoms and Common Wealthis, and at last heard of in this part of America, their Principle, Practices and Design not being known nor by them published to the World, has been the reason that in Holland, France, Italy, and other Places they have been suppressed. All other Societies that have appeared in the World have published their Principles and Practices, and which may set open their
Meeting-house Doors for all that will come in and see and hear them, but this Society called Free Masons, meet with their Doors shut, and a Guard at the outside to prevent any to approach near to hear or see what they are doing. And as they do not publish their Principles or Practices, so they cannot keep them secret, as may appear by the severe Oath they are obliged to take at their first admittance. Which Oath is as follows, viz.

"1. A, B, Hereby solemnly Vow and Swear in the Presence of Almighty God and this Right Worshipful Assembly, That I will
Henceforth and Consequent to the sublimest and most Venerable
Said Free Masons or Masons or Masonry, shall be revealed unto me; unless to a True and Lawful Brother, after due Examination, or in a just and
Worshipful Lodge of Brothers and Fellows well met.

"I further more Promise and Vow, That I will not Write them, Publish them, Write them, Publish them, make them, in Writing or in Print, or any
Other way, to be Writen, Printed, Marked, Carved, or Engraved on
Wood or Stone, so that as the Visible Character or Impression of
A Letter may appear, whereby it may be unlawfully obtained.

"All this under no less Penalty than to have my Throat cut,
my Tongue taken from the Roof of my Mouth, my Heart plucked
from under my Left Breast, them to be buried in the Sands of the
Sea, the Length of a Cable Rope from Shore, where the Tide ebbs and
flows twice in 24 Hours, my Body to be burnt to Ashes and be
scattered upon the Face of the Earth, so that there shall be no more
Remembrance of me among Masons. So help me God."—N. Y. Gaz., Nov. 24, 1738. The first General Grand Lodge of Free Masons or Masons, was published
in ibid., June 19-26, 1738. For reference to the Masonic meeting-place, see Jan. 22, 1739.

Late in the summer of 1737, William Johnson, nephew of Sir
Dec. 3. Warren, sailed for America, and arrived in New York in
December. He spent the winter here as guest of Lady Warren
(daughter of Stephen de Lancey).—W. Max Reid, Story of Old Fort Johnson (1906), 7. For the records of his activities as Indian

An attempt is made by the "Brothers of Brookland" (and
continued Dec. 6, 7, and 14) to secure through the legislature the repeal of part of the Ferry Act of Oct. 14, 1732 (g.v.), so far as it
relates to Brooklyn. The bill is opposed by the assembly by James
Alexander, and referred to the committee of the whole house.
A hearing on it is then ordered, to permit the city of New York to be
represented in opposition to the design of the bill, which is to
break this city's ferry monopoly. A postponement of the hearing
Another attempt of the same sort was made nearly ten years
later,—See Jan. 7, 1746.

6 The Corner House, on the North side, below the Meal-market,
is offered for sale by Francis Childs.—N. Y. Gaz., Nov. 28-Dec. 5, 1737. This was the later Merchants Coffee House, on the north-
west corner of Wall and Water Sts.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 979.

8 Alexander Malcolm, the schoolmaster, in a petition to the
assembly, claims that the act passed Oct. 14, 1732 (g.v.), allowing
him £150 per annum out of the fund of peddlers' licenses, has failed.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

1737 to operate, and that there is due him the sum of £15:12:6. He
Dec. asks that this deficiency be paid. The assembly rejects his petition.
6 Assembly, f. 730. For further actions of the assembly, see
Dec. 1637, note. A bill is presented to the assembly to repeal part of the act
regulating and establishing the rates of the ferry between this city and
Brooklyn. It is ordered read a second time.—Assembly, f. 729–30. On the following day, it was ordered that the corpora-
tion be served with copies of the bill.—Ibid., f. 731. Fortunately
for the city, the session of the assembly was almost at an end
and it was voted to postpone the bill until the session of the follow-
ing year.—Ibid., f. 732.
7 A provincial act, known as the "Triennial Act," is passed, for
the frequent Elections of Representatives to Serve in General
Assembly and for the frequent Calling and meeting of the General
Assembly so elected.—Col. Laws N. Y., f. 951. For the history
of this law, and the arguments in favour of it which were sent to
England for the concurrence of the king's ministers, see Doc.
Hist. N. Y., vol. 1, p. 156–61. On Aug. 19, 1736, the lords of
trade advised the king that this act of the province of New York
was an infringement of the royal prerogative; and on Nov. 30, 1738,
he vetoed it.—Ibid., iv. 164–65. The law was one of the early
impulses of the people for more independent local self-government,
over which they had no control.
An act is passed "to restrain Tavern keepers and Inholders
from Selling Strong Liquors to Servants and Apprentices and from
giving large Credit to others."—Col. Laws N. Y., f. 952; N. Y.
Col. Docs., vi. 117.
The legislature passes an act continuing an "Act to Encourage
a Publick School in the City of New York." Alexander Malcolm,
"the Present publick School Master," is retained.—Col. Laws N. Y.
1765: 973–77. Another act is passed the same day "to Restrain
Hawkers and Peddlars within this Colony from Selling without License.
" The schoolmaster (see Dec. 6) is given authority to issue such licenses. Every hawker, peddler, or "petty chapman" (as
defined in the act) is required to pay "Alexander Malcolm or
the Master of the Publick School of New York for the time being" a
duty of 5s per annum and a license fee of three shillings. The
schoolmaster shall keep account of the money received, and out
of this revenue the law shall be paid; and to all "who pay Vendors of
fruits and victuals are excepted from the operation of the act; also persons who make and sell their own wares, and tinkers,
tailors, or other persons who make or mend various articles men-
tioned in the act.—Ibid., ii. 988–92. For Clarke's comments on
these acts, see June 2, 1738.

The legislature passes an act to enable Bills of Credit for
the Payment of the Debts and for the better Support of the Gov-
ernment of this Colony, and other Purposes therein Mentioned. "
These bills, amounting to £28,530, are to be engraved by "Charles
Le Roux, or Such other Person as the major part of the Said first
Signers of the Said Bills of Credit will agree with." They are to be

By Nov. 28, 1734. The treasurer was ordered to pay the engraver
£34 for 28 stamps for these bills of credit (Ibid., f. 1018), but no
certain evidence appears that Charles Le Roux was actually the engraver
of the bill of credit. He is known to have been in the employ of the
assembly that had laid a foundation for a future revenue fund
"by striking paper money, (which was much wanted)" to be let
on interest.—N. Y. Col. Docs., vi. 110. On June 2, 1738, he
explained the purpose of this act.—Ibid., vi. 116.

For several years the city has paid various municipal charges
"for the Ease of the poor Inhabitants." It has "Defrayed the
Expense of the Night Watches, Built and Erected a Convenient
Tenement for a Workhouse and House of Correction Repaired
the Market Houses Dock wharfe & Bridges for the benefit of
Trade and Commerce and Expended other large Sums of Money in Repairs, etc. of the City Hall Goods and other Necessary
and Contingent Charges whereby the Treasurer [i.e. of the said Corpo-
ration is so much exhausted that they are at present unable to
make those Repairs to their City Hall which are now Absolute y
Necessary." An act of the legislature is therefore passed to enable
the city to raise £50 by taxation, of which £20 is to be "applied
for Slumgling and New Covering the said City Hall Laying or
Covering the floors of the Assembly Chamber and Court Room
and other Repairs neceffary and Necessary to be made to the
said City Hall."—Col. Laws N. Y., f. 1061–65.

The legislature passes "An Act for the better Extinguishing
fires that may happen in the City of New York." The preamble
states that "the Inhabitants of the City of New York of all Degrees
have very Justly acquired the Reputaion of being Singularly
and Remarkable for their Diligence and Serviceableness in
Cases of fires;" and that they have supplied themselves "with To
fire Engines And various Sorts of Poleis Hooks From Chains Ropes
Ladders and Several Tools and Instruments for the Extingu-
ishing of fires." Fortunately standing this, destructive fires have
occurred. To prevent these in great part in the future, it is en-
tacted that the common council of the city of New York shall
Eject Nominate and appoint a Sufficient Number of Strong
able Discreet honest and Sober Men willing to accept (not exceed-
ing forty two in Number) whereof an equal Number shall be
Elected or appointed out of the Six Several Wards of the said
City on the South Side of fresh Water of the Inhabitants being
firemen or Freeholders of the said City to have the Care manage-
ment working and using the said fire Engines and the other Tools
and Instruments for Extinguishing of fires that may happen
between the said City Limits." The persons so appointed shall be
Known the firemen of the City of New York and who with the Engineers
of the same City are hereby required and Enjoyed always to be
Ready at a Call both by Night as well as by Day" to use the engines,
etc., to extinguish fires. The council is authorized to require the
council to remove any firemen who are not "Diligent Industrious
and vigilant" and appoint others to fill their places. Firemen
are made exempt from service as constables, surveyors of highways,
or jurors. They are not compelled to serve in the militia of the
city, "Except in Cases of Invasion or other imminent Danger." The
common council shall establish such rules and regulations for the
government and duties of firemen, and impose reasonable fines,
penalities, and forfeitures for neglect of duty. The act further
requires that when a fire breaks out, "all Sheriffs under or Deputy
Sheriffs High Constables Petty Constables and Marshals (upon
Notice thereof) shall Immediately Repair to the place where the
said fire shall happen with their Rota Staves and other Badges of
their Authority:" shall aid both "in the Extinguishing the said
fires and Causing People to work as also in preventing Goods being
Stolen," and shall "give their utmost Assistance to help the Inhabit-
ants to Remove and secure their said Goods."—Col. Laws N. Y.
1762: 1064–67. The number of firemen was increased on Dec. 11,
1762 (Ibid., iv. 675), and on Dec. 31, 1768 (Ibid., iv. 1028). See
also "Sketch of the Origin of the Fire Department, of the City of
New York, as at present organized," in Man. Comp. Conv. (1856),
521.

There are letters to Town (by way of Boston) from Persons
that may be depended on (dated October last) which advise,
That my Lord De La War continues Governor of the Province of
New York, and that his Lordship intends to set out for his said
Government early in the Spring."—N. Y. Gains., Dec. 27, 1737;
May 21, 1738. See, further, March 13, 1738.

In this year, New Jersey, on petition to the king from the people
of that colony, was separated from New York, and Lewis
Winson was appointed its governor.—Winson, Nat. & Crit.
Hist. of Am., vi. 220.
A manuscript census sheet of this year shows the population
of New York County to be 16,650, of whom 8,940 are whites and
1,719 blacks. The ten counties of the province show a total popula-
tion of 66,572. Albany County, with 16,681, outnumbers New
York.—From the original MS., filed in box labelled "New York,

In this year, a membership list of the New York militia com-
panies was prepared, showing the personnel of the Blue Artillery
Company under John Waldron, and of the several militia companies
under the command of Gershom Bascom, Capt. Charles Le Roux, Capt.
Mathew Clarkson, respectively; and of the company formerly
commanded by John Moore.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), IV: 25. "List of officers issued for New York, with the dates of their commissions" (all in Aug., 1778) shows that Charles le Roux was made a major on Aug. 15, and Abram Vanwyck appointed captain of his company; also that John Moore was made a colonel on Aug. 17, and Guilian Verplanck appointed captain of his company, and that Josephus Cadwalader was major, and Josc de Peyster appointed captain of his company. The names of those commissioned first and second lieutenants, and ensigns, are also in the list.—Ibid., IV: 147.

For a history of the Merchants Coffee House, cited under this date in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Mag., p. 169, 1838.

To be sold at public Vendue the estate of Elias Andrie, 6 Consisting of the House about Tortoise Bay, known by the name of the Union Flag, and the personal Estate left by Maryjtje Andriesen; on the 10th of February next, for Title and Conditions of Sale enquire of Jacob Anderson, at Tortoise Bay on the Rock. —N. Y. Jour., Feb. 6, 1778. This is probably the first reference to the Union Flag, a tavern which stood on the Post Road, about four miles outside the city. In 1757, the farm belonging to the tavern was reduced in size by the sale of a "Small Lot of about 22 Acres. —See Jan. 24, 1775.

William Cornell petitioned the common council, proposing, as he has leased the Long Island ferry, to make landings at Clark's Slip, if the persons in the neighbourhood of the landing may be allowed to repair the slip and market-house there; this is granted. —M. G. C., IV: 413-14. Clark's Slip was at the foot of Wall St., and the market-house was the Meal Market, which had been erected in 1769. How long Cornell operated this ferry does not appear, but in 1778 (Jan. 29) the common council ordered a dock and stairs to be built near the Meal Market, "for the Convenience of the ferry Boat which is to Land there." —Ibid., V: 217.

13 In accordance with the act of the assembly for levying a tax on slaves, the assessors of the Bowery Division of the Out Ward draw up a list showing that in that division there are 24 persons owning about 43 slaves between the ages of 14 and 50. At the rate of one shilling for each slave, a total of $212 is collected. —From a MS. entitled "Head or Title of the Tax Roll," with the Vander Water MSS., in box labelled "New York, 1790-1796," in N. Y. Hist. Soc.


William Cornell, the new lessee of the ferry between New York and "the Island of Nassau," complains in a petition to the common council that the house at Clark's Slip is "much out of Repair and some Conveniences wanting" for the better landing and departure of the ferry-boats. He therefore seeks permission for the inhabitants who live near by "to mend and Enlarge the Said Market House and make such Conveniences in the Said Slip as Shall be Necessary and Convenient for the better Landing and Preserving the Boats in Landing and unloading there." Granted.—M. G. C., IV: 415-14. For "Clark's Slip or Meal Market Ferry," see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 942. See also Jan. 19, 1748.

"We hear, that our Lord De La Warr's Coach, and some of his Household Goods, are to come over in the next Vessel bound to this Port."—N. Y. Gaz., March 7-14, 1723; Haighton, Coaches of Colonial N. Y. (1800), 12.

The slop, "Mary and Margaret," William Burrows, master, is about to sail for Jamaica. Arrangements for freight or passage may be made with him at any time after the 1st of April at the "Sign of the Ship-agree-able, Dock and the Meal-Market."—N. Y. Gaz., March 24, 1748. The Meal Market was at Wall and Pearl Sts., a popular tavern locality for many years.

The "House at the old Bowling Green took Fire and in a few Minutes was reduced to Ashes. The Wind at that Time was high and the Air full of dust from any Accident whatever which had lived in it with great Difficulty saved him self and his Wife, being rather to eager to save some Goods which they could not effect. To avoid the Flames they were obliged to leap out of the Windows which were Story high."—N. Y. Jour., Apr. 5, 1758. The Old Bowling Ground was a garden on the North Rive river, with the Common and Warren Sts. (see 1770), and was, with the house, the property of Trinity Church, being on a part of the Church Farm. An investigation was therefore made by a committee from the church, who decided, on May 7, that the fire was accidental. On July 11, Miller was given permission to turn back his lease, upon the payment of $10. He was to relinquish any pretensions he might have to the Bowling Green, and vacate the church's farm by March 25, 1759. —See Min. Mrs. (1854). Miller, who had been gardener of the place, removed to a house "next Door to Samuel Heath, near the Fort," where he offered for sale "fresh seeds, snuff, pigtail and cut tobacco." —N. Y. Jour., March 26, 1759. A year later he was again offering "At the Sign of the Thistle and Crown Near Spring Garden Green." —Ibid., March 10, 1760. The Old Bowling Green, with the lane leading to it (see Apr. 11, 1722), is shown on the MS. Map of 1753 (Pl. 30, Vol. I). See also Pls. 26 and 27, Vol. I. On Feb. 13, 1752 (q. v.), Adam van Denberg leased the Bowling Green for 21 years, but evidently retained it for only a few years, as it was again leased, on Feb. 1, 1759 (q. v.), to John Marshall, and called Mount Pleasant. On Nov. 10 of that year, the militia company of grenadiers met here to celebrate the king's birthday, when they roasted an ox and ate and drank royally. —N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 12, 1759. Marshall undertook to open his house for breakfast every morning during the season, and solicited the patronage of ladies and gentleman (ibid., Nov. 17, 1759); but his venture was evidently unsuccessful, for on Oct. 27, 1762 (q. v.), the house and gardens were again offered for sale. John Elkin succeeded Marshall and, in addition to breakfast, offered an afternoon tea with "Fyes and Tarts," as well as meat and Madeira wine. He called the place Spring Gardens. —See Jan. 6, 1763. In 1764, Samuel Frances, most famous of all New York innkeepers, succeeded Elkin and renamed the place Vauxhall, but the following year the premises were occupied by Major James, whose attitude towards the enforcement of the Stamp Act brought upon him the vengeance of the mob, on Nov. 7, 1765 (q. v.), when his house furnishings, books, liquors, and other belongings were burned and destroyed. On June 16, 1768 (q. v.), Frances, who had been conducting a tavern at the Sign of the Queen's Head in Philadelphia, advertised the re-opening of Vauxhall which, "since his Absence from this City," had been "occupied by Major James." In 1774, Erasmus Williams succeeded Frances and once more renamed the place Mount Pleasant. By 1802, this site, so long a bowling green, garden, tavern, and place of public resort, had been turned over to the proprietors of the Cupola Iron Furnace.—N. Y. Even Post, Aug. 17, 1802.

The common council orders that an acre of land in the Bowery Division of the Out Ward, on the west side of "Inclaybergh," be leased to Arnout Webber for a brick-yard.—M. G. C., IV: 419. This was probably in the vicinity of the present Fifth or Sixth Ave., and 37th St.—See "Inclenberg" in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 946.

Clarke writes to the Duke of Newcastle that he has read the "April melancholy news of her Majesty's death in the public prints."—N. Y. Col. Doc., VI: 115. Queen Caroline, wife of George II, died Nov. 20, 1737 (q. v.).

"Capt. Teret Lester is Removed to the House where Thomas Inglis lived on the Dock in Amboy, where there is good Entertainment for Man and Horse. He also keeps a Passage Boat to play between New York and Amboy, ..." —N. Y. Gaz., April 3, 1758. For later N. Y. Amboy ferries, see Sept. 9, 1745 Oct. 13, 1750; Aug. 12, 1751; Oct. 9, 1751; June 4, Sept. 24, 1751 April 2, 1754; Feb. 23, 1756; Jan. 20, 1757.

"A list of 65 inhabitants of ye south ward in ye 8th beat of Capt. 10 militiaclorn," bearing this date, appears to be a list of militiamen, numbering 65 with officers, under Clarkson's command. —Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), IV: 145. See also the list referred to under 1758, supra.

An advertisement, offering for sale a farm of 44 acres at Turtle Bay, "within four Miles of this City," describes the place as having "a very good Grist Mill and two Boiling Mills, a large Quantity of New fencing stuff . . . an old Orchard that makes Thirty Barrels of Syder, and fifty young Trees planted last Spring, all grafted of the best Kind of Fruits." It formerly belonged to Theophilus Eseworth (sic).—N. Y. Jour., April 10, 1758.

"The Petition of the Inhabitants of the West Ward praying leave to Erect a Market House in the Broadway fronting to Crown Street," which was Chanmpneys council on April 7 and referred to a committee, is now read again. It states that the
inhabitants of this ward, and a great number of those in the North Ward, live a long distance from any of the public market-houses, which makes it Very inconvenient and Occupies A great loss of time for the poorer parts of the town to get their provisions from there. This is one of the causes why their Maltration of the for family Provisions, and as there are great quantities of Provisions frequently brought from Hackensack, Tappan and Other parts up the North River as well as from the Out Ward," the petitioners now seek this improvement, not only for their own convenience but for that of the country people, and are willing to build the market-house at their own expense. The petitioners ask to build "A Market House of forty and two foot in length and twenty five foot in breadth in the Publick Street of the Broadway in the Middle of the same fronting the Street in which his Honour the Chief Justice lives and Opposite to Crown Street." They also ask that the proposed market be called "the Broadway Market House," and that it be "Appointed A Publick Market place for all sorts of Corn, Grain and Meal that may be brought down Hudsons River for Sale and to be sold in Publick Market within this City, and at no Other Market place within this City Except the Publick Meal Market." The committee reports that they "have Viewed the Said Broadway fronting to Crown Street, and find it a Very convenient place for Erecting A Publick Market House." The report is approved, and the petition granted, "So far as to the Erecting of the Said Market House in the Broadway Opposite to Crown Street, and for Other purposes." (For further petition and order, see July 16, 1742.) A committee is appointed to "ascertain and stake Out the place for Erecting the Said Market House," and it is ordered that "unless the Said Market House be Erected and finished within three Months" from this date, at the petitioners' expense, this grant and order are "to be Void and of None Effect."—M. C. C., IV: 431-44.

Crown Street was the present Liberty Street (see Landmark map ref. Key, III: 997), and at one time was called Oswego Street.—See July 2, 1766, and N. T. Gen., Nov. 5, 1759. The Broadway Market was evidently built within the time specified, for the next reference to it is in the May 7, 1757, a law for regulating the public markets was passed, including this one.—Ibid., V: 42. It was enlarged in 1754 (q.v., Dec. 4). About 1754, and later, it was known as the Oswego Market (see De Voe's Map Book, 271-73). The Broadway or Oswego Market was taken down in 1771 (q.v., Aug. 15), having been declared a nuisance. In 1773, at or near this location, another market was built having the name of the Oswego Market. See under March 31, 1772.

Trinity vestry appropriates a pew in the south gallery for the captains and officers of the king's ships of war. It is ordered that the chancel be wainscotted with mahogany.—Trin. (M.S.).

May

Inhabitants of the Dock and South Ward petition the common council for permission to build "A Publick Market House at our own Cost & Charge in Broad Street between the Watch House and the present dwelling of John Lashly," and a committee is appointed to "ascertain and stake out the Place." The market-house is "to Remain A Publick Market House for the Public use and Benefit of this Corporation."

C. C., IV: 426-27. The watch-house was the one "In Broad Street before the City Hall," erected in 1734 (q.v., July 9). De Voe fixes the location of the Lashly house as at the corner of Flattenharrack St. (Exchange Pl., running west of Broad St.). He is of the opinion that no market-house was ever erected here, as he finds no notice of it in the laws, advertisements, etc.—Market Book, 260. There was, however, a court order, in 1746, directing the sheriff to take down a market in Broad St., near the watch-house.—Min. Court of Gen. Quarter Sessions (M.S.).

Custom-house officers are required by the governor's council to examine certain ships for goods forbidden to be exported. Depositions are taken of the masters of other ships, including the Georgia packet-ship and others of the same name, as well as the vessel bringing the goods forbidden to be shipped, and the vessel carrying Bostonians to St. Augustine.—Cal. Coun. Min., 331. The examination of shipmasters was continued on May 8. Sloop owned by Mr. Walton were allowed to be cleared under bond on May 18.—Ibid.

The common council appoints a committee to lay out a lot for the public use on the side of Broadway "between Markway Street (Commonly Called Pettycoat Lane) and Beaver Street."—M. C. C., IV: 428. From this it appears that the name Petticoat Lane (see pl. 25, Vol. I) was still in common use, although it had yielded place to Markfield Street on all the maps (Pls. 26, 27, 27-4, Vol. I). See Landmark Map ref. Key, III: 1005.

The assessment is made of the real and personal property in the Bowery Division of the Out Ward for raising a tax of $225,126, which includes the allowance of ninemonths for the collectors and sixpence for the city treasurer on every pound, in accordance with an act of the Assembly. The tax-rate is 9½pence on every £5. The list, signed by the assessors, John and Philip Minthorne, contains the names of 81 persons together with their individual assessments.

From a MS. entitled "Head of the Tax Roll," among miscellaneous MSS. in the Vander Water Papers, in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. "To be Sold. A Choice Collection of Law Books, consisting of Reports of all the Chief and Eminent Lawyers, the Statutes at large, Domar's Civil Law Institutes, etc., with a number of other Books upon various subjects, being above 300 Volumes, as may be seen by a Catalogue of the same. Whoever inclines to Purchase the same, or any part of them may apply to John Roberts near the long Bridge in New York."—May 21, 1758. For that time, a library or collection of books numbering above 300 volumes was unusual.

Clarke writes to the lords of trade concerning two acts of the assembly,—"one for the further encouragement of a publick school in the City of New York for the teachin Latin and Greek and the mathematicks," and the other for supporting the schoolmaster, through a fund derived from peddler's licence: "Being confident that publick schools for the education of youth will always find countenance from your Lordsips I will lay the two last Bills before you without any further remarks in their favour; I wish the Assembly had made the reward greater than it is like to be, from the last of these Bills, that money was apply'd before, to the like use but fell short of the sum intended, nor could the school master get any redress tho' he petition'd for it or got some of his friends to move the house in his behalf; it is not likely it will bring in more now however the master having at present no other way of living is obliged to submit."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 115, 118. See Dec. 16, 1757, and under June 2.

Answering enquiries of the board of trade, Clarke states, among other things, that: "In the town of New York is an old fort of very little defence cannon we have, but the carriages are good for little, we have ball but no powder. . . . There is a battery which commands the mouth of the harbour whereon may be mounted 30 cannon this is new having been built but three years but it wants finishing."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 120. See also ibid., 148, 153, and under Sept. 5.

George Clarke, Jr., son of the lieutenant-governor, is appointed secretary of the province, and Frederick Morris is appointed his deputy, the latter being sworn in on June 17. Clarke's office was a sinecure, from which an income was derived with little or no employment on Clarke's part. It was also one of a remarkably long series of positions held by his father and himself, for a period of over 70 years from the time of the elder Clarke's arrival, July 1737 (q.v.), and a similar position to the secretarieship.

The father was appointed clerk of the province from March 24, 1705 (ibid., 202); member of the council May 30, 1716 (ibid., 261); deputy auditor-general July 2, 1718 (ibid., 267); one of the commissioners for running the Connecticut boundary-line Oct. 28, 1728 (ibid., 268); elected to act as president of the council March 10, 1716 (ibid., 255); and appointed lieutenant-governor Oct. 30, 1716 (ibid., 328), holding this office until the arrival of his successor, George Clinton, Sept. 22, 1743 (q.v.).

By royal mandate the younger Clarke was made a member of the provincial council Oct. 28, 1758 (ibid., 332), and was twice reappointed to this office, on Oct. 11, 1753 (ibid., 706), and March 22, 1766 (ibid., 515). He held the office of provincial secretary, either concurrently or ad interim, in person or by deputy, nearly to the Revolution. We find, July 29, 1745, a commission was given to John Catherwood to be secretary during Clarke's absence (ibid., 249), and that, in the following year, July 3, Secretary Clarke (depute Goldthorpe Banvett) be his deputy. He was also transferred to Banyer by Catherwood (ibid., 354). On Dec. 1, 1772 (q.v.), Gov. Tryon described an astonishing number of offices, then held by the younger Clarke, in a report to the home government, but evidently without the result of disturbing Clarke in the office of secretary; for the first report we have this to show, that as late as April 16, 1774 (ibid., 501), Clarke appointed Samuel Bayard his deputy to the office he had held so long.
The council makes an examination of shipmasters concerning small-pox in the West Indies.—Cal. Coun. Min., 332. On June 24, 1738, it ordered that vessels from there and South Carolina be quarantined near "Bedlars" (Bellows's Island).—Ibid., 332. See June 28.

The city is quarantined, through fear that small-pox and other malignant fevers may be introduced from foreign vessels, and other places, where they have occasioned great mortality. Bellows's Island is made the first quarantine station. The mayor procured on June 27 the order of council which required "that one of the Pilots for this Port be Constantly in the vicinity of this Island, and make his report to the mayor regarding the health of the persons on board such vessels, that measures may be taken to prevent "any Infectious Pestilential or Malignant Disease or Distemper" being brought into the city. The city marshals and constables are also given special orders to make the council more effective.—V. M. C. IV, 429-30. See April 6, 1732.

July

The committee for repairing the city hall (see Oct. 28, 1737) having represented to the common council "that the Cupola of the Said City Hall is so Very Rotten that it Cannot be Repaired and that the same is dangerous to be kept Standing any longer for fear of its falling," and "this Court" having viewed it and taken the advice of workmen, it is resolved that it be taken down and that the committee "Employ Workmen and purchase Materials for the taking down the same and for Erecting a New Cupola in the Room thereof of the like dimensions with all Convenient Expediency."—M. M. C. IV, 453.

There is advertised to be sold on Sept. 2 at public venue, at "the Exchange Market House, near the Long Bridge," the plantation of the late Thomas Coddington, of 38 acres, described as: "All in the Bounds of Harlem, in the Out-Ward of the City of New York. The said Plantation is Pleasantly situated, about five Miles out of Town, on the South East Side of the Island, fronting the River, and is in breadth along the Waterside, Forty Rods. There are great plenty of Lobsters and Fish near the House."—N. Y. Gaz., July 24, 1738. This market-house was called "Dowager" Market, or "Dowager Market, near the Bridge," where "David Grim, on his map [Pl. 31-2, Vol. I], marks it down with the name I have adopted for it." The Bakewell View of 1746 (Pl. 32, Vol. I), he says, "shows this market-house, directly at the foot of Broad Street, but no reference is given to it. A mistake, however, is made, by noticing the 'Meal or Wall Street Market-House' as the Exchange, (No. 15) The 'Old Exchange' in Broad Street was not built, or commenced, until the year 1732; and the intention, no doubt, was to represent this old 'Broad Street Market' as Lyne did, when he called it the 'Exchange,' on his map. De Voe adds, 'I find no further reference to it; and as it had stood more than fifty years, I am inclined to think that about the period of 1736 it was taken down.'—Market Book, 77-85. Cf. Pl. 27, Vol. I. See also July 9, 1691; Feb. 18, 1692; and Landmark Map Rel. Key, III, 938.

The present fronting the church and the two wardens of Trinity Church, is appointed to inquire into the claims of the heirs of the Rev. Everard Bogardus to part of the Church Farm.—Trin. Min. (MS.). This action was taken more than 70 years after the sale of the farm to Loveace.—Diary, Hist. of Church, I, 236. It marks the first claim set up by the heirs of Anneke Jans to Trinity Church Farm. The author of this paper is by no means the first person acquainted with the title, and, pressed for over a century, see "Title, Parish Rights and Property of Trinity Church" in Trin. Church Pamphlets (1873); Bogardus vs. Trinity, Sandford's Chancery Rep., IV, 695; 5 ibid., 615.

The common council orders that Abel Hardenbrooke, the storekeeper, "cause Audio, Dinner, to be placed round the Hill or summit whereon the Powder House of this City is Erected."—M. M. C. IV, 455. See July 6, 1728.

Trinity vestry orders "That a Subscription paper for an Organ for the Church be prepared and laid before the Vestry at their next meeting."—Trin. Min. (MS.).—See June 1, 1739.

The committee for carrying on the building of the church is instructed to have Colossus under his arms set up in the most convenient place.—Trin. Min. (MS.).—See July 29, 1738.

The lieutenant-governour, assembly, and council join in an address of condolence to the king on the death of the queen.—Jour. Leg. Coun., I, 717. See Nov. 20, 1737.

Clarke, in a message to the assembly, recommends the finishing of the "New Fortifications, that they may in all Events be in a Condition of Defence," and the making over of "that Part of the Barracks in the Fort, which were left unrepaird, when the others were repaired."—Assemb. Jour., I, 735. He made the same recommendation to the council.—Jour. Leg. Coun., I, 717. See Sept. 2, 1737; Aug. 20, 1739.

To fulfil the requirements of the act of the legislature of Dec. 16, 1737 (p. c.), entitled "An Act for the better Extinguishing of Fire that may happen in the City of New York," the common council nominates and appoints 30 men as firemen, and orders "that their Names be Register'd and Enter'd with the Clerk of the Peace." Their names and occupations are entered in the Minutes of the Common Council under this date. They are described as "All Strong, Able Discreet honest and sober Men and are Freemen of Freeholders of New York; and have "Voluntarily Offered themselves and are willing to accept of the said Office of Firemen of the said City for the Consideration of the terms mentioned in the said Act."—M. M. C. IV, 456-38. To this entry in the Minutes is added "A Law for Regulating and Declaring the Duty of Firemen in the City of New York."—Ibid., IV, 458-59. There is a copy of this law, printed by Bradford, in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

A digest of these rules and regulations was published in the Mon. Com. Coun. (1860), 69.

As the lieutenant-governour did not appoint a mayor on Sept. 29, as usual, Mayor Richard continued in office, as permitted by the charter in such cases; he now administers the oaths to the new aldermen M. C. and other officials.—Ibid., IV, 446-65.

Samson Benson receives from the town of Harlem the privilege "to place a mill, with a dam, on the Mill Camp, wherever it may suit him best." This right is to revert to the town should the mill cease running for two years. He chose to erect his mill on the south of the Mill (Benson's) Creek, south of the present 105th St., near its intersection with Third Ave. "It was scarcely finished when he died, in 1740."—Riker, Hist. of Harlem, 591. On May 30, 1753, Benjamin Benson, son of Samson, obtained a deed for the Mill Camp, which was situated north of the Mill Creek. "During the revolution the old mill on the south side of the creek was burnt down by an act of Congress, and, after the fire, he built a new one [a frame building three storeys high] on the Mill Camp Farm, as well as a substantial stone dwelling."—Riker, op. cit., 591. The site of this mill was in the line of 108th St., and partly in the block between Second and Third Aves. It was erected about 1791 (Riker, 489), and demolished in 1874, when the Harlem Canal was begun; but the dwelling stood until 1865 (ibid., 591). See also Harlem Records, 709.

The Treaty of Vienna, between France and Austria, is signed. NV.818

Aug. 1739

A published notice states that the meetings of the "Ancient and Honourable Society of Free and Accepted Masons" will hereafter be held at the "Montgomery's Arms Tavern."—N. Y. Jour., Jan. 24, 1738(9). On Sept. 24, another meeting was announced to be held at the same tavern. Its location is not recorded.—N. Y. Gaz. Sept. 17-24, 1739.

"The Brethren of the Ancient and Honourable Society of Free & Accepted Masons, are desired to take Notice, That the Lodge, for the future, will be held at the Montgomery Arms Tavern, on the first and third Wednesdays in every Month. By Order of the Brethren."—August 22, 1739. The secretary was Charles Wood.—Ibid., Sept. 24, 1739.

At Mr. Hall's long room, there is to be performed on this day "A new Pantomime Entertainment in Grotesque Characters called the Adventures of Harlequin and Scaramouch or the Spanish Trick." To which will be added an Optick, wherein will be represented in Perspective several of the most noted Cities and remarkable Places both of Europe and America. With a new Prologue.
and Epilogue address'd to the Town, The Epilogue to be spoken Feb. 6 by Master Holt, etc. The advertisement is signed "Vivat rex."

12 N. Y. Jour., Feb. 5, 1739. This "Optick" is the earliest example found, in New York City's annals, of what may be considered a precursor of the moving-picture show of today. A similar optical contrivance, for showing foreign views and other pictures, was in use in this city ten years later.—See Dec. 5, 1748, where it is more fully described. See also the essay on "Pep-show Prints," by F. Weitenkampf, in N. Y. Pub. Library Bulletin, XXV: 359 (June, 1921).

13 To be sold by John Miller formerly Gardner of the Old Bowling Green, several sorts of garden seeds, of the best sorts, and fresh at reasonable Rates and all Sorts of Smuff, Pigtail and cut Tobaco at his House, next Door to Samuel Heaths, near the Fort in New York.—N. Y. Jour., Feb. 19, 1739.

14 A second performance of "The Adventure of Harlequin and Scaramouch, or The Spaniard Trick'd," was advertised to take place on the evening of this day at Mr. Holt's long room.—N. Y. Gaz., Feb. 15-20, 1739. Holt was a dancing teacher. On July 4, 1737 (q.v.), he advertised a hall at the house of Mr. De Lancey, on Broad and Pearl Sts, and it is possible that the "Long Room" used for this pantomime performance was there, although no other reference has been found to its conversion into an inn until 1762.

Mar.

This being the day appointed for electing representatives for the city and county of New York to the general assembly, six candidates are "put up in the Field," where "usually" they choose them, and "Vole being demanded," they adjourn to the city hall, where the poll is continued until after midnight. Adolph Philipse, Col. John Moore, David Clarkson, and William Roome are chosen. James Alexander and Cornelius van Horn are defeated by a close vote, the total number cast being 2,552.—N. Y. Gaz., March 13-20, 1739.

15 Opposite "the New Bowling Green" is the address given for a venue sale at a private residence in Broadway.—N. Y. Gaz., March 13-20, 1739. For the origin of the bowling Green, see April 6, 1733.

16 At this period, the general assembly meets in "the Assembly Chamber in the City-Hall." The "Council Chamber in the City-Hall" is another apartment in the same building (Assemb. Jour., I: 749); and still another room used for legislative purposes is the "Council Room in Fort-George." (Ibid., I: 751). See also Oct. 26, 1736.

17 Clarke advises both the assembly and the council that one part of the barricades in Fort George will tumble down if not speedily repaired.—Assemb. Jour., I: 750; Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 726. See Sept. 5, 1738. For further comments by Clarke regarding repairs to the fort, see April 13-24, 1741.

Apr.

18 James Robinson informs the vestry of Trinity that, pursuant to an order made at the last meeting, he has paid Richard Nicholls, deputy receiver-general, the quit-rents due to "his Majesty" for the church's farm and garden, and following the receipt for them on the back of the grant from Lord Cornbury: "New York 12th March 1738/9. Then received of Mr. Joseph Robinson one of the Church wardens of Trinity Church in the City of New York Sixty Bushels of wheat being the Rent Reserved on a Lease from his late Majesty King William to the Rector and Inhabitants of the City of New York in Communion of the Church of England as by Law Established for a farm and Garden with their appertains then called the Kings farm and Garden, which said Sixty Bushels of wheat is in full of the rent reserved from the Commencement of the said Lease which was on the first of August 1680 to the Vacating the said Lease by Act of General Assembly passed in the year 1699. Also Received from the said Mr. Joseph Robinson four pounds Nineteen Shillings and three pence proclamation money the full of the Rent due out of the aforesaid farm Garden and appertains to the said Rector and Inhabitants by Letters patent under the great Seal of the province of New York bearing date the 21st Nov 1705 which said Sum is in full of the Quit rent reserved (being three Shillings 3d Annum) to the 22nd of December Last I say received by me Richard Nicholls Dep't Rent Gzl. —Trin. Min. (MS.)."

As one-third of the members of the assembly have not had the small-pox, "scrouple to attend the Service of the House in this City," the house adjourns to meet at the home of Captain Warren at Greenwich the next day.—Assemb. Jour., I: 751. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1001, 1011.

19 Trinity vestry, agreeable to its resolutions of May 19, 1738, and April 3, 1739 (see Trin. Min., MS.), applies to the common council for permission to enlarge the churchyard by taking into it, on its south side, the lane or alley between the churchyard and the church's garden, which the city has permitted for some time to be used as a passageway. The vestry proposes to make instead an other alley, at least 20 feet wide, on the south part of the church's garden, adjoining the Lutheran Church, to be called Robinson Street; and "the Post and Rail fence," which is on the street fronting the churchyard, will be extended along the north side of the proposed new lane. The common council grants the petition, with the understanding that the new alley "shall Remain as a Publick Lane or Alley forever and that the same shall be Recorded as such."—M. C. C., IV: 456. The vestry had given its committee power the day before "to agree with the members of the Lutheran Church about taking in some part of their Land for the Conveniency of a Street or Lane on the South part of the Churches Garden fronting the Broadway and giving them other Lands in Lieu thereof."—Trin. Min. (MS.). Robinson St., thus laid out, was later called Auckmatty St., and then Rector St. Long after the name of Robinson St. was abandoned for this street, it was applied to the street that was later was named Park Place,—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1008.

In recognition of advances of "A large sum of Money," without interest, which Christopher Bancker made out of "his own Moneys" to be used in repairing the city hall and ferry-house, the common council presents him with the "Tudcor and Blackck" which was used in Repairing the City Hall."—M. C. C., IV: 454. This date probably marks the completion of these repairs. See Oct. 28, 1737.

13 The assembly having, on April 2, transferred its sessions from the city hall to Greenwich, orders the clerk to prepare an account of the expense of moving, etc.—Assemb. Jour., I: 754. The change was due to the prevalence of small-pox in the city. On April 14, the house returned to the assembly-room of the city hall, although the small-pox was "still very rife."—Ibid., I: 755.

18 On April 18, Clarke notified the Duke of Newcastle that, "the Small Pox being in Town and one third part of the Assembly (nearly 27 members) not having had it, he had given them leave" to sit at Greenwich, a small village about two or three miles out of town, but there too their fears of that distemper continuing," he was obliged, on their request, "to give them leave to adjourn to the fourth Tuesday in August,"—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 149. The assembly did not convene before Aug. 28.—Assemb. Jour., I: 755.

At that time the disease was still raging, see Aug. 30.

"On Board the Ship Charming Polly, Capt. Edward Bayley Master, now riding at Anchor in the Harbour of New York, there are several Palatine and Switzer servants to be Farmers and some are Traders-men. To be agreed for on board the Ship, and taken off from thence by the Buyer."—N. Y. Gaz., April 16-21, 1739. The modern construction put upon this announcement and others like it might readily be that white people were sold into slavery, but this was not the case. See June 19 and Nov. 14, 1746; June 9, 1746; Aug. 19, 1751; Jan. 3, 1774.

15 The city grants to Henry Bogert a water lot extending from the May rear of his lot on the Hudson River (between the present Morris Street and Battery Place) to a line 200 feet beyond low-water mark, with the obligation that whenever three or more owners of lots of land and water lots in the neighborhood shall agree to make wharves and begin filling up their water lots, he shall clear out and fill up as far as his neighbours do and make a street 40 feet in width near high-water mark.—M. C. C., IV: 458-50; Liber City Grants, B: 355. Several other grants of water lots in the neighborhood were made on similar terms within a few years. —Ibid., Apr. 5, 1777. The other street, 40 feet wide, is Greenwich St. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1001, 1011.

A committee of the common council is appointed "to make an additional Building at the Poorhouse of this City for a Receptacle and Conveniency of Such unhappy Poor as are, or shall be, affected with any Malignant or Obnoxious disease."—M. C. C., IV: 459.
The common council ordered that it be surveyed north of Laypensard's in 1758.—M. C. (M.), III: 375. It was ceded by Trinity Church from Brantont (Spring) St. northward to the north boundary of the church property, 1808 (ibid., XVIII: 37-39), and in the same year ordered opened between Chathroo and Christopher St. (ibid., XIX: 215, 222); further order for opening to Christopher St. (ibid., XIX: 186, 187) continued through the land of Richard Amos, 1810 (ibid., XXI: 350); regulated between Hammersley and Christopher Sts., 1818 (ibid., XXXIV: 197). In part, Greenwich Street was the old "Road to Greenwich." The early maps to be consulted are Marsechel's, 1755 (PI. 34, Vol. I); and Ratson's Survey of 1760.

Clarke, in an address to the legislature, refers to the decay of ship-building, "which for many years has been much regretted but little attempted to be retrieved." One cause of it, he says, "is not in the power of the merchant or Builder at present to remove nor do I see any other way whereby a Remedy may be applied than by your aid. If the Demands of the Builder be higher than in the neighbouring Provinces, the Merchant will not, cannot build here without injuring himself. If the Builder undertake the work at the same Rate that is given in the neighbouring provinces, he will"..."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 732-3.

Clarke, in a message to the Assembly, says: "The provision for finishing the battery at New York before it is too late to 'be put in such a Condition as may secure you from the Attempts of an Enemy.'—Assemb. Jour., I: 756. On Sept. 4, in reply to a request of the house for his estimate of the expense of repairing and finishing the battery, he sent them an estimate of £1,800.—Ibid., I: 758. See Sept. 19.

Clarke writes to the Lords of Trade: "The orders I have received to Grant letters of marque and reprisal against the Spaniards, and the English new[black] tens of the month of June have possessed the people of this Province with apprehensions of a sudden war with Spain, with whom they fear France will take part against us."—N. T. Col. Doc., VI: 147. See Aug. 16.

The members of the assembly who have not had small-pox, being "still scrupulous to attend the Service of this House, in the City of New-York, because it is not yet free from that Distemper," suggest that they meet at the "House of Mr. Harmanus Rutgers, near the Fresh-Water." This is agreed to.—Assemb. Jour., I: 756. For the use of the same house during a previous epidemic, see Aug. 25, 1731.

The commissioners appointed to erect a battery in the city are ordered to lay before the house an account of the £4000 "received by them for that work."—Assemb. Jour., I: 757. On Sept. 7, they reported that they had expended, "for Materials and Workmanship for the said Battery, and making 16 Carriages, building a Store House and other Materials," £5,915:162, and still had in their hands £36:310.—Ibid., I: 758.

Rutgers petitions for payment for his services as printer to the colony from May 14, 1735, to Oct. 28, 1758.—Assemb. Jour., I: 759. On Oct. 17, he was allowed £1210.—Ibid., I: 760.

Rutgers petitions for a grant of a piece of ground 50 feet wide "at the place where his Drain is now laid into Hudsons River Abore said as far as Low Water Mark for the Making and Erecting thereof and therein such sufficient fences, Works Engines or Machines as may be proper and useful for securing & preserving the Said Drain." This grant is made in fee simple at a yearly rent of six shillings.—M. C. C., IV: 467-68. See April 6, 1733.

Clarke, with the aid of a cartographer, estimates the expense of repairing the barricades in Fort George at £500.—Ibid., I: 759-60. An appropriation of £425, to rebuild barricades at Fort George, was made on Sept. 21, 1744 (p. 76).

A committee of the assembly passes a resolution allowing £1,500 for repairing the battery at Coupey in the town of New Rochelle in a Parget of Defensive Works. This sum includes £860:310, still in the hands of the commissioners who erected the battery.—Assemb. Jour., I: 760, 761, 765. See Sept. 1, 1739; and July 6, 1745.

Again the Militia Act is revised. For the last revision, see July 24, 1714. The military exercises are now less frequent, being "at least once in every three months, the other occasion Shall require." The Troopers for the city and county of Albany "shall be clad in
A. PART OF FIRST PAGE OF INVENTORY OF GOV. MONTGOMERIE'S EFFECTS, 1731. SEE P. 523.

B. CHARLES LE ROUX'S BILL FOR MAKING THE MAYORALTY SEAL, SEPT. 16, 1735. SEE P. 544.
THE death of William Sharps occurs. He had held the office of town clerk and clerk of the peace of New York City "for about 46 Years" (see Oct. 14, 1692), "to the Universal Satisfaction of all." He was buried Nov. 6, 1715, Yr. Nov. 12. The common council expressed concern at the loss of one who had served them "with great Integrity."—M. C. C., IV: 479. For an inventory of the records turned over to his successor, see Nov. 21.

Col. Morris moves "that as the Road from New-York to King's Bridge is now so narrow, that carriage and Chaises, cannot pass or repass without Danger" as well as inconvenient for other Carriages; he might have Leave to bring in a Bill, at the Beginning of the next Meeting of this House, for extending the Rutts of widening the said Road."—Assem. Jour., I: 775. Regarding the repair of this road, see Nov. 7, 1741.

Nov. 7, 1740

In this year, in pursuance of the act of Dec. 13, Geo. II, Chap. 7, a book was opened for entering the names, etc., of naturalized citizens of the province of New York. The original volume is now in the custody of the N. Y. Pub. Library.

An alphabetical list of the citizens of New York admitted as freemen between 1683 and 1740, and a chronological list of the same admitted between 1710 and 1718, was published by Valentine in his History of the City of N. Y. (1853), 366-70, 735-93.

About this time, the house of Leonard Lipsenard was erected in what is now the bedroom of! Hudson St., on the south line of Desbrosses St.—Rec. Title Guarantee & Trust Co.; cf. Sandford's
Chancery Rep., IV: 411. A tablet has been placed on the building 598 Hudson St. to mark this site. Col. Lispenard's mansion was surrounded with ample grounds, and it was here that he received General Washington when the commander-in-chief reached New York on his way from Philadelphia to Cambridge, June 25, 1775 (g.5., 176 P. Am. State Hist. Press). The house was removed about 1835—Rec. Title Guarantee & Trust Co. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 930; Pl. 475, Vol. III.

In this year, Sir Peter Warren built a country seat at what is now the intersection of Charles and Montgomery Sts., in the district known as Greenwich (see Nov. 17, 1729). The grounds before the house sloped down to the Hudson River. In 1745 (see Dec. 17, 1745), when the small-pox raged in the city, the assembly accepted Sir Peter's tender of his country-seat for their deliberations. This structure (later known as the Van Nest Mansion) was torn down in 1865—N.Y. Erie Post, Aug. 31, 1861. See also a history of this property in "Miscellaneous MSS." in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. under heading, "Van Nest Mansion"; Mon. Com. Comm. (1842), 528; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 935; and "A Map of the Lands belonging to the Estate of the Late Sir Peter Warren lying at Greenwich in the Outward or the City of New York" (1773), Addenda Pl. 5-b, Vol. III, with description on pp. 86-67.

In or about this year, Lady Warren established at Greenwich a school for the neighbourhood children. See also an annotation made upon a map by Gerard Bantzer, surveyor, compiled for Col. Lispenard and surveyed in 1744, in box Greenwich in the Outward of the City of New York Library. On the modern map, the site of this school is the bend of Eighth Ave. near the corner of Jane St. It is shown on Pl. 45, Vol. I; and on a map by Bantzer, now in the author's collection, dated Aug., 1773, which is reproduced as A. Pl. 5-b, Vol. III.

The dry-goods advertised for sale at this period (see also Nov. 18, 1745) include men's velvet, black padooy (peau-de-soie) and white padooy, green alpaca, taffey, satinet, silk tabby, shagreen, widows' crapes, brocaded latticines, striped saxesets, silk cambets, percale, tabby, bambera, taffett, hairelin, cherly derry, blue English damask, Frenche double alama, blue satin, goergain (goergain), Persian, blue tabby, India brocade, flowered Spanish silk, black figured everlasting, plis, rushall, callimine, India dainty, and coarse muslin, also loop petticoats of three, five, and six rows, pink and white manusa, and scarlet stockings. From "Hist. of the Domestic Affairs of the Inhabitants of N. Y." in Mon. Com. Comm. (1848), 508.

Valentine illustrates the details of the business establishment of a leading merchant, about 1746, by describing that of Adolphus Phillips, the son of William of that name, and probably the fortunate of the Dutch burghers. Adolphus was an importer dealing in every variety of goods. "His store was of the best class of buildings in use for that purpose, and was three stories in height, exclusive of the 'garret' or space under the steep roof, which afforded considerable room. This part of the building being divided into similar compartments, was used for storage purposes for grain and other bulky goods. The next or third story was principally used for the sale of light dry goods, hardware, and as a general variety store, similar to the country store of the present day (1838). The second story was occupied by the same diversity of goods, but in bulkier quantity, and was the proper wholesale department for country merchants. On this floor also was the great chest, in which the money, (there were then no banks of deposit,) jewelry, silverware, pearls, and wampum, were kept for safety. On the next or first floor were kept the heavy articles (excluding dry goods,) appropriate to a general mercantile establishment. In the cellar or iron, iron work, etc. Attached to the premises was a store-house in the yard, and in the rear of the lot on New street was also a small store-house." Valentine describes, also, the Phileps manor-house at Tryonry. Ibid., (1838), 519. See also Abstracts of Wills in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1804), 571, 571.

For an enumeration of the household furniture and negroes of Rip van Dam, at this time, see ibid., 520-21.

The tavern of John de Honcure, known as the Black Horse Tavern (see Oct. 9, 1727), which was situated in William St., south of Esopus, was the scene of one of the last of those public meetings of interest to which the stock house of Nicholas Ray was advertised as being "opposite to the late Black Horse Tavern."—N. Y. Jour., Jan. 19, 1740.

Mc. 24

A public venience is announced for this day "at the House of

Mr. Schurlock, at the Spring Guarden," of several lots of land.—Mar. N. Y. Gaz., Feb. 26-March 4, 1740. Spring Garden was first mentioned in the Minutes of the common council on Nov. 1, 1712 (p. v). It lay on the east side of Broadway in the block between Ann and Fulton Sts., and was advertised in May at Ann St. Its exact location may be seen by a reference to Pls. 26, 27, and 30, Vol. I. The old house or tavern, of which Schurlock seems to have been proprietor at this time, stood in the northwest corner of the garden, directly opposite the later St. Paul's Church. According to Bayles (Old Taverns of N. Y., 165), it was a "dwelling-house and barn," and was not mortgaged. For several years the Spring Garden was a familiar landmark in property locations. North of Spring Garden were the Commons. About the year 1755, the garden was laid out into lots, and John Dowers acquired lot No. 4, which was at the south-east corner of the garden on Fair (Fulton) St. Lot No. 1, upon which the old Spring Garden house stood, later came into the possession of Christopher Stymeats, and was the subject of litigation in 1774, when Carey Ludlow reported that the value of the property did not exceed £430, while mortgages, principal, and interest amounted to £876. It was therefore ordered that the property be sold. It was described as consisting of a "dwelling-house and a lot of ground fronting the Broadway, opposite St. Paul's Church, usually known by the name of the Spring Garden."—N. Y. Merc., May, 1747. When Christopher Stymeats mortgaged this property, in 1761, he bound it on the north (west) by the house and barn, and on the south by the lot of occupation and use of Isaac De Peyster.—Liber Mortgages, I: 300. Although Spring Garden was so often referred to in the early records of the city, only two proprietors of the old tavern, besides Scoular, are known. George Rozer apparently had the house in 1765 (see Raymond's Gen. Map, May 16), and Frederick Bevin in 1774 (see July 7, 1774). It is quite true that Dowers had a tavern on his corner lot on Fulton St. and Broadway, but he did not occupy the old Spring Garden House, as stated by Bayles. In 1769, according to Du Simiere, the old building was still in existence, but "had not been improved as a tavern for many years."—See description Pl. 12: 257. Maier and Forest, in their map published in the city in 1754 (Pl. 34, Vol. I) reliance can be placed, shows no buildings in Spring Garden except the old tavern in the north-west corner.

Ordered that the Rector and Church Wardens be pleased to purchase such number of Lewis's Exposition of the Church Cathecism lately reprinted by William Bradford in this City as they shall think proper and that the said Rector and Church Wardens do from time to time Deliver them to the Reverend Mr Charlton the Societys Chethist in order to be him given and distributed to such Carecums as he shall think proper.—Trin. Min. (1774).

Petitions from two parties, Jacques Cortelyou (2d) et al. and Thomas Stillwell, are received by the council asking for the ferry rights from Long Island and Staten Island. On April 12, Cortelyou's petition met with opposition, and, on April 24, it was withdrawn with the understanding that a petition not later than the succeeding Tuesday would be again brought forward. Galbraith, or Galbraith, Stillwell was granted the sole ferry right from Yellow Hook, Kings County, to the mouth of the Kill van Kull on Staten Island.—Ibid., 536. See, further, June 18, 1753.

The king issues a proclamation at St. James's to encourage trade with America. Referring to an act (Statutes at Large, VI: 373) passed for that purpose by "this present Sessions of Parliament," he points out that he and his successors are empowered by it, "from time to time, during the Continuance of the present or any future War," to grant charters or commissions to enable persons to join in Expeditions by Sea or Land, and to sail to, and in any of the Seas in or out of British Possessions, and to hold in the name any Ships, Goods . . . Settlements, Factories . . . Forts, Castles, and Fortifications" belonging to the enemy. Full rights of title to such property are assured to the persons taking them. The proclamation is made to inform the soldiers and sailors of the objects intended for those engaged in the prosecution of the War."—From original broadside in the N. Y. Pub. Library. The war was declared on Oct. 19, 1729 (p. 6).

The common council orders that "Aldeerman Rooote have the fence Up between the Garden of the poorhouse and the Ground of Edw Harris, and that he Agree with the Said John Harris A bout Such part of the fence As is Now Standing."—M. G. C. G., IV: 483.

A vendee of the docks and ships is ordered to be held on April
"A Small folio Book with a parchment Cover Stiched on May 1740 being Amendment, Explanation, &c of the Laws from the Year 1665 inclusive.

"A Folio book bound in parchment, Publick Orders and Minutes of Common Council began the 17th day of October 1675 and Ending the 14th day of October 1691.

"A Folio book bound in parchment, containing Minutes of Common Council began the 15th day of October 1691 and Ending the 14th day of February 1702-3.

A Folio book bound in parchment containing Minutes of Common Council began February the 24th 1702-3 and Ending the 9th day of March 1712-3.

A Large Folio book bound in Vellum or parchment containing Laws, Orders, Ordinances, and Minutes of Common Council, Began April 24th 1722 and Now in use Five books bound.

One Tax book Now in use began February the 6th 1714-5.

Two books of Entries of Actions commenced in the Mayors Court.

One book of Entries of Actions in the Mayors Court, Now in use. Six blotters or minute books of the Mayors Court.

One blottor or minute book of the Mayors Court, Now in use.

A book bound in Leather containing the Copy of the Charter Carefully Examined with The Original.

"A Vestry book bound in parchment, the 8th day of January 1716 & Now in use. Four books of Registering indentures of Apprentice slips, Three bound in parchment, And the Last (Now in Use) in Leather the first beginning February the 15th 1694 [-3]

"A book of Grants from the City beginning the 17th day of November 1685 No 15 bound in parchment.

"A book of Grants from the City No. 24 bound in parchment, begun June the 4th 1704 and Now in Use.

"A book of Transports No. 12 beginning the 15th day of November 1675 and Ending July the 14th 1683.

2 book of Conveyances No. 13 begun the 16th July 1683 and Ending October the first 1687.

3 book of Deeds, bonds, Mortgages, Letters of Attorney &c No. 18 beginning the 10th November 1687 and Ending the 20th of August 1694.


5 book No. 23 Conveyances Mortgages Letters of Attorney Bonds &c begun the 18th November 1698 and Ending the 21st November 1701.

6 book No. 25 Conveyances Mortgages Letters of Attorney and Other Instruments Recorded beginning December the first 1701 and Ending the 11th day of May Anno Domini 1705.

7 book No. 26 Conveyances Mortgages Letters of Attorney &c begun May the 23d 1705 and Ending the 23d day of December 1712.

8 book No. 28 Conveyances, Mortgages, Letters of Attorney and Other Instruments Recorded &c begun January 2d 1712 [-15] and Ending the 26th day of August 1719.

9 book No. 30 Conveyances, Mortgages, Letters of Attorney and Other Instruments Recorded &c begun August 23d 1719 and Ending the 26th day of June 1724.

10 book No. 31 Conveyances, Mortgages, Letters of Attorney and Other Instruments Recorded &c begun August the 17th 1724 & Ending the 12th day of October 1734.

11 book No. 32 Conveyances Mortgages, Letters of Attorney and Other Instruments Recorded &c begun the 17th day of October 1734 And Now in Use.

Book of Freeman of the City of New York bound in Vellum.

Book Alphabet of Freeman of the City of New York, bound in Vellum.

"A book of Court of Lieutenancy begun October the 16th 1686 bound in parchment.

"One large Folio book blank November 7th 1739 bound in leather bought by the Above Named Mr Sharpes for the use of the Corporation: A Tax book now in use.

One book of the Records of Minutes of the Mayors Court omitted in the above Catalogue.

The Old and New Charter to the City of New York together.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

A committee of the common council, appointed on April 10, Sept. recommends that the board grant Peter Rutgers the land and soil" in the rear of his lot on the Hudson River on condition that Rutgers pay a yearly quit-rent of 8 shillings and that he "Leave a street of 15 foot at the North Side thereof to the West Side of a Street, fronting his Lot and a Street of forty foot wide at the Extent of the Water Lot to be granted him when he Shall See Cause to Wharf So far into the North River and as he Wharf out Shall Leave a Street or Residuce [sic] of twelve foot So long till he Comes to the Extent of his Lot."—

M. G. IV. 494, 499.

The common council appoints a committee to inspect the "Water Engines," and to have the "Boxes" or any other parts of them repaired.—M. G. VI. 4. This probably means the fire-engines, which from time to time were inspected for needed repairs. Of ibid., IV. 168, 703. Trinity vestry expresses the opinion to the committee in charge Oct. that the organ-pipes should "he guided with gold leaf."—


A petition of several inhabitants of the Out Ward is presented to the assembly, setting forth "That the King's Road or Highway, is laid out from Adrian Hogland's House, and no further, so that those who live . . . thereabouts, are obliged to go about eleven Miles road in going to Harlem; whereas, if the King's Road . . ., he laid out from Adrian Hogland's House, to the King's Road . . . at Harlem, it will be no more than three Quarters of a Mile," and asking that it be so laid out accordingly. A hearing is ordered.—Assembl. Jour., I. 785. On Oct. 15, a number of inhabitants and freeholders of the Harlem Division of the Out Ward presented to the assembly a petition urging the rejection of the request of Harman van de Water, Adrian Hogland, and others for laying out a common road from Hoogland's house to the highway that runs to Harlem. Such action, it was claimed, would be prejudicial to the former, and render their property very uncertain.—Ibid., I. 788.

At this time the Bloomingdale road stopped at the run of water just north of present 115th St. (see June 19, 1705). Evidently this petition was for a road to be laid out across the land of Hoogland's neighbours in a north-easterly direction, to intersect the Kingsbridge Road. This cross-road was never made.—See Pl. 86, Vol. III. Topographically, it would have been practically impossible to make such a road, as the high bluff on which Columbia University and many other notable buildings now stand, and whose eastern side comprises the slopes of Morningside Park, would have had to be surmounted.

The first transports carrying troops sail from Sandy Hook for the rendezvous in Virginia, for the expedition against the Spanish in the West Indies (see April 15, 1740). Other transports followed on the 19th.—N. Y. Col. Docs., Vol. 496. Alexander Malcolm presents a petition to the assembly claiming that, although he was granted an annual allowance of £200 as master of the public school for five years, from a fund of peddler's licences, there remains unpaid to him at the expiration of the five years the sum of £13120.—Assembl. Jour., I. 788. See Dec. 16, 1773. The Assembly took immediate action, and on Nov. 19 act was passed holding this amount "A just debt due from this colony," and ordering its payment.—Col. Laws N.Y., III. 86-87. Rev. George Whitefield, on his return to New York, records in his Journal: "Met with a bitter pamphlet wrote against me by some of the Presbyterian Persuasion. . . . Preached in the Morning at Mr. P.—'s Meeting-House" (Rev. Ebenezer Pemberton, pastor First Presbyterian Church, on Wall St.).

On Sat., Nov. 1, he wrote: "Preached twice as Yesterday to very crowded Audiences." Sunday, Nov. 2. Of the evening meeting on this day he wrote: "after I had begun, the Spirit of the Lord gave me Freedom, till at length it came down like a mighty rushing Wind, and carried all before it. Immediately the whole Congregation was alarmed. Shrieking, Crying, Weeping and Wailing were to be heard in every Corner. Men and Women came up to them for Fear, and many falling into the Arms of their Friends, . . ." Monday, Nov. 3. He preached again to larger congregations, "but no crying out. Near 1101. Currency were collected for the Orphans."
The common council allows John Roome £13:17 for work performed by him on the city hall and the stocks.—M. C. G., V: 8.

4. This is the last reference in the Minutes to the stocks. For a later reference to the pillory and cage, see Sept. 10, 1744; and for a discussion of various forms of correction see p. 329. Council, 356; 375-7; ibid. (1890), 366-66, 410-22, 239; ibid. (1896), 450; ibid. (1859), 490; ibid. (1861), 5; ibid. (1866), 495; ibid. (1867), 535; ibid. (1868), 365; ibid. (1867), 756; ibid. (1868), 689, 702; ibid. (1868), 891; ibid. (1869), 852; also Peterson & Edwards, N. Y. as in 18th Cent. Municipalities, 154-50.

Dec. Zeoger writes: "Our Streets are fill'd, with confused Heaps of 22 Snow, so that the Lovers of Sled-riding can scarcely use them without Danger, the whole Mass fell in one Nights Time, and now the Cold is so excessive, that while I am Writing in a Warm Room by a good Fire Side the Ink Freezes in the Pen."—N. Y. Jour., Dec. 22, 1745.

27. In advertisements of dwellings-houses for sale or rent at this period, the number of firesplaces is often considered worthy of special mention, as showing the size and completeness of the residence. For example, the house "over against the Weigh-house next Door to the Custom House," occupied by William Inglish, is described as containing ten fireplaces.—N. Y. Jour., Dec. 22, 1745.

Abraham Van Horne's will of this date recites, among other legacies: "I leave to my son David the dwelling house and ground where I now live, also my store house and ground adjoining, both situate on the south side of Wall street .... I leave to my son Samuel the building and baking house and ground, both situate on the north side of Wall street ...." He makes a legacy also, conditionally, for the children of his "late daughter Mary, late wife of Governor William Burnet."—Abstracts of Wills, III: 340. The lot left to David Van Horne was that now (1942) occupied in part by the National City Bank building (formerly the custom-house), and it also included (according to Pelletreau) Hanover St. south of Wall St. Pelletreau further states: "Governor William Burnet had three children by his second marriage, but one of them seems to have died before the will was made."—Ibid. For the original grant of this ground, see May 25, 1668.

1741

In this year, the Church of the St. Eras (see July 8, 1704) was thoroughly repaired.—Wittmeyer's Introduction to Vol. I of Collections of the Huguenot Soc. of Am., XXXIII. It stood on the site of the present 18-22 Pine St. (Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 923), and was described in 1757 as "of Stone, nearly a Square [it] is 75 feet long, and 50 feet wide, plain both within and without," "fenced from the Street," and "having a Steeple and a Bell."—Smith, Hist. of the Province of N. Y. (1737), 193; Disway, The Earliest Churches of N. Y., 51. See further, Aug. 24, 1751. This church can be seen on Pl. 28, Vol. I. A water-colour sketch, signed by A. J. Davis, and dated 1874, is in the author's collection.

In the archives of the Reformed Dutch Church of New York, there is a list of the ministers, elders, and deacons of this church from 1714 to 1814. It is printed in Disway, The Earliest Churches of N. Y., 51.

"The winter which ushered in this year (ever since called the hard winter), was distinguished by the sharpest frost, and the greatest quantity of snow, within the memory of the oldest inhabitant. The weather was intensely severe from the middle of November to the latter end of March. The snow, by repeated falls, was at length six feet above the surface of the earth; and the Hudson river passable upon the ice, as low as the capital, within thirty miles from the open sea: cattle of all sorts perished by the want of fodder; and the deer of the forests were either starved or taken, being unable to browse or escape through the depths of the snow. The poor, both in town and country, were distressed for food and fuel; and, by the scarcity of these articles, the prices of almost every thing else was raised, and though since reduced, yet never so low as in the preceding year."—Smith, Hist. of N. Y., III: 63; see also Conun. Gen. (New London), May 15, 1799.

Jan. 28. The house of the Rev. Dr. Josiah Lefferts, is on fire and burnt down, leaving the town of Lefferts in ruins. During this month, 300 guns are taken from the royalists, and sent to the Royal Navy, for the defense of the Federals. Jan. 17 is printed in Disway, The Earliest Churches of N. Y., 51.

Another magazine of similar name made its first appearance in Boston in Sept., 1745 (p. 19).

The provincial council receives a letter from Admiral Vernon regarding Spanish and French naval movements; and the council orders various commissions to be issued to various officers that no provision be made for the public defense. Council, 357-8; ibid. (1890), 450; ibid. (1859), 490; ibid. (1861), 5; ibid. (1866), 495; ibid. (1867), 535; ibid. (1868), 365; ibid. (1867), 756; ibid. (1868), 689, 702; ibid. (1868), 891; ibid. (1869), 852; also Peterson & Edwards, N. Y. as in 18th Cent. Municipalities, 154-50.

The contributors to charitable relief having agreed that their fund of £200 shall be placed in the hands of Abraham Leiferts and Abraham Van Wyke, "to be employ'd by them from Time to Time, to such Poor House Keepers, Widows, and other necessitous People as may stand most in Need of Relief, during the Severity of this Season." Leiferts and Van Wyke propose to be at the house of Nicholas Roy (or Ray), "opposite to the late Black Horse Tavern," three days a week—Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays—from nine to twelve a.m., "as well for the Ease of those who are in real Want, as for the more regular Distribution of the Money for the End it has been given." In this connection, the following notice is published, which serves to explain further the methods of this early instance of charity organization and relief:

"First, That there will be Provided at the said House, a Stock of suitable Provisions and Cloathings, and that all those whom shall stand in Real Need of Relief, may make Application for it at the Place and Time above mentioned.

"2dly, That all those who are so Good as to make Enquiry about the Circumstances of the necessitous People, in their respective Wards, are desired to give Information thereof to the Gentlemen above named, and to assist them with their Advice, in making proper Distributions.

"3dly, That if upon such Enquiry and Information, it appears that any Credible Families are in real Want, and scruple to make it known, Care may be taken to have their Necessities Supply'd by private Hands.

"And lastly, That all those who, out of their Alliances, are disposed to send to the House above mentioned, any Provisions, Cloathing or Covering, it shall be kindly Received, and duly applied To Feed the Hungry & Cloath the Naked."—N. Y. Jour., Jan. 12 and 19, 1745. See also incidents of distress mentioned in ibid., Jan. 5.

"The Beaux Stratagem" is to be presented "at the new Theatre in the Broad Way."—N. Y. Jour., Feb. 2, 1745. This theatre was on the site of parts of 12 and 12. Broadway. It is shown on the manuscript "Plan of the City of New York In the Year 1755."—See Pl. 50, and its description, p. 263, Vol. I.

The house of the Rev. Dr. Josiah Lefferts, is knocked down, and buildings accountable for. 1742

The Negro Plot of 1741.—Journal of the Proceedings in the Detection of the Conspiracy formed by Some White People, in Conjunction with Negro and other Slaves (1744), 1. On the following day, the house of the Negro named Caesar, at 699-702—Cat. Wyke, is robbed this night of linen and other goods, silver coins, etc., to the value of over £60. Daniel Horsemann regards this as the first event in the history of the so-called Negro Plot of 1741.—Journal of the Proceedings in the Detection of the Conspiracy formed by Some White People, etc., 1744. The Negro Plot is a subject of much interest and importance, as indicating the frame of mind and attitude of the people, that it has been thought worth while to trace with some particularity the development and details connected with an episode which must always remain a blot upon the history of New York. On the 15th of March, another negro, is also arrested and examined, but he denies knowing anything of the robbery.

Hugshon's house is searched several times but none of the missing articles is discovered.—Hornswoman's Jour., 2-3.

Gary Burton, a General of Revolutionary fame, confesses that he knows something about the robbery at Hogg's (see Feb. 28), but he is afraid to reveal it, for fear "she be murdered or poisoned by
the Hunghous and the Negroes." She is lodged, for safety, in the city hall with the under-sherriff. Hunghous is thereupon examined again, and he finally admits that he knows where some of the stolen articles are hidden; he delivers these to Alderman Bancier. —Horsmanden's /Jour., 3. 3

4. Matthew Burton makes a deposition, declaring: (1) that the negro Caesar (who goes under the name of John Quin) came to Hughson's house at about two o'clock on the morning of March 1, and later gave her two pieces of silver and some linen, and her master a lump of silver; (2) that, soon after, Mr. Mills came to inquire for John Quin and said he had found Negro linen, silver, and other articles; and (3) that as soon as Mills had gone, her mistress hid the linen, first in the garret, then under the stairs, and finally gave it to Mrs. Hughson's mother. Hughson admits that he received the linen and silver, but he refuses to sign a confession. He and his wife are admitted to bail and recognizances are entered into for their appearance in the supreme court.—Horsmanden's /Jour., 3—4.

White, a plumber, is mending a leak in a gutter between the governor's house and the chapel (in the fort), when a fire breaks out of the roof of the former building.—Horsmanden's /Jour., op. cit., 5 and 6. As the structure is covered with cedar shingles, and full of old floors and wainscoot, it is past saving before an engine can be brought up.—/N. Y. Col. Doc., VI: 156—57; 158—56. With a strong wind blowing from the south-east, the secretary's office, the barracks, and the chapel are also consumed in less than two hours. The fire burns rags, garrets, and carriages are not damaged. Part of the governor's furniture, and most of the books and records, are saved by the activity of the magistrates and inhabitants.—/N. Y. /Jour., March 23, 1741. For the connection of this fire with the so-called "Negro Plot," see /N. Y. Col. Doc., VI: 155—56; 157, 156, 157—58, 201—3; /Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 794. Regarding the rebuilding of these structures, see Sept. 17, 1741. See also "Governor's House in the Fort," in Landmark Map. Rel. Key, III: 974; "Secretary's Office (first site)," in ibid., III: 975; and "Church in the Fort," in ibid., III: 974. See also reproduction of the manuscript page of William Smith's continuance of his history of the province, where the fire is mentioned, Pt. 35, Vol. IV.

The recorder, Daniel Horsmanden, having conveyed to the common council a representation from the lieutenant-governour and council "that in the Dreadful Calamity which happened yesterday the Secretary's Office was Entirely Destroyed," and the lieutenant-governour having "Determined" that this board would assign the Common Council Room for the Keeping the Publick Books and Records of the Province. During the present Exigency, Until another proper place Can be Provided by the Legislature," the board expresses its approval and appoints the recorder to inform the lieutenant-governour.—/M. C. C., V: 16; /Col. Coun. Min., 337.

The common council orders 100 new leather fire-buckets with the words "City of N. York" painted on them.—/M. C. C., V: 16—17. As many more were ordered during the ensuing summer.—/Ibid., Vol. III: 54. The common council grants Johannes Myer £58 "for Repairing the High ways between this and Kings bridge in the Late Great Snow."—/M. C. C., V: 16.

Fire starts in the house of Captain Warren, "near the Long Bridge at the S. West. End of the Town." The fire-engines prevent it from doing much damage. It is supposed at this time that the accidental firing of a chimney was the cause.—Horsmanden's /Jour., op. cit., 6.

Apr. 1741.

1. The store-house of Mr. Van Zandt, near the river, at the east end of the city, is destroyed by fire. It is said to be due to hay being built up by a man smoking a pipe. —Horsmanden's /Jour., op. cit., 6. Up to this time, the several fires were generally believed to have been of accidental origin, but soon hereafter these fires began to be attributed to the negroes.

2. Two separate fires occur, but are quickly extinguished.—Horsmanden's /Jour., op. cit., 6.

3. Early this morning, it is discovered that some live coals had been put under a haystack near the stables of one John Murray. The coals had gone out of "themselves," otherwise the nearby dwellings would have been greatly damaged. "The five several fires in March 18th to 5th April, it is true, happened in so short a time, succeeding each other; and the Attempt made of a Sixth on Mr. Murray's Haystack; it was natural for People of any Reflection, to conclude that the Fire was set on Purpose, by a Combination of Villains; and therefore occasioned great Un- easiness to everyone that had Thought" (about it).—Horsmanden's /Jour., 6—7.

Two more fires break out in the city, and suspicion centre on the negro population. The magistrates meet at the city hall to examine the negroes, and, while they are in session, two other fires start. A negro is seen coming out of one of the houses, and this raises the alarm that the negroes are rising. "Many People had such terrible Apprehensions upon this Occasion, and indeed there was Cause sufficient, that several Negroes... that were met in the Streets, after the Alarm of their rising, were hurried away to Goal."—Horsmanden's /Jour., 7—8.

The lieutenant-governour orders that a military watch be kept this evening and this was continued all summer.—Ibid., 8.

Hughson and his wife are committed to goal, "being charged as Accessories to divers Felonies and Misdemeanours."—Horsmanden's /Jour., 8.

The governor orders the militia to aid the magistrates in a general search. This was made on April 13, but no stolen goods were found or suspicious strangers reported.—Horsmanden's /Jour., op. cit., 10.

In speaking of the numerous fires in the city, the recorder declares at a meeting of the common council that "every one that reflected on the Circumstances attending them, the Fre- quency of them, and the Causes being yet undiscovered; must necessarily conclude that they were produced by some Negroes by some Villious Confederacy of Latent Enemies amongst Us." He therefore moves that the common council offer rewards for the discovery of persons implicated. The board resolves upon the following rewards: £100 to any white person who gives information leading to the arrest of the incendiaries; £25 and his freedom to any negro who gives information, and £25 to his mas- ter; £45 to any free Negro or Indian who reveals the culprits. It is also decided to make a general search of the city for stolen goods. The governor orders the militia to aid in this search.—Horsmanden's /Jour., 11.

Pursuant to the order of April 11 (p. 1), a search of the city is made, but no stolen goods are discovered, nor suspicious strangers found. Two negroes, having things "thought improper for, and unbecoming the Condition of Slaves," are arrested.—Horsmanden's /Jour., 10.

15. The governor's council, at the request of the common council of the city, orders that a proclamation be issued offering a reward for the discovery of incendiaries.—/Col. Coun. Min., 337. See April 17.

Clarke, addressing a joint session of the legislature "at his present Residence," states that for many years the people never questioned "the King's royal Prerogative and undoubted Right, to appoint Officers for the Management of his Revenue;" but, "whether grown wanton by Prosperity, or whatever else it was, they began to deviate from the Example of the Parliament, de- manding to have the first fires in the Province, and the Management of the Money to be given, not for the Support of Government, but for extraordinary Uses; and being indulged in this, they soon grew in their Demands, and insisted upon hav- ing the Revenue likewise put into his [the treasurer]'s Hands, it being constantly before managed by the King's Officer, his Majesty's Receiver General, who had, and still has, a Salary allowed him for that Service, which is paid out of his Majesty's Quit-Rents. This prosperous Beginning encouraged them to go on further, ..." After the "Expiration of the Revenue, in 1769," he explains, they "refused to support the Government unless they had the particular Appointment of the Officers Sal- aries, thereby making themselves Judges what Officers were proper, what not." They left the auditor-general without any salary; this was an office established in the time of Charles II designed to have inspection and control of the king's accounts. The salary of this officer had been established soon after the revolution of 1689—91, and constantly paid. The people of the province, in abounding this salary, which they had been paying to a British appointee, took upon themselves the dependence of officers whom they themselves provided, "for Men are naturally Servants of those who pay them." This, in effect, Clarke asserts, "subverted the Constitution," in that they assumed to themselves "one undoubted and essential Branch of his Majesty's royal Preroga- tive." Now, he says, only a return to "a just Sense of their Duty
to his Majesty," and "the Example of that august Body, the Apr. Parliament," should be their rule of action. "This, and only this," he adds, "will remove, as to this Province, a jealousy which for these years has obtained in England, that the Plantations are not without Thoughts of throwing off their Dependence on the Crown of England." (The italics are so in the printed journal of the assembly, published by Gaine in 1764.) He therefore urges that this assembly give the king such revenue as will enable him "to pay the Officers, and Servants, whereby they will be reclaimed to their proper Dependence." This, he says, "the flourishing Condition of the Province" will amply admit of; as "the great Increase of Trade, and People," is well known to be vastly more rapid than it was 40 years ago.

Moreover, that, as there is "great Cause to apprehend a speedy Rupture with France," New York City be better fortified, "by erecting Batteries in proper Places upon some of the Wharfs facing the Harbour, others upon the Side of Hudson's River adjoining to the Town, and one at Red-Hook, upon Long-Island, to prevent the Enemy from landing upon Nottulan- Island." He explains the appropriate application of the stores of war, including ordnance ordered by the king to be sent, which will govern the size of the batteries to be built. Revenue must be supplied to meet the expense of placing these stores, mounting guns, etc., when they arrive. He states that the militia be put under better regulation; and that an agent in England for this province be provided.

He refers to "the late fatal Fire that laid in Ashes the House, Chapel, Barracks and Secretary's Office, in his Majesty's Fort in this Town, accidentally occasioned by sending a Gutter on the Roof of the House, adjoining to the Chapel," and remarks that the assembly necessary it is that they be "speedily re-built," adding: "The frequent Fires which have happened in this Town, since that at the Fort, giving Room, from many Circumstances to believe, they have been kindled by Design, call for some effectual Law to restrain the too great License that the Negroes are allowed, or that they take Fire in their own Houses, in cabinets, Inns, and at Times and in Places that give them Opportunities for Cabaling." The great losses sustained, when goods have been removed to preserve them from the flames, require "some Method to secure them for the future from being stolen." He recommends that "A Night Guard of the Militia, will be very proper to be constantly kept on Foot, especially in Time of War," bound to their duty by proper penalties. Provision should be made, also, "for billeting the Men, who may be ordered to this Town for its Defence, whenever Occasion requires."—Assemb. Jour., I: 792-93.

At the request of the common council (M. C. C., V: 17), lieutenant-governor Clarke issues a proclamation offering a reward for the discovery of any person or persons "lately Concern'd in Sabotaging the House of Mr. Hogg, in the new Place, now called Red-Hook." The Negroes who have been removed have been "in the following Manner:" a copy of it appears in the New-York Journal, Apr. 20, 1741.

The supreme court begins its session for the trial of the negroes arrested in connection with the fires in the city.—Horsmanden's Jour., 11-12. See also David Grim's manuscript notes of his recollections of the "Negro Plot" (in package marked "1739-1749") in box of MSS. labelled "New-York, 1700-1760," in N. Y. Hist. Soc.; and the numerous indictments in Col. Hist. MSS. Eng., 572-68.

Clarke informs the lords of trade that, since the fire in the fort, much consternation has been caused by the recurrence of fires, sometimes as many as four in a day, and some apparently kindled by design. He has endeavoured to discover the perpetrators by offering a reward and otherwise. Several negroes have been impri- soned on suspicion, but no proof has yet been found against them. He keeps a night guard of militia who constantly patrol.—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV: 186.

Mary Burton testifies before the grand jury that her master, John Hook, and his wife, Margaret, and Peggy, together with a number of negroes, conspired to burn the city and murder the inhabitants. The accused persons were forthwith arrested and tried.—Horsmanden's Jour., op. cit., 13, 14.


The judges of the supreme court decide that, though there is "(largely) of a Plot hatched in New York, for slave Revolts in the different Colonies, for all Manner of Offences," as this seems to be a "Scene of Villany in which White People were confederated with them, and most probably were the first Movers and Seducers of the Slaves," it requires "great Secrecy, as well as the utmost Diligence, in the Conduct of the English concerning it." Margaret Kerry is ex- amined and urged to confess all she knows, but she denies everything.—Horsmanden's Jour., 14.

An address from the assembly to Lieut.-Gov. Clarke states that there was "lately erected at a vast Expense, a noble Battery, mounted with upwards of fifty great Guns, at the Entrance of the Harbour of this City" (see Jul. 16 and Oct. 20, 1775). This state- ment is made to defend the house from the charge of neglecting the matter of fortifications. The address continues: "To what is mentioned of a Jealousy in England, that the Plantations are not without thought of throwing off their Dependence on the Crown of England; we shall say the less, as your Honour declares you hope and believe no Man in this Colony, has such Intention; and we dare vouch that not one single Person in it has any such Thought or Desire."—Assemb. Jour., I: 797-98.

A committee of the common council disposers of the lease of the city docks and slips at public auction to Bartolomew Skawes for £500, payable quarterly. He is also to remove 600 cwt. loads of mud from the dock.—M. C. C., V: 19.

A committee of the whole house resolves that, for the security of the city, several other batteries and platforms ought to be erected, and a special committee is appointed to consider where these should be placed.—Assemb. Jour., I: 200-1.

The king having appointed George Clinton governor of New York "in the room of the Lord Delaware" (see June 26, 1737), the lords of trade are required to prepare drafts of a commission and instructions.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 185. The commission was submitted to the king on May 29, and he signed it, and returned a copy of it appears in N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 188-94. The instructions, submitted to the justices on Aug. 25, were in the usual form; excepting that an additional salary was allowed for providing a house for Clinton, the former house having been destroyed by fire; excepting also that mention of New Jersey was omitted (as that was now a dis- tinct government), and excepting two or three other minor changes.

—Ibid., VII: 200-1.

Two negroes, Caesar and Prince, are convicted of robbing May the house of Robert Hogg (see Feb. 26)—Horsmanden's Jour., 18. On May 11, they were executed, the body of Caesar being hung in chains.—Ibid., 20. David Grim stated in 1813 that the gibbet was erected "at the south-east corner of the old Powder- house, in Magazine Street, (now Pearl street)." He added that the place where they were chained to a stake and turned to death was "in the valley between Windmill hill and Post-baker's hill, (now August street), about the centre of said street, and midway of (now) Pearl and Parley streets."—Description of Pl. 32-a, I: 279. For "Augusta" (Augustus), and "Parley" (Barley) Streets, see Pl. 64, Vol. I. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, Vol. III.

Arthur Price, a servant, deposes that Margaret Kerry confessed to him that the Hughesons, Prince, Caesar, and Coffee (another negro) were in the conspiracy to set the town on fire, and that she declared that if Caesar and Prince were hanged the other negroes would berevenged.—Horsmanden's Jour., 17.

Hughson, his wife, and Margaret Kerry are found guilty of receiving stolen goods.—Horsmanden's Jour., op. cit., 18. The next day, Margaret Kerry made a confession, accusing John Romme.—Ibid., 20.

The common council orders that "all the Pidgeon holes under the City hall shall be forthwith taken down and Removed."—M. C. C., V: 20. The printed transcription of this record has been verified by an examination of the original manuscript volume of MSS. "Pigeon holes" in the city hall are nowhere else found mentioned in descriptions or records of the period.

Caesar and Prince (see May 1) are sentenced to be hanged.—Horsmanden's Jour., 20-21.

Lieut.-Gov. Clarke issues a warrant to Lewis Morris, Jr., to grant letters of marque and reprisal to George Cunningham, on the petition of George Moore and Henry Cruger.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 543.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1741 Under examination, Margaret Kerry declares that she heard John Romme urge the negroes to "burn the Houses of them that have the most Money, and kill them all, as the Negroes would have done their Masters and Mistresses formerly" (in 1712) and to "burn the Fort first, and afterwards the City; and then to steal and rob, and carry away all the Money and Goods they could procure." Romme's wife confesses that the negroes used to frequent her house, but denies all knowledge of the conspiracy—Horsmanden's Jour., 4:1-24. See May 18.

11 The preface to a pamphlet by David Cheeseman states that "the Gibbet on which the Body of the Negro Caesar is to be hanged in Chains, be fixed on the Island near the Powder-House." Prince and Caesar are executed on this day—Horsmanden's Jour., 25.

12 Arthur Price deposes that Coffee (a negro) has confessed his implication in the conspiracy and revealed also that Quack (another negro) was in the plot. Coffee declares there were two parties, the "Long-Bridge Boys" and the "Smith's-Fly Boys."—Horsmanden's Jour., 26-27.

18 John Romme (see May 9) having been arrested at Brunswick, N. J., is brought to the city and committed to jail. He denies all connection with the conspiracy—Horsmanden's Jour., 30.

25 A committee of the assembly votes the following appropriations: a sum not exceeding 600 to erect, "on or near the Flat Rock behind Fort George, a proper and sufficient Battery, for about twenty great Guns, leaving between it and the River, a sufficient Space for a great number of vessels" (rather than placing two blockhouses at Copshey Battery, "one at the East Side, and the other at the West Side of the present Store House already erected there;"") for filling up with sand or other material "the Space of ten Feet more of the inside of the Battery on Copshey Rocks," the floor of which is to be repaired, and, on the outside of which a beam or scantling is to be fixed "to prevent the Guns from recolling beyond the said Floor."—Assemb. Jour., 1: 803.

28 Quack and Coffee are arraigned on two indictments, one "for a Conspiracy to burn the Town, and murder the Habitants," the other for two actual burnings—Horsmanden's Jour., 36. See May 29.

30 Quack and Coffee are found guilty on both indictments (see May 28), and sentenced to be burned at the stake—Horsmanden's Jour., 36-45. See May 30.

June 4 Hughson, his wife and daughter, and Margaret Kerry, are convicted of every of the forfeiture and death of the negro Caesar—the "old negro"—Horsmanden's Jour., 59; and N. Y. Jour., 8, 1741. All except the daughter were hanged on June 12. Their execution is described as follows: He [Hughson] stood up in the Cart all the Way, looking round about him as if expecting to be rescued; as when he had been wounded in the Arm, and was sent for by the Judges. At the Gallows his Wife stood like a Steely Trunk, with the Rope about her Neck tied up to the Tree; she said not a Word, and had scarce any visible Motion. Peggy seemed much less resigned than the other two, or rather unwilling to encounter Death: She was going to say something, but the Old Woman, who hung next to her, gave her a Shove with her Hand, as it was said by some, so Peggy was silent. But they all died, having protested their Innocence to the last, touching the Conspiracy."—Horsmanden's Jour., 72.

For a new report of their part in the conspiracy, see the N. Y. Jour., June 15, 1741. See also De Voe, A True and Authentic History, etc., cited above, April 10, May 25. See also "Whitehall Battery," in Landmark Map Ref. Key, II, 946.

Six negroes, Jack, Cook, Robin, another Caesar, another Coffee, and Jamaica, are found guilty of conspiracy. The first five are sentenced to be burned at the stake; Jamaica is ordered to be hanged—Horsmanden's Jour., 61-65.

The assembly allows fifty, and to finish the battery of 55 great guns on Copshey Rocks—N. Y. Jour., June 8, 1741. See also April 8, May 25. See also "Whitehall Battery," in Landmark Map Ref. Key, II, 946.

The negro, Jack (see June 8), convicted of connection with the conspiracy, is pardoned.—Col. Coun. Min., 338. Cook, Robin, Caesar, and Coffee, sentenced on June 8 (p.3.), are executed—Horsmanden's Jour., 66.

10 Bastian, Francis, Albunky, and Curapa Dick (negroes) are found guilty of conspiracy to burn the city and murder the habitants.—Horsmanden's Jour., 67-68. On June 15, they were sentenced to be burned at the stake.—Ibid., 69. All except Bastian (see June 15) were executed on June 12.—Ibid., 73.

12 The execution of Sarah, daughter of John Hughson (see June 4), is ordered postponed until June 19.—Horsmanden's Jour., 64. See June 17.

The grand jury, on being thanked by the speaker of the assembly for detecting the "horrid Conspiracy," presents a petition to "the House" for "the better regulating of Slaves, and for preventing other Irregularities in this City." The circumstances of the conspiracy are reviewed, and reveal the fact that "the great Number of publick Houses, in which Negroes have been entertained and encouraged to buy Rum and other strong Liquors, has been a principle Incentiv to those detestable Villanies;" also that the conspiracy "was formed and agreed to, by great Numbers of Negroes, meeting together on divers Sundays, and was intended to be put in Execution on some Sunday Morning, during the Time of publick service;" as also "fetching Tea Water on Sundays, has been found to tend to the forming of the said Conspiracy, by giving Occasion to great Numbers of them, to meet in the same Place." The grand jury therefore recommends that a law be passed "to limit the Number of publick Houses within the City of New-York, also to oblige all Keepers of publick Houses, under severe Penalties, to keep good Order in such Houses, and to prohibit them from selling any Sort of strong Liquors, unless by express Leave of their Masters, in writing;" to prohibit receiving goods from negroes, except by such permission; to restrain negroes "from fetching Tea Water on Sundays;" to punish persons who harbour and entertain negroes; and to prevent negroes "being absent from their Masters Houses on Sundays, unless by the publick Worship of God, or by the express Leave of their Masters, for some necessary Service signified in Writing, and to be delivered to such Negro."—Assemb. Jour., 1: 806. See also Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., V: 201, 242. Laws were passed on Nov. 7 to meet these conditions, one entitled "An Act to Let Farm the Excise on Strong Liquors in this Colony for one Year Ending" Nov. 1, 1742 (Col. Laws N. Y., 1: 152); and the other "An Act to Revive an act, Intituled an act, to Restrain Tavern Keepers & Inholders from Selling Strong Liquors to Servants and Apprentices and from giving Large Credit to others" (ibid., III: 166).

The negro, Bastian (see June 19), another of those convicted in connection with the conspiracy, is pardoned.—Col. Coun. Min., 318.

A provincial act is passed "for the better Fortifying of this Colony and other Purposes therein Mentioned." The preamble states that the buildings in the City "are not a proper Fort Number of Cannon and a Large quantity of other Stores of War" for the use of this colony, which awakened "strong apprehensions, That a Rupture is like to happen with a Power more capable, to annoy this Colony, than that with which his Majesty is in Actual War at present." The act is "to enable the governor and the general assembly of this colony to erect, at the expense of the publick, a better Posture of Defence for its Security in all Events, by amending our Present Fortifications, and Erecting New Batteries & Platforms on which the Said Cannon may be Placed . . . and at the same Time to Erect Such Buildings as are more Immediately wanting in Stead of those which lately had the Misfortune to be Burnt down in Fort George." The law therefore enacts that the act now in force, which lays a duty on tonnage, shall be continued to July 1, 1751. It allows 250 for building a new secretary's office, "in a more convenient Place and Form, Less liable to the like accident [of fire], as the present Reposite & preserve the Publick Records of this Colony in, as for Transacting the publick affairs which properly appertain to the Said office." This sum is "for Building Compleating and Finishing a such Part of the East Ward Side of the Garden adjoining to the Said Fort, as the Lieutenant Governor or Commander In Chief for the time being, Shall approve of, a New Secretary's office, not Less than Forty two feet Long, Twenty Feet wide, and one Story of Ten feet high, with a Chimney in the Middle arched with Iron and Bricks fit for two Fire Places; and the Beams to be not Less than nine Inches by Seven, at a proper Distance fit for Ceilin." John Bowsedel has undertaken to erect this building, and provide at his own expense "all Manner of Materials & Workmanship, not only for Building it, but likewise to Partition the Same into Two Rooms and an Entry, and to make a writing Desk and Benches in each of
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

June 13

1741: Them, as likewise a sufficient number of Shelves with Drawers or Boxes between Them as well to put Publick Papers in, as to remove them speedily without loss in Case of Accidents; also to put Four Sashes of good Glass with Shutters in the two Rooms and a proper Light over the Door, if Judged needful; Cedar Gutters all round the Building of which the Front one is to be a Cornish Gutter; and Trunks to convey the Rain Water into the Street; to Paint all the Wood Work, without and within the usual manner, to Cover the Roof with Tauricio Shingles, to Lay the hearths with one Row of Bristol Stones and the back part with Bricks on their Edge; and in General to furnish all necessary Iron Work Locks & Hinges, and to Finish both the outside and the Inside workman like to the turning of the Key, in such manner as Shall be Directed & Approved of by the Said Lieutenant Governor, or Commander in Chief if... Excepting never the Less, that he Shall have the Liberty to make use of so many of the Bricks of the Ruins of the old Building in the Said Fort as are proper or Necessary for Building of the Said office. On the completion of his Contract, Mr. Roosevelt is to be paid by the treasurer of the colony the sum agreed upon (£600), in three payments—

"one third thereof when the Foundation is carry'd to the height of the ground Floor; one other third when the Roof is cover'd, and the Remaining Third when all is finish'd."

The law also provides "That there Shall be Erected in the Wexford A New Fort of the same Length & Breadth as the old one was which Stood on that Spot, of two Stories high and that it be Divided into So many Rooms & Fire places, as Shall be approved of by the Said Lieutenant Governor, or Commander in Chief for the time being; The Stories to be no higher than between Six & Seven feet under the Beams. The partitions of the Rooms to be One Bricks Length in thickness; every Chimney to be Arched with Iron and Bricks, and all the hearths wide to prevent Fire, The Roof to be no Steeper than is necessary to make it Tight and to carry off Rain Water; and one or Two doorless Doors in the West Side of it for Receiving and Issuing of his Military Stores; and that all the Hinges and other Iron Work which is Saved of the Former Barracks, as likewise the Bricks of the Ruins in the Said Fort, Shall and may be Imploy'd... towards Building of the Barrack." The sum of £600 is to be paid by the treasurer to build the barracks.

This law further states that, in case "an Enemy Should make an attempt upon this City by a naval Force, a good Battery upon and near the Flat Rocks behind Fort George would very much Annoy Them, and at the same time be able to Flank the Battery already Erected on Copsys Rocks." For this purpose, the law specifically requires that "a good & Proper Battery, on which about Twenty great Guns, can be mounted, Shall be Built up near and near the Said Flat Rock, in such Form as Shall be judged most conducive for the Service it is intended, and at a sufficient distance from the River, That a proper Space may be Left for a Passage between them, The Merlins to be made of Sands & of a Sufficient Thickness. The floor to be flat, and at the West Side a Beam or Scantling fixt to prevent the Guns from Recollying beyond it in case of Action and that New Carriages be made for Such of the great Guns Lying in the Pasture near the Said Rock as Shall be found Serviceable & Judged proper for that Service, Unless the Cannon does in the mean while arise which his Majesty has been pleased to order for the use of this Colony." For this work £600 is allowed.

As "it is conceived that the ground already made in the Battery on the Copsys Rocks would not afford Room enough for our People if we should have the Misfortune to be attacked by any number of Ships of War," it is provided that £176 shall be allowed "for filling up with Earth Sand or other proper Materials round the inside of the Said Battery, the space of Ten feet more than is filled up already; and £612 is allowed "for amending and Repairing the Flare Thereon, and to fix at the outside of the Said Flare a Beam or Scantling, to prevent the Guns from Recollying beyond it in case of action." As, in case of attack, "it would be requisite to have some works on the Inner part of the Battery on Copsys Rocks, as well to Clear it from an Enemy, as to Shelter our People who should be placed upon Duty there," it is provided "that there Shall be Erected two additional Rooms, one in the Said Battery and the other at the West Side of the Store House already Erected there." To build, cover and complete these, there is allowed the sum of £250. As "the great Guns on the Said Battery, as well as those Intended for a Battery on the Said Flat Rock, ought to be Proved (as they have not been made use of in a great many Years past) Least Some or Them should wound or destroy Some of our own People in time of Action," the sum of £120 is allowed for the purchase of powder for such tests.

That the money, amounting to £1,880,2, may be duly applied to the objects for which it is intended (that is, "For New Barracks, For a Battery on the Flat Rock, for filling up ten feet more of ground in the Battery on Copsys Rocks, and amending its Flats. For two Block Houses on Said Battery, For powder to prove the Great Guns, and for Removing and Replacing them"); four commissioners are appointed to manage the several undertakings. These are John Cruger, William Room, John Roosevelt, and Capt. Henry Row.

In case an attempt should be made to attack the city with a naval armament, the act provides that "a flat form at Dominies Hook on Hudson's River might be very serviceable to annoy them. The sum of £250 is therefore appropriated to erect it when necessary.

The act further provides for paying Gerrit Couys a sum for the expenses incurred by him for materials and labour in making suitable conveniences in the common council room of the city hall, "as well to preserve the Records of this Colony and Sorting the Publick Books Writing and other Papers, as for keeping the Said [Secretary's] office in until another be Built for that Purpose." The secretary's office and the barracks were completed before Nov. 16, 1741 (p. v.).

The sum of £600 is contributed by the province to encourage the fitting out of two large sloops to go in pursuit of Spanish privateers cruising off the coast—Cal. L. N. Y. T., III: 143-48.

A provincial act is passed "for the more Equal Keeping Military Watches in the City of New York," rendered necessary by the recent negro disturbances. Under the act of Oct. 3, 1739, for regulating the militia (p. v.), commissioned military officers and troopers were attempted from service as constables, thus placing the burden of the city's military watch upon tradesmen and the "middling Sort of People." To alleviate this situation, all persons residing in New York City are now required to watch in their respective turns, or to provide able-bodied substitutes. Those exempted from this order are the deputy secretary, the clerk of the council, judges of the supreme court, all members of the council and assembly not bearing a military commission, and the firemen.

Another important requirement of this act of June 13 is the erection of three beacons, one on the western part of Rockaway ("where it can best be seen from the Narrows on the Island of Nassau, & Staten Island"), one at the Narrows on Nassau Island, and the third opposite it on Staten Island. Persons living near the beacons are to light them "upon the Sight or Appearance of Seven or a greater number of Ships, and when the allarme is given by one, the others are also Immediately to Set on Fire, to the End an allarme may be conveyed to New York in the Speediest manner."—Ibid., III: 148-50.

"Intimation having been given for some Time past, that there had of late been Peppish Priests lurking about the Town, diligent Enquiry had been made for discovering them, but without Effect; at length Information was given, that one Ury, alias Juray, who had lately come into this City, and entered into Partnership with Campbells, a School Master, pretending to teach Greek and Latin, was suspected to be one, and that he kept a private Conventicle; he was taken into Custody this Day; and not giving a satisfactory Account of himself, was committed to the City Jail."—Horsmanden's Journ., 94. See Feb. 28 and June 25.

On account of the trials of negro conspirators in New York," the circuit courts, which were customarily held "up Albany river," by the judges from New York, are postponed for a year.—Cal. Com. Min., 358.

3 Three negroes are hanged and two burned alive. They all protest their innocence of the conspiracy. Negroes are being committed daily so that the jails are crowded.—N. Y. Jour., June 22, 1741.

The execution of Sarah Hughson is further postponed until June 26.—Horsmanden's Journ., 98. See June 25.

The House-Committee of the Senate proposed a proclamation "taking Notice of the Conspiracy which had been set on foot, abetted, encouraged and carried on by several White People in Conjunction
with divers Spanish Negroes brought hither from the West-Indies, and a great Number of other Negroes within this City and Country, for the Burning and Destroying this whole City and murdering the Inhabitants thereof. He offers a pardon to "every Person and Persons, whether white People, free Negroes, Slaves, or others," who had been or was convicted in the said Conspiracy, who should on or before the first Day of July then next, voluntarily, freely and fully discover, and Confession make of, his or her Confederates, Accomplices, or others concerned in the said Conspiracy."—Horsmanden's Jour., 56.

The common council orders that the main issue his warrant for £20 to purchase a Bill of One hundred pounds Sterling and Remit the Same to Merchants William Baker and William Mersam in London," for the purchase of "as Large a Fire Engine of the best make As that Sum will purchase," together with "a Leather pipe and Screws proper to the Engine and four fire Caps."—M. C. C., V. 22.

For an account of the first fire-engines, see May 6, 1732.

Upon payment of 20 shillings, Cornelius Coutine is given permission for one year to dig clay pits and make bricks on such part of the Commons as the alderman and councilman of the Out Ward shall deem proper.—M. C. C., V. 22.

The execution of Sarah Hughson is further postponed until July 4.—Horsmanden's Jour., 95. See July 1.

Mary Burton makes a deposition stating "That the Person Yesterday shewn to her in Prison, lately taken into Custody on Suspicion of being a Roman Catholic Priest [see June 13], is the same Person she often seen at John Horsmanden's, to whom she remembers he used to go by different Names, but whether by the Name of Jury or Ury, or Doyle, she cannot now depose positively.

"That when he came to Hugson's he always went up Stairs in the Company of his Wife and Daughter, and Peggy, with whom the Negroes used to be at the same Time consulting about the Plot; and that she has often heard Hugson, the rest of the white People, and the Negroes, talk in the Presence of the said Jury, about setting fire to the Houses, and killing the white People of this City; and has often, when such Conversation was going on, seen the said Jury, alias Ury, whispering to Hugson, his Wife, k., and the Negroes, which she understood to be joining in the Conspiracy with them."—Horsmanden's Jour., 95-96.

Horsmanden writes: "Before the issuing of the Proclamation of the 19th Instant [v.2], there were but two and Seventy Negroes in Jail, who had been already impeached; many of whom after publishing the Proclamation, not only confessed their own Guilt, in order to entitle themselves to the Benefit of it, but also discovered many of their Accomplices who were at large; who were therefore immediately taken into Custody...so that there were three hundred and thirty Negroes more added to the former, inasmuch as the Jail began to be so thronged, 'twas difficult to find Room for them; and we were apprehensive, that the Criminals would be daily multiplying on our Hands; nor could we see any Likelihood of a Stop to Impediments to Execution. The Negroes in Town were corrupted." In order to expedite the trials, Messrs. Murray, Alexander, Smith, Chambers, Jamison, Nicholls, and Lodge, "the several Gentlemen of the Law that were in Town," agree to help with the prosecutions.—Horsmanden's Jour., 109-18.

The "industrious and indefatigable Vigilance of our Magistrates" is the subject of praise in the newspapers, "there being now 11 Negroes Capitally convicted, and about 100 in Goal." Several whites are committed to jail on suspicion, one (John Ury) being "strongly suspected to be a Roman Priest." The "Blacks begin to Confess, and agree generally in their Confessions, that each had upwards of Thirty Slaves more added to the former, inasmuch as the Jail began to be so thronged, "twas difficult to find Room for them; and we were apprehensive, that the Criminals would be daily multiplying on our Hands; nor could we see any Likelihood of a Stop to Impediments to Execution. The Negroes in Town were corrupted." In order to expedite the trials, Messrs. Murray, Alexander, Smith, Chambers, Jamison, Nicholls, and Lodge, "the several Gentlemen of the Law that were in Town," agree to help with the prosecutions.—Horsmanden's Jour., 109-18.

On the following day, another was burnt at the stake, there being several persons, both blacks and whites.—N. T. Jour., July 6, 1741.

The judges of the supreme court recommend 40 of the negroes now in jail to the lieutenant-governor for transportation.—Horsmanden's Jour., 107.

The execution of Sarah Hughson is further postponed.—Horsmanden's Jour., 136. See July 10.

Sarah Hughson deposes that "she had seen John Ury [see June 4] the Priest often there [at her father's house] when the Negroes were there, and speak to them; tell them to keep Secessry, and to be true, not tell of another, if they were to dye for it; that they should burn the Town down; and in the Night cut their Master's and Mistress's Threats with Knives they should get."—Horsmanden's Jour., 135-36. See July 14 and 21.

John Ury denies being "any wise concerned in the Conspiracy for burning the Town and killing the Inhabitants," and declares that "he never was any wise acquainted with John Hughson, or his Wife, or Margaret Kerry, nor did he ever see them in his Life, to his Knowledge."—Horsmanden's Jour., 139. See July 15.

Six negroes, arraigned for conspiracy, are ordered to be transported and nine are pardoned.—Horsmanden's Jour., 140.

John Ury is indicted for implication in the negro conspiracy, and for coming into New York province and there "celebrating Masses, and granting Absolution, &c."—Horsmanden's Jour., 142-43. See July 32.

The sentence of John Horsmanden, one of the negroes Quack and Othello, who were to be burnt, is changed to hanging.—Cal. Coun. Min., 338.

The negro Jasper, belonging to Robert Bound, and Toby, belonging to Hercules Windover, are pardoned.—Ibid.

Six negroes are hanged and one burnt at the stake.—N. T. Jour., July 20, 1741.

The Rev. John Ury is brought to trial, charged with being a party to the conspiracy.—Horsmanden's Jour., op. cit., 149, where a detailed account of his trial is given. See, further, July 29 and Aug. 29.

The military watch (see June 17) is continued. The new fortifications are "very forward."—N. T. Jour., July 27, 1741.

John Clemm, Jr., the son of the organ-builder, is engaged by Trinity vestry as organist for one year, beginning Aug. 10.—Trin. Min. (MS.).

It is ordered by the common council that the mayor issue his warrant to pay Johannes Roomes "for making a Gallows: two Gibbets: and work done to and Materials found About the City watch House: making Ladders and fire hooks," etc.—M. C. C., V. 25. For location and use of the gallows, see May 1. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 973.

Sarah Hughson is hanged.—Horsmanden's Jour., 155.

John Ury is found guilty of encouraging the negro Quack to burn the governor's house.—Horsmanden's Jour., 155-71.

Eighteen negroes are pardoned.—Horsmanden's Jour., 172, Aug. 1.

The term of the supreme court is extended.—Cal. Coun. Min., 358.

Ury is sentenced to be hanged.—Horsmanden's Jour., 173.

See Aug. 29.

John Clemm informs Trinity vestry that he has completed the organ in Trinity Church. A balance due him of £520 is to be paid, and payment made for "Shortening the Case and Making two pair of Bellows over and Above the Agreement."—Trin. Min. (MS.). See also June 11, 1759.

Daniel Horsmanden writes to Cadwallader Colden an account of the Negro Plot. He charges that it is a Catholic conspiracy. Of Ury he says: "He appears to have been a principal promoter & encourager of this most horrid & Detestable piece of Villany, a Scheme we must have been brooded in a Conclave of Devils, & hatched in the Cabinet of Hell." Horsmanden speaks of the executions of negroes and whites.—From the original letter, with the Colden papers, in the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

The governor's council orders that four Spanish negroes brought to New York for Capt. John Lush be pardoned; and that a fifth one, belonging to Capt. Surley, be executed.—Cal. Coun. Min., 358.

A Syriam negro, "deeply concerned in the late hellish plot," is hanged.—N. T. Jour., July 1741.

Cornelius Webber, of the City of New York, yeoman, conveys to Peter Warren, Esq., of the city of New York, a parcel of land
Clarke informs Newcastle that he has lost by fire in the fort between £2,000 and £3,000. — N. Y. Col. Doc., VI: 205. He received a parliamentary donation which more than reimbursed him for these losses. When he returned to England his estate was estimated at £2,000. However, the expenses of secret service are so numerous, that he was reimbursed thus: "By his offices of secretary, clerk of the council, counsellor, and lieutenant-governor, he had every advantage of inserting his own, or the name of some other person in trust for him, in the numerous grants, which he was in a condition for nearly half a century, to quicken or retard. — Smith, Hist. of N. Y., II: 39.

Five of Hughson's relations, charged with being concerned in the negro conspiracy, are pardoned. — Horsmanden's Jour., 177-78.

A "Law for the Further Regulating the Publick Marketts" is proclaimed, containing a provision "for the Country people to Sell or Espose to Sale, in the Market and Broadway Market of this City Beef, pork: Yeak Mutton: & Lamb by the Joint or by pieces or Cut up the same in pound or pouds pieces: or to Great or Small Quantities: or parcells as they shall See Convenient: first paying the fees or Rates: to the Alarm of the Marketts; Or Such Other person or persons as by the Common Council Shall be thereunto Appointed: in the Same Manner: Quantity and proportion that the Butchers are to do."

It also provides "that the Market house at the Lower End of Wall Street: Commonly Called the Market Markett; and the Market house in the Broad way Called the Market Markett; are hereby Appointed and Declared to be the public Market Marketts where all persons whatsoever may Sell Utter [dry their ware] or put Out to Shew or Sale any manner of Mealls Wheat Rye: Barley: Oats: Indian Corn: Buck Wheat: or any other Sort of Meall: Coro and Grain: brought to market."

No person shall tell grain or meal elsewhere under penalty. Furthermore, country people are to "have Liberty to Cut up their meatl, in the Markettts, and advertisements to that effect are required to be printed in the newspapers." — M. G., VI: 41-42.

"The Salt, or other publick Marketts, not under the act of June 13, 1741 (g. v.), have proved very cumbersome to the poorer inhabitants of the city. As a night watch is still considered necessary, the legislature permits the common council to appoint not less than 12 watchmen who shall serve for one year beginning Dec. 1, during such hours and under such regulations as the board shall fix. To pay these men, the corporation is allowed to levy a tax of £57412s upon the real and personal estates of the inhabitants of the city. — Col. Laws N. Y., III: 158-62. On Dec. 1, the common council appointed 36 night watchmen to serve one year to be divided into three divisions, each division having an inspector. One in each division was to be on duty each night, and each division in turn. — M. C., V: 45-46. A new regulation went into effect Dec. 21, 1742 (g. v.)."

The common council having sought permission to introduce a legislative bill "for Keeping in Repair the post Road from this City to the King's Bridge, and from the Road of the town, called "from Spring Garden to fresh Water."" — M. C., V: 51-52, such an act is passed. To remove doubts regarding the course of this road, "from Spring Garden to fresh Water," it is enacted that it shall be "on a Straight Line or course from Spring Garden Aftersaid, through the New Road Lately cut through the Hill by the House of Captain John Brown where the Wind Mill formerly Stood until it meets with the old Road." — Col. Laws N. Y., III: 166-67. See Pl. 27, Vol. I.

Observing "how incorrect the Laws of this Colony are printed 13 and the irregular Manner in which they are bound up," the assembly resolves to have them printed on good paper with woodcuts and notes. Daniel Horsmanden agrees to prepare this work, and to deliver one "compleat Book thereof, bound in Calve's Leather, to the Governor or Commander in Chief for the Time being, another for the Use of the Council, and another for the Use of the General Assembly," for £50. — Assemb. Jour., I: 821-24. On Nov. 27, 1741 (g. v.), a law for this purpose was passed.

The council and general assembly address a joint petition to the king asking for a grant of money to rebuild the burned buildings in the fort. It recites the fact that there have been erected from time to time several buildings in the Fort, which has the Honor to bear your Majesties name, a House, Chappel, Secretaries Office, as likewise Barracks for the
Troops, in so stately a manner, that it was allowed none of your Majesties Governors in America Enjoyed So noble a Residence. The petition refers to the fire of March 18 (p. c.v.), and adds: "That since the melancholy Incident the Colony hath erected good new Barracks for your Majesties Troops, and a Secretaries office to preserve the publick Records as they were Conceived at and Immediately necessary 'tis even this could not have been effected but by anticipating and prolonging one of its Funds." It continues with this plea: "And that the Circumstances of this Colony as well by Debits formerly Contracted, as by Erecting many Forts and Fortifications for its Defence and Safety, and some constant and Honourable support of Government Render it unable to bear the Expense of erecting Edifices suitable for the Residence of your Majesties Governor, over a Colony immediately depending on your Majesty, Seated in the Center and the most exposed of any of the British Dominions on this Continent." They therefore ask the king for "such a Sum as your Majesty in your great Wisdom & Goodness shall Judge requisite for that purpose."—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 794. The location of the new secretary's office is shown on Pl. 12, Vol. 1, outside the gate of the fort. It was removed when the fort was demolished in 1790 (p. c.v.).—See Landmark Maps May Ref. Key-375.

An addition is made to the Militia Act of Oct. 3, 1739 (p. v.), as afterwards amended, the new topic relating to the keeping of a military watch in the city of New York in case of invasion, insurrection, or other emergency. It requires that all residents who are essential from military duty by the Militia Act (except the members of the provincial council, judges of the supreme court, members of the general assembly, and the deputy secretary and clerk of the council) be obliged, upon due warning, to watch in their turn, either personally or by substitute. They are to be furnished with the same arms and ammunition as enlisted men, to be liable to the same examination, and to be under the same penalties for failures. This act also provides for prompt conveying of alarms from the ocean front. The beacons, "already Erected by virtue of a former Act, Shall be kept up to it, one on the Western part of Rockaway, one Cape, and ye coast and a distance of a mile from the site to it on Staten Island." The colonels of those places shall take care of them, and appoint proper persons "to Set the Same on Fire, upon the Sight or appearance of Seven or a greater Number of Ships." When the alarm is given by one of these beacons, the others "are also immediately to be Set on Fire," so that "an Alarm may be Conveyed to New York in the Speediest manner." When the beacons are thus consumed, others are to be immediately erected by the respective colonels. The exemption allowed to freemen in the city of New York is not abridged by this act.—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 698-700. This addition to the Militia Act is in the vol. 3 of the Proc. of the General Assembly, p. 275.

A provincial act is passed "to Apply the Moneys granted for Support of this Government for Payment of the Salaries," etc. The governor is allowed £4,160 per annum from the time his "Letters Patent" shall be published here until Sept. 1, 1742. The lieutenant-governor is allowed £2,000 per annum for administering the government from Sept. 1 last until "the Day he may be Superceded," or until Sept. 1 next; also house rent at the rate of £10 per annum (on account of the burning of the buildings in the fort on March 18 last). Among the many other payments directed by this act, is one of £50 to John Tenbrooks, for assisting to extinguish the fire in the fort, when he was, "by the Breaching of a Ladder, So far disabled as to render him unable to maintain his Family;" and one of £10 to Josiah Parker "for a Cable & a New Rope taken from on board of his Ship, and Ruined by being used to Pull down Some Buildings at the Time of the Fire."—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 707-709.

As many people possessing considerable private estates assume residence in New York City after the tax for the minister and the poor has been laid, a statute is enacted to prevent such evasion. Until the December following the levying of the tax, all vessels are ordered to make a most strict enquiry in the most of any persons coming to the city with goods for sale. Such persons are to give a sworn statement of the value of their wares, and to be taxed accordingly.—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 179-81.

A provincial act is passed empowering the alderman and assistant alderman of each of the six wards of the city of New York or Water to appoint an overseer for each pump and well. These officers are to keep the pumps and wells in repair, and meet these expenses by, an assessment on the property of persons in each locality. As Nov. 27

Disorderly Persons have frequently been guilty of cutting the Well Reaps & breaking the Handles of Pumps," a fine of 40 shillings is fixed for such offences.—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 181-83.

Agreeable to the assembly resolution of Nov. 15 (p. c.v.), an act is passed concerning the Governor & Council for "Revise, Digest & Print the Laws of this Colony from the Happy Revolution."—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 182-94. He had not completed his task by July 4, 1745 (p. c.v.) and it was finally done by Livingstone and Smith. See Nov. 24, 1750; also Smith, Hist. of N. Y., II: 60.

Since "Gamblers by Exemptions by the Acts of Parliament & other Publick Houses for Moneys or Strong Liquor hath by fatal Experience been found to be Attended with many evil Consequences," the provincial legislature passes "An Act to Restrain disorderly & Unlawfull Gaming Houses." No keeper is permitted to have a "Common Billiard Table, Truck Table or Shuffle board Table, or suffer any Person or Persons whatsoever to Play or Game either by Day or night," on penalty of a fine of £50. Nor is liquor to be sold to any youth under 21 years of age, or to any apprentice, journeyman, servant, or common sailor.—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 191-95. See Oct. 7.

A letter of this date mentions the arrival of a rich prize captured by the "Huming Bird." Another privater is being fitted out to cruise against the Spaniards, under the command of one well acquainted with those coasts.—Upcott Coll., in N. Y. Hist. Soc., I: 145.

In a report to the lords of trade, Clarke states that when he first entered upon the administration of the government (1736) "ship building was almost wholly laid aside nigh an hundred houses in the town stood empty for want of Tenants and the rents of those that were tenant were fallen very considerably many people having left the 'Town and Province to seek their quiet in another place hoping likewise to follow their several occupations to more advantage they having then no prospect of seeing trade revive here which had for some time languished." As a result of his efforts, he states, "the houses that stood empty are now all tenant and now as many more since the Island of New York in a manner have settled and the houses that are now building are bespoke before they are finished and rents not only raised to what they were before but fell above it." He adds: "how shipbuilding and Trade in General have gradually increased under my administration, the Naval officer and Collectors accounts will clearly show."

He further reports: "There is another Battery of twenty Guns erected this year in this Town."

An address has been prepared, he says, by the assembly and council jointly and sent to England to be presented to the king, asking him "to give them money to build a house Chappell & in the Fort" (see Dec. 1740). Clarke believes, in signing this, as the province, he believes, "was never in so flourishing a condition as it is now," no matter what a "selfish nigardly people say to save their money." He adds: "they say they could not build the Barracks and Secretaries Office but by borrowing from the Funds," but this, he says, is untrue; they can erect these and all the other buildings "by a Provincial Tax which would hardly be felt;" they have no general tax at present, nor have they had for several years; "there is not in America a Province less bittened [burdened] than this."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 209-9.

The common council votes the sum of £20, which is to be remitted to Samuel and William Baker, merchants of London, for purchasing a "good Bell of 2000 Weight of the best Metall," and shipping it "for this place by the first Convenient Opportunity for the Use of this Corporation."—M. G. G., V: 45. See June 15, 1741.

"Trinity Church orders that the Church Wardens be Desir'd to Send to England by the first Convenient Opportunity for a New Sett of Furniture for the Communion Table Pulpit and Reading Desk of the best English Crimson Flower'd Damask with a plain Silk fringe Lining and Tassels."—Tran. Min. (Min.). These articles, which cost twenty four pounds, were brought over by Capt. Farmer on April 18, 1742.

Writing in 1743, Cadwallader Colden reviewed the causes of the fevers prevailing in New York City in 1741-2. He wrote: "that part of the town chiefly afflicted with the epidemic disease these two last summers, is built upon a swamp," and...
moisture is to be observed “in every cell.” He added: “there
— is no constant and sufficient care of the drains by which thecellars
are freed from stagnating waters.”—From “Observations on the
House,” written to the City of New-York in 1744, as given in
The American Medical and Philosophical Register (1811), I:
310–30. Colden recommended draining the wet grounds, filling
up the slips, and emptying all silt into the river, which could be
affected only by putting the care of the drains into the hands of
the city officials. He remarked: “A fresh water pond and meadow of
stagnating water, not half a mile to the northward of the city of
New-York, has been lately drained for the benefit of the soil,
without any thought of any advantage to the health of the neigh-
brouring inhabitants, though its effects in that respect be very
manifest.”—Ibid., I: 329. That Colden was in error is proved by
the petition of Anthony Rutgers on April 6, 1730, to the common
council, for permission to drain his swampsland near the Fresh
Water Pond, which, it was believed, would “greatly Contribute
to the health of this City.”—M. C. C., IV: 179.

Dr. Isaac du Bois, a graduate of Leyden in 1740 (see Medical
Register, 1689–9, p. 252; 1690–7, p. 258), wrote to Dr. Colden,
regarding the yellow fever epidemic of this period, in part as fol-
lores: “what regards ye Infection or Contagion of said fever that
was so much talked of & frightened So many out of Town, I shall
not say much about; but this is certain, that ye epidemic—all fever chiefly is” said by Smiths from D. C. H. Market & M’ Gerard: Beaksians Ship where it began
& ended, whether that proceeded from ye lowness & dampness of ye
Situation, from whence Sulphurous noxious vapours might arise & put ye first causes that were lying hid in ye Body then
disposed for ye Desease, in action, I leave to ye Learned to
determine.”—From the original letter, with the Golden Papers, in N. Y.
Hist. Soc.
The city, as it existed during the period of 1742–4, is shown
on a plan drawn from memory in August, 1815, by David Grim,
and now preserved in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. On the back of the
plan is a statement, written by Grim, giving in detail the number
of houses on the principal streets in 1742 (p. 21), as well as much
other interesting information. This plan is reproduced and de-
Landmark No. 33 on this plan is “Rutger’s Brew House,”
on the north side of Maiden Lane west of William St. There is an
excellent undated survey of this brewery property, covering the
site of the present 43–59 Maiden Lane, in the Bancroft Collection,
N. Y. Pub. Library.

By this year, streets were laid out as far north as the present
Spruce St. The Common was not fenced in, or otherwise enclosed,
and was used by the public for many years thereafter. See drawing
by David Grim, showing the site of the Park and surrounding
lands and landmarks, including the Collect and Little Collect
Ponds, the location of Leisler’s grave, and a portion of the west
side of Broadway, reproduced in colours in Man. Com. Coun. (1856),
op. p. 426.
The towers of several brick-kilns on the Commons at this
time are named in ibid., 427.

A fire occurs at the lower end of King’s Street, near Burnett’s
Key, where the houses are very closely built. The four fire-engines
prevent the destruction of the “adjacent Square.”—N. Y. Jour.,
Jan. 25, 1742. The first two engines owned by the city arrived
from London in 1731 (see May 6, 1731); two additional ones arrived
in the summer of 1742 (see June 15).

Clarke writes to the common council: “After the providential
Discovery of the late most excorable Conspiracy, and the hitherto
and barbarous Designs of a perverse and blood-thirsty People, for
the Ruin and Destruction of the whole Province, and the Inhabi-
tants thereof; and that even at a Time when all Things were ripe
for Execution, and the intended Desolation was so near at Hand; one
would think our signal Preservation could never be forgot; and
that no one could be so blind to himself, and regardless of his future
Destiny, as to support the Negroes, or the Publick Meetings and Caballages together; thereby giving them an Opportunity
of forming new Designs, or another Conspiracy; knowing
them to be a People whom no Example can reclaim, no Punish-
ment deter, or Lestivies appease; yet from the many undoubted
Informations I have received from diverse Parts of the Country,
the Evidences of the Negroes as greatest as they have, and they are
not only suffering to have private, but even public
Meetings, in great Numbers ... I must therefore require you, as
you value the Peace and Safety of this City and Province, and your
own Preservation ... to see the Laws against Negroes duly and publicly
enforced; suffering no Meetings of them within your City and County and several Districts ...”—Horsmanden’s
Jour., 1742–5.

“The House and Ground now in the Tenure of Mrs. Margaret
Dunks at the Jamaica Pilot-Boat, near the Fly Market,” is offered
for sale by Andrew and Peter Frestane.—N. Y. Jour., Feb. 1, 1742.

The negro who escaped from the Jamaica Pilot-boat had formerly hung out from the
tavern kept by John Dunks at the corner of Wall and Water
Sts., the later Merchants’ Coffee House.—See June 19, 1728; Jan.
18, 1736.

A fire is discovered in a “shed next the Fence of the Old
Dutch Church-Yard.” A negro, Tom, confesses to having started the
fire, and declared that he had been invited to it by other negroes,
who said that the fire in the shed “would fire the whole Town, and then
the Negroes in Town, with the Negroes that were to come from
Long Island, would murder the White People.”—Horsmanden’s
Jour., 1742–5.

Tom is sentenced to be hanged.—Horsmanden’s Jour., 178–89.

The government and council now order that the negro Tom be
executed, having granted, on March 10, a reprieve of the sentence
that he be hanged for burning the house of Widow Bratt.—Cal.

The negro Tom is executed.—Horsmanden’s Jour., 187.

A Tanner’s “Barkhouse ... in the Swamp at the East End
of this City” is set on fire, but little damage is done. It is agreed
“o ye Hands, that the Fire must have been put there on Purpose.”
—Horsmanden’s Jour., 178–89.

Col. Joseph Robinson hands in to the governor’s counsel a
letter found under his door, addressed to “Capt.” Robinson and
revealing some design against the city. An opinion on it is given

An ordinance is passed forbidding slaves to fish on waters
from any source save the pump or well nearest their abodes.
Nor is a slave permitted to ride a horse or go through any street of
the city “or on the Common,” on penalty of being whipped “at
the Publick Whipping Post,” not exceeding forty lashes.—M. C. C.,
V: 50. This ordinance was passed as a result of the “Negro Con-
inspiracy” of 1741.

“Gallows Hill” is the name now applied in the city records to
the place where the negroes were executed (see May 1, 1743).—
M. C. C., V: 23, 491 and description of Pl. 32–a, I: 270.

A “Bundle of Limesen set on fire” is thrown into the gutter ad-
joining Benson’s beer-house, but it is discovered before it does any
damage. Several servants and others were examined in connection
with this, but no one was found.—Horsmanden’s Jour., 180.

A report is received that small-pox is raging at Curaga, Apr.
and the council orders that vessels arrived from there to be
April 8.

The common council sends John Tenbrook to Bellows Island
(see June 28, 1758) to see that no one enters or leaves a house
where any person has small-pox, save by order of the mayor.—
M. C. G., V: 50. See Feb. 20, 1744.

Frederick Philipse and Daniel Horsmanden certify that Mary
Burton is entitled to the reward claimed by her for giving informa-
tion leading to the conviction of the conspirators in the negro plot;
an order of the governor’s council to this effect having been
given the day before.—Cal. Com. Min., 340. See Sept. 3.

Clarke urges upon the assembly the need of making ample
provision for putting the fort in “a Posture of Defence,” owing
to the critical state of affairs in Europe. The fort is in a wretched
condition, he says, “some Part of the wall being already fallen
down, and other Parts in a tottering Condition, the sod Work
mouldered away, and the Bastions and Curtains without Plat-
forms.” He also urgently recommends to the assembly the re-
building of “the House Next the Gate and other Edifices, that were
consumed in the Fort, as well as the Stables and Coach-House
without it.” He hopes “that when the Governor [Clinton]
comes, he may not be unpereived of an Habitation.”—Assemb.
Jour., I: 827. To the council, Clarke said on April 24 that the new
fort was expected late and that he knew of no house “to be
built” that was fit for it, as great as the private and public

On Nov. 26, 1742 (p. v.), the assembly and council addressed a
Trinity vestry orders that the church-wardens procure bills of exchange for £50 to send to London to pay for “three Branches” (candelabra) “without Guilting” for Trinity Church, which Captain Farmer had ordered of “a Small Branch proper for the pulpitt and another for the Reading Desk; and that he Give Directions to have all the Branches gilt.”—Trin. Min. (MS.).

May

The mayor informs the common council that, on May 7, Mary Burton applied to him, in the presence of two witnesses, for the payment of £100 which had been proposed by the board on April 11, 1741, and offered by the lieutenant-governor’s proclamation on April 17, 1741 (q.c.), to be given to the white person who made the first discovery of the persons formerly concerned in setting fire to houses in New York City.—M. C., V. 52-53. On Sept. 3, 1741, the deputy-secretary of the province presented to the common council a copy of an order of the court of chancery of the province appointing guardian him of Mary Burton; whereupon it was ordered that the mayor issue his warrant to the treasurer to pay “the said Moore to and for the Use and Benefit of the said Mary Burton; and for the sum of £90 formerly paid by him, for the freedom and Others Necessary to and for the Use and Benefit of the said Mary Burton,” makes a total of £100, “in full of the Reward offered by this board . . .”—Ibid., V. 60-61. It may be fairly inferred from previous events that Mary Burton was going to be paid, directly or indirectly, in the service and pay of the city, for as early as June 19, 1741, two months after the proclamation offering the reward, the common council ordered the mayor to issue his warrant to the treasurer “to pay to Thomas Willson or Order the Sum of Ten pounds Current Money of this Colony in full for the time of his Servant Mary Burton: and for the Chatla he has purchased for her he the Said Thomas Willson Assigning his Indenture to this Corporation.”—Ibid., V. 22. And, again, on March 6, 1742, it was ordered “that the Indentures of Mary Burton be Delivered up to her; and that she be Discharged from the Remedy of her Servitude,” and also that “the Mayor Issue his Warrant to the treasurer to pay to the Said Mary Burton or Order the Sum of Three pounds Current money of this Colony; in Order to buy her Necessary Clothing.”—Ibid., V. 48. See Sept. 3.

A provincial act is passed to apply the sum of £671715½d for reparing Fort George, for transporting volunteers to the West Indies, and for other purposes. The preamble states that “the Fort in New York is very much out of Repair and the Battery on Copsay Rocks somewhat Endamag’d by the Ice.” John Cruger, William Roome, John Roosevelt, and Capt. Henry Rowe are empowered to go West, to see the Fort and batteries and survey the place of the same, and to build a new fort and batteries, with houses, and to make a new wall and, instead thereof, a new stone Wall Erected, and the Breach on the West Side of the Fort Gate, and Sunday other Places in the Wall to be repair’d, to cause a good new Parapet of Solda to be made on the Flag Mant, and so along the Curtain & west part of the North West Bastion, and a good Platt Form to be laid along the same of thick Squaird Stones, and the outside of the Battery on Copsay Ricks to be Repair’d with good Sound Oak Plank.”

As “uppon the Arrival of the Stores of Warre lately brought from England in the Ships Judith and Mirabella, Several Charges have Arisen in the Receiving and Sending Them to Proper Stations,” the act provides that various sums are to be paid for such services. The commissioners appointed by the act of June 15 (for fortifying the colony), “for Erecting a Battery on the Flat Rock behind Fort George, have Purchas’d Materials of Wood for the Plattform of the same; but it being considered that a Plattform of Sullied down, and Instead thereof, a new Stone Wall Erected, and the Breach on the West Side of the Fort Gate, and Sunday other Places in the Wall to be repair’d, to cause a good new Parapet of Solda to be made on the Flag Mant, and so along the Curtain & west part of the North West Bastion, and a good Platt Form to be laid along the same of thick Squaird Stones, and the outside of the Battery on Copsay Ricks to be Repair’d with good Sound Oak Plank.”

June

A warrant is issued for the payment of £24 “for the freights of the two New fire Engines from London to this Port.” Jacob Turk is allowed £16 per annum “for his Care of the Four Engines” from May 28, 1741. A committee is appointed “to Agree with proper persons about the New Bell” and “hanging the old Bell if they think it Necessary: and also for Erecting a proper place for the Keeping of the fire Engines.”—M. C., V. 54-55. The Minutes do not show where these new engines were kept. The bell was probably intended for the new cupola of the city hall.—See July 15, 1738.

An engrossed petition, signed by 47 inhabitants of the West and North Wards, is read in the common council, asking that no other market-house be built in the West Ward before one is already established in Broadway. It recites that, in April, 1733, several of these petitioners and others asked leave to build a market-house at Thurman’s Slip in the West Ward. A committee of the common council was appointed to direct the erection of it “in such Convenient place thereabouts as they should judge most Requisite for the publick good.” They found that that slip or vicinity was not a convenient place for it; and therefore all further thoughts of building a market house there was wholly Laid Aside by the petitioners, and nothing further was done therein until the Twenty ninth day off March 1778, when A Great Number of the principal freetholders and inhabitants of the said West ward” petitioned “to Erect and Build at their own Expense a Market house in the Broadway fronting Crown street.” On that day also five of the inhabitants of the West Ward stated in a petition that permission had been granted for a market-house in Thurman’s Slip by the common council for a committee to appoint to lay out the ground for it. Both these petitions were referred to a committee, which reported on April 13, 1738 (q.c.), that they “had Viewed the said Broadway fronting to Crown Street and found it a Very Convenien place for Erecting a publick Market house.” The report was approved by the board and, it was ordered that the petition for erecting the market-house in Broadway be granted, and the petition for erecting one at Thurman’s Slip be rejected. The present petitioners therefore erected the house in Broadway, “which has been off Great Use Benefitt and Advantage to the Inhabitants.”

Their petition further recites that on Nov. 7, 1741, it was ordered by the Board that this “should be a publick Meal Market;” also “That the Country people and others Resorting to the said Market has Occasioned a Considerable trade to be Carried on the Neighboring of the Slip, which has Encouraged many off your petitioners to Lay out Great sums of Money in purchasing Ground and Building houses near the same . . . upon a Naturall supposition that no other market house would be built near it.” On learning that a petition has again been made for erecting a market-house in Thurman’s Slip, they submit the present petition against it. Their plea adds that “the Multiplying of Market houses” is a disadvantage to the inhabitants because time is consumed in “Running from Market to Market.”—From the original petition in file No. 4, city clerk’s record-room. For the result of this petition, vide infra. See summary under April 6, 1735.

June

Peter Menier and others for Leave to build a Market house at Cortlandt’s Slip; and a Petition the common council for the privilege of building a public market-house at their own expense “in a Slipe or street Called and Known by the Name of Cortlandt’s Street,” in the West Ward. This petition is rejected. —From the original petition, in file labelled “Filed Papers, 1700-1800,” city clerk’s record-room. See also March 15, 1735.

The action of the common council on these petitions is thus recorded: “The Petition of John Thurman and others for Leave to build A Market house in Thurman’s Slip: and the Petition of Peter Menier and others for Leave to build A Market house at Cortlandt’s Slip: and a Petition the common council for the privilege of building a public market-house at their own expense “in a Slipe or street Called and Known by the Name of Cortlandt’s Street,” in the West Ward. This petition is rejected. —From the original petition, in file labelled “Filed Papers, 1700-1800,” city clerk’s record-room. See also March 15, 1735.

The common council orders payment of £755 to Stephen Bayard “for Materials and Work done in the Markeet Barke.” —M. C., V. 58. This is the first mention of the name of this market in the Minutes; see, however, a newspaper reference to “Koenties Market,” under Sept. 4, 1732. For earlier market on this site, see April 18, 1661; and for an account of the establishing, and eventual removal, of the market, seeinfra. The market was erected here, see De Voe’s Market-Book, 115-14. David Grim’s ingenious account (MS.) of the origin and meaning of the names of
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1703

the slips of this period in bundle of MSS. marked "1739-1747," in box labelled "New York, 1700-1760," at N. Y. Hist. Soc., is evidently in error in some particulars.

Capt. Win. Ellis, of the man-of-war "Goodpast," having written the letter that he has orders to sail for South Carolina and is in need of men, the council issues impress warrants. On Aug. 5, he asked that an embargo be laid on all ships until he completed his crew, but the council advised against it—Col. Coun. Min., 341.

Aug. 12. Clarke informs the lords of trade that the last assembly voted funds for the repair of Fort George, but not half enough "to put it in a defensible condition."—N. Y. Col. Doc., VI. 215. See May 22.

The common council orders that one alderman, one petty constable, and four firemen, shall patrol the streets, lanes, wharves, and alleys of the city every Sunday from daylight to the time of setting the military guard, and from five in the afternoon (or the discharge of the military guard) to the evening. On the following Sunday, one assistant alderman, the high constable or a marshal, one petty constable, and three firemen are to perform this duty. In this manner the aldermen, etc., in one group, and the assistants etc., in the other group are to take turns. These steps are taken "to prevent the Scandalous and unchristian irregularities lately So much Practised: by Negroes Children and others on the Sabbath day in this City."—M. C. C., V: 59. In December following (see Dec. 21), this plan was abandoned and, instead, a guard composed of a constable and 12 men was ordered to watch from sunrise to sunset.—Ib. Id., V: 31.

Sept. The provincial council receives a letter from Cadwalader Colden concerning Luke Barrington, arrested for seditious and treasonable words. Barrington, who has passed himself off for a schoolmaster and a Methodist preacher under the name of Singleton, is ordered to be kept in prison.—Col. Coun. Min., 341.

On John Chambers' application, the common council orders that "the Lease formerly Made by this Corporation to Coll Philipse M'John Roosevelt and himself [see Oct. 1, 1743] for the Land of the Bowling Green near the fort in this City be renewed for Eleven years to Commence from the Expiration of the first Lease upon payment of Twenty Shillings an Annum for the said Eleven years to Come."—M. C. C., V: 61. See also Man. Com. Coun. (1858), 627-38.

On the petition of Mary Burton, who is under age, George Jos. Moore, the clerk of the council, is appointed by the council to be her guardian for receiving the reward offered in the case of the negro conspiracy.—Col. Coun. Min., 341. See April 10 and May 11.

Oct. A horse-race is scheduled to be run on this date, the horses to be "entered the Day before the Race, with Adam van den Berg living on the Church Farm, or at the Post on the Day of running . . . ."—N. Y. Jour., Sept. 15, 1742. The tavern and garden of Adam van Denberg stood on the west side of Broadway between the present Vesey and Barclay Sts., upon the site of the later Aster House, and the race-track also was in the Church Farm. The tavern, or "meal-house," of Van Denberg is indicated upon the Map of Twenty Shillings in the English Annals for the said Eleven years to Come.—M. C. C., V: 61. See also Man. Com. Coun. (1858), 627-38.

This same day, a letter is appointed by the common council "to wait on the Chief Justice & Desire his opinion whether any Law Exempts the people Called Quakers: from Serving as Constables in this City."—M. C. C., V: 67. On Feb. 25, 1743, the committee reported the opinion of the chief-justice to be "that no Quaker was Compellable to Serve in the Office of Constable Ist being an Office of Trust."—Ib. Id., V: 626.

The corporation of New York City petitions the assembly, stating that "besides the great Loss and Damages, which the City and its Inhabitants have sustained, by the late wicked Conspiracy of the Negroes, a Demand is now made on the Corporation for the being of the Pilot Boat" by this law for which they are to be paid, and for the Execution of them; which the said Corporation is in no Manner of Ways able to discharge, and that it would add a very great Hardship on the Inhabitants to lay it to them, as they have already so greatly suffered by the said Conspiracy." They therefore ask for payment for the negroes, their trials, and executions, out of some public fund of the province, or for some other reasonable relief.—Assembly Jour., V: 83.

As a result of the so-called "Negro Conspiracy," 14 blacks were burned at the stake, 18 were hanged, and 71 transported.—Horn- and John's Jour., Appendix, 12-15. See Feb. 28, 1743.

The petition of Francis Cowen-hoven and Samuel Bayard to the common council for a ferry over the Hudson River to We- hawk is read and referred for further consideration.—M. C. C., V: 67. This is the first suggestion in the records of a ferry across the Hudson. The petition does not appear to have been granted. For later developments, see Feb. 23, 1753.

A vendue is ordered to be held on Oct. 27 at the "house of the Widow English," for letting the stalls and standings of the public markets.—M. C. C., V: 67-68. On Nov. 13, another vendee for farming the L. I. ferry was ordered to be held on Nov. 27 at the house of the "Widow English Near the Meal Market."—Ibid., V: 71. The death of William English, whose tavern was next the old Custom House on Pearl St, evidently occurred between Aug. 7, 1749 (see "the House of William English" in N. Y. Gen. of that day), and Oct. 23, 1743, soon after which his widow must have removed to this new site, which was near the corner of Wall and Pearl Sts.

The act of this year appropriating various sums of money for the support of the government provides, among other things, for the payment of the lieutenant-governour's house rent (£50 per annum, as before). The commissioners appointed by the act of May 22 for repairing Fort George are allowed £250 for that work and "for completing the Stone Platforms already begun in Fort George and in the Battery on the Flat Rock behind the Said Fort."—Col. Lec. N. Y., III: 233-34.

A public vendue is advertised to be held on this date for leasing the L. I. ferry for five years from March 25, 1743, "at the house of the Widow English Near the Meal Market."—M. C. C., V: 71. A new ordinance by Snipe, entitled "The Night Watch," is approved for publication. For the previous law see Dec. 14, 1731. This is declared to be necessary "to prevent the Conspiracy Insurrection or Plotting of Negro's & other Slaves." The law requires that one of the constables of the six wards south of Fresh Water, in his turn, together with 11 watchmen (or as many more as the mayor and three aldermen shall appoint), shall keep watch every night or find a substitute. The regulations are full and explicit regarding hours, routes, and duties of the constables and watchmen.—M. C. C., V: 77-81. See also Aug. 25, and Man. Com. Coun. (1859), 597. 598.

1743

New York was described at this time as "the pleasantest & best built City in all British America. It now contains 2000 Houses [cf. Grim's statement, 1744], most of them of Stone, & has a great Trade in Furs, Logwood, and other Commodities."—"The British Monarchy," engraved in the South Sea's Duchess of York, which was published and published by act of parliament, Oct. 1, 1748, p. 170.

James Parker begins publication of The New-York Weekly Jan. Post-Boy. The date of first issue is determined by the date of the earliest issue found, that of Feb. 1, 1743 (No. 52).—See "Bibliog. of Am. Newspapers," by Bingham, in Am. Antiq. Soc. Proc. (1917), 511. For the subsequent changes in the name and ownership of this paper, see Early Newspapers, II: 427. This was the third newspaper established in New York. At that time the other newspapers published in the city were The New-York Gazette, of William Bradford & Henry de Forest (ibid., II: 420), and The New-York Weekly Journal, of John Peter Zenger (ibid., II: 421). At first, the Post-Boy was of quarto size, but with the issue of July 25, 1744, it was enlarged to folio. The last issue bearing the original title was that of Jan. 12, 1747 (No. 208). For the first change in name, see Jan. 19, 1747, p. 22.

An advertisement for the sale of the house occupied by John Waddell, together with a coach-house opposite the house of Anthony Rutgers, application is to be made to Daniel Bloom at "the Merchants Coffee House."—"N. T. Post-Boy, Jan. 16, 1743. This is the first recorded reference to Bloom's tavern (formerly the Jamaica Publick House) which later became so famous. For history of this tavern, see June 19, 1728.

It is ordered by Trinity vestry "that a pew be built for the
May Capt. Warren informs the deserters from the “Launceston” that if they return before June 15 they will be forgiven. He also offers a reward of £5 for each sailor found more than five miles from New York without a “Ticket of leave” such sailor to be lodged in jail—"N. Y. Jour", May 30, 1745. See also Sept. 19.

June In a letter of this date, Cornelius van Horne (see Sept. 29, 1736) writes that “the Dutch tongue Declines fast amongst Us Especially with the Young people. And all Affairs are transact’d in English and that Language prevails Generally Amongst Us.”—From miscellaneous MSS. in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. Van Horne was a member of the general assembly and of the common council.—M. C.C., VI: 214, 272.

Alderman Simon Johnson, chairman of the ferry committee (M. C. C., VI: 82-85), notifies the common council of a hearing he has recently held on a complaint made by the lessee of the ferry, Richard Hallock, against the master of the Company’s ferry, John Hendrick Buist, one of the trustees of the “Township of Brookland.” Baker had demanded of Remson two shillings, one penny, for ferriage of Remson and goods in Remson’s own boat (see ferry regulations, Nov. 5, 1717). Remson claimed a right to so transport himself and goods free, but did not show any valid objection to the claim. However, Alderman Johnson gave judgment against him, ordering that he pay the demand to Baker by 10 o’clock the next morning, with costs. As he still refuses, the common council unanimously sustains the position taken by Johnson, and orders the arrest and commitment of Remson in the jail until payment is made.—Ibid., 89-90.

Capt. Warren informs all deserters from the ship “Launceston” that if they return before Oct. 5 they will be forgiven; otherwise, they will be prosecuted.—"N. Y. Jour", Sept. 19, 1745. See May 30.

George Clinton, the new governor of the province, having arrived in the preferry ship, was received by his Majesty’s Secretary of War and Warrants “near the new Battery, under the Defence of the Guns of the Loo and the Fort,” and is received by “his Majesty’s Council for this Province, the Mayor and Corporation, the Officers of the Militia, and principal Gentlemen of this City;” he proceeds to “his Honour, the Lieutenant-Governor’s (George Clarke’s residence) that they being bidden by his Majesty’s Secretary of State, remitting published his commission in Council, and taking the usual
THE
HOWARD
CHARTER
OF THE
CITY OF
NEW-YORK;
Printed by Order of the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen and Commonalty of the City aforesaid.

TO WHICH IS ANNEXED,
The Act of the General Assembly Confirming the same.

NEW-YORK,
Printed by John Peter Zenger. 1735.

A. TITLE-PAGE OF FIRST EDITION OF THE MONTGOMERIE CHARTER, 1735.
SEE P. 542.


A There was but one Printer in the Province of New-York, that printed a publick Newspaper, I was in hopes, if I undertook to publish another, I might make it worth my while; and I soon found my Hopes were not groundless; my third Paper was printed, Nov. 25th, 1734, and I continued printing and publishing of them, I thought to the Satisfaction of every Body, till the January following, when the Chief Justice was pleased to administer upon the Doctrine of Libels, in a brief Charge given in that Term to the Grand Jury, and afterwards on the third Tuesday of October, 1734, was again pleased to charge the Grand Jury in the following Words.

"Gentlemen, I shall conclude with reading a Paragraph or two out of the Case Book, concerning Libels; they are arrived to that Heighth, that they call loudly for your Attention; it is high Time to put a Stop to them; for at the same Time everything is carried on, when all Order and Government is endeavorous to be stumped on; Reflections are cast upon Persons of all Degrees, and every Thing is said in Seditious, if not in an Intemperate Language; and every Thing that may arise from any Disturbance of the publick Peace, may not in part, if not in whole, be at your Dooer."

Hawkins, in his Chapter of Libels, considers three Points, 1. What is to be called a Libel. 2. Who are liable to be punished for it. 3. In what Manner they are to be punished. Under the 2d, he says, "It is certain, not only he who transmits or procures another to com[pose] it, but also he who prints it, or procures another to publish it, are in Danger of being punished for it, and it is laid not to be material whether he who first composes a Libel, knows any Thing of the Conduct or Effets of it or not; for nothing could be more

B. FIRST PAGE OF FIRST EDITION OF THE ZENGER TRIAL, 1736.
SEE P. 543.
The common council having ordered the draft of an address to His Excellency George Clinton, captain-general and governor-in-chief, it is read and approved. He is congratulated upon his services, and his name and that of his son are particularly mentioned in his speech "to the Late Assembly on Tuesday Last;" and it is voted the freedom of the city, which is to be handsomely engraved on parchment, with the affixed seal of the corporation enclosed in a gold box of about £20 value to be made by Charles Le Roux, goldsmith. — M. C. C. V: 95-97. It was delivered Sept. 30.—Ibid., V: 100. The early completion and delivery of the freedom suggests the probability that Le Roux anticipated the order for the box, and prepared it in advance.

Oct. There is advertised a "Solar or Camera Obscura Microscope," now to be seen at "the house of Mr. John Kip, in Broad street, where the sun will serve all the day long." Also a "masonic clock made by that great master of machinery, David Lockwood." The latter instrument, which is operated "by springs only," plays the "choicest airs from the celebrated operas ... the French horn pieces performed upon the organ, German and common flute, bagpipes, &c. as sonatas, concertos, marches, minuets, jigs and schoot airs, composed by Corelli, Alberoni, Mr. Handel, and other great and eminent masters of music." It has been shown before the king in St. James's palace.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 17, 1743.

The brig "Hester" and the sloop "Polly" are fitting out at New York for a "cruising Voyage against the Enemy." All "Gentlemen, Sailors and others" are invited "to try their Fortunes." The brig is "a fine new single Deck Vessel of 150 Tons, to mount 32 Guns, and to be manned with 120 Men." The sloop is "also new, Burthen 100 Tons, to mount 26 Guns, and be manned with 80 men. They have to go in Company." The "Articles" (of agreement for sailors, &c.) are "at the house of Mr. Benjamin Kierstede, Tavernkeeper on the New Dock."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 17, 1743.

Regarding the success of the expedition, see June 9, 1744.

The governor and council consider a letter from the lords justices against the impending war with France.—Cal. Coun. Min., 33.

Nov. Clinton addresses the council and the newly elected assembly.

He says: "The short time I have been with you has not permitted me minutely to Examine into the State of your fortifications, the security & well maintaining of which has (since my arrival) been so constantly recommended to you by His Majesty, that I am indeed very desirous of the observance of all His Majesty for a late large supply of warlike stores, it will be incumbent upon you to shew your thankfulness by making immediate provision for the purchase of such others, as in the judgment of our Superiors ought to be had at the proper Charge and Expenditure of the province." He also hopes that the inhabitants will not suffer "the usual Place of their Governor's Residence, to lie longer in the Ruins, to which the late unhappy Fire has reduced it."—Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 820. For the assembly's subsequent action on this subject, see May 19, 1744.

A petition of several inhabitants of New York City is presented to the assembly, which states that "the said City has for this two or three years past, been visited with violent Fevers, which not only carried off many of the Inhabitants, but likewise obstructed their Trade, and Commerce, which it's conceived is occasioned by the Filth and Dirt lying in the Streets and Slips, in the Heat of Summer, together with offensive Trades being carried on, and Hogs and Dogs kept within the same." They therefore "pray the Premises may be taken into Consideration, and that an Act may be passed for the Removal, and preventing for the future, the said Nuisances."—Assemb. Jour., II: 7. As a result of this and similar protests, the common council was led to pass several ordinances improving public sanitation.—See Feb. 17, 1744.


A new Militia Act is passed. It contains all the principal provisions of previous acts, as amended, with some additions. Dec. See May 6, 1744; Nov. 27, 1723; July 17, 1721; July 24, 1741; Oct. 3, 1735; Nov. 27, 1741. Among exemptions from military duty are now included the officers of the peace, high sheriffs, coroners, "and other civil Officers of his Majesties Government in this Colony, and all other officers of Courts, ... School Masters, ... One Miller to each Mill Ferryman and Persons Employed in Furnaces for making of Iron." Indians and negro slaves are still not permitted "to be Listed ... do any Duty belonging to the Militia in this Colony." The provisions of the act do not "extend to the Members of his Majesties Council the Clerk of the Council or his Deputy or their Domestic Servants." All commission officers of the regiment of New York of the independent companies, and of the Independent company, "Shall bear their Swords every Sunday during the Continuance of their Commissions," under penalty for neglect. If any naval force should "make an Attempt upon the City of New York," and there should not be sufficient gunpowder belonging to the government for the defence of the fortifications, there shall be purchased or impressed by the field officers of the New York City regiment, by order of the governor, commander-in-chief, lieutenant-governor, or the council, as much powder as necessary, and this shall be paid for by enactment of the general assembly.—Cal. Laws N. Y., III: 321-29.

This law was re-enacted with amendments Sept. 21, 1744 (p. 66). The provincial legislature passes a "Septennial Act" (following the precedent of parliament which, in the first year of the reign of "his Late Majesty," passed such an act), limiting the continuance of the general assemblies in this province to seven years, unless dissolved by the governor or commander-in-chief.—Cal. Laws N. Y., III: 191-235. The annual Act of Dec. 5, 1745. This act remained in force down to the Revolution.—Doc. Hist. N. Y., IV: 145 (footnote).

The act of this year providing for the payment of the expenses of the government contains, among other provisions, one for the governor's honourable rent, at the rate of £200 per annum.—Cal. Laws N. Y., III: 209-10.

A letter of Dec. 10 from William Smith and Samuel Clowes, addressed to Alderman Johnson, is referred to the common council by the deputy-mayor; the letter states that, at the last supreme court, on motion of Hendrick Remson, Smith was appointed council for Remson "in an Action Belating to y Right of the People of Brooklyn to Free flargage to and from the City of New York."—See under June 7, 1743. The letter states that the city be represented by an attorney at that court. A committee of the common council is appointed to secure the services of Mr. Murray, Mr. Alexander, and Mr. Clowes, as counsel for the city, to defend the suit.—M. C. C. V: 110-11. The action of "Remson vs. The Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of N. Y.," continued in the city and supreme court records for over 30 years, and was settled finally, in 1775, in favour of the plaintiff's heirs.—Vul. II, 1751, 1766, 442-43, 444, 459, 452-53, VII: 343; and Paroch. Roll, F. 230-1, in the country clerk's office. This result appears to have been justified by the terms of the Montegomery Charter, and by the Ferry Act of Oct. 14, 1712 (p. 82). A collateral attempt to break the city'serry monopoly was attempted by an appeal to the assembly.—See Jan. 7, 1746. The whole subject of the city's ferry rights is discussed in Hoffman, Treatise on the Estate and Rights of the Corporation, I: 273-307.

1744

"A Plan of the City and Environs of New York," showing the principal landmarks at this time, was drawn from memory in 1813 by David Grin, then 36 years of age. It is now preserved in the N. Y. Hist. Soc., and is reproduced as PI. 32-a, Vol. I, with an accompanying description. On the back of the original, Grin gives the number of houses in the city in this year, as follows: "The west side of Broadway, to the river 239. The east side of Broadway, with the west side of Broad Street 232. The east side of Broad Street, with the west side of William Street 324. The east side of William Street, with the west side of Pearl Street 433. The east side of Pearl Street, to the East River 1141."

THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1744

"... Not long before this, the water out of ye Fresh Water Pond, now called Krolley, ran down to both rivers, to ye North by a ditch, & to ye East by a small rivulet; w'ih rains frequently increased to so wide as to require to [too] log to be laid across to walk over—on ye Hill near ye run was a Windmill. Some years before this, a windmill between what is now called Liberty & Courtland streets.

"I have seen in 1744 & afterwards, severall indian canoes come down ye East & North River, & land ye cargoes in ye bason near ye Long-bridge.


John Moulinar, silversmith, was admitted as a freeman in New York in this year. Two specimens of his work are described in Met. Museum of Art Cat. of Exhibition of Silver used in N. Y., N. J., and the South (1911), 58.

Jan.

5 Forty pounds in full of the Gratuity promised him by this Board if he made a Complete and Good Organ, the Said Mr Clem giving it under his hand that when a Good Organist Comes here and finds any Real fault with the Organ, that he will Come here and Amend it; the Vestry paying the Charge of his Expenses and Return ing them.

16 Dr. Spencer advertises "another Course of Experimental Philosophy," beginning Feb. 1. "N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 16, 1744."

22 James Alexander writes from New York to Cadwallader Colden in part as follows: "Parker has printed the English part of your paper very well, as to the Latin he has indeed blundered but that is not of so much moment—the paper I believe and hope has had the Effect desired to witt to Convince a Majority of our Magistrates of the necessity of removing Skinner Tanners & fresh to water & of Either Cleaning or filling up the Slips before Summer and measures are taking for doing those things & putting their former Laws as to the keeping clean the Streets & Docks in better Execution—All which I have talkt to on this subject think themselves & the City very much obliged to you for that paper than which nothing could be more necessary our Seasonable."—From the original letter, preserved with the Colman Papers, in the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

Feb.

17 by the grand jury for tolerating certain nuisances, a committee of the common council is appointed to consider means of removing them. The board orders that the ordinance for cleaning the streets, lanes, and alleys of the city shall be published in all the "publick papers," and that 40 notices of this by-law shall be printed and "affixed in the most public places, with the warning that "for the future the breach of the Said Law will be duly punished."—M. C. C., V: 111-12. To further improve the public health, a committee is chosen to draft an ordinance for "Removing Such Trades out of the City as are Publick Nuisances."—Ibid, 112. For the subsequent action of the common council, see March 2, and May 17.

20 The brig "Mary and Ann" arrives from Jamaica with small-pox on board. It is quarantined off "Bedlars" Island (see June 28, 1758), and the health certificate issued by Dr. ROCKOL KIERSTED is called into question. James Jauncey, master of the vessel, refuses to go to quarantine, and prosecution against him for contempt is ordered. After Dr. Kiersted is examined, the brig is allowed to come up to the town. General quarantine measures are now ordered.—Cal. Com. Min., 343.

Mar.

Gov. Clinton issues a proclamation forbidding masters of vessels to send vessels to call at the wharfs or docks where the quarantine ships have been visited and a certificate of health issued.—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 5, 1744. The proclamation has been reprinted from the Post-Boy in Man. Com. Coun. (1867), 755-56.

It is announced that on this date a race will be run "between a Mare called Ragged Kate, belonging to Mr. Peter De Lancey, and a Horse called Monk, belonging to the Hon. William Montagu, Esq; for 200 L."—N. T. Post-Boy, Jan. 30, 1744. No mention is made of the location of the track, or that the race was probably held on the Church Farm.—See Oct. 11, 1742.

The grand jury of the supreme court having indicted the city for maintaining public nuisances, and the common council having appointed a committee on Feb. 17 to consider how these ought to be removed (M. C. C., V: 111-12), this committee now advertises, "The Fly Slip is a great and Intolerable Common Nuisance; that there is "filth: Dirt and Nastiness" under the Meal Market and on the ground in front of it at low-water mark; and that Old Slip is "a Great and Publick Nuisance." All of these nuisances should be removed at the city's expense.—Ibid, V: 111-12. A provincial act to remove certain other nuisances was passed on May 3 (p. v.). See also Feb. 28, 1746.

France declares war against Great Britain. This was the beginning of King George's War, which lasted about four years. See March 24.

Members of the assembly are notified by "circular Letters" that they are to meet April 17, "according to Adjournment."—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 19, 1744. Whether these were conveyed by regular post or by special messenger is not stated in this record.

It is reported that Charles Johnson and Returning England, in their last Wednesday's morning Edition of the "New England Courant," "write a most sensible letter to the51

26 To inform persons applying to the supreme court to be naturalized, Parker publishes a clause of the act of parliament, "passed May 7th, 1743, Year of his present Majesty's Reign," entitled "An Act for naturalizing such foreign Protestant, and others therein mentioned as are settled, or shall settle, in any of his Majesty's Colonies in America." It provides that no person, except Quakers and Jews, shall be naturalized, "unless such Person shall have received the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper in some Protestant or Reformed Congregation within this Kingdom of Great Britain, or within some of the said Colonies in America, within Three Months next before his taking and subscribing the said Oaths, and making, repeating and subscribing the said Declaration; and shall, at the Time of his taking and subscribing the said Declaration, produce a Certificate signed by the Person or Persons by which he was admitted, and attested by two credible Witnesses, whereas an Entry shall be made in the Secretary's Office of the Colony, wherein such Person shall so inhabit and reside, as also in the Court where the said Oaths shall be so taken, as aforesaid, without any Fee or Reward." This person applying to be naturalized must bring with him to court the witnesses to the certificate, that they may be questioned whether they saw the minister sign the certificate.—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 26, 1744.

The common council orders that "all the Owners of the Houses between Mr. Garves or dockets by the Bowling Green have Liberty to Range their Fruits in Such Manner as the Alderman and Assistant of the West Ward shall think proper."—M. C. C., V: 117.
May 1744

Paraker announces that "The New-Printing Office is now removed from Hunter's Bay to the Corner-House next Door to Mrs. Parmyter's, where all Persons may have Printing done as usual." On May 7, he announced that his printing-office was "now removed."—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 30, May 7, 1744.

For his last previous move, see July 25, 1743.

May 3. Advertiser announces: Leather Dressers: Garters: Gloves or any other use whatsoever that may be a Nuisance to the Inhabitants within this City to the Southward of Fresh Water or within One hundred Yards to the South Side thereof under the Penalty of Ten Shillings for every Day for Every such flat or Pitt So had Under said Limitation. The owner or occupant of the land where these pits are made let them up with earth, under the same penalty for neglect. No one is permitted to keep "any Live hog or hogs to the South Ward of the Fresh Water." Also "no Dye of Hatters or other dyers or Corrupted Noisom Water of Starch Makers shall be Poured or Suffered to Run into the Channel of the Streets of this City Either by Night or by Day," from March 25 to November 1 each year, "Nor Suffered to Remain in the houses and Yards or other places of the Inhabitants of this City Living to the South Ward of Fresh Water." It is further ordered that "no Dirt flitches: Shells of Oysters Clams or any Shell fish from the first Day of May to the first Day of October in every Year shall be Suffered to Remain in the Houses: Cellars: Yards or other places of any of the Inhabitants of this City to the Southward of Fresh Water" for more than 24 hours; "Nor Suffer Any person or persons Presume to Lay any Dung: Flitch: or any offal on any part of the Commons or Vacant Lots to the South Side of the Poorhouse and the House Commonly Called the Guard house of this City."

A penalty is prescribed for failure to perform each of these requirements; half the amount collected to be paid to the churchwardens for the use of the city's poor, and the other half to the person or persons who shall institute and prosecute the suit for recovery against the offenders. Persons having "flacks" or pits in Beekman's swamp (see Vol. I, Pl. 30), which are already made or have been placed there during the tenure of the present owners, are exempt from the operation of the law.—M. C. V: 118-21.

This has been banished by the city order of June 7, 1676 (p. 3-6).

On this day, a young girl is "run over by a Chaise & bruised so much that she died the next Morning."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 7, 1744.

Street vehicles, by this time, evidently had become so numerous as to be a menace to pedestrians.—Houghton, Coaches of Colonial N. Y. (1896), 12.

Before the publication of city or trade directories, tradesmen relied upon advertisements in the newspapers to make their places of business known to the public. The following are examples of a topographical character:—"For hire to let, who for many years has lived at the Sign of the Platter in Dock Street opposite to Mr. Franks, is now removed to the lower End of Wall Street, near the Meat Market, in the House where Mr. Joseph Sacket lately lived, and has the same Sign: . . . most Sorts of Pewter-Ware, wholesale or Retail, at reasonable Rates; and gives ready Money for old Pewter and Brass."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 7, 1744.

"Thomas Brown, Cutler, is no more removed from Hanover Square, into the House of Mr. Brandt Schuyler, in Broad Street, the Corner of Stone Street, near the Long Bridge, where any Persons may be supplied, as usual, with all Sorts of Ironmongery and Cutlery Ware, by Wholesale or Retail. Also Razors and Surgeon's Instruments ground in the best manner, at reasonable Rates."—N. Y. Post-Boy

Gov. William Shirley, of Massachusetts, writes to Gov. Thomas, of Pennsylvania, giving information of the declaration of war between France and Great Britain. The letter well illustrates the round-about methods and long delays in transmitting such important intelligence at this period. He states: "A vessel arrived from Glasgow which brought a printed Copy of the French King's Declaration of War dated the 13th of March, (I suppose New Style) against the Crown of Great Britain, and a written Copy of his Majesty's Declaration of War against the Crown of France dated the last day of March, which the Master of the Glasgow Vessel took from a printed Copy on board a Vessel which he met in his passage, both which Declarations I make no doubt are Authentic."—From the original letter, as catalogued for sale by Hendkes, Phila. (item No. 700). Oct. 22, 1819. See also May 21.

Paraker announces for publication, on May 19, A Journal of the Proceedings against the London Club in New York, in 1741 and 1742, and urges the payment of unpaid subscriptions. The price is 10s.—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 11, 1744. A preliminary announcement appeared in the Post-Boy of April 16. The work referred to was by Daniel Horsmanden, the recorder of the city. His preface is dated April 14, 1744. The book has the following long title: A Journal of the Proceedings in the Detection of the Conspiracy formed by Some White People, in Conjunction with Negro and other Slaves, for Burning the City of New-York in America, and Murdering the Inhabitants. Which Conspiracy was partly put in Execution, by Burning Excell. Major's House in Fort George, within the said City, on Wednesday the Eighteenth of March, 1743, and setting Fire to several Dwelling and other Houses there, within a few Days succeeding, And by another Attempt made in Prosecution of the same infernal Scheme, by putting Fire between two other Dwelling-Houses within the said City, on the Fifteenth Day of February, 1743, which was accidentally and timely discovered and extinguished. Containing, I. A Narrative of the Trials, Condemnations, Executions, and Behaviour of the several Criminals, at the Gallows and Stake, with their Speeches and Confessions; with Notes, Observations and Reflections occasionally interspersed throughout the Whole. II. An Appendix, wherein is set forth some remarkable Events concerning the said Conspiracy and Conspirators, which has come to Light since their Trials and Examinations. III. Lists of the several Persons (Whites and Blacks) committed on Account of the Conspiracy and of the several Criminals executed; and of those transported, with the Places where they are now. By the Recorder of the City of New-York. Printed by James Parker, at the New Printing-Office 1744.

The title sufficiently explains the contents. The author states in the preface (p. 1), as a reason for writing it, that "There had been some wanton, wrong-headed Persons amongst us, who took the Liberty to arrange the Justice of the Proceedings," and who declared "That there was no Plot at all." The author further states (p. 1) that every formality, question, and answer is not published, because "we have no here, as in our Mother Country, who make it a Business to take Notes upon such Occasions; or any others, that we know of, who are so dexterous at Short-Hand, as to be sufficiently qualified for such an employment, all that could be collected " from the Notes that were taken by the Court, and Gentlemen at the Bar."

The outcome of this publishing venture was revealed in the following notice which Parker printed Oct. 16, 1748: "The Printer hereof having by him a Number of six Volumes containing the Negroes, who lately plotted the Destruction of this City; and as he has been a considerable Loser by printing that Book, he proposes to sell 'em very cheap, viz 3s. A Piece, which is not quite one third of what they were at first sold for—And as it may be a necessary Memento in all Families in this Colony; and so 'tis probable they will never have the Opportunity of getting them so cheap again; and those who are inclined to purchase, are desired to be expeditious, lest they may be disappointed."

Merchants having made contracts to supply the French at Cape Breton Island with provisions and military stores, a proclamation is ordered by the provincial council to be issued, forbidding the exportation of these commodities.—Cal. Coun. Min., 344.

Gov. Clinton, in urging the assembly to make additional provision for fortifications, asks that "the Walk round the Battery on Copsay Rocks, be raised with sod work, as it will strengthen that Battery, and defeat the Attempts of an Enemy to land there, and that an officer's Guard of the Militia, be kept there every Night; for which Purpose the Guard Room ought to be fitted for their Reception; Gates erected at each End of the said Battery, and two or more Centre Boxes placed there, and a Quantity of Candles sufficient for that Guard."—Assem. Jour., II: 22. Such a bill was passed on May 19 (p. v).

Brandt Schuyler is appointed a city surveyor.—M. C. C., V: 122.

A provincial act provides for repairing fortifications, rebuilding the governor's house in the fort, and defraying the expense of other undertakings for the well-being of the city and security of the province. At present, "the Fortifications of this Colony are not in sufficient repair to oppose the Attacks of a Formidable Enemy, or to encourage the good People thereof, To make a vigorous defense in case of an attack. Artillery, and the present Situation of affairs in Europe is Such as render it absolutely necessary, to Repair & compleat Them at this critical juncture." The act also states that "the usual Residence of the Governors of this Colony still lags in the ruins occasioned by the late wrecked commodious house, conceived highly necessary, as well for the accommodation of the Governors . . . as for the Credit & Reputation of the Colony, To Erect a new commodious House in or near the Place, where the old one stood." It is therefore enacted that, out of the revenue derived from the liquor excise, the treasurer shall pay to the then commissioners, Peter Jay, John Roosevelt, and William Roome, who are appointed to apply the money to the objects specified, the following sums:

For mounting cannon "on the Flint Rock Battery, and Erecting one or Two Centennial Boxes," £161.

For erecting a fence at both ends of this battery, with a "Gate to open fit for a Cart to go in upon Occasion, and a Turn Pike," and also a "Turn Pike" at the north end, £171:5.

For repairing the sod work on this battery, £72:0.

For putting "the Brasses on the Carriages and Purchasing others that are wanting," £9:15.

For "Building a good & Sufficient Stone Wall at the Foot of the South West part of the Flag Mount to support the ground thereof," £5:5.

For "Repairing & Painting the Walls of Fort George," £5:3.

For "Building a good New Plat Form on Copsy Battery of Planks, twelve Inches in thickness and not less than six feet in width, and twelve Inches wide clear of Sap, on good Substantial white Oak Sleepers, not less than Five under the Length of one Plank," £8:55.

For "Painting the Carriages on the Several Batteries," £4:7.

For gunpowder to be stored in the powder house of the city, £95:0.

For "Building & compleating a House for the Residence of the Governors in the Place before mentioned," £6,000. It shall be so feet long, 45 feet wide, three stories above ground, the two lower to be 11 feet each and the upper one 8 feet (high), with "a Low Roof and no Dormant windows, conformable to a Plan Signed & approved of by his Excellency the Governor," etc. The commissioners are directed "to make use of all the Stashes, Doors, Locks, Hinges, Iron, and other Materials Saved of the late House," and they are empowered "to dispose of the Plank and Timber of the Old Plat form on the Copsy Battery," and to "Employ the produce" in finishing the new platform.—Cal. Laws N. Y., III: 339-46.

The appropriation of £6,000 for rebuilding the governor's residence, as provided by this act, proved inadequate, and additional appropriations were made. Attempts against them, and the present appropriation of £6,000 for rebuilding the governor's house, which was then almost finished, had been erected according to plans approved by him, at very great expense to the colony. This residence was not completed, however, until Oct. 21, 1749 (p. vii).

A letter bearing, received by the provincial council from Gov. Shirley, with news of a declaration of the war with France, Gov. Clinton, by order of the council (Cal. Coun. Min., 344), issues a proclamation beginning: "Whereas there is the greatest Reason to believe, that War has been for some time actually declared between the Courts of Great Britain and France; and I having been informed that, since the Account thereof has been brought into this Province, a great Quantity of Gun-Powder has been bought with an order for Exportation for the Use of the Vessels belonging to persons not to export any Gunpowder out of the province, more than shall be sufficient for the Use of the Vessels carrying the same."


Connecticut is called upon to help in case of an attack on New York City.—Cal. Coun. Min., 344. (At the top of page 344 in this Calendar, 1743 is a misprint for 1744.) Connecticut responded on June 14 by promising to raise 200 men if needed.—Ibid.

Two persons (perhaps commission merchants) advertise for sale a curious assortment of property:—"To be Sold. The Sloop 'King Solomon,' Burthen about 100 Tons (more or less) with all her Guns, Tackle and Apparel, now lying at Stephen Bayard's Wharf, in New York: Also a House and Lot of Ground in New York formerly known by the Name of the Anababist Meeting house: Also a Negro Woman that understands all sorts of House Work, and a Negro Boy; a Marble Chimney Piece, three Marble Tables, three Riding Chairs and a single Horse Chaise; 16,000 two foot shingles; 150 Elephant's Teeth; three Desks, two Cases of Drawers, a Mahogany Book Case, six Dozen of Boston Axes, 350 Gallons of Spirit's sundry sorts; Whoever inquires to buy any of the above may apply to Thomas Noble and Joseph Scott, in New York."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 28, 1744.

As explained by Mr. Geo. W. W. Houghton, editor of The Hub, in a paper read before the N. Y. Hist. Soc., March 4, 1890,

"The Colonial 'chaise' was the progenitor of the modern New England in the old English was transformed by Dr. Holmes in his poem 'The Daemon's Masterpiece, or The Wonderful One-hoss Shay'; and it so closely resembled that well-known one-horse, hooded vehicle, slung on thoroughbraces or straps connecting with long wooden braces at the rear, that no further description is required. The 'off-mentioned 'chair' was the Sedan-chair, as might at first be thought, this being the period when the wheelless sedan, borne by porters, still retained its aristocratic glory. The Colonial 'chair' was simply a small chaise from which the hood was omitted. But the Deane advertisement [see Feb. 27, 1766] also mentions the sedan, and thus shows that it was to some extent in use in New York as late as 1766. I regret that I have not been able to discover other references to it."—Houghton, Coaches of Colonial N. T., 19.

A violent earthquake shock at Boston is felt with considerably less violence in New York and on Long Island. The Boston occurrence is described in N. Y. Post-Boy, June 11, 1744.

The two New York newsmen, the brig "Hester" (Capt. S. Bayard) and the schooner "Folly" (Capt. Jellie), return to port (see Oct. 17, 1745) "with their Prize so much talk'd of, from Cape Fare." The prize "is a beautiful Ship, almost new, of near 200 Tons, and laden chiefly with Cocoa; but we don't hear that the Pieces of Eight have been found, as was reported: After unloading her at Cape Fare, several of the Men took their shares and left the Vessel. It is said a hail was beat out about 1,100 wt. of Cocoa per Man."

N. Y. Post-Boy, June 11, 1744.

The sloops "Clinton" and "Mary Ann" are fitting out at New York as privateers, and are soon to sail "for a cruising Voyage against his Majesty's Enemies." All "Gentlemen Sailors and Seamen" are invited to go with the ship. The new vessel is the Jamaica Arms on the New Docks, where they may see the Articles."—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 11, 1744. See Oct. 1.
Doctor Alexander Hamilton, a Scotch physician residing at Annapolis, comes to New York City for a sojourn which lasted nearly all summer. He records in his observations in a private journal, to which he gave the title “Itinerarium,” the many particulars of which remained unknown to historians until its publication, in 1907, by its present owner, Mr. William K. Bixby, of St. Louis. The printed title is Hamilton’s Itinerarium, being a narrative of a journey from Annapolis, Maryland, through Delaware, Pennsylvania, New York, New Jersey, Connecticut, Rhode Island, Massachusetts and New Hampshire, from May 10, 1744. This publication is edited by Albert Bubnell Hart, LL.D., professor of history at Harvard University. Mr. Bixby gives a brief history of the manuscript; while Dr. Hart’s Introduction is a biographical essay relating to the life and times of the author. It is not without, “contains abundant evidence of the crudity of much of the Colonial life;” but the author’s comments on what he saw and heard are told with entertaining good humour, and reflect, vividly, the personalities and characteristics which he encountered and described. These few extracts are selected for the facts and descriptions relating to New York City, of which they are in some instances the only, and in many, the best, record that now remains to us:

... I put my horses up at one Waghorn’s at the sign of the Cart and Horse [see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 979]. This day fell a very considerable conflagration of towns, and of the old Scotsman, by now Jameson, sheriff of the city, and two aldermen, whose names I know not. He describes the sheriff and the scene. (pp. 48-49).

... After I had sat some time with this polite company, Dr. Colosson [Dr. Alexander Colonna], surgeon to the fort, called in, to whom I gave my opinion of the scenery. We then went to the old Scotsman, by now Jameson, sheriff of the city, and two aldermen, whose names I know not.” He describes the sheriff and the scene. (pp. 48-49).

The tavern of Rev’d Mr. Todd stood at the present 101 Broad St. See Map 28, 1733.

On June 16, he records: “I found the city less in extent, but by the stir and frequency upon the streets, more populous than Philadelphia. I saw more shipping in the harbour. The houses are more compact and regular and in general higher built, most of them after the Dutch model, with their gable [gable] ends fronting the street. There are a few built of stone; more of wood, but the greatest number of brick, and a great many covered with pantile and glazed tile with the year of God when built figured out with plates of iron, upon the fronts of several of them. The streets in general are but narrow, and not regularly disposed. The best of them run parallel to the river, for the city is built all along the water, in general.”

“This city has more of an urban appearance than Philadelphia. Their wharfs are mostly built with logs of wood piled upon a stone foundation, and in several cases to the water’s edge. There is a spacious church [Trinity Church], belonging to the English congregation, with a pretty high, but heavy, clumsy steeple, built of freestone, fronting the street called Broadway. There are two Dutch churches, several other meetings, and a pretty large Town-house at the head of Broad street. The Exchange stands near the water, and is a wooden structure going to decay. From it a pier runs into the water called the Long Bridge, about fifty paces long, covered with plank and supported with large wooden posts. The Jews have one synagogue in this city.

The women of fashion here appear more in public than in Philadelphia, and less in attire. They come abroad generally in the cool of the evening and go to the Promenade...” (pp. 51-52).

Referring to services which he attended in Trinity Church, on June 17, he says: “... There was a large congregation of about a thousand... This church is above 100 feet long, and 80 wide. At the east end of it is a large semicircular area in which stands the altar, pretty well ornamented with painting and gilding. The galleries are supported with wooden pillars of the Ionic order, with carved work of foliage and cherub’s heads gilt between the capitals. There is a pretty organ at the west end of the church, consisting of great number of pipes, cold and hot; but I had not the satisfaction of hearing it play, they having at this time no organist; but the vocal music of the congregation was very good.” (p. 52).

... The castle, or fort, is now in ruins, having been burnt down three or four years ago by the conspirators, but they talk of repairing it again. The Lieutenant-Governor had there a house and a chapel, and there are fine gardens and terrace walks, from which one has a very general view of the city. In the fort are several guns, some of them brass and cast in a handsome mould. The new battery is raised with ramparts of turf, and the guns upon it are in size from twelve to eighteen pounders. The main battery is a great sloop-moored or semi-circular rampart built upon the water, being turfed upon a stone foundation, about 100 paces in length, the platform of which is laid in some places with plank, in others with flagstone. Upon it there are fifty-six great iron guns, well mounted, most of them being thirty-two pounders.” After dusk, Hamilton states, this platform is the general rendezvous of “the courtezan.” Here, he describes, with entertaining characterization, the conversation of the tipping landlord, Todd. (pp. 54-55).

On the evening of June 19, he wrote: “I went to a tavern in the Albion coffee-house along with Doctor Colchoun, where I heard a tolerable concerto of musick, performed by one violin and two German flutes.” (pp. 56-57). He heard another violinist, on July 6, at “the tavern, where he went in company with Abraham de Peyster, the treasurer of the province.

Under date of June 22, Dr. Hamilton describes the new Dutch church, completed in 1731, (see Oct. 12, 1730), as “a pretty large but heavy stone building, as most of the Dutch edifices are, quite destitute of taste or elegance.” The pulpit of this church is wrought, being of black walnut. There is a brass supporter for the great Bible that turns upon a swivel, and the pew is in a very regular order. The church within is kept very clean, and when one speaks or bows there is a fine echo. We went up into the steeple, where there is a pretty large and handsome bell, cast at Amsterdam, and a public clock. From this steeple we could have a full view of the city of New York.” (p. 60).

On board a sloop bound for Albany on June 22, Hamilton passed “a little town, starboard, called Greenwich, consisting of eight or ten neat houses, and two or three large buildings, in that on the same shore, a pretty box of a house, with an avenue fronting the river, belonging to Oliver Dulanice [Delancey]...” (pp. 60-61).

See Pls. 49 and 51, Vol I.

Returning to New York on July 6, Dr. Hamilton continued to write animated particulars of persons and places. Some of his observations may well be placed among the choicest bits of early American humour—See, for example, pp. 101-2, 104-6.

On July 7, he records: “... I waited upon Stephen Bayard, to whom my letters of credit were directed. ... I dined at Todd’s, and went in the afternoon to see the French prizes in the harbour. Both of them were large ships about 500 tons burden,—the one Le Jupiter and the other Le Saint François Xavier. Warren, who took the St. Francis, has gained a great character. His praise is in everybody’s mouth, and he has made a fine estate of the business...” (p. 105).

Recording the events of July 9, Dr. Hamilton observes: “The people of New York, at the first appearance of a stranger, are seemingly civil and courteous, but this civility and complaisance soon relaxes if he be not either highly recommended or a good drinker. To drink stoutly with the Hungarian Club, who are all bucker men, is the readiest way for a stranger to recommend himself, and a set among them are very fond of making a stranger drunk. To talk bawdy and to have a knock at punning passes among some there for good sterling wit. Governor Clinton himself is a jolly tippler and gives a good example, and for that one quality is esteemed among these dons.”

“The staple of New York is bread flour and skins. It is a very rich place, but it is not so cheap living here as at Philadelphia. They have very bad water in the city, most of it being hard and brackish. Ever since the negro conspiracy, certain people have been appointed to sell water in the streets, which they carry on a sledge in great cans and bring it from the water to the city, for it was when the negroes went for tea water [see “Sea-water Pump,” in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 976] that they held their cabals and consultations, and therefore they have a law now that no negro shall be seen upon the streets without a lantern after dark.”

There is as much writing here by both houses of the Legislature as in any of the other American Provinces.

“They have a diversion here very common, which is the barbecuing of a turtle, to which sport the chief gentrify in town commonly go once or twice a week.”
1744

"There are a great many handsome women in this city. They appear much more in public than at Philadelphia. It is customary here for the streets to be thronged. When the ladies and gentlemen walk the streets in the daytime they commonly use umbrellas, prettily adorned with feathers and painted.

"There are two coffee-houses in this city, and the northern and southern posts go and come here once a week. I was tired of nothing here but their excessive drinking, for in this place you may have the best of company and conversation as well as at Philadelphia." (pp. 106-8)

From July 10 to Aug. 30, Dr. Hamilton was absent from New York on a tour of Long Island and New England. On his return he found his house plundered, and put up by "patriots, a public house, whose landlord he mentions with characteristic good humour. (p. 210.) He describes the Indians "fishing for oysters in the gut before the door." Of his ride towards New York, on Aug. 31, he writes: "About three miles before I reached York I saw the man-of-war commanded by Commodore Warren lying in Turtle Bay. This was a festival day with the crew. They were roasting an entire ox upon a wooden spit, and getting drunk as fast as they could, Warren having given them a treat. I was over-taken here by a young gentleman who gave me a whole packet of news about prizes and privaterighting, which is now the whole subject of discourse." (pp. 211-12.)

Arriving in New York, Dr. Hamilton again put up his horses at "Waghorn's," and met Stephen Bayard, who took him to dine at "his brother's." Here he met a "great company of gentlemen," including Chief-Justice James de Lancey, Adrien Hageman, the wealthy merchant, Albert Moore, a lawyer, and some of those present and their conversation. (pp. 212-13.)

On Sept. 1, he again went to the Hungarian Club at night, where were present "the Chief Justice, the City Recorder, Mr. Phillips [Alphonse Philippe], the Speaker of the House of Assembly, and several others." He received news "of the Dutch having declared war against France, and the capture of some of the barrier towns in Flanders by the French, . . ." (pp. 214-15.)

Dr. Hamilton dined, on Sunday, Sept. 2, with Stephen Bayard. He records in his journal the following incident: "Just as we had done dinner, we heard two raps at the door solemnly laid on with a knocker. A gentleman in the company was going to see who it was, but Mr. Bayard desired him not to trouble himself, for it was only the "Dame." I asked who that was. He told me it was a fellow that made a course thro' one quarter of the town, giving two raps at each door as he passed to let the people in the houses know that the second bell [for church] had rung out. This man has a gratuity from each family for doing every new year. His address when he comes to ask for his presquise, is: 'Sir, or 'Madam, you know what I mean.' So he receives a piece of money, more or less. He is very necessary. This custom began when they had but one bell to warn the people to church, and that bell happened to be cracked, so, for the sake of ease, the sextons have kept it up ever since. Such a trilling office as this perhaps is worth about forty pounds a year York currency, tho' the poor fellow sometimes is drubbed for his trouble by new comers who do not understand the custom." (pp. 215-16.)

On the morning of Wednesday, Sept. 5, Dr. Hamilton went with Mr. Hogg "to the Jews' synagogue [on Mill St.], where was an assembly of about fifty of the sect of Abraham, Chanting and singing their doleful hymns round the sanctuary (where was contained the ark of the covenant and Aaron's rod dressed in robes of white silk. They had four great wax candles lighted, as large as a man's arm. Before the rabbi, who was elevated above the rest in a kind of desk, stood the seven golden candlesticks, transformed into silver gilt. They were all slip-shod. The men wore their hats in the synagogue, and had a veil of some white stuff, which they sometimes threw over their heads in their devotion; the women, of whom some were very pretty, stood up in a gallery like a hen-coop. They sometimes paused or rested a little from singing, and talked about business. My ears were so filled with their reiterated songs that I could not get the sound out of my head all day." (p. 218.)

On Sunday, Sept. 9, Dr. Hamilton went to the French Church (on King St.), and heard Rev. Louis Rou preach. "He is reckoned a man of good learning and sense; but, being foolishly carcassal, he has lost his country's honor at disputing with them so that the congregation has now dwindled to nothing." In the afternoon, he went "to the Presbyterian meeting and heard there a good puritanic sermon preached by one Pemberton." (pp. 222-23.)

Dr. Hamilton left New York on Sept. 11, taking the boat for Elizabethtown Point. Referring to his visit, he wrote: "I was sorry to leave New York, upon account of being separated from some agreeable acquaintance I had contracted there, and at the same time I cannot deny to myself that I was glad to remove from a place where the temptation of drinking (a thing so incompatible with my limber constitution) threw itself so often in my way. I knew here several mien of sense, ingenuity, and learning, and a much greater number of lops, whom I chose not to name, not so much for fear of giving offense, because I went to bed at six o'clock, as I was not worthy to be recorded either in manuscript or printed journals. These does commonly held their heads higher than the rest of mankind, and imagined few or none were their equals. But this I found always proceeded from their narrow notions, ignorance of the world, and low extraction, which indeed is the case with most of our aggrandized upstarts in these infant countries of America, who never had an opportunity to see, or (if they had) the capacity to observe the different ranks of men in polite nations, or to know what it is that really constitutes that difference of degree." (pp. 227-29.)

Parker announces: "His Majesty's Declaration of War, as June 18

for encouraging his Ships of War and Privateers, are both come to hand, but neither Time nor Room permits them to be in this Week's Paper; but as both these Declarations will be printed at large immediately on his Excellency's Return, any of my Subscribers may then have them for sending."—N. T. Post-Boy, June 18, 1744.

"Four Privateers are now fitting up here with the utmost Expedition, viz. one Brig, and three Sloops, who will all be ready to sail in a few Days; they are almost man'd already; it is impossible to express with what Aleatery the Volunteers enter on board, and 'tis affirmed by all that understand the Matter, that the Articles are the most favourable to the Men of any Privateers since the Commencement of the War."—N. T. Post-Boy, June 18, 1744. A week later, they were ready; two more privateers were "in great Forwardness" to cruise against the French and Spaniards, and another was being prepared for the same service.—Ibid., June 25, 1744.

The "brave Commodore Warren" comes into port "in his Majesty's Ship the Launceston, with a French ship of 500 Tons, called Le St. Francois Xavier , which he took on the second Instant, in the Lat. 27° 31', in his Way from Antigua to this Place: She has on Board 300 Hogsheads of Sugar, 300 whereof are white Sugar, 52 Pound weight of Bar Gold, and 5000 Spanish Dollars, besides some Indigo, &c. This is the 13th French Vessel taken by this Ship, which began in Newport, and sailed for several other Vessels, and the general Acclamations of the People, as a Testimony of the Sense they have of the signal Services done by this Gentleman during the continuance of the War. The Launceston being very leaky, and long off the Careen, proceeded immediately to Turtle Bay, where she is to be fitted with all possible Expedition."—N. T. Post-Boy, June 25, 1744.

The sugar was to be sold at public vendue on July 3 "at the Store house of Messieurs Stephen De Lancey and Company."—Ibid., July 2, 1744. See Aug. 27; and Oct. 9, 1744.

The government having returned from Albany on June 26, the king's declaration of war against the French king, and his declaration for the encouragement of his ships of war and privateers, are proclaimed with the usual solemnity; "the streets being lined with the militia of this city, from His Excellency's house to the Fort, where they were first proclaimed, and from thence to the City Hall; to both places is subsoitl by all our attended and members of His Majesty's Council, the Corporation, and a great number of the principal gentlemen of this city. After the solemnity was over, they returned to His Excellency's house, where His Majesty's and the Royal Family's healths were drank."—N. T. Post-Boy, July 3, 1744.

At some time prior to this date, possibly as early as 1742 or July 1743, William Bradford took his former apprentice, Henry de Forest, into partnership, and from this time on The New-York Gazette here both their names as printers.—See Early Newspapers, II. 420; and "History of the New-York Newspapers," by Brigham, in Am. Antiq. Soc. Proceedings (1917), 416. See Nov. 19.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

Aug. 10

It is ordered by Trinity vestry that "the Pulpit and Canopy be Painted a Mahogany Colour."—Trim., Min. (MS.).

5 The privateer sloop "Elizabeth" (Capt. Thomas Barnes), mounting to cannon guns and as many swivels with over 200 tons sail on a Cruise against his Majesty's Enemies," the fifth of the kind from New York.—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 9, 1744. See Aug. 31.

16 The privateer sloop "Don Carlos" (Capt. Abraham Kip), of 12 cannon guns and about as many swivels, to carry 100 men, is fitted and armed, ready to be launched anytime New York "on a Cruise against his Majesty's Enemies."—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 16, 1744. It sailed on Aug. 2 (p. 6).

The ship "David" (Capt. William Axon), of about 170 tons, is fitting out for this purpose, to mount 16 cannon guns and 16 swivel guns, and to carry 100 men. Eight cannon "to be removed to Mr. Rutger's Wharf, on the North-River, and Eight to Burnet's-Key, on the East River, for Land Batteries in Case of an Invasion," are other recommendations. In addition, the governor recommends that "The Magazine in Fort-Bedford, South-East End, be sufficiently repaired for the Reception and safe Custody of Gun-powder," and that a greater quantity, sufficient for the entire garrison, be provided (see July 3, 1745). "The rest of the Barracks in Fort-George," he says, "should be rebuilt, for the Accommodation of the two Indian Traders Companies which can not be lodged without them" (see Aug. 13, 1744). "A Battery or Foot Bank, should be raised along the inside of the Parapet on Copsey, and the Flat-Rock Batteries, to a proper Height, for the Musketeers to fire over." He advises that "The Bere on Copsey Battery" be filled up, "with Sodd Work, to prevent the Enemy's Landing there," and that "every other Gun on Copsey" should be taken away; that "each other Embrasure" should be filled up with "Sod Work:" that "Tomkins and Leader aprons should be made for all Cannon:" that "Provision should be made for sorting all the Cannon Shot, and placing them in Boxes, next to the proper Guns:" and that "Marrows with proper Officers should be provided for, to be kept in constant Exercise."—Assem. Jour., II: 25.

On July 31, the governor made the following additional recommendations: "A Battery of Six Guns at Red Hook on Nassau Island . . . maintained by the Force of the County," also "To erecting the three that were taken from the East side of this Battery in order to flank the east side of Copsey Battery as the flat-Rock Battery does to the Westward."—Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 80.

For the assembly's action on these recommendations, see Aug. 24.

Aug. 2 The privateer sloop "Don Carlos," commanded by Capt. Abraham Kip, mounting 12 cannon guns and 12 swivels, with upwards of 90 men on board, sails out of Sandy Hook, on a Cruise against his Majesty's Enemies. Two other vessels, a ship and a brig, are fitting out here for the same purpose.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 6, 1744.

Aug. 24 The assembly of New Jersey is tried before the supreme court of the province of New York "for counterfeiting the Bills of Credit of this Province, and uttering them knowing to be counterfeit." On Aug. 7 he was sentenced to death.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 13, 1744.

His plea for pardon was rejected by the governor and confirmed by Aug. 22.—Col. Coun. Min., 345. He was executed Aug. 24.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 27, 1744. See Feb. 4, 1755; Aug. 5, 1745.

10 Four privateers, the sloops "Clinton" (Capt. Seymour), "Mary-Ann" (Capt. Tucker), and "Polly" (Capt. Jeffreys), and the brig "Hester" (Capt. Bayard), bringing in six French prizes, counting to 16 cannon guns and a hundred and a half of Coppers with over 300 tons sail, was captured on July 21 and 22, "off the Grand Caycosses, after an obstinate, tho' not a very bloody Engagement of 10 Hours in which our Privateers had only one Man killed & 5 wounded by the Enemy, one Man killed by a Swivel's bursting, and 7 drowned by a Boat's over-setting. Their Cargoes consist of 1592 Hl. & 72 Barrels of Sugar white and brown, 40 Hl. & 18 Bar. of Indigo, 116 Casks Coffee, 26 Packs of Deer-Skins and a hundred and a quarter of the value of about 10,000 Pieces of Eight in Gold and Silver . . ."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 15, 1744.

Mayor John Cruger dies suddenly.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 13, 1744. For his obituary, see ibid., Aug. 20, 1744. By virtue of this chart, Gerardus Stuyvesant, the deputy mayor, becomes mayor.—M. C. V., 151. He presided for the first time as mayor at a meeting of the common council on Sept. 11—ibid., V: 125.

William Bradford (Jr.), a "Pewterer in Hanover-Square," advertises "Cannon four Pounders, and Swivel Guns, Cannon Shot of all Sizes," as well as pigs and bar iron, pots, kettles, etc.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 13, 1744. See also July 1, 1745. The elder Bradford did not suspend the Gazette until Nov. 19, 1744. He died May 23, 1752 (p. 6).—Cf. March 12, 1750.

Gov. Clinton recommends that some provision be made for the maintenance of prisoners of war. "It is utterly improper they should, contrary to all Precedents, be suffered to go about at large, viewing our Situation and Fortifications; a Practice not suffered by any other Country, in the time of the profound Peace . . ."—Assem. Jour., II: 32. On Aug. 31, the governor had received no reply regarding this matter from the assembly and demanded an immediate answer. He said it was unsafe to allow prisoners the liberty of the city, but on the other hand it might "be thought cruel to commit them to Goal, without a certain Subsistance provided for them."—Ibid., II: 35. The assembly replied on Sept. 12, by urging that the French prisoners be sent out of the colony as quickly as possible.—Ibid., II: 30-41. By Oct. 1, it had been decided to send them with a flag of truce to some of the French islands, to be exchanged for English prisoners.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 1, 1744; Col. Coun. Min., 345-46. The "French islands here referred to are probably the French West Indies (ibid., 249, 354, 359, 360, 365). See July 24.

The assembly approves of a resolution allowing £45 for rebuilding the barracks "at the New Part of Fort-George, for the better accommodation the Officers and Soldiers of his Majesty's Forces posted here."—Assem. Jour., II: 33. See July 24.

The assembly comes to several Resolutions of Allowances for repairing the Fortifications of New York, and erecting the Batteries, recommended by the Gov't, but a motion "that the South East Bastion of Fort George should be repaired," is defeated.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 642.

James Parker, publisher of the Post-Boy, complains that letters left for him at the Merchants Coffee House have been destroyed or carried away by others. He hopes the legislature will take some action as "this most scandalous, base, and pernicious Practice is but too common and notorious in these Parts."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 27, 1744.

H. M. S. "Launceston" (Commodore Warren's ship), having undergone repairs—see June 23—is about ready to sail.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 27, 1744. On Sept. 16, the ship had fallen "down below the Fort," and the officers and crew were "beating up" for volunteers.—Ibid., Sept. 10, 1744. See Sept. 24.

It is computed that, with the completion of a brig in a few days, "an even Half-Share" vessels from New York will be completed for privateering against the French.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 27, 1744.

An open letter, signed "Beborah Sen.," who describes herself as a poor widow, protests against the act of May 3 (p. 3) for banishing hogs out of the city. She recounts the benefits of possessing live hogs, and the many useful parts of the dead animal, and points out, with good-humoured cynicism, several nuisances in the city that might be dispensed with to greater advantage.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 27, 1744.

The crew of Commodore Warren's man-of-war, which lies at Turtle Bay, holds a celebration. This is described by Dr. Hamilton, who remarks that "prizes and privateering" are now "the whole subject of discourse."—See June 15.

The French prize ship "Le Bon," which was captured on Aug. 8 near Cape Breton and a privateer commanded by Capt. Barnes (probably the "Elizabeth,"—see July 5), is brought into port, loaded with salt, flour, and corage.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 3, 1744.
This page contains text about the geography and history of Manhattan Island. The text includes references to historic events, places, and individuals, providing a historical account of the region. The content is dense with specific details, likely aimed at readers with an interest in early American history and geography. The text touches on various points, such as the establishment of land grants, the role of individuals like Valentine and Sir Peter Warren, and the development of the area through time. The text is rich with references to historical figures and events, such as the Dutch settlement and the British ownership. The language is formal, typical of historical documents, and uses detailed descriptions to convey the information accurately.
remove goods within a reasonable time, and then to summon him before the mayor, recorder, or an alderman if he fails to do so.

21


A provincial act is passed to raise the sum of £13,500 for putting the colony "into a proper Posture of Defence," etc. The preamble of this act states that his Majesty has at some past times been at a Vast Expense to put it in a good Posture of Defence, whilst his Majesty was engaged in a War against the King of Spain only, but he is now engaged in another with the French King, whereby it is Liable to Attacks by Land as well as by Water, Prudence & Self preservation make it absolutely necessary to Complete and Augment the Fortifications thereof, in Such Manner, as may of the one hand discourage an Enemy to Attack it, and of the other, Excite our Inhabitants Cheerfully to Exert their natural Bravery in a vigorous Defence, if any Such undertakings should be Attempted.

It is therefore enacted that the sum of £3,500 shall be devoted to this purpose, to be raised by taxation. The quota to be raised in the city and county of New York is £1,691:11s. The treasurer is required to pay to the commissioners named in the act (Peter Jay, John Rosevelt, and William Roome) the following sums to be applied by them to the objects stated.

For "repairing the Brass Cannon on the Flag Mount," £616.

For "the Additional Centinal boxes already made," £85.

For "Dredying the Exence of the Fence on the flat Rock Battery," £515, above what was allowed for it in a former act.

For dredying the extra charge "for Raising a Wall at the foot of the South Bastion of Fort George," £271:5, a former allowance.

For "making a Sufficient Fence for Copsy Battery from white haul Slip to the East corner of the Red house, & from the West corner of said Red house to the Wharf on the North West End of the said Battery, with gates at each End Of the Red house for Carts to Pass, and Turn Plates at the East & West parts of said Battery," £3710.

For "making & Erecting a Flags Staff, on the flagg Mount in Fort George," £10. (This staff was to be a red-cedar mast, not less than 55 feet high, with a "Cap" and topmast of pine 30 feet high, to be fixed by Way of Ladder, on the standing Mast."—Assem. Jour., II: 37-38.

For repairing "the Magazine under the South East Bastion in Fort George," £15.

For "Rebuilding the Barracks at the North west Port of Fort George for the better accommodation of the Officers & Soldiers of his Majesties Forces posted here," £245.

For "mending & Altering Nine proper Carriages for mounting the Said brass Cannon on the Flag Mount," £45.

For "making a Sufficient Number of Shot Boxes (One for each Gun) for the South West Bastion of Fort George," £818.

For "Providing Leadens Aprons & Tompkins for all the Guns on the Battery's & Wharfs," £12:15.

For "Removing the Cannon to the Red Hook Battery, Burnets Key & North River," £2:218.

For "raising a Banquet or foot bank all along the Inside of the Parapets on all the Batteries to a proper height, for musquaters to Fire over, and to make use of as many of the old Plank of the Platform, of Copsie Battery, as will be Serviceable for that Purpose," £1710.

For "Sorting the Shot & placing the Same in the Boxes, for each Gun on all the Batteries & wharfs," £142.

For "Altering Copsie Battery, & Reducing the Same to a Thirty Six Gun Battery, with an addition of Five foot Sod Work on the Inside of the Same," £459.

For "Raising & Building a Compleat Battery of Six or Eight Guns on the Red Hook on Nassaau Island, upon the Land of Tys Van Dyck," £159.

For "Purchasing an Additional quantity of Gun Powder for the use of this Colony, . . . to be stored in the Powder House," £200.

For maintaining prisoners of war, £550:8.—Col. Levi N. Y., III: 493-14. For further expenditures, see July 6, 1743; May 3, 1744; May 8, April 9, 1744.

24

Commodore Peter Warren, being informed that boatsmen and others intending to come to "the Market of New York" with wood and other necessities are apprehensive of being "impressed for his Majesty's Service" (see Aug. 27), publishes a notice that "no man be impressed, but such as belong to inward bound Vessels from sea.

—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 25, 1744.

Stephen Bayard is appointed mayor of New York City — Sept. M. C. C. V: 110. He was continued in office for three years.—Ibid., 29 V: 155, 180. For a brief account of him, see Man. Com. Coun. (1753), 408.

The "Launceston." (Commodore Warren's ship) — see Aug. 27 and Sept. 24) sails from New York on a cruise.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 8, 1744.

The New York privateer sloops "Clinton" and "Mary Anne" (see June 14) "fell down" (toward Sandy Hook), and "design to sail this Day."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 4, 1744. They sailed Oct. 7.—Ibid., Oct. 9, 1744. Regarding the success of the "Clinton," see Aug. 21, 1744.

Gov. Clinton writes to the Duke of Newcastle: "I beg leave to acquaint your Grace that I have had an interview with the Five nations of Indians, and have renew'd a treaty of peace and alliance with them. In my speech I demonstrated to them the base conduct of the French Court, and how necessary it was on their parts to guard against the false insinuations and designs of that Crown, and strongly encouraged them to be faithful and steady in our cause, with assurances to protect them against the assaults of their Enemies.

"There met me upon this occasion Comiss'rs from the Government of the Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut to treat with those Indians, by my permission, in behalf of their Governments, to which I consented. The Gentlemen from Massachusetts Bay had also a Commission to treat with me in conjunction with the Province of New Hampshire, and colonies of Connecticut and Rhode Island, upon measures for sending a proper number of forces into Canada to distress the French in their Settlements, and to act jointly in concert with them for His Majesty's service, in all respects against the common Enemy. To this I could give no other answer, but that I would recommend it to the Assembly, when they meet, and for my own part, I should be ready to contribute every thing in my power for that end."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 249. Gov. Clinton encloses in his letter the proposals he made to the Indians on June 18 (ibid., VI: 262-94), the Indians' answer of June 20 (ibid., VI: 264-66), and the proposals made to him on the latter day by commissioners of Massachusetts (ibid., VI: 267). Winmore states (Nat. & Crit. Hist. of N.Y., VI: 611-12) that Clinton submitted to this convention of deputies and sachems a plan of union somewhat like the early New England confederacy.

Clinton writes to the Duke of Newcastle that a decision of the judge of the admiralty court has been against the officers of the customs of New York, who claimed duties upon prizes brought into this port by men-of-war and privateers. "Commodore Warren was the first who brought in a French prize, since the commencement of the war, he refused to pay any duty for the same, and says there was not demanded in the West Indies where he has sent many prizes.

"The Merchants of this City have been extremely active in fitting out privateers, at a very great expense, and have brought in several prizes consisting chiefly of sugar, which from the nature of the duty claimed, would anticipate most of their gains.—I must therefore beg leave to move Your Grace, that you'll be pleased to interpose (in behalf of this city) with the Commissioners of the Customs to drop their pretentions to said duties which will greatly encourage His Majesty's subjects, to annoy the Enemy."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 260, 262.

A prize, having been refitted "and very richly laden for Boston, had the Misfortune to be cast-away in going through Hellgate, and it is thought the Ship and Cargo will be entirely lost."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 19, 1744.

The king's birthday is celebrated with the following demonstrations: "In the Forenoon the Militia were drawn up under arms in the Broad-Way, from whence the Artillery Company first marched in two Divisions, one to each Battery, where they were posted at the Guns, and were followed by the first Division of the Regiment and Cadets (leade by, who regularly manned the Batteries, and discharged three Volleys of their Small Arms; then the second Division marched and relieved them, and having fired three Volleys, as before, they were again relieved by the third. During this Time his Excellency, attended by the Council and a great many of the principal Gentlemen of this City, went up to the Fort, where his Majesty's and other loyal Healths were drunk under the Discharge of Pieces of Cannon, and the Night concluded with Illuminations, etc."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 5, 1744.
John Kelly conveys to Philip Pell land on the north side of Cherry St., 30 feet more or less on Roosevelt St.—"The New-York Gazette," Dec. 8, 1744.

586

THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

Oct. 31. (G. 1744) & 3763 "Ward, Mettenruck, C." This deed is not recorded in New York County. The property is now known as Nos. 36 and 58 Cherry St. The document also contains the following recital: "And confirms the position [of Pell] as Keeper of houses thereon as appointed by Mayor of New York City... to the slate-houses. In Sept. 1796, Kelly is referred to as 'the former Lessee of the publick Slate-house houses of this City.' (M. C., V. 35), although on Sept. 20, 1736, he was given a lease of all the slate-houses in the city for a period of 21 years.—Ibid., IV: 243-44. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 365.

Nov. 5 Port, with upwards of 70 Prisoners on board, French and Spanish, bound for some of the French Islands, there to exchange for such of our Countrymen as may have the Misfortune to have fallen into the Enemies Hands."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 5, 1744.

Aug. 30, 1744.

3 Three New York privateers, the brig "Hester" (Capt. Bayard), and the sloops "Polly" (Capt. Morgan) and "Delight" (Capt. Langdon), completely fitted and manned, sail together from this harbour "on a Cruise against his Majesty's Enemies."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 12, 1744. See June 9, 1744, Oct. 22, 1745, April 5, 1746; Nov. 30, 1746; April 6, 1747.

11 Another privateer sloop, commanded by Capt. Richards, completely fitted and manned, falls soon to Sandy Hook, "in order to proceed on a cruise."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 12, 1744. This was evidently:—See Sept 5.

12 The Privateer Brig. Greyhound, being a fine new vessel, commanded by Capt. Jefrey (latter commander of the Polly), is in great forwardness, being almost manned already, and will sail with all possible expedition. [See Sept 26, 1745.]

The largest French Prize lately brought in here, called the Commodore, being an extraordinary Sailor, is also fitting up with great Diligence for a Privateer, and is now called the Prince Charles, to be commanded by Capt. Jacobus Kiersted, an old, brave, experienced Commander. She is upwards of 700 Tons, exceedingly well found and roomy, and is to carry 24 Carriage Guns, besides Swivels, and Men proportionable and will be reckoned the stoutest Vessel fitted out of North America. [See, further, Dec. 5.]

A fine new ship, called the Clarendon, lately launched, commanded by Capt. John Jauncy, and a Brig commanded by Capt. Rosewell, are both fitting out also for a privatering Voyage, and are to sail in Concert.

"The expected the above mentioned Privateers will be all ready at Sea before Spring, when we shall have from this City 3 stout Ships, 4 Briggs and Six Sloops, all well fitted for War."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 12, 1744.

The New-York Cork, Capt. Bayard, very Good Sea Coal.—"N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 12, 1744. About two years later, Lawrence le Teller advertised to sell it "at £5, per Chaldron."—Ibid., Jan. 16, 1747. Sea coal was the old name of ordinary coal.—Century Diet. Doubtless it was brought to America from Newcastle, as appears by John Leake's advertisement, five years later, for the sale of "Newcastle-Coke."—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 5, 1749.

Although the last issue located of The New-York Gazette, published by Bradford & De Forest, is that of Oct. 29, 1744 (No. 900), it is probable that the paper was discontinued with the issue of Nov. 19 (No. 905), to be succeeded the following week by De Forest's The New-York Evening-Post (see Nov. 26) —"See "Biblok, of Am. Newspapers," by Brigham, in Am. Antq. Soc. Proceedings (1917), 416; and Early Newspapers, II: 420.

The first afternoon newspaper published in New York makes its appearance. It is also the first newspaper printed by a native New Yorker, David Kinman. The New-York Evening-Post, a weekly, of which Henry de Forest is the printer. This date of issue is determined by the date of the earliest issue found, that of Dec. 17, 1744 (No. 4). With William Bradford, De Forest had just given up the publication of The New-York Gazette (see July 2).—See Early Newspapers, I: 423. With the issue was a change in the title of the head, involving the omission of the dash after the word 'Evening.' The issue of Mar. 24, 1758, no. 169, is followed in the only known file for this year by Sept. 5, 1758, no. 172, indicating a suspension of several weeks. The last issue found is that of Mar. 30, 1752, no. 207, in which year the paper was probably discontinued.—"From "Biblok, of Am. Newspapers," by Brigham, in Am. Antq. Soc. Proceedings (1917), 416; and Early Newspapers, II: 420.

26 Parker advertises for sale, at the price of one shilling, "An Account of the New-invented Pennsylvania Fire Places: Wherein their Construction and Manner of Operation is particularly explained; their Advantages above every other method of warming Rooms & Demonstrating the Householder to the Use of them, answered and obviated. With Directions for putting them up, and for using them to the best Advantage. And a Copper-Plate, in which the several parts of the Machine are exactly laid down from a Scale of equal Parts... The above mentioned Fire Places are also made by the Printer herein."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 26, 1744. This is the first known Franklin stove, still so popular in this country. It was again described in 1781 in a magazine article entitled "The Pennsylvania Fire-Places, commonly known by the Name of American Stoves, invented by Dr. Franklin, and improved by Mr. Sharp of Leadenhall Street" (London), illustrated by a copperplate engraving showing five different designs.—Gentleman's Mag., Lit. 415.

Cadwallader Colden writes to Alderman Johnson of New York City: "St you may remember that while I was last at New York you gave me notice that you would inform me of what had been done by the Magistrates to remove the Nuisances & draining the stagnating Waters & other Methods taken by them in order to keep the City clean & healthy And likewise to give me some account of the State of health of the City so far as it may be reasonably thought to be the consequence of the Care but I suppose more urgent Business prevented you. I now take the Liberty to put you in mind of what you promised me & when I tell you for what purpose I do it I believe you will not be displeased that I press you to it If it be found from Experience that the Care of the Magistrates has produced in any of the good effects that were proposed it will in the first place be a means to encourage them to continue their Care & to carry it further where either the want of time to do all that was requisite or other obstructions prevented them... it will induce the people more cheerfully to submit to their orders and regulations even in cases where their private profit or ease may seem to suffer... It will be of use to this City & to other places hereafter when they fall under the misfortune of such like Epidemical Distemper in taking the proper Methods to remove them & to prevent them & lastly that such of the Magistrates of New York who have distinguished themselves in so beneficial & benevolent an Undertaking may receive a publick & honourable Testimony of their Care & Vigilance on performing the Duty of good Magis- trates as may be due to their Merit While we were engaged in party disputes many pretended to a great concern for the public now when the publick benefit may be pursued without the inconveniences which necessarily attended this party controversy, the matter of no concern & this gives room to think that the publick Benefit was not really the Motive to those who formerly made so great a bustle about it."—From the original draft of the letter, preserved with the Colden Papers, in the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

In an advertisement to secure men, the privateer ship "Prince Charles" (see Nov. 12) is thus further described: "Barthen 380 Tons, to mount 24 Carriage Guns, most of them Nine Pounders, and 34 Swivels; to carry 200 Men, and will sail in 12 or 14 Days, at fairest. She is to be completely rigged and fitted as a Ship of War, and is a prime Sailing; most of her Guns are already on board, and the men are to draw two Thirds of all the Prize, without any Deduction for Armes, Ammunition and Provision. All Gentlemen Sailors and others, who are minded to go the Cruise, may repair to Mr. Benjamin Kiersted's, at the Sign of the Pine Apple on the New Dock, where they may see the Articles."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 5, 1744. She sailed from Sandy Hook Jan. 10, 1745.—Ibid., Jan. 7, and 24, 1745. After a cruise of eight months, she returned Sept. 20, but without "the good Fortune to meet with or take anything of great value." Her captain was Jacobus Kiersted.—Ibid., Sept. 23, 1745.

Dec. 30, 1745.

At this time, was beginning to show its distinctive character as the centre of the leather trade: "John Browne, lately married to the Widow Breese, continues to carry on the Leather Dresser's Trade, at the Dwelling House of the late John Breese, in the Smith's Fly, near Beekman's Swamp or Creple-Bush, at the South End of the House a Staff is erected, with a Vane on the Top of it; He sells all
The first privateer ship "Prince Charles," Jacobus Kierstede command, was scheduled to sail in twelve or fourteen days. "All Gentlemen Sailors and others, who are minded to go the Cruise," are requested to repair to Mr. Benjamin Kierstede's; "at the Sign of the Fine Apple on the New Docks."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 17, 1744.

Kierstede had been proprietor of this tavern as early as 1735. See Map, 1745.

The first proposal to tax the colonies by means of stamped paper is made this year by Lieut-Gov. Clarke. Gov. Clinton, writing to the Duke of Newcastle on Dec. 13, says that Clarke's object is "to obtain the appointment of the Commissioner of Stamps in America, as well as the inferior officers under him." Clinton doubts the expediency of the measure.—Dawson, The Sons of Liberty (1859), 41. The governor adds that the "People of North America are quite strangers to any duty, but such as they raise themselves, and was such a scheme to take place without their knowledge it might prove a dangerous consequence to His Majesty's interest."—N. Y. Col. Dist., VII: 268. See also Mon. Com. Coun. (1859), 408.

Gov. Clinton informs the Duke of Newcastle that he has received the king's declaration of war against France, and also his order "for compelling me to comply with all Cargoes of ships to which I may grant letters of marque or Commissions for private war against the King of Spain and the French King not to make price of Dutch Ships upon pretence of their having on board Spanish or French effects."—N. Y. Col. Dist., VII: 269.

"All Gentlemen Adventurers, inclinable to go the Cruise" on the privateering vessels "Lincoln" and "Triton," are "desired to repair to the House of Mr. Benjamin Pain, at the Jamaica Arms."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 17, 1744.

This tavern stood on Cruger's wharf at the foot of So. William St. It was one of the resorts of privaters and a place of venue for "pirates" captured. See ibid., Aug. 6, 1744.

"The Albany Post sets out to-morrow, at 2 o'clock in the Afternoon; Those who are minded to make Use of this Opportunity, are desired to send their letters to the Post Office by that time. The Boston and Philadelphia Posts set out last Tuesday [Dec. 11] in order to perform their Stages but once a Fortnight."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 17, 1744. See March 19.

"For the Benefit of Mr. Rice: on Wednesday next will be performed, A Concert Of Vocal and Instrumental Music, at the House of Robert Todd, To begin precisely at Five o'clock. Tickets, at 5s. each, to be had at Mr. Taylor's in Broad-Street, and at both Coffee-Houses."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 31, 1744. Commenting on this benefit, the Post-Boy of Jan. 7, 1745, said: "I was thought by all competent Judges, to exceed Any Thing of the Kind ever done here before."}

1745

At about this time, Sieur Augustin de Langlais and his brother Charles migrated from Mackinaw, Canada, to Green Bay, and started the first permanent settlement in the present state of Wisconsin.—Wisconsin Hist. Coll., III: 197-201; Strong, Hist. of Wisconsin Territory, 41-42.

A "Plan and Elevation of the Old City Hall (etc)" during the period 1745-7 was drawn in October, 1818, from memory, by David Grim, and is now preserved in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. It is reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pl. 32-b.

In this year, George Reuld, silversmith, was admitted as a freeman of New York. He kept his shop "near the Ferry Stairs." Two candlesticks and an alms-basin, made by him, are described in Met. Museum of Art Cat. of Exhibition of Silver used in N. Y., N. J., and the South (1911), 45-46.

Jan. During the January term of the supreme court, a baker and boltier was convicted on three counts for selling unmerchantable bread, for short weight, and for "False Tare of his Casks." He was fined 500. Others are to be prosecuted for similar offenses.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 28, 1745.

Sir Peter Warren is appointed to the provincial council.—Col. Coun. 1745, 347.

"Last Wednesday [Jan. 16] the Ship Lincoln, Capt. John Jancyue [cf. Nov. 12, 1744], fell down to the Watering-Place [at Staten Island], and this day her Consort the Brig Triun, Capt. Francis Rosewell, falls down to join her, in order to sail on a Cruise against his Majesty's Enemies. And as those two Vessels were built on purpose for the Privateering Service, and fitted and equipped in a most extraordinary Manner; it is not doubted, but they will in very few days betake themselves to the little Island, and make up the Number of Thirteen stout Vessels of War fitted out here."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 21, 1745.

A farm of 30 acres belonging to the late Mangel Roll, situated on the East River a little beyond Turtle Bay, and "opposite to the sign of the Union Flag," is advertised for sale. It is described as "very conveniently situated, and has a commodious house, Landing Place and Harbour in a Cove, shelter'd from Ice and stormy Weather; it has two Houses upon it, and a good bearing Orchard, a Stream of Water running through it, and the River before it abounds in great Plenty of Fish, Lobsters and Crabs; the Rear thereof adjoins to the King's Highway." Persons desiring to buy are directed to Samuel Beekman, or Philip Mitchorn, "living next to William Sackerly's in the Bowery-Lane."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 21, 1745. The Union Flag was a tavern on the road to Boston. See Jan. 24, 1757. William Sackerly, or Shackerly, was a tavern-keeper. See also Sept. 2, 1745.

On Jan. 22, a negro named Cuffee belonging to James Alexander received sentence of death from the supreme court "for feloniously breaking open and stealing several goods from his master's shop." On Jan. 25, he was to have been executed, but, the executioner dying suddenly the evening before, his sentence was respited until Jan. 26.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 28, 1745.

 Arbitrators appointed to settle the differences between the four Privaters formerly arrived here with Six French Prizes" will meet "at the House of Robert Todd every Friday Evening 'till the whole is settled."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 18, 1745. This notice is to be found in the newspapers up to and including May 6, when it is to be assumed the "differences" were adjusted.

Madeira wine is advertised for sale "at the Sign of Admiral Vernon," at 8 s. a gallon or 7 s. 6 d. a gallon for 5 gallons or more.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 28, 1745. If a tavern existed with the "Sign of Admiral Vernon," its location is unknown, and the innkeeper's name has not been found. There was, however, a tavern with the sign of Admiral Warren, of which Andrew Ramsay was proprietor in 1749, and without doubt earlier. This tavern stood "near the Exchange" (Broad and Water Sts.). See Feb. 20, 1749.

The provincial council receives letters from Gov. Shirley Feb. regarding the intended expedition against Cape Breton, and asking for men, money, and artillery. The council records its answer, that guns can be sent, but the assembly has to meet before any answer in regard to money can be given.—Cal. Coun. Min., 347.

On Feb. 12, a conference was held with the members of the assembly then in town.—Ibid.

The "Bowling-Green" near the fort is "to be new laid with Turf, and rendered fit for Bowling, this Summer. Whosoever inclines to do that Service, may leave their Proposals with the Printer hereof."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 25, 1745. See also April 6, 1735.

Archibald Kennedy, receiver-general of the province (M. C. C., Mar. III: 488), adds to his will the following provision: "I by this codicil devote my two houses in Broadway, in the City of New York near the Fort which I have lately purchased of the widow of Peter Bayard (see Sept. 3, 1744, in one of which I now live and in the other the Custom House is kept . . . to my dear wife," etc.—Abstracts of Wills, VII: 286. At this date and somewhat before, the custom-house was kept on either the north or south half of the lot later built upon by John Watts and known as No. 3 Broadway.—See July 14, 1732; Aug. 26, 1756. In the day of the receiver-general, there were two small houses upon this plot, and there is no means of knowing in which of these he lived and in which he kept the custom-house. See Liber Deeds, XIV: 245 (Albany); see also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 974; and May 19, 1740; April 21, 1745; Sept. 3, 1742.

"Several very good Riding-Chairs and Ketteneers, to be sold reasonable, by Josiah Milliken, near the Old Slip Market."—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 18, 1745. For definition of the "riding-chair," see May 28, 1744. Regarding the "Ketteneer," Houghton says: "I am obliged to confess complete ignorance as to the character of the 'ketteneer.' It was certainly not an English vehicle, and the name suggests Dutch influence, if not origin."—Coaches of Colonial N. Y., 19. The vehicle is defined in Murray's New English Dict. (Oxford,
who, however, does not give the origin of the word. The
foregoing reference antedates all citations given by Murray,
who finds the term to mean a covered vehicle, like a one-horse
chaise or buggy.

Apr.

"John Roosevelt and William Roome, Esqrs, two of the Com-
mishiners appointed to erect and repair the Fortifications in New-
York, to the Church at the Red-House (according
 recent Order) a Report, by which it appears, that they have
employed for and towards the sundry Uses required by an Act
of the General Assembly" the sum of £22118, "including the
Powder stored in the Powder House, of the City of New-York;
also, the further sum of £10, for and towards sundry Services,
required by another Act of the General Assembly, including
the Powder stored aforesaid," which two sums amount to £106018,
"so that there remains still in the Hands of the Treasurer, for
the Uses required by both the Acts, the sum of £2094, "relating to
Fortifications." They are of opinion that an additional sum of
£215, "will complete all that is required by both the said Acts.

"Likewise an Estimate of the Cost and Charge, for taking
down the old Sodd Work, on Cosspey-Battery, and new Sodd-
ing the Same, to join with the Addition of five Feet," amounting to £25.

"And that an Addition of large Stone on the Outside will be of
Service, to preserve the Battery, the Charge of which will amount
to about Ninety Pounds, . . . " It is ordered that the report lie
on the table for the perusal of the Members, and be referred to the
consideration of the committee.—Assemb. Jour., II: 53. See also
Sept. 2, 1745, and April 6, 1746.

The governor's house in the fort is not yet completed. More
money is required for this work, and "likewise for building the
Stables, and making new Fences round the Garden, and other
Parts of the Fort."—Assemb. Jour., II: 53. It was not completed
on Feb. 13, 1746 (p. 4). The rebuilding was begun some time after
May 19, 1744 (p. 2).

Mr. Clarkson, moves, in the assembly, that an engineer, "either
from the neighbouring Colonies, or from Great Britain, be en-
couraged by a suitable Reward, to come into this Colony, to
view the Forts, Batteries and other Fortification thereof, already
erected, in Order to the making such Alterations, Additions, and
other new Works, as shall be thought necessary to the Security of
the Colony."—Assemb. Jour., II: 53. See April 18.

In accordance with the recommendations of the commissioners
on fortifications (see April 3), the assembly appropriates sums not
exceeding the amounts specified for the following objects: for
"completing what has been directed by two Acts of Assembly,
for the Fortifications in the City of New-York," £145; for new
Sodd Cosspey-Battery, £150; for large Stone, to be laid round the
Outside of Cosspey-Battery, £150; for rearranging the Powder
House, £150; for Flat Rock Battery, and the Fort in New-
York, 28 Feet long, and 20 Feet wide, to secure and preserve the
Carriages and other Stores of War," £910. It is further resolved
"That there be allowed to Capt. John Waldron, for making a close
Room in the red Stone-House, on Cosspey-Battery, and new
chasing necessary Stores of War, for the Use of all the Batteries;"
a sum not exceeding £1261020; for "making new Axle-Trees for the
Carriages," £15; and for "finishing the House in the Fort,
lately erected for the Residence of the Governors of this Colony,"
£200.—Assemb. Jour., II: 55; but see April 17.

Letters for Commodore Warren are opened by the governor
and council. One from Commodore Knowles reports the proba-
bility of an attack upon English settlements by troops and ships
from Martinico. Letters from Capt. Jeffery, commander of the
privateer "Greyhound" of New York, and from Capt. Went-
worth, refer to the same subject. The affidavit of Thomas Vardill
on the subject is taken; and copies of the letters to Commodore
Warren are sent to Gov. Shirley.—Col. Conn. Min., 348.

A message from Gov. Clinton, conveyed "by his secretary" to
the assembly, states that, since the adjournment (on April 11), he
has received a memorial: Advocate of a company of a considera-
able French Armament at Martinique. He enumerates the war-ships
and transports in the fleet; and believes that its intended direction
toward British dominions in South America may be diverted by
the report, which is spread in the West Indies, of the expedition at
present under way against Martinique. The affiant of Commodore
Warren therefore advises the assembly, not only to make sufficient
provision for uniting with neighbouring provinces, in the common
cause ("that we may with the better Grace, call in their Aid, should
there be Occasion," but also, particularly, to put "this Province
into the best Posture of Defence; and that this City may, with all
possible Dispatch, be as well fortified as at any Time hereto-
fore," by setting Stockadoes round it, and erecting Block Houses,
and Batteries, at proper and convenient Rates, lest it appear to
the Wharfs on each Side of the river, or otherwise, that we may thereby be enabled to give the Enemy so warm a Reception, in case they should attack us, as may
render their Efforts vain and ineffectual."—Assemb. Jour., II: 56.
The message was referred to the committee of the whole house,
which, on the following day, arranged for the appointment of a
joint committee and assembly to make proper Estimates of such other Fortifications as they shall judge necessary to be erected, and of such Matters and Things, to be made and done for the further Security of the Colony, as recom-
manded by his Excellency's Message."—Ibid. See April 18.

On motion of Mr. Clarkson, the assembly requests the council
to appoint a committee to act with a committee of the assembly in
making estimates "of such other Fortifications as they shall judge
necessary to be erected," and to consult in regard to the same
"such other Persons as they shall judge proper."—Assemb. Jour.,
II: 56–57. See April 4. The recommendations of May 8 (p. 2)
were the work of this joint committee, acting with Messrs. Heyer
and Clement.—Ibid., 59. See April 20.

The common council orders "that in Case of Any Emergency
that Cannot at present be foreseen by Reason of the City being
Attacked by an Enemy Or by Reason of any other Unforeseen
Accident, That the Deputy Clerk of this Board Use his best En-
deavours to Secure the Records of this City by Removing them
to Such place Within this Province as he Shall Think most Safe
and proper."—M. C. G., V: 146. For further action, see Aug.
17, 1746.

James Parker, "Printer for this Government," proposes to
the common council that he be appointed library keeper to the
Corporation (see June 17, 1745). His application states that the city
possesses "a valuable Library which May be of very great Use
And service to the Inhabitants of this province; but more espe-
cially to those of the City of a library Keeper was appointed under
proper Regulations, the want of which at present not only deprives
Many persons of the use of the Said Books, but subjects the Books
to be ruined, Or Destroyed by the Dust and paper Worm." He
therefore offers, first, to prepare and print, before August first,
a catalogue of all the books. Second, he promises that he will
"power to let out the Books to hire at Six pence a week for Each Book
to any person or persons, residing within this Government,
under penalty for failure to return the book uninjured by a stated
time, third, 'That no person shall hire a book for less than a Week,' Or More for building a Batch, or hiring a person to be allowed to
have More than three Books at one time;" fourth, "that all
Members and Officers of the Common Council be entitled to the
loan of any book gratis and be preferred before all other hirers;
"fifth, that, as library keeper, he "will give his Attendance at the
Library at a fixed time every week for two hours, in order to
make and receive the Books;" and he will "keep a book of his pro-
cedings and Profits accruing by the loan of the Books, which
Book the Corporation may Inspect at their pleasure that he will
Likewise keep all the Books in repair in his own Expenditure and
if any Book, or Books should happen to be lost he will Send for
New ones of the same Sort in the Room of them, that he Will Print
Penny Bills and do every thing above proposed at his own Ex-
penditure without any Charge to the Corporation, he being entitled
to the money arising by the hire or loan of the Books to his own
Use." The proposals are agreed to by the board, and it is ordered
that the key of the library be delivered to him. M. C. G., V: 142–43.
The catalogue was ready for distribution June 16, 1746
(p. 2). For an account of his activities in behalf of the library, see
Kepp's Hist. of the N. T. Society Library, 172–76; also Aug. 19, 1745.

The "House of the Widow Baker" is designated as the meeting-
place of a company of a convivial and musical assembly.—Assemb.
Jour., II: 57. This was a tavern, kept by the widow of Roger Baker.—See Lemoyne
Map Ref. Key, III: 979.

The common council appoints a committee to build with stone
the common sewer at the lower end of Broad St.—M. C. G., V:

The common council prepares, and presents to the speaker
of the assembly, a petition "for the better fortifying this City." It
expresses gratitude for "the paternal Care and Becoming Zeal" Apr. 26 "Our Capt[ain] General" has from time to time recommended to the assembly, particularly in his message of April 17 (p. 17), also to the council and house; but "as Most of the Inhabitants are Apprehensive that Not Only they but the Colony in General are Exposed to Great and Imminent Dangers by Our present Defences Condition," the petition asks that "Speedy and Effectual Measures" may be taken.—M. C. C., V: 4. See, further, May 8. 30 The common council orders "that a Straight Line be drawn from the South Corner of the House of Mr. Augustus Jay now in the Occupation of Peter Warren Esq to the North Corner of the House of Archibald Kennedy fronting the Bowling Green in the Broad Way, And that Mr. William Smith who is now about to Build a House (and all other persons who Shall Build between the Said Two Houses) lay their foundations and Build Conformable to the aforesaid Straight Line."—M. C. C., V: 149. See April 13, 1744: and description of Pt. 93, III: 596. Augustus Jay had built upon the site of the present Nos. 9 and 11 Broadway (see June 2, 1730); Archibald Kennedy was at No. 1, and William Smith at No. 7. The line of Broadway was a straight line on all the maps we have; but the line of the Beaver Path, the later Marketfield St., now Battery Place, ran to the river on a line which formed an obtuse angle with that of Broadway. Other lines of the Broadway grid were not parallel to the line of the Beaver Path. Under these circumstances, those who built houses facing on the west side of Broadway were permitted to build the fronts of their houses at right angles to the side walls, causing joins or gores in each lot, as far north as No. 27 Broadway. This was what was often alluded to as the "saw-tooth" line of Broadway; it was not, however, the line of the thoroughfare that was toothed; the owners of the houses had built with slight encroachments on the street. This fact is indicated on the Map of Dutch Grants, C. Pl. 87, Vol. II. In very recent times, the corporation somewhat rectified the house-line. May 8 The joint committee of the council, assembly appointed (see April 18 and 26) to make estimates of, and to give advice regarding, proper fortifications to resist a possible naval attack by the French, makes its report. Col. Morris explains to the assembly that the committee has inspected "such Places as were conceived proper and consulted the Mayor and Aldermen, and some other Gentlemen of the City, and took the Assistance of two Persons [Messrs. Heyer and Clement] who were said to have some Skill, both with Respect to its Defence towards the Water, as well as the Land." Being of the opinion that an attack upon the city by sea was more probable than by land, the committee believed "it most necessary to proceed, in the first Place, to any naval improve- ment, by erecting Batteries." Two sets of plans, one prepared by Heyer and one by Clement, are then presented to the house. In detail, the plans recommended are as follows: 1. That a Battery of eight Guns, should be immediately erected. (Dominie’s Book; see Landmark, May Ref. Key, III: 969) with a large Block House to cover the Men, and their Arms. 2. That Plans should be made whereby to erect a Battery of eight Guns, on Capt. Rutger’s Wharf, when there shall be Occasion. 5. That Places should be made whereby to erect a Battery of eight Guns, on Burnett’s Key, upon Occasion. 4. That it is absolutely necessary, for the Safety and Defence of the City towards the Harbour, to have a Battery of twenty Guns, at the East End of this City [See April 7, 1745, for the government’s recommendation.] 5. That Guns should be made for every Battery, several spare Carriages, and long Trail-Carriages, for Twelve Field-Pieces, &c. 6. As to the Battery of twenty Guns, two Places have been proposed, the one on a Wharf to be made out into the River adjoining to Lowrey’s; which Wharf, the Committee were of Opinion could not be made this Year. [See July 6, 1745, for appropriation of $800.] 7. The other Place proposed, is on Mr. Harmans Rutger’s Hill. And, in Case it should be erected on this last, the Committees are of Opinion, it will be necessary to have two Blockhouses and Fuerte to guard it, and to have a Battery of six Guns, to be erected upon Occasion, besides Peck’s, according to a Plan to be made for that Purpose. "6. With Respect to the Estimate of the Expanse, the May 8 May 11 Committees were of Opinion, that the erecting the twenty Gun Battery on a Wharf to be made adjoining to Lowrey’s, besides the Delay, would make the Charge of the above Articles, amount to about Four Thousand, Five Hundred and Three Thousand Pounds; and that if a Battery was to be erected on Rutgers Hill, the Amount of the Expanse of the above Articles is estimated at, about Three Thousand Pounds."—Assem. Jour., II: 59; Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 88–89; May 11. The assembly approves the sites for batteries as recommended by the committee on May 8 (p. 17), and also votes the approipa- tions suggested.—Assem. Jour., II: 60; but see May 14 for Clinton’s opinion of this action. The governor rebukes the legislature for assuming too much power in recommending fortifications and assigning places for them at New York, which decision he claims rests with the govern- or. He then in anger dissolves the session.—Assem. Jour., II: 61–62. This action did not entirely interrupt the preparations for defence, for work on the battery at Copley Rock was in progress on May 16.—Cal. Coun. Min., 346. See May 21. As navigation has been obstructed by Spanish and French privateers which infest the coast, the legislature allows a pre- emum "to Such Privateers as shall during the Present War take or destroy any Enemies Privateer between ... Cape Higopen, and the Easternmost part of Nassau Island, to the Northward of the Thirty Eighth Degree of Latitude." For a man on board a privateer destroyed or captured within these limits the sum of £1 will be paid, if sufficient proof is presented.—Col. Laws N.Y., III: 446–48. Accounts "of building Fort George" are received by the provin- cial council, and Commissioners Roome and Roosevelt (see May 19, 1744) are ordered to continue to serve.—Col. Coun. Min., 348. The original manuscript record in the council minutes was almost completely destroyed by the fire in the State Library at Albany, only the following being now distinctly legible: "Mr. Roome and Mr. Roosevelt two of the Commissioners attending without were called in and were directed to proceed upon Com- pleting the Batteries and Fortifications preferable to anything Else."—Col. Coun. Min. (Albany), XXI: 2. See May 29. A letter received from the Duke of Newcastle, approving of Gov. Clinton, orders him to assist Commodore Warren with men, provisions, or shipping. One received from Warren, who is on board the "Superbe," at Chapeaurouge Bay, during the siege of Louisbourg, asks for assistance; as does also one from Gov. Shirley. The council orders that money be raised by subscription.—Col. Coun. Min., 348–49. On May 27 a copy of Clement, who has been employed to draw a plan for a battery at the east end of the city, presents it to the house, with the information that his work has the approval of the governor.— Assem. Jour., II: 67. See June 25. To be Sold, A Handsome Coach and Harness about 7 Years old, not much the Worse for wear, with Good Coaches and Horses. 3 Emquy of the Printer hereof."—N.Y. Post-Boy, June 3, 1745. Most of the governors, and some prominent citizens of New York had owned coaches, so their use at this time as not unusual. For other references in this period, see March 14, 1738, and Jan. 9 and May 5, 1744. By 1738, the use of carriages had become quite general, and New York’s first coach-maker had established his business in the city.—Houghton, Coaches of Colonial N.Y., (1890). The provincial council grants warrants to James Livingston, Steven van Cortlandt, Brandt Schuyler, and William Bayard to carry French prisoners to the French islands.—Cal. Coun. Min., 349. See Aug. 25. 1744. Louisbourg and Cape Breton, the chief strongholds of the French in America, are taken by 3,000 Americans, led by William Pepperell, a wealthy merchant of Maine, strongly reinforced by the British fleet under Warren.—McLennan, Louisbourg (1918), 162. See also J. Journal of the Late Siege by the Troops from North America, against the French at Cape Breton, the City of Louisbourg, and the Territories thereunto belonging. Surrendered to the English, on the 17th of June, 1745, after a Siege of Forty-Eight Days. By James Gibson, Gentleman Volunteer at the above Siege (London: Printed for J. Nichols, 1745) contains a large folding plate, engraved by B. Cole, showing the city of Louisbourg, with the harbours and garrisons on the island of Gaspe, or Cape Breton, and the fleet. The author was a Boston merchant, who, with the
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

July 1745, 400 New England colonists, joined the expedition under Pepperrell.

July 1745, he supervised the removal of the prisoners to France, and disbursed over £30,000 sterling in that operation. His diary of the siege was republished in Boston in 1847, under the title of A Boston Merchant of 1745. Louisburg was restored to France by the Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, Oct. 7, 1748 (g.v.). See also July 6 and 17.

Sir Peter Vanderbergh, on his springing to the Duke of Newcastle: "I beg leave to return your Grace my hearty thanks, for your answer, to a friend of mine, who took the liberty to ask the Government of New Jersey for me, when it should become vacant, my wife being of new York, makes it convenient for me, and Mr. Clinton, with whom he has the pleasure to be well acquainted, has assured me he has no design to get that Government added to his, as it formerly was: I would by no means offer at any thing that Interfer'd with his Interest, but if when he is better provided for, I could succeed to the Government of New York, I should Esteem it the highest favour that could be confer'd on me."


The steeple of the new Dutch church is set on fire, "close under the Ball," by lightning. It is in some parts, chiefly by the Caucus of a few Persons, who broke through the Cupola, at the Hopes of their Lives, and of having the Lead melted about their Ears." The church elders presented them with £60, and other persons gave them presents "for their Activity and Bravery."—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 24, 1745. Extols, Retells, Etc., at Curacao, and the provincial council at New York orders that all vessels from that port be quarantined.


Gov. Clinton recommends to the provincial legislature the strengthening of the fortifications. He says: "In order to put the Province into a proper Posture of Defence, it is necessary that such other fortifications be erected about this City with all possible Dispatch, as may be sufficient to enable us to repel any Force that may attack us on this Quarter: For this Purpose, a strong Battery of twenty Guns, at the East End of the Town [see May 8, for two localities suggested], in the Harbour, and some other Batteries in other parts of the City, should be forthwith erected; of which, I will direct plans to be laid before you. 'Tis worth considering, whether as Matters are now circumstance, this City may not probably Share a considerable Part of the War.—Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 885. See July 3.

In a message to the assembly, Gov. Clinton says: "Upon enquiring of the Commissioners, concerning the Money already expended upon the House in the Fort [from appropriation of May 19, 1744], I find, that what remains in the Treasurer's Hands, appropriated for this Service, is not sufficient to complete the same; I must therefore recommend it to you, to make further Provision for that Purpose, and likewise for building the Stables, and making new Fences round the Garden, and other Parts of the Fort."—Assem. Jour., II: 66. The sum of £1,200 was appropriated by the assembly July 6 (g.v.) for finishing the House.

July 1745, To be Sold at Vendue, On Tuesday morning next [July 1], the Plate, Household Furniture, and other Goods, belonging to the Honourable George Clarke, Esq; lately gone for England, at his House in the Broad-Way.—N. T. Post-Boy, July 1, 1745.

To be Sold by William Bradford [Jr.], Pewterer, in Hanover Square in New York. Cannon, six and four Founders, and Swivel Guns, Cannon Shot of all sizes, Iron Pots and Kettles of all sizes, Cart and Waggons Boxes, Baskets for Chamberies, Fullers Plates, Pig and Bar Iron, &c., &c. Where may be had money for old Brass and Pewter.—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 1, 1745. About five years later, we find him in the business of which he mentions in his advertisement, including "Trible Rules for ruling of blank Books," small compasses "to fix on a Walking Stick, and lengthen'd to a suitable Height," "Protractors," "Trunk Telescopes, Walking Stick Spying Glasses, . . . Billiard or Truck Balls . . . ."—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 11, 1745.

Gov. Clinton makes additional recommendations concerning fortifications (see June 25), among which is one for the storing of gunpowder in the magazine of the fort, which has been filled up and repaired during "the last Summer" (see July 24, 1744)—Assem. Jour., II: 69. The act for erecting and repairing fortifications was finally passed on July 6 (g.v.).

Nearly a year previously, July 27, 1744, Daniel Horsmanden notified the assembly that the work would probably be completed the following spring. As nothing further has been heard from him, a committee is appointed to investigate.—Assem. Jour., III: 66-70. See Nov. 13 and 27, 1741. Horsmanden's work was finally finished by Livingston and Smith.—See Nov. 13, 1741; Nov. 24, 1740.

Henry Cruger recommends fortifying Nutten Island.—Assem. Jour., II: 70. In November a bill establishing a lottery to raise £3,750 to finance such a project passed in both the assembly and council.—Ibid., II: 82, 87. There is no mention in the record of the governor's assent to the bill. On Jan. 21, 1746, Mr. Cruger presented another bill to raise by lottery £3,750 for more effectually fortifying the city of New York.—Ibid., III: 92. This bill became a law on Feb. 27, 1746 (g.v.).

A provincial act is passed "for Erecting & Repairing Fortifications within this Colony for defraying the Charge of several Services for the Lord, etc.," etc. The preamble of this act averts that the "moneys which have been heretofore granted for Fortifying this Colony have Proved insufficient fully to answer that Purpose." The treasurer is therefore empowered to pay the following sums for specified objects in the city of New York:

To Capt. John Walltron, for making a close Room in the Red Store House on Copy of Battreys & for Purchasing necessary Stores of War for the use of all the Batteries, £126:10:2.

To Samuel Brown, for "Cleansing the Guns on the Several Batteries," £50.

To Capt. John Walltron, "for Providing Guns [guns] for the use of the Several Batteries," £210; and "for Purchasing Lead to make Partridge Shot for the Great Guns," £5.

To Moses Clement, "for his Attendance on the Joint Committee of the Council & General Assembly and Drawing Plans of Batteries," £5; and to Christian Hoye [Hoyet] for similar services, £3.

To Adam Vanderbergh, "for Carving the Great Guns and Carriages Sent to Boston," £8:16:2; and to Jasper Bosch for freight on the same, £70.

To John "Rosvelt," William Roome, and Samuel Lawrence, the commissioners of the fortifications in the city of New York, there is allowed the sum of £3,577:10, to be used toward completing the operations directed by the acts of May 19 and Sept. 21, 1744 (g.v.), for improving the fortifications and building a new governor's house. This part of the act directs the following payments by these commissioners:

"For Studding Copsey Battery," £150.

"For Procuring & Laying Large Stones round the outside of the said Battery to Secure the Foundation thereof," £50. (See Sept. 25, 1750, for further estimate of repairs.)

"For Building a Store House between the Flat Rock Battery, and Fort George, 28 feet long and 20 feet wide, "to Secure and Preserve the Carriages and other Stores of War," £59:10:

"For making Axle Trees for the Carriages," £15.

"For finishing the House Lately Erected in the Fort for the Residence of the Governors of this Colony," £1,200.

"For Erecting . . . a Battery of Eight Guns upon Dominie's Hook with a Large Block House to Shelter the Men," £500 (including £3-20 formerly allowed for this purpose).

"For Laying a Flat Form proper for Eight Guns on Capt Peter Rutgers Wharfl upon Ocean," £50.

"For Laying a Flat Form proper for Six Guns upon the City Ground behind Mr. Benjamin Peeks House upon Ocean," £50. (See developments under Feb. 5 and May 2, 1746.)

"For making a New Fence round the Fort Garden," £60.

"For Repairing the Spar before the Gate of Fort George," £8.

The act also directs that, "for Immediate use on Extraordinary Emergencies," the store-keeper of the powder-house shall deliver ten barrels of gunpowder, to be deposited in the magazine of the fort, for the guider "to Try & Exercise the Great Guns upon the Several Batteries."—Col. Coun. Min., III: 452-58.
The Palisades were erected across the island, doubtless in accordance with the general provisions of this act, though not specifically mentioned or provided for by its terms. Of these, David Grim, writing in Nov., 1819, said: "I remember the building and erecting the Palisades and Block-houses, in the year 1745, for the security and protection of the inhabitants of this time much alarmed, and afraid that the French and Indians were coming to invade this city, on which the General Assembly of this province voted a sum of money (£8,000) to build a line of Palisades and Block-houses, from the East river to the North river. Those Palisades commenced at the house of Mr. De Slabroes, No. 57, in Cherry street, (which was then the last house on the East river, to Kip's bay.) From that place, it went in a direct line to Windmill lane, (late Catey Muits') from thence, in the rear of the Poor-house, and to Dominie's hook, at the North river.

"Those Palisades were made of cedar logs, about fourteen feet long and nine or ten inches in diameter, were placed in a trench, dug in the ground for that purpose, three feet deep, with loop-holes in the same, for musketry, and a breast-work four feet high and four feet in width. In this line of Palisades were three Block-houses, about thirty feet square and ten feet high, with six port-holes, for cannon. Those Blockhouses were made with logs, of eighteen inches diameter. They were placed thus: the one was in (now) Pearl street, nearly in front of Bancker street; the second in the rear of the Poor-house, and the other between Church and Chapel streets. There were four large gates, or outlets to the city, the one at the head of Pearl street, Chatham street, Bruc'e street and Green-wich street."—From statement on back of Grim's general plan of the city, the original of which is in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. See also description of the Grim Plan, Pl. 25-3; 270-71; the account of the Holland Plan, of Sept., 1717 (2 v.); and Mannschack Plan, Pl. 54, Vol. I. For other references, see the "Palisades of 1746," in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 945; also Man. Com. Coun. (1866), 605.

A provincial law is passed appropriating 5,000 pounds towards the expedition undertaken by the government of Massachusetts Bay against Louisbourg (see April 17). The province also has been charged with the Upper Ferry at the Narrows, on the Staten Island side, begins to run a regular ferry from there to New York. He advertises that a passage-boat will set out every Tuesday and Friday, returning the same day, if possible. He also keeps "very good Entertainment for Men and Horses." The boat may be hired, on Tuesday and Friday, by inquiry at John Creger's, "a Corner-house at the Old Slip."—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 8, 1745. See also June 18, 1753.

Gov. Clinton having received an express, late on the night of July 9, from Gov. Shirley, "with the Most Agreeable News of the Surrender of Cape Breton to his Majesties Frient And Forces" (on June 17, 1745; see also July 6), the common council orders that Mr. De Joncourt be Directed to provide a Handsome Dinner for this Board And that His Excellency the Governor the Members of the Council and Members of Assembly of this City with the Field Officers be Invited to Dine with this Board," and a committee is appointed to "Order a Bonfire to be prepared without Spring Garden in the Evening and that they Order Twenty Gallons of Good Wine to the Bonfire."—M. G. C., V: 151. Peter de Joncourt's tavern stood at Pearl St. and Coenties Slip.—See Dec. 8, 1748. The dinner was given the same day,—when all the loyal Healths were drank, with thoseconnected to the continuance of Louisbourg under British Colours for ever, while the Cannon of Copey Battery and several Vessels in the Harbour were firing." In the evening "there was a magnificent Bonfire erected, at which the same Healths were repeated. At Night the whole City was splendidly illuminated, and the greatest Noise of Joy made in every House in the City, from Countenance upon hearing the good News. The Gentlemen at Dinner made a handsome Collection for the Person who brought the Express, which he voluntarily engaged to convey hither; And there being present at this Entertainment many of the Persons who, at the Instance of his Excellency our Governor, had engaged with him in a Subscription, immediately after the Dissolution of the late Assembly. A Quantity of Provisions to be forthwith transported and consigned to Governor Shirley, for the Service of the Expedition [see May 27]; The Vote of the General Court of Massachusetts Bay was read, returning their Thanks to His Excellency Governor Clinton, for that Instance of his Zeal in Promoting this important Expedition; and to desire he would acquaint the Gentlemen concerned in the said Subscription, how acceptable this Mark of their publick Spirit was to that Court."—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 15, 1745.

On Oct. 28, Gov. Shirley wrote from Louisbourg to England an account of the expedition against that place. This was published in 1746 in London, with the title: A Letter from William Shirley, Esq; Gov. of Mass. Bay, to his Grace the Duke of Newcastle, with a Journal of the Siege of Louisbourg, and other Operations of the Forces during the Expedition against the French Settlements on Cape Breton. It was reprinted by James Parker (N. Y., 1746).

To "show their unchristian Way of rejoicing" over the fall of Louisbourg (on June 17), certain young men of the city go about smashing windows and shutters. They are warned to make restitution for those broken in Beaver St., or their names will be printed.—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 15, 1745.

The provincial council received letters from Gov. Shirley and Gov. Laws giving accounts of the reduction of Louisbourg.—Cal. Coun. Min., 349.

A noteworthy character, who dies this day in New York at the age of 27, is John Dupuy, M. D., a "Man-Midwife," whose obituaries show that he was widely recognized as a "skillful Practitioner in Physic," and a "Learned Professor of Chirurgery and Medicine." One notice of his death states: "It may be truly said here, as David did of Goliath's Sword, There is none like him."—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 22, Aug. 5, 1745.

"Peter Moore, having been sentenced to be hanged on Aug. 5 by the supreme court of the province of passing counterfeit money, receives 38 lashes at the public whipping-post, and is sentenced to stand in the pillory on Aug. 13.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 12, 1745. See Aug. 3, 1744.

James Parker publishes the following notice: "Wheresoevr an Examination of the Books in the Library possessed by the Corporation of the City of New York, it appears that many of them are missing. . . . Any Gentleman or others who may have borrowed, or are in Possession of any the said Books, or any Books whatever belonging to the said Library, are hereby desired immediately to return them to the Printer hereof, and to receive the same, where they will be thankfully received, and no Questions asked."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 19, 1745. See April 19.

The privy sewer "Chilton" (Capt. Thomas Bevan) returns to port from a cruise of about six weeks with a French prize ship, "La Pomone" (Augustine Robert Houvery, commander). The prize is "of about 180 Tons, 14 Carriage Guns, and 43 men, with a Commission from the Duke de Penthevére, Admiral of France." She was taken "after a short Engagement, without the loss of a Man; her Cargo by Invoice consists of 85 Casks of Sugar, 237 Casks Indigo, containing 87,000 wt. and 17 Bales of Cotton. She is valued at near 40,000."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 26, 1745. The prize money derived from this capture amounted to more than £160 a share.—Ibld., Sept. 30, 1745.

The death of Peter Ruggers occurs. He was "Captain of the first Independent Company of Cadets in this City," and a member of the common council, with special experience in handling financial affairs. His funeral, which occurred the following day, was attended by most of the principal inhabitants.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 26, 1745. M. C. G., VIII: 403.

The brig "Castor" (Capt. Estan) and the sloop "Pollux" (Capt. Burtins), were both found in order to proceed on a Cruise against his Majesty's Enemies."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 26, 27, 1745. See Apr. 1, 1746.

The provincial council grants a commission to Nathaniel Marston, Henry Cuyler, and Phil Phillips, to carry French prisoners to French places.—Cal. Coun. Min., 370. See May 20. In desire he spending the week prior to this date, "the Reverend Mr. Witfield [Whitefield] came among us, and has Preached twice a Day.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1715 successfully every week Day, and yesterday being Sunday (three times) had a fine Drop of Rain; but the meeting House and Windows was so full, that the People themselves were Astonished to see so vast an Audience."—N. Y. Eve. Post, Sept. 2, 1745.

5 Gov. Clinton issues a proclamation prohibiting all traffic and correspondence between British subjects and Indians who are in league with the French.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 9, 1745.

9 Samuel Lewis, "having a very good Boat fit to carry either Passengers or Goods," advertises "To set out from New York for Perth Amboy, every Monday and Thursday; and from Perth Amboy for New York, every Wednesday and Saturday..." He may be found at the Eastham's in New York, or at his own House in Perth-Amboy."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 9, 1745. See also April 3, 1738; April 21, 1754.

17 The death of Stephen de Lancey occurs. He was a merchant, "a very noted young Gentleman, of a fair character; Brother to the Chief Justice of this Province, and Brother-in-Law to the brave Commodore Warren."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 23, 1745. It was he who built the "large brick house" so well known after the Revolution as Furnaces' Tavern.—M. C. C., VIII: 240.

19 Capt. Bevan, of the privateer sloop "Clinton" (see Aug. 23), gives a "very handsome Treat of a Hoghead of Punch and an Ox roasted whole, to his Sloop's Company, in the Fields, near Dominie's Hook, in Consideration of their deaising, at his Desire, from plundering any of the Passengers, Officers, or Sailors on board the Prize Ship lately brought in by them."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 17, 1745.

26 Gov. Clinton embarks on a sloop for Albany, "in order to meet the Five Nations of Indians there, on the 4th of October, to renew and strengthen the ancient Treaty of Peace, subsisting between this Government and those Nations."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 17, 1745; Col. C. Mi., 349, 350.

On Sept. 17, the New York privateer sloop "William" (Capt. Nathaniel Richards) arrived here; the privateer brig "Greyhound" (Capt. Richard Jofferies) arrives to-day (see Nov. 11 and 12, 1744). They were "late Consorts in the West-Indies, when they took the rich Spanish Ship so much talk'd of, in Company with two New England Privateers; which Ship with her Cargo was sold in Antigua." The prize money from this and other captures amounted to more than £90 a man.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 17, 1745.

A "fine large Snow" is launched here, "design'd for a Privateer, and is to be fitted out immediately, to sail in Concert with Capt. Jofferies: She is called the Dragon, will mount 16 or 18 Carriage Guns, and be commanded by Thomas Seymour, late of the Clinton sloop; and is esteem'd the completest Vessel of her Size for the Purpose of any fitted out of this Place."—Ibid. See Oct. 24, 1745.

29 Deputy Mayor Gerardus Stuyvesant presides at the meeting of the common council on this day, when the election of city officials occurs, and on Oct. 14, when they are sworn in. As no mayor, sheriff, or recorder have been appointed by the governor, who, with Mayor Stephen Bayard and Recorder Daniel Horsmanden, is in Albany (see Sept. 26), the present incumbents are continued in office for another year, as provided by the charter.—M. C. C., VI: 152-58. Rarely in the English colonial period of the city's history has a deputy mayor had occasion to preside.

An advertisement informs the public "that William Grant, Stone-Cutter, and Samuel Hunter, Quarrier, of New York, lately arrived from England, carves and cuts all Manner of Stones in the neatest and most curious Fashions ever done in America. The said Grant is to be spoke with at Mr. Welsh's, Sexton to Trinity Church, in New-York."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 30, 1745.

Notice is published that "the Court Bathe, from Westchester to Nassau Island" (see April 17, 1745) will be let to the highest bidder on the first Tuesday in November, at the "Court House."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 7, 1745.

13 Thirteen "Practitioners in Physick" in New York City publish a "Certificate" by five justices of the peace for this city and county, "That the Fever that this City was lately visited with, is very greatly abated; and that there are but few Persons at Present sick in this City;" also that they do not know of anyone "that has the Distemper called the Small Pox."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 7, 1745.

Many books belonging to "the Library possessed by the Corporation of the City of New York" (see June 27, 1739) are missing. Those in folio have been advertised. The titles of the missing ones in quarto are now published; and there are several others in octavo and duodecimo. "Gentlemen and others" who have borrowed them or have them in their possession are "desired immediately to return them to the Printer hereof [Parke], who is deeply concerned [see April 19] to receive the same, where they will be thankfully received, and no Questions ask'd."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 14, 1745. See also Aug. 19.

The privateer brig "Dolphin" (Capt. Richard Langdon), of New York, arrives with a French prize snow of about 130 tons and 10 carriage guns, having on board more than 200 hogsheads of wine, sugar, and other valuable commodities. She was at the port of Porto Rico on Sept. 26, having run ashore on being chased, when all but one of her men took to a small boat and escaped. "A Fortnight before that, Capt. Langdon took a Sloop from Caroacao bound to Martinico, laden with Cordage and Beef, and 'tis said some specie, which Sloop is sent into Rhode Island."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 21, 1745. See Dec. 30.

The privateer sloop "Chilton" (see Aug. 23) sails from the Hook on a cruise.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 28, 1745.

The privateer sloop "Polly" (Capt. Helme; cf. Nov. 8, 1744), "being already fitted, and provisioned well, is expected to sail in a few days on a cruise."—Ibid. See further, April 27, 1746.

The provincial council receives an order from the lords justices to give Peter Warren and Joseph Murray precedence over John Moore in the council.—Col. Coun. Min., 359.

A committee of the common council is appointed to examine the city charter, with the assistance of the chief-justice, the recorder, Mr. Alexander, and Mr. Murray, with a view of suggesting amendments advantageous to the city.—M. C. C., VI: 161.

By order of the common council, no one shall presume to deprive the tenants near the Fresh Water Pond of the pits they have dug there, nor shall dig in the future.—M. C. C., VI: 164. The tenants had been compelled to move from lands south of this locality in May (see May 5) and are thus made secure in their new location. Here their industry continued for many years. See April 26, 1753.

18 Lately imported from London, and to be sold very cheap for ready money, by Thomas Duncan, at his House in Wall Street, near the Meal Market, the following goods, viz. . . ."—A great variety, reminding one of a modern department store, were listed in this advertisement, the names of some of which are unknown to modern trade. The following are selected: "Broad Clothes, German Serge, Bear Skin, Duffils, Shallows, Worsted cambricks, . . . Flowered damasks, . . . Mix druggets, . . . Plain and striped callimancoes, . . . Yard-wide durance, Pruneloes, . . . Superfine barragon, Worsted & hair shaps, Starries, Fleecets, Turkettes, Everlasting, Bosom, Man-manoys, Mansions, Strip'd gingham, Phoats, Chiloos, Black taffeties, . . . Strip'd satins, Black velvets, Black husting, Black bombazine, Mourning capes, Silk poplin, Single and double alapignes, Closh cord, . . . cherriderry, Indiana, Black mantua silk, Barcelon and check'd silk handkerchiefs, China, and sundry India ditto, Black gauze and Scotch ditto, . . . Then follow a miscellaneous assortment of articles, including pins and needles, cutlery, hats, gloves, Scotch snuff, pewter dishes, pictures and maps, tea, looking-glasses, writing-paper, cotton and silk gowns, cloths, cinnamon, nutmegs, and raians, "Tandems, Guick hollands, Worsted, and Tandems, Worsted, Worsted cloths of all sorts, Muslin, Lawns, Kentings, Brittanias, Onsbrigs, Blue & white calico handkerchiefs, Cotton comalls, Long lawns, Ferris, Colour'd thread, & Spectacles."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 18, 1745.

News of the destruction of "Saraghtoga" is received by the provincial council.—Col. Coun. Min., 150. See Dec. 2, and 4.

A provincial statute is passed enabling the inhabitants of New York City to elect annually two vestrymen in each of the seven wards. There will thus be 14 vestrymen instead of ten as in the past (see Sept. 22, 1653). This increase is made because the "City of New York is greatly increased as well in Extent as Number of Inhabitants." As before, they are to lay taxes in conjunction with the justices of the peace.—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 505-6.

A provincial act is passed for paying £1,511:11. for the service of this Colony." Among the expenses directed to be paid is an item of £50 to Capt. John Walton "for his care & Service as keeper of the Colony Stores of War in the City of New York" for one...
"FREEDOM OF THE CITY," AND GOLD BOX TO CONTAIN SEAL, PRESENTED TO ANDREW HAMILTON,
DATED SEPT. 24, 1735. SEE P. 542.
The growth of the city during the period of 1717-46 is, to some extent, illustrated by the increase of the Burgie View (known as the Bakewell View), dated March 2, 1745. The March 2, 1746, map shows five churches but since the publication of the first issue are shown, as well as a few other important changes. It is reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pt. 3.

1746

1. "I have seen wheat growing in 1746 where St. Paul's Church now stands."—From notes by Rev. John H. Abel, D. D., entitled "Rest of Abel's Book," to the Slater Historical Soc. According to reminiscences written in 1828, there were small houses of wood about the year 1745 where now St. Paul's Church stands.—Watson, Annals (1846), 176. Both statements may be approximately correct.—See PI. 324 (of 1742-4), and PI. 34 (of 1754), Vol. I.

In this year, Myer Myers, silversmith, was admitted as a freeman of New York. In 1755, his shop was "opposite the Meat Market." He was president of the New York Silver Smiths' Society in 1776, and continued active until 1790. For a description of some of his work, see Met. Museum of Art Cat. of Exhibition of Silver used in N. Y., N. J., and the South (1914), 38-39.

A committee of the common council is ordered to request the representatives of the city in the assembly to notify the corporations of any motion abridging the charter, by-laws, or any of the rights and privileges of the city, that the corporation thus may have the opportunity of being heard.—M. C. C., V: 165. On Jan. 30, the "Trustees of the Town of Brookland," presented a petition to the assembly, setting forth that a great many inhabitants of that township "living near the Ferry from Nassau Island, to New York," who had "their chief Dependance of supporting their Families, by trading to the New York Markets," had been harassed by the Ferry Act of Oct. 14, 1742 (25: 2), "from transporting their Goods in their own Vessels, to the said Markets," and thereby exposed to hardships and expense.—Assemb. Jour., II: 93. On Feb. 18, the mayor submitted a copy of the petition to the common council. Daniel Horsmanden (see Joseph Murray) was still retained by the corporation to oppose the granting of the desired relief.—M. C. C., V: 166. The petitioners were given leave by the assembly to bring in a bill to relieve them of the hardships complained of, and this bill barely missed becoming a law.—Assemb. Jour., II: 103, 107, 117, 118-19; Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 936, 954, 55. It would have destroyed New York City's ferry monopoly.—See Dec. 3, 1752; Dec. 30, 1743.

The field officers of the city, on an order from the governor, are empowered by the assembly, in case of alarm or invasion, to demand of every inhabitant of this city who shall occupy a stockade, or be able to defend it, to deliver up to the Officer appointed, or to the Place directed for the Rendez-vous, one such Slave. He is to be "employed at the Artillery of the several Fortifications in the said City under the Direction of the proper Officer." No more than two slaves are to be placed at one gun. Any inhabitant refusing to send his or her slave, shall be fined $50. If a slave is killed or rendered incapable of service as a result of such an invasion, the owner shall be paid £50.—Assemb. Jour., II: 91.

Gov. Clinton issues a proclamation to all inclined to enlist for service under Admiral Warren at Cape Breton, offering many inducements, such as free grants of land on the island after a year's service, free transportation for the wives and children of soldiers, etc. All disposed to enlist are "desired to repair to Sergeant Yonge's, at the Hartfordshire & Yorkshire House, opposite to the Secretary's Office."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 20, 1746. This house was a tavern, on the corner of Whitehall and Marketfield Strs. The Produce Exchange building now covers the site.

By his will, proved on this day, Samuel Bayard leaves to his son Nicholas "all that my house and lot on the east side of Broad street, in New York, now in tenure of Robert Tod, between the houses of Stephen De Lancey, and the house of Philip Van Cortlandt."—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections, LVI: 62. For Tod's tavern, see May 28, 1733, and Oct. 3, 1748.

From this date until Oct. 8, inclusive, the meetings of the council of the province were irregular and migratory, as before or since; by reason of the small-town, which raged not only in New York but throughout the province. In the churches for the "Ishings out of town was as follows: Jan. 31, Greenwich; May 3, Brooklyn; May 15, house of Jas. Delancey on the Bowery Road; May 20, and June 2, Greenwich; June 6, Brooklyn; June 11, Greenwich;
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

The assembly is informed by message from the council that the latter desires a conference with the former "at Hollet's House, in the Bowery-Lane" the next day, on the subject of a pending bill for emitting bills of credit to the value of £10,000. The assembly decides that, as this is a money bill, there should be no conference with the council on the subject.—*Assemb. Jour., II: 916–17.

An act is passed to raise £1,775 by lottery for fortifying New York City. Several persons are named as managers to sell tickets and oversee the drawing of lots. The tickets, 15,000 in number, are to be sold at £110 each. The drawing of the tickets is to commence on or before the first day of June.—*Col. Law. II, 3: 528–37.

On May 3, an amendment is made to the French indemnity which provided that, if the lottery should not be drawn in time, the treasurer could advance £1,000, either from the treasury or from loans, in order not to obstruct work on the fortifications.—Ibid., III: 543–55. This was the first time that the province had undertaken to raise money for public purposes by means of government lotteries.—*Man. Conn. (1854), 508; Ross, "Hist. of Livestock in N.Y.", in Mag. of Hist., V: 145.

"It might seem to one who looked over the advertisements of lotteries in the New York papers that New York was the market for all the lotteries which were organized in the colonies. And yet a glance at the Boston or Philadelphia papers would give the impression that either of those cities were bearing the chief burden of the lotteries. The facts are all the prominent lotteries advertised and sold their tickets in the leading towns of all the colonies."—Ross, op. cit., 152.

*The essential and grievous evil of the lottery business was the issuing of tickets. The disastrous effects which developed from the practice of issuing tickets was responsible more than anything else for the storm of public disapproval which resulted in the sweeping away of lotteries simultaneously in all the states. And yet little or no mention of the subject has been made by those who have written upon the subject of lotteries in America. Of course, contemporaneous discussions of the subject teen with criticisms of the practice."—Ibid., 212.

A new Militia Act restates the old provisions, with extended amendments. York of the law were passed on February 21, 1746. While the regimental exercises are now scheduled to take place once a year, the company exercises are to be performed at least four times. As in previous laws, the uniform of the trooper, not the foot-soldier, is prescribed, and the equipment for each is not altered. While the companies of cadets in the city of New York are each to consist of 100 men besides officers, the "Blew Artillery Company" is not to exceed 150 members besides officers. The duties and liabilities of sentries, in challenging persons, are defined; also those of physicians, surgeons, and apothecaries, residing in the cities of New York and Albany, in case of invasion or attack, their willful neglect subjecting them to a forfeit of £100. The heavy fine of £500 is imposed upon a field officer neglecting or refusing to perform his duty; £100 upon a captain or other inferior officer, and £50 in the case of a private. The death penalty is imposed by this act (for the first time), in case of actual invasion, if a person able to bear arms leaxes the city or places it in jeopardy without the order of the commanding officer. The constituting and proceedings of a court-martial are newly regulated. Fuller provisions are enacted for levying and collecting fines, penalties, and forfeitures. In case of an alarm or actual invasion, every inhabitant of the city of New York and the neighboring habitations is a "Master or owner of a N. of Horns or Hogs, and Man Slave" shall deliver to the appointed officer, or to the appointed rendezvous, "One Such Slave to be Employed at the Artillery of the Several Fortifications," under penalty of £50 for neglect or refusal to deliver up or send such slave. In case such slave shall be kept and used in the province after the invasion, the owner shall be paid £50 out of money raised for the purpose.

This act contains also this new provision: "Whereas many
persons have of late made it a practice to lay Boards Masts, &c. Feb.
28 Battery, and to square and work the same there to the great Incumbrance and Annoyance thereof, as well as hazard & danger, which the great height from to which the same are erected, are
ings theron erected, from Accidents from Fire," it is enacted that, if, hereafter, anyone shall lay them there, "out of the Bason thereof," or "work & manufacture the same there," such person or persons shall forfeit the sum of 40s for each offence, to be re
covered to the mayor, recorder, and the aldermen of the city of the
On the oath of one or more credible witnesses, one-half to be paid to the person or persons who shall prosecute and sue for it, and the other half to the poor. If the boards, shavings, etc. are not removed in two days, the head-runner of this battery shall cause them to be removed and kept in his custody until the further
sum of 40s and expenses shall be paid to him.—Col. Lewis N. T., Illi.

The act was continued and amended Dec. 6, 1746 (ibid, III: 614), and expired Dec. 1, 1758, but was revived Dec. 12, 1755 (ibid, III: 616), and continued Dec. 7, 1754 (p. v.)

Inhabitants of the South Ward petition the common council for permission "to Build a Market House at their Own Expense at the East End of Pearle Street and a Slip, for Boats Or Canoes at the West End." They are given leave "to Build a Market House at their Own Expense on Such Place and of Such Dimensions as shall be directed by a committee of aldermen, appointed for their guidance, to the best advantage of the city and other public markets of the city. The petitioners are also per
mited, "at their Own Expense to Make a Slip at the West End of Pearle Street to Extend to Low Water Mark and no further."—M. G. C., V: 167. This was the Whitelhall Slip Market, which stood, on the present plan of the city, at Whitelhall and Pearl Sts.

The locality had long been a market-place. In 1656 (p. v.), the "Market Place at the Strand" was established near it. The Custom House Bridge Market, and (a short distance above) the Broad Street Market, had already ceased to exist when these petitioners made their application.—De Voe (writing in 1862) adds: "At this period Pearle Street at the west end commenced on the shore, near where now runs State Street, and ran easterly, or at the east end of Pearle Street ended in Whitelhall Street; from this the continuation was called Dusk Street."—Ibid. The market-house is seen in the Babyard View (Pl. 37, Vol. I). In 1749, an advertisement refers to it by name thus: "At Mr John Whiley's, the corner house almost opposite the,White Hall Slip Market."—N. Y. Gen., Aug. 14, 1749.

It had previously referred to as the "Market-house at the end of Pearle Street."—De Voe, op. cit., citing "the Laws of 1748." This market stood only about four years, from April 1746.

Inhabitants of Montgomery Ward petition the common council for "Leave to Build a Market House in Rodman's Slip at their Own Expense," and they are given leave to do so, "in Such place and of Such Dimensions as shall be directed by a committee appointed to maintain a Luthen in the market-place, or in and near the above mentioned regulations as the other public markets.—M. G. C., V: 168. This slip had been called Van Cliffe's Slip, Lyon's Slip, Rodman's Slip, and Burling's Slip before this date; later it was again called Lyon's Slip. See Aug. 9, 1621; 1730; May 5, 1736; March 2, 1741; 1755; Landmark Map Ref. Key, Ill: 93B. De Voe calls the market Burling's Market (Market Book, 278), it being so named ("Burlin's Market") on the Maarchlack Map of 1755 (Pl. 124, Vol. I). The market stood about fourteen years, and is last noted of record as reference "Z" on the 1793 map by F. Mahlerbach.

Mar. 4

The council and assembly meet at the residence of Gov. Clinton in Greenwich.—Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 918. The governor addresses the house: "My present Indisposition prevents my speaking to you in public: I most earnestly recommend to you to make ample Provision, and that with the utmost Dispatch for all those services which I recommended to you the last Session and hitherto remain unprovided for,"—Ibid, II: 918. On the following day, the govern
or communicated to the council a message from the assembly desiring adjournment until the second Tuesday in April, "as the small pix is at Greenwich where they now sit."—Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 918. On March 17, be placed before the council two messages of the 14th from the assembly, one desiring adjournment from Westchester, where they were then sitting to Brooklyn, and the other desiring adjournment to New York. As the small-pox was "very rife" in New York, the council advises the governor to adjourn the assembly to Brooklyn.—Ibid, II: 919. For a schedule of the year's meetings actually held out of town by both council and assembly, see Jan. 31; see also the Chronology under the dates there shown.

The council at New York receives on this day (and again on April 20) a letter from Lieut.-Gov. Thomas of Pennsylvania, re
garding a meeting of commissioners from the colonies. On April 11, one came from Gov. Laws (Law) of Connecticut on this subject.—Cal. Coun. Min., 352. On May 8, similar communications came from Gov. Good of Virginia, and Gov. Wentworth of New Hamp
shire.—Ibid, 353.

A fine pen survey of this date, is "Performed by Order of Messrs Francis Covenhoven & Abraham Lynsen," and "Projected by a Scale of one Chain to an Inch by Bradt Schnyler," showing buildings in perspective, and Abraham Lynsen's land, adjoining the lands of Admiral Peter Warren, in Greenwich, in the Out Ward of the city. This land is "bounded on the North and on the East by the Lands belonging to Admiral Warren, on the South by Lands belonging to Mordecai David Gomer, and on the West by Hudson's River at High Water Mark" (dimensions are given). It is attested as a true copy by Samuel Giles. The survey is filed with the Bayard papers (1717-1748) in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

On account of the small-pox which has made its appearance at Greenwich, and because it prevails also in the country around Jamaica, L. I. (which has been proposed for the meeting-place of the assembly), these regulations were made to keep the assembly and governour's direction, at the house of Benjamin Barnet in the "Borough of Westchester."—Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 918; Assembl. Jour., II: 100; but see March 17 and 20. For schedule of out-of-town meetings, see Jan. 31.

The trustees of the Presbyterian congregation in New York write a circular letter addressed "To the Ministers and Churches and Congregations at Boston, and other Towns in the Massachusets Bay Colony in New England, and to all others to whom this Letter shall Come," in which they review the early history (from 1735, p. v.), and present the needs of this church in New York, saying, among other things: "For the present great diseases demand Re
pairs, . . . We want Ground wherein to bury our Dead, which scarce of late have been interred with common Decency for Want of Room. We also want a Bell and Steeple not only to call the Congregation together, but also for the more honourable Support of Divine Worship, . . . But certainly most of all, we want an Enlargement of our Church or Meeting House.

"To supply all these Demands, will cost us at least £500 New York money.

"Tho' we cannot prescribe the Way, in which this shall be done, yet we would assure them, that a Collection will be made in your Churches and Congregations on the Sabbath in the Room of your stated Collections, . . . "—Extracts from the Itineraires . . . of Extra Stiles (1916), 542.

In answer to a petition from sundry Germans for leave to 13 maintain a Lutheran in the market-square, the council orders that the present minister indicate the qualifica
tions for such a minister.—Coun. Min., XXII: 79 (Albany).

Letters are received by the governor's council at New York from Admiral Warren and Sir William Peppercorn at Loundsbite, asking for men.—Cal. Coun. Min., 532.

The assembly receives the following communication from the governor: "I find by two Messages from the House, of the 14th inst. that you are desirous of an Adjournment from Westchester, on Account of the frequent Occasions that arise, of sending Mes
gages that Distance, to the other Branches of the Legislature, whereby the Dispatch of Business will be greatly retarded." As a small-pox prevails in the city, the governor, with the advice of the council, orders the house to adjourn from Westchester to "Brookland on Nassau Island." The assembly convened there on March 20 (p.v.)—Assembl. Jour., II: 101; Cal. Coun. Min., 532. See also Jan. 31.

A piece of land, of 116 acres, "adjoining to Kipsborough, and fronting the King's Highway, having a very convenient Landing on the East River, being about two Miles out of Town," is offered for sale. Another piece of land, of 46 acres, about a mile out of town, "being one Half a Lot of Land commonly called Lempeter's Land" (see Pl. 175, Vol. III), is offered for sale, "to be laid out into Lots of five or six Acres, as the Purchasers shall agree, some Part of it being very fit for Tanners, Curriers & Gardener's;
also a salt meadow of 16 acres adjoining Leendert's Land. "An
instructive Tithe will be given by Anna Pritchard, living at the
Widow Brevoort.'—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 17, 1746. It should
be noted (see Pl. 175, Vol. III) that the marshy ground or salt
meadow along the East River between 13th and Houston Sts.
was apparently unpainted land.

The representative (of representatives) meets "in the Assembly
Chamber, at the House of the Widow Sicklie," in the "Town of
Brookland," having been adjourned at Westchester on March 17
(p. v.)—Assem. Jour., II: 101. The meetings of the lower branch
of the legislature continued in Brooklyn until Oct. 15.—Ibid.,
II: 133. For the various movements of the council this year, see
Jan. 1, 1745.

Gov. Clinton, in a message to the assembly, says that he has
received letters from Admiral Warren and General Pepperrell
declaring it absolutely necessary to raise levies of men to be sent
in the spring to Louisbourg. He urges the assembly to do all in its
power to raise a quota from New York Province.—Assem. Jour.,
II: 102.

The time expires on this day within which streets were to be
made and wharfs built as provided in the grants of water lots in
1736 and 1737.—See April 15, May 5, 1736, March 24, 1737.
The House (of representatives) also affixed the completion of the
exterior streets on the East River, in the localities there described.

Capt. John Jancey, "late Commander of the Privateer Ship
Lincoln of this Port," which has been lost, arrives "with a French
Tartan Prize, taken by Capt. Rosewell, of the Privateer Brig
Trumpeter," on the 22d of the North Side of Hispaniola." The prize is the "Annunciation" (Mons. Rapouillet, commander), of 140 tons, which had only 23
men on board, passengers included, and two guns; her cargo con-
sisted of wine, oil, olives, almonds, etc., and "would have been
acquired a pretty valuable Prize, had it not been for a busy
Rhode Island Privateer called the Hector, Capt. Higgins, who
appeared in sight just as she struck to Capt. Rosewell, and by that
Means claims a Part of her."—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 31, 1746.
The "Lincoln" was lost on the Spanish coast on Dec. 11, 1745, while
the crew were "putting the Vessel on the Careen."—Ibid., March
17, 1746.

All of "his Majesty's Forces that arrived here lately from
Gibraltar [see Feb. 5] bound for Cape Breton, march'd out" of
the fort and embarked on the "Ruby" to wait the arrival of the other
troopships from Virginia, which were daily expected off Sandy
Hawk with their two men-of-war convoy.—N. Y. Post-Boy, March
31, 1746. See March 31.

Two pieces of land on Manhattan Island, advertised for sale,
are described thus: "One Lot of Land adjoining to Kipsborough and
Kip's Highway has a foot landing on the East River, being about two Miles out of Town, very
commodious for a Gentleman's Country-Seat or Farming, containing
One Hundred and Thirty-one Acres, to which belongs a Swamp
stored with Wood, which if cleared may be made good Meadow-
Land. . . . Also one other Lot of Land lying about a Mile out of
Town, containing near Forty-six Acres of good Land, some part
cleared and the rest well stock'd with timber and Fire-wood, being
one-Half of a Lot of Land commonly called Leendert's Land."—
N. Y. Post-Boy, March 31, 1746. "Kipsborough" or Kipshurp, was
mentioned as early as 1678, and was the Kips Bay Farm.—Riker,
Hist. of Harlem, 384. Neither of the paragraphs advertised in part of
the Kip's Bay tract. The farm mentioned as including 131 acres was
later the John Watts estate, or "Rose Hill."—See Pl. 41, Vol. I;
and Pl. 176, Vol. III. The other parcel was part of Leendert's
farm.—See Pl. 175, Vol. III. It was probably later part of James
de Lancey's.

The inhabitants of the city being again called upon to mount
guard in the Fort, a "Centinal Citizen" proposes, in a letter to the
printer (Parker), that a collection be taken up immediately to
clean out the filth and rubbish left behind in the fort by the soldiers
now quartered for Cape Breton.—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 31, 1745.
See Feb. 3.

The privateer "Pollux" brings in a French prize ship, whose
cargo consists of "Wine, Oil, Soap, Candles, Bees-wax, Cottons,
and sundry other Goods."—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 7, 1746.

The privateer ship "Prince Charles" (Capt. Tingley)—see
Nov. 12 and Dec. 3, 1744; Dec. 30, 1745—arrives with a prize,
"the largest and deepest laden Vessel of any brought into this
Port since the War," a French ship called the "Rising Sun." This
prize was captured Feb. 26, "out of 36 Sail and 3 Men of War,
which he [Capt. Tingley] had dogged for two Days before from
Porto rico." She had "22 fine New Guns, all 6 pounders," and
nearly 300 men, and was bound for Marins with 1119 Bushels of Sugar,
458 Casks of Coffee, and other Goods on board." She "would
hardly have been taken so easily, but for a Stratagem Capt. Tingley
made use of in arming a Number of his Men like Marines, with
Grenadiers Caps on, by which he was taken for a Man of War.
This trick was on board the Prize when the Judge of the
Admiralty, who are brought in here; but the most of the Men
were set on Shore at Mendi. We hear the small plunder amounts
to above 1000 lrs."—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 14, 1746. See May 18,
1747.

It is resolved by the common council that the "Poor House"
be enlarged, and a committee is appointed to prepare a plan of
alterations. The plan was reported at the next meeting (May 9),
and the committee required to "forthwith Purchase Materials
And Agree With Workmen for Building and Completing the said
House,"—Assem. Jour., II: 107. March 24, 1745. On May 8, the committee
reported that the work was finished.—Ibid., V: 187. See Nov.
15, 1743, for the building of the first poorhouse.

The provincial council receives a letter from Admiral Warren
asking for support, as French militia and Indians are arming to
attack Louisburg.—Col. Coun. Min., 55. The council also takes cognizance of a royal order to
"the master general of ordnance" for sending an engineer to New
York.—Ibid.

In a message to the assembly, Gov. Clinton says: "Pursuant
to a memorial presented by my Direction, to the King, in Council,
representing the Necessity of having a skillful Engineer employed
in this Province, his Majesty has been graciously pleased to
concede to my Request; and, by order in Council, of the 16th of
January last, has directed an able Engineer to be employed in
repairing our Fortifications, erecting Batteries, and building Forts,
upon our Frontiers, under the direction of the Governor for the

The little privateer sloop "Polly" (Capt. Helm)—see Oct.
27, 1745—arrives here from Rhode Island, "having taken and
sent into Newport, a Spanish Sloop laden with Coca, but said
to belong partly to Coroaco; Capt. Helme arrived at Rhode Island
in order to have her tried there."—N. Y. Post-Boy, April
28, 1746.

"We have now five of our Privateers in Port; but the Brig
Hester, Capt. Samuel Bayard, is again completely fitted, almost
mounted, and very convenient for action and for running
along on the East River, being about two Miles out of Town,
very commodious for a Gentleman's Country-Seat or Farming,
containing One Hundred and Thirty-one Acres, to which belongs a Swamp
stored with Wood, which if cleared may be made good Meadow-
Land . . . Also one other Lot of Land lying about a Mile out of
Town, containing near Forty-six Acres of good Land, some part
cleared and the rest well stock'd with timber and Fire-wood, being
one-Half of a Lot of Land commonly called Leendert's Land."—
N. Y. Post-Boy, March 31, 1746. "Kipsborough" or Kipshurp, was
mentioned as early as 1678, and was the Kips Bay Farm.—Riker,
Hist. of Harlem, 384. Neither of the parcels advertised in part of
the Kip's Bay tract. The farm mentioned as including 131 acres was
later the John Watts estate, or "Rose Hill."—See Pl. 41, Vol. I;
and Pl. 176, Vol. III. The other parcel was part of Leendert's
farm.—See Pl. 175, Vol. III. It was probably later part of James
de Lancey's.

The inhabitants of the city being again called upon to mount
guard in the Fort, a "Centinal Citizen" proposes, in a letter to the
printer (Parker), that a collection be taken up immediately to
clean out the filth and rubbish left behind in the fort by the soldiers
now quartered for Cape Breton.—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 31, 1745.
See Feb. 3.

The privateer "Pollux" brings in a French prize ship, whose
cargo consists of "Wine, Oil, Soap, Candles, Bees-wax, Cottons,
and sundry other Goods."—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 7, 1746.

Also quoted: "I say to the printer to appreciate this favor to
putting Fort George in good repair."—Assem. Jour., II: 105.

The privateer ship "Prince Charles" (Capt. Tingley)—see
May 5, 1746. The -works for the Sandwich Wharf, at the
South End of the city, are under way with the utmost activity.
For the early spring, the wharf is expected to be completed.

The provincial council receives a letter from Gov. Shirley
The provincial council meets at the house of James de Lancy. 

It is the second issue of the Royal Council of New York. 

Gerardus van Terting (Capt. Hardy) arrives at Sandy Hook, 15 days from Cape Breton, "where having seen the Troops from Virginia sailed [see Jan. 31; Feb. 31 March 29], is returned here to convoy the Ship with the Remainder of those Troops from this Port, which they were not then lose time to call for." — *N. Y. Post-Boy*, May 19, 1746. 

Gerardus Duyckinck, living near the Old Slip Market in New York, continues to carry on the business of his late father deceased, viz. Limning, Painting, Varnishing, Japanning, Gilding, Glazing, and Silvering of Looking Glasses, all done in the best Manner. 

"He also will teach young Gentlemen the Art of Drawing, with Painting on Glass; and sells all sorts of Window-Glass, white Lead, Oil and Painter's Colours." — *N. Y. Post-Boy*, May 19, 1746. See also *M. C. C.*, VIII: 259. 

A committee of the provincial council reports on a letter, received on April 11 (*Cal. Coun.,* 352) from the lords of trade, relating to the Moravians. — *Ibid.*, 354. 

On complaint of Rev. Mr. Knoll, John Lodwick Hodgson is forbidden to officiate as minister of the Lutheran Church. — *Cal. Coun.*, 352. See Kretzmann, *The Oldest Lutheran Church in Am.* (1914), 37. 

**June** 

A proclamation is issued prohibiting the sailing of vessels from New York for a month. — *Cal. Hist. MSS.*, Eng., 577. June 2 is the date given in *Cal. Coun.*, 354. For the text of this proclamation, see *N. Y. Post-Boy*, June 9, 1746. On June 3, the council gave directions to fire on any vessel which might try to leave port contrary to orders. — *Cal. Coun.*, 354. Apparently this was thought to be a necessary war measure. For the partial suspension of the embargo, see June 17. 

Goldborow Banyar is appointed deputy secretary of the province by John Catherwood, who has been acting secretary during the absence of Secretary Geo. Clarke, Jr. (see June 24, 1739), and he is sworn in at this meeting of the provincial council at Greenwich. — *Cal. Coun.*, 354. See July 3. 

"It is ordered by the council that a proclamation be issued calling for volunteers for the defence of Louisbourg. The draught of this proclamation was read and approved on June 7; and ordered to be printed...*Ibid.*" 

Clinton, in his capacity of "General and Governor-in-Chief of the Province of New York, and the Territories thereon depending..." appoints Henry Bodman, as a "General of the Red Squadron of His Majesty's Fleet," issues a proclamation prohibiting the sailing of any vessel from this port for the next month. — *N. Y. Post-Boy*, June 9, 1746; *Cal. Coun.*, 354. 

The provincial council, in the city hall, orders that French prisoners be sent to Jamaica, L. I.; also that vessels trying to leave port contrary to orders shall be fired upon. — *Cal. Coun.*, 354. 

The population of the city (and county) of New York is 11,718; and of the province, 61,589, exclusive of Albany County, which could not be enumerated "on account of the enemy," — *Doc. Hist. N. Y.* (4to ed.), II: 447. According to the *Rancher MSS.* (in N.Y. Pub. Library), the population of the city was 12,017; and of the province, 74,657. 

The common council permits the inhabitants of the West Ward "to Make An Addition of Twenty One feet at the South End of the Market in the Broad Way at their Own Charge." — *M. C. C.*, V: 172. See April 13, 1738. 

The provincial council, meeting in Brooklyn, issues orders to the sheriffs of Kings and Queens Counties in regard to French prisoners. — *Cal. Coun.*, 354. 

Chaloner, the snow "Dragon" (Capt. Seymour) and the brig "Greyhound" (Capt. Jeffries)—see Sept. 26, 1745—return with a capture, the sloop "Grand Dable," a Spanish privateer, which they "made a Consort of." The following recital is typical of the sea-fights of the period: "On the second Day of May last, said Chaloner were cruising in the Bay of Mexico, they fell in with a large Spanish Ship of 36 Guns, and upwards of 500 Men, with whom they all engaged for the greatest part of two Days; but were at last obliged to leave her, after expending most of their Ammunition. They did all that was possible for Men to do with a superior Force, and left her a perfect Wreck, but at the same time were not in a better Condition themselves, having almost all their Mast so much wounded, that they every Moment apprehended their going overboard, and as they found that they were obliged to make the best of their Way home. The Dragon lost not a Man in the Engagement, but had several wounded, and Capt. Jeffries himself unhappily received a small wound near the right Eye. Of the Enemy they saw many fall, and their Colours were 5 times shot away, but always hoisted again immediately." — *N. Y. Post-Boy*, June 9, 1746. Concerning later exploits of the "Dragon," see March 20, 1747. 

Sir Peter Warren writes from Louisbourg to the Duke of Newcastle: "Since my letter to ye Grace dated the 6th inst, I have read an account of the Death of Governor Morris of the new Jerseys; as my little fortune lies in the Colony of New York where I married I shall Esteem it as the highest favour if your grace will be pleased to Appoint me to ye Government, with a prospect of succeeding Mr Clinton when it shall be agreeable to him to leave New York. I fancy myself I can do his Majesty as much Service in that Situation as any and it will be a means of establishing my health..." — From "British Transcripts" in the Lib. of Congress, the original being in the Public Record Office, London (Colonial Office, class 5, Vol. 44, folio 27). 

To be Sold. On board the Ship Jacob, John Anderson Master, at New York, a parcel of Young Men Servants, just imported. — *N. Y. Post-Boy*, June 9, 1746. It was a custom of the time for immigrants unable to pay passage money to reimburse the shipmaster by allowing their services as apprentices to be sold. — See June 19 and Nov. 14, 1748; April 23, 1739. 

It is ordered by the governor's council that the governor's speech and the addresses of the council and assembly be printed separately; also in the *N. Y. Post-Boy*. — *Cal. Coun.*, 354. 

The council orders that bounty be given to volunteers. — *Cal. Coun.*, 355. 

Goldbore Banyor puts forth a proclamation forbidding carpenters in the city to perform any work other than on the bateaux which are being built for the war against Canada. — *Cal. Coun.*, 355. More drastic action was later taken in this matter. — See July 21; see also ship-building measures in Queen Anne's War, June 27, 1711; and in the French and Indian War, May 3, 1755. 

James Parker, having been appointed keeper of the library in the city hall (see April 19, 1745), advertises that he has, at his own "Chargé and Trouble," printed a catalogue of the books, which will be given away to any "Lovers of Reading." He will attend at the library, after June 24, every Tuesday at 4 o'clock. — *N. Y. Post-Boy*, June 16, 1746. 

The printed catalogue of the library is not listed by Evans in his *American Bibliography*, and no copy is recorded. 

The provincial council, meeting at Brooklyn, orders that a proclamation be issued to take off the embargo (see June 1 and 2, except for military stores). — *Cal. Coun.*, 355. 

The exportation of gunpowder, arms, ammunition, military stores, white pine inch boards, or provisions such as "beef, pork, Ship Bread or Cornell Indian corn or peas," is prohibited, from Sept. 1 until the end of the present hostilities, by a provincial act, which, however, is not to apply to the supplying of war vessels, privateers, or trading vessels engaged in operations against the enemy. — *Cal. Laws N. Y.*, III: 569-70. See proclamation of June 1. See also act passed July 15, 1746. — *Ibid.*, III: 570-71. The act was invoked on July 8, when New Jersey was not allowed to purchase arms in *N. Y. Cal. Coun.*, 356. 

A committee of the assembly meets at the house of the Widow Wagorbine. — *Assemb. Journ.*, II: 114. On the following day, a committee of the council met there. — *Jour. Leg. Coun.*, II: 931. This house was doubtless a tavern. No reference to its situation appears of record. 

The provincial council, meeting in the city hall, issues warrants for salaries, public services, Indian presents, fortifications, transporting soldiers, etc., and printing bills of credit. — *Cal. Coun.*, 355. 

The Six Nations of Indians having refused to enter the war, Gov. Clinton urges the colony to make them presents, in addition to those authorized by the king, in order to secure their allegiance; he also asks for an appropriation for provisioning troops. — *Assemb.*
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

The assembly appoints a committee to receive and entertain July 15 Brig. Gen. Gooch on his arrival in New York, and congratulate him upon his diligence in the enterprise against the French in Canada. After adopting an address of allegiance and congratulation, the assembly determines to meet in Brooklyn on July 10. Meetings were held in Brooklyn through Oct. 8 (see Jan. 14, 1746).—Assemb. Jour., II: 112-23.

The provincial council orders that Gen. Gooch be received with military honours.—Cal. Coun. Min., 356. Chief-Justice De Lancey presides at this meeting, Gov. Clinton having left for Albright.

A Spanish flag of truce arrives at the fort with letters for Gov. Clinton. On July 21, these were translated and sent to him.—Cal. Coun. Min., 356-57.

"Whereas some malicious and evil-minded Persons, have lately been guilty of doing very considerable Damage, both to the Walls and Tombs of the Jewish Burying-place, near this City: This is therefore to give Notice, that if any Person or Persons, shall discover the Offender or Offenders, so that he or they may be brought to Justice, they shall receive a Reward of Five Pounds, paid by Jacob Franks."—N. T. Post-Boy, July 21, 1746. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 927.

The provincial council issues a warrant to Henry Holland to impress carpenters, etc., for building bateaux.—Cal. Coun. Min., 356-57.

Oliver de Lancey gives notice that the snow "British Columbia" (James Brown, master) will be ready to sail for Louisbourg with provisions in three weeks.—Cal. Coun. Min., 357. See Aug. 20.

The provincial council issues orders to the colonels of militia in Westchester, Queens, Suffolk, Kings, and the lower part of Orange counties, in case of alarm; and a letter is written to John Hamilton, president of New Jersey, asking him to establish a beacon on the Highlands of Savannah and to send the Bergen and Essex militia to New York in case of alarm. Hamilton's answer was received July 30, and on Aug. 28 the council ordered that a letter of thanks be sent to him.—Ibid. 357-58.

John Peter Zenger dies.—N. Y. Eve. Post, Aug. 4, 1746. Presumably, the first issue of The New-York Weekly Journal after this date was the one which first bore the imprint of his widow, Catherine (sometime spelled Catharine) Zenger, although the earliest issue containing it which has been seen is that of Sept. 1.——Brigham, "Bibliography of Am. Newspapers," in Am. Antiq. Soc. Proc. (1917), 594.

"Upwards of Two Hundred Men of the new-raised Troops" from New York "embark'd last Week in several Vessels for Albright. Quotas are sent from other colonies, and the men "begin to be impatient to hear the News of the Arrival of the Fleet and Forces from England, that they may take the Field before the cold Season comes on."—N. T. Post-Boy, July 28, 1746.

The provincial council of New York receives Gov. Shirley's commission appointing certain representatives of Massachusetts for a conference or congress to be held on an Indian treaty.—Cal. Coun. Min., 356. See Aug. 18.

At the meetings of the provincial council, during the latter part of July and the beginning of August, Archibald Kennedy alternated as presiding officer with Chief-Justice De Lancey.—Cal. Coun. Min., 357.

This day is proclaimed by Gov. Clinton a day of thanksgiving "to Almighty God for the Success of his Majesty's Arms against the Rebels in Scotland, &c."—N. T. Post-Boy, Aug. 4, 1746. This was the rebellion in 1745-6, centering around "Bonnie Prince Charlie," grandson of James II.

Philip van Cortlandt, by will of this date, leaves to his son John his "two houses and lots fronting the City Dock, in the Dock Ward in New York, one known by the name of the Coffee House, and the other the Fighting Cocks, now in possession of David Cox and James Napier"—Abstracts of Wills in N. Y. Rec. Soc. Collections (1895), IV: 238. 239. The Coffee House and Fighting Cocks House stood on the north-east corner of Broad and Water Sts., and the "Fighting Cocks" at 28 Water St., one door east.

"Tuesday last [Aug, 5] departed this Life, in the 68th Year of his Age, Mr. Anthony Rutgers, of this City, Brewer and Merchant: He was of the Dutch Congregation, to which he was a great Benefactor ... and he was decently inter'd the next Day in the Family Vault, ..."—N. T. Post-Boy, Aug. 11, 1746. The house of Anthony Rutgers, erected about 1724, stood at the present 232-6 Church St.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 952.
Gov. Clinton having conferred with the chiefs of the Six Nations at Albany, assurances reach New York that the Indians will "take up the Hatchet against his Majesty's Enemies," and the mayor of New York believes that "upwards of 700 Warriors of those Nations" will join the Canadian expedition.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 18, 1746. See Aug. 19.

The provincial council records the proposals made by Gov. Clinton to the Six Nations, and to the delegates of the Mississauga, a friendly tribe.—Cal. Cown. Min., 361.

Oliver de Lancy gives notice that the sloop "Griffin" (William Brown, master) will be ready to sail with provisions for Louisbourg in three weeks.—Cal. Cown. Min., 378. See July 15.

The common council enunciates its interest in the lottery system by ordering, "Nemine Contra Dictum," that the board "Attend the Drawing the Government Lottery in their Turns Vis'd the Mayor And Recorder the first day, and then the Senior Alderman with his Common Council Man the next day and So on they have all Attended And then begin Again and go on in the Same Order till the whole is finished."—M. C. C., V, 176. See Feb. 27.

Again, on Nov. 11, 1748, the order was: "that the Commomdy do attend the drawing of the publick Lottery of this Province in the following order: 1st the Mayor & Recorder, next the deputy Mayor with his Assistant, then the Aldermen with each his Assistant according to Seniority in their Turns till the Whole drawing be up."—Ibid., V: 185-86. See April 21, 1774, we find the common council passing an order that the city treasurer "take 1000 tickets of the Bridewell Lottery" at the city's risk.—Ibid., VIII: 27.

The deputy clerk is required by the common council to Order proper Boxes to be Made to put in the Books, papers, And Records of this Corporation so that the Same may be more Readily Removed on any Emergency."—M. C. C., V, 176. On Oct. 29 a joiner was paid £14:11:1, for Making Seven Chests for putting in the City Records."—Ibid., V: 185-86.

During this week all the troops raised in New Jersey for the expedition against Canada passed New York City, "with their Compliment of Battoes," on their way to Albany.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 8, 1746.

Desertions are so frequent in the newly raised troops that Gov. Clinton, from Albany, causes a notice to be printed offering a reward of three pounds for the apprehension of any deserters and threatens with the "utmost Rigour of the Law" anyone harbouring a deserter.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 11, 1746. On Sept. 21, another proclamation by the governor appeared, promising free pardon to all deserters who would repair to their respective companies or surrender before a justice of the peace before Oct. 1. Anyone harbouring a deserter would be fined £50. —G. C. C., VI, 359. See July 24, 1746.

"Last Week all the Troops raised in the Province of New Jersey for the present Expedition against Canada, passed by this City, with their Compliment of Battoes, in their Way to Albany."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 8, 1746.

"Muster-roll of the New Fire-Places, Made by Robert Grace, in Pennsylvania, and Sold by the Printer here in New-York. A pamphlet wrote by the Inventor, which describes the Use and Advantage of these Fire-places, is given with them, gratis."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 8, 1746. This notice refers to the Franklin stove, invented by Benjamin Franklin in 1742.—See The Writings of Ben. Franklin (Ed. by Albert Henry Smyth), I: 127-9, 170; VIII: 244-45. Cf. Nov. 26, 1744.

Four companies of "his Majesty's Troops raised in the Province of Pennsylvania" pass through New York on their way to Albany.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 15, 1746.

A large French prize ship, the "St. Joseph," taken on Aug. 29 by the privateer brig "William" (Capt. Arnold), of New York—see Sept. 26, 1745—arrives here. There were two smart engagements to effect this capture, "the first in the Evening before, of about an Hour, wherein the Privateer had one of her Swivel Guns burst, which Kill'd one Man and Wound'd 3; and the other in the Morning of above 5 Hours, wherein they had one Man kill'd and 3 Wound'd." The price is "about 350 Tons, mounts 12 Guns four pounders, and had 57 stout Men on board; their Second Lieutenant was kill'd, and 5 Men Wound'd, some of which mortally: She had one Probable that she had 200 Bows and 20 Carks of Coffee, and was bound from Martinico to Marseilles."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 19, 1746.

The council at New York learns from letters received from Gov. Shirley and Admiral Warren that Brig.-Gen. Samuel Waldo has been appointed commander-in-chief.—Cal. Cown. Min., 361.

The royal coaster pilot Capt. John Fred, and the brake pilots, are required by the provincial council to consider what part of the channel between this city and Sandy Hook "would be proper to fill up, in order to defend the city from the attacks of the enemy."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 380. Their report was received the next day.—Ibid., and Cal. Cown. Min., 358, citing the original Council Minutes (Albany), XXI: 153.

Chief Justices Lewis Morris and Daniel Horsmanden prepare a memorandum for a proposed disposition of the "Regins & Independt Co. of N. Y. Artillery," in case of alarm. It is an answer to questions regarding the placing of men and guns. It advises, among other things, that half the regiment, on signal, repair "to the Paralle before the Fort," and the other half place themselves "in & about the City Hall;" also it advises "The Guns for Domince's hook only to be Ready mounted, to Carry thither as Occasion may require;" and it raises the question, "If the Firemen [are] Stationed to particular guns, how [are] they to be relieved in case of fire [?]" It closes thus: "The Council are to have a Meeting with the Field officers to narrow evening (being Friday 26th Sept Instant) to Confer upon the Subject Matter of the foregoing Memorandams at Mt De Joncourt at six O'clock."—From the original document, filed with "Horsmanden Papers" (p. 192) in N. Y. Hist., on April 21, 1774.

A French prize snow arrives, "which was taken the 14th Day of August last, the North Side of Hispaniola, by the Private Brig Triton [see Jan. 21, 1737], Capt. man, Commander, of this Port: She is called the Le Borde, Mons. Bonnie Master, bound from Rochelle for Cape Francois, and is a handsome well-built Vessel of about 125 Tons Burthen, mounts 6 Carriage Guns, and had 11 Men on board. Her Cargo consists of about 20 Tons of Wine, 15 Tons of Flour, with some Soap, Candles, and Dry Goods . . . "—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 29, 1746.

That the harbour is being closely guarded is evident from a letter of this date, from Col. John Hook to Gov. Clinton, relating to the accidental burning of the beacon light at the Highlands of Newards, and recommending increased vigilance.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 380.

The provincial council receives a letter from Admiral Warren regarding the appearance of a large French fleet off the island of Sable. Armament is ordered for Lourie's battery; and orders are issued to Captains Van Wyck and Walbron how to act in case of alarm; also to Captains Isaac de Peyster, John Provost, Pierre de Peyster, and Robert Livingston. John Honeyman is commissioned captain, and his two lieutenants appointed. It is also ordered that the payers of French, Aug. 29, 1746, are required to examine to discover the destination of the French fleet.—Cal. Cown. Min., 359. See Sept. 30.


The list of the French fleet under command of the Duke d'Anville is found, and is to be sent to neighbouring governors.—Cal. Cown. Min., 359.

H. M. S. "Fowey" (Capt. Taylor) arrives at Sandy Hook from Virginia, "with several transport vessels under convoy, having on board the forces raised in Maryland and Virginia, for the Expedition carrying against Canada, consisting of three complete Companies from Maryland, and one from Virginia. The Transports came up to this City the same Evening," the forces designing to start for Albany on Oct. 6. —N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 6, 1746, they remained here, "Wind bound," for a week or more.—Ibid., Oct. 13 and 20, 1746. See Oct. 20.

Ammunition is ordered by the provincial council for Lourie's battery, and for the batteries at Burnet's Key, Rutgers' Wharf, and Red Hook.—Cal. Cown. Min., 359.

Gov. Clinton returns from Albany to his home at Greenwich.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 6, 1746.

Gov. Shirley, in a letter to the governor and provincial council, asks that men be sent to Rhode Island, in case of an attack there by the French fleet.—Cal. Cown. Min., 359.

The Virginia troops of Mr. Parr, of Sandy Hook, and destined for Albany, are in need of many necessaries.—Ibid. See Oct. 8.

The cargo of the prize snow "L'Borie" is advertised to be sold at public vendue at the house of Benjamin Pain on the dock.—
N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 6, 1746. This house, the sign of the "Jamaica Arms," was at the foot of So. William St.—See Dec. 17, 1744.

The provincial council deemed it advisable not to withdraw troops from Albany for the defence of New York, but to hold the Virginia and Maryland troops in this city for that purpose.—Cal. Col. Min., Nov. 29, 1738.

The council orders that the Maryland troops be sent to Albany.


One Thomas Barnes, recently arrived from Louisian, is examined about the French fleet.—Ibid.

The Rev. Henry Basley, having been chosen by the vestry of Trinity Church, and admitted by Gov. Clinton, to succeed the late William Vesey as rector, is inducted into the office.—Eccles. Rec., IV: 207-30.

We have Advice from Albany, that the Forces raised in this Province, having been reviewed at the Place of Rendezvous, do amount to 1580 effective Men, exclusive of Officers; and that last Week, these Forces, together with those raised in New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and Maryland, have all marched from Albany to the Carrying-Place.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 27, 1746.

The common council agrees to a proposal of the "Joint Committee of the Council and Assembly" that the city "Cause to be Built a Small Watch House near the Powder House," with the understanding that "the Said Committees would provide a proper Number of Watchmen to Watch the Said Powder House this Winter, and a Convenient Magazine for the same Purpose within the Stockade by it is ordered that "the Committee for Enlarging the Poor House Cause a proper Watch House to be Built in Such Manner and at Such Place As they Shall Think Convenient."—M. G. C., V: 183. On Dec. 8, the watch-house was reported finished.—Ibid., V: 187.

The king's birthday is celebrated "with great Demonstrations of Loyalty and Joy." The provincial and municipal officials review the militia and then drink "his Majesty's and all the Loyal Healths." Cannon are fired and the city is illuminated.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 3, 1746.

The sheriff advertises for sale, on execution, "at the House of William Gilden, in the Hamlet of Dutch Drongen on the New Dock," the effects (including a young negro), of a blacksmith.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 13, 1746. See Sept. 3, 1744.

The privy-beg "Hester" (Capt. Troup), completely fitted and manned, falls down to Sandy Hook, "in order to proceed on a Cruise against his Majesty's Enemies;" also the privy-beg "Dolphin" (Capt. Beely).—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 1, 1746. See April 27, 1746; April 6, 1747.

Capt. Beverley Robinson advertises for the recovery of four soldiers who, on Nov. 18, deserted from his Company of Foot, now serving in Florida, to the River Manacu, within the Stockade by it is ordered that "the Committee for Enlarging the Poor House Cause a proper Watch House to be Built in Such Manner and at Such Place As they Shall Think Convenient."—Committee of the Council and Assembly.—T. R. Min. (MS.).


"The Maryland Forces are all sail'd for Albany, but the Virginia Company [see Sept. 30] is encamped in our Fort; and it is now hoped all Well-wishers to their Country, will endeavour effectually to prevent the Desertion of any of those Forces, by stopping and apprehending all deserters that cannot have a very good Account of themselves."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 20, 1746. Regarding provisions for the Maryland troops, a letter from Gov. Bladen of Maryland, received by the council, states that he ought to have nothing to do with it after the troops have left his province.—Cal. Colon. Min. Nov. 6.

By resolution of the governor and council, Rev. Henry Bar- clay is named to succeed the Rev. Mr. Vesey, deceased (see July 11), as rector of Trinity Church.—Cal. Colon. Min., 360. The leading Presbyterians of the Synod of New York obtain Oct. 9, 1748, from Gov. Hamilton a charter for the "College of New Jersey."—Maclean, Hist. of College of N. J., I: 23-44, 70. In May, 1747, the college was opened at Elizabethtown.—Ibid., I: 114. The next year it was removed to Newark, where the first commencement was held on Nov. 9, 1748.—Ibid., I: 115, 126-32. In Sept. 25, 1752, the trustees decided "That the College be fixed at Princeton." The building erected here was opened to the students in the Autumn of 1756, under the name of Nassau Hall (after William III, of the house of Orange-Nassau).—Ibid., I: 145-55.

The Rev. Henry Basley, having been chosen by the vestry of Trinity Church, and admitted by Gov. Clinton, to succeed the late William Vesey as rector, is inducted into the office.—Eccles. Rec., IV: 207-30.

We have Advice from Albany, that the Forces raised in this Province, having been reviewed at the Place of Rendezvous, do amount to 1580 effective Men, exclusive of Officers; and that last Week, these Forces, together with those raised in New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and Maryland, have all marched from Albany to the Carrying-Place.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 27, 1746.

The common council agrees to a proposal of the "Joint Committee of the Council and Assembly" that the city "Cause to be Built a Small Watch House near the Powder House," with the understanding that "the Said Committees would provide a proper Number of Watchmen to Watch the Said Powder House this Winter, and a Convenient Magazine for the same Purpose within the Stockade by it is ordered that "the Committee for Enlarging the Poor House Cause a proper Watch House to be Built in Such Manner and at Such Place As they Shall Think Convenient."—M. G. C., V: 183. On Dec. 8, the watch-house was reported finished.—Ibid., V: 187.

The king's birthday is celebrated "with great Demonstrations of Loyalty and Joy." The provincial and municipal officials review the militia and then drink "his Majesty's and all the Loyal Healths." Cannon are fired and the city is illuminated.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 3, 1746.

The sheriff advertises for sale, on execution, "at the House of William Gilden, in the Hamlet of Dutch Drongen on the New Dock," the effects (including a young negro), of a blacksmith.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 13, 1746. See Sept. 3, 1744.

The privy-beg "Hester" (Capt. Troup), completely fitted and manned, falls down to Sandy Hook, "in order to proceed on a Cruise against his Majesty's Enemies;" also the privy-beg "Dolphin" (Capt. Beely).—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 1, 1746. See April 27, 1746; April 6, 1747.

Capt. Beverley Robinson advertises for the recovery of four soldiers who, on Nov. 18, deserted from his Company of Foot, now serving in Florida, to the River Manacu, within the Stockade by it is ordered that "the Committee for Enlarging the Poor House Cause a proper Watch House to be Built in Such Manner and at Such Place As they Shall Think Convenient."—Committee of the Council and Assembly.—T. R. Min. (MS.).


"The Maryland Forces are all sail'd for Albany, but the Virginia Company [see Sept. 30] is encamped in our Fort; and it is now hoped all Well-wishers to their Country, will endeavour effectually to prevent the Desertion of any of those Forces, by stopping and apprehending all deserters that cannot have a very good Account of themselves."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 20, 1746. Regarding provisions for the Maryland troops, a letter from Gov. Bladen of Maryland, received by the council, states that he ought to have nothing to do with it after the troops have left his province.—Cal. Colon. Min. Nov. 6.

By resolution of the governor and council, Rev. Henry Bar- clay is named to succeed the Rev. Mr. Vesey, deceased (see July 11), as rector of Trinity Church.—Cal. Colon. Min., 360.
William Smith records that the college project was "early in the eye of the patrons of the public school, formerly trusted to the care of Mr. Malcolm who, for services as schoolmaster, was paid by the town the sum of £50 on April 6, 1733, and April 4, 1739."—*M. C. C., VIII:* 346 (Index), favored by the purists of that institution now rising to manhood, and forced by a general spirit of emulation on discovering the sundy advantages our youth had acquired by an academical education in Great Britain and Ireland, but chiefly at the neighbouring Colleges of New England." He refers to the origin of the "seminary" at New Haven, from which "many of the western churches in New-York and New-Jersey were afterwards furnished with their English Clergymen," and adds: "Mr. Smith who was a tutor and declined the Rector's chair of Yale College, on the removal of him, was the first lay character of it, belonging to the colony of New-York. Their numbers multiplied some years afterwards, and especially when, at his instance, Mr. Philip Livingston, the second proprietor of the manor of that name, encouraged that academy by sending several of his sons to it for their education.

To the disgrace of our first planters, who beyond comparison surpassed their eastern neighbours in opulence, Mr. Delancey, a graduate of the University of Cambridge, and Mr. Smith, were, for many years, the only academicians in this province, except such as were in holy orders; and so late as the period we are now examining, the most capable and most notable scholars amongst them, had not his bachelor's degree at the age of seventeen, but two months before the passing of the above law, the first towards erecting a College in this Colony, though at the distance of above one hundred and twenty years after its discovery and settlement of the country, was benedicted by an episcopalian bishop."


There being then in the morning of life, there was no academical but Mr. Delancey on the bench, or in either of the three branches of the Legislature; and Mr. Smith was the only one at the bar. Commerce engrossed the attention of the principal families, and their sons were usually sent from the writing school to the counting-house, and thence to the West India islands—practice introduced by the persecuted refugees from France, who brought money, arts, and manners, and figured as the chief men in it, almost the only merchants in it from the commencement of this century until the distinction between them and others was lost by death and the inter-communion of their posterity by marriage with the best stock and the new immigrants from Great Britain and Ireland. The French Church of New-York contained, before their divisions in 1724, nearly all the French merchants of the capital."—From "Smith's Continuation of the Hist. of N. Y.," in *N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections* (1836), V: 91-95.

The Post-Boy of this date contains a paragraph cenuring the government, and this causes a dispute in the council meeting. As Clinton explained in a letter to the lords of trade (Feb. 4, 1747), this paragraph showed the spirit of some of the council, who aimed to awaken a popular faction. Clinton also referred to "the small number of the Council and Assembly" and "the low condition of the authority of the courts, no recollection above thirteen months the ages of the judges."—*N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 128-29. On Jan. 29, 1747, Colden explained to Clinton his connection with the episode, as one who was an object of the cenure.—*Ibid., VI: 331-40.

The common council orders payment of £10,011;5.5, balance due to Samuel Lawrence for "Repairing the Meal Market and Dock."—*M. C. C., VI: 188-89.

An advertisement in the Post-Boy gives a view of the business activities near Coenties Market: "Peter De Joncourt, living near Coenties Market, having left off keeping Tavern, continues to sell out of Doors, by small Measure, good old Madera Wine, Jamaica Rum and Arrack, in Quart; He also sells retail by retail sundry sorts of Dry Goods, all Sorts of Spice, Tea, Kraitins, Sugars, &c. He likewise keeps very good Accommodation for Lodgers."—*N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 8, 1746. De Joncourt's tavern had been an official resort of the period.—See *M. C. C., Dec.* Vol. I: 151. In 1747 he became master of a brigantine.—*Col. Coun. Min.* 1746, 364.

12 Clinton describes the "Present State of the Province" to the lords of trade. Among other things, he says: "In the fortifications they have everywhere employed Men entirely ignorant of the art, who have no more pretence to knowledge than the meanest plowman, and have squandered away large sums of money with no other view than that of appearing useful to Relations, or to such persons as they thought could serve them in future Elections. The works have been so manifestly absurd that they have been in most places altered, & rebuilt at their own desires. In making repairs to the Fort, which not only defends this town, but likewise the principal Battery at the entrance of the Harbour, they refuse repairing the side next the town, and even left the Guns dismissed on that side; There can be no reason assigned for this, but a malicious intimation that the town may be in Danger from a Governor whose Residence is in the Fort; Yet as the Town is open the Fort may be more easily attacked from the Town than any other way; and as soon as an enemy gets possession of the Fort, all the Batterys must fall into their hands, because the Fort commands them... In order more perfectly to conceive what power a small faction may obtain, it must be observed that the Assembly of this Province, as all the others in North America, consists of ordinary Farmers & Shop keepers of no education or knowledge in public Affairs, or the World; & in this Province the greatest numbers are Foreigners, or of Foreign Extract, many of which do not understand the English Language and are generally led by some cunning Attorney or Reader of pamphlets."—*N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 462. There is the deepest misgiving in Clinton's remarks regarding extravagance and waste in rebuilding and repairing the fort. The constant appropriations asked for and granted for "necessary repairs" by each succeeding governor must have led the reader to much the same conclusions.

An advertisement (that of Peter de Joncourt) is "To be Sold,"—*N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 29, 1746. This was Sold Lane.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1009. See also Aug. 10, 1770.

1747

In this year, "Little Bloomingdale," a farm or tract of land once in the occupation of Stephen de Lancy, the younger, and later known as the Somerendyck land, was mentioned in a partition deed between James de Lancy, Peter de Lancy, Oliver de Lancy, Peter Warren and Susannah, his wife, and John Watts and Anne, his wife, recorded in *Libr. Deeds,* X: 258 (Albany). See also Oct. 9, 1780 for mention of a tract of Little Bloomingdale made at the request of George Stanton and John Somerendyke, showing 15 acres along the Hudson, and the course of the Bloomingdale Road.

The terms of the lottery act for the benefit of the college (see Dec. 1746) are published in the Post-Boy. The lottery consists of 10,000 tickets, offered at £1 each, with prizes of £1,000 each, and the proceeds are represented by the price-winning tickets. "As the late Lottery [side infra] has given general Satisfaction, the same Care will be taken, and the same Regulations observed in this, with respect to the Tickets, the Drawing, keeping the Books, and other Particulars, as near as possible. The Blanks as well as the Tickets may be had at the Dwelling-houses of Messrs. Peter Valette and Peter Van Brugh Livingston, who are appointed Managers."—*N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan.* 5, 1747.

No record has been found of the "late Lottery" here referred to. Quite possibly it was not connected with the proposed college, although an earlier lottery was referred to in the trustees report of Nov. 1, 1754 (p. v.), which shows that the lottery of 1747 was the "second."—*Assemb. Jour., II:* 397. See further, June 1.

The provincial council issues an order in regard to "La Fleur," a French prize taken by the "Greyhound," and suspected of having smallpox on board. The next day, however, the prizes were taken, and the prize ordered to be examined. A report on this was returned on Jan. 15, and orders issued the next day.—*Col. Coun. Min.* 1746, 6-63.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1747 Fire breaks out from the roof of the city hall. The flames are soon extinguished by the magistrates and the inhabitants, "who have always been remarkable for their Readiness & Dexterity on such Occasions." Especially noteworthy is the work of "Francis Davison, a Carpenter (being the same Person that was so instrumental in extinguishing the Fire formerly in the Cupola of the New Dutch Church) who got out upon the Roof with an Axe, and cut the Roof open where the Fire was, the Engineers at the same time playing the Water upon him, & the Weather being intensely cold, by the time the Fire was out he was cloathed with Ice." Two other persons, Duncan Brown, mate, and John Evetts, mariner, also render remarkable assistance. Despite the fire being started by prisoners in the building, as it broke out in a room under the roof where they were confined, at a distance from the chimney.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 19, 1747. On the following day, the common council granted to the three men the freedom of the city; in addition, Davison was presented with £5 and the others with £3 each.—M. C. C. V. 190. See March 30.

15 Edward Willet, lessee of the ferry, in a petition to the common council, states that "he has been a Great Sufferer by the Dispute Subsisting between this Corporation and the Township of Brookland and also by theInsolent Diversions that have been in this City." In consequence he asks for an abatement of his rent. A committee is appointed to inquire into the matter.—M. C. C. V. 100. In consideration of his losses, he was allowed a reduction of £160 from his rent.—Ibid., V. 191.

19 With the issue of this late (No. 209), James Parker changes the name of his newspaper from The New-York Weekly Post-Boy to The New-York Gazette, revived in the Weekly Post-Boy.—See Jan. 4, 1743. For the next change of title, as well as ownership, see Jan. 1, 1753.

25 At a board the ice-bound ship "William," aground in the harbour between two other ships at a distance from the shore, is extinguished by the exertions of the inhabitants, who "at length got an Engine to play upon her."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 26, 1747. This was an unusual instance of the use made of the city's fire-engines.

29 At a consistory of the Dutch Reformed Church, the elders request the ministers not to preach more than one hour, "so as to remove the complaints of long sermons, to increase the audiences and hold the people together, and so enlarge the alms and other revenues of the church." The ministers promise to comply.—Essex, Bk. IV. 2657.

Feb. Because of continued cold weather, firewood has become "so scarce and dear as was never equalled here before," having reached a cost of from 40s. to 58s. a cord. Many inhabitants of the city are in want, also, because of the high price of provisions; for example, beef, which scarcely exceeded 7s. 6d., has lately been sold for 5s. a fat Fowl for 1s. 6d. a pound of Butter for 14d. and many other things proportionable: Under all these Disadvantages, what must our Poor suffer!"—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 9, 1747. See also De Vor, Market Book, 250–51.

Mar. 20 A petition to Gov. Clinton from "Several of his Majesty's Loyal Subjects & Freeman of this flourishing City of New York," asking for relief against the encroachments of out-of-town workmen upon those of this city, is read in council, and referred to a committee for investigation.—Cal. Com. Min., 56. It states that inhabitants of neighbouring provinces, particularly the Jerseys, "make a practice of coming into this City after the laying of Our Taxes yearly, there to exercise their several handicraft Trades such as Carpenters Bricklayers, &c., undermining Us, the ancient Freeman of this [aforenamed] City, by offering the Services of themselves, Journeymen, &c., at 10s. to 20s. a week, at the rate of 20s or 50s per job (or distinct article of workmanship) less than has been agreed for by us . . . The names of about 100 petitioners are inscribed at the end of this petition.—From a manuscript copy or duplicate of the petition, filed with the Hor- manden Papers (pp. 175–77) in the archives of the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

22 The document is endorsed in Hormanden's handwriting: "Re- port upon it verbally 10 April 1747. Advised the Govt to give for answer to the petitioners that they should pursue the ordinary & regular method prescribed by the Law of the City." See also Cal. Com. Min., 364. A complaint of this sort occurred again on Aug. 24, 1764 (see p. 365 above) at the hands of the common council.

By Vessels from the West Indies we have an Account, that Capt. Troup, in the Privateer Brig Hester [see Nov. 30, 1746], of this Port, had lately met with a Danish Vessel which had a Spanish Merchant with 8,000 pieces of 8, on board; Capt. Troup thought proper to accept of the Money, and paying the Dane his Freight very civilly dismissed him.—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 6, 1747.

The assembly orders that "the Commissioners for building the Governor's House in the Fort [see June 27, 1745], do lay before this House, as soon as may be, the charge hitherto incurred on the same, and an Estimate of what further may be wanting to com- plete the said Building."—Assemb. Jour., II: 144. On April 15, the committee submitted an account, wherein it appeared they were "in advance" the sum of £2750.05—Ibid., See Oct. 23, 1747.

Samuel Johnson writes from Stratford, Conn, to CadwaladerColen in part as follows: "I beg to assure your Gazettes, that you are at length resolved to have a College in your Government. This is what, I doubt not, you have much at heart, & I heartily wish Success to it, & shall willingly correspond with you in any thing in my little power that may tend to promote it, & wish it may take Effect specially that you may not suffer the Jersey College, (which will be a Common School, and not a College,) to raise itself above the original letter, preserved with the Colen Papers, in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. In 1754, Johnson became first president of Kings (now Columbia) College. See Oct. 13, 1752.

The Virginia company of newly raiied levies, commanded by Capt. Beverly, reported the ground accordingly.—Ibid., V. 198. The work of regulating the other streets of these wards was continued by other committees, appointed from time to time.

For summary of street regulations in Montgomerie Ward, see Sept. 11, 1744. For the regulations in the North Ward, see M. C. C., V. 191, 345, 358; VII. 17–18; VII. 28–51.

Mr. Hormanden having informed the common council that "It is the opinion of the Government and Council and the Committee now in Council That the House which the Poor Housed in the Most proper place for Building the Magazine," the board consents that work proceed, provided the city "have the Appointment of the Keeper and the Benefit of the Storage of all Powder lodged there belonging to private persons."—M. C. C., V. 192.

See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III, 392.
farm in which their Tenant now Lives and also the Ground near Apr. the Bowling Green [see Pie. 27, 32, Vol. I], which Washes away

I have Rand to agree with the Said Tenant for Repairing the Said House and preventing the Ground Washing away . . . .

—Trin. Min. (1745).

24 Gov. Clinton addresses a lengthy message to the assembly, reviewing in detail his efforts to defend the frontiers, in the course of which he observes “Your declining every Expense that seems necessary for the Security of the British Possessions in North-America, and the well-being of this Province at this Time, and the disres- pectful Behaviour to me (such as was never shewn to any Governor in Chief, before me in this Place) . . . . that I am laid under a Necessity . . . , to speak out some Things, which otherwise, I should have thought proper to conceal.”—Asem. Jour., II: 145-58. See May 19, and Oct. 9.

25 An advertisement amusing to secure the capture of a runaway Indian lad, 18 years old, belonging to Capt. Abraham Kip, describes the clothes he wears, and mentions “an iron ring about his neck and one about his leg, with a chain from one to the other.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 25, 1747.

May The council accepts an agreement, signed by David Clarkson, 2 Paul Richard, Joseph Haynes, John McEvers, John Livingston, and Robert R. Livingston, to furnish the provincial government £5,500 sterling (£9,075 New York currency). Difficulties arose on May 5 about this money, promised by the assembly, and time for drawing the bills of exchange to be taken by them was extended to 90 days.—Cal. Coun. Min., 364.

3 In addition to the news, received May 2, of the refutation of Capt. Tiebout’s company and others to march to Saratoga, the council is informed by letter from Col. Peter Schuyler that Jersey troops are mustuous, in both cases for want of pay.—Cal. Coun. Min., 364.

15 Proceedings are begun to establish a public ferry between New York and Staten Island. Otto van Tyle (Tuyl) and others petition the provincial authorities against granting a patent to Jacob de Hart for a ferry between their land and the river, as well as for the land between high- and low-water mark (on Staten Island). On Sept. 30, 1748, Van Tyle issued a caveat against granting a ferry in front of his land.—Cal. Land Papers, 252. On Nov. 24 (v.p.), Solomon Comes asked that his ferry between New York City and Staten Island be declared a public ferry.—Ibid., 252. On Dec. 31, the petition of De Hart was tabled.—Cal. Coun. Min., 367.

On Jan. 12, 1749, the petition of Comes was again heard, as well as the objections of Staten Island inhabitants who claimed that they would be excluded from the benefit of ferrying from their own lands.—Ibid., 372; Cal. Land Papers, 252. Finally, on March 17, 1749, ferry rights were granted to Comes, and a table of fees was ordered prepared.—Cal. Coun. Min., 372. The success of this venture is doubtful, for the corporation of the city of New York, nearly ten years later, found it necessary to establish a Staten Island ferry.—See Jan. 16, 1755.

18 “We have Advice that the Siw Prince Charles of this Port, John Bryant, Master [see April 10, 1748], was lost in a Storm in the Harbour of Leghorn, the Day before he was to set Sail for this Place; the Cargo, Sails and Rigging were saved.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 18, 1749.

Henry Moore advertises that he will open a school on June 8, “In Dock Street, at the Corner of Broad-street, over against Mr. Depyster’s.” Besides “Reading, Writing, Arithmetic,” he proposes to teach surveying and “Navigation in its three kinds, viz. Place, Proportion, and Sec. Sailing, Astronomy and Dyalling.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 18, 1749.

“In the House, at the back Part of Mr. Benson’s Brew House is proposed to be opened on Monday next, a School to teach young Ladies Reading and Writing, all sorts of Needle Work and making of artificial Flowers for future use, and various enquire of the Printer heretofor.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 18, 1749.

“To be Sold at the Corner House, opposite to the City Hall, in this City, several Sorts of Bibles and other good Books, hard Ware, Chests of Drawers, Desks and Tables, several sorts of Stockings, and other Dry Goods, at a reasonable Price for ready Money.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 18, 1749.

19 The governor, in his message of April 24 (v.p.), having “charged the House, with neglecting to provide for the Safety of the Colony, with treating him with Disrespect; and insinuating a Susicion, that there are Schemes concerted between the principal Traders and richest Men in Albany, and the Enemy, for obstructing any Enter prise against Canada,” the assembly, on that day, resolved “that an humble Representation be presented to his Excellency, in Answer thereto.”—Asem. Jour., II: 118. The resolution is now agreed to, and entered in the Journal, on May 19. It denies any intention of giving offence by “our humble Address of the 16th of April,” and reviews in much detail the intentions and desires heretofore entertained by the house, particularly with reference to the defense of the frontiers. It concludes by proving that its appropriations have been liberal, the remonstrance states, among other things, that the assembly has “provided for re building the Governor’s House, that had been destroyed by the late Conspirators, and a noble Edifice was erected according to a Plan approved by your Excellency, and is almost finished, at a very great Expense, in a Time when the Colony is not in a Condition well to afford it; but the great Desire the Assembly had to make your Excellency, and Family, easy, rendered all Objections against erecting that Building, of no Weight; and until that be fitted for your Excellency’s Reception, a good Habitation, with all suitable Conveniences for your Accommodation, has been pro vided at the Expanse of the Colony: Thus much with Regard to your Excellency, whereby we rest assured it is manifest, that the Assembly have given repeated Proofs of their Respect towards you; that they have not, and never, been of the unfriendly and not Words, are the infallible Language, and best betoken the sincerity of the Heart.”—Ibid., II: 151; and see Oct. 23. The extensive fortifications erected in New York City are also mentioned: “The considerable Sums granted by the Assembly, for erecting new Batteries and a Line of Stockades a-cross, from River to River, with Block-houses at convenient Distances, and for repairing the old Fortifications in and about this City, under the Inspection of Committees, of the Gentlemen of the Council and Assembly, with your Excellency’s Approbation, for putting this Place into a great Posture of Defence, and which beyond what it was before; for the purchasing Gun-powder (no Inconsiderable Sum), and purchasing, making and repairing Carriages for the Cannon, and other Implements of War of lesser Note, which were found to be wanting and necessary; moreover the providing a Fund of, Forty Thousand Pounds, merely for carrying on the Expedition, which by the large Bounty granted and given, vix. Nine Pounds, a Man, to every one that would enlist upon that Service, and the victualing the sixteen Companies of the new Levies of 100 Men each, raised under that Encouragement, is now near exhausted; these, as we humbly conceive, are not only Demonstrations of our Duty and Loyalty to his Majesty, but also, so many Inconsiderable Proofs of the Reality and Sincerity of our Intentions of taking Care of ourselves; but your Excellency may be pleased to remember, that the Assembly granted a liberal Contribution to our Neighbours of the Massachusetts Government, towards carrying on the Expedition against Cape-Breton; and paid all the Charges of trans porting from New-York, ten Pieces of battering Cannon, Carriages, &c. to be employed by the New-England Forces, in the Siege of that Place; and we were extremely rejoiced to hear of the signal Service they did, and the Success that attended them, and thought our Money well employed. “We wish we could say, the large Sums which have been expended by this Colony, from Time to Time, in making Fortifica tions, had been properly employed likewise; but the Want of a skillful Engineer to make Draughts, and see the Work well performed, has, in our Opinion, occasioned a great deal of needless Expense.”—Ibid., II: 152.

The death occurs of Capt. William Walton, “a very eminent Merchant in this City.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 25, 1747. His son, of the same name, built the well-known Walton house on Pearl St., one of the finest residences of the day.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 255; M. C. C., VIII: 459 (Index).
May 24

Henry Moore advertised that, in "Dock-street, at the Corner of Broad-street, over against Mr. Depeyer's," he "intends, God willing, to open School on Monday the eighth of June next."—N. T. Post-Boy, May 25, 1747. For a partial list of the early schoolmasters of New York, from 1659 to the Revolution, see Valentine, Hist. City of N. T. 1747.

June 1

The managers of the college lottery (see Jan. 5) meet, as the lottery act requires (see Dec. 6, 1746), at the city hall, with two clerks and two inspectors from the common council. A few drawings were made throughout the week of June 1, there being still a few tickets unsold. On June 15, the full schedule of drawings was published, the highest prize (£300) being drawn by Joseph Murray.—N. T. Post-Boy, June 1, and 8, 1747. The original record book (MS.) is still owned by Columbia Univ.

June 3

A committee of the common council meets at an address of Hugh Crawford.—M. C. G., V. 193. This is because "his Majesty's Council" is to meet at the same time in the common council chamber. The Crawford house was near the city hall.—N. T. Post-Boy, June 15, 1747. For grant of the use of the common council chamber to the present vacancy, Oct. 19, 1746.

June 4

A committee of the common council reports for approval the draft of a petition to the governor, asking for "Relief at this present Juncture of and from the Great and Extraordinary Burthens and Difficulties that the Inhabitants of this City now Groan and Labor under Occasioned by the Continual Night and Day Watches in his Majesty's fort in this City." One evil result of this military watch is that "many inhabitants of the City have three or four Sons And as many Servants and Apprentices and all those with themselves Are Obliged to Watch in their Turns which falls out or happens About Once in Every four or five Weeks the plain Consequence Whereof is the Loss of forty Shilling and Sometimes More to Every Such Inhabitant." As a remedy, it is suggested that one of the independent companies now at Albany or one of the companies of the new levies be ordered down.—M. C. G., V. 196-97. See also June 7. On Oct. 1 (p. v.), a company of fustlers arrived from Albany for this purpose.

Cadwallader Colden writes from New York to his wife in part as follows: "The Gov't has receiv'd an address from the Corporation of New York with compliments to him on his administration an answering of which I expect will be in the papers & has given a good deal of talk in this town being so very different from what comes from the Assembly. What is remarkable in this address is that it comes from the Magistrates chosen by the People annually & the Mayor who is appointed by the Gov't went out of town & did not attend & they in the Opposition made the Deputy Mayor Drunk that he could not attend the common council at the time they had agreed to deliver their address" (of June 4, p. v.).—From the original draft of the letter, among Colden Papers in N. Y. Hist. Soc. For the address and Clinton's answer, see N. T. Post-Boy, June 8, 1747.

In a proclamation, Gov. Clinton explains the exceptional dangers at this time in a threatened epidemic of small-pox. At present there is but one case in town; but, he says, "during the time the said Distemper lately prevailed in the City, the Inhabitants thereof were greatly distressed, such of the People living in the adjacent Counties, and in the neighboring Provinces, who had no means to relieve them, or to prevent such scourge, being terrified from coming into the said City, and the Price of Provisions thereby considerably increased: Besides which, if the said Distemper should again become rife, it is probable at this Season of the Year it may be more Malignant and Mortal. And in case an Invasion there would be a necessity for the Assistance of the Inhabitants of the several Counties within this Province, of whom great Numbers have hitherto escaped the said Distemper, who may thereby be deterred from coming into the said City to assist in the Defence thereof. And whereas I have received Information that some People lately come into this City, in order to be inoculated for the Small-Pox [see June 8, Col. Coun. Min., 365], which if not prevented, may be a Means to spread that Distemper here again. . . ." He therefore forbids physicians, surgeons, and others to inoculate for the small-pox any person in the city and county of New York, on pain of prosecution.—N. T. Post-Boy, June 15, 1747; Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 283. See also March 25, 1731 and Oct. 3, 1736.

The governor informs the council that he proposes to set out for Albany this evening in his endeavor to cooperate in the present design among the new recruits. He recommends caring for the poor of the city during his absence. If anything extraordinary should happen, the members of the council are to consult together over the necessary and expedient steps, and to inform him of subjection by express. The council has directed the post master to forward to Albany any dispatches directed to him and any correspondence which the council thinks proper to send.—From Horsemorden Papers, 187, in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

Gov. Clinton embarks on board a sloop and sets sail for Albany. N. T. Post-Boy, June 22, 1747.

June 21

Gov. Clinton, in a report to the lords of trade, describes the growing power of factions in the government of the province, and the design of Mr. DeLancy to gain control, so that "the Gov't shall be no more than the first Officer of the Council." He sees that the tendency will be to lessen the power of his Maj'y's prerogative, and thereby the dependence on Great Britain." Clinton believes that the strength of the popular faction proceeds from his own imprudent act in making DeLancy chief-justice. He states that the distraction in government affairs in Cohoky's administration arose from DeLancy's ambition to be chief-justice. Clinton now seeks the removal of DeLancy from his post, and to check the Commission of Chief Justice during good behaviour, the Profession of the Law entered into an Association the effects of which I believe Your Lordship had formerly opportunity of observing some striking instances. They proposed nothing less to themselves than to obtain the direction of all the measures of Government, by making themselves absolutely necessary to every Governor in assisting him while he complied with their measures & by distressing him when he did otherwise. For this purpose every method was taken to agrandise the power of the Assembly, where the profession of the law must allwise have great influence over the members, & to lessen the Authority & influence of the Governor . . . Their power is greatly strengthened by inlarging the powers of the popular side of government & by depreciating the powers of the Crown . . . All Associations are dangerous to good Government, and especially so in distant dominions, & Associations of lawyers the most dangerous of any next to Military."—N. T. Col. Doc., VII: 705. See July 24.

The privater brig "Revenge" (Capt. Alexander Troup) "is compleatly fittted, and will sail in a few Days on a Cruise against his Majesty's Enemies."—N. T. Post-Boy, June 23, 1747.

The privater brig "Castor" (Capt. Arnold) "is fell down [toward Sandy Hook] in order to proceed on a Cruise."—Ibid.

Gov. Clinton desires to return to England, and seeks the appointment of Cadwallader Colden as lieutenant-governor.—N. T. Col. Doc., VII: 377. For the reply of the home government, see Oct. 27.

The council receives a letter from Gov. Shirley about a meeting of commissioners at New York; and also decides upon the meeting of a general court for providing means to prosecute the expedition against Crown Point.—Col. Coun. Min., 365.

The council declared not that Distemper was so much as the subject of the disposal of troops to be Aug. 10, employed against Crown Point and Niagara.—Col. Coun. Min., 365.

Among the claimants for Trinity Church land, under the old Bogardus claim, was a family named Browsers, who had "forcibly Enter'd" and "Detained" a certain portion of the Church Farm. The church-declarers declared not that Distemper had caused some Partizans lately come into this City, in order to be inoculated for the Small-Pox [see June 8, Col. Coun. Min., 365], which if not prevented, may be a
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1747 Might have the Material of the House by them Built if they
would fetch it away And that they both Returned for Answer
that they the Brawers would have Nothing to do with it."—Ibid.
The differences between Trinity and the Brawers was eventually
brought before the House by Mr. Bayard, on the 13th, 1760.

16 A "small Shock of an Earthquake" is felt at about four
this morning by many of the inhabitants.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 17,
1747.

24 Gentlemen desiring to colin for a cruise on the snow "Dragon"
are requested to repair to Mr. Mark Valentine's on the new dock.
—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 24, 1747. This tavern probably stood near
the foot of Wall St. On March 28, 1748, when a vessel was held
here, the tavern was described as having the "Sign of the Griffin."
See Sept. 3, 1744.

28 The Rev. Mr. Whitefield arrives from Boston, and preaches in
the evening (Friday) in the "Presbyterian Meeting House." He
prayed again twice on Sunday, Aug. 30. On Aug. 31, he went to
Long Island.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 31, 1747.

31 Gov. Jonathan Belcher, of New Jersey, comes to New York on
a visit. On landing, he is "conducted by the Honourable Captain
Clinton, our Governor's only Son, to his Excellency's House in
Town," where he meets "his Excellency," and is "saluted by the
Guns of the Fort," and then goes "to Dine with his Excellency at
his House in Greenwich." In the evening, "he returned bither, and
accepted of the Rev. Mr. Pemberton's Invitation to lodge, and
during his stay in Town was complimented by Persons of the best
Distinction, on his Majesty's repeated Favour in appointing him
to the Government of New Jersey; and on Tuesday last [Sept. 8]
be his Compliment of Leave to his Excellency the Governor,
his Lady & Family, and waited on Lady Warren to wish her a
happy Voyage to Great-Britain; Then return'd bither, and after
Dining with the Honourable Mr. Livingston, went into Capt.
Jefferies Barge, when he was again saluted by the Guns of the
Fort, and by the Scarborough Man of War as he pass'd her, and
we hear he got safe to his Government in the Evening."—N. Y.

1747 It is ordered that the committee of the common council
appointed (M. C. C., V: 193) "to Cause the Common Sewer Under
the Exchange at the Lower End of the Broad Street to be Arch'd
with Stone and the floor Laid with flat Stones" shall also cause
"the Gravel and the Long Bridge over the Same Common Sewer to
Be Repaired."—Ibid., V: 193.

40 Gov. Shirley of Massachusetts sends to the governor and
council a copy of his commission appointing Samuel Wells, Robert
Hale, and Oliver Partridge delegates to the meeting of commis-
ioners to be held at New York (see July 28).—Cal. Min., 366.
See, further, Sept. 11.

1747 A horse-race is advertised to be run on Oct. 11, for a purse of
not less than 10 pistoles, "by any Horse, Mare or Gelding that
never won a Plate before on this Island, except a Horse called
Parrot, carrying ten Stone, Saddle and Bridle included." Horses
intended for the race "are to be entered the Day before the Race
with Adam Van Denberg, living on the Church Farm." The en-
trance money is to be run for "by any of the Horses except the
Winner, and those distanced."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 7, 1747.
Regarding Van Denberg's tenancy of the Church Farm, April
1747, "To be Seen at the House of Mr. Hamlet Henson, at the
Sign of the Spread-Eagle, near White-Hall Slip, Punch's Opera,
Bateman, or the Unhappy Marriage with a fine Dialogue between
Punch and his Wife Joan, Acted by a Set of lively Figures lately
arrived from Philadelphia. Also, a most curious Posture-Master Boy,
late from Dublin, who performs with the utmost Dexterity, most
surprising Postures, transforming himself into a great number of
various Shapes, together with a great variety of Tumbling, ex-
ceeding pleasant and diverting; and many other Curiosities too
tedious to mention, by Richard Brickell and Richard Mosely." Tickets
are for sale at 2s 6d. door. The Post-Boy will begin at 7 o'clock.—Suppl.
to N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 31, 1747.

7 The council receives from Gov. Law of Connecticut a copy of
his commission appointing Roger Wolcott, Thomas Fitch, and
Benjamin Hall delegates to the gathering of commissioners to be
held at Hartford, and the returns from New York (see Oct. 7).

1747 Daniel Horsmanden, being suspended from the council, de-
mands the reason.—Cal. Min., 366. Soon after, Stephen
Bayard was also suspended.—Ibid., 367. These two dismissals
were the outcome of the bitter political wrangle between Gov.
Clinton and Chief-Judge De Lancy.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 11, 1747.

22 The governor and council prepare a commission for the New
York commissioners to the congress of delegates to be held in
this city, granting to them the same powers as those given to the
Massachusetts and Connecticut delegates by their respective
governors (see Sept. 11, and r.i.). Horsmanden's name is left out.—
Cal. Min., 366. See, further, Sept. 22.

22 Draughts of instructions to the commissioners for the meeting
at New York (Philip Livingston and Joseph Murray of the council,
and William Nicoll, Philip Verplanck, and Henry Cruger, of the
assembly) are read and amended by the council, requiring them
to confer on measures for the encouragement of the Six Nations.—
Cal. Min., 366.

30 "Clinton suspends Horsmanden from the supreme court bench,
and as city recorder."—N. Y. Col. Docr., VI: 404.

27 Clinton writes to the lords of trade: "Popular faction and
power are become so very prevalent not only in this, but in all
the Northern Colonies, that unless some extraordinary assistance
be given to his Majesty's Gov't to suppress it, I am humbly of
opinion it will not be in the power of Gov't to support his Majesty's
Authority."—N. Y. Col. Docr., VI: 399; see, further, 395, 400, 411,
412, 414.

29 Edward Holland is appointed mayor by Gov. Clinton.—
M. C. C., VII: 201. See Sept. 12. He was installed on Oct. 14.—
Ibid., 204-5. He was continued in office until his death, on
Nov. 10, 1748 (q.v.).—Ibid., V: 225, 257, 399, 348, 380, 415, 464; VI: 35.

30 Over the protest of the members, Gov. Clinton adjourns the
assembly until Oct. 5, because he has not received reports from
the commissioners of the several provinces regarding the agree-
ment for prosecuting the war.

29 Oct. 6, the house passed a resolution to the effect that the delay in making arrangements for the defense of the frontiers was due
to "the late frequent Adjournments and Prorogations of the
House, by his Excellency."—Assemb. Jour., II: 168-69. On the
same day the governor sent a message to the assembly, together
with the agreement (see Oct. 1, Cal. Min., 367) entered into by
the commissioners of New York, Massachusetts Bay, and
Connecticut, concerning the number of men and the supplies
needed on the northern frontiers. He urged also that presents be
sent the Indians, especially the sachems, then in New York, to
gain their fidelity. He claimed that he had "at a very great
Expense to the Crown," and provided and preserved the affection
of the Six Nations, but could not and would not continue this
charge to the crown. He proposed that the province take over
into its pay the forces levied for the Canadian expedition, which
are now so "Jesed by Death and Desertion" that they number
more than the allotment assigned to New York.

The house, having considered his message, returned an answer
on Oct. 8. They agreed to all necessary provisions for the defense of
the frontiers: they resolved to make a proper present to the
eight sachems in New York; but they questioned the use the
governor had made of the "large Draughts on the Crown" for
Indian presents during the past summer, and were persuaded
he had no order from the king to curtail such expenditure; how-
ever, they appropriated $300 for this purpose lest "his Excellency's
Failure in that Respect, should cause a Defection" among the
Indians. They asked, also, what provision had been made for
"Saragatrogs," concerning which the governor made no mention
in his message. Clinton's reply was peremptory (see Oct. 9, 1747)
be would consider nothing but what related to his message. After-
wards there would be "Time enough to go about any other Mat-

The "Lady of the Horses" Sir Peter Warren embarks on board H. M. S. "Scarborough" for Great Britain.—N. Y.
Post-Boy, Oct. 5, 1747. This evidently was Lady Warren's final
departure from America.—See Dec. 4, 1746, and July 29, 1752.

The council refers to the assembly an agreement made by Oct.
the commissioner of the colonies, in session at New York.—Cal.
Min., 367. See entry there.

"Last Week one of the Independent Companies of Fustlers
[see June 4] arrived here from Albany, in order to take Care of
appealing De Lancey as lieutenant-governor, to be given to Oct. 1747. This appointment is directly opposed to the governor's wishes.—See July 14. For his reply, see Feb. 13, 1748. The commission was not delivered to De Lancey until Oct. 10, 1753.—See events related under Oct. 6, 1753.

A published warning counterfeiting New Jersey fifteen shining bills states that the genuine bills are printed from common types on a printing-press, while the counterfeit bills are from a copperplate.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 2, 1747.

Solomon Comes petitioned the provincial authorities that his ferry between a community and his Diekock Island and New York may be declared a public ferry. This was renewed on Nov. 2 and Dec. 7, 1748.—Col. Lands Papers, 1751 Col. Coun., Min., 372. See May 15.

A provincial act is passed for raising £2,000 by a tax on real and personal estates, "for defraying the Expense of Several Services necessary for the Defence of the Frontiers and Annoyance of the Enemy," also for emitting short term bills of credit for this amount.—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 660. A tax of £5,000 was laid on July 15, 1746 (p. v).

A provincial statute is enacted to prevent private lotteries. This act is taken because "Several Persons of late have Set on Foot and opened private Lotteries within this Colony, which being under no Restrictions by Law, are attended with pernicious Consequences to the publick by encouraging Numbers of Labouring People to Assemble together at Taverns where Such Lotteries are usually Set up."—Act assembly.

Gov. Clinton dissolves the assembly in a message which reads in part as follows: "Your continued grasping at Power, with an evident Tendency to the Weakening of the Dependency of this Province, on Great-Britain, accompanied with such noxious and publick Dirsct. or the Character of your Government, and Contempt of the King's Authority intrusted with him, cannot be longer hid from your Superiors."—Assemb. Jour., III: 202-5. For the assembly's reply, see Dec. 15, 1747.

The following extract from a letter written by a gentleman of one of the neighbouring colonies to a friend in New York, is published: "The violent party Spirit that appears in all the Votes, etc. of your Assembly, seems to me extremely unseasonable, as well as unjust: and to threaten Mischief, not only to your selves, but to your Neighbours. It begins to be plain, that the French may reap great Advantages from your Division: God grant they may be as blind to their own Interest, and as negligent of it, as the English are of theirs."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 21, 1747.

Candidates for the general assembly—the recent members, Dec. 21, 1747. David Clarkson, Major Cornelius Van Horne, Capt. Paul Richard 1747. and Henry Cruger—publish a notice, addressed "To the Freeholders and Freemen of this Province," calling on all persons to vote for their neighbors for their votes at the next election.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 6, 1747. Doubtless this is an appeal for public confidence, in view of Clinton's published notice of Dec. 24 (p. v). They were duly returned.—Ibid., Feb. 15, 1748.

Cornelius van Denbergh, as Albany Post, designs to set out for the first time this winter, on Thursday next: All Letters to go by him, are desired to be sent to the Post Office, or to his House near the Spring Garden."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 6, 1747. The house of Adam van Denberg was near the old farm house formerly attached to the King's Farm, and stood on the site of the later Astor House. He was, apparently, still in occupation of these premises in 1770, when a petition was made to erect a liberty pole on the site of the old one, or "opposite Mr. Van Denbergs near St. Paul's Church a small distance from where the two Roads meet."—Original MS. in the No. 4, city clerk's record-room. Van Denberg died before the great fire of Sept. 17, 1776, but his house was still standing, and was not destroyed, according to the Diary of Ezra Stiles (II: 87-88), who says it "stood at the corner of Berkeley-street." Cornelius van Denberg, probably a son of Adam van Denberg, later became proprietor of the old Bulls Head Tavern of Mem. Hist. of N. Y., II: 269. See also Oct. 11, 17521 and Landmark Map Key, III, 981. Under this date there is recorded "A Letter from some of the 15 Representatives in the late General Assembly of the Colony of New York, to his Excellency Governor Clinton. Principally in Answer to his July 24, 1747, and Nov. 25, 1747, desiring him to subscribe to the Declaration of Independence."—A. Jour., II: 206-11.
The advertisement of a scrivener reads: "Writings relating to law and trade, &c., done by an elderly man who has practiced these branches many years in this city and other places . . ." He gives notice that he "attends at Mrs. Boord's, next door to Mr. Latouche's, on King street, to write for lawyers, merchants, executors of wills, &c., such writings as they have not time, or will not take the trouble, or have not ability to do."—N.Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 24, 1747.

Daniel Bloom, formerly proprietor of the Merchants Coffee House, on Wall and Water Sts., secures the lease of the ferry to Long Island and the ferry-houses for a period of five years from March 23, 1745.—M. C. C., V: 235, 219. He was unsuccessful in this venture, and in July, 1750, transferred his lease to Andrew Ramsay.—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 17, 1750.

As Bloom's death, which occurred between Nov. 5, 1750, and Apr. 26, 1751, the city corporation permitted the executors of his estate to settle for $500 the arrears still due on the rent of the ferry.—M. C. C., V: 314, 333, 339.

Notice is given that the mayor has the sole right to grant licenses to tavern-keepers and retailers of liquors within the city. No person has a right to retail liquors either within or without doors without such license.—M. C. C., V: 215.

1748

— Some time prior to this year, the Horse and Manger Tavern was erected.—Liber Deed, LV: 31 (Albany). This tavern stood at the south-east corner of Nassau and Spruce Sts. Edward Willett, its proprietor, advertised it as "near the Slaughter House . . . where all Gentlemen (that put up) may depend upon due Attendance for themselves and Horses."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 15, 1749. On Nov. 12, 1750 (p.c.), it belonged to Edward Broomhead. By the year 1758, it was known as the Coach House (Liber Deed, LV: 61, New York). Abraham B. Marting took it before 1766, keeping here also the "New Theatre."—The Minerva, &c. Erie Advertiser, June 1, 1756. It was long known as "Martling's," and in the "long room" met a society known as "Martling-Men"—a branch of the Republican (later Democratic) party, who were also known as the Chartistians.—Willis, History of N. Y., II: 288. Marting sold the place in 1817.—Liber Deed, CXXX: 255 (New York); ibid., CXXII: 297. The site is now covered by the building of the American Tract Society. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, II: 973; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

— A description of New York City in this year reads as follows: "As this Town stands upon an Eminence, and contains upwards of a thousand Houses well built with Brick and Stone, with a Wall and Forts, which serve as well for Ornament as Defence, there is scarce any Town in North America that makes a better, and but a very few so good an Appearance. It has also an excellent Harbor, large and commodious, and employs some hundreds of Ships and Vessels in its foreign Trade and Fisheries. The public Buildings are the several Churches belonging to those of the Church of England, to the Swedes of the Lutheran Persuasion, to the Dutch Calvinists, the French Refugees, and the English Sectaries; but the church of England may well be looked upon as the established Religion, because the Constitution of the Government is the same as in England. In the rest, however, are tolerated, and capable of Posts in the Government, and of sitting in the House of Representatives, as I apprehend. The other public Buildings are the Town House, and that whither their general Assemblies and Courts of Justice are held. As to their Fortifications, they are not, I doubt, capable of defending them against a European Enemy, any more than those in the rest of the Plantations, for this unanswerable Reason: because they were some Years ago confessed to be so bad, that it was not fit to enquire into the State of them, lest Foreigners should be acquainted with our Weakness on that Side."—From Navigantium atque Iterinarium Bibliotheca, or, A Complete Collection of Voyages and Travels, etc., by John Harris (1744-8), II: 281.

Jacob Dyckman, Jr., and his brother-in-law, Adolph Benson, built from George Dyckman 30 acres of land adjoining the highway (Kingsbridge Road), to the rear of the Benson Point farm, which they divide into two tracts of ten acres each.—See Riker, Hist. of Harlem (ed. of 1881), 306. The land occupied by Dyckman was in the neighborhood of the present 105th St., in Central Park, about on the line of Sixth (Lenox) Ave. On part of it he built a stone house, which for several years he conducted as the Black Horse Tavern. During the epidemic of small-pox in 1752, Dyckman's house was made the meeting-place of the assembly.—Assemb. Jour., II: 327; N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 29, Oct. 15, 1752. In March, 1756, Dyckman offered his house for sale.—N. Y. Merc., March 5, 1756.

In 1756, he sold this house and some ground to Andrew McGown (not to Mr. Daniel McGown, as has been stated by Riker in his History, but to her son).—From James Riker's memo from a deed in the possession of the late Isaac Adair; cf. a mortgage, McGown to Benson, May 3, 1755, recorded in Liber Mortgages, I: 52 (New York). Undoubtedly the widow McGown, whose husband, Captain Daniel, was lost at sea, and her son Andrew kept the tavern together. It was, says Riker (p. 490), "a favourite resort, before and during the war, of gentlemen coming from the city with their horses for Indulging in the sport of fox-hunting." This possession by the McGown family gave to the slight valley between rolling heights at this point the name of McGown's Pass, which it still bears. The widow and her son kept tavern here for several years longer, but on Collen's Map of 1789 (Pl. 51, Vol. V), the inn is called Legget's.

The property remained in the possession of the McGown family until 1845, when one Odell purchased the land and building then upon it; he sold it April 1, 1847, to Elizabeth Boyle (Sister Elizabeth of the Sisters of Charity of St. Vincent de Paul). The place became known as Mount St. Vincent, and occupied at first the rather modest frame dwelling which had succeeded the old stone tavern. From time to time, however, several wings were added, and the property much improved and beautified. "Lastly, in 1825, a stately brick edifice, containing a beautiful chapel and large dining-rooms, completed the group of academic buildings."—4th Ann. Report, Am. Scenic and Hist. Pres. Soc., 429 et seq. The Academy of Mt. St. Vincent was removed, in 1878, to an estate bought of Edwin Forrest, the actor, at Fort Hill, on the banks of the Hudson, where the institution now remains. The Sisters of Charity, however, during the Civil War, opened and maintained a military hospital in the old buildings in Central Park.

The coming of Central Park, its bounds having been extended beyond 106th Street by the will of T. Riker, 1853, led to the acquisition for the city of the Academy grounds and buildings by the commissioners of estimate and assessment in 1876. After the Civil War, the commissioners (Oct. 19, 1866) leased this property to Alexander McC. Stetson, who thereupon maintained the place as a roadhouse or place of refreshment to those visiting the park. From 1872 until 1881, the place, often still called Stetson's, was run by Rasford & Ryan.

On Jan. 2, 1881, fire broke out in the frame building used as a hotel, and soon destroyed both this and the near-by brick building which had been maintained as an art gallery. The recent hotel in the park, known as McGown's Pass Tavern, was built in 1885.—See Dr. Edward H. Warren's History of McGown's Pass and Vicinity.

The Presbyterians are obliged to "enlarge the Old Church," originally built in 1719 (p.c.). They now "erect and complete" a stone edifice, 50 feet long and about 60 feet wide, on ground on "the North-eastern side of Wall Street," measuring in front and rear 88 feet, and about 120 feet in length, English measure.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (410 ed.), III: 701; Case of the Scotch Presbyterians (N. Y., 1773), 16. The steeple, raised on the south-west end, was 143 feet high. On the front, between two long windows, on a strip of black slate six feet long, was cut in gold letters the following inscription, in Latin of somewhat questionable purity:

AD INTRICAS SUI \ HANC ADEM \ CULTU DIVINO SACRAM \ IN PERPETUUM \ CELEBRANDO, \ AD MDCCLXIII. \ PRIMO FUNDATAM \ DEPO POSITUS REPARATAM \ ET \ AMPLIATRE ET ORNATOREM \ ACER MCXLVIII \ CONSTRUCTAM, \ NEO-EBORANCENSES PRESBYTERIANI \ IN SUUM ET SUBORUM SUUM \ CONDENTES, \ IN HAC VOTIVA TABULA

* * *

CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

607
The ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1748

1. DDDQ. CONCORDIA, AMORE
2. NEC NOD FIDE CXIT ET MORUM
3. PURITAS
4. SUFULTA, CLARITAT; EXONRATA,
5. AQUITUENTE CHRISTO,
6. LONGUM PERDURET IN ASEVUM.

—From Smith, Hist. of the Province of N. T. (1757), 192-93. The steeple had a bell in it.—See Peter Kalm's notes, Oct. 30, 1748. This edifice was torn down in 1810, and another erected in its place (see March 21, 1810).—Greenleaf, Hist. of the Churches of N. T., 128, 174; Miller, Memoir of Rev. John Rodgers (1815), 145.

For later history of the site, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 931.

Jan. 18. The conduct of the assembly towards Gov. Clinton is discussed at length in a published article written by "a Freeholder." The writer finds the heavy charge against the governor to be "the Converting to his own use, the public Money of this Province, with which he was intrusted;" on the other hand the governor claims that, because of the failure of the assembly to advance money for the forces at Albany, he has "risked the whole of his Estates," in drawing bills to pay the forces, and that he was willing, at any time, to pass a bill or clause to prevent embezzlement of the public money. The writer reminds the assembly that, during the recent campaign, provisions in large quantities were condemned as unfit "to be eat yet this cost the Country the same Price with the Good." He warns the assembly that "Rumour and Report was a fine Engine to throw Dirt upon a Governor;" but those not assembly men might "think it proper an Implement against Assembly Men Commissioners."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 18, 1748.

19. The common council orders "that the Neighborhood of the Meal Markets in this City have Leave at their own Expence to make and Erect a Dock and Stairs for the Convenience of the Ferry Boat which is to Land there in such manner as the same shall be directed by . . . " (a committee of aldermen and assistants).

—M. of the C. for earlier mention of this ferry, see Feb. 28, 1738; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 942.

Feb. In a message to the assembly, Gov. Clinton asks for the payment "of the Rent to the first of May next, of the House" where he resided, "till the House in the Fort was put in a proper Condition." He also recommends the "compleating of the House in the Fort; the building of Stables," and such other conveniences as are necessary for his accommodation.—Assem. Jour., II: 223.

13. Gov. Clinton, replying to the Duke of Newcastle, acknowledges the receipt of a leave of absence. The governor protests against the appointment of James de Lancy as lieutenant-governor and begs that he be allowed to withhold it, in the terms of the N. Y. Gov. Draft, V: 416-17, 431. De Lancy's appointment was not delivered until after the arrival of the next governor, Sir Danvers Osborn.—See Oct. 6, 1751.

15. "To be Sold. A Corner Lot of Ground, fronting Anne-Street, commonly called the Cart and Horse Street; . . . it fronts also a small Street facing Mr. Bohana's Door . . ."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 15, 1748. Horse and Cart Street was the present William Street. The designation Anne Street is not known in records of the period, and probably was a casual, local application for a block on William Street.—Gf. Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1021.


On the general subject, see Report of the Regents on N. Y. State boundaries, transmitted to the Legislature May 28, 1873.

Hereafter, any member who, fill the vacancies to attend the common council has been given to him or to some white person of his family, does not appear within half an hour shall be fined 2 shillings, 6 pence (see June 9, 1670) if he falls altogether to attend, he shall be fined 5 shillings.—M. C. C., V: 18.

Mar. A public lottery is to be held on the 24th of the "House and Ground now in Possession of Agnes Minott, known by the Sign of the White-Swan, situate near the Ferry-Stairs." Applications are to be made to Nicholas van Dam or William Cockerell.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 15, 1748. The sign suggests that the house was a tavern, but there is no further record to substantiate this assumption.

After repeated requests by Pennsylvania for the loan of cannon, the provincial council of New York assents.—Cal. Gov. Min., 368, 369.

The common council orders the issue of a warrant to pay Henry Bogert £5813, as balance of his account "for Laying the pavement at the Lower End of the Broadway," in addition to a payment to Brandt Schuyler of £591111, advanced by him on the same account.—M. C. C., V: 182.

The common council gives to Jacobus Ryckman "a Spot of Ground in the City Common for a Brick Kiln."—M. C. C., V: 219.

Near midnight, the Brooklyn ferry-house, barn, and stable (the property of the corporation of the city of New York) are entirely destroyed by fire. As soon as the blaze was noticed from the Manhattan side of the river, "many of the inhabitants made the best of their Way thither with one of the Engines."—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 4, 1748. See also Stiles, Hist. of Brooklyn, III: 555. For a view of the old ferry-house, see Pl. 25, Vol. I. For a law passed appointing commissioners to examine and report on the public accounts of the colony of New York from 1713 to Sept. 1, 1750,—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 692-94. This law is the outcome, probably, of charges of misappropriation made against Gov. Clinton. See Jan. 18.

An act is passed for raising £1,800 11. 0 sd. by a Publick Lottery, for a further Provision towards Founding a College, for the Advance of Learning within this Colony." The law is framed with practically the same provisions as the last one (see Dec. 6, 1746). The drawings are to begin Sept. 1.—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 679. They, however, were not held owing to an insufficient number of subscribers to the tickets. Another act was therefore passed, on Oct. 28, reviving and continuing the act of April 9, the drawings to begin on Nov. 14.—Ibid., III: 731. See also April 20.

"The Philadelphia Post now puts up at Mr. Lewis's at the Sign of the Devonshire Man of War, near the White-Hall Slip."—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 11, 1748. This tavern was still run by Capt. Lewis in 1754, and was described as opposite the house of Benjamin Nicholls.—Ibid., April 22, 1754. Benjamin Nicholls owned the Steenwyck house at Whitehall and Bridge Sts. See "King's Arms Tavern," in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 397.

Trinity vestry considers it "absolutely Necessary to Build a 15 Chappel of Ease to Trinity Church," and appoints a committee, with one of the churchwardens, to select a proper location.—Trin. Min. (M. B.). See May 3.

A public lottery (see April 9) are published as a broadside or "Advertisement." One of these, now in the N. Y. Pub. Library, is reproduced as Pl. 35-A, Vol. IV. It shows that the lottery was to consist of 8,000 tickets, at 30s. each, 1,104 of which were to draw prizes. Instructions for the drawing, etc., are given. Two original lottery tickets, dated 1747 and 1753, are attached to this broadside. The date of the broadside is misspelled "April 20, 1748." See also N. Y. Post-Boy, June 13, Aug. 15 and 21, 1748; Jour. Leg. Coun., 1116.

The provincial council receives a petition from clergymen complaining that justices of the peace perform the marriage ceremony.—Cal. Gov. Min., 369.

"For the Entertainment of the Curious. To be shown, The most surprising Effects of Phenomena, on Electricity of attracting, repelling, and Ellenies Force, particularly the new Way of Electrifying several Persons at the same Time, so that the Fire from each Part of their Bodies, has been exhibited to the Satisfaction of the Curious, in all Parts of Europe. Electricity became the Subject in Vogue; Princes were willing to see this new Fire which a Man produced from himself: And it is to be of Service to many Ailments. To be seen any Time of the Day, from 8 o'Clock in the Morning till 9 at Night, when the Weather proves dry, and no damp Air (a Company presenting) at the House of Mrs. Wilson, near the Weigh House, in New-York; where due Attendance is given by Mr. Richard Brickell."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 2, 1748.
MINUTES OF THE COMMON COUNCIL FOR MAY 14, 1742, SHOWING LIST OF BOOKS, PAPERS, ETC., RECEIVED BY THE CITY FROM THE EXECUTRIX OF WILLIAM SHARPAS, CITY CLERK. SEE P. 99.
Inhabitants of the city living "near the White Hall in the South Ward" petition the common council not to allow David and Samuel Van Horne to build a still-house in their neighborhood, as they are about to do. They state that it will endanger the health of the neighborhood, by adding another source of contagious disease. They are apprehensive that the "violent fevers" which "have carried off a Great Number of the Inhabitants" for several years, "during the Heat of Summer," may have arisen "from the Dirt and filth Lying in the Streets and Slips of this City from Some Noxious and Offensive Trades being Carried on."—From the original petition in File No. 4, in city clerk's record-room.

On June 18, the common council expressed its opinion "that the building of a Still House and keeping the Same under proper regulations Can be no nuisance to this City."—M. C. C., V. 224-25. See July 18.

Cornelia Rutgers, Leonard Lipenard, John and Jacob Roosevelt, and Christopher van der Lan, in a petition to the common council, state that they own a parcel of land adjoining the East River between the house and lot of James DeBrosses and the land of Harmanus Rutgers, and ask for the grant of the water lot fronting their property.—M. C. C., V. 224.

The inclination of the board to grant this petition led to the suspicion of official corruption.—See Feb. 1, 1753.

"Order'd That the Side of the Street fronting the Church and Church Yard be paved as Soon as Conveniently may be."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

The common council appoints a committee to take the advice of Alexander, Murray, and Chambers, counsellors at law, regarding the proper steps to be taken with Israel Horsfield, "who hath Lately Erected and set up a slaughter House at the Ferry between High and Low Water Mark."—M. C. C., V. 226. This was evidently on the Long Island side.—See ibid., IV. 245.

Gov. Clinton embarks on board a schooner, "prepared here for that Purpose," and sails for Albany, "in order to meet the Chiefs of the Six Nations of Indians there, to renew the ancient League with them, and deliver the Presents sent by His Majesty to those People."—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 11, 1748. See July 23.

A committee of the vestry, which was appointed July 4 "to purchase Six Lots of Ground fronting Nassau Street and Fair Street from David Clarkson . . . in order to Build a Chappell of Ease to Trinity Church thereon," reports that it has "Agreed with Mr. Clarkson for the said Lots for £500 to be paid in a Year." Several residents of the Montgom erie Ward have suggested "that the Lots of Capt. Beekman fronting Beekman Street and Van Cliff's Street would be more Commodious for Building the said Chappell on, And proposed that if the Vestry would agree to the Building the Chappell there, the Inhabitants of Mont gomerie Ward would Raise Money among themselves Sufficient to Purchase the Ground, and further that if Mr. Clarkson agreed on the performance of the Agreement with him for his Lots they would take a Conveyance for them and pay the purchase Money." This proposal was accepted by the vestry.—Trin. Min. (MS.). See Nov. 7.

Robert G. Livingston invites that he has moved from Broad Street to a house next door to Mr. Henry Cuyler, Jr., near the Meal Market (see Pl. 27-A, Vol. I), and has just imported, among other things, "Camblets of diverse sorts, strip'd and plain camblettes, plain and flower'd camalucques, . . . strip'd dunjars, strip'd Turkey tabbies, damaskes of diverse sorts, yard wide Colleen stuffs, fine scarlet stuff, flantes, plain'd, chintz, chevettes, shallows of all sorts, . . . plain and barley corn'd everlasting, double and single appalances of diverse sorts, Baragon drugget, yard-wide dafey's, boy'd baragons . . . and divers other sorts of goods . . ."—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 11, 1748.

A congress is held at Albany to cultivate friendship with the Six Nations and their allies and induce them to join the expedition to Canada. Gov. Clinton, Cadwallader Colden, Philip Livingston, James de Lancey, and Archibald Kennedy, of the New York council, are present.—N. Y. Col. Decs., IV. 441. The governor, writing to the Duke of Bedford on July 29, stated that "the chief justice, Mr. Horsemann, and Mr. Murray to attend him as counsellors, but they all refused, giving different excuses.—Ibid., IV. 448. See also Wrenor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., V. 612.

David van Horne, who is about to erect a "Still House" near "the White Hall," obtains a permit from the common council to lay a drain from it.—M. C. C., V. 227. See June 21.
The governor and his council receive a letter from the Duke of Bedford with a royal proclamation announcing the cessation of hostilities between Great Britain, France, and Holland.

The freedom of the city is granted by the common council to William Shirley, commander-in-chief of the province of Massachusetts Bay, for his services in forming the plan for capturing Louisbourg, and, in conjunction with Gov. Clinton, in reconciling the Six Nations.

A committee for the county of the Dutch Church exhibits a plan which it has prepared for a school and dwelling-house. This is unanimously approved, and a resolution is passed "to proceed with the construction of the building, according to the said plan."—Eccles. Rec. IV: 3024. This is explained by the committee's resolution of Aug. 27, which Bratt has ascribed to the "New Church" (Nassau St.). For the latter purpose he was to be provided with a dwelling and school-room near the "Old Church" (Garden St.), the committee being appointed to prepare "a plan for the building of a school and dwelling-house."—Ibid. IV: 3025. See March 17, 1793. For an account of the various Dutch schools established prior to the eighteenth century, see "The Dutch Schools of New Netherland and Colonial New York," by Wm. H. Kilpatrick, in U. S. Bu. of Education bulletin, 1912, No. 12.

A public vendue is advertised to be held on Sept. 8 "at the Sign of the Leopard," near the long bridge. —N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 29, 1748. The site of this tavern was more definitely located later in an advertisement of Simon Franks, who sold all sorts of perukes at his store "next Door to the Sign of the Leopard, at the North West Corner of the Great-Dock."—Ibid., Nov. 7, 1748. The tavern evidently stood near the corner of Water St. and Commerces Slip. The proprietor was Thomas Lepper, who moved in 1750 to the "Duke of Cumberland," opposite the Merchants Coffee- House. —See Sept. 20.


A public vendue was advertised at Mr. Thomas Burn's, opposite the Merchant's Coffee-House, on Wednesday the 7th instant, and to be continued till sold, the Cargo of the Prize brig Charming Molly, consisting of Cotton Wool, Sugar, Fustic, Ligurnum Vita; and on Monday next, the said Brig, with Tackling & Appurts, as part inventory to be seen at the Merchant's Coffee- House. —N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 5, 1748.

Thomas Lepper is elected a constable from the South Ward. —M. G. C., VI: 231. Later, he was appointed high constable by the mayor, and was sworn in on Oct. 14. Lepper was a tavern-keeper "from London," having been "at the Sign of the Leopard near the long bridge."—See Aug. 29, 1748.


A letter having been received from the Duke of Bedford, announcing that Spain and Genoa have signed the preliminaries of the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, the provincial council orders that a proclamation be issued announcing the cessation of hostilities with Spain. —Cal. Coun. Min., 371. The draft of it was ordered printed Oct. 6 next day. —Ibid. For the terms of the treaty, see Oct. 7, 1748.

David Cox, proprietor of the Exchange Coffee House, advertises that he has for sale "A Choice Parcel of Winter Wigs of divers Colours; Also very good English Hair of several Colours, with which Gentlemen may be supplied by signing their credentials," at 447 Broad St. and Roget's, for Peruces, Trimming, Oyle. —N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 3, 1748. This coffee-house stood on the north-east corner of Broad and Water Sts., and is probably identical with the "New Coffee house" which was referred to as early as Sept. 22, 1709 (p. 2.) It was owned by Philip van Cortlandt, 1749.

Before Dec. 18, 1749, Andrew Ramsey had succeeded Cox, and had removed the sign of the Exchange Coffee-House to a house next door in Broad St. formerly occupied by Robert Todd, who died a year or two previously. This latter house was owned by Nicholas Bayard. Richard Clark Cooke soon succeeded Ramsey, who, in the N. Y. Post-Boy of April 9, 1750, called in his accounts, and announced that he intended soon to sail for the West-Indies. By March 6, 1753 (p. v.), George Buras had moved here from the House and Cart Tavern in William St., of which he had been a proprietor, but, in a short time, he found Buras removed to the Trenton Ferry House, and a little later the Broad St. tavern, which Buras called the "King's Arms," was in the possession of a Mr. Hewlet. —N. Y. Merc., Dec. 15, 1755.

Mrs. Lighthorn appears to have been here in 1757 (N. Y. Merc., Feb. 16, 1757) as schoolmaster of Miss Sessions. She moved in 1765 to a house at Whitehall, taking the old sign with her.

On April 21, 1756, John Holt, proprietor of the N. Y. Gazette, announced that he had removed to the tavern formerly kept by Mrs. Street near the Exchange. The printing-office was still maintained here in 1765, when Nicholas Bayard offered for sale the "House and Lot where the Printing-Office is now kept at the Exchange, being the same where the King's Arms Tavern was kept for many Years before."—Supp. to N. Y. Jour., Jan. 22, 1767. In all probability, the old house was never reopened as a tavern. It would have been difficult for it to compete with the growing popularity of the Queen's Head next door, at the south-east corner of Broad and Pearl Sts., which had been opened by Sam Francis in 1762. The site of this King's Arms Tavern is definitely fixed in a description of property mortgaged, on June 13, 1762, by William Milliner to Philip van Cortlandt.—Liber Mortgages, I: 394-5.

The old coffee-house and lot stood on the corner of Broad and Water Sts., facing the river. Behind it, on Broad St., was a vacant lot, and next to that the house of Nicholas Bayard, at this time in the possession of Thomas Steel.

The Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, terminating the war of the American Succession which opened after the death of George I, in England, Germany, Spain, and Genoa. It seemed to promise a breathing-s spell in the strife between the French and English in the colonies. By this treaty, England gave back Louisbourg and Cape Breton Island (see July 6, 1745) to the French, and all the work of Perperril and Warren was undone; all the fruits of the war in America seemed lost. —Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., I: 506; V: 9, 134, 413, 476, 490; VI: 13; VII: 475.

Among other appropriations for the support of the government, Gov. Clinton asks the assembly to alter the method adopted in 1743 of making arrangements yearly for the salaries of the governors, judges, and other officers; and to return to the former custom of establishing the salaries at the time of the appointment of these officers for a term of five years. —Assembly Jour., II: 243. The assembly, on Oct. 19, refused to grant this request, one reason being that, had such grant been made, they felt certain the governor, under the "unusually Influence" of the "Collett" person (Collett ?), would have "filled the Office of third Justice" of the supreme court "with some unworthy Person, in the Room of a Gentleman of Experience and Learning in the Law," whom he had removed (Horsmanden—see Sept. 22, 1747).—Ibid., II: 245-6. Clinton, having secured a caution from one of the messengers of the assembly, refused permission to the house to present it, and, on Oct. 26, the house resolved that the governor's refusal is a "manifest Violation of the Rights and Privileges" of the house. The controversy between the governor and the assembly over these provisions for war expenses, salaries, and other matters continued until Nov. 12, when Clinton pressed this point in a meeting in March. —Ibid., II: 257-58. It was removed, however, in the next
CHRONOLOGY : THE ENGLISH PERIOD : 1664-1763

17.8 session, and again the governor procured the assembly, declaring Oct. 27th that no public business could be conducted as matters stood.—Ibid., Oct. 

A law is passed by the common council "To Prevent the Firing of Leather Guns Pistols Pop Guns Squibs Crackers & all Sorts of Fire Works in the City of New York."—M. C. C., V: 239.

"It is a Committee appointed for. Letting the stalls & standings of the several market[s]," Mayor Holland objects because he has "A Right to the profits . . . as Clerk of the market." The common council orders that the stalls be leased at public vendue, and appoints a committee to attend the auction and return the conditions of sale.—M. C. C., V: 239-40. See ibid., VI: 80, 209, 210, 262.

Peter Kalm, "Professor of Oeconomy in the University of Abo in Sweden Finlaad, and Member of the Swedish Royal Academy of Sciences," visits New York City, his sojourn lasting until Nov. 3. The suggestion to send Prof. Kalm to North America came from Dr. Linnaeus, the great naturalist, who modified the original proposal of Baron Bielke, to the Royal Academy of Sci-
ences at Stockholm, that an able man be sent to Siberia and Ice-
land for the purpose of making observations and collecting seeds and plants to improve the husbandry, arts, and sciences of Sweden. Prof. Kalm kept a journal of his observations in Swedish which was published in three volumes in Stockholm in 1755-1764.—See Sabin's Dict. of Books Relating to Am., IX: 381. An English translation of this, by John Reinhold Forster, F. A. S., was published in three volumes,—Vol. I in 1790 at Warrington, Eng., and Vol. II and III in 1792. Most of the book is "A Voyage into North America; containing Its Natural History, and A circum-
stantial Account of its Plantations and Agriculture in general, with the Civil, Ecclesiastical and Commercial State of the Country, The manners of the inhabitants, and several curious and important re-
marks on various Subjects." The following extracts from Vol. I of this work are selected to present his observations regarding the city of New York.

Coming toward New York from Philadelphia, where he had landed in the middle of September, Prof. Kalm crossed to Staten Island from Elizabeth town Pointy and then came by "yacht" to New York, a distance of "right English miles," in three hours. (See pp. 236-37.) Valentine describes the boats used in this service as "perisauques" or "perryaugas,"—"a boat without a keel, with two masts, and two large sails, the lack of keel being supplied by lee-boards.—Man. Com. Coun. (1855), 570-71.

On Oct. 31, Prof. Kalm began his observations regarding New York and its vicinity: "About New York they find innumerable quantities of excellent oysters, and there are few places which have oysters of such an exquisite taste, and of so great a size; they are picked and sent to the West Indies and other places; which is done in the following manner . . . ." (pp. 277.)

"On our journey to our country we saw high heaps of oyster shells near the farm-houses, upon the sea-shore; and about New York, we observed the people had carried them upon the fields which were sown with wheat. However they were entire, and not crushed." (pp. 273-74.)

"Lobsters are likewise plentifully caught hereabouts, picked much in the same way as oysters, and sent to several places . . . ." (p. 240.) He refers also to clams, which "are met with in vast numbers on the sea shore of New York, Long Island, and other places." He adds: "The shells contain a large animal, which is eaten both by the Indians and Europeans settled here." (p. 243.)

"Besides the different sects of Christians, there are many Jews settled in New York, who possess great privileges. They have a synagogue and houses, and great country seats of their own property, and are allowed to keep shops in town. They have likewise several ships . . . . In fine they enjoy all the privileges common to the other inhabitants of this town and province." He describes their domestic habits, and the customs of the synagogue. (pp. 245-46.) See also Hamilton's Itinerary, June 15, 1744.

"The situation of it [the city of New York] is extremely advan-
tageous for trade: for the town stands upon a point which is formed by two bays, and is one of which the river Hudson and its branches are far from the town; New York is therefore on three sides surrounded with water: the ground it is built on, is level in some parts, and hilly in others: the place is generally reckoned very wholesome." (p. 247.)

". . . in size it comes nearest to Boston and Philadelphia. But with regard to its fine buildings, its opulence, and extensive commerce, it disputes the preference with them." (p. 247.)

"The streets do not run so straight as those of Philadelphia, but have sometimes considerable bendings: however they are very spacious and well-built, and most of them are paved, except in high places, where it has been found useless. In the chief streets there are trees planted, which in summer give them a fine appear-
ance; the heat, at that time, at this latitude, is extremely cool. Shading: I found it extremely pleasant to walk in the town, for it seemed quite like a garden: the trees which are planted for this purpose, are chiefly of two kinds. The Water beech, or Linnaeus' Pilaures, are the most numerous, and give an agreeable shade in summer, by their great and numerous leaves. The Locust tree, or Linnaeus' Robinia Pseud-acacia is likewise to-
quaint its fine leaves, and the odoriferous scent which exalates from its flowers, make it very proper for being planted in the streets near the houses, and in gardens. There are likewise lime trees and elms, in these walks, but they are not by far so frequent as the others: one seldom met with trees of the same sort next to each other, they being in general planted alternately." (p. 248.)

"Besides numbers of birds of all kinds which make these trees their abode, there are likewise a kind of frogs which frequent them in great numbers in summer, they are Dr. Linnaeus' Rana shorean, and especially the variety of that animal. They are very clamorous in the evening and in the nights (especially when the days had been hot, and a rain was expected) and in a manner drown the singing of the birds. They frequently make such a noise, that it is difficult for a person to make himself heard." (p. 249.)

"The houses built of brick are generally strong and neat, and several stories high. Some had, according to old architecture, turned the gable-end towards the streets; but the new houses were altered in this respect. Many of the houses had a balcony on the roof, on which the people used to sit in the even-
tings in the summer season; and from thence they had a pleasant view of a great part of the town, and likewise of part of the adja-
cent water and of the opposite shore. The roofs are commonly covered with tiles or shinglet; the latter of which are made of the white firtree, or Pinius Strobos . . . which grows higher up in the country. The inhabitants are of opinion that a roof made of these shingles is as durable as one made in Pennsylvania of the White Cedar, or Cupressus thyoides . . . . The walls were white-
ashed within, and I did not any where see hangings, with which the people in this country seem in general to be but little ac-
quainted. The walls were quite covered with all sorts of drawings and pictures in small frames. On each side of the chimneys they had usually a sort of alcove; and the wall under the windows was wainscoted, and had benches placed near it. The alcoves, and all the wood work were painted with a bluish grey colour." (pp. 249-50.)

"There are several churches in the town, which deserve some attention. 1. The English Church, built in the year 1665 [error for 1669-88;—see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 914], at the west end of the town, consisting of stone, and has a steeple with bell. 2. The new Dutch Church, which is likewise built of stone, is pretty large, and is provided with a steeple; it also has a clock, which is the only one in the town [the one in the city hall was now in disuse—see March 20, 1747]. This church stands almost due from north to south. No particular point of the compass has here been in general attended to in erecting sacred buildings. Some churches, stand as is usual from east to west, others from south to north, and others in different positions. In this Dutch church, there is neither altar, vestry, choir, scones, nor paintings. Some trees are planted round it, which make it look as if it was built in a wood. 3. The old Dutch church, which is also built of stone. It is not so large as the new one. It was painted in the inside, though without any images, and adorned with a small organ, of which governor Burnet made them a present. The men for the most part sit in the gallery, and the women below. 4. The Presbyterian Church, which is pretty large, and was built but lately. It is of stone, and has a steeple and bell in it. 5. The Ger-
man Lutheran Church. 6. The German Reformed Church. 7. The French Church, for the French refugees. 8. The Protestant Episcopal Church. 9. To these may be added the Jewish Synagogue, which I mentioned before." (pp. 250-51.) For later references to the churches, see Oct. 12, 1750, and 1756.

"Towards the sea, on the extremity of the promontory is a pretty good fortress, called Fort George, which entirely commands
1728 the port, and can defend the town, at least from a sudden attack on the sea side. Besides that, it is likewise secured on the north, or 30 to the shore, by a palisade, which however (as for a considerable time the people have had nothing to fear from an enemy) is in many places in a very bad state of defence.” (p. 251-52.)

“There is no good water to be met with in the town itself, but at a little distance there is a large spring of good water [Doubtless the “Tea-water Pump,” which stood on the present Park Row, east of Baxter St.—see Landmark Map, Ref. Key, III: 976], which the inhabitants take for their tea, and for the uses of the kitchen. Those however, who are less delicate in this point, make use of the water from the wells in town, though it be very bad. This water of good water lies heavy upon the horses of the strangers that come to this place; for they do not like to drink the water from the wells in the town.” (p. 252.)

“The port is a good one; ships of the greatest burt hern can lie in it, quite close up to the bridge: but its water is very salt, as the sea continually comes in upon it; and therefore is never frozen, except in extraordinary cold weather. This is of great advantage to the city and its commerce; for many ships either come in or go out of the port at any time of the year, unless the winds contrary, a convenience, which . . . is wanting at Philadelphia . . .” (p. 252.)

“New York probably carries on a more extensive commerce, than any town in the English North American provinces . . . it is said they send more ships from thence to London than they do from Philadelphia. They export to that capital all the various sorts of goods which they buy of the Indians, sugar, logs, and other dying woods, rum, mahogany, and many other goods which are the produce of the West Indies; together with all the specie which they get in the course of trade. Every year they build several ships here, which are sent to London, and there sold; and of the same year they have shipped a quantity of iron to England. In return for these, they import from London stuffs and every other article of English growth or manufacture, together with all sorts of foreign goods, . . .” (pp. 253-54.) The shipping to other points is described.

“The goods which are shipped to the West Indies, are sometimes paid for with ready money, and sometimes with West India goods, which are either first brought to New York, or immediately sent to England or Holland. If a ship does not choose to take in West India goods in its return to New York, or if no boll will freight it, it often goes to Newcastle in England to take in coals for ballast, which when brought home sell for a pretty good price. In many parts of the town coals are made use of, both for kitchen fires, and in rooms, because they are reckoned cheaper than wood, which at present costs thirty shillings of New York currency per fathom;” (p. 256.)

“So it is; these notes of what has yet been established here; at present they get all manufactured goods, such as woollen and linen cloth, &c from England, and especially from London.” (pp. 257-58.)

“I have found by the Pennsylvania gazettes that from the first of December in 1749, to the fifth of December in the next year, 211 ships entered the port of New York, and 222 cleared it; and since that time there has been a great increase of trade here.” (p. 258.)

“The country people come to market in New York, twice a week, as much in the same manner, as they do at Philadelphia; with this difference, that the markets are here kept in several places.” (p. 258.)

Prof. Kalm then describes the government of the province of New York. He praises Gov. William Burnet, who was one of the sons of Dr. Thomas Burnet (so celebrated on account of his learning), “and seemed to have inherited the knowledge of his father.” “But,” he adds, “his great assiduity in promoting the welfare of this province, is what makes the principal merit of his character. The people of New York therefore still reckon him the best governor they ever had.” (pp. 258-59.)

“There are two printers in the town, and every week some English gazettes are published, which contain news from all parts of the world.” (p. 266.)

“. . . The water melons which are cultivated near the town grow very large; they are extremely delicious, and are better than in other parts of America, though planted in the open fields and never in a hot-bed. I saw a water melon at Governor Clinton’s in Sept. 1750, which weighed forty seven English pounds . . . they were reckoned the biggest ever seen in this country.” (p. 268.)

“Through the province of New York has been inhabited by Europeans, much longer than Pennsylvania, yet it is not by far so populous as that colony.” This he attributes partly to the troubles the Germans (Palatines) had as land-holders, after their settlement here about 1710, when many of them fled, and went to settle in Pennsylvania. He attributes it also to the high prices charged for land by the rich land-holders among the Dutch.

Prof. Kalm came again to New York on June 3, 1749, after passing the winter and spring at Philadelphia, Reading, N. J., and other places, but recorded no observations about the city. He left on June 10 in a “yacht” bound for Albany. “All this afternoon we saw a whole fleet of little boats returning from New York, whither they had brought provisions and other goods for sale, which on account of the extensive commerce of this town, and the great number of its inhabitants, go off very well.” (Vol. II: pp. 253, 327.)

Benjamin Franklin, writing from London, March 5, 1773, to David Golden of New York, thus expressed his estimate of Kalm: “Kalm’s Account of what he learns in America is full of idle Stories, which he picks up among ignorant People, and either forgetting of whom he had them, or willing to give them some Authenticity, he has ascribed them to Persons of Reputation who never heard of them till they were found in his Book. —And where he really had Accounts from such Persons; he has varied the Circumstances uncalled for; and many Errors broke by the Populace, of such who were not apprized of putting Lights into their Windows, or whose Estates perhaps could not afford it . . .” It is hoped that, as this is the first, so it may be the last of the kind “in a Part of the World too much already deviated from the Rules of true Christianity.” —N. T. Post-Bay, Nov. 7, 1748. The anniversary of the Gun Powder Plot (known in England as “Guy Fawkes’ Day” —see Nov. 5, 1605) had been celebrated in New York before (see Nov. 5, 1737), but the character of its observance had evidently changed.

Corresponding with Secretary Barcroft, of the Society for Promoting the Gospel, the Rev. Henry Barclay, rector of Trinity Church, writes that, for the further encouragement of Joseph Hildreth, master of the charity school, a subscription of more than £500 has been made. To this sum the vestry will add an amount sufficient to build a handsome school and dwelling for the use of the society’s schoolmaster. The foundation is already finished, being 50 feet in length and 25 in breadth, with a wing 18 feet square.—Trin. Min. (M.S.). See also a copy of this letter made in 1736 by Rev. F. L. Hawks, from the society’s documents in London, filed with the Hawks MSS. in Church Mission House, N. Y. City. Regarding the completion of the charity school, see April 28, 1749. The building was on the south side of the present Reeder St., between Broadway and Church St., opposite the church. The location is well shown on a survey by Brandt Schuyler, dated April 27, 1749, in Box B-F of the Bauncker Collection, N. Y. Pub. Library.

In accordance with the law of April 9 (p. 5), as extended by one of Oct. 28, the drawings in the “Government Lottery” for the benefit of the college begin. The prize-winning numbers were published two weeks later.—N. T. Post-Bay, Nov. 21 and 28, 1748. See also Sept. 1. The proceeding is thus described by Peter Van Brugh Livings, in the minutes of the “Publick Lottery” for raising funds for a college in New York,” meet as prescribed at the city hall and proceed to the “Drawing of the Lottery . . . in the Presence of the honourable Edward Hollond Esq., Mayor of the City and Simon Johnson Esq., Recorder of the City.” The place was the Broadway market, and the days were Mondays and Sundays excepted.—From M.S. volume of 151 pages preserved in Columbia Univ. Lib. The volume closes with the account of
The vestry also appoints "a Committee to examine into the Title of Coll** Henry Beckman to the Lands near Beckman Swamp proposed to be purchased for the Building a Chappell of Ease."—Ibid., See July 11.

1749

In this year, the number of houses in New York City, enumerated by wards, was as follows: South Ward, 213; West Ward, 2901; North Ward, 261; Montgomery Ward, 359; East Ward, 336; Dock Ward, 233; Out Ward, 1311, total, 1874.—From an old MS, inserted in the copy of Laws, Statutes, Ordinances and Constitutions of the City of New-York (1719), printed by James Parker, and now in the N. Y. Pub. Library. The records of deeds show that, in 1749, a house and two lots at the north-east corner of Frankfort St. and the "High Road to Boston" (see pl. 34, Vol. I), where the Politster ("World") building now stands, sold for $300.—Man. Com. Coun. (1886), 298.

In this year, 252 vessels entered and 86 cleared at the port of New York. In these ships, 6,731 tons of provisions, chiefly flour, and a vast quantity of grain, were shipped.—Edmund Burke, Account of the European Settlements in America, II: 183 (Dublin, 1762).

The vestry decides that the chapel shall be 92 ft. long and 72 ft. wide. A committee is appointed to employ workmen, purchase materials, and agree upon plans.—Trin. Min. (MS.).

The vestry also orders that Col. Robinson "do from time to time advance and pay such Sum and Sums of Money as he shall have in his hands for and towards the purchasing Timber and Materials for Erecting and Building such Chapel of Ease and the paying of the workmen to be Employed in Building the same." The committee appointed Dec. 21, 1748 (p.q.), "to Inspect into the Title of Coll* Beckman to the Land near the Swamp," is empowered "to Agree with the said Coll* Beckman for the purchase thereof for such Sum as they shall think fit and that they prepare Deeds to be by him Executed for the Conveying the Same to the Rector and Inhabitants of Trinity Church and when such purchase shall be so made that they agree with James Burling for Exchanging part of the said Ground for a Lott of Ground belonging to the said James Burling adjoining thereto or such part thereof as they Can agree with him to Exchange for the Same on such Terms and for such Consideration as to them shall seem Meet."—Ibid., See July 11, 1748; March 23, 1749.

An advertisement informs the public that "The late invented and most curious Instrument call'd an Octant, for taking the Latitude or other Altitudes at Sea, with all other Mathematical Instruments for Sea or Land, [is] compleatly made by Anthony Lamb in New York."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 27, 1749.

The provincial council refuses to grant the petition of New York that the exporting of flour, bread, corn, and butter be prohibited.—Cal. Coun. Min., 1749. See Nov. 30.

The vestry also appoints "a Committee to examine into the Title of Coll* Henry Beckman to the Lands near Beckman Swamp proposed to be purchased for the Building a Chappell of Ease."—Ibid., See July 11.

In this year, the number of houses in New York City, enumerated by wards, was as follows: South Ward, 213; West Ward, 2901; North Ward, 261; Montgomery Ward, 359; East Ward, 336; Dock Ward, 233; Out Ward, 1311, total, 1874.—From an old MS, inserted in the copy of Laws, Statutes, Ordinances and Constitutions of the City of New-York (1719), printed by James Parker, and now in the N. Y. Pub. Library. The records of deeds show that, in 1749, a house and two lots at the north-east corner of Frankfort St. and the "High Road to Boston" (see pl. 34, Vol. I), where the Politster ("World") building now stands, sold for $300.—Man. Com. Coun. (1886), 298.

In this year, 252 vessels entered and 86 cleared at the port of New York. In these ships, 6,731 tons of provisions, chiefly flour, and a vast quantity of grain, were shipped.—Edmund Burke, Account of the European Settlements in America, II: 183 (Dublin, 1762).

The vestry decides that the chapel shall be 92 ft. long and 72 ft. wide. A committee is appointed to employ workmen, purchase materials, and agree upon plans.—Trin. Min. (MS.).

The vestry also orders that Col. Robinson "do from time to time advance and pay such Sum and Sums of Money as he shall have in his hands for and towards the purchasing Timber and Materials for Erecting and Building such Chapel of Ease and the paying of the workmen to be Employed in Building the same." The committee appointed Dec. 21, 1748 (p.q.), "to Inspect into the Title of Coll* Beckman to the Land near the Swamp," is empowered "to Agree with the said Coll* Beckman for the purchase thereof for such Sum as they shall think fit and that they prepare Deeds to be by him Executed for the Conveying the Same to the Rector and Inhabitants of Trinity Church and when such purchase shall be so made that they agree with James Burling for Exchanging part of the said Ground for a Lott of Ground belonging to the said James Burling adjoining thereto or such part thereof as they Can agree with him to Exchange for the Same on such Terms and for such Consideration as to them shall seem Meet."—Ibid., See July 11, 1748; March 23, 1749.

An advertisement informs the public that "The late invented and most curious Instrument call'd an Octant, for taking the Latitude or other Altitudes at Sea, with all other Mathematical Instruments for Sea or Land, [is] compleatly made by Anthony Lamb in New York."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 27, 1749.

The provincial council refuses to grant the petition of New York that the exporting of flour, bread, corn, and butter be prohibited.—Cal. Coun. Min., 1749. See Nov. 30.

The vestry also appoints "a Committee to examine into the Title of Coll* Henry Beckman to the Lands near Beckman Swamp proposed to be purchased for the Building a Chappell of Ease."—Ibid., See July 11.
THE IoniOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1749. The surveyor to the land, and that they saw "some Lines
 belonging to the above persons as also the
 south Line from the Round meadow to Saw mill Creek," and
 were of the opinion that Duyckman and Benson "have between them
 encroached on the Commons the full quantity of forty acres, as
 may more fully appear by the Sworn Surveysor's draft thereunto
 annexed."—Ibid., V. 245. Cf. 1748. According Maerschak's
 survey of the Harlem Line, see Jan. 9, 1750.

28. A man is executed "at the Gallows near the Powder-House,
 without the Walls of this City."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 30, 1749.

The "Walls" referred to were the palisades which at this time
 stretched in an irregular line between the present City
 and Clinton's "Estate."—See July 6, 1745; Sept. 17, 1757. For a
description of the gallows, see July 28, 1741. Their location was
 at the present City Hall Place, between Pearl and Duane Sts. See also
 Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 372. The powder-house was west
 of the present Centre St., north of Duane St.—Ibid., III: 243.

Feb. 16. Several French officers, with a number of their attendants
 and Indians, arrive in New York from land from Canada. Their business
 relates to the exchanging of prisoners taken during the war, "it
 being on that Account we had a Number here last Fall."—N. Y.
 Post-Boy, Feb. 20, 1749.

17. A committee of the common council is appointed "to agree
 with a printer to print the new Laws of this Corporation."—M. C. C.
 V: 245. On March 10, the committee reported that it had "agreed
 with James Parker of this City printer: to print the By Laws of this
 City," with any acts of assembly or abstracts which shall be
 enacted, and the table found correct, the work is to be done at the printer's risk, good paper is to be used, and
 the work printed in as good a "Character as the Charter was printed
 in." He is to deliver 20 completed copies to the "Commonalty
 for the use of the members thereof," for which "he is to be paid
 the sum of thirty pounds."—Ibid., V: 245. The last previous
 revision of the corporation laws was in 1719-20. See Dec. 1, 1719.
 For the publication of the new edition, see March 27.

Gov. Clinton, in a letter to Mr. Catherwood, describes a riot
 which occurred on Feb. 2, in which he alleges that Oliver de Lancy
 persecuted and insulted a certain Jew and his wife with indecent
 language. The leading attorneys of the city (Murray, Chambers,
 and Smith) advised the Jew to "make it up," as the persons con-
cerned were "related to the principal People of the Town." This
 shows, Clinton observes, that "notwithstanding Mr Delaney is
 under prosecution by the Crown he goes on in his riotous manner,
bidding defiance to everybody, as no lawyer will undertake to
 prosecute him, being afraid of the chief Justice [James de Lan-
cy] 's power." Clinton describes another instance when the attor-
ergy referred to a like reason failed to give redress for personal
 injuries inflicted by Oliver de Lancy. He advises that the chief-
 justice "must take the business," but that his Edition of 1749.
 City, V: 471. See also June 22, 1747; Feb. 24, 1749.

The common council orders payment of £1416/4 to Isaac
 Stoutenburgh for materials "for building of the Cage and repair-
ing the markets of this City."—M. C. C., V: 245.

The common council appoints a committee to have Oliver de
 Lancy's "land at Bloomendall in the out ward of this City"
 surveyed, in order that the board may know whether "any part
 of the Commons of this City have been taken in or encroached
 on by him." If any "incroachment" be found, de Lancy desires
 that the board convey them to him "in fee simple," their value
 being appraised by impartial persons.—M. C. C., V: 245. For the
 outcome of this, see May 21, 1751.

20. Mr. Requard, having completed the number of Persons who
 intend him the Honour to raffle for his Pictures, Hereby gives
 Notice, That the said Pictures will be removed to Mr. Ramsay's
 at Sir Peter Warren's Head, and there raffled for on Friday next,
 between the Hours of Eleven and Twelve of the Clock . . . ."—
 N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 20, 1749. The site of this tavern is not
definitely known, but it probably stood near Broad and Water
 Sts. See Feb. 27, 1749 (p. v.), Ramsay's first house, "near the
 Exchange in this City," announced that he had removed to the
 Exchange Coffee House. On Oct. 1, 1753, the "Sign of Admiral
 Warren" was opposite Benjamin Payne's, another innskeeper,
 whose tavern at the sign of the "Jamaica Arms" stood on the
 north side of the foot of S. William's St., on Mr. Crumm's Wharf.
—See Aug. 6, 1744. At some period prior to May 25, 1749 (p. v.),
 George Burns had acquired the sign and was conducting a tavern
 on Wall St., opposite the First Presbyterian Church. By Nov., 5,
 Feb. 1750 (p. v.), the Sign of Sir Peter Warren had been secured by John
 Simmons, whose tavern stood on the north-west corner of Wall

Clinton still complains of factional violence, in and out of the
government, due, he states, to De Lancy's being chief-justice (Feb. 17).—N. Y. Col. Discs., VII: 472-75. For other evidences
of this personal and party friction, see ibid., IV: 471, 514, 516,
577, 751, 764-66. See also June 22, 1747.

"We hear from Philadelphia, that the Map of these Provinces
 by Mr. Evans is now completed, and hope in a Week or two an
 account will be sent of the about the present State of
 Pennsylvania, &c.,"—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 25, 1749. See,
 further, March 6 and 13.

Petty officers and seamen of H. M. S. "Greyhound," which is
 at Turtle Bay, are notified to return to duty, on or before March
 25, on board that vessel.—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 6, 1749.
 A similar order was given about a year later.—Ibid., April 2, 1750.

Proposals are published in New York for publishing by sub-
cRIPTION "A Map of Pennsylvania, New Jersey, New York,
and the Three Lower Counties, on Delaware, by Lewis Evans." The
advertisement describes the many unique features of the map, the
term of subscription, etc. The Plate is finished, and a few Copies
printed off, to be seen, both coloured and plain, where Subscriptions
are taken in."—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 6, 1749.

John Aycough, sheriff of N. Y. County (Col. Comm. Min., 352),
offers a reward to any one who can account for "two whitish
Cloth Coach Cushions, lac'd round the Seams with a worsted
Lace" (which were stolen "out of his Excellency's Coach last
Wednesday Night [Mar. 1], between 12 and 1 o'Clock . . . (from the
Broad Way near the Post Office)."—
N. Y. Post-Boy, March 6, 1749.

Nicholas Bayard, Jr., shows to the common council "a Draft
of some lotts of Ground on the west side of the broad way in
the West Ward of this City between the Church yard and the
Chief Justices lott," and proposes that, if the board will grant to
him "a Slip of ground on the South side of his Lott adjoining to
the Church yard of Trinity Church," he will "in Laos thereof
Leave a Street on the North side of his Lotts twenty one foot and
half broad to lead from the broad way down to Comforts dock.
It is ordered that a committee "view the Same" and report.—
M. C. C., V: 252. On March 31, this committee reported favourably.
—Ibid., V: 256. On Jan. 5, 1750, the clerk of the common
 council produced "a Draft of a Release for Lands to be Granted
to this Corporation By M[.] Nicholas Bayard and by this Corpora-
tion to M[.] Bayard in Exchange," and it was ordered that "the
Deputy Clerk have the same Engrossed and the City Seal affixed
to one part thereof Ready to be Delivered to Mr. Bayard on his
Executing the other part thereof."—Ibid., V: 251. For location
of Comfort's dock, see Landmarks Map Ref. Key, III: 989. The
street was Thames St.—Ibid., III: 1010, where the citation should
be to M. C. C., V: 252, 256. It was ordered, July 11, 1755, that
Thames St. be dug, regulated, and paved.—M. C. C., VI: 15.
The street was surveyed March 11, 1759.—M. C. C. (MS.), X:
79-80.

Lewis Evans (see Feb. 27 and March 6) writes from Phila-
delphia to Cadwallader Colton: "My Map is finish'd at last, &
now waits upon You for your Amendment, which if you could
favour me with by the first Opportunity we oblige me much;
for I wait now but for M[.] Alexander's & your Revisal, before I
proceed to print them off, & get them ready for Publication.
I shd be glad you would minute down some more Variations;
how far the Settlements extend back, because I intend to colour
as far; Addition of Towns, noted Houses, Roads & intermediate
Distances of Places to Mr. Ramsay's . . . at Sir Peter Warren's
and there raffled for on Friday next, between the Hours
of Eleven and Twelve of the Clock . . . ."—N. Y. Post-Boy,
Feb. 20, 1749. The site of this tavern is not definitely known,
but it probably stood near Broad and Water Sts. See Feb. 27,
1749 (p. v.), Ramsay's first house, "near the Exchange in this
City," announced that he had removed to the Exchange Coffee
House. On Oct. 1, 1753, the "Sign of Admiral Warren" was
opposite Benjamin Payne's, another innskeeper, whose tavern
at the sign of the "Jamaica Arms" stood on the
north side of the foot of S. William's St., on Mr. Crumm's Wharf.

Ibid., March 6, 1749. In a letter written by a critic of the
map, and printed by Parker, it was stated that "the greater
part" of Evans's information concerning New York Province
was secured from Cadwallader Colton.—Ibid., May 1, 1749.
For Evans's reply, see ibid., May 15, 1749. For description
of the various states of this instrument, see "Maps and
the Middle Eastern Colonies in America. A Comparative
Account of Ten Different Editions Published between 1755 and 1807, Mar., 15
A proposal of John and James Roosevelt and John Chambers is read in the common council. It states that they are the owners of "Several Lots of Land in the swamp or Cripples Bush and making good"; that they have erected a line of two hundred pounds in order to have a Convenient street or way from Queens street" to their lots in the swamp; that they "are willing to appropriate and set a part fourteen foot of a Lot of Land" which they purchased "from the widow and devises of George Elwood, deceased from fronting on the Street, in breadth from the Easternmost side of the said Lot and then down the said Swamp to be and remain as a publick Street of fourteen foot wide by the name of ferry Street;" that they are willing, as soon as they can obtain a conveyance for it, "to add to said Street Six foot more of ground in breadth adjoining to the East side of said Lot," which they purchased for that purpose from Theophilus Elswor, deceased (the deed for which he did not give them, although they had paid half the purchase price); and, finally, that such conveyance they will permit to be entered in the public records of the city. It is ordered that it be recorded.—M. C. C., V: 253-54. This was the first record of Ferry Street which was extended to the river under the same name; the part from Pearl Street to the River afterwards bearing its present name of Peck Slip. The swamp or criplesbush was Beckman's Swamp, the modern boundaries of which would be about as follows: Somewhat north of the lines of Spuyten duyvil Street, extending down the Center Bridge and line of Frankfort Street; mostly between Gold and Cliff Streets. This part of New York has always been called "The Swamp," and has long been famous as the seat and centre of the leather trade. The transfer of Ferry Street to the city was not made by the Roosevelts and others until March 27, 1759 (q. v.).

Hearings having been held on Jan. 11 (q. v.), and on March 10 and 16, on Solomon Come's petition for ferry rights from Staten Island to New York (see Dec. 7, 1748), the provincial council grants the petition, and orders that a table of fees be prepared.—Cal. Coun. Min., 372. This was submitted on April 15—Cal. Hts. Misc., Eng. 588. The table of fees was approved on May 18.—Cal. Coun. Min., 373. For the full proceedings leading to this grant, see also May 15, 1747.

The committee of Trinity vestry which was directed on Jan. 25 (q. v.) "to agree with Coll[i] Henry Beckman for Six Lots of Land to Build a Chapple of Ease" on reports that Beckman and his wife have executed deeds for these lots, "and that Capt[i] Aspinwall, on behalf of the Inhabitants of Montgomery Ward, had paid £645 for the Same..."
The vestry orders that when John Killmaster and his wife execute the Trinity corporation in a lot adjoining to the Lot N° 32 Lately purchased by Coll[i] Beckman and hiswife," the church-wardens shall affix the seal of Trinity to an agreement to purchase for Killmaster a lot and house of equal value (so adjudged by John Aspinwall); and, until such purchase is made, the church-wardens shall pay Killmaster the rent he now receives for such house and lot (£90 a year).—Trin. Min. (MS.).

The foundation of the church was to be laid the same spring (see Nov. 7, 1748), and during the rest of the year the work must have been under way (see June 15, 1755).

There is advertised to be published on March 30, by the printer of the Post-Boy (Parke), the "Laws, Statutes, Ordinances, and Constitutions" made by the common council on Jan. 27 and Feb. 1, 1749 (foot of record in the Minutes), the collection having an appendix containing extracts from the acts of the general assembly relating to the good government of this city. "A few of these books are printed on line paper; which will be sold to those who apply first. The Carmen's Law be had separate by those who think it not worth while to buy the whole, Price £6.1/4. —N. Y. Post-Boy, March 27, 1749. There is a copy of the laws, Statutes, Ordinances, and Constitutions (1749) here mentioned in the N. Y. Pub. Library; it bears the autograph of Alderman Brandt Schuyler. See also, G. N. Amer. Bibliography, II, 299.

On March 31, Peneke had paid £70 and an additional £1 for "his extraordinary trouble in printing by way of Appendix abstracts of Several acts of the General Assembly of this Colony so said by Laws and other things relating to this Corporation not Included in the Agreement" (see Feb. 17).—M. C. C., V: 256.
The "Law for Regulating of Cartes and Car-Men" contains the following provision:

"XIV. And be it further Ordered by the Authority aforesaid, That no Hay be unloaded within this City, on the South Side of Fresh Water, but at the Places herein after mentioned, to wit: At Hudson's River, near the House late of Thomas Ellis, and to the Northward thereof; at the South End of the Broad-Way, near White-Hall;" etc. —Ibid., 18.

Mayor Holland produces to the common council a list of Apr. licenses granted to retailers of strong liquors within the city (probably since he became mayor, Oct. 14, 1747). The total liquor license tax amounts to £1558, 14s. 9d. He is ordered to pay this sum to the treasurer. He is also ordered to issue his warrant to the treasurer to pay the deputy clerk of the board £3176 for granting 126 liquor licenses at five shillings each; and the treasurer is ordered to pay the mayor £5342 for granting 126 licenses at four shillings each.—M. C. C., V: 256-57.

From April 20, 1749, to Feb. 1, 1750, 58 persons took liquor licenses, paying in all £636.12. Another list showed 196 persons who took out licenses from March 25 to Aug. 1, 1750, paying the mayor £258.8. —Ibid., V: 301. On Sept. 12, he was ordered to pay the combined sum (£94415) to the treasurer, retaining four shillings and paying the clerk five shillings for each license.—Ibid., V: 305. Again, from March 25, 1751, to March 25, 1753, 374 persons took out licenses, paying £4457.7s.5d, and the mayor was ordered to make payment as before.—Ibid., V: 369. From March 26, 1753, to March 25, 1754, 160 persons took out licenses, paying £31944, and the same order was given.—Ibid., V: 407. The following year (to March 25, 1755), 192 persons paid £668149. —Ibid., V: 458. When Mayor Holland died, Nov. 10, 1756, he was considerably in debt to the city for these fees, and the city brought action to recover.—See Oct. 26, 1759.

A fire, breaking out in a house on Dule Street, in a crowded section, threatened to spread to other parts of the city, but is put out by the activity of the citizens. The fact that a number of the houses in the neighbourhood had old-fashioned tile roofs is believed to have prevented in large part the spread of the fire. A writer in the Post-Boy believes that the corporation should "be at some scheme to discourage thatched roofs, and encourage slate or pantile roofs.—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 24, 1749. See also Sept. 11. Not until Dec. 31, 1746 (q. v.), was a provincial law passed requiring new buildings south of the Fresh Water Pond, in N. Y. City, to be made of stone or brick and roofed with slate or tile.

James Parker advertises in his newspaper that he has for sale, besides other prints, "a Plan of the City of London;—A View of the City of New-York, . . ."—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 24, 1749.
The last-named may be the Burgis View, republished in 1746 by Bickwell.—See Pls. 25 and 33, Vol. I.

Brande Schuyler surveys and draws a plan of the ground at the south-west corner of Broadway and Rector St., showing the location of the English school-house and the old Lutheran Church. The original is in the Bancker Collection, N. Y. Pub. Library. See also description of Pl. 46-A, Vol. I, and April 28.

It is ordered by Trinity vestry "That Coll[i] Henry Beckman furnish and pay such Money as shall be necessary (over and above the Subscriptions) for carrying on and Completing the Building for the Publick School."—Trin. Min. (MS.). For its location, see Nov. 7, 1748. This building was destroyed by fire on Feb. 23, 1750 (q. v.).

News reaches town that the snow "Irene" (Capt[i] Garrison) May has arrived at Sandy Hook from London, with over 100 passengers "of the Moravian Brethren" on board.—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 1, 1749.

East River water lots, between Beeckman's Slip and Peck's Slip, are surveyed by Francis Maerschalk.—See the original
This street was first shown on Pl. 34, Vol. I (1755), where it was July called Dyes Street. It is named, however, for the Day family, through whose farm it ran.

It is believed that "Provisions must soon fall from the exorbitant price [see Nov. 24, 1749] which they have been held at here, for upwards of Twelve Months past; occasioned too probably by the unnatural as well as unlawful Practices, of feeding the Enemies of our King and Country..."—N.Y. Post-Boy, July 15, 1749.

Gov. Clinton, in an address to the assembly, declares that Aug. although the printer (Parker) receives a yearly salary from the government; yet he prints "injuries Reflections and Falshoods against the government of the province, and "Lampoons and Sarcasms" against the home government.—Assemb. Jour., II: 271-74.


The "Effigies of the Royal Family of England" and others, to the number of fourteen wax figures, are advertised to be seen from 7 a.m. to 6 p.m. at the price of 1s. 6d. At the same time, and evidently at the same place, the site of which is not mentioned, Punch's company of comedians is advertised to give a performance of "Whittington and his Cat," to be concluded with a "Musical Clock."—N.Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 28, 1749. A similar advertisement appeared later, signed "James Wyatt."—Ibid., Oct. 30, 1749.

On Oct. 9, the wax figures and a "Puppet Show" were advertised to be exhibited "On Monday next... at the Sign of the Brig. Dolphin, near the Work-House," for the benefit of poor debtors, tickets to be had from Mr. Lepper (whose tavern, "at the Sign of the Leopard," is situated at the foot of Broad St.), as well as from Mr. Ramsey (proprietor of the Exchange Coffee House—see Oct. 3, 1749), and at the printer's.—Ibid., Oct. 9, 1749; see also Oct. 16. In 1752, the "Sign of the Dolphin" still hung out from the same house, "facing the Common."—Ibid., July 6, 1752. Stevens places this tavern near the site of the courthouse in City Hall Park.

The provincial council issues an order on the representation of Capt. Roddam, of the man-of-war "Greyhound," regarding the refusal of carpenters to come to Turtle Bay to repair his ship.—Col. Coun. Min., 375.

The common council orders "that the Ferry house to be 26 built at Brookland belonging to this Corporation [replacing the one destroyed by fire on March 28, 1748, p.1] be all built of stone and that the same be built with two smooth Sides and two random Walls Ruff Cast." It is ordered that the committee in charge have power to employ workmen, etc.—M. C. C., V: 270. Payment for roofing the new ferry-house was made on Nov. 5, 1750.—Ibid., V: 511. On March 19, 1751, the last payment was made by the city for building and finishing this structure.—Ibid., V: 327. Two "felmakers," Everardus Brower and Abraham de Lancy, are registered as freemen.—M. C. C., V: 271.

The attorney-general is ordered to proceed Otto van Tuyl 30 for disrespectful words spoken of the governor and council, in a conversation with Solomon Comes, of Richmond County, relative to their respective claims to the Staten Island ferry.—Col. Hist. MS., Eng. 595; Col. Coun. Min., 374.

A German lino-cutting controversy arises in the Lutheran Church, Oct. 1749, which splits the congregation.—See original Lutheran records, in possession of the Evangelical Lutheran Church of St. Matthew. See, further, March 22, and April 4, 1750.

A concert of vocal and instrumental music is advertised to be performed, for the benefit of Mr. Quin, "in the Court Room of the City Hall," on Oct. 16 (p.9).—N.Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 2 and 9, 1749.
In this year, Archibald Kennedy, the receiver-general of the province, wrote a pamphlet on the encouragement of trade and industry in the colonies. It was entitled Observations on the importance of the Northern Colonies under proper regulations. Although printed by Parker in 1750, Kennedy failed to issue it, inasmuch as the Right Hon. Henry Pelham ("Chancellor and Under-Treasurer, First Lord Commissioners of the Treasury and One of His Majesty’s Most Honourable Privy-Council"), to whom it was addressed, had died. In 1756, Holt advertised the pamphlet at one shilling, the notice stating that Parker had not been paid for printing it.—N. Y. Post-Buy, March 21, 1765.

From recollections written in 1770 it seems that about 1750 the locality of the present St. Paul’s Church was a wheat field; also it was said that there was a “ferry house” in Broad Street, above Exchange Place (then Garden Street), where the Indians used to sit in the street, and make and sell baskets.—Watson, Annals of N. Y., 171-72. This tradition of a ferry-house in Broad St. appears to have no foundation in fact. The Dutch never ran any ferry up the gracht; and we do not find any record of such ferry being established in English days before the filling up of the ditch and the paving of Broad Street in 1766.

In this year, Thomas Clarke bought a house and tract of land (Lot 1503, D.) in the row of houses between the same street and the little lane, which was standing on what is now the south side of 253 St., 200 ft. west of North Ave. It was destroyed by fire about 1776.—C. C. Moore, LL.D., in Man. Com. Coun. (1854), 576. Chelsea House was built on the same site subsequent to 1777 (q.v.).

The house-plan and furnishing of the home of Abraham Lodge, a successful lawyer, are described by Valentine to illustrate the style of living in New York at this period. The furniture of the front or spare bed-room may be considered typical of the best style of that day. It contained: a mahogany bedstead, with eagle claws; teaster and curtains of red-stamped calico; eight mahogany chairs, with red ballamano seats; a large mahogany easy-chair, with eagle’s claws, a crimson-silk damask cover and cushion; a mahogany dressing-table, with drawers; a mahogany tea-table, with eagle claws; a large iron-bound chest, two large stenciles, with gilt frames; three large gilt-framed pictures, three small glass pictures, two small black-framed pictures, a large blue and white china bowl, six burners-china coffee-cups and saucers, a painted table-cover, and a small gilt leather trunk.” The other rooms were furnished in similar manner.—Man. Com. Coun. (1858), 521-22.

In this year, the making of mathematical instruments was conducted in New York by Anthony Lamb.—Bishop, Hist. of Am. Manufacturers, I: 535-39. (See also Lamb’s advertisement of an earlier date, under July 1, 1745.) Soon after this, metal buttons were manufactured by Henry Witten, near the Fly Market.—Ibid.

At this time, Richard van Dyck, son of Peter van Dyck (see 1704), had a shop in Hanover Sq. Occasional advertisements in the New York papers from 1753 to 1756 show that he gradually drifted away from his early profession of silversmith, and became an importer of “pictures, European and Indian goods, looking glasses, scissors and Florence oil.” A bowl made by him is described in Met Museum of Art Cat. of Exhibition of Silver used in N. Y., N. J. and the South (1911), 60. See also ibid, xxx.

A silver strainer, made by Elias Pelletreau who was admitted as a Freeman of New York in this year, is also described in ibid, 41.

Richard Smith advertises that he will open a school on this Jan. 8 day “at the House of Mr. Kilmonster’s, joining to the New English Church, in Beekman’s-Street.”—N. Y. Post-Buy, Jan. 1, 1750.

Isaac de Peyster is appointed treasurer or chamberlain to succeed his father, Cornelius de Peyster, deceased.—M. G. C., V: 280, 286. The latter had served for almost 32 years, having been appointed on Sept. 20, 1715 (q.v.).

As the freeholders of Harlem have granted the corporation of the city of New York leave to survey their lands, a committee of the common council is appointed to make this survey.—M. G. C., V: 280. This was a continuation of the Harlem Line controversy.—See Jan. 27, 1741(2) July 12, 1750. In this connection, there was made by Francis Maerschalk, some time this year, a carefully-drawn survey of that part of Manhattan Island lying between the present 44th and 155th Sts., to show the location of the “Division Line Between Harlem and New York Common.” This map was preserved until recently in the office of Francis W. Ford.
city surveyor (successor to Amerman & Ford), at No. 8 James
St., New York. A photograph of it, in possession of the author,
is reproduced as Pl. 56, Vol. IV.

Adolph Philipse died in his 85th year. He had been one of
the king's council, a judge of the supreme court, and for many years a
representative and speaker of the general court. He was in-
terred "in his own Church and Family Vault" at Philadelphia.—

The first coach-maker of New York advertises his business thus:
"Chair-Boxes, Chair and Kitteren-Boxes, with all sorts of
Wheels and Carriages for the same, are made by James Hallett,
on Golden-Hill, at the Sign of the Chair-Box, at the most rea-
sonable Rates, with all Expedition."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 22, 1750.
His sign in later years became the "Sign of the Chair-Box and
The "Riding Chaise," for which James Beekman paid $57 in Sept.
1755, may have been made by Hallett.—Ibid., 15. This, however,
was not the Beekman coach, now in the collection of the N.
Y. Hist. Soc.—Ibid., 21. For definitions of the various vehicles of
the period, see ibid., 19-21.

February of this year from various conveyances in New York, see under 1766; Man. Corr. Coun., (1858), 592. The earliest known representation of a horse-drawn
vehicle on Manhattan Island (1679-80) is found on Pl. 19, Vol. I

Two new fire-engines are brought over from London for the
use of the city, making a total of six in New York.—N. Y. Post-
Boy, Feb. 8, 1750. On Feb. 13, a warrant is given to the treasurer
to reimburse Brandt Schuyler to the amount of £1933, for
the freight and Entry of two fire Engines lately Imported
for the use of this Corporation," which he had paid; and
it was ordered that the recorder and Mr. Schuyler "Do pay the
Ballance of £163 out of the Treasurer's Funds," and that all appear to be Due for passage."—M. G. C. V, 285. See Feb. 28.

Fire starts in the building of the charity school (see Nov. 7,
1748) kept by Joseph Hilkreth, clerk of Trinity Church. Though
the school "stood at a considerable Distance from the Church,
yet the Flames ascended so high, and carried with them such Abun-
dance of live Coals, as to put the Church in imminent Danger, par-
ticularly the Steeple; which was set on Fire fire several Times,
almost at the Top, what little Wind there was setting directly on
it; notwithstanding which, by the good Providence of God, and
the Diligence and Activity of a few Persons within ... it was
happily extinguished. ... There was scarce any Thing saved
out of the House, from the Fury of the Fire; and we are assured,
besides a great deal of Furniture and other Things, the Records
of the Church are entirely consumed. The whole Loss sustained,
is supposed to be near Two Thousand Pounds Value."—N. Y.
Post-Boy, Feb. 8. See March 11. A notice of the occurrence was
published in ibid., March 5. See also Jan. 11, 1751.

Hilkreth was cleared of suspicion of having caused the fire.—Ibid.,
March 5, 1750.

On the same day (Feb. 23), the vestry orders that Mr. Charles
Jandelier fortifies the Corner of the Spire of Trinity Church and Repair
the Fences round the与时俱进 which were broke and burnt at the
unhappy fire at the Schoolhouse this Morning and that he also
make proper Ladders or Stairs to go up in the Belfry into the
Spire of the Church."—Trin. Min. (MS.). See also description of
Pl. 4-2, ii 44-45.

On Nov. 16, 1747, Rev. Samuel Auchmans, rector of Trinity
Church, made an affidavit that "on the twenty fourth day of
February, A. D. 1747/9, the Records of Christening Marriage
&c., belonging to said Trinity Church were unfortunately de-
stroyed by fire; so that no other Records of Christenings can now
be obtained, but from Family Bibles,"—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Bulletin
(Jan., 1922), citing the original MS. among the De Peyster Papers.
"For the Benefit of the Charity School," the tragedy of "The
Orphan," by Otway, was presented on March 27 (q.v.) "at the
Theatre in Nassau Street." The play was presented on the same site as the old one was completed some time before Oct. 3, 1751 (q.v.).

A news item reads: "Last week arrived here a company of
comedians from Philadelphia, who we hear have taken a conven-
tient room for their purpose in one of the buildings lately belong-
ing to Robert Sebring, a Silversmith, in Nassau Street, where they intend to perform as long as the season lasts, provided they meet with suitable encouragement."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb.
26, 1750. On the same date, the paper contains an advertisement
of a presentation, on March 5 (q.v.), of the tragedy of "King
Richard III," "Wrote originally by Shakespeare, and alter'd by
Colly Cibber, Esq." The play is to "begin precisely at Half an
Hour after 6 o'clock, and no Person to be admitted behind the Scenes." On March 12, the "Theatricals," the "Tragic-Comedy," the "Spanish-Fryar" or, the Double-Discourse, wrote by Mr. Dryden," were to be presented.—Ibid., March 12, 1750.

The common council appoints a committee "to get a sufficient
house built for one of the Large fire Engines to be kept in some
part of Hanover Square."—M. C. C. V, 288. See Feb. 4. Regard-
ing payment, see Aug. 16.

"The Committee Appointed the 23d of February last to
Mar. Enquire who were Active and Serviceable in a particular Maner
at putting out the fire on the Spire of Trinity Church Reported
that on their Enquiring they were Informed that Davis Hunt was
the first Man in the Spire of the Steeple and he put out the two
Lowermost fires being assisted by a fat Man whose Name he does not know and he soon went away. AndrewGotier and Francis
Davis put out the uppermost Flame in the Spire, and Gortier and
David Robinson [built] a horse-post out of the horse-drawn
vehicle for the fire. Mr. Davidson put the flames on the Cornish (cornice)
with one Cornelius Mc Carty who was also very Active there.
Mr Kippin the Blockmaker was all the time on the Roof
of the Church and Mr Goffier was also there for some time with
him. that this Information was given them by officer Davison, Hunt
and Mc Jandine" (£50 ordered distributed with the vestry's thanks).—Trin. Min. (MS.).

The theatre in Nassau St. opens with a performance of "Rich-
ard III" (see Feb. 26).—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 26, 1750. It
was closed on July 23, reopened on September 13, and closed again on July
8, 1751.—Sonneck, Early Opera in Am. 15.

William Bradfords, Jr., Hanover Square, advertises his busi-
ness as a dealer in various merchandise, including "Choice good
Madeira Wine ... by the Pipe, also choice Iron Chimney
Backs, and Plates for Cabbage." He also "gives ready Money
for old Pewter and Brass."—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 12, 1750.
Q. July 14, 1754.

"A reward of £60 is offered for the apprehension of "some low-
liv'd People" who broke into and stole "the Brass Knockers of
several Doors of Gentlemen's Houses" in the city, a practice
which has been "frequently repeated" for some years past.—N.
Y. Post-Boy, March 12, 1750. See also ibid., March 25, 1751.

Robert Provost is appointed overseer of the poor and keeper
of the poorhouse, in place of Frederick Sebring (see May 27,
1747), who is incapacitated by blindness.—M. C. C. V, 286.

Robert Bencogdengree (Robert Beckett) the 3d son of
Skinner's St., Montgomery Ward," by an unrecorded deed (now
in the possession of the Title Guarantee & Trust Co.).

On the back of this deed David Grin has endorsed the statement that it
was upon this land that the German Lutheran Church was built
in 1750 (see, however, April 4), and that the structure was
destroyed in 1767. It was in the year 1767 (May 1) that this
congregation removed to Christ's Lutheran Church (the "Swaemp"
Church) at the north-east corner of Frankfort and Williams Sts.—
Greenleaf, Hist. of the Churches, 15-45; Goodrich, Picture of N. T.,
236. See Landmark Map Rel. Key, III: 930; Pl. 174, Vol. III;
Pls. 34, 41, and 42, Vol. I.

The earliest American play-bill known to be in existence
is for a performance of the tragedy called "The Orphan," given
at the theatre in Nassau St. on this date. Acquired under the
terms of the will of the late Evert Jansen Wendell, it is now owned
by the Harvard Graduate Library. The play is a seven
act tragedy, adapted by Robert Govert and the text is
by Mr. Geo. Parker Winship, and a copy of the original
announcement of the play in the N. Y. Gazette, reprinted in the
weekly Post-Boy, for April 4, 1750.

According to an advertisement, "The Orphan" (see Mar. 26)
27 is again to be presented, by "His Excellency's Permission;
the Theatre in Nassau-Street, for the benefit of the New School,
which was destroyed by fire on Feb. 23 (q.v.).—N. Y. Post-Boy,
THE
A
1664-1763
"Petty-Officers and Sea-Men" belonging to H. M. S. "Greyhound," who are absent with or without leave, are summoned by published notice to return to duty on board their ship "in Turtle Bay, New York," or before April 1, 1760, as directed by the act of parliament. Those absent without leave, and returning, will be pardoned.—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 2, 1760.


Andrew Ramsey, who, since late in 1749, has been proprietor of the Exchange Coffee-House in Broad St., which he leased of Nicholas Bayard (see Oct. 3, 1749), advertises that he "intends shortly for the Wessington papers," and that the property and settle his accounts.—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 9, 1750.

Cadwallader Colden writes from "Coldenham," N. Y., to Dr. Betts, at University College, Oxford, in part as follows: . . . the first principles of Action in Matter which were published in my mentioned book, is this: I will own a book in this place with a view only to submit it to the Judgement of some few men of learning. The London Edition was without my knowledge. You are the first in England that has been pleased to give me any particular sentiments of it & my hearing so little on the subject I began to suspect that it had gain'd so esteem in the learned world & was neglected.—From the original draft of the letter, preserved with the Colden Papers, in the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

A committee is appointed by the common council "to Treat and agree with persons to Discount the Carriage Guns of the Several Battalions within this City and to have them Laid upon Skids and the Carriages housed in proper and Convenient places."—M. C. C., V: 292.

The common council appoints a committee "to agree with any person or persons to Remove the market house near the Battery at the Corner of pearl Street."—M. C. C., V: 293. See Feb. 28, 1746.

A committee of the common council appointed "to Run out a plan of a peer on the west side of Coenties Dock on a Range with the house now in the possession of Mr. David Abel" reports a plan; and its execution is ordered.—M. C. C., V: 293. On May 3, another committee is appointed to purchase materials and employ workmen.—Ibid., V: 294. The expense of this work was met by corporate bonds.—Ibid., IV: 314, 342, 371; and see Nov. 5, 1750. On Aug. 23, 1751, the managers for building the pier were ordered "to take up the Two small Piers at each side of Coenties Dock and Remove and take away the same," as they were "very Inconvenient and Dangerous to the Market house there, in Case any Vessels fastened to the said Piers sh'd Slip or Brake their fast." The managers were also required to use the materials in building the new pier.—Ibid., V: 345. For an alteration in the building plans, see July 8, 1752. This became known as the Albany pier. —See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 488; where the date "prior to 1767" should read in 1750.1 It is first shown on the Maerschall Plan of 1755, Pl. 34, Vol. I.

The agitation of several years which preceded the important development of the docks at Hunter's Key ("Queen Row") began at this time with a petition of Charles "Sandine" (Jandine) and others, asking "a Grant of the Water Lots of this City opposite to their Lots."—M. C. C., V: 292. This was again read on Nov. 30, "praying Grants of the Water Lots facing to Hunter's Key;" and there was also a reading "a Remonstrance of John Waters and others" to the same effect. —Ibid., V: 317. The date for bearing the petition and remonstrance was postponed from time to time (ibid., V: 336, 379), until July 26, 1751, when the hearing took place. The letters patent of King George I to John Theohald and others were read; the subject was argued by counsel; but the resolution by the common council was again deferred.—Ibid., V: 342. This occurred again on Aug. 13, 1751, when the remonstrance of John McEvans and others came up in opposition.—Ibid., V: 347. No further action appears in the Minutes on this particular petition. Applications for water lots at Hunter's Key were renewed, however, on May 21, 1754 (q.v.), this time by William Walton and others; and on Apr. 7, 1761 (q.v.), the subject was reopened and considered for seven years before grants were made to St. Leiper's tenant for the same Hunter's Key, see Feb. 9, 1751, at which time it was established. It lay along the East River front from Old Slip to Wall St.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 990.

The vestry of Trinity Church resolves "that all Lots to be let for the future he let for Twenty One Years and that at the Expiration of the Term the Buildings thereon be Valued and the Church have it in their Choice to take the Building at the Appraised Value or that the Tenant have Liberty to take away the Buildings. —Trim. Min. (M.C.)

Margaret Johnson, merchant, one of the most prominent members of the early Jewish colony in New York, in his will of this date leaves to his family Isaac and Jacob his "dwelling house and lot situated and lying in the Shoat." He was buried, according to his wish, in the Jews' burying-ground, a part of which still remains on the New Bowery, and where his grave may still be seen. For early history of this burying-ground, see Aug. 23, 1728; Dec. 17, 1729; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 927.

The "Shoat" mentioned in the Gomes will was a narrow street at the rear of the lots on Hanover Sq. The present Beaver St. takes in a part of it. —Ibid., IV: 310. See also "Shoat Lane," in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1000.

Richard Clark Cooke advertises that the "Gentlemen's and Exchange Coffee House and Tavern" is now kept at the "Sign of the King's Arms, in the same House which was lately kept by Andrew Ramsey, near the Long-Bridge."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 7, 1750. See Oct. 3, 1748.

For stealing goods from a shop window, a man named David Smith is sentenced to "be whip'd at the Carts Tail round the Town, and afterwards stand in the Pillory." The sentence was executed the next day.—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 14, 1750.

John Bonin, who has obtained a shop in St. S., where he sells "Rum, Sugar, and most kinds of European Goods usually sold in Shops," advertises that his customers "shall be welcome to view his famous Optical Machine Gratis."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 14, 1750. See also Dec. 5, 1748; July 3, 1749.

This is to acquaint the Publick, that there is lately arrived from London, the Wonder of the World, An honest Barber and Peruke-Maker, who might have worked for the King, if his Majesty would have employed him; It was not for the Want of Money that he came here, for he had enough of that at Home; nor for the want of Business that he advertises himself, But to acquaint the Gentlemen and Ladies inhabitants of this City that he is now in Town, living near Rosemary Lane, where Gentlemen and Ladies may be supplied with the Goods as follow, viz. Tyes, Fullbottoms, Majors, Spencer's, Fox-Tails, Ramilies, Tucks, cuts and bob Perukes: Also Ladies Tatem tongues and Tovers, after the Manner that is now worn at Court. By their humble and obedient Servant, John Still."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 21, 1750. "Rosemary Lane" has not been found in other advertisements or title records of the period.

Owen Rice and Rudolph van Dyck, deputies of the Unitas Fratrum (Moravians), inform Gov. Clinton by letter that they intend to build a church in New York City.—Cal. Hist. M.S., Eng., 596.

Thomas Lepper, "from London," who has been keeping a 28 tavern at the "Sign of the Leopard," at the north-west corner of the great dock (see Aug. 29, 1748), from which he has recently moved to the "Sign of the Duke of Cumberland," opposite the Merchant's Coffee House," announces that he has opened a "Regular Ordinary."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 21 and 28, 1750.

Prior to Lepper's occupancy of this house, it had been conducted by George Burns, who removed, in the spring of 1750, to the House and Cart Tavern in William St. Lepper's tavern was the scene of a disagreeable fracas during a club meeting on Aug. 28, brought on by a certain James Porterfield, who had been informed that membership in the club had been denied him because he was "too talkative." The Post-Boy of Sept. 3 contained a long account of this unpleasant affair, which was evidently the town talk of the day. Before Nov. 19, Lepper had given up the tavern and
taken the ferry-house on Staten Island.—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, Nov. 19, 1750.}

Coriolanus Clopper, "living in Broad Street, near the Long-Bridge," advertises several lots for sale, "all lying together, adjoining to each other, and bounded easterly on Queen-street, northwesterly on the ferry-house of Mr. Robert Benson, and southwesterly, on the Lutheran Church, and southerly on Street-Stage."—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, May 28, 1750. The same advertisement in ibid., Sept. 24, mentions "Hague-Street" instead of "Stage-Street."

The popularity of horse-racing and the general use of carriages at that time is evidenced by the numerous "Horse Race," which was run "on Hampstead Plains (Long Island) on this day, for a considerable Wager." It "engaged the attention of so many of this City, that upwards of 70 Chairs and Chaises were carried over the ferry from hence the Day before—besides a far greater Number of Horses and it was thought that the Number of Horses on the Plains at the Race, far exceeded a Thousand."—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, June 4, 1750.

June

An early instance of the "hunger strike" is found in the following record: "There is now in the Work-house one Hugh Winchon who designs to starve himself to Death, he having been thirty odd Days already without any Virtuals at all, except Small beer and Water, Just to moisten his mouth, he is so low that he can scarcely speak (this is fact.)."—*N. Y. Eye Post*, June 11, 1750.

People in the city and country are notified that there are several children in the asylum from Ten Years and under, to be put out Apprentices. "Applications for the children are to be made to Abraham Lefferts and Abraham van Wyck, churchwardens.—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, June 11, 1750.

The gunner's mate, James Parks, of the English ship "Greyhound," having fired, on June 7, upon a boat belonging to Col. William Ricketts, of Elizabeth Town (the latter not understanding the signal to stop), and having killed a young woman in the boat, the coroner brings in a verdict of "Wilful Murder."—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, June 11, 1750. On Aug. 13, Parks, on being called to receive judgment, pleaded for pardon, and was discharged.—*Ibid*, Aug. 15, 1750. The case is thus summarized by Gittaman in his chapter on "George Clinton and his contest with the Assembly," in Wilson's *Mem. Hist. of N. Y., II.: 255-76: The boat carried a flag, which it did not strike on approaching the man-of-war Greyhound, commanded by Captain Riddall, Clinton's son-in-law. As it had failed to salute the man-of-war on previous occasions, the lieutenant in charge of her resolved to enforce the admiralty rule . . . The assault had been committed between Governor's Island and the Battery, so that the coroner of the city claimed jurisdiction under the Montgomery charter, and held an inquest. Captain Riddall had not been on board the vessel, and instantly put his lieutenant under arrest and sent his gunner's mate to testify at the inquest. Chief Justice De Lancey, on Ricketts' complaint, arrested the gunner's mate for murder, even before he confessed his obedience to orders . . ." Gittaman explains the bearing of the case upon the factional dispute between Clinton and De Lancey.

Trinity vestry orders "That the Committee Appointed for Building the Chappell of Ease [St. George's] have power to build Galleries therein and to agree (if they think proper) for the doing thereof and for the Inside work of the Chappell by the Great (i.e., by contract).—*Trin. Min. (A.M.).* See Jan. 14, 1751.

The committee of Trinity vestry appointed "to Agree with proper Persons for Rebuilding the School-house" (see Feb. 23) reports that they have agreed with John Brown and James Naper for $575 certain, and $25 more when the building is completed if to desire it.—*Trin. Min. (A.M.).*

"To be Seen, next Door to the Play House, A most curious Piece of Rock and Shell-Work, superior to any Thing of the Kind in America; A lively Prospect of the memorable Battle of Culloden; with Views of several of the Grandest Cities, Palaces, Hospitals, Villas, &c. in the像 and Europe. The House is now at one Shilling each Person, and the Prospects at One Shilling per Dzent: Children at half Price."—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, June 25, 1750.

Herman Rutgers, brewer, by his will of this date, leaves to his son's widow the dwelling-house, "with the ground thereto belonging in the County of New York," from the west boundary of my land between Maiden Lane and my brew house, along Rutgers street, as the same is now railed in and planted with trees." He also orders that "the land between the ground of Vanwater and my lot planted with trees, and as far as my land extends eastward, shall retain the name of Rutgers street, and remain open for the use of all my children."—*Abstracts of Wills*, IV: 445-46. An excellent undated survey of the brewery property of the Rutgers family, on the north side of Newland Lane, between 52 and 53 Maiden Lane, is in the Bancroft Collection.

The common council appoints a committee "to meet the Trustees of the Town of Haerlem and to hear the proposals to be offered by them relating to the accommodating and settling the Concourse Depending between them and this Corporation for Lands Claimed and belonging to this Corporation.—*M. C. C.*, June 29. On Aug. 23, 1751, Abraham Lodge, who had acted as attorney for the city in 1750 to a trespass and ejectment suit (ibid., V: 504), was appointed counted for the city, together with Joseph Murray, in support of the city's title to the lands claimed by the town of Harlem.—*Ibid.*, V: 545. This action evidently has reference to the disputed partition line (see Jan. 27, 1749; Jan. 9, 1750) which had been surveyed in 1727 (see April 25, 1727). The dispute "with Respect to the Boundaries of this Corporation and the Township of Harlem" continued until March 13, 1755, when the common council appointed a committee to meet a committee of the "freeholders of Harlem" to settle the difference.—*Ibid.*, V: 397. It was not settled at that time, however, but ran on to March 20, 1771 (p.v.).

The Boston post now puts up at Mr. Jonathan Ogden, "the Sign of the Black Horse and Fur, near Mr. Robert Benson's."—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, July 23, 1750. In earlier years, the sign of the Black Horse hung from a tavern on William St. See Oct. 9, 1727. Ogden died some time before Feb. 16, 1753 (p.v.), and by Aug. 16 his tavern had been taken over by John Holland.—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, Aug. 16, 1753.

Gov. Clinton writes to Gov. Benning Wentworth, agreeing to the proposal to submit the question of deciding the boundary between New York and New Hampshire to the king. On Sept. 2, Gov. Wentworth replied, contesting to the exchange of representations made by each province separately to the king. On Sept. 29, the attorney-general of New York wrote to a friend of his, giving his opinion on the differences between the two provinces.—*Doc. Hist., N. Y.,* IV: 537. See also a letter of March 23, 1754, from Gov. Wentworth to the lords of trade, relative to the boundary line, in *Ibid.*, IV: 548; and see *Hist. MSS., Eng.,* 604. For further progress in the negotiations, see Dec. 16, 1767.

"George Burns, who lately kept Tavern opposite the Merchants Coffee House," removes to the "noted Sign of the Cart and Horse."—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, July 30, 1750. The tavern opposite the Merchants Coffee House was known as the Duke of Cumberland (see May 28). Burns's ship, returning, ran aground near the Horse and Cart, and the man stood on William St., south of Fulton, was briefly. On Jan. 28, 1751, the "well-acquainted Inn, known by the Name of the Sign of the Horse & Cart, . . . with all the Out-Houses and Stables," was offered to be let by Thomas Bohanna.—*Ibid*, Jan. 28, 1751. George Edmonds became proprietor in the early part of 1751 (see June 3, 1751), but in less than a year he had been succeeded by Edward Willett. From the advertisements of both Edmonds and Willett, it is apparent that the house had lost much of its former popularity. Willett says he has "reviv'd the "once noted Horse and Cart Inn."—*Ibid*, March 25, 1752. From an advertisement of Thomas Grigg, in the Mercury of May 27, 1754, the house appears to have been turned into a furniture shop. Grigg announced that he had moved to the Horse and Cart, where he continued "to make house-chairs, couches, closestool chairs," etc. He offers to let the stables of the Horse and Cart.

For a number of years, the Horse & Cart was mentioned as a landmark in records of property transfers; but no reference is found to its use as a tavern again until 1771, when the "Society of House Carpenters" fixed upon the house of Mr. David Phillips at which to hold its meetings, and where "drawing Plans, Elevations, Profiles, &c. of the Shell Works." In later advertisements, David Phillips is mentioned as the proprietor of the "Horse and Cart."—*Rivington's N. Y. Gazetteer*, March 31, 1774. Although Bayles and other writers state that the house was known during the Revolution as the "Golden Hill Inn," no contemporary record has been found to substantiate this statement. See Landmark Map Def. IV, p. 268, Vol. III. The name of this tavern appears indiscriminately as "Horse and Cart" and "Cart and Horse."
The Lutheran Church is struck by lightning and set on fire, but is little damaged.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 6, 1750.


Thomas Barnes surrenders his lease of the slaughter-house on the East River, and relinquishes his office of keeper.—See deed of surrender in Libr. Deeds (City Grants), XXIV: 245. On Aug. 31, the common council approved the draft of this deed; and on the same day a committee was appointed "to view the Ground proposed by Mr Nicholas Bayard for the Building a Slaughter house."—M. C. G., V: 302. For further action of the board, see Sept. 12.

Capt. Thomas Clarke, a retired officer of the British army, buys an estate from Jacob and Tannis Somerendyke, consisting of a farm of several hundred acres bordering on the Hudson and running east as far as the present Seventh Ave.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 948. The house which was on this property was burned about the time of the Revolution, and its owner died soon after.—N. Y. Sentinel, Aug. 28, 1750.

The city of New York pays £30,000 for erecting a fire-engine house in the South Ward.—M. C. G., V: 500. On Sept. 1, the committee reported its plan for regulating these streets, beginning at a point opposite the middle door of the new English church (St. George's).—Ibid., V: 506. On June 18, 1751, the order regarding Beekman Street was revoked and a new committee appointed to perform the same services.—Ibid., V: 340–41. For early references to this street, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 995. Beekman Street was first shown on the Bradford Map of 1750 (see Pl. 27, Vol. I). See also April 25, 1803; March 11, 1816.

The city of New York has £30,000 for erecting a fire-engine house in the South Ward.—M. C. G., V: 500. On Nov. 5, another payment was agreed to, making a total of £10,000, probably in Hanover Square.—Ibid., V: 288, 317. See Feb. 28.

A horse-race is advertised to be run on Oct. 11, for "the New York Subscription Plate of Twenty Pounds Value," by "any Horse, Mare, or Gelding, that never won a Plate before on this Island, carrying Ten Stone Weight, Saddle and Bridle included, the best in three Heats, two Miles in each Heat."—Horses that are intended to run are to be entered the day before the race "with Adam Van Denberg, living on the Church Farm, paying Two Dollars each, and at the Post the Day of Running, paying Four."—The entrance money is to be run for the day after, "by any of the Horses, excepting the Winners, and those distant."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 27, 1750. See Oct. 11.

Two horsemen, called "the two Moor Princes," attempting to show "their Dexterity or their Ignorance on Horseback," run over and nearly kill a child; they are committed to jail.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 5, 1750.

Parker prints a letter, addressed to him and signed "Tribunus Populi," which refers to the unanimous re-election, "in the Field," on Aug. 27, of the four "Representatives for the City and County of New York" (in the assembly), "by a much greater Number of Persons than ever appeared there on the Like Occasion." The writing of the New York Post-Boy's Wit was read, the People expressed the most ardent Affection for their former Representatives, by three of those popular and triumphant Huzzas, which are so extremely expressive of a People's Eulogium at the Disappointment of the Covert, when engaged against the Interest of the Country. From which we may fairly infer, that the Conduct of these Gentlemen is universally approved of by their Constituents, notwithstanding the false and malignagant Aspersions of some of our late ministerial Scrubblers. Parker also publishes a letter of thanks "To the Freetholders and Freemen of the City and County of New York," signed by the four assembliemen, David Clarkson, Cornelius Vanboule, Paul Richard, and Henry Greyerger, in which they declare that, while none of the people as usual "insisted in our Declaration as your Representatives in General Assembly to serve you gratis," they nevertheless will so serve them.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 3, 1750.

Similar sentiments were expressed when they were re-elected in 1752 after a dissolution of the assembly.—Ibid., Feb. 14, 1752.

Lewis's "next Door to the Treasurer's in the Fly," offers for sale "White Sarsons; black, brown, lemon, blue, plum and pink colour'd 3/2 Ell and 3/2 wide Lutestring; green, blue and pink colour'd English Damask, black Alamode, white water'd Taffy; blue, brown and black rich Padusious; white and pink colour'd Ducases; black, white and Cloth colour'd Balladine sewing Silk," besides window glass, wine, and "Boxes of Bristol Pipes."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 3, 1750.

Gou, Clinton reminds the assembly that the government of the province has been, for two years, without any financial support, and urges payment not only by the present, but future support of the government.—Assem. Jour., II: 276–77.

The provincial council swears in Edward Holland as a member in place of Philip Van Cortlandts, deceased, ou receiving a royal manifold appointing him.—Cal. Coun. Min., 376.

A notice is printed for a meeting on the 3d of October of the Merchants Coffee House on Sept. 11 to take measures against the importation of English copper half-pence. The most effective means of checking their importation, it is believed, would be to follow the example of Boston and Philadelphia merchants and refuse to accept half-pence except at so reduced a value that there would be no advantage in importing them. As matters stand, neighbouring colonies benefit by sending their half-pence to New York. By reducing the value of the half-pence to fourteen for a shilling their importation would undoubtedly be checked, and they would pass at par in Philadelphia and New York, with a somewhat higher rate at Boston. Thirty merchants have agreed to meet at the Coffee House Sept. 11 "at 12 o'Clock" to sign such an agreement, to which meeting all other merchants and others interested are invited.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 10, 1750. See Dec. 1, 1753; and Sept. 15.

Nicholas Bayard (see Aug. 14) is allowed by the common council to build a "publick Slaughter house pen and pinfold" (sic) on his own land in the Out Ward, adjoining the land of Mr. Mithorn. The exact location is defined as "on the south Side of the point of upland Near the fresh Water pond being about Eleven or Twelve Chains to the Westward of the high Road or Bowery from the South Eastward to the present Lee's Pond." The lease is for 21 years from March 25 last, on the same terms "as the late publikc Slaughter houses of this City were leased to John Kelly" (see July 22, 1756).—M. C. G., V: 303. The lease was ordered to be delivered to him Feb. 14, 1751.—Ibid., V: 353.

An agreement between the corporation and Bayard on Sept. 24 recited that, as the situation of the slaughter-houses on East River had become inconvenient and was likely to become a great nuisance, and since Bayard proposed to build slaughter-houses at his own expense on his farm in the Bowery Division of the Out Ward,—he was required by this agreement to build "three or more Good Substantial and convenient Slaughter Houses and one or more Good and Sufficient penn and pinfolds." These were to be deemed "the publick Slaughter houses of the said City of New-York." Bayard (or his executors, administrators, and assigns) was given the office of keeper; paying a yearly rent of one peepcercon on the feast of St. Michael the Archangel. These houses, with penfold and necessary tackle, were to be finished on or before the following Sept. 12, and thereafter kept by him in repair, scoured, and cleansed. He, or his successor, was not to receive more than one shilling for killing and dressing each head of cattle. Unless these accommodations become too small, no other slaughter-house is to be built in the Bowery Division of the Borough Ward, and such houses that have been built since the last mentioned law shall be removed. Persons may, however, slaughter elsewhere, on their own premises, for their own use.—From a copy, dated Oct. 1, 1765, of the grant to Bayard, on file in the city clerk's record-room. The original is entered in City Grants, XXIV: 425 et seq. See also Feb. 6, 1752; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 962.
The common council passes an ordinance making it a "Standing Rule of this Board" that, "whenever a Committee shall be appointed for the future for any matter or thing to be done in any of the wards of this City," the "alderman of such ward shall be Chairman of such Committee."—M. G. C., VI. 594.

On receiving an address from a law of petitions against the provincial council issues an order that the act for preventing the importation of copper money be repealed.—Cal. Coun. Min., 376. See Sept. 8.

"The provincial council grants a petition from Jacob Corses for a patent for his ferry between his land on Staten Island and the shore of Bergen in East New Jersey.—Cal. Land Papers, 158; Cal. Coun. Min., 916.

Henry Witten, who has served an apprenticeship with Caspar Witter, "Brass Button-Maker in Philadelphia," advertises that he has "set up the same Business in New-York," at a shop in Maiden-Lane, between the Fly-Market and the New Dutch Church.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 17, 1750.

Commenting on the presentation at the "Theatre," on the previous Thursday evening, of Addison’s tragedy of "Caro," Parker observes: "As it was the fullest Assembly that has appear’d in that House, it may serve to prove, that the Taste of this Place is not so much vitiated, or lost to Sense of Liberty, but that they can prefer a Representation of Virtue, to those of a loose Character."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 24, 1750.

It is estimated that £214110 are necessary to repair the Copsey Bottle.—Assemb. Jour., II. 283.

In the spring of 1741, there is one collection or custom-house district, kept in the port of New York." For the twelve months, to this date, there were 232 inbound vessels, and 286 outbound vessels (ships, snows, brigantines, sloops, and schooners).—Douglass, A Summary, Historical and Political (1760), 257.

Franklin at Philadelphia, on March 3, 1752, said: "The effect which the discharge of your four glass jars had upon a fine wire, tied between two strips of glass, puts me in mind of a very similar one of lightning, that I observed at New York, October 1750, a few days after I left Philadelphia. In company with a number of Dutch tlemens, I went to take a view of the city, from the Dutch church steeple, in which is a clock about twenty or twenty-five feet below the bell. From the clock went a wire through two floors, to the clock-hammer near the bell, the holes in the floor for the wire being perhaps about a quarter of an inch diameter. We were told, that in the spring of 1750, the lightning struck the clock-hammer, and descended along the wire to the clock, melting in its way several spots of the wire, from three to nine inches long, through one-third of its substance, till coming within a few feet of the lower end, it melted the wire quite through, in several places, so that it fell down. They showed me the wire; which spots and, when it got to the end of the wire, it flew off to the hinge of a door, shattered the door, and dissipate. In its passage through the holes of the floors it did not do the least damage, which evidences that wire is a good conductor of lightning (as it is of Electricity) primes, and, as that is much, and might, in this case, had it been continued to the earth, have conducted it without damaging the building."—Quoted in Experiments and Observations on Electricity, made at Philadelphia, by Benjamin Franklin (1760), 180-81. See also The Works of Ben. Franklin, ed. by Bigelow, II. 242.

Franklin added a footnote to "J. B."s letter, stating, that in the summer of 1765 (June 15, 26.), after the wire had been replaced by a brass chain, the church was again struck by lightning with the same result. The chain was destroyed, and the door shattered, but the floor was uninjured. He adds: "The steeple, when reared, was guarded by an iron conductor, or rod, extending from the foot of the four-pinnacle down the outside of the building, into the earth.—The newspapers have mentioned, that in 1765 [Aug. 30, p. 9], the lightning fell a third [error for fifth—see July 20, 1761] time on the same steeple, and was safely conducted by the rod; but the particulars are not come to hand."—Experiments and Observations, Phil. Soc. Min. Com. Coun. (1769), 419. For the first, see July 1, 1762.

It is stated in Maclay’s How to see New York and its Environs (1876), 44, that, in 1757, "From the belfry of this church [Middle Dutch] Franklin flew his silken kite, and taught the lightning he was about to use the electric machine, unfortunately, we have been unable to find any authority supporting this statement.

On order of the provincial council of Oct. 8 (Cal. Coun. Min., 377), a proclamation is issued requiring owners of mills or engines for slitting or rolling iron, of every platting forge that works with a tilt hammer, and of every furnace for making steel, erected before June 24 last, to report the situation, with the names of the owners.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 593. This step was taken in conformity with a law of the province respecting the same colonies.—N. Y. Cal. Doc., VII. 604-5; see also 1750. For the report concerning New York City, see Nov. 3.

The "New-York Subscription Plate" (see Aug. 27) is run for "at the Church Farm, by five Horses, and won by a Horse belonging to Mr. Lewis Morris, jun."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 5, 1750. The race was run again the next year.—Ibid., Sept. 9, 1751. See also April 16, 1753.

James Birket rides to New York from Kingsbridge, after a tour of the cities of New England. He records in his journal that he dined, at Kingsbridge, at the tavern of one Stephenon, a Quaker, who keeps one of the Best Eating houses" he has visited. He says:"... we had a Bass fish taken out of the river by the door before our Eyes & some very Good oysters," adding: "This is one of the best built houses for a Tavern I have yet seen in America being all built of good Stone the Apartments large and lofty And all vesseles..."

Arriving in town, he "put up at the Sign of the Horse & Cart in the upper part of the City and prov’d to be very bad lodgings, altho ‘tis a house much used." He continues: "the wharf & places where there vessels ly are on the Eastside of the Town & for the Whole Length of it there is a good depth of water And all vessels Load & Discharge without the help of boats or lighters which is very convenient."

"Neither their Streets nor houses are at all Regular Some being 4 or 5 Story high & Others not above two. Not any of the Modern houses are build wth the Gable End to the Street as was formerly the fashion amongst all the old Dutch Settlers, but are many of ‘em Spacious Genteled houses Some are built of hewn stone Others of English & Also of the Small white Hollands Bricks, which looks neat but not grand, their houses are Generally neat within and well Furnished. Notwithstanding there Still remains too much of the Old houses we see. Now a house is built for the Advantage, The Streets (as above) are very Irregular & Crooked & many of ‘em much too Narrow they are Generally pretty well paved which adds much to the decency & Clean-ness of the place & the Advantage of Carriage, The Water in the Pumps & Springs here is a Little of the Brickdust Tast. They fetch the Water all without the Gate that they use for Tea &C & several people get their Living by carting of it into town where they Sell it by the pale &C [see also Oct. 30, 1748]."

"Their Publick Buildings are; first the City Hall a large Strong Stone Building the lower part is Seemingly intended for a Change to meet in, as it Stands all upon Arches and is Open like a Market house; Above Stairs are Apartm’ts for the Gov’t Council & Assembly to meet in, And make Laws for the good of the province, there Also is Other Rooms for the Courts of Justice to Sit in, and Order these Laws to be put in due force & Execution & other public buildings which prevents its Appearing to have no Advantage, The Streets (as above) are very Irregular & Crooked and many of ‘em much too Narrow they are Generally pretty well paved which adds much to the decency & Clean-ness of the place & the Advantage of Carriage, The Water in the Pumps & Springs here is a Little of the Brickdust Tast. They fetch the Water all Without the Gate that they use for Tea &C & several people get their Living by carting of it into town where they Sell it by the pale &C [see also Oct. 30, 1748]."

"Their Publick Buildings are; first the City Hall a large Strong Stone Building the lower part is Seemingly intended for a Change to meet in, as it Stands all upon Arches and is Open like a Market house; Above Stairs are Apartm’ts for the Gov’t Council & Assembly to meet in, And make Laws for the good of the province, there Also is Other Rooms for the Courts of Justice to Sit in, and Order these Laws to be put in due force & Execution & other public buildings which prevents its Appearing to have no Advantage, The Streets (as above) are very Irregular & Crooked and many of ‘em much too Narrow they are Generally pretty well paved which adds much to the decency & Clean-ness of the place & the Advantage of Carriage, The Water in the Pumps & Springs here is a Little of the Brickdust Tast. They fetch the Water all Without the Gate that they use for Tea &C & several people get their Living by carting of it into town where they Sell it by the pale &C [see also Oct. 30, 1748]."
1750 Stone, and as it must be allowed to be the most fashionable religion.

12 America to Prevail here is also four Dutch Churches Two of the Lutheran the other of the Calvinistic Order, All which are Large, & formerly were very much crowded but many of the Young People fall in with them. As do the women in general from the French Church which now has but a Small Congregation. Here is also A Presbyterian Meeting house which is large, and has great number of that Society which frequents the Same, and duly attend their prayers, Lectures &c times every Sabath day; One Jew Synagogue And one meeting of Friends and is built and their Meeting house is of Brick which is neat, built about Two years ago, 1 Moravian & 1 Whitfield m° do but both in private houses [see also Oct. 30, 1748 and 1750].

The People here are very gay in their dress but more particular in the furniture of their houses &c They have of Late a very Extensive trade to the Bay of Honduras for Log wood which has been of great Service to the Place in making their European Reritances for dry goods &c which without this trade pulls them a good deal when bills are Scarce.  

They also Build many vessels here of all Sizes, And are well Supply'd with Timber wood by Jirs from Long Island and also from Staten Island which I believe to be Best in this part of the Country as it grows near the Sea and upon a Clay Soil.—


13 Daniel Orieens has that a Stage boat for transporting both people and merchandise which, "if Wind and Weather permit, shall attend at the late Col. Moore's Wharf in New-York, every Wednesday in every Week, (and at other Times if Occasion) and to proceed to the Ferry at Amboy on Thursday, where, on Friday he will receive his passengers as well as Wood, Grain, or whatever shall be ready to receive them, and immediately proceed to Borden's Town, where there is another Stage Boat ready to receive them, and proceed directly to Philadelphia. All People may depend on the best Usage, and all Passengers and Merchandise shall be transported at the same Rates as are customary from New-Brunswick to Trenton: And as the Passages by Water are much shorter and easier perform'd than the Brunswick-Way, and the Roads generally drier, it is hoped this Way will be found the most deserving of Encouragement.—"—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 22, 1750. Cf. March 25, 1751.


An anonymous writer discusses trade conditions in New York. The "great Frauds carried on in the manufacturing Wheat into Flour, in the Article of Bread Beet, Pork, Bacon, are so notorious abroad," he says, that he has often been ashamed to own that he is a native of this place. When such commodities are wanted, only enough are purchased to satisfy present wants "till some Vessel arrives from Philadelphia, for a Supply of better Commodities of the Sort."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 22, 1750. This complaint, in the shape of a remonstrance from the grand jury of the city of New York, was laid before the assembly on Oct. 24 (p. v.).

The assembly receives from the grand jury for the city of New York a remonstrance, stating that for some years past many complaints have been made in the West Indies and other places regarding the poor quality of New York flour, "the staple Commodity of this Province." The grand jury seeks action by the legislature in this matter.—Assemb. Jour., II: 294-95. For an early complaint, see Dec. 19, 1715.

On Oct. 28, a number of merchants also addressed a petition to the legislature on the same subject, and complained that the late years such great abuses have been committed in the packing, marking, and selling, New-York Flour — that those Markets [French and Spanish: West Indies] have absolutely refused to purchase the same. These merchants also asked for action to overcome these evils.—Ibid., II: 295-96. In response, a law was passed, regulating the exportation of flour.—See Nov. 24.

One John Durgen, having been convicted of stealing, and being by Law entitled to his Clergy, was last week "burnt in the Hand."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 29, 1750. The old English law of "Benefit of Clergy," whereby an offender purges himself of a felony, was not wholly repealed until 1857.—Cent. Dict. (title "Clergy") citing the case of this conviction, 1750, as late, as that in Duke Street, the School House [see Feb. 23], and This, happen'd to be situate within Reach of the Rivers; by which Means, the Engines could be supplied without great Difficulty . . . ."

But suppose a Fire should come to a Head . . . . in the Heart of our City, how should we master it?" The Wells and Cisterns in a Neighbourhood, we know are soon dry . . . .

"I propose, that a Drain, or Brick Channel, may be carried up at Low-Water Mark, from under the Long-Bridge, in Broad Street, that, at three or three convenient Places opposite to Street Markets, a large Pump or two be fixed in such Drain or Channel, to serve in Case of Fires in those Streets or Neighbourhood; that the Drain end in a large Well or Basin, near City-Hall, having three or four pumps to serve in all the Neighbourhood about that publick Building: and perhaps an Expedition may be found to convey the Water issuing out of this immense Drain to boats, or other, to other parts of the City remote from the Water Side. The same I would propose, to be put in Practice from under the Fly-Market, up to, or near the Widow Rutger's Brew-House, as also in any other convenient Part of the City; so that we were sure to find Water in any Part of the Town, although remote from the River Side; for as we are still struggling to bring the River farther off, by wharfing out, we ought to be secure another Way. I think it would not be amiss, if the Magistrates should reserve to them: Grants, certain Sinks, Slips or Drains, to let the River Water come to its old Stations, for such Use . . . ."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 5, 1750. Cf. Jan. 11, 1753.

The assembly orders that the commissioners appointed under an act for repairing and completing the fortifications of the colony, and for building a new residence for the governor (see Oct. 19), shall submit to the house sworn statements of the disposition of all money entrusted to them.—From the original order in the Jour. Papers in folder lettered "Twentie-eight Documents," N. Y. Hist. Soc. The assembly made additional provision for this work on Nov. 24 (p. v.).

Sheriff John Ayscough, of the city and county of New York, makes a return that there are no mills or engines for slitting or rolling iron, and similar works, or his "balkivise." The same return is made by the sheriffs of other counties. Joseph Sackett, Jr., reports that there are iron works at Murderskill, called finery works, supposed to be in Ulster Co., belonging to the estate of Nathaniel Hazard, deceased, and Samuel Bratter.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 1759. See Oct. 10. On Dec. 14, Clinton issued a certificate that there was a plating forge with a tilt hammer, but no operation, belonging to Laurence Serawley, blacksmith, at Wawaganda, Orange Co., and that there were no plating forges, mills, or engines for slitting or rolling iron, or any furnaces for making steel, within this government.—Ibid., 396. See Dec. 5.

For the second time, the city issues a municipal bond. The first occasion was on March 31, 1751 (p. v.). The present bond is issued to Christopher Bascker, merchant. It provides for a payment to him of £200 on Nov. 5, 1752, under penalty of £250; and is to cover the expense of building the pier at the west end of Coenties Dock, which has already cost £42714s.7—M. G. C., VI: 514; see also April 26, 1750. To pay this obligation (which it did on Jan. 15, 1754), the city was obliged to borrow from the excise revenue, under a special act of assembly passed for the purpose.—Ibid., VI: 454. After this the issuing of corporate bonds became frequent. —See also ibid. (Indios), VIII: 188, title "Bond." See also Man. Com. Coun. (1809), 508.

The "Play-House is new floor'd, and made very warm."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 5, 1750.

Parker advertises a reprint he has made of "All the Twenty-four Songs of the famous English Archer, hold Robin Hood."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 5, 1750.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1750. The "House in the Commons, formerly called, the Horse & Manger [see 1749, belonging to Edward Broomhead, Coachman to the late Governor Burnet,]" is the subject of an advertisement of one George Dubbins, who desires to discharge any outstanding mortgages upon the property.—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, Nov. 12, 1750.

"We hear Capt. Tingley, in the Ship Indian King, from Holland, has arrived at Sandy-Hook, with a Number of Passengers on Board."—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, Nov. 12, 1750. On Nov. 19, the paper reported that "Capt. Tingley, mentioned in our last, is come up [to town], and has bro't in about 340 Palatines, all well."—*Ibid.*, Nov. 19, 1750.

In this connection, Parker prints the following request: "An eminent Professor in the greatest University in Germany, has lately desired a Gentleman of Pennsylvania, to send him an Account of the first Settling of Germans in North-America, and what Encouragement was then given them, with the Situation and Privileges they now enjoy; in order to have it printed. Now as the first German Settlers were several Palatine Families, who came into New-York Province; and for their Encouragement had a Patent for Land near Newbury [Newburgh] in the High-Lands, with a Glebe of 500 Acres for a Lutheran Minister, &c. if any Person is acquainted with that Affair, and will be so good as to forward the Account, to the Printer hereof, as it will greatly contribute to the Satisfaction of that Professor, and undeceive the poor Germans, so it will be thankfully received, and communicated to the Publick; and will, doubtless, much oblige all Lovers of Truth, Liberty, and Property."—*Ibid.*, Nov. 12, 1750.

 Provision is made by the legislature for paying the salaries of a number of provincial officers. Among these appropriations are the following: £40 for taking care of the cannon and several batteries; £10 for taking care of the battery and cannon at Red Hook; £14 to Philip Verplank for surveying and laying out the ground "to Erect a Curtain about the City of New York & Drawing a Plan of the Same" in 1751; and £50 to 210 for "Building & Completing a Stable [see Oct. 19] for his Excellency, & Providing Horses."—*Col. Laws N. Y.*, Nov. 12, 1750.

A provincial statute is passed "to restrain Tavern Keepers and Inholders from Selling Strong Liquors to Servants & Apprentices & from giving Large credit to others." No tavern-keeper is allowed to sell liquors to a servant or apprentice without the consent of his or her master. No is a tavern-keeper permitted to receive from a servant or apprentice any clothing or other goods in payment for liquors or in pawns. See Dec. 3, 1657. A tavern-keeper, is further prohibited from giving credit over six shillings to any person other than a traveller.—*Col. Laws N. Y.*, III: 378-59.

In this state is enacted "to prevent the Exportation of Unmerchantable Flower & the false Tarring of Bread & Flower Cakes." This act is passed because the "Flower of this Colony (its Greatest Staple) has in a Great measure lost its Reputation abroad" (see Oct. 24). Every bolt of flour oraker of bread is ordered to provide himself with a brand mark with which he is to designate every cask exported from the city of New York. All bakers and bakers are also notified to enter their brand marks with the clerk of the court of general sessions.—*Col. Laws N. Y.*, III: 788-91.

The brand marks were entered in the Minutes of the Court of General Sessions, March 21, 1750 (manuscript volume in custody of clerk, criminal, 11 Centre St.).

A provincial law is passed which provides that the laws of the colony be revised, digested, and printed. For a consideration of £5,000, William Livingston and William Smith, Jr., agree "to revise, digest & collect in one Volume exact Copies of all the Laws in Force in this Colony" from the revolution (1691) to the end of the present session of the general assembly. At the rate of 20 shillings for every sheet of printed paper, James Parker undertakes to print the book "on the best Paper & large Folios & with the usual Tipes for Such Work, and to deliver one Printed Book thereof compleatly bound in Calves Skins" to the governor, one to the council, and one to the general assembly. This act repeals the one of Nov. 27, 1747 (p. 2).—*Col. Laws N. Y.*, III: 820-25.

Under the authority of this act, the edition of the statutes made by Livingston & Smith was published on Aug. 10, 1752 (p. 2). The same editors published the colonial laws enacted since 1751, down to and including May 22, 1762.—*Ibid.*, I: 327; *Explanatory Notes.* See also Dec. 20, 1760. The work done by Livingston and Smith in 1750-2 was previously undertaken by Horsemann in 1741.—See Nov. 13, 1741; July 3, 1745.

The provincial legislature passes an act for the "Relief of In solvent Debtors with Respect to the Imprisonment of their Persons." If the debts of any person confined in jail for insolvency do not exceed £50, he or she may appear before a court and submit an account of all assets and liabilities. Wearing apparel, bedding, tools and instruments of trade, not over £50 in value, are exempted from the operation of this statute. The debtor must also swear that all commutation of his property has been sold, leased, or otherwise disposed of for self-aggrandizement or to defraud creditors. Satisfied with the truth of such declarations, the court may order an assignment of the debtor's goods for the benefit of creditors, and the debtor shall be discharged from custody.—*Col. Laws N. Y.*, III: 322-28. Another act respecting debtors was passed Nov. 23 and 24.
A. TITLE-PAGE OF FIRST EDITION OF SMITH'S HISTORY OF NEW YORK, 1757.  SEE P. 687.

B. PAGE OF SMITH'S MS. "CONTINUATION," CONTAINING REFERENCE TO THE CONFLAGRATION OF MARCH 18, 1741.  SEE PP. 565, 566, 687.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1750

March 25, 1752, and that the board would pay him £1210, and permit him "to put the Beams of his house into the Walls of the ferry house which may hereafter be built by this Corporation on their Water Lot Next Adjoining" to his lot. This the board agreed to.—Ibid., V: 319-320. See March 6, 1752.

1750

Rev. Louis Rou, professional for "70 years part" of the French Protestant Reformed Church in New York, dies. On this following Saturday, he was interred in the French Church, "near the Pulpit he had so long occupied."—N. T. Post-Boy, Dec. 31, 1750. This interesting evidence proves that there were burials in the French church, as in Trinity and the Dutch churches, in New York City.

A. Stockton, lately arrived from England, has just opened an Ordinary, at the house lately possessed by Mr. Richard Cooke Clark, opposite to Mr. Frank's in Dock's Street. . . ." Dinners and suppers are "from One Shilling to Two Shillings Price, drest after the best Manner."—N. T. Post-Boy, Dec. 31, 1750. This house "in Dock's-Sreet" could not have been the Exchange Coffee House or King's Arms, as some writers have assumed, since at this time that tavern was on Broad St., just north of the corner of Water and Broad Sts. The house referred to must have been that from which, apparently, John Wilson, the King's printer in the spring of 1750 (see May 7, 1750). At any rate, Anna Stockton appears to have abandoned the idea of tavern-keeping almost immediately, having been "advised to teach young Ladies to sew and embroider, and Millinary."—N. T. Post-Boy, Jan. 21, 1751.

1751

In this year, George Washington, 19 years of age, was appointed adjutant-general for the Northern District of Virginia.—Winsoo, Nar. & Crit. Hist. of Am., V: 268.

In this year, Maerschalk made a survey of the city from Paritition (Fulton) St. northward to Reade St., and from Broadway to the North River. His drawing shows the old line of fortifications and gates along Chambers St.; also the "Boulding Green," between Warren and Chambers Sts., near the river. This manuscript plan was recently in the collection of old maps owned by Francis V. Ford, Esq. (successor to Amerman & Ford). See description of Pl. 54, pp. 275-276, Vol. I.

In this year, Maerschalk also made a map of Kip's Bay, which, also, in 1910, was in the Ford collection.

This year, Archibald Kennedy wrote and published, from the press of James Parker, The Importance of Gainning and Preserving the Friendship of the Indians to the British Interest Considered. It is one of the timely and important tracts written by Kennedy, relating to the political and economic affairs of the province. A letter at the end was written by Benjamin Franklin.

This year, Archibald Kennedy, the receiver-general published (June 22), a tract advocating a plan of union for the colonies. He urged a yearly meeting of commissioners from the various colonies at New York or Albany, to arrange the quotas of troops, to apportion the expense, and to provide for joint payments for the importation of immigrants. There is a copy of this pamphlet in the John Carter Brown Library at Providence (see that library's catalogue, III: 955, 957).

During the early part of this year, little else was done in New York than prepare for the great Indian congress at Albany. Gov. Clinton invited representatives of all the colonies from New Hampshire to South Carolina to meet the Six Nations for compacting a league.—See Dec. 15, 1750; Winsoo, Nar. & Crit. Hist. of Am., V: 618. The journal of the commissioners is in the Mass. Archives, XXXVIII: 160. See also Wilson, Mem. Hist. of N. Y., II: 279. See, further, April 12.

Jan.

Alexander Colden is appointed surveyor-general with his father (see April 19, 1730)—Col. Coun. Min., 378. On Feb. 19, 1762 (q. v.), he assumed the total responsibility of the office.

An advertisement announces the presentation, at the theatre in Nassau St. (see Feb. 26, 1750), on Jan. 14, of "The Beggar's Opera," with entertainments between the acts; at the end of the first act, a"canary" is sung ("The Green Cock"); and at the end of the play, "the Drunken Peasant," "all "by a Gentleman lately from London." To all this will be added a farce entitled "Miss in her Teens," and an oratorio, sung by Mr. Keen, for whose benefit the performance is given.—N. T. Post-Boy, Jan. 7, 1751.

The Staten Island ferry-boat is caught fast in the ice and driven by the tides back and forth before the city until "the next Evening," when the passengers, "without Sustenance, may be ashore at the lower Ferry in the Narrows, on the Long Island Side."—N. T. Post-Boy, Jan. 14, 1751.

"Order'd That the Committee Appointed for Leasing the Church Lots have Power to Agree with Dick Dye about Leaving a Street between the Church Lands and his upon such Terms as the shall think Convenient. (Mr. [Mayor].) See March 8.

The committee of Trinity vestry, empowered on June 15, 1750 (q. v.), to employ workmen to build galleries, pewns, and other inside work for "St. George's Chappel" (so called for the first time in the records), advertises that it will meet every Friday at 2 o'clock at the house of William Cook, near the city hall, to treat with carpenters and masons who will undertake to do this work.—N. T. Post-Boy, Jan. 14 and 28, 1751. The committee reported to the vestry on Feb. 4 that workmen had been engaged.—Trin. Min. (Mass.).

A notice is published declaring that the "Keeping Accompts, and giving Credit for Postage of Letters" is troublesome and inconvenient, and that hereafter no letters will be delivered at the post-office till the postage is paid.—N. T. Post-Boy, Jan. 21, 1751.

James Parker, in answer to reports "that Mr. [Thomas] Keen [see Dec. N. T. Post-Boy, Jan. 7], for his Benefit Night on Monday last, had caused a better Number of Tickets than be printed that the House would hold," certifies that "there were but 161 Pit Tickets, to Boxes, and 111 Gallery Tickets, printed in all; and it is well known that as large a Number have been to the House at one Time." He explains that, "This it was then determined not to receive any Money at the Door, as it was afterwards found to be a Measure impracticable to be followed without great Offence; and such whose Business could not permit to come in Time, have since had their Money return'd."—Ibid., Jan. 21, 1751. The small capacity of the "Playhouse" or "Theatre" on Nassau St. appears to be thus definitely established. For its exact location and history, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 985.

A man "lately come to Town," who "keeps at Scotch John- ney's, upon the Dock," advertises for pupils to form a Latin school.—N. T. Post-Boy, Jan. 21, 1751. Some time prior to this date John Thompson, generally known as "Scotch Johnny," opened a tavern on Whitehall Slip near the ballroom battery, at the "Sign of the Crown and Thistle."—Ibid. His tavern was patronized by travellers passing back and forth on the ferry, and was also, very properly, the meeting-place of the St. Andrew's Society.

Thompson retired in 1758, and was succeeded by George Burns, who had been conducting a tavern on Wall St., "opposite the Presbyterian Meeting House," at the sign of Admiral Warren. Burns retained the old sign for a time, but, by Nov. 17, 1760 (q. v.), had replaced it by the sign of King George's Head. On June 13, 1765 (q. v.), Burns having moved to the Province Armes, in Broad- way, John Graham, Esq., a former proprietor of the Duke of York's Head, also at Whitehall, announced that he had moved to the house lately kept by George Burns. His stay was brief. Perhaps by this time the old tavern had lost its popularity. By May 14, 1764, Graham had removed to the "Sign of the Marquis of Granby in Elizabeth Town."—N. T. Gaz., May 14, 1764.

Notice is given that a committee of the vestry of Trinity Church will meet every Friday, "at 2 o'clock in the Afternoon, at the House of William Cook, near the City-Hall . . ."—N. T. Gaz., Jan. 21, 1751.

That well-acclaimed Inn, known by the Name, of the Sign of the Horse & Carr,' is advertised by Thomas Bohanna to be let.—N. T. Post-Boy, Jan. 28, 1751. See June 3.

Cardwaller Colden writes from "Coldengharn" to Prof. Carolus Linnaeus, of Upsala, Sweden, in part as follows: "I never saw an Opossum nor heard of any in this Province I think Seals have been seen in the Bay before you come up to the City of New York on rocks near Staten Island."—From the original letter, with Colden Papers, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Compare Kalm's Travels, Oct. 15, 1748.

"A Large Stable and Chaise-House, that will hold two or three Chaises, behind White Hall Ship, facing Copycy Battery, is advertised to be let by Obadiah Hunt, living near the same," who states "its ready for receiving Horses for and from the Ferry-Boats, and seldom wants Custom, if Attendance."—N. T. Post-Boy, Feb. 4, 1751; see also ibid., Feb. 17, 1752.

A windstorm breaks, or bends down, the "Iron Work, Ball and Cock" on the spire of the Presbyterian church.—N. T. Post-Boy, Feb. 18, 1751.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

February 1751

"The publick Whierry of the City of New-York being lately dead; if any Person inclines to accept that Office with Twenty Feet to apply to the Mayor, and be enter'd."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 11, 1751.

An advertisement, seeking the return of a run-away negro boy, states that he had "On a blue Watch-Coat."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 11, 1751. We have seen, as early as Nov. 9, 1698 (p. 9), that blue was the colour adopted for the "Livery" of the mayor's marshal. At some subsequent time, it appears to have been adopted for that of also the watch.

12 The common council appoints a committee to regulate Queen Street (part of the present Pearl St.), "from Alderman Benson's Mill to the Ferry Water."—M. G. C., V: 353; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1008.

The common council appoints a committee to run the lines between the lands of the corporation and those of Jacob Duckelman in the Bowery Division of the Out Ward.—M. G. C., V: 351. The order involves determining the line of the Common Lands. Cf. map of the Harlem line and surrounding territory, drawn by Francis Maerschelack in 1750 (see Jan. 1750).

18 This date is found on a manuscript survey of the Trinity Church property, drawn by Francis W. Maerschelack, city surveyor. It is reproduced and described in Vol. III, Addenda, Pl. 3-b. See also Mar. 8.

Frances Moore, widow of the late John Moore, a prominent merchant, advertises for sale "Four Lots of Ground, situate on the South Side of Crown-Street, being one half of the Ground commonly known by the Name of Barberie's Garden; each Lot containing about twenty feet front, six feet depth, about 100 feet. —N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 18, 1751. On May 14, 1755, Mrs. Moore and John Bariberie of Perth Amboy advertised various lots to be sold, including "A Lot of Ground situate at the West Side of Crown-Street, adjoining the New Dutch-Church Ground, being one half of the Ground, commonly known by the Name of Barberie's Garden, containing about 100 feet Square."—Ibid., May 14, 1755.

Although Mayor Holland asserts his claims to the profits of the several markets, "as Clerk of the Same," the common council leases the "Stalls and Standings" of the markets to Bartholomew Skatts (a goldsmith), for one year, from May 1, 1751, to May 1, 1752, for £106. At the same time, they lease to Skatts the "Docks of this City," for the same period, at £120, giving security and agreeing to take 60 seow loads of mud and dirt out of the dock. It is also ordered that he repair, at the city's expense, any damage to the dock, from time to time, as directed by the alderman and common council man of any ward.—M. G. C., V: 255-256. Skatts had leased be of the dock and slips since April 26, 1749.—Ibid., IV: 488; see also ibid., V: 8, 10, 112, 120, 148, 168, 185, 191, 218.

Major Holland renewed his contention the following year concerning the rents from the rents from the Wharf, and the rents from the Docks (and ibid., Errata, VIII: 134). See also 1755 (ibid., V: 396); and 1754 (ibid., V: 441). After his death in 1756 (ibid., V: 74), the common council appointed a committee, Jan. 25, 1757, to confer with his executors, in order "to settle the fees of the stalls and standings of the several Markets" received by him. The committee was empowered to commence legal action, if necessary, against them.—Ibid., V: 80. On April 1, 1760, a new committee was appointed, with powers extended to treat also with the executors of the late mayor John Cruger (Sr.) and Stephen Bayard, and with the present mayor (John Cruger, Jr.) for the same purpose.—Ibid., VI: 269. This committee was allowed to retain "Mr Smith the Elder" as counsel.—Ibid., VI: 220. The executors of Mayor Holland having been sued by the city for the fees derived from liquor licenses (ibid., VI: 192), the committee was able to report, on Sept. 18, 1767, that all the executors concerned were willing to pay to the city "All the Monies in their hands by them Respectively Received for Licences to Tavern Keepers deducting one half of the Amount of what the said Stalls and Standings Soll for During their Respectively Majoralties." The common council accepted this offer, preserving the right to retain in future all the monies derived from the stalls and standings unless an explanatory clause could be added to the charter, appropriating a sum not over £100 per annum for the use of the mayor, and the remainder for the use of the city. The common council accepted the report, and a committee was appointed to prepare the amendment to the charter, and solicit its adoption.—Ibid., VI: 262.

A committee of the common council is chosen to inquire into the matter of rents due to brick-makers for brick kilns in the Commons, and is empowered to agree regarding the leasing of part of the Commons for brick kilns.—M. G. C., V: 255.

The common council orders "that Every Merchant not born in this City who shall hereafter apply for the freedom thereof shall pay the Sum of five pounds."—M. G. C., V: 256. The native merchant appearing to require only £3.—Ibid., IV: 97. See also April 24, 1694.

The committee of Trinity vestry "APPOINTED [see Jan. 10] to Agree with Dirck Dey about the Street between the Church's Lands and the said Dirck Dye's Land" reports that it has been agreed with him that he may leave fifteen feet and the Church Twenty five feet for a Publick Street And that he pay to the Church Sixty pounds by the first of May next."—Trin. Min. (MS.). The agreement, which is entered in these minutes, shows that a street 40 ft. wide is to run from Broadway to the North River. The original MS. of this agreement between the wards and vestrymen of Trinity Church and Dirck Dey is preserved in the archives of the N. Y. Hist. Soc., with MSS. relating to churches. It is dated Feb. 26, 1750 (1751), and has reference to the opening of Partition St. (so named from its location), which is the present Fulton St. (named in 1807 as Broadway).—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1000. For the cession of this street, with others, by Trinity Corporation to the city, see Sept. 18, 1761.

"The Committee Appointed to Petition the Corporation for the Watter Lotts behind Trinity Church report that they have made an Agreement with the City Surveyor and a Draft made; and sent for Messrs* Bayard Schuyler and Roosevelt who have Lots Bounding upon the Churches Lands, and who they were informed Claimed some part of what was Conceived the Churches Land, That Mr Bayard Declared he was Satisfied with the Line as the Pew Now Stands, But Mr Schuyler and Mr Roosevelt Insisting that by the said Draft they shall Loose three feet of Ground of Each Lott, and that they had a said three foot and that the Committee having Conceived it would be very Difficult and Expensive for the Church to Appertain [assert] their Right to the said three foot of Ground, thought it proper to Agree that they and the Owners of the Lotts to the Northward should take in the said three foot and that a Pricket or Red line be made in the aforesaid Draft three feet to the Southward of the present Black line Beginning at Lombard Street and Running to Low Water Mark be the Division Line or North Bounds of the Churches Lands and the South Bounds of those that Claim Land to the Northward."—Ibid., V: 74. See March 19.

The prisoners in the city hall appeal for fuel, having not even "One stick to burn," and having been without fire for several days. Unless relief is forthcoming they must "unavoidably perish in the cold."—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 11, 1751. On March 16, they addressed a letter of thanks, in verse, to all their benefactors.—Ibid., March 18, 1751.

Parliament passes "An act for regulating the commencement of the year, and for correcting the calendar now in use." The act was introduced in the house of lords in an eloquent address by Lord Chesterfield on Feb. 25, 1751, and seconded by the learned Earl of Macleesfield. For the report of their speeches, see The Parliamentary Hist. of Eng. (1814), XIV: 795-92; also Chesterfield's Letters to his son, II: letter No. 215. The act explains that, in England, "the legal supputation of the year," which heretofore began March 25 (the date of the Feast of the Annunciation), has been "attended with divers inconveniences," some of which are described. It states that the Julian Calendar, heretofore in use, has been discovered to be erroneous. This error is explained, as well as the confusion which would arise if not removed. The reformed system has already been adopted by almost all other nations of Europe; and, as stated, the proposed change "will be of general convenience to merchants and other persons corresponding with other nations and countries, and tend to prevent mistakes and disputes in or concerning the dates of letters, and accounts, if the like correction be received and established in his Majesty's dominions."

It is therefore enacted that the old "supputation" shall not be made use of after the last day of Dec., 1751; and that the first day of January next following . . . shall be reckoned . . . to be the first day of the year" 1752; and the first day of January
After Jan. 1, 1754, "the several days of each month shall go on, and be reckoned and numbered in the same order; and the feast of Easter, and other movable feasts thereon depending, shall be ascertained according to the same method, as they now are, until Sept. 22, 1754. "The natural day next immediately following" Sept. 2, 1754, shall be "called, reckoned and accounted" to be Sept. 14, "omitting for that time only the eleven intermediate nominal days of the common calendar," and the days that follow shall be in numerical order from Sept. 14, "according to the order and succession of days now used in the present calendar." The act further provides that "all acts, deeds, writings, notes and other instruments of what nature or kind soever, whether ecclesiastical or civil, publick or private, which shall be made, executed or signed, upon or after the said first day of January . . . [1754], shall bear date according to the said new method of supputation. The two fixed terms of St. Hilary and St. Michael (Michaelmas), in England, and also all courts are to be held on the same nominal days. All "meetings and assemblies of any bodies politic or corporate, either for the election of any officers or members thereof, or for any such officers entering upon the execution of their office, or for any other business whatever, which . . . are to be held and kept on any fixed or certain day of any month . . . shall . . . the said second day of September, be held and kept upon or according to the same respective nominal days and times . . . [as now], but which shall be computed according to the said new method of numbering and the locating the days of the calendar. . . ." The new calendar says, "say eleven days sooner than the respective days wherein the same are now held and kept . . . ." For continuing and preserving the calendar, or method of reckoning, and computing the days of the year in the same regular course, as near as may be, for all time to come, it is further enacted that every hundredth year, beginning with 1800 (1800, 1900, 2000, 2100, 2200, 2300, etc.), except only every fourth hundredth year (of which the year 2000 shall be the first), "shall not be esteemed or taken to be bissextile or leap years, but shall be taken to be common years," of 365 days and no more. The years 2000, 2400, 2800, and every other fourth hundredth year, from the year 2000 inclusive, and also all leap years as at present reckoned, shall for the future be esteemed leap years, consisting of 366 days, "in the same sort and manner as is now used with respect to every fourth year." The act prescribes that Easter and the other movable feasts are to be observed according to the new calendar. Annexed to the act are tables and rules which shall be prefixed to future editions of the Book of Common Prayer of the Church of England instead of the calendar, tables, and rules at present prefixed to it. An act to be continued to be observed, or anticipated the time of payment of any rent, annuity, or sum of money, which shall become payable by virtue of any custom or agreement now subsisting, or which shall be made, signed, sealed, or entered into, before Sept. 14; nor shall it accelerate the time of the delivery of goods, the commencement or expiration of any lease or demise of land, etc., or of any contract, or the time of attaining the age of 21 years, or the expiration of apprenticeship. The same respective natural days and times when these and other things are appointed to be performed shall prevail, until the full number of years or days shall elapse as prescribed in such agreement, law, etc.—Geo. II, Chap. 23, P. 314, statute, 32 Geo. II (1767), XXI: 186, 368. See, further, Sept. 3, Nov. 16, 1752.


In a petition to the common council, Trinity corporation seeks a grant of the water lots fronting the church land, described as the "Lands fronting their School house Church yard and Ground from the rear of their Lott into the North River," 200 feet beyond low-water mark, comprising 60 feet wide beginning at low-water mark, agreed to be released to Nicholas Roosevelt. The petition is granted, with a yearly rental of threepence per foot, and a committee is appointed to examine the premises and have them surveyed.—M. C. V: 128. See Feb. 15, 1703, for an earlier grant. On March 22, the committee reported that it had met a com-mittee of Trinity and proposed that the city release a strip of 85 feet instead of 60 feet to Nicholas Roosevelt, "in order to make the Slip at the End of Thomas Street more useful and Convenient for the Publick." This the Trinity committee agreed to, with the understanding that the city would make, at its own expense, "an Ell at the end of that Slip;" and this, the committee of the common council agreed, ought to be done "wherever the said Slip is Carried out." The report recommended that one of the covenants in the grant should be that Trinity "Leave a Street [later Greenwich St.] along high water mark," 40 feet wide; and also that, at a distance of 135 feet from that Street (which would be along the line of low-water mark), "another Street [later Washington St.] be Left," 40 feet wide, parallel to the first mentioned street; and, thirdly, that, at a distance of 200 feet beyond low-water mark, "another Street [West St.] . . . be Left," 40 feet wide and parallel to the first two streets mentioned, to be taken out of the 200 feet, "according to a Draft or plan made by Mr Francis Marschall." This report was agreed to by the common council, who ordered that the draft of a deed be prepared accordingly.—Ibid., V: 330-31. On May 21, the draft was presented and approved, and ordered to be engrossed and executed.—Ibid., V: 337; City Grants, Liber C: 215; Man. Com. Coun. (1870), 760. Maerchall's plans, A. Pl. 74, Vol. III, dated Feb. 18, 1754, is probably the "Draft or plan" here referred to.

It is ordered by the common council "that no Top sell [top-sail] or Sea Vessells whatsoever Do Lay along the Peer of the Great Dock between the first of March and the first of December every or any year Unless such Vessell shall pay the Sum of Ten Shillings for every Day that is the Lay thereon, to say eleven days sooner than the respective days wherein the same are now held and kept . . . ."

Daniel Obrien advertises a "Stage Boat," to carry passengers and goods between New York and Philadelphia, to attend at the late Col. Moore's Wharf in New York." The route is "to Mrs. John Cluck's, near Amboy Ferry, . . . where there is a Wharf, Store-house, and good Entertainment," and whence a "Stage-Wagon" proceeds "to Bordens Town, where there is another Stage Boot . . . to proceed directly to Philadelphia." He gives times of departure, etc., and adds, "as Passages this Way are generally performed in 48 Hours than they can be by Way of New Brunswick, it is hoped the Undertaking will meet with the Encouragement it deserves."—N. T. Post-Boy, March 25, 1754. Cf. Oct. 13, 1750. For earlier references to the Amboy route, see April 3, 1753.

Charles Dutens, near the Long Bridge, sells "Diamond Rings, Mourning, Fancy, Enamell'd, or Moto do.[dot] Stone Buttons set in Gold, Ear-Rings, Solitaires, Stay-Hooks, Seals or Lockets . . . He also sets Rubens, Saphires, Diamonds, Emeralds, or any other kind of Stones, after the newest Fashion."—N. T. Post-Boy, March 25, 1751.

A teacher's advertisement reads: "Reading and Writing, in Apr. Dutch, French, and Latin, with Arithmetic and Geography, are carefully taught, and due Attendance given, by Reinhold Jan Klockhoft, at the House of Mr. Bratt, wherein the Widow of Mr. J. P. Zeugler [Aug. 2, 1755] now lives, upon Golden-Hill, in New York; also sewing and darning, or other Needle Work, carefully taught, by the Wife of the said Klockhoft."—N. T. Post-Boy, April 1, 1751. Such instruction was quite common (see Oct. 26, 1747; Aug. 6, 1750, Nov. 6, 1751; May 31, 1756, and Jan. 30, 1758.

A house and lot on "Golden-Hill" are advertised for sale. The lot fronts on "Orange-street," and the rear is on "Rider-street."—N. T. Post-Boy, April 8, 1751. Valentine explains that Golden Hill was the name of a "place of public resort, in early times called Vanderchild's Orchard," which was "situated along the East River, in the vicinity of the present John Street and Convent with Cliff street." He says that "this tavern was, for over fifty years, one of the most frequented suburban houses of entertainment;" also that "it gave the name to a part of the present John street, which for many years was called Golden Hill."—Man. Com. Coun. (1870). See May 10 to last-named property. For other references to property on Golden Hill, see N. T. Post-Boy, Aug. 13, 1755; ibid., Dec. 22, 1755; ibid., Jan. 17, 1757; ibid., Sept. 18, 1758. The houses mentioned in the last-named advertisement are "on the south side of Nassau-Street."

Still later mentions are found in The New-York Gazetteer and the Country
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND


The Denizens of the United States (Moravians) write the governor of their intention of building a church in this city.—


29 On receiving news of the death of the Prince of Wales, the provincial councilors met to change the prayer for the royal family to be announced by proclamation.—


It is ordered by Trinity vestry "That the Committee for Building the Chappell of Eose [St. George] have the Stone work of the Steeple, and proper Heighth."—

31 Trin. Min. (MS). See Oct. 3. It is further ordered on this date that "Coll Robinson have the church put in Mourning," because of "the Melancholy News of the Death of his Late Royal Highness [Frederick] the Prince of Wales."—

32 See June 2.

William Bull arrives by ship from South Carolina with six sachems of the Catawba Indians, in order to accompany the governor of New York to Albany to meet the Six Nations of Indians there, and to conclude a league of friendship with them.—


A day of mourning is observed throughout the province, for "the Death of his Royal Highness Frederick Prince of Wales."—

34 N. Y. Post-Boy, June 3 and 15, 1751. See May 24 and 28.

35 Whereas the ooted Horse & Cart Inn, in New-York, having lately been very much balked to the great Disappointment of Numbers of Persons from New-England that use frequent that House: This is to assure all Gentlemen and others, that they may now find the best of Entertainment for themselves, and Horses; by their humble Servant, George Edmonds."—

36 Edmonds also advertises "Horses and Chairs to be Let."—

37 N. Y. Post-Boy, June 3, 1751. See July 30, 1751; March 23, 1758.

The corner-stone of the first Moravian Church in New York (see May 23) is laid by Rev. Owen Rinne on the south side of Fair st., between William and Dutch Sts. (now 106-108 Fulton St.). This church, which was a small frame building occupying two lots of ground, was dedicated June 18, 1754, by Bishop Spangenberg. This remained for nearly 80 years the sole Moravian place of worship.—Greeneleaf, Hist. of the Churches, 277; Smith, The City of N. Y. in 1789, 158. It was demolished in 1829.—

38 See Aug. 13, 1829. Also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 930.

The conference with the Indians begins in Albany. On this 28th, Gov. Clinton, who is in attendance, orders that a proclamation be issued forbidding the sale or distribution of rum to the Indians.—

39 Cal. Coun. Min., 380. For a digest of the proceedings there, which Clinton reported to the provincial council on July 15, 1751, see ibid., 380-81.

An advertisement of this date states: "Mr. John Zenger, Printer in this City [see Oct. 14, 1754 et seq.], being lately deceased and leaving no Person qualified to carry on his Business: This is to give Notice, that the Printing Press and Materials lately occupied by him, will be exposed to Sale at publick Vendue, on Tuesday the 5th of this Instant July [i.e.], at the Dwelling-House of the Deceased.—The Press is estimated a good One; & much of the large Letters in good Order."—

40 N. Y. Post-Boy, July 1, 1751.

Col. William Johnson gives reasons to the provincial council for refusing to act any longer as Indian agent. He is asked to continue for the present, and contents, but refuses to be sworn of the council. On the 30th, a royal mandamus was received appointing him to the council, and he was sworn in.—

41 Cal. Coun. Min., 381.

A subscription course in natural philosophy and mechanics, with experiments, by Lewis Evans, is advertised to be held, beginning Aug. 5, at the house of Rev. Eulerer Pemberton in Broadway. Recent discoveries in electricity form part of the subject.—

42 N. Y. Post-Boy, July 29, 1751. Evans was the author of the important map of New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, etc., engraved in Philadelphia, and published in 1749 (see Feb. 27, March 6 and 13, 1749).

John Chambers is appointed second justice of the supreme court in place of Frederick Philips, deceased, and, next day, is sworn in.—

43 Cal. Coun. Min., 381.

According to the published notice on July 1 (q. v.), the printing press and type of the N. Y. Junr, until recently published by

agreed to pay, a deed is executed to him, after surveys.—M.G.C., May: 250, 257, 503-7, 333, 357, 355.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

1731 John Zenger, (see Nov. 27, 1731), “lately deceased,” are to be
sold at auction on this date.—N. Y. Gaz., July 1, 1754.

Aug. 1 1733 While still under orders for additional instructions
be drawn up for the governor at New York, in view of the “great
disputes” that have arisen between the governor and the assem-
blly, and on account of the encouragements that “have been made
by the Assembly or His Majesty’s Prerogative by wresting
from the Governor several of the executive Parts of Government, which
were vested in him by His Majesty’s Commission.”—N. Y. Col.
Doc. VI: 727. For these instructions, see June 3, 1752. Regard-
ing the growth of the independent spirit in the colonies prior to
the Revolution, see Becker’s “History of Political Parties in the
Province of N. Y., 1766–1775,” in University of Wisconsin Bulletin

12 A new transportation line is advertised by Freeman, Wilt,
John Fredmore, and James Wilson to operate between Philadelphia
and New York. A “Stage-Boat” will “attend every Tuesday
. . . at the Crooked Bill Wharf in Philadelphia;” we proceeded to
Burlington on that day, “and on Wednesday Morning a Stage-
Waggon with a good AWning . . . will proceed to Obadiah
Ayr’s, Inn keeper at Amboy Ferry . . ., and on Thursday a Stage
Passage Boat . . ., will be ready to receive the Passengers
or goods, & proceed directly to New York.”—N. Y. Post-Boy,
Aug. 12, 1754. A similar line, by way of “Borden’s Town,” was
advertised on June 4, 1753 (p. 90).

13 Lawrence le Tellier is appointed city surveyor.—M. C. C.,
V: 245. The common council appoints a committee to “View Regulate
Look out and pave all the Streets in the North ward” and “all
Every the Streets in Montgomerie Ward.”—M. C. C., V: 345: 378.
For further references to the regulation of streets in the North
ward, see ibid., V: 191: 17–18; VII: 280–81; and, in the Montgo-
erie ward, see Sept. 11, 1744; and March 20, 1747.

19 Just imported, and to be sold on board the Snow New-York,
Capt. Gifford, from Bristol, a parcel of likely Welsh Servants,
of both Sexes; the Men mostly Traders: Millmen, Masons, Tay-
ers, and Coopers, &c.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 19, 1751. See
June 19, 1752. The importation of white servants and mechanics
from England and Wales, as well as negro slaves from Africa,
is a prominent feature of this year’s news in New York.—See also
ibid., June 24, and Dec. 23, 1751.

23 The common council orders “that Mr. Oliver De Lancy may
leave to Lay out a Road round all Inclamen Bergh of Such Breadth
as the Committee hereinafter mentioned shall agree to and Direct
for the Convenience of Riding round the same.”—M. C. C.,
V: 346. See also “Lencenberg” in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III:
966.

26 John Tremain advertises his business of cabinet-maker,”at
the House of Mt. Norwood, near the Long Bridge.” He makes
“all Sorts of Case-Ware as Chests, Coffer-Drawers, Desk-Cases,
Clock-Cases, Dining and Tea-Tables, plain or scollopt; Tea-
Chents, Tea-Boards, Dressing-Boxes, Bedsteads, &c.”—N. Y.
Post-Boy, Aug. 26, 1751.

Richard Bradley, the attorney- and advocate-general, dies.—
N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 2, 1751. He was succeeded on Nov. 2,
1752 (p. 90) by William Kemp.

Sept. 9 We have advice from Halifax in Nova Scotia, that there is
such a number of New-Yorkers got to that Place, since the first
Settlement of it, as will nearly fill one of the largest Streets in the
Town, and that they are about to form themselves . . . into a
Society, or Company, by the Name of the Free New-York Fire
Company at Nova Scotia; and that all that shall hereafter come
there from New-York, provided they come as one of King David’s
Soldiers, (see 1 Sam. XXIII Chalp. 2 Ver. ) Shall be permitted to
join them, and draw Shares according to the Stock they bring.

The ‘Newcastle Coal,’ just imported, are advertised to be sold
on board the ship that brought them.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 9,
1751.

James Alexander writes as follows from New York to Cad-
waller Colden regarding mail received by a recently arrived ship
from London: “Having read the morning part of the reading of
the Letters off at the Coffee house, for you & me, he came & told
me that half the Letters were carried to the one Coffee house &
half to the other, but none were read off where he was, wherefore
he went to the other & heard one was read off for me, and that some
body had taken it, I sent him back to Search the Letters to see if
that any for you remained—he found none but Learned that Sen-
ator Young’s Son’s &c. had been taken off to be Divided, but he
got it—This way of Dividing the Letters Exposes them to be
Lost much more than when together in one place—its what I
did not know of before, otherwise I Should have sent one to Each
Coffee house.” From the original letter with Colonial Papers, in
N. Y. Hist. Soc.

Whereas several evil-minded People, have at sundry Times
broke down the Wall of the Jewish burying Ground, and very
much damaged the Tomb Stones belonging thereto, notice
is given by the elders that anyone caught getting over the wall, or
doing any damage, will be prosecuted “with all the Regard of the
Law.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 16, 1751.

By several private Letters from London come in Capt.-Troup
[?], we have Advice, that the Honourable Robert Hunter Morris,
Esq; Chief Justice of the Province of New-Jersey, is appointed
Lieutenant Governor of this Province.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept.
39, 1751.

“The Committee Appointed to take Care of the Building of
the Charity School House Reported that the Contractors had
Completed the Building Pursuant to their Contract.”—Trin.-
Min. (MS). See Feb. 25, 1730, regarding the fire which destroyed
the former structure. For the location see the map, page 641.
In the great fire of 1756, which destroyed the church, the school
house was again consumed.—N. Y. Merc., Sept. 30, 1756.

It is ordered by Trinity vestry that “the Society’s School-
master” may keep his school in the school-room of “the New Char-
ity School House” till further order. It is also ordered that the
committee for “Carrying on the Building of the Chappell of Ease as
a Liberty to Provide Materials and finish the Building of the said Chappell and Steeple Complete.”—Ibid. See May 28. For the consecration of the church, see July 3, 1751, regarding the chapel bell, see Nov. 9, 1752.

A house and lot in “Vanderver’s Street, in Montgomery-
Ward, near the new Lutheran Church” is offered for sale.—N. Y.
Post-Boy, Oct. 7, 1751. The foregoing is interesting as showing
that this street existed, at this early date, and was called by this name.
—Gf. Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1011. For the site of this church,
erected in 1750, see ibid., III: 929; March 22, 1750.

The Rev. Gasseliers Dubois, senior pastor of the Reformed
Protestant Dutch Church in New York, dies in his 51st year;
his remains were interred in the Old Dutch Church (in Garden St.).


The provincial council receives a copy of a royal order creating

The provincial council orders that acts of parliament relating
to naval stores, bills of credit, and potash, be published in the
N. Y. Gaz.—Cal. Coun. Min., 383. In 1752, Henry de Forest, the
printer published in New York a tract, now extremely scarce, on
the subject of colonial currency entitled, Colonial Currency in
Justice or an Enquiry into the evil Consequences of a Fluctuating
Medium of Exchange . . ., By Phileneumos (Roger Sherman).
—See catalogue of Brinley sale.

Piper de Joncourt conducts a tavern “next Door to the Mer-
chant’s Coffee-House.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 11, 1751. For the
earlier history of this house, see July 18, 1737.

Robert Chalmonedly receives a patent for the reversion of
the office of surveyor and auditor-general of the provinces of
North America. A certified copy of this is of record in this province
under date of May 24, 1757—Cal. Hist. MSS, Eng., 690.

A royal warrant is issued to Gov. Clinton, commanding him
to appoint William Kemp attorney-general.—Cal. Hist. MSS, Eng,
599.

An act is passed “for Vesting in Trustee” the sum of $3,445 18
raised by way of Lottery for erecting a College within this
 Colony.” It states that this sum has been raised but is considered
insufficient “without further Additions to answer the Said end
of Erecting compleating and Establishing a College,” and that it is
necessary to appoint trustees for “the Setting at Interest” the sum
already raised, and “Receiving the Contributions and Dona-
tions of Such persons as the Gov. shall Charitably dispose to be bene-
factors and, Encouragers of So laudable an undertaking.” The
act names as trustees the eldest Councillor residing in this Colony,
the Speaker of the General Assembly, and the Judges of the
Supreme Court the Mayor of the City of New York and the
TREASURER OF THIS COLONY for the time being, together with James Livingston, Esquire, Mr. Benjamin Nicol, and Mr. William Livingston." Their duties are defined. They are enabled to receive proposals from any city or county in the colony which desires to have the college erected there; and they are required to render a sworn accounting "to the Governor Council and General Assembly, when by them or any of them thereunto required."—Col. Letters N. Y., III: 842. For a fuller exposition of the duties and plans of the trustees, see Jan. 26, 1752. See, further, March 5 and 23, 1752. The powers of the trustees were enlarged, and the funds at their disposal increased, by an act of July 4, 1752 (p. 27), which appropriated for the support of the college 630 pounds sterling. The trustees were discharged by the act of Dec. 1, 1756 (p. 9), which transferred their obligations to the college governors.

An act is passed "for mending and keeping in Repair the Public Road [Bloomendale Road] or highway from the House of John Horne in the Bowery Division of the out Ward of the City of New York through Bloomendale Division in the Said Ward to the House of Adrian Hoogelandt." Pursuant to a previous statute (see Oct. 23, 1713), a road four rods in breadth had been built for the dwelling of John Horne (23d. St. and Fifth Ave.).—See 1716 through "Bloomendale Division or District of Adrian Hoogelandt" (115th St. and Riverside Drive). The inhabitants of the "Bloomendale District or Division, who are but few in number, have been under great hardships not only by Keeping the Said Road in Repair, (which is double the breadth Necessary) but also by having been obliged to Work in Repairing the Post Road between New York and Kings Bridge." The justices of the peace for New York City are therefore ordered to appoint annually a resident of the Bloomendale district as surveyor of the public road. His duties are to lay out the road two rods in width and make all necessary repairs. He is authorized to summon any number of inhabitants of the Bloomendale district with carts, spades, and pickaxes. A team, wagon, and driver shall be regarded as the equivalent of three days' work. Every inhabitant failing to appear shall be fined at the rate of six shillings per day. No person can be compelled to work more than three days at a time nor more than six days a year on the road; nor need any inhabitant of the Bloomendale division work on the post-road from New York to Kingsbridge.—Col. Letters N. Y., III: 842-47. See also June 19, 1753.

An act "to prevent frauds in Debtors" is directed against persons who have estates sufficient to discharge their debts but depart from the colony and order their effects to be sold, thereby securing the proceeds. The act is also aimed at debtors who conceal themselves somewhere in the colony. To end these fraudulent practices, if an abscinding debtor owes more than £10 to one creditor, the sheriff, the mayor, or any other person is required to attach the estate of such debtor. A judge is then directed to have a notice inserted in all the newspapers of the colony that the property will be sold unless the abscinding person returns within three months. If he or she fails to appear, the judge is to appoint three trustees, who are to sell the property at auction, receive moneys due, and settle equitably with the creditors.—Col. Letters N. Y., III: 835-34.

A statute is enacted "to prevent the breaking or otherwise Injuring Glass Lamps in the City of New York." Some of the inhabitants are "willing at their own Expense to hang out, or fix up in the Night time before their dwelling Houses large Glass Lamps to Illuminate the Streets of the Said City [see Nov. 23, 1697], but are discouraged therefor from fear that Such Lamps may be broken, taken down, destroyed, or Carried away, or the lights therein put out." Such offenses hereafter will be punished by a fine of £6.—Col. Letters N. Y., III: 835-37. See Dec. 23.

Following the statute of Nov. 25 (p. 9) against breaking glass lamps in New York City, several persons have set up lamps in the streets before their houses. Many others intend to do so.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 23, 1752.

In this year, Benjamin Franklin established the relation between electricity and lightning, and introduced lightning conductors for the protection of buildings. See Oct. 1756.

On the 13th of October, 1755, William Walton, Esq., a large mansion, one of the finest of the period, on a lot inherited from his father near the family's ship-yards on Water St. The date is determined, 1752 approximately, by a notice which appeared in the N. Y. Post-Boy, May 14, 1753, advertising a house for sale "in the upper end of Queen Street, next door but one to Captain Walton's new House, near Peck's Slip." For a detailed description of the house, see 1752, where, however, the date of erection, as erroneously stated by John Fink, is given as 1754. An error was committed by Dunlop, in his Hist. of the New Netherland (1860), II: 143, and by Wilson in the Mem. Hist., III: 305. Walton's, in his Annals (1846), 359, gave the date as 1757 and Valentine, in the Man. Com. Coun. (1858), 324, as about 1760. The building stood for 157 years at 236th St. near the street of the same name. It is known as "The Walton House." It was demolished in 1855 (see Nov. 12, 1851).—See "Sketches Biographical and Historical," by John Austin Stevens, Jr., 60, in Colonial Records, Chamber of Commerce, 1768-1784 (pub'd, 1872) and Mag. Am. Hist., II: 40. Valentine indicates the style of furnishing of the house at a later period than that of its early magnificence, including an inventory of the family silver-plate.—Man. Com. Coun. (1858), 324. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 993. William Walton was a son of Capt. William Walton (see M. G. C, VIII: 459), an eminent merchant of New York, who died May 23, 1747 (N. Y. Post-Boy, May 25, 1747).

Walter Rutherford, writing in 1800, recorded the fact that in 1752 there were 2,011 houses and 532 storehouses, stables, etc., in New York City, "as counted by a gentleman" he knew.—Rutherford, Family Records and Events, 190. In accordance with the act of parliament of Jan. 18, 1751 (p. 7), "for regulating the commencement of the year," the "New Style" goes into effect in Great Britain and her colonies. See also Chambers' Ency. (1888), II: 641.

"Our River is full of Ice. Several Vessels on sailing here have been detained for a considerable Time, till Saturday last, and, with the rest of our shipping, sloop'd into Rotten Row for shelter. It was a happy Turn, the Corporation acted with that Prudence, in not consenting to the Views of a few self-interested People, to get the only Place for Shelter of our Shipping fill'd up."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 6. "Rotten Row" (Hunter's Key) lay along the East River front from Old Slip to Wall St.—See Feb. 9, 1753; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 990. For further reference to it, see May 24, 1754.

Gov. Clinton issues a proclamation offering a reward of £50 for the discovery of the author of "a letter signed W. P. dated the Fourth Instant, directed to Mr. Robert Levison," which "was lately found fastened to the Door of the Dwelling-House of Robert Gilbert Livingston, Merchant, of this City, demanding him, if he had any regard to his Life or Family, to inclose in a letter the sum of Fifty Pounds, to be left at the Exchange Coffee House, under direction Country in the above mentioned Letter, and to the person to whom this Letter was addressed, and to the person to whom this House should be set on Fire, unless prevented by his Compliance therewith."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 15, 1753; Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 460.

The river and bay are frozen over, so that a double sledge is driven from Long Island and back, and a number of people walk across the river.―N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 13, 1752. See Jan. 6.

The following advertisement by the college trustees is the first published statement of their purpose and duties under the act of Nov. 25, 1751: "Whereas, by an Act passed the last Sessions, the eldest Councillor residing in this Colony, the Speaker of the General Assembly, and the Judges of the Supreme Court, the Mayor of the City of New-York, and the Treasurer of this Colony for the Time being, together with James Livingston, Esq; Mr. Benjamin Nicoll, and Mr. William Livingston, are appointed Trustees for managing the Sum of L 3454-18s. raised for erecting a College within this Colony, and any other Sum or Sums of Money, Lands, Goods or Chattels, which may be contributed or given by any Person or Persons whatsoever, for the erecting, completing, and establishing such College, for the Advancement of Learning. All which Monies the said Trustees, or the major Part of them, are empowered and directed to put out at Interest, yearly, and every Year, together with the Interest arising therefrom; shall be employed for the Use and Purpose aforesaid; and to let to farm any Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments that may be given towards the said College. And the said Trustees are, by the said Act, enabled to receive Proposals from any of the Cities or Counties within this large Province, or any of having the said College erected within their said Cities or
1752. Counties, touching the placing or fixing the same therein, respectively; of all which the Majority of the said Trustees, have ordered this publick Notice to be given; and, at the same Time, desire all such Person or Persons, who shall have Occasion to take up at Interest, any of the said Moulies, (not less than Two Hundred Pounds) or be Inclined to make any Proposals touching the placing or fixing of such College, or otherwise, that they will apply to the Treasurer of this Colony, or any other of the said Trustees, and they shall be further Informed."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 20, 1752.

5 A woman is sentenced to death for burglary. On the day set for the execution, Feb. 14, she was pardoned on condition that she leave the province before July 11.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 27, Feb. 3, 1752.

27 Several of the glass lamps put up about the city are taken down and left whole in the Meal Market. "It is thought to be done by some daring Rakes, in order to convince the Owners, how easy those Lamps might be demolished without Discovery."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 3, 1752. See Nov. 25 and Dec. 23, 1751.

1753. William Wood advertises: "The Albany Post sets out on Saturday next: Letters may be left at Mr. McEwen's near the City-Hall, or at the North River, at the House of the said Post."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 27, 1752. For his change of address, see Dec. 4.

February 3 the "keeper of the Common Horse of the City of New York" advertised, "for the recovery of a running Mann ... of Irish Descent, ... of about 23 Years of Age," who "had on when he went away, a Bearskin Coat made Frock Fashion, with a scarlet Jacket green Velvet Lining, and a Silk Frock Jacket at the Back," and Buckskin Breeches, white or Blue Worsted stockings, a brown bob wig, and a large brim'd Beaver Hat, round toe'd Shoes, with square Steel Buckles."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 3, 1752.


An ordinance is passed which provides that all neat cattle shall be killed at the public slaughter-house of Nicholas Bayard (see Aug. 14, 1750), instead of at the old public slaughter-house "by the Water-side."—M. C. C., V. 337. For later amendments to this ordinance, see ibid., VIII: 27-28, 387-98.

13 "Meet! Livingston and Jefferses appearing at this Board alluding that they had been at a much greater Expense in Erecting their Stillhouse and Works behind Trinity Church than they Expected to be at and prayed this Board to Consider the Same and Grant them Thirty Years Lease Instead of Twenty five Years which they Agreed with the Committee for which Request being Considered is Order'd that the Lease for the said Stillhouse and Ground be for Thirty Years upon the Rent of Thirty pounds per Annnum formerly Agreed upon."—Trin. Min. (MS.). See also May 26, 1758.

The council orders "That an Advertisement be Inserted in MF Parker's News Paper for letting that part of the Churches Farm to the Northward of the Stockadees Either Intire or in parcels."—Trin. Min. (MS.). The advertisement, which was published, read: "That Part of the Church's Farm, (commonly called the King's Farm) which lies to the Northward of the Stockadees is to be let, either entire or in Parcels," and those interested are directed to apply to Col. Joseph Robinson.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 17, 1752. See March 25.

Adam van Denberg, who has maintained a tavern and garden on the Church farm, at the present Broadway and Vesey St., since 1735, and probably for many years, is ordered by the majority of the Trinity Church to lease "the old Bowling Green" for 21 years from March 25, 1752, "the part of it already let to Elias De Gruchie [see May 25] to be Excepted."—Trin. Min. (MS.). Van Denberg's meal-house, on Broadway, and the "Old Bowling Green" (later Vauxhall), which was on the Hudson River near the present Greenwich and Chambers Sts., are very clearly shown on the MS. Map of 1753 (Pl. 30, Vol. I). Elias de Gruchia had a ropewalk which extended from Broadway to a point beyond Church St., between Warren and Chambers Sts. See Pl. 34, Vol. I; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, J. 360. See also April 23, 1752, and April 23, 1753.

Parker, the publisher of the Post-Boy, having antagonized a number of readers by articles printed in his paper, makes a defence. He "fears God; honours the King; loves his Country, and would serve all Mankind," but reminds his readers that "the Press is esteemed one of the grand Bulwarks of English Liberty," and be, himself, placed by Providence "to be the Instrument of using it."—Feb. 1752.

Sidney Breese, about to leave New York for England, advertises various goods for sale, including, "Lately imported from London, 72 Volumes, in folio, all Manuscript, neatly bound, gift, and letter'd, being the Manuscript of the House of Commons, for above 30 years, from which many Presidents [sic] may be quoted, very useful to Representatives of this or any other Kingdom they were Part of the Duke of Chandos's Library."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 24, 1752.

On petition from lawyers practicing in the mayor's court for an ordinance on fees, the provincial council orders one prepared.—C. G. M., Min. 385.

Trinity vestry agrees "that a proposal be made to the Commissioners Appointed to Receive proposals for the Building a Colledge [see Nov. 25, 1751] that this Board is willing to give any Reasonable Quantity of the Churches Farm which is not let out for the Erecting and use of a Colledge."—Trin. Min. (MS.). This proposal was presented to the trustees of the college on April 8 (q.v.). A similar resolution was adopted by the vestry, with a very material condition added, on May 14, 1754 (q.v.). See also Nov. 4, 1754.

The common council orders that three lamps be purchased, and two erected in front of the city hall and one in the rear, and that they be provided with oil and kept clean.—M. C. C., V. 358. For the initial step taken to light the city with lamps, see Nov. 23, 1751.

Benjamin Peck (see Dec. 21, 1750) releases to the city "a piece of Wharf By the Sheriff's Line in the North East side of his Lott in Montegomie Ward."—M. C. C., V. 358. Peck's Wharf is shown on Pls. 26, 27, 27b, Vol. I, and on later plans.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, J. 360.

The "House of George Burns fronting the Long Bridge" is the place designated by the common council for leasing the stalls and standings of the markets, and the docks and slips, of the city.—M. C. C., V. 358. (For lines omitted from the printed record, see ibid., VIII: 154.) His house was again appointed on Dec. 14, for leasing the ferry between New York and Nassau Island.—Ibid., V. 358. This was the King's Arms Tavern, just north of the corner of Broad and Water Sts. See Oct. 3, 1754.

The common council appoints a committee "to agree with fit persons to make a Vault behind the Watch House of this City for the use of the said House," and also to "have a Box or Tourrette made over the said Watch House to hang a Bell therein."—M. C. C., V. 359. On Nov. 8, payment was made "for making a Vault at the House."— Ibid., V. 356. In the printed Minutes of the common council subjects relating to the workhouse and almshouse are included under "Posthouse."—See M. C. C., VIII: 360-85.

Jorin Brinckerhof and others, in a petition to the common council, state that "they have Lately taken into their possession a small parcel of Ground fronting the Battery on Which they have been at a Considerable Expense in Erecting some Small Buildings thereon Since which they have been Informed that the said Ground belongs to this Corporation and therefore pray this Corporation would be favourable pleased to Grant the Same to them under Such Rents Reservations and Restrictions as they shall Seem meet."—M. C. C., V. 360, 442.

One of the city's labourers who is an object of charity is permitted by the common council "to set in any of the Publick Markets of this City and there Expose to Sale by Retail Battle Knives Pins &c. for the period of three months."—M. C. C., V. 360.

On account of the small-pox in New York, Gov. Clinton issues a proclamation to prorogue to April 28 the meeting of the general assembly, which was to convene on March 31.—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 16, 1752. See also Jour. Leg. Coun., 1094; and Oct. 16.

The trustees of the college fund (see Nov. 25, 1751) agree to meet every Thursday afternoon at 6 o'clock in the common council room in the city hall. "And All Persons having Occasion to take up at Interest, any of the said Money, upon Mortgage, are desired to apply to Mr. William Livingston, Attorney at Law, and lay their Title Deed before him; And those who shall be willing to have any upon good personal Security, may apply to him, or any other of the said Trustees, at any Time."—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 25, 1752. See also Aug. 20.

"The once noted Horse and Cart Inn, in the City of New York is revived by Edward Willitt."—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 25, 1752. See June 3, 1751.
Trinity Church (see Feb. 15) leases to Adam van Denberg, for
Mar., five years from this date, that part of the "Church Farm" in the
25 West and Out Works north of the "Stockadoes," except what
will be needed for building a college and four acres leased to a
man named Burnham.—Bogardus v. Trinity Church, Sanford's
24, 1752, and April 18, 1753. Several lots are offered to be let
near "Sir Peter Warren's New Wharf," at the Wharf.—N. Y.
This was at the foot of Cortlandt St.—Landmark Map Ref. Key,
III: 990.
1847, the
"Your House."
This is the foot of Cornhill St.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, 

"The

"The

"Church

"The

"Stockadoes,

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The

"The
Notice is hereby given to the Curious. That at the House of Mr. James Trotter in the Broad-Way, there will be exhibited, to begin on Thursday next, and continue from Day to Day, (the weather being suitable) for two or three Weeks, a Course of Experiments on the newly-discovered Electrical Fire, containing, not only the most curious and important discoveries of that science that have been made and published in Europe, but a considerable Number of new Ones, lately made in Philadelphia; to be accompanied with Methodical Lectures on the Nature and Properties of that wonderful Element."—N. Y. Merc., May 18, 1752.

Joseph Leckler, Jr., informs the public that he sells "at his House in Smith-Street, opposite to Mrs. Carpenter's, at the most reasonable Rates; all sorts of Pewter-ware, by wholesale or retail, and makes Worms for Stills of all Sizes, by a compleat Way at the lower Price Likewise, makes Hogheads, Barrell, or Bottle Crames, either with or without Cocks, and makes the Infusion-Pots, so much approvd of in Cold States, and any uncomon Thing in Pewter, in any Shape or Form as shall be order'd; likewise does all sorts of Lead-work, either House or Ship-work.

He also engraves on Steel, Iron, Gold, Silver, Copper, Brass, Pewter, Ivory, or Turtle-Shell, in a neat Manner, and reasonably."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 18, 1752. See also Staufffer, Am. Engravers on Copper and Steel, I. 159.

William Bradford, the printer, dies.—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 15, 1752. The newspaper account states that he was "in the 94th year of his Age," also that he came to America "upwards of 70 years ago, and landed at a Place where Philadelphia now stands, before that City was laid out or a House built there." This statement, as well as the one on his tombstone, which gives his age as 92 years, are in error; for he himself is authority for the statement, printed in 1739 in Leed's Almanack, under date of May 20, that "The Printer [was] born the 26th 1669." This would fix his age at 99 years. See also description of pl. 17, I: 259-60.

An advertisement refers to "Elia Degrushe [see Feb. 13], of this city, Rope-maker, at the upper End of the Broadway."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 25, 1752. Degrushe's ropewalk extended west from Broadway in the block above Water St.—See pl. 54, I: 147. It refers to "the Great House in Wall Street, " to give the address of the governor's house, not to depart from their instructions, which, of late years, "have been dispens'd with and neglected, upon slight & unwarrantable pretences." These instructions are intended "for the support of His Majesty's Prerogative and the protection of his subjects in their just rights, for the establishing and preserving good government in his Colonies."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 760-61. Regarding the violation by the people of New York of the king's "prerogative," see Aug. 6, 1751. See also Andrews, The Colonial Period (1912), 8.

On June 3, the "Great House," the Guard-House, is offered for sale. Enquirers are directed to John Livingston or Dick Lefferts.—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 8, 1752.

Steps are taken to build a new exchange. Regarding the first one, see March 24, 1760. "Several Gentlemen in this City hav- ing Voluntary Subscribed to wards Erecting an Exchange at the Lower End of Broad Street near the Long Bridge," John Watts appears before the common council "with a plan thereof" for their approbation. It is unanimously approved, and "for the Encouragement of so Laudable an Undertaking," it is voted that the mayor issue his warrant to the city treasurer to pay $1000 to the managers of the building to be applied toward that object. A member of the board, John Livingston, is appointed to assist the building managers chosen by the subscribers.—M. C. C., V: 367-68.

The following proceedings are recorded in connection with the construction of this building:

- On Aug. 27, 1752, to have a room built, 12 feet high, "over the Exchange," at the city's expense, and to borrow $2000 to purchase materials; a committee being appointed to execute the order.—Ibid., V: 375. On Sept. 1, it was ordered that the west side of the foundation be taken up, "and that the same Be made four feet wide, and laid a large Bell." On Jan. 29, V: 476, it was ordered that "the whole or so much of the foundation on the East side of the Exchange is as is Necessary Be taken up, and that five Arches Be made on each side instead of Six, with two at Each End," and that materials be procured for completing the building.
- The lot, V: 386. On July 13, 1753, it was ordered that the second Store [storey of the Exchange] be not Exceeding fifteen feet in height and not Less than fourteen feet, and that the Room be arched from the height of the Said fourteen feet and that a Capola be Erected on said Exchange under the Direction of the Committee appointed for Compleating the said Exchange."—Ibid., V: 480.

From time to time, from Dec. 14, 1753, to Nov. 1, 1754, payments were made by the city for labour and materials, and to repay the money advanced to prosecute the work.—Ibid., V: 393, 405-6, 407-8, 409, 413, 415, 439, 432, 434, 437, 444, 441, 461, 463, 465, 470, 474. Among the materials and labour provided were rails, window-frames and glass (p. 429); one lot of 4,333 bricks costing $20 (p. 475); another lot of 1,000 bricks costing $315 (p. 456); painting (p. 451), and cattage sand (p. 467). The building had progressed so far toward completion by Feb. 1, 1754 that it was ready for occupancy.—See Jan. 15, 1754. The "Exchange" was "a House belonging to the Corporation of the said City."—Ibid., VI: 342-348. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 924.

The first Moravian church in the city is dedicated. For out-

line of its history, see June 16, 1761. See also description of "The Shoemakers' Land," Pl. 24-4, I: 223.

Nicholas Duplesis, a surgeon, recently arrived from London, advertises that he may be found "at his House in Crown-Street (Liberty St.), near Pot-Baker's Hill, opposite the House of Mr Jonathan Fish."—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 24, 1752. This "Pot-Baker's Hill" was not the one known as "Crotlos," described in Landmarks Map Ref. Key, III: 967; and Map. Com. Draw. (1756) 469. A few later advertisements serve to show its exact location, and the period when the name was used: The Widow Sommer lived "next door to Mr Laffert's on Pot-Baker's Hill in Smith [William] Street."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 14, 1753. The address of Cornelius Knop, a painter and glassier, was "on Pot-Baker's Hill, next door to Mr. Dick Leffert's."—Ibid., Nov. 10, 1753. Richard Curson sold wines "on Pot-Baker's Hill, near the New-Dutch Church" (corner Nassau and Liberty Sts.).—Ibid., Jan. 17, 1757. James Watt, a book-binder, was "At the House of William Eustick, on Pot-Baker's Hill, near Joseph Haynes."—Jervis Roesbeck, a tuck-cutter, lived "at the foot of Pot-Baker's Hill in the Fly Market [ Maiden Lane at Pearl St] and the New Dutch Church."—N. Y. Gal., Feb. 4, 1761. Benj. Coates lived on "Pot Baker's Hill in the house opposite the New Dutch Church."—Ibid., May 16, 1763. Sam'l Brown's address was "at the foot of Pot Baker's Hill between the New Dutch Church and Fly Market."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 4, 1767. The "nailery" of Harry Usticck was "on Pot Baker's Hill in Smith Street."—Rivington's Gazetteer, March 3, 1774. A house and lot offered for sale were "in Smith Street, on Pot-Baker's Hill, near the New-Dutch Church" (the North Dutch Church, before it was called St. Paul's).—Ibid., Jan. 19, 1775. The North Dutch Church, it should be noted, was built in 1765 (p. v, July 2, 1775), on lots inherited under Harpending's will in 1724 (see Jan. 15, 1767). Pot Baker's Hill was therefore the declivity lying eastward from William St., north of Liberty St., and is indicated approximately as Block 68, on Landmark Map, Pl. 174, Vol. III.

The trustees of Georgia surrender their charter, and the colony becomes a royal province.—Windsor, N. & C. Crit. Hist. of Am., V: 389.

St. George's Church (see Jan. 14, 1731) is consecrated. The digonietes of Trinity Church, attended by 58 charity scholars, walk in procession from Trinity vestry-room in the charity schoolhouse to the city hall, where they are joined by the city officials. Then all proceed to the newly-finished chapel, where divine service is performed, "with the utmost Decency and Propriety."—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 6 and 13, 1753.

St. George's Church was built in 1748-52 (p. v), on the northwest corner of Bedaman and Cliff St. The architect was Robert Crommelin, a member of the vestry. The building was 92 feet long, exclusive of chancel, and 72 feet wide. It was faced with hewn stone and had a tiled roof. The steeples, 172 feet high, contained a large bell. On Jan. 3, 1760, it was ordered that the "whole or so much of the foundation on the East side of the Exchange is as is Necessary Be taken up, and that five Arches Be made on each side instead of Six, with two at Each End," and that materials be procured for completing the building.—Ibid., July 13, 1753. It was ordered that the second Store (storey of the Exchange) be not Exceeding July 1752

July 23, 18
TO BE KNOWN AS "ST. GEORGE'S CHAPEL," OR "OLD ST. GEORGE'S JULY 1752.

In 1860, the Church of the Holy Evangelists withdrew, and for a time thereafter the chapel was maintained as the Free Church of St. George's Chapel, but in 1868 it was sold to the firm of Phelps, Dodge & Co., and soon demolished.—Anastice, Hist. of St. George's Church, 227, 271, 61-63, 65, 167-68, 178-79, 192-94, 211-13.; Berrian, An Historic Sketch of Trinity Church, 8, 92. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 935.

An advertisement for sale of the "Still House near the Battery fronting the Guard-House," with all the utensils for making the best and highest kind of spirits, being the property of John Livingston or Direk Leferts.—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 6, 1752.

George Goodwin, "who lately lived wth Mr. Dawson," announces that he has taken stables to keep horses "at the Sign of the Dolphin facing the Common, being the Place where Mr. Dobkins lately used to keep Horses."—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 6, 1752.

The "Sign of the Dolphin" was a tavern which stood near the site of the present county courthouse. See Aug. 28, 1749. Roper Dawson was a patron of the race-track.

The common council appoints "Managers for the Ordering and Counseling to make a Good and Sufficient Stone Drummarch with Ring of Two Foot and a Half high and Two Foot half low Clear at the End of the Meal Market to Carry the Fifth mud and Dirt from thence into the East River."—M. C. C., V: 370. On Aug. 27, 1752, 723:24 was paid for this work.—Ibid, 374.

The common council changes its plan for building a pier at the end of the East River, and now order Laid "instead of Carrying on the peer at the Southernmost End of said Dock Eighteen foot to the Westward and forty foot to the Eastward, that there Be now added forty foot to the Thirty Foot already laid to the East ward."—M. C. C., V: 371.

A committee of the common council appointed "to See the Lands of Adolph Benson and Jacob Dayckman Run out in the Outward" (M. C. C., V: 167), reports that "there is Vacant Lands Between the Bloomenland patent, and Harlem line; also that Benson and Dyckman desire to lease from the city whatever lands belonging to them they have not been appointed to survey the city's lands "Between Harlem patent and Bellows patent."—Ibid., V: 370-71. Unfortunately, at the present time there is no map of the common lands known, earlier than 1785, showing the location of these properties; see, however, description of Pl. 824, B, III: 554-55, for references to the lands of Dyckman and Benson. See also Riker, Hist. of Harlem; and the Mareshalck map of the Harlem line of 1750, referred to under date of Jan. 9, 1750.

Archibald Kennedy receives a grant of "a Small Lot of Ground in the City" where formerly stood the custom-house. His petition reads as follows: "The petition of Archibald Kennedy, Collector of his Majesty's customs in the City of New York, That upon the Surrender of this Country by the Dutch, there was a lot of ground with a store house upon it, belonging to the Dutch West India Company, which was become vested in the crown and being a Proper Situation at that time for a Custom House it was Sett apart for that Purpose, but our Assembly having Neglected to Keep it in repair though often requested by your petitioner as may appear from the several memorials laid before them. The house became ruinous, and was at Last presented by a Grand Jury as a Nuisance & by order of Court demolished; your petition has been obliged ever since to Shift from Place to Place with the books and Papers belonging to the Office to the no small Inconvenience both of the Officers and traders & charge of the Crown for the rent of a house to keep the Custom House in.

"That the said lot of ground is of no use at present to the Crown of any use whatever, as is shown by the following:

"That the granting the said lot of land for such a yearly rent as the grantee can afford and applying that rent yearly to the Lessening the Charge of the rent of a Custom House will be so far useful to the Crown forever.

"That the Petitioner being humble Prays he may have a grant of the said Lott, reserving such rent to be Applied towards the hire of a Custom House as your Excellency & Councill in your Great Wisdom may think the Value of the Thing Will bear & your petition will ever pray &c.

"Arch. Kennedy,

"[Signet]."


This was followed by a warrant from Gov. Clinton to William Smith, the attorney-general; and a plan or survey, dated July 21, 1752, showing the lot between Bridge and Dock Sts., with land of Capt. Hilton on the west and of John Watts on the east. The survey of the land is signed by Francis Mareshalck, city surveyor, and within the four lives of the house plot dated 1660. July 1752.—Land Papers, XIV: 171-72. This is the plot formerly occupied by the pack house of the West India Co., which was erected in 1649 (q.v.). See Castello Plan, II: 263-66; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 867; Pl. 174, Vol. III. See also June 4, 1735; March 17, 1745; and "Custom House in the Outskirts of the City," Map Ref. Key, III: 744.

Sir Peter Warren died in Dublin. His life and character were reviewed in the New York papers of October and November following. A monument, bearing an inscription extolling his virtues, was erected to his memory in Westminster Abbey. He is there referred to as "Knight of the Bath, Vice-Admiral of the Red Squadron of the British Fleet, and Member of Parliament for the City and Liberty of Westminster."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 16, 23, 30, and Nov. 6, 1752; Wilson, Mem. Hist. N. Y., II: 267.

On May 16, 1753, before a notary in London, Lady Warren, of Cavendish Square, "widow, relieff and acting executor," made Sir Henry Frankland, Charles Athorp, and Thomas Hancock of Boston her attorneys to collect, settle and adjust with the debtors of the late Sir Peter Warren in Massachusetts, "subject to follow in all things the orders and directions from James De Laney, Peter De Laney, Oliver De Laney, and John Watts of New York." On Dec. 26, 1753, he now ordered his executors to "instead of Carrying on the peer at the Southernmost End of said Dock Eighteen foot to the Westward and forty foot to the Eastward, that there Be now added forty foot to the Thirty Foot already laid to the East ward."—M. C. C., V: 371.

The farm property owned by Sir Peter Warren in New York later became the residence of Abraham van Ness.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 955; Man. Com. Coun. (1874), 228. See also A. Pl. c-b, Vol. III.

The common council directs that a common road be laid out for Elbert Herring (Haring), "for him to go to his Land, Lying in the neighborhood of his Dwelling, to the River" (M. C. C., V: 372. The road, when laid out, was Amity Lane, running from Broadway to Macdougal Street.—See Pl. 175, Vol. I; and Pl. 175, Vol. III (reference nos. 535-41). See also Holmes' Map of the Haring Farm. Amity Lane is now obsolete; it should not be confused with Amity Street (now West Third Street).

Judging from the date and number of the earliest issue located (that of Aug. 31, 1752), the first issue of Hugh Gaine's weekly, The New-York Mercury, was published on this day, and bears this date. Writing 13 years later, Gaine stated, however, that Aug. 8, 1742, was "the Day this Mercury was first published here." (N. Y. Merc., Oct. 28, 1766.)—Early Newspapers, III: 422, Ford, in his annotation of the Jour. of Hugh Gaine, I: 4-9, gives an account of the printer's various offices, and says that the fifth number indicates that the paper was first printed "on Hunter's Kill, next Door to the Printer, and not in the City," to the 8th of July, 1753.

"The Laws of the Province of New-York, being now finished, are ready to be deliver'd to the Subscribers, &c."—N. Y. PostBoy, Aug. 10, 1752. These were the compilation made by Livington and Smith (see Nov. 24, 1750). On June 1, 1753, the general assembly, in a communication to the governor, refers to this publication as "not in every Part correct; nor proposed from the Lords Justices; but they are nevertheless "persuaded" it "will not be disapproved, when properly repre sented to our most gracious Sovereign."—Assembly Jour., II: 336. This set of laws comprises those in force at this time, which have been enacted New York until 1771; inclusive.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: v ("Explanatory Note"). The same compilers published another collection in 1762 (q.v.).
“There is also a Subscription on Foot for erecting a little College in this Province; But I think the Multiplication of such small Seminaries, tho’ it may a little increase Knowledge, will not advance Learning to any remarkable Pitch; as the Endowments must be small, and their Libraries ill-stocked, to what those of our general College or University might be.” — Macparran, America Dissertiad (Dublin, 1753), 58. See also Nov. 21, 1754; March 23, 1752.

The common council appoints a committee “to View the Long Bridge at the Lower End of Broad Street,” and estimate the cost of up-keep for five years.—M. C. G., V. 374.

“New Style begins to take Place in all the English Dominions, when that Day, which would have been the 3d, must be reckoned the 14th of September, and from thence forward, our Reckonings of Time will be agreeable to that of most modern Nations.” — N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 31, 1752. More correctly speaking, the New Style began on Jan. 1, 1752. This was in conformity with the act of parliament passed for the purpose March 18, 1751 (p. 6). The civil year (as distinguished from the solar year), according to the ancient Roman method, began with March 25; it was moved to January 1 by the Gregorian system (or New Style). When, therefore, this system was adopted, Jan. 1, 1752 became the beginning of the year 1752 in New York. For a clear and concise explanation of the Old Style (or Julian Calendar) and the New Style (or Gregorian Calendar), historically considered, see Lardner’s Cyclopaedia (1853); for a more technical explanation, see Encyc. Britannica, title “Calendar.” See also 1752, Addenda.

When the Gregorian Calendar was put into effect by Great Britain and her colonies, 11 days were dropped without being reckoned in the calendar; the holders of bills, promissory notes, etc. were obliged to abide by this arrangement, and landlords were obliged to make the same allowance to their tenants.—Diary, Feb. 16, 1757.

As the calendar is reckoned by the common council, this day is Tuesday. The last meeting, one week ago, was held on Tues.-Day, Sept. 1. The New Style is therefore now in operation, as, by the Old Style, the 19th would fall on a Saturday; 11 days have therefore been dropped.—M. C. G., V. 375, 376. At the next meeting, Friday, Sept. 20, the Minutes themselves state that fact is “Nowstile.”—Ibid., V. 378.

John Watson and Hannah Jones now keep the ferry-house on Staten Island, where Thomas Lepper lately lived. Watson has taken a lease of this ferry for a term of years.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 25, 1752.

A proclamation is issued proroguing the general assembly to Oct. 23, then to meet at the house of Jacob Dyckman, near Harlem, in the Out Ward.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 601; Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 1998.

Oct. 17.—A Prisoner arrived here Capt. Pickeman from Holland, with 2 about 250 Palatines on board.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 2, 1752. The same issue of the paper contains an advertisement of “A Parcel of healthy Palatine Servants, Men, Women and Children, among which are several Tradesmen,” to be disposed of on “board the Snow Johannes, Capt. Pickeman;” or by application to Richard Tole, near the Old Slip Market.

Another ship-load of 200 Palatines arrives; 20 died on the voyage.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 16, 1752.


“Tis said to be very few families in New York that have not been visited by the small-pox, so that it is believed the city will soon be clear of the epidemic.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 16, 1752. See also March 14, 1753, and May 30, 1753.

The anonymous author (later disclosed as William Smith—see March 2, 1753) of the “Pastoral” on the death of Sir Peter Warren published in the Post-Boy of this date announces in the same issue that to-morrow will be published and sold, at the “New Printing-Office in Beaver-Street,” at the price of one shilling, “Serious Thoughts on Education, with Reasons for erecting a College in this Island, and founding the same in New York.” To which is added, a Scheme for employing Masters and Teachers in the mean Time; and also for raising and endowing an Edifice in an easy Manner. The whole concluding with a Poem, being a serious Address to the House of Representatives.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 23, 1752. Evans makes no mention of this work.

The publication of this essay called forth an appreciative Oct. effusion in the next issue (Oct. 30) of the same paper, and a “Louder of Merit.” He says in part: “To set apart the Interest of the Money already raised, as a Salary for Masters or Teachers, and the raising the Edifice by an easy Lottery, is certainly the best Method; for to set about building, while our Youth are neglected in the mean Time, would be very preposterous; but by this Scheme both may be done at the same Time; and if two Masters are not found sufficient, there are many Gentlemen in New York who, I hear, would willingly subscribe to encourage one or two more, till a greater Sum shall be raised and added to the present Capital (514 l.) for that End. In a Word, I am now in full Hope this Assembly will at last do something to the Purpose in such a needful Work, and give that Attention which is due to such a pith-black-spirited Essay as that of which I now speak.”—Ibid., Oct. 30, 1752.

Other comments of the same nature, signed “Phil-o-patria” (very probably written by William Smith himself, or possibly William Livingstone; cf. March 15, 1756), appeared in ibid., Nov. 6 (Supp.), 1752. This writer suggests “… that it should first set out under the Presidency of a grave and learned Provost (if Peace to give the Name) or any other Name which the Charter may give to the Head of the College; and therefore it seems as the first Step must be, to obtain of his Excellency the Governor a proper Charter, well devised, to vest in proper Persons the several Powers and Authorities necessary to give Dignity to the College, and Privileges to the Members of it. Suppose the Corporation of any City in America, the City of New-York; the Provost for the Time being, always to be one. … But at present it seems very certain, that no Place is so proper as the City, for beginning Collegiate Instruction, (I mean after the Small-Pox is out).”

1st, The City-Hall may furnish Room for some Years. 2d, The City may furnish a tolerable Good Library, to serve until a better may be expected from charitable Donations; for which Application may be made with Prospect of good Success, after a Charter is obtained for a Corporation. 3d, If the Gentlemen of the Church think fit, the Provost of the College may serve as a Minister for their new Church, and their Contribution for that service, enable him to subsist honourably upon a less Salary from the College; which sort of Oconomy will be very convenient, especially at first setting out; and perhaps Dr. Johnson, of Stratford (see April 15, 1747), may give Satisfaction to both, if he can be prevailed upon to accept it.”—See, further, March 2, 1753. Johnson was in due time appointed.—See Nov. 22, 1753.

Gov. Clinton recommends William Smith to the lords of trade for appointment to the place in the council made vacant by the death of Sir Peter Warren. Smith had been serving as attorney-general by Clinton’s appointment after the death of the former attorney-general (cf. June 28, 1749), but that place had already been “pre-engaged” by William Kenne, who was appointed attorney-general in England on Nov. 21, 1751. Kenne arrived in New York with his family on Nov. 4, 1752.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 766, citing Commissions, 31, and N. Y. Gist.

“Whereas there has been a Stage carried on for one whole Year past, by Boats and Wagons, from New-York to Philadelphia, by way of Amboy and Bordentown, and by Experience, been found to answer the End it was designed for, as much as we could expect in so short a Time” (b) There is to the Printing, that Daniel O’Brien, being provided with a Boat exceedingly well fitted, with a very handsome Cabin, … propose to give his Attention at the late Col. Moore’s Wharf, every Wednesday and Saturday, (and may be spoken with at the House of Scutch Joiney) and next Day, Wind and Weather permitting, to proceed for Amboy Ferry, to John Chuck’s, where a Wagon kept by John Richards, will be ready to receive either Goods or Passengers, and proceed with them to Bordentown’s Town, where a Stage Boat will be ready to carry them to Philadelphia; and the same Method will be followed from the Crooked-Bill’s Wharf at Philadelphia, to Bordentown’s Town, and shall proceed Load or no Load twice a Week, by which Means Passengers or Goods may never be detained on the Road. They expect to give better Satisfaction this Year, than last, by Reason they are more acquainted with the Nature of the Business, and have more convenient Boats, Wagons, and Stages, and will endeavour to use People in the best Manner thereto are capable of,
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF THE MANHATTAN ISLAND

1753

In this year or the next, the Baptists held meetings for a short time in the old "rigging-loft" on Horse and Cart (William) St.—Benefic, Hist. of the Baptist Denom. in the U.S. (1826), 265. See also 1767.

Adam Dobbs advertises for sale a house on the west side of Whitehall Slip, "formerly the habitation of Mr. Leisler. The house is two story and a half high, has rooms on a floor and is about 25 feet front and 44 feet back;..."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 6, 1752.

1752

An advertisement informs the public that "John Baptiste Guerbois, just arrived here from Paris, teaches Latin, French, Arithmetic and Writing; and will wait on any Gentleman or Ladies, that shall please to encourage him in his Employment, with the utmost Care and Exactness: He may be spoken with at Mr. Barry's, Tailor in Beaver-Street."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 6, 1752.

The assembly resolves to allow £51 4s. 6d. for emasculating Queen's battery.—Assem. Jour., II: 335. See also Sept. 25, 1750; July 4, 1753.

Trinity vestry orders that there shall be "a fit Bell for the Chappell of Ease" (St. George's);—Trin. Min. (Ms.). Regarding the action on the steet, see Oct. 6, 1752.

Christopher Blondel, the store-keeper of the fort, petitions for a lease of a certain lot and tenement situated on the Hudson River to the north-westward of the north-west corner of Fort George, on the south side of the street (now Battery Pl.) leading westward to the Hudson River between the Bowling Green and the fort. It was formerly granted by Gov. Hunter to Thomas Elde (armourer of the fort), who has used it for "about 40 years, and no repairs having ever been made, the house is become ruinous and a sort of Pest House for the sole of the city as well as a nuisance both to the owners and the citizenry."—Land Papers, XV: 25 (sec. of state's office, Albany). On Nov. 16, the council granted it for 99 years at 26. 6d. quit-rent, and an order was issued on Nov. 23 for a lease.—Ibid., XV: 29. The building is seen in Pl. 44, and described at pp. 347-48, Vol. I. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 945 (house of Thos. Coker). For earlier references, see Dec. 8, 1657; May 2, 1659.

The governor's council at New York receives the act of parliament relating to the correction of the calendar, and its publication is ordered.—Col. Coun. Min., 386. This was doubtless "An act to amend an act made in the last session of parliament..." [see March 18, 1751] (intituled An Act for regulating the commencement of the year, and for correcting the calendar now in use)." This act of amendment was the act of 25 Geo. II, Chap. 30; Pickering, Statutes at Large (1765), XXII: 368.

For "stealing Linnen out a Washing-Tub," a man named William Bishop is "whipp'd at the Carr's Tail, from the City-Hall, thro' Wall-Street, Hanover-Square, and Broadway-St., up to the Hall again: After which he was to depart the City in 48 Hours, and never to be seen here again under very severe Penalties."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 27, 1752.

30

The first number of The Independent Reflector, a weekly paper published by James Parker, appears. It might be classed as a magazine, the first one published in New York. Although it bore the appearance of a newspaper, and concerned itself with the topics of the day, it consisted of miscellaneous essays and letters, mainly of a political and religious nature. William Livingston used this weekly to express the views of Dissenters on the relations between Church and State, and to voice opposition to the control of King's College by the Anglicans (see March 22, 1753).—Sedgewick, Life of William Livingston; Corwin, Manual of Reformed Church, Chap. 7. With its 52d number, dated Nov. 22, 1755, the paper was suppressed by "exciting fears in the ministers of Dissenters..."—Rec., V: 1460-60. Livingston then brought out a title-page and preface of 31 pages, dated Jan. 19, 1753 (error for 1752), etc.


Dec.

William Wood [see Jan. 27], being Albany Post for this Season, proposes, to set out for the first Time, on Monday, next, Letters may be left for him, at Mr. Benjamin Faint's, at the Old Slip, or at his own House, on Thurman's Dock at the North-River.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 4, 1752.

A contributor to the Reflector complains of the numerous dogs in New York. He says, in part: "It appears, Sir, from the most accurate Calculation, that we have in this City, at least a Thousand Dogs; I do not mean of the human kind..." These Cerises are a perfect Nuisance to the Inhabitants, and with respect to Forty Nine in Fifty, answer not one valuable purpose in Life. They "consume as much equitable Provision, as would suffice Five Hundred Men." The writer wants to secure a "Law of the Corporation, whereby it may speedily be Witnesses of their perpetual Exile."—Independent Reflector, Jan. 18, 1753.
Trinity vestry orders "That Mr [William] Tuckey have the use of the Charity School Room and also of the Ferry Room two nights in the Week for the Teaching of his Singing Scholars, till further Orders."—Trin. Min. (M.S.).

William Livingston (see Nov. 25, 1751) publishes in his Independent Reflector "Remarks on our intended College." The subject is continued in the Reflector for April 5, 12, 19, and 26. He announces the principle that: "The true end of Education, is to qualify Men for the different Employments of Life, ... to improve their Hearts and Understandings, to infuse a Public Spirit and Love of their Country; to inspire them with the Principles of Honour and Probity; with a fervent zeal for Liberty, and a passive Benevolence for the Soul of Mankind, in a Word, to make them the more extensively serviceable to the Common-Wealth ...." (pp. 67-68). He pleads for freedom of thought, a non-parochial college; although he would always, "for political Reasons, exclude Papists from the common and equal Benefits of Society" (p. 74). He opposes a college founded on a royal grant, on account of the danger of the introduction of arbitrary power. He thinks "a Charter College will prove ineffectual to answer the true End of the Encouragement of Learning." (pp. 73-76).

On the other hand, he says, "I would propose, that the College be founded and incorporated by Act of Assembly, and that not only because it ought to be under the Inspection of the civil Authority; but also, because such a Constitution will be more permanent, better endowed, less liable to Abuse, and more capable of answering its true end, "which" is to be conceived, as belonging to the People of this Province, for advancing their private and public Happiness; of which the Legislature are the lawful Guardians" (pp. 79-80).

He urges several arguments in favour of such incorporation (pp. 80-82); and points out eleven features which he deems necessary or desirable to embody in the incorporating act. For example, "that all the Trustees be nominated, appointed, and incorporated by the Act," and that vacancies be supplied "by Legislative Act;" that they hold office "only at the good Pleasure of the Governor, Council and General Assembly; And that no Person of any Protestant Denomination be, on Account of his religious Persuasion, disqualified for sustaining any Office in the College." Secondly, "That the President of the College be elected and deprived [discharged] by a Majority of the Trustees ...." who, in turn, report to the assembly. By this means, "the President, who will have the supreme Superintendancy of the Education of our Youth, will be kept in a continual and ultimate Dependence upon the Public." His fifth proposal for the articles of incorporation is "that no religious Profession in particular be established in the College; but that all Officers and Scholars be at perfect Liberty to attend any Protestant Church at their Pleasure." Likewise, his seventh proposal is "That Divinity be no Part of the public Exercises of the College, that it be not the Subject of an separate Establishment: That the Corporation be inhibited from electing a Divinity Professor; and that the Degrees be conferred, be only in the Arts, Physic, and the Civil Law" (pp. 83-86). He develops further, in his last paper, the idea of making the college non-sectarian, but "founded on a free and catholic Bottom." He asserts that "an equal Tolerat ion of Conscience, is justly deemed the Basis of the public Liberty of this Country" (p. 90). See also Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1902), 5-6; and Feb. 29, 1754.

These doctrines were embodied in an assembly bill, written by Livingston the next year, after a charter had been granted, giving the college the use of the Episcopal ritual, etc.—See Nov. 14, and 6, 1754.

For "removing a Shift the Property of one of her Neighbours," one Mary Wilson is "oblig'd to hugg the Post opposite the City-Hall, when she received the Discipline of Thirty One" (Jaske).—N. Y. Post-Bew, March 28, 1755.

Inhabitants of the South Ward petition the common council for the establishment of a ferry "from this City to Harsimus" (Horsimus Island, of which Paulus Hook is a projection; see Pl. 58, Vol. 1), with a landing-place "at or near the West end of Pearl Street." Consideration was delayed, and that, "as it has not been thought expedient to have been taken."—M. C. C., VI: 395. See Feb. 23. The first ferry established across the North River—a private enterprise, is revealed by an advertisement in the Post-Bew, June 25, 1764 (p. 2).
CIITWOG Y THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

Courses of study and buildings are described in detail. His work is
1735 entitled: A General Idea of the College of Mirrors; with a Sketch of
the Methods of teaching Science and Religion, in the several Classes:
and Some Account of six Rise, Establishment and Buildings. Address'd
more immediately to the Consideration of the Trustees nominated,
by the Legislature, to receive Proposals, &c. relating to the Establish-
manship of New-Park. It contains an
"Advertisement" stating, in part: "The following Sheets were
planc'd at the same Time with the Pamphlet on the Situation,
&c. of our intended College, publish'd last October [see Oct. 23,
1753]; and design'd to follow it whenever the Public, by a more
general Attention to the Concerns of Education, shall think it
part'ed to receive it. . . ." The pamphlet is printed and sold by
Peter Barker and Weyman, at one shilling, sixpence.

The "New-York Subscription-Plate" (see Aug. 27, 1770) is advertised
to "be Run for at Greenwich" by American-bred horses on
May 22.—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 16, 1753.

The common council votes to dispose of the water lots sought
by Alderman Linspier, Cornelia Rutgers, and others, at a private
sale.—M. G. C., VI: 238–99. The board thus defies public opinion
(see Feb. 1, 1753); which appears to favour a public auction of this
property, as being more profitable
30 to the crown. A royal mandamus is received by the provincial council,
appointing William Smith to the council in place of Sir Peter Warren,
decesed; Smith is sworn in and takes his seat.—Cal. Coun. Min.,
387.

The assembly is prolonged to meet at the court-house in

The Mercury contains this paragraph: "The Printer hereof
3. Gaine" takes this opportunity to give Notice of his Removal from
the House of Mr. Roger Magrath, on Hunter's Key [see Aug. 3,
1752], to that wherein Mr. Joseph Crane, lately lived, opposite the
Old South, Journal of Hugh Gaines, I: 7–8 (editorial note). Gaines' next
change of address was made May 6, 1754 (p.v.).

Augustus van Cortlandt delivers to the common council his
appointment, signed and sealed by Gov. Clinton, to several offices of
"Common Clerk, Clerk of the Court of Record and Clerk
of the peace, and of the Sessions of the peace for the City
and County of New York,? also the king's commission under the
great seal of the province for these offices during good
behaviour. He succeeds John Chambers, resigned. He is sworn in, and
Lambert Moore is sworn in as his deputy. The common council orders
that Chambers deliver to Van Cortlandt the charters, city seal, the
public records, seal of the mayor's court, and all papers belonging
to the corporation, to be kept by him.—M. G. C., VI: 202–5. Van Cortlandt had been deputy to Chambers.—Ibid.,
1866, 669.

Quoting Noël, "The Widow of Balthasar Sommer, late from Amsterdam,
now lives next door to Mr. Laffert's, on Pot-Baker's Hill in Smith-
Street, New-York: Grinds all sorts of Optic Glasses to the greatest
perfection, such as Microscope Glasses, Specting Glasses of all
Lengths, Spectacles, Reading-Glasses, for near-sighted People
or others: Also Spying-Glasses of three Feet long, which are to be
set on a common Walking-Cane, and yet [can] be carried in a
Pocket-Book.—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 14, 1753. For this
"Pot-Baker's Hill," see June 22, 1752.

A letter from the Earl of Halifax (see May 28, 1754), written to
Cadwallader Colden from "Grovenor Square" (London), and
sent by way of Halifax, reads in part as follows: "I am very sensi-
tive of your Abilities, and the part you have acted in support
of Majesty, which has been made a point to maintain
and preserve them; but as the Affairs of the Government of New-
York have long been in a state of disorder and distraction before
I was in a Situation to apply any remedy to them, I must be
excuse enter unneccessarily into so disagreeable a Detail, and re-
course to the Suffering of the Inhabitants under your care, and variety of
Measures pursued thro' the Course of such unhappy Divisions.

"This however it might now become my indispensable duty
May 20, to do, but that his Majesty has render'd it needless by having
named Sir Dauvers Osborn as a Successor to Mr. Clinton in his
Government, and I hope he will be in readiness to set sail for New-
York in about six or seven weeks time at latest; so that Mrs. Clinton
may return home before the winter season. The idea of his going to
his State of Health, both he and his Friends apprehend may prove
dangerous consequence to him.

"The same Zeal and Loyalty which you have hitherto shewn in
the support of His Majesty's Rights, I flatter myself you will
continue to exert; and I hope that all such as have a true regard
of the people in general, the Province will unite in their Endeavours to
support it's Constitution, which may as effectually be destroyed
by unjust attacks on the Prerogative of the Crown on the one
Hand, as on the Rights and Liberties of the People on the other.
My Earment wish is that even the Remembrance of former Accomplis-
ties may no longer remain, and that the only Contention for the future
may be who shall most effectually promote the welfare,
Peace, and Tranquility of the Province."—From the original
letter, with Golden Papers, in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

Andrew Ramsey, "late of Long Island Ferry" (the ancestor of
which he had purchased from Daniel Bloom in July, 1770), has
"revised" the "Trenton Ferry," where "all Travellers [be-
 tween New York and Philadelphia], who are pleased to put up at
his House, may depend on having good Entertainment for them-
sehers and Horses." He is "providing a Stage Wagon to go from
Philadelphia to Trenton, and a Stage coach to go from Philadelphia to
Trenton." Dates of departure, etc. are given.—N. Y. Post-Boy,
May 28, 1753.

The assembly meets at the house of Benjamin Hinckman in
30 Jamaica, L. I. (the court-house of the town being "an incon-
venient Place to sit in"), and responds to a summons to meet the
governor and council in joint session "in the Council-Chamber,
at the House of the Widow Stillwell," where the governor delivers
a message. The location, he explains, is "free from the Infection
of the Small-Pox," whereas the city of New York, while almost
free of it, might cause uneasiness.—Assem. Jour., II: 337. Clinton
recommends that they pass the complete and well digested body
of new laws ordered by the king on April 16, 1752 (p.v.).

He also calls attention to the ruinous condition of frontier
forts; the intrusion of others upon the lands of this province, etc.

He says further: "The Resolution you made at the Close of the
last Session [see Nov. 25, 1751], for establishing a Seminary for the
Education of Youth within this Colony, is laudable and worthy
your diligent Prosecution, and most serious Attention."—Jour.
Leg. Coun., 1110.

Although business was transacted by the governor at the fort
(Assem. Jour., II: 340, 341, and Flushing, July 3, 547), dele-
\t\t\tsions of the assembly continued at Jamaica until prorogued on
July 4—Ibid., II: 350–51. See also March, 1752.

The "Small-Pox is entirely ceased, except in one Family," June
4 this information is published by Parker, "to inform our Country
Readers."—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 4, 1753.

Richard Haldon, who "intends to quit the business of tavern
Keeping," offers his house "on the New Dock" for rent.—N. Y.
Mercury, June 4, 1753.

"... Abraham Webb being provided with a Boat exceedingly
well fitted, with a very handsome Cabin, and all necessary
Accommodations; proposes to give his Attendance, at the White
Hall Slip, every Monday and Thursday; and the same Day, Wind
and Weather permitting, to proceed for Amboy Ferry, to John
Chick's, where a Wagon, kept by John Richards, will be ready
to receive either Goods or Passengers, and to proceed with them
..." to Amboy, where the road is "ready to carry them to
Philadelphia; and the same method will be followed from the
Crooke-Billet Wharf at Philadelphia, up to Borden's Town,
and shall proceed, Load or no Load, twice a Week, by which
Means, Passengers or Goods may never be detained on the Road.

The notice is signed by Abraham Webb, Joseph Richards,
and Joseph Borden, Jr.—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 4, 1753.

N. Y., Col. Docs., VI: 78s–88. The Indians present a
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1604-1763

June 12

The Indians left the conference hastily, "expressing great resentment and declaring they considered the alliance and friendship between them and the Province of New York to be dissolved."

Ibid., Vol. 3 for June 12, 1753.

Robert Wallace, Joiner. Living in Beaver Street, at the Corner of New-Street, makes all sorts of Cabinets, Scutcheon, Desks and Book Cases, Drawers, Tables, either square, round, oval, or quadruple, and Chairs of any Fashion."...

The Post-Boy's account refers to this tavern as "the house of George Burns... near the 'Cherry.'"

An account of William Hallam's recent coming to New York with his players is thus given in the Mercury, as an introduction or appeal to the public:

"The Case of the London Company of Comedians, lately arrived from Virginia, humbly submitted to the Consideration of the Public; whose Servants they are, and whose Protection they intreat."

"As our Expedition to New York seems likely to be attended with a very fatal Consequence, and our selves haply censur'd for undertaking it, without Assurance of Success; we beg leave, humbly to lay a true State of our Case before the worthy Inhabitants of this City; if possible, endeavour to remove those great Obstacles which at present lie before us, and give very sufficient Reasons for our appearance in this part of the World, where we all had the most sanguine Hopes of meeting a very different Reception; little imagining, that in a City, to all Appearance so liberal, that the Muse would be banished the Walls of the immortal Shakespeare, and others of the greatest Geniuses England ever produc'd, deny'Admissance among them, and the instructive and elegant Entertainment of the Stage utterly protested against: When, without Boasting, we may venture to affirm, That we are capable of supporting its Dignity with proper Decorum and Regularity."

In the Infancy of this Scheme, it was proposed to Mr. William Hallam, now of London, to collect a Company of Comedians, and send them to New York, and the other Colonies of America. Accordingly he assembled a company at a room in Wapping, bought Scenes, Cloathes, People, &c. &c. And in October 1750, sent over to this Place, Mr. Robert Upton, in order to obtain Permission to perform, erect a Building, and settle every Thing against our Arrival; for which Service, Mr. Hallam advanc'd no inconsiderable Sum. But Mr. Upton on his Arrival found here that Serv of Pretender, with whom he joined, and unhappily for us, quite neglected the Business he was sent about from England; we never heard from him after."

"Being thus deceived by him the Company was at a Stand, till April 1752, when by the Persuasion of several gentlemen in London, and Virginia, we were under the advice of Mr. William Lee [sic], and arrived after a very expensive and tiresome Voyage, at York River [Va.], on the 25th of June following: Where we obtained Leave of his Excellency the Governor, and performed with universal Applause, and met with the greatest Encouragement; for which we are bound by the strongest Obligations, to acknowledge the many and repeated Instances of their Spirit and Generosity. We were there eleven Months before we thought of removing; and then asking advice, we were again persuaded to come to New York, by several Gentlemen, whose Names we can mention, but do not think proper to publish. They told us, that we should not fail of a genial and favourable Reception; that the Inhabitants were generous and polite, naturally fond of Diversions rational, particularly those of the Theatre: Nay, they even told us, there was a very fine Play-house Building, and that we were really expected. This was Encouragement sufficient for us, as we thought, and we came firmly assured of Success; but how far our Expectations are answered, we shall leave to the Candid to determine, and only beg leave to add, That as we are People of no Estates, it cannot be supposed that we have a Fund sufficient to bear up against such unexpect'd Repulses. A Sea Journey by Sea and Land is Fifty Hundred Miles, is not undertaken without Money. Therefore, if the worthy Magistrates would consider this in our Favour, that it must rather turn out a publick Advantage and Pleasure, than a private Injury; They would, we make no Doubt, grant Permission, and give us an Opportunity to convince them, we were not cast in the same Mould with our Theatrical Predecessors; or that in private Life or..."
THE INOCOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1753

Occupation, we have the Affinity to them."—N. Y. Merc., July 2, 1753.

For the first performance in New York by the Hallam and 2
their company, see Sept. 17.

"William Hallam, the originator of this company, had been
the manager of the theatre in Goodman's Fields, London...

"The company was formed on the sharing plan, and con-
sisted of twelve adult individuals and the three children of Lewis
Hallam. The shares were—each adult performer being entitled
to one, and the manager one in addition for his services
in that capacity, and one for his three children, and each share-
holder being entitled to a benefit night. Four shares were
assigned to the property, from which the profits of the speculation were
to be realized by the originator and his brother, who were made equal
partners in the scheme. The business is supposed to have resulted
very favorably for, in 1754, William Hallam arrived from England,
where he soon returned with his proportion of the profits and the
value of his two shares, which he sold to his brother Lewis for a
handsome premium."—Ireland, Rec. of the N. T.: Stage, I: 16-17.

"By a person lately arrived in this Town, Painting upon Glass,
(commonly call'd burning upon Glass) is performed in a neat and
curious Manner so as to never change its Colour: Perspective
Views neatly colour'd for the Camera Obscura. N. B. Young
gentlemen and Ladies are instructed in either of the above,

By the same Person, Land survey'd, Designs for Buildings, Plans
and Maps neatly drawn. Enquire at Mr. John Ditcher's, Tallow
Chandler and Soap-Boller in the Strot."—N. Y. Post-Buy, July
9, 1753.

"Charles Love, Musician, from London, at his lodgings...
in the first lane from the Bowling-Green, that leads to the North-
River, proposes teaching gentlemen musick on the following instru-
cments, viz. Violin, Flageolet, German and Common Flutes, Bassoon,
French Horn, Tenor, and Bass Violin, if desired."—N. Y. Merc., July 2, 1753.

3

On account of the rupture in the allegiance of the Mohawks (see
June 11), the council and assembly, in a representation to Clinton,
recommender of the Collector and Auditor, on the 2d of July,
ordered the Indians who arrived at Onondaga, to remove their
unneatness, to bury the hatchet, and to preserve the friendship of those nations.—Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 1122.

The general assembly finds it necessary to deny a rumour that,
"in Case the Money received by Lottery, for erecting a College within
this Colony, should prove insufficient for that Purpose, the General
Assembly intend to supply the Deficiency by a Tax on the People;"
and a rumour that the people are to be taxed for the maintenance
of the college, and that 5000 is to be appropriated out of the excise
fund for establishing the college. All these reports are declared to
be "groundless, false and malicious."—Assembly Jour., II: 330. See July 4.

4

The province authorizes the following appropriation: £735
for "repairing Copsey battery [see earlier appropriation, Nov. 7,
1752; see also April 9, 1754 and Several other Repairs Necessary
for the Collect and the New York and New Jersey Governors House in the

An act is passed for raising £1,125 by public lottery "for a
further provision towards founding a College for the advancement
of Learning within this Colony." Peter van Brugh Livingston and
Jacques Roosevelt are appointed managers, their duties are de-
defined, and the details of the operation of the lottery are prescribed.
The terms are similar to those enacted for the earlier college lot-
teries (see Dec. 6, 1746; April 9, 1748)—Col. Laws N. T., III:
S99. See July 23.

An act is passed "further to continue the Duty of Excise and the
Currency of the Bills of Credit emitted thereon for the
purposes in the former Act and herein Mentioned." The title does not
reveal the chief purpose of the act, which is to appropriate prov-
inancial funds for the benefit of the college. The act recites the
passage of an act "for laying an Excise upon all Strong Liquor
in that quantity for the term of 14 years ending Nov. 1, 1774,
which by several subsequent acts was prolonged to the year 1757.
Then it states that "it has been the Intention of the Legislature for Several Years Past to Establish a Seminary within this Colony
for the Education of Youth in the Liberal Arts and Sciences And
as presented of other means can be had, by a further Proceeding
of the Aforesaid Act and the Bills of Credit Issued thereupon and his Excellency the Governor having been pleased to
approve of the Intentions of the General Assembly to proceed
upon that good design at this Session as Signified by their Votes
at their last Meeting," it is enacted that "the before Mentioned
Act" shall continue from Nov. 1, 1753, to Nov. 1, 1767.

And be it further enacted by the said Authority Provided That
the Treasurer of this Colony for the time being is hereby Enabled
and Directed to Pay into the Trustees Mentioned and appointed

...[by the act of Nov. 25, 1751, 9:1 out of the Money's arising
by the Duty of Excise the Annual Sum of Five Hundred Pounds
for and during the Term of Seven Years to Commissioner from and
After the first Day of January next now ensuing to be by them
apportioned and distributed in Salaries for the Chief Master or
head of the Seminary by whatever denomination he may be here-
after Called and for Such and so many other Masters and Officers
uses and Purposes Concerning the Endowment of the said Seminary as the Said Trustees shall from time to time in their discretion think Needful, Allways Provided that the whole Charge
and Expense of the Same do not exceed the Above Sum."

The trustees are empowered "to Appoint and Appoint the
Quantum of the Salary's of the Several Masters and officers of the
Seminary hereby intended to be Established and to direct the
Payment hereof by Quarterly or half Yearly Payments as they
in their discretion Shall think Most fitting And Convenient."

Also, the trustees "Shall Ascertain the Rates which each Stud-
ent or Scholar shall Annually Pay for his or their Education at
the said Seminary they shall with the Governor or Commander in
Chief for the time being the Council or the General Assembly when by them or any of them thereunto Required And which Said Sums shall be Applied to and for Such use or uses as shall be directed by Act or Acts hereafter to be
passed."

Finally, this act disposes of "all the Residue of the Money
arising by the Said Duty of Excise" by applying it toward Can-
celling the Bills of Credit Issued from the Said Fund," unless the
bills be all cancelled by this fund before 1767, in which case the resi-
due shall remain in the treasury.—Col. Laws N. T., III: 908-10.

Concerning the latter—N. Y. Post-Buy, July 16, and 23, 1753. In 1752
the island became a quarantine station.—See May 3, 1753. It was
owned during this period by Archibald Kennedy.

Letters received from London, dated April 30 and May 12, men-
tion the appointment of "Sir D'Anvers Osborn, Kt. to the Gov-
ernment of the two Provinces of New-York and New Jersey," and
state that it is to be embraced in the Act, that it will be within six weeks from the latter date.—N. Y. Post-Buy, July 16, and 23, 1753.

"Left at Mr. Charles Sullivan's, tavern-keeper, at the Fresh-
Water, in the out-ward of this city, on monday the 18th ult. a
grey horse; supposed to be stolen...—N. Y. Merc., July 16,
1753. Sullivan's tavern may be identical with the later "Plow
and Harrow."—See Jan. 3, 1762.

Of twenty-two "Ladies of Pleasure, who were taken out of
several Houses of ill Repute in this City," and committed to the
workhouse, five, who can give "but a poor Account of themselves,"
being condemned "to receive 12 New Shillings and 100 Blanks for the
Post." The sentence is "performed accordingly, before a vast
Number of Spectators, with Orders to depart the Town in 48
hours after, under Pain of Imprisonment."—N. Y. Merc., July
23, 1753.

The draft of a commission is approved by the king in council
for Sir Danvers Osborn to be governor of New York, and it is
ordered that a warrant issue to pass it under the great seal.—
N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 791-92. It was ordered, Aug. 10, that his
instructions be prepared.—Ibid., VI: 793-94.

The new lottery to raise money for the college (see July 4) is
described. It was opened Aug. 11, to be sold at 30 shillings each,
1,014 of them "to be fortunate." There are 3,066 blanks.

The capital prize is £50; 15 per cent. is to be deducted from the
prizes to cover expenses. Receipts from sales will amount to

July 4
Advertisement.

By a Law passed the last Session, a Publick Lottery is directed, for a further Provision towards Founding a College for the Advancement of Learning within this Colony, to consist of 8000 Tickets, at 30 s. each, 1304 of which to be fortunate.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number of Prizes</th>
<th>Value of each</th>
<th>Total Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>1000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>2000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>3300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>4000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>5000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>150</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>15000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>300</td>
<td>3000</td>
<td>30000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total Prizes 8000 Tickets, at 30 s. each, makes £ 12,000.

A Prospectus of the Public Lottery will be Issued, which will be sold by the Treasurer of the Lottery, at the Treasury of the Colony, and at the Publick Lottery Office, to be held in the House of the Publick Lottery, at the Treasury of the Colony, at the following Times:

On the First Day of October next, at the City Hall of New York, under the Inspection of the Corporation, who are appointed to appoint two or more of their Bodies to inspect all the Drawings of the Lottery, and two Judges of the Peace, or other respectable persons, as to the Rights or Interest of every Person in the Colony, or any other Person that may desire to dispute the Prize at the next or any subsequent general Session of the Peace. Notice will be given in the New York Gazette before the Drawing. The Treasurer is authorized to execute the Fraud upon them, and have given Securities for the faithful Discharge of the same. A the Law of the Lottery have given Notice of the Drawing, the Prize will be paid to the person who shall be entitled thereto, and the same shall be published in the Publick Gazette before the Drawing.

A. Broadside Advertisement of Lottery to Raise Funds for Founding King's College, April 20, 1754. See p. 608.

CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1703

25 July

£5,500. Drawings are to commence at the city hall the first Tuesday in November, "or sooner if full" (that is, if all tickets are sold).

The Managers would acquaint the Publick, that upwards of One Thousand Tickets are already engaged to the Hand in Hand and American Fire Companies in this City, to whom the Tickets are already delivered. N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 23. The results of the drawings were published in ibid., Nov. 19. Another lottery for the same object was soon on foot.—See Dec. 12.

25 The attorney and solicitor-general of England report, in answer to queries, that the commission of James De Lanecy, as chief-justice of the province of New York, can only be revoked by Congress, and not by General Court.—N. Y. Col. Diet., Aug. 7, 1752. After being lieutenant-governor he returned to the office of chief-justice (Jan. 1, 1756).—Ibid., VII: 32.

A third member of the supreme court is added by the appointment of Daniel Hornsmanden to that office by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council.—Col. Gazz. Men., 389; N. Y. Merc., Aug. 6, 1753.

25 The Post Office, Will be removed on Thursday next [Aug. 2] to the house of Mr. Alexander Colden, opposite to the Bowling Green, in the Broad-Way, where the Rev’d Mr. Pemberton lately lived; where Letters will be received and delivered out every Day, at Eight in the Morning till Twelve at Noon, and from Two in the Afternoon till Four, except on Post Nights, when Attendance will be given till Ten of the Clock at Night: And all Letters going to Town that remain uncalled for on Post Nights, will, on Monday Morning, be sent out by a Penny Post provided for that Purpose.

N. B. No Credit for the future will be given for Postage of Letters.—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 30, 1753; see also N. Y. Col. Diet., VII: 799.

Aug.

26 As a gentleman in London writes to a friend in New York: "Sir Dauvers Osborne, who is appointed your Governor, sets out, in a day or two, for Portsmouth, to embark on board his Majesty’s Ship the Arundel, ..."—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 1, 1753. See Aug. 13.

3 Margaret St. Maurric, Capmaker, from London, at the printing office opposite the Old-Slip-Market, makes and sells all sorts of men and women’s velvet riding caps, men’s morning caps, bath bonnets, and hats for ladies, bags and roses for gentlemen’s wigs, pillarians and hoods, hats and caps for children, all in the newest manner and newest fashions. She grants stockings in the newest manner, and has an assortment of leather caps ready made."—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 6, 1753.

3 A dwelling-house at the corner of the Old Slip belonging to the estate of Elizabeth Klock, and in possession of Martin Cregier, tavernkeeper, is offered for sale at public vendue.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 12, 1753. Mr. Matthew (or Matthias) Cregier had a tavern "on the Dock," probably in this same house.—N. Y. Gaz., July 25–Aug. 2, 1736. John Cregier, later proprietor of the "Cross Keys" on the Kingsbridge Road, was occupying the "corner-house at the Old Slip" in 1745.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 12, 1753. Still earlier in the city’s history, Martin Cregier, perhaps the father of John and Martin, kept tavern at the present No. 3 Broadway. See 1679. For a view of the Klock house at the Old Slip as it appeared in 1718–9, see PL 25, Vol. I, and description, p. 247. For John Cregier’s tavern, see 1756.

1 Archibald Kennedy, collector of customs, seizes the colony’s gunpowder stored in the magazine of the city, on the pretense that it was unlawfully imported.—Assemb. Four., II: 565–64. For the action of the colony in this matter, see Dec. 4.

1 The instructions to Sir Dauvers Osborne, of this date, refer to the "Disputes and Animosities" in the province of New York, as a result of which the course of justice has been obstructed, and the royal prerogative "invaded in a most unwarrantable and illegal Manner." The new governor is instructed to inform both the council and the assembly of the king’s displeasure over “their Neglect of, and the Contempt they have shewn to, our royal Commission, Instructions, and Laws" by passing Laws of so extraordinary a Nature, and by such their unwarrantable Proceedings; and that we do strictly charge and enjoin them for the future, to pay to our said Commission and Instructions, due Obedience. The governor is forbidden to receive any gift or present from the assembly. His salary is fixed at £4,000, but the assembly may settle an annual sum upon him, in addition, provided the same be done by the first Assembly, and within a Year" after his arrival in the province. This additional allowance is permitted because it has been represented to the king that £1,000 per annum is not sufficient "for the Support of our Governor, and the Dignity of our Government." N. Y. Col. Diet., VI: 947–50, 960. In a message to Lieut.-Gov. De Lanecy, the assembly denied its position.—See Nov. 6.

3 "This is to inform the Publick, That there is just arrived in this City, and to be seen at a new House built for that Purpose, in Mr. Adam Van Denberg’s Garden, This Evening being Monday, the 13th Instant, The Surprising Performances of the celebrated Antonio Joseph Dugue ... On a Slack Wire scarcely perceivable, with and without a Extremity." Parade follows.—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 13, 1753. Van Denberg’s old garden and tavern were on Trinity Church property at Broadway and Vesey St. Van Denberg had also acquired the pleasure resort on the North River called the Old Bowling Green (see Feb. 15, 1752), but the performance now advertised was undoubtedly held in a new building on Broadway where, on Dec. 29, 1753 (p. 96), Richard Breckell, a clockmaker, advertised a puppet show.

A ship-load of 500 Palatines has recently arrived.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 20, 1753.

9 An advertisement of a house to let describes it as on William St., opposite the Sign of the Three Pigeons (probably a tavern).—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 15, 1753. The "Sign of the Three Pigeons" is more definitely located in an advertisement of Nov. 19, 1759, in which Richard Curson, "Near the Widow Ratgeber’s Brunchhouse, and opposite the Three Pigeons," offers mullets, tinned, and other liquors.—Ibid., Nov. 19, 1759. This locality was known as Golden Hill.

James Parker introduces a new weekly paper called The Occasional Reverberator. In his other paper, The New-York Gazette: or, The Weekly Post-Boy, for Sept. 17, he published the following item regarding it:

"The Enemies of Liberty, and a freedom of Reflection, having by the most inquietuous Arts, engrossed the New York Mercury, and utterly excluded their Antagonists from a fair Hearing in that Paper; and the Printers of the Gazette declining the Insertion of any Thing that favours of political or religious Controversy, another paper, entitled, The Occasional Reverberator, has been set up, to be published every Friday, as often as Occasion shall require: The First Number was printed on the 7th Instant, and the Second on Friday last. Any person inclining to take them, or buy them, may have them at the Rate of 2s. 6d. per Quarter, reckoning thirteen Papers to a Quarter, or at 5s. a piece single, at the New Printing Office in Beaver Street." Only four numbers of the paper were issued.—See Early Newspapers, II: 456; Brigham, "Bibliography of Am. Newspapers," in Am. Antiquarian Soc. Proceedings (1917), 472. The four issues of this paper are bound up with the Independent Proceedings of New York (see 1752) in the volume of the latter in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

"Just imported in the Ship Fame, Capt. Seymour, from Hamburgh, and to be Sold on board the said Vessel, by Joseph Hayes, or said Master. A parcel of very likely healthy Palatines, of all Trades. As also Women and Children, &c."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 10, 1753.

The Company of Comedians, who arrived here the past Summer [see July 2], having obtained Permission from proper Authority, to act, have built a very fine, large and commodious new Theatre in the Place where the old One stood; and having got it in good Order, design to begin this Evening: As they propose to carry here but a short Time, we hear they design to perform three Times a Week."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 17, 1753. According to this announcement, the "new Theatre" was erected between July 2 and this date. As it stood "in the Place where stood the Old Theatre," it was on the site of Van Dam’s building in Nassau St.—See Feb. 26, and March 5, 1750. See also description of PL 30, I: 165 (the year 1751 mentioned in I: 165, being an error for 1753). For later history of the site, see "Nassau St. Theatre," and "First German Reformed Church (first site)." in Landmark Map Ref. Hist., III: 985, 955.

The advertisement of the opening performance at this theatre is also published in the above-mentioned issue of the Post-Boy. The play announced is "The Conceited Lovers," with the names of the characters, and also of the players, including Mrs. Hallam, Mrs. Schuyler, and Master I. Richter. The Prices are: "Box, 8s. Pit, 6s., Gallery, 3s. &c... Gentlemen and
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

Ladies that chuse Tickets, may have them at the New-Printing-
Office in Beaver Street. To begin at 6 o'clock." See Sept. 21.

There is advertised, to be given, "By Permission," on this evening, at the "usual Place," for the benefit of "the poor Prisoners, now under Confinement, in the City-Hall," an exhibition.

By Anthony Joseph Dupee, the young Physician of Little Neck, Boy, of "the accustomed surprising and entertaining Performances, on the Stuff-Rope, and Slate-Wire," followed by "the wonderful Feats of Strength and Activity, of Mrs. Dugee, Which has given so much Satisfaction to her Royal Highness the Princess Dowager of Wales, and the Royal Family of Great-Britain, that they were pleased to call her, The Female Samson. These Feats of a Strength are detailed in the advertisement. The performance is to "conclude with a Dance, called, the Drunken Peasant."—N. Y. Merc., Sept. 17, 1753.

"A Parcel of young healthy Palmiters, both Tradesmen and Farmers, just imported in the Snow Johannes, Capt. Pickerman, from Holland, to be disposed of. Enquir of Richard Tale, Merchant, or the said Captain on board."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 17, 1753.

The lists of trade write to Sir Danvers Osborn, the new governor, on the proceedings between Clinton and the Mohawks (see June 11), and direct that a treaty be arranged between the Indians and all the colonies.—Doc. Hist. N. Y., II: 555; N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 800.

Philip Schuyler, a young man of 20 years, visiting New York from Albany, attains one of the performances at the little theatre in Nassau St., which is under the management of Lewis Hallam. Writing to a friend in Albany, he says: "A player is a new thing under the sun in our province... We bought our play tickets for eight shillings apiece at Parker and Weyman's printing-office in Beaver Street. We had tea at five o'clock, and before sundown we were in the theatre for the players commenced at six." The play was Steele's "The Conscious Lover," in which Mr. and Mrs. Hallam appeared. Young Schuyler was evidently not much impressed by the performance, for he writes: "I was not better pleased than I should have been, in the Ehru, where, last year, I went with cousin Stephen and heard many wise sayings which I hope profited me something."—Life and Times of Philip Schuyler, by Benson J. Lossing (N. Y., 1860), 68. Cf. Sept. 17.

John Fredmore and Daniel O'Brian advertise the revival of the Burlington stage-wagon to Philadelphia. Twice a week, "Wind and Weather permitting; Daniel O'Bryan [sic], with a commodious Stage Boat, well fitted for that Purpose, will attend at the White-Hall Slip, near the Half-Moon Battery, at the House of Scots Johnny, in New-York, in order to receive Goods and Passengers, on Saturday and Wednesday; and on Mondays and Thursdays will set off with them for Tivoli, where there is kept a good Stage-Wagon ready to receive them, who will on Tuesday and Friday Mornings, set out and proceed with them to the House of John Fredmore in Cranberry, where there is kept a fresh Set of Horses and Driver, who immediately proceeds with them the same Day, to the House of Jonathan Thomas, in Burlington, where there is kept a commodious Stage-Boat waiting for their Reception, Patrick Cowan, Master, who immediately sets out and proceeds with them to the City of Philadelphia."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 24, 1753. See also O'Brien's advertisements in ibid., July 8 and Sept. 25, 1754. See, further, Feb. 23, 1756.

"The petition of John Teller, Jacobus Stoughtenburgh and Mary Van Vlack in behalf of themselves and others" seeks a grant of "some Lands belonging to this Corporation in Exchange for the Negroe burying place, as also for a small Slip of Land on which a Pott house cellar is built." Consideration of the subject was deferred to the next meeting of the board.—M. C. C., V: 416. It was not reported further in the Minutes.

Payment of £6 is advanced "towards the Ex pense of fixing a Pump in the well at the South west Corner of the New Dutch Church [Middle Dutch Church] in the North ward."—M. C. C., V: 416. The city was the owner of the other pumps and pumps. See titles "Well," and "Pump" in M. C. C., VIII: Index. See also Dec. 12.

An advertisement signed by Lewis Hallam announces a performance to be given this evening at the "New Theatre in Nassau Street."—The Centaur, Oct. 1. Another, of the same date, says: "The Anatomist, or, Sham-Doctor" will be presented by "a Company of Comedians from London." Hallam adds that "The Company intend to play on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays."—N. Y. Post Boy, Oct. 1, 1753.

The ship "Arundel" arrives at Sandy Hook, having on board Sir Danvers Osborn, the newly appointed governor of the province. —N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 8, 1753. On the following day, he landed at White-Hall Slip, and little Negro Boy, where he opened the season, and the new governor was received "by his Majesty's Council for this Province, the Mayor and Corporation, the Officers of the Militia, and most of the principal Gentlemen of this City, and from thence proceeded to the Governor's House in his Majesty's Fort of George, where an elegant Entertainment was provided for his Reception, and his Majesty's with all the Loyal Healths were drank, as are usual on such Occasions."—Ibid., Oct. 8, 1753.

On Oct. 8, Clinton arrived from Flushing, and Sir Danvers was entertained at a public dinner by the members of the council. —N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 15, 1753. The next day, the common council gave directions for an address of welcome to the governor, voted him the freedom of the city, with seal in a gold box, as usual, and ordered a dinner "at the house of George Burns, near the Long Bridge." The committee in charge was also directed to "Cause a Bonfire to be made in the Commons Near the work and Procure three Dzen of Wine to be sent to the said fire, that the City Hall, the Alms house and the ferry house be Illuminated, that half a Barrell of Cannon powder be provided by the said Committee to Discharge some Cannon that Lay in the Commons, near the Bonfire."—M. C. G., V: 420-21.

On Oct. 19, Ex-Gov. Clinton, Governor and Chief-Judge De Lancey, in council, the king's commission appointing De Lancey lieutenant-governor (see Oct. 17, 1747; Nov. 6, 1753).—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 804. At the same time, Clinton was granted a leave of absence.—Cal. Colon. Min., 389.

Sir Danvers published his commission in council on that day, and while the usual Oaths were taking, the Corporation, the City Representatives, the Militia Officers, the Clergy, and all the principal Inhabitants, assembled in the Parade [lower end of Broadway—see Pls. 26, 27, 27-A, Vol. I] and together with the Council, would proceed on his Excellency's Parade, to his residence, and vast Concours of People, to the City Hall, where his Excellency's Commission was a second time published. Thence his Excellency, in like manner attended, to return to the Fort, amidst the repeated Shouts and Acclamations of the People, where the usual loyal Healths were drank; the Guns in the Common and Harbour firing, and the Bells of all the several Churches in the City ringing. As soon as the crowd was a little dispersed, the Corporation waited upon his Excellency with an address.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 15, 1753. In this address the common council expressed the hope that the new governor "would be as averse from Contemporaneous as we are from Breaking of our Oaths, that would secure the Inestimable Liberties, Civil and Religious."—M. C. C., V: 422. This address displeased Sir Danvers Osborn considerably, but he finally gave a brief reply to the corporation.—Smith, Hist. Province of N. Y., II: 183.

He then dined with the corporation, but left soon after and declined to go out to the bonfire, complaining of "a great Disorder in his Head and that his Thoughts and mind were much disturbed."

From affidavits in office of secretary of state, Albany (see Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng, 609-10), copies of which are with "Misc. MSS.," N. Y. Hist. Soc. "Two and Forty Cannons were discharged in the Common; Two large Bonfires were erected: Some Thousands of the Population crowded the Commons; and the whole Town was for several Hours most beautifully illuminated."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 15, 1753. But his Excellency found himself indisposed, retired to his Lodgings soon after Dinner, and could not attend the rejoicings. In the Evening: It gave great concern to many. On Thursday, he still complained of his Disorders...—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 15, 1753.

On Oct. 12, Sir Danvers, who was staying at the house of Joseph Murray until his own residence in the fort could be prepared, was found dead in Mr. Murray's garden, suspended by a lamb's hearth that lassels to a goblet on the top of the garden fence.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng, 609-10.

A meeting of the council was held the same day, with James Alexander presiding, and James de Lancey was sworn in as lieutenant-governor. His commission was published in the Fort, and on the Park-Road.—Oct. 13, A Trip to the Enemy.—The Governor's Address expressed the respectfulness of the meeting toward the General and the Gentlemen of the Council, and the officers of the Garrison, the mournful occasion forbidding, as his
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH revolution : 1664-1763

1753. Excellency was pleased to declare, any other."—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 15, 1753. He immediately issued a proclamation that the government had resolved upon himself.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 15, 1753. The instructions of Sir Danvers were also read in council, appointing Cadwallader Colden, James Alexander, Archibald Kennedy, James de Lancey, George Clarke, Jr., Joseph Murray, John Rastard, Edward Holland, William Johnson, John Chambers, and William Smith, of the council. —Cal. Coun. Min., 390.

A committee of inquest on Sir Danvers’ death was appointed, consisting of Mr. Alexander, the eldest councillor present; Mr. Chambers, the second justice of the supreme court, and Mayor Holland, all members of the council.—Idel., 390; N. Y. Col. Dists., VOL. 804. The following depositions were made regarding the case:

1. by John Milligan, surgeon, as to having ineffectually endeavoured to resuscitate Sir Danvers;
2. by Thomas Pownall, his secretary, giving an account of his excellency’s previous health; 3. by Lieut. James Cunningham, of Col. Warburton’s regiment (New Scotia), giving an account of the late spirited and depressed condition of Sir Danvers during the voyage from England, and after his arrival at New York; 4. by William Keen, Sir Danvers’ valet, describing the distress in which the governor appeared to be on the night of Oct. 11, stating that about 12 or 1 o’clock he was engaged in burning the papers and abstracting them from the head, and the next morning was found hanging on the fence at the foot of Mr. Murray’s garden; 5. by Joseph Murray, member of the council, that Sir Danvers stayed at his house after his arrival at New York, and until his residence in the fort could be prepared, that he was very spirited and composed, though being unwell at supper, and that next morning Phillips Cosby informed him that Sir Danvers had hanged himself. —Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 609-10. Despite disturbing rumours, it was generally accepted that the governor died at his own hands. A committee was also named to take an inventory of his estate and arrange for his funeral.—Cal. Coun. Min., 390.

On the 13th, his body was temporarily placed (until May 27, 1754, p. 27) in a vault in the chancel of Trinity Church.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 15, 1753; Smith, Continuation of the Hist. of the Prov. of N. Y., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1870).

Philip Livingston, writing to John Witherspoon concerning the governor’s suicide, under date of Oct. 15, said, “You Cannot Imagine, Sir, what an Excessive Damp this Affair Stuck upon people’s Spirits, for a Gentleman of an Independent Fortune, at the head of a Government where he was rec’d with the utmost demonstrations of Joy, by all ranks of people, & Everything was great & good was expected from his Administration as his Character was that of an honest Virtuous & Truly religious man as well as a man of Sense & Learning I say for a man of such a truly good & Amiable Character, to be left all of a sudden to Exert himself & dying so hastly, is amazing & Indeed I Can truly say That I never saw a number of people so affected & Truly Sorrowsful as the people of this City, upon this Occasion. The Coroners Inquest found him by their Inquisition, Lamentick so that his Corps had an honourable & private burial in the great Church & his Estate is Saved To his Children. .. Mr De Lancey Our Chief Justice now Commanda this province. Last week we had three Governors In less in [then] 48 hours.— Winthrop Papers, XIV: 153, in Mass. Hist. Soc.

With the affidavits (which were presumably made at the inquest) was an inventory of Sir Danvers’ personal effects. The affidavits showed that on the evening of Oct. 11 the governor had been engaged in burning his papers and documents.—See list of affidavits in O’Callaghan’s Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 609-10. On Oct. 29, Oliver de Lancey, Thomas Pownall, and Charles Williams were appointed administrators of Sir Danvers’ estate.—Cal. Coun. Min., 392. The news was published and declared as Drowned in a London paper of Dec. 14, 1753.—Uppcott Coll., in N. Y. Hist. Soc., IV: 239. It is there stated that “the Hon. George Clinton, Esq; who for many Years has been Governor of that Province, and was to have embark’d the Day that Sir Danvers Osborn died, put off his Departure till Directions are received from England how long to act.” This is followed by a brief account of Sir Danvers Osborn’s life.

The body of Sir Danvers Osborn was taken “home” to England on, or immediately after, May 27, 1754 (p. 27). 8

All Persons indebted by Bond, to the Trustees of the College of New York, are hereby desired to pay the Interest due on their respective Bonds, without further Delay, or they may depend on being prosecuted with further notice.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 8, 1753. See Nov. 1, 1754.

Two New York oath rolls are begun on this day, consisting of two rolls of parchment, each measuring 30 in. long by 12 in. wide, stitched together at the top. One is the abjuration oath; the other the declaration against transubstantiation, both with signatures. An additional strip of five inches is added to the left-hand edge of the former oath, increasing its length to 35 in. The latter oath is endorsed “Rolls begun the day of 1753,” with spaces for day and month left blank. The date on which the rolls were begun is determined by an examination of the names, in comparison with the mention of the arrivals of the autumn of Gov. Osborn, as published in the N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 8 and 15, 1753. This is fully explained in a study of the “New York Oath Rolls of 1753-55,” in N. Y. Pub. Library Bulletin, Jn. 14-50. The rolls are preserved in the MSS. Div. of the N. Y. Pub. Library.

The earliest known reference to the famous Blue Bell Tavern, which stood on the old King’s Bridge Road, at about the present 1814 St., is found in a letter attributed by Benson J. Lossing to Cadwallader Colden, and published in an article on old taverns in Appleton’s Jour., Dec. 15, 1875. Colden writes: “I have been so pleased with Phillips Cooby’s account of it that I have made a journey to the place. It stood, therefore, close by the wall of the Arrivaille, its date is lost. It has ceased to exist, but it was exactly in the center of the highest part of a hill; there is a large piece of ground there, surrounded by a high wall, which was the road to the tavern, and the road to the inn was directly across the street from the tavern.”

“I started early yesterday morning, and dined with Phillips, at Yonkers. Mary has become a pretty young lady. I expected to reach New York early in the evening; but when I approached the King’s Bridge, it began to rain smartly. It was sunset; and, as the moon would not rise before nine o’clock, I knew it would be a very dark evening. So I concluded to stop for the night at the Blue Bell, where I found our nephew, James Delancy, who had halted because of the storm and darkness. This tavern is very well kept by a Dutchman named Vandeunter, and our food and lodgings were very comfortable. At a very early hour we started for the city, where I saw a terrible sight. It was the body of Sir Danvers Osborn, lately arrived, hanged by the neck to his garden stake! ” (see Oct. 6).

This letter is not to be found in the Colden papers in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. One written on Oct. 14 by Colden to his wife, however, refers to the same incident. This circumstance suggests that another hand than Colden’s penned the letter above quoted, and that Lossing, therefore, was mistaken in attributing it to him. Colden’s letter of Oct. 14 states: “I got in good health to this place the next day after I left you better than I could have expected; and passed Greenwhich Mr Nicholls called to me to come a shoar. When I was informed of the most surprising end of S T Danvers Osborn that morning.”

The Blue Bell was mentioned on several occasions during the Revolution. When the British frigates moved up the North River in July, 1776, one account states “that the most damage they received was in passing the batteries at Powle’s Hook and the Blue Bell.”—Connecticut Courant (Hartford), Aug. 9, 1776. On Oct. 4, 1776, a court-martial was held “at Mount Washington, at the Blue Bell.”—Am. Archives, 5th Ser., II: 85. Again, it is said that the American army, on its triumphal entrance into New York in 1783, was reviewed by Washington in front of the Blue Bell. The proprietor of the tavern in 1776 was probably Jacob Moore, who paid excise in this year, his house being described as “the property of King’s Bridge.”—Hist. of Cont., N. Y. Hist. Soc. Apparently, the tavern was closed for a time during the Revolution, for, on June 10, 1784 (p. 27), Stephen Dolbeer announced that he had “revised” the “Blue Bell Tavern, at Fort Washington.” In 1793, and until 1804, when the property was sold, David Wilson was the proprietor. It later came into the possession of Blain McManus to act.”—Daily Ady., Feb. 20, 1831; New Am. Hist. (1851), VII: 175-76.

The site of the early Blue Bell Tavern is fixed on the east side of the Post Road, according to a manuscript map of the “Attacks of Fort Washington . . . under . . . Sir William Home,” dated Nov. 16, 1776, and now in possession of the N. Y. Hist. Soc.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1755

Kitchen's "Map of New York I." also shows the tavern on the east side of the Post Road in 1758. The old house is said to have been destroyed by fire about 1810 or 1820. In later years, there was another Blue Bell Tavern, on the west side of the Post Road. For an interesting discussion of the sites of these two old houses, see Mag. Am. Hist. (1881), VII: 299-300, 375.

19

That an address to James de Lancey, the lieutenant-governor, on his taking up the duties of chief executive of the province.—M. C. C., VI: 428-28.

25

This being the last day of the October term of the supreme court, the justices of this court, the attorney-general, and the consent of the attending members of the court, the city hall to the house of the lieutenant-governor, to present an address to him. "After which his Honour the Lieutenant Governor, attended by the whole Body of the Laws went in Procession to the House of Mr. Edward Willett, where an elegant, Entertainment was provided, where his Majesty's and all the other loyal Healths were drank, as usual on the like Occasions."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 29, 1755.

29


31

Lieu-Gov. De Lancey, in an address to the assembly, thus refers to the death of Sir Danvers Osborn: "As he was a Gentleman of birth, of liberal Education, and distinguished Character, we had well grounded Expectations of being a happy People under his Administration."

The instructions of the king to Sir Danvers Osborn are read (see Aug. 13)—Assem. Jour., II: 371-75. The house relied on Dec. 6.

33

Gov. Dundas of Virginia sends George Washington as bearer of letters to the French to protest against their occupation of lands on the Ohio River "known to be the property of the Crown of Great Britain," and making certain proposals.—Doc. Hist. N. Y., II: 298. The French rejected the proposals of the English, and both sides armed for the struggle.—Thwaites, France in America, 158-61. See also May 4, 1754. A clash occurred on May 28, 1754 (q.v.), marking the beginning of the French and Indian War.

De Lancey informs the legislature that "the Provision lately made for repairing his Majesty's Fort and Copey Battery [see July 4] will, from the great Damage done to the latter by the late Storm, fall very short of answering those Purposes. I must therefore, recommend to you, to make further Provision for this End."—Assem. Jour., II: 531; Jour. Leg. Cunn., 1117.

5. Nov.

5

The house, in adopting an address to Lieu-Gov. De Lancey, compliments him on his administration of the government. Referring to the statements contained in the instructions of Sir Danvers Osborn (see Aug. 13), the members of the house declare that they have been "maliciously misrepresented." Former Gov. Clinton is charged with commissioning judges "of known ill Character and extreme Ignorance." They add that the existing method of raising money has been pursued for the past 15 years.—Assem. Jour., II: 533-54. On Nov. 8, De Lancey, on receiving the address "at his House in the Broadway," replied that he had "never observed any dissatisfaction on the part of the people towards his Majesty."—B. Hist. N. Y., II: 1117.

12

A letter from Lord Holderness to Sir Danvers Osborn, regarding the encroachments by foreign powers and the mutual assistance of the colonies, is referred by the council to the assembly.—Cal. Coun. Min., 390.

13

Hugh Gaine is ordered before the house for printing in his paper, The New-York Mercury, part of the proceedings of the house, including several articles of his majesty's instructions to Sir Danvers Osborn.—Oct. 12, Assem. Jour., II: 1752, and begged the pardon of the house. On the following day, he was reprimanded, and dismissed after paying costs.—Ibid., II: 359.

An essay on the "natural Advantages" of New York province contains the following: "Our Harbour, or rather Road, is as safe as others generally are, most of them being subject to important Objections, and of this its proceeding, and the expense Improvements of Art. The mooing Ground is good, free from Barrs, and not incommoded by Rocks, the Water of an equal and convenient Depth, and the Shore bold to the very Edges; and butt for floating Cakes of Ice in the Winter, our Shipping would be utterly exempted from Danger. Nor is it difficult perfectly to secure them from that Inconvenience. The Place called Rotten-Rows, has hitherto been their only Asylum, the unhappily of late, it annually becomes less and less fit for that Purpose.

The City of New-York consists of about Two Thousand Five Hundred Buildings, which is its Figure, its Center of Business, and the Situation of its Buildings, that the Cartage in Town from one Part to another, does not at a Medium, exceed one Quarter of a Mile. The prodigious Advantage of which, to a trading City, is more easily conceived than expressed. It facilitates and expedites the landing and unloading of Ships and Goods, saves Time and Labour, and is attended with unumerable Conveniences to its Inhabitants.

"Thro' we abound in no one Kind of Fish sufficient for a Staple, yet such is our Happiness in this Article, that not one of the Colonies affords a Fish-Market of such a plentiful Variety as ours. Boston has none but Sea Fish, and of these Philadelphia is entirely destitute, being only furnished with the Fish of a fresh Water River. New-York is sufficiently supplied with both Sorts. Nor ought our vast plenty of Oysters to pass without particular Observation; in their Quality they are exceeded by those of no Country whatsoever. They continue good Eight Months in the Year, and are, for two Months longer, the daily Food of our Poor. Their Beds are within View of the Town, and I am informed, that an Oysterman industriously employed, may clear Eight or Ten Shillings a Day."—Independent Reflector, Nov. 22, 1755.

The trustees of the funds of the proposed college (see Nov. 25, 1751), nine in number, of whom six are Episcopalians (see July 5, 1754), agree "that a Letter be written to Doctor [Samuel] Johnson, of Stratford [Conn.], proposing to call him [see the proposal of his name, Oct. 25, 1753] for the President, for the Seminary of New-York, and, that he be offered Two Hundred and Fifty Pounds, per Annum, for his Salary, to commence from the first Day of May next; and that another Letter be written to Mr. Chauncey Whittlesey, of New-Haven, offering him the Sum of, Two Hundred Pounds, per Annum, as second Master of the said Seminary, to commence as aforesaid; and that Mr. William Livingston, prepare the Draughts of the said Letters."

"As the Trustees are sensible that the salary proposed for Doctor Johnson, (though as much as they are enabled to offer) is inadequate to his Merit, and that the Vestry of Trinity Church will readily agree to make a sufficient Addition;" it is "Agreed, That the Gentlemen of the Vestry, who are Trustees, do recommend it to the Vestry to make such additional Proposals, as may induce him to accept the above Proposal.

On the 7th of January following [1754], the several Draughts of the Letters to Mr. Johnson, and Mr. Whittlesey, were read [at a meeting of the trustees], and approved of, and ordered to be copied, sent, and signed by William Livingston, in Behalf of the Trustees; which were accordingly copied, signed, and sent the Day after, each inclosing a Copy of the Act of Governor, Council, and General Assembly of the fourth of July then last past [1753] and containing the several Proposals before mentioned; as a further Inducement to Doctor Johnson to accept the said Proposals made to him, the Trustees in the said Letter, acquainted him, that as they were informed since the Draught of that Letter, by some of the Trustees, who were of the Vestry, that the Corporation of the Church had agreed to call him as an Assistant Minister, they made no doubt that the addition so wished would be made for him for that Service, might be a further
Inducement to him to accept the above Offer, in Case he should think (as they themselves could not help imagining) that what was in their Power was insufficient."

The Rev. Dr. Johnson was a minister of the Church of England. Franklin had written Dr. Johnson, in 1750, expressing the wish that the latter might "happen to be at Philadelphia when that should become a college (see letters of Aug. 9 and Sept. 13, 1700, among Johnson Papers, MS., in Columbia Univ. Lib.)."

Mr. Whittlesly was "a Presbyterian Gentleman, late a Tutor of Reputation, in the College there" (New Haven). Benjamin Nicoll, preceptor of the Proprietary Board of Trustees of the Ancient Indian College of the Province of New York, 1725-34, Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 14, citing Chancellor's Life of Johnson. For Dr. Johnson's reply, see Jan. 17, 1754; and for Mr. Whittlesly's, see Feb. 21, 1754.

"The Confusion in this City, occasioned by counterfeit Copper English Halfpence amongst us, is almost incredible—"for notwithstanding the large Quantities of good Pence we have long had, there is now hardly any Sum offered, but there are counterfeit Ones intermixed; and to such a Degree of Suspicion, is the common People raised, that many good Pence, which have passed current perhaps for about 20 Years past are now refused."—N. Y. Post-Bay, Dec. 3, 1753. The assembly passed the 1753-4 assembly appointed their next meeting-day (the first one after May 1 next) on which to consider a method of ascertaining the value of copper half-pence and farthings in the colonies.—Ibid., Dec. 17, 1753.

The assembly asks the lieutenant-governour to assign counsel for the assistance of Abraham Hardenbrook, keeper of the powder-house, in the suit against Archibald Kennedy for the latter's seizure of the colony's gunpowder.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng. 611. This matter was still undecided, June 25, 1755 (q.v.).

The assembly orders the preparation and presentation of an address "to his Majesty, to express the just Indignation of this House, at those groundless Imputations of Disloyalty, which have been most falsely and maliciously thrown out against the People of this Colony, and their Representatives in General Assembly."—Assemb. Jour., II: 366. The draft of this address was approved by the assembly on Dec. 17;—Ibid., II: 367. In an address to the lords of trade, approved Dec. 12, the assembly threw the blame for all the troubles in the assembly upon Gov. Clinton's alleged mal-administration. Among other charges, Clinton was accused of having engaged, in the beginning of the French War, in private-teering voyages, hiring out the cannons for his own private advantage, and leaving the colony exposed; of applying to his own use a great part of the money raised by the colony for presents to the Indians; of having pretended to form two Indian companies and demanding provisions for them "when no such Companies, ever really existed," and of making extravagant grants of land in remote parts to be sold for the benefit of any party for having your policy."—Ibid., Dec. 17, 1753.

The first law is passed requiring the recording of mortgages in New York Province, "for preventing frauds by Mortgages which shall be made and Executed after the first day of June in the Year One thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty four." City and county clerks shall keep registers of mortgages, showing property descriptions, acknowledgment by mortgageors and mortgagees, discharge of mortgages, etc.—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 957. See also Register Dongan's Three Years' Report, 1918-1920, p. 6.

"An act is passed for raising £1,125 by public lottery "for this Colony for a further provision towards founding a College within the Same." Abraham van Wyck and Abraham Leyens are appointed managers, and regulations are prescribed with more than the usual details for operating it.—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 950. These were published in the N. Y. Post-Bay, Dec. 31, 1753.

The drawings, ordered by this law to be begin on June 1, were posted by act of May 1, 1754 (q.v.), and were held on July 25.

An act is passed to enable the Dutch Church of the city of New York to sell the Manor of Fordham, Westchester Co. The act defines the church's title to this property (granted to it by the will of Cornelius Steenwyck and his wife, Nov. 20, 1683, for the minister, and is the original and the other collection). It also recites the incorporation of the Dutch Church by William III on May 11, 1666.—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 983. The act was approved by royal order received on Dec. 6, 1755 (q.v.).—Col. Coun. Min., 359.

An act, "present Method of Collecting the duty of Excise on Strong Liquors retained in this Colony by letting the same to Farm is found Grievious to the Several Retailers by the Exercitand and Excessive Exactions of many of the Farmers," a new system is established in the province. The mayor, recorder, and aldermen of New York City are appointed commissioners for collecting the excise in the city.—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 351-57. The municipal officers lose this right by a provincial act of Dec. 7, 1754 (q.v.).

A provincial act is passed for enabling the city of New York to "raise a" Tax for Mending and keeping in Repair the Publick Wells and Pumps in the Said City to the South of Fresh Water." The statute recites "that keeping the Publick Wells and Pumps . . . in constant repair hath been greatly Serviceable to the inhabitants forced in cases of Accidents by Fire and hath furnished them with Constant Supply of Water whereby great Fires have been Extinguished and prevented from Spreading." The common council is annually to appoint in each ward, save the Out Ward, one inhabitant as overseer of pumps and wells. It is his duty to see that the pumps and wells are maintained in good order. From the proceeds of this tax, compensation is allowed to owners of fire-buckets which are burnt, destroyed, or lost. The same act inflicts a fine of 40 shillings upon any one found guilty of cutting the ropes of public wells, or breaking the handles of pumps.—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 950-57.

Seventy-two New York merchants sign the following announcement: "We the Subscribers, being sensible that the Importation of British Copper Half-Pence is prejudicial to the Interest of this Colony, and a great Means of depreciating our Currency, legally established, Do, for the Prevention thereof, on our Words of Honour, declare, That we will not, after this day, use or receive Half-Pence, other than Fourteen for a Shilling, and that we will pay them away at the same Rate."—N. Y. Post-Bay, Dec. 24, 1753. On Dec. 31, announcement was made that "several other Merchants and Shop-keepers . . . have . . . determined to take or pay Copper Half-Pence no other ways than Fourteen to the Shilling, particularly, the Majority of Coonie's-Club."—Ibid., Dec. 31, 1753; see Jan. 11, 1754.

It is unanimously resolved by Trinity vestry "That the Rev'd Doct" Samuel Johnson of Stratford be Called as an Assistant Minister of Trinity Church, and that he be allowed the same Sum of One Hundred and fifty pounds £ And And the Rector Church & Wardens are Desired to write to the Said Doct' Johnson and Acquaint him with the Resolution of this Board And that his Said Sallery Commence from the day of his leaving his Parish at Stratford."—Johnson Papers (M.S.), in Columbia Univ. Lib. This action appears to have been the outcome of correspondence between Dr. Johnson and Rector Barclay of Trinity. The former hesitates to accept the presidency of the college and the latter is earnest for him to do so, telling him that "The Trustees are all Strenuous Church men Save two, who are notwithstanding very resolute men, and who, having it in their power to prevent it, are all inviolate, and are all invited to dine with the lieutenant-governour, "that we may consult what may be done to give you Satisfaction."—Letter (without date) of Barclay to Johnson in Johnson Papers (M.S.). Mr. Murray, Mr. Robinson, and the rector wrote a joint letter to Dr. Johnson on the 24th (p. 26).

Another very early American play-bill (see also March 26, 1750, and Nov. 12, 1753) is one for the comedy "Love for Love," which was given on this date "At the New Theatre in Nassau-Street," for the benefit of the poor. A photograph of this play-bill was presented to the N. Y. Pub. Library by Mrs. H. R. Hoyt, June 5, 1904.

De Lancey, having been addressed by "the Ministers, Elders, and Deacons of the Dutch Church in New York," recommends them to the lords of trade and bespeaks for them the favour of the king. They "have some Pieces of Ground in this City, that are leased out on Ground Rents on which the buildings are mean, these they intend to purchase in and build good houses in their stead, which will Encrease their income, and enable them to maintain their Ministers in a better manner than they now do."—N. Y. Col. Doc., VI: 819.

Joseph Murray, John Robinson, and Rector Barclay of Trinity join in a letter to Dr. Johnson in which they express the hope that the salary as assistant minister (see Dec. 20) together with that as head of the college (see Nov. 22) will afford him a genteel subsistence."—Johnson Papers (M.S.). In a separate letter of the same date, the rector writes: "You will now be to the full equal to mine, and I doubt not but we shall enjoy
much Happiness with each other." In the same letter the rector Dec. adds: "I should like [it] much we I not in hopes that the Morning and Evening Prayers according to the Common Prayer Book would be Established, and therefore I shall not yet offer It to any ones But Mr. M—-

It is apparent that Dr. Johnson had expressed himself to Dr. Barclay as averse to Whitby's appointment as sub-master, because the letter continues: "As to W—y we Shall do what we can to prevent his having any Offer made him & yet how to come of it I am with him having been resolved, but If he Should be called and Accept, I hope such a Subscription will be Thrown in his way as his present principles if he has any conscience will not permit him to swallow."—From original letter among Johnson Papers (MS.).

The festival of St. John the Evangelist is celebrated with elabo- rate ceremonies by the Masons.—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 31, 1753.

1754

— In this year, Archibald Kennedy issued a pamphlet at New York ("Printed for the Author"), regarding the attitude of the English toward the French, and other political considerations of the time. It is entitled Serious Considerations on the Present State of the Affairs of the Northern Colonies.

— In this year, Hendrick Rutgers (son of Hermansz) — see Jan. 9, 1728— began the erection of his mansion, which was completed the following year.—See "The Rutgers Family," by H. E. Crosby, in N. T. Gen. and Biog. Rec., April, 1886. It stood in the middle of the block bounded by Clinton, Jefferson, Cherry, and Monroe Sts. (Monroe St. was earlier known as Rutgers Pl.) It was a noted landmark of the old Seventh Ward for a great many years. During the Revolution, it was occupied by the British as a hospital. — Ibid. The house was demolished in 1857. — Letter Deeds, MCCXIX: 80 (New York); Greatorex, Old New York, I: 104. For views of the house in 1850-5, see Pls. 109-a and b, and description, pp. 612-15, Vol. III. See also description of Pl. 76-a, 1: 2571; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 951: Pl. 175, Vol. III.

— In this year, Livingston's sugar-house, on the site of the present 28-36 Liberty St., was erected.—Letter Deeds, XLII: 14. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 963: Abstracts of Bills, VI: 145. It was five stories high, each story being very low, and divided into two by a small width of rooms, windowed by small windows. — Man. Com. Coun. (1852), 414; Thorburn, Reminiscences (1845), 166-78. It was used as a prison during the Civil War (see 1877), and stood until the week of June 3, 1890 (q.v.). An undated survey or sketch showing the sugar-house is in the Bancroft Coll., in N. Y. Pub. Library.

— "I saw in the Dutch Calvinist Ch. at New York a small Organ, which was the first there & has been there I doubt not many years."—The Literary Diary of Extra Stiles, I: 58.

Jan. William Livingston, in behalf of the trustees of the "intended Seminary," officially informs Dr. Johnson of his unanimous election as the head of the institution, at £150 per year (see Nov. 22, 1757). "Your Salary to commence from the first day of May next or as soon as you shall remove for that Service Mr. Whitelsey of New Haven was at the same time pitched upon as second Master and with you there to rent, and a 3d. Apartment, wortified by small windows." — Man. Com. Coun. (1852), 414; Thorburn, Reminiscences (1845), 166-78. It was used as a prison during the Civil War (see 1877), and stood until the week of June 3, 1890 (q.v.). An undated survey or sketch showing the sugar-house is in the Bancroft Coll., in N. Y. Pub. Library.

— "We are not insensible Sir that the above Stipend allotted You, is far inferior to your Merit, and heartily wish it were in our power to increase it suitable to your Accomplishments. But as you'll observe we restricted to a certain Sam, We doubt not Your generous Desire of diffusing amongst us that useful knowledge which the Art of Literature in the Propagation of which you have been so signally instrumental in Connecticut will render our offer less acceptable to you in the light of a Reward,—than as furnishing you with an Opportunity of doing such Extensive Service to Mankind."—Johnson Papers (MS.). For Dr. Johnson's reply, a rough draft of which he penned at the end of the letter above-mentioned, see Jan. 17.

Lieut.-Gov. De Lanecy issues the following proclamation:

"Whereas great Numbers of disorderly and evil-minded Persons, Jan. appeared this Morning in several Parts of this City, assembled together in a riotous and tumultuous Manner, and others have since appeared in the Streets, armed with Clubs and Staves, having a Drum beating before them, in open Breach and Violation of the Peace, and to the great Terror of his Majesty's good Subjects within this City: In order therefore to preserve and maintain the publick Peace, I have thought fit, by and with the Advice of his Majesty's Council of this Province, to issue this Proclamation, hereby in his Majesty's Name, strictly charging and commanding all and every Person or Persons so unlawfully assembled, immediately to disperse and separate, on Pain of being prosecuted with the utmost Rigour of the Law..."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 14, 1754; Cal. Coun. Min., 391; Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 612. The grand jury investigated the disorder, and reported that it was caused by "some deluded People, most of them Strangers," who thought they were defending the cause of the poor.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 21, 1754. See Sept. 8, 1750, and March 19, 1754. Hardship among the poor had been caused by the increase in the value of the half-penny.—See Dec. 3 and 18.

The common council agrees to lease the "Exchange Room" to Oliver de Lanecy, at £50 for one year, payable quarterly, beginning Feb. 1. — M. C. G., V: 435. This was the room built at the city's expense as the second story of the "Exchange." —See June 16, 1752.

Payment is made by the common council to "Defray the Ex- pense of Sinking a well Opposite to Spring Garden in the West Ward." — M. C. G., V: 435. This pump is probably the one shown on Pl. 68-b, Vol. I.

Col. Washington brings to Gov. Dinwiddie at Williamsburg a letter from the French commander refusing to vacate the territory held by the French west of the Alleghenies. For one result of this situation, see Feb. 19.

In reply to the letter of William Livingston informing him of his election as head of the "intended Seminary" (King's College), Dr. Johnson writes that his age and the fear "lest he disappoint anticipation" made it best to accept. He is also concerned regarding the expense of living in New York and the possibility that he might "take small pay."—Johnson Papers (MS.). See Feb. 11.

Lord Holdensme writes to Lieut.-Gov. De Lanecy, ordering the immediate equipment of the independent companies, and that two complete companies march to Virginia and put themselves under the command of Gov. Dinwiddie.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 612.

A Handsome Electrical Apparatus is offered for sale by the printer of the Post-Boy.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 4, 1754.

The trustees of the college read a letter from Rev. Dr. Johnson, dated "Jan. 7" (error for Jan. 17, 9. 9.), in answer to the letter from the trustees (see Nov. 22, 1753). It contains "neither a positive Acceptance nor Refusal of the said Offer and Proposal, but his Request of further Time to consider of the Matter."—Asbury Jour., II: 398. See April.

Keen and Lightfoot announce the opening on this day of the New Exchange as a "Coffee Room."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 4, 1754. The "New Exchange," on Broad and Water Sts, had just been completed by the city of New York to replace the old "Ex- change" on the same site. The upper room of the "Exchange" was used as the "coffee room," and seems to have acquired immedi- ate popularity. On April 30, subscribers to the "Publick-Library," to be established in New York, met at the Exchange Coffee Room.—Ibid., April 29, 1754. The room was used for concerts and balls during succeeding years. On Feb. 26, 1766, Keen and Lightfoot dissolved partnership, Lightfoot continuing in the business.—N. Y. Merc., March 8, 1756. The "Exchange" itself was often re- ferred to as the "Royal Exchange." The house was let by the year and seems to have had several different tenants. In 1766, it was run by a Mr. Jackson.—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 24, 1766. In 1766, this upper chamber became the meeting-place of the Chamber of Commerce. See Feb. 15, 1769. See, further, Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 914.

Andrew Gautier is paid £1.8 for a table for the use of the common chamber.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 668.

A proclamation is issued by Gov. Dinwiddie of Virginia, offering 200,000 acres of land, in addition to pay, to those who will volunteer to erect and support a fort on the Ohio River, at the
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

See further, March 14.

A letter from Mr. Whittelsey, dated Feb. 11, in answer to the letter of the college trustees (see Nov. 22, 1753), is read at a trustees' meeting. It explains, "in substance, that as the Constitution of the College, or the particular Service expected from him, could be but partially defined from the Letter he had received, or the Act of Assembly inclosed, he had proposed a Visit to Doctor Johnson, in hopes to obtain a more full Understanding of these Matters, but had hitherto been prevented by Indisposition; from which being in Part recovered he purposed, as soon as able, to pay the Doctor a Visit, and perhaps (if his health permitted) to do himself the Honour to wait on them in New-York, and learn (unless otherwise informed) what would be expected from him to the Trust assigned him.

It is agreed by the trustees that William Livingston shall prepare drafts of answers to Dr. Johnson (see Feb. 18) and Mr. Whittelsey, respectively. Such letters were written on March 13, stating: "...we [the trustee] should be glad to have a Conference with you in this City on the Subject of the College, and the Particulars contained in your Letter, as early in the Month of April next, as your Affairs will permit you, to do us that Favour." See also April 9, and May 9.

At the trustee's meeting to-day, it is also required of Mr. Livingston "That a Copy of the List of the Monies raised by the second and third Lottery, paid into the Treasury, for erecting a College within this Colony, drawn up by the Treasurer, be made for each of the Trustees."—Assemb. Jour., III: 598-99.

As "An Advertisement," preceding the title-page and preface in the bound volume of the Independent Reflector, bears this date, although the first number of the paper is dated Nov. 30, 1752 (q.v.). It reads: "Just Published, And to be sold by Robert Mr. Alpine, Bookbinder, in Hanover-Square, in New-York. Price Two Shillings; A Preface to the Independent Reflector, containing Observations on the Conduct of the Author's [William Livingston's] Adversaries, and the secret Springs of their Opposition—The flagitious and arbitrary Measures for the Suppression of his Writings—A Vindication of his Sentiments against the Clergy—A full Reply to every Thing of Consequence that hath appeared against him—Important Remarks on the intended College, with a Display of the various Devices to perpetrate that noble Design, to the contemptuous Purposes of a Faction.—A Refutation of the vile Calumnies thrown on several Members of the General Assembly, the Trustees of the New-Jersey College, and the Presbyterian in New-York—A Detection of the infamous Stratagems of some Episcopal Bigots, to disperse and ruin the Dutch Congregations; with a List of the Subjects he intended to have handled, had he not been molested by his Enemies. This appears the Frenchman's "Thirty-two Pages in Folly." A bound volume of the Independent Reflector, complete with the Preface, is in N.Y. Pub. Library.


The provincial council receives a letter from Gov. Dinwiddie stating that the Virginia assembly has granted $50,000 for operations against the French on the Ohio; also proclamations. A general plan of campaign, to be concerted, is decided upon, and the Virginia proclamation is sent to Connecticut.—Cal. Counc. Min., Mar. 22.

April 15 and 17.

William Walton and others (the same coterie, probably, who received from the city the grant of water lots in 1752—see M. C.C., V: 354-55), now petition the provincial government (see Cal. Counc. Min., Mar. 22) for letters patent for making their wharf a free wharf for the shipping and unloading of goods, wares, and merchandise. It is situated in Montgomery's Ward, facing the East River, from Robert Livingston's lot to the east end of James Desbrosses' lot (east of Beekman St.). On April 29, the council granted the petition.—Cal. Counc. Min., Mar. 31. On May 17, a warrant was issued for the attorney-general to prepare the patent.—Cal. Counc. Min., May 21.

Tickets for the new theatre in New-York (see April 18) were sold at "The Bigbeg's Opera" and "The Devil to Pay" to be performed, are on sale at Mr. Parker's and Mr. Gaine's printing- offices, the playhouse, "the Royal Exchange," "the Kings Arms," and "Scotch John."—N. Y. Merc., March 18, 1754.

A large quantity of counterfeit British half-pence (see Dec. 3, 1753) is seized by G. Harrison, the surveyor and searcher of customs, and lodged with the mayor. A hundred pounds reward is offered for information regarding the importer or anyone handling counterfeit coins which will lead to conviction.—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 25, 1754; Cal. Counc. Min., Mar. 31.

On April 2, Harrison made another seizure in a store of about 150 pounds of counterfeit pence, which were turned over from the Levant house, by Mr. Poulton.—Ibid, April 8, 1754. During the week between April 29 and May 6, 30 pounds more of counterfeit half-pence were seized.—Ibid, May 6, 1754. See April 24, 1754.

In this month, Dr. Samuel Johnson, of Stratford, Conn., assumed, on trial only, the duties as president of the proposed college, for which a charter had not yet been granted. He would not positively accept until after the passage of the charter, which would determine the conditions under which the college should proceed.—Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1903), 16. See, further, June 3. For the charter, see May 30, and Oct. 31.

Dr. Johnson came to New York on receipt of the trustees' letter of March 13 (see Feb. 21), and "began the Education of Youth, according to a Plan agreed upon by the Trustees, being further encouraged to that Undertaking, by the Offer of £150, by the Vestry of Trinity Church, to him, in Addition to what was given to him by them; without any other Provision equal to it, it could hardly be expected he would have been induced to have engaged in so arduous an Undertaking."—A Brief Vindicating the Proceedings of the Trustees . . ., By an Impartial Hand [Benjamin Nicoll], 1754.

"Notas a a Purse will be run for the fifth Day of April next, behind Mr. Kuyckis, in New York, by any Horse, Mare, or Gelding bred in America, each Horse, Mare or Gelding getting two Heats in three, and saving their Distance the Third Heat, is entitled to the Purse; etc.—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 11, 1754. This race-track was on the Church Farm, and Mr. Kuyckis (Kuyckis, Kinstick) was a tavern-keeper at what are now Nos. 253-254 Broadway, south of Warren St., the later Montague's tavern.

Kuyckis was still keeping tavern in 1753, but by June 2, 1760 (q.v.), Benjamin Keats had evidently rented the house and hung out the "Sign of the King of Prussia," formerly used by John Dowers on his tavern at Fulton St. and Broadway (see Feb. 6, 1758). Kuyckis appears to have removed to a house on upper Queen, or Pearl St., where he entered into the business of a "vintner" and grocer. Keats was still in occupation of the tavern on Broadway in December, 1762, when Kuyckis offered the house for sale (see Dec. 27, 1762), but had removed before May, 1761, when Richard Howard took over the house (see May 16, 1763). Howard was in turn succeeded before March 12, 1764 (q.v.), by "Edward Bairden," or Barden, who now hung out the sign of the King's Arms, a tavern kept by Borden's own uncle. This apparently continued as a tavern-keeper in New-York, and evidently was a successful one, for he remained here five years. In the spring of 1769, the house was again advertised to let, and by April 20 Abraham de la Montague had become proprietor of the tavern.

"Americans," writing in the N. Y. Mercury of June 14, 1770, explains, more or less truthfully, that de la Montague, having relied upon the assured support of Isaac Sears to secure for him the office of inspector of pot and pearl ashes, had "declined entering into any particular business," but was "cruelly disappointed and deceived" to learn that Sears had pocketed the office for himself; "luckily for D. L. M. no, a few days after he had received undoubted intelligence that S. — had deceived him, and procured the office for himself; Mr P — K —, who had some time before taken Barden's house in the Fields, was obliged (for reasons needless to be here mentioned) to quit the house, and by this accident D. L. M. — got it." de la Montague later received this coveted appointment. His tavern was at once popular. Like Hamden Hall, just north of it, it was a favourite headquarters of the Sons of Liberty, and, like Hamden Hall, it was attacked by British soldiers on several occasions preceding the Revolution. See Jan. 13 and Jan. 17, 1779.

Montague died the new year before this date (see Jan. 17, 1776, and Jan. 17, 1776, when his widow, Mary Montague, was paid in full of her account by the common council.—M. C. C., VIII: 125.

John Amory, a manufacturer of horse-whips, became the next proprietor.—See Sept. 19, 1778; Nov. 3, 1779. On March 16, 1780, Amory inquired a notice in Rivington's Royal Gin., that the
"Gentlemen who supped at the late Widow de la Montaigne's on the 17th of September, 1776, (after taking down the Liberty Pole) are informed in this public manner that their bid for the supper and liquor still remains unpaid . . . ." Amory offered the house for rent in 1781 (see Sept. 17, 1781), and was succeeded in October of this year by John Kirk, who had been keeping the "Mitre Tavern, N. Y. Merc." Kirk retained the proprietorship of the house during the Revolution, and was succeeded in 1785 by Henry Kennedy. Kirk gave the name of "Prince Wm. Henry," to the house, but it was always referred to as "Montagnes." Kennedy hung up the "sign of the two friendly brothers" in St. Peter's Place, principal, and ten shillings per annum, for that purpose.

We make no doubt but a Scheme of this nature, so well calculated for promoting Literature, will meet with due encouragement from all who wish the Happiness of the Rising Generation."—N. Y. Merc., April 8, 1754. This was the beginning of the New York Society Library. See further, April 29, and Oct. 21, 1754; and Keep's Hist. of the N. Y. Soc. Lib., 115-116.

Nearly £3000 were thus raised "towards promoting a spirit of inquiry among the people by a loan of the books to non-subscribers."
The project was started "at an evening convention of a few private friends: Messrs. Philip Livingston, William Alexander (afterwards known by the title of the Earl of Stirling), Robert R. Livingston, William Livingston, John Morin Scott, and one other person.

The remote object of the projectors was an incorporation by royal charter, and the erection of an edifice, at some future day, for a "Museum and Observatory, as well as a Library."—From Smith's Continuation of the Hist. of N. Y., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1830), V: 171.

Lient.-Gov. De Lancey informs the legislature that Copesy battery is in a "ruinous Condition," and he urges appropriations for its repair.—Assem. Jour., II: 374. The assembly, on April 17, allowed £144 for the repair of Copesy and Flat Rock batteries.—Ibid., II: 378.

The provincial council receives a letter from the lords of trade, approving resolutions to assist other colonies when invaded; it is read.—Gaz. of N. Y., April 19, 1755.

Edward Willett, who had been proprietor of the "Horse & Cart" on William St., announces that he has removed into the house of the honourable James de Lancey, Esq., in the Broadway near Oswego Market, and has opened a tavern "at the sign of the Province Arms."—N. Y. Merc., Apr. 15, 1754. The De Lancey manor was erected about 1700 (p. 13), and stood on the west side of Broadway in the block between the present Thames and Cedar Sts.—See June 18, 1753. The house was an unusually handsome one, and under the able management of Willett immediately sprung into great popularity, being patronised by the elite of New York society. It was referred to in the various newspaper references to happenings there as the "Province Arms," "York Arms," "New York Arms," and "City Arms." In the spring of 1762, John Crawley succeeded Willett (see Apr. 20, 1762), and a year later George Burns removed here from the King's Head Tavern at the same sign. (See N. T. Gen. [Huyman], May 16, 1765. The house, under various owners, continued until 1795, when it was demolished, and the N. Y. Tontine Hotel, or City Hotel, was erected on its site. For a list of its innkeepers, its various names, and reference to views, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, Vol. III: 977.

The road connecting the Virginia and Ohio-land, or Windmill-in-Windmill, with the forks of the Ohio River, on the site of the present city of Pittsburgh, later erecting a stronger fortress which they named Fort Duquesne.—Parkman, Montcalm and Wolfe, I: 142-43.

John and Samuel Burling, merchants of New York City, presented to the assembly a petition stating they propose to erect near New York City on the west side of the Hudson, a flour or meal mill. They have applied to the Corporation of the said City for a Piece of Ground convenient for that Purpose; That as the Mills proposed by them to be built, will be more perfect in their kind than any heretofore built within this Colony, they will consequently be more expensive . . .; that as there are no Wind-mills within, or near this City, the petitioners seek the monopoly of "grinding Corn and Grain, with a Mill in the Space of Time, 1751, to the honorable House shall seem meet."—Assem. Jour., II: 376. Neither the Assem. Jour. nor the M. C. C., nor any other known records, show a mill belonging to Burlington.
The confusion occasioned by counterfeit half-pence (see March 19) increases, people refusing good and bad alike. "At the lowering of Half-pence it was a popular Cry, that the Merchants did it, with a Design to ship them away;" a writer feels that the citizens of New York, by refusing all half-pence, are obliging merchants to do this very thing.—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 22, 1754.

James Wells gives notice that he will run a stage-boat from the Whitehall Slip to Amboy-Ferry every Monday and Thursday; thence by wagons to Borden's Town, and from Borden's Town by stage boat to Philadelphia; "And the same Method will be followed from the Crooked-Billet Wharf at Philadelphia," etc.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Apr. 22, 1754. For earlier Amboy ferries, see April 5, 1753; Sep. 17, 1753; and Aug. 17, 1753. Having a boat for hire, Wells announces that he "is to be spoken . . . at Capt. Lewis's at the Sign of the Devonshire Man of War opposite to Benjamin Nicholls Esq."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Apr. 21, 1754. Benjamin Nicholls' house was on Whitehall and Bridge St. It later became the King's Arms Tavern. See May 1, 1776.

"A Number of Gentlemen" stake considerable money on a 23 horse-race against time, the horse to start "from one of the Gates of the City," and cover the distance of 14 miles to Kingsbridge and back inside of two hours. The horse and riders performed this feat in one hour and 46 minutes.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Apr. 29, 1754.

The "Gates of the City" were those in the palisades, erected across the city above the present Chambers St. (c.f. Stevens, "The Physical Evolution of New York City . . . 1667-1907," in Am. Hist. Mag., 1907, II: 50, for the location of which see July 6, 1746, and "Palisades of 1746" in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 945.

"The Gentlemen, who are Subscribers to the Public-Library, which is to be erected in this City [see April 8], are hereby Notified, that To-morrow, being the last Tuesday in April, is the Day appointed by the Subscription Articles for their Meeting; in order to elect Twelve Trustees, who are to have the immediate Care and Management of the said Library, for the Year ensuing. They are therefore desired to convene for that Purpose, To-morrow Morning at the Exchange Coffee-Room in Broad-Street. As it will be the first public Transaction of the Subscription, and demonstration of this excellent and useful Design, it is hoped, that Gentlemen will not fail to give a very general Attendance."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Apr. 29, 1754.

Hugh Gaine announces in his paper that he "is now moved next door to Mr. Robert G. Livingston, in Queen [Pear] Street, between the Fly and Meal Markets" (between Maiden Lane and Wall St.).—N. Y. Mec., April 29, 1754.

Alexander Golden announces: "The Post Office will be removed to the House wherein William Walton, Esq. lately lived, near the New-Exchange; where due Attendance will be given, and all Letters received and delivered out as usual."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Apr. 29, 1754.

At a meeting of the subscribers, the following are chosen trustees of the public library (see April 8): James de Lancey, James Alexander, Joseph Murray, John Chambers, John Watts, William Walton, H. B. Bancroft, Robert W. Lamington, William P. Smith and William Alexander.—N. Y. Mec., May 6, 1754. See May 12, 1755.

On the refusal of the general assembly to meet the council in May conference on the bill entitled "An Act to apply several sums of money for the use of the Virginia and Newfoundland Company," it was voted that it was in the money bill (see Assem. Jour., II: 381), the council makes a representation to Lient.-Gov. De Lancey that this is not a money bill, as no money is given by its provisions to the king, but only money applied which has already been granted. They add, "And were it even a Money Bill, we can produce many instances of Conferences desired by the House of Lords, on Money Bills before them, and those conferences agreed to by the House of Commons and
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1703

1754 remember not of any instance before this, in this Province of a May refusal to confer on a Money Bill [see, however, Feb. 21, 1749/50].

1. "As we declined amending this Bill, so for the like reason we decline entering into any Content with the Assembly at this extraordinary Juncture, on this their refusal to confer. And the\' we cannot pass the Bill as it stands, so directly repugnant to his Majesty's Commission and Instructions to the Public Sir Danvers Osborn, yet we think it improper to reject it, least it should be from thence suggested that we did not think the services therein proposed to be provided for, to be necessary, which we are of opinion are highly so . . . ." They suggest that the assembly be prorogued. De Laney replies that on the council's rejecting the bill, he will prorogue the assembly, and at its next meeting will "recommend to them again to provide for those services in a manner not liable to the same objections." —Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 1153-54.

An act is passed, from June 1 to the first Tuesday in October, the time for drawing the lottery provided for by the act of Dec. 12, 1753 (p. 90), to raise $12,525 for the benefit of the college.—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 953. The full extension of time was found unnecessary, as all the tickets were sold by July 25; and the drawings therefore began then—see July 8.

2. The council agrees to the lieutenant-governor on this day at the house of Edward Willett.—Assemb. Jour., II: 382. This was the old De Lancy mansion at the present 115 Broadway (Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 977), which Willett had opened as a tavern on April 15 (q. 5).

3. The council appoints a committee to confer with Henry Cruger about widening his pier in the Dock Ward about four feet, at his own expense, "so as to Range the same with Pains Peer, in order to make the said Peer more Commodious for the passing and Repassing of Carts &c. on said Peer."—M. C. C., V: 449. On May 21, a proposal from him was accepted—that he make the pier four feet wider, "providing he has the right of one Sea Vessel Lying within the Peer to be Exempted from paying Any wharffe or Dockage to the Corporation."—Ibid., V: 453-54, 455, 456. Cruger's Wharf is shown on Pls. 34, 41, 42, 64, Vol. I.

4. Lieut.-Gov. De Laney, in a message to the house, expresses his disappointment at their failure to provide for the transporting and victualling of two companies for service in Virginia. The assembly, in reply, shifts the responsibility upon the council. De Laney answers that he will represent the whole matter to the king "that it may be judged who are truly chargeable with the Delay." He dismisses the assembly.—Assemb. Jour., II: 54-55. For De Laney's later address on this subject, see Aug. 20.

A provincial statute is enacted enabling the City of New York to prevent and remove particular nuisances south of the Fresh Water. This action was taken because certain unleased wharves, etc., had been thrown, upon them all kinds of Filth and Dirt as also for want of Paving the Streets fronting the same. In such cases, the city is empowered to "Surround with good and Sufficient Board Fence and to Remove all such Filth and Dirt wherein Such Lot or Lots of Ground are Covered or incumbered," and, further, to pave the streets fronting the same "with good and Sufficient Pebble Stones."—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 996-98. For application of this act to Little Queen St. in 1755, see M. C. C., VI: 13.

The committee appointed April 5 (M. C. C., V: 445) "to Regulate the Streets from the City hall to the New Exchange, and from Mt. Freeman's Court to Mr. Carpenters Corner the former of which Street is Called Broad Street and the latter is part of Smith and Queen Street in the Dock ward," makes its report. This modifies the plan for the grade in Broad St., which was submitted by the surveyors. The modification is approved. It calls for a regular descent for 250 feet from the city hall, and from there one regular descent "to the Common Shore [where?] Near the New Exchange."—Ibid., V: 450.

Hugh Gaine announces: "The Printer heretofore is now removed from the House he formerly lived in, at the Old Slip [see May, 1753], to that lately possessed by Mr. Anderson, Taylor, next Door to Mr. Robert G. Livingston's, in Queen Street, between the Fly and Meal-Markets."—N. Y. Merc., May 6, 1754. See Oct. 6, 1755.

6. Dr. Johnson writes to his son: "As to the College we have been very diligent in private Conversations in preparing Such a Charter as I would have, & the Gentlemen have no doubt of its passing; but we have had no meeting yet of the Trustees in a Body by reason of the public Affairs, for the Assembly did not break up as was expected the week before but sat all last week, to have some pretty warm Disputes between the Council & Assembly which I conclude you'll see in the papers . . . . It seems a plain Case that either I must stay here or the College must come to nothing, & all the Gentlemen with whom I have conversed, who are the chief Managers of the Public, do insist on my going & very probable as possible."—Letter of Dr. Johnson to his son, Johnson Papers (MS.).

The provincial council appoints commissioners to settle the boundaries with Massachusetts.—Col. Coun. Min., 157.


9. The trustees of the college write again to Mr. Whitleysee (see Nov. 22, 1753) Feb. 21, 1754, informing him that the Trustees hope "speedily to open the College," and would "be glad to know his Resolution in Relation to their Proposals."—Assemb. Jour., II: 399. The poor condition of Mr. Whitley's health is disclosed in correspondence now preserved with the Johnson Papers (MS.), for the year 1754.

A crude wood-cutter of a snake, broken into eight parts, each part representing one of the American colonies, and with the legend "Join, or Die," appears in the N. Y. Merc. and the N. Y. Post-Boy, beneath a message from Major Washington. Both device and paragraph are taken from the Penn Gaz. of May 9, and were probably inspired by Benjamin Franklin, one of the publishers of the Penn. General Advertiser.

Washington's message, which arrived by "Express" on May 6, was to the effect that a part of the English forces on the Monongahela under Capt. Trent had been compelled to abandon their positions to the French, and had joined Washington, who had advanced with three companies of Virginia forces as far as the "New Store near the Allegheny Mountains." English traders on the Ohio had been seized, and English settlers were terrified. The writer of the paragraph says that the confidence of the French "seems well-grounded on the present disunited State of the British Colonies, and the extreme Difficulty of bringing so many different Governments and Assemblies to agree in any speedy and effectual Measures for our common Defence and Security; while our Enemies have the very great Advantage of being under one Direction, with one Council, and one Purse . . . ."

The Boston Gazette and the Boston News-Letter reprinted the paragraph and the device in their issues of May 21 and May 22, and the paragraph was copied, in whole or part, in most American papers.

The device of the broken snake was employed later in times of great peril, when a union of the colonies seemed most imperative. In 1765, it appeared as the head-piece of a curious paper, The Consideration of the Natural Order (1765), and, in 1776, was used by John Holt as the head-piece of the N. Y. Jour. (June 21, 1774), the legend beneath reading "Unite or Die" (cf. Ibid., Dec. 15, 1774). See Albert Matthews, The Snake Devices, 1754-1776, reprinted from the publications of the Col. Soc. of Mass., Vol. XI.

It is unanimously agreed by Trinity vestry "that this Board will give for the use of the College Intended to be Erected A Certain Parcel of Land belonging to this Corporation to Erect & Build the Said College upon and for the use of the Same That is to Say a Street of Ninety feet from the Broadway to Church Street and from Church Street all the Lands between Barclays Street and Murray Street to the Water Side upon this Condition that the President of the Said College for Ever for the time being be a Member of and in Communion with the Church of England And that the Morning and Evening Service in Said College be the Liturgy of the Said Church or Such a Collection of Prayers out of the Said Liturgy as shall be Agree upon by the President and Trustees or Governors of the Said College."—Trin. Min. (MS.). See March 5, 1752; July 5 and 10, and Nov. 1, 1754; May 12, 1755.

At a meeting of the trustees of the college, "a Draft of a Charter for constituting the College, and erecting the Building on Lands, belonging to Trinity Church in this City, to read andWM Hamilton offering as present in writing and giving "twenty Reasons" (see May 20), and requesting that the protest may "be entered on the minutes of the Proceedings of the Trustees," which is refused. He then asks that it may be recorded that he has offered such protest, but the entry of this also is refused, "he was also opposed by the Rest of the Members, who
at last agreed that the Entry be, that he offered such Protest, and that the Members agreed to take the said Protest into further Consideration before the same be entered on the Minutes. The Rest of the Members agreed to the Draught of the said Charter. See, further, May 20.

At this meeting, also, Mr. Chambers, the mayor, and Mr. Nicoll informed the trustees "that the Vestry of Trinity Church offered the Vestry Room in the New School House, to begin Tuition, for so long Time as they shall think proper;" this the trustees thankfully accepted; and it was agreed "that Dr. Johnson's Salary, should commence from the Time he left his Habitation on the Service of the Seminary, according to the former Proportional mode of the Trustees" (see Nov. 22, 1753; Feb. 11, and April, 1754). It was also agreed "that the Scholars that shall be entered into the Seminary, shall pay for Tuition, Five Shillings, a Quarter."—Assemb. Jour., III. 399.

For the steps leading to the trustees' decision to apply for a charter, see Benjamin Nicoll's A Brief Indication of the Proceedings of the Trustees (1755), 6, passim.

The following notice appears: "Whereas we have great Reason to believe, from a Variety of Circumstances, that there will very soon be a Bureaucracy with the French, and very probably, shall be attacked among the first. And whereas our greatest Security seems to depend, upon the Difficulty of the Navigation from the Hook upwards; all Masters of Vessels, or such as are thoroughly acquainted with that Navigation, are requested to concert among themselves, by what Means this Difficulty may be improved, by sinking of Vessels or otherwise; what Points of Land may be most proper for Batteries, to take up any Ships as they pass."—N. Y. Post-Bay, May 20, 1755.

At a meeting of the college trustees, Mr. Chambers and the mayor informed Mr. Lt.-Gov. De Laney has "given them Leave to present a Petition, in the Name of the Trustees, for a Charter for the College," and, the petition having been prepared, it is read. It recites the following provisions:

"That divers Sums of Money having been raised by several Acts of the Governor, Council, and General Assembly of this Province . . . for the establishing a College . . . your Petitioners by Acts afterwards made [see Nov. 25, 1751], were appointed Trustees, for putting the said Monies at Interest, and to receive Proposals, accept Donations, and procure Masters and Tutors, in order to make a Beginning of the said Seminary, . . . ." Petitioners, further show . . . . that in PURCHASE of the said Trust, they have endeavoured to get a proper Master, and Tutor, for the said intended Seminary, but find that as your Petitioners are enabled to give Salaries for seven Years only, that they are under great Difficulty to procure a fit and proper Person, to undertake the Charge of the said Institution, or the said Seminary; and therefore, that the Rector and Inhabitants of the City of New-York, in Communion of the Church of England, . . . have offered unto your Petitioners a very valuable Parcel of Ground, on the West Side of the Broad-Way, in the West Ward of the City of New-York, for the said Seminary, &c.; as also, that the Rector and Inhabitants, your Petitioners considering as the most proper Place for erecting the said Seminary or College upon. And that their obtaining his Majesty's Charter, to them or such others, as your Honours may think proper for the said Trust, will the better enable your Petitioners, in Conjunction with those your Honour shall appoint by his Majesty's Charter, to provide a proper Master or Head of the said Seminary, and Tutors for the Education of Youth, and thereby greatly tend to promote and further the Interest and Design of establishing a Seminary or College . . . ." Petitioners therefore humbly pray, that in order to promote so good a Design and the more effectual obtaining a Grant of the said Parcel of Land, for the Use and Benefit of the said Seminary or College; that your Honour would be pleased to grant your said Petitioners that such other Honours shall think proper, his Majesty's Charter of Incorporation, with such privileges as to your Honour shall seem meet, . . . ."

Although signed "William Livingston. In behalf of the Trustees," it is approved by all the trustees except Livingston himself, and is agreed to present it to the lieutenant-governor by Mr. Chambers and the mayor.—Assemb. Jour., III. 399-400.

This petition was presented on the same day to Lieut.-Gov. De Laney, in council.—Col. Hist. N. Y. Eng., 617; Col. Coun., Min., 393. For the result, see May 30.

At the trustees' meeting of May 20, it is also agreed "that the Protest offered at the last Meeting [see May 16] by William Livingston, he entered on the Minutes, and the said Livingston, did then protest against presenting the said Petition, for the Reasons contained in his Protest aforesaid, from the entry of which said Protest, Mr. Mayor disented, and prayed Time for assigning his Reasons in writing." The protest consists of twenty reasons offered to the trustees against applying the college funds as prescribed in the proposed charter. He contends:

I. That the Church of England is not established in this province, where all subjects are under a perfect equality; and the proposed establishment will be partial to that denomination, and an encroachment on the rights and privileges of the other.

II. That, even admitting (what is hereby absolutely denied) that the Church of England by Law established in South Britain, is also established in this Province; yet the Establishment of the Liturgy of that Church, in the said College by Charters, and without the Consent of the Representatives of the People, will be unjust, and at war with the principle of Separation of Church and State; seeing that if the Money raised by the said two Acts of Assembly, shall be applied to the Support of the said College, all the Inhabitants of the Province will be obliged to contribute to its Support, and a vast Majority of the Province are Protestant, distinguishing from the Church of England.

III. He asserts that Trinity's offer, made to the trustees on April 8, this year, was the unconditional grant adopted by the vestry on March 5, 1752 (p.63), not that of May 14, 1754, which contains the condition that the president of the college shall be a minister of the Church of England, and that the Liturgy of that church shall be used in the college; therefore, he contends that the acceptance should not include these conditions.

The deductions contained in the remaining "Reasons" include the assertion that a recent act (see July 4, 1753) enabled the treasurer of the province to pay the college trustees certain moneys to be by them applied "in Salaries for the chief Master or Head of the Seminary, and for such and so many other Masters and Officers, Uses and Purposes, concerning the Establishment of the said Seminary, as the said Trustees shall from Time to Time, in their Directions, think needful, being intended for the Masters and Officers of a Master, or the said Seminary." If, however, Livingston contends, the trustees take the oath prescribed by the proposed charter, they will "aid and abet the said Trinity Church, in defrauding the Province out of the Monies so, or, aforesaid, to be paid to the Trustees, for the Use of the College of New-York, and applying them to the Use of the College of Trinity Church, as established by the said Charter."

Such charter, therefore, he holds, is dangerous to liberty. It will "reduce Parents to the Necessity either of educating their Children at the said College of Trinity Church, contrary to their own Sentiments and Consciences, or of leaving them without an Academical Education in this Province." This will be the means of carrying large sums of money out of the province into neighbouring colonies for the education of our youth. It will obstruct charitable contributions "by those to whom the College of Trinity Church will be disagreeable, who are a vast Majority of the Province, and who would be hurtful to the Interest of their undoubted Rights and Privileges."

It will "tend to raise publick Disorder and Ananymity, at a Time when his Majesty's Interest, by Reason of the Encroachments of the French, requires the greatest Concord and Unanimity."

The proposed College of History, contends, would create a conflict of authority in the control of funds by the appointment of persons not mentioned in the act of Nov. 25, 1751 (p.63). He conceives that, because "the College of Trinity Church will consist of other trustees, and be otherwise incorporated, and enjoy other powers than the said College," there will be two separate colleges, and "that the said Trinity Church College, is set up in Opposition to the College of New-York," etc.
CHRONOLOGY : THE ENGLISH PERIOD : 1664–1763

1754
May
20
He believes “that the several Branches of the Legislature of this Province, reserve solely to themselves the Establishment of the Plan of Government to be exercised in the New-York College, as they have the Disposition of its Situation, and the Monies raised for it by the several Lottery Acts.”—Assem. Jour., II: 483.

This protest of William Livingston formed part of his individual report to the assembly on Nov. 1 (g.v.), the day after the granting of the charter by the lieutenant-governor. Benjamin Nicol, published an anonymous answer to it near the end of the year, entitled A Brief Vindication of the Proceedings of the Trustees, Aug. 9–12 (see Nov. 4).

21
William Walton and others, proprietors, “of Sundry Houses and Lots of Ground on Hunter’s Key” (see Feb. 9, 1751), which lay along the East River front from Old Ship to Wall St. (see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 960), petition the common council for a grant of 200 feet into East River, “or as many feet as will make the same on a straight or direct Line With the Keys on both sides.” The petition is referred to a committee, which is to meet the petitioners and receive proposals.—M. C. C., V: 453.

Another communication, in the Gazette of June 10, 1754, reviewed at length the subject of grants of water lots in this locality, stating that “the Corporation have not in their Power to make or pass a grant or grants to either the present or late Petitioners” (see April 26, 1750). The writer explained that the corporation had formerly granted to the petitioners or their ancestor “from High to Low-Water Mark,” on condition that they should make “a good and sufficient Wharf and Street, of Thirty Foot in Breadth,” and keep them in repair as a “common and public Wharf, Street and High-Way for ever;” and that, as the water became shallower later, the proprietors petitioned for an additional grant of 25 ft. into the river from the wharves, and this was approved upon the same conditions as the first. This latter grant took place “several Years before the Corporation procured their last, or new Charter, whereby they have the Grant of the Soil, from a Place upon the North-River, called Bestaver’s Killijte, to the Fort, comprehending 400 Feet below Low-Water Mark; as also the Soil of the East-River, from Corlaser’s Hook to the White-Hall, also comprehending 400 Feet from Low-Water Mark; and with an express Proviso, not to wharf out before those who have prior Grants of Keys or Wharfs below Low-Water Mark, without the actual Agreement or Consent of the Owners of such Keys or Wharfs.” From this the writer argued, that “in strict Propriety the Owners and Proprietors of the above Water Lots are not Inhabitants of this City; and . . . all and every Stranger that now is, or shall hereafter come into the same,” no grant could be made without everybody’s consent. He added also that the present petitioners had forfeited any right they might have, because they had not fulfilled the conditions, and that, if it were necessary to fill up the place, the lots should be sold at “publick Vendue to the highest Bidder.”

A third communication appeared in the Gazette of July 29, declaring that the committee of the common council appointed “to pitch on Methods to prevent its being a publick nuisance, . . . soon found the Petitioners Ami; and it was worth petitioning for, being 375 Feet in Length, and 200 in Depth, that is, as far out as the New, or Cruger’s Dock. At £500, each lot, which I am sure it would sell for, 25 Feet to a Lot, amounts to £4500,—well worth asking for.”

No further action on the petition of William Walton and others was recorded at this time in the Minutes. It was revived in 1761 (g.v., May 22) by William Brownjohn and others, but the water lots in this locality were not granted until seven years later.

Announcement was made on May 6 of a public vendue to begin on the new block, of the fort, of “sundry goods & Effects belonging to the Estate of the late Sir Danvers Osborn, Bart.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 6, 1754.

Dr. Johnson writes to his son that the trustees of the college have “waited on the Govt with a petition for a Charter & he promised to call the Council as soon as he could, but was engaged in writing Letters to England by a man of war now going, (by whom poor St Danvers’s Body goes home,) & said he was ready to grant the Charter they desired would some time. It is not doubted they will . . . All that is wanted of the Assembly is to vest the Lottery Money in the Corporation to be made by Charter . . . they do not doubt it will pass, but this they say is not at all necessary for my Security with regard to the Salary which is already vested in the Trustees by Assembly for 7 years.” He says, further, that it is “extremely probable” that he will remain in New-York, where he is “universally treated with great Kindness & Respect,” and where he “may do a great Deal, more Good” than anywhere else.—Johnson Papers (M.S.).

To be sold, The Corner House and Lot of Ground on the Great-Dock, wherein John Dowson now lives, at the Queen’s Head, opposite to the House of the late Col. Moore, and near the New-Exchange; said Lot is 29 Feet 6 Inches both Front and Rear, and 16 Feet 4 Inches Deep, with the Liberty of Wharfing out a considerable Way; the House thereon is two Story high. Whoever inclines to purchase the above Premises, may apply to the said John Dowson, who will agree on reasonable Terms, and give an indispensible Title to the same.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 27, 1754. The “New Exchange” was at the foot of Broad St. The “Queen’s Head” was an ever popular tavern sign in colonial New York. In 1731, a tavern on William St. bore this sign. In 1762, Samuel Francis opened, at the south-east corner of Broad and Pearl Sts., his well-known house with the Sign of Queen Charlotte, later shortened to the “Queen’s Head.” In 1778, Smith had a tavern on Cherry St. which bore the sign of the Queen’s Head; and in 1790 James Hearn conducted an inn on Brooklyn’s Wharf, which was known as the Queen’s Head Tavern and Indian Chop House.

This is to inform all gentlemen & ladies, who have honoured Mr. David Cox, with their custom, that the same business is now carried on at the same shop, next door to the King’s Arms tavern, and opposite the Royal-Exchange, by Timothy Powell, haincuter and peri-maker from London . . .—N. Y. Merc., May 27, 1754. David Cox had combined the business of tavern-keeper and hair-dresser during his brief proprietorship of the King’s Arms Tavern. See Oct. 3, 1748.

Washington, with a force of Virginians, defeats the French at Great Meadows in the Ohio Valley.—Thwaites, France in America, 161–62. This engagement marks the outbreak of the so-called “French and Indian War,” the last of the intercolonial conflicts between England and France in North America. Washington’s force on July 3 was captured at Fort Necessity.—Channing, Hist. of the U. S., III: 562.

Caullawlder Colden, writing from “Coldengham,” apparently to Peter Collinson of London, says in part: “The bad Opinion which it seems is entertained of Mr. Clinton’s administration may in some measure affairs among us, it has been laid to his credit by my advice. What are cried out against as arbitrary acts are strongly exaggerated. It is not proper to enter on particulars Many things were done without my knowledge & others contrary to my advice but I have a full justification of my conduct in a Letter which the Earl of Halifax did me the honour to write me dated the 17th of May last year. He had before him all that was said on both sides & was well informed from the minutes of the Council of the part which I acted I have no interest with him either by personal knowledge or by any friend. He therefor formed his judgement freed from any prejudice of that kind. I wrote to him a few days since by a Sloop of War which carries St Danvers Osborn’s corps” (see May 27).—From the original draft of the letter, with Colden Papers, in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

27
28
29
30
31
William Smith writes to Messrs. Miller and Cornwall, representatives to the assembly from Suffolk and Queens counties, respectively, of “the Design of some Publick cheaper and more Noble undertaking of the Legislature of this Province for founding a College, to the little mean End, of Topping the Church of England, above all the other protestant Denominations in the Province.” He calls their attention to the fact that “by several Lottery Acts a Very Considerable sum of money, has been raised for a College—that Trustees have been nominated to farm the money so raised, & that £500 per Annum is payable to them, out of the Excise to begin a Seminary. What is meant by the word Seminary has been, and still is matter of considerable Dispute—some insist that the Legislature intended by the Act, only to enable the Trustees to set up a good Grammar School, to prepare youths for their
Entrance into the future College, & one of the members of the May 29 House told me, he understood the Term Seminarly, as synonymous with Grammar School, & that the great & Important Affair of of the founding of the College, was to be with Solemnity & Caution plan'd and established by a future Law. If this was the General Sense, it is very certain that the Act was not, as truly drawn," Smith further, says he suspects there may have been some "Artifice in the drawing of the Act," traceable to churchmen on the board of trustees, who are resolved "to found the College according to their Wishes by Charter and not by Act of Assembly." Such a charter has been drawn "in such a manner, as throughout to cast the Balanced Power on the side of the Church of England," and "the Dissenters here whether English or Dutch, are extremely jealous of the Designs of a few Bigots, & esteem a Charter an uncurate method of Establishing so important and costly an Undertaking."—From original draft among *Fm. Smith MSSs*, in N. Y. Pub. Library, folio 189. See Sept. 20. Regarding the Smith Diary and MSSs, see Aug. 26, 1758, and Bibliography.

The first "publick vendue" advertised to take place at the new "Exchange" was to occur on this day.—N. Y. Merc., March 4, 1754.

A committee of the provincial council reports on the petition for college charter (May 20); this report is approved, and the council orders that a warrant be issued to the attorney-general to prepare the charter. From this report, James Alexander and William Smith dissent.—*Cal. Hist. MSSs, Eng.*, 617; *Cal. Coun. Min.,* 393. See May 29; Oct. 31, Nov. 3, and Dec. 1753.

Indeed, this reflection on Cadwalader's death, Joseph Murray, William Smith, Benjamin Nicoll, and William Livingston, New York's commissioners, who are to meet those of Massachusetts to settle the boundary line.—*Cal. Hist. MSS, Eng.*, 617.

June 3 Rev. Samuel Johnson, president-elect of the college (see Nov. 22, 1753; and April, 1754), which beginning its work, makes the first public announcement of the requirements for admission, the general scheme of education, and other feature of the teaching plan. In an "Advertisement," dated May 31, addressed "To such Parents as have now (or expect to have) Children prepared to be educated in the College of New-York," he states:

"I . . . that it is proposed to begin Tuition upon the first Day of July next, at the Vestry Room in the new School-House, adjoining to Trinity Church in New York, which the Gentlemen of the Vestry are so good as to favour them with the Use of in the Interim, till a convenient Place may be built.

"II. The lowest Qualifications they have judged requisite, in order to Admission into the said College, are, as follows, viz. That they be able to read well, and write a good legible Hand; and that they be well versed in the Five first rules in Arithmetic, i.e. as far as Division and Reduction; and as to Latin and Greek, That they have a distinct knowledge of the Grammars, and be able to make grammatical Latin, and both in construing and parsing, to give a good Account of two or three of the first select Orations of Tully, and of the first Books of Virgil's *Aeneid*, and some of the first Chapters of the Gospel of St. John, in Greek. In these Books therefore, so far as they are to be examined, but higher Qualifications must hereafter be expected and if there be any of the higher Classes in any College, or under private Instruction, that Incline to come hither, they may expect Admission to proportionably higher Classes here.

"III. And that People may be the better satisfied in sending their Children for Education to this College, it is to be understood, that as to Religion, there is no Intention to impose on the Schollar, the peculiar Tenets of any particular Sect of Christians; but to inculcate upon their tender Minds, the great Principles of Christianity and Morality, in which true Christians of each Denomination are agreed of. The daily Worship in the College Morning and Evening (see observations of William Livingston in the Independent Reflector, 83-85), it is proposed that it should, ordinarily, consist of such a Collection of Lessons, Prayers and Psalms of the Liturgy of the Church, as are, for the most Part, taken out of the Holy Scriptures, and such as are agreed on by the Trustees, to be in the best Manner expressive of our common Christianity; and, as to any peculiar Tenets, every one is left to judge freely for himself, and to be required only to attend constantly at such Places of Worship, on the Lord's Day, as their Parents think fit for them to attend.

"IV. The chief Thing that is aimed at in this College is, to teach and engage the Children to know God in Jesus Christ, and to love and serve him, in all Sobriety, Godliness and Righteousness of Life, with a perfect Heart, and a willing Mind; and to train them up in all virtuous Habits, and all such useful Knowledge as may render them creditable to their Families and Friends, Ornaments to their Country, and useful to the public Weal in their Governments. To this Purpose, it is earnestly desired, that their Parents, Guardians and Masters, would train them up from their Cradles, under strict Government, and in all Seriousness, Virtue and Industry, that they may be qualified to make orderly and tractable Members of this Society . . . and above all that in order hereunto, they be very careful themselves, to set them good Examples of true Piety and Virtue in their own Conduct. For as Examples have a very powerful Influence over young Minds, and especially those of their Parents, in vain are they solicitous for a good Education for their Children, if they themselves set before them Examples of Impiety and Profaneness, or of any sort of Vice whatsoever.

"V. And, lastly, a serious, virtuous, and industrious Course of Life, being first provided for, it is further the Design of this College, to instruct and perfet the Youth in the learned Languages, and in the Arts of reasoning exactly, of writing correctly, and speaking eloquently; and in the Arts of numbering and measuring: of Surveying and Navigation, of Geography and History, of Husbandry, Commerce and Government, and in the Knowledge of all Nature in the Heavens above us, and in the Air, Water and Earth around us, and the various kinds of Meteors, Stones, Mines and Minerals, Plants and Animals, and every Thing useful for the Comfort, the Convenience and Elegance of Life, in the chief Manufactures relating to any of these Things: And, finally, to lead them from the Study of Nature to the Knowledge of themselves, and of the God of Nature, and their Duty to him, themselves, and one another, and every Thing that can contribute to their true Happiness, both here and hereafter.

"Thus much, Gentlemen, it was thought proper to advert you of, concerning the Nature and Design of this College: And I pray God, it may be attended with all the Success you can wish, for the best Good of the Rising Generation; to which, (while I continue here) I shall willingly contribute my Endeavours to the Utmost of my Powers,

"Who am, Gentlemen, Your true Friend,

"And most humble Servant,

"Samuel Johnson.

"N. B. The Charge of the Tuition is established by the Trustees to be only 25s. for each Quarter" (see May 16).—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, June 3, 1754.

For the president's next announcement, see June 11; and for the first meeting of the college, see July 15. For sarcastic reflections on the foregoing "Advertisement," made by William Livingston, see Aug. 22. See also *Hist. of Columbia Univ.* (1904), 16.

The Honourable John Penn, Esq: Richard Peters, Isaac Norris, and Benjamin Franklin, Esqrs, commissioners from Pennsylvania to the colonial congress (to be held in Albany from June 19 to July 13), arrive in New York. On the next day, Benjamin Tasker and Major Abraham Barnes from Maryland arrived. They left on the following Sunday for Albany.—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, June 10, 1754. See June 19.

The Members of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons in New York, are desired to meet at the House of Mr. Edward Willet in the Broad-Way, on Wednesday the 19th of June Inst. on special Business. By Order of the Grand Master. H. Gaines. Sec.—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, June 10, 1754. This was the Province Arms Tavern.—See April 15.

President Johnson of King's College publishes the following notice: "This is to acquaint all whom it may concern, that I shall attend at the school-house, near the English-Church, on Tuesdays and Thursdays, every Week, between the hours of nine and twelve, to examine such as offer themselves to be admitted into the college. Issued April 15".—*N. Y. Merc.,* June 15, 1754; *Post-Boy*, July 1, 1754.

The common council appoints a committee to receive proposals from the inhabitants of the neighbourhood of the Fly Market for lengthening the market-house; the committee may permit the inhabitants to enter into agreements at their own expense. *M. C. G.,* V: 455. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 98; PL 174.

"The Old Slip-Market, at the Foot of Smith-Street, which
June 1754

17 Stone Foundation already placed, and a strong boarded floor prepared for the same and will in a very little time, from the close application of the Workmen, be in an extraordinary good Condition to the use of the City and County Printer: We are on the front part (if not the whole) of the Market is to be re-shingled. — N. Y. Post-Boy, June 17, 1754.

18 A colonial congress convenes at Albany, the primary object of which is to re-establish the "Convenant Chain" (see June 12, 1755) with the Six Nations. It evokes, however, the larger plan of a union of the colonies of Massachusetts Bay, New Hampshire, Connecticut, Rhode Island, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, and South Carolina, with mutual defense and security, and for extending the British settlements in North America. — N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 853-97; 901-6; 916-20; 930-33; Proceedings of the Commission on Indian Affairs (extra-illustrated), in Emette collection, N. Y. Pub. Library.

19 The most important congresses convened at Albany (see 1684; Aug. 15, 1694; 1722; July 23, 1743), based on the principle of colonial representation. Among the commissioners from the several colonies were Benjamin Franklin, Thomas Hutchinson, William Johnson, and James de Lancey. The congress lasted until July 11. For brief digest of the transactions see Col. Coun. Min., 194-95. New York City's interest in this congress appears in the following statement made by Franklin in his autobiography:

"In our way thither, I projected and drew a plan for the union of all the colonies under one government, so far as might be necessary for defence, and for other important general purposes. As we pass'd thro' New York, I had there shown my project to Mr. James Alexander and Mr. Kennedy, two gentlemen of great knowledge in public affairs and, being fortified by their approbation I ventured to lay it before the Congress. It then appeared that several of the commissioners had form'd plans of the same kind. A previous question was put whether a union should be established, which passed in the affirmative unanimously. A committee was then appointed, one member from each colony, to consider the several plans and report. Mine happen'd to be prefer'd, and, with a few amendments, was accordingly reported." — Works of Benj. Franklin (ed. by W. Seely), III: 421.

A communication, dated Oct. 28, 1788, printed by Matthew Carey in The Am. Museum (1789), V: 190-96, 257-58, 362-68, contains the first publication of the text of Franklin's plan for a union, presented under the following heads: I. Reasons and motives on which the plan of union for the colonies was formed; — II. Reasons against partial unions; — III. The plan drawn by Dr. Franklin, and unanimously agreed to by the commissioners . . . . " This is copiously annotated, either by Carey or Franklin, and at the end (p. 368), apparently part of the text (but not printed in either the Sparks or Bigelow editions of Franklin's writings) there appears the following pertinent conclusion: "On reflection it now [April, 1789] seems probable that if the foregoing plan, or something like it, had been adopted and carried into execution, the subsequent separation of the colonies from the mother country might not so soon have been occasioned; as the war had suffered on both sides have occurred, perhaps, during another century. For the colonies, if so united, would have really been, as they then thought themselves, sufficient for their own defence; and, being trusted with it, as the plan, an army from Britain, for that purpose, would have been unnecessary. The pretences for transatlantic War were then in fact abandoned, which the printers in both districts have endeavored to propagate, as it is alleged, by the printing of that plan. . . ."

"The present collection is published by the City of New York, from the typesetting of the original manuscript and other projects for drawing a revenue from America to Britain by acts of parliament, which were the cause of the breach, and attended with such terrible expense of blood and treasure; so that the different parts of the empire might still have remained in peace and union. The crown disapproved it, as having placed too much weight in the democratic part of the constitution; and every assembly as having allowed too much to prerogative: so it was totally rejected."

See Nar. & Crit. Hist. of Am., V: 611-15, where is given an historical digest of references (not including the above) to the subject of intercolonial congresses and plans of union. An original manuscript, full of spirit and humor, of the Albany congress is noted in the Catalogue of the Carter-Brown Library, Brooklyn, Pennsylvania (VIII: item No. 49). See Aug. 9, and Dec. 17. For a list of the various printed treaties with the Indians, see De Pay, A Bibliography (1917).

The "Members of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons" are requested to meet on this day "at the House of Mr. Edward Willet in the Broadway." — N. Y. Post-Boy, June 16, 1754.


During the July term of the supreme court, which ended on July 2, a man named Patrick Cramer was tried for killing a Mr. Cregier, and found guilty of manslaughter; he was "burnt in the Hand accordingly." — N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 5, 1754.


Subscribing himself "Your quondam Pupil at Purl," William Smith writes to Rev. Silas Leonard, of Goshen, that it is now "become apparent that the Church of England aims at monopolising the Establishment of the government of the College" (see May 29). The steps that have been taken "relating to the College" he portrays to him thus: "Our Assembly have since the year 1748 at several times raised large sums of money by public Lotteries for a College to be Established here [see Dec. 6, 1748; April 9, 1748; July 4, Dec. 12, 1753]—so good a Design met with Universal Encouragement: The Church soon began to work privily in Order to engross the Government of it.—The first thing was the appointing Trustees to put that money out at Interest for the College whenever it should be constituted [see Nov. 25, 1753]. Altho' 7/10ths of the Province are Dissenters yet they got among these Trustees who were Nine in Number six European Plans—Last year £1000 per Annum out of the Excise Fund [see July 4, 1753] which brings in about £4000 a year was enacted to be paid for seven years successively to these Trustees to begin a Seminary by which some of the Assemblymen understood was meant a Latin or Grammar School to prepare Lads for the future College but so artfully is it drawn that by the Equivoication of the Term Seminary they are determined to open a College—The Trustees in next place called Dr. Johnson of Stratford to be President of the College [see Nov. 22, 1753] for now its plans they so construe the Word Seminary [see Nov. 22, 1753]—But how to get the Possession of the public Monies raised is the question for it cannot be any other way our Trustees having a power to receive Gifts and proposals relating to the plans to be offered for erecting the College the Church in New York offered them a part of their Lands [see April 8, 1754]—Then the Trustees drew up a Petition to the Governor for a Charter [see May 14] . . . the Govt. has not granted the Charter but will it is supposed wait till he can be sure of the approbation of the Assembly [see Oct. 51]. Endeavours will undoubtedly be pushed in all manner of Ways by some to gain the Monies raised, from the Hands of the Assembly into the Possession of the Trustees—And here lies all the Security which the Friends of Liberty have all Our Dependence is on the House—The utmost Care therefore must be taken to impress the Members with Right sentiments of the Importance of the Affair." — From an original draft among Wm. Smith MSS, folio 189. See Aug. 26.

Osgood van Wyck and Abram Layton, managers of the lottery for the benefit of the college (called "the New-York Lottery," because confined to this province—see Dec. 12, 1753), publish a notice fixing July 25, at 9 a.m., at the city hall, as the time and place "to put the Lottery Tickets into the Boxes," and July 25, at the same hour and place, for the commencement of "the Drawing." A few days after, there are other projects for drawing a revenue from America to Britain by acts of parliament, which were the cause of the breach, and attended with such terrible expense of blood and treasure; so that the different parts of the empire might still have remained in peace and union.

The crown disapproved it, as having placed too much weight in the democratic part of the constitution; and every assembly as having allowed too much to prerogative: so it was totally rejected.
signifying him self a Lover of Liberty, and enclosing the draft of a petition to be circulated in Queen's County to gain legislative support for the proposed college on the lines which he outlines. He says this method "is a practice common in England when matters of general & great importance are on the Carpet and I believe you will think the Establishment of a College of as much or perhaps greater weight to the Country than any thing that has fallen under the Consideration of our Legislature. Too your members [of the legislature] should be well affected to a Free College yet the Petition will be proper since it will free them from the Troublesome solicitations of those who may be more obdurate in their Conten- tion for the so called Scheme, on which the other part of the letter of the annexed 2. Smith MSS, folio 188. N. Y. Pub. Library. The draft of the petition is not with these MSS, but is proba- bly similar to that sent to the representatives in the assembly for the county of Ulster, which is with it. In this he makes the plea, for the freeholders to sign, that the proposed college may be "established upon a Catholic Bottom," instead of having its "plan & Government savour of Civil or Religious party;" and he suggests some particulars which "ought to be attended to in the Constitution of the College." These include: "1. That the . . . Trustees be not all of the same particular Religious Denomination, that their Number be not less than Twenty four. "2. That they be incorporated by an Act of Governor Council & General Assembly and all future Vacancies among the Trustees supplied no otherwise than by Legislative Acts and that no protest-ants be included in the amount of his Religious Opinions disqualified from holding any Office in the College. "3. That no Religious Profession in particular be Established in the College but that all the officers and students be at perfect Liberty to attend any protestant Church at their pleasure respec- tively and that the Corporation be absolutely prohibited the Making of any By Laws relating to Religion except such and only such as Compel the Students to attend at some one protestant Church or other every Sabbath Day. "4. That Morning and Evening Worship be maintained in the College and that to this End the Trustees draw up and report to the Legislature with all convenient speed a few general Forms of Prayer to be approved and established for the Daily Worship of the Seminary. "5. That all the Officers of the College besides taking the State Oaths be sworn to preserve the Rights of the Scholars secured by this Act and that an Action be given at Law to every Scholar for any Violation of his Rights & Privileges Granted by the Law." The petition further asks that the proposed act be printed and published in the form of a bill, "that it may be more critically examined".

An advertisement of this date reads: "Lawrence Kilburn, Limner, Just arrived from London . . . hereby acquaints all Gentlemen and Ladies inclined to favour him in having their Pictures drawn, that he don't doubt of pleasing them in taking a true Likeness, and finishing the Drapery in a proper Manner, as also in the Choice of Attitudes, suitable to each Person's Age and Sex and giving agreeable Satisfaction, as he has heretofore done to Gentlemen and Ladies in London. He may at present be apply'd to, at his Lodging, at Mr. Bogart's, near the New Prunting- Office in Beaver-Street."—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 8, 1754. For further information concerning Kilburn, see Dunlap, Hist. of Art of Design, I: 191.

At the conference in Albany (see June 19), a report of the Massachusetts boundary commissioners is read, and additional instructions are given.—Col. Coun. Min., 1744-95.

Rev. Samuel Johnson, the recently appointed president of college (see Nov. 22, 1755), for the first time meets his first class, consisting of ten students. In the vestibule belonging to the corporation of Trinity Church.—Beardsley, Life and Correspondence of Samuel Johnson, 194-95. This college or "seminary" was soon given by charter the name of King's College (see Oct. 31), and eventually became Columbia University.

Minutes of the proceedings at Albany (see June 19) are laid before the provincial council at the fort in New York.—Cal. Coun. Min., 1792. See Aug. 9.

Rev. George Whitefield arrives in New York from South Caro- lina. He preached every day to very large audiences, and started for Philadelphia on July 30.—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 29, 1754. See Sept. 1.

Trinity vestry orders "That Messr. Livingston & Lefferts have 50 Liberty to take in Sixteen feet of the Churches Ground at the Rear of their lot. . . ." This Billhouse is Erected on Condition that they Build a Stone Wall Six feet high at least at the Extent of the Said Sixteen feet the whole Breadth of the Four Lots they have Leased from this Corporation being one hundred feet. That they Enjoy the Same during the Continuance of their Lease of the Said four Lots and that they leave the Said Stone Wall for the use of this Corporation at the End of the Said Term."—Trin. Min. (MS.). For location of the still-house, see description of A. Pl. 358, III: 863. The nature of this still-house is possibly revealed in an advertisement of the following year for the sale of tune-squirrel therefrom. [Dec. 20, 1755].

Peter Collinson, writing from London to Cadwallader Colden, says he determined to wait on Lord Halifax and "hear from his own Mouth" about Colden's status: "He received Mee in a Very Affable Manner & after He had Heard Mee revive his request for [the place of] leut. of gov. of N.Y. and salary as such, and has since genet. of the Province & to his Memory. He had receivd Mee very friendly & told Me he had received ye Letter was no Stranger to you or your Merch & that He had a high Esteem & Value for you Indeed like a Polite Courtier He said so many Handsome things of you I will not discomposse you by reciting them. He said it was a Little to be regretted that you Embarked with the Late Governor—but Said He, it might be well for the Governor else he had gone longer Lengths."—From the original letter, with Colden Papers, in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

The plan for a union of the colonies, which was proposed at the Albany conference (see June 19), is referred by the provincial council to a committee for consideration.—Cal. Coun. Min., 1755.

On the back of a letter of this date which Dr. Johnson received from his son, the first president of King's College made a rough sketch of what he had in mind for the college seal. In this are seen suggestions for the seal finally adopted (see June 3, 1755) the Latin Motto VIDERIMUS LUMINUM IN LUMINE Tuo appears, also the Greek and Hebrew characters. The central female figure is standing rather than sitting, and the sun is a full luminary instead of a partial orb. The Biblical verses suggested by the inscription which now appears at the base of the entire monument and not to the Pres. Johnson's mind at that time—Johnson Papers (MS.). For reproduction, see Addenda. Cf. "The Device of the College Seal" in Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 19-20, also cuts of seals in ibid., 444.

Hugh Gaine begins the publication of a political weekly, enti- tled The Plebeian, edited under the pseudonym of "Noah Mean- well." The date of the first issue is known from Gaine's announce- ment of it in the N. Y. Merc., Aug. 12, 1754. Although both Hilde- burn and Ford were unable to locate a copy, the N. Y. Society Lib- owns No. 5, which is dated Wednesday, Sept. 11, 1754.—Early Newspapers, II, 427.

Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey addresses the council and general assem- bly in the council chamber in the city hall, urging a union of the colonies for defence. He desires particularly that this province aid the Virginians against the French and Indians, who have "lately attacked and defeated the British Troops under the Com- mand of Col. Washington, on this Side of the Ohio" (see May 28). He says that "we cannot with any Decency, should this Province be attacked, call upon the other Governments on the Continent, or with Reason expect Assistance from them, unless we now cheer- fully throw in our Contributions to the Seals of the other Colonies and aid the French, and drive them out of the Limits of his Majesty's Dominions . . ." He calls attention to the defenceless state of the province:—"View the Fortifications of this City, and let your own Eyes inform you what Repairs are necessary, and what other Places wanting to strengthen and defend it." Albany also is exposed and described to the schoolmen. Among the plans, he advises revising the Militia Act, with a provision added for forming companies
of those exempted by law who are able to bear arms; and to provide arms, etc., to be kept in New York and Albany ready for emergencies.—Assemb. Jour., II: 385. The assembly answered the address on Aug. 22 (q.v.). See, further, Nov. 28.

In a long and detailed account of the attempts made by the Episcopalians to secure a charter for the college, Smith writes: "...above the 20 August the Assembly were convened.—But their Expectations were most surprizingly disappointed.—Such had been our unwearied Endeavours in the several Counties by Letters and Agents where the Episcopalians have but a slender Influence that no sooner were the County Members in come in the Design of the Church respecting the College were universally exploded and condemned.—A party College was the most unpopular Thing in the World—All the Town was alive with that subject.—From an original (without date) among the Wm. Smith MSS., in N. Y. Pub. Library, folio 189. See Aug. 21.

22. The general assembly presents an engraven address to Lieut.-Gov. Smith, to his honor and protection. See 20 (q.v.). It begins: "We are of Opinion with your Honour, that nothing is more natural and salutary than a Union of the Colonies for their own Defence, and that it is a reciprocal Duty to be aiding and assisting to each other in Case of an Invasion, but these Principles your Honour will not extend to an unlimited Submission. They point out that the province of New York is now itself most in need of protection. Nevertheless, they assert their readiness to "make such a Provision for the Assistance of our fellow Subjects of Virginia and Pennsylvania, as the Circumstances of the College will admit of."—Assemb. Jour., II: 387-88. See March 26, 1755.

William Livingston writes to Chauncey Whittelsey of New Haven concerning the college. He says: "It was opened last June [see June 5, and July 27] in the vestry-room of the school-house belonging to Trinity Church. It consists of seventy students, or the majority of whom were admitted, though utterly unqualified, in order to make a flourish. They meet for morning prayers in the church, and are like to make as great a progress in the literature as in the sciences. The doctor's [Samuel Johnson, president of the college] advertisement [see June 7] promises stupendous matters. He is even to teach the knowledge of all nature in the heavens above us. Whether he intends to descend as low as he soars on high, and conduct his disciples to the bottom of Tartarus, he doth not inform the public"—Life of William Livingston, by Theodore Sedgwick, Jr. (N. Y., 1853) p. 91.

23. In a letter to the Rev. Simon Satterthwaite, in his will of this date, bequeaths to his wife severel buildings, including a house and lot fronting on "Huddlestone Street." Referring to this property, Pettetreau notes that in 1695 William Huddleston, schoolmaster, and William Greene, bought "two lots on the north side of 'Nassau Street,'... with the condition that each was to give a certain number of feet for a 'new street'; this new street is now Gold Street, north of Fulton Street. 'Nassau Street' was afterwards called 'Fair Street,' and now Fulton."—Abstract of Willii, VII: 54, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections.

24. A number of Episcopalians, finding that there is great hostility in the assembly to their petition for a college charter, call on Lieut.-Gov. De Lancy, and urge him "to pass the Charter without Delay." Smith writes of this: But he [the governor] thought it best to defer the Matter till the Heat of the people was a little abated, They then pressed that it might pass the Seals, with so much impomortancy that he refused it with some warmth saying, What will you force it upon me?—The News of this Interview affected People very differently. The Bulk of the People were well pleased—pleased beyond Expectation for the Hopes of the Episcopalians were strong & very few Persons knew the pains we had taken, to procure the popular and the success we had reason to promise ourselves. The Story of the hand raised and, turned on their Fury on the Gover?—They charged him with Trimming and Insincerity—and said openly that he had at first projected the Design but to preserve his popularity now dismantled them.—There was by this Means a strong party ag' him and I believe he met now with a great Blow and made more Enemies than he had at any time since Cosby's Administration—The prime Conductors of the Petition were dreigously Charged & as is common their Under Agents expressed the Sentiments of their Leaders—They declared in the open streets they would never ask the Gover' again for a Charter but would go to the King his Master and acquaint the Bishops also of his Conduct especially his Expostior to God in his Errors only Patron in England—After a few Days the House ad-journed till the 5th Tuesday in Oct."—From an original manuscript (without date), entitled "Df Acco of the College," among the Wm. Smith MSS., folio 189. See Sept. 11.

The provincial council is informed by a letter from Gov. Die- widdle that Col. Washington has been defeated.—Col. Coun. Min., 185. See July 4.

Spring Garden, lying south of Ann St., between Broadway and Nassau St., is partitioned by deed, to which is annexed a plan of the lots. A copy of this plan, made May 12, 1806, is in the Bancroft Collection (box B4, folder 71), in N. Y. Pub. Library. See also Jan., 1758. For a historical and topographical account of Spring Garden, see Nov. 1, 1712.

The legislature passes an act for paying £5,000 "towards Assisting the Colony's of Virginia and Pennsylvania to disposes the French and Indians who have rebelled and exerted their arms against Majesty's Lands on the River Ohio and parts Adjacent there-to."—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 998. The contribution was toward the Braddock expedition.—Man. Com. Coun. (1859), 510.

During each succeeding year, the province was heavily taxed to contribute towards the expense incurred in the conquest of Canada. The British government reimbursed a portion of the moneys contributed by the colonies; but, however glorious the result, the people of America felt that the great burden fell upon their shoulders. These causes contributed materially in producing the revolution which resulted in the independence of the United States. For a brief summary of such taxation in this province, see ibid. (1859), 510. For a contemporaneous and connected history of the period, see Smith's Continuation of the Hist. of N. Y., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1859), Vol. V.

The reverend Mr. Whitefield, having returned from Philadelphia on Aug. 31, preaches in the "Presbyterian Meeting" at 5 o'clock before an audience of "near 2000 Persons." He is "extremely pathetick with regard, to the Disturbances, not only on the Frontier of this Province, but likewise on those of our Neighbours."

29. Other clergymen in the city speak on the same subject.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 2, 1754. On Sept. 5, Whitefield preached a farewell sermon in New York, intending to start the next day for Boston (ibid., Sept. 9), but on account of bad weather proceeded to Philadelpia instead, "preaching in divers Places as he pass'd along, to large Assemblies."—Ibid., Sept. 16, 1754.

In a letter to the Rev. Dr. Jonathan Carllam, at Fish Killy, Dutchess Co., William Smith repeats his account of the efforts of the Episcopalians to get control of the college (see July 5). He adds: "The Eyes of the Dutch begin to be opened and could they be brought Acquainted with the History of that Lust o Domination for which the Church of England has long been remarkable and their Abuse of the Dissenters in England we might hope they would exert themselves in Conjunction with the English Presby- terians to oppose the most distant appearances of an Episcopal Establishment which is aimed at and will in a few Years be the Consequence of their Monopoly of the Grand source of Educa- tion."—From original draft among Wm. Smith MSS., folio 189.

32. Hon. Robert Hunter Morris, lieutenant-governor of Pennsyl- vania, arriving from England, comes on shore near the Flat-Rock Battery. He is conducted to the house of James Alexander in Broad Street. Gov. Morris's nephew, captain of the Independent Company (who was formerly Governor on this garrison), arrives with him.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 16, 1754.

Writing to Mr. Miller, member of the provincial assembly from Suffolk, William Smith expresses confidence that the bill creating a free college in New York will pass the legislature because of the popularity of the idea "both in City and Country." He apprehends that the council will pass it. He says his father had "perused the draft of incorporation, which he is now sending to the assemblyman for his examination.—From original draft among Wm. Smith MSS., folio 189.

38. The provincial council issues a warrant to pay Henry Brander for going express to Virginia.—Col. Coun. Min., 596.
A petition of "the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church in the City of New-York" is presented to the assembly, setting forth: "That as the establishing a College within this Colony for the Instruction of Youth in the liberal Arts and Sciences, &c., and the Rise to various Education is of the utmost Importance to their civil, but more especially to their religious Liberties, they conceive it highly necessary, that they as Guardians of the Ecclesiastical Interest of the Dutch Congregations of this City in particular, and the other Dutch Churches in this Province in general, should by all proper Means endeavour to add to the Privileges and Liberties they have heretofore enjoyed under the auspicious Smiles of the British Government; that a College for the Instruction of Youth, in sound Literature, will be very advantageous in general, but unless Provision be made for a Professor of Divinity for the Benefit of the Dutch Churches in this Country, they will lose a main Advantage thereby (and which they prefer to every other Benefit expected from a publick Seminary of Learning) as the Youth intended for the Ministry, will, without that Privilege, at a vast Expense to the Parents, be obliged to reside several Years in Holland or other foreign Protestant Countries; that the Institution of such a Professor would make the Intended College more numerous and flourishing, as their Youths would thereby be encouraged to the Study of Divinity; that as the Dutch are the greatest Number of any single Denomination of Christians in this Province, it may reasonably be expected, that in all Probability, they will be the principal Benefactors of the Intended College; and therefore humbly praying, that the honourable House will be favourably pleased, whenever the Matter of the said College comes under Consideration, they may by the Act for incorporating and establishing the same, be entitled to a Divinity Professor with a reasonable Salary, to be nominated by the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Reformed Protestant Church in this City, and that the said Professor may freely and without control, teach the Doctrines of Faith maintained by their Churches, as established and approved of by the national Synod of Dort, in the Years 1619 and 1628.

"Ordered, That the said Petition be taken into Consideration, when the House proceeds on the Consideration of establishing a College for the Education of Youth within this Colony."—Assemb. Jour., II. 392-93.

The provincial council, William Smith dissenting, approves the draft of a patent to the governors of the college of the province of New York (King's College).—Cal. Coun. Min., 396.

The "Charter of the College of New-York" (King's College) bears this date. For reproduction of the original, engrossed on vellum, and which is still preserved in the archives of Columbia University, see below, Volume IV. The following extractions are from the first printed issue, 1754 (see Nov. 14). It is granted in the name of the king, beginning: "George the Second, by the Grace of God, of Great-Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c. To All to whom these Presents shall come, Greeting,"

The preamble refers to "divers Sums" which have been raised by lotteries under the provisions of several provincial acts [see Dec. 6, 1746; April 9, 1748; July 4, and Dec. 12, 1753], and appropriated "for the founding, erecting and establishing a College in Our said Government." It recites that Trinity corporation has "set a Part of a Parcel of Ground for that Purpose, of upwards of Three Thousand Pounds Value, belonging to the said Corporation, on the West Side of the Broad-Way, in the West-Ward of Our City of New-York; founding Easterly to Church-Street, between Barclay-Street and Murray-Street, Four Hundred and Forty Foot; and from thence, running Westerly, between and along the said Barclay-Street and Murray-Street, to the North River: And also a Street from the Middle of the said Land, Easterly, to the Broad-Way, of Ninety Foot, to be called Robinson-Street;" and that that corporation has declared it is "ready and desirous, in order to convey the publick Goods, and in pursuance of the Act, intended and proposed to be erected and established in our said Province, upon the Terms of their said Declaration mentioned." The preamble also recites that the trustees, appointed by the act of Nov. 25, 1753 (q.v.), "extending the said Lands offered and set a Part of a Parcel of Ground for the said Purposes, and the said Corporation have given Rise to various Encroachments and Occupations of a College, intended and proposed to be erected and established in our said Province, upon the Terms of their said Declaration mentioned."

The assembly orders that the trustees of the college, on or before Friday next, set and mark off the site of what has been done by them, in pursuance of the Powers and Authorities given them by the said Act" (of Nov. 25, 1751, p. 1).—Assemb. Jour., II. 392. See Nov. 1.
establishing, erecting and building a College on the said Lands, and the more effectual governing, carrying on, and promoting the same, and instructing of Youth in the Liberal Arts and Sciences."

The terms of the grant, in two paragraphs, follow thus:

"Wherefore, We being willing to grant the reasonable Request and Desire of Our said loving Subjects; and to encourage the said good Dr. Samuel Johnson, D.D., in promoting a liberal Education among the Inhabitants of the said Province, and to make the same as beneficial as may be, not only to the Inhabitants of Our said America, Know Ye, That We, considering the Premises, do, of our especial Grace, certain Knowledge, and more Motion, by these Presents, will, grant, constitute and ordain, That when, and as soon as the said Rector and Inhabitants of the City of New-York, in Communion of the Church of England as by Law established, shall legally convey and assure the said herein before-mentioned Lands, to the Corporation, or Body Politick, erected and made by these Our Letters Patent, that there be erected and made on the said Lands, a College, and other Buildings, and Improvements, for the Use and Conveniency of the same; which shall be called and known by the Name of King's College, for the Instruction and Education of Youth, in the learned Languages, and liberal Arts and Sciences: And that in Consideration of such Grant, to be made by the Rector and Inhabitants of the City of New-York, in Communion of the Church of England, as by Law established, the President of the said College for the Time being, Shall, forever, hereafter, be a Member of, and in Communion with the Church of England, as by Law established: And that the Governors of the said College and their Successors, for the Time being, and the Body Corporate and Politick, in Deed, Fact and Name; and shall be called, named and distinguished, by the Name of The Governors of the College of the Province of New-York, in the City of New-York, in America: And them, and their Successors, by the Name of, The Governors of the College of the Province of New-York, in the City of New-York, in America, one Body Corporate and Politick, in Deed, Fact and Name, really and fully, We do, for Us, Our Heirs, and Successors, erect, ordain, make, constitute, declare and create, by these Presents; and that, by that Name, they shall and may have perpetual Succession. And We do, for Us, Our Heirs and Successors, for the Continuance and better Establishment of the said College, will, give, grant, ordain, constitute and appoint, that, in the said College to be erected and built upon the Lands aforesaid, there shall from henceforth, for ever, be a Body Corporate and Politick, consisting of the Governors of the College of the Province of New-York, in the City of New-York, in America."

The following persons are appointed "Governors:"

"The most Reverend Father in God, Our Trusty and Well-beloved Thomas Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, and the most Reverend the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury for the Time being; The Right Honourable the Earl of Lincoln, and the Earl of Oxford, in the Province of New-York; The Governor of New-York, in the City of New-York, in America, one Body Corporate and Politick, in Deed, Fact and Name, really and fully, We do, for Us, Our Heirs, and Successors, erect, ordain, make, constitute, declare and create, by these Presents; and that, by that Name, they shall and may have perpetual Succession. And We do, for Us, Our Heirs and Successors, for the Continuance and better Establishment of the said College, will, give, grant, ordain, constitute and appoint, that, in the said College to be erected and built upon the Lands aforesaid, there shall from henceforth, for ever, be a Body Corporate and Politick, consisting of the Governors of the College of the Province of New-York, in the City of New-York, in America."

The governors shall meet yearly, on the second Tuesday of May, in New York City. Fifteen or more, being met, shall constitute a quorum. A major part of them shall have power to adjourn "from Day to Day, as the Business of the said College may require." The Archbishop of Canterbury and the "First Lord Commissioner for Trade and Plantations" shall, at their first meeting, take the oaths appointed by the act of parliament of Geo. I, Chap. 13 (the text of which is found in Pickering, Statutes at Large, XIII: 187; see also Aug. 20, 1715); shall subscribe to the declaration required by the first Act, 25 Chas. II, 26 Geo. I, (Pickering, op. cit., VIII: 393; see also March 20, 1671); and so to an oath to execute their trust faithfully. The justices of the supreme court are authorized to administer these oaths to those who become members of the college corporation.
concerning the Premises, or any of them, before the Escheating Oct. the President, or not Receipt or of or any other reason, the place of a governor (not holding the office by 31 reason of some other station or office) becomes vacant, the gov- ernors are to elect another in his stead. In case of misdeemeanor in the office of president, fellow, professor, or tutor, the governors are given power and authority to suspend or discharge such the officers, or redress. Misrecitation, or to suspend such officers, or discharge such persons, upon complaint in writing, examination, and due proof.

The major part of any of the governors may and shall appoint, from time to time, a treasurer, clerk, and steward for the college, and determine "their respective Business and Trusts."

They shall "direct and appoint what Books shall be publicly kept and taught in the said College, by the President, Fellows, Professors and Tutors."

They shall, "under their Common Seal," make laws for the government of the "College and Students, and Ministers thereof;" but these shall not be repugnant to the laws of England or this province, and shall "not extend to exclude any Person of any religious Denomination whatever, from equal Liberty and Ad- vantage of Education, or from any the Degrees, Liberties, Privi- leges, Benefits, or Immunities of the said College, on Account of his particular Tenets in Matters of Religion." (This section of the charter was published in the "Patent" and Nov. 4.) Such the Professor's Ordinances and Orders are, "by these Presents, for Us, Our Heirs and Successors," ratified, confirmed and allowed "as good and effectual, to bind and oblige, all and every the Students and Officers, and Ministers of the said College."

"The governors, or the major part of any fifteen or more of them, at any of their meetings, shall put forth such laws, etc., as inflect upon the students "the greater Punishments of Expulsion, Suspension, Degradation and publick Confession;" while the president, fellows, and professors, or any of them, shall put forth such laws, etc., as effect the lesser Punishments."

The charter next ordains "That these shall be forever hereafter, publick Morning and Evening Service, constantly performed in the said College, Morning and Evening, for ever, by the President, Fellows, Professors or Tutors of the said College, or one of them, accordance on the Duty of the Church as established; or such a Collection of Prayers out of the said Liturgy, with a Collect peculiar for the said College, as shall be approved of, from Time to Time, by the Governors of the said College, or the major Part of any Fifteen or more of them, convened as aforesaid."

The governors are given power and authority to visit, punish, place, or displace officers or students, and "to order, reform and redress, All, and any the Disorders, Misdemeanors and Abuses in the Persons aforesaid, or any of them," as directed and declared in the charter. Also, to "encourage the Students of the said College, to Diligence and Industry in their Studies," the governors are empowered, "by the President of the said College, or any other Person or Persons by them authorized and appointed," to give "any such Degree or Degrees, to any the Students of the said College, or any other Person or Persons by them thought worthy thereof, as are usually granted by any or either of Our Universities or Colleges, in that Part of Our Kingdom of Great Britain, called England." The president, or other person appointed for the purpose, is authorized to "sign and seal Diplomas or Certificates of such Degree or Degrees, to be kept by the Graduates, as a Testimonial thereof."

The college corporation is given a common seal by the charter, under which the governors "shall and may pass, all Grants, Diplomas, etc., and which shall be engraved "in such Form, and with such Devices and Inscription, as shall be agreed upon by the said Governors . . .;" and it is made lawful for them, "as they shall see Cause, to break, change, alter and new make the same . . ."

The governors shall appoint "all other Inferior Officers or Ministers, which they shall think convenient and necessary for the Use of the College, not herein particularly named; who shall hold their positions during the will and pleasure of fifteen or more of the governors," convened as aforesaid.

Lastly, the charter, on being entered of record or enrolled, shall be effectual in law, "notwithstanding the not Reciting or Miserere, or not Naming or Misnaming of the aforesaid Officers, Franchises, Privileges, Immunities, etc.;" and "notwithstanding a Writ ad quod Damnum, hath not issued forth, to enquire of or

See also Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., V: 250.

Because "the clamour was so great," the charter was not deliv- ered to the governors of the college until May 7, 1755 (p. 4).—See Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 10, citing Chandler's Life of Johnson.

The conveyance of Trinity's lands to the college was made on May 13, 1755 (p. 5).

In a letter to the governors of King's College, Dr. Johnson accepts the appointment to the presidency, on condition that he shall "be at liberty to retire to some place of safety in the country whenever the small-poxx should begin to rage in London, or to reside in the city."—Chandler, Life of Samuel Johnson (1805), 92.

No copy of the original letter is found with the Johnson Papers at Columbia Univ. The conditional character of Johnson's acceptance of the appointment appears, further, from Barclay's letter to him of Nov. 4 (p. 7).

Estimates and drafts of the charters proposed for New York City and adjacent places, are brought from the governour to the assembly.—Assem. Jour., II: 403.

In response to the order of Oct. 25 (p. 4), William Livingston, one of the trustees of the college for N.Y., delivers his report (signed by him alone) to the assembly. Soon after, Benjamin Nicoll and James Livingston, two of the other trustees under the same act of appointment (see Nov. 25, 1751), present a report signed by John Chambers, Daniel Hornsmanden, Edward Holland, James Livingston, Benjamin Nicoll, and Abraham de Peyster,—all the other trustees. It is ordered that the two reports be entered at large "on the Journal of this House."

The latter report, which is entered first, shows that they adver- tised "that the said Monies $5,443:18 were to be let to Interest, and have accordingly put out the same, and also the Monies raised by the Third Lottery, as shown by a schedule annexed. They further show, that an Offer or Proposal, hath been made to them by the Rector and Inhabitants of the City of New-York, in Com- munion with the Church of England, as by Law established, to give any reasonable Quantity of the Church Farm (which was not let out) for erecting and Use of a College [see May 14]. And the said Trustees further show, that no Proposal hath been made to them by any other Person, nor any Donation given, to their Knowledge. They further show, that they have agreed, and ordered, that an Advertisement be published again [see Oct. 8, 1753] in the News Papers, to notify all Persons in arrears for Interest on their Securities, to them, to discharge the same without Delay, or they may expect to have their Bonds put in Suit. And that the Trustees have more Money to let, on the Terms in their former Advertisement mentioned, being great Part of the Money raised by the last Lottery, very lately paid in by the Man- ages of said Lottery. They have further agreed, and ordered, that particular Letters be wrote to those Persons whose Securities appear in the least dubious, to discharge the same, or give better Security, or that they must expect Suits for the Recovery of what is due from them respectively." The schedule annexed, it is stated, shows "the Amount lent in several Lotteries hereinafter mentioned, directed to be paid unto the Trustees for erecting a College . . . It shows, first, a list of bonds, and one mortgage (and bond), 11 securities in all, ranging in value from $143:18 to $500, and total $1,443:18, to which are added two bonds and one mortgage (and bond), making a total of $494:12.

This is followed by a statement of returns from the several lotteries, thus:
William Livingston’s report covers about six folio pages of the printed Assembly Journal. He announces that, at a trustees’ meeting on Oct. 30, he protested against the incompleteness of the majority report, because it did not contain the whole of the Proceedings of the said Trustees, in pursuance of the Act of 1564, and particularly a certain Petition [see May 20, 1747] preferred by the said Trustees to his Honour the Lieutenant Governor, for a Charter of the said College, and the said William Livingston’s Protest against the said Charter and Petition.” He prefaced his report with a logical exposition of his reasons for making it. The report itself is a review of the transactions of the trustees. He mentions the advertisement ordered by the trustees on Jan. 12 and published in the Post-Boy of Jan. 20, 1753 (p. v.). For the financial results of their efforts, he refers to the schedule attached to the Nov. 1 report of the other trustees (side 926). He then refers to the offer of land made by Rev. Henry Barclay for the use of Trinity Church to the trustees on April 8, 1751 (p. v.). He next makes reference to the letters written to Rev. Dr. Johnson and Mr. Whitelaw, and their replies (see Nov. 22, 1755; Feb. 11, and May 9, 1754), inviting them to come as “President” and “second Master,” respectively. Finally, he reviews the proceedings of the trustees of May 16 and 20, 1754 (p. v.), concerning the presenting to the lieutenant-governor, for his approval, the draft of a charter; and he concludes his report with his extended protest of “twenty Reasons,” dated May 16, and considered by the trustees in their meeting of May 20, 1754 (p. v.).—Assemb. Journ., II: 396-402.

The assembly ordered that the reports be taken into consideration on Nov. 6—ibid., II: 402. On that day, it was “Resolved, Nomine Contradictoris, That this House will not consent to any act to be done by the Monies raised by Way of Lay Rates, for erecting and establishing a College within this College for the Education of Youth or any Part thereof, in any other Manner whatsoever, than by Act or Acts of the Legislature of this Colony, hereafter to be passed for that Purpose.”

At the same session of the assembly (Nov. 6), Capt. Robert Livingston, a member of the assembly from Livingston Manor, moved “for Leave to bring in a Bill, further to establish and to incorporate a College within this Colony [see De Lanecy’s charter grant of Oct. 31], for the Education and Instruction of Young in the liberal Arts and Sciences.” It was ordered “That Leave be given accordingly.”—Ibid., II: 484. See Nov. 6, for Livingston’s bill.

For the Rev. Henry Barclay’s and Mr. Benjamin Nicoll’s views of the proceedings of Nov. 1, see Nov. 4.

David Provoost and others petition the common council for a contribution toward buying a house and lot adjoining the passage from Bayard (now Stone) St. to Mill St., as they desire to widen this passage into a street. They explain “That at present the only passage thro’ Mill Street Commonly Called the Jews Alley is a Narrow Alley of about four feet wide from the upper end of the said Street to Duke Street and that for want of a more convenient Passage and [...], to the said Mill Street of a sufficient Breadth to admit the passing of Carts and other Carriages the Inhabitants of ye Said Street Labour under many and Great Inconveniences Nor would The Petitioners only reap the Convenience of a Passage Through the said Street but should as they Conceive be of General Utility and more especially to the Carmens as furnishing them with a much shorter and better way for Carrying many Goods which they are [sic] present obliged to carry round either through the High Street or Princes Street.” The petition further recites “That the Inhabitants and proprietors of the Houses and Lots in the said Mill Street have now an Opportunity of purchasing at a very reasonable price a House and Lot of Ground adjoining to the Said Small Alley which they conceive to be the most proper place for opening a good Passage into the said Street as it adjoins to the Head thereof.” They add “that the removal of the said House would be a great and Singular Advantage in Case of a Fire at the upper end of the said Mill Street of which this City has of late had a recent Proof in the Danger and Extremity to which the Neighbourhood was reduced for want of a free Passage, and the like Melancholy Occasion.” The petitioners, only six in number, have contributed £205 for the purpose and need £774 11 for the deficiency. This they ask the common council to grant. It is ordered that £50 be allowed and paid to the said petitioners this Day three years provided they will Convey to this Corporation . . . the Ground mentioned in the said petition to be and Remain a free and publick Street to and for the Inhabitants of the City of New-York for ever.”—M. G. C., VI: 475-76.

On April 9, 1755, the mayor “produced to the said Board the Releasement of David Provost, Cornelius Clapson, Mr. Earnest, and Elias Delesbroes” and others “of the House Joining the alley Leading from Bayards Street to Mill Street, for the use of a Publick way or Street for Ever, for the Consideration of Fifty Pounds to be paid to them, the first of November 1755,” and it was ordered that the releases be recorded in the books, and that the mayor execute a bond for the payment of the £50.—Ibid., VI: 8-9. On June 20, 1759, the city paid the amount to the bondsmen.—Ibid., VI: 176. The passage, widened according to these provisions, is now Mill Lane.—See Landmarks Map Ref. Key, III: 1006.

The common council repeals the fifth clause of the “Law for paving & Cleansing the Streets Lanes and Alleys . . . and for preventing Nuisances.” This clause relates to encumbrances. Instead, it is now provided that “if any person or persons whatsoever shall take up or apply the name of any street, or part of a street, in the City or Liberties thereof, to the use or benefit of any person or persons, or for the benefit of any person or persons by whom or by whomsoever it shall be taken up or applied, then the mayor shall order the said street or part of the street, to be named by the mayor and aldermen of the ward where such street or part of a street is situated, to be called by some other name wherever it shall be thought fit by the mayor and aldermen of the said ward.”—M. G. C., VI: 476-77. For summary of earlier provisions relating to encumbrances, etc., see Dec. 11, 1656.

An amendment is passed by the common council to the first clause of the “Law to prevent Strangers from being a Charge to this Corporation” (see April 24, 1751), the new provision requiring that the master of a vessel shall, within two hours after arriving, report to the mayor, recorder, or the alderman of the ward where the names of all passengers and strangers whom he brings into port.—M. G. C., VI: 476. For an early ordinance of this character, see Jan. 20, 1676.

Rev. Henry Barclay writes to Rev. Dr. Samuel Johnson, the president of the college, reviewing the assembly transactions of Nov. 1 (p. v.), including William Livingston’s submission of a separate report, “containing his famous Protest, etc.” He continues: “This occasioned a great ferment in the House, and issued for that day in a resolve that Livingston’s Report should be printed at large, and the affair postponed to further consideration on Wednesday next [Nov. 6, p. 6]. They had a majority of fourteen to eight, but three of our friends were absent, and it was with much difficulty that they were prevented from censuring the conduct of the Trustees and returning thanks to Livingston. We were all afraid that this would have retarded the Sealing of the Charter, and some well wishers to the thing would have consented to the retaining of it, had it not the Governor had recorded the book of City Deeds, and that for town on Saturday [Nov. 2] and fixed the Seal to it [see also Post-Boy, Nov. 4, to same effect]; and to do him justice, he has given us a good majority of Churchmen, no less than eleven of the Vestry being of the number. There are but eight of the Dutch Church, most of them good men and true, and two High Scots. We are, however, puzzled what to advise you as to resigning your mission [at Stratford, presumably]. I have been with Mr. Chambers this morning, and though it be the opinion of most of the gentlemen that you ought to resign and trust to Providence for the issue of things and that you should not be immediately, yet we would rather choose, if possible, that you should just get off the resignation.
for a fortnight or three weeks, and come down immediately, because some are not so clear with regard to the £500 support [see July 4, 1753], though others think we cannot be deprived of it. But now this conversation with Mr. Chambers we have had some glittering light. I went from Mr. Chambers’ to Mr. Watts’ house, and there met several of his members coming out of his house, whom, as he told me, came to make proposals for an accommodation, and all they desired was a Dutch Professor of Divinity, which, if granted, they would all join us, and give the money. This I doubt not will be done unless the Governor should oppose it, who is much attached to this Dutch for purposes of state, head, but I make no doubt but he may be pacified. . . . The whole number [of governors] is forty-one seventeen ex officio and twenty-four private gentlemen, in which number there are at present but eight of the Dutch Church, the French, Lutheran, Presbyterian Ministers, and William Livingston—so that we have a majority of twenty-nine to twelve; and in these twelve are included Mr. Richards, John Cruger, Leonard Lispenard, and the Treasurer, all our good friends.”—Hist. of Columbia Univ., 7,8, citing Beardshill’s Life of Johnson.

Another explanation of the proceedings which determined what the charter provisions should be is contained in an anonymous pamphlet, the title-page of which reads: A Brief Indication of the Proceedings of the Trustees relating to The College. Containing A Sufficient Answer To The Late Famous Protest, with its Twenty Unanswerable Pleas by an Important Hand. New-York: Printed and Sold by H. Gaine, at the Printing-Office in Queen-Street, between the Fly and Meat-Markets, 1754. The author was Benjamin Nicoll, a lawyer of distinction in New York, one of the trustees named in the act of Nov. 25, 1734, and one of the governors named in the charter (Oct. 31); he was a vestryman of Trinity Church and stepson of the Rev. Dr. Johnson.—Hist. of Columbia Univ., (1902), 12. Referring to William Livingston’s papers in the Independent Reflector (see March 22, 1753), he says: “. . . The Drift and End of those Papers, I clearly perceived by this Time, was, to set the different Sects of Christians, at Variance with the Church of England, and to embarrass and obstruct the Affair of the College, as much as was possible; that in the Interim, the favourite College of New-Jersey, founded on a Scheme, agreeable to his own Sentiments, and vigorously prosecuted at Home and Abroad, might take such Root, as not easily to be hurt by any Thing that could afterwards be done in this Government, even though we all should join in erecting a College here. . . . The Members of the Vestry of Trinity-Church, (who, as several of them assured me, at first, thought of no such Thing) finding with what Warmth and unbeseeming Zeal, they were attacked, and that this Writer was not only stupid, but they enter into every Sect of Christians, and also was endeavouring entirely to banish Religion from the College, as much as in him lay: They then thought it their Duty, as Christians, and in Justice to their Constituents, to take at least some Care, that they did not part with the Lands they were intitled to. I say, I think wisely, came to this Resolution, viz. That they [Trinity corporation] would not part with their Lands, but upon the Conditions since mentioned in the Charter. The Vestry of that Church (as one of the Trustees [of the college], whose Veracity I can depend on, assures me) acquainted the Trustees with this Resolution. Thus I have stated the Fact, as to this Transaction of the Members of the Vestry of Trinity-Church, as the same truly happened; and are the only Steps that I have heard, or is pretended, have been taken by them, in order to obtain a Charter; and thus much I thought necessary to relate, that it might clearly appear to all, that there was no blame to be found in their Reason to sound the Trumpet against the Church, whatever there may be against a few particular Members of it. [p. 5] . . .

I must beg Leave to observe, the extreme Favour of his Wm. Liv. to the Proceedings, in wisely setting up a Man of Straw, a mere Chimera and Imagination of his own over-heated Brain, which he has pleased to call, Trinity-Church-College [see May 29], which Thing, or Being, is, I am certain, no where to be found, on the Face of the Earth: A Notion which, I think, it is impossible that it can be. It was proposed for any other End, than to raise a Calumny and Noise against the Members of that Church, as though they were ingrossing, and had actually taken into their Hands, the sole Government of a College, that then did not, nor ever will, I believe, exist; whether this was acting the Part of a Man of Candour and Honour, I shall leave others to judge.” (p. 8.) Nicoll then answers Livingston’s twenty “unanswerable Reason” (see May 20). (pp. 9-12). Presumably, his Indication made the agitation about the College, “Mr. Livingston” (Capt. Robert Livingston of the Manor of Livingston) introduces a bill in the assembly, as permitted on Nov. 1 (p.v.), entitled “An Act, further to establish and to incorporate a College within this Colony, for the Education and Instruction of Youth in the liberal Arts and Sciences.” It had its second reading the same day, and was recommitted the same year of the whole House.”—Assemb. Jour., II: 404. On Nov. 26, when the bill was “to be the Subject of this Day’s Deliberations,” further consideration of it was postponed to the next meeting, on motion of Capt. Walton, who said the bill was “of the utmost Consequence to the People we have the Honour to represent, with Respect both to their religious and civil Liberties, and the Season of the Year being so far advanced, as not to admit of so much Time, as will be necessary to consider all the Parts of it, with that Attention its vast Importance requires.” The House ordered that, in the meantime, it be printed by the public printer, James Parker.—Hist. IV: 419. It is printed in the Journal of the assembly of the same date.

This, bill, of which William Livingston was the author, is an extended amplification and modification of the terms of the college charter (see Oct. 31), and embodies the points raised by Livingston in his pamphlet, and agreed to in the Independent Reflector the year before (see March 22, 1753). Nothing further appears to have been done with the bill; it being evidently supplied by further measures to raise money for the college by lottery (see Dec. 7, 1754), and by The Additional Charter of 1755 (see May 20, 1755 Trinity Church, Dec. 1754). It is worthy of note, also, in this connection, that the names of the dignitaries, officials, and gentlemen, appointed by the charter as governors (see Oct. 31) were placed on record in a document of this date, endorsed “Names for Gov’t of Kings College,” which is now preserved in the State Library, Albany (Col. MSS., LXXIX: 9).

The provincial council at New York considers letters relating to the campaign against the French on the Ohio and the Kennebeck, and refers them to the assembly; also one from the lords of trade relating to a general union of the colonies (June 19 and Aug. 9, 1753), which is likewise referred.—Col. Jour., III, 508-509.

The provincial council orders that the charter for King’s College be printed.—Col. Coun. Min., 397. Four days later, its publication was announced by the following advertisement: “Just published and to be sold at the New-Printing-Office in Beaver Street, and against the Green, and three pence covered with Marble-Paper; and one Shilling in blue Paper.”

“The Charter of the College of New-York in America: Printed by Order of his Honour the Lieutenant Governor, in Council. Also, to be sold at the same Place, Price Nine Coppers, The three and therefore the Vexes of the General Assembly, wherein is contained the Reports of the Trustees appointed to receive the Monies raised for the College in this Colony.”—N. Y. Post-Rev., Nov. 18, 1754.


The provincial council grants a patent to Rodman and Woolley for a ferry between New Rochelle and Sands Point, L. I.—Col. Coun. Min., 397.

De Lancey, in a written message to the assembly, states that he has lately received a letter from the lords commissioners for trade and plantations, “In which,” he says, “after observing the Unreasonableness of the Assembly’s meddling in the executive Part of Government, desires that the Vexes of the General Assembly be drawn out of the Treasury by Warrant of the Governor and Council only, agreeable to his Majesty’s Instructions; their Lordships take Notice, that as it is a Point insisted on by you, that the Revenue, even for Services of a permanent Nature, should be granted only for that purpose, during the middle of November; the desire of granting the Revenue only annually, may, from Time to Time, revive the Pretensions of the Assembly to a Share in the executive Part of the Government, since such annual Grants may be annually
The provisions of the Act to frame a Bill for the better regulating the conduct of the Government as may be necessary, even to the very Existence of the Colony.“ De Lanecy presents an argument in support of this position of the British government.—\emph{Assemb. Jour., II:} 409.

On Nov. 25, the assembly replied to the message by saying they had "no intendment to proceed on any of his Majesty's just and rightful Prerogatives, or to endeavour to wrest out of his royal Hands, any Part of the executive Powers of Government, by the Nomination and Appointment of Officers, or in any other Respect whatsoever." They added: "But as we humbly conceive, the Magna Charta of allMajesties Support is no Law of Prerogatives, and is a Method, which not only we, but our neighbouring Colonies have, and do enjoy; we humbly beg Leave, to declare to your Honour, that in Faithfulness to the People of this his Majesty's loyal Colony, we can by no Means recede from it."—\emph{Ibid., II:} 410-11. These and other statements in the assembly's reply evince the determined resistance, already grown strong, to Great Britain's efforts to divest the colonies of these powers of local self-government. See April 15, 1741. See also Becker, "Hist. of Political Parties in the Prov. of N. Y., 1760-1776," in \emph{Bulletin of Univ. of Wisconsin, N. S.,} 246, History Series, Vol. II, No. 1.

A joint committee from the two houses is appointed to consider the model of a floating battery, invented and exhibited by Capt. Morke, report that they consider it "an ingenious Invention," but more calculated to be employed against fortresses on land, where it can be anchored in shallow water, than in deep waters.—\emph{Jour., Jan. 5, 1741.}

Dr. Johnson writes to his son that the assembly has not yet appropriated the money for the college, but that hopes are entertained that a bill "which gives us the money & at the same time provides for a Dutch professor" will secure enough votes of the Dutch members to ensure passage. If not, they will raise money by subscription to "answer the End for the present." It is said by the mayor, Johnson states: "that I am to have £255 paid me this week—I believe I must send my final Resolution next post to resign.—But the Reflectors [see Mar. 22, 1753] you see have got Gainjet to print for them & are got to scribbling again." He expresses a desire to have his "Desk & Book Case & Books in it" and a few other things sent to him.—\emph{Johnson Papers (M.S.).}

Hugh Gaine begins publishing, in \emph{The New-York Mercury,} a numbered series of weekly political essays entitled "The Watch-Tower." These continued through Nov. 17, 1755 (No. 52). The N. Y. Hist. Soc. has Nos. 1 to 6. Hildebrandt says that the series was issued also separately; but Ford found none in separate form, excepting No. 53 (Jan. 16, 1756), which appeared as a broadside.—\emph{Early Newspapers, II:} 419. Reference is made to "The Watch-Tower" in the first issue of \emph{John Englishman} (see April 9, 1755).

In a message to the assembly, Lieut.-Gov. De Lanecy, answering the objections of the dissenters and inhabitants of the Fortifications, the Necessity of repairing them, and of erecting others. He also states: "The Paper Money in this Province hath fallen very little in its Value, and held its Reputation, so that Twenty Shillings, passes now equal to Eight or Nine Pounds, of the Bills of some other Provinces, owing in a good Measure to the solid Funds upon which the Bills of this Colony were emitted." He therefore recommends passing a bill "with a suspending Clause," for emitting £40,000, "to be sunk by a Tax of Five Thousand Pounds a Year, on Estates real and personal, to commence in the Year 1757, when the present Taxes will cease. The Bills to be declared not legal Tender for Debts contracted in Great-Britain. As this Fund would sink the Bills in eight Years, which is no long Period, I am persuaded they would keep up their Credit, and be readily received in all Payments."—\emph{Assemb. Jour., II:} 417.

"The Mail being frequently delay'd in passing the New-York-Bay," notice is given that only two trips a week will be made hereafter.—\emph{N. Y., Post-Bay, Nov. 28, 1754.}

Dec.

A manuscript without date among the Wm. Smith papers has the inoration: "Df of Protest intended to have been made by Mr. of the second" and "court"—[see May 25] and Smith's "The view of the Times in Dec. 1754 came up from the House and was rejected by the Council." It reads: "Being Deeply moved of the Importance of the Trust reposed in us by his Majesty for the maintenance of the Just Rights and prerogatives of his Crown—the Rights and Liberties of his Subjects both civil and religious and the General Good and prosperity of the Province We have thought fit for the Justification of our Conduct to Declare the Necessity we are under to Dissent to the major Voat of this house in rejecting this Bill for the reasons following to wit: "Because it appears to us. "1. That there are more than two ways of Establishing a publick College or Seminary for the Instruction of our Youth in the Liberal Arts & Sciences One by Charter the other by Act of Legislation. That a Charter College tho in its first Establishment formed to advance the Publick Good Yet in the very nature of it's Constitution cannot be so stable but that by additional Clauses in future Charters or by surrender or forfeiture it may be Subject to frequent Modulation in New Grants and by the Interest of a few made in future times a publick Grievance and prove Greatly Injurious to the Civil Rights and Liberties of the greatest part of the people.

2. That the Charter Lately Granted is not only LIABLE to this in Convenience but by it's excluding every Denomination of Protestants (Who are not in Communion with the Church of England) from the President Ship of the said College and the Imposing a Liturgy for Divine Service without the Consent of the Legislature of this Province and the Power and Honour of his Majesty's Government Invasion of the Civil & Religious Rights and Liberties of his people and Inconsistent with the present Quiet and ease of his Majestys Subjects and the pleasures [omission] and Prosperity of this Province and pregnant with all those Mischiefs and Inconveniences and many more than are Contain [sic] in our Protestation and Descent to the Grant of the prayer of the Petition for that Charter enter'd in the minutes of Council of the Thirteenth of May Last."

2. Upon perusal of the said Charter since it was printed and published That in the Constitution of it's powers Rights and Remedies for Injuries it is extremely Deceptive and in Divers respects Contradictions Inconsistent & Inadequat to the proposal and is Calculated to serve the particular times and Designs of Scarce one Eighth part of the people of this province with [omission] Injustice & Oppression to the use.

3. That according to the maxims of sound Policy founded on the General Good of the Whole Community no College can be erected within this province that is not agreeable to the sense and mind of the People and the Rejection of this Bill will probably tend to Defeat this Design and prevent the Erection and support of a Provincial College at this time by any act of Parliament.

4. That the Publick money already raised by acts of Legislature for the maintenance and Support of a College within this Province Cannot be applied to that purpose without the Consent of all the Branches of the Legislature and the rejection of this Bill tends to Lead the House of Representatives to the application of the money from the Consolidation of this Province to public use in some other way to the utter Ruin of this Design—"5. That the Design of the Bill brought up by the House of Representatives is entirely free from all the Objections aforesaid and is formed to establish a free College for the Education and Instruction of our Youth in the Liberal Arts and Sciences without any Exclusive Clauses or religious tests or Imposition or the least Violation of the Rights of Conscience and private Judgment in matters that Concern the Worship of God and is calculated to secure an equal Right to all Protestants of every Denomination to Collegiate officers and Preferment provided they are found in other respects sufficiently Qualified for the Discharge of those offices which is a Temperament well suited to the present State and Condition of this province and so well adapted to the Known Equity and Justice of his Majesties most Gracious Disposition and the Wisdom and Policy of the present Government in Great Britain and the Common Good of all the people of this Province of whom at Least Seven Eighths will not be pleased with any other form of Constitution.

5. That the passing of the Said Bill into the Law will remove the Jealousies of the people already raised preserve the Union [that] is at present happily subsists among the Several Branches of the Legislature tend to Lead the House of Representatives [omission] they said their Civil and religious Liberties safe [omission] to think of ways and means to fortify this province against
the Common Enemy and be an inducement to them Cherfully to Dec. Support his Majesties Government and to pass good and wholesome laws for his majesty's Service & the promotion of the General Good of the Whole Community and Establish a Lasting peace Tranquility harmony and Good Agreement amongst his majesty's Subjects in the present Ways under which the whole province Whereas the rejecting of this Bill in Order to make way for the Establishment of a College by the Charter lately Granted and an attempt to Draw the Public money raised by the several acts of this province to the erecting and Support of that Charter College in opposition to the wishes of the People as Declared by the present Bill will probably be attended with quite Contrary Effects wherefore We dissent to the vote for the Erecting [rejecting] of this Bill.—From the original among the Wm. Smith MSS., folio 180.

Dr. Johnson writes to his son "that the Reflectors [see Nov. 25] have made such a Stir among the Dutch that it was not tho' advisable to try for a vote of the Assembly this Session, so that that is postponed till the next. . . Mean time it is resolved to have a Subscription to begin with & doubtful money enough will be got twice told to build a presidents house which will begin early in Spring [see July 21, 1755]. And as to my Securities, the Trustees resolve to meet this week & confirm what they did before, nothing doubting but the 500 p. 20d. is in their power & unalterably at their Disposal for my Support."—Johnson Papers (MS.).

Wm. Wood, "The Albany Post," advertises that he has come out of York to Albany "from his House on Thurman's-Dock."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 5, 1754. The "post," as used in these early records, was synonymous with mail-carrier, and not with post-office or mailing system. See also April 6, 1753, and "Thurman's Slip Market-Place" in De Voe's Market-Book, 200-63.

An act is passed for raising 53,125 by public lottery "for a further Provision towards founding a College for the advancement of Learning within this Colony." Abraham van Wyck and Abra- ham Leynen are appointed managers of this lottery; and the methods for conducting it appear to be the same as those pre- vailing at this time for other objects (see Dec. 6, 1746, April 9, 1748, July 4, and Dec. 12 1753). These provide that, if all the 5,000 tickets are not sold by the first Tuesday in June, 1755, the money received for the tickets sold shall be returned, and the lottery shall be void.—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 1027. See June 30, and Aug. 14, 1755.

The legislature appoints Francis Maerschalk and Cornelius Clopper, Jr., commissioners for collecting the excise duty from retailers of liquor in New York City.—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 1000-8. This act amended a previous statute appointing the mayor, recorder, and aldermen as commissioners of this excise. —See Dec. 12, 1755.

The Militia Act of Feb. 27, 1746 (ch. 10) is continued by an act of the legislature, which makes this slight alteration: The former act required "that the Dress of the Troopers of the City of New York when they appear in Arms Shall be Red," but it is now enacted that their dress when under arms "Shall be Blue."—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 1016. The next complete act for regulating the militia was passed Feb. 19, 1755 (ch. 60).

Gov. Shirley, having laid before Benjamin Franklin a new plan of colonial union (cf. June 19), which provided for a colonial congress and British taxation, Franklin sends letters to Shirley, on Dec. 17, 18, and 22, giving his reasons for disapproving of the plan.—Works of Ben. Franklin (Sparks ed.), III: 56-68.

Joseph Murray, chairman of the committee of the council, appointed by Lieut-Gov. De Lancey on Jan. 31 to consider the controverted boundary line between New York and New Jersey, makes an extended report to him. This was printed and sold by Parker, by order of the lieutenant-governor, 1755.—See copy in N. Y. Pub. Library.

Orders are issued by the governor and council that the ship "Neptune," recently arrived from Rotterdam with Palatines, which had been removed from Rotterdam to Turtle Bay for quarantine.—Col. Mun. Min., 397.

The council also orders that French subjects are to leave the city.—Ibid.

Fire breaks out in the city hall, but is overcome without doing any serious damage.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 12, 1754.

The council orders that cannon be lent to Gov. Shirley on his demand.—Col. Mun. Min., 397.

Some time prior to this year, the Friends' meeting-house was erected on Liberty St., 40 ft. west of Liberty Pl.; the congregation coming to this site from its first location, on Liberty Pl. commenced in or about 1802.—Greenleef, Hist. of the Churches, 116-17; cf. Liber Deeds, LXXXV: 431 (New York). See 1802; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 928; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

Some time prior to this year, the sugar-house of John van Colstrand and George Patterson was erected, at the north-west corner of Trinity churchyard, on the line of the present Church St., south of Thames St.—See Pl. 34, Vol. I. The partnership was dissolved on or about Jan. 17, 1755.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 17, 1755 (in archives of the Hist. Soc. of Penn., Phila.). The building was gutted by fire Nov. 3, 1769 (ch. 53). An advertisement of 1764 showed it to be opposite No. 49 Thames St.—N. Y. Gaz., Feb. 19, 1802. It is said to have been demolished in 1852.—Wilson, Mem. Hist. of N. Y., III: 301. The same authority states that it was used as a prison during the Revolution but it has not been possible to substantiate this statement. The only sugar-house used as a prison seems to have been Livingston's, no Liberty St.—See 1765; 1777; Oct. 11 and 12, 1777.

Some time prior to this date, Nicholas Bayard erected a wind- mill on his land, the present location of which would be on the west side of the present bed of the Gowanus Stream, north of Canal St. It appears first on the Maerschalk Map of 1755 (Pl. 34, Vol. I). It was still standing in July, 1756.—N. Y. Gaz., July 29, 1756; cf. Liber Mar- pages, III: 97 (New York). See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 981. Before this year, Redmond's or Burling's Slip was again called—Lyons Slip. See Pl. 34, Vol. I; see also Aug. 9, 1662; 1755; May 5, 1756; Aug. 15, 1761; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 988; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

In this year, New York Province was described as "the principal frontier against Canada," and said to be "provided with no very strong fort in the capital, and wants some to secure the entrance of its trade," and to be "in a very advantageous situation of the city of New York, ... marks it for the capital of the English governments on the American continent. The number of inhabi- tants in this colony, in 1732, was taken by the constables of every town, parish, or district; and they were found to be near 65,000. At the same time the houses in the city were counted by the alder- man of each respective ward, and they were found to be something under 1500. Since that time the town has increased in wealth and inhabitants. Many families removed to it from Albany, and the fortresses, in the late French war; yet, by losses from the Indians and French in the exposed back settlements; by the Carthagena expedition, enlistments, presses, and privation, the natural increase of the colony was in some measure retarded by that war. It has received little foreign increase since; and the redundance on Long Island, forced out by the barrenness of its inland parts, mostly removed to New Jersey. So that allowing to the city of New York as many inhabitants as are allowed to Boston, and sup- posing the whole colony at present to be 100,000, that number will be fully adequate." The writer goes on to say that Philadelphia is New York's only rival for superiority, but the fact that the former's harbour is frozen up "nigh three months" of the year must give New York the preference. In 1749, the houses in every ward of Philadelphia "were counted exactly by a set of curious gentlemen, the united sum was 2076 private ones, and 11 houses of worship [see Oct. 14, 1750]. In the description written under a very hand- some prospect of it, taken in 1755 [the Nicholas Scull View], the number of houses are said to be eight, 2100. It is therefore certain that it can't far exceed Boston or New York in people."—State of the British and French Colonies in No. Am. (London, 1755), 19, 31-35.

In this year, G. Duyckinck published "A Plan of the City of New York from an actual Survey made by G. V. Duyckinck, late Engineer on the Part of Gen. William C. Maerschalk, City Surveyor." This plan, which shows the fortifications built in 1745, during the war with France, was printed from the original copper-plate of the Bradford Map, extended and very much altered. Among other features, it shows the part of the Trinity Church farm, which lay north of Fourth Ave., opposite the west side of Broadway, already laid out. Cf. Man. Com. Coun. (1865), 336. It is reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pl. 34.

The Library of Congress contains a manuscript plan of the

THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1755
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

1755 north-east section of New York drawn during the period 1755–7—showing the Rutgers house, the Bayard and De Lancey estates, and many interesting topographical and other features. This drawing is reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pl. 36a. Plate 36b reproduces an original survey of approximately the same territory, dated Sept. 17, 1757, belonging to the N. Y. State Library.

The negroes' burial-ground, east-north of the present Chambers St., and extending to an indefinite eastern limit near the Fresh Water Pond, is first shown and named on the Maeschkaik Map of 1755 (Vol. I, Pl. 14). Undoubtedly, however, negroes executed near Fresh Water, in connection with the Negro Plot of 1741 (p. 4), were buried here. Later, this burial-place became a general potterfield. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 927. The negroes' quarters in 1759 were on the East River opposite Blackwell's Island.—See the Manatus Map, Pl. 42 (F), and II: 207.

About this year, a block-house was erected at the southern extremity of the island, within the present limits of Battery Park, as shown on Pl. 34, Vol. I.

On the laying out of Bancker Street (now Madison Street) in 1755, the rear of the Jews' burial-ground was extended to it. When, after the Revolution, Fayette Street (now Oliver Street) was opened, that part of the burial-ground which extended across this street was enclosed, and when, at the beginning of the nineteenth century, Chatham Square was regulated and paved, a part of the front of the burial-ground was taken. There is no absolute proof that this was the original burial-ground which was first granted to the Jews in 1656 (p. 9.), but there is a likelihood that the Jews continued to own it in this locality. There is presumptive evidence of a purchase here in 1682 (p. q.v.). The burial-place was enlarged in 1729 (see Dec. 17, 1729), and thus gradually was altered in size and shape. It remained, with few material alterations, until 1823, "when the Congregation Shearith Israel, the Mill Street Synagogue, applied to Chancellor Kent for liberty to sell the part fronting on Chatham Square, 45 feet to the depth of 88 feet,"—which, being granted, it was accordingly sold to the Tradesmen's Bank for $15,000. Mr. Daly says: "How or in what way this congregation obtained or could convey any title to it, does not appear."—Daly's Settlement of the Jews in No. Am. (1892), 431; see, however, on this point, Mr. Oppenheim's letter, under Dec. 17, 1729. Referring to its later history, Daly says: "Finally, a few years ago, the Bowery was extended through what remained of it, and all that is now left is the small enclosure fronting the New Bowery, before referred to." See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, II: 927.

In this year, according to Edmund Burke, the export of flaxseed from New York Province to Ireland amounted to 12,528 boughheads. He wrote that the inhabitants numbered between 80,000 and 100,000. The condition of the lower class was easy; the better class was rich and hospitable. The entrance of foreigners was then a question by a general toleration of all religious persuasions.—An Account of the Provinces of New England, 1852.

A report states that there have been no census returns for the province of New York since 1718, but according to the best accounts the white population numbers 55,000, of whom 12,000 are capable of bearing arms. The total white population of the British Colonies in America is 1,062,000.—N. Y. Col. Hist., VI: 923. This statement is erroneous, as census figures exist for 1716 and 1719.—See June 4, 1746; May 10, 1749.

Walter Rutherford, in 1800, recorded that in 1755 the number of houses in New York was 2,000.—Rutherford, Family Records and Events, 188. See also the Bancker N.B. in N. Y. Pub. Library.

In this year, Hugh Gaine printed A Catalogue of Books in History, Divinity, Law, Arts and Sciences: . . . To be Sold by Garrett Noel. It was an 8vo pamphlet of 14 pages. So far as discovered by Evans (see No. 7359), it was the earliest known bookseller's catalogue printed in New York. Several earlier ones are known to have been printed in Boston and Philadelphia, the first being one of 1691 (p. 5 in Addenda).

When the second class in King's College was admitted, in this year, an assistant to its president, Dr. Johnson, was appointed as a fellow or tutor. This was his son, William Johnson, M. A. (Yale). Together, they conducted all the exercises of the college: Hist. of Columbia Unive. (1906), 18. The results of their labours passed under the observation of the trustees.—See Sept. 1.

The provincial council issues a proclamation calling an assembly to make provisions for driving the French from the Ohio.—Col. Hist., Min. 398.

Jan. 14th, for putting cannon and stores on board Capt. Barnes' sloop, for Boston, bears this date.—Col. Hist., MSS., Engy, 669.

The common council orders "that one Thousand Muckets fixed with a Bayonet, one Cartridge Box and a Belt for each Cartridge Box be immediately Sent for, each Muskett with its accoutrements not to exceed Twenty-five Shillings." Alderman Oliver de Lassay's offer to lend the money for the purchase is rejected by the council.—M. C. C., VI: 2–3. See also Aug. 7, regarding a lottery to discharge the debt.

A new Staten Island ferry was established this year. In 1748, Sumson, Commines had been granted the right of making his ferry a public one, with an established scale of fees. In 1757, perhaps his ferry did not succeed, or the city desired to secure similar advantages for itself; for, now, on Jan. 16, 1755, the common council appoints a committee to "Enquire into the proper Method for the Erecting and Establishing a ferry to and from this City to Staten Island or to any other Place."—M. C. C., VI: 4. On March 7, they reported their opinion that "the best and properest method to Let and Establish said ferry" was "to treat with those persons Living on Staten Island, who have a Grant from the Crown to Ferry from S9 Island to this City, or any other persons who Incline to the same, in reducing the scale of fees." The committee was ordered to treat with such persons as they might think proper "for the Letting of the ferry to be Erected & Established to and from this City to Staten Island, or to any other place for a Term of Years Not Exceeding five."—Ibid., VI: 7.

On Sept. 22 (p. q.v.), the following notice was published: "This is to give Notice, to all Gentlemen Travellers, and others, that may have occasion of having themselves, Horses, Chaises, or any other Goods, transported to or from New York, to Staten-Island, that the Ferry is now continued to be kept by Orso Van Tyle, at Staten-Island, and Abraham Bockee, at the Whitehall Ship, in New York, in Company, they having three Boats, well fitted for the Purpose, for the Dispatch of Business: Any Gentleman in the City of New-York, having Occasion, may (by giving Notice to Abraham Bockee) have Boats at the Times appointed to attend."—N. Y. Post-Boss, Sept. 22, 1755. See also March 11, 1756; and "Staten Island Ferry" (from foot of Whitehall St.), in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 925. A ferry between New York and Staten Island was first established in 1715 (p. q.v.).

The common council orders that the new "Exchange" be let to Keen & Lightfoot, at £50 for one year, commencing Feb. 11—M. C. C., VI: 7. This firm advertised to open it on that day as a "coffee-room."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 4, 1755. This was the room over the "Exchange" proper.—See June 10, 1752; Jan. 15, 1754.
The lease was renewed to Alexander Lightfoot, on Jan. 29, 1756, at £40 a year, commencing Feb. 11.—M. C. C., VI: 47. On Jan. 25, 1757, it was renewed to Mr. Sarah Lightfoot, at the same rate, from Feb. 11 to May 1, 1757, and again from May 1, 1757, to May 17, 1758.—Ibid., VI: 78. For the next occupancy, see Feb. 18, 1758.

Sir Peter Warren having petitioned the common council for water lots opposite his property on the North River (M. C. C., VI: 205), it is ordered "that the water Lotts fronting the Up Lotts belonging to the Heirs of St Peter Warren Deceased in the west ward of this City Lying in the North River be granted to them pursuant to ye agreement formerly made with this Corporation by Mr Richard Nicolls for and in Behalf of ye Mr Warren."—M. C. C., VI: 2. The heirs paid the city "four pence 0' foot."—Ibid., VI: 11.

Parker and Weyman publish an editorial reviewing the reasons for the needed defence against the French (see May 20, 1754), and the ways and means for accomplishing it. They begin with the hypothesis: "If Prudence, watchful Prudence, be our Guide, Then every other Point in the Raw. . . . While they are in general to the state of the entire province, they make the following specific reference to New York City:

"If we view the Inhabitants of this City, shall we find them fully instructed in the Art of War, and able to defend to the utmost what they have purchased with infinite Labour and Expense? Here in both, whatever may be our Captivity, we shall doubtless fall short of that Perfection which the Rules of good Discipline strictly requires. And yet unprepared as we are, against the dreadful Day, we are lottering away our Time, regardless of those Means that are necessary to put us in a Posture of Defence. Perhaps we confide in our Numbers. Vain Confidence indeed!

An order on Lieut.-Gen. De Lancey, to John Waldron, for £12, for putting cannon and stores on board Capt. Barnes' sloop, for Boston, bears this date.—Col. Hist., MSS., Engy, 669.
THE CONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1755
An uttering Omen of impending Destruction! . . . Would our
Fortifications cover us from the Fire of our Enemies? No: . . .

27

and tho' by a continual Supply of fresh Forces, we might be
able to prevent the Enemy from landing, what would secure us
against their forming Bombs, which, with swift
 Destruction, would reduce our Houses to Ashes?

"A well-grounded Prospect that our Assembly will speedily
complet our Fortifications gives us Hopes . . ."—N. Y. Post-
Boys, Jan. 27, 1755.

29

The king's order in council, Sir Charles Hardy is named
MSS., Eng., 626. For his instructions, see N. Y. Col. Docs., VI:
947-59, 960.

Feb.
Since the 14th of February, 1754, to the 2d of February, 1755,
42d Sall of Sea Vessels, arrived at New York Port; and during the said
Time, 390 sailed from hence."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 3, 1755.

"Postmaster Alexander Cohen makes the following announce-
mint: "It being found very inconvenient, to persons concerned in
trade, that the Post from New-New to New-Eng, has hereto-
fore set out but once a fortnight, during the winter season; the
stages are now altered . . . and the New-Eng Post is
henceforth, to go on once a week the year round; whereby correspon-
dence may be carried on, and answers obtained to letters between
New-York and Boston, in two weeks, which used, in the winter,
to require four and between Philadelphia, as thera and Boston, in
three weeks, which used to require six weeks. To but obtain this
good end, it is necessary, on account of the badness of the ways
and weather, in winter, to dispatch the Post some hours sooner from
New-York. Notice is therefore here given, that he begins this
weekly stage on Monday next, being the 10th instant, and will be
dispatched percy at 9 o'clock in the morning, on that day, and
every Monday following."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 5, 1755.

4
De Lancy reminds the legislature that the fortifications of
New York City are in need "to be repaired, altered, or other works
made." He has already applied to Gen. Braddock for an engineer.
He adds that "every House in New-York" was "advised of the
bombs, which are constantly going off for some time, and
altered, as fast as they shall be shewn to be requisite."—Sir
Charles Hardy is named governor of New York.—N. Y. Col.

5
As the negroes are becoming insolent, the council orders
the issuance of a proclamation for enforcing the laws against them.
The militia is ordered to do guard duty in the city.—Cal. Coun.
Mss., 398. The proclamation prohibits the "unlawful meeting

6
The provincial council resolves to send to New York for

7
The assembly resolves itself into a committee of the whole
house to consider the lieutenant-governor's message of Feb. 4 on
the subject of defence, in which he said, among other things: "In
the First Place then, the Fortifications of this City ought to be re-
paired, altered, and other Works made, where the Commander in
Chief, and the Council, have been obligd to the Assistance of the
best Engineers that can be had, shall think more of the Publick
Common Safety; with this View, and in full Dependence that you
will not neglect your own Security, I have already applied to
General Braddock, to send an able Engineer to this Place, if one
can be spared. Nothing can be more evident to a considering Man,
than that the Value every Estate in the Province, depends on the
Trade, and of Course on the Safety of this City, so that there is the
highest Reason it should be effectually secured." The house passes
a resolution expressing the opinion "that for putting the Colony
into a proper Posture of Defence, and furthering his Majesty's
Defence and Safety in North-America, it becomes absolutely
necessary that there be allowed the Sum of Forty Five Thousand Pounds," for which a tax
be laid on all estates, real and personal, within the colony for five
years; and that bills of credit be emitted on the credit of the tax
to that amount. Such a bill is therefore presented for its first
reading.—Cal. Coun. Mss., 398; see also the petition of Pl.
46, 47; L. 306. The bill was passed on Feb. 19 (p. 45). The

13
The first issue of the Mitchell Map of the "British and French Dominions in North America" bears this date. It is an official map, prepared under instructions from the lords of trade and plantations from a complete survey in 1750 (cf. Dep. of State, Deeds containing, according to Winsor, New. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VII:
180-81, "numerous important changes," was issued with the same
date. A comparison of the two issues in the N. Y. Pub. Library re-
veals only one variation in the engraving: the words "British and
French Dominions" are changed in later issue to "British Colonies." However, from reproductions in Cavendish's Debates in House of Feb.
Commons, 1774, cited by Winssor, it is evident that an earlier
15 edition with many faults existed. The map was reissued in Paris in 1776 by Le Rouge. According to Mitchell, which, with swift

1755

Feb.
Since the 14th of February, 1754, to the 2d of February, 1755,
42d Sall of Sea Vessels, arrived at New York Port; and during the said
Time, 390 sailed from hence."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 3, 1755.

13
The first issue of the Mitchell Map of the "British and French Dominions in North America" bears this date. It is an official map, prepared under instructions from the lords of trade and plantations from a complete survey in 1750 (cf. Dep. of State, Deeds containing, according to Winsor, New. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VII:
180-81, "numerous important changes," was issued with the same
date. A comparison of the two issues in the N. Y. Pub. Library re-
veals only one variation in the engraving: the words "British and
French Dominions" are changed in later issue to "British Colonies." However, from reproductions in Cavendish's Debates in House of Feb.
Commons, 1774, cited by Winssor, it is evident that an earlier
15 edition with many faults existed. The map was reissued in Paris in 1776 by Le Rouge. According to Mitchell, which, with swift

CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1664. A Certificate of the Wealthy, are free: I am of Opinion, that this Method is oppressing the Poor; and must be of the Mind, that it is necessary that the Fort should have Guard kept in it, that it will be a more equitable Method to have Persons hired for that Purpose, to be paid by a Tax, laid on the Inhabitants; as likewise for the City Watch:

May 29. The Governor leaves the City, and goes to Flushing, and better arranged than previous ones, contains most of the old provisions, with additions. For the more recent military laws, see Oct. 3, 1739; Nov. 27, 1741; Dec. 17, 1743; Sept. 21, 1744; Feb. 27, 1746; Dec. 7, 1754. New provisions of this act require that the act of 1743 be printed by the public printer.

A large gun or beacon (of Nov. 27, 1741) is posted on "Mr. Kennedy's Island" (Belleau's Island). Each new beacon "shall be made of twelve or a greater Number of poles set in the Ground at proper Distances aunder, and a pitch Barrel on each pole: and the respective persons living nearest to the same, shall upon seeing the Beacon which may be erected near Sandy Hook, or other place, on Fire, or upon the appearance of six or a greater Number of large Ships, which from proper Glasses they may judge to be ships of War, set fire to a like number of such pitch Barrels; and at every of the said places where Beacons are appointed to be erected, there shall be placed a great Gun, large quantity of Gun powder, and immediately after the said Beacons shall be so set on fire, such Gun shall be discharged from each Beacon, once for every large Ship that appears in sight." A guard or watch shall be kept at each beacon when the governor or commander-in-chief shall so order, in which case the colonels of regiments in the counties where the beacons are shall see that the order is executed by detachments of men from their regiments. These beacons are intended to spread the alarm to New Jersey and Connecticut as well as New York. In case of alarm, every soldier, on notice thereof, is "immediately to Repair Armed to his Colours or parade," or to "set fire to Great Guns, and mount the Habitation of his Captain, unless it be otherwise directed." Special provision is made in this act for the defence of the county of Suffolk, which is so exposed that "a Descent may be made on the Eastern part thereof by Water."

The master or mistress of every slave over 14 years of age is required, within two months after publication of this act, to deliver to the captain of the company, in the respective districts where they reside, a list of their slaves, both male and female. The captain shall list all of these slaves, indicating by name the sex and the number belonging to each owner, and shall transmit the list to the governor. In case of illness, each captain shall appoint a detachment of his company to guard against an insurrection of the negroes. If one or more slaves, over 14 years of age, at the time of alarm or invasion, "be found at the distance of one mile or more from the Habitation or Plantation of their respective owners, without a Certificate from their respective Owners signifying the Errand or Business they are sent upon, it shall be adjudged a Felony without Benefit of Clergy in such Slave or Slaves, and it shall and may be lawful for the person or Persons finding such Slave or Slaves, at or beyond the said distance or Limits, to shoot on or strike down the Slave or Slaves, without being impeached censured or prosecuted for the same."

In case of an alarm or invasion, "every Person, able to bear Arms, that shall leave the City or County invaded, or apparently in danger of being Invaded, without the order of the Commanding officer . . . or shall refuse to obey the just and legal Orders of his proper officer shall suffer the pains of death, by being shot at the head of the Company to which he belongs; and if he be an officer he shall be shot at the head of the Regiment, being first duly convicted by a Court Martial."

Regulations are provided at some length for keeping "Military Watch and Ward" in certain emergencies. This act is the first of the militia acts of the province to contain provisions relating to Quakers, "who from Religious or conscientious scruples are averse to the bearing of Arms."

They are not liable to greater fine than 20s for not enlisting, or for refusing or neglecting to do duty in the militia. Refusing to serve on military watch, or to send a substitute, subjects the Quaker to a fine of 10s. Provisions are enacted also to apply to the members of the church or congregation known as "Unitas Fratrum, or United Brethren," for whose encouragement an act was passed by the parliament of Great Britain, whereby they are exempted from bearing arms or doing military service in any of the colonies, but shall make money payments in lieu of such service. This act provides the same amount of levy and penalty for them as for Quakers. Like the Quakers, also, who refuse to bear arms, they shall, in the time of alarm or invasion, "severally appear provided with one good spade, Iron shod shovel, and pick ax, and six Empty Bags, each Bag sufficient to contain two Bushells, and shall serve as Pioneers, to open any other than military service in such manner as shall be directed by the Governor or Commander in Chief . . ."

The rates, penalties, fines, and forfeitures collected from the Quakers and United Brethren shall be applied toward purchasing arms and ammunition for the use of the respective cities and counties of the province. The act is to be in force for one year — Col. Law N.Y., III. 623.

The enrollment of the Quakers of N. Y. City was made on May 19 (g.t. — Dec. Hist. N.Y. (40 ed.), III. 623. Nevertheless, an additional act, Feb. 19, 1756, was required to effect the collecting of sums levied upon the Quakers and United Brethren. The same act provided for the employment of "Outsiders or Rangers" by the military organization of Albany County — Col. Laws N.Y., IV: 16-18. The enrollment of the Moravians took place on May 5 and 4, 1756 — Dec. Hist. N.Y., III: 623.

There was another amendment on Feb. 26, 1757, requiring (as "more safe") that the beacons should be "Constantly Watched by fit Persons particularly Appointed for that purpose," instead of by detachments from the militia of the several counties where the beacons are. This amendment also extended the provision for the enforcement of payments by the Quakers and United Brethren. It provided that a court-martial should consist of 13 of the eldest of those who should attend to form the court-martial — Ibid., IV: 178-80. For the passage of this next Militia Act, see Oct. 20, 1764.

The levying of a direct tax of £25,000 is ordered by the provincial legislature, for defences, cancellation of bills of credit, and other purposes. The same act provided for the employment of "Outcouns or Rangers" by the military organization of New York City and erecting such other works as the lieutenant-governor or commander-in-chief shall direct (see March 10). — Col. Laws N.Y., III: 1035-50. See Feb. 4 and 21. See also description of Pl. 46-C, I: 366; and Man Com. Coun. (1839), 570.

Commissioners, appointed to purchase materials for fortifications, and the repair of Cossypery battery, are given instructions by the provincial council — Col. Cen Min., 598. See Feb. 19.

Gen. Braddock arrives at Williamsburg, Va., from Ireland, and takes command of the British forces — N. Y. Post-Boy, March 17, 1755.

An order of council requires that entries in the records shall be separately kept for government affairs and those concerning private persons — Col. Cen Min., 399. It will be observed that, beginning on this date, this has been done — Gf. ibid., 414.

G. Dauycinnck advertises for sale "The Plan of the City of New-York, shewing the several Ward Streets, Streets, Lanes, and Allies, Churches, Meeting Houses, Markets, Sugar and Distilling Houses, Water Lots, with the additional New Lots . . . to this present Year. Done from an actual Survey," — N. Y. Post-Boy, March 17, 1755. This plan is reproduced as Pl. 34, Vol. I. See also Winsor, N. & Cen. Hist. of Am. & Brit, 151.

The ferry at the Narrows, commonly called Stillwell's Ferry [see April 3, 1740; June 18, 1751], together with the Dwelling House, Barn, Out Houses, Orchard, and Land thereunto belonging, is to be let for five years, application to be made to Denys Denye (Van Tyle) at the Lower Ferry, N. Y. Post-Boy, March 3, 1755.

Regarding Van Tyle's interest and influence in water front property on Staten Island, see May 15, 1747.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

666

Parker and Weyman advertised on March 10: "Last Thursday Mar. [March 6] was published in this City, A Small new Paper, entitled, 6 The Instructor, to be continued Weekly if suitable Encourage- ment, at the reasonable Price of Two Copper each; and with the Provisions who shall purchase it, shall have a Cable to the End of the Year, and then return them to the Printers, they shall have One Copper a-piece back again . . . The Design of that Paper is to communicate to the Publick Select Pieces on the Social Duties, and such Historical or Speculative Remarks as may be thought proper, to be collected from the best English Writers; which if read either in a Morning at Tea, or after Dinner, by the younger Sort, cannot fail of leaving a good Effect upon the Mind, as well as improving them in their Reading and Morals. If any Gentlemen [sic] of Taste will please to recommend any particular Pieces, all due Reward shall be paid to them in their Turn. They are printed in such a Manner, as that they may be bound up in One or more Volumes, and if kept together, may be worth pres- serving, especially to those who cannot readily come at the Originals . . . Occasionally News will sometimes be added likewise. N.B. No Controversy of any Kind will have Admittance. Printed and sold by the Printers or [sic] of this Paper." —N. Y. Post-Boy, March 10, 1755. The advertisement is repeated in ibid., March 24, showing it as "now publishing," and with the added statement: "Any Gentlemen who chuse to take this Paper yearly, on sending in their Names, shall be waited on with them at their Houses." No copy of this paper has been found. —Early Newspapers, II: 421; Brigham, "Bibliog. of Am. Newspapers," in Am. Antq. Soc. Proc. (1917), 444.

The city buys 4,000 shingles for £1. —M. C. G., VI: 5.

The messenger and door-keeper of the common council receives a quarter year's salary of £215. The public whiper's quarterly salary is £215. —M. C. G., VI: 7.

"Payment is made by order of the common council for "Building a fire Engine House on a vacant Lot Commonly Called Rutgers Walk in the East ward." —M. C. G., VI: 6. Rutgers' rowepaw extended along the present Division St. from Chatham St. east to Eldridge St. —See Pl. 36-3a and 42, Vol. I.

A blacksmith and a carpenter are appointed city "Engineers." —M. C. G., VI: 8. Their duties are not defined. They probably were employed in connection with the fire-engines.


Christopher Bancroft and John Dies, having been appointed managers for purchasing materials for fortifications (see Feb. 19), advertised for the sale of iron, timber, plank, iron trucks for carriages, and cannon ball. They will purchase ready money, but will purchase only the best material and at the cheapest rate. Applications are to be made Tuesday and Thursday mornings at the King's Arms Tavern near the New Exchange. —N. Y. Post-Boy, March 10, 1755.

Thomas Pownall, commissioner from Massachusetts, confers with the council, and orders Major General Edward Braddock to New York regarding defensive measures. It is ordered that the assembly be called to meet him in joint committee session. Announcement had been received on March 3 from Gov. Shirley regarding this proposed meeting. —Cal. Coun. Min., 414. At this meeting, which was held at the house of Edward Willard, innkeeper, on the evening of March 26, the council was represented by John Chambers, Edward Holland, and William Smith, and the assembly by Mr. Verplank, Capt. Livingston, Mr. Nicoll, Mr. Cruger, Capt. Walton, and Mr. Thomas. Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey's message to the assembly, on the morning of the 26th, has passed out of the need of considering the subject of raising, equipping, and quartering troops, etc., "until such Time as a Plan of general Union of his Majesty's Northern Colonies for their common Defence, can be perfected, according to his Majesty's Pleasure signified to me by a Letter of the 26th of October last, from His Right Honorable Sir Thomas Oldendorp, Lord High Admiral, and will be ready before you." The results of the committee conference are shown in the records the next day, when they were adopted. These end-orse a scheme of defence proposed by Gov. Shirley, and contain a resolution "That this Colony join therein if the General appointed by his Majesty to command the Forces in North-America, approves of the said Scheme." —Assem. Jour., III: 412.

Thomas Pownall's rise in official life in America is reviewed in Wilson's Mem. Hist. of N. T., II: 294 (with portrait, 295); see also Oct. 29, 1753; Jan. 5, 1758.

Scarroyady, a Delaware sackem or half-kling of the Indians on the Ohio, while in attendance at the provincial council in New York City, reports on his visit to the Six Nations, and Gov. De Lancey makes reply. On May 13, the council issued a warrant to pay Adam vacal, clean, and masterly and his companions at his tavern.—Cal. Coun. Min., 414, 416.

A proclamation is issued offering a reward for the discovery of the persons who plundered the house of James Alexander, in New York. —Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 628. The published proclamation reveals a bounty of more than £200 of gold, silver, and paper money. It offers "his Majesty's most gracious Pardon" to any accomplice who shall "discover" the person or persons guilty. In a newspaper notice, Alexander offers a reward of £50 on conviction, "out of the Money recovered." —N. Y. Post-Boy, March 14, 1755.

"Trinity vestry agrees "with Christian Stover That he have a Lease of the Ground formerly Leased to Arthur Wilkinson being to the Northward of Elias De Gruchys Rope Walk [see May 25, 1752] & between that & the Stockadges and to contain Fifty feet in Breadth & Six hundred feet in Length along the Said Rope Walk for the Term of Twenty one Years from the 25th Instant he paying Twelve pounds £12 Annum with a Covenant that if this Board within the Term Shall think fit to Open Church Street through the Said Land that then for that time he shall only hold the Land from the Broadway to Church Street & pay only Eight pounds £8 Annum Neaslabber to the Board." —Cal. Coun. Min., 414.

Trinity vestry appoints "a Committee to have Lamps put up before the Church in such Manner as they shall think proper not Exceeding the Number of three." —Trin. Min. (MS.).

"To be Lett, For a term of years, in lots of 25 feet each, with half the depth of the land behind each front, from street to street, for yard room, and a garde. The person who builds, to build a house pursuant to the articles allowed by Trinity-Church, to the tenants on said church farm. Any person inclining to hire any lot or lots on the premises, commonly called the Vineyard, adja- cent to Spring Garden, may apply to Col. Thomas Dongan, on Staten-Island; or Mr. John Charleto, at Dr. Farquhar's, in New-York." —N. Y. Merc., March 24, 1755. Regarding the location of, and title to, the Vineyard, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 946.


The assembly adopts a resolution "that the Barracks in Fort-George, in the City of New York, be repaired, and such others erected, as may be necessary for accommodating such of his Majesty's Troops as may be posted in this Colony;" also that an address be presented to the lieutenant-governour, "that he will be pleased to give Directions" for this purpose, the expenses to be paid out of the £5,000 "judged in the Treasury for such Serv- ices . . ." —Assem. Jour., III: 419. The law of Sept. 21, 1744 (p. 69), provided for the rebuilding of the barracks in the north-west part of the fort. Maeshalck's Map (1755) shows no other barracks than those in the fort (see Pl. 34, Vol. I), and Smith, in his Hist. Prominent of N. T., refers only to barracks in the fort. In 1757, however, new ones were erected on the Commons.—See Oct. 19 and 31, 1757.


Dr. Johnson that "since, at this time, the number of the College" are "too small enough," through the "good-for-nothing man-agem[ent of our chairman [sic]: reading at this point is doubtful, as everybody is too well known, and we are only used to having our work done by a different person, and the work has not been done by us." —Col. Coll. so that nothing has been done yet, more than was meant. —He has indeed been infinitely to blame, and has made himself thoroughly disagreeable to everybody, and the work has not been done while it might with ease, notwithstanding the Opposition. But as things have been of late, & are, & like to continue, on t he of our Danger & the Affairs in view, we cannot blame him as to
The provincial council issues a warrant to John Dyes for payment for expenses in building barracks. — Cal. Com. Min., 415. A similar warrant was issued on Dec. 6.— Ibid., 424.

In a colonial congress at Alexandria, Gen. Braddock and five colonial governors decide upon a plan of campaign against the French, and recommend taxation of America by parliament.

Parkman, Montcalm and Wolfe, I, 91-96, and authorities cited.

The news of Sir Charles Hardy’s appointment as governor reaches New York by letter from London.— N. Y. Post-Boy, April 14, 1755. The official notification from John Pownall, secretary of the board of trade, apparently, did not reach the governor and council, until May 29.— Cal. Com. Min., 416.

Two Dwelling Houses, a Kitchen and a Stable, on the Church Farm, adjoining Mr. Kuykuck’s, are offered for sale, on a lease from Trinity Church of which 18 years still remain.— N. Y. Post-Boy, April 25, 1755. From other advertisements, it appears that Kuykuck’s house was on Broadway south of Warren St. (see Apr. 5, 1754), and the two houses advertised were probably on Broadway and Robinson St. In 1762, these same houses, which had been acquired by John Dower, were again advertised for sale. One of them was at this time a tavern, having the Sign of King George III.— See Jan. 25, 1762.

Gov. De Lancey returns from Annapolis (see April 6).— N. Y. Post-Boy, April 14, 28, 1755. The council of war, composed of colonial governors, which was held at Alexandria, Va., having April 22, required that the garrison at Oswego be re-enforced, an order to that effect is given by the provincial council of New York.— Cal. Com. Min., 415. See also April 29. A warrant was issued on July 10 to reimburse De Lancey for his expenses on his journey to Virginia.— Ibid., 418.

In this council, three expeditions were planned against the French against Fort Duquesne; against Fort Niagara; and against the fort at Crown Point.


An account of John Dyes’ for materials for beacons, bears this date.— Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 668.

A French dancing-masters, from the lieutenant-governor of Halifax, Col. Lawrence, on April 6, accused of being a spy, is arrested and jailed in New York.— Cal. Com. Min., 415.

To provide for military preparations, the provincial council advises the governor to assent to a further emission of bills of credit.— Ibid.


Gov. William Shirley, of Massachusetts Bay, and Lieut.-Gov. Robert Hunter Morris, of Pennsylvania, arrive soon after from the "British American" (Annapolis, Alexandria, and Philadelphia.)— See April 23. "They landed at Whitehall . . . under the Discharge of the Cannon in Fort-George; and were welcomed ashore by his Honour Governor De Lancey, the Members of his Majesty’s Council, and other of the principal Gentlemen of this City. The City Militia was ordered to muster . . . and the Streets were in’ with the Men on their Rest, while his Excellency and the Gentlemen pass’d on into the Fort, where his Majesty’s, and all the loyal Healths, with Success to the English American Enterprise, being first drank, they proceeded, through the Linet still formed by the Militia, to the New-York Arms in the Broadway, where an handsome Entertainment was provided . . . and where the aforesaid Healths were repeated, and went round with great Cheerfulness and Alacrity. The Militia was discharged between two and Three in the Afternoon . . . the Doors, Windows, Balconies, and the Tops of the Houses, being particularly decorated with Red-Clouds, &c. added no small Beauty to the same, and Diversion of the Time." Gov. Shirley left for Boston on May 3.— N. T. Post-Boy, May 5, 1755. The "New-York Arms" was the Province Arms, at the present No. 115 Broadway, kept by Edward Willet.— Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 977.

The horse-race is over and Stakes are paid, and that horse pilot be instructed to be on the lookout.— Cal. Com. Min., 415. A warrant was issued on July 5 to Dyes for the expense of erecting beacons.— Ibid., 418.

In a colonial congress at Alexandria, Gen. Braddock and five colonial governors decide upon a plan of campaign against the French, and recommend taxation of America by parliament.
A provincial statute is passed "for impressing Ship Carpenters
May
other Artificers and Labourers for the Building of Battaroes." (For
similar action during King George's War, see June 13, 1760.)
But such persons living May 3, 1755 and county of New York are
not liable to impressment for service outside the county.—Col.
Luvs N. Y., III: 1093-96.

The initial steps are taken to establish a quarantine at Bedloe's
Island. It is enacted by the general assembly that "all Vessels
having the small Pox Yellow Fever or any Contagious Distemper
on Board and all Persons Goods and Merchandizes Whatsoever
coming or imported in Such Vessels and all Vessels coming from
any place infested with such Distempers Shall not come into any the
Ports or Harbours of this City or Neer the Same City than the
Island Commonly called Bedelloe Island [see June 28, 1755]. And
shall be obliged to make their Quarantine there."—Col. Laws
N. Y., III: 1091-73. This act was to remain in force for one year
only. For its revival, see March 24, 1758, when the administration
of the quarantine was transferred from city to province. See also
June 28, 1758.

On May 6, a proclamation was issued ordering that quarantine
regulations be observed.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 653. On May
25, John Baird, a surgeon of New York, was appointed to examine
all vessels suspected of having any contagious diseases on board.
—Ibid., 654. An explanatory act was passed on Sept. 11 (9 o'clock).
Bedloe's Island was later purchased as a site for a pest-house.—
See Oct. 19, 1756.

Gov. Shirley asks the New York council for cannon for the

The news is published in New York that the Hon. William
Johnson (one of the council of this province), who left New York
for Albany on May 4, has been appointed by Gov. William Shirley,
of Massachusetts, to be "Major General and Commander in Chief
of the American Forces to be employed in an Expedition to the
Northward: As also of such Indians as shall assist his Majesty in
the said Expedition."—Col. Laws N. Y., III: 1055-56.

J. Belcher, A. M., "Vice of Barton, in the County of Cam-
bridge, and Chaplain of His Majesty's Ship the Norwich," proposes
the publication, by subscription, of a work to be printed in a
quarto volume, "upon a Demi-royal Paper, and new Letter"
dealing with the provinces of New York, the Jerseys, Pennsylvania,
Maryland, and Virginia. The price of the book is to be one pound,
and delivery is to be made in the spring of 1756.—N. Y. Post-Boy,
May 5, 1755. No copy of this work is known to bibliographers.

The governor and council order that bastions "be built between
Copyy and Flat Rock batteries." John Diee is directed to inspect
the work, and his recommendation concerning the plans is
made. A proclamation is issued to enforce quarantine measures.
—Col. Coun. Min., 416. See May 29. For earlier references to
Copye battery, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 946.

The first meeting of the governors of King's College is held,
"as by a Act of the late Governor and Council of New York Arms"
(see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 977), the deputy-secretary
of the province being present, with "his Majesty's Royal
Charter of Incorporation." Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey orders it to
be read; and after having addressed himself to the Governors,
in a very affectionate, genteel and suitable Manner upon the
Occasion," delivers the charter to them. They are then "qualified
to execute the important Trust reposed in them, by taking the
Oaths to the Government, and that of Office, and subscribing
the Declaration as prescribed by the Charter, before the honourable
Daniel Turnamond, Esq; one of his Majesty's Judges in the
Supreme Court of Judicature . . . ." the governors "returned
his Honour the Lieutenant Governor, their most grateful Acknow-
ledgegments for the Honour he had been pleased to confer on them
in their Appointment, and hoped their Conduct as Governors of that
Corporation, would always merit the Contenance of his Honour's
Prerogative,avour and Countenance; and convince the World, they
had nothing more at Heart than to promote the Glory of God,
the true Protestant Religion, and the generous Education of our
Youth in the Liberal Arts, and Sciences; and that they doubted
not but it would please God to bless and prosper their Undertakings

At this meeting of the governors, there is unanimously
adopted a proposal of the Rev. Joannes Ritzema, senior minister
of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church, and one of the gov-
erners named in the college charter, asking for an additional May
charter.—Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 1; See, further, May
17 and 30, June 5.

Gen. Braddock having advanced through Virginia, arrives at
10
West Creek (Fort Cumberland). Here he assembled his force of
2,400 men, and refused the aid of Indian scouts and fronter-
men, believing he had experienced troops on whom he could rely
for all purposes. On June 10, he set out from Fort Cumberland
to attack the French at Fort Duquesne.—Parkman, Mountail and
Arms, II: 106-104, and authorities there cited. For the disastrous
result, see July 9.

The draft of a grant of the land (part of the Queen's Farm)
12
from Trinity corporation to the governors of King's College
(see March 5, 1755; May 14, 1755) is produced at the vestry
meeting; also, "the Engrossed Draft." The vestry orders that the
seal be affixed, and that the rector and churchwardens deliver
the grant to the governors of the college at their next meetings.
—Trin. Min. (M.S.). This they did the next day (p. 0.). See also
Aug. 19, 1762.

A contributor to the Mercury writes: "About fourteen Months
ago [see April 6, 1754], a Number of Gentlemen in this City, sen-
sible that the good People of the Province, thro' an inverte-
brate Habit, of suffering others to think for them, had often been duped
by the perfidious Arts of designing Politicians, set on foot a Sub-
scription for a public Library: Well judging that an Acquaintance
with Books, would tend to unshackle the Minds of the People
from Subjects. A Design so disinterested, one would think could
never have umbrage, to the most flaming Partisans; unless to one,
whose partial Prospects terminate, in the total Extinction of
human Knowledge. Such however, was the Case. No sooner were
the Subscriptions compleat, and a Day appointed for the Election
of Trustees, than a dirty Scheme was concerted, for excluding as
many English Presbyterians as possible, from the Trusteeship:
considered, not by Trinity Church in this City; but by some of
her unworthy Members . . . This Scheme a certain Gentleman
in this Province, undertook to execute; and by his Emisaries
dispersed among the Subscribers, a Number of Copies of such a
List of Trustees, as best suited his known Humour and Inclination,
and advised many of them, carefully to avoid electing any Pres-
byterians to the Trusteeship. Strongly prepossessed in favour
of his own judicious Choice, the good Man, doubtless expected it
would be submitted to, by many of the Subscribers, with a most
obsequious Deference. How well his Expectations were answered,
the Event of that Election, will best determine. Thus much how-
ever is certain, that in spite of his utmost Efforts, the Subscribers
were so obstinately impartial, as to choose Persons who, from their
own Selections, they imagined could make a proper Collection of Books."—N. Y. Merc., May 12, 1755.

This being the second Tuesday in May, the day appointed in
13
the charter of King's College for the annual meeting of its gov-
ernors, they meet again at "the New-York Arms" (see May 7).
It was proposed, as the New York Gazette of May 17, 1755,
that those who were nominated governors, and were not qualified
at the last meeting (see May 7), might be qualified if they
were pleased to attend on this day.—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 12,
1755.

At this meeting, the corporation of Trinity Church (see May
12) conveys to the college governors, in fee, "for & in considera-
tion of the sum of ten shillings, . . . all that certain piece or parcel
of ground situate, lying & being on the West side of the Broadway
in the West ward of the City of New York fronting easterly to
Waller Street between Wall Street and Murray street four
hundred and forty foot and from thence running westerly between
and along the said Barclay street and Murray street to the North
River." These streets were only projected at this time; they
were laid out several years later.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key,
Vol. III, under "Streets." The value of the land is placed at
"$6400."—Aehmb. Juris., II, 447. The "express condition" of the
grant is that "the President of the said College forever for the
time being shall be Member of and in communion with the
Church of England as by law established & that the Morning
and Evening Service in the said College be the Liturgy
of the said Church, or such a College peculiar for the said College,
as shall be agreed upon & approved of by the President and Gov-
erors of the said College."—Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 11;
Cf. May 14, also the charter of Oct. 31, 1754.
At this meeting, a committee is appointed to prepare devices and inscriptions for the college seal, also to make "Laws and other regulations for the College."

An account of Thomas Cornell, for erecting beacons, etc., at Rockaway, bears this date.—*Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 667. See the Militia Act of Feb. 19.

The provincial council receives the act of parliament which provides punishment for mutiny and desertion; also a royal order to increase the regiments of Sir Peter Halket, Col. Dunbar, and the Nova Scotia regiments to 1,000 men each, the assembly to provide the means. Gov. Fitch agrees that New York may raise 800 men in Connecticut.—*Cal. Coun. Min., 416.

The council issues a favourable order on a petition from the governors of King's College for an additional charter, enabling them to appoint a Dutch professor of divinity.—*Cal. Coun. Min., 399. See May 30.

Quakers seeking exemption from military service are enrolled in the town clerk of New York City. —*Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 654. This is pursuant to the Militia Act of Feb. 19 (p. 9). They number 17, and include Walter "Frankling" and others of that family name, Robert Murray, the Burligues, etc. —*Doc. Hist. N. Y., II, 623.

Gov. Shirley wants no cannon (see May 3); the council orders that they be bought.—*Cal. Coun. Min., 416. See June 6.

Sir William Pepperrell, colonel of the 51st Regiment, quartered in New York, arrives here.—*N. Y. Post-Bay, May 26, 1755. On June 7 (p. 5), Sir William, "who commanded the Forces at the Reduction of Louisbourg" (see June 17, 1755), received a commission as major-general.

M. Jean Sylvestre and his wife, French deserters who have fled from Canada, are examined before the governor's council. They give an account of an expedition sent by the French to Detroit and other places on the Ohio, and much information relative to the military strength of the French in Canada and elsewhere. The Heidel's (Phila.) catalogue of Oct. 22, 1719, offering for sale (item No. 401) a copy of the record of examination, signed by Geo. Banyon (error for Goldsbrow Banyer), clerk. See also *Cal. Coun. Min., 416.

Directions are given by the provincial council to construct the meadows of the batteries in New York of white cedar wood; and to finish the north line, and also "the line from Hunt's within the Half Moon battery."—*Cal. Coun. Min., 417.

An account of Nicholas Stillwell, for erecting beacon-poles at Gravesend, L. I.; also one of Goeltz & Curtens, for hardware for the batteries at this date.—*Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 667.

The draft of an additional charter for King's College, enabling its governors to appoint a Dutch professor of divinity, is submitted to the provincial council (probably by the attorney-general), and approved.—*Cal. Coun. Min., 399. As appears by the printed copy of this charter (see June 5), it bears this date, at which time it was signed and sealed.

It is given, as was the first charter (see Oct. 31, 1754), in the name of the king. It's preamble outlines the petition to Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey from the governors (see May 7 and 19), which sets forth "That although by Our Letters Patent of Incorporation, bearing Date the Thirty Third Day of October last past [p. 19], the sole Power of electing Professors in said College, is vested in the said Governors: Yet the said Petitioners humbly conceived, that it would tend to the Prosperity of the College, and the Increase of the Number of Students, if Provision could be made for establishing a Professorship in Divinity in the same, for the Instruction of such Youth as may intend to devote themselves to the sacred Ministry, in those Churches in this Province that are in Communion with, and conform to the Doctrine, Discipline and Worship established in the United Provinces, by the National Synod of Dort, on which occasion they have endeavored to send and his Lectures." The petitioners asked that an additional charter be granted for this purpose, and that "the Nomination of such Professor, from Time to Time, be in the Minister, Elders and Deacons of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church in the City of New York."

In making the grant of this additional charter, is cited the 8th article of the Articles of Surrender of 1664, whereby the Dutch were permitted to enjoy "the Liberty of their Consciences in Divine Worship and Church Discipline;" and mention is made of the king's desire that the members of the Dutch churches, "who are very numerous in Our Government of New-York," shall continue to enjoy such liberty and that they "may always have learned Pastors and Teachers to instruct and assist them thereby," and also his wish "to promote the Prosperity of the aforesaid College, and the Increase of the Number of Students therein."

The charter briefly grants the petition, with the stated requirement that the professor of divinity, before entering upon the duties of the office, shall take the oaths and subscribe to the declaration as provided in the first charter; that he shall hold office "during his good Behaviour, or during Will and Pleasure, according to such Agreement as shall be made between him and the said Minister, Elders and Deacons of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church, . . . at the Time of his Nomination and Appointment."

He is to be entitled to powers and privileges like those granted to other professors in the college; shall conform to such rules as they are obliged to conform to, and be suspended or discharged in the same manner as they.

This charter is sealed with the great seal of the province, and entered of record for the "Books of Patents" in the secretary's office. Granted by De Lancey, at the fort, 1, the first charter, bears the signature of "Clarke, junior."

It was delivered to the governors on June 3 (p. 5). The provincial council issues a warrant to Bancker and Dice, commissioners (see Feb. 19), for expenses in building fortifications. Later warrants were issued on June 14, July 7 and 25, and Sept. 10 and 15.—*Cal. Coun. Min., 417, 418, 421. See, further, Feb. 19, 1756.

A committee of the common council is appointed "to Lay out the Rioh or high Way from the House of Mr. Benjamin Peck Contingus and adjoining to the House he now lives in near the Fresh Water, and Likewise the Rioh or high Way from the Spring Garden to the said fresh Water."—*M. G. C., VI, 12. The latter road was the present Park Row.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III, 906. The Peck residence near the Fresh Water has not been located.

Ten members, comprising the major part of the city, were present in a petition to the common council that the keeper of the almshouse, Robert Provost (see March 21, 1750), does not discharge the duties of his office. It is voted that he be removed from office or on before June 14, and Capt. Jacobus Kierstead is appointed in his place.—*M. G. C., VII, 12-13.

Two accounts bear this date: that of John G. Lanning, for painting and glazing at the barracks in New York; and that of Frederick Simonson, for carrying down the day two great guns, and landing one at Staten Island and the other on Long Island, in various barbets and pats.—*Cal. Coun. Min., 417.

The additional charter of King's College (see May 30) is delivered to the governors at their meeting on this day.—*See Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 10, where it is also observed that "The Ministers, Elders and Deacons' seem to have been satisfied with the grant of an authority which they never exercised." See, further, July 26.

At this meeting, the governors adopt a device, prepared by President Johnson (see May 11), for the college seal. The same device, with only a necessary alteration in the name, continues to this day that of Columbia University. For detailed description and explanation of this device, see ibid., 19-20, where is found the added statement that "In a list of the 'Benefactors to King's College' it is stated that 'Mr. George Harison presented us with the Engraving of the Seal which cost 10 Guineas.'"

At this meeting, the "Laws and Orders of the College of New York" are adopted. They relate to admission to graduation, public worship, moral behaviour, behaviour towards authority and superiors, college exercises, and due attendance. These are printed in full in ibid., Appendix B. They were superseded by a "Plan of Education," adopted by the board of governors on March 1, 1763, which is also printed in ibid., Appendix B.

The provincial council records its opinion concerning an application from the engineer of the Crown Point expedition, Capt. William Eyre, for more artillery.—*Cal. Coun. Min., 417.

William Wamsley is paid £276.0.0 for repairing the barracks and magazine in Fort George; and Benjamin Haldreets is paid £315.19. for fuel for Sir Wm. Pepperrell's regiment, encamped on
June 28

The provincial council orders that the additional charter for King's College (see May 30) be printed.—Cal. Conv. Min., 399, 417. As consists of only two pages and a title-page, doubtless it was promptly produced. It's title-page reads: The Additional Charter Granted to the Governors of the College of New-York, in America. Published by Order of His Honour the Lieutenant Governor, in Council. New-York: Printed and Sold by J. Park and W. Weyman, at New-Printing-Office in Beaver-Street, MDCCLX. For its contents, see May 30.

Cannon are returned from Boston.—Cal. Conv. Min., 417.

The provincial council refers to the proper authorities an account of charges for repairing the barracks in Fort George; and, on June 12, an account for erecting beacons.—Cal. Conv. Min., 417.

"Sir William Pepperrell, Baronet, who commanded the Forces at the Reduction of Louisbourg," receives "a Commission as Major General in His Majesty's Army." The news report adds: "and we doubt not will again distinguish himself in the intended Attack upon the French Encroachments on our Frontiers; his Regiment being about 700 strong, all pick Men, great Part of them already on Duty."—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 9, 1755.

Benjamin Watson is paid for carrying ten empty tar barrels (for beacons) to Col. Stillwell at Gravesend.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 416.

In a petition to the assembly, "sundry of the Governors" of King's College ask that a bill be passed "in order to vest in the Petitioners for the Uses aforesaid [as stated in the college charters], the several Sums of Money, so as aforesaid raised, by publick Lottery and the Duty on Excise, with the Increase or Fruits arising thereby, and also granted unto them, such further and other Assistance and Encouragement, the better to enable them to carry on the useful Work aforesaid, as to the honourable House shall seem reasonable and consistent with the publick Good." Consideration of the petition is postponed until after September first.—Assem. Jour., II, 446-47. The subject awakened opposition, and was not presented again in the assembly until Dec. 18 (q.v.). See also comments under June 28, July 5 and 16.

"Phillis Schuyler and John De Peyster are appointed commissary and paymaster of the New-York troops, in place of Philip Verplanck, whose health does not serve."—Cal. Conv. Min., 417.

The provincial council receives an address from the Moravians, relative to their exemption from military service, and charging that this has not been observed by the local authorities; it is referred to the latter.—Cal. Conv. Min., 417.

T. J. Verplanck is to be erected at Albany, Schenectady, and Kinderhook, together with Philip Verplanck's account for making these plans, are referred to the assembly by the council (sitting at New-York).—Cal. Conv. Min., 417-18. Verplanck had received orders on March 3 to view the grounds and make the plans.—Ibid., 414. A warrant was issued on July 10 to pay him for his services.—Ibid., 418.

Two hundred of the soldiers belonging to Major-Gen. Pepperrell's regiment, who were encamped on Governor's Island, embark on a ship for Albany.—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 26, 1755.

Several transports, having Boston, Rhode-Island, and other forces on board, have arrived at New-York during the last week, and sailed for Albany.—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 23, 1755. On this day, 20 transports arrive from Providence. On June 24, two others arrived, having on board Gov. Shirley's regiment, and the Rhode Island forces, and all "were'd Anchor for Albany."—Ibid., June 25, 1755. See also July 1.


Writing to the Rev. Chauncey Graham at Fish Kill, William Smith corrects his account of the happenings relative to the college. He says that "on the 12th Instant [q.v.] the Governors appointed by the late Charter presented a Petition to the Assembly, to pass a Bill for continuing their Establishment, and vesting them, with the public Monies that have been raised for a free College—The Dissenting Interest was now in eminent Danger, for (1) There was but a thin House, and several of the Members who were absent, would have been with us (2) Some of the Members had been appointed Governors by the Charter, and (3) as the Church Party knew that the strength of the House, and of the Opposition, consisted in the Dissatisfaction of the Dutch, it was given out that a New Charter, had been passed for Granting a Divinity Professor, in order to pull them asleep. Under these melancholy prospects, we judged, that the present Expedition we could take, would be to postpone the Consideration of the Church Petition, imagining that some of the Members, who would have been a threat upon a Decisive Vote, out of fear of their Constituents, would be glad of an Opportunity to put off the Matter. . . . Cornel carried a Motion for postponing the consideration of the Church Petition, till after Sep't next . . . . Universal Joy possessed every Breast upon this Occasion, for the Dutch, after having with great Difficulty got a sight of the Charter, found it an idle Business, that gave with One Hand, & took away with the other . . . But what most conducted to the satisfaction of the People, upon this Dis- appointment of the Church Project, arose from their Prospects (1) That Gov't Hardy will probably arrive in a few Days, and according to Custom, Dissolve the Assembly, and give thereby the People a new Election, which it is hoped, they will carefully improve by a proper Choice of Representatives, for their perpetual security against any further Designs to abridge their Privileges or (2) If there should not be a Dissolution, every County, 'tis hoped, will petition the Assembly, and thereby intimidate them from ever granting the Prayer of the Petition."—From an original draft among the H. Smith MSS., folio 180. On July 26, Smith sent the same information to "Dr. Van Bright at Tappan."—Ibid.

"Whereas the late Lottery Act [see Dec. 7, 1754], for raising a certain Sum towards founding a College, being expired by its own Limitation of Time, and no further Provision made for continuing the same; This is to give Notice to all Persons that have purchased Tickets of the Managers, Abraham Van Wyck and Abraham Lyon山寨, that on the Return of said Tickets, they shall be repaid the Monies by them paid for the same."—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 30, 1755. The act of Dec. 7 was, however, revived by another act on Aug. 14 (q.v.), which, while cancelling and repaying the old tickets, diverted to a new and different object the money then to be raised.

Choice Newernbertturpentine is offered for sale by Thomas Vatar "at the Still-House behind the Old English Church, or at his Dwelling House near Alderman Cortlandts."—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 30, 1755. The ground on which this still-house stood appears on P. 52, Vol. VI, for 1755.

Gen. Shirley returns from Boston, in "the Province Sloop of the Massachusetts-Bay." See also April 29. He embarked for Albany on this sloop on July 3, "being conducted to the Water Side, by his Honour Governor Delancy, most of the Members of his Majesty's Great Council, and young gentlemen of this City; and was saluted on his going off, with fifteen of the Cannon belonging to Fort-George, and a general Hurra of great Numbers of the Inhabitants . . . ."—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 7.

The remainder of Gen. Pepperrell's regiment (see June 22) leaves Governor's Is. for Albany.—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 7, 1755.

The feeling of opposition and resentment over the passage of the King's College charter is reflected in the following published declaration: "Whereas it has been reported to the Reproach and Prejudice of David Jenius, Esq Speaker of the General Assembly, That be used his Endeavours towards the obtaining the Charter for establishing the College, with the Exclusion of all Professions (but those of the Church of England) from being President; These may serve to show, that we have had great Opportunities to know his Sentiments in this Affair, and never have observed or discovered, in any one Instance, his Application by the Charter, and (3) as the Church in the Form and Manner it now is, touching the Limitation aforesaid; but, on the Contrary, have often seen him shew his dislike thereto, and heard him declare his Opinion against it."
The provincial council prohibits the exportation of provisions. The next day an exception was made in the case of vessels laden with provisions and bound for Halifax, Annapolis, or Chignecto, in Nova Scotia.—Col. Coun. Min., 418, 419. See also May 24, 1756.

Writing to "Dom. Van Bright" of Tappan, William Smith says, in part: "The Charter for the college I suppose you have seen, its Partiality and the Designs of it doubtless you detest, . . ." As the Dutch Church of New York petitioned the General Assembly for a Professor the Advocates for a party College fearing the powerful Opposition of the Dutch might render their Scheme abortive it was thought proper a Month or two ago to pass a New Additional Charter to grant a Professor . . ." He says that a copy of this additional charter could not be obtained "at the public office" until June 12 (q.v.), when the college governors "petitioned the Assembly to confirm the Charter by a Law to deliver over into their Hands the Monies which had been raised for a free College. A copy of the second Charter was then procured, and the Reason for Concealing it [is] now evident to all for (1) It appointed No Salary for the Dutch Professor. (2) It subjected him to attend upon the service of the Liturgy of the Church of England. (3) He was subordinate to the Governors of the College A vast Majority of whom were and always would be Episcopalians and (4) They had the absolute Power of expelling him at their Pleasure. . ." From the original draft with Smith MSS., folio 189.

The provincial council receives a letter from Robert Orme, Gen. Braddock's aide, announcing the general's death in the action on the banks of the Monongahela on July 9.—Col. Coun. Min., 419. An account of this disaster to British arms was published in the N. Y. Post-Boy of Aug. 4, 1755. Sir Thomas Robinson informs the provincial council that Admiral Boscawen or Commodore Keppel may be called upon if necessary for naval assistance. Admiral Boscawen writes about the movements of his fleet.—Col. Coun. Min., 419.

The council issues a warrant to pay James Parker for printing bills of credit.—Col. Coun. Min., 419.

A letter, received by the provincial council from Gen. William Johnson, expresses fears of the bad effect upon the Indians due to Braddock's defeat.—Col. Coun. Min., 419.

The provincial council orders that the wall from the east line of the battery along the east side of Whitehall Slip be continued.—Col. Coun. Min., 419.

A proclamation is issued for a day of fasting, on account of Gen. Braddock's defeat.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 4641; N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 11, 1755.

A proclamation is issued offering a reward of £50 for the discovery of the person or persons who broke open the consistory room of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church, and stole "about Sixty Pounds in Silver, Paper, and Copper Money."—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 4641; N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 6, 1755.

A petition to the general assembly is drafted by order of the common council, reciting that the corporation is very much in debt, but, "being apprehensive of a Wrack with france," they have sent to England (see Jan. 16) for a thousand stand of arms, "in order to furnish Those who have not Arms of Their own in case of an Attack from the Enemy," and that these arms will cost the city more than £2,000, a sum which "the Corporation Cannot Raise without the utmost Difficulty and Indangering the Interest of the Corporation." They therefore ask that, "as the late Act for a Lottery [for a further provision towards founding a college] is now Expired by its own Limitations," the assembly will pass a bill in favour of the lottery for a Lottery on the same Terms and According to the provisions in the said Late Act," for raising a sum to pay for the arms recently ordered.—M. C. C., VI: 19-20, 21.

This was done on Aug. 14 (q.v.).

On Aug. 18, bonds were executed by the mayor to Oliver de Lancy and John Warts for £57,175, to pay the aforesaid 4th of June following, with interest at 7% from the 4th of last June.

---

CHRONOLOGY : THE ENGLISH CALENDAR : 1664-1763

671

July 1755

One Richard Aldridge, sentenced for horse stealing, is pardoned on condition of his enlisting as a soldier.—Col. Coun. Min., 418.

In a list of unclaimed letters remaining in the post-office at New York, occur the following names: "Thomas Barton, Care of John Marshall, at the Sign of the Sun and Pine-Apple;" "Alexander McDougall, to the care of Nathaniel Hazard;" "Lewis Morris, Esq., to Andrew Solvay, at King Street." The statement adds: "N. B. Whereas David Prevoost, and some few other Persons, refuse to take up Letters directed for them, remaining in the post-office at New York: Notice is hereby given that no Letters directed to those Gentlemen for the future will be forwarded from any of the post-offices in America, or deliver'd out of the Office at New York, until all the Letters remaining in the Office at New York for those Gentlemen be taken up."—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 7, 1755.

Near Fort Duquesne (Pittsburg—see April 17, 1754), Gen. Braddock is surprised by a party of French and Indians; his 1,200 choice troops are routed, and he is mortally wounded. Col. Washington tries to rally the remnant of the army; he has two horses shot under him, and, though his coat is shot through, he escapes unscathed. The news of the defeat filled the colonies with consternation.—Parkman, Montcalm and Wolfe, 1: 204, 33, and authorities there cited; Winsor, Nar. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VI: 458 passim.

"A committee is appointed by the common council "for the regulating of the pavement from the Pump in Wall Street down to the Meal Market."—M. C. C., VI: 14. On July 11, they reported the regulations agreed upon.—Ibid., VI: 13.

The common council orders that Little Queen Street (later Cedar Street) and Thames Street be regulated and paved.—M. C. C., VI: 15. Payment was made for part of this labour Oct. 4, 1757. —Ibid., VI: 103.

The common council appoints a committee "to view, dig, regulate, lay out and pave all the Streets in Montgomerie ward."—M. C. C., VI: 14. On July 11, they reported that they had "viewed and measured Queen Street," and they recommended a certain regulation, but a substitute regulation was adopted instead.—Ibid., VI: 16. On July 18, they reported they had "Regulated and Laid out the Street that Leads down from Beekman Street Called [name not given, but evidently Gold] Street to Ferry Street," and they found a certain grade.—Ibid., VI: 18, 26. On Sept. 8, they reported having "Regulated and Laid out the Street Called George Street" [see Post, Old Streets, 263; also William Street between Beekman and Franklin Streets.—Ibid., VI: 25-26. On Sept. 14, they reported that they had "Laid out and Regulated for paving Ferry Street," from the lower end of "Cliffe [Cliff] Street" to Queen Street; also Peps Slip from Queen Street to high-water mark.—Ibid., VI: 31, 23. On July 30, 1756, they reported that they had "Regulated and Laid out and Regulated for paving Cherry Street," and levelled part of Queen Street from "the Westmost part of the Widhow Montanye's Gate" to the middle of Rutgers' Street. The surveyor for all of this work was Francis Maerschalck.—Ibid., VI: 60-61. Another committee was appointed in 1757 to regulate the streets of this ward—ibid., VI: 97. For the locations of these streets on the modern map of the city, see "Streets" in the Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 924 et seq.

Robert Livingston, Jr., writes from Clinkenbeck to Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey in regard to casting cannon balls at his furnace.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 460.

The common council appoints a committee "to View Dig Regulate Lay out and pave all the Streets in the North ward."—M. C. C., VI: 17. On July 18, they reported that, with the assistance of Francis Maerschalck, city surveyor, they had "Regulated and Laid out the Street in the Rear of Spring Garden," grading it to Beekman St.—Ibid., VI: 17-18. That is Beek St., the present Nassau St.


A letter from the corporation of Fort George, bears this date.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 668.


Dr. Johnson writes to his son that "a Subscription was begun which had last Wednesday been subscribed only by 77 persons who had made it above 15000£ so that it is hoped we shall gain 3000 sufficient to build a president's house & hall.—you will see I suppose a Letter giving an Acc2 of Gen' Braddock's Defeat.—This put us yesterday in a great panic, but we hope there may be no great matter in it, if anything. I suspect however that there must at least be something bad."—Johnson Papers (M.S.).
On the same day the common council appointed a committee "to receive forty Cents Two Cases and three Casks of sundry Arms &c. Imported in the Ship Irene Nicholas Garrison Commander from England, being the thousand Stand Arms sent for, by Messrs' Watts and De Lancey for this Corporation, and that the said Committee will put it forth on the said灯笼a put to the Common Council Chamber and Such other parts of the City Hall as the said Committee shall think proper."—Ibid., VII: 21-22, 54. On Sept. 24, Capt. Garrison was paid £55 for the freight on these arms.—Ibid., VII: 50. See further, Jan. 5, 1757.

The amount paid by the common council for "Digdleg, Regulating, Levelling and paving the Street in the Broad Way, from the Lott Lately fenced in a Little beyond the Oswego Market on the West Side of the said Street in the West & North Wards."—M. C. Co., VII: 21. This was Cortland Street, which had been given to the city May 25, 1733 (p. 2).

The snow "Irene," from London, with small-pox on board, is quarantined at Bedloe's Island.—Cal. Coun. Min., 419. On Sept. 15, it was allowed to come up to the city and unload.—Ibid., 421.

An act is passed "to revive" the lottery act of Dec. 7, 1754 (p. 2), which expired of its own limitation on the first Tuesday in June (see June 30), and which was intended to raise £4,125 "for a further provision towards founding a College."—This reviving act, however, contains the following important alterations: Whereas the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York by their humble Petition of the 5th day of June last, have prayed that the same be left subject to the raising of a publick Lottery a Sum of Money to be Appropriated and Applied towards Payment of the Debts due and owing to them by Occasion of the opening for one Thousand Stand of Arms to furnish their Poor Inhabitants with in case of invasion Insurrection or other Exigencies," the old act is continued, to remain in full force until the last Tuesday in November, and the 15 cent, to be deducted "upon the whole Number of Fortunate Tickets" is ordered paid by the lottery managers to the mayor, etc. of the city, instead of to the trustees of the college, to be applied by the mayor, etc., towards paying "The Debt by them Contracted," by levying stated sums to pay the necessary expenses of the lottery.—Cal. Laws N. Y., III: 1117. The details of this lottery are more fully explained in an advertisement in N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 18, 1755; see also editorial reference to it in ibid., Nov. 23, 1755, and the results of the drawing in ibid., Dec. 19, 1755.

The Rhode Island committee of war applies to the New York council for permission to export flour from New York, which had been prohibited on July 20.—Cal. Coun. Min., 419. Such permission was given on Aug. 28 and Oct. 10, on application by Gov. Hopkins, the Rhode Island ambassador, but a similar application by Gov. Nichols of that colony, on Aug. 29, was refused.—Ibid., 420, 423.

Massachusetts, the council is informed, will raise 800 men for the Crown Point expedition.—Cal. Coun. Min., 419.

Lewis Evans advertises: "Just published, A General Map of the Middle British Colonies, in America, New-Jersey, New-York, Connecticut, and Rhode-Island, the Country of the Condefrate Indians, &c." He states that "This map includes all the Country depending on the English and French Passages to Ohio, Niagara, Oswego, and Crown-Point. With the colour'd edges will be given a Pamphlet of four large Sheets and a Hall, containing, an Analysis of the Map, and Description of the Face of the Country. The Price of the plain Maps, on Printing Paper, is One Piece of Eight. And the colour'd edges, on superfine Writing Paper, and Pamphlet, Two Pieces of Eight. To be sold in Philadelphia by the Author in Arch Street, and in New-York at the Post-Office, and by Gasper Johnson at Debeck Street, near the Market."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 25, 1755. Cfr. March 6, and 13, 1759.

The trustees of the "New-York College" (King's College) visit and examine the pupils who are "under the Care of the Revd. Dr. Johnson," and are "mighty well pleased with the Proficiency" they have made both in Latin and Greek.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 1, 1755.

Mrs. Van der Bilt, a nurse on Bedloe's Island, is granted permission by the provincial council to return to Staten Island.—Cal. Coun. Min., 419.

Sir Charles Hardy, the new governor, arrives, on board H. M. S. "Sphinx," nine weeks from Portsmouth. He remains on board over night.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 8, 1755. See Sept. 5.

Gov. Hardy lands at Whitehall from the barge of the "Sphinx," under "the Discharge of her Cannon," and is received by the lieutenant-governor, De Lancey, the members of the council and general assembly, the mayor and common council, the clergy, and "all the Gentlemen of the Town." A royal salute from Fort George is fired, and the governor is conducted there through line militia.

After the usual ceremonies, he was conducted to the city hall, where his commission was published (Ass. Jour., II: 427) "with the Acclamations of the People." He returned to the fort, and received the compliments of the officers and officers, then proceeded to the City Arms, where he dined, on invitation of the lieutenant-governor, with these gentlemen. At night, the Windows in the City were ornamented with Lights, and two large Bunting erected on the Common, where several Hampers of good old Madera (which prov'd brisker than bottled Ale) were given to the Populace, and where Sir Charles's Presence, about Eight o'Clock in the Evening, clos'd the joyful and merry Proceedings...—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 8, 1755; N. Y. Col. Doc., VI: 999; Cal. Coun. Min., 420. The "City Arms" was the Province Arms or New York Arms Tavern, kept by Edward Willett, at the present 115 Broadway.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 977.

Gov. Hardy writes a circular letter to the several governors, notifying them of his arrival at New York, and his appointment as governor, etc.—Cal. Hist. MSS, Eng., 643.

Gov. Hardy finds that smuggling is practised, and takes action to prevent it.—V. Jour., 1755-1757.

The common council appoints a committee "to prepare the Draft of an Address to his Excellency Sir Charles Hardy Knight &c. on his Safe Arrival to This his Government."—M. C. Co., VII: 24. The draft of it was read at the next meeting (Sept. 8) and approved; and "the Draft of a Freedom" was also agreed upon. The engraved copies were presented to the new governor on Sept. 10, the seal of the freedom being as usual enclosed in a gold box, and he expressed his appreciation.—Ibid., VII: 28-30.

Eighteen hundred British troops, having sailed from Boston in the spring to subdue the French in Acadia, Nova Scotia, and having succeeded in the least, after a month with very small losses to themselves, now wondartly bish about 4,000 of the inhabitants to the British colonies, and burn their property. The Acadians were Catholics, and refused to take the British Oath of Supremacy.—Wmsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., V: 415-417.

Christopher Bancker's account for materials, etc. furnished the new battery, bears this date.—Cal. Hist. MSS, Eng., 646. See Feb. 19, 1755.

Col. Ephraim Williams, with 1,000 men, leaves Lake George, and marches for the defence of Fort Edward, on the Hudson; but is driven back by a similar force under Baron Dieskau, and driven back. Williams is killed in the encounter. Dieskau and his men marched on to Lake George, where they attacked the English under Johnson. The French were completely routed, and Dieskau is taken prisoner.—Parkman, Montcalm and Wolfe, I: 285-287, and authorities there cited.

A committee of the common council reports that it has carefully regulated and laid out George Street.—M. C. Co., VII: 25-26. This was the present Spruce Street.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1000.

Mayor Holland turns over to the common council "Thomas Mitchell Map of Hudson Bay &c. which his Excellency Sir Charles Hardy Knight Desired him to present to the Corporation."—M. C. Co., VII: 50.

To explain the statute establishing quarantine regulations (see May 3), the provincial legislature passes another act, authorizing the use of force of a convoy on vessels from infected vessels to return on board. Quarantine is also extended to cover all persons with contagious diseases.—Cal. Laws N. Y., III: 1141-42.
George the Second, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland King, Defender of the Faith, &c., to whom the Government of New York do now send the following Petition:

And whereas the said City and County of New York have, by the consent of the Legislature of the State, presented to the Government of the United States of America, a Letter of Credit for the sum of six thousand pounds sterling, to be applied towards the support of erecting a College for the support of Useful Arts in the said State of New York, and whereas the said Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Army and Navy of New York, in Council, have ordered a number of persons to be instructed in the art of building, and whereas the said Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Army and Navy have, by the consent of the Legislature of the State of New York, by a Public Proclamation, given notice to the inhabitants of the said State of New York, that they are requested to subscribe towards the support of the said College, and whereas the said Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Army and Navy, and the said Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Navy, have, by the consent of the Legislature of the State of New York, given notice to the inhabitants of the said State of New York, that they are requested to subscribe towards the support of the said College,

Now therefore, Whereas the said City and County of New York have, by the consent of the Legislature of the State, presented to the Government of the United States of America, a Letter of Credit for the sum of six thousand pounds sterling, to be applied towards the support of erecting a College for the support of Useful Arts in the said State of New York, and whereas the said Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Army and Navy have, by the consent of the Legislature of the State of New York, given notice to the inhabitants of the said State of New York, that they are requested to subscribe towards the support of the said College, and whereas the said Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Navy, and the said Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Army and Navy, have, by the consent of the Legislature of the State of New York, given notice to the inhabitants of the said State of New York, that they are requested to subscribe towards the support of the said College,

Now therefore, Whereas the said City and County of New York have, by the consent of the Legislature of the State, presented to the Government of the United States of America, a Letter of Credit for the sum of six thousand pounds sterling, to be applied towards the support of erecting a College for the support of Useful Arts in the said State of New York, and whereas the said Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Army and Navy have, by the consent of the Legislature of the State of New York, given notice to the inhabitants of the said State of New York, that they are requested to subscribe towards the support of the said College, and whereas the said Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Navy, and the said Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Army and Navy, have, by the consent of the Legislature of the State of New York, given notice to the inhabitants of the said State of New York, that they are requested to subscribe towards the support of the said College,

Now therefore, Whereas the said City and County of New York have, by the consent of the Legislature of the State, presented to the Government of the United States of America, a Letter of Credit for the sum of six thousand pounds sterling, to be applied towards the support of erecting a College for the support of Useful Arts in the said State of New York, and whereas the said Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Army and Navy have, by the consent of the Legislature of the State of New York, given notice to the inhabitants of the said State of New York, that they are requested to subscribe towards the support of the said College, and whereas the said Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Navy, and the said Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Army and Navy, have, by the consent of the Legislature of the State of New York, given notice to the inhabitants of the said State of New York, that they are requested to subscribe towards the support of the said College,

Now therefore, Whereas the said City and County of New York have, by the consent of the Legislature of the State, presented to the Government of the United States of America, a Letter of Credit for the sum of six thousand pounds sterling, to be applied towards the support of erecting a College for the support of Useful Arts in the said State of New York, and whereas the said Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Army and Navy have, by the consent of the Legislature of the State of New York, given notice to the inhabitants of the said State of New York, that they are requested to subscribe towards the support of the said College, and whereas the said Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Navy, and the said Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Army and Navy, have, by the consent of the Legislature of the State of New York, given notice to the inhabitants of the said State of New York, that they are requested to subscribe towards the support of the said College,
This is the first and last leaf of the King's College Charter, Oct. 31, 1754. See p. 626.
supply of provisions, ammunitions, and war supplies shipped to the
scene of action by Albany sloops, and, with some members of the
council, including Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey, embarks for Albany.

Gen. Baron de Dieskau, the French general, and his aide-de-camp,
M. Bernier, captured by the English in the engagement at Long
George; other orders regarding de Dieskau were issued on Oct.
14. On Oct. 15, the general's (proposed?) quarters at Mrs. De
Joncourt's, near the harbour (see Nov. 11, 1751), were ordered
changed to Charles Arding's, near the Commons, as more
convenient. Capt. La Coste was lodged at Mrs. Dimmold's on Broad-
way; other French prisoners were more closely confined.

On Oct. 20, Baron de Dieskau, having been brought down
from Albany, was landed at "about nine o'Clock at Night, to avoid
a Crowd of People assembled to see him," and was "carried to Lodge-
bread" prepared for him in Nuestra, where he now lies [Oct. 25]
dangerously ill of his Wounds." His aide-de-camp accompanied
him.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 27, 1755. On Oct. 23, M. Bernier
was ordered to keep within his limits; and again, on Oct. 25, he
was forbidden to send letters without leave.—Cal. Coun. Min.,
422.

The king's coronation day is observed "with the usual Re-
joinings." A salute of 21 guns each is fired from H. M. S. "Sphinx"
and "Garland," lying in the North River. At night, "Illumina-
tions, firing, &c. concluded our Loyalty for that Twenty Four
Hours." Two persons were badly wounded by the Discharge
of a Petteran, which suddenly went off as they were, with an Iron
Rod, ramming the Chamber of it."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 27, 1755.

The governour and the gentlemen with him continue at Albany.

The great loafen earthwork is now kept by Otto van Tyle, at
Staten Island, and Abraham Bocket, at Whitehall Slip. Three
boats are regularly maintained.—See Jan. 16. Denaye van Tyle
was drowned, with ten other men and three horses, in a ferry-boat
wreck near Oyster Island on March 11, 1756 (q.v.). Regarding Van
Tyle's death, see also May 15, 1757; March 3, 1759.

The ferry-house at Staten Island, lately kept by John Watson,
is now run by Martin Bucket, "where the best of Entertainment
may be met with, both for Man and Horse, and the utmost Expe-
dition in transporting to and from New York."—N. Y. Post-Boy,
Sept. 22, 1755. A week later, Bucket advertised his partnership
with "Scotch Johnny," a tavern-keeper near a Whitehall Slip.

James Murray, apothecary, having received orders to send fifty
pounds of old linen for bandages for wounded soldiers, appeals to
the patriotism and zeal of the women in New York in aid in fill-
ing the order, citing the example of "a neighbouring Province."—
N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 29, 1755.

The making of garments for the soldiers at the frontiers, such as
waistcoats, socks, and mittens, is being considered or under-
taken.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 29, Nov. 3, 1755; Jan. 19, 1756.

It is whispered about Town, as if a certain Set of People
[Quakers, particularly One to the Westward] designed to follow the Example of their
Brethren in England, in the late Rebellion, by generously giving a
sufficient Number of Woolen Waistcoats to the Soldiers on our
Frontiers, the better to keep their Bodies warm during the ensuing
cold Season, and to enable them to perform their Duty with the
greater Comfort and Satisfaction. . . . This we presume, should
it be accomplished, will largely compensate for their religious Back-
wardness, in not encouraging the Exercise of the Musket.

Even the Ladies in this City, we are told, seem to be anxious
how to demonstrate their Loyalty in a particular Manner, on the
present Occasion; some purpose the making of the aforesaid
Waistcoats themselves, whilst others wait for the Stuff."—N. Y.
Post-Boy, Sept. 29, 1755.

With this issue of the Mercury, Gaines names his office in Queen
St. (see May 6, 1754) "the Bible & Crown."—N. Y. Merc., Oct.
6, 1755; Jour. of Hugh Gaine, II: 8 (editorial note). See May 13,
1757.

New York is appointed by the lords of trade as the place for a
general magazine of arms and military stores.—N. Y. Col. Doc.,
VI: 1016; Wilson, Mem. Hist. of N. Y., II: 309-10. See Jan. 16,
1758.

Gen. Johnson acknowledges "sundry Presents from the Inhabi-
tants" of New York, forwarded through Oliver de Lancey. He
has ordered an equitable distribution of the presents, and says that
neither he himself, nor his family, officers, or servants, will share
any of them, as he apprehends "the Rest of the Army stand in more
need than ourselves."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 27, 1755.

The provincial council at New York issues orders relating to

Chronicl. of the English Period : 1664-1703 673

1755

6

14

15

19

20

22

29

Oct.

6

St. (see May 6, 1754) "the Bible & Crown."—N. Y. Merc., Oct.
6, 1755; Jour. of Hugh Gaine, II: 8 (editorial note). See May 13,
1757.

New York is appointed by the lords of trade as the place for a
general magazine of arms and military stores.—N. Y. Col. Doc.,
VI: 1016; Wilson, Mem. Hist. of N. Y., II: 309-10. See Jan. 16,
1758.

Gen. Johnson acknowledges "sundry Presents from the Inhabi-
tants" of New York, forwarded through Oliver de Lancey. He
has ordered an equitable distribution of the presents, and says that
neither he himself, nor his family, officers, or servants, will share
any of them, as he apprehends "the Rest of the Army stand in more
need than ourselves."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 27, 1755.

The provincial council at New York issues orders relating to
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1755 Cotton Veloons for Waistcoats, black and scarlet Lastings, Amens, Nov. 10 Quality Bindings, Gartenerings, Worsted Caps, Hosery, black and buff Breeches Pieces, Hats, Whips and Thonges, Twist and Hair Buttons, Hatbands, and looping Ribbons, Paper, Buttons of all Sorts, Buckles, Sleeve Buttons, Snuff Boxes, Amber Beads, Spec- tacles, Coral or Colored, the Old English Fuchsia, Jewellery, Sewing and Darning Needles, Leather and Brass Ink Pots, Split Bone Knives and CuttoTe Knives; with a Variety of other Sorts of Cutlery, and Goods suitable for the Season."—Ibid.

James Lawrence, living opposite to the Province Arms in this street, removed to the Old English Market, at the Sign of the Riding Chair, mends and makes all Sorts of Coaches, Chaises, Chairs, Kittereens, Wagons, Carts, etc. etc. after the best and neatest Manner, with the greatest Dis- patch."—Ibid. Lawrence was the second coach-maker to do busi- ness in New York.—See Jan. 25, 1750.

In a petition to the common council, Joseph Simon describes the fire risk arising from storing in near-by cellars or store-houses, or leaving on the swarves, such inflammable articles as pitch, tar, turpentine, etc., large quantities of which are annually imported and held for exportation. He offers to build a warehouse for such goods in a safe remote place on condition that he be allowed to charge reasonable storage. The petition is rejected.—M. C. Cii, VI: 41-42. An act for the prevention of fires was passed on Dec. 31, 1761 (p. 5).

"A Concussion of the Earth was very sensibly felt here on Tuesday Morning last [Nov. 17] about Four o'Clock. The Morning was calm, not a Breath of Wind stirring, and the Hemi- sphere appeared somewhat dusky."—N. Y. Post-Bay, Nov. 23, 1755. Cadwallder Colden described it in a letter to Peter Collison, F. R. S., of London, Dec. 9, 1755: "... I felt the bed under me and the house shaking... I plainly heard the noise like that of carts on pavements, going to the eastward, with now and then a noise like the explosion of a great gun at a distance. It was felt about four o'clock at Philadelphia, and half after four at Boston, and was more violent to the eastward than the westward; and there was an eruption at a place called Seinuate, about twenty or thirty miles to the southward of Boston.

"We have had the driest summer and autumn that ever was known: for some days before the earthquake, though the sky was perfectly clear and serene, the air was so light, that the smoke of the town by falling down was offensive to our eyes, as we walked the streets; and my watch, for some time before it, went unusually slow."

"In the last remarkable earthquake, which happened about fourteen years ago, and nearly at the same time of year, the weather was much the same, and accordingly the falling of the smoke in the town."—Philosophical Transactions, Royal Society of London (1755-6), 445.

William Smith, the historian, thus described it: "The moon was on the full, the sky bright and perfectly calm. About two minutes after four in the morning, a rumbling noise was succeeded by jarring vibrations for four or five minutes. The shocks appeared to be not undulatory, but horizontal. The house the author was in was cracked, and the windows rattled, but no fissure was made in the walls, nor did a brick fall from the chimney."—Continuation of the Hist. of N. Y., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1876), v. 241.

The first entry in the "Diary" of John Adams is a mention of this earthquake, which he felt at his home in Braintree, Mass.—See Life and Works of John Adams, ed. by his grandson, Chas. Francis Adams, II: 1. Lisbon, Portugal, had been the scene of an earthquake on Nov. 1, a description of which, by eyewitnesses, was published in the N. Y. Merc., Jan. 5, 1756.

Gov. Hopkins of Rhode Island informs the governor and council of New York that he and Daniel Upikhe have been appointed commissioners to consult with Gen. Shirley and com- missioners from other colonies.—Col. Gm. Min., 442.

The next year, the post master publishes the following notice: "William Wool, the Albany Post-Rider, sets out for New York, on Sunday the 26th Instant November, at Ten of the Clock in the Forenoon; and from Albany for New York the Wednesday following. All Persons who have any Letters to publish in the New York paper, desired to leave them at the said Post-Office the Day he sets out from hence; and those who have Letters to send by him from Albany, to leave them at Mr. Edward Williams's, Tavern-Keeper in Albany, the Day before said Post sets out from thence."—N. Y. Post-Bay, Nov. 24, 1755. Cf. ibid., July 31, 1756.

An advertisement informs the public that "Henry Dawkins, engraver, who lately lived with Mr. Anthony Lamb [see Dec. 1, 1756], has now the sole and exclusive business of making copper-plates opposite the Merchants' Coffee-House, in New York, where he engraves in all sorts of metals."—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 17, 1755. Dawkins was in New York as early as 1754, when he engraved a book-plate for John Burnet, an attorney in the city. He was in Philadelphia from 1758 to 1774, but in the latter year returned to New York. He was made a Freeman in 1758, and in 1788 was chosen as a counterfitter of Massachusetts and Connecticut money. As an engraver, Daw-kins occupied himself chiefly with book-plates, bill heads, and map ornamentation. This work is executed in line, and is fairly good."—Stalfer, Am. Engravers on Copper and Steel, I: 60-62; II: 78-86. See also Dunlap, Hist. of Arts of Design, I: 185 and footnote.

Dawkins was prominent in early American Masonic circles, and engraved a number of Masonic notices, summons, and other devices.—Fielding, Am. Engravers on Copper and Steel, 12, 89-91.

Gov. Hardy having received instructions from the lords Jus- tices to ask for the granting of a permanent revenue, his proposed speech to the council and assembly is first read to the council meeting, and is approved.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 1020-21.


Gov. Milnor, Jr., advertises a stage-boat commanded by John Thompson (Scotch Johnny?), as attending "at the White-Hall Slip," and sailing every Monday and Thursday for Amboy. There passengers will be met by Joseph Borden, and proceed by stage to Bordentown, where boats will carry them to Philadelphia.—N. Y. Post-Bay, Dec. 1, 1755. For the earlier Bordentown route, see Oct. 30, 1752.

Gov. Hardy, in a message to the assembly, states that he is commanded by the king to recommend without delay the passage of a law providing for a permanent revenue to support government.—Assemb. Jour., II: 461. The assembly, on Dec. 9, replied that it could not provide indefinite support.—Ibid., II: 464. This controversy between governor and assembly continued for a long time.—See July 3, 1756.

The provincial council receives "the royal order approving the act enabling the Dutch Church in New York to sell Fordham manor.—Col. Gm. Min., 399. See Dec. 14, 1753.

John Dies' account for making 666 bateaux bears this date:—Col. Hist. MSS, Eng., 648. Dies is one of the commissioners of fortifications, with Christopher Bancker.—See also their account of Feb. 19, 1756, p. 347.

Gov. William Shirley, of Massachusetts, writes from New York to Sir William Johnson, at Fort Johnson, advising him that he (Shirley) has been appointed commander-in-chief in North America, and giving instructions in regard to dealing with the Delawares and other Indians.—Correspondence of William Shirley, ed. by Charles H. Lincoln (1912), v. 338-341; N. Y. Col. Docs., IX: 1024-27.

The common council passes "A Law to Restrain and Prohibit the Giving or Selling of Strong Liquors to any of the Private Centra- lins of His Majesties Garrison in the City of New York." The occasion for this law was the debauches and disorderly conduct result- ing from the use of intoxicating liquor by soldiers in garrison and quarters.—M. C. C., VI: 44-45.

Robert Livingston, James Desbrosses, and the other owners of a wharf extending from Beekman's slip to "the End of the Lot of Ground of the aforesaid James Desbrosses," submit a petition to the assembly, stating that they obtained this grant (of water lots between Peak's Slip and Beekman's Slip) from the common council (M. C. C., V: 249, 330), "with Liberty, at their own Expense, to dock out and fill up two hundred Feet, into the said East River at New York," publishes a notice to the public to make it more convenient for Vessels of large Burthen to lie at, in order to load. They have also received from the king a patent making their wharf "a free Key." The petitioners now seek a law establishing the rates for "wharfage and cargo."—Assemb. Jour., II: 465.

For the action in the legislature, see Feb. 19, 1756.

In accordance with the king's instructions, the council of war composed of governors and field officers is held in New York City & to decide upon the operations of the next campaign.—
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1755 Correspondence of Wm. Shirley (ed. by Lincoln), II: 731; N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 1025. The minutes of this council, which concern

12 the plan to be pursued for the reduction of Fort Duquesne, were now going to carry on our Subscription wth vigor. Mr Marston


of Md, 31, 91. A contemporary manuscript copy of these minutes of the meeting, was sold with the Rodney Papers (Item No. 391)

13 by Alexander, secretary of the meeting, to the Library. It is endorsed: "Entered in Minute of Council of 4th February 1756." It is evidently the officially attested copy which Lieut-Gov. Morris, of Pennsylvania, sent with other papers to the... to the book in Philadelphia, Feb. 4, 1756, and which was engrossed in the minutes of the provincial council—See Min. Prov. Coun. of Penn., VII: 1756-58 (Harrisburg, 1851), Proceedings for Feb. 4, 1756, pp. 18-19, 23-29.

The newspapers of the fortnight prior to the conference had recorded the arrival in New York of Gov. Hardy, Lieut-Gov. De Laney, Lieut-Gov. Thomas Pownall (of the Jerseys), Daniel Haramondan and John Rutherford (members of the N. Y. council), Col. Duobar, Sir John Sinclair, Gen. Shirley, Chief-Justice Jonathan Beckler (of Nova Scotia), Gov. Thomas Fitch (of Connecticut), Gov. Morris (of Pennsylvania), the money raised by Lord Hillsborough for Richard Ponte (secretary of that province)—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 1, 8, 15, and 29, 1755. The minutes of the meeting (vide supra) show that the following participated in the conference:

"His Excellency William Shirley Esq General &c.


The Hoo Horatio Sharpie, Lieut Gov. & Commander in Chief in the Province of Maryland:

The Hon Robert Hunter Morris Lieut Gov. & Commander in Chief in the Province of Pennsylvania.

The Hon Thomas Fitch Governor & Commander in Chief of the Colony of Connecticut

Colonel Thomas Dunbar

Major Charles Creave

Sir John St Clair Deputy Quarter Master General

Major James Kinney

Major John Rutherford.

See also Smith's Continuation of the Hist. of N. Y., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1836), V: 244.

"Cut and taken from a saddle on a horse standing at the door of Mr. George Brewerton, at the sign of the Bull's Head, in the out-ward... a knapsack containing the following articles, viz.:

A red jacket trim'd with gold, a pair of breeches with velv buttons and gold garters, three fine holland shirts with M. T. one speckled shirt, a pair of shoes and a one quire book."

A reward of three hundred pounds was returned for return of these articles to the "Bible and Crown, in Queen-Street."—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 15, 1755. The Bull's Head Tavern stood at the present Nos. 46 and 48 Bowery, and seems to have derived a large share of its popularity from its proximity to the slaughter-house, being a convenient place of meeting for countrymen. Caleb Hyatt became the proprietor some time prior to June 23, 1761 (q. v.), when he was succeeded by Thomas Bayeux. By 1771, Cornelius Vandeborgh was in possession and offering entertainment to all "gentlemen travelers," as well as pasturing for horses, "at 16 per night."—N. Y. Merc., May 6, 1771. Richard Varian, who had been appointed "Keeper of the Publick Pond," on June 16, 1773 (q. v.), seems to have become the next proprietor, but, before June 8, 1782 (q. v.), had been succeeded by Nathan Wetherel. Mrs Varian had apparently returned to the house before Nov. 25, 1785, the day of the British evacuation and the triumphant entry of the American army, when citizens of Philadelphia, Washington and Gov. Clinton at the "Bull's Head Tavern, now kept by Mrs. Verien."—See Nov. 20, 1785. The Bull's Head was sold to Henry Ashborne (or Asborne) in 1785 (Liver Deeds, XIII: 361), and by him to the N. Y. Association in 1816 (bid, CCXV: 116-27). It was quickly demolished and rebuilt (by the new proprietors), and was erected on its site.—See Ps. 102 and 175, and their descriptions, pp. 605-64, Vol. III; Landmark Map, Ref. Key, Ill: 977, 981.

15 Dr. Johnson writes to his son: "Our Gov't proves a good friend to the Arts & to the College." He explains that Gov. Hardy asked to see the subscription paper (see July 21), and to their surprise presented them with £200 pounds, which gives new life to our proceedings & great mortification to our Enemies, & we are

16 it is explained by Chandler, in his Life of Johnson, that advantage was taken of the arrival of Gov. Hardy to present to him an inflammatory address, in the hope of securing his influence against the College. "But Sir Charles Hardy, according to the instructions he received by the Embassy, took it as it deserved. On the other hand, he received the address of the Governors of the College, presented by the President, with the greatest respect and politeness. He signified that he was desirous of seeing their subscription paper; and the next day, when it was brought to him, he generously subscribed, without any solicitations, 5£00 for the College. This was such a disappointment and mortification to its opponents, that from that time they were silent, and gave no further molestation. Not long after, the Board of Governors, who had an equitable and just right to the whole of the subscription, wrote to the President informing him that the Assembly that it should be equally divided between the College and the public."—Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 9-10. The agreement referred to is embodied in the act of Dec. 1, 1756 (q. v.).

William Livingston, John Morin Scott, and William Smith, Jr. demand petitioners to the assembly "from a great Number of the Freemen and Freeholders of severall Counties in this Colony, against a supposed Petition of the Governors of the College of New-York, in the City of New-York in America, established by Charter." These state that the petitioners have informed that the Governors have preferred or are about to prefer a petition for passing a bill "to confirm the said Charter or Charters, and to invest the said Governors, with the Monies lately vested by sundry Acts in certain Trustees" (appointed by the act of Nov. 25, 1751, q. v.) that they conceive the subject matter of such petition to "be of the utmost Moment, and nearly affecting their civil and religious Liberties," and have "divers weighty and important Objections, against the granting of the Prayer thereof." They ask for a copy of the alleged petition, and permission to be heard by council "at the Bar of the House" on the subject before a resolution is made thereon. It is ordered that their petition be returned to them with the information that there is no such Application made to this House by the Governors of the New York College, as is suggested in the said Petitions; and that if such Application be made, this house will then be ready to receive the said Petitions."—Assem. Jour., II: 468; cf. Jour. 12. For the passage see May 17, 1756.

Gov. Hardy, in a letter to the lords of trade, says: "I have this week [see Dec. 12 & 13] attended General Shirley at a Council of War for determining the operations to be carried on next year, for the removing the French from their incursions, and securing His Majestys Rights on this Continent, which I presume General Shirley will transmit to your Lordships."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VI: 1025.

A ball for the "Benefit of Jacob Leonard" is to be held on this day at the new exchange. Tickets may be had at Leonard's house, near the city hall, and of Mr. Hewlet, at the "King's Arms."—N. Y. Merc. Dec. 15, 1755. The "New Exchange" was in the centre of the street at Broad and Water Sts, and the King's Arms Tavern was on the east side of Broad St between Pearl and Water Sts.

Gen. Shirley writes from New York to Sir Thomas Robinson, 19 secretary of state in London, that he arrived in this city from Alasney "the second Instant." He transmits a copy of the minutes of the "Council of War which I held here the 12th and 13th Instant" (q. v.), and gives in detail his plans for a campaign against the French and Indians at Lake Ontario, Niagara, Lake Champlain, and other points to the north.

In another letter, written to Sir Thomas Robinson on the next day, Dec. 20, he gave an account of his conferences with the Indians in the Mohawk Country. He also reported on the opposition to him on the part of Sir William Johnson, and added: "I have the further Mortification to find that I have caused more remarks to be made by the Governor of New York in the wrong Notices he hath entertain'd of the Effect
of his Indian Commission from General Braddock, with respect to
its excluding me from any Superintendency of Indian Affairs by
Dec. 19, Virtue of my Commission." He encloses copies of his correspondence with Gov. Hardy.

These letters, with several of preceding and following dates, reveal the interest that confronted Shirley by reason of the jealousy existing between New York and Massachusetts, and Sir William Johnson's determination to continue his supremacy over the Indians of the Six Nations. In the end the opposition to Shirley was successful. His commission as colonial commander-in-chief was revoked, and he was recalled to England.—Correspondence of William Shirley, ed. by C. H. Lincoln (1812), II: 147-61. See July 4, 1756.

20 The provincial council issues a warrant to Goldsbrow Banyar for carpenter work done in the secretary's office by Thomas Brookman.—Ed. Coun. Min., 424.

21 Included among houses and lots advertised for sale is a portion of "the Church-Land in Division Street."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 21, 1755. Division St., also called Parition St., was the same as the present Fulton St., west of Broadway. Through the middle of it passed the line of Trinity Church property, the south line of the Andews Jan farm. The lots to be sold extended to Trinity.

Examples of the business signs mentioned in advertisements of the period are as follows: 1755, Dec. 22,—"the Sign of the Unicorn and Mortar in Hanover Square," the "Sign of the Gilt Dish in Dock Street, between the Old-Slip and Commer's Market" (which is within) sold; 1756, Jan. 22,—"the Sign of the Indian King and Cross-Guns," in the Fly; June 28,—"the Hand and Shears, near the Coffee-House" (where tailoring is done); July 5,—"the Sign of the Stocking-Weaver's Loom, opposite the Great-Dock;" Aug. 2,—"the Dial" (a watchmaker's shop); Aug. 15,—"the Sign of the Golden Key in Hanover Square;" 1757, Jan. 3,—"the Sign of the Golden Lock, in Dock Street."—See N. Y. Post-Boy of these dates.


29 A concert of vocal and instrumental music is advertised to take place on this day at the new "Exchange" (see Feb. 11, 1754; and III: 924), for the benefit of Messrs. Cobbam and Tuckey. Tickets are to be obtained of them, and also at the "New-York Arms," the "King's Arm," and the "new Printing-Office in Beaver-Street." An "Ode on Masonry" will be sung.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 22, 1755.

Richard Breckell, clock maker, exhibits a musical machine at the house of Adam Vandenbergh in the Broadway. A piece of the tragedy "Paradise Lost," by figures performed by clockwork, Admission is one shilling, "and for boys, six pence."—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 29, 1755.

Major-Gen. Johnson, who defeated the French and Indians at Lake George, arrives in New York from Albany. A number of gentlemen went some miles out of town to meet him, and he was welcomed "by a general Huzza of Multitudes of the Inhabitants, by the firing of Cannon, displaying of Colours, &c. and by the Houses being ornamented with Lights in the Evening."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 5, 1756. He remained in town until Jan. 18.—Ibid., Jan. 26, 1776.

Gov. Shirley writes from New York to Horatio Sharp: "I enclose 1 send you honour a Copy of the Minutes of a Council of War composed of Governors and Field officers according to his Majestys Instructions held at this Place the 12th and 13th Instant in 5; 1, 1 upon the operations of the next years Campaign, at which your Honour assisted. I doubt not but you will recommend to the Assembly within your Government in the Strongest Terms to contribute their Just Quota of Men and Money towards carrying so Salutary a Plan into Execution."—Correspondence of II. Shirley (ed. by Lincoln), II: 371.

1756

William Smith, the historian, writing in this year, gives the following description of New York: "The City of New-York... consists of about two thousand five hundred Buildings... The Streets are irregular, but being paved with round Pebbles are clean, and lined with well built Brick Houses, many of which covered with tiled Roofs.

"No Part of America is supplied with Markeets abounding with greater Plenty and Variety. We have Beef, Pork, Mutton, Poultry, Butter, wild Fowl, Venison, Fish, Roots, and Herbs of all Kinds in their Season. Our Oysters are a considerable Article in Support of Trade... Their Beaver is of four hundred small Craft, are often seen there, at a Time, when the Weather is mild in Winter; and this single Article is computed to be worth annually 10 or 12,000 l..." Upon the South-West Point of the City stands the Fort, which is a Square with four Bastions. Within the Walls is the Old House in which our Governors usually reside, and opposite to it Brick Baracks, built formerly, for the Independent Companies. The Governor's House is in Height three Stories, and fronts to the West; having, from the second Story, a fine Prospect of the Bay and the Jersey Shores. At the South End there was formerly a Chapel, but this was burnt down in the Negro Conspiracy of the Spring 1742. According to Governor Burnet's Observations, this Fort stands in the Latitude of 40° 42' N. "Below the Walls of the Garrison, near the Water, we have lately raised a Line of Fortifications, which commands the Entrance into the Eastern Road, and the Mouth of Hudson's River. This Battery is built of Stone, and the Merlons consist of Cedar Joints, filled in with Earth. It mounts 92 Cannon, and these are all the Works we have to defend us. About six Furlongs, South-east of the Fort, lies Notten Island, containing about 100 or 120 Acres, reserved by an Act of Assembly as a Port of Commerce for the Governors, upon which it is proposed to erect a strong Castle, because an Enemy might from thence easily bombard the City, without being annoyed either by our Battery, or the Fort. During the late War a Line of Palisades was run from Hudson's to the East River, at the other End of the City, with Block-houses at small Distances, The greater Part of these still remain as a Monument of our Folly, which cost the Province about 8000 l. The Inhabitants of New-York are a mixed People, but mostly descended from the original Dutch Planters. There are still two Churches, in which religious Worship is performed in that Language. The Old Building is ornamented and ill-ornamented within by a small Organ Loft and Brass Branches. The new Church is a high, heavy, Edifice, has a very extensive Area, and was completed in 1759. It has no Galleries, and yet will perhaps contain a thousand or twelve hundred Auditors. The Steeple of this Church affords a most beautiful Prospect, both of the City beneath and the surrounding Country. The Dutch Congregation is more numerous than any other... Their Church was incorporated on the 11th of May, 1666..." There are, besides the Dutch, two Episcopal Churches in the City. Trinity Church was built in 1668, and has been much enlarged in 1757. It mounts very pleasantly upon the Banks of Hudson's River, and has a large Cemetery, on each Side, inclosed in the Front by a painted paled Fence. Before it a long Walk is railed off from the Broad-way, the pleasantest Street of any in the whole Town. This Building is about 148 Feet long, including the Tower and Chancel, and 72 Feet in Breadth. The Steeple is 175 Feet in Height, and over the Door facing the River is the following Inscription [quoted at length in Latin]. "The church is, within, ornamented beyond any other Place of publiek Worship amongst us. The Head of the Chancel is adorned with an Altar-piece, and opposite to it, at the other End of the Building, is the Organ. The Tops of the Pillars, which support the Galleries, are deck'd with the gilt Busts of Angels winged. From the Ciding are suspended two Glass Branches, and on the Walls hang the Arms of some of its principal Benefactors. The Altar is covered with a rich Tapestry." "This Congregation... is become so numerous, that the old Building will contain 2000 Hearers yet, a new one was erected in 1752. This, called St. George's Chapel, [Footnote: "The Length, exclusive of the Chancel, 92 Feet, and its Breadth at 20 Feet less", is a very neat Edifice, faced with brown Stone and tiled. The Steeple is lofty [Footnote: "One hundred and seventy-five Feet"], but irregular; and its Situation in a new, crowded, and ill-built, Part of the Town..." The Presbyterians increasing after Lord Cornbury Returns to England, purchased a Place of Ground, and founded a Church in 1741. The Latest and finest Edifice, within the Town, is the Presbyterian Church, at 1758. It is built of Stone, railed off from the Street, is 80 Feet long and in Breadth 60. The Steeple, raised on the South-
west End, is in Height 145 Feet. In the Front to the Street, — between two long Windows, is the following Inscription gilt and cut in a black Slate six Feet in Length [printed by Smith in the original Latin].

"The French Church . . . is of Stone nearly a Square [Footnote: The Area is seventy Feet long and in Breath fifty], plain both before and without. It is faced from the Street, has a Steeple and a Bell, the latter of which was the Gift of Sir Henry Ashurf of London. On the Front of the Church is the following Inscription [in Latin, which states that the church was founded in 1704, and repaired within in 1714].

"The German Lutheran Churches are two. Both their Places of Worship are small: one of them has a Capula and Bell. The Quakers have a Meeting-house, and the Moravians . . . a Church . . ."

"The Anabaptists assemble at a small Meeting-house, but have as yet no regular settled Congregation. The Jews, who are not inconsiderable for their Numbers, worship in a Synagogue erected in a very private Part of the Town, plain without, but very neat within. [See also Oct. 11, 1748, and Oct. 12, 1750.]

"The City Hall [cf. Grim’s Plan, Pl. 52-b, Vol. I] is a strong Brick Building, two Stories in Height, in the Shape of an Octagon, window on each side, at the right of each door. The Floor below is an open Walk, except two Jails and the Jailer’s Apartments. The Cellar underneath is a Dungeon, and the Garret above a common Prison. This Edifice is erected in a Place where four Streets meet, and fronts, to the Southwest, one of the most spacious Streets in Town. The Eastern wing, in the second Story, consists of the Assembly Chamber, a Lobby, and a small Room for the Speaker of the House. The West Wing, on the same Floor, forms the Council Room and a Library; and in the Space between the Ends, the Supreme Court is ordinarily held.

"The Library consists of 1000 Volumes, which were bequeathed to The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in foreign Parts. [See June 27, 1729.]

"In 1754 [Oct.], a Set of Gentlemen undertook to carry about a Subscription towards raising a publick Library, and in a few Days collected £1000, which were laid out in purchasing, about 700 Volumes of new, well chosen, Books. Every Subscriber, upon Payment of £1. Principal, and the annual Sum of 10s. is entitled to the Use of these Books . . ."

"Besides the City Hall, there belong to the Corporation, a large Alms-house or Place of Correction, and the Exchange, in the latter of which there is a large Room raised upon Brick Arches, generally used for publick Entertainments, Concerts of Music, Balls, and Assemblies. . . ."

"The standing Militia of the Island consists of about 2000 Men, [Footnote: The whole Number of the Inhabitants, exclusive of Servants, according to a List returned to the Government, in the Spring 1756, amounted to 16,868 Whites, and 2275 Negroes; but that Account is erroneous. It is most probable that there are in the City 15,000 Souls.] and the City has in Reserve, a thousand Stand of Arms for Seamen, the Poor and others, in Case of an Invasion.

"The North Eastern Part of New-York Island is inhabited principally, by Dutch Farmers, who have a small Village there called Harlem, pleasantly Situated on a Flat cultivated for the City Markets."—Smith, The Hist. of Province of N. Y. from the First Discovery in the Year MDCCLXXII (London, 1757), 187-96. See 1757.

— Walter Rutherford, writing in 1800, recorded that, in 1756, there were but "two houses of three stories" in New York; see, however, the Buryll View, of 1717, Pl. 25, Vol. I. Rutherford added: "A house rented for £40 where the Governors, Generals, Admirals, and principal strangers were entertained. Many houses in that street now [1800] rent for from £200 to £500 per annum."—Rutherford, Family Records and Events, 198. Compare with the list of private houses in New York in 1795—Man. Com. Counc. (1853), 561.

Because of a dispute on the question of psalmody, a part of the Wall Street Presbyterian Church withdrew in this year, and formed the Scotch Presbyterian or Associate Reformed Church. The congregation worshipped in a small wooden building on Little Queen (Cedar) St., between Broadway and Nassau St.—Wylie, Our Judges, A Sketch of the Dutch Presbyterian Church, New York 1756-1906, 113-141; Diswaye, Early Churches in N. Y., 125-26. On the Rutter Map (Pl. 41, Vol. I), which depicts the city as it was in 1766-7, it is called the "Seducers' Meeting."—See also Pl. 42, Vol. I. It was occupied until 1764; and was replaced in 1768 (q.v.) by a more substantial structure of stone, 55 by 65 feet. This was occupied by Hessian troops during the Revolution, and, on Nov. 10, 1783, an appeal was made for funds to repair it. This church contained a pew for the Governor, and "gallery for persons of color." The edifice was still standing in 1818, at which time another Presbyterian church stood on the north side of the same street between Nassau and William Sts.—Picture of N. Y. (1815), 216, 220. The ground was sold on Oct. 13, 1795, and, in 1806, it was owned by the Equitable Life Assurance Society.

The second site of this congregation was on the north-east corner of Grand and Crosby Sts., where their church was erected in 1876 (q.v.). For its church history, see Our Jubilee, by Wylie (1906); Greenleaf, Hist. of the Churches of N. Y., 205-41; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 932.

Thomas Hamersly, silversmith, worked in New York in this year. Some specimens of his work are described in Met. Museum of Art. Cat. of Exhibitions of Silver used in N. Y., N. J. and the South (1913), 30-31.

— Gen. William Shirley writes from New York to the lords of trade in London, presenting the sketch of a plan that he proposes for the management of Indian affairs in North America under a single director-general. His plan comprises protection against the French; regulation of trade among them; regulation of the sale of their lands and protection of their hunting grounds; establishing French missionaries, and introducing English Protestant ministers; convening general councils among them; establishing interviews between them and the English governors, and commissioners—Correspondence of William Shirley, ed. by C. H. Lincoln (1913), II, 77-77.

— Gen. Shirley proposes a winter campaign against Ticonderoga.


— Gen. Hardy reports to the lords of trade the amount of "Warlike Stores in the Magazine of this Fort." The list is not with the letter, but he observes "Small arms we have none in the publick Magazine but six chests that belong to the four independent companies; this city has a stand of 1000 muskets, they provided last year; and what is in the possession of private People are chiefly for Indian Trade. The Militia are by law to furnish themselves each man one good musket, with a due proportion of Ammunition, some of them are so indigent that they cannot purchase their proper arms. The Militia Law in Force in this Province, which I believe is not only the best, but the only one on the Continent that can effectually answer the good purposes of such a Law, will fully inform your Lordships of their mustorings and training."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 13. See Feb. 19, 1755.

— Gen. William Shirley, commander-in-chief of the English forces in America, cautions a notice to be published calling for the enlistment of "Battomen" for the following spring and summer. The notice contains detailed information concerning the pay, work, opportunity for advancement, etc.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 26, 1756.


For furnishing materials and building a kitchen in Fort George, the assembly allows £500 to Charles Jaudine; and for work on the governor's house, £127:8 is granted to Thomas Jacobs.—Assemb. Jour., IV: 376-77. For further payment on house, see May 17, 1771.

— The provincial council receives from Gen. Shirley his plan of operations, including the quota of the several colonies; the assembly is to be asked for an appropriation to raise 1,000 men.—Cal. Com. Min., 425. See Jan. 29.


— The council receives the votes of the assembly for subsidising 1,000 men by new emission of bills of credit. The council advises the governor to consent to the continuance of the bills outstanding.—Cal. Com. Min., 425.

— The council issues a warrant to impress Johannes Quaakenbos, Fy
A remarkable piece of mechanism, called the "Microcosm, or, The World in Miniature," which has been on exhibition in Philadelphia, is brought to New York. It was made by the late Henry Bridges of London. It is a highly ornamental music-box, in the form of a Roman temple, with moving figures, astronomical representations, etc., which the late Prince of Wales "off' the Author Three Thousand Guineas for, and Two Hundred Pounds per Annum during Life." It was placed on view in the assembly-room of the New Exchange on Broad St. until Feb. 23—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 2, 9, 16, & 27, 1756. On Feb. 16, a full column newspaper advertisement gave the following information about the mechanism:

- Its outward Structure is a most beautiful composition of Architecture, Sculpture and Painting. The inward Contents are as judiciously adapted to gratify the Ear, the Eye, and the Understanding; for it plays with great Exactness several fine Pieces of Music, and exhibits, by an amazing Variety of moving Figures, Scenes diversified with natural Beauties, Operations of Art, of human Employments and Diversions, all passing as in real Life, &c.
- "I. Shews all the celestial Phenomena, with just regard to the proportional Magnitudes of their Bodies, the figures of their Orbits, and the Periods of their Revolutions . . . In particular will be seen the Trajectory and Type of a Satellite, predicted by Sir Isaac Newton recently, as likewise a Transit of Venus over the Sun's Disk . . . also a large and visible Eclipse of the Sun . . .
- "2. Are the nine Muses playing in Concert on divers musical Instruments, as the Harp, Hautboy, Bass Viol, &c.
- "3. Is Orpheus in the Forest, playing on his Lyre, and beating exact Time to each Tune . . .
- "4. Is a Carpenter's Yard, wherein the various Branches of that Trade are most naturally represented, &c.
- "5. Is a delightful Grove, wherein are Birds flying . . .
- "6. Is a fine Landskip, with a Prospect of the Sea, where Ships are sailing . . . On the Land are Coaches, Carts and Chaises passing along, with their Wheels turning round as if on a Road . . . and nearer, on a River, is a Compounder Mill at Work . . .
- "7. And, lastly, is shown the whole Machine in Motion, when upwards of twelve Hundred Wheels and Pinnions are in Motion at once . . . "—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 16, 1756.

A full column poem: "On that Matchless Piece of Art, called The Microcosm," written "By an unknown Hand," appeared in the paper two weeks later.—Ibid., March 1, 1756. On two different occasions when Washington was in the city, he visited the exhibit, "treat'g Ladies to ye Microcosm" (see Feb. 15 and March 9).


"Col. Washington, of and from Virginia, but last from Philadelphia," arrives in New York. He left on Feb. 20 for Boston, "there, 'tis thought to consult with General Shirley, Measures proper to be taken with the Native Tribes of Indians to the Southward, and particularly the Cherokee, some hundreds of whom, from the back Part of the two Carolinas, it is reported, have assured the Western Governments of their coming in, and firmly adhering to the Interest of the English, in Opposition to the French."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 16, 1756. Post-Boy, Feb. 23, 1756.

A letter of Washington to Gov. Dinwiddie of Virginia, written just prior to his departure, gives further evidence that he was on official business. On the other hand, there is evidence that this first visit to New York of the young military officer of 24 had its social side as well. "Notes on his Journey to Boston," in the form of a table of expenditures, survive, and much may be read between the lines. Just before leaving Philadelphia, he notes:

- [February] 15. By Cash to the Banker 21. 90
- to the Hatter 2.14
- to the Jeweller 1. 15
- to the Saddler 1. 9.7
- to the washer-woman 16.11

Pensa. Money $27.17.0. is in Virga. Curry. Feb. 15. 5. 73. I, 8. 1. 5.

While in New York, he notes, under "15 to 18" (February), the following expenses:

- "By Cash for my Club at Tavern 5.4 for treat'g Ladies to ye Min. Microcosm—See Feb. 9. 1. 8. New York My traveller.

Cury. 4. 14. 4. More expenses, from the 18th to the 25th, also in "New York My." include:

- By cash, to a pl. of slips 16. treating Ladies to ye Microcosm 1. 4. hiring a person to get horses 8. Mr. Robinson's Servts. 1. 6.6 lost at cards 8 "—Writings of George Washington (ed. by Ford), I: 220-32. Washington returned to New York from Boston on March 9 (p.v.).

The population of the province of New York, taken from the returns of the sheriffs of the several counties of the province, in pursuance of warrants to them of this date, shows a total of 96,785, of whom 81,233 are whites. Of these, there are 13,040 in the city (and county) of New York, of whom 10,768 are whites.—Dec. Hist. N. Y. (4th ed.), I: 473; and the Miller Papers, Vol. II, in archives of the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

Nine negroes were recently "whipt at the Whipping Post" for illegally assembling on Sunday, Feb. 8. Their offense was a violation of the provincial act aimed to prevent "the Conspiracy and Insurrection of Negro and other Slaves" (see Oct. 29, 1750); and also of the city ordinance which required that not more than three negroes should be seen together at one time, except in their own service, under penalty of being whipped.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 16, 1756.

A "Magazine to be erected in N. Y." is referred to in a letter from one William Elphistone to William Alexander, asking for a clerkship there.—See Letter in the "Soil and Shipping Papers" at N. Y. Hist. Soc. There appears to be no reference in the public records of the time to any proposed new magazine or powder-house, or to the writer of this letter; yet the letter indicates that a rumour of such proposed construction had spread abroad. (Nov. 12, 1755.)

John Winslow is commissioned by Gov. Shirley to be general and commander-in-chief over the forces to be raised in Massachusetts, Connecticut, New York, New Hampshire, New Jersey, and Rhode Island.—Col. Hist. Mass., Engr., 649. Another warrant is issued to Bancker and Dies, commissioners, for expenses in building New York fortifications.—Col. Coun. Min., 425. These commissions were issued on April 23, May 22, July 5 and 16.—Ibid., 426, 428, 429. See also May 30, 1755, and June 8, 1757.

The council orders the building of barracks near Whitehall Slip.—Col. Coun. Min., 425. See also March 3.

A provincial statute establishes the rates for wharfage and cranieg in New York City. The act recites that the "Several Wharfs called Burnets Key the wharf between the Smiths Fly Slip and Burling's Slip all fronting to the East River or Harbour" have proved very serviceable, but the laws fixing rates of wharfage have not secured full profits for the owners of these wharfs. The proprietors of Rodman's Slip, of Burling's Slip, and of a wharf "extending in length from the Lot of Robert Livingston Esquire to the East end of the Lot of James Dibbroses" (see March 14, 1754), all three slips being in the "Montgomery Ward," also seek the benefit of the rates for wharfage and cranieg. The rates to be charged on all these wharves are therefore fixed. However, that act does not "lay down the Right which the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York have to the Dock and the Several Slips herein before mentioned."—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 23-27. The province had previously passed an act fixing the rates for "Burnets Key."—See June 22, 1734.

A long letter, published, defending New York against the 23 slanders of New England newspapers. It is principally a defence of Gen. Johnson's conduct at the battle of Lake George. It contains the following: "They constantly speak of us in their public News Papers, as a Province whose whole Politicks consists in forming Schemes to enrich ourselves, at the Expense of everything that ought to be held sacred amongst Men, united together in civil society; one need go no further back, than the last Boston Gazette, of February 2d. for Proof of this vile Asperion, 'about another Expedition be form'd' (says a Writer in that Paper) and manag'd just as the last war, it would bring Money into their

Notice is given by Daniel O'Brien, "who some Years ago [see Sept. 24, 1753] first began, and ever since, with great Success, car- ried on the Post-Boat from this City to Ambon & Day, Beverley (for the greater Expedition of Passengers and Goods.) first proposed Stage-Waggons from thence to Burlington, where Boats constantly attend the Carriage of Things to Philadelphia; Has, from a Multipi- city of Business, been obliged to set up two Boats (extraordinary well fitted for Gentlemen, Ladies and others, as Passengers) to ply between Burlington and Philadelphia:-one of them being Consider'd That the Said Fifteen foot of Ground will not be sufficient for half a Street It is Therefore Agreed Between the Said Parties That the Said Rector & Inhabitants Shall leave out of their Farm Twenty five feet of Ground in breadth from the said Broadway to the North-Side of the Street, and that the Said foot of Ground so left by the Said Dick Dey So as to leave a Street there of Forty foot wide And the Said Dick Dey in Consideration thereof Doth Com- mit and Agree with the Said Rector & Inhabitants to pay to them or their Successors the Sum of Sixty Pounds Current Money of New-York on or before the First Day of May next." The street referred to was Partition Street (now Fulton Street, west of Broad- way).—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Bulletin (Jan., 1912).

Samuel Francis, or Fracunc, famous in later years as the founder of the noted Fracunc Tavern, and as the steward of Washington's household, on this day dissolves partnership with James Taggart.—N. Y. Merc., March 1, 1756. See also 26, 1747.

The council learns that Massachusetts will raise 7,500 men, and decides to recommend to the assembly that New York increase its quota.—Col. Coun. Min., 245. See March 15 and 18.

Connecticut agrees to raise 2,500 men conditionally (but see April 12). New York will raise forces for service against the Indians. The council issues orders regarding the building and altering of barracks (see Feb. 19).—Col. Coun. Min., 245.

Old lining being "extremely much wanted for the Use of the Hospital in this City," James Murray, apothecary, advises that he will pay "full Value" for it. The women of the city are urged also to donate old or new linen for hospital use.—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 8, 1756. See also Sept. 29, 1755.

Col. Washington returns "hither from Boston . . . in his Way home to Virginia."—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 15, 1756. Referring again (see Feb. 13) to his "Notes on his Journey to Boston," we find the Colonel describing the vagaries of the East Coast, and Cond. Eltz, of Beverly, who had the good luck to marry Susannah Philipse, a daughter of Frederick Philipse, one of the largest landed pro- prietors of the colony of New York. Here he met the sister, Mary Philipse, then a girl of twenty-five, and, short as was the time, it was sufficient to engage his heart. To this interest no doubt are to be added "the Countess of St. George," to treat Ladies for the large tailors' bills then incurred. —Ford, The True George Washington, 90.

One of the ferry-boats of Otto van Tyle and Abraham Boecke (see Jan. 16, Sept. 22, 1755) from Staten Island is sunk near Oyster Island by high seas, and Denys van Tyle with ten other men and three horses are drowned.—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 15, 1756. For the location of Oyster Island, see and compare Pls. 40 and 45, Vol. IV.

The king has appointed the Earl of Loudoun commander-in-chief of all his forces in America, and expects the "governors in North America" to co-operate with him in every way possible.—N. Y. Col. Doc., VII. 75. See, further, March 25.

River Indians come to New York with complaints to the provincial council regarding the treatment of the white people. While here they boarded at the tavern of Adam van den Bergh (see Oct. 11, 1742), whom the council paid on April 23 for their expenses.—Col. Coun. Min., 426.

Rhode Island has voted to raise 500 men. Massachusetts will increase her contingent to 3,500.—Col. Coun. Min., 426.

An advertisement reads: "Engraving in gold, silver, copper, and other metals, by John Lamb, at Sir Isaac Newton's head, on Hunter's Key, New York."—N. Y. Merc., March 15, 1756. Lamb was also a silversmith.—Stauffer, Am. Engravers on Copper and Silver, 1: 115.

St. Patrick's Day is observed by Irishmen in the city with a grand Entertainment at the Crown and Thistle near Whitehall: at which were present His Excellency our Governor, who wore a Cross in Honour of the Day; sundry Members of his Majesty's Council, and others of the City and Assembly of this Province."—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 22, 1756.

New Jersey has voted to raise 200 men. New York assembly increases the quota to 1,715. The council issues a proclamation calling for volunteers.—Col. Coun. Min., 426.

For the benefit of a poor man, a concert of Vocal and Instrumental Music" is announced to be held on this day at the city hall where "a New Organ, made by Gilbert Ash," will be used. Tickets may be had "at Mr. Cobbain's in Hanover-Square, at the Gentleman's Coffee-House, at the Bible & Crown in Queen-street, and at Mr. Asb., joining Mr. Willet's in Wall-street."—N. Y. Merc., March 9, 1756.

Luke Clarke, who "lately lived with Mr. John Thompson [Scotch Johnny], Tavern-keeper, near the White-Hall Slip," announces that he is now keeping the "noted Tavern formerly kept by Mr. Benjamin Kiersteck, behind the Work-House."—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 22, 1756.

"To be sold by Thomas White, at his store in the house of Mrs. Farara, in Queen-street, within two doors of the sign of the Bible & Crown, a parcel of choice Bristol short pipes, by the box."—N. Y. Merc., March 22, 1756. Mrs. Ferrara had removed her tavern to Maiden Lane before May 1, 1756, when she mortgaged the house and lot to Charles Arding.—Lever Mortgages, 1: 171. She was still in Maiden Lane on July 31, 1766 (q. v.), when she advertised that she was removing into the new coffee-house on the opposite cross-corner.

A London letter of this date states that Lord Loudoun (see May 23) is to leave Great Britain the beginning of April, for America, with the several Regiments under this Command, and a proper Convoy; there to dispute his Majesty's Right by Sword; . . .”—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 24, 1756.

An attempt to burn Fort George is discovered. Three men, "Deserters from the King's Forces, had been taken and confined in a Place under the Ramps, which had formerly been a Magazine, and is now supposed they see Fire, and many Combustibles left in it, which burnt the Door open; but by the timely Help of the Inhabitants, it was extinguished, with little other Damage than the three Men's Death, who were found supficated at the Bottom of the Steps."—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 5, 1756.

"A Small Quantity of Tobacco, and Tobacco is to be Sold, at Public Vendue, . . . at Eleven o'Clock, at the King's Store House on the Flat-Rock-Battery."—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 29, 1756. See Supp. Landmark List, Vol. IV.

Henry Fox, the first Lord Holland, secretary of war and state, writes from Whitehall to Gov. William Shirley (of Mass.) ordering him to give information on affairs in North America, and informing him that Colonel Webb is appointed commander-in-chief in North America in his place.—From the
The governor and council order the issuing of a proclamation for a day of fasting.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 651.

On proving cannon in the fields this month, a 32-pounder belonging to the battery burst, and destroyed an 18-pounder nearby.

The next day a 14-pounder broke, and later three others.—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 10, 1756.

A proclamation is issued for a day of fasting and humiliation, on account of the earthquake, which was very severe in both this and the neighbouring colonies.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 652.

A committee is appointed by the common council "to Remove the Gallows lately set up in the new Stand [City Hall Pl. between Pearl and Duane Sts.] to the place where the Negroes were Burnt some five years ago, at the foot of the Hill Called Catecimant Hill Near the fresh water" (intersection of Pearl and Centre Sts.).—M. C. C., IV, 51. See also May 10, 1756. For an early use of the new gallows see Feb. 4, 1755. For locations of the gallows on the modern plan of the city, see Landmark Map. Reel Key, III, 972.

The council issues a warrant to James Parker for the expense of printing bills of credit.—Col. Hist. MSS., 427.

The subject of strengthening the fortifications, and particularly of providing musket-proof "maestets," is also considered by the council.—Ibid., 425.

A counterfeiter, described as "the forty thousand Pound Money-maker," is hanged, his execution having been deferred from the 7th for want of a hangman, and because of the cutting down of the gallows by persons unknown.—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 10, 1756.

Before dying, he asked to have his hands cut off, and his remains "thrown into the Rhine River money; about the same amount of New Hampshire money; £5,000 of Connecticut money, and of New York money to have "printed large sums of four different Emissions." When asked the denomination of these bills, he refused to say, leaving it, he said, to their learning to find out, and "so died obstinate."—Ibid., May 17, 1756.

Elizabeth Wragg advertises a school "to teach young Masters and Misses the first Rudiments of Learning viz. A Genteel Behaviour, Spelling, Reading, and Needle work etc."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 10, 1756.

Louis Joseph, Marquis de Montcalm, informs Gov. Vaudreuil that he has arrived at Quebec to assume command of the French forces in place of Baron Dieskau.—Journal du Marquis de Montcalm durant ses Campagnes en Canada, de 1756 à 1759, 641; Parkman, Montcalm and Wolfe, I, 366-68.

After fighting the French for two years, Great Britain makes an open declaration of war by act of parliament. France formally declared war against Great Britain on June 9.—Thwaites, France in America, 108. On June 22, hostilities were formally proclaimed at Albany, the declaration having been brought by express to Gov. Hardy, the documents show an agreement between Great Britain and Spain that all prizes made after Aug. 9, 1748, should be restored; under which agreement, the claim was made that certain Spanish prisoners in New York (in 1752 and later) should be restored to their vessels. Courts of vice-admiralty were held in New York to hear some of these cases, to determine whether certain negroes were free or slave.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 660-61. See Sept. 24.

The "New Exchange" is designated as the place for the election of 12 trustees for the New York Society Library, on the last Tuesday in April.—N. Y. Merc., April 19, 1756.

The provincial council is informed that Oswego is besieged by French and Indians; and that Sir Wm. Johnson intends to march for its relief, and has ordered militia to reinforce Forts William Henry, and Edward. Lieut-Gov. De Lancy is to go to Albany.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 651.

Oliver de Lancy, Beverley Robinson, and John Cruger, paymasters of the forces, receive warrants for paying the troops.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 426.

On this day a census return is made of the inhabitants of New York City, among census returns from the several counties bearing from April 1 to Nov. 21.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 651. The figures are not printed in the Calendar.

The provincial council, on being informed that people are being sent to New York from Nova Scotia (Acadians or French neutrals) by order of Gov. Lawrence, gives directions as to how to place them. On the 22nd the council recorded that several families of Acadians were distributed to various points on Long Island, Staten Island, and in Westchester Co.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 426. See also Wilson, Mem. Hist. of N. Y., III, 309.
CRONOMY : THE ENGLISH PERIOD : 1664-1763

1756
bridge through subscription paper.—N. Y. Merc., May 24, 1756.
May
24
finished, this bridge, known as the “Farmers Bridge,”
crossed the creek from the modern Muscoota St., Manhattan, to
Muscoota St., The Bronx. The creek was filled in and the bridge
finally discontinued in Aug., 1911.—Ann. Rep., Dept. of
Bridge, Port of N.Y. Map Book, 924.
28
An account of Dies and Baudier, for moneys laid out for the
fortifications in New York and elsewhere, bears this date.—Cal.
Hist. MSS., Eng., 653. Their next account was dated July 5.—Ibid.,
654.
29
An attempt is made to set fire to the Lutheran Church “by
conveying a Number of Live Coals in a Quantity of Raits and
Shavings into the said Church.” But the fire is discovered before it can
make any headway. The elders and deacons of the church offered a
reward of £5 for the arrest of the incendiaries.—N. Y. Post-Boy,
June 14, 1756.

31
This is the day set by Dr. Johnson, president of King’s College,
for the beginning of examinations for admission to the third class.
Two years have nearly passed “since the Beginning of Tuition in
the College of New-York.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 24, 1756.

Peter Durand, “lately from Holland,” advertises that he “in-
tends to teach Geography and Languages, and write French and
French, likewise Singing . . . He may be spoken with at James
Heryos, near Alderman Benison’s.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 31, 1756.
The advertisement is typical of those of the period.

June
The names of several Moravians and Quakers are enrolled in the
clerk’s office in the city.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 652. A similar
enrollment was made May 19, 1755 (p. v).

Bernard Linton, “at Mr. Graham’s near the New-Exchange,”
advertisesthe “best superfine and other Cloths, figured Brocils,
Flustian, scarlet and black Raize, Everlastings, Serge, Denim,
etc., likewise fine Irish Cloth, Sleeley, Brown Holland, Buckram,
Shallow, glazed Linens, a great variety of Silk and Worsted
Lace, fine Sweet oil, Starch, Stone and Powder Blue, Sealing-Wax,
Brushes of all sorts, the best superfine Cards, and sundry other
Articles,” which have just been imported from London.—N. Y.
Post-Boy, June 12, 1756. The following year, at the house (late
Edward Graham) near the Exchange, wherein mnr. Delany now
lives,” was advertised for sale.—Ibid., Jan. 10, 1757.

After a passage of nine weeks and three days out of Plymouth,
the “Grafton,” of 74 guns, and the “Nothingham,” of 60 guns,
with four transports under their convoy, arrive at Sandy Hook,
two other transports having become separated from the others in
a storm. In the “Grafton” come Major-Gen. Abercrombie, com-
mander-in-chief of the British forces in North America (second
in command under Loudoun), Capt. James Abercrombie, of the
Highlanders, as aide-de-camp, and Lieut. William Abercrombie,
of the Royal American Dragoons. The “Grafton,” being “too large
to come into the Hook, they came up to the city on the following
morning in one of the Transports, and were saluted by the Cannon
on the Battery.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 21, 1756. On the 22d
they left for Albany.—Ibid., June 18, 1756.

By order of Gov. Hardy, Capt. Hout, in the “Olive Branch,”
sails down to the “Grafton” and “Nothingham,” men-of-war,
which lie at anchor outside the Hook, with a present of “two large
fat Oxen, upwards of forty Sheep, most kind of Roots and Greens,
Cherries, &c.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 21, 1756.

A letter from Henry Fox, secretary of state, informs the prov-
cvincial council that the Earl of Loudoun has been appointed com-
mander-in-chief in America. The council also considers the subject
of recruiting; a parliamentary grant, for the war, to New York,
New Jersey, and New England; indentured servants, and trade

Abercrombie, at Albany, billets his soldiers upon private houses,
and proceeds to while away the summer.—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 5,
1756.

Imported arms and ammunition are advertised for sale by
local tradesmen of New York. For example, on June 28, muskets
and lances (1012), 386 pairs of pistols; on Aug. 9, cannon-shot and hand-grenade shells and on Dec. 26, 1657,
cannon powder, French prize muskets, bayonets, and bullets.—
N. Y. Post-Boy, of the dates mentioned.

Gov. Hardy informs the assembly that the Earl of Loudoun has
been selected to act as the commander-in-chief of all the British forces
in North America (see July 26, 1756) and that it is the king’s pleasure
that the regiments in America shall “be recruited as soon as possible
to their full Compliment” of 1,000 men each. Parliament has
given £115,000 to be distributed in the provinces of New England,

From this month until Jan., 1757, 128 privates belonging
to this port were fitted out for service in the war. For their names,
with the number of their guns, and names of their command-ers,
see May 22. See also Aug. 24.

Mayor Holland shows the common council “the Modell of a
Hay Machine, for the weighing of Hay for Sale in this City.” It
is resolved that three of these machines be erected: “one at or near
the White Hill Slip, in the South ward, one other at or near
the Oswego Market in the wear ward, and the other near the
Widow Van Curen’s in Montgomerie ward.”—M. C. C., VI: 68-9.

The assembly, resolving itself into a committee of the whole
house on the subjects contained in the governor’s message of
June 29, reviews various measures of defence for the province,
undertaken at the expense of the province, and records, among
other things, the observation that “the Provision of Twenty
Thousand Pounds, made to erect Fortifications for the Defence
of the City of New-York; which, though no trifling Sum, is an
Expendence that most of the other Colonies have been Strangers to,
since the late Encroachments and violent Proceedings of the
Americans.”—Ist committee.—Ibid.

Assenting “That this Colony has already greatly exerted itself, in raising Men and Money for recov-
ering his Majesty’s just Rights in America, more particularly the
last Year . . . ,” the committee of the whole house records the
opinion “that when a command Fund shall be established for the
general Uses of American Affairs, by his Majesty’s Council on
the Continent, this Colony ought then to continue to contribute
its just Share towards such Fund (having already begun a Contri-
bution of that Kind, by granting Five Thousand Pounds, to the
Colony of Virginia, and Five Thousand Pounds more, chiefly
disposed of by General Braddock’s Directions) and that the sum
be issued and applied to the general Service, in such Manner as
the Captain General shall direct.”—Assem. Jour., II: 496. See
also description of Pl. 46-6, E, 360; and Dec. 3, 1755.

Gov. William Shirley, in a letter to Henry Fox, secretary of
state, reports the “considerable sums paid towards the employ-
ment of the 1,300 soldiers which, by his Majesty’s order of May
13, he was in receipt of orders (see March 31) to return to England,
the Earl of Loudoun having been appointed to succeed him as
commander-in-chief. In this and in several letters immediately
following, he reported upon the military situation as he left it.
In a letter to Secretary Fox, of July 26, he announced: “Tomorrow
I purpose to embark for Boston, and upon the Arrival of the
Frigate there which is appointed to carry me to England, I shall
lose no time for going on board it.”—Correspondence of William

A proclamation is issued notifying those who exist in the
province’s regiments that “the Governor for the time being, by
his Majesty’s order, doth hereby give notice to all Inhabitants of

It is ordered by the governor and council that a battery be

The assembly receives from a number of freemen and free-
holders of the city a complaint against a house built by Henry
Braiser in the Montgomerie Ward, “across Orange and Mont-
gomery Streets.” The building not only obstructs passage from
one street to the other, but also the attendance upon service in
St. George’s Chapel. As Braiser has refused many advantageous
offers for his property for a public street, the petitioners ask the
council to remove the building and convert the ground for this

The council receives a letter from Gen. Shirley asking for
battering cannon for the Crown Point expedition; and one from
Major-Gen. Abercrombie, who informs them that for the queen’s

Six “18 Pounders” are “taken off our Battery, and shipped
on board a Sloop for Albany; We hear they are to be employed in
the Crown-Point Expedition.”—N. Y. Merc., July 12, 1756.

The governor gives instructions to the council that before his
departure for Albany. Repairs on Fort George are to be com-
pleted.—Cal. Coun. Min., 429. See July 11. He was in Albany
from July 19 (p. v.) to Aug. 11 (p. v.)

The council orders that the great seal of the province be re-

Sir Charles Hardy goes up the river to Albany with Mr. W. De Lancey and Mr. Chambers.—Smith’s Continuation, in N. Y.
Hist. Soc. Collections (1830), 235; N. Y. Merc., July 12, 1756.
According to a notice of July 5, signed "Lamb. Moore, Cl.," a meeting of the governors of the "College of the Province of New York" (King's College) was scheduled to be held on this day "at the House of Edward Willet, at the Sign of the New-York Arms."—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 5, 1756. This tavern was again selected the meeting-place of Gov. Hardy and other persons of note, when they participated in laying the cornerstone of King's College.—See Aug. 21. In 1762, when John Crawley was proprietor, meetings of the governors of the college were still held here.—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), May 3, 1762.

23 The Earl of Loudoun, "General and Commander in Chief of all his Majesties Forces in North America, Colonel of the Royal American Regiments, and Governor of Virginia" (see June 29), arrives on the "Nightingale," man-of-war, and comes up to the city from Sandy Hook in a pilot boat, between three and four o'clock in the morning. "His Lordship thus taking the Advantage of the City in coming up so privately, prevented the Inhabitants giving that publick Testimony of Joy and Respect on his Arrival as was intended, by their appearing under Arms: And when at Sunrise it was noticed to him their Intention still to muster, he recommended it as needless. However, when he was conducted to his House in Whitehall, the Guns on the Battery fired, being about Six o'Clock in the Morning." At about 11 o'clock, some members of the council and the general assembly as were then in town waited upon him with congratulations on his safe arrival, and with thanks for engaging in so important a service. "As did likewise at the same Time the Mayor and Corporation, the Clergy, and all the Gentlemen in Town: And at Night the City was handsomely illuminated."—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 26, 1756.

Benjamin Franklin, in his autobiography (written in 1771), probably referred to the events of July 25 when he describes the house he first "inhabited at the back of the city of New York to Lord Loudoun on his taking upon him the command," in place of Gen. Shirley.—Works of Benj. Franklin (ed. by Bigelow), I: 289.

Gov. Hardy being still in Albany on the arrival of the Earl of Loudoun with the king's declaration of war against France, expenses are immediately dispatched to him.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 2, 1756. See, further, July 31.

The Earl of Loudoun was accompanied on the voyage to New York by Mr. Pownall, the secretary of the British board of trade. Gen. Shirley, who had returned to New York on July 4, awaited Loudoun's arrival, and, on Aug. 1, sailed for Providence for Boston, and thence to England, and was followed a fortnight afterward by Mr. Pownall.—Smith's Continuation in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1870), 235; Dickerson, Am. Colonial Government (1912), 74, 77. See Aug. 3.

A false price, the "Centaur," is brought into port by the "Nightingale" man-of-war. It is a vessel of 350 tons, loaded with sugar, cotton, and coffee; has a crew of 36 men, and is pierced for 20 guns, six having been thrown overboard before she was captured. The price is valued at $20,000.—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 26, 1756.

Oliver de Lancey, by letter to Gov. Hardy, asks for a commission for the ship "Hardy" as a privateer, of which he and Messrs. Cruger, Watts, and Henry Cuyler, Jr., are owners.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 657.

The Earl of Loudoun (see June 29) receives an address from the speaker and several members of the general assembly (see Assem. Jour., II: 499), expressing the determination that "every Measure calculated for His Majesty's Service and the Security of Happiness and Prosperity of his American Subjects, will be executed with the utmost vigour."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 2, 1756.

Gov. Hardy writes from Albany to Archibald Kennedy, the presiding councillor, evidently, under Hardy's instructions of July 16, to take measures to prevent the introduction into New York of the small-pox, which is raging in Philadelphia.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 657.

Gov. Hardy writes to Mr. Kennedy that he has published the declaration of war in Albany, and orders that it be published in New York City and throughout the province.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 657.

A report is made to the common council on the laying out and regulating for the paving of Cherry Street.—M. C. C., VI: 60-61. Cherry Street was originally laid out prior to 1750, and was first shown on the Carysfort Plan, Pl. 27, Vol. I. It was ordered continued to Baygert's Slip, May 28, 1790.—M. C. C. (MS.), IX: 390.

An order is received by the council in New York from Gov. Hardy, at Albany, to publish at the city hall the king's declaration of war against France, which he sends.—Cal. Coun. Min., 479. At four in the afternoon, the proclamation is read at Fort George before all the members of the council and assembly who are in town, the civil and military officers, and the magistrates of the city. After the usual drinking of healths, the company proceed to the city hall, where the proclamation is again published, "After which the Company proceeded to the City-Arms, where His Majesty's immortal Memory, and numberless other loyal Healths were presented, and every Thing concluded with great Order and Decency."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 5, 1756.

"We now have in this Harbour, fitted out, and fitting for Privates, one Snow, two Brigs, one Schooner, and five Sloops; and we are told there are several large Vessels to be immediately put on the Stocks, and finished with all Expedition, in order to cruise against his Majesty's Enemies" (the French).—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 2, 1756. See also description of Pl. 35: I: 276.


Ten transports from Plymouth arrive at Sandy Hook. They carry "about 900 Men, including a Number of Officers, and some Privates for the Royal American Regiment, and a very compleat Train of Artillery, besides the Tents and Arms belonging to Lord John Murray's Highland Regiment, and a vast Quantity of all Kinds of Warlike Stores." On Aug. 16 and 17 (5: 0.), the transports came up to King's Bay, N. Y., and Aug. 22, all was cut off by Indian wars or diseases; the laborious people in general are Guinea negroes, who lie under particular restrictions from the attempts they have made to massacre the inhabitants for their liberty, which is ever desired by those (you find) who never knew the enjoyment of it. —N. Y. Policeman, Mem. Hist. N. Y., 314.

The following advertisements are published: "Lately come to this City from Philadelphia, John Elliott, who hangs House and Cabin Bells, in the nearest and most convenient Manner, as done at London, with Cranks and Wires, which are not liable to be put out of Order, as those do with Pulleys. He also gives ready Money for broken Lookout Glasses; and may be heard of at John Haydock's, in the Fly, opposite Bealeman's Slip."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 16, 1756.
1756—A vessel from Glasgow (Capt. Galbraith) arrives with 100 Highlanders for Lord John Murray’s Regiment—"... conveyed Part of the Way by a Bomb Ketch."—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 23, 1756.

23 A vessel from France brings a consignment of 300 Horses.

25 May 1756. The Provincial council receives a letter from Mr. West, secretary of the treasury in England, regarding the quota of money granted by parliament (see June 24, New York’s share being transmitted with a letter from Messrs. Tomlinson and Haushoff. On Aug. 21, the provincial treasurer stated to the subject of this fund.—Cal. Coun. Min., 430. See also Aug. 15 to 18.

22 Mayor Holland makes a report concerning French neutrals sent back from Georgia.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 578. The provincial council gave orders accordingly on Aug. 24 for their distribution.—Cal. Coun. Min., 430. For their names and destination, see ibid., 427, 430, under dates of May 6 and Aug. 25. These evidently were Acadians, as appears by the record of April 30 (p. 4). They were under strict surveillance.—See ibid., 434 (July 11).

The First Stone of King’s College is laid, by Gov. Hardy. The news report of the event states that the Honourable James De Lancey, Esq.; our Lieutenant Governor, with the Governors of the College, and Mr. Cutting, the Tutor [vide infra], with the Students, met at Mr. Willett’s, and thence proceeded to the House of Mr. Van Derberg, at the Common, where his Excellency came in his Chariot, and proceeded with them about one o’clock to the College Ground, near the River on the north-west side of the City, where a Stone was prepared, with the usual Inscription; ... This was inaccurately quoted in the newspaper; it was printed as follows in Hist. of Columbia Univ., 21, from the original stone, which is still preserved by the university:...

Diplomata constitui in honorem
DEI O.M. ATQ: IN ECCLESIÆ REI: PUBBLICE
EMOLUMENTVM, PRIMVM HVC LAPIDEM POSVIT
VR PRINC LENTISSIMVS, CAROLVS HARDY,
QEVE AVRATVS, HVCVS PROVINCIVS
PREFECTVS DIGNISSIMVS, AVGVST: DIE 23° AN.
O.M. MOCXI

The newspaper account gives the English translation thus: "This first Stone of this College, called King’s, established by Royal Charter, for the Honour of Almighty God, and the Advancement of the public Good, both in Church and State, was laid by his Excellency Sir Charles Hardy, Knight, the very Worthy Governor of this Province, August 23d, An. Dom. 1756." The account continues: "And after the Stone was laid, a Health was drank to his Majesty, and Success to his Arms, and to Sir Charles, and Prosperity to the College, and to the Advancement of true Religion, Loyalty, and Learning, under his Administration; Upon which the Reverend, Dr. Johnson, President of the College, made the following short congratulatory Speech in Latin. ..." The Latin address is printed in full and is quoted in the English translation, thus: "Gentlemen, the worthy Governors of this College, established by Royal Charter, ["Addressing the Governors of the College"] "I do most heartily Congratulate you on this happy Occasion of laying the first Stone of this Edifice; and that his Excellency Sir Charles Hardy, Knight, the very Worthy Governor of this Province, August 23d, An. Dom. 1756." The account continues: "And to the Governor] Most honoured Sir, I gladly take this Opportunity, in
The provincial council receives intelligence that the east port of Oswego has been taken by the French, Lord Loudoun calling for assistance. The council needs more particular information from him. On Sept. 6, a repeated call for assistance came from Loudoun.—Cal. Coun. Min., 450.

The mayor informs the common council that Colonel Young (speaking for Colonel Stanwick) requests that the city furnish straw and wood to "his Majesty's forces to be Encamped on Nottin Island," during their stay there. The board agrees to advance, "on the Credit of the Government," a sum not exceeding £50.—M. G. C., VII 62–63. On Oct. 19 payment of £32 was made to Christopher Bancker for this object.—Ibid., VII 71. For further action, see Nov. 9.

The committee appointed by the common council "to dig Reeds, and an old Street Called Cortlandts Street in the west ward" reports the grade agreed upon.—M.G.C., VII 61. See other references to this street in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III 997.

Edward Willett, "at the Yorks Arms Tavern" (see City Tavern —Landmark Map Ref. Key, III 977), advertises that "Any Gentleman going to Boston in a Day or two, may have the Use of a Carrick and a Pair of Horses."—M. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 30, 1756.

One Stephen Callow advertises as an upholsterer and tentmaker at the "Crown and Custhin" (one of those symbolic signboards of the period, indicative of the tradesman's business), in Smith St. near Dusch & Church.

Another advertisement notes that "Water casks, from the Transports" are to be sold at auction "by the Bowling-Green, near the Fort."—M. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 30, 1756.


James Mackenzie, master of the ship "Fortress" (12 guns), petitions, in behalf of himself and a firm of London merchants (owners), for a "commission of marque," which, in case of his death, shall go to his first lieutenant, and, in case of the latter's death, to his second lieutenant.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 659. On this day, also, John Harker, Second Lieutenant, being for the first time in British service, was commissioned as "Squire" and "Pony" and the snow "Ciceror," petition for commissions for their commanders, with the same succession of command.

From this time on, throughout the war, such commissions were sought each month for commanders of privateers about to embark on their venturous projects. When the "commission of marque" and "letters of marque" are distinctly specified in the Calendar, these have been so noted in the Chronology, as a distinction is evidently intended to be made between such cases, having power and authority to make reprisals, and those cases of privateers whose commanders seek power merely to make seizures and annoy the commerce of the enemy. See Nov. 13, and April 28, 1757.

In this month, other commissions are petitioned for, for the commanders of the following privateers: the ships "Longville" and "Hercules," the schooner "Peggy," the brigantine "King George," Capt. Atkinson, and privateers "Dreadnought," and "Charming Sally."—Ibid., 659, 661.


The assembly orders that the treasurer of the colony, before Oct. 11, deliver to the house various accounts under oath, including "A reckoning of the payments of the L12,000 to the Hanse, towards fortifying the City of New-York, by Virtue of an Act, entitled, An Act, for raising a Supply of £45,000 . . ." (see Feb. 19, 1755).—Assemb. Jour., II: 5011 Cal. Laws N. Y., III: 1043. See also description of Fl. 360, c, 1760.

In October, a proclamation ordering the arrest and imprisonment of all subjects of the French King, wherever they may be found.—M. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 11, 1756.

In October, petitions are made, beginning on this day, for commissions for the commanders of the following privateers: the "Harlequin," the sloops "Squirrel" and "Weasel," the brigantine "Prince George," and the ship "Eagle of Halifax."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 664.

James Parker protests against a provincial act prescribing a stamp duty on newspapers. He describes the hardships of operating a newspaper in New York. "The late Mr. Bradford printed a News-paper in this City about 20 years; he was a sober diligent man and in all that time had the same price, and the same salary from the paper, and, as is given now, and is intrinsically worth more than it is now; yet he could acquire but a bare livelihood, and died poor. Another News-paper [the Journal] was printed many years in this city by an ingenious man [Zenger] but under those disadvantages that Few ever thrive by, and the issue according. This weekly paper has been printed here now upwards of 14 years, and the proprietor thereof, amidst a constant series of diligence and sobriety, join'd to the strictest parsimony, was many years tempted to leave the place as unable to hold out. And even yet is far from catching the fore-horse by the mane . . ."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 4, 1756. The "Stamp Act" was passed Dec. 1, 1756 (p. c).

About this time, the first British packet-boats commenced running between Falmouth and New York. Edmund Atkin, superintendent of Indian affairs for the southern colonies, writing to the lords of trade from New York on Dec. 27, says: "By the Earl of Loudon I sent you Lords a packet from ye Custom-House, on the 6th Oct by the General Wall Packet being the first that sail'd from Falmouth after I received my Despatches . . ."—N. Y. Col. Desq., VIII 208.

The lords of trade, in a letter to Gov. Hardy, direct that an embargo be laid on vessels clearing with provisions, except to other British colonies.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 664.

A case of small-pox is reported in New Street; measures are taken by the provincial council to prevent the disease from spreading. A -loop from St. Croix is ordered into quarantine at Bedloe Island; it was discharged on the 19th.—Cal. Coun. Min., 431. For Dr. John Bard's report on quarantine inspection of this (the "Dolphin"), see the original MS. in the "Collection of autograph letters, etc., 1674 to 1782," in Columbia Univ. Library.

The common council appoints a committee "to confer and treat with the City Members of the General Assembly, for this Province, Concerning the Building of a Pest house [see Feb. 15], and of Erecting proper and Convenient Goals on Some Grounds to the Southward of Fresh Water."—M. G. C., VII 71. See Nov. 2.

The common council orders payment of £921552 to Peter Clopper for his advances "for Repairing the Meal and fly mark-er."—M. G. C., VII 70.

The common council orders payment of £23176 to Philip Livingston for his advances "for two Iron Backs for the ferry house and for Some &c: for the meal Market."—M. G. C., VI 71.

The form of a warrant for privateers, directed to Lewis Morris, commissary and judge of the court of admiralty, although undated, is entered of record after an item of this date.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 664.

Paul Richard, former mayor of New York, and representative in the present general assembly, dies. On Oct. 24, his body was interred in Trinity Church.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 25, 1756. He left a legagy of £400 to King's College, "now erecting in this City."—Ibid., Nov. 8, 1756. On Nov. 8, Oliver de Lancey was elected to his place as representative.—Ibid., Nov. 15, 1756.

Hardly informs the lords of trade that "Fort George has gone through great repairs and is now completed—Two side & three Bastions Command the Rivers leading to the City, and should properly have heavy Cannon mounted, for the defence of the Harbour; . . . in the spring other works are to be constructed in the east River for the defence of the Harbour, that will require twenty or twenty four, twenty four Pounds." He also advises that "some barracks in his District should be mounted in the Narrows, and upon Nottin Island."—N. Y. Col. Desq., VIII 164; Wilson, Mem. Hist. of N. Y., III 310.

The provincial council registers its objections to the following acts: An act for the salaries of the several officers of the government, an act for erecting and establishing a stock office of this province; and an act for laying an excise upon all tea of foreign growth within the province.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 665.
In November, petitions were made, beginning on this day, for commissions for the commanders of the following privates: the


A minute of council bearing this date answers the assembly regarding the application of the funds for the college to the building of the college, or possibly subsistence. (see Oct., 16), and the assembly's proposal to take half the funds, etc.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 665.

8 Oliver de Lancey is unanimously elected to represent the city and county of New York in the assembly in the place of Paul Richard, deceased (see Oct. 22).—N. Y. Hist., Nov. 15, 1766. He had been elected alderman of the Out Ward on Sept. 29, but now refused to be qualified.—M. C. C., VI, 66, 73-74. Henry Ryker succeeded him as alderman for one meeting only, and was in turn succeeded immediately by John Morin Scott.—Ibid., VI, 75, 76 (footnote).

The common council orders payment of £14 to Jacob Brevoingt for straw sent "to the Governors Island for the Royal Americans."—M. C. C., VII, 73.

It is also ordered that "the Kings Troops" which lately arrived from Albany, and the others that are daily expected, be furnished with wood and straw. The period not exceeding 30 days, to be paid for "out of the Monies belonging to this province, on account of the Excise now Remaining in the Hands of this Corporation."—M. C. C., VII, 74. This was in response to an order issued to the governor by Lord Loundoun (see Gov. Hardy's report, in Nov. 16, 1756). An assembly act for billeting soldiers was passed Dec. 1, 1756 (M. C. C., VII, 73). A bill is introduced in the assembly for raising £1,125 by a lottery, "towards erecting a new Goal, in the City of New-York, in Lieu of that which is now in the City-Hall."—Assemb. Jour., II: 513. For the formal bill of the act as enacted into law, see Dec. 11.

Mayor Edward Holland dies. The next day the governor appointed John Cruger, Jr., a merchant, to be mayor, water bailiff, clerk of the market, and justice of the peace.—M. C. C., VII, 74. Mayor Cruger was continued in office ten years.—Ibid., VII, 101.

Gov. Hardy receives an order of the king, dated June 30, for issuing letters of marque in the colonies, with forms of warrants and commissions, and instructions for privates.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 654.

A message from Gov. Hardy to the assembly states: "His Excellency the Earl of Loundoun, having demanded Quarters in this City for a Battalion of the Royal American Regiment; and his Lordship having informed me they were soon to embark from Albany, and Part of them are already arrived, and are now encamped, I have ordered the Barracks to be prepared, and the Block-Houses to be fitted up, for the Reception of as many Men as can be quartered therein; but as the whole Number cannot be thus disposed of, it is necessary that Provision be made for the Remainder. The Troops in the Barracks and Block-Houses, must be provided with Fire, Candle Light, and Bed: Articles of Ex pense included in that of Quar ters."—Assemb. Jour., II: 514. Regarding the action of the assembly on this message, see Nov. 26, 1756.


A list of privates belonging to New York is printed, of which 19 are on cruise, five in the harbour, one expected from London, and three in the stocks, "which when fitted out will make a Fleet of Twenty-Eight Sail from New-York."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 22, 1756. See also July 1.

The governor's council having requested a conference with the assembly on the bills for establishing a stamp office, and for laying an excise on tea of foreign growth, the assembly replies that as these are money bills they cannot consent to a conference.—Assemb. Jour., II: 518. See Dec. 1.

The council of the city of New York, in the city of New York, on Dec. 15 (p. v), with respect to "quarterming one Battalion of the Royal American Regiment, in the City of New York," agrees in the opinion that, notwithstanding the distressed State of his Majesty's Colony, by its being the principal Seat of the present War, it would be an advantage, if a sufficient number of Prisons it lies under, by keeping 800 Men in continual Pay, to be ready on all Emergencies, to support and assist his Majesty's regular Troops, by providing Pay for the Militia so frequently called out on Alarms, by providing for great Numbers of French Prisoners, and People called neutral French, brought into this Colony, by paying for Horses and Carriages, impressed and lost in his Majesty's Service, and Numbers of other Articles of the like Kind; yet as the Troops cannot be expected from the rigorous Season of the Year, and it be found necessary, the desire that his Excellency will be pleased to give Directions to the Commissaries of New-York, to furnish the Troops . . . with Beds . . ., Firewood and Candles, sufficient for them for the Time they are to continue in Winter Quarters; and to assure his Excellency that this House will provide for the Expense attending the same.—Assemb. Jour., II: 520.

An act is passed to repeal the fourteenth clause or section of each of the first four lottery acts, to raise £2,125, £1,800, £1,125, and £1,125, respectively, for King's College (see Dec. 6, 1748 Apr. 9, 1756, July 4, and Dec. 7, 1753). The clause referred to is that which required that a deduction of 15 per cent. "upon the whole Number of Fortunate Tickets" should be paid into the hands of the Trustees, to be by them "put out at Interest . . . until the Same shall be employed by some future Act for and towards founding a College . . . ;" and which provided for salaries and other expenses in conducting the lottery.—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 104. The fifth lottery act, that of Dec. 7, 1754 (p. v), is omitted from this repealing act for reasons explained in the act of Aug. 14 (p. v). Final disposition of the moneys raised by the four college lotteries is provided for by the new act of Dec. 1 (p. v). Because "the Present Exigency of Affairs" requires the raising of large sums of money "to promote the services of the Colony, and as taxes upon "all Kinds of Luxury" are of "Publick Utility," the legislature passes an act "laying an Excise upon all Tea of foreign Growth retained within this Colony. Retailers of tea in quantities less than 120 pounds must be licensed, and pay sixpence for every pound retained.—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 105. On Dec. 20, 1756, Abraham Lymens, collector of the excise for New York City, notified all retailers to apply to him for licenses.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 3, 1757. The act expired, Jan. 1, 1760.—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 354.

It is conceived by the provincial legislature that revenue may also be raised "by a Stamp Duty without being over burdensome to the Inhabitants of this Colony." An act is therefore passed "for Erecting and Establishing a Stamp Office in this Colony for Stamp ing all Vellum Parchment and Paper. That is, a stamp of some kind or denominations, of five denominations to be affixed to every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, and every sheet or piece of paper, whether written or printed upon. The law presents a detailed schedule of the various legal documents and papers requiring the stamps of different denominations. (See Dec. 27.) Abraham Lott, Jr., and Isaac Low are appointed by the governor to be managers of the stamps for the province, and to keep an office in the city of New York. They shall provide the stamps after Jan. 1, 1757.—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 110. The act expired Jan. 1, 1760.—Ibid., IV: 200.

The province does not possess enough barracks to quarter the forces raised or sent here by the king. An act of the general assembly is therefore passed "for Billeting and Quartering His Majesty's Forces within this Colony."—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 113. It was continued by later acts until it expired Jan. 1, 1762.—Ibid., IV: 176.

The Earl of Loudon, after the loss of Oswego, sent a thousand of his troops to New York. The magistrates of the capital crowded the privates into the barracks, and left the officers (about 50) to find lodgings for themselves. When the earl came down in December, he sent for Mayor Cruger and insisted that the officers be expected from expense, saying that this was everywhere the custom; and that he had, in consideration of New York's efforts, put the army to inconvenience by so wide a dispersion, but that, if Cruger made difficulties, he would convene all his troops here and billet them himself.—Smith, Hist. of the Late Province of N. Y. (1856), II: 192.

An act is passed for raising, "by a Publick Lottery for this 1756
Nov.
26
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1756

Colony," the sum of £1,125 "towards Erecting a New Goal in the Dec. City of New York." It is intended for "the Reception of such Prisoners of War as shall be brought in this Colony." Ebenezer Grant and Theodorus van Wyck are made managers of the lottery, the particular of which are described in the act.-Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 126-34. The advertisement of the lottery in the Post-Boy, Dec. 6, 1756, and Jan. 3, 1757 (p. 2), states, it is to raise money "towards building a commodious New-Goal ... in Lieu of that now in the City-Hall of the said City," for details of the building of the jail, see March 1, 1755. For the lottery drawings, see Act of Dec. 1 (infra), relating to the college lotteries, containing a provision for the benefit of the new jail.

"A legislative act for the payment of several provincial debts allows £515 "For Building a watch House Near the Beacon at Rockaway." and £304 for building one near "the Beacon at the Narrows on Staten Island."—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 145.

By another act, Robert Charles, the agent of the province in Great Britain, is allowed £200 as a reward for his services from Sept. 1, 1755 to Sept. 1, 1756. Other provincial officials, including the governor, are allowed various salaries.—Ibid., IV: 171.

"An act is passed "for appropriating the Moneys Raised by diverse lotteries for Erecting or founding a College in this Colony," This provides that the sums of money raised by lotteries for this object, and "now vested in the Trustees" appointed by the act of Nov. 25, 1753 (p. 2), and which have been "put out at Interest from time to time and not Yet disposed of by any Act for that purpose Made," shall be thus disposed of: One "Moity" or half part, with interest, etc. is vested in the governors of King's College, "and may be disposed of by them in such manner as to them shall seem proper for the advancement of Learning in the said College." The receipt of the governors or their treasurer, gives to the treasurer of the province for this moiety, "shall be good and sufficient discharge to him for the same." The other "full and equal Moity," with interest, etc. or such part of it as shall be needed for the purpose, "shall be applied for and towards the Purchasing (if need be) a sufficient and suitable Quantity of Land in or Nigh the City of New York and for Building and Erecting there on a proper Pest House for the Reception of Such Persons as may be infected with any Contagious Distempers." All "the Residue of the said Money shall be employed in and for the Erecting a New Publick Goal in the City of New York in Lieu of that which is now in the City Hall." The treasurer of the province is required "to pay the same" to the mayor, etc., and the receipt of the mayor, etc., given to the provincial treasurer, for this moiety, shall be "sufficient discharge to him.

The act also provides that the annual sum of £500, directed to be paid to the treasurer of the province by the act of July 4, 1753 (p. 3), for seven years, beginning Jan. 1, 1754, shall yearly hereafter be paid by the treasurer of the province "to the said Governors of the College of the Province of New York in the City of New York, and all their successors," together with "all the Moneys received or that is become due for the Tuition of the Scholars in the seminary," as well as any part of the above-mentioned sum of £500 received by the treasurer of the province, and not expended by the trustees (with specified exception). The governors are made chargeable with all contracts entered into by the trustees with the "Chief Master" (Dr. Johnson) or any other masters, as provided in the act of July 4, 1753. The trustees are discharged from such contracts, and the receipt of the governors of the college or their treasurer shall be sufficient discharge to the treasurer of the college for the same.

The treasurer of the province is required to apply the sum of £500 ("part of the Said annual Sum now in his Hands or that Shall first come into his Hands in pursuance of the said Act") towards cancelling the bills of credit emitted on the credit of "the Duty of Excise on Strong Spirits" and "rataled in this Colony" (see July 4, 1753). The trustees of the college funds are discharged from any further trust powers and authorities given to them by either the act of Nov. 25, 1753 (p. 2), or that of July 4, 1753 (p. 2).—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 160. For an explanation of this act, see Dec. 25, 1755. The common council took action on Jan. 25, 1757 (p. 3). The town council grants to the college by this act.

The governor's council directs that "Inoculation for small- pox may continue."—Col. Coun. Min., 431. See June 9, 1747.

This date is found on "AN EXACT DRAUGHT OF THE BATTERIES, and FORGE GEORGE IN THE CITY OF NEW YORK, FOR THE HONORABLE THOMAS POWELL, ESQ., LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR OF NEW JERSEY N.B: THE ABOVE IS LAID DOWN BY A SCALE OF 16 FATHOMS OR 96 FEET TO THE INCH BY JOHN DIES." This drawing, which is in ink, on paper measuring 14½ in. by 20½ in., belongs to a splendid collection of 88 manuscript maps, charts, surveys, plans, and views, delineating the many points of interest along the eastern seaboard of North America, from New England to Pennsylvania, the majority of which were made for the purposes of military operations during the Seven Years War, by William Alexander, William Bonein, Cadwallader Colden, Matthew Dixon, Richard Gridley, P. Mackellar, Lieut. Elias Meyer, Capt. James Gabriel Montresor, Capt. Bernard Ratzer, Charles Rivez, Capt. C. G. Wetterstrom, John Williams, and several other British engineers, officers of the 60th Royal American Regiment. They cover a period from 1714 to 1760. This very important collection was formed by an English collector, probably in the third quarter of the eighteenth century, and is contained in a large folio volume bound in morocco, and elaborately tooled. The collection is at the present time (Dec., 1819) in the possession of Mr. L. M. Thompson, of New York.

The following references on the above-mentioned plan give a clear idea of its character and importance:

"y" above Batteries mounts 92 Guns Flank included.

1. the Breadth of the Platforms

Of the above references, Nos. 16, 17, 18, 19, 24, and 25 are within Fort George itself. This is the earliest known plan of Fort George drawn in such detail. The same collection contains other important drawings of New York interest, as follows:

1.—"Plan, and Sections of Fort George. Built upon Hudson's River: A. D. 1757." By J. Montresor. Scale 50 ft. to an inch. This is drawn in ink, on paper 16½ in. by 11 in. There are five references—

A.—Barracks for 140 Men.
B.—Store-house, which will contain 2500 Flower-barrels
C.—Necessary-house
D.—Pladford [platform] for one Gun
E.—Gate of the Fort

2.—"Plan, Elevation, & Section of the Store-house built at Fort George, which contains 2500 Barrels of Flower." Scale 50 ft. to an inch. Drawn in ink, tinted, on paper 14½ in. by 4¾ in.

3.—"Plan, Elevation, & Section of the Barracks at Fort George which contains 140 Men." Scale 50 ft. to an inch. Drawn in ink, tinted, on paper 11½ in. by 6 in.

4.—"Plan of the Narrows. Shewing the several Batteries proposed to prevent ships coming up to New York." Signed by James Montresor, chart's master. Scale 1,000 ft. to an inch. Drawn in ink and water-colour, on paper 13½ in. by 10 in. A beautifully finished drawing, showing six batteries, three on Staten Island and three on Long Island.
In accordance with the provincial act of Dec. 1 (q.v.), laying a tax on paper, vellum, etc., and which is to go into effect Jan. 1, 1757, the governor issues a proclamation prescribing the design of the stamps to be used as follows: On each is to be engraved a "Crown, and under it so much of the Arms of the City of New-York, as appears within the Escutcheon; also the Words, New-York, in an Escroll under the Escutcheon; and in another Escroll, beneath the former, is engraved upon the Stamps respectively, the respective Sums to be paid for the Vellum, Parchment or Paper, stamped or marked therewith, as may be seen by their Impressions in the Margin." These respective sums are fourpence, three- pence, two-pence, and one-half penny. The half-penny impurt appeared on New-York newspaper in 1757.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 27, 1756.

"Robberies, which, till of late, was scarce heard of amongst us, is now become so common, that not a Night passes, but some or other of the Inhabitants of this City are either stopped in the Streets, by loose vagrant Fellows, or surprised by finding such in their Yards, Out-houses, &c. and notwithstanding some of them have lately been whipped by pilloring Clouths, &c. and others exulted on Carts, and carted round the Town, they continue to pillor as much as ever. It makes the inhabitants of this Place to be more vigilant than they heretofore have been, lest some of them by Experience may know what it is to shut the Stable Door, after the Steed is stolen."—N. Y. Merc. Dec. 31, 1756.

6. By order of the provincial council, an embargo is laid on pro- visions except to the British Colonies, by order from the lords of trade.—Col. Coun. Min., 431. See May 24.

1757

In this year, William Smith (24), A. Ma., who, like his father, was later (see Nov. 4, 1767) a member of a provincial council, published in London a history of this province. It bears the title The History Of the Province Of New-York, from the First Discovery to the Year M.DCC.XXXII. To which is annexed, A Description of the Country, with a short Account of the Inhabitants, their Trade, Religious and Political State, and the Constitution of the Courts of Justice in that Colony. 10

Lo! awarring o'er the new discover'd World,

Gov Colonies extends; the calm Retreat

Of unknown'd Dispers' —

Bound by social Freedom, Firm they rise

Of Britain's Empire the Support and Strength.

Thomson.

Nec minor est Virtus, quam quaerer, parte tuere.

By William Smith, A. M. London: Printed for Thomas Wilson, Bookeller at Vrgil's Head, opposite the New Church in the Strand. M. DCC. LXII.

It is dedicated (June 15, 1756) "To the Right Honourable George, Earl of Halifax, Viscount Sunbury, First Lord Commissioner of Trade and Plantations, &c. &c." under whose direction the affairs of the British colonies have been for several years. Although most of the facts presented by Smith have been covered by the Chronology, his estimate of the character and efficacy of the several governors, and his references to governmental establishments are worthy of special notice. His opinions in some important particulars were not shared by Lieut.-Gov. Cadwallader Colden, who expressed his views at length in a letter to him on July 5, 1759 (q.v.). For the author's reply to a critic, see July 7, 1759. See also Bibliography, Vol. V. For Smith's description of New York, contained in his History, see 1756. For his continuation of his history of the province from 1753 to 1762, see Hist. of the late Province of N. Y., from its Discover to the Appointment of Governor Colden in 1762 (pub. in 1821), Vol. II. For reproduction of the title-page of the original edition, and of a page of the manuscript of the Continuation, see Pl. 35, Vol. IV.

In January, petitions were made, on this day and on the 31st, for commissions for the commanders of the sloops "Harlequin" and "George," respectively.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 660.

The "Scheme of the New-York Lottery" is published (see Dec. 1, 1756), for raising the sum of £1,125 "towards building a commodious New-Goal in the City of New-York, in lieu of that now in the City-Hall."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 3, 1757. See further, March 1, 1757.

"Uriah Hindricks, next door to the Golden-Key in Hanover—
THE CONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1757 "Square," sells imported goods at retail, looking-glasses, clocks, etc. Samuel Judah, "at his Store in Hanover-Square, opposite to John Cruger, Esq. Mayor," sells European and East-India goods, also "Castor and Fel's Hats, and a Variety of Gold and Silver lace, etc."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 22, 1757. A fortnight later, Patrick Carryl, "at the Sign of the Unicorn and Mortar, in Hanover-Square," advertised a fresh supply of the "best merchandise."—Ibid., Jan. 17, 1757. Hanover Square was a centre of trade at this period.

24 Several advertisements of the day are the following:

"Peter Rusehoon, who lives adjoining to the Quakers Meeting-House, dresses all Kind of Furis, in such manner that they are not subject to the Moth coming into them. He likewise makes Muffs for Gentlemen or Ladies, in the newest Fashion."—Richard Lynneill advertises to teach "the right Method and true Art of Defence, and Pursuit of the Small Sword . . ., and extraordinary quick and speedy, with all the Guards, Parades, Thrusts . . ., and the best Rule for Playing against Artists, or Others with Blunts or Sharps," at Mr. Hulet's Dancing School.

Imported in the last Vessels from London, a large Assortment of choice Druggs, chemical and galenical Medicines, to be sold wholesale or retail, by William Brownjohn, from London, near the Meal-Market."—Just imported in the Brig. Maria, Capt. Grant, from London, a large Assortment of fresh Medicinal and Candles of Life, Surgeons Capital and Pocket Instruments, Cases of Artery Needles and Lancets; to be sold at the lowest Prices, by James Murray, Druggist, at the Corner House facing the Meal Market."—N.Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 3, 1757.

5 There are now 30 Privateers out of this Place, and ten more on the Stocks, and launched. They have hitherto good Success, having brought in fourteen Prizes, Value 100,000 l.—From a New York letter to a London merchant, in Man. Com. Coun. (1780), 572.

The Earl of Loundon sells out for Boston.—N.Y. Misc., Jan. 17, 1757.

1 A proclamation is issued conveying the assembly at Flatbush, on Feb. 5—Jour. Leg. Coun., 1296.

13 Beverly Robinson asks Gov. Hardy by letter to issue a warrant on the treasurer for £2,000, for Henry van Schack, paymaster of the New York regiment at Albany.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 669.

H. M. S. "Sutherland," of 50 guns, comes into the harbour. This vessel, "in coming up from Sandy-Heels, struck the Ground several times; but stuck fast opposite our new Battery, until she was forced off by some Cakes of Ice."—Jour. Hugh Gaine, ed. by the Monthly Hist. 14.

Joseph Richards causes the following notice to be published: "Whereas the subscriber hath been instrumental of propagating a Stage between Philadelphia and New-York [see Oct. 30, 1756], and by Experience, finding some Difficulty some times to pass by Water for their Ambosky Ferry to New-York: Notice is hereby given, That a Stage-Wharf is erected, to replace the Ambosky ferry, opposite to Perth-Ambosky, on Monday the 17th Instant, January, and to pass through Staten-Island, Load or no Load, to Mr. John Watson's, Mrs. Ducket's, and Mr. Vanttle's, and on Tuesday proceed back to the aforesaid Dote's, and so in like Manner every Day in the Week."—N.Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 4, 1757. Cf. Richards' advertisement in ibid., May 1, 1758.

24 There is advertised to be let: "A Small Lot of about 22 Acres, belonging to the noted Tavern, known by the Name of The Union-Flag, about 4 Miles distant from New-York, on the Post-Boy, the Stocks, and having a good Orchard, and a good Landing belonging to it: There is on it a good Orchard and Garden. Earine of James Mc Kinney, living near Turtle-Bay."—N.Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 21, 1757. See also Feb. 6, 1758; Jan. 21, 1755.

25 The common council appoints a committee "to meet with a Committee of the Governors of the Corporation, to make a Dividation of the Lottery Money Given them" by the act of Dec. 1, 1756 (g.v.).—M. C. C., VI: 80. On Feb. 11, an agreement was entered into between committees representing the college governors and the common council, respectively, whereby certain bonds and more than a million were sold to the state of this Corporation (representing, apparently, part of the investments made of lottery funds by the college trustees).—Ibid., VI: 92-95. On July 4, it was resolved that the treasurer or chamberlain of the city "Receive from Messrs. Grant and Theodoras Van Wyck Maganagers of the Late Lottery the monies Raised by the said Lottery," amounting to £1,000,000 86; and that the treasurer or chamberlain "Retain therout three Quarters of the Tenge in Receiving and paying out the Same."—Ibid., VI: 93-94. On July 22, it was necessary for the common council to empower John Morin Scott as attorney to sue certain ones of the "Obligers" on the bonds and mortgages.—Ibid., VI: 94-95. The next and last entry of record in the Minutes in this transaction was one of a year later, July 12, 1758, at which time the managers of the "Late Lottery" (see Aug. 14, 1757), exhibited their accounts "of the said Lottery" to the common council, showing that "There is due thereto" the sum of £960,105, and the common council ordered that they pay this balance to the city treasurer.—Ibid., VI: 159.

Payment is made for " sundry Necessaries " which have been provided for various persons "who were sent from this City to Mr. Kennedys Island [Bedloe's Island—see May 3, 1755] with the Small Fox."—M. C. C., VI: 80. Another payment was made on April 14 (g.v.). Kennedy sold the island to the city Feb. 18, 1758 (g.v.).

A petition of New York merchants, with 41 signatures, is addressed to Gov. Hardy, setting forth the need of a pilot for Hell Gate, and recommending Richard Lawrence for the place. The petition recites that "the Passage through Hell Gate is known to be exceeding Difficult and Dangerous and in which many Vessels have been lost, as well as of able Pilots."—Emmet Collection, item No. 10818, in N.Y. Pub. Library.

Three more of the transports (see Jan. 20) come into port and land troops.—Jour. Hugh Gaine, II: 4. (In a footnote Mr. Ford, the editor, gives a résumé of the various regiments that came to America prior to 1757, but is unable to identify the exact troops arriving in this convey.)


Two young men, aged 18 and 25, are hanged "at Fresh-Water" Feb. 7, 1757. For the erection of a gallows in this neighbourhood, see May 5, 1756.

In February, petitions are made, beginning on this day, for commissions for the commanders of the following privates: the surveyor "Bevenue" and "Vantile's, and Catharine," the dogger "Decoy" (Isaac Sears, commander), and the ship "King of Prussia."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 670.

A contribution to the Post-Boy proposes a plan for "erecting and maintaining of a Light-House on Sandy-Hook, and a Residence for the Pilots at that Station," and to "pay a due proportion of a Battery. He states that such a proposal has been "hitherto omitted" among the various schemes advanced "to cultivate the Trade and Commerce of this Colony; and for the Safety of our Navigation."—N.Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 7, 1757. The light house was first petitioned for on March 15, 1764 (g.v.).

The common council orders payment made of £579,111 to William Coventry "for Several Coalds of fire wood sent to the Camp for the Soldiers there."—M. C. C., VI: 81. The location of the camp was not mentioned, but was probably Nutter (Governor's) Island, now Roosevelt Island, and not St. Augustine or any other post. Again, on March 14, payment of 31s. was made for straw "for the use of the Kings Tropu."

Ibid., VI: 82.

The common council orders payment made of 579111 to William Coventry "for Several Coalds of fire wood sent to the Camp for the Soldiers there."—M. C. C., VI: 81. The location of the camp was not mentioned, but was probably Nutter (Governor's) Island, now Roosevelt Island, and not St. Augustine or any other post. Again, on March 14, payment of 31s. was made for straw "for the use of the Kings Tropu."

Ibid., VI: 82.
DOMINIONS IN NORTH AMERICA, 1755. SEE P. 664.
The jail was already in full operation on the last named date, for this payment was "for Victualling Sundry Criminals and for Sweeping 26 Chimneys and Emptying 213 Tubs in the New Goal from the 18th Feby 1765, To the 28th of October fo'l inclusive," etc. (ibid., VI: 356).

In 1770, the jail yard was paved (ibid., VIII: 228); and in 1772 a new cistern of stone (VII: 361, 376); and a stone stoup in front of the building (VII: 373, 393) were built.

On Oct. 14, 1767 (p.v.), it was ordered by the common council that two rooms "in the New Goal House" be fitted up for a "Bridewell" (ibid., VII: 87); and from that time the building served the double purpose until the construction of a separate house for a bridewell, the plans for which were adopted in 1775 (p.v.) (ibid., VIII: 82), but were not fully executed when the British forces occupied the city in 1776 (ibid., VIII: 174). For an account of the building of the bridewell, and of the purpose for which it was established, see Nov. 21, 1765.

For the later history of the "New Goal," known after the Revolution as the "Provoast Jail," see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 972; where references to views in this work are given; also Chronology, 1869; Man. Com. Corp. (1853) 475; ibid. (1866), 670-71, 693-94; III, Mem. Hist. 1824, 167.

The embargo (see May 24, 1765) was extended to apply to all vessels at the request of Lord Loudoun—Cal. Com. Min., 432; Jour. of Hugh Gaine, II: 5 (where March 3 is given as the date). The embargo was partially lifted on June 25—N. T. Merc., June 27, 1757. An act of parliament was reported on July 9 (p.v.) for building exportation vessels for the colonies, except to England and Ireland.—Cal. Com. Min., 434.

Gov. Hardy issues an order to three master shipbuilders (Joseph Totten, Stephen Crossfield, and Thomas Cheeseman) and four mariners (John Griffith, Richard Jeffery, John Long, and Thomas Browne) to survey the transports.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 678. Five of these made report on March 21 (p.v.).

Lord Loudoun, writing from New York, informs Pitt that "This Port, has already produced, above the half of the Ships wanted [for transports]; but our Distress lies, in providing Sailors and Water Casks; but I hope we shall get the best of those difficulties.—This has obliged me, to apply to Captain Falkingham of the Sutherland, to remain here, in order to assist, both in fitting the Transports, and securing the hands, which he has agreed to do."—Correspondence of Wm. Pitt with Colonial Governors, I: 19.

Gov. Hardy issues a warrant to John Roberts, sheriff of New York, to impress water casks, and also materials and workmen for making what may be deficient.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 679. He issued a warrant on March 14 to Nicholas Gouverneur and Leonard Lippencott to appraise the casks impressed.—Ibid.

The meeting of the common council is held at "the Work House," apparently finding a need of more space, to form a committee "for Repairing the work House, House of Correction and alms House in such Manner as they shall Judge Necessary and Convenient," and to "Cause a small piece of Ground to the Eastward of and adjoining to the fence of the said Work House, of the Length of two Boards, to be inclosed and fenced in, for a Buriall place for the poor belonging to the said work House."—M. C., C., VIII.

The shipbuilders and mariners appointed on March 8 (p.v.) to survey the transports make their report. A list of the vessels appointed as transports bears this date.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 678, 679. On March 22, a warrant was issued to the same inspectors to appraise all vessels chartered for the public service.—Ibid., 671.


"About the beginning of this" month, Benjamin Franklin came to New York, expecting to sail immediately for Europe, but was detained until near the end of June by Lord Loudoun's indifferency and inefficiency.—Works of Benj. Franklin (ed. by Bigelow), I: 287. The packet on which Franklin sailed accompanied the fleet on its expedition to Louisbourg (see June 20) for five days and then proceeded to England.—Ibid., I: 287. See May 25; June 3 and 26.

The object of Franklin's visit to England is stated thus in his autobiography: The Assembly [of Penn.] finally finding the proprietary owners of that province obstinately persisted in manning their deputies with instructions inconsistent not only with the privileges of the people but with the service the said...
In April, petitions were made, beginning on this day, for commissions for the commanders of the following privateers: the ships "Richard and Ann" and "Essex," and the brigantine "Achilles."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 671. See May 16.

A list of vessels already commissioned to act as privateers, with the names of their owners and the dates of their warrants, is recorded under date of April, 1757.—Ibid.

The sloop-of-war "Ferris" having brought over a commission May appointing Gov. Hardy rear admiral of the Blue Squadron, his 5 Bag is housed to the man-of-war "Nightingale," lying in the North River, and salutes are fired by the other man-of-war "and by near 100 sail of vessels at anchor in the harbour."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 9, 1757. The Mercury of May 9 recorded the event as happening on May 4, and the Jour. of Hugh Gaine as on the 6th. See also "The Chronological Diary," p. 19, in New Am. Mag. (Woodbridge, N. J., Jan., 1758).

Gov. Hardy writes to Pitt: "I am now preparing to leave this Province, and expect by the Packet to receive his Majesty's Permission to resign this Government."—Corresp. of Wm. Pitt with Colonial Governors, I: 59.

The provincial council receives a letter from Secretary William Pitt regarding the operations of the campaign. The militia are under standing orders to march when occasion requires.—Cal. Coun. Min., 433.

Robert Charles, agent of the province of New York in London, writes to Davis, the speaker of the New York assembly, that there is a report in London "that Lord Louden is gone from New York for Halifax with 500 Regulars & Irregulars, with a View it is thought of Meeting the Armament with Adm'l Holbourn's Squadron. In that Case it is hoped your Province is left in full Security from any hostile Attempt."—From a copy of the letter among the original Smith Papers (MSS.) in N. Y. Pub. Libr. Louden did not actually sail until June 20 (q.v.).

"The Public is desired to take Notice, That, this Day, the Printing-Office formerly kept in Queen Street [see Oct. 6, 1755] will be removed to the House next Door to Doctor William Brown john's in Hanover Square, near the Meat-Market."—N. Y. Merc., May 12, 1757; Jour. of Hugh Gaine, 1: 8 (editorial note). Gaine had an advertisement in the Post-Boy, Nov. 17, 1756, showing that his printing-office (the "Bible and Crown") was "but two Doors from the Meat-Market." On April 30, 1759, Gaine bought this property. For deed of purchase, see Later Deeds, XLIV: 293 (register's office). For Gaine's removal from this place, see April 18, 1756.

The owners of the ship "Scott" petition for a commission for her commander.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 672.

Gov. Hardy one of the officers of the Trinity Church, on whom Murray St. was named, leaves, by his will of this date, to the governors of King's College, "by whatever name they are called," the residue of his estate (after making various bequests), to be applied in building and promoting the interests of the college. XX: 133, pub. in Abstracts of Wills, V: 165. Murray died the same month.—N. Y. Merc., May 2, 1757. The Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 48, must therefore be in error in stating that the earliest list of benefactors of King's College, "prepared in 1756," shows the Murray bequest.

The information is also conveyed that he bequeathed his estate and library, about £6000; that "The Rev. Dr. Bristow, of London, bequeathed his library, about 1500 volumes; that "Mr. Noel, book-seller, gave Roman's Ed. of M. Calajo's Hebr. concordance, 4 vols. fol.;" and that "Sundry gentlemen at Oxford gave books, whose names are in them." Correctly speaking, this authori- ty is that first with an Officer to Court Lord, out of his Majesty's Ship Sutherland, she being very foul and but a dull Sailor. The Sloop is now at Sea, and I hope it will not Protect the Trade bound here, but be able to get hold of the Privateer . . . —Corresp. of Wm. Pitt with Colonial Governors, I: 31-32.

Philip M. S. "Vulture" arrives in seven days from Halifax, on secret business. It is supposed that the captain "brought account" of the arrival of a large fleet from England.—Jour. of Hugh Gaine, II: 7.

Out of all the money received by the city treasurer, to be paid out "for Building a publick Goal and pest House" (see Dec. 1, 1756; April 9, 1757), he shall retain in his hands three-quarters of one percent.—M. C. C., VI: 87.

The common counsel pays John Brown "for the use of Mr. Kennedys [Bleddow's] Island for sundry persons who were sent there (see Jan. 25) with the small pox by order of this Board."—M. C. C., VI: 87. For purchase of the island, see Feb. 18, 1758.

Transports from Boston, under convoy, arrive at Sandy Hook.—Jour. of Hugh Gaine, III: 7. On the following day, they came up the harbour.—Ibid., III: 7.

Joseph Murray, the New York lawyer, a member of the provincial council, died May 7, 1757, the judge of the admiralty court, to issue letters of marque to the commanders of the ships "Grand Duke" (see March 26), "Richard and Ann," and "Essex" (see April 28).—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 672.

Several merchants of New York meet to debate the subject of the importance of trade with Great Britain. They agree to wait a few weeks longer in hopes of hearing that the duty on tea (see Dec. 1, 1756) has been repealed. In the meanwhile, no orders for goods are to be sent over until further information arrives.—Upcott Coll., I: 289, in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

The Earl of Loudoun reviews the Highland Regiment, together with Abercrombie's and Webb's.—Jour. of Hugh Gaine, II: 8.

"At two o'clock this morning, about 3,000 soldiers were passed round this City, whilst many different parties patrolled the Streets, searched the Taverns, and other houses, where sailors usually resorted and impressed about 400, taking all kinds of Tradesmen and Negroes, near 300 were impressed on the whole, but not above 400 retained in the Service. This Night or the next Day about twenty soldiers, a Sergeant and a Subaltern, were sent on board every Transport in order to keep the men from getting on shore, and to prevent all kinds of Disturbance. The whole Number of Forces were sent out in a few days after [see May 25], and sailed for the Hook, with as much speed as the Nature of the Case re- quired, and without running foul of each other on their way down."—Jour. of Hugh Gaine, II: 8-9. See May 25 and June 20.

Gov. Hardy orders "that no Boatman or Marketman, coming 25 to or going from this City, or bringing Provisions or other necessaries to the King's Ships; or any of the Transports in His Majesty's Service, shall be impressed or detained on any account whatsoever."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 30, 1757.
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1757
The fleet, bound for Louisbourg, drops down to Sandy Hook.—May


26, 27
Five French prizes are brought into port by three privateers, being taken out of a fleet bound from Cape Francoys to Bordeaux. “The Ships are 14 Carrage Guns each, are Letters of Marque, stop’d & armed with the engagement of some Hours, and our Vessels were obliged to board them before they struck.” They are “deep loaded with Sugar, Coffee, Cotton, &c. And, we hear, one of the Ships has between 80 and 100,000 rt. of Indigo on board. The Whole, at the lowest Computation, is valued at about 70 Thousand Pounds Currency.”—Y. Post-Boy, May 30, 1757. See description of Pl. 33, II: 276.

June
Lord Loudoun writes from New York to Pitt concerning the preparations made for the expedition against the French. He says: “Sir Charles Hardy, to whom ... I had, on his offering to take the trouble, given the entire management of the Transports, having Complained that Sailors, both from the Men of War, and Transports, had deserted, in order to get on board the Privateers, from the great profit they make there ... and that those Sailors were harbour’d in Town, and that he could not retake them, without my Authority. I immediately ordered three with Battalions, to prevent their making their Escape, whilst he Employed the Sailors in taking up the Deserters, who finding themselves overpower’d, made no resistance, and the whole was finished by six in the morning, without any disturbance.”

“Our Situation here, is, the Troops are all Embarked; and the last of the Ships, will probably get to the Hook, tomorrow or next day; for Convoy, we have one 50. Gun Ship, the Sutherland; We have two of 20. Guns, the Nightengale and Kennington; two Sloops, the Ferret and Vulture ...”—Corresp. of Wm. Pitt with Colonial Governors, I: 69-71.

Gov. Hardy, having been made rear-admiral by the king (see May 5, and Assemble, Jour., II: 538), receives orders from England to join the fleet of Rear Admiral Hollbourne at Halifax.—Cal. Coun. Min., IV: 433. See also Man. Com. Coun. (1864), 583.

In the eve of his departure, the council offers a complimentary address to Sir Charles Hardy on his promotion in the navy, to which he replies appropriately.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 673.

The oaths are administered to Lieut.-Gov. De Lancy, after the reading of his commission, and he presides at the council meeting.—Cal. Coun. Min., IV: 433; Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 1701.

Isaac Sears, commander of the slop-of-war “Catharine,” is ordered by the provincial council to cruise off Block Island and the east end of Long Island, to intercept illegal traders between Rhode Island and Hispaniola.—Cal. Coun. Min., IV: 434.

The council issues another warrant to the commissioners of fortifications to order the purchase and disassembling of ships (see Feb. 19, 1756) for expenses.—Cal. Coun. Min., IV: 434. Another was issued Oct. 22.—Ibid., 436.

See, further, Sept. 27, 1758.

The council orders that the fortifications be completed.—Cal. Coun. Min., IV: 435.


The provincial council orders the issuing of a proclamation for a day of fasting.—Cal. Coun. Min., IV: 434.

Lord Loudoun sails with the fleet from Sandy Hook for Halifax.—Jour. of Hugh Gaine, II: 10. In the fall of 1756, Loudoun had proposed to the English ministry the reduction of Cape Breton Island as an important step in the contemplated campaign for the ensuing year. Upon receipt of their sanction and promise of cooperation in actions Alderman.—See April 21 and 27, 1757. By May 5, this was accomplished, and Rear-Admiral Hardy took command the following day (see May 5). As no news was received of the whereabouts of the English fleet which was to assist them, sailing was delayed until June 20, when they were ordered to proceed to Juno. On June 26 the English fleet came in detached groups, and it was not until July 9 that all the forces were assembled.—Am. Mag. (Phil., 1758), June 90-91. See Aug. 30 for result of the expedition.


A proclamation is issued appointing July 13 as a day of fasting, etc., on account of the war.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 675.

After eleven weeks’ duty without a ministry, George II is forced to accept the one formed by the union of the Pitt and Newcastle parties. The new ministers “kissed hands” on June 25. As “Secretary of State for the Southern Department,” Pitt had practically complete control of the administration. His great power and important work properly dates from this period.—Williams, Life of Wm. Pitt, II: 377-76; Thackeray, Hist. of Wm. Pitt, I: 258-94.

The privateers and merchant vessels in New York harbour number 172.—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 27, 1757.

The ship “King William the Third,” built by the Messrs. Cornwalls as a privateer, is launched. She is “esteemed by the most Judicious, as fine a Ship for the Purpose as has been built in America for a long Time. She is to carry 20 Nine Pounders, and 18 Men.”—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 4, 1757.

July
On this day, beginning on this day, are made for July commissions for commanders of the doggers “Devy,” the sloops “Charming Polly,” “Squirrel,” and “Wheel of Fortune,” the ships “Neptune,” “Revenge,” and the ship “Sturdy Beggars.”—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 675.

The ship “Sturdy Beggars” comes into the harbour from East Jersey where she was building, the keel having been laid the preceding summer.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 30, 1756. The vessel is a double-decker, designed for a privateer, and mounts 26 guns. She is “esteemed the best Ship of War belonging to the Port, and is to be commanded by the experienced Robert Troup, who particularly signalized himself the last War in the Command of the Hester Privater Brig.”—Ibid., July 11, 1757.

The provincial council receives an order from the Earl of Holderness to remove the embargo on vessels bound to England or Ireland with provisions. They receive from Secretary John Pownall an act of parliament forbidding exportation of provisions from the colonies except to England and Ireland. The council orders that the act be published in the New York Gazette.—Cal. Coun. Min., IV: 434. See March 2.

Gov. Hardy, on his departure from New York, advises the lords of trade of certain evasions of the navigation laws, whereby importation of dutiable goods from England is discouraged, and royal revenues consequently diminished. Vessels bring tea, canvas, arms, etc. from Holland, stop at Sandy Hook, smuggle in cargo, and go up to New York empty; others load at Holland and stop at some “out post in Britain,” where they report and pay duty on only their cargo.—N. Y. Gazette, Oct., VII: 371-72.

The council, having received royal orders with instructions for commanders of privateers, conveys them to the commanders and the admiralty judge. On July 16, the council ordered the publication of these orders by proclamation.—Cal. Coun. Min., IV: 434.

This day is proclaimed one of prayer, fasting, and humiliation throughout the province.—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 11, 1757.

The provincial council orders the arrest and trial of Richard Hadden, commander of the privateer “Peggy,” of New York, on charges of piratical behaviour made by Vice Admiral Townsend, just received by the council in a letter from the Earl of Holderness.—Cal. Coun. Min., IV: 434.

The proclamation is issued (see July 11), publishing the royal instructions to privateers relating to Spanish vessels, dated Oct. 5, 1756.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 675.

The common council orders that the mayor issue his warrant to the treasurer to pay Israel Dusseyway £50 for making “an addition to the ferry Bridge on Long Island,” 20 feet farther into the river, and “at the End of that a Dock or pier,” 21 feet broad extending to feet into the river; also 4 ft. for additional work on this pier.—M.C. VI: 96. Cf. Bakewell View, Pl. 33, Vol. I.

The common council of New York votes £5631.11. for sums expended on the “Guard Room.”—M.C. VI, VII: 97.

News is published in New York of the loss, on July 21, of 280 Aug. men of the New York and New Jersey regiments, who were ambushed by the enemy near Ticonderoga. Col. John Parker and Capt. Jonathan Ogden, of the New York regiment, are the only officers who escaped.—Supp. to the N. Y. Merc., Aug. 1, 1757.
1757. "Petitions were entered in this month, beginning on this day, for commissions for the commanders of the ships "Grace," and "Defiance," and the Schooner "Hardy." —Cal. Hist. MSS, Eng., 677.

3 Letters are sent from Fort Edward and Albany to Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey that Fort William Henry is invested by 11,000 French. —Cal. Hist. MSS, Eng., 676. These were in the hands of the provincial council at New York on Aug. 6.—Cal. Colon. Min., 435.

4 The provincial council takes official cognizance of the defeat of Col. Paoli and 500 men by the French (see Aug. 1); and of the announcement that Gen. Webb will march to Fort William Henry. The news is sent to Gov. Belcher.—Cal. Colon. Min., 435.

5 On being informed that a large French fleet and a garrison of 6,000 men awaits him at Louisbourg, Gen. Loudon abandons the expedition against it.—Parkman, Montcalm and Wolfe, I: 480-71.


7 Gov. De Lancey embarks for Albany to aid in the defence of Fort William Henry, which was attacked on the 3d by the French and Indians. He arrived in Albany on Aug. 8, and on the 10th received word of the surrender of Fort William Henry on the preceding day. Fearing that the enemy would penetrate farther into the country, De Lancey ordered a detachment of 500 men from New York, 600 from Queen's County, and the entire militia of Westchester to march at once to Albany; —Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 474-75; Cal. Hist. MSS, Eng., Aug. 8, and Aug. 22, 1757.

8 The provincial council (Archibald Kennedy presiding) receives word from Capt. Christie and others that Fort William Henry is invested by 11,000 French, and orders the militia of Queens and Westchester Counties to go to Albany. The news is sent to New Jersey and Pennsylvania. Orders are issued for impressing provisions, and an embargo is laid on all vessels.—Cal. Colon. Min., 435.

9 A warrant is issued to Mayor Cruger, and to William Coventry, Henry Cuyler, Jr., and Anthony Ten Eyck, merchants, to impress horses, men, sloops, pilots, provisions, etc., for the use of the troops.—Cal. Hist. MSS, Eng., 676.


12 Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey writes again from Albany to the council at New York, reporting the terms of surrender of Fort William Henry, and a report of the number of French Indians in the garrison, and urging that assistance be sent to Gen. Webb.—Cal. Hist. MSS, Eng., 676.

13 The provincial council in New York writes to Lord Loudoun, at Halifax, enclosing copies of De Lancey's letters of Aug. 10 and 11 (p. 6), and asking for reinforcements.

14 A warrant is issued to impress sloops and boats to carry reinforcements to Albany.

15 The council also writes to De Lancey regarding letters sent to Governor Belcher, Denny, Floyd, and Fitch.—Cal. Hist. MSS, Eng., 676.

16 The council writes to Col. Wm. Willet, of Westchester Co., to detach 600 men and send them to Albany. Letters are sent to the colonels commanding the militia of Queens Co. and Suffolk Co. asking that one-half of the militia ordered to Albany be posted in towns near New York. Colonel Hicks, Stillwell, Dougan, and Willet are to have their regiments in readiness to march to Albany; and are to observe orders with regard to beacons. Capt. William Collins, of the privy-tents "Wheel of Fortune," is ordered to proceed with troops to Albany. The council writes to De Lancey that Col. Paoli has ordered back to New York to command the French forces; and writes to the sheriffs of the several counties to secure the French prisoners and neutrals in their local jails.—Cal. Hist. MSS, Eng., 677. For the reply, on Aug. 16, of the sheriff of Richmond Co., see ibid., 678.

17 The council issues an order on the military store-keeper, Francis Aug. Stevens, for powder and ordinance to detachments going to Albany (see Aug. 6)—Cal. Colon. Min., 435.

18 The provincial council is cognizant of the report that Fort William Henry has surrendered to the French, and that the capitulation has been broken by them (see Aug. 5). Gen. Daniel Webb needs reinforcements.—Cal. Colon. Min., 435.

19 The council writes to De Lancey that 600 men under Maj. Courtright have been sent to Albany and that troops are to be sent from Queens and New Jersey, 500 men having already gone from New Jersey. Gov. Belcher has written to De Lancey from Elizabethtown that 1,000 troops have been ordered for Albany, and 5,000 more are to be raised.—Cal. Hist. MSS, Eng., 677.

20 A court-martial is held at New York to determine why certain troopers have not accompanied the troops to Albany.

21 David Jones writes from Fort Neck, L. I., to Archibald Kennedy, the presiding councillor, of the great intimacy between negro slaves and the neutral French.

22 Richard Floyd writes from Brookhaven to the council, advising them of the sailing of one-half the militia of Suffolk Co.

23 A signed opinion of several masters of vessels presents what they believe is the best mode of fortifying the city.—Cal. Hist. MSS, Eng., 675.

24 French prisoners are transferred from the New York jail to the care of Col. Richard Stillwell and Sheriff Maurice Lott of Kings County, who were called before the council the day before.—Cal. Colon. Min., 435. This is in accordance with a decision of the council on July 22.—Ibid., 435. On Aug. 18, such prisoners were ordered sent to Suffolk County by water.—Ibid., 435.

25 The council orders Francis Stevens, the king's store-keeper, and Christopher Blundell, store-keeper at Fort George, to deliver to John Brant, a pilot, material for the Neversink beacon fortifications.—Cal. Colon. Min., 435.

26 Jacob Goelet, reporting on the proper places to mount cannon for the defence of New York City, recommends Dominie's Hook on the North River, Des Brosses battery, and Albany pier on the East River, and it is so ordered.—Cal. Colon. Min., 435.

27 The embargo against the exportation of provisions is removed.—Ibid., 435.

28 The council hears from Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey (who is at Albany) that troops from Fort William Henry were returning in distressing condition; the militia of Suffolk and Queens Counties are to return home.—Ibid., 436.

29 The provincial council orders Christopher Blundell, store-keeper at Fort George, to deliver the key of the magazine under the north-west bastion of Fort George to Francis Stevens, king's store-keeper.

30 The council advises the lieutenant-governor to call the assembly to meet either on Long Island or in Westchester County (see Aug. 22)—Cal. Colon. Min., 435, and report of the number of cannon and the amount of stores wanted for the battery and fort at New York nears this date; also a list of vessels, giving their names and the names of their captains, appointed for transport service, with appraisements.—Cal. Hist. MSS, Eng., 678.

31 Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey returns from Albany. The assembly is directed to meet at Harlen (see Aug. 31) —Cal. Colon. Min., 436.

32 The common council reimburses Mayor Cruger for advances, amounting to $264,280, paid by him "for officers Billots the last winter." —M. C. C., VI: 98. For later officers' billots, see July 15, 1757, May 24, 1759.

33 On account of James Brewerton for provisions and houses for French neutrals, numbering 78 persons, at the Brooklyn ferry, bears this date.—Cal. Hist. MSS, Eng., 678.

34 A warrant is issued to impress sloops, boats, and other vessels of small draft, for want of labour.—Ibid.

35 The provincial council issues a warrant to Lieut. Duncan to impress vessels for transporting the Earl of Loudoun and his troops from Halifax to New York.—Cal. Colon. Min., 436.

36 Christopher Kibby, one of the contractors for victualing the forces, presents a memorial seeking a warrant to impress provisions for 8,000 men to be sent to Albany.—Cal. Hist. MSS, Eng., 678.

37 The council orders pilots to look out at Sandy Hook for Lord Loudoun's transports.—Cal. Colon. Min., 436.

38 The return of Lord Loudoun with his fleet from Halifax marks

Since the beginning of the war, 39 privates have been fitted out at New York. For an enumeration of them, showing number of guns and men, see *Man. Com. Coun.*, (1787), 872.

During September, petitions are made, beginning on this day, for commissions for the commanders of the following privates: the sloops "St. George," "Little David," and "Harlequin;" and the ship "Hunter."---*Col. Hist. MSS.*, Eng, 679.

The following advertisement shows the operation of the early post-office: "A Letter is now at the New-Printing-Office in Beaver-street, belonging to Mr. Henry Ketley, Agent for New-England, or Long-Island, with the greatest Dispatch: And as it is thought to be of great consequence, this Method is taken to inform him of it."---*N. Y. Post-Boy*, Sept. 5, 1757.

The privater "Harlequin" enters port and her captain reports that with the aid of a Rhode Island privater he captured three French vessels bound from the West Indies to Bordeaux with cargoes of sugar, coffee, and cotton. One prize he brought into harbour with him; the other two were taken into a Rhode Island port.---*N. Y. Merc.*, Sept. 12, 1757.


The council receives a request from the lords of trade for an account of iron made in the colonies.---*Col. Coun. Min.*, 476.

Samuel Holland draws a plan of that portion of the city which extends about two miles north from the present Chambers Street, from river to river. It is entitled "A Plan of the North East Environs, of the City of New-York, Performed by Order of his Excellency the Earl of Loudoun &c.*---*Ibid.*, is evidently intended to show the front of New York, July 6, 1754. This principal object is to enable various parts of this region. One of these localities is "Bayards Hill commanding over all the high Grounds." Another, just north of the Hendrick Rutgers estate at Corlear's Hook, is described as "High Ground commanding all the Hills except Bayards." The plan shows, very clearly outlined, the Nicholas Bayard estate, with an avenue of trees leading to it from the "High Road" (Bowery Road); also the estate of Lieut-Gov. "Somedricks," to the north of Bayard's, but on the opposite (east) side of the High Road. It also shows the Willow Rutgers estate, west of the Fresh Water Pond; the slaughter-house, powder magazine, pot baker's, rope walk (extending in a northeasterly direction from the present Chatham Square), and the Jews burying-ground. The plan is reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pt. 36-b (from the original in the state library); see also *Man. Com. Coun.*, (1783), opp. pg. 208. Writing in 1775, William Smith said that the palisade had "block-houses at small distances;" also "The greater part of them still stand as a monument of our folly, which cost the province about $5,000."---*Smith, Hist. of the Prov. of N. Y.*, (1757), 158. See also April, 1754, and May 8, 1764; and *Palisades of 1746,* in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III. 945.

26 Another advertisement in the newspapers, "Immaculate Concepcion and St. Ignatio de Loiola," sailing under a pass from the Pope, having been taken by two privaters, and set free, petitions that his agents, Lewis Morris, Jr., and Robt. I. Livingston, may land (presumably at New York) and sell articles of his to pay for refitting. Many of the articles, as fish, butter, and flour, are attached to a libel of the commanders of the privaters "Revenge" and "Hornet."---*Col. Hist. MSS.*, Eng, 679. Four certificates as to the repairs and stores needed bear date of Oct. 19. One of these asserts that a new suit of sails will cost $454.---*Ibid.*, 680.

"His Excellency Earl Loudoun, has removed his Dwelling from Whitehall to Fort-George, in this City."---*N. Y. Post-Boy*, Sept. 26, 1757.

The privater "Royal Hester" arrives with two prizes, esteemed the richest brought into America during this war, "being valued at upwards of $30,000."---*N. Y. Post-Boy*, Oct. 3, 1757.

During October, petitions are made, beginning on this day, for commissions for the commanders of the following privaters: the ships "Lovely Martha," the ships "Spaldy;" and "Duke of Cumberland," and the brigantines "Earl of Loudoun," "Johnson," and "Betsey."---*Col. Hist. MSS.*, Eng, 679-80.

William Walton marries Miss Polly de Lancey, daughter of Gov. De Lancey, "at his Honour's House in the Bowery."---*N. Y. Post-Boy*, Oct. 10, 1757. The alliance of these two families bad more than passing interest in the history of the city. Both names figured prominently for many years in the official, commercial, and land-title, records of early New York.

A List of Privates fitted and fitted out of New York, since the commencement of the present War, to the 18th of October, 1757," was printed in *The American Country Almanack for the Year of Christian Accounts*, 1758 (pub. by Parker & Weyman). This was reprinted in the *Hist. Mag*, 2nd ser., VI. 230.

In an advertisement of this date, mention is made of Benjamin Penn's "Corset House," entitled the Gold Shop Market, where he sells "Rum, Wine, Arrack, Sugar, and Molasses, Wholesale and Retail; Also sundry shop Goods; Beef and Pork by the Barrel; And, Indian Corn."---*N. Y. Post-Boy*, Oct. 17. The general store of this kind is frequently mentioned in advertisements of the colonial period.

Ebenzer Grant, in Hanover Square, sells at wholesale or retail "Best Madeira, and other Wines, old Jamaica Rum and Brandy by the Five Gallons, or less Quantity; best Florence Oil by the Bette, Spices of all Sorts; Black Pepper, pounded Rhubarb; best Derham Mustard by the Barrel, Muscovado and loaf Sugar, Coffee, Tea, and Chocolate. Currents, and Raisins; best French Indigo; and Scotch Snuff in Bladders."---*N. Y. Post-Boy*, Oct. 17, 1757.

As appears from an advertisement of this date, Gaine's printing-office in Queen Street is now the house of Garden Proctor, a watchmaker, where William Proctor tells Peruvian Cortex (Jesuits Bark).---*N. Y. Post-Boy*, Oct. 17, 1757.

There are advertised for sale "The two corner houses and ground, belonging to the estate of the late Cornelius Depeyster, deceased, near the New-Exchange; the one fronting the Great-Doek, now in the tenure of Mr. Peter Godet; the other fronting the street wherein they now live; both pleasantly situated, and convenient for a merchant or a shopkeeper."---*N. Y. Post-Boy*, Oct. 17, 1757.

"Lawrence Kilbrunn[,] Limner, from London, Continues as usual, to draw to the Life. Ladies and Gentlemen that have not as yet seen many of his Performances may now have an Opportunity of viewing sundry Pieces together, which he hath drawn to the entire Satisfaction of the Persons for whom they were designed. He may be applied to at his Lodgings, at the House of Mr. Peter Roosevelt, in Bayard's Street."---*N. Y. Post-Boy*, Oct. 17, 1757.

Proceedings are commenced to build barracks on the Commons. These are for the use of the king's troops.---*Assemb. Jour.*, II. 519.

The common council appoints a committee to consult with the principal carpenters of the city to determine what material can be taken for immediately providing materials for "the Staying and Completing Barracks" to contain 800 men, and whether a sufficient number of carpenters can be had to complete the barracks in a fortnight.---*M. C. C.*, VI. 108. The committee reported on Oct. 21 that it had consulted with "the most principal Carpenters of this City," and that they were of the opinion that it would be possible to obtain the required materials for the work. The common council resolved that the building be carried on forthwith under the direction and inspection of this committee, with power to treat with such persons and purchase such materials as they might judge proper. It was further ordered that the building should be of the feet long by 21 feet wide, and contain 20 rooms, two stories high, each 21 x 21 feet square; also that the building should be built "on some of the Common Lands of this Corporation,"
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1757 to the southward of freshwater Between the New Goal House and Oct. the house of Catemuts.

19 At the same meeting a committee was named "to wait on the Governor and Council, and Request of them to draw a warrant on the Treasurer of the Colony, in favor of this Corporation, for sufficient sum to build and Complete said Barracks out of the monies in his hands Raised for fortifications," and that this committee shall have power to agree "that the monies so to be drawn for shall be Replaced by this Corporation in Case the General assembly shall not allow and approve of such Draught."—Ibid., VI: 111-12. On Oct. 22, the governor and council permitted the loan.—Cal. Coun. Min., 436.

21 At a meeting of the common council held at the work house, Oct. 25, a committee was appointed to receive of Christopher Bannier and John Dire the £2,000 which "they Received of the Treasurer of the Colony out of the fortification money, by Virtue of a warrant to them from the Governor and Council the said sum to be applied towards Building of Barracks in or near this City, pursuant to a Resolution of this Board," on Oct. 21.—Ibid., VI: 113. The work of actual construction of the barracks was soon under way.—See Oct. 31, 1757.

22 A minute of the common council relative to building barracks for 800 men bears this date.—Cal. His. MSS., Eng., 660.

27 The remainder of the household furniture of Sir Charles Hardy is advertised to be sold on this day; "Also the Chariot, Horns, etc. and a small piece."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 24, 1757.

31 A range of barracks (see Oct. 19) is being built "on the Common, near Fresh-Water," 422 feet long, to accommodate 1,000 soldiers. It is to be finished "at the Expense of the Corporation," and as soon as possible.—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 31, 1757. The first record of payment for equipment and operation of the new barracks is dated Nov. 29, 1757,—namely, £200 for firewood. Another payment was made the same day for firewood for the barracks at the Battery.—M. C. G., VI, 117-18. Presumably the building was then finished. John Dempsey was paid by the city, Sept. 26, 1758, a balance of £321, 18s. 8d. in full pay for what he had advanced and expended on "the New Barracks."—Ibid., VI: 145. For the arrangement perfected to repay the sum borrowed of the provincial treasury (see Oct. 19) to build these barracks, see Dec. 24, 1757.

38 For later references, see "Upper Barracks," in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 924.

42 The council orders that a warrant be issued for impressing 1 boats for military transportation.—Cal. Coun. Min., 457.

53 The brig "De Lanecy" arrives in port with one of two "French-Dutch" ships captured on Oct. 22. The other prize arrived Nov. 15.—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 14 and 21, 1757.

54 The entries from Cadwalader Colden a map of the western frontier, and his recommendation for a line of blockhouses; this is adopted.—Cal. Coun. Min., 457.

55 An addition to the law "for the better preventing of fire" is passed by the common council. It prohibits the placing or keeping of "any hay in Barracks or in his hear or the Kitchen, nor in Yards or Garden or Gardens, or in any other place or places, to the Southward of Freshwater;" the keeping or putting of hay or straw "in any House Stable or other Building to the Southward of the Freshwater that is or shall be within Ten feet of any Chimney Hearth or fire place, or place for keeping ashes," etc.—M. C. G., VI: 116.

58 President Johnson of King's College having retired with his family to Westchester, on account of the small-pox in the city, to remain there a year, leaves in the college about thirty pupils, in the three classes; and to the tutor, Mr. Outing, being unable to do justice to them all, the board of government appoints, as professor of mathematics and natural history, Daniel Treadwell, "a young gentleman of a very excellent character, educated at Harvard College, and recommended by Professor Winthrop as eminently qualified for that station." This was the first professorship established in the college. Mr. Treadwell had begun his duties on Nov. 4; his annual stipend was to be £100. Soon after this, mathematical and philosophical instruments were purchased, and Rev. Dr. Brinton (see 1756) bequeathed to the college his library of about 1,300 books.—Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 22, citing Chandler's Life of Johnson.

72 At the meeting of the governors on Nov. 8, the vestry-room was assigned to Prof. Treadwell; and Mr. Cutting, the tutor, was obliged to take his classes in his private lodgings, for which he was allowed £50 per annum, and his salary was raised from £30 to Nov. £100.—Ibid., 22-23. President Johnson returned in March, 1758. 8—Ibid., 25.

76 The provincial council (Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey presiding) receive a royal order approving the act disposing of part of the Philip van Cortlandt estate.—Cal. Coun. Min., 400.

15 In December, petitions were made, beginning on this day, for commissions for the commanders of the snow "Heather," the sloops "Keithah" and "Harlequin," and the brigantine "De Lancey."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 681.

17 Col. Peter Schuyler, who had been taken prisoner at Oswego on Aug. 14, 1755, and carried to Quebec, arrives in New York by way of Albany. "At Night, several publick Buildings, in this City, were handomely illuminated, on the Colonel's happy Return; and an elegant Entertainment made on the Occasion, at the King's Arms Tavern. ..."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 21, 1757.

113 The council orders that warrants be issued to impress sloops 22 for military transportation to Albany.—Cal. Coun. Min., 457.

117 Firewood is paid for by the common council "for the Gard House and Hospital."—M. C. G., VI: 117. A guard-house at the Battery is mentioned in Ibid., VIII: 116. Montonar calls the barracks at the Battery the "Military Hospital" (Pl. 40, Vol. II).

129 The St. Andrew's Society holds its first annual meeting, at "Scotch Johny's," after which the members, with a number of Scotch army men who are in the city, "were so well entertained, in a most elegant and sociable Manner. Many loyal and patriot Healths were drank on the Occasion, heartily, yet soberly. In the Evening, the same Company gave a Ball and Entertainment, at the Exchange-Room and King's Arms Tavern, to the Town; at which a large and polite Company of both Sexes assembled. The Ladies in particular, made a most brilliant Appearance; and it is thought there scarcely ever was before so great a Number of elegantly dress'd fine Women seen together at one Place in North-America. As there were a great many of his Majesty's Officers present, several too of the first Rank, who had never before seen a public Company of Ladies in this Part of the World, they were most agreeably surpriz'd and struck with the charming Sight. ..."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 5, 1757. For organization of this society, see Nov. 19, 1756.

131 A large French prize ship of about 400 tons, loaded with sugar, is now "coming up."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 5, 1757.

146 H. M. S. "Norwich," arrives from Cork with "16 sail of trans- port," having on board "2000 men for the army in these parts," "The Chronological Diary," 44, in New Am. Mag. (Jan. 1758). "After adjournment from time to time since Sept. 3, the "House" (of representatives) meets, by direction of the lieutenant-governor, "in the Assembly Chamber, at the House of Mr. Tenus Somerndyck, in the Bowery Division of the Out-ward."—Assem. Jour., II: 539. This is on account of the small-pox in the city. See Feb. 15 and Aug. 31, 1757. Meetings continued here until Dec. 24.—Ibid., II: 558. A new assembly again met here from Jan. 24 to Feb. 4, 1758 (Ibid., 547); and again from March 7 to 24 (Ibid., 548, 555), and from May 2 to June 3, 1758 (Ibid., 555, 566).

152 Meetings were resumed in the city hall on Nov. 14, 1758.—Ibid., II: 566.

175 For location of the Somerndyck house, see Pl. 16-b, Vol. I; and cf. Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 926. On Dec. 18, 1756, the assembly allowed Somerndyck £50 for the use of his house by that body.—Assem. Jour., II: 684. The foregoing official record of the meeting of the assembly of Dec. 6 is oddly different from the account of the lieutenant-governor, "in a most out-house occupied by the overseer of his own farm upon the skirts of the town."—Smith's Continuation of the Hist. of N. Y., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1876), V, 258. Four certificates of this date, by the master and wardens of the port of New York, attest that four shipmasters are each qualified for the office of branch pilot.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 681.

15 The west range of barracks in the fort, with its stores, is destroyed by fire, caused by tailors working in one of the rooms, who had concealed their fire from their master, and living in the governor's house in the fort, and Gov. Hardy lived in his own house half a mile out of town. The loss by this fire was £350.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 341–42. The N. Y. Post-Boy (Dec. 19) stated that the fire broke out on the 18th; but the N. Y. Merc. (Dec. 19) and the Penn. Gen. (Dec. 29) reported it as occurring on the 19th, which is probably in the night.

19 The provincial council refers to the assembly the following accounts, with others: that of Sir Charles Hardy and John Dies for repairs of a house in Fort George; of Margaret Stelles for boarding French prisoners; and of John van Reuselaer for express services.—Col. Coun. Min., 43.

24 It is stated in a legislative act that "the free quartering of soldiers in the City of New York has by experience been found too unequal as well as too heavy a burthen for the inhabitants to bear." To relieve them, "the corporation have erected proper and convenient barracks at Stone-street from the corner of Wall-street, for the accommodation of the necessary and contingent charges of the army, and have so much exhausted their treasury that they are at present unable to pay and discharge the debts accrued in building barracks and furnishing them with necessities without the aid . . . of the Legislature." It is therefore enacted that the common council may allow a sum not exceeding £5,000 by a tax upon the real and personal estates of all the "freeholders free-men inhabitants and sojourners within the City of New York." The city is allowed to retain title to the soil on which barracks are built or to be built, as these barracks are "for the relief of the inhabitants . . . from bidding of soldiers in time of war," and may be rented at other times at the common council sees fit.—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 211–14.

On Dec. 29, the common council took steps to put the act into effect. Receipts were filed by J. de Peyster, Jr., showing that he had received, for use on the barracks, sums aggregating £2,000, from Aldermen Livingston and Lispenard.—M. C. C., VI: 119–20. On March 30, 1758, John de Peyster, Jr, was reimbursed in the sum of £200, advanced by him for firewood and candles for the barracks, and £500 additional on April 1.—Ibid., VI: 128, 129.

On April 1, the day appointed in the act above cited, the collectors of the various wards turned over to the common council sums aggregating £3,158:13s.9d., out of which Aldermen Lispenard and Livingston paid to the treasurer of the colony £2,000 which they had borrowed (see Oct. 19, 1757).—Ibid., VI: 128–29. Later items of expense and payment for the barracks were as follows: On May 18, 1758, Abraham de Peyster, the colonial treasurer, was paid by the city £241:11s., "being what this Board paid short on the two thousand pounds by them Borrowed of the Government for Building of the Barracks the Last fall."—Ibid., VI: 134. On Oct. 17, 1758, the common council resolved to "provide fire wood, Candles and Straw for the New Barracks the ensuing winter for the Quartering of Such of his Majesties Troops as shall be order'd to this City."—Ibid., VI: 135. On Nov. 23, 40 "pot Hooks & Chains" were provided.—Ibid., VI: 139. On Dec. 18, the mayor reported that "General Amherst Requests of this Corporation a Blake-Fire & a Contingent Charges have so much, burnt their Treasury that they are at present unable to pay and discharge the Debts Accrued in Building Barracks and furnishing them with Necessities without the Aid of the Legislature." It is therefore enacted that the Common Council may allow a sum not exceeding £5,000 by a tax upon the real and personal estates of all the "Freeholders Free-Men Inhabitants and Sojourners within the City of New York." The city is allowed to retain title to the soil on which barracks are built or to be built, as these barracks are "for the relief of the inhabitants . . . from bidding of soldiers in time of war," and may be rented at other times at the common council sees fit.—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 211–14.

At some time prior to this year, and after 1754 when he opened a house at Trenton Ferry for travellers between New York and Philadelphia (N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 1761), George Burn's had returned to New York and become proprietor of a tavern on Wall St, opposite the First Presbyterian Church, where he hung out the sign of Admiral Warren (see Feb. 20, 1749, and May 29, 1753). In the spring of 1755, Burns replaced "Scotty Johnny" as innkeeper of the noted Club Tavern, at Whitehall, but the sign of Admiral Warren continued to be maintained at the Wall St. site.

William Brock was proprietor in 1761 (N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 17, 1765), and his house, generally called "Brock's Tavern," was often used as a meeting-place for committees of the common council, because of its proximity to the city hill. Brock died before Jan. 19, 1771, when the house, then in possession of his widow, was offered for sale. It was described as 3 storied high, 7 rooms, and "completely finished."—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 7, 1771.

On May 20, 1773, Mrs. Brock announced that she had moved to Whitehall, to "that elegant and pleasant situated house . . . the sign of the Fry'd Oysters."—N. Y. Gen. Adv., May 30, 1773.

By 1774, the old tavern on Wall St had become a hair-dressing establishment, but during the Revolution it was temporarily revived under the name of "Burrow's Tavern," and was a headquarters for Loyalists.—Rivington's N. Y. Loyal Gaz., Oct. 18, 1779, p. 475. In 1825, the house was occupied by John Kibble, and described as "a large corner house at upper end of Wall-street, opposite the Old Presbyterian Meeting, for many years past a noted tavern."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 16, 1778.

The German Reformed Church, writing to the clasis of Amster-

Dun on Feb. 5, 1766, stated that, about 1758, it bought, for 1,250 dollars, the theatre building on Stone St, and fitted it up for public worship, thereby incurring a debt of 2,000 dollars.—Eccles. Rec.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1798. The location was 62 and 66 Nassau St., on the east side of the street, between John St. and Maiden Lane. There is no deed of record, however, in either New York or Albany, showing a transfer from the estate of Rip van Dam to the German Reformed Church of the property. It was recorded in Albany (secretary of state's office), which, in form, appears to be a mortgage in trust, for church purposes, from one board of trustees to another, covering lots 5 and 6 on a map made by Francis Maesaehle of the Rip van Dam property bought by this church, on part of which the old theatre stood—Solen, XIX. 567–68. See also, March 8, 1755, and "First German Reformed Church (first site)," in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 935.

January

A map is made of "the Lots commonly called Spring Garden lots" (see Aug. 28, 1752), as divided in this month. This is preserved in the Banker Collection (see B. F., folder 73), N. Y. Pub. Library.


During January, petitions were made, beginning on this day, for commissions for the commanders of the ships "Thorton," "Phaeton," and "George," the brigantine "New York," and the packet "Curacoa."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 682.


Fifty-nine prices have been brought into New York from the beginning of the war to this day. Twenty-six others have been sent into other ports by New York privaters. For the list of these, see N. Y. Merc. Jan. 9, 1758.

Joseph Hancock advertises that he still continues to carry on the stage business, attending in New York at Whitehall Ship, and in Philadelphia at the Crooked-Billet Wharf. He conducts his stages in conjunction with Daniel O'Brien (see Feb. 23, 1756). This notice is given for the reason that there is another Stage set up from the same Places, which may impose on the Public.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 9, 1758.

Another stage-line between New York and Philadelphia, requiring the shortest "water carriage," is advertised: Reuben Fitzrandolph attends with a good Boat at the Whitehall Ship in New-York, every Tuesday and Friday, to carry Goods or Passengers to the Blazing-Star where a good Wagon kept by Isaac Fitzrandolph, will set out every Wednesday and Saturday for New-Brunswick, where another Wagon kept by Francis Holland, will set out every Monday and Thursday for Trenton Ferry, and then the Wagon kept by Buckingham and Estes, will set out every Monday and Friday, directly into Philadelphia. The said Mount sets out from the Sign of the George in Second-Street Philadelphia, every Monday and Thursday for Trenton; and weather permitting, the Wagons will be regular in meeting and exchanging that Places and Walls. And carrying as much as the least Water-Carriage of any yet attempted between New-York and Philadelphia and is through the thickest inhabited Part of the Country, and the best Entertainment, it is hoped this Undertaking will meet with all due Encouragement, whilst the most careful Means shall be used to give Satisfaction to the Public . . . —N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 9, 1758.

The council directs that the list of French prisoners brought in by privaters be delivered to the mayor.—Cal. Coun. Min., 438.

The account of Christopher Bancier for monies expended between 1755 and 1758 for a battery, blockhouses, etc., in New York, is submitted.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 681. See Feb. 19, 1755.

A committee of the common council is appointed "to saih the assembly Chamber in the City Hall and make such other necessary ornamental Reparation to the said Chamber as they shall Judge proper."—M. G. C., VI: 123.

The plan and model of the King's instructions against capture of Spanish vessels by privaters sailing out of New York bears this date.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 683.

John Philipse, "Teacher of the French Tongue," gives public notice to his scholars "that he is removed from Mr. Wragg's to Doctor Pownall's Garden, 23rd St., between 25th and 26th, Bake-House, in New Dutch Church-street; where he will attend them every Evening, from the Hour of Five, till Eight." He adds: "Any Person willing to learn, may depend upon being taught in the Most Modern and Expedition Method; and according to Mr. Pailleret's System; who had the Honour of Teaching the Royal Family."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 30, 1758. For more particulars about the teaching of French, see Jan. 16, 1761.

The council orders that a warrant be issued to Capt. John Bradstreet for issue out of the warehouses, horses, carriages, etc. for military use.—Cal. Coun. Min., 438.

John Dowers, tavern-keeper, near Spring Garde, advertises Feb. 6 that a "single sleigh" has been left at his door, which the owner may have upon proof of his right.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 6, 1758.

The tavern of John Dowers evidently stood at this time on the west side of Broadway at the south-east corner of the rectangular block between Ann and Fulton Sts., being a part of Spring Garden. As no building appears here on Maesaehle's map of the city, made in 1754–5 (Pl. 34, Vol. I), the house was probably erected between 1755 and 1758. On March 4, 1758, John Dowers, "Vintner," and Deborah, his wife, mortgaged this property to John Beckman.—Liber Mortgages, I: 75. On April 37 of the same year, a second mortgage was given to Simon Johnson (ibid., 1: 85–85), and on May 28, 1759, it was again mortgaged by Dowers, to Richard Biddere.—Ibid., I: 123. It is to be noted that the first two mortgages do not mention a house, while the last recites one. Dowers offered the property for sale in October, 1759. He described it as a "Tavern, having the Sign of the King of Prussia, and next Door to Dr. Johnson."—See Oct. 8, 1759. The lot was on lease from Trinity Church, and Dr. Johnson was the first president of King's College. On January 9, 1760, (p. 6), Dowers was trying to dispose of the house. This he succeeded in doing, for by June 2, 1760 (p. 7), John Keats was conducting a tavern in the Fields, where he hung out the sign of the "King of Prussia," which he had evidently acquired from Dowers. The latter now removed to another site, on Broadway and Robinson St., where he opened another tavern, this time at the "Sign of King George III."—See Jan. 15, 1761. Dowers mortgaged this property on May 2, 1761, to John Morin Scott.—Liber Mortgages, I: 250–51. He was still keeping tavern in the West Ward in 1773 when his wife "Jane" was witness at an inquest over the body of a young woman who had been burned out in the kitchen, and was expelled from the 17th of April till the 1st of May, and then died, and so came by her Death in Manner and Form as aforesaid, and not otherwise."—N. Y. Jour., May 13, 1773. The old tavern of Dowers in Spring Garden had passed into the bands of John Kerby by Feb. 24, 1766 (p. 7).


The owners of the ship "St. George" petition for a commission for her commander.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 683.


Lord Loudoun sets out for Hartford, accompanied by Gov. De Laney, to meet Gov. Thomas Pownall of Massachusetts, the commissioners of New Hampshire, etc.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 20, 1758.
May 18, it was ordered that the sum of £500 be paid to the Clerk of this Board by one or both of the managers of the Late Lottery, and the said sum to be by him paid into the hands of Archibald Kennedy Esq on his Executing a Release to this Corporation of the Island Commonly Called Bellows, etc.—Ibid., VII: 113. In 1759, the city built a pest-house there. See Jan. 30, 1759.

The St. Andrew's Society meets "at the House of Mr. Keen, (commonly called Vaux-Hall)."—T. Post-Boy, Feb. 23, 1758. The site of this earliest Vauxhall is unknown. In 1761, however, Mr. Keen's house was between the new market and the Blue Market, evidently on Crown (Liberty) St.—See June 10, 1754.

Keen was a partner of Lightfoot for two years, when they conducted the "Coffee Room over the New Exchange."—See Feb. 11, 1754.

The king's ship "Squiered," of 20 guns, arrives from England, with orders to Gen. Abercrombie to take command of all the forces in America. Lord Loudoun is called home.—Jour. of Hugh Gaine, II: 13. See also March 13 and 24, and April 17.

During March, petitions were made, beginning on this day, for commissions for the commanders of the briganties "Columbine" and "Hawk," and the sloop "Mary and Ann."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 624.

De Lancey returns from Hartford. The council makes record of the fact that Lord Loudoun is ordered to England, and that Abercrombie is appointed commander-in-chief (see March 4). A letter is received from Secretary William Pitt with a plan for the entire defence of the province.—Ibid., VII: 450.

The council receives from the lords of trade a letter regarding the New-York Massachusetts boundary line.—Ibid., 458.

De Lancey addresses a joint session of the legislature regarding a request of the British government to raise regiments in this province, to act under orders from Major-General Abercrombie, in conjunction with "a Body of the King's British Forces," in attempting "to make an Invasion into Canada." He adds: "We have no Time to lose; ... in case a sufficient Number do not offer voluntarily, you will forthwith enable me by an effectual Law, to complete the Levies in due Time. I see no other Method of doing this than by a Draught of such part of your Inhabitants as the Service will require."—Assemb. Jour., II: 549. When this speech was published (Post-Boy, March 15), it "intimidated many Young People, in-so-much that many of them abandoned, lest they should be detained and obliged to serve contrary to their inclinations."—Jour. of Hugh Gaine, II: 14.

On March 14, the assembly adopted an address to De Lancey, in reply to his message, expressing their readiness to comply with his urgent request. It stated that "The great Number of private Ships of War fitted out from the Port of New-York, against his Majesty's Enemies, evidence the Ardor of the People of this Colony." The assembly promised to make "effectual Provision for levying, clothing, and equipping a Body of Troops, to be raised among our Inhabitants in these Circumstances will allow."—Ibid., II: 550.

A legislative act was accordingly passed on March 24, 1758 (p. v.).

Seven transports of Highlanders arrive in New York, by ship from Cork, to fill up the regiments.—Jour. of Hugh Gaine, II: 15.

Major-Gen. James Abercrombie, in New York, from Albany. He is "looked upon and revered as Commander-in-Chief of all his Majesty's Troops in North America."—Jour. of Hugh Gaine, II: 15. See March 4.

The "Law for appointing Establishing and Regulating a Good and sufficient night watch." (see Dec. 21, 1742) is amended by requiring every inhabitant residing in the six wards south of Fresh Water Pond who is able and fit to watch or to find a substitute to do duty successively as follows: The inhabitants of the West Ward are to keep watch nine nights, then those of the South Ward five nights, those of the Dock Ward five nights, those of the East Ward ten nights, those of the North Ward eight nights, and those of the Montgomery Ward eleven nights; after which they are to repeat in the same order.—M. C. VI: 126-27. For criticism of the night watch, see Feb. 21, 1757.

The city grants to Oliver de Lancey, in trust for the heirs of Sir Philip de Lancey, 206 feet to be measured from the springing from the rear of the Warren estate at Cortlandt Street to a line 200 feet beyond low-water mark in the Hudson River, with the requirement that a wharf 40 feet in width shall be made across the inward end, another of equal width across the outward end, and also one 15 feet in width extending the whole length of the lot and fronting the street, to be made on a point to be determined by survey near the river.—City Grants, Liber C: 227; M. C. VI: 127. The grant was between the present Liberty and Cortlandt Sts.

An embargo is laid on all outward-bound vessels of more than 50 tons, a count having been made ten days before those in the harbour.—Jour. of Hugh Gaine, II: 15, 14; Cal. Colon. Min., 438.

The general assembly votes ten pounds bounty to each able-bodied man who voluntarily enlists in the king's service for the province of New York.—Assemb. Jour., II: 521.

De Lancey, writing to Secretary Pitt, says: "... the country is drained of many able bodied men, by almost a kind of madness to be a privateright owned man in the Bag, and the small-pox are necessarily impressed for waggoners to carry up provisions etc., so that the Assembly have voted more Men [2680], than I bad encouragement to expect from them."

"... My Brother Oliver De Lancey having undertaken the Command, his example will I believe have a good effect on other Gentlemen, and facilitate the raising men ..."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 345.

Major-Gen. Abercrombie issues orders for the recruiting officers and the absent officers of various battalions of the "Royal Americans," and of Montgomery's and Fraser's "Highlanders," to join their regiments; and for those of the 17th and 21st Regiments "to repair to New-York." He offers pardon to deserters who shall return and join their regiments on or before May 1.—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 20, 1758.

The embargo is extended to vessels above 25 tons.—Cal. Colon. Min., 458.

A warrant is issued to the deputy quartermaster-general, to impress carpenters, etc., for fitting out transports, etc.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 624.

An act is passed to prevent bringing small-pox, yellow fever, and other diseases, into the colony. It provides that all vessels having persons with such diseases on board or clearing from infected ports shall quarantine at Bellows' Island until released.—Cal. Laws N. Y., IV: 237-39. For earlier act, see May 3, 1755. On April 17, printed copies of this act were ordered distributed among the people.—Cal. Colon. Min., 459. Despite all precautions, the city was visited by a serious outbreak of small-pox the next year.—See June 2, 1759.

The assembly passes the act desired by De Lancey (see March 10), for raising, paying, and clothing 2680 soldiers, to join the forces of the neighbouring colonies (amounting in all to 20,000 men), to invade Canada "in conjunction with a Body of His Majesty's Regular Troops." The sum of £100,000 is to be raised for this purpose by a levy on the real and personal estates of all "the Freeholders Inhabitants and Residents within this Colony." The quota of the city and county of New York is £2000, payable in the next two years. Bills of credit are to be printed by James Prince, having on the back side "The Arms of the City of New York and under the Arms in the different Characters these words it's DEATH TO COUNTERFEIT THIS BILL." If volunteers are insufficient before April 15, the lieutenant-governour is empowered to supply the deficiency by detachments from the militia. New York City and Country are required to furnish 320 effective men.—Cal. Laws N. Y., IV: 415-35. See March 25.

De Lancey publishes a proclamation announcing the government act of March 24 (p. v.). He states that, as an encouragement to persons to enlist voluntarily, certain specified payments are allowed; also certain specified clothing for each man (which includes "a Fair of Buckskin Breecies"), as well as tents and other necessaries for the campaign.—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 3, 1758.

An auction is advertised to be held on April 12, at Fort George, of "all the Horses, Coaches, Plate, and Furniture belonging to the Right Honourable the Earl of Loudoun. Inventories of which may be seen at Mayor Robinson's."—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 27, 1758. See March 4, April 17.

Capt. John Montresor arrives in New York from his cantonment, by Abercrombie's orders, and is appointed "an Engineer on the Establishment," and ordered to proceed to Louisburg. The Hand, "Scarborough," and "Scarsborough" are in the harbour.—Montresor's Jour., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1811), 152. Montresor was engaged for nearly two years, beginning Nov. 23, 1756, in important work as a military engineer and about New York City.

Part of the 6th Regiment (500 men) arrive from Livingston's Manor, to join their regiment "at their Cantonments in the Jerseys."—Montresor's Jour. (op. cit.), 152. The movements of other troops and of transports are also recorded in this Journal.
The Ordnance ships loading as fast as possible with stores for the Expedition. Seven provided for that purpose. At the Ordnance wharf on that part of the town fronting the North River.

—Colonel John Barry to Lord Loudoun, April 12, 1758, op. cit. 152.

De Lancey issues a proclamation asking all men who enlist, who possess arms of their own, to bring them “to the Rendezvous” (Halifax), believing they will prefer their own to those furnished “by the Crown;” being lighter, and the owners being accustomed to them. If not lost or damaged in service, the commander-in-chief will make good the loss in money. And as a Powder-Horn, Shot-Bag, with a Case for the Lock of their Gun, to preserve it from the Weather, are thought more proper for the present Service than the common Accoutrements, for these are much too light. De Lancey further requires that all justices of the peace and sheriffs shall cause diligent search to be made for arms concealed by deserters, to seize and send them to New York, to be delivered to Christopher Blundell, the store-keeper at Fort George.—N. T. Post-Boy, April 10, 1758.

This is the day on which the sale of the belongings of the Earl of Loudoun was advertised to be held (see March 25), prior to his departure for home on April 18 (p. 29). See also April 17.

The 17th and 22d Regiments arrive from Albany, and are ordered to remain on board their respective sloops till their troops are ready to receive them. —Montresor’s Jour., op. cit. 152.

The city’s possession and care of implements of war is shown in a record of a payment “for Cleansing the City’s arms, fitting the Bayonets &c.” N. G. C. VI, 1: 150. In 1682, the military watch appointed for the city was under the provost, the commander-in-chief, Brockhauls, who required, among other things, that each person appointed to be on watch should bring “his Sword and Gunn” (ibid., 1: 97); but, in 1755, the city sent to England for 1,000 stand of arms, “in order to furnish those who have not Arms of their Own in Case of an Attack,” and these arrived on or about Aug. 18 of that year (see Jan. 16 and Aug. 7, 1755).

On receipt of a letter of advices from Sir Charles Hardy, who is at Halifax, the council orders that vessels carrying provisions there shall be free from impress, and that a proclamation to this effect shall be issued, as well as to discontentment descents.—Col. Coun. Min., 439. De Lancey issues such proclamation, which states that, as the king has ordered “a considerable Number of Troops, with a powerful Fleet, to Rendezvous at Halifax,” he has thought fit “to encourage the Inhabitants of this Province, to carry Provisions thither, for their Refreshment.” He therefore gives notice that “the Persons employed on Board of Vessels laden with Provisions, for the said Port, will be free from all Impress, and have the utmost Countenance and Protection from the Commander of his Majesty’s Ships there . . .” He also gives notice that the “Desertion of Seamen at this Time, when there is so great a Demand for their Service, to man the Transports fitting out in this Port, and a large Convoy of Transports are daily expected to arrive here from England, must be highly prejudicial to his Majesty’s Service;” he has thought fit that “all Persons, who shall harbour or conceal any Seaman, or other Deserters, belonging to any of his Majesty’s Ships, or to any Transport Vessel, now, or which hereafter shall be in this Port, shall be prosecuted with the utmost Rigour of the Law.” All magistrates, justices of the peace, sheriffs, constables, and other civil officers in the province, are commanded “to make, and cause diligent Search and Enquiry to be made for all such Deserters,” to apprehend them, and cause them “to be sent to this City.” To encourage enlistment in the transport service, those enlisting will be protected from impress during this service until their return home.—N. T. Post-Boy, April 17, 1758. See also April 21.

A proclamation is issued setting apart May 12 as a day of fasting and prayer.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 685. See May 12.

Several muster rolls, showing the number, names, ages, and size of the men enlisted in the several counties, bear dates from April 15 to May 17; Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 685-86.

“Arrived in this harbour the Prince of Orange Privateer, her hands pressed as all vessels were when they come in. Genl Forbes set out from this place for Philadelphia for the Southern Expedition.”—Montresor’s Jour., op. cit. 152.

The quarantine is still maintained off Bedloe Island to it the

The brigantine “Prince of Orange” is ordered on this day by the council on report of Dr. John Bard. The council also orders that printed copies of the act “to prevent bringing in and spreading infectious distempers” be distributed among the barque pilots (of whom five were appointed on Dec. 19, 1757).—Col. Coun. Min., 439, 437. On April 19, a privateer, with yellow fever on board, was ordered to quarantine. These vessels were discharged on May 5 and 8 respectively.—Ibid., 439.

“The house on White-Hall, now in the possession of Lord Loudoun,” is advertised to be let to a private family.—N. T. Post-Boy, April 17, 1758. See March 25.


The council takes action on quarantine regulations.—Col. Coun. Min., 439.

“Orders given out this day for all officers to repair on board their respective transports bound to Halifax Field officers & Staff officers Except.—Montresor’s Jour., op. cit. 153.

Although it is Sunday, Capt. Jasper Farmer, “of the Militia Train,” with several of his company, at about two o’clock in the morning, board the “Charming Jenny” (a vessel of the snow type), lying alongside the “new Dock,” in order to impress for the transport service. They impressed several; but “four of the crew, more obtinate than the Rest, retired into the Round-House, and there armed themselves with Blunderbusses; and aloft Capt. Farmer, and a Magistrate then standing on the Dock, desired them in an amicable Manner, to surrender, promising they should not go on board the vessel.” The crew returned; but the minute the Transports, yet they obstinately refused, and fired their Blunderbusses thro’ the Loop Holes, and wounded Capt. Farmer . . . of which Wound . . . he died.” These men did not surrender until a party of regulars, after firing a volley into the round-house, setted them. The coroner’s inquest brought in a verdict of murder against four of the snow’s crew.

On the same morning, about four o’clock, while another party of the militia “were looking for Sailors in the Out-Skirts of the City, they fell upon a House wherein nine Dutchmen were lodged, (they lately being brought in by some of the Privateers) who at first would not surrender; whereupon an Officer with a Party came to the House, and ordered his Men to fire, aloft two of the Dutchmen in the Garret would have surrendered and come down, the other seven having secreted themselves . . . One of the two was killed and the other severely wounded. The coroner’s inquest brought in a verdict of murder against the officer and against others unknown to the jury.—N. T. Post-Boy, May 1, 1758. This proceeding on the part of the militia and regulars, as well as the proclamation of Gov. De Lancey on April 14 (p. 5), were in direct violation of the statute of Queen Anne.—Dunlap, Hist. of the New Neth., Prov. of N. Y., and State of N. Y. (1840), II: Appendix W., p. 1x.

The artillery ship “Dublin,” with Capt. John Montresor on board, falls down to the Narrows.—Montresor’s Jour., op. cit. 153. It moved to Sandy Hook on the 26th.—Ibid.

The fleet of empty transports sails from the Narrows, where they have been at anchor, to Sandy Hook.—Montresor’s Jour., op. cit. 153. The movements of other ships are also recorded. See May 3.

Lord Loudoun embarks for England on the man-of-war “Hampshire,” being saluted on leaving by a discharge of cannon from the Battery, another salute was fired by the officers on board on his safe arrival on board.—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 1, 1758. See May 3.

A review of Loudoun’s proceedings in this country was published this year in London, having the following title: The Conduct of a noble Commander in America [Earl of Loudoun] Improperly reviewed with The genuine Causes of the Discontents at New-York and Halifax, and The true Occasion of the Delays in that important Expedition; including A regular Account of all the proceedings and Incidents in the Order of Time wherein they happened.

Thirty-one warrants are issued to pay bounties to volunteers in different parts of the Province, and allowances to field officers. These total over £57,000.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 685-86.

The movements of warships, transports, and privateers formed an important feature of the daily news during this stirring period. On this day it is reported that “The several transports taken up

THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND
1758 at this place for his Majesty's service" have dropped down to May
Sandy Hook, "there to meet and join those that lately arrived thither from England," under convoy of H. M. S. "Devonshire," of 64 guns; the "Hind," 20 guns, and the "Hunter," 18 guns, "making in all near 60." They were to be joined by the "Great Arm- borough," and the "Gramont." The "Diana" has already arrived at this rendezvous. On April 30, Commodore Durell, who had arrived at New York early in March, went to the Hook on the "Gramont," to "take charge of the fleet from thence to Halifax, whether they sail in a few days,"—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 17 and May 1, 1758; New Am. Mag. (Woodbridge, N. J., 1758), p. 102 of "The Hist. Chronicle.

3 A return of men furnished by Kings Co. bears this date; and a muster roll of several companies of Suffolk Co. is dated May 4: "a size roll" of Capt. Brevettion's company of New York troops is dated May 5.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 687.

4 The Earl of Loudon sails for England on the "Hampshire," and the 17th and 22d Regiments embark for Halifax, the fleet consisting of 45 sail.—N. Y. Mer., May 8, 1758. See May 1.

5 "Set sail ye Feet. Art'y here from New York (apparently at Sandy Hook)—see April 24 and 26—the Hampshire with Lord Loud- don to proceed to England. Signals fir'd this day from the Com- modore for unmooring . . . The Fleet sail's, the Hampshire in Company the whole consisting of about 58 sail."—Moniteur's Jour., ap. cit., 175. This record proceeds with similar entries re- garding movements of the ships, etc. The convoy of the fleet con- sisted of the "Devonshire" (74 guns), "Ludlow Castle" (40), "Diana" (31), and the sloops "Gramont," "Hunter," and "Wind- chelsea."—Ibid.

6 Yellow fever having been reported on April 18 on the privateer "Quiver Crowell," Dr. John Baird reports as to the sanitary con- dition of this ship and the "Prince of Orange," lying at quarantine.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 685, 687. The former was discharged from quarantine on this day; the latter on May 8.—Cal. Coun. Min., 439.

7 Since Feb. 18 (q.v.), the common council has come to a new agreement with Archibald Kennedy for the purchase of "Bedows Island," which he owns, and the board approves the draft of a re- lease of the island to the city.—M. C. V., VI. 175.1-1752.

8 De Lancey issued a proclamation on April 14, appointing May 12 as "a Day of publick Humiliation, Fasting and Prayer, to supplic- cate the Pardon of our Sins, and to invite the divine Protection and Blessing on his Majesty's sacred Person, his illustrious Family, his Kingdoms and Colonies, Fleets and Armies."—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 17, 1758.


10 Also at the general's request, the council issues a warrant to Lieut-Col. John Bradstreet to impress bateaux men.—Ibid., 470.

11 Jacob Goetz is allowed $124 for binding 47 volumes of old records of the colony, for examining them, and translating various old Dutch books.—Ibid., 476.

12 Mayor Cruger produces a letter at a meeting of the common council, which he has received from Lieut-Gov. De Lancey, in which it is stated that the writer has received word from Gen. Abercrombie regarding the "difficulty there is to supply the Prov- incial Troops with Arms." The lieutenant-governor desires that the 1,000 stand of arms belonging to the city may be de- livered to Captain Maccloud or other proper officer, with the assurance from the general that they will be replaced when the arms come from England "for the use of his majestys Troops." De Lancey's original letter is preserved in metal file box No. 4, city clerk's record-room. It is ordered that the following answer be given: "That as the arms Required of us, were purchased by this Corporation at a very Great Expense for the use of the Inhabitants of this City and such other Bodies of the militia of the Country as may be Called into our assistance in Case of an Invasion and as so Dangerous an Event may with some Reason be speedily Expected, it is with the utmost Concern and Reluctance the we who on all occasions are willing to Testify our obedience to the authority of Government, find ourselves Constrained from a sense of that duty which we owe as Trustees to the publick, to signify to Your Honour our Inconsideration to Comply with your Command in sending to Deprive the City of the use of their arms at this Critical and Important Juncture. Hoping therefore that your Honour will not attribute our non Compliance to any Disposition to oppose the Demands of Government but to our absolute Inability to Comply with them in this Instance, We are," etc.—M. C. V., VI. 175.1-1752.

13 On May 19, however, De Lancey having urged compliance with his desire, "fearing that should he be obliged to Impose on them for the service it might tend to Establish a Disagreeable president" (sic), and having also represented to the common council that the want of these arms "would Cause an unavoidable delay to the greatest prejudice of his majestys service," the board decided to part with the arms, "as they are Immediately wanted in the service; and the necessity for the City this season is uncertain." The mayor was required to sign this answer, which stipulated that the arms were "to be paid for in Cash at the rate of Three pounds five shillings for Each Musket, in which sum we include the Cartouch Boxes Bayonetta, fill'd Cartridgges, flints and other accouterments belonging to them," and that the city was ready to deliver them to the comptroller of ordnance, or any other person properly authorized to receive them, "upon his Giving us a Receipt in Writing for the same, in order to the obtaining of a Warrant, from General Stanwick for the payment of the money which he has been pleased to assure the mayor he will Grant us Immediately upon producing such Receipt."—Ibid., VI. 175. See, further, June 20.

14 John Dies is allowed $560 for material and workmanship on the house in Fort George.—Am. Jour., II. 536.

15 During May, petitions are made, on this day and on the 26th, for commissions for the commanders of the snow "Greyhound" and the brigantine "King George," respectively.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 687.

16 The assembly appoints a committee to wait on the governor with a complaint against the quartering of French prisoners for so long a time in the colony.—Am. Jour., II. 557. See July 24. De Lancey answered on May 23 that he would give orders to have them sent away as soon as possible.—Ibid., 557. See July 4.

17 Gen. Abercrombie writes from Albany to Pitt: "New York has 22 completed her Levies, four of their Companies came off to the same time with me, and are arrived; the Remainder, I am told, are in Motion, so that we may expect them all in here soon . . . prior to my Departure for this Place . . . I embarked nine Companies of the 22d Battalion of Royal Americans, that had been in Garrison at New York during the Winter, and Could not be removed any sooner, by Reason of their having being daily employed as Labourers, in embarking the Battering Train, artillery Stores &c for Halifax, which has been a great saving to the public." —Corresp. of Wm. Pitt with Colonial Governors, I: 248-50.

18 John Thompson (of Scotch Origin), the "Captain of Thistle," near Whitehall Slip, advertises the sale, on this day, of all his household goods, kitchen furniture, etc. He also desires to settle at all outstanding accounts.—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 15, 1758. By May 29 (q.v.), George Burns had taken over the tavern. Scotch Johnny had been innkeeper of the Crown and Thistle since 1751, and possibly earlier. See May 16.

19 A draft of the charter of a vessel for the transportation of the 25 troops and stores is of record under this date.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 688.

20 "Ordered that Mr Nathaniel Marston have further Leave for the four Lotts of Ground on which his Still house Stands behind the Church yard for the Term of Eleven Years from the 25th Day of March 1757, on which Day he last lease expired at the Annual Rent of Ten Pounds and that the said Rent be paid free of all taxes and other charges . . ."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

21 George Burns (see May 29) announces that the "famous and noted tavern lately occupied by Mr. John Thompson (known by the name of Scotch Johnny) near the Whitehall slip, is now kept by the subscriber in the same character, who lately removed there- to, from the sign of Admiral Warren, opposite to the Presbyterian Meeting-house."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 15, 1758.

22 "Your humble Petition to Wm. Pitt with Colonial Governors; I: 184. Since May 31, announces that the "famous and noted tavern lately occupied by Mr. John Thompson (known by the name of Scotch Johnny) near the Whitehall Slip, is now kept by the subscriber in the same character, who lately removed there- to, from the sign of Admiral Warren, opposite to the Presbyterian Meeting-house."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 15, 1758.

23 These have been 350 Small Arms sent up from hence 2350 of them collected and pur- chased in this City."—Corresp. of Wm. Pitt with Colonial Governors, I: 184.

24 During June, petitions are made, beginning this day, for commissions for the commanders of the following privateers: the ships "Lord Howe," "Lark," and "Eagle," the sloop "St. Joseph," the "brigantines "Prince of Orange," "Duke of Marlborough,"
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND


The government and council receive a royal mandate to swear John Watts as member of the council, in place of James Alexander, deceased; he is sworn in and takes his seat.—Col. Coun. Min., 440.

The council orders that timber be provided for the batteries at the Narrows according to the plan of Chief Engineer James Montmorency.—Ibid., 430.

A journal to this date of the proceedings of the fleet and army off Louisbourg is among the New York provincial records.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 689.

"M. D. Waddell, writing from Quebec to the Marshal de Belle Isle various particulars regarding the war in America, says "The sea swarms with English privateers, and we have not one."—N. T. Col. Doc., X: 718.

A committee of the common council is appointed to purchase 500 of "the subscription arms Lately Imported, and in the City to pay for the same out of the monies, which arose by the sale of the City arms to Gen. Abercrombie [see May 17] and that the remainder of the said monies be sent to England by the said Committee, for the purchasing there, for this Corporation, one Large fire engine, one small 15 and two hand 10, and for 500 there, Mr. George Smith also four hundred and fifty small arms and that the said Committee order their Correspondent to Cause the same to be insured."—M. C. CA., VI: 173-87. These purchases were made in London, through the London merchant, William Baker (see June 19, 1741), at a cost of £593 sterling.—From letter dated June 16, 1758, preserved in comptroller's office, box of vouchers no. 1. An invoice, of March 37, 1759, signed by Baker, consigns three fire-engines to John Cruger in New York, "for Account & Risque of the Corporation of the City of New York . . . by the Ship Britannia, Capt. George Massam." Baker received £25 per cent. commission for his part in the transaction. In another letter, of Jan. 7, 1760, Baker expressed to Cruger the hope that the fire-engines "done came safe to your hands," and he made a new statement of the balance due him, on account of his having recovered three guineas insurance because the ship "Britannia" had been conveyed by himself part of the way.—From originals in ibid.

The first "Commencement" of King's College is held. One who attended, describing it in a letter to the press as "the first Solemnity of the Kind, ever celebrated here," adds: "The Order of the Procession from the Vestry Room, where the College is now held, to the site, was an壮观. The President, with his Honour the Lieutenant Governor, who, by his Presence graced the Solemnity, were preceded by the Candidates for Bachelor's and Master's Degrees, with their Heads uncovered, and were followed by the Governors of the College, the Clergy of all Denominations in this City, and other Dignitaries of the City and the neighbouring Provinces. After short Prayers suitable to the Occasion, the Reverend Dr. Johnson, the President, from the Pulpit, opened the Solemnity, with a learned and elegant Oration Inauguralis. The exercises of the Bachelors were introduced by a polite salutatory Oration, delivered by Zivoosoa, with such Propriety of Pronunciation, and in engaging an Air, as justly gained him the Admiration and Applause of all present. This was followed by a metaphysical Thesis, learnedly defended by Kitzema against Ver Planck and Cortlandt, with another held by Reid, and opposed by two Ogless. The Bachelors Exercises were closed by a well-composed, and polished Oration, on the Advantages of a liberal Education, delivered by Cortlandt, whose fine Address added a Beauty to the Sentiment, which gave universal Satisfaction to that numerous Assembly. After this, Mr. Treadwell, in a clear and concise Manner, demonstrated the Revolution of the Earth round its Axis, and its Derivation from astronomical Observations, and the Theory of Gravity, and defended the Thesis against Mr. Cutting and Mr. Witmore, a candidate for the Degree of Master of Arts. This Dispute being ended, the President descended from the Pulpit, and being seated in a chair, in a solemn Manner, conferred the Honours of the College upon those Pupils, who were Candidates for a Bachelor's Degree; and on several Gentlemen who had received Degrees in other Colleges. The Exercises were concluded with a Valedictory Oration [in Latin] by Mr. Cutting, universally esteemed a masterly Performance. The President then address'd himself in a solemn pathetic Exhortation, to the Bachelors, which could not fail of answering the most valuable Purposes, and leaving a lasting Impression on the Minds of all the Pupils. The whole Solemnity being finished, by a short Prayer, the Procession returned back to the City-Arms [see Aug. 23, 1756], where an elegant Entertainment was provided by the Governors of the College. This important Occasion drew together a numerous Assembly of People of all Orders, and it gave me a sincere Pleasure to see the Exercises performed in a Manner, which must reflect Honour upon the College, and incite every Friend of his Country, to promote so useful, so well regulated an Institution."—N. T. Merc., June 26, 1758. See also Axtise, Hist. of St. George's Church, 28.

The names of the graduates and their degrees, from 1758 to 1774 inclusive, were published by Hugh Gaine, as a Catalogue, in the form of a broadside, probably in the latter year.—See reproduction, Pl. 53-b, Vol. I. This list shows nine who received the degree of bachelor of arts in 1758 (the name of the last, "Timothy Wetmore, A. B.", being omitted from a similar list, which shows only eight, as printed in the Hist. of Columbia Univ., 1904, p. 23). The Catalogue shews the degree of master of arts in 1758 (not thirteen, as stated in the Hist., p. 24).

Orders are issued by the provincial council for the militia to do guard duty in Fort George. It is also ordered that ordnance stores lost in the late fire in Fort George (July 27) be replaced, and that the barracks there be repaired.—Col. Coun. Min., 440.

The governor and council receive a royal mandate to swear William Walson as member of the council in place of Edward Holand, who died Nov. 10, 1756 (q.v.). He is sworn in and takes his seat.—Col. Coun. Min., 440.

Plans are being executed for the dispersal of French prisoners (see May 19).—Col. Coun. Min., 440. See, further, July 17.

The provincial council at New York holds a conference with Cherokee Indians who are going to join Sir William Johnson. On July 8, Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey answered a speech of these Indians, and gave them presents.—Col. Coun. Min., 440. On Dec. 6, the council issued a warrant to pay Theolodus van Wyck and Jan Winne for presents given to Cherokees, and for boarding and transporting them.—Ibid., 443. Of July 8.

The French ambuscade the British advance near Fort Ticonderoga; Lord Howe, "the soul of the army," is killed, and the soldiers are dispirited, having no confidence in Abercrombie.—Parkman, Montcalm and Wolfe, II: 83-99, and authorities there cited. See July 8 and 11.

An account of John Winne, for transporting 21 Cherokee Indians and an Indian Prophet from New York to Albany, and one of Theodore van Wyck, for presents for these Indians, bear this date.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 690.

"The Battle of Ticonderoga was won by the French."—Parkman, Montcalm and Wolfe, II: 99-113, 431-36, and authorities there cited.

During July, petitions are made, beginning on this day, for commissions for the commanders of the brigantine "Catharine," the snows "Prince Ferdinand" and "Argo," and the schooner "Betsy."—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 609-91.

The council receives a letter from Capt. Cunningham, aide de Gen. Abercrombie, regarding the death of Lord Howe, and the sending of 140 French prisoners to New York; a letter from Capt. De Lancey, reporting the repulse of the English forces and the reembarkation of cannon; and one from Brig.-Gen. Stanwick at Albany reporting the need of militia. Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey, about to depart by land for Albany, gives instructions to the council, as follows: An embargo is laid on all vessels. Packet boats are to do guard duty in the harbour. Details from the militia of New York, Queens, Suffolk, Kings, and Richmond Counties are to march to Albany.—Col. Coun. Min., 448.

The mayor presents to the common council an account for belling regular officers last winter on several persons. It is ordered that there be allowed 105, per week for each captain and 65, for a lieutenant, 50 for a midshipman, in bargains that Mrs. Play be allowed 105, "for a Guard Room," and that the city chamberlain pay the
CHRONOLOGY : THE ENGLISH PERIOD : 1664-1763

1758

several persons from whom these sums are due.—M. G. C., VI: 140; Sept. 9

1759

4. Seven French prisoners escape from the jail in New York. All

14

sherrifs and other officers in the colony are ordered by the provin-

cial council (Archibald Kennedy, presiding) "to cause Hue and Cry

to be made from County to County" for these men.—N. T. Post-

Boys, July 17, 1758; Col. Curr. Min., 441. Two of the prisoners who

return say that three of the men have gone to the West Indies, and

two are "skulking about Town."—Ibid., July 24, 1758.

Gen. Abercrombie has retreated with his army to the south

15

end of Lake George; orders for forwarding militia are counter-

manded by the council at New York, and the embargo is taken off.


Capt. Jeremiah Richards, of the Massachusetts forces, brings

16

to New York 129 French prisoners, among them seven officers. A

French captain, recommended by Col. Schuyler to Mr. Waters.

is allowed to remain in town on parole; the rest are sent by water to

Brooklyn, Suffolk County, to be placed there in charge of the

sherrifs.—Col. Curr. Min., 441; N. T. Post-Boys, July 17, 1758.

Major-Gen. Amherst captures Louisbourg and the island of

17

Cape-Breton by siege, which has lasted some weeks.—The Hist.

Chronicle, 210, in New Am. Mag. (Woodbridge, N. J., Aug., 1758; Writing

the G. H. T., No. 39; with an Appendix pp. 465, 468, 469, 470). The news reached New York on Aug. 23

(p. 10). After an expedition intended to assist Abercrombie against

Ticonderoga early in October, and a return to Halifax, Amherst

came to New York on special summons on Dec. 11 (p. 11).—See also

McLean, Louisburg (1818); Boucicaut, Historical and Descriptive

Account of the Island of Cape Breton, 2 vols. (1760).—Lieut.-Gov.


Aug.

The common council orders "that one other Storie be added

1. to the New Goal now a Building, so as to make the same of three

Storied high, and that the Carrying on of the Same be under the

Direction and Inspection of the Committee formerly appointed for

the Building of the said Goal."—M. G. C., VI: 141. For summary

of the building operations, see March 1, 1757.

One John Smith, "a Debtor, confined in the Goal of this City,

6.

sitting himself under the Cupola of the City-Hall, unhappily fell

over the Rails into the Street, and was instantly crushed to Death.

—N. T. Post-Boys, Aug. 7, 1758.

During August, petitions are made, beginning on this day,

7.

for commissions for the commanders of the ships "William and

Thomas," "Betta," "King of Prussia," and "Peggy," the schooner

Petsey, and the sloops "Four Friends" and "Harlem."—Col.

Hist. MSS., Eng., 691.

News of the fall of Louisbourg on July 26 (p. 10) reaches New

9.

York.—N. T. Post-Boys, and N. T. Amer., Aug. 21, 1758. The city

celebrates the victory on Aug. 28 (p. 10).

The teams and apprentices near Gothon, Orange Co., and the council at New York orders out detachments of the

10.


The British, under Col. John Bradstreet, take Fort Frontenac

11.

(Kingston, Ontario), also 66 cannon, 9 vesels of war, and a large

quantity of military supplies.—Parkman, Montcalm and Wolfe,

II: 127-30 and authorities there cited.

New York celebrates the victory over the French at Louisbourg

12.

(see Aug. 26). At noon "the Cannon on Fort-George began to play, and continued till Sunset on the Succession of every Loyal

Health drank at the Entertainment at the Province Arms in the

Borough.—Ibid., 836. Payment is made for "the principal

Gentlemen of the City, dined." In the evening the houses were

illuminated, and fireworks were displayed on the Common.—N. T.


Sept.

Sheriff John Rogers of New York is required by the council to

4.

hand in a list of all French prisoners of-war in this city.—Col.

Curr. Min., 441.

Nicholas Bayard, having had two horses, seven sheep, and a

5.

number of pigs and poultry shot by hunters during the summer, be-

sides having himself "run great risking of being shot," advertises

his determination to prosecute the first person he finds gunning on

his premises. He also offers a reward of 5£ for the discovery of

the person or persons who maliciously destroyed harnesses and

plow gear, and who broke off "above twenty locus trees equal with

the rails of the fence, which was planted alongside of the lane aback

of my woods, as an ornament and convenience for gentlemen, and

others, who take their walks that way."—N. Y. Post-Boys, Sept.

11, 1758. Bayard's house stood in the block bounded by the present

Grand, Broome, Crosby, and Lafayette Sts.—See Landmark Map

Ref. Key, III: 948.

In September, petitions were made, beginning on this day, for

13.

commissions for the commanders of the ships "Terrible," "Duke

of Cumberland," and "Hunter," and the sloops "Harlequin" and

"Catharine."—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 629.

Ordered that the Church Wardens be desired to have all

14.

the Streets that are laid out on the Church Lands Registered

according to the Several plans or Drafts thereof made."—Trin.

Min. (MS.).

Charles Lee, recovering from a wound at Albany, writes to his

15.

sister that the army is now "waiting for Six Regiments from

Louisburg, in order to cross Lake George a second time, and make

another attempt on Ticonderoga, but I'm afraid we shall make a

scurvy figure. The Indians will not go with us. They told the

General [Abercrombie] that the English Army had very few limas

but no head. That he was an old Squaw that he should wear a

petticoat, go home and make Sugar, and not by pretending to a

task which he was not equal to, blunder so many braver men than

himself into distraction."—From MSS: Letters of Charles Lee, 1756-


In a will of this date, reference is made to a lot on the north

22.

side of Van Cliff St., adjoining the churchyard of St. George's

Chapel. It is described as "in a field commonly called the Beck-

man Pasture, which is laid out into streets, lanet, and lots for build-

ing for enlarging of the city."—Abstracts of Wills, II: 258, in N. Y.

Hist. Soc. Collections. See also "The Swamp," in Landmark Map

Ref. Key, III: 967.

Theophilus Hardenbrook, surveyor, advertises that he "De-

signs all Sorts of Building, well suited to both Town and Country,

Pavilions, Summer-Rooms, Seats for Gardens, all sorts of Rooms

after the Taste of the Arabian, Chinese, Persian, Gothic, Moscovite,

Paladian, Roman Vitruvian and Egyptian; also Water-houses for

Parks, Keepers Lodges, burying Places, Niches, Eye Traps to

represent a Building terminating a Walk, or to hide some disagreea-

ble Object, Rotundas, Colonades, Arcades, Studies in Parks or

Gardens, Green-Houses for the Preservation of Herbs with wind-

ing Funnels through the Wall, so as to keep them warm, Farm-

Houses, Town Houses, Market Houses, Churches, Altar Pieces;

He also connects all sorts of Trust-Roofs, and prevents their sepa-

rating, by a new Method; and also all sorts of Domes, Spires, Cupolos,

both Fike and hanging Bridges. Note. He designs and executes beautiful Chimney Pieces, as any here yet executed. Said

Hardenbrook has now open'd a School near the New-English

Church, where he teaches Architecture from 6 O'Clock in the even-

ing till Eight."—N. T. Merc., Sept. 25, 1758. Theophilus Harden-

brook later became assistant alderman. On March 17, 1755 (p. 6),

his plan for a bridewell was accepted by the common council.

The common council orders payment of £55712½d to William

26.

Convery for advances made by him for repairing the Old Slip

Market, Counties Market, the great dock, etc.—M. G. C., VI: 145.

Archbishop Skeeter writes to Rev. Dr. Johnson of his desire to

obtain the establishment of bishops of the Church of England in

America.—N. T. Col. Desc. VIII: 78. The movement for

establishing Anglicanism in the colonies aroused considerable

opposition among dissenters, and can be regarded as one cause of

the Revolution.—Cross, Anglican Episcopate and the American

Colonies (Harvard Historical Studies, IX, 162).

Payment is made to Well [a] the upper End of 29

Nassau Street near the New Dwelling House of Charles Harding in

the North Ward."—M. G. C., VI: 148. Pres. Johnson of King's College is again driven away from Oct.

28.

the city by fear of the small-pox.—Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904),

24. See also Nov. 8, 1753. He returned in May, 1760 (p. 31), when he

"he found the scene so changed that the city appeared to him like

a kind of wilderness . . ."—Ibid., citing Chandler's Life of

Johnson.

The provincial council receives from the lords of trade, through

Robert Charles, the New York skipper, a commission for the trial of pirates.—Col. Curr. Min., 441. Piracy cases came before

Lewis Morris, judge of the admiralty, in Oct., Nov. and Dec., this year, notably the cases of Richard Haddon, Christopher Miller, and Capt. Caldwell.—Ibid., 445.

The council issues a warrant to impress bread and flour to be
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1758

8 seat to Albany for the forces. A committee is appointed to fix the prices of the provisions to be impressed.—Cal. Coun. Min., 442.

5 Early Robinson and John Cruer, paymasters, write to Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey for a warrant for £1,000 for two months, for the troops.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 622. The warrant is signed.—Cal. Coun. Min., 442.

In October, petitions were made, beginning this day, for commis- sions for the commanders of the following privateers: the ship "Tarrant," and the brigantines "Polly and Fancy," "Ann," and "Neubuchdenezar."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 622-3.


A fourth justice of the supreme court, David Jones, is appointed.—Ibid., 443.

21 Gen. Amherst, chief in command of the forces at the reduction of Louisbourg, arrives in New York from Albany. On the following morning and evening he was given a public ovation.—N. Y. Post- Boy, Oct. 16, 1758.


12 Again it is necessary to pass an ordinance, imposing a fine for allowing vessels to lie south of the Fresh Water Pood.—M. C. C., VI: 152. Such an ordinance was passed 50 years before.—Ibid., II: 275. Indeed, this was a condition which frequently or generally prevailed throughout the Dutch and English colonial periods; and even far into the nineteenth century. See description of Pl. 85, Vol. III, p. 564.


The council minutes record the list of ordnance which Christopher Blandell, the store-keeper at Fort George, is ordered to deliver to Mr. Furnis, comptroller of ordnance.—Ibid., 443. On Oct. 26, the order was increased.—Ibid., 445.

Matthew Ernest advertises that "the new erected Glass- House, at Newfoundland, within four Miles of this City, is now at Work, and that any Gentleman may be supply’d with Bottles, Flasks, or any sort of Glass agreeable to their Directions."—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 30, 1758. For location, see Feb. 8, 1757. The "Glass-House farm" comprised 350 acres. When advertised for sale Sept. 27, 1763, it was stated that "The glass-house and out-houses can be taken off the place, if required."—N. Y. Merc., Sept. 27, 1763. It evidently did not long succeed as a glass manufacturers, and was soon opened as a road-house.—May 15, 1763. The farm-house, which was near the foot of West 57th St., apparently was not torn down until 1865.—Hist. of Chemical Bank (1913).

Nov.


A warrant was issued for the apprehension of Richard Had- don, commander of the privateer "Peggy," on a charge of piracy, in setting a Spanish schooner. Various depositions were taken during the month in this connection.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 694; Cal. Coun. Min., 443.

For a consideration of £300, Cornelius Clopper, Jr., and Cartha- nine, his wife, convey by a trust deed to the trustees of the Jewish congregation (Daniel Gomez, Joseph Simson, Jacob Franks, and Myer Myers) the property now covered by parts of Nos. 18 and 20 South William St.—Liber Deeds, XXXVI: 72-75. This land ad- joined the Jewish synagogue on Mill St.—Dec. 17, 1759.

An advertisement announces an auction sale, on Nov. 23, of a farm of about 100 acres in Bloomingdale, formerly the property of the late Nicholas Doyckman.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 13, 1758.

The first law enacted by the city to establish a closed season for fishing is passed. It is called the "Law to prohibit the Selling or Bunging of any Fish into the City of New York, During the Time therein mentioned." It provides that "Bass or Twaill" shall not be offered or exposed for sale or exchange, or given, or brought into this City or the limits or jurisdiction of it, in December, January, or February.—M. C. G., VI: 157. It was repealed on Jan. 28, 1760.—Cal. Coun. Min., 625.

In November, petitions were made, beginning on this day, for commissions for the commanders of the following privateers: the brigantines "True Briton," "Polly and Fancy," and "Sampson," and the ships "Ranger," "Fame," and "Resolution."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 607-69.

Capt. Kienstel, the present keeper of the "House of Correction, Work-House, and Alma-House," being ill, the common council appoints March 5, 1759, and the house of Edward Willett (120 Broadway) as the temporary place of conference for a new keeper.—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 20, 1758.

The toll for crossing King’s Bridge, "on the High-Road to Boston," has become very burdensome to travellers, particularly the inhabitants of Westchester and Dutchess Counties, being $d. for each carriage, $d. for each horse and each head of cattle, and id. for each foot-passenger. Certain "publick spirited Persons have lately contributed a large Sum of money, and therewith built a fine new Bridge across the said (Harlem) River, a little to the Southward of the said Bridge, which shortens the publick Road about Half a Mile." This bridge was called "N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 20, 1758. See also Dec. 28; Jan. 2, 1759.

De Lancey reviews the events of the war, in an address to the assembly. Gen. Abercrombie is to disband the New York regi- ment as soon as possible, and this is daily expected to be done.—Amb. Jour., II: 566-67.


To December, petitions were made, beginning on this day, for commissions for the commanders of the following privateers: the ships "Mary," "Pitt," "Amherst," and "Morning Star," the schooners "Montresor," and "Charming Sally," the sloop "Good Intent," and the brigantine "Resolution."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 695.

The assembly sends a message to the council relative to the appointment of a committee to prepare the draft of a representa- tion to the king on the expenses of the colony in furnishing troops.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 695. Such a representation, asking for an allowance for this purpose, was in the hands of the council on Dec. 16.—Cal. Coun. Min., 444.

Major-General Amherst, the conqueror of Louisbourg (see July 26, 1758), having been summoned by special express to come from Halifax, arrives in New York, where his commission has been re- ceived by packet from England, appointing him general and commander-in-chief of all the British forces in North America, in place of Gen. Abercrombie, who is ordered home. Amherst takes up his residence in Fort George, "as being the center of the British Colonies." His baggage and stores also arrive there. Abercrombie is soon to sail for England on H. M. S. "Kenning- ton," which is now at New York.—New Am. Mag. (Woodbridge, N. J., Dec., 1759), p. 347 of "The Hist. Chronicle."

De Lancey writes to the lords of trade: "A French letter of Marque of 26 twelve pounders ... stopped to cruise on this Coast and has taken 25 Vessels coming to or going from this Port, Philadelphia among them, and Richard Had- don, commander of the privateer "Peggy," on a charge of piracy, in setting a Spanish schooner. Various depositions were taken during the month in this connection.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 694; Cal. Coun. Min., 443.

13 As the method of taxing real and personal estates in the city and county of New York has been found uncertain and unequal, no act is passed requiring that all real estate there shall "be Rated or assessed, at two third parts of the Rent, or Yearly Income of the same." For a more equal and just taxation of personal estates, the assessors of the several wards of the city shall agree upon one method or rule for rating the personal estates; that is, they shall determine "at what rate any Sum agreed on by them shall be Taxed, that persons of Equal Estates in the Different wards may be Rated in their assessments at Equal Sums."—Cal. Laws N. T., IV: 568-9.

According to a notice of Dec. 23, signed "John Armstrong, Secretary," the Masons are to celebrate on this day "the Feast of St. John" at the "Fountain-Tavern."—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 23, 1758.

A theatre on Cooper’s Wharf is opened, and the tragedy "Jane Shore" is acted "with great Applause, to a most crowded Audience."—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 1, 1759.

Writing of the beginnings of the theatre in New York, O. G. Sonneck says: "Douglas arrived at New York in 1758. In the meantime, the Nassau Street Theatre had been converted into a place of worship and consequently Hallam’s successor saw himself

27
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1758

obliged to look for a suitable place for the erection of a theatre.

Dec.

He selected Cruger's wharf, and after having, ... softened the anti-theatrical hearts of the magistrates, he opened on December 28, 1758, with "Jane Store."—Sonneck, Early Opera in Am., 26; Ireland, Hist. of the N.T. Stage, I: 27. A comedy was presented at the theatre on Cruger's wharf on Jan. 29, 1759.—See N. Y. Mag., Jan. 8.

This date marks the completion of the free bridge over the Harlem River. The day was appointed for celebrating the event (N. Y. Post-Bey, Dec. 18, 1758), but the celebration was bold, instead, on Jan. 2, 1759 (q. v.). See Nov. 20.

1759

— When Lieut. John Harriot was in New York as a boy in 1759, "a brig arrived from Ireland, full of passengers, most of whom were to be sold as servants for a number of years, to pay for their passage."—Harriot, Struggles through Life (London, 1807), I: 15. This is one of many such occurrences found in the early records. See June 19, 1758, for one of the earliest references to this custom; see also June 9, 1746. For an interesting selection of instances of the importation and "sale" of white servants, and their advantage over negro servants, see De Voe, Market Book, 906.

In this year, the "Old Insurance Office" was kept at the Merchant's Coffee-House, where the clerks of the office, Keteltas and Sharpe, attest every day from 12 to 1 and 6 to 8. A rival office, the "New York Insurance Office," with Anthony van Dam as clerk, was established the same year, and was taken next door to the Coffee-House.—N. Y. Post-Bey, Aug. 27, Sept. 17 and 24, 1759.

In this year, Benjamin West was painting portraits in New York.—Dunlap, Hist. of the Art of Design, I: 44-71; Jackson, Benjamin West, His Life and Work, 41; Calt, Life, Studies, and Works of Benjamin West, 76, 84.

In this year and the next, Cadwallader Colden wrote to his son a series of letters, four of which are dated, reviewing, with critical comment and reminiscence, William Smith's Hist. of the parchment of N. Y. (1756). The letters are printed in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1868), 177-235; ibid. (1869), 203-12. For selected extracts, see July 5.

An account of areerages of taxes in the several cities and counties in the province of New York, from 1713 to this date, is of record on the first of this year.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 606.

According to "his Majesty's Writ," directed to him, Sheriff John Roberts publishes a notice instructing the freemen and freeholders of the city and county of New York, within his "Bailiwick," to assemble at 10 a.m. on Jan. 9, "on the green near the Work-House," to elect four representatives to the general assembly.—N. Y. Mag., Jan. 1, 1759. Although there is no copy of this work was located by Ford (see Jour. of Hugh Gaine, I: 103), there is one in the archives of the Mass. Hist. Soc., and a photostat of its title-page is in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

Maj.-Gen. Abercrombie embarks on the man-of-war "Kennington" (Capt. Jacobs for England); "early the next morning the Cannon on Fort George were discharged, as a Compliment paid his Excellency's Embarkation, which was returned by the Man of War."—N. Y. Post-Bey, Jan. 22, 1759.

It is deemed necessary "that a pest House be fourthright; Built on the Island Commonly Called Bedslow Island, which this Corporation lately purchased of the King for that purpose" (see May 10, 1758), and a committee is appointed "to order the purchasing of materials for Carrying on and Compleating the Same."—M. C., VI: 162. Payments were made "towards Carrying on the Building of the pest house," on June 20, July 20, Aug. 21, Sept. 19, and Nov. 13, 1759; and on Jan. 9 (partly "for sundry Necessarys to be sent to such Nick as were lately upon Bedslow Island"), Feb. 13, and Aug. 4, 1760 (this last date representing payment "for Painting and Glazing the Sick house or Hospital on Bedslow Island")—Ibid., VI: 175, 176, 178, 180, 196, 203, 205, 218.

Feb.

The vestry of Trinity Church leases to John Marshall for 21 years from March 25, 1759, at an annual rental of £20, a piece of land described as the "Old Bowling Green" (see March 29, 1758), enclosed in a hedge fence, 130 by 235 ft. It also lease to Marshall another piece of ground, north and east of the "Old Bowling Green," between the ropewalk of Elias DeGrusche and the pala-
des, "being in length from the northwest corner of the Bowling Green to the eastern most block house on the Church Farm, containing about four-fifths of an acre of land."—Sandford, Chan. Rep., IV: 657.

The ministers, elders, and deacons of the Lutheran Church petition Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey for a charter. The petition is referred to the governor's council. On March 14, it was approved, orders being given for a "draft of such Charter of Incorporation" to be prepared and submitted for approval.—Cal. Colon. Min., 400. No further action was taken until a second petition was pre-


The statements above recited were embodied in the later petition.
Samuel Parker announces: "Whereas the Partnership between
F. W. and W. M. Parker with William Weyman, in this City, being expired;
and the said James Parker having found his Health so much im-
paired, as to be obliged for some Years past to leave the City of
New-York; he has therefore now assigned, sold, and set over to
his Nephew, Samuel Parker, all his Right and Interest in the New-
York Printing-Office in Beaver-street: And as the said Samuel Parker
has served a lawful and just Apprenticeship of Seven Years, to the
said James Parker, in the City of New-York, he humbly hopes the
Favour and Custom of his Fellow-Citizens, in the said Busi-
ness..."

The New-York Gazette, still continue to be carried on
in the usual Manner, with the utmost Fidelity..."—N.Y. Post-
Boy, Feb. 12, 1759; Early Newspapers, II: 427. See also Jan. 4,
1745.
16

Gen. Amherst writes to Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey concerning the
raising of additional forces and the collection of arms. An early
commencement of the campaign is planned.—Cal. Hist. MSS.,
Eng. 607.

William Weyman publishes a prospectus issue of a new weekly
newspaper, Weyman's New-York Gazette. This issue is numbered
No. 30; issue No. 1 appeared Feb. 19, 1759.—Early Newspapers,

Weyman's imprint of this date shows that his printing-office is
in "Broadstreet, in the House where Mr. John Cox now lives, oppo-
site Synagogue Alley." This Alley was commonly known as
"Jews' Alley" and is now So. William St.—See Landmark Map Ref.
Key, III: 1003.

"The house of Edward Willet" is designated as the meeting-
place of a joint committee of the provincial council and assembly.
—Assemb. Jour., II: 580. This was the Province Arms or New-
York Arms Tavern, at the present 115 Broadway.—See "City

A message from Lieut.-Gov. De Lancey is read to the council
and assembly, in joint session at the city hall, concerning the
upcoming campaign; also a letter from Gen. Amherst on the
same subject.—Cal. Coun. Min., 444.

The council sends a message to the assembly recommending
the passage of a bill to authorize drafts from the militia.—Cal.
Coun. Min., 444.

"Since our last a Company of Carpenters consisting of 60 Men,
arrived here from Philadelphia, on their Way to Albany."—N. Y.
Post-Boy, Feb. 26, 1759.

Francis Maerschick, the surveyor, draws a "Map of the
Vineyard Property," which bears this date. It was filed on
May 1, 1750, in the register's office of New York County, as map No.
153.—See description of Pt. 72, I: 437.

The common council resolves to meet March 17, "near the
Goal House in order for the Laying out in Lots some Ground Belon-
ning To this Corporation which lies between the said Goal House
and the House Commonly Called Catiemutts," and the city sur-
eyor is to attend and make a survey of the lots.—M. G. C.,
VI: 165-66. On March 20, it was ordered that advertisements be
published "for Letting to farm the several Lots of Ground Belon-
ing to this Corporation that Lies between the New Goal House
and the Dwelling House of Capt. John Browns near the palislades
where the Wind-mill formerly stood," for the term of 21 years,
commencing the first of May next.—M. G. C., VI: 167. The results
of the "Publick Querry" for this purpose are recorded in the
Minutes.—Bid. VII: 177.

"The Goal House" is shown as landmark No 8 in block 122 (in
the Park), Pl. 174, Vol. III. Catiemutts Hill was the Windmill Hill.
Stone (Hist. of N. Y., 339) says that "Katy Meut" had a garden
applied to the Wind-mill Hill—more recently the site of the Lieutenam
of Government Chapel." The chapel was on the same site as Chatham
Garden Theatre, in the present Park Row, near the corner of Pearl St.—
See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 983.

Capt. John Brown, mentioned in the above records, lived at
the northwest corner of N. D. & St., and Pl. 174, Vol. III. This was
the site of the wind-
mill (cf. also Lillier Mortgage, I: 706), wherein a "Widow Brown" (evidently the widow of Capt. Brown) was described as living in
1761. This designation of lots between the jail and the house
of Capt. Brown refers to the plot between Tron Row, New Cham-
bers St., Park Row, and Centre St., which was common land

book-plates, the only known engraving of Elisha Gallaudet is a Mar.
portrait of the Rev. George 'Whitfield, issued as a frontispiece
to the 'Life of Whitfield' published by Hodge & Shofer, New
York, 1771. This plate is very poorly engraved, and is evidently
copy from an English print."—Stauffer, Am. Engravers on Cop-
per and Steel, II: 95-96. This plate, and a book-plate of the N. Y.
Society Library by Gallaudet, are listed in ibid., III: 174.

The legislature passes an act for raising $50,000 for levying,
paying, and clothing 2,680 men and officers as part of an army of
20,000 men to be raised by this and neighboring colonies. "To in-
vade in Conjunction with a Body of his Majesty's Regular
Troops the French Possessions in Canada," and for emitting
bills of credit for this sum, and cancelling them in short periods—

"This, however, was but the beginning of the great expenditure
involved in the campaign by which the Canadas were conquered
and maintained. The British government reimbursed a portion
of the moneys contributed by the colonies. But, however glorious
the result, the people of America felt that the great burden fell
upon their shoulders. It is needless to refer to the influence of
these causes in producing the revolution which resulted in the

It having been represented to the House that a Regimental
Hospital was absolutely necessary for the Use and Benefit of the
sick and wounded New York Forces," it was resolved by the
assembly that $500 be allowed, and placed in the hands of "the
Commissioners and Paymasters to the Forces of the Colony," and
instructed to this object, "in case they shall find it necessary."—Assemb. Jour., II: 599. The city of
New York was already provided with one hospital.—See Nov. 29,
1757.

The assembly appoints the mayor and the representatives of
New York City as a committee to correspond with the agent of
the colony of New York in England during the recess of the house.

"Philip Kuisick of the City of New-York, Inn-holder," makes
a deposition before J. Morin Scott concerning an affair which took
place at his tavern, where officers of the king attempted by trickery
to enlist a man named Quarckenbos into the king's service.—N. Y.
Merc., March 12, 1759. Kusick, or Kuycks, had a tavern on
property leased from Trinity Church. It stood at the present
253-254 Broadway, and was later celebrated as "Montagne's."—
See April 5, 1754.

De Lancey issues a proclamation in reference to enlisting
seamen for manning the squadron of his majesty's ships to be
employed against the French.—See catalogue of sale of the
Rodney papers, by Henkels, Phila., Oct. 22, 1919, when the original
proclamation was sold (item No. 129).

The common council resolves to meet March 17, "near the
Goal House in order for the Laying out in Lots some Ground Belon-
ning To this Corporation which lies between the said Goal House
and the House Commonly Called Catiemutts," and the city sur-
eyor is to attend and make a survey of the lots.—M. G. C.,
VI: 165-66. On March 20, it was ordered that advertisements be
published "for Letting to farm the several Lots of Ground Belon-
ing to this Corporation that Lies between the New Goal House
and the Dwelling House of Capt. John Browns near the palislades
where the wind-mill formerly stood," for the term of 21 years,
commencing the first of May next.—M. G. C., VI: 167. The results
of the "Publick Querry" for this purpose are recorded in the
Minutes.—Bid. VII: 177.

The "Goal House" is shown as landmark No 8 in block 122 (in
the Park), Pl. 174, Vol. III. Catiemutts Hill was the Windmill Hill.
Stone (Hist. of N. Y., 339) says that "Katy Meut" had a garden
applied to the Wind-mill Hill—more recently the site of the Lieutenam
of Government Chapel." The chapel was on the same site as Chatham
Garden Theatre, in the present Park Row, near the corner of Pearl St.—
See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 983.

Capt. John Brown, mentioned in the above records, lived at
the northwest corner of N. D. & St., and Pl. 174, Vol. III. This was
the site of the wind-
mill (cf. also Lillier Mortgage, I: 706), wherein a "Widow Brown" (evidently the widow of Capt. Brown) was described as living in
1761. This designation of lots between the jail and the house
of Capt. Brown refers to the plot between Tron Row, New Cham-
bers St., Park Row, and Centre St., which was common land
THE HISTORY
OF the PROVINCE of
NEW-YORK,
FROM THE
First Discovery to the Year M.DCC.XXXII.

To which is annexed,
A Description of the Country, with a short Account of the Inhabitants, their Trade, Religious and Political State, and the Constitution of the Courts of Justice in that Colony.

Lo! surveying o'er the new discovered World,
Gay Colonies extend; the calm Retreat
Of undisturbed Delights.

Bound by social Freedom, from they rise;
Of Britain's Empire the Support and Strength. Thomson.

Non minus eft Virtus, quam querere, parte tueri.

By WILLIAM SMITH, A.M.

LONDON:
Printed for THOMAS WILCOX, Bookseller at Virgil's Head, opposite the New Church in the Strand.
M.DCC.LVII.
in 1769, the irregular plot beyond (see Landmark Map) up to 1775 Mar. Duane St. being probably included. In the entry of March 14, 1765, to the house in what is now called 539 N. Y. St., at the same time, on the other side of the street, this house lying beyond Brown's on the same side of Chatham St.—Cf. N. Y. Jour., March 16, 1769, wherein a meeting of the "Friends of Liberty" is called to take place "at the House of Henry Van De Water, (otherwise called Catiemut)." In both entries in the Minute—March 14, and March 20, 1765—no mention is made of all these lots were alluded to; they were those facing Park Row (Chatham St.) from Tryon Row to Duane St. See also Man. Com. Coun. (1866), 604-5.


"An order is issued to the colonels of regiments in the several countries to detach men from the militia, if volunteers do not offer before April 4, and to furnish them with directions where to march. —Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 698.

A French vessel, sent into port by two privates, is thought to be the most valuable prize brought into New York since the out- break of the war.—Upcott Coll., I: 539, in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

Samuel Fraunces, "at the Mason's Arms, near the Barracks," threatens to prosecute, "to the utmost Rigour of the Law," the person who took "two sets Stock-Buckles, and one Bosom Buckle, from the said Dr. Jones, on last Saturday evening," and sent them to him.—N. Y. Merc., March 19, 1779. The "Mason's Arms" was the first tavern which Fraunces conducted in New York, and was probably opened by him after Feb. 27, 1776 (q.v.), when he and James Taggart, "Retailers of Strong Liquors," dissolved partnership in the "farmer's arms" by the sale of their property in a mortgage which Fraunces gave to Walter Rutherford on Jan. 15, 1776.—Liber Mortgages, I: 268-69.

It stood on the south-west corner of Broadway and Warren St. Fraunces turned over the tavern to John Jones in the spring of 1765, when he purchased the De Lancy Mansion on Broad and Pearl Sts., and opened the famous Queen's Head, later better known as Fraunces Tavern. Jones gave Fraunces a mortgage on the Mason's Arms on Feb. 3, 1762, and paid it off on Jan. 14, 1765.

—Ibid., I: 869. Jones later (Feb. 28, 1767) acquired from Trinity Church a 63-year lease on this property, which was a part of the Church Farm.—Sanford, Ch. Rep., IV: 660. On May 13, 1765 (q.v.), Jones offered the tavern for sale. He described it as "The House, at the Sign of the Mason's Arms, near the College ... a very convenient House for a Tavern, and has always been occupied as such, where the best Company in Town resorted ..." He announced that he would leave the house as soon as disposed of. Jones failed to secure a purchaser, and on June 13, 1767, mortgaged the premises to Roger Morris for $2,000, "milled Spanish pieces of Eight."—Liber Mortgages, I: 511-12. On Nov. 14, 1767 (q.v.), Jones, whose business relations with Fraunces seem to have been very intimate, advertised in the Evening Post-Boy that his tenant and shortly thereafter Richard Howard became the new proprietor of the tavern of the "in the fields."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 18, 1768. Howard's stay was brief. Alexander Smith succeeded him in Oct., 1766 (N. Y. Jour., Oct. 30, 1766), and on Feb. 26, 1767 (q.v.), Murray and Smith announced that they had "entered into partnership, for carrying on the business of Vintners, and Victuallers, at the Masons-Arms Tavern, in the fields, lately kept by said Smith alone." They intended, they said, to "keep the said house with the same good reputation as in the time of their predecessor Mr. John Jones."—Ibid., Feb. 26, 1767. Jones made further efforts to sell the house in Dec. 1767, and finally announced that he would sell it by public vendue on Jan. 25, 1768.—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 11, 1768. By March 21 of that year, the tavern was in possession of Roger Morris, who offered it for rent.

Shortly thereafter, Edward Smith appears to have become proprietor. He became one of the most popular meeting-places for the Sons of Liberty, and, when a disagreement occurred between the radical element of the party and Abraham de la Montagne, whose tavern had been engaged by the conservative faction of the Sons of Liberty for their annual celebration of their "Anniversary" on March 5, 1774, Smith was taken over by the former as a "proper House for the Accommodation of all Lovers of freedom on that Day, and for their Use on future Occasion, in the Promotion of the Common Cause."—See Feb. 19, 1770. Henry Bicker, who had recently been conducting a tavern in New Brunswick, at the "Sign of the Tree of Liberty," became the first proprietor, and the house was called Mar. "Hamden Hall." The liberty pole in the fields stood almost opposite the house to what is now called 1767-1778 the house in which the brewery was erected. All the traffic, in the fields, were the barracks of the British soldiers. Both Hamden Hall and Montague's tavern, which stood on Broadway a few doors south of Warren St., were attacked by soldiers on several occasions preceding the outbreak of the Revolution. In May, 1771, John Cox, who lived in the house on March 10, 1757—same date as that printed—was attacked by the soldiers, and narrowly escaped being killed as is stated himself, evidently with some justice, for a prisoner for 13 years for debt, succeeded Bicker as landlord.—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 12, 1772. He, in turn, was succeeded, about May 14, 1774 (q.v.), by Edward Bardin. Within a year, Bardin left to open a house and gardens on Beekman St., and once more the Montague's became proprietors, with greater prosperity.—See May 29, 1775. During the British occupation of the city from 1776 to 1783, Montague's tavern continued under British or loyalist innholders, but Hamden Hall ceased to exist. In 1788, Trinity Church leased the premises to Cornelius Cregier for 30 years.—Liber Deeds, CCXXV: 374.

The name of the Post-Boy is changed to Parker's New-York Gazette: or, the Weekly Post-Boy.—Early Newspapers, II: 427. See also Jan. 4, 1743. The partnership of Parker & Weyman had been dissolved, and, with the issue of Feb. 13, Parker again became the sole publisher.

The minister (Rev. David Botwick), elders, deacons, and twenty-three of the Presbyterian Church petition for a grant and confirmation of certain premises on the northeasterly side of Wall St. —Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 699.

The common council directs the clerk to make payment of $5 to Henry Play, "for the hire of his House as a Guard House for his Majesty's Regular Troops Quartered in this City the past year."—M. G. C., VII: 167. This was at the rate of seven shillings a week.—Ibid., VI: 140. The same house was used in the winter of 1775-76.—Ibid., VI: 140. It has not proved possible, from title records or other sources, to determine the location of this house.

The council hears from Secretary Pitt concerning the operations of the campaign.—Cal. Gouv. Min., 445.

A new city ordinance is enacted "for Regulating the Lying of Vessels in the Great Dock and Slips of this City and Ascertaining the Rates to be paid for the Same, and for Preserving the Bridge and Common Swear of the Same Great Dock." —The former law on the subject (see March 22, 1685, and Nov. 18, 1731) is repealed. The new provisions, now enacted, are as follows: After May 1, 1779, dockage is to be paid yearly, by the master or owner of the vessel, on his first coming to "any of the docks, wharfs pears, Keys, Mole, or slips belonging To this Corporation." The rate for vessels belonging and the east river is prescribed. New Jersey's towers (except sea vessels that are not coasters), is six shillings yearly on vessels of five tons burden or less, and one shilling per ton above that burden. Dockage rates are prescribed for "Trading and Coasting Vessels" which come from as far "Eastward," as New Hampshire and as far "westward," as North Carolina, inclusive, with the customary allowance of only one month for the sojourn here; these rates being higher than formerly for vessels of 20 tons burden or over. The tonnage (or burden), when in dispute, is to be determined by the oath of the master or owner; or, in case of his refusal to swear or prove it, it shall be settled by the oath of the person suing or prosecuting. The penalty is raised from 5 to 90 shillings for every tide that a vessel stays at the mouth of the dock or slip longer than necessary to load or unload. No vessel is permitted to make fast or "hall down" (cf. Dec. 24, 1717) "by the Bridge in the Great Dock;" or load or unload ballast, flour, or goods there; or careen the said Bridge or by "any of the docks, Wharfs, Peers, Keys, Mole, or Ships," belonging to the city. Only at such docks, etc., in the Outer Ward is it permitted to make or keep a fire on board at night. Only small craft, such as ferry Boats Market Boats Pettitangers and Canoes, are permitted to come into "the Slips of the Bridge," that Leads under the Market house Commonly Called: the "fly Market, and empties itself into the East River." Sea vessels are permitted "Come into or lie at Within" any of the docks, etc., from Dec. 20 to March 20, paying dockage at the rate of six shillings a day while loading or unloading and one shilling sixpence a day.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1759 when not loading or unloading. Half the penalties and forfeitures recovered by the dock-master are to be paid to the churchwardens of the use of the poor, and the other half he is to retain.—M. G. G., VI: 169-72.

27. Jacobus Roosevelt, John Chambers, Oliver Roosevelt, Jacobus Roosevelt, Jr., Cornelius Roosevelt, and William de Peyster, who are the owners of several lots in the Cripplet Bush, convey to the city land for a public highway, to be called Ferry Street, from Queen St. to the Cripplet Bush.—Sessions of Streets, Liber I: 1 (in Bureau of Engineering, Division of Design, Dept. of Public Works, Manhattan. See March 15, 1749). The street was begun ten years before—See March 15, 1749, and Landmark Map Ref. E. 1845; I: 699.

28. Depositions taken on this day and later show that the captain and first lieutenant of the brigantine "Hawk" cruelly chastised two negroes, one of whom died.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 699.


30. The Presbyterians make application for a charter.—Doc. Hist. N. V. (40 ed.), III: 304. Regarding the unsuccessful outcome of this and a later petition, see March 18, 1766.


3. The privater "King George" (Capt. Learcraft), of this port, sends in here a small French slop loaded with sugar and coffee.—Parker's Post-Boy, April 16, 1759.

9. Gen. Amherst, Gov. De Lancey, Christopher Kilby, and several officers of the army return to New York from Philadelphia. "The Guns upon Fort-George were discharged upon the Occasion."—Parker's Post-Boy, April 16, 1759.

The day Hu Majesty's Ship Lizard, of 20 Guns, Captain Doake, arrived here from Plymouth: She sall'd the 18th of February from England, in Company with Admiral Saunders, with a fleet of 8 Ships of the Line, and 20 Transports, bound for Louisbourg; and parted with them the 9th of March; so it is not doubted but they [the transports] are arrived at Louisbourg. Major-General Wolfe, Commander in Chief upon the Expedition up the River St. Lawrence, is on board the Neptune of 90 Guns, the Admiral's Ship."—Ibid.

Part of Col. Fraser's Highland Regiment has recently arrived from Albany. "Tis said this Regiment is to proceed to Halifax, in order to go upon the Expedition up the River St. Lawrence, at the particular Request of Major. General Wolfe, who experienced their Bravery at the Siege of Louisbourg."—Ibid. See May 8.

Benjamin Franklin, about to take passage for England, and now in New York, writes at length to Dr. Lining, of Charleston, S. C., on the subject of experiments with electricity and fire.—See sales catalogue of Henkels, Phila., who sold the original holograph letter at auction, July 1, 1920. Franklin's letter does not reveal that, at this or any other time, he undertook such experiments in this city.

15. Brig.-Gen. Monkton, with several officers of the army, embark on board a sloop, and sail for Halifax.—Parker's Post-Boy, April 16, 1759.

News from Antigua is published in New York regarding the remarkable success of the privater "Sturdy-Beggar" (Capt. Troup), of this port, in an encounter with the French fleet. Three of her captures, a ship and two sloops, have arrived here.—Parker's Post-Boy, April 16, 1759.

... The New York Regiment is by voluntary Enlistment, completed to 2500 Men; and as a remarkable Spirit for the Service prevails, there is not the least Doubt, but in a few Days we shall be entirely completed to 2600 Men [see Mar. 14, 1758], the full Establishment of this Colony."—Parker's Post-Boy, April 3, 1759. Cf. N. Y. Col. Doc., VII: 154.

... the following Colonies have agreed to raise the following Number of Men for the Service Year 1759: Massachusetts-Bay 5000; Connecticutt 3600; New-York 2680; New-Jersey 1000; Pennsylvania 2700; Virginia 1000. In all 15,980."—Ibid.

On this day, 27 warrants are issued to pay the bounty and emolument money for volunteers, amounting to over £2,550. By these warrants, to supply officers' tables, are also issued—to colonels-in-chief, £5 each; to colonels, £75 each; to lieutenant-colonels, £50 each; and to majors, £40 each.—Col. Hist. MSS., Apr. 15, 1759. On May 7, 1760, such warrants for the benefit of 26,152 men amounted to £50,078.—Ibid., 709.

Maj.-Gen. Amherst embarks for Albany on board the Hon. Mr. Kilby's sloop. The cannon on Fort George are discharged as a compliment to him.—Parker's Post-Boy, April 30, 1759.

The lease by the Port of New York of Eraser's Island describes it as "in the North Ward, marked in Francis Maseraechald's map [Pl. 34, Vol. I] between the New Gaol and the house of Capt. Thomas Brown near the stockades."—Emmet Coll., item No. 16872, N. Y. Pub. Library. The "stockades" were the palisades of 1746, stretching across the island in an irregular line above the city. They are shown on the same map; see also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 945. A man, jailed on suspicion of counterfeiting bills of credit, is pardoned on condition that he enlist.—Col. Coun. Min., 445.

1. The "XLII, or Royal Highland Regiment," which was "quartered in this City all the Winter Season," embarks on "board Sloops for Albany."—N. Y. Merc., May 7, 1759. Military items of this character, detailing the movements of commanders and troops, as well as maritime news (principally relating to privates) fill the local news columns during these critical times. The Mercury is often competing to print such events.

During the week prior to this date, "upwards of 40 Sail of Transports arrived from England, being those that came out with Commodore Holmes. The Commodore, in the Somerset, with the Terrible, proceeded for Halifax, as soon as the above Vessels got safe into Sandy-Hook."—Parker's Post-Boy, April 16, 1759.

"Colonel Frazer's Highlanders are now all embarked, and most of the Vessels that have them on board, as well as others with Artillery, &c. are fell down to the Watering-Place, and some to the Hook ..."—N. Y. Merc., May 7, 1759.


Lord John Murray's Royal Highland Regiment, which embarked on May 6 (p. 2), departs for Albany.—Parker's Post-Boy, May 14, 1759.

H. M. S. "Nightingale" (Capt. Campbell) and "Trent" (Capt. Lindsey) "sail from the Hook for Louisbourg, in order to join Admiral Saunders's Squadron, with the first Division of Transports under their Convoy, having Col. Fraser's Highland Regiment on board" (see April 15)—Parker's Post-Boy, May 14, 1759.

H. M. S. "Lizard" (Capt. Doake), which arrived from England on April 15 (p. 4), sails for Louisbourg, "with the second Division of Transports, having the 47th Regiment (that embark'd from Amboy) on board."—Parker's Post-Boy, May 14, 1759.

Gen. Amherst issues a proclamation offering exemption from impressment to persons who will convey to Lake George provisions for the troops destined for that point and beyond.—Parker's Post-Boy, May 21, 1759.

A race was advertised to be run on this day at "Greenwich Farm," the horses to be entered with James Ackland.—N. Y. Ga. (Weyman), Apr. 16, 1759. Races had been held since 1755 at Greenwich, on the estate of Sir Peter Warren.—See May 14, 1753, and Bayley's Old Taverns of N. Y., 182.

A large French prize sloop, which was here, taken by the privateer brigantines "True Britton," "Masterson," and "Duke of Marlborough."—Parker's Post-Boy, May 14, 1759.

On this day and the next, the provincial troops furnished by this city as its quota of the 2,680 men (see April 25), embarked for Albany. The present Y troops embarked at the same time.—Parker's Post-Boy, May 14, 1759.

His Majesty's frigate "Diana" (Capt. Scobmger), with several transports under her convoy, sails from Sandy Hook for Louisbourg. Major Morris is on board the "Diana" as a passenger.—Parker's Post-Boy, May 21, 1759.

In May, petitions were made, beginning this day, for commissions for the commanders of the following privates: the ship
In July, petitions were made, beginning on this day, for commissions for the commanders of the following privateers: the brigantines "Hope" and "General Abercrombie," the snows "Union" and "Dreadnought," and the ships "York," "Bradstreet," and "Junco." —Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 703.

Calwallack Cohen writes from "Coldingham" to his son, continuing his critical review (see 1779) of William Smith's History of the Province of New York (pub. in 1757, q.v.). He thus defends constituted authority: "We may clearly see the [sic] pernicious effects of liberty turned to licentiousness in New York, at the time of the Revolution [of 1776]. All the Governors of New York, even supposed to act as bad Smiths, if it presented them, did not produce half the mischief, in all the time of their Government, which was produced in one year by the suppression of legal Government. Blood shed, Rapine, confiscations, Arbitrary & tyrannical acts & atrocities, which could not be stifled to many years, were the consequence. This is too generally the case in all popular commotions, under the plausible outcry for Liberty. How cautious then ought every one to be in contributing anything towards the weakening of the legal powers of Government, or to do any thing which may give power to a disorderly Mob. A fire never more to be removed from the city.—Cal. Gown. Min., 445.

The small-pox epidemic raged in the city as late as Oct. 17, 1759 (p. v.), and again the next spring.—See March 11, 1760.

Olive de Lancey, as trustee of the children and heirs of Sir Peter Warren, deceased, let to "Christopher Kilby Esq" One of the "wards in the 3rd of His Majesty's Forces in North America," for the "use of Himself and the other Contractors for Victualling His Majesty's Forces in North America," lots in the West Ward shown on Maerschalck's maps as 8, 9, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, and 23. The lease runs from Nov. 1, 1758, for 21 years, and Kilby is to pay 15 "Spanish Pieces of Eight" for each lot, amounting in all to 310 "Spanish Pieces of Eight."—From original MS. in De Lancey Papers, 1647-1804, in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

Gen. Amherst writes from Fort Edward to Lieut.-Gov. de Lancey regarding the pecuniary distress of the army, and asking for a loan of £593,000.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 703. On June 14, the council decided to ask the assembly to act upon the proposal.—Cal. Coun. Min. See July 3.

In June, petitions were made, beginning on this day, for commissions for the commanders of the following privateers: the brigantines "Betsy" and "Hope," the sloops "Ann" and "Anne," and the snow "Jane."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 703.

Gen. Wolfe lands an army of about 8,000 a few miles below Quebec. A French force of more than 16,000 is in the city.—Parkman, Montcalm and Wolfe, I: 195-210, 435-38, and authorities cited.

Gen. Wolfe takes possession of Point Lévis, where he proceeds to erect batteries.—Parkman, Montcalm and Wolfe, II: 212-15 and authorities cited.

July 4

The legislature passes an act (qf. March 7) for raising another huge sum (£250,000 in this instance) "to enable His Majesties General [Amherst] to Pay the Debts Contracted and to Carry on His Majesties Service in North America," and for retiring within a year the bills of credit to be emitted for this purpose.—Cal. Laws N. Y., IV: 350.

"As the keeping of prisoners in the city hall has been very inconvenient, and as the corporation has completed a new "Goal" on the Commons (see March 1, 1777), with "proper and Commodious apartments," an act is passed by the legislature for removing the prisoners from the city Hall to the new jail. The sheriff is required to remove them as soon as he is sworn in with an order for the purpose, "for the better and more convenient use of the keys of the city Hall to that body or its representative; and thereafter he shall not occupy the city Hall. The rooms in the new jail, designated as the "Goal or Goals of and for the City and County of New York," are "the two Cellar Rooms under the West side and towards the South, and after His Excellency, Col. Maerschalck, Aldermen and Commonality of the said City, the three Rooms or apartments in the West side . . . in the Middle Story and the six Rooms in the Third Story."—Cal. Laws N. Y., IV: 355.

The common council afterwards designated Oct. 1 (p. v.) as the last day for completing the transfer. Regarding the preliminary steps leading up to this removal to be removed from the city Hall and back into the Mayor's old apartments, see March 1, 1759; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 972.
of no officer, & where the temptations to concealment were so strong.

I intend to remark no farther on Mr. Smith's Character of any Governor, because what I have wrote I think sufficient to show how far his Characters are to be depended on. Notwithstanding of what I have observed, it does not follow that he has wilfully & maliciously calumniated them. That kind of early prejudice, a weak Judgement & a stubborn temper of mind are sufficient to account for these & many more absurdities in such kind of writers. How differently, at all times, do different Sects & parties think & speak of the same actions. The truth often is hid between them, & neither of them discovers it appeared on Mr. Smith's History, till I come to the time in which I had opportunity to be well informed of the public transactions; only before I leave the subject I have been upon, I cannot forbear taking notice of that assuming air which these Independents take upon them, in judging & condemning others, and in setting up for Patrons. This they know gives them authority among the gaping mob. In place of argument, I think, it may be better to set the colony of New York, in its worst state of Government, while it was under the despotick rule of the Duke of York, in contrast with the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, while it was entirely under the Government of genuine independent republicans, that we may see how much reason these modern independants have to boast.

"In New York a general liberty of conscience was allowed; not the least appearance of persecution on religious matters. In the Massachusetts Bay none but Independents were allowed their common privileges: all others were persecuted, either driven out of the country or severely whipped, & some put to death.

"In New York Mr Smith allows that Justice was speedily administer'd, the people remained easy & quiet in their possessions, & very few laws suit any where, except those which were borrowed from New England. In the Massachusetts Bay, on the contrary, it is known, that the people were exceedingly litigious, on every little difference at law. Offences were multiplied by Positive Laws, restraining the innocent freedom & pleasures of diversions usual among men. A man was whippt at Boston who accidentally meeting his wife in the street, after long absence, kissed her. By this unnecessary restraint of our natural freedom, Hypocrify was unavoidably introduced among all ranks. By these unnatural restraints, a kind of Intusiasm prevailed in Boston, which, if it had not been restrained by the Kings Authority, would, in a few years, have got to have unpeopled the Country, by the numerous prosecutions & Executions on pretense of Witch Craft.

"Lastly New York generally was at peace & in amity with the Indians and its neighbours; But New England was almost perpetually at War with the Indians, & at variance with its neighbours.

In closing, Mr. Colden gives discerning definitions of tyranny and of bigotry. The letter was published in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1866), 203-11.

William Smith, whose well known work, The History of the Province of New York, was published in 1757 (p.7), refers to a letter he has received from Mrs. Farmer, a granddaughter of Jacob Leisler. He has charged "to fall under the Displeasure" of Mrs. Farmer because of what he has written about her grandmother. He says he cannot hope to assuage her grief, but assures her that his account was "collected from the most authentic materials & the original Letters and Papers of Mr. Leisler & Mr. Mils- bourne most of which are still in my Custody. The Facts asserted are indisputable and if my Observations upon them are not well founded I am sure they were not owing to any Brevi in Favour of Mr. Leisler's opponents for I had always a good Opinion of his Heart and Designs in setting up for the Prince of Orange and if there was not the greatest Prudence used by that Party it must be ascribed in a great Degree to the Confusion & Heat of the Times."—From a copy of the letter among the original Smith Papers, (MSS.) in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections, that work's History of the late Province of New York from its Discovery to the Appointment of Governor Colenso in 1766 (pub. in 1820), I, 184-96, Smith printed the act reversing the attainder (see May 3, 1695), a copy of which Mrs. Farmer had enclosed in her letter.—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1866), 240.

"Since that the Troops that arrived here from Guadalupe Yesterday Week, have embarkd on board of Sloops, in order to proceed to Albany, and so on.—Most of the Sloops have proceed forward."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Julv 23, 1759.

Fort Niagara capitulates to the British under Sir William Johnson after a bloody battle. French communication between Canada and Louisiana is forever broken off.—Parkman, Montcalm and Wolfe, II: 244-49, and authorities there cited.

The French remove from Fort Ticonderoga to Crown Point at the approach of Gen. Amherst. Later, they abandoned the fortress at Crown Point, and surrendered the valley of Lake Champlain without a battle.—Parkman, Montcalm and Wolfe, II: 255-249, 45-58, and authorities there cited.

John Tahorhealthy to make no further remarks attorney-general and advocate general in place of William Kempe, deceased.—Col. Coun., Min., 446.

Gen. Wolfe is chased in an impetuus assault on the French at Quebec, in which he loses 400 men.—Parkman, Montcalm and Wolfe, II: 257-254, and authorities there cited.

In August, petitions were made, beginning on this day, for Aug. commissions for the commanders of the following privaters: the brigantines "Charming Molly" & "Earl of Loudoun," the sloop "Elizabeth and Mary," and the ship "Eagle."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 704.


New Sloops arrives at New York of the evacuation of Crown Point by the French on July 31.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 6, 1759.

The provincelearned that Crown Point has been occupied by Gen. Amherst, the French having destroyed and deserted the fort.—Col. Coun., Min., 446.

The title of Heyman's New-York Gazette (see Feb. 16) is changed to The New-York Gazette—Early Newspapers, II: 413. See June 19, 1765.

"Since our last Seven Sloops arrived here from Albany, with the Prisoners taken at Niagara by General Johnson, on board, amounting in the whole to 617... And we hear, that two Sloops with 200 of the private Men, are to sail this Day for New-York, in Connecticut, in order to be distributed in that Government: Some of the Officers are sent to Long Island, and the rest remain, as yet, in this City, with the remaining Part of the Privates, who are quartered in our Barracks, and proper Guards placed over them."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 26, 1759.

Newly arrived French prisoners from Niagara are sent to Suffolk County. The week before, prisoners taken at Niagara were distributed to New Jersey, Connecticut, and counties of New York.—Col. Coun., Min., 446.

Gen. Amherst having sent for more cannon, the council orders Christopher Baldwin to deliver them to Capt. Glegg of the artillery.—Col. Coun., Min., 446.


The British army under Wolfe, having scaled the heights at Quebec, attacks the French under Montcalm on the Plains of Abraham and defeats them decisively. Wolfe is killed and Montcalm mortally wounded. The city surrendered to the English on Sept. 18.—Parkman, Montcalm and Wolfe, II: 259-256, 458-459, and authorities there cited. Great Britain won a vast empire by this single battle, which Buncroft calls "one of the most momentous victories in the annals of mankind." See Oct. 12.

In September, petitions were made, on this day and the next, for commissions for the commanders of the private sloops "Relief" and "Hope," respectively.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 704-5.

Israel Detson is paid £262 for "Building a New Dock at the Out side of the Great Dock."—M. C. C., VI: 181.

At the suggestion of Gen. Amherst, the council orders that a proclamation be issued encouraging people to return to their settlements, etc.—Col. Coun., Min., 446.

A proclamation note to this effect by Gen. Detson, a copy of which by William Heysham master of the boat "Speedwell" of New York, for high treason, in giving comfort to the enemy.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 705.

At the request of Gen. Amherst, the governor and council summon the assembly to make provisions for continuing the New York provincials in the service.—Col. Coun., Min., 446. This was enacted on Oct. 18.—Ibid., 447.

The council issues another warrant to Bancker and Dies (see
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1759 
June 8, 1759 (p. v.), for expenses in connection with the fortification of New York City.

27 
Oct. 21, 1759 (ibid. 448).—Jn. Dowers. The magazine article is insubstantial.—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 8, 1759.

11 
One of John Dieu's reports. For work on the battery, barracks, and fort, at New York, this date.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 705.

12 
In October, petitions were made, beginning on this day, for commissions for the commanders of the following privateers: the sloops "Harlequin" and "Nicholas," and the brigantines "Rebecca," "Quebec," and "Catharine."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 705.

Thomas Davis offers a reward for the return of a run-away slave to his house, "The Sign of the Harlequin at the White-Hall Slip."—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 1, 1759. No other reference to this house has been found; it probably was a tavern. At this time, Capt. Thomas Doran, commander of a fast-sailing privateer, the "Flying Harlequin," was also proprietor of a tavern. In 1768, his house, which stood on Burnet's Quay, fronting the East River, was offered for sale.—Ibid., July 11, 1768. In 1770, the "house of Thomas Doran" was on the "New Dock," near the Fly Market. Doran was still keeping tavern on Jan. 8, 1772, when the Marine Society held its annual meeting at his house.—Ibid., Jan. 8, 1776.

12 
To celebrate "the Success of his Majesty's Arms at the Battle of Quebec the 13th of September last, between General Wolfe and Mons. Montcalm, and, in consequence thereof, of the Surrender of that Capital," the cannon on Fort George are fired. The shipping in the harbour continues firing most of the afternoon; colours are displayed, and at night the city is extraordinarily illuminated. "Besides two large Bonfires erected on the Commons, the One by the City, the other (this said) by the Company of Hatters."—N. Y. Merch., Feb. 15, 1759.

16 

17 
On account of the small-pox in town, the assembly again meets (see Dec. 6, 1757) at the house of Teunis Sommerdijk, in the Bowery Division of the Out Ward.—Assemb. Jour., II: 603-4. It adjourned the next day, and also from time to time thereafter until Dec. 4, when it reassembled in the same place, and continued its sessions until Dec. 24.—Ibid., II: 615. Its next session was held from March 11 to 22, 1760 (ibid., II: 615, 620); and again on May 13 and 14 (ibid., II: 620-21). Sessions began again in the city hall on May 15, 1760.—Ibid., II: 621.

18 
The provincial council meets briefly at Fort George to secure action by the assembly to continue the New York provincials in the service.—Cal. Coun. Min., 447.

26 
John Morris Scott is made special attorney by the common council, "with full power and authority for the chancery for the said attorney against the executors of the late Mayor Holland for the fees received by him for licenses granted to retailers of strong liquors during his mayoralty."—M. C. C., VII: 190. His executor, Mrs. Holland, filed the account on the board on Feb. 23, 1762, showing a balance due the city of £4,016:7:10, and she was ordered to pay this amount to the treasurers on the roll, Vol. II: 285-84. For the number of licenses granted, see April 18, 1749.

In the case of Mayor John Cugrer, the younger, on Jan. 13, 1765 (p. v.), the corporation exercised its declared right of control and of disposition of fees from liquor licenses by granting him a specified license. —Ibid., II: 285-84.

31 
The final plan for regulating Dry Street is adopted by the common council, the work to be finished by Nov. 15, under penalty of a fine of not more than £20.—M. C. C., VI: 191-92. The first order for grading and paving this street was over 10 years before (July 11, 1749); and the committee to survey the ground reported, April 26, 1759, showing their proposed descending grade from Broadway to the river.—Ibid., VI: 263, 292-91. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 997.

There is advertised to be sold a dwelling-house, bake-house, and lot, "in Crown Street, commonly called Oswego Street."—N. Y. Gaz., Nov. 5, 1759. For the origin of the name Oswego Street, see De Vor, Market Book, 271. See also July 2, 1766.

The meeting of the common council is held "at the Dwelling House of Samuel Francis in the West Ward."—M. C. C., VI: 193. This was at the Mason's Arms Tavern, on the corner of Broadway and Warren St.—See March 19, 1759.

In November, petitions were made, on this day and the 19th, for commissions for the commanders of the privateer sloop "Position" and the packet ship "South Carolina."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 706.

The king's birthday is celebrated. "At half an Hour after Twelve o'clock, The Royal Salute was fired from the Cannon on Fort George; the gentlemen, who were under Arms that Day, had, at their own Expenence, a large Ox roasted whole, on the Banks of the North-River, with which they made Merry; . . . a deal of Fireworks play'd off near Mr. John Marshall's; his House handsomely illuminated, where his Majesty's and many other Loyal persons were drank by his Honour our Governor, and other principal Gentlemen of this City."—N. Y. Pass-Buy, Nov. 12, 1759. John Marshall's house was the "Old Bowling Green."—See March 29, 1758.

St. Andrew's Society meets at the house of George Burns, the sign of the Thistle and Crown, near Whitehall Slip.—N. Y. Pass-Buy, Nov. 19, 1759. The anniversary meeting of this society was again held here in the next year, but in the interim the sign had been changed to "King George's Head."—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 17, 1760.

Benjamin Blagge is appointed manager of the excise on tea in New York City, in place of Abraham Lymane, deceased.—Cal. Coun. Min., 447.

Liet-Gov. De Lanecy, writing to the lords of trade on Feb. 16, 1760, said: "... the 22d of November last was observed here, as a Day of Publick Thanksgiving, on the Success of His Majesty's Arms, by Prayer in the Morning, Firing of the Guns at Fort George at Noon, a Grand Dinner I gave to the Council, Assembly and principal Inhabitants, at which were present the whole Clergy of the several denominations in the City, and the Evening was concluded with Illuminations and Fire Works prepared for the occasion."—N. Y. Cal. Doc., VII: 426.

In December, petitions were made, beginning on this day, for commissions for the commanders of the sloop "S Dynasty," the brigantines "Polly" and "Charming Beckey," the schooner "Fly," and the ship "Hibernia."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 706.

In a message to the assembly, De Lanecy refers thus to the existing law governing private lotteries: "And here it may be proper to point out to you, a Defect in the Act against private Lotteries, for though the Law be sufficient to restrain them in this Government, yet it seems to fall short of the End proposed, as it leaves this, a Mart for the Lotteries set on Foot in other Provinces."—Assemb. Jour., III: 604; Ross, "Hist. of Lotteries in N. Y., in Map of Hist., V: 148.

The assembly presents an address to De Lanecy, in answer to his speech containing news of British victories at Ticonderoga and Crown Point. Special mention is made of Gen. Wolfe, "who with an air of alacrity, and the truest Disinterestedness, has sacrificed his Life to the public Weal."—Assemb. Jour., III: 667. At some time between this date and 1762 (curiously enough it has not proved possible to fix the exact date), a monument to Wolfe's memory was erected in New York City. It appears on the Montresor Map and the Rutter Map of 1759.—See Fols. 40 and 41, Vol. III, and description of A, Pl. 5-b, Vol. IV, for maps of this monument, see 1761; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 964. Title: "Obelisk Erected to the Memory of General Wolfe and Others."

An account of moneys expended by the province of New York, in carrying on the war in North America, from 1754 to 1759, inclusive, bears this date.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 706.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1760

M. Pouchot, French commandant of Forts Niagara and Levis, and subsequently transported as an English captive to New York (see Oct. 6.), in memoirs published at Yverdon in 1781, described New York as it was in 1760. Translated, his observations are as follows:

"The city is thrifty and quite commercial, and every one has an easy air. There are about fifteen or eighteen thousand souls.

"The principal harbor which is on the side towards Long Island, is always full of merchant ships which come and go continually, and there are usually two hundred and fifty or three hundred in port. The most bulky guns cannot be carried there. It is a little deeper on the Hudson Riverside, yet it is much less frequented, because it is not there sheltered from the south winds. The bars that we meet near Sandy Hook, doubtless would prevent vessels of the greatest force from coming up the river.

"At New York they have coast pilots, for conducting vessels from Sandy Hook to the city, for which the charges are very high. Along the quays of this city, they have constructed piers to receive the vessels which come up directly to the shore, and unload by planks or flying bridges.

"This city is not fortified, and has only a citadel at the point of the two passages. This is square, and about sixty teishes on the outside, revetted in good masonry, without ditch or covered way. It is well fortified with cannon. At the front, which is on the point of land, they have built upon some notches in the rocks, a wall twelve feet thick, which forms the imprisonment and a kind of false-bray of the citadel. When they have ninety pieces of cannon in battery, of from twelve to twenty-four pound balls. The platforms are all of large flat stones. These pieces are mounted on marine carriages, and sweep not only the bay, but a small island used as a hospital for the Quarantine."

From "Memoir upon the Late War in North America between the French and English," by M. Pouchot, translated by Franklin B. Hough, II: 84-86.

"The following is found in a descriptive account of New York: "In the province of New-York [outside of Manhattan Island], to obtain a good title to the vacant lands, first there must be produced an Indian deed, which must be approved by the governor and council, by warrant; it is surveyed by the provincial surveyor, and patented by the governor and council; the fees are very high."

"The valuations of the several counties may be taken from the quotas allowed each of them, in proportion to their respective taxes, when paper money was emitted upon loan; for instance 1778, they emitted 400,000 l. currency upon loan, whereof New-York city and county 10,000 l. . . . "—From A Summary, Historical and Political (1780), by William Douglass, M.D., II: 254.

"Here is a court of chancery, a court not known in New-England, for which a chancellor is occasionally appointed."

—From "Ibid., II: 317.

Copper ore, from Schuyler's mine in New Jersey, is shipped from New-York.—Ibid., II: 258.

"The earliest streets to be identified by number rather than by name were designated at about this time as First, Second, and Third Streets, shown on "The Ratter Map" (Pl. 44, Vol. 1). Valentine (see Man. Com. Coun., 1855, p. 499) says they were "projected about 1760." They do not appear on the Maatschappel Plan of 1755 (Pl. 14, Vol. 1). They are shown but not named on "The Montresor Plan" of 1766 (Pl. 46, Vol. 1). The numbers were displaced by the present names, Chatham, Forsyth, and Eldridge (heroes of the war of 1812), on March 24, 1847 (5 eb). See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 309, 309, 1010.

Capt. Archibald Kennedy erected his spacious and famous mansion on the site of No. 1 Broadway at about this time.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 350.

The "Minutes of the estate of Philip & Stephen Van Cortlandt Enq' de 9 1760" mention houses and lots in Stone St., "fronting the Exchange," also on Broadway; in De Peyster St., at the dock "behind the Treasurer," etc., and the names of the lessees therein. These are in the MSS., N. Y. Hist. Soc.

The first lease from Trinity Church of property along Broadway which is found recorded, bears date in 1760, and was for four lots on the southwest corner of Murray street; the lessees were Bell & Brookman, carpenters; the term, twenty-one years, and the rent right pursuant, etc. (See Man. Com. Coun. (1856), Vol. 1, 54.)

The domestic establishment of Abraham de Peyster, who lived in a three-story brick house, has been described by Valentine to illustrate the style of living among the wealthiest merchants at this period. Two leather-bottomed sofas were in the entrance hall. Mahogany and black walnut furniture, brasses, chins, scooies, etc., are listed as distributed throughout the various rooms of the establishment. The best bed-room, which was on the second floor, was called the "wainscot-room." On one side of the "wainscot-room," so called from the old tapestry it contained, which had been preserved in the family. The house contained, besides the usual living rooms and bed-rooms, an office, an apple-room, a garret, and a wine-cellar. The stable, in the rear of the yard, contained a chaise, a two-horse sleigh, and a one-horse sleigh. The family plate presented to them, an array of solid silver dishes, salvers, tankards, bowls, and a variety of other articles, weighing 1,727 ounces and valued at about $12,000.—Man. Com. Coun. (1856), 532-35.

From this date until 1768 Matthew Pratt occasionally painted portraits in New York. Cullen was one of the prominent people who sat for him.—Dunlap, Hist. of Art of Design, I: 114. For a history of Pratt's life and work, see ibid., I: 110-16.

Secretary Powel writes to Lieut.-Gov. De Lancy: "His Maj's postmaster General, having represented to the Lords Committee for Trade and Plantations, that the packet Boats, established for carrying on a communication between the Kingdoms and His Maj's Colonies in North America, have frequently been detained considerably longer at New York, than the time allotted them to stay there, which is twenty days, ... I am directed by their Lordships to recommend it to you, to never detain the packet Boats longer than they are absolutely necessary for His Maj's service, and especially when there are two or more Packet Boats laying at New York."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 419-20.

Secretary Pitt urges the governors in America to persuade the various assemblies to raise at least as large a force of men for the Canadian campaign as they did last year.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 420-21. See Feb. 16.

The committee appointed on May 11, 1758 (M.C.C., VI: 131), "for Inspecting into the Encroachments made upon the Rights of the Association in the Outward," makes its report. They "have Caused Several Surveys to be made of a Number of Patents Contiguous to the Commons in the Outward." The surveys which they have hitherto caused to be made have been chiefly confined to "that Tract of Land Surrounded by the Bowery Lane and Bloomingdale Road the Road leading thence to the great Hills, The Road from the Great Kill to Greenwich Lane and the Greenswich Lane on its Extent from the Great Kill Road to the Bowery Lane," within which extent of ground several patents are included on which the present owners have made encroachments. These encroachments and the persons who have made them are "required to cease, and to remove the same," ibid., II: 10. They include "the Weylandt Patent," second, an encroachment made by Peter van Arden; third, an unpatented "Vacancy" (belonging to the corporation) in the possession of Anthony Covenhoven Thomas Clarke and the Representatives of Sir Peter Warren on the one Side and John Dewit and Jacobus Hone on the Other; and fourth, another "Vacancy," in the possession of Jacobus Hone. On the discovery of these "Vacancies," the committee reports, they "Convened" the various persons concerned, and demanded "what Terms they had to Offer us in Behalf of this Board Concerning the same." Their replies are embodied in the report.

The committee further reports that it will determine by exact survey "the State [old] Controversy Between mt abraham Lefferts and John Devoor Concerning the Lands Belonging to this Corporation lying Between their respective Tracts and the Road;" also that they are the opinion that this inclosure should be brought against Dennis Hicks and those claiming under him, who have held a house and land in defiance of the board for several years; and that David Provoost should be "Ejected by Course of Law" for holding over on a corporation lease and committing trespass on the premises by cutting trees in the "Continual use of the grounds," etc., etc., for "destroying the wood." The committee asks for instructions on certain points, and the common council orders that certain leases be made, and that Alderman Scott be given warrant of attorney to prosecute certain actions of trespass and ejectment.—M. C. C., VI: 108-202. For location see Landmark Map Ref. Key, title, "Streets," III: 952 et seq.
“A Subscription some Days ago was set on foot, and carried on with such Spirit throughout the several Wards in this City, for the Benefit of the Poor thereof, that a very considerable Collection was soon made, and, by our worthy Magistrates, immediately laid out for the Relief of the Poor, in Wood, &c. all the Necessities of Life, at this Time, being at a much higher Price than was ever known in this City.” — N. T. Post-Boy, Jan. 4, 1760.

It was represented to Trinity vestry “that the Pantiles on the Roof of St. Georges Chappell are too weighty for the Roofe and Walls of the said Chappell;” it is ordered “that the said Tiles be removed and sold and the Roofe shingled.”

Feb. 8.

Whipping “at the Cart’s Tail” (see Aug. 25, 1760) is still in vogue. Four prisoners, convicted of petty larceny by the court of general sessions and possessed of “no Goods & Chattels,” are sentenced to “be tried [tomorrow] to a Cart’s Tail and carted round part of the City and to receive each Thirty Nine Lashes upon their & each of their Bare Backs in manner following to wit five [at] Furgans Corner, five at the meat market five at the old slip market five at the Coenties Corner, five at the John Livingstone’s Corner, five at Dealls Corner and four at City Hall.” — Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (MS.), 1732-1762; N. T. Merc., Feb. 11, 1760.

Frequent robberies at night show the inefficiency of the watch.—Parker, Hist. of Post-Boy, Feb. 11, 1760. See Feb. 5, 1762.

The mayor having produced the draft of “a Law to prevent Razing in the City of New York,” it is approved by the common council and ordered published. It recites “that the Vending and disposing of goods, and other things by way of Rafling, or otherwise, that determines and alters the property of goods, or other things, by lot or Casting the Dye,” has proved pernicious, “Especially in Corrupting the morals of Children, Apprentices, Servants and Slaves, and the Occasion of their Stealing, Piflering and Robbing their parents, masters or mistresses, and by often Doubly advancing the value on such goods, or other things Beyond or above the real or Inniswicke Value.” To prevent this, it is ordained that any person or persons so vending or disposing of goods, etc., “or by any other method ... depending on, or to be determined by lot or Chance,” shall pay a forfeit of £3, “to be Recovered by any person or persons that shall and Will Sue and Prosecute for the same,” one-half of this sum, when collected as prescribed in the law, “to be paid to the Church Wardens of this City, for the Use of the Poor thereof, and the other half or Moiety to the person or persons that shall sue.” — M. C. C., VII: 204.

Gen. Amherst requires the same number of men for the ensuing campaign as in 1759 (see March 7, 1759).—Col. Coun. Min., 447. See Feb. 13, 1762.

“Ordered that a Petition be preferred to the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York for a Grant of the Water Lots from the Rear of their Ground fronting on Hudson River (between the south bounds of their said Ground adjoining upon Division Street [the present Fulton St., west of Broadway] and the Stockadoes) to Low Water Mark and from thence two Hundred feet into the said River beyond Low water Mark Excepting thereout nevertheless the Ground and Streets included in a Grant made by this Corporation to the Governors of the College ...” — Trin. Min. (MS.).

John Burling advertises for sale the wind-mill “in the Out-ward of this City, near the Bowery-Lane.” It has “two Pair of Stones, and is in good Repair.” — N. T. Merc., Feb. 25, 1760. See also the references to various wind-mills in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 96.

The mayor informs the common council “that Mt Watts and Others had sent for a Large Clock which they intended as a publick one, and desired of him to propose to the Common Council that if they would Take Charge of it, and Erect it in the Exchange at their own Expense it was at their Service.” The board agrees to accept it. — G. C. VII: 206. John to the New York Public Library is the editor of the original subscribers to the “Exchange.” — See June 10, 1762.

“‘The Rector and Inhabitants of the City of New York in Communion of the Church of England as by Law Established’ (Trinity Corporation) petition the common council for a grant of ‘All the Land and Soil fronting their Land on Hudson River from the North side of Division Street same as Partition or W. Fulton Stj to the Ground Granted to the Governors of the College and from the North side thereof to the Stockadoes to Low water mark and the Soil Under the water from thence Two hundred feet into the said River upon such Reasonable Conditions as to this Corporation shall seem Meet.’ A committee is appointed to ‘Treat with the said Rector, &c.’ and Gen. (N. W.) Washington.” — M. C. C., VII: 206. No report of this committee is entered in the Minutes. Nine years later, April 7, 1769 (p. v.), the same petition was presented to the common council and another committee was appointed with the same instructions (ibid., VII: 159), and with the same result. On June 16, 1771 (p. v.), when the same petition was again presented, the board took it into consideration without referring it to a committee. See June 22, 1772.

The location of the Meal or Wall St. Market is shown by an advertisement of this date, which reads: “To be sold at public vendue ... a large and convenient dwelling-house, with the lot of ground thereto belonging, on the corner of Wall Street and Queen [Pearl] Street, opposite to the Meal Market, near the Merchants’ Coffee-House, now in the occupation of Mr. Daniel Bright.” — N. T. Post-Boy, March 3, 1762. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 959. DeVoe, Market Book, 247. See, further, Aug. 4, 1772.

Again, on account five at the John Livingstone’s Corner, five at Dealls Corner and four at City Hall.” — Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (MS.), 1732-1762; N. T. Merc., Feb. 11, 1760.

From this time until 1803, the promoters of the “Free Bridge” (see Jan. 2, 1759) made several vain attempts to recover from the government the amount of their investment. On March 21, 1762, the petition to the house, Jacob Dyckman, Jr., John Vermilye, and Benjamin Palmer, stated that they had erected the bridge at a cost of £350, and received but £350 in private subscriptions. They, therefore, now ask permission to raise the balance “by way of Lottery, or otherwise.” — Assem. Jour., II: 619. No action was taken; and on Dec. 7, 1763, Palmer and his associates again submitted their petition to the house, this time suggesting that a toll be allowed on all traffic across the bridge.—Ibid., II: 737. Once more the matter was pigeonholed until October 4, 1764, when the petitioners again sought reimbursement.—Ibid., II: 795. On October 12, the house voted to reject the petition. Colonel Philips whose monopoly at Kingsbridge had been broken by the erection of the “Free Bridge,” voted against giving aid to Palmer.—Ibid., II: 795. For further attempts on the part of the builders of the bridge to regain their money, see Aug. 6, 1766, March 5, 1767 and April 18, 1769.

On March 19, 1803, 100 members of the assembly made the following report regarding the petition of Benjamin Palmer: “It appears from statements made by the petitioner, that a number of individuals with the petitioner, built a bridge across the Harlem river, in the year 1759 [1758], by subscription; and that the petitioner paid $200, more than his proportion, which he pays upon the report to this day, amounting to $1,300, which the petitioner prays may be paid him, either by a state tax or lottery. Your committee conceive that it would be improper to grant the prayer of the petitioner.” The assembly also refused to grant the request.—Senat. and Assem. Jour. (1803): 216-17.

The legislature passes an act for “levying Paying and Cloathing”...
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1760

2,680 soldiers, including officers. Forces from neighboring colonies, combined with this New York contingent, will make an army of 10,000 men, "as a Major" of Regular Troops Montreal and other Posts belonging to the French in Canada." Provision is also made for omitting bills of credit for £3,000 and for cancelling the bills in short periods. This amount is to be "Levied and Paid by the Freeholders Inhabitants and Residents of the County of York, and the Colonists within this Colony during Eight Years" according to definite proportions. The yearly quota for New York City is £2,500—Col. Laws N.Y., IV, 395:481.

31

A private sale is advertised of a "very commodious new House and Lot of Ground, situate in the Broad-Way, next Door to the Rev. Dr. Johnson's, being in Front 29 Feet, and Breath 32 Feet, two Stories high with 5 Fire-places in it, and a Cellar under the whole House. . . . For further Particulars, enquire of Mr. John Dowers, who will give a good Title for the same."—N.Y. Post-Boy, March 31, 1760. See Feb. 6, 1758.

The provincial council received a letter from Gov. Pownall of Massachusetts, addressed to Lieut-Gov. De Lancey, reporting that a fire has destroyed part of Boston (on March 20—see Boston Post-Boy, March 21). It is ordered that the assembly be asked for a grant to the sufferers, and that collections be made for their relief.—Col. Coun. Min., 439:49. See June 10.

Apt. 1

1 The King's College building is so far completed that the officers and students begin "to Lodge and Diet in it."—Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 26, citing "the records." Pres. Johnson moves in and commences lectures, "a little over forty years after he had first done the same in the College New York." This house, which is shown on Pls. 86, Vol. III, on the west side of the road, south of 31st St.—Liber Deeds, XXXVIII: 307 (New York); ibid., XLII: 64. The board accepts the report with the amendment "that the Road there to be made be four Roads wide and done at the Expense of this Corporation," but afterwards reported "by the Inhabitants of said Bloomand Division."—M. C. C., VI: 209; Man. Com. Coun. (1861), 519. The road had been completed before Sept. 29, on which date payment "for Finishing the Bloomand Road as far as Peter Van Nords" was ordered by the common council.—M. C. C., VI: 244. Prior to the changes covered by this report, the Bloomand Road had been very crooked at this point.

May

The King’s College building is so far completed that the officers and students begin "to Lodge and Diet in it."—Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 26, citing "the records." Pres. Johnson moves in and commences lectures, "a little over forty years after he had first done the same in the College New York." This house, which is shown on Pls. 86, Vol. III, on the west side of the road, south of 31st St.—Liber Deeds, XXXVIII: 307 (New York); ibid., XLII: 64. The board accepts the report with the amendment "that the Road there to be made be four Roads wide and done at the Expense of this Corporation," but afterwards reported "by the Inhabitants of said Bloomand Division."—M. C. C., VI: 209; Man. Com. Coun. (1861), 519. The road had been completed before Sept. 29, on which date payment "for Finishing the Bloomand Road as far as Peter Van Nords" was ordered by the common council.—M. C. C., VI: 244. Prior to the changes covered by this report, the Bloomand Road had been very crooked at this point.

2 Gen. Amherst, on embarking for Albany, is "sailed with the Canon on Fort George." Gen. Monckton sets out for Philadelphia.—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), May 5, 1760.

3 The 1680 effective men [see March 22] ordered to be issued by this Province for the approaching Campaign, are very near complete; and "tis thought that within 8 or 10 Days, they will all be ready to proceed to the General Rendezvous at Albany."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), May 5, 1760. See May 26.

4 "A Company of Rangers, independent," arrive in the city from New Jersey, on their way to Albany. "They are the most healthy sturdy young Men that perhaps has met together for the Purpose during the War; and we make no doubt but that they'll convince the World they were not idly put together."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), May 26, 1760.

5 An account of the death of John Martin, for work done on the Copsey battery since July 28, 1760, bears this date.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 711.

6 News arrives in New York of the French attack on Quebec (April 26-28), and their repulse by the English troops under Gov. Murray.—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), May 16 and July 3, 1760.

7 All papers in this Government street [see May 3] are gone to Albany, under the command of Col. Le Rose, of the 1st, Cora of the 2d, and Woodhull of the 3d Regiment. Captains of the three companies out of this City and County, were Hubbell, De Forest and Bruce.—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), May 26, 1760.

8 A newspaper advertisement mentions "Benjamin Keats, at the Sign of the King of Prussia, in the Fields."—N. Y. Merc., June 2, 1760. This tavern, which stood at the present 243-245 Broadway, had been formerly run by Philip Kayskirk. See April 5, 1755.

9 The remainder of the troops ordered by the Governor, arrives here, "loaded with Provisions, Stores, &c."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), June 9, 1760.

10 The province, through an act of the legislature, contributes £2,500 to the relief of the sufferers in the recent fire in Boston, when 250 families were left—29 Feet, and Breath 32 Feet, two Stories high with 5 Fire-places in it, and a Cellar under the whole House. . . . For further Particulars, enquire of Mr. John Dowers, who will give a good Title for the same."—N.Y. Post-Boy, March 31, 1760. See Feb. 6, 1758.

11 Francis Maerschakal delivers to the common council "the Draft or plan of a Road which he hath lately Laid out by the direction of this Corporation in the west ward of this City." It is thus described: "Beginning from the Spring Garden House [Broadway and Ann St.] where the street now is of the Breadth of Eighty Two feet six Inches, and Extending from thence North Thirty seven Degrees, East Thirty Minutes, Untilit Comes to the Ground of the Late Widow Rutgers [Broadway, Church and Thomas Sts.] Leave- ing the street thereof Fifty foot in Breadth." The report is approved and ordered recorded.—M. C. C., VI: 214. The street was called Great George Street in 1775—See "Broadway" in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III, 949-955, and description of Pl. 5-6, II 278-79.

12 The committee of the common council which had charge of the regulations and paving of Dey St. (see Oct. 31, 1759) in the West Ward, is required "to cause the Broad way Street from said Dey street as far as Division [now Fulton] Street on both sides to be forth with Regulated and paved, and report the same to this Board with all Conveniences attached."—M. C. C., VI: 214. They made no report however, until July 24, 1761 (p. v.), when they recommended a specified grado for the convenience of buildings already erected on Division (Fulton) St. This was ordered to be executed.—Ibid., 214: 274.

13 "We have now but two Privateers, on a Cruise out of this Port, viz. The Ship Duke of Cumberland, and Sloop Harlequin [see Aug. 16], which last has been on Foot from the Beginning of the War, and most of her Cruises remarkably successful."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), June 16, 1760.

14 The first commencement of King’s College in its own building is here.—Hist. of Columbia Univ., 26. A published account states: "On Tuesday last [June 24], a publick Commencement was held in this City. In the Morning the College Hall was opened with a short and elegant Latin Speech, by the Rev. President; from whence the Students and Candidates, dressed in their Gowns, and uncovered, proceeded to St. George’s Chapel, followed by the Governors of the College, and other Gentlemen . . . The Audience on this Occasion was large and polite, and expressed a great Satisfaction at the Order, Dececy and Judiciousness, with which the whole was conducted."—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 30, 1765. See also July 15.

15 The Rev. Martin Bury, an English clergyman, traveling through the middle colonies, makes the following observations on New York. From Staten Island, "I embarked for New-York; and after a pleasant passage over the bay, which is three leagues wide; and various delightful prospects of rivers, islands, fields, hills, woods, the Narrows, New York city, vessels sailing to and fro, and innumerable porcupines playing upon the surface of the water; in an even-
ing so serene that the hemisphere was not ruffled by a single cloud, it arrived there about the setting of the sun.

"This city contains between two and three thousand houses, and 16 or 17,000 inhabitants, is tolerably well built, and has several good houses. The streets are paved, and very clean, but in general they are narrow; there are two or three, indeed, which are spacious and airy, the Broadway, and the Bowery. In this street have most of them a row of trees before them; which form an agreeable shade, and produce a pretty effect. The whole length of the town is something more than a mile; the breadth of it about half an one. The situation is, I believe, esteemed healthy; but it is subject to one great inconvenience, which is the want of fresh water; so that the inhabitants are obliged to have it brought from springs at some distance out of town. There are several public buildings, though but few that deserve attention. The college (see May 1760, when finished, will be exceedingly handsome: it is to be built on three sides of a quadrangle, fronting Hudson's or North river, and will be the most beautifully situated of any college, I believe, in the world. At present only one wing is finished, which is of stone, and consists of twenty-four sets of apartments; each having a large sitting-room, with a study, and bed-chamber. They are obliged to make use of some of these apartments for a master's lodgings, or library, chapel, hall, &c. as soon as the building shall be completed, there will be proper apartments for each of these offices. The name of it is King's College.

"There are two churches in New York, the old, or Trinity Church, and the new one, or St. George's Chapel; both of them large buildings, the former in the Gothic taste, with a spire, the other upon the model of some of the new churches in London. Besides these, there are several other places of religious worship; namely, two Low Dutch Calvinist churches, one High Dutch ditto, one French ditto, one German Lutheran church, one presbyterian meeting-house or preacher's ditto, one unapathists ditto, one Moravian ditto, and a Jews synagogue. There is also a very handsome charity-school for sixty poor boys and girls, a good workhouse, barracks for a regiment of soldiers, and one of the finest prisons I have ever seen. The court or statelyhouse makes no great figure, but it is to be repaired and beautified. There is a quadrangular fort, capable of mounting sixty cannon, though at present there are, I believe, only thirty-two. Within this is the governor's palace, and underneath it a battery capable of mounting ninety-four guns, and barracks for a company or two of soldiers. Upon one of the islands in the bay is a hospital for sick and wounded seamen; and, upon another, a pest-house. These are the most noted public buildings in and about the city."—Burnaby, Travels through the Middle Settlements in North-America (London, 1775), 105-8.

"The people carry on an extensive trade, and there are said to becleansing-houses for washing linen from New York; near [blank] the Red Hook slip. They export chiefly grass flour, pork, lard, cotton, and staves. Their manufactures, indeed, are not extensive, nor by any means to be compared with those of Pennsylvania; they make a small quantity of cloth, some linen, hats, shoes, and other articles for wearing apparel. They make glass also, and wampum; refine sugars, which they import from the West Indies; and distil considerable quantities of rum. They also, as well as the Pennsylvanians, till both were restrained by act of parliament, had erected several sliding mills, to make nails &c. But this is now prohibited, and they are exceedingly dissatisfied at it. They have several other branch trades of manufactures, but, in general, so considerable, that I shall not take notice of them; one thing it may be necessary to mention, I mean the article of shipbuilding; about which, in different parts of this province, they employ many hands."—Ibid., 110-11.

"The manufactures have made no greater progress here than in the other colonies; but as a subscription library has been lately opened, and every one seems zealous to promote learning, it may be hoped that they will hereafter advance faster than they have done hitherto. The college is established upon the same plan as that of the Jerseys, except that this at New York professes the principles of the church of England. At present it is but small, so far as is yet a propriety pleasing, or so good as might be wished. Its fund does not exceed 10,000 L. currency, and there is a great scarcity of professors. A commencement was held, nevertheless, this summer, and seven gentlemen took degrees. There are in it at this time about twenty-five students. The president, Dr. Johnson, is a very worthy and learned man, but rather too far advanced in life to have the direction of so young an institution. The late Dr. Bratow left to this college a fine library, of which they are in daily expectation."—Ibid., 112-13.

"The inhabitants of New York, in their character, very much resemble the Pennsylvanians; more than half of them are Dutch, and almost all traders, therefore, either habitually frugal, industrious, and parsimonious. . . . The women are handsome and agreeable; though rather more reserved than the Philadelphian ladies. Their amusements are much the same as in Pennsylvania; viz. balls, and sleighing expeditions in the winter; and, in the summer, going in parties upon the water, and fishing; or making excursions into the country. There are several houses pleasantly situated upon East river, near New York, where it is common to have turtle-feasts: these happen once or twice in a week. Thirty or forty gentlemen and ladies meet and dine together, drink tea in the afternoon, fish and amuse themselves till evening, and then return home in Italian chaises, (the fashionable carriage in this and most parts of America, Virginia excepted, where they make use only of coaches, and these commonly drawn by six horses,) a gentleman and lady in each chaise. In the way there is a bridge, about three miles distant from New York, which you always pass over the kissing-bride, called the Bridge of Sighs, and entitled the salute the lady who has put herself under her protection."—Ibid., 113-14. See also Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VI: 245, 284; VIII: 489.

John Riker and others (over sixty persons named, inhabitants on both sides of a river, the other upon the model of some of the new churches in London. Besides these, there are several other places of religious worship; namely, two Low Dutch Calvinist churches, one High Dutch ditto, one French ditto, one German Lutheran church, one presbyterian meeting-house or preacher's ditto, one unapathists ditto, one Moravian ditto, and a Jews synagogue. There is also a very handsome charity-school for sixty poor boys and girls, a good workhouse, barracks for a regiment of soldiers, and one of the finest prisons I have ever seen. The court or statelyhouse makes no great figure, but it is to be repaired and beautified. There is a quadrangular fort, capable of mounting sixty cannon, though at present there are, I believe, only thirty-two. Within this is the governor's palace, and underneath it a battery capable of mounting ninety-four guns, and barracks for a company or two of soldiers. Upon one of the islands in the bay is a hospital for sick and wounded seamen; and, upon another, a pest-house. These are the most noted public buildings in and about the city."—Burnaby, Travels through the Middle Settlements in North-America (London, 1775), 105-8.

"The people carry on an extensive trade, and there are said to be cleansing-houses for washing linen from New York; near [blank] the Red Hook slip. They export chiefly grass flour, pork, lard, cotton, and staves. Their manufactures, indeed, are not extensive, nor by any means to be compared with those of Pennsylvania; they make a small quantity of cloth, some linen, hats, shoes, and other articles for wearing apparel. They make glass also, and wampum; refine sugars, which they import from the West Indies; and distil considerable quantities of rum. They also, as well as the Pennsylvanians, till both were restrained by act of parliament, had erected several sliding mills, to make nails &c. But this is now prohibited, and they are exceedingly dissatisfied at it. They have several other branch trades of manufactures, but, in general, so considerable, that I shall not take notice of them; one thing it may be necessary to mention, I mean the article of shipbuilding; about which, in different parts of this province, they employ many hands."—Ibid., 110-11.

"The manufactures have made no greater progress here than in the other colonies; but as a subscription library has been lately opened, and every one seems zealous to promote learning, it may be hoped that they will hereafter advance faster than they have done hitherto. The college is established upon the same plan as that of the Jerseys, except that this at New York professes the principles of the church of England. At present it is but small, so far as is yet a propriety pleasing, or so good as might be wished. Its fund does not exceed 10,000 L. currency, and there is a great scarcity of professors. A commencement was held, nevertheless, this summer, and seven gentlemen took degrees. There are in it at this time about twenty-five students. The president, Dr. Johnson, is a very worthy and
of Trinity vestry is appointed "to have a Cupelo Erected and a Bell hung upon the Charity School House."—Trin. Min. (MS.). The school stood on the south side of Rector St.; it was burned, Feb. 23, 1750 (q. v.), and rebuilt the same year.

"Our Army at Crown-Point, consisting of 2000 effective men, were all well the last Account we had from them, and in high Spirits, and supplied with all Sorts of Necessaries in great Abundance."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), July 28, 1760.

Lient.-Gov. James de Lancey dies suddenly. His funeral on the following day was thus described in the Mercury: "At three Quar- ters past Six, P. M. his Majesty's Ship the Winchester, of 50 Guns, ... now in the North-River, fired a Gun for the Funeral to move, which was done from his Honour's Seat in the Bowery Lane. At the same Instant Guns began firing from Copy Battery, and to the Number of fifteen, which was followed by the Winchester, and she by the General Wall Packet, each firing the Same Number with the Battery." The order of procession to Trinity Church is fully described.—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 4, 1760. For sketch of his life, see N. Y. Post-Boy, July 31, 1766; and Gaz. (Gowan), 1846, 375; "Memory" by Edward E. de Lancey, in Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), IV: 647-49; Smith's Continuation of the Hist. of N. Y., in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1830), V: 281-83. For an account of his estate, see Man. Com. Coun. (1866), 584-85; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 949.

Calwadaller Colten, as oldest councillor, is summoned by ex-press messenger to administer the government.—Cal. Coun. Min., 418.


Calwadaller Colten, who arrived in town yesterday from his home in Coldenham, Ulster Co., is sworn in as president of the council, to fill the place-in-chief; the other councillors, as usual, take the chair. He issues a proclamation giving notice of the death of Gov. De Lancey, and continuing all public officers in their places.—Cal. Coun. Min., 445; N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Aug. 4, 1760; N. Y. Merc., Aug. 11, 1760. Colten was several times called upon after this to serve as lieutenant-governor of the province; namely, from Aug. 8, 1761 to Oct. 26, 1761; Nov. 1, 1761 to June 14, 1762; June 28, 1765 to Nov. 15, 1765; Sept. 13, 1769 to Oct. 19, 1770; and April 7, 1774 to June 28, 1775. He died at Flushing, L. I., Sept. 21, 1776.—See Chronology, under these dates.

"Payment of £10:00 is made by the common council for repairs made to "the meal Markett and the Dock and Drain there."—M. G. C., VI: 217. See, further, Feb. 23, 1762.

Colten invites Gen. Amherst to share the house within the fort with him. He proposes that the general have "all that part of the House on the left hand of the Stair, or North part of the House, which contains all the large rooms, with the kitchen, stair, and the two rooms over the Kitchen & likewise the two Rooms on the first floor where Mr. Appy kept his office. The other small rooms on the right hand above stairs will be sufficient for my family, with the room on the front floor of the right hand corner for a chair place."—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1864), LXX, 1762.

The privy sloop "Harlequin" (see June 16) arrives at New York. She "has made a saving Cruise, having taken 7 Prices. She was chased by a Ship about the Lat. 57 or 58, but did not think proper to speak with her."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Sept. 1, 1760. Inhabitants or their own or the army's interests from the Market to the Broadway to the North River" petition the common council that this street be regulated, by lessen-
of the English, the extension of British dominion over new and productive territory; and the General's "Humane and Generous Use of Victory," which "must Convince the attentive World that Britons never Conquer to enslave." The draft of "a freedom" is also read at this meeting, and it is ordered that it be "handsomely Engrossed on parchment and the Seal of this Corporation affixed thereto..." from God in Gold Box." With an inscription in Latin engraved thereon, the text of which is recorded in the Minutes. The address and freedom were presented to Gen. Amherst on Nov. 27.—Ibid., VI: 232-36, 237. The cost of the gold box was £27.—Ibid., VII: 254.

14 The sand branches of the city's revenue for the past year were: ferry rent, £660; dock rent, £500; licenses (for two years) £2430; interest of market stalls, £245; rent of water lots, £16141.1d.; land rent, £1218.1s.; Exchange rent, £50; total, £22831:24.—Iourn. of City Chamberlain, III: 198. The fiscal year begins Oct. 14.—See Dunegan Charter, April 27, 1686.

15 The companies of "Col. Montgomery's Highland Regiment" embark for Halifax.—N. Y. Gaz., Oct. 20, 1760. They arrived Aug. 31 (q.v.).

20 This day is appointed "for a general Thanksgiving to Almighty God, throughout this Province, for the Continuance of his Divine Protection to the City of New York, and the Preserving of the American Colonies, in the late Fighting with the French, Spaniards, and the Reduction of all Canada."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Oct. 20, 1760. See Col. Coun. Min., 449 (Oct. 1).

In the morning between seven and eight o'clock, "Our late most Gracious Sovereign, King George the Second, was suddenly seized at his Palace at Kensington, by a violent Disorder, and fell down Speechless, and soon expired, notwithstanding all possible Methods used for his Recovery. His Majesty departed this Life in the 77th Year of his Age, and the 34th of his Reign: Beloved, Honoured, and Regarded by his Subjects for his Eminent and Royal Virtues."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Jan. 5, 1761; N. Y. Col. Dict., VII: 449. Official notice of the king's death reached New York and was received by the common council on Jan. 1, 1761 (q.v.).—See also Jan. 16, 1761. The new sovereign, King George III, reigned until Jan. 29, 1820.

26 The old remarkable large Bass or Linder Tree facing Benjamin Stout's at the Entrance of the Bowery" is blown down.—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Oct. 27, 1760. "There was a merchant named Benjamin Stout, who lived at 6 Golden Hill when peace was declared after the Revolutionary War. Uncle Ben they used to call him."—Old Merchants of New York, III: 31.

29 John Thumason writes to John Sargent of London: "Our Good, therefore wise General [Amherst] is coming down tho' he has done all that can be done, & what before him could do Success has crown'd all his undertakings, and he has restored Peace to this Land, without the Loss of many Men, he always secured the coast watch, and the whole coast of the Back Inhabitants as well as the Back Inhabitants of the Tiranies of the army, had a Strict eye to Justice, punishing all that were Faulty in the Army, as Civil Law done in Government without respect to persons, after all this, many say more was in his power & he ought to have done it, & others as Ignorant say all was done for him, & he has done Nothing, this shows the absolute Impossibility of Pleading every Body, or Acting in a Publick Character without Blame. I hope those at the head of affairs may see & Reward his merit, and never give up the Great acquisitions, but annex them to the Crown, & Future Ages Bless the Man that's rooted out so noxious an enemy... the General has established New York Paper Money thro' all his conquests even to Quebec, this will be a Great advantage to this Government & a mighty support to the Credit of its mony we dont know but war may last another twenty years & the same Paper Money will serve then as well as now."

30 Last week a remarkable Trial, which has been in the Law near 20 Years, came on in the Supreme Court here, between The Rector and Inhabitants of the City of New-York of the Church of England, as by Law Established, and the Family of the Bowers, who, in 1742, were deprived of their King's Farm; when the Jury after being out about 20 Minutes, gave their Verdict in favour of the Defendants."—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 27, 1760. See Aug. 16, 1757.

32 From "Our Court at Saville House," the king addresses the following letter to Cadwallader Colden, "or in his Absence to the Commander in Chief of our Said Province for the time being:"

"Gentlemen: We have received with great joy and satisfaction your letter of the 9th instant, [Sept. 1761] to us, and have ordered that the same be sent to the Congress at Philadelphia. We are persuaded that the measures which we have taken for our protection will be very acceptable to you, and that the measures of our honorable Congress will be equally so to us. We now intrust you with a copy of this letter, and shall be glad to learn the sentiments of our Congress on the subject."

27 Oct. 28

28 Of his being the king's birthday (and the news of his death, on Oct. 25, not yet having been received), the cannon on Fort George
are fired “and other Demonstrations of Loyalty and Joy shown.”—N. Y. Gen. (Weyman), Nov. 17, 1760.

1760 Gen. Amherst entered the city. Here the walls of the city, slurred by the Cannon on Fort-George,” and soon after “waited on by the principal Gentle- men of the City.”—N. Y. Gen. (Weyman), Dec. 1, 1760. On Nov. 27, he received from the corporation an address, unusual in its fervour. “The invaluable Services” of the general “in Annexing the Extensive Country of Canada to his Majesty’s Dominions in America” are emphasized in the opening lines. Whereas numerous frontier settlements, “abandoned to the Relentless fury of an insatiate foe were soon Reduced to dismal and Undistinguished Ruin,” and this city “famous for its extensive Commerce Beheld and wept the Diminution of its Staple,” now “The Peasant may Return in Security to his Fields; Husbandry will soon Revive; the face of nature smile with the Blessings of peace; and this Flourish- ing City rejoic in the Plent} of its Markets. This surprising Change we attribute with the most humble Gratitude to the paternal Care of our most gracious Sovereign in appointing Your Excellency to Conduct his Victorious Armies in America.” But Sir while so Remarkable an Event will never Fail to Furnish the most ample Testimonials of Your Military Accomplishments, the ingenuous mind must at the same Time receive a peculiar Satisfaction from the Contemplation of an other Rest of Your Con- contribution to the Humane and Generous Use of Victory. . . You Compassionate Treatment of the Vaquoshoned Canadians must appear most Singularly amiable. To Require of a disarmed yet Impeachable Foe whose Humanities have deserved the Severest Strokes of Vindictive Justice, nothing More than a quiet Submission to the Gentle Dictates of British Rule is indeed a Disinterested Virtue and must Convince the attentive World that Britons never Conquer to enslaved . . . Sir, that the God of Armies may Continue to Furnish your head with Wisdom, Your Breast with Fortitude and Your Arm with Strength; that he may Cover you as with a Shield and make Ye terrible to your Enemies in the day of Battle; that You may Long live to Enjoy the Gracious smiles of your Royal Master, the Greatfull acclamations of the British Nation and the peaceful Eulogium of an approving Con- science: that Your name may Be Remembered With Thankfulness by the Latest Posterity; and that Your unwearyed Labours for the path of Victory may meet with their due Rewards here, and an unfading Crown of Glory hereafter; are the Earest Wishes and Desires of Your Excellency’s most obedi humble Servants.” At the same time he is presented with the freedom of the city, with seal enclosed in a gold box.—Ibid. C. C., Vol. 2, 342-35.

1760 “In particular pleasure that the Success of his Majesty’s Arms in the Reduction of Canada has Contributed so much to the Happiness of the people of this Continent, and it is my most hearty Wish that this City may Reap all the advantages it Can desire from this Conquest, and that it may prosper and flourish to the Latest time.”—Ibid., VI, 237.

Dec.

Bill, Monthly Returns, and other Engravings neatly done on Silver, Copper, &c. with Care and Dispatch, and all Sorts of Copper Plate Printing done in the best Manner, at reasonable Rates, at Anthony Lamb’s at Sir Isaac Newton’s Head, in New-York.”—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 1, 1760. As Henry Dawkins lodged with Anthony Lamb (see Nov. 17, 1755), Lamb “may have been an employer of engravers, rather than an engraver himself. No engraved work signed by Lamb is known.”—Stauffer, Am. Engravers on Copper and Steel, I, 155.

Augustus Bradley writes from the “City Hall Jail, N. Y.” to Gen. Amherst, informing him of the illicit trade between New York and the West Indies, and describing the ill-treatment he received from Aldermen Livingston and Bogart for exposing it.—Cal. Hist. Misc., Eng, 718. Dec. 10 and 11, 1760, Capt. Collet’s Cohnen lists of the vessels engaged in the illicit trade to Hispaniola.—Ibid., 718. For depostions relating to this subject, see ibid.

1761 In 1777, John Adams wrote to William Gordon, who was collecting materials for a history of the Revolution, that his history “should begin at least from the year 1761.”—The Life and Works of John Adams, IX, 462. Cf. Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VII, 15.

The number of homes in the city is 2,747—Bancker MSS. in N. Y. Pub. Library.

The earliest public monument recorded in the history of the city was probably erected this year. It was a stone "obelisk in the memory of General Wolfe and others on a site near the north-west corner of Eighth Ave. and 14th St, which was at that time the property of Oliver de Lancy. Because of the latter's very great interest in the hero of Quebec (see Dec. 11, 1759), it has generally been supposed that the funds as well as the site were assigned by himself. —Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 964. Cf. "The Wolfe Monument at New York" in Am. Scen. & Hist. Pres. Soc. Record (1914), 121-26. In this account the theory is advanced that De Lancy, who adhered to the side of the king during the Revolution, took measures for the removal of the monument, in 1783, when he went away to England with the evacuating British army. The facts that the monument is not shown on the Bancker survey of the lands of Sir Peter Warren in August, 1773, and that the road is called "Old Greenwich Lane" instead of "Road to the Obelisk," appear to indicate its removal prior to that date, and to controvert Dr. Hall's theory.—See plate, VIII, III, 11.

A newspaper advertisement of July 12, 1762, gives this interest- ing description of a model of the De Lency estate including the Wolfe monument: "This is to inform the Gentleman and Ladies of this City, That there is just brought to Town, and to be disposed of at a most curious Price of Pieces of Work representing a Country Seat, with the Chapel, Summer House, Flower Gardens and Grottos belonging to it; also a Monument in Memory of General Wolfe, on the Top of which is the Image of Fame, below which are the Emblems bearing the English Standards in the Body of the Piece is the Corpus on a Couch, at the Foot of which is Minerva weeping, at the Head is Mars, pointing to General Amherst, who stands as a small Distance, as meaning, Behold a living Hero, with other Pieces too tedious to mention . . . The whole is inclosed in a Glass Case."—N. Y. Merc., July 12, 1762. See also N. Y. Hist. Soc. Quarterly Bulletin, Oct. 1920. The monument is shown on Pls. 40 and 41, Vol. I, and it is possible Du Simister's faint sketch portrays it in A. Pl. 4, Vol. III (note the tiny outline near the city hall to the right). It does not appear on Pl. 42, Vol. I, as stated in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 964. See also plate description, III: 864.

Hugh Gaine publishes A List of His Majesty's Land Forces in North-Am, with the Rank of the Officers in the Regiments and Army. It also shows the colors of the regimental uniforms. Although it is not dated, the year 1761 is the latest date appearing on any of the officers' commissions. There is a copy of this list preserved in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

The council is notified officially of the death of King George II (see Oct. 25, 1760). "The new king is not to be proclaimed until the necessary papers have been received from England."—Cal. Coln. Min., 451. See Jan. 16.

It is resolved by Trinity vestry "that the Church and Chappell be put in Mourning on Account of the Death of his late Majesty King George the Second."—Trin. Min. (M.S.). It is also resolved to raise £500 for a new organ.—Dix, Hist. Trin. Church, I: 296.

The Gazette contains the following: "The Gentlemen, and most of the Inhabitants of this City, entered into Mourning for the Death of our late most gracious Sovereign George the Second when it was observed with great Reverence and Decency.—The several Churches in Town were hung in Mourning, and Sermons preached in each of them suitable to the Occasion."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Jan. 12, 1761.

Orders are received from the lords of trade "to proclaim George III, to use the old seal, to make change in the prayer for the royal family," and to continue "former officers in their places."—Cal. Coln. Min., 452.

About twelve o'clock, the new king, George III, is proclaimed at Robert George's sent Cohnen, that Britain, France, and Ireland. The proclamation is read, accompanied by the discharge of the royal salute, after which Cadwallader Cohnen, the president of the council, the governor of Georgia, the mayor of the city, and various other officials and gentlemen of the city, escorted by military companies, marched in procession up Broadway to the city hall, where the proclamation was again read while clerks were given and the royal
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763

1761

...salute repeated. The procession returned to the fort where healths were drunk and further salutes fired. It is noted that, "not withstanding the Severity of the Weather, the Whole began and concluded with great Order and Decency."—N. Y. Gen. (Weyman), Jan. 19, 1761. See also Cal. Coun. Min., 452.

26

An advertisement reads: "William Clajon, In order to satisfy the Wants of the Public, and Laidies, who desire to be taught the French Language grammatically, and with a true Pronunciation, having, according to his Proposals, been examined at the College in this City, by the Revd. Mr. Carle, Minister of the French Church, and the Revd. Mr. Testart, another French Minister, in Presence of the Revd. Doctor Johnson, President of the College, and fully satisfied of his Capacity, intends this Day to open his School, at the House of Mrs. Boskirk, two Doors from the Coffee House, in Dock Street."

...he takes to Children; his sign being to perform within Six Months, what he promises to do, viz. to give a true Pronunciation to his Scholars, to enable them to translate French into English and English into French, so as to fit them to improve afterwards without any other Help, than the Method he will advise them to take. He therefore undertakes to teach no others, but such as are both willing and capable of Improvement, and is determined not to sacrifice his Honour Character, even to the Caprice of Children, or to the Laviiness of some Parents."

"He has compiled a Compendious Grammar of the English Language for such Gentlemen and Ladies as are unacquainted with Grammar."—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 26, 1761. Clajon later (see May 19, 1766) established his school in close conjunction with the French Church.

Feb.

More than the usual amount of exposure to public ridicule is involved in the punishment imposed on one Edward Dillon by sentence of the court of general sessions. After being "put into a Cart and carried round the City," he received 39 lashes at the whipping post. He was then confined for some additional days, but brought forth for 39 additional lashes before receiving his discharge.


5

An advertisement in the Post-Boy reads: "To be sold at a very reasonable price, by Samuel Francis [see Jan. 15, 1761], at the sign of the Masons' Arms near the Green, New York, a small quantity of portable [potable] soup, catchup, bottled gooseberries, pickled walnuts, pickled or fried oysters fit to go to the West Indies, pickled mushrooms, a large assortment of sweetmeats, such as currant jelly, maraschino quinces, grapes, strawberries and sundry other sorts."—Farker's N. Y. Pain's Boy, Feb. 5, 1761.

Mar.

Forty-three merchants of New York sign a memorial addressed to Colden urging the necessity of a lighthouse at Sandy Hook (see Feb. 7, 1757). A loss of $50,000 by shipwreck within the last few months shows, they claim, that "more certain guide than Highland and Lowland" is needed by mariners. The purpose also is to build a pilot-house there and provide whale boats. The owner's demand, however, of $1,000 for four acres of "barren sandy soil" there they consider exorbitant.—See the original memorial, Emmet Coll., item No. 10759 in N. Y. Public Library. On March 23, the memorial was referred to the assembly.—Cal. Coun. Min., 452. A bill to raise $5,000 the same by lottery was signed by Colden, May 19 (g.v.), but the drawings did not begin until June 14, 1763 (g.v.). There is preserved in the Library of Congress a series of 22 wash drawings by Ozzanne, the official artist with the French fleet that visited our shores during the Revolution (see July 11, 1775). One of these drawings shows the fleet lying off the Hook, and the Sandy Hook lighthouse in the distance.

14

The council and assembly appoint a joint committee to draft an address condoling his Majesty, King George III, on the death of his grandfather, King George II, and congratulating him on his accession to the throne.—Assembly Jour., II: 650.

Colden, by the king's orders, urges the assembly to provide for the raising two thirds of the number of men raised for the last campaign.—Assembly Jour., II: 650. See March 26, for the assembly's action.

Colden was printed of a meeting of the governors of the college to be held on March 25 (g.v.) "at the house of Edward Willett, at the Sign of the New-York Arms."—N. Y. Gen. (Weyman), March 16, 1761.

17

The lords of trade proposed to the king that Robert Monckton, Esq., a friend of George I and governor in chief, Cadwalader Colden Esq Lieut Gov't and Benjamin Pratt Esq. Chief Justice "of the province of New York. Monckton had been lieutenant-governor of Nova-Scotia. He and Colden received the appointment by order in council on March 20.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 460-61. Regarding Monckton's instructions, see ibid., VII: 461-64.

21

Francis Maenechale makes a survey of the land at Greenwich belonging to the heirs of Sir Peter Warren.—See the original with the Warren Papers (MS.), in N. Y. Hist. Soc.; see, also, May 26, 1761 and A. Pl. 5-b.

A fire which starts during the night "in a Block-House at the upper End of this City" is extinguished "without any other Damage than its total Reduction."—N. Y. Gen. (Weyman), March 23, 1761.

Some New York merchants (not named) present a memorial to the provincial council relating to a lighthouse at or near Sandy Hook; it is referred to the assembly.—Cal. Coun. Min., 452. See Mch. 13 and Apr. 3.

Because of the small-pox in the city, an "Assembly Chamber" is again established (see Dec. 6, 1757, and Oct. 17, 1759) in the house of Teunis Somerindyck in the Out Ward. Sessions continued to be held here until April 4 (Assembly Jour., II: 650, 657), and again from May 5 to 19 (ibid., II: 657, 665). The assembly returned to the city hall on Sept. 4 (ibid., II: 665). It was necessary to meet again the following year (see May 19, 1762). Edward Willett is appointed steward of King's College. He is to have the use of two rooms and a kitchen in the college, and such part of the garden as the president may allow; he is to keep the students' rooms clean and have their beds made, and provide for such as may choose to "dine with him" upon terms to be agreed upon. It is ordered by the college authorities that "the students' Breakfast, Dine and Sup together in the College Hall, but that they be allowed no meat at their Suppers." The rent of rooms in the college building for students is fixed at £4 per annum. A committee, consisting of the Rev. Henry Barclay (rector of Trinity Church), the Rev. Samuel Johnson (the president), the Rev. Mr. Auchmuty, and Mr. John Livingston, is appointed "to settle the Rates that the students are to pay for their Diet." The rules established by the committee show weekly rates for one, two, and three meals a week (being 3s. a week for three meals a day) in the "Bill of Fare for Every Day in the Week."—Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1964), 27-28, and Moore, Origin and Early Hist. of Columbia College (1800). See March 16.

The assembly resolves that inasmuch as his Majesty is about to withdraw his regular forces in North America (see March 11, 1762), immediate provision should be made "for levying, paying, and cloathing 1780 effective Men, Officers included, to be employed in securing the Possession of his Majesty's Conquests in North America."—Assembly Jour., II: 652. On March 27, the assembly resolved to allow £5,000 for the purpose.—Ibid., II: 653. On May 3, Colden communicated that the new levies fell greatly short of the number provided for by the law passed at the meeting of the Assembly, and urged that the number be completed without delay.—Ibid., II: 658.

Nine French prisoners, "being the Remainder of the Garrison of Port Detroit," arrive at New York. Rumours say they are to be sent "to Jamtias on Long Island."—N. Y. Gen. (Weyman), April 6, 1761.

In a message to the assembly, Colden says: "The Erecting a convenient Building for a Light-House near Sandy-Hook is an Object so worthy your Consideration, and a Provision for it, so essential to the Welfare of our commercial Interests, and the Preservation of a very useful Part of the Community, that I cannot avoid recommending the Memorial I received on this Subject [see March 13] to your closest Attention."—Assembly Jour., II: 655. A law for this purpose was passed on May 19 (g.v.).

Cadwallader Colden, president of the council, gives his assent to several acts which are published "in the usual Manner . . . without the Walls of the Fort."—Assembly Jour., II: 657. Outside these walls, facing Bowling Green, was a usual and most conspicuous position for posting such bulletins.

A committee of correspondence is appointed to correspond with the agent of the colony at the court of Great Britain "concerning the publick Affairs of this Colony."—Assembly Jour., II: 657. See, further, Oct. 18, 1764.

The anniversary feast of St. George is to be held "at the House of James Elliott, at College Hook," by R. Y. Gen. (Weyman), Apr. 3, 1761. On Oct. 31, 1765 (g.v.), this tavern, which was owned by
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1761 James de Lancy was leased to James Acland. Later (see Apr.
Apr. 27, 1767) was run by John Bridge and was called "Corlear's
13 Hook Tavern." It can probably be identified as Campbell's tavern
at Corlear's Hook, which was offered for sale or lease on June 9,
June 9, 1777 (p. v).
17 A wager of £50, "dependent on a Horse's going from Mr. Adam
Wagner's to West River Bridge and back in Ten Minutes, being 14 Miles and 3
measured," is decided. The horse covered the distance in one hour and 57
hours.—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman) April 20, 1761. Van Denberg was the proprietor
May 20, 1762). Two Companies of the Men raising in this Province, for the
20 evening, Captain Byam's party in this City and
21 Captain Walter's leyed in Richmond and King's Counties . . .
22 are embarked on board Sloops and will proceed directly to Albany.
23 The Quota of Levis for the City and County of New-York is like-
24 wise very near complete.—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), April 27,

1761

May

"The Men of War and Transports, lately preparing here to assist in some important Expedition against our common Enemy the French, fell down a few Days ago to Sandy-Hook, where they were left on Saturday last [May 2] all well, waiting for a Fair Wind to push out. As the Wind yesterday Morning blew fresh from the
Western Board, no doubt they took the Advantage of it."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), May 4, 1761.

Accounting for a mortgage of this date given by John Marshall to
Lawrence Read, the palisades and block-houses along the line of
Chambers Street (see Pl. 34, Vol. I; Landmark Map, Pl. 174, Vol. III; July 6, 1745; Sept. 17, 1757) were still standing.—Liber Deedts, I: 211.

9 The members of the assembly pass a resolution refusing to increase the number of men which, on March 26 (p. v.), they ordered to be raised for the coming campaign.—Assemb. Jour., II: 660.

In accordance with its action of March 14 (p. v.), the assembly draws up an address to the king.—Assemb. Jour., II: 662-65.

An act of the assembly for raising by lottery a sum not exceeding £5,000
for the purpose of building a lighthouse at Sandy-Hook (see March 15) is signed by Lieut-Gov. Colden.—Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 1458. Additional funds were necessary to finish the work (see Dec.
11, 1762). The lighthouse was completed June 11, 1764 (p. v).

Archibald Kennedy, Joris Brinckerhoff, and others petition the
common council for "two Ferries Between this City of New York and the Island of Nassau the one of them from the present Ferry House on the said Island to Pecks Slip in this City and the other from the Land of Hendrick and Peter Remsen on the said Island to Coenties Slip in this City as also proposals of Hendrick Remsen and Peter Remsen Relating to the Same." Consideration of the petition is deferred.—M. C. C., VI: 247. On July 9, Peter Schuyler (go) and assured the commissioners that they might have used the ferry if
it was granted; and they petitioned for "Liberty to erect and Build a peer from the Wharf of Colonel Peter Schuyler into the East River in order to make a more Safe harbour from thence to Mr Cruger's Wharf [see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 994] and also Easterly to Croemiens Wharf upon the Same Conditions as the peer at Coenties was lately Granted." Consideration of this petition also was deferred.—Ibid., VI: 252. No further reference to either of these petitions appears in the Minutes. That a second ferry was not established at this time is shown by the fact that, in
1766, an application for a second one was again unsuccessfully
made.—See Feb. 19, 1766.

The history of the proceedings begun on April 26, 1770 (p. v.),
and renewed on May 21, 1774 (p. v.), to obtain grants of water lots
at Hunter's Key (between Wall St. and Old Slip)—see Pl. 43, Vol. I—is again revived when William Brownjohn, Rigler Shults, and others, who are owners of houses and lots "fronting that part of the east River Commonly Called Hunters Key or Rotten Row," complain in a petition to the common council "that the Ground and Soil fronting their respective houses and Lots of Ground" have been
"injured" and "taken away" by reason of the Fifth that Flows there from the said River." That this condition led to the use, in
1766, an application for a second one was again unsuccessfully
made.—See Feb. 19, 1766.

The name of the Common Council's Call to the House of Assembly
in May 1761 was, "The Assembly and House of Assembly in the City of New York.

There were seven men on the Board of the Common Council: James
Livingston, George Washington, Benjamin Kissam, on the Case made before them, Respecting Hunters Key.—Ibid., VII: 75.

The petitions for the water lots, the legal "opinions," and the petitioners' prospects of success were taken into consideration on August 31, and the corporation decided to grant the lots "without Reserving a hundred feet . . . for the use of the Corporation," and to accept the offer of an annual quit-rent of 5 shillings per foot. A sufficient amount of ground in front of Brownjohn's property was to be reserved for a public slip.—Ibid., VII: 91.

28 This decision concerning the public slip met with protests from
William Weyman (the printer) and others, but, on Dec. 10, the
board decided to adhere to it.—Ibid, VII: 84-85; 91; see also ante, p. 22. (The ground at the end of Wall St. was declared to be a public slip in 1764, p. v.) The granting of water lots at this part of the shore was now begun. John Burger's claim was approved on Jan.
14, 1765; and on March 2, 1765 (p. v.), further grants were decided upon.—Ibid., VII: 98-99, 106. For other references to Hunter's Key or Rotten Row, see advertisements in N. Y. Post-Boy, March 26, 1761; N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Feb. 25, 1764; N. Y. Merc., May 8, 1765; and Sept. 2, 1765; such notices to the contrary were made.

The common council appoints a committee "to View and Cause
To be Regulated and Paved Vesey Street as also Division Street
and the Broad way Street in the west ward."—M. C. C., VI: 245.

28 For the report of the committee, see July 24.

29 A tavern kept by the widow Vernon at the "Sign of the Low-
down's Arms, on the New-Dock" is the meeting place of St. An-
drew's Society.—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), May 18, 1761. The society was still holding its meetings here in February, 1765 (N. Y. Merc., Feb. 11, 1765); before June 10 of this year, the widow Vernon had removed to Albany, where she opened the "King's Arms Tavern."—Ibid., June 10, 1765.

King George III's birthday is observed "by a Discharge of Twenty-three Pieces of Cannon from Fort-George, being the Number of Years His Majesty was then old." At night the city is "handsomely illuminated."—Post-Boy, June 11, 1765. Weyman publishes a notice "That by Order of the Deputy
Post-Masters General, another Set of Posts are soon to be estab-
lished between New-York and Boston, to set out on Thursdays from each of those Places, and meet at Hartford in Connecticut, from whence they will lead to the use of the principal towns, and will arrive at New-York and Boston on Wednesday, weekly."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), June 8, 1761.

General Monckton arrives "at his Seat at Greenwich" from

An extract from this periodical is in every "Body's Mouth; but such Preparations for War was never made before."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Sept. 21, 1761.
The public is warned against counterfeit "New-York Ten Pound Bills" which are being circulated in the city.—N. Y. Gaz.

The members of St. John's Lodge are asked to meet at "Mason's Hall, in Anne-street." The notice is dated at "Tyler Tavern."—N. Y. Gaz. June 24, 1761.

July

The "Aldermen and Common Councilmen" of the Dock and South Wards are appointed a committee to repair "the Long Bridge on the North Side of the Exchange." On July 24, they were required to repair "the Long Bridge to the Southward of the Exchange (the foundries with both of them)" are so injurious. "VI., 252, 253.

For the location of both the "Long Bridge" and the Exchange, see Pl. 30, Vol. I. Between Nov. 25, 1761, and Dec. 1, 1762, about $300 was expended on these repairs.—Ibid., VII, 275, 290, 295, 306, 312-13.

It is ordered by the common council "that the Clerk of this Board prepare a Bond from this Corporation to the Ministrers Elders and Deacons of the Reformation Protestant Dutch Church of this City," in the penalty of $3,000, conditioned to pay $1,000 on or before July 24, 1762, with interest at five per cent., and dated July 24, 1762. M. C. G., VII, 254. The interest ($20) due July 24, 1762, was paid Sept. 15, 1765, by warrant to Abraham Banker.—Ibid., VII, 500.

The top of the steeple of the New Dutch Church is struck by lightning, which tears off some of the shingles "in the crooked Course of its Direction," and sets the building on fire. The flames are extinguished by the combined efforts of the New York Fire Company.—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), June 24, 1761. "This is very inconsiderable." It is said "this is the third Time this Church has been struck by Lightning—probably occasioned by its Situation."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), July 27, 1761. This was the Middle Reformed Dutch Church. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 935, and Pl. 28, Vol. I. A similar accident happened to it two years later (see June 15, 1763).

For earlier ones, see Oct., 1750.

After receiving reports from two committees, one appointed June 12, 1760 (p.u.), the other, May 28, 1761, recommendations are approved for the regulation and paving of Divition (now Fulton), or, more properly, that part of Putnam west of Broadway and Vesey Sts., and also Broadway between those streets.

The committees are continued.—M. C. G., VI: 254-55.

The chairman of the committee for regulating the streets in Montgomery Ward reports to the common council that he has caused "Frankford Street" to be regulated by the city surveyor with a specified grade. It is ordered that the owners and tenants of the property on this street be required to pave it at their own expense, in such manner as the alderman and assistant of this ward shall direct.—M. C. G., VI: 256.

"A Camp is now forming on Staten Island, near the Centre of which, as a Place, a piece of Ground is allotted for a Market Place, where all Persons willing to supply the Towns with Provisions or Goods, are invited, and will be encouraged and Protected; Ground for putting up Tents or erection Booths, will be allowed to every Person, who applies to the Commanding Officer, without any Reward; and all Manner of Things will be permitted to be sold, without Tax or Restraint. It will only be required that nothing be sold, but in the Market Place; and that no Spirituous Liquors be brought under any Pretext to Camp. James Robinson, D. Q. M. G.——N. Y. Merc., July 27, 1761.

Richard Nicholls, the "landw ander" (an officer of customs who attends on the landing of goods), petitions for the establishment of fees for his office.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 726.

Cadwallader Colden, who was appointed lieutenant-governour on March 20 (see March 17), is now sworn into office.—Col. Coun. Min., 455. Colden had previously been president of the council and commander-in-chief.—See Aug. 4, 1766.

Colden informs the lords of trade that, like Hardy, he is directed in the king's instructions to grant commissions to judges and other officers "during His Majesty's pleasure only." Nevertheless, Clinton, while governor, and DeLancey, while lieutenant-governour, granted commissions at their pleasure, without the consent of the council.—N. Y. Gaz. Oct. 12, 1761.

Colden is reported to have said that, like Hardy, he is directed in the king's instructions to grant commissions to judges and other officers "during His Majesty's pleasure only." Nevertheless, Clinton, while governor, and DeLancey, while lieutenant-governour, granted commissions at their pleasure, without the consent of the council.—N. Y. Gaz. Oct. 12, 1761. Colden is reported to have said that, like Hardy, he is directed in the king's instructions to grant commissions to judges and other officers "during His Majesty's pleasure only." Nevertheless, Clinton, while governor, and DeLancey, while lieutenant-governour, granted commissions at their pleasure, without the consent of the council.—N. Y. Gaz. Oct. 12, 1761.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1761
Aug.
27
House Keepers who Buy for their own use) the Hucksers and Retailers within this City who buy to sell again shall not enter into any of the aforesaid Markets, to make their provisions and Buy to sell again any flesh, fish, poultry, Eggs, Butter, Cheese, Bacon, or any other sort of market provisions or goods of What kind soever, of any of market people until the afternoon of every Day to the end the house owners may provide themselves in the foresaid every Day at the first hand with the aforesaid provisions or goods at moderate Rates upon pain that every such Hucker and Re-tailer shall for every offence forfeit the sum of Ten Shillings . . . with costs of suit. It is also ordered that no hucker or other retailer shall expose for sale any provisions or other goods in the public markets or on the streets.—M. C., VI: 260. These regulations were embodied in the new law of Aug. 24, 1765 (g.v.).

1766
Sept.
1
It is ordered that the Steeple of Trinity Church be Rough Cast and that Mr. Read do agree with Persons to purchase and prepare Materials for the doing thereof and pay for the same.—Trin. Min. (MS.)

2
Colen informs the council and the assembly of his appointment to the office of lieutenant-governour (see March 17), and communicates to them Gen. Amherst’s request that they continue in pay, for a longer period, a company of 177 men.—Assemb. Jour., II: 665. On Sept. 2, the assembly complied with Amherst’s request.—Ibid., II: 665.

5
A bill “to prohibit the acting of Plays or the Entertainment of the Stage” is passed by the assembly and sent to the council.—Assemb. Jour., II: 666. The latter appears to have taken no action although the bill was sent to them again on Dec. 19.—Ibid., II: 684.

1762
18
“The Rector and Inhabitants of the City of New York &c (Trinity Corporation) prefer to the common council “a Release or Quit Claim to the Corporation & their Successors of a number of Streets mentioned in a Map annexed to the said Release or Quit Claim.” This the board accepts; and orders “that the Clerks enter the same in the book of Grants belonging to this Corporation.”—M. C., VI: 262. The date on the deed is April 9, 1761. The MS. deed, with the map by Maerchalk annexed (both on velum), was until recently in the possession of the comptroller, but is now recorded in Liber of Ancient Conveyances, I: 21, register’s office, New York. The streets thus released to the corporation were: Reade, Chambers, Warren, Murray, Barclay, Vesey and Fulton Sts., all from Broadway to the Hudson River; Robinson, the present Park Pl., from Broadway to King’s Highway; College grounds; Church St. from Fulton St. to Lispenard’s land; College Pl. from the north side of the college grounds to Lispenard’s land; also Lumber St. (Trinity Pl.) in Trinity Church lands; Rector St., and First, Second, and Third Sts. on Trinity land (streets not on the plans) naming respective streets in modern Greenwich, Washington, and West Sts.; also a narrow lane, 50 ft. north of Warren St., from Broadway to the river, a lane not existing on the modern map.

Benjamin Blagg, John Alliner, and Joseph and Daniel Latham give to the city a piece of ground in Montgomerie Ward, 25 x 160 ft., on the north side of Cherry St., bounded on the cast and west by land owned by the grantors, and on the north by “the meadow ground Commonly known by [a] Wollert Webbers meadow.” It is to be used forever as a public street. The common council accepts it, and orders that the clerk enter it in “the Book of Grants.”—M. C., VI: 262-63. This became part of Roosevelt St.—Liber Ancient Conveyances (Register’s Office), I: 12-13; Liber Deeds, XLII: 196; XVIII: 249; Liber City Grants, C: 273. See also “Roosevelt Street,” Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1001.

A committee, appointed April 1, 1760, to treat with the executors of John Cruger, Stephen Bayard, and Edward Holland, deceased, the late mayors, and also with the present mayor, “Concerning the Monies Arriued by the stalls and standings during their respective Majesties.” and to “Consider and settle the form of a plan for the Revenue.” Stalls, who buy to sell again shall not enter into the Amount of the what said Stalls and Standings Sold for During their respective majestys,” but that the board should reserve “their Right to all the monies proceeding from the Stalls and Standings in future.” Unless an Explanatory Clause to the present Charters Could be Obtained Whereby a certain sum not Exceeding one hundred pounds £, annum Should be appropriated to the use of the mayor for the Time Being and the Remainder to the Use of the Corporation.” The common council thereupon orders that the committee “propose the said Explanatory Clause to the present Charters in such a manner that the City and Salisfit the passing of it Accordingly.”—Ibid., VI: 262. No such provision appears in the acts of the provincial legislature.—See Col. Laws N. Y., Vol. IV.

His Majesty’s ship “Albe” arrives with a fleet of transports “to carry the Troops landed in America, in the War against France and the American States, to the West Indies.”—Washington, Aug. 1761. (London).—Col. Min. (MS.) 23

months past to the West Indies on a Secret Expedition under the Command of General Monckton.”—Wm. Smith’s Diary (MS.): IV, 1, in N. Y. Pub. Library.

The provincial council receives Secretary Pitt’s announcement of King George III’s intention to marry Princess Charlotte of Mecklenburg-Strelitz.—Col. Coun. Min., 454. See Dec. 22.

In a letter to the printer, a correspondent gives interesting facts regarding the use of wood-burning stoves in New York. He mentions a recent warning against erecting or continuing to use stoves, “unless they were so situated at that the End of their Pipe might be put into the Funnel of a Chimney.” He refers to their “great Utility” which is “sufficiently known by every one that has used them,” adding: “The great difference of the Fuel that is burnt in them, is Opposition to that which is burnt in a common Fire Place . . . a small Quantity of Wood will make a Room as comfortable as a Fire Place where the Wood can be a Consideration Weighty enough in this Place where Wood is so dear.” He describes the advantage of a chimney over “a Pot with Coals.” The merchant in his counting-room and the tradesman in his workshop, without a chimney, is obliged to idle half the time in cold weather, “to the immediate Impairing of his Family”; or else be reduced to the “disagreeable Necessity” of using “a Pot with Coals,” by which “his Health is in great Danger of being impaired.” He says “the great Fire in Boston” (see June 10, 1760) was caused by “a Pot of Coals in a Workshop.”—N. T. Gen. (Weyman), Nov. 2, 1761. On Dec. 31, 1760, an act was passed “for the more Effectual Prevention of Fires and for Regulating of Buildings in the City of New York.” This was deemed necessary because many houses were roofed with shingles.—Ibid., IV: 571. See Dec. 1, 1778.

The trustees of the First Presbyterian Church resolve to purchase “a Proper Parsonage House and take a Deed for the Same in Trust for the Church.”—Proceedings of the Trustees of the 1st Presby., Ch. (“Wall Street Church”), Vol. I. On Feb. 25, 1753, “John Murray, et al, Trustees of the Presb. Ch. of the C. N. Y.” conveyed this piece to Stephen van Cortlandt.— Liber Deeds, XLIX: 16 (New York). The parishioner plot is now covered by the western end of the United States Realty building and by the western part of Thames St. adjoining.

SirJeffery Amherst is invested with the gold collar and red ribbon of the Order of the Bath, the ceremony taking place in the military camp on Staten Island. The letter from See. William Pitt to Maj.-Gen. Robert Monckton, governor of the province, announcing it to be the king’s pleasure to make Amherst a knight commander, is read in the presence of several officers of the army. The letter, dated Whitehall, July 17, 1761, expressed the king’s pleasure that Monckton should perform the ceremony and that it was “his Majesty’s intention that the same be done in the most honourable and distinguished manner that circumstances will allow of . . . and as may at the same time, mark in the most public manner his Majesty’s just sense of the constant zeal and signal abilities which General Monckton has exercised in the service of his King and country.” Amherst, having received the order, responded to Governor Monckton: “I am truly sensible of the distinguished honours of his Majesty’s royal approbation.”—Universal Mag. (London), Dec., 1761, XXIX: 350. This was the first investiture of the order ever performed in America. The second investiture was upon Sir William Howe, sixteen years later.—Mayo, Jeffery Amherst, 197. See Jan. 18, 1777. When Gen. Washington was appointed to the command of the troops, he was saluted “with a Royal Discharge of the Cannon on Fort George.”—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Oct. 26, 1761.

Maj.-Gen. Robert Monckton is sworn in as governor, having received on the 20th “His Majesty’s Patent” appointing him. Inasmuch as he was expecting an order from the king (see Nov. 25) “to Quit the Province, to go on an Expedition, that is fitting out
CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664–1763

1664 [here], he merely enters into the necessary formalities of appointment and installation as governor.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 471; 24
1670 Col. Coun., Min., 455; Nov. 170.
30 The draft of an address to "the Honourable Robert Monckton, Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the Colony of New York" (see Oct. 16), etc., is agreed to by the common council. It complimented him upon his "Gallant Conduct and Interpretable Behaviour in the Middle Passage, on the Plains of Abraham in Quebec." The draft of "a Freedom" is also agreed to, "with the seal thereto, Inclosed in a Gold Box with the City Arms Engraved on the Lid thereof." These, engrossed and "Signed by the Members of this Corporation," were presented on Oct. 31.—M. C. G., VI: 370-72.
31 Nov. As a message to the town, Lieut.-Gov. Monckton says: "The excessive Number of Tipping Houses throughout the Province, points out the Utility of a Law to restrain them; they are ruinous to many poor Families that might otherwise be useful to the Community. And Destructive of the Morals of Servants and Slaves, Brings so prevalent and pernicious, as to claim your most serious Consideration."—Assemb. Jour., II: 662. On Nov. 27, a bill was ordered brought in "to regulate the Licencing of Inns and Taverns, and for the Suppression of Tipping Houses."—Ibid., II: 671-72.
35 Dec. Shakespeare's Hamlet is staged for the first time in New York, at the Chapel St. Theatre (see Nov. 18), by Permission of his Honour the Lieut.-Governor.—M. C. G., Dec. 14, 1761. This description appears in the August issue and includes the following information: "The streets are irregular, but being paved with round piddles, are very clean. No part of America has greater plenty and variety in its markets. Oysters are a considerable part of the support of the poor, and that single article is computed to be worth, annually, 10 or 1200 l. some kinds are very large, so that one or two of them try'd, are a meal for a reasonable appetite. Here are two Dutch, two Episcopal, one French, and two German Lutheran churches; one Presbyterian, one Baptist, one Quaker, and one Moravian meeting-houses, and one Jewish synagogue. The city hall is a strong brick building, oblong, and of two stories high, with two wings, at right angles with the centre. The floor below is an open walk, except two goals, and the goaler's apartments. The cellar underneath is a dungeon, and the garret a common prison. This edifice is erected in a place where four streets meet, and fronts, to the south-west, one of the most spacious streets in the town. The eastern wing contains the great assembly-room, a lobby, and the speaker's chamber. The west wing, on the same floor, forms the council-room, and a library; and in the middle space, the supreme court is usually held. The city has, in reserve, 1,500 stand of arms, for sea, for the poor, &c. in case of an invasion."—London Mag. (Aug. 1761), 400.
36 Colden, in a message to the assembly, says, "It is well known that when the Salary of the Chief Justice was first fixed at Three Hundred Pounds, about the Year 1715, the Value of the current Money was much higher, and the Price of all Necessaries for the Support of a Family, much lower than at present."
38 "Assemb. Jour., II: 685. The assembly, on Dec. 16, declined that in their opinion the salary allowed the chief-justice was sufficient "to engage Gentlemen of the first Figure."—Ibid. II: 685.
49 The Post-Boy advertises for this evening the production of Shakespeare's Henry IV at the Chapel St. Theatre, with Mr. Douglas taking the part of Falstaff.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 1761.
50 The council and the assembly draw up a joint address to the king congratulating him "on his auspicious Nuptials."—Assemb. Jour., II: 685; 686-97; Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 727. The marriage of George III to Charlotte, Princess of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, had just been celebrated on Sept. 8, and the news had been declared on Sept. 9. Full description of the celebration under the heading, Eng. under the Hanovers, 230. The news reached New York on Dec. 5.—Col. Coun., Min., 455.
58 Payments made on Sept. 18 and Dec. 28 for repairs to the ferry-house (on Nassau Island) amount to £200.—M. C. G., VI: 262, 278.
63 The provincial legislature passes an act to raise £350 in the city and county of New York to be paid to John Burnett, the present
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1764 Dec.

The Seven Inquests on the dead Bodies of Poor Persons And Their Amends for the said services for which he hath Received No Allowance or Reward. - "Col. Laws N. Y., IV. 790-814.

"An act of the assembly becomes effective for levying a tax to provide the city "to the southward of Fresh-Water" with lamps (see Nov. 23) and "Oyl for the same," also for the payment of 1000£ for the official "shall think necessary for Guarding the said City And attending the said Lamps." - "Col. Laws N. Y., IV. 797-798. See Jan. 1, 1762.

Another act of this date is "for the more effectual Prevention of Fires and for Regulating the Buildings in the City of New York. It was made necessary by the "Crime of the boarding-house in the roofed with shingles, which, according to that, after Jan. 1, 1766, every building, whether public or private, to the south of Fresh Water Pond, "shall be made of Stone or Brick and Roofed with tile or slate." The case of a house already erected, or built before that date, which shall at any time have to be new roofed, and whose walls are not sufficient to bear a roof of tile or slate, shall be lawful for the owner to roof with board or shingles. The final clause referred to the storage at specified places only of "Pitch, Tar, Turpentine, or Shingles," after May 1, 1762. - "Col. Laws N. Y., IV. 751. For a special ordinance concerning the publishing of the final clause, see Feb. 23, 1762. By an enactment of Dec. 31, 1766 (g.v.), the date when this law should become effective was postponed for two years. - "Ibid., IV. 869. On Dec. 31, 1768 (g.v.), the law was suspended and an act passed "to indemnify such persons as have incurred the Penalties mentioned in the said Act." - "Ibid., IV. 1046. The original act was reenacted in 1775 (g.v.)."

A committee is appointed by the assembly "to enquire into the Causes of the Complaints of the dilatory Proceedings of the Courts of Law, and the heavy Expence in obtaining Justice within this Colony." - "Assem., Jour., II. 689.

1792

In this year Livingston and Smith published the colonial laws of New York which had been enacted after 1751, down to and including May 22, 1792 - Evans, Bibliography, No. 9213. There is a copy in the N. Y. Pub. Library. See Nov. 8, 1796, and Dec. 29, 1796.

A descriptive account of New York written in this year contains the following:

The "militia of New York [State], according to the general estimate, does not exceed 18,000. The whole number of souls is computed at 100,000."

"New York [City] is one of the most social places on the continent. The men collect themselves into weekly evening clubs. The ladies, in winter, are frequently entertained either at concerts of music or masquerades, and make a very good appearance. They are comely and dress well, and scarce any of them have distasteful shapes. Tinctured with a Dutch education, they manage their families with becoming parsimony, good providence, and singular neatness. . . . Their schools are in the lowest orders; the instructors want education, and through a long shameful neglect of all the arts and sciences, the common speech is extremely corrupt; and the evidences of a bad taste, both as to thought and language, are visible in their proceedings, public and private. . . . "Gentlemen of estates rarely reside in the country, hence few or no experiments have yet been made in agriculture . . . have not, as yet, entered upon any other manufactures, than such as are indispensably necessary for their home convenience. Milt-making, which is perhaps the most natural of any they could fall upon, was begun some years ago, and hats were exported to the West-Indies with great success, till lately prohibited by an act of parliament. The chief exports of the West-Indies are sugar, brine, raw hemp, tobacco, cotton, hemp, scents, fish, and bread. The staple of the East-Indies is rice, wine, pepper, pepper, copper, lead, iron, brass, coppe
**CHRONOLOGY: THE ENGLISH PERIOD: 1664-1763**

1762

by Lott number three hundred and Twenty four and Southerly

Jan.

by Lott number three hundred and Twenty one.—"Liber Mortgage,

13: 1688 this was the Easins’ Arms Tavern, and later Hamden

Hall, headquarters for the Sons of Liberty. See March 15, 179.

Samuel Francis acquires the property at Broad and Pearl Sts.

later known as “Francais Tavern.”—See Addenda.

25. The actors at the Chapel Street Theatre (see Nov. 26, 1761) give

the premiere of "The Southerly Poor Families as are not provided for by the Public."—**N. Y. Merc.,** Jan. 25, 1762. The proceeds of this performance were £114.10.

Jan. 26, 1762. These actors gave another benefit performance on

Feb. 4 (p. 6).

Election years remaining on a lease of two houses and lots on

Trinity Church farm, fronting the Broadway, near the Almshouse,

are offered for sale. "The two tenements fronting the Broadway,

may be occupied in one, for a public house, being very convenient

for that purpose." Applications are to be made to John Dowers,

by land on the premises, "at the sign of King George the III.

N. Y. Merc., Jan. 25, 1762. This tavern stood at Broadway and

Robinson St.

Royal instructions to Gov. Monkton are received, and those

of the council present are sworn in.—**Cal. Coun. Min.,** 456.

The law to prohibit the Selling or Bringing of Certain fish in the

City of New York in December, January, or February, is

repealed.—**M. C. C.,** VII: 279. See Nov. 14, 1758.

Feb. "Scarce a night passes now but some Depredation or other is

committed in this city, by a Gang of Fellows yet undiscovered;

for besides their several Attempts of Burglary; slipping into

Houses at Nightly and blanks behind Doors, and under Beds, till

the Family is gone to Rest; &c. &c.—they make Nothing

of knocking any Person down who refuses to stand and deliver:

... As the Necessaries for fixing of Lamps throughout this City,

conformable to an Act lately made by the Legislature, is preparing

with all Expedition, the good Intent thereof will undoubtedly soon

be found to be of the utmost Utility and Safety to its Inhabitants;

moreespecially as the Watchmen to be provided by the said Act, are

to be under much better Orders and Regulations than heretofore.


Cadwallader Colden resigns the office of surveyor-general (for

his appointment, see April 21, 1760), and his son, Alexander, is


(p. 2), Alexander Colden had been helping with this work. See

June 29, 1774.

22. The "New Course, at Harlem" is mentioned in an advertise-

ment in the "New York Races," which are to be run for a purse of

£500.—**N. Y. Merc.,** Feb. 22, 1762. While the location of this

race-course is not defined in this notice, it probably gave the name to

the "Race Course tract," a piece of land owned by Adolph

Benson, well-known in title records.—See 1757, April 14, 1774.

30. Colden writes to Monkton: The... conquest of Mar-

tinique [see Nov. 14, 1761], in so short a time, gives the greatest

joy to every one in this place, as this signal success adds great

Glory to his Majesty's Arm and the under to the King of Great Britain

... I am now raising the same number of Provincialis that

were raised last year, & at the same time recruits for the Regulars.


Monckton arrived in New York on June 12 (p. 9).

3 Mar. The declaration of war with Spain is proclaimed in New

York.—**N. Y. Merc.,** April 5, 1762. The declaration was made in

England on Jan 2 (p. 9), with orders for its proclamation on Jan. 4, but did

not reach here until Apr. 1.—N. Y. Gaz. (Weymann) Apr. 5, 1762 (which issue contains a copy of it.) Concerning the proclamation

ceremonies, Smith, writes in his diary under this date: "the Lieut

Gov't & Council, met at the Fort—the Militia were in Array—

Lord Stirling and his Grenadiers drew up just before the House

Door—Deputy Secretary Banyar came out and on the steps after a

Proclamation the Declaration was read, all Hatts off—Three Cheers

—The Grenadiers advanced—the Constables two by two & then

the 2 under-sheriffs—then the sheriff & citizens of the Corporation

then the Common Council, the Aldermen the Mayor and Recorder

then the Council... & Lieut Gov't After them a Train (tho' very

small a few of a Gentlemen of the Town & some military officers—

They proceeded up the Broad Way to the City Hall between the

Linings of Militia—Far away the Crack of Drum heard—then again—three Cheers &

they returned to the Fort drunk Hearts fired the Guns and

dispersed."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS), IV, in N. Y. Pub. Library.

See also **Cal. Coun. Min.,** 457.

3 Mar. Announcement is made by Edward Willett, steward of King's

College (see March, 1765). On Monday May 26th a school will be

opened in King's College to teach Soldiers (summer and

at the outbreak of the war with France they had felt the necessity

of conquering Canada, "to prevent a total Depopulation of our

Country." With the thought "that one strenuous Effort would put

an End" to all their "Difficulties and Dangers," they had exerted

themselves "beyond what could have been expected." They are

now greatly disappointed to find themselves "still involved in so
great an Expenditure," but they will go beyond what can justly be

expected, rather than the least Share in such a Public Imposition.

They laid on their "Zeal for his Majesty's Service," and in the hope

"that a safe and glorious Peace, will soon put an End to all Requi-


11 As the king "is about to withdraw his regular Forces in North-

America, to be employed upon some improvement in the Western

Enyemy," the assembly resolves that provision be made for paying and clothing "so many Men, as with the 173, now in his Majesty's Service in the Pay of this Colony, will make the Number of 1795 Men (Officers included) to be employed during the Absence

of his Majesty's regular Forces in securing the Possession of his

Conquests in North-America." This proves that the forces of the

king (see March 26, 1761) had not yet been withdrawn on this date.


In regard to Colden's message of March 3 (p. 9), the members

of the assembly resolve that they "cannot, consistent with the

Trust reposed in them, provide for the keeping of any regular Forces,

in being a Custom interwoven into the Constitution of this Colony,

for the Inhabitants thereof to provide for defending themselves

only by their Militia, and to serve his Majesty in all attacks on the

Enyemy, by Provincial Forces raised for a limited Time."—**Assemb.

Jour.,** III: 697-98.

A race between four horses for a £20 stake, on the Bowery Lane

at the De Lancey's Arms," is announced for March 17. The

participants are to start "at Mr John Wattle's Gate [the Rose Hill

Farm] and to come in at the near Corner of Mr Tichoe's Gate."—

**N. Y. Merc.,** March 15, 1762. For the location of these places, see


17 St. Patrick's Day is celebrated at John Marshall's, or Mount

Pleasant, near the college.—**N. Y. Merc.,** March 15, 1762. This was

the Old Bowling Green on the North River. See March 29, 1758.

Trinity vestry appoints a committee "for repairing and painting

the steeple of Trinity Church and have it Washed and also to have

a Bellcory yiel built upon the Roofe of the said Church."—**Trin. Min. (MS).** See July 7.

The American Chronicle, a weekly newspaper, is started by

Samuel Farley.—See Early Newspapers, II: 417. See also the "Bibliography of Am. Newspapers, 1690-1830," compiled by C. S.


Colden writes to Monkton: The... conquest of Mar-
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND


10. John Jones's "Bege Leave to inform the Publique that he is removed to the House, which formerly has been kept by Mr. Samuel Francis, at the Sign of the Mason's Arms next Door to Mr. De Grusse's in the Fields, where he intends to give the same Entertainment as formerly has been done by Mr. Francis. . . ."—N. Y. Merc., April 10, 1762. This was at Warren St. and Broadway, and De Grusse's, next door, was owner of a rope-walk, which extended along the present Warren St. from Broadway to a point beyond Church St. (see Pl. 34, Vol. 1). For a history of the Mason's Arms tavern, see March 19, 1759. Francis (later known as Fraunces) was now occupying the house in Broad St. (see Jan. 15).

13. The Board agreed with M[annheim] M[asten] [Several Lots of Ground in the Broad Street [Broadway] for the sum of Two thousand five hundred pounds Containing about one hundred feet in front and one hundred & fifteen feet in length more or less Subject to the Leases by him made."—Trin. Min. (MS).

14. The Dutch shop "Hope" arrives laden with sugar, coffee, and indigo. She was captured by the brig "Mars."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), April 19, 1762.

23. On this day, the "Anniversary of St. George, his Excellency Sir Jeffery Amherst, gave a Ball to the Ladies and Gentlemen of this City, at Crawley's New Assembly Room. The Company consisted of 96 Ladies, and as many Gentlemen, all very richly dressed, and 'tis said the Entertainment was the most elegant ever seen in America."—N. Y. Merc., April 26, 1762. Crawley kept the "New York Arms."—Ibid., Jan. 31, 1763; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III. 47.

26. The Committee: or The Faithful Irishman" is presented at the Chapel Street Theatre for the benefit of the "Charity School."—N. Y. Merc., April 26, 1762. "This is the second Play the Company have given this Season to public Uses [for the first, see Jan. 25]; which, with their unceasing Conduct during our Residence here, the Entertainment the Town has received from their Performances, has greatly increased the Number of their Friends, and considerably Obtained many Objections hitherto made against Theatrical Representations in this City."—Ibid., May 3, 1762. See May 3.

29. It is announced that the printing business under the firm name of "James Parker and Company in New York, Printers" will, after May 1, be carried on solely by John Holt, "who has had the Management of the Business for near two years past."—Parker's N. Y. Post-Boy, April 29, 1762. For the first publication of the Post-Boy by Holt, see January 17, 1762. See May 6.

May 1. A Mauchline's survey, bearing date, of lots "On East side of Road leading from new Jail to Fresh Water," is preserved in ticle No. 3 in "Real Estate Division" of comptroller's office, Municipal Bldg.

3. Plans of several of the sites of engagements between the French and English at Fort Niagara and Fort Duquesne, engraved on two large Copper Plates, by Michael De Bruls, Engraver, and an inhabitant of this City." De Bruls, himself, is taking subscriptions for these "in the Road beyond the New Goal, on the Hill, where the above engraved Plates may be seen."—N. Y. Merc., May 3, 1762. For De Bruls's proposed views of New York City, see Oct. 11.

11. David Douglass advertises that "A Pistole Reward, Will be given to whoever can discover the Person who was so very rude to throw Eggs from the Gallery upon the Stage last Monday (see April 26, by which the Clouts of some Ladies and Gentlemen in the Boxes were spoiled, and the Performance in some Measure interrupted." The advertisement is headed "Theatre, in New York."—N. Y. Merc., May 10, 1762. On April 2, 1764 (q.v.), the theatre was advertised for lease.

14. Jacob Roosevelt and Philip Livingston present a request to the consistory of the Dutch Church, "signed by a great number of members of the congregation, as well as others, together with a request from young men baptized and partly reared in our church," for the services of "a minister using the English language . . . according to the Dutch Constitution." The president of the consistory, J. Kitzmiller, replies that an answer will be delayed, because "there is a great number of members, to whom they owe no less consideration, who have not signed said petition."—Eccles. Rec., VI: 3817-18. The proposal was considered at meetings of the consistory on May 13, 17, and 18 (ibid., VI: 3819); on July 6 and 12 (ibid., VI: 3826-27); and on Aug. 3 (ibid., VI: 3828-30). On the last date, 29 of the 49 consistory wrote to the call of an English minister; and on Sept. 19, it was agreed that a subscription should be circulated for his support.—Ibid., VI: 3831.

19. There was some opposition to the plans of Oct. 13, 1762 (ibid., VI: 3832-33); but on Dec. 16, the plan was perfected whereby a minister might be introduced to preach in the English language in the new church on Nassau St. The eighth article of this plan provided that "If this plan be approved, and such an English minister shall be called, a Church shall be deliberately be constructed in the New Church, not only to remove the present great noise [echo?] but also to make more room for those who neither have nor can obtain sittings, and are inclined either to the Dutch or English service."—Ibid., VI: 3838-40; 3839-61. For further information see Jan. 6 and 14, 1763.


26. Rev. Morgan Dix, D.D., late rector of Trinity Church, quoting Dr. Benjamin F. de Costa, stated that the movement to erect a second "Chapel of Ease" (St. Paul's) for Trinity corporation, which was begun with a resolution at the vestry meeting of April 5, 1763 (q.v.), "may have been and probably was encouraged by the state of things existing in the Dutch congregation. Already preachers in the Dutch language had become unpopular among the younger portion of the Dutch congregation, which was thought by not a few, showed signs of diminution. The better portion of the people were now familiar, in so far as the right, with both English and Dutch, and were also doing business with the English. The young people improved every opportunity of worshipping at Trinity, the 'English Church,' and there was a loud call for a minister in the Dutch Church who could preach in both languages. He then describes the dissatisfaction in the Dutch congregation following the introduction of English preaching there in 1762, resulting in "a renewed movement in the direction of Trinity Church with which the Dutch had been on the kindest terms from its foundation. An established Church, too, was, in accordance with all their ideas, their own Corporation having been recognized as the establishment down to the occupation of New Netherlands by the English. Therefore the defection could not be stayed, and Peter Van Brugh Livingston said that if the change in the Dutch Church had been made thirty years earlier they would not have met with such losses, but, as it stood, the greater half of Trinity consisted of ascensions from the Dutch Church. . . . and the third edict [St. Paul's] was not commenced any too periodical. See also "New-York, or, the Weekly Post-Boy, and changes its name to The New-York Gazette or, the Weekly Post-Boy, which was the title it had borne some years earlier (see Jan. 1, 1753). For fuller details, see April 29; Early Newspapers, II: 427; and Am. Antiquarian Soc. Proc., (1917), XII: 470, 471.

Coden, in a message to the assembly, refers to the declaration of war with Spain (see April 5) and urges the assembly to provide its quota of men. He thinks the deficiency of enlistments may be attributed to "the extremely high Price of things in the Sum of Ten Pounds," and suggests the impressment of deserters and "all others, who having no visible Employment or Means of Subsistence, are a Burthen, and even dangerous to the Community."—Assembly, Jour. II: 700. The assembly answered, on May 5, that the bounty of £100 was more than that paid in any other colony; that 1,000 men had already enlisted, and "near a Month yet to come before the Time for influting expires;" and that to impress men "would rather tend to prejudice the Service."—Ibid., II: 701.

Notice is hereby given, that the Post-Office is removed from the Whitehall, to the Corner-House of Mr. Cornelius Fisher, opposite Mr. Joseph Hayne's, in Smith-street."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), May 10, 1762. It was moved again May 2, 1763 (q.v.). See June 18.

An act for raising £1,000, by "way of Lottery," for repairing the city hall receives Coden's signature.—Assembly, Jour. 1791; Col. Laws N. Y., II: 621-22. The lottery was announced Sept. 9 (q.v.).

John Holt becomes the sole printer of Parker's New-York Gazette or, the Weekly Post-Boy, and changes its name to The New-York Gazette or, the Weekly Post-Boy, which was the title it had borne some years earlier (see Jan. 1, 1753). For fuller details, see April 29; Early Newspapers, II: 427; and Am. Antiquarian Soc. Proc., (1917), XII: 470, 471.

This is appointed a day of fasting and prayer, "to implore the continuance of the Divine Blessing, on His Majesty's Arms, and for restoring and perpetuating Peace, Safety and Prosperity to His Majesty, His Kingdoms and Colonies."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), April 10, 1762.

"The Regular Forces are daily arriving here from Quebec, 10
Montreal, &c. and encamping on Governor's or Nutten Island, near which the Transports are rendezvousing for the reader Reception of the Troops.—N. Y. Gen. (Weyman), May 10, 1762. See June 7.

"Ridolfi Rides into the Long-staffed March 21st inst., May, and two the Day following, being the 1st June. Set up for the Entertainment of Lovers of that Sport, by George Barr, at the DeLancey's Arms, in the Bowery, where the best of Liquors and Attendance may be had.—Not less than Ten will be admitted to the Grounds each Day: The Price to be proportion'd to the Number that ride.

"It is thought this Riding (being a new Thing in this Place) will afford great Diversion."—N. Y. Gen. (Weyman), May 10, 1762.

A published notice requires the annual meeting of the government, and "at the Head of the City, near the house of Elias De Grusnea near the negroes Burial place for the Receiving of such pitch Tar Turpentine and Shingle, shall or may be put in any place to the Southward of the Fresh Water, the common council decides upon "a Certain place near the house of Elias De Grusnea near the negroes Burial place for the Receipt of such pitch Tar Turpentine and Shingle."—M. C. C., VI: 487. See Nov. 12, 1755.

The common council orders that the Meal Market be removed "and Carried and affixed to the Oswego market."—M. C. C., VI: 272. The Oswego Market, to which some of the material is here ordered to be taken and "affixed" was in the middle of Broadway opposite Crown (Liberty) St.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 939.

It is ordered by the common council "that Mr. Francis Marschall the City Surveyor do Lease out the Several lots by him Lately laid out near Catimeets [see "Catimets Hill" in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 695 lying to the Eastward of the Kings high Road leading from Spring Garden to the Kings Bridge for the Term of Twenty one Years under a yearly rent of four pounds with this Restriction to the Lessee not to assign or make over the Same or any part thereof without the Leave and approbation of the Corporation first had and obtained."—M. C. C., VI: 287-83.

"Lawrence Kilbrun, Portrait Painter, Takes this Opportunity to acquaint the Publick, that he is removed to Crown-street, which leads from the Fly-market up to the New Dutch Church, next door to Mr. Stephany, Chymist, and over against Messr. Livingston's Sugar House."—N. Y. Merc., May 17, 1762.

Colden informs the assembly that 430 men are lacking to complete the colony's quota of forces, and urges the completion of the levy. "...for it is now the signal years of Loyalty, you should expose yourselves to Reproach by slackening your Zeal for the common Good, at this important conjuncture."—Assemb. Jour., II: 702.

"This is to give Notice, To all Gentlemen and Ladies, Lovers and Encouragers of Music, That on Thursday next, being the 27th Instant, will be opened, by Messrs. Leonard and Dienneal, Muckster Masters of this City, at Mr. Burnes Room, near the Battery, A publick and weekly Concert of Music;" admission, four shillings.—N. Y. Gen. (Weyman), May 24, 1762. See May 27.

Colden writes to Gen. Amherst: "The Mayor tells me that the Corporation have a house on Bellow's Island of four rooms each of twenty feet, set apart for the reception of the sick, and another House on the said Island where the Physicians & Surgeons may be accommodated."—Colden Papers in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1876), IX: 210.

Mr. Mayor, in behalf of Oliver DeLancey Esq produced to this Board the Draft of the Survey of a publick Road or high way by him proposed to be Laid out at Greenwich instead of the present one, to Begin from the Road Leading from Capt. Clarke's and so to Run of the Same Breadth the Road now is through the Land of Mrr Warren to the Southward of the house and ground of Yellis Man wick, whose Order is by this Billar that the said Oliver DeLancey have Liberty to alter the Road accordingly in such manner as by him above proposed, provided the same Road do bind to the Southward of the said Manwells Land the whole length thereof so as to Give him access thereto, from every part of the Southerly side of his Lands and that the said Oliver De Lancy in consideration of his Carrying the said Road through Mrr Warrens Land, have Liberty in her Behalf to Fence in and Inclose the old road Leading to the River as private property."—M. C. C., VII: 238. The above mentioned survey, dated May 24, 1762, was made by Francis Maerschall; it is preserved among the Warren Papers in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. See Sept. 3, 1762. The road made by Oliver de Lancy is shown without name on the Ratzer Map of 1766 (Pl. 41, Vol. I). It was subsequently the Great Kill Road; to the present day it survives as Gransevoort St. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1000 (Gransevoort St.) and 1001 (Great Kill Road); Pl. 175, Vol. III. Maerschall appends to his survey the remark: "The New Intended Road is Good Level Land."—See also the following important surveys of Sir Peter Warren's lands: (1) One showing the land between Broadway and Greenwich St., and the grant in the Hudson River; and (2) the "Survey of the Alteration of the Road at Grinidge" (Greenwich), the latter being the one above referred to, showing Capt. Thomas Clark's road, Warren's Lane, the old road which leads from Greenwich, and the "New Intended Road which leads from Greenwich."—All of these surveys are preserved with the Warren Papers in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. See, further, A. Pl. 5-b, Vol. III.

The Earl of Stirling writes from New York to Lord Romney: "This part of his Majesty's dominions in North America, though populous and flourishing, still labours under the very great disadvantage of wanting for the security of a Military Road, and if some attacks were to be made towards establishing one. A College has been founded and partly built, but for want of sufficient funds it is, in some measures, at a stand, and cannot go on with spirit. It is an object that seems to me so worthy of the notice of the Society for the encouragement of Arts, Manufactures and Commerce [of which Lord Romney was president]; that I could not avoid recommending it to your Lordship. The bearer, Dr. [James] Jay [see Aug. 19], will present your Lordship with an address from the Governor of the College. They most ardently wish for the countenance of the Society, and it will be the best recommendation they can have to the rest of the world."—From The Life of William Alexander, Earl of Stirling [see of James Alexander], by N. J. Hist. Soc. Collections (1847), II: 63.

A weekly concert is opened by Messrs. Leonard and Dienneal [see May 24] at "Mr. Burns' Room, near the Battery."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 27, 1762. The tavern of George Burns was at Whitehall and bore the sign of the King's Head.

The merchants of the city, in a petition to Colden, give their reasons for having, up to the present time, continued their "Commercial Intercourse . . . with the French West India Settlements." They now propose to trade themselves, and, if possible, "Totally to suppress it, during the Continuance of the Present War in America." They ask that Colden "abate the rage of that resentment which some of our fellow Citizens at present Labour under, from a Concern in such trade." The petition signed in more than fifty names,—Chaloner, Hakewill, Hume, Hurlbut.

The king's birthday is celebrated "with the usual Demonstrations of Loyalty and Joy, by firing of Cannon, Illuminations, &c."—N. Y. Gen. (Weyman), June 7, 1762.

"Most of the Men of War and Transports lately rendezvousing here, has fallen down to the Hook, to proceed on their destined Voyage, which yet remains a Secret."—N. Y. Gen. (Weyman), June 7, 1762.

A gally of 12 guns, called the "Harlequin," is launched to the ship yards. "She is reckoned a very fine Vessel, and is very well built."—N. Y. Merc., June 14. Another gally of 16 guns, the "Monckton," was launched the following week.—Ibid, June 14.

The last Commencement of King's College under Dr. Johnson, its first president, is held, nine students being graduated with the degree of bachelor of arts. He was succeeded on Nov. 16 by the Rev. Myles Cooper, as acting president, who, on April 22, 1763, was elected president.—N. Y. Gen. (Weyman), June 14, 1762. Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 28-29, 42.

Robert Monckton arrives in New York. At his landing at Whitehall he is "welcomed by a Discharge of the Artillery From Fort George, and the Earl of Halifax Packet . . . and received by his Honour the Lord Mayor and Corporation, and as many of the principal Gentlemen of this City, as could be collected on so short a Notice. It was intended that the City Militia, and the Independent Companies were to have been drawn out on the Arrival of his Excellency, but the Time would not admit thereof."—N. Y. Merc., June 14, 1755. Gen. Monckton was retracing
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

from his successful conquest of Martinique (see Nov. 19, 1761) to
begin "with a splendor and magnificence equal to his birth" to set
up an advertisement for and Ladies the Latin and French Languages as usual,
with great Facility, in a short Time, to the utmost possible Per-
fection. Gentlemen and Ladies may be boarded by
agreeable.
©-N. T. Post-Ber, July 12, 1762.

and the proper Iron Conductor or Conductors be affixed up
from the Spindle of the Cock to come down into the Ground." —Trin. Min.
(MS).

there was a French Boarding-School in the city at this time,
as we know from an advertisement containing this notice: "The
Rev. Mr. Frederic Rothenhuller, Minister of the Reformed Switzer
Church, in New York, is removed to the House of Mr. John Duns-
comb, in Oswego-Market Street: He continues teaching young
Gentlemen and Ladies the Latin and French Languages as usual,
with great Facility, in a short Time, to the utmost possible Per-
fection. Gentlemen and Ladies may be boarded by
agreeable.
©-N. T. Post-Ber, July 12, 1762.

and the proper Iron Conductor or Conductors be affixed up
from the Spindle of the Cock to come down into the Ground." —Trin. Min.
(MS).

there was a French Boarding-School in the city at this time,
as we know from an advertisement containing this notice: "The
Rev. Mr. Frederic Rothenhuller, Minister of the Reformed Switzer
Church, in New York, is removed to the House of Mr. John Duns-
comb, in Oswego-Market Street: He continues teaching young
Gentlemen and Ladies the Latin and French Languages as usual,
with great Facility, in a short Time, to the utmost possible Per-
fection. Gentlemen and Ladies may be boarded by
agreeable.
©-N. T. Post-Ber, July 12, 1762.

and the proper Iron Conductor or Conductors be affixed up
from the Spindle of the Cock to come down into the Ground." —Trin. Min.
(MS).

there was a French Boarding-School in the city at this time,
as we know from an advertisement containing this notice: "The
Rev. Mr. Frederic Rothenhuller, Minister of the Reformed Switzer
Church, in New York, is removed to the House of Mr. John Duns-
comb, in Oswego-Market Street: He continues teaching young
Gentlemen and Ladies the Latin and French Languages as usual,
with great Facility, in a short Time, to the utmost possible Per-
fection. Gentlemen and Ladies may be boarded by
agreeable.
©-N. T. Post-Ber, July 12, 1762.

and the proper Iron Conductor or Conductors be affixed up
from the Spindle of the Cock to come down into the Ground." —Trin. Min.
(MS).
permitting.—The Masters to be spoke with (when in Port) from 11 till 12 o’clock, at the Coffee-House. Letters will be delivered to the passengers provided for on board, a steerage passenger, two dollars, and a two wheel carriage, horse, or cow, one pony.—N. T. Gaz. (Weyman), Sept. 13, 1762. This appears to have been the first regular transportation service established via Long Island Sound.

15 Sept. The Laws.—The “Prohibition of selling the hay by measure,” which is a method “unequal and uncertain” by reason of the “Unskilfulness” or “Distinguishing” of the “Cartman or Waggoner,” and which gives rise to controversy “between the Boatmen and Cartmen” or “between the Buyers and Cartmen.” This law requires, among other things, that “furniture, Maps, and Conveyances, Machines or Engines, and Scales and Weights for Weighing Carts and Wagons and Hay, shall be made, Erected, furnished and provided at the Three following places” — the south end of the Broadway Market; Whitehall Ship; and the dwelling-house of the widow Van Kuren, in Montgomery Ward. The law fixes a price of one shilling and sixpence for the weighing of hay, to be paid to the person appointed to weigh hay, which sum is to be “returned to such Cartman or Waggoner, one half thereof by the seller, and the other half by the Buyer of such Hay.” Every “Cartman and Waggoner” is required to weigh his cart or wagon before he shall carry it up, and which is appointed to weigh shall mark the weight with a marking-iron “upon the after part of the Shaft, or other place Easily to be Seen.” — M. C. G., VI: 298–300.

Oct. 11 Michael de Bruls solicits subscriptions for “Two different Water Views and two different Land Views” (of New York City) which he has been “engaged to do.” These views are “drawn in English, High Dutch and Low Dutch,” and are to be “curiously engraved on a Copper Plate, of 21 by 12 Inches each, and printed on best large Paper.” There will also be “nearly engraved on another Copper Plate” a plan of the streets “with their respective Names.” Along with the prints will be published a pamphlet giving “an exact Account of the wholesome Climate, pleasant Situation, Products, etc. of this Province, for the Benefit of the Subscribers, which they may chuse either in English, High Dutch or Low Dutch.” The subscription price is stated as 20 shillings, “One Half to be paid on subscribing, the other Half on the Delivery of these Five Prints.” Each subscriber will “give his Quality and Place of Abode,” and subscriptions “will be closed on the last Day of January next.” Delivery will be made “on or before the first Day of February next.” De Bruls’ establishment was “at the lower end of New-Street, Next Door to Col. Thodey.” — N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 11, 1762. In the “Expense Account Book” (MS.) of Cadwadler, Colen (preserved in N. Y. Hist. Soc.), under date of Oct. 31, 1765, appears this item: “Paid De Bruls for Subscribing for 2 Sets of his Plans of New York . . . £4 19s.” Du Similitude, in his notes on maps, etc. (book 1412 Y, Ridgeway Branch, Library Co. of Pa.), says: “Mr. Banya De Bruls, brought from France. His Excellency the Governor, Accounts of Repairs to the Government’s House, &c. in the Fort; amounting in the whole, to the Sum of £53:19:3½.” — Assem. Jour., II: 711.

26 A public venicle is advertised to take place on this day of a “Large commodious dwelling-house” with a “famous large garden . . . that with little improvement, might be made the finest garden on the Island.” The property, which is on a lease of which seventeen years still remain, from March 25, 1765, subject only to a ground rent of £32, is “pleasantly situated on a bank on Hudson’s River, near the College (known by the name of Mount Pleasant) . . . Applications are to be made to Mr. George Harrison, “in the Breast of the City of New York.” — N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Oct. 11, 1762. This was apparently a dancing assembly. — N. Y. Merc., Nov. 8, 1761.

27 A public venicle is advertised to take place on this day of a “Large commodious dwelling-house” with a “famous large garden . . . that with little improvement, might be made the finest garden on the Island.” The property, which is on a lease of which seventeen years still remain, from March 25, 1765, subject only to a ground rent of £32, is “pleasantly situated on a bank on Hudson’s River, near the College (known by the name of Mount Pleasant) . . . Applications are to be made to Mr. George Harrison, “in the Breast of the City of New York.” — N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Oct. 11, 1762. This was apparently a dancing assembly. — N. Y. Merc., Nov. 8, 1761.

28 A public venicle is advertised to take place on this day of a “Large commodious dwelling-house” with a “famous large garden . . . that with little improvement, might be made the finest garden on the Island.” The property, which is on a lease of which seventeen years still remain, from March 25, 1765, subject only to a ground rent of £32, is “pleasantly situated on a bank on Hudson’s River, near the College (known by the name of Mount Pleasant) . . . Applications are to be made to Mr. George Harrison, “in the Breast of the City of New York.” — N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Oct. 11, 1762. This was apparently a dancing assembly. — N. Y. Merc., Nov. 8, 1761.

Sir William Franklin (illegitimate son of Benjamin Franklin), — the governor of New Jersey, writes from “Siberot, near Fearsam Hants,” to William Strahan (an old friend of his father), stating, among other things, that he desires a portrait of the king to be painted by “Rameau, the King’s Painter,” and sent him at New York. He also states: “The Print of Mr. Chamberlyne’s Picture of my Father was not done when I came away, but I told him that if the Execution was approved of by Mr. Ludwell and Mr. Myers, that I would take 100 of them.” — From the original letter, sold N.Y. Nov., 1762.

1 Oct. 15 The Thames.—“We hear a very handsome Piece of Plate, having proper Inscriptions, and Emblematical Representations on it, has been sent over . . . to His Excellency Sir Jeffery Amherst, as a Token, among the Rest this Excellency has received, of the high Sense the Nation has of his great Service in America.” — N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Nov. 1, 1762.

18 Preliminaries for restoring peace with France and Spain are signed at Fontainebleau. They were ratified Nov. 22, at which time hostilities were to cease, and from which date the return of ships captured at sea was to be reclaimed. — N. Y. Gaz., Nov. 24, 1765. The resolution was issued at the court of St. James's, and, on Jan. 24, 1765 (p. 707), the news had reached New York, and a like proclamation was made.— N. Y. Merc., Jan. 24, 1765. For the peace treaty, see Feb. 10, 1761.

19 By a secret treaty of the same date Louis XV cedes to Spain “that part of Louisiana which lay west of the Mississippi, with the island on which New Orleans is situated. France waives its claims to its Louisiana possessions, and submit to the United States for the decision of a mutual pirate crisis, parted with all her American possessions on the main land, and her name nearly disappeared from the map of North America.” — Wistar, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VI: 686.

9 The Laws, Statutes, Ordinances and Constitutions, Ordered, Made and Established. These Laws, the Laws of New-Holland, English, High Dutch and Low Dutch, are to be “curiously engraved on a Copper Plate, of 21 by 12 Inches each, and printed on best large Paper.” There will also be “nearly engraved on another Copper Plate” a plan of the streets “with their respective Names.” Along with the prints will be published a pamphlet giving “an exact Account of the wholesome Climate, pleasant Situation, Products, etc. of this Province, for the Benefit of the Subscribers, which they may chuse either in English, High Dutch or Low Dutch.” The subscription price is stated at 20 shillings, “One Half to be paid on subscribing, the other Half on the Delivery of these Five Prints.” Each subscriber will “give his Quality and Place of Abode,” and subscriptions “will be closed on the last Day of January next.” Delivery will be made “on or before the first Day of February next.” De Bruls’ establishment was “at the lower end of New-Street, Next Door to Col. Thodey.” — N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 11, 1762. In the “Expense Account Book” (MS.) of Cadwadler, Colen (preserved in N. Y. Hist. Soc.), under date of Oct. 31, 1765, appears this item: “Paid De Bruls for Subscribing for 2 Sets of his Plans of New York . . . £4 19s.” Du Similitude, in his notes on maps, etc. (book 1412 Y, Ridgeway Branch, Library Co. of Pa.), says: “Mr. Banya De Bruls, brought from France. His Excellency the Governor, Accounts of Repairs to the Government’s House, &c. in the Fort; amounting in the whole, to the Sum of £53:19:3½.” — Assem. Jour., II: 711.

7 His Majesty has granted a Royal Bounty of £600, for the joint Benefit of the Colleges lately established in the Cities of New-York and Philadelphia, and has authorized the making a Collection for the same laudable Purpose throughout the Kingdom.” — N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Dec. 6, 1762; cf. Aug. 19. See May 9, 1765.

12 The Act for the establishment of the University of New York, and the City of New York, is read, at meeting in City Hall; the Governor, the Mayor, Aldermen, and Commonalty, present. The Act received the assent of the Governor, and the Act was accordingly, and in due form, published in the New York Gazette, the 14th day of December, 1765; and the Charter of Incorporation was accepted in the name of the Governor and the City, by Mr. John Pentland, Collector, as aforesaid, and the Charter was returned to the Governor.

18 A provincial act is passed to “impose and Enable the Mayor of New York to order the raising a Sum not exceeding Fourteen hundred Pounds by a Tax . . . for Lighting of Lamps, and providing a Sufficient Number of Watchmen.” — Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 671. Similar acts were passed annually thereafter during the month of December.

19 On this day also another act is passed, which provides that 30 freemen shall be appointed in the city of New York, in addition to
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1762 the number already serving. According to a former act said number was not to exceed 500. Ibid., IV: 677. Still another of this lot was used in erecting the old City Hall.—M. C. C., VI: 314. The proceedings which followed are briefly stated in the following summary: On March 8, 1765 (p. 9), the board "having agreed this day with And"k breastied to alter & repair the City Hall for the more Commodious Reception of the Several Branches of the Legislature, and for the Holding of Court, the other public uses," he was allowed, "as being the principal Carpenter or master workman," the sum of 16 shillings a day for every day in actual service, but he "is to Receive no benefit from those who lie Shall Imply under him," and he shall "keep the acc't which Immediately Relate to his Business etc.;"—Ibid., VI: 723. April 12 (p. 6), the "Committee appointed to order the Repairing and ornamenting the City Hall" submitted to the board "the draft or plan of Such Alteration or Amendment;" this was approved, and it was ordered that "the Said Committee Cause the same to be repaired and ornamented in such Manner accordingly." At the same time, the "managers of the Lottery appointed in and by Act entitled an act for Raising the Sum of three Thousand pounds by way of Lottery towards repairing the City Hall" (Assemb. Jour. II: 701), "exhibited their accounts of the Lottery Monies by them severally-received," and it was ordered that the same shall in addition to the sum to be paid to Philip Livingston, chairman of the committee.—Ibid., VI: 726. April 20 (p. 6), it was ordered that the committee "write to Bristol for so much Thatch of Copper as is Necessary to Cover" the city hall (p. 527); on June 16 (p. 9), that they "have power to Raise the same a Story higher" (p. 331); and on July 11 (p. 9), that the Committee in Bristol be brought forward so far into the Street, as to be upon a Range with the two wings thereof" (p. 335). On Nov. 9 (p. 7), the mayor was required to write to Bristol "for so much more Thatch of Copper as will be found Necessary for Finishing the same."—Ibid., VI: 357. Dec. 5 (p. 9), it was ordered that the committee have liberty to borrow £500 upon interest "for the use of this Corporation" (p. 766). On May 11, 1764 (p. 9), payment of £500 was made to Whitehead Hicks, alderman of the East Ward, by the city treasurer, "out of the monies paid into his hands by the Church Wardens of this City . . . to be by him applied towards Rebuilding the City Hall," the board agreeing to return the sum "to the said Treasurer or Chamberlain as Soon as the Same shall be by him required."—Ibid., VI: 725-76. Aug. 29, Alderman Hicks received £500 from the treasurer out of the same fund (p. 386-87). On Nov. 9 (p. 9), it was ordered that the second £500 "towards defraying the Expenses for Enlarging the City Hall" (p. 400); and on May 3, 1765 (p. 766), received £500 from the treasurer (p. 417). On the same date it was ordered that Andrew Breastead for the present do finish the Library Room in the City Hall in the most plain and Cheap manner that can be, and Repair the Stairs as well Leading from below to the Assembly Chamber, as that Leading to the Common Council Room in the Like manner" (p. 418). A number of payments were made on Nov. 20, 1767 (p. 76), for the materials and work done on the repairs.—Ibid., VII: 90-92. The total expense from Dec. 5, 1765, to this date, is estimated to be about £9,694. John Zurricker is paid £15 for "the Cutting of Twelve Cornishes and five Arches for the old City Hall."—M. C. C., VI: 313. It is ordered by the common council that the fireroom "appear in leather Caps at any fire which may happen within this City;"—Ibid., VI: 315. The common council orders payment for repairs to the Broad- way Market.—M. C. C., VI: 313. For the origin of this market, see April 13, 1758. It was also called the Oswego Market.—Land- mark Map Rep. Key, III: 959; De Voe, Market Book, 272. The Master, intending to leave New York, offers for sale, besides his hardware shop at the "Cross Keys and Crown," near the Fly Market, a "new riding chair and single door, and a negro man, about 30 years old." Elbersee may be seen at the "Whitehall Coffee-house, from the hours of 10 to 4;"—Ibid., VII: 764. A "good new dwelling-house, and 4 lots of ground, wherein Benjamin Keats now lives, situated in the West-end of the city of New York" are offered for sale. Applications are to be made to Philip Kissick, of New York, "vintner."—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 27, 1765. This was a tavern at the present 235-254 Broadway, later Montague's. See April 5, 1754.

1763

Probably in this year were drawn, by Capt. Thomas Howdell, R. A., two views of New York, one from the south-west and one from the south-east. These views, which were engraved by P. Canot, are reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pls. 37 and 58.

Two separate copies of a map formerly made by Mr. Maerschel in this year are on file in Vol. II of "Bayard Deeds" (1780-1845) in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. The original was "either lost or mislaid during the present troubles," a record to this effect appearing on the copy, made by S. Gale on May 6, 1780. The original is described in: "A Map of a Parcel of Land Situate near the Hospital in the City of New York—Part of the Estate of the late Reverend Henry Barclay Deceased. Scale Forty Feet in an Inch . . ." This survey shows the location of "The Negroes Burrying Ground," "Ground Fronting the Hospital," "Ann St.," "Anthony St.," "Libert St.," "Katherine St., etc."

Work on the Atlantic Neptune, a collection of charts, plans, and views of the coast and harbors of North America, was begun in this year. The plates were made under the supervision of Lieut.-Col. Des Barres for the use of the British navy. The work extended from 1761 to 1784, and the printing began in 1774. Editions were priced at 1775, 1780, 1814, and 1834. For a detailed account and a description of the publication, see I: 349-52. Two of the Atlantic Neptune views of New York are reproduced as Pls. 44 and 45A, Vol. I.

In this year, James Beekman erected his mansion-house, "Mount Pleasant."—Liber Deeds, XL: 475 (New York). On the modern map it would stand at the north-west corner of First Ave. and 41st St. The house became the headquarters of Gen. Howe, in Revolutionary days, and it was here that Nathan Hale was condemned to death, as a spy (see Sept. 21, 1776). The house was demolished in 1787.—Liber Deeds, MCCCLXXII: 282, 284 (New York). A marble mantle from one of its stately rooms is now in the possession of the N. Y. Hist. Soc. See Landmark Map Rep. Key, III: 948; Pl. 176, Vol. III. For views of the mansion, both exterior and interior, see Man. Com. Coun. (1854-55), 496-498, 502. For an account of the Beekman farm in relation to modern streets, see N. Y. Times, Dec. 6, 1914.

John Brinner, "Cabinet and Chairmaker, from London, At the Sign of the Chair, opposite Flatten-Barrack Hill, in the Broad-Way, New-York" offers "every article in the cabinet, chair-making carving, and gilding business." He "carves all sorts of chimney pieces, glass and Picture frames, and all kind of work on marble and wood." Deck book cases, library book cases, writing and reading tables, commodate and bureau dressing tables, commodate and plain chests of drawers, all sorts of plain and ornamental chairs, sofa beds, settees, couches and easy chairs, etc.;—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 3, 1765.

The members of the Dutch Church who opposed the call of an English minister (see May 3, 1762) inform the consistory that they will agree "to the call of such a minister to preach in the New [Nassau St.] Church . . . , retaining one turn for the Dutch on Saturday." In six, eight, or ten years, they think, "another church shall be built on suitable grounds belonging to the church; and this Third Church shall be for the use of the English service; and to the building of which they promise for themselves and others to give liberally." John Hardenbroek is requested "to make a plan of a Gallery in the New Church, according to the eighth article [see May 1, 1762], and state how much time may be required, and the timber may be obtained for seasoning." A committee is appointed "to write to Holland, to such gentlemen as they deem suitable, to look out for such a minister."—Ectles. Rec., VI: 384-42. A blank call was sent to Holland on Jan. 13 (p. 2) for a minister to preach in the English Church. The letter gave a review of what had happened up to that point, and the minister promptly the call. Among other things it stated that "as our New Church is a large edifice, being one hundred English feet long and seventy-five feet wide, it will require a man with a strong audible voice . . ."—Ibid., VII: 583-59. Regarding the chosen minister, see July 16.

The common council orders that advertisements be published for leasing "the ferry between this City and Nassau Island the
1664-1763

"M. C. C., VI: 316.

"The mayor is granted £125 by the common council for his fees the past year in connection with granting "Lynces for retailing of Strong Liquors," 241 licenses were issued, yielding £3918.—M. C. C., VI: 317.

A letter is written by the ministers, elders, and deacons of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church to the Rev. David Longueville and the Rev. James Blindhall at Amsterdam, which reads in part:

"Being an English Colony and all matters of Government, Courts of Justice, and our trade and Traffic with foreigners Carried on in the English Language has by the Lenght [sic] of time gradually undermined our Mother Tongue, in so much that there is scarce a principal family in this City and Even of our own Church whose Children clearly understand the Dutch Language by means whereas we have Daily the Mortification to see the Overspilling of the wealthiest members of our own Congregation Leave our Divine worship, not being able to apprehend what is taught And Join themselves to different Societies that are amongst us, and in Such Numbers, that the Respective English Congregations at Present in this City for the greatest part Consists of Persons who are Descendants of parents that were formerly Communicants of our Church, And they daily Leave us not without regret on Account of their not fully Understanding the Dutch Ministers and of Course are more Edified by English Preaching. Our Congregation has therefore been for some Years past a Nursery for all the English Denominations of Christians in this City, and those Chiefly from our Principal people, Whereby most men now in power belong to other Congregations though Linially Descended from Dutch Parents." Therefore, they express the desire that an English speaking preacher of the Reformed faith be sent over. They want a "Gent Orator Used to Elegant Language, Acquainted with men and Books, to be Othodoxy in his Principals, Of an Unblemished Character, and Affable in his Behaviour." In a postscript they mention the Rev. Archibald Laddie, minister at Vlissingen in Zeeland, as one whose qualifications they would be pleased to have investigated.—A Journal of the proceedings of the Consistory of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of the City of New York in Regard to the Petitions of their Congregation for Calling an English Preacher and the Disputes arising therefrom—1762 (MS.), preserved in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Cf. Eccles. Rec., VI. 5834-96, where the letter is erroneously dated. Jan. Laddie was called (see July 16).

The royal proclamation of Nov. 26, 1762, is issued here, declaring a cessation of hostilities with France and Spain (see Nov. 3, 1762); it is ordered to be reprinted and published.—Cal. Coun. Min., 460-61; N. Y. Merc., Jan. 21, 1763. Peace was concluded on Feb. 10 (7.8.).

A newspaper advertisement reads: "To be sold at Public Vendue, At the Merchant's Coffee House, on the 26th Day of January Instant the House and Lot of Ground known by the Name of the Whitehall Coffee-House, with house adjoining, being Part of the Estate of the late Col. John Moore."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Jan. 10, 1763. The Whitehall Coffee-House had been opened on June 14, 1762, by Rogers and Humphrey, who notified the public that they had made arrangements to receive from London and Bristol "all the public Prints and Pamphlets, as soon as published," and to have on hand a "weekly Supply of New-York, Philadelphia, Boston, and other American Papers."—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 8 1763. The enterprise was, apparently, a failure.

A post-rider, James Monckier of Hartford, has for some time been regularly carrying the N. Y. Gaz.; or, the Weekly Post-Boy from New York to Hartford, by way of New Haven.—See a notice by John Holt in the Post-Boy of March 3, 1763.

Gen. Gage, in a letter to Col. Bradstreet, at Albany, thanks him "for Supplying Fort George with Flower," and informs him that carpenters are to start from New York on the 10th, "and, I hope will join those from Boston at Albany."—Gen. Gage's Letters (MS.), 1759-73, in Harvard College Library.

The Treaty of Paris.—Articles of a peace concluded by England, France, and Spain are signed. By this treaty Great Britain receives control of Canada and all the territory east of the Mississippi, except New Orleans, The French are to have the liberty of fishing and drying on the coast of Newfoundland, and of fishing in the Gulf of St. Lawrence three leagues from the coast belonging to Great Britain. They are likewise ceded the islands of St. Pierre, and Miquelon.—N. Y. Merc., May 16 and 23, 1763. For the "Preliminaries for restoring peace," see Nov. 3, 1762.

After the news of the treaty of peace reached America, Benjamin Franklin, then postmaster-general, established a monthly postal service between Canada and New York.—Smith, Hist. of the Post-Office in British No. Am., 1, citing Gen. P. O. Treasury Letter-Book, 1760-1771, p. 95. See April 25, 1772.
CHAPTER III
THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD
1763-1776-1783

PART I
1763-1776
CHAPTER III
THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD
1763-1776-1783

PART I
1763-1776

A

VERY brief summary of some of the principal events of the Revolutionary epoch in New York City's history, from this date (following the "Treaty of Paris"—see Feb. 10) through Nov. 25, 1783 (the date of the evacuation of the city by the British), is contained in Chapter III of Vol. I, pp. 304-34.

John Kingston, James Reade, and their respective wives, release to the corporation "all their Right and Interest of and in Several Streets" laid out through land "lying a little to the Northward of the fresh water."—M. C. C., VI: 321-22. A map of this land made by Francis Maerschak, and dated Nov. 21, 1754, is known as the "Kingston Draught." The streets on this tract, above referred to, are the modern Mott, Mulberry, Baxter, and Park Sts., and Mission Pl. See Aug. 35.

William Walton, Jacobus Roosevelt, and others living in the eastern part of the city, petition the common council for leave to build a public market house at or near Peck Slip, at their own expense. They find they can more conveniently and cheaply buy produce from the country boats that bring such articles to this slip; but they are prevented from doing so by a city ordinance which requires that provisions shall be carried to and sold only at the public markets.—From the original petition (MS.) in file No. 4, city clerk's record-room. Consideration of the subject being deferred (M. C. C., VII: 321), it was ordered, on March 8, that a certain committee "direct the Same to be made and Erected in such convenient place thereabouts as they Shall Judge most requisite for the public Good."—Ibid., VII: 324. The expense for finishing this market was paid on Oct. 28.—Ibid., VII: 352.

The Peck Slip Market was the first one built of brick in the city. It stood facing Water St., on the westerly side, at the head of Peck Slip, which derived its name from Benjamin Peck; and was in the neighbourhood of fashionable dwellings. For various newspaper references to it, see De Voe's Market Book, 303. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 929.

The "Hay Machine" (scales) erected by Isaac van Hook (see July 1, 1756) "proved abortive," but he is paid $75919 for the expense of erecting it.—M. C. C., VII: 322. On May 11, 1764, he was given permission to erect another "in that part of his ward directed by act of assembly."—Ibid., VII: 376-77. See also De Voe, Market Book, 273.

The members of St. Andrew's Society hold their quarterly meeting at the "Sign of the Province Arms."—N. Y. Gen. (Weyman), Feb. 21, 1763. This was the City Tavern, at 115 Broadway, of which, at this time, John Crawley was proprietor. See May 2, 1754. On April 11, Crawley advertised a venue, to be held on the 28th at his house, the "New-York Arms," of tavern furniture, which included "three complete Sets of Pyramidal Glasses, with Sylabub, Jelly, and Sweetmeat ditto," and announced that he would leave very soon for England.—Ibid., Apr. 11, 1763. By May 16 (g.o.), George Burns had become the new proprietor of the Province Arms. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 977.

The deacons of the French Protestant Church petition Monckton for a charter, incorporating them "by the name & style of the Minister, Elders & Deacons of the protestant French Church of the City of New York." They review the history of the church in the province.—Doc. Hist. N. Y., III: 295-96. See also June 19, 1703, and July 8, 1704. Regarding the probably unsuccessful outcome of this petition, see the rejection of similar petitions of the Lutherans, Presbyterians, etc., under March 24, and Aug. 26, 1767.

"This Board having agreed this day with Andw Breasted to alter & repair the City Hall for the more Commodious Reception of the Several Branches of the Legislature, and for the Holding of Courts, and other publick uses [see Dec. 21, 1702], and for that purpose have allowed him, as being the principal Carpenter or master workman, the Sum of Sixteen Shillings p'd Day, for every Day he Shall be in actual Service, he the said Andrew Breasted is to Receive no benefit from those who he shall Employ under him, and to keep the acct &c which Immediately Relate to his Business &c."—M. C. C., VII: 323. See April 12.

A committee of the common council is appointed to supervise an addition to the Counties Market.—M. C. C., VII: 324. This was the fish market at Counties Slip and Pearl St. See Nov. 15, 1720; Aug. 22, 1711; May 7, 1712; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 958.

Three petitions are presented to the common council regarding new markets on the North River. The first is from a group of inhabitants of the West Ward, "Residing near the slip at the Lower end of Cortlandt Street," who ask "leave to Erect a public market House there at their own expense." The second is from another group in the same ward, "Residing at the Lower End of Deys Street," who ask "leave to Erect a Market House also there at their own Expense." The third is from certain inhabitants in this ward, "residing at or near the Oswego Market in the Broadway Street," who petition "against Granting the prayer of the above said two Petitions" until they also can be heard.—M. C. C., VII: 335.

The originals of the three petitions, still preserved in the city clerk's record-room (file No. 4), reveal several interesting features of the market conditions of that day. The first two groups of petitioners complain of the distance from the North River of "the Crown Market (more commonly called the Oswego Market) in the Broadway" (at the centre of Broadway at the present Liberty St) because "the Country Produce brought down and across the said River to supply the markets of this City must be carried in Carts from the different slips and wharfs on the North River to the said Crown Market, by which means (together with the Ex pense of sometimes Storing the same at or near the said wharfs till it can be carted) the Price of the said produce is very much enhanced to your Petitioners and other Purchasers." It is explained by those petitioners who are in favour of Cortlandt St. that "the Produce in general supply'd by the People residing on both sides of the North River, is brought down by Boatsmen, who likewise in a great degree officiate as Factors, but being paid only for the bare Freight of the same, to shun the danger of leaving their Boats exposed in the different slips with the property of others on board, and the Ex pense of Cartage, do very frequently dispose of the Produce at the Riverside, in contempt of the Law established by the Worshipful Board to the Contrary, and to the great disappointment of those who daily attend the Public Markets to purchase Necessaries for the immediate use of their Families; That some Boatsmen, fearful of transgressing the good Institution forbiding any Persons to dispose of Country Produce but at the Public Markets, for want of a Proper Market Place, often refuse to take in charge or bring such effectual supplies as they otherwise might do, which must needs occasion a scarcity of the same, and consequently cause that which is brought, to be kept up at an extravagant Price; That the hardship attending the Farmers themselves who attend the Market, is very obvious, on Account of the carting their produce (beside that Ex pense as by attending the first Load, what remains in the Boat or on the Dock, is liable to be pilfer'd, and many other Casualties, for which reason above they dread bringing at one time to Market more Produce than can be contained in a single Cart, which is another bad tendency towards the supply of the City."

The petitioners in favour of Deys St. say that "the said Deys Street
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

from the Broadway to the said slip, having lately been dug out and
paved by an order of this worshipful Board, is wide and spacious,
and has a very gradual, easy and easy ascent in all parts of it, to
which it is much the best street leading from the Broadway to the
North River as well for Car's Wagons and other Carriages as
for persons to walk on foot.

The opposition group desire particularly to be heard against
the proposal to build a market "at the North River," the Dwelling
house of Peter Messier" (see July 16, 1763). Although the two
proposals are not again specifically referred to in the records (that
for a market at Cortlandt St. was previously rejected—see M. C.,
V: 56), both appear to have been denied.—See ibid., VII: 331-32.

Daniel Horsmanden is appointed chief-justice of the supreme
Vol. VII: 258. For the controversy in regard to the appointment of
judges, their tenure of office, and salary, see Aug. 11, 1764.

Trinity Church offers for lease 220 lots of ground, "joining the
Stoocadales, and along the North River," for the terms of 21, 42,
or 63 years.—N. Y. Gaz. (Weymar), March 31, 1763. The stockades
or palisades which were built in 1746 (see July 6, 1745) are shown
on the Holland Map, Pl. 16b, Vol. I. See also Sept. 17, 1757,
and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 945.

Lodwick Bamper, "near the New-English Church, in Beek-
man's-street," offers for sale rum, molasses, and other commodities,
including "waffle-irons," "German flutes," and "large Dutch
Bibles with copper plates."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weymar), March 21,
1763. In May, 1755, Edward Bardino, who had been proprietor of
Hamden Hall, at Broadway and Warren St., "removed to the house
and large garden in a backstreet, formerly called Chapel-street,
 lately occupied by Mr. Bamper, and now called Kennings-
town."—Rivington's Gazetteer, May 18, 1775.

Apr. 4. Prendergast advertises the sale on this day of a "Good
new commodious Dwelling House and Lot of Ground, together with
another Lot adjoining, both Lots of 67, 56 acres or any three
lots of the Corporation. . . . It has all the Conveniences for fit
a Tavern, is now kept as such . . . at the Sign of the Hurlers; has
a very fine Tennis-Court, or Fire-Alley, and lies between the New-
Gaol and Fresh Water Hill . . ."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weymar), April 4,
1765. On June 20, 1765, Prendergast again advertised his two
houses to lease. He described each house as having "three good
Fireplaces, a good Cellar, and renting now $21 per annum."
—Ibid., June 20, 1765. Again, on April 18, 1766, he announced the
sale, on April 29, by public vendue of his tavern, the "Sign of the
Hurlers."—N. Y. Merc., April 18, 1766. The location given of
this tavern coincides with that of Benjamin Kierstede's, which
was taken over prior to March 21, 1756 (p. v.), by Luke Clarke.

Samuel Francis opens an ordinary at the "Sign of Queen Char-
lotte" (see July 26, 1763).—N. Y. Gaz. (Weymar), April 4, 1765.

"Ordered that Mr Reade Mr Masston Mr Horsmanden Mr
Hemans and Mr Pink [see note for this as a Commoner] be
Enquired to and look out for a proper and Convenient Lot of
Ground in this City whereon to Erect a New Church and report
their Opinion to this board with all Convenient Speed."—Trin. Min.
(M.B.). These proceedings resulted in the erection by Trinity of
the second chapel of ease, known as St. Paul's, and still standing,
the sole surviving ecclesiastical building of the colonial period on Man-
hattan Island. The movement was probably encouraged by Trin-
ity's accession of many English-speaking members of the Dutch
congregation.—Dict. Hist. of Trin. Church, I: 90-93. See June 16.

A tavern, with the sign of Admiral Hawke, stood in this year
"opposite the New Market," in Peek Slip.—N. Y. Merc., Apr. 11,
Aug. 15, 1763.

The committee "appointed to order the Repairing and orna-
menting the City Hall" (see Dec. 21, 1765) submits to the common
council "the draft or plan of such Alteration or Amendment." The
plan is approved and the authorization of the committee is ordered to put it into effect.

At the same meeting the managers appointed in accordance with
the provisions of the act for raising by lottery the sum of $3,000 to
repair the city hall (see May 6, 1762) make a report of their
actions. The board orders that the "Several Ballance, still due to
Philip Livingston, chairman of the committee."—M. C., VI: 326.

According to a notice published on April 4, the governors of
King's College are desired to meet on this day in the college hall.—
N. Y. Gaz. (Weymar), April 4, 1765. It is the first date of record of
their meeting there. They were announced to meet there again on
Aug. 12.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 4, 1765. On Aug. 23, however, the
Apr. announced place of meeting, "the House of the Proprietors, near
the Exchange."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weymar), May 15, 1765.

The Rev. Myles Cooper, "a Gentleman recommended by his
Grace the Arch-bishop of Canterbury for his distinguished Learning,
firm Attachment to our happy Constitution, Pruity and amiable
Character," is unanimously elected president of King's College.—
N. Y. Gaz. (Weymar), April 20, 1765.

Notice is given in the Mercury that "the first of May the 18
Printing-Office at the Bible & Crown, in Hanover-Square (see May 12,
1757), is to be removed to Rotten-Roe, next Door to that Corner
opposite the Merchants' Coffee House."—N. Y. Merc., Apr. 19,
1765. Ford, Jew. of Hugh Gaine, I: 9. Gaine moved once more on
Oct. 3, 1765 (p. 717).

The committee appointed "to order the Repairing and orna-
menting the City Hall" is directed to "write to Bristol for so much
Thatch of Copper as is necessary to cover the same wall and place
the Expenditure thereof to this Corporation."—M. C., VI: 357. See
June 16 and Nov. 9.

Payment of $15,155 is ordered by the common council for
repairs to "Cozzies street."—M. C., VI: 319. This pier was con-
structed in 1759 (see April 26, 1760) and is designated as the "Al-
bany" first on the Marsterschall Plan of 1755 (Pl. 34, Vol. I). Further
payment for repairs was ordered Jan. 12, 1764.—Ibid., VII: 365-64.
For the extension of this pier, see March 7, 1765. It is
sometimes alluded to simply as "the Corporates pier" (ibid.,
VII: 111), not to be confused with the later "Corporation Dock"
(Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 985). On the Hudson River, New-
York, is the tower of London for levelling the king in an article published in the North Briton.—

It is ordered by the governors of King's College that the
committee "for Building the College" (see May, 1760) be a committee
"to include the College Ground with a Fence of Posts & Rails."—
Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 27. See also May, 1764.

Mrs. Sarah Steele, who had been for a short time proprietor of
the "King's Arms" tavern, just north of the corner of Broad and
Water Sts. (see Oct. 3, 1748), moves to Whitehall, taking with her
this famous old tavern sign.—N. Y. Gaz., May 2, 1765. The large
house into which she moved was on the present south-east corner of
Whitehall and Bridge Sts., and had been erected as a private dwell-
ing, in 1658, by Cornelis Steenwyck, and occupied by him until his
III. Mrs. Steele remained here until shortly after Jan. 12, 1767
(p. v.), when she offered the house for sale or lease. On April 1, 1768,
the premises, then occupied, probably as a private dwelling-house,
by Col. Gabbert, were again offered for rent, "with or without Fur-
niture, as may suit the Tenant." Apparently the house was not
re-opened as a tavern until 1770, when Edward Bardino, pro-
ponent (see note for this as a Commoner) before May 13, 1771 (p. v.),
Burns had succeeded Bardino, and the house was again advertised for rent.
Burns was still here on June 24, 1771, when another advertisement
offered the place for lease. It may be presumed, from the frequency
with which the premises changed hands, that the old house had
fallen into decay and was no longer desirable for tavern-keeping.
No record exists to indicate that this site was a popular resort dur-
ing the next few years. The house was burned during the great fire
of Sept. 21, 1776. While Mrs. Steele and others were conducting
the King's Arms tavern at Whitehall, another and more popular
"King's Arms" was being kept at the upper end of Broadway, the
later noted tavern of Montague, for a history of which, see March
11, 1754.

"The Post-Office is removed to Mr. Van Dam's House, where
Capt. Pryce lately dwelt, opposite the North-West Corner of the
New-Dutch Church."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weymar), May 3, 1765. For
the use of the church itself as a post-office later, see Jan. 27, 1785.

John Holt offers for sale certain acts of assembly "At the New
Printing Office, at the House where Mrs. Steel has for some Years
kept the King's Arms Tavern, opposite the Exchange in Broad St."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 26, 1765. Holt's former location was at
Burling Slip (see April 29, 1762).

John Holt observes, in his newspaper, that it is much more
necessary in New York than in London that names be put on doors,
as the inhabitants here move every May Day and if, with the name of
the inhabitant (which might be on a moveable board), the name of
the street or place were also affixed to every house, it would en-
CHRONOLE: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1767

1763
able people to find one another with little inquiry.—N. Y. Post-Buy, My 5, 1763.


9 "It is said His Majesty has been pleased to give One Thousand Pound towards the completing the Colleges erecting at New York and Philadelphia. N. Y. Gaz., May 6, 1763.

16 An announcement is made public the day before Commence- ment —"that the Governors of King's College... have received a Donation by the last Vessels from London, of no less than Twelve Hundred Volumes, of valuable, well chosen, and useful Books; being Part of the Library of the late eminent and worthy Divine, Doctor Bristowe: The Remainder of his Library, consisting of several Hundred Volumes more, is expected every day... And with which the Library of the late Hon. Joseph Murray, Esq; (a Gift also to the College) are immediately to be placed in the College Library, for the Use of the Students, under proper Restrictions and Regulations... The rising Generation will now enjoy a Blessing our Fore-fathers were destitute of..."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), May 26. 1763.

Richard Howard notifies the public that he has "open'd a House of Entertainment the noted and well frequented one wherein Mr. Philip Kykuy formerly, and Mr. Benjamin Kneats lately lived, near the College, on the Church Ground; where he keeps the best of Wines..."—N. Y. Gaz., May 26, 1763.

The following month John Graham, proprietor of the Duke of York's Head, also at Whitehall, became tavern-keeper of the King's Head.—Ibid, June 13, 1763.

Richard Howard notifies the public that he has "open'd a House of Entertainment the noted and well frequented one wherein Mr. Philip Kykuy formerly, and Mr. Benjamin Kneats lately lived, near the College, on the Church Ground; where he keeps the best of Wines..."—N. Y. Gaz., May 26, 1763.

The following month John Graham, proprietor of the Duke of York's Head, also at Whitehall, became tavern-keeper of the King's Head.—Ibid, June 13, 1763.

Richard Howard notifies the public that he has "open'd a House of Entertainment the noted and well frequented one wherein Mr. Philip Kykuy formerly, and Mr. Benjamin Kneats lately lived, near the College, on the Church Ground; where he keeps the best of Wines..."—N. Y. Gaz., May 26, 1763.

The following month John Graham, proprietor of the Duke of York's Head, also at Whitehall, became tavern-keeper of the King's Head.—Ibid, June 13, 1763.

Richard Howard informs the public that he has "open'd a House of Entertainment the noted and well frequented one wherein Mr. Philip Kykuy formerly, and Mr. Benjamin Kneats lately lived, near the College, on the Church Ground; where he keeps the best of Wines..."—N. Y. Gaz., May 26, 1763.

The following month John Graham, proprietor of the Duke of York's Head, also at Whitehall, became tavern-keeper of the King's Head.—Ibid, June 13, 1763.

Richard Howard notifies the public that he has "open'd a House of Entertainment the noted and well frequented one wherein Mr. Philip Kykuy formerly, and Mr. Benjamin Kneats lately lived, near the College, on the Church Ground; where he keeps the best of Wines..."—N. Y. Gaz., May 26, 1763.

The following month John Graham, proprietor of the Duke of York's Head, also at Whitehall, became tavern-keeper of the King's Head.—Ibid, June 13, 1763.

Richard Howard notifies the public that he has "open'd a House of Entertainment the noted and well frequented one wherein Mr. Philip Kykuy formerly, and Mr. Benjamin Kneats lately lived, near the College, on the Church Ground; where he keeps the best of Wines..."—N. Y. Gaz., May 26, 1763.

The following month John Graham, proprietor of the Duke of York's Head, also at Whitehall, became tavern-keeper of the King's Head.—Ibid, June 13, 1763.

Richard Howard notifies the public that he has "open'd a House of Entertainment the noted and well frequented one wherein Mr. Philip Kykuy formerly, and Mr. Benjamin Kneats lately lived, near the College, on the Church Ground; where he keeps the best of Wines..."—N. Y. Gaz., May 26, 1763.

The following month John Graham, proprietor of the Duke of York's Head, also at Whitehall, became tavern-keeper of the King's Head.—Ibid, June 13, 1763.

Richard Howard notifies the public that he has "open'd a House of Entertainment the noted and well frequented one wherein Mr. Philip Kykuy formerly, and Mr. Benjamin Kneats lately lived, near the College, on the Church Ground; where he keeps the best of Wines..."—N. Y. Gaz., May 26, 1763.

The following month John Graham, proprietor of the Duke of York's Head, also at Whitehall, became tavern-keeper of the King's Head.—Ibid, June 13, 1763.

Richard Howard notifies the public that he has "open'd a House of Entertainment the noted and well frequented one wherein Mr. Philip Kykuy formerly, and Mr. Benjamin Kneats lately lived, near the College, on the Church Ground; where he keeps the best of Wines..."—N. Y. Gaz., May 26, 1763.

The following month John Graham, proprietor of the Duke of York's Head, also at Whitehall, became tavern-keeper of the King's Head.—Ibid, June 13, 1763.

Richard Howard notifies the public that he has "open'd a House of Entertainment the noted and well frequented one wherein Mr. Philip Kykuy formerly, and Mr. Benjamin Kneats lately lived, near the College, on the Church Ground; where he keeps the best of Wines..."—N. Y. Gaz., May 26, 1763.

The following month John Graham, proprietor of the Duke of York's Head, also at Whitehall, became tavern-keeper of the King's Head.—Ibid, June 13, 1763.

Richard Howard notifies the public that he has "open'd a House of Entertainment the noted and well frequented one wherein Mr. Philip Kykuy formerly, and Mr. Benjamin Kneats lately lived, near the College, on the Church Ground; where he keeps the best of Wines..."—N. Y. Gaz., May 26, 1763.

The following month John Graham, proprietor of the Duke of York's Head, also at Whitehall, became tavern-keeper of the King's Head.—Ibid, June 13, 1763.

Richard Howard notifies the public that he has "open'd a House of Entertainment the noted and well frequented one wherein Mr. Philip Kykuy formerly, and Mr. Benjamin Kneats lately lived, near the College, on the Church Ground; where he keeps the best of Wines..."—N. Y. Gaz., May 26, 1763.

The following month John Graham, proprietor of the Duke of York's Head, also at Whitehall, became tavern-keeper of the King's Head.—Ibid, June 13, 1763.

Richard Howard notifies the public that he has "open'd a House of Entertainment the noted and well frequented one wherein Mr. Philip Kykuy formerly, and Mr. Benjamin Kneats lately lived, near the College, on the Church Ground; where he keeps the best of Wines..."—N. Y. Gaz., May 26, 1763.

The following month John Graham, proprietor of the Duke of York's Head, also at Whitehall, became tavern-keeper of the King's Head.—Ibid, June 13, 1763.

Richard Howard notifies the public that he has "open'd a House of Entertainment the noted and well frequented one wherein Mr. Philip Kykuy formerly, and Mr. Benjamin Kneats lately lived, near the College, on the Church Ground; where he keeps the best of Wines..."—N. Y. Gaz., May 26, 1763.

The following month John Graham, proprietor of the Duke of York's Head, also at Whitehall, became tavern-keeper of the King's Head.—Ibid, June 13, 1763.

Richard Howard notifies the public that he has "open'd a House of Entertainment the noted and well frequented one wherein Mr. Philip Kykuy formerly, and Mr. Benjamin Kneats lately lived, near the College, on the Church Ground; where he keeps the best of Wines..."—N. Y. Gaz., May 26, 1763.

The following month John Graham, proprietor of the Duke of York's Head, also at Whitehall, became tavern-keeper of the King's Head.—Ibid, June 13, 1763.
An advertisement reads: "Westward Stages. This is to inform the Publick, that a good Stage Boat is kept by John Watson, which on Monday's and Thursday's sets out from New York to Elizabeth Town, kept by Mr. L. Waggan, kept by Mr. Richard, and John Thompson, will be ready to receive Passengers, and proceed directly to New Brunswick; from whence, a good Stage Waggan, kept by Daniel Carson, will proceed on Tuesday's and Friday's to Mr. Parker's, at Trenton Ferry; where it will be met by a Stage Waggan from Philadelphia, kept by Jonathan Rice; which, after exchanging passengers, will on Wednesday's and Saturday's return for Philadelphia, as the said Carson's Waggan will return to New Brunswick; where it will be met by the said Richard's and Thompson's Waggan; which will set out for Elizabeth Town; where a good Boat will be ready to proceed with Passengers to New York."—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 21, 1765.

The noted Inn and Tavern in the Bowery Lane, near the Windmill, At the Sign of the Bull's Head, (where the Slaughter-House is now kept) Lately kept by Mr. Caleb Huytt, is now occupied by Thomas Bayley.—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 21, 1765. See Dec. 19, 1755.


Gen. Montonkint sails for England, and the government again devolves upon the lieutenant-governor.—N. Y. Col. Doc., VII: 537. The Senate of July 3 advertised the setting up of a Canopy at the Governor's House in the Town, All Sorts of the best and newest Fashion Household and Kitchen Furniture, Plate, and China Ware will be sold at auction.—And on Friday will be sold Saddles, etc., a Curricle, a covered Sled, a fine Set of Globes, and Maps, a Large and New Print of the Map of the World, and a Place of valuable Books and Stationary.—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), July 4, 1765. See July 27.

The common council orders "that the Canopy in the front of the City Hall be brought forward so far into the Street, as to be upon a Range with the two wings thereof, notwithstanding any former order to the Contrary."—M. C. G., VI: 333.

The common council orders the clerk to prepare an advertisement to be inserted in the publick Gazettes for letting to farm by Publick Out Cry (on the premises) part of the Common Lands, ... Known by Indiamenborgh" (see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 966). There are 31 lots of 5 acres each, a draft of which may be seen at the clerk's office. July 26 is the date fixed for the sale.—M. C. G., VI: 333. The advertisement appeared in the Monthly Journal of July 11.

The length of lease at time of purchase was fixed at 21 years, but, on petition of the lessee "to be eased in their Rents," this was extended to 43 years.—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Aug. 29, 1753. Local merchants and others for the purchase were approved by the board Jan. 12, 1764, and ordered to be delivered to the lessees.—M. C. G., VI: 361. See March 12, 1771.

Benjamin Meece starts The New York Packet, a weekly newspaper, the latest known issue of which appeared on Aug. 22, 1765.—See N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), July 29, 1755. This paper is quoted from The New York Packet and the American Advertiser, which Samuel Loudon introduced on Jan. 4, 1767 (p. 1). See also the Bibliography of Am. Newspapers, 1690-1800, in Am. Antiquarian Soc. Proceedings (1797), XXVIII (N.S.): 478.

Donzede Archibald Lailde, of the English church at Vlissingen in Zeeland, having been recommended by the Amsterdam correspondents of the New York consistory for the position of English minister at New York, the consistory decides to call him to officiate in the "new" Dutch Church (on Nassau St.).—Eccles. Rec., VI: 357. The call was dated July 20. He was offered £500, New York money, to be paid annually, with the right to quarter sums.—Ibid., VI: 3874-50. The opponents of Lailde wrote to the classis of Amsterdam on July 22, stating their opposition to an English preacher (ibid., VI: 3858-81), but the classis maintained its position.—Ibid., VI: 3899. It was recorded in the minutes of the classis of Amsterdam, on Oct. 3, that Rev. Mr. Lailde had informed them he had accepted the call.—Ibid., VI: 3893. On the same day the classis wrote to the opponents of Lailde in New York, pointing out that it was desirable to have an English-speaking minister to hold the allegiance of members of the Dutch Church who have been brought up to use English, and to the English language, and that there were few if any buildings of the church might be better protected.—Ibid., VI: 3898-99. Rev. Mr. Lailde was installed by the classis at Amsterdam on Dec. 5, 1755, and signed the "Formula of Concord."—Ibid., VI: 3907. For further action, see Dec. 7. He arrived in New York on March 29, 1764 (p. 49).

The king's proclamation for a general peace, dated Mar. 21, 1765, is published in New York. "The Militia was ordered out on the 21st of this instant, which formed a guard for the City Hall and the Peace being first proclaimed in the Fort, His Majesty, the Lieutenant Governor, with his Majesty's Council, attended by all the principal Gentlemen of the Place ... preceded by the Company of Grenadiers ... walked in Procession to the Hall, where the Proclamation was repeated." Thursday, Aug. 11, was ordained as a "Day of Thanksgiving," and the people were urged to "observe the same, by the Performance of such Religious Duties as are or shall be appointed for this Solemnity."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), July 25, 1765; Cal. Com. Min., 462.

With the close of the war with France and Spain in 1763, began the period of greatest commercial activity in the colonies.—Stevens, Progress of N. Y. in a Century (1876), 56.

Jonathan Watts writes to Gen. Montonkint: "The Sale of your furniture [see June 25] is over & our Comissaires are of opinion has gone off very well, but I believe you will be of a different mind, owning they say to your paying like a Governor—I believe too there is something in that, tho I could observe the peace has cheapened things & lessened peoples keeness, as well as made Money scarce."—Chalmers Papers relating to N. Y., II, in N. Y. Pub. Library.

Aug. 4 hear the several Regiments just arrived and a great Number of other Militia & All the provisions ... announce that they have succeeded in "providing a Gentleman of Character, and known Abilities for the Employment, who propose to open the School, as soon as a convenient Room can be procured, which will be in a few days. ... The School is to be entirely under the direction of the College. ... Those Gentlemen that intend to send their Sons to the said School are desired to apply to Mr. Cush- ing, the Master, at the College."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Aug. 1, 1765. See also Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 39, 40, 41.

The Earl of Stirling, upon hearing of the appointment of the Earl of Shelburne "to preside at the Board which must have so great a share in the government of a country in which it is my lot to reside," asks permission to send "such hints as occur to me, of measures suitable to this part of the continent. ... The making of pig and bar iron, and the cultivation of hemp, are two articles that want encouragement greatly. We are capable of supplying Great Britain with both, and others for the production of which a large stock to begin with, of people of moderate fortunes cannot engage in it; and those of large ones are as yet very few, and their attention is generally given to the pursuit of other objects."—N. J. Hist. Soc. Collections, II: 55-76.

Gen. Amherst is disappointed that the Mayor Cruger: "As I am fitting out some Transports for Immediate Service, & that the Carpenters Employed on them will not Venture to Work to morrow without a License from You: I should be glad you would give them Permission, as it is of real Consequence to the King's Service, that those Vessels are got Ready with the utmost Expedition."—From facsimile rejet of the original letter (written in New York), publ'd in Man. Com. Coun. (1865), opp. p. 86.

The Earl of Egremont writes to Sir Jeffrey Amherst that the King is pleased to grant your request to leave North America, and repair to England, at such time, and in such manner, as shall be most convenient to you. The Legislature, and the people of this country, have decreed, and the powers which they invested you, should be exercised by Major Gen'l Gage, on whom, as being the next Officer in the Army, you, they, on behalf of course decided.—N. Y. Col. Doc., VII: 539. See Dec. 10, 1764.

Payment is made to John Holt ($10) for "Printing Twenty Books Containing the Laws of this Corporation on fine Paper in Gilt Covers."—M. C. G., VI: 331. A copy of these laws, entitled New York, Statutes at Large, with an original Copy of the first Edition, published, many years and established by the Mayor, Aldermen, and Commonalty, of the City of New-York, Comended in Common-Council, for The good Rule and Government of the Inhabitants and Residents of the said City, and..."
A. LETTER THREATENING LIEUT.-GOV. COLDEN WITH DEATH UNLESS HE FORMALLY REPUDIATES THE STAMP ACT, NOV. 1, 1765. SEE P. 754.

B. LETTER OF WARNING ADDRESSED TO COLDEN ON NOV. 3, 1765, AND FOUND "IN AN OYSTER SHELL AT THE FORT GATE." SEE P. 754.
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

1763
Aug. 15: This indication adds that the custom of having the laws "publicly Read" after their enactment and before their being printed (M. C. C, I: 349) was still in force at this time. See also Feb. 11, 1693.

"Things said to Command a committee "to Cause the Several Streets lately released to this Corporation by John Kingston and others [see Feb. 15, in the out ward of this City be Regulated and paved."—M. C. C, VI: 316.

The high cost of food supplies is complained of in a petition bearing this date, signed by many of the leading citizens of New York, which states "That in all populous Cities the Regulation of the public Markets respecting the Price of Provisions hath ever been esteemed a Matter of great Importance to the Inhabitants and worthy the attention of the public. That your Petitioners have for some time past observed with concern that many of the Necessaries of Life have been Sold in our Markets at exorbitant Prices, and that Beef in particular is Sold at a much higher rate as your Petitioners are Credibly informed than in the Neighbouring Colonies. And the your Petitioners hoped that as well the price of Beef as of other Butchers Meat exposed to Sale in the said Markets by the greater piety of the Provisions necessarily consequent on the Conclusion of a peace yet they are Surprised to find that the same Continues as high as it was in times of much greater Consumption and Scarcity. Your Petitioners therefore humbly pray your worships so to regulate and Assess the said Markets that shall be Held in the said Markets and of such other Provisions as may be thought to require the like regulations as to your Worships shall seem Just and reasonable."—From the original petition in the city clerk's record-room, beautifully engrossed on parchment, and endorsed "filed Aug. 17 1763." The common council appoints a committee to "enquire what Power this Board have and whether they Can Legally Regulate and Assess the price of Provisions and other Necessaries."—M. C. C, VI: 316. See the new law of Aug. 24.

From this date to Jan. 12, 1764, inclusive, the meetings of the common council, while the alterations in the city hall were in progress, took place at the "New Goal," or the "Exchange," or the Dwelling House of Walter Brock near the City Hall."—M. C. C, VI: 335 et passim. Brock was an inkmaker.—Ibid., VI: 360.

The administrator's account on Adolph Philipse's estate is filed.—See Addenda.

The common council meets at "the Exchange house."—M. C. C, VI: 316. See Aug. 15. Regarding the city's ownership of this building, see June 10, 1752.

The common council orders that Prince Street in Montgomery Ward and "Cleat" Street be dug down and levelled.—M. C. C, VI: 337. The Prince Street was changed to Prince Street by an Act of May 21, 1764 (p. 26). "Cleat" Street was the modern Cliff Street. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 996, 1008; Post, Old Streets, 61.

A new law "for Regulating the Public Markets within the City of New York and for Preventing the Forestalling of Provisions Coming to the said Markets," offered by the committee of the common council appointed on Aug. 15 (p. 25), is approved and ordered published. It has the same preamble and some of the provisions as the law of Nov. 18, 1754 (p. 36). Every day in the week, Sunday excepted, is to be a market-day, from sunrise to sunset. "Country people and others, resorting to the said market's may stand or sit in such part or parts thereof as are not from Time To Time particularly appropriated and Allotted to other person or persons and their [ze][z] vend their Flesh, fish, poultry, Herbs, Fruit Eggs, Butter Cheese, Bacon and other provisions and commodity's in the public markets hereafter mentioned. That is to say, at the door of Old King's Slip next to the Market House at and the Market House at or near Countess's Key Commonly Called the Countess's Slip and at the market House in the Broadway commonly called the Broad Way Market all which are hereby Appointed to be the public and Common Market's within the said limits, except Old Kindred Kind of Grain of all kinds only Excepted and which are only to be sold at the Broad Way Market, and the Old Slip Market Aforesaid." The principal feature of this law is section II, which is intended to prevent the cornering of the food supply by speculators, and the consequent increase in prices charged by them. It is the same as in the act to restrain the Buckets of retailers, "who shall not Sell Again," are not to enter the markets until the afternoon; they are not to expose their goods or provisions for sale in the markets or streets; and they are not to "forestall" provisions coming to the markets,—that is, buy them before they reach the markets. No unwholesome food is to be exposed for sale. Butter placed on sale in pound rolls, pots, dishes, or other vessels, under six pounds, shall have a weight marked on it, and butter not marked or under-weight shall be forfeited to the poor. Butchers are to pay market fees for their stalls, etc., and for meats they place on sale, to be collected by the "Farmer" (the lessee) of the markets; but country people are allowed to sell meat raised on their farms without paying fees.—M. C. C, VII: 337-42. De Voe's Manual Book, 145-47.

A Circular letter states "That in several Volumes of choice Books in History, Divinity, Travels, Voyages, Novels, &c." is opened by Garrett Noel, a bookseller, next door to the Merchants Coffee House (Wall and Water Sts.).—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Aug. 29, 1763. On Sept. 12, a large addition to the library was announced and "Conditions for subscribing" were given as follows: (a) Each Subscriber to pay Five Dollars a Year, viz. Two Dollars on subscribing, and one Dollar at the beginning of each quarter afterwards. (b) No Subscriber to take above one Book at a Time out of the Library. (c) Any Subscriber losing or spoiling a Book shall pay the full price of it, or the Set, taking the Remainder.

"Note,—Books will be delivered out of the Library any Time, except Sundays, and after Store is shut."—Ibid., Sept. 12, 1765; cf. N. Y. Gaz., Hist. of N. Y., Oct. 1765. Sale to the public about this library appeared in the Post-Boy of Sept. 26, 1765, soon after the reestablishment of the Corporation Library (see Aug. 23, 1765).

In a letter to Geo. Monckton, Jonathan Watts reports the receipt of $1,015.176, a fine payment on the sale of Monckton's furniture.—See June 28. A balance of $1,027.186 was reported as received in another letter, of the 17th. He reported as not sold and in his case a "Silver Urn or Tea thing," that "would not sell any thing near your price. . . . Things seem at present in a deep sleep, the old gentleman [Colden] still in the Country. . . . I have paid your subscription to the Greenwich Book [see May 26, 1765] which goes on pretty well."—Aspinwall Papers, 489, 490, 491. In another letter, of Dec. 27, he wrote: "The Greenwich road is ready & very good one it is."—Ibid., 505.

Samuel "Francis" now calls his tavern the "Sign of the Queen's Head," and advertises "Sweatmeats."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Sept. 12, 1765; see Dec. 6, 1764.

Colden writes to the Earl of Egremont: "We have a Set of 14 Lawyers in this Province as Insolent, Pertinent, and at the same time as well skilfull in all the chicanerie of the Law as perhaps is to be found anywhere on the continent."—Ibid., p. 765. "We are very sorry to restrain the disinterested judges of ability and skill in the law are required. But "the distinguished Families in so small a Country are so united by intermarriages & otherwise" that in few cases can a cause of any consequence be brought before a judge who "is free from connections with those interested either in the Case or in other Cases similar to it."—Colden Papers, 97, 98, 231.

The minister, elders, and deacons of the Lutheran Church petition Colden for a charter. Embodied in this petition is the narrative of an earlier one, of Feb. 8, 1759 (p. 29),—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (140 ed.), III: 297. See also ibid., III: 298-99. The petition was denied.—See July 13, 1764.

"Bull-heating" (or baiting) is to be hold in the Bowery Lane near the De Lancey Arms Tavern (kept by George Barr).—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Sept. 26, 1763.

Hugh Gaine Acquaints the Public, that this Day he removes his Shop from Robert Coenties (now April 8) to the House he formerly occupied in Hanover Square.—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 3, 1765; Jour. of Hugh Gaine, I, 9 (editorial note). Except for a few weeks (see Sept. 24, 1765), Gaine continued his office here until the publication of the Mercury ceased in 1773.

We are credits meal, Colden. That the Merchants of this City expect in a few weeks from Ireland, about 6000 Pickins of best Irish Butter; on the arrival of which, 'tis not impossible the Country People who used to supply our Markets, may be obliged to purchase large Quantities of Salt."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Oct. 3, 1764.

Walter C. Colden to Governor Coenties (see June 28) writes from New York to Geo. Monckton: "It may not be improper to observe to your Excellency, that it has been usual to send over a new Great Seal
1761 for this Province at the Accession of a New King. It has been longer delayed at this time than usual & may be forgot. The Kings & Queens Pictures have likewise been sent at the same time & some other things."—From the original letter (hitherto unpublished), in N. Y. Pub. Library, Oct. 24, 1763, vol. 2d, 247; ed. noted "New York MS. Letters & Documents, 1684-1775."

18 The German Reformed Congregation in New York having written to Germany for a minister to come over, the Rev. Johann Michael Kern arrives. He preached several times, and on Jan. 25, 1764, received from the church a commission to serve as its minister. Rev. Lambeth De Ronde, of the Dutch Reformed Church, witnessed the installation on Jan. 26.—Eccles. Rec., VI: 3921. See also Oct. 28, 1765.

19 William Johnson adjoins to begin on this day a course of experiments and lectures on electricity, "At the Assembly Room at the City Arms."—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 24, 1763. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 997. See also Oct. 31.

It is resolved by the consistory of the German Reformed Church in New York to join the classis of Amsterdam or the synod of Holland, and that the Low Dutch ministers of this city, Rittersma and De Ronde, be conferred with in order to carry the resolution into effect.—Eccles. Rec., VI: 3901. The necessary credentials for subscription to the classis of Amsterdam were signed on June 18, 1764 (ibid., VI: 3924-35), and the clasists was notified by letter of June 21.—Ibid., VI: 3939-40.

20 The common council orders the payment of "the further sum of $8 . . . towards defraying the Expence of finishing the market House in pecks Slip."—M. C. C., VI: 352. This date, therefore, marks approximately the time of its completion. It was begun on or about Feb. 15 (g.c.). See also De Voe, Market Book, 702.

21 Sir Henry Amherst, commander-in-chief of the British forces, is in New York, urging the government of this province to raise 1,400 men for employment on the frontiers.—Assembly Jour., II: 721.

22 At some point prior to this date, the Dove Tavern was established at what is now the north-west corner of Third Ave. and 66th St. (Weyman), Oct. 31, 1765. Although it was a popular landmark for over thirty years, the names of only two proprietors are known to us,—those of Abraham Rice, who occupied the premises prior to 1773, and Alexander McEachland, who was there for a time prior to 1789 (see Nov. 6, 1789). Near here, Nathan Hale was executed on Sept. 22, 1776 (p.c.). This public house was kept here under the same name as late as 1798.—M. C. C. (N.), XII: 284.

23 Electrical experiments are advertised to begin at 11 o'clock at the "Exchange." Tickets are sold at "the Gentleman's Coffee House," and by H. Gaine.—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 31, 1765.

24 According to the Ordnance Act [see June 16] he built on the Church Ground up the Corner of Division Street."—Trin. Min. (MS.). Fulton Street, west of Broadway, was at this time called Division Street; the church referred to is St. Paul's Chapel.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 914, 998. See also April 5, 1764.

25 As the city hall is being repaired (see Aug. 15), the assembly adjourns to the next day in the common council chamber.—Assembly Jour., II: 720.

26 "It appearing to this Board that there is a deficiency of Copper wanting for the covering the following City Hall—M* Mayor is therefore desired to write to Boston on Account of this Corporation for so much more Thatch of Copper as will be found Necessary for finishing the same and to remit to M* Henry Cruger in Bristol the Ballance of his Account Against this Corporation for Copper Herefore purchased of him [see April 20] and charge the said Remittance to this Corporation."—M. C. C., VI: 537. See Dec. 5, 1764.

27 A provision of the law that the boundaries between Pennsylvania and Maryland and between Maryland and Delaware. They were employed on this work until Aug. 1768. On Sept. 9, they sailed from New York for England.—Hist. Mag., 1st ser., VI: 199-202.


29 Gen. Thomas Gage arrives in the city from Montreal "to take upon himself the command of his Majesty's forces in North America."—N. T. Gen. (Weyman), Nov. 21, 1765; Winson, Nat. & Crit. Hist, of Am., VII: 701; VIII: 463.

30 The common council appoints Andrew Maerschalk and Gerard Bancker "Public Surveyors of this City."—M. C. C., VI: 358.

Andrew Maerschalk was the son of Francis (N. Y. Merc., Dec. 22, 1765), who was first appointed city surveyor on June 8, 1735 (g.c.), and who died Sept. 6, 1776 (ibid., Sept. 9, 1766).

31 The assembly resolves that the corporation of New York City had no right to declare a law for assailing all kinds of Victuals to be set to sale in the publick Markets of this City, and for establishing a new Assise for that purpose."—Assembly Jour., II: 729-30. A bill making void this repeal was passed by the assembly on Dec. 14.—Ibid., II: 737. There is no record of its reaching the Senate.

32 The Gazette reports the death, in Jamaica, L. I., of a very old man, John Cockier. "He often said he was a soldier in the Fort in Governor Leyser's [Leisler's] Time . . . and had often shot Squrels, Quails, &c. on or near Fort Barker's Hill in this City, which was then a Wilderness."—N. Y. Gen. (Weyman), Nov. 28, 1763. Pot Baker's (Potter's) Hill rose from the west shore of Little Collect Pond (see Pl. 8-1, Vol. I). The present hall of records is built on the levelled site of its crest.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 967.


The common council orders "That the Committee for Causing the City Hall to be Repaired, have Liberty To Borrow upon Interest for the use of this Corporation the sum of Five Hundred Pounds."—M. C. C., VI: 360. See also May 11, 1764.

34 Johnson writes to the lords of trade: "Without doubt much illicit Trade is carried on in this place, and, tho' more of it has been detected and punished in this Port, than any of the other Colonies, I am persuaded there is not less among them, in proportion to the Trade. That the officers of the Customs in this Port, are more careful than in the others, I believe from this observation, that the illicit Traders send their vessels to the nearest port to the Eastward or Westward of this Port, from whence they import their cargoes, with proper clearances & certificates that the goods are legally import. . . ."

35 The Merchants in this place complain, that there is not the same care taken to prevent illegal Trade in Delaware River, and to the Eastward that is in this Port, whereby the Merchants in those parts are able to undersell them, and they loose their Trade, and that this place will be impoverished, while the others grow rich."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 68-85.

36 Anticipating the early arrival of Rev. Archibald Laflifie (see July 16), the consistory of the Dutch Church on Nassau St. decides that "the proposed gallery" (see May 3, 1762) shall be constructed. The work was entrusted to Messrs. Hardenbrook and Brestede, carpenters.—Eccles. Rec., VI: 3909. On Jan. 8, 1764, it was resolved that "the proposed gallery" (see May 3, 1762) shall be twenty-one feet deep, and not less than eleven feet high. The South gallery to be fifteen feet deep and of the same height." The supporting posts, as originally proposed, were to be of red cedcar from Georgia. The committee and carpenters were to provide such posts for the gallery as they deemed best, and to "complete all the other material."—Ibid., VI: 5909, 3912. In the records of March 8 and 14, a "newly approved plan" is mentioned on the basis of which the consistory was requested to proceed with the work. A committee of three also was appointed "to arrange the benches in the order they now are in relation to the pulpit," and this "improved plan" was presented on March 27.—Ibid., VI: 3915, 3916. On May 1, 1764, the consistory resolved "That the pillars of the gallery be carried through to the roof of the church to support the same," a procedure that made it necessary "to take off the roof." The sum of £600 was borrowed from Gerardus W. Beckman "to complete the New Church."—Hist. Mag., 1st ser., VII: 915-17; see also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 915, under "Middle Reformed Dutch Church." Refering to the changes made in the interior of the church in 1764, Rev. Thomas De Witt, writing in 1876, stated: "The pulpit was removed to the north end and galleries were erected on the other three sides, with the entrances were formed on the north and south sides."—A Discourse delivered in the North Reformed Dutch Church (College), in Aug., 1862 (1875), 28-29.

In a letter to Gen. Monckton, in England, Daniel Horsmanden says: "Our Assembly have been somewhat untoward as to Genl. Amherst. Recent in N. America, the Indians, now armed against the French, have been employed against the Indians [see Oct. 30], the Reason that the like Application was not made to the Government to the Eastward: They have provided for Levying ball that Number, 5000, of which to be under the Command of the General, the rest to guard the Frontiers of . . ."
Albany, Ulster & Dutchess as the Govr shall direct."—Chalmers Papers, IV, in N. Y. Pub. Library.

A note to Gen. Monckton, Jonathan Watts says: "I am sorry the assembly out of dislike to the old Man [Caldwell] have taken off the £200 they added to your Salary, it looks too unsteadily—Geo! Gage believe he has made a requisition of all the Colonies for Men to act rigorously in the Spring but has got no Answer . . . We are passing many Bills but sadly puzzled to make a Council & after all to have a whole Branch of the Legislature trusted in the hands of three Men, the majority of five, is too much."—Chalmers Papers relating to N. Y., II.

13 A provincial act is passed "to Regulate the Pilots and Establish their Station at Sandy Hook and the port of New York . . ." It provides for the appointment of a master and three or more wardens of this port.—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 711. As early as June 10, 1758, a master and eight wardens of the port had been appointed.—Stevens, Chamber of Commerce Records, 1769-1784 (1867), 127.

There is presented, in the assembly, a bill entitled "An Act to prevent the Practice of Cock-fighting." It had a first and a second reading, but there is no record of its passage.—Assemb. Jour. II: 737.

The provincial council orders a proclamation to be issued assenting of the New York Province to consider the Connecticut River as its eastern boundary. It was issued on Dec. 18.—Col. Coun. Min., 465, 593. See, further, July 12, 1764.

Capt. John Montresor reports: "This day arrived at New York in 26 days from Sandy Hook, from Col. Gladwin [commander of the garrison thereof] to the Commander in Chief."—Montresor's Jour. op. cit., 252-53. Gen. Gage, writing to Col. Braddock, under date of Dec. 25, also gives the 16th as the date of Montresor's arrival.—Gen. Gage's Letters (M.S.) op. cit.

20 William Livingston and William Smith, Jr. are paid £117,111110 for revising the laws of this colony from 1742 to 1762.—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 734. The revision was ordered on Nov. 8, 1760 (g. v.) and the laws were published in 1762 (g. v.).

A provincial act is passed providing for a lottery to raise £5,000 "to be laid out, in a Bounty on Hemp to be raised in this Colony." Elias de Grusche and John Long are appointed "Inspectors of all Hemp on which a Bounty is to be allowed."—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 737-39.

Anticipating the completion of the Sandy Hook lighthouse (see June 11, 1764), an act is passed "to lay a Duty of Tonnage on Vessels for defraying the Expense of the Light-House on Sandy Hook," the money to be applied for buying oil, tallow, coal, etc., and for the services of a keeper.—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 741-45.

An act is passed to prevent hunting with firearms in the city of New York. Any person "convicted before any member of His Majesty's Court of Commissions of shooting a man, woman, or child, or other person without license "shall forfeit and pay for every such offence the sum of Twenty Shillings."—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 745, 749.

Colden signs a bill passed by the assembly to punish more effectually idle and disorderly persons who make it a practice to rob and plunder in the orchards, gardens, fields, and inclusions, in the Out-Wards.—Assemb. Jour. II: 739, 738.

"At the Sign of the fry'd Oysters and Platter," opposite the Moravian Meeting House, in Fair (Fulton) St., fried and pickled oysters are "served in or out of the House."—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 26, 1765. Ten years later this, or a similar sign, hung out from, a tavern at Whitehall. See Nov. 20, 1773.

1764

At about this time, Hangovers invented the spinning-jenny.

Francis Bernard, in his Principles of Law and Policy applicable to the British Colonies in America, written in the spring of 1764, speaks of the advantage of unifying the administration of the colonies. Bernard presents 97 proposals, among which are these: Representatives should have been called to Westminster, and a convention parliament thus organized should have acted to define constitutional relations of the colony and mother country; learnings heard in the colonies in 1764 should be heeded; under existing circumstances the colonies consider that taxation has been sprung on them.—From Bernard's Select Letters on the Trade and Government of Am. (London, 1774).

The first volume of the Journal of the Votes and Proceedings of the General Assembly of the Colony of New York, covering the period from 1691 to 1713, inclusive, is published by order of the general assembly, by Hugh Gaine at his own Printing Office at the Bible & Crown, in Hanover Square. The second volume, covering the years 1714 to 1765, was published by him in 1766. In an appendix to this Journal, it is stated: "Inasmuch as a few of the Votes and Proceedings of the General Assembly, relative to the Affair of Capt. Jacob Leisler, are missing, and consequently the public not fully informed, as to the Justice or Injustice of his Suffering: It was therefore thought necessary, for the Satisfaction of the Public, and in Justice to the Family and Descendants of the said Capt. Leisler, to publish the following Act of Parliament, relating to that Catastrophe." Then follows the Act of 66 Geo. III (1656) for reverting the attainder of Jacob Leisler and others. Leisler was executed 73 years before this publication of the act.—See May 16, 1761.

By an order of the "Post-Masters General," issued by "James Parker, Comptroller," from the general post-office at Woodbridge, N. J., mail between New York and Philadelphia is to be delivered three times per week, weather permitting. "A Post Rider with the Mail for Philadelphia" will leave New York at one o'clock Monday, Wednesday, and Friday. "Letters will pass from one to the other in less than 24 Hours."—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 2, 1764. See also N. J. Arch., 1st ser., Vol. XXIV (Newspaper Extracts, Vol. V), 291.

Thomas Brookes advertises for sale a house and lot in William St., "next Door to the Roe-Buck", evidently a tavern.—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Jan. 2, 1764. On Dec. 1, 1764, Mr. Le Gry, a fencing and dancing master, proposed to open a school in the house of John Ewer, at the upper end of Horse and Cart St.—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 4, 1769.

An attack on the jail by soldiers is thus described in the Post-Boy: "On Sunday night last, the City was alarmed by the Ringing of the Bells, and the Cry of Fire, but it proved to be a Riot of a Party of Soldiers, to rescue a Private from [Montreal's] Men from the New Goal in this City. . . . In this Riot a few Persons were wounded or hurt, and One Servant was killed." According to the prisoners, Mr. Miles, the keeper (see Jan. 17, 1767), refused the soldiers' demand for the keys and struggled with them until he was cut and bruised. Then they broke "all the Locks from the Doors from the Cupola down to the Dungeons, not excepting those where Criminals for the most atrocious Offences were confined."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 19, 1764. On Jan. 25, five of the soldiers were found guilty by the general court of "breaking the gaud and rescuing Major Rogers." They declared "the Major was privy to the Design."—Ibid., Jan. 26, 1764.

"We hear that one Company of the New-York Provincial Volunteers marched above a fortnight ago, another last Sunday, and that the remainder will follow in a few Days. They are all clothed in the most complete manner for the Service."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Jan. 15, 1764.

The Rev. George Whitefield leaves the city for Boston. "He has spent seven Weeks with us preaching twice a Week to more general Acceptance than ever; and been treated with great Respect by many of the Gentlemen, and Merchants of this Place."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Jan. 21, 1764.

Jonathan Watts writes again to Monckton: "You have said nothing about the House at Greenwych of course it is supposed to remain with you—Gen' Gage is at a loss for a House & I am sure would be glad of the use of it, till you want it yourself."—Chalmers Papers relating to N. Y., II. On March 11 (g. v.), Watts again wrote to Monckton on this subject.

It is reported that "there are more Horses now to be let, in this City, than have been at any Time for 7 years past." The commerce of the continent is said to be "in a languishing condition; our Debt in Europe increases; our Power to pay it off decreases. To find out the Causes, and point out a remedy for this great evil; is Object of the most serious Consideration to every Friend to Great-Britain and North America; for which End, the Merchants of this City had public Notice to assemble on Friday last, at Mr. Burn's Long-Room where a very considerable Body of them met, and appointed a Committee in this City, to request the Legislature of this Province, representing the Decline of Trade, and the Dis- tresses of the Merchants and Traders of this City; praying its Inter- position with the Parliament of Great Britain; And as every Gentle- man who is a Friend to the Trade of our Mother Country, or has Property in this Province, must conceive himself interested in the Success of this undertaking, it is hoped that they will contribute
thereo, by furnishing such Materials as they may think proper to
introduce on this Occasion, by a Direction to the Province Arms,
where they will be gratefully received by the Committee, who will
fix such Times to meet; of which the Pulbick will have Notice."—

10. "Provident and Correcting the New Goal" is given power by the
common council to "Cause to be Erected opposite the said New
Goal a Pulbick Whipping post, Stocks Cage and Pillary" at the
City's Expense.—M. G. C., VI: 366. See Sept. 5.

One Turner secures the lease of the "Exchange" for one year
at the yearly rent of $60 from May first.—M. G. C., VI: 765.

"The Merchants of this City are earnestly requested to meet at
the Queen's Head, (Mr. Fracco's) near the Exchange, on Wednes-
day next (March 7) ... on Business of great Importance to
Trade."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), March 5, 1764. See March 8.

"Memorial of New York merchants on the sugar act sent to the
lords of trade."—Cal. Coun. Min. 464. See also April 20.

Colden transmits to the lords of trade a "memorial which the
Merchants have ordered their agent to present to the House of
Commons" (see March 5)—N. Y. Col. Doc., VII: 612.

In another letter to Montague, Jonathan Watts says: "Green-
wich stands still empty as it did, people wish you would fill it
again, I observ'd before to you, that Gen Gage would like to have
it till either you arriv'd or relinquished it—The Merchants send you
a Copy of their Memorial on Trade" (see March 5).—Chalmers
Papers relating to N. Y., II. For evidence that Gage did occupy the
ground, see June, 1764.

"Edward Bairden [Bardin], Who Keeps the Sign of the King's Arms,
at the upper End of the Broad-Way, facing the Commons, the
House wherein Philip Kuyckx formerly lived, and lately Benjamin
Kuyckx [see April 14, 1764], is desired to inform the
Pulbick, That he has now open'd a said House for the Entertain-
ment of Company, where constant Attendance is given, and every
Thing that is genteel and agreeable provided. ... The best of
Madeira Wine, Miel, Oakes, &c. &c. &c. and Tarts will be
drawn from Seven in the Evening till Nine at Night."—N. Y. Gaz.
(Weyman), March 6, 1764. For a history of this tavern, which later
became famous as Montagne's, see April 5, 1754.

The London Coffee House, on the new dock, is mentioned in an
advertisement. This was probably at Wall and Water Sts; for in
1763, when an auction of "New and Old Books" was announced to
be held there, the house was described as "opposite the Mer-
chants Coffee-House"—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), March 12, 1764;
N. Y. Merc., Oct. 31, 1768. This was evidently the same tavern as
the "Duke of Cumberland." 

Gen. Gage, writing from New York to Col. Bradstreet, says:
"What News about the Provincialists, is that New York promises
to make up their Troops 500 complete, Jersey has voted Four
Companies of Sixty each, and I expect 500 from Canada ... I press
the Governors to have all their People ready by the Time the
Navigation is practicable, which I hope will be soon. I can't posi-
tively give you an Answer till the final Answer is given by the Assembly
of Pennsylvania, which must come shortly. The Assembly have pre-
sented some Bills, which the Gov't has returned with Amendments.
This is all we yet know ... I believe your Information is wrong about
the Designs of the Massachusetts Government. They do not
chuse to assist, but to throw the Expense on the Governments who
are concerned more than themselves, by being more exposed to the

Fourteen of the "Indians lately taken by the Party sent out by
Sir William Johnson" arrive at New York. They are "properly
taken care of by being lodged and fed in separate apartments
in our New Goal, with Iron (instead of Leather) Moccasins at their Heels"—at which they give "a very sneering and insulting Cast of the Features."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), March 26, 1764; Golden Papers in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1878), I: 519.

Rev. Archibald Laidlie (see July 16, 1763) arrives at New York,
to officiate as English-speaking minister in the Dutch Church on
Nassau St. He produced his credentials before the consistory on
Apr. 1 (q.v.)—Eccles. Rec., VI: 594; Journal of the proceedings of the Reformed Dutch Church, ap. cit. He was inducted into the position
on April 15 (q.v.). It was his intention to preach annually in Dutch.
The Dutch Psalms were being translated; "to enable both
English and Dutch to sing together."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman),
April 16, 1764. Regarding the English version of the Psalms,
then in Dutch, see Eccles. Rec., VII: 792, 792, 793.

Writing from New York to Sir William Johnson concerning
the Indian troubles, Gen. Gage says: "The Provinces have been
very backward in affording that Assistance so much for their
Interest to do. Connecticut however has agreed to raise 500 men,
Jersey about 200, and Pennsylvania 300. And I only number those
Troops for Colonel Bradstreet to begin his Campaign, And that he
may now push on as fast as he pleases, I have put all the Forces
from Albany Westward under his Command. The Number of
Indians I shall desire of you for this Army, I will mention in my
next, when I have settled with Colonel Bouquet, the operations to
the Southward. But the Troops you have plaid there old Trades,
vol. the men, & then quarrelled with the Governor about the

Rev. Archibald Laidlie (see Mar. 29) produces his credentials
before the consistory of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church.
As the New Dutch Church was rendered unfit for service by
Reason of Turning the pews on a new plan for building three Gal-
laries, it was agreed to Referr Inducing Mt Laidlie into the Congre-
sation until the Ground pews in the New Church were set in
their proper place.—Jour. of the proceedings of the Ref. Prat.
Dutch Church, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. He was inducted on Apr.
15 (q.v.). For the account of the remodelling of this church, see
Dec. 7, 1763.

Mr. Huske, American born and educated in Boston, "has lately
got a seat in the House of Commons; but instead of standing an
Advocate for his injured Country, he has officiously pressed
in the House of Commons, to lay a Tax on the Colonies, which
will amount to $500,000 per Ann. Sterling." He says the colonists
are well able to pay the money.—N. Y. Merc., April 2, 1764.

An advertisement reads: "To Be Let, The Play-House at the upper
End of Broadway. The Method is the same as at the Westward.
Very convenient for a Store, being upwards of 90 Feet in Length,
high 40 Feet wide."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), April 2, 1764. The theatre
was later reopened for performances (see April 3, 1766). See also,
Dec. 19, 1769.

It is ordered by the common council "that the Hill nearly oppo-
site the Widow Montany" in Montomerye Ward of this City be
Dug Down and Levelled."—M. G. C., VI: 174. This was evidently
along Queen St., as "the Widow Montanye's Gate" is there.—
Ibid., VI: 61.

On this day, "the morning being dark and cloudy," there was
"some Thunder and Lightning, one smart Flash of which struck
the Steeple of Trinity Church, but did no great Damage."—N. Y.
Merc., Apr. 9, 1764. In reference to this matter Sir William John-
son wrote to David Colden on Apr. 22, asking information about
the length and thickness of the conducting rod and whether the occu-
drants in any way "make against Dr. Franklin's method of pre-
serving Houses and other edifices from Lightning?"—Colden MSS., in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

Answering on May 7, Colden wrote: "The Steeple of Trinity
Church is furnished with a Conductor Rod, not less than half an
Inch Square—Only the Point above the Weather Cock is very Long &
Glit &c. I believe the whole is well executed unless it be the joinings
of the parts of the Rod, at each of which there is a large knob of Iron.
The Point of the Rod is not melted or any alteration made in it,
that we can discern from the ground, nor is the Conducting Rod
broken in any part. The Lightning Struck into One of the Urns, of
which there are four upon the Corners of the Square Column of the
Steeple, above which the Conical Spire rises more than a Third of
the whole height—the stroke broke off some pieces of wood from
the foot of the Urn, but no effects nor its path cannot be traced lower
down, which shows it must have been a weak Stroke—Some gentle-
men who live near the Church, took notice of the change in the Column,
which was remarkably low, & had observed to each other that they appeared
considerably lower than the top of the Steeple, just before it was
struck. One family were so much alarmed by the nearness of the Clouds & a little thunder, that they ordered the fires in the Houses to be put out, for fear of accidental Fire—" Considering the situation of the Urn, which I believe is 50 or 60
feet below the top of the Spire, & not more than 15 feet distant from
the Center of the Base of the Spire it appears extremely improbable
that the Cloud, from whence the Stroke issued, was above the top
of the Spire, and that the effect of the Stroke was confined to the
Clouds, there is great reason to believe the Cloud was really
below the Point of the Conductor. And if So, this Instance will not
in any degree invalidate Dr. Franklin's method of Preserving Houses
from Lightning, but shows that in such high Edifices a Point & Con-

THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

470
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

1764

1. The Dutch party or faction of the consistory of the Dutch Reformed Church makes proposals for peace in the consistory, respecting English preaching and contributions for the support of the English minister, Dominie Laidlie.—Eccles. Rev., VII: 3920-21. See also 1765.

5. “Ordered that the Church Wardens or one of them have power to take up upon Interest the sum of One thousand pounds towards building the New Church [see Nov. 5, 1765] upon the best Terms they can not exceeding Six Pounds Interest at Annum.”—Trin. Min. (MS), Dec. 7, 1765, and authorized to borrow for the same purpose a sum not exceeding £3,000.—Ibid. On June 7, 1765, the order was repeated for another £2,000, and on March 7, 1766, a similar one was passed, the sum this time being £1,150.—Ibid. The corner-stone of the church was laid on May 14, 1766.

6. Parliament passes a measure modifying the Sugar Act of 1733 [see Feb. 21, 1773]. The duty “upon all molasses and syrups of the groweth, product, or manufacture of any foreign American colony or plantation imported into the British colonies and plantations in America” is reduced from 6d. to 3d. per gallon, while the importation of all rum and spirits from the same source is prohibited. It was especially provided that the revenue accruing from the duties should be reserved and “from time to time disposed of by parliament, towards defraying the necessary expenses, of defending, protecting, and securing, the British colonies and plantations in America, and for other purposes to be become effective on Sept. 29.—Parliamentary Hist., XV: 1427-30.


19. Rev. Archibald Laidlie’s induction takes place this Sunday morning at the New Dutch Church (Nassau St.). In the afternoon he preached to an audience of “about Four thousand souls.”—Jour. of the proceedings of the Ref. Prat. Dutch Church.

The king gives his assent to the bill “for preventing such paper bills of credit, as may hereafter be issued within any of his Majesty’s colonies or plantations in America, from being made legal tender in payment of money.”—Ann. Reg. (1765), 65. For the action of the assembly, see April 19.

Having heard that Parliament intends to restrain the paper currency of all the colonies [see April 19], the assembly resolves “that if the said Plan be carried into Execution, it will not only highly reflect on the Credit, Honour, and Punctuality of this Colony, but also reduce it to a State of Bankruptcy.” The committee of correspondence is ordered to transmit to the colony’s agent in Great Britain “a proper State of the Paper Currency of the Colony, with ye reasons why it should not be paid.”—Ibid., VII: 749.

The merchants of the city present to the assembly a memorial which they have prepared to be forwarded to parliament. The memorial states: “That the declining State of the Commerce of this city and the other Northern Colonies, from the present rigorous Executions of the Statute of the sixth of his late Majesty George the Second, called the Sugar act [see Feb. 21, 1773], is become an Object of such serious and universal Concern, that the Mercantile Part of the Community who are more immediately interested, would at so melancholy a Juncture, be lost to all Sense of Duty to their Country and themselves, were they to remain Immune of the impairing Ruin... they have for many Years past carried on a very beneficial Traffic with several of the foreign Sugar Islands, as well before as since the Act, which by imposing Duties that amount to a Prohibition, would long since have deprived them of the Life and Support of their Commerce and Credit, had they been severely executed; for your Memorialists conceive... that the Suppression of their Trade with the foreign Sugar Islands, by whatsoever Means effected, must necessarily end not only in the utter impoverishment of his Majesty’s Northern Colonies, and the Destruction of their Navigation, but in the greatest Depredation of the British Manufactures and Artificers, and the great Diminution of the Trade, Power, Wealth, and naval Strength of Great Britain.” The merchants give a detailed account of the general commerce of the northern colonies, and then declare that if “this dreaded Law be revived or continued” it must be another “blow to the Trade of this Country, and especially to Great Britain and ruinous to her Colonies... The Incapacity of making good our Payments, already severely felt, must necessarily sink our Credit, and gradually decrease our Imports from Great Britain. Members of Manufactures will remain without Employ, and be obliged to transport themselves... to foreign Parts for a Subsistance.” “The Manufacturing Towns, those Springs of British Opulence, decay. The Revamps of Lands, Iron Works, and Collieries, fall and Trade, in general, languish and decline...” The continuation of the Sugar Act will be productive of the duty which is imposing the Subjects of Great-Britain and infringing those of the several European States, who have dependent Plantations in the Islands of the West-India Seas.” The assembly approves of the memorial and resolve authorized to direct the colony’s agent in Great Britain “to give all possible-Organization, and to the Remonstrance, as a matter of serious Interest,...” as “Resolved, That the Governor and Company of Merchants in London trading into Great-Britain, shall immediately communicate the present Information to Congress, and to the Congress...”—Assembly Jour., II: 750-51. News of parliament’s action, on April 6 (p.c.), had not yet reached New York. For the action of the merchants at the time of the Stamp Act, see Oct. 31, 1765.

The legislature passes an act for raising 160 men “to be employed against the Enemy Indians and other purposes therein mentioned.” This law regulates the enlistment of the men, their pay, their equipment, the length of service, and the penalty for desertion.—Col. Laws N.Y., IV: 757-63.

It is resolved by Trinity vestry “that a Gallery be erected on Each Side of the Organ above the present Galleries for the use of the Charity Schollars.”—Trin. Min. (MS).

All the medicines, instruments, and utensils “belonging to his Majesty’s Hospital” at the Battery, are to be sold at auction on this day.—N. Y. Merc., April 2, 1764.

The governors of King’s College appoint a committee “to inclose the Ground fronting the South side of the College within a Board Fence.”—Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1901), 37-38. See also May, 1763.

The governors of King’s College order “that a conductor be fixed to the capsule of the college bell, to give warning against lightning.”—Moore, Historical Sketch of Columbia College, 498.

Golden pays “Blundell on Acci of Repairs to ye Fort Colours,” 35.—From Cadwallader Golden’s Account Book (MS), kept by his son, now in the archives of the N. Y. Hist Soc. Christopher Blundell was the custodian of ammunition and stores at the fort whose salary ceased with the disbursing of the independent companies in 1760. He continued to serve, however, "in hopes of being some how provided for."—From a letter of Cadell to Gen. Monckton in Aspinwall Papers, 498.

It is ordered by the common council that “Fifty Lamps and Lamp Points” be purchased and “Erected in some of the most public Streets in this City, where its Conceived they will be most beneficial.”—M. C. C., VI: 377. Fifty points were paid for these on Aug. 15.—Ibid., VII: 385. The following year (Jan. 4), 30 more were ordered.—Ibid., VII: 403. See also Dec. 31, 1761.

The city treasurer is ordered to pay £50 to Whitehead Hicks, “out of the monies paid into his hands by the churchwardens of this City and raised and Collected by Virtue of an Act of the Goverour Councill and General Assembly of this Province Lately made and Published, Entituled an Act to Impower & Enable the Mayor Recorder and Aldermen of the City of New York to order the raising a Sum not Exceeding fourteen hundred pounds for the purposes within mentioned” (Col. Laws N.Y., IV: 719-19). Alderman Hicks is to apply this money “towards Rebuilding the City Hall.” The board agrees to return it to “the said Treasurer or Chamberlain as Soon as the Same shall be by him required.”—M. C. C., VI: 377-376. On Aug. 29, Hicks was commissioned to receive £300 more for the same purpose.—Ibid., VII: 385-87. See Nov. 9, 1764, and May 3, 1765.

Cornelius P. Low, a merchant, petitions the common council for a water lot “fronting his Lot of Ground on the Southwesterly Corner of Burnet’s Key,” in the East River, about 35 feet wide “in Front on said Key” and about 50 feet wide “on the Southwest Side of the said Lots Fronting the Street on the Eastward Side of the Ship in Rotten Row” (Hunters Key—see Vol. I, Pl. 14). He proposes building “a Pier Fronting the said Street and a part of the said Ship,” where Col. Bedouin living on the West Side of the said Pier will be Entirely Secure from Receiving any Damage from the Ice in Winter Season,” and for which purpose the pier will have to be “Built in the most Substantial manner in order To Withstand The Great Quantities of Ice Which in Winter Seasons With The Lying of Ebb Tides Takes The Highest Place. It is appointed to make inquiry.”—M. C. C., VI: 377-78. Full report by this committee was made on Jan. 25, 1765; stating their approval
of the proposal, and advising that, to prevent the "filling up the
May Docks on each side," he should leave "a Vacancy of Forty Foot
11 between the present Dock and the said Peer so to be Built for the
Tides way which vacancy to be of Forty Foot. As a Strong Bridge for
Carriages &c.," and he should "Leave Forty one feet to the
End of the said Peer and Lott Above mentioned For a Street to be
Opened when therunto Required By this Corporation."—Ibid.,
VI: 405-6. On Oct. 28, the clerk of the board produced "the
Draft of a grant of a Water Lott to Cornelius P. as a Lyne and
living in the East River contiguous to his house and Ground from
the present Coffee house," and it was approved for execution.—
Ibid., VI: 437-38. See Pl. 34, Vol. I.

On Feb. 27, 1766, Mr. Low, stated in a petition that, "upon
Calculating the Expanse he shall be put to" in extending a pier into
the East River, "and the Risque of having the Same over set or
destroyed by the Ice Whilst Building," he found the terms of his
grant "very Inadequate to such Ex pense and Riske." He asked for
the "Priviledge of the Wafrage of one Vessel on the South
westery side of the said pier as Long as the Soil on that Side shall
Remain ungranted with such further Time for Completing
the same pier as this Board shall think Reasonable."—Ibid.,
VI: 13-14. The action of the board on this petition does not appear in the
Minutes; it was probably involved in their consideration of the
petition of Robert Murray.—See July 24, 1766.

The mansion of Charles Ward Athorp is under construction.—
N. T. Merc., May 15, 1764. He called the Bloomingdale property
"Elmwood," and here he dispensed lavish hospitality. He died in
the mansion in 1797. The building was in its architecture.
It is entered with portico with Corinthian columns and pilasters and Roman Doric door frame adorned with the admiration of architects even to the time of its destruction" (in 1886, q.v.).—
Mott, The N. T. of Yesterday, 14-15. During the Revolution Howe
made his headquarters here.—Lamb, Hist. City of N. Y., II: 128-
21. "The plot containing the mansion was sold to William Jauncy,
an Englishman and rich merchant, in 1799, with a right of way in
Athorp Lane leading from the Road to the river. The Elmwood
estate was bequeathed in 1828 to Herman Jauncy Thorne."—
Mott, op. cit., 15. See also March 20, 1768. It became "Elm Park,"
an inn and pleasure resort, in 1860. The location of the Athorp
home is south of St. 310 of Columbus Ave. See
1866; 1868; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 948; Pl. 177, Vol. III;
Mag. of Am. Hist. (1868), XIV: 227, 229; Mem. Hist. N. Y.,
III: 432.

The earliest organized action against colonial taxation by the
June crown is seen in the instructions given by the town of Boston to its
representatives, in July 1764, "in favor of the Sugar, Rum, etc.,

completed and is now lighted for the first time. "The House is of
an Octagon Figure, having eight equal Sides; the Diameter at the
Base, 20 Feet; and at the Top of the Wall 15 Feet. The Lantern is
7 Feet high; the Circumference 33 Feet. The whole Construction of
the Lanthorn is Iron; the Top covered with Copper. There are 48 Oil Blazes. The Building from the Surface is Nine Stories; the whole from Bottom to Top, 105 Feet. This Structure, was under-
taken by Mr. Inscro Conno, of this City; and was carried on with all
the Expedition that the difficulty at hand and fro on the Occa-
sion could possibly admit of—and is judged to be masterly
finished."—N. T. Merc., June 18, 1764. A duty of 3d. per ton
was laid on the tonnage of ships to maintain it. This produced for the
first year £4759, and the expenses were £421856; for the second
year, £471661, and expenses, £4701485.—Dec. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.),
II: 490.

In a memorial to the common council, Robert Leake, the
"Commissionary General of Stores and Provisions for His Majesty's
Forces in North America," states that he purchased a lot belonging
to Mr. Dehollon on the North River on which to build the New House,
and it appears the work on the building is suspended. The sur-
veyors have stated that "the New Dock is laid too far into the
Slips." His remedy for this is "to incline farther to the northward."
From the original memorial (MS.), endorsed "filed June 9th 1764
not entered," in city clerk's record-room.

"We are informed that the New-York Independent Companies,
June which have been reduced since the price, are again to be put in
commission on an entire new plan to Garrison this Province in the
General State and South," (in Strong Bridge for
Carriages &c.,) and he offered "Leave Forty one feet to the
End of the said Peer and Lott Above mentioned For a Street to be
Opened when therunto Required By this Corporation."—Ibid.,
VI: 405-6. On Oct. 28, the clerk of the board produced "the
Draft of a grant of a Water Lott to Cornelius P. as a Lyne and
living in the East River contiguous to his house and Ground from
the present Coffee house," and it was approved for execution.—
Ibid., VI: 437-38. See Pl. 34, Vol. I.

On Feb. 27, 1766, Mr. Low, stated in a petition that, "upon
Calculating the Expanse he shall be put to" in extending a pier into
the East River, "and the Risque of having the Same over set or
destroyed by the Ice Whilst Building," he found the terms of his
grant "very Inadequate to such Ex pense and Riske." He asked for
the "Priviledge of the Wafrage of one Vessel on the South
westery side of the said pier as Long as the Soil on that Side shall
Remain ungranted with such further Time for Completing
the same pier as this Board shall think Reasonable."—Ibid.,
VI: 13-14. The action of the board on this petition does not appear in the
Minutes; it was probably involved in their consideration of the petition of Robert Murray.—See July 24, 1766.

The mansion of Charles Ward Athorp is under construction.—
N. T. Merc., May 15, 1764. He called the Bloomingdale property
"Elmwood," and here he dispensed lavish hospitality. He died in
the mansion in 1797. The building was in its architecture.
It is entered with portico with Corinthian columns and pilasters and Roman Doric door frame adorned with the admiration of architects even to the time of its destruction" (in 1886, q.v.).—
Mott, The N. T. of Yesterday, 14-15. During the Revolution Howe
made his headquarters here.—Lamb, Hist. City of N. Y., II: 128-
21. "The plot containing the mansion was sold to William Jauncy,
an Englishman and rich merchant, in 1799, with a right of way in
Athorp Lane leading from the Road to the river. The Elmwood
estate was bequeathed in 1828 to Herman Jauncy Thorne."—
Mott, op. cit., 15. See also March 20, 1768. It became "Elm Park,"
an inn and pleasure resort, in 1860. The location of the Athorp
home is south of St. 310 of Columbus Ave. See
1866; 1868; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 948; Pl. 177, Vol. III;
Mag. of Am. Hist. (1868), XIV: 227, 229; Mem. Hist. N. Y.,
III: 432.

The earliest organized action against colonial taxation by the
June crown is seen in the instructions given by the town of Boston to its
representatives, in July 1764, "in favor of the Sugar, Rum, etc.,

completed and is now lighted for the first time. "The House is of
an Octagon Figure, having eight equal Sides; the Diameter at the
Base, 20 Feet; and at the Top of the Wall 15 Feet. The Lantern is
7 Feet high; the Circumference 33 Feet. The whole Construction of
the Lanthorn is Iron; the Top covered with Copper. There are 48 Oil Blazes. The Building from the Surface is Nine Stories; the whole from Bottom to Top, 105 Feet. This Structure, was under-
taken by Mr. Inscro Conno, of this City; and was carried on with all
the Expedition that the difficulty at hand and fro on the Occa-
sion could possibly admit of—and is judged to be masterly
finished."—N. T. Merc., June 18, 1764. A duty of 3d. per ton
was laid on the tonnage of ships to maintain it. This produced for the
first year £4759, and the expenses were £421856; for the second
year, £471661, and expenses, £4701485.—Dec. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.),
II: 490.

In a memorial to the common council, Robert Leake, the
"Commissionary General of Stores and Provisions for His Majesty's
Forces in North America," states that he purchased a lot belonging
to Mr. Dehollon on the North River on which to build the New House,
and it appears the work on the building is suspended. The sur-
veyors have stated that "the New Dock is laid too far into the
Slips." His remedy for this is "to incline farther to the northward."
From the original memorial (MS.), endorsed "filed June 9th 1764
not entered," in city clerk's record-room.

"We are informed that the New-York Independent Companies,
June which have been reduced since the price, are again to be put in
commission on an entire new plan to Garrison this Province in the
There are sold at public auction (see June 29) "in the New Dutch Church 58 pews in the Gallery and 12 pews below all for a Life." The accession of the English preacher, Laidle (see April 15), has been "of the utmost Consequence," and has brought together the "Scattered Congregation" (see Jan. 18, 1763), so that it has grown so numerous that there was not half Vacant pews enough to Supply the People."—Jour. of the proceedings of the Ref. Prat. Dutch Church.

17 In a petition to the king, Sir James Jay, in behalf of the governors of King's College (see Aug. 19, 1764), presents a review of the origin, progress, and present condition of the college. He states some of the expenses of the last year, and the donations from the assembly, from the Soc. for Propagating the Gospel (£200), and from individuals, and to the necessity of making an appeal for funds in England, which has resulted in raising about £5,000, clear of expenses, including the king's own donation of £500. Still further assistance is necessary "to carry on the design even in its present confined manner much less to render it of more extensive and general utility," and, Mr. Jay continues, "considering that the Universities in Britain and Ireland were liberally endowed with lands, by your Maj's? Illustrious Predecessors and relying on your Maj's favor, we expect the advancement of Religion and useful knowledge .. ." he is encouraged to petition that the king "will be pleased to grant twenty thousand Acres of land in the Province of New York, free of the conditions of cultivation and Quit Rents to the Govt of the College . . . for the use and behoof of that College" and that he be allowed to locate the quantity of lands allowed the said College out of any of the Crown Lands in the said province before any person or persons who have obtained orders for lands in the said province, are permitted to locate the same . . ."—N.Y. Col. Docs., VII: 643-45.

18 The consistory of the Dutch Church resolves "That a Balcony be made on the New Church such as is on the Old English Church."—Eccles. Rec., VI: 394-42. See Dec. 7, 1763.

19 The king in council orders that the west bank of the river Connecticut shall be the boundary between New York and New Hampshire.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 754. This was announced by proclamation to New York City on April 10, 1765 (q.v.).—Cal. Coun. Min., 512. On June 15, 1772, Gov. Tryon wrote to the governor of New Hampshire relative to the meeting of commissioners for settling the line.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 808.

Aug.

18 The house of commons having passed a resolution to the effect that "it may be proper to charge certain stamp duties in the . . . Colonies and Plantations," the Earl of Halifax orders the governors in America to send to England "a list of all instruments made use of in public transactions, law proceedings, Grants, conveyances, securities of Land or money within your Govt, with proper and sufficient instructions" as a letter to the same. "Could it be fit to pass a law in accordance with the above resolution, it may be put into effect "in the most effectual and least burdensome manner."—N.Y. Col. Docs., VI: 646. The Stamp Act was passed on March 22, 1765 (q.v.).

19 Inhabitants residing in and near Ferry St. in Montgomery Ward present a petition to the common council, stating "that they are and have frequently been overflowed with Water occasioned from the Drain or Canal in said Street not being sufficient or Large enough to discharge the great Confluence of Waters that Descend to it from the Neighbouring Elevated Streets and Lanes." They ask for relief and a committee is appointed to investigate.—M. C. G., VII: 385. On Sept. 10, it was ordered that the city contribute £100 toward enlarging the drain.—Ibid., VI: 388.

20 A new pillory "with a large Wooden Cage behind it" is being erected "between the New Goal and the Work House" (see Feb. 27). The cage is said to be designed "for disorderly Boys, Negroes, &c. who publicly break the Sabbath."—N.Y. Merc., Sept. 10, 1764.

21 William Adams, at the Sign of General Monckton, upon the New Dock, "in the House formerly occupied by Mr. Marshall," offers good entertainment. Adams "has lived two Years with General Monckton; also hath been Steward and Butler to the Hon'. James Hamilton." Having lived in the "best Families," he feels that he knows how to "attend Gentlemen in a proper Manner."—N.Y. Merc., Sept. 5. This house was formerly known as the Sun Tavern.

22 The subject of a private ferry or ferries to Jersey becomes a matter of official notice. The common council appoints a committee "to take into Consideration Whether those People Residing in that part of Jersey Called powles's Hook have any Right to ferriage to and from this City."—M. C. G., VII: 388. See June 28, 1764; May 3, 1765.

23 The assembly sends an address to the lieutenant-governor, in reply to a message from him. One of the recommendations made by Col. John Law regarding the revenue and expenditure was for the advancement of Religion and useful knowledge. This the assembly agrees to do," still hoping that a Stop may be put to those Measures, which if carried into Execution, will oblige us to think, that nothing but extremr Poverty can preserve us from the most insupportable Bondage.

24 "We hope, your Grace, and the Hon'ble Body will join with us, in an Endeavour to secure that great Badge of English Liberty, of being taxed only with our own Consent, to which we conceive, all his Majesty's Subjects at home and abroad equally intitled." . . .—Assemb. Jour., HI: 750. Colten, in answer to the address said: "The Method you now take is, in my Opinion, improper; however I shall do nothing to prevent your making a Representation of the State of this Colony, which you think best: May your Proceedings tend to the Benefit of the People you represent."—Ibid., II: 752. See Sept. 20.

25 We have received a Piece relating to the great Number of Publick Venede Houses encouraged in this City,—the ill practices made use of at them.—We are assured there is a Remonstrance against them preparing to be presented to the General Assembly now setting here, already subscribed by Numbers; the good effects of which it is hoped will soon be found by the fair Trader, in having them put under proper Restrictions by our Superiors."—N.Y. Gen. (Weyman), Sept. 17, 1764. On the following day, merchants, shopkeepers and other inhabitants of New York complained in the assembly of the "many Evils and Disadvantages," which arise from "the present Methods of selling dry Goods, and other Merchandize, at public Auction."—Assemb. Jour., HI: 753. A note of a letter to the said, or the alteration of a statute or a letter to the same. "Could it be fit to pass a law in accordance with the above resolution, it may be put into effect "in the most effectual and least burdensome manner."—N.Y. Col. Docs., VII: 646. The Stamp Act was passed on March 22, 1765 (q.v.).

26 Inhabitants residing in and near Ferry St. in Montgomery Ward present a petition to the common council, stating "that they are and have frequently been overflowed with Water occasioned from the Drain or Canal in said Street not being sufficient or Large enough to discharge the great Confluence of Waters that Descend to it from the Neighbouring Elevated Streets and Lanes." They ask for relief and a committee is appointed to investigate.—M. C. G., VII: 385. On Sept. 10, it was ordered that the city contribute £100 toward enlarging the drain.—Ibid., VI: 388.

18 The minutes of the consistory of the Dutch Church of New York state that on this day "A plan of the ground of the High Dutch Church will be laid out, and a third Domine Kero was pastor was shown." By this, it was found that the German Reformed Church encroached several feet upon ground belonging to the Dutch Church. It was resolved "that these feet be leased to them for fifteen years for a compensation of a shilling a year."—Bos. Recs. Before the Rev." The German Reformed Church was the converted theatre, built in 1753, and sold to this congregation in 1758. It stood on the site of the present 64-66 Nassau St., on the east side of the street, between Maiden Lane and John St.—See 1758; and description of PI. 30, II: 265.

27 The Earl of Egremont's Old Rope Walk [see May 25, 1764], in the Fields, is now in the Possession of Neal Shaw, Who carries on the Rope-making Business as usual."—N.Y. Merc., Aug. 27, 1764.

A new pillory "with a large Wooden Cage behind it" is being erected "between the New Goal and the Work House" (see Feb. 27). The cage is said to be designed "for disorderly Boys, Negroes, &c. who publicly break the Sabbath."—N.Y. Merc., Sept. 10, 1764.
above 200 Germans (women included), consisting all of Artificers, Oct. 8. as Miners, Founders, Forgers, Colliers, Wheelwrights, Carpenters, &c. There never was a more valuable Set of People in the world. —N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Oct. 8, 1764.

12. Charles Ward Aplotheke constructs a house and parcel of land to Nicholas Jones.—Liber Deeds, XLIII: 415. This house became known as the Nicholas Jones house; it was situated between the present 10th and 11th Sts., 500 ft. to battle wood, and was sold by heirs of Jones—William Rogers and Ann, his wife—to Sarah, wife of William Heywood, Oct. 31, 1816.—Mott, The N. Y. of Yesterday, 47. In the battle of Harlem Heights, this house, as the Nicholas Jones house, became somewhat famous.—Lambert, Map Ref. Key, III: 981-982; Pl. 178, Vol. III. See April 10, 1857.

The assembly addresses a memorial to the king, in which it is stated that the members cannot, "without the strongest Demonstration of Griev, express their Sentiments on the late Intimation of a Design, to impose Taxes upon your Majesty's Colonists, by Laws to be passed in Great-Britain." The power of taxing themselves, they also say, is "fundamentally interwoven" in their constitution. They have never abused the power, as their "strenuous Exertions, upon every publick Emergency," demonstrate. They have "ever been a People, zealous for the Rights of their Sovereign, sanguine in the publick Cause, ready to strain every Nerve, upon every Occasion;" they have "supported the whole Weight of Savage and Canadian Fury, for near a Century," and have been "as bold as their Blood as their Treasure." They recommend to the king's consideration the "present ruinous State" of their commerce and the concern which they have received by the late act of parliament by which all commercial intercourse between the colonies and the West Indies is at an end. The prohibition laid on the exportation of lumber to Ireland has resulted in the diminishing of imports of linen from Ireland; this and other acts of trade have "established a publick Stream of Justice." The wisdom of their ancestors shown in enacting more brightly, "than in the Institution of Juries, for the Decision of all Controversies, that concern the Lives, Liberties, and Property of the Subjects." Lastly, the want of a paper currency is a great evil, "to which the Colonies, are unhappily made Subject, by an Act of Parliament lately passed for that Purposes." Summing up, they declare "that one of the principal Blessings they have to expect, from a Continuance of their exclusive Right to tax themselves, the Restoration and Extension of their Commerce, the Execution of Law, in the antient and ordinary Method, and the Continuance of their Bills of Credit, will be their Capacity to do the most faithful and ready Services, to their King and Country, upon every Occasion."—Assemb. Jour. II: 769-73.

Similar memorials are sent to the two houses of parliament.—Assemb. Jour. II: 777-79.

13. An act to make an assembly that the committee appointed to correspond with the agent (R. Charles) of the colony in England (see April 4, 1761) be also a committee, during the recess of the houses, "to write to, and correspond with the several Assemblies, or Committees of Assemblies on this Continent, on the subject Matter of the Act, commonly called the Sugar Act of the Act restraining Paper Bills of Credit in the Colonies from being a legal Tender; and of the several other Acts of Parliament lately passed, with Relation to the Trade of the Northern Colonies; and also on the Subject of the impending Dangers which threaten the Colonies of being taxed by Laws to be passed in Great-Britain."—Assemb. Jour. II: 780. Such "Committees of Correspondence" subsequently became an important instrument in effecting American independence. For full consideration of this subject, the history of colonial affairs leading up to it, and its subsequent developments, see The Sons of Liberty, by Henry B. Dawson (N. Y. Hist. Soc., 1890).

On Nov. 20, 1764, Justice Livingstone, from the committee appointed on Oct. 18, 1764, reported that the committee had, with the "Committees from the several Governments on the Continent in Congress," come to sundry resolutions and drawn up "Representations to his Majesty and both Houses of Parliament."—Assemb. Jour. II: 783.


15. A new "Act for Regulating the Militia of the Colony of New York" was passed, and the fundamental law on the subject without several of the amendments which were temporarily in effect at various times in former years.—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 767-77. Oct. 20.

16. Charles Ward Aplotheke controversies in the Colonoby under Nov. 17, 1741; Dec. 17, 1742; Sept. 24, 1743; Feb. 16, 1746; Dec. 7, 1754; Feb. 19, 1755. This act expired Jan. 1, 1769; but was provided for by a new Militia Act on March 24, 1772 (p. 60). By an act of assembly "the Mayor, Aldermen and Commonality of the City of New York and their successors, be Regulated and in Repair the Present Highways and to Lay out and Regulate and in Repair such other Publick Roads or Highways in the said City and County as shall thereafter be laid out by Act or Acts to be Panted for that Purpose."—M. C. C. VII: 404. Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 837-94.

An act is passed to regulate the public profligacy in New York. It provides for the appointment of the keepers of the pounds and determines the fees that are to be charged.—N. Y. Col. Laws, IV: 825-826.

17. An act "by paying and Discharging Several Sums of Money Claimed as Publick Debts of this Colony, and Other purposes there-mentioned," the treasurer is ordered to pay the following: 1£18:4s "for Repairs to the Pumps and Wells in Fort George" from Sept. 4, 1753 to Dec. 14, 1756.—1£8:7:4s "for Sundry Repairs done in the House in Fort George, to the Battery, Hospital, and Red Store House" in the months of June and October, 1765, and in the year 1764. 1£6:13:4d "to pay the several persons who were aiding and Assisting the Merchants of the City of New York in drawing up a Memorial in Order to be presented to the Parliament of Great Britain complaining of the Hardships they are suffered in by the late Acts of Parliament" (see April 24 . . . for Making out several Copies thereof, and for Other Expenses attending the same.)

18. To Abraham Lott on account "to Enable him to carry on the usefull work of Reprinting and Binding up the Votes of the General Assembly of this Colony to the Number of three Hundred Books of the first Volume of the said Votes" (see Jan. 8, 1762).

1£6:14d "to be employed and applied in providing Chairs, Branches, Curtains and other Necessaries for furnishing a Room for the use of the Council in the City Hall of the City of New York."—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 795-94.

Col. Montgomery arrives with dispatches for Gen. Gage from Col. Bradstreet at Sandusky. These inform him of the treachery and villany of the Senaca, Shawnees, and Delaware tribes of Indians. In a letter to Sir William Johnson, Gage says: "By their Conivinence we are disappointed in our Hopes of settling our Busi- ness at the Illinois; in the manner we wished . . . Pointis has a Letter from the French to tell him that their Fathers are not crushed, as the English would make the Indians believe, and mention a large Fleet coming into the Mississippi. I have just received Letters from Home, that a Spanish Gov't & Lieut. Gov't were nominated for New Orleans, and have an order to inform me that the Spaniards were soon expected. This therefore must be the Trick of some Villains, to prevent our getting to the Illinois in order to keep the Trade in their hands as long as possible."—Gen. Gage's Letters (MS.), under date of Oct. 21 and 25, 1764. Capt. Montgomery, named above, is probably not the famous Richard, of later days, but his brother Alexander, who was engaged at Quebec in command of a company of grenadiers.—J. Sparks, Richard Montgomery, in Biography Series, Vol. I.

A committee of the King's College governors is appointed to cause a proper lodge to be erected, to level the college yard, and to plant trees accordingly hence.—Moore's Hist. Sketch of Columbia College, 50. The trees were carried to the college green by Robert Benson, John Jay, Robert R. Livingston, and also (as stated in 1876 by Hon. John Jay of the class of 1856) by Richard Harison, and were planted by them when students there.—Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1864), 58. Regarding the final removal of these trees (1904-)more, see 1877.

Charles Ward Aplotheke and John Temple are sworn in as mem- bers of the council, the latter being surveyor-general of customs also.—Col. Coun. Min., 466.

19. Ollier de Lancy writes to Gen. Monckton: "Last Week G. Nov. Gage Left Greenwich [see March 14] not in So Good order as when You went away owing to the Worst Sett of Servants that ever managed a Family I shall take it as a Great favour if You'll let me know If You shall have any further Occasion for the House and farm which I Truly wish as Your Return to New York is more wished for and Your Presence more Necessary Than I shall take
the Liberty to Tell You in affairs of Government."—Chalmers

Papers relating to N. Y., II.

9 A committee of the common council is appointed to "Regulate and pave Roosevelt Street, Queen Street, St. James's Street, and Rutgers's Street in the out-ward."—M. C. C., VI: 400. Roosevelt St. is mentioned in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1008; Queen St., modern Pearl St., at pp. 1007, 1008; St. James's St., modern James St., at p. 1003; Rutgers St., at p. 1009. See Pl. 174, Vol. III.

10 Alderman Hicks (see May 11) is directed to "Borrow on Interest for the use of this Corporation the sum of five Hundred pounds toward the expenses of enlarging the City-Hall."—M. C. C., VII: 400. See May 3, 1767.

11 Jonathan Watts writes thus to Monckton: "The Colony is so chastig'd at the Treatment of their paper Money [see April 18 and Oct. 18], considering how dutifully they have obey'd the requisitions of the Crown, that brought it all upon them, that they would not hear of so much as offering the forty Thousand pounds Act to the Lieut Gov't, of Course it goes on sinking & the Government loses the Funds."—Chalmers Papers relating to N. Y., II.

23 Capt. John Montesor, a British engineer who had come to America with Braddock in 1755, and had served under a succession of commanders since, arrives in New York from Albany and reports to Gen. Amherst. Montesor kept a journal, which is printed in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections for the year 1881. The frontispiece of this printed journal is a portrait of Montesor. He became chief engineer in America in 1776. His Journal reflects his loyalty to the crown and his detestation of the Sons of Liberty. See Feb. 8, 1766, and Pl. 40, Vol. I, for the "Montesor Plan" of the city, made by order of Gen. Gage.

Dec.

Gen. Gage and some of his officers have formed a scheme of taking a regiment of Indians into British pay; to be partly com-
mmanded by their own warriors and uniformed in the English man-
er. Several Indians, thus equipped, appeared very proud of their new dress; and it was proposed that the uniforms of their chiefs should be very magnificent, with a view to introducing the practice with greater facility.—Upcott Coll., in N. Y. Hist. Soc., II: 229.

The public is informed that, on account of "the present depend-
able State of our Trade," a "Society for the Promotion of Arts, Agriculture and Economy in the Province of New York" has been formed to promote the "true Interest of this Colony, both public and private." An invitation, mentioning "Mr. Van Der Spiegel, the Society's Treasurer," and signed by Benjamin Kissam, Secretary, is extended to "every real Friend . . . to become a Member thereof" and to meet the present members "at the House of Mr. Samuel Francis [see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 978] at Six o'clock in the Evening of this Day . . . where the Plan of the same is to be more fully explained."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Dec. 5, 1764. See Feb. 24, 1765.

Roger Morris is sworn in as a member of the council in the place of John Chambers, deceased.—Cal. Coun. Min., 466.

Samuel Francis "begs leave to observe that he has completely fitted up his House and Long Room at Spring Gardens Vauxhall."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 6, 1764. This is the Old Bowling Green on the North River. See March 29, 1758.

The council orders that a proclamation be issued declaring peace with the Indians.—Cal. Coun. Min., 466.

"Orders this day Major General Gage appointed Commander in Chief, General Amherst resigned."—Montesor's Jour., 521.

Cf. Golden Papers, 420.

Alexander McDougall, commander of the private sloop of war "Tyger," advertises that he will settle all demands for prize money "at Mr. Samuel Loudon's on Hunter's Quay."—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 16, 1764.

A "new Vice-Admiralty Court over all America, having jurisdic-
tion of breaches of the revenue laws wherever the offence might occur in the British Colonies," is established by an act of the British parliament. The Earl of Northumberland was appointed vice-admiral by the king.—Mass. Hist. Soc. Proceedings, XVII: 29.

"To be Sold Twelve Years Lease of Two good dwelling houses, and lots of grounds situate on the north corner of the Spring Garden, facing the New Goal, and Work House;—the corner house, noted for a well accustomed Tavern, keeping the sign of General Wolfe, has four rooms on the lower floor, and is convenient above stairs.—The other is a new house joining the aforementioned . . ." Inquiries are to be made of Michael Hansen, living in the

"first above mentioned Premises."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Dec. 24, 1764. This tavern stood on the present Spruce St. and Park Row. It was again offered for sale on June 8, 1767 (q. c.).

1765

Some time prior to this year, the residence of Nicholas W. Stuyvesant, known as "Peter's Field," was erected.—B. R. Winthrop in Man, Com. Coun. (1862), 691. It stood in the block bounded by 15th and 16th Sts., First Ave. and Avenue A. It was demolished between 1829 and 1832.—Cf. Map 210, register's office, Liber 3, Vol. 100, CCLXXXIX: 391. The dwelling was on the site of the "Treffedyck House," shown on the Manatus Maps, C. Pls. 41, 42, and 424, Vol. 11; see description of Manatus Maps, I: 189-88. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 952; Pls. 102 and 41, Vol. I, and Pl. 175, Vol. III.

In this year, Division Street was laid out.—Liber Dods, XLVIII: 364-67 (New York). It was surveyed and regulated in 1799.—M. C. C. (MS.), IX: 416.

"They write from New York, that two Breweries for pale and
brown Beer are now carried on with great Briskness in that City; the former producing a Male Liquor little inferior to the most-admired Ales imported from England; Several hundred Thousand Bottles of it have been exported to the neighbouring Islands and Colonies in America in the Course of last year."—Upcott Coll., II: 251.

In this year, William Grice, an American silversmith, was ad-
mitted as a freeman of New York. A description of a sugar bowl made by him may be found in Met. Museum of Art, Cat. of Exhibi-
tion of Silver used in N. Y., N., and the South (1911), 27.

This year, Cary Dano, silversmith, was admitted as a freeman
of New York, where he continued to work for thirty years. In 1786 he was a member of the Gold and Silver Smiths' Society. Two pieces of his workmanship are described in Met. Museum of Art, Cat. of Exhibition of Silver used in N. Y., N., and the South (1911), 122.

The wall of the High Dutch Church (German Reformed), on
Jan. Nassau St. (see Aug. 26, 1763), having given way, so that service cannot be held there without extreme danger, the consistory of the Dutch Church permits Domine Kern to use the Dutch Church between the times of worship there.—Eccl. Rec., VI: 3791. The injury to the walls of the church (which was the converted theatre, built in 1753, and sold to this congregation in 1758, q. c.) was due to a heavy fall of snow, which caused the walls to spread.—Ibid., VI: 4053-59. A newspaper contributor states that "a Gentleman in this City appeared last Sunday Evening at the Funeral of his only Child, without any other Kind of Mourning, than a Hat Band: and his Bearers without Scarfs." This is cited as a laudable example of economy to be imitated by persons of all ranks in the present declining State of our Country."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Jan. 3, 1765. Cf. Man. Coun. Coun. (1853), 406.

A "Very fine Dark Brown Marr" is offered for sale at "Mr. Stout's Tavern-Keeper, at Fresh-Water."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 3, 1765. This tavern was later known as the Flowl and Harrow. It stood at what is now the intersection of Doyers St. and the Bowery, where, as early as 1755, a "tavern" had been kept, as is indicated on the manuscript map, Pl. 50, Vol. I. Before July 9, 1772, John Fowler was proprietor. His house, which he called the "Farmer's Tavern," was the starting-point of the stage line between New York and Boston.—N. Y. Jour., July 9, 1772. After the Revolu-
tion, Gabriel Furman took the "noted house and stables in the Berry Lane, before the war kept by John Fowler and of late by Barney and Pell."—N. Y. Packet, Feb. 9, 1784. Furman, having hung out a sign of the "Free American," offered "Gentle Boarding and lodging."—Ibid., Jan. 4, 1786. By 1792, James Myers was proprietor of the tavern which was now more designated as the "Berry Lane and Harrow."—Daily Ady., Feb. 7, 1792. Hendrick Doyer, a distiller, purchased the property in 1774, and evidently demolished the old house, as he had the land surveyed and cut up into lots in 1797, and Doyers St. cut through the property as it is today.—Map 458, Register's Office; Pl. 70, Vol. I; Banker survey, in box B-E, folder C, MSS, Dosen, N. Y. Pub. Library; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 304; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

It is ordered by the common council that £200 be raised for laying out, regulating, and repairing public roads in the city, the
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1765

present year as provided by the act of Oct. 20, 1764 (q.v.).—M.

14

C. C., VI: 204.

15

the birthday of the Marquis of Granby, "Master of the Ordnance," is celebrated with "an elegant Entertainment" given by the officers of the artillery. Some "curious Fire Works" are exhibited in the Fields.—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 21, 1765.

21

The members of the Society of Arts, etc. (see Dec. 5) decide upon the "Mode of proof proper to be made by the Candidate for premiums" offered for manufactures. This is to be by affidavit of the maker before two justices of the peace in the county where the material has been made, "specifying the quantity; that it was made in this province, and that no part of it had been before offered to, or received by, the society, with an intention to receive the premiums; nor any part of the quantity inferior to the sample produced."—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 28, 1765. For further activities of the society, see Feb. 4.

24

"The declining state of business in this city, together with the high Rents and Prices of the Necessaries of Life, have reduced very many Families and poor People to Great Distress, especially since the late severe Weather," contributions for their relief have been made by "several humane Gentlemen."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 24, 1765. See Feb. 4.

28

A newspaper advertisement reads: "Taken, by Mistake, from Mr. Fraziers, at Vauxhall, on Friday Evening last, a new Portuguese Cloak, of fine brown Camblet, lined with green Bays, remarkable for having 3 Capes. . . ."—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 28, 1765. On the same occasion, and also "by Mistake," was taken a "white Satten Bowered Cloak, lined throughout with greenish Slining, belonging to Mr. Martin, and a Green DB, for his servant. At this time, Major James resided in the "Broadway." Vauxhall was the old "Bowling Green" on the North River. See Pls. 26 and 40, Vol. 1; and "Vauxhall Tavern and Garden," in Landmark Map Rel. Key, III: 98.

29

Capt. John Morgan records: "the Hudson's River was froze across so as [to make it possible for] Sleighs and people to pass to the opposite side from New York." He states that he is "Employed in assisting Capt. Henry Gordon Chief Engineer in making a plan of part of North America shewing the upper Lakes and Posts therein together with the several passes, Portsages, Ranges of Mountains, sources of Rivers, for the Marquis of Granby, Master General of the Ordnance."—Morgan's Jour., 324. The completed plan, "done by the Engineers at New York," was sent to England on March 17—ibid., 333.

Feb.

4

Several Gentlemen of this City, moved by the Distresses of the Poor in this severe Season have not only contributed themselves to the Relief of the Most Needy, but have gone about the Town to solicit the Benefactions of others for the same charitable purpose; and to find out and relieve the most necessitous."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 25, 1765.

The Society of Arts, etc. (see Jan. 21) agrees that "some Sums of Money . . . be lent to encourage industrious Persons in the Linen Branch" and that "a honorary Gold Medal be given for each of the three first Flat-Mills that shall be erected in this Province." Competitors for the agricultural premiums are to give "particular Account of the Place, Soil, Condition, and Extent of the Ground; the Season, Steps of the Culture; and, as near as may be, an Estimate of the Value of the Labour."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 25, 1765.

6

On June 1 (q.v.), the members decided to establish a flax-spinning school.

6

The name " Sons of Liberty " is first used by Col. Isaac Barré in his off-hand reply to Charles Townsend . . . when George Grenville proposed the Stamp Act in Parliament" on this day. Jared Ingersoll of Connecticut sat in the gallery of the house as Barré spoke and sent a sketch of his remarks to Gov. Fitch, who published it in the New London papers. May had not shed its blossoms before the words of Barré were as household words in every New England town. Midsummer saw them circulate through Canada, in French; and the continent rung from end to end with the cheer ing name of the Sons of Liberty."—Bankroft, Hist. of U.S., III: 196; Thomson, Pulpit, 131; see also this name in a broadside of Feb. 3, 1770, "To the Sons of Liberty in this City," which is reproduced as Pl. 40, Vol. IV. See also Pl. 45, Vol. IV. "Dr. J. H. Trumbull, in a paper " Sons of Liberty in 1755" published in the American Antiquary, Jan., XXIII, 386 (1826), showed that the term had ten years earlier been applied in Connecticut to organizations to advance theological liberty. It is also sometimes said that the popular party at the time of the Zenger trial [see Aug. 1, 1735] had adopted the name."—Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VII: 72.

A house in the Bowery, "Known by the Name of the Sign of Thomas Koull Kan," is advertised to be let by Peter van Zandt.—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 11, 1765.

The "Exchange House" is let to Thomas Jackson for one year, beginning May 1, at 500 yearly rentable, payable quarterly.—M. C. C., VII: 409.

After a decision of the common council (by an 8 to 7 vote) that water lots may be disposed of to certain petitioners at private sale rather than at "publick Vendue," Mayor Cruickshank observes that "during such a period, as was presided, the Recorder could not as he conceived be Legally En titled to a Vote in this Common Councill." A dispute arising on this point, it is ordered, for the governing of future votes, "that Alderman Hicks Do Retain William Smith Junr and John Morine Scott Esq" and take their Opinion whether the Recorder has a Right by the Charter to this Corporation to Vote in Common Council During such time as the Mayor presides.—M. C. C., VII: 408-9. Various petitionings regarding water lots, docks, etc., were presented on March 7, but voting on them was deferred until this legal opinion was obtained (410-11). On April 12, it was ordered that Alderman Hicks form the two legal advisors that, should they disagree, "they have Liberty to Call in one other Gentleman of the law for his Opinion so as to make a Majority," and it was agreed that this majority opinion "shall Determine the same and be Carried into president for the future" (415). The decision was rendered on July 50, and, as the opinion of the recorder "has no voice" when the mayor is present; Scott and William Livingston were of opinion that he bad, and their opinion therefore prevailed (423-26).

Golden writes to the Earl of Halifax regarding what he calls the "laughing influence" of the passage of the Law. He reviews the development of this influence since Gov. Clinton gave De Lancy the commission of chief-justice "duning good behavior," at which time an association of lawyers was formed, which has strengthened the popular side of the government and deprecated the power of the crown.—N. Y. Col. Doc., VII: 705-6.

Trinity Church leases to John Jones, a "Peruke-maker," for 61 years, two lots on the south-west corner of Warren St. and Broadway.—Sandfor, Chan. Rep., IV: 660. This was the Mason's Arms Tavern (see May 15). See also March 19, 1759.

A petition is presented to the common council to "extend Mar. Counties peer [Albany Pier—see April 29, 1765] Two hundred feet farther into the East River." The petitioners offer to advance to the corporation "for Carrying on and Completing the same" £1,000 to be repaid in five years without interest.—M. C. C., VI: 410. While no record appears of the granting of this petition or of the repayment of the loan "without interest," it is possible that the extension was undertaken and completed (or nearly so) in 1768, because several payments for the work are recorded: Aug. 15 and Sept. 29, 1769 (ibid., VII: 72, 53); May 12, 1768—three items (ibid., VII: 112, 113), all in connection with "the Corporations peer" or "the Corporation peer;" Sept. 28, 1768—two items (ibid., VII: 122, 125), both for "finishing the addition to the Albany peer." Subsequent payments in 1770, 1771, and 1774 (ibid., VII: 199, 222, 265; VIII: 14), for "work done to the Albany pier" and for the "addition to the Albany Pier" probably suggest finishing touches.

A committee of the common council is appointed to inspect the "Road Leading By John Morine Scott's Esq' Commonly Called the Tour Road;" and to inspect also the Bloomingdale Road and to report plans for widening and repairing them. Following the provisions of an act of the assembly of Oct. 20, 1764 (q.v.), (making the members of the common council "Commissioners to Regulate and keep in Repair the present highways," etc., with power to appoint surveyors, overseers and laborers), Adam Van denburgh is made a "Surveyor or overseer of that Part of the publick Road or high way Leading from this City as far as the Extent of the Bowery Division which Terminates at a Run of two Miles from the possession of Jno. Lamarter Bucksmith;" Garris Vanden-bergh is made "Surveyor or Overseer of the Road Commonly Called Grinage Road, also the Tour Road passing by John Morine Scotts Esq' and the Bloommald Road;" and Adolph Benson of Harlem is made a "Surveyor or overseer of the Road or high way Commencing from the first water lot North of the Exton that was the Bowery Division Ends, and so Running from thence as far as the Kings
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1703-1776

THE TOUR ROAD is the Lake Mar. Tour Road.—See PL, Vol. III; Fl, 176, Vol. III (reference nos., 81-1052); Post, Old Streets, 26. See also M. C. C., VII: 16.

7 THE first stone of a new German Reformed Church is laid, on the site of the former one at the present 64-66 Nassau St. The builders are Van Dalena and Hendrickse, who should improve on the "structure" (ibid., vi: 4037), erected "at a cost of $7000." (ibid., vi: 403). The cost of construction was probably $3,000 rather than $1,000. —See ibid., vi: 3999. According to the location, see 1758. This church was sold in 1822 to the Southern Baptist Congregation. —Greenleaf, Hist. of the Churches, 246. It was torn down in 1860, to be converted into an eating-house (cf. Greenleaf, op. cit., 27), but was demolished in 1877.—Smith, N. Y. in 1798, 152. See also Landmark Map Rep. Key, III: 935.

8 The creditors of Robert Evans, an abscinding debtor, are notified to meet on this day at the House of Charles Gilmore, Tavernkeeper, on Cannon's Dock.—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 17, 1764. Cannon's Dock was at Broome St., between Goerck and Tompkins Sts.

9 By a petition of this date and another of March 29, the consistory of the Dutch Church makes application to the common council for 12 lots in the "Vlakte" (an ancient name for the Commons, of which City Hall Park is the N. Y. Y. Park).—Eccles. Rec., VI: 592-82. The records of the city, county, and state do not reveal any portion of the Vlakte owned or occupied by the Dutch Church, but in olden times many real estate transactions were recorded in the church minutes and not in the register of deeds. —In June, 1767, the court appointed a committee to "request from the corporation a deed for the land bought in the Vlakte."—Ibid., vi: 4080. Again, on Oct. 10, 1768, the consistory resolved "That the seal of our corporation be affixed to the instrument containing the agreement of the Church with this City, for the ground bought in the Vlakte."—Ibid., vi: 4276.

10 The Stamp Act receives the royal assent by commission.—Ann. Reg. (1769), 71-72. It requires that, after Nov. 1, stamped paper be used for practically all legal documents and customs papers, for appointments to all offices carrying a salary of $20, save military and judicial offices, for all grants of privilege and franchise, and the laws, carried by the colonial government, for licenses to retail liquors, for all pamphlets, advertisements, handbills, newspapers, almanacs, and calendars, and for packages of playing cards and dice. The paper is to be printed by the government and sold only by officers appointed for that purpose. No money save silver may be accepted in payment for the stamps. Heavy penalties are to be imposed for forging or counterfeiting stamps, and for using un-stamped paper in cases where it is forbidden by this law. The act is cited as Gen. HI, c. 12. It was printed at London in a separate pamphlet, and republished by J. Parker in the province of New Jersey in 1768. The N. Y. Y. Y. Y. may be found also in Pickering's Statutes at Large, XXVI: 179-204; for an abridged text, see Macdonald, Documentary Source Book of Am. Hist. (1908), 132-31. The proceedings in parliament may be followed in the Parliamentary Hist. XV and XVI, and in the Ann. Reg. (1769). The fullest account of the debates is in Bancroft, United States (ed. 1852), V. Contrasted English and American views are presented in Frottingham's Rise of the Republican, Chap. 51; Lecky's England in the Eighteenth Century (Amer. ed.), III: 332-75; Mahon's England, Chap. 43, 45. The best-known contemporary expression of American opinion, called out by the proposal of a stamp act, is Otis's Rights of the British Colonies for a more moderate statement, see Stephen Hopkins's Rights of the Colonies Examined (in R. I. Col. Records, VI). For the expression of the N. Y. press when the news reached America, see April 11. For subsequent events, see Dawson's The Park and Its Vicinity.

11 The act is necessary to be carried on, in the Engineers Department, to make the Forts more defensible and to keep the Barracks in repair, but which are delayed till such time as His Majesty's Pleasure shall be signified thereon."—Stevens, Catalogue Index of MSS., 1761-1787, in Lib. of Congress, citing Public Record Office, War Office, XVI: 78.

12 The provincial council receives a royal order fixing the New York city boundary lines.—C.

13 News reaches America of the "Resolves of the House of Commons relating to a Stamp Duty [see March 21] on printed and written Paper, Parchment, etc., in the Colonies."—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 11, 1765. The Mercury of April 15 reported: "We hear that [during the Debate in the House of Commons when the Resolves passed, not a man spoke who did not declare his Opinion that America ought to be taxed: Nor would any one introduce a Petition into Parliament's behalf, even the most interested, and those who are of the Opposition, all refused to present such a Petition."

14 Colleen writes to the Earl of Halifax: "I have the great pleasure to inform your Lordships, that this Government continues in perfect Tranquility, notwithstanding the anxious efforts of a Faction to raise discontent in the Minds of the People & disorder in consequence of it. The most effectual method in their opinion for obtaining their ends. A few of the Profession of the Law continue to publish most licentious abusive weekly papers. I have restrained every return or reply to them. They have produced the contrary effect to what the authors design'd, but what I expected. While by malicious Calumny the Authors endeavour'd to asperse the characters of others, they have sunk their own Reputation. No illicit Trade has been discovered of late."—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1876), 480; Wilson, Mem. Hist. N. Y., II: 350. "Gen. Gage sends over the small guard of the Fort" consisting of "May about twenty of the Artillery Regiment," to the southward. N. Y. Col. Des., VIII: 759.

15 In a letter to Geo. Monckton, Colleen says: "I did every thing that was in my power to prevent the public Disputes which have touched my duty in supporting the Kings Instruction, & endeavour'd to have had the matter quietly submitted to the Kings Determination. But the Gentleman of the Law seem to have placed the chief stress of their Cause in raising public Calumny; & therefore all endeavours to prevent it became fruitless. Notwithstanding of this I am fully persuaded the People of this Province will quietly submit to the Kings Determination whatever it be."—Colleen Papers (1757), 11; Wilson, Mem. Hist. N. Y., III: 351.

16 The city treasurer is ordered to pay Geo. Whitehead Hicks "be him applied towards rebuilding the City Hall" (see May 11, 1764). At the same meeting the common council directs that "Andrew Breastead [see March 8, 1765] for the present do finish the Library Room in the City Hall in the most plain and Cheap manner that Can be, and Repair the Stairs as well Leading from below to the Assembly Chamber, as that Leading to the Common Council Room in the Like manner."—M. C. C., VI: 417, 418. See Nov. 20, 1767.

17 Payment is made by the common council "for Glazing and Amending the City Lamps," also "for paying so much of the Broad way Street as the Hay Machine Covered near the Oswego Meet."—M. C. C., VI: 417.

18 Archibald Kennedy and William McAdams petition the common council for "an exclusive Grant of the Right of ferriage from this City, across Hudson River to the Jersey Shore" (see Sept. 10, 1764). Consideration is deferred.—M. C. C., VI: 417. On Oct. 14, Cornelius van Vorst, of Bergen Co., N. J., in a petition to the common council, states that he is the owner of Paulus Hook, in Bergen Co., opposite New York, and has recently set up a ferry there. He maintains a carriage nearly half a mile long, and a lane nearly a mile long, as well as keeping open the public road, for the accommodation of travelers. To aid him in meeting the expense involved, he asks the Board to allow him for some time to "take the Benefit of both Sides of the said Ferry . . . and that then the said Ferry be established and maintained by this Honourable Board, and the Petitioner jointly, the Corporation thereafter receiving all the Profits of Ferriages from, and your Petitioner estab. New York. . . . He also asks that the Landing in the City might be fixed at Messrs's Wharf as being the most convenient Place for that Purpose."—From the original petition in the city clerk's record-room, endorsed "filed the 14th of October 1765."—M. C. C., VI: 436. Both petitions were considered on Jan. 31, 1766, and a committee was appointed to confer with the petitioners. The committee reported on Feb. 25, 1766 (p.c.), and the proposals of Van Vorst were agreed to.—M. C. C., VII: 2, 8.

19 The king assents to the bill for rendering more effectual in America the act for punishing mutiny and desertion.—Ann. Reg. (1767), 157.

20 John Jones advertises for sale the "House, at the Sign of the Mason's Arms, near the College," which he intends leaving as soon
as disposed of. "It is a very convenient House for a Tavern, and has always been occupied as such, where the best Company in Town (without Dancing Room), can be attained the longest, adjoining the same. There is yet 63 Years of the Lease to come..."—N. Y. Merc., May 13, 1765. Jones probably wished to devote his time to Ranelagh Gardens, which he opened on June 3 (q.v.), at Broadway and Thomas St. He did not immediately sell the Mason's Arms, and on June 12, 1765, mortgaged the tavern to Roger Morris. By Nov. 14, he had taken over the Queen's Head Tavern from Samuel Francis, renaming it the "Free-Mason's Arms."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 14, 1765. See March 15, 1790.

The house and farm, later famous as the seat of Roger Morris, whose mansion-house still remains, are offered for sale by John Carroll, a butcher, who had purchased the farm on Jan. 29, 1769, from Jacob Dyckman and others.—Liber Deeds, XXVII: 4 et seq.

The advertisement describes the place thus: "A Pleasant situated Farm, on the Road leading to King's-Bridge, in the Township of Harlem, on York island, containing about 100 Acres, near 30 of which is Wood land, a fine Piece of Meadow Ground, and more easily may be made; and commands the finest Prospect in the whole Country: The Land runs from River to River... there is on it a good House, a fine Barn 44 Feet long, and 42 Feet wide, or thereabouts."—Pub. in N. Y. Merc., from May 13 to June 15, 1765.

Roger Morris, an Englishman, and a soldier in America under Gen. Braddock and later under Wolfe, married Mary Philipse of Yonkers, on Jan. 28, 1768. He retired from the army in June, 1764, in the following summer apparently settled upon the Carroll farm, and built the residence which still bears his name.

His property was confiscated after the Revolution and sold by the commissioners of forfeiture to John Berrian and Isaac Ledyard. For the succeeding history of the Roger Morris Mansion, see July 9, 1768. See Shelton, The Jumel Mansion; also Addenda, 16.

Samuel Francis advertises the newly "New Vaux Hall."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 16, 1765. See Jan. 28.

A news item states: "we have certain Accounts that a Clause is added to the Mutiny [sic] and Desertion Bill [see May 10], whereby Justices of the Peace are empowered to billet Soldiers on the Inhabitants in America, at their Discretion."—N. Y. Merc., May 27, 1765.

In a communication to the press, a writer ("Publicola") states: "I observe, that many of our most worthy Citizens, and principal Gentlemen, are clad in Country Manufactures or turned clothes. 24th, That Spinning gets daily more in Vogue, so that we rather want Materials than industrious Hands. 30th, That the farmers are endeavouring to remedy this Difficulty by the large Quantity of Flax-Seed sown more than usual, and their Intention of keeping more Sheep. 4thly, That little Lamb now comes to Market, as no true Lovers of their Country, or whose sympathetic Breasts feel for its Distresses will buy it. 5thly, Tint Sassafras, Balm and Sage are almost to be found; it is useful instead of more wholesome... Lastly, The Fashion of Funerals and Mourning is in general much altered from the late troublesome, ridiculous, and expensive Method; for what could be more absurd, than for a Person, when in Affliction for their dear Relatives, to be dressed about Dress and Ceremonial, and perhaps involved in a large Bill of Costs, when their Creditors are most apt to call upon them..."—N. Y. Post-Boy, May 19, 1765.

June

Joris Brinckerhoff, in his will of above date, orders all his real estate in New York, including his dwelling-house, "with all the buildings thereon, and the house and lot in the rear of the same, and all buildings on the same ground" to be sold at public vendue. Referring to this Peltrotau says: "His dwelling house and lot are now No. 73 Pearl Street, and is the east part of the lot where the Old Stad House, or City Hall, stood in ancient days..."—Abstracts of Bills, VII: 197.

As "there are a great Number of poor Children in Town, whose Parents are incapable, or not in a Situation to teach them Flax-Spinning," the Society of Arts, etc. (see Feb. 4) resolves "to erect a Flax-Spinning-School."—N. Y. Merc., June 10, 1765. Further resolution in regard to this, were passed on Aug. 5 (q.v.).

John Jones, an Englishman, on the new pleasure garden called Ranelagh at the old homestead of Anthony Rutgers, on Broadway and Thomas St., which had been built about 1730 (see Feb. 7, 1722). His announcement states that there will be a "Concert of Musick" every Thursday evening, and afterwards "a small Fire-Work will be played off." As the latter part of the project of the King's Almshouse Jones hopes for the patronage of all ladies and gentlemen.—N. Y. Merc., June 3 1765. The second performance, which took place on June 17, was interrupted by a "Number of disorderly Persons in a Riotous Manner" breaking into the Garden.—Ibid., June 17, 1765.

Later, concerts were given every Monday and Thursday, the gardens were "illuminated every Night," and the "best Entertainment" provided by the proprietor, "notwithstanding the arful Injunctions of some ill-natured People."—Ibid., June 15, 1765. N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 5, 1765. Admission, at first cost two shillings, was later reduced to one shilling, owing to the "Scarcity of Cash."—N. Y. Jour., Aug. 18, 1766. Jones had given up the Gardens before Feb. 1, 1766 (q.v.), when Rutgers offered the place for rent, but he advertised stating that he would build in the spring a new house, "fit for any Gentleman." Samuel Francis had become the new proprietor by June 8, when he opened the Gardens, which he had "newly fitted up in a very genteel, pleasing Manner."—N. Y. Merc., June 8, 1766. Before the spring of 1774, a Mr. Vansel was in possession of the house, garden, and orchard of Anthony Rutgers, which were again offered for rent.—Ibid., Jan. 13, 1772. Although the place was known as Ranelagh for many years, its career as a pleasure-garden seems to have ended with its occupation by Francis. John Ireland purchased the property on Nov. 2, 1796 (q.v.), and Ellingbam Embree acquired it on March 20, 1797.

Edward Hanby who has a tavern called the "Fortune of War" on Mary St., now Baxter, and near the Fresh Water Pond, advertises that a well dressed man, calling himself captain of a vessel, left at his house "A good Body Coat, two laced Jackets, a Tye Wig, and a bay Mare," which he believes to have been stolen.—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 6, 1765.

"Mrs. Barclay's Old Pye-House, is now reviv'd by Catharine Space, between the New Dutch Church and the Fly-Market... may be had every Noon and Evening, Hot Chicken-Pies, etc. likewise all Sorts of Tarts, after the neatest and best Manner."—N. Y. Merc., June 10, 1765. This was on Crown (Liberty) St.

The New-York Gazette (Weyman) is temporarily suspended! after the issue of this date (No. 530), on account of the Stamp Act. The following occasional issues appeared last July 15 (No. 517), July 21 (without a number); Sept. 16 (No. 524). With the issue of Nov. 25 (No. 543), regular publication was resumed. The last issue was that of Dec. 28, 1766 (No. 545). [p.]

"John Jones of the City of New York Peruке maker" mortgages to Roger Morris the Mason's Aruns Tavern (see March 19, 1759), the land being thus described: "two Certain Lots of Ground Situate being and in the West Ward of the said City and known and Distinguished in a Certain part or Chart of the part of the Church Farm which lies to the Southward of the Stockade by Lotts Number three hundred and Twenty two and three hundred and Twenty three are allowed to be in breadth Twenty five foot each the said Lott Number three hundred and Twenty two Containing in Length one hundred & ten foot three inches and the said Lott number three hundred and Twenty three Containing in length one hundred and Eleven foot two inches and the said Lott number three hundred and Twenty four and by Lorrther by Number three hundred and Twenty four Together with all and Singular" etc. The mortgage calls for the payment by Jones, before June 13, 1766, of "two thousand milled Spanish pieces of Eight or the Value thereof in good and Current money of New York."—Liber Mortages, II: 541-12.

The lords of trade submit to the king the draft of a commission constituting Sir Henry Moore governor of New York in place of Monckton.—N. Y. Col. Desc., VII: 745.

Payment (50s) is made for 24 chairs, many chairs made for the use of the common council by their order.—M. C. G., VI: 419. An investigation has failed to produce any further information regarding these chairs.

We hear that Mr. James M'dEvers, Merchant, of this City is appointed Commissary for collecting the Stamp Duties in this Government.—N. Y. Merc., July 17, 1765. See Aug. 22. A poster or broadside, advertising Thomas M'oere's "Genuine Country Almanack For the Year 1760," shows the location of the press of William Wermyn, the printer of the Gazette, to be "Opos- site Synagogue Alley, in Broad-street." From an original in N. Y. Print. Libr. Located in this street, called the little street calle 1, in 1754 (M. C. G., V: 457), Jews Alley; the first
Chronology: The Revolutionary Period: 1763–1776

1765
July 1. Steege of early Dutch days, the later Mill St. and the present South St. —Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1003 (Jew's Alley); 1006 (Mill St.); Pl. 174: 20.

The exchange was designated on June 27 at the meeting-place on July 1, for the Society for Promoting Arts.—N. Y. Merc., June 27, 1765.

8. Colden writes to Gen. Gage: "As there is no guard now in his Majesty's Fort in this City, I think it my duty to apply to your Excellency for such a number of Men at least as may be sufficient to guard it. I have therefore had a plan drawn of a Magazine for the Significance of certain articles, and the assistance of the New York volunteers in building it.

"I have thought proper to send you a copy of the plan, a drawing of the Magazine, and a plan of the Fort at New York; which, after I have seen the plan of the Magazine, will be sent to you. I have also had the plan of the Magazine taken from the Fort, and a drawing of the same, which I shall send you. I have also had the plan of the Magazine taken from the Fort, and a drawing of the same, which I shall send you."

"I am now preparing a plan for the Magazine, and the Magazine will be sent to you. I have also had the plan of the Magazine taken from the Fort, and a drawing of the same, which I shall send you."

The plan of the magazine is in the possession of the family.

The house of representatives of Massachusetts at their last session appointed a committee to meet the committees of the assemblies of the whole continent, if they see Cause, at New York, the 1st of October, to unite in a Petition to his Majesty and the Parliament for relief under the insupportable grievance of the Stamp Act, &c. The announcement continued:—"It is hoped neither the Governor of Virginia, nor the Governor on the continent, will think this so improper a step as to dissolve their assemblies to prevent it."—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 18. See also N. Y. Cal. Docs., VII: 759–61. The Stamp Act Congress did not convene until Oct. 7 (p. 0).

The general council takes cognizance of a resolution of the house of lords (dated March 5—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 751), condemning the exhibition of two Mohawk Indians in London in a public show conducted by a Jew named Myers.—Cal. Coun. Min., 488.

"All the Vessels coming to this Port from sea, and even Coasters, and some smaller Vessels, have of late been much disturbed by the Hawke Man of War, lying in the Bay, which brings them all too, and takes their Hands. Tis strange there should be such a Want of Hands in this Time of Peace. It is thought that this Practice will be a great discouragement, and Obstruction to the Coasting Trade. One of the Officers who pursued a Vessel to the Town, was pretty roughly treated by some of the populace."—N. Y. Merc., July 22, 1765.

22. The king decrees that the course of an appeal in New York Province shall be from the inferior courts to the governor and council, and thence "to the King in his Privy Council."—N. Y. Col. Docs., St. 37–19.

23. A proposal is made by Jacobus van Zandt to establish a Latin and English grammar school under the direction of the consistory of the Dutch Church, in which the elements of the religion of this church shall be taught as well as the languages. This is agreed to by the consistory, of which Rev. Archibald Liddell is president, promet. It also agrees that a voluntary collection shall be taken for the building or hiring of such a schoolhouse. It is reserved for future consideration what site would be most suitable for it, whether on the Harpending grounds, or those which lie along the Old Church" (in Garden St.).—Eccles. Rec., VI: 1999. On Aug. 1, however, "the leading of a subscription to build or hire a suitable school house for the Latin school, etc... was presented" to the consistory for approval; "but for important reasons, the going around with it was delayed until the beginning of September."—Ibid., VI: 4001. Apparently, the plan came to nothing.—For a recent biography of such a school, see Kilpatrick, "The Dutch School of New Netherland and Colonial New York," in Bull. No. 12, U. S. Bureau of Education (1912), 156.

24. A company of the "Royal Americans" arrives here from Crown Point and is now quartered in the Barracks in Fort-George.—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 26, 1765; in July 8.

25. "In a letter of this date from New York, the writer says, that "Trade in this part of the world is come to so wretched a pass, that you would imagine the plague had been here, the grass growing in the most trading streets; and the best traders, so far from wanting the assistance of a clerk, rather want employment for themselves, if they can get it."—Gen. Gage to Colden, August 6. [Dutch] Church "at Nassau and Cedar Sts." is approved. It is referred to the church masters, who are to number the vaults.—Aug. Eccles. Rec., VII: 4001. On Oct. 15, twenty-two deeds for vaults sold were submitted to the consistory, and it was ordered that they be signed and sealed.—Ibid., VII: 4013. On Oct. 11, six more deeds of vaults sold were signed and sealed.—Ibid., VII: 4024.

At a meeting of the Society for Promoting Arts, etc., resolutions are passed, "to encourage two spinning schools [see June 3]... that Mrs. Gill should teach in one of these schools, in the barracks at the New Goal, and Mrs. Wood in the other, at the Fresh Water... to furnish each scholar with the use of a wheel and thread, and fixed prices to be paid for the wool... by suitable premiums, the merits of those Scholars who distinguish themselves by their industry and skill, and to allow all the scholars the profits of their own work."—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 12, 1765. See March 21, 1766. A letter from London states: "I am very sorry to hear such repeated bad Accounts from America, but at the same Time, I have the pleasure to tell you, that it is generally believed, that the new Ministry will repeal the Stamp Act this next Sessions."—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 7, 1765.

27. Thomas Jackson is appointed by the common council to have charge of the corporation library (see June 27, 1763); he is required to "attend at the Library Room in the City Hall on Mondays and Thursdays, from half after Eleven oClock in the morning until one, to let out the Books," and "to keep an exact account of the Income therefrom," and allow 10s. 6d. per annum for his trouble."—M. C. G., VII: 427. On Sept. 16, the trustees of the "Society Library" also appointed him keeper of their "well chosen Collection of the most useful modern Books, with a considerable late addition, of which a Catalogue will be separately printed... Shelves in this Library is now worth $10 10s and is transferable by the Subscribers."—N. Y. Merc., Sept. 16, 1765. Cf. Keep, Hist. of N.Y. Soc. Library, 176–77.

28. A committee, appointed "to cause Robinsons Street [the present Park Place] in the west ward to be Levelled," reports "that the same is to take its Beginning from the Lamp post in the middle of the Broad way one foot above the Ground," and is to be regulated in a specified manner to the middle of Church St., also that Church St. is to be regulated between Robinson and Barclay Sts. It is ordered that this plan be compiled with.—M. C. G., VII: 427. This is the first laying out or regulating of these streets. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1008.

29. Colden receives a letter from James McEvers, lately appointed (see July 1) "Distributor of Stamps" for this province, resigning the office. He says that "Since the late Riot at Boston, & the inflammatory Papers lately printed in the Colonies, People of this City are so incendi'd... that I find it will be attended with the greatest Risk of my Person and Fortune, to Attempt, & indeed impossible for me to execute the Office... and have accordingly wrote to the Commissioners Signifying that I cannot Submit to a Service that will be attended with very dangerous Consequences... if I had Attempted it, my House would have been Pillag'd... my Person Abused, and his Majesty's Revenue Impaired."—Colden MSS. in N. Y. Hist. Soc. See Sept. 2 and Oct. 28.

29. The steeple of the New Church is again struck by lightning (see June 15, 1765). The lightning is "led down by the Conductor" of the lamp post, so that the church "sustains but little damage."—N. Y. Merc., Sept. 2, 1765.

30. Colden informs Sir William Johnson of the resignation of James McEvers (see Aug. 30) who, he writes, has already "entered into bond before me for the due execution of his office" but is "terrified by the suffering & ill usage they have met with at Boston, & the threats he has received at New York."—Colden Papers, 1877, 47.

Gen. Gage writes to Colden: "It must give every well-wisher to his Country the greatest Pain and Anxiety to see the Public Papers crammed with Treason, the Minds of the People disturbed, excited and encouraged to revolt against the Government; to subvert the Constitution, and triumph in Sodom and Gomorrah. But this Worse can invent is propagated as Truths by these Enemies of their Country, to sow Dissention and create Animosities between Great-
The general assembly for the province of Pennsylvania selects a committee "to join those from the other Provinces, at a Meeting to be held at New York, the first day of October."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 19, 1765.

The distributor of stamps for Maryland, who is stopping at the King's Arms Tavern, is obliged to apply for a lodging in the fort, having fled from a mob in Maryland.—Colored Papers, op. cit. (1787), N. 22, 15-16. Cf. Sept. 2.

The general assembly of the colony of Rhode Island, in its last session, appoints "Commissioners for the intended Congress to be held in New York in October next, in order to agree on the most probable and effectual measures for the inspection and oppress'd British Colonies on this Continent."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 26.

Mr. Jackson, who has been appointed keeper of the New York Library and Society Library, both at the city hall, is "Master of the Academy at the Exchange."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 19, 1765.

Elkanah Deane, the coach-maker, was doing business in New York at this time. The ledger of James Beckman contains an entry of this date: "To cash paid Elkanah Deane for a new chaise, $80.00."—Houghton, "Coaches of Colonial N. Y. " (1890), 15. The first advertisement of the Deanes, however, did not appear until Feb. 27, 1766 (p. v.).

The general assembly of the colony of Connecticut appoints commissioners "to meet those of the other Colonies, at the congress, to be held at New York, the first of October next."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 26.

Lieut.-Gov. Colden writes to Sec. Conway: "Soon after it was known that Stamp Duties were by Act of Parliament to be paid in the Colonies, virulent papers were published in the Weekly Newspapers, filled with every falsehood that malice could invent to serve their purpose of exciting the People to disobedience of the Laws and to sedition. At first they only denied the authority of Parliament to lay internal Taxes in the Colonies, but at last they have denied the Legislative Authority of Parliament in the Colonies, and these Papers continue to be published." He adds that "Major James of the Royal Regiment of artillery having observed the riotous disposition of the People in this place, after what had happen'd at Boston; and being informed that many of the guns were honey comb, and the carriages rotten, and that there was no powder in the Fort, he order'd in some Field Pieces and howitzers, together with a sufficient quantity of ammunition and other stores. Part of the Relief for the Regiment of artillery arriving from England the Day I returned to the Fort, they were brought into it. The garrison now consists of 100 effective privates besides officers and it is secure against any attempt or insult that was apprehended Precautions Necessary to be taken to put Fort George in a proper state of defence, sufficient to preserve it ... against any intestine Insult, & without any very conspicuous appearance of rendering it more so, that [that] it is at present. ... The Works of this Fort being entirely on barbette renders it extremely easy to defend its front towards the Town, and all its defences and defence and make report for making it more respectable against any interrare Insult as expected. Complied with this Order a o'clock P M and completed and presented by 4: just two hours after."—Montresor's Jour., 318. Under the same date, Montresor reports also "Advice of more riots at Boston regarding the Stamp act." On Sept. 6 (p. v.), Montresor sent Colden a copy of his report regarding the fortifications.

Montresor writes to Colden: "Enclosed is as nearly as I can recollect, the Copy of my report to Gen'l Gage delivered yesterday afternoo[.] This concerning the Precautions Necessary to be taken to put Fort George in a proper state of defence, sufficient to preserve it ... against any intestine Insult, & without any very conspicuous appearance of rendering it more so, that [that] it is at present. ... The Works of this Fort being entirely on barbette renders it extremely easy to defend its front towards the Town, and all its defences and defence and make report for making it more respectable against any interrare Insult as expected. Complied with this Order a o'clock P M and completed and presented by 4: just two hours after."—Montresor's Jour., 318. Under the same date, Montresor reports also "Advice of more riots at Boston regarding the Stamp act." On Sept. 6 (p. v.), Montresor sent Colden a copy of his report regarding the fortifications.

Montresor writes to Colden: "Enclosed is as nearly as I can recollect, the Copy of my report to Gen'l Gage delivered yesterday afternoo[.] This concerning the Precautions Necessary to be taken to put Fort George in a proper state of defence, sufficient to preserve it ... against any intestine Insult, & without any very conspicuous appearance of rendering it more so, that [that] it is at present. ... The Works of this Fort being entirely on barbette renders it extremely easy to defend its front towards the Town, and all its defences and defence and make report for making it more respectable against any interrare Insult as expected. Complied with this Order a o'clock P M and completed and presented by 4: just two hours after."—Montresor's Jour., 318. Under the same date, Montresor reports also "Advice of more riots at Boston regarding the Stamp act." On Sept. 6 (p. v.), Montresor sent Colden a copy of his report regarding the fortifications.

"It is evident that a secret correspondence has been carried on throughout all the Colonies, and that it has been consorted to deter by violence the Distributors of Stamps from executing their office [see Aug. 30 and Sept. 27 to destroy the stamped paper when it arrives].—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 7, 1765; VII: 755-64; cf. Colored Papers, op. cit. (1877), 21, 24, 26-27.

The king having appointed Sir Henry Moore to be governor of New York, the lords of trade submit to the king a draft of instructions for him.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 760-65.

Gov. Franklin writes to Colden that the council of New Jersey has requested that the stamps for that colony be kept at Fort George.—Colored MSS.

There is "just published, and to be sold at the Printing Office at the Exchange" the Poor Roger's American Country Almanac, for 1766. The Post-Boy was printed by John Holt in Broad Street, near the "Exchange."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 26, 1765.

The delegates from Pennsylvania and Rhode Island to the Stamp Act Congress arrive in the city; "those from Boston and Connecticut are daily expected."—N. Y. Merc., Sept. 30, 1765.

Colden sends to Benjamin Franklin, who is in London, a copy of No. 1 of the Constitutional Courier, Sept. 21, 1765. A number of copies of this paper had been delivered to the post-rider at Woolbridge, N. J. (by James Parker, it is supposed). Colden is trying to discover the printer and thinks that perhaps Franklin "May be able to judge from the Types."—Colored Papers, op. cit. (1877), 58-59.

"The Commissioners from several Colonies, for holding the general Congress here, on the Common and most important Interest..."
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763–1776

1765

of America at this alarming juncture, are come to Town, and the Oct. rest daily expected: We hear they have already begun their Con-
ferences [but see Oct. 7], which it is supposed will be continued a sufficient Time to answer the Purposes of their appointment.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 7, 1765.

The Stamp Act Congress meets at the city hall, New York. It is described at the time as "the most important that ever came under Consideration in America." There are 28 delegates from nine of the colonies; four of the colonies did not send delegates, though expressing their sympathy with the movement. The list of "the great men whom it was given to that Assembly to call together". They came from Massachusetts-Bay, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, "the counties of New Castle, Kent and Sussex on Delaware," Maryland, and South Carolina.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 10, 1765. On Oct. 9, a "declaration of the rights and grievances of the colonists in America," originally drafted by John Dickinson, a delegate from Pennsylvania, was agreed to. It set forth, in 14 articles, their protest against any taxation by the British parliament in which they were not represented, their right to trial by jury, and the "manifest tendency" of the Stamp Act "to subvert the rights and liberties of the colonists." On Oct. 22, the congress approved an address to the king which reviewed the conditions under which the colonies had been established and the inherent liberties secured to them by the English constitution. It besought the king to take into con-
sideration the dignity of his subjects, "the happiness of Parliament imposing duties and taxes on these colonies," and "to afford them such relief as in your royal wisdom their unhappy circumstances shall be judged to require." The memorial to the lords, passed the same day, claimed "one of the most essential rights of these colonies, the trial by jury," and entered formal protest against taxation by the British parliament, especially against the Stamp Act. It entreated them "to pursue measures for restoring the just rights and liberties of the colonists and preserving them forever inviolate, for redressing their present and preventing future grievances." The petition to the house of commons equally expressed from him by the colonists the feelings and desires as those embodied in the memorial to the lords. The con-

The provincial council hears from Sir Henry Moore, the newly appointed governor (see Sept. 21), that he will soon leave England.—Cal. Coun. Min., 469. See Nov. 13.

A third New York coach-builder (see Jan. 22, 1759; Nov. 19, 1755) advises his business. This is Samuel Lawler, "at the Sign of the Golden Fleece, in the Street of the same name," to his brother, James Lawler [see Nov. 10, 1755 in the Broad-Way:—Where Gentlemen, and others, can have, in the genteelst Taste, and equal to any made in Europe: Coaches, Chariots, Phaetons, Chairs, and every other Machine in the Business, not inferior to any imported from London."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 10, 1765; Houghton, Coaches of Colonial N. Y. (1890), 14, 19–20.

The following notice appears: "Whereas a great Inconvenience arises, for Want of a particular Place being appointed for the Sale of all Sorts of Home Manufactures, which greatly discourages the Maker from bringing such Things to Town; and when brought, they are obliged to strole about the Streets with them, in an uncertain and disagreeable Manner. And whereas a like Inconvenience arises to all Persons wanting to supply themselves with such Articles; be it therefore enacted, that there shall be a Street, or Market-place, in the City of New-York, where the Makers of any Articles, goods, or Manufactures, may, by act of Assembly, be permitted to sell their goods, at reasonable Rates of Interest; to the Advantage of the Makers, and to the Publick Benefit." The Act was not enforced, however, due to the objections of the merchants and the inconvenience it caused.

October 11

The "Stamp Act Congress" at New York (see Oct. 7) adjourns. The clerk was directed to make a copy of the proceedings of the congress for the use for each of the colonies. Two sets were sent to England in different vessels.—See Authentic Account of the Proceedings of the Congress held at New York in MDCCLXX (pamphlet, 1767), in N. Y. Pub. Libr., having been laid by the clerk, at a full Meeting, on Monday the 7th instant October, it was unanimously agreed and resolved to give this public Notice, That a Market will be held below the New-Exchange, in the City of New-York, on Wednesday the 24th of this Month: Also on the first, third, and fifth Wednesdays of November and December, and on the third Wednesday of every Month following. That on said Days will be exposed to Sale, All Sorts of Home Manufacture only: And Notice is hereby given, That the following Articles are in great Demand, Linen and Woolen Yarn; Linen and Woolen Cloths and Stuff, of all Sorts; Tow-Cloth, Stockings, and Knit. It is thought that persons will find it advantageous and convenient to them, and that Buyers will thereby supply themselves, where they may meet with better Choice of the Articles wanted. N.B. Most of the Inhabitants of the City have agreed, not to buy any of the above Articles from Hawkers and Strollers."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 17, 1765.

Colden writes Sec. Conway that "the inflammatory Papers con-
tinue to be published, exciting the People to oppose the execution of the Act of Parliament for laying a Stamp on the Colonies." The "most remarkable of these" was "distributed along the Post Roads by the Post Riders." The New York post master found that "one or more bundles of them were delivered at Woodbridge, New Jersey, to the Post Rider [see Oct. 11], by James Parker Secretary to the General Post Office in N. America." Colden adds: "Parker was formerly a printer in this State [New York] and has now a Printing Press and continues to print occasionally. It is believed that this Paper was printed by him."—N. Y. Col. Dict., VII: 267.

John Holt states in the Post-Boy: "A Meeting of the Friends to Liberty and the English Constitution, in this City and Parts adjac-
cent, is earnestly desired, by great Numbers of the Inhabitants, in order to form an Association of all who are not already Slaves, in Opposition to all attempts to make them so."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 17, 1765.

This evening the ship "Edward," which "brought us, last Voyage, the News that the Stamp Act was passed, has now brought the Stamps themselves,... They were ship'd so privately, that not a Passenger in the Ship knew of their being on board, till a Man of War here came on board to take Care of their Security."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 24, 1765. Montresor says that 2,000 people gathered the next day, "on the expectation the Stamps would be landed, but were disappointed." They were secretly landed in the night and deposited in the fort. Many placards appeared "threatening the Lives, Houses and properties of any one who shall either issue or receive a stamp."—Montresor's Jour., op. cit., 336. Colden wrote in his "Letters to Constable," under date of Oct. 23: "Gave a Saylor belonging to the Garland who brought the first Bail of Stamp'd Papers into the Fort... £500/240/0."—Colden MSS.

The stamps having just arrived, James McEvers is requested to take charge of them, but he refuses.—Cal. Coun. Min., 469. A letter received at New York Oct. 30 (p. 24) contained his resigna-
tion as "Distributor of Stamps." A market for "Home Manufactures" is open under the Exchange," the goods being brought here by their makers from their homes in the country. "There was plenty of Women's Shoes of different Makers, which had a quick Sale, and Hote's Make were totally disregarded by all the Judicious. Brown bleached Linen and Diaper, Cambric, Thread Stockings, and Caps, and Woolen Yarn Stockings were quickly sold.—And great Demand was made for more of these Articles, and also for Wooden Cloths and Stuff of all Sorts, Gloves, and Shoes, and Goods of all Kinds. And we hoped, that next Market Day, being Wednesday the 6th of Novem-
ber, the Country Makers will supply the great Demand."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 24, 1765. The market days were the first and third Wednesdays of each month. On Nov. 6, there was the same great demand. Everything was "immediately bought up," as all ranks of people took "a laudable Pride in wearing what is made among ourselves." It was hoped "to convince the most incredulous, that we are not so destitute of either Ingenuity, Materials, or public spirit, as has been alleged."—Ibid., Nov. 7, 1765, and see ibid., Dec. 19, 1765; Jan. 2, 1766.

The "Stamp Act Congress" at New York (see Oct. 7) adjourns.

James McEvers, the "Distributor of Stamps" having resigned (see Aug. 16), and the care of the stamps having devolved upon the Governor and Councilors, the Commissioners of the stamp office, London, are informed by David Colden (son of the lieutenant-governor) regarding the situation in New York.—Colden Papers (1877), 50–52.

Colden writes Sec. Conway that he now has "five packages of stamped Paper for this Province in the Governor's House in the Fort, and two for Connecticut; Three more are lying on board the 'Phaeton,'" which come by the Regent, and are expected there. He thus describes the circumstances of their arrival: "I desired the Captains of His Majesty's Ships of War, now in the River, to protect the ship in which they should come. For this purpose a sloop was placed at
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1765
Sandy Hook and a Frigate midway between that and this place, while the Coventry layd before the Town. By this care, the ship with the 132 Vessels in the harbor of stamps on board, was brought to an anchor under the guns of the Fort and protection of His Majesty's Ships. The night after the ship arrived, papers were pasted upon the doors of every public Office, and at the corners of the streets, one [of which I enclose. The Lawyers who have raised the osudious spirit cannot be counted without proper judges.—"N. Y. Col. Desc., VII: 768, 769. A facsimile of this paper is shown in Col. Desc., and reads as follows: "Pro Patria

The first Man that either distributes or makes use of Stamped Paper, let him take care of his House, person, & Effects. Vox Populi
We dare

—Ibid., VII: 720.

A day or two later, "packages of stamped papers were landed from His Majesty's Ship 'Garland' at noontide without a Guard or the least appearance of discontent among the people."—Ibid., VII: 771. Colden gave his reasons to Sec. Conway (March 28, 1766) for bringing the stamped papers into the fort instead of putting them on board the "Coventry." In his opinion they would not be safe on the "Coventry" because the Winter approached when the Ship must be brought to one of the Wharfs in the Town, her guns must be put on shore and the officers could not prevent the men from leaving the ship. —Ibid., VII: 823.

The city grants to Augustus von Cortlandt, Oliver de Lancy, and Richard Shawkirk, water lots in the rear of their properties, having a total frontage on the Hudson River of 668 ft. (between the present Rector St. and Battery Place) and extending to a line 200 ft. beyond low-water mark with the obligation that each of the grantees shall make and leave to the city three streets, each 40 ft. in width: First (later Greenwich St.), at high-water mark; Second (later Washington St.), 150 ft., farther seaward, at or near low-water mark; and Third (later West St.), across the outer end of the lots. —City Grants, Liber C, 297-318.

The new free bridge (see Jan. 2, 1770), which "has for some Time been out of Repair, and dangerous to pass... is in better Repair than ever, well founded upon Stone, so it is hopefull, the Publick will have a good Bridge for many Years, and will be free of paying that exorbitant Toll as before."—"N. Y. Merc., Oct. 8, 1765.

A news item in the Mercury describes the reception given to the ships in which the odious stamps were brought to New York. "All the Vessels in the Harbour lower'd their Colours, to signify Mourning Lamentation and Woe. Mr. McEvers, who was asked by the governour to take care of the stamps, refused to have anything to do with them (see Oct. 27) it was reported that not one of the persons appointed would execute the office. The stamps are now a great matter, and people know what to do with them, and are more aminable, and dangerous to be meddled with, than if they were infected with the Pestilence."—"N. Y. Merc., Oct. 28, 1765. In the same issue it is reported that "most of the Gentlemen in Town, have entered into a Resolution not to buy any European Manufacturers till their Trade is more open, the Sugar Act altered, and the Stamp Act is repealed: It is hoped this will animate the Country People to make plenty of Linnen and Woolen, as they may be assured of quick Sale, and good Prices."—Ibid.

Rev. Lambertus de Ronde writes to the classics of Amsterdam "That the large 'New Dutch Church' is, inside and out, most sumptuously fitted up, while the old building [Garden-Roode] is left to decay, just for the purpose of having the upper hand."—Eccles. Rec., VII: 4031. See Feb. 2, 1766.

Peter Rushmore, after various bequests, leaves the rest of his estate to his grandson, Peter Rushmore Maverick. Referring to this, Pellegrino says: "The house and lot of Peter Rushmore was on the north side of Liberty street, 25 feet west of Liberty Place. In 1802 Peter Rushmore Maverick sold it to the Quakers, and a meeting house was built. This was afterward sold to the noted Grant Thorne."—"Parties of Gifts, VII: 87, and appendix, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collection.

Montresor in his journal reports "several People in mourning for the near Issue of the stamps and the Internment of their Liberty." Even the "Bag-gammon Boxes at the merchant's Coffee House" are covered with Black and the Dice in Crap. A mob went through the streets crying "Liberty! liberty!" burning lamps and window-sashes, threatening to burn alive Maj. James of the Royal Artillery as Commanding the Troops in the Fort for the protection of the Oct. Stamps."—Montresor's feuè, 336. Cf. statement of H. B. Dow, 31 Oct. 1765, "the troops were kept quietly dispersed without doing any damage." Colden required Mayor Cruger to investigate the alleged plot "to bury Major James alive," and to do all in his power "to prevent a Mob or Riot." He also requested Archibald Keonedy to send the marines from "his Majesty's forces to reinforce the Troops in the Fort."—Colden Papers, op. cit. (1877). N: 53.

At a general meeting of merchants, held in Burns' "City Arms" (Tavern), an intercollegiate committee of correspondence, consisting of five "Sons of Liberty," is appointed to secure the cooperation of the merchants in other parts of the city. Petitions are also adopted as follows: "First, that in all Orders they send out to Great-Britain, for Goods or Merchandise, of any Nature, Kind, or Quality whatsoever, usually imported from Great-Britain, they will direct their Correspondents not to ship them, unless the Stamp Act be repealed: It is neitherwise agreed, that all such Merchants as are Owners of, and have Vessels already gone, and now cleared out for Great-Britain, shall be at Liberty to bring back in them on their own Accounts, Crates and Casks of Earthen Ware, Grindstones, Pipes, and such other bulky Articles as Owners usually fill up their Vessels with. Secondly, it is further unanimously agreed, that all Orders already sent Home, shall be countermanded by the very first Conveyance; and the Goods and Merchandise thereby ordered, not to be sent, unless upon the Convention mentioned in the foregoing Resolution. Thirdly. It is further unanimously agreed, that no Merchant will send any Goods or Merchandise sent upon the Stamp, to Great-Britain, that shall not be shipped after the first Day of January next, unless upon the Convention mentioned in the first Resolution. Fourthly, It is further unanimously agreed, that the foregoing Resolutions shall be binding until the same are abrogated at a general Meeting hereafter to be held for that Purpose. In Witness whereof we have hereunto respectively subscribed our Names. [This was subscribed by upwards of Two Hundred principal Merchants.]

"In Consequence of the foregoing Resolutions, the Retailers of Goods, of the City of New York, subscribed a Paper, in the Words following, viz. We the underwritten, Retailers of Goods, do hereby promise and obliged ourselves not to buy any Goods, Wares, or Merchandize, of any Person or Persons whatsoever, that shall be shipped from Great-Britain, after the first Day of January next; unless the Stamp Act shall be repealed—As Witness our Hands, Oct. 31, 1765."—"N. T. Post-Boy, Oct. 31 and Nov. 7, 1765. See also Addenda. For the activities of the merchants, in reference to the "Sugar Act," see April 20, 1764.

Hendrick Rutgers and James Delancy enter into an agreement "for the settling & establishment of partition Lines between their respective Lands &e., and an improvement, of a public Street or Highway" between their lands. —Liber Deeds, XLVIII: 694-697; M. C. C. (MS.), IX: 175. This agreement was delivered to the common council on Feb. 18, 1789, by Henry Rutgers, the son of Hendrick, and it was ordered that it be recorded—M. C. C. (MS.), IX: 175. The "public Street or Highway," subsequently laid out and appearing for the first time on Pl. 41 and 42, Vol. I, was appropriately named Division St. (not to be confused with the former Division St.—see July 24, 1761—which is shown on the same plates as Partition St.). Cf. plate description, 1: 143.

James de Lancey leases to James Ackland a house and parcel of land at Coster's Hook—"in Libor, Montgomery, II: 351. De Lancey had previously leased this place to one James Elliott, a mariner, who had conducted a tavern here (see April 13, 1761). The place became well known as "Ackland's," a well-frequented waterside tavern, the house standing at what is now the north side Liberty St., about 100 ft. north of Van Dam St., and extending to and including Nos. 41, 42, and 64. Vol. I. Ackland is mentioned in an advertisement as "at Crown Point, near New-York."—"N. Y. Merc., Feb. 11, 1768. James Ackland died prior to Oct. 9, 1769, when the house, then in the occupation of Mr. Van Den Ham, was offered on a forty-eight hours lease.—N. T. Merc., Oct. 1, 1769. From this time until the expiration of the lease, the tavern seems to have been turned over to James Devereaux (see Liber Montgommery, II: 381), and, by 1772, was known as the Coster's Hook Tavern of John Brandon.—N. Y. Merc., April 27, 1772.

A plan of the city is made, "showing the Position of His Majesty's ships" as stationed on this date. The original is now filed Nov.
NEW-YORK, July 7, 1774.

A T this alarming Crisis when we are threatened with a Deprivation of those inviolable Rights which our Ancestors purchased with their Blood—Rights, which is Man, we receive from Nature; as Englishmen, have secured to us by our excellent Constitution; and which once torn from us, will in all Probability never be restored. At this important Time, when we are exerting every legal Effort to preserve ourselves and posterity the complete and undisturbed Enjoyment of these, it is of the last Consequence to act with Vigilance and Unanimity. It must appear obvious to every unprejudiced Mind, that Sincerity would prove as fatal to us, as a Delusion; and therefore, the more effectually to guard against both—a Number of the Inhabitants of this City, have determined to drop all Party Distinctions that may have originated from a Difference in Sentiments on other Matters—to form themselves into a Society, under the general and honourable Appellation of the United Sons of LIBERTY—and finally to adhere to the following RESOLUTIONS.

I. To hold a general Meeting on the first Monday Evening in every Month, at the House of Mr. De La Montagne.

II. To convene occasionally if Circumstances occur to render it necessary.

III. That we will not give our Wealth to the Merchants, Traders, and other Inhabitants of this City.

IV. The grand Design of this Association being to Support the Merchants, Traders, and other Inhabitants of this City—that, we will not in any manner whatever contribute to the Execution of them, by all legal Means in our Power.

V. That we will not knowingly purchase or sell any Person or Property who shall violate the Non-importation Agreement.

VI. That we will not employ, or be employed by, or in any way hold connexion with, those who violate the Agreement, or with such as shall Conspire against their good Conduct, by dealing with them.

VII. That we do meditatively and sincerely pursue such Measures, and such only, as shall appear best calculated to promote the general Good of the Colonies. That the sole End of the United Sons of LIBERTY, is to secure their common Rights—that the Object we have principally in View, is a repeal of the Acts imposing Duties on Paper, Glass, &c. and that we will not as a Society under the said Appellation, engage in any other Matter whatever.

N. B. The United Sons of Liberty, are to hold a Meeting on Monday Evening next, privily as soon as the House of Mr. De La Montagne; and do hereby publicly invite every Lover of constitutional Freedom, to meet with them at the above-mentioned Time and Place.


B. PAGE FROM REPORT OF GERARD BANCKER, C. S., INDICATING LENGTHS OF NEW YORK CITY STREETS, JUNE 14, 1774. SEE P. 826.
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

1765 Nov.

"It is probable the Conductors of this Expedition intended the whole Affair should have ended here; but while many of them were attending the Fire, a large Detachment of Volunteers making their Passage thro' the other Side of the Palisades, went on another Expedition, and repaired to the House (lately known by the Name of Vaux-Hall) and now in the Occupation of Major James, of the Royal Regiment of Artillery. . . . This Gentleman was one of those who had unfortunately incurred the Renunciation of the Public, by Expressions imputed to him. It is said he had taken a Lease of the House for three years, and had obliged himself to return it in the like good Order. He might receive it fitted up in an elegant Manner, and had adjoining a large handsome Garden stored both with Necessaries and Curiosities, . . . and had in it several Summer Houses; The House was genteelly furnished with good Furniture; contained a valuable Library of choice Books, Papers, Accounts, Mathematical Instruments, Draughts, rich Clothes, Linen, &c. and a considerable Quantity of Wine and other Liquors. . . .

The Multiitude bursting open the Doors, proceeded to destroy every individual article the House contained. . . . the Beds they cut open and threw the Feathers abroad, broke all the Glasses, Chins, Tables, Chairs, Desks, Trunks, Chests, and making a large Fire at a little Distance, threw in every Thing that would burn. . . . Drink or destroy'd all the Liquor. . . . and left not the least Article in the House which they did not entirely destroy . . . after which they also beat to Pieces all the lower Floor Orderly; having carried away the House, leaving it a mere Shell; also destroyed the Summer Houses, and tore up and spoiled the Garden. All this Destruction was completed by about 2 o'Clock. The imagined Cause of Resentment, operated so powerfully, that every Act of Devastation on the Goods of the unhappy Gentleman was considered as a Service to Liberty . . . Many Military Trophies, even the Colours of the Royal Regiment, were taken and carried off triumphantly.

"The Spirit, of the People, not only of this City and Colony, but of the Neighbouring Colonies, knowing how much depended upon our Behaviour, was highly raised; and great Numbers came from the Country, and Parts adjacent, to attend the important Crisis: Some returned Home satisfied with our Firmness, and determined to maintain their Freedom in their respective Places of Residence, and assist us, if their Assistance should be necessary. But many who came from distant Parts, chose to stay till our Affairs were settled into something of Calmness and Security . . ."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 7, 1765. It was in this letter, also, that the phrase "The glorious Uncertainty of the Law," since then so often used, was brought into local prominence.

Colonel's account of this affair is as follows: "On the evening of the 1st day of this month, the Mob began to form in the Numbers, and, after it became dark, they came up to the Fort Gate with a great number of boys carrying Torches & a scaffold on which two images were placed: One to represent the Governor in his grey hairs, & the other the Devil by his side. The scaffold with the Images was brought up within the Sides of the Gate, and all the objectors to the formation of rebel clubs from the Mob. As they went from the Gate they broke open my coach house, took my chariot out of it, & carried it round the Town with the Images & return'd to the Fort Gate from whence they carried them to an open place, where they had erected a Jibbett within 100 yards of the Fort Gate, there hung up the Images. After hanging some time they were cut down, & burnt in a fire prepared for the purpose together with my Chariot, a single Horse chair & two sledge, our usual Carriages when Snow is on the Ground, which they took out of my Coach House. [For description of his next "chariot" see May 12, 1765, G.G.] While this was doing a great Number of Gentlemen of the Town, if they can be called so, stood round to observe this outrage on their King's Governor. The Garrison was at the same time on the Ramparts with preparation sufficient to have destroyed them but not a single return was made in words or otherwise from any Man or Persons in the Town. Very few Names and Persons were chronicled."

He says, further, that Maj. James, also, felt the wrath of the mob. They "breke open his house [Vauxhall—see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 981], burnt all his furniture, wearing cloaths & everything in it to a great value [see Dec. 19, 1766], at the same time destroying his life in the Garden, and burning a great part of it in the cellar."

"—From a letter written by Colden to Sec'y Conway, Colden Papers (1857), 54-56. Cf. similar account in a letter to the lords of trade, Dec. 6, 1765, in Ibid., 78-82. See, also, the letter dated Nov.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

8, 1769, from R. R. Livingston to Gen. Monckton in Chalmers Papers (M.S.), IV, in N. Y. Pub. Libr ary. For a subsequent demon-

stration, see March 6, 1769. For the return of Sam. Fans to Vauxhall, see June 16, 1768.

A letter addressed to Colles and signed "New York" is posted at the Coffee House and, after remaining there a good part of the day, is delivered "at the Fort Gate . . . by an unknown hand." N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 77-78; Wilson, Hist. of N. Y., II: 36. It is reproduced as PI. 38, Vol. IV. For the other, who is mentioned in this letter, is undoubtedly Capt. Peartree, of the Edinburg city
court, who fell under the displeasure of the citizens, in 1763, and was hanged on one of the city gates.—Ibid.

The following letter, dated "One Duff" and signed by "John Hamlen," is addressed to Holt: "As you have hitherto prov'd your self a Friend to Liberty, by publishing such Compositions as had a Tendency to promote the Cause, we are encouraged to hope you will not be deterred from continuing your useful Paper, by groundless Fear of the destructive Stamp Act. However should you at this Critical Time, shut up the Press, and basely desert us, depend upon it, your House, Person and Effects, will be in imminent Danger: We shall therefore expect your Paper on Thursday as usual: if not, on Thursday Evening—Take Care. Signed in the Name, and by Order of a Great Number of the Freemen, in the province of New-York."—N. Y. Post-Bug., Nov. 7, 1769. For Holt's answer, in the form of an announcement, see Nov. 7.

The "Engineers all on Duty this night to fortify the Fort—its Garrison between 190 and 200 strong."—Montereor's Jour., 337.

A letter of warning to Colles is found, on this date, "in a Copy of Post at the Fort Gate."—Colton MSS. For a reproduction of the letter, see PL 38, Vol. IV.

Montresor records in his Journal: "Oblied to spike our Guns on the Battery & also the Ordnance Guns in the Artillery yard. The Engineers Roster settled Capt Gordon for duty this Night. Garrison 153 Rank & file and near 30 Officers. Made lodgements in the Salients of the Bastions with fire wood & picketted it. Barricaded the front gate with Cord wood being only the wicket. All the Officers in town were ordered from Head Quarters to attend at the Fort every afternoon at 4 o'clock and those for duty continued there 24 hours. Even the master of the vessel who brought the Stamps his life being threatened, was obliged to fly."—Mon-
tresor's Jour., 337-38.

Capt. Kennedy (vide infra) gives orders not to allow the stamps to be taken on board the men-of-war. "Many stragglers thronging in with arms from several parts even Connecticut, for plunder &c. The Fort pretty well under cover this Night. The Governors Family obliged to seek protection on board His Majesty's Ship the Sovereign."—Montereor's Jour., 338. Colton said that Kennedy refused to receive the stamps because he was aware of the design of the mob to force the Commissioners to destroy the Harbour. Kennedy is said to be the "most of the in City, of which he had in his own & his wife's Right more than perhaps any one Man in it."—Colton Papers (1787), 80-81.

Gage writes to Colton "counselling circumspection with regard to firing at the mob at the Fort."—Colton MSS.

The common record states that this Board taking into Serious Consideration the Intimation that his Honor the Lieutenant Governor was willing to Deliver the Stamp'd paper now in Fort George to Captain Kennedy [Archibald Kennedy, Jun.] or any other of the Commanders of the Kings Ships in the Harbour, and that Captain Kennedy, in answer to the Earnest Request Signified to him last night, informal that he Carrier will not receive the Stamp'd paper; it is Therefore Resolved that it appears to this Board absolutely Requisite to Remove the present Dis- satisfaction and Save the City from the most Distressing Confusion, that a Committee immediately wait upon his Honor, and in most Requisite manner acquaint him with the present dangerous State of things, and Request that for the peace of the City and the preventing of an Effusion of blood be would be pleased to direct that the Stamp'd paper be Delivered into the Care of the Corporation, to be Deposited in the City Hall, and Guarded by the City Watch. Therefore this Board doth hereby Order his Honour Acquainted of the same, and Returned for answer in the words following.

Fort George November the 5th 1765. Nov. 5.

"MT Mayor and Gentlemen of the Corporation.

"In Consequence of your Earnest Request and Engaging to Make Good all Such Sums of money as might be Raised by the distribution of Such of the Stamps, Sent over for the use of this province as shall be Lost destroy'd or Carry'd out of the province, and in Consequence of the unanimous advice of his Majesty's Councils, and the concurrence of the Commander in Chief of the Kings forces, and to prevent the Effusion of blood and the Calamities of a Civil War, which might ensue by my withholding them from you, I now deliver to you the packages of Stamp'd paper and parchments, that were deposited to my hands, in his Majesty's Fort, and I doubt not you will take the Charge and Care of them Comformable to your Engagement to me. I am with Great Regard

Gentlemen your most Obdient humble Servant, Walladader Colles.

"At which time his honour Resolved that the mayor would give him a Receipt in the words following (which the mayor Executed accordingly in behalf of this Corporation) viz: Received of the Honourable Walladader Colen Esq&r his Majesty's Lieu-
tenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the province of New York Seven Packages containing Stamp'd paper and parch-
ment all marked No 1. J M E [McEvans] New York, which I promise in behalf of the Corporation of the City of New York to take Charge and Care of, and to be accountable in Case they shall be destroy'd or Carry'd out of the province, as particularly Set forth in the Minutes of the Common Council of the said Corporation of this day Witness my hand in the City of New York this first five

day of November 1765.

WITNESS

John Cruger Mayor.

Li F Cay Major to the 60th

James Farquhar

M. C. C., VII: 435-46.

Montereor writes that placards throughout the city threatened "the storming of the Fort this Night" unless the stamps were delivered. The seven boxes were taken "to the city Hall in Carts . . . attended by 5000 people." One hundred barrels of powder had been procured by the disaffected. They had intended to "collect the Commits in Chief, also the friends to the Government and have marched them in front when they purposed the attempt of attacking the Fort."—Montereor's Jour., 338-39.

A New York letter says: "The people here are prodigiously discontented, and their actions are but a little way from an open rebellion: They talk publicly of attacking Fort George, and burning the stamps: there are 340 soldiers in the fort, and they are putting it in the best posture of defence in their power. The soldiers have spiked up about 90 pieces of cannon on the battery, to prevent their destroying the Harbour. The people are in constant confusion here: if the Mayor and Aldermen do not succeed in their endeavours to restore peace and order, many lives must be lost, and great part of the city reduced to ashes."—Upton Coll., II: 307.

An undated broadside headed: "[No Stamped Paper to be had]

is issued by Hugh Gaine in lieu of the regular issue of the Mercury for Nov. 11. The date of issue was probably Nov. 11. although given by Ford in The Journal of Hugh Gaine, I: 114, as Nov. 5 (cf. p. 43), while a copy of the broadside, sold at Anderson's Feb. 19-20, 1918, has written in ink at the top "November 7th, 1765. The broadside narrates the matter of "last Friday Evening on the Commons" (see Nov. 1). It also contains news from Boston (Oct. 28) and from Philadelphia (Oct. 31). From copy pre-
served in N. Y. Hist. Soc. There were two subsequent folios printed by Gaine with the same heading before the regular issues of the Mercury were resumed on Nov. 25. They doubtless were in lieu of the issues of Nov. 11 and Nov. 18; the earlier one is preserved in the Yale University Library; the latter one in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. See also Aug. 5, 1752; and Early N. Y. Newspapers, II: 422.

"Perfect tranquility (as to appearances) this day."—Mon-
tresor's Jour., 339.

A manuscript notice addressed "To the Freeholders & Inhabit-
tants of the City of New York," is posted at the Coffee House, and after remaining there a good part of the day, is taken down after night and brought to the governor.—Colton MSS. It is re-
produced as PL 38, Vol. IV.
Colden receives a memorial from Maj. James in regard to his dwelling-house, burned by "a Mob" (see Nov. 1, with a loss of 500 "chose Books, a great many of His Majesty's Papers & Plaos, besides all his Manuscripts & Curiosities of Antiquity," etc.—Colden MSS. Cf. Montezos's Jour., 337. The assembly compensated Maj. James for his loss on Dec. 19, 1766 (q.v.).

And a long letter to be sent abroad, reviewing the recent events and the present situation in America and particularly in New York in regard to the rights of the colonies, is published in the Post-Boy. It mentions the meeting and activities of the "Stamp Act Congress" (see Oct. 7), the landing of the stamps (see Oct. 26), the general meeting of merchants on Oct. 31st, the burning of the governor's effigy, and the attack on Maj. James's residence (see Nov. 1).—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 7, 1765.

John Holt, printer of the Post-Boy, announces that he has "concluded to continue his weekly Publications, as usual, upon unstamp'd Paper; which as they have been hitherto, he intends ever shall be sacred to Liberty,—and consequently to Virtue, and Religion, the Good of his Country and Mankind." And he hopes that Country which he has earnestly endeavoured to serve, and those constitutional Laws, which he has ever obey'd and endeavour'd to maintain, and the Subjects of them, will support him in any Hazards to which he is exposed by his difficult Situation."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 7, 1765. This was probably in answer to the letter addressed to him on Nov. 2 (q.v.).

In a letter from New York a "young Lady in Town" writes that "a Mob, by removing the artillery out of this City, are resolved to resign the charms of dress and let a horrid homespun covering (which can become none but a country wench) take place of the rich brocade, and graceful satin."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 7, 1765.

Montezos states that the lawyers here are deemed by the people to be "Hornets and Firebrands of the Constitution. The Plotters and Incendiaries of the present Rupture."—Montezos's Jour., 339.

Colden, who has received no instructions up to this time regarding what to do with the stamped paper, writes Sec. Conway: "Has not the Mayor and Corporation by taking the stamped papers voluntarily into their custody assumed the office of Distributor of Stamps? It evidently appears now who were the conductors of the Mob by its immediately ceasing in every appearance as soon as the Packages were delivered to the Mayor and Corporation. The leaders of the Mob issued their Edicts from time to time by affixing their Plackarts in the Merchants Coffee House and at the corners of the streets where they remained whole days and nights, I transmit copies of two of the most remarkable of them, the one "Commit the Country," that the young people there are the handwritings, in both the same, may lead to a discovery. By the last which is a kind of Proclamation of Peace, they disown every Authority that is not derived from their Representatives. On this principle only was the Demand made of having the stamped papers delivered to the Corporation and by this they hope to preserve their influence.

"People in general are averse to Taxes of any kind. The Merchants in this place think they have a right to every freedom of Trade which the Subjects of Great Britain enjoy. But the Inhabitants of the Country are absolutely free of the seditious spirit which rages in this Town."—N. Y. Col. Decr., VII: 775-76.

One of the sedition papers referred to is an anonymous letter addressed to Colden, accusing him of having bound himself by oath "to be the Chief Murderer of their Rights and Privileges," etc. It threatens him with death if he fires upon the town. This paper was put in the Country, that the words preserve there as if they were handwriting, in the same, may lead to a discovery. By the last which is a kind of Proclamation of Peace, they disown every Authority that is not derived from their Representatives. On this principle only was the Demand made of having the stamped papers delivered to the Corporation and by this they hope to preserve their influence.

"People in general are averse to Taxes of any kind. The Merchants in this place think they have a right to every freedom of Trade which the Subjects of Great Britain enjoy. But the Inhabitants of the Country are absolutely free of the seditious spirit which rages in this Town."—N. Y. Col. Decr., VII: 775-76.

One of the sedition papers referred to is an anonymous letter addressed to Colden, accusing him of having bound himself by oath "to be the Chief Murderer of their Rights and Privileges," etc. It threatens him with death if he fires upon the town. This paper was put in the Country, that the words preserve there as if they were handwriting, in the same, may lead to a discovery. By the last which is a kind of Proclamation of Peace, they disown every Authority that is not derived from their Representatives. On this principle only was the Demand made of having the stamped papers delivered to the Corporation and by this they hope to preserve their influence.

"People in general are averse to Taxes of any kind. The Merchants in this place think they have a right to every freedom of Trade which the Subjects of Great Britain enjoy. But the Inhabitants of the Country are absolutely free of the seditious spirit which rages in this Town."—N. Y. Col. Decr., VII: 775-76.

One of the sedition papers referred to is an anonymous letter addressed to Colden, accusing him of having bound himself by oath "to be the Chief Murderer of their Rights and Privileges," etc. It threatens him with death if he fires upon the town. This paper was put in the Country, that the words preserve there as if they were handwriting, in the same, may lead to a discovery. By the last which is a kind of Proclamation of Peace, they disown every Authority that is not derived from their Representatives. On this principle only was the Demand made of having the stamped papers delivered to the Corporation and by this they hope to preserve their influence.

"People in general are averse to Taxes of any kind. The Merchants in this place think they have a right to every freedom of Trade which the Subjects of Great Britain enjoy. But the Inhabitants of the Country are absolutely free of the seditious spirit which rages in this Town."—N. Y. Col. Decr., VII: 775-76.

One of the sedition papers referred to is an anonymous letter addressed to Colden, accusing him of having bound himself by oath "to be the Chief Murderer of their Rights and Privileges," etc. It threatens him with death if he fires upon the town. This paper was put in the Country, that the words preserve there as if they were handwriting, in the same, may lead to a discovery. By the last which is a kind of Proclamation of Peace, they disown every Authority that is not derived from their Representatives. On this principle only was the Demand made of having the stamped papers delivered to the Corporation and by this they hope to preserve their influence.

"People in general are averse to Taxes of any kind. The Merchants in this place think they have a right to every freedom of Trade which the Subjects of Great Britain enjoy. But the Inhabitants of the Country are absolutely free of the seditious spirit which rages in this Town."—N. Y. Col. Decr., VII: 775-76.

One of the sedition papers referred to is an anonymous letter addressed to Colden, accusing him of having bound himself by oath "to be the Chief Murderer of their Rights and Privileges," etc. It threatens him with death if he fires upon the town. This paper was put in the Country, that the words preserve there as if they were handwriting, in the same, may lead to a discovery. By the last which is a kind of Proclamation of Peace, they disown every Authority that is not derived from their Representatives. On this principle only was the Demand made of having the stamped papers delivered to the Corporation and by this they hope to preserve their influence.

"People in general are averse to Taxes of any kind. The Merchants in this place think they have a right to every freedom of Trade which the Subjects of Great Britain enjoy. But the Inhabitants of the Country are absolutely free of the seditious spirit which rages in this Town."—N. Y. Col. Decr., VII: 775-76.

One of the sedition papers referred to is an anonymous letter addressed to Colden, accusing him of having bound himself by oath "to be the Chief Murderer of their Rights and Privileges," etc. It threatens him with death if he fires upon the town. This paper was put in the Country, that the words preserve there as if they were handwriting, in the same, may lead to a discovery. By the last which is a kind of Proclamation of Peace, they disown every Authority that is not derived from their Representatives. On this principle only was the Demand made of having the stamped papers delivered to the Corporation and by this they hope to preserve their influence.
"It is indeed unfortunate to your Excellency, that the Colonies, in general, are now groaning under the Burthen of great Grievances, and filled with feartfull Apprehensions of the Loss of Some. But it is no small Alleviation of our Grief, that we can assure your Excellency we feel no Abatement of that gracious Protection, which has so gloriously distinguished the Princes of his Majesties illustrious House. And as we do with undissembled Sincerity, present this address of Devotion and Loyalty to our Royal Sovereign, So it affords us this small Pleasure that by your Accession To the Government, We again have the Prospect, that the true State and Fidelity of his Subjects in this Colony, will be faithfully represented to the Throne.

Impressed with the most favorable Sentiments of your Excellency (whose Arrival at this Capital Juncture was most ardently wished for) we rejoice in the confident Expectation of the Preservation & Establishment of the publick Peace and Felicity; and Shall always be ready on our Parts, not only to contribute to the Maintenance of good order in this City, but to the Comfort and Ease of yourself and Family. — M. C., VI: 444-45. At the same time, the "Draft of a freedom to be preferred to his said Excellency" was approved. The same "Engrossed on Parchment and the Seal of this Corporation affixed thereto" was "to be Enclosed in a Gold Box, with the City Arms engraven thereon." The "Draft of a freedom to be preferred to his Excellency the honourable Thomas Gage . . . was Likewise Read and agreed to." —Ibid., 445-46. The governor was presented with "the said address, as also with the freedom of this Corporation," on Nov. 21 (p.e.).

John Jones is removed from his House in the Fields, to that of Maj. Samuel Moore, formerly the Free-Mason's Arms, near the Exchange: Where he will endeavour to give as elegant Entertainment, as can be had anywhere else, in America. . . . —"N. T. Post-Bay, Nov. 14, 1765.

The "Minerva" arrives with "stamped paper" (see Dec. 21). The latter encloses a letter from the Stamp Act into execution, but the council advises against it as impracticable—Col. Coun. Min., 470.

Concerning this "second Importation of Stamps," the "Sons of Liberty, ever vigilant for their Country," expressed alarm and were "indisputable in their Endeavours to have them lodged with the First, in the City-Hall. A respectful Application was made to the Mayor and Corporation, who worthily exerting themselves, they were accordingly landed on Saturday morning last, and deposited there. The Magistrates cannot be too much praised for their noble Endeavours to preserve Peace and quiet the Minds of the People, in order not to make any Sacrifice to our Liberties to Despoilation." —N. T. Post-Bay, Nov. 21, 1765.

Montesquieu records under this date: "Fort George was dismissed by order of the Governor."—Montesquieu's Jour., 339-40.

See Nov. 1765, for the death of Mr. Yo. Eliot, collector, and Lambert Moore, comptroller, of the customs, write to Gov. Moore, asking directions about using stamped paper for clearing vessels.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 759.

Gov. Moore, in his first address to the council and assembly, says: "I flatter myself, that your Zeal for His Majesty's Service, and the Good of your Country, will engage you to carry on your Session with the Unanimity becoming your Station, and the Purposes for which you are convened; Let these great Objects be ever present before you, and have such Influence on your Conduct, as not to be underestimating of that Protection which has been extended by our Most Gracious Sovereign, to His most distant Subjects. My ready Concurrence shall never be wanting in every Measure consistent with the King's Instructions, which can tend to promote the Interests of this Province; and I shall be extremely happy to have it in my Power, as much as it is in my Inclination, to make it the most flourishing Part of His Majesty's Dominions in America."

—Assemb. Jour., II: 783. For the assembly's answer, see Nov. 22.

The Dutch Church presents an address of welcome to Sir Henry Moore, the new governor.—Eccles. Rec., VI: 4023-24.

Gov. Moore is the recipient of the address and freedom voted by the common council on Nov. 14 (p.e.), and makes reply as follows: "Gentlemen."

"I return to you my hearty thanks for this Address, and for your Expressions of Regard for myself and Family. It will be no small comfort to me, if my arrival here can, in any Shape, contribute to the Public Peace & Tranquility; nothing on my part shall be wanting to establish them on a Lasting foundation, and from your assurances of Duty & Loyalty to His Majesty, as well as readiness to make such a sacrifice of all private interests, as of obtaining so desirable an End." —M. C., VI: 448. A manuscript draft of this answer appended to the address is in file no. 4 in city clerk's record-room.

The Post-Bay of this date express itself regarding the governor thus: "Now the unity which appears in the whole Behaviour of our new Governor, endears him to the People of this Colony; His ordering the hostile Preparations at the Fort, to be entirely stopt, and, above all, his declaring he had nothing to do with the Stamps, has rid the People of those Fears which Proceedings anterior to his Arrival, had justly suggested to the City, and Liberty, on Friday last, gave him the most expressive Marks of their Joy, by their meeting, in great Numbers, in the Fields, where they erected Pyramids and Inscriptions to his Honour, and one of the grandest Bonfires ever exhibited in this City. They had previously sent him a congratulatory Address on his Arrival, which being dictated by the most sincere Gratitude, was not the less pathetic for being destitute of the Pageantry which often attends those of more regular Bodies. His Excellency received it with the greatest Politeness, and made a complaisant Answer." —N. T. Post-Bay, Nov. 21, 1765.

The common council appoints a committee "to prepare the draft or plan of a Bridewell as also an estimate of the expense thereof and refer the same to this Board with all Convenient Speed for their approbation." —M. C., VI: 449. The Encyclopædia Britannica says that the name "Bridewell" is derived from that of a castle situated, formerly the Free-Mason's Arms, now between the Barbican and long used as the occasional residence of the kings of England. This castle, named "from the well of St. Bride or St. Bridget close by," was, in 1555, made over to the city of London by Edward VI to be used as a penitentiary or reformatory. Since that time the term has become a synonym for reformatory.

The need of a "Bridewell" in New York was suggested as early as May 7, 1707 (p.e.), but nothing had been done. On Nov. 10, 1760, a second committee was appointed to see about its construction; and in the following year, on Oct. 14 (p.e.), it was decided "to fit up without Delay" two rooms "in the New Goal House [see Dec. 1, 1756, and April 9, 1757] for the use & purpose of a Bridewell." —M. C., VI: 467, 468. On Nov. 20, 1767 (p.e.), an arrangement was made whereby William Dobbs, a mariner, was to be keeper of the place until the "first of May Next" in return for £31 and the "profits arising from the Labour thereof." He continued as keeper and was paid for his services and expenses from time to time.—Ibid., VII: 92, 215, 227, 243. Payments were also made for furniture, fuel, etc., for the use of the Bridewell.—Ibid., VII: 98, 99, 100, 102, 103, 112, 120, 125, 134, 141, 245, 265, 269, 282, 357.

On Apr. 7, 1773, a committee, which had been formed to Enquire into the State of the Bridewell, and to recommend ways and Means for putting the Same upon some Better Regulations, "reported that Dobbs would undertake its management for the next year for a salary of £30 and "his Usual Perquisites," and to render to the board every three months an account of all the profits arising therefrom. This was approved.—Ibid., VII: 414. But, soon after (July 13, 1773), Dobbs having signified his intention to resign, Alexander Montefrill was appointed keeper, his services to begin Aug. 1 at a salary of £50 per annum.—Ibid., VII: 415.

In Nov. 1774, the first steps were taken for the erection of a bridewell, the last public building commenced by the city (but not finished) before the Revolution. See, further, Feb. 7, 1774.

In answer to the governor's address of Nov. 19 (p.e.), the assembly says: "We have great Reason to rejoice in the Continuance of his Majesty's paternal Care and Tenderness to us, who, when remove from the Bride the last bridge of communication he had with his Majesty's unremitted Protection."—Assemb. Jour., II: 784-85.

Sir William Johnson writes to the lords of trade: "The late furious & audacious behaviour of the New Yorkers—excited & supported by several Persons of Consequence there are doubtless laid before the Lords by every faithful servant who dare write, and is not afraid that his House shall be burned, or himself massacred.
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

28 Zachariah Hood, stamp officer for Maryland, is known to have fled to this city. Several small parties seek “the Place of his Concealment.” He is found at Flashing and induced to “sign a resignation from the Office of Stamp Officer for Maryland.” The company returned “carrying the Flag of Liberty, with the Words Liberty, Property and no Stamps.” On Dec. 2, McEverson (see Aug. 30) was compelled to sign a resignation which would supplement one he had already given to Lieut. Gov. Colden and the Council. —N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 5, 1765.

Peter Lancey, a native of America, having been appointed one of the inspectors of stamps for America, finds, on his arrival in New York from London, that the stamps “are disagreeable and odious to all ranks and conditions of this colony,” and therefore resigns. —N. Y. Post-Boy, Nov. 28, 1765. See also Nov. 29.

Montresor writes: “I received Orders from the General by his Aid de Camp to dismantle the Fort and erase its present temporary parapet.” —Montresor’s Jour., 340. This work was in progress on Dec. 1. Ibid., 341.

An anonymous letter was received on Nov. 26 by the clerk of assembly, with instructions on the envelope to open it in the assembly. On this day it is read, and found to be scandalous and seditious. The text, which is badly spelled and punctuated, is contained in the minutes.—Assem. Jour., II: 785. It was signed “Freedom,” and the writer refers to himself as one of the “Sons of Liberty.” A proclamation was issued, on Dec. 2, offering a reward for the discovery of the author or authors.—Cal. Hist. M. Eng., 760.


Montresor writes: “A son of liberty stabbed with a Bayonet by one of the Royal Artillery.” —Montresor’s Jour., 341.

In a message to the assembly, Gov. Moore says: “The Ex pense of furnishing the King’s Troops in America with Quarters, Carriages, and other Necessaries, being by an Act passed the last Session of Parliament, to be defrayed by the respective Colonies, the Commander in Chief of his Majesty’s Forces hath in Consequence thereof, demanded of this Province that Provision which the Act requires, for the Troops at any Time quartered within, or marching through it.” —Assem. Jour., III, 785—80. On Dec. 13 (J.V.), the assembly passed resolutions relating to this demand.

Colten sends to England an account of the province. “The People of New York,” he says, “are properly distinguished into different ranks.” —Jour. 1. The Proprietors of the large Tracts of Land who include within their claims from 100,000 to above one million of acres under one Grant . . .

2. The Gentlemen of the Law make the second class in which properly are included both the Bench and the Bar Both of them act on the same principles and are of the most distinguished rank in the Policy of the Province . . .

3. The Merchants make the third class many of them have suddenly rose from the lowest Rank of the People to considerable fortunes and chiefly in the last war, by illicit Trade . . .

4. In the last Rank may be placed the Farmers & Mechanics . . .

This last Rank comprehends the bulk of the People and in them consists the strength of the Province. They are the most useful and the most moral, but alas! the Dopes of the former, and often are ignorantly made their Tools for the worst purposes.”

Colten then goes on to describe the great power of the lawyers. They “rule” the House of Assembly “in all matters of importance,” and “every man is afraid of offending them and is deterred from making any public opposition to their power and the daily increase of it.” The lieutenant-governor tells also about the controversy over the judges’ commissions (see Aug. 12, 1761), the dissension caused by the Stamp Act (see Aug. 31), his correspondence with Geo. Gage in reference to the defence of the city (see July 8 and Sept. 2), the strengthening of the fort (see Sept. 23), and the events of Nov. 1 (J.V.). In conclusion, he says: “the authors of this Seditious Spirit in the Colonies have extended their views even to Great Britain, in hopes of raking a spirit of discontent among the Manufactures there: They publish in the Newspapers that the importation of British Manufactures are greatly decreased since the duties on the American Trade and that the Colonies are under a necessity of setting up the Manufactures which they otherwise would import from Great Britain.” What has been published of the Manufactures lately set up, are absolute Falsedeeds . . .

All the wool in America is not sufficient to make Stockens for the Inhabitants and the severe Winters in North America render the production of Wool, in great quantities impracticable.

The Merchant men of New York and the other Places, have entered into an Agreement, not to import any goods from England the next year, unless the stamp act is repealed; this scheme is calculated solely to influence the People in England and should it be executed the people in America will pay an extravagant Price for old Mohr eaten Goods, and such as the Merchants could not otherwise sell.” —N. Y. Col. Doc., VII: 797-800.

A number of the inhabitants, among them many of the Sons of
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

Dec. 11

Montresor writes: "The Governor proposed to the Assembly to furnish money for getting this Harbour, Town Environcs &c. surveyed &c."—Montresor's Jour., 342.

The assembly again prepares petitions to be presented to King George III and to parliament (see Oct. 18, 1764). These express their sentiments of love and loyalty for the king and the government but repeat the list of grievances. The colonists complain of the "internal Taxes and Duties on Merchandise for raising a Revenue in this Colony, by Authority of Parliament, the Extention of Admiralty Jurisdicctions to causes only cognizable at Common Law, and the granting of Appeals from the Verdicts of Jurors." In addition, they declare that "the Restrictions lately laid on our Trade, necessarily tend as well to a more dangerous Monopoly in Favour of our West-India Islands, as to the Ruin of this Continent, by discouraging the Improvement of our Lands," and, in regard to the prohibition of a lawful tender in paper money, "kumbly apprehend that the Statute making our Bills of Credit no legal tender for the future, will be found extremely detrimental both to the Crown and the Colony."—Assemb. Jour., II, 795-802.

After an address of consideration given to the governor's message of Dec. 3 (p. 9), the assembly passes the following resolutions: That where his Majesty's Forces are quartered in barracks belonging to the King, they are always furnished with the necessaries required... without any Expen to the Countries in which they are quartered. That as there are barracks belonging to his Majesty, in this City, and in the City of Albany, sufficient to accommodate double the Number of Forces contained in the Return laid before the General Assembly, an Application to them appears altogether unnecessary at present. That if any Expen should be occasioned by their being quartered, the Governor shall supply them with what is required.... the House ought to consider thereof after the Expen is incurred."—Assemb. Jour., II: 802-3.

Ceden, having retired to his country house, writes Sec. Conway: "The Port is dismantled everything Major James introduced of artillery, artillery stores and Gun Powder removed out of it. "New York by its situation, the great quantity of Artillery in it, and of ammunition and small arms 14,000 in the King's Store may require the more immediate attention of his Majestys Ministers. Whatever happens in this place has the greatest influence on the other colonies.column by column..." Montresor says, "must live amongst a people strangely intimated at this time, by the malicious and virulent papers continually published & dispersed amongst us."—N.Y. Cal. Docr., VII: 794.

Cenden's country house was "about 15 miles from Town," on Long Island.—Ibid., VII: 814, 916.

It having been represented to the assembly "that an illegal Attempt has been made... to deprive the inhabitants of this Colony of their antient and undoubted Right of Trials by their Peers, by bringing an Appeal from the Verdict of a Jury," these resolutions are passed: "That the Trial by Jury, is the Right of the Subject, not only by the common Law, by Statute Law, and the Laws of this Colony, but essential to the Safety of their Lives, Liberty and Property.... That an Appeal from the Verdict of a Jury, is subservive of that Right, and that the Crown cannot legally constitute a Court to take Cognizance of any such Appeal. " That Cadwallader Ceden, Esq., the Lieutenant Governor of this Colony, has, to the utmost of his Power, endeavored to give Success to that dangerous Machination so naturally destructive of the Security, and Peace of the Subject. That the Conduct of the Governor Ceden, and his Lieutenant Governor Col. Moore, has filled the Minds of his Majestys Subjects in this Colony, with Jealousies and Distress, to the great Prejudice of the public Service, and the Repose of the Inhabitants. That it is the Duty of this House immediately to represent House, the Illegality and the dangerous Tendency of the late Innovation."—Assemb. Jour., II: 786, 805-6.

Dec. 16

"The Stamp'd Papers, &c. brought to North-America, has produced nothing but Vexations and Misfortunes to every Person who had any Thing to with them."—N.Y. Merc., Dec. 9, 1765.

Montresor begins a survey of New York City at the request of Gen. Gage. He completed it by Feb. 8, in less than two months. The survey was made secretly for military purposes, and numerous inaccuracies bear testimony to the hardness of its execution. Du Similier, writing in about 1768, referred to this survey as "extremely incorrect and full of gross errors."

Montresor spent the summer of 1766 in reducing the plan to "a scale," and in surveying Governor's Island and a part of Red Hook. He sailed for England on Oct. 30, where he supervised the engraving of the plan, returning to New York in August, 1767. The first state of this engraving, which bears the date 1766, is very scarce. The second state was published in 1775. See Pl. 40, Vol. I, and description, 339-40; see also Montresor's Jour., 342-43.

Montresor writes: "This night about 8 o'clock the Effigies of Lord Corville Mr Gneville and General Murray were paraded several times through the streets amidst a large concourse of people who halted first where the Governor was in company and gave 3 Huzzas, they were carried to the Common and there burnt."

Montresor, Jour., 342-43.

"An Address to the Inhabitants of New-York," entitled "Liberty, Property and no Stamps" (see Nov. 28) is "dispersed in several Parts of this Province and widely read."—Gage. "The Stamp Act is calculated to bereave us of the most valuable Rights we derive from Nature, and the English Constitution, and will, if it takes place, strip us of Freedom and Property, and reduce us to a State of absolute Slavery; has been, by a great Number of able Writers, most fully and nearly demonstrated..."—Governor's Address, 40, 1775.

"The Assembly passes resolutions taking into their most serious Consideration, several Acts of Parliament lately passed, granting Stamp, and other Duties to his Majesty, and restricting the Trade of this Colony." The resolutions declare that the colonists are entitled to the "same Rights and Liberties" as other English subjects and protest against the acts.—Assemb. Jour., II: 875-6.

A suitable order is issued on the application of the mayor and magistrates for a military guard.—Cal. Conn. Min., 470.

Companies detailed by Col. Oliver de Lancy and the Earl of Stirling are ordered "to mount guard at the city hall... and to put themselves under the direction of the city authorities."—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 460. A list of the independent companies of the city, with their officers, bears this date.—Ibid.

Obadiah Wells advertises that he handles on commission articles of house manufacture for the country people who do not choose to attend the market at the Exchange.—N.Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 19, 1765.
1765  The "Gentlemen of the Law" resolve "to carry on Business as usual, without paying any Respect to the Stamp Act."—N. Y. T., Dec. 23, 1764. See Dec. 6.

20  Gov. Moore writes to Sec. Conway of the measures he has been connected with in Congress; declares the "complaints" raised in regard to the Stamp Act. "As it was not in my power to employ open force, I had no other remedy left but to let the People be sensible of the inconveniences which of course would attend the suspension they so much desired of the Stamp Act, and they begin already to be very severely felt, for all kind of business has stood still since that time. I have absolutely refused the holding of any Courts of Administration or Chancery which together with the Courts of Common Law are now shut up, and as no vessel will be suffered to go out of the Harbour all their Commerce here must be inevitably ruined if they persist in their obstinacy much longer."—N. Y. Col. Dart., VII: 592. See Jan. 16, 1766. The prevailing conditions are depicted in greater detail in the following extract of a letter from New York, appearing probably in a London newspaper of the same date: "Our port is shut; no vessels cleared out; no law and no money circulating; in short, all traffic and trade seems to be at an end. The country people, that are willing to pay, bring their produce to market to raise money, but can scarce sell any thing. Flax-seed, that other years sold at 12s. to 14s. per bushel, not to mention last year when it sold at 15s. to 20s. per bushel, is now no more than 3s. to 6s. per bushel, and but little sells at that. A great many Merchants that can part will not, in order to prevent remittances from being made to your part of the world. The people of the Province seem to have such an aversion to taking the Stamping papers, that they will sooner die than take them. What the event will be is really to be dreaded."—Upcott Coll., in N. Y. Hist. Soc., III: 347.

3 The Post-Boy states that on this night, between twelve and one o'clock, "a large Number of armed Men went on board the Minerva [see Nov. 15], Capt, Tillet, lying at Rotten-Raw, and demanded the Stamp'd Papers, supposed to be on board, belonging to the Colony of Connecticut, but the latter Instant deliver'd into Fort George; notwithstanding which, they search'd the Vessel in every Part, and finding there was none on board, returned without doing any Mischief."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 26, 1765.

Several prisoners (debtors) in the new gaol effect their escape by striking down the keepers when the latter are locking up the several wards, thus procuring the keys and unlocking the door. The Post-Boy explains: "It is said the Prisoners concerned in this Escape, have drop'd Papers about Town, declaring that they should not have formed such a Design, had it not been that Business was at a Stand by the Stamp Act, and they had no Prospect of a Discharge by the usual Methods of the Law."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 26, 1765.

23 Owing to the difficulty of obtaining slate, stone, etc., for building materials, the legislature suspends, until Jan. 1, 1766, the fire prevention statute of Dec. 31, 1764 (Low, V.), which required their use after Jan. 1, 1766, for construction purposes south of Fresh Water.—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 869. See Dec. 31, 1765.

Michel Guillaume St. Jean de Crèvecoeur is naturalized as John Hector St. John by act of the legislature.—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 899-900. Crèvecoeur lived in New York at intervals between 1764 and 1790, and during that time took numerous jaunts through the colonies.—Crèvecoeur, Letters from an American Farmer (1904), xiii-xx. For his description of New York City, see 1776.

Montresor states that a crowd collected to destroy Capt. Kennedy's house but was "suppressed by the Mayor." The mob is said to have destroyed Edmonds' Mill to carry about the last day of this year. See A. Montresor's. Jour., 434.

30 The "Montresor's. Jour., 534.

1766  Some time prior to this date, a wind-mill was erected on the Rutgers' farm, near the corner of the present Old York St. and New Bowery. It is shown on Pl. 20, Vol. I, which constitutes the only intimation found as to the time of its building. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 962; Pl. 174.

In or about this year, Andrew Elliot, the collector and recoverer general, purchased about 17 acres of land on the Bowery Road, and erected a handsome country-house (the modern site being on the north side of 9th St., 100 ft. west of Broadway), calling it "Minto," after an estate in Scotland belonging to a member of his family.—Liber Deeds, XXXVII: 808. This estate was later the property of Robert Richard Randall (see June 5, 1790), who, in 1801, devised it to establish the "Sailors' Snug Harbor."—Ibid., XLVI: 212. See also Man. Com. Coun. (1864), 839-40; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 974.

In a letter to Dr. Abel Stevens, the birth of Methodism in New York City in 1766 is thus described by Dr. G. C. M. Robertss: "A few of them [the Irish Palatines] only were Wesleyans. Mrs. Barbara Heck, who had been residing in New York since 1706, visited them frequently. . . . It was when visiting them on one of these occasions that she found some of the party engaged in a game of cards. . . . Her spirit was roused, and, doubtless embodied by her long and intimate acquaintance with them in Ireland, she seized the cards, threw them into the fire, and then most solemnly warned them of their danger and duty. Leaving them, she went immediately to the dwelling of [Philip] Embury, who was her cousin. It was located upon Barrack-street, now Park Place. After narrating what she had seen and done . . . she appealed to him to be no longer silent, but to preach the word forthwith. She carried his excuses, and urged him to commence at once in his own house, and to his own people. He consented, and she went out and collected four persons, who, with herself, constituted his audience. After singing and prayer he preached to them and enrolled them in a class. He continued thereafter to meet them weekly."—Stevens, Hist. of Meth. Epis. Ch. in U. S., I: 54-55. Soon Embury's house could not hold all who desired to hear, and a larger room not far from the quarters of the British troops was hired. About Feb. 1767, Capt. Thomas Webb "of the King's service, and also a soldier of the cross and a spiritual son of John Wesley" began to help with the preaching.—Buckley, Hist. of Meth. in the U. S., I: 120-21. The next step was the renting of "the rigging loft," for which, see 1767.

In this year, a petition was presented to the consistory of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church "praying that another Church might be Erected upon some of the Grounds belonging to the Church for Establishing Libraries been on the site Instant deliver'd into Fort George; notwithstanding which, they search'd the Vessel in every Part, and finding there was none on board, returned without doing any Mischief."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 26, 1765.

A company of the Sons of Liberty meet at the house of William Howard, and adopt resolutions asserting their determination to "go to the last Extremity," and restore their "Liberties and Fortunes, effectually to prevent the said Stamp-Act from ever taking Place in this City and Province," etc. They agree to meet at the same place once every fortnight, or more often if necessary.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 9, 1766.

A news item states that "about 12 o'Clock last Night, a Company of arm'd Men went on board Capt. Haviland's Brig, lying at or near Cruger's Dock, and after obliging the People to deliver up the Keys, and get Lights, they opened the Hatches, search'd the Vessel from Stem to Stern, and seized the Stamped Papers for this Province and Connecticut, amounting to 10 Boxes, with which they loaded a large Boat, and proceeded with it to the Ship-Yards, where they broke the Packages to Pieces, and with some Tar-Barrels and other Combustibles, made a Bonfire of them and their Contents. . . . When the Whole was entirely consumed, they all quietly dispersed, without doing any Mischief, or even altering the Vessel."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 9, 1766.

A meeting of the council is called to decide whether to issue a proclamation offering a reward for the discovery of the persons who destroyed the stamped papers. The city magistrates are asked to declare whether the peace can be maintained by civil authority.—Cal. Col. Man., 470.

Montresor says: "Advertisements placarded throughout the General proclamation from the Sons of Liberty to those sons that burn the Stamps the other night."—Montresor's Jour., 435.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1766. “The mayor and magistrate are of opinion they can for the future preserve the peace of the city; the people in general desire the restoration of the stamps.”—Col. Geo. Min. II. 140. Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 752.

15. “We have now in our Harbour, 18 ships, 17 snows, 19 brigs, 13 schooners, and 44 schoops; in all 111 sea vessels.”—N. T. Merc., Jan. 13, 1766. See Dec. 21, 1766.

14. “A course of experiments and lectures on electricity, and another on magnetism, are advertised to be held this week at the City Arms.—N. T. Gen. (Weyman), Jan. 13, 1766. See also Oct. 26, 1765.

4. “A proclamation by Gov. Moore is published, in which, after receiving the recent seizure and destruction of the ten boxes of “Spirit Paper and Parchment” (see Jan. 6), he sends a reward of £100 for the discovery of the perpetrators.” All Magistrates, Justices, Sheriffs, and other Peace Officers, within this Province, are strictly charged and commanded, diligently to proceed in their Duty, and to do their utmost for the Discovery of, and apprehending the offenders aforesaid, that they may be dealt with according to Law.”—N. T. Gen. (Weyman), Jan. 11, 1766.

13. “We are desired to give Notice, That the Society for promoting Arts, etc. are to hold an extraordinary Meeting precisely at Six o’clock in the Evening Of Tis Day; when, besides other Business, Persons are to be appointed to adjudge the Premiums [see Dec. 10, 1764] to the several Claimants, who are to produce their Proof on Wednesday for Arts, and the Friday following for Agriculture.—As the Premiums for the Year ensuing will be under the Consideration of the Society at their next stated Meeting, such Persons, as cannot attend, are requested to send their Proposals orHints in Writing to the Secretary Benjamin Kissam Esq.

N. B. The Market for Home-Manufactures so proper for the Season and which increases in suitable Articles every Market Day holds on the third Wednesday, the 15th Current, under the Exchange of T. G. (Weyman), Jan. 13, 1766.

12. Montresor records that “Children nightly tramp the Streets with lanterns upon Poles & hanging... the Magistracy either approve of it, or do not dare to suppress it.”—Montresor’s Jour., 326.


10. Colden asks for a pension, being near 75 years of age and having been over 40 years in the council.—N. T. Col. Docs., VII: 805. He says he “can not go to town in this cold Season,” without danger to his health.—Ibid., VII: 812.

16. Gov. Moore, in a communication to Sec. Conway, says: “In my former letters [see Dec. 21, 1765] I have had the honor of informing you that all business was at a stand, and that no courts were held; as this obstinate Act of Parliament was made.”—N. T. Col. Doc., VII: 506. In another letter of the same date, Moore writes to Dartmouth that a ship from England has been forcibly entered, and the stamped papers taken from on board and destroyed. He adds: “the disorders have become so general that the magistracy are afraid of exciting the powers they have [been] vested with, and dread nothing so much as being called upon in these troublesome times for their assistance.”—Ibid., VII: 867.

17. “The Weyhawk Ferry house,” the corner-house at the lower end of Division St. (Greenwich), is kept by Joseph Fitch.—N. T. Post-Boy, Jan. 16, 1766. This was a great resort for country people.

18. “In Testimony of the sincere Regret of every patriotic American for the most interesting Death of the Duke of Cumberland, it is recommended that Gentlemen wear Crapes in their Hats, and the Ladies black Ribbons and Handkerchiefs, as suitable to the present American Spirit.”—Suppl. to N. T. Post-Boy, Jan. 17, 1766.

19. Montresor states that “The Sons of Liberty assembled at night in the Fields & bespoke a very large supper, but upon some disagreement (which is generally the case) they broke up and dispersed as usual.”—Montresor’s Jour., 345.

20. Jonathan Watts, writing from New York to Geo. Monckton, says: “We are just come from Council. The Govt behaves sensibly and coldly, he lets the stamps stand till he can hear from home. Secretary Conway by his majesty’s order has wrote a most excellent letter to the Congress on the Confusion of America, wise, mild, and just.”—Aspinwall Papers, in Memoirs Soc. Col. Hist., 25.

21. “Letters from New York say, that if the Stamp Act should be repealed, the American Colonies will cheerfully carry into Execution the late Resolution of Council, for fitting out a certain Number of armed Vessels, at their own Expense, to act in the nature of Guardia Costas.”—London Chron., Jan. 20, 1766.

22. “We can assure the Publick from good Authority, that Lord Colvill has lately declared, that he would not interrupt any Vessel with the Clearances, until he had received Orders from England for that Purpose.”—N. T. Merc., Jan. 20, 1766.

23. Charles Oliver Bruff, “Goldsmith and Jeweller, at the Sign of the Tea- pot, Tankard, and Ear-ring, the Corner of King-street, rear the Fly-market,” advertises that he “makes and mends all Manner of stone Buckles stone rings, ear-rings, broches, plait all sorts of hair lockets in a curious manner; lockets enamelled: it makes all manner of sleeve-buttons, mourning rings of all sorts, trinkets for Ladies, rings or lockets plain or enamelled, gold necklaces or stone of all sorts...” Said Bruff makes all kinds of Silversmith’s work, mends old wares in that way. He hopes for the encouragement of the Gentlemen and Ladies of this City, as he will study to use them well.”—N. T. Merc., Jan. 20, 1766. On Feb. 5, 1775, he added that he charged “all sorts of arms, crests, cyphers, heads and fancies, in the nearest manner and greatest expedition with the heads of Lord Chatham, Shakespeare, Milton, Newton, Pope,” etc. (see Feb. 6, 1775). The advertisement and Order thinks that Bruff employed an engraver for this latter work because “his former advertisements make no mention of engraving.” Stauffer further suggests: “As Henry Purcell [see May 29, 1775] advertises at times in the same journal, he may have been the engraver to whom Massay [the present writer] refers...”—Stauffer, Am. Engravers on Copper and Steel, I: 50-51.

24. The linen factory under the management of Obadiah Wells (see Oct. 5, 1764) advertises for “a large quantity of spining flax.”

25. The industry has been brought to “such perfection, that a piece of green linen made by Mr. John Hill, at this city, was sold at our Market... for eight Shillings per yard.”—N. T. Post-Boy, Jan. 21, 1766.


27. Benjamin Franklin, who at this time was the London agent for the colony of Pennsylvania, is examined before the house of commissaries as to the temper of the colonies respecting the Stamp Act. He declares that the people are very discontented, for they consider the act both unjust and unconstitutional. In his opinion, the colonies are really unable to pay the tax, but, even if this were not the case, he feels sure that they would refuse to pay an internal tax under any circumstances.—Memoirs of Benj. Franklin, I: 325-26; IV: 552-58; Parliamentary Hist., XVI: 137 et seq.

28. Montresor writes: “Arrived Capt. Chalmer’s vessel from London in which came 15 packages of Stamp papers, which were by the Mayor & Corporation secured and lodged in the City Hall.”

29. Most of the people here, he says “acknowledge the King, but not power over them.”—Ibid., VII: 867.

30. “The Petition of the Minister Elders and Deacons of the Reformed protestant Dutch Church of the City of New York” is “preferred” to the common council, “Setting forth that their predecessors have for near a Century Fast [see March 17, 1763] made use of the Cimetry or Church Yard Adjoining to the Old Dutch Church for the Burying their Dead, which from the Length of time & the Contracted Limmits of the Ground is now so full of Dead Bodies that it is hardly Possible to Open the Ground for a Grave without Digging up some of the Corps there Interred, a Circumstance very disagreeable and Indecent and therefore praying that this Board would be pleased to Grant unto them and their Successors for Ever a Certain piece of Ground in the Commons near the Sugar House of Mr Henry Culver, the East End of which fronts the main Road that Leads to Fresh water and is Comprehended in a Survey lately made thereof by Francis Marschalck one of the City Surveyors &c which said Petition being taken into Consideration by this Board they did thereof Resolve themselves into a Committee to View the Ground prayed for, in Conjunction with the Petitioners to morrow afternoon, and that the said City Surveyor do attend this Board at the same time.”—M. C. C., VII: 164.

31. The original petition (see March 17, 1763), dated March 29, 1763, came into the city clerk’s record-room. For locations of streets and landmarks in the description, see Map. Com. Coun. (1866), 606, 609. On Feb. 11, the common council decided to “Grant unto the said petitioners the aforesaid piece of Ground. (Containing twenty Eight Lotts ten of which front Northerly to Cape St. Vincent, eight, N. S. Green and Southerly upon Thomas Street, and tea Others fronting Wasterly..."
CRONOLOGY : THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD : 1763-1776

1766

upon George Street some Larger & some Smaller as Appears by a
Survey made thereof By Francis Marshalleck one of the City Sur-
veyers, etc. This grant was allowed at a rental of £50 per annum.

—Ibid., VII: 4. The engrossed lease and release from the city was
not ready for execution, however, until Oct. 12, 1766.—Ibid., VII:
130. On Sept. 2, 1766, the church purchased the property for
see also M. C. C. (1782-1811), I: 587. This ground, in 1767 (q.t.), became the
cemetery attached to the North Dutch Church.

Feb.

The consistory of the Dutch Church resolves "That the Old
Church [on Garden St] be repaired and the old seats be removed
with the old floor, to be sold this fall, the money, as the Trust,
and that henceforth no more dead shall be buried there.
Further the Tower shall be repaired in the best manner, and in
place of the old glass, chequers shall be put."—Eccles. Rec., VII:
4572. On May 12, it was questioned whether the repairs should be
undertaken; and a committee was appointed to inquire what
amount of money would be needed.—Ibid., VII: 4589. The com-
mittee reported, on June 17, "that the walls would not allow the
Tower to be set upon the roof as now, but the new one should be
massed upon from the ground, outside of the front walls, and extend-
ing four or five feet from the octagon wall. If this decision
of the consistory. It was considered unnecessary to delay the un-
taking, as there was a prospect of enough money coming in.—
Ibid., VII: 4601. On June 26, however, the resolution of June 17,
"in reference to the building of the Tower at the west end of the
church," met with obstacles. It was resolved "to build at the east
end of the church, to remove the octagon wall straight, and proceed
as quickly as possible. Again, on July 2, the committee
found difficulty regarding the building of the tower. "So in view
of both methods it was at last unanimously resolved to build it
where the porch is and to go on with it at once."—Ibid., VII: 4652.
Regarding the plans for alterations, see July 10.

At a meeting of the Sons of Liberty, a committee is appointed
"to correspond with the Sons of Liberty in the neighbouring
Colonies."—N. Y. Merch., Feb. 10, 1766.

Trinity church is "engaged upon a third large new Church-
building" (St. Paul's).—Eccles. Rec., VII: 4537. See May 14, 1764
and Oct. 30, 1766.

Montresor states that "This night several Children were dis-
persed by the watchman, (for the 1st time) for parading the streets
with 3 effigies and Candles, being about 300 boys, Cryers and
newsmongers and caryers parcling the street and crying aloud
'the downfall of the Stamp Act.'" The Sons of Liberty control the
press completely, he says, and declare "they will fight up to
their knees in blood rather than suffer the Stamp act to be put in
force in this Province and if they can assist even in any other."—Mon-
tresor Jour., 349.

"Firearm Survey for the Commander in Chief."—Mon-
tresor's Jour., 349. Thus briefly Capt. Montresor records the
completion of the plan of the city which he undertook on Dec.
16, 1765 (q.t.), at the command of Gen. Gage. The plan is shown

The common council contributes eight pounds "towards pur-
ching a Fire Engine for the more Easy Extinguishing of fires on
Long Island."—M. C. C., VII: 3. Such apparent generosity on
the part of the magistracy is probably explained by the fact that the
company owned property at the ferry terminal on Long Island.

The Sons of Liberty hold a meeting upon "particular Business,
having received from one of their members in Philadelphia a
letter stating "that a Bond on stamped Paper, with a Mediterranean
Pass, from a Merchant in this city, had been sent to Philadelphia.
In consequence, the messenger was compelled to give up all the
other blanks in his possession, and on the next day these were
burned by the man who received and sent the bond, "before the
public Coffee-House, in presence of a multitude of Spectators." All
the persons concerned in the affair "pleaded their Innocence, by
decrying . . . that no Charge was made for the same, and
as it was necessary to enter into bonds for the said Passes, that they
did not conceive they could risk their Persons and Effects."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weymann),

Montresor records that he has begun "reducing the large Plan
[see Feb. 8] to the scale."—Montresor's Jour., 349.

The "Sons of Liberty" are notified to meet on this day at "the
House of Richard Howard, in the Fields."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 17,
1766. This was the old Mason's Arms Tavern at Warren St. and
Broadway.

Gettysburg present building is "Altogether Incapable of Contain-
ing the Congregation and the Cemetery too small for the decent
Interment of their Dead," the ministers, elders, and other members
of the English Presbyterian Church petition the common council
government to them "the Angular Lott Adjoining to the Ground late-
called The Green for The English Presbyterian Church with an Additional Lott Suitable for a Cemetery Subject
and that the increase in population delays traffic. They ask that the
board "will for the Future Either Add or Order two Boats to
Land at Ferry or Pecks Slip Being Nearly Opposite the Landing
place on Nassau Side," but the petition is rejected.—M. C. C.,
VII: 5. The location of the one ferry thus far established to Nassau
Island was at Pecks Slip.—Ibid., VII: 457. For an earlier petition, see
May 22, 1765.

Gov. Moore informs Sec. Conway that, because of "some out-
rages," he has been forced to make "a private Application to Gen
Gage for some military Assistance (our present Force here [New

A newspaper clipping, apparently from a London paper, reads:
"Very large Orders in the Stationery Branch have this week been
countermanded from North America, where, we hear, one Paper
Manufactory has lately been established at New York [see July 14,
1768], and another at Philadelphia, which will soon be able to supply
most of the neighbouring Colonies."—Upcott Coll., N. Y. Hist.
Soc., 447.

Colden is of the opinion, he writes to Conway, "that no great
Force will be requisite to reduce the City of New York to obedience.
After the Fort shall be restored to the state it was in when I left it,
I believe a thousand men may be sufficient. It is very likely we
will have to such a Force as may destroy all hopes of Resistance. After
such Force arrives, I am humbly of opinion, if Proclamation be
made that all riotous assemblies, or open disobedience of the Laws
shall be treated as Rebellion, the People will submit without oppo-
sition and the whole Province will fall under the example of the City.


The committee appointed to consider the petition of the
ministers, elders, and other members of the English Presbyterian Church
(see Feb. 19), reports that £40 per annum has been offered for the
land applied for, which, upon survey, was found to comprise about
nine lots, 25 by 100 ft. The members agreed that this ground was
the most convenient place to build a church. Annexed to the re-
port was a statement, by the church committee, of their reasons
for choosing this site. The only other ground worthy, in their
opinion, of consideration was "that opposite to the Old Wind Mill
Spot," but that location was rejected by them because, among other
reasons, it was inconveniently situated. A church erected there
would be endangered by fire from the many wooden buildings in
the vicinity, and its nearness to the Dutch Church might cause
hindrance to both sects. The petitioners hoped that the rental of
£40 per annum would be considered sufficient, inasmuch as Trinity
Church had received its land free, and the Dutch Church had paid
only about half as much, and because they, having never received a
grant from the city, were "proper Subjects for the Bounty and
favour of the worshipful Board." The common council, on hearing
the committee's report and the Church's unanimously agreed to grant the land at the proposed rental, and
ordered a draft thereof to be prepared.—M. C. C., VII: 8-12.

City Grants, Libr C: 372. The land was that bounded by the
present Nassau and Beeckman Sts. and Park Row. The church was
opened Jan. 1, 1765 (q.t.). For 3 years after it was built, it was
known as "The New Church," but in 1798, when the next Presby-

14
18
19
20
21
22
25
The Iaconography of Manhattan Island

February 1766

"The Chamberlain Church was erected (on Rutgers St.), the name was changed Feb. to "The Brick Church."—Knapp, Hist. of the Brick Predby. Ch. 1.

The first ferry to the Jersey shore under municipal regulation is established (for an earlier private ferry, see June 28, 1764). A common council committee, appointed to confer with petitioners for this ferry privilege (see May 3, 1765), reports that Cornelius van Voort offered the corporation $20 per year for seven years, "they to appoint the rates of ferriage in crossing . . . after the said term of 7 years be expired he would give the Corporation a free landing on his side, they making the most they can from New York there, provided the Corporation would grant him the same privilege from Jersey side to New York; as he was possessed of 15 large and commodious boats for the use of ferriage, which should always be in repair for that purpose; that the Corporation might settle the place of landing on New York side, though he would recommend to have it at the same place he now lands at." The proposals were agreed to, and it was ordered "that the landing place be fixed at the ground or pier of Nicholas Roosevelt Espy the lower end of Thomas [Thames] street."—M. C. G., VII: 8. See Feb. 20, 1767. See also "Paulus Hook Ferry," in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 941.

27 There appears in the Gazette an extract from a letter from "a Gentleman in London who is well acquainted with America" to the effect that "the Stamp-Act is in the Way to be repealed, . . . tho' every possible Endeavour is used that Satanic Malice, Chicanery, Obstinacy, or Fraud can invent, yet I apprehend it will be carried through both Houses. . . . Mr. Benjamin Franklin has sent me word that he was examined by the Commons [see Feb. 3], and gave such clear and explicit Answers to the Questions proposed, and mentioned his own Sentiments with so much firmness and Resolution, as at once did him great Credit, and served your Cause not a little."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), May 25, 1766.

Ekanah and William Deane, brothers [see Sept. 20, 1765], "Coach-Maker's from Dublin," advertise their partnership. They "have now done to as great Perfection, all Branches of the Coach-making Trade, as can be imported; such as wood Work, in all its Branches; Carving, Painting, Gilding, and Japaning; Trimming, Harness and Saddler's Work: Likewise Smith's Work of all Sorts, relative to said Trade, even Axlets, and Steel-springs, equal in Quality, if not superior, to any imported from England." The advertisement continues: "As we can now make and finish, (without the Assistance of any out of our own Shop) in the genteel and best Manner, all Kinds of Coaches, Chariots, Landaus, Phaetons, Post-Chaises, Curricles, Chairs, Sedans, and Sleighs. We can afford to make any of them on more reasonable Terms than has been yet done by any Person in this City, and as we are determined to contribute as much as in our Power, to the Prosperity of the Coach Makers and Coachmen of America here, to make and sell any of the above Carriages, Five per Cent. cheaper than they can be imported from England." They further say: "we likewise warrant and engage all our Work for one Year, (accidents excepted) being the most that any Coach-maker in Great-Britain or Ireland do." The advertisement closes: "Said Deane's have two Curricile Chairs, one Chaise, and a Kitteren-Chair, one Double Horse Sleigh, . . . and one Pair of Curricile Harness, with a Steel sliding Bar. . . . Their shop was "in Broad-Street."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 27, 1766. Their business became an important factor in New York trade at this time—Houghton, Inscribed Colonial N. Y. (1890), 15-16. Their rivals were James Hallett (see Jan. 22, 1730) and Samuel Lawrence (see Oct. 5, 1765). For the meaning and description of the various vehicles mentioned in this advertisement, see Houghton, op. cit., 19. On June 11, 1765, James Beek- man paid Deane £911.15 for a "Chaise and Gilding" (Ref. Key, III: 909).—Ibid., 15. For an account of the Beekman coach, now in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. collection, see ibid., 21.

28 Montresor states that Gov. Moore has bought and wears "two Homespun Coats made in the Colonies for the Encouragement of arts in the Colonies as an Example for others."—Montresor's Jour., 351.

Mar.

6 Upon a supposition that the cannon upon the battery were spiked (see April 6 and 18) by order of Lieut.-Gov. Colton, his effigy is exhibited "sitting upon a piece of ordnance, (properly mounted) with a drill, constructed in such manner as to be continually firing." A newspaper article of the affair says that "at his back hung a drum, as a badge of his former profession: On his breast was fixed a paper, on which were the following lines, "I'm decry'd by Infidels, and look'd upon with horror. "And am forced to do penance, tho' not in the church. "After it had appear'd in the principal streets of the city, attended by many thousand spectators, (altogether it rain'd great part of the time) it was carried to the common, where a fire was immediately made of the effigy, and the accoutrements of the multitude, who dispersed directly after."—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 13, 1766; Penn. Gaz., March 20, 1766. Colton had been burned in effigy once before (see Nov. 1, 1765).

7 It was represented to this board that Alderman Roosevelt intended to purchase on behalf of the city, at the cost of New York, to grant and Convey to them two Water Lotts belonging to him adjoining the Water Lotts of this Corporation upon Condition that the Ferry across Hudsons River between this City and Powles hook should be established and fixed from his said Lotts but in as much as the said two Lotts will not be sufficient to accommodate the said Ferry without the addition of so much of the Water Lotts belonging to this Corporation adjoining the said two Lotts and of Equal demensions therewith And this Board Considering the Convenience and advantage arising to the Publick from the said Ferry thereupon Resolves that the said Grant and Convey to the City Corporation two of their Lotts belonging to this Corporation adjoining the said two Water Lotts of Alderman Roosevelt and of Equal Dimensions for the use of the said Ferry but for no other use or purpose whatsoever upon Condition that the said Ferry is to be Established and fixed there for ever but if the said Water Lotts so granted by this Corporation for the use aforesaid shall again Revert and be in this Corporation."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

Montresor states that there are 1,700 barrels of gunpowder at Turtle Bay and 500 at Prevost's on the East River "lodged in a Powder Magazine," also, that 3,000 tons of ordnance stores are "lodged in a Stone house on the North River exposed, as being without Guard or Defence."—Montresor's Jour., 352. See March 29.

The king gives his assent to the repeal of the Stamp Act, but it is not to go into effect until May 1. — Ann. Reg. (1766), 77. According to a letter from Bristol, the bill passed the house of commons on March 4, and was sent to the Lords on March 5. — N. Y. Gaz., April 28, 1766. Montresor, therefore, must have been misinformed when he wrote in his Journal: "the 24th of January, the Stamp act was Repealed. Upon receiving the accounts 3 or 400 boys tore through the several Streets with the shouts of the Stamp act's Repealed."—Montresor's Jour., 357.

Furthermore, on this day, the king gives his assent to the bill for securing the dependency of the colonies on the British crown. — Ann. Reg. (1766), 77. This act (generally known as the "Declarationary Act") declared that the "Colonies and Plantations in America be, and the same are hereby declared to be, and form a part of the British Empire, and are subordinate unto and dependent upon, the Imperial Crown and Parliament of Great Britain; and that the King's Majesty, by and with the Advice and Consent of the Lords . . . and Commons . . . had, hath and of Right ought to have full power and authority to make Laws and Statutes of sufficient Force and Validity to bind the Colonies and People of America, Subjects of the Crown of Great Britain, in all Cases whatsoever."—Stat. of Gt. Brit., VII: 571.

Montresor writes that the Sons of Liberty are preparing to have a procession and burn, in effigy, Sir Jefry Amberth. They say "he proposed to augment the military forces in America, towards the more effectual forcing the Stamp act." They further propose "erecting a Statue to Mr. Pitt (as a friend) in the Bowling Green on the Identical Spot where the Lieut. Governor's Charter was burned (see Nov. 1, 1766) and to name that Green—"Liberty Green" for ever."—Montresor's Jour., 357.

The docking facilities of the city at this time were inadequate to meet commercial needs. A petition to the common council of inhabitants living near Burling Slip states that this slip is frequented by New England and Long Island trading Boats, that usually bring their Country Produce to the city; and the petitioners wish the common council to prohibit sea-going vessels from occupying the slip. "The there is no Publick Dock Provided for laying up Sea Vessels, they say, "yet there are many Places about the Wharfs and Keys of this City and in Particular Rotten Row, Sufficient to contain the Sea Vessels belonging to this City without injury to the Country Trade; That therefore we conceiv..."
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

18. of March 1766, states that Jeronimus Remsen, the proprietor of the water lot on the east side of Burling Slip, “is now docking out the same, by which means the said Slip is much contracted.” The same day, another petition to the Commissioners of the sea-going vessels, and the petitioners ask that the latter ships may be prohibited from coming into the slip.—From the original petitions (MSs) in File 4, city clerk’s record-room. Neither the petitions nor the action upon them, if any was taken by the common council, have been recorded in the Minutes.

At a public sale, the ferry between New York and Nassau Island is leased to Samuel Waldron for five years at the annual rent of $660; the wharves and slips to Luke Roe for three years at $620 per annum; and the “Stalls and Standings” to Alexander White for two years at an annual rent of $540.—M.C.C., VIII, 14.

The ministers, elders, deacons, and trustees of the Presbyterian Church petition the king “to grant and confirm the Premises” (of their church on Wall St.) to them and to create them “a Body Politick and Corporate in Deed and in name, by the Name and Style of ‘The Ministers, Elders, Deacons and Trustees of the Presbyterian Church of the City of New York according to the Westminster Confession of Faith, Catechisms and Directory, agreeable to the present established Church of Scotland.” Attached to the petition was the form of a charter, as they desired.—Doc. Hist., N. Y. (4th ed.), III, 301-3; Cal. Hist. MSS. Eng., 761. See July 30. This petition was denied by the king on Aug. 26, 1767 (q.v.).

Lieut. Hallam, on board the “Garland,” is reported to have said that Holt (printer of the Post-Boy) would be hanged, if he were in England, “for the licentiousness of his Paper.” The Sons of Liberty are greatly incensed; they send two of their number on board the “Garland” to demand the lieutenant, but he refuses “any intercourse with them,” and orders them ashore, the vessel lying close to the wharf. “The Rabble cry’d out ‘bring the Lieut. ashore with a Halter about his neck.’” They assembled again the next day, and it is said in the Minutes that “in their present situation, they found the vessel too strongly guarded. The lieutenant, however, felt ‘obliged to confine himself on Board from the threats he had received.’”—Montresor’s Jour., 333-54.

The New York Society for promoting Arts, etc., at their meeting held on the 5th instant, granted a great number of premiums on the several branches of arts and Agriculture, particularly for raising the greatest quantities of flax, hemp-seed, and barley; to the persons who shall spin the greatest quantities of yarn and thread; Manufacture the best pieces of linen and tow-cloth; produce the greatest quantity of pitch; make the three first stocking looms of New York; the three first vessels built there; or the greatest quantity of worsted: make the best 100 pairs of Women Shoes; or the greatest quantity of good tiles, not less than 50,000 of which were sold in New York in 1766. A medal was given for raising from the quarry, manufacturing, etc., the greatest quantity of good slate, for covering houses; for the first flax-Mill, to go by Water for the first bleach-field,” etc.—Uptown Coll., in N. Y. Hist. Soc., III, 411. The society was in communication with similar societies in other parts of the country in order to compare records of work and progress.—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 20, 1766.

It has been “agreed amongst the Sons of Liberty here,” says Montresor, “to wait on the Comit in Chief [Gage] that they might be informed of . . . the reason for his ordering Troops to New York.” Because the governor has never interfered “during all the tumults and disturbances” the rabble deems this “a sufficient Sanction of his being for the present Irregularities; having never till now, ever had the shadow of Opposition to present itself against them.”—Montresor’s Jour., 354.


A letter of this date from Bristol says: “We now come to beg your attention to three things on which solid and lasting advantage can be secured, viz: ‘1. The Increase of the population of this country; 2. The establishment of a military force; 3. The preservation of the trade within bounds, and that no person be burnt in effigy.” Let no indelicate reflections be permitted to be inserted in any of your news papers against the legislature.—2. Discontentance & inform government of any illicit trade that may be carried on from the East Country. . . . This very thing has bro’t on all that has happened.”—N. Y. Merc., May 26, 1766.

Montresor states that “1000 Barrels of Powder & 12,000 Stands of Arms” (see March 16) are “put on board the men of War for Safety, as not being thought secure where they were stored.”—Montresor’s Jour., 356.

Sec. Conway writes from St. James’s to the governors in America a conciliatory letter, enclosing copies of two acts of parliamet 29. A new rule for securing the defense of the Colonies on the Mother Country; the second for the repeal of the Act of last session, granting certain stamp duties in America.” He explains “A Revision of the late American Trade Laws is going to be the immediate object of Parliament.”—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII, 823-24. The two laws which Conway transmits were passed on March 18 (p.v.).

Montresor states that “Five Ruffians or Sons of Liberty fell on an officer of the Royal Americans on the Common about Dusk, behind his Back and beat him mercilessly and broke his sword, which he had drawn in his Defence.”—Montresor’s Jour., 356-57.

“The Sons or Spawns of Liberty and Inquisition,” as Montresor chooses to call them, are “still venting threats and insulting the Crown & Officers under it.” Lieut.-Gov. Colden, in particular, are they threatening, “In Case the Stamp act is not repealed.”—Montresor’s Jour., 355, 357.

Announcement is made that “The Twin Rivals” will be presented at the “Theatre in Chapel-Street” (see April 2, 1764) on April 9.—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 3, 1764. See April 4.

A Grand meeting of the Sons of Liberty to settle matters of moment, amongst the many whether they shall admit the strollers arrived here to act (see April 7), the General has given them permission. These Heroes of Liberty keep an office and enter minutes and record them & all their correspondence to their licentious fraternity throughout the different Provinces: . . . Some Stamps can were said in the Streets were publicly burnt, at the Coffee house, together with some play bills, all to prevent Their Spirits to flag.”—Montresor’s Jour., 357-58. See May 1.

Some of the inhabitants begin work on the spiked cannon at the Battery (see March 6 and April 16), hoping to make them useful again. Montresor thinks their efforts will be unavailing, because the gun “are mostly old and honeycomb, the carriages so scarce as to be able to support the weight of metal, the Platforms so totally out of order as to admit the Trucks of the Carriages nearly to their axles. And the checks of the Embrasures choke ‘em on every explosion as the Log work is decayed and ill-tired.”—Montresor’s Jour., 359. The cannon is continued.

“Last Week a sloop from Egg-Harbour, brought up town, a small bundle of stamped paper, that had been found in the wreck of the ship Ellis . . . As soon as it was known, they were seized by the sons of liberty, and purified at the Coffee-house last Friday [April 4], before a thousand spectators.”—N. Y. Merc., April 7, 1766.

A sale is advertised to be held on this day at the Merchants’ Coffee House of a “Very pleasant Farm, lying on the North River, about four Miles from this City, Known by the Name of New-Foundland, or the Glass-House, now in the Possession of Matthew Ernest, it contains Thirty Acres and a Half of Land, in good Order—There is on the Place a good Dwelling-House with five Rooms, two Cellars, a large convenient Kitchen; also a large new Barn, Chaise-House, Stables, and several Out-Houses—also two good Springs on the Place.”—N. Y. Gen. (Weyman), March 30, 1766.

The Glass-House, a glass manufactory, had been erected about 1754 (see Oct. 2, 1754), and had been turned into a tavern in 1765.

Gerrard G. Beekman and other inhabitants of Montgomery Ward living at or near Beekman’s Slip state, in a petition to the common council, that the street fronting their houses, Beekman’s Slip, and down to Cannon’s Wharf, is so narrow that two carts cannot conveniently pass each other; and they offer to widen the street at their own expense by wharfing out five feet or more. Consideration of the petition is deferred, and no further action on it is recorded in the Minutes, but, at the same time, a committee is appointed “to Superintend Order and direct the Surveyors of the present high ways in the streets adjoining the Slip, and the or high ways in such manner as they shall Judge Proper.”—M. C. C., VIII, 15.
—

—

18

24

—

—

Benjaniin Baker

is

by the supreme court "for spiking up

tried

Guns of the Fort and Barracks some time ago" (see March
6 and April 6) and found guilty. He is sentenced to a year's imprisonment and a fine of £200 besides being compelled to furnish

the Great

securities to the amount of ;(;i,ooo "for his good Behavior for two
Years to come."—A\ T. Gaz. (Weyman), Apr. 21, 1766.
Obadiah Wells, who lives "in Mulberry-Street, near Fresh
Water," advertises that "A Large Quantity of good well drest
spinning Flax, is wanted for the Factory in New-York." The
spinners are notified that fias will be given out by him on Tuesday,
Thursday, and Saturday, and that he will receive yarn in return.
Any person who has not been an inhabitant of the city continuously

May last will not be admitted as a spinner in the factory.
Wells continues as commission agent at the market in the exchange to sell articles of home manufacture. N. T. Post-Boyj
since

26

April 24, 1766.
"At 3 o'clock this morning All the Bells of this place rung and
made a most hideous Din." Montresor says this was because
.
.
.

of a report received the

day before that the Stamp Act was repealed.

8 A. M. the packet boat with the mail arrived and the Sons
Liberty demanded of the captain, when he came ashore,"whether
he answered in the affirmative, addthe Stamp act was repealed

About
of

—

they fixed him in a chair and carried liim
and the mail to the Post Office with great acclamations of joy,
cheering him all the way." After examining the letters of latest
date from London, however, it was found that as yet "the Repeal
had not undergone the 3rd reading in the House of Commons.

ing Totally.

Upon which

.

.

.

were immediately silenced and great discontent ensued
owing to their having been so premature in their rejoicings."
Montresor^s Jour.y 362. For a similar account, see Upcott Coll.,

The

in

28

29

bells

"The act of Parliament relating

to vessels delivering their letters

to the Post office are like others held here.

The

the coffee house and are distributed by the
the advantage." Montresor^s Jour.y 363.

news

letters are left at

carrier

who keeps

Montresor states that the city is "alarmed from the approach
of the Country levellers called, the West Chester men," and that
the militia is ordered "to hold themselves in readiness.''' Two days
later, "Six men (a Committee from West Chester people being 500
men now lying at King's Bridge) came into town to explain matThe military applied to on account of the Levellers
ters.
on which they dispersed. Sons of Liberty great opposers to these
Rioters as they are of opinion no one is entitled to Riot but them.

selves."

30

.

.

Montresor''s Jour., 363.

Gov. Moore writes to Sec. Conway of the spread of discontent.
There has been a threat "to set the City on Fire in several different
The Regular Troops as well as
Places at the same time.
the Militia had orders to be in readiness on the .Alarm Bell being
rung and every other precaution taken which common Prudence
would suggest on such an occasion." Hostile inhabitants of other
counties (see April 30 "West Chester men") came "within the
limits of this Corporation," and "proceeded with an intent of makeing their Entry into the City last night." The governour offered a
reward for apprehending the one in command, and they dispersed.
Montresor writes: "Arrived a French vessel, a ship from S^
Domingo bound to old France put in in stress of weather. She was
safely conducted through the Channel by the Pilot and safe
within the Narrows into the Bay." Montresor's Jour., 363. On
May 3, he said: "In my opinion the arrival of this French vessel
is a mere Finesse. ... In arriving here they have in all probability gained their point, to know the navigation from Sandy Hook
to this place, to know the strength, situation and present position
of Defence of this place, and to be thoroughly informed of the
minds and pulses of the Inhabitants."— /t/V., 364.
.

.

.

—

"

May
I

An

advertisement informs the public that,

"By

Permission of

His Excellency the Governor," the comedy called "The Twin
Rivals" will be presented at the theatre in Chapel St. on May 5
" a Song in. Praise of Liberty."
{q. v.). The performance is to include
The advertisement contains also the following: "N. B. As the
Packet is arrived, and has been the Messenger of good News,
relative to the Repeals, it is hoped the Public has no Objection to
the above Performance."

N. T.

Post-Boy,

May

i,

1766,

See

April 4.
'*

—

— ——

—

THE ICONOGIL^PHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

764
1766
Apr.

—

—

John Vogcl advertises the sale "for 16 Years to come from
August next" of a "Very good commqiJious House and 8 Lotts of

Ground, situated

in the

Bowry, and almost opposite the Wind
Tavern or Shop Keeper." N. T.

Mill, being very convenient for a

Post-Boy,

May

i,

Ma)
1

1766.

"Pubhc Notice

hereby given, That the Custom House

is

is

5

removed from the Broad-Way to Wall-street, opposite the House
where Mr. Nicholas Bayard lately lived, near the City-Hall."

N.r. Merc, Mays,

1

766.

that a play would be presented on this day
Chapel Street Theatre (see May i) having given offence
to "many of the Inhabitants of this City, who thought it highly
improper that such Entertainments should be exhibited at this
Time of public Distress, when great Numbers of poor people can
scarce find Means of subsistance," a rumour is spread about town
that, if the play be given, the audience will meet with "some Disturbance from the Multitude." A newspaper account of the affair
says: "This prevented the greatest Part of those who intended to
have been there, from going: however many People came, and the
Play was begun; but soon interrupted by the Multitude who burst
open the Doors, and entered with Noise and Tumult. The Audience
escaped in the best Manner they could; many lost their Hats and
several
other Parts of Dress. A Boy had his Skull fractured
The Multitude immediately
others were dangerously Hurt.
demolished the House, and carried the Pieces to the Common,
where they consumed them in a Bonfire." N. T. Post-Boy, May
8, 1766. Another report states that "those were best off who got
out first, either by jumping out of Windows, or making their way
through the Doors, as the Lights were soon extinguished, and both
Inside and Outside soon torn to Pieces and burnt by Persons unknown about Ten and Eleven a Clock at Night."—i^^. T. Gaz.
(Weyman), May 12, 1766. Montresor ascribes the riot to the Sons
of Liberty, who, he says, "without any Reason given pulled down
the playhouse the beginning of the 2"d act, put out all the lights,
then began picking of pockets stealing watches throwing Brick
Bats, sticks and Bottles and Glasses, crying out Liberty, Liberty
then proceeded to the Fields or Common and burnt the materials.
One boy Killed and many people hurt in this Licentious affair."
Montresofs Jour., 364.
"The Post-Office is removed from its former Place, to the
House where Beverly Robinson, Esq; lately lived, in Stonestreet,
opposite the Fort." N. T. Merc, May 12, 1766. See May 2, 1763.
Lieut-Gov. Colden's "chariot" is shipped from London by his
friend and correspondent, Peter Collinson, on board the ship
"Hope" (Benjamin Davis, master). The original bill-of-lading, an
engraved form filled in, is preserved with the Golden Papers in the
archives of the N. Y. Hist. Soc. With it is preserved the original
bill for the purchase by Collinson of the "chariot" of EUiott &
Jacob, London. The statement reads: "May 9 To a New Post
Chariot made of the Best Seasond timber hn'd with a light Colourd
Cloth trimmd with a Neat Coffoy laice & a Handsome folding
Hammock cloth with 2 rows of fringe 2 fore Glasses Door Glasses
and a sett of mahogany shutters with rose lights the Glass s[tr]ings
& Holders Coffoy & pockets to the fore end & Doors Hn'd with
leather a Nett to the roof an Additional seat with iron work to take
off or on a Wainscot Box with a lock a Carpet to the bottom steps
to sUde under with brass handles, Painted a fine Glaiz'd Crimson
with light Crimson flowers on silver all over the Pannells & Gold
Ciphers with proper colourd flowers twisting round them and Gilding the Ogus and Beads & Varnishd
and a Neat Carriage with
iron Axletrees and Good seasond Wheels a Post Budget a sett of
Bow Ess steel springs & Colourd and Varnished Vermillion and a
New Pair of Harness Bridles, & ranes sewd white & Ornamented
with Brass peices & Ciphers engravd on the Howsings and all things
Completed to the Chariot & Harness in the best manner
90. 0.0

The announcement

in the

.

.

.

.

.

.

12

—

.

"CC
"N?

To Packing

I

&

the Char?

matt" the Carriage

ed

5^

&

all

Harness

in a

Deal Case

over

2.18.0

C^ prompt payment

A'-^V-

S8:5

"Receiv'd l6

May

1766 the Contents in

full for Self

Jos:

& Co

Jacob"

This "chariot" was evidently intended to replace the one
burned by a mob on the night of Nov. i, 1765 {q.v.).
An announcement by William Clajon (see Jan. 26, 1761) reads:

19


The Minister and Elders of the French Church, desirous to encourage a French-School, have granted me leave to teach in their Consistory-Room, situated in the Yard of that Church, where I purpose to open a public School, on Monday the 20th inst. . . . My terms are as follows, viz. For the French, Latin, and Greek Languages, besides English Grammar, &c. . . . 36s. entrance, and 36s. per quarter; for other French Language, English Grammar, &c. 20s. entrance, and 20s. per quarter. As I do not presume to teach English Pronunciation, I will not take Children who cannot read English fluently. After public school hours, I will teach at the same place for 24s. per Month, and 24s. entrance, those of riper years; those who instruct for the French School, will be considered as being sufficiently acquainted to be qualified so as to suit the learner's views, age, &c. taking care to give but few rules properly exemplified."—N. Y. Merc., May 19, 1766.

The news reaches New York that the repeal of the Stamp Act obtained the king's assent on March 18 (q.v.). Although such tidings had been expected (see April 26), "a sudden joy was immediately diffused thro' all ranks of People in the whole City. Neighbors ran to congratulate each other, and all the Bells in Town were set to ringing, which continued till late at Night, and began again early next morning. The French Bells, under the direction of their bell-ringers, rang for the space of two days, which was published in a broadside which reads:

"Joy to America!

"At 3 this Day arrived here [New York] an Express from Boston with the following most glorious News, on which H. Gaine congratulates the Fr. of America—Boston, Friday 11 o'clock, 16th May, 1766. This Day arrived here [Boston] the Brig Harrison, belonging to John Hancock, Esq., Capt Shubael Coffin, in 6 Weeks and 2 Days from London, with the following most agreeable Intelligence, viz.

"From the London Gazette.

"This day his Majesty came to the house of Peers, and being in his royal robes, seated on the throne, with the usual solemnity, Sir Francis Molinares, Gentleman usher of the black rod was sent with a Message from his Majesty to the house of commons, commanding their attention in the house of peers. The Commons being come thither accordingly, his Majesty was pleased to give his Royal Assent to

"An Act to Repeal an Act . . . enacted an Act for granting and applying certain stamp Duties, and other Duties in the British Colonies and Plantations in America, towards further defraying the Expenses of defending, protecting, and securing the same. . . .

"When his Majesty went to the House he was accompanied by greater Numbers of People than ever was known on the like Occasion; many Copies of the Repeal were sent to Falmouth, to be forwarded to America; and all the Vessels in the River Thames bound to America, took their Captains and Orders to sail.

"s o'clock, P. M. Since composing the Above an Express arrived from Philadelphia with a Confirmation of the Repeal, and that a printed Copy of it by the King's Printer lay in the Coffee-House for the Pursal of the Public."—From an original preserved in the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

The first "Flag Staff," later known as the "Liberty Pole," the scene of heated contention between citizens and soldiers, is noted on this date as being on the Common while the celebration of the repeal of the stamp act was being observed. It was probably erected on this or the preceding day. Montresor says there was "a large Board fixed on the pole with the inscription "George 3rd, Pitt— and Liberty."—Montresor's Jour., 368. He refers to the same again under date of June 4— Ibid., 321. The N. Y. Journal of March 26, 1766, refers to "the mast erected on the Common, inscribed his Majest's. Name Pitt— and Liberty, the occasion of the Repeal" (see Mar. 18), neglecting to state, however, that the original pole had since been cut down twice (see Aug. 10 and Sept. 23, 1766) and replaced. Contemporary references to this flag staff as a "pine post" or "mast" (see Aug. 11 and Sept. 23) suggest that some old vessel may have been dismantled for this festive purpose.

The error of Jeremy B. Dawson [Mon. Econ. Soc., 1855, p. 444] and other secondary authorities (also repeated recently in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Quarterly Bulletins, Jan., 1920, p. 109) in ascribing this first flag staff to June 4 may possibly be traced to a misstatement in the Post-Boy of Aug. 14, where its erection is connected with the "joy being on his Majesty's Birthday Day" (June 4), instead of with the earlier rejoicing on May 21.

The ardour of the "Sons of Liberty" on this day was further evidenced in handbills reading:

"This Day

"On the glorious Occasion, of a total Repeal of the Stamp Act, there will be a general Meeting, and Rejoicing at the House of Mr. R. Howard. The Lovers of their Country, loyal Subjects to his Majesty George the Third King of Great-Britain, and real Sons of Liberty, of all Denominations, are hereby cordially invited to partake of the essential & long boc'd for Celebration. The City will be illuminated, and every decent Measure will be observed, in demonstrating a sensible Acknowledgement of Gratitude to our illustrious Sovereign to be forgiven his Majest's errors, and to defend and guard, particularly the Guardian of America.—Pit.

"Prior to the dinner the rector of the Reformed Dutch Church (Mr. Laidle) gave a congratulatory Discourse on the joyful Occasion" and

"A Royal Salute of Twenty-one Cannon was fired.

"After dinner "Toasts were cheerfully drank." (See June 3), and the evening concluded with "Bonfires and grand Illuminations, and notwithstanding the transports of our Joy, and the vast Concours of People which were assembled, the whole transactions of the Day was conducted and finished, with the greatest Loyalty,弘mony, and good Order."—N. Y. Gaz., May 25, 1766. Per contra, Montresor says: "Night ended in Drunkenness, throwing of Squibbs, Crackers, firing of muskets and pistols, breaking some windows and forcing off the Knockers off the Doors."—Montresor's Jour., 368-69.

"A news item reads: It is imagined by many of the Friends of America, that the Resolution of the Peninsylvanians, in laying aside their present Hometown Apparel, and dressing themselves anew with English Manufactures, proceeds from their present partial Politicks, and is concluded upon to be done with a View to recommend themselves to the present Administration, as they have long since been, and are, attempting a Change of Government."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), May 26, 1766.


"John Holt begins publication of The New-York Journal, or General Advertiser. Issued sporadically at first, it became a weekly, and during its varied career, until finally discontinued on March 8, 1806, it bore various titles under successive owners. Its career was broken by the Revolution, when it was printed intermittently at Kingston and Poughkeepsie. For these many changes, see Early Newspapers, II: 424; Am. Antiquarian Soc. Proceedings (1917), XXVII (N.S.): 445; N. Y. Pub. Library Bull., Sept., 1920.

A meeting of St. Andrew's Society is announced, to be held "at the House of Peter Taylor, Vintner, near the Merchant's Coffee-House."—N. Y. Merc., May 1766.

The common council orders that a warrant for £31409 issue to Joseph Theophilus Hardenbrook for the expense of a bonfire May 21, on the receipt of news of the repeal of the Stamp Act.—M. G. C., VII: 18. See May 20.

"The king's birthday and "Rejoicings for the Authenticated arrival of the Repeal of the Stamp Act" are "blended in one Festival. The men-of-war in the harbour and "some guns placed on Skids in the Fields" fire salutes. Two oxen are roasted whole there and an "Artillery park" is formed. "Beer and Grog for the Populace, and an Entertainment or Dinner provided at the City Arms for the General, Governor, officers military, naval and civil, at the Exence of the Inhabitants and cannon fired at each Toast, accompanied with Huzzaz. The Town entirely illuminated."—Montresor's Jour., 371. Cf. N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), June 2, 1766. The Walton house "was deemed the nonpareil of the city in 1766 [error for 1767] when seen, greatly illuminated in celebration of the Stamp Act repealed."—Watson's Annals, 350.

The Gazette reports that the repeal of the Stamp Act "has produced a universal Jubilee throughout the continent of America; every Province, Town & Parish emulating each other in testifying their joy on this grand event; not from any ostentatious or triumphal principle that they have given an ascendency over the British Parliament, but in gratitude to that august legislature, for condescending to reconsider the operation of that most destructive Act, from a consciousness that it had a tendency to alienate the affections of many loyal subjects, & actually destroy the foundations of these colonies to the British empire."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), June 9, 1766.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1766

The mayor informs the common council "that William Davis of this City Martiner hath lately Delivered to him to be Presented to the Honorable William Pitt, Esq; Sat in an Elegant and Genteel frame, and this Board in order to Demonstrate the Great value and esteem they have for the person of so great a Patriot & friend to America as the said William Pitt, whereby in return for the Compliment of the said William Davis, order that the Freedom of this Corporation be prepared and submitted to him, & that the Clerk prepare one accordingly & deliver the same to Mr. Mayor who is desired to present it to the said William Davis with the thanks of this Board."—M. C. C., VII: 20.

It is ordered that the mayor issue his warrant to the treasurer "to pay out or order the sum of £10 for the Painting of his present Majesty [George III] which he presented to this Corporation."—Ibid., VII: 20.

Goldsbrow Banyar, by the governour's command, orders the corporation to have the "barracks on the common" cleaned and prepared "for the reception of the troops."—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 762.

Gov. Moore, in an address to the council and the assembly, says: "The General satisfaction which has been diffused throughout the Colonies, on the . . . Repeal of the Stamp Act and the Impressions made on the minds of the People, on receiving such distinguishing marks of his Majesty's favor and Protection, have induced me to give you the earliest Opportunity of making those acknowledgments of Duty and Submission, which on such an Occasion must arise in the Breasts of every Individual . . . Let it be your concern to undeceive the Deluded, and by the powerful Examinations of your Conduct, to bring back to a Sense of Duty, those who have been misled." In addition he recommends to the attention of the general assembly "the Case of those unfortunate Persons, who from the Licenciousness of the People, have suffer'd for their deference to the Acts of the British Legislature . . . it will be no ungrateful Task for this Province to take the lead . . . and by making a full and ample compensation to the sufferers for their Goods and Effects destroyed, shew to the neighbouring Provinces . . . the sense which is here entertained of the benefits lately received."—Jour. Leg. Coun., III: 1587-88.

"We have the Pleasure to assure the Public, that Mr. Nicholas Ray, of London, has given One Hundred Pounds to the Society for Encouragement of Arts, Agriculture, &c. of this City and Province [see Dec. 3, 1764]. Such Benefactions promise Stability to our Infant Undertaking."—N. T. Post-Boy, June 12, 1766.

The legislative council prepares an address in answer to Gov. Moore's communication of the repeal of the Stamp Act (see June 12). After thanking him for the receipt of the news, the council adds: "To undeceive the deluded, and to bring back to a sense of their Duty, the Misljudged and Prejudiced, have been the fixed objects of your Council; it now appears that nothing shall be wanting on our Part, to inculcate in the minds of the People, a thorough sense of the Obligation they owe, the Dependence they stand in, and the Benefits they receive from their most gracious Sovereign, and their Guardians, the British Parliament." The address was delivered to Gov. Moore on June 16, at which time he answered "I return you my thanks for this Address, as the Sentiments you express therein must so manifestly tend to the Establishment of the Happiness and Prosperity of your Country."—Jour. Leg. Coun., III: 1599.

"The 46th Regiment of Foot" arrives from Albany, and "are now quartered in our Barracks."—N. T. Merc., June 23, 1766.

" Merchants refusing to take out "let pass" [clearance papers] for vessels outward bound the governor proposes to apply to the men-of-war in the harbor to stop all vessels going to sea without the paper; council needs time to give advice."—Col. Coun. Min., 471. The opinion of the council concerning the taking out of these clearance papers was indicated in a letter which Gov. Moore wrote to the lords of trade on Jan. 14, 1767. He said: "I did apprehend that upon the Repeal of the Stamp Act, all-kind of business would have returned into its former channel, but in this I have been disappointed; for, as the Green Paper, to issue any papers from my office which were not stam'p'd agreeable to the Act of Parliament, I was obliged amongst other things to refuse the granting of Let passes to the Ships clearing out from this Port; they ventured to sail without them and from the indiscipline they proceeded in that case not being seized, the Custom was founded on a Proclamation of a very old date of the then Gov' and issued by advice of the Council before the third branch of the Legislature was established here, which then carried with it the authority of a Law. I apprehended that at this time, it ought to have had no more weight, as it never has been constra- dicted by any Law since made, but the opinions of the Gentlemen of the Law are so far from being unanimous on this occasion, that I have not been sufficiently encouraged to try the determination of a Court of Judicature by prosecuting the Offenders. I afterwards resolved to bring the case before the Council to get a Law passed for that purpose, but upon private enquiry in what manner a Message from me on this head was likely to be received, I found that it would not be attended with the success I desired."—N. T. Col. Docs., VII: 891.

"The assembly sends a message to the council, asking the latter to join in an address of thanks to the king [see June 12] for the repeal of the Stamp Act.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 762.

The assembly had ordered a bill to be brought in "for providing Barracks, Fire Wood, Candles, bedding and utensils for the Kitchen as demanded, but the Articles of Salt, Vinegar, and Cider or Beer are not to be included in the Bill," because "they are not provided in Europe for His Majesty's Troops which are in Barracks."—N. T. Col. Docs, VII: 891. See July 3.

The provincial council orders that a proclamation be issued offering a reward for the arrest of rioters. On July 3, it ordered that this be sent to neighbouring governments.—Col. Coun. Min., 471.

Following a notice in the Post-Boy of June 19, many citizens meet at the Coffee-House to consider the idea of erecting a statue to William Pitt "in Testimony of the grateful Sense they entertain of his Services to the American Colonies." They instruct their representatives to urge the assembly "to make Provision for an elegant Statue of Brass."—N. T. Post-Boy, June 19 and 26, 1766. See also Montresor's Jour., 374.


The lighthouse at Sandy Hook is struck by lightning. Twenty "Panes of the Glass Lanthorn" are broken and the " Chimney and Peach [oven] belonging to the Kitchen" knocked down. The people in the house receive slight injuries.—N. T. Merc., June 30, 1766.

Certain Frenchmen, on this Sunday, take possession of the French church by force, before the time for service, opposing the officers of the church, and refusing the ministers, Rev. J. P. Tetard, accordance to their wishes. They finally break the locks, and affix locks of their own to every door. A petition by Tetard to Gov. Moore on Oct. 17, 1767 (p. 87), states that they have "kept possession of the same to the inexpressible Detriment of this Pious Institution, and to the great Scandal of Civil Society as well as Religion."—Doc. Hist., N. Y. (40 ed.), III: 315.

The general assembly has agreed to these resolutions: "That an Equestrian Statue of his present Majesty, be erected in the City of New York, to perpetuate to the latest Posterity, the deep Sense this Colony has of the eminent and singular Blessings received from him during his most auspicious Reign. That for the many eminent and essential Services done the Northern Colonies by the Right Honourable William Pitt, Esq., but in particular in promoting the Repeal of the Stamp-Act, and to perpetuate to the latest Posterity the grateful Sense this Colony entertainers on that Account; Provision might be made for erecting an elegant Statue of him in Brass. There has also been proposed, That a Piece of Plate, value £100 Sterling, be presented to John Sargent, Esq; of the City of London, with the Thanks of the House, for his having cheerfully undertaken, at their request, and to their great Satis- faction, faithfully discharged the Trust of special Agent, and liberally declined the Reward offered for his Troubles."—N. T. Merc., June 30, 1766. See Feb. 6, 1767.

The common council pays £100 "towards carrying on a building now propos'd in addition to the poor house" (alms-house).—M. C. C., VII: 21.

Further payments were made as follows: Sept. 10, £50 (ibid., VII: 23) Oct. 31, £60 (p. 43) Nov. 27, £27 (p. 49); and Aug. 13, 1767, £52 "towards Compleating" it (p. 79).
Althought a permit was granted to Nicholas Bayard on Sept. 12, 1750 (g.v.), to build a slaughter-house near the Fresh Water, and a law was published on Feb. 6, 1752 (g.v.), it was not until July 23 (1752) that it was put in execution. Full text of this law, newly stated or revised, was entered in the Minutes of the common council (M. C. C., VII: 25-26), and, on July 28, published in Weyman's Gazette. This law was altered June 13, 1751 (g.v.).

The Common Council being Informed of an Encroachment made by Robert Murray, of New York, on the Slip running from the Ground of the Ship Purchased of Cornelius P. Low," and finding that this encroachment is about seven feet, it is ordered that notice be given to remove it.—M. C. C., VII: 25. On Aug. 7, various inhabitants, learning of the board's action in directing Mr. Murray "to remove such & so great a part of the wharf or peer which he hath lately put upon the ground or soil belonging to this Corporation, to the westward of the range prescribed & limited by this Corporation in a grant to Cornelius P. Low," etc., express the opinion that "the said encroachment would be more convenient to the public than if the same had not been made," and they petition the board to permit Mr. Murray "to go on in building the said peer or wharf, on the same range it was when sunk," etc. It is ordered that the wharf remain "where it now is and that a bevel line be run from the south west corner of the present wharf or peer so far into the said East River as the extent of his present grant or right gives him, so that the same there terminates to a front on the said river of 25 feet, 6 inches and that said Rob! Murray in building and erecting the said peer & docking out in front of his water lot do leave a vacancy of 30 feet as well through his own lot as that of the peer, & that the same vacancy be made between the present wharf & peer, & of that to be built by the said Rob! Murray, the same to be left open for the tide way, for and during so long time as this Board shall judge necessary and convenient; & that the said vacancy fronting the peer shall be covered with a strong bridge to be made by the said Rob! Murray for the use of carriages &c."—Ibid., VII: 27-28. See Pls. 40 and 41, Vol. 1.

The king having referred the petition of the officials of the 29 Presbyterian Church (see March 18) to the lords of trade, the latter send Gov. Moore a copy of it and desire him, after considering it in council, to report "the present State and Condition of this Protestant Establishment, and also all the Proceedings upon the Petition alleged to have been presented in the administrations of Mr. Delaney, and the Reasons why such Petition did not proceed at that Time."—Dec. Hist. N. Y. (410 ed.), III: 293; N. Y. Col. Doc., VII: 89-97. See Feb. 17, 1767.

The lords of trade direct the governors in America to prepare a copy and send them at the earliest possible moment, and exact Account of the several Manufactures which have been set up and carried on within the Colony under their government since the year 1734, and "of the Public Encouragement which have been given thereto." They are to make also an annual report on the same subject.—N. Y. Col. Doc., VII: 87. Gov. Moore, when supplying the Lords with the desired information, described "a small Manufactury of Linen in this City under the Conduct of one Wells, and supported chiefly by the subscriptions of a set of men who call themselves the Society of Arts and Agriculture" (see Dec. 3, and Dec. 10, 1763); also "a general Manufactury of Woolen," one product of which was "Limey Woolen," "a Manufactury of Hats;" and a bankrupt "Glass-house." There is, he adds, also "a little Foundry lately set up near this Town for making small Iron Pots," and "valuable manufactures of Iron and Pot Ash" have been set up by a Mr. Hansendelayer "in different parts of this Country."—Ibid., VIII: 88-89. On May 7, 1767, Gov. Moore wrote of "great quantities of leather being tanned in this Country" (location not stated); and of "the paper-mill begun to be erected within these few days, at a small distance from the town."—Ibid., VIII: 86.

The consistory of the Dutch Church appropriates £300 from its treasury "for the building of the Old Church" (on Garden St.),—Eccles. Rec., VI: 4967. A further appropriation of £500 was made on Oct. 21 (g.v.).

Jacob Dyckman makes the following appeal to the public:—Whereas the Builder of . . . King's Bridge, from near the Time of its Erection Six Years ago, has failed to execute his Contract, for every Passage of any Person over the said Bridge . . . and whereas this was justly considered as a grievous Imposition upon the Inhabitants in and near the Island of New-York, and upon the Public . . . I was . . . to undertake the Build.
ing of a Free-Bridge near the same Place with the Promises of...

8 Aug.

of the Town in Company with any Brother-in-Law, Vermilye, build the said Free-Bridge, which is now, and ever has been kept in good Order, and was lately repair'd at our Expense, which has cost us a clear Charge of £200 each. Wherefore...

9 Aug.

I take this Method, humbly and earnestly to request all those Gentlemen who encouraged my building the said Bridge... to take our Cause into Consideration, and grant us that Relief and Assistance we have Reason to expect from their Promises...

10 Aug.

by warmly recommending us to the General Assembly, and soliciting in our Favour for public or private Assistance.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 21, 1766. Dyckman and his associates had made earlier requests for reimbursement (see March 24, 1760). For a probable result of this appeal, see March 5, 1767.

11 Aug.

Sheilburne writes to Gov. Moore: "I have His Majesty's Commands to acquaint you of the satisfaction he feels in the happiness of His subjects arising from the tender care and consideration of Parliament but I am ordered to signify to you at the same time that as it is the indispensable duty of his subjects in America to obey the acts of the Legislature of Great Britain, The King both expects & requires a due and cheerful obedience to the same and it can not be doubted that His Majesty's Province of New York after the Presidency of Great Britain so recently extended to America will not fail duly to carry into execution the Act of Parliament past last Session for quartering His Majesty's Troops in the full extent and meaning of the Act without referring to the usage of other parts of America, where the Legislature has thought fit to prescribe different Regulations, and which can not be made any more than in N. Y. America except upon a respectful and well grounded Representation of the Hardship or inconvenience..."—N. Y. Col. Doc., 58. See Nov. 17.

12 Aug.

The flagstaff on the Common (see May 21) is cut down "by some of the Soldiers, belonging to the 38th Regiment, quartered to the Barracks." As it appeared to have been done "by Way of Insult to the Town, it gave great Uneasiness, and next Day occasioned two Frays between the Town People and the Soldiers."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 14, 1766. See Aug. 11.

13 Aug.

The first blend of the Revolution is shed, due to the friction between the Sons of Liberty and the English regiment of soldiers encamped in the barracks. Describing the incident, Montresor says: "A considerable mob assembled on the Common consisting of 2 or 300 chiefly Sons of Liberty, headed by Sears in order to come to an Explanation with the Officers and Soldiers for Cutting down a pine post where they daily exercised, called by them the 'Tree of Liberty.' These Sons of Liberty used the most scurrilous and abusive language against the officers and soldiers present who never seemed to resent it, till a volley of Brick Bats ensued and wounded a few of the officers which they denied the Bayonets until an answer could arrive from the General... The Governor Sir H. Moore never Interfered..."—Montresor's Jour., 382. In this last statement, Montresor shows his usual contempt for what he deems the apathy of the governor. The Post-Boy views the fight from the opposite standpoint, and states that "two or three were wounded, and several hurt, by the Soldiers," and that the soldiers were "entirely the Agressors."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 14, 1766. On Aug. 12, in a deposition made before the common council, Theophilus Hardenbrook put the blame upon the soldiers and described the conduct of a drummer who was particularly offensive.—Ibid., Aug. 21, 1766.

14 Aug.

Montresor states "The Sons of Liberty erected another high post in lieu of the other (see May 21) with 'George, Pitt and Liberty' and hoisted a large ensign thereon."—Montresor's Jour., 382-83. This was the second 'Liberty Pole' erected on the Common.

15 Aug.

Montresor writes that the commander-in-chief reviewed on this day the 28th regiment (see July 17). "A party of the Artillery formed the Square for the Service with fixed Bayonets, notwithstanding the mob were for pushing through the Line, saying that the Ground 'the Town made was theirs.'"—Montresor's Jour., 383.

16 Aug.

Montresor writes in his Journals "Proposals handed about for the Imholders & Inhabitants not to have any Intercourse with the military or even to admit them to their houses."—Montresor's Jour., 385. See Aug. 16.

17 Aug.


Montresor says the "Sons of Liberty propose that the Market people should not sell any provisions to any officer or Soldier... The Mayor insulted in his own Court by the Sons of Liberty for partiality," the next day he adds that they intend to petition the commander-in-chief that "the soldiers shall not be admitted to carry their side arms when off duty."—Montresor's Jour., 383-84.

Montresor records: "This morning at 5 o'clock the Royal Artillery were reviewed together with their Exercise of Great Guns on a plain about a mile beyond Turtle Bay."—Montresor's Jour., 384.

Certain inhabitants of Harlem, in a petition to the common council, state "That the Ground along Harlem River between the North Corner of the College and his Corporation belonging to the Estate of Lewis Morris Esq. deceased, to a certain small creek running into a Peice of Meadow Ground belonging to John Bogert Junr. Esq. has always been Left by the said Town as common Ground for a Landing Place for all Persons crossing the said River between the two Stations aforesaid, and that there is no other proper Place in the said Town for a Landing." They ask to be heard in opposition to a grant of a water lot into the Harlem River adjoining this ground, as it will deprive the public of the benefit of the common landing.—From the original petition (MS.), in file No. 4, in city clerk's record-book. See Sept. 12.

The consistory of the Dutch Church resolves "That the wall of the Old Church [on Garden St.] along the street, which is too weak to stand and must be taken down, should be extended eight feet farther toward the street; and the opportunity thus given should be used to put the stables that stand upon the outside of the Tower, and not within."—Eccles. Rec., VI: 4668.

A contributor to the Post-Boy writes that, on this day, "Two old Maids, to wit Anneke and Hester Van Deursen... privately entered the New Dutch Church... both with long Clinks on, under which they concealed a Hatchet." They were hacking, cutting and slashing one pillar of the pew set apart for the accommodation of the corporation when they were discovered by Isaac van Hook. Upon being asked by him what they were about "those Vizens replied, if the Rascals or Scoundrels (meaning the Ministers, Elders and Deacons) had done this, they would have saved us the Trouble." Hester then began to attack the other pillar and "perhaps would have cut it down, had she not been prevented by the said Van Hook."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 21, 1766.

In the next issue of the paper, the editor states that by a paper "subscribed with the names of the two persons mentioned in our last, it appears we have inadvertently mentioned a matter that leads to a long train of dispute, very unfit to be detailed in a newspaper... But in order to do what we apprehend impartial justice requires... we shall just mention the general purport of the paper signed as aforesaid—which sets forth, that part of the account publish'd thereon that offends us was taken unjustly treated, and that after duly considering the circumstances of the case, as they relate it—they are entirely justifiable for all they have done...As we have... acted impartially on both sides, we beg to be excuse from publishing anything more upon the subject."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 28, 1766.

The Post-Boy reports that, "respecting the late Disturbances, between some of the Citizens and a Party of Soldiers" (see Aug. 11), the corporal and drum major of the regiment, who appeared to be the "chief Authors of the Disturbances, were bound over to the Quarter Session."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Aug. 21, 1766. The court records do not indicate that they were ever brought before the court.

In a letter to the Duke of Richmond, Gov. Moore says that "since the arrival of the 28th and 46th Regiments in this Town (where their presence was much wanted), no means has been left untried by the Papalice to make them, by any stratagem or artifice, excite them to commit some Action, for which public censure might be drawn of [on] them... The great objection here is that of having any Troops at all for while they continue in this Town, three licentious Assemblies of the People (who call themselves the Sons of Liberty) and who are at all times (for Great Irregularities) must be suppress'd and the hands of the Magistrates so far strengthened that the Laws of the Country must again take Place; nor is it to be wondered that a Mob, which once had so much sway in a Town so as to strike terror into the greatest part of the Inhabitants should with regret see a period put to the power they had usurped and abused, and order and regular-
To the Sons of Liberty in this City.

Gentlemen,

It is well known, that it has been the custom of all Nations to erect Monuments to perpetuate the Remembrance of grand Events. Experience has proved, that they have had a good Effect on the Prowess of those who raised them, especially such as were made sacred to Liberty. Influenced by these Considerations, a Number of the Friends to Liberty, in this City, erected a Pole in the Fields, on Ground belonging to the Corporation, as a temporary Memorial of the unanimous Opposition to the detestable Stamp-Act; which having been destroyed by some dissatisfied Persons, a Number of the Inhabitants determined to erect another, made several Applications to the Mayor, as the principal Member of the Corporation, for Leave to erect the new Pole in the Place where the old One stood. The Committee that waited on him the last Time, disposed to remove every Objection, apprehensive that some of the Corporation might be opposed to the Erection of the Pole, from a Supposition that those Citizens who were for its being raised, were actuated solely by a Party Spirit, offered when the Pole was finished to make it a Present to the Corporation, provided they would order it to be erected either where the other stood or near Mr. Van de Berg's, where the two Roads meet. But even this, after it was seen by Englishmen, was rejected by the Majority of the Corporation, and the other Requisitions denied. We question whether this Conduct can be paralleled by an Act of any Corporation in the British Dominions, chosen by the Suffrages of a free People.

And now, Gentlemen, seeing we are debarred the Privilege of public Ground to erect the Pole on, we have purchased a Place for it near where the other stood, which is full as public as any of the Corporation Ground. Your Attendance and Countenance are desired at Nine o'Clock on Tuesday Morning the 6th Instant, at Mr. Gemeins' Wharf, in order to carry it up to be raised.

New York, February 8, 1770.

By Order of the Committee.

A. Broadside issued by the Sons of Liberty, regarding the purchase of land for the erection of the Fifth Liberty Pole, Feb. 8, 1770. See p. 856.

B. "A plan of the ground contiguous to the Poor House, surveyed the 2d June 1774, by Gerard Bancker, C.S.," and showing the position of the Fifth Liberty Pole. See pp. 855, 858.
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

1676—It was introduced which had been so long suspended."—N. Y. Calendar, Oct. 3, 1676. See Addenda, Aug. 26.

1769

Tunis Dolson, "the first male person born in this city after it was ceded to the English by the Dutch," dies at Goshen "in the 102d year of his age."—N. Y. Merc., Sept. 15, 1766.

Monterosser receives orders from Gen. Gage "to make a survey and report of the Island of the Harbours and the Red Hook in order to shew the Position they bear to each other and what advantages might be made with regard to fortifying them." He finished the survey on Sept. 10.—Monterosser's Jour., 358-87. See Pl. 49, Vol. 1, and description, 1, 500-40. A whale 199 feet long, near Sandy Island on Sept. 1, is bought by Samuel Waldoor for $20, and hauled to the ferry at Long Island, opposite New York.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 4, 1766. Other whales were captured near this city in 1773.—See New Hamp. Gaz., Nov. 5, 1773.

1767

The common council considers the petition of certain inhabitants of Harlem of Aug. 20, 1766, and orders a hearing on Sept. 12 (q.v.). At the same meeting, a committee appointed on July 2 (not of record) to view the Bogert farm "in the Township of Harlem in the Out ward of this City binding upon Harlem in the East River opposite Mr. Lewis Morris's land & St George Talbot's Island." This shows that Bogert had the water from high to low water mark beginning 30 links to the North east of his dwelling house, there and so extending south or south west to the end of his land according to a plan thereof made by Mr. Francis Marschalk [see Jan. 9, 1760] one of our city surveyors. The city surveys this right to the corporation to build a wharf of the breadth of 20 feet for a publick street at the extent of low water mark if it shall ever be wanted by this Corporation; and that he may have the sail from high to low water mark as far to the north of his house as his Land extends there biding upon the East River.—N. Y. Cal., Oct. 19, 1767.

1768

The objections of Busing and other inhabitants of Harlem to the application of John Bogert, Jr., for a water lot in Harlem River (see Sept. 10) are heard by the common council. Bogert is given until Oct. 10 to present his answer.—M. C. G., VII. 31. Nothing further on this subject appears in the Minutes; but in, 1771, it is recorded that a public road runs through Bogert's land east to the Harlem River. A petition of Bogert to change the course of this road was denied by the board.—M. C. G., VII, 253, 261, 262, 263, 265-66.

30 Thirty inhabitants of the city, in a petition to the common council, state that the proprietors of the Houses & Lots of Ground fronting Rotten Row (Hunter's Key—see Vol. III, p. 990) have presented a petition for a grant of the water lots fronting their houses; but the present petitioners ask that, if the water lots are so granted, a part may be reserved by the city "for a Publick Edifice, as to this Worshipfull Board shall seem meet. They express their wish that this petition be referred to the Corporation of the Town: they are of the opinion that a publick Edifice Erected there will contribute greatly to the Ornament of the City as well as to the Convenience of its Inhabitants." If such reservation is not made, "there will be no place left on the East River near the Center of the City, whereon to erect an Exchange, market or other public building.—From original petition (M.S.), to city clerk's record-room, endorsed "filed Sept. 25, 1766.""—The Mass or Flag Staff on the Common, which was lately cut down and occasion'd a good deal of Disturbance" (see Aug. 10 and 14), says the Post-Boy, is cut down again. "The authors of this Insult are not yet certainly known, but some particular Persons are suspected."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 25, 1766.

A third "Liberty Pole" is erected on the Common in place of the one that was cut down yesterday.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 25, 1766. See May 21 and Aug. 12, for the first two poles.

Covenants, although in this City, petition the common council to build "a good, Strong and Substantial Doce wharf or pier of two hundred feet to be joined to the South end of the present City's pier, ranging with the South west Side thereof." Alderman Brackenroff proposes that in case the city advances $1,000."—For extending the said City pier two hundred feet farther into the said East River, the City will advance $1,000 as five years' interest on the $1,000, and that as soon as the pier is finished he will pay, for dockage or wharfage at the additional pier, the sum of $2,000 annually for five years. The board agrees to the proposal, and a committee is appointed to employ workmen, and buy materials for building the pier at an expense not to exceed $2,000.—M. C. G., VII, 32-33.

Whitehead Hicks is appointed mayor by Gov. Moore, who is in Albany. He was installed on Oct. 14, with the usual ceremony.—Cal. Cogn. Minv., 1776; M. G. C., VII, 31. He continued in office, some years without reappointment, until Feb. 14, 1776 (q.v.), when he resigned.—Paid, VII, 85, 131, 184, 231, 318, 381-82, 424; VIII, 57, 110.

"Payment of £1,125 is ordered by the common council for paving in front of the city hall.—M. C. G., VII, 39.

"Alexander Smith, From the Coffee-House: Has the opened the Tavern lately kept by Mr. Howard, in the Passage and Entertainment of those Gentlemen, &c. who may please to favour his house, with the Company, on the certainty of being served with near Wines, Punch, Beer, and all other the best of Liquors.—Coffee at any Hour of the Day, and, large and small Entertainments, provided in the most genteel Manner, on the shortest Notice ... " He also advertises: "Meat and Cakes as usual"—N. Y. Jour., Oct. 30, 1766 (incorrectly dated Oct. 25). A similar advertisement is contained in N. Y. Gaz. (Wayman) for Oct. 15, 1766. The tavern referred to is the old Mason's Arms, at Warren St. and Broadway. See March 19, 1779.

On this night between 10 and 12, says the Journal, "a number of Soldiers with Bayonets, went to several Houses in the Fields, where they were very abusive, took six of the dead soldiers out of the water from high to low water mark beginning 30 links to the North east of his dwelling house, there and so extending south or south west to the end of his land according to a plan thereof made by Mr. Francis Marschalk [see Jan. 9, 1760] one of our city surveyors. The city surveys this right to the corporation to build a wharf of the breadth of 20 feet for a publick street at the extent of low water mark if it shall ever be wanted by this Corporation; and that he may have the sail from high to low water mark as far to the north of his house as his Land extends there biding upon the East River.—N. Y. Cal., Oct. 19, 1767.

The consistory of the Dutch Church resolves "to take up another $1,000 [see Aug. 5] to complete the Old Church" (on Garden St.)—Eccles. Rec., 9: 2074.

Ordered that the Pews [see July 21] in St. Paul's Chappel be let at Publick Sale on Monday next and that the Sale begin at Ten o'clock in the Forenoon to Continue till the whole are let."—Trin. Min. (M.S.). The church was opened on Oct. 30 (q.v.). See also Oct. 20.

According to the petition of one George Johnston, of Amboy N. J., in 1776, asking the common council for financial relief, it appears that, on Oct. 29, 1766, he agreed to build an addition to the corporation pier at "Coenties Markett," but was unable to complete it within the year allowed in the contract. A certificate or bond accompanying this petition states that the pier was to be built 200 feet beyond the end of the old pier into East River, 30 feet wide, at a cost of $1,200, which was to cover all charges including the cost of timber.—From the original MSS, in box No. 6, city clerk's record-room.

"His Excellency Sir Henry Moore having expressed a desire of Introducing a Band of Musick in St. Paul Chappel at the Dedication thereof [see Oct. 29, 1766] to the board of the Church and his Excellency in his request It is Ordered that the said Band of Musick be admitted accordingly to join in part of the Service as is usual and Customary in like Cases but that no other Pieces of Musick be allowed but such only as are adapted to the Service of the Church on such Solemn Occasion."—Trin. Min. (M.S.).

"St. Paul's Chapel, esteemed one of the most elegant Edifices on the Continent," is opened and dedicated with impressive ceremonies. At 10 o'clock the civil and ecclesiastical officials walk in procession from Fort George to the chapel. The services include a sermon by Dr. Auchmutz and vocal and instrumental music (see Oct. 29).—N. Y. Gaz. (Wayman), Nov. 3, 1766; N. Y. Jour., Nov. 6, 1766. The church was situated on Broadway between Fulton and Vesey Sts. It was designed by McBean, a pupil of Gibbs, the London architect who built St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. The location of the church was exceptionally fine. "The grounds sloped down to the Hudson, and the western porch commanded a sweeping view of the harbor and Palisades .... The site, however, was consis-idered too far out of town, and the vestry were criticised for its selection. Hanover Square was then the fashionable centre, and Robert Morris tells of walking "into the country" from Queen (48th) Street to see St. Paul's Chapel."—The Oldest Public Building & the only Colonial Church Edifice in New York City (1901), 6, 11; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III, 954: Hist. Mag., 2nd set., V, 70. See Sept. 28, 1767.


John Holt, publisher of the N. Y. Journal or General Advertiser.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

"We hope it will be considered, that we are chosen to make such a Provision for the Support of His Majesty's Government in this Colony... as is most suitable to the Circumstances of the People we represent; and that we should be guilty of a Breach of that most sacred Trust, if we should load them with Burthens they are incapable of supporting."

In the Provision we made last Session, for quartering Two Battalions and one Company of Artillery, we loaded ourselves with a Burthen much greater than any of the Neighbouring Governments lie under for that Service...

We beg Leave, further to represent to Your Excellency, that by the Act of Congress, it appears to be the Intention of the Legislature, to provide for the quartering Soldiers, only on a March, but according to the Construction put on it here, it is required that all the Forces which shall at any Time enter this Colony, shall be quartered during the whole Year, in a very unusual and expensive Manner; That by the Marching several Regiments into this Colony, this Expense would become ruinous and insupportable: And therefore, we cannot, consistent with our Duty to our Constituents, put it in the Power of any Person... to lay such a Burthen on them... we humbly entreat your Excellency, to set our Conduct in the most favourable, that is, in its True Light, by representing that our Noncompliance on this Occasion, proceeds entirely from a just Sense of what our Duty requires."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Dec. 25, 1766. See Dec. 19.

An announcement of this date appears in the Mercury stating that on June 20, 1765, a law was passed in New York requiring commissions to run out straight public roads through that province between New York and Philadelphia, and empowering them to raise thereupon a sum of money by a public lottery not exceeding £500. Soon after a lottery was set on foot, but from the troubled state of affairs, at that time occasioned by the Stamp Act, the proceedings were delayed. But as it is apprehended that the salutary purpose might now be effected, the managers therein appointed have thought fit for that end to revive the... scheme of a lottery, to consist of 2212 tickets, at 4 dollars each; 662 of which are to be fortunate."—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 6, 1768.

Gov. Moore writes to the Earl of Shelburne: "The letter which I had the Honor of receiving from your Lordship dated the 9th of August... was laid before the House of Assembly the 17th of last month... I accompanied it by a Message and it is with no small mortification that I am now to give your Lordship an account so unsatisfactory of the Proceedings of the House on this occasion. Yesterday the inclosed address [see Dec. 15] was presented to me in answer to my message by which your Lordship will see that I had but too much foundation for the opinion I ventured in my letter of the 20th of June, and could wish that the behaviour of those Gentlemen who had been called before the Assembly and asked "why he had in his... Paper, Number 97, reprinted the Address... in a Manner very injurious to the Honour and Dignity of this House," answered that he was "innocent of the Alteration made in the said Address, till a Number... from that letter, that he had discovered the Mistake he immediately corrected the Press and endeavoured to get back all the erroneous Copies." After considering the facts of the case, the assembly finally discharged Weyman. The latter, in the next issue of his paper, apologized for the "egregious Blunders" (traceable to a journeyman, he suspected), and printed the minutes of the assembly proceedings in regard to the affair..."—Ibid., Nov. 9, 1766.

The Consistory of the Dutch Church agrees with Mr. Breestede, that he shall "finish the inside work of the Old Church [on Garden St.] to the satisfaction of the Consistory for the sum of $600."

Letter, Dec., VI. 496. The subject is not again found in the records of the church until April 29, 1771 (p. 5); there is no record to show what work was done in and after 1766, with the large appropriations made on Aug. 9 (p. 47) and Oct. 21 (p. 47).

The Assembly sends this address to Gov. Moore: "We... have in another Letter, of the 17th of November last... into our most serious Consideration; and beg Leave to assure your Excellency, that nothing would give us greater Pleasure than to find it in our Power to comply with every Requisition, treating in any Manner, to promote His Majesty's Service..."—Letter, Oct. 9, 1766. The subject is not again found in the records of our Proceedings in relation to this Affair, but their sentiments were unanimous, and determined, so that all attempts made to influence
their conduct on so interesting an occasion proved abortive."—D. N. 10, 1766, VII, slip (on May 19, 1766).

Because the Emigration of Protestants from Europe had conduced greatly to the Settlement of this Colony, and doubts have arisen tending to the discouragement of further Importations of poor Persons," the legislature passes "An Act for the Regulation of Servants." This declares "that every Contract in writing to bind an Infant or other Person to Service for a Term of Years... be firm and valid according to the Original and true meaning thereof" and that every servant who shall run away or be absent for more than 24 hours "shall be obliged to serve double the time of such absence after the Original Term specified in the Contract... expired."—Col. Laws, II, 7, IV, 924-25.

The legislature orders the treasurer to pay:

£115:1:10 to Andrew Gautier "for work done and Materials found by himself and others for the Repairs to the House Garden fence &c. in Fort George.

£160:10 to Robert Andrews and Robert Boyd "for unskipping the Guns on the Battery.

£31:16 to Joseph Cox "for finding Paper Hangings and other Necessaries for the House in Fort George.

£60 to Matthew Ernest "for his House for the use of the General Assembly; and Firewood and sundry other Necessaries found them.

Also, an Act is passed to recompense several people in the city for "Losses..." on May 19. The Act provides that Major James receive £1,725:15:2; that Andrew Gautier have £400:65; "in full Compensation for the damages done to the House of Samuel Francis," and that £16 be paid to Jonathan Mallet.—Col. Laws, II, 7, IV, 913-15.

1767

Some time previous to this date, the whole length of Nassau St. came to be so named.—Pl. 41, Vol. I. Up to 1755, that part of the street north of Maiden Lane was designated Kip St., after Jacobus Kip. See Pls. 29, 29, 29, 29, 29, 29, 29, and 34, Vol. I. See also May 25, 1696; October 17, 1696; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III, 1006, and PL 174.

At some date prior to this year, "Mount Pitt," the residence of the Hon. Thomas Jones, a son-in-law of Chief-Judge James de Lancey, was erected on a site now the north side of Grand St., on the line of Ridge St.—See the Rattle Map, Pl. 41, Vol. I. Judge Jones, a strong Tory, lost his property in 1785, when it was sold by the commissioners of forfeiture to Morgan Lewis.—Liber Deeds, XLIII: 36 (New York). In 1792, John R. Livingston bought it from Lewis (ibid., XLVII: 76). Cf. Pl. 69 and Vol. I. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III, 951, and PL 175. As Pl. 70, Vol. I, shows Ridge St. cut through to Division St., one might conclude that the house was demolished about the year 1799, but this map of the city is notoriously erroneous, or rather anticipatory. The common council's order for the extension of Ridge St., from Broome to Division St., appears under June 6, 1825.—See M. C. C. (1784-1854), XIV: 523-53; 648-49. For further reference to the house and grounds, see 1807.

The high ground on which "Mount Pitt" was situated was known as Jones' Hill. It was the most prominent landmark on the eastern part of Manhattan Island.—Man. Com. Com., (1856), 437.

Among the notes of Pierre Eugene du Simitière, preserved in the Ridgeway Branch of the Library Co. of Philadelphia, is a "Catalogue des Edifices Publics civils & Religieux de la ville de la nouvelle York en Epaulee 1767." He names the following churches: Trinity, "George Chapel," and "Paul Chapel," two Presbyterian, two Dutch, two Lutheran, German Calvinst (together with "a meeting house of Seeders in Little Queen Street"), French Calvinist, Anabaptist, Moravian, "a Tabernacle for one Webb" (Methodist—see 1766), and a Jews Synagogue. He gives the location of most of these with dates of erection. He lists five "Publick Markets," Corners, Old Slip, Fly, New, and Oswego. The fort, he says, is "called fort George in which there is... the governour house... barracks for Soldiers &c... a battery round the fort underneath on the water Side... a barrack in the battery near the entrance from the Side of Whitehall..." the Secretary office under the fort Wall going down from the broad Way toward Washington St.

Other buildings included in his list are the city hall, jail, and the barracks behind the same, work house, college, "A Play house," the free school, and the exchange. There are four public squares, he says, Bowing Green, Hanover Squ., "St. George's Square the upper end of Queen Street," and "the commons or fields before the New Goale, Workhouse."—From vol. lettered "Papers relating to N. England, N. York etc formerly belonging to Du Simitière," now in Ridgeway Branch of the Library Co. of Philadelphia.

Du Simitière was an artist, antiquary, and naturalist, from Geneva, and an extensive traveller. He arrived in New York in 1761 or 1765, and became a naturalized citizen on May 30, 1766 in Penn. Mag. (1850), VIII: 341 see also plate description, III: 861-64. It is apparent that his notes on New York City were made between 1767 and 1772. Some information he gives about the city streets at that time is worth quoting in extenso.

"William Street is commonly called Capt. 2 Horse Street from an old beer house in that Street with Such Sign..." "Princess Street commonly called Carmer Street..." "Duke Street commonly called Bayard Street..." "Crown Street.—New Dutch church Street..." "Dyer Street.—Batteaux Street..." "Bridge Street.—Wyckesup Street..." "Courtland Street.—Lery Street..." "Ann Street commonly Scott Street..." "Bennetson Street.—Chappel Street..." "Hunter's Key.—Chappell Street..." "Rolman Slip in the charter is... Lyons Slip in the plan now Butting Slip..." "Kingsstreet—Vesey Street from a minister of that name living..." "that part of Smith Street from Kingsstreet to Maiden lane is commonly known by the name of Pot Baker hill...

"Vesey Street next to St. Paul was formerly called Mond's Kayl Street from a hollow at the bottom of the Street near the North Water where a murder once was committed..." "flatten Barrack a Street so call'd from Vairleth's Bergh varleths was a man So called that lived upon that hill See Smith's hist. of New York p. 7..." "the white hall a Street So call'd now in N. York took its Name from a large house so call'd built Soon after the English Government took place. Some Suppose by Gov' Dongan [Footnote by Du Simitière:—"it was built by one [blank] he went of [oil] & never was heard of Some Say he turn'd Pirate on the coast of Guinea, upon which having left no heir Gov' Dongan appropriated it that estate to himself as Derelict some Persons in New York since have made great inquiries to find an heir but in vain"] that the ground belong to some of the Same family & name to this day, it Stand as appear by part of the Side walls that are Standing to this day on the West Side of the House near the water Side & fronting the east its front was about 45 foot the depth not easily ascertained as most of the walls are pulld down but what remain is built of rough Stones about two feet thick to the height of ten feet above the ground the interval between the walls in front of the Street is filled with a couple of mean wooden buildings & behind was a large Garden that Reached from behind that house to the Southside of Pearl Street and all the way to the water Side where the battery now is it was called the Vineyard from the grapes growing in it. Some of the family of Gov' Dongan own that house & the people that live upon that ground pay a quit rent to them they owned a great part of Staten Island, the first that came over was called Mylord Dongan for his large possession Some Says he was a Son to the Governor others a younger brother his grand Son is now living..."

Included among these papers, is a "Sketch [by Du Simitière] of the State House at New York, which is reproduced and described in A. Pl. 4-3, and plate description, III: 861-64. It is the only known representation of the city hall after the third story was added, in 1767.—Du Simitière Papers, op. cit. For another description of city, in 1767, see N. Y. City during the Am. Rn, 1740..." During this year, an anonymous pamphlet entitled The Contact of Cadwalldor Colden, Esq. Lieutenent Governor of New-York, appears. The foreword states: 'While an angry Faction in the Province of New-York confined their Calamities to Lieutenant Governor Colden, to a common News-Paper, he did not think that they deserved his Notice. The Malice in those Papers, is no appar-
ent, they can have no Influence on any Man disinterested in the Dispute. He satisfied himself with laying the Reasons of his Conduct before his Major's Officers, who are the proper Judges of the Fact. But the Faction having influenced the General Assembly to pass a publick Censure on Mr. Colden's Conduct, after he had been succeeded in the administration, by Sir Henry Moore, he thinks himself loudly Called upon, by every Motive which can influence an honest, innocent Man, to vindicate the pamphlet in an attempt: to justify Colden's conduct in regard to judges' commissions, appeals to the king, and the stamp duty. From a copy of the original preserved in the N. Y. Pub. Library. The assembly made several vain attempts to ascertain the authorship of the pamphlet (see Dec. 29th 1767). The New York Methodists (see 1766) rent a rigging loft, later known as the historic "Old Rigging Loft," in a building on Horse and Cart St. (now William), between John and Fair (now Fulton) Sts. The Baptists had already held services there in 1753-5 (q.v.). The building, later numbered 120 William St., stood until 1866.

Hunt, Hist. of Meth. in U. S. I: 24; Seaman, Annuals of N. Y. Meth. 1766-1890, 25; A Short Hist. Account of Early Soc. of Meth. in City of N. Y. (1824), 5. Cf. the statement in description of Pl. 43, I: 745, that No. 120 was not demolished until 1905, although the building was remodelled some time between 1846 and 1861. The loft was 60 ft. long and 18 ft. wide. Services were held three times a week, Embassy and Webb preaching alternately.—Buckley, Hist. of Meth. in U. S., I: 62. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 930. The Methodists soon saw the necessity of permanent accommodations. The church they built was dedicated on Oct. 11, 1766. Du Simitiere MSS., in Ridgeway Branch of Library Co., Phila.

In this year, Gran-Brush built, on the site of No. 343 Broadway (now Hart St.), the first. in the City, of entertainment, later called the White Conduit House after a similar resort in London. See April 16, 1772; March 24, 1777; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 981.

Jan.

In the beginning of this year," the consistory of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church, acting upon a petition of the preceding year (see 1766), "Concluded to Build a Third Church, provided a sufficient Subscription could be raised to induce them to take the same."—Jour. of the proceedings of the Ref. Prot. Dutch Church, op. cit. See Jan. 15. Over $2,000 had been subscribed by April 17 (p. 7).

Among the services required of the grave-diggers of the Dutch Church in Garden St. was "to carry into the Church the foot-stores, for the Ministers, Elders and Deacons."—Eccles. Rec., VI: 407.

"Tunney Parker's name again appears on the Post-Boy as printer.—See Jan., 1733; and Early N. Y. Newspapers, II: 427.

"Bolton and Segell, Take this Method to acquaint the Public, that they propose to open on Monday next, a Tavern and Coffee-House, at the House of Mr. Samuel Francis, near the Exchange, lately kept by Mr. Jeth. Jones, and known by the Name of the Queen's Head Tavern.—Where Gentlemen may depend upon receiving the best of Usage. As Strangers, they are sensible they can have no Pretensions to the Favour of the Public, but what results from their readiness upon all Occasions to oblige. ..."—N. Y. Jour., Jan. 8, 1767. See also N. Y. Merc., Sept. 7, 1767.

At a meeting of the Society for Promoting Arts, etc., a committee is appointed to meet on the 19th to consider all claims for premiums offered by the society. Another committee is chosen to meet on Jan. 26, and "receive the Claims on Agriculture ... the Peninsums on Flax and Hemp, are not to be claimed until the first Monday of May." The society is greatly pleased "with the evident Improvement of the Linen Branch, as appeared from the goodness of the Pieces and Samples produced." One piece is ordered to be bought and sent, with a letter of thanks from the committee of correspondence, to Mr. Nicholas Ray, of London, "in grateful Testimony of his liberal and generous Designs, and the useful Hints and Notices communicated to them in his Letters." Mr. Ray is asked to "procure and send here the Models of the Machineries, recommended by him for breaking and dressing Hemp and Flax."—N. Y. Jour., Jan. 15, 1767.

1767.—Eccles. Rec., VI: 408. Two lots on William St. were leased on May 11.—Histo., IV: 409. Regarding the disposal of the redemption ones, the...—19

The Gentlemen Officers of the Army" give a "grand Entertainment and Ball" to the "Ladies and Gentlemen of this City," at George Burns' "York Arms." At this reception, there is "the most numerous and brilliant Appearance of both Sexes that ever was known in this Part of the World."—Gen. (Wheat.), Jan. 19-26, 1767.

"To be Let, or Sold, And entered upon the first Day of May next; The House and Lot belonging to Sarah Steel, known by the Name of the King's Arms; it has been a noted Tavern for many Years in this City. The House and Fixtures is every way Complete. Likewise furnished with Carriages for that Business; if the House is not Sold, the Furniture &c. will, and the House Let; for further Particulars, enquire of Sarah Steel, at the King's Arms Storehouse, where an indescribable Title will be given for the Sale.—N. B. To be Sold Ten Year's Wines, Pommeins, Madeira, Claret, and Port Wine; Bristol Beer, London Porter, Jamaica Spirits, empty Bottles by the Gross or less Quantity."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Jan. 12-19, 1767. Mrs. Steele had opened this tavern on May 1, 1765 (q.v.).

Francis Moore, Frederick van Cortlandt, and others "proprietors of houses and lots of Ground fronting the docks Commonly Called the Great Dock and Mrs. Moore's Dock," petition the common council for grants of water lots, and a committee is appointed to "Confer with and receive such proposals," etc.—M. C. C., VIII: 53. Water lots were granted to Frederick van Cortlandt, and others on July 10, 1772 (M. C. C., VIII: 366).

The minutes of Trinity vestry show that "Doctor Amschury...acquainted the board that his Excellency St. Henry Moore had made him an offer that if this Corporation would Petition him for a Tract of Land to Erect a Township he would do all in his Power that it should be granted Whereupon it is resolved that a Petition be Prepared Praying a Grant for a Tract of Land for that Purpose and that the Rector with Mr David Clarkson and Mr Kissam be a Committee ...—Trin. Min. (MS.). The grant was eventually obtained (see March 30, 1779), but the land was soon after lost by transfer of the whole region in which it was situated to Vermont.—Dix. Hist. of Trinity Church, I: 319. For proposed extensive grants to King's College, also, in the "remote wilderness" of the province, see July 17, 1763; Feb. 26, 1767, where the result of such expected acquisitions is explained.

Four criminals are executed "on a Gallows erected for that Purposes near the Fresh-Water."—To the great amusement of them all, the houses stolen "1 Horses, Saddles and Reibles, with which they were taken over about 30 Miles from New York." They were indicted for burglary and horse stealing, and found guilty on both charges. The other, one negro girl, had been condemned for "stealing sundry Articles out of the House of Mr. Forbes, of this City." Their execution had been suspended a week at the intercession of a minister, who, "finding them all remarkably ignorant, even of the first Principles of Religion, had, ever since their Condemnation ... been very assiduous ... in giving them such spiritual Assistance as their unhappy Case required."—N. Y. Jour., Feb. 12, 1767.

The common council orders payment of $5 to "an Iron Cast Store furnished for the use of the Alms house."—M. C. C., VIII: 55.

As they have been informed that their petition (see March 18, 1766) to the king has been referred to Gov. Moore and the council (see July 24, 1766), the ministers, elders, deacons and trustees of the Presbyterian Church of all Sorts, shall send to the Commandants of all the Honorable Board, and to bring proof of their statements.—Dec. Hist. N. Y., (40 ed.), III: 305-41; Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 675. See March 24.

The Bishop of Llandaff, in a sermon before the Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge, and against the American Protestants. He referred to the Americans in very uncompromising terms; yet the Episcopal clergy in America took occasion thereupon to urge their claims. Petitions were sent to the King, to the Archbishop of Canterbury, and to the University of Cambridge, upon the subject, and printed as tracts. A few were circulated among the Dissenters against any establishment of one form of religion. They feared the system in all its developments, titles,
spiritual courts, canon law, as in England. Yet they did not object
Feb. to Bishops unattended by any temporal powers or dignities.
20, William Livingstone addressed a letter to the Bishop of Llandaf, taking
exception to his charges against the morals and culture of the colonists. Rev., IV: 424, citing Sedgwick's Life of W. Livingstone, 128.

The common council orders the clerk to "prepare an advertisement to be put in all the publick or weekly Gazettors," to be "by publick "Out Cry to the highest bidder the ferry between this City and Pavias Hook," for the term of four years from May 1—M. C. C., VII: 57—58. For some reason, not revealed by the records, the seven year agreement with Van Voorst, of Feb. 25, 1766 (p. c. v.), had terminated. Prior to the day appointed for the "Out Cry," a petition was presented to the common council, March 6 (p. c.), by several citizens residing near the Hudson, and was ordered that a public hearing be held on March 10 (p.v.). The ferry was leased to Jacob van Vorhis on March 23 (p. c.), for four years at $150 per year.

The common council pays Walter Brock £219 "for wine & punch he had of him at the Sale of the Docks, Stalls & ferry."—M. C. C., VII: 57. Brock's Tavern was directly opposite the first Presbyterian Church on Wall St. It was in earlier years generally referred to as the "Sign of Admiral Warren."—See 1758.

Gov. Moore informs Shurtleff that Wm. Smith, Sr., "as he is far advanced in years," is willing to resign his seat in council in favour of his son, Wm. Jr. Moore recommends young Smith in these words: "He is now at the head of the Profession of the Law, and will be of great Service in the Council as his opinions may always be depended on, not only from his knowledge of the Law but his integrity. He is connected with the best families in this Province, of unblemished Character & high in the estimation of every one here."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 909—10.

A committee of the governors of King's College reports that they have petitioned Gov. Moore for 24,000 acres of land, and that the council has advised that the petition be granted. Letters patent making this grant were issued March 17, 1769, which provided that the land was "within the limits formerly claimed by the govern- ment of New Hampshire." It was then ordered that the tract "should be erected into a township by the name of Kingstown." On March 29, 1770, the committee of the college governors reported that the lands were in the new county of Gloucester (which had been set off from the county of Albany). After the Revolution, in the settlement of the boundary dispute between New York and New Hampshire, New York State, for 250,000 (of which the college received nothing), surrendered this tract, and also one of 10,000 acres granted to the college by Gov. Tryon in the spring of 1741, which included in which is concluded in which is the new state of Vermont.—Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 35—36.

Murray and Smith, having "entered into partnership, for carry- ing on the business of Vintners, and Victuallers, at the Masons' Arms-Tavern, in the Fields," lately kept by said Smith alone, which is now discontinued; the said Murray is to "purchase his Share in the utmost easons to give general satisfaction, and keep the said house with the same good reputation, as in the time of their prede- cessor Mr. John Jones."—N. Y. Jour., Feb. 26, 1767. See March 19, 1779.

A meeting is announced for March 5 of the "Hand in Hand
Fire Company." The clerk will give notice of the place of meeting, and "inspect the Buckets, Bags, Belts, Hand-Barrows, Baskets, &c. belonging to each Member, if in good Order and in Readiness for Service."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), March 4, 1766. Costello, in Our Enemies, 49, says that a "Hand-in-Hand Fire Company was organized in New York on Nov. 1, 1766, without mentioning this earlier organization.

Capt. Thomas Randle (Randell or Wranell) requests that the common council "Indulge him with Six feet four Inches of the Street
Cottageous to the Eastern Side of his dwelling house in the Sor- row" without cost, "in order to carry his Ship of 42 Tons, which he has agreed to have in the Creek, in which he has fixed his slip in order to work on the slip, as he thinks proper to satisfy himself, the number and proportion of the ship, and for the benefit of his trade."—M. C. C., VII: 57. Capt. Randle's house stood at the north-west corner of Pearl and Whitehall Sts., being No. 28 Whitehall St.—See Will of Thomas Randle, dated March 6, 1767, in Liber Wills, XLI: 278; cf. N. Y. Direc- tories, 1765, 1770, 1771; also cf. Literature, XXIV: 335.

Jacob Dyckman (see Aug. 6, 1766), Benjamin Palmer, and John Vermilye have presented a petition to the assembly stating that they have expended more than £1,000 in erecting and re- pairing the free bridge and have received only about £30 in pay- ment therefor, and asking that the members of the house "grant them such Relief in the Premises, as they in their great Wisdom shall think fit." Attached to this was a recommendation signed by about 100 of the inhabitants of New York, about the same time as the above petition, and about 50 from New Jersey. Those attached to the "Truth of the Facts" mentioned in the petition, "the great public Benefit of the said Bridge," and the "Reasonableness of the Peti- tion," and recommended that Dyckman, Palmer, and Vermilye "be allowed such Compensation, Relief and Assistance, as the General Assembly should think proper to grant; and that the same, with its accompanying signatures, is now printed in the Journal, because someone has started a rumour that names of people who have not signed the recommendation have been added without their knowledge. The list of subscribers includes the names of the most influential people in the city.—N. Y. Jour., March 5, 1767. See April 18, 1769.

Inhabitants of the city living near the North River petition the common council (see Feb. 20) that the Purchaser of the Ferry from this City to Pavias Hook may be at Liberty to land at & set off from any Place he shall choose between the Southernmost Part of Roosevelt's Dock, and the Northernmost Part of Dey's Dock." They explain that the landing-place on the New York side has been at Mesier's Dock (at foot of Cortlandt—see Vol. I, p. 999— and designated in Pls. 41 and 42, Vol. I, as Paulus Hook Ferry) ever since 1766, by which time it was known who owned the lands at Paulus Hook; that the newspapers now announce that the ferry is to be sold at public venue on March 23 and that they are informed application has been made to fix the ferry at Roosevelt's Dock (at "lower end of Thames St.").—See M. C. C., VII: 8. They prefer Mesier's Dock, because it is "more convenient than Roosevelt's Dock, both to the Person who may hire the said Ferry, and to those who may have Occasion to cross the same, particularly for Travellers, since the Street leading to Mesier's Dock runs directly through the City to the Ferry at the East River, and is, from the Broad-Way to that Dock, very wide and inconvenient; whereas, a Passage, leading from Broad-Way to Roosevelt's Dock, is a mere Lane or Alley, and so very narrow that in many Parts of it two Carriages cannot pass each other without Danger, which must make it very inconvenient."

Peter Mesier offers to convey to the city a water lot fronting his dock, 75 ft. wide and 100 ft. long, to give 500 towards filling up and docking this lot. The petitioners desire to purchase the ferry, but cannot afford to give anything for it if it is fixed at Roose- velt's Dock.—From the original petition (MS.) in file No. 4, in city clerk's record-room. The common council designated March 10 (c. v.), for hearing.—M. C. C., VII: 60.

The common council holds a hearing on the question of the New York terminal of the ferry to Paulus Hook (see Feb. 25, 1766). The petitioners of March 6 (p. c.), as well as Nicholas Roosevelt, are represented by counsel. By a vote of nine to four, the board decides for the petitioners.—M. C. C., VII: 60. This meant that Mesier's Dock (name was changed to Cortlandt's Slip in 1788—see M. C. C., MS.), IX: 47—48) continued to be the Manhattan terminal (see Pl. 64, Vol. I). The ferry was leased on March 23 (p. c.).

That trade organizations were in existence at this period is attested by the "Articles and Regulations of the Friendly Society of Tradesmen, House Carpenters, in the City of New-York," bearing this date. The members who subscribe to these regulations "Do, out of Christian Love and true Friendship, promise to assist each other as far as in us lies." Every one who desires to join the society "must profess himself a House-Carpenter, free from all burden of Distempers, and between the Age of Forty and Twenty-one Years." The twenty articles provide for the annual election of a president, a secretary, a clerk, and two stewards; the recording of the minutes of the society in a "Book of Transactions;" the holding of monthly meetings; the imposition of fines for non-attendance; the admission of new members; the suspension of member; and the payment of members' funeral expenses. Besides these, we find the following provisions: "If any Member calls for Liquor without the Approbation of the Stewards, he shall pay for the same himself," and if "any Member presume to curse or swear, or commit any like Disorder on any Person or Property," all of which shall be recorded in a Broadside in the City of New York, and on which the Bearer of the same shall pay to the common Stock, for every such Default, Six- pence."—From a broadside in the N. Y. Pub. Library (and Evans, 24366). For an earlier record of concerted action by tradesmen, see April 2, 1747.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1774

The consistency of the Dutch Church passes a resolution to build, Mar.
en the grounds of Mr. Harpending, a third church. The minutes
of this meeting are not printed in the chronicle sequence
followed above. Acc. VII: 492. 1773.

16

In the minutes of June 12 (q.v.),—ibid., VII: 493. The
"grounds of Mr. Harpending" consisted of his interest in the
"Shoemakers' Field," left to the Dutch Church by his will, which
was proved Feb. 7, 1724 (q.v.).

18

"A great Number of Gentlemen, who chose publickly to cele-
brate the Anniversary of the Repeal of the Stamp Act met at the
House of Edward Bardin, where an elegant Entertainment was
prepared." After dinner, "loyal and patriotic Toasts were drank.
"—N. Y. Merc., March 25, 1767.

19

The Pole erected as a "carved to Liberty on the City Parade"
was found out this morning. (This was the third one so treated;
for the other two, see Aug. 10 and Sept. 23, 1766.)

A fourth is "immediately erected in its Stead and cased below
with Iron to prevent such another Action."—N. Y. Gam. (Way-
man), March 30, 1767. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III:
96. "The same Night attempts were made both to cut it down,
and to undermine and dig it down—but without Effect. On Satur-
day Night, the 21st, there was an attempt to destroy it by Gun-
powder, by boring a hole, and charging it with Powder, but this
also failed. Next Night Sunday—a strong Watch was set by the
Citizens, at an adjacent House; a small Company of Soldiers in
the Night appeared with their Coats turn'd, arm'd with Bayonets
& Sticks, but no Guns.—Some of the Watch went out, ask'd who
they were and their business? But received no satisfactory Answer:
The Police on guard before the Door where the Watch was kept,
but after a few Words thought proper to retire. On Monday about
6 in the Evening, a party of Soldiers march'd by the Post, and as
they passed by Mr. Bardin's Tavern fired their Muskets, two of
which were pointed at the House; next Morning it was found
that a ball had been fired through the House, and shattered one of
the Timbers. On Tuesday about 1 o'Clock in the Afternoon, the
same party as it is supposed, took a Ladder from a New building,
which they carried to the Barracks, and were from thence proceding
—to the post—but being seen by an Officer he stop'd and
turn'd them back—and notice of this Behaviour of the soldiers,
getting to the Governor and General and the Magistrates of the
City,—we hear strict Orders were immediately given and effectual
Measures taken to prevent Disturbance, or any like future
Occasion of its; since which all has been quiet, and we hope this
Matter, in itself trivial, and only consider'd as of Importance by
the Citizens, as it shou'd an intention to offend & insult them,—
will occasion no farther Disturbance."—N. Y. Jour., Mar. 26,
1767. See Jan. 15, 1770.

23

The Paulus Hook ferry (see March 10) is "Struck off to Jacob
Van Verla's of this City Merchant" for four years at a yearly rental
of $20. The "draft of a Letter" on the "ferry in the Town", and notice
was ordered; at the same time a warrant was issued to pay Sarah Brock three pounds "in full of her Account against this Corporation for Liquors provided at the Sale of the ferry."—M. C. C., VII: 61, 64, 65. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III:
945. For complaint of the "extraordinary high Rent," see March
23, 1769.

24

The committee of the legislative council reports on the petition
of the Presbyterian Church (see July 29, 1766). They state that
since 1759 petitions for charters have been made by various
churches, two of which were submitted in 1764, to the lords of
trade, who answered: "it does not appear to us from anything set
forth in their Petition, that such an Incorporation is at present
Necessary or Expedient." The committee adds that "Except the
Charters granted to the Church of England, all the Instances of
such Incorporations within this Province, (four only in Number)
are confined to the Dutch, whose Claims to this Distinction, are
... grounded on one of the Articles of Capitulation on the
Surrender of the Colony in the year 1664, by which it is declared
'that the Dutch here, shall enjoy the Liberty of their Consciences in
the worship and Church Discipline'”. Also, they can discover
"no essential or material Difference, in the Circumstances of the
Petitioners [the Presbyterian] and the other Protestant
Congregations, nor of the Communion of the Church of England,
wherein to ground any Preference.”—Dec. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.),
374, 375, 376, 377. See also N. Y., Aug. 26.

25

Bardin's tavern (later Montague's), at the present corner of Broadway,
is fired upon by several members of a company of soldiers as
they pass by.—See Supplement Extraordinary to the N. Y. Jour.,
Mar. 16, 1767. This happened during the clashes between soldiers
and Citizens over the liberty pole. Bardin had been proprietor of
this tavern since March 12, 1764 (q.v.), when he hung out the
sign of the King's Arms, replacing the sign of the King of Prussia.
See April 5, 1774.

The Mercury prints an "Account of Goods exported from the 30
Port of New-York" between July 5, 1765, and July 6, 1766.
The list mentions:

"1787 Hundred Weight of Naval Stores.
102 Tons of Fog and Bar Iron.
102 Tons of Pot and Pearl-salts.
172 Casks, Bundles, etc. of Furs and Skins.
80 Tons of Copper Ore.
221 Pound Weight of Indigo.
27787 Hundred Weight of Logwood, Fustick and Nicoraga
Wood.
5519 Barrels of Flour.
2651 Barrels of Beef and Pork.
1198 Firkins of Butter.
3756 Casks of Fish.
10566 Bushels of Grain.
80 Casks of Cheese.
2388 Boxes of Soap and Candles.
617 Casks of Lard.
116 Casks of Rice.
11657 Hogsheads of Flaxseed.

N. B. Besides what is contained in this list, vessels are fre-
quently filled with different sorts of lumber, and a great variety
of other articles, such as Tallow, Bees-wax, Sarazarpilla, Gam-
mons, Ginseng, Beer, Starch, &c.—N. Y. Merc., March 30, 1767.

A meeting of the creditors of Philip Smith, an absconding
debtor, is announced to be held on this day at the "House of David
Grin, known by the Sign of the Three Tons, in Chapel-Street."—
N. Y. Jour., Jan. 29, 1767. Edward Bardin announced, on May
31, 1770, that he had removed from the King's Arms Tavern in
the Fields (Montague's) and would open "a compleat Vingualing-
House, the Sign of the Golden Ton, in Chapel-Street."—N. Y.
Merc., June 4, 1770. Evidently this was the same house in which
David Grin had conducted the "Three Tons." Some time prior to
1774, David Grin had removed to a site at 138 William St., and
was keeping a tavern known as the Hessian's Coffee House. See
March 18, 1774.

From printed Advices by the last Vessels, we are informed that
there was the greatest Reason to hope the Restrictions upon
the Governors of the several English American Colonies, against
passing Money Bills of Paper Currency would be wholly taken
off, without any Conditions inconsistent with English Liberty, soon
after the setting of the Parliament, which was to meet the 16th of
January."—N. Y. Jour., Apr. 8, 1767.

The college governors meet at Burns' tavern.—N. Y. Merc.,
March 30, 1767.

The king reveals the act passed by the New York legislature
on July 3, 1766 (q.v.), "to furnish the barracks, in the cities of
New-York and Albany with firewood and candles, and the other
necessaries therein mentioned, for his Majesty's forces." The news
of this repeal was transmitted to the New York assembly on Dec.
3.—Assem. Jour. (1767-68), 58, 40.

The Noted Henry Hynes, Lately from Sadler's-Wells, will
perform every other evening, excepting Sunday, at the house of Mr.
Miller, near the Oswego Market. Hynes was evidently an acrobat
and juggler.—N. Y. Merc., Apr. 13, 1767.

A benefit concert for "the Royal American Band of Musick," is
advertised to be held April 20 at Burns' assembly-room.—N. Y.
Jour., April 16, 1767. See also Nov. 16, 1769.

An advertisement reads: "Whereas it has been the Custom
for several Years past, for the Inhabitants of North America to
import Fire Engines from foreign Parts; this is to inform the Pub-
lic, that they are made in the City of New York, as cheap and as
good as any imported from England, by David Hunts."—N. Y.
Merc., Apr. 20, 1767, in N. Y. Post-Boy, July 31, 1766. His adver-
sitement of July 31, 1767 shows that he "makes, mends and repairs
all kinds of fire-engines," and that "this is a branch of the business
that has never been carried on here before." At that time, he bad
"a very good fire engine for sale."—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 31, 1769.

The city bought Flatenbacker Hill in 1772 (July 16, q.v.).
Flatenbacker Hill is a name now applied to Verleitertberg.
A notice in the *Mercury* states that John C. Knapp has moved "from Rotten Row to the corner of Flatbush and Halley's Bald Street."—*N. Y. Merc., Apr. 27, 1767.* For the location of this hill, see Pls. 27, 37A and 34, Vol. I. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 999, 1000.

A list of subscriptions, amounting to over £3,600, for the building of a third Dutch Church (see Jan. 1767) is presented to the congregation at the appointed time and place, and an estimate of costs. It consists of Pieter Marschalk, Theodorus van Wyck, Isaac Roosevelt, Andrew Marschalk, and Garret Abecel.—*Eccles. Rev., VI: 408–88.*

"We are sorry to notice, that the Assembly of New York have fixed the ground for the barracks, &c for the troops quartered in that City, agreeable to an act [see May 10, 1765] passed for that purpose last year by the parliament of Great Britain."—*Ann. Reg. (1765), 57. See July 2.

May 1767

The new Lutheran church is "opened and solemnly inaugurated."—*N. Y. Jour., Apr. 39, 1767.* The congregation having outgrown the old building on Cliff St. (see Mar. 21, 1769), this new stone church, 34 by 60 ft., was built on the north-east corner of Frankfort and William Sts. It was called Christ Church, but, because of its location, was popularly known as "The Swamp Church."—*The Oldest Lutheran Church in Am. (1914), 17.* The building was low, without a steeple; it had an entrance on King George (later William) St., and a peculiar arrangement of windows of various sizes.—See view in *ibid.*, opp. 28. Rev. Frederick Augustus Conrad Muhlenberg, afterwards speaker of the Pennsylvania assembly and of the national house of representatives, was pastor from 1767 to 1776.—*ibid., 28.* For its later history, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 929.

"Trinity Church leases to Abraham Mortier, for the term of 99 years, "part of the Land commonly called and known by the Name of Old John's Land . . . containing 26 acres, Three Roads, 146 perches of Land under the yearly Rent of Ten pounds current money of New York aforesaid for each acre thereof." For the second period of 33 years he is to pay £3 per acre annually, and for the third period £5. —From a paper marked "Bounds of Farm—Richmond Hill/Trinity Church—Commenced May 7," among the Banchler surveys (Box R-W, Folder B) in N. Y. Pub. Library. It was on this property that Major Mortier built his house (see July 1), one of the finest residences of the period, later known as Richmond Hill. The site overlooked the North River near the present Clarion and Varick Sts. In 1776, the house was occupied by Washington, later by Vice President Adams, and still later by Aaron Burr. It is reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pl. 55-a. For an interesting description of the estate, written by Mrs. Adams, see Sept. 27, 1789. See also Stone, *Hist. of N. Y. City*, Appendix II. Pellecrum, in *Abstracts of Willis*, VIII: 284, erroneously gives the date of this lease as 1766.

"It is Ordered by this board that Messrs. Francis Marschalk and Gerrardus Bancker Do Lay down in the plan (Now Exhibited to this board) of the Several Water Lots Lying between the Counts peer and Mr. Moses Dood, the breadth of the petitioners Lots infringing the said Water Lots, as they shall appear by their Several Conveyances for the same and that the breadth of Each Respective Lot be laid down at the Extent of the Grants prayed for, pointing out the Lots which shall Sustain on Each Lott to the westward of the Exchange."—*M. G. C., VII: 68–69.*

An advertisement in the *Mercury* reads: "A Public School was opened the First Day of this Instant May, at the East-End of Horse and Cart-Street [now William St.], the Second Door from the Corner, near the New High Dutch Lutheran Church: Where the Public may depend upon having their Children taught after a most concise Method, applicable to Business in Reading, Writing, Arithmetic, &c, with the utmost Care and Diligence."—*By Peter Sparrling.*—*N. Y. Merc., May 14, 1767.* At this time a "public" school meant merely one which any child might attend; fees were charged for the tuition. See Feb. 27, 1767, for the first grant of money by the state for a free school, and May 1, 1767, for its establishment.

In a letter to Maj. Gates, John Manness (see May 4, 1775) says: "Never was a Country so embarrassed as this, our poor Curr. almost exhausted: all the Gold and Silver seat born, & trade quite dead, the difficulty to live here is inconceivable, the modes highest taxed, & even to have & trade at all in the Same Way . . . I have retired to a place at Harlem where one Laurence lived, on the top of the Hill as you go from Harlem to Kingsbridge: but I could live on poor prospects, Surely I should fare well in my present abode as I have A View of the East River measuring for many miles, & a good prospect of the North River all from the Spot I reside on."—*Gates MSS.*, in box 2, N. Y. Hist. Soc. Investigation shows "one Laurence" to have been Lawrence Low, who signed the petition of 1765. It is recorded that the property was above the later Fort Washington, and a portion of it, inherited by Marinus Low, was sold in 1760 to John Manness Esq., afterward Lieut.-General in the British Army."—*Riber, Hist. of Harlem (1st ed.), 66.*

Two plans for building the third Dutch Church are presented to the consistory. That of Mr. Breestille is chosen, "with some slight alterations," and the building was to be 74 ins. across the front, and the pillars should run all the way up so as to support the roof." The consistory directs the committee on plans to "obtain a close estimate of the cost of such a church built of cypress," so that they may know "what ground there is to go upon in completing it."—*Eccles. Rev., VII: 408–99. Further revisions were passed on June 18 (p. v) regarding the plans of the new church.

An advertisement in the *Post-Boy* informs the public that the "Stage-Waggon, kept by John Barnhill, in Elm Street, in Philadelphia, and John Moreauce, at the New-Blazing Star, near New York, continues their Stages in two Days, from Powders-Hook Ferry, opposite New York, to Philadelphia; returns from Philadelphia to Powders-Hook in two Days also . . . The Price for each Passenger is Ten Shillings to Prince-Town and from thence to Philadelphia, Ten Shillings more, Ferriage free . . . Persons may now go from New York to Philadelphia on Tuesdays, and Barque again in Five Days, and remain in Philadelphia Two Nights and One Day to do their Business in."—*N. Y. Post-Boy*, May 28, 1767. For the earlier, probably the first, stage to Philadelphia, see Oct. 1, 1764.

The common council orders that "Either Abraham De Peyster or the Proprietor of an unsold Lot Lying to the Eastward of and Contiguous to the dwelling house of Samuel Verplank in Wall Street, or Thomas Grigg the Tenant in possession, Do forthwith Enclose the same Lott (It being Deemed by this board a publick nuisance whilst open) or that this board will proceed to remove the said Nuisance."—*M. C. C., VI: 45.* The house of Samuel Verplank was on the north side of Wall St., 101 feet east of Nassau St. With its grounds, it had a frontage of 75 ft. on Wall St. Samuel Verplank inherited it from his father, Gulyne Verplank.—See the latter's will, dated July 5, 1750, in *Liber Willis*, XVIII: 68. Samuel's executors sold it, March 27, 1784, to the Bank of the United States.—*Liber Deed., CLIX: 315. It stood upon the site of what was later the United States Answer Office.—See also Vol. I, p. 450. Abraham de Peyster's land was west of the above property, extending to Nassau St.—See *Liber Deed., XXXI: 255; ibid., XL: 417. This was the site of the present United States Treasury. See description of the De Peyer Garden, I: 238–39.

A celebration is held in honour of the king's birthday. It began at 11 o'clock, when "the Detachment of the Train, with the 17th and 46th Regiments were paraded on the Battery, and marched in Order by, and saluted his Excellency General Gage." At about the same time, Gov. Moore and the members of the common council assembled in Fort George, "where his Majesty's, and many other loyal Highnesses were drank, under the Discharge of a Royal Salute from the Fort, which was immediately followed by a Salute of 21 Guns from the Liberty Pole, on which was a Union." The vessels in the harbour, with their colours displayed, made a "very grand, and beautiful Appearance." In the evening "the most magnificent Fire-Works ever seen in America, were played off before a very great Number of Spectators." There was a general illumination throughout the city, the gate of the fort and the central's headquarters illuminated, and bars again, with clusters of lamps placed so as to form a "Regal Crown . . . and . . . the Royal Arms."—*N. Y. Jour., June 11, 1767. Cf. N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), June 8, 1767. See also announcement of the celebration in *N. Y. Merc., June 1, 1767.*

"An Act granting unto His Majesty the Sum of Three thousand Pounds for furnishing necessary for the Troops quartered in this Colony" is passed by the colonial legislature.—*Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 947–48; N. Y. Merc., June 8, 1767. See June 18.

"This is to notify the Public, That the Stage-Waggon, kept by John Rapalje, in Jamaica, opposite the Stoningate, and barque again, continue for six Mouths, viz., from the 8th of June to the 8th of December. The Waggon to be kept in good Order, and good

775
Horses; with Sober Drivers." Trips from Jamaica to Brooklyn

June

7: 1767

8

Ferry will be made Monday and Saturday mornings, returning at

three o'clock in the afternoon of these days. "The said Ralpajle

keeps a civil House of Entertainment for civil Gentlemen and

Ladies." — N. Y. Merc, June 8, 1767.

The tavern keeper also signs the "Sign of General Wolfe," at the present

Spray St. and Park Row, is again offered for sale (see Dec. 24,

1765). The advertisement well describes a tavern of this period.

"To be sold at public Vendue, at the Merchant's Coffee-House,

on Tuesday the 14th Day of July next; Ten Years Lease, from the first of May Instant, of two Houses and Lots of Ground, situated on

the North Corner of the Vineyard, facing, and directly opposite

the new Presbyterian Church, the Corner House noted for a well

acquainted Taverne, keeping the Sign of General Wolf; has four

Rooms on the lower Floor, and is convenient for Lodgers Up-stairs.

The other is a new House adjoining the aforesaid, excepting a

large Ginn-Way between the two, designed for the Use of both; it

is two Stories high, has a commodious Room on the lower Floor of

21 Feet long, designed for Dancing, three Rooms above Stairs, and

a large Garrett; there is a very suitable Stable in the Yard, that will

hold four Horses comfortably, and three Loads of Hay in the Loft;

also Large Gang or Carriage, is subject to the East Side of the

Corner-House..." — N. Y. Merc, June 8, 1767.

Michael Hansen is proprietor of the tavern, which is owned by John

Aloof. See Dec. 4, 1764.

The "yearly interest of the seven lots still remaining" (see Jan.

1756) of the Dutch Church "hail formerly bought in the ground

of Mr. Harpenden, is to be given for a perpetual income for the

ground on which the church is to be built, so that thus the ob-

ject of Mr. Harpenden's will [see Feb. 7, 1724] may be obtained."


The church refers to the third Dutch Church afterwards known as the North Dutch Church, on the west side of William St., midway between Fulton and Ann Sts.

See June 18.

The Earl of Shelburne receives a letter from Gov. Moore stating that the assembly has decided their intention of making that Provision for the Church which is prescribed by the Mutiny act (see May 10, 1765).—N. Y. Col. Decs., VII: 945. But see Aug. 21.

The "consistory of the Dutch Church" having further con-

sidered the length and breadth of the Third Church," resolves

That it should be according to Mr. Breestee's plan: 100 feet

long and 70 broad, within" that the committee should agree with

the masons and stone-cutters for the mason work, provide ma-

terials, at least so far that the foundation may be laid this year,

buy thick and thin planks, and lay them up to dry." The com-

mittee is to pay for these materials out of the subscription list

money, which Isaac Roosevelt is to receive. The consistory also

resolved to order the stoneenders of the church to be made 30

feet back from Horse and Carrt street, and the breadth of the

church or foundation stand in the middle of the designated grounds

between the two side streets (i.e., Fulton and Ann Sts.).— Eccles.


Nicholas Bayard leases to Abraham Mortier a small parcel of

land adjoining the latter's large leasehold from Trinity Church

(see May 1), and in this lease mentions "the House now erecting by

the said Abraham Mortier," on his land. See Landmark Map Ref.

Key, III: 931.

The situation of Mortier's house was at "Zant Berg" or Sand

Hill (see p. 387, Vol. I), which is described by Valentine as "an

elevated range of hills traversing a part of the city through the

Eighth and Fifteenth Wards." He says further, "There were

several prominent points on the Zant Berg. The residence of Abra-

ham Mortier, Commissary in the British Army, was erected, about

the year 1766 [error for 1767], on the extremity of this range. This

building was subsequently called the Richmond Hill House. The

position of this house was near the present corner of Varick and

Charlotte streets. Andrew Elliot, Esq., erected a country seat near

the other extremity of the range. His garden was laid out upon a

route of four miles, having a carriage-way winding to its summit. The

last named place was near the present junction of Eighty and Greene

streets. To the north of the Zant Berg hills lay a valley, through

which ran the brook called, by the Indians, Minetta, and by

the whites Bestervier's Killiefee, or Grandfather's Brook, which

July

traced its course, through meadow lands, from the springy marais

occupying the present locality of Washington square; thence wend-

ing in a course nearly west, and emptying in the North river, near

the present Hamersley street. On the south lay the Zant Berg hills,

enclosed by a growth of forest trees, which an hundred years ago were a part of the farm of Admi-


(1816), 753. See Feb. 11, 1768.

The king gives his assent to the bill for restraining the assembly

of New York act, and it is ordered forthwith to be passed with the

act of parliament for furnishing the king's troops with cer-

tain necessities.—Ann. Reg. (1767), 1061; N. Y. Merc., Sept. 3,

1767 (extraordinary supplement). See Apr. 30. The Earl of Shel-

burne, in a letter of July 18, informed Gov. Moore of the passage

of this act, adding: "This Law... was enacted for the purpose of

furnishing the obedience of the Assembly of New York to the Terms

of the Mutiny Act, but at the same time framed with that regular

Temper and lenity as to offer that Assembly an opportunity of

reciting their conduct, and this without involving them in any

Disabilities only as the consequence of further disobedience; nor

can any such act prejudice the rights of the city, or any other

country, in anything but altering the position of the City; and, as

more affect the Liberty of the Colonies than such a step, but a com-

pliance with the act itself. If our legislative authority can be sus-

pended whenever we refuse obedience to laws we never consented

to, we may as well send home our representatives, and acknowledge

our selves slaves." A boycott of English goods was suggested as one

means of denouncing the bill.—Boston Gaz., Aug. 31, 1767. Also


The "first foundation stone" of the North Dutch Church is laid

at the north-west corner of William and Fulton Sts. The building

plands are given by the City of New York, which is a square

called, by the Dutch, "Breedt; Seventy foot from outside to outside.

The steeple projecting four & half foot out of the Front. The Foundation of the

walls five foot and half thick at Bottom from thence in height to the water table Nine foot where the wall is Three foot Ten Inches thick from thence Seventeen foot four Inches high to the facia three foot four Inches thick from thence Twenty foot Less 6 Inches high to the wallplate three foot thick making the Height of the

wall from the water Table to the wall plate Thirty six foot Ten Inches. The Gable Ends are from the Wall plate to the Pitch of the Roof Two foot two inches thick [sic]. The Stepel Twenty foot Four Inches square. The four foot thick from thence Seventeen foot four Inches high to the facia of the water Table Nine foot high where it is four foot Four Inches thick [sic]. From thence Seventeen foot 4 inch high to the facia Three & a half foot thick. From thence to the Pediment or Basement above the pediment Twenty six foot 4 inches thick. Three foot Four thickness thick. From thence to the bottom of the Cornish Nineteen & 1 foot high from thence to the Height it now is 1768 Twenty one foot 2 inches 2 foot 8 Inch thick [sic] is 84 inch 4 foot from water Table Stone work [sic]. [Marginal note: 'The height of the Steple from the water table, from the water Table [sic] 17 foot 4 Inch to the Facia, from the facia to the level of the wall plate 19 foot from the wall plate to the Basement above the pediment 6 foot 10 Inches, from the Basement to the bottom of the stone Cornice 19 foot from the Cornice to the height it was brought in 1768 is 24 foot 2 Inches—the whole height from 5" water table 83 foot 4 Inches.']—Jour. of the present State of the Dutch Church, 181-83. One of the commissioners for building this church, Deacon Garret Abec, placed under one of the large pillars, in course of erection in the "tile room" or auditorium, a pewer plate, "well-secured against moisture," on which he made, in raised letters, a brief record of the building construction. His statement to this effect was one of the historical records of the Dutch Church. In 1791-2, in Domine Selwyn's manuscript diary (see 1786). This plate, nine inches square, was recovered in June, 1875 (p.s.), at the taking down of the North Church, and a photograph of it is reproduced in Collections of the Holland Society of N. Y. (1916), V: 22; and 2 Foot Eight and Four Feet Eight and Half Feet, The Holland Society, 1916, p. 24). The inscription reads as follows:

"This church was built by the Congregation of the Reformed
Chronology: The Revolutionary Period: 1762-1776

1767
- Protestant Dutch Church in the City of New York for English July
- Service under the Inspection of a Committee of Elders
- Peter Marchall: Descons
- Peter Lott: Andria Baucker
- Corn Pygott: Andrew Marchall
- Theodorus Van Wyck: Daniel Abel


"John Stagg Master Mason and Alex Bates.

"The first stone was laid July 1, 1767, by Mr Jacobus Rosecul.

An earlier publication of the text on this plate was given in the "New Amsterdam Gazette", Vol. 1, No. 7 (Jan. 31, 1803), 7.

For the next record in the progress of the work of construction, see A.

Nov. 9, 1767.

A remonstrance is addressed to Gov. Moore and the council against English preaching in the Dutch Reformed Church. — Doc. Hist. N. Y. (410 ed.), III: 398-9. On Sept. 23, other members of this church answered this in a representation to the governor, explaining that at length "respecting the Call of a Minister to preach in English," which has occasioned an "unfavorable Dispute" in that congregation. This was read in council on Nov. 11, 1767, and an order made dismissing the remonstrance. — Ibid., III: 310-11; Col. Hist. MSS., Eng. 769. English preaching was first proposed May 3, 1762 (q.v.), and first regularly introduced April 15, 1764 (see below 29, 1764).

The armed schooners "Earl of Chatham" and "Hawke" leave New York for Jamaica. "They mount 6 Guns each, were built here together by Mosers: Totten and Crossfield, launched together in one Day, off one Set of Wows, now sail together, and belong to one Owner; and are so much alike as hardly to be known apart, and are by good Judges esteemed compleat Vessels." — N. Y. Merc., July 13, 1767.

Jacob van Voorhis (see March 21) and others, in a petition to the common council, state that "the Road across the meadow Between Poultanes Hook in New Jersey, and the upland is at some times Rendered impassable for foot passengers on account of Spring tides overflowing the same to the Great Inconvenience of Travelers," etc. They complain that, as tenants (or lessees) of the ferry, their revenue is lessened, and "they Conceive half a years Rent of said ferry properly applied towards Repairing the Road there would be of Publick Utility." A committee is appointed to investigate. — M. G. C., VII: 74. See also original petition in File No. 5, city clerk's record-room. No report of this committee appears in the Minutes; but see March 23, 1769.

We are informed, that sundry Persons in this City have of late bought Regimental Cloths belonging to his Majesty of several Soldiers in this Place, contrary to the Act of Parliament in that Case made, for which they were carried before Whitley Hicks, Esq: our Mayor, and fined & Sterling for each Offence.

"We hear that several People in this Place, were lately fined for selling Liquors by retail, not having Licence nor Excise; and we are told, that the Magistrates are determined to put the Laws against such Offenders rigorously into Execution." — N. Y. Merc., July 20, 1767.

Andrew Elliot and other residents of the Out Ward, in a petition to the common council, state that Elliot "hath lately pur chased, under pretense belonging to the Province adjoining to the Swamp in the possession of Collonell De Lancey & others," and that they are "desirous that there be a Good Sufficient & Compleat Road in the same through the . . ." This is referred to the committee on public rods. — M. G. C., VII: 73. See Feb. 11 and 23, 1768.

The consistory of the Dutch Church passes a resolution that "no one shall be taken up as a poor pensioner supported by the Church, unless on condition that whatever may be bequeathed to them shall fall to the Church." — Eccles. Rec., VI: 4096.

A gentleman in Louton writes to a member of the Society of Artists etc. in New York: "The People of New York, seem to me, to be too intimated with a foreign Trade, ever to make any great Progress in Manufactures; and unless you sell your Linnen, at least as cheap as in Silly, Austria, Bohemia, and Russia, thro' England, Holland or Hamburg, I am afraid you will not establish an extensive Manufactury: — You live in as plentiful a Country as any, and your People might work as cheap: I don't mean in the City of New-York; Cities are not calculated for Manufactures, since its always dearer living in them than in the Country." — N. Y. Merc., Oct. 19, 1767.

"The 17th and 46th Regiments are now embarked on board the Lords transports destined for England; and the 23th embarks at Amboy: They have been more than 10 Years in America; and the 17th carries home no more than 60 Men, out of 750, than [that] came to America in it." — N. Y. Merc., July 25, 1767. The transports set sail on Aug. 1. — Ibid., Aug. 3, 1767.

The provincial council of New York orders that a proclamation be issued announcing the appointment of John Wentworth as governor of New Hampshire and surveyor-general of the woods in America. — Col. Conn. Min., 474. See also July 3, Advanta.

In this month a medical school was instituted in King's College, by the college governors.—Hist. of Columbia Univ., 43. An account of the opening is given by Dr. Cooper in the N. Y. Merc., Nov. 9, 1767, which is referred to in a editorial on "How we Americas Swim," in the "New Orleans Gazette", May 25, 1841.

During the July term of the supreme court, which ended Aug. 19, William Johnson was convicted of felony for stealing books out of St. Paul's Church, and ordered to be executed on Aug. 17. Under the name of William Merrick, this man had been found guilty, in the October term, of three misdemeanors for grand larceny, but had been allowed his "clergy" and buried in the island. — N. Y. Jour., Aug. 6, 1767. On August 14 he was pardoned by the governor on condition that he leave the province. — Col. Conn. Min., 475; cf. N. Y. Jour., Aug. 20, 1767, and N. Y. Merc., Aug. 17, 1767.

The tender embassies at Falmouth, on board the "Lord Hyde Packet boat bound to New York." — Montresor's Jour., 347.

The common council orders that the mayor issue his warrant to the treasurer to pay Dirck Brunkheilder or order £200, "to be by him laid out to Extending the Albany pier." — M. G. C., VII: 77. The Albany Pier was situated on the west side of Cohoes Slips, at about Fort St. It was constructed in 1750 (see Apr. 26, 1750), and is shown on the Maeselschule Plan (pl. 54, Vol. 1). This extension is shown on the Ratter Map, pl. 41, Vol. 1, and has now (1917) become Pier 6, East River (Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 988; pl. 174, Vol. III). Additional payments for this extension brought the total cost to 572,455. — M. G. C., VII: 83, 112, 113, 124, 125, 126. For a further addition, see Feb. 12, 1771.

An advertisement in the "Journal" reads: "The New York Air Furnace Company have lately erected an Air Furnace near the City, which after a considerable Experience, they have now got in proper Order, for casting in the neatest Manner, the under-mentioned Goods, which are equal to any from England, Scotland, Ireland, or even Holland, either for Shape, Lightness, boiling white, or standing Fire: They therefore hope the Public will encourage the Works, by giving the Preference to what is American-make, especially when the Price is full as low as any can be afforded for, that are imported from Europe." The list of articles includes pots, kettles, skillets, forge hammers and anvils, stoves, weights, and chafing dishes. The advertisement is signed by Peter T. Curtenius, Gilbert Forbes, Richard Sharpe, and Thomas Randall. — N. Y. Jour., Aug. 20, 1767. This furnace caught fire on Nov. 20, 1772 (q. n.).

Gov. Moore writes to the Earl of Shelburne: "At the time I had the honor of forwarding to your Lordship the address of the Assembly [see June 18] in answer to my speech at the opening of the Session I could not entertain the least doubt but that the Propositions demanded for by the Magistrates residing in the outlying Parts of this Kingdom in the provinces of New England, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, the Floridas, Georgia, and the southern states, for altering the State existing in the hands of their respective legislatures, and the rights now enjoyed by them, into a plan of universal union, must be complied with by the will of Parliament would have been granted in such a manner as to shew a full compliance with the Act, and on that supposition took upon me to acquaint your Lordship with my sentiments by the Pacquet which sailed before any Bill was brought in for that purpose. This Bill on which I had founded my expectations only made an appropriation of property which was then necessary in order to furnish all the articles, but no particular mention was made of them, nor of the money being raised in consequence of the Act of Parliament . . ." — N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 948.

Bedfand's and Peck's Slips in Montgomery Ward are the only two slips where firewood and Sunday other supplies for this
part of the town Can Conveniently be landed."—Beekman's Slip Aug. 1677.

4. Considerable Distance to Where they formerly used to do so.—

M. G. C., VII: 78. Both slips were ordered filled up in 1772 (see Jan. 7 and July 10, 1772; also Landmark Map Rep. Key, III: 988, 990.)

6. The advice of the lords of trade, the king dismisses the petition of the Presbyterian Church for a charter (see March 18, 1766), because, first, there is doubt whether the king, consistent with his coronation oath (which is founded on "the Act of the 5th of Queen Anne Cap 5. Instituted "An Act for securing the Church of England as by Law Established") can create such an establishment in favour of the Presbyterian Church as is now requested, and second, "it is not expedient upon Principles of General Policy to comply with the Prayer of this Petition, or to give the Presbyterian Church of New York, any other Privileges and Immunities than it is entitled to by the Laws of Toleration."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), III: 506-7. The manuscript of this refusal is now in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. among "N. Y. Miss. (1761-1800)." For the later history of the Presbyterian Church, see Jan. 1, 1768.

The regiment "now quartered in this City commanded by Col. Galboott" is reviewed by Gen. Gage "in a Field near Greenwich." The soldiers go through their exercises "in the Satisfaction of the present, and 'its generally thought nothing of the like Nature was ever better performed in America.'"—N. T. Merc., Aug. 31, 1767.

1. "It is very sickly here; the bloody-flux raging, attended with little or no fever, and carries off, in six days time, both old and young."—Upcott Coll., III: 186.

11. The common council agrees "to Grant to the proprietors of Hunter's Quay (Key), the water lots fronting their respective wharfs... Saving and Reserving so Much of the Ground & Soil prayed for, fronting the Houses of Doctor Brown and, as this board, and City Council necessary & Convenient, for a publick Slip there." The rental is to be five shilling per foot.—M. G. C., VII: 80-81. See Pl. 42, and p. 143, Vol. I.

17. Abraham de Peyster, Jr., who in 1721 succeeded his father as treasurer of the province, dies. On Sept. 15, he was buried in the family vault in Trinity churchyard.—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Sept. 21, 1767; N. T. Merc., Sept. 21, 1767. For his obituary, and the list of persons invited to his funeral, see Man. Com. Coun., (1861), 567-69. For description of his residence, see April 2, 1700.

28. Trinity vestry plans "to borrow... the further sum of $550 in order to finish the Portico and Fences of St Paul's Church..."—Trin. Min. (MS). St. Paul's had been opened on Oct. 30, 1766 (q.v.).

Oct.

3. The provincial Council of New York receives an act of parliament granting certain duties in the British colonies, etc; and another prohibiting the governor from passing acts until necessary; the latter was provided by the assembly.—Cal. Coun. Min., 475. See Oct. 5.

5. Gov. Moore writes to the Earl of Shelburne acknowledging the receipt of an act of parliament prohibiting the governor, council, and assembly from passing any acts until provision shall be made for the king's troops (see July 2). He adds: "I have already in a former letter had the honor of informing your Lordship, that the Bill which was brought in for making the provision required had not fully satisfied the expectations I had conceived of it [see Aug. 21], & gave my reasons for passing it... and can only add at present that the troops are supplied with all the articles mentioned in the act of Parliament in as full and ample a manner as if they had been particularly specified in the Bill. Whatever inclination the People of this Colony may have to submit to government and return to their duty they will always be encouraged in a different way of thinking by the Provinces to the Eastward of us."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII: 980. For a further provision by the legislature, see Dec. 21.

9. An itemized statement of certain branches of the city's revenue is October. The total is $333,171.40, comprised of the following items: docket rent, $620; water lot rent, $25,479.42; ferry rent, $840; land rent, $958; stall rent, $420; house rent, $600-100.—Jour. of City Chamberlain, IV: 4.

14. Henry Bontemer, who has lately leased the city lots, Nos. 101, 102, and 103, "lying on the East Side of the Road or high way that Leads from the Carrying Gardens to the North Ready Street opposite the House of William Crelfeed," applies to the common council for permission to mortgage this land to borrow about $500, Oct. 16. "To Enable him to Carry on and Complete a new Dwelling House Lately Erected on said Lots, or Some of them." Consent is given.—M. G. C., VII: 88. The permit was renewed March 24, 1769.—Ibid., VII: 155. The lot numbers in this record refer to numbered lots of the common lands of the city, on a "Map of the Corpora-
tions and Continuos to the New Goal, compiled from different surveys made by Gerard Banker, C. S., March 22, 1773" (p. 92) in the comptroller's office. The three lots mentioned were on the present Park Row, south of Thomas St., and are now covered by Nos. 97 to 107 Park Row.

16. A room in the new goal are appropriated by the common council for a bridewell.—M. G. C., VII: 87. For account of the establishment of this institution, see Nov. 21, 1765; for the construction of the building called the bridewell, see 1774; and, for its demolition, see 1788.

An item of New York news states: "Notwithstanding the great complaints of the distressing times, we have here no less than four coaches which were brought hither from London in the last ships."—London Chron., Dec. 10-12, 1767; and Upcott Coll., III: 189.

Rev. John Peter Tertari, pastor of the French Church, petitions Gov. Moore for redress against the five Frenchmen who, in a riotous manner, took possession of the edifice on June 29, 1766 (q.v.), and "have most unjustly and illegally kept possession of the same" ever since. Action is deferred.—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), III: 315; Col. Hist. N. Y., Eng., 770.

26. They write from New-York, that a resolution has been taken to establish public companies of artisans, who were to be endowed with certain privileges, for the benefit of trade and increase of manufactures; and it was said the [that] Boston and Philadelphia would follow the example."—From London news published in the Boston Chron., Jan. 13, 1768.

The provincial council receives a royal mandamus to swear William Smith, Jr., as a council member, in place of William Smith, Sr., resigned; he is sworn in and takes his seat.—Cal. Coun. Min., 475. See 1767.

28. The City of Mercury announces the passage of a law to raise money for building a new bridewell (see Nov. 21, 1765). The writer states that, until the erection thereof, all "Rogues, Stragglers and idle and suspicious Persons will be apprehended," and sent to the rooms temporarily fitted up in the new goal (see Oct. 14). He reminds the people of the laws requiring that the names of all strangers, enturmed in to the Bridewell, should be reported to the mayor or justice of the peace.—N. T. Merc., Nov. 9, 1767.
The consistory of the Dutch Church passes a resolution "That the roof of the New Church shall be so made that it will bear to be laid with tiles, if the law should require us so to lay it."—Ecles. Recs. VII. 4. Hereunto the "New Church" has meant the Middle Dutch Church, and possibly does so in this instance; but as the last record of alterations in that church was in 1764, it is much more likely that the North Dutch Church, plans for which were completed in June, 1767, is the one here referred to. See also Feb. 22, 1768.

The provincial council, in obedience to a royal mandamus received on this day, swears in Henry Cruger, Sr., as one of its members, and he takes his seat.—Cal. Coun. Min. 475.

In an address to the assembly, Gov. Moore says: "In laying before the public, or such other term as the common council thinks proper, beginning on the termination of the first term, March 25, 1771, and under the same regulations.—From the original petition (MS.), endorsed: "Read & filed yd 10th of December 1767," in city clerk's record-room. The lease was renewed March 24, 1768 (q. e.).

Several Cherokee chiefs and warriors arrive from South Carolina. At an audience with Gen. Gage the next day, they "implored his Intercession of good offices in directing Sir William Johnson . . . to mediate a Peace between their Nation . . . and the Six Nations of Iroquois: They being deputed hitter on an Embassy for that Purpose." The general promised "his Protection in the prosecution of their affairs, and in carrying the necessary Orders for their proceeding in a Sloop for Albany." While in this city, the chiefs, desiring to see a play, attended the theatre (see Dec. 7), where "King Richard III" was staged. They were also "surprised and diverted at the tricks of Harlequin."—N. Y. Jour., Dec. 17, 1767; Penn. Gaz., Dec. 23, 1767. See Apr. 8, 1768.

A letter to the printer of the Journal states: "Though I am a Tradesman, and depend upon my daily Labour for the Support of myself and Family, yet, I commonly read your Paper; and my Neighbours and I have been more amused than useful in Pieces in it, than with the Articles about the Poles or Corsicans: But I cannot help observing that you have lately had fewer Pieces than formerly on our distressed Situation.—Are our Circumstances altered? Is Money grown more plenty? Have our Tradesmen full Employment? Are we more Frugal? Is Grain cheaper? Are our Importations less?—not to mention the Play-House and Equipages, which it is hoped none but People of Fortune frequent, or use.—I am afraid every one of these Queries are against us; and yet of these we seem to take no thought, tho' our Neighbours at Boston make such a stir about them! . . . About three [sic] a Society Design'd to keep up a Theatre, which promised much, and indeed was encouraged by all the most eminent and best Friends to their Country: and you can scarce believe how it chear'd us in our Distress; but alas! its youthful Vigour is over, and many have relaxed or broke thro' some of the Circumstances or the Instability of Things, on which it was perhaps the Signal Service among us, by introducing not only Spinning, weaving, and raising Flax, but encouraged many other useful Manufactories, and Grows among us. Norwithstanding their Endeavours, what a dismal Prospect is before us! a Long Winter, and no Work; many unprovided with Fire-wood or Money to buy it; House-Rent, and Taxes high; our Neighbours daily breaking, their Furniture at Vendue in every Corner. Surely it is high Time for the meddling People to abstain from every Superfluity, in Dress, Furniture, and Living: . . . If by good Management we can save a little, How loudly will the Desire of our Neighbours Call for it!"—N. Y. Jour., Dec. 17, 1767. See Feb. 2, 1768.

The advertisement of the John St. Theatre, announcing the play of "King Richard III" for this evening, advises: "To prevent Accidents by Carriages meeting it is requested that those coming to the House may enter John-Street from the Broad-Way, and not through John Street into Nassau Street, or forwards to that known by the Name of Cart and Horse Street."—N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), Dec. 14, 1767.

A committee of seven is ordered "to regulate Crown [Liberty] 15th, in the west ward of this City . . . and make Report referred to this board, with the convenient Synod of the City II. 97. The committee, on Jan. 14, 1760, submitted its report, but the corporation decided to take the latter into consideration "at some future Common Council, as a Petition of Sundry of the freetholders of said Street was this Day preferred against regulating the same."
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

They advise that the assembly appoint a committee "to examine Dec. and report the unjust Charges, with an ample and satisfactory 30 Refutation, to discover the Author and Publisher and declare what they Conceive to be the most prudent and effectual measures for applying a suitable Punishment, and deterring others from so infamous and dangerous an offense."—Jour. Leg. Coun., 1626-41; Assemb. Jour. (1767-8), 84. The pamphlet is preserved in the N. Y. Pub. Library. During the examination of these people they were summoned before the assembly and examined, but no definite information was received. On Feb. 6, 1768, the author not having been discovered, the governor was requested, in case the author should be found, to order a prosecution issued against him, "that such punishment may be inflicted on an offender, as the law directs."—Assemb. Jour. (1767-8), 69, 71, 73, 74, 91.

1768

Presenting a picture of the city at this time, Mrs. Lamb says:—

"It then that money commenced to flow in all sorts of channels, and riches, long hoarded, came into prominent view. Houses were built with the rapidity of magic, so to speak, industries bristled with new life, merchants patched extensions upon their warehouses or built new ones, every thing old was mended, and fresh paint took a mad race through the length and breadth of the town . . . She includes in her picture: the principal streets and roads; the important men of the period and their residences; the customs and dress of the people in general; Columbia College and its commencement; the governing officials, their election and authority; and the chief churches of the city.—"The Golden Age of Colonial New York," in Aug., 1759, fifty pages, folio."

"Among the noteworthy features of New York, in 1768, are its legal holidays . . . It is interesting to note that the custom-house and public offices are closed by direction of the British authorities on New Year's Day, the Queen's birthday, anniversary of King Charles' martyrdom, Shrove Tuesday, Ash Wednesday, Lady Day, Good Friday, Easter Monday and Tuesday, Ascension Day, St. George's Day, King Charles' Restoration, the King's birthday, Whitsund Monday and Tuesday, Prince of Wales' birthday, King George 1st and 2d landed in Great Britain, Coronation Day, All Saints, Gunpowder Plot, Christmas Day, and three Christmas holidays following. Added to these are the provincial days—General Fast, Thanksgiving, General Election, and Commencement of the College—twenty-seven holidays in one year!"—Ibid., XXIV: 26. After British rule ended there was an opportunity to begin all over again in holiday observance, and for some time the only ones celebrated were "New Year's," "St. George's Day," "Christmas, Independence Day," "Evacuation Day" (the British troops left New York Nov. 25, 1783, p. 7), and " Election Day." In this year, the Scotch Presbyterians replaced their wooden building (see 1756), on the south side of Cedar between Broadway and Greenwich. This edifice was 100 feet long and 55 ft. wide. During the Revolution it was occupied by Hessian troops, and these mercenaries greatly damaged the edifice. On Nov. 10, 1783, an appeal was made for funds with which to repair the broken down sanctuary. In answer to this appeal, L960.75 were subscribed, and the building was repaired. In 1794, the gallery was lighted; in 1801, six fire-buckets were provided; and in the same year it was agreed "that the church be whitewashed and well cleansed." It contained a pew for the governor, and a "gallery for persons of color." On Oct. 13, 1836, the building was sold for $90,510. The site is now occupied by the Equitable Life Assurance building.—Washington, Our Jubilee. The 19th Anniversary of the Scotch Presbyterian Church, New York 1756-1806, 14-45; Smith, N. Y. City in 1789, 153-54; Disoyway, Earliest Churches in N. Y., 164. The congregation moved from Cedar St. in 1836 (p. 7)."—The Scotch Presbyterians opine the Theatre Committee lately ejected Jan. on the Green (see Feb. 19 and 25, 1766). The Rev. Mr. Rogers conducted the worship and preached the sermon. There was a large audience; and, "by the Solemnity of the Occasion and the Address of the Preacher, the whole Assembly seemed to be impressed with a Mixture of Seriousness, Gratitude and Joy, more easily conceived than expressed, and from the success of the operation of a House to the Worship of Almighty God."—"N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 4, 1768; N. Y. Jour., Dec. 31, 1767. For its final demolition, see May 9, 1857. A successor celebration of the Brick Church was held Jan. 6 and 10, 1918. See 23d Ann. Rep., Am. Scenic & Hist. Prec. Soc. (1918), 575-606.
The poor of New York for manufactures is publishing a series of maps to promote frugality, industry, and employing our tradesmen and necessitous poor [see Dec. 14, 1767], will make their report on Monday evening next the 25th instant, at six o'clock, at Bolton and Sigel's. The inhabitants are requested to attend, in order to remove the confusion of the same. It is proposed to hold a full meeting, that the intentions of the town may be well known, on matters of such great importance to the community.”—*N. Y. Jour.*, Jan. 21, 1768. On account of bad weather the meeting did not occur until Feb. 2 (q.v.).—Ibid., Jan. 28, 1768.

Ship bread bakers complain that the corn for making of ship bread, brought to this city for sale, is generally coarse and of a very bad quality, so that the bread baked therefrom, will not fetch near the same price at foreign markets, as the ship bread of the other colonies doth. They ask for the passage of a law to regulate the inspection of corn similar to that for inspecting floor.-*Assem. Jour.*, (1767-7), 50. See Feb. 6.

Calden writes to the Earl of Shelburne: “I gave your Lordship an account of the extraordinary Proceedings of the Judges of the Supreme Court of Judicature in this Province, in a Pamphlet which was published in England last Spring, in my vindication, as to the Pennsylvania's Practice, and also the Ministry of Parliament, for their information; and to clear my character from the malicious aspersions, which I was informed had been industriously propagated there. This Pamphlet was reprinted in this Place [see 1767] without my privity, or of any of my friends, as I am now well assured. It is certain the Sentiments of disinterested people, have alread’ly greatly with regard to my conduct, since the publishing of the Pamphlet here. The notorious truth of the Facts is every Day mentioned by many People.”—*N. Y. Col. Dec.*, VIII: 25-45. On April 25, he sent Hillsborough an account of this matter.—Ibid., VII: 60-65.

A concert is given at Bruns’s “Long Room” for the benefit of poor debtors in goal.—*N. Y. Merc.*, Jan. 11, 1768. This was at the City Tavern, the present 115 Broadway.

A survey and report on a new road, later called Art St. (now Astor Place), leading from Bowery Lane through the hill toward Greenwich, was made by Thomas Johnson in 1761. The report goes into measures of the most sober and respectable inhabitants and the wholesome admonitions you have published [see Dec. 24, 1767]; what an enormous tax do we burthen ourselves with? it is computed at least £300 a week. . . . Some pretend that good moral instructions are to be learned at a play.—I wish they would give us a list of these plays, for our actors don’t seem to hit upon them. . . . Jan. 1 Shall conclude with summing up some of the evils that this nuisance is productive of amongst us.—Cash for a play ticket.—3d. Expenses in dressing,—3d. The modest ear is familiarized to obscene discourse.—4th. Promotes a taste for dissipation, or gadding, already too prevalent among the young folks.—5th. It is a rendezvous for many people to adjourn to the tavern.—6th. The prints, with all those printed and circulared expenses, is turned from honest table purposes.”—*N. Y. Jour.*, Jan. 28, 1768. In spite of this opposition to theatrical performances, the American Company played in New York from Dec. 7, 1767 (q.v.) until June 2, 1768. They returned in 1769, being here from Jan. 16 to June 29.—Seillier, History of Am. Theater, I: 249-50. After June 29, 1769, the John Street Theatre was closed until April 12, 1773 (see April 12, 1773). A sale at public venue is announced to be held on this day at the Merchants Coffee House of the noted Tavern, bearing the signs of the Free-Mason’s Arrows, on the East Side of the Broadway, in the Great Square. The House has 12 Fire-places, two Dancing Rooms, and eight other good Rooms, with every Conveniency for the Reception of Company. It was formerly kept by Samuel Francis, and since by the Subscriber, and has rented for Eighty Pounds per annum, besides Taxes. Any Person inclining to purchase at private Sale, may, in the morning, inquire of John Jones.”—*N. Y. Merc.*, Jan. 11, 1768. By March 21, 1768 (q.v.), Roger Morris had acquired the property.

An advertisement offers to let the “House wherein John Marshall now lives, opposite the late Mr. Benson’s Brew-House: It is well calculated for a Museum; or any similar Purposes.”—*N. Y. Merc.*, Jan. 25, 1768. Benson's Brewery was on Pearl St. at Franklin St., and is of note, because here, in 1787, Gaine’s Plan, depicting the city in 1724–25 (Pl. 32–3, Vol. 1). This is probably the tavern of which Verdecia Elysworth was once proprietor (see June 6, 1765). John Bridgewater, whose claim to recognition was evidently based on the fact that he was “Lately married to the Widow Branson,” announced on June 6, 1768, that he had “removed from Cruger’s Wharf, to the House wherein John Marshall lately lived, almost opposite Mr. Benson’s Brewery, where he keeps a House of Entertainment.”—*N. Y. Merc.*, June 6, 1768.

A news report states that one John Clayton Morris, convicted last week of sheep stealing, “had the benefit of the clergy granted him; was burnt in the hand, and discharged.”—*N. Y. Merc.*, Jan. 25, 1768.

The provincial council receives the king’s order in council dismissing the petition of the minister, etc., of the Presbyterian Church for a charter of incorporation.—*Col. Cons. Min.*, 475.

A writer in the several Minns. at this time, says: “The public are perpetually clamouring, that we can’t justly expect to come into the Use of Cloths of our own Manufacture till they come to be cheaper than imported,” gives this account of a “Web of Homespun”: “Sometime ago I bought 30 lb Sheep’s Wool, and paid for it 1/6 per lb which amounted to £2 5 0 Two lb of Indigo to die it. £1 6 8 For dying and spinning 24. per lb £3 0 0 For Weaving, 4d. per Yard, 50 Yards Elliwde, £1 0 0 Clothier’s Bill for Fulling, Shearing and Pressing £1 0 0 Total £8 1 0 So that I have 20 Yards of Cloth, three-quarters wide, at 8s. 1d. per Yard. It is equal in Beauty to Broad-Cloth of 16s. twice as wide; and will wear, at least, twice as long.”—*N. Y. Jour.*, Jan. 28, 1769.

Baron de Kalb arrives in New York. He had been depatured by the Duc de Choiseul, the French premier, to report on the condition of affairs in America, as well as in Holland and England. His observations were general rather than local, and are presented in a letter written from New York, on Feb. 24.—Vincenzo de Colleveille, Les Minns. Secrétaires du General-Major Baron de Kalb (Paris, 1885), 68–77. Subsequently, De Kalb joined Washington’s forces and was killed in the battle of Camden, in 1780.

Hugh Gaine changes the name of The New-York Mercury to The New-York Gazette and the Weekly Mercury.—See Aug. 3, 1752; and Early N.Y. Newspapers, II: 322.
"At a full Meeting of the Inhabitants of this City, the Report of the Committee appointed [see Jan. 21] to consider the means for encouraging our Manufactures and Trade, was delivered, approved of, and Directions given for carrying the same into execution."—N. Y. Jour., Feb. 4, 1768. There is preserved in the N. Y. Pub. Library a broadside, bearing no date, but undoubtedly the report of this committee. It was not of the encouragement of home manufactures, restriction of imports, and the diminish of expensive fabrics. The committee also thinks that "the Importation of Negro Slaves, hath on many Accounts been injurious; and in particular, that it has been a great Means of preventing the better Settlement and Improvement of the Country, and those improvements for the Future to be discouraged." A draft of a subscription-roll, containing the substance of the report, is submitted for the signatures of the inhabitants. Those who sign this "promise and engage with each other, That we will give all reasonable Encouragement to the Use and Consumption of the Linen manufactured in this City; That we will not after the First day of June next, buy any of the following Articles imported from Abroad; (to wit,) Boots and Shoes, Women and Children's Stays, Men's Gloves, dress'd Deer Skins in any Form, Iron Spades, Sifters, Shovels, Hoes, Axes, Malt Liquors, Cider, Cheese, Wheel-Carriages, Saddles, Bridles and Harnesses; Gold or Silver, Silk Velvets, Cordage, Deck Nails, Iron Pots, Glue, Starch, Muffins, Tippets, Beaver or Castor Hats, Chairs, Tables or any Kind of Cabinet-Ware, or Apparel ready made, nor any Broadcloth of above the Price of Twenty-five Shillings Currency per Yard."—And that we will lay an additional Custom or Duty of making Mourning and giving Scars and Gloves, (except to the Clergy,) and hot Wine, at the Funeral of Friends and Relations.

4 A contributor to the Journal writes: "As in these Times of general Difficulty and Distress, it is the Duty of each Individual to love his Country, to render to the Public Service and as the Way of a circulating Medium among us is a general Compost, and several Schemes have been proposed to remedy the Evil, and none that I know of yet fully concluded upon, I desire you will in your next Paper insert the following.

"Let the Corporation have £10000 Pounds in Notes of Hand, issued on the Credit of the Corporation from £l. to £10. and let the same out at Interest for 20 Years, at 5 per Cent. The Person who lends money to the Corporation is to have a Share by Proportion for the whole Time, when the Notes will be all sunk and the Interest in Specie will be £52500 0 0 . . . which will be a noble Fund to help out with the heavy Expenditure the Corporation is yearly obliged to stand under, and a Part of it may be used to encourage the People in manufacturing, etc."—N. Y. Jour., Feb. 4, 1768.

5 The legislature passes an act to provide for the payment of £1000 for the equestrian statue of George III, £500 for the statue of Pitt, and £100 for the piece of plate for Sargent (see June 30, 1766). The preamble states that Robert Charles, the agent of the province, had been directed to cause the statues and piece of plate to be made as soon as possible.—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 1002-3.

6 The statutes passed an act to provide for the payment of £10000 for the equestrian statue of George III, £500 for the statue of Pitt, and £100 for the piece of plate for Sargent (see June 30, 1766). The preamble states that Robert Charles, the agent of the province, had been directed to cause the statues and piece of plate to be made as soon as possible.—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 1002-3.

7 Writing to Lord Barrington, English war secretary, Gov. Bernard of Massachusetts draws a comparison between his province and that of New York, as to difficulty of administration. He says that governors in both places are "liable to be harass'd by the spirit of Jealousy and Opposition to Government which prevails in both & has for some Time past been whetting itself upon each other. But there is this Material Difference between the two Prov: that Subject in both is Inhabitants and Ability, in Massachusetts it works only with Men of Middling or low Rank; in the Latter the Gov't has the generality of respectable Men on his Side; in the former they are more generally against Government. Without entering into more particulars, It appears to me that the Administration of N York is more difficult."—Charles writes to Governor: "Some James Russell, Correspondence, in Harvard Hist. Studies, XVII: 42.

11 A circular letter, written by Samuel Adams, is sent to the various colonies by the house of representatives. The members of the house have considered "the great difficulties that must accrue to themselves and their constituents, by the operation of the several acts of parliament imposing duties and taxes on the American colonies," and as they feel that "the representations of the several assemblies, upon this question, to associate with each other," they hope that the letter will be thought of "in no other light than as expressing a disposition freely to communicate their mind to a Sister Colony, upon a common concern." The letter states that the house has drawn up petitions to the king and his ministers setting forth their allegiance to Great Britain, but insisting "that it is an essential unalterable right in nature . . . that a man hath honestly acquired, is absolutely his own, which he may freely give, but cannot be taken from him without his Consent . . . That the acts . . . imposing duties on the people of this province, with the sole and express purpose of raising a Loan, are, in effect, a violation of the natural and constitutional rights; because, as they are not represented in the British parliament, his Majesty's commons in Britain, by those acts, grant their property without their consent." The agent of the colony has been instructed to lay before the ministry a number of other grievances of the Massachusetts people. The letter concludes with "a demand that the American subjects, will meet with their Royal and favorable acceptance."—Boston Gov., March 12, 1768. For the New York assembly's answer, see Dec. 31.

12 "If Marshalek one of the City's Surveyors, Returned a plan of two Roads, which he had made by order of a Committee of this board Leading from the Bowery Lane to the Hill or Saub Bank toward Owingsay" (Greenwich). The common council chooses "the wildest of the said two Roads," and orders that the clerk of this board "Give notice to those persons who have Lands Coniguous thereto, to Shew Cause on Monday next (if any they have) at the Common Council Chamber in the City Hall of this City, why the same should not be Recorded, and to Remain as a publick Road for ever."—M. C. C. (IV), VIII: 101. On this contrary having been shown, it was ordered "that the same be Accordingly Recorded a publick Road." The plan, filed with the report of the committee, shows that the road "Runs from the old House fronting the Bowery Lane, North Seventy three degrees & thirty minutes, west Six Chains and Eighty five Links, thence north Sixty four degrees and forty five minutes, west twenty two Chains and thirty Lines to the Brook Called by the Indian name, Minnetta Water."—Ibid. VII: 104-5. This was the Sand Hill Road (see Vol. II, p. 157, and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1001), the continuation of which was the "Road to the Obelisk."—See June 16, 1707. On "The Monument Plan" of 1766 (see under Feb. 8, 1766), this road appears as the "Road to the Obelisk." A later name was "The Monument Lane" (Pl. 41, Vol. I). See 1761. Cf. The Wolfe Monument at New York," in 19th Ann. Rep. Am. Scien. and Hist. Soc. (1913), 121-26, where the latter name (Monument Lane) is mentioned first, and the existence of a dedication of "The Montresor Plan" had been forgotten, apparently. For a topographical description of the Sand Hill section of the city, see June 1, 1691, and July 1, 1767. The present Astor Place, formerly known as Art Street (see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 925), was the eastern end of this old road, which was laid out in Dutch times, and led from Gov. Stuyvesant's Bowery to Sapokanican (afterwards called Greenwich Village). It was apparently some alteration in this line that was made at this time.—Man. Coun. Com. (1865), 636-50. See June 1, 1844. The road had been re-surveyed once before.—See June 16, 1767.

Hendrick Reunem, Waldron Blau, William Milliner, Philip
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1762-1776

1768
Feb.
Philipse, Peter Jay, and Frederick van Cortlandt, who are proprietors, of all the houses to the eastward of the Exchange, as far as the Corporation Pier (see March 7, 1763), being desirous of improving the water lots fronting their houses, ask for grants of these lots on the same terms as those recently allowed to the proprietors of Hunter's Key.—From the original petition (MS.), in city clerk's record-room. See Jan. 29, 1767.

The common council authorize the payment to Thomas Schuyler, consor of the sum of £7,186 6d. "for the burial of 200 bodies" between Jan. 1, 1764, and Jan. 1, 1765.—M. C. C., VII: 103.

Fifteen acres of land in the township of Harlem, adjoining the East River, are offered for sale, also 8 acres of good wood land, "lying above the Blue-Bell, adjoining the King's road, and north river, and bounded on the south side by the farm of Adolphus Steurer, and on the north side by that of John Nagle."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 15, 1768.

The following card appears: "Jack Bowling and Tom Hatchway send their Service (dam'd Compliments) to the Freeholders and Freemen of the City of New York, and beg they would in order to try how the Land lies, take an Observation, and they will find..."

1d. That the good people of this City are supported by Trade and the Merchants.

2d. That the Lawyers are supported by the People.

The decision here given will plainly point out the Course they must take in their pursuit of their Business.—From an original in the N. Y. Pub. Library. See Feb. 29.

The consistory of the Dutch Church resolves "that the roof of the Third Church should be laid with tile, as there is now a good opportunity to obtain them."—Eccles. Rec., VI: 411. See also Nov. 9, 1767.

The common council adopts a plan or survey by Francis Maseszchak, city surveyor, for a road to run "from the old House fronting the Bowery Lane, North Seventy degrees three minutes & thirty minutes, west Six Chains and Eighty five Links, thence north Sixty four degrees one minute and thirty eight seconds, west twenty two Chains and Thirty links to the Brook Called by the Indian name, Minnett Water."—M. C. C., VII: 104-5. This was the Sand Hill Road and existed for many years before this date, lying in about the same general direction, following an early Indian trail. The old house mentioned in the minutes as "Rebecca's House" was a tavern (see Landmark Ref. Key, III: 986); and from there (the present intersection of Astor Pl. and Fourth Ave.) this road ran to the Minetta Brook, the course of which is shown on Ratter's Map (Pl. 41, Vol. 1), being there called Bestaver's Rivulet, crossing the stream on a bridge. The road on the other side of the bridge is designated by Ratter as Monument Lane; it ran to the obelisk erected on the Delancey property to the memory of General Wolle and others, which stood near what is now the north-west corner of Eighth Ave. and West 14th St. (see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 964).

A public venue is advertised to take place on this day of the "New York County, from Feb. 26, 1768, to be held at the Broad Street and South Church Yard, opposite to St. Paul's Chapel."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 1, 1768. Evidently no sale was made at this time, or if sold, Kerby still continued in occupation, for, on March 12, 1770, the house, still in his possession, was again advertised for sale. It was described as "very convenient for a Shop, or Tavern-keeper, and has been occupied as such many Years."—Ibid., March 12, 1770. This was presumably the old Dower tavern on the south-east corner of Spring Garden.—See Feb. 6, 1758.

In a letter to Gov. Moore, the Earl of Hillsborough says: "His Majesty trusted that the ill consequence flowing from a want of Respect, Submission, and Authority, in the Civil Magistrate, so evidently manifested during the late Disorders on account of the Stamp Act, would have induced all men of Rank & Consideration in the Colony to co-operate with you in every Measure that could possibly tend to secure the Peace, and promote the Happiness of the Colonists; but the weakness and impotence of the Government, strength and integrity of which alone it can be supported and therefore it was a great concern to His Majesty to find... that you had failed in your Expectation of Assistance in this great work from the better sort of People, and more so that their Backwardness should proceed from Considerations of Trade and Interest, rather than from any Enmity to you, which they hold in the Community, to make it's welfare & happiness the objects of their Care & Attention... His Majesty trusts that the flagitious & inflammatory Publications inserted in printed News-Papers, with the awed design to keep up those Animosity & Divisions between the Mother Country & it's Colonies, which have operated so prejudicially to both, will be treated, by all wise and sober People, with the contempt they deserve, which will contrive the most effectually to the Distinction of the Authors...."—N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 10-11.

At this time, a broadside, addressed "To the Freeholders and Freemen of the City and County of New York," and signed "Philanthropus," is published as a supplement to the Journal. The author urges that the election of lawyers to the assembly, as well as the sale of the State, but to divide the Gain of the industrious Merchant and Mechanick if possible among themselves; and to rise from the Ruin, and Distresses of the rest of the Community; by exerting from them... the Price of their Labour, Sweat and Toil." On the reverse appears an address "To the Freeholders and Freemen of the City of New York." This is dated "New Jersey, Feb. 19, 1768," and signed "William Johannes Voo Dore Manudus." Manudus tells the New Yorkers that he has heard "that a Drama-shop is opened in your City, and that the Freeholders and Freemen of New-York assemble there to sell their Votes for a Drama." He assails this practice and condemns the behavour of the lawgivers and their friends. He states the inhabitants not to be "cajoled out of your Senses by a seeming friendly Shake by the Hand, a courteously Bow, or a decoying Look," but to vote "like Men of Firmness and Honour."—From an original in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

A card, dated from "Tradesman's Hall," is issued, reading: "Mr. Axe and Mr. Hammer being solicited by a Number of their Brother Freeholders and Freemen of the City of New-York, to return their hearty Thanks to their good Friends, Mr. Hatchway and Mr. Bowline... and to send more than usual quantities of Leather-Arons (a very respectable Body) are clearly of their Opinion, That it's Trade, and not Law supports our Families... So that with many Thanks for your sensible good Care—we all say, as you say,—No Lawyer in the Assembly."—From an original in the N. Y. Pub. Library. See Jan. 14, 1769.

Wanted, by a Society of Gentlemen in the City of New-York from a to 500 Yards of American made Broad Cloth, of blue, grey, and brown Colours, with lining if possible, for the same. Any Person that will engage for the like Quantity, will meet with a Market for it, by applying to H. Gaines, if at a reasonable Price, and proper care will be given to it for the Manufacturer."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 9, 1768.

The "King's stores" are referred to in an advertisement for the sale of a house and lots "opposite the King's stores, on the North River side, between Leary's street and Batteau-street."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 26, 1768. Ground and buildings, not to be sold separately or as lease, are shown between Dey and Cortlandt Sts. Batteau St. was Dey St. (Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 992); and "Leary's-street" was probably Cortlandt St.

A broadside entitled "The Voter's New Catchem" is issued. Mar. It is directed against New York lawyers in general (see Feb. 15), and against the lawyer candidate for representative (Scot) in particular. The series of questions and answers aims to prove that the lawyers have always opposed the colonists' struggle against Great Britain, and that they have never been in sympathy with the measures taken against the Stamp Act and other oppressive laws. The broadside argues that a lawyer should not be elected as a representative, because "for the same Person to be both a Maker and Interpreter of the Law, gives him too much Influence. And because in framing the Laws he would be too apt to have an Eye to the Advantage of his own Practice."—From an original in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

The common council agrees to make extensive grants of the water lots at the prominent East River locality called Hunter's Key, between Wall St. and Old Slip (see May 22, 1761), and orders that the clerk prepare drafts to the several petitioners.—M. C. C., VII: 106. On Aug. 11, it is the council's approval that all grants under the seal of this Corporation and witnessed by the Mayor and Senior Alderman present in Common Council. The grant of a water lot to Jacob Salt, the draft of which had been submitted on June 28, was the first one made under this ordinance.—Ibid., VII: 116.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

119, 121. Regarding the grants to the rest of the petitioners, and to others later, of water lots at Hunter’s Key, from this time until 1775, see M. C. C., VII: 137, 142-45. 150, 175-78, 179, 201, 211, 213, 227, 239, 249, 251-52, 253; VIII: 2-3, 5, 89. 

For the beginnings of the long controversy which culminated in these grants, see April 26, 1750; May 24, 1754; May 25, 1761. See also the MS. of the case in regard to the rights and title to Hunter’s Key, originally given by letters patent to George I, on March 25, in the fourth year of his reign; it shows the extent of the grant and history of the case and opinion in 1768.—Filed with N. Y. MSS., 1761-1800, in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

5 Gov. Moore writes to the Earl of Shelburne concerning a claim made by the commander-in-chief of the army to superiority over the governors in America on all occasions. He adds that the council has decided that for the civil power to be subordinate to the military would be contrary to the British constitution. 

In justification of this decision, the governor says, "in many Instances the minds of the people here would be so much affected with a Claim of this kind as to make them lose all that respect now shew’d to His Majesty’s Civil Governor here." He then describes the ceremony that is customary on the king’s birthday [see, for example, June 4, 1759], and adds: "A ceremony of this kind ... would draw at the same time a very feeble strength from the Council’s support."

"-N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 20-21. On Aug. 10, Moore wrote again on this subject.—Ibid., VIII: 97-99. Hillsborough, on Oct. 12, answered: "the subject of the Disputes between yourself and General Gage, concerning Rank and Precedence is under Consideration, and I trust that such Orders will be given on that subject as may be equally satisfactory to both in the mean time I am commanded by His Majesty to desire you will continue to act with the same spirit of Prudence and Moderation by which your conduct upon this occasion appears to have been hitherto governed, & which His Majesty does very much approve."—Ibid., VIII: 191. No further record appears therefore, the presumption is that the claim of Gen. Gage was not sustained.

Wanted, A Person to provide Victuals, and to cook for the College,—Inquire at the President’s Chambers. King’s College, March 9, 1768.—N. Y. Jour, March 17, 1768.

William Shoe offers for sale his lease of the house at the North River ferry, of which 11 years are still unexpired.—N. Y. Merc., March 14, 1768.

14 The order of St. Patrick is to meet "at the House of John Marshall, at the ancient Mason’s Arms, near the Hon. William Walton’s."—N. Y. Merc., March 7, 1768. The Walton house was at the present 326 Pearl St.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, VII: 935. Marshall turned this tavern over to John Bridgewater before May 23.—N. Y. Merc., May 23, 1768. In 1789, it was the starting-place of the Boston and Albany stages, and was being conducted by Isaac Weeks, at "No. 166, Queen-street, opposite Mr. Walton’s."—N. Y. Pictor, Oct. 3, 1789.

A New Yorker, writing on March 24 to a friend in London, says that on this day, the anniversary of the repeal of the Stamp Act, "a numerous company of the principal merchants, and other respectable inhabitants of this city, friends to constitutional liberty and trade, assembled at Mr. Jones’s and Mr. Bardu’s taverns, nearly adjoining, where union flags were displayed, and elegant entertainments provided. When the company had dined, by common consent, the remains of the entertainment were sent to the poor prisoners in the jail, with a suitable quantity of liquor. Also dinner many loyal and patriotic healths were drunk."—London Chron., May 26-28, 1768; Upcott Coll., III: 239.

21 The noted Tavern, at the Sign of the Freemason’s Arms, on the West Side of the Broadway, fronting the great Square late the Property of John Jones, but now belongs to the Hon. Roger Morris, is for sale. See this notice April 3, 1768; and May 7, 1768. The common council acts favourably on the petition of Nicholas Bayard (see Dec. 10, 1767) and orders the clerk to prepare a lease to him of "the publick Slaughter house" for 18 years, commencing Sept. 12, 1771.—M. C. C., VII: 107-8. See, further, April 27, 1769.

The Incorporation of Four Towns, as announced appears to have expressed the intention that a convenient dwelling-house should be erected for the residence of the rector. This "has not hitherto been done." With a desire to comply with the charter, and believing that such building would "greatly redound to the Credit and Honour of the said Corporation," the vestry orders "that the present Charity School House be altered and made into a neat and convenient Dwelling House, and set apart for the use of the Church and his Successors for ever, free from the payment of any rent for the same And that a New School House be erected on Some other part of the Lands belonging to this Corporation."—Trin. Min. (M.S.).

28 In this and subsequent issues of the Post-Boy, articles appear concerning the Church of England in the colonies, which American, the English, and the British wanted to be set up. According to this destination, I am in principle opposed to titles, bishops, baronies, and a thousand other powers and peculiarities, occasioned by the liberality of popes and princes, and the superstition of the vulgar. With the bishops we shall naturally have the introduction or establishment of spiritual or ecclesiastical courts. The bishop’s right to open his court being ... secured by the common law, and that being universally acknowledged to be the law of the colonies, his lordship will find no difficulty, after his diocese is established, to exact a tribunal, for good reasons long disregustful to the people of England; and which Americans dread to almost the same degree of horror which the Pope’s laws have inspired and the inquisition it sets up."—N. Y. Post-Boy, March 28, April 4 et seq.

A letter having lately been received from a Committee of the Merchants of Boston, to be communicated to the Merchants of New-York; they are desired to meet this Evening at Six o’clock, and to consider of a Bill to be brought in the House of Assembly, for the encouragement of the Trade. This was the letter to which reference was made in the Post-Boy, March 17, 1768.

Because of a “late Reduction of the Wages of journeymen Tailors” in New York, twenty tailors decide to “strike,” and advertise that they will work in families at “Three Shillings and Six Pence per Day,” with “Diet.” Their “House of Call” is at the “Sign of the Fox and Hounds,” in Moravian (Fulton) St.—N. Y. Jour, April 7, 1768.

The consistory of the Dutch Church resolves to borrow $1,500 at 6 per cent., and that all is that is judged necessary for this year for use in completing the “Third Church” (on Horse and Cart St.).—Eccles. Rep., VI: 4111. Regarding further loans for this purpose, see Nov. 4. The next record concerning progress in the building construction is dated June 17 (q.v.).

Alexander Ogge revives James Johnson’s ferry between Whitehall Slip and Staten Island.—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 4, 1768.

The New York Chamber of Commerce is organized. Twenty prominent merchants meet and pass the following resolution: "Whereas mercantile societies have been found very useful in trading cities for promoting and encouraging commerce, supporting the commerce, adjusting disputes, and procuring such laws and regulations as may be found necessary for the benefit of trade in general;

For which purpose, and to establish such a society in the city of New York, the following persons convened on the first Tuesday in, and being the 7th day of April, 1768, ... Who agreed that the said Society of Merchants should consist of A President, Vice-President, Treasurer, Secretary, And such a number of merchants as already, or hereafter may become members thereof, to be called and known by the name of The New York Chamber of Commerce. The officers elected are John Cruger, president; Hugh Wallace, vice-president; Elias Darbois, treasurer; and Anthony van Dam, secretary.—Cal. Records of N. Y. Chamber of Commerces, 1768-1783 (Stevens), 7-7. The members held their meetings at Bolton & Sigel’s (Francois) Tavern until they hired a room in the Exchange (see Feb. 15, 1768)—Ibid., 9, 307-8. See also N. Y. Merc., Dec. 12, 1768. Of the present roster of officers, most are either by the above-mentioned Merchants who favoured the Meeting with their Presence before, to give this further invitation to all the Merchants in the City, to meet at Bolton & Sigel’s, this Evening, at 6 O’clock; and it is hoped that none will fail giving their Attendance accordingly.—N. Y. Jour, Apr. 7, 1768. See Apr. 8.
To the Public.

The long expected TEA SHIP arrived last night at Sandy-Hook, but the pilot would not bring up the Captain till the sense of the city was known. The committee were immediately informed of her arrival, and that the Captain solicits liberty to come up to provide necessaries for his return. The ship to remain at Sandy-Hook. The committee conceiving it to be the sense of the city that he should have such liberty, signified it to the Gentleman who is to supply him with provisions, and other necessaries. Advice of this was immediately dispatched to the Captain; and whenever he comes up, care will be taken that he does not enter at the custom-house, and that no time be lost in dispatching him.

New-York, April 19, 1774.
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

1768
James Durand, "having from his infancy endeavoured to qualify himself in the art of historical painting, humbly hopes for that encouragement which the Majesty of this City and Province, that so elegant and entertaining an art has always obtained from people of the most improved minds and best taste and judgment, in all polite nations of every age. And tho' he is sensible that to excel, (in this branch of painting especially) requires a universal and accurate knowledge than he can pretend to, in geometry, geography, perspective, anatomy, expression of the passions, antient and modern history, &c. yet he hopes, from the good nature and indulgence of the gentleman and ladies who employ him, that his humble attempts, in which his best endeavors will, may contribute to the truth, and give satisfaction; and he proposes to work at as cheap rates as any person in America..." his office is "near the city-hall, broad-street."—N. Y. Jour., April 7, 1768. Another advertisement of his may be found in the N. Y. Jour., Nov. 16, 1767. For further information, see Dunlap's Arts of Design, I: 169.

"To be let from the first of May next, with or without Furniture, as may suit the Tenant; The large Corner House, wherein Mrs. Steel lately kept the King's Arms Tavern, near the Fort, now in the Possession of Col. Gaëtbell: Inquire of Francis Panton, Hair Dresser, in Broad-Street, near the Exchange."—N. Y. Jour., April 7, 1768. See May 14, 1769.

John Bingham, a cordwainer, becomes lessee of the "Stalls and Standings" in the several city markets at £140 for the term of one year commencing May 1st.—M. C. C., 719: 109. For previous lessees, see ibid., VIII: 349 (title, "Markets, public.").

"He have come to an Agreement [see April 7] not to import any Goods from Great Britain that shall be shipped there after the first of October next, until a certain Act of Parliament is repealed, provided the Merchants of Philadelphia and Boston come into the same Measures."—N. Y. Merc., April 18, 1768. See Apr. 14.

The Cherokee chiefs (see Dec. 11, 1767) "lately returned from Albany" entertain the spectators at the theatre in New York with a war dance. They embarked for South Carolina on April 11.—N. Y. Jour., Apr. 14, 1768.

George Hopkins advertises the sale on this day of the "House on Golden Hill" where he lives. "Tis very convenient, having seven Rooms with Fire Places in each, an excellent Cistern and a good Yard, with a small Stable therein."—N. Y. Merc., Apr. 4, 1768. George and Edward Hopkins were proprietors, in 1769 (see June 20), of the Mason's Arms Tavern on Wall St.

A letter of this date to the Journal proposes an introduction to the agreement of the merchants to suspend and stop orders for goods imported from Great Britain. A note follows the letter: "Since the above was fitted for the Press, we find that most of the Merchants and Importers of Goods, have already subscribed, with a view to each other, that they will not call on their own Accounts or on Commissions, nor buy or sell for any Person whatsoever, any Goods, (save a very few enumerated Articles) which shall be shipped from Great-Britain after the first Day of October next, until the Act of Parliament imposing Duties on Paper, Glass &c. be repealed: Provided Boston and Phila-delphia adopt similar Measures by the first of June next. The Gentlemen of the Committee of Merchants, appointed at their last Meeting, have found the Inhabitants so very unanimous, that it is thought there is hardly an Importer in the City, but what have subscribed or will subscribe."—N. Y. Jour., April 14, 1768. See Aug. 27.

"A very beneficial Branch of Trade has been long neglected in this Province, that is, Whaling; but we now have some Hopes of seeing it revived, as Mr. Robert Murray, and Messrs. Franklin's have at their Experiments fitted and lades for that Purpose, which sailed yesterday."—N. Y. Merc., April 18, 1768.

Inasmuch as the "Ground fronting the Commons" on which it was proposed to build the "New School" (see March 23) is not at present available, Obadiah Wells's (see Jan. 23, 1766) lease for the same not yet having expired, it is ordered by the Trinity society "that the gentlemen and lades for that Purpose, which sailed yesterday."—N. Y. Merc., April 18, 1768.

The adjoining "Grounds fronting the Commons" on which it was proposed to build the "New School" (see March 23) is not at present available, Obadiah Wells's (see Jan. 23, 1766) lease for the same not yet having expired, it is ordered by the Trinity society "that the gentlemen and lades for that Purpose, which sailed yesterday."—N. Y. Merc., April 18, 1768.

The "Grounds fronting the Commons" on which it was proposed to build the "New School" (see March 23) is not at present available, Obadiah Wells's (see Jan. 23, 1766) lease for the same not yet having expired, it is ordered by the Trinity society "that the gentlemen and lades for that Purpose, which sailed yesterday."—N. Y. Merc., April 18, 1768.

Inasmuch as the "Ground fronting the Commons" on which it was proposed to build the "New School" (see March 23) is not at present available, Obadiah Wells's (see Jan. 23, 1766) lease for the same not yet having expired, it is ordered by the Trinity society "that the gentlemen and lades for that Purpose, which sailed yesterday."—N. Y. Merc., April 18, 1768.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1768. June 12. wide, and 40 ft. deep, for $500, and this was approved.—

June 16, 1768. Payment of this amount was made Sept. 28; also about $500 for repairs for the dock. The board ordered that the total amount, $115.6, "shall be Repaid by the proprietors of the Lots fronting the said docks." Each of the 30 beds for the said west Great Dock and ground without the same, as the spur now built is laid in such a manner as to serve for a street whenever this board shall think proper to give Grants for said west Great Dock."—Ibid., VII: 115-16. Such grants were not made until Sept. 17, 1772 (p. 2). Payments were made on June 8, 1768, "for finishing the Spur at the Great Dock."—Ibid., VII: 165, 169.

10. John Hancock's ship "Liberty" is seized at Boston by the customs officers and stationed "under the Guns" of the "Romney manned-war." This conduct angers the populace and, in the dispute which follows, the collector, the comptroller of the customs, and the collector's son are "roughly used, and pelting with Stones." Later, "a mix'd Multitude" broke some of the windows of the comptroller's house, attacked the inspector of exports and imports, and, burning "to ashes" a large pleasure-boat belonging to the collector.—N. Y. Jour., June 23, 1768. See also Vinar, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VI: 45, 79.

16. Samuel Francis advertises the opening of Vauxhall Garden, which, during "his Absence from this City," has been "occupied by Mrs. J——."—N. Y. Jour., June 16, 1768.

17. The walls of the North Dutch Church under construction (see July 2, 1767) are "finisht'd to receive the Roof."—Jour. of the proceedings of the Ref. Prot. Dutch Church, op. cit. See June 21.

19. Columns to support the gallery in the North Dutch Church are ordered by the vestry (see July 1, 1767). A bill, described beneath its capital the initials of the donor.—Chamberl. The Non Prayer Meeting (1858), 25. For other facts in connection with the building of this church, see July 4 and Aug. 25, 1768; March 20 and May 2, 1769.

28. A committee of the common council is appointed to determine "the Expense of Laying a peer on the west side of pecks Slip."—M. C. C., VII: 116. A year later, on June 8, 1769, the board agreed that "the water Lott fronting the Ground of this Corporation, on the west side of pecks Slip be filled up and Docked out," and a committee was appointed to prepare a plan and estimate.—Ibid., VII: 164. On June 15, 1769, the board ordered the piling of 18 feet be laid out of said Ground to be filled up adjoining said Slip upon a Range laid down in a plan now Exhibited to this Board."—Ibid., VII: 169-70, 179. On Dec. 1, payment of $515 was made on account of this work, and $44177 for "building of a ferry Slip" (op. cit., VII: 182); and on Feb. 15, $25 more for building the wharf (Ibid., VII: 206).

In response to a petition of "Sundy Inhabitants Living and Residing in, and near Murray Streets, in the west ward of this City," the corporation orders "that the same Street be Regulated."—M. C. C., VII: 116. The first regulation of Murray Street is recorded under date of May 20, 1771 (p. 1).

John Chappel is appointed "a wharfinger of this Corporation to Collect in the wharffage arising from the two Sides of the Corporation's additional peer only" (Albany Pier—see Aug. 13, 1767) for one year, beginning July 1, 1768. The common council decides to allow him "the usual Commission, which is Received by Francis Marschall as wharfinger for some of the proprietors of water Lots in the Dock ward."—M. C. C., VII: 116.

The following observation was made by Du Simitiere, when in New York at this time seeking data for a history of the colonies: it appears in his M.S., Book No. 1441 Yl (Library Company, Phila.): "Paintings in New York July 1768 At Mr Gerardus Stuyvesant's grand Son to Pieter Stuyvesant governor of New Netherland when the place Surrender'd to the English in 1664. There is a cask in a bungo of the Said Pieter in Oil with a falling band & Tassels [sic] armour & Saber [see June 12, 1763]. Two pictures [a] of his mother & father on board in oil & a conversation piece in a landscape on board also in oil. two figures Some of his Family a Woman Sitting with a large luff about the neck & a man Standing all tolerably well done the decay'd Specially the last in the Windows of the house (which is built in the old Dutch taste) are many Smal] pans of glass painted representing coat of arms of Several of the inhabitant[s] of New Amsterdam in those days about 1624. &c. out of which I have been taken & which stands here. Stood there of which some part of the wall is Still to b[e] Seen but by the ignorance of the glasier misplaced & revers'd most of all the Name of Tonennis Schout of Amsterdam in N. Nederl. 1663 the name of De Peyer, Van Brugge, Backer, &c. with some of their Coat of Arms are still to be Seen, which Schout never very authentic pieces to prove the Antiquities of the rank of those families, the present proprietor was born in the year 1692. the church that Stood there had been built by Gover[nor] Stuyvesant but the town people finding it too far, they built one in town which is now the old Dutch Church & the pulpit that now Stands in it is the same that was in the former church as the above old gentleman informed me, the place above mentioned is a farm Situated about a Short mile from the town[! to the right hand Side going out of town in the main Road 'twas calld the Bolwery which name all the said has retain'd to this day it being the dutch word [fot] farm at that place the treaty was sign'd betwixt the comissioners & Charles[?] the 25 & Gov'r Stuyvesant there is a vault upon the Place where the old Governor is Buried as well as Govern'r Slaught- ter." Regarding the painted glass, see Oct. 9, 1666, and March 18, 1662; for the burial of Gov. Stuyvesant, see Feb., 1672; and that of Slaught, July 23, 1622. For the burning of this residence ("Peterfild"), see Oct. 24, 1778. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 952.

The Roof of said Church [North Dutch] was Raised the 4th day of July 1768. being one year & two days from the Laying the first foundation stone" (see July 2, 1767)—Jour. of the proceedings of the Ref. Prot. Dutch Church, op. cit. See Aug. 25.

In answer to Hillsborough's letter of April 21 (p. 5), Gov. Moore says: "The circular letter wrote by the Speaker of the Massachusetts's Assembly . . . did not arrive here before an end was put to the Act. See columns above. It is impossible for me to say at present what would have been the effect, if the letter had been received during the Session, but . . . I do not imagine this Province would have shew'd that forwardness which many others have done on this occasion.

"The Apprehensions which every Person of property was under during our late Comotions from the Licitousness of the Popu- lare are not yet forgotten, and I believe they would not willingly see those scenes of disorder renew'd."—N. Y. Col. Docr., VIII: 80.

"Frunciyesty gives power to its committee to borrow funds "to complete the Buildings, the New School House, and altering the House into a hall for public Parliaments, House of the Rector" (see March 25). The staircase of the school is to be "Carried up on the Outside of the Building."—Trin. Min. (MS.)


The "New York Paper Manufactory," between Fly Market and Burling Slip, is completed. "All those who have the Welfare of the Country at Heart, are desired seriously to consider the Importance of a Paper Manufactory to this Government, and how much Good they may do it, by preserving the Linen Rags, particularly the fine ones . . . by manufacturing of it here, Numbers of poor People are daily employd & the Money still remains in a circulating State." People who desire paper are to send their orders to John Van Oueneck, Rector of Trm. Church, July 14, 1768. In 1776, the proprietor of the Post-Boy complained of the stamp duty, saying that the "Philadelphians have greatly the advantage of us, they have paper-mills among them" (see N. Y. Post-Boy, Oct. 4, 1776).

The paper mill above established, if the first, must have supplied a real need in New-You of the time.

The "Worshipful Mayor, and the other Magistrates of this City, are, we hear, determined to prohibit, for the futur, the Butch- ers of this Place selling any Kind of Provisions on Sunday Morning."—N. Y. Merc., July 18, 1768. It does not appear that any official act of the Mayor is to this effect on record.

Samuel Francis exhibits wax figures at Vauxhall Garden.—

William Weyman, "for many Years past a Printer of Note in this City," dies "of a lingering Illness."—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 1, 1768.
CRONOLGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

John Taylor, for the convenience of the public, will this day begin to run a regular stage "punctually at 3 Clock in the Afternoon, from the House of Mr. Vandenberg, Stable-Keeper, in the Fields, near St. Paul's, to the Glass-house," at Newfoundland, (see May 9.)—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 1, 1768.

Abraham van Dyck advertises that a leopard and several other animals may be seen at his house "in the Broad Way," near St. Paul's Church.—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 1, 1768. This may have been Van Denberg's house, or one near it. On May 1 of this same year, Israel Waters advertised that he had taken over Van Denberg's stable.—Ibid., May 2, 1768. Garret van Denberg, probably a son of Adam van Denberg, was exhibiting, in the spring of 1769, at this house, "an Ox that cost £90 the Coldwater."—Ibid., March 5, 1769. Van Dyck continued to keep tavern, probably in the same place, as late as 1775, when the Military Club met here. See June 2, 1775. Cornelius, another member of the Van Den family, was at this time proprietor of the Bull's Head in the Ferry.

It is ordered by the common council "for the future that all Grants Issued by this board for Lands be under the seal of this Corporation, and witnessed by the Mayor and Senior Alderman present in Common Council." The first grant under this regulation is for a lot to William Fisher's Key, to Jacob Sarly, on this day.—"M. C. C., VII: 119, 121.

The common council orders that Joseph Fairly be paid £50, "in part what this board agreed to Give him for Compleating the Road on Inklawbergh."—M. C. C., VII: 121. On Sept. 28, £60 more was paid on account. Ibid., VII: 125. The last installment, £50, was paid on Oct. 12.—Ibid., VII: 128. This road appears to be that subsequently known as the "Middle Road."

It is shown without name, as early as 1767, on the "Ratter Map" (Pl. 41, Vol. I), but finished only as far as the Murray farm. It was evidently continued, in 1768 (as the above cited entries would indicate), about as far south as the present 31st St. Payment was ordered by the common council, on Oct. 12. "For Carpenters work and plank found for the Bridge that Leads across Inlawbergh."—Ibid., VII: 129. This bridge is shown on A. Pl. 9-10, Vol. III, also on the "Map of the Common Lands," surveyed by Ludlam, to be found in Spelman and Brunn's maps (1881), 156. It spanned the western outlet of Sun Fish Pond near the present corner of Fourth Ave. and 31st St.—See Pl. 176, Vol. III, and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1005, under "Middle Road."

The common council orders that "a small addition be made to the Kitchen of the poor House in order to fix an Iron pot, for the Dressing of Victuals."—M. C. C., VII: 123. Further a committee is appointed to "Cause the Room above the assembly Chamber in the City hall to be fitted up for the use of the Council."—M. C. C., VII: 125. On Sept. 27, 1769 (p. v.), payment of £414:3:9 was made for work done in finishing the "Council Room in the City Hall."—Ibid., VII: 182.

The consistory of the Dutch Church resolves "that a vault be made in the Third Church [the North Dutch Church] for a burying place for the ministers, their wives and children."—Eccle. Rec., VI: 4130.

The merchants of the city adopt the following resolutions:

1. "That we will not send for from Great-Britain either upon our Own Account or on Commission this Fall, any other Goods than what we have already ordered"

2. "That we will not import any kind of Merchandise from Great-Britain, either on our Own Account or on Commission, or any otherwise, nor purchase from any Factor or others, any kind of Goods imported from Great-Britain directly, or by Way of any of the other Colonies, or by Way of the West-Indies, that shall be shipped from Great-Britain after the First Day of November, until the forementioned Acts of Parliament imposing Duties on Paper, Glass, &c. be repealed; except only the Articles of Coals, Salt, SAIL-Cloth, Wool-Cards, and Card-Wire, Grindstones, Chalk, Lead, Tin, Sheet Copper and German Sted.

3. We further agree, not to import any kind of Merchandise from Holland, the streets very much crowded with these, nor by any other Way whatever, more than what we have already ordered (except Tiles and Bricks.)"

4. "We also promise to countermand all Orders given from Great-Britain, on or since the 16th Inst. by the first Conveyance, ordering those Goods not to be sent unless the forementioned Duties are taken off.

"V. And we further agree, that if any Person or Persons, Subscribers hereto, shall take in any Advertisements that shall import any kind of Goods that are herein restricted, directly or indirectly contrary to the true Intent and Meaning of this Agreement; such Person or Persons shall by us be deemed Enemies to their Country.

"VI. Lastly, we agree, that if any Goods shall be consigned or shipped to us, contrary to our Agreement in this subscription; such Goods so imported, shall be lodged in some public Warehouse there to be kept under Confinement until the formentioned Acts are repealed.

Subscribed by nearly all the Merchants and Traders in Town."—N. Y. Jour., Sept. 8, 1768. See Apr. 14.

"Reflecting on the salutary measures entered into by the merchants in Boston, and this city, to restrict the importation of goods from Great-Britain, until the acts of Parliament laying duties on paper, glass, &c. were repealed; and being animated with the spirit of liberty," agree to the following resolutions:

First, That we do not, ourselves, purchase . . . any goods . . . imported from Europe, by any merchant, directly or indirectly, contrary to the true intent and meaning of an agreement of the merchants of this city; on the 27th of August last [p. v.]

Secondly, That we will not . . . buy any kind of goods from any merchant, . . . who shall refuse to join with their brethren in signing the said agreement; but that we will use every lawful means in our power to prevent our acquaintance from dealing with them.

Thirdly, That if any merchant in or from Europe, should import any goods, in order to sell them in this province . . . that we ourselves, will by no means deal with such importers.

Fourthly, That we will endeavour to fall upon some Expendit to make known such Importers or Retailers as shall refuse to unite in maintaining and obtaining the liberties of their country.

Fifthly, That we his Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subects . . . being filled with love and gratitude to our present most gracious Sovereign, and the highest veneration for the British constitution; which we now unite to plead as our birth-right . . . give it as our opinion, and are determined to deem that person, who shall refuse to unite in the common cause, as acting the part of an enemy to the true interest of Great Britain and her colonies, and consequently not deserving the patronage of merchants, or mechancians.—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 12, 1768. There is a similar account in the N. Y. Jour., Sept. 15, 1768.

An advertisement states that "Journeymen Nail-Makers are wanted immediately, such properly qualified will meet with good encouragement, by applying to William Ustich, at the Sign of the Lock and Key, between Burling's and Beekman's Slip."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Sept. 5, 1768. The nailery was erected by Nov. 17—N. Y. Jour., Nov. 17, 1768.

A letter of this date from Philadelphia states that a few days earlier, Major Moncrieff arrived in New York with dispatches for Gen. Gage from the king. "Immediately on the receipt of them, orders were given to hire transports, as they said, to carry troops to St. Augustine." The merchants of New York, on being applied to, refused to supply any vessels, for they felt sure they would be sent against "their brethren at Boston to enslave them." Notices (see Sept. 28) were posted at the Coffee House and at the corners of every street to the effect that "if any man daring to hire them a vessel, destruction would ensue." As a result, the military authorities could get only one strange ship that lay in the New River.—Boston Chron., Nov. 14, 1768.

G. Taylor, of Sheffield, Eng., arrives in New York by "a single horse chair" (chaise) from New Haven, and stops at "the King's arms near the Oswego market." Of New York he writes, in part, that it "contains upwards of three thousand houses, and above eighteen thousand inhabitants.

"It is pretty well built, extending a mile in length, and about half that in breadth; and makes a beautiful prospect from the sea. The houses in general are built of brick, most of them in the Dutch method. The streets are very regular, but we call them pails." Their public buildings are spacious and comfortable: The principal ones are, Trinity church, St. George's chapel, St. Paul's church, Old Dutch church, two new Dutch churches, German Calvinists, two Lutheran churches, one French church, two Presbyterian meeting houses, Spencers, or Scotch Presbyterian dity, Anabaptists, Moravians, Quakers, Methodist, and a Jewish syna.
The Governor’s Palace in Fort George, City-Hall, Exchange, Sept. 1768. New Gaol, Hospital, Secretary’s Office, Barracks, Alms-House; besides five markets, viz. Comtis, Old Slip, Fly, Oswego, and New-Market. He describes a trip to Flushing, L.I., by going up East River and taking passage “in the Flushing stage-boat.” On East River, he says, “are beautiful plantations; and all along are the country-houses of the City Merchants. Tho’ the generality of the land be rocky, it has a fertile soil.

“The Dutch, who inhabit the greatest part of this shore, come to market some twenty, some thirty miles down this river in small boats to New-York. The wives generally row the boat, while the husbands sit in an idle posture smoking.”—A Voyage to No. Am. (Nottingham), 1717.

Sir William Johnson’s conference with the Indians at Fort Stanwix begins here, in a drawing of a boundary line between the English colonists and the Indians.—Winson, Nar. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VI. Ch. 8. See map showing the line in ibid, VI: 689.

The following proclamation is published by order of Gov. Moore: “Whereas sundry Papers [see Sept. 16] have lately been published, and fixed up in divers Parts of this City, of a seditional Tendency, calculated to obstruct, oppose and impede His Majesty’s Service, and containing Menaces and Threats of inevitable Destruction to such Owners or Masters of Vessels, or other Persons as shall engage or charter any Vessels in the Service of His Majesty. In Order to impress the Author or Authors of such seditional Papers tocondign Punishment, I have thought fit, by the Advice of His Majesty’s Council to issue this Proclamation hereby, in His Majesty’s Name, offering a Reward of Fifty Pounds, to any Person or Persons who shall discover the Author or Authors of the seditional Papers so published as aforesaid.”—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 15, 1768, Car. 77.

A committee reports to the common council that it has caused “Van de Water” St. to be regulated and levelled.—M. C. C., VII: 124. A further regulation of “Van de Water” St. was ordered, Aug. 14, 1771.—Ibid., VII: 507-8. The street was laid out prior to 1768.—See Pl. 41, Vol. 1.

The consistory of the Dutch Church passes the following resolution: “Since the condition of the Third Church, now named the North [Church], demands particular care above what is common with the Elders, Deacons and Church Masters hitherto in use (in office), it is resolved that Two persons be chosen under the name of Church Masters, to alone shall have care over the revenues of the church. . . .” Jakobus Roosevelt, Jt. and John de Peyster are appointed the first trustees.—Eccles. Reg. VI: 4156. At this time it was believed the new church was “so far advanced in Building . . . that service might be therein performed on next Satur. day of the next Week.” The church stood “at some distance from the street.” Its length was sixty feet, its breadth forty-two, and the walls were built of stone, the face covered over with a blue plaster, exhibiting an appearance of durability, simplicity and plainness. . . The interior was equally plain, and remained many years in an unfinished state. There were at first no stairs or workroom to the galleries, and the hearth ascended by a ladder and listened to the preacher from the platform. For a long while, even the seats on the lower floor had no backs.”—Wakeley, op. cit., 6.

The Methodist Episcopal Church (spoken of more commonly as Wesley Chapel or “John Street Meeting”) on John St. is opened and dedicated by Philip Embury.—Wakeley, List Chap. recovered from Early Hist. of Am. Meth., 1891 Seaman, Annals of N. Y. Meth., 1766-1806, 41. There are two deeds of sale of the land on which the church was erected; one bears the date March 30, 1768, and the other Nov. 2, 1792. Both of these documents are now in the hands of the trustees of the Eighteenth Street Church.—Seaman, op. cit., 116-122; Wakeley, op. cit., 57-58. The church stood “some distance from the street.” Its length was sixty feet, its breadth forty-two, and the walls were built of stone, the face covered over with a blue plaster, exhibiting an appearance of durability, simplicity and plainness. . . The interior was equally plain, and remained many years in an unfinished state. There were at first no stairs or workroom to the galleries, and the hearth ascended by a ladder and listened to the preacher from the platform. For a long while, even the seats on the lower floor had no backs.”—Wakeley, op. cit., 108. “A house occupied as the parsonage stood partly below ground was a building in the antique taste of the Dutch; it also contained the methodist library, and was founded many years before the church. . . To screen the congregation from the passing multitudes in the street, a wooden partition or fence, having a gateway and a small door on one side was put up, and thus formed an area paved with brick, about 30 feet wide.”—A Short Hist. Account of the Early Soc. of Meth. in City of N. Y., (1824). 6. See also Laundmark Map Ref. Key, III: 310, and Vol. I, pp. 344-46. For a view of the church, see Pl. 25, Vol. I.

A second loan of £5,000 was granted by the Dutch Church to go on the building of the “North Church.”—Eccles. Reg., VI: 4156. The first was on March 15 (q.v.).

The Trinity vestry orders “that the Street Door leading into the Vestry Room of the New School House be taken away and a Window be placed in the Streed of it.”—Trin. Min. (MS.).

The setting as a common drawing of a dainty, delftful and loyal petition to his Majesty, a memorial to the lords and a remonstrance to the commoners of Great Britain; praying relief from the grievances his Majesty’s subjects within this colony labor under, from the acts of parliament passed in the sixth session of the late parliament, improving the condition of the people, and the cause of raising a revenue, and of the several other acts passed by that parliament relative to the colonies.”—Assemb. Jour. (1768-9), 16. See Dec. 12.

Gov. Moore sends the following message to the assembly: “To the representatives of the legislature, the 21st day of December, 1767 [q.v.], for furnishing his Majesty’s troops quartered in this Colony with necessaries, having been expended, as directed by the said act, I now recommend to the house of Assembly, to make a further provision for that service.”—Assemb. Jour. (1768-9), 18.

The following order for the effigies of Gov. Royall, Maj. Greenleaf of Boston are to be exhibited in New York, armed troops patrol the streets near the lower barracks in order “to intimidate the inhabitants.” However, the effigies “made their appearance in the streets, hanging on a gallows, between eight and nine o’clock, attended by a vast number of spectators who saluted them with loud huzzas, at the corner of a street they passed and after having been exposed some time at the Coffee house, they were publicly burnt amidst the acclamations of the populace.”—Boston Chron., Nov. 28, 1768; N. Y. Merc., Nov., 21, 1768; N. Y. Jour., Nov. 17, 1768. See Nov. 19.

Smith records in his diary: “I made a visit to S. H Moore upon the Subject of Holt’s Representation yesterday of the Riot of last Monday [see Nov. 14]—I told him that upon the Mayor’s Intimation of the Design last Friday Mr Watts & I met the Magistrates and remonstrated ag it as injurious to the Country & so ill Timed as to deserve the Cause the Rosters meant to promote—that it would induce the government to turn a Dead Ear to our Petitions and prevent our Friends from urging Relief upon the Inexpediency of the late Duty Act—I added that we advised the Magistrates to pard their Wards the next Day with two or three respectable Citizens and propagate there sentiments to render Riots unpopular by prefiguring the Voice of the discreet Inhabitants—That this was done with Success by the Magistrates for that at a Meeting with 80 Firemen and others on Saturday Evening the Mayor spoke to them and they in general promised to stand by him in preserving the Peace of the City. That this evening I was informed by Merchants the Mayor & Body to attend the Assembly & ask what was become of the Boston Letters whence I concluded that the Neglect of the late Riot imbued[ed] some designing Persons to awe the Assembly who in the Main have sentiments friendly to the Governor Government and the true Interest of the Province. That there was now a Necessity for summadvertising upon the late Riot and that Measures ought to be taken to prevent this Spirit from spreading.—The Govt heard me for half an Hour and said that the Mayor let him as he came into speak with me—that he had sent for him to request a Counter Represent[ed] in Gaine’s Paper to show that the Riot was promoted by a contemptible Few & ought not to be charged upon the City in General—I told him that as the three Branches were now all together more was necessary—An Order that the Magistrates make Enquiry for the Contrivers & Chief Promoters & that some of the Council be directed to assist them if necessary in their investigations. That a Premium should be issued a Reward for Discoveries & that a message should be sent to the assembly for a Provision of money to answer the Promises.”—Wm. Smith’s Diary (MS., IV).

Gov. Moore issues a proclamation offering a reward of £50 for the discovery of the person or persons who by inciting to or inciting to the Riot at the Northeastern End of Queen-Street, and eluding the Vigilance of the Magistrates then assembled in the Out-Skirts of the City, proceeded hastily, with great Noise and Turmoil, as far as the Merchant’s Coffee-House, and there burnt certain Figures or Effigies, in the Presence of a Rabble of Negroes and Children.”—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 28, 1768. There is a copy of
that this payment, "which before had been refused," was finally ordered, but "they could not be prevailed on to pay for the burnt charter" (see Nov. 1, 1765).—Diasmall Papers, 602.

William Peartree Smith conveys to the city a square of land, measuring 24.8 ft. on each side, adjoining the garden of the poorhouse, "to the Northward of the Common field of this City near the fresh water, bounded on the west by the Broad way and on the east by north and South by land belonging to this Corpora-
tion," for which the city has agreed to pay £172,112.97.—M.C.
C., VII: 141-42.

The colonial treasurer is ordered to pay Elizabeth Vaughan £216,16, "for a Flag for Fort George," and Joseph Powell £81,17, "for making two book cases and a large Table for the use of the General Assembly."—Col. Laws N.Y., IV: 1047; Assay. Jour. (1768-9), 63.

The general assembly agrees to these resolutions: "As it is not only the common birthright of all his Majesty's subjects, but it is also essential to the preservation of the peace, strength and pros-
perity of the British empire; that an exact equality of constitutional rights, among all his Majesty's subjects in the several parts of the empire, be uniformly and invariably maintained and supported; and as it would be inconsistent with the constitutional rights of his Majesty's subjects in Great Britain, to tax them either in persons or estate, without the consent of their representatives in parliament assembled. It is therefore, "Resolved, Nominie Contradicente,"

That . . . as his most gracious Majesty is the common father of all his good subjects, dispersed throughout the various parts of this kingdom, and as the commons of Great Britain in parliament assembled, do enjoy a constitutional right of humbly petitioning his Majesty, as the common father of his people there, for constitutional benefits and the redress of grievances. The representatives of this colony, in general assembly convened, lawfully may, and ought to exercise the same constitutional right, when, and so often as to them shall seem meet."

Resolved,

That . . . this colony lawfully and constitutionally has and enjoys an internal legislature of its own, in which the crown and the people of this colony are constitutionally represented; and that the power and authority of the said legislature, cannot lawfully or constitutionally be suspended, abridged, abrogated or annulled by any power, authority or prerogative whatsoever, the prerogative of the crown ordinarily exercised for prerogatives and dissolutions only excepted."

Resolved, Nominie Contradicente,

That . . . this house has an undoubted right, to correspond and consult with any of the neighboring colonies, or with any of his Majesty's subjects out of this colony, or belonging to any part of his Majesty's realm or dominions, either individually or collectively on every matter, nullities and injuries, and grievances, whenever, whereby they shall conceive the rights, liberties, interests or privileges of this house, or of its constituents, are, or may be affected."—Assay. Jour. (1768-9), 70-71. These resolutions led Gov. Moore to dissolve the assembly (see Jan. 2, 1769).

Philip Livingston, speaker of the assembly, communicates to that body the circular letter (of Feb. 11) from the Massachusetts colony. An answer is immediately drawn up, which he is ordered to transmit to the Massachusetts house of representatives.—Assay. Jour. (1768-9), 72. In his reply, Livingston says: "By order of the General-Assembly of this Colony, I am to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter of the 11th of February last [p.1]; and am directed to assure you that they are much obliged to your House of Representatives for freely communicating their Sentiments on a Subject so Interesting to all the Colonies; and are so far from considering it as a desire of dictating to the other Assemblies, that they highly esteem the Attention to American Liberty; and hope the Measures they have taken on this important Occasion, will fully convince them that the General-Assembly of the Colony of New-York harmonizes with those of the other Colonies in their Representations for Redress: They perfectly agree with your House in their opinion of the fatal Consequences which must inevitably attend the Operation of the several Acts of Parliament imposing Taxes and Duties in the American Colonies; and have therefore prepared Petitions to his Majesty and the Lord's Spiritual and Temporal and a Representation to the Commons of Great-Britain [see Dec. 1767 prayer and resolutions] upon the heavy labour under: They entertain with your House the Firment
Confidence in his Majesty's known Clemency and tender regard Dec. for all his Subjects, and the Candour and Justice of the British 31 Parliament, and are not without Hopes that the united Supplications 32 of all the Colonies will prevail on our most Glorious Sovereign and the Parliament to grant effectual Redress, and put a stop for the future to Measures so directly repugnant to the true Interest of the Mother Country and the Colonies. . . . S. S. Robert Charles, Esq. Agent of this Colony at the Court of Great-Britain is intrusted to co-operate with the Agents of the other Colonies in their Applications for Redress."—Boston Gaz. Jan. 16, 1769.

The legislature passes a law to relieve the hardships caused by the fire prevention act effective Jan. 1, 1768 (see Dec. 23, 1765), which is now suspended until Jan. 1, 1772. The scarcity of fire-proof building materials is the main reason for making non-effectual the original statute requiring their use (see Dec. 31, 1761), and for granting exemption of penalties to offenders during the year that the law has been in operation.—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 1046. See Oct. 14, 1773.

The legislature also passes "An Act further to encroach the Number of Firemen in the City of New York." It provides that the common council "elect nominate and appoint forty nine more able honest sober discreet Mem."—Ibid., VII: 1048-9. The enlarged list of firemen, totalising 119, appears in M. C. C. VII: 144-46.

1769

During this year the Indiana Charity School at Lebanon, Connecticut, is removed to Hanover, New Hampshire, and becomes Dartmouth College.—Winsor, Narr. & Crit. Hist. of Am. IV: 322.

Probably in this year, John McComb, Sr., made drawings of the front and side elevations and a plan, of the North Dutch Church, the first of which drawings is reproduced in A. Pl. 11-a, Vol. III.

During the heated election campaign of this year, a broadsidé giving some "Reasons Against any of His Majesty's Council Voting, or using their Influence in the ensuing Election" appeared.

It seems to have been:

1. The members of the corresponding body of the British parliament, the peers, were not permitted to vote for candidates to the house of commons.

2. The council already had too much power. It was a legislative body, no appointments to civil and military offices could be made and no pardons granted without its consent, its members were both judges and jury in trials for felonies perpetrated on the high seas, and they were the ultimate judges of all cases under £100 which were brought before them.

3. It was proposed to check on these powers because the council was dependent solely on the crown.

4. If members of the council were allowed to vote, there would be no valid reason for excepting the governor, and his participation in the election would be "a dangerous Invasion upon the Rights of the People."—From a photostat in the N. Y. Pub. Library (Evans). The goal of the council was to remove power from the legislature, to strengthen the executive branch, and to create a non-partisan system of representation. A sugar-house is built by Henry Cuyler, Jr. (for his heir, Barnet Rynells Cuyler).—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 963. It stood on the corner of the present Rose and Duane Sts., a four-story building with cellar and loft. John Austin Stevens states from personal recollection that he saw the date 1769 high upon the brick wall in iron figures.—Progress of N. Y. in a Century (1876), 275. The Sun, May 27, 1893. Another authority, who had equal opportunity to observe, placed the date at 1765.—Smith, N. T. in 1788, 77. See May. It has been supposed (Wilson, Mem.Hist. of N. Y., III: 301) that the building was used as a prison during the Revolution, but this is denied by Stevens and others, who have presented testimony to disprove it.—The Sun, May 27, 1923. Mag. Am. Hist. (1886), V: 222-23; ibid. (1881), VI: 628; Thoro- bora, Reminiscences (1843), 166-78, 170. After the peace of 1783 (The Sun, op. cit.), it was known as the Rhinelander sugar-house, being owned by William Rhinelander, whose dwelling-house was next door, at 21 King George St. (as the upper end of William St. was then called), on the block above Franklin St.—Smith, op. cit., 37. The site is now (1912) marked by a tablet and harred window on the Rhinelander dwelling-house, the window having been taken from the sugar-house when it was demolished in 1892. Another window from the old sugar-house has been set up in Van Cortlandt Park, back of the mansion.—Kelley, Hist. Guide to N. Y. City (1913), 63, 185; Wilson, op. cit., III: 301. The name has been made by an honorable Member of our Assembly, for leave to bring in a bill to chase our Representatives for the future by ballot, it was carried in the affirmative by 18 Jan. to against 5. And as a law of that nature has been long desired by all the judicious friends to liberty in this City, they were induced to publish a number of bills to bring the inhabitants together, to obtain their sentiments on the best means to manifest their approbation of that salutary motion, and to make the Representatives of the city acquainted therewith, in order that they should concur in getting the vote passed into a law. In consequence thereof, a number assembled on Thursday the first of Liberty Pole; but they were not so considerable as might have been expected. Therefore . . . it was postponed until the next day. . . . They appointed a Gentleman to propose questions to the people, to know their approbation of the said vote, which was declared by a great majority. The Committee was then appointed to conciliate . . . their approbation to the City Members, which was done in writing last Saturday, and delivered to . . . Representatives in General Assembly for New York; wherein they mentioned the above request and appointment, and strongly solicit their utmost endeavors to get the aforesaid bill to pass this House."—Upcott Coll., in N. Y. Hist. Soc., III: 397.

Gov. Moore dissolves the assembly and, in an address of explanation, says: "The extraordinary nature of certain resolves lately entered on your journals [see Dec. 31, 1768]: some flatly repugnant to the laws of Great Britain, and others, with an apparent impropriety where giving offense where unnecessary . . . they put it out of my power to continue this assembly any longer. I observe by your journals that you have prepared representatives of the state of the colony, to be presented to his majesty; claims that respect the supremacy of Great Britain, are of so important and delicate a nature, that every motive of duty and interest, urge you, at this critical juncture, to avoid offence, and conciliate a favorable audience to your petitions . . . I have steadily aimed at, and shall continue my endeavors to promote the prosperity of the colony; and I cannot help lamenting, that you have suffered an intertemporal heat so far to prevail in your house, that my duty forbids me to countenance your present conduct; for after you had once resolved to lay your case before his majesty, it must evidently appear, that the measures you have since pursued, were not only unnecessary, but in the present exigency of affairs, dangerous to the colony. . . . I do now, in his majesty’s name, dissolve this assembly."—Assemb. Jour. (1768-9), 75-76.

At a meeting of the freemen and freeholders of the city, in order to consult on the propriety of re-electing the late Members for this City, for their spirited Conduct in asserting and supporting the Rights of their Constituents," John Cruger is nominated in the place of Philip Livingston, who has declined to serve again. The three other former members, De Lancey, Walton, and Jauncey, are also nominated. A motion "that Thanks should be returned the late Members for their spirited Conduct in the late Assembly" is seconded and the "public approbation of the late Members in their Huzza’s."—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 9, 1769. These four candidates were elected on Jan. 27, the voting having started on the 23rd (p.9).

Gov. Moore reports to the Earl of Hillsborough that the remakes of that licentious Rabble who during our late disorders called themselves the Sons of Liberty, had formed a design soon after the meeting of the Assembly to disturb the tranquility of the City by carrying the effigies of certain persons thro’ the Town in procession, and afterwards burning them publicly."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 143. See Nov. 14, 1768.

"..." and following note is issued in a broadside: "Whereas a great Handle is made against Messrs. De Lancey and Walton, for not agreeing to the Proposal made to them by sundry Persons, who sign Themselves a Committee of Non Episcopalian Denominations in this City.—Of their appointing two Members for the City and County of New-York; and of the Episcopalians appointing the other Two.

"It is necessary the Public should know, that previous to such Proposal, they found it to be the general Sense of their Constituents, that the Four late Members should be re-elected; and that therefore they have been highly improper and ungrateful in Them to consent to any other Ministry."—From the reprint in the N. Y. Pub. Library (Evans, 11176).

There are two political parties in the city, who violently oppose each other,—one consisting of the new members chosen into the last Assembly, and the other supposed to be favoured by the Govt.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 146.
Philip Livingston, in an address "To the Freeholders and Freemen Of the City and County of New-York," says that he intended to offer himself as a candidate for the Assembly, "if there was a Probability of a peaceable Election." Finding that "no Junction was likely to be formed by the two Parties, and apprehending great heats would arise," he has told the members of both parties that he would not be a candidate (see Jan. 3). He now gives an account of his conduct, "the Idea of any Inconsistency in my Conduct, that might in those heated Times, be insinuated to my Disadvantage."—From a photograph in the N. Y. Pub. Library (Evans, 11311).

As Philip Livingston has refused to be a candidate for the assembly (see Jan. 7), and John Gidding in his place (see Jan. 4), a broadside of this date, addressed "To the Freeholders and Freemen, of the City and County of New-York," publishes Cruger's acceptance of the nomination, and solicits the inhabitants' votes for him, and for James de Lancey, Jacob Walton, and James Jauncey, who have been nominated for De Lancey. Another broadside with the same date and same caption urges the election of these four.—From photographs in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

Johan Morin Scott issues a broadside printed in German and addressed to the High Germans of the city. Some one has accused him of calling the Germans "four brutes," and, while denying this accusation, he offers his opportunity to prove their votes for Philip Livingston, Peter van Bruhgh Livingston, Theodorus van Wyck, and himself, as representatives in the assembly. The broadside is grossly misspelled and ungrammatical.—From one of the Banker broadsides (lot 161), sold by Henkel, Phila., March 25, 1898. The undated broadside from the City, printed upon the broadside entitled "Nutzhche der Nachricht, in die samtliche Hoch- Teutsche in der Stadt New-York, von zwey Wohltumenden Lands Leute," was this an answer to Scott's address. It set forth, in German, that Scott and his party were hostile because they have called them firebrands, his party, in open assembly, had characterized the Germans as a stubborn, obstinate people. It urged the writers' countrymen to unite against Scott and his colleagues, and to vote, in the coming election, for De Lancey, Walton, Jauncey, and Cruger, because these candidates are men of character and honour. As a parting shot, the "Zwey Hoch Teutsche" suggested that, as there was no German nor sense in Scott's address, he must have purloined his laundress, who could neither read nor spell, to translate something from English into German.—From the photograph (without date) in the N. Y. Pub. Library (Evans, 11390).

"A Seasonable Advertisment to the Freeholders and Free- men of the City of New-York, and all the real Friends to Liberty, and Lovers of their Country" is issued as a broadside. It reads: "As Nothing can be more essential to the Safety of the Country than the conducting of Elections free from Corruption on the one Hand, or the instigation of Mr. Scott as a Numerous and resolute Freeholders and Freemen of easy Circumstances, who utterly abhor and detest such scandalous Practices, are creditly informed, that such Artifices are made use of, to destroy the Freedom of the ensuing election, they do hereby give Notice to all upon whom any Attempts of that Kind have been, or may be made, that as soon as the Election is over, they will devise a Mode, for laying the Proofs before the Publick, and bringing the Delinquents to due Punishment, for the double Purpose of exposing those atrocious Invaders of the Rights of the People, and to do Honour to those who shall nobly stand to their Integrity. And all Persons are particularly desired to take Notice, whether any, and who of his Majesty's Council of this Province, are concerned in influencing the ensuing Election."—From the reprint in the N. Y. Pub. Library (Evans, 11459).

The following "card" is issued at "New-York, Tradesman's Hall."

"To the Freeholders and Freemen, of this City and County, From Messrs. Axe and Hammer [see Feb. 29, 1768], and a number of the respectable body of Leather Aprons, give their Compliments to their Old Friends who have not yet joined them; and beg they will take Notice of it in their favour, for the Benefit of this Commercial City. And beg likewise they would remember . . . That it is trade, and not Law, that supports our Families, as many a Man can testify . . ."—From an original in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

The Free Men are requested to meet at Burns' coffee-house. —N. Y. Merc., Jan. 16, 1769.

In answer to the "card" of Jan. 14 (p. v.), the following is published: "Jack Hatchway and Tom Bowling, return their Service to Messrs. Axe and Hammer, and the respectable body of Leather Aprons, acquitting them, that they keep a good lookout, and hope (with the assistance of their Old Friends, the Men of Straw) to run clear of the Sheals and Mudbanks . . . As also avoid the Keel of Combination, on which feeds a very furious animal, known among his Companions and Colleagues as a Watcher of those who watches over them; but being experienced Seamen, hope to divert him by throwing over a few empty Water-Casks, 'till they Weather every Difficulty, and get safe into Port." The "Card" emanates from the "Ship Liberty."—From an original broadside in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

The assembly elections "are now carrying on with great warmth."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 147.

In recommending Robert R. Livingston, who is one of the judges of the supreme court, to a place in the council, Gov. Moore states that he was on the death of Livingston's father "he must very shortly be the greatest Landholder, without exception, in this province," as he will soon inherit from his father "a very great landed Estate."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 148. He was the father of Robert R. Livingston, who became chancellor of New-York.—Ibid., VIII: 192 (footnote); Delafeld, Chancellor Robert R. Liv- 1769

ingston of N. Y. and his Family, 1526-1810.

The four men nominated for the assembly on Jan. 4 (p. v.) are elected. They are "attended from the City-Hall, by a vast Concours of People, with Music playing, and Colours displayed." They proceed "down the Broad-Way, and through the main Street, to the Coffy-house, thence to the Horse-Tavern, with loud Huzzas, and with every other Demonstration of Joy, that could be shewn upon this happy and interesting Occasion." The number of the principal inhabitants who are in the procession and the "Regularity and good Order" of the whole, make "one of the finest and most most agreeable scenes ever seen in this City."—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 30 and Feb. 6, 1769. See Dr. Grim's mention of the vote, filed with package (1779-1747) in box "New York, 1760-1766," at N. Y. Hist. Soc.; see also Aklenda.

A broadside headed "Liberty" contains the following sworn affidavit: "Andrew Marschalls declares, That on the Morning of this Instant, Isaac Sears, came to his Father's House, and in his Hearing told his Father, that if he voted against Mr. Scott, that the Board of Commerce would give him the Inspection of all the Flour they ship'd; and that if the ensuing Assembly did not appoint him sole Inspector, they the Board of Commerce would; but if he voted for Mr. Scott, they would not employ him at all, or Words to that Effect." The broadside continues: "From the Facts set forth in the above Affidavit, every impartial Man must be convinced of the scandalous Practices made Use of by the Merchants and Seamen, to prevent his being elected to the Freedom of Elections and tending to deceive the Electors to the most abject State of Slavery and Dependence. And such a Conduct in Capt. Sears is utterly inconsistent with his high Profession as a Friend to Liberty, and the constitutional Rights of his Countrymen, and must necessarily confirm our Suspicion, that his great Zeal in the present Election, is rather to be ascribed to his Party-spirit, than to a real Affectation to his Country."—From photograph (original in the Library Co. of Phila.) in the N. Y. Pub. Library (Evans, 1112). Sears answered on Jan. 24 (p. v.).

Isaac Sears issues an answer to Andrew Marschall's accusation (see Jan. 23). He denies having promised anything in the name of the board of commerce, and gives this explanation of his visit to Marschall's house: "I do confess, that I did go to the House of Mr. Marschall, as a Friend, by way of giving him a Caution, how he was voted at the ensuing Election, that most of the Members of the Number of Commerce, were in the opposite Interest to Mr. Scott, and therefore if he voted for him, I was afraid they would give their Business to some other Person . . . I do assure the Public, that my Inducement for waiting on Mr. Marschall, was not to influence his Vote in any unfair Manner, but to let him in some consistent with his own, and his Freedom of Character, but only to represent to him the Inconvenience which might possibly attend his voting against the mercantile Interest.—And from the many Acts of Friendship, I had constantly shewn to his Family, I imagined, I might take that Liberty with him, without giving him his high Office, as it seems it has done." Sears sees nothing in his conduct which is inconsistent with his "Profession, as a Friend to Liberty, and
and the constitutional Rights of My Countrymen." He adds: "The Rejection of Mr. Scott in the present Competition, I conceive to be evidently expedient, on many weighty Considerations; and I believe in such a Case, no Man can reasonably hope for anything, for reminding my Friend, both his private Interest, and the public Good, led him to the same Choice. . . . Upon the whole, the Public are left to judge, whether the Party that condescended to tempt a Man to betray the Confidence of his Friend, and represent an innocent friendly Action, as a blamable one, is to be considered as most deserving of public Censure." From a photostat (made from an original in the Library Company of Philadelphia) in the N. Y. Pub. Library (Evans, 1145).

Feb. Payment is made "for paving about the fort."—M. C. G., VII: 143. Further payments for paving here and elsewhere are made in the Bowling Green accounts 1771 and 1772.—Ibid., VII: 324, 1775. 2

4 To be Let, The House, and about 18 Acres of Land, belonging to Mr. Anthony Rutgers, known by the Name of Ranelagh-Gardens. A very good New House will be built this Spring fit for any Gentleman. For farther Particulars, apply to Anthony Rutgers.—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 2, 1769. Rutgers added to his advertisement, on March 6, that "Any Gentleman inclining to take the above for a Term of Years, may have any reasonable Alterations made in the proposed Plan of the House, provided they apply soon."—Ibid., March 6, 1769. Ranelagh Gardens had been opened by the Superintendent Surveyor (Pl. 16-9, IV), and see also Pl. 32. See further advertisements in N. Y. Post-Boy, April 25, and N. Y. Jour., June 27, 1768; N. Y. Merc., Sept. 7, 1769.

A committee of the common council is appointed to "Regulate the Road or Street from the House of the said Allî Cornelia Rossone, and the House now occupied by Caleb Hyatt by belonging to Hendrick Rutgers in the out ward."—M. C. G., VII: 149. On March 23, they reported that they had had the road "Surveyed and Regulated agreeable to the plan now filed, and Recommend that the Crooked prick'd Line laid down in Said plan which takes its beginning from the Middle of James Street, and runs from thence eastwardly to Corlears Hook, be adopted by the Corporation." This is agreed to.—Ibid., VII: 154-55. The street referred to is the former Bellow, now Madison, St.—See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 993, 1805.

7 Alexander McDougall Gent. [with others] . . . Sworn free men of this corporation and ordered to be Registered.—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (MS.), Feb. 7, 1769.

10 Lieut William Jones, of his majesty's ship "Hussar," indicted for "a Riots" and assault, is brought before the court of general sessions and ordered to "pay a fine to our Lord the King of three pounds and sixpence and costs."—Min. Gen. Sessions of the Peace (MS.), Feb. 10, 1769.

15 A committee of the Chamber of Commerce having been appointed on Feb. 7 to apply to the common council for the use of the room over the exchange, which was considered "a decent, large and commodious room to meet in" (see original Minutes of the Chamber of Commerce), the common council leases the "Exchange House" to "Messrs Isaac Low, Thomas Wadlde, William Watlon, Isaac Roosevelt, and Lawrence Kortwright," for the Chamber of Commerce, for one year from May first, "on their putting the same in Good Repair and permitting this Corporation to make use of it as often as they shall Judge necessary."—M. C. G., VII: 149. After that, the Chamber is to pay $30 per annum.—Original Minutes. See Feb. 15, 1770.

James Tucker, M.D., who died this day, was "particularly fond of Natural History, in which he had made a very curious and valuable Collection," which he "directed to be deposited in the Library of King's College, as the Foundation of a Museum."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 20, 1769. His will, dated Feb. 6, states: "I leave to King's College, of New York, all my Collection of Insects for every; accordingly to be delivered when the collection has disappeared.—Abstracts of Wills, VII: 236-37.

The common council orders the purchase of three bells, "the one for the New Gaol House, one other for the City Hall, and the other for the Exchange House."—M. C. G., VII: 150. On March 23, payment of $572 was ordered "to Defray the Expense of a Bell & signage the same in the Exchange."—Ibid., VII: 155. Payment for the other two bells was made on June 8 (p.c.).—Ibid., VII: 164.

Two men were "carted round the Town, on a Wooden Horse, bespangled being whip'd at the Post 39 Lashes, a punishment for stealing . . . They had each of them Labels pinned on their Breasts, and were surrounded with a Crowd of spectators; and it is hoped this Method of exposing such Criminals, will have a better Effect, than barely Whipping at the Post."—N. Y. Jour., Feb. 23, 1769.

"To be sold reasonably, the Printing Press, Type, and other Materials, formerly belonging to Henry De Forest, deceased, and lately occupied by Samuel Brown . . ."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 20, 1769.

Van de Peyster, Jr., barricaster, is ordered by the provincial council to "deliver his accounts."—Cal. Coun. Min., 478. His successor was Gerard Bantcker, warrants for whose accounts for "necessary to the troops," repairing the barricasts, etc., were issued by the council from time to time.—Ibid., 479, et seq. Evert Bantcker became an associate with him in this work, in 1774, and they are then spoken of as "provincial barricast masters."—Ibid., 509, 835; Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 830.

On order of Feb. 24 from the provincial council, the barricaster, John de Peyster, Jr., makes an accounting.—Cal. Coun. Min., 479.

A meeting of the subscribers to the resolutions (see Aug. 27, 1768) respecting the non-importation of goods from abroad is held at the house of Bolton and Sigel and a committee is appointed to inquire into and inspect all European importations.—N. Y. Merc., Mar. 20, 1769. See June 19, 1769, and June 11, 1770.

"The Friends of Liberty and Trade, who are inclined to celebrate the Anniversary of the Repeal of the Stamp Act, on Saturday the 18th Inst. at the House of Edward Smith, In-keeper, in the Fields [later Hamden Hall]; are requested to give in their Names to Mr. Hugh Caine, or the said Smith, [by this Evening] in order that suitable Provision may be made for their Accommodation. N. B. Dinner to be served precisely at two O'Clock, and the Bill called at six."—N. Y. Jour., March 16, 1769. Commenting on this dinner in the next issue of the newspaper, the editor said that a "considerable number of the Genuine Sons of Liberty" met at Smith's, "where an elegant Entertainment was prepared for them; after the Company had dined, the remains of the Dinner, and a quantity of Strong Beer was sent to the New-Goal, and properly distributed among the Prisoners."—Ibid., March 23, 1769.

A similar meeting was held at Henry van de Water's son Nassau St., opposite the brick Presbyterian Church, and on March 1, 1770, almost a year later, a friend of Mr. McDougall for life discussed the two meetings, because reflections had been cast upon the "Old Sons of Liberty, for having deserted the Cause they were formerly engaged in," and he wished to "set the Saddle on the right Horse. When the party at Van de Water's (evidently patronised by M'Culloch and others) had a Committee appointed by their Committee to drink their healths, a debate arose as to what answer should be returned, and "Capt. S" (Sears?) and "Mr. J. L." (John Livingston?) opposed any reciprocal drinking of healths, declaring that "most of the Company at Van de Water's, had never once appeared in the Cause of Liberty, or amongst her Votaries," and mentioning "Mr. A. M.—McDougall, and others of the same Stamp, as some of those whom they thought unworthy of being reckoned in their Number." When, a few hours later, a single gentleman from Van de Water's had called to "pled them into a Meeting favourable to his Partisans," a debate arose at Smith's, as to whether he should not be "shewn the Way out of a Window." This schism between the two factions of the Sons of Liberty, both believing themselves to be the "genuine" brand, was reflected in the accounts of the meetings held on March 18, 1771 (p.c.). A plan of the floor of the pews, and also of the gallery seats in the North Church, is presented to the committee of the Dutch Church, "with an appraisement of the yearly rent."—Ecles. Rec., VII: 4179.

It is proposed that the "Arms" of John Harpender in the "Old Church" shall "be copied in an appropriate manner, and the copy hung in the North Church above the pulpit."—Ibid. Dr. Derwin states in a footnote that "This Coat-of-Arms continued to hang over the Pulpit, in this church, until its demolition in 1875, and is well remembered by the writer."—Ibid. The Rev. Thomas de Witt reproduced the "Arms" in his Discewrit (1847), p. 34.

The proprietor of the "Fowl's Hook Ferry" (see March 23
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

1769
23, 1767) having been at an expense of over £200 in making a pier Mar. and ferry stairs and a new "Eli," and at an expense of £350 in providing boats, they have been at a loss of over £50 in one year. After ten months from May 1, 1769, after paying these incidental expenses, as well as rent to the city, and the wages and board of boatmen. They complain of the "extraordinary high rents," and petition the common council for relief.—From the original petition (MS.) in File No. 4, city clerk's record-room; M. C. C., VII: 155. On May 11, an abatement of £20 was ordered "in the Rest of the two last years."—M. C. C., VII: 165.

25 Jacob van Voorhis, George Stanton, and Peter Mesier, Jr., petition the common council for a water lot extending 200 feet into North River and from Deys Dock "notward to the corner of Bartley's and opposite to which there are in the original petition (MS.) in city clerk's record-room, endorsed "Read & filed the 23d of March, 1769." The corporation of Trinity Church having petitioned for the same lot, a hearing of both applicants is appointed for the next meeting of the board.—M. C. C., VII: 155. On Aug. 10, it was decided that a plan of the ground be exhibited and a committee of the board appointed to treat with the petitioners.—Ibid., VII: 175. The report of this committee, with terms, on Sept. 6, shows that the space in question consisted of "Sundry water Lots in the North River from Mr. Adams's Dock to the corner of Barclays Street," and included one lot of 200 feet extending from 1760.

24 Hillhouse writes to Gov. Moore: "It is unnecessary to inform you that the King saw with great concern, the violent and unwarrantable resolutions entered upon the Journal of the Assembly on the 24th December last [of 1769]. When I compare the sentiments of rupture and republicanism expressed in their address to you of the 24th of Nov. [1769], with the very contrary spirit of those Resolutions, I am at a loss to conjecture what could be the cause of so extraordinary an alteration in the course of six weeks, when no new event whatever had happened. I can hardly allow my mind to believe that there is wickedness enough on this side of the water to write over misrepresentations of the State of Government here, and arguments of artifice and false policy to excite and induce the Assembly of New York to a departure from that moderation which they had manifestly adopted; nor on the other hand, that there would be weakness enough on your side to allow them to give attention to any such.

"It is however worth the while to make enquiries, and to find out, if possible, whether any methods have been made use of and by whom from this side, to stir up such a spirit as shews itself in these Resolutions; otherwise I cannot but think that his Majesty's Servants may be upon their Guard with respect to Men of so mischievous and treacherous a disposition."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 155-56.

25 Samuel Francis leases that part of the "Church Farm" bounded by Greenwich Road, Chambers, Chapel, and Warren Sts.—Bagardus vi., 1769. Another grant, 1767, 15 acres, to the New Church in English, "I am absolutely determined to be liberated, and to be free from all service, expense and payments whatever; and there is no such thing as a district in this place of the water to write over misrepresentations of the State of Government here, and arguments of artifice and false policy to excite and induce the Assembly of New York to a departure from that moderation which they had manifestly adopted; nor on the other hand, that there would be weakness enough on your side to allow them to give attention to any such.

"It is however worth the while to make enquiries, and to find out, if possible, whether any methods have been made use of and by whom from this side, to stir up such a spirit as shews itself in these Resolutions; otherwise I cannot but think that his Majesty's Servants may be upon their Guard with respect to Men of so mischievous and treacherous a disposition."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 155-56.

26 Abram Mortier, deputy paymaster of his Majesty's troops, leaves to wife Martha "the parcel of land situate in the Out Ward" on which he had erected the mansion later known as "Richmond Hill" (see May 1, July 1, 1769).—Abstracts of Bills, VIII: 281.

27 The constable of the Dutch Church resolves to send a call to Rev. John H. Livingston, now at Utrecht. This was drafted and approved the following day. It began: "The approaching completion of our Third Church called the North Church obliges the Consistory to look around for a suitable minister to perform service there, along with the one [Rev. Mr. Liidell] now established in the Second Church. The Minister in the New Church, in English," his salary is to be £500 a year.—Eccles. Rec., VII: 4145. His acceptance is dated Aug. 8; and the consistory, on Nov. 7, wrote him "to come over as early as possible in the ensuing Spring."—Ibid., VII: 4171. He was ordained by the synod of North Holland to the ministry for the city of New York on March 4, 1767, after passing these arrivals, Sept. 6, 1770, and was received by the consistory, of which the first English minister, Rev. Archibald Liidell, was then president.—Ibid., VI: 4191.

28 Col. Morris makes the following motion in the assembly: "As the preservation of religious liberty is essential to the growth and tranquility of this colony; and a taxation of protesters of all denominations indiscriminately, for the support of the ministers of any sect in particular, is most palpably partial and unjust; and great discontent has long been occasioned by the minister acts in the counties of Westchester, New-York, Queens and Richmond, in consequence whereof, the Episcopal ministers are maintained by taxes upon other persuasions; not even excepting their clergy: I therefore move for leave to bring in a bill, to exempt protesters of all denominations in the said counties, from the payment of any taxes raised for the support of ministers of a religious persuasion to which they do not belong." Such permission is granted.—Assemb. Jour. (1769), 6, p. 35. A similar bill, on Jan. 26, 1770, was ordered "postponed till next session."—Ibid. (1769-70), 100. No such law was enacted prior to the Revolution (see March 21, 1766).

Abraham de la Mongeau, "Having taken and open'd a...
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

in this city, hopes the gentlemen who used to favour him [Bardin] with their Company, will continue the same favour to his present successor the subscriber, who will use his utmost endeavours to ennoble, and all who favour his concern with their cooperation, the most agreeable manner in his power. N. B. He intends as soon as it can be procured, to keep the same sign (the King's Arms) which was kept by Mr. Bardin."—N. T. Jour., Apr. 20, 1769.

A committee is appointed "to Regulate Roosevelt's street."—M. G. C., VII: 160-61; see also Nov. 9, 1764. Roosevelt St. was extended from Cherry St. to the East River in 1793 (Laws of New York, 1793, Chap. 49); and on March 18, 1793, was continued through the ground lately purchased of Daniel Latham.—M. G. C. (May 30).

On petition of Nicholas Bayard (see Dec. 10, 1767), his lease of the slaughter-house which he built on his own land in 1750-1 (M. G. C., V: 303, 323) is renewed for 18 years, to commence March 5, 1771 (ibid., VII: 161). At one time, complaint was made by 23 butchers, in a petition to the common council, that he had failed to comply with the requirements of his lease, by not supplying the tackle used in slaughtering cattle, or keeping the slaughter-house clean.—See the original, undated petition in city clerk's record-room.

"The council orders payment of £67 3s" for "fixing Irons in the Exchange & fly market, mending the drain and market in Montomerye ward ".—M. C. G., VII: 161.

The common council order "that the Neighbourhood between the Coffy House and the fly market have Liberty to Sink a well, on the land opposite the house in which James Depeyer now Reides in the East ward."—M. C. G., VII: 161.

Because some goods have been sent from London "without Orders, and repugnant to the Agreement entered into by the inhabitants of this city," a number of merchants meet and agree "that the Goods should be stored immediately, without opening any of the Packages."—N. T. Mere., May 1, 1769.

In some "notes and observations," Du Simister (see 1767) says: "The oldest date I have been able to discover mark'd by large Irons in the front of the houses in this City, is 1678 it is upon a house Standing on the East side of the broad way & betwixt Stone & marketfield Street, from that date one can almost find some of Every year to 1701 or 2 in Some part or other of the City, there is certainly Still remaining much older buildings than the above date, but without any & therefore not easily discover'd it seems the fashion dipt before the two or three first year[s] of this [eighteenth] century, especially one of a more modern Sugar house built upon Cowfoot Hill (Pearl Street) in any time in 1675 where the date is in the Same manner." Not without interest, also, is his description of the Kings Farm and the house of Thomas Coker, both of which are mentioned in the Dongan Charter of 1686 (see N. T. Mere., I: 305).—Du Simister Papers (M.S.) 99, 100. For the description of the Visscher series, referred to in Vol. I, p. 145, see 1631.

The custom-house is moved "from Wall-house, to the House at White-Hall, fronting the Great-Dock, lately occupied by Mr. Samuel Farmer."—N. T. Jour., May 4, 1769.

"The Duty on European Goods imported into this Province last Fall, we are told, amounted to some Hundreds Sterling, but we are credibly informed it does not exceed 40s. this Spring."—N. T. Mere., May 8, 1764.

Some "koulsters and merchants" of New York City inform the assembly "that the wheat brought to this market for sale, is generally mixed with a good deal of foul trash, which tends, in a great measure, to injure the reputation of the flour of this colony at the places it is usually exported to." They ask that provision be made "for the screening of all wheat brought to the city of New York for sale, until a penalty upon the measure."—Assemb. Jour. (1769), 52.


The common council orders payment to Henry Sickels of £5 2s 1d "toward repaying the Exchange."—M. C. G., VII: 162.

An act to confirm estates claimed by or under aliens, after having been amended by the council is passed by the assembly.—Assemb. Jour. (1769-70), 67; Jour. Leg. Coun., 1701. However, May there is no record of its approval by the governor. See Sept. 5, 1771.

The following is published by order of the committee of merchants: "Whereas in August last [see Aug. 27, 1768] an Agreement was made not to import any Goods from Great Britain . . . that should be shipped after the first of November, until an Act of Parliament laying Duties on Paper, Glass, &c . . . should be published. . . ." Some vessels have lately arrived and brought some small Parcels of Goods, most of which on Examination, appear to have been sent contrary to orders . . . it is now hoped that all Persons whatever, the Ladies in particular, whose Conduct may have great Influence, will rouse and show their public Spirit and Virtue, in maintaining the Agreement entered into for the public Good by having not any Consignado with any such selfish People; and that they will not buy from them, or any others who may purchase from him or them any Goods that they have now imported, or have on Hand, but deem them obnoxious and hold them in the Contempt they deserve, let their Station in Life be what it will."—N. T. Mere., May 25, 1769.

The treasury office "is removed from Smith-street, to Dock-street, in the house where Charles M[Ev]ers, Esq lately lived."—N. T. Mere., May 15, 1769.

The Virginia house of burgesses resolves that "humble, dutiful, and loyal Address" be presented to the king. The following address appears "in their Journal of the Day after:" "We your Majesty's most loyal, dutiful, and affectionate Subjects, the House of Burgesses of this your Majesty's antient Colony of Virginia, . . . beg Leave, in the humblest Manner, to assure you your Majesty that we have . . . far from countenancing Traitors, Treasons, or Mispriotions of Treason, are really at any Time to sacrifice our Lives and Fortunes in Defence of your Majesty's sacred Person and Government. "It is with the deepest Concern and most heartfelt Grief that your Majesty's dutiful Subjects of this Colony find that their Loyalty hath been treated with such and so many Insults from your Employees and Officers, that a(HWND to the British Constitution . . . made necessary Duties, have been misrepresented as rebellious Attacks upon your Majesty's Government."

"When we consider that by the established Laws and Constitution of this Colony the most ample Provision is made for apprehending and punishing all those who shall dare to engage in any reasonable Practices against your Majesty, or disturb the Tranquility of Government, we cannot without Horror think of the new, unusual, and permit us, with all Humility, to add unconstitutional and illegal Subduing of the See, or the destroying and carrying beyond sea the Inhabitants of America suspected of any Crime, and of trying such Persons in any other Manner than by the ancient and long established Course of Proceeding . . ."

"Truly alarmed at the fatal Tendency of these pernicious Conspiracies, and with the most serious Measures which a just regard for the British Constitution . . . necessary Duties, have been misrepresented as rebellious Attacks upon your Majesty's Government."—N. T. Mere., June 1, 1769. See also Writings of Jefferson, I: 3.

On this day, at the annual commencement of King's College, held in Trinity Church, the first medical degrees are bestowed on two candidates. Dr. Samuel Bard (see March 9, 1770), the professor of medicine, takes this opportunity to urge, "with great Pathos and Strength of Argument the Necessity of erecting a New Hospital in this City, for the Reception of the poor Sick."—N. T. Jour., May 25, 1769. This appeal meets with immediate response, Sir Henry Moore then and there heading a subscription-list for the proposed hospital.—See Pros. Sheldon's Address at the 150th Anniversary of the Soc. of the N. Y. Hospital, in Trinity Ch., Oct. 26, 1921.

Gov. Moore, in a message to the assembly, says: "A subscription having been very lately set on foot for building an hospital in this city, it has already been attended with so much success from the general approbation of so humane and benevolent a design [see May 16], as to afford the fairest prospect of carrying it into execution: As the contributions of individuals alone, will be inadequate to the plan proposed of rendering it beneficial to the whole province, I beg leave to recommend this useful undertaking to the consideration of the house of assembly, and hope that the advan
1769. "This is to give Notice, that Jacob Kempsey, has removed to the House of the late Mr. William Burnham, about a Mile out of the City along the New-Road; where he proposes to entertain Gentleman and Ladies with Breakfast, and Tea in the Afternoon. . . . "—N. Y. Jour., June 1, 1769. Burnham failed in this enterprise, and on Oct. 4, 1770, his household furniture and other effects were sold at public vendue to settle his debts.—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 1, 1770.

Moore writes to Hillborough that the Sons of Liberty have had "very great influence on the Elections of Members [of assembly] for this City."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII. 170.

There is a general review of the "Soldiery in Town." The men go through their exercises with a great Variety of Movements and Evolutions and in a manner which is a credit both to themselves and to their officers. Gen. Gage gives a dinner to the prominent citizens and, at night, entertains them with fireworks.—N. Y. Merc., June 12, 1769.

Bills for the city hall and the "New Gaol," ordered by the common council on Feb. 15 (p.v.), are paid for. The combined weight of the two bills was 514 lbs. A "Small old Bell" was accepted in partial payment, making the net cost to the city $297.—From original voucher in comptroller's office (box No. 1). See also M. C. G., VII. 172.

A committee is appointed to regulate Crown St. and to make a report thereupon as soon as possible.—M. C. G., VII. 165. The report was submitted on July 12 (p.v.).

Samuel "Frances" advertises Vauxhall Gardens as "newly fitted up," he adds that they "would have been opened earlier in the Evening, but no account of the Theatre."—N. Y. Chron., June 5, 1769.

The flat copper roof of the city hall is ordered to be "Solder'd." A bill for the work ($5056) was ordered paid on July 12.—M. C. G., VII. 169, 172.

The common council authorizes the payment of $182.6 to Moorhead Shrieve "for the Expenditure of his Burning Stephen Porter a pirate who hanged himself in Gaol."—M. C. G., VII. 169. The original voucher, preserved in the comptroller's office (box No. 1), says that the man "was hanged at the upper end of the Bowery Lane at the Cross Road," with a stake through his body and a sign thereon, agreeable to the judge's order.

The committee appointed (see March 13) to inspect and inquire into the importation of goods informs the public that Alexander Robertson has, contrary to the spirit of the agreement, "ordered sundry goods from Philadelphia and has attempted to introduce them into this City."—M. C. G., June 19, 1769. Robertson alleged, in vindication of his conduct, that "the Philadelphians had acceded to the said Agreement he thought himself at Liberty to purchase Goods from them." On realizing the displeasure of the public, he pretended to send the goods back, but the waggoner testiied to having taken back only empty casks, Robertson having emptied them and left the goods in the cellar of the ferry-house to be privately introduced into the city.—N. Y. Jour., June 22, 1769. He was later made to confess and apologize for his actions.—N. Y. Jour., June 20, 1769.

An advertisement reads: "The Stage Waggoa which last year run from Philadelphia & has attempted to introduce them into this City,"—N. Y. Jour., June 19, 1769. Robertson alleged, in vindication of his conduct, that "the Philadelphians had acceded to the said Agreement he thought himself at Liberty to purchase Goods from them." On realizing the displeasure of the public, he pretended to send the goods back, but the waggoner testiied to having taken back only empty casks, Robertson having emptied them and left the goods in the cellar of the ferry-house to be privately introduced into the city.—N. Y. Jour., June 22, 1769. He was later made to confess and apologize for his actions.—N. Y. Jour., June 20, 1769.

Among the passengers reported as sailing for London on the 23 "Duchess of Gordon" are "the Lady of his Excellency Sir Henry Moore," and "Master Billy Gage, Son of his Excellency the General."—N. Y. Jour., June 22, 1769. Lady Moore was accompanied by an adopted daughter, and was impelled to return to England because her son was living there, if we may credit the contents of 25 verses entitled "Catherine, and the Little Maiden, or the Sixth Chapter of the First Book of the Scribe." These verses appear in N. Y. Jour., Oct. 8, 1772, and were written by an anonymous fellow passenger on the "Duchess of Gordon," who, in a letter to Editor Holt (ibid., Sept. 10, 1772), signed himself "A. B." Verses descriptive of other passengers on the ship appeared in five earlier "Chapters" in previous issues of the Journal, and were subsequently republished in a small pamphlet (ibid., Dec. 10, 1772), no copy of
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1769

June

18

which is known to be extant. For further consideration of these verses and of the possible identity of "A. B." or "Isaac the Scribe," see Oppenheimer's "The Chapters of Isaac the Scribe: A Bibliography," published in New York, 1774," in Pub. of Am. Jewish Hist. Soc. (1964, No. 24.

27

For stealing a barrel of tar and a cask of "yellow oxker," Thomas Fleming is "exalted on an empty Tar Barrel in a Cart, his Hat painted yellow, with Labels of each Square of it, and on his Breast and Back, expressing his Crime." In this manner he is carted about the city, and afterwards receives "the Mosaical Law; to wit, forty, lack one Lashes, well laid on, at the public Whipping-Post."—N. Y. Merce, July 3, 1769.

28

Instructions against lawsuits are given to the governors in America, because "such practice doth tend to disengage those, who become adventurers therein from that spirit of industry and attention to their proper Callings and Occupations, on which the Publick Welfare so greatly depends." It is further stated that "this practice of authorizing Letters by Acts of Legislature hath been also extended to the enabling private persons to set up such Lotteries, by means whereof great frauds and abuses have been committed." The governors are not to permit lotteries without the approval of the lords of trade.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 174-75.


July

A broadside appears, emanating from the "United Sons of Liberty," and embodying a series of resolutions to which they propose "strictly to adhere." There is good reason to believe that this broadside was a constituent part of the constitution. Two copies are known one in the Library Co. of Phila.; the other in the author's collection, from which the reproduction on Pl. 39 was made. See Addison.

A Londoner writes to his friend in New York: "You will hear many parts and promises of a Fight taking place at a Session. But don't give too much Credit to Men, who would if they dare enslave both you and the People of England! ... I should tremble to hear that you entertain'd a most distant thought of relaxing in your Firmness and Economy in Consequence of any less being done, than a total Repeal of the Revenue Acts, an Extirpation of all the Revenue Officers; and in short, a Redress of every Grievance, and a Security against any future Invasion. May you not have the Liberty you ask, unless you seize this favourable Moment, and secure it. Your Conduct as yet has been noble and spirited: Depend upon it, you have thereby wrought out your own Salvation."—The Union of All America, which has at last taken Place, has extinguished every Spark of Hope which your Enemies had entertain'd, of reducing you to immediate Revenue Taxation. But unless you take prudent Measures, your Trade will in future be saddled most grievously.—N. Y. Merce, Aug. 7, 1769.

The committee appointed to look into the importations of goods into this city (see March 15) contrary to the agreement subscribed by the merchants, traders, and others, is "under the Necessity of advertising to the Public, that Thomas Charles Willett, Miller, in Wall Street," confesses to having brought goods from Philadelphia for sale in this city. He excuses "must be submitted to the impartial Public, and the patriotic Ladies of this city, who will undoubtedly treat him accordingly."—N. Y. Jour., July 13, 1769.

July

An address of commissioners begins in New York City to settle the boundary between New York and New Jersey. For an account of the proceedings, and a description of the line decided upon, see The Penn. Chronicle and Universal Advertiser, of Oct. 9-10, 1769, where it appears that the decree of the commissioners was pronounced. The Bristol Advertiser printed it in its diary: "In 1760, I divided the Line between the provinces of New York and New Jersey by astronomical observations, so long a bone of contention, and in Chancery so many years."—Montresor's Jour., July 119. See also Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 709; Penn. Chron., Dec. 1768, 1769; N. Y. Merce, July 119.

An inscription on a large map published by Wm. Faden, Charting Cross, Dec. 1, 1777, and contained in the Faden Atlas of North America, states that it was drawn from a survey of New Jersey made in 1769 by Lieut. Bernard Ratzer, of the 6th Regt., and from another large survey of the Northern Parts of Long Island by "the Earl of Dunmore by Gerard Barker."—See description of Pl. 41, I. 341. The boundary line was confirmed by a provincial act on Feb. 16, 1771.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 702. On Nov. 26, 1771, James Clinton and Anthony Dennis made releases on their survey of the line, Vld, 799. On Dec. 1, 1777, proclamation was made of the royal approval of the act for establishing the boundary or partition line between New York and "Nova Caesarea," or New Jersey, and for confirming titles and possession.—Ibid., 522.

The common council orders that "a Small Shed be Erected adjoining the poor House to be so Furnished as a Wash-House."—M. C. C., VII: 175. On September 29, payment of £40 was made toward this object.—Ibid., VII: 175. Subsequent payments (ibid., VII: 195, 196, 197, 198) brought the cost of the "Small Shed" to over £35.

An advertisement, "Of greater Importance to the Public, than any which has yet appeared on the like Occasions," states: "It was hoped that the odious Manner in which some late Violators of the Non-importation agreement had been held up to the Public; would have prevented all others from following such detestable Examples—but, it seems Advertisements alone will not do. . . . The Favour or Harmed of the Public begins to be a Matter of the most perfect Indifference. . . . A certain Simon Cooley, Haberdasher, Jeweller and Silversmith, a few Years since from London—and who in that short Space of Time has benefited so much by the Favour of his Customers, as to enable him to purchase and live in a House of his own in this City, hard by the Merchants Coffee-House; betrayed some Marks of Delicacy, and a Disposition to cooperate with his Fellow Citizens, in the Measures thought necessary to be pursued for the Recovery and Preservation of their common irreversible Rights and Liberties.—As the said Simon Cooley, having been found amongst the first who had imported Goods, contrary to the Agreement and Covenant, pretended they had been sent for and expected to have arrived here long before the Agreement took Place.—This, and his consenting with seeming Cheerfulness to put the Goods in Store, which was actually done, saved his Credit at that Time; and so unambitious were the Committee of the same Independency (Liberty) Society to the Agreement, appointed by them, to look over and set him every reasonable Indulgence; that, on his remonstrating to them, that his Goods would be entirely spoiled, unless they were opened and well cleaned; they readily consented to it, on his solemn Promise of returning them again after that was done, into the Store, there to lie as stipulated by the Agreement aforesaid.

The vile Ingrate however, took the Advantage of the Lenity and Credulity of the Committee, and availed himself, Judas like, as it has since appeared, of his fair Pretences in order to get Possession of his Goods, and to avoid the bad Consequences then apprehended, if taken out without Consent—but he has since plucked up fresh Courage, thrown off the Mask indicely, and now boldly bids them and all their Adherents Defiance—For—having lately imported other Goods in the Edward . . . he heisates not to declare, that he has not at any Time with-held his Orders for Goods, that he has already placed of them ready sold at Public sale, and that true but fraudulent obtained out of the Public Store, . . . that he will continue to sell the Remainder, together with those which arrived since, and all such as may arrive hereafter. . . . Shall then so contemptible a Reptile and Miscreant as the said Simon Cooley, be permitted to battle or defeat the united virtuous Efforts, in the Support of so righteous a Cause, not only this Church, but of the whole Continent!—God forbid!—Better that such all miserable depraved Wretches were crushed to Atoms, than the Safety of the most inconsiderable Town endanger'd.

And as the Behaviour of the said Simon Cooley has been in such the most insolent manner, and daring of any former Transgressors; the blackest of them having been brought to a Sense
of his Crime, a public Confession of it, a fervent Supplication of Forgiveness, and a Promise never to be guilty of the like offense,—so it is highly necessary that the Punishment of the said Simeon Cooley should be equally exemplary; and that he be tried on all Occasions, and by all legal Means as an Enemy to his Country, a Pest to Society, and a vile Disturbance of the Peace, Police, and good Order of this City.—"N. Y. Jour., July 20, 1769. See July 27.

The Conduct of Simeon Cooley, as set forth in the Papers of last Week [see July 20], in contradistinction to the general Agreement for the Non-importation of British Goods, is contrary to the public Interest, and Defiance of the Subscribers, and supporters of the said Agreement, having drawn upon him the public Resentment, the Inhabitants of this City sensible of the exceeding great Importance of a strict adherence to the said Agreement, determined (at a general Meeting held last Friday [July 24] for that Purpose) to make Mr. Cooley sensible that the public Displeasure of his Countrymen, upon so interesting an Occasion, was not a Matter of so trifling a Nature as he seemed to imagine; and that he must not expect the People with whom he lived in Society, would permit him with Impunity, to transgress and violate the Rules and Agreement they had entered into for their Welfare and Security in their highest and most weighty Interests. Two Gentlemen were appointed to inform Mr. Cooley, of the Sentiments of the Inhabitants assembled, to require his immediate Attendance, and assure him that if such a Measure should be thought necessary, his Person should be secured with some Difficulty. He at first refused to attend, saying he did not think he could do it with Safety to his Person; but expressed his willingness to make the Concessions required, from his own parbor Window. Whether he was really influenced to this Answer by the high-pressure of strong-headed meddling Ad\visor, it is uncertain, but it was disagreeable to the People assembled, who immediately proceeded towards his House. He had before this, procured . . . a File of Soldiers to guard his House, who were drawn up and charged their Pieces before his Door; But this Sort of Behaviour was highly displeased by the superior Officers, the Soldiers were soon withdrawn away, and Cooley was of the People assembled, thought proper to decamp to the Fort, but soon consented to make the Concessions required of him, the next Day. Accordingly, on Saturday [July 22] at 4 o'Clock in the Afternoon, he attended in the Fields, where he publicly acknowledged his Crimes; implored the Pardon of his Fellow Citizens; engaged to store an Equivalent to the Goods he had sold, together with all those he had in Possession that were imported contrary to Agreement; and so to conduct for the future as not to render himself obnoxious to the Contempt and just Restitution of an important People. His Account of the affair, printed in Halsey's The Boston Port Bill (1904), 85-89.

Jonathan Hampton, "In Chapel-Street, New York," advertises "Windsor Chairs, made in the best and nearest Manner, & well finished, High back'd, fine, & costly Furniture," etc. He sells by wholesale or retail.—"N. Y. Jour.; July 27, 1769.

An advertisement reads: "Mr. Du Simititre [see 1767], Miniature, Painter, Intending shortly to leave this City, and it being uncertain whether he will return again, if any Gentlemen or Ladies should incline to employ him, he is to be found at his Lodgings, in the House of Mrs. Ferrara, in Maiden Lane."—N. Y. Merc., July 31, 1769.

During the session of the supreme court which ended on July 29, "John Hennessy, for Felony and Sacrilege, in stealing the Supreme Court of Judicature of St. Paul's in N.Y., Cooley's removed Sentence of Death, and is to be executed the 24 of August."—"N. Y. Merc., July 31, 1769. He was later pardoned by the governor.—"N. Y. Chron., Aug. 24, 1769.

To be seen At the House of Mr. Abraham De La Montanye, being the first and most beautiful American, called, A Tiger. Price six pence."—N. Y. Post\Boy, July 11, 1769. See April 5, 1754.

"Pierre Eugene Du Simitiere [see 1767] . . . appeared in open Court . . . did then and there . . . subscribe the Text, as a manly and exemplary; and that he treated on all beautiful Animals, called, A Tiger. Price six pence."—N. Y. Post\Boy, July 11, 1769. See April 5, 1754.


The location of this tavern is not known. The "York Arms" was also one of the names by which the City Tavern at 115 Broadway was designated.

Jacobus Stuartenburgh is paid £6312 for Cleansing and keeping of the Fire Engines belonging to this Corporation."—M. C. C.; VII, 176.

John Cox, who has been confined for over nine years in the "Debtors Gaol" (which is part of the bridewell), having "taken all Methods in the Compass of his power, in order to bring his Creditors to a Composition" but without finding it possible "to obtain a discharge," and having contributed to the partial support of his wife and eight children by selling liquor in the gaol and by acting as a turnkey or under-keeper for several years, now petitions the common council for appointment as keeper of the bride\well, at the yearly salary allowed to the present keeper. He proceeds to "find the People confined therein Provisions at his . . . Own Expense, for the benefit of their Work."—From the original petition (M.S.), in city clerk's record-room. The petition is deferred for future consideration.—M. C. C., III: 176. Before his imprisonment, Cox had been a constable.—Ibid., VI: 147.

On Aug. 14, the present keeper of the bridewell, William Dobbs, replied to the foregoing in another petition. He referred to Cox's "patrician description of the distress of his Wife and Numerous family and the insufficiency of the privilege he enjoys to support them,—upon which he Solely grounds his Extraordinary request," and added: "Yet the said John Cox's tenderness is so wholly absorbed in his own family, that he has not the least consideration for the unhappy State Your Petitioner and his family would unavoidably be reduced to if deprived of the said Employment [Dobbs himself had been a debtor to the corporation.—M. C. C., VI: 79]."

He further stated that he feared to purchase some time ago of a valuable concern in this City, for which he paid £1000, and from which he receives the Yearly Rent of Eighty pounds. And has likewise Shipped a valuable Cargo of Wine and other Merchandise to Virginia . . . From these particulars, it fully appears that Mr. Cox in the account he has given hath attempted to impose upon your Worthy and Illustrious City, his claims to be dismissed.—From the original petition (M.S.), in file 4, city clerk's record-rooms; cf. Peterson & Edwards, N. Y. as an 18th Cent. Municipality, 505, and Appendix XXI (in which the entire petition of Dobbs is printed). The common council must have denied Cox's petition, for records show that Dobbs was not displaced by him (see Nov. 21, 1765).

The ship "Britannia" (see June 4, 1770) is launched from the ship-yards of Morses. Totten and Crossfield, in the presence of 5000 delighted spectators. "She gilded elegantly from the Stocks, unrigged and unjibed. Her Builder Cooley & Company of 330 Dimensions 8 feet 9 inches whole, 28 Feet Beam, 12 Feet Hold, 5 Feet 4 inches between Decks. . . . She is built for the London Trade. Her Head is a Bust of Britannia, supported on the right by America, and by Hibernia on her left: Expressive of our Sturdy Affecting Savages, and incommodious Unite with, the Chief of Nations."—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 21, 1769.

For the ship-yards where the vessel was probably built, see Pl. 40, Vol. I.

"The Ratzen Plan" (see 1766-7 and Pl. 42. Vol. I) is now first advertised for sale:

"Just published, and to be sold by H. Gaine," "(Price, 106, coloured, and St. plain.)"

A "Plan of the City of New-York, Dedicated to his Excellency Sir Henry Moore, Bart. The above Plan is done on a Sheet of Imperial Paper, the Streets laid down very exact, with the Names of each, the Wards, Streets and all publick Buildings in and about the City properly distinguished, and the whole are considerably farther than Corle\'s Hook."—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 21, 1769.

Pres. Cooper of King's College writes to John Singleton Copley: "I should be very glad if you could persuade yourself to exercise your Art for a few Months in this place [New York]. I am satisfied you would find an unlimited field for your Abilities. If you should shrink from the common Complaint of the Scarcity of Money. Any assistance that I could lend you, you might depend on receiving."—Letters & Papers of John Singleton Copley and Henry Pelham, 1709-1776, 75-76. On Sept. 24, Copley answered: "I am much obliged to you for this kindness you are so kind to offer me should I visit New-York. although I cannot at present make that excursion for the exercise of my pencil, I may in some future time."—Ibid., 76. For Copley's arrival in New York, see June 16, 1771.

Theophilus Hardenbrook and other house carpenters of New York petition the common council for relief against unfair compe-
tition, claiming "that a Considerable Number of Country Carpenters have for Some years past Come into this City in the Summer Season and followed their Trade and in the fall Returned again to their families without paying any Taxes or assessments, to which they are liable by the Improvement of their families." A committee was appointed to relieve them.—M. C. C., VII: 177. The situation appears to have been settled by private agreement, as the committee made no report of record. For an earlier account of similar circumstances, see April 2, 1757.

The custom of stretching chains across streets under certain conditions is revealed in a payment of this date "for fixing a Chain across the Bridge at the Fly market."—M. C. C., VII: 177. See also 1789.

Sept. 6. George Lindsay is paid $811:12 for 16 milestones which he has supplied to the corporation.—M. C. C., VII: 178. These were the first milestones to be set up in the city; they started from the city hall, at the corner of Wall and Nassau Sts., and continued along the Bowery and Kingsbridge roads. For the several locations, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 696.

Samuel Rogers, the son of Bedloe's Island, is removed by the common council, and the island is leased to Evert Pells.—M. C. C., VII: 179. See July 23, 1772.

A scale for weighing hay was erected some time before this in the "little street back of Mr George Burne's Stable." Robert Leake had his shop on the common council recently that it was removed "to a place beyond the Dock commonly called Deys Dock." Now a petition, reciting these facts and signed by 42 persons, asks the common council that it be kept where it is; this is endorsed "Read &Filed Sept. 7th, 1766, but no order made thereon."—From original petition (MS.) in city clerk's record-room.

Gov. Moore, at the age of 56, dies at Fort George. "We never had a Governor whose Death was more deeply or deservedly lamented." His body was interred, on the evening of Sept. 12, in the chancel of Trinity Church, with full military honours and all the solemnity and respect due his "Peace & Station."—T. Y. Merc., Sept. 18, 1769. Similar accounts of the governor's death together with sketches of his life, may be found in the N. Y. Jour., Sept. 14, 1769, and the N. Y. Chron., Sept. 14, 1769. Philip Livingston, Jr., Moore's private secretary, sent the news of the governor's death to the Earl of Hillsborough immediately.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 187.

Jonathan Watts, writing to Gen. Monckton on the 12th, said that the cause of the governor's death was "a mortification of the bowels."—Aspinwall Papers, 618. See also Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV, in N. Y. Pub. Library. Lady Moore was not in New York, apparently, at the time of the governor's death, having sailed the day before her daughter for England on June 20 (q. v.).

Jonathan Watts informs Gen. Monckton by letter of Gov. Moore's death, and adds: "Today Mr. Colden is expected in town once more to take upon him the administration of the Government: He fairly lives himself into office, being they tell me as hearty as when he first went from this place. I never saw him since he left the city on Sir Harry's arrival, and retired to Long Island. A fine mess of portage is left behind for him by his predecessor who had not time to go through with the grand land matters that were upon the carpet. The old man seems to be the son of fortune in his advanced years."—Aspinwall Papers, 618-19.

Lieu.-Gov. Colden takes the usual oaths. A proclamation is issued by the council announcing the death of Gov. Moore (see Sept. 11), and continuing all public officers in their posts. Moore's general instructions are delivered to Colden.—Col. Coun. Min., Nov. 13, 1769, N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 188.

According to a news report, two thieves have been given "15 lashes each at the usual place of flagellation."—N. Y. Chron., Sept. 14, 1769.

Thomas Richardson, a violator of the non-importation agreement, is ordered to appear at a scaffold erected near the liberty pole, and to "satisfy the public relative to his past and future conduct." He had endangered the "Safety of America by exposing of his non-enumerated Goods &c. for sale, and that in the most daring and contumacious manner." He obeyed the demand of the inhabitants, after mourning the rostrum, declared that "he does not believe that the city council was extremely sorry for the Offender, nor had given the community, and asked Parleyon." In addition he promised to store his goods and not to "perpetuate the like atrocity in Future."—N. Y. Jour., Sept. 21, 1769.

A newspaper advertisement reads: "Anthony Dodane, Marble-Cutter, At the back of the Old English Church, betwixt Marston's and Laffar's Distilleries. Begs Leave to inform the Public, that he makes all Sorts of Chimney-Pieces in the most Elegant Manner, both of White and Veined, (Italian and American) Marble and Red Impregnation, he sells Tops and Head-Stones."—N. Y. Chron., Sept. 14-21, 1769.

The common council orders that the alderman and assistant alderman of Montgomery Ward, the Out Ward, and the North Ward, be a committee to regulate King George St. in the North Ward, and to provide for the accommodation of the Swan and Stove, M. C. C., VII: 181. King George St. was the present North William St. In 1771, the street was being dug out.—Ibid., VII: 332. It was ordered that it be further regulated, Nov. 21, 1771.—Ibid., VII: 330. The street referred to as "leading from thence towards the Swamp" was the present Franklin St.

Payment of $14:89 is authorized by the common council for repairs to the city hall. The account includes six days carpenter work "Soporting the Roof with timber to Relieve the weight that bore over the [Council] Room," also "the finishing the Council Room, with Laying New floors, arctizzas, Casings, Dado Round D0, with Cap & base, moulden Cornith, Doors window arctiraze & Casings two windows & Shutters to D0 and also finishing Side Room."—From original voucher in comptroller's office (Box No. 1). See Grim's Plan, Pi. 32, Vol. I. A room "for the use of the Council" was to be removed fitted up on Aug. 15, 1768 (p. 90).

The provincial council orders that a new recorder for the City be appointed in place of Simon Johnson, who neglects his duties.—Col. Coun. Min., 479. On Nov. 17, Thomas Jones received the appointment.—Ibid., 486.

The validation of English, French, and Spanish coins, of gold and silver, is fixed by the Chamber of Commerce in terms of pounds, shillings, and pence.—Col. Recs. of the N. Y. Chamber of Commerce, 60-62. See June 23, 1781. This being "The Day on which the Inhabitants of this Colony nobly determined not to surrender their Rights to arbitrary Power, however august," a celebration is held at the house of Mr. De la Montagne by the Sons of Liberty.—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 6, 1769.

John van Cortlandt's sugar-house, at the north-west corner of Trinity churchyard, is destroyed by fire, the stone walls alone remaining.—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 6, 1769. See also 1755.

"The Hand and Hand Fire Company, Are hereby Notified, That there will be a Meeting of its Members to be held at a Company, of which the Clerk will give Notice. The Members are desired to have their Bags, Buckets, Belts, Baskets, and Hand-Baroons in Readiness."—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 6, 1769. See March 2, 1768.

"At a Meeting of a Number of Masters of Vesels and other Gentlemen, last Monday in this City, They were of Opinion, That a Marine Society established here, would be of infinite Service, and contribute greatly to the Relief of a Number of distressed Sea Captains Widows, and Orphans."—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 13, 1769. Those interested were invited to meet for organization on Dec. 15 (N. Y. Merc., Dec. 11, 1769). Other meetings were held weekly during the following months (see N. Y. Merc., Jan. 1 and Jan. 15, 1770), and a charter was permitted for March 7, 1770 (p. 5), and granted April 12, 1770 (p. 5).

A concert is advertised to be held in BURNS' assembly-room.—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 6, 1769. See also ibid., Jan. 9, 1770; N. Y. Jour., Feb. 14, 1771.

In his address at the opening of the new session, Colden says to the assembly: "By the accounts to be laid before you, it will appear that the monies appropriated for furnishing his Majesty's troops with necessaries [see May 20], have been wholly expended, and a large supply of military therefore oblige me, with the other supplies usually granted at this season, to recommend a farther provision for this necessary service."—Assembly Jour. (1769-70), 4. On Nov. 20, the assembly answered: "In the present impoverished state of the colony, every requisition for a fresh supply had given rise to the most earnest consideration."—Ibid. (1769-70), 11. See Dec. 15.

William Smith, "one of the Justices of the Supreme Court, and late one of his Majesty's Council for this Province," as well as the father of the author of the first history of New York, dies at the age...
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763–1776

1769

1769 of 73. "He was born in England, and arrived here in the Year 1715. Nov. He practised the Law with great Reputation, and was esteemed one of the most eminent in his Profession. In the Year 1753, he was made a Judge of His Majesty's Council for this Province, which Office he afterwards resigned, and in the Year 1765, one of the Judges of the Supreme Court. He was a Gentleman of great Eulogion, and the most eloquent Speaker in the Province; of an amiable and exemplary Life and Conversation, and a zealous and inflexible Friend to the Cause of Religion and Liberty. His Remains were decently interred in the Presbyterian Meeting."—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 27, 1769.

27 "An Hostler, That get's drunk no more than 14 Times in a Year, and will bring with him a good Recommendation, is wanted. Such a Person will meet with Encouragement, by applying to H. Gaine."—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 27, 1769.

Two somewhat similar bills are introduced in the assembly, one "to exempt protestants of all denominations, from paying to any clergyman by compulsory taxation," the other "to exempt the inhabitants of the counties of Westchester, New-York, Queens and Richmond from any taxation for the support of the ministers of churches to which they do not belong" (see April 6).—Assemb. Jour. (1769–70), 13, 14, 16. Both bills passed the assembly but failed to pass the council. The opposition to them came chiefly from New York City.—Ibid. (1769–70), 18–19, 21, 75, 91, 95, 101, 102. Jour. Leg. Coun., II, 1769. Against the dilatory proceedings of the assembly in regard to these bills, see Jan. 27, 1770. From the records it appears that no such law was enacted by the legislature prior to the Revolution.

Dec.

A number of residents in Montgomery Ward petition for permission "to erect a Bridge a Cross Beekman Slip at their own expense." Consideration of the petition is deferred "until the next Common Council that the Neighbourhood there in may in the mean time have an Opportunity of making their Objections to the same if any they should have."—M. G. C., VII: 105. On Dec. 12, some people "Residing Contiguous to Beekmans Slip" requested that the above Bridge not be granted, and complaint of the matter was deferred "to some future Common Council."—Ibid., VII: 197. See Dec. 30, 1771.

Colden has hopes "that a more moderate temper, begins to gain ground among the People, and that many incline to avoid, as much as possible, what may irritate or give offence to the parent Country."—N. Y. Col. Dict., VIII: 191.

Mr. Le Gry, fencing and dancing master, proposes to open his school on this day at the house of Mr. John Ebert, at the sign of the Roebuck, at the upper end of Horse and Cart St.—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 16, 1769. Chief Justice William Van Horne and Cart St. because of the presence of William at full St. of the noted Horse and Cart Tavern. In 1786, the "sign of the Roe-Buck" hung out from an inn on the New Road, of which Edward Collins was proprietor.—N. Y. Jour., Sept. 21, 1786.

Hill's People of the House of Assembly have been graciously pleased to approve of the Earl of Danumore to be Gov't of New York, the necessary instructions are preparing for him, and His Lordship proposes setting out for his Government as early in the spring as he can find a safe conveyance."—N. Y. Col. Dict., VIII: 191.

An extract of a letter from London states: "You have a new Governor appointed, Lord Dunmore, he has the Character of being a good temper'd honest Man; a Soldier, brave and generous. He does not go over till the Spring. I hope you will all be happy in him as in his Predecessor."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 26, 1770

The House of Assembly appointed a committee "to confer with the Petitioners for water Lotsts fronting their Houses Lying to the Eastward of the Exchange between that & the Counties markit and to receive the proposals of the said Petitioners on the Subject matter of their said Petition and make Report thereof to this Board."—Assemb. Jour. Leg. Coun., II, 1770. For a complaint committee reported on Jan. 10, 1770, but the report is not entered in the Minutes.—M. G. C., VII: 199. In connection with this matter, the common council ordered, on Feb. 15, 1770, that the committee "Do Cause two plans to be made . . . [one of the Ground opposite the Petitioners Lots]—that in the first of the above said plans, they proportion the Loss which each said Lot will Loose, in order that this Board may be the better Enabled to Judge where and in what manner the Broad Street may be further extended."—M. G. C., VII: 2067. See May 1, 1771, and Dec. A. Pl. 5, Vol. III.

In response to Colden's request of Nov. 22 (q.v.), the assembly, by a vote of 12 to 11, agrees that there have been "sum of two thousand pounds, for supplying the troops quartered in this colony with necessaries for one year."—Assemb. Jour. (1769–70), 38. The act granting this money was signed by the lieutenant-governor on Jan. 5, 1790 (q.v.). The broadside of Dec. 16, 1769 (q.v.) was a direct result of this vote of the house.

A broadside addressed "To the Betrayed Inhabitants of the City and Colony of New-York" is issued by "A Son of Liberty." It reads: "In A Day when the Minions of Tyranny and Despotism in the Mother Country, and the Colonies, are indefatigable in laying every Snare that their malvolent [sic] and corrupt Hearts can suggest, to entangle a free People; when this unfortunate Country has been striving under many Disadvantages for three Years past, to preserve their Freedom . . . . when the Merchants of this City . . . have nobly and cheerfully sacrificed their private Interests to the public Good . . . . It might justly be expected, that in this Day of Constitutional Light, the Representatives of this Colony, would not be so hardy, nor be so lost to all Sense of Duty to their Constituents . . . as to betray the Trust committed to them. This they have done, in passing the Vote to give the Troops a Thousand Pounds, For a moment of any Minutes they may be in the Treasury, and another Thousand out of the Money that may be issued, to put out on Loan [see Dec. 15] . . . . Our granting Money to the Troops, is implicitly acknowledging the Authority that enacted the Revenue-Acts, and their being obligatory on us. To other Influence than the deserting the American Cause, can the Ministry attribute so pusillanimous a Conduct, as of this; the assembly; so repugnant and subservive of all the Means we have used, and Opposition that has been made . . . to the tyrannical Conduct of the British Parliament? To no other. Can there be a more ridiculous Garce to impose so heavy a Tax for the Assembly to vote their Thanks to be given to the Merchants, for entering into an Agreement not to import Goods from Britain, until the Revenue Acts should be repealed, while they at the same Time counteract it by counteracting British Acts, and complying with Ministerial Requisitions, incompatible with our Freedom?' . . . . And what makes the Assembly's granting this Money the more grievous, is, that it goes to the Support of Troops kept here, not to protect but to enslave us . . . . This Consideration alone ought to be sufficient to induce a free People, not to grant the Troops any Supply whatsoever if we had no Dispute with the Mother Country, but it is necessary now to insist on any thing which might destroy our Freedom, Reasons of Economy and good Policy suggest, that we ought not to grant the Troops Money . . . . Hence it follows, that the Assembly have not been attentive to the Liberties of the Continent, nor to the Property of the good People, in particular having for a while attributed this Sacrifice to the public Interest, to some corrupt Source . . . . Mr. Colden Knows, from the Nature of Things, that he cannot have the least Prospect to be in Administration again; and therefore, that he may make Hay while the Sun shines, and get a full Salary from the Assembly, flatters the ignorant Members of it, with the Consideration of the Success of a Bill, to emit a Paper Currency, when he and his artful Coadjudicators must know, that it is only a Snare to impose on the simple; for it will not obtain the Royal Assent [see Jan. 5, 1770]. . . .

"The Delancy Family knowing the Ascendency they have in the present House of Assembly, and how useful that Influence will be to their ambitious Designs, to manage a New Governor . . . like true Politicians, altho' they were in all Appearance, at mortal Odds with Mr. Colden . . . yet a Coalition is now formed, in order to secure to them the Sovereign Lordship of this Colony . . . The Assembly might . . . . when the Committee reported on Jan. 10, 1770, that the committee 'Do Cause two plans to be made . . . [one of the Ground opposite the Petitioners Lots]—that in the first of the above said plans, they proportion the Loss which each said Lot will Loose, in order that this Board may be the better Enabled to Judge where and in what manner the Broad Street may be further extended.'—M. G. C., VII: 2067. See May 1, 1771, and Dec. A. Pl. 5, Vol. III.
The assembly, I think, is now collecting Money for the support of the Troops, and that, I believe, is to be done with the greatest possible dispatch, not merely to prevent a further drain upon the public purse, but also to prevent the troops from being disbanded.

The Committee of Privy Council will be understood to have done all that was in their power to obtain the necessary funds, but they have not succeeded in obtaining the requisite sum. The committee is now considering the matter, and will report to the assembly shortly.

The Committee of Privy Council informs me that they have been able to collect only a small portion of the funds required, and that they are still far short of the amount needed. They have, however, made several efforts to raise the necessary funds, and have been successful in obtaining some additional contributions.

The assembly has voted to authorize the issuance of bonds for the remaining portion of the funds needed to support the troops. These bonds will be offered to the public at a rate of 500 for the discovery of the algebraic expression for the following.

\[ 2x^2 + 3x - 1 = 0 \]

The assembly also voted to authorize the issuance of loans for the remaining portion of the funds needed to support the troops. These loans will be offered to the public at a rate of 500 for the discovery of the algebraic expression for the following.

\[ x^2 + 2x - 3 = 0 \]
To the Committee of Correspondence for the Town of Boston

Isaac Hayes
Alexandria

Gentlemen

Your very acceptable favour of the 28th March, signed by Mr. Copes, to our Committee came due to hand, and the subject of it would have been carried into execution, even after the departure of our sea ships; but not been alarmed with intelligence from England of more importance that calls for our utmost Attention and Vigilance. The Monday Captain Cooper arrived from London in 37 Days, and brought us the news that General Gage was appointed your Governor, and that he was to visit your Town in the Lady Neptune. The Day before he sailed, he was not certain of his visitation till the news arrived. By him we have received the shocking and distressing Act of Parliament, that took up your Town the first of June next, a copy of which was enclosed to your Secretary by the last Thursday Post, but as it may minister to want several other copies of it. We want language to express our horror of this additional Act of Tyranny to America, we certify we that he is to be arrested and reduced by force of arms to do it, or reducing you. This intelligence would have been immediately communicated to you by Captain Cooper, but we considered the King's orders on the subject had brought you the answers, but before it reached us. Therefore we judged it most safe to let the State of the inhabitants upon some means to extricate you out of your Dangers which should be communicated to you without loss of time.

New York: May 15th, 1774.
“Commodities exported from Great Britain to New York.


“Commodities exported from New York to Great Britain, and other Markets.

Flour and Biscuit, 500,000 Barrels at 20s. — £50,000.
Wheat, 70,000 Quarters at 20s. — 70,000.
Beans, Peas, Oats, Indian Corn, and other Grain — 40,000.
Salt-Beef, Pork, Hams, Bacon, and Venison — 18,000.
Brew-Mat 10,000 lb. at 12s. — 1,200.
Tongues, Butter, and Cheese — 8,000.
Deer, and other Skins — 3,500.
Flax-Seed, 7,000 Hlfs at 40s. — 14,000.
Horses, and Live Stock — 17,000.
Tobacco, Plant, Matl., Bales, Staves and Shingles — 25,000.
Potash, 7,000 Hlfs at 40s. — 14,000.
Buildings built for Sale, 20 at £700 — 20,000.

The whole at a Like-Average of three Years — £26,000.

... The Success of repeated Experiments has proved that it abounds in valuable Metals. Iron, and Copper, have already been raised in such Quantities...

In this year, there was published in London: A Brief State of the Commerce between the Colonies of New-York and New-Jersey, Respecting their Boundaries-Line, containing an engraved copy of a map made by Bernard Raxter for the commissioners, which shows the various changes in the boundary.

In this year, Hugh Gaine printed a pamphlet entitled Rules for the St. Andrew's Society, in New-York. The preface states that "the Natives of Scotland, and those descended of Scots Parentage, in the City of New-York, have agreed to form themselves into a Charitable Society; the principal Design of which is, to raise and keep a Sum of Money in Readiness for the above laudable Purpose; if the application of this Charity is confined, so is the Manner of conducting it; neither will it in the least prevent our acting up to the Principles of universal Charity on other Occasions." The rules, which were adopted on Nov. 30, 1794, provide for regular meetings, admission of new members, election of officers, payment of dues and fines, disbursement of benefits, keeping of accounts, and conferring of minutes, etc. Besides the rules, the pamphlet contains a list of the officers and the members of the society. Peter Middleton was president, William M'Adam vice-president, and John Ramsay secretary and treasurer. Many prominent New Yorkers were numbered among the resident and the honorary members. The N. Y. Hist. Soc.'s copy of this publication was reprinted in 1815.

The Earl of Dunmore is commissioned governor of New York.

— N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 209 (footnote). On Feb. 21, Coolen was expecting his arrival. — Ibid. On July 7, Dunmore's furniture having arrived, Coolen wrote that he was retiring to his house in the country, so "that the Govt. House might be fitted up for his reception." — Ibid., VIII: 217. On July 16, Dunmore was about to leave England for America. — Ibid., VIII: 221. On Aug. 18, he was daily expected by Coolen in New York. — Ibid., VII: 245. On Oct. 18, he arrived. — Ibid., VIII: 249. This delay in his arrival raised a dispute between Coolen and Dunmore regarding the division of the salaries of office. — See Nov. 10.

A broadside, directed: "To the Freeholders, and Freeman, of the City and County of New-York," gives four reasons in favor of electing representatives by ballot (see Dec. 28, 1760):

1st. Such a Law, will in a great Measure, prevent Tumults, Riots and Disorders, and give them to every Person, a Right to consider; or no Trouble, than they arrive at in England, under the most careful and expensive Cultivation.

... I shall ... lay before your Lordship the following View of the Trade at present carried on between it, and Great Britain. ...
THE CONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

"For Candles for 77 Rooms the sum of............ £3,220.00
"For Candles for the Guard Rooms the sum of............. 100.00
"For Repairs the sum of............. 200.00
"For Lodging for such Officers in barracks the sum of............. £830.00
"For Utterance Money the sum of............. 370.00
"For the Salary of the Barrack Master the sum of............. 1000.00

£8,192.00

The balance (£82 and all that was saved in purchasing the above articles were to be "applied towards the purchasing of Mollouses and establishing a Spruce Brewery for the Soldiers."—Calden Pappert (1875), 204-6.

Calden sends Hilliborough a copy of the broadside of Dec. 16, 1769 (p. 5). He adds: "Tho' some of our Newspapers make the meetings of the sons of Liberty, as they call themselves, on this occasion to be numerous and of consequence, the party was really disappointed. The numbers who appeared were too small and insconsiderable to have any weight, or be of any service to their purpose. They have been further disappointed in three attempts since made. People in general, especially they of property, are now aware of the dangerous consequences of such riotous and mobish proceedings."—N. Y. Col. Dcts., VIII: 199.

Parliament passes an act to enable the governour, etc., of New York, to pass a broadside [act Dec 16, 1769]; we therefore... for the following Reasons, instruct and direct your Representatives to oppose, by all legal Means in your Power, the proposed Alteration.

Because we conceive it to be a dangerous Innovation directly contrary to the Laws and Customs of the Realm, and unknown in any Royal British Government on the Continent.

Because we apprehend it to be an implicit Surrender of one of the most invaluable Privileges which we enjoy as Englishmen, to wit, that of declaring our Sentiments openly on all Occasions... Because we conceive that the principal Argument used by the Abettors of the Mode of Ballottin in the broadside of 1769, is, that they assert that this Method will deliver the Poor from the Influence of the Rich, and enable them to vote free and unbiased; in answer to which, we insist, that neither Law nor Reason can suppose that an honest Man will sell his Birthright for a Mess of Pottage and sacrifice to a selfish and mercenary Consideration his Honour, his Judgment, and his Conscience...

Because we apprehend that the Mode of Ballottin, so far from preventing Frauds and Imposition, as is pretended by its Advocates, will rather open unto them a wider Door; for as many People here are, in a great measure, unacquainted with the English Language, and particularly with writing it, they will be necessarily exposed to the Villainous Arts of crafty Emissaries who, under a pretended shew of Friendship, offering their Assistance, will often cause them to deliver Suffrage directly contrary to their real Judgment...

Because it will be dangerous to the Rights and Liberties of the People to intrust in the Hands of a returning Officer, the sole Power of determining on a Scrutiny; which must of Necessity be the Case, if the Mode of Ballottin be adopted."—N. Y. Mecl., Jan. 9, 1770. These instructions were signed by 1,007 inhabitants. By Jan. 16, when they were presented to the representatives, the bill for election by ballot had been rejected by the house.—Ibid., Jan. 22, 1770.

Lieut.-Gov. Colden signs the bills passed by the assembly for granting £1,000 for supporting troops quartered in New York City, and for emitting £120,000 in bills of credit. The matter had been under consideration since the meeting of the assembly on Nov. 21, 1769. Colden was anxious to secure funds to support the troops; the assembly was very desirous of securing the power to emit bills of credit; so the two bills were passed. The action of the assembly was obnoxious to the people, and there was a popular protest, while the government in England afterwards rejected the measure for issuing bills of credit and censured Colden for having approved it.—N. Y. Col. Dcts., VIII: 189-99. See Jan. 9, April 10.

On Jan. 15, Colden and Gage drew up an agreement specifying that the £1,000 appropriated by the assembly for the troops should be spent in the following manner:

"For a Bed and a Blanket for each Birth amounting in the whole to the sum of............. £500.00
"For Firewood for 77 Rooms the sum of............. 100.00
"For Firewood for three Guard Rooms the sum of............. 80.00

"The Legislature passes two laws affecting the city of New York; one to establish the Rates to be taken for the accommodation of the Town, and the other to ascertain the size Casks in which white Bread shall be packed... and to regulate the Manner in which the same shall be sold."—Col. Lect. N. Y., 1: 80-83, 86.

The soldiers make an attempt to cut down the "Liberty Pole" on the common, but their endeavours are in vain; the "pole being so well secured with Iron." Incensed at the futility of their efforts and the taunts of a number of gentlemen standing near Mountague's house, they entered the house "with drawn swords and Bayonets, insulted the Company and beat the Waiter." Not yet satisfied, they "proceeded to destroy every thing thereon not conveniently come at. They broke eighty-four Pains of Glass, two Lamps and two Bowls; after which they quit the House with precipitation."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 5, 1770; Penn. Gaz., Feb. 15, 1770, and Boston Even. Post, Feb. 19, 1770.

"The soldiers, after the affair at New York, which soldiers for whom they were addressed, "To the Public," and signed "Brutus," protests against employing soldiers instead of inhabitants who want employment; and against taxes and duties for billeting money to support the soldiers, who are "not kept here to protect but to ensnare us." The writer says: "I hope my Fellow Citizens will take this Message into Consideration, and not countenance a Set of Men who are Enemies to Liberty, and at the Beck of Tyrants to ensnare... Experience has convinced us, that good Usage makes Soldiers Insolent and Ungrateful; all the Money that you have hitherto given them, has only taught them to despise and insult you. This is evident in a great Number of them, attempt-
The hostility between soldiers and citizens, which has been increasing steadily for several days (see Jan. 15 and Jan. 17), culminated in the "battle of Golden Hill." On this day a party of soldiers went about the city nailing up, in conspicuous places, a broadside published by them which attacked the Sons of Liberty and lauded the conduct of the soldiers. Isaac Sears and Walter Quackenbos attempted to prevent the posting of one of these papers at the old Faneuil Hall, declaring it as illegal against the inhabitants; one soldier drew his bayonet and Mr. Sears struck him with a "Rams Horn." Two soldiers were seized and taken to the mayor's house, where a number of citizens soon assembled. "Shortly after, about twenty Soldiers, with Curtain and Bayonets, from the Barracks, [at]—is lauded in harmony with a literal Compliance with the Mutiny Act, (otherwise called the Billeting Act) are desired to meet at Liberty-Pole, at Twelve o'Clock, on Wednesday next, which will be on the 17th Instant [9-9], where the whole Matter shall be communicated to them."—From a broadside to the N. Y. Pub. Libracy. For a retaliatory broadside, see Jan. 19.

The leases of two houses in Augustus St., opposite the east barrack gate in New York, are offered for sale by "Mr. Philip Embury, next door to the Methodist Preaching-House," or by Paul Heck, who lives in one of the houses.—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 15, 1770.

Robert Benson, secretary of the society for "promoting maritime knowledge, and for relief of distressed masters of ships, their widows, and orphan children," announces that a committee of the society will meet every Monday evening from 8 to 10 o'clock at the house of Thomas Doran, to receive donations and admit members.—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 16, 1770.

The county to dispense Township and ship captain (see Oct. 11, 1769), and for over a decade had been proprietor of a tavern on the "New Dock," near the Fly Market. His house continued to be a meeting-place of the Marine Society as late as 1776 (ibid., Jan. 8, 1776), and was the house at which, in December, 1779, a sale of imported goods was held under the direction of the committee of inspection.—N. Y. Jour., Dec. 23, 1774. By March 1, 1777, the tavern was in the hands of Loeley and Elms (N. Y. Merc., Mar. 3, 1777), who were paper manufacturers prior to the outbreak of the Revolution and who succeeded in evading military duty upon the plea that the paper they manufactured was of the utmost importance to the public and private business of the country.—Baysley, Old Taverns of N. Y., 283.

Looley and Elms proceeded at once to lay a foundation for loyalist patronage by renaming the house the "King's Head Tavern." They remained two years, being succeeded in May, 1779, by James Strachan. Loeley and Elms removed to the ferry-house at Brooklyn. Strachan, who called the house the "Queen's Head Tavern," removed on May 1, 1781 (q.v.), to the old Merchants Coffee House.

After their unsuccessful attempts of March 16, 1769, and Jan. 3, 1770, a second attempt of minor importance, the soldiers succeed to-day in their attack on the "Liberty Pole." They took shelter in a ruined building which stood nearly and "availed themselves of the dead Hour of Night; and at one o'Clock they cut down the Pole, saved it and split it in Pieces, and carried them to Mr. Montague's Door, where they threw them down."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 5, 1770.

In response to a handbill that had been sent through the city, about three thousand citizens assembled on the Commons to discuss the granting of money in compliance with the "Billeting Act." The "Liberty Pole," having been destroyed during the night, the people saw fit to declare that it was alarming that "notwithstanding the humane and benevolent Treatment, that the Troops quartered in this City, have received . . . (altho' we have great Ground to suspect they are not stationed here to protect us) that they should be so unjustly and insultingly to the citizens, as to . . . blow up and cut down the Liberty Pole." They therefore resolved not to employ any soldier on any terms, and that in the future any soldier "found to the night having Arms . . . or . . . such as are found even without Arms, and bear in an insulting Manner shall be treated as Enemies to the Peace and Inhabitants;" all the inhabitants then signed their "Abhorrence to a Compliance with the Mutiny or Billeting Act" by holding up their hands and by "loud Huzza."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Jan. 22, 1770. The statement in the 15th Ann. Rep. Am. Soc., and Hist. Proc. Soc. (1910), 412, that the citizens on this occasion ejected the soldiers was "evidently wrong;" the fifth pole was erected on Feb. 1 (q.v.).

The broadside appears bearing the superscription: "Signed by the 16th Regiment of Foot," and beginning with these lines of poetry, "God and a Soldier all Men don't adore, In Time of War, and not before.

When the War's over, and all Things righted, God is forgotten, and the Soldier slighted."
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1779

asserts that the regiment has "watched night and day," since its ar-
ival, "for the safety and protection of the city and its inhabi-
tants." "The days of the summer, in summer heat, and the severe colds of freezing snowy nights, in winter."—From an original preserved in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

"Whereas It hath been reported to this Board that one Certain William Lish of the said City Carpenter, did yesterday Endeavour to Excite and promote a Riot, to Demolish a Certain House in the Commons: Contiguous to the Work House, the property of this Corporation, and did at the same time treat the Mayor, in a very Insolent & Contemptuous manner, who was attending in the Execution of his Office, Contrary to the said William Lish hath taken to preserve the peace of this Town as a free-
man thereof. It is therefore ordered by this Board, that upon Service of a Copy hereof on the said William Lish, be appear before this Board on Thursday next . . . to Shew Cause why he should not be disfranchised for his Conduct aforesaid."—M. C. C., VII. 20.

The mayor informs the common council that some of the inhabitants have requested him "to order the House belonging to this Corporation formerly in the possession of John Harris de-
ceased, for the Commons to be pulled down as the same is now occupied by a Number of disorderly Soldiers." The board orders "that the said House be not pulled down as Requested, but that the same be Let to such Gentlemen, professors of Physick & Surgery as have the management & Care of the Hospital, as soon as they shall be ready to receive the Same, upon such Conditions and Terms, as shall hereafter be made by this Board, and such Sons who now occupy the same (Severally of which being dangerously ill) do Continue therein, no longer, until the said professors of Physick and Surgery shall be ready to receive and take possession of the same."—M. C. C., VII. 201-2.

The John Harris property became the site of the last liberty pole erected by the Sons of Liberty. —See Feb. 3.

Mayor Hicks issues the following proclamation "To the In-
habitants of this City:

"Whereas some unhappy Differences have lately happened be-
tween the Inhabitants and the Soldiers [see Jan. 19]; I am author-
ized to inform the Public, That to avoid the like for the future, Orders are issued to the General, That no Soldiers are to go out of their Barracks, or Duty, unless under the Command of a com-
missioned officer, who is to be answerable for the orderly Behaviour of the Soldiers, and take Care that they offer no Insult to the Inhabitants; and this Order will be strictly observed till the Amity and Friendship that should subsist among the King's Subjects, is restored; and in Case the Citizens abuse them, they are to endeavour to discover the Offenders, and report them to a Magistrate, that they may be proceeded against according to Law. If the Soldiers are not conducted in this manner, the In-
habitants are not to be alarmed, as it will be in Conse-
quence of the above-mentioned Orders. This Precaution it is hoped, will prevent further Evils, restore Peace, and quiet the Minds of the People; and it is expected, that the Inhabitants, on their Farts, will promote every good Intention to preserve Peace and good Order."—From an original preserved in the N. Y. Hist. Soc., reproduced in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Quarterly Bulletin, Jan., 1820.

"The Town has been greatly disturbed for sometime past by the Gift of the Bletting Money or Necessaries for the Troops in Barracks & the Attack & Destruction of the Liberty Pole & sun-
dry inflammatory Papers & a Compact not to employ Soldiers have been printed which occasioned Riots and yesterday a Council was called . . . . I advised a diligent Enquiry by the Magistrates or rather the issuing of a Commission of Oyer & Terminer if the Spirit of Rioting was quittable—If not that the General should be applied to for a Removal of the Regiment as the only Means to preserve Peace when the Ordinary Powers of the Law failed. The Paper of the Day agt the Troops was much censured. I joined in it—They talked of attacking the Printer—I advised that the Attorney General's Opinion be first taken and then that we should consider the Spirit of the Times & put the Question ou-
bien as the Liberty of the Press might be conceived to be attacked —In the Result it was determined to do nothing at present the Mayor concerning that all the Tumult was subsiding & that it was not expedient to make Enquiries after the Rioters nor to issue a Commission of Oyer & Terminer— I found that the final were much agt any Inquiry or the Application to the General

before the Mayor came in towards the Breaking up & yet proposed Nothing instead of their own Peace—Major Woodruff for letting the Peace care itself & the Sons of Liberty get a Dream to the Mayor upon an Alarm he would not turn out in Aid of the Magistrates—
I told him every good Subject was obliged to assist in the Sup-
pression of a Riot & hinted at his peculiar Obligations on the Score of his Office and Oath, but he said he would keep out of Harps's Way—"That if the People were mad enough to contend with the Soldiers he would not appear."—Whit. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.

The assembly resolves "that the account of sundry officers of the 16th Regiment . . . for expenses incurred for private lodgings, be followed."—Assem. Jour. (1766-70), 100. William Brownjohn, a chemist, in a petition to the common council, states that he owns "two Lots of Land and Houses on Hunters Quay in this City the one at the Corner of Wall Street and the other adjoining to that;" that he joined with other owners of lots on Hunter's Key in a petition for a grant of water lots fronting their respective lots, and that grants have been made to the other owners to the extent of 1.75 feet into East River but not to him, owing, as he understands, "to a desire of the Corporation to make a Wet Dock there." He states that "it is impracticable to make a Wet Dock there, within the above Extent, owing to the Recess of the Water." He therefore asks a grant of the water lots fronting his lots—From the original petition, in metal file No. 6, city clerk's record-room. See M. C. C., VII: 201, 247. The petition was granted Dec. 17—ibid., VII: 515-522.

"An Act declaring certain per-

Because "the Bar Iron exposed to Sale in this Colony is of-
times of a very bad Quality and not well manufactured, by means whereof the purchasers are deceived and the Exporters of the same suffer Great Losses and the Credit thereof is much lessened at foreign Markets," the legislature passes "An Act to prevent Frauds in Bar Iron exposed to Sale in this Colony."—Col. Laws N. Y., V: 65-66. For a similar reason, an act is passed, at the same time, "for the Inspection of Soak Leather in the City of New York."

—ibid., V: 71-73.

The assembly resolves to "make provision to the amount of two hundred pounds, for defraying the expense of erecting the statue of his majesty, and railing the same in, when it arrives here."—Assem. Jour. (1769-70), 105-4. See May 9. This money was paid Jan. 8, 1772 (q. s.). Cf. Nov. 32.

Shortly after this date, the day on which the assembly was prorogued, "G. B. (?) issued his address "To the Public." He be-
gan by saying: "Few are ignorant that the Assemblymen of this County, were unanimous about it, and determined that the County of New-York, West-Chester, Queens and Richmond, for the Support of the Clergy," (see Sept. 23, 1693). He then reviewed the proceedings in the assembly when attempts were made to pass bills to exempt Non-Episcopalians from contributing to this tax (see April 6 and Nov. 36, 1693), and attacked the members of that house for purposely delaying the progress of the bills. In conclusion, he published a copy of "An Act to exempt the Inhabitants of the Counties of West-Chester, New-York, Queen's and Richmond, from any Taxations for the Support of the Ministers of Churches to which they do not belong," in order that "the Counties con-
cerned and the whole World may know the Scope of this Bill, and judge of the Conduct of both Houses."—From the broadside (with-
out date) in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

The following letter is addressed to Mayor Hicks, signed by 30

Jacobs van Zandt, Isaac Sears, Joseph Bull, Joseph Drake, and Alexander McDougall. The Measures—Morris and the Directors are determined to erect another Liberty pole, as a Memorial of the Repeal of the Stamp Act. They consider no place so proper for it, as that on which the other pole stood, But if contrary to all Ex-
pectation the Corporation Should not be disposed to Give leave to have it Basis, the Directors Unanimously Conceive that they Cannot have any objection to its being fixed opposite Mr Van Den Berghs near S! Pauls Church, a Small distance from where the two Roads meet, which we have Reason to suppose will next to the other place be most acceptable.

"If the Board Should not think proper to Grant Liberty for its Erecting, on either of the above places, as in that Case, no monu-

Jan.
1763-1776

1763: The Revolution begins. On April 17, 1775, the Battle of Lexington and Concord begins.

1776: June 28, Benjamin Franklin's letter to France is written, where he asks for military aid and announces the United States' intentions.

1777: In November, the British capture Valley Forge, the American military encampment near Philadelphia.

1778: February 15, the Treaty of Alliance with France is signed.

1779: January 9, the Battle of Cowpens is fought.

1780: April 20, the Battle of Monmouth occurs.

1781: September 28, the Battle of Yorktown takes place, leading to the British surrender.

1783: March 16, the Treaty of Paris is signed, officially ending the Revolutionary War.

1786-1787: The Northwest Ordinance is passed, establishing the Northwest Territory.

1787: May 25, the Constitutional Convention begins in Philadelphia.

1788: September 17, the United States Constitution is signed.

1789: April 30, George Washington is inaugurated as the first President of the United States.

1790: The First Federal Census is taken.

1791: New York City establishes a street grid system, similar to the one in London.

1793: September 5, the Whiskey Rebellion begins.

1794: August 27, the Jay Treaty is signed, ending the Revolutionary War with Great Britain.

1796: May 25, the Louisiana Purchase is signed, doubling the size of the United States.

1797: September 4, the Treaty of Paris, ending the War of 1812, is signed.


1799: December 13, John Adams becomes the second President of the United States.

1800: March 4, Thomas Jefferson becomes the third President of the United States.

1801: December 21, the U.S. Capitol is completed.

1802: The Louisiana Purchase is extended.

1803: The Louisiana Purchase is extended.

1804: The Louisiana Purchase reaches the Mississippi River.

1805: The Louisiana Purchase reaches the Rocky Mountains.

1806: The Louisiana Purchase reaches the Pacific Ocean.

1807: The War of 1812 begins.

1809: The War of 1812 ends.

1810: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 5 million.

1811: The War of 1812 begins.

1812: The War of 1812 ends.

1813: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 7 million.

1814: The War of 1812 begins.

1815: The War of 1812 ends.

1816: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 9 million.

1817: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 11 million.

1818: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 13 million.

1819: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 15 million.

1820: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 17 million.

1821: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 19 million.

1822: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 21 million.

1823: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 23 million.

1824: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 25 million.

1825: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 27 million.

1826: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 29 million.

1828: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 31 million.

1830: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 33 million.

1832: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 35 million.

1834: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 37 million.

1836: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 39 million.

1838: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 41 million.

1840: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 43 million.

1842: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 45 million.

1844: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 47 million.

1846: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 50 million.

1848: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 53 million.

1850: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 56 million.

1852: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 60 million.

1854: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 64 million.

1856: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 68 million.

1858: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 72 million.

1860: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 76 million.

1862: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 80 million.

1864: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 84 million.

1866: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 88 million.

1868: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 92 million.

1870: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 96 million.

1872: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 100 million.

1874: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 104 million.

1876: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 108 million.

1878: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 112 million.

1880: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 116 million.

1882: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 120 million.

1884: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 124 million.

1886: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 128 million.

1888: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 132 million.

1890: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 136 million.

1892: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 140 million.

1894: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 144 million.

1896: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 148 million.

1898: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 152 million.

1900: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 156 million.

1902: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 160 million.

1904: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 164 million.

1906: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 168 million.

1908: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 172 million.

1910: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 176 million.

1912: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 180 million.

1914: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 184 million.

1916: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 188 million.

1918: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 192 million.

1920: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 196 million.

1922: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 200 million.

1924: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 204 million.

1926: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 208 million.

1928: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 212 million.

1930: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 216 million.

1932: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 220 million.

1934: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 224 million.

1936: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 228 million.

1938: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 232 million.

1940: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 236 million.

1942: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 240 million.

1944: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 244 million.

1946: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 248 million.

1948: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 252 million.

1950: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 256 million.

1952: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 260 million.

1954: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 264 million.

1956: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 268 million.

1958: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 272 million.

1960: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 276 million.

1962: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 280 million.

1964: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 284 million.

1966: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 288 million.

1968: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 292 million.

1970: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 296 million.

1972: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 300 million.

1974: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 304 million.

1976: The United States Census is taken, showing a population of over 308 million.
6. They were rejected, and the location of each, is as follows:

1. The first liberty pole was erected May 20 or 21, 1766 (p. v.), in celebration of the repeal of the Stamp Act. It was a "mast erected on the Common," inscribed "to his Majesty, Mr. Pitt, & Liberty;" also referred to as a "pole post," by British soldiers on Aug. 16, 1766 (p. v.). (A fight ensued, resulting, on Aug. 11, 1766, p. v., in the first bloodshed of the Revolution; although the "Battle of Golden Hill," on Jan. 19, 1770, p. v.—over three years later—is usually referred to as the first.)

The precise location of the first pole, "on the Common," (as the record reads), has not been definitely ascertained; although it is clear from available evidence that "the Common" was the ground between the present Broadway and Park Row south of an east-and-west line about fifty feet above the north line of Murray Street, while "the Fields" were above this line. See Pl. 49, Vol. I, and Pl. 40, Vol. IV.

2. The second liberty pole, referred to as a "high post," "Mast or Flag Staff," was erected "in lieu of the other" on Aug. 12, 1766 (p. v.). It was cut down on Sept. 21, 1766 (p. v.).

3. The third liberty pole was erected on Sept. 24, 1766 (p. v.), on "the site of the one that was cut down yesterday." This one was cut down on March 19, 1767 (p. v.).

4. The fourth liberty pole was "immediately erected in its stead," that is, on March 19, 1767 (p. v.). It was "cased below with iron to prevent such another action." This pole withstood repeated attacks on it, until Jan. 17, 1770 (p. v.). Two days later, the hostility between the soldiers and citizens culminated in the so-called "Battle of Golden Hill."

From the context of the foregoing quoted phrases, which are derived from contemporary newspaper and other sources, it is readily seen that the first four poles were on one and the same site.

5. Our knowledge of the fifth and last liberty pole, its history, location, and description, is detailed and complete. The effort of the "Sons of Liberty" to erect this pole was commenced by a few of their leaders,—Van Zandt, Sears, Ball, Drake, and McDougall,—on May 20 or 21, 1766 (p. v.), asking the consent of the common council to erect a pole in one of two locations, either at the place "on which the other pole stood," or, if the corporation would not allow this, then "opposite" Van der Kemp's near St. Paul's Church a small distance from where the other pole stood. The "Liberty Boyl," as it is called, was erected on "the site of the board's opposite both of these locations, they would erect the pole "in the fields on private grounds." The vote of the common council, on Feb. 2 (p. v.), stood nine to five against granting permission to erect the pole on "either of the above places,"—that is, either of the two locations on city property. A letter in the N. Y. Journal of Feb. 8 (see Feb. 2) said that the petition was rejected, not because the board was out of sympathy with the project, but because "it was thought the former Allowance [permission] was sufficient; and . . . that the Corporation did not now give their consent—which, if they had done, might have been thought by some as making themselves Parties to the Act—yet . . . they would not have objected, or been displeased, if the Pole had been erected without any fresh Application to them.

Isaac Sears, in his individual capacity, bought by quickclaim deed, on Feb. 3, 1770 (p. v.), an undivided interest in a plot of ground for the pole "near where the other stood." An examination of records, undertaken by Comptroller William A. Fendergast, and Miss Jennie E. Macarthy, historical expert of the Title Guaranty and Trust Co., who examined it in 1915, revealed the fact that Sears' purchase was an interest in the large block of land which belonged to one John Harris at the time of his death in 1770. This was a plot 248 feet square, with a frontage on the east side of Broadway, the southernly being just north of Murray Street. As was said in the original letter cited, Suffolk County's surveyors, in 1839, as a result of the proposed erection of a new pole, were unwilling to fix it where the other stood. And yet to answer the End, it was necessary it should stand near the same place. The Business was therefore for a while at a standstill, till a Judy Expendit was adopted and erected on a small slip of land, 11 feet wide and 100 feet long, an undivided Right, near the Place where the former Pole stood, was found to be private Property, and immediately purchased for the Purpose.

Inasmuch as the fifth liberty pole was "near where the other stood," the earlier site was not so far south as the post-office, as heretofore generally believed, certainly not so far south as the bronze table erected in the corridor of this building, near its southern entrance, to mark its site.

The "Sons of Liberty" erected their fifth liberty pole, on Feb. 6, 1770 (see supra), on the site of the one erected until Oct. 28, 1766 (p. v.), when removed by the British after their capture of the city in September of that year. On the same spot where this pole stood, there was, erected, on "Flag Day," June 14, 1921, a new "Liberty Pole," with appropriate ceremonies, by the Sons of the Revolution and the N. Y. Hist. Society.—N. Y. Times, June 14, 1921.

On the testimony of one Cummins (see Jan. 8, 1771), James Parker, printer of the Post-Boy, and all his apprentices, are arrested and examined. Their confessions reveal that the broadside of Dec. 16, 1769 (p. v.), was printed in Parker's shop, and that Alexander McDougall was the author. The latter's arrest followed. From a letter of McDougall printed in N. Y. Jour., Feb. 15, 1770. See April 25. Colton wrote to Hillsborough, on Feb. 23, (p. v.), that "One Alexander McDougall is now in Jail."—N. Y. Col. Dict., VII, 269. See also Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV, in N. Y. Pub. Libr., under date of Feb. 7.

"The House of Mrs. Wragg opposite the Coffee House" is the scene of a meeting of the "Knights of the Order of Corinca."—N. Y. Merce, Feb. 5, 1770.

A true "Female Friend to American Liberty" presents Capt. McDougall with a fine saddle of tawny, "marked with the important No. 45, in Allusion to the 45th Page of the Votes and Proceedings of our House of Assembly, in which the paper that furnished the Occasion for that Gentleman's Commitment is printed at Length. . . . Most People are of Opinion that his Case is similar to that of Mr. Wilkes, in Instances more important than the No. 45, and even in this相似性, many think there is something providential. Capt. M. Dougall is so warmly espoused, that in the two first Days of his Confinement, he was visited as a true Son of Liberty, by upwards of two hundred of the Friends of American Liberty of all Ranks."—N. Y. Jour., Feb. 15, 1770. See Feb. 14.

This being the forty-fifth day of the year, "forty-five Gentlemen, real Enemies to internal Taxation, by, or in obedience to external Authority, and cordial Friends of Capt. McDougall [see Feb. 7], and the glorious Cause of American Liberty," dine with him on forty-five pounds of beef steaks, cut from a bulk of forty-five, with a view to the future, not only of the undiminished Loyalty, but of the warmest attachment to Liberty, its renowned Advocates in Great Britain and America, and the Freedom of the Press."—N. Y. Post-Boy, Feb. 19, 1770. For the significance of the number 45, see Feb. 16; also, Lamb, Hist. City of N. Y., I: 147; Cf. A. Pl. 49, and pp. 864-65, Vol. III. See also Addenda.

On behalf of the governors of King's College, James Duane and Thomas Jones petition the provincial legislature for leave to lease and demise that part of their land which fronts the North River, to the extent of 200 feet "from the same" for the term of 99 years.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 782.

An announcement in the Journal reads: "Whereas Mr. Abra- ham De La Montaigne was applied to for his House, that the Sons of Liberty in general, might there commemorate the Anniversary of the Revol of the Stamp Act, on the 9th day of March next. But it appearing that his House was engaged for a certain set of Gentlemen . . . . A Number of the Sons of Liberty in this City, were under the Necessity of purchasing a proper House for the Accommodation of all Lovers of freedom on that Day, and for the better and more effectually to Propagate the Common Cause. This is therefore to give Notice, that the House so purchased, is the Corner House in the Broad-Way, near Liberty-Pole, lately kept by Mr. Edward Smith." Montaigne must have let his house to the "friends to Liberty and Trade," for a notice of their meeting there, addressed to the Corporation, was printed in the paper. —N. Y. Jour., Feb. 15, 1770; N. Y. Merce, Feb. 19, 1770. Cf. Man. Com. Coun. (1894), 452. The house purchased by the "Sons of
Liberty" was once forcibly occupied by Edward Smith, on the spot where the houses of Liberty now stand. Warren St.—Liber Mortgages, 1: 268, 317 (New York); Stone, Life of Wm. Johnson, II: 312.

Henry Eicker was the landlord—Bayles, Old Taverns of N. Y., 28.

The common council appoints a committee "to cause to be made two large Chairs for the Common Council Chamber the one for the Mayor and the other for the President of the Senate.Mc, IV: 207. The chairs were paid for on July 13.—Ibid., VII: 22.

The members of the Chamber of Commerce (see April 5, 1768) petition Lieut.-Gov. Colden for a charter.—Col. Recs. N. Y. Chamber of Commerce, 1768-1784, 75-77. For Colden's favourable answer, see 1769.

The Merchants of this City have received many Letters by the Packet, relative to publick Affairs, some affirming that all the Acts we complain of will be repealed soon after the Parliament meets; others asserting the Contrary; but it seems they all agree, the Duty on Tea will not be taken of on any Account.—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 19, 1770.

Colden writes to Hilliborough: "The Session of Assembly ended the 21st of January to general satisfaction, notwithstanding the assiduous endeavours of a party in opposition to Government to embarrass Affairs. A great number of Bills were passed at the Time, none of them of consequence. The American public are not aware of this, except... One entitled "An Act declaring certain persons therein mentioned incapable of being Members of the General Assembly of this Province" [see Jan. 27]... By this Act, the Judges of the Supreme Court, and some other officers of Government were incapable of being elected Members of Assembly. The Council amended the Bill by striking out all the other Officers of Government to which Amendment the Assembly agreed."

"The reasons given for this Bill are: 1st That none of the Judges in Great Britain or Ireland are allowed at the House of Commons.

2nd That in good policy, Legislation and the Execution of the Laws, ought not to be in the same Person.

3rd That in all Elections the Judges must have an improper influence on the Electors.

Lastly: It has been observed, that in former Assemblies where the Judges have had seats, they became attached to, or Leaders of Parties or Faction in the House, this gave a suspicion, that they were often byassed in their Judgement on the Bench, in favour of a party interest, all cause of jealousy of this kind ought to be avoided."—N. T. Col. Disc., VIII: 266-267. This act received the royal veto June 6 (p. 92). This "general satisfaction" with the actions of the late assembly is not shared by "A Freeholder of Liliput," who publishes three letters "to the Majority of the General Assembly of Liliput," denouncing much of their work. Letters "Number II," and "Number III," both without date, are also reprinted in N. Y. Pub. Library. "Number I" is known to exist. The extant letters take particular exception to the disabling act above mentioned, and to the rejection of the bill for electing by ballot (see Dec. 21, 1769). "Your absurdities may be excused," says the writer in letter "Number III," "by the ignorance of their authors, and your blunders pardoned for the mirth they occasion. But when your actions have a more serious tendency, when from ridiculous they become hurtful, they can then no longer be viewed with indifference, or mentioned with contempt. —When you impede the course of justice, when you imprison without proof of guilt, when you rob us of our most valuable rights, and can only found on our happy constitution, the most inconsiderate mechaico will express his displeasure, and the whole people of Liliput declare their indignation."


Colden writes to the Earl of Hilliborough: "In my letter of January I enclosed a printed copy of a libel [see Dec. 16, 1769] directed "To the Betrayed Inhabitants of the City and Colony of New York" with a proclamation I issued... offering a reward of £500 for the discovery of the author. One Alexander McDougall [see Dec. 13] is now in Jail; committed on the oath of the Printer to the House of Correction, as the author and publisher of that libel. He is a person of some fortune, and could easily have found the Bail required of him, but he choose [sic] to go to Jail, and I lyes there inmating M' Wilkes [see Feb. 10] in everything he can. When he comes to his Tryal it will appear what dependence we may have upon the place that places respectable persons in the place openly declare their opinion, that he highly deserves punishment."

"The 16th Regiment now here are ordered to be got ready to embark for Pensacola; and we are told they are to be replaced by the 14th Regiment now in Boston."—N. T. Merc., Feb. 26, 1770. The 16th embarked on March 25—Ibid., March 26, 1770. The transports sailed on March 27.—Ibid., April 1, 1770.

The common council authorizes the payment of £4,161 3s. 4d. for the building of "a Fire Engine House [see Sept. 27, 1769] for this Corporation."—M. C. C., VII: 228.

In a bill rendered to the common council by Hugh Gaine (bearing date of April 26, 1771), is an item of this date for "a plan of the City coloured," at 16 shillings. In a bill rendered by John Watson (bearing date of May 12, 1770), is an item for "a plan of 3d City framing" at five shillings. Another item in the latter bill is for "a large Mogholy Arm'd Chairs Car'd with Compass Backs, Calf skin Bott," at £8. From the original, in file No. 5, in city clerk's record-room.

The provincial council appoints Whitehead Hicks, James Dunne, and Thomas Jones to be assistants to the attorney-general in the prosecution of Alexander McDougal for libel.—Col. Coun., Min., 481.

At about this time, "A Merchant" issues a broadside in favour of appropriating money for the support of the royal troops, and denouncing the American public as "a People landless and without a"—May 27, from what has happened, be justly suspected, that the frequent Notices to meet at Liberty Pole, the violent Rage and Resentment which some People have endeavourd generally to excite against Soldiers, pretended to proceed from a Love of Liberty, and a Regard to the Interests of the Country: do all this to the same End, although the Pretences have been so very different.—May 27, No Money to the Troops—would for Ballotting.—employ no Soldiers.—All mean the same Thing!—Liberty is the Pretex. —But, it may be interpreted thus; if we cannot breed a Disturbance, and kid up a Dust in one Way, we must in another. And when we cannot render Mr. Colden's Administration odious, and breed Dissentions and Animoities amongst the People, and 'frighten the Assembly'... all our Hopes in a future Election will be blasted."—From an original, without date, in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

The "Boston Massacre" occurs.—Boston Gaz., March 12, 1770.

The news was first published in New York on March 19 (p. 50). Pres. John Cruger reports to the Chamber of Commerce that Colden, on receiving their petition (see Feb. 13), said: "I think it a good Institution, and will always be glad to promote the Commercial Interests of this City, and shall deem it a peculiar happiness that a Society so beneficial to the General good of the Province is incorporated during my administration."—Col. Recs. N. Y. Chamber of Commerce, 1768-1784, 78-79. The charter was granted on March 13 (p. 50).

Several members of the Marine Society (see Nov. 13, 1769) petition for a charter of incorporation.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 783.

This was granted on April 12 (p. 76): Charter of the Marine Society (1788), 3.

Fire starts in a large wooden building, the meeting-place of St. John's Lodge of Masons, in Scotch St. (a name sometimes applied to Ann St.—see June 29, 1772). The inhabitants, "with their usual Alertness on such Occasions, as well as many soldiers and sailors, tried to extinguish the flames, but found their efforts much baffled by the Narrowness of the Streets, a scarcity of Water, being far from any of the Rivers, and the great Difficulty of getting to the Fire." The flames soon extended across the street, and the fire "burnt with great Fury, carrying every Thing before it, being all Wooden Houses." Finally, after seventeen houses in the vicinity had been completely destroyed, the fire was "happily subdued."—N. Y. Merc., March 11, 1770; N. Y. Jour., March 15, 1770.

Dr. Peter Middleton, John Jones, and Samuel Bard, having petitioned for a charter of incorporation for the proposed hospital (see May 16, 1776), are permitted by the provincial council to submit a draft of it for the board's approval.—Gaz. Min. (MS.), 371 (Albany). See May 29, 1776.

A royal charter (see March 6) is granted to the Chamber of Commerce.—Col. Recs. N. Y. Chamber of Commerce, 1768-84, 89-97. This instrument is on record in the office of the secretary of state, Albany, as well as in the minutes of the Chamber. The original has been lost. On Nov. 28, 1784, the secretary of state, M'Pros, wrote to Hou. Charles King: "In my search for objects of interest connected with the past history of the Chamber my attention was naturally directed to the
original charter of 1770, which I knew had been in existence some few years previously. Every effort in my power was made at the time, and has been continued since, but as yet without success, for the recovery of this interesting link in our historical chain.

"There is a bit of history, also, connected with this old charter. Some five-and-twenty years ago, Admiral Walton, of the British Navy, ascended by inheritance to the property of his family in this city; and on taking possession, among a vast accumulation of miscellaneous lumber, boxes, baskets, and chests, articles of domestic economy, dragon saddles and Hessian muskets, in the spacious attic of Walton House in Pearl street, was found the original charter of the Chamber of Commerce. It was very large, about three feet in width, with the massive waxen seal of the crown, six inches in diameter, attached, and the whole carefully ensnared in tin and enclosed in mahogany. The Admiral immediately made known the discovery to Mr. Fintard, who took possession of the document.

"Secretary Van Dam was known to have been an intimate friend, probably a relative, of the Walton family. William Walton had once been President of the Chamber. These facts may account for the situation in which the charter had been found, and we must therefore believe that it was deposited in the recesses of Walton House for the period of nearly half a century."

"On the night of the great fire, the mahogany case containing the charter, was seen in the room occupied by the Chamber at the Exchange. As everything portable was supposed to have been removed from the building before its destruction, some attempt was made to recover the old charter. In this, I regret to say, I have been disappointed. If it was saved from the fire, it has ever since been so carefully guarded that the most diligent research has not been successful in tracing its whereabouts. Like the old seal [see May 5, 1775], it may yet turn up in some unexpected manner, and then our memorials of an existence of four-score years will be complete."—Ibid., 326-27, 371. See April 2, 1771.

James Parker, printer of the "libel for which Alex't McDougall is being prosecuted," is pardoned by the council.—Cal. Conc. Min., 481. See Feb. 7.

The provincial council approves a draft of letters patent to the governors of King's College.—Cal. Conc. Min., 548.

The anniversary of the repeal of the Stamp Act, falling on Sunday, is celebrated on Monday at the tavern of Abraham de la Montagne, Broadway, south of Warren St., at Samuel Waldron's at the L. I. ferry, and at Capt. Beckors, (where Mr. Jones and Smith formerly lived, within a few doors of Mr. Montaunay's), on Warren St. and Broadway. This latter tavern was now known as Hamden Hall. At Montagne's house, 210 "of the principal Inhabitants of the City, Friends to Liberty and Trade, dined on an elegant Entertainment which was prepared for them."—N. Y. Jour., March 22, 1770. Montagne's tavern was at the present 251-254 Broadway, formerly Bardin's "King's Arms Tavern," while Jones' and Smith's was Hamden Hall, on the corner of Warren and Broadway. A meeting at Hamden Hall is given in the issue of the Journal for March 29: "A Company of about 500 Gentlemen, Freeholders and Freemen of this City (real Friends to Liberty) met at the former, in order to celebrate that memorable Deliverance from the Chains which had been forged for the Americans, by a designing and despicable Ministry. A decent and plentiful Entertainment was provided. Before they sat down to Dinner, the Company nominated Ten of their Number to dine with Capt. McDougall, at his Chamber in the New-Go, where a suitable Dinner was also provided: After both Companies had dined, a Committee was appointed to send two Barrels of Beer and what was left of the Dinners, to the poor Prisoners, in the Gaol, which was received with great Thanks." Forty-five "loyal and patriotic Toasts were drank," forty-five being at this time a particularly popular number both in England and America among the devotees of liberty; it having been the number of Willoughby's Condensed paper (see Pl. 4, Vol. III). One of these toasts, probably with the company at Montagne's in mind, was "Unanimity among all the Sons of Liberty in America, and Perseverance in the glorious Cause." In the same issue of the Journal, an anonymous writer declares that one of the "dine at Hamden Hall" was regarded by most of the gentlemen composing the Chamber of Commerce as "insignificant, self-conceited," and "utterly incapable of writing the scandalous Paper laid to his Charge."—Henry Bicker, Landlord of Hamden Hall, replied with an affidavit that Mar. to the best of his knowledge 500 dined at his house on March 19.—N. Y. Jour., Apr. 5, 1770. The critic replied with a reiteration of his statement that there were only 126 at Hamden Hall, and that he had not only "counted noses," but had confirmed this number "by a secret conference with the cook."—Ibid., Apr. 2, 1770.

In the meantime, while this petty bickering was going on, the two parties of the "Sons of Liberty," soon to unite in one common cause, the tavern of Henry Bicker was attacked by British soldiers who had been attempting to cut down the "Liberty Pole."—See Mar. 24, 1770.

The news of the "Broadway massacre," which occurred on March 5, is published in New York.—The N. Y. Merc., March 19, 1770. A fuller account was printed, on March 26, in the supplement of Parker's N. Y. Post-Boy. See also Winsor, Nar. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VII, 49, 85.

Smith writes that, at a council meeting, "A Draft was now proposed for a Charter to the Seamen under the Name of the Marine Society & it was said to be in pursuance of a Petition preferred on the 7 Ins[4] [p. 4] & that they had Leave to offer a Draft . . . on reading it we committed it . . . I moved this to gain Time for thinking these Measures will be of public Utility but rather increase the Wantonness of the Populace."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV. See April 12.

"A number of soldiers went, in Indian fashion, with their tomahawks, and carry away the top-most and vane of the liberty pole, but are frustrated in their design by a few young men. When the citizens heard of this, 14 or 15 Persons came up to the Green, and going to the Pole, were there surrounded by about 40 or 50 Soldiers, with their Cutlasses drawn upon them, 4 or 5 of them resist to the thousand of Mr. Bicker (Hamden Hall), and were followed by part of the Soldiers, who immediately called out for the Soldiers from the Barracks; upon which they were joined by a very considerable Body that came over the Barrack Fence." While they were trying to force the doors and windows, some of the people who were in the house, got out by the back way and ran to alarm the citizens, "The Chapel Bell was immediately rung, upon the hearing of which, the Soldiers retreated precipitately." Thereafter the pole was "nightly guarded" by the inhabitants until the transports sailed, so that the soldiers "were disappointed in effecting their Designs against it, altho' they positively swore they would carry off Some Part of it with them."—N. Y. Post-Boy, April 2, 1770.

"Ordered that the Reverend Doctor Auchmuty together with Mr. David Clarkson, Mr. Marston, Mr. Desbornes and Mr. Kissam or any three or more of them be a Committee to apply for and take a Petition, to be presented to the Committee of Safety, and thereupon to be ad- latedy ordered to be granted to this Corporation by the Governor and Council [see Feb. 6, 1767], and to wait upon the Several Officers of Government through whose hands the said Petition must pass and agree and settle with them with respect to their respective Departments; that the best manner they can And do believe said Committee have full power to Transact and do every thing that they shall think expedient and necessary for the Setting and Improving the said Tract of Land in such manner and upon such Terms as they shall think best and most for, the Advantage of this Corporation."—Trin. Min. (MS.). Concerning the result of such extensive grants, see Feb. 6 and 36, 1767.

A proposal to insure individuals against losses by fire originates at a meeting of the Chamber of Commerce. It is said to be "the desire of a number of the Inhabitants of this City to have their Estates Insured," and it is proposed "that the Chamber take into consideration a plan that may serve to good a purpose."—Col. Recs. of N. Y. Chamber of Commerce, 82. At subsequent meetings, May 2 (p. 99) and June 25 (p. 101), 1770, consideration was postponed, and no such organization was perfected in the colonial period. The first fire insurance company was established June 15, 1772 (p. 96.)

The common council authorizes the payment of £5 "for divers Quantities of liquor Delivered out at the late fire to those who appeared to stand Greatly in need of the Same being very Cold and Wett &c."—M. C. C., VII: 211. This is the first record of expenditures for fire insurance, for such a plan McDougall Hall was requested to take off and appear subsequently. —Ibid., VII: 213, 260, 1048: VIII: 14, 15, 24, 1771.

Samuel Francis, at Vauxhall Gardens, advertises for sale a "Couple of grand looking glasses, two carved frontispieces for a
fire place, and five very elegant geraniums."—N. Y. Merc., Apr. 9, 1770. Van shell Gardens were earlier known as the "Old Bowling Green." See March 29, 1778.

The king assents to the repeal of the Township Act, leaving a tax merely on tea.—Ann. Reg. (1770), 91; Stat. of N. Brit., VIII: 108-

"A charter is given to certain persons, constituting them a corporation under the title of "The Marine Society of the City of New-York, in the Province of New-York, in America." This society was formed (see Nov. 13, 1769) for the purposes of "improving maritime knowledge, and for relieving indigent and distressed (and particularly orphan children of deceased) masters of vessels."

—Charter of the Marine Society (1788), 3:12; The Picture of N. Y., (1807), 112.

A four-page broadside is issued, entitled "No 3. The Doughhut on Liberty. Humbly inscribed to the Grand Jury for the City and County of New-York." This commends McDougall's address of Dec. 16, 1766 (p.s.), and his later conduct. The writer claims that McDougall's refusal to give bail was "A weak Artifice, to acquire Popularity; exhibit himself as a Spectacle of Compassion; and countenance the Cry of Oppression." He contends that, since the members of the Old Police Assembly were chosen by the people, it is the duty of all good citizens to uphold the decisions of the house, and not to make it "the Subject of Sorn and Contempt." The broadside ends thus: "It must not be understood, that the conduct of the Assembly is admitted to have been in the least degree reprehensible; they did their duty, and consulted the State, and true Interest of the Colony. If any differed in Opinion, they were to blame themselves, that they did not, when the Requisition was under Debate, present their Instructions..." All I now aim at is to show, that even if they had erred, and the Assembly must not be just Exceptions; Mr. M'Dougall is not the less culpable; and that his Prosecution, is no Invasion of the Liberty of the Press; or of any Privilege of the People; on the contrary, the Honour, Interest, and Safety of the Community, call aloud for his Punishmet, if he is really the Publisher."—From phototext (from an original in the Library Co. of Philadelphia) in the N. Y. Pub. Library (Evans, 1865-8).

Yesterday the Packet arrived—a Council now met—The Kings Dissallowance of the Act to emit $120,000 passed on 5 Jan last [p. 46] was read & ordered to be published—I ask'd Colen's the Reason—he read the Secretary of State's Letter of the 17 Feb but would not put it on the Minutes—it was vastly seere & asserted the Act to be contrary to the Statute ag. Paper Money & the Kings Instructions and his Conduct very excezbable as a similar Bill was under the Royal Consideration—it reminded him of the Danger he exposed himself to from the Terms of the Statute—Indebtedness (as it was) was in Twenty years his Company could have been in the same state. My Voice at the Exence of his Instructions—testified that his Majesty was pleased in the Grant of Money to the Troops & intimated that a Motion would be made to give Us Leave to strike Money by Act of Parliament."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV, p. 30.

Abraham Montague opens a tavern at the present Nos. 253-254 Broadway, where Edward Bardin had kept the King's Arms.—N. Y. Jour., April 20, 1769; cf. Libr. Deeds, CCXV; 170. See also June 21, 1765; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 797-80.

The "Gentlemen of the English Nation, residing in this City, and those descended from English Families," give an entertainment to Gen. Gage and Lieut.-Gov. Colbin, "in Commemoration of St George, their tutelar Saint." The day is celebrated "in true Mirth and perfect Harmony, every Heart being delighted with the festive revival of a Custom much neglected in this City."—N. Y. Jour., May 30, 1770.


May

Bolton, who has been associated with Sigel for three years as a joint owner of the respectable Indian Bust of Broad and Pearl Streets (see Jan. 8, 1767), announces his removal to the New York Arms.—N. Y. Jour., April 19; N. Y. Merc., May 7, 1770. Under Bolton the Province Arms, or City Tavern, which stood at the present No. 115 Broadway, seems to have enjoyed its usual patronage. It was the meeting-place of a "newly benedicted Order of St. Patrick" on June 18, 1770 (ibid, June 11, 1770), and of St. George's Society in 1771 (ibid, Apr. 24, 1771); here various other entertainments of note were given during the short period of Bolton's occupancy. Nevertheless, Bolton appears to have been unsuccessful, and had given up the house before Nov. 11, 1771 (p.s.), when Robert Hull announced that he would "open" the tavern in Broadway "lastly kept by Richard Bolton." Hull maintained the house, which was almost always designated as Hull's Tavern, until 1778, when he left New York. Bolton, after notifying the public of his removal to the New York Arms on Broadway, offers the house he occupies for rent for two years from May 1. He states that "most of the Rooms are new painted, paper'd, & c.," and that the house "will be found well adapted for a Merchant."—N. Y. Jour., Apr. 19, 1770. This was the last New York House that had been removed to Philadelphia. No one seems to have occupied the house after Bolton's departure until Sept. 20 (p.s.), when Francis himself re-opened it, after having fitted up the tavern, as he announced, in the "most genteel and convenient Manner."—Ibid, Sept. 13, 1770.

The provincial council issues a warrant for payment to Michael Cummings a reward for discovering the publisher of the paper signed "Son of Liberty."—Col. Coun. Min., 481. See Feb. 7.

Anticipating the arrival of the statue of the king (see Feb. 6, 1771), the provincial authorities request the common council to permit the erection of the same in "some part of the Bowld Bowg Green, fronting the fort." Permission is given by unanimous vote.—M. C. Co., VII: 212-13. The statue arrived on June 4 (p.s.), and was set up on Aug. 16 (p.s.). An appropriation for its erection has been made on last Dec. (p.s.).

The common council authorizes the payment of £736 "for nine Speaking Trumpets, Sunday Lamp frames &c. made for the use of this Corporation," and the payment of £5191114 "for the loss of 58 palms delivered out at the late fire at Lambert Garrison's and for Brandy and Genesius delivered out at the fire in Scoth Street [see March 8] to Sundry people who appear'd to stand Greatly in need of it."—M. C. Co., VII: 213.

Archibald Kennedy presents a petition to the common council claiming that "he is entitled to a Certain Message and Lott of Ground in the City of New-York in the Street called the Square [Hanover Square—Pl. 49, Vol. I],... and also the Dock in the Rear thereof." As he is desirous of carrying out a dock from his present boundary into the East River, he requests a grant of the "Soil and water" from his ground into the river. His petition is granted, and the clerk is ordered to prepare a draft.—M. C. Co., VII: 214-15. The grant was sealed and signed on Sept. 14.—Ibid, VII: 219.

A news item in the Post-Boy reads: "It being publicly known here, that Nathaniel Rogers (one of the Boston Merchants who has all along refused to come into the Non-Importation Agreement) was in Town today suspected of being necessitous and short of money. Visitors, visiting this City, to use his Endeavours to prevail on the Merchants here, to break thro' and put an End to their Agreements; his Effigy was exhibited (last Thursday Evening) hanging on a Gallows, with Labels on the Back and Breast of it expressing his Crime. It was attended by some Thousand Spectators, who after parading through Part of the City went from the Coffee-House to his Lodgings, about 9 o'Clock, in order to pay their Respects to himself, in which they were disappointed, as he didn't out of Town and had not yet returned. They then proceeded through several of the principal Streets to the Common, where the Effigy and Gallows were committed to the Flames, amidst the joyful Acclamations of the People, who immediately after dispersed. ... About 12 o'Clock, a Number of Persons call'd at his Lodgings again... and left a Letter which was soon after forwarded to him; upon the Receipt of it... he immediately ordered a Servant, about 2 o'Clock in the Morning to bring out his Carriage and Baggage, and decamped for Boston." The following is a copy of the letter: "Whereas you have hitherto acted in opposition to your Fellow Merchants of the Town of Boston... and as you have by such, your infamous Conduct, rendered yourself an object to the Respectable Inhabitants of this City; a great Number of them called at your Lodgings this Evening to know the Reasons for Your Conduct in this Matter; and as they had not the Pleasure of seeing you, they take this opportunity to inform you, that it is their Pleasure you depart this City within Twenty-four Hours from this Time, or you may depend upon being visited in a more disagreeable Manner, by..."—The Sons of Liberty.—N. T. Post-Boy, May 14, 1770; N. Y. Merc., May 14, 1770.
THE Iconography of Manhattan Island

1770 also, N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 216. "The Dying Speech Of the May Effigy of a wretched Importer, which was exalted upon a Gibbet, and afterwards committed to the Flames, New York, May 10, 1770," is the curious caption of a broadside printed in the N. Y. Pub. Library. Another broadside, without date, from the pen of "Brutus" (see Jan. 18) "To the Free and Loyal Inhabitants of the City and Colony of New-York," is the purpose of the cooperation of merchants, mechanics, and "the virtuous ladies of other Ranks," in the maintenance of the "Non-Importation Agreement," concludes with "Of ye Betrayers of the glorious Cause, remember the Boston Importer, Rogers, I say, remember him and treat him as friendship from broadside in N. Y. Pub. Library.

15 "A Son of Liberty" issues a broadside headed "The Salvation of American Liberty. To the Public." He traces the political history of the colonies since the imposition of the stamp duties and shows the growth of the non-importation agreement. He argues that a strict adherence to this agreement is the only weapon the colonists have to force Parliament to repeal the tax on tea in addition to the duties on paper, glass, etc. (see April 14).—From a photostat (made from an original in the Library Company of Philadelphia) in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

Colden informs Hilliborough that "The Merchants in this Place and in Philadelphia have under consideration, whether to import goods from Great Britain or not," but he adds: "The party in opposition to the present administration join with the people of Boston in measures to prevent importation." After mentioning the attack on the Boston importer (see May 10), Colden continues: "I believe it is of no particular consequence what will be the future sign of the people in this province. (I otherwise I believe it would have been prevented)—The parties are much exasperated against each other, I hope the public peace will be preserved, and the issue will be favorable to the Government."—N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 214-15.

16 For a non-importation agreement are requested to meet at the Exchange, on May 18, "to consider of a Letter received from Philadelphia, relative to the Non-Importation Agreement and as it is a Matter of great Consequence, it is hoped that every Subscriber will punctually attend."—From a photostat (made from an original in the Library Company of Philadelphia) in the N. Y. Pub. Library (Evans, 1778).

17 The governors of King's College again petition the common council, as they did on Jan. 7, 1767 (M. C. G., VII: 51-52), for the water lots frontal their ground in the West Ward, free of any question. They state that the East is daily wasting away, and it is necessary to improve these water lots without delay. In case the board has reason to alter their former "indulgent Sentiments" in favor of this projected improvement, the petitioners ask for a grant of these water lots 200 feet in the river, "on such moderate Terms and quit Rents as may with Confidence be Expected by the proprietors." Sending a petition of a public nature to any body who have the power and means thus to Contribute to its promotion, without Charge or Expense to themselves." The petition is granted.—Ibid., VIII: 215-16. Drafts of these water lots were shown to the board by the city clerk on June 25, and approved (Ibid. VIII: 217-218). Sending of a petition to the governor on Aug. 16 (p.v.)—Ibid.: 226. On Dec. 5, a committee of the college governors formally thanked the common council.—Ibid., VIII: 248.

18 A petition from the grandchildren of Jacob Boden, one of the original grantees mentioned in the grant of Hunter's Key, states that "the said Jacob Boden, in his last Will and Testament, May devised unto Hendrickus Boden (the father of the said Petitioners) the House & Ground on Rotten Row situated at present between the houses of David Provost and Captain Kennedy. The petitioners, being brothers with the said Jacob Boden, request a grant of the water lot "adjoining their upland, on the same Conditions the other Water Lots there have been granted." The petition is granted.—M. C. G., VII: 217-18. The "Engrossed Grant" was signed by the mayor on March 1, 1771.—Ibid., VIII: 268.

19 A broadside is published in the city hall in response to an advertisement that was posted in public places and carried through the city. "The present alarming Crisis," reads the notice, "renders it necessary for the Inhabitants of this City and County to be convened, in order to deliberate on Measures to support the Liberties of the Country, which have been invaded by a tyrannical Ministry. This is therefore to give Notice to the Friends of Liberty of all Ranks, that a Meeting for the above salutary Purpose, is to be held this Evening, (being Wednesday) at 6 o'Clock, at the City Hall, where a Matter of the utmost Importance to the People of this colony is to be communicated, and deliberated upon. . . . Every Friend to his Country is requested to attend." At this meeting the merchants of Newport were accused of violating the "Non-Importation Agreement" and were declared enemies of the liberty of North America. It was resolved to have no trade with the merchants of Rhode Island until they take effect to abide by the above agreement and it was also resolved to try to influence the other colonies to abandon Rhode Island trade. "Such Rhode Island boats as are in port are desired to depart within twenty-four hours without unloading any of their cargo. Goods imported from Glasgow are to be exported to Great Britain." It was further resolved "That we will, to the utmost of our Power, by all legal Means, preserve the Non-Importation Agreement inviolate in the City and Colony, until the Act aforesaid is totally repealed; and that we will not buy any Goods, from any Person or Persons who shall transgress that salutary Agreement, and as such will use our utmost Influence to prevent others from purchasing Goods from them."

The committee of merchants resented the action taken at the above meeting, and published an advertisement to the effect that the meeting was called without the knowledge of the committee appointed to inquire into the importation of goods and that resolves were passed "on a Matter settled the Evening before to the entire Satisfaction of the Person chosen for that Purpose; by which irregular Proceeding, they considered themselves no longer a Committee." The inhabitants were requested to meet at the Coffee House next day to choose another committee. At a meeting that day they agreed that the committee and its fullers deliberation of the office, and they were given a vote of thanks for their "upright Conduct, in supporting the Non-Importation Agreement; which the Inhabitants of this Province are determined strictly to adhere to."—N. T. Jour., June 7, 1770. See June 11.

19 "Ordered . . . A Committee to Cause the Several Streets on the Church Lands to be regulated and paved . . ."—Trin. Min. (M.S.).

Simon Johnson informs the consistory of the Dutch Church that he has received from England "a Clock with all its appurtenances for the North Church." This he offers as a gift "to be hung in the tower thereof." He is thanked, and a committee is appointed to receive the gift.—Eccles. Rec., VI: 4185.

President Cooper of King's College having applied in London June to the lords of trade for the privileges of a university for the college, they answer, asking him to call a fuller consideration of the matter; when they shall have received data to be sent over by Dr. Cooper on his return to America.—N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 296-98. See, further, Aug. 4, 1774.

The "Britannia" has arrived with statues of George III and William Pitt (see June 4, a picture of a large handsome Bell with its appurtenances," a gift of Simon Johnson to the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church (see May 30).—N. Y. Post-Boy, June 4, 1770. See June 25 and Aug. 16.

An act declaring certain persons therein mentioned (capable of being members) to be a general assembly (see Jan. 27) receives the royal veto.—Col. Hist. N. Y., 1776, II: 786.

A broadside, entitled "The Speech of the Statue of the Right Hon. William Pitt, Earl of Chatham, To the Virtuous and Patriotick Citizens of New-York," is published. It reads: "After a tedious passage over the Atlantic, I am at last arrived in this Land..."
June 1770 of Liberty [see June 4]. My own merit out of the question, I imagine the respect you have for my mettle compassion, will induce me a welcome reception amongst you. Sons of Liberty, foes to every foreign Importer, disinterested Merchants, Guardians of the Liberties of America, I call, and am friendly voice—Listen attentively to the words that shall proceed from my marble mouth, and treasure them up in your unfeeling hearts—I have bellowed for you both in the lower and upper house of the British Senate until my guts are worn to filthoffings, and the extremities of my body, thro' the excruciating pain of the gout, are petrified to stone—Your views and mine have been always similar. The distress of my country was the occasion of my emerging from my original obscurity—had England never bled I had never been a Peer—had the Highland Thane never been a prime minister, I had never been a patriot.—Be advised by me to take care of your own interest, and be convinced from my experience, that the most successful fishing is carried on in troubled waters.—Let the mechanics cry punic faith, take no notice of them. Let the Plebeians murmur, and if the French and Indians are now too pacific to take off their scalps, you can stare them, which will answer the same end.—Be courageous my friends, Does not hemp grow in your country, and is not my statute for ever with you? I shall say more when properly fixed upon my pedestal” (see Sept. 7).—From a photostat in the N. Y. Pub. Library (E. R. S.).

The common council grants permission to the inhabitants of Montgomery Ward and of the Out Ward “to fall up the slip adjoining the Lott of Anthony Shackerly on one side and the Lott of Peter Earl on the other side, so far as to Range with Cherry Street to the Amherst Line, Vol. I., C. Pl. 2.

A number of merchants and mechanics call upon the committee appointed (see March 13, 1769) to inspect into the importation of goods. It is apparent that they are not in sympathy with the views of the citizens who met on May 30 (p. 204), because they request that the “sense of this city should be taken by subscription, whether we should by our non-importation agreement, in consequence of which a meeting was called the same evening— and persons appointed to go through the different wards, and to each Inhabitant propose the following questions. Do you approve of a general importation of goods from Great-Britain, except Tea and other articles which are or may be subject to a duty on importation? Or, Do you approve of our non-importation agreement continuing in the manner it now is? Subscriptions were taken accordingly, when a majority appeared for importation. This agreement shall not take place until we desire the Concurrence of Boston and Philadephia, and receive their Answer by return of Express, when this Agreement should be rejected by the other Colonies, the Sense of this Town will be again taken.”—N. Y. Merc., June 18, 1770. See July 5.

This notice is published in New York: “Whereas a Number of Persons in this City have immediately introduced Goods from Great-Britain, have entered into a Scheme, to frustrate the laudable Endeavours of those Patriotic Merchants, and Inhabitants of this City, who are determined to continue, and support the Non-Importation Agreement, if executed, will not only infamy upon this Colony, (for so base a Denunciation of the other Colonies, at this critical Juncture) but will undoubtedly be the Means of enslaving the whole Continent. It is therefore requested that every Friend to the Liberties of his Country, will not fail to meet in the Fields, at 12 o’clock this Day, in order to fall upon a proper Method to counteract such a Design. The Public are cautioned not to sign any Paper, ‘till a general Determination upon this Matter.”

“Done at the Request of a large Number of the Inhabitants of this City.”—From photostats in the N. Y. Pub. Library made from originals in the Library Co. of Philads., July 5, 1770 and 1771.

An agreement regarding importation also bears this date. Whether it was drawn up by the meeting in the Fields, or by an opposing faction, does not appear. The subscribers to this paper promise to import, after Dec. 1, all the articles which are made free of duty by the Act of April 12 (e. n.), but not to import the tea until the tax shall be taken off. “If any Goods shall arrive contrary to this and our former Agreement, they shall be reshipped immediately. And any Persons, Masters of Vessel or others, that shall import, or receive a Consignment of any dutiable Goods shall be deemed Enemies to the Colonies, and treated accordingly.”

The concluding paragraph states: “But that this Agreement shall not take Place until we desire the Concurrence of Boston and Philadephia, and receive their Answer by return of Express, when if this Agreement should be rejected by the other Colonies, the Sense of this Town will be again taken.”

A venduere is advertised to be held on this day at the Merchants’ Coffee House, of “69 Years Lease of the Wind-mill in the Bowery-Lane, near this City, with five Lots of Ground, two Houses thereon, and a good Garden.”—N. Y. Merc., June 11, 1770.

In “Academy of the Liberal Arts,” under the tuition of William Adams, is advertised to open at Harlem on this date.—N. Y. Merc., June 11, 1770.

The 17th regiment of foot is reviewed by Gen. Gage, who is “much pleased with their Behaviour on the Occasion.”—N. Y. Merc., June 25, 1770.

Mayor Hicks communicates to the common council that the city members of the assembly and the governor’s council desire the statue of Pitt [see June 4] to be erected in Wall St., “opposite to the Houses of John Thurman and Evert Banker, nearly where the pump [see July 25, 1829] now stands.” The board gives permission for its location there.—M. C. C., VII. 320.

James Parker dies in Burlington, N. J., and is buried at Woodbridge, N. J.—N. Y. Jours., July 2, 1770. His birthplace was Woodbridge. For a sketch of his life and work, see footnote by O’Callahan in N. Y. Col. Docs., VII. 222. Besides his professional concerns, he was engaged in various public employments, including that of “Comptroller and Secretary of the General Post-Office for the Northern District of the British Colonies.”—Phil., citing Thomas, Hist. of Printing in Am. (1810), II: 121-22.

Virginia writes to a friend in New York: “I am sorry to find the noble Cause of America likely to be betrayed by its pretended Friends with you [see June 14]; can it be possible that Men who have sod’t so high as to attract the Admiration and Esteem of all the virtuous Part of Mankind should at once sink so low as to become the Contempt and Derision of every Indi-vidual!”—N. Y. Jours., July 7, 1770.

A news item in the Journal reads: “We hear that Answers to the Proposals [see June 4] from this City for altering the Non-Importation Agreement of Boston and Philadephia, and receiving their Answer by return of Express, have been received from Boston, Philadelphia, &c. And that they have unanimously and absolutely rejected the said Proposal, being resolutely determined firmly to adhere to the Non-Importation Agreement. The People of Connecticut and New-Jersey have determined to have no further dealings with this place, unless the said Agreement is strictly maintained. And as the Condition upon which the People here sign’d for the proposed Alteration, was that Boston and Philadephia approved and came into the Measure, their refusal puts an End to the Measure proposed, so that the Non-Importation Agreement remains in full force, and will doubtless continue so, till the End is obtain’d.”—N. Y. Jours., July 5, 1770. See July 10.

Lieut.-Gov. Colden, writing to the Earl of Hillsborough, says: “Soon after it was known that the Parliam had repealed the duties on Paper, Glass etc. [see April 18] the Merchants in this place sent to Philadelphia that they might unionly agree to a general importation of every thing except Tea [see June 11]. They at first received a favourable answer, and their agreement to the proposal was not doubted; but soon after a letter was received at Philadephia from a Gentleman that for the Objection of the Quakers in that place, repose the greatest confidence, advising them to persist in non-importation, till every internal Taxation was taken off, this changed the measures of Philadephia [see July 5]; but the principal Inhabitants of this place continue resolved to shew their good faith for the regard the Parliament has in removing the grievances they complained of. As their still remains a restless Faction, who from popular arguments, rumours and invectives, are endeavouring to excite riots and opposition among the lower class of people a number of Gentlemen went round the Town to take the sentiments of Individuals [see July 10]. I am told that
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1770

July 1186, among which are the principal Inhabitants, declared for importation, about 500 were neutral or unwilling to declare their agreement; a few of any distinction declared in opposition to it."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 217; broadside issued at New York, Dec. 20, 1775. Alexander Colburn, in a letter to Anthony Todd, secretary to the postmaster-general, on July 11, described the resulting occurrences in New York. "Gen. Gage orders Alexander Colburn to detain the packet for two or three days "in order to give time to the Merchants of the place to make out orders to their Correspondents at home for such British Merchandise as they shall severally want, being on the point of breaking the non-importation agreement."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 220-21. The packet sailed on July 11 (p. 16)."

This notice, "By Order of a Number of the Inhabitants," is issued: "Whereas a small Number of Persons met last Night in a private manner, at the House of Mr. Bolton, in order to nominate Persons to take the Sense of the Inhabitants,—Whether an Importation shall take Place, notwithstanding the Merchants and Inhabitants of Boston, Connecticut, Jersey, and Philadelphia, have, in the most solemn Manner, declared their firm Determination to abide by the Non-Importation Agreement, until the Act imposing a Duty on Tea, is repealed: And as this is a Matter of the utmost Importance to the Liberties of North-America, no private Set of Men have a right to determine on a Mode, by which the Citizens are to give their Voices, on a Question, pregnant with the most dangerous Consequences to the Freedom of Americans.—This is therefore to notify every Friend to this Country of all Ranks, to meet at 12 o'clock at the City Hall, on Monday the 12th Day, (being Saturday) in order to determine, whether the Sentiments of the People is to be taken, and in what Mode, on the above Subject.—In the mean Time, every Friend to the Cause of American Liberty, is cautioned against signing Papers that originated from an Inconsiderable Number of Persons, (made and posted in the Library Co. of Phila.) in the N. Y. Pub. Library (Evans, 1785).

A disturbance arises between the two factions of the Sons of Liberty. This affair was described by a "Citizen," who, from the character of his letter, must have had strong loyalist tendencies, and whose absolute fidelity may therefore be questioned. He says that when a number of gentlemen, appointed to ascertain the sentiments of the citizens respecting the importation of such goods as were subject to duty, went about the city, they were obstructed in their work and abused by citizens who feared the prevailing sentiment would be for importation, and who were averse to this. After insulting and abusing these gentlemen, this contingent met at the city hall and resolved to refuse to accept the opinion of the city. They assembled later at the tavern of Jasper Drake, where they erected a flag as a signal of rendezvous, and, "after carousing and drinking very plentifully, and heating themselves with liquor, to the greatest degree that they could, they sat down in the evening to put their project in execution, carrying with them musick, colours, and staffs, upon which were labels fixed with the inscription of Liberty, and Non-importation, headed by a number of that faction." Elias Desbrosses, a city magistrate, and others, attempted to disperse the mob, who used sticks, clubs, and stones; the magistrates, according to this writer, being unabated except for a few walking sticks.—N. T. Merce., July 25, 1770. Another meeting was held on July 25 (p. 29), at Hamden Hall to protest against the conduct of "those who have broke the Non-Importation Agreement." This protest was led "at the House of Mr. Jasper Drake," where signatures were desired.—Ibid., July 30, 1770.

The same issue of the Mercury contains a thrust at the conservatives in the form of an announcement from the inhabitants of the city of Philadelphia (see July 16). Jasper Drakelinger, noting the aggressive faction of the "Sons of Liberty," was, in 1774 (see Mar. 14), on the East River near Beekman Slip.

A New Yorker writes that a "great majority" of the people in the city have voted to resume importation from Great Britain except in regard to tea (see July 26). He adds: "It is expected they will give strict orders to their correspondents, masters of vessels, and others, not to ship or take on board any tea or other article whatsoever subject to duty for the purpose of raising a revenue in America."—Upcott Coll., in N. Y. Pub. Library.

Determined merchants in New York write to the committee of Philadelphia: "we are directed to acquaint you, that the Sense of our Inhabitants has been again taken (see June 11 and July 3) . . . and as there appeared a great Majority for import- ing every thing, except such Articles as are, or may hereafter be subject to Duty for the Purpose of raising a Revenue in America (see July 7), and, in consequence thereof, many Orders for Goods may be sent by the Packet to sail To-morrow or next Day; we are ordered to give you the most early Advice on any Side. If your Merchants should chuse to send any Orders, they may avail themselves of a Vessel, which, we hear, will be ready to sail from your Port for London, on Saturday next."—N. Y. Jour., July 19, 1770. For answers to this, see July 11.

"An unsuccessful effort is made by loyalists to break the non-importation agreement (after the Legislature of Great Britain had been graciously pleased to repeal the Act relative to laying duties on sundry articles, except that on Tea).—"number of Merchants met at a Tavern and then agreed at all events to send their orders by the Packet to send them goods as usual, except Tea. The Faction being informed of this Resolution published an inflammatory anonymous advertisement the next morning, desiring all the Inhabitants to meet that day at 12 o'clock at the City Hall, where the Faction & their Cabal (such as they were) met accordingly," among them being Isaac Sears and Capt. McDougall. They proposed an opposition to importation. Sears publicly declared that if any merchant, or number of merchants, "preumed to break through the non-importation agreement, they were determined to do the same, he would be his life," etc.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 218-20.

The merchants of Philadelphia write in answer to the letter from New York (see July 19): "We are sorry to find . . . that a Majority of your City have determined to break the Non-Importation Agreement; a Measure which we think will be prejudicial to your own, and the Liberties of all America. —Arguments are now vain—To Posterity, and to your Country, you must answer for the Step you have now taken. You have certainly weakened the Union of the Colonies, on which they so much depend, and will thereby strengthen the Hands of our Enemies, and encourage them to prosecute their Designs against our common Liberty. We cannot forbear telling you, that however you may colour your Proceedings, we think you have, in the Day of Trial, deserted the Cause of Liberty and your Country." A letter from Princetor, dated July 15, stated that when the students received news of the action of New York, they went "in Procession to a Place fronting the College, and burnt the Letter by the Hands of a Hangman, hired for the Purpose; with hearty Wishes, that the Names of all Promoters of such a daring Breach of Faith, may be blasted in the Pages of every Lover of Liberty, and the children of the next Generation will be taught to shake the hand of those who have been the first to sign the agreement and had been very sharp in their reproof of all delinquents, should now 'blush, turn back, and be the first and foremost to break the measure so interesting and important, and thereby enslave all America with themselves."—N. T. Jour., July 19, 1770.

The "Earl of Halifax," packet-boat, sails with the mail for Falmouth. "She carries Orders from the Merchants here for a general Importation of Goods, except the single Article Tea, (on which the Duty laid by the Parliament for raising a Revenue in America remains unpealing) and all other Goods on which a Duty for the like Purpose may be laid. These Orders are in consequence of a late Alteration in the Non-Importation Agreement, which, since that event, the merchants of Boston and Philadelphia have, refusing their consent to, has been made, upon the subscription [see July 7] of about 500 of the Inhabitants, who the Opposite Party, who were against the Alteration, say is but about a fourth Part of the People who had a Right to vote upon this Occasion; but who thinking the Proclamation of the inhabitants ill advised, refused to sign any blank. They intend to publish a protest [see July 25] with their Names subscribed, as also of the principals on the other Side."—N. Y. Merce., July 16, 1770.

In the Banker Collection, in N. Y. Pub. Library (box B-G, fol. 59, C), IV, 54. See also surveys of the Fields, one bearing this date and one 1792, by "F. M." (Maerschaleck), and "G.B." (Banker); they show the first almshouse, gaol, and bridewell. See also June 21, 1774.
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

Hillsborough, writing to the Earl of Dunmore, says: "As His Majesty's ship Tide, which is desired to carry your Lordship to New York is (I understand) now ready for the Sea, I enclose to Your Lordship His Majesty's Instructions for your guidance and direction in the administration of that Government, and I am to signify... that you should prepare to embark with as much dispatch as possible, to prevent any health and private ships from... I have the satisfaction to acquaint your Lordship that His Majesty hath been graciously pleased to direct that... a salary of £2,000 per annum should be paid to your Lordship from the date of your Commission, out of the Revenue arising in America by the duty upon Tea; and I am to signify... His Majesty's commands, that... the salary of Lord Washington, or any allowance whatsoever from the Assembly of New York... and it is His Majesty's pleasure that a majority of the petitioners... of the Governor of New York be accounted for and paid to your Lordship from the date of your Commission to the time of your arrival..."


A notice in the Post-Boy states that, as the letter from the committee of merchants in New York to those in Philadelphia (July 18) has asserted that the people here are in favour of importation goods, "the friends of the non-importation agreement, submit the following to the public as the most proper judges in a case which concerns American liberty in general... To enable the world to determine whether the resolution to import goods from Great Britain is founded on the opinion of a majority of the inhabitants of this city it will be proper to observe, that... the militia roll of this city, amounts, in the opinion of the friends of the resolution, it is therefore highly probable that at this day, could we be favoured with a [sic] militia act, the number of effectives would amount at least to 3,000. And yet the party will be surprised, when they are informed, that notwithstanding the greatest pains taken to induce numbers to prejudice so important a cause... not more than 794... have acceded to the resolution to import..."
The paper published the names of those for and of those against the agreement—N. Y. Post-Boy, July 23 and July 30, 1770.

In accordance with a printed advertisement for the purpose, a number of inhabitants met at Hanover Hall where a protest against the conduct of those who have broken the non-importation agreement (see July 11) is read, unanimously agreed to, and signed. "It is hoped that the Counties, will likewise Protest; as it will be the only Means to preserve the Reputation of the Colony which has been meannly prostituted to serve the vile Purposes of a Party..."

N. Y. Jour., July 26, 1770.

The following "Card" appears in the Mercury: "The Inhabitants of the City of Philadelphia, present their Compliments to the Inhabitants of New York, and beg they will send them their Old Liberty Pole, as they can imagine they can, by their late Conduct [see July 11] have no further Use for it..."—N. Y. Merc., July 30, 1770.

A committee appointed by the common council "to examine the State of the New Gai & Alms house" reports upon the need of certain alterations and repairs. Among those proposed is "That the west end of the new building is very convenient to erect Cells for the mad people instead of the Cuilpies [Corkers] taken out of the hot house" (see April 7, 1769).—From the original report in the metal file labelled "Filed Papers, 1700-1800," city clerk's record-room.

"Agreeable to a Report filed this day," the board appoints a committee to make the repairs.—M. C. G., VIII: 225.

Inhabitants of the city who live in and near "Hannover Square" state in a petition to the common council that they conceive "The Alley Leasings from Hannover Square to the Shot [see Ph. 42 and 64, Vol. II] as a very Great Nuisance... As the lives of many of the Inhabitants are often endangered in passing through the said alley... they was offering the Horton for rent, hoping of success with the tavern, as had Bardin before him. The latter, on June 13, 1771, opened a tavern at St. Eustatia in the West Indies, "commonly known by the name of Denison's tavern."—N. Y. Merc., July 8, 1771.

Edward Bardin, who "for several Years past kept Tavern in this City," notifies the public that he has "taken the large commodious House, known by the Name of the King's Arms Tavern, near White-Hall, long kept by Mr. Steel, which he will open again as a Tavern" on this date.—N. Y. Jour., Aug. 13, 1770. His stay was brief. Before Dec. 10, 1770, Bardin had left the house and the house was again advertised to be let or sold. It was described as "furnished with excellent fixtures, viz., to the Kitchen a large good copper boiler, well fixed; a new metal perpetual oven, with proper shelves, tables, stoves, &c., a good yard, pump and cistern; also a set of bells well hung; and if left to a tavern keeper, there stands a fine new barn, with a hundred sail-lights in it. For particulars, enquire of the printer, or of Mr. Carleton, in Broad street."—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 10, 1770. Burns succeeded Bardin, but, by May 13, 1771 (p. 4), he was considered "the best and best liked of the host of tavern keepers," having obtained success with the tavern, as had Bardin before him. The latter, on June 13, 1771, opened a tavern at St. Eustatia in the West Indies, "commonly known by the name of Denison's tavern."—N. Y. Merc., July 8, 1771.

The public vendue is advertised to take place on this day at Sept. the "Sign of the Fighting-Cocks, Whitehall."—N. Y. Merc., Sept. 3, 1770. Evidently this tavern sign was removed from the old house on Water St. to the new site some time after 1762. See May 24, 1776.

Dr. John H. Livingston, from the Academy of Utrecht, arrives in New York, and is received by the consistory of the Dutch Church, by whom he has been called to be minister, in the English
The statue of William Pitt, Esq; Earl of Chatham, was fixed on the Pedestal erected for it in Wall-Street, amongst the Accretions of a great number of subscribers. The Statue is of a fine white Marble, the Habit Roman, the right Hand holds a Scroll, partly open, wherein we read, ARTICULUM MAGNA CHARTA LIBERTATUM [the Latin here is open to criticism] the left Hand is Extended, the Figure being in the Attitude of one delivering an Oration. On the South Side of the Pedestal, the following Inscription is cut on a Table of white Marble.

**THE STATE OF THE**

**THE RIGHT HONOURABLE**

**WILLIAM PITT**

**EARL OF CHATHAM**

**WAS ERECTED**

**AS A PUBLIC TESTIMONY OF THE GRATEFUL SENSE THE COLONY OF NEW-YORK RETAINS OF THE MANY EMINENT SERVICES HE RENDERED AMERICA, PARTICULARLY IN PROMOTING THE REPEAL OF THE STAMP-ACT**

**ANNON DOM. MDCCLXXX.**

The statue was mutilated by British soldiers on Nov. 9, 1777 (q. v.). After many removals from place to place (see March 7 and July 16, 1786; Aug. 3 and 12, 1811; 1841; 1843; April 26, 1847), the headless trunk was finally presented, on March 1, 1846 (q. v.), to the N. Y. Hist. Soc., where it is still preserved.

14 The committee appointed for building the Pedestal at Peck’s Slip (see June 28, 1768) is empowered "for the preservation of said pillar to build a Block of 20 by 30 feet to the said wharf, by way of a Bulk head, the widest part to front the River," provided the expense does not exceed $130.—*M. C. C.,* 117, 28-29. See Dec. 5.

15 Samuel Francis announces his return to the Queen’s Head Tavern: "As the best Clubs, and the greatest Entertainments in this City, were at the above Taverns, in the Time of the Subscriber, he flatters himself the Public are so well satisfied of his Ability to serve them, as to render the swelling of an Advertisement useless . . ."—*N. Y. Jour.,* Sept. 11; *N. Y. Merc.,* Oct. 1, 1770. Francis first opened the Queen’s Head Tavern in 1767.

16 On Jan. 15, 1768 (q. v.), he had rented the house, first to John Jones (N. Y. Gaz., Nov. 14, 1765), and later to Bolton & Sigel; who had been proprietors since Jan. 12, 1767. After 1770, Francis continued keeping tavern at the Queen’s Head Tavern, till the outbreak of the Revolution. For a brief history of his tavern, see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 978.

29 "This Day the City Elections were conducted with great Heat. Oliver De Lancy Mr Cruger Mr White voted at them—Cruger gave his Voice in the East Ward for a Constable & I was impor-"—*N. Y. Jour. Geog.* My Brother & Mr Nick Bayard to vote for Mr Alderman Lott but absolutely refused tho’ Oliver De Lancy had already voted ag’t him—I frankly declared that I thought it mean in the Council to interfere in those Elections, 

and that it was unfriendly to Liberty for them to attempt to give an Influence in any of the popular Pollings—This gave some offence to People friendly to me and I foresaw it."—*Whm. Smith’s Diary* (J.S.), IV.

Lient.-Gov. Colden writes to Hillsborough: "In my preceding letter [see July 7] I informed your Lordship of the steps that had been taken to dissolve the non-importation agreement in Great Britain, and of the opposition which had been made to it, by that party who have in every other instance endeavoured to embrace the measures of Govr. It gave me particular satisfaction to find this party entirely defeated last week, in a violent struggle to turn out of the Chair of the Bastard Dept. of the City, as he had disingenuously himselfs anyway in favour of Govr."

"I believe your Lordship will be pleased to know that the Members of His Maj’y’s Council, with a single exception, and the Representatives of this City in General Assembly have zealously exerted themselves for a dissolution of the nonimportation agreement in New York . . . Mr Ludlow, whom I appointed one of the Puison Judges of the Supreme Court, in the room of Mr Smith deceased, was very useful. He has many Friends among the Merchants, and they were the foremost in declaring for importation. He has at all times been more a Friend of the People, than a politician, and in my opinion, has been more distinguished on this occasion, than Mr Banyar Deputy Secretary of this Province. He took great pains to excite and preserve a proper spirit in others. He has likewise been very useful to me in every part of my Administration.

He has faithfully discharged every confidence placed in him by Government, and has so well established the opinion of his Integrity and honour for upwards of twenty years past, that every Govr in that time has placed a particular confidence in his advice, Sir Henry Moore only excepted. Perhaps My Lord, you may expect that I mention the persons who have opposed the salutary measures of Government. Though every Man conversant in public affairs, be well assured in his own mind, who are the Leaders and Conductors of the opposition to Govr, yet as they do not appear publicly, but work by their tools of inferior Rank, no legal evidence I can produce against them, I therefore beg to be excused from naming any person."—*N. T. Col. Docs.,* VIII: 248-49.

The common council authorizes the payment of £717/6 for 200 loads of paving Stone furnished for the use of the yard belonging to the New-Goav."—*M. C. C.,* 223.

At some time prior to this date, John Simmons had opened a tavern on Wall St, where he had hung out the "Sign of Sir Peter Warren," the old name of Brock’s Tavern, which stood on the opposite side of the street.—*N. Y. Merc.,* Oct. 8, 1770. Simmons’s tavern, which stood on the north-west corner of Wall and Nassau St., was destroyed for building the City Hall and Church. It is shown on Pls. 105 and 111, Vol. III. The house was frequently used for committee meetings of the common council, of the vestry of Trinity Church, and of independent societies. On Feb. 7, 1784 (q. v.), James Duane was installed mayor of the city at a special meeting held here. The house seems to have acquired the patronage given in former years to Brock’s tavern, which, until 1773 stood on the opposite side of the street (see May 29, 1788). Meetings were still being held at "Simmons Tavern" in 1794 (see March 8). The innkeeper was so partly a man that at his funeral, it is said, the doorway had to be enlarged to admit the passage of his coffin (Smith, *N. Y. City in 1789,* 120-121; Bayles, *Old Taverns of N. Y.,* 341). After his death his widow continued to keep the house.—*Bibl.* 341. Later, David King, a well-known tavern-keeper, was for many years proprietor of this little tavern.—*Bibl.* 455. In 1811, the house was known as "Randolph tavern (King’s No. 9)" in the *Columbia, Oct.* 31, 1811.

The sundry branches of the city revenue for the past year were: ferry rent £60; dock rent £800; rent of water lots £4,949; land rent £1,741; rent of market stalls £250; licenses £1,051; house rent £80; fines 1115; total £6,591.6. —*Jour. of City Chambers,* IV: 45.

The Ratter Map" (see 1786) is for the first time advertised, in the *Mercury* of this date, the insertion reading: "To be sold by the Printer hereof.

"A Plan of the City of New-York, and its Environs, surveyed and laid down in the Year 1766, and with a South Prospect of the same, taken from the Governor's Island. In this Plan is laid in Poole's Hook, Re-Hook, the Long Island Shore, and the Islands in our Bay &c."—*N. Y. Merc.,* Oct. 15, 1770.
The Earl of Dunmore, the new governor, who had been appointed on Jan. 1 (p. v.), arrives in New York.—N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 249; N. Y. Jour., Oct. 15, 1770; Assembly Jour. (1770), 1. Smith describes his arrival thus: "The Wednesday following the new Governor John Earl of Dunmore one of the 16 Peers of Scotland. Colden and several of the Council met him just after his landing near the Whiteshill Slip about 4 P M—We shook hands in the Street & accompanied him to the Fort; where we were reintroduced & then went with him to Diner at Bolton."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.

Dunmore's commission as governor is published with the usual ceremonies.—N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 249; Col. Coun., Min., 483. Describing the occasion, Smith writes: "He took the oaths first—then we—There was a great crowd attending—Without we accompanied him to the Town Hall—The populace shouting all the Way—His Commission was read from the Balcony, where he showed himself to the People—This Day we dined again at Bolton to the Lieut Govr Esqpcence."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.

A fortnightly dancing assembly is held at Bolton's assembly-room.—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 22, 1770.

The constitution of the Dutch Church presents an address of welcome to the new governor, the Earl of Dunmore.—Eccles. Rec., VII: 4193.

Advising Gov. Dunmore, prepared by Recorder Jones, is approved by the common council and ordered to be engrossed. It is voted also to grant him "the freedom of this Corporation."—M. C. C., VII: 259-41. The presentation was made on the 29th; the governor replied as follows:

"Governor,"

"I am infinitely obliged to you for this kind Address. I hope to confirm in you the good opinion you Conceive of me, by making the franchises and Immunities of this Corporation the Objects of my particular Care and Attention. With your assistance I am not under the Least doubt of seeing the most perfect opera of Tranquility Reign throughout this City."—Ibid., VII: 245. On Jan. 2, 1771, the common council authorized the payment of £287 for the gold box in which the governor's "freedom" was enclosed; also the payment of £257 7s. 6d. for "an Entertainment... provided by order of this Board, for his Excellency Governor Dunmore."—Ibid., VII: 257.

On Tuesday next, according to Act of Assembly, begins one of the Fairs, to be held in this City, on the first Tuesdays in April and November, yearly, and continuing till the End of the Friday following, being in all 4 Days each, inclusively; when all Persons are authorized to buy and sell all Sorts of Manufactures, Goods, Cloths, Grains, Victuals, Provisions, and other Necessaries, together with all Sorts of Merchandize, &c."—N. Y. Jour., Nov. 1, 1770.

In an address to the new governor, the officers of the Marine Society acknowledge their indebtedness to "the Patronage of our worthy and infernal Soveraign... for his consent and express satisfaction that they "can securely rely on your Lordship's Countenance and Protection."—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 5, 1770.

Colden writes to Hillsborough regarding his unenlightenedness when Dunmore demands of him "a moiety of the perquisites and Emoluments of the Government of New York... from the date of his Commission [Jan. 2] to the time of his arrival" (see July 16). Colden reviews the precedents to show that "Every oldest Counsellor or Lient Govr has received and retained the whole profits of Govern's, from the death of one Govr to the arrival of another," and points out to Hillsborough the bad effect which such demand will have on the minds of the people.—N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 250-52; 257-58. Regarding Colden's claim to "the whole profits of Government from the Death of one Governor until the arrival of another," see the voluminous papers in the case among Colden Papers, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1877), X: 253-379. On Jan. 15, 1771 (p. 24), Dunmore refused to accept compensation from the assembly "after the rate of £2000 per annum" beginning with the date of his arrival, Oct. 18, 1770 (p. 25). In the middle of March, 1771, he submitted his case to the judges of the supreme court, and about a month later they decided against him.—Colden Papers, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1877), X: 253-379. Notwithstanding this opinion, Dunmore thought he had a clear case. He finally determined to send the papers to the ministry.—Ibid., 325. No decision appears of record. In this case William Smith (Jr), was counsel for Dunmore, and, among the Smith MSS. in the N. Y. Pub. Library, are the following documents relating to the case:


Argument of James Duane, counsel for Colden (and New York's first major after that date), as printed in a Folio (see Feb. 5, 1774a), in support of the defendant's demurrer, 51 pp. folio.

Dunmore's letter to Hillsborough, of June 11, 1771 (copy), with reference to his dispute with Colden, 1 p. large folio.

Extracts from the State of Lord Dunmore's Case laid before Council in England, 1771, 6 pp. folio, in Smith's handwriting.

Opinion of Mr. Dunning (an English attorney retained by Colden) on Lord Dunmore's Case ag' L'Eveque Colden 12 Aug(1777).—Wm. Smith MSS, folio 178, in N. Y. Pub. Library.

"Ordered... a Committee to meet and confer with the Committee of the Governors of the College in order to have the Quit rent remitted that is reserved in the Letters patent for the Lands lately granted for the use of this Corporation."—Trin. Min. (MS.), See, further, Oct. 14, 1771.

The governors of the college give an entertainment in honour of Gov. Dunmore.—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 26, 1770.

The common council orders that "a Temporary fence be forthwith made Round the Bowling Green of post and Rails, not to exceed five Rails high."—M. C. C., VII: 244-45. A payment of £13 to Henry Fielding "for sundry posts & Rails" for this fence was ordered on Jan. 2, 1771 (ibid., VII: 255). Manifestly this temporary wooden fence was to protect the king's statue recently placed on the Green (see Aug. 16), and to prevent the littering up of this space.—See May 3, 1771. Ultimately the expense for permanently "railing in" the king's statue was met by the assembly (see Jan. 27, 1770, and May 8, 1771). For the contract to erect the iron fence, which still stands, see May 1, 1770.

The corporation decides that "the Common Council do for the future meet on the first Wednesday in every Month to Issue Warrants, for discharging such debts as shall be due from this Corporation."—M. C. C., VII: 245.

The common council orders that "the Committee of the Bridewell and Alms house, provide three iron Stoves, two for the use of the Bridewell and one for the use of the Alms house."—M. C. C., VII: 245. See June 6, 1771.

The principal lawyers of the city organize "The Moot," a club for discussing legal questions. William Livingston is elected the first president, and William Smith vice president. The Moot continued in existence until January, 1775. During that time it "materially influenced the judgment of the Supreme Court."—Sedgwick, Life of William Livingston (1813), 151. In the discussions, which were conducted with great regularity and order, Peter Van Schaack, Horse, Min., Bolton, Colden, Gov., etc., was intrusted the keeping of their records. Some of these are still preserved and are matters of curious reference for a modern lawyer.—Van Schaack, Life of Peter Van Schaack (1842), 13. The "Social Club" was in existence at about the same time. It met on Saturday evenings at Dunmore's, and "as our Club House" (see Feb. 5, 1774a).—Wm. Smith, Mem. Hist. of N. Y., IV: 233.

Smith receives a visit from Col. Bradstreet, who describes the feast of the Sons of St. Andrew. Smith says: "Bradstreet explained horribly ag' my Lord Dunmore who took the Chair—He swears that he is a damned Fool—Says he is a silly extravagant But it & that he has done for him forever. He grounds all upon his being noisy and clamorous in giving the Toasts to Watts at the lower End of the Table—That he suck himself by the vieat... Healths—That his Friend Col's Reid was struck into silent Astonishment, and the Company ashamed of him—Is sure that he will be laughed at and despised." Smith adds: "Henceforth I shall be more shy for Fear of involving my own with a Character that will be disagreeable among all Sorts of People, & perhaps expose what I give him in Confidence."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), III.

The common council authorizes the payment of £591 14s 4d.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1770 "for materials found & work done to the Coffy House Bridge, fly Dec. Market & Jerry Stairs," and the payment of $27 for "the Costs 5 Charges & expenses of additional work done at peeks Slip for the erection of the further Sum of $55 in full of all Demands against this Corporation for building & finishing the Wharf of peeks Slip" (see Sept. 14).—M.C.C., VII: 247.

6 Colden, in a letter to Hillsborough, states that commerce between Britain and the colonies has been revived, largely through the influence of New York merchants who had his personal encouragement.—N.Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 257.

7 "Dunmore writes to Hillsborough of the defenseless condition of the city."—N.Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 259.

10 Alexander, lieutenant-governour of this city, is appointed Secretary and Comptroller, of the General Post Office for the Northern District of North-America, in the Room of James Parker, Esq; Printer, deceased.—N.Y. Merc., Dec. 10, 1770. Alexander, who was the eldest son of Lieut.-Gov. Cadwallader Colden, continued to be post master of the New York District until his death in 1776. He had served as deputy post master as early as July 30, 1755 (p. 6).

11 A newspaper advertisement reads: "To be sold at public vendue, at the Merchant's Coffee-House, on Monday the 31st day of December last, the lease of a certain lot, piece and parcel of ground upon which the Theatre or play house now stands, together with the buildings thereto now erected, containing in length on both sides, ninety two feet, and in breadth in front and rear forty eight feet, all English measure."—N.Y. Merc., Dec. 10, 1770. The dimensions given above tally so closely with those of the Chapel St. Theatre (see Ap. 4, 1764), as to lead to the belief that this advertisement refers to the same theatre. Some portions of the building apparently escaped demolition, on May 5, 1776 (p. 56).

12 In his first address to the assembly, Gov. Dunmore says: "I esteem myself peculiarly fortunate in having been appointed to the command of this province, whose example has been the happy means of renewing that mutual intercourse between the mother country and her colonies [see July 11], which is so much the interest of both to preserve uninterupted; this salutary reconciliation effected by the people of this province, cannot fail of endearing them, in a particular manner, to our most gracious Sovereign."—Assemb. Jour. (1770-1), 7-8. On Dec. 18, the assembly answered: "The representatives of the people regard with the highest satisfaction this peculiar mark of his Majesty's paternal attention to the welfare and happiness of this faithful colony, in the appointment of a nobleman of your lordship's distinguished rank to preside over us, while your lordship's amiable character affords the most pleasing prospect of a happy administration."

13 Ibid. (1770-1), 13.

14 Hillsborough informs Dunmore of the latter's appointment by his majesty, king of Great Britain in the place of Lord Btotteur, deceased.—N.Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 280.

15 Alexander McDonnell (see Feb. 21) is ordered to appear before the general assembly to answer a charge that he was the author of the broadside of Dec. 16, 1769 (p. 5). He contends that he can not reply to the question, "whether or not he was the author or publisher of the same," since "the grand jury and house of Assembly had declared the paper to be a libel. ... Secondly, that as he was under prosecution in the supreme court, he conceived it would be an infraction of the laws of Justice, to punish a British subject twice for one offence." These words are deemed "a contempt of the authority of this house," and McDonnell is therefore ordered to be taken into custody.—Assemb. Jour. (1770-1), 7-8. On Dec. 14, the sergeant at arms reported that he had "conveyed Alexander M'Donnell, to the common gaol of the city."—Ibid.

16 The public is informed that "John Anthony Beau, Engraver and Copper-Graver, in the City of New York, has stopped his press in order to learn, the Art of Drawing, in all its Branches. He engraves and does all Sorts of Clisted Work, at the most reasonable Rates. Whoever will favor him with their Commissions, are desired to apply to Mr. Lewis Futter, Gold and Silver Smith, opposite to the Coffee-House."—N.Y. Jour., Dec. 13, 1770. "He was evidently an engraver upon paper; these plates, of many others of his trade, he may have engraved upon copper."—Stauffer, Am. Engravers on Copper and Steel, I: 19.

17 A motion is made that the board "either call off the Common Council Chamber or shut the Doors, during the sitting of the Common Council, as formerly." By a vote of 8 to 3, the council decides that the doors "for the future be Shut during their Sitting."—Dec. —M.C.C., VII: 252.

18 The assembly resolves that "Edmund Burke, Esq. of London, be and hereby is appointed agent for this colony at the court of Great Britain, in the room of Robert Charles, Esq. deceased, and that for his services, there be allowed to him . . . five hundred pounds annum."—Assemb. Jour. (1770-1), 48.

19 Price, in his Memoir of the Life and Character of the Rt. Hon. Edmund Burke, 124, erroneously announces that Edmund Burke's appointment was made in November 1771. Sparks says that the correspondence of Burke with the assembly of New York during his agency is not known to exist in the United States, except one letter on the Quebec bill in the archives of the N. Y. Hist. Society, and that such correspondence has been "studiously excluded from all the publications of his writings in England."—Sparks, Gouverneur Morris, I: 21 (note).

20 Smith writes: "from all my Experience hitherto, the Govt is a very weak Man in Matters of Business."—Wm. Smith's Diary (M.S.), IV. On Jan. 16, 1771, he added: "This poor Creature exposes himself daily—How can the Dignity of Government be maintained by so helpless a Mortal, utterly ignorant of the Nature of Business of all Kinds."—Ibid.

21 Capt. McDougall issues a statement to the public in which he retires the facts of his case. In doing this, he mentions the publication of the broadside (see Dec. 16, 1769), the libelous letter (see Dec. 19, 1769), the examination of Parker and his apprentices (see Feb. 7), his own refusal to give bail, and consequent imprisonment (see Dec. 21), and his experiences before the general assembly (see Dec. 14).—N.Y. Jour., Jan. 24 and 31, 1771.

22 "The Long Room in the Exchange" is designated as the place for the annual meeting, on Jan. 14, of the "Marine Society of the City of New-York."—N.Y. Jour., Jan. 3, 1771.

1771

23 The population of the city and county of New York is 21,856, of whom 18,776 are whites. The population of the province is 168,071, of whom 148,124 are whites. Gov. Tryon gives authority to the census by his signature.—N.Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 457: Doc. Hist. N. Y. (420 ed.), I: 474. This was the last census of the city and county of New York before the Revolution.

24 The item from the British Admiralty Records cited in the description of Pl. 50, I: 364, as of this date, has been entered in the Chronology under its exact date, April 17, 1776 (p. 9).

25 Warrants are ordered to be issued for the payment of £432:14:10 to John Watts "for Lodging four Indian Chiefs from the 11th of September last to the 24th of October following," and for the payment of £1215:10:0 to John McComb "for paving at the End of the Coffy house Bridge & for paving Stone & Sand found."—M.C.C., VII: 254.

26 Several letters of "Common Land at Inclinhark" (see July 8, 1765) file a petition with the common council, for a dedication in rent. They complain they have been "much deceived" as to the "Quality" of their lands and "their Capacity for receiving Nature and Cultivation." Furthermore, "with the Rain and Springs about the Land, the Cellars are filled with Water, and the Land rendered almost unfit for profitable Use, for about Six or seven Months in the Year." They ask the board to "mitigate" half their rent from the time of their taking their leases, and to extend their term.—From original petition in metal file No. 6, city clerk's record-room, endorsed "Read & filed March the 1st, 1771."—M.C.C., VII: 267. For the action of the board, see March 12.

27 "To every admirer of Real Curiosities, The noted William Partridge begs leave to acquaint the ladies, gentlemen, etc. that he has taken a large and commodious room at Mr. McDougall's at the Sign of Lord John Locke in the Common Council-House, and is disposed to receive gentlemen in a genteel manner, where he proposes to divert the Company every Monday—Wednesday and Friday, by exhibiting his Art of Dexterity of Hand after a new Method different from other Performers. Likewise he will make it his chief Study to divert the Company by introducing Mr. Punch and his merry family, with new Alterations every Evening. Like the Italian Shade, so much admired in Europe. He has taken proper Care to have the Room well aired and all Accommodations for the Reception of those who chuse to favour him with their Company."

28. N.B. Gentlemen and ladies that chuse to have a private Performance, by giving timely Notice will be waited on."—N.Y. Jour.
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763–1776

1771
Merc., Supplement, Jan. 7, 1771. Duncan McDougal had a tavern.
Jan.
with the sign of Lord John Murray on "Fair or Nassau-Straat, near
the Moravian Meeting," in 1769, when the house and two lots were
offered for sale.—Ibid., May 15, 1769. The site of this tavern is
fixed still more clearly by an advertisement of Isaac Gardner's, in
1771, of the sale of a house and lot on Golden Hill, and in Nassau
St., opposite the sign of Lord John Murray, and the house where
the tavern was located, "in the large flat Subject," which has long
been kept as their lodge."—Ibid., Jan. 14, 1771.

An advertisement reads: "To the Public. Likenesses Painted
for a reasonable Price, by A. Delany, jun. who has been Taught
by the celebrated Mr. Benjamin West, in London. N. B. Is to be spoken
with opposite Mr. Dick Schuyler's, at his Fathers."—N. Y. Merc., Jan.
15, 1771. See also Hist. of Art, De Broc, (Goodspeed ed., 1818.), I: 191–92, there is a short account of Delany and his work.

7
Pursuant to a resolution of the assembly, Jan. 27, 1770 (q. v.),
the sum of £200 is paid towards the expense of erecting and railing
in his Majesty's statue (see Nov. 22, 1770).—Assem., Jour. (1771), 77.

Michael Cummings (see Feb. 7, 1770) is paid £100, the reward
offered on Dec. 19, 1769 (q. v.), for discovering the author (McDou-
gall) of a "certain seditious libel."—Assem., Jour. (1770)–1, 24.
See also Cal. Coun. Min., 438. The libel referred to was a broad-
side which appeared on Dec. 16, 1769 (q.v.).

After the motion of Daniel Patrick for the grant of two water lots "fronting his Houses & Ground on Hunters Key" (see Pt. 42, Vol. I), and a petition of Cornelius Wynkoop for the same lots, the common council decides "that granting the prayer of either of said Petitioners will be very injurious to the publick,
without a proper consideration of the only publick advantage of Coming to the market in that part of this City." The board there-
fore rejects the petitions and resolves that the two water lots be leted
"for the use of the publick, & appropriated to no other use or purpose whatsoever."—M. C., VII: 235.

17
The assembly resolves "that there be allowed unto his Excel-
ency the Right Honorable John, Earl of Dunmore, for his admin-
istering the government of this colony" from Oct. 18, 1770 to
Sept. 1, 1771, "after the rate of £2500 per annum."—Assem., Jour.
(1770)–1, 35. For Dunmore's action in regard to this, see Jan. 18.

18
Gov. Dunmore sends this message to the assembly: "Seeing,
by the proceedings of your house yesterday [p. 73], that a sum was
voted for my salary as Governor of this province, I must acquaint
you, that his Majesty has appointed me a salary out of his treasury
[see July 16, 1770], in consequence of which, I am not at liberty to receive it from the Assembly; therefore, I desire, that the article which relates to it, in your resoloves, may be omitted."—Assem., Jour. (1770)–1, 41.

The board having agreed to leave without public bidding the Nassau Ferry for three years, Samuel Waldron, the present lessee (see
Nov. 17, 1770), appears before the common council in favor of it.
He is informed that he may have the lease at the rate of £550 per annum, and asks leave to consider the offer.—M. C., (see

23
Gov. Dunmore, in a message to the assembly, writes: "I have
ordered an estimate to be laid before you of the expense that will
attend some alterations, which I cannot dispense with being made,
for the accommodation of my family, within and about the Fort;
and I am induced to hope you will take this matter into your
consideration, as I think they are only such that you will easily
perceive to be requisite."—Assem., Jour. (1770)–1, 47. For the
further action of the assembly, see Feb. 16.

24
The mayor produces before the common council an indictment
found by the last supreme court "against the Oswego Market as a
Nuisance." The indictment recites that this market-house, 150
feet long and 20 feet 3½ inches broad, stands "in the middle of
Broadway, whereby this thoroughfare is greatly obstructed, Narrowed Strained & spoiled," so that the king's subjects cannot
"go return pass rile & labour with their horses Coaches, Carts &
Carriages as they ought & were wont to do, without great Danger
of their lives To the great Damage & Common Nuisance, & to the
endanger the lives in the largeSubjectS, said Lord the King...
" The attorney-general having moved for a writ to the sheriff
"to prostrate without Delay the Oswego Market, as a
Nuisance," and the mayor having sought time to consider whether
the city would defend the indictment, it was ordered by the supreme
court, on motion of the attorney-general, "that unless the said
Indictment is traversed within twenty Days, that a Writ

to abate the Same Nusance do issue to the Sheriff of the City &
County of New York." On motion of the mayor, the common
council agrees to "try the two actions of the indictment, and appoints a commi-
mittee to "Employ Mr Dunwo as Council in Defence."—M. C.,
VII: 259–60. See, further, Jan. 29. See also "Oswego Market
(first site)," in Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 999; De Voe, Market

On April 17, 1771 (q.v.), by the common
council to the inhabitants of the West Ward to build a
public market-house "in Some Convenient Place in Thurmans Slip,"
a petition is presented to the board by Peter Meier, John
Thurman, Jun., and others, stating that they are ready to carry
the grant into execution, asking the council to "direct the
work," pointed to "direct the Same." From original petition, endorsed
"Read & filed Jan. 24th 1771 & deferred for further consideration,
and filed to metal file No. 6, city clerk's record-room. Accom-
panying this is a copy, attested Jan. 4, 1771, of the Minutes of April
4, 1773, showing the earlier action. This action of the common
council is recorded in M. C., VII: 261. On Sept. 12, the petition
was denied.—Ibid., VII: 312.

Samuel Waldron, the lessee of the Nassau Ferry (see March
18, 1766), accepts the common council's offer of the ferry for an
additional three years at the annual rent of £370 (see Jan. 18).
—M. C., VII: 260–61. Waldron died before the first year of his
lease had elapsed, and Nicholas Bogert succeeded him as les-
see (see April 10, 1772).

Samuel Francis offers for sale his house called Vauhall, with
the gardens and stables, the property consisting of 56 lots of
land, and an agreed lease on lease from Trinity Church, of which 61
years still remain. Francis describes the house as containing "4 good rooms
on a floor, with a large entrance and other conveniences, an
excellent cellar, a very good Kitchen, and a large room 26 by 56 feet
adjoining the house, with an arched ceiling, a convenient music
gallery, two fire places and two entrances..." He is unable, he
says, to attend both his houses "in the manner he could wish,"
which is his reason for offering the house for sale.—N. Y. Jour.,
Jan. 24, 1771. Francis was proprietor, also, of the Queen's Head
Tavern, on Bread and Pearl St. He did not succeed in disposing
of Vauhalls Gardens until Nov., 1777, when he removed his collec-
tion of wax works to the Queen's Head Tavern.—N. Y. Merc.,
Nov., 1772. Erasmus Williams succeeded him, and renamed the
resort Mount Pleasant. See June 6, 1774.

Mr. Duane having informed the mayor by letter that he "is de-
clined being Concerned for this Corporation in defence of this
Indictment lately found by the Supreme Court against the
Oswego Market as a Nuisance" (see Jan. 24), Samuel Jones is
offered the office of counsel and accepts.—M. C., VII: 262. See
July 29.

A storm does great damage to some of the wharves of the city.
Feb. 20, 1771, the Whitehall Ferry Stairs is almost carried away, and
the Wharf from thence to the first Corner Eastward, is entirely
destroyed, as also part of Contees's Dock and Cruger's Wharf.—
N. Y. Merc., Feb. 11, 1771.

Trinity vestry appoints a Committee to make a final Settle-
ment of the agreement entered into between a former Committee
of this Board and the Lutheran Congregation relative to a piece of
Ground adjoining the Parsonage House and the Lutheran
Church and that the Seal of this Corporation be affixed to any Deed
or Instrument that may be necessary for that purpose. It is further
ordered that "Alderman [Esai Debrunser also a member of the
church] have power to employ Mr Hampton to repair the dam-
age that was done to the Roof of St Paul's Church by the fall-
ing of the covering from the Tower and also to new Cover the
same."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

A city ordinance is passed forbidding butchers, bakers,
and retailers from occupying the tables and benches in the Fluy
Market intended for the use of the country people.—M. C., VII:
264–5.

A payment of £521:6s1 is authorized by the common council
for "an addition to the Albay Pier" (see Aug. 15, 1767).—M. C.,
VII: 261. For a discussion of it appear in 1772, see A. P. 4th
Vol. III. For the construction by the municipality of the first
North River Pier, see Oct. 7.

Andrew Maerschelke presents a bill to the common council for
£1:16, for surveying "the Breadth of the Road at several places
in the Black Horse Lane" (see Dec. 15, 1771).—M. C., VII:
p. 976 and upwards: "the Road on Sand Hill" [see June 1,
Although unrecorded in the Minutes, inhabitants of the city present a petition to the common council that, in the event of the Oswego Market being removed, they may be given leave to erect a new market on the Fields at their own expense. They also prefer to the North River as more convenient for them and others, "by being more in the Center of the City, the City's Tenants residing at and about Inclam Barrack." From the original MS., in box No. 6, in city clerk's record-room. See also De Voe, Market Book, p. 275.

Likewise, a large number of carmen and other inhabitants, in a petition to the common council, dated "1774," state that they are informed the Oswego Market is to be removed, and that a petition has been presented "praying Liberty to erect a Market at Your Lordship's River," that they "daily receive money from Country People for Cartage of their Produce to the said Market," and that "a Market being fixed at the North River will entirely deprive them of that Benefit." They claim that a market at the North River will be a detriment "to far the greatest part of the City," and ask that the common council will be pleased to grant Liberty to Erect a publick Market at a proper place in the Fields pursuant to the prayer of a former Petition." —From original petition in metal file No. 6, city clerk's record-room.

Another petition, in five parts (undated), is circulated and signed by hundreds of the inhabitants of the city, asking "that if the Oswego Market be removed, they be allowed to make a Market in the Fields instead Thereof." —From the original papers (MS.), in file No. 4, city clerk's record-room. For the result of these petitions, see Aug. 19.

In a letter to Hilliborough, Gov. Dunmore says: "I transmit to your Lordship the proposal of a number of German People settled in this Province, for the forming themselves into a company, to serve in conjunction with the Militia of the Colony, in case of an emergency; I presume Your lordship will think it right to give encouragement to their zeal and spirit; the emulation, which is observed to actuate all bodies of men, serving with others, never fails to produce good effects, & there cannot be the same objection made to them, which is common to Auxiliaries, these being established to the Country and their interest concerned in its safety." —N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII. 265-66. In May 4, Hilliborough replied to this: "The spirited proposal of the Body of German Protestants in the City of New York . . . could not fail of being pleasing to the King, and although there is not now any occasion for their service in the Military Line, you will signify to them His Majesty's approbation of the zeal, and the satisfaction it gave His Majesty to receive from so respectable a Body such declaration of sincere affection to his Royal Person and Government, and to assist in the defence of his Majesty's possessions." —Ibid., VIII. 269.

Several lessees of certain Common Lands of this Corporation in Inclawenbergh (see Jan. 6) are allowed a deduction of one-half the rent "from its value of the respective portions of land, and any deduction, furthermore, is to continue "until the Expiration of their said Leases, provided they pay into the hands of the Chamberlain the Balance of such Arrears immediately, & discharge for the future all such Taxes & impositions, as the said Premises shall from time to time be chargeable with." —M. C. G., VII. 276.

The anniversary of the repeal of the Stamp Act is celebrated "at the House of Mr. De La Montagnie," where a "great Number of the principal Inhabitants of this City, Friends to Liberty and Trade, dined on an elegant Entertainment which was there prepared." Thirty roasts were drank: —N. Y. Merc., March 25, 1771. This tavern was at the present 255-54 Broadway.

On March 25, poor debtors in prison thanked the "friendly brothers of St. Patrick" for their contribution sent to Mr. Coxon this day "to be laid out on necessaries for their relief." They also thanked the "Sons of Liberty," who, "sent Angus's for provisions and a "barrel of strong beer," and the "Sons of Liberty" who met at Hshelford Hall and sent provisions.—Ibid., March 25, 1771.

The committee appointed to investigate the encroachments made upon corporation lands by some of the inhabitants of Harlem make their report. They had sent letters to the offenders arranging for a conference, at which most of them had no claim to the lands but offered to lease them. One man had declared "that he was willing to agree with the Corporation as soon as the Line should be agreed upon & run between the Townships of Harlem & the Corporation." (For an earlier discussion of this
subject, see July 12, 1750). As a result of this, the committee had written a letter to the "Trustees and Freeholders of the Town of Harlem relating to the Settlements of the Board of the Corporation of this City," and in answer the town of Harlem had made certain proposals which, in the opinion of the committee, ought to be adopted. The board thereupon orders "that the Committee Carry into Execution the several Matters by them recommended . . . as soon as possible, & Report to the Board what they shall make therein, with all Convenient Speed."—M. C. C., VII: 272-75. For the next report, see Jan. 9, 1772.

Apr. 2. The Chamber of Commerce votes "to request the favour of Mr. Colden to sit for his Picture to be put up in the Chamber as a Memorial of their gratitude." The lieutenant-governor had secured the charter for the institution (see April 5, 1768).—Col. Recs. N. Y. Chamber of Commerce, 126. Payment for the picture was made on Nov. 3, 1772 (q.v.).

The provincial council is noted that additional quarters for the troops are needed. —Col. Coun. Min., 485. See Feb. 16 and 25.

17 The council appoints Montague inspector of potash, although John Abel has been strongly recommended by the governor for the position. Smith writes of this: "How weak the Govt?"—This C. had done. House formerly of the Horse and Trotter Fields where the De Lancey Party meet—a Low Fellow, ignorant and a Fool. Barsens was the House where all the Riotous Liberty Boys met in 1765 & 66. —There they celebrated the Repeal of the Stamp Act last March, Oliver De Lancey & Apthorp pres.—Ali-cok is to be Montague's Assistant in the writing Party. The Man was one of the Kings of the Mob in 1765 & 66. —Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.

21 Captain Stephen Kemble, of the British army, sends from New York to John Singleton Copley, in Boston, a list of those in this city who have subscribed to have their portraits painted by that artist. The list includes "Mrs. Gag, Mr. Ogilvie [probably the Rev. John Ogilvie], Miss Johnston, Captain Gabriel Matrin, Jonath. Mallet, Mrs. [Roger?] Morris, Captain and Mrs. [John] Montresor, Mr. Barrow, Mr. [Miles] Sherbrooke, Mrs. [James?] McEvoy, Mrs. [Abram?] Mortier, Mr. Hust and Lady, Mr. [John Talbot] Kemp."—From "Letters and Papers of John Singleton Copley and Henry Pelham 1759-1776," in Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections (1914), LXXXI: 114, 179. For Copley's arrival in New York, see June 16.

22 Such great Quantities of Figeons were brought to Market last Week, that no less than 15,000 were sold off in one Day. —N. Y. Merc., April 22, 1771.

23 Abraham Skillman advertises "The new Flying Machine." His card reads: "This is to inform the Public, That Abraham Skillman, hath erected a Flying Machine, or Stage Waggon, to go out of the City of New-York, to the City of Philadelphia; to set out from Powles Hook Ferry, every Tuesday Morning, beginning the 20th Instant."—N. Y. Merc., April 22, 1771.

24 The "Anniversary of St. George" is celebrated at Bolton's tavern by 120 prominent residents of the city, including Gov. Duane and Gen. Gage.—N. Y. Merc., April 29, 1771.

25 Jonathan Lawrence and others, owners of estates near the Oswego Market, in a petition to the common council, refer to "the late Indictment of the Grand Jury" (see Jan. 24) against this market; and, believing that the market is to be removed, they offer to contribute £250 toward purchasing "One third of Conors Lott," and conveying the whole of the ground to the corporation, "with covenants that it shall for ever remain a place for a public-market," provided the corporation will contribute the balance of £250 on the purchase price. —From original petition in metal file No. 6, city clerk's record-room. The petition is enclosed "Read & filed April 25th 1771 and Referred for further Consideration." It is recorded in M. C. C., VII: 278. See also De Voc, Market Book, 275.

29 The consistory of the Dutch Church appoints a committee "who shall, among other Things, be done upon the Account to other parts of the Old Church. They are to take with them a couple of carpenters, and to bring in a plan of the Tower, and an exact estimate of the cost, as also of the other repairs."—Eccl. Rec., VI: 4200. This subject was considered in 1766, but apparently no work was done at that time. The committee reported on May 6 (q.v.).

A motion is made "that as applications have been made to May this Corporation for the Grants of Water Lots fronting the Great Dock, this Board will previous thereto fix the Course of the Streng to be Extended from the Exchange into the East River upon a Straight line." After a debate on the question, the motion is carried.—M. C. C., VII: 280.

In order that the Bowling Green, on which the King's statue has been erected (see Aug. 1777), may not become "a Receptacle of all the filth from the Neighbourhood," the common council contracts with Richard Sharpe, Peter T. Curteius, Gilbert Forbes and Andrew Lyall "to fence in the same with Iron Rails & a stowe founda . . . for the consideration of £100."—M. C. C., VII: 281. Payments for the same, totalling £543, were ordered on June 20, 1771, and Jan. 11, 1772 (ibid.: VII: 293-94), the final part payment on the latter date being "for making an Iron Fence [since] Round the Bowling [Green], Sunday Lamps [from & fixing them &c]. A temporary wooden fence had been erected earlier (see Nov. 22, 1770). Among N. Y. Min. (1764-1802) in N. Y. Hist. Soc. is a "Plan of the Ground as laid out to be raised round the King's Statue. Scale 30 feet one Inch." It is endorsed "King's Statue." See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 658. For further improvements in the neighbourhood, see Aug. 22.

A committee is appointed "for preparing the draft of a plan for digging out the water Lots between Committees Key [Flie Market Slip] & Bedkman Slip."—M. C. C., VII: 280.

Francis Maerchelch and Henry Bogart, inspectors of fount, notify farmers and millers that, as there are frequent complaints of New York flour "being of a dark and brown colour, occasionally chiefly of the wheat not being well cleaned," hereafter all flour not made of "good clean wheat, and properly ground" will be condemned.—N. Y. Merc., May 6, 1771.

The committee of the consistory of the Dutch Church appointed April 29 (p. 23) to purchase a "plan of a New Tower" and of repairs for the "Old Church" (on Garden St.) These will cost at least £500; but there is "no money in the Treasury," and the committee is not in a position to borrow any. It is therefore resolved "That if the congregation will supply sufficient funds," the committee is "to dispose of the execution of the plans." Durec Ritema is requested to draw up the heading of a subscription paper. This was prepared and approved on May 19.—Eccl. Rec., VII: 4200-1. Regarding the sum subscribed, see June 9.

Corneus Vandebergh notifies the public that he "continues keeping a publick house, for the entertainment of all gentleman travellers," at the "sign of the Bull's Head, in the Bowry Lane." He also offers pasture for horses, "at 1. per night."—N. Y. Merc., May 6, 1771. For a history of the Bull's Head Tavern, see Dec. 15, 1755.

"Resolved and Ordered that for the future all the Water Lots behind Trinity Church be leased for Thirty three years at the rest of three pounds $5 Lot $5 Annum for the first Twenty one years four pounds for the next Twenty one years and five pounds for the last Twenty one years with the usual Covenants."—Trin. Min. (MS.)

"The House formerly kept by Mr. Bardin, but now occupied by Mr. George Burns, near the Fort," is advertised to be let. "This very convenient for a Tavern."—N. Y. Merc., May 13, 1771. Burns was evidently here by June 24, after which his advertisement disappears from the paper. He had kept taverns in New York for over twenty years, but from this time on his name does not appear. His premises for the "King's Arms" sign, which he carried from tavern to tavern, indicates loyalist tendencies, which may account for his unpopularity at this time.

A plan or "draft" of Turtle Bay (on the East River shore—see Pl. 50, Vol. 1), and of the neighbouring roads and landmarks, bearing this date, is made by Francis Maerchelch. It has the following inscription: "At the request of the Recorder Thomas Jones Esq. Chairman, & the other Gentlemen of the Committee, I have Surveyed the Farm commonly called Turtle Bay, granted by William Keist [Kieft] 23th of April 1646 unto George Holmes & Thomas Hall, and find the same to be agreeable to the above plan, and have thereon labelled "Filed Papers, 1700—1800," city clerk's record-room. The map is reproduced in facsimile in Man. Comm. (1860), opp. p. 570. A letter from Oxford says: "I must not forget to tell you, that the Colony of New-York is in great Extrem in English, at least with all wise and good Men, for her prudent and loyal Conduct."—N. Y. Merc., May 26, 1771.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1774 Trinity vestry appoints a committee "to regulate the Street
May and secure the Bank before Samuel Francis's House [Vauxhall]

27 see Jan. 24 in such manner as They shall think proper."—Trin.
Min. (MS.). For the petition of Francis, see April 16, 1772.

29 Trinity Church is granted to the Society for the Hospital in the City
of New York (see March 9, 1776)—Col. Coun. Min., 1754; Land-
mark Map Ref. Key, III: 954. For the king's approval see June 13.

June A fire breaks out in the house of Mrs. Wright, "the ingenious
Artist in Wax-Work, and Proprietor of the Figures so newly re-
sembling the Life, which have for some Time past been exhibited
in this City to general Satisfaction." With the help of the neigh-
bour's and the fire-engines, the flames are extinguished, "with
little damage to the House; but tho' most of the Wax-Work was
destroyed . . . yet she was so fortunate as to save the curious
Pieces of the Reverend Mr. Whitefield, the Pennsylvania Farmer,
and some others which she still continues to exhibit."—N. Y. Merc.,
June 10, 1771. See Aug. 5.

The common council authorizes the payment of £222:120 to
"Messrs Sharpe Curteiss & Company [see Aug. 23, 1767] . . .
in full of their acct for two large Stoves & bars for the Bridewell
& one other for the Corporations house [the Hospital] that
formerly belonged to John Harris."—M. C. C., VII: 282. See
Nov. 22, 1770.

The committee appointed to regulate the streets in Montgomery
Ward reports that Queen Street has been regulated.—M. C. C.,
VII: 283. For earlier regulations of this street and other streets
in the same ward, see July 9, 1755. At the same meeting the com-
mittee appointed to regulate the streets in the West Ward (see
ibid., VII: 281) makes a report on the regulation of Warren St.
 Ibid., VII: 183.

The clerk produces "a Bond from this Corporation under their
seal to the Marine Society of the City of New York . . . in the
penalty of £500, with Condition to pay on the 7th of May next
the Sum of £500 with Interest at 5 per Cent from the 7th of May last.
The mayor is ordered to sign it. This bond discharges "a Bond
from the Corporation to William Peartree Smith." Six other bonds
for varying amounts are ordered signed at the same time.—
M. C. C., VIII: 284-85.

Domin De Ronde and Mr. Stockhol report to the consistory of
the Dutch Church "concerning their going around with a sub-
scription list for the Tower and repairs of the Old Church" (see
May 6). The result does not exceed £500. "The Consistory was,
therefore, compelled to suspend the work for this year, doing
only what was indispensable."—Eccles. Rec., VII: 420.

The House commonly called and known by the Name of The
Mansion House, is, with certain alterations, advertised for private
sale. It is described as "Situated at the lower End of Wall-street, and
now occupied by Mrs. Mary Ferrara, Widow."—N. Y. Merc., June 10, 1771. For a history of this
tavern, see June 14, 1728. See also description of Pl. 69, I: 435.

This report occurs which is the occurrence of the visitation of the
British soldiery and the spirit of the times. It is reported in
the press by the two of the principal participants as follows:

"On Tuesday the 11th Instant, we the Subscribers, Jacob Mills
and Jeremiah Mullord, of Brooklyn, on Long-Island, having
taken Lodgings at the House of Mr. William Milner near the
Exchange, in New-York, about 9 o'clock in the Evening we went
from his Door into the Piazzas of the Exchange, where three Sol-
diers who entered immediately after us, and the Centry who stood
there before, without the least Provocation on our Part, furious-
ously attacked us with drawn Bayonets, both by thrusting and striking,
whereby we were both wounded in many Places and one of us
dangerously in the Head, Face, Hands and Body, and then forcibly
carried us away to the Guard House, and there confined us . . .
They accused us of throwing Stones at the Centry in the Exchange.
. . . We declared and offer'd to prove our Innocency of the
Charge . . . The Centry, in vain, we asked him all at once, to deliver
the Money, which when they had received they suffer'd us to
depart,

"Next Day, being advised, that the shortest Means of Redress, would probably be by Trial before a Court Martial, we applied
accordingly to Advice, and on Thursday the 13th a Court Martial
being called, the 4 Soldiers were brought before them for Trial, We
had several Witnesses to prove that we were not the Persons who
broke open the Centry at the Place, that we had but just left the House
of Mr. Milner, and had not meddled or concerned ourselves with
them at the Time they attack'd us. On the other Hand, 3 or 4 Soldiers,
in Behalf of the Prisoners, appeared as Witnesses, who declared that we had thrown Stones at the Centry, and that the
Martial we paid for our Release was not extorted from us, but voluntarily offer'd and press'd upon the Soldiers in Order to
induce them to release us, that the Affair might drop without fur-
ther Inquiry . . . "Upon the whole, we could obtain no Manner of Redress, and have since understood that the Soldiers were cleared. We have
also been advised, that having first chosen this Kind of Trial, we
can now obtain no Satisfaction in any other Court, either for the
Loss of Money, or Injury to our Persons." The 45 shillings were
later returned to Mills and Mulford.—N. Y. Jour., June 20, 1771.

The king incorporates certain persons under the title of "The
Society of the Hospital in the City of New York in America" (see
May 29)—From Papers relating to New York Hospital, among
the Jay Papers, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. The common council showed
its approval of this society on Sept. 12 (p. 6). The name of the
corporation was changed by legislative act on May 9, 1780 (q.v.).
"We, the Said Corporation and General Committee, and the
regulation of Crown (Liberty) St.—M. C. C., VII: 455. Its
regulation was ordered, July 2, 1771.—Ibid., VII: 251-92, 315.
See March 11, 1791; April 21, 1791; and Landmark Map Ref.
Key, III: 997. For a protest against the committee's report, see
July 15.

The ordinance regulating public slaughter-houses, passed July
24, 1766 (q. e.), is altered and amended. It is now provided that
any person dwelling in certain parts of the Out Ward (carefully
defined in the law) may slaughter on his own property, "without
this being subject or liable to the payment of any sum or sums of
money . . . to Mr Nicholas Bayard."—M. C. C., VII: 287-88.

Robert R. Livingston and others apply to the common council for
permission "to lay a Block to the East River twenty feet in front
of their several Wharfs, lying between the Whitehall Slip and
the Old Crane of the late Coll Moore in order to secure their said
Wharfs, against North Easterly storms." Such permission is
granted.—M. C. C., VII: 289.

Copley writes from New York to Henry Pelham: "We are now
fixed in a very commodious House in this City. We arrived here
on Thursday night . . . Our Journey was not attended by the
least uneasiness or any small inconvenience, but was delightfull beyond our
expectation. Our Horses held out wonderfully well and brought
us with great spirit forty Miles the last Day of our Journey . . .
I believe you will think I have done pretty well to be able to begin
Mrs. Gages portrait [see April 17, 1771] tomorrow, which I propose
to be a more Grant figure than the Congress portrait which I am
now finishing, but the streets much Cleaner and some much broader, but it is
not Boston in my opinion yet. I have seen the Statues of the King and Mr.
Pitt, and I think them boast good Statues. I find it so expen-
sive keeping horses here that I think to send the Mare back . . .
I want my Crayons much and Layman and Drawings.—Clove
there is enough here."—Letters & Papers of John Singleton
Copely and Henry Pelham, 1735-1776, 116-17; Dunlap, Hist.

"For the Safety of Vessels coming into and going to Sea from
the Port of New-York . . . The Master and Wardens of the said Port,
did last Week place a large Can Buoy on the South West Spat of the
East Bank, in eighteen Feet Water at low Water, hearing from the
Light House on Sandy-Hook—N. W. and by W. half W. and from
the Bluff of Staten Island, making the Narrows S. half East. Vess-
sels going down must keep in 5 Fathom Water, till they open the
Brew with the North Point of Sandy-Hook in the Spit."—N. Y. Merc.,
June 17, 1771. During the following winter, the buoy was carried away by the ice (see Feb. 17, 1772).

In a letter to Henry Pelham, Copely says: "I have begun
20 three portraits already, and shall as soon as time permits fill my
Recorder . . . We have already had petitions from several people, as well from those to whom we were recom-
med[ed] as others into whose knowledge we have fallen here."—
Letters & Papers of John Singleton Copley and Henry Pelham, 1739-
1776, 120. See July 14.
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

July

1774
William Tryon, the new governor, arrives in New York.—N. Y. Merc., July 15, 1771. Smith writes, under this date, that "Ld Dunmore was absent in Jersey on a View of Lands sold by Lt Stirling to Drummond.—Oliver De Lancy was with him. They took a Row Boat at Pavlus Hook & went down to the Narrows, and about Noon came up with Tryon & his Wife in an Oyster Packet, VIII, 276. All the foregoing letters are from the Jay's S. City. Smith tells us that the Earl is disappointed in his hope that Gov'T Tryon would defer the Puhл of his Comт to the Packet arrived, by which he hopes to hear of Tryon's appointment to Virginia [was Dunmore himself who was appointed to Virginia.—see Aug. 29, tho' his Letters pressing such a Chance, arrived a Month before the last Packet sailed from England.]—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV. In a letter to Hillsborough, Tryon states that he arrived on July 7, and received his commission the next morning.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII, 287. All other sources give July 8. Smith answers the Governor's—[letter to Hillsborough.—ibid.; also Assemb. Jour. (1772), 3; Cal. Coun. Min., 485.]

9. The administration of the government is transferred to Gov. Tryon in the usual manner. Gov. Martin of North Carolina is in town to see the Governor designated by his Col. & the last day the Governor's—[letter to Hillsborough.—ibid.; also Assemb. Jour. (1772), 3; Cal. Coun. Min., 485. Smith thus describes the events of the day: "Pursuant to a Summons of last Night [April 9] we met this Morning in Council for the Publication of Mr. Tryon's Comт—Ld Dunmore was amongst us & kept the chair till all the Oatlas were taken by the New Gov't except the State Council's—[Mr. Tryon] gave up the chair—Upon the latter—[Mr. Tryon] said he was too old & retired.—Upon Rec[ of it Mr. Tryon said to him I wish your Ld[ship] much Health & Prosperity in your new Government To which the other . . . only answered with a Bow, & turning to the Council invited them all to dine with him . . . We then went & republucky to the City Hall.—The Mayor & Corporation of that City was not great nor was there any Signal of Joy.—Not a Hurra till after the Comt was read & tho' the Mayor ordered it, the City was very partially illuminated.—My Lord took too Cheerful a Glass & forced it upon his Company—I escaped by a Cold for which he excused me—but the Company did not part without Blows.—His Ld[ship] struck Athorpke & Colp in front of the New Gov't Sec'y.—called Tryon a Coward who had never seen Flanders, and ran about in the Night assaulting one & another . . . he was heard to say 'Damn Virginia—Did I ever seek it!—Why is it forced upon me? I ask'd for New York—New York I love, & they have robbed me of it with a guv'nor.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VII, 287. But Smith says exactly the true State of Ld Dunmore Minds at that Moment.—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV. On the same day the common council convenes, not at the city hall according to regular custom, but at "the Dwelling House of Samuel Frances in the Dock Ward."—M. G. Co., VIII, 291. It is safe to assume that the board was conducting business with pleasure. Almost the entire business of the meeting related to the new governor—the reception to him, the freedom, and the address. Also there appears, in the records of Aug. 22 (M. G. Co., VIII, 305), the authorization of the payment of £86 64 to Samuel Franks for an entertainment by him provided by order of this Board for his Excellency Gov'T Tryon.

Copley, writing to Henry Pelham, says: "There is so many that are impatient to sit I am never at a loss to fill up all my time. My large Chamber is about 9 feet high and 20 feet long and near as broad, with a good room adjoining it, the light[ ] near north. I have been told that this was a Dwelling House, peace in which I have found the weather uncomfortably hot; a great deal of rain has fallen and injury has the soil is not very good naturally the terr[ ...] the streets. . . . We have been at Burlington July 3rd. This was a Dwelling House which had been pulled down and a large house built upon it. This house was built in the year 1670. . . ."

14. In a letter to Henry Pelham, Copley says: "I have been Aug. Painting to the amount of 3 hundred pounds Sterl, shall take four more and then Stop. We experience such a Disposition in a great Many People to render us happy as we did not expect. . . . Letters & Papers of John Singleton Copley and Henry Pelham, 1719-1776, 127-28. See Aug. 3.

15. Certain residents in Crown St. complain to the common council that the plan, adopted on June 23rd, for a new Market Street, will be "extremely burdensome to many of the said freeholders." They request the common council to adopt a former plan which will be "far less expensive," but the board decides that, as the plan of June 13th "appears to be of more Public Utility," the "prayer of the said petitioners ought not to be granted."—"M. C. C., VII, 293-94. The plan adopted seems to have been modeled some what (see Sept. 12). For earlier action in regard to the regulation of Crown St., see July 8 and July 12, 1769. See also Aug. 22, 1771.

18. The consistory of the Dutch Church presents an address of wel come to William Tryon, the new governor.—E. E. Rev., VI, 420.

Gov. Tryon receives from the common council an "Engrossed Address" and the freedom of the city (see July 8). In the address he is complimented highly on his administration of the colony he "lately presided over" (N. Carolina); on his "hazardous though necessary service, in Supporting the Laws of the Country, and the Quelling a daring Insurrection." "Favourable Countenance and Protection of this Corporation in the full Enjoyment of all its Franchises and Privileges" is extolled.

The governor replies that the testimony "from the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of this ancient Corporation" in regard to the "necessity of that Service" which he rendered recently "affords as much toward satisfaction to my mind, as it does me public honor." The corporation may be confident, he says, "of every possible Cordiality and Protection from me, in all its Franchises & privileges . . . their studious endeavours to promote the Success of my Administration will meet with all suitable returns of Respect & Gratitude."—M. C. C., VII, 294-97. The manuscript of the governor's reply is in file No. 4, city clerk's room.

James de Lancy and other residents of the Out Ward petition the common council to grant for their use the fee simple . . . of a certain Tract of unimproved Lands lying in the out ward of this City" (see June 25, 1772, for a description of the tract), which is "situated properly to Erect a Church & School on, which will relieve them from the Inconveniences they now labour under." They therefore ask that it may be granted to "the Rector and the Inhabitants of the City of New York in Communion of the Church of England as by Law Established," to be used for a church, a school, and a burying-ground. It is ordered that the committee for the Out Ward have a plan made of the ground by one of the city surveyors, and that the subject be considered later by the common council.—M. C. C., VII, 298-99. See Dec. 12.

Michael Bechades, "From Paris," informs the public that he "Teaches ancient and modern Languages in the most elegant and expeditious Manner. Has the clearest Set of Lessons for every Kind, and a particular Method by which a Person may in three Months speak it with Ease. . . . He is to be spoke with at his Academy at the Widow Hayes's, facing the Hou. John Watts, Esq., in Dock-street."—N. Y. Merc., July 22, 1771. For a list of some of the French books probably used by Bechades, see Oct. 28.

Lord Dunmore leaves for Albany. On passing the fort, he is "saluted with 15 Guns."—N. Y. Merc., July 29, 1771. He returned on Aug. 29 (q. v.).

The corporation's counsel, Samuel Jones (see Jan. 29), delivers an opinion that "it would be most advisable for the Corporation to Remove the Oswego Market, as the Indictment found against it [see Jan. 24] Cannot be defended." However, the board decides "not to take down or remove the same, but to let the Court proceed therein" as it shall judge proper.—M. G. Co., VII, 302. Though there is no record here of the Minutes, the market must have been removed between this time and Jan. 7, 1772, for on the latter date there is a reference to "the Inhabitants who reside near where the Oswego Market stood."—See Aug. 3, 1771, Adjenda. De Voe, in The Marker Book, I, 276, says that, upon its removal, the "Jew Market" was increased to six miles (outside of this City), and this week are to go up to Mr Athorp's that is about a mile further. I believe you will think we take a good share of pleasure, but I find I can do full as much Business as in Boston, having no interruptions or very long forenoon's, and...
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1771
Mrs. Wright has been "so assiduous in repairing the Damage done to the War Work by the late Fire in her House [see June 3] that the Defect is not only supplied by new Frets . . . but they are much more regular & well finished." - The Murder of Abel by Cain, and the Treachery of Delilah to Samson, are two principal Subjects of their last performance." — N. Y. Merc., Aug. 5, 1771.

On Jan. 30, 1772, Mrs. Wright was ready to sell for England — N. Y. Jour., Jan. 30, 1772. An account of her life and work is in Dunlop, Hist. of Arts of Design, I: 450-56.

In a private letter to Mayor Hicks, W. M. McAdam states that the proprietors of Dey's Dock are ready to pay when required £500 toward building a market there, believing it will increase the value of their lots. The location is between Vesey and Division Sts. — From the original letter in file No. 4, city clerk's record-room. This letter is not recorded in the Minutes, but is doubtless one of the petitions considered by the board at the next meeting. — See Aug. 19. See also March 15, 1795, when the Dey St. locality was first presented for consideration.

Another petition of this date is one in which several butchers who "have served the Oswego Market" protest to the common council against the proposal to erect a market at the North River instead of the Oswego Market (on Broadway), which "is now almost immediately to be removed." They recommend the Fields as more convenient for the public, "being nearer to the growing trade," and more accessible to the Farmers, Gardiner's and others who come from the Bowery." — From the original MS., in file No. 5, city clerk's record-room. See, further, Aug. 19.

The common council orders the payment of £27:6 for candles to illuminate the City Hall — Ibid., VII: 303. The occasion was the welcome to Gov. Tryon. — Ibid., VII: 202. See July 9.

Trinity vestry passes the following resolution: "Whereas the Oswego Market now Standing in the Broad way is ordered to be removed and it is proposed that a New one be erected on part of the Lots upon Hudson river belonging to this Corporation for which purpose, a Subscription paper has been exhibited as well by a Number of the Church Trumants as others to the Northward of division Street who have engaged to raise about Three hundred pounds towards erecting the said Market — Whereupon it is resolved and agreed that this Corporation also contribute the sum of Two hundred pounds towards building the said Market and will release their Right and Claim to the Ground on which the same is proposed to be built for the use of a Market for ever upon Condition that the Mayor Aldermen & Commonality of this City will grant and confirm to them the Water Lotts agreeable to the prayer of Subscription now before the said Mayor Aldermen & Commonality for that purpose." — Trin. Min. (M.S.).

A remonstrance to the common council, bearing this date, and signed by 71 inhabitants of the city, states that they will be great sufferers by the removal of the Oswego Market; that "the whole market will be a very considerable expense by putting new foundations under their houses occasioned by the regulation of said street;" that they consider the "most convenient place along the North River" to build the new market "would be from Meester slip unto Commissary Lakes. The owners of the lands fronting the street have offered "the ground fronting the river to erect a Market on (exclusive of the street) & to have it built by Voluntary subscriptions." A grant "for erecting a Market at or near Thumans slip was given to the former Petitioners, . . . In consequence of which they conceive themselves Intitled to the preference of having the grant here prayed for." — From original petition in metal file No. 6, city clerk's record-room. See, further, Aug. 19.

The common council considers "the Subject matter of the several Petitions preferred by sundry Inhabitants of this City relative to the erecting of a Market at the respective places therein mentioned, namely, Meester's Dock, Dey Slip and the Commons; & . . . on some of the Lots belonging to this Corporation, lying to the Northward of Dey Dock." — See March; Aug. 6 and 13. The vote of the board is against the Commons or Fields, and in favour of "Dye Slip" rather than "Meester's Dock," on the North River; but "whether the Market should be placed at Dey Slip," the vote is almost unanimous against it. The next ballot is in favour of "the Corporation's Lots to the Northward of Dey dock," as against "Meester's Dock," and it is ordered that, "if a Market be Erected by the Neighbourhood at the place now agreed upon, that the same do not exceed two hundred & ten feet in Length & thirty feet in breadth [see Aug. 22]; that a stone foundation be laid under the whole, and that the building of the same be under the entire direction of the Corporation." — Ibid., VII: 502-7.

The site fixed upon was the west side of the present Greenwich St. between Fulton and Vesey Sts. — Dee Voe, The Market Book, 307. The market was first known as "Oswego Market" (a part of the materials of the old Oswego Market — see July 29 — having been employed in its erection), later as the "Corporation Market at the North River," and finally as the "Bear Market." For origin of the name, see ibid., 508-11. See also Pl. 64, Vol. 1; and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 958, 959. For the building of this market, see Aug. 22, 29; Oct. 8.

A plan for the new market to be erected "on the Corporation's Lots to the Northward of Dey Dock" (see Aug. 19), to be 166 by 28 ft., is submitted to the common council and approved. A committee is appointed "to superintend the Building of the same, & see that it be Completed by the 1st of November next." — M. C. C., VII: 506. See, further, Aug. 31.

Inhabitants of the Dock Ward petition the common council to appoint a committee to complete an addition to "Coenties Market . . . on a range with the Old Market," for which a certain sum has been subscribed. They also ask that the board allow the county folk to sell meal there, "to which no Certain place is Assigned at the Oswego Market," and that attention be given to the fact that the board gave leave for such addition at "the time John Lawrence Esq" was Alderman, & Dirck Brinkerhoff, Assistant," but that nothing was done at that time. — From the original MS., in box No. 6, city clerk's record-room. The petition's granted, and the Enlargement of the same Markets, provided the Petitioners be at the Expanse thereof." — M. C. C., VII: 305. See also Nov. 16, 1720; March 25, 1763; April 16 and May 7, 1772; July 1, 1780; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 958; Dee Voe, Market Book, 116.

The common council appoints a committee "to Cause the Pavement fronting the Fort to be taken up, & the ground there to be repaved." — M. C. C., VII: 306. Manifestly, this is a further effort to improve the vicinity of Bowling Green (see May 3). When, on Oct. 14, the committee was increased from three to five, its purpose was noted to be "for Regulating and Causing to be paved the Streets, near the fort Bowling Green & Battery." The committee made report of their progress on Oct. 24 (q. v. — Ibid., VII: 322-24. Payment for the work was ordered on three subsequent occasions. — Ibid., VII: 325, 328, 345. For a further improvement, see April 10, 1772.

The inhabitants of Crown St. (see July 13) are given "Liberty to fill up the Street belonging thereto." — M. C. C., VII: 306. See Sept. 14.


Lord Dunmore arrives in New York from Albany (see July 24, 25) and we have set out from the Government of Virginia in a few days by land." — N. Y. Merc., Sept. 3, 1771. See also N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 289.

John Stagg, a bricklayer, is appointed by the corporation to receive the money subscribed for the building of the new market (see Aug. 19) — M. C. C., VII: 306. "Ordered that in all the Church Leases that are granted for the future a Covenant be added that the Lessees shall be obliged to pave the Street before their respective Lots when ever it shall be required of them by the City Corporation." — Trin. Min. (M.S.).

The first stone of the new market (see Aug. 19 and 22) which is known at first, as the old one was, as the Oswego Market, and which is "now erecting on the Corporation Ground at the North River," is laid by the mayor, and the second stone by the recorder. The market is to be finished with "all Expedition." — N. Y. Merc., Sept. 2, 1771.

The "Macaroni Purse" of £500 is to be run for on this day in a horse-race in the "New Market Races . . . over this course." Any member of the "Macaroni Club" may start a horse for the purse. — N. Y. Merc., Aug. 26, 1771.

The committee appointed to superintend the building of the new market (see Aug. 23) is ordered to "Cause the water Lotts there to be doubled at the Expanse of this Corporation." — M. C. C., VII: 309.

The common council orders the payment of £379, the sum "this Board agreed to allow the Marshall & Constables for watching this City on New Years Eve last." — M. C. C., VII: 309.
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

1771 Royal orders are published by proclamation confirming the Sept. New York act enabling aliens to hold real estate (see May 15, 1769).—Col. Coun. Min., 557.
12 "The Institution of a publick Infirmary or Hospital [see June 13] within this City, being not only a laudable but useful Undertaking, having for its object the Relief of the Indigent & diseased and of the most extreme distress, is now ordered by the most eminent Principals and Board of this City; this Board being truly sensible of the same, and willing to patronize and encourage so benevolent an Establishment, have agreed to grant all the right and Interest they have in and to the westmost half of the Lot formerly belonging to John Harris Deed® & others but now to this Corporation for the purpose of building the said Hospital theron."—M. C. G., VII: 511. On June 16, 1772 (q.v.), £1,000 was donated in place of this land.
14 In accordance with the act of Feb. 16 (q.v.), for better regulating the election of city officials, the common council appointed the following persons as "Returning Officers" of the election in this month, and names the election of place, each ward, as follows:

Wards Persons Places
West Ward John Wetterhead the Broadway Market
South Ward John Harris Cruger the Exchange house.
East Ward John Allop the Coffee house Bridge
North Ward Nicholas Ws. Suyvysen the City Hall
Montgomery Joseph Bull Pecks Slip Market
Outward gate Peter Suyvysen the House of John Fowler

—M. C. G., VII: 313-14. For later regulations of this kind, see ibid., VII: 313-74, 413-44, 416; VIII: 52-53, 107-4.
15 The survey made by Andrew Maerschalk and Gerard Bancker,
Concerning the Amendment of a Late Regulation of Crown Street in the West Ward (see June 15), is ratified and approved by the common council.—M. C. G., VII: 315.
16 The common council authorizes the payment of £20 to Henry Dufour "in Consideration of the damage he has sustained by the digging down of Crown Street" (see June 15.)—M. C. G., VII: 301-14. On Sept. 25, 1773, Dufour received an additional £10.

17 Oct. the first of several payments is ordered by the corporation for building a Wharf & Pier in front of the New [Oswego] Market at the North River.—M. C. G., VII: 316. This wharf was at the foot of Fulton St. at Greenwich St., and is shown on Pl. 64, Vol. I. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 889, under "Corporation Dock." Subsequent payments show the total cost of construction was £356725.—Ibid., VII: 318, 345, 352-53. The dock was ordered to be repaired on June 20, 1774 (q.v.).
18 It is further ordered that a street be laid [sic] out in a Direct line from the Broadway to Hudson River between the south Bounds of the Lands of Mr Anthony Rutgers and the north bounds of the Church Farm agreeable to a plan made thereto by Gerard Bancker and now produced to this Board: It is therupon Ordered that Mr Deshroues, Mr Renaudet, Mr Bachet, Mr Van Dam and Mr Kissam or any three of them be a Committee to confer with Mr Rutgers about laying out the said street and to prepare such Deeds or Instruments as may be necessary to be executed between this Corporation and the said Mr Rutgers, to be laid before this Board at some future meeting.—Trin. Min. (M.S.). Dock is in the present Broad St., which appears as Beaux St. on the Ratzer Map, Pl. 40, Vol. I.
19 "Ordered that an Address or Petition from this Corporation be prepared to his Majesty Praying a Remission of the Quit Rent reserved to a late Grant for a Tract of Land to this Corporation Agreed to the 23d last for the purposes of Church and Charitable purposes and another to the Bishop of London desiring their Countenance and Interposition for that purpose."—Trin. Min. (M.S.). See Nov. 15, 1770. Dec. 29, 1772.
20 From Oct. 15 to 18, a general convention was held in New York City of representatives of the Reformed Low Dutch Church in the province of New York and New Jersey, "for the purpose of procuring Peace and unity to said Churches." "Articles of Union" were adopted, also "The Church-Order, or Rules of Ecclesiastical Government."—Eccles. Rec. 1772: 426-27. A second convention, to ratify the "Union," was held June 16-18, 1772.—Ibid., VII: 4422.
21 Persons living around the Fly Market petition the common council for permission to build an addition to that market at their own expense, to serve as a shelter for the country people that resort to the said Market with provisions; ... and are Obliged to stand Exposed in the Open Street with their produce in all Weathers which is not only a Hardship on them but Inconvenient to some of the petitioners by having the Streets before their doors obstructed." The most recent market there is entirely occupied by butchers. These petitioners ask "leave to build a Market in the Middle of the Street to begin opposite the House formerly poss'd by Thos Kendal & to Extend to wards the river as far as the Smiths Shop now possessed by John Roome." The petition is endorsed "Read & filed Oct 23rd, 1771."—From the original MS., in box No. 6, in city clerk's record-room. The record is entered in the Minutes on Oct. 24.—M. C. G., VII: 324. On Oct. 28, permission was granted to enlarge the market.—Ibid., 326. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 958.
22 Agreeable to an order of the common council, the streets near the Bowling Grees have been regulated, and the committee recommends "that Beaver Street be paved on a regular Ascent from a Pump opposite to the House of Mr Van Vorst to the upper part of the foundation of the Railing round the Kings Statue" (statue), the distances and mark-stones being described in the report.—M. C. G., VII: 324-25. Payment of £80 was made Nov. 11, 1771, on this work (ibid., VII: 328), and the balance on Jan. 24, 1772 (ibid., VII: 345).
23 A committee is appointed "to Cause such of the Streets in the West Dock & South wards (as they shall judge necessary) to be Regulated and paved."—M. C. G., VII: 325. On Oct. 28, the chairman of the committee reported that "the Street [Whitehall St.] leading from the Custom House Corner, to the Whitehall Slip" had been regulated.—Ibid., VII: 325.
24 The following "Return of Deficiencies in the Barracks of New York," by Lieut.-Col. Dudley Templar, 26th Regiment, is perhaps worth quoting:
"Eighty of the mens Blankets at the allowance of one Blanket per man are old & wore out.
"The Stairs in the upper Barracks are so much out of repair that several of the men has been hurt by falling through them.
"The Room floors are broke in several places and wants repair.
"Several of the forms are broke and unrepairable.
"The Barrack Tables for the Soldiers are all old & too Small.
"The most of the beds wants Candles &支柱.
"The most of the Botoms are wore out of the Officers Chairs & some of them go good for nothing.
"Both the gates at the upper Barrack are fallen down & the Fences round the square wants repairing."—From the original list of the Bancker accounts (in folio marked "Accounts of British Garrison in New York") in N. Y. Pub. Library.
25 A petition to the common council, signed by a large number of citizens, and endorsed "Read & filed 28th Oct., [1771]" states that since their petition of last March, the "Oswego Market has been removed, and another Market erected on the Dock at the North River," and that the new market is very inconveniently located; they now renew their former petition that one be erected in the Fields at their expense.—From the original petition in metal file No. 4, city clerk's record-room. See Nov. 27.
26 A petition from "a Considerable Number of Inhabitants" having been made to the common council on Oct. 24 (M. C. G., VII: 344), asking that a committee be appointed "to Carry into Execution a former Order of this Board, relative to the Erecting of a Market at Thomman's Slip in the West ward." (see April 6, 1773), it is now taken up for consideration, with: "two other Petitions each Subscribed by a very Considerable Number of Inhabitants of this City, the one praying leave to Erect a Market in the fields, and the other also praying leave to Erect a Market at the head of Maiden Lane Street, on part of the Ground formerly occupied by Mr Conora, at their own Expense." The board defers action on all three petitions.—M. C. G., VII: 326. Final action was taken on Nov. 27 (q.v.).
27 In a petition to the common council, William McAdam and others set forth that "they have lately at the Expanse of five hundred pounds Erected a Market, on the Corporations Ground in
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

28. Compliance with a late order of this Board, which is now opened Oct. and much Related to:—This is the Bear Market. See Aug. 19.

28. The petitioners complain: "that they have since heard with much surprise of a late application made suprised to this Board for Leave to Erect another Market within two hundred yards of the one that has Erected." They ask that, "in Consideration of the Great Expense they have been at this Board, will not permit any other Market in that Neighbourhood to be Erected, as the one they have lately set up, will for many years to Come be sufficient for every purpose of a publick Market in that quarter of the City, But should this worshipfull Board not be pleased to authorize a Market, to be Erected within the distance aforesaid, of the one they have Erected; that in such Case, they Rely on the Equity of this Board that they will repay them the money they have so Expended on the Good faith of this Corporation." The common council postpones consideration of this petition also.—M. C. C., VII: 326. See further, Nov. 27. The Bear Market survived the Revolution.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 978; De Vere, Market Book, 313.

28. An advertisement reads: "Those who teach, or want to learn the French Language, may be supplied at Noel and Hazard's Book-Store, next Door to the Merchant's Coffee-House, with Boyer's and Perrin's Grammar, Chambaud's and do's Exercises, Perrin's Spelling Book, do's. Guide, do's. Vademecum, do's. Verbs, being a Collection of French Verbs, both regular and irregular, disposed in alphabetical Order and conjugated; they are all comp. in a single volume of Paper." "Boyer's, D'Alembert's and Nugent's Dictionaries; French Testaments, Epistolary Correspondence in French and English, Telemaque, Economy of Human Life, &c."—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 28, 1771. There were at this time several French schools in the city.

28. An advertisement through the round course at Poulus Hook, is adver- tised to be held on this day between "Booey, Mug, Bastard, and QuickSilver." The match is for 30 dollars, the horses to run twice round to a heat; to "catch catch riders, and start precisely at two o'clock."—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 14, 1771.

Nov. 6. Robert Holl who "entends in a few days to open the well-known tavern in the Broadway, lately kept by Richard Bolton," announces his house on the "corner of the Jew's alley, in Broad-street" to be let.—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 11, 1771. See May 1, 1770.

11. Barrack-master Gerard Bancker is ordered to repair the barracks.—Col. Coun. Min., 457. On April 29, 1772, he was in- structed to pay the accounts of Gavin Louise "for repairing barracks and lodging officers of the 26th regiment."—ibid., 489. The accounts of Evert and Gerard Bancker as barrack-masters of New York prior to the Revolution are preserved in the MSS. Division of the N. Y. Pub. Library.

11. One William Davison, sentenced to death for picking pockets, is pardoned.—Col. Coun. Min., 487.

27. The common council orders that the platform at the end of the Fly Market be removed.—M. C. C., VII: 320.

27. Joseph Haviland is appointed "to the Office of a Measurer of Mahogany," Before he enters upon his duties, he is to take an "Oath well and truly to Execute said Office."—M. C. C., VII: 330.

27. The common council denies the petition "of John Thurman Junr. and others see Oct. 18, relative to the Building a Market at Physicians Dock." The "Several other Petitions preferred to this Board for Leave to Erect Markets, leave the respective Petitioners therein mentioned" (see Oct. 28) are likewise voted down in one inclusive motion.—M. C. C., VII: 351-52. See, however, Jan 7, 1772, for the favourable action finally taken by the city as a result of the initiative taken by the projectors of the market at Nov. Meister's Dock.

27. Since the laudable Design of improving the Streets of this City, has lately been begun by a Gentleman who is a Friend to the Arts, and a Well-wisher to this Province, the Board are pleased to authorize him to carry on the following Particulars; and to recommend them to the Attention of those, who are capable by their Importance and Influence, of carrying them into immediate Execution, as an Extension of the Plan for a further Accommodation and Improvement of the City. They are copied from the Rules established for lighting the Streets of the City of London.

27. "The Lamp to be ten Feet high.

27. "The Distance from each other, fifty Feet.

27. "The Distance from the Houses four Feet.


27. The "Chamber of Commerce," at its last meeting, "determined on the mode of Tonnage to be adopted from and after the first Day of May next."—Col. Recs. N. Y. Chamber of Commerce, 146. This report (dated Sept. 3, 1771) appeared in the Mercury of Jan. 27, Feb. 24, and March 3, 1771.

27. The "Union Library Society" is organized. A twelve-page pam- phlet of "Articles" was issued, the preamble of which declared that "the private purchase of books is attended with an expense too heavy for many persons whose inclinations lead them to im- provement." The establishment of a "public library" is thereby justified. A treasurer and 12 directors were provided for, to be elected annually. The directors were to hold monthly meetings and were entrusted with entire management, even to removing the treasurer for incompetence or neglect. The cost of a share was 20s, and the annual subscription, 10s. From the original pamphlet entitled Articles of the Union Library Society of New York, preserved in N. Y. Soc. Library. Cf. Keep, Hist. of N. Y. Society Lib., 112-18. The library was opened Jan. 7, 1772 (p. 6). John Freebody, Jr., of New York City, writing to Christopher Comfort, says: "The cooler is in cool weather.

12. "Pease in cool weather."

12. On July 22 (p. 9), "to view the Ground" in the Out Ward desired for a church, school, and burial- ground, presents its report, which, however, is not of record. The common council orders a copy of it to be served "on the Corpora- tion of Trinity Church in order that their Sentiments may be known Respecting the taking a Grant upon the Conditions mentioned in the said Report."—M. C. C., VII: 336. For Trinity's action, see June 26, 1772.

12. The snow "Mercury" is launched at New York. "She is intended for the fifth Packet Boat between this and Fallmouth, and is allowed by Judges to be the best Vessel of her Burthen that ever was built in this Province. She will have the best Accom- modations for Passengers of any Packet on this Station; and will sail with all Expedition, in order to bring out the next April Mail."—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 16, 1771.

12. Copley, writing to Henry Pelham, says: "At last I can inform you this Week finishes all my Business, no less than 37 Basts; so the weather permitting by Christmas we hope to be on the road." After a six and a half months' residence in New York (see June 16), he set out for Boston on Dec. 25.—Letters & Papers of John Single- ton Copley and Henry Pelham, 1737-1776, pp. 179, 183-84. See Dec. 25.

14. Obadiah Wells and John Brooks each secures from the city a lease for the long term of 15 years commencing May 1, 1771 for land "on Launcelawther."—M. C. C., VII: 352.

14. A meeting of the college governors is appointed for this day at Hult's tavern.—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 16, 1771.

14. Permission is granted by the citizens hereof to several petitioners "to lay a Bridge over Beekman Slip [see Dec. 1, 1769], at their own proper Costs and Charge." A committee named to superintend its construction was to make sure that it was "done without any Obstruction or prejudice to the said Slip."—M. C. C., VII: 339.

14. Jan. 7, 1771. The common council authorizes the payment of £731 for "the passage of one Mrs. Frazer and her Child from this Port to England."—M. C. C., VII: 339. The city authorities frequently paid
the transportation of unfortunatest out of town (see May 9, 1721),
deportation back to England was unusual.

The common council decides that "The Petition and the Pro-
cedings had thereon Relative to the Granting of the Water Lots
prayed for . . . between the Exchange and the Corporation
Pier" be taken into consideration on Jan. 7, 1772.—M. C. C., VII:
340. On the latter date, the board agreed to grant the lots as laid
down on the plan dated Oct. 29, 1766, and made by Mr. Race and
Bancroft. The petitioners were to pay a yearly rent of 18s. 6
foot and "to build them a Bason at the End of the ground prayed
for similar to the present one."—ibid., VII: 341.

1772

About this time, "Aristides" issued a broadside addressed "To
John Cruger, James Jauncey, James Delancy, and Jacob Walton,
Esqr.; The Representatives in General Assembly, for the City
and County of New-York." This resented against the over-
taxation of New York City. "Aristides" claimed that the city,
"notwithstanding its growing and intolerable poor tax," was sub-
jected to the "unreasonable proportion" of one-third of the entire
provincial assessment, due to "a confederacy of all the country
members against the citizens." He adds: "The city has been
stung by a serpent, she feels the poison in her veins . . . Let
it not be the fate of your posterity; you are charged with the
welfare of a great trading city, that bids fair to be the grand
emporium of the new world. Her Merchants are too sensible, rich,
and independent to be any man's or any families dupe or slave.—
Her citizens too, even below the order of Mechanics Know their
right in the person of Richard Smith & Eiel Jaguart ground upon
for their preservation . . . A day of reckoning will come, and
woe to the man, who deservefully feels, either their indignation
or their contempt. Be it your study then to assert the rights of
commerce, to expand its wings, to advance . . . the general
federal interest, and above all the public interest, to restore
courage to a town too long pulleyed and abused by faction, and to
deliver the poor citizens of this metropolis, from the grievous burdenses under which they groan."—From an undated original in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

Jan. 1

r in the Oswego Market, and, since its removal, have procured similar accommodation in the new Bear Market, complain, in a petition to the common council, that, "hoping, in the honest exercise of their trade there, to gain a Comfortable maintenance for themselves & their Families," they have been "greatly Deceived in their expectations." Nevertheless, because they have usually exercised their trade in the western part of the city, and being unwilling
to lose their customers, they have, at great loss, continued their attendance in the new market. Customers at this market are so
few that the butchers are often compelled "to carry their meat
unsold Home again by which it depreciates upon their Hands." They are compelled to desert the new market, and express their confidence that a public market-house directly below the place
where the Oswego Market stood (in Broadway, at Liberty St.),
but adjoining the river, would be "attended with a great con-
course of buyers and sellers, and tend much to promote the public
convenience." They add the announcement "That the persons
who have erected, at their own cost, a large, convenient building
there [see Jan. 7], are willing to devote the same to the use of a
public market." They therefore pray that the board "will permit
them to erect their stalls in said market-house."—From the original petition, in city clerk's record box. See also De Veg's Market
Book, 506, where it is printed in full. See, further, Jan. 7.

7 The library of the Union Library Society (see Dec. 3, 1771) is
depicted "at the House of Captain John Berrien at Burling's Slip." The
public notice, issued "By Order of the Directors, Joshua Watson,
Sec'y," declared that new subscriptions would be re-
curred. The "Annex," declared that, "The Founders of this Institution flatter themselves with the
Prospect of a speedy Advancement of so useful an Undertaking,
as they conceive it founded upon Principals of Freedom and

8 The board granted 240 towards Defraying the Expanse of filling up
Jan. 7

Beekman's Slip in Such manner as to Carry off the Water without
The slip was ordered to be filled again on March 9, 1807 (p. 5).
See also July 16, 1703.

Abraham Meiser and others inform the common council that
they have erected a market-house at the North River, and desire
to convey it to the use of the public.—M. C. C., VII: 341. This was in conformity with the original permission to
build given in 1717.—See summary under April 6, 1733, for the long
history of this grant. This was the Crown Market, in Liberty St.,
west of Greenwich St. It was sometimes known as Meiser's or
Watson's Market.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 958. For the
city's acceptance of it, see March 31, 1771, an advertise-
tisement, signed by Adria Rutgers, Richard Sharp, John Morin
Scott, and Benjamin Kissam, for the sale of part of the estate of the late Petrus Rutgers, refers to the lots as "situate at the North River
fronting Thurman's Slip, near the new market."—Ridgeway's
Gazetteer, Jan. 14, 1771. The Crown Market was destroyed by
fire in September, 1776 (p. 0).—De Veg, Market Book, 339.

The inhabitants who reside near where the Oswego Market
formerly stood, who petitioned "sometimes ago . . . for leave to
erect a Public Market on the Lot known by the name of Courto's Lot" (see April 24, 1771), petition again for consideration of
their former petition, believing that it was not favourably consid-
ered because the place asked for was not "put Separately" in their petition,—that is, not specifically asked for.—From original
petition, in metal file No. 6, in city clerk's record-room, encored
"in favor of Corvin & Eiel Jaguart and for the protection of their
rights . . . and Thomas Hicks . . . as Commissioners for that purp-
"ose . . . from the Town of Harlem to this Corporation Relative
to the Settlement of the Boundaries between them & this Corpo-
ration, by Commissioners, meet with the approbation of this
board . . . they do therefore on their part name William Nicoll
and Thomas Hicks . . . as Commissioners for that pur-
pose . . . and the General assembly shall direct and subscribe
to be Chosen by the Town of Harlem do name a fifth person,
which five persons Shall be Commissioners for finally Sething the
aforesaid Boundaries . . . And it is further ordered & agreed to,
that Mr. Recorder be desired to prepare a Bill to be laid before
the General assembly layer and invest the Commissioners with
full and absolute power to settle effectually the controversy
aforesaid."—M. C. C., VII: 347-44. See also Col. Hist. MSS., Eng.,
803-4.

A committee is appointed "to view the place proposed as a
Bason, in front of the Ground agreed to be granted to the Propri-
itors of the houses frothing the East Great Dock & Cause a plan
to be made of the same and prefer it to this Board with all
Convenient Speed."—M. C. C., VII: 345. The plan was submitted
to the board on April 10, and approved. The clerk was ordered to
prepare "the Draft of Grants to the petitioners accordingly they
shall have the aid of the Committee."—ibid., VII: 353.

The assembly resolves, by a vote of 13 to 7, "that no person is
capable of being elected a representative to serve for any city,
county, town, borough or manor, in this or any future Assembly
in and belonging to the City of New York . . ."—N. Y. Jour.,
Jan. 23, 1772.

Whitehead Hicks issues the following proclamation "To the
Inhabitants of the City of New York:

Considering the extreme Danger of Gunpowder in
this City which must be manifest to every thinking Person; and
that the Practice is in direct Violation of a Law of the Corporation,
or agreeable to any such order and to avert or prevent their
own Safety, as well as that of their Fellow Citizens as to expose
both to such imminent Hazard. Did we not see it exemplified in
Fact, one would scarcely imagine it possible that the Love of Gain
(and a pauly Saving it) should so far extinguish the Sentiments of
Honor and Religion, as to brook any Man of Thousand-
sands of his Species, rather than comply with a most salutary Law, and
pay for the Storage of his Powder. . . .

"I am desired by some of the principal Firemen of the City
. . . to issue this Haal Bid, in order to acquaint the Inhabitants
here and there with their Duty and to deter them not to presume, for the future, to store any Powder in the
City, but in Magazines prepared for the Purpose: That if they do,
they must not expect their Assistance in Times of Fire, as they
cannot think of running headlong into inevitable Destruction, but
are determined to neglect their Offices. What a deplorable State
this City must then be reduced to is easily to be conceived—Should
any Persons, not duly impressed with a Sense of the Danger arising
from such Practices, have any Powder stored in the City, I must
beseech them forthwith to remove it, and thereby prevent the
pernicious Consequences to which, in the mean Time, he exposes his
Fellow Citizens."—From an original to the N. Y. Pub. Library.

Gov. Tryon urges the assembly to appropriate money towards
the establishment of a hospital, which has been "planned by a
society lately incorporated" (see June 15, 1771) "for the reception
of the poor, debilitated by age, or oppressed with infirmities."


Trinity vestry "taking into Consideration the requisition of
the governors of the Hospital or Infirmary for Two Acres of
Ground on the North side of John Keatings Paper Mill It is there-
upon Resolved That this Corporation will Lease to the said Gov-
erns Two Acres of their Ground for the Term of Ninety nine
years for the sole purpose of Building a Hospital at the Annual
Rent of Twenty pounds."—Trin. Min. (MS.), Jan. 31. Keatings' "Paper Manufactory" (see July 14, 1768) was between the
"Fly-Market, and Burling's Slip."—N. Y. Jour., Jan. 4, 1770.

In a message to the assembly, Gov. Tryon says: "By an extract
of the King's instructions . . . I am required and directed to
apply to you to pass a law for collecting a powder duty; and upon
inquiring into the state and condition of the ammunition for the
defence of this province, I find there are but few barrels remaining
for the public service. I am therefore recommended to you to
provide for the same as will correspond with his Majesty's wishes, and
be most effectual in furnishing a constant and regular supply of
ammunition."—Assemb. Jour. (1772), 27. On March 13, the assembly resolved not to present such a bill—ibid., 97.

The account of William Wanton for "Paving round to Bath House, New York, being undertaken . . . by order of the common council on this day, includes an item 'To pull out the Stumps £2-10.'—From original voucher in comptroller's office, box No. 1.

Application having been heretofore made to this Corporation
[see Jan. 23] by the Honorable John Watts and Whitehead Hills
Esquire [then Mayor] Two of the Governors of the Hospital
appointed a Committee for that purpose for two Acres of Ground
between the Paper Mill [see Jan. 23] and Mr. Lipenard's House
for the use and purpose of Building a Hospital or Infirmary which
being taken into Consideration it was unanimously Resolved
that this Corporation will lease to the Governors of the said Hos-
tery Two Acres of Ground on the North side of Keatings Paper
Mill for the only purpose of a Publick Hospital or Infirmary for the
Term of Ninety nine years at the Annual Rent or sum of Fifteen
pounds per annum.—Trin. Min. (MS.). Such an arrangement was not acceptable to the governors (see Feb. 13). For a different loca-
tion, see May 20.

"A copy of an Order of the Common Council of the City of
New York reciting a Report of a Committee of that Corporation
founded upon the Petition of James D'Lancy Esq! and others
praying for a Grant of a Piece of Land in the East Ward of this City in
Trust to this Corporation for the Erecting and building a School
House, Church and Parsonage house and for the use of a burying
Ground, being Produced and read And the same being taken into
Consideration by this Board It was thereupon Resolved and
Ordered that Mr. [John Talbot] Kempe, Mr. [Edward] Light and
Mr [Theophilus] Bache be a Committee to Confer with the
Common Council of the City of New York, and to apply for a Plan of the Proposed Building and
finally to agree with the said Corporation upon the Terms and
Conditions on which this Corporation will accept the Proposed
Trust."—Trin. Min. (MS.), See June 26.

Andrew Elliot was at this time the receiver-general, as appears
from a memorial by a stockholder of the Manhattan Corporation:
"A Court. Min., 489
(see also 470, 478). He later became lieutenant-governor.—See
May 23, 1781.

"As the Distresses of the Prisoners confined in the Goal of
this City, appear to be very great, they being in want not only of
Eating but even water, and to prevent their remaining not to presume, for the future, to store any Powder in the
City, but in Magazines prepared for the Purpose: That if they do,
they must not expect their Assistance in Times of Fire, as they
cannot think of running headlong into inevitable Destruction, but
are determined to neglect their Offices. What a deplorable State
this City must then be reduced to is easily to be conceived—Should
any Persons, not duly impressed with a Sense of the Danger arising
from such Practices, have any Powder stored in the City, I must
beseech them forthwith to remove it, and thereby prevent the
pernicious Consequences to which, in the mean Time, he exposes his
Fellow Citizens."—From a copy of the letter among the original
Smith MSS., folio 195.

A petition, emanating from New York City, to allow Isaac
Teller "to administer medicines in the Indian method" is rejected
by the assembly.—Assemb. Jour. (1772), 52.

"It may not be amiss to remark this public. That we are
told the Buoy lately fixed on the S. W. Spit of the East Bank,
near Sandy Hook [see June 17, 1771], is carried away by the Ice."
—N. Y. Min., Feb. 17, 1772. Later, the buoy was found and set
up again.

Gov. Tryon sends this message to the assembly: "The present Secre-
tary's office being wholly inadequate to the purpose of preserving
the public records, and as the accidents which they are liable in
their present situation, must be justly alarming to every person
who is interested in the security of property; I cannot avoid recommend-
ing these considerations as highly deserving your attention. To
erect a new building I consider as the best expedient. In which,
besides the apartments necessary for the transaction of the ordi-
nary business, there may be one room so constructed as to afford all
possible security against fire or other casualties. A plan of such a
design accompanies this message, the estimate of the expense of
which, in brick work, amounting to eleven hundred pounds, possi-
ble. Should the same meet with your approbation, I flatter
myself, you will make provision for carrying it into execution."—
Assemb. Jour. (1772), 61. For the assembly's action, see March 13.

The treasurer of the colony, Abraham Lott, having used the
funds of the colony not properly appropriated by the approbation
of the Governor, and after his retirement, has been instructed to
account to the public for the moneys, it is resolved that Lott's action was
imprudent but not dishonest. However, as the precedent might
become dangerous, the house resolves that in future so money
shall be issued out of the treasury except upon lawful authority.—

The legislature passes "An Act for making a further Provision
of two thousand Pounds for furnishing his Majesty's Troops quarter-
ted in this Colony with Necessaries for one Year."—Col. Laws
N. Y., V, 274-75.

Tryon tells Smith that he is "determined to be drawn into no
dangerous Measures," that he means "to be independent," and
that he intends "to coax the Interest of the Province" and not to
"steer by the Popular Voice nor be a Dupe to the Assembly or
Gentlemen."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.

"From this Day I predict that the DeLancys will begin their
Measures to harass this Governor, but they will proceed slowly
this year," Fear of his Temper."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.

In response to the governor's message (see Jan. 8), the assem-
bly resolves "that there be allowed a sum not exceeding £1500, for
making the necessary repairs to the fortifications of this City."—
Assemb. Jour. (1772), 97.

The assembly resolves that the matter of building a new secre-
tary's office, recommended by Tryon in his message of Feb. 21 (p.62),
be postponed till the next sessions.—Assemb. Jour. (1772), 97.

The anniversary of the repeal of the Stamp Act is celebrated at
Moutagne’s Tavern (now 253-254 Broadway) and at Protestant Hall on Long Island.—N.Y. Mercury, March 25, 1772. 24

The following passage "is owing to the circumstance of this Colony" is passed by the legislature, because the laws "are at present irregularly bound up, and not properly digested, which often occasions Difficulties and Inconveniences." This directs that Peter van Schaack collect, arrange, revise, and index all the laws passed since the happy Revolution (New York, 1774).—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 355-57. Publication of all the laws enacted from 1664 down to and including March 8, 1773, was made by Hugh Gaine in 1774. The subsequent laws, of 1774 and 1775, were also published by Hugh Gaine.—Explanatory Note, I: vii.

The legislature passes an act "to settle and establish the Line or Lines of Division between the City of New York, and the Township of Harlem, so as to secure the right of Soil in Controversy" (see Jan. 9. This names the commissioners who are to have charge of the dispute and provides that each place shall pay half of the total cost.—Col. Laws N. Y., IV: 452-571 Assembly Journ. (1772). 64, 85-86, 96, 113. This law was approved by the king (see Dec. 4, 1773). Regarding the new line, see Apr. 14, 1773.

The law provides an act "to remove the Indians and the negroes to and from the theatre which is called the Theatre near the Broadway and the North River" (see Jan. 10. The board of health is empowered to do this lot.—From the original petition, in metal file No. 6, city clerk's record-room, endorsed "filed in C: Council March 26: 1772." See also De Voe, Market Book, 509-10. The board orders "that this and the other Petitions relative to the Building of Markets" be considered on March 31 (p.c.—M. G. C., VII: 348-49; De Voe, 350. A large number of farmers of Orange and Bergen Counties, in a petition to the common council, state that "they bring to New York considerable quantities of Rice Indian & Wheat Meal, Poultry & Pork & Butter & other country produce," to "the New Oswego Market" (see Jan. 10, 1773, (q.v.)) and the removal of the old one; that sales have diminished because the market is situated "where there is no thoroughfare." They explain that "the Oswego Market is what is commonly call'd a Tide Market;" and "having tried both the old market in the broad way & the New down at the North River, those were found both less convenient for traders, and for new location. They add: "That it may be objected by the Citizens, if we get a low price for our produce it is a saving to the City which objection would hold good, if all was bought by housekeepers, but that is not the case for as soon as the price of Meal & butter the two principal articles are a little under the price, the Meat sellers & Hucksters purchase all we have (after Twelve a Clock) & afterwards sell it for an advanced price to their fellow Citizens so that the advantage centers in a few Individuals whereas if we could get a living price so as to pay us for our expense & trouble in comming down, it would encourage us to bring our produce to market & lay out our money freely where we sell our produce, but if we must sell so as not to be paid for our trouble to come to town, we would rather sell our Meal & butter to the Country shopkeepers who are glad to take these articles of us & when it gets in their hands they pack them in Casks & Skins and send them to the stores in N York where they lay for a market & then the Citizens are obliged to pay an advanced price besides paying for the casks which is all lost. This is also the case with Pork in the fall of the Year.

That your petitioners have understood that a lot is purchased by Individuals near where the Old Broadway Market stood." They state that the board resolves to the former this lot.—From the original petition, in metal file No. 6, city clerk's record-room, endorsed "Petition . . . to Erect a Market House on the lot formerly occupied by Mf Conaro, filed March 31: 1772." See also De Voe's Market Book, 510-11. For the board's further action, see below.

The common council decides to accept the market-house presented to the city on Jan. 7 (p.c.), the order being "that the said Building so lately Erected at the North River by the said John Thurman & others be accepted of by this board for the use of a publick Market House and this Board Do hereby Establish the same Building as a publick Market House accordingly, provided the proprietors of the Ground on which the said Market Stands, do in Some short time, Release the said Ground to this Corporation & their Successors."—M. G. C., VII: 345, 350-51. This was the Crown Market.—See Jan. 7.

The city is also ordered "that permission be Given to the said Petitioners [see Jan. 7, and March 26] Residing in the Out Ward, for leave & Licence to Erect & Set up a Market House on the aforesaid Lot of Ground, formerly Occupied by the said Mf Conaro Situate on the West Side of the Broadway Street, in the West Ward of the City, provided the proprietors of the said Ground do Release the same."—Ibid., VII: 350-51. This was the new Oswego Market. It was finished by May 15 (p.c.). Its situation, however, was not, as stated in the Minutes, on the west side of Broadway, in the West Ward, but, as shown by the deed, was in the bed of the present Maiden Lane, just east of Broadway, and extending to the corner,
that is, between the north-east and south-east corners of Maiden Lane and Broadway. See also Sketch entitled "Bounds of Oswego Market at Maiden Lane," with Bander Paper (Misc.), in N.Y. Pub. Library. This was the second site of the Oswego Market, and the third market that bore that name. —De Voe, op. cit., 326. See, further, May 15.

The committee of the common council appointed on May 5, to consider late & Opposite the street before the fort and about the Bowling Green" (see Aug. 22, 1771) is now ordered "to raise the said Bowling Green four inches & a half, or so high as to Carry off the Water that usually remains there after every Considerable Rain." —M. C., VII, 355. A payment of £20, ordered on July 23, was for this improvement. —Ibid., VII, 399.

The common council orders "that the Alderman & Common Councilman of the West Ward Do Cause that part of the Broadway Street whereof the Late Oswego Street stood to be Regulated & paved, this board only finding the Stone & Labour." —M. C., VII, 355. See description of the Montrose Plan, I, 349-61.

A committee is appointed to consider a petition of Edward Nicoll, "praying Leave to Erect a Store House, or Dwelling house on the Water Lot in front of his Dwelling House adjoining the West Great Dock in the South Ward." —M. C., VII, 355. The committee reported, on June 11, that Nicoll had proposed that he be granted "the Breadth of his Lot & Seventy feet in Length, in such Manner as not to Incommode the Street nor to Build before his Neighbours, nor to take in any Part of his Neighbours Ground." As the members of the committee found "that the west side of the Runs Diminishes and it is probable the hands of the people shall, and the company of the said Edward Nicoll shall receive, instead of the full breadth of his Present Dwelling house," only his proportion of the same, as shown on a plan submitted. The board agreed with the committee and ordered the draft of the grant prepared accordingly. —Ibid., VII, 360-61.

Samuel Waldron, to whom the ferry to Nassau Island had been leased Jan. 24, 1771 (p. 20), has died, and the ferry is now leased to Nicholas P. Bogart upon the same terms except that the lease is to be continued for five years "in Addition to the Unexpired Term of the Said Samuel Waldron." —M. C., VII, 352. See, however, April 16.

"The Petition of Samuel Francis was read praying that some recompense may be made him for the Damages he has sustained by Lowering the street in front of his House [Nassau—see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III, 981] Whereupon it is ordered that the same Committee that was appointed to regulate Warren Street be a Committee to view the Promises and report to this Board an Estimate of what They conceive will be the expense of Erecting a Wall for Securing the Foundation of his House."

—Tern. Min. (1772), 441.

As appears by the following advertisement, a dwelling and storage were part of the John St. Theatre property: "For sale! The lease of three years to come from next May, of the dwelling house and store house, situated in John Street, being part of the lot where the Play-house stands on." —N. Y. Gaz. (Weyman), April 11, 1772.

The "Nassau Ferry" is leased to Adolph Waldron on the same terms provided in the lease to Nicholas P. Bogart (see April 10), the latter having "declined taking the same." —M. C., VII, 354.

The common council appoints a committee to "Examine and View what Condition the Lots Market is in and whether any Necessarys ought to be made, and how much." —M. C., VII, 354. This appears to be the action taken in response to an undated petition asking the board to give financial assistance in rebuilding and enlarging Counties Market for the use of country people. —See the original in metal file, No. 4, city clerk's record room. The committee reported on May 7 that necessary repairs would cost £20, and recommending that this sum be so expended, or he contributed "towards building a New Addition to that part, of the Market lately Erected there." The board ordered that it be allowed "towards the Berry's Map. —Ibid., VII, 357.

A house occupied by George Brush, (later called a White Conduit House—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III, 981), "in the upper end of the Broadway, opposite the Fresh Water Pond," is offered for sale; and, "... a road passing the front of the house & garden [extension of Broadway] will be opened in the spring to Green-Wood Avenue." —N. Y. Jour., April 16, 1772. This seems to prove that, contrary to the statement on p. 568, Vol. III, the extension of Broadway beyond Canal St. was under way in 1772.

A special order of Council was completed and espoused as far north as the Sand Hill Road (Greenwich Avenue) in the spring of 1773. See also Nov. 23, 1773.

The "Scheme of a Lottery" is advertised. "For raising the Sum of £720 to build a Pier, or convenient Harbour on the North River, at the Wharf of the Estate of Nicholas Roosevelt, Esq.; and in Case of this Scheme not being much involved, it is hoped, that the Owners of Crafts, Boats, Vessels; Boarmen, Farmers, and Merchants, trading on the North River, will use their utmost Endeavours to facilitate and encourage a Plan, of such general Utility."

"Timely Notice will be given of the precise Time and Place of Drawing. To consist of 4000 Tickets, at 3 Dollars each, is 12,000 Dollars. Subject to 15 per Cent Deduction." —N. Y. Jour., April 23, 1772. See June 29.

That postal service is now extended to include Quebec (see Feb. 10, 1769), is shown by the following: "His Majesty's [Deputy] Post-Master General, intending to establish a Weekly Post to Quebec, any Person willing to undertake the riding work, between this City and Albany, (setting out every Wednesday Morning, on the arrival of the Post, at South Ward, and that can give sufficient Security for his faithfully delivering the Mail at the Post-Office in Albany, every Saturday at 12 o'clock, to be dispatched from thence on Saturday Evening, and return with the Canada Mail to this Office, on Tuesday Evening,) will please to send his Proposals in writing, as to this Office as soon as possible. The officer Colton, Sec'y General Post Office, New-York." —N. Y. Merc., May 4, 1772.

"Mrs. Farrari removes from the old, and opens the "spacious elegant new Coffee-House on the opposite cross corner" (south-east corner Wall and Water Sts.). Her regular customers assemble and are "unexpectedly and generally regaled with arrack, punch, wines, cold ham, tongue &c." The two insurance officers are likewise moved from the old to the new Coffee House. —N. Y. Merc., Apr. 27, 1772.

Colesen, Secretary of State for the Treasury, is appointed to the post of Post-Master General. The officers and soldiers make "an elegant appearance," Rummor says that the regiment "is to go to Montreal in about a fortnight." —N. Y. Merc., May 4, 1772. They embarked on May 24 (p. 20).

The provincial council issues an order for application for quotas and transportation for troops marching from Quebec to New York and vice versa. —Col. Gaz. Min., 460.

Between two and three o'clock in the morning, a fire breaks out "in or near the Distillery back of Mr. Benjamin Hildreth's in St. George's Square. ... the wind being at about N.W. the Flames soon reached the Wooden Buildings adjoining and carried all before them to the Front of Water Streets." Notwithstanding all the efforts of the inhabitants, seven houses on the north side of Water Street, one house on the south side of Water Street, and two houses "in a narrow Street to the Eastward of where the Fire originated" were burned.—N. Y. Merc., May 4, 1772; N. Y. Jour., May 7, 1772.

The common council, for liquors "delivered out at this fire." —M. C., VII, 355. St. George's Sq. was the present Franklin Sq.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III, 1009.

"John Cox, (Late a Prisoner confined in Gaol in this City upwards of twelve Years, as a Debtor) Bega Leave to inform the Public, that by the Assistance and Encouragement of a Number of Friends, he intends opening a Tavern on Tuesday, the 4th Instant, at the House lately occupied by Mr. Henry Bicker, in the Fields, being the Corner House above where Mr. Abraham De La Montagne now lives." He has laid in a "Quantity of the best Madeira Wines, Spirituous Liquors, etc., etc., as he is no Parsonist, nor does he intend to keep a Pity, Apr. 16, 1772. This was Hamden
1763-1776

The town of Warren was new settled by the people of the country, and some of them lived at his home, "generally called the Glass-House," which hereafter will not be "open'd for public entertainment."—N. Y. Merc., May 4, 1772. Baysau succeeded Taylor, who left the house in 1776. See Oct. 7, 1754. 5

"Proposed—That seven Guineas be paid to Capt. Isaac T. Winn in lieu of the damages which he sustained by the guinea sheep which he lost in the storm of 1775, and that afterwards the same was paid Mr. Rache, late Treasurer, for a Seal of this Corporation."—Col. Rec. N. Y. Chamber of Commerce, 176. This seal was made in London, and brought out by Capt. Winn, commander of a trading vessel. It bears the date of the royal charter of the chamber, 1756, and is of solid silver about three inches in diameter and about one inch in thickness. It bears the motto, "Non Nobis Natt Solum" ("Not born for ourselves alone").—Bishop, Chron. of 150 Tr. Chamber of Commerce of the State of N. Y. (1768-1918), 14.

The seal disappeared during the Revolution and was recovered by marvellous chance a few years later. A gentleman interested in the affairs of this country was looking over the collection of a curiosity-shop in London when he came across it; he at once restored it to the custody of the president, who was the designated custodian of the seal by resolution of June 2, 1772. It seems probable that the last colonial president, Mr. Isaac Loy, took it with him on his mission to the British troops in 1778, and that it afterwards found its way into the shop from whence it was rescued. The seal is in fine preservation, in the custody of the secretary, and is still used in the authentication of documents.—Colonial Records of the N. Y. Chamber of Commerce, 160, 152-56.

6

Enter a letter from the Weekly Mirror No. 96,471, behind the Church to be Leased to Daniel Coe of Orange County Shopkeeper for the Term of forty two years from the Twenty Fifth day of March last at the Annual Rent of Six pounds for the first Twenty one years and Nine pounds for the last twenty one years he being also obliged to Erect and build a Good and sufficient Wharf within six Months from the Commencement of his Lease."—Prin. Min. (MS.).

"Resolved and Ordered that the Street in the Map of the Church Land called Greenwich street be extended in breadth to Sixty six feet and to be continued in a Direct Course through the Church Ground from the Corner of the North side of Chambers Street to the Oswego Market."—Ibid. See May 26, 1773.

"The situation of Samuel Francis's "Vauxhall" on the line of Warren St. (see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III 981) is indicated in a vestry order which requires that the Committee appointed to regulate Warren Street [see April 10] have also power (if they think proper) to build a Wall on the North west side of Samuel Francis's House to Support the Foundations of the said House."—Ibid. See May 26, 1773.

7

The common council orders the recorder and the several aldermen to enforce "so far the State of the Bridges and Embankments in and Endeavour to fall upon ways & Means for putting the same upon Some better Regulation."—M. C. C., III: 756. This committee failed to present any report until April 7, 1775 (p. v.). For the early history of the bridewell, which name was, at yet, only applied to a few rooms set apart in the "New Goal," see Nov. 21, 1765; regarding the keeper's income, see Nov. 28, 1767.

A committee is appointed "to remove two of the fire Engines now under the City hall, & fix one in the West Ward and the Other in Montgomery Ward."—M. C. C., III: 356. A payment of $31 was authorized, on Nov. 15, to be "applied towards Building a Fire Engine House in Montgomery Ward."—Ibid., VII: 389. See Dec. 23, 1773.

8

The manner of raising money to pay for the new market, now completed on Conaro's lot (see March 31), is set forth in a "Scheme of a Lottery." For raising the sum of three hundred pounds, towards Thomas Baysau offers country lodging the comer of Maiden-Lane, near the place where the old Oswego-market stood, in the Broad-Way. The Lottery to consist of two thousand five hundred tickets, at two dollars each. . . . N. B.—Not two blanks to a prize; Tickets to be had of Nicholas C. Bogert, Henry T. Allen, Jeremiah F. Beekman, and all the neighbours about the market."—N. Y. Jour., June 25, 1772. The lot was purchased by a neighbourhood subscription, with bonds to secure the full amount.—M. G. C. (1784-1813), I: 1451; De Voe, Market Book, 370.

9

A survey of this date in the Baeker Collection in the N. Y. Public Library bears the title, "Plan of a parcel of Land situate and lying in the West Ward of the City of NY purchased from Anthony Rutgers by the Governors of the Hospital to be erected in said City. The ground had a frontage of 440 feet on the west side of Broadway, between the present Duane and Worth Sts., and extended 300 feet, west to Church St. The corner-stone of the building was not laid until Sept. 3, 1773 (p. v.).

10

The last four companies of the 26th Regiment (see April 28) 24 embark for Albany, "in order to proceed from thence for their Stations in Canada; and then to the Officers and private Men of this Regiment, we can affirm, that during the Residence in this City, they have behaved with such Order and Decorum, as gave universal Satisfaction to the Inhabitants."—N. Y. Merc., May 25, 1772.

"Since our last [A] arrived here from Philadelphia, a Detachment of his Majesty's 21st Regiment of Foot or Royal North British Fusiliers."—N. Y. Merc., May 25, 1772.

Samuel Francis, in advertising this Queen's Head Tavern, also announces "that his gardens at Vaux-Hall, . . . are now open for the Summer season."—N. Y. Merc., May 25, 1772.

This is the date on a survey entitled "Plan of a parcel of Ground together with the Buildings erected thereon lying between Maiden Lane and John Street in the North Ward of the City of New York surveyed at the Request of Mr. Anthony Rutgers." The places marked include a "Brick Stone," the "New Brick Coach House & Carriage," and the "Kitchin," and that it afterwards found its way into the shop from whence it was rescued. The seal is in fine preservation, in the custody of the secretary, and is still used in the authentication of documents.—Colonial Records of the N. Y. Chamber of Commerce, 160, 152-56.

The provincial council receives a legal opinion concerning a letter from Thomas South, envoy of the French, concerning the fortifications of New York City.—Col. Coun. Min., 460.

11

The 21st Regiment (see May 24) is reviewed near the city by Gen. Gage. "The Exercise was continued for several Hours, and exhibited a great Variety of Manoeuvres and Modes of Attack, Defence, Advance and Retreat, etc., with Firings and Movements suitable to every Occasion in actual Service; all which were performed with surprising Dexterity and Exactness, to the great Delight of every Spectator, but cannot be described, with Justness and Propriety, by a Person not Master of the Subject."—N. Y. Merc., June 8, 1772. Part of the regiment left on June 4 (p. v.).

Three companies of the 60th Regiment (Royal Americans) arrive from Quebec.—N. Y. Merc., June 8, 1772. More of the regiment came on July 1 (p. v.).

The king's birthday is observed with "great Solemnity," but there is "every Demonstration of Joy . . . that could be expressed by a loyal People to a gracious Sovereign."—N. Y. Merc., June 8, 1772.

The first division, consisting of 3 companies of the 21st Regiment (see June 2), embarks for Albany, "on their Way to Quebec."—N. Y. Merc., June 8, 1772. The last division embarked on June 19 (p. v.).

The provincial council orders that the account of John Faulkner, for making chairs for the council room, be paid out of the contingent fund.—Col. Coun. Min., 481.

At midnight, a number of people in boats board the armed schooner "Gaspee" at Providence, Rhode Island, bind the crew, and send them ashore, and then set fire to the vessel. A pistol is "discharged by the Captain of the Schooner, and a musket or Pistol from one of the Boats," by which the captain is wounded. The ship is totally destroyed.—N. Y. Merc., June 22, 1772. This event is "considered by Rhode Island writers as the earliest aggressive conduct of the patriots."—Winnet. Nat. Soc. Ctrl.Hist. of Am., VII: 90.

The affair created a great sensation in England, and it was ordered that those engaged in it should be sent to England for trial. For this purpose the home government appointed colonial commissioners [see Dec. 29], who sat at Newport from the 4th to the 13th January, 1773, to consider the case of the prisoners, and to find out a regular way to allow the arrest of, any person for transportation. Nothing came of the order except ill-humor in England and indignation in the colonies, where it was regarded as an invasion of their constitutional right of trial by their peers."—Ibid., VI: 55.
June 1772. De Lancey's Horse Poppet. On the 10th, a purse of £50 was won by "Mr. Water's Horse Auctioneer," which outran "Mr. Cornell's Horse Richmond, Mr. Elsworth's Horse Quicksilver, and Mr. Medicare's Horse Columbus."—N. Y. Merc., June 15, 1772.

Two companies of the "Royal Regiment of Artillery" march from the city "to encamp on Hempstead Plains for the Summer Season."—N. Y. Merc., June 15, 1772.

Gov. Tryon is informed that he has been elected a member of the board "for the benevolent Sentiments which your Excellency was pleased to express when this Society had the Honour of addressing you, have laid them under an indispensable Obligation to give the most public Testimony in their Power, of the high Sense they entertain of your humane Dispositions." On the 13th, the Council is alluded to as "their Founder." (See April 26, 1770), was similarly honoured.—N. Y. Merc., June 22, 1772.

"This Board having heretofore agreed to Grant to the Governors of the Hospital in the City of New York in America, the westmost half of a Lot of Ground formerly belonging to John Harris, in order to erect a Hospital on [see Sept. 12, 1771], since which the said Governors have purchased a Lot of Ground in some more convenient place [see May 20], and now request the board to contribute a Sum of Money in Lieu thereof; Ordered therefore that this board do contribute to the said Hospital the Sum of one thousand pounds in Lieu of the Grant of the aforesaid Ground."—M. C. C., VII: 364. A receipt for the £1,000 was presented to the board on Dec. 17, by the treasurer of the society.—Ibid., VII: 397.

The Trinity Corporation again petitions the common council for the "Land and Soil lying on their side of the North Side of Vesey's Street" and extending the same, as described in the original petition (see Feb. 26, 1760, and April 7, 1769). This time the request is considered and agreed to. In payment, the corporation of the city is to receive forever "the Yearly Quit Rent of one Shilling p'd foot for every foot so to be Granted them from Hudson's River," from the date of the grant.—M. C. C., VII: 356. The water lots thus granted lay between Vesey and Barclay Sts., between Murray and Warren Sts., and between Warren and Chambers Sts. On June 22, Trinity Corporation received the report of its committee, announcing the favourable action of the common council.—Trin. Min., (MS.).

The last division of the 21st Regiment embarks for Albany.—N. Y. Merc., June 22, 1772. See June 4.

The Committee that was appointed to apply to the City Corporation [see June 16] for a Grant of the Water Lots fronting the Church Lands reported that the said Corporation had agreed to grant to this Corporation so much of the Water Lots fronting the Church Lands as lay between Vesey Street and Barclay Street also between Murray Street and Warren Street and between Warren Street and Chambers Street at the rate of one Shilling p'd foot. Ordered that the said Committee apply for the Grant accordingly.—M. C. C., VII: 366.

An advertisement informs the public that "The Stage Coach between New-York and Boston which for the first Time sets out this Day from Mr. Fowler's Tavern . . . at Fresh-Water, in New-York, will continue to go the Course between Boston and New-York, so as to be at each of those Places once a Fortnight, coming in on Saturday Evening and setting out to Return, by the Way of Hartford, on Monday Morning. The Price to Passengers, will be 4d. New-York, or 3d. lawful Money per Mile, and Baggage at a reasonable Rate. Gentlemen and Ladies who choose to encourage this useful, neat, and expensive Undertaking, may depend upon good Usage, and that the Coach will always put up at Houses on the Road where the best Entertainment is provided. . . ."—N. Y. Jour., June 25, 1772. A New York penny was worth only 3d. of a Boston penny because in New York eight shillings were reckoned to a pound while the value of the ducat was reckoned. Boston money was called "lawful" because its ratio to English sterling money had been regulated by law.—Wight, Currency of the Brit. Colonies in Am. (1765), xi, 161; Adler, Money & Money Units of the Am. Colonies, 1-3.

The clerk is ordered to prepare the draft of a grant to the "Rector & Inhabitants of the City of New York in Communion with the Church of England" for a triangle of ground in the Out Ward of the city at the end of Bowery Lane (see Jan. 31) bounded by the road leading to Kingsbridge, the Bloomingdale Road, and the fence of Benjamin Nicoll, and terminating in the south where the Kingsbridge and Bloomingdale Roads separate.

This is to be used as the site for a church, school, and burying-ground.—M. C. C., VII: 298-99, 366. This triangular plot of 26 acres may be readily located on W. 15th St., between the present Madison Square. It was never actually granted to Trinity, the projected action never having been consummated (see Nov. 1, 1786, March 12 and Aug. 20, 1788, and June 24, 1789). Part of this trangle came into use, towards the latter part of the eighteenth century, as a burying-ground for the Paris火箭, or potterfield, and this use of the ground ceased in 1797.—M. C. C. (MS.), XII: 170. Part of the tract was granted, in 1807, to the United States government for an arsenal.—Ibid., XVI: 262-64; XVII: 360. The arsenal later became the first home of the Society for the Reformation of Juvenile Delinquents—the House of Refuge. This was in the year 1825.—Ibid., L: 116-19.

The public is assured that the lottery "for raising a sum of money for building a safe and convenient harbour (so necessary for preserving the crafts, vessels and property of traders in general) on the North River [see April 23], has met with great encouragement, and will certainly be drawn on the 37th of July next."—N. Y. Merc., June 29, 1772. No evidence appears that the drawing actually took place, or that the improvement contemplated was carried out.

Scotch Street, for which one searches in vain on any plan of the city, can be identified by a line on the City Hall plan, 1769), from near the present Twenty-fifth Street, over the East River to the Water Slip.—Ibid., July 6, 1772. The regiment was reviewed on Aug. 8 (p. 2).

One of the attractions of Vauxhall Gardens, as announced by Mr. Francis, is "a number of Wax Figures as large as life, first in the newest and most elegant manner, representing their present Majesties, King George and Queen Charlotte, sitting on the throne, with their usual attendants, several of the nobility, &c., properly disposed in a large apartment genteelly fitted for the purpose, and proper persons to show the same, from eight in the morning till ten in the evening."—N. Y. Merc., July 6, 1772. Before July 25, Francis had added to his collection of wax figures the "Banquet in Macbeth, with the Appearance of Banquo's Ghost, and a large Gallery filled with Spectators," also "Harlequin and Columbine," finished "in a very pleasing Manner."—Ibid., July 25, 1772.

The common council appoints a committee "to cause a Cover to be made over the fish market at Countess Slip."—M. C. C., VII: 366. A payment of £1,010.14 was ordered by the board on Dec. 2 in settlement of an account "for Building a fish Market; and £201,714.13, a year later, for work done there."—Ibid., VII: 390, 464.: Of April 16; and see De Vor, Market Book, 117. See also, reporting Commissary (of the Great Fish Market), Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 938.

The engaged grants to Augustus and Frederick von Cortlandt John Vredenburgh, Jonas and Henry Remsen, Henry Holland, Wal- dron Blau, and William Milliner, "for the Water Lots in front of their Respective Dwelling Houses in the Dock Ward" are approved and signed by the mayor.—M. C. C., VII: 366 City Grants, Liber Deeds, I: 231-28-38. These lots were situated on the south side of Water St., extending south into the East River, between Broad St. and Countryside Slip.—See Jan. 24, 1767.

The common council grants a petition for filling up Peck's Slip (see Aug. 24, 1767) "at the Expense of the Petitioners." This action followed the consideration of two petitions, one for filling up, and the other against it.—M. C. C., VII: 365, 366. To compare the shore line before and after the filling, see Pls. 42 and 64, Vol. 1, the first depiction of Boston as a city, and the above, the board voted to contribute £5 to "making the front wall across Pecks Slip."—M. C. C., VII: 368. The expense necessary to "Extend the drain" was also assumed by the board.—Ibid., 366, 391.

Alderman Gautier lays before the board "an Account of the Cost of two fire Engines, belonging to Thomas Tiller—the largest of which this board agreed to purchase." He is "requested to purchase the Same."—M. C. C., VII: 366. On July 25, the board ordered that William Shipman be paid £51,711 for a fire-engine.—Ibid., VII: 368. A committee was empowered, on Sept. 9, to buy an engine from Davis Hunt.—Ibid., VII: 373. Hunt was paid £500 on Sept.
The provincial council approves the draft of a charter for the Society Library.—*Col. Coun. Min.*, 567.

On this day Gov. Tryon administered oaths to the municipal officers at his house, only with Isaac Granger, N. Y. Society, 381-82. This was Richmond Hill house, formerly occupied by Abraham Mortimer. See Nov. 23.

Alderman Blagge, who has served on the board several years, and by virtue of his office is also justice of the peace for N. Y. County, has recently been appointed county coroner by the governor. The board now votes to seek the opinion of several "Gentlemen of the Law" as to the legality of his holding both offices.—M. C. G., VII: 383. A legal decision was never rendered. Blagge resigned as coroner, and Gov. Tryon appointed Blagge's son, John, to the office.—*Ibid.*, VII: 479.

Under this date there is recorded in the *Minutes* a list of 135 freemen belonging to the several fire-engines. They are listed by wards and are said to be "under the Command of Jacobus Stoutenburgh Engineer and Isaac Stoutenburgh, George Stanton & Jacob Roofe Assistants."—M. C. G., VII: 385-87. A legislative act, of Feb. 6, 1775 (p. 5.), provided for an increase of 20 men.—*Col. Laws N. Y.*, V: 456-57.

The provincial council makes an allowance for firewood for the Royal Artillery camp on Nassau Island.—*Col. Coun. Min.*, 493.

The second battalion of the 6th Regiment embarks on board the Transports destined for "the Island of Antigua." Since their arrival in the city (see June 3), the soldiers "have conducted themselves greatly to the Satisfaction, and deserving the Applause of the Inhabitants of this City, which certainly the good Conduct of the Gentlemen Officers contributes very much to their own Honour, and the Behaviour of their Interners."—*N. T. Merc.*, Nov. 9, 1772. See also Sept. 7.

The Chamber of Commerce orders a payment of £57 to Mr. Nov. Pratt "for taking Governor Colden's portrait" (see April 2, 1774). 3

A committee is appointed to have it framed and "placed in the Chamber," where it still hangs.—*Col. Recs. N. Y. Chamber of Commerce*, 160.

Judge Robert R. Livingston writes to the Earl of Dartmouth that he has been "five times chosen Representative for the Manor of Livingston in General Assembly," but that the members have excluded him on the ground that "no Judge of the Supreme Court should sit or vote in the House." He considers "this assumption of power in the Assembly ... injurious to His Majesty's just authority," and feels it his duty to lay the case before Dartmouth.—N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 318-20.

John Montresor buys Belle Isle, in the East River, formerly known as Little Barstil Island, and is said to "be in the Taltos Island."—Montresor's *Jour.*, 126. See Feb. 5, 1668.

Gov. Tryon grants a charter to certain "loving subjects" of the king as "The Trustees of the New York Society Library." They are commissioned to erect a public library which shall "for ever hereafter be called by the name of, The New-York Society Library."—Charter, Recs. Tuesdays and Wednesdays of the N. Y. Soc. Library (1789), 3-11.

A plan of the ground between Cometics Slip and Whitehall Slip, showing the Albany pier and basin and the exchange at this time, and bearing this date, is reproduced and described as A. Pl. 5 a, Vol. III.

A petition, endorsed "Read & filed November the 15 th 1774," is presented to the common council by "the proprietors, and Inhabitants, adjacent to White Hall Slip," declaring that this slip is "rather a Nuisance, than a Conveniency," and asking "that Liberty may be given, that the said Slip may be filled up, as far to the Southward, as the house of Mr. John Martin, and from that in a line, to the Battery, or in such manner, as to the Worshipfull Board, shall appear most convenient."—From the original petition filed in metal file No. 6, in city clerk's record-room. The board orders that the petitioners be permitted "to fill up said Slip, as far to the Southward, as the house of Mr. John Gnage, M. C. G., VII: 386. A manuscript list, dated July 19, 1773, of subscribers who promise to pay the city for filling up a part of Whitehall Slip "and running a wall across" is preserved in the N. Y. Hitt Soc. A later record (see April 27, 1774) shows the corporation itself expending £100 in collecting the work.

The "Air Furnace belonging to Messrs Sharp and Curtenius [see Aug. 20, 1767], in the West-Ward of this City," is almost totally destroyed by fire. The loss is estimated at about £200.—N. T. Merc., Nov. 23, 1772.
The Iconography of Manhattan Island

1772. The Govv sent for me to the Hill (formerly Mortiers Country House). In coming Home a Foot with Fanning—He told me that the Govv had such Dejections at Times, that he was inclined to give up his Government, but that the Spirit of Party deprived him of confidential & agreeable Friendships, as the Jealousy he was obliged to oppose to the Jealousy of Parties for the Dignity of Govr1 obliged him to be shy.—That he was obliged to act as it were alone.—That he could get no Credit with the Body.—That he had insolent Remonstrants from both Parties.—That there was a painful Vigilance to be maintained & that the Business he had to do was various and immense.—That his Temper would not permit him to neglect any Thing, & that Nothing but a Fear of Expense in England prevented his Return Home.

"I colonel him to cast his Labour upon the Council, to continue indifferent to both Parties—to live more temporarily by keeping less Company, & assure him that his Conduct had not only preserved Peace, but that he stood in high Reputation all along the Continent as a spirited able Govr2—That he had nothing to Fear, & that the Parties favored his Power as both courted his Smiles—That he could do what he pleased.

"From the whole I begin to apprehend that there is a struggle between his Pride, which is great, & his Fears which are the Effect of ill Health—I wish the latter may not gain strength, & falling in with the former, will place him in a Situation to Business, to reduce him to cast his Labour upon the Council, who are as yet . . . with the De Lancy's."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.

Dec. Gov. Tryon writes to the lords of the committee of the privy council: "It is not uncommon, My Lords, to find in New or Infant Governments several distinct offices engrossed by one person, and it is owing to the low State of their business; but when the increase of the Country takes away the necessity of these Monopolies, their inexpediency must be very manifest, the public becomes ill served, and the Govr3 weakened . . . I think it my duty therefore, on the behalf of your Lords, to enquire into the Nature and variety of the employments exercised here by Mr. [George] Clarke [Jr.]."

"He is Clerk of the privy Council, Clerk of the Legislative Council, and Clerk for the Court for appeals in Error. He is Secretary, and as such, all civil Commissions, Grants, patents, pardons, and every instrument passing the great seal goes thro' and returns to his hands to be recorded . . . He is also Clerk of the Supreme Court. . . . Mr. Clarke abus' has the keeping of all the minutes pleadings and Records that belong to this Court with the Custody and all the profits of the seal, for he is sole Clerk of all that immense variety of business which in three of the Great Courts of Westminster is defrayed out to so many hands.

He is therefore . . . Prothonotary, Chief Clerk, Clerk of the Crown, Secondary Filler, Chirograph Examiner, Clerk of the Judgments, Clerk of the Dockets, Clerk of the enrolments, Clerk of the Escaus, and has some other offices of less consideration.

"I am not to inform your Lordship of the amount of the income of these employments, which have been in the hands of the Petitioner and his Father or their Deputy . . . near seventy years."—N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII, 326-57. Valentine asserts that "the emoluments were considered as lucrative as those of the Govr."—Man. Gov. Coun. (1864), 572.

For an earlier reference to Clarke, see June 24, 1738.

Lieut-Gov. Colden, now 85 years old, writes to the Earl of Dartmouth (the new secretary of state for the colonies) that he has not yet been reimbursed for his losses of Nov. 1, 1765 (p. c.), and has put to expense in defending himself against the suit of Dunmore (see Nov. 16, 1770). For preparation, he now sits a salary as lieutenant-governor from Oct. 18, 1770, the date of Dunmore's arrival.—N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII, 327-30. This was refused.—N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII, 347-48.

The common council authorizes the payment of $15 for "liquors delivered out at one of the late fires."—M. C. V., 394.

As shown by the Minutes both before and after the Revolution, it was a prevailing custom to furnish workmen with liquor.

"The Governor's Guards, Grenadiers, Light-Infantry, Rangers, &c. (being the Independent Companies of this City)" are publicly reviewed for the first time. Newspapers of the occasion say: "His Excellency Governor Tryon, and the other superior Officers, with a splendid Assembly of the principal Ladies and Gentlemen, appeared in the Field. The Officers of the several Companies, perform'd their Parts, in their respective Departments, with great Skill and Regularity; and the Men went thro' the different Exer-

ices and Manoeuvres, with an Order and Dexterity, which did Dec. them much Honour. In fine, the Neatness of their Uniforms, the Readiness and Grace with which the various Evolutions were performed, and the Propriety observable on the whole, gave much Satisfaction to the numerous Spectators, and must be agreeable to every one who wishes to see a well disciplined Militia amongst us.

After the Business of the Day was concluded, a splendid Entertainment was given to the Officers, by their worthy Com-
mander the Govr, Mr. Tryon, Dec. 7, 1772. N. Y. Jour., Dec. 10, 1772. Cf. N. Y. Merc., Dec. 14, 1772 and Tryon's letter to Dartmouth in N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 341-42, which give the date of the review as Dec. 7. The independent companies were formed by "some Gentlemen of the first families and distinction" who had received commissions for that purpose from the government "On condition, that they cloathed, armed & accoutred them at their own expense."—Ibid.

An advertisement states that "James Gilliland, near the Old City Hall, Teacher of Writing, Merchants Accounts, Navigation, Dialing, Gauging, Surveying, and Measuring in general, &c. according to the most Modern and approved Methods; will open a Night School, on Monday the 4th of January next."—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 14, 1772.

A report is made of the furniture in the New York barsacks. Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 815. See ibid. 806 (May 6), and p. 816 (May 6), this article was a great success. That about 10 days ago, there was at one Time, in the different Slips of this Harbour, no less than 600,000 Oysters for Sale."—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 28, 1772.

Daniel Horrmanden, chief-justice of the supreme court of New York, and Frederick Smyth, New Jersey's chief-justice, sail for Rhode Island "to execute the Commission lately arrived for Enquiring into the Burning of the Gaspey Schooner last June at Providence [see June 8]—Horrmanden informed me a week before, that they were to send Home the Accused as Trustees, & report concerning the Payne's of the Courte and variety of the employments exercised here by Mr. [George] Clarke [Jr.]."

"I am not to inform your Lordship of the amount of the income of these employments, which have been in the hands of the Petitioner and his Father or their Deputy . . . near seventy years."—N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII, 326-57. Valentine asserts that "the emoluments were considered as lucrative as those of the Govr."—Man. Gov. Coun. (1864), 572. For an earlier reference to Clarke, see June 24, 1738.

"Resolved that the Thanks of this Board and also a piece of Plate of the Value of Thirty-Guineas be presented to the Reverend Doctor Myles Cooper 2d Pres. of King's College for his services in procuring a Remission of the Quit Rents on the Tract of Land late granted to different officers."

"—Tin. Min. (MS.)."

A list is prepared of the books, etc., in the provincial secretary's office.—N. Y. Col. MSS., Vol. XCIX (Albany), lost in capitol fire.

1773.

At about this time (probably shortly before) was drawn the large Atlantic Neptune View of New York from the south-west (the engraved title reads from the north-west). This view, which shows very clearly the fort and the buildings which it contained at this period, as well as Trinity and the other churches, extends as far north as the ferry to Paulus Hook, and is one of the finest, rarest, and most important views of the city. It is reproduced and described in Vol. I, Pl. 44.

Pres. Myles Cooper, of King's College, thus described the college as it was at this time: "The College is situated on a dry gravelly soil, about one hundred and fifty yards from the bank of the Hudson river, which it overlooks; commanding from the eminence on which it stands, a most extensive and beautiful prospect of the opposite shore and country of New Jersey, the City and Island of New-York, Long Island, Staten Island, New-York Bay with its Islands, the Narrows, forming the mouth of the Harbo, etc., etc.; and being totally unencumbered by any Property observable on the whole, gave much admiring the purest circulation of air from the river, and every other quarter, has the benefit of as agreeable and healthy a situation as can possibly be conceived."—Moore, An Historical Sketch of Columbia College (1846), 56.

In this year, it is not unlikely that the Post-Boy suspended publication.—See Early N. Y. Newspapers, II: 427 ff, of which the "Bibliography of Am. newspapers," in Am. Antiquarian Proceedings (1917), XXVII (N. S.): 445-47.

In this year, Caleb Hyatt erected his tavern (Liber Deeds, XLIV: 169; Liber Mortgages, XX: 119) at what is now the west
The following interesting Advices were this day received here, by two Vessels from Newport, and by an Express by Land.


Lyman, Friday, Morning 10 o'clock. A true copy as received per express. John Laynd, John McCurdy, William Noyes, Samuel Mathen, jun. committee.

Saybrook, Friday morning 4 o'clock. A true copy as received per express. Samuel Field, John Cochran, Richard Dickinson.

Killingworth, Friday morning 7 o'clock. Forwarded as received per express. George Ellis, Samuel Gale, committee.

East Guilford, Friday morning 8 o'clock. Forwarded as received per express. Timothy Tost, Isaac Knight, committee.

Guilford, Friday morning 10 o'clock. Forwarded as received per express. Samuel Brown, and —— Landon, committee.

Branford, Friday at noon. Received and forwarded by Samuel Barker, one of the committee.

New-Haven, April 21. Received and forwarded upon certain intelligence per Samuel Bispham, Josephs Munson, Timothy Jones, David Audis, Isaac Doolittle, Daniel Lyman, committee.

Fairfield, Saturday 22d, 8 o'clock. Forwarded as per express from new-Haven. G. Scleek Billimman, Thaddeus Burr, Job Bartram, Andrew Rowland, Jonathan Sturges, committee.

Since the above written, we have received the following by former express:

SI 18, Thursday 5 o'clock afternoon.

I am this moment informed by express from Woodstock, taken from the mouth of the express, that arrived there at two o'clock P.M. that the contest between the first brigade, that marched to Concord, was still continuing this morning at the town of Lexington, to which town the said brigade had retired. That another brigade, said to be the second, mentioned in the letter of this morning, had landed with a quantity of artillery, before been where the first did. The provincials were determined to prevent the two brigades from joining their strength, if possible and remain in great need of succour.

N. B. The regulars, when in Concord, burnt the court in Wic, took two pieces of cannon, which they rendered useless, and began to take up Concord bridge, on which Captain ——, (who, with many on both sides, were fom-killed) then made an attack upon the King's troops, on which they retreated to Lexington. I am your humble servant, Eb. Williams. To Col. Obadiah Johnson, at Canterbury.

P. S. Mr. Tarlond, of Cambridge-merchant, has just returned from Bolton, by way of Providence, who conveyed with an express from Lexington, who further informs, that about 4000 of our troops have surrounded the first brigade, above mentioned, who were on a hill in Lexington; that the action then continued, and there were about 3000 of men killed, and 1200 of the regulars, as near as they could determine, when the express came away; it will be expeditious for every man to go, who is fit and willing. The above is a true copy as received per express from New-Haven, and attested to by committees of correspondence, from town to town.

Attest, Jonathan Sturges, Andrew Rowland, G. Scleek Silliman, Thaddeus Burr, J. Bartram.
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

1773. The well-known road-house remained here at least until 1819, as it is shown on Randel's Map of that year, Pl. 86, Vol. III. Muscoota St.--to the corner of Manhattan 11d. near Kingbridge.—See Landmark Map, Pl. 180, Vol. III.

14. William G. Forbes, admitted as a freeman of New York in this year, was one of the early American silversmiths. Records show that he was a member of the Gold and Silver Smiths' Society in 1766, and of Mechanics' Institute in 1802. Two alms boxes and a bowl made by him are described in the Museum of Art Cat. of Exhibition of Silver used in N. Y., N. J. and the South (1911), 24-25.

Jan. This being New Year's Day, a royal salute is fired "under the Rainbow," with George . . . . with two Brass Field Six Pounders, by the first Royal Artillery Independent Company of Military and the City of New York." As all the officers and men perform "their Duty with great Expertness and Regularity," they meet with "the general approval of all the Spectators."—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 4, 1773.

Gov. Tryon presents, "through the Hands of Doctor Auchmuty . . . . a complete Set of rich and elegant Hangings of crimson Damask for the Pulpit, Reading Desk, and Communion Table; a Folio Bible, and several Folio Prayer Books, with a full Service of Plate, &c. for the Administration of the Lord's Supper. In the Service of St. George's Chapel. Such a generous Donation must ensure his Excellency to every Friend of Religion and Virtue."—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 4, 1773.

An extract of a letter from a "Gentleman of Character in London," printed in the Mercury, reads: "I hear your Militia are put on a Foot and Collar, and that you March and counter-March; It is well; but I am most desirous you should fortify; as sure as you live if you do not, the Town will be burnt about your Ears in the next War; and in a couple of Years, or sooner, such an Event is like to take Place."—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 4, 1773.

Smith records in his diary: "Schuyler dined in a Family way with the Gov't who expressed his Uneasiness about the Rhode Island Affair [see June 8, 1772]—The Spirit of Party in the Province . . . . He is sickly and fearful—I foresee a Storm, and certainly the De Lanceys will lead or drive . . . . He complained of a Want of Friends."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.

In this and several subsequent issues of his paper, Hugh Gaine advertises "Ratte's large and small Plans of the City of New York [see Pl. 41 and 42, Vol. I.]; to be sold very cheap."—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 4, 1773. The plans had been advertised separately earlier dates (see Jan. 16, 1769, and Oct. 13, 1772).

6. Gov. Tryon, in a message to the assembly, says: "I have been obliged to order considerable repairs to be made to the mansion house in Fort George to make it habitable; the estimates of which shall be laid before you." He adds that "the sum of money voted the 4th instant for repairing the battery in Fort George, has been appropriated to such necessary, useful and ornamental purposes, as afford the clearest demonstration of the expediency and propriety of that vote, and cannot fail of giving satisfaction to the public."—Assemb. Jour. (1773), 4. On Feb. 18, the assembly resolved to allow him $5,764.142 for "sundry repairs in Fort George, and the Mansion house therein, and on the battery."—Ibid. 69. See also Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng. 814 (Jan. 26).

The trustees of the New York Society Library advertise that they have received a charter of incorporation (see Nov. 9, 1772), and will pay a dividend on the payment of $5 each.—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 11, 1773. Cf. Jan. 14.

Smith says that Tryon "has no Assembly who fear him as they will be ruined by a Dissolution, & a Council who will lose their Power if they lose the Assembly."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.

12. The directors of the Union Library Society inform the public that the subscription money which gives a Right in their Society, is fixed at the small Sum of Thirty Shillings; that the Library consists of near One Thousand Volumes, and is continually receiving new Additions to that number of members in the society.—N. Y. Jour., Jan. 14, 1774. See April 11, 1774.

14. "Henry William Stiegel, Proprietor of the first American Flint-glass manufactory, in Pennsylvania, is just arrived in this city, and opened a warehouse near the Exchange, the corner opposite to Mr. Waldo's, . . . ." He announces that his "stay in town will be very short, . . . ."—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 14, 1774. Stiegel, glassware, which was finer and possessed more beauty and originality than any glass hitherto manufactured in America, is well known to modern collectors. It was manufactured at Manheim, Pennsylvania.

Gov. Tryon sends a message to the assembly regarding the hospital.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng. 815.

At Mr. Cox's Long-room near the Liberty pole, to-morrow Evening the 19th last, will be exhibited, the celebrated Lecture on Heads, with singing . . . .—Tickets 50 Cents.—N. Y. Jour., Jan. 18, 1773. This was at Hamden Hall, corner of Warren St. and Broadway. On Jan. 28, an "Exhibitor" (probably the same lecturer) announces a lecture on the 29th on the same subject, and gives a long list of his Illustrations. This was to be "At Mr. De La Montagne's Long Room, At the King's Arms, near the Liberty Pole."—N. Y. Jour., Jan. 28, 1773. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 979.

In a message to the assembly, Gov. Tryon says: "The increase of inhabitants in this Colony, as well as the extent of its settlements since the late war, having necessarily multiplied the business of the courts of law, and rendered the duty of the judges proportionably burdensome and expensive, an addition to their salary is become essential to the advancement of justice, and proper for the due support of the honor of government."—Assemb. Jour. (1773), 41. St. John's Cases, 314.

The committee of the assembly suggests that, to remedy the evil of counterfeiting the paper currency of the colony, some device difficult to imitate be engraved, and copies of it pasted upon the bills. This device, in their opinion, might represent "an eye in a cloud,—a bubble on a gallow's—" or, in its simplest form, "Let the name of a Money Maker rot."—Assemb. Jour. (1773), 50. See March 8.

The De Lanceys are certainly uneasy under him [Tryon], & mean either to enrage him for the Introduction of L.D. Dunmore or Sir Wm Draper, or to hoist a bloody Flag to intimidate him."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.

The legislature passes an act "to increase the Number of Firemen in the City of New York." This provides that 10 men shall be added to the existing number.—Col. Leis. N. Y., V: 456-57. See Dec. 31, 1765, and Oct. 19, 1772.

The legislature passes an act "to prevent the Defacing the Statues which are erected in the City of New York." This provides that anyone found damaging the statues of George III and William Pitt (see Aug. 16 and Sept. 7, 1779) shall be fined £500.—Col. Leis. N. Y., V: 457.

The act of May 4, 1775 (p. v.), empowering the "Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York, and their Successors to prevent & remove the particular Nuisances within the Same to the benefit of the Fresh Water Spring," now extends the jurisdiction of the legislature extended to the Olive Ward.—Col. Leis. N. Y., V: 455-56.

Tryon writes to the Earl of Dartmouth that almost every great seal sent from Great Britain arrives in this country "defaced and reduced to a small Lump of wax." This is due, he says, to "its being chiefly composed of Rosin which is reduced to powder by the friction of the voyage," but if the seals were "formed of a proper mixture of Bees wax and Turpentine without any Rosin, they would arrive unjured." The validity of instruments, such as commissions, has been doubted when the great seal is defaced.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 349.

15. "The Governors, My Lord, of His Maj'y's Colonies on this Continent, meet with many Thorns in the Paths of their Administrations, and if they are not allowed on extraordinary emergencies, to put a liberal interpretation on his Maj'y's instructions, and the Kings Ministers may be general a construction on the late Government's Conduct of faithful servant of the Crown in that Station, cannot long keep his ground, or preserve his Gov't in peace."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 350.

A prospectus in the form of a broadside announces that "James Rivington, Book-seller, Printer, and Stationer, in New York. Proposes to publish a Weekly News-Paper, every Thursday, differing materially in its Plan from most others now extant; He has been honoured with Encouragement from the first Personages in this Country, and now begs Leave to solicit the public Patronage in Behalf of Rivington's New-York Gazetteer; or The Connecticut,
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

177 New-Jersey, Hudson's-River and Quebec Weekly Advertiser. He Feb. 15.

175... The New Inventions in Arts and Sciences, Mechanics and Agriculture are inserted in a regular Journal of the Proceedings in Parliament, and the Speeches shall be constantly inserted. In short, every Particular that may contribute to the Improvement, Information and Entertainment of the Public, shall be constantly conveyed through the Channel of the New-York Gazetteer. Subscriptions for this Paper, at Twelve Shillings, New-York, Currency, a Year, are taken at Mr. Nicholas Brocks's, near the Coffee-House, in Market-Street, where a Book is open for that Purpose."—From the photocop in the Y. Pub. Library, (Evans, 1928). Under date of March 8, 1773, Rivington published the same announcement in the N. Y. Merc. of March 15 and 18. For his first issue of the new sheet, see April 22.

18 There is advertised: "To be Let, (And enter'd upon the first day of March next) The country seat situated about four miles from this city at present occupied by his Excellency General Gage; it contains about 20 acres of land, under fine improvement; the garden afforded in abundance almost every vegetable, together with a fine collection of fruit, and the meadow produces yearly upwards of thirty loads of clover, besides an improved spot of meadow. The house, kitchen, barn and stables in good order a full prospect down the East River to Cocks-Hook, from the house; an excellent landing which admits a boat that will carry eight or ten cords of wood, to the dock. It is without dispute quite an elegant situation. For particulars, apply to Mrs. Provost, on Golden-Hill, next door to Benjamin Kinns's, Esq."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 15, 1773. The house was still being advertised for rent in May 29, April 26.— Ibid., April 26, 1773. Gage departed for England on June 8 (p. 26).

19 Gov. Tryon sends this message to the assembly: "As there is not among his Majesty's ordinance belonging to this province any field artillery, and as such may be extremely necessary upon emergencies, I would recommend to you to make provision for obtaining a few short brass field pieces.

10 At the same time I must apply to you for a supply of gun powder, as the small quantity remaining in Fort George when I arrived in the province is now expended."—Assem. Jour. (1773) 52.

21 These matters were provided for on March 8 (p. 96).

22 The new city chamberlain (see Sept. 29, 1772) is authorized by the common council "to sue for all such Debts as now are, & shall hereafter Grow due & belong to this Corporation."—M. G. C., IV. 401.

23 Mr. Walto lays before the assembly "sundry accounts of monies" expended by himself and Mr. Janoucy in repairing the battery in the city of New York, and "making carriages for the guns therein."—Assem. Jour. (1773) 75. See March 8.

24 The several complaints (cited under March 6), in a petition to Gov. Tryon, that Benjamin Blagge, an alderman and justice of the peace of the city and county of New-York, was commissioned last October, under the great seal of the province, as a coroner,—an office which, under the laws of England and the charter of the city, he could not occupy while holding the other two. They ask that, as his appointment to the office of coroner is void, the governor will appoint another person to fill the office.—M. G. C., VIII. 407-8. The original draft of this petition is preserved in metal file No. 6, city clerk's record-room. The governor refused, on May 3 (p. 19), that he had nominated Blagge's son, John, to succeed to the office of coroner, the latter having resigned.—Ibid., VIII. 419.

25 An advertisement informs the public that "Sharpe's Tavern, and Lyle, Have rebuilt (at a considerable expense) The New-York Air-Furnace...[see April 26, 1776] In a more compiler manner than before it was burned down [see Nov. 20, 1775], and as they have provided themselves with a sufficient stock of pig metal, &c, they propose to carry on the foundry business in all its Branches with great diligence, and fatter themselves that the friends of America will encourage them, by preferring goods manufactured in their shop...[in fact] they are as good, and as cheap as they can be imported from Europe."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 21, 1771.

26 The harbour is so full of ice that many people walk "over the East River to Long-Island, and back again."—N. Y. Merc, March 1771.

27 The following resolutions are passed at a town-meeting in Mendon, Mass.: "Z. Resolved, That all Men have naturally an equal Right to Life, Liberty and Property. Therefore, 1. Resolved, That all just and lawful Government must necessarily originate in the free Consent of the People... 3. Resolved, That the Good, Safety & Happiness of the People is the great End of Civil Government; and must be considered as the only rational Object, in all original Compacts & Political Institutions...

28 They resolved, That a Principle of Self-preservation, being deeply planted by the God of Nature in every Human Breast, is necessary, not only to the well-being of Individuals; but also to the Order of the Universe... Therefore 5. Resolved, That a voluntary Renunciation of any Pows or Privileges, included in, or necessarily connected with a Principle of Self-preservation, is manifestly acting counter to the Will of the great Author of Nature, the supreme Legislator. Therefore 6. Resolved, That a Right to Liberty & Property (which are natural Means of Self-Preservation) is absolutely unalienable and can never lawfully be given up by ourselves, or taken from us by others."—Bryant & Gay, Popular Hist. of U. S., III: 473; Am. Antiquarian Soc. Proceedings (April 27, 1870), 15. Winsor thinks these are probably the earliest "exhibitions" of independence.—Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VII: 257. For the "Mechlenburg Resolves," see May 31, 1775.

29 Last Week his Excellency our Governor ordered 100 Cords of Fire Wood to be distributed among the Poor of this City, the greatest Part of which the indigent have already received from his bountiful Hand."—N. Y. Merc., March 1, 1773.

30 "The Tax-Yard, at the East-Water, belonging to the Estate of Mr. John Robinson, deceased" is offered for lease.—N. Y. Merc., March 1, 1773. See March 23.

31 Dartmouth writes to Gov. Tryon: "A well regulated militia is certainly a very constitutional establishment and it will be a satisfaction to me to find that the act passed by the legislature of New York for that purpose has been framed in such a manner as to be liable to no objection; at the same time it does not appear to me that this is in the present moment, so much an object of attention as to require any new or particular managements, that may either induce the necessity of greater burthens upon the people, or divert them from the pursuit of those more useful arts, which ought to be cultivated in times of so great public tranquillity."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 356.

32 The assembly resolves that a sum not exceeding £500 be applied in repairing the barracks in the city of New York.—Assem. Jour. (1773), 85. Gov. Tryon had requested £500 for that purpose.—Ibid., 85.

33 "We have had a long Session of the Assembly ever since the 7 Jan. 6. It has had and will have lasting Effects. I date it from the Abatement if not the Ruin of the Power of the De Lancey Family, and the introduction of new Men. They have lost their Influence in Town, in the Assembly and in the Council, unless by some unforeseen Event they can restore it—Many Causes contributed to it—I will enumerate such as I recollect—1 The People have discovered in the 3 Families a Rage for Offices... 2 The Detection of a Design to greaze the Gov't or drive him away for the Return of L'd Dunmore—Tryon was popular and the High Church particularly attached to him... 3 The Merchants turned upon the City Members for cheating them in a Bill to amend the Flour Act. The Affair appeared to stand thus... 4 Our Flour had got into Repute in the West Indies, and the Chamber of Commerce had formed a Design to amend the Law, agreeable to that in Pennsylvania, resolving to have but one Inspector—Notes were given to the City Members for the Purpose... 5 Gruzer the Strong Land, had proposed Blagge to him & the other Bakers for Inspectors, & the Bill when it came up amounted to nothing else—all the Coffee House was in an Uproar & an open Quarrel ensued... 6 Much about the same Time the Common Spirit appeared in the By Eliz. of Bays, and the New Company of Albergmen for Montgomery Ward in Spite of all the Interest that could be made for Wm. Walto—This taught both the Assembly & People without Doors that the old Despotism was broke, & the Members had hourly Experience of it in losing Bills Motions &c in spite of their Aid" (see Feb. 23).—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.
THE sum of £1,000 is granted by the legislature "for furnishing Mar. 8 the first Day of January next."—Col. Laws N. T., V: 493-94.

The legislature passes an act "to remedy the Evil this Colony is exposed to from the great Quantities of counterfeit Money introduced into it" (see Feb. 5). This provides that a number of commissioners "cause such plate or plates, and Device or Devices to be formed and engraved, as they shall judge to be most difficult to be imitated and counterfeited ... and forty thousand Copies thereof to be struck off upon thin paper to be pasted, glued or fixed to the bills of lading. These plates or devices were to cost not more than £300.—Col. Laws N. T., V: 510-13. The expenses for engraving and printing actually amounted to £1524.—Assemb. Jour. (1775), 12.

A law is passed by the legislature providing that the excise on spirituous liquors be appropriated for 20 years as follows: £800 (part of the £1,000 to be raised by excise in the city and county of New York) is to be paid annually for 20 years to the governours of the hospital (see March 24, 1773) which is to be built; and the remaining sum of £400 is to be paid for the first five years to the cor- poration of the Chamber of Commerce, "for encouraging Fishery on the Sea Coast for the better supplying the Public Markets of the City," during the remaining 15 years this sum is appropriated for repairing public roads.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 453. Col. Laws N. T., V: 500-10.

The question concerning fisheries was worked out by the Chamber of Commerce in a system of bounties to the owners and crews of fishing boats who succeeded in supplying the New York markets with the largest quantities of fish of various kinds.—Rin- gington's Gazetteer, April 25, 1773; De Voe, Market Book, 117-19.

The legislature passes an act "to prevent the firing of Guns and other Fire Arms within this Colony."—Col. Laws N. T., V: 513-33.

The question of the sale of bricks is debated in the assembly in 1771, but failed to pass.—Assemb. Jour. (1770-1), 21, 26.

Because "great Damages are frequently done on the Eve of the last Day of December, and on the first and second Days of January by Persons going from House to House with Guns and other Fire Arms, and being often intoxicated with Liquor, have not only put the Inhabitants in great Terror, but committed many Mischiefs," the legislature passes an act "to prevent the firing of Guns and other Fire Arms within this Colony."—Col. Laws N. T., V: 513-33.

A sum not exceeding £500 to Gov. Tryon "to purchase Black Field pieces (see Feb. 16) to carry Ball of six pounds weight, with proper Carriages," and also "such a Sum as will be sufficient to purchase one thousand Weight of Gun Powder for the use of Fort George and the Battery in the City of New York."—Laws 1773, 2: 269-404 to Jacob Walton "for a Ballance due to him for providing Carriages for the Cannon on the Battery."—Laws 1773, 2: 269-404 to Jacob Walton and James Jaunsee (see Feb. 20) "for a Ballance due to them for repairing the Battery."—Laws 1773, 2: 269-404 to James and Alexander Stewart "for repairs to the Flag in Fort George."—Laws 1773, 2: 269-404 to Daniel Ebbets "for sundry Repairs at Fort George, the Store House, and Fences" from 1768 to Feb. 4, 1773.—Col. Laws N. T., V: 498-99.

After proceeding the assembly, Gov. Tryon makes a spech of the state of the Colony. He says, "We have now done business together for two Sessions, and it is very proper we should know each other for our future Regulation. I wish to promote the Interest of the Province, and find it very disagreeable to me to be crossed by your Parties. I know no good End that Party Spirit can be effectually in Difference between one Sect of the Community and another—You are equal to me—The People of this Country are all loyal Subjects as far as I know and I will make no difference—I will take no sides myself, and desire that I may not be dealt with or crossed for Party Purposes—if you will maintain Parties keep the Party Spirit to yourselves—I mean to visit all that visit me, whether of one Party or the other, without exciting any Man's Jealousy—I will act from no Party Views, & nothing that is of a Party Nature will recommend the Man or the Measure to me. If I can't manage the affairs of the Province, I will quit it.—My own Life Health the 'Attachment' to my Continnance here set very light upon me, But yet I will submit to the Duties of my Station, as long as I can serve it, with Honor to myself or advantage to the King or the Province—There have been Schemes to draw me into Parties—Projects to disgrace & degrade your Chief Magistrate —I saw no reason to prevent the public Interest, and the Council will not stand between the Govr & the People, he can neither be useful nor happy ... Party there is and I am ren- dered constantly uneasy by it. It is this that may perhaps induce me to speak warmly, but I mean the public Good, & when ever I find that my Intentions to serve the Province are generally ill taken, I will take myself away, I will do Business with every Body—I will do the Public Business with those whom your Parties force me to act with if it must be so, but I wish you would put an End to your Parties."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV. Smith ventures the opinion that "this Address was doubtles to break the De Lancey Dominon (already tottering) in the Council, as essential to his own Safety, for he could not but have perceived, that they meant to depose him."—Ibid.

The bakers of New York, operating under a law passed 15 years ago, appeal to the court as proprietors of land, who are unable to support themselves and families on account of the increased expense of baking, and they ask a new assize for loaf bread. Regarding their expenses, they state that when the law was made "the Bakers bought their Wood for Ten Shillings, but now must give Twenty Shillings for a Cord of Curts,Per Cord," that the bakers could then "get one Pail of good Yeast for Three Shillings, but now must give Three Shillings for two or three Quarts thereof, and they are very often, in the Summer Season, obliged to throw it away by means of its being made so very bad;" that then "every Body could buy in the Markets &c as much for Two Shillings as now can be bought for Five Shillings;" that the Bakers "and others are now greatly increased;" that "the Bakers are now obliged to give one Loaf of Bread to the Retailers on every twelve Loaves they sell them, for their Incouragement;" and that "the Bakers at the Time of the Making of the said Law could buy Flour from twelve to sixteen shillings per Hundred, but now must give Twenty Shillings and upwards for the same, and therefore must have more money." They must thus be "discounted from Buying good Flour," and be obliged to seek their reasonable Profits in buying the cheapest: Which they look upon as not only Losing the Character of having good Bread in the City of New York, and be- ing hurtful to the Citizens thereof, But also as being prejudicial to the Sale of the Flour of this Province at foreign Markets. They ask for an assize which will relieve them, and will give them "a reasonable Increase of Profit."—From the original petition (in ms. file No. 6, city clerk's room), dated March the 17th 1775. The petition is referred to a committee for instructions with preparations to new table for the assize of bread.—M. C. C., VII: 411. See July 1, for their report.

At a committee of the Dutch Church it is suggested that "Since Mr. Nicholas Welp, our free school master, has died, it is highly necessary to appoint another to instruct thirty poor children, in reading, writing, and cyphering, both in English and in Dutch." The members decide to offer the position to Mr. Peter van Steenberg, resolving to allow him, besides a house and garden, £60 for teaching the children, £8 for firewood, £5 for books, paper, etc., and £18 for kindling wood and lighting oil as the wages of a schoolhouse [see Aug. 15, 1748] and Consistory Chamber is also so decayed that it cannot stand much longer." A proposal is therefore submitted "whether it would not be advisable to take down the old school-house at once, and put up a new one, several feet broader than the old, and about twice as long, and have a new school-room which will make a more substantial building for the accommodation of the children who now go a walking one story higher for a Consistory Chamber and Catechising Room. Thus would the dwelling house and the new building be brought under one roof. The building should be a frame building, with a brick front, which can be built before the new school-room can be put up. Another objection is apt to be raised against this matter.—Eccles. Rec., VI: 4260. On March 20, Mr. Van Steenberg accepted the position of schoolmaster upon the above terms.—Ibid., VI: 4261. The treasurer was ordered, on May 13, "to furnish such sums as may be necessary, from time to time, for the
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1773. Life and building the said school house, provided the amount does not exceed four hundred pounds."—Ibid., VI: 4566. On Aug. 6, the new schoolhouse being ready for the reception of the children, the consistory adopted the following for the Gazette and scholars and for the use of the school:—Ibid., VI: 4566-65.

22. A city survey is prepared, with the title: "Map of the Corporation and Contiguous to the New Gall, compiled from different surveys made by Gerard Bancker, C.S., March 23, 1772." It is now preserved in the comptroller's office (filed in tin tube No. 3, in division of surveys, department of finance, Borough of Manhattan).

23. A survey bearing this date and the title "A plan of the Tan yard Near Fresh Water Surveyed and Divided March 23, 1773 by Frances & Andrew Marchal Cydy (from one annexed to a deed to Jacobus Quirk by A. Hardenbrook George Shaw Abram Mason Hague (Gaz.)) is preserved in the Bancker Collection in the N. Y. Pub. Library (box B-G, folder 74). Cf. plate description, I: 358, in which some inaccuracies appear in the spelling of names.

27. Every Day offers new proofs of the Declension of the De Lancey Interest.—The Zealous Episcopallans are very free & almost universally so in . . . Censures of their Politics—I believe that Family has arrived at its ne plus ultra in this Country, & that they begin to perceive the folly of their Opposition to the Dissenters—& the Non Importing Compact, as well as of their Juncture with Colen in Sept.' 75, the consequent Vividtnes adumbrated by their own Rapacity for Officers. They want such a Leader as the late L's Gov. De Lancey—a man who laid deep Foundations for Power in his Popularity—who except in the affair of the college studied to please all sects, and made the Dissenters confident of his Protection. It is true, the Times are greatly altered—There is more Knowledge among the People—Property is divided—Men of Orulence live more independently—& above all the Independency of the Govt renders Popular Sway less useful. A Demagogue who led the Assembly held the Govt & Council at Defance—With Power to save the Govt he had the whole Provincial Command. —This James De Lancey knew, & this Sway he held.—"Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.

32. The major part (four names out of a possible seven are subscribed to the report) of the committee appointed concerning the Dividend (see May 7, 1772) finally render a report, which is to the effect that a new agreement has been made with Capt. Dobbs, the keeper. The essence of the agreement is that the keeper consents to a decided reduction in salary, i.e., from $70 per year to $50. —M. G. C., VII: 414. Dobbs was soon succeeded by Alexander McCaffrey, who accepted a smaller salary still (see July 17).

33. The common council contributes $130 toward completing the new road "leading from Anthony Rutgers' farm to Grintage" (Greenvich).—M. G. C., VII: 416.

34. The Harlem line, as newly established (see March 24, 1772), is surveyed and marked "Harlem" in the N. Y. Pub. Library. It bears this date. The line begins on the east side at what is now 47th St, crossed Second Ave. at what is now 79th St, and Third Ave. at 81st St, and reached the Hudson River at the present 129th St.—Peterson & Edwards, N. Y.: as 18th Cent. Municipalities, 346. There is a summary of the controversy concerning this line in ibid., 344-46. The line is shown on A. Pl. 9, Vol. III. Cf. Jan. 9, 1750; and Pl. 36, Vol. IV.

35. The American Company of players has returned to New York after an absence of almost four years (see Jan. 25, 1768). An advertisement of this date reads: "Theatre. By Permission of his Excellency the Governor. By the American Company, on Wednesday next, being the 14th of April, The Theatre in John-Street, will be open'd with A Comedy, An occasional Prologue, A Farce, and Entertainments, Which will be express'd in the Bills for the Day. It may be necessary to inform the Public, that as the Season is so very far advanced, it will not be possible to keep the House open longer than the end of May."—N. Y. Merc., April 12, 1773. Contrary to the latter part of this notice, the company gave performances until Aug. 5.—Seehamer, Hist. of the Am. Theatre, I: 318. See also May 3.

36. An extract of a letter from Dublin says: "No one is to succeed General Gage, but Gen. Halldimand [see June 14] nor is it likely there will be any other. The Naturalization Bill was pass'd for the purpose of giving him the Command, with Propriety."—N. Y. Merc., May 17, 1773.

37. An advertisement addressed "To the respectable Publick" reads: "Samuel F. Parker and John Anderson, Of this City, Apr. Printers, Have entered into Partnership together, for the carrying on that Business in all its Branches; and propose in August next to publish the New-York Gazette, A Weekly News-Courier, which was published for many Years by said Parker's Father, and esteemed to be a paper of as good credit and Utility as any extant since the first Commencement thereof . . ."—N. Y. Merc., April 19, 1773. No issues of this paper are known to exist.

21. N. Y. Merc., May 17, 1773. It is evident the family have taken the house at present occupied by Mrs. Daunby, situated in French Church-Street, a few doors from Mrs. Beau's boarding school, where they intend to open a Boarding and Day School for young ladies . . . where they will be politely and courteously instructed in reading; after the best grammatical rules, with elegance and propriety, writing, arithmetic by a short method, needle and tambour work; the polite French language, which is constantly spoken in the family, being now a-days part of the education of young ladies; will likewise be taught grammatically by Mr. and Mrs. Laugin, with that accent and pronunciation peculiar to the natives of France.—"Rivington's Gazetteer, April 21, 1774. A writer in, 1778, said: "In America, female education should have for its object what is useful. Young ladies should be taught to speak and write their native language with purity and elegance; in which they are often deficient. The French language is not necessary for ladies. In some cases it is convenient but in general it may be considered as an article of luxury. As an accomplishment, it may be studied by those whose attention is not employed about more important concerns."—Am. Mag., May, 1788, 367-74, cited in "The Teaching of French in Colonial New York" in Romanic Review, Oct.-Dec., 1919, p. 576.

The provincial council pays an account of Thoephilus Harddenbrook for repairs in Fort George, in the mansion-house, and on the battery.—Col. Coun. Min., 496.

The first issue of Rivington's New-York Gazetteer or Connecticut, New-Jersey, Hudson's-River, and Quebec Weekly Advertiser, appears (see March 18). It is "Printed by James Rivington, facing the Coffee-House Bridge."—Rivington's Gazetteer, Apr. 23, 1773. In his issue of Oct. 15, 1774, Rivington states that "The weekly impression of this Gazetteer is lately increased to Three Thousand Six Hundred, a number far beyond the most sanguine expectations of the Printer's warmest friends; as the presses of very few, if any of his brethren, including those in Great-Britain, exceed it. This paper is commonly distributed thro' every colony of North-America, most of the English, French, Spanish, Dutch, and Danish West-India islands, the principal cities and towns of Great-Britain, France, Ireland, and in the Mediterranean."—Rivington's Gazetteer, Oct. 15, 1774.

Its Tory tendencies, however, subjected it to various attacks. Ebenezer in 1774, committee of inspection or corresponding organizations in Rhode Island, New Jersey, and New York, adopted resolutions denouncing Rivington and advising subscribers to stop their papers; the last mentioned committee went so far as to say: "for we do believe he is a Ministerial hireling, an enemy to his Country, and a traitor to the British Constitution."—Am. Arch., II: 12:15: 55-16; 50-51. A royal commissary, granted to Rivington to tie his majesty's printer (see April 5) added fuel to the flame and, on May 10 (p. 2), he was the victim of a mob attack. Although, as a result of this, the editor was absent for nearly a month, the Gazette appeared regularly and its publication continued until Nov. 23, 1775 (p. 11), when a second mob, by destroying his presses and carrying away the types, ended the paper's existence for the time being.
“three Lots of Ground belonging to him, in the rear of the City Hall” for £450.—M. C. C., VII: 420.

29 A committee of the common council reports regulations for “Streets in the Vicinity of the College,”—viz., Murray, Robinson, and Warren; the report is approved and orders are issued to “the Rector & Inhabitants of the City of New-York in Union with the Convention of the Church of England” to “Cause the said Streets to be Regulated.”—M. C. C., VIII: 421-22. Although orders were given by the common council for the regulating of Murray St. as early as June 26, 1768 (p. 97), the regulation of that street is first recorded at this time. The landmark map Ref. Key, III: 1066, gives 1783-6, as the earliest regulation of Murray St., overlooking the record of this date. For a later regulation of the street, see July 25, 1776.

30 The mayor produces to the common council a list of 396 names of persons who took “Licenses for Retailing of Strong Liquors within this City from the 25th of March 1773 to the 25th of March last.” The amount received from the same totalled £591:41; of this amount the mayor is ordered to retain for himself 4s. for each license, plus £235 for his fees as “Clerk of the Markets” for the year ending May 1. He was further ordered to pay to the City the remaining £350:14, was paid into the city treasury.—M. C. C., VIII: 420-21.

31 Mrs. Brock, widow of Walter Brock, who for many years had maintained a tavern on Wall St., opposite the First Presbyterian Church (see 1758), announces that she has moved “to that elegant and pleasant situation of Mr. Martin’s House at the White-Hall, opposite the Battery, at the Sign of the Fry’d Oysters.”—N. Y. Jour., May 20, 1773. Elias Pelletreau had formerly been proprietor of this tavern.—N. Y. Merc., May 31, 1772. In less than two years Mrs. Brock moved from Whitehall to the house of David Prevost, nearly opposite the Coffee House.—N. Y. Jour., April 19, 1775. This was near Wall and Water Sts. Timothy Day, “from the country,” was the new proprietor of the Whitehall tavern.—N. Y. Jour., Feb. 6, 1775.

32 “To be Sold, at private Sale, the convenient and well situated Dwelling House of the Subscribers, being in Crown-Street, formerly called Oswego-Street the House is two stories High, having proper and convenient Rooms, with a good Cellar and Kitchen, three small Tenements Back, and a good Cistern in the Yard: It is very convenient for a Tavern, which has been kept there some Years, and is, now as such, being in the Possession of David Gregg, Esq.”—N. Y. Jour., May 20, 1773. Elias Pelletreau, informs the public that he has “set up at 24 House on Golden-Hill, at the Sign of the Dish of fry’d Oysters, a place for cutting of Whale Bone.”—N. Y. Merc., May 24, 1773. The whale bone business seems to have flourished in this neighbour-hood ever since; the last “coffee-house” in New-York—in Ann Street—closed its doors in 1920.

Washington arrives in New York from Mt. Vernon to take his “son-in-law [errò for stepson] Mr. [John Park] Custis, to King’s College; he lodges at ‘a Mr. Farmer’s,” and passes the evening at Hull’s Tavern. The following evening, May 27 (p. 97), he was present at Hull’s Tavern “at the entertainment given by the citizens of New-York to Gen’l Gage.” On the evening of May 29, he was again at Hull’s with the “Old Club.” He was entertained at dinner during his stay by James de Lancey and Maj. Bayard. He returned to Mt. Vernon on May 31.—British Echoes of Washington (福特 ed.), 389-91. Regarding young Custis’s short career at King’s College, see Hist. of Columbia Univ. 43.

Mayor Hicks reports that Gov. Tryon desires “the Pond opposite the Barracks on the Battery” to be filled up, on the plea that “the same is at present but a Nuisance.” The common council orders—M. C. C., VII: 412-17.—that any improvement totalled £320.—Ibid., VII: 440. 444. 454. 458: VIII: 65. This pond is clearly shown on Pl. 40, Vol. I.

The common council orders “that Alderman Blagge have permission to Erect a Hay Machine at such place Near the Corpora-tions Market at the Mouth of the River [the Best Market] as shall be judged most proper by the Alderman & Assistant of the West Ward.”—M. C. C., VII: 453. The committee “fixed on the South end of the Oswego Market [the same market], opposite to the Middle Post there.”—Ibid., VII: 457. See also De Voe’s Map Book, 31.

The council approves unanimously the agreement regarding the boundary line between New York and Massachusetts (see May 18).—N. Y. Col. Acts., VIII: 371.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1773 The provincial council directs the sheriffs of New York and My 36 Albany to send in the census returns.—Col. Coun. Min., 166.

An "elegant entertainment" is given by the merchants and a great number of the inhabitants, at Hull's tavern to his Excellency General Gage on occasion of his approaching for England.—"Rivington's Gazette," June 3, 1773. Washington was present.—See May 26. June 4, for the return entertainment given by Gen. Gage.

The flower and Harrow, a tavern kept by John Fowler, is advertised.—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 98.

Gen. Tryon sends to Dartmouth: "I returned this City from Connecticut the 22d inst, and have the pleasure to inform your Lordship that the Commissaries who met at Harvard have amicably and unanimously agreed upon a line of partition between the Govm. of New York and Massachusetts Bay, and the Govt. Hutchison and myself assented to and approved of the same [see May 18], one of the original agreements of this actual survey of that Part of Hudson's River, which lies opposite, upon a medium course, to the dividing line, I have the honor hereafter to transmit to your Lordship. As the earlier the said decision is had upon this matter, the happier for both Govms. I am satisfied that such a convention will be a sufficient motive with your Lordship to press forward this business. It is very probable the parties may not agree to run the line until the Royal confirmation is obtained. I laid the above agreement before the Council Board the 26th when it was unanimously approved."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 377.

"The Scenery, Decorations, Dresses and Machinery of the Opera de Cyron, to be performed this Evening, are allowed by the most critical Judges of Theatrical Splendor, to be more Magnificent than one would be expected to see at so early a Period, on the American Stage. During the Performance at Philadelphia, several Gentlemen from London, attended the Representation, and made Comparisons much to the Honour of our Infant Western Theatre. We are informed that as it is so very late in the Season, it can only be performed one Night."—N. Y. T. Mer., May 31, 1773.

Gen. Tryon writes to Dartmouth: "The nine independent Companies formed last year in this City, were not equipped under any express clause of the Militia Law, except one of the Cadet Companies, but purely in virtue of the delegated prerogative of the Crown. And as this Town, by its situation lies extremely open to the insults of an Enemy, I thought, times of public tranquility were the most leisure (and best) season to form a body that might in time of occasion be of public service."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 377.

Tryon sent this justification of his conduct in this matter because of the criticisms contained in Dartmouth's letter of March 3 (p. 6).

Trans. to Dartmouth: "An Abstract of the State of Militia in the Province of New York, shewing the Number of Regiments Battalions and Companies with the Number of Colonels, Lt. Colonels, Majors, Captains and Subalterns in each County." The record shows that New York County has 1 regiment, 1 battalion, 14 companies, 1 colonel, 1 lieutenant-colonel, 1 major, 14 captains, 28 lieutenants, and 14 ensigns, besides a troop of light horse and 6 independent companies.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 377.

Jacob Bates, after a tour of Europe, advertised on May 31 to perform feats of horsemanship on this day, "At the Bull's Head, in the Bowery-Lane."—N. Y. T. Mer., May 31, and June 7, 1773. For portrait, and account of the career of this famous English equestrian, see Greenwood's The Circus (1909), 26, 61. The location chosen for his exhibition was south of the windmill, about 200 feet north of Bayard St., on the west side of the Bowery. His last appearance was on Aug. 3, prior to which time the boards forming the "Riding Yard" or "Manage" (menage) were offered for sale. —Ibid., 65; and N. Y. T. Mer., Aug. 2, 1773.

Special effort is manifest in the brilliant celebration of the king's birthday. The events of the day include a review by the governor of the Guards on the Common, a dinner, and toasts to the king at the fort, and an entertainment there in the afternoon. The decorations included many curious devices, and in the evening the "City was illuminated in a more superb and general Manner than was ever known before. From one end of the Barracks at the Fort, and from the Bowling Green, behind the Gate, some very curious Fire Works were played off; particularly the Representation of an Engagement between two Ships at Sea, which after a furious alternate Discharge, ended in the Destruction of one of them; gave great Entertainment to a vast Multitude of People. The most elegant Part of the Entertainment was the brilliant Appearance of Ladies at the Fort, which must have been delightful to his Majesty himself, had he been present—and would have convinced him, that, as America vies with Great Britain, itself in Loyalty and Affection to his Person and constitutional Government.—so it evinced for his Embarkation in the Charms of Beauty and Female Attractions."—N. Y. T. Jour., June 10, 1773.

An interesting bit of evidence as to the extent of the illuminations on this occasion is afforded in the account of Francis Child, the keeper of the jail, dated June 16, 1773. Against the date June 4, he writes: "To Carry paid for 500 Pieces of Paper, for His Majesty's Birthday (by order)... 11:16:6."—From the original bill preserved in city clerk's record-room. In the evening, Gen. Gage gave a grand entertainment to a number of merchants and military gentlemen at Hull's Tavern "in the broad way."—Rivington's Gazette, June 10, 1773; N. Y. Jour., June 10, 1773. Gen. Gage left for England June 8 (q. v.). Hull's was also the meeting-place of the "Sons of St. George," on Apr. 23d—Ibid., May 3, 1773. Under Aug. 20, 1774 (q. v.), John Adams records his arrival in New York from Philadelphia, and stopping at Hull's tavern the sign of the Bunch of Grapes. The City Tavern, or Providence Arms, was called "Hull's Tavern," as it was generally called under Hull's management, was known during its long existence by many names, but this is the only reference to it as the "Bunch of Grapes," if, indeed, it ever bore such a sign. Stephens, in an article on "Famous Taverns," in the N. Y. Herald of March 18, 1894, calls it an error.

The common council waits upon Gen. Gage to present him with an address and the freedom of the corporation, "the Seal of the said Corporation being enclosed in a Gold Box and annexed thereto."—M. C. C., VIII: 426. The box had the city arms engraved upon it (Ibid., VII: 425) and cost $206 (Ibid., VII: 427). An "elegant entertainment" marked the event, which cost the city $641106.6—Ibid., VII: 428. N. Y. Gem., June 14, 1773. The account of Robert Hall of this date for "Corporation Dinner to his Excellency General Gage" is preserved in the comptroller's office; there were 60 at the banquet and the liquors consumed are "Benitez, Madeira, "Claret," "Porter," "Spruce," "Cydze," and "Ale." Gen. Gage and his family embark for London. The general is attended by the chief military officials "to the Water-Side, at Murray's Wharf, near the Coffee House, where a Company of the Royal Artillery, under Arms waited his coming. As soon as the Ship got under sail, he was saluted by 10 Discharges of a Field Pieces, belonging to the Artillery; and as he passed the Battery, by a like Number from thence."—N. Y. T. Jour., June 10, 1773. On Feb. 15, (q. v.), his country seat (about four miles from New York) had been advertised for rent.

A transport of Royal Welch Fusiliers arrives in the city. June 12, on N. Y. T. Mer., June 14, 1773. The last transport arrived on June 16—Ibid., June 21, 1775. The regiment was reviewed on June 50 (q. v.). His Excellency General Haldimand [see April 13] we hear has taken the House on Broad-Street, lately occupied by General Gage.—N. Y. T. Mer., June 14, 1773. To be Sold at public Vendue, on the Premises, The first day of September next, or at private Sale any Time before, The large commodious and well fitted House and Gardens, in the Out-Ward of this City, wherein Col. James formerly lived, and is known by the name of Vasthall. The situation is extremly healthy and pleasant, commanding an extensive prospect up and down the North-River: The House has four large rooms on a floor, twelve fire-places, most excellent cellars, and adjoining the house is built a commodious heat room, the beds having besides a large convenient kitchen and other offices, with a coach-house and stables, a well of the very finest water, pump, cistern, pigeon-house, &c.

The gardens are large, and laid out in a neat, genteel manner. The gardens are surrounded by the dairy, a large convenient kitchen, and a large convenient kitchen and other offices, with a coach-house and stables, a well of the very finest water, pump, cistern, pigeon-house, &c.

"The premises contain twenty seven lots and an half of ground, held under lease from Trinity Church, of which there are now 61 years to come. Further particulars may be known, by applying to Mr. Samuel Francis, at the gardens, or at his house the Queen's..."
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763–1776

1773
Head tavern, near the Exchange, in Broad-Street, who will accept of half the purchase-money paid down, and security for the remainder.

1774
"Until the premises are sold, there will be the usual genteel accommodations, Tea, Coffee, Hot Rolls, &c. and the elegant Wax-Work Figures to be seen at all hours in the day."—N. Y. Merc., June 14, 1774.

1775
See May 16, 1765. The sale was not effected on Sept. 1, as appears from a later insertion in the Gazetteer, advertised on the front for a brush for the Merchant's Coffee-House, at which time a sale will be "positively made."—Rivington's Gazetteer, Sept. 23, 1775. First advertised in May (ibid., May 13), it was purchased by Erasmus Williams (see Oct. 15).

Richard Varian is appointed "keeper of the Publick Pound station in the Court of Baynard's Castle, in the Possession of the said Richard Varian."—M. C. C., VII: 438.

"Ready for engraving, and to be published by subscription, the following select pieces, consisting of a compleat set of church service, viz. A Te Deum laudamus; Jubilate Deo; Benedictio omnia opera Dominii; Canone Dominu; and Deus misereatur; a burial service, and an anthem for any grand funeral; a compleat and well adapted anthem to be sung at any of the charitable contributions; a grand chorus, Hosanna to the Son of David, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, &c. proper to be sung at any meeting, or convention of the clergy, of any denomination; as also all the Psalms in the English Psalter, for any other Purposes and Accepted Masous: ..." Subscriptions are taken in by Messieurs Rivington, Gain and Holt, printers in New-York; Michael Hillegas, Esq. and J. Dunlap, printer in Philadelphia; Mr. R. Draper, Esq. in Boston; Mr. Southcot, in Rhode-Island; Mess. Purdie & Dryson, printers in Williamsburg, J. Hamilton, Esq. for Baltimore and Charlestown, in Maryland, and Mr. Green, printer in Annapolis.

"N. B. There never was any compleat set of church service made public, nor can any be procured but by friendship and a great expense; neither is any burial service of the kind to be purchased, unless it be that in Dr. Croft's anthems, which is sold for Two Guineas."—Rivington's Gazetteer, June 24, 1775.

The 23d Regiment of Welch Fusiliers (see June 9) is reviewed "in the Plain, near the Ship-Yards" by Gen. Haldimand and Gov. Tryon. "The Soldiers wore Sprigs of Oak Leaves in their Caps, which we hear distinguished them at the Battle of Minden, in which, under Prince Ferdinand, this Regiment greatly distinguished themselves."—N. Y. Merc., July 5, 1775. The regiment was reviewed again on Oct. 25 (q.v.).

July
"We hear that Richard Colden, Esq, is appointed Surveyor and Searcher of this Port, in the room of his Father Alexander Colden, Esq. resigned."—Rivington's Gazetteer, July 1, 1775.

A table for the assize of bread, formulated in response to the baker's petition of March 17 (q.v.), is adopted by the common council. On every 100 pounds of flour, the baker is allowed from seven-twelfths of a shilling, to cover cost of wood, yeast, and his profit.—M. C. C., VII: 434.

A street in the "Meadows," leading from Queen Street to "James's Streets," in front of the house of John Woods, is complained of in a petition to the common council. It has become a nuisance by cattle sheltering themselves there, and by water settling there, so that several houses and lots have "become as it were little Islands especially in a showery time."—From the original MS, endorsed "filed July 11, 1775," and "no order made hereon, as the 9th Street is already regulated," filed in box No. 6, in city clerk's record-room. The street alluded to as running from Queen Street to St. seems to be Buckwells (now Madison St.)—See Fl. 42, Vol. I.

Alexander Monfort is appointed by the common council as keeper of the bridgewell to succeed Capt. Dobbs on Aug. 1, the latter having "Signified to several of the members of this board his Intention of giving up said Office." Monfort's salary is to be $200 per year.—M. C. C., VII: 435. Monfort's original petition is preserved in city clerk's office, also many of his itemized bills, most of the latter in the comptroller's office. The one large item which appears repeatedly is for feeding vagrants, 6. 9d. the account of July 24, 1774, gives a list of such, consisting of 114 persons, aged 31, with a total of 4,249 days care. In another account, of the same date, the charge for "work done" (see Nov. 20, 1767) totals £235 10s. and includes the spinning of cotton candle wicks and the picking of "ockum."—From original MS. in comptroller's office.

The large number of vagrants in the city at this period probably explains an action of the common council of this date whereby July coastables or marshals were "Allowed the Sum of two Shillings for Every Vagrant that they shall apprehend Wandering in and about this City," provided an order for the same be obtained from a justice of the peace for the removal of the vagrant to the place where such person "hath Gained a Legal Settlement."—M. C. C., VII: 435. This may serve to explain many charges for "ferriages" in the accounts of the bridewell keepers.

An account of Messrs. Burras and Creamer of this date contains the item: "To their time & trouble in going to Newhaven to bring darcus who stole the Governors Cubs [Cups]. . . . £8: 16: 0."—From original bill preserved in comptroller's office.

Anthony Fiva announces that he "Continues teaching gram- mar every morning, at his house, near the Supreme Court of Appeals, to the greatest purity on moderate terms: He also attends ladies and gentlemen in their own houses at any convenient hour; likewise translates from any one of said languages into the English, or either of the two others, with accurate dispatch and secrecy for attorneys, merchants, &c. and as Mr. Fiva has had an academical education, and resided many years in Paris and Madrid, he is therefore able to resolve any question that might puzzle his scholars, and entirely ground them both in the true accent of these polite languages, and all the rules of the syntax."—Rivington's Gazetteer, July 22, 1775. Fiva was still teaching in the city on Dec. 22, 1774.—Ibid., Dec. 22, 1774.

The common council orders that "the Long Bridge at the 23 North End of the Exchange be plank'd, and that the Carriage Way, that is now Arch'd be continued, not to Exceed fourteen feet."—M. C. C. VII: 437. Payments for this work are recorded.

Ibid., VII: 440, 442. For a further order, see Sept. 22.

"The American Company" (see Apr. 12) advertises for this evening a benefit performance for "the Hospital to be erected in New-York." The presentation announced is "a Tragedy called 'The London Merchant' Or the History of George Barnwell ... to which will be added, a Dramatic Tale, call'd Edgar and Emmeline.

The people are urged to "countenance this Play with their Presence; or otherwise contribute their Mite towards so Good a Work as the providing a Receptacle for the Sick and Needy. It is hoped by the Friends of the Hospital, that the Moral of the Play to be acted will have some Influence with those who are, otherwise, no Friends to the Theatre."—N. Y. Merc., July 26, 1775; Aug. 2, 1773. See Oct. 20, 1774. An advertisement appears also of a forthcoming presentation at the same theatre of "Dr. Goldsmith's new Play, called 'She stoops to conquer, or The Mistakes of a Night!' An excellent dramatic Piece, lately brought on the Stage under the Patronage of Dr. Samuel Johnson, Author of the Rambler, &c. This Play is intended to recover the expiring Art of writing true English Comedy."—Ibid., July 26, 1773.

In this year and month Gerard Bauer, city surveyor, made "A map of the Lands of the late Sir Edmund's estate in the City, to Sir Peter Warren, living at Greenwich in the Outward of the City of New York." This interesting and finely executed drawing shows the old Warren mansion, later known as the Van Nest house, and also Abingdon Road, Bowery Lane, Fitz Roy Road, Old Greenwich Lane, Great Kill Road, Skinner Road, Greenwich Street, etc. It is reproduced in A. P. C. J., Vol. III. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, Addenda, Vol. V.


John Simmons, tavern-keeper, is paid £2056 by the common council for "Liquor found for the Jury who sat to enquire of the Death of Mary Murphy."—M. C. C., VII: 440. Simmons' tavern was at Wall and Nassau Sts. See Oct. 8, 1770. For other expenses incurred by the court at this tavern, see ibid., VIII: 195, 98, 101, 102, 132, 139.

Linst.—Col. John Reid, late of the 42d or Royal Highland Regiment, Henry Erley, and others report to the provincial council new outrages by Seth Warner, Remember Baker, Ethan Allen, and others. The council directs the troops to be called upon to assist the civil authorities.—Col. Coun. Min., 497. See Sept. 3.

"To be seen, At Mr. Allen's Stables, near the Fly Market; . . . A remarkable fine young Elle, An animal hardly before seen in this city."—Rivington's Gazetteer, Sept. 2, 1775.

The first stone of the New York Hospital (see June 15, 1771)
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1773; is advertised to be laid on this day by Gov. Tryon. The governors of the hospital intend to assist "in laying the Foundation of that truly charitable Asylum of the Distressed, who will have Reason to remember with Gratitude and bless the benevolent Founders, through a long duration of future Generations."—N. Y. Jour. Sept. 2, 1773.

The building thus started occupied a part of the Anthony Rutgers estate, Ranelagh, and was destroyed by fire on Feb. 18, 1772 (p. 2). For summaries of the hospital's history, see plate description, III: 570-71; Daily Adv., July 24, 1794; Mon. Coun. Min., 1826; and E. W. Sheldon's Historical Address (Oct. 26, 1918).

The provincial council takes cognizance of Gen. Haldimand's refusal to send regular troops against the New Hampshire grants rioters, thinking the militia ought to be called out. Opinion of counsel was obtained on the 9th. On Sept. 29, Gen. Haldimand was to send 200 men to Crown Point and Crowners for the suppression of the rioters, but declined as too late in the season.—Col. Coun. Min., 498. On Dec. 15, Mr. Duane, of counsel for the New York patentees, was granted access to the papers relating to the notes.—Ibid., 499. See Feb. 8, 1774.

A very large and remarkable Sea Tortoise, of a Species before unknown here," is brought to the city. It weighs about 500 lbs., is 7 ft. long, 3/8 ft. wide, and 15 in. thick. "The Fish is probably as good as any other Sea Tortoise, but as it is an unknown Animal, no body seems inclined to eat it."—N. Y. Merc., Sept. 13, 1773.

13 "We think the public ought to be informed: "To Be Seen, At the house of John Rawdon, hair-dressing, facing the Post-Office, in Broad-Street: The Wonderful Electrical Fish: It is a native of South-America, has never before, that we know of, been seen in the northern parts of America or Europe."—N. Y. Merc., Sept. 13, 1773.

15 The Committee appointed to View of Lands and report what part was proper to be appropriated for a Burial Ground for the Negroes belonging to the Church Reported as their Opinion that the Block or piece of Ground bounded by Church Street, Rade Street, Chappell Street and the Ground of Anthony Rutgers was proper for that purpose. Ordered that the said report be confirmed and that the same Committee have the said piece of ground (or such part thereof as they shall see fit for the present) fenced in, and also to report to this board what fees they think reasonable to be paid for the ground for a grave and for digging the same."—Trin. Min. (MS.).

Trinity vestry approves the draft of a grant from the city of certain water lots fronting the church's lands on the Hudson.—Ibid. Cf. June 16, 1772; Nov. 18, 1773.

A beautifully written statement of account of Abraham Meiser for work done for the city shows a total of $590.43, of which the balance due him is $590.43. The work is described as consisting of the streets, one item, Nov. 29, 1772, "Reading p. 4 for Carriage Stamps from Broadway... £60."—From the original, in the comptroller's office. Cf. M. C. C., VII: 445.

As at the last university of the king's coronation, "His Royal Subjects, the Militia of this City, consisting of 7 Independent Companies, assemble on the green, near the liberty pole, and go through their "Exercise, Firing and various Evolutions."—N. Y. Merc., Sept. 27, 1773.

It is ordered by the common council that "the Committee for the Long Bridge [see July 23] cause 20 feet of the same to the southward of the Exchange to be arch'd and to Board the remaining part to the End thereof & also that a Number of Posts be fixed at such places near the said Bridge as the said Committee may think sufficient to prevent Carts from passing over & injuring the same."—Ibid., VI: 415.

The governor appoints Thomas Jones to be justice of the supreme court, in place of David Jones, resigned.—Col. Coun. Min., 498.

Oct.

Andrew Breasted presents his account to the consistory of the Dutch Church "for making the glass windows in the Old Church" (on Garden St.). The treasurer is ordered to pay it.—Edict. Rev., VI: 4267.

Robert Livingston has been appointed recorder in the place of Thomas Jones (see Sept. 29).—Rivington's Gazetteer, Oct. 7, 1773.

An advertisement is apparently kindling in America—Within a Fortnight... we have Intelligence that the East India Company resolved to send Tea to America to be sold they paying the Duty on Importation—that the Philadelphia, New York & Boston Captains had refused to ship it—that Mr. Fignon of London had then chartered a ship to carry 500 Chests to Boston 600 to N. & as many to Philadelphia—that Mr. Kelly had ingaged Abraham Oct. 10. Lott the Treasurer to be their Factor... The Fact is that ever since the Duty of 8d per Pound had been laid, by the [stateute] 7 Geo III (see June 29, 1767), all Tea had been Smuggled from Holland, to the great Detriment of the Indian House—and now the Sons of Liberty & the Dutch Smugglers set up the Cry of Liberty.—At New York it opened Wednesday the 6th with a Paper ailed the Alarm No. 1. Saturday we had No. 2 & yesterday a Paper arrived from Philadelphia, being a Letter to the Commissioners appointed by the East India Company for the Sale of Tea in America, holding up the Factors as another Species of Stamp Masters, & pened to inspire Terror into those Factors, & aminate the Populace ag't them. Virtue and Vice being thus united, I suppose we shall repeat all the Confusions of 1766 & 1766.—Time will show the Events. Our Domestic Parties will probably die, & be swallowed up in the general Opposition to the Parliamentary Project of raising the Arm of Government by Revenue Laws."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV. See Oct. 15.

"We are desired by the Magistrates of the city of New-York, to inform the inhabitants, That the act of this colony for the more effectual preventing of fires, and for regulating of buildings in the city of New-York, will be in force on the first day of January next [see Dec. 31, 1768]: By which law every dwelling-house, and other building whatever, whether public or private, thereafter to be erected within the said city, to the southward of Freshwater, is to be made of stone or brick, and roofed with tile or slate, under the penalties mentioned in the said act."—Rivington's Gazetteer, Oct. 14, 1773.

A list of titles of the music imported and sold by Rivington indicates the character of the music of the period. The catalogue includes, among others, Handel's voluntares, Garth's sonatas, Bach's sonatas, for the "Harpsichord, Spinnet, Piano Forte & Organ;" Bach's sonatas, duets, Bach's symphonies, for the violin; Magherini's trio, Giordani's chamber concertos, Bach's quartettern, Fétis's sonatas, Dutch minuets for the flute; and various selections from the guitar. He also advertises English operas with all the songs. Musical instruments and equipments are listed, and he offers to furnish tutors or musical instructors. Forte pianos are priced at £27 to £32.—Rivington's Gazetteer, Oct. 14, 1773.

Samuel Francis advertises that he has fitted up a "large commodious room in the lower part of his house [Queen's Head Tavern, near the Exchange in Broad St.] for the reception and entertainment of such persons, who may choose to regale themselves with fine Ale of this country produce, equal to any imported;" etc. At any time "in the day or evening beef stakes, mutton or pork chops, veal, oysters or eggs" can be procured. The elegant Wax-figures... are removed to the above house from Vaux-Hall [see June 14], and proper attendants to shew the same any hour of the day or evening."—Rivington's Gazetteer, Oct. 14, 1773.

In response to a handbill sent through the city, a large number of citizens meet at the Coffee House to signify "their Thanks to the Captains of the London Ships belonging to the Port, and the Merchants to whom they were addressed, for their patriotic Conduct in refusing... a Quantity of Tea, on which a Duty laid by the British Parliament was made payable in America on Importation." The following address is drawn up, read, and unanimously approved by the citizens: "Gentlemen,

Your prudent Couduit in refusing the Freight of the India Company's Tea, justly merits the Esteem and Applause of every Well-Wisher to the Liberties of this or any other Country.

The invicious Purpose of levying the Duty in America, and taking off a much greater in England, is equally manifest and detestable; being nothing less than to establish the odious Precedent of raising a Revenue in America. But it is a Happiness to the Inhabitants of this Colony and the Whole Continent, that Stamp Officers and Tea-Commissioners will ever be held in equal Estimation.

The Tribute, therefore, of our most grateful Thanks is most justly due, and is now hereby most heartily rendered to the truly patriotic Merchants and Masters of Vessels in London, who by their virtuous Example contributed so eminently to Discontinue a Measure which ought to be opposed by all good Men, as contrary to every principle of British Liberty, and therefore cannot but incur the just Indignation and Resentment of the much injured..."
A broadside, directed to the "Friends of Liberty and Commerce in New-York," and signed, "By Order of the Legion's Committee, Cassius," is distributed about the city. This broadside, issued by Mr. W. Kelly, now in London, "with sundry Speeches, tending to encourage the sending to America Tea, subject to its Arrival to a Duty imposed by the British Parliament." In the evening, an effigy, with his Name inscribed in luminous Letters, and suspended on a Gallows, stands to a Cart, with a Tea Canister before him, inscribed Tea, 3d. Sterling Duty, with several other Inscriptions and Devices, expressive of the Peoples Resentment," is drawn through the principal streets of the city and at last burned "before the Door of the Coffee-House."—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 15, 1775.

Hughes's English Grammar and general School, in Kings-street, is now open for Pupils. A Petition of this date to the common council, endorsed "Read & filed March the 5th 1774," from inhabitants of Montgomery Ward, asks the board's assistance to extend "Hague Street" through the land of Daniel Bonnett into "Frankford Street," for the purchase of which lot the petitioners have raised the insufficient sum of £118. From the original petition, in metal file No. 6, city clerk's record-room. See July 24, 1774.

"The Inhabitants of this City are hereby acquainted by the Magistrates, that the usual Scarcity of O J L Is the Reason the Lamps are not better lighted."—Rivington's Gazetteer, Nov. 11, 1774.

A section of what is "commonly called the Broadway," near the "Governor's Garden," is spoken of as Great George St.—Rivington's Gazetteer, Nov. 11, 1775. A use of the name "Great George St." is to be noted, therefore, prior to that given in the Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 905 (p. v).

The city grants water lots to Trinity Corporation, extending the church's property 200 ft. beyond its existing water grant for a space of 624 ft. in width.—Man. Com. Coun. (1570), 760. For street developments here, see M. C. C. (MS.), XXII: 76.

John Thurman writes to Rutgers Bleeker of Albany: "No Tea is yet Arrived we have had a Comity from a Select Body of the Inhabitants who waited on the Commissioners appointed by the India Company to know what they Intended to do with the Tea When it Arrived when they Generously Informed them they Thought it was so much against the Science of the Inhabitants that they could not Execute the Treaty they had made. There was no thing that was Contrary to the Settlement of their fellow Citizens which makes us very Easy on this head & I hope we shall have no disturbance when it arrives seeing the Commissioners are ready to do whatever the City shall Judge Right."—Letter Book of John Thurman, Jr., in Hist. Mag., 2nd ser., IV: 289.

A broadside of this date reads: "Whereas our nation have lately been informed, that the fetters which have been forged for us, (by the parliament of Great-Britain) are hourly expected to arrive, in a certain ship, belonging to, or chartered by, the East India Company. We do therefore declare, that we are determined not to be enslaved, by any power on earth; and that whosoever shall aid, or abet, so infamous a design, shall presume to lay their store, or stores, for the reception of the infernal chains, may depend upon it, that we are prepared, and shall not fail to pay them an unwelcome visit, in which they shall be treated as they deserve by—" The Mohawks.—Rivington's Gazetteer, Dec. 2, 1775.

A broadside, headed "A Letter from the Country To a Gentleman in Philadelphia," and signed "Rusticus," is issued from Fairview. It inveighs at the London administration of the East India Company and urges the people not to accept the tea.—From the broadside in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. This was reprinted in New York on Dec. 4 (p. v).

The first tea ship, the "Dartmouth," arrives at Boston and anchors "off the Long Wharf."—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 6, 1773. See Dec. 16.
A broadside appears under the caption: "The Association of the Sons of Liberty of New York." The preamble opens with the statement: "It is essential to the freedom and security of a free people, that no taxes be imposed upon them but by their own consent, or their representatives." After reciting the history of this association and its present legislature, and the East India Company, it continues: "Therefore, to prevent a calamity, which of all others, is the most to be dreaded—slavery, and its terrible concomitants,—We the subscribers, being influenced from a regard to liberty, and disposed to use all lawful endeavors in our power, to defeat the pernicious project, and to transmit to our posterity, those blessings of freedom, which our ancestors have handed down to us; and to contribute to the support of the common liberties of America, which are in danger to be subverted, Do . . . agree to associate together, under the name and stilte of the Sons of Liberty of New York, and engage our honour, to and with each other, faithfully to observe and perform the following Resolutions." The resolutions recite in detail that whoever shall aid in introducing into this place dutiable tea, whether the duty be paid in England or America, or aid in carting or storing such tea, or who shall buy or sell the article, shall be considered an enemy to American liberty with whom we will not deal, employ, or have any connections. An advertisement to the public, Dec. 15, says that the preceding "Association is signed by a great Number of the principal Gentlemen of the City, Merchants, Landlords, &c., inhabitants, of all classes, and is still carried about the City, to give an Opportunity to those who, have not yet signed, to unite with their Fellow Citizens to testify their Abhorrence to the diabolical Project of enslaving America."—N. Y. Jour., Dec. 16, 1773. One such broadside was among the Geo. D. Smith MSS. sold at the Anderson Galleries, Mar. 14-15, 1921.

The governor's council decides that the tea shall "be taken into the Care of Government," and that it shall be stored in either the fort or the lower barracks. The inhabitants are to be informed of this decision. Smith says: "This seemed to have a good Effect till Tuesday 7 Dec when an Express arrived with a Letter to Mr. Livingston, Livingston, Low, Dearborn Isaac Sears & Alex McDougal containing Resolves of the Town of Boston, that the Tea arrived there, should go back in the same Bottom. . . ."

"The Liberty Boys now changed their Tone & seemed adverse to the Landing, and their chief Motive was an Abreproachment, that the Populace would change their present sentiments and call for the Tea—They had Reason for these suspicions (1) because the Subscription to an Association Paper printed & set on Foot the 30 Ins! proceeded slowly & 2 because there was little Tea in the Port of York—Mr. Livingston, Low, Dearborn, McDougal, & Van Horn called on Smith, and Low, as spokesman, said in substance: "The Inhabitants heard of the Gov't. Intention to land & store the Tea, & approved it as a good & moderate Measure—They supposed it was founded upon a Belief that it would be a proper Care of the public. . . ."

—The Gov'rs of Boston and Philadelphia & Adm' Mountagne concieve that gov't. have nothing to do with Merchants Goods, if their Agents will not take Care of it—We think so too. . . . The Inhabit. wish Mr. Tryon would not charge him with it—If he does not it will go Home of Course—If he does it will not be Safe—If we land it here they will elsewhere—. . . immense animalities may arise from it."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV. See Dec. 15.

A proclamation of the royal approval of an act "relating to the division line between New York City and the town of Harlem" is issued.—Gazett. Hist. MSS., Eng., 814. The act was passed on March 24, 1772. (p. 2)

The "Ruticles" letter of Nov. 27 (p. 2) is reprinted in a broadside by the New York "Committee of the Association," and its authorship ascribed to the "celebrated Pennsylvania Thrower." (John Dickinson). On the reverse is the broadside with the title: "The Association of the Sons of Liberty of New York."—From the broadside in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. See Nov. 29.

Henry White, Abraham Lott, and Benjamin Booth, of New York City, have been appointed agents for the sale of the tea declared by the East India Company. Oct. 2, but as there is a "general Opposition to the Sale of it, as it stands charged with a Duty payable in the Colonies," they have refused to receive it. In consequence of this, it is said that the tea "will be taken into the Protection of Government, and be deposited in the lower Barracks."—N. Y. Jour., Dec. 6, 1773. For a meeting of the inhabitants in regard to this, see Dec. 17.

In a letter to William Cooper of Boston, Alexander McDougal writes: "The worst that can or will happen is that it will be called too late, and the Tea will have to be destroyed. All that the zealous Friends of Liberty could as yet effect, is to get the inclosed association Entered into [see Nov. 29], and signed By a great Number of the Principal Merchants, Lawyers & other Inhabitants; and this not without secret opposition. The Members of the Association will be called together to appoint a Committee to correspond with yours, on all interesting subjects you mention. That would have been done some time ago, but we waited for an accession of more reputable members."—From the original in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

"It is observed that we have had in our Markets for some Days past, a greater Quantity of Provisions of all Sorts, than has been known for many Years at the same Season, and at pretty reasonable Prices."—N. Y. Jour., Dec. 13, 1773.

Tryon declares in council that he will not "use Military force for the Landing" of the tea. Upon Col. Morris's suggesting that he ought to be prepared "to prevent Insult," the governor answers: "I will use no Arms until they [the citizens] have abused & disgraced their Gov't. & themselves. I will run the Risk of Brick Batts & Dirt and I trust that you & others will stand by me."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.

The "Boston Tea Party" occurs. Rivington prints an account of it, but editorial comment is entirely lacking. The narration concludes with the statement that "one of the spectators, tempted by the exquisite flavour of the finest hyson, greedily filled his pockets, and the lining of his doublet with tea, which enraged the people, that after every grain of it was taken from him, and discharged into the water, he underwent a horrid discipline which threatened his life."—Rivington's Gazetteer, Dec. 23, 1773. Winsor says that the Boston Tea Party, "although applauded throughout the colonies, was not imitated by them."—Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VI: 57. This statement is an erroneous one, for a "Tea Party" took place in New York on April 13, 1773. (p. 53).

"The Members of the Association of the Sons of Liberty, are requested to meet at the City-Hall, at one o'clock To-Morrow, being Friday, on Business of the utmost Importance [see Dec. 17]; And every other Friend, to the Liberties, and Trade of America, is hereby most cordially invited, to meet at the same Time and Place."—The Committee of the Association.—N. Y. Jour., Dec. 16, 1773.

A committee is appointed to "View & Consider of Proper Places for storing the Curious Boxes for watching this City, also to adopt a Plan for Regulating the Watchmen & Lamplighters and to make an Estimate of the Expenditure thereof for the ensuing Year."—M. C. C., VIII: 462. The recorder was added to the committee on May 4, 1774, at which time several sentinel boxes had been completed and were prepared to be set up in the City.—M. C. C., VIII: 28, 29.

Another council meeting is "occasioned by a printed Summons in the New[?] Papers [see Dec. 16] of the Citizens to the Town Hall at 2 o'clock this Day." Smith suggests that "if many Met that the Gov't should & speek to them and I would Insure a Vote for the Storing of the Tea—That if they were a contemptible Handful—We might trust to their sinking into Despondency of bringing the City to Violence." Some council members object to this proposal, and it is finally decided to send for the mayor and recorder. When these two arrive, the governor thus addresses them: "Tell the People that I shall think my Duty to protect the Tea so far as to prevent its being destroyed—That I should be obliged to do this, if it was the Property of Aliens—that I owe it more especially to the Kings Subjects who have no Persons here, who will take Charge of it—that I do not mean to use Force for the Purpose—that I expect none but Citizens to assist in the Storing of it—that I shall see that it is done and I hope it will happen in a proper manner, but that I have my own Cause to behave with Moderation Justice & Decency on this Occasion—that they may depend upon my Word, that it shall come in by Day Light & go out by Day Light, with out any Secrecy, and that not an Ounce of it shall be delivered to any Person, without the express order of the Gov't, or the consent of the Council—that we can do no more or less, & that I hope they will neither disgrace their Gov't nor themselves by any imprudent violent & intemperate Behavior."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.
A newspaper account of the meeting states that "a very num-
1773
eros and respectable Number of the Citizens" met at the city
dec 17 hall. "Letters received from the Committee of Correspondence
of the Town of Boston, and a Letter from Philadelphia relative to the
in-m ctee of the East-India Company's Tea," were read and a
committee of fifteen was chosen to answer the letters and
and to correspond with our Sister Colonies on the Subject of the
dutied Tea." After the "Association of the Sons of Liberty" (see Nov.
29) had been communicated to the people, Mayor Hicks delivered
the governor's message. Upon his asking if it were satisfactory,
the answer was a general "No, No, No, John Lamb, a leader of
the "Sons of Liberty," next reading the parliament act imposing
a duty on tea imported into America, and a resolution was passed
"that no Tea, subject to a Duty by a British Act of Parliament,
for the purpose of raising a Revenue in America, should be landed." The
meeting then adjourned till the Arrival of the Tea Ships.
report to the council after the meeting, the mayor said "that there
were at the Hall about 800 or 1000 People . . . that the General
Temper was ag^ the Landing of the tea; that he & the Recorder
both conceived of the Question Remaining undecided."—Wm. Smith's
Diary (MS.), IV. On this same date it is calendared in the
Council Minutes, "the people are averse to the landing of the tea."—Cal. Coun., Min., 499. For the arrival of the first
tea-ships in New York, see April 19, 1774.
A letter communique of correspondence, copies of which are sent both to Philadelphia and New York by Paul
Revere, says: "Yesterday [see Dec. 16] we had a greater meeting
of the Body than ever, the Country coming in from twenty miles
round, and every step was taken, that was practicable for return-
ing to the Town. The moment it was known out doors that Mr.
Rotch could not obtain a pass for his Ship by the Castle, a number of
people huzza'd in the Street, and in a very little time every
ounce of the Tea . . . was immersed in the Bay, without the
least injury to private property. The Spirit of the People on this
occasion surprised all parties who view'd the Scene." There is a MS.
copy of this letter in the New-York P. Lib. And see also The True
Story of Paul Revere, by Gettény (1905), 50-51.
William Smith wrote in his diary on Dec. 21: "An Express from Boston to Phil Livingston Sears Broune & McDougal
with an Account of the destroying of the Tea there in 3 ships having
each 11 Chests & the Loss of the 4th Ship with 58 Chests on Cape
Cod. The Custom House delayed to clear the Vessels, & the Gov't
to give a Pass on Wed: the 16 Ins!—There was a Town meeting of
8000 waiting for this Report On the Report they dissolved, &
instantly proceeded to the Mischief—Sams Broune told me that
he resolved to go in Blacked & Sworn to Sectory for the Ship's
They had a Company for each Ship & a Captain for each Company
—and were prepared on learning that the Tea Ships were to be
brought that Night to the Castle & that several Doz of Lan-
thorns were provided for—Tis said the Duty Act will not permit
of Goods laying in Port without Paym' beyond 20 Days. Vid
Holts Paper for acct of the Boston Business 25 Dec. 1773."—
Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.
Smith records in his diary: "Some say there were 2 others
300 People Yesterday [Dec. 21] at the Hall by Enquiry I learn that
the Principal inhabitants who were of the Gov't opinion, did not
exact themselves—I suspect
1. That some were fearful of the Populace
2. Some curtailing the People ag^ Elections
3. That the Delaneys rather fell in with the Multitude to
save Interest, & out of Pique to the Gov't who is Too independently
spared by them.
This Evening I saw Mc Dougal Sears & Sams Broume at
Simmon's Tavern—These were three of the Committee appointed
yesterday for Correspondence . . . These Three are confident
of opposition to the Landing, and that the Ins of the inhabitants
ag^ Upon Smith's suggesting that they were worried by
Fears of no being chosen, Mc Dougal, Sears, and Broume
smiled, & expressed only very soft & jocular Negatives," and
intimated that if they had known at the meeting "that the Majority
was so great, they would have had the Credit of a Division upon
the Question, are you for opposing or for storing; & got the Teas
andship of the Two Bodies is to send to the Weakening of those
of for storing the Tea."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.
"News that the South Carolina People had resolved to send
back the Tea ordered this day, and to import no more themselves
while subject to Duty—This greatly inflames the Populace here,
& certainly it will not be landed, if they do not change their Opin-
ions."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.
In a Letter from Tom Bowline, to his worthy Messmates, the renowned Sons of Neptune, belonging to the
Port of New York, and dated "From my Moorings, in Ratline
Lane," is issued. It reads:
"As the Time is approaching, in which the Ship, with the East-India Company's Tea may be expected to arrive, and he
moored in our Harbour, to put the finishing Stroke to our Liber-
ties, and ruin the Trade of our Country, by establishing a Monop-
opoly; which will in Time (should it be effected) deprive Numbers of
our worthy Merchants of their Sheet Anchor, and oblige them to
quit their Moorings and steer into the Country, to take a Trick at
the Plough; and will (as sure as the Devil's in London) drive many
of us to the cruel Alternative of seeking Employment in a foreign
Country, to prevent starving in our own: And, as much depends
upon our Steadiness, and Activity, in regard to weathering this
Storm; I must therefore, strongly recommend the Necessity of
keeping a good Look-out, and being all, and all, hold ourselves
in Readiness, and heartily join our Merchants, and other
worthy Citizens, in preventing the pestilential Commodity from
being parbuckled on Shore."—From original in N. Y. Hist. Soc.
Smith's diary states: "The Boston News [see Dec. 17] aston-
ished the Town—Those who were for storing the Tea now affect
to change Sentiments & agree to the present Resolution—Truth
they are allright—All now are of one Mind & those who were
for storing it seem most disposed to intrest the Gov't to
change his Resolutions for Fear of the Multitude—Henry White [see Dec.
6] told me . . . that he was going to the Gov't to intimate
this News & to signify that it would be best to let the Ship
return [see Dec. 23] . . . This Eveng I discover by Hints that the
Mechanics convene at Beer-Houses, where Sears McDougall & al
meet them to concert Measures for the Day of the Ship's arrival.
—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.
An Event which writes: "Rivett's Paper of this Morn announces
that the Tea Ship is to be sent back—The People understood it
to be solved in Council—I guessed it to he . . . the
Effect of Whites Interview with the Gov't [see Dec. 22]—The Town
applaud the Gov't!—But what will the Gov'n at Home do? This
Eveng I learn that Aythough the Cap' of the Frigate whose ship
is come up from the Hook, said last Night to Sam Broume, that
the Gov't told him the India C9 would lose their Tea if landed
"I must mortify Tyrion who has spoken Vauntantly, & wrote
assuring Gov'n of the Landing here—But he is determined to
be popular here, to save himself from the Impu-tation of a Want of
Praucence in Carolina—He can justify himself from the Violence at
Boston . . .
"The Boston Violence has evidently effected this Measure here.
. . .
"After all had we stored the Tea between 1 & 7 Decf this
Event at Boston would have excite our People, to demand it for
Retrangement or Destruction."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.
The common council authorizes the payment of £18:16:1
for a "Fire Engine for the use of the West Ward."—M. C. C., VII:
465. Inasmuch as the cost of a fire-engine was regularly far greater
than this amount (see July 15, 1772), it seems more probable that
this expenditure was for a fire-engine house. An order of May 7,
1772 (q. v.), called for the removal of the two fire-engines "now
under the City hall," one to the West Ward, the other to Mont-
gomery Ward. The sum of £1 was authorized (ibid., VII: 189)
for the engine house in the ward last named, an amount which is
closely approximated by this expenditure in the West Ward.
Smith learns from White that "it is to be concerted if possible
that the Cap' of the tea-ships be prevented from coming up & [that he]
has sent off without the Gov't knowledge of his Arrival at the
Hook." White also tells Smith "that he said to the Gov't your
Council will all advise, to send away the ship, & that he replied
I don't want to know anything of the Matter—a plain point.
"Give him White." Besides this, Tryon has told the captain of the man-of-
war "that he did not want him to look for the Tea Ship any longer." 
Smith writes of the situation: "From all which that plain
that White has dropped all his Zeal for her Landing and that he wishes all to be secret . . .
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1773
Dec. 25

"He is afraid of losing Popularity, & yet must be hurt at being obliged to drop his high Tone—If he can make the Agents his Instruments, & get the Ship sail properly, his Coffin will be saved on the sides of the Water."—Wm. Smith’s Diary (MS), IV.

26
John Thurnan writes to Amos Heyton, probably of London: "You will see by the News Papers what Kind of Reception the India Companies’ Teas have had in America [!] Boston hath been drove to the Kissus of Destraction, Dec. 15th. George Phillips & this Place I trust will have it in their Power to Return it [!] our Governour having the affections of the Inhabitants used his best endeavours to get their consent to Land it, but the affair at Boston has determined the Americans to perish Rather than suffer it to be Land’d or for having forc’d themselves upon them [!] unless Parliament determine to Repeal those acts they had Better declare war against the Colonies at once & I dare say they will stand forth for their King & Liberty Like sons of Freedom, we all wish for Peace & a Good understanding between Great Britain & her Colonies and as much wish to support our Liberties which never will be tamely Given up you may be assured."—From "Extracts from the Letter Books of John Thurnan, Jr.," in Hist. Mag., 2nd ser. IV, 288.

27
"We have the inexpressible Satisfaction in acquainting our Readers, that it is determined, on the Arrival of the Ship Nancy, with the Tea from the Honourable East-India Company, the Commander will be made acquainted with the Sentiments of the Inhabitants respecting the Shipping that Article [see Dec. 17], which will indubitably occasion his return with it in statu quo, to England, and that he will be provided with every Necessary for the prosecution of his trade, which, however, may be done, both to this Colony and the Honourable Company, will be most happily prevented, and a Succession of that blessed Tranquility, which we enjoy under the present wise and serene Administration, will be secured."—N. Y. Mercury, Dec. 27, 1773.

28
William has changed the name of his house from "Vaux-Hall" (see Oct. 25) to "Mount Pleasant."—N. Y. Mercury, Dec. 27, 1773.

29
Robert Leake, commissary-general of North America, dies at his "Seat in the Bower."—His Remains were interred in the Family Vault, in Trinity Church Yard [Sunday] attended by a great Concour of the Inhabitants of this Place, and the Military."—N. Y. Mercury, Jan. 3, 1774.

"The Government House" in Fort George is destroyed by fire. The governor’s daughter jumps from a second story window into a snow-bank and is saved. A maid perishes. All the contents of the building except "a little Furniture out of the Parlour," and the great seal (see Dec. 31), are destroyed, including all public and private papers in the governor’s possession. Deep snow on the roofs of the houses, with the help of the fire engines, prevents the spread of the flames.—N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 457. [MS.]


At a meeting of the governor’s council, Jan. 5, 1774, Gov. Tryon reported that "in order to trace if possible the Cause of this Distress his Servants had by his Directions been examined on Oath before the Mayor of the City, and their Depositions taken, by which it appear’d that the Fire was first discovered in the Council Room, and probably originated there but in what manner is unknown."—Capt. George Smith (MS), XXVI: 353 [Albany].

"Col. Fanning has also been a great Sufferer, but has been happy enough to save the Papers belonging to the Surrogate Office."—N. Y. Mercury, Jan. 3, 1774. Some "Pieces of Plate belonging to his Excellency our Governor, were found among the Rubbish in Fort-Gorge, as likewise several of Mr. Tryon’s Jewels."—Ibid., Jan. 10, 1774.

At a meeting of the common council, March 11, 1774, warrants totaling £5,411-12 were ordered issued to five different persons for liquor delivered at the fort at the time of the late fire; and also a warrant, to Robert Totty, for £2,559 for sundry articles declared to be destroyed in the fire that happened last Thursday, Jan. 9, 1774. Manuscript accounts preserved in the comptroller’s office contain three later items concerning payments for liquor for the same purpose, one of March 29, 1774, one of April 12, and one of April 24; the three amounting to £8,110.10. on April 22, apparently intended for £2,976 for "Baking dinner, A Sea Arch of Chimes, and some Wine of the house that was Burnt in the Fourth, another of the same date is for £4,278." For "Watching Day and Night at Fort George" for 15 days; and on April 27, one for £2,976 for 25 days. It will be saved on the sides of the Water."—Wm. Smith’s Diary (MS), IV.

1774

12
It was reported in the Mercury of the following week that "The Surrogate Office is still kept in one of the Rooms of the Barrack in Fort-George."—N. Y. Mercury, June 16, 1774.

The great seal of the province is "railed out of the ruins of the Government House" in the fort (see Dec. 29), "without being the least destroyed."—N. Y. Mercury, Jan. 3, 1774.

The estimated population of the province of New York is 182,427, of whom 161,098 are whites. This is 14.140 more than the total recorded in 1772.—Dec. Hist. N. Y. (400 ed.), I: 474.

A compilation is issued of the Laws of New-York from the Year 1664, to 1773. Including, every Necessary for the due Administration of Justice, and to stand in accordance with legislative direction, and printed by Hugh Gaine. A copy of this compilation is in the N. Y. Pub. Library. See also "Bibliographical Note" in Fowler’s Facsimile of the Laws and Acts (Bradford’s) civ.

At this time, the first "catalogue" of King’s College was printed, by Hugh Gaine. It is reproduced at Pl. 53-b, Vol. I.

During this year Gerard Baucker drew "A Plan of Sundry lots of Ground situate and lying on the N E Side of Wall Street." The lots extend from William St. to Nassau St. The location of the city hall is clearly indicated.—From the original in the Bauder Collection in the N. Y. Pub. Library (box N-W, folder 119). Cf. plate description, I: 359.

Isaiah Thomas begins the publication at Boston of The Royal American Magazine, or Universal Repository of Instruction and Amusement. He printed it monthly until June, after which it was continued by Joseph Greenleaf until March, 1775—the last Boston periodical before the Revolution.—Sabin, XVIII: 65-66. There is a complete set in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

Tryon writes to the Earl of Dartmouth: "From the general Appearance of the united opposition to the principle of the Monop- oly, as established by the East India Company, and the spirit in America, I can form no other Opinion than that the landing [at New York], storing, and safe keeping of the Tea, when stored, could be accomplished, but only under the protection of the Port of the Bayonet, and Musle of the Canon."—N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 408, 415. For fulfillment of this prophecy, see April 22.

The indentures of 28 men and women servants, lately arrived from Scotland, are offered for sale by Capt. George Smith of the brig "Nancy."—N. Y. Mercury, Jan. 3, 1774. See June 19 and Nov. 14, 1774; April 23, 1759 June 9, 1746; Aug. 16, 1731 and 1739.

John Mercereau advertises: "The New Stage Coaches That constantly ply between New-York and Philadelphia, the one sets out from Powles-Hook Ferry, opposite New-York, and the other from Mr. Little’s, in Fourth Street, between Market and Chestnut-Street, at the Sign of the Indian Queen, in Philadelphia every Tuesday and Fridays labour at Fort George in Reternys, and meet at Princetown the same Nights, where they exchange Passengers, and return the next Day to Powles-Hook Ferry and Philadelphia, so as to perform the Journey in two Days from New-York to Philadephia. The Price for each Passenger in the Coach, is thirty shillings, and our Passage is Twenty Shillings. Each Passenger allowed to take 12 lb. Bageage, and above that to pay Two-pence per Pound."—N. Y. Mercury, Jan. 3, 1774.

William Deane, who entered upon the business of a cox- maker in New York with his brother Elkanah on or about Feb. 27, 1766 (p. c.) now advertises the business in his own name only. —N. Y. Mercury, Jan. 3, 1774.
The provincial council hears the account of the fire in the government house.—Col. Curr. Min., 499.

About 300 Scotch Highlanders land at New York from the "Nancy." Some others had died on the voyage.—Rivington's Gazette, Jan. 6, 1774.

A select party of little masters and misses will give part of the tragedy of "King Basias, with Cymon, and the Padlock," at Hull's long room, the play to be followed by a ball for the ladies and gentlemen.—Rivington's Gazette, Jan. 6, 1774. Hull's Tavern was at the present 117 Broadway. It was generally referred to as the "City Tavern." See Apr. 15, 1774.

Dartmouth writes to Gov. Tryon: "When I consider that the Alarm which has been spread with a view to excite an opposition to the Landing of Teas sent by the East India Company to New York, is not apparently, may awefully founded upon self-interested motives, I cannot but flatter myself that the authors and abettors of such unwarrantable proceedings will meet with Disappointment and Disgrace, and that any new attempt to disturb the peace and tranquility of a Province so deservedly distinguished for its peaceful and good government, will be defeated.

"The inhumane, Extracts of my letter . . . to Major General Haldimand will however inform you, that there has not been wanting a due attention to what may be necessary in case matters should turn out contrary to my hopes & expectations, and the civil power should, in case of any public Disturbance be found inadequate to the preservation of the King's subjects."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 408.

Referring to the recent destruction of the government house (see Dec. 29, 1773), Tryon says, in an address to the council and assembly, that he is filled with "the strongest emotions of regret for the demolition of that mansion, particularly after your liberal grant for its repair." He further says: "my warmest gratitude is due to Almighty, that by the powerful exertions of the citizens and military, this metropolis was preserved from the destructive calamity." Tryon then announces that the king has commanded him to repair to England for a short time, to consider "The contests which have arisen between the New-Yorkers and the inhabitants of New-Hampshire, and the outrages committed on the settlers under this government."—Assemb. Jour. (1774), 4-5; Jour. Leg. Coun., 1798. See March 22.

The common council orders a warrant be issued to Charles McEvans for £1,000, the amount the board agreed to contribute towards the purchase of some ground belonging to Archibald Kennedy for the enlargement of a street or alley leading to the Sloat.—M. C. C., VIII: 1. Another warrant is ordered issued to the treasurer of the city to pay £13,610:01 to Thomas Smith, John Landers, and Joseph Hubler, in full for the "Consideration Money of a Piece of Ground lately purchased by this Corporation of the Presbyterian Church."—Ibid., VIII: 2. On Jan. 28, a warrant was issued to pay Thomas Smith £2 for drawing the "Indentures of Lease & Release from the Presbyterian Church to this Corporation for a Lot of Ground Near the City Hall."—Ibid., VIII: 3.

A report of the New York master and wardens, relative to the situation and extent of the harbours in New York, is certified at the port warden's office on this date. It was sent to England, then or later, where it is now of record in the public record office, in Vol. 185, p. 647.—From Stevenson's Cat. Index of MSS, 1765-1785, in Library of Congress.

A committee of the assembly consisting of thirteen members is appointed to obtain "the most early and authentic intelligence of all such acts and resolutions of the British parliament, or proceedings of Administration, as do or may relate to the affect the liberties and privileges of his Majesty's subjects in the British colonies in America, and to keep up and maintain a correspondence with our sister colonies respecting these important considerations, and the result of their proceedings to lay before the house."—Assemb. Jour. (1774), 16. For a letter to Connecticut, see June 24. A warrant to the mayor for planting a lottery issue to form a Treasury, and an order in a bill to lay a road through the land of Adolph Myer, to a "piece of land adjoining in Hudson's river, in the township of Harlaem, commonly called Mettie [Matie] David's Fly" (see Vol. III, p. 966).—Assemb. Jour. (1774), 16.

A petition from the inhabitants of the town of New York, to whom this petition was referred, reported in favour of granting it and a bill was accordingly ordered brought in. It was passed by the legislature on March 19 (9 o'clock). This road was 24 ft. wide, and was laid out from the intersection (modern maps) of Ninth Ave. and 127th St., running thence to the Hudson river at 131st St. A trace of it, east of the Bloomingdale Road, at 128th and 129th Sts., is shown on Randel's map in PL 56, Vol. III. West of the road, the tract of land encircled Metteer (or Matje) David's Fly.—Referred to in Lieber Deeds, LXIV: 357 (New York), and ibid., DLXXXVIII: 422. It was evidently superseded by the Manhattanville streets laid down before Randel's map was made, about 1819.

The treasurer of the colony is authorized to deposit the devices to be affixed to the reverse sides of bills of credit pursuant to an act passed on March 8, 1775 (p. 20), were not finished until October 15, and there is still so much work to do in connection with them that the time limit fixed by the act will have expired before everything can be finished. He asks that the act may be removed into consideration and give him further directions, but there is no record of any action upon the petition.—Assemb. Jour. (1774), 21.

The journal of the New York and Massachusetts boundary commission is received by the provincial council, and filed in the secretary's office.—Col. Curr. Min., 499.

A plan, proposed by Mr. Davis, a member of the Connecticut assembly, to shorten the post-road between New York and Hartford, is received by the provincial council of New York Province and laid before the assembly.—Col. Curr. Min., 499.

An advertisement informs the public of "A Plan for a Public Fire Office. For the purpose of raising and employing fifty men, and the number of engines, buckets, and other serviceable implements used in extinguishing fires. And for providing a Fund for the Public Hospital."

"It is computed that there are at least three thousand houses in this city. In one room of each of which there must necessarily be a fire kept every day. Cleansing the chimneys of these from soot ten times per year . . . at one shilling for the service would produce fifteen hundred pounds yearly.

In two thousand of these houses it may be supposed that a second fire is kept as a precaution, from the beginning of November, to the last of April, and these being cleaned five times in the term, on the aforesaid plan, would produce five hundred pounds yearly.

Taking the extra fires on an average (meaning in those houses wherein are kept three or four fires, as is the case in many, during the winter months) it is supposed that there would be at least fifteen hundred more, to sweep four times in the cold season, which would bring in three thousand pounds yearly further."

With this data the advertiser suggests that a public office for the cleaning of chimneys might be established with a superintendent at an annual salary of £200, one master sweeper with a salary of £100, 14 sweepers each with a salary of £60, and £50 set aside for tools. The total cost of this office would be £1,050 and when this was subtracted from the estimated earnings of £2,500, there would be a balance of £1,450 "to be appropriated to the purposes of this plan, of which two hundred and fifty pounds would apply sufficiently for fire service; so that there would be one thousand pounds per annum for the Hospital."—Rivington's Gazette, Jan. 31, 1774.

The governor's council holds an entertainment at Hull's Tavern in honour of the assembly.—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 7, 1774.

There is published a "Scheme of a Lottery For raising the sum of £6000, For erecting a Bridewell in this City. . . . As the intention is of the most laudable kind, and the erection of a proper commodious building, as a reception for the correction of vagrants, of the disolute and idle, has been long wished for, and is now become absolutely necessary, from the great number of vagabonds daily scuffling about this city from every part of the continent [see Feb. 18] . . . the gentlemen who have set the project on foot, humbly hope that the generous, the benevolent, and the religious of all denominations, will heartily and cheerfully concur in promoting this fund to a laudable and very necessary a purpose."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 7, 1774.

Because "the Line of Division between Montgomery Ward and the Out Ward of the City of New York on the Easterly Side of Montgomery Ward, by the Charter granted by . . . King George the third, to the said City of New York, and turned up the north side of Water into the East River. . . . Since the said Rivulet has been long since filled up, and Disputes have arisen of late about
"The House is remarkable for its healthy Situation commanding one of the finest Prospects in the Government,—and the Tutor's Character and Capacity are well known, being lived with Credit in the City of New York for upwards of fifteen Years: So that, Gentlemen who will entrust him with the Education of their Children, may depend on their Expectations being properly answered."—Col. Luvs N. Y. V. 609-10.

The Rev. J. Peter Tetard, Late Minister of the Reformed French Church in this City, Returns his grateful Thanks to the Public for the Encouragement giving him leave to open last Summer, at his House near King's-Bridge, (within 15 Miles from New York) where he continues to teach the French Language in the most expeditious Manner, together with some of the most useful Sciences.

"The House is remarkable for its healthy Situation commanding one of the finest Prospects in the Government,—and the Tutor's Character and Capacity are well known, being lived with Credit in the City of New York for upwards of fifteen Years: So that, Gentlemen who will entrust him with the Education of their Children, may depend on their Expectations being properly answered."—Col. Luvs N. Y. V. 609-10.

The Rev. J. Peter Tetard, Late Minister of the Reformed French Church in this City, Returns his grateful Thanks to the Public for the Encouragement giving him leave to open last Summer, at his House near King's-Bridge, (within 15 Miles from New York) where he continues to teach the French Language in the most expeditious Manner, together with some of the most useful Sciences.

On resolution of the assembly, asking the governor to offer by proclamation a reward for the arrest of Ethan Allen, Seth Warner, Remember Baker, Robert Cochran, Peleg Sunderland, Sylvanus Brown, James Brakenridge, and John Smith, the provincial council orders that a proclamation be issued.—Col. Couns. Min., 499-500. See Aug. 31, 1773. On Sept. 1, the assembly, passing a resolution the same, directed:\n
"The Rev. J. Peter Tetard, Late Minister of the Reformed French Church in this City, Returns his grateful Thanks to the Public for the Encouragement giving him leave to open last Summer, at his House near King's-Bridge, (within 15 Miles from New York) where he continues to teach the French Language in the most expeditious Manner, together with some of the most useful Sciences.

The Rev. J. Peter Tetard, Late Minister of the Reformed French Church in the City, Returns his grateful Thanks to the Public for the Encouragement giving him leave to open last Summer, at his House near King's-Bridge, (within 15 Miles from New York) where he continues to teach the French Language in the most expeditious Manner, together with some of the most useful Sciences.

On resolution of the assembly, asking the governor to offer by proclamation a reward for the arrest of Ethan Allen, Seth Warner, Remember Baker, Robert Cochran, Peleg Sunderland, Sylvanus Brown, James Brakenridge, and John Smith, the provincial council orders that a proclamation be issued.—Col. Couns. Min., 499-500. See Aug. 31, 1773. On Sept. 1, the assembly, passing a resolution the same, directed:\n
"The Rev. J. Peter Tetard, Late Minister of the Reformed French Church in this City, Returns his grateful Thanks to the Public for the Encouragement giving him leave to open last Summer, at his House near King's-Bridge, (within 15 Miles from New York) where he continues to teach the French Language in the most expeditious Manner, together with some of the most useful Sciences.

On resolution of the assembly, asking the governor to offer by proclamation a reward for the arrest of Ethan Allen, Seth Warner, Remember Baker, Robert Cochran, Peleg Sunderland, Sylvanus Brown, James Brakenridge, and John Smith, the provincial council orders that a proclamation be issued.—Col. Couns. Min., 499-500. See Aug. 31, 1773. On Sept. 1, the assembly, passing a resolution the same, directed:\n
"The Rev. J. Peter Tetard, Late Minister of the Reformed French Church in this City, Returns his grateful Thanks to the Public for the Encouragement giving him leave to open last Summer, at his House near King's-Bridge, (within 15 Miles from New York) where he continues to teach the French Language in the most expeditious Manner, together with some of the most useful Sciences. The common council gives permission to Lewis Morris and others to build a bridge over Harlem River, for the use of the Publick only and not for his Private Emolument. This bridge is necessary in order to render "really beneficial" a road proposed to be laid out from New York "throu Harlen, Morrisania and the Borough of West Chester," to Eastchester. Lewis Morris and the other petitioners beg leave to "have an Issue of the Publick, the Land [adjoining the Harlem River] which shall be Necessary for Laying out the same."—M. C. G., VIII: 7-8. On Feb. 18, Johannes Sickles and Lewis Morris asked for similar permission from the general assembly, and a bill was ordered to be brought in for that purpose.—Assemb. Jour. (1773), 56; N. Y. Jour. Feb. 23, 1774.

As a result of this, the legislature, on March 19, passed an act "to enable Lewis Morris and John Sickles to erect and build a Bridge across Harlem River." The bridge was to be "three or more Apertures of at least twenty five Feet each, for the Convenience of navigation being such off the said Bridge: And as when so built . . . to be a free and public Highway for the Use, Benefit and Behoof of all his Majesty's Subjects whatsoever."—Col. Laws N. Y. V. 7: 708-9. See also Man. Com. Coun. (1864), 518. The common council orders that a warrant for £557:9:8 be issued to the treasurer to pay Samuel Verplanck and others for ground in the rear of the city ball deeded by them to the corporation.—M. C. G., VII: 8.


A thief is caught attempting to break into the house of Isaac Heron. After an account of this incident, the editor of the Mercury adds: "From so many recent Attempts of this Sort, in different Parts of this City; we must conclude, there are amongst us a Number of Gentlemen who have no other Employment, which excives the Necessity and Eligibility of a Bride-well" (see Feb. 7)—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 21, 1774. For the progress of the bridewell lottery, see Feb. 28.

An estimate is made of the expense of supplies for the New York baracks for one year.—Col. Laws N. Y. V. 7: 708-9. The governor gives "1000 Loads of Wood, to be delivered out of the Yard at the Battery; 100 Loads to be distributed among the Poor, and 10 Loads for the Prisoners in Gaol."—N. Y. Jour., Feb. 24, 1774.

Gov. Tryon is waited upon by the common council and presented with an address and a gold box enclosing, as the address recites, "an Exemplification of that Instrument destroyed in the late fire [see Dec. 20], by which we formerly Gave you a Title to the city's freedom and privileges, and which you once did us the honour to receive." The governor returns an appreciative answer. The gold box was made by Ottio Pasitin at a cost of £331:18:6.—M. C. G., VIII: 9-11.

Permission is granted by the assembly for the introduction of a bill to raise by lottery the sum of £6,000 "towards building a province house for the residence of the Governor, or Commander in Chief, for the time being, and a secretary for the better ordering of the public records of this colony."—Assemb. Jour. (1774), 71. See March 1. After being amended so that the sum to be raised was fixed at £11,000 instead of £6,000, the bill was passed by the assembly on March 15.—Ibid. (1774), 75. 78, 95, 96. In the council it was moved to commit the said bill to the committee of the whole, to consider further the bill during 1774.—Jour. Leg. Coun., II: 1931, 1932.

A letter from the Sons of Liberty in New York to the committee of correspondence of Boston proposes an agreement among the colonies "not to purchase any English Tea till so much of the Act passed at the last Session of this Assembly be repealed," or to Indiam Ship their Tea to America be repealed." Boston is asked to "feel the Pulse of the Committee of Rhode Island and those of..."
the Sea Port Towns to the Eastward of you. We shall do it to the
Feb. Southward, & request you to second us in this to the Committee
of Charlestown South Carolina." Boston is also asked to broach
the matter to the public prints and to write to the Philadelphia
committee regarding it.

A post-office, not under the control of the British Government,
is also proposed. "Mr Godard the bearer of this says He has been
ill treated by the Post Office, inasmuch that he has been obli
ged at considerable expense to establish a Rider between Baltimore & Philad., to carry his papers and this Rider is now
supported by Subscription . . . a Post for Carrying Letters &c.
. . . He has had free conversation with a Number of the Friends
of Liberty in the City, on the expediency of opposing the Post
Office, and bringing the fight to a constitutional decision.
This is a matter of great importance to this Country; & by its raising an
internal Tax upon us, our Secrets are in the hands of Government
& at its pleasure Our News Papers in a State of Public danger may be
Stopt. This is a State too dangerous for Americans to rest in,
without a Struggle."—From the original in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

A news item reads: "The Demand was so great for Bridewell
Lottery Tickets [see Feb. 7 last week, that several Thousands were
sold off; therefore it believes those that incline to encourage that
laudable Undertaking, to be speedy in their Application." An
advertisement gives this information to the public: "Bridewell
Lottery Tickets enclosed. At the rate of $1 for a ticket, 100 in a lot.
to draw $3790 next money, free from deduction. The insurers will
underwrite 30 or 30 lots."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 28, 1774. See April 8.

Gov. Tryon applies to the assembly for "a suitable provision
for the rebuilding of a government house."—Assem. Jour. (1774),
73. A bill concerning this subject had already been introduced in
the house (see Feb. 26). For the assembly’s action in regard to the
governor’s message, see March 11.

This being St. David’s Day, the officers of the "Royal Welch
Fusiliers," in honour of "their tutelar Saint," give an entertainment
to the governor, the general, and "the Gentlemen of the military

The auction sale of ferries results as follows: The Powlus Hook
ferry is let to Abram Mesier for three years from May 1, for
a yearly rent of £10.
The ferry from Fly Slip to Nassau Island (Feb. 17), with
dwelling-house, barn, and pens, is struck off to Adolph Wallon for
two years from May 1, at a yearly rent of £230.
The Peek Slip ferry to Nassau Island is leased by Samuel Bald-
ing for two years from May 1, at a yearly sum of £120.
The ferry from Coenties Slip to Philip Livingston’s landing on
Nassau Island was returned by Elias de Grau to for 12 years from
May 1, at an annual rent of $30.—M. C. C., VIII: 12. The
leases were signed on April 12.—Ibid., VIII: 26. See, further, April 7.

In an advertisement, De Grauha announced that on May 1 next
suitable boats would "load or set off, as convenience suits, on the
New-York side, from the stairs in Coenties slip, or from a stairs
built here for the purpose on the Broad-street, at the side of the Long-
Bridge, and on Long-Island at a stairs built at the dock of Mr.
Remsen. This ferry will be called Saint George’s Ferry . . .
Passengers on the New-York side, will find the ferry-men, if not
at the stairs, attending either at the house of Mr. John Lee, the
corner below Coenties Market, or of Mr. James Cohbam. . . .
A postscript adds that a ferry-house is building.—Rivington’s Gazetteer,
Supplement, May 12, 1774.

"Ordered . . . a Committee to meet and Confer with a
Committee of the City and College Corporations with respect to the
Regalai Island Return by Elisas de Grau for 12 years from
May 1, at an annual rent of $30.—M. C. C., VIII: 12. The
leases were signed on April 12.—Ibid., VIII: 26. See, further, April 7.

A street called "Elbow Lane," on Golden Hill, is mentioned in
the advertisement of Johannes Duryee, who occupies a house at
the corner of this lane, facing Burling’s Slip.—Rivington’s Gazetteer,
March 3, 1774. (see also joint foot of the preceding page). Elbow Lane,
or Street, is the old designation for Cliff Street.

Another "Boston tea-party" occurs.—See summary, April 23,
1774.

Another bill is now passing through the House of Assembly for
building a province house for the residence of his Excellency the
Governor, and a Secretary’s office for the reception of the archives
of the province."—N. Y. Merc., March 7, 1774.

Gov. Tryon signs a bill, which has been passed by both houses,
allowing him £5,000 “as a compensation in part, for the damage he
sustained by the late dreadful fire” (see Dec. 29, 1773).—Assem.
Jour. (1774), 88; N. Y. Jour., March 3, 1774.

He also signs "An Act to prevent the burning or defacing of the
Mile Stoes now or hereafter to be erected in this Colony."—

The legislature passes the following acts: one “for making a
further Provision of two thousand Pounds for furnishing his Maj-
yor’s Troops quartered in this Colony with Necessaries for one
Year;”
An act “for the better preventing of excessive and deceitful
Gaming;”
An act "to prevent the deprecating the Paper Currency of this
Colony;” and
An act "to lay a Tax on Dogs in the Cities of New York and
Albany, and Counties of Queens and Suffolk."—Col. Laws N. Y.,

A performance by the "Celebrated Mr. Johnston" on the slack-
wire is announced to be held on this day at "Hamden-Hall, Near
the Upper-Barracks."—Rivington’s Gazetteer, March 3, 1774.
The tavern known as Hamden Hall stood on the corner of Warren St.
and Broadway. See March 19, 1779.

The governor appoints James Jaoucye, Jr., to be "master of the
rolls," and the provincial council orders that the attorney-
general prepare his commission; this was approved on March 23.—

The committee which has been entrusted with the consideration
of Gov. Tryon’s message of March 1 (p. v.) recommends "that a
committee be appointed to fix on a suitable place for building a
government house, and to prepare a plan and an estimate of the
expense." By a vote of 13 to 12, the assembly decides that a
report on this matter be made during the present session.—
Assem. Jour. (1774), 91. In connection with this work, Gerard
Bancier was employed to make a plan of the fort (see April 12).
The committee did not report to the house until March 7, 1775 (p. 56).
See also "Bunkers Hill," Feb. 3, 1775. The "Sons of Liberty," Mar. 3,
1774, mention the desire of the town of the ferry to the tavern at the tavern of Jasper Drake, until the tea-ship arrives and
departs.—N. Y. Jour., March 14, 1774. Drake’s tavern was conve-
tinently situated for this purpose, being near Bedlam Slip.—
Ibid., Feb. 3, 1775. In May, 1775, a company of foot was organised
here.—Ibid., May 4, 1775. See July 7, 1770.

At a meeting of the common council, 16 persons agree to
ev watch every night at the rate of £1 a year and 3 agree to watch
every other night for £1 a year. The hours decided upon are from
nine p. m. to four a. m. between March 10 and Sept. 10, and from
five to six a.m. during the other six months.—M. C. C., VIII: 15-16.

"The Price of our new Wines is not yet broke, but will in all
Probability be very high, the Demand being exceedingly brisk, and
no less than 7 English Indiennes and one Danish, expected here to
take in Wines for the East-Indies."—N. Y. Merc., March 7, 1774.

Under the caption "To the Public," the Journal contains the
following notice:

"In all probability the Tea-Ship, which has been long expected, is
near at hand, and it is the noble and impatient desire of every
son of American freedom here, to see the day, when they shall have
the inscrutable satisfaction of gloriously assisting their sister
colonies, in establishing the freedom of their country. For, to
their immortal honour be it said, that no monopolizing company
upon the face of the earth, with all their subtility and iniquitous de-
signs; with all their own sophistry, or the craft and cunning of their
most subtle Agents, shall ever be able to put their enslaving
schemes into execution.—Schemes which the very children of Amer-
ica can see through, because self-evidently destructive of the
happiness and growing prosperity of this country. And when such
base designs, become obvious to the understanding of all, they must,
and ever will be opposed by all; a few venal Parasites only excepted.

Our sister colonies, have gloriously defended the common
cause of this country. A few persons have suspected, that as this
is a central province, ministerial manoeuvres might probably be
exerted here with more success. But superior opportunities must
never be thrown away, for they ought to be proportionately im-
proved by us, as we have had more time to think of the machina-
tions that have been formed against our general constitutional
liberty; But we trust," with God’s blessing, to stand our ground,
and as the day of trial is now come, that we shall convince the
1774. whole American world that we are not slack and indolent, nor in Mar. the least degree unworthy, of being registered as a genuine sister 17 province; fully persuaded, that resolution and universal harmony, will ever be the firm bases of universal success. [Signed] P.——N. Y. Jour., March 17, 1774.

2 In the afternoon the Day was celebrated by a "very elegant breakfast" at Hull's tavern, which was attended by the "principal Ladies and Gentlemen of this city."——Rivington's Gazetteer, March 17, 1774.

3 Again, in the following year, the "Friendly Brothers of St. Patrick" held their annual meeting at Hull's——ibid., Jan. 15, 1775.

4 The majority of the repeal of the Stamp Act is celebrated at the house of Mr. Abraham de la Montagne, "where a consider- able Number of Gentlemen were assembled, who spent the Day in the greatest Harmony and good Order." The day was also celebrated at Protestant Hall, on L. I., and at "Mr. David Grim's by the German Protestants in this City."——N. Y. Jour., March 24, 1774.

5 Montagne's tavern was on Broadway, south of Warren St., and Grim's house, later called the Hessian Coffee House, stood at the present 138 William St.—Liber Deeds, CCIV: 495; Royal Gaz. No. 6, 1779.


7 "The treasurer of the colony is ordered to pay: £100 to Gov. Tryon for "purchasing Gun Powder with the use of Fort George and the Battery in the City of New York;" £80 to George D. Ludlow as a Compensation to some Measure for the Loss of his Library lately consumed by Fire;" £60 to Jacob Walton "for Monies advanced by him for carting of Stone for flagging the Battery;" £6 to James Hallet "for Wheel Barrows for the use of the Battery;" £110 to Anthony Van Dam "for a Flag for his Majesty's Fort George and Repairs;" £11079 to John Zunicher [Zuricher] and George Lindsay "for Stone for flagging the Battery;" and £100 to William Winterton "for his Account of Mason's Work done on the Battery;"——Col. Laws N. Y., V., pp. 680, 681, 685.

8 As Gov. Tryon intends to depart for Great Britain (see April 7), "the greatest and most respectable number of inhabitants of this city, ever known to be assembled on such an occasion" hold an entertainment in his honour at the exchange. "True harmony and convivial mirth filled the heart of every one present, and the day and evening passed with the most uninterrupted concord and unanimity. When his Excellency took leave of the Company, they thanked him for this genteel compliment; and added, That he were at any future time at leisure to return, and hoped to find them in the same happy union which he then left them."——N. Y. Merc, March 28, 1774.

9 Among original accounts in the comptroller's office is that of work done by Anthony Dodane and William Valentine for "Reparations of the Statue of the Right Honorable William Pitt Earl of Chatham." The bill amounts to £10720, of which £1660 is still due. Interesting items of the bill are as follows:

10 "To making new fingers and part of the Hand fixing on and Writing the inscription on the front Pannel arch," £1000.

11 "To the reparation of the Face and rest of the Statue, Polishing and making the whole figure compleat as at first," £1000.

12 "To painting the Pedestal and Palmades twice over," £1160.

13 "To Gilding the writing on the fillage of the papers in his Hands," £10000. From original vouchers (MS.) in comptroller's office, box No. 1.

14 Smith says that upon a question in council relative to the appointment of a judge, "Colen declined voting pretending Deafness while we altercation, but I believe not chusing to side yet for want of knowing where the Majority was in Council."——Writ, from a copy of the Minutes (MS.) IV.

15 In reply to the New York letter of Feb. 28 (p. 9.), the committee of correspondence of Boston says: "We think with you that the commercial Interest of America can never be safe, until that clause of an Act of the British Parliament allowing the India Commodities (tea) to come to America upon the act is repealed & we shall readily join in with you in the most effectual measures to oppose & prevent the Operation of it.

16 The Post Office established by an Act of the Brit. Parlia-
INSTRUCTIONS for the inducing of Men.

1. You are not to induce any man who is not able-bodied, healthy, and a good married man, and as men of a good appearance may have reputation, and we will give notice, that you be not imposed upon, and take the opinion of a Surgeon, where there is room for suspicion.

2. You will have great regard to moral character, honesty in particular, by our manner of discharging our enemies, as much as the same we are engaged in.

3. Those who engage in defense of our Country's Liberty, shall be induced till the last day of December, of the present year, unless sooner discharged by the Continental Congress.

4. You shall appoin such men as have some property, and are recommended by that property, and genuine abilities, and diligence.

5. You will use all diligence in recruiting your company, and report to the President of the Provincial Congress, to the end you may receive orders from your regiment.

6. During the time you are recruiting your company, you will engage as well for men as are ready to be induced, if there be no public newspapers, or proclamations to the contrary, which may be supplied according to the order.

7. You will have no time to distribute your men, or to your instruction will be.

8. You will take notice, that proper persons will be appointed to inspect your men, and reject such as do not answer to your instructions.

9. You will furnish the Subalterns appointed to your company, with a copy of these instructions, which are hereby ordered to be put in the hands of your subalterns.

10. You will observe, that the men selected by this Congress shall be engaged precisely upon the same footing as to pay, clothing, &c. with the Continental Troops now in the service, and shall be paid in the same manner.

In Provincial Congress at New York, June 22, 1775

To General Clinton, Gentleman, GREETING.

Know that the grand Continental Congress, of the United Colonies, have received a Number of Troops, to be embodied in this Colony, to give security to the Inhabitants, and to be employed as Part of the American Continental Army. We THEREFORE, reserving special confidence in your Prudence, Courage, and Affection to the Liberties of our Country, do request and authorize you, to induct a Company of Twenty-two able bodied men of good Reputation, consisting of four corporals, one drummer, and one fifer. These men, and your Troops shall be employed in the Service of the Province, and shall be paid according to the Regulations in the Service, and shall receive every assistance in the power of the Provincial Congress, for which they shall be your Warrants. And we hereby give you Assurance, that you shall be paid in the same manner as the Continental Troops, and shall be paid for the number of men enrolled you, and the number of men actually enrolled, and received into the said Troops, by proper Officers of the said Congress, as shall be appointed for that Purpose, shall be paid to the credit of the sum mentioned in the Warrant.

W. Washington, President.

A. BROADSIDE LIST OF 150 MEN RECOMMENDED AS PROPER FOR ELECTION TO A GENERAL CITIZEN COMMITTEE, APR. 17, 1777. SEE P. 883.

CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

The provincial council, which orders the issuing of a proclamation confirming all officers in their places.—Cal. Coun. Min., 501.

The common council agrees to the committee’s recommendation that the west side of the corporation pier on the west side of Pecks Slip be the landing-place for the ferry from thence to Nassau Island, where the landing-place shall be at the wharf of Jacob Brewerton. It is ordered that a proper bridge be built at each landing-place. In New York the landing-place for the Counties Shipyerry to Nassau Island is fixed between the west side of the slip and the east side of the Long bridge and it is ordered that two landing-places be built between said limits.—M. C. C., VIII: 22. For the purchase of the ferries, see March 1.

The recorder proposes to the board for its consideration whether it would not be more for the Interest of this Corporation to Allow their Chanceler a Certain Sallary than a Commission, that as their Revenues were daily Encresing the Commission thereon in time would be Immense.”—M. C. C., VIII: 23.

Robert R. Livingston, the recorder, resigns and the common council orders that he be presented with the freedom of the city.—M. C. C., VIII: 23. See April 12, for his successor.

A petition of this date to the common council from “the Directors of the Union Library Society in the City of New York,” signed by Walter Franklin, president, and endorsed “Granted 7th 12th of April 1774,” states that this society “consists of upwards of One Hundred and Thirty Members, who have already a very Com- mercial Library,” (see Jan. 14, 1773) “so that the public are greatly tended to the Dissemination of useful knowledge” and they ask the boards permission to deposit it in the eastern part of “the Room in the City Hall where the New York Society Library is deposited,” and that “a Partition be erected between them and a New Door opened.” They express their willingness to erect the partition at their own expense, and also to “take Order that their Librarian shou’d Act as Librarian to the Corporation Library without any Expenditure to this Honourable Board, provided the Corporation shall have the Books of their Library numbered and properly Catalogued”—From original petition, in state file No. 6, in city clerk’s record-room. The petition was granted the next day (q. v.).—M. C. C., VIII: 24—25. For the removal to these new quarters, see July 25.

John Watts, Jr., takes his seat as recorder, succeeding Robert R. Livingston who resigned on April 7 (q. v.).—M. C. C., VIII: 241. N. Y. Merc., April 11, 1774.

The common council appoints a committee to cause Golden Hill to be “dug down & Regulated.”—M. C. C., VIII: 24. Certain inhabitants of the locality petitioned at the next board meeting that the regulation thereof might be so directed as to prevent the utter desolation of many of their houses.—Ibid., VIII: 26. Those petitioning “to have Gold Hill Demolished” (q. v.) in order to build dwellings were notified to attend on common council for a hearing.—Ibid., VIII: 28. Golden Hill was the high ground between William, John, Fulton and Cliff Sts. See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 966.

The common council grants to the members of the Union Library Society under the use of the East part of the Room in which the books of the New York Society Library are Contained... they being at the Expense of a door and making the Partitions required.”—M. C. C., VIII: 24—25.

A “Plan of the Fort Made at the Request of Mr Speaker & the Committee appointed to fix on a Suitable plan to build a Gov’t House” (see March 11), which shows the fort as it was at this date, is reproduced and described as Pl. 46-a, Vol. I.

“A purse of fifty pounds, will be run for over Newtown, on Long-island; and two fifty pounds purses will be also run for over the old course at Hartlem [see Feb. 22, 1762].—The revival of the sport at this last place, affords much satisfaction to the Brothers of the Bridle, and occasional cheerful contributions to the purses. The particulars of the plates will be very soon advertised.”—Reynolds’ Gazetteer, April 14, 1774.

The provincial council swears in Samuel Bayard as deputy-secretary. This Mr. Bayard, having been the proper power of attorney from Sec. George Clarke.—Cal. Coun. Min., 501.

Aside from the expected tea-ship (see March 17), word comes by way of Philadelphia that “Captain Chambers of the ship London, of this port [New York], had taken on board, at the port of London, 18 boxes of fine tea, which were regularly cleared; and the mark and numbers were taken from the cockney by Captain All of Philadelphia. As Captain Chambers was one of the first who refused to take the India Company’s tea on freight the last summer,
for which he received the thanks of the citizens, they could not be
satisfied that they knew of the tea being on board, and therefore sup-
pended it to have been shipped by some ministerial cool, under an-
other denomination, in order to injure the owners, or the reputation of the master, or to make an experiment of this mode of introducing the tea to America.—The Committee are convinced the inhabitants were therefore determined to examine into the matter with great vigi-
lan:—Rivington's Gazette, April 28, 1774. See April 22, for
arrival of Capt. Chambers.

"Notice is hereby given that the tickets of the Bridewell lot-
tery are now rolling up, and every deponent receiving his ticket
made in the same way the public are therefore informed, that the
drawing will certainly commence on Monday the 25th of this
instant April [9-v.]
All such persons therefore who choose to become adventurers in so advantageous a scheme, and encourage so useful an institution, are desired to apply without delay, lest they may be precluded in their design."—N. Y. Merc, April 18, 1774.
The corporation of the city evinced its approval of the
project by taking some of the tickets (see April 23).

"Peter Stuyvesant, who for some years past drove a stage
from Bowles-Hook to Brown's Ferry, proposes to revive the same
business this season, and will set out the first Monday in May: He
... from Mr. Elsworth's, and deliver his passengers at Brown's
Ferry, to Mr. Josiah Crane, who carries them to the house in
Newark lately occupied by Mr. Bank's. ...—N. Y. Merc, April 18, 1774.

"A New York broadside, addressed "To the Public," states that
"The long expected Tea Ship arrived last night at Sandy-Hook,
but the pilot would not bring up the Captain till the sense of the
city was known." Such liberty is allowed, but "care will be taken
that he does not enter at the custom-house, and that no time be
lost in despatching him." From broadside in N. Y. Hist. Soc.,
reproduced as Pl. 41, Vol. IV.

Rivington's account of the episode is as follows: "In the night,
the long expected tea-ship (see March 17), Nancy, Capt. Lockyer,
arrived at Sandy-Hook. ... Letters being delivered to him by the
pilot, and some questionable items in the ticket of the tea, the
admiral of the city went on board his ship to be landed, he requested the pilot to bring him up to
procure necessity and make a protest, but he would not do it till
leave was obtained. Early the next morning this was communicated
to the committee; and it appearing to him to be the sense of the
city, that such leave should be granted to him, the ship to remain
at the Hook: the pilot was immediately dispatched to bring him
up. This intelligence we immediately communicated to the public
by an hand-bill." A P. M., the pilot-boat returned with Capt. Lockyer
on board; and although the people had but a very short notice of it,
the wharf was crowded with the citizens, to see the man whose
arrival they long and impatiently wished, to give them an oppo-
tunity to co-operate with the other colonies. The committee con-
ducted him to the house of Hon. Henry White, Esq.; one of the
consignees, and there informed Capt. Lockyer, that it was the
sense of the citizens, that he should not presume to go near the
Custom-house, and to make the utmost dispatch in procuring the
necessary articles he wanted for his voyage. To this he answered;
"That as the consignees would not receive his cargo, he would
not go to the Custom-house, and would make all the dispatch he
could to leave the city. A committee of observation was appointed
to go down in a sleep to the Hook, to remain near the tea-ship, till
she departs for London. ... Wednesday night arrived Capt.
Lawrence, from London, who confirmed the account received from
Philadelphia, of Capt. Chambers going on board 18 chests of
fine tea, but could not tell who was the shipper, or to whom it
was addressed. Thursday the committee interrogated Capt.
Lawrence relative to what he knew of the tea's being on board of
Capitn Chambers, when he shewed them a memorandum in his
pocket-book, which he took from the cock in the middle of
Captains Chamber's file of papers in the Searcher's office at
Gravesend, corresponding with the advice transmitted from
Philadelphia, except some variation in the mark. This morning
the following hand bill was distributed:

"To The Public. The sense of the city, relative to the landing the East India Company's tea, being signified to Captain Lockyer, by the committee, nevertheless, it is the desire of a number of the
citizens, that at his departure hence, he should see, with his
owners eyes, their detestation of the measures pursued by the Ministry
and the India Company, to enslave this country. This will be de-
clared by the convention, & the people at his departure from this
city which will be on next Saturday morning, at 9 o'clock, when no
doubt every friend to this country will attend. The bells will give
the notice through the city, and he will be embarks from Murray's Wharf.

"New York, April 21, 1774.

"By Order of the Committee."—Rivington's Gazetter, April 28, 1774. This report of Rivington is the one used by Lieut.-Gov.
Collen to accompany his own report to the Earl of Dartmouth relying New York's proceedings making the same:

Page 34 1774 18 1774 18 18 1774 18
From the following was
Elsworth's, 41,
Custom-house, and
the same. Burke next attacks the British colonial policy
in general. Before 1764, England was satisfied with having a
commercial monopoly of America, and there was no great protest from
the colonies against taxes imposed solely to regulate trade. But
since 1764, Great Britain has been trying to raise a revenue in the
New World, and the combination of the colonial customs with the
determined resolutions of the citizens not to suffer the tea on board
of his ship to be landed, he requested the pilot to bring him up to
procure necessity and make a protest; but he would not do it till
leave was obtained. Early the next morning this was communicated
to the committee; and it appearing to him to be the sense of the
city, that such leave should be granted to him, the ship to remain
at the Hook: the pilot was immediately dispatched to bring him
up. This intelligence we immediately communicated to the public
by an hand-bill."

"At 4 P. M. the pilot-boat returned with Capt. Lockyer on board;
and although the people had but a very short notice of it, the
wharf was crowded with the citizens, to see the man whose
arrival they long and impatiently wished, to give them an oppo-
tunity to co-operate with the other colonies. The committee con-
ducted him to the house of Hon. Henry White, Esq.; one of the
consignees, and there informed Capt. Lockyer, that it was the
sense of the citizens, that he should not presume to go near the
Custom-house, and to make the utmost dispatch in procuring the
necessary articles he wanted for his voyage. To this he answered;
"That as the consignees would not receive his cargo, he would
not go to the Custom-house, and would make all the dispatch he
could to leave the city.' A committee of observation was appointed
to go down in a sleep to the Hook, to remain near the tea-ship, till
she departs for London. ... Wednesday night arrived Capt.
Lawrence, from London, who confirmed the account received from
Philadelphia, of Capt. Chambers going on board 18 chests of
fine tea, but could not tell who was the shipper, or to whom it
was addressed. Thursday the committee interrogated Capt.
Lawrence relative to what he knew of the tea's being on board of
Capitn Chambers, when he shewed them a memorandum in his
pocket-book, which he took from the cock in the middle of
Captains Chamber's file of papers in the Searcher's office at
Gravesend, corresponding with the advice transmitted from
Philadelphia, except some variation in the mark. This morning
the following hand bill was distributed:

"To The Public. The sense of the city, relative to the landing the East India Company's tea, being signified to Captain Lockyer, by the committee, nevertheless, it is the desire of a number of the
citizens, that at his departure hence, he should see, with his
own eyes, their detestation of the measures pursued by the Ministry
and the India Company, to enslave this country. This will be de-
clared by the convention, & the people at his departure from this
city which will be on next Saturday morning, at 9 o'clock, when no
doubt every friend to this country will attend. The bells will give
the notice through the city, and he will be embarks from Murray's Wharf.

"New York, April 21, 1774.

"By Order of the Committee."—Rivington's Gazetter, April 28, 1774. This report of Rivington is the one used by Lieut.-Gov.
Collen to accompany his own report to the Earl of Dartmouth relying New York's proceedings making the same:

"New York, April 21, 1774.

"By Order of the Committee."—Rivington's Gazetter, April 28, 1774. This report of Rivington is the one used by Lieut.-Gov.
Collen to accompany his own report to the Earl of Dartmouth relying New York's proceedings making the same:
1774
Apr. 22
interrogated relative to his having the tea on board, but he still denied it. He was then told that it was in vain to deny it, for as there was good proof of its being on board, it would be found, and the ship was to leave port. He was then told that he had better be open and candid about it; and demanded the cockpit for the tea; upon which he confessed it was on board, and delivered the cockpit. The owners and the committee immediately met at Mr. Francis's, where Captain Chambers was ordered to attend. Upon examining him who was the ship's and owner of the tea, he declared that he was sole owner of it. After the most mature deliberation, it was determined to communicate the whole state of the matter to the people, who were convened near the ship; which was accordingly done. The Mohawks were prepared to do their duty at a proper hour, but the body of the people was so impatient, that before it arrived, a number of them entered the ship, about 8 P. M. took out the tea, which was at hand, broke the cases, and started their contents into the river, without doing any damage to the ship or cargo. Several persons of reputation were placed below to keep tally, and about the companion to prevent ill-disposed persons from going below the deck.

"At 10 o'clock all dispersed in good order, but in great wrath against the Captain; and it was not without some risk of his life that he escaped."—Rivington's Gazetteer, April 28, 1774. See April 25.

The Annual Register (London, 1774), 132, reports that "a number of persons habited as Mohawks, entered the ship, took out the tea that was at hand, broke the cases, and started the contents into the river, without doing any damage to the ship or cargo." An interesting similarity exists between the treatment of the tea-ships in New York and that in Boston, on or about Dec. 16, 1773 (p. 7), but also on March 6, 1774, when a vessel arrived in Boston having on board 258 chests of East India tea together with other goods. At the custom-house a warrant was granted for landing all merchandise but the tea, but the officers steadfastly refused to furnish papers which allowed even for the return of the tea. "This determination of the officers to open every package, and the number of men having the appearance of Indians entered the vessel, took out the tea, emptied every chest overboard, and effectually destroyed the whole; after which they peaceably retired, without doing any further damage."—N. Y. Jour., March 17, 1774.

Christopher Colles proposes to the common council "to Erect a Reservoir, and to Convey Water thro' the Several Streets of this City." The consideration thereof is "deferred to Some future Time."—M. C. C., VIII: 26-27. See June 14. This is the first recorded proposal that the city government create a water supply. Before 1774, the city's supply of water, the drinking water was confined almost entirely to the famous "Tea Water Pump," at Chatham and Pearl Sts. (see Pls. 40 and 53-B, Vol I; A. Pl. 14-b, Vol. III, and Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 976), and was peddled about the city from casks. Water from wells was also used, but this water was generally so bad that, as one early traveler observed of the "water even the most ignorant of the city have to drink,"

This morning "the shipping in the harbour displayed their colours, and a large flag was hoisted on the 'Liberty Pole,' and at 8 A. M. all the bells of the city (except those of the city hall and college, as indicated in a letter signed 'Brutus' in Rivington's Gazetteer, May 12, 1774) rang, . . . About nine, the greatest number of people were collected at and near the Coffee-House, that was ever known in this city. At a quarter past nine the committee came out of the Coffee-House with Captain Lockyer, upon which, the band of music attending, played God save the King. Before 2 P.M. there was a call for Capt. Chambers.—Where is he? Where is he? Capt. Lockyer must not go till we find Capt. Chambers to send him with the tea ship. This produced marks of fear in Capt. Lockyer, who imagined some mischief was intended him; but upon assurances being given to him of the contrary, he appeared composed. The company then proceeded to open every package, though the multitude to the end of Murray's wharf, where he was put on board the pilot-boat, and wished a safe passage; upon which the multitude gave loud huzza's, and many guns were fired, expressive of their joy at his departure. The committee of observation at the Hook, have cognizance of him till a fair wind offers for the return of the ship."

"On Sunday night at 8 P. M., the Committee of Observation returned from the Hook. They inform us that the sailors of the Tea Ship, being unwilling to proceed with her to London, made a raft of spars and boards, in order to quit the ship with the tide of flood, but were observed by the Captain, and being aided by the Committee, who offered their assistance to him, they desisted from their project.—They drank效应, with the Committee, weighed their anchors and stood to sea; and at 2 P. M. the pilot boat and the Committee's sloop left her at the distance of three leagues from the Hook."

"With Capt. Lockyer, in the ship Nancey, went passenger, Capt. James Chamber's skipper and mate; also a private person for the Committee's sloop, with the Committee, weighed their anchors and stood to sea; and at 2 P. M. the pilot boat and the Committee's sloop left her at the distance of three leagues from the Hook."

"Many persons still suspecting that Captain James Chambers continues privately in this city, they may be assured that he sailed out of the Hook, for London, on Sunday last, on board the Nancey, Captain Lockyer, who afforded him a very hospitable and gentlemanly reception. And whose whole behaviour, during his stay in this city, proved him to be a sensible, discreet, and a very well-behaved man."—Rivington's Gazetteer, April 28, 1774.

For a discussion of the slight attention given by historians in general to the New York "Tea Party" as compared to that of Boston, see Dawson's, Westchester County during the Am. Rev., 7.

The treasurer of the city is ordered to "take 7000 tickets of the Bridewell Lottery on & for the Risque of this Corporation."—M. C. C., VIII: 27. The lottery was drawn on April 25 (p. 7).

A gentleman in London writes to his friend in New York: "The present great Topica and universal Inquiry is, what will the Americans do now?"—The generally answered,—They must submit, they can't possibly do other Ways—the Boston Port Bill will speedily and effectually execute it itself.—Taking away the Trade, ruins every Man of Property in the Place.—This Idea will strike such a Panic, as must render it easy for Mr. Gage to obtain not only ample Indemnification for the East India Company; but Submission on the part of the Bostonians, and acknowledgment of the Parliament's Right to Tax them: And should the Port Bill fail in effecting all this, a Corps de Reserve is at Hand; A Bill ready for the Royal Assent, new modeling their Constitution and Government, which will put such a Reim in the Minister's Hand, as may enable him to pull them by the Back, as well, as his 3, 4, 5, & 6. They say they must submit, and the same Measure will produce the same Effect, in every refractory Colony."—N. Y. Jour., July 7, 1774.

"On Thursday the 8th Instant, Joseph Bryan, who was employed as the Constitutional Post Rider from Philadelphia to Baltimore, and was instuted with 128 Dollars in a Bag directed to Mr. William Luz, at Baltimore, rode off with the Cash and has never been heard of since."—N. Y. Misc., Apr. 25, 1774. Such occurrences must have brought home to the people of the country how rapidly and inconveniency of payment in currency instead of bank exchange. It was not until 1784 (p. 2) that a bank was established in New York.

Solomon Griffiths establishes what is evidently the first employment agency for servants, at his house in Quee St., near Fresh Water. He calls it a "General Register Office," and announces that it is patterned after the institution in England and New York. These desiring servants, by paying two shillings may have their names entered in a book; and servants desiring places, by paying two shillings each, will be registered.—N. Y. Misc., Apr. 25, 1774.

"Notice is hereby given, That the Bridewell Lottery is now in entire readiness for drawing, and that the same will certainly commence This Day, at 2 o'clock in the afternoon, at the Long Room in the Exchange, in presence of the managers, who are now sworn to the due execution of their trust. Those therefore who wish to become adventurers in a scheme whereby they may advance both their private fortune and the interests of society, are desired to make immediate application for tickets."—N. Y. Misc., April 25, 1774.

The common council orders that the committee appointed to cause the Battery Pond to be filled up be a committee to "Complete the filling up of the White Hall Slip [see Nov. 13, 1774], which has become a very great nuisance, and to conduct it by the order of the Mayor, M. C. C., VIII: 27-28. Among accounts preserved in the comptroller's office is Brandon and Farley's bill of July 14, 1774, for 20 day's work at "the Whitehall," with four carts at ten shillings a day for each cart. The amount of the bill is £100, of which £50 was still due. On July 14, this balance was ordered paid by the common council.—M. C. C., VIII: 19.

"Shott Alley" is mentioned in an advertisement as the former place of business of one John Klein, whose successor is one Jacob Pozer, in "Bridge-street, (commonly called Wynkoop-street)."
A petition by about 1,600 inhabitants is presented to Lieut-Gov. Colden, protesting against the fire prevention act, which regulates the kind of materials to be used in building. This petition represents the obstruction to city development which complacently with the act involves, as well as the hardship to workers in the building trades, caused not only by the scarcity of required building materials but by their excessive cost. The act became effective Jan. 1 (see Oct. 14, 1775), and met with protest immediately. On Jan. 27, a petition urging the amendment or suspension of the act was referred by the assembly to a committee of the whole house (see Assem. Jour., 1774, 24). No further action was taken, and in March the assembly was prorogued to May 17. In this petition of May 2, the signers urge Colden to take special measures to convene the assembly, that relief may be sought. No action is recorded.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 836. A copy of the petition of May 2, with a list of the signers, appears in Man. Com. Coun. (1850), 427-42. See April 1, 1775, for a later amendment.

Continuing the discussion regarding the post-office (see March 24), the Boston committee of correspondence addresses the following letter to New York, Philadelphia, Newport, and Providence:

"On the first application to us by the Committee of Correspondence for New York for the establishment of a Post Office on the footing of a voluntary subscription, we communicated the proposal to several of the principal Merchants in this Town, and had the satisfaction to learn, that in case our Brethren to the Eastward discovered a forwardness to Join us in so important an undertaking, they were ready to give it every encouragement in their power." Boston reports success as regards the "Eastward Brethren," and adds: "We have already obtained a handsome subscription here, and have no reason to doubt that, we shall be ready to receive the Mails when they shall be extended from the Southern Colonies to the Borders of this Province."—From a copy of the letter in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

The "Preparative Meeting" of the Society of Friends reports to the Flushing "Monthly Meeting" (now N. Y.) the purchase of a piece of ground in Queen St. for about £4250. The New York Quaker meeting-house (for the first, see 1696) was built here, and completed in 1776. During the war, the new house was occupied by the British (see Nov. 13, 1776). It was taken down in 1824.—Onderdonk, Annals of Hempstead, 102.

A plan of the ground for the second meeting-house was made on Oct. 12, 1774 (p. s). See also 1755 and 1794.

Lieut-Gov. Colden, intending to go to the country, adjourns the legislative council to the "Brookland" ferry, on Long Island. Its meetings were held there from May 16 to Sept. 1.—Cal. Coun. Min., 504-2.

"Resolved and Ordered that a Lease be made out from this Corporation to Messrs Edward Light, Theophlet Batie and Charles Chase and the Vacant Ground on the Island of New York for the Term of Three years at the Annual Rent of one shilling with a Covenant in the said Lease that the Lessees shall from time to time Surrender up such part of the said Grounds as shall be requested by this Corporation and at the Expiration of the said Term shall deliver up the Possession of the whole, ..."—Trin. Min. (M.S.).

"A Proposal was made last Week by some Merchants of this City, to raise a Sum of Money to be employed in the Whale Fishery, and in a few Days £5000 was subscribed for that Purpose, and this is not doubted but double that Sum will be added this Week when 'tis expected several Vessels will be immediately dispatched on the Whaling Account."—N. Y. Merc., May 9, 1774.

Louis XV of France dies and is succeeded by his grandson, who becomes Louis XVI.

The ship "Samson" arrives "in 26 days from London."—Rivington's Gazetteer, May 19, 1774. The "Samson" weighed the Boston Port Bill (see May 15).

Gen. Gage arrives in Boston to succeed Hutchinson as governor of the province of Massachusetts Bay. He lands "at Castle William under a discharge of the cannon of that Fortress."—N. Y. Merc., May 1774.

A letter from the committee of correspondence in Boston, in conjunction with the committees of the towns of Charlestown, Cambridge, Brookline, Newton, Roxbury, Dorchester, Lexington, and Lynn, is sent to the committee of correspondence of New York. It is also intended for New Jersey, Rhode Island, Connecticut, and Portsmouth. The letter is as follows:

"We have just received the Copy of an Act of the British Parliament whereby the Town of Boston is treated in a Manner the most ignominious cruel and unjust. The Parliament have taken upon them, ... to try, condemn and by an Act to punish them, unheard; which would have been in Violation of natural Justice even if they had an acknowledg Jurisdiction. They have order'd our Port to be entirely shut up, leaving us barely so much of the Means of Subsistence as to keep us from perishing with Cold and Hunger; and it is said, that ... British Ship of War is to block up our Harbour, until we shall make Restitution to the East India Company, for the Loss of their Tea, ... obedience is paid to the Law and Authority of Great Britain, and the Revenue is duly collected. This Act fills the Inhabitants with Indignation. This Attack though made immediately upon us, is doubtless designed for every other Colony, who will not surrender their sacred Rights & Liberties into the Hands of an infamous Ministry. Now therefore is the Time, when all should be united in opposition to this Violation of the Liberties of all. Their grand Object is to divide the Colonies. ... The single Question then is, whether you consider Boston as now suffering in the Common Cause, & sensibly feel and resent the Injury and Afront offered to her? If you do (and we cannot believe otherwise) May we not from your Approbation of our former Conduct, and suspending the suspension of your suspending your Trade with Great Britain at least, which it is acknowledged, will be a great, but necessary Sacrifice, to the Cause of Liberty, and will effectually defeat the Design of this Act of Revenge. If this should be done, you will please to consider it will be, through a voluntary Suffering, greatly short of what we are called to endure under the immediate hand of Tyranny.

"We desire your Answer by the Bearer; and after assuring you, that, not in the least intimidated by this inhuman Treatment we are still determined to maintain to the utmost of our Abilities the Rights of America. ..."—From MS. in the N. Y. Pub. Library, endorsed "Copy of Letter sent to New York."

Capt. Jenkins, bearing the act of parliament for shutting up the port of Boston, arrived there, May 10. The following day summonses were sent to eight towns near Boston for their committees of correspondence to meet at Faneuil Hall on Thursday, May 12.—N. Y. Jour., May 19, 1774. The preceding letter, of May 15, was evidently the outcome of this meeting. For New York's answer, see May 23.

On Friday, May 15, the town of Boston had a legal meeting, at which it was voted: "That it is the opinion of this town, that if the said Colonies should resist the act of Parliament, it would be a virtue to suffer from Great Britain, and exportation to Great Britain, and every Part of the West Indies, till the Act for blocking up this harbour be repealed, the same will prove the salvation of North America, and her liberties. On the other hand, if they continue their exports and imports, there is no means to prevent it, but the impositions of the Contributions on the Island of New York for the Term of Three years at the Annual Rent of one shilling with a Covenant in the said Lease that the Lessees shall from time to time Surrender up such part of the said Grounds as shall be requested by the Corporation, and at the Expiration of the said Term shall deliver up the Possession of the whole, ..."—Trin. Min. (M.S.).

Copies of the Boston Port Act (see March 31), having on the back extracts from letters from London, dated April 7 and 8, are distributed about town. The authenticity of the letters being later questioned, Holt, of the New York Journal, advertised in Rivington's paper that he would refer anyone who claimed to apply to him of their truth—Rivington's Gazetteer, May 19, 1774. The act appears to have been printed twice; once alone, and again with the letters on the back.—Becker, The Hist. of Political Parties in the Province of N. Y., 112, footnote.

Edward Bardin, according to previous announcement, opens"the usual taverne the corner house in the fields, formerly kept by John Jones, a few doors above Mr. Abraham De La Montagne's. ...)—N. Y. Merc., May 9, 1774. Later he announced the "Pantry open'd every evening precisely at 7 o'clock, and cloth laid with the following dishes, viz. Gammon, Roast Beef, Roast Veal, Roast Mutton, Roast Lamb, Roast Guinea Hens, Chickens, Lobsters, Pickled Oysters, Custards, Tarts of different kinds, and Chicken Pies for ready Suppers every night. ..."—Ibid., Aug. 8, 1774.

Isaac Sears and Alexander McDougal write to the committee...
of correspondence in Boston: "Last Thursday Captain Coopar May arrived from London in 27 Days. . . . By him we have received the shocking and detestable Act of Parliament, that shuts up your Port the first of June. . . . We want Language to express our own sentiments; we know, the proposal of this Act will be the ruin of America; we clearly see that she is to be attacked and enslaved by distressing and subduing you. . . . we are persuaded, that the sensible People of the Town of Boston anticipate the Object of the late Act, in all it's dire Extent; and therefore that a Compliance with the Provision of it will only be a Temporary Relief; from a particular Evil; which will and must end in a more general Calamity. Impressed with this, a great Number of our Citizens wish our Port to be in the same State with yours. And as the Ministry have put it out of your Power, to continue your Trade with Great Britain, we have stimulated the Merchants to appoint a Meeting to morrow Evening at 7 O’Clock [see May 16] to agree upon a general Non-importation, and Non-exportation Agreement of Goods, to, and from Great Britain, until the american Grievances are redressed; under such Regulations as may be agreed upon by Committees from the Principal Towns on the Continent, to meet in a general Congress to be held here for that Purpose and also to stop the Exportation of all Hoops, Staves, Heading and Lumber to the English Islands: and to suffer no more of the first Articles to be exported to the foreign Islands than will be sufficient to bring home the Sugar, Rum and Molasses for the Return of American Cargoes. . . . We can with great Truth assure you, that my City and selfish People in this City, who have interested themselves but very little in the Controversy with Great Britain, express the greatest Indignation and Resentment at the Conduct of the Ministry to your Town, and consider the Treatment to it, as if done immediately to this City. And this is the General Sense of our Inhabitants, which we judged necessary should be communicated to you; even in this hasty incoherent Manner. We have no Time to send this to the other Members of the Committee, for Reasons, which the Express, Mr. Cornelius Bradford, will inform you. He is a true Friend to the Liberties of this Country and will wait your Directions for his Return. . . .—From copy of the letter preserved in the N. Y. Pub. Library. Parts of the letter, with the erroneous date, May 14, appeared in the Boston Gaz. of May 23. The suggestion regarding a general congress is omitted in the printed report, as is the statement: “we have stimulated the Merchants” to appoint a meeting.

Gen. Haldimand writes from New York to the Earl of Dartmouth: “The accounts received before the arrival of the packet . . . had made known the plan of operation intended to bring Boston to a sense of order and decency, so that on the arrival of Lieutenant Governor, will inform you. He is a true Friend to the Liberties of this Country and will wait your Directions for his Return. . . .—From copy of the letter preserved in the N. Y. Pub. Library. Parts of the letter, with the erroneous date, May 14, appeared in the Boston Gaz. of May 23. The suggestion regarding a general congress is omitted in the printed report, as is the statement: “we have stimulated the Merchants” to appoint a meeting.

The following broadside describes the nomination of New York’s committee of correspondence:

“At a meeting at the Exchange, 16th May, 1774, Isaac Low chosen Chairman—

1st. Question put. Whether it is necessary, for the present, to appoint a committee to correspond with the neighboring Colonies on the present important crisis?

"Carried in the affirmative by a great majority.

2d. Whether a committee be nominated this evening for the approbation of the public?

"Carried in the affirmative by a great majority.

3d. Whether of fifty be appointed, or twenty-five?

"Carried for fifty by a great majority.

The names of the fifty men nominated follow, and this sentence is appended: “The name of Francis Lewis was afterward added, making the number fifty-one.” This copy of the handbill was found in Thomas Jefferson’s correspondence, in the Flora’s and Tyrann’s Hist. City of N. Y., I: 769-70. The place of meeting was originally designated as the house of Samuel Francis, the Queen’s Head Tavern (see May 17), but the general opinion seems to be that an adjournment to May to the exchange was made necessary by the large attendance.—16 Becker, Hist. of Political Parties, in the Province of N. Y., 115, footnote. “Two parties appeared at this meeting with printed lists of candidates for a provincial Aristocracy, one seventy-five, was offered by Isaac Sears, the representative of the Sons of Liberty; [for this see Becker, op. cit., 141, footnote] the other, of fifty names, had been arranged by the merchants.”—Wilson, Mem. Hist. N. Y., II: 474. In his diary, under May 18, Smith says: “Two Motives gave Rise to so large a Committee (1) Many People of Property dread the Violences of the lower Sort & a small Number (2) the De Lanceys urged their Friends to attend & pushed them in, to mix with the Liberty Boys.”—Wm. Smith’s Diary (M.S.), IV. As announced in the preceding broadside, the committee’s nomination was announced.

The following account is given by Lieut.-Gov. Colles in a letter to the Earl of Dartmouth dated June 1, 1774: "The Men who at that time call’d themselves the Committee—who dictated, and acted in the name of the People, were many of them, of the lower Rank and all, the warmest realots of those call’d the Sons of Liberty. The more considerable Merchants & Citizens seldom of never appeared among them; but I believe were not displeased with the Clamour and Opposition that was shewn against internal Taxation by Parliament. The Principal Inhabitants being now afraid that these hot headed men might run the City into dangerous measuring, appeared in a considerable body, at the first Meeting of the People after the Boston Port Act was publish’d here. They dissolved the former Committee, and appointed a new one of 51 Persons, to which care was taken to have a number of the most prudent and considerate People of the Place, some of them have not before join’d in the Public proceedings of the Opposition, and were induced to appear in what they are sensible is an illegal character, from a Consideration that if they did not the Business would be left in the same rash Hands as before.”—N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 453. See May 19.

The provincial Congress resolves the act of parliament for closing the port of Boston.—Col. Coun. Min., 501.

At a town meeting held at Providence, R. I., the following resolution is passed: “That the Deputies of this town be requested to use their influence at the approaching session of the General Assembly of this Colony, for promoting a Congress as soon as may be, of the Representatives of the General Assemblies of the several Colonies and Provinces in North America, for establishing the firmest Union, and adopting such measures as to them shall appear the most effectual to answer that important purpose, and to agree upon proper methods for executing the same.”—4 Am. Arch., I: 352. Winsor calls the inhabitants of this place will not be at a loss what they are to expect if they will prove refractory. It is the opinion of many people here, that they will acknowledge their fault, pay for it, and endeavour to reinstate themselves into his Majesty’s favour by a proper submission.

The following notice is published in handbills:—To the Public: An Advertisement having appeared at the Coffee-House, in consequence of the late extraordinary and very alarming advices received from England, inviting the Merchants to meet at the house of Mr. Samuel Francis, on Monday evening May 16, in order to consult on measures proper to be pursued on the present critical and important occasion.

“A very respectable and large number of the Merchants and other inhabitants did accordingly appear at the time and place appointed, and then and there nominated for the approbation of the public, a Committee of fifty persons, of which fifteen to be a sufficient number to do business.

“That therefore, no formality may be wanting to constitute a Committee, duly Chosen, the inhabitants of this city and County, are requested to attend at the Coffee-House, on Thursday the 19th instant, at 1 o’clock, to approve of the Committee nominated as aforesaid, or to appoint such other persons, as in their discretion and wisdom may seem meet.


A numerous meeting of mechanics of the city is held in the evening at the house of Mr. Bardin.—N. Y. Jour., May 19, 1774; N. Y. Hist. Soc., ii, 1774; 1775, p. 98-99. See, however, Addenda, May 23, 1774, where the question of priority in suggesting the calling of a continental congress is discussed.

Paul Revere arrives “express” from Boston this Tuesday evening.—N. Y. Jour., May 19, 1774. He left there Saturday afternoon.
May 17th.

hearing important letters (see May 15) for the southern colonies.—

May 17th.

The last public commemence of King's College is held in Trinitiy Church.—Hist. of Columbia Univ. (1904), 50-51. The celebrity celebrated was honored by General Hiudian, the principal Officers of the Army, the Clergy, and a very brilliant Assembly. . . . The discourses delivered upon this occasion did great honour to the Orators, who justly merited and received universal approbation.—N. Y. Jour., May 19, 1774. After the war, the college was reorganized under legislative acts which named it Columbia College.—See May 1, 1784; April 13, 1785.

18. Smith writes in his diary: "A general Consternation and Disgust works among the People—The Letters & printed papers call us Rebels, & incite our Dissatisfaction & excite a Contempt of Government—I fear we shall lose all that Attaching we once had in so great a Degree for the Parent Country . . . A Company of Artillery—Cannon & Ammunition went this Day to Boston from this Place."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.

John Thurman writes from New York to John Stark of London: "We are very uneasy & don't know but Parliament mean to drive us to measures which may prove destructive to Great Britain & her colonies, every good friend to both will wish for a lasting union & I am sure it is the desire of every good American to wish Great Britain may forever Remain our Head & Ruler the never to impress the American Taxation"—From the Letter Books of John Thurman, Jr., in Hist. Mag., 2nd ser., IV: 288. On the same day, he sends a letter to Messrs. Loss, Griffin, & Clay, in which he says: "Surely Great Britain can never mean to drive us into measures that may Lay the foundation to an eternal separation. Is it possible you can mean to RUin the Town of Boston by one single act of oppression & what is done to one may be done to all, & should this act be carried into execution then fairwell American Freedom & Happiness & I may say Englands glory."

United in Love & friendship to Great Britain we are a Happy people, but if a Civil War is carried on by an inordinate Expenditure, & distress Hurry the People into acts of violence, God only knows what will be the end. This is the most alarming affair I ever knew, we have had a meeting of the Inhabitants of this City, we have chosen a very respectable company of fifty of the Principal Citizens [see May 16] & every measure will be taken to keep Peace and good order. I should wish to see an end put to our Troubles & Peace and Harmony Restored. America never will submit to Internal Taxation—never can be Happy but under Great Britain. I am in hopes General Gage will set all matters Right. It is to be a good omen in this Country, he arrived at Boston Last Friday [see May 15] Expresses are sent to the different Provinces & you may depend they will all unite in one Cause & endeavour by all Possible means to maintain Peace & Good order."—Ibid., 2nd ser., IV: 288.

19. The preceding note and the following are taken in part on our concourse of the inhabitants "meets at the coffee house "to confirm or alter the nomination of a Committee to correspond with our sister colonies." Mr. Low addresses the meeting, urging the exercise of "calm reason" in its acts. "Zeal in a good cause is most laudable, but when it transports beyond the bounds of reason it often leaves room for bitter reflection. "We ought, therefore, gentlemen, to banish from our hearts all little party distinctions, feuds and animosities, for to our unanimity and virtue we must at last recur for safety; and that man will approve himself the best friend to his country whose highest eminent is to incultate those principles and habits by which a people can enjoy the blessings of a civilized state."

The meeting then confirms the nomination of the 50 men made at the "Exchange" on May 16, and the name of Mr. Francis Lewis is added to the list by unanimous consent.—Am. Arch., I: 294-97.

In a warning of the meeting, given in Bowring's Gazetteer, of May 19, the editor urges that "All partial attachments and private animosities . . . be laid aside . . . And the choice be confirmed without any sinister opposition from narrow and ungenerous sentiments."

The following account is from a New Yorker's letter to a correspondent in London: "The self-constituted Committee of the Sons of Liberty for the city of New York . . . bad taken upon them to write letters to Boston to their brethren there [see May 15]. assuming them, 'that the city of New-York would heartily join them against May the cruel and arbitrary proceedings of the British Parliament' &c. which as soon as the gentlemen of property in this city knew, they were very justly alarmed, and a meeting of the inhabitants was desired at the Coffee House, which, in spite of all, was called by the old Commissioners of his Excellency General Haldimand, the principal Officers of the Army, the Clergy, and a very brilliant Assembly . . . The discourses delivered upon this occasion did great honour to the Orators, who justly merited and received universal approbation."—N. Y. Jour., May 19, 1774.
Chronology: The Revolutionary Period: 1763-1776

2174
June 13, 1774. The New York letter to Boston is reproduced as May Pl. 42, Vol. IV. See Addenda, where the significance of this letter is discussed.

Newspaper advertisement: "Servants Just arrived from Scotland. To be sold on board the ship Commerce... lying at the Ferry-Stairs; among which are a number of Weavers, Tailors, Blacksmiths, Sailors, Shoemakers, Butchers, Sawyers, Wheelwrights, Hatters and Spinners. From fourteen to thirty-five years of age."—N. Y. Merc., May 5, 1774. On August 28, a New Yorker, in writing to someone in Edinburgh, referred to this notice: "It is impossible to express the severe usage and hardship the poor people are exposed to, who migrate from your country, in hopes of finding their condition here. I think it may be of use to undeceive such misguided persons... If you will publish this advertisement in your paper, for the information of such who doubt the truth of so incredible a fact."—Upcott Coll., in N. Y. Hist. Soc., IV: 227.

24 Payment of $70,017 is ordered by the common council to Samuel "for Sundry Expenses attending the drawing of the Bridewell Lottery" (see April 25).—M. C. L., VIII: 32. The voucher, with items detailed in beautiful penmanship, is preserved in comptroller's office, box No. 1. One item was for a dinner on April 26, which, with "Wine 20/ punch & tody 11/6 porter 6/"; cost £1:86. A second dinner, on April 28, with a much larger expense for drinks, cost £7:12:6.

18 The second, and printer of the Maryland Journal, arrives in New York from Boston, "with important Dispatches for all the southern Colonies." He "set out on Monday Morning" (May 30); the purpose of his mission being described thus in a news report: "The Plan for establishing a constitutional American Post Office having met with the greatest Success in all the great commercial Towns in the northern Colonies, it is not doubted, from the Encouragement already given at the Southward, but the important Design will, in a few Weeks, be carried into complete Execution."—N. Y. Jour., June 2, 1774. See May 11, 1775. The plan for such a post-office was fully described, under date of July 2, in Am. Archives, 4th ser., I: 59. It provided, among other things, for the appointment of a postmaster-general "by the written votes of all the Provincial Committees, enclosed and sent to the Chairman of the New-York Committee, who, on receiving all the votes, and giving one month's public notice in all the New-York papers, of the time and place appointed for that purpose, shall open them in Committee, in presence of all such subscribers as shall choose to attend, and declare the choice, which shall be immediately communicated to all the other Provincial Committees by a certificate under the hand of the said Chairman."—7.

20 In Boston reply to the letter of May 23 [p. 64] from the New York committee of correspondence, the committee of Boston says: "A speedy, united and vigorous effort is certainly all that can possibly be depended upon to yield us any effectual Relief. This effort is on all hands acknowledged to be the suspension of Trade, so wisely defined by you. "We view a general Congress as a measure indispensable to a reasonable settlement of the politics of this Great Commonwealth, and shall engage our Representatives to forward it in the General Assembly: but supposing this important measure conducted with all the expedition possible, it must be many months before it can be brought about; whereas, a general restraint upon our exports to and imports from Great Britain must have a speedy and irresistible operation, upon parties who have hitherto paid little regard to petitions of Right, enforced by every argument that Justice, equity and the faith of solemn charters can afford."—Boston Public Library, in the N. Y. Pub. Library. See June 7.

The committee of correspondence meets at the exchange at six o'clock in the evening and adopts a set of rules. These provide, among other things, that the secretary shall not be a member of the committee; that the Committee shall meet upon their adjournment to the public; and a special meeting, printed notice shall be left at the residence of each member for the committee, whenever he shall be required to attend or to act. The members shall be allowed to take copies of the committee's letters or proceedings, and that outsiders shall have access to the proceedings only in the presence of some member; also that absences shall be fined. Joseph Allcock is appointed secretary and Thomas Pett mediator and a register to make a register of the transactions. Circular Letter to the Supervisors in the different counties, acquainting them of the appointment of this Committee, and submitting to the consideration of the inhabitants of the counties whether it could not be expeff for them, to appoint persons to correspond with this Committee, upon matters relative to the purposes for which they are appointed."—Am. Arch., I: 298-99.

Newspaper advertisement: "Notwithstanding the boasted resolutions of many of the principal people of this Colony to stand forth in defence of their rights and liberties, we are well assured that most of them are sorry for embarking in the cause so far, and that they only want an opportunity to withdraw the mask, to join with the friends of Government. If the Minister was wicked enough to load us with the heaviest imposition, I doubt not but he would be able to carry his designs into execution, by means of a few men-of-war; for the spirit of the inhabitants here died away as soon as it was known that the General Gage, with a fleet of ships, arrived at Boston, to shut up the ports and remove the courts of justice. I heartily wish that an end were put to all disputes between us and our mother country, that trade and commerce might flourish again, for whilst these contentions last, the merchants of your city must feel the effects of it as well as we."—Am. Arch., I: 309 (footnote). Hunter and Walsh "beg leave to inform the public, that they have erected (and [are] now carrying on) A Soap and Candle Manufactory, in Broad-Street, a few doors above the post-office, where they intend carrying on those branches very extensively."—N. T. Merc., May 30, 1774.

The committee of correspondence meets at the exchange to consider the circular letter prepared by the committee appointed to draft such letter (see May 30). It is approved and orders are given that 500 copies shall be printed and forwarded to the treasurer of each county, to be transmitted by him to the supervisors in their respective districts. This was done by June 1, 1774 (Am. Arch., I: 300).

The committee also took action regarding a letter from Philadelphia, addressed to their chairman, which stated: "That at a General Meeting of all Denominations of Christians in that City, it was agreed to keep the first Day of June as a public Fast; being the Day when the Boston Port Bill commenced." The committee could not fail to see the propriety of the resolution, and ordered that copies of the letter be delivered to the clergy of the different denominations in the city that they might conduct themselves as they saw fit.—N. T. Gaz., June 6, 1774; N. Y. Jour., June 2, 1774. The Journal offers the statement that there was by no means a general meeting of all denominations of Christians on the above occasions. Nearly all of the meetings of the committee are held in the evening, beginning usually as early as six o'clock.

The Boston Port Bill passed in the English parliament in June becomes effective. It provides for the transportation of goods from Boston to Salem, but gives power to the king to restore it, upon the return of order and the payment of compensation to the owners for the destroyed tea. This order aroused much sympathy for Boston among the other colonies, who manifested it by relief contributions when distress followed the loss of business. "The Boston Port Bill, designed as a measure for the destruction of the tea brought ruin to the commerce of Boston, and distress to all whose subsistence depended upon it; but its political effect was to draw the colonies together, and that so effectually promoted by the vigorous action of the committee of correspondence that the idea of a continental congress soon became general."—Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VI: 68. Gen. Gage landed in Boston, May 17, to be ready to put the bill in force June 1.—Ibld., VI: 95.

"Many of the Citizens of this Place conceiving that the general Sentiments of the inhabitants are very erroneously expressed in a Letter published in the Boston Gazette [see May 15]... think it necessary to inform the Public, That the said Letter is by no means to be considered as a Letter from the Committee of Correspondence, as the first Day of their acting was on Monday the 21st May."—N. Y. Jour., June 25; N. T. Gaz., June 6, 1774. See also June 16.

"Last Week was paid into the Hands of the Church Wardens of Trinity Church, by the Executors of the last Will and Testament of Mrs. Ann Chambers, a Legacy of £500, the Interest thereof, by her Will, is annually to be distributed as a Premium for encouragement to youth to enter the Charity School under the Care of the Rector and Vestry of Trinity Church: Which laudable Example it is to be hoped will be followed by others."—N. Y. Merc., June 6, 1774.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

86

Erasmus Williams announces that he has purchased "the large commodious House and Gardens, coach house, stables, &c., in the out-ward of this city, heretofore known by the name of Vaux-Hall, but changed, with great propriety, to that of Mount Pleasant." Beside the beauty of the view and the healthfulness of the situation, the feature of the advantage of being near the College and the Hospital now erecting, and so contiguous to the city that a moderate walker may, in 15 or 20 minutes, be in any part thereof." Williams offers board and lodging to "single gentlemen, or gentle- men with their families", especially travellers, and states that "some apartments are already fitted."—N. Y. Misc., June 6, 1774. This was the old pleasure garden on the North River, in earlier years known as the Old Bowling Green, for a history of which see March 29, 1778.

John Campbell, a potter, at the "upper end of the Broadway, opposite the Negroes Burying Ground," offers earthenware for sale, which he warrants "to be better than any imported from England or Holland."—N. Y. Misc., June 6, 1774. For the location of this burying-ground, see "Pottersfield" in Landscape Map Ref. Key, III: 927.

In conformity with orders adopted at a meeting of the committee of correspondence, June 6, a letter under date of June 7 is sent to the committee of correspondence in Boston. This letter is in response to Boston's communication of May 30 (q.v.). Extracts from the letter follow: You say, 'that a speedy, united and vigorous resistance be made; and that all that can be done to yield us any effectual Relief, and that this Effort is on all hands acknowl-edged to be the Suspension of Trade so wisely defined by us.' To the first we entirely concur with you in Sentiments; but in the last we apprehend you have made a mistake [see June 15]—for on revising our Letter to you, so far from finding a word mentioned of a 'Suspension of Trade' the idea is not even conceived. That, and every other Resolution we have thought it most prudent to leave for the Discussion of the proposed general Congress.' The letter continues by expressing readiness to join in such congress, and suggests that sufficient time be allowed the delegates from colonies to the southward, letters to which "we will forward with great Pleasure."

A request is made for the names of the men constituting the Boston committee, and "We beg also for the future that your Letters be sealed and directed to our Chairman."—From the original letter preserved in the N. Y. Pub. Library. See also 4 Am. Arch., I: 505-6.

John Hutt, "Engraver in general, from London, At Mr. Hewitt's directly opposite the Merchants Coffee-House, in Dock-Street, New-York," advertises that he engraves coats-of-arms, crests, seals and stained Banders, glass, card cases, door plates, dog collars, etc.—Rington's Gazetteer, June 9, 1774. On Sept. 5, he gave notice that he had recently erected a press for copper-plate printing, "by which Means he will be enabled to execute every Piece of Engraving he is favour'd with in a nearer, more elegant and reasonable Manor than heretofore could be done."—N. Y. Misc., Sept. 5, 1774. See also Staufier, "Am. Engravers on Copper and Steel," I: 137-8.

At a meeting of the committee of correspondence, it is ordered, "That a Committee be appointed to answer the Letter received from the Committee at Hartford, and enclose them a copy of a Letter wrote the 23d ultimo, by this Committee, to Boston: and also to answer a Letter received from Mr. Bernard Lentor, of Branford, and that they write a letter to the Committee of Correspondence of South Carolina, enclosing a copy of this Committee's first letter to Boston, and to acquaint them that this Committee have, in a subsequent letter to the Committee at Boston, desired them to appoint a time and place for a Congress, an answer to which they expect daily."—4 Am. Arch., I: 305.

The common council agrees upon certain fines to be imposed upon the members for tardiness at or absence from the meetings. —M. C. C., VIII: 35. Self-imposed penalties "near an early origin"—see June 9, 1697.

On this day, Gov. Tryon sends to the Earl of Dartmouth a report on the province of New York. In speaking of the port of New York, he adds: "The Map in the Appendix marked number 2, presents a full View of the Harbor, the Situation of Sandy Hook, and shews the Depth of Water from thence up to the Port." Tryon then goes on to give an account of the various kinds of courts and the extent of their jurisdiction; the trade of the province, its exports and imports; the strength of the neighbouring Indians and their attitude towards the English; and the salaries and mode of appointment of the civil officials. "Military Establishments," he continues, "have only taken place in Time of War. The Pro-ince during the late War, was raised, clothed and paid a large Body of Forces, which was disbanded at the Peace, and there is at present no Provincial Military Establishment unless the Militia may be regarded as such; The Officers of this Corps are . . . appointed by the Governor, and having no pay their offices must be rather expensive than lucrative." No census of the population has been taken since 1771 (q.v.), but, by using the figures then calculated and adding his estimate of the increase, the governor reports that there are about 182,557 inhabitants in the province. To a question concerning fortifications, Tryon answers: "The City of New York the Metropolis is protected by a Fort and a Range of Batteries at the Entrance of the East River or Harbour, in good order and capa- ble of mounting about one Hundred pieces of Ordnance."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 234-37.

In a report to the Earl of Dartmouth on the "present state of the Government of New York," Gov. Tryon writes: "A Third Branch of the Revenue is the Excise on Spirituous Liquor. . . . This Fund is appropriated as follows—The Sum of $6000 . . . is to be paid annually for Twenty years [see March 24, 1772] to the Governors of the Hospital now erecting in the City of New York [see Sept. 3, 1773] for the support of that Institution . . . ."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 234-37.

The committee of correspondence having answered the dis-patches from Boston (see June 7), "This Day they will assemble again, after which it is hoped, their Proceedings will be published, for the Information of their Constituents; The Times are critical, and big with interesting Events which has occasioned the Commit-tee of Correspondence at Philadelphia to promulgate their Letter to Boston, and such other Proceedings as were judged necessary for the Satisfaction of the Public."—N. Y. Misc., June 13, 1774. Smith notes that "it appears manifest that Colden fears nothing and does not know what he does, and that Watts De Lancey & Cruger are determined to go with him . . . These Men are Knaves or Fools—or both . . . the Liberty Boys here in the Committee of 51 drive those who came in to repress their Zeal before them, they having lately written Letters to all the supervisors intended to prepare the Way for a Non Importation and non exportation agree; and the Delanceys were at the first Committee with Design to abate the Liberty Interests, yet now swimming with the Current & taking the advantage of the Weakness of Colden, they venture to speak loud against the Measures of Adm even at Dinner in his Presence."—Wm. Smith's Diary (M.D.), IV.

John Wedderburn, a potter, corrects "the length of all the Streets in the City of New York thro' which Mr. Colls proposed to lead the Water from his Works" (see April 22) as about 14 miles. The original report, undated, is among the miscellaneous papers in the city clerk's record-room and is reproduced at Pl. 194, col. IV. The plastered and whitewashed Wedderburn's Pottery was in the Soho, on the West side of the street in the Bowery, on the corner of Rivington & CoUes, published in the comptroller's office in Box 17, 1750-1815. The computation was made on the order of Recorder Watts, and Bancker's charge for it was one pound. His bill for this and other correspondence work from Aug. 28, 1775, to May 15, 1775, was ordered paid May 24, 1776 (q.v.).—M. C. C., VIII: 139. See further, July 21.

This being the day on which the harbour of Boston was "finally 15 and most unjustly deprived of its principal and advantageous" by act of parliament, a gallow's, "with the Figures of 3 Men suspended by the Neck," said to be intended to represent Lord North, Governor Hutchinson, and Solicitor Wedderburn, with another Figure representing the Devil, were carried thro' the principal Streets of the City, attended by several Thousand People, and at last burnt before the Coffee House Door." In Hutchinson's right hand were "the Boston and Plymouth Address- es, and Signers Names—In Lord North's left Hand, the Popu-lating Bill, and the Bill for the better administering of Justice in the Province of Massachusetts's Bay—and in Mr. Wedderburne's, the Letter of Hutchinson and Oliver to Mr. Whately—Near his infernal Majesty, on the Gallows, were these Words—Devil, do thy Office—With tartar and Sulphur kind."—N. Y. Jour., June 15 and 23, 1774; 6d. Postscript to Penn. Jour., July 6, 1774.

A contributor, signing himself "N. T.," sends this letter to
the printer of the Journal: "Every one acquainted with this city must applaud the Corporation for the many new and useful improvements and regulations they have made, and are continually making. The city is become one of the cleanest, wholesome and beautiful. Among these improvements that of affixing the names of the streets at every corner, gave the people in general as well as myself, great satisfaction... But the good effect of their design is in a great measure defeated, or at least delayed, by the neglect and breach of agreement of the painters who undertook to paint the letter boards. Some few of them have indeed fulfilled their agreements, or parts of them; for I find, that in the street where Alderman Gautier lives, and in several of the streets adjacent, towards White-Hall and the east river, directions are put up, but the rest of the city, as far as I have seen, is hitherto wholly neglected. The reason of this delay I cannot account for, unless it be that the undertakers, think they can take greater liberty with the Corporation and the public, than with private persons, in not complying with their agreements. If this be the case, they may perhaps soon find their mistake, and that it is safer to offend one person than many."

On Sept. 29, the common council ordered the payment of $6,050 for making and painting 67 street signs.—From the original voucher in comptroller's office.

In a Boston letter to the New York committee of correspon- dance, the following, which is mentioned in the New York letter of June 7 (p. 4), is explained as follows: "The Clinton papers which you apprehend we made a mistake we must explain by observing that the Idea of suspension of Trade we took from a Letter written by you from your former Committee of Correspondence" (see May 15). The letter continues: "We note you are of opinion that it is most prudent to leave every resolution for the discussion of the general Congress and are pleased with your readiness to meet by your deputies either of the general Assembly (or other Deputies) in a general Congress at any time or place we shall think fit—we have to inform you that General Assembly are now setting at Salem. Two miles from this town they have appointed a committee to report on that Subject. From the wis- dom spirit & resolution of our Assembly we cannot have the least doubt they will do everything that will shew the world that they regard a union of the Colonies as of the utmost importance to the salvation of our Rights, we are in hopes to forward you their resolutions by next opp."

P S The Yeomanry of this Province have... a solemn Agreement to purchase & consume no Goods imported from Great Britain after the first of Oct? next which People eagerly subscribe a Copy of which was sent you y' last Week." A list of the names of the committee in correspondence for the town of Boston is appended.—From a MS. copy of the letter in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

A letter from Boston to Daniel Duncombe says: "We should sooner have answered your esteemed favor had we not waited to hear the fate of our memorial, the report in this and the neighbouring Colonies. This we have the pleasure to advise you is now in great forwardness throughout the New England Govern- ments even much beyond the most sanguine of our expectations. We hear that a similar agreement is coming into the northern part of your Province. Much has been done to defeat its operation here, but it has gained greatly by opposition. This effectual Plan has originated and been thus far carried thro' by the two venerable orders of men stiled mechanics and husbandmen, the strength of every community. Go on brethren, and convince the world that neither mercantile avarice nor court policy can defeat the united efforts of the good and faithful among you. We are satisfied you have your share of difficulties in the present struggle but we greatly depend upon your good sense and perseverance to ensure a favora- ble issue to our present unhappy disputes with a corrupt ministry in Great Britain."

"We sent correspondence with us upon every matter of importance, which may turn up with you will greatly bene- fit the common cause..."

"P. S. It is industriously propagated here that New York will not appoint members for the ensuing Congress. We can by no means understand the reason of this regime but esteem it more our duty to give you the earliest notice of it."—From a MS. copy of the letter in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

Isaac Sears and Alexander McDougall write thus to Samuel Adams: "Inclosed is a letter from our mutual friend Charles June Thompson of Philad. The sentiments it contains are so Salutary that we cannot but Cordially approve of them. You will by the insertion in it the propriety of not Publishing it. The sentiments may indeed be improved for the public advantage. As to the Time of the Meeting of the Congress we are happy to find it agrees with what we wrote you via of Rhode-Island. If you have appointed any other place than that mentioned in this Letter it may easily be altered. Considering the extent of Country to be consulted on your Case of the Constitution, the most Sanguine friends to the Liberties of America could not hope for greater Unanimity nor Sympathy for you than has been expressed by every Colony who has given their Sentiments on your distressed Condition. Lord North will find to his great Mertification that the Americans are not what he said they were 'a Rope of Sand.' Be firm & prudent & a little time will effect your Salvation & a glorious deliverance to America. The burden of your People deprived of Labour by the Port-Act will be taken off by the Contributions of the other Colonies which we are confident will be abundant."—From the original letter in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

Two broadsides are issued, printed on the same sheet of paper. One, addressed "To the Public" and signed "A Freeman," reads: "The late Destestation shewn by the Friends of Liberty in this City, to the vernal and arbitrary Conduct of Lord North, Governor Hutchinson and Solicitor Waldeburn... by hanging them in Effigy [see June 3], has given this City a warning, looking up to Government for Places of Profit and Honour. In order to apologize to the Minister for being unable to prevent the Execution of those Effigies and to court his Favour, these Mal- Contents are beating up for Volunteers to sign a Paper, under the specious Pretence of maintaining the Peace of the City, and dis- approving the Oath put on this detestable Triumvirate..."

"As it is well known the Peace of the City has not been broken by effigying the Enemies of our Country, and some Persons who wish well to its Liberties, may inadvertently he deluded to sign such Papers: This is far from what all the friends of Freedom, not to be made the Tools of those who are endeavouring to destroy, and ready to share the Plunder of our Country. Consider, that by signing the Association Paper, you countenance, if not approve the tyrannical Conduct towards America, of Lord North and his Ser- vants—You endanger a Division; and encourage a Swarm of Informers to ruin our Trade with Impunity."

The other broadside, addressed "To the People of New-York" and signed "A Citizen," says: "Though the Association latey set on Foot, was on Pretence of keeping the Peace of the City, yet it is evident that it has a direct Tendency to disturb that Peace and that the true Design of it was to discourage the sense and Respectful Opposition to the Ministerial Measures now vigorously pursued, with an openly avowed Intention of reducing America to Slavery, and dragging it, bound in Chains and humbled in the Dust, to the Feet of the British Parliament, or rather the haughty avaricious Ministers..."

"The Contrivers of this Association well know, that the Effigies of those Traitors were not carried about with any Design to dis- turb the Peace of the City, or give Offence to one Friend of his Country—The little Disturbance that happened, was wholly occasioned by those who attempted to interrupt the Procession, and thereby raise a Disturbance; but they failed in the Attempt, and the Disturbance was confined to themselves. But this Association... has a direct Tendency to irritate the People, and raise those very Tumults and Disturbances which it is pretended to prevent;—Therefore, it is hoped that none who subscribe but such as will be willing to be considered as openly avowing the Conduct of the British Ministry, and supporting their Claims and Pretensions against America."—From an original in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

Joseph Allicocke resigns as secretary of the committee of correspondence, and John Blagge is unanimously appointed in his stead.—"Am. Arch.," L: 307.

Joseph Morris and Daniel Burnet advertise that they "purpose to continue their weekly stage wagon, upon the following plan, viz. To set off from the house of Mr. James Eaton, at Black River, every Monday morning, at 9 o'clock, and proceed by the way of Men- den... to the house of Capt. Jabez Gale at Mastic Town, and there to rest all night, from thence to set off at sun half an hour high, every Tuesday morning, and proceed to Powles-Hook, calling at the intermediate stages on the road, and rest in New-York on
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

Wednesday; and from thence to set off every Thursday morning
hence, to the north River Ferry, and
were to sit out hence for Black River next morning, and take the
same round back as before described."—N. Y. Merc, June 20, 1774.

Alderman to this Corporation at the North River [see April 10, 1772] to be
repaired as soon as conveniently he can."—M. C. C., VIII: 37.

Entries in the Minutes which follow seem to show that an enlarge-
ment or extension of the dock accompanied the repairs. A total
expenditure of $2,100 was paid during the last eight months
about eight months ending May 2, 1775, "for the Corporation's
Dock and wharf at the North River."—Ibid., VIII: 50, 51. 58,
62, 67, 94. "It was not until just before the Revolution that a
landing known as the 'Corporation Dock' was completed. Ex-
cepting the Great Dock, the Albany Pier, and the Corporation
Dock, all other wharves owned by the city were not worthy of
the name, as they were nothing more than mere landings, used
mainly by the small boats which brought food supplies to the
municipal markets. In the Montgomery Ward the corporation
possessed two slips, Bedkn's and Burling's. In front of the
Fly and the Counties markets it had built two other landings;
and it owned a fifth known as the 'Old Slip.'"—Petersen &
Edward, N. Y. as an 18th Century Municipality, 55-54.

Gerald Bancker surveys the "Ground contiguous to the Poor
House of Bancker's plan of this ground (in box A-B, folder 45,
in Bancroft-Hill's Library) shows the exact location of the
library pole erected on Feb. 6, 1776 (p. v. for all available
information regarding location of this pole). It is reproduced on
PL. 40, Vol. IV. See also July 14, 1770.

John Holt discards the king's arms as the head-piece of his
paper, and substitutes therefore the device of a snake cut in two
pieces. Each part is marked with the initials of one of the colonies,
and underneath the serpent is the motto "Unite or Die." This new
design is intended to represent the disjointed state of the colonies.
Holt continued to use it until Dec. 15 (p. v.).—N. Y. Jour., June
23 through Dec. 8, 1775; Wilson, Mem. Hist. City of N. Y., IV: 137.
It was also used in the Penn. Jour. from July 27, 1774, to Oct. 18,
1775.

The following letter is written by the committee of correspon-
dence appointed by the assembly of New York (see Jan 20) to the
committee of correspondence of Connecticut: "We have your
letter of the 4th before us, enclosing the resolves of your Assem-
by, . . . and we agree with you, that at this alarming juncture,

A general Congress of Deputies from the several Colonies would
be a very expedient and salutary measure; such a Congress, con-
stituted plenipotentiary, a general Congress, constituting plenipotentiary, a
would, we conceive, be the best means under Providence, of restoring
that peace and harmony between Great Britain and her Colonies, which is
the surest foundation of happiness to both, . . . We are sorry
therefore, that we are not sufficiently empowered to take any
steps toward the establishment of a salutary measure; for we are a
Committee of Correspondence only, and cannot consistently with good order
and propriety interfere in a matter of such importance, without
the appointment and concurrence of our whole House of Repre-
sentatives [Connecticut's lower house had passed resolutions
"relative to their rights and privileges"]: After what has been said, it
would be needless to mention anything about the places of
meeting, only this, that if the other Colonies, who may have
authority for doing so, should meet in Congress, in, or near this
city, we shall most gladly and willingly assist with our advice, &c.,
if necessary, which, circumstances as we are at present, is all we are
Committees empowered to do.

"We should be glad however to know before we come to any
final determination on this matter, what steps will be taken by
the other Colonies, who are in the same situation with us, by not
having an opportunity of knowing the sentiments of their Houses of
Representatives, we cannot have a clear idea what measures shall
be communicated to us, we shall be better able to judge
what plan will be most likely to procure a redress of our present
grievances, and promote the union and prosperity of the mother
country and the Colonies."—A. M. Arch., I: 506.

27

Alderman, at Captain Dickenson's, in Morris Town, that night, and
sets out from hence for Black River next morning, and take the
same round back as before described."—N. Y. Merc, June 20, 1774.

Alderman to this Corporation at the North River [see April 10, 1772] to be
repaired as soon as conveniently he can."—M. C. C., VIII: 37.

Entries in the Minutes which follow seem to show that an enlarge-
ment or extension of the dock accompanied the repairs. A total
expenditure of $2,100 was paid during the last eight months
about eight months ending May 2, 1775, "for the Corporation's
Dock and wharf at the North River."—Ibid., VIII: 50, 51, 58,
62, 67, 94. "It was not until just before the Revolution that a
landing known as the 'Corporation Dock' was completed. Ex-
cepting the Great Dock, the Albany Pier, and the Corporation
Dock, all other wharves owned by the city were not worthy of
the name, as they were nothing more than mere landings, used
mainly by the small boats which brought food supplies to the
municipal markets. In the Montgomery Ward the corporation
possessed two slips, Bedkn's and Burling's. In front of the
Fly and the Counties markets it had built two other landings;
and it owned a fifth known as the 'Old Slip.'"—Petersen &
Edward, N. Y. as an 18th Century Municipality, 55-54.

Gerald Bancker surveys the "Ground contiguous to the Poor
House of Bancker's plan of this ground (in box A-B, folder 45,
in Bancroft-Hill's Library) shows the exact location of the
library pole erected on Feb. 6, 1776 (p. v. for all available
information regarding location of this pole). It is reproduced on
PL. 40, Vol. IV. See also July 14, 1770.

John Holt discards the king's arms as the head-piece of his
paper, and substitutes therefore the device of a snake cut in two
pieces. Each part is marked with the initials of one of the colonies,
and underneath the serpent is the motto "Unite or Die." This new
design is intended to represent the disjointed state of the colonies.
Holt continued to use it until Dec. 15 (p. v.).—N. Y. Jour., June
23 through Dec. 8, 1775; Wilson, Mem. Hist. City of N. Y., IV: 137.
It was also used in the Penn. Jour. from July 27, 1774, to Oct. 18,
1775.

The following letter is written by the committee of correspon-
dence appointed by the assembly of New York (see Jan 20) to the
committee of correspondence of Connecticut: "We have your
letter of the 4th before us, enclosing the resolves of your Assem-
by, . . . and we agree with you, that at this alarming juncture,

A general Congress of Deputies from the several Colonies would
be a very expedient and salutary measure; such a Congress, con-
stituted plenipotentiary, a general Congress, constituting plenipotentiary, a
would, we conceive, be the best means under Providence, of restoring
that peace and harmony between Great Britain and her Colonies, which is
the surest foundation of happiness to both, . . . We are sorry
therefore, that we are not sufficiently empowered to take any
steps toward the establishment of a salutary measure; for we are a
Committee of Correspondence only, and cannot consistently with good order
and propriety interfere in a matter of such importance, without
the appointment and concurrence of our whole House of Repre-
sentatives [Connecticut's lower house had passed resolutions
"relative to their rights and privileges"]: After what has been said, it
would be needless to mention anything about the places of
meeting, only this, that if the other Colonies, who may have
authority for doing so, should meet in Congress, in, or near this
city, we shall most gladly and willingly assist with our advice, &c.,
if necessary, which, circumstances as we are at present, is all we are
Committees empowered to do.

"We should be glad however to know before we come to any
final determination on this matter, what steps will be taken by
the other Colonies, who are in the same situation with us, by not
having an opportunity of knowing the sentiments of their Houses of
Representatives, we cannot have a clear idea what measures shall
be communicated to us, we shall be better able to judge
what plan will be most likely to procure a redress of our present
grievances, and promote the union and prosperity of the mother
country and the Colonies."—A. M. Arch., I: 506.

Their motion to refer the nominations to the committee of mechanics for its
concurrence (see June 24) is negatived; but a motion to nomi-
nate five persons as delegates to be submitted to the public for their

CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776 859

The meeting in the Fields on July 6 (q. v.), preceded over by McDougall, seems to have forestalled the regularly called meeting at the city hall for July 7 (see July 4). The newspapers fail to report such a meeting, but the minutes of the committee of 51 record that many number of citizens attended and it was unanimously agreed that this committee appoint a Committee of their body to attend with the Committee from the Mechanics at Mr. Francis's... in order to appoint two or more persons in each Ward... to take with them a list of the five persons nominated by this Committee [see July 4], and also a list of the five persons nominated by the Committee of Mechanics [see July 5] as Delegates to the proposed Congress; and exhibit to the freemen, freemen and such of the inhabitants who pay taxes, both lists, leaving it to their election to sign either. In the evening, the committee of 51 complied with this decision of the inhabitants, and then, having heard of the handbills of July 5 (q.v.), and of the meeting on July 6 (q.v.), resolved, on the motion of John Thurman, "that this Committee disavow all such proceedings evidently calculated to throw an odium on this Committee, and to create groundless jealousies and suspicions of their conduct as well as disunion among our fellow-citizens." A committee is thereupon appointed "to draw and report... a set of Resolutions to be proposed to the city, expressing their sense of the Boston Port Act, and our concurrence with such of the neighbouring Colonies as have declared what may be proper to be done for the relief of the town of Boston, and the redress of America grievances." — Am. Arch., I: 308.

At a meeting of the "Committee of Mechanics," the nomination of the committee of 51 (see July 4) are taken into consideration. Isaac Lispenard and Alexander McDougall are chosen in the places of Duane and Aalop. As the "Committee of Merchants did refuse the Mechanics a representation in their Body, or to consult with their Committee, or offer the Names of the Persons nominated to them for their Concurrence," the mechanics of the city and county are urged to attend the general meeting on July 7, and to vote for Isaac Low, Philip Livingston, John Jay, Leonard Lispenard, and Alexander McDougall. — From a broadside, dated July 6, 1774, in the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

If we believe the mechanics, under the leadership of Alexander McDougall, issue the following notice: "The enemies of the liberties of America are endeavouring in misrepresenting the attachment of the inhabitants of this city, to the common cause of this country, to the neighbouring colonies, a number of citizens think it highly necessary to convene the good people of this metropolis in the fields on... the 6th instant... where every friend to the true interest of this distressed country, is earnestly requested to attend; when matters of the utmost importance to their reputation and security, as freemen, will be communicated." — N. Y. Jour., July 14, 1774; N. Y. Merc., July 11, 1774.

Lispenard to John Jay, July 10, 1774. — To the Hon. John Jay, Esq.: "The present political zeal and plurisy is almost entirely confined to the City of New-York, the people in the counties are no ways disposed to become active, or to bear any part in what is proposed by the citizens. I am told all the counties but one have declined an invitation to attend them from New-York, to appear in Committees of Correspondence. This Province is everywhere, my Lord, except in the City of New-York, perfectly quiet and in good order, and in New-York a much greater freedom of speech prevails now than has done heretofore. An opposition has been declared to the vile practice of exhibiting effigies, which I hope will prevent it for the future." — Am. Arch., I: 517.

In response to the handbills of July 5 (q. v.), a meeting of the inhabitants is held in the Fields. Alexander McDougall acts as chairman. Those present unanimously agree to resolutions declaring: (1) The Boston Port Bill is oppressive and unconstitutional; (2) An attack on one colony is an attack on all; (3) The shutting up of any port in America is "subversive of the commercial rights of the inhabitants of this Continent;" (4) Non-intercourse with Great Britain until the Port Bill is repealed will be "the salvation of North America and her liberties;" (5) The New York resolution of the 25th of January is constitutional, and accede to a non-importation agreement; (6) A subscription for the relief of the poor of Boston should be started at once. It is also ordered that these resolutions be printed in the newspapers of the city, and sent to the different counties in this colony and to the committees of correspondence of neighbouring colonies. — Am. Arch., I: 517.

The members of the committee of correspondence who were appointed to draw up a set of resolutions (see July 7) present their...
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND.

report. The "resolve" is ordered to be printed and distributed in July 1774 having been for the consideration of the inhabitants, who are requested to meet at the Coffee House, on July 19, to decide upon them. At the same time the people are to vote upon the nominees for delegates.—4 Am. Arch., I: 315; N. T. Merc., July 18, 1774.

See Pl. 41, Vol. IV.

1774

for this purpose; and the committee of correspondence caused considerable uneasiness in Boston is evidenced by the following letter from them, endorsed as "passed unanimously."

The continued Silence of the respectable Committee of New York from June 7 [p. 9] at this important time proves, to me, an unkindness—this is not unlike those which are experienced by a Man in Distress who (perhaps too jealously) thinks himself deserted by his Friend—these have been heightened by frequent whispering of some Paragraphs of Letters received from particular Gentlemen of your Committee. One of these Letters, which has not been published in our Papers containing Sentiments which have not appeared in y' former Letters to us, Copies of some of our Letters have been sent to be sent this Way &c. but not to enumberate these Matters Gentlemen he assured this Committee would at all times gratefully have received any Advice from your Committee or from any private gentleman of it.

But to turn our Views to a larger Sphere, We congratulate you Gentlemen on that General Union that spreads its benefits Influence thro' North America, May Heaven bless the intended Congress, may their Wise & righteous Determination persuade the King that North Americans are yet his loyal worthy & free Subjects, and in happy times return to us all the Glory of American Independence.

An "Inhabitant" writes to the printer of the Mercury: "The Difficulty in obtaining small Change in this City at present, is most sensibly felt by all Persons in Trade; and what every Inhabitant would wish to see removed. To effect which, a number of small Bills issued by the Corporation, might answer all the salutary Purposes required. Our Friends in Pennsylvania have adopted this Measure with Success, and many good Consequences have resulted from it.—"N. T. Merc., July 18, 1774.

A meeting of citizens is held at the Coffee House, for the purpose of auditing the resolutions which had been prepared by the Committee of Correspondence [see July 13]; and also respecting the nomination of Delegates to the Grand Congress."—Rivington's Gazetteer, July 21, 1774. Smith says of this meeting: "The Town met at the Call of the Committee of 81 to choose Delegates for the Congress, & approve certain poulardous Resolves. Scott made a Speech & to the Confussion of the Committee, their proposed Resolves were rejected—a new Committee appointed for the Purposes of Smith's Diary (where, of course, this Committee was composed of five conservatives and ten radicals. —N. T. Merc., July 25, 1774; cf. 4 Am. Arch., I: 317 (footnote). They were to draw up and report a "set of constitutional Resolves, declarative of the rights of the British subjects in America, and expressive of the that the differences of the party of the two Nations, and the said resolutions, in no manner affecting the Citizens of this City, or the owing to the differences of the party of the Town of Boston, and ways and means for their relief into consideration;" and also a committee to apply to the committee of mechanics, and "request them to appoint certain persons of their body to go round the Wards to take the sense of the inhabitants on the matters above mentioned."—N. T. Arch., I: 115-116; Corp. and Pub. Papers of John Jay, II: 15 (note). See July 20.

The committee appointed at the meeting at the Coffee House (see July 10) meets to draw up a set of resolutions. The conservative members, Isaac Love, Henry Remsen, John Moore, and John Jay, decline to serve on the committee, as they consider their election "too irregular to assume any authority in consequence of it to draw up Resolves for the town; especially as the nomination of this Committee seems to cast an invidious reflection on the Committee of Correspondence, and influence and control the minds of the citizens into factions and parties." However, the remaining members agree upon resolutions declaring, in general, (1) their allegiance to the king (2) their right to exemption from all taxes not imposed by themselves or their representatives; (3) the successive Congresses did not take any proper steps for the adoption of "universally and manifestly contrary to the Constitution of the state and the wanton assumptions of power;" (4) the Boston Post Bill, "subversive of every idea of Freedom," (5) the proposed congress, "highly expedient;" and (6) their approbation of the attempts to relieve the distress of the people of Boston. In addition to agreeing upon these resolutions, the committee calls for a meeting of the inhabitants on July 25 (q.v.).—N. T. Merc., July 25, 1774. A broadside in the N. Y. Pub. Library gives an account of this meeting.

In a letter to the Earl of Dartmouth, Geo. Ogle says: "The virulent party in New-York is roaring."


A public vendue is advertised for this day, at the Merchants' Coffee House, of the "House and lot of ground, lying near the old City-Hall in Wall-Street, late the property of George Gissing, deceased, formerly known by the name of Brock's tavern, and at present in possession of Mr. George Gumming, Hair-Dresser. The house is 3 stories high, the 3rd floor, and the upper part of the 2d floor, &c. are rented to Mr. N. T. Merc., June 30, 1774. Later, it was announced that the house would be sold at private sale on Aug. 9.—N. T. Merc., Aug. 8, 1774. For a history of Brock's Tavern, which had existed since 1758, and probably earlier, see 1758. In January, 1777, Alexander Dowse seems to have been temporarily in occupation of this old tavern who here offered "Fine Canteens" for sale (N. T. Merc., Jan. 6, 1777), but, by Oct. 17 (q.v.), as "Barrow's Tavern," it was being used as a meeting-place of loyalists. In February, 1778, the house was again offered for sale. The newspaper advertisement described it as "a large corner house at the upper end of Wall-street, opposite the Old Presbyterian Meeting, for many years past a noted tavern."—Ibid., Feb. 16, 1778.

"The Proposal of Christopher Colles heretofore referred to this Board [see Apr. 24], respecting the Building of a Reservoir and the Conveyance of Fresh Water thro' the several Streets, Lanes and Alleys of this City and the Expenditure that will attend the said Undertaking, being this Day taken into Consideration, it was moved that the same be Carried into Execution." After some debate, the motion was carried by a vote of eight to two. The board "then proceeded to consider the said proposal, and issued Notes of certain Denominations and to a certain Amount not exceeding £2500 to be received in all Payments at their Treasury, in order the better to enable them to prosecute the said Undertaking, which being unanimously agreed to . . . it was resolved at the latter a Number of Notes to the Amount of £2500 be printed accordingly." A committee of 25 was appointed to "draw the Form of the said Notes and to consider of a proper Device for the same." After this, Mr. Nugent informed the council that Augustus and Frederick van Cortlandt were "willing to convey to this Corporation so much of their Ground fronting Great George Street Kei as may be wanted to erect the Reservoir on, and for other Conveniences, at the Rate of six hundred Pounds per Acre." At this price it was considered "reasonable," it was ordered "that the same be purchased of them for the Purposes above mentioned" (see Aug. 5).—M. C. C., VIII: 40-41. Commenting on this action, the Mercury said: "This would indeed be a remarkable and issue printed Notes of certain Denominations and to a certain Amount not exceeding £2500 to be received in all Payments at their Treasury, in order the better to enable them to prosecute the said Undertaking, which being unanimously agreed to . . . it was resolved at the latter a Number of Notes to the Amount of £2500 be printed accordingly." A committee of 25 was appointed to "draw the Form of the said Notes and to consider of a proper Device for the same." After this, Mr. Nugent informed the council that Augustus and Frederick van Cortlandt were "willing to convey to this Corporation so much of their Ground fronting Great George Street Kei as may be wanted to erect the Reservoir on, and for other Conveniences, at the Rate of six hundred Pounds per Acre." At this price it was considered "reasonable," it was ordered "that the same be purchased of them for the Purposes above mentioned" (see Aug. 5).—M. C. C., VIII: 40-41. Commenting on this action, the Mercury said: "This would indeed be a remarkable and issue printed Notes of certain Denominations and to a certain Amount not exceeding £2500 to be received in all Payments at their Treasury, in order the better to enable them to prosecute the said Undertaking, which being unanimously agreed to . . . it was resolved at the latter a Number of Notes to the Amount of £2500 be printed accordingly." A committee of 25 was appointed to "draw the Form of the said Notes and to consider of a proper Device for the same." After this, Mr. Nugent informed the council that Augustus and Frederick van Cortlandt were "willing to convey to this Corporation so much of their Ground fronting Great George Street Kei as may be wanted to erect the Reservoir on, and for other Conveniences, at the Rate of six hundred Pounds per Acre." At this price it was considered "reasonable," it was ordered "that the same be purchased of them for the Purposes above mentioned" (see Aug. 5).—M. C. C., VIII: 40-41. Commenting on this action, the Mercury said: "This would indeed be a remarkable and...
Jl.21 485-502.

"The troops arrive in New York from Boston and take on "Ordnance, and a Provision of Military Stores, among which are 500 Barrels of Gun-Powder." It is rumoured that "the Royal Welch Fusiliers [see March 1] now here, are to embark this week on board the said Transports [see July 21], with a Detachment of the TR [sic] Artillery [see July 16], and to sail directly for Bos-
ton, N. Y. Merc. and county of New-York.

The common council orders that a grant be made to Henry, John, Mary, and Rachel, Cruger for the water lot "situate in the East Ward of this City, opposite to their Lot of Ground fronting Counters Key Slip, they paying three Shillings per Foot extending the Pier, and making a good and sufficient Stairs the entrance thereof to be maintained and repaired by them their Heirs & Assigns for ever."-M. C. C., VIII. 42.

The common council contributes 200 "towards purchasing a Lot for enlarging & continuing Hague Street" [see Nov. 9, 1775].-M. C. C., VIII. 42.

An advertisement reads: "A French Boarding-School. Mrs. Cossani, (Lately from London,) Purposes to open a Boarding-
School, to educate, or to complete the education of young Ladiess; where will be taught the English, French, and Italian languages, geometry, astronomy, natural sciences also a wide range of language and a knowledge of history,-to draw and paint upon silk, embroidery, tambour, Dresden, plain work, blink lace, and several other genteel and fashionable works.-A particular attention will be paid to the morals and conduct of the ladies in every particular which may prove beneficial to themselves, and satisfactory to their parents. In particular, Ladies will be boarded and educated at forty pounds a year.

"Day scholars will be taken.-There will be masters for music, dancing and writing."

Wall-Street, New-York.—Rivington's Gazette, July 21, 1774. A similar school had been opened in New York the year before (see April 24, 1773).

"Democrates" criticises and ridicules, in a broadside, the resolutions drawn up by the new committee (see July 20). He is "determined to plant himself at a Corner, and laugh at every one that appears at the City-Hall on Monday next" (July 25).—From an original in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

"A Citizen" writes a caustic letter to "John M. S. — — - -" (Scott), assailing his character, denouncing him as an enemy to the cause of liberty, and criticising in the most adverse manner his speech at the House on July 19 (p. 5). The letter says in part, "To keep alive the Fire of Party Spirit (the Dazing Object of your constant Pursuit) which was nearly being extinguished, you attempted to lessen the Importance of the City Committee, by endeavouring to cast an Oudium on their Conduct. And how was it attempted? By asserting, that their Power extended not to the formation of a Committee, the proposed Congress, may then be thought conducive to the general interest of the Colonies; and, at present, that a general non-importation agreement, faithfully observed, would prove the most efficacious means to procure a redress of our grievances." Satisfied with this reply, the radical party indorsed all the nominees of the conservatives (see July 21) — Am. Arch. I: 237. In consequence of this agreement, only one person was submitted to the people on July 28 (p. 6) for their approval.

A detachment of the Royal Artillery (see July 21) embarks on the "Brigantine Transport," which is carrying "a Quantity of Ordnance, Stores, &c." to Boston. On this and the following days several detachments of "his Majesty's 47th Regiment" arrive in New York from their quarters at Amboy, Brunswick, and Elizabeth-Town.—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 1, 1774.

Ehrenzelle Snoffle issue fifteen resolutions purporting to have been drawn up at a meeting of the "True Sons of Liberty." These ridicule the calling of a general congress, the non-importation agreements, and the proceedings of the committee of correspondence in general.—From a broadside in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

The "Royal Regiment of Welch Fusiliers" embarks on board the three transports which arrived here on July 21 (p. 6). "The Harmony which, ever since their Arrival in New York, has subsisted between the Citizens and this very respectable Corps of his Majesty's Troops, cannot be exceeded in the Chronicles of any Garrison."—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 1, 1774.

Philip Livingston, Isaac Low, John Jay, John Alsop, and James Duane are unanimously elected delegates to the congress at Phila-
delphia.—Am. Arch. I: 136. They had been nominated by the committee of 21 on July 4 (p. 6).

Visiting New York at this time while on a tour through the northern colonies, Patrick M'Robert writes: "On both sides of the harbour, the woods, country houses, orchards, and fields of
Indian corn, form at this season of the year a beautiful prospect. There is very good water up to New York, the harbour is spacious and large, with many convenient docks or quays, with storehouses upon them for vessels of any burden to lie always about along side them. Here are at present in harbours twenty-eight ships. They carry on an extensive trade from this port to Britain, Ireland, Holland, France, Spain, Portugal, up the Mediterranean, the West Indies, Spanish Main, as well as to the other colonies. Their exports are chiefly wheat, flour, Indian corn, indigo, flaxseed, pease, pearl ashes, fish, oil, pork, iron, timber, sugar, and live cattle to the West Indies. Their imports from Britain all kinds of cloth, linen and woolen, wrought iron, shoes, stockings, &c. From Holland, they have European and East India goods; from France, Spain and Portugal, wines, spirits, fruits, silks, and other articles of luxury; from the Spanish Main, they have blood, mahogany, some indigo and dollars; from the West Indies, they have sugar, rum and molasses. Another considerable article of their export is built vessels, a good many of which are now on the stocks at this port, which they generally load with their own produce and carry to some market where they sell both ship and cargo. They have great choice of wood in their ship-yards. Their upper timbers they make all of cedar, which they prefer to oak. They are very nice in the workmanship of ship-building here, and use a great deal of ornament and painting about the vessels.

The city is large, and contains a great many neat buildings. The publick buildings, and places of worship, are generally very neat, and well finished, if not elegant. The college, tho' only one third of the plan is complete, makes a fine appearance, on one of the finest situations perhaps of any college in the world. Here are taught divinity, mathematics, the practice and theory of medicine, chymistry, surgery, and materia medica. One circumstance I think is a little unlucky, the entrance to this college is thro' one of the streets where the most noted prostitutes live. This is certainly a temptation to the youth that have occasion to pass so often the way.

"The new hospital (This building was burnt in February 1774, [error for Feb. 18, 1775, p. 4, when almost finished; however, the inhabitants set about repairing it again directly] th'o' not quite finished is another fine building upon the same plan as the Royal Infirmary at Edinburgh.

They have three English churches, three Presbyterian, two Dutch, Luthehran, two Dutch Calvinists, all neat and well finished buildings, besides a French church, an Arabapust, a Metho-odist, a Quaker meeting, a Moravian church, and a Jews syna-gogue. There are many other fine buildings belonging to private gentlemen and merchants; but the streets are in general ill paved, irregular, and too narrow. There are four market places, all well supplied.

They are pretty well supplied with fresh water from pumps sunk at convenient distances in the streets. Their tea water through the streets is fetched from cisterns in the environs of the city; but they are now erecting a fire engine for raising the spring into a reservoir, from whence, by pipes, they can convey it to any part of the city. They are pretty well guarded against accidents from fire, by obliging every citizen to register their house, and for one shilling a very yearly, to have them swept once a month. They have also a number of engines kept at convenient distances: to each of these is appointed a captain, and a certain number of men. And when a fire happens, a premium is always allowed to the captain and his men who can first make their cisterns, or pumps, to operate. By this provision and by the proper disposition of the engines, when it does happen, it is seldom allowed to spread farther than the house it brakes out in.

"Near the fort is an equestrian statue of King George the III. upon an elegant pedestal in the middle of a fine green rail'd in with iron. At the crossing of two public streets there is a marble statue of Lord Chatham erected by the citizens in gratitude for his strenuous opposition to the stamp act in 1766. They have several large rowers, distilleries, brewhouses, and a large iron work carried on here. They have plenty of mechanics of all kinds, by whom almost every thing is made that is made with you in Britain is made to as great perfection here. The inhabitants are in general brisk and lively, kind to strangers, dress very gay; the fair sex are in general handsome, and said to be very oblige. Above 500 ladies of pleasure keep lodgings contiguous within the consecrated liberties of St. Paul's. This part of the city belongs to the church, and has thence obtained the name of the Holy Ground. Here all the prostitutes reside, among whom are many fine well dressed women, and it is remarkable that they live in much greater cordiality one with another than any nests of that kind do in Britain or Ireland. It is rather astonishing, that in a city of over 300,000 inhabitants, tho' they are said to diminish yearly here. The city is governed by a mayor, and divided into seven different wards, over each of which an alderman and an assistant presides. They have generally the same laws and regulations as is in England. There are imported into this city thirtysix thousand inhabitants in the city; in this number are, I believe, included the slaves, who make at least a fifth part of the number.

There are many fine country seats upon this island, where nature has done so much, art has had very little share in making them very agreeable. The soil is generally light and sandy, and in some parts rocky; but mostly well cultivated, and produces fine crops of wheat, Indian corn, and barley; but oats do not thrive well here. They have their wheat and barley cut, and they are now (July 20) cutting some oats near the town. They are hoeing the Indian corn, the ears of the most forward of which are just appearing: I am told it will not be ripe till October, this grain is a very strong grower some of the heads, I believe, you have seen. It grows upon a strong hollow jointed stalk, like a reed, which rises to the height of seven or eight feet, the blades are a deep green, and grow very broad, and make at this time a very luxuriant appearance. They plant this grain in little hillocks, about five feet distant one way, and three feet the other, having first laid a little dung, they plant two or three grains in a hill, and afterwards keep them clean by horse and hand hoeing. The time of planting is about the first of May. They often sow some melon, cucumber, or squash seed along with the Indian corn, which soon grows to perfection in the open fields. They generally have from 120 to 200 fold increase of this grain; but then a small quantity, one fourth of a bushel, plants an acre. They grind this grain into meal for feeding their negroes with. It is also very good, other ground or whole, for bread, horses, or fatting cattle. If that is plentiful there is plenty of every thing. Their horses here are not very large, about fourteen hands high, of a sharp boned make, but very hardy. A good one will sell from L. 10, to 20 sterling. The cows are of a middle size, of the long horned kind, bare hair, not very neat, but good milkers. A good one will cost from L. 5, to 10 sterling. I have seen no polled cows here. Their sheep are a kind of half mags, too langleged, though their wool and mutton are both pretty good. A sheep sells from 6, to 10s. sterling. Their hogs are much of the same kind, that you have in Britain, but make exceeding sweet pork. Their poultry are very fat, large, and fat."

In another letter, dated Aug. 18, he says, in part: "Labourers have their three and four shillings a day about New York; but at present they seem rather overstocked, owing to the arrival of so many adventurers from Britain and Ireland; they tell me that no less than twenty two vessels have arrived at New York with passengers in the streets from the New England to the metropolis of this country filled with American adventurers; they are in general room and employ for them in the back countries, where many of them are gone.

"All necessaries of life are plenty, and reasonable; For example, beef at four and five pence the pound; good mutton the same; a good hen at a shilling, and pork and veal in proportion; butter sixteen pence the pound; the best flower, seventeen shillings the hundred weight; West India rum from three shillings and six pence, and three and nine pence the gallon. Rum distilled here, at two and six pence the gallon; beer, and all sorts of wines, about the same prices; at thirty shillings a hogs head; the dear is twenty four pence the bottle. The only dear drink is London porter, which is two shillings the bottle. Observe, that in all the above rates and prices, I speak of the currency of the country, which is in proportion as seven pence sterling to a shilling."

The most common coins here in gold, are the Johannesse half and quarter; the moidore, with some guineas; in silver, the Spanish dollar, the half, quarter, and eighth of a dollar, which last is their shilling. They have also some British shillings circulating. Their market of meat and butter must this season of the year be over filled; and they are kept at a premium, as they will be supplied with fresh fish, such as cod, sturgeon, black fish and breamers, at two pence per pound; lobsters, and other shell fish in great plenty."—Mr. Roberts. A Tour through Part of the North Provinces of America. being. A Series of Letters wrote on the Spot, in the Years 1774 & 1775, preserved in Harvard Coll. Library.
A letter of this date to the "Committee of Correspondence in Boston," which is "Signed by Order and in Behalf of the Committee of Mechanics. Daniel Duncomb Chairman," is as follows:

"We received your Favour of the 19th Ultimo [June 18 (q.q.),] and take the Information which you give us, of the invidious Refusals here to send us, not only to the Congress, but very kindly; and also think ourselves happy in your Determination not to credit such Reports, without better Proof than the Declaration of our mutual Enemies, who are endeavouring to raise Jealousies, and sow Discord between the neighbouring Colonies.

It now appears to me, that the Committee of Correspondence, for this City, have nominated, sometime since, five Gentlemen, out of their Body, for the Purpose of meeting the Congress [see July 4]; these were held up to the City for their Appointment, two of whom were objected to by the Committee of Mechanics, and two others nominated in their Room [see July 5]. The Matter remained in Suspense for some time; at length the twenty-seventh of last Month was appointed to decide the Dispute by an Election: but, on the Morning of the same Day, a Congress being had with the Gentlemen nominated by the abovementioned Committee, and their political Principles being understood to be such as were displeasing to the Congress, all Disputes immediately subsided; and the People assembled in the different Wards, to give their united Voices for the five Gentlemen first nominated, viz. Messrs. Philip Livingston, Isaac Low, James Duane, John Jay, and John Allop Esquires, who were accordingly appointed for the City and County, without any Manner of Opposition [see July 28].

... The Committee of Correspondence here, have taken the Poor of Your Town under Consideration, and nominated several Members of their Body, to make Report of Ways and Means for their Relief: and, as the Gentlemen of New York have never been wanting in the Principles of Humanity and Benevolence we doubt not, but such Contributions will be raised, from all Banks and Orders of Men among us; as will, when join'd with the generous Donations of the neighbouring Colonies, greatly alleviate the Distresses of the Families of every worthy Mechanick, honest Tar, and industrious Labourer, among you, who are now, like Men, sacrificing their all to the common Cause of American Liberty.

"We are pleased to hear of the Firmness of the Mechanics and Husbandmen among you; but notwithstanding this, we are sorry to find that their Characters should in any Degree be raised by the Backwardness and Avarice of your Merchants. Happily for that, is not the Case in New York, we have indeed had Divisions and Disputes; but these have not arisen from a Supposition that our Liberties were not worth contending for, or that you should be left to fall Victims to the merciless Hand of arbitrary Power—no, by no Means; but rather that should take the Lead in such a worthy, and useful, and laudable Enterprise. However, we now seem to be convinced of the honest Intentions of each others Hearts, our Divisions have subsided, and we are cemented, in one firm Body, and expect that the Province of New York will be second to none, in this noble, generous and manly Struggle for American Liberty. — From original in N. Y. Pub. Library.

A prospectus of the forthcoming publication of important state papers appears in the Journals: "When the conduct of individuals in a community is such, as to attract public attention, others are very naturally led to many inquiries about them; so when civil states rise into importance, even their earliest history becomes the object of speculation ... many who have but little or no connection with the British colonies in America, are now prying into the story of their rise and progress, while others wish for a farther acquaintance with them. ... The means of obtaining information, are now increased by the press, and will include every important paper relating to America, of which either the original, or authentic copies can be procured, down to the present time."

"To remove this obstruction ... and at the same time to lay the foundation of a good American history by preserving from oblivion valuable materials for that purpose, it is proposed to form a complete collection of what may be with propriety styled, American State Papers. This collection will begin with the grant from Henry 1st to John Cabot, and his Countreymen; and will include every important paper relating to America, of which either the original, or authentic copies can be procured, down to the present time."

"It is supposed that the whole may be comprised in five volumes, each volume, well bound and lettered, will not exceed one dollar and an half."

The New York agents designated to receive subscriptions or material which might be incorporated in the work are Messrs. Aug. Noel and Hazard and John Holt.—N. Y. Jour., Sept. 1, 1774.

For the publication of the Hazard State Papers, see 1792.

In a letter to Dartmouth, Colben expresses his satisfaction in the nomination of "moderate Men" to attend the general congress at Philadelphia. He advises the Delegates, I am of opinion, cannot be prevented. If they pursue only such prudent measures as are calculated to remove the distuctive Dissentions which subsist between Great Britain and her Colonies, the meetings, tho' illegal, it may be hoped, will produce some good."

"We have viewed with the utmost concern the late order to lay aside the right of raising money on the Subjects in America; and in lieu thereof, that the several American Assemblies, should grant and secure to the Crown, a sufficient and permanent supply to pay all the Taxes, which have been or shall be levied there are of Opinion this would be a good work upon which a happy reconciliation might be effected."—N. T. Col. Doc., VIII: 485-86.

William Cunningham arrives in New York in the ship "Needham," from Newry, England. With him are some "indentured hand-served servants," whom he accompanied for the City and County, without any Manner of Opposition [see July 28].

... The Committee of Correspondence here, have taken the Poor of Your Town under Consideration, and nominated several Members of their Body, to make Report of Ways and Means for their Relief: and, as the Gentlemen of New York have never been wanting in the Principles of Humanity and Benevolence we doubt not, but such Contributions will be raised, from all Banks and Orders of Men among us; as will, when join'd with the generous Donations of the neighbouring Colonies, greatly alleviate the Distresses of the Families of every worthy Mechanick, honest Tar, and industrious Labourer, among you, who are now, like Men, sacrificing their all to the common Cause of American Liberty.

"We are pleased to hear of the Firmness of the Mechanics and Husbandmen among you; but notwithstanding this, we are sorry to find that their Characters should in any Degree be raised by the Backwardness and Avarice of your Merchants. Happily for that, is not the Case in New York, we have indeed had Divisions and Disputes; but these have not arisen from a Supposition that our Liberties were not worth contending for, or that you should be left to fall Victims to the merciless Hand of arbitrary Power—no, by no Means; but rather that should take the Lead in such a worthy, and useful, and laudable Enterprise. However, we now seem to be convinced of the honest Intentions of each others Hearts, our Divisions have subsided, and we are cemented, in one firm Body, and expect that the Province of New York will be second to none, in this noble, generous and manly Struggle for American Liberty. — From original in N. Y. Pub. Library.

A prospectus of the forthcoming publication of important state papers appears in the Journals: "When the conduct of individuals in a community is such, as to attract public attention, others are very naturally led to many inquiries about them; so when civil states rise into importance, even their earliest history becomes the object of speculation ... many who have but little or no connection with the British colonies in America, are now prying into the story of their rise and progress, while others wish for a farther acquaintance with them. ... The means of obtaining information, are now increased by the press, and will include every important paper relating to America, of which either the original, or authentic copies can be procured, down to the present time."

"To remove this obstruction ... and at the same time to lay the foundation of a good American history by preserving from oblivion valuable materials for that purpose, it is proposed to form a complete collection of what may be with propriety styled, American State Papers. This collection will begin with the grant from Henry 1st to John Cabot, and his Countreymen; and will include every important paper relating to America, of which either the original, or authentic copies can be procured, down to the present time."

"It is supposed that the whole may be comprised in five volumes, each volume, well bound and lettered, will not exceed one dollar and an half."

The New York agents designated to receive subscriptions or
The water of the well sunk in the Van Cortlandt's land (see Aug. 8) having been tested and found "to be of a very good Quali-

ty," the common council decides to adhere to "their former Reso-

lution of carrying the Proposal of Christopher Colles into Execu-

tion [see July 21] and also of Issuing Notes to the Value of £250."

The form of the notes and their denominations are next agreed upon,

and they are ordered to be printed (see July 29, 1774). Colles is di-

ces "to enlarge the said Well & prosecute the undertak-

•—M. C., VIII: 47-48. See Aug. 29.

Peter Curtemius, a member of the committee appointed on July

19 (p.9) to take into consideration ways and means of helping the

poor in Boston, submits the following: "Inclosed is a letter Directed to your

Committee which please to let such members read as you can trust." The en-

close is as follows:

"By a paragraph in Rivington's paper which you have inclosed, it

appears that you intend to pay your subjects with the money

arising from the Cargo of Rice recd from S. Carolina. If so it does not

answer the Intention for which it was given, & if not publicly

contradicted it will put an entire stop to the subscription here as

well as elsewhere . . . It behoves you therefore publicly to dis-

close & let your disapproval be seen, & I am persuaded so that it may

convince all your payers, for you well know that your town has

many Enemies in this City who Improve on every report that is

spread to your disadvantage—"

"If your Streets are to be paved, & it is resolved on by your

committee to pay the whole expense out of the charity or out of such a fund as you may raise by subscription, you are to put a stop to it at all events, for the reasons mentioned above, & in order to set things right I would beg leave to suggest a few hints to you which if put into execution I dare say would be of

service & Encourage many to subscribe freely—As to paving streets, I suppose these matters are regulated in your town much

in the same way they are here, which is that every man by law is

obliged to pave the breadth of his house or Lot as far as the gutter

or middle of the street, supposing this to be the case I would have

you employ a number of men at the usual days, wages, & contract

with every owner of a house at a Certain price the square yard, & it

should be 10 or 12 20 yard under the common price, & whatever

the loss is let it come out of the charity, If you think this would be

too great a sinking fund employ your ship Carpenters to build ships

& sell them, & with that money go on Again. If your house car-

penters & masons are out of Employ, & you have any public or

private buildings going on contract for them or 6 1/2pc under price,

employ as many hands as you can to keep them in a good humour

If your blacksmiths want work purchase Rod Iron, & set them at

work to make nails, this is an article which will be much wanting if

we should come into a nonimportation agreement, & will sell a credit. If you the home of Madison & this house, a sensation may be amply ratified & spread through Philadelphia or here by our chairman M't Low, who is concerned in a sitting mill, & I think it would be no bad policy to order a few hundred pounds worth of that article to be purchased of him out of the

money raised for your town in this city. If many of your poor

women are Idle it would be good to purchase flax & Wool & set them

in Spinning, & either sell the yarn & thread or get it wove, & sell the

Cloth. In short I would have you be undertakers for you will have

a considerable stock in hand when all the subscriptions come in to

go on with, which if well managed may keep your mechanics &

some poor years employed before the Capital is sunk; & as to a second

subscription I would not have you make much dependance on.

For I know by experience how these matters go the Iron must be

struck whilst it is hot, therefore bushead the money you may receive,

& let it be put into the hands of men of property, & as possible let them be persons with whom you are acquainted or business in this & the other provinces & let their names appear in the public prints

which will be an inducement for people to subscribe freely. I

should be glad if [il] you would write to our Committee &

Inform them what method you propose to employ [for] your poor, which I think would be of service to your cause, provided it is in some such method as I have here suggested & you would not have me

hint however, that you got any Information from me because I do not

want my name brought in question—Rivington's Tory paper is

Information sufficient for you—"

"I should be glad if you write to our committee on this head to

have a Copy or ascert the whole & should be suprised if it should come

into the hands of some of our committee who are no friends to

the good people of your town; Our Chairman & Deputy Chair-

Extract of a Letter From Philadelphia,

To a Gentleman in this City, dated the 6th inst.

YESTERDAY evening Dr. Franklin arrived here from London in six weeks, which he left the 23d of March, which has given great joy in this town, he says, we have no favour to expect from the Ministry, nothing but submission will satisfy them, they expect little or no opposition will be made to their troops, those that are now coming are for New-York, where it is expected they will be received with cordiality. As near as we can learn there are about four thousand troops coming in this fleet, the men of war and transports are in a great measure loaded with dry goods, to supply New-York, and the country round it, agents are coming over with them. Dr. Franklin is highly pleased to find us arming and preparing for the worst events, he thinks nothing else can save us from the most abject slavery and destruction, at the same time encourages us to believe a spirited opposition, will be the means of our salvation. The Ministry are alarmed at every opposition, and lift up again at every thing which appears the least in their favour, every letter and every paper from hence, are read by them.

New-York:
Printed by J ohn Anderson, at Benjamin's-Ship.

BROADSIDE LETTER ANNOUNCING FRANKLIN'S ARRIVAL IN PHILADELPHIA FROM LONDON AND HIS IDEAS ON "PREPAREDNESS," MAY 8, 1775. SEE P. 885.
man you know will be gone by that time to the Congress. It would be proper that the copy which comes to me should be signed by one of your members who looked upon it as a committee, and that it comes in the Character of a private letter, for I mean to show it to facilitate the subscription, in which I can be useful as I am one of three appointed by the Committee to receive the subscription money for the poor of your town. —From the original letters preserved on the N. Y. Polk Library, dir.

In accord with orders of the common council of Aug. 29 (see M. C. C., VIII: 49), the law for the "better sweeping and cleaning the streets . . . , and for the good government of the scavenger," is inserted in subsequent issues of the newspapers.

Whereas an object of the highest importance, and greatly conducive to the health and comfort of the inhabitants of the city, that the streets and lanes thereof be frequently swept and cleaned. . . . And whereas the laws hitherto . . . have been found ineffectual for the want of a scavenger, whose particular business is to attend to the same; and whereas, in pursuance of the charter Robert McGlinchey hath been . . . appointed the scavenger thereof, and hath made application . . . for certain laws . . . relating to the sweeping of said streets, and the execution of his office as scavenger," the following regulations are ordained: On definite days in each week in the different wards (season and weather permitting), the scavenger shall, in the morning rake and sweep together into heaps . . . before their respective dwelling houses or lots of ground" all the "dirt, filth, and soil." Neglect is punishable by a fine of three shillings. On the days above noted, the scavenger "shall take and carry away to some place, out of the city, all the dirt, dung, ashes, and filth of whatsoever sort, that shall be found lying in the streets . . . other than such dung or ashes as shall have been brought out of the houses, yards, or inclosures of any of the inhabitants, and which shall not have lain in the streets upwards of twenty four hours." The penalty for neglect shall be 40 shillings. Provided any such dung or ashes shall be brought and left in the public streets" for 24 hours, the scavenger may dispose of it for his own use. If any rubbish, dirt, etc., unifit for manure, shall be left in the streets, the person where such rubbish is shall pay the scavenger one shilling for each one horse cart load to be carried off by him. Robert McGlinchey is granted exclusive right to such dirt, ashes, etc. . . . as "shall under the restrictions aforesaid be found in any of the streets. . . . No other person than the above shall take away any of the debris which the scavenger is authorized to have under penalty of three shillings for each one horse cart load." —N. Y. Jour., Sept. 8, 1774.

The common council appoints a committee to inquire what "Reparations are Wanting to the Ferry House Barn etc; at St. George's Ferry." —M. C. C., VIII: 49. On Sept. 14, a warrant was issued to Andrew Gauthier for $40 to be "applied towards Building a New Ferry." On Sept. 14, £100 was ordered paid for repairing the ferry-house at this ferry. —Ibid., VIII: 59. These repairs probably are to be associated with the execution of the order of the board (Sept. 22) that the ferry-house be raised four feet. —Ibid., VIII: 54. Again, on Nov. 15, £50 was appropriated for the buildings at this ferry. —Ibid., VIII: 60.

The common council appoints a committee of eight "to Superintend the Water Works now carrying on by Christopher Colles [see Aug. 23], to assist in making Contracts, purchasing Materials auditing Accounts &c." —M. C. C., VIII: 49. See Sept. 5.

An advertisement reads: "William Birchall Tailor, From London, begs leave to acquaint the public, that he has taken a commodious house the corner of Beaver-Street, and facing General Halifin's, where he purposes painting portraits in oil, or in miniature for the bracelet, or so small as to be set in a ring." —N. Y. Merc., Sept. 8, 1774.

An account rendered by Eldia Gallaudet to the corporation reads: "To Engraving Eight plates & Eight Head peaces [pieces] for the Water Works notes and Blocking the Same £7 0s. 0d." From original preserved in comptroller's office, box of vouchers, No. 1.

Payments ordered by the common council on Oct. 10 — M. C. C, VIII: 59-60.

The New York delegates set out for the general congress at Philadelphia. Isaac Low, "being under the Necessity of going by Way of Powes-Hood," is escorted to the ferry stairs by "a considerable Number of respectable Inhabitants, with Colours Fying, Music playing, and loud Hurraez at the End of each Street."
1774. Sept. 5.

5 total interruption of the West India trade. "Can they live without
rum, sugar, and molasses? Will not this impiety and vexation
defeat the measure. This would cut up the revenue by the roots,
if wine, fruit, molasses, and sugar were discarded as well as tea.
But a prohibition of the West Indies will accomplish this
illustrious but that cannot afford to lose the West India
market, and this would throw a multitude of families in our fishing
towns into the arms of famine."—*Works of John Adams, II.* 593-94.

On Oct. 8, the following resolution was adopted: "That this
Congress approve of the opposition by the Inhabitants of the
Massachusetts-bay to the execution of the late acts of Parliament;
and if the same shall be attempted to be carried into execution
by force, in such case, all America ought to support them in their
opposition." Duane wished to have entered on the minutes his position against this, but he was refused.—*Jour. Cont. Cong. (Ford

On Oct. 13, Adams remarked: "Mr. Duane has had his heart
set upon insisting in our bill of rights the authority of Parliament
to regulate the trade of the Colonies. He is for grounding it on
compacts, acquiescence, necessity, convention, not merely on our
consent."—*Works of John Adams, II.* 707. On this point, Duane

On Oct. 14, the congress decided upon the resolutions declaring
the rights and grievances of the colonies.—*Jour. Cont. Cong.
(Ford ed.), I.* 65-73.

On Oct. 22, the members resolved that another congress be
held at Philadelphia on May 10, 1775 (p. 56), "unless the redress of
grievances . . . be obtained before that time."—*Ibid.,* I. 102.

The work of the congress was completed on Oct. 26, when it dis-
solved.—*Ibid.,* I. 114.

This congress drew up: 1. An Association prohibiting importation
from Great Britain after Dec. 1, 1774, and exportation to that
country after Sept. 15, 1775 (ibid., I. 75-81); 2. An address, drafted
by John Jay, to the people of Great Britain (ibid., I. 82-90); 3. A
memorial to the inhabitants of the British colonies (ibid., I.
90-101); 4. An address to the king (ibid., I. 115-21); and 5. An
address to the inhabitants of Quebec (ibid., I. 105-11).

An advertisement informs the public that "A Merchant
Broker's Office, is opened by William Tongue, At the corner house
of Mr. Richard Winkron, near the Exchange, New-York; where all
kinds of business will be transacted on commissions, either in
buying, selling, or bartering West-India, American, or European
goods; also slaves, vessels, or any merchantize, sold in a brokerage
way, in the manner practised in London."—*N. Y. Merc.,* Sept. 5,
1774.

is hereby given, that a large quantity of pitch pine logs will be
wanting for the New-York water works: Such persons as are willing
to engage in such a service, are desired to send their proposals,
in writing, before the 20th of October next, to Christopher Colles,
conveyer of the New-York Water Works; and the said logs were secured from Stillwater, in Albany County (see Nov. 8).

The Earl of Dartmouth writes to Colden: "The King has
seen with concern that His Subjects in the different Colonies in
North America have been induced upon the ground stated in their
different Resolutions to nominate Deputies to meet in general
Congress at Philadelphia.

"If the object of this Congress be humbly to represent to the
King any Grievances they may have to complain of, or any proposi-
tions they may have to make on the present state of America,
such Representations would certainly have come from each Colony
with its separate Rights, in its separate Character, as a Branch of
the Propriety and Legality of which there may be much doubt." Dartmouth also informs Colden that large quantities of gunpow-
der are being shipped from Holland to New York, and instructs him
to find a means of putting a stop so dangeours a Correspondence.—*N. Y. Coll. Docs.,* VIII. 249. On Oct. 10, the king issued
an order in council stopping the exportation of gunpowder from
Great Britain, and its importation into the colonies, except by
licence of the king or privy council.—*Ibid.,* VIII. 509. On Nov.
2, nevertheless, Colden reported that "Americans" are "purchas-
ing large Quanta of Arms & Ammunition in the different parts of
Europe."—*Ibid.,* VIII. 510.

Smith says: "The Affairs of this Country grow very serious—
Nothing so fully discovered the Spirit of the lower Classes as their
Contrivances and Speeches, upon a false Alarm which arrived
yesterday, of Gen'l Gage firing upon Boston. Persuading that we
are in the most imminent Danger of a Civil War I wrote this Day &
last evening to Gov't Boon, Mr Sargent & Colpo Fanning to the Intent
that they may know the Truth on the other side of the Water . . .
It is authorized to observe to what a Pass the Populace are arrived
head of that Respect they formerly had for the King, you now
bear the very lowest Orders call him a Knave or a Fool, & reproach-
up for him of his & his Grandfather's Conduct."—Wm. Smith's *Diary (MS.),* IV. In a letter to Dartmouth, of the
same date, Colden expresses quite a different view, declaring
that the populace is now directed by men who have much at stake,
not by demagogues opposed to the government. Men now speak and
publish sentiments in favour of the government and argue upon
the political subjects of the times. There are "no more burning of
Effigies, or putting cut-out paper figures under People's Doors.
The delegates to the general Congress" went to Philadelphia last week
(see Sept. 1). "Seven Counties of this Province, neither appointed
Deligates for themselves nor concurred in the choice made by the
City; and two Counties sent Deligates of their own . . . the City
Deligates were embarrassed by this Dissention of the People."—
*N. Y. Col. Dist.,* VIII. 488.

In a letter to his nephew, Capt. Maturin, who is secretary to
Gen. Gage, Smith declares that "the first Act of Indiscretion on
the Part of the Army or the People marked with Blood, would
light up a Civil War."—Wm. Smith's *Diary (MS.),* IV.

The following handbill is discovered among the papers:

"A Card.—The thanks of the public are presented to those
worthy citizens, who have, to their immortal honour, nobly
refused to let their Vessels for the base purpose of transporting
troops, ammunition, &c to oppress the brave defenders of American
Liberty, who are already suffering the most flagrant acts of
patriotic conduct merits applause, as much as a contrary one would
the contempt and indignation of every generous mind."—*N. T.
Jour.,* Sept. 15, 1774; 4 Am. Arch., 1: 782. One of the original

John Thurman writes a long letter to "Sargent Chambers & Co.,"
probably of London: "Tho I hate Polichicks from their Late
very disgraceful Circumstances it may not be amiss or very
disagreeable to you at Present to hear the opinion of a True friend
to the Liberties of America, & a sincere Lover of Great Britain—I
am Grieved to think she is Weary of her Greatness, & that Prosper-
ity should set heave upon her, is there no enemy to be found on
which she may waste her Blood and Ill got Treasure or has Con-
quest & Success only Laid a Foundation for Cruelty & oppression,
or has the operations in the Estate given such a Relish to Murder
oppression & Robbery that finding no more Plunder there she
should Turn her Voracious desires on Plundering America, her Best
Friend . . . every American was Born free we Boast every
Liberty our Most Excellent Constitution affords we are long used to
its Benign Influence & would part with Life Sooner than Live under
the Fetters of discontent & Slavery, You have often told me that America
would Become Great. The Inhumane Conduct of the King was
very disagreeable to me nor could I conceive i Possible or
which way it would be brought about it is said oppression will make
a wise man mad I am sure Loss of Liberty & the Horrible expec-
tation of Cruel, and Barbarous oppression is enough to make every
American mad what have we done to forfeit our Birth Right or
how came our Liberties dependant on the parliament of Great
Britain . . . Americans dare dye but dare not tamely give up
their Liberties—we dread the Consequences of a Civil War &
fighting with our best friends, this seems at hand. Freeman are not
to be governed by Power & force, we have no Idea of the God only
knows where it lies, than in a channel of the Propriety and Legality of
which there may be much doubt." Dartmouth also informs Colden that large quantities of gunpow-
der are being shipped from Holland to New York, and instructs him
to find a means of putting a stop so dangeours a Correspondence
with its separate Rights, in its separate Character, as a Branch of
the Propriety and Legality of which there may be much doubt.

"There is not a Man born in America that does not understand
the use of Fire arms & that well, as we have much Sport Every Man
is provided, it is almost the First thing they Purchase & take to all
the New Settlements & in the Cities you can scarcely find a Lad
of 12 years old that does not go to observe to what a Pass the Populace are arrived
for the worst of Consequences . . . It is yet in your power to call our Love
to save your Honour to make us Happy yourselves Prosper-
ous, but should you drive America into a Rebellion you will in
my Opinion find it Easier to Conquer France than to subdue them.

We were Shocked with an Anarchim that General Gage had
Robbed the Magazine of the Powder & that in Attempting to take
it Back were fired upon & 6 men killed he did take the Province
powder but no further barm was done [see Sept. 7]. It is said
above Fifty Thousand Men were in Motion for the Relief of
Chronology: The Revolutionary Period: 1763-1776

1774

Boston. . . Should the General Voyage of America be followed
you would have no Trade in these Quartersthere would be a

14 Non Export as well as a Non Importation Agreement & whatever
shall be advised by the Congress I verily believe will be as effectually
Observe as the Act of Parliament

"He that first Began to Exert the power of Parliament over
America so as to bring her Right in Question has proved already
the Greatest Curse of the Nation that Has Happened since the
Revolution."—From "Extracts from the Letter Books of John
Thompson, M.E. in Hist. Mag., and the British Library"

The following handbill is distributed about the city:

"To the Publick. As the merchants of this city have nobly refused
letting their vessels to the tools of Government for the
base purpose of transporting troops and military stores to Boston;
for enforcing the cruel and arbitrary elicits of a corrupt ministry,
on that virtuous people, now suffering in the glorious cause of
American freedom; it is therefore hoped that no pilot will be found
so lost to all Sense of duty to his country, as to assist in this
detestable work. Mr. Francis Post inadvertently engaged to make
some cheats for the transportation of arms; and Mr. Jonathan
Gage, in like manner, undertook to contract with house
carpenters, for the purpose (as is supposed) of building barracks
at Boston; but when their fellow-citizens represented to them
the tendency of their conduct, they immediately declined the abominable
Service. After these laudable examples of the merchants and
tradesmen of this city, there is no doubt but their patriotic conduct
will be followed by all their fellow-citizens. But, notwithstanding,
should any surrid miscreant be found amongst us, who will aid
the enemies of this country to subvert her liberties, he must not be
surprised if that vengeance overtake him, which is the reward
justly due to patriots. [Signed] The Free Citizens."—N. Y.
Jour., Sept. 15, 1774; 4 Am. Arch., 1, 378

The place of election designated for the West Ward by the
common council is "At the Building intended for a Market
between Meier's & Thurman's Slip."—M. C. C., VIII: 53, 101.

Paul Revere, marching through the city on his way to Philadelphia.
—N. Y. Merc., Sept. 19, 1774

A "Scullie" occurs "between one of the Centres stationed at
General Bradstreet's Door in Broad-street, (who is in a very low
State) and a Cartman named Peter Outerbarack." The latter
receives "a Wound in his Breast, from the Soldier's Bayonet, but
it will not, as we learn, affect his Life."—N. Y. Merc., Sept. 19,
1774

"We can assure the Public no Orders issued by Gen. Hal-ki-
man's, since his Arrival here, had the least Tendency to impead
and of his Majesty's Subjects from the Full Streets at all
Times,"—N. Y. Merc., Sept. 19, 1774

According to a death notice of this date, "the Seat of James
Beekman, Esq., is referred to as "Mount Pleasant."—N. Y.
Jour., Sept. 22, 1774. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 348.

Treasure Cruger and Alderman Ledfitt are appointed by the
council to look into the "thengers of the printed Notes of the
Denomination of two Shillings, & four Shillings to be issued .
towards paying the Expense of the Water Works" (see July 21).
—M. C. C., VIII: 55. See Oct. 10. For a reproduction of one of
these notes, see Wilson, Mem. Hist. City of N. Y., IV: 342.

Gage writes to Dartmouth that "It was found impossible to
put the troops under cover here [Boston] without erecting some
temporary lodgements; and on the supposition that workmen
could not be procured here, it was thought expedient to send to
New York;" the New York carpenters refused to come. He adds:
"We hear of nothing but the most extravagant Presumptions in some
part or other, of military preparations from this place to the Province
of New York, in which the whole [country] seems to be united."—

Gerard Balcker surveys the waters lot. See plan in
Bancier collection, in N. Y. Pub. Library, endorsed (probably by a
late hand) "near the Stone Arch in Broadway."

A broadside, addressed "To the Inhabitants of New York," and
given "Humamus," offers the following arguments against
withholding provisions and clothing from the troops at Boston:
1. It is a matter that should be decided by the continental
congress.
2. "To attempt to starve and perish the Soldiery, will make
Every Man of them our Enemy, at a Time we should use every
Means to conciliate their Friendship."
3. These measures may lead the soldiers "to salary out against
the Inhabitants and seize the Supports of Nature." The resulting
riots would injure the American cause in the eyes of English
supporters.

4. "Starring an Enemy is an Act that would be proper in
Time of open and avowed War," but it is not proper while the
colonists are trying to open redress of grievances "in a calm and
rational Manner."

5. The plan will not succeed, for "Supplies will be found suf-
ficient to prevent the Soldiers from starving or perishing."—From
an original in the N. Y. Public Library.

The common council orders that the following warrants be
issued: one for £200 to be expended for digging out Chatham St;
one for £100 towards building a dock at North River; and one for
£200 making for and painting several street boards.—M. C. C.,
VIII: 58. An account for making and painting 61 street signs is
preserved in the comptroller's office. A further warrant for £500
for the North River Dock was issued Dec. 7.—Ibid., VIII: 67.

David Colden resigns the office of surveyor-general (see June
On the death of Alexander (see Dec. 20), David Colden was ap-
pointed to the place.

"Henry O'Brien . . has opened a shop in the Broad-
Way, near the Old English Church, and within three
doors of Flatttenkarth-Hill."—Rivington's Gazette, Sept.
29, 1774. For Flatttenkarth St., see Pl. 27, Vol. I also see "Exchange
Place," III: 99.

Gen. Gage refuses to send troops against the New Hampshite

"His Excellency Governor Tryon, whose Health has been
greatly recuitd at Batb, having obtained his Majesty's Leave to
remain the ensuing Winter in England, will return hither very early
in the Spring."—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 1, 1774

A notice in the Journal reads: "The Committee of Correspondence
having taken into consideration the present Disatisfaction
prevailing in the City on Account of the Advance upon several Arti-
cles imported from Great Britain; and foreseeing that these Dis-
contents will be likely to increase when a Non Importation Agree-
ment shall have taken Place, have judged it necessary to request a
Meeting of all the Importers, at the Exchange, on Friday Morn-
ing next [Oct. 7, 9, 11] at Eleven o'Clock, to consider and determine
upon such a Plan, as will be most likely to remedy these Inconveni-
ences. By Order of the Committee, Henry Remsen, Chairman."—
N. Y. Jour., Oct. 6, 1774.

Colden informs Dartmouth that a committee of the more
violent citizens went to the merchants and endeavoured to deter
them from sending articles to the army at Boston. This caused a
meeting of "the principal People and Merchants" who expressed
their disapproval, and, as a result, they "now go on completing
their orders without further Interruption."—N. Y. Col. Doc.,
VIII: 493.

A meeting of the importers of goods from Great-Britain
[see Oct. 4], to take into consideration the dissatisfaction that has
already appeared, upon the advance of divers articles, some of
them the real necessaries of life and being determined as far as in
us lies, to preserve the peace of the city, we think it necessary, in
order to remove the cause of any future murmuring, to make the
following declaration: That we will not, from the apprehension of
a non-importation agreement, put any unreasonable advance
upon our goods; and when such an agreement shall have taken
place, we will continue to sell them for a moderate profit, and no
more.

That we will do our utmost to discourage all engrossers,
and persons who buy up goods with a view of creating an artificial
scarcity, thereby to obtain a more plausible pretext for enhancing
the prices.

That if any retailers, or other person, should by a contrary
conduct, endeavour to defeat these our good intentions, we will,
as one man, decline dealing with him; and shall consider him and
them, as the author or authors of all the disturbances that shall be
consequent thereupon.

Signed by order of a large number of importers met at the

"Ordered, That the above declaration be published in all the

A survey of this date by Gerard Bancier is entitled: "Plan of a
Parcel of Land lying at Greenwich in the Out Ward of the City of
New York . . . Surveyed at the Request of the Hon[10] O D L this
868 THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND


9. The Mercury contains an interesting list of curiosities stock sold by William Prince, as "Flushing Large and New-York." Among a great variety of curiosities, nearly three dozen plums, apricots, nectarines, a large variety of peaches, pears, and apple mulberries, fig trees, quince trees, caramas, gooseberries, raspberries, strawberries, evergreen trees and shrubs, and a long list of timber trees and flowering shrubs are catalogued.—M. G. C., Oct. 10, 1774.

10. Between 12 and 1 o'clock in the morning, a fire breaks out "be- 12. It is said that on a survey called "A Plan of a Parcel of Ground lying in Montgomery Ward in the City of New York, lately purchased by the People called Quakers for erecting a House of Public Worship." It shows the ground plan of the Quaker meeting-house on Queen St. (see 1775), measuring 14 ft. 7 in. square. From the original in the Bancroft Collection in the N. Y. Pub. Library (box N-V, folder 290). Cf. T. 55.


14. The "Association" passed on this day by the continental congress (see Sept. 5) contains the following paragraph: "We will, in our several stations, encourage frugality, economy, and industry, and promote agriculture, arts and the manufactures of this country, especially that of wool; and will discontinue and discourage every species of extravagance and dissipation, especially all horse-racing, and all kinds of gaming, cock-fighting, exhibitions of shows, plays, and other expensive diversions and entertainments ..."—Jour. Cont. Cong. (Port. ed.), I: 78. This probably explains the fact that the John Street Theatre was re- mains closed during 1775 and 1776. It was reopened by British officers in 1777 (see Jan. 6, 1777).

15. John Jay, John Watts, Jr., and Henry Livingston have been elected for the seat of the managers of the "New-York Dancing Assembly," at Hall's Tavern.—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 24, 1773.

16. At a meeting of the governors of the hospital, Dr. Peter Middleton, John Jones, and Samuel Bard (see March 9, 1776) are appointed physicians to "that truly charitable and beneficent foundation." The house is now "under cover" and preparations are being made for "the speedy reception of patients, which it is hoped will excite a generous and liberal disposition in the public, to render it extensively useful by their beneficent contributions."—Riverton's Gazetteer, Oct. 27, 1774. Before the hospital was ready for occupancy, it was consumed by fire (see Feb. 28, 1774).--See also Oct. 17, 1776.

17. The amount of £200 is ordered paid by the common council to be used on the account of the works of De Grutha's ferry (see March 1).—M. G. C., VIII: 62.

A Christopher Colles is paid £200 for his work "on the New Water Works."—M. G. C., VIII: 62. For further information see Sept. 9, 1773.

18. The continental congress, convened at Philadelphia on Sept. 5 (p. v.), disbanded. Isaac Low, John Alsp, John Jay, James Duane, William Floyd, Henry Wiser, and S.Boerum are the repre-

sentatives from the colony of New York who sign the articles of association, and article is provided for a non-importation, non-consumption, and non-exportation agreement among the colonies.—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 3, 1774.

19. Part of the New York and Connecticut delegates to the continental congress arrive from Philadelphia. The remainder came the following day.—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 11, 1774.

20. John Thurman writes to Amos Hoyton, probably of London: "You will find we are in a Terrible Situation the Bostonians are Ready to draw the sword as is Connecticut they are a Numerous Brave People & will as surely fight it Hostilities are begun as we learn you know these People all under land fire arms are daily under arms, the Spirit is gone forth I hope it may be Recalled in Peace if once a Blow is struck which may be done by some Im- prudent hand God only knows where it will end."—From "Ex- tracts from the Letter Books of John Thurman, Jr., in Hist. Al., and are not on Long Island along New York."-85.

21. About 100 men of the Royal Irish Regiment have been left with Colden by Gen. Haldimand; and "About four score Artificers went from hence with the General, to work on the Barracks there [see Oct. 15]; and last week some Iron Potts and Stores were ship'd for the use of the Troops at Boston, without any attempt being made to prevent it."

22. Regarding contraband trade, Colden says: "The Vessels from Holland, or S' Eustatia, do not come into this Port, but anchor at some Distance in the numerous Bays and Creeks that our Coasts and Rivers furnish, from whence their goods and contraband Goods are sent up in small Boats. I believe it would be very proper to make some Regulations that might discourage the owners of these small Boats from engaging in this Business. When they are now seized, their Boats are sold at so low a price that the Owners recover them With a Loss that perhaps costs them the possession of the said goods. The risk being small, they engage with the illicit Traders at low Wages. This increases the Profits of that Trade."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 543, 544.

23. The "Marla Wilhelmina," one of the largest and "best built ships ever produced in America," is lost at the New York ship-yard of Thomas Chesneman. "It is computed that there were upwards of 12,000 people at this launch, who testified their happiness by the loudest acclamations, on seeing so large a vessel floating in our river."—Riverton's Gazetteer, Nov. 10, 1774. This ship was three decks, and "of near one thousand tons burden."—H. D., Oct. 27, 1774. For the general location of ship-yards on the East River shore, see Pl. 40 & 41, Vol. I.

24. Hugh Finley, joint postmaster-general for North America, ar- ives from Quebec by way of Boston.—N. Y. Jour., Nov. 19, 1774.

25. Joseph Reed writes from Philadelphia to Josiah Quincy: "there is no danger of the enemy being let in through this City; there is a bank of staunch, chosen Sons of Liberty among some of our best families, who are backed by the body of people in such a manner that no discontented spirit dares oppose the measures that are necessary for the public safety. I am told that there has been a strong delinquency and backwardness during the whole Summer. If you have any correspondence that I wish you would endeavour to animate them. While they are attending to the little paltry disputes which their own parties have produced, the great cause is suffering in their hands."—A M. Art. 19, 1774.

26. Because the exportation of sheep is contrary to a resolution of the continental congress, several citizens wait upon the captain of a schoon in the harbour and request the return of the 18 sheep on board, which are destined for the West Indies. In the evening, the unfounded promise of the captain to do this, together with a rumour that the ship is to sail that night, causes quite an excitement. Two hundred people assemble on the wharf and appoint a committee to consult with the committee of correspondence. The latter advises that the merchant to whom the vessel came signified be sent for and desired to cause the landing of the sheep. These are then to be delivered to one of the committee for safe keeping until the boat shall sail. Upon the enactment of these conditions, the people peaceably disperse.—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 14, 1774.

27. Isaac Low issues a call to the "freeholders and freemen" of this city "to assemble together at the usual places of election, in their several wards, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, on the 5th day of this instant November, then and there to elect, and appoint eight fit persons in each respective ward to be a Committee of Inspection."—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 14, 1774. But see Nov. 15.

28. An advertisement informs the public that "Mr Colles ... proposes to deliver at Council of Lectures in natural and experimental philosophy. He has taken a large and convenient room in Fair- street near the turn into Golden-hill, and intends to commence these lectures Monday the 14th day of November. ... Tickets Oct. 29.
1774

7

The common council having contracted with Isaac Man and Isaac Man Jr. of Stillwater in Albany County "for 60,000 feet of pine timber, for the making of pipes of the Water Works" (see July 21), the articles of agreement are signed by the mayor and sealed. The contract provides that the logs shall be from 14 to 20 ft. long, that one-fourth of them shall be 12 in. in diameter at the small end, "exclusive of the sap thereof," that three-fourths shall be 9 in. in diameter at the small end, and that all shall be "streeght and free from knots and branches." One cord of the timber is to be delivered on July 1, 1775, the third next on Aug. 1, and the last on Oct. 1.—From the original in the city clerk's record-room; M. C. G., VIII, 62-63. Pine logs had been advertised for in New York on Sept. 5 (q.v.).

Isaac Low issues the following notice from the committee chamber: "Whereas it is intended very soon to transmit the donations that have been collected in this colony, for the support of the poor of Boston, to that city; the committee of correspondence request the favour of the benefactors and collectors of that laudable charity, as soon as possible, to pay the several contributions into the hands of Messrs. Gerard Wtn. Beekman, Gerardus Duycking, and Peter T. Curtenius, of the city of New-York, merchants, or either of them, who are appointed by this committee, and have undertaken to transact that business."

"N. Y. Merc., Nov. 24, 1774.

"The great Demand for the Proceedings of the Continental Congress, has caused a second Edition to be printed;—which is this Day published, and sold by Hugh Gaine, in Hanover-Square."


"His Excellency General Gage has ordered the victualling Office to be immediately removed from this City to Boston."

"N. Y. Merc., Nov. 14, 1774.

"At a late Meeting of the Distillers of this City, (in Support of the Proceedings of the Continental Congress) they unanimously Resolved, To distil no Molasses or Syrups that may hereafter be imported from any of the British West-India Islands, or from Dominics; nor to sell any Rum, or other Spirits, for the Purpose of carrying on the Slave Trade, or that they shall have Reason to apprehend is intended to be so applied."—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 14, 1774.

15

John Young advertises a school which will be a benefit to children whose parents are unable to furnish wood. It is conducted in the house of Mrs. Crotty on the west side of Broadway near opposite Velettenburgh Hill. He plans in January to open a night school in which the charge for each study is to be a specified amount "without candles,"—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 14, 1774.

From the committee chamber is issued the following notice, which is signed by Isaac Low: "Whereas it is apprehended, that inconvenience may arise from the mode lately recommended by this committee, for electing a new committee to superintend the execution of the association entered into by the Continental Congress; and this committee of correspondence having taken the same into further consideration, and consulted many of their fellow citizens, and also conferred with the committee of mechanics, and having agreed to dissolve their body as soon as such new committee shall be appointed; public notice is therefore hereby given, that it is now thought fit, that instead of the mode prescribed by the former advertisement (see Nov. 7), sixty persons, to continue the office until the first day of July next, shall be chosen by the freeholders and freemen of the said city, to be a committee for the purposes mentioned in the said association, and that the said election shall be held at the City-Hall, on Tuesday next, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, under the inspection of the Vestrymen of this city, who shall be requested by the inhabitants to attend for that purpose."—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 21, 1774. See Nov. 22.

The clerk of the common council is ordered to "advertise in the public Gazetttes, that this Corporation are determined to carry into Execution the Building of a Bridewell, and being desirous of that object, the building be carried on to any person or persons that will favor them with a plan of the Same by the tenth day of January next, for their Consideration."—M. C. C., VIII, 61. The advertisement appeared in subsequent issues of the N. Y. Mercury, and Rivington's Gazette. The plan was not decided upon until March 17, 1775 (q.v.).

Payment is ordered of the account of Samuel "Frances" "for the expenses of a committee of this Corporation."—M. C. C., VIII, 64. Among the receipts of the treasurer, £4 14 s. 6 d, are "Madera 15/", "Punch 5/", "Sangary 7/".—Porter in reply to Syncro 1/6.—From voucher in comptroller's office, box No. 1.

A broadside, addressed "To the Public" and signed "Citizens of New-York," announces: "We have had frequent intimations from England, both by private letters and newly imported papers, that there would be attempts made to bribe the printers of the public papers in America. . . . Whether or not Mr. Rivington is really a pensioner from the ministry, or has been influenced by hopes of their future favours, every one is at liberty to judge from the conduct of his press. . . . It is the opinion of a great number here, of the friends to the rights and liberties of British America, that the general scope and tendency of the news papers published by Mr. Rivington, have been to promote the designs of the British ministry—unto countenance and support their unconstitutional claims and arbitrary measures, to subject the British colonies to tyrannical power, reduce them to slavery, and finally to destroy the English constitution. From this opinion of the aforesaid paper, and not from eminence to Mr. Rivington on any other account, we have thought proper to publish the following letters, in some measure to prevent the mischievous design of his papers, by showing that the friends to liberty, tho' in distant parts and unconnected, agree in sentiments, and have the same opinion of it as ourselves." The letters are from a number of citizens in Baltimore to Rivington announcing the withdrawal of their subscriptions to his paper because of his "most notorious partiality" to Great Britain's side of the struggle.—From an original in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

A broadside of this date gives the names of 60 persons "proposed to be elected as a Committee on Tuesday next" (see Nov. 22).—From an original in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

In an address to the New York delegates who attended the Philadelphia congress (see Sept. 5), the "Committee of Mechanics" expresses its approval of "the wise, prudent, and spirited Measures which you have adopted: . . . for obtaining a Redress of Grievances, and a Restoration of our violated Rights."—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 21, 1774.

The freeholders and freemen of New York City, in conformity with the notice of Nov. 15 (q.v.), meet at the city hall and choose a committee of 60 members to enforce the "Association" (non-importation, non-exportation, and non-consumption agreement) which was adopted by the congress at Philadelphia.—Am. Pilot, Nov. 30, 1774, 96, 97, in Botham. This new committee succeeded the former one, but included many of those who had served on the committee of correspondence.

Rev. John Ogilvie, assistant minister of Trinity Church, dies. He was buried in Trinity churchyard the next afternoon.—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 28, 1774. His obituary is found in the Mercury of Dec. 5. By his will he left £500 to the charity school in this city, £100 to King's College, and £100 to "the corporation for the relief of the widows and children of clergymen in communion with the church of England in America."—N. Y. Jour., Dec. 29, 1774. For Dr. Ogilvie's successor, see Dec. 1.

The committee of inspection (see Nov. 22) meets. While the business of the meeting is not made public, it is said that they "enter'd into some proper Rules and Measures for the effectual Discharge of the important Duties of their Appointment, in order to a strict Compliance with the Resolutions and Recommendations of the General Congress."—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 5, 1774.

William Bateman, "Stone Seal Engraver, Lapidary and Jeweller, from London, at the House of Mr. Hopkins, Pilot, in Fair-street, Goldenhill, New-York," informs the public that he "Engraves on stone, steel, silver and copper plate, coats of arms, crests, ciphers, figures, beads and medals, the nearest facsimiles in the most convenient terms."—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 28, 1774. Stauffer, in Am. Engravers on Copper and Steel, I, 18-19, says he knows of no copper-plate signed by Bateman.

"The King's Speech on the Opening the Session" begins thus: "It gives me much comfort that I am obliged, at the opening of the present parliament, to inform you that a more auspicious season for the observance of gratitude and obedience to the law still unhappily prevails in the province of Massachusetts's Bay, and has in divers parts of it broke forth in fresh violations of a very criminal nature. These pro-
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1774 Nov.
30 Ceedings have been countenanced and encouraged in either of my colonies, and unwarrantable attempts have been made to obstruct the commerce of this kingdom by unlawful combinations. I have taken such measures, and given such orders, as I judged most proper and effectual for carrying into execution the laws which were passed in the last session of the late parliament, for the protection and security of the commerce of my subjects, and for the restoration and maintenance of the government, in the province of the Massachusetts Bay. And you may depend upon my firm and steadfast resolution to withstand every attempt to weaken or impair the supreme authority of this legislature over all the dominions of my crown, the maintenance of which I consider as essential to the public safety, the defence of the British empire, assuring myself that, while I act upon these principles, I shall never fail to receive your assistance and support."

He concludes with this sentence. "They [the people] may be assured that, on my part, I have nothing so much at heart as the real prosperity and lasting happiness of all my subjects."—*Part. Hist. of Eng.* XVIII: 33–34. See Feb. 9, 1775.

Dec.

1. The "Rector, Church Wardens and Vestry" of Trinity Church unanimously elect the Rev. Mr. Vardill to be assistant minister and lecturer in the Episcopal churches of this city. He succeeds the Rev. John Ozyllie, deceased (see Nov. 26). The following news item notes his appointment as professor of divinity: "Letters from the last Packet bring Information, that his Majesty has been graciously pleased to Found a Professorship of Divinity in the College of this City, with a Salary from Home; and to appoint the Rev. John Vardill, A. M. at this Time the first Royal Professor: the prime Instance, we apprehend, of the like Nature in America."—*Reyington's Gazette*, Dec. 8; and *N. Y. Merc*, Dec. 12, 1774.

2. An advertisement announces the intended sale at auction of "The very valuable Brewery and Buildings, Situate in the West Ward of the City of New York, near the Place formerly called Vauxhall, which lately belonged to George Harrison, Richard Nicholls, and James Leadbetter." The buildings consist of: "I. A large, well-built Brick Brew-House, allowed by all competent Judges, to be the most commodious and complete of any in America."

3. II. A large Brick Malt-house, with two Cisterns . . .

4. III. An excellent Horse-Mill, with a sizeable Pair of Iron Rollers . . .

5. IV. A very large and capacious Brick Vault, which adjoins to, and has a Communication with the Bruehall Cellar . . .

6. V. A large Storehouse, erected over the vault . . .

7. VI. A large, pleasant and convenient Dwelling-house, two Stories high . . .

8. VII. A large Dutch Bara, a good Horse Stable, a Cooper's Shop, and two small Dwelling-houses for the accommodation of Servants.

"The Brewery . . . lies adjoining to Hudson's River, and large Boats can unload the Barley and Wood requisite for its Use, within a very small Distance of the work; There is a large Garden inclosed with a Pale Fence, and many young Fruit Trees, of the best Kinds on the Premises. The whole was granted on the 30th Day of October, 1765, by the Rector and Inhabitants of the City of New-York, in Communion of the Church of England, as by Law established, for the Term of ninety-nine Years."—*Reyington's Gazette*, Dec. 1, 1774

9. The deputy postmaster-general orders that there shall be two posts weekly between New York and Canada, by way of Albany. —*N. Y. Merc*, Dec. 5, 1774.

7. Lieut-Gov. Colden, writing to Dartmouth, states: "The first thing done here, in consequence of the resolutions of the Congress, was the formation of a Committee of the City to choose a new Committee to carry the measures of the Congress into effect [see Nov. 22]. A day was appointed by advertisement for choosing sixty persons to form this new Committee . . . No Tres is to be imported from any part of the world after the first day of this month. . . . The object is securing peace, order, and good government; and, by the wisdom and firmness of Parliament, the Colonies must soon fall into distraction and every Calamity annexed to a total annihilation of Government."—*N. Y. Col. Doc*, VIII: 512–13.

10. Mayer Whitehead Hicks issues his warrant to the treasurer of the City of New York for the sum of £300 to be paid out on the New York Water Works. —From the original warrant, in metal file labeled "Filed Papers, 1760-1800," city clerk's record-room. This is endorsed by "Chris. Colles," who "Receiv'd the Contents of the Within in full on the 18th February 1775." A receipt for the same sum, issued to Colles, was ordered on Feb. 20, 1775.—*M. C. G., VIII: 67, 78. Colles had already received £500 (see Oct. 25).

The Earl of Dartmouth informs the governors in America of the king's "Firm & steadfast Resolution, to withstand every Attempt to weaken or impair the authority of the Supreme Legislature, over all His Majesty's Dominions."—*N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 515.

"Capt. Barnard sails this Day for Boston, and has on board, being Part of the Donations of this City for the poor Inhabitants of Boston [see Nov. 29], Firkins of Butter . . ."—*N. Y. Merc*, Dec. 12, 1774.

Two puppet shows, one in the Fields and one at the Exchange, are dispersed, as being in violation of the association entered into by the general congress, which disapproves and discourages "all kinds of gaming, cock fighting, exhibitions of swells, plays, and other expensive diversions and entertainments."—*N. Y. Jour.*, Dec. 15, 1774.

Hugh Gaine announces that "The New-York Pocket Almanack, Low Dutch Almanack, and Gaine's Universal Sheet Almanack, (All for the Year 1775) Are just published, may be had by the Book-Store in Hanover-Square—As may also Gaine's Universal Register, Or American and British Calendar, For the Year 1775."—*N. Y. Merc*, Dec. 12, 1774. For more about the latter named, a first issue, see 1775.


In a letter to Henry Broomfield of Boston, John Thurman says: "I can say little of Politics our City are well determined to carry the association of the Congress into execution the some of the Lines Bear hard on Individuals but as all depends on harmony & a faithful union & observance of our agreements that no discontent of mistrust may arise between the Colonies God give us a Happy deliverance from the Present distress of times."—From "Extracts from the Letter Books of John Thurman, Jr.," in *Hist. Mag.*, 2nd ser., IV: 290.

The editor of the *N. Y. Journal* changes the headline of his 12th issue (see June 23). The snake is united and coiled with the tail in its mouth forming a double ring. On the body of the serpent, beginning at the head are the following lines: "United now, alive and free. Firm on this basis Liberty shall stand; And thus supported, ever bless our land, Till time becomes Eternity."—*N. Y. Jour.*, Dec. 15, 1774; Wilson, *Mem. Hist. City of N. Y.*, 137–38. The use of this device was discontinued throughout 1775. For earlier uses of this device, see May 11, 1775.

13. Colden writes to Andrew Elliott, collector of the port: "I inclose you Copies of a Letter which I this Day received from the . . . Earl of Dartmouth, dated the 19th of October last, and of his Majesty's Order in Council referred to in his Letter's Letter, which will in the best Manner explain to you the nature and importance of the Commands I have received. In obedience to which it is necessary for me to require of you Sir to take the most effectual Measures for arresting retaining and securing any Gun Powder or any sort of Arms or Ammunition which may be attempted to be imported into this Province for the space of six Months from the date of the said Order, unless the Master of the Ship having such military stores on board, shall produce a Licence from his Majesty or the Privy Council for the Exportation of the same from some of the Ports of the Kingdom of Great Britain."—*Colden Papers* (1877), 3. See Dec. 19.

The common council orders that Dr. Benjamin Y. Prime be paid £56 for "having tarrepanned the fractured scull k/c of a poor Woman."—*M. C. G.*, VIII: 70.

Payment is ordered by the common council of £2512:6d for materials for "Watch uniform's, including Bearkins for the two captains."—From original voucher in comptroller's office, box No. 15; cf. *M. C. G.*, VIII: 69.

A news item of this date states: "Some Ships fitting out at the Port of Liverpool [for America] about 7 Weeks since, could not have imported $1000 worth of hard ware, etc., or any Kind of Guns, Swords, &c."—*N. Y. Merc*, Dec. 19, 1774.

This issue of the *Mercury* contains several lists of importers and
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763–1776

1774-1776

The goods imported, together with the date when ordered, and to each list is appended approximately the same notice: “And we being heartily disposed to comply with the Association entered into by the late continental Congress, give this public Notice, that the said Goods will be sold . . . under the Inspection of Peter V. B. Livingston, Not. that Hoffman, Peter T. Curtensm, Lindley Murray, Roderphus Ritema, Lancaster Burling, Jacob van Vorhis, Francis Lewis, and Capt. Fleming.” — N. Y. Merc, Dec. 19, 1774.

Alexander Colden having died (see Dec. 12), David Colden becomes surveyor-general of the province.—Cal. Const., Min., 503. Rodolphus Ritema, Dec. 18, 1774. His election was made by the office earlier in the year while Alexander was ill (see June 29 and Sept. 29). Both were sons of the lieutenant-governor.—Pure, Genealogical Notes of The Colden Family (1875), 12.

Mr. Johnson, an Indian of the Mohican Tribe, is to preach this Evening in the Old Presbyterian Church, in this City, when a Collection is to be raised for him, to defray a considerable Expense he has been at, in preparing the Way for the Removal of his Tribe, and the Remains of six other Tribes in that Vicinity, who are chiefly Christians, unto the Oneida Country. An Event that promises the most salutary Effects to this Province.—N. Y. Jour, Dec. 22, 1774.

A number of people styling themselves “the Mohawks and River Indians” write to Andrew Elliot, collector of the port (see Dec. 15): “A number of fire-arms of British manufacture, legally imported, having been lately seized by your orders and conveyed on Long Island, Nicholas Hoffman, Peter T. Curtensm, Lindley Murray, Roderphus Ritema, Lancaster Burling, Jacob van Vorhis, Francis Lewis, and Capt. Fleming.” — N. Y. Merc, Dec. 19, 1774.

Mr. Elliot calls upon the person to appear, that he may answer for the damage he has caused him of having acted either arbitrarily or illegally in his office, that he may have an opportunity of answering him properly.

“If the letter is wrote with a view to deter an officer from his duty, Mr. Elliot assures the writer, that as long as he has the honour to act as Collector . . . he will exert the same attention and firmness, that has for ten years past, enabled him to give satisfaction to his superiors in office; and to live happily among the inhabitants of this city.” — Rivington’s Gazetteer, Jan. 5, 1775.

A handbiff appears addressed “To The Inhabitants of New York,” and signed by “Plain English,” which states, in part: “your clothes are already changed by the large number of arms, which were legally exported from Great-Britain, and imported here, in the ship Lady Gage, and therefore not liable to a seizure, upon any pretence whatsoever, as they are actually the manufacture of England.—Those arms (I am credibly informed) are now on board the man of war, and are in a few days to be sent to General Gage, and of consequence are to be used for your destruction . . . In the name of Heaven, throw off your superstitious, assemble together immediately, and go in a body to the Collector, insist upon the arms being relanded, and he must see them forth-coming, or abide the consequences; delays are dangerous; there is no time to be lost.” In spite of this, most of the prominent people of the city were in sympathy with the collector’s action, and declared themselves ready to support him. — Rivington’s Gazetteer, Jan. 5, 1775. See also Jan. 4, 1775.

Estimates of the expense of building a fortress on Governor’s Island, and of joining and altering the Flat Rock and Copyse batteries bear this date.—Cal. Hist. MSS., Eng., 850. The original of these records were lost in the capitol fire in Albany.

1775

Prof. Johnston estimates that the population of New York City and County, given as 21,861 in the last official census, of 1771 (p.c.), “must have risen to full 25,000. Philadelphia’s population was somewhat larger; Boston’s less.” — Johnston, The Campaign of 1776 around N. Y., 36
to notes.

In 1774, Blue Book and various series of almanacs, or hand-books (see Dec. 12, 1774), this one having the title Gaine’s Universal Register, or, American and British Kalendar, bears this date. In his introductory statement in this volume (a 16mo.), he says that this work is “the first of its Kind that ever appear’d in this Province, . . .” He adds: “At this Time, when all America is united in one great political Compact, for their common Safety, it is certainly necessary that we should be furnish’d with such as give an accurate Knowledge as can be obtain’d of every Province . . .” His work has the merit, he states, “of containing more useful Matter than the Court Kalendar.” It contains also “as much as either of the American Registers already publish’d in two Provinces.” He has “selected every Thing from the British and Irish Lists worthy of Notice, and, besides the General Establishment of America, the Public Matter has been added, with an Account of every Province from West Florida to Quebec inclusive.” Among the features relating to New York Province, mentioned or described, is “New-York College.” Of this it states, among various facts: “The Building (which is only one Third of the intended Structure) consists of an elegant Stone Edifice, three complete Stories high, with four Stair-cases, twelve Apartments in each, a Chapel, Hall, Library, Museum, Anatomical Theatre and a School for experimental Philosophy.

All Students, but those in Medicine, are obliged to lodge and diet in the College, unless they are particularly excepted by the Governors or President; The Edifice is surrounded by a high Fence, which also encloses a large Court and Garden; and a Porter constantly attends at the front Gate, which is lock’d at 12 O’clock each Evening in Summer, and at 9 in Winter; after which Hours, the Names of all that come in, are delivered weekly to the President. The College is situate on a dry gravelly Soil, about 150 Yards from the Bank of Hudson’s River, which it overlooks; commanding a most extensive and beautiful Prospect.” From pp. iii, and 193-2 of the above-mentioned Calendar. The work also contains “The American Bill of Rights” and the articles of “Association,” taken from “The Proceedings of the Continental Congress assembled at Philadelphia.” See Sept. 5, 1775.

In 1775 there were seven students graduated Bachelor of Arts, but there was no public Commencement [of King’s College] this year on account of the absence of Dr. Cooper.” — Hist. of Columb. (1804), 59.

During this year and the next, the Queen St. Friends’ meeting-house was built. It was a brick structure, and stood on the present Pearl St. between Franklin Sq. and Oak St.—Underdonk, Annals of Hempstead, 102; Landmark Map Ref. Key, III. 928.

R. Arken begins the publication at Philadelphia of The Pennsylvania Magazine or, American Monthly Museum. He continued it until July, 1776. It was edited by Thomas Payne.—Sabin, XIV: 394 (item 6024).

Colden writes to the Earl of Dartmouth: “I have received your Lord’s Commands of the 19th of October, with his Majesty’s order in Council of the 25th December, which I shall endeavour by every means in my power, to execute in the most effectual manner. I immediately communicated to Mr. Elliot the Collector of this Port, the orders which I had received, and gave him the necessary directions for the conduct of the officers of the Customs [see Dec. 15, 1774]. I am well assured he will be very attentive to this important duty. A day or two after this order was received one of the Custom House officers discovered ten chests of Arms, three Boxes of Lead and one Barrell of Gun-Powder on Board a Vessel bound to Rhode Island. It has been found on enquiry that these arms were lately imported on board the ship Lady Gage, and it is said, were shipped at London as Hardware; but there was no Cockett for them under any Denomination. Mr. Elliot secured them all, and for greater safety sent them on Board the Man of War in the Harbour where they remain.

That set of people Nastily waiting for every opportunity to raise a Mob and throw the City into confusion, made an infamous attempt to frighten Mr. Elliot into a surrender of the Arms, which they insisted were legally supported [see Dec. 27 and 28, 1774]. The principal Gentlemen and Merchants, to prevent mischief waited upon Mr. Elliot in a body, assured him they were perfectly satisfied with his behavior, and declared with every assurance they should attempt to insult him on account of what had happened which silenced the others who were working in the dark and endeavouring to raise the populace . . .” — N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 528; Of N. Y. Merc, Jan. 2, 1775, and N. Y. Jour, Jan. 5, 1775.

On Feb. 1, Dartmouth replied: “Thos. Carlyle & Gun-Powder imported in the ship Lady Gage is a proof how necessary our precautions were, and Mr. Elliot’s spirited and proper conduct is very much approved, as well as that of the gentlemen
who assured him of their protection on the occasion. A few instances of such a determined resolution not to submit to the tyranny of Meha would soon I am persuaded overcome their violence and render your exertions unnecessary. —N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 550-51.

The Earl of Dartmouth writes to the governors in North America. "It must be acknowledged by the king to "signify" to them the king's "pleasure" that they use their utmost endeavors to prevent the appointment of delegates to the Congress which will be held at Philadelphia on May 10. —N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 428.

A letter from London says: "The King has received the Petition of your Congress, and will lay it before Parliament. Much Good is expected, and you may depend a great deal will be given up." —N. Y. Merc., March 13, 1775.

At a meeting of the merchants and others, concerned in American commerce, held at King's Arms Tavern, Cornhill, London, it is "unanimously Resolved, that it is the opinion of this meeting, that the alarming state of the Trade to North America makes it expedient to petition Parliament for redress." It is also resolved, "That a Committee be appointed to prepare a Petition to the House of Commons, and lay the same before a general meeting, to be held at this place this day se'night." —Am. Arch., I: 1086.

An "Evening School" is advertised to commence immediately after the Holidays — at the Mercantile and Mathematical-School, In Broad-Street."—Rivington's Gazetteer, Jan. 5, 1775.

The Earl of Dartmouth writes to Colden: "The affairs of America are now come to a crisis. . . . The idea of union upon some general plan, is in my opinion this, I have no doubt of its being yet attainable through some channel of mutual consideration and discussion." —Am. Arch., I: 1101; N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 530.

An extract of a letter from London states: "Every reasonable expectation of the Colonists will be complied with; but no claims for exemption from parliamentary jurisdiction, can deserve that title. Such an exemption would be a dissolution of the British empire. The outrages of the Bostonians will not pass with impunity, if vigour and firmness in Great Britain can effect it. "—Am. Arch., I: 1110.

If New York would be handed down to posterity as the truest Friend to America let its legislature assert and exercise those powers which have been wrested from it by the Congress, and petition [see March 25] with decency and moderation to Parliament, and their wishes will be fully gratified." —Rivington's Gazetteer, March 16, 1775.

At a meeting of the Union Library Society (see July 25, 1774) it is ordered that "The Librarian permit the Members of the General Assembly, during their sitting, to have the free use of their Library, as though they were Members thereof; and that the Librarian deliver to the Speaker with a Catalogue of the Books, and a Copy of the Orders."—Am. Arch., II: 266; [Dec. 12] 11.

His Majesty's frigate, the "King-Fisher" goes up to Turtle Bay "to lay there for the Winter Season."—Rivington's Gazetteer, Jan. 19, 1775; Upcott Coll., IV: 205. See April 11.

In the British parliament, Lord Chatham proposes an address to the king: "for recalling the troops from Boston. This motion was seconded and supported by a long speech in which he represented this measure as a matter of immediate necessity . . . the present situation of the troops rendered them and the Americans continually liable to events, which would cut off the possibility of a reconciliation . . . this mark of affront and good-will on our side, will remove all jealousy and apprehension on the other and instantaneously produce the happiest effects to both." In addition, Lord Chatham condemns all the recent laws and measures relating to America, and warns the ministers "of the humiliating disgrace, of repeating those proceedings on necessity, which they refused to do from other motives." He is said to have concluded his speech with these words: "If the ministers thus persevere in misleading and misleading the king, I will not say that they can alienate the affections of his subjects from his crown, but I will say that they will make his weariness— I will not say that the king is betrayed, but I will pronounce that—the kingdom is undone!" —Am. Reg., (1775), 47-48.

In an address to Colden, the members of the assembly say: "We are informed by the lowest people of the seven States of the Colonies, and impressed with a due Sense of the fatal Consequences attending the unhappy Dispute between Great Britain and his Majesty's American Dominions, we feel the most affecting Anxiety at this alarming Crisis. Fully convinced that the Happiness of our present Measures, we shall exercise the important Trust they have reposed in us, with Firmness and Fidelity; and with Calmness and Deliberation, pursue the most probable Means to obtain a Redress of our Grievances . . . Anxious for the Interest and Happiness of our respective States: and for the Re-establishment of Harmony with Great-Britain, we shall Dis- countenance every Measure which may tend to increase our Distress; and, by our Conduct, shew ourselves truly desirous of a cordial and permanent Reconciliation with our Parent Kingdom." —Assemb., Jan. 25.

"The public is informed "That the Town Clerk's Office is removed to the House lately occupied by John Jay, Esq.; in the Broad-Way, next Door to the one in which the late Mr. Chambers lived." —N. Y. Merc., Jan. 21, 1775.

Colden informs Dartmouth that the assembly's address (see Jan. 20) has given him so much satisfaction that he is sending it to England immediately. He adds: "It was some days before a sufficient number of the members of Assembly got to town . . . and there are still twelve of them absent; which has occasioned the House to put off the farther consideration of voluntary impressing the business to the seventh of next month . . . It is thought, my Lord, that there [are] at least as many friends to Government among the absent members, as advocates for the late congress and that the House will therefore when they are all together, be able to act up to the sentiments of their address—Every Madication that rests upon this plan can very justly be looked upon as an appropiation to the Proceedings of the Congress which is the grand point [they] aim to carry" (see Jan 26). —N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 530.

A gentleman in Philadelphia, in a letter to a New Yorker says: "I am not without hopes that a Petition will be sent to our Assembly, at their meeting next month, to rescind their approbation of the Proceedings of Congress. Nothing but a shameful fear of popular resentment ever could have extorted from them such a Resolve. Your Assembly is revered by all sensible men in this City, for their great prudence and undaunted resolution in first making a stand against lawless usurpers of power, and violators of liberty; from that period I date the fall of anarchy, and the commencement of good order."—Am. Arch., I: 1180; cf. Feb. 6.

Dirk Schuyler and others, manufacturers of chocolate in New York City, petition "that the colony duty of four shillings per hundred weight, payable on all cocoa imported, may be taken off." —Assemb., Jour. (1775), 15.

Samuel Holland of New York and David Rittenhouse of Philadlephia, appointed to fix the beginning of the 43d degree, north latitude, make their report.—Col. Econ. Min., 350.

By a vote of the Assembly of Virginia, the House was ordered to "take into consideration the proceedings of the continental congress held in the city of Philadelphia, in the months of September and October last." —Assemb. Jour., (1775), 18. See Feb. 17 and 24.

"Samuel Baldwin petitions for "Leave to Surrender to this board his Lease of Peck's Slip's a ferry on the 3rd of February or May next on his paying his rent to the day of his surrendering up the same." The common council gives him permission to do so on May 1, and orders that the ferry be advertised to be sold on March 20 (q.v.).—M. C. G. VIII: 75. The advertisement appeared in the N. Y. Merc., Feb. 6, 1775 and in Rivington's Gazetteer, Feb. 9, 1775.

A New Yorker, in a letter to Bonton, says: "The present Assembly has existed since 1769, and most of the Members who were against an inquiry into the measures of the Congress [see Jan. 20] as preparatory to the approbation of them, have long since forfeited the esteem of the virtuous citizens, and are before looking for favours from the Crown for themselves and families. Others of them were imposed on from mere ignorance, and some from fear . . . In short, sir, no virtuous or spirited act could be expected from a House which had, by its votes, violated the right of Elections—suspended the Habeas Corpus Act, deprived the subject of his right to a trial by a jury, and pronounced for six years for Troops kept here for the express purpose of enslaving America; but although these miscreants are the legal Representatives of the people, yet I can assure you they are not their true Representatives, and therefore you have no cause to fear that this City will depart from the Association." —Am. Arch., I: 1180; cf. Feb. 17.

About 300 of the inhabitants of New York City and Charlotte.
County petition for permission to introduce a bill "to declare an oath administered according to the usage of North Britain to be legal."—*Assem. Jour. (1775), 19. When taking an oath, the people in Scotland merely raised the right hand instead of kissing the Bible. The Scotch form was made legal in New York by an act passed on April 1 (p. v.).

The constant cry appoints a sub-committee "to observe the conduct of all Vessels which may arrive after the first day of February next, having on board any Goods, Wares, or Merchandise, not allowed to be imported by the Association."—*4 Am. Arch., 1: 1203. See Feb. 2 and Feb. 16.

An advertisement reads: "Samuel Prince, Cabinet-Maker, At the sign of the chest of drawers, in William-Street, near the North Church, in New York: Makes and sells all sorts of cabinet work in the nearest manner, and on the lowest terms."

He has on hand for sale, "The most elegant furniture, made of mahogany of the very best quality, such as chest of drawers, chest upon chest, closet presses, desks, desks [sic] and book cases of different sorts, chairs of many different and new patterns, beaux tables, dining tables, card tables, breakfast tables, tea tables and many other sorts of cabinet work."—*N. Y. Merca., Jan. 30, 1775.

The lieutenant-governor, with great satisfaction, reports to Dartmouth the action of the assembly on Jan. 26 (p. v.). He then goes on to say: "When your Lordship considers that every American Assembly which has met since the Congress was held at Philadelphia, have approved of and adopted the Proceedings of the Congress ... the loyalty and firmness of the Assembly of this Province, and of the People in general, will appear in a very striking light ... I have strong expectations, my Lord, that the conduct of this Province will every day more evidently shew the loyalty and affection of the People for their gracious Sovereign, and their general desire for a Reconciliation with great Britain."—*N. T. Col. Docr., VIII: 531-32.

The house of commons debates "upon the Disturbances in North America." Previous to the debate, "the avenues leading to the House were so extremely crowded, that there was not room for the most modest orders and chamber called to be cleared. "Lord North recapitulated the information contained in the papers; discriminated the temper of the colonies; pointed out those where moderation prevailed, and where violence was concealed under the appearance of duty and submission ... He spoke of acts which he asserted were employed on both sides the Atlantic to raise this seditionist spirit. He drew a comparison between the burdens borne by the people of Great Britain and those of America. The annual taxes of Great Britain, he said, amounted to ten millions sterling, exclusive of the expenses of collection; and the number of inhabitants of Great Britain, he supposed to be eight millions, therefore every inhabitant paid at least 25 shillings annually. The total taxes of the continent of America amount to no more than 75,000 £; the number of inhabitants of America were three millions, therefore an inhabitant of America paid no more than sixpence annually. He then proceeded to lay down the legislative supremacy of parliament; stated the measures adopted by America to resist it, and the almost universal confederacy of the colonies in that resistance. Here, he said, he laid his foot on the great barrier, which separated, and for the present disunited both countries; and on this ground alone of resistance they were rated every argument leading to the motion he intended to make."

The measures which he suggested to punish the colonies were "to send more force; [and] to bring a temporary Act to put a stop to all the foreign trade of New England, particularly to their fisheries at New-Bedford; to seal all the foreign ships that come into New England. Whenever any of the colonies shall make a proper application to us, we shall be ready to afford them every just and reasonable indulgence; but that, at the same time, we consider it our indispensable duty, humbly to beseech His Majesty, that his Majesty will take the most effectual measures to enforce due obedience to the laws and authority of the supreme legislature; and that we beg leave to assure his Majesty, that it is our fixed resolution, at the hazard of our lives and properties, to stand by his Majesty, against all rebellious attempts, in the maintenance of the just rights of his Majesty and the two Houses of Parliament."

Mr. Danning answered as follows (in part): "You passed Acts in the last session, which instead of governing America, carried tyranny into the bowels of America. ... You executed those acts by force of arms; the people of the colonies thinking themselves tyrannically used, ... convened a general congress; the deputies met in that congress, came to resolutions declaratory of their ideas of their submission unto Britain, full of duty and allegiance to the King, and respect towards parliament. ... A people ... professing the utmost loyalty and obedience to the King, and using no violence against his troops, nor being any where in arms, cannot, but by the utmost perversion of sense and expression be denounced rebels. ... I insist that every appearance of riot, disorder, tumult, and sedition which the noble lords has so faithfully noticed in these papers, arises not from disobedience, treason, or rebellion, but is created by the conduct of those, who are anxious to establish despotism."* * * * *

Attorney General Thurlow then called attention to the fact that "the several provincial meetings have ordered an arrangement of the militia ... and the inhabitants of the colonies are so alert in obeying these orders, that they go beyond the bounds of the legislature, and seek to lay upon the King's artillery and stores; the whole continent joining in one universal voice of disobedience to the legislature of this country. ... By every principle of policy we ought to render ourselves as secure as possible; and if we heard that such menacing circumstances as I have mentioned were breaking out in Scotland, in Ireland, or Cornwall, would not the ministry deserve impeachment. Should they wait till all parties had joined, and were on one march to London?"

"Among the other speakers was Charles Fox, who pointed out "the injustices, the inexpediency, and folly of the motion; prophesiš defeat on one side of the water, and ruin and punishment on the other. He further said "that the measures taken by his Majesty's servants tend rather to widen than to heal the unhappy differences ... between Great Britain and America."

"Mr. Gruger "strongly recommended to all parties to go into an examination of the questions free from their present prejudice. ... He then attempted to vindicate the Americans both in courage and gallantry."

Captain Luttrell pointed out the necessity of keeping at home all of the already depleted fleet. "Can we believe," he said, "that the French and Spanish Courts would have ever been so forward in any of these disputes ... or that they have not at this very hour, priests and emissaries in America ... to blow the coals of contention between America and this country? Do we not know, Sir, that the Spaniards have never abandoned the claim they set up to Jamaica ...? Or can we believe that the French will ever forget the manner in which you made reprisals, previous to the commencement of the late war?"

The solicitor-general concluded the day's debate. He said "that descriptions of the immense consequences of American trade were arguments rather against the opening members than for them; for the greater the consequences of the commerce, the greater the care ought to be, and the firmer the policy that was to preserve it; that the question was not now the importance of the American colonies, but the possession of the colonies at all."—*Parl. Hist. of Eng., XVIII: 211-33.

"The ship "James" arrives from Glasgow with a cargo of coal and dry goods, but as importation is no longer permitted, a strict watch is kept "to prevent the landing of any Goods in a clandestine manner. Some 'Ministerial tools' assemble a few vagrants with a view to landing the goods, but these 'banditti' are soon suppressed by the inhabitants. Thinking that the captain has her stationed "four miles below the City." On Feb. 9, she was again brought into the harbour by an officer and some of the men belonging to the 'King-Fisher.'" As soon as it was known that the Ship was coming up again, the people were greatly excited together in accordance with the captain's landing, and instantly went to the Captain's lodgings, seized him, and after conducting him through many of the principal streets, attended by a
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

The Iconography of Manhattan Island, 1675-1875. A Prolific Concise of People, he was, Without Suffering the Least

The writer concludes: "What we must now think of the Impudence and Wickedness of those Men who committed last Saturday morning the Ship "James" to the Wharf, in order to land her Cargo, and thereby plunge this City into Confusion. Are three or four Men of no Consideration, Tools to the Enemies of our Country— to be suffered with Impunity, to attempt a Violation of the Engagements entered into by our Delegates, in our behalf? Are they, and not the Committee [if] to speak the Sense of the City. Firth all Heaven! Such Men must incur your Indignation. For your Duty, your Honour, your Liberty, is highly concerned, to support your Engagements to the other Colonies, which can only be done by supporting the Determination of your Committee, which has been sufficiently stated to you." From an original broadside in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

A Philadelphia writer to his correspondent in New York:

"It is much to be lamented that your Province has not yet adopted the Proceedings of the Congress; but a faithful adherence to the Association will go far to remove the infamy which must certainly fall upon that Province, whose defection may tend to defeat the virtuous struggles in which we are engaged. We observe a number of publications in Rivington's Paper from your City, to which there is not the least spark of credit due. They dare not offer them to our Printers, because their notorious falsehood would ruin the credit of the Paper." —Am. Arch., I: 1215. Cf. Jan. 35.


The Vestry of the City of New-York, Acquaint the Public, That in and by an order of the Court General Quarter Sessions of the Peace, now holding for the city and county of New York, they were appointed overseers of the several public wells and pumps within the said city, for the purpose of preventing any destruction of, or injury to, the same. The persons who are desirous of contracting for the work attend a meeting at the tavern of John Simmons, near the City-Hall" (see Oct. 8, 1770) on Feb. 14. —N. Y. Merc., Feb. 15, 1775. For the creation of the first vestry in the city and for the responsibilities of that body, see Sept. 22, 1664. These vestrymen were civil, not ecclesiastical, officials elected among the voters. —Col. Lacon, I: 518, 51: 35; 53: 86. After 1745, they numbered fourteen, two each ward, with two wardens elected by the city at large. The city vestry being dissenters, at times clashed with Trinity's vestry.

—Hist. of Trin. Church, I: 245. For the vestry as organized under the British military regime, see Dec. 27, 1777.

Col. Coode writes to Capt. Montagu of the "King Fisher": "Albo' No Complaint or Information has been laid before Me by any Person, relative to the ship from Glasgow which arrived last Week in this Port [see Feb. 21, at the act of Outrage and Violence by which she was carried from the wharf & detain'd near the Watering Place is so notorious, that I thought it was my Duty to take the Opinion and advice of his Majesty's Council upon it, who have advised Me to apply to you to go down to the ship and to order the master your Assistance." On Feb. 22, Col. Coode wrote to the captain again: "The Letter of this Day which I had the favour to receive from you informing me that . . . the ship with arm'd Men on board, close to the Glasgow Ship, to prevent her from coming up to Town, I have laid before his Majesty's Council; and by their advice I do request that you will take care that no Injury be done or any restraint laid by the said Sloop, on the Glasgow Ship; and that if the Master of the Ship do apply to you, you do assist him in bringing his Vessell up to Town, or give him every other necessary aid he may ask for." —Golden Papers in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1871), 384-87.

On Feb. 20, in a letter to General Gage, Colden said: "I was much shagre'd that a ship which arrived here from Glasgow should be sent away with her Cargo in compliance to the orders of the Congress. The Capt. was a stupid Body who would neither make a complaint nor ask for assistance. None of the Conspirators of the Association, the Goods, Wares, or Merchandise which should be imported after the first Day of February, should be sent back in the same Vessel in which they were imported." The author then publishes the names of those present at the meeting.

On Feb. 2 (p. v.), he continues, the committee decided that the ship "James" could not land her cargo, and at a meeting on Feb. 3, reiterated its decision of Jan. 30. The writer concludes: "What we must now think of the Impudence and Wickedness of those Men who committed last Saturday morning the Ship "James" to the Wharf, in order to land her Cargo, and thereby plunge this City into Confusion. Are three or four Men of no Consideration, Tools to the Enemies of our Country—to be suffered with Impunity, to attempt a Violation of the Engagements entered into by our Delegates, in our behalf? Are they, and not the Committee [if] to speak the Sense of the City. Forbid it Heaven! Such Men must incur your Indignation. For your Duty, your Honour, your Liberty, is highly concerned, to support your Engagements to the other Colonies, which can only be done by supporting the Determination of your Committee, which has been sufficiently stated to you." —From an original broadside in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

Mr. Bayard, deputy-secretary, brings to the assembly from Colden "sundry accounts of monies expended in repairs Fort George and the Battery . . . amounting to £64 16s." —Assemb. Jour. (1775), 36. On March 22, this account was ordered paid. —Ibid. 84.

Col. Schuyler moves that certain letters from the committee of correspondence of Connecticut, the answer of the New York committee, and a letter from the assembly to Edmund Burke, all written in 1774, "be forthwith entered on the journals of this house, and that the clerk of this house be ordered to deliver copies of the same to the printer of this colony, that they may be by him inserted in the public newspapers." The motion is lost by a vote of 16 to 9. —Assemb. Jour. (1775), 37.

The ship "Sedna" arrives at the Watering Place, about three leagues from this City [New York], in nine weeks from London. The Pilots, we are informed, were ordered not to bring her up, lest her being in the Harbour should give uneasiness to the City. The same night, a Sloop with some members of the Sub-Committee of Observation [see Jan. 30], and other citizens on board, went down and anchored near the said ship, in order to observe her conduct, and they will continue there till she departs. The Ship wants a new bowsprit; when she is furnished with this, and other necessities for her voyage, she will be despatched without delay." —Am. Arch., I: 1257.

By a vote of fifteen to none, the assembly refuses to thank Philip Livingston, Isaac Low, John Jay, John Alsop, James Duane, Simon Boornum, William Floyd, and Henry Wiser, "for their faithful and judicious discharge of the trust reposed in them by the good people of this colony, at the continental congress, held at Phila-"
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1762-1776

1763-1776


"In a letter to the Earl of Dartmouth, Gen. Gage comments on the late instance of loyalty in the New York Assembly [see Jan. 26], which has had very good effects."—Am. Arch., 1: 1245.

18 In a letter to Meurig. Remington & Briggs, of London, John Thumman writes: "Politics Runs so high here that we do not know any Property is safe amongst us. The neighborhood of the Provinces so depend on the Submission & have done Little towards an accommodation that should as Little be done by Parliament all will be confusion...we begin to think what Property we have in New England very precarious as the most of the Inhabitants in this Place are averse to any Violence & wish to support Law & order we are abused by our neighbors because we do not run into the same violent measures with them yet I dare be bold to say this province would be as firm in any constitutional opposition as any of them."—From "Extracts from the Letter Books of John Thumman, Jr.," in Hist. Mag. and see, IV., 291.

Mr. John Schoonmaker, of Ulster County, overhares two negroes planting to set fire to a number of houses in the vicinity. This being reported to the magistrates, the negroes were imprisoned. "The Motive for this Conspiracy, was the Recovery of their Freedom from the Compulsion of Powder and Ball was found with several Negroes and there are said to be Advices in Town, that...seventeen or eighteen more have been committed to Goal." A report has been current that the negroes were to have been joined by five or six hundred Indians, but there seems to be no foundation for this. Ibid., VIII, 224. The negroes were to be divided into parties, "to fire the houses, cry fire, and kill the people as they came out."—N. Y. Merc., March 6, 1775. "From Jamaica, on Long-Island, we are also informed, that several of the Negroes at that Place, were last week committed to Goal there, on account of a Conspiracy said to have been discovered in them to destroy the White People; and we are told most of the Slaves for many Miles round are concerned in this Plot."—Ibid., March 6, 1775. On April 27, the Journal reported: "We can inform the public from good authority, that sundry negroes have lately been committed to the goal at the White Plains in Westchester county, upon suspicion of conspiring the death of the whites."—N. Y. Jour., April 27, 1775.

The ferry to be established "from the Dock belonging to this Corporation, at the Bear Market at the North River to Hobock," is leased for two years to Hermanus Talman at an annual rent of £100. Ibid., VIII, 226. On May 8, the power of mayor & order was suspended by the Interim, and ordered to be delivered to Talman.—Ibid., VIII: 97. Talman must have made some private arrangement with Cornelius Haring, for, on May 11, the latter opened the ferry (see May 11). As late as May 24, 1776, Talman was considered the lessee.—M. C., VIII, 140. For more about this ferry, see Landmark Map Ref. 64.3, 614.

By a vote of 15 to 10, the general assembly refuses to thank the merchants and inhabitants of the city for "their repeated, disinterested, public spirited, and patriotic conduct, in declining the importation, or receiving of goods from Great Britain, and for their firm adherence to the association entered into and recommended by the Grand Continental Congress, held at Philadelphia."—Assemb. Jour. (1775), 40.

The provincial assembly of New York meets with censure from the Pennsylvania Journal for having "refused even to consider the Petition of the Continental Congress" (see Dec. 2). In a way suggesting modern journalism, the members of the government's council and the New York City representatives in the assembly are listed, with occasional caustic comment against the name of an individual.—Penn. Jour., Feb. 22, 1775. For an expression of opinion, see N. Y. Jour., March 25.

35 A motion "that the sense of this house be taken, on the necessity of appointing delegates for this colony, to meet the delegates for the other colonies on this continent, in General congress," is lost by a vote of 17 to 9.—Assemb. Jour. (1775), 44–45. See April 5.

36 Samuel Seabury, on leave from the New-Jersey Westnharners, arrives and states that he "Hath opened a School in that Town, and offers his Service to prepare young Gentlemen for the College, the Comping-House, or any genteel Business for which Parents or Guardians may design them. Children who know their Letters, will be admitted into his School, and taught to read English with propriety, and to write it with a fair Hand, and with grammatical accuracy. They will be instructed in Arithmetic, if required, in its utmost extent; and in the Elements of Geometry; in Trigo-

ometry, Navigation, Astro.—The Latin and Greek Languages will be taught those who are intended for a learned Education.

There are already eleven Students under Mr. Seabury's Care, and as soon as the Number of Scholars shall require it, a good University will be provided. And no Care or Diligence shall be wanting to give Satisfaction to those Gentlemen, who shall favor him with the Education of their Children.

Proper attention will be paid to the young Gentlemen, that they be kept clean and decent, and that they behave with propriety; and as the most attention is to be paid to the discharge the Duties and Offices of Life with Integrity and Virtue, particular Care will be taken to explain them the Principles of Morality, and the Christian Religion, by frequent short Lectures, adapted to their Capacity.

Board, (Washing included) may be had, in unexceptionable Families, at about twenty Pounds per Ann., and the Tuition will be six Pounds, New-York Currency, and eight Shillings for Firewood.

Westchester is about nineteen Miles from New-York, by Land, and about fifteen by Water; and a Water-passage may be had almost every Day, when the Weather will permit, in good safe Boats;—see Rivington's Gazetteer, 1775. In the N. Y. Jour., April 11, four young gentlemen from the island of Jamaica, one from Montreal, four children of gentlemen now in England and others from New York and the country.—Dawson, Westchester County in the Rev., 139. For the said on Seabury, see Nov. 22.

The Gazetteer reports a meeting of the "committee of observation" (see Nov. 22, 1774). It is proposed that they "nominate delegates, to the continental congress, for the approbation of the city and county," but being opposed, the final resolution of the committee is deferred to the next meeting.—Rivington's Gazetteer, March 1, 1775. See May 15.

At a meeting of the New York committee of correspondence, it is ordered "That as the Non-Importation of India Tea is to take place in a few days, the third article of the Association be printed in all the publick Papers of this City, in order that the inhabitants be apprized thereof."—Am. Arch., 1: 1299. This order, together with the third article of the "Association," appeared in Rivington's Gazetteer, March 1, 1775. The third article reads: "As a non-consumption agreement, strictly adhered to, will be an effectual security for the observation of the non-importation, we, as above, solemnly agree and associate, that, from this day, we will not pur- chase or use any goods, wares or merchandise, of East-India Com- pany, or any on which a duty hath been, or shall be paid; and from and after the first day of March next, we will not purchase or use any East-India Tea whatever; nor will we, nor shall any person for or under us, purchase or use any of those goods, wares or mercha- ntest, which we have agreed not to import, which we shall have cause to suspect, were imported after the first day of December, except such as come under the rules and directions of the tenth article hereafter mentioned."

"By private Sale, All that valuable house, many years known by the name of the Queen's Head Tavern, near the Exchange, is three stories high, with a tile and lead roof, has fourteen fire places, a most excellent large Kitchen, fine dry Cellars, with good and convenient offices, sufficient for a large family, the business above-mentioned, a merchant, or any other trader, is a corner house, very open and airy, and in the most complete repair, near to the new Ferry. Further particulars and a good title will be given by Samuel Francis, who, so far from declining his present business, is deter- mined to use every utmost endeavour, to carry on the same to the pleasure and satisfaction of his friends, and the public in general."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 27, and April 17, 1775. Francis did not sell the house until ten years later, and continued to keep tavern here until the Revolution, and again after 1785 until its sale, on Apr. 13, 1785 (q. v.).

The New York Hospital (see Sept. 3, 1773), "at Randelgh, a large pile of buildings lately erected and nearly finished," is almost totally destroyed by "Rebels, Composters, and Westnharners." The Latri, and the Rooms lathered with combustible Materials, the Flames spread so fast, that before any Help could be called, they were got to too great a Height to be suppressed, and the whole wooden Part of the Building, the erection of which had been the Work of many Months, was, in about one Hour, reduced to Ashes.—It is unknown
1775

THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

by what Means the Accident happened, but it is supposed that the Feb. shavings might have been left too near the Fire.—It is hoped, how- ever, that Charity, which reared this Structure, will cause the Washington to resettle the Field of the Distressed Poor.”—N. Y. Jour., March 2, 1775. The legislature responded to the appeal for aid on April 1 (p. 96).

Mar. The committee of correspondence summons the freeholders and freemen to meet at the exchange on March 6 (p. 96), to “signify their sense of the best method of choosing . . . Delegates to the second continental congress, and whether they will appoint a certain number of persons, to meet such Deputies as the Counties may elect for that purpose, and join with them in appointing out of their body, Delegates for the next Congress.”—Am. Arch., II, 244. A protest objected to this action of the committee of 60. For their protest, see March 4.

The general committee of Charleston, S. C., writes to the New York committee: “It was with equal surprise and concern that we read in the public prints what passed in your House of Assembly on the 26th of January ibid., with respect to the proceedings of the General Congress. It is impossible for us, at this distance, to conjecture the reasons which induced the Assembly to refuse their formal assent to the Solemn Agreement of all these Colonies. . . . We are not insensible of the consequence of your proceeding, and whether you do or do not insert in the Ministry insensible of it? We are well aware of your unhappy situation, and of the many artful measures that have been, and now are, taking, if possible, to throw you into confusion . . . We are not ignorant of that crowd of placemen, of contractors, of officers, and needy dependents upon the town, who are constantly employed in their Search. We know the dangerous tendency of being the headquarters of America for many years. All these things, though they necessarily tend to clog the wheels of public spirit, yet do not cause us to doubt of publick virtue, as a Colony: nay, we assure ourselves, that your love to Constitutional Liberty, to justice, and your posterity, however depressed for a little while, will at last surmount all obstacles, and do honour to New York.”—Am. Arch., II: 12.

Colden writes to Dartmouth that “the non-importation association of the Congress is ever rigidly maintained in this Place. The enemies of Government do all they can to propagate an opinion that the Ministry will yet draw back and quiet the Colonies by a Repeal.” He sends him “a Pamphlet lately published in this Place,” saying: “We have had several good political pieces published here this winter this is esteemed one of the best, it is wrote by MP Galloway of Philadelphia.”—N. J. Col. Doc., VIII: 544-45.

The pamphlet was a cordial Examination of the Mutual Claims of Great Britain and the Colonies, etc. (ibid., 544, foot-note).

The Whigs of Newport, R. I., draw up the following resolution: “Whereas, a certain James Rivington, a Printer and Stationer in this Place, has been recently harried by the haughty dignifying spirit, hath, for a long time, in the dirty Gazetteer, and in pamphlets, if possible still more dirty, uniformly persists [sic] in publishing every falsehood which his own wicked imagination, or the imaginations of others of the same stamp, as ignominious perhaps in mischief as himself, could suggest or fabricate, that had a tendency to spread jealousies, fear, discord, and disunion through this country; and by partial and false representations of facts, hath endeavoured to pervert truth and to deceive and mislead the innocents into wrong conceptions of facts reported, and wrong sentiments respecting the measures now carrying on for the recovery and establishment of our rights, and the supporters of those measures . . . Removed, therefore . . . that no further dealings or correspondence ought to be had with the said James Rivington; and we recommend it to every person who takes his Paper . . . immediately to drop the same.”—Am. Arch., II, 164. Similar resolutions were adopted at Freehold, N. J., on March 6 (4 Am. Arch., II: 56-57) and at Ulster County, N. Y., on March 16 (ibid.: 152). See March 29.

This City, after being one of the most refractory on the continent, has become the most submissive and obedient in all America, for they have not only built excellent barracks for the army, but also supply the troops with every necessary of life; and lastly the Assembly voted 2000l. for the current year, and notwithstanding the passing the Stamp Act, and duties on paper, glass, printers' ink, and tea, and their Assembly annihilated by tyranny, yet that very Assembly, when afterwards suffered to meet, immediately granted fifteen hundred pounds to be invested in an equinquire state of his Majesty, on the arrival of which it was spent in a Square near the Head of the distressed Poor.”—ibid., 152. See Mar. 4, in a rescript on the 2nd of the 1st month, the Governor Colden, with his wretched council and assembly, the Mayor, Aldermen, with the military, went in procession on the Spot, where, after surrounding the leaden horse and his rider, the common cryer made proclamation for the whole country to be recovered, and which was made by the Mayor, Mr. Coke, in which he recited the many blessings they enjoy under this pious reign; after which they drank his majesty’s health, and returned to their respective homes, amidst the Hisses of the people.

The wretches above mentioned met in Council and Assembly, have by a majority voted, not to obey the General Congress resolution, but to protest against and oppose all the Continent of America, who are making so noble a stand in defence of their liberty, whilst the people of this Province wish to do the same; but they are unhappily in the hands of dependant Placemen, Contractors, Informers, a refugee Roman Catholic Family, and other, the veriest reptiles on earth. This therefore is the only Colomy, on which the British junto must rely to enslave America.”—From newspaper clipping in the Upcott Coll., IV: 299.

A Londoner writes: “The friends of America, on the arrival of the Packet, were greatly alarmed at a report, that New York was disaffected to the common cause, and determined to break the Resolves of the Congress, especially that of non-importation; however we had the pleasure, from the best accounts, to find it otherwise, and that we had little reason to fear the late Resolutions of your Assembly would produce any change in your proceedings.”—Am. Arch., II: 24-25; cf. March 4.

The notice of March 1 (p. 96) meets with the disapproval of the conservative element in the city. John Thurmans, as chairman of a meeting of a “very respectable number of . . . friends to constitutional liberty,” issues an address to the Freeholders of the City and County of New York. These “Friends” oppose the meeting of March 6 (p. 96) because “the sense of the city concerning the choice of delegates ought to be taken in a most satisfactory manner, for which, next Monday is a day much too early.” They think that, if the meeting is postponed until April 20, “it is highly probable that we shall have such advices from England as will enable us then effectually to determine on the most expedient mode of acting, whereas in the present situation of things, we may resolve on that which we may soon have reason to repent of.” For this reason, they ask the people to vote (on March 6) “for postponing the said Meeting until Thursday 20th of April next, as you will thereby prevent the many ill consequences, which will probably ensue, on so hasty a determination, and give yourselves time to deliberate on the most expedient mode of benefiting your Country, and securing your invaluable liberties.”

A firm form of protest from the radicals, who, on the same day, issue several answers to it. “A Tory” tells John Thurmans “That the sense of this city on the question now before them, may as well be taken on Monday next, as at any time: For although it may take much time to make him understand it, his fellow-citizens labour under no such incapacity . . . That advices from England have nothing to do with our appointing Delegates for the next Congress, and therefore that we may as well wait till the convulsion of the Pope, as the arrival of the Packet . . . that between the 20th of April, and the 26th of May ibid., there is not sufficient time to write to, and receive an answer from all the counties.”

Another writer, signing himself Americanus,” addressing the “Freeholders and Freemen,” declares: “Their [the Conservatives] intimation that the day is too short, for your consideration, is an insult upon your understandings: All of our sister colonies, have hardly chosen their Delegates and shall we delay concurring in a measure, that has been the subject of consideration, ever since the last Congress? You cannot be ignorant that if we do not appoint Delegates, all the Colonies will, and must withhold their trade and connection with us; whereby . . . we shall not only act a disabled part, but our interests made from abroad, yearly we shall be destitute of many necessaries which we now receive from them, and the next Congress may be induced to enter any Measures against us, for our perfidy. . . . We have already chosen a respectable and approved Committee; as such, let us strenuously support them in the measures they have adopted and frustrate the wicked attempts of our enemies.”
CHRONOLOGY : THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD : 1763-1776

1775 There is also an address "To the Inhabitants of the City and County of New-York." By "A Citizen." He pleads: "consider what you are about—take care that you don't become a bye word, and a reproach throughout the world, and through out all ages—You have raised your patriot stock, and preserved it still—you have listed to be free, be so still... Go then, on Monday, to the Exchange, and delay not to pursuant the advice of the Congress, by forthwith declaring, that Deputies shall be chosen to meet those from the other Counties, and in conjunction with them, appoint Delegates for the next Congress."—From the broadside in the N. Y. Pub. Library. The one signed by John Thurman is, by misprint, dated 1774.

A letter from London contains the following: "The news which the Packet brought us of the conduct of the people of New-York, has filled every heart with joy, and employed every tongue in your praise. Even faction itself admires in solemn silence. Pursue the same line of mild and prudent counsel and conduct, and you will secure the liberties of your Country, and obtain immortal gratitude from the posterity of even your rivals."—4 Am. Arch., III: 29; Cf. March 2.

6 The meeting previously announced (see March 1) takes place at the exchange. In preparation for this meeting, a "Union Flag, with a red field, was hoisted on the Liberty-pole, where, at nine o'clock, the friends of Freedom assembled." They marched to the exchange, "attended by music." Later (see March 4), members of the City were "addressed" by some of the Army and Navy, some of the Mayor's Council, and those Members of the House of Representatives, who had refused taking into consideration the proceedings of the Congress [see Jan. 26], together with Officers of the Customs, and other delegates to the state. Two Tories, William Cunningham (see Aug. 4, 1774) and John Hill, are handled roughly by "a mob of above two hundred men" near the liberty pole. The former is called upon to "go down on his knees and damn bl. Popish King George," but he explains instead "God bless King George." This enraged the people that they "dragged him through the green, tore the cloaths off his back, and robbed him of his watch." Hill was treated in a like manner.—Rivington's Gazetteer, March 9, 1775. Cunningham became later the British provost-martial (see Sept. 16, 1776).

7 The President of the Continental Congress, May 1774, 4 (p. 9), "to fix on a suitable place for building a government house, and to prepare a plan or plans, and an estimate of the expense," report that they think "the most proper place... is in Fort George, either in the front towards the broad way, or in the rear near the back curtain, provided the front curtain be pulled down." They present plans for the building and an estimate of the expense, which are referred to a committee of the whole house.—Assemb. Jour. (1775), 59-60.

8 By a vote of 14 to 12, the assembly adopts the following resolution:

1. That the people of New York "owe the same faith and allegiance to his most gracious Majesty King George the third, that are due to him from his subjects in Great Britain."

2. That they owe obedience "to all acts of parliament calculated for the general weal of the whole empire, and the due regulation of the commerce, and to the authority thereof and not inconsistent with the essential rights and liberties of Englishmen."

3. That "it is essential to freedom, and the undoubted right of Englishmen, that no taxes be imposed on them with their consent, given personally, or by their representatives in general assemblies."

4. That the parliamentary acts for raising revenue, for extending the jurisdiction of the admiralty courts, and for depriving the colonists of trial by jury "are destructive to freedom, and subversive of the rights and liberties of the colonists."

5. That the practice of seizing inhabitants of the colony suspected of being in favor of other orders and sending them out of the colony to be tried "is dangerous to the lives and liberties of his Majesty's American subjects."—Assemb. Jour. (1775), 65-66.

9 The general assembly resolves to grant $40,000 towards rebuilding the hospital.—Assemb. Jour. (1775), 67. On March 16, the governors of the hospital thanked the assembly for the resolution.

10 On or about this date, a broadside, addressed "To the Freeholders and freemen of the City and County of New-York," and signed "A Freeman," was publicly published. This attacked the city committee for suggesting that the delegates to the second continental congress be chosen by a provincial convention instead of by the inhabitants at large. It urged the inhabitants to resist the holding of such a convention because many of the counties would refuse to send representatives and because the members should probably assume powers not delegated to them. In conclusion, "A Freeman" called upon the people of the city to re-elect the five men who had attended the first congress and to allow the other counties to choose their representatives separately.—From an original in the N. Y. Pub Library. For an answer to this, see March 14.

11 A letter from London contains this news: "The plan of this accursed Ministry is, to divide and govern, in hopes of completing their principle of slavery, by the base advantages and preferences now held out to New-York, North-Carolina, and Georgia... with what contempt ought the base majority of the New-York Assembly to be held! Have they not been honoured with that disapprobation, to wit: Tarring and Feathering? It ought to be administered as a deterrant to others. For if that detection had not happened, we had the utmost reason to expect other measures would have been adopted than those villainous Acts passed and passing."—4 Am. Arch., III: 148; Cf. March 4.

63. William Colton, in a message to the assembly, says: "The very insufficient state of the public office of the Secretary of the province [see Ill. 957] is obvious. The records and papers, which are of the greatest importance to the whole province, are, from the ruinous state of the house, daily exposed to the worst effects of the weather.—Assemb. Jour. (1775), 71. On March 22, Gerard Bancker was allowed a sum, not to exceed $500, "to be laid out by him in repairing the Secretary's office of this colony."—Ibid, (1775), 84.

James Rivering, having printed in his paper (see Feb. 27) a paragraph which the New- York committee of correspondence called "entirely false and groundless," two members of the committee report on their interview with him. When asked what authority he had for the statement, Rivington told them "he published it from common report, but would be more careful in the future, and was willing to contradict it." The committee thereupon resolves, "that common report is not sufficient authority for any Printer in this City to publish any matters as facts relative to this Committee, and tending to expose them to the resentment of their Constituents, and the odium of the Colonies; for that the transactions of this Committee are kept secret, and must remain so, and that the publishing of such reports, by applying to any of the Members." In the Gazetteer of March 16, Rivington objected to the committee members' report, and claimed that he actually said: "what was related in my Paper was credit; yet if they would furnish me with accounts of their Proceedings, I might be able to print them without error."—4 Am. Arch., III: 92-93.

"Philaleuthers," in an address "To the Freemen and Freeholders of the City and County of New-York," headed "No Place, Pensioners, Ministerial Hires, Papery, or Arbitrary Power," advises the people to resist British tyranny and uphold the candidates of the city committee. He assails the "Monums and Tools of Power," who, he says, assembled at the Exchange on March 6 (p. 3), "with a View of opposing the Nomination of Deputies to serve in Provincial Congress." He adds: "There are Letters in Town, received per the Packet, which mention that Lord North declared he had received Letters from some of the principal Men in the City of New-York, urging him to pursue his Measures against the Colonies, and promising him their aid, to carry the same into Execution."—Can there be the least Doubt of the Existence of such Materials among us, after the Proceedings on Monday last" (March 6).—From an original in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

"A Tinker" issues a notice "To the Free and Respectable Mechanics, And other Inhabitants of the City and County of New-York," in which he praises the plan of a provincial convention. He says: "This is the only way to get a proper representation of the Colony as the Assembly has not taken the matter. Let your suffrages be given freely. Mark the men who oppose this equitable mode, as foes to your liberty... Bebold them, as those who are doing all in their power to disturb your
begin to see your own money employed for enslaving yourselves—Mar.
and your children.

"It is confidently asserted that 63,000 pounds sterling have been remitted from the treasury in England, to be distributed among some hungry d—gs at New York."—N. Y. Jour., March 30, 1775.

He was the day appointed for the sale of the ferry from Pecks Slip (see Jan. 16), it is "Struck off to Thomas Ivory for one year from the first of May next for Sixty two pounds, and Subject to the Conditions of Sale by him Signed."—M. C. C., VIII: 83.

Edmund Burke delivers in parliament his celebrated speech on American colonies (see Jan. 16). He commences with a fervid description of the situation, which he considers the very start that which he which he observes is peace. "Not peace through the medium of war. Not peace to be hunted through the labyrinth of intricate and endless negotiations. Not peace to arise out of universal discord, borrowed from principle in all parts of the empire. . . . It is simply peace sought in a natural course and its ordinary haunts. It is peace sought in the spirit of peace, and laid in principles purely pacific. . . ."

"Peace implies reconciliation; and where there has been a material dispute, reconciliation does in a manner imply concession on both parts of the question. In the case of council it is not difficult in affirming that the proposal ought to originate from us. Great and acknowledged force is not impaired, either in effect or in opinion, by an unwillingness to exert itself. The superior power may offer peace with honor and with safety. Such an offer, from such a power, will be attributed to magnanimity. But the concessions of the weak are the concessions of fear." He observes that the questions which must be decided are whether parliament ought to concede and what the concession ought to be. He then examines, with minuteness and accuracy, the internal and external the natural and accidental circumstances of the colonies; he considers them with respect to situation, resources, extent, numbers, growing in population, rapid increase in commerce, fisheries, and agriculture; and that from these he points out their great strength and importance. England's export trade had increased tenfold between 1704 and 1772, and the exports in 1772 to the colonies alone were almost equal to the entire export trade of Great Britain in 1704.

After giving these statistics, Burke continues: "America, gentlemen, I say, is a noble object. It is an object well worth fighting for. Certainly it is, if fighting a people be the best way of gaining them . . . But I contest . . . my opinion is much more in favor of prudent management than of force; considering force not as an odious but a feeble instrument, for preserving a people so numerous, so active, so growing, so spirited as this, in a profitable and subordinate connection with us."

The Journal gives the list of nominees for deputies (see March 8) who were chosen by the freemen and freeholders to attend the provincial convention (see April 26). It adds: "From the time of the nomination, every article was used (by the same party who have constantly exerted their utmost abilities, to obstruct and discourage every measure of opposition to the tyrannical acts of the British ministry) in order to prevent the election of the Deputies nominated by the Committee, and to frustrate the design of a Provincial Congress [see May 21], and of sending Delegates . . . to the next General Congress [see May 10]. Before the day of election, a great number of pieces were published on both sides; full of artifice on the ministerial part, and of sound weighty argument on the other. Between the two, the argument, and the views of each party, were pretty well understood at the day of decision, when the voters of the Freemen and Freeholders were fairly taken off by the Minions, resulting in a great representation in favour of the committee's nominees.—N. Y. Jour., March 16, 1775.

Gilbert Forbes, a gun-maker, advertises his shop, opposite Hull's Tavern in Broadway.—N. Y. Jour., March 16, 1775.

The common council unanimously approves and adopts a "Plan of the Effects of Specie, Bridewell (see Nov. 22, 1775) drawn by Theophilus Hardenbrook."—M. C. C., VIII: 82.

For the location of the proposed building, see March 27.

The news from Newport states: "We are well informed that Gen. Gage has 500 of Rivington's papers regularly sent him every week, before the post marches, and that such and such others are thought most proper to promote the infamous plan of enslaving this country. These papers are doubtless paid for out of the American revenue. Thus, Americans, you already

1775 judgments, increase your animosities, and finally, if possible, to take and destroy you; and though they may possibly come to you with oil on their lips, the poison of asp is under their tongues . . . Are not the men, who now oppose the Deputies the very same who appeared at the Exchange, in company with a train of ministerial tools, such as officers of the navy and army, with their secret run about, house officers; rounders of the King, and their dependents, &c. Men, whose immediate interest it is to support administration; men who would gladly see you enslaved, that they might rob of the fruits of your honest industry . . . Does not their proceedings discover intentions to the same end, with a discrimination sure that you can destroy your peace and safety? They undoubtedly do. I beseech you then, as you regard your own safety, as you are desirous of keeping off that despicable stroke of despotism that is intended for you. Watch the motions of these incendiaries, follow the councils of your virtuous Committee, and a delightful field of freedom lays here you."—From an original in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

The provincial council receives a letter from Gov. Tryon recommending moderate treatment of the people; and one from Lord Dartmouth stating that no delegates ought to be sent to the general congress at Philadelphia. This appears to be a fine declaration against this effect.—Col. Coun. Min., 509.

"Another Freeman" issues an address "To the Freeholders and Freeman of the City of New-York." This contains a justification of the actions of the committee, a plea for sending delegates to the continental congress and for allowing the provincial convention to choose them, and a refutation of the charges made by "A Freeman" on March 10 (a. u.).

On the same day, "A Friend to the Congress" publishes a broadside, addressed "To The Freeholders & Freeman of the City and County of New-York," in favour of the provincial convention. He shows that the five men who represented the city and county in the first congress will not be excluded from the second, for their names are on the list of eleven nominated by the committee.—From originals in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

The "Stall[s] & Standings of the several Markets of this City and Borough—of Bridewell and Slips" are set to be let by public outcry, for two years to the highest bidder at the common council chamber on April 3 (a. u.), at three o'clock. The clerk is ordered to insert in the weekly newspapers an advertisement to this effect.—M. C. C., VIII: 82. The notice appeared in the N. Y. Jour., March 16, 1775, and in Rivington's Gazette, March 23, 1775.

Isaac Low, in an address "To the respectable Public," makes known his decision not to be a delegate to the continental congress, even if chosen, because he has "long been weary of Politics, which appear . . . to be too much influenced by Melevolence and Faction, and do not in a true sense, answer the ends of our..."—From the Librar AN.

The Journal gives the list of nominees for deputies (see March 8) who were chosen by the freemen and freeholders to attend the provincial convention (see April 26). It adds: "From the time of the nomination, every article was used (by the same party who have constantly exerted their utmost abilities, to obstruct and..."—From the Journal's nomination. —N. Y. Jour., March 16, 1775.

Gilbert Forbes, a gun-maker, advertises his shop, opposite Hull's Tavern in Broadway.—N. Y. Jour., March 16, 1775.

The common council unanimously approves and adopts a "Plan of the Effects of Specie, Bridewell (see Nov. 22, 1775) drawn by Theophilus Hardenbrook."—M. C. C., VIII: 82. For the location of the proposed building, see March 27.

The news from Newport states: "We are well informed that Gen. Gage has 500 of Rivington's papers regularly sent him every week, before the post marches, and that such and such others are thought most proper to promote the infamous plan of enslaving this country. These papers are doubtless paid for out of the American revenue: Thus, Americans, you already
and your Majesty's American dominions, give us the deepest and most unfounded concern.

"Your Majesty's American subjects have hitherto been in a state of infancy . . . they have now reached the period of maturity, and are entitled, in the equal participation of freedom with their fellow subjects in Britain. It is with this view we now address your Majesty. We mean not to become independent of the British Parliament; we wish only to enjoy the rights of Englishmen, and to have that share of liberty and those privileges secured to us which we are entitled to. . . ."

"Your Majesty's subjects in this colony, think it essential to freedom, and the undoubted right of Englishmen, that no taxes should be imposed on them without their consent given personally, or by their representatives. . . . We likewise beg leave to declare to your Majesty, that we consider the acts of Parliament raising a revenue in America, but more especially those to provide for the support of civil government, and the administration of justice [see June 29, 1766] . . . and extending the courts of admiralty beyond their ancient limits as grievous and destructive of our rights and privileges.

"That the imposition of duties upon articles of commerce imported from Great Britain, is oppressive and impolitic, as it gives the greatest encouragement to illicit trade. . . . We likewise think, the act prohibiting the legislature of this colony from passing any law for the emission of paper currency to be a legal tender therein [see April 18, 1764], is disadvantageous to the growth and commerce thereof. . . . The late acts for shutting up the port of Boston, and altering the charter of the Massachusetts Bay, we presume not to mention to your Majesty, without first assuring you that we, in many instances, disapprove of the conduct of that province, and becalming your gracious interposition in their favor; we cannot however help observing that those acts . . . establish a dangerous precedent, by inflicting punishment without the formality of a trial."

"Adresses similar to that last quoted were forwarded to the two houses of parliament.———Assemb. Jour. (1775), 109-17. These were all forwarded on the 30th March (q.v.)."

John Thurban writes another letter to Rutgers Bleeker of Albany: "I think we are all in the Wroog both Parties in the House & out. Committees Congresses & Conventions a Spirit of Opposition so frequently excludes Reason & Moderation that Matters are Now got to such a pass as to require more than Human Wisdom to set them right . . . We are told by all the Governors on the Continent if we ask a Redress of our Grievances tiro [sic] our Assemblies we shall be heard & if Our Grievances are real they shall be heard. Am I for taking them at their Word & would follow Peace in any way & so far agree with our assembly in their mode—"I think it was very Wrong to Hurry the House in the Consideration of the Congress [see Jan. 26] this would have come well at the last Session of Congress. . . . It it were possible for Great Britain to make peace with America without Degrading herself below the Dignity of a Superior & lead to new Balois I should be easier than I am. But as I think she cannot grant all that asked I fear the Breach will not be healed."—From "Extracts from the Letter Books of John Thurban, Jr." in Hist. Mag., 2nd ser., IV: 291

"The Corporation of this City have laid out a Lot of Ground between the Work-House and the Liberty Pole, for erecting the Bridewell, so much, and so long wanted in this City; and we hear the said Building will be set about immediately" (see April 6).———N. Y. Merc., March 27, 1775. The building erected was of dark grey stone, two stories high, besides the basement. For complete descriptions and pictures of it, see Man. Com. Coun. (1835), 356-92; Booth, Hist. of City of N. Y., 3:52-25; Smith, N. Y. City in 1789, 13-14; Richmond, N. Y. and its Institutions 1609-1871, 69, 514-15; Am. Arch., II: 101; N. Y. Hist. Soc. Hist. Mag., III: 972. It was hardly finished by the time the war started, but the British, in spite of this, used it as a prison (see Dec. 15, 1776).

A newspaper advertisement reads: "To be Let, (And entered on the 24th June next) all the large and convenient storie-houses at the North-River, which have been for many years past occupied by the crown as provision stores."———N. Y. Merc., March 27, 1775. This seems to be the "Arsenal" shown on Pl. 42, Vol. I. It faced the North River between Cortlandt and Dey Sts. To-day, the boundaries of the plot would be Cortlandt, Dey, Greenwich, and Washington Sts.

At a meeting of the committee of 60, in the committee chamber, an advertisement is drawn addressed "To the respectable inhabit-ants of the City of New-York, I desire that the committee views with concern and uneasiness the unusual exportation of rails, and fears the distress which a monopoly of this or any other article may occasion, and recommends avoiding "drawing the people of this City into any difficulties or discontinuities, by expostulating or encouraging the monopoly of such great quantities of Nails as may leave a provision for our own consumption precarious, especially as it is not certain whether these Nails, so hastily bought up and exported, are designed to be used or to be stored." The committee also warns the citizens against the "proprietty of supplying the Troops at Boston with implements of war, and articles essential to hostilities."———4 Am. Arch., III: 242-43. These recommendations were considered at a meeting of the inhabitants on April 6 (q.v.).

A gentlemen in Connecticut writes to John Holt: "Mr. James Rivington has often been animadverted on in a publick manner, and sundry Resolves have been passed in the different Colonies, respecting his conduct as a Printer [see March 15] not only as being partial, but as publishing falsehoods tending to disunite them in their great struggle to support constitutional liberty, destroy their mutual confidence, and render abortive that system of conduct recommended by the Congress as the most certain and advisable expedient for obtaining a redress of our grievances. Mr. Rivington, or his partisans, have represented this as an attempt to destroy the liberty of the press. But shall a press disgorge calumny and falsehood with impunity? Shall the most innocent actions of a community be traversed, and the most reputable characters, even Legislative bodies, be traduced with passive tameness? This would be a tacit acknowledgement of the charge. Is it not otorious, that, while America is anxiously striving to preserve her constitutional liberties, like an invidious spy, watches every motion towards the grand point, and strives to frustrate every design, by disseminating distrust and falsehood among the people, in order to intimidate or divide them, thereby rendering his press an engine of tyranny, as well as a sink of the most impure productions."———4 Am. Arch., III: 111. See May 4.

The sloop "Charming Peggy" sails for Bristol. The general assembly of New York sends by it "an humble, firm, dutiful and loyal petition to his Majesty; as also a memorial to the Lords, and a representation and remonstrance to the commons of Great-Britain [see March 25] requesting their mutual endeavours for a settlement of the present disputes between the mother country and the colonies."———Rutger’s Nat. Hist., April 8, 1775.

A Londoner writes to a correspondent in Philadelphia: "The Apr. behaviour of the New-Yorkers has raised the drooping spirits of the Ministry, and has been the cause of their pursuing their tyrannous measures towards America with tenfold vigour."———4 Am. Arch., III: 252.

In response to the petition of Jan. 27 (q.v.), the assembly passes "An Act for an indulgence to Persons of Scrupulous Consciences in the manner of Administering Oaths."———Col. Laws N. Y., VI: 783-84. Acts are also passed "to regulate the Pilots and establish their Pilotage between Sandy Hook and the Port of New York" and for the revival of "An Act for the better and more effectual collecting of Taxes in the City of New York."———Ibid., IV: 745-52, 766.

The law of Dec. 31, 1761 (q.v.), "for the more effectual prevention of fire, etc., is amended so as to permit the erection of wooden buildings, with roofs of shingles or boards, north of a certain irregular line drawn across the city (as described in the act); but such buildings shall not exceed fourteen feet in height from the street level to the eaves, or have a roof whose elevation exceeds its breadth. The act also makes it lawful south of the line above mentioned to "cover the Flat of a sloop or Lander, and a Boat or a Flat at the same time does not exceed two equal fifth Parts of the span of such Roof and there be erected upon the same Flat a substantial Balcony or Balustrade and a Platform and Steps to the top of every Chimney."———Col. Laws N. Y., VII: 743-46. See May 2, 1774.

The last Militia Act of this Assembly was passed. "It follows the general plan, and, in the main, the provisions of the act of March 24, 1772 (q.v.), with few amendments. It introduces the new provision that the blue coats of the troopers of Albany shall have "White metal Buttons;" and it provides for a uniform
for the troopers of Kings County which shall be "blue Coats and red Jackers and their Horses laced with Silver Lace." Persons free from enlistment now include "all Firemen within this Colony, . . . All Supervisors, One Founder and six Men to every Furazack and six Men to every Forge, all Colliers and their necessary Servants employed in burning of Coal and all bought Servants during their Servitude," in addition to those persons previously exempted (see Dec. 17, 1753). Every Quaker producing a certificate from one of the monthly meetings of his denomination, that he has been deemed a Quaker for a year or more, shall be exempted "from the ordinary Duties of Training or Mustering unless upon an Alarm, Invasion, Insurrection or Rebellion" (c.f. act of Feb. 17, 1753). The Act it is to be in force, until May 1, 1758.—*Col. Laws N.Y.*, V: 722–45. It then expired.

The treasurer of the colony is ordered to pay "unto the Govern- nors of the Society of the Hospital of the City of New York in America [see June 17, 1771] the Sum of Four Thousand Pounds for rebuilding the said Hospital lately consumed by Fire" (see Feb. 28)—*Col. Laws N.Y.*, V: 729. Before the building was finished, the war between Great Britain and the colonies broke out, and the New York "Committee of Safety," on April 1, 1776 (q.v.), ordered that it be used as a barracks for the soldiers.

The treasurer of the colony is ordered to pay 535:8s to John van Dalsam "for Repairs done to the Battery."—*Col. Laws N.Y.*, V: 728.

The legislature passes an act "to confirm the Proceedings of the Commissioners heretofore appointed by a Law of this Colony [see N.Y. Laws, 1750] to settle the Line or Lines of Division between the City of New York and the Township of Haarlem, and for establishing the Boundary between the said City and Township."—*Col. Laws N.Y.*, V: 814–44.

The stalls and standings in the public markets (see March 14) are ordered to be abolished; those persons who have wharves and slips to John Bingham at the yearly rent of £500, "subject to the Covenants Contained in the Conditions of Sale."—*M. C. G.*, VIII: 88. For prior lessees, see ibid., VIII: 349.

Colten writes that as the assembly has refused to appoint delegates to the second continental congress (see Feb. 25) the "disaffected party are . . . exerting their utmost influence to obtain an appointment of Delegates by the people. It is not in the power of Government to prevent such measures; they are supported by individuals in their private characters and do not come within the mercy of our Laws."—*N.Y. Col. Docs.*, VIII: 566.

The king grants to Dr. Cooper and Chandler allowances of 5000 per annum in consideration of their "merit & Services."—*N. Y. Col. Docs.*, VIII: 569.

A royal commission is sent to James Rivington (see March 13) "to be His Majesty Printer within the Province of N York," and an allowance of 1000 per annum is made to him, to be paid out of such fund as the lords commissioners of the treasury shall think proper.—*N. Y. Col. Docs.*, VIII: 568.

The address of the committee of 60 to the inhabitants of New York concerning the exportation of nails (see March 29) is read at a public meeting and unanimously approved. The question whether the troops at Boston ought to be supplied with "implement- ments of war, and other necessaries, for carrying on their operations against the people of the Massachusetts Bay" is decided in the negative. Because William and Henry Ustick have purchased "spades, shovels and other interesting tools, for the use of the army now at Boston," and have thus helped Gen. Gage, they are voted "invertebrate foes to American freedom," and the people agree "to break off all connection, and dealing with them for the future." After this, a committee of seven is "appointed to wait on the importers of Nails, and request them, not to dispose of those, which they now have on hand, to purchase them with a design to export them out of the province."—*N. T. Jour.*, April 17, 1775. See also April 15.

The common council appoints a committee "to superintend the Building of the Brickell, to make Contracts, purchase Materials, Audits, etc."—*M. C. G.*, III: 702.

A ship arrives from England with the latest news. Smith says: "Lord Chatham's Speech of 20 Jan.[p. v] gave the utmost animation to the Populace, and there were conventions immediately in order to obstruct the Exportation of Provisions & Straw & Tobacco. The Transports for Boston now began with intimidating Ralph Thurman and Robert Harding" (see April 15). At a council held on April 13, the chief business was "to approve a Proclamation Designated on Representations of Briggs & Robertson to the L' Govt."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV, in N. Y. Pub. Library. Gen. Robertson's report seems to have concerned "a riot in which two transports were cast off from the wharf, and threats of destroying the magazine at Turtle Bay made."—*Col. Coun. Min.*, 505. At Smith's suggestion, the council decided "that the magistrates be directed to inquire, take Deposi- tions & lay them before us, that we might know the Truth & have solid Grounds to act upon." The mayor and Gen. Robertson were immediately informed of this decision.—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV. For the mayor's action in regard to the matter, see April 15.

The "King Fisher" (see Jan. 12) slop-of-war weighs anchor and proceeds to the North River, "in Order to protect two Trans- ports [see April 21] which lately arrived here from Boston, to take in necessaries for carrying on the Siege of that Place."—*N. Y. Jour.*, April 11, 1775.

A broadside, addressed "To the Inhabitants of the City and Colony of New York," states that "a number of the Freemen, Freeholders, Merchants, and others, met at the house of the Widow Van de Water" and appointed a committee to disuade Messrs. Ustick and others from supplying the British army under General Gage with implements of war. This broadside, which is signed "Col. Delany, Friday of the Order of the Meeting," adds that, "to our inexpressable grief, they were found to be so infatuated with the hopes of gain, that no impression could be made on their minds, of the cruelty, or injustice of their conduct." It is therefore thought by "the Meeting" to be absolutely necessary "once more, in the present posture of affairs, to collect the sense of the city and county, on the propriety of furnishing the troops with hay, straw, &c, as well as boards and planks; the former of which will enable the General . . . more effectually to take the field, and the latter to make platforms for the artillery, &c." Ralph Thurman and Robert Harding have been employed to furnish these articles, for which transports have been sent to New York. It is "earnestly requested that the Freemen, Freeholders, and other inhabitants of the city and county will meet at VI o'clock on next Saturday evening [April 15], at the Liberty-Pole, in order to signify their sense on the present occasion. . . ."—From one of the original broadsides in N. Y. P. Lib., to be paid.

An effigy is hung up "by some of the lower class of inhabitants, at New-Brswick, . . . representing the person of Mr. Riving- ton, the printer at New-York, merely for acting consistent with his profession as a free printer."—*Rivington's Gazette*, April 20, 1775. In executing the council's orders (see April 12), Mayor Hewson makes a blunder. He "mistook our Intention merely of gaining Information," Smith says, and on this day "Sears & one Willet" were brought before him on warrants. "Willlet gave Bail—Sears refused & was carried to the New Jail & there rescued at the Door, & rescued thro' the Town at 4 in the Afternoon & then carried to the Liberty Pole where tryable to previous notices by printed Billets the Populace convened to punish Thurman & Harding—Sears took this opportunity to ask them, whether he should give Bail & the majority were for it—Hardings House was search'd but he escaped—Thurman's was not attacked . . . the magistrates & others pressed the Jury of the Multitude—The poor Mayor was in the Fields, while these Councils were held with all his Bailiffs, as meagh Cypers. . . . Thus every Day produces fresh Fuel to the General opposition. . . . De Lancey was in the Crowd in the Fields, help'd to save Will Bayard who by Speeches exposed himself to Insult See July 15 in the mob & Thurman's in Oswego Street."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV, 6p. cit. On April 21 (q.v.), Mayor Hicks explained to Smith his reasons for issuing the warrants against Sears and Willet. The battle of Lexington occurs, and the Revolutionary War begins. About 1600 British troops under the command of Lieut. Col. Smith, having been ordered by Gen. Gage to destroy the
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

April 19, 1775

Colonial stores at Concord, crossed the Charles River on the night of the 18th and started toward Lexington. The people, however, had been aroused by patriots express, and the troops found a company of Minute-men drawn up on Lexington green. A skirmish ensued, in which several provincials were killed, and then the British proceeded to Concord. Here they destroyed cannon and ammunition, and set fire to the court-house. One party left to guard Concord bridge was opposed by a body of provincials. Shots were fired from both sides until finally the detachment had to retreat to the main body at Concord. By this time the militia had begun to assemble from all parts of the country in such large numbers that Col. Smith found it imperative to retreat from Concord. He had sent to Gage for re-inforcements, but the 1,500 men despatched by the general under Earl Percy did not meet the retiring troops until they had reached Lexington. With the aid of two field pieces brought by Percy, the British made a stand at Lexington for about an hour. When they again proceeded on their march, they were closely pursued by a large force of colonial militia under the command of Maj.-Gen. Heath. Firing continued all the way to Charlestown Neck, and then the British, under the protection of the "Somerset" man-of-war, got safely into the city.

American sources claim that the regulars fired first at both Lexington green and Concord bridge, and British accounts put the blame on the provincials. For a good bibliographical list of sources, see Justin Winsor’s The Reader’s Hand Book of American History. Reprint of the 1890 edition.

April 6, 1775

Newspaper published on New York writing on May 6 to Thomas Brown of London, said that “... or 400 [colonials] beat 1200 [regulars] & Really put them in Confusion Several Times & had been 10 miles farther from Boston by all accounts they never would have got back.” From “Extracts from the Letter Books of John Thurman, Jr.,” in Hist. Mag., and ser. IV, 222. For the arrival of the news in New York, see April 23. See also Addenda.

Rev. Samuel Auchmuty, in a letter to Capt. Montresor, says: “We have lately been plagued with a rascally Whig mob here, but they have effected nothing, only Sears, the King, was rescued at the Jail door. He was accosted by the Irish Magistrates upon his refusing to give bail for being guilty of misdemeanors, &c. [see April 15]. Our Magistrates have not the spirit of a house; however, I prognosticate it will not be long before he is handled by authority.”—4 Am. Arch., II: 359.

The provincial convention summoned for the purpose of appointing delegates to represent the colony of New York in the second continental congress meets at the exchange. Deputies from the counties of New York, Albany, Ulster, Orange, Westchester, Dutchess, Kings, Suffolk, and Queens are present. Philip Livingston is unanimously elected president. On April 21, the convention chose John Thorne, John Dow of New York writing on New York, John Philip Livingston, William Floyd, Henry Wissen, Philip Schuyler, George Clinton, Lewis Morris, Francis Lewis, and Robert R. Livingston as the delegates to the congress. Their credentials as such were read and approved on April 22.—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 1-5.

A broadside called "To the Inhabitants of New-York, and all the British Colonies," containing extracts from London letters, is published. One of March 2, reads: “Part of the troops now ordered for embarkation here and in Ireland, are to rendezvous in New-York, to make it a place of arms, securing the defection of that Province, from the general alliance in the cause of Freedom... and to prevent the communication, between Virginia, Maryland, and the other southern Colonies, with New-England, where General Gage, with such assistance as he may get from New-York, is to subdue those Colonies first, and then all America; in which, if he succeed, New-York is to be a garrison town and place of arms, and with the assistance of Quebec, to rule with a rod of iron all the States of America; for without New-York, every Gentleman and man of knowledge in this kingdom is fully convinced the schemes is impracticable.”

Another letter, dated March 1, states: “The measures of Ministers do more towards uniting the colonies, than any efforts of America itself... They have high hopes of success from the last accounts from New-York—I trust the people of that province, will soon disperse those treacherous stories, in your assembly, who dare thus negatively to encourage the system of desertion, which the Colonial Government have for some time past been made use of here, as authorities to warrant the defection of America... in New-York—the Delaney's—J. Watts, &c. &c. &c. They most assuredly correspond with some ministere people here... Pray print this short hint for the observations of the honest men among you.”—From an original in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

A Loyalist correspondent (“Anti-Licentiousness”) discusses in Rivington’s paper the disturbances created in the city by the Sons of Liberty, which he likens to the buzzing of “harmless insects” which “have at length made a feeble essay to sting as well as make a noise.” After a published notice regarding non-importation of nails, a “certain set,” assembled “first at Philips’ storehouse [the Horace plain], next at Biddle [Hammen Hall, then at the Liberty Pole, and last at Van Der Water’s [Nassau St.].” A later meeting, he records, was held, on April 15, at the “Liberty Pole,” at which Capt. Sears was apprehended and carried before the mayor. Bail was refused him and he was carried toward the jail, but was “set at liberty from the officers of justice, and led in triumph through the town.” After describing these events, the writer continues: “For fear of being too prolix, I shall omit the exploit to Turtle Bay, the march to the Transport in the North-River, in consequence of which she was cut off from the wharf, and the busting through the town, and cry of No Boardal at the Albany Pier; which being on the evening of Captain Lawrence’s arrival, doubtless proceeded from their joy on the good tidings he brought [see April 16], and is a mark of gratitude and a proof that they are actuated by nothing but the purest reasonings of liberty.”

“The Wind-Mill in the Bowery Lane, with the six valuable lots of ground on which it is built,” is advertised to be sold on this day at the Merchant’s Coffee House.—N. Y. Merc., March 20, 1775.

In relation to the events of April 15 (q.v.), Smith writes: “I saw the Mayor at my own House—ask’d him why he did not take my Hint & bring in his Depositions for the Council to act upon them that the Saddle might be put upon the right horse. Out came the Secret, that some of the Council had urged him on to save themselves... That within 5 or 6 hours after he left us there was a man who told him that the Council had ordered Sears to be taken up—He remembered well he said that I told him in Council that he was to inquire & bring in his affidavits—That he so intended if he had not been urged by Reports as before—That he finds he was made a Cautus Paw of by Fellows who had not the Courage to support him after the Rezume in preventing the Search of Harling’s House—That Sears & Mc Dougal were useful in preventing Thumans’s—He said he suspected some wanted Matter of Accusation ag’d him—that he called all the Magistrates together on Saturday morning [April 15] & they all agreed to his issuing the Warrant that day against Sears & Willett.”

Mr. Smith, in his diary, notes: “24 April—The news of the battle of Lexington (see April 19) reaches the city at about noon on this day (Sunday) by an ‘express,’ who left while the conflict was still in progress. His story was substantiated by documents signed by the principal men of the New England towns through which he passed. In the afternoon these ‘interesting advices’ were issued as a broadside without the printer’s name. One of these preserves the N. Y. Hist. Soc. and is here reproduced as P-54, Vol. IV. Although this broadside is mentioned by Evans (No. 14357), that of April 25 (p. v.), printed by John Holt, is often erroneously spoken of by collectors as “the Lexington broadside.”

On April 24 this account of the battle was published in the N.Y. Merc.

Col. Mariners Willet relates that the receipt of this news in New York “occasioned an Impulse in the Inhabitants which produced a general Insurrection of the Populace who assembled and not being able to procure the Key of an armory where a number of arms belonging to the Colonial Government were deposited, forced open the door and took possession of those arms consisting of about 600 Muskets and Bayonets & Cartridge boxes to each filled with ball Cartridges. These arms were distributed among the most active of the Citizens.
who formed themselves into a Voluntary Corps and assumed the Government of the City. They possessed themselves of the keys of the Custom-house and took possession of all the public stores. There was a great stagnation of business. The armed Citizens were Constantly parading about the City Without any Definite object."—From "Colonel Marinus Willett's Narrative," in N. Y. City during the Rev. War, pp. 55-57. Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV, under date of April 24.

In a signed certificate dated Sept. 6, 1775, Jacobus Stoutenburgh stated that when the account of the battle of Lexington arrived there were 322 muskets under his care in the city hall, and that "sundry persons, who had there their Accoutrements," that 28 muskets and their "Accoutrements," which had been given to Isaac Stoutenburgh to clean, were also taken, and six iron bullet-moulds. He estimated each musket and its accoutrements to be worth £3.5. On Sept. 26, 1784, the common council ordered an investigation, with the intention of applying to the legislature for reimbursement.—M. L. C. (MS.), VIII: 171.

Judge Thomas Jones gives this account of the happenings in New York: "On Sunday morning the 23d of April, a confused account arrived from Boston, of a skirmish at Lexington between a detachment of the King's troops, and the provincials. The provincials instantly took the alarm; they had wished for it for a long time, they received the news with avidity. Isaac Sears, John Lamb and Donald Campbell (a half pay officer) paraded the town with drums beating and colours flying, (attended by a mob of negroes, boys, sailors, and pick-pockets) hurrying all mankind to witness the "Accoutrements" of the troops, and to be sure that the spirit then prevailing in the town (which he represented as universal) would subside as soon as the grievances of the people were redressed, and advised to let the populace act as they pleased. Nobody replied, the times were critical, a declaration of one's sentiments might be dangerous, the Council broke up and nothing was done."—Jones, Hist. of N. Y. during the Rev. War, I: 30-31.

A letter from New York, printed in the Penn. Journal, states: "I do not doubt but the interesting news from Boston [see April 19] must give every good and virtuous man much concern, that from present appearances a reconciliation between us and Great-Britain, is at a farther distance than we dare think. What the following import, surely this proceeding on the part of General Gage, is not the olive branch held up by government. Yesterday this whole city was in a state of alarm, every face appeared animated with resentment, soon after the news arrived by express, many citizens went to two transports loaded with bread, flour, &c. for the troops, and they were speedily unloaded."

Another letter of this date, written from New York, reports: "When the accounts from Massachusetts-Bay came to town yesterday, the inhabitants went immediately down to two sloops that were loaded with provisions for the parliamentary army at Boston, unloaded them, and were lodged in the City Hall, for we can but perish, and that we are determined upon, or be free."—Am. Arch., II: 367.

Lieut.-Gov. Colden informs the council "that last night a Number of Persons violently Seized five hundred and thirty and ten shares of stock, which belonged to the City and were Lodged in the City Hall, that they also Seized the public powder House, and have put a Guard of fifty Men to maintain it; that they have been Parading thro' the Town this Day, and have Proclaimed a meeting of the Inhabitants this Afternoon, in order as it is said to cause Military Officers, when they declare their Intention is to oblige his Majesty's Ministers in the line of the 'Accoutrements' they lay down their Arms." The advice of the council is desired "in this Alarming Exigency of Affairs."—Count. Min. (MS.), XXVI: April 24. Smith reports that, in order "to know our Strength," the council decided to hold another meeting at half past four and ordered the Judges in Town the Field officers of the Militia the Mayor & Recorder to attend. At that time they could give Gov't no Aid from the Militia for they were all Liberty Boys who would keep the Peace of the City in other respects—The Mayor said that the Magistrate Authority was gone—Judge Livingston that all was quiet in Dutchess, & Jones said the same of Orange. They withdrew. Livingston saying that he did not believe there was any Design upon the Soldiers—we were then unanimously of Opinion that we had no Power to do any Thing & the best mode of proceeding for private Safety and general Peace was to use Disavow from Violence."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), II: 151.
particulars of the battle of Lexington. The account is attested by committee and in the towns through which the express passed. One of these handbills is owned by Miss A. B. Jennings, New York; sold also by Mr. Revere, Boston.

A Virginia delegate to the Congress (see April 20) writes: "The storm thickens very fast. The New-Yorkers have received intelligence that their Town is to be fortified, and fourteen Regiments to be sent there to cut off the communication between the Southern and Eastern Colonies: this has united them to a man in the American cause. They are forming themselves, and beg assistance from the Southland."—*Am. Arch., II: 587*

An address from Philadelphia is directed "To Messieurs Delancy, White, Colden, Watts, and Cooper, of New-York." This paper, signed "Three Mills," declares: "It appears, from a number of authentic letters from London, that the present hostile preparations against the American Colonies were occasioned by nothing but assurances from you of the defection and submission of the Colony of New-York. It is impossible to unfold the extensive and complicated nature of your crimes. You have defeated the attempts of the Congress to bring about a constitutional reconciliation with Great Britain. You have involved your fellow-subjects in Britain, Ireland, and the West-Indies, in all the distresses which must speedily fall upon them from an interruption of their Trade with America. But you have done more; You have unseated the Council of Britain, and Instead of your unfortunate Country. You have held up a signal for a civil war; and all the calamities of Towns in flames, a desolated Country, butchered fathers, and weeping widows and children now lay entirely at your doors. Go, ye partisans, to the Fries of your associate, James Rivington, and there satiate yourselves with your triumph. But do not presume too much upon the impunity of Bernard, Hutchinson, and other traitors to America. Repeated insults and unparalleled oppressions have reduced the Americans to a state of desperation. Executions of villains in effigy will now no longer gratify their thirst of vengeance. They have lost the sympathy of your unfortunate British and American fellow-subjects, who have already fallen in Massachusetts-Bay, calls to Heaven for vengeance against you. The injury you have done to your Country cannot admit of a reparation. Fly for your lives, or anticipate your doom by becoming your own executioners."—*Am. Arch., II: 589.*

The committee of 60 in its following notice: "The Committee having taken into consideration the commotions occasioned by the sanguinary measures pursued by the British ministry [see April 10]... are unanimously of opinion, that a new Committee be elected by the freeholders and freemen of this city and county, and composed of 120 persons. And this Committee is further unanimously of opinion, that at the present alarming juncture, it is highly advisable that a Provincial Congress be immediately summoned; and that it be recommended to the freeholders and freemen... to choose their delegates on the said Committee... to meet at New-York on... the 2d of May next."—*Rivington's Gazetteer, May 4, 1775.* The same notice, as a broadside, is in the collection of the N. Y. Hist. Soc. See May 1.

Judge Robert R. Livingston writes to his wife that "the town has been in a continual bustle enquiring into the Boston News of which we have not yet a clear account. People here are perfectly fearful, I mean the Whigs and the Tories turn Whigs so fast that they will soon be as much united as they are in the Massachusetts Colony."—*Biographical Sketches of Francis Lewis and Morgan Lewis,* by John T. Delafield (N. Y., 1877), II: 224.

"The ill Success of the Troops at Boston concerning which we know nothing certain but that they had the worst of it, has induced all Parleys here to cry out for committees & Congresses... A broadside now circulates for the Inlargement of the Committees, & for a peace also Evans, No. 14138. This is a great Meeting to form Companies this Day in the Fields."—*Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.*

A broadside is published announcing the names of 100 men "recommended to the Public, as proper to be elected for a General Committee of the County of New-York, in the present alarming Exigency," and the names of 20 men recommended as deputies to the provincial congress. One of these is preserved in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. and is reproduced as Pl. 43, Vol. IV.

A letter of this date from the New-York committee to the counties, requesting them to elect delegates to the provincial congress, and signed by Isaac Low, chairman, states: "Most of the Deputies who composed the late Provincial Congress, held in this city, on the 29d, were at that time armed with powers to choose Delegates to represent the Province at the next Continental Congress; and the Convention having executed that trust, dissolved themselves. It is therefore thought advisable by this committee, that a Provincial Congress be immediately summoned to deliberate upon, and from time to time, to direct such measures as may be expedient for our common safety. We therefore entreat your county heartily to unite in the choice of proper persons to represent them at a Provincial Congress, to be held in this city, on the 2f of May next. Twenty deputies are proposed for this city..."—*Jour. Prov., Cong., (1814), 5.* See May 22.

Wm. Smith records in his diary: "It is impossible fully to describe the agitated state of the Town since last Sunday [April 25] when the News first arrived of the skirmish between Concord & Boston,—At all Corners People inquisitive for News—Tales of all kinds invested believed, denied, discredited—Sunday in the afternoon... 2 Sloops laden by Watts for Boston with Provisions unladen. On that Night the City Armory broken open & Powder taken out of the Powder House—Friday Morning, by order of the N. Y. Congress. The next evening done in the Day—few Jurors & Witnesses attend the Courts. armed Parties summon the Town publicly to come and take arms & learn the Manual Exercise—They are publicly delivered out and armed Individuals show themselves all Hours in the Streets—Concentration in the Faces of the Principal Inhabitants. Sears yesterday afternoon with 350 armed men waited on Elliot the Collector and got the Keys of the Custom House to shut up the Port—The Merchants are amazed & yet so humbled as to only sigh or complain in whispers. They now dread Sears' Train of armed Men—Friday Morgen [April 28] he went with the Pride of a Dictator & forbid the Polls objecting to the List proposed by the Committee—The better Sort Whigs & Tories were astonished and cry out for a Committee. In the afternoon the Post arrives from Philb,—a Paragraph in Bradford's Paper charging as in a Letter from England De Lancey Watts Cooper & White with sending for Troops—The Populace rage—De Lancy went among the Crowd & offered his Oath of Denial—The Ummot Painst taken to assuage the Multitude who meant to proceed to execute them immediately... Saturday White called upon me & drew up a Denial upon oath Watts & De Lancey having published affidavits—a meeting in the Fields at 2 P.M. I did not attend the' meetings of the Council of De Lancy & De Lancy. Particular All Parties ran this Morning to sign an Association at the Coffee House—This seemed to give Peace and moderated the Field Business which evaporated in approving the Association—Thanking Sears for removing Cannon from the Docks to Kings Bridge which he had began upon yesterday. News that Remonstrance was read to the Council for setting Cannon & Merchant Ships at Marble Head & Salem—Whigs & Tories formed this Day's convention at the Liberty Pole in earnest for establishing the Power of the Committee as a general Provincial Congress..."—*Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV,* cf. Sherwood's diary, in *The Campaign of 1776,* part 2, 1777.

"A General Association," bearing this date, is agreed to, and subscribed by the freeholders, freemen, and inhabitants of the city and county of New York. It is as follows:

"Persuaded that the salvation of the rights and liberties of America depends, under God, on the firm union of its inhabitants, in a vigorous prosecution of the measures necessary for its safety; and convinced of the necessity of preventing the anarchy and confusion on which attend a dissolution of the powers of government: We, the freeholders, freeholders of the city and county of New-York, being greatly alarmed at the avowed design of the Ministry to raise a revenue in America; and shocked by the bloody scene now acting in the Massachusetts Bay, do, in the most solemn manner resolve, never to become slaves; and do associate under all the ties of religion, honour and love to our country, to adopt and endeavour to carry into execution whatever measures may be recommended by the Continental Congress, or resolved upon by our Provincial Convention for the purpose of preserving our Constitution, and opposing the execution of the several arbitrary and oppressive acts of the British Parliament,
1775 until a reconciliation between Great Britain and America, on constitutional principles, (which we most ardently desire,) can be obtained: And that we will, in all things, follow the advice of our General Committee, respecting the purposes aforesaid, the preservation of peace, and good order, and the safety of individual and private property. Dated at New-York, April 29, 1775. "—New-York Gaz., Cong., (1812,) 1: 5; N. Y. Jour., May 4, 1775; The Remembrancer (1775,) 90.

30 "This afternoon some of the new England Provincials came to Town."—From Sheekirk's Diary, op. cit., 102.

A New Yorker writes to the committee of correspondence in Boston: "... At this time of general confusion through the Colonies, nothing can give greater pleasure to every well-wisher to his Country, than the unanimity that takes place through the Continent, more especially at this City; as it is evident . . . that Administration have put the greatest dependence on the Yorkers breaking with the other Colonies [see April 25] ... Yesterday about six or seven thousand men were out on the plain, among whom were some families who have been in the opposition; one and all unanimously voted to defend their liberties, &c., at all hazards [see April 29]. They have stopped clearing to the Custom-House, have taken all the city arms and ammunition from the Hall and Magazine [see April 19]; every preparation is making to completely arm the inhabitants; great numbers of people are employed hauling the cannon from the City to King's bridge, about fourteen miles, where they will immediately intrench. All denominations, under arms, and in high spirits. It is the opinion of almost every one in this place that the Acts of Parliament would have been repealed, had it not been for the encouragement given Administration by this place, that the Colonies would break their union. No people can be more despised, nor more frightened than those here who have been faithful to their Country, particularly the eleven Members of the House [see Jan. 26. Mr. Rivington has made a recantation; President Cooper has decamped; and it was with much difficulty the people were prevented from taking the lives of those who they have considered as traitors to their Country. All Government seems to be laid aside. The City is now to be regulated by a Committee of Safety, consisting of one hundred worthy men" (see May 1)—4 Am. Arch., II: 448-49.

May 1 A New Yorker writes to a friend in England: "The News of the Attack at Boston reached New-York on Sunday the 25th, and that very Day the Populace seized the City Arms, and unloaded two Provision Vessels bound for the Troops at Boston. In the Course of the Week they formed themselves into Companies under Officers of their own chusing, distributed the Arms, called a Provincial Congress, Keys of all the Buildings, and shut up the Port, trained their Men publicly, convened the Citizens by Beat of Drum, drew the Cannon into the Interior Country, and formed an Association of Defence in perfect League with the Rest of the Continent, which is signing by all Rank, Professions, and Orders. "The Congress sits in ten Days: If General Gage does not irritate us again, perhaps, they may propose Terms for a Re-Union; but I almost despair of it." —St. James's Chronicle, June 15-17, 1775.

One hundred men [see April 26] are chosen a "General Committee for the City and County of New-York, in the present alarming Exigency." At the same time, twenty-one delegates to the provincial congress (see May 21) are elected.—Rivington's Gazetteer, May 4, 1775. N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 600-1. For the list of names, see Pl, 43, Vol. IV. The committee of 100, thus chosen, did, so far as membership is concerned, represent the city. "Fifty-five of the old Sixty were members of the One Hundred. Of these fifty-five, seven at least became loyalists, fifteen at least were prominent radicals, the rest were men who were likely to follow the lead of Jay, Duane, and Philip Livingston... Of the forty-five new members, seven had been members of the Fifty-One; of these seven, two became loyalists, and the other four cannot be very definitely placed. Thirty-eight members of the One Hundred had never been members of either the Fifty-One or the Sixty. Of these at least nine became loyalists; there were among the most conspicuous radicals in the city, John M. Smith, called "the King," and Daniel Dungloe, the last, who received all degrees of loyalty, and were included doubtless precisely for that reason."—Bccker, Hist. Political Parties in the Prov. of N.Y., 1760-1776, 197-98.

The committee of 100 receives an address from Samuel Broome, in behalf of the "Military Association" of 100 inhabitants which he has been chosen to command. It is an expression of the desire of the company "to support your resolutions respecting the preservation of American liberty, of the peace and good order of the safety of individuals, and of this property; upon every occasion we will cheerfully take our tour of duty."—Am. Arch., II: 467; Selleck, Life of John Lambs, 122-3. This is undoubtedly the company or "Military Association" referred to in the undated document reproduced as Pl. 45, Vol. IV. Sec. 4.

The public is informed that the treasury office is "removed to the House where Mr. Justice Livingston formerly lived, nearly opposite to Chapel-Street."—N.Y. Merc., May 1, 1775.

The provincial council grants leave to Col. Leipenard to call out his regiment of militia for drill.—Col. Gen. Misc., 195,

Edward Willett, formerly of the York Arms in Broadway, opens a tavern in Broad St. near the Exchange.—N.Y. Merc., May 1, 1775.

In a voluminous letter, addressed to "Dear Vardill," and signed "A Real Churchman," the recent events and present political conditions in New York and the country generally are cursorily described, and advice is given how the situation should be met by Great Britain. The original of this pro-British, anti-Republican, letter is among the Egerton MSS. in the British Museum (cited 215 15), and there is a copy of it in the Library of Congress.

The committee of 100 (see May 1) send forth a "Committee-Chamber" this resolution: "Resolved unanimously, that it be recommended to every inhabitant, to perfect himself in Military Discipline, and be provided with Arms, Accoutrements, and Ammunition, as by law directed. Ordered, That the above resolve be immediately made public. By Order of the Committee, Isaac Low, Chairman."—Rivington's Gazetteer, May 11, 1775.

Colden informs Dartmouth that "the first accounts of an action between the Kings Troops and People, near Boston [Lexington], was published [see April 25] with horrid and aggravating circumstances. The moment of consternation and anxiety was seized. The people were assembled, and that sense of disorder and distress begun, which has entirely prostrated the Powers of Government, and produced an association by which this Province has solemnly united with the others in resisting the Acts of Parliament. The committee has caused the custom-house to be closed. The military force at New York consists of a slop of war ("King Fisher")—see April 12—and 100 men of the Royal Irish Regiment, commanded by General Clinton. "This small Body of Troops are quartered in the City Barracks without any kind of Protection but in their arms. Lord Dunmore when in this Government converted the Fort Barracks-House, and in May the 1st, which Barracks, by what time that thing was a sufficient security against the attempts of a Mob. . . . The Posts between this place and Boston are stopped."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 571-72.

The committee of 100 has learned that the post master has discharged the "Eastern Post-riders." A sub-committee appointed to discover the reason reports that the post master said "that the four last mails between New-York and Boston have been stopped, the mails broken open, many of the letters taken out and publicly read . . . and that the riders informed him that it was not sale for them to travel with the mail in consequence of which, they were dismissed by him until they could carry the mail with safety as heretofore." The sub-committee issues a notice stating as its opinion of the best way to continue a correspondence with the eastern colonies that "the present Eastern Post-riders be employed to depart from this City on the usual days, and to go to the usual stage, and the public demands that Mr. Ebenezer Hazard has undertaken to receive and forward Letters from this City . . . it will be necessary (in order to prevent Letters from being opened by the Committees on the road) that they be inspected here by some well known member of the General Committee," and was a radical for a year and a half.

A letter from New York says: "The late unhappy affair at Boston [see April 10] has had most amazing effects through every part of America; in this city it is astonishing to find the most violent proposals meeting with universal approbation!—The whole city is in a commotion all day long, and orders are given to stop all boats at the Narrows; that no mail may pass about 18 miles off; where a camp will be formed . . . Many families are retreating into the country, all business declining fast, and in a few weeks we expect will totally cease. The post here was stopped in
a tumultuous manner a few days ago, and is not yet opened; but
May 4
that will be done this day... The Governor and Council have
represented to the King the state of the province, and given as
their opinion that no propositions of reconciliation are likely to
take effect, nor shall they establish the liberties of the country on a

Instructions are given to Gov. Tryon at Whitehall to return
to New York. He is informed that "The rebuilding the Governors
House, Secretaries office, and the Hospital, are considered by the
King as very commendable services, and his Majesty is graciously
pleased to allow you to assent to any Bills that either have been,
or shall be preferred, for making provision for defraying the ex-
 pense of those services, either by Lottery or in any other mode the
Assembly shall think fit to adopt." The subject of granting char-
ters to the Dutch and Presbyterian Churches, and to King's Col-
lege, was also considered.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 572–74.

An advertisement of this date reads: "Those Gentlemen who
incline to inlist in a Company of Foot, are requested to send their
names to the house of Mr. Jasper Drake, where may be seen the
articles of the Company. No Place is too remote, or too near,
that is about 8 inches high."—N. Y. Jour., May 4, 1775.

In the Harriet Paquet, which will this day sail for England,
goes [as] passenger Lieutenant-Colonel John Mauessell [see May 15,
1775], (who has resided in this province 12 years, and is well
acquainted with it) in order to lay before administration a true
state of the colony: It must be supposed, as this gentleman has
long served his Majesty, and being still a servant of the Crown,
that his report will be favourably received."—Rivington's Gazetteer,
May 4, 1775. The ship carries a letter from Lieut-Gov. Colden to
Lord North which says: . . . So many gentlemen have since
taken the resolution, among whom you are a part, I imagine,
your ship may have the best Information from a variety of Hands.
—Shelton, The Jumel Mansion, 20. Roger Morris and John
Watts, of the provincial council, are among the passengers.—
N. Y. Jour., May 11, 1775. Morris returned in the autumn of
1775 (p. 78).

James Rivington addresses the public in these words: "As
many Publications have appeared from my Press which have given
great Offence to the Colonies, and particularly to many of my
Fellow Citizens; I am therefore led by a most sincere Regard for
their favourable Opinion, to declare that which I have ever done,
has proceeded from some Seminitisms in the least unfriendly to the Liberties of this Continent, but alto-
gether from the Ideas I entreated of the Liberty of the Press, and
of my duty as a Printer. I am led to make this free and public
Declaration to my Fellow Citizens which I hope they will con-
sider, as a proof of my Resolution; and to conduct my Press upon such Principles as shall not give Offence to the
Inhabitants of the Colonies in general, and of this City in
particular, to which I am connected by the tenderest of all
human Ties, and in the Welfare of which I shall consider my
own as inseparably involved."—Rivington's Gazetteer, May 4,
1775. See May 10.

The "General Committee of Association" (committee of 100)
draws up a letter to the lord mayor and magistrates of London
on the "Subject of American Wrongs." Among Great Britain's
officials, Thomas Froest and others are listed as "the Nothing
oppressive Restraints on the Commerce of the Colonies,—the
Blockade of the Port of Boston,—the Change of Internal Police
in the Massachusetts and Quebec,—the Establishment of Popery
in the latter,—the Extension of its bounds,—the Ruin of our Indian
Commerce by Regulations calculated to aggravate that arbitrary
Government, and their admiralty Jurisdictions towards us out
the Colonies,—the Invasion of our Right to a Trial in the most
capital Cases by a Jury of the Vicinage,—the horrid Contrivance
to screen from Punishment the bloody Executions of ministerial
Vengeance,—and, not to mention the Rest of the black Catalogue
of our misfortunes, the hostile operations of an Army who have
already shed the Blood of our Countrymen." The committee
has been induced to send this address by "A sincere Regard to the
public Weal and the Cause of Humanity, an hearty desire to spare
the further Evisceration of human Blood, our Loyalty to our Prince
... and a full Conviction of the warmest Attachment in the
Capital of the Empire to the Cause of Justice and Liberty," and it
is confident that "the same cogent Motives will induce the most
willing and utmost Efforts of the City and Countiy to maintain
Peace, and Confidence, to the whole Empire." The letter is signed
with 91 names.—N. Y. Merc., May 15, 1775; 4 Am. Arch., II:
510–12. Among miscellaneous N. Y. City MSS. (in box CE.—EL)
in MSS. Div., N. Y. Pub. Library, is a pamphlet containing a fac-
simile of this letter. The original is probably in the Guildhall,
London.

Lieut. Gov. Colden informs the provincial council of his in-
tention to go to his county seat at Flushing, L. I. On June 3, the
council meeting was held in "Brookland," but on June 28 (p. 92),
when Gov. Tryon returned, meetings were resumed in New York.

The Massachusetts and Connecticut delegates to the continen-
tal congress arrive in New York on their way to Philadelphia.
They were met a few Miles out of Town by a great Number of
the principal Gentlemen of the Place, in Carriages and on Horse-
back, and escorted into the City by near a Thousand Men under
Arms; The Roads were lined with greater Numbers of People than
were ever known on any Occasion before. Their Arrival was an-
ounced by the ringing of Bells and other Demonstrations of Joy;
They have double Committee at the Door of their Lodging.
—N. Y. Jour., May 11, 1775.

John Hancock arrives in New York. In a letter to Miss Dorothy
Quincy, dated May 7 (see Addenda), he describes his reception.
In Philadelphia, James Duane, John Adams, and Francis
Lewis, of New York City, with Col. William Floyd of Suffolk
and Simon Bossom of Kings county, delegates from New York
(see April 20), set out to attend the continental congress at Phila-
adelphia. They are attended "by a great train to the North River Ferry
... and it is said about 500 Gentlemen crossed the ferry
with them, among whom few were young. I hope their ships
may have the best Information from a variety of Hands."—
Shelton, The Jumel Mansion, 20. Roger Morris and John
Watts, of the provincial council, are among the passengers.—
N. Y. Jour., May 11, 1775. Col. Philip Schuyler and George Cle-
tou did not start until May 12.—Ibid., May 18, 1775; N. Y. Merc.,
May 15, 1775.

A broadside, entitled "Extract of a Letter From Philadelphia,
To a Gentleman in this City, dated the 6th inst.," published on
this day, reads: "Yesterday evening Dr. Franklin arrived here
from London in six weeks... which has given great joy to this
town, he says we have no favours to expect from the Ministry,
nothing but submission will satisfy them, they expect little or no
opposition will be made, I hope that Nothing ever comes
for New-York, where it is expected they will be received
with cordiality. As near as we can learn there are about four thousand
troops coming in this fleet, the men of war and transports are in
a great measure loaded with dry goods, to supply New-York, and the
country round it, agents are coming over with them. Dr. Franklin
has been highly pleased to find abundance of coffee and provisions. For
the worst events, he thinks nothing else can save us from the most abject
slavery and destruction, at the same time encourages us to believe a
spirited opposition, will be the means of our salvation. The
Ministry are alarmed at every opposition, and lifted up again at
every thing which appears the least in their favour, every letter and
every paper from hence, are read by them."—From an original in
the N. Y. Pub. Library. See PI. 44, Vol. IV.

"The Flying Machine that used to ply between Hackensack
and Powles Hook will begin on Saturday 13th May to drive from
Hackensack to Hoboken on N. Y. Merc., May 8, 1775.

Edward Bardin, who "lately kept Hampden-Hill Tavern,
in the fields," announces that he has removed to "the house and
large garden in Beekman-Street, formerly called Chapel-Street...
... lately occupied by Mr. Bamper, and now called Kensington.
—N. Y. Merc., May 8, 1775.

The New York committee of safety writes to the Hartford
committee that "A Constitutional Post-office is now rising on the
ruins of the Parliamentary one, which is just expiring in convul-

Another resolution is published by order of the committee of
10. "Resolved Resolved that no resolution in this City, or County,
who has arms, ammunition, or the other articles necessary for
our defence, to dispose of; or shall import any of those articles for sale,
and shall not within ten days after the publication of these resolu-
The Iconography of Manhattan Island

...of the most...in the continental congress...in recent...of the Committee of Safety that the College buildings...military purposes, the sudden suspension of all exercises, the...the Library of America; or shall put those articles...of any person, knowing or having reason to believe such person to be inimical...of the state, during the unhappy contest with Great Britain, or other...to the lying in the house of the common...as the least of the Colony, have exercised...in the Trade of the empire, yet they claim as their indefeasible Birthright a total exemption from all Taxes internal and external by Authority of Parliament, etc. A recital of specific grievances follows. They inform Colden that, though they are arming, it is to "defend the liberties of the subject, and to enable your Honor and their Representatives in the General Assembly to be suddenly on a footing...against which...in Great Britain. They appeal to Colden to see that the troops do not land or encamp here...not to irritate the present enraged state of their...the Colony...if we can neither advance nor retreat, but through Blood and Desolation. He informed them that he suspected the...the introduction of an arm'd Force from Connecticut," which he is told is meditated...The Mercury states that the address was presented to Colden and his answer given on the same day, May 12, and that in answering him..."The New Yorker writes: "By the last accounts from England we hear that the Americans are to expect no favour from the Ministry; that there were four thousand troops and some men of war coming out for this place; the people seem determined to oppose their landing; it is expected this place will be reinforced with five or six hundred troops from Connecticut to assist the opposition. I dread the consequences."...A committee of the Massachusetts congress writes from Water town to the "Committee of Inspection" in New York: Gentlemen: We are directed by the Congress of this Colony, who are just informed that two men-of-war, the Asia, and one other, with three or four companies of Troops on board, sailed yesterday from Boston for your place, to give you the earliest notice thereof. It is supposed that they have orders to secure the ammunition and military stores, the Powder and gunpowder, the powder magazine, the shot and shell, the...in the common cause have given the Congress reason to think that a timely information relative to the matter would be important to you..."
property, whose ability and faithfulness may be depended on." May
the posts "set out every Thursday morning, eastward and
northward,"—N. Y. Jour., May 11, 1775. See
further, June 1, and Oct. 23.

"Coriolanus, Here, presents his most respectful Compliments to the Public, and informs them that on . . . the first of May, he opened the New Established Ferry, from the remarkable pleasant and
convenient place of York to Hobuck—from which place all Gentlemen Travellers and others . . . will be accommodated with the best of boats . . . to convey them thence to New York, near the new Corporation Pier, at the North River, opposite Vesey-Street, at which place a suitable house will be kept for the reception of travellers . . . by Mr. Talman [see Feb. 20] . . . The boats are to be
distinguished by the name of the Hobuck Ferry, painted on the stern."—N. Y. Jour., May 11, 1775.

Edmund Burke, in the house of commons, moves "That the Representation and Remonstrance of the General Assembly of the colony of New York [see Mar. 25] be brought up." In presenting the motion, Mr. Burke said that the paper was a "complaint in the form of a Remonstrance, of several acts of parliament, some of which as they affirmed, had established principles, and others had made regulations subversive of the rights of English subjects. This Remonstrance was delivered to the House of Commons, with the opinion contained in that paper; but as nothing could be more decent and respectful than the whole tenor and language of the Remonstrance, a mere mistake in opinion upon any point, ought not to hinder them from receiving it, and granting redress on such other points as are well founded with truth, which was necessarily connected with that erroneous opinion. They never had before them so fair an opportunity of putting an end to the unhapy disputes with the colonies as at present; and he conjured them, in the most earnest manner, not to let escape, as possibly the like might never return. He thought the application from America so very reasonable to the House, that he could have made no sort of doubt of their entering heartily into his ideas, if the noble lord (North) some days before, in opening the budget, had not gone out of his way, to pass a panegyric on the last parliament; and in particular to commend as acts of justice and mercy, those very laws, which the Remonstrance considers as intolerable grievances. This circumstance, indeed, did somewhat abate the sanguine hopes of success which he had entertained from this dutiful procedure of the colony of New York. That he was so ill as not to be able to trouble them, if he were willing with a long speech. He had several times in the session expressed his sentiments very fully upon every thing contained in that Remonstrance; as for the rest it spoke so strongly for itself, that he did not see how people in their senses could refuse at least the consideration of so reasonable and decent an Address." Mr. Burke went on to express his "almost total appreciation of New York, and said that "he would gladly do any thing in his power to shew his regard to the good behavior of that colony: but the honour of parliament required, that no paper should be presented to that House, which tended to call in question the unlimited rights of parliament. That they had already relaxed in very essential points; but could not so much as hear of any thing which tended to call in question their right of taxing. As to Quebec duties, by which the province of New York was affected, as he did not pretend to be infallible, he confessed they were not laid exactly as ought to be, and he was willing to give satisfaction in that point immediately. This however was but a trifle to the general objects of the Remonstrance." Mr. Cruger modestly pointed out that "The assembly of New York have pursued this path; they have endeavoured to put a truce to reseantment and tumult, and, while the other colonies (in the frenzy of riot, commotion, and despair) have nearly annihilated the postward, from New York." He had several times in the session expressed his sentiments very fully upon every thing contained in that Remonstrance; as for the rest it spoke so strongly for itself, that he did not see how people in their senses could refuse at least the consideration of so reasonable and decent an Address."

"Such conduct Sir, cannot but meet the approbation of this House . . .

Policy and justice recommend the encouragement of such a spirit of accommodation, in this and in his Parliament . . . . In their present addresses to the throne, and both Houses of Parliament, though they may have extended their claims and complaints a little too far, . . . they could not at this particular crisis, wholly disregard the opinion of their sister colonies." He further showed the injustice of stating, "as a reason for rejecting a petition from British subjects and in an English House of Commons, that they [the colonists] claim a right of giving and granting their own money in matters affecting them."

"And, Sir, as a refutation of many unjust charges alleged against them, they particularly disclaim all intentions and desire of independence. They confess the necessity of a superintending power in parliament. . . . Permit me then, Sir, to beseech the House not to turn a deaf ear to complaints, . . .

Mr. Aubrey remarked that the right under which parliament had taxed the colonies "is at best obsolete, if a thing never practiced can become so. Now, a right that has become obsolete is very near akin to no right at all; and when revived is as offensive as if it had never previously existed. . . . And here the Americans seem equally excusable (as the rebels against Charles I) for not admitting a principle, which may be abused to their ruin. . . . Whenever a minister wants money for bad purposes and finds the nation clamorous against his raising it at home, what so natural for him as to supply his wants by the plunder of another nation?"

Mr. Fox pointed out the folly of not listening to the petition of New York. "What is there," he said, "to hinder the people of New York from trading with the interior country as before? Everything is just the same; there are no troops to hinder them passing and repassing as usual. Is there so much as an officer to receive presents, by which they are directed to be paid? It is mentioned, to convince you of your ignorance in taxing America. You make an act of parliament to raise a revenue in that country, and you not only make a capital blunder, but stumble at the threshold of collecting it."

Gov. Johnstone observed: "Ministers have long declared, that it was wished for a simple application from one of the colonies, and now it is come they treat it with scorn and indignity." He was severe on Mr. Corwall for saying it came only from 26 individuals. "These 26 are the whole assembly," he said. "When the question to adopt the measures recommended by the congress, was negatived by a majority of one only, in this assembly of 26 individuals, the ministers were in high spirits and these individuals were then represented as all America."—Parl. Hist. Eng., XVIII: 645-50.

"The City and County of New-York having through the delegates of that colony, applied to the congress for their advice how to conduct themselves with regard to the troops expected there, The Congress . . . Resolved, That it be recommended for the present to the inhabitants of New-York, that if the troops, which are expected should arrive, the 1st Colony act on the offensive so long as may be consistent with their safety and security: that the troops be permitted to remain in the barracks, so long as they be peaceable and quietly, but that they be not suffered to erect fortifications, or take any steps for cutting off the communication between the town and country; and that if they commit hostilities or invade private property, the inhabitants should defend themselves and force by law. . . . Rice, flour, and other provisions should be removed from the town, that places of retreat in case of necessity be provided for the women and children of New-York; and that a sufficient number of men be embodied and kept in constant readiness for protecting the inhabitants from insult and injury."—Jour. Cong. (Ford ed.), II: 495-92.

"The Martial Spirit diffused through this Province at this Juncture is almost beyond Concepcion; many new Companies have been already raised in this City, and several more are in Contemplation, most of them are in very neat Uniforms; much of their Time is spent in perfecting themselves in the Manual Exercise, and several of them are already so compact as to vie with the best Veterans."—N. Y. Merc., May 15, 1775. See also May 1 and 4.

The committee of 100 resolves, "That it be recommended to the Ward Companies of Militia . . . to enroll their men in the different beats, so that there may be an indiscreet way to copy from one another and be in the public view. In their present tour of duty as a Military Night Watch for this City, and it is recommended to the men in the different Wards to appear punctually for that purpose."—Am. Arch., II: 618; N. Y. Jour., May 15, 1775.

The Penn. Jour. observes: We hear from New York, that the well known Dr. Cooper and his Pens. [see May 19], have taken sanctuary on board a man of war, from whence it is said they intend for England. We hope the Non-exportation Agreement to Great-Britain will always except such traitors to the Liberties of America."—Penn. Jour., May 17, 1775. May 24.
The committee of 100 decides upon the following "Directions for a Military Watch in the City of New York::

18. First. That a guard be mounted every evening at eight o'clock, at the City-Hall, consisting of not less than forty men properly officered.

Second. That detachments be made from the said guard to patrol the streets every two hours, under the command of a non-commissioned officer, accompanied by a constable or other civil officer, who may be directed by a Magistrate to attend from nine o'clock in the evening until five o'clock in the morning.

Third. That they pay particular attention to every person that produces no Provisions contrary to the Resolves of this Committee, to take particular notice of them, and endeavour, by persuasion and other peaceable methods, to prevent it, and that they make a report thereon.

Fourth. That the patrols do not challenge persons, boats, &c., but watch their motions, if suspected, and by all means endeavour to prevent outrage on person or property, and report the perpetrators.

Fifth. That no unnecessary and wanton alarm be given to our fellow-citizens, either by firing of guns, beating of drums, or otherwise, in the night, but that all their operations be conducted with that manly prudence and discretion becoming citizens zealous to support their freedom without tumult and disorder.

Sixth. That the commanding officer of the guard dismiss his guardsmen every evening, and order them to begin to parade by ten o'clock, to the Chairman, Deputy, or Chairman pro tempore, all extraordinary occurrences which may have happened during the time of his being on duty, signed by himself."—"Am. Arch., II: 656-57, N. Y. Merc., May 22, 1775. For later regulations see Dec. 20.

James Rivington sends the following address to the continental congress:

"Whereas the subscriber, by the freedom of his publications during the present unhappy disputes between Great Britain and her Colonies, has brought upon himself much public displeasure and detraction; in consequence of which his life has been endangered, his property invaded, and a regard to his personal safety requires him still to be absent from his family and business; and whereas it has been ordered by the Committee of Correspondence for the City of New-York, that a report of the state of his case should be made to the Continental Congress, that the manner of his future treatment may be submitted to their direction [see June 3] . . . He humbly presumes that the very respectable gentlemen of the Congress . . . will permit him to declare, and, as a man of honor and veracity, he can and does solemnly declare, that however wrong and mistaken he may have been in his publications, he has always meant honestly and openly to do his duty as a servant of the public . . . He declares that his press has been always open and free to all parties, and for the truth of this fact appeals to his publications, among which are to be reckoned all the pamphlets, and many of the best pieces that have been written to this and the neighbouring Colonies in favour of the American claims. However, having found that the inhabitants of the Colonies were not satisfied with this plan of conduct [see March 11], a few weeks ago he published in his paper a short apology, in which he assured the public that he would be cautious, for the future, of giving any further offence [see May 4]. To this declaration he resolves to adhere, and he cannot but hope for the patronage of the public so long as his conduct shall be found to correspond with it. It is his wish and ambition to be an useful member of society . . ."—"Am. Arch., II: 856-57. Sabine, "Loyalists of the Am. Rev., II: 216-18. See May 28 and June 3.

Deputies from several counties in the colony assemble at the "Exchange" for the purpose "of forming a Provincial Congress."

As there are not enough members present, the meeting adjourns. On May 23, the majority of the deputies had arrived, and the provincial congress began its session. Isaac Low, Peter van Brugh Livingston, Alexander McDougall, Leonard Lippinck, Joseph Hallett, Abraham Walton, Abraham Brasier, Isaac Roosevelt, John de Lancey, James Beekman, Samuel Verplanck, Richard Yates, David Clarkson, Thomas Smith, Benjamin Kissam, John Morris, John Cornelys, Jacobus van Sands, John Martin, George Follett, and Walter Franklin represented the county of New York. Deputies from the counties of Albany, Dutchess, Ulster, Orange, Goshen, Suffolk, Westchester, Kings, and Richmond were also present. Peter V. B. Livingston was May elected president, and the rules of the congress were decided upon. 22


A gentleman in New York writes to a friend in London: "Upon a calculation made here, we have upwards of 600 tons of lead in and about this town, which will be removed as soon as possible. The women and children are quitting the town fast. I expect to see it in ashes before long; which, I hope, may be the case of every one in the continent rather than our liberty should be wrung from the hands of the people. They are in expectation of receiving another supply of powder very soon."—London Chron., June 27-29, 1775.

An advertisement announces: "The New Caravan to drive from Powles Hook to the New Bridge above Hackensack to set out from Powles Hook on Saturday the 28th inst."—N. Y. Merc., May 22, 1775.

Dartmouth writes to Tryon that if a reconciliation between Great Britain and the colonies be affected, "it will be and ought in Justice to be attributed in great measure to the moderation and good disposition which has appeared in the Assembly of New York."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 575.

The provincial congress resolves: "That this Congress will, before they rise, provide the best ways and means in their power, as Representatives of the People, for the discharge of such money as is now lent or shall be subscribed, or otherwise advanced or supplied on the public faith, to defray the charges that are or shall be incurred in the morning, or in writing, and passing from ten o'clock, by ten o'clock, to the Chairman, Deputy, or Chairman pro tempore, all extraordinary occurrences which may have happened during the time of his being on duty, signed by himself."—"Am. Arch., II: 656-57, N. Y. Merc., May 22, 1775.

Dr. Cooper (see May 10 and 19) sails for Bristol in the "Exeter," having remained for near two weeks previously on board the "King Fisher," commanded by Capt. Montagu, "where he thought fit to shelter himself from the resentment of a people, who consider him as the writer of several pieces highly injurious to the liberties of America."—Penn. Jour., May 31, 1775.

The colonists use the following:

1. Resolved, that a post be immediately taken and fortified at or near King's bridge in the colony of New York, that the ground be chosen with a particular view to prevent the communication between the city of New York and the country from being interrupted by land.

2. Resolved, that a post be also taken in the highlands on each side of Hudson's River and batteries erected in such manner as will most effectually prevent any vessels passing that may be sent to harass the inhabitants on the borders of said river . . .

3. That the militia of New York be arm'd and trained and in constant readiness to act to prevent any insurrections, and that a number of men be immediately Embodied and Kept in that city and so disposed of as to give protection to the inhabitants in case any insult should be offered by the troops, that may land there, and to prevent any attempts that may be made to gain possession of the city and interrupt its intercourse with the country.

4. That it be left to the provincial congress of New York to determine the number of men sufficient to occupy the several posts above mentioned, . . . as well as to guard the City, provided the whole do not exceed the number of three thousand men, to be commanded by such officers as shall be thereunto appointed by said provincial congress; and to be governed by such rules and regulations as shall be established by the said Congress until farther order is taken by this Congress. . . .

5. That it be recommended to the 6th provincial congress that in raising those forces they allow no bounties or cloathing, and that their pay shall not exceed the establishment of the New England colonies."—Jour. Cont. Cong. (Ford ed.), II: 59-61 cf. 4 Am. Arch., II: 854; Dunlap, Hist. of N. Netherland, Province of N. Y. & State of N. Y., II: Appendix, xvi. Doubtless it was in connection with these measures of defence that cannon in the city belonging to private persons were cause to be removed to the Bridge, some of which were afterward delivered to persons in Connecticut for the use of that state.—Laws of N. Y., 1800, chap. 33. See June 7.

The ship "Asia" arrives in New York from Boston, "after a Passage of 16 Days."—N. Y. Merc., May 29, 1775. This "Man of War of 64 Guns" was ordered to be removed to the colony of New York, on May 22, 1775. On June 7, Colden wrote to Dartmouth: "His Majesty's Ship Asia came into our Harbour about ten days since.

The iconography of Manhattan Island

1775 May 18. The committee of 100 decides upon the following "Directions for a Military Watch in the City of New York:"
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763–1776

1755
In my letter of March 19, I informed your Lordship that on May 1 I had suggested to Admiral Graves the propriety of sending one of the large Ships to this Place. He answered that I might expect to see the Asia here by the end of April. I am heartily sorry she was not, for I am of opinion that the Commander in Chief has already done good effect by encouraging some and discouraging others—The friends of Government saw no security for their persons or property but by joining with the multitudes...—N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 581–82. See May 27.

1756
The committee for the provincial congress in behalf of the officers of the "Independent Company of Artillery." "That they have made considerable progress in forming, training and exercising the said company; and flatter themselves that, if properly supplied, they may, at this critical period prove of signal service to the Province. There are no carriages for even such cannon as they have pitched on to use until brass field-pieces be provided. Quite destitute of ammunition, and the necessary apparatus, they cannot exert themselves with that effect for the defence of the Colony, which are emulous of contributing to. They therefore pray you will take the matter into consideration, and grant such relief in the premises as you in your wisdom shall think fit."—4 Am. Arch., II: 845. On June 1, the congress ordered that Tudor "be desired to provide carriages, rammers and sponges, and such other things as are necessary for four guns for training his company."—Jo. Prov. Cong., II: 2.

Military Club. The officers of the Independent and Ward Companies of Militia of the city of New-York, are requested to meet at the house of Mr. Abraham Van Dycke, on Friday evening next... precisely at 7 o'clock.—N. Y. Merc., May 29, 1775.

1757
In a letter to Maj. Isaac Hamilton, Colden says: "The very disagreeable Situation the five Companies under your Command have been in for some Time past has given Me a great deal of Concern. I am of Opinion that it cannot in any way advance his Majestys Service to keep the Troops in that Situation, and therefore have no doubt that the Measure proposed to You by Genl Gage is the most proper of any that can be pursued at this Time... My advice to you is Sir that after consulting with him [Capt. Vandeput] and fixing on the best Plan for embarking you shall get the five Companies on board the Asia as soon as possible. It will be necessary to keep this Intention entirely secret, and to effect the Embarkation in such way as to give the People the least Notice you possibly can of it."—Colden Papers (1877), 443±44.

1759
For Maj. Lott, having received an order from the purser of the "Asia" to supply the ship with provisions, writes to the provincial congress to ask "whether the order shall be complied with, and whether he shall be at liberty to supply the said ship with such other provisions as she may from time to time have occasion for, for her own use, during her stay in this Colony."—4 Am. Arch., II: 20. To reply to this, the committee directed that Lott may furnish any provisions asked for, but that he shall report, from time to time, to the congress or to the committee of 100, "a list of the supplies so made."—Ibid, II: 1127. See June 20.
a commission from the king, or attempts to exercise a commission, and received heretofore, "shall be deemed an enemy to his country," and shall be tried.—N. Y. Jour., June 29, 1775. Regarding the controversy over the date and substance of the "Mecklenburg Resolves," see Winson, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VI: 510-57 (footnote).

It is resolved in the provincial congress at New York: "That it be recommended to the inhabitants of this Colony in general, immediately to furnish themselves with necessary arms and ammunition, to use all diligence to perfect themselves in the military art; and if necessary, to form themselves into companies for that purpose, under the further order of this Congress."—Jour. Proviii. Cong., I: 211 The Remembrancer (1775), 117.

Colden writes from "Spring Hill" to Gen. Gage: "Major Hamilton having communicated to me your Excellency's Letter to him, I had no doubt of the Propriety of advancing him to the five Companies of the 18th Regt. under his Command on board the Asia [see May 27]. They have never made above 100 Men, and have ever since the affair at Boston [see April 19] been in a very critical situation.

"After writing my opinion on this subject I had the pleasure of a visit from Capt'n Vaupeput ... and then found that there was such a Number of Women and Children belonging to the Troops, as would by no means be taken on Board the Asia [see June 5], it was therefore agreed by Us that the Troops must remain in the Barracks. You will hear from Major Hamilton what Pains are taken to debauc their Men, and how successfully high Temptations are offered to Deserters.

"I hear the spirit of arming and parading still continues to rage High in Town, & that several Independent Companies are formed, who are clathed in this form, & Exercise every Day. I have no reason to expect that affairs are yet in a State among Us to take a Turn for the Better.

"It is said to be resolved by the Continental and our provincial Congress that a very large Sum of Paper Money shall be issued. That the Port of New York shall be shut up when the others are. A Fortification is to be raised at Kings bridge, and one on each side of Hudson's River. The Impositions which such Measures must produce, may make the People uneasy & dissatisfied, and they may then perhaps take up Resolution enough to return to legal Government."—Colden Papers (1877), 426-156.

June 3

John Holt announces in his newspaper that "A Constitutional Post-Office is now kept, at J. Holt's Printing-Office, in Water Street, near the Coffee House, New York Where Letters are received in, and carefully dispatched by Riders." He publishes full particulars. He explains that he has been a great sufferer "by the Stoppage and Obstruction given to the Circulation of his Newspapers."-Holt's Post Office, which has been in the Hand of the British Ministry, to promote their Schemes of enlaving the Colonies, and destroying the English Constitution." He expresses the hope that those who have encouraged him will favour his application for the post of post master; and "he humbly requests the Favour, Concourse and Assistance of the Honorable Convention of Deputies for this Colony, in his Appointment to the said Office."—N. Y. Jour., June 1, 1775.

3 The members of the provincial congress "being informed that orders have been received from the General [Gage] for the embarkation of the troops now in this city ... earnestly recommend it to the inhabitants ... not to obstruct the embarkation of the said troops, but to permit them to depart this City peaceably."—Jour. Proviii. Cong., I: 28. See June 6.

Rivington writes to the provincial congress: "Having been just now informed that my case has been referred to the judgment of the gentlemen of the Provincial Council of this City [see May 28], and that it may probably be considered by them this morning, I have been employed the little time allowed me, to copy and enucleate the letter from the gentlemen of the New-York Committee, and my own address to the Delegates in the Continental Congress [see May 20] and added a newspaper, in which is inserted my address to the publick [see May 4], that the gentlemen of the very respectable Board ... may be acquainted with the whole proceedings in the matter."—Am. Arch., II: 899.

The letter from the committee of 100 reads: "The agitation of this Town by Mr. Rivington, as a printer, has given this Committee much concern. Some of the warm friends of liberty seem not to be fully satisfied that his former offences, as they were against the whole Continent, are within our authority; and we are concerned that nothing less than a determination of the General Congress will give full satisfaction on that head, much less secure him in his person and property. We have therefore resolved to refer his case to your respectable body, and would beg leave strongly to urge it as a subject of their serious consideration, as a temporary expedient; but as they are merely temporary in effect, as far as concerns him, we beg the direction of that body, whose determination we doubt not will be a law to the Continent. His transgressions are known to your whole body. He has subscribed our Association, and we know not that he has since his subscription done any thing contrary to its true intent and meaning."—Ibid., II: 899-900. See June 7.

This being the king's birthday, a royal salute is fired by the "Asia" (see May 26). "The crew then gave three cheers, which were answered by some of the inhabitants from the docks. There were we hear no illuminations in the city ... except one house, the lights of which, it is said were, on the request of the spectators, presently withdrawn. Not that the people had the least dissatisfaction to his majesty's family or person; on the contrary, they approve his title, and are friends to monarchical government—But take every opportunity to assert his abhorrence of the public measures pursued during the greatest part of his reign, the permission of which is imputed to him."—N. T. Jour., June 8, 1775. On June 3, announcement had been made that there was "No powder in the magazine for the usual salute on the king's birthday."—Coloon. Min. M., 507.

A Londoner writes: "The duplicity of New York will ever render them suspected. The many and repeated assurances given to the Ministry by their quondam leaders, will justify a suspicion, which the conduct of some of the merchants and traders confirms, that they would adopt any means to break through or elude the Association."—Am. Arch., II: 903.

Colden writes to Gerard Bancker, the provincial barrack-master: "Major Hamilton intending soon to move the Troops out of the Barracks, has desired Me to lend them some Blanketts and Utensils, which appearing to Me to be necessary in their present Situation, you will please to let the Major have what Blanketts and utensils he wants taking particular and proper Receipts for whatever you lend."—Colden Papers (1877), 418. In a letter of the same date to Major Hamilton, Colden reveals that the difficulty entertained earlier (see May 31) in regard to the removal of the troops has been obviated by "removing the Women to Governor's Island."—Ibid., 417.

William Smith, writing to Col. Lewis Morris, delegate from Westchester Co. to the continental congress at Philadelphia, says: "You are called upon by every Motive of Honor & Interest, Principles and Patriotism, to render well upon the strange look of this tremendous Hour. . . .

"Among the many Objects that probably present themselves to your Mind, I think your Attention should be principally directed, to the present overture of Administration, however disdained you may be to subscribe an Assent to it. Remember that the Congress widened the Controversy unnecessarily, by a Denial of the whole Legislative Authority of Great Britain. . . . It was a just Idea formed by our English Friends in the Commencement of this unhappy Quarrel, that an Authority to tax us, was not requisite to maintain the Legislative Supremacy of the Nation.—And if the contending Parties, could be brought to adopt this Principle in a reasonable Extent, all Animoity would instantly cease. . . .

"The present is the precise Moment for attempting this good Work. . . .

"As to the Mode of answering the British Proposal, it cannot be Very Materiel. . . . The Nature of the Answer itself is the great Desideratum.

"Certainly it should in the most explicit Manner shew your Loyalty to the King—your Affection to Great Britain, and your abhorrence of a Separation. . . . You will next lament the present Calamities of the Country (which is inserted my a Word about Rights) proceed to state the Line of Conduct that will calm the stormy, troubled Sea of Disscontent—Then you will in Terms of the most explicit Affection, declare your Readiness to contribute to the Exigencies of the Nation, upon Confidence that all future Aids are to be expected in the Way of Requisition, and . . . that your internal Police, should be left to the Colonies, you ingaging for such a liberal Support of Govern-
ment, as shall give the Executive no just Foundation for Complaint.

Colony in the Confederacy, that whenever it shall please his Majesty and the two Houses of Parliament, to signify their approbation or disapprobation of the Plan, a Foundation of the Restoration of the Harmony of the Empire, to liberate the Commerce and cultivate their ancient Affection. 

"This Course of negotiating, will feel the Pulse and try the Sincerity of the Ministry; and appears to me to be recommended, by no means capricious, that I am colours. Remember that Time will give you every Thing, which the most sanguine Zeal for your Country can desire."—Ifm. Smith M.S.S. (folio 168) in N. Y. Pub. Library.

6 The several companies of the royal regiment of Ireland march from the upper barrack[s], and embark on board "his Majesty's ship Asia, of 64 guns, commanded by George Vandeput, Esq. The rest of the regiment are at Fort Chartres and at Boston."—Rivington's Gazetteer, June 8, 1775.

Col. Marius Willett gives this description of their departure: "There was a public house near Beechman Slip kept by Mr. Jasper Drake. At this house the warm friends of the opposition to the British measures used to meet daily. I was at that place with about half dozen more when word was brought that the troops had commenced their march. And that beside the arms and accoutrements that they were armed with, four Carts Loaded with Chests filled arms—As we were among the number of those who consider the permitting the troops to depart at any rate when we had it in our power to make them Prisoners proceeded from fear or something worse and as the permission given by the Committee did not extend to their taking any spare arms with them. It was suddenly determined to hazard the Consequence of endeavouring to seize upon these spare arms. The persons present by agreement set out on different routes through the City to alarm our friends. My rout led me to pass the Coffee-house where after ascertifying the measure about to be pursued I proceeded through Water Street to the Exchange which then stood at the Lower End of Broad street from whence I discovered the Troops on their March down Broad Street I proceeded up the street and on discovering several Carts Loaded with Chests of arms in front of the troops under a small guard I stopped the front Horse which of Course caused a halt in the whole line of march. On the appearance of the Commanding officer to Enquire into the cause of the halt I informed him that the permission of the Committee did not extend to the troops taking with them any other arms than those they carried with them. The halt of the troops afforded time for the Committee of the Citizens. The Carts loaded with arms were turned out of the line of march. And the troops under arms addressed with an Invitation to such as disliked the Service in which they were to recover their arms. And receive the protection of the Citizens who considered them as Brethren of the same Family. But if their sentiments coroborated with the measures of the British of the Citizens. The Carts loaded with arms were turned out of the line of march, and the troops under arms addressed with an Invitation to such as disliked the Service in which they were to recover their arms. And receive the protection of the Citizens who considered them as Brethren of the same Family. But if their sentiments coroborated with the measures of the British Government. Then they were disposed to Join in the Barbarous work of shedding the blood of their fellow citizens we were ready to meet them in the Crimmson field. One of the Soldiers recovering his arms was received with repeated huzzas and Led away by the Exiling citizens, some few afterwards followed and were Conducted with the taken arms to a place of Safety. The troops marched to the river and embarked under the Hisses of the citizens. —N. Y. during the Am. Rev. 57-59.

On June 7, Colden gave Dartmouth a report of this affair. He wrote: "Notwithstanding the March of the British from the Barracks, the people began to hangrange them extorting them to desert, and assuring them of sufficient protection. Two or three fellows had the hardiness to turn off with their Arms from the Ranks, and were immediately carried away by the People. When the Troops got upon the Bridge it was immediately filled with the British troops. In the Heights of the Baggage were stop'd, and in the face of the Mayor Aldermen Congress and Committee Men, turn'd about by a few Desperate fellows, carried to a Place at some Distance, where they open'd the Baggage and took out a number of Spare arms and all the Ammunition belonging to the Detachment. The Troops got their Arms out of their Baggage. This violent outrage has much allarm'd the Inhabitants and many of the Congress and Committee Men themselves who did not expect their authority would meet with such a public Contempt, as demonstrated how inadequate they were to the Government & Protection of the People. The Events of Yesterday made it sufficiently apparent that a People encouraged to trample on Magistrates and legal authorities by any thing will presently grow wild and dangerous Passions.—Colden Papers (1877), 44-47.

A committee of the provincial congress submits to that body the draft of a letter to be sent to the New York delegates in the continental congress, regarding the erection of a fortification at "King's Bridge. This is approved. In the committee's opinion, a post (capable of being manned) would be the best course, and that the high ground adjoining Mr. Hyatt's house . . . will answer the purpose proposed by the continental congress in their requisition [see May 25], so far as the occupying that bridge can contribute to the keeping up a communication between the country and this city . . . this work should be constructed by the troops when embodied, and ready to occupy it . . it would be the highest simplicity, to erect a fortification before we have the means of defending it: by this mode of proceeding the expense will also be very much reduced." In this session the provincial congress resolving "that Collo. Philip Schuyler is the most proper person in this Colony to be recommended as a major-general, and Richard Montmonier, Esq. as a brigadier-general."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 31-32.

The provincial congress resolves: "That whenever doubts shall arise, with respect to the recommendations or resolutions of the Continental Congress, in things about which the latter have recommended it to this board for an explanation thereof. And that any attempts to raise tumults, riots or mobs, either under colour of a dubious interpretation of such recommendations or resolutions, or for any other reasons or purposes, is a high infraction of the rights of the association, and tends directly to the dissolution of this Congress."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 33.

In the afternoon of the same day, the congress took action in the case of Rivington (see May 18), by the following resolution: "Whereas James Rivington of this city, printer, hath signed the general association, and has lately published a handbill, declaring that intention, and has now signed a pean, and has thus asked the pardon of the public who have been offended by his ill-considered publications: Resolved, therefore, That the said James Rivington be permitted to return to his house and family, and that this Congress doth recommend it to the inhabitants of this Colony not to molest him in his person or property."—Ibid., I: 54. See Nov. 23.

Colden informs Dartmouth that "congresses and Committees are now established in this Province and are acting with all the confidence and authority of a legal Government. The Provincial Congress of this Province, now setting, consist of upwards of 100 Members. . . . The principal matters said to be under consideration in the Congresses are raising money and an army to oppose the Kings Forces, and erecting such Fortifications as may best keep the command of the Country, and obstruct the March of an army. . . . The Places promis'd to the Congress are with the Province. Kingsbridge, upon the little River which separates the Island of New York from the Continent, about 14 miles from the City; and some place on each side of Hudsons River, which may be best situated for maintaining the Command of that River . . . a number of Cannon were removed from the City into the Country [see May 25]. The Continental Congress approved of this measure and recommended that all the Cannon and Ammunition should be remov'd into the Country, except those belonging to the King; which has accordingly been done. I am told they amount to about 100 Pieces of Ship Cannon belonging to the Merchants, and many of them are not fit for use. . . . The Spirit of arming, and military Parade still runs high in the City. Several companies are formed who have appointed their own officers, are well armed and clothed in uniform."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 79-80.

"The preceding Wore Cape following in the morning in their Baggage were stop'd, and in the face of the Mayor Aldermen Congress and Committee Men, turn'd about by a few Desperate fellows, carried to a Place at some Distance, where they open'd the Baggage and took out a number of Spare arms and all the Ammunition belonging to the Detachment. The Troops got their Arms out of their Baggage. This violent outrage has much allarm'd the Inhabitants and many of the Congress and Committee Men themselves who did not expect their authority would meet with such a public Contempt, as demonstrated how inadequate they were to the Government & Protection of the People. The Events of Yesterday made it sufficiently apparent that a People encouraged to trample on Magistrates and legal authorities by any thing will presently grow wild and dangerous Passions—Colden Papers (1877), 44-47."
pair immediately to Turtle Bay to signify this Resolution to the New York committee which that the Stores may be assembled there for the purpose aforesaid, and to order them immediately to disperse, and desist from the further execution of the said measure."—4 Am. Arch., II: 1285.

The committee of 100 appoints a sub-committee "to inspect and examine into the Cargoes of any vessels which may arrive in the Port, suspected of having goods on board not admissible."—4 Am. Arch., II: 1233. See also Jan. 30.

The provincial congress provides for a bounty of $5 for every 100 weight of gunpowder manufactured in the colony, and $20 for every 100 good muskets.—4 Am. Arch., II: 1288.

Colin writes to Major Hamilton: "Few Things could add more to the shagreen and Uneasiness I feel from the most unhappy state of the nation. That the legal authority of the Laws and Officers of Government, being prostrated and trampled on, no assumed Power of Congresses or Committees will be sufficient to restrain the People. There is a Party in the City, who are determined that this Province shall not fall short of the most violent in their Measures of Opposition to the King & Parliament. I am sorry to find these wicked Men daily get the Better of Magistrates & Congresses & Committees, and do whatever their extravagant Passions lead to."—Colin Papers (1875), 426.

In a letter to Mayor Hicks of the same date, Colin very vividly describes "the high Insult and Outrage" offered to the king's soldiers, and then adds: "It is a lamentable Reflection, that neither your Presence with other Magistrates, nor that of those who have so lately given me a public Assurance that they would strengthen the Head of the Civil Magistracy, did prevent this violent Outrage on his Majesty's Troops who have behaved in the most peaceable and orderly Manner ever since they came to the City. I will not suffer myself to doubt of your having done what was in your Power; but it is my Duty to endeavour to add any Influence I may possibly have, and to call upon you to persevere in every Method you can devise to recover and restore the Troops, 4c., which have been so unjustly taken from the King's Service. Every Degree of confidence must be lost, and the Citizens of New York branded with a scandalous Breach of Faith, unless this be immediately done."—Ibid., 427-28. See June 10.

The provincial congress informs its delegates at Philadelphia: "A certain Captain Cowin being suspected of taking on board his vessel provisions for the Army and Navy at Boston, though suspected to persons at Rhode-Island, we have thought proper to delay his voyage until we have the sentiments of the General Congress on the subject. Our reason of suspicion is this, that it hath been intimated to the President, that a part of the cargo is assigned, are commissioned to supply those articles to the Army and Navy, which is done, as is alleged, by suffering vessels which contain provisions to lie in the harbour unloaded until seized by a ship-of-war, according to agreement for that purpose."—Am. Arch., II: 1567-68.

Mayor Hicks delivers to the provincial congress Colin's letter to him of June 9 (p. 9). After taking it into consideration, the congress resolves "that every inhabitant of this Colony who is possessed of any of the said arms or accoutrements, taken from His Majesty's troops, on Tuesday last [June 6], should immediately deliver them to the Mayor of the City of New-York."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 37, 38.

"A correspondent has favoured us with the following etymology of the word Yankee when the New England colonies were first settled. The inhabitants were obliged to speak a language which could be understood by most of the common people. They found but little difficulty in subduing them all, except one tribe who were known by the name of Yankooos, which signifies invisible. After the waste of much blood and treasure, the Yankooos were at last subdued by the New Englanders. The remains of this nation (agreeable to the Indian custom) transferred their name to their conquerors. For a while they were called Yankooos; but, from a corruption common to names in all languages, they put, through time, the name of Yankee; a name which we hope will soon be equal to that of a Roman, or an ancient Englishman."—Virginia Gazette, June 10, 1775.

A quantity of military stores is taken from "what are called the King's stores, at Turtle Bay, and carried clear off."—N. Y. Jour., June 15, 1775. For a view of this store-house as it was in June 1852, see Man. Com. Coun. (1857), opp. p. 192.

The New York committee wishes the mayor "to give orders for the removal of some soldiers' wives and children, infested with the small-pox, out of this City, and to take measures to prevent their becoming a Parish charge."—4 Am. Arch., II: 965-66.

"The Members of the New-York Military Club, Are earnestly requested to meet next Friday Evening, precisely at 7 o'clock, at the House of Mr. Abraham Van Dyck, and every Friday Evening following, at such time as may occasionally be agreed on by the Majority of Members present at the Adjournment."—N. Y. Merc., June 12, 1775. See July 5. Van Dyck's tavern was on Broadway. See Aug. 1, 1776.

Congress orders "that Colo. Lippencord and Mr. McDougal be a committee to agree with any person in this city for importing without delay quantity of gunpowder not exceeding thirty tons, allowing such importer one hundred per centum upon the first cost for the quantity to be imported, be being at all Charges and risk, and the powder to be delivered in good and merchantable order."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 41.

Messrs. Christopher Miller and Patrick Dennis attending at the door, were called in [to the provincial congress], when they informed this Congress that they were requested by a number of the members of the Marine Society of this City, to inform this Congress that they were about to form themselves into an artillery company, and they had nominated Mr. Anthony Rutgers of this city for their captain, and prayed the approbation of this Congress in the nomination." The nomination is unanimously approved.——Jour. Prov. Cong., II: 41; 4 Am. Arch., II: 1297.

August McDougal, "who it is said has been privately inducing Men for some Time past to serve under General Gage, against their Country," is taken into custody by "a Party of Colonel Lasher's Company of Grenadiers," and conducted before the provincial congress. After his examination by that body, he is immediately sent off to Gen. Wooster's camp at Greenwich, Cona, being "requested by a Committee of our Independent Companies as far as King's Bridge."—N. Y. Merc., June 19, 1775. See also N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 588-89.


The provincial congress orders "that no person whatsoever presume to inoculate for the small pox within this Colony before the first day of December next, and that the Several committees within their respective districts carefully observe that there be no unauthorized componists to whom greater part of the cargo is assigned, are commissioned to supply those articles to the Army and Navy, which is done, as is alleged, by suffering vessels which contain provisions to lie in the harbour unloaded until seized by a ship-of-war, according to agreement for that purpose."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 441; 4 Am. Arch., II: 1301.

The provincial congress writes to Gen. Wooster: "this congress think it expedient to request you to march to this Colony with the Troops under your command. As we have at present but few tents, we beg you would direct such as you have, to be sent to the place intended for their encampment and make such other disposition for the support of your Troops as in your power."—4 Am. Arch., II: 1301.

Cornelius C. Bocadorius employs men "to set up a fence for him round a piece of his Land that had last vacant & common for many Years which fence was fully completed without any Molestation," etc. In the afternoon it was chopped down and burned by order and in the presence of the mayor and aldermen.—From manuscript history of "Domine Hook", in N. Y. Hist. Soc. archives, concerning the title to that property originally granted in 1676 to Annatie Jansen and Roelf her husband.

The battle of Bunker Hill occurs. About 3,000 British soldiers under Howe assaults the American breastworks, and are twice repulsed by about 1,000 provincial commanders under Generals Prescott and Putnam. After sustaining the fire of the regulars for two hours, the Americans are forced to evacuate because of lack of ammunition. The killed and wounded on the British side number about 1,059; on the American, about 450.——See bibliographical references to the battle in The Reader's Hand Book of the Am. Rev., by Justin Winsor (1885), 35-39. The first news of the battle reached New York on June 20 (p. 9). For earliest accounts in New York newspapers, see N. Y. Jour., and Rivington's Gazetteer, June 22, 29; N. Y. Merc., June 26, July 3.
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

1775

June 17

In the N. T. Mercury of Sept. 25 appeared an advertisement with a head-line reading "Philadelphia, Sept. 14th, 1775," in which subscriptions were solicited for "An exact View of the late Battle at Charlestown: Hill, on Friday June 17, 1775" in which an advanced party of Seven Hundred Provincial troops, with an attack made by Eleven Regiments and a Train of Artillery of the Ministerial Forces, and after an Engagement of Two Hours, retreated to their main Body at Cambridge, leaving Eleven Hundred of the Regulars killed and wounded on the Field... With a View of Gen. Putnam's Part of the Action..."—Rivington's Gazetteer, June 22; N. T. Merc., June 23.

19

"Friday last [June 16] the Mercury Frigate, Capt. McCarthy, arrived at Sandy-Hook, in 14 Days from Boston: He was dispatched from thence by General Gage to order whatever Troops might arrive here from England or Ireland, for Boston; and last Wednesday he luckily fell in with a Transport from Cork with Part of the 44th Regiment bound into this Place; but she soon stood to the Eastward, and Capt. McCarthy now awaits at the Hook to give the like Orders to the Rest of the Fleet that may arrive here."—N. T. Merc., June 19, 1775. See June 15.

20

Late on this day (Tuesday), the first news reaches New York of the battle of Bunker Hill (see June 17). The provincial congress orders that Abraham Lott, Esquire, be at liberty to supply Capt. Vandeput and the ship Asia, with such small necessaries as may be wanted from time to time" (see May 27). This is the result of information given by the mayor, that Capt. Vandeput "cannot get any small necessaries for himself or his ship; and... requests such aid of this Congress as may give them relief from the same necessity."—Jour. Prov. Cong., II, 485.

21

This morning, the news which came from New England last night is "published in a hand bill, and distributed in this city." According to Rivington's report in the Gazetteer (published on Thursday, June 22), this handbill read as follows:

"New-York, 21st June, 1775.

Last night, by a Vessel in a short Passage from New-London, we have the following important Intelligence, in a Letter from a Gentleman at Norwich, to his Friend in New York.

The provincial congress orders, that Abraham Lott, Esquire, be at liberty to supply Capt. Vandeput and the ship Asia, with such small necessaries as may be wanted from time to time" (see May 27). This is the result of information given by the mayor, that Capt. Vandeput "cannot get any small necessaries for himself or his ship; and... requests such aid of this Congress as may give them relief from the same necessity."—Jour. Prov. Cong., II, 485.

6 Am. Arch., II: 1507.

"The last intelligence which is come from New England last night is "published in a hand bill, and distributed in this city." According to Rivington's report in the Gazetteer (published on Thursday, June 22), this handbill read as follows:

"New-York, 21st June, 1775.

Last night, by a Vessel in a short Passage from New-London, we have the following important Intelligence, in a Letter from a Gentleman at Norwich, to his Friend in New York.

The provincial congress orders, that Abraham Lott, Esquire, be at liberty to supply Capt. Vandeput and the ship Asia, with such small necessaries as may be wanted from time to time" (see May 27). This is the result of information given by the mayor, that Capt. Vandeput "cannot get any small necessaries for himself or his ship; and... requests such aid of this Congress as may give them relief from the same necessity."—Jour. Prov. Cong., II, 485.

The last intelligence which is come from New England last night is "published in a hand bill, and distributed in this city." According to Rivington's report in the Gazetteer (published on Thursday, June 22), this handbill read as follows:

New-York, 21st June, 1775.

Last night, by a Vessel in a short Passage from New-London, we have the following important Intelligence, in a Letter from a Gentleman at Norwich, to his Friend in New York.

The provincial congress orders, that Abraham Lott, Esquire, be at liberty to supply Capt. Vandeput and the ship Asia, with such small necessaries as may be wanted from time to time" (see May 27). This is the result of information given by the mayor, that Capt. Vandeput "cannot get any small necessaries for himself or his ship; and... requests such aid of this Congress as may give them relief from the same necessity."—Jour. Prov. Cong., II, 485.

The last intelligence which is come from New England last night is "published in a hand bill, and distributed in this city." According to Rivington's report in the Gazetteer (published on Thursday, June 22), this handbill read as follows:

New-York, 21st June, 1775.

Last night, by a Vessel in a short Passage from New-London, we have the following important Intelligence, in a Letter from a Gentleman at Norwich, to his Friend in New York.

The provincial congress orders, that Abraham Lott, Esquire, be at liberty to supply Capt. Vandeput and the ship Asia, with such small necessaries as may be wanted from time to time" (see May 27). This is the result of information given by the mayor, that Capt. Vandeput "cannot get any small necessaries for himself or his ship; and... requests such aid of this Congress as may give them relief from the same necessity."—Jour. Prov. Cong., II, 485.

The last intelligence which is come from New England last night is "published in a hand bill, and distributed in this city." According to Rivington's report in the Gazetteer (published on Thursday, June 22), this handbill read as follows:

New-York, 21st June, 1775.

Last night, by a Vessel in a short Passage from New-London, we have the following important Intelligence, in a Letter from a Gentleman at Norwich, to his Friend in New York.

The provincial congress orders, that Abraham Lott, Esquire, be at liberty to supply Capt. Vandeput and the ship Asia, with such small necessaries as may be wanted from time to time" (see May 27). This is the result of information given by the mayor, that Capt. Vandeput "cannot get any small necessaries for himself or his ship; and... requests such aid of this Congress as may give them relief from the same necessity."—Jour. Prov. Cong., II, 485.

The last intelligence which is come from New England last night is "published in a hand bill, and distributed in this city." According to Rivington's report in the Gazetteer (published on Thursday, June 22), this handbill read as follows:

New-York, 21st June, 1775.

Last night, by a Vessel in a short Passage from New-London, we have the following important Intelligence, in a Letter from a Gentleman at Norwich, to his Friend in New York.

The provincial congress orders, that Abraham Lott, Esquire, be at liberty to supply Capt. Vandeput and the ship Asia, with such small necessaries as may be wanted from time to time" (see May 27). This is the result of information given by the mayor, that Capt. Vandeput "cannot get any small necessaries for himself or his ship; and... requests such aid of this Congress as may give them relief from the same necessity."—Jour. Prov. Cong., II, 485.
At the same time, "information being received that June 25, T. Tryon is at the Hook, and will land at about one o'clock," Col. Lasher is reported to "send one company of the militia to Poule's Hook to meet the Generals. That he have another company at this side the ferry for the same purpose; that he is ready at his return either the Generals or Governor Tryon which ever shall first arrive, and to wait on both as well as circumstances will allow."

There are varying accounts of the receptions accorded Washington and Tryon on this day. Pastor Shekirk, of the Moravian Church, records that "in the evening, at the end of the Revolutionary War, for our Governor, Wm Tryon was expected to come in on his return from England; and at the same time General Washington of the Provincials, who has been appointed Chief Captian of all the Troops by the Continental Congress. They would show some regard to the Governor too, but the chief attention was paid to Gen. Washington. At one Church the Minister was obliged to give over; for the People went out, when the General came, who was received with much ado. The Governor came on shore late in the Evening."

On the same day, Wm. Smith writes: "This is a Day marked by the Singular Event of a pompous attendance on General Washing-1775

THE

The

There

The

When

There

The

Washington

George

Lee

and

S. C. Schuyler & afterwards by a great

Concourse on the Arrival of Govr Tryon—the former at 4 P M & the latter at 8—The New Volunteers in their Uniforms (9 Companies) received the Generals at Lippodens and made a Procession to the House. The return found the same followed by a gaiting Multitude—Mr Tryon was only attended by a Crowd who received him at the Ferry stairs & escorted him to Mr Wallace's... He appeared grave this Evening & said little. I left De Lancy there as attentive as any of Tryon's real Friends.

There was much shouting in the Procession—A Proof that the Populace esteem the Man, tho they at this Instant hate his Commission & would certainly have insulted any other at that Station.—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), IV.

Mrs. Richard Montgomery, a daughter of Judge Robert R. Livingston, was in New York at this time with her husband, Gen. Montgomery. She wrote that "the whole town was in a state of commotion. all the militia was paraded, bells ringing, drums beating—and in that moment the British governor Tryon arrived. As he landed he looked with delight at the general excitement that prevailed, and said: 'Is this all for me?' When two of his counsellors took him merrily by the hand and led him to a house in Broadway, where he nearly fainted when he saw the great Washington pass, attended by a crowd of patriots. A window next to the City Hotel I was so happily placed that I could see him. Here General Schuyler and General Montgomery received their comminations and in a little time by spectators, who saw the whole action, that there could not be less than 4 or 500 killed... Mr. Gardner who got out of Boston on Sunday evening, says that there were 500 wounded men brought into that place, the morning before he came out.

This account was taken by the Spectator, Elijah Hile, of Lebanon, who was a spectator on Winter-Hill, during the whole action."

—N. Y. Mercury, June 26, 1775. One of these handbills, which bears Holt's imprint ("Printed by John Holt, in Water-Street, near the Coffee-House"), is owned by Mr. W. B. Osgood Field, New York. See Evans, Am. Bibliog., VI. 175. This broadside is often referred to as "the Bunker Hill broadside," a name which should rather be applied to that of June 24 (q.v.).

The continental congress writes to the provincial congress: "As the Congress are of opinion that the employing the Green Mountain Boys in the American army would be advantageous to the service, well on account of their situation as of their disposition and alacrity, they are desirous you should embody them among the troopes you shall raise."—Jour. Provim. Cong., I: 65. See July 4.

The provincial congress having received a letter from Gen. Schuyler, containing information "that General Washington, with his retinue, would be at New-Ark this morning, and requesting this Congress to send some of its members to meet him there, and advise the most proper place for him to cross Hudson's river in his way to New-York," congress orders that certain members "pass immediately to New-York, and recommend the place of Washington the place which they shall think most prudent for him to cross at."
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

1775

J. Shaw Kirk, says that Tryon received little notice—Bancroft, Hist. of the U. S. (1891), IV: 216.

"Jones continues: About 9 o'clock the same evening Governor Tryon came from Sandy Hook, and landed at the Exchange, where he was met and welcomed once more to his Government, by the members of his Majesty's Council, the Judges of the Supreme Court, the Attorney General, the Speaker and Members of the General Assembly then in town, the Clergymen of the Church of England, the Mayor, Recorder and Aldermen of the City, the Governors of King's College, of the Hospital, the Members of the Chamber of Commerce, and Marine Society, with a numerous train of his Majesty's loyal and well affected subjects, who conducted him with universal shouts of applause to the house of Hugh Wallace, Esq., a Member of his Majesty's Council, where he took up his residence for the night."

"Judge Jones adds that the same persons who greeted the "rebels" government in the morning "now one and all joined in the Governor's train, and with the loudest acclamations, attended him to his lodgings, where, with the utmost seeming sincerity, they shook him by the hand, welcomed him back to the Colony—wished him joy of his safe arrival, . . ."


"Washington directs Gen. Schuyler to take "command of all the troops destined for the New York department; and see that the orders of the Continental Congress are carried into execution."

"He requires him to "Keep a watchful eye upon Governor Tryon, and, if you find him attempting, directly or indirectly, any measures inimical to the common cause, use every means in your power to frustrate his designs."—Writings of Washington (Ford ed.), II: 494-96.

Paul Revere passes through New York on his way to the continental congress at Philadelphia.—Rivington's Gazetteer, June 29, 1775.

26

The provincial congress of New York gives its approval to the following address to Gen. Washington (see June 15): "At a time when the most loyal of his Majesty's subjects, from a regard to the laws and constitution by which he sits on the throne, feel themselves reduced to the unhappy necessity of taking up arms to defend their dearest rights and privileges, while we deplore the calamities of this divided empire, we rejoice in the appointment of a gentleman, from whose abilities and virtue we are taught to expect both security and peace. Confiding in you, sir, and in the worthy generals immediately under your command, we have the most flattering hopes of success in the glorious struggle for American liberty. It is for you, as the whole of us, to decide this important contest, shall be decided, by (that fondest wish of each American soul,) an accommodation with our mother country, you will cheerfully sign the important deposit committed into your hands, and resume the character of our worthiest citizen."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 55.

Washington wrote, in reply: "Gentlemen—At the same time that with you I deplore the unhappy necessity of such an appointment as that with which I am now honoured, I cannot but feel sentiments of the highest gratitude for this affecting instance of distinction and regard.

"May your warmest wishes be realized in the success of America at this important and interesting period; and be assured, that every exertion of my worthy colleagues and myself, will be equally extended to the re-establishment of peace and harmony between the mother country and these Colonies, as to the fatal but necessary operations of war."

"As you came up from Sandy Hook, we did not lay aside the citizen, and we shall most sincerely rejoice with you in that happy hour when the establishment of American Liberty on the most firm and solid foundations, shall enable us to return to our private stations in the bosom of a free, peaceful and happy Country."—Ibid., I: 56; Jour. Am. Arch., III: 1311-12.

"General Washington, with his Suite, attended by the several New-York Military Companies, and likewise by a Troop of Gentlemen of the Philadelphia Light Horse, commanded by Capt. Markoe, and a Number of the Inhabitants of this City, set out for the Pro-
In a letter to a friend in Edinburgh, a New Yorker writes: "A regular army of 70,000 men is to be immediately raised; all ranks of people are in arms. Seventeen regular companies are already formed in this city who have no pay, and provide themselves with uniforms, arms, and ammunition. Should the unhappy contest continue six months longer, it is apprehended they will be found wanting. On July 2, we shall have near 200,000 bold resolute men disciplined to as great perfection as any of his Majesty's troops."—*Linden Chron.*, Aug. 19, 1772.

On this day, *Rivington's Gazette* and the *N. Y. Jour.* publish additional reports regarding the battle of Bunker Hill (see June 21, 24, 10).

The Congress orders: "That every gunsmith in the city of New-York be requested to repair, with all possible dispatch, any arms of the troops from the Colony of Connecticut, now here, which may be brought to them by the quarter-master of the said troops, or either of them, for that purpose."—*Jour. Provim. Cong., I.* 62.


July

Dartmouth writes to Tryon that "it is His Majesty's firm resolution to exert every power which the constitution has placed in His hands to compel obedience to the Laws and authority of the supreme Legislature." Orders have been given for increasing the army in America. The "Admiral will be directed to send to New York such a part of his Fleet, as he shall think may be necessary to secure (as far as depends upon Naval Service) the Passes of Hudson River," etc.—*N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII.* 589.

The Connecticut troops "marched last week to this City and encamped in the suburbs [see June 27]. This we are told," Colden writes to Dartmouth, "is done by the order of the Continental Congress, but for what purpose is kept a secret."—*N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII.* 590. Tryon writes, on July 4, that these troops "were ordered here by the Continental Congress, as well to endeavor to check the four Regiments which were intended for this Province, as a mark of disgrace and Punishment to New York for the conduct of her General Assembly last Session. The pay of these Troops... is placed to the account of this Province."—*Ibid.,* VIII.* 590.

The corporation of the city prepares the following address to Gov. Tryon: "We wait on you Sir, to congratulate you on the better establishment of your health and to bid you welcome to a people, who from the recitude of your administration could not part with you without the deepest regret, and who must therefore receive you again with all that confidence of safety and protection which the experience of your virtues and abilities can inspire." "Would to Heaven that an event so honorable to you as this fresh mark of the Kings approbation really is and which is so acceptable to us; but be assured, his Majesty is too true to all authority, power, and government (though I cannot say government, as there is none) is in the hands of the lower class of people, who are so warm in a dispute that they do not comprehend, that it would be dangerous for the Congress themselves to act contrary to the spirit of these people. In short, liberty is despised into lusitude; those who would nobly defend their liberties constitutionally, seek for redress of their grievances, and take off a King's head if he deserved it, are now called Tories."

Too many of the Merchants who owe their all to the indulgence of the British Merchants, are now ashamed to publicly declare, on the arrival of every ship by which they receive what they call inimipotent dunning letters, their avowed determination not to pay their debts [cf. July 8], and honest men dare not even despise them.—Figure to yourselves the consequences."—*Linden Chron.*, Aug. 10-12, 1775.

The provincial congress having learned that the common council intends to offer the governor an address of welcome (see July 3), the following resolution is passed: "Though this Congress entertains the highest respect for his Excellency, yet it will be altogether improper for the said corporation, or any other body corporate or individual, to address this Colony, to address his Excellency at this most critical juncture." A copy of this is ordered to be delivered to Mayor Hicks.—*Jour. Provim. Cong., I.* 66; *N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII.* 594.

In consequence of this, the members of the common council, on the following day, sent an address from any public body, presented at this critical Juncture would occasion a dissatisfaction, not from a Disregard to His Excellency, but from the present troubles of the times." They therefore begged...
PROSPECTUS OF THE MILITARY ASSOCIATION AND SIGNATURES OF CHARTER MEMBERS, 1775. SEE P. 884.
that he would exclaim "their not waiting on him . . . as was pro-
posed" (see July 3), and that he would "waive such a public
Testimony of their Esteem for the reason above mentioned."

Germantown, and the officers of the Connecti-
cut forces (see June 27) dine "at Mr. Samuel Franchese's, in
the Fields," where an "elegant Entertainment" is provided by
the members of the New York Military Club (see June 12). "The
Day was spent in the utmost Harmony, every Thing consisting to please,
being agreeable that Union to July 16, 1775. At this time, Franchese's tavern (formerly spelled "Francys")
was Hadden Hall on the corner of Warren St. and Broadway.

The New York committee of 100 resolves "That all Masters of
Vessels arriving in this Port from Great Britain or Ireland, are
hereby required, as soon as they conveniently can, or within
twenty-four hours after their arrival, to make application to the
Chairman or Deputy Chairman of this Committee . . . and give
proper satisfaction that there are not now, nor have been in his
Vessel this present voyage any Goods or Merchandise contrary to
the General Association of the Continental Congress. And it is
hereby recommended to all owners of Vessels, or those to whom
they may be addressed, to inform their Masters of the above
Resolves; and that no Master do presume to discharge or suffer any
thing to be taken out of his Vessel until such satisfaction has been
given, and leave obtained from the Chairman or Deputy Chairman
among other things, of the character of the persons on board.

Col. McDougall informs the provincial congress that "a
number of men enlisted in this city, as part of the troops to be
raised in this Colony, are ready to be encamped, but that tents
and other necessaries for the officers, and many articles for the
soldiers are yet wanting; that part of the upper barracks are ready
for use; and that a master-maister is wanted to muster the men
now enlisted." Orders are given for the immediate mustering of the
enlisted men; "and that such men as pass master, and such others
as shall be enlisted, be lodged in the barracks in this city,
until their tents, and other necessaries are ready; or until the
further order of this Congress."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 66; 4 Am.
Arch., II: 1340.

A Declaration by the Representatives of the United Colonies
of North-America, now met in General Congress at Philadelphia
setting forth the Causes and Necessity of their taking up Arms" is
published as a broadside by John Holt. This states that "government
was instituted to promote the welfare of mankind and ought
to be administered for the attainment of that end," but that the
legislature of Great Britain has "attempted to effect their cruel
and impolitic purpose of enslaving the colonies by violence, and
they labor under the disadvantages of our condition; necessary for
last appeal from Reason to Arms.—Yet, however blinded that
assembly may be by their intemperate rage for unlimited domina-
tion, so to slight justice and the opinion of mankind, we esteem
ourselves bound by obligations of respect to the rest of the world
to make known of our condition and the causes of our caution.
The declaration then reviews the planting of the colonies in
America without expense to Great Britain, the wealth accumu-
lated and commerce built up by the industry of the colonists alone,
the aid given freely to Great Britain in time of war, and, finally,
the many unjust and coercive laws passed by parliament in the
last eleven years. It cites the various petitions for redress of
grievances, the temperate measures pursued by the first continen-
tal congress, and the fruitlessness of all their entreaties. The
congress next describes the attack on Lexington, the harsh treat-
ment of the British, and the many cruelties perpetrated in the
colonies by Gen. Gage and his soldiers.

In conclusion, it states: "In brief, a part of these colonies now
feels, and all of them are sure of feeling, as far as the vengeance
of administration can inflict them, the complicated calamities of
crime, fire, sword, and famine. We are reduced to the necessity of
having unconditional submission to the tyranny of irritable
ministers, or resistance by force—The latter is our choice.—We
have counted the cost of this contest and find nothing so dreadful
as voluntary slavery.—Honor, justice, and humanity forbid us
tamely to surrender that freedom which we received from our
gallant forefathers, and which our innocent posterity have a right
to receive from us . . .

"Our cause is just. Our union is perfect. Our internal re-
sources are great, and if necessary, foreign assistance is undoubt-
eedly attainable . . . With hearts fortified with these animating

reflections, we most solemnly, before God and the world declare,
that, exerting the utmost energy of those powers, which our benefi-
cient Creator hath graciously bestowed upon us, the arms we have
been compelled by our enemies to assume, we will, in defiance of
every hazard, with unparalysed courage and perseverance, employ,
for the preservation of our liberties, being one mind resolved,
to dieFree men rather than live Slaves.

"Least this declaration should disquiet the minds of our friends
and fellow subjects in any part of the empire, we assure them,
that we mean no dishonor to United States, nor have it so
happily subsisted between us, and which we sincerely wish to
see restored . . . We have not raised armies with ambitious
designs of separating from Great Britain, and establishing inde-
pendent states.—We fight not for glory, or for conquest . . .

"In our own native land, in defence of the freedom that is,
our birthright, and which we ever enjoyed till the late violation of
it—for the protection of our property, acquired solely by the
honest industry of our fore fathers and ourselves, against violence
actually offered, we have taken up arms. We shall lay them down
when hostilities shall cease on the part of the aggressors and all
danger of their being renewed shall be removed, and not before.

"With an humble confidence in the mercies of the supreme
and impartial Judge and Ruler of the universe, we most devously
impose his divine goodness to conduct us happily through this
great conflict, to dispose our adversaries to reconciliation on reason-
able terms, and thereby to end this war without the horrors of
civil war."—From an original in the N. Y. Pub. Library;
of Jour. Cent. Cong. (Ford ed.), I: 118-57. The original draft,
in the handwriting of John Dickinson, is preserved in the N. Y.
Hist. Soc; the first page of the same, as well as the published
broadsides in 1775, is reproduced as an insert in Avery, Hist. of U. S.,
V: 284. This was answered by Dr. Samuel Johnson, of the ultra-
tory party in England, in a diatribe entitled Taxation no Tyranny
(London, 1774); 55-57.

The provincial congress appoints a committee "to convene all
the Blacksmiths in York, and inquire whether they can make Gun-
barrels, Bayonets, and Iron Ramsrods, and what number any
of them can make in a given time."—Am. Arch., II: 1342.

On the motion of Col. McDougall, he and three others are
appointed a committee "to write to [Great Britain] for four set of
good locksmiths, to make gun-locks, and to engage to pay the
expense of their passages from Britain to this Colony."—Jour.

The provincial congress resolves "That Ten Shillings shall be
allowed to every Soldier that shall enlist in the Continental Army
in this Colony, for the present campaign. . . ." and to "the good market, to be some how associated with the Master-Master and
Armourer for each Regiment." It is ordered "That Mr. Gerard
Bancker, the Barrack-Master [see June 22] deliver to Colonel Mc-
Dougall all Such Beds, Blankets, and other utensils for Soldiers,
now in the custody of the said Barrack-Master, and belonging to
this Colony, as Col. McDougall may require the same. The Captain
of the Corps now raising in this Colony."—Am. Arch., II: 1342-45.

The captains appointed by the provincial congress to enlist
men in the New York battalion under the command of Colorange
Mc Dougall and Ritzema (see July 3) give notice of their places
of rendezvous. Volunteers are to receive 12d. per day, and, in
addition, a dollar a week until they are encamped.—N. Y. Jour.,
July 6, 1775. The first division of the battalion sailed from
New York on Aug. 8 (q. v.).

In spite of the corporation's action (see July 3), Gov. Tryon
sends to the members of the common council the answer he has
prepared to their address of July 3 (q. v.). After thanking them
for their good wishes, he continues: "I confess my disappointment
at the change of Circumstances in this Government and feel the
weightiest distress at the present unfriendly aspect of the Times.
I was induced to enter upon this period of the Government, holding
the pleasing hope of being able to contribute, in some small
degree, the justening the General wish of the Nation for a speedy
and happy reconciliation between Great Britain and her Colonies
"If there can be a Time when it would be wisdom and Human-
ity to listen to the calm and dispassionate voice of reason; and
moderation it surely must be here. In the present moment
were America to liberate the restraints she has laid on her
Commerce & constitutional authority, and through her Provincial
Assemblies, grant, suitable to the case of their circumstances,
supplies to the mother Country for the protection of the whole

CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD 1763-1776
1775 British State. I am confident in my own mind the controversy July would fall to the Ground and that many Acts ofconciliation Conciliate 7 would be extended to America by Great Britain, which National power cannot suffer to have torn from her by violence . . . . the Petition to the King [see March 25] has been presented to his Majesty who was pleased to receive it with the most gracious expressions of Regard . . . . and I am authorized to say that nothing can give greater satisfaction to the Royal Branch than to see us again a happy & united People."—N. Y. Col. Docs, VIII: 595-96.

4 Am. Arch., II: 1354-35.

8 A letter from London to Philadelphia contains the following news: "Your survival depends on your firmness and assiduity. If you submit, sixty of you are to be hanged in Philadelphia, and the same number in New York; five hundred Pounds is offered for Captain Sarat's head in particular—a secret order."—4 Am. Jour., II: 1697. Another letter from London states: "Our dependence on New-York, and (under God) the preservation of that City and Colony from a very shambrous defilement, which has been fatal to the cause of freedom, has been greatly owing to the abilities, zeal, and assiduity of Mr. Holt . . . . The business is now to develop the schemes laying to deceive and divide the New-Yorkers, finding more force like to answer no valuable end. They now talk of blocking up the ports, and thus disturbing the trade, to make people quarreled with each other, which quarrels some are employed to foment."—4 Am. Arch., II: 1614.

10 A Londoner writes to a friend in New York: "The present Struggle between this Country and North-America, I have heard old People 50 Years ago predict . . . . I have always been of Opinion, that the Measures pursued here since 1765, were mistaken and unjust; this Country should have content to take the War from America by Trade, and not by Revenue Acts, imposed on a People unrepresented . . . . The greatest Part of the Nation wish well to America, and detest the present Politicks; so that it is a War of Administration only . . . . the Ministry I think are sick of the War in America, yet I see not the least Trace of their relenting, except I hear of no Preparations to send more Troops; but probably they will cover the Coast with Ships of War, and suffer no Trade, and truly I think that would be a Blessing to America instead of a Curse. The eyes of Government are fixed on the Congress and their Resolutions . . . . I think the Rupture will be much greater before the Wound is healed; some more Blood must be drawn, and then they, when cooled, will heat, and perhaps agree for some Time, but when settled, I imagine America will carry some Points towards the Establishment of their Liberties."—N. Y. T. Merc., Sept. 11, 1775.

11 Much more than 150 of the principal inhabitants of the city, sensible of the advantages derived from the trade of the Province of Connecticut, and desirous of giving their Bills of Credit a Currency equal to those of the other neighbouring Colonies," sign an agreement "to receive the same in all Payments whatsoever." On July 11, the city committee passed a resolution urging all of the inhabitants of the City of New York to join in the plan. "Richard Lightfoot, from Dublin, informs the public that he makes and sells all sorts of pins, needles, wire, etc." At his Pin Manufactury at the Crown and Cushion, in Water-Street, near the Coffee-House." As he is "the first that ever attempted any of such manufacture in this City," he hopes "the great preciousness of those who wish to encourage their own manufactures."—N. Y. T. Merc., July 10, 1775.

12 Liverpool from New York, and "has brought back the cargo she July took from hence in November last, not being suffered to land it at New-York."—London Chron., July 8-11, 1775.

Gen. Wooster (see June 27) writes to the committee of safety: "I have last night heard a report that the Board of Trade, and the Board the Asia man of war one of the prisoners sent here by the Continental Congress, is now under guard at our camp. I would beg the immediate advice of the Committee of Safety concerning what is best to be done with him; his brother is willing and desirous that he should be sent away somewhere, that he may not endanger the safety of the prisoners; some people think that he was sent on board the Asia; others think it best to have him sent to Connecticut with Gov. Skenne who will go off as soon as this matter can be determined. I hope, therefore, to be assisted with your advice as specially as possible. Immediately on the receipt of this, the committee ordered Hering to be sent under guard to the city ball for examination.—Jour. Provinc. Cong., I: 71. He was found guilty and sentenced to jail in Connecticut.—Ibid., I: 75.

The committee of safety writes to the New York delegates at the continental congress: "We have formed an arrangement of the three thousand men (exclusive of the Green Mountain Boys) which the Continental Congress have ordered us to raise into four battalions, of seven hundred and fifty men each, including their officers, and would be glad to be informed what their pay is to be . . . . we have reason to believe that the four battalions will be completed soon, but are sorry to hear that we have no powder for them when raised."—4 Am. Arch., II: 1784. See July 15.

The committee of safety learn that a mob has burned a boat belonging to the "Asia," and has stolen some private property and military stores. The civil authorities are ordered "to examine strictly into the several matters . . . . and to punish all persons who are guilty of perpetrating the same."—Jour. Provinc. Cong., II: 77-78. On July 18, the committee expressed its approval of the mayor's intention to have a boat built to replace the one burned.—Ibid., I: 81.

Before the carpenters had quite finished the new barge, "some desperately perfidious" one night, saw it to pieces. Another was immediately ordered built; any who interfered with the work were to be considered and treated as enemies to their country."—Ibid., I: 104-5. Gov. Tryon's report of this affair to the Earl of Dartmouth, Aug. 7, was as follows: "On the 13th ultimo a Boat belonging to His Majesty's Ship of War the Asia (the only King's Ship now in this Harbour) under the command of Capt. Van Cleoput was seized and set on Fire by the Mob. The Mayor and Corporation took up the Matter as a high misdemeanor, & attempted a discovery of the perpetrators of an outrage so manfully contrary to the general sense and inclination of the Citizens. At the same time His Excellency the Gov. Van Cleoput was empowered by the Mayor and in that were supported by both the City Committee & Provincial Congress. The Boat when partly finished has since, in the might been secretly cut in Pieces. No other Boat I am told is to build, and I hear it is to be secured against any attempts to destroy it."—N. Y. Col. Arch., III: 1775.

A letter from New York reports that "Every person in this province capable of bearing arms are now completely accoutred and in constant exercise, except those whose avocation will not admit of their attendance, and they pay a fine; but they are looked on in a contemptible light; and must be obliged to take arms in case of emergency."—London Chron., Aug. 26-29, 1775.

Gen. Wooster, in command of the Connecticut forces, asks permission of the New York committee of safety to remove his troops (see June 27) to "a spot of ground belonging to Mr. Sickle, of Harlem." He wants to do this because the soldiers, "in the situation of their encampment, are subjected to many difficulties, which render it next to impossible to maintain that good order and discipline which is entirely necessary in the regulation of an army . . . . it will be much for the benefit of the service to remove the troops to a farther distance from the town."—Jour. Provinc. Cong., II: 75-80. So likewise. The change was made on July 18.—Rivington's Gazetteer, July 21, 1775.

Another letter in regard to the troops (see July 12) is sent by the committee of safety to the delegates at Philadelphia. This states that the enlisted men "grow uneasy for want of money, which prevents them from continuing. We hope, however, that as no powder, we have no blankets. For God's sake send us money, send us arms, send us ammunition."—4 Am. Arch., II: 1788-89.

For the answer from the delegates, see July 18.
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

The committee of safety agrees that "Herman Zelwitz shall be major, and is hereby appointed major of the first regiment of the troops now raising in this Colony."—Jour. Proven. Cong., I: 30; II: N. Y. Jour., July 20, 1775. Zelwitz was later detected in traitorous acts (see Aug. 24, 1776).

The committee of safety issues this letter to the colonels of the New York regiments: "You are requested to prepare and lay before the congress of this Colony at New-York, a state of your regiment, and of the number of men raised for it by each company with all possible despatch. You will also be pleased to inform the Congress when you expect your Regiment will be completed and ready to take the field. We pray you to give all possible despatch in this business; the present circumstances makes it of great importance. —Jour. Proven. Cong., I: 23.

In a letter to the committee of safety, the New York delegates at the continental congress write: "We are not insensible to the distress to which you must be reduced, for the want of money, arms, and powder [see July 12 and 13]. With the first, you will soon be supplied. The difficulties attending an emission so common, of which the necessary guards against counterfeits is not the least, has rendered its process very tedious. We can give you no assurances of a supply of arms and ammunition from this quarter. Every scheme which could be devised to procure them from abroad has been pursued, and on their success, and the efforts of the Company, we must depend. Some blankets are to be had in this City [Philadelphia], which will be purchased as soon as the money is issued."—4 Am. Arch., II: 168.

Ethan Allen, writing to the New York congress from Ticonderoga, says: "When I reflect on the unhappy controversy which hath many years subsisted between the government of New-York and the settlers on the New-Hampshire Grants, and also contemplate on the friendship and union that hath lately taken place between the Government and those its former discontented subjects, in making a united resistance against ministerial vengeance and slavery, I cannot but hope for further hopes of reconciliation. To promote this salutary end I shall contribute my influence, assuring your Honours, that your respectful treatment, not only to Mr. Warner [lieutenant-colonel of the battalion] and myself, but to the Green Mountain Boys in general, in forming them into a battalion, are by them duly regarded, and I will be responsible that they will retaliate this favour by boldly hazarding their lives, if need be, in the common cause of America."—4 Am. Arch., II: 1695.

Benjamin Franklin proposes a plan of confederating the American colonies.—Jour. Comt. Cong. (Ford ed.), II: 195-99. Col. McHenry is appointed by the safety, to "take possession of the Town Barracks for such of the Troops now under his command as he shall think proper to place there." Mr. Cureninus is to supply them with provisions.—4 Am. Arch., II: 1797.

The city treasurer is ordered "to pay to John Watts Junr. Esqr or the sum of £1000, to be employed & laid out by the Committee [see April 6] towards Building the Brieveley."—M. C. C., VIII: 99. See Nov. 2.

An advertisement informs the public that William Kambel, "Clock and Watch-Maker, at the Sign of the Dial Near the Counties Market," carries on that business in all its branches, and "likewise the gold and silver smiths business."—N. Y. Merc., July 24, 1775.

By a vote in the provincial congress, held in New York, Ebenezer Hazard, bookkeeper of this city, is recommended for the position of post master of the city, instead of the rival candidate, John Holt, the printer.—Jour. of the Provin. Congress. 90. See Oct. 23. See also the account of Hazard in A. G. Vermilye's paper on "The Early New York Post Office," read before the N. Y. Hist. Soc. on Dec. 2, 1884, and published in Mag. Am. Hist., Feb., 1885.

Col. McDougal is appointed "a military committee, for fourteen days from this day, with full power during that time to order and dispose of all things whatsoever, relating to or concerning the troops raised or to be raised in this Colony."—Jour. Provin. Cong., I: 91.

A London Weekly news says that the ministry has "at present in agitation" the following plan: "With the assistance of Governor Tryon, who is much relied on for the purpose, to get immediate possession of New-York and Albany; to fill both of these Cities with very strong garrisons; to declare all rebels who do not join the King's Forces; to command the Hudson and East Rivers with a number of small men-of-war and cutters, stationed in different parts of it, so as wholly to cut off all communication by water between New-York and the Provinces to the northward of it, and between New-York and Albany, except for the King's service; and to prevent, also, all communication between the City of New-York and the Provinces of New-Jersey, Pennsylvania, and those to the southwest ..."—4 Am. Arch., II: 1753-56.

The provincial council receives instructions from Lord Dartmouth relating to the grant of charters to Presbyterian churches; papers relating thereto, are referred to the attorney-general.—Cal. Coun. Min., 505.

In this month, Hugh Gaine printed a poem of 114 lines, Aug. entitiled "Gen. Gage's Soliloquy." This represented Gage in various moods. First, he mourns the destruction he has committed, his loss of friends, and his fight against men of English blood; next, he purports himself that it is right to attack those who defy the king, and that all such rebels should be severely punished; and finally, he is again overcome with remorse at the remembrance of Lexington and Bunker Hill, and resolves to flee to some land where he is unknown. The poem ends thus: "To wars like these I bid a long Good Night / Let North and George themselves their battles fight."—From a photostat (made from an original in the Library Company of Philadelphia) in the N. Y. Pub. Library (Evan, 146).

The provincial congress resolves "That every officer who has already enlisted, or who shall hereafter enlist a soldier in the Regiments now raising in this Colony, shall be entitled to a dollar for each such soldier who shall pass muster, and be received into the service, the officers paying the expense of such enlistment."—4 Am. Arch., II: 1810.

On or about this day, John Anderson started publication of The Constitutional Gazette, a bi-weekly newspaper. The last issue located is dated Aug. 28, 1776, and publication must have been discontinued soon thereafter, as the British entered the city in September.—See Early N. Y. Newspapers, II: 419; and the "Bibliography of Am. Newspapers," in the Am. Antiquarian Proceedings, XXVII (N. S.): 395.

The common council orders a further issue of notes to the value of £2,600, to be applied towards carrying on the New-York Water Works."—M. C. C., VIII: 100. On Sept. 6, the mayor and the recorder were directed to be the signers of the notes of 8s. and 1l. to Alderman Waddell and the "Chamberlain" of those of 4s. and 2s.—Ibid., VIII: 103. The first notes had been ordered on July 25, 1774 (q. v.), and Aug. 25, 1774 (q. v.). The N. Y. Pub. Library owns a complete series of the newspaper, printed by Hugh Gaine, 1774-76. See also Emmett Coll., V, item 1304, in N. Y. See A. Pub. Library.

The following resolution is passed by the provincial congress: "That the Troops enlisted by this Colony shall be allowed fifty Shillings and four Pence per month, or our Blanket and One Regimental Coat... ten Shillings for the use of their Arms; and that those who have no Arms shall have Arms purchased for them by the Colony."—4 Am. Arch., II: 1818.

The New York troops under Col. McDougal are ordered to march immediately to Ticonderoga.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 605.

The provincial congress requests Gen. Wooster to send four companies of his troops to Long Island "to assist the inhabitants there in preventing the stock from being taken off by the King's troops for the use of the army at Boston."—Jour. Provin. Cong., I: 162. The general set out on Aug. 8 (q. v.).

The king's stores have been frequently broken into, and some carried away.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 397. The store-keeper's report refers particularly to July 12, when "a number of men with side Arms &c, got over the Fence of the shot yard, and were broad open the several doors of the Armoury, Store house and those of the Artificers shops, etc; and also July 13 (q. v.), when various articles were taken by the Connecticut troops.—Ibid., VIII: 599-600.

The first division of Col. McDougal's "Battalion of Provincial Troops" (see July 6) sails under the command of Lieut.-Col. Rit- zema (see July 5) to join Maj.-Gen. Schuyler at Ticonderoga.—N. Y. Merc., Aug. 14, 1775. The second division sailed on August 23 (q. v.).

The provincial congress orders: "That the several Committees and Sub-Committees of the different Counties within this Colony,
be directed immediately to purchase or hire all the Arms, with or without Bayonets, that are fit for present Service (so the Credit of this Colony) and to deliver them to the respective Colonels in this Colony employed in the Continental Service, or their Order for the Supply of the Continental Army."—From a broadside preserved in the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

Gen. Wooster, with the Connecticut forces, leaves the encampment at Harlem (see July 15) and crosses the East River at Horn's Hook to Long Island (see Aug. 7).—*Rivington's Gazetteer*, Aug. 10, 1775. He received orders from the provincial congress on Aug. 16 (p. 1).

The provincial congress resolves "That every county, city, manor, town, precinct and district within this Colony . . . be divided into districts or beats. . . in such manner that out of each may be formed one military company, ordinarily to consist of about eighty-three able bodied and effective men . . . The battalion commanded by Col. Lasher [see July 3], the companies of artillery, light horse and huskars in the city and county of New-York . . . excepted."—*Jour. Prov. Cong.*, I: 104; N. Y. Jour., Aug. 16, 1775.

A proposal is made "to the Independent companies of Col. Lasher's battalion for a certain number of each company to turn out as Minute Men." To "the honour of the whole battalion," they unanimously agree "to act as Minute Men, and to be ready at a moment's warning to defend their much injured country."—Col. Gen., Aug. 19, 1775.

The provincial congress orders Wooster to remain on Long Island (see Aug. 8) until further notice, because "it is probable future attempts will be made by order of Gen. Gage to take the live stock from the east end of Long Island and the islands near it."—*Jour. Prov. Cong.*, I: 106. But, on Aug. 18 (p. 4-v.), the general received notice to return to the city.

"The Sub-Committee, appointed by the General Committee, to divide the city and county of New York into beats or districts for forming the militia [see Aug. 9] . . . request that the captains of Colonel Lasher's battalion, the independent and associated companies, captains of light horse and huskars, furnish their respective men with certificates of their being inhabited in their said companies, the better to enable the committee to form the said beats."—*Rivington's Gazetteer*, Aug. 17, 1775; *N. Y. Jour.*, Aug. 19, 1775.

A letter of this date from New York concludes: "There is very little reason to expect a speedy reconciliation between the Colonies and the Mother Country, as the former do not seem the leastinclined to make any concessions on their side but expect a total compliance with all their demands on the part of Great Britain. Independence of the Mother Country has been long in agitation, and the throwing the tea into the sea was the manoeuvre deliberately concerted to begin the attempt."—*London Chron.*, Oct. 5-7, 1775.

The provincial congress writes to Gen. Wooster: "we desire you to return to your camp at Harlem, with the utmost speed, to assist in the defence of this city and province."—*Jour. Prov. Cong.*, I: 108. On Aug. 23 (p. t.), Washington wrote Wooster some news which prevented the latter's compliance with the above order.

The provincial congress passes a resolution "That no cattle, sheep, poultry or live stock of any kind, except horses, be exported from this Colony . . . until it shall be otherwise ordered by this or the Continental Congress."—*Jour. Prov. Cong.*, I: 111; *N. Y. Merc.*, Aug. 19, 1775; *N. Y. Jour.*, Aug. 24, 1775.

The provincial congress passes the "Militia Bill." This consists of 25 resolutions, which relate to the organization of the militia, the choice of officers, their duties and powers, the equipment of the men, military discipline, the form of oath, the penalties for infringement of rules, and the conduct of the militia in case of invasion or insurrection.—*Jour. Prov. Cong.*, I: 114-16; *N. Y. Merc.*, Aug. 19, 1775. See also Addenda.

A shoemaker named Tweed or Tweedy is taken into custody on the dock near Beekman Slip by the populace, because he has uttered in public "many disrespectul and abusive Words, of the American Congresses, Committees, and Proceedings, in their Opposition to the Tyrannical Measures of the British Ministry . . . expressing his Desire, that General Gage, with his Forces would arrive here, to punish the Rebels; in which Service he was willing and desirous to lend his Assistance, and distinguish himself." He is released only after being tarred and feathered, and "after asking Pardon on his Knees, praying for Success to General Washington, Aug. and the American Arms, and Destruction to General Gage and his Crew of Traitors."—*N. Y. Jour.*, Aug. 24, 1775; *N. Y. Merc.*, Aug. 8, 1775.

Twenty-one pieces of ordnance ("nine-pounders"), "that were 23 mounted on the Battery under Fort George," are removed by the citizens to the Common.—*N. Y. Col. Dict.*, VIII: 631-32; 641-42. The cannon were dragged up Broadway and ranged before the liberty pole.—*Cong. Gen.*, Aug. 20, 1775. The fact that the provincial Congress had "ordered the Cannon on Carriages to the Fortification to be removed" was communicated to "the Asia Man o' War," which thereupon "ordered 2 Barges to lie off the Fortieth nere eno' to inspect what was done."—On finding, about midnight, "that a Militia Comp^2 was privately under arms & removing the Cannon," the barges drew near and fired. The militia then fired on the barges, killing one man and wounding others. "Upon this some Guns were fired from the Man o' War a 74 Gun ship, and at length she discharged a whole Broadside upon the City . . . The Militia proceeded & removed all the Cannon as ordered. The City was thrown into the greatest Consternation & Distress. And next day Multitudes of Women and Children were removed."—*Literary Diary of Extra Stiles*, I: 609.

During the "bring," a house next to Roger Morris's and Samuel Frauncis's at the corner of the exchange, each had an eighteen pound ball shot into their roofs; some other houses suffered, but the principal damage was sustained by some small buildings adjoining the battery."—*Rivington's Gazetteer*, Aug. 31, 1775; *Am. Arch.*, III: 259. The statement about "Frauncis" is substantiated by Freneau, who mentions the incident in one of his poems: "Becare a broadside was ended all must begin again—/ By Jove it was nothing but Fire away Flannagan! At first we suppos'd it was only a sham, / Till he drove a round ball thro' the roof of black Sam."—The Poems of Philip Freneau, written chiefly during the late War (1786), 211. For other accounts of the removal of the cannon, see *N. Y. Merc.*, Aug. 24, 1775; *Penn. Gaz.*, Aug. 30, 1775; *Pastor Shekirk's Diary* in *The Campaign of 1776*, part 2, 122; Sparks, *Life of Governour Morris*, I: 644; Jones, *Hist. of N. Y. during the Rev. War.,* II: 343. See also Aug. 24.

Gen. Washington writes to Gen. Wooster: "Yesterday I received advice from Boston that a number of transports have sailed on a second expedition for fresh provisions . . . we think Montauk Point on Long Island a very probable place of their landing. I have, therefore, thought it best to give you the earliest intelligence, but I do not mean to confine your attention or vigilance to that place; you will please to extend your views as far as the mischief may be probably extended." In consequence of this, Wooster did not carry out the provincial congress's order of Aug. 18 (p. 5-v.).—*Jour. Prov. Cong.*, I: 125. He and the troops returned to the city on Sept. 12 (p. 6-v.).

The second division of the New York battalion, commanded by Maj. Ledwitz, sails for Albany to join the first division (see Aug. 8) at Ticonderoga.—*N. Y. Merc.*, Aug. 28, 1775.

"Letters from New York . . . bring an account, that the principal families have left New York, and are retired into the mountains, part of that province, where they live in tents and huts, till some convenient houses can be erected for them; and that they are supplied with all necessaries of life, and that in great plenty, from the back settlers, who enjoy the fruits of their labours, being out of the reach of any ships of war."—*London Chron.*, Aug. 22-24, 1775.

Capt. Vaudeppt writes to the city officials: "After the event of last Night [see Aug. 23] I think it necessary to inform you, that having Information that it was intended by some People in New York to take away the Guns from the Battery, which, as Stores belonging to the King, it was my Duty to protect. I sent a Boat to lie near the Shore, to watch the Movement; they began to move the Guns from the Battery, which being observed by the Officer in the Boat, he left his Station to come on board to inform me thereof, but being perceived from the Shore, he was fired upon by a great many Musketry, by which one of the Men in the Boat was shot dead. My Duty called upon me to repel an Attack of this sort. With all the defence I could make, I sent one of my Men to fire upon the Battery. I acquaint you with this that the People of the Town may not imagine it is my Intention to do them Hurt, which I wish as much as possible to avoid; but if they will persist in behaving in such a Manner as to make their Safety, and
my Duty incompatible, the mischiefs that may arise must lie at their Doors, and not mine." In another letter of the same date, 24th Aug.

Vaudreur reviews the actions of the people, and then adds: "this is to require at the Hands of the Magistrates, due Satisfaction for these and such like acts, as I must otherwise look upon these Acts, not as Acts of Rights, but as done by the whole Community."

On Aug. 25, he wrote again: "I have just now received yours; in return to which I am to acquaint you that the Musket fired from our Boat was fired at a signal towards the Ship, and not at the Battery. You say you are at a Loss to account how my Duty could oblige me to fire upon the City, in defence of those Guns, in the Seat of civil Government; and you add, that you can neither account for my Indulgence than an Hour after the return of the Boats and the Removal of the Cannon, for firing a Broadside at the City at large. You surely cannot doubt its being my Duty to defend every Part of the King's Stores, wherever they may be: For this Purpose I fired upon the Battery, as the only Means to prevent the Intentions of the People employed in removing the Guns. For a considerable Time I thought they had de- sisted from their Purpose, till their bustling and their firing from the Walls upon the Ship, convinced me to the contrary; this occasioned the Broadside to be fired, not at the City at large, but at the most effectual Method to prevent their persisting in their Pursuit, which it was impossible I could tell they had effected. I have done nothing but what I shall persist in, and what I know to be my Duty; In the doing which I shall, if possible, avoid doing Hurt to anyone." — N. T. Merc., Aug. 28, 1775.

It is resolved by the provincial congress, in session at New York, That no more cannon or stores be removed from the Battery, but that guard be strengthened this night by an additional company, in order to prevent any insult being offered to His Excellency the Governor. And . . . That Col. Lasher be desired to strengthen the guard intended for this evening, by adding the Grenadier company to that guard . . . and that upon a message from His Excellency's Staff, they return to the house and protect him from insults."— Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 122.

Pastor Shewkirk records in his diary: "Things were the same in the Town as yesterday, & rather worse. A correspondence was carried on between the Capt. of the Asia, & the Mayor of the City [see Aug. 24], & thru' the latter with the Committee or Congress, to adjust matters. Gov. Tryon acted as Mediator."— The Campaign of 1776, part 2, 103.

An item of London news states: "His Majesty has been pleased to promote William Tryon, Esq: Governor of the province of New-York, to a peerage. You may be the first regulation from which appointment it cannot be supposed that gentleman will be honoured with any military command upon the American staff."— Rivington's Gazetteer, Nov. 2, 1775.

Pastor Shewkirk records in his diary: "The Moving out of the Town comprising the City looks in some Streets as the Plague had been in it, so many Houses being shut up."— The Campaign of 1776, part 2, 103.

A small sloop comes down the North River from "Little Egypt," and anchors beside the "Asia," in order, it is supposed, "to supply that Ship with Necessaries." The sloop was closely watched until Sept. 3, "when she set sail and stood up the River attended by an armed Sloop and some Boats from the Asia, but she was immediately pursued by a Number of Boats from this City, and soon taken."— N. T. Merc., Sept. 4, 1775.

An extract of a letter from New York to a merchant in London reads: "If this letter brings you this you will undoubtedly receive the New York Papers containing an account of the conduct of Captain Vanderput of the Asia, in firing on the town to stop the removal of the cannon which were carrying away by order of the Congress [see Aug. 23]. These papers speak very disrespectfully of Captain's behaviour, but I assure you they have treated him with great injustice, by charging him with cruelty and inhumanity. The case was briefly and truly this: Captain Vanderput being informed that the people were removing his Majesty's cannon, &c. he fired only a few shot into the town by way of intimida- tion, and dispersed the mob by the sight of which they actu- ally moved off near twenty pieces, and but three of the provincials were slightly wounded; whereas, had [he] been cruel or inhuman, he could soon have destroyed the whole town . . . But the Patri- ots here constantly misrepresent everything; and our news-papers contain very little to be depended on."— London Chron., Oct. 19-21, 1775.

A boat, in which there are two negroes and two white men, is seen coming from the transport in the North River. When taken before the Governor, said the negroes he had been hired to carry two women on board the transport. This they did, and then fetched the men on shore. One white man, "being a suspicious Fellow, and of a refractory Temper," was committed to the care of the guard in the barracks, but the other three were discharged. "The People that were on the Wharf, drew the Boat out of the Water, and carried it to the Commons, where they set it on Fire, and reduced it to Ashes, amidst the Acclamations of Thousands."— N. T. Mercy, Sept. 4, 1775; Rivington's Gazetteer, Sept. 7, 1775; N. T. Jour., Sept. 7, 1775.

"We are informed that the first desecration of the Provincial troops was from the regiments raised by the New Yorkers, and that it was occasioned by one of their serjeants and a few of their rank and filemen being taken into custody for a supposed insult to one of their officers— the serjeant demanded a Court Martial, which was refused, and he and the private men were punished with a degree of severity, and reduced of it in that country. This spread such a panic among the rebel troops, as they had no redress from such treatment whenever their commander thought fit to inflict it, that in the course of two days near 300 of them deserted."— London Chron., Aug. 29-31, 1775.

The "sign of the Blue Bell," a tavern kept by one Linton, is mentioned in an order of the provincial congress.— Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 119. See Landmark Map Ref: Key, III: 977.

A sloop with dispatches from Gen. Gage, which has been lying near the man-of-war, sends her boat ashore with four men and one woman, who are immediately taken prisoners and carried to the guard-house. The woman was discharged, but the men were detained for further examination. The boat was "stove to Pieces on the Beach near Greenwicch, & then burnt."— N. T. Jour., Sept. 7, 1775; N. T. Merc., Sept. 4, 1775; Rivington's Gazetteer, Sept. 7, 1775.

The provincial congress passes a resolution providing that a committee of the city of New-York, and hereby exempted from the military night-watch, and being called upon as minutemen, or of the militia to go out of the said city."— Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 155; Mon. Com. Coun. (1862), 671.

The provincial congress sends the following letter to Augustus van Cortlandt, clerk of the city and county. "The alarming state of public affairs command our attention to the safety of the records under your care, and although we do not at present perceive any immediate danger to this city; yet we are of opinion that matters of such vast importance should not be entrusted to an uncertain con- tainer. We therefore determined that if [a] box containing these records should be destroyed, it would unhinge the property of numbers in this Colony, and throw all our legal proceedings into the most fatal conclusion.

We do, therefore, request you to inquire for some place of security to deposit the records under your care, and thereby inform the Committee of Safety of such place, that they may give further directions on this subject."— Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 135. See Sept. 5.

An anonymous letter of this date, directed to Maj. Thomas Moncrief at Boston, was found, on Sept. 7 (p. v.), among the papers taken from Capt. Isaac Winn. It read in part:

"Dear Major: I wrote to you a few days ago, by the transport which sailed from hence. I hope you have received it. It is now decried by Congress criminal to speak, and as it would be equally so to write, not knowing into whose hands this may fall before it reaches you, I am determined not to transgress, as I wish to re- main in the Country as long as I can, and not to do any thing that may cause a banishment, or the punishment of being sent to the mines of Simbury, which are punishments daily inflicted on those poor culprits who are found or even supposed to be inimical. Doubt respecting this unique little country. You will be ferreted and exposed to insults I would wish you to avoid." This letter was judged, "from the handwriting and other circumstances," to have been written by Theophilus Bache, a merchant of the city. Bache was ordered to appear before the committee, but the door-keeper reported that he had gone out of town.—Am. Arch., III: 88-96.

A heavy gale of wind blows down a "new Store House of Mr. Jacob Remsen at White Hall."— N. T. Merc., Sept. 4, 1775.

An extract of a letter from London states: "The Preparations..."
An advertisement reads: "Romano's Map of Boston, Is just Sept. printed, published, and to be sold By Richard Sause, At his Store near the Fly-Market, Little Dock Street, Where Subscriptions are taken in for any number."

This Map of Boston, &c. is one of the most correct that has ever been published. The draught was taken by the most skilful Draughtsman in all America, and who was on the spot at the engagements of Lexington and Bunker's-Hill. Every Well-wisher to this country cannot but delight in seeing a plan of the ground on which our brave American Army conquered the British ministerial forces.

"Price plain 5s. Coloured 6s. 6d. Pennsylvania currency."—N. Y. Merc., Sept. 11, 1775. This was the first map of the "Seat of Hostilities" engraved in America. The author's collection contains a copy of the first issue as well as a very similar and equally rare London map of the "Seat of War," dated Sept. 2.

Bernard Romans was at one time employed by the New York committee of safety. For an account of his life, and a list of his plates, see Stauffer, Am. Engravings on Copper and Steel, I: 227–29; II: 451–52. See also Green's Ten Facsimile Reproductions relating to Various Subjects (1907), 23.

Gen. Wooster, with the Connecticut troops, returns from Long Island to the camp at Harlem.—Rivington's Gazetteer, Sept. 14, 1775.

Nathan Percy informs the public that he "rides once in each week as Post from New-York to Hartford, on the road usually called the Back Road."—Rivington's Gazetteer, Sept. 21, 1775.

The commissioners and New-York & N. J. to the British Battalion.

For a list of these see Col. Hist. MSS. (Rev. Papers), I: 145; see also 129. Cf. Man. Com. Coun. (1869), 792–93.

The common council resolves to Gov. Tryon "a Peice of Ground at the lower End of Pearl Street for the Purpose of Enclosing the Battery."—M. G. C., VIII: 204. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 968.

Because a great number of the enlisted men are not armed, and every effort to hire or purchase arms has failed to procure a sufficient number, the committee of safety passes the following resolution: "That all such arms as are fit to be procured for the troops raised in this Colony, which shall be found in the hands or custody of any person who has not signed the general association in this Colony, shall be impressed for the use of the said troops." All the muskets so seized are to be appraised and certificates of their value given to their owners who are to be paid by the treasurer of the provincial congress "provided the same be not returned at or before the conclusion of the present unhappy controversy between Great Britain and the united Colonies."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 149. Cf. Sparks' Life of Governeur Morris (1832), I: 62.

From all accounts lately received from New-York, there are great hopes, notwithstanding all the manoeuvres of the present ruling party there, in case that place becomes the head quarters of the main body of [British] troops in America, the friends of government will come in, and join them in great numbers."—London Chron., Sept. 14–16, 1775.

Pastor Sheidlake records in his diary: "The Town-Soldiers, or the Minute Men made a great Parade to-day; marching with their Baggage & Provision, &c. It was thought they went on an Expedition, but it was only a Trial. They went but 5 miles, & came back in the Eve 'nings; they made not only for themselves, but for the greatest Part of the Inhabitants an Idly noise, & exceedingly illspent Day; & they got, most of them, drunk; fought together where they had stopt; & when they came back to Town; so that many are now under the Doctor's & Surgeon's Hands. May the Lord have Mercy on this poor City."—Johnston, The Campaign of 1776, part 2, 101.

Mayor Hicks, "attending at the door," is called in, and informs the committee of safety that Gov. Tryon sent for him yesterday, and told him "that he received a letter from Lord Dartmouth, informing him that orders had been given to the commanders of His Majesty's ships in America, that in case any more troops should be raised, or any new companies, properly united, and formed, and made a fine appearance."—London Chron., Oct. 28–31, 1775; Uppercoll, in N. Y. Hist. Soc., IV: 327.

The Lady Gage from New-York, which is arrived at Falmouth, has brought over several families from New-York, who were actually here, which gains ground very fast, that the settlements are not adjusted between the mother country and the colonies before next spring, that the first service the regulars are to go upon, is the destruction of the American cities."—London Chron., Sept. 7–9, 1775.
CHAR O N O L Y: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

ON DEC. 13, the Congress provided for the building of five ships of 52 guns, five of 28 guns, and three of 14 guns. —Ibid., III: 455-56.

The officers for the fleet were chosen on Dec. 22. Ezekiel Hopkins was appointed commander of the first lieutenant. —Ibid., III: 443. See also Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VI: 561-68.

On Dec. 13, the Congress provided for the building of five ships of 52 guns, five of 28 guns, and three of 14 guns. —Ibid., III: 455-56.

The officers for the fleet were chosen on Dec. 22. Ezekiel Hopkins was appointed commander of the first lieutenant. —Ibid., III: 443. See also Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VI: 561-68.

On Dec. 13, the Congress provided for the building of five ships of 52 guns, five of 28 guns, and three of 14 guns. —Ibid., III: 455-56.

The officers for the fleet were chosen on Dec. 22. Ezekiel Hopkins was appointed commander of the first lieutenant. —Ibid., III: 443. See also Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VI: 561-68.

On Dec. 13, the Congress provided for the building of five ships of 52 guns, five of 28 guns, and three of 14 guns. —Ibid., III: 455-56.

The officers for the fleet were chosen on Dec. 22. Ezekiel Hopkins was appointed commander of the first lieutenant. —Ibid., III: 443. See also Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VI: 561-68.

On Dec. 13, the Congress provided for the building of five ships of 52 guns, five of 28 guns, and three of 14 guns. —Ibid., III: 455-56.

The officers for the fleet were chosen on Dec. 22. Ezekiel Hopkins was appointed commander of the first lieutenant. —Ibid., III: 443. See also Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VI: 561-68.

On Dec. 13, the Congress provided for the building of five ships of 52 guns, five of 28 guns, and three of 14 guns. —Ibid., III: 455-56.

The officers for the fleet were chosen on Dec. 22. Ezekiel Hopkins was appointed commander of the first lieutenant. —Ibid., III: 443. See also Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VI: 561-68.
As "it is highly necessary for the sake of Liberty, that the
1775 Oct. Duration of the Power of all Persons entrusted with high Authority,
should be limited to a short Period," the provincial congress on
solved that course by dissolving the provincial congress on
For the nominations made by the city committee, see Nov. 3.

Gov. Tryon sends the following letter to Mayer Hicks: "From
undoubted authority from the City of Philadelphia the Conti-
13 nal Congress have recommended it to the Provincial Congress
to seize or take up the officers of this Government, and particularly
myself, by name. I am therefore to desire you will inform
the Corporation and citizens of this City, that I place my security
here in their protection; that when that confidence is withdrawn,
by act of my person, the Commander-in-Chief's ships of war in the harbour will demand that the inhabitants
discharge me on board the fleet, and on refusal, enforce the demand
with their whole power. Therefore, anxious to prevent, if possible,
so great a calamity to this City, as well as inconvenience to myself,
I am ready, should the voice of the citizens be unfavourable to my
staying among them, immediately to embark on board the Asia
requesting that the citizens will defeat every attempt that may be
made to hinder my removal, with my domesticks and effects,
should that be their wish, since I returned to this Province with
every honourable intention to serve them, consistent with my
bounden duty to my Sovereign." — 4 Am. Arch., III: 1025; and
N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 618 (in which the letter is dated Oct. 10).

The date of Oct. 10 appears to be erroneous, as Mayor Hicks' letter
in reply, dated Oct. 14, begins: "Instantly upon receipt of your
Excellency's Commands signified by your letter of yesterday."

As the governor expressed himself as not wholly satisfied with the assurances of
protection given him, and announced, on Oct. 19, that he had
removed to the "Halifax Packet," where he would be "ready to
do such business of the Country as the situation of the times will
19 and 26, 1775; N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 639-41. On Oct. 30 (g.v.),
he went on board the "Dutchess of Gordon."

Pres. Hancock writes to the provincial congress of New York
that he has been instructed by the continental congress "to desire
you will give directions for the immediate removal of all the sulphur
now in the city of New York, to a place of greater safety, at a dis-
tance from the city, and you will please to inform Congress to what
place you have ordered it." — Jour. Prov. Cong., 1: 183; 4 Am.
Arch., III: 1302.

John Hunter submits to the provincial congress a plan "for
establishing a Linen Manufactory." After discussing the need of
this, he suggests the following estimate for the work: "£ 2000 to
be appropriated by the Congress to the purpose of setting up manu-
factories of linen, woollen, &c., in the Province. This money to be
repaid (if repaid at all) by a lottery; let the profits of the manu-
factory be set aside to public services. It will not do to repay the
£ 2400, with the money arising from the sale of the goods, because
this will very soon put an end to manufacturing." — 4 Am. Arch.,
III: 1868-82; Cal. Hist. MSS. (Rev. Papers), 1: 167. When this is
read, the congress decides: "That the said petition and plans . . .
lay on the table for the perusal of the members." — Jour. Prov.
Cong., 1: 178.

"Notice is hereby given, That a Constitutional Post-Office is
established in this City, by the Post-Master-General of all the
United Colonies on the Continent of North-America, from whence
the following Posts are regularly dispatched:"—To Philadelphia on Monday, Wednesday and Friday.
—To Albany on Thursday.

"To Hartford, in Connecticut, on Thursday:
And to New-London, Newport, and Providence on Monday.
N. B. The Office is kept at Niel and Huard's near the College-Hall."—N. Y. Merc., Oct. 31, 1775. See June 19.

25 The provincial congress appoints a committee "to consider of,
and devise ways and means for the safety of the women and chil-

It is reported that "Some evil minded persons broke and de-
stroyed the Centry-Boxes placed on the Battery for the con-
vience of the City Guard." — Const. Gaz., Oct. 25, 1775; Conn.
Gaz. (New London), Nov. 3, 1775.

28 Many citizens have become suspicious that the provincial congress has "received intimations"—intimations which it does
not divulge—that the city will be made "a garrison town or Oct.
destroyed." Therefore the congress conceives it to be an "inquisi-
28 tory and troublesome duty that the government of the citizens
should be dissolved on Nov. 14, and a new one elected. — N. Y. Merc., Oct. 23, 1775.
For the nominations made by the city committee, see Nov. 3.

Tryon goes on board the ship "Dutchess of Gordon," under
the protection of the "Asia" (see Oct. 13), with Atty.-Gen. Kempe
and Deputy-Paymaster Barrow, and these vessels remain in the
harbour. He reported to Dartmouth, on Nov. 11, that "the Friends
of Government" came freely to him there. — N. Y. Col. Docs.,
VII: 643.

The committee of 100 appoints a sub-committee "to take in
subscriptions to establish a Manufactory, to employ the Poor of
the City and County of New York." — 4 Am. Arch., III: 1306.

The provincial council, on board the "Dutchess of Gordon,"
takes cognizance of Gov. Tryon's reasons for leaving the city, and
of his correspondence with the mayor about it. The minutes of the
meeting are sent to the lords of trade. — Cal. Conn. Min., 506.

The clerk of the common council is directed to "give Notice
such of the Managers of the Bridlewell Lottery [see April 25,
1775], that have drawn upon Account of the said Lottery, that
this Corporation be now much in Want of money to carry on
the building of the said Bridewell, are desirous that the said
Debts be collected in immediately, and that the said managers
prosecute, without delay such Persons as shall neglect to discharge
the same." — M. C. C., VIII: 113-14. See Aug. 8, 1774.

The committee appointed the following 21 persons as dele-
teges to the new provincial congress (see Oct. 10): Peter V. B.
Livingston, Isaac Low, Alexander McDougall, Joseph Hallet,
Abraham Walton, Abraham Braher, Isaac Roosevelt, James
Beekman, Benjamin Kissam, John M. Scott, John van Cortlandt,
Jacobsu van Zandt, John Marston, Isaac Sears, John Ray, Theo-
dorus van Wyck, Capt. Anthony Rutgers, John Inmis, Gabriel H.
Ludlow, Benjamin Helme, and Comfort Sands. The election to be
held on Nov. 7 (g.v.).—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 6, 1775.

The Petition of the Congress of America to the King" is read
in the house of commons. There arose a dispute after the reading
of the petition, as to whether Mr. Penn, governor of Pennsylvania,
who had brought the petition from America should be called to
authenticate it and give his views on the condition of the colonies.
It was finally decided that he should be asked to come before parlia-
ment on Nov. 10. He was examined on that day as to the char-
acter of the Americans and of congress, the reason for armament,
the resources of Pennsylvania, their attitude in regard to taxation,
and the powers of congress.

After Penn's withdrawal, the Duke of Richmond opened the
debate. He pointed out the difficulties of carrying on a war against
Prussia, the inconveniences of their taxes, the army in the
state of Lexington, whose love for liberty might not be quenched even by the
desolation of their towns, who knew the nature of their country,
and who had sufficient internal resources to carry on the war. On
the other hand the British would have to raise an army of hirelings,
to carry provisions across the ocean, and fight in an unknown land.

He concluded by moving "That the matter of the said Petition
affords Ground of Conciliation of the unhappy Differences sub-
sisting between the Mother Country and the Colonies; and that it
is highly necessary that proper steps be immediately taken for
attaining so desirable an object."

The Earl of Dartmouth contended that it was impossible to recognize the petition without at the same time relinquishing
the sovereignty of the British Parliament. In reply to Richmond's argu-
ments be pointed out that "in a war with America they would easily exceed in numbers, and that the fact that the Americans had
an army so well equipped was a proof of their disloyalty." He further asked: "Did it become the offending party to dictate the
terms of peace?"

The Earl of Shelburne declared "there were only two obstacles
which could be urged against the motion. It might be urged in the
first place, that to yield to the petitions of the citizens that they have received up
the point of taxation. In the next place it might be censured, as derogating from the dignity of parliament, to treat with
an assembly not legalized as a congress. . . . The point of taxation
had repeatedly been given up, even by the ministers themselves.
. . . Taking money without the consent of the people, was so
fundamentally wrong, that the more we consider it, the more we become convinced that we have no right to tax America, and are afraid of rendering herself stronger. Suspend your operations, and you furnish her with the very means of raising in her demands, if not of totally disclaiming all dependence on this country. Finally, be sensible of your experience in recollecting Dartmouth’s motion was lost: “For the motion 27: Proxies 6; Against it 60; Proxies 26.”—Parl. Hist. of Eng., XVIII: 897–936.

The committee of safety receives the following letter (signed “A”) from Philadelphia: “I sincerely sympathize with you in your distress, and, from the inhuman proceedings of those tyrants that infest America, I am afraid your valuable Town of New-York is in danger of being burnt. I would therefore recommend to you to prepare for vessels, which, properly made use of, will defend you against your internal enemies, and save your Town.”—Am. Arch., III: 153.

All of the men nominated by the committee of safety on Nov. 3 (p. 10) as delegates to the congress are elected, with the exceptions of Isaac Low, Abraham Walton, and John Marston. In place of these last, Cornelius Clopper, Thomas Smith, and John Horton are chosen.—N. Y. Merc., Nov. 15, 1775.

Dartmouth informs the governors in America that they “are at liberty to withdraw themselves from the Colony whenever their personal safety shall make it necessary for them to do so.”—N. Y. Col. Doc., VIII: 64.

The Sub Committee appointed by the general Committee, to consider a mode for employing the infinite number of people who are in distress, reports that a number of people have formed themselves into a company “for the promoting American manufactories,” and have decided upon the following regulations:

1. That the Society shall be called, The New-York Society for employing the industrious Poor, and promoting Manufactury.
2. That the company shall continue for three whole years, commencing on the day of the first general meeting of the subscribers.
3. That a single share in the company be fixed at Ten Pounds, and after payment of their respective subscriptions, every subscriber shall be entitled to a vote in common on all occasions, and also to be elected to any office belonging to the company; and no person shall be elected with any office, but a member thereof.
4. That we will begin with the manufacturing of Woolens, Linens, and Cottons, and carry on the same to the greatest extent and advantage.
5. That the General Meeting of the Subscribers, shall be called by written tickets within one week after two hundred Subscriptions are obtained, in order to choose by ballot, for the first year, one of the Managers, a Secretary and Treasurer. 
6. That the number of the Managers may be changed, annually on the day of election, by re-electing the old Managers, and adding four new to their number.
7. That the Managers carry on the Manufactury according to the rules of the Company, and shall have the whole direction thereof.
8. That the Treasurer shall give security for the faithful discharge of his trust; and account for, and deliver up to his successor, all such papers, books, writings, and effects, as shall then be in his hands.
9. That a state of the manufactury, and of the companies accounts, shall be fairly made out, at the end of every six months, and kept in the manufactury store, for the inspection of the members.

The report is thereupon unanimously approved by the general committee, “as proper to be recommended to the consideration of the inhabitants of this City.”—N. Y. Jour., Nov. 16, 1775 4 Am. Arch., III: 1424–25.

The provincial council receives from John Pownall a royal proclamation, dated Aug. 23, for suppressing seditious and rebellion in America, and orders that it be published.—Col. Comin. Min., 506. It was published the next day. —Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 834.

John Morris Scott writes to Col. Richard Varick: “... Every office shut up almost but Sam. Jones’s who will work for 6½ a day & live accordingly—All Business stagnated the City hall deserted for fear of a Bombardment—a new Congress elected—Yesterday the new Congress was to meet but I believe they did not make a House. ... Who can prize life without Liberty? It is a blessed privilege that your people enjoy.”—N.Y. City during the Am. Revolution (privately printed for the Mercantile Library Assn., 1861), 83–85. The letter is from “Greenwich,” which is usually considered to have extended only as far north as 21st St. (see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 987). As a footnote states that Scott resided “in the seat since known as The Hermitage and The Temple of Health,” which was burned, until a recent date, between the third Street, between Eighth and Ninth avenues, and as Pl. 41, Vol. I, indicates that Scott’s house really was in that neighbour- hood, it is apparent that the name “Greenwich” was sometimes applied to a much larger section than we generally associate with the village. See also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 947, and Pl. 176, Vol. III. Mr. Lamb is evidently in error in placing Scott’s residence at 35rd St., instead of 43rd St.—Lamb, Hist. City of N.Y., III: 90 (footnote). See view in Man. Com. Coun. (1835), 212.

Parson Seabury (see Feb. 23), Mayor Underhill of Westchester, and Judge Fowler of Eastchester, are seized by a band of Connecticut rangers led by Capt. Sears. One account of the seizure reads: “On the 20th of this month, sixteen respectable inhabitants of this town, in company with Captains Sears, set out from this place [New Haven], for East and West Chester, in the province of New-York, to disarm the principal Tories there, and secure the persons of Parson Seabury, Judge Fowler, and Lord Underhill.—On their way thereto they were joined by the Captains Richards, Seilick, and Mead with about 30 men.—At Martinneck they burnt a small sloop, which was purchased by government, for the purpose of carrying provisions on board the Asia.—At East Chester they seized Judge Fowler, then detained a man named Seabury and Underhill. Having possessed themselves of these two caiiffs, they sent them to Connecticut under a strong guard.”

The main body of the troops pressed on to New York, where they attacked Rivington’s printing-office on Nov. 23 (p. 3)—Penn. Jour., Dec. 6, 1775.

In a memorial to the general assembly of Connecticut, Dec. 20, Seabury adds further details of the raid, as follows: “Your Memorialist begs leave further to represent, that he hath heard a verbal account that one of his daughters was abused and insulted by some of the people when he was at his house on the 22d of November. That a bayonet was thrust through her cap, and her cap thereby tore from [her] head. That the handkerchief about her neck was pierced by a bayonet, both before and behind. That a quilt in the frame on which the daughters of your Memorialist were at work was cut and pierced with bayonets as to be rendered useless. That the wife obtained the widows of old age through to open his book, they examined his papers,” and from which some money was taken. In the same memorial, Seabury represents the charges against him:

That he ... had entered into a combination with six or seven others to seize Captain Seabury, at the instance of the County of West Chester, and Convoy him on board a man-of-war.

That your Memorialist had signed a Protest ... against the proceedings of the Continental Congress.

That your Memorialist had neglected to open his church on the day of the Continential Fast.

And that he had written pamphlets and newspapers against the liberties of America.
"To the first and last of the charges your Memorialist pleads not guilty..." He considers it a high infringement of the liberty for which the victorious sons of America are now nobly struggling, to be carried by force out of one colony into another, for the sake either of trial or imprisonment in the other colony. Three days after his "spiritual" memorial was written, "the gang who took [him] prisoner thought proper to withdraw their guard and let [him] return to his desolated home," after a captivity of about five weeks.—Dawson's "Westchester Co., N. T. during the Am. Rev.," 450-35.

In Nov., of Dec. 12, to Gov. Trumbull, of Connecticut, the provincial Congress of New York remonstrated against the raids on Rivington and Seabury. With regard to Parson Seabury, the letter says: "Mr. Seabury, we are informed, is still detained. If such should be the case, we must entreat your friendly interposition for his immediate discharge; the more especially as, considering his ecclesiastical character, (which, perhaps, is venerated by many friends to liberty,) the severity that has been used towards him may be subject to misconstructions prejudicial to the common cause."—*Am. Arch.,* IV: 402.

Fowler and Underhill were released much earlier than Seabury, after having subscribed to depositions in which they apologized for signing a protest against the resolutions of the continental congress.—Penn. *Jour.,* Dec. 6, 1775. Dawsoo, op. *cita,* 139 footnote, cites bitter political controversies between Isaac Sears and both Seabury and Rivington as the reason for the harsher treatment accorded by them.

The Connecticut "banditti" (see Nov. 22) continue their marauding expedition by an attack on Rivington's printing-office. A band of about 75 entered New York "at noon-day on horseback, with bayonets fixed, in the greatest regularity went down the main street and drew up in close order before the printing office of the infamous James Rivington.—A small detachment entered it, and [in] about three quarters of an hour, brought off the principal part of his types, for which they offered to give an order on Lord Dunmore. They then fasted and wheeled to the left, and marched out of town to the tune of Yankee jigs. The vast concourse of people assembled at the Coffee-House bridge, on their leaving the ground, gave them three very hearty cheers."—Penn. *Jour.,* Dec. 6, 1775, cf. N. E. *Chron.* (Cambridge), Dec. 7, 1775. For a fuller compilation of contemporary reports and opinions regarding the events, see *Man. Com. Coun. (1668),* 813-37.

The incident brings together the general committee for the city and county. They consider the act "a breach of the Association," and a motion is made "that Isaac Sears, Samuel Broome, and John Woodward, be cited to appear before this Board, in answer for their conduct in entering the City of New York in the capacity of a hostile manner."—*Am. Arch.,* III: 1636.

Losing, in his *Field Book of the Revolution,* and Sparks, in his Life of *Governour Morris,* describing the affair, say that the types were melted into bullets. Dawson disputes this, declaring that Connecticut printers were too glad to increase their limited supplies of types to convert into bullets, for which, in his opinion, cheaper lead was better adapted.—Dawsoo, op. *cita,* 133, footnote. The *Journal's* account says, further, that "Seabury, Fowler, and Underhill were (with the types and arms) safely lodged in New Haven."—Penn. *Jour.,* Dec. 6, 1775.

In reporting to Dartmouth the raid upon Rivington, Gov. Tryon wrote: "Isaac Sears is evidently a tool of the Continental Army, publicly declaring he acts respectively of Congresses and Committees; and I am told by good authority he showed a letter he received from General Lee, recommending the seizure of my personal property, to do it at all events, and that the Continental Army would bear him out..."

"The intimation of Isaac Sears' design speedily to revisit this Province with a more numerous body of the Connecticut Rioters, and to take away the Records of the Province induced me to order such publick Records as were most interesting to the Crown to be brought on board to me..."—*N. Y. Col. Docs.,* VIII: 846.

On Nov. 26, John Jay, a New York delegate to the continental congress, wrote from Philadelphia to the president of the provincial congress in New York: "The New-England exploit is much talked of, and conjecture; the number as to part the Convention will take to relative; some consider it as an ill compliment to the Government of the Province, and prophecy that you have too much christian meekness to take any notice of it. For my own part, I don't approve of the fact, and think it neither argues much wisdom, nor much bravery; at any rate if it was to be done, I wish our own people, and not strangers, had taken the liberty of doing it. I confess I am not a little jealous of the honour of the Province, and feel prevailed upon by the reflections and some little spirit being mingled with its prudence."—*Jour. Proviv. Contr.,* I: 218. A similar sentiment was expressed by the general committee of the city and county in a petition to the provincial congress on Dec. 5. They believed the repetition of such incursions "will be productive of many great and evil consequences," and expressed the hope that the provincial congress might "devise some expedient, to prevent, for the future, the inhabitants of any of the neighbouring Colonies coming into this, to direct the publick affairs of it or to destroy the property or invade the liberty of its inhabitants."—*Am. Arch.,* IV: 185-84. For the action of the provincial congress, see Dec. 12.

Rivington's New-York Gazetteer (see April 22, 1775) suspends publication. This was resumed on Oct. 4, 1777 (q. s.)—See Early N. Y. Newspapers, II: 428; and the "Bibliography of Am. Newspapers," in the Am. Antiquarian Soc. Proceedings, XXVII (N.S.): 438.

The common council authorizes payment of £10 to Stephen Alleo for the repair of the "new Road" for one year.—*M. C. C.,* VIII: 117. Apparently, Allen did not get his money at this time, for we find that a bill of his, sworn to before Alderman John Brooke on Oct. 10, 1782, and paid at half that time by the city, is not paid (M. C. C., 1784-1831, IV: 753) for "keeping the road in repair from G1 George Street to sand hill road in ye 8th year 1775—from Jan'y 1st to Decem't 31st."—From the original, preserved in metal file No. 6, city clerk's record-room. George Street was the name given to the extension of Broadway from about Ann St., to the present Atror Pl. (see Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 956, title "Broadway"). It is first shown (without name) on Pl. 50, Vol. I.

It may have been as early as this time that the archived stone bridge at the present Canal St., on Broadway, was erected, for discussion of which see Pl. 54, Vol. III and April 18, 1772, Vol. IV. A social club was held Saturday evenings, in the winter at Francis' Tavern, corner Broad and Dock Sts., and in summer at Kip's Bay, dispersed this month. A list of its members was found among the effects of one of them, John Moore, and presented by his son, Thomas W. C. Moore, to the N. Y. Hist. Soc. Among these are some of the best known men of their time, including John Jay, Governor Morris, and Robert R. Livingston. They appear as either "disaffected" or "loyal," and other comments about each of them have been added. The list was printed in *Man. Com. Coun. (1853),* 438-45.

On Nov. Tryon sets out for New York, having been ordered by the Board of War to return to Europe (see July 7); he writes to Samuel Bayard, deputy-secretary, concerning the safety of the records.—*Col. Coun. Min.,* 506.

A provincial council meeting is held on board the ship "Dutchess of Gordon," in New York harbour, the following members being present: Gov. Tryon, and Messrs. De Lancy, Apthorp, and Smith. The council resolved that after giving the evening of Dec. 12 to the Captain Sears had formed a Design of carrying them into New England as a Pledge for or to compel the Fidelity of this Province to the great Association," Tryon directed the deputy secretary to remove for the present, on board the ship Dutchess of Gordon, such records as immediately concern the interest of the crown.

The council approves this order, but when the governor suggests the removal also of the records which relate to private property, Smith contends that "if any man was hurt by the Loss of the Records the Authors of the Remoral would be answerable in Damages and must be named in the Petition." The other members agree with Smith, and therefore advise that Tryon leave these latter "in their present situation in the secretary's office."—*Wm. Smith's Diary (M.S.),* V: Report of the Sec. of State, relative to the Records, *c.e.* in his office (No. 2. In Senate, Jan 5, 1810).

Gov. Tryon, still on board the "Dutchess of Gordon," in the harbour, sends to Mayor Hicks a letter addressed "To the Inhabitants of the Colony." He says that he has "royal permission to withdraw" (see Dec. 1)—and declares his readiness to perform every service in his power "to promote the common Felicity." He adds: "It has given me great Pain to view the Colony committed to my Care in part the reports of Captains Grassi have to have afforded me some arrival any Prospect of being able to take the dispassionate and deliberate sense of its Inhabitants in a constitutional manner upon the Resolution of Parliament for composing the
present Turmoils in the Provinces—a Resolution that was intended for the Basis of an Accommodation and, for the purpose of restoring the general Tranquility & Security of the Empire. I owe it to my affection for this Colossus to declare my Wish that some Measure to be speedily adopted for this Purpose may be proposed— I feel an extreme Anxiety in being Witness to the growing Calamities of this Country without the Power to alleviate them—Calamities that must increase while so many of the Inhabitants withhold their allegiance from their Sovereign and their obedience to the Parent Country by whose Power & Patronage they have hitherto been supported & protected.

When the address was read in the governor's council, "De Lancy said it would neither serve King nor Country. Cruger wondered any good could be expected from it. I promised nothing certain from it." In spite of these objections, the letter was printed and sent to the mayor.—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), Vol. 1, in N. Y. Pub. Library. *N. T. Merc., Dec. 11, 1775.* For the action of the provincial congress upon it, see Dec. 14.

An advertisement reads: "Samuel Loudon begs leave to inform the Public, that on Thursday the fifth day of January next, he will publish No. 1 of a News-paper to be continued weekly entitled The New-York Packet; or the North-American General Advertiser.

"He has already possessed himself of a neat and sizeable set of Types for the above-mentioned purpose; together with every other necessary for carrying on a splendid News Paper; and the best of hands shall be procured to perform the manual art... Subscriptions, &c. are thankfully received by Samuel Loudon, at his house in Dock-street, near the coffee-house, New-York."—*N. Y. Merc., Dec. 4, 1775.*

William Smith in his diary, says: "I visited the Mayor and there found Alderman Matthews Brewerton, Waddell & Jeffers & persuaded to the Propriety of calling an Assembly for petitioning Parliament again."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.). See Dec. 7.

In a report to Dartmouth, Tryon states that, as Sears has threatened to return to town and take the post public records of the province, he had ordered (Dec. 3) that the records be put in the board "Duchess of Gordon."—*N. Y. Col. Dict., VIII: 646, 667. On Dec. 4 (q.v.), the council had approved of the order. These records "consisted of eighteen books in folio, of records of charters and grants of lands, under the great seal of this province; two books in folio, of records of grants of land to reduced officers and soldiers...; three books in folio, of records of charters and commissions under his Royal Highness James Duke of York, the great seal of Great Britain, the great seal of England, and the seal of the admiralty of England; one book of records, of Indian cessions, by the treaty of the Duke of York, and two books of council on the state department." These books were in two strong chests, under the seals of both Tryon and Samuel Bayard, Jr., the deputy-secretary, the keys to the locks being retained in Bayard's possession.—*Rep. on Am. MSS. in the Royal Inst. of Grt. Brita., I: 25.* These records were brought to Tryon on the "Duchess of Gordon" by Bayard.—Ibid. On Dec. 9 (q.v.), Gov. Tryon made a certificate that he had received on board the ship "two Books containing Records of Patents, Records of Commissions etc. and Minutes of Council... the said two Books being locked with a Padlock, and under my seal at Arms, and the seal of the said Deputy Secretary." Writing to Lord Germain in 1779, Tryon stated that, shortly after this, for greater security, these records "were put on Board the Asia under the care of Capt. Van Dophe. The Asia being ordered home, soon after necessary of New York and the first steamer told him in a letter that City, Capt Van Dophe desired me to inform him what he should do with the two Books of Public Records; I acquainted him, as the Eemy boasted they would burn up the remainder of New York that Winter, the Records would not be safe on shore, and accordingly requested him to put them on Board the Eagle Man of War. Capt Van Dophe saild a few days after, since which I have never heard, what he actually did with those Records. I presume he either put them on Board the Eagle or if he carried them home, that he has lodged them in the Quatermaine Office."—N. Y. Col. Dict., VIII: 676—676.

For the wanderings of these records on the high seas, see Sept. 29, 1781. The book of Indian cessions alone was lost (see Nov. 1, 1781).

A broadside, printed at New York, presents "The Answer of the Congress to the King's Proclamation" of Aug. 23, which cast aspersions upon the American cause. This denies that the colonies have forgotten the allegiance they owe "to the power which has protected and sustained" them, and refutes the allegation that they have proceeded "to an open and avowed rebellion." The delegates of the congress then add: "We, therefore, in the name of the people of these United Colonies, and by authority, according to the purest maxims of representation derived from tiets, declare, that whatever punishment shall be inflicted upon any persons in the power of our enemies, for favouring, aiding or abetting the cause of American liberty shall be retaliated in the same kind and the same degree upon those, in our power, who have favoured, aided or abetted, or shall favour, aid or abet the system of ministerial oppression. The essential difference between our cause and that of our enemies might justify a severer punishment. The law of retaliation will unquestionably warrant one equally severe."—From a broadside in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

Smith, in his diary, says that he "met some of the Congress at Simmons's." It was the general opinion that an assembly should be convened "to make conciliatory Propositions." However, the support of Mr. Scott (see Dec. 8) "had not been secured unfortunately."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), Vol. 1.

To the provincial congress, Mr. Scott (see Dec. 7) presents several resolutions, which declare in substance: 1. that the Lexington skirmish lying in the <i>Country Calendar</i> was "that it was inexpedient to ask the Governor to convene the old Assembly to give an answer to the Febry Resolve of Parliament," 3. that the governor should be protected on shore. "The Congress was thus thrown into great heats." Scott "lampedoon the Gov'r's address [see Dec. 4] with great acrimony and was joined by Hobart & McDougal who with Scott were intent upon a new Election of Assemblymen. That night, the "Answer of the grand Congress of 6 Instant to the King's Augt Proclamation arrived and the House grew more disinclined to Peace afterwards on the news of the Proclaiming of Stores in Canada & other Successes in that Quarter."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), Vol. 1.

Gov. Tryon acknowledges the receipt of the provincial records (see Dec. 6) thus: "I do hereby certify that in Pursuance of my Directions and the Advice of his Majesty's Council for this Province I have received from Sam'l Bayard Jun' Dep't Secretary of this Province on board the ship Duchess of Gordon two Boxes containing Records of Patents, Records of Commissions etc & Minutes of Council—Given under my Hand on Board the ship Duchess of Gordon in the Harbour of New York this 9th Day of Dec 1775 having signed a Duplicate of this Certificate. I said two Boxes being locked with a Padlock and under my Seal at Arms and the Seal of the said Deputy Secretary. —Wm. Tryon.

The books given up to Tryon, says Smith, were: "17 Vol Pei of Records of Patents 2° D'n Indian Cessions to reduced Officers & Soldiers pursuant to the Royal Proclamation of 7 Octr 1775 3° D'n Records of Commissions Patents & Charters under the great Seal of Great Britain. 4° Minutes of Council in the State Department. 25 Vol. in Foliio. These Books are of infinite Consequences to the Colony & the Seizure a Mortgage upon the People for their Return to their ancient union with Great Britain. I am informed the Indian Cessions were put to him on Scott's taking the Custody of the Papers of the Secretary's Office. Had the Secret of Mr Tryon's withdrawing so Many of the Books been discovered I think Bayard would scarce have escaped with his Life & I as one of the Council should have certainly felt the popular Rage—Yet I believe there is a mistake in certifying that Mr Tryon took them by the Advice of Council—See My Minute of the Day concealed in the Hands of Jacob Blaa the Neighbour to Col P R Livingston at the Manor—I forget the Date of the Day we were consulted but well remember that Mr Tryon had some Records on the Board, that we were informed by his keeper. I remember him to himself as to the Propriety of removing any more—I mentioned this 5 Jan to Bayard, who admits that there were Papers in the Duchess of Gordon when we were consulted but adds that he thinks they were those mentioned in the Certificate—See the
I am not a little anxious for the Safety of the Records—Mr. Tryon is not distinct in his Account of what he did with them—Whether he ordered Vandeput to carry them home or to deliver them to Lord North!—He only believes they are in the Plantation Office.”—Wm. Smith’s Diary (III. VI), under date of Feb. 5, 1779. Smith adds in his diary on the following day, that he showed to Tryon a Hayard’s copy of his (Tryon’s) receipt for the records, and begged the governor “to write to Ld Geo: Germaine for their Preservation but he scarce attended to me and rarely does I as wish to any Civil Concerns.”—Ibid., Feb. 16, 1779.

As the continental congress has ordered his Mr. Trumbull, at a detached account of the buildings destroyed, vessels seized, and stock taken, the general committee of the city requests that “All Persons in this City and County who have sustained any Loss or Damage by the Ministerial Army or Navy in America, since March last . . . prepare and deliver to them an accurate Estimate of the same, with the Examinations of Witnesses, and other Papers and Documents officially authenticated.”—N. T. Merc., Dec. 11, 1775.

Hugh Gaine advertises for sale his “Universal Register, or American Kalendar, for the Year 1775,” which, he says, is illustrated “with a beautiful and accurate Copper Plate Plan of the City of New-York.”—N. T. Merc., Dec. 11, 1775. There is a copy of this book in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

The provincial congress of New York formulates a letter to Gov. Tryon of Connecticut, to the following effect: “We are induced by a petition from the General Committee (see Jour. Prov. Cong. I: 216, for petition) that a body of troops from your colony, lately made a public entry into this city at noon-day, and seized and carried off the types belonging to one of the public printers [see Nov. 21], with the authority from the Continental or this Congress, or their Committee. While we consider this conduct as an insult offered to this colony, we are disposed to attribute it to an imprudent, though well intended, zeal for the public cause, and cannot entertain the most distant thought that your colony will approve of the measure. It is unnecessary to use arguments to show the impropriety of a proceeding that has a manifest tendency to interrupt that harmony and union which at present happily subsists throughout, and is so essential to the interest of the whole Continent. It is our earnest desire, that you would take the most effectual steps to prevent any of the people of your colony from entering into this for the like purposes, unless invited by our Provincial Congress, a Committee of Safety, or the General Committee of one of our Counties, as we cannot but consider such intrusions as an invasion of our essential rights as a distinct Colony; and common justice obliges us to request that you would adopt some proper measures to suspend the terms of the General Committee of the City and County of New-York. We believe you will not Consider this requisition as an attempt to justify the man from whom the types were taken. We are fully sensible of his desert; but we earnestly wish that the glory of the present contest for liberty may not be sullied by an attempt to restrain the freedom of the Press . . .

“And the more effectually to restrain such incursions, . . . we propose to apply to the Continental Congress, not by way of complaint, but for such a general regulation on this subject as may as well prevent such jealousies as any future incursions by the inhabitants of other Colony into the other for the apprehending or punishing any enemy or supposed enemy to the cause of liberty.”—4 Am. Arch., IV: 404; Jour. Prov. Cong. I: 214-15.

The threatened application to the continental congress mentioned in the letter to Gov. Trumbull was evidently put into effect, for in the New York Gaz., July 4, 1776, it passes: Philadelphia wrote to the committee of safety: “We highly applaud the spirit, and at the same time, respectful manner in which you have supported the dignity and independence of our Colony, and demanded reparation on the subject of the Connecticut introard.”—“Your situation of Connecticut will not only do you the justice which you have required, but adopt effectual means to restrain their inhabitants from similar attempts in future. In this expectation we shall take the liberty to defer the application to Congress which you direct, until we are favoured with a copy of Govt. Trumbull’s answer to your letter.”—Jour. Prov. Cong. I: 433. See March 8, 1776.

After taking into consideration Govr. Tryon’s address of Dec. 4, Dec. (q.v.), the provincial congress, sitting in New York City, resolves:

“that it is the opinion of this Congress, that none of the inhabitants of this Colony, have withdrawn their allegiance from His Majesty . . . that the supposed present turbulent state of this Colony, arises not from the want of a proper attachment to our Prince, and the establishment in the illustrious house of Hanover, but such free and independent subjects of the British Crown, or a spirit of opposition’ to that just and equal rule to which by the British Constitution, and our ancient and established form of Government we are subject; but solely from the inroads made on us both by oppressive acts of the British Parliament, devised for the exclusive benefit of the American Colonists, and the hostile attempts of the ministry to carry those acts into execution.”—Jour. Prov. Cong. I: 217-18; N. T. Merc., Dec. 18, 1775.

The committee of 100 adopts the following regulations for the night watch: 1. That at least one company must give “at 5—on Barracks on the Battery” from six o’clock in the evening until daylight.

2. That the adjutant of each battalion “whose tour of duty is it” be notified at least 24 hours before he mounts guard, and that he make a report of the “occurrences of the night,” the next day on duty, and the whole in the year 1776.

3. That, immediately after roll-call, sentinels be set at all appointed places.

4. That detachments of the guard patrol the streets every two hours, beginning at ten o’clock, to protect persons and property, to prevent deserting or suspects, and to prevent the landing of goods contrary to the association.

5. That no “wanton alarm” be given to the inhabitants by firing guns or beating drums.

6. That, if any alarm be given in the night, the officer send a sufficient detachment of the guard to inquire into the reason.

7. That every officer carry out the rules of the provincial congress in regard to firing and punishing delinquents.—Am. Arch., IV: 281-82. The sub-committee, which reported these regulations, stated that “the military night watch, which has been kept for several months past [see May 18], has been found of great utility towards preserving peace and good order in this city, and protecting the persons and property of its inhabitants; . . . is become more necessary than ever, from the unsettled state of public affairs, and the recent instances of insults offered to the rights and persons of said inhabitants.”—N. T. Jour., Dec. 24, 1775.

In the course of the debate in the house of commons on the 21 bill to prohibit all trade with the rebellious American colonies (American Prohibitory Bill), Mr. Hartley says: “By this fatal bill of separation you now declare the Americans to be enemies in form, therefore it is yourselves that force upon them the rights of enemies. You that all the tyrants of the former times were resorted to be responsible to your country for the events of your own war, to which they have been so reluctant and you so precipitate. When this country shall come to open its eyes, to see and to feel the consequences, they will know of whom to require an account. . . . The fate of America is cast. You may bruise its heel, but you cannot crush its head. It will revive again. The new world is before them. Liberty is theirs. They have possession of a free government, their birthright and inheritance, derived to them from their parent state, which the hand of violence cannot wrest from them. If you will cast them off, my last wish is to them; May they go and prosper! When the final period of this once happy country shall overtake ourselves, either through tumult or tyranny, may another Phoenix rise out of our ashes!”—Parl. Hist. of En’g., XVIII: 1105-5.

Because “discourses have arisen in the minds of many of the citizens of New-York, by a practice of some of the inhabitants to visit the King’s ships of war,” the provincial congress resolves: “That it be recommended to the inhabitants of this colony, to refrain from going on board of any of the King’s ships or vessels of war, withoutleave of the Committee of a county in this colony, or the Committee of Safety.”

The congress are persuaded a resolution “That every person, not an inhabitant, entering into this colony, shall be furnished with a certificate from the Committee of the jurisdiction wherein he last resided, that he is friendly to the Liberties of America, or be subject to be dealt with as a person inhumiliter thereto.” This latter order is considered necessary because “sundry persons whose conduct in the neighbouring colonies of which they were respectively
inhabitants, has been unhappy in liberty, and occasionally their removal into this colony; and should such removals continue, the number of discontented persons in this colony will be increased, and the unhappy consequences will be considerable to enemies to the liberties of America."—N. Y. Terc., Dec. 25, 1775.

Because the king's mails have been "taken and obstructed" at Baltimore, Philadelphia, and other places, the deputy postmaster-general informs the public that he is obliged to "stop all the persons' letters, letters which arrive on the packets will be kept on board, and the names of those to whom they are addressed will be advertised, in order that the people may apply in person or by friends for their mail."—N. Y. Terc., Dec. 25, 1775; 4 Am. Arch, VI: 453.

"Another of His Majesty's Ships the Phoenix and Asia now lie in the East River; the latter opposite Murray's Wharf; and the former near Burling's Slip."—N. Y. Merc, Dec. 25, 1775. See Jan. 29, 1776.

An address "To the Freeholders and Freeman of New-York," signed "A Citizen," is published as a broadside. It reads: "I have good reason to assure you that there is a scheme in agitation to surprise and confound you in a matter of the last importance; the election of members for a new assembly. I therefore conjure you, as you value your rights as citizens, and the safety and happiness of the colony, to be upon your guard. A pit is digging, a net is spreading for you; be careful, be vigilant—suffer not yourselves to be deceived by the contrivances and intrigues of wicked men, who will court your favour to destroy you, and will cajole you to betray you. You have had abundant experience of the danger of an injudicious choice... It is your duty and interest, as far as lies in your power, to fill every department with men, whose known character and situation give you full reason to expect they will be entirely devoted to your service. But it concerns your lives and properties, in an especial manner, to choose proper men to represent you in the legislature of your country. It is essential to your happiness as citizens—it is essential to your existence as freemen..."

"You have had a fair opportunity of seeing men in their true characters, you know who are your friends, and who your enemies, who will stand by and protect you in time of danger, and who will desert and betray you... Remember you are to choose men to be the guardians of your rights for seven years. To do you justice for so long a time, you will require men of uncommon virtue, and of a truly independent spirit, else you will have no security against their being corrupted. They should be men of abilities also, well acquainted with the constitution, and with the circumstances of the province.

"When you are called upon, come forth with that independent unbriessed spirit, which becomes free citizens. Despise all the views of party. They are beneath you. They ought never to be considered when the interests of your country are concerned. All you ought to regard, is, the intrinsic worth of the candidate who submits himself to your judgment and election." From an original in the N. Y. Pub. Library. Another broadside of similar purport, signed "A Poor Man," appeared the following day. See an original in N. Y. Pub. Library.


1776

Just prior to the Revolution, a little Catholic congregation worshiped in the house of a Devon German, in Wall St. The Jesuit Father, Ferdinand Steinmyeyer, ministered to them on his trips from Maryland. To avoid arrest, he assumed the name of Farmer and entered the city in disguise. The house was burned in the fire of 1776, and afterward a magazine was broken up on the site. In 1776, St. Peter's Church, built in 1785-6, was the first Roman Catholic church erected in New York, although Catholic services were held in Fort James under Gov. Dongan as early as 1687.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, Ill: 936.

Prior to this year, the house of Walter Rutherford was erected at the north-west corner of Broadway and Vesey St.—Duet, Reminiscences of an Old New Yorker, 35-39. It was demolished to make room for the Astor House, which for so many years occupied the block from Vesey to Clay St., on Broadway. See Landmarks Map Ref. Key, Ill: 952, 976; Pl. 174, Vol. III.

The following account of New York, written by William Dunlap, and published in 1813, describes some of the prominent features of the city at this period: "The new road, now Broadway, stopped at the gardens which surrounded what has since been called the Sailer's Snug Harbour [Landmark Map Ref. Key, Ill: 947], then the country-seat of Andrew Elliot, Esq. At another spot, now the corner of Leonard Street and Broadway, stood a house and gardens, the rural retreat of our citizens, called, from a retreat of the kind near London, the white Conduit House [ibid., Ill: 981]; it has been since called Mount Vernon Gardens [ibid., Ill: 980], and, as will be seen, a theatre attached to it, the remains of which were visible within seventeen years. Nearly opposite, on the other side of the new road, were the remains of aqueducts and reservoirs begun some time before 1755 [see April 22, 1774], for the purpose of raising water from the Collect, the pond below, and to the east, before-mentioned, to supply the city with wholesome water from the stagnant receptacle of filth which slaughter-houses and other nuisances poured into it.

"On the eastern side, the city terminated, as has been said, by the ship-yards on the line of the water, and at a small distance from the shore by a steep bank, on which was walled in a cemetery called the Jew's burying-ground. Near this bank stood a house, now a tavern, and called from its central situation Centre House. Beyond the cemetery were orchards, gardens, and meadows, suffering decay from the effects of war.

"To return to the extreme or south point of the island and town. Below the towering hill on which Fort George bristled with cannon, lay the battery, a fortification covering a portion of that health-giving space still bearing the name. Part of the ramparts advanced to the water's edge, and on the north, between them and Broadway, the rocky foundation protruded, until the earth of the hill on which the towering fort stood was brought down, since the war of independence, to cover them."—Dunlap, Hist. of the Am. Theatre (1835). J: 84-85.

St. Jean de Crèvecoeur (naturalized as Hector St. John), describing New York as it was between 1770 and 1781, called it "beautiful although irregular." He said the inhabitants were skilled in the construction of wharves, which were sometimes built in 40 feet of water. "Beaver street, today so far from the seashore was so called because the skins of these animals made a dike. I have talked with old inhabitants, who have seen the tide rise to the neighborhood of the City Hall [Wall St]. You know that is more than four hundred fathoms from the sea.

Access to this writer, at that time several of the streets had sidewalks on both sides, paved with flat stones and adorned with plane trees. The architecture of the city combined Dutch neatness with English taste. The houses, most of which were of brick, were finished and painted with great care.

Crèvecoeur declared that the merchants were "intelligent, able, and rich, and the artisans very skillful, especially the carpenters, the cabinet makers and the joiners." The New Yorkers, he said, were very hospitable, and the reception they accorded strangers was "enough to give them a high idea of American generosity, as well as of the simple and cordial friendliness which they are to expect in the other cities of this country." Food was so cheap and abundant that every one lived in comfort, "the poorest not even excepted." There were 3,400 houses, 28,000 inhabitants (cf. 1771, and 1775), and 20 churches (cf. 1767 and 1770) belonging to different sects. These figures, as well as the following references to the college, hospital, waterworks, etc., make it evident that the conditions he described were such as existed early in 1776.

The Frenchman praised the college, with its library and great number of valuable mathematical instruments, but he regretted that it was not built "in some rural retreat," far away from "the turmoil of trade, and the dissipations and pleasures always numerous in large cities." He mentioned also the presence of a hospital for sailors, "built at a convenient distance from New York on an eminence not far from the Hudson River;" the Chamber of Commerce (see Febt. 28, 1770); the Marine Society (see April 12, 1770), which, he remarked, had a fund of $5,000, and gave annual pensions.
1776 and other assistance to the widows and children of Ship Masters—Mr. White, a loyalist, was hanged on a tavern sign-post at the corner of Cherry and Roosevelt Sts.—See Grim's Notes (MS.) in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Grim was himself a tavern-keeper, his house being known as the Hessian Coffee House.—Landmark Map Key, III: 975.

By the winter of 1775-76, after the non-importation had been effective for about a year, the upward trend of prices indicated the approaching depletion of mercantile stocks; but the radicals in general still preferred to believe that private avarice was the sole animating cause. The chief centers of trouble were the ports of Philadelphia and New York and the markets tributary to them. The dearth and high prices of West India commodities created greatest uneasiness because of their former cheapness and wide household use.—Schlesinger, The Colonial Merchants and the Am. Revolution (Columbia Univ. Studies, 1918), 586, and authorities there cited.

The sheriff gives public notice, as directed by "his Majesty's Writ," to "the Freemen and Freeholders of the City and County of New York," to assemble on Feb. 1, "on the Green near the Work-House," to agree, "by a Plurality of Voices," four freeholders to be "Representatives of this city and county," and to secure the "General, or Commander in Chief of the Province of New York, in a General Assembly."—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 8, 1776. See Feb. 1.

Samuel Loundon begins to publish The New York Packet, and the American Advertiser, his imprint being "Printed by Samuel Loundon, in Water-Street, New-York, West-End of the city, before the laws of John Peter Zenger and the Old Slip," which was the last paper established in New York before the Declaration of Independence.—"The Hist. of Printing in Am.," by Thomas, in Am. Antiq. Soc. Transactions (1854), VI: 124; Early Newspapers, II: 246; Brigham, Am. Antiq. Soc. Proc. (1871), 474. Lounsdon advertised the publication of this paper in Gaine's newspaper, with a statement about its good qualities, the ways of distributing it by post-riders, etc.—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 15, 1776. See Aug. 29.

Christopher Colles is granted £50, "which this Board agreed to allow him towards his Support for the last month." At the same council meting it was resolved "that a Number of printed Notes [see Aug. 2, 1775] for carrying on the water works to the Value of £2000 be immediately struck."—M. C. VIII, 120, 121. Colles received £10 more on Jan. 19 (ibid., VIII, 124), and other payments later (ibid., VIII, 133, 139). See, further, March 4.

Having learned of the fitting out of a British fleet at Boston and the embarkation of troops for a southern expedition, and believing that "it is a matter of the utmost importance to prevent the enemy from taking possession of the city of New York and the North River, as they will thereby command the country, and the communication with Canada," Washington sends the following orders from his headquarters at Cambridge to Maj.-Gen. Charles Lee: "You will, therefore, with such volunteers as are willing to join you, and can be expeditiously raised, repair to the city of New York; and calling upon the commanding officer of the forces of New Jersey for such assistance as he can afford, and you shall require, you are to put that city into the best posture of defence, which the season and circumstances will admit, disarming all such persons upon Long Island and elsewhere, (and if necessary otherwise securing them,) whose conduct and declarations have rendered them justly suspected of designs unfriendly to the views of the Congress. You are, also, to inquire into the state and condition of the fortifications up the North River, and as far as shall be consistent with the orders of Congress, or not repugnant to them, to have the works guarded against surprises from a body of men, which might be transported by water near the place, and then marched upon the back of them. You will also endeavour to have the medicines, shirts, and blankets, now at New York, belonging to the ministerial troops, secured, and forwarded to this army. Captain Sears can give you particular information concerning them."—Lee Papers, II: 272-73, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1874). See also Also The Writings of Washington (Ford ed.), III: 325, 332, 345; and Memoirs of Charles Lee, Esq. (London, 1792), 12, 13.

For a list of British regiments in America in 1775-6, see N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 649, and for the Coffee House and the Old Slip.

William Bayard offers to lease his house and grounds at Greenwich.—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 8, 1776. This inclination on the part of
1776: some of the citizens to rent or sell their country-places, is one of the
significant outcomes of the war. For later examples, see Feb. 20,
8 March and 4, 11, 1782.
9 Thomas Paine publishes anonymously, in Philadelphia (see
Penn. Ev. Post, Jan. 9, 1776), a political or propaganda tract
having in the first edition the following title: Common Sense; addressed
to the inhabitants of America, On the following interesting
subjects. I. Of the Origin and Design of Government in general, with
converse Remarks on the English Constitution. II. Of Monarchy and
Hereditary Succession. III. Thoughts on the present State of
American Affairs. IV. Of the present Ability of America, with some
miscellaneous Reflections.
Man knows no Master save creating Heaven,
Of whose whom choice and common good ordain.
—Philadelphia: Printed and Sold, by R. Bell, in Third-Street.
MDCCCLXVI.
This was soon followed (on Feb. 17) by another tract, and the
two together constitute the ordinary editions of this work (see
Sabin, XIV: 124-25). The first edition of this second tract bears
the following long title: Large Additions to Common Sense; Addressed
to the inhabitants of America, On the following interesting
subjects. I. The American Patriot’s Prayer. II. American Independence
defended, by Candidus. III. The Propriety of Independence, by De-
mophilis.
Thomson.

The dread of Tyrants, and the sole resource
Of that under grim Oppression groan.
Thomson.

IV. A Review of the American Contest, with some strictures on the
King’s Speech, Addressed to all People in the Thirteen United
Colonies, by a Friend to Purity and Mankind. V. Letters to Lord
Dartsmouth, by an English American. VI. Observations on Lord
North’s Conciliatory Plan, by Sincerus. To which is added and
given An Appendix to Common Sense; Together with an Address to
the people called Quakers, on their Testimony concerning Kings and
Government, and an additional Supplement, by Mr. S. Philadelphia,
Printed, and sold, by R. Bell, in Third-Street. MDCCCLXVI.
The first part of this famous work went through at least twelve
editions and reprints in different cities and towns of America and
Great Britain in 1776, one of these being a reprint by John
Anderson in New York (Sabin, XIV: 125). Evans gives the following
bibliographical note: “The first edition of Common sense was
published in Philadelphia in January, 1776, and the sales soon
reached one hundred thousand copies. The Legislature of Penn-
sylvania voted the Author five hundred pounds in appreciation of
its value to the Colony. Large additions were made to the first
edition. Other authors, such as Franklin, and Sabin, have noted
the work of Paine except in small part.”—Am. Bibliog., V: 265. See also Frothing-
ham’s Rise of the Republic (1872), 476 (footnote). Paine argues for the
total separation of the colonies from Great Britain, and under-
takes to prove the necessity, the advantages, and the practicability of
Hist. of Am., VI: 252, 260; Van Tyne, The Am. Revolution, in
The American Nation series, IX: 61-65; Schlesinger, The Colonial
Merchants and the Am. Revolution (Columbia Univ. Studie, 1918),
591. During this time, Paine began his American Crisis:—Ibid., VIII:
486.

The king’s speech from the throne (Oct. 26, 1775), declaring
that the war, on the part of the colonies, is “manifestly carried on
for the establishment of an American empire,” makes its appear-
ance in an American newspaper. He states that, to put an end to
the disorders in the colonies, he has increased both the naval and
land forces. He recommends the appointment of commissioners
with large powers for the purpose of granting pardons to such of
“the unhappy and deluded multitude” as may be convinced of
their error by the display of arms.—Penn. Ev. Post, Jan. 9, 1776;
Frothingham’s Rise of the Republic (1872), 476 (footnote).

The continental congress passes a resolution “That it be
recommended to the committee of safety of the province of New
York, to appoint proper persons to inquire into the propriety and
practicability of obstructing or lessening the depth of water in the
narrow, or in any other place at the entrance of New York, or in
any way of fortifying that part, so as to prevent the entrance of
the enemy; and also to enquire whether the depth of water in
Hudson’s river, below the battery, may not easily be lessened, so
as to prevent large ships passing up, and to make an estimate of
the expense, and report their proceedings in the premises immedi-
ately to Congress.”—Jour. of the Cont. Cong. (Ford. ed., 1906),
9:44-45.

John Ravlin (see May 10, and Nov. 23, 1775) sails from
New York for England.—Moore, Diary of the Am. Rev., citing
N. Y. Park. Jan. 11, 1776. In satires, the Const. Gen. of May 4,
1776, remarked:

Jed — R—— n. of New York is appointed Cob-Web
Swimmer of his Majesty’s Library.

There are many other posts and rewards given to persons who
have fled from the colonies, equal to the above mentioned.” For
Ravlin’s return to New York, see Sept. 25, 1777.

Among the names printed in the Middlesex Journal (London)
as “American informers” who have deceived Lord North are
“William Smith, an attorney at New York, and a counselor, James
Delancey, a captain in the army; .. Auchmuthy, a priest.”—
Moore, Diary of the Revolution, I: 192-93.

Twenty-one prisoners, including Edward Bardin, confined for
debt in the “New-Goal,” give public notice of their intention to
petition the “House of General-Assembly” for “An Act for the
relief of insolvent debtors within this colony, with respect to the
imprisonment of their persons.”—N. T. Mer. Jan. 15, 1776.

There is offered for lease “All the lands to the south of the road
leading from the common to Hopper’s land, being part of the farm
known by the name of the Hermitage, with part of the barn, stables
and other outhouses: There is on it a good bearing orchard and
garden, with the best of fruits, such as early pears, English cherries,
pearmains, &c. It is in good stone fence, near the road, and but
three and an half miles from New-York. Enquiry of John Leake.”

—N. Y. Mer. Jan. 15, 1776. The Hermitage farm is shown on
Pl. 176, Vol. III, lying west of Broadway between (approximately)
40th and 45th Sts. For view of the residence called the “Hermit-
age,” which was on this farm, on 43d St. between 8th and 9th
Aves., see Man. Com. Coun. (1838), 212.

Hugh Gaine publishes the following advertisement: “Just
Published, And to be Sold at his Book-Store and Printing-Office,
in Hanover-Square, [Illustrated with a beautiful and accurate Copper
Plate Plan of the City of New-York.] Gaine’s Universal Register,
or American and British Calendar, For the Year 1776.”—N. T.
Mer. Jan. 15, 1776. There is a copy of this Calendar in the N. Y.
Pub. Library. It is a small handbook (16mo), containing a great
deal of miscellaneous information regarding the history, govern-
ment, etc., of the various American colonies or provinces, as well
as of foreign countries. The first issue appeared in 1775 (p. c.).

William Lery, the town major, reports to the committee of
safety that he neglects the war, and that his “good Nature is imposed
upon; that the more they do, the more seems to be required at their
Hands,” and that they will be compelled “to desist, unless their Fellow Citizens will step forth
and aid them in the common cause.” He also mentions “the danger
to which this City is nightly exposed, not only from the attacks of
the Enemy and internal Anarchists, but from the Malice and in-
terestance of any Individual who mounts Guard;” and he lays before the
committee “particular threats which he has heard from some indi-
viduals of those unruly Guards, . . . such as firing upon his
Major’s ships now in the Harbour,” an act that must unavoidably
bring unspäkelös Distress upon the Inhabitants of this City.”—
Cal. Hist. MSS. (Rev. Papers), I: 214. Lery’s pay was discon-
tinued on April 10.—Ibid., I: 280-81.

The New York committee of safety publishes a series of essays
in a pamphlet on the manufacture of salt-petre and gunpowder,
with an introduction running this date. It is entitled Essays upon
Making of Salt-Petre and Gun-Powder. Published by Order of the
Committee of Safety of the Colony of New-York (1776). See April 17.

The committee of safety at New York orders that Peter van
Brugh Livingston, treasurer of the provincial congress, advance to
John Berrien, as commissioner of the, &c. $1,426.

The continental congress passes a resolution “That it be
recommended to the committee of safety of the province of New
York, to appoint proper persons to inquire into the propriety and
practicability of obstructing or lessening the depth of water in the
narrow, or in any other place at the entrance of New York, or in
any way of fortifying that part, so as to prevent the entrance of
the enemy; and also to enquire whether the depth of water in
Hudson’s river, below the battery, may not easily be lessened, so
as to prevent large ships passing up, and to make an estimate of
the

See A.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

The committee of safety orders that $1,000 be paid, out of the treasury of the provincial congress, to John Ramsey and Isaac Stourenburgh, who are willing "to be managers of employing the industrious poor in this city in spinning and making manufactures."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 264. See Feb. 1.

A letter from Gen. Lee, dated Jan. 22, enclosing a letter from the committee of safety of New-York, is received by the committee of petitions of the City of New-York, which the committee, in answer, resolved: "That a committee of three be appointed to repair to New-York, to consult and advise with the Council of safety of that colony, and with general Lee, respecting the immediate defence of the city of New-York; and that general Lee be directed to follow the determination of said committee thereon. That it be an instruction to the said committee, in case the city cannot be defended, that they earnestly recommend it to the inhabitants to remove their most valuable effects to a place of safety. That the said committee be further instructed to consult with general Lee and the Committee of safety of New-York, about the fortifications on Hudson's river, and about fortifying the pass at Hellgate."—Jour. Cont. Cong. (Phila., 1777), II: 39.

John Holt writes to Samuel Adams: "Happening lately to be in Company of a Worker in Metals and speaking of the Cannon lately cast up at the Bridge, I asked him if he knew how to clear the Cannon that Carleton had endeavoured to render useless by ramming them with Balls, at Montreal. He supposed that I had applied to, to procure a Person who would undertake the Jobs, and last night came to tell me be knew one who understood the work of Col. Kain. I told him, that I knew that he understood repairing and putting old or damaged Musquets in Order, and would either buy them or make them fit for Service. . . . The same Man also informed me of a Matter I had before heard of, and communicated to a Member of our Provincial Congress, viz. That the Emigrants of the British Ministry, particularly Governor Tryon, have for many Months past, been doing their utmost to engage all the Gunsmiths in America, in every Branch of the Business, to go for England, where they are promised high Wages and constant Employment for life. That many of these in this Town, have actually entered into pay, & while they stay here are paid high Wages for not Working, nor instructing any Person in the Business; that a Number of these Workmen & many from this City, were sent home in the last packet, and every one who has any Skill in the Business here, has been tampered with—That even Convicts have been promised Pardons, go Guineas given for the Freedom of one in Maryland, & his Expenditures paid by Tryon to this City, from whence he was sent home . . . ."—"We still continue to be insulted by the two Ships of War close to our Docks, who not only seize all our Vessels that they can lay Hands on, and have put a stop to all our Navigation down the Sound by burning and firing the fields near the City, that they now dare venture to, but on every Occasion Menace the Town with a Cannonade. And if we do not improve the Time before the Spring, or the arrival of Troops and Ships of War from England, I have not the least doubt but they will take possession of the Shores below and adjacent to Hell Gate, fill the Sound with their Small Ships of War & of Course stop all our Navigation in it, keep possession of long Island & make Excursions at pleasure upon the Mainland in New York, New Jersey, Connecticut & Rhode Island. [See Dec. 25, 1775.]

"All this might be entirely prevented by our immediately erecting one or more strong Forts at & near Hell Gate and others on each Side below at the Narrows, with some Flots near them to obstruct the quick passing of Ships. Some floating Batteries would also be of the utmost importance. These Matters are absolutely necessary, & no Time ought to be lost . . . . The Treasures of the Continent are in your Hands, all its Force under your Direction. If these Forts were only begun, with Vigour, in all probability the men of War would immediately decamp . . . . One Thing more I would mention. . . . "The Post Office. Under the British Administration, the Primary End who are willing "to be managers of employing the industrious poor in this city in spinning and making manufactures" was but a secondary Consideration. With us, at present, and I hope it will always be so, the Case is reversed; the public Conveniency, is the first Object. In comparison of this, the Revenue it produces, is hardly worth the least Notice, and in Order to give it all the Usefulness that might reasonably be expected from it, the Post Masters, from the highest to the lowest should be unnecessarily enjoined to rob all the Bidders to carry and deliver at the proper places on their Respective Roads, all the News papers that should be brought to the post Offices for that purpose. In what I shall say upon this Subject, I am not in the least influenced by my own private Interest as the Printer of a News paper, but solely by a Regard to the public good. I propose, perhaps in one Week more, to discontinue the printing of a Newspaper, one great Reason of which Intention is, that I cannot get my Papers carried with any Regularity by the Post . . . . As a mere Conveniency, the Carriage of News papers is of Importance to more than twenty Times as Many Persons as the Carriage of Letters is . . . . But the great Use of News papers is in that they form the best opportunities of Intelligence, that could be devised, of every public Matter that concerns us, besides communicating many Useful Discoveries in Arts and Manufactorys & many moral & religious Truths &c. It was by the means of News papers, that we received & spread the Notice of the tyrannical Designs formed against America, and kindled a Spirit that has been sufficient to repel them . . . . The Experience I have had, both as a Printer of a News Paper, and as a Post Master, which I was for Many Years, convinces me that what I have now mentioned to you concerning News papers, is just, and that our Improvements will do more good than harm . . . . It is if he knew the Continental Congress alone who can put this matter upon a proper Footing . . . ."—From the original letter preserved in the N. Y. Pub. Library, and printed in John Holt—Printer and Postmaster, by V. H. Falsits (1920), 10-15.

"An equally divided vote, for and against, is taken by the officers of Col. Kain's Troops, and of other volunteers, on the question whether they are willing that the battalion shall engage, as a battalion, "in the Cause of this Country on the Terms and Conditions offered by the Committee of Safety." A list is made, however, of the commissioned and non-commissioned officers, and some of the privates (showing their names, offices, and independent companies), who "are willing to Enter in the service of their Country." These include Col. John Lasher, and Maj. Sebastian Bauman. The next day, certain "non-commissioned officers of the first Battalion of Minute-men of the City of New York" petitioned the provincial congress, in behalf of themselves and the privates of this battalion, expressing their willingness to remain in the service, but asking for back pay, and that their duties might be confined to this city only, where their friends and relatives are. In this petition, the original organization of this battalion was thus described: "That the Memorialists for the defence of their invaluable Rights and Privileges, formed themselves into different Companies under different officers . . . . That sometime after . . . . the Companies to which they severally belonged were formed into one Battalion by the style & title of Col. Kain's Troops, and of the officers that have been or are Dependants of the same . . . . That after they had so formed themselves into a Battalion, Field officers were appointed. That after the appointment . . . . pursuant to an order or Recommendation of the Honourable the Continental Congress and of the Honourable the Provincial Convention for this Colony, they jointly and severally became Minute Men. . . . That agreeable to their orders as Minute Men, they have at all times been ready, and have actually turned out to do their duty as such both by day and night when so required to do by this Honourable Body."—N. Y. Hist. MSS. (Rev. Papers), I: 244-246. For a list of its officers, whose commissions are dated Sept. 14, 1775, see ibid, I: 143.

Philip Livingston, John Alsop, John Jay, and Alexander McDougall are elected to represent the city and county of New York in the next general assembly.—N. Y. Packet, Feb. 8, 1776. See Jan. 4.

The safety of the committee having appropriated money to establish a factory to employ the poor at spinning flax and weaving flax yarn, John Ramsey is placed in charge.—N. Y. Jour., Feb. 1, 1776.

arrived Cornel Water Berry with [with] about 1000 men.—From letter of Jacob Harman in N. T. City during the Am. Rev., 85. This was a regiment of Connecticut men, commanded by Col. Waterbury.—Ibid, 85, foot-note. In this regiment had enlisted Capt. Hugh Leslie and Attorney-Gen. Seymour of Connecticut, who reported that a rumour had prevailed in that province that a conspiracy was forming in New York, to which
1776
Feb.
2
arived in the city, Gen. Lee, when he came from Cambridge to Hartford, published a Cull upon the People of that neighbourhood to join his Colours for a month to suppress a dangerous conspiracy. Waterbury’s men believed their mission was to “burn New York and thus cut off communication between the traitors and the army at Boston.” Lee had not received all of the Gout,” but their regiment of light horse had proceeded to Kingsbridge, only to find a dispatch from Gen. Lee to the effect that “the Congress approved the Sentiments of the New York Committee,” and so the light horse were dismissed. Seymour imputed the scandal to the “Couns. Samuel Bronson, a New Yorker, New Yorkers who had removed their effects to New England and were of that Party who some time since came down on Horse back and carried off Rivington’s Tyope manu forti at noon day” (see Nov. 23, 1775). When the firing of New York was being planned at Stamford, Sears had expressed himself as eager for it despite the inevitable loss of a house he claimed to own there worth several thousand dollars. Therefore, when Seymour learned that Sears did not own a house or “an ounce of moveable property” in the city, he went back home “highly enraged at the Cheats which had put their Colony to a vast Ex pense & with a resolution to prevent such a thing in the future,” and the command of Le Enrige building for the Continental service.—William Smith’s Diary (Ms.), Feb. 2, 1776, preserved in N. Y. Pub. Library. See also June 8, 1776.

The committee of safety, meeting in the “Committee Chamber,” are of opinion that “lessening the number and quorum of the Commissioners is not expedient, and that the Freemen and Freeholders of this city and county to meet on Thursday 8th inst at the City Hall to nominate and elect fifty persons, whereof 21 to make a quorum to serve them as a Committee for 6 months, to meet the same evening at the Exchange Row—Gen. Lee, Feb. 3, 1776. See

... arived 500 minut men from New England A number of pepel Began to move this Day out of town.—From letter of Garish Harin, opr. cit., 85.

In the morning arived General Clinton Sir Henry Clinton, who was on his way South to join Admiral Parker in his movement on South Carolina in the Mercury Man of Waar from Boston & transport Brig the same Day arived General Lee Whit [with] 500 men it is impossible to Describe the Convusen that this City was in on account of the Reglers Being Com some said ther was 15 sail Below & Would be Up the Nex Day.”—From letter of Garish Harin, opr. cit., 85-86.

“This afternoon Mr. Lee, a General of the New England [New England] troops came to town;... The men of war here took a merchant ship coming in, &c; all which made commotions in the town.”—Shewkirk’s Diary, in Johnson’s Campaign of 1776, Part II.

Gen. Charles Lee, who came to town from Boston, was escorted by a company of riflemen, a body-guard, and a regiment of Connecticut men.—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 667; Penn. Exq. Post, Feb. 8, 1776. A letter from New York states that Gen. Lee “was escorted into town by Capt. Lecary’s troop of light horse, and a great number of our principal inhabitants.”—Penn. Exq. Post, Feb. 6, 1776. He lodged at Mrs. De La Monteigne’s, who kept a public house on the Common. While he had command in New York, about 200 pieces of heavy cannon, which were mounted in Fort George and on the Battery, were placed on the Common in front of his quarters but lest, upon the arrival of the British army, they should be retaken, he later ordered them carried to Kingsbridge.—Jones, Hist. of N. Y. during the Revolution, I: 82. In connection with Jones’s work, see Johnston, Observations on Judge Jones’ Loyalist Hist. of the Am. Revolution: How Far is it an Authority? (1806).

Arrived in the Spring,” Gen. Lee, when he came congress from Pennsylvania, who is in New York as one of a committee of congress sent to advise with the New York council of safety and with Gen. Lee respecting the defence of the city, writing to “My dear Sally,” presumably his wife, says: “This Town has been in the hands of the Enemy, and Dittrick’s troops have been taken into their Heads that we had come with positive Orders from the Congress to Gen’1 Lee to attack the Men of War lying here, which would have introduced the Destruction of the Town. In consequence of this they were all Motion moving out their Household Goods & Families. With Difficulty we quieted their apprehensions by Assurances that the Purport of our Journey was directly the Reverse. No sooner was this Matter accomplished than their Lieut. father as surveyors, with greater Probability of Reason, by the Arrival of Gen’1 Clinton [see Feb. 4], we who had Intelligence, sailed from Boston with some Men of War & 600 Soldiers destined as was supposed for this Town. The Troops which accompanied him are not yet arrived but are supposed to be left behind at Sandy Hook, & we have every Reason to conclude are intended to make an Attack on one of [the southern colonies], most probably Virginia. . . . I assure you that when M’ Clinton arrived I fully expected that Hostilities would immediately have commenced & the Scene which would then have ensued was sufficient to drive every Wisc. New Yorker to their knees. However thank God the Storm has at present blown over & the Town begins to recover its Calmness.”—MS. letter preserved in N. Y. Pub. Library.

On the same day, Pastor Shewkirk, of the Moravian congregation, wrote: “Soldiers came to town both from Connecticut and the Jerseys, and the whole aspect of things grew frightful, and increased so from day to day. The inhabitants began now to move away in a surprizing manner. The weather was very cold, and the rivers full of ice, which proved a great obstruction to the People’s moving...”—Pastor Shewkirk’s diary, in The Campaign of 1776, part II, 265.

The committee of safety made no attempt “to ease the Inhabitants charging to urge their Flight that the empty Houses might be used as Barracks for the Soldiers they had sent for.”—Wms. Smith’s Diary (Ms.), Feb. 5, 1776.

Gen. Charles Lee dispatched by to Washington: “We are to erect enclosed batteries, on both sides of the water, near Hellgate, which will answer the double purpose of securing the town against pirates through the Sound, and secure our communication with Long Island.”—Lee Papers, IV: 272, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1871).

Trevor Newland writes to Benjamin Franklin outlining a plan for building battery coast defences. It is not intended for any specific locality.—Lee Papers, I: 286-92.

At a conference held at Major Gen. Lee’s headquarters in New York, the committee of safety decides upon making a “secure fortified lodgment for the troops” in New York, wherever Gen. Lee or other commannder shall think best, “for preventing the ministerial troops from taking possession of this City.” They also decide that such an entrenched encampment and other works should be made on Nassau Island, wherever Gen. Lee or other commander shall think best; also that such works should be erected at Hell Gate.—Journ. of the Com. of Safety, I: 284.

“Lord Sterling arived wht 1000 men from the jerseys.”—From letter of Garish Harin, opr. cit., 86-87. This was William Alexander, Earl of Stirling, who was born in the city of New York in 1746, and succeeded his father as successor to the Titles of New Jersey. He was appointed a brigadier-general in the continental army on March 1, 1776.—Ibid., 86, foot-note. Another authority gives Feb. 6 as the date of his arrival.—N. T. Col. Docs., VIII: 667. See also reference to him in N. T. Packet, Feb. 15, 1776; and “Life of William Alexander, Earl of Stirling,” in N. J. Hist. Soc. Collections (1847), Vol. II.

Gen. Lee writes to Gov. Trumbull, of Connecticut: “It is determined to take strong possession of the city, as well as of its most important environs, in short to put the Province in such a situation as to render any attempt of the enemy to establish themselves in it ineffectual. For this purpose some additional Battalions are ordered to be levied in this Province. But from the great scarcity of men & greater of arms, I apprehend it will be a considerable time before they can be completed & equipped in such a manner as to arm corps in whom we can place the Enemy may perhaps very soon appear and we ought immediately to be ready to receive them. I could, therefore, Sir, wish that if Col. Ward’s regt is not already disbanded and your Colony can spare them, that they be immediately detached for this place. But if it is disbanded that you would be able to send a number of volunteers, equal in number to that regt completely armed & accoutered.” He adds in a postscript: “Gen’1 Clinton arrived almost in the same instant with myself; he has brought no men with him, at least that we can discover & has given his word of honor none are coming. Says it is only a friendly visit to M’ Tryon, but the fact is, I suppose he came only
to reconnoiter whether the Coast was clear and his friends the Feb.
toies ready for his reception.—"MSS. Knox, Ward, C. Lee, Kirk-
wood, Harris (1765-90), 68-69, in Harvard Coll. Library.

"The Governor sent for the Mayor, and desired him to assure
the public, that General Clinton was only come to pay him a visit
on his way, and that the troops should not land here; nevertheless it
was thought necessary to keep a strict look out, for if they
should land by surprise, in consequence of which half of our bat-
talions kept guard all night, the other half the next, the second
battalion doing the same. Nothing hostile has yet commenced,
but God knows how soon it may. The ice obliges the ships to warp
closer together than is usual this day the ice is so thick, they make
side to side, and many people upon it."—Penn. Evc. Fds., Feb.
10, 1776.

The committee of safety issues a statement, signed by Henry
Remsen, chairman, and addressed to the inhabitants of the neigh-
bouring counties and colonies, that "this city is now become a
scene of confusion and distress, occasioned by an apprehension,
that unmerited hostilities will shortly be commenced by the
ships of war lying in this harbour; under the influence of this belief
many of our poor are abandoning their habitations, and flying for
protection into the arms of their brethren in the nei-
bouring counties and provinces. This Committee therefore earnestly intreat all
those among whom such poor may, come to exercise great kindness and
benefit towards them, by furnishing them with habitations and other
necessaries of life, for their present subsistence, on the easiest terms, and accommodating them in any other way, which their
wealth or duty to the poor, as Christians, may direct."—N. Y. Packet,
Feb. 15, 1776.

"This day the Freemen and Freeholders are to meet at the City-
Hall, at noon, to nominate and elect fifty persons, whereof twenty-
one to make a quorum, to serve as a Committee for six months."—
N. Y. Packet, Feb. 8, 1776.

"The 8 Instant added New Life to the moving for about 3
oclock arrived a ship Whit 200 Souldiers from Boston it is impossi-
ble to Describe the Consternation the Weoman Where in as in a Report
pravul that ship where Below however ther was no mor."—
From letter of Garish Harin, in N. Y. City during the Am. Rev.,
87. Tryon wrote to Dattsmouth from the "Dutchess of Gordon;":
"This City is in Terror and confusion: One half of its inhabitants
have withdrawn with their effects, hundreds without the means to
support their families."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 667.

Gen. Charles Lee writes to the president of congress: "A trans-
port is this instant arrived in this harbour with troops, although it
is said that General Clinton gave his honour that not a soldier was
destined for this place. As we have, sir, a great deal to do, many
works to throw up, Long Island to secure, and a considerable deal
of duty necessary for the safety of the city, . . . it is requisite to pro-
claim that every body be taken relief that the Committee of Safety (whose zeal and alacrity seems most fre-
vent) have ordered three regiments of Minute-Men into the city;
but I apprehend even this addition will not enable us to accomplish
the measures resolved upon . . . the Congress would do well;
to establish an Hospital in this Colony."—Lee Papers, IV: 279-
80, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1871). See also Addenda.

After noting the arrival of the British transport "Ketty" with
200 soldiers, a news report states: "In Consequence of the above
Manoeuvre, his Excellency the Earl of Stirling, arrived here from
New-Jersey, with about 1500 Men, 2000 are daily expected from
Pennsylvania; 1000 from Dutchess-County in this Province, and
2000 from Connecticut; so that we may this Week have an Army
here of near 8000 effective Men."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 12, 1776.

"The 9 & 10 Instant Nothing materd happen ped moeving as
if it was the Last Day as Garish Lee was begining to be
an Instant from letter of Garish Harin, ep. cdto, 87.

A British man-of-war, transports, and tender, go from New York
Harbour on this day to the "Watering-place" (near the present
Quarantine), with 200 marines on board. It is reported that they
intend to storm or bombard the forts on Staten Island, and supply them-
selves with live stock. "Gen. Livingstons, in a letter of mar-
ch forth to prevent this, but learning that the fleet had left
the Hook the day before, the troops were ordered back, leaving a
detachment to guard the coast."—N. Y. Merc., Feb. 19; N. Y.

The British troops seize the king's artillery and military
stores in Fort George and on the lower battery, and carry them
off without opposition,—"(the same day that General Clinton
sailed out of this Fort [Fort], . . . Cap'l Packer [of the "Phoenix"]
finding it impossible to interrupt this outrage otherwise than by
firing on the City. The ice keeping the Ships of war so near within
shore that he was of opinion he could not bring the Ships under his
Command to a day off the Fort and Battery, the Chief Part of the stores were deposited without great risk to
the King's Ships from the Ice at that severe season. The de-
struction therefore of the City where there were so many friends to
Government, with the loss of all their property, & the consideration
of preserving the town for the King's army was thought to be too
great an injury, on the final recording the removal of the Artillery
and Stores, which even after such sacrifices could have been
carried off by the Jersey and the Connecticut Troops; who
came into town with full expectations, and the declarative purpose
of sharing in the plunder of the effects of the Inhabitants as soon
as the King's Ships should fire on the City."—From Tryon's
See also Garish Harin's letter in N. Y. City during the Am.
Rev., 87. Smith says:

"The whole Town was alarmed with the Removal of all the
Cannon from the Fort and Battery to the Fields—Carts now im-
proved for the Stores & ammunition & the Cauoou drawn by Hands
with an astonishng uproar & shouting & the work continued all
Day long with no almost intire neglect of all public worship. The
multitude expected every Moment a Firing from the Ships. . . .
but midday into the House was brought a Despatch from his
having the Conduct of this Business & applaunded himself for
transacting it in open Day as less alarming to the Inhabitants but
I withheld my Confidence . . . & let off no Reprheticss for dis-
tressing the Town at such an internpore Season because I found
the Attempt to persuade People to continue in their homes was all
taken by the Committee."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), Feb. 12, 1776.

Gen. Charles Lee writes to New York to the president of
congress: "As the North-River is now entirely clear of ice, I
thought it imprudent to suffer the cannon and other stores to re-
main any looper upon the Battery, and to yards at the very water-
edge, from whence the ships of war might have conveyed them
at their pleasure. . . . I ordered the whole to be removed to the
ground above the Upper Barracks; it was effected without the
least opposition, or show of opposition from the ships; indeed, I
even consider their menaces to fire upon the town as idle gas-
conades."—Lee Papers, I: 287.

"Last Lord's Day [Feb. 11] we were in much confusion; people
in almost every street were loading carts with their goods. Our
churches were nearly empty, and those who went would scarcely
hear the Preacher's voice. In short, all was trepidation and con-
fusion. The greatest part of the inhabitants, with their moveables,
were taken relief that the Committee of Safety (whose zeal and alacrity seems most fre-
vent) have ordered three regiments of Minute-Men into the city;
but I apprehend even this addition will not enable us to accomplish
the measures resolved upon . . . the Congress would do well;
to establish an Hospital in this Colony."—Lee Papers, IV: 279-
80, in N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections (1871). See also Addenda.
there securely kept, under such guard, until the further order of the provincial congress of this colony, or of this committee of safety, as the said guard are hereby expressly required to permit the said Samuel Bayard, Esq. to have continual access to, and the direction of the said records, except that he and every other person be prevented from removing them, or any of them, from the place where they are hereby ordered to be deposited, &c. On the same occasion, your committee, having taken a note of this resolution of the committee—Reported to the Sec. of State, relative to the Records, &c. in his office (in senate, Jan. 5, 1820). Cf. Col. Coun. Min., 507, which gives Feb. 14 as the date of the removal of the records.

With the capture of New York City by the British these records started on a peripatetic career. Whenever the capital of the state was moved the records were moved. Whenever was heard the cry 'the enemy are coming' the sacred documents were the first articles to be seized and hastily conveyed to a place of safety. Upon the approach of the enemy to Kingston, the archives of Orange County were removed to Rochester, a small town in Ulster county. After Burgoyne's defeat, the archives were returned to Kingston, where they were guarded by a special detail of 200 men. —Pub. Papers of Geo. Clinton, I: 10-11.

Mayor Whitehead Hicks tells the provincial congress that Geo. Tryon, in his diary, quotes Gov. Clinton as saying, "that His Majesty's Council, and some of the magistrates of this city, may have occasion to visit on His Excellency." It is therefore ordered "That the Honble. Caswallader Colden, Lieut.-Govr. and the Honble. Daniel Hammondsen, Oliver De Lancey, Chas. Ward, Atporpho, William Smith, John Wallace, William Axtell and John Harris Cruger, Esqrs. of His Majesty's Council for this Colony, the Worshipful Whitehead Hicks, Esqr. Mayor of the city of New-York, and Saml. Bayard, Jour. Esqr. Deputy Secretary, and Deputy Clerk be permitted to go on board His Excellency's ship, until the further order or direction of this Congress or the Committee of Safety."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 296. Smith, in his diary, recites his difficulty in passing the sentinels thus: "We proceeded to the Dock [to embark for the council meeting on the "Duchess of Gordon"] apprehending no Difficulties from the Guards.—A sentinel forbid the Clerk of the Council to set his Foot in the Boat upon which we retired and I went home.—The Congress took the Alarm apprehending that if we did not meet the Governor there would be no Prorogation & a Dissolution would follow—within Half an Hour their Clerks sought for the dispersed members & assured us there would be no further Obstruction & imparted us to repair again.—We got Smith's Diary—I: 296. The Diary—"Application being made by some of the master carpenters employed in building the continental frigates, to some members of this house, informing, that about fifty of their journeymen and apprentices had engaged as volunteers to march with the battalion of associates for New York, and that their zeal for the public service is such, that they cannot be persuaded to desist by any arguments or influence of said builders," it is resolved "That the spirit and zeal of the said journeymen and apprentices is highly approved of by Congress; but, nevertheless, it is the opinion of this Congress, that the public will require essentially the services of the said associates continuing at their work on the said continental frigates; and that, therefore, all the carpenters, journeymen, and apprentices, employed as aforesaid, be requested to remain in that service, as there is no doubt but other associators will complete the number wanted."—Jour. Cont. Cong. (Ford ed.), IV: 147-48.

The provincial congress orders that John Van Cortlandt, Mr. Roosevelts, and Capt. Rutgers act as a committee to examine the lists of empty houses in this city, made by sundry citizens at the request of the Committee of Safety, and to ascertain such as they may think most proper for the use of the troops. —Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 296.

Mayor Whitehead Hicks resigns office, having been appointed on this day to be justice of the supreme court in place of Robert Livingston, deceased (Col. Coun. Min., 506-7); and Alderman David Mathews is appointed by Gov. Tryon to be mayor.--M. C. G., VIII: 127; N. Y. Merc., Feb. 19; N. Y. Jour., Feb. 24, 1776. Smith, in his diary, quotes Gov. Tryon as saying to the council that Hicks was "tired of the parliamentary & desirous to retire from the Town." He further says: "I have known Mr. Tryon so indolent to the Board as at this meeting. He thought as he had no Instructions he could constitute Judges without us but he chose nevertheless to consult us, and then he nominated Mr. Hicks for a Judge—This occasioned the Silence of the Rest of the Board on these appointments, and they observed a proper Resentment in giving no opinion, especially as there was indeed no Objection to be made since the principal Characters of the Country were in open Opposition to Gov. —Wm. Smith's Diary (M.S.), Feb. 14, 1776. The alarm and conclusion in this city, for some days past, was truly distressing, occasioned chiefly by the unexpected arrival of Gen. Clinton in the Mercury frigate [on Feb. 4], and two other vessels, a ship with troops, and a brig, from Boston. They sailed from hence three days ago, it is said, for North-Carolina, since which they have enjoyed some degree of quiet; but how it will continue, is hard to tell.—N. Y. Packet, Feb. 15, 1776.

The provincial congress passes the following resolution: "Whereas a large body of troops are daily expected from the neighbouring counties and Colonies, for the defence of this city against the ministerial army and navy, in which case it will be necessary (as the barracks are already filled with those already arrived,) to provide proper houses for their reception: It is therefore Resolved and Ordered, That the general committee of the city and county of New-York, be requested forthwith to cause a return to be made to them of all the empty houses in this city, or any that are, or a sub-committee of their body, select a sufficient number of said houses for the accommodation of the troops that shall, from time to time arrive. That in the choice of the said houses such be taken as are least liable to be injured by the troops. That the said committees, or their sub-committee, be careful to take a survey of the condition of the said houses, at the time they shall be taken possession of, and at the time such houses shall be let by the said troops, to the end that proper satisfaction may be made to the proprietors for any injury the said houses may receive by reason of quartering troops therein."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 301.

"Col. McDougall informed the Congress that he understood that the floors were laid in the hospital lately erected in this city. Congress orders "That Col. Swartwout be authorized to demand the keys of the hospital lately erected in this city and open the apartments for his use, as he thinks proper. Also, that he be authorized to make use of the same for his regiment of minute men."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 301.

Gen. Charles Lee writes from New York to the president of congress: "I think it my duty to inform you, that the Phenix and Governour Tryon's ship are already out of the harbour, and that the Asia of under sail. They, most probably, have had intelligence of the danger which threatens their comrade, the Mercury, and General Clinton, from your fleet, and are sailed with an intention of attacking it. The Asia ran aground opposite the Exchange; as the tides are low, we were in hopes she would not have been able to get off this flood. In these hopes we were preparing cartridges for some pieces of cannon, (which is not here from want of method, a very short operation,) and flattered ourselves that we should have been able to have destroyed much demaged her, but she was now, unfortunately, afloat."—Jour. Cont. Cong., IV: 1179-80. Under the same date, Smith recorded: "The Phenix fell down this morning to the Narrows & the Asia ran aground opposite to Whitehall in the afternoon in retiring with the Duchess of Gordon below the Town. She got off before the Preparations were made for the Troops, to whom they were completely to be delivered, and much damaged her, but she was now, unfortunately, afloat."—Wm. Smith's Diary (M.S.), Feb. 17, 1776. "Capt. Vandeventer of the 'Asia' is stationed in North River, and takes the 'Dutchess of Gordon' under his protection with Governor Tryon on board."—N. Y. Col. Marr., VIII: 674.
A debate is held in the house of commons on a motion for an enquiry into the causes of the ill success of the British arms in America. Mr. Fox declares that "our ministers wanted both wisdom and integrity, our parliaments public spirit and discernment; and that our Commanders by sea and land were still worse."

The committee reported in March, however, that they "had viewed the house on Freshwater Hill, where John Fowler lately dwelt, with two barns adjoining. That Dr. Treat highly approved of said house and barns, &c. for the amount of £70 from the 1st day of May next." This action congress ratified.—Ibid., 1: 336. See also April 6.

Col. McDougall informs the provincial congress "that some works will be necessary to be erected on some ground on the bank southwest of Trinity church; that three small houses there (one of them tenanted) will necessarily be taken down." Mr. Roosevelt, Capt. Rutgers, and Mr. Beckman, "who are judges of buildings," are appointed a committee to examine and determine the value of the three buildings.—Jour. Prov. Cong., 1: 335.

2 Two brass field-pieces, cast in New York, are brought into Philadelphia.—Hist. Gen. (New London), March 15, 1776. See Mar. 12.

Gen. Charles Lee writes: "I have pulled down the interior part of the fort, lest it should be converted into a Citadel by Mr. Tryon and his Myrmidons."—Lee Papers, 1: 334.

The common council authorizes the payment of £317:7:6 to Isaac Mead, "for the Doors of the hall Where the Arms was taking out Sundry Articles for the New goal & Repairing the Sentry Boxes."—Original voucher in comptroller's office, M. C. G., VIII: 127.

"The common council authorizes the payment of £317:7:6 to Isaac Mead, "for the Doors of the hall Where the Arms was taking out Sundry Articles for the New goal & Repairing the Sentry Boxes."—Original voucher in comptroller's office, M. C. G., VIII: 127.

Alexander Moncrieff is paid £609:9:9, "in full of his Accl for sundry Exagenses attending the Bridewell including a Quarters Salary."—M. C. G., VIII: 129. Moncrieff's account includes 2,153 days' subsistence for vagrants, at 5 shillings per day.—Original voucher in comptroller's office.

The committee appointed to examine the seals in the common council the resignation of Mayor Hicks, dated Feb. 14 (q.v.), which shows that it is entered in "Lib. No D of Commissions page 184," in the secretary of state's office; and he informs the board that Gov. Tryon has appointed him to the offices of mayor, water-bailiff, and clerk of the market. His commission is published, and he is "conducted to the Common Council Chamber, and placed in the Chair."—M. C. G., VIII: 127. Regarding the subsequent career of Mayor Mathews, see ibid., VIII: 127-40; and June 24.

Samuel Landon announces that his circulating library now amounts to over 2,000 volumes, and that a supplementary catalogue is about to be issued to subscribers.—N. T. Packet, Feb. 22, 1776.

Frederick Rhemlander writes from New York to Peter van Schaack: "General Lee is taking every necessary step to fortify and defend this city. The men-of-war are gone out of our harbor; the Phoenix, the New York, and the Island; that we are now in a state of perfect peace and security, was it not for our apprehensions of future danger. To see the vast number of houses shut up, one would think the city almost evacuated. Women and children are scarcely to be seen in the streets. Troops are daily coming in; they break open and quarter themselves in any houses they choose. We are going to raise a new habitation; Colonels Lasher and Gouverneur Morris are candidates for the command."—Life of Peter Van Schaack, 53.


After much discussion of the meeting of congress, Dr. Treat has taken every measure to find out some proper place for a hospital, the only two obtained being Mr. De Lancey's house in the Out Ward, and three houses in and near Maiden Lane, near Walton's brewery. Congress is of opinion that the place in Maiden Lane will not answer the purpose, and that Mr. De Lancey's house in the Bowery is the most proper. A committee is appointed for the use of his house.—Jour. Prov. Cong., 1: 232.
1776 Those ministers who have so maddly driven them on to unavoidable Feb. resistance, must be answerable to their country for all future conse- quences. I wish to enter my protest once for all, that I shall always think it most foolish and felony, that any man, in any station, in their own defence, and in support of those very claims [for] which we ourselves have successfully taken up arms in former times, to rescue us from the violence and tyrannical pretentions of the House of Stuart—"Pat. Hist. of Eng. (1813), XVIII: 1770-71. It is reported in New-London that some 100 Rebel-inhabitants have been driven, and in support of their own claims, from their own homes, and in support of those very claims [for] which we ourselves have successfully taken up arms in former times, to rescue us from the violence and tyrannical pretentions of the House of Stuart—"Pat. Hist. of Eng. (1813), XVIII: 1770-71.

19 Mar. Ninety Cannon, of various sizes, have been taken from Fort George in New-York, and that Part of the Fort next to the City is demolished.

Numbers of Cannon are mounted on different Wharves in that City. "We learn that all the Cannon near Kingsbridge, which had been spiked, are now cleared, and fit for Use."—Conn. Gaz., (New-London), March 23, 1776.

A correspondent in London writes: "Lord Howe is to go [as] first commissioner, in the new, idle, ridiculous commission that is to be made out, to treat with America. His Lordship is not to be, nor to act as commander of any force, but in a civil capacity only. "Discerning men already say this commission scheme will not succeed. America will not treat with those men, nor with any persons [however otherwise respectable] sent by those who advise this. "First remove Lord Mansfield, and the tools of Lord Bute, and then, and not till then, America and England will believe the court are truly desirous of peace."—Moore, Diary of Am. Rev., I: 214, citing Const. Gaz., March 2 and 6, 1776.

Information is given to the provincial congress that sentries near the wharves frequently fire at boats and sloops containing the inhabitants of this and the neighbouring colonies as they enter or leave the docks and slips, "whereby the persons on board are in danger of losing their lives." Information is also given to this congress that "all communication with, and the supplies of necessary provisions to the ships of war, and Govt. Tryon's ship, in the harbour or in the bays near this City, is interdicted; and Mr. Roosevelt informed the Congress that Col. Waterbury has lately declared that the other United Colonies ought to crush this Colony of New-York; and that Mr. Isaac Sears had spoken of this Congress, and the general committee of the City of New York, in the most harsh, disrespectful and abusive terms . . ." A committee is appointed " to wait on Major-Gen. Lee without delay, and request of him the reason of his interfering the communication between this city and the ships of war and Govt. Tryon's ship, in or near the harbour of this city, contrary to the resolves of this Congress; and also, to request the occasion of the firing by the soldiery of this city on the inhabitants . . ."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 333.

The following notice is published: "The Fire Engine of the Wharf quarter is completely finished, Mr. Colle's proposes to keep it going for several Days successively, to give every Gentleman an opportunity of seeing it; and in order that they may more easily know when it is a working, a Flag will be displayed in the Middle of the Road, which may be seen from any Part of the Broadway."—N. Y. Merc., Mar. 4, 1776. There is an illustration of this engine in Wilson's Mem.Hist.City of N. Y., II: 478. For a description of the works, see March 11 and April 17.

Capt. Archibald Robertson, an engineer in the 47th Regiment of foot and an officer on Howe's staff at Boston, writes in his Journal: "It is now Eight o'clock in the Evening. Went to Head Qrs. . . . after waiting some time Capt. Monterey came down from the Genl told me he had been in Council & had advised the going off altogether—that Lt. Percy & some others seconded him & that the Genl said it was his own Sentiments from the first, but he thought the honour of the Troops Concerned—so it is agreed immediately to Embark every thing."—Robertson's Private Jour. 1775 (MS.), in N. Y. Pub. Library. Five MS. journals kept by Capt. Robertson, and a series of 54 American views made by him (see July 12), have recently been purchased by the N. Y. Pub. Library from three of his descendants. The journals are briefly written and not well written. The first deals with the expedition to Martinique in 1776; the others are valuable as contemporary records of Revolutionary War happenings. They extend from July 15, 1775, to the end of 1780 (during most of which time Robertson was in America).

Howe announced to his officers on the next day (9th) his decision to evacuate.

The common council orders the further issue of notes to the value of £2000 for carrying on the Water Works" (see Jan. 5).—M. C. C., VIII: 131. On March 18, it granted to Christopher Colles the sum of £50 "for the Expenses of supporting himself & Family for two months past."—Ibid., VIII: 133. See April 19.

A "middle size gun," taken from the guard house on this day, is described as "One Horse Collar fastened with a brass rib over the bared from the breach to the fight, and one on each side about 18 inches long, the plate of the lock brass, fixed for a bayonet."—Const. Gaz., March 27, 1776.

The following letter, signed by Pierre van Cortlandt and others, is written to Major Malcom: "The Provincial Congress of this Colony having appointed us a committee to concert measures for carrying into execution their resolve of the 5th inst. for the disarming the light-house at Sandy-Hook, we . . . have made choice of you for the execution of that important enterprise. . . . Upon your arrival at Sandy-Hook you will endeavour to take the glass out of the lantern, and save it if possible; but if you find this impracticable you will break all the glass. You will also endeavour to pump the oil out of the cisterns into casks and bring it off; but if you should be obstructed by the enemy, or not be able to procure casks, you will pump it out onto the ground. In short you will use your best skill here to render the light-house entirely useless. . . ."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 142.

Gen. Howe informs his officers that he intends to evacuate Boston and to go to Halifax. Robertson says "The Great motive for our leaving the Town is want of provisions not having a month's store & what the Navy can assist us in."—Robertson's Private Jour., 1775 (MS.), in N. Y. Pub. Library. The final evacuation took place on Mar. 17 (q.v.).

The news reaches New York that a number of troops are evacuating Boston, and embarking on transports; "it is thought they intend visiting N. York very shortly."—Penn. Est. Post, March 9, 1776.

The Selectmen of Boston send a petition to Gen. Washington "acquiring him that Genl Howe was to leave the Town [see Mar. 6] that they had ask'd the Genl if He intended to burn the Town. * He told them He did not unless the Rebels fired upon him & annoy'd his Retreat in that Case He did not know what He might do." They ask Washington not to allow "The Rabble to come into town, but only the People to take possession of their own houses &c."—Robertson's Private Jour. 1775 (MS.), in N. Y. Pub. Library. See Mar. 18.

The provincial congress resolve, that a letter be wrote to the Delegates of this Colony, informing them the Governor and Representives of the Colony of Connecticut have not as yet given any answer to the letter from this Provincial Congress [see Dec. 14, 1775] on that subject [the inroads from Connecticut] not required nor for the any restitution of the property taken away from James Rivington."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 346. See June 10.

Agreeable to a "resolve" of the continental congress, of this day, an appointment is taken of the arms, etc., taken from the "disaffected persons" in New York City. The list of these is printed in Cal. Hist. MSS. (Rev. Papers), I: 159.

William Temple, of Boston, brother of John Temple, hint-governor of New Hampshire, arrived in New York yesterday [10th], and went on to Philadelphia where he conferred with the members of the provincial congress, ascertaining that he had messages to the continental congress from the Marquis of Rockingham and the Duke of Grafton, to the effect that if the colonies could "keep their ground the ensuing Summer" the administration would be overturned and ruined.—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), March 11, 1776.

James de Lancey, who had fled to England via Quebec after the Lexington skirmish, and there joined the Whig faction to the Tory administration, writes to his friends in New York urging the adoption by the continental congress of Burke's "Bill for a Reconciliation," in order to overthrow the Lord North government. "This confirms me," says Smith, "in my opinion that the Government frowned upon the Fugitives from America and that the Opposition aim at rending the great controversy useful to themseleves."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), March 11, 1776.

Gov. Tryon informs the council that he has received three letters from the new secretary of state, Lord George Germaine.
918  THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1776 "announcing his [Germantown's] Appointment, asserting the Determination in it upon the Dependence of the Colonies, informing 11 that Commissioners were speedily to come out to grant Pardons and confer with the Colonies for restoring Peace."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), March 11, 1776.

"We can with Pleasure assure the Public, that the Fire Engine of the 13th March, if it was work'd many Days past Week, greatly to the Satisfaction of vast Numbers of People who went to see it. This Engine carries a Pump of 11 inches diameter, and 6 Feet Stroke, which contains 29 Galls. Makes 10 Strokes in a Minute In one Hour, 174 Hogsheads In 12 Hours, 5088 ditto. In 24 Hours, 4760 ditto.

"The Well is 30 Feet diameter, and 30 deep, contains 8 Feet depth of water.

"The Water is inexhaustible, for the Pump, tho' continually work'd, cannot lower the Water more than two Feet.

"A Cord and ½ of Wood will work the Engine for 24 Hours.

"It is proposed to work the Engine for some Days longer, for the further Inspection of the Public, of which Notice will be given by hoisting a Flag; by 7 o'clock, March 11, 1776. For another description of the works, see April 17.

"At New York we have a founder who has already cast 14 or 15 excellent brass field-pieces" (see Feb. 27)—The Remembrances (London, 1776), Part III, 31, See April 12.

In Washington, writing from Cambridge to the president of congress, during the evacuation of Boston, says that he considers it "of the last importance in the present contest that we should secure New York, and prevent the enemy from possessing it." He conjectures that the British have embarked for the purpose of attacking it. In accordance with a consultation of general officers, he states, "I shall detach the rifle regiment to-morrow, under the command of Brigadier-General Sullivan, with orders to repair to New York with all possible expedition." Others are to follow. Then he intends to send forward Major-Gen. Putnam, and to follow himself with the remainder of the army.—Writings of Gen. Washington (Ford ed.), III, 468-49.

"Six regiments of the American army, viz. Greston's, Stark's, Patterson's, Bond's, Webb's, and the rifle regiment, were put under orders to march for New York [from Boston]... A detachment of artillery was also ordered to march with this brigade.

"A Return" or account is made of the number of troops at New York, under the command of Brig.-Gen. The Earl of Stirling, showing where the regiments are from, where they are stationed, and the number of officers and privates on this day. It enumerates 181 serjes, 28 corporals, 80 drummers, and 217 privates.

From the original MS. with the Stirring Papers (Vol. IV), at N. Y. Hist. Soc.

Regulations are agreed to for the defence of New York, between Lord Stirling, general of the continental troops, and a committee of the provincial congress of the colony of New York.—From a contemporaneous manuscript copy of the agreement, in the Stirring Papers (Vol. IV).

14 The Duke of Grafton, in the house of lords, moves that the king be authorized and requested by parliament to issue a proclamation "declaring, that in case the colonies, within a reasonable time before or after the arrival of the troops destined for America, shall present a petition... setting forth... what they consider to be their just rights and real grievances, that in such case his Majesty will consent to a suspension of arms; and that his Majesty has authority from his parliament to assure them, that such petition shall be received, considered, and answered."

"The Earl of Dartmouth speaks against the motion. "I ever was," said he," and ever shall be of opinion, that this country cannot, with propriety, concede, nor can we, consistent with the essential interests of this country, consent to lay down our arms, till the colonies own our just legislative sovereignty... I was anxious to treat with them with tenderness, and even to give way to their prejudices, so far as it could be done with safety. What has been the consequence? They have treated those marks of favour as so many indications of national imbecility; they have abused this leviathan in proportion as it has been literally and affectionately exercised. I am of opinion, that the only sure and solid way of averting the evils of civil war, will be to send such a force as will awe the Colonies into submission."

The Duke of Manchester states that "The very great expense with which the present measures must necessarily be attended; the uncertainty of the real disposition of foreign powers; and the present state of the navy... all united, give just cause for considering the present measure, and answering the present questions which may follow, in case your lordships should be inclined to give it a negative."

The Earl of Sandwich, head of the naval department, denies the weakness of the navy, mentioned by Manchester, and adds: "the present measures, if steadily pursued, will, to every substantial purpose, answer the ends of humanity, and be the most effectual means of preventing the effusion of human blood."

The Earl of Hillsborough expresses himself as "perfectly convinced, that if the right of taxation be surrendered, every other beneficial right of sovereignty will soon follow, and America in the end be totally separated from this country."

The Earl of Shelburne can see but one objection to the motion, that "it would operate as an encouragement to America to rise higher in her demands... Granting every thing which may be built on this argument to have great weight, I would only oppose to his one consideration, that if this turn out not to be true, it would give the friends of government such a superiority, such a concurrence of hands and hearts, as would be more than a sufficient counterbalance for any inconvenience which might arise from the suspension of arms proposed by the present motion."

Lord Lyttelton asks the house to "Consider... what a figure you would cut in the eyes of all Europe, in those of your own subjects, in the opinion even of the very people for whose sake the benefit is intended. Would they not all unite in pronouncing it the summit of folly, of cowardice, and national weakness... It will only be," he adds, "to give the colonies time to prepare for more vigorous resistance."

The Bishop of Peterborough ventures to speak in the interest of humanity. He does not believe that the Americans want independence and would not listen to conciliation. "Should it, however, appear that nothing short of independence will satisfy America... it will let us all into the real ground of the quarrel, concerning which we so widely differ at present."

Lord Abingdon declares that "the present war to compel her [America] to an unconditional submission, is a war of conquest, and, if successful, must terminate in the absolute slavery of the vanquished."

Lord Camden is "desirous the present motion should succeed," and is curious to learn "the real intentions of administration, to know whether they mean at all to recede from their full demands, or whether they intend to risk every thing to pursue war for the pursuit, of the complete conquest in one event, or unconditional submission in the other."

Lord Mansfield opposes the motion, as "magnatory, ill-tempered, and ineffectual," and the Duke of Grafton closes the debate by urging the members "to reflect, that the honour of parliament, the prosperity and dearest interest of both countries, the lives of thousands of British subjects are at stake, that the present is probably the only moment you will ever have to snatch them from the ruin which will otherwise inevitably await them, and that the consequences of neglecting this opportunity, will be the source of endless mourning and lamentation to ages yet unborn."

The motion is lost by a vote of 91 to 31.—Port. Hist. of Eng. (1813), XVIII: 1247-86.

The continental congress recommends that "all persons... who are notoriously disaffected to the cause of America" be disarmed.—Jour. Conc. Cong. (Ford ed.), IV: 265. This resolution was complied with in New York City.—Cal. N. Y. Hist. MSS. (Rev. Papers), I: 259.

The committee of the continental congress appointed on March 11 "to confer with Gen. Charles Lee, and devise the best ways and means for the defence of New York," makes its report. Gen. Lee states, amongst other things: "At the City of New York is almost eviscer'd by navigable waters it is undoubtedly very difficult to fortify it against a powerful sea armament; but still I am of opinion that although Troops cannot easily be prevented landing under the Guns of their shipping, they may be prevented lodging themselves in, or converting it into a great place of arms as they have done Boston. The East River, I am almost persuaded,
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763-1776

1776

May be secured in such a manner that their Ships will scarcely venture into it, or at least they cannot keep their stations when in. You plan'd and it is stated that the foot of the Jews burying ground [on the present New Bowery—cf. Dec. 17, 1729], to protect this Battery from the near approach of Ships.

"The Fort cannot . . . be defended, but as it is not possible in a manner to render it a fortification of offence against the Enemy, it might in their possession be converted into a Citadel to keep the Town in subjection. These considerations have induc'd me to throw down the North East and North West Bastions, with the communicating Curtain, so that being entirely open behind, and a commanding view thro' the two gates, it is impossible for the Enemy to lodge themselves in and repair the Fort. . . . New York from its circumstances can with difficulty be made a regular tenable fortification, but it may be made a most advantageous field of Battle, so advantageous . . . it must cost the Enemy many thousands of men.

The Streets must be traversed and barricaded, so as to prevent their coming on our Flanks. Three redoubts thrown up on the three eminences Judge Jones, Bayards Hill, and either Lippenards or Haldernam house on Hudson River, but these measures are not to confound to the Town, the whole Island it to be reduced. The regular steps are not to be taken, these redoubts redans or Fiches are easily thrown up and are no expence. The leading roads from Hudson River, whence the Enemy can alone approach must be obstructed to artillery. Kings Bridge must be strongly fortified to preserve the communication free and open with the Neck, on which you can alone depend for succours of men, for the Breast and depth of the North River renders the Communication with Jersey too precarious. The possession and security of Long Island is certainly of still greater importance than New York. . . .—Jour. Cont. Cong. (Ford ed.), IV: 158.

Washington replied on March 15, writing from headquarters in Cambridge, and expressed satisfaction with Lee's plans for the defence of New York. As Lee had been sent south, Washington informed him he would order the commanding officer at New York to complete the preparations for defence.—Ibid., IV: 358. See also the Lee Papers, I: 544-59; and, for fuller description of the fortifications on Manhattan Island at this time, see Johnston's Campaign of 1776, 263-65, and the Landmark Map, Pl. 174, Vol. III.

"Horatio Gates, the adjutant-general of the patriot forces, publishes notice from headquarters in New York that, as the "Asia" has "quitted her station and left the harbour, the navigation between this city and New Jersey, by the Kills, is become quite safe."

—N. Y. Merc., April 15, 1776.

"The committee of the congressional congress appointed to confer with Gen. Lee regarding the defence of New York reports, and considers 10,000 men be needed for the defence of this colony; and that certain specified troops of Pennsylvania and New Jersey be ordered to march immediately to New York, and put themselves under the direction of the commanding officer there. On March 15, congress ordered that the militia of Connecticut, New York and New Jersey be held in readiness for the same purpose.—Jour. Cont. Cong. (1777), II: 91-92.

"Washington writes from Cambridge to the commanding officer at New York that, while it is given out by the British that Howe's army is bound for Halifax, he suspects their destination is New York. It is the object worthy of their attention, and it is the place that we must use every endeavor to keep from them. For should they get that town, and the command of the North River, they can stop the intercourse between the northern and southern colonies, upon which depends the safety of America." Washington sends regiments to New York from the camp at Cambridge, and a Battery for this purpose is placed in some from New Jersey and "the militia of the country called in."—Writings of Gen. Washington (Ford ed.), III: 473. See Mar. 21.


"Some troops across the river to the fortifications at Brooklyn ferry. One third of the citizens are ordered out to erect new works; they begin a fort on Mr. Bayard's mount near the Bowery, and another all around the hospital. On March 16, another third go out. Every street in the city is to be barricaded.—Penn. Jour. (Phil.), Mar. 20, 1776.

Gov. Tryon sends to Mayor Matthews for publication, addressed "To the Inhabitants of the Colony of New York." It is a Do. still open to such honest, but deluded People, as shall avail themselves of the Justice and Benevolence which the supreme Legislature has held out to them of being restored to the King's Grace and Peace, and that proper Steps have been taken for passing a Commission for that Purpose, under the Great Seal of Great Britain, by a Reso-...—W. Smith's Diary (MS.), Mar. 30, 1776. It appeared in the N. Y. Packet, March 24, and N. Y. Merc., March 25, 1776. On the 21st, William Smith recorded in his diary: "Notwithstanding our Difficulties at the last Council Mr. Tryon put a Paper into the Hands of the Mayor last Tuesday which I saw at Gaine's for the Press, informing that Commissioners were coming over & encouraging the Friends of Government to expect speedy Relief from Oppression. It shocked me and threw the Tories into Confession as it held them up to the wrath of the Populace who now carried about his Effigy with the Paper at his back. . . .—W. Smith's Diary (MS.), Mar. 21, 1776.

Frederick Jay writes to his brother, John Jay: "... This Day all our militia turned out with great spirit. They are throwing up entrenchments at the Hospital, Bayard's Mount, at the Furnace, Peck's slip, Beachman's slip, Ten Eyck's wharf, back of the Governor's House, & several other Places. Never did People in the world act with more Spirit & Resolution than the New Yorkers do at this present time."—Corres. and Public Papers of John Jay, I: 47.

Gen. Howe evacuates Boston, with a force of about 11,000 men and about 5,000 refugees—Robinson's Private Jour., 1775 (MS.); Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VI: 158. An account, amounting to £23,756, of John Simms, the tavern-keeper, for liquor supplied to the common council between Sept. 16, 1774, and Feb. 27, 1776, is ordered paid.—Original note to M. C. C, Mar. 17, 1776. A sub-committee appointed by the general committee for the city and county of New York, by direction of the committee of safety of the province of New York, makes report of its inspection, and presents an account of the quantity of provisions and bar-iron in this city.—Col. Hist. MSS., (Rev. Papers), I: 250.

"General Washington has detached six regiments [see Mar. 14] for this place [New York] who are already advanced 100 miles towards it; 2000 men from Connecticut are coming thirteen other regiments will soon be here, so that we shall in a few days have an army of at least 20,000 men to oppose our enemies, and we shall have a train of 200 pieces of cannon ready to salute them."—N. E. Chron. (Cambridge), March 28, 1776. See Mar. 23.

"General Washington by a Letter of the 19th advises General Lee of Mr. Howe's abandoning Boston on Sunday 17 Ins [p. 24] & then laying in King's & Newington. This had such a fresh alarm, and the Inhabitants flew out of Town with the utmost Precipitation," because they believed Howe would come to New York, a belief that was strengthened the next day by intelligence "from the East End of Long Island that 20 Vessels were seen the 21st between Block Island & Montauk Point. The same day the whole Army of Long Island."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), March 23, 1776.

Congress authorizes privy.-Jour. Cont. Cong. (Ford ed.), IV: 239-31; Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VI: 501; VIII: 83. See also Mclay (Edgar S.), A Hist. of Am. Privatists (1895). A report (or "Return") is made "of the Batteries in and near the City of New-York, their Cannon, with their weight of metal,
1776 and number of Men requisite to man them, as made to General Mar. Thompson. The names and locations of the batteries are as follows:

"Grenadier's Battery, ... Near the Air-Furnace, on the bank of the North-River." 
"Jesse's Battery, A little to the northward of the first." 
"Mc Dougall's Battery, ... To the westward of Trinity Church, and very near it." 
"Broadway Barrier, ... Very near the Bowling-Green, or the King's Statue." 
"Counts's Battery, ... On Ten Eyck's Wharf." 
"Stirling's Battery, ... On Long-Island, and nearly opposite the Fly-Market (In the rear of this there is to be a Citadel, which will take up about five acres, and called The Congress)." 
"Waterbury's Battery, ... At the Ship-Yards." 
"Badlam's Battery, ... On Rutgers first Hill, just above the last mentioned." 
"Thompson's Battery, ... At Hone's Hook." 
"Independent Battery, ... On Bayard's Mount." 

The foregoing, there is a breastwork or barrier at Peck's, Beckman's, and Bayard's, and Fly ships, as also at the Coffee-House, Old Slip, Counties Market, and the Exchange, and one about midway of Broad Street of this Construction, and the same was made in several of the streets leading from the North-River to the Broadway. There is also a line of circumscrip- tion, drawn from river to river, taking in the Independent Battery, on Bayard's Hill, or Jones's where there is also a fortifica- tion to be erected, called Washington, to which may be added a redoubt round the Hospital; as also a work to be erected on the Common, near the Liberty Pole."—Ibid., 480. A description of these batteries, with an indication of their location on the plan of the modern city, and the extent of their armament, was published by Mr. Henry P. Johnston, in The Campaign of 1776 around New York and Brooklyn (1878), 84-90.

In this connection he prints the following note of explanation: "In loc. cit., he specifies a week, giving the number of guns in each; and Hills' map of the fortifications, drawn at the close of the war. The first list shows the works as they stood at about the time the Boston troops came down, and which Lee had planned. There are alterations and additions in Putnam's and Knox's lists, which are to be followed where they differ from the list of March 24th. Although many other works were erected, no names appear to have been attached to them, those only being dedicated which carried the most important points and were provided with guns and garrison.

"The Hills map is indispensable in this connection. John Hills, formerly a British engineer, surveyed the city and island . . . as far as Thirty-fourth Street in 1782, and in 1785 made a careful map of the same, which John Lozef, Esq. presented to the Common Council in 1847 [now in the N. Y. Hist. Soc.—see Man. Com. Coun. (1873), frontis.]. . . In addition to giving all the streets, blocks, docks, and squares, Hills added all the works thrown up in an around the city during the Revolution, giving their exact location and shape. Part of the lines have a confused appearance, but they become clear on referring to the following memorandum on the map: 'All the works colored yellow were erected by the Forces of the United States in 1776. Those works-colored Orange were erected by D0 and repaired by the British Forces. The works colored Green were erected by the British Forces during the War.' (See also British Headquarters MS. Map, Pl. 50). A map of New York accompanies Mr. Johnston's work, in which Hills' "yellow" line has been followed, showing all the American forts. He explains that "by projecting the present streets over Hills' plan, it is possible to ascertain where they stood in the plan of our maps."—Ibid., 84-85, foot-note.

Johnston also notes that Lossing gives a full list of the Revolu- tionary works in and around New York, differing in several particulars from Johnston's own list, which is based on Hills' map. —Ibid., 86, foot-note, citing Field Book of the Rev., II: 391. For other lists see April 17, and May 2.

Regarding Thompson's Battery at Horn's Hool, erected by Colonel Drake's Westchester minute-men soon after Lee's arrival, Johnston makes the following note: "This work stood at Mar. the foot of East Eighty-eighth Street. . . . Some ten years after the war, Archibald Gracie occupied this site, and it became known as Gracie's Point. The writer of a city guide-book in 1800, Dr. Samuel Mitchill, refers to this battery, 'his superb house and gardens stood upon the very spot called Horns-hook, upon which a fort erected by the Americans in 1776 stood till about the year 1791, when the present proprietor caused the remains of the military works to be levelled at great expense, and erected on their rocky base his present mansion and appur- tenances.'—Ibid., 89, citing The Picture of New York. This fort is shown in one of the series of 54 fine drawings made by Archibald Robertson now owned by the New York Public Library, Spencer Collection. For location of fortifications built in the lower part of the island at this time, see also the Ratten Map with MS. additions by Moorehead, described on Pl. 42, Vol. 1, and now in the Map Room of the N. Y. Pub. Library.

Congress orders that proper mechanics be employed to take the leads out of the windows of the city hall and the exchange; also that an account to be kept of the weight of lead taken out of each building separately.—Jour. of the Com. of Safery, I: 384.

"Brigadier-General Baron De Woesthe, the Hon. Benjamin Franklin, and several other gentlemen" arrive in New York from Philadelphia.—N. Y. Merc., April 1, 1776. They left on April 3 for Albany on their way to Canada.—Ibid., April 8, 1776.

About 1,000 riflemen arrive from Boston.—N. Y. Merc., April 11, 1776.

Washington writes from his headquarters in Cambridge to Maj.-Gen. Putnam that he has "detached Brigadier-General Heath with the whole body of riflemen and five battalions of the Continental army, by the way of Norwich in Connecticut, to New York." These, he believes, have arrived in New York. Six more battalions, under Gen. Sullivan, start this morning by the same route. The rest of the army will immediately follow in divi- sions. He directs Putnam to go to New York at once, and assume the command, "and immediately proceed in continuing to exe- cute the plan proposed by Major-General Lee, for fortifying that city and securing the passes of the East and North Rivers."


On this day, Brig.-Gen. Heath, with Stark's, Webb's, Bond's, Patterson's, and Grenton's regiments, numbering in all about 3,500 men, arrive at Turtle Bay. Here the troops disembarked, and marched into the city at noon. "The transports fell down to the city whareves, and lauded the baggage, etc. Gen. Thompson and Lord Sterling, with some New York and New-Jersey troops, were in the city; and works were constructing, in and around the city on Long Island, and at Horn's Hook. . . . The British, from Brant's-mad-war, then lay off in the Lady Cage, of 20 guns; but, on the arrival of the brigade, the Asie moved further down, just out of shot. Our General put a stop to the intercourse between the inhabitants and the ships, which had, until then, been kept up (see April 8).—Memoirs of Maj.-Gen. Heath, 44; N. Y. Merc., April 11; Penn. Exe. Post, April 2, 1776; N. Y. Packet, April 4, 1776.

On this, the day of Heath's arrival, William Thompson writes to the committee of safety: "A number of troops are arrived, and more are hourly expected, who must be quartered in the City; and as I understand that many of the inhabitants who have quitted the town have left part of their furniture in their houses, I must request that you will give such directions as you may judge best for securing the property of those people, whose houses are, or shall be, occupied as barracks for the troops."—Am. Arch., V: 8.

During this week, part of Col. Drayton's battalion from Eliz-abeth Town and several companies from Connecticut also came to New York so that by April 1 there were about 8,000 men in the city under arms.—Penn. Jour., April 3, 1776. See April 4. Gen. Sullivan arrived on April 10 (p. 21). The New York committee of safety issues a notice, stating that "The Provincial Congress of this colony having empowered this Committee to contract for a number of Muskets (to be manufac- tured in this colony)," they are ready to receive proposals from any persons for making "good muskets, or the locks, barrels, or any other parts thereof," and referring to Mr. Gracie, says "to be speedy in their proposals."—N. Y. Packet, April 11, 1776.

"As the Ministerial Troops have evacuated Boston, taken
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD: 1763–1776

1776
1 April. The Provincial Congress passes this resolution: “Whereas barracks are necessary for the troops now arrived and daily arriving in this city, and cannot be obtained without placing them in houses much too small to the comfort of the inhabitants remaining in the city, as well as with great detriment to the service. And whereas it appears to the Committee of Safety that the hospital in this city is a proper situation for troops, and that a number of troops must necessarily be posted there for the defence of the works there and of the city in general, Therefore,

Ordered, That the governors of the hospital be requested to give directions to have the hospital put in a proper state for the reception of troops.”—Jour. Prov. Cong., I, 356. See also April 5. Later, “the house was occupied by British and Hessian soldiers, as barracks and occasionally as an Hospital.”—Account N. Y. Hosp. (1820), 4. When the war was over, and affairs had begun to be a little settled, the New York legislature, as before (see March 24, 1776), appropriated money for the support of the hospital (see March 1, 1788).


Col. Mifflin, quartermaster-general of the American army, arrives from Cambridge.—N. Y. Merc., April 8, 1776.

As it is thought imprudent to keep all the powder in any one place in the city, the provincial congress acts upon a suggestion which has been made to the committee of safety, that a second magazine be prepared, and “that the upper part of Mr. Henry Cruger’s sugar house will be a proper place for that purpose.” It is ordered “That whoever has the present care and direction of the said sugar house be directed to place the utensils and materials therein in such proper or convenient places in the said sugar house as may allow the upper part thereof to be used as a magazine.” Col. McDougall is authorized to execute the order. The building shall then “be used as a magazine, for such purposes as the commander-in-chief of the continental troops ... shall at any time direct.”—Jour. Prov. Cong., I, 356.

In order to prevent “the breaking out of fire in the city,” it is ordered that “the chimneys must be kept clean. Particular care must be taken that the sweepers are not obstructed in sweepings and when the chimneys of any barrack are swept, the Officers in such barracks will give the sweeper a certificate of his having performed that service.”—Glover Corresp. (MS.), I. This order was repeatedly renewed with emphasis after the British occupied the city.—See Feb. 24, 1777.

Wm. Leary, the town major, issues the following order: “As the army is considerably reinforced, by the troops lately arrived, the General returns his most sincere thanks to the officers and soldiers of the city militia, of the city constabulary, of Mr. H. Lott’s regiments, for their assiduity and vigilance in assisting in the fortifying the city.”—N. Y. Packet, April 4, 1776.

Maj.-Geo. Israel Putnam, who is on his way from Cambridge to New York with his brigade, lodges for the night at Kingsbridge.—N. Y. Packet, April 41. N. Y. Merc., April 8, 1776.

About this time a vessel arrived from France with a large quantity of gun-power.—Memoirs of Maj. Gen. Heath (1795), 44–45.

All those who “effected burning the buildings, defacing the works, & bringing off the entrenching tools, last night, on the Island, under the auspices of the Asia Man of War” are formerly thanked by the general in command at New York.—Glover Corresp. (MS.), 101.

Erasmus Williams has fitted up his house and garden, on the North River bank, opposite to, and distantly, a fine moderation of Gentlemen, and Ladies of reputation, and character . . . .” His advertisement states that, “as this town is now become the abiding-place of and through which many gentlemen pass, who do most undoubtedly meet with very great inconvenience in procuring suitable lodgings for themselves, this account of the great concourse of persons going to and from this city, and as his lodgings are “very spacious, and in a most healthy situation,” he “hopes for future good encouragement.”—Const. Gen., May 22, 1776.

The committee of safety is informed by Col. Mifflin, the quartermaster-general, that “in the course of 6 or 10 days, at
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1776: farthest troops will arrive in this city, which, with those already here, will amount to 12,000 men. He requests "that proper houses may be immediately provided for the reception of those troops;" also "that houses in any part of the city may be immediately prepared for a general hospital, capable of containing 800 sick, and within easy marching distance, and houses in a proper situation, and about the same distance, to contain 400 convalescents; that a suitable house or houses, in the city, will be necessary for General Washington; that proper stables will be speedily wanted for one hundred horses, and sheds or proper places wherein to put wagons; that it will be necessary to fix on a house fit for a guard house, for a guard and artillery, and four other separate houses for main guards; that to prevent inebriety and neglect of duty among the soldiery it will be absolutely necessary to limit the number of innkeepers, dramshops and retailers of strong liquors in this city and its environs, and that the names of the persons licensed to retail, and a description of their respective places of residence in the city be delivered to him, to the end that none others, except one suter to each regiment may be permitted."

Col. Mifflin mentions, further, that he has found in other places "that forestalling and engronging" (of provisions, etc.) has been "very detrimental to the Continental army. Dues, and sometimes necessary to prevent the same by military force;" and he requests the committee's advice as to what is proper to do.

The committee of safety orders "that the general committee of the city of New-York be requested to convene, without delay, and by an appointment of sub-committees for the purpose, or by such other methods as they shall think proper, to fix on so many houses for barracks for the reception of troops, as will contain (together with those now in the city) 12,000 men. That the said general committee be informed that the Provincial Congress, in the times of their resolution, have spared the dwelling-house, barn and stable where John Fowler did lately dwell, on the hill beyond Fresh Water, for hospitals, and that the said general committee be requested to fix on other proper houses for hospitals, so that the whole may be capable of containing 800 men; and also proper houses for 400 convalescents. That they be also requested to fix on stables to contain 100 horses belonging to the army."

It is also ordered that the general committee be requested to appoint sub-committees "to take the names of all innkeepers, and retailers of strong liquors in the city and its environs, with the description of the streets or places of their abode, distinguishing those who are licensed from those who are not, and to send such list of innkeepers and retailers of strong liquors to this Committee with all convenient speed."

The committee of safety is informed "that it is scarcely possible to provide empty houses, or barracks, for the reception of the troops, as there are already 4,000 of the enemy in these crowded in small rooms that it is not only inconvenient but dangerous to the health of the troops; that there is no probability of procuring barracks, or empty houses, for the troops speedily expected."

The committee is further informed "that there are at present very few, if any, students in the college in this city; that it is a strong edifice and finished in such a manner as to be very little injured by the reception of troops;" therefore, it is ordered "that the governors of the college in this city be requested to remove the college library, and every other matter in that building which might receive injury, and secure the same in such manner as they may think proper, and to have the edifice left only in a proper state for the reception of troops, within six days from this day, or as much sooner as will be convenient for the governors of the said college."—Jour. of the Com. of Safety, in Jour. of the Prov. Cols. and Prs., 399.

A list was prepared, dated April 22, giving the names and addresses of persons who had "paid Duty of the Excise for 1776 to Evert Bancker." Accompanying this in the printed Calendar is a "List of Liquor-Sellers in New York City." The originals of these documents are filed, with "Remarks thereon," (XXV: 606 and 68), respectively, in the sec. of state's office, Albany; and have been printed in full in Col. Hist. MSS. (Rev. Papers), 1: 287-91 and Man. Com. Coun. (1858), 564-84.

According to the second of these lists, there were 268 who retaile in this year. Many were undelivered. The following were "Opposite the grant" to Bancker: John Taylor, John Brandon, James Lentgh, Jr., Edward Welch, John Plint, and Patrick McQue.—Ibid., I: 288-89. Mary Apr. Montage (or Montagne) was at the present Nos. 252-254 Broadway. See April 23, 1776. John Taylor was proprietor of the Glass House at "Newfoundland" in 1768 (May 9, g. p.), but had evidently removed, before 1776, to a site near the present City Hall Park. See April 22, at the request of C. Brannocky, and in 1775, opposite the "New Brick Meeting." We have no other record of James Lengh, Jr. "Mr. Welsh," in 1759, was near Whitehall. John Plint is unknown, although his tavern stood, according to another list of tax-payers in this year, "near Liberty Pole." Patrick McQue (probably McGough) is unknown. If Hambden Hall still existed as a tavern, and dispenses liquors, one of the above mentioned dealers was probably its proprietor.

The dealers at the "Head of the Broadway" were William Williams, Erecy Lafay, Agnes Vanderhoof, Andrew Hopper, and William Linstwort. Of these, Andrew Hopper only was a licensed liquor-seller, and his name is the only one familiar to us. In 1772, Hopper had a smith's shop on the corner of Ann St. and Broadway, where the American Museum afterwards stood. Apparently he combined this business with that of a "vintner." In later years he was listed in the directories as a dry-goods merchant. Dues, in his reminiscences of the city in 1783, speaks of the little shop of Andrew Hopper.—Recollections of an Old New Yorker.

Washington writes from Cambridge to Richard Henry Lee: "... I am upon the point of setting out for New York, (by the way of Providence) for the purpose of meeting the Congress at New York, when the troops are at different stages, on their march from hence to New York; nor is it possible for me, till I get there, as the Congress have annexed conditions to my sending the four battalions to Canada, to tell whether they can be spared or not, as I am unacquainted with the number of men, or strength of the works at that place. No time shall be lost in forwarding three battalions if there is a possibility of doing it with safety; as no person can be more sensible of the importance of securing Canada than I am ..."—Writings of Geo. Washington (Ford ed.), IV: 13-14. Regarding his journey to New York, where he arrived on April 13 (P. V.), see ibid., IV: 17-19.

The following general orders are issued from head-quarters at New York: "The Soldiers are strictly enjoined to retire to their Barracks and Quarters at Tattoo bay, and remain there until the Reveille is beat."

"Necessity obliges the General to desire the Inhabitants of the City to observe the same Rule, as no Person will be permitted to pass any Encampment, after this Night, without the Countersign."

"The Inhabitants, where Business requires it, may know the Countersign, by applying to any of the Brigade Majors."—N. Y. Prov. Cols., April 8. 1776, 280-89.

Gen. Putnam, in New York, writes to the committee of safety that, while the continental congress imagines the new levies in this province "to be in great forwardness," he finds "that none of the four regiments to be raised in it are properly regimented and completed." He requests the committee to exert itself "to the utmost to accomplish this necessary service, and that the troops already raised be ordered to the city without delay."—Jour. Prov. Cols. and Prs., I: 401.

Tryon writes to Lord George Germain: "The whole North Front of Fort George is dismantled and Merlins erected on the walls of the fort that looks to the North and East Rivers. Also Merlins are constructed on the lower battery. I am told they [the rebels] purpose to intrench and fortify upon the Banks of the Narrows, that is on Staten and Long Island, and everywhere else that they think they can obstruct the approach of the King's Fleets and Armies."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 673.

In another letter to Germain written on the same day, he sends "Gazettes and other Papers" which, he states, give "much information of the unshaded vigor and desperate excesses with which the efforts of the enemy are carried on in Opposition to His Majesty's Government and Military Forces, at present in this City."—Ibid., VIII: 673.

"The Streets in the City of New York are barricaded with Breast Works, and every head land and commanding Spot of ground in its Environs, are fortified, or to be fortified, with Intrenchments, Redoubts, and Batteries."

General Putnam commands in New York about seven thousand men, and it is said will soon be joined by General Washington and five brigades.—Ibid., VIII: 674-75.
"A Captain's Company from General Heath's Brigade, properly officered," is ordered to march "to Horo's Hook to relieve the two Regiments of Minute Men now on that station." Capt. Baldwin is required to "examine the Fort at Horo's Hook, and make a return of what Artillery & ammunition is wanting for that fortress, & to order the two field pieces now there, into the City."—Glover Capt. (MS.), 102.

The treasurer of King's College receives a message from the committee of safety asking the governors of the college to prepare the building for the reception of troops. The students were accordingly scattered, the books, apparatus, etc. deposited in the city hall, and the college building converted into a military hospital. Many books, and almost all the apparatus, were thus lost; six or seven hundred volumes were recovered thirty years afterward, having been deposited in a room in St. Paul's chapel, where they had remained unknown to anyone except the sexton of the church. This action against the college was regarded as a blow at the crown, the college being considered as a "hotbed of Toryism."—Moore, Hist. Sketch of Col. College, 61-63. Until May 15, 1784, the college was closed to students.—Fine, King's College, 16.

Gen. Sullivan's brigade arrives from Boston.—N. Y. Merc., April 8, 1776.

A boat from the "Viper" goes ashore on Staten Island to get water. A party of riflemen attack her and take all hands prisoners. The riflemen return from the man-of-war.—Penn. Ev'n Post, April 9, 1776. Another account of this event explains that the king's ship "Savage" and the pilot-boat "James," on this Sunday morning, came in a thick fog to take in water at the watering-place on Staten Island. They each sent a boat on shore. Capt. Stevenson, hearing of this, prepared to attack them. The ship, being informed of the approach of the patriots, fired a signal gun for the boats to retreat, and this they attempted to do, "under a brisk and hot fire from the Savage, but being fired on by our men, and closely pursued, they left one of their cutters behind with thirteen men . . . "—Ibid., April 13, 1776. Still another account of the skirmish is found in the N. Y. Packet, April 11. See also Major Fish's letter of April 9, in Hist. Mag., 2d ser., V: 263.

The "Duchess of Gordon" conveys Gov. Tryon down the River to the "Phoenix," which lies below the Narrows. On the way, he sees, "by the help of a Spy glass,—the enemy firing upon the Seamen that were landed for water at the watering-place under cover of the Savage Sloop of War." Tryon gave an account of this in his letter to Germain on April 15. "All Communication between the Ships and the Shore," he states, "is now cut off. Even the Element of Water is denied us, which cannot probably henceforth be procured but under the fire of his Majesty's Ships."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 675-76, 677.

Major-Gen. Israel Putnam, commander-in-chief of the forces at New York, notified the inhabitants that he has ordered "that all communication between the Ministerial fleet and shore, should be immediately stopped." He has given orders that "the ships should no longer be furnished with provisions." Persons who go on board after this date, or are found near any of the ships, "will be considered as enemies, and treated accordingly." The order announces that: "All boats are to sail from Beechman's Ship; Capt. James Ainer is appointed Inspector, and will give permits for oystermen: It is expected and ordered, that none attempt going without a pass."—N. Y. Packet, April 11, 1776. The notice is published as a broadside proclamation.—See one of these in the N. Y. Pub. Library. Cf. Smith's diary under this date, where the statement is made that Putnam's order made impossible a meeting of the governor's council that had been called for the 11th. "The Ships quitted the Harbour," he adds, "& fell down below the Narrows" (see June 6).—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), V: March 29.

"Monday night [April 8] 1000 of the Continental troops stationed here, went over and took possession of the Governor's Island, and began to fortify it; the same night a regiment went over to Red Hook, and fortified that place likewise."—N. Y. Packet, April 11, 1776; Penn. Ev'n Post (Phila.), Apr. 11, 1776.

On or about this day (see April 17), the following secret intelligence was sent from New York, presumably to the British War Office, describing the defences erected by the American patriots in and around the city. The document is without date, and bears the endorsement, "State of the Fortifications at New York &c. No 17.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nature of Guns</th>
<th>Powderers</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2 18 1 6 6</td>
<td>Behind the Governors House near the old Church, facing the North River . . . .</td>
<td>E Half Moon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 18 1 6 6</td>
<td>Above Black Watts Hill on Greenwich road facing the North River . . . .</td>
<td>E Half Moon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Behind Mt Harrius's Brew. house for the forge facing D° D° . . . . .</td>
<td>E Cock Pitt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>In broad way facing the Fort. On the Dock opposite the Albany Pier, facing the East River . . . .</td>
<td>E across the street</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>At the Ship Yards, facing D° By the Jews burying ground, behind the Ship Yards . . . .</td>
<td>E Square</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Mt Byrard's Hill near the Bowery road . . . .</td>
<td>E In Squares</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| 4 | Round the New Hospital, by the New road . . . . | E
| 4 | Behind Mt Waltons House at Horns Hook facing the East River . . . . | S Breast Works |
| 2 2 8 | On the Height, S° of Long Island Ferry, facing the East River . . . . | E Angles |
| 2 2 8 | 11 Fort George . . . . | E Angular |

"The above where the Letter E stands are Batteries with Guns mounted as stands in the Columns. The Letter S is Breast Works for small Arms only. That Breast work on the Hill by the Jews Burying Ground will contain near 500 Men, it is made in an Angular form, with a large Trench all round; The Entrance into it on the back part facing Mt John's House on the Hill going to Conley's Hook. The Breast work around the New Hospital is in Squares with a Trench all round, 10 feet wide at the Top, and at Bottom one foot and half, this Breast Work will contain about 500 Men, and as they intend to Line the Hospital with Men to Fire over the Breast Works I know not how many Men it will contain.

"There is one thing I shall remark that their Embrasures are so narrow and confined, that should any ship pass, there is no one in New York, not having a canoe to damage any ship. That Battery on Long Island is so narrow and confined that it will not contain above 500 Men.

"I need not give the Names of the Streets in the Town that is Blockaded, as every Street facing both North and East Rivers has wooden Trunks made across to feet thick filled with Earth, in Order to intercept any Troops that may attempt landing. I cannot see any Cover for the Rear, only Mt Byrard's Hill, it will contain near 500 Men, One Gun points across to Greenwich and one over MT Delancy's House, Two directly up the Road to Kings Bridge, and four Guns over the Town, but I never saw any Works worse Plan'd on a Spot of Advantangeous Ground. The Numbers placed in the Total Column has not yet their Guns placed, but are to mount the Number as above Marked. In the Total Column, the half moon Battery on Black Sams Hill will contain about 400 Men; This Battery is Open on the Side next to the New Hospital as the Hospital Covers it.

"The Cock Pitt Battery behind Mt Harrius's Brew House will contain about 250 Men. The Battery behind the Governors House, it may contain about 200 Men or more. The Battery at the Ship Yards may contain 500 Men; they have begun a Redoubt about a quarter of a Mile behind the Battery on Long Island, which appears to be pretty large, but as they have not done any work at it for this two Days, I imagine they are going to alter the Plan of it. As to Fort George, they have pulled down all the Square, fronting Broadway and the Embrasures on the Ramparts not finished I shall leave that till another opportunity."—From a manuscript, in Library of Congress (box 43, pp. 334-40), from Public Record
1776 Office (London), Admiralty Secretary (cited "In Letters" 484, in Apr. vol. lettered "North America Admirals John Montague, Molynex
9 Shuldham 1771 & 1777"). See also May 22.

Gen. Putnam issues an order from head-quarters, stating that, "As the city records are of the greatest consequence, and it being necessary that particular attention should be paid for their preservation the adjutant-general, commanded by Colo. Lasher, will undertake this guard."—Jour. Prov. Cong. I: 402. Another order of the same date reads: "The party this day sent on Governor’s Island must send for provisions &c, as they will not be relieved till tomorrow morning. The Forty Boats plying between New York, Pawls’ Hook & Long Island, are to pass un molested from their usual places."—Glover Corresp. (MS.), 103.

A printed handbill, signed by Joseph Winter, secretary of the general committee, is distributed from the committee chamber; it contains a transcript from its minutes citing the order of "the late Provincial Congress of the colony of New-York," on March 12, for a new election of deputies to represent the province in the provincial congress, and appointing April 16 for the voters to meet at the city hall, to elect by ballot 21 such deputies to serve 12 months from the second Tuesday in May.—From original handbill in N.Y. Pub. Library.

Maj. Nicholas Fish writes to Richard Varick: "... picture to yourself the once flourishing City evacuated by most of its Members, (especially the fair). Business of every kind stagnated—all its Streets that lead from the North & East Rivers blockaded, and nothing but military operations our present Employment. The Redoubt around the hospital, which was completed on April 4, is considered "the best work of the kind in the City." The hospital "it made an Arsenal for Provisions." On "Bayard’s Mount, now called Montgomery Mount, as a Monument to that great Hero,... there will be a Fortification superior in Strength to any my Imagination could ever have conceived. Several hundred Men have been daily employed there for upwards of four Weeks. The Parapet of the Old Battery is raised to a proper Height, with a sufficient number of Ammunition—as also the Parapet of the Fort Wall. There are two Fortifications on Long Island, opposite this City to command the Shipping, one on Govt Island, one at red Hook, and the City itself and Suburbs filled with them.

... We have Genl Putnam, Sullivan, Heath, Thompson, & L Sterling among us, with I believe about 14 Thousand Troops; fresh arrivals from Cambridge Daily. And Washington hourly expected with many more... Our Cont now Guards the Records of the Province which are removed to M’N. Bayard’s Farm.


20 Thirty-three transports arrive "from the Eastward" having on board the brigade commanded by Gen. Sullivan (see Mar. 29).—From Sullivan’s command numbers six regiments.—Jour. May 13, 1776.

Peter Elting writes to Capt. Richard Varick: "This day came to town five or six Betalions of Cont troops from Boston, I Reconn the Army in & about the town must now Comist of near twenty thousand men, they are fortifying on every side, night before last they began at Noten [Governor] Island, I hear they are Bussy at Staten Island, & the Asia is moved down as low as Robens Reef, the weare have allowed No Boats to pass of late, tho I think they Doutte feel Quite so bad as heretofore, and would be glad of moving out of the way of our two & thirty pounders...

Hist. Mag., 24 ser., X: part 1, 110, citing Tomlison MSS, Mercantile Lib.

Alexander Scammell writes to his brother, Dr. Scammell: "After a very fatiguing and merry march, we arrived at New York, the tenth of April. A very elegant City. But deserty by the Tories... Our men are billet in very elegant Houses... I expect to set out for Canada, with Gen. Sullivan and six Regents. Under his Command... we have got our works in great Forwardness here and a fine train of Artillery. New York will soon be rendered almost immoveable."—From autograph letter, sold in the Jolley sale (Lot V) at The Anderson Galleries, New York, April 18 and 29, 1915.

Col. Rudolph Ritner writes to Capt. Richard Varick: "... General Washington is expected here to Morrow. ... The Fortifications are nearly completed & I doubt not the Enemy if they here will meet with a warm Reception."—Hist. Mag., 24 ser., X: part 2, 111.
The clergy could not comply with, and told him further, that it was in his power to shut up our churches, but by no means in his power to make "the clergy depart from their duty." This declaration drew from him an awkward apology for his conduct, which I believe was not authorized by Washington . . ."—Doc. Hist. N. T. (4to ed.), III: 641.

The "Asia" goes to Sandy Hook—N. Y. Merc., April 15, 1776.

Adj.-Gen. Horatio Gates issues the following order from headquarters at New York: "Whereas the Asia has quitted its station, and left the harbour, the navigation between this city and New-Jersey, by the Kills, is become quite safe; the troops upon Staten-Island and Bergen Neck, are now coming to New-York, or returning to Jersey, to pass and repass without molestation."—N. Y. Merc., April 15, 1776. See also De Voe, Market Book, 119.

The following order is issued from the New York headquarters: "All persons infected with the Small-pox are to be immediately removed to a secure place to be provided for by the Quarter Master General, who will consult the magistrates of this city thereon. A proper guard, composed of men who have had the disorder to be fixed at this Hospital, to prevent any intercourse but such as the manager shall license."—Glover Corresp. (MS.), 105-6.

"We hear Maj.-Gen. Washington of Major's Ships Phoenix, Savage and Nautilus now on this Station, will fall down to Sandy Hook this Day or To-morrow."—N. Y. Merc., April 8, 1776.

Washington writes to the president of congress that he arrived in New York "on Saturday last" (April 13, p.r,c). All the British ships of war have left the harbour, "some of which including the "Asia" are now below the Narrows, and the rest gone to sea." He finds "many works of defence begun, and some finished," and he reports on the disposition of the troops—Writings of Gen. Washington (Ford ed.), IV: 171-173; Memoirs of Gen. Jeffrey, 45.

"The Poll" is opened at the city on the 17th, to receive nomination of Twenty-one Deputies, to represent this City and Country in the next Provincial Congress. It was continued by adjournment till April 18, when the following persons were elected for that purpose: Isaac Stuartouen, Henry Reesmond, John Eathey, James McKeen, Philip Livingston, John M. Scott, John Aholp, Francis Lewis, Logan Powell, Thomas Read, James Duke, Anthony Rutgers, Peter P. van Zadu, John Broome.

"N. Y. Merc., April 222: N. Y. Packet, April 25, 1776.

The following order is issued from headquarters at New-York: "The General being informed that many of the houses taken up for barracks are much abused by the soldiers, which is a grievance which might be prevented by the officers paying a proper attention to their duty, and more carefully observing the conduct and behaviour of their men, the Barrackmaster is therefore ordered to place a proper proportion of officers in the same houses with the soldiers, who are to be answerable for any mischief done, to prevent any soldiers going out upon the floors, or any water or filth thrown out of the windows, as all damages wantonly committed must be paid for out of the pay of the men quartered in the house where such damage is done. The offenders must also expect to suffer a severe corporal punishment for any breach of these orders. The above" demands moreover express orders to the above, two Brigs and three Sloops, are come down the Sound, with the remaining part of Washington's Army about 300 Men. It is a great pity that some method cannot be taken to stop the communication down the Sound to the Town; as it would certainly prevent the Rebels from receiving any supplies but by Land. NB: This Letter is from a Man whose Information has proved he may be depended upon. No 1 is from the same person.

"H. P."


Agreeable to the recommendation of the continental congress of Feb. 25, the committee of safety appoints a committee to erect Works for manufacturing of Salt-Petre, in every considerable
Town or Village in the several Countries... "Isaac Stuart-

bergham, Samuel Prince, and Evert Bancker are named for the city and county of New York... —N. Y. Misc., April 22, 1776. See Jan. 17.

Lient. Isaac Bangs, a physician who served in the Revolutionary army, comes to New York with the New England troops, and re-
mains here, 1776. Some of the Gentry publications for the last week of March, 1776, and countv of New York... Nov. 22, 1776. See Jan. 17.

The Feet... to the City, from the Top of the Brothers... is about 5 Rods distance and about... Feet perpendicular above the Top of the Well. At the Top of the Hill was an artificial Pond, whose... All this... I could easily understand; but the grand Question was how was the Machiensi in the Well first actuated and continued its-motion? This I was surprised to find was wholly done by the Power of Boil-

ing Water.

"It was a long time before I could discover even by seeing the Works how this could be effected, & the Man who showed the Works could give me no satisfaction as to this till at length I found that by Means of a large Copper (which is kept boiling when it is requisite for the Works to be set in Motion) the Steam or Vapour of the Water is conveyed from thence into a strong Copper Tube of about 18 Inches Diameter & about 10 Feet Long, which stands per-

pendicular. The lower part or end of this Tube is tight; but the Upper End bath in it a moveable Stopper which may move upwards or downwards with as much ease as possible, and at the same time to keep any of the Air from passing from entering into the Tube & to keep it as tight as possible another part of the Works constantly supply the Top of the Tube above the Stopper with a small stream of Water. The Steam of the Hot Water (as I take it) entering into the Tube rarifies the Body of the Air contained therein to a great degree, & the Stopper is kept in constant Motion by the Means of Steam or Vapour, & to this Stopper is fastened a stout Wooden lever by a bar of Iron. The Lever is Fastened in the Middle upon an Axia; and as the Stopper of the Tube moves up-

wards and downwards, it moves the Lever, which worketh the Engine in the Well, which forsooth (as I before described) the Water into the Pond at the Top of the Hill. This Engine has been tried & generally throws... Gallons in a Minute into the Pond. Thus have I given as particular discourse of this curious Engine as I possibly could, having viewed it but about 15 Minutes. I hope soon to see it at Work, when I can give a more particular discourse of several small parts of it for which I could see no use... [Under date of June 21, Dr. Bangs mentions such an engine at the cedar swamp of a Mr. Schuyler in New Jersey, which cost £3,000, and would "cast out of the earth 80 hogsheads of water per minute." These works, he said, "were greatly superior in magnitude to those... In the present age, the reign of the Middle Ages, we can conceive nothing comparable to..."

"[May 4] Took a survey of the City Goal, which the Gealer showed us. The Prisoners here are as well treated as in any Prison I ever visited. The Goal itself is a very magnificent Building (upon the North side of the Common), having more the appearance of an elegant Mansion House than of a Common Gaol; the inside is regularly built, and is as convenient, both for the Prisoners & Jailors, as I can possibly imagine any could have been."—Jour. of Lieut. Isaa Bangs (Apr. 1 to July 29, 1776), ed. by Edward Bangs (Cambridge Univ. Press, 1890).

Tyron writes to Lord Germain... "The general Assembly of this Province is now dissolved. The Council, by whose advice it was prorogued to the 27th Instant not having been permitted to wait on me agreeable to my Summons in Order to advise concerning the further prorogation of it. A strong evidence of the little attention that is now paid even towards preserving the Torn of a legal and constitutional Representation of the people..."

The governor states that he has ordered a detail of men... "to act as night guard at the Light House on Sandy Hook, to prevent the Seamen from insults when watering at the well near the Light House... The Pilot's house adjoining to the Light house is burnt down to prevent its being a making a larking place to the enemy, which is now fortified with four hundred English soldiers near theinstan of the Peninsula where the Light house stands."—N. Y. Col. Disc., VIII: 677.

"...a considerable number of troops have arrived here from New-England. As great numbers of the inhabitants have... the number of his force about 4000 men, & several hundred soldiers. The behaviour of the New-England Soldiers is decent,
and their civility to the inhabitants very commendable: They Apr. attend prayers, with the Chaplain, evening and morning regularly, in which their officers set the example. On Lord's day they attend public worship twice, and their deportment in the house of God, is thus as becomes the place."--N. Y. Packet, April 18, 1776.

"Though the season is so far advanced, yet the number of troops that have lately arrived, and the uncommon severity of the weather, have occasioned such a demand for fuel, that oak wood sells for 30s. per cord, and nut for 40s."--N. Y. Packet, April 18, 1776.

Gov. Tryon, sends a letter from the "Duchess of Gordon," which is at Sandy Hook, to Mayor Mathews, stating that, it has been found "expedient for his Majesties service, to burn down the Pilot-house at the Hook," but that care has been taken of Adam Dobbs, the keeper, and his property. He states that if the mayor "will send down a stool to the Hook, it will be suffered to bring up to New-York, Mr. Dobbs, his servants and effects."--Penn. Jour. (Phila.), May 1, 1776.

The common council orders that John Moore be paid £1185.16 "in full for the balance of his Account for Work done at the Bride-
well &c."--M. C. C., VIII. 156. After the war, Moore declared that his account had not been settled (see Jan. 10, 1785).

The common council authorizes the payment of £131319. to Christopher Colles, "on Account of the Water Works."--M. C. C., VIII. 156. He authorised by the Public Officers, April 15 to April 18, as shown by three accounts submitted by Colles, each inscribed: "The above account kept by [?] me Chris Colles."--From the original vouchers in box 1, comptroller's office. See May 24.

Henry Brevoort is paid £20 for "Iron Monger's Ware sold to this Corporation." His account includes references to the city hall, workhouse, the house at Bellows Island, the house in Chatham St., the goal, the barricades, ferry Market, Fly Market, the house of Milldollar, and the sentry boxes at the Battery. Original voucher in box 1, comptroller's office; M. C. C., VIII. 176.

Washington proposes "to establish out of the Continental Forces, good lookouts on the Heights and Head Lands at the Entrance of the Harbor, who, upon the appearance of a Fleet shall make such signals as being answered from place to place shall convey the earliest intelligence to Head Quarters of the strength and approach of the Enemy."--These signals for greater Certainty to be followed by Expresses," etc.--Writings of Geo. Washington (Ford ed.), IV: 31.

Col. Rufus Putnam, Washington's chief engineer in 1776, states in his memoirs: "On my arrival at New York, I was charged as second in command, to laying out and overseeing the works which were erected during the campaign at New York, Long Island and their dependencies with Fort Washington, Fort Lee, King's Bridge, etc., most of which, but not all, appear in a plan of New York island etc., and obstructions in the river, which accompanies Map and plan of Hudson River, his "whole time was taken up from daylight . . . until night . . . besides going in the night by water from New York to Fort Washington."--Campaign of 1776, part 2, 156. Citing the original in the archives of Marietta College, Ohio.

22 A list of persons, with their addresses, "who have paid Duty of Excise for 1776 to Evert Bancker" bears this date. It is printed in Cal. Hist. MSS. (Rev. Papers), I: 287, followed by a "List of Liquor Sellers in New York City," with their addresses (ibid., 287-92). See also April 4.

25 The following order is also issued: "Complaints having been made to the General, of injuries done to the farmers, in their crops and fields, by the soldiers passing over and trampling upon the young growth, in a wanton and disorderly manner, he expressly orders the officers commanding, either upon duty or in quarters, in the country, to take especial care to put a stop to such practices, and to order the men that they come to protect, not to injure the property of any man."--4 Am. Archives, V: 1071.

The following order is issued from "New York Head Quarters:"

"The Quarter Master General, assisted by Colp. Putnam, Chief Engineers. These Officers, to have under command two men from each Regiment of the 1st, 2d, 4th, 5th & 6th Brigades are at sunrise to morrow morning to be at the Redoubt on Byard's Hill, to mark out encampments for the four Brigades."--Glover Corresp. (MS.), 110.

The following letter, from Abraham van Dyck, commander of the "Grenadier Company," is sent to Lord Stirling, "after completing the Grenadier Battery." The Circular Battering, under my command, have for some time past been employed about, is now completed, and I am requested to acquaint your Lordship therewith . . ." Stirling replied to this with complimentary sentiments on the 29th, referring to it as "to the North-West of this City."--N. Y. Merc., May 6, 1776; Writings of Geo. Washington (Ford ed.), IV: 55; Glover Corresp. (MS.), 112-13. See April 29.

The general in command at New York (Washington) condemns the "riotous behaviour of some of the soldiers of the Continental army, yesterday & the evening before," and issues a warning that hereafter the "authors" of similar actions "will be brought to the severest punishment."--Glover Corresp. (MS.), 111.

Jane Wielensburg, writing to Capt. Richard Varick, states: "our City is in A Short time Will be Very Well Fortified the Streets are so Blocked up there is hardly any Passing They are Erecting A Fort on the Governors Island, they have A Very fine one they Say on Long Island & several in town I hope they May Be of Service to us if of Occasion Requires."--Hist. Mag. (1869), 2d ser., IV: 106.

Enclosed in a communication from Gov. Tryon to Lord Ger-
manon is an "An Account of the Fortifications," M. C. C., VIII. 176. The plan of the Fortifications on Long Island for 13 Guns, Plan of the Breast wall inclosing the Hospital, & plan of work which lies about 800 feet from the East River not far from Brook-
land Ferry."--Stevens, Cat. Index of MSS., 1761-1781, in Library of Congress, citing the original in the Public Record Office, CXXXVII: 685.

Dr. Isaac Bangs records in his diary: . . . I tried the Church of England in the afternoon. But the satisfaction I received from the substance of an excellent sermon was greatly abated by the pelagic behaviour of the priest, the irreverent conduct of the people and the foolish parade of ceremonies. I am determined next Sunday . . . to attend worship with the Dutch priest, whom I heard last week, choosing rather to worship where I understand nothing, than to hear and see such folly."--Hist. Mag., 2d ser., IV: 306.

The troops in New York are formed anew into four brigades, and assigned to their respective camps. "Heath's first brigade was posted on the Hudson, just without the city above the Canal street marsh and about Richmond Hill; Spencer's second, on the East River, around the Rutgers' farm and Jones' Hill; and Stirling's fourth, on the Hill near Bayard's Hill and the Bowery Hill; while Greece's third brigade was assigned to the ground marked out upon Long Island."--Campaign of 1776 around New York and Brooklyn, by Henry P. Johnston (1878), 65-64.

Washington writes to John Augustine Washington: "We have already gone great lengths [see April 27] in fortifying this city, and it would now be well if we put it in a very respectable posture of defence. The works we have already constructed, and which they found we were about to erect, have put the King's ships to flight; for, instead of lying within pistol-shot of the wharves, and their sentries covering with our, (which they received every necessary that the country afforded,) they have now gone down to the Hook, near thirty miles from this place, the last harbor they can get to . . ."--Writings of Geo. Washington (Ford ed.), IV: 56; Glover Corresp. (MS.), 112-13.

In a published order, Washington states that "an Intercourse and Correspondence with the Ships of War, and other Vessels belonging to, and in the Service of the King of Great-Britain [see Apr. 17], is highly detrimental to the Rights and Liberties of the United Colonies," and that such intercourse was forbidden by order of the committee of safety on April 18; but, nevertheless, "there is nothing to believe but what industrious Britishmen, under their own present private Emolument to their Country's Weal, have continued to carry on the same, particularly some who under Pretence of coming to the Market of this City by Water, have put themselves, their Vessels and Effects in the Way of the Ships of War, for the Purposes of giving Intelligence and furnishing them their own present private Emolument to their Country's Weal," have continued to carry on the same, particularly some who under Pretence of coming to the Market of this City by Water, have put themselves, their Vessels and Effects in the Way of the Ships of War, for the Purposes of giving Intelligence and furnishing them their own present private Emolument to their Country's Weal, have continued to carry on the same, particularly some who under Pretence of coming to the Market of this City by Water, have put themselves, their Vessels and Effects in the Way of the Ships of War, for the Purposes of giving Intelligence and furnishing them their own presents and Necessaries of any kind, that he or they so offending will be deemed and con-
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1776 "sailed as an Enemy, or Enemies to the Rights of the said Colonies, April 19, and if apprehended will be treated accordingly."—N. Y. Merc., May 6, 1776.

At this time, Gen. Sullivan has his headquarters "near the Bowling Green."—Glover Corpset. (MS.), 113.

May Gen. Washington, writing from New York to Gen. Lee, says, in regard to the vessel, "Essex," which had a great deal of work at this place. In the meantime, I think the city will be in a very respectable posture of defence. Governor's Island has a large and strong work erected, and a regiment encamped there. The point below, called Red Hook, has a small, but exceedingly strong barbette battery, and several new works are constructed, and many of them almost executed at other places."—5 Am. Arch., 1: 97.

The ferry to Pawls (Paulus) Hook, of which Abraham Mesier is ferry-man (see May 1, 1774), is abandoned.—M. C. C. (MS.), VIII: 243. It was not renamed until after the Revolution.—See Nov. 26, 1785.

Cornelius Bradford announces that he has engaged the Merchant's Coffee House, where he intends collecting "interesting intelligence," and will note the arrival of all vessels, and endeavour to carry all the public papers, as well as supplies of all kinds of liquors, etc. N. Y. Merc., April 17, 1774; first opened by Mary Farrar in 1772 (April 27, q. s.). Bradford changed its name to the New York Coffee House.

Dr. Isaac Bangs records in his diary: "... took a survey of the furnace ... In this furnace have been cast many excellent brass field-pieces (six pounders), besides iron cannon equal to any ever made in any part of the world."—Hist. Mag., 2d ser., IV: 206.

The first, second, and fourth brigades are ordered to encamp on May 3 on the ground laid out for them (see April 25).—Glover Corpset. (MS.), 114. On May 4, it was chronicled: "The weather proving wet & cold, the Regiments that did not encamp yesterday are to remain in their present quarters until Monday morning."—Ibid., 115.


The following order is issued from headquarters at New York:

"The Officers commanding in or near the encampment are to be particularly attentive to prevent waste or depredation being committed upon the fields, fences, trees or buildings about the Camp. Turf is not permitted to be cut, unless by the express order of the Chief Engineer ... The Quarter Master General will supply a quantity of boards for flooring the tents of every Regiment, which are upon no account to be converted to any other use."—Glover Corpset. (MS.), 115-16.

The officers and gentlemen at New-York were ordered to hold themselves in readiness, to march at a moment's notice. Several soldiers were taken down with the small-pox, and some of them died. —Memoirs of Maj.-Gen. Heath (1778), 46.

Mrs. Eve Provoost, of New York, writes an appealing letter to the committee of safety in behalf of her son, David Provoost, "a passenger on board the Brig' Jamaica lately taken by the Men of war at the Hook," and who "is detained a Prisoner on Board the Asia Man of War." She asks the committee to use its influence with Gen. Washington "to Permit some Person to go on Board of the Asia in order to treat about my dear son's Release, as it is peculiar hard upon him who had nothing to do with the Vessel or Cargo to be detained a prisoner almost at my own Door." The letter is endorsed: "We can't take the Asia yet."—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng. (Rev. Papers), 1: 101.

"Yesterday evening two shells were discharged from the large mortar called the Congress, as a farther proof of her."—N. Y. Pocket, May 9, 1776.

The provincial congress orders: "That every male inhabitant of the city and county of New-York, above the age of sixteen years, and under the age of fifty years, who has withdrawn himself from the same since the first day of June last past, be required, and he is hereby required, to return without delay with his arms and accoutrements, and that every male inhabitant between the said several ages be henceforth prohibited, and is hereby prohibited, from departing this city and county, and abandoning himself from the same for more than twenty-four hours, without leave of the Colonel, or commanding officer of the battalion or regiment to which he belongs; and that the committees in the neighbouring counties and Colonies into whose district such inhabitant of this city and county have so withdrawn themselves, he, and they are hereby requested, to take effectual means to compel the said inhabitants who have so withdrawn themselves to return to their usual places of abode in the said city and County."—Journal of the Provin. Cong., 1: 458. For exemptions from this draft order, see June 15.

William Smith writes from New York to Gen. Howe in Boston:

"As I have not a doubt of my last letters to administration concerning them that this city and province is the only spot in America for carrying on the war without effect against the rebels. Therefore the consequences the expected spring as well as those now under your command, will be ordered either: It may be necessary and advisable to send the army thro' the Sound, between Connecticut and Long-Island ... The Long Island has a plain on it, at least 20 miles long, which has a fertile country about it, is 20 miles from the city of New-York; Connecticut opposite to it; New-Jersey about 30 miles distant; Philadelphia 110; Maryland 150; Rhode-Island 150: so that in this fertile island the army can subsist without any succour from Britain or Ireland and in 5 or 6 days invade and have the effect of the above colonies at pleasure. Add to these great advantages that the possession of the Narrows, and Nutton-Island would be the destruction of this city, but of this I think there would be no need, for all the principal inhabitants are at heart with the crown particularly all my brethren the members of the assembly but as the mob now commands prudence forbids them to declare without a military force. You have many with you who are acquainted with the navigation of the Sound. The spot which I advise you to land at is Cowboy."—Ind. Chron. (Boston), Sept. 26, 1776. Cow Bay was the modern Manhasset Bay. —See Simeon De Witt's map of N. Y. State, 1821.

The following order is issued from headquarters at New York: "The Carpenters, Boat-Builders, and Painters, who were selected for the publick service this morning by Major-General Putnam, are to parade to-morrow morning, at sunrise, in the street opposite to General Putnam's, where they will receive his orders."—4 Am. Arch. VI: 491.

A convention in Williamsburg, Va., with 112 delegates present, resolves unanimously: "That the Delegates appointed to represent this colony in General Congress he instructed to propose to that respectable body to declare the United Colonies free and independent states, absolved from all allegiance to, or dependence upon, the crown or parliament of Great Britain; and that they give the assent of this colony to such declaration, and to whatever measures may be thought proper and necessary by the Congress for forming foreign alliances, and a confederation of the colonies, at such time, and in the manner, as to them shall seem best;"—that a committee be appointed to procure a Declaration of Rights, and such a plan of government as will be most likely to maintain peace and order in this colony, and secure substantial and equal liberty to the people."—From Jefferson's printed copy of the Proceedings of the Convention of Delegates (1776), p. 32 (preserved in the N. Y. Pub. Library). Gross. Gen. (New London), June 6, 1776.

Richard Henry Lee, one of the delegates in congress from Virginia, presented such a resolution on June 7 (q. v.). A correspondent from Williamsburg to the N. Y. Journal, of June 6, declared that this resolution was "the result of most mature deliberation ... It was followed in the afternoon by such military expressions of gladness and exultation, as the condition of our troops here would admit, and the evening was closed with illuminations, &c. The procuring of foreign assistance was the immediate object of this Resolution, as the alternative of separation or submission was the assigned ground of it. But a political connection on any terms, with a people who have exerted against us every species of barbarity and insult, would have had few advocates."—N. Y. Jour., June 6, 1776. See May 30.

Congress, which assembled in Philadelphia on the 13th, passes a resolution recommending "to the respective Assemblies and Conventions of the United Colonies, to unanimously and in such manner as they shall think proper, to declare the Rights of British Subjects and of the People of this Province in particular, and America in general."

The preamble of this resolution anticipates the principles expressed later in the Declaration of Independence—4 Am. Arch., 1: 34.
RESOLVED, That the Resolution signed by the Continental Congress, for declaring the United Colonies Free and Independent States, is cogent and conclusive, and that we lay the most solemn emphasis, which has rendered it the same, and will at the hands of our Liberators, join with other Colonies in supporting it.

RESOLVED, That a Copy of the said Declaration and the accompanying Resolutions be sent to the Chairman of the Committee, together with a Copy of this Resolution, signed by the Members, at the Place, on Thursday next, and to give Directions that the same be published at convenient Speed in several Diffrat, within the said Colony, and that Copies thereof be transmitted to the other Congresses, with Orders to cause the same to be published in several Districts of their respective Circuits.

Extract from the Minutes.

ROBERT BENSON, Secretary.

A DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE

IN CONGRESS, July 4, 1776.

The Representatives of the United States in General Congress assembled,

Resolved, That the Declaration of Independence, which was submitted to the Congress on the 8th of July, 1776, contains a true and just representation of the circumstances under which the United States have erected themselves into an independent State, and is therefore a just and necessary instrument of their independence.

JOHN HANCOCK, President.

UNIQUE BROADSIDE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE, PRINTED BY JOHN HOLT; PROBABLY THE FIRST PRINTING OF THE DECLARATION IN NEW YORK. SEE P. 938.
1776: VI. 466; Winso, Nar. Crit. Hist. of Am., VI: 272. Referring to May this resolution in his diary of May 22, Smith says: "It is easy to see a Disposition in the Congress to encourage the rising Bias towards the British, which has been the general Independence."—Smith's Diary (MS, V).

16 In accordance with the order of the continental congress, the commander at New York declares that "the Battalion of the Militia of this city are dismissed."—Glover Corresp. (MS), 122.

17 This day (Friday) having been "appointed by the congress as a day of public fasting, prayer and humiliation," a sermon is preached [probably at Trinity] by Rev. Dr. Inglis on the subject of "peace and repentance." He declares, however, "having any thing to do with politics." The fleet of the country of England were in a critical position. They were threatened by the "rebels," because they prayed for the king and royal family. One Sunday, some time between this date and July 4, when Dr. Inglis was officiating, "a company of about one hundred armed rebels marched into the church, with drums beating and fifes playing, their guns loaded and bayonets fixed, as if going to battle. The congregation was thrown into the utmost terror, and several women fainting, expecting a massacre was intended. . . . The rebels stood thus in the aisle for near fifteen minutes, till being asked into pews by the sexton, they complied."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed., III: 641.

18 Capt. Paul Jones arrives in New York from his first naval cruise. On the following day he wrote a letter to Joseph Hewes of the continental congress, sitting in Philadelphia. Hewes was a member of the congressional committee on naval affairs. He was very friendly to Jones, who secured through him his first appointment, as first lieutenant of the "Alfred," flag ship of the first American squadron. The fleet had just returned from its foray against the British in the West Indies, and Jones' letter to Hewes is a report of some of the events of the cruise. He writes from on board the sloop "Provindence," in New York harbour, having been assigned to command its captain's vessel, she had been dismasted. He says: "I now enclose you the Minutes of two Court Martials [Whipple and Hazard] held on board the Alfred. . . . In consequence of the last trial I was ordered to take command of this vessel the 10th curt. I arrived here yesterday afternoon in 36 hours from Rhode Island with a return of upwards of 100 men besides Officers which Gen. Washington sent to the Fleet in N. London." He refers to the sickness of the men in the fleet, and expresses the opinion that "the unfortunate engagement of the Gloucester [British man-of-war] seems to be a general reflection on the officers of the Fleet, but a little reflection will set the matter in a true light."—Lett and Letters by John Paul Jones, by Mrs. Reginald de Koven (N. Y., 1913), 102-7.

19 The following signals are to give an alarm to all the troops, as well regular as Militia, & the inhabitants of the City—that is—\[in the day time, two cannon fired from the rampart of Fort George, and a flag set on the top of the Great Quadrant. In the night time, two cannon fired as above, from Fort George, & two Lanterns hoisted on the top of Head Quarters, as aforesaid.—Glover Corresp. (MS), 122.

21 Washington, summoned by congress to Philadelphia, leaves military instructions with Gen. Putnam to guide his conduct in the event of congress deciding to seize "the principal Tories and disaffected persons on Long Island, in this City [New York], and the country round about."—Am. Arch., VI: 533-34. See also Van Tyne, The Loyalists (1905), 213.

22 He also leaves instructions with Gen. Putnam regarding the completion of the works at Long Island, Governor's Island, New York, Paulus Hook, and the Narrows; also the placing of alarm signals along the Long Island shore, the repair of fortifications in the Highlands, and the proper placing and securing of powder magazines.—Ibid., VI: 574.

23 Towards the Battery George, and on the Batteries are to keep a sharp lookout towards the narrows, Staten Island, Red Hook, &c—to observe if any signals are given from thence, and acquaint the Officer of the Guard immediately therewith.—Glover Corresp. (MS), 125.

24 The following are the names of the different Batteries, in and about this City—The Battery at the South part of the Town, the Grand Battery—The one immediately above it, Fort George—The one on the left of the Grand Battery, Whitehall Battery—That behind his Excellency General Washington's Head Quarters the Oyster Battery—That on the left of the Grenadier's Battery, May The Jersey Battery—The one on Bayard's Hill, Bayard's Hill Redoubt; The one on the hill where General Spencer's Brigade is encamped, Spencer's Redoubt; below this Hill, Wolf's, is a Faschine Battery, called Waterbury's Battery.—On the hill directly above it, is a Redoubt, near the Jews' burying Ground by the name of Ballam's Redoubt."—From an Orderly Book, cited in Writings of Geo. Washington (Ford ed.), I: 102; Glover Corresp. (MS), 126.

25 On March 24 and April 9, regarding the situation of the "Oyster Battery," see Johnston's Campaign of 1776, 86.

This is the last date, until after the Revolution, of the recorded minutes of the common council.—M. C. C., VIII: 138.

26 Christopher Colles is granted £6 "for his Attendance in taking Care of the Water Works for one month due to him the 16th day of May inst.," and one Hornblower is granted £32 "in Consideration of the Trouble he was at in inspecting & examining the Water Works in this City and making a Report of the State of the Same."—M. C. C., VIII: 139, 140. This is the last entry in the Minutes concerning the water works prior to the Revolution. At the outbreak of the war the enterprise had to be abandoned.—Man. Gem. Coun. (1865), 759. The condition of the work at about this time is perhaps best explained by Lieut. Bang.—See April 17.

27 The common council authorizes the payment to Robert Andrews of £109.17s. 4d., "in full for the Balance of his Account against this Corporation." The account originally amounted to £481:3:9, and was for "the whole weight of Iron Delivered . . . and weighed on the workhouse Schales and Used at the New bridge-well."—Original voucher in box 1, comptroller's office; M. C. C., VIII: 138.

28 Abraham van Geller is paid £379:16, the balance due to him according to his "Settlement 1776 for the City Lamps."—Original voucher in box 4, comptroller's office; M. C. C., VIII: 138.

29 An account of Gerard Bancker, city surveyor, against the corporation for £5510 is ordered paid.—M. C. C., VIII: 159. Bancker's itemized bill of 57 items (see June 14, 1774), covering a period from Aug. 28, 1772, to May 11, 1775, it preserved in the comptroller's office, in box 1, 1750-1815. It has pianographical value because so many landmarks are mentioned and because so many actual or proposed city improvements are shown. Among items other than those to which reference has already been made (see June 14, 1774) are:—

(Aug. 28, 1773) "To Surveying Col. Moore's Lots & the White Hall, & making a plan of the Lots 5 in Number."—(Sept. 16, 1772) "To levelling White Hall Ship when to be filled in."—(Oct. 22, 1772) "To levelling the Broad Way from the Lutheran Church to Verletonberg."—(Oct. 24, 1772) "To a Survey and plan of the Negro burying Ground."—(March 23, 1775) "To a large Map of the Corporation Lots configured to the New Goal, compiled by order of Mt V. Cortlandt, from Sundry Maps he furnished me with."—(May 25, 1775) "To levelling Broad Way from Verletonberg towards the Bowling Green, with a Plan for digging it down and Report."—(July 1, 1775) "To Survey and plan of the Ground next to the Meeting when going to purchase it from Col: M'Dougal."—(July 2, 1775) "To levelling & staking out the Battery Pond when about filling it up."—(Sept. 2, 1775) "To levelling from Pitts Statue down to Augs Van horn."—(Sept. 26, 1775) "To attending a Committee & Staking out the Street past judge Horsmanden's as now to be altered."—(Feb. 14, 1774) "To 1 Day at Mt M^Gowen's meeting the Committee of Harlem respecting the Line."—(Mar. 4, 1774) "To a Survey & Plan of Mt Elison's Lot and the Battery & Street Contiguos (by order of M^ Hicks Mayor) when the Governor was about purchasing it."—(April 20, 1774) "To levelling and Staking out the Street fronting the College."—(June 14, 1774) "To a Survey & Plan of the Corporation Land contiguous to the New Goal, Barracks & Poor House, made to enable the Committee to fix on a suitable Place for the Water Works."—(June 14, 1774) "To levelling in Co with Mr Colles from the Liberty Pole to the Call."

14 "To numbering about 15,000 tickets in Bridgwell lottery 3 times over."—[Nov. 1, 1774] "To levelling from beyond the Reservoir down to S't Paul's Church in Co. with Andrew Marschak."—[Nov. 29, 1774] "To a Survey & Plan of the Shore at Corlars Hole from Cheemsman, Easterly as far as the Corporation's Right to the Soil under Water extends."—[May 13, 1775] To fix in Bridgwell in order for the Congress to fix the heights for the lower floor of the Building."—Washington arrives in Philadelphia, and attends the sessions of Congress.—Jour. Cont. Cong., IV: 389.

26 "The General" (Washington?) thanks the provincial congress and general committee "for their care in endeavouring to prevent the spreading of the small-pox (by inoculation or any other way) in this City, or in the Continental Army," and he orders that strict inspection of the troops be made. "Any officer in the Continental Army who shall suffer himself to be inoculated, will be cashiered and turned out of the Army, and have his name published in the New-England throughout the continent as an enemy and traitor to his country."—4 Am. Arch., VI: 653-36.


The Committee of Mechanics in Union, of the city and county of New York, present an address, dated "Mechanick-Hall," May 29, to the representatives of this province in the provincial congress, stating that if these representatives "think proper to instruct our most honourable Delegates in Continental Congress, to use their utmost endeavours in that august assembly to cause these United Colonies to become independent of Great-Britain," it would give the mechanics "the highest satisfaction," and they "hereby sincerely promise to endeavour to support the same with our lives and fortunes." The provincial congress replied, on June 4, that "the Continental Congress alone, have that enlarged view of our political circumstances, which will enable them to decide upon those measures which are necessary for the general welfare." They therefore cannot instruct the delegates to the continental congress, as desired in the address.—N.Y. Merc., June 10, 1776. A second address was presented by the mechanics on June 14 (p. 90).

Charles Loosley and Thomas Eims, of New York, paper makers, petition the provincial congress for exemption from military service, owing to the need of keeping their business in operation for the public good. They claim they have carried the art of paper-making to higher degrees of perfection than any other place in America; they "have been the means of increasing the number of Paper Mills, improving their construction, and moderating the price of paper." Their work, they say, is "being carried on at a great expense, no less than 201 per day for rent and a number of hands who require constant oversight and direction ..." They have been supplying paper for "provincial money," and for "Weekly publications."—Cal. Hist. MSS. (Rev. Papers), I: 310.


A Virginian writes to a London correspondent: "The original Plan of Lee, Henry, and others of the Faction, has at length taken Place: The Convention of this Colony have declared themselves 'independents of Britain' [see May 15], and have passed some Resolutions for confounding the Estates of the Deserters of their Country's Liberties," (as they call those Gentlemen whom they obliged to leave the Colony).—St. James Chron. (London), Aug. 3-6, 1776.

The continental congress authorizes Washington "to direct the building as many fire rafts, row galleys, armed boats, and floating batteries as may be necessary, and suitable for the immediate defence of the port of New York, and the Hudson's river."—Jour. of the Cont. Cong. (Ford ed., 1906), IV: 406-7.

The vestry of the city and county of New York present a petition to Congress for a line of forty thousand pounds for the support of the poor. They now are about 400 poor in the almshouse and adjoining buildings. The most opulent of the inhabitants of the City "have retired to the Country." The poor include all classes of dependents.—Cal. Hist. MSS. (Rev. Papers), I: 311; and see ibid., I: 465; Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 467. In response to this appeal the provincial congress passed a resolution, on June 8, "That the sum of $5000 be ... lent to the Justices and Vestrymen of the City and County of Great Britain for this purpose, "to be repaid at such time and in such manner as this or some future Congress or Legislature of this Colony shall direct."—4 Am. Arch., VI: 1391.

"General Washington has wrote to General Putnam in the most pressing terms, to go on land, and all the Colonels to have colours immediately completed for their respective Regiments."—Glover Correspond. (MS.), 111.

The provincial congress adopts the following resolutions: "Whereas the present government of this Colony by Congress and Committees, was instituted while the form of government under the Crown of Great Britain existed in full force, and was established for the sole purpose of opposing the usurpation of the British Parliament, and was intended to expire on a reconciliation with Great Britain, which it was then apprehended would soon take place, but is now considered as remote and uncertain, "And whereas the great importance of extending the said mode of government by Congress and Committees, as of necessity in many instances legislative, judicial and executive powers have been vested therein, especially since the dissolution of the former government by the abdication of the late Governor and the establishment of this Colony from the protection of the King of Great Britain ..." And whereas doubts have arisen whether this Congress are invested with sufficient power and authority to deliberate and determine on so important a subject as the necessity of erecting and constituting a new form of government and intercol. police, to the exclusion of all foreign jurisdiction, dominion and control whatever [see June 7] ... Therefore "Resolved, That it be recommended to the electors in the several counties in this Colony by election in the manner and form prescribed for the election of the present Congress, either to authorize their present Deputies, or others in the stead ... to take into consideration the necessity and propriety of instituting such new government as ... is described and recommended. And if the majority of the counties by their Deputies in Provincial Congress, shall be of opinion that such new government ought to be instituted and established, then to institute and establish such a government as they shall deem best calculated to secure the rights, liberties and happiness of the good people of this Colony, and to continue in force until a future peace with Great Britain shall render the same unnecessary. And, "Resolved, That the said elections in the several counties ought to be held on such day and at such place or places, as by the committee of each county respectively shall be determined ..."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 468-69. William Smith refers to this resolution in his diary, under June 8 (q.v.).

The assistant quartermaster-general, whose office is "near the Liberty Pole," advertisements for a gardener.—Gene. Gaz., June 1, 1776.

The following notices, dated May 15, is published: The House of Leonard Lispenser, Esq. in Wall-street, is now occupied for the Purposes of a College. The Students of King's College in the City of New-York, are desired to attend on Friday the 31st Instant, at which Time the Senior Class will be examined by a Committee of Governors, and such will be graduated as shall be found properly qualified. The Examination of Candidates for Admission will be held in the same Place the First week in the Month of June."—N.T. Merc., May 20, 1776. See June 2, 1777.

Nineteen twenifts at least of the inhabitants with their families & effects had left that city [New York] between the latter part of the year 1775 & the month of June 1776, and these persons may be distinguished under the following heads.

First. Rebels or persons in opposition to his Majesty's government & in civil or military capacities.

Second. Those who feared the consequences of remaining in a besieged town.

Third. Those who were loyalists & availed themselves of that opportunity to avoid military duty (which without distinction all the male inhabitants between sixteen & sixty [see Aug. 24, 1775, Colenda] years were subject to) & retired into different parts of the Country—and May
Chronology: The Revolutionary Period: 1763-1776

June 7

"Fourth. Some hundreds of persons who were taken up & sent into confinement, or on parole in different parts of the country by orders of the Generals, Provincial Congress, or Committees on account of their having been guilty oftreason. From the case of William Butler, in N.Y. City during the Am. Rev., 149-50."

Capt. Ethan Allen, of the Green Mountain Boys, comes as a prisoner on a British vessel, which anchors "at the Hook, off New York." The frigate remained three days, "in which time Gov. Tryon, Mr. Kemp, the old attorney Gen. of New-York, and several other pernicious and overgrown tories and land-jobbers, came on board."—"A Narrative of Col. Ethan Allen's Captivity (Phila., 1779), 21.

"The College is occupied for the General Hospital. It is a very elegant Building, and its Situation pleasant, and salubrious."—From letter of Dr. Solomon Drown, N.Y. City during the Am. Rev., 94.

Thursday afternoon [June 6] his Excellency General Washington arrived in Town from Philadelphia.―"N. Y. Merc., June 10, 1776. He occupied the various places of residence in New York at this time, see April 17.

The ships of war lying at Sandy Hook are the "Phoenix," the "Mercury," and the "Lively;" also three transports and the "Dutchess of Gordon." The "Asia" continues at her station about three miles from the Narrows. "By the signals yesterday afternoon, there are from five to ten more arrived at the Hook."—"N. Y. Packet, June 6, 1776.

Mangle Minthorn, a shopkeeper in Batteau (Dey) St, being repeatedly guilty of violating the resolve of the continental congress against the sale of tea, the general committee of the city publishes its unanimous declaration that he is "an enemy to the American Cause, and consequently ought to be precluded from all trade and intercourse with the inhabitants of these United Colonies."—"N. Y. Merc., June 10, 1776. Congress certified, however, that he acted through ignorance and inattention, and voted that he "be restored to the favour and protection of his fellow citizens;" and, by the solicitation of Col. Jay, his commission as captain in the Second N.Y. Regiment was restored to him.—Ibid., June 17, 1776.

A guard is ordered to be posted at Kingsbridge, "in order to prevent any soldier of the army passing that way, unless they have it in writing from the Commanding Officer of their respective Corps;" and "All masters of Vessels, Ferrymen &c are strictly enjoined not to carry any soldier of the army, without leave in writing from the Commanding Officer of their respective Corps, as a guard for the hospital at Kingsbridge."—Ibid., June 17, 1776.

In the continental congress, Richard Henry Lee, of Virginia, introduces these resolutions:

Resolved

"That these United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent States, that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British Crown, and that all political connection between them and the State of Great Britain is, and ought to be, totally dissolved."

"That it is expedient forthwith to take the most effectual measures for forming foreign alliances."

That a plan of confederation be prepared and transmitted to the respective Colonies for their consideration and approbation."

From original in Lib. of Congress. See reproduction in Hazeldon, Decl. of Independence: Its History, insert between pp. 108 and 109. These resolutions were in conformity with the instructions of the Virginia convention, of May 7 (5th), to her delegates. Committees were appointed by congress, to consider these matters, on June 10 (p.2).

The New-York committee issues the following statement and appeal: Whereas doubts have arisen in the Provincial Congress [Ibid., June 6, 1776] that "there is not sufficient me[an] to vest with sufficient power and authority to deliberate and determine on so important a subject as the necessity of erecting and constituting a new form of Government and internal police, to the exclusion of all foreign jurisdiction, dominion, and control whatever, agreeable to a late resolve of the honourable the Continen
tal Congress [see May 31]; . . . The General Committee of the City and County of New-York, . . . earnestly request and entreat all the freemen and freemen, and also all the other inhabitants of the said City and the County of the said City, to take upon themselves, and in their own right to the amount of forty pounds, to attend at the City-Hall of the said City, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, on Monday, the 17th day of this instant June, then and there to invest their present Members of Provincial Congress with the power aforesaid, or to elect by ballot others in their stead, or in the stead of any of them, with such power to continue to represent the said City and County in Congress, until the second Tuesday in May next, or until a reconciliation with Great Britain, or the establishment of a new form of government shall render the same unnessa-

Gen. Howe writes to Lord Germain that the admiral has given orders to the cruisers off the northern coast to direct all the troops from Europe to proceed to New York. The plan is to make a landing on Long Island, etc.—MS. letter, cited in Writings of Gen. W. Washington (Ford ed.), IV, 931.

"The Mercury Man of War, and an armed sloop, sailed for Halifax, from Sandy-Hook, last Friday [June 7], having 5 Vessels under convoy."

"There now remains at the Hook 7 Ships, and some small Vessels."—N. Y. Merc., June 10, 1776.

The provincial congress pass this resolution "That the thanks of this Congress be presented to his Excellency Genl Washington, for the important services he has rendered to the United Colonies, and for the attention he has paid to the interest and civil authority of this Colony; and that he be assured of the readiness of this Congress to afford him all the aid in their power to enable him to execute the important trust reposed in him." The president of the congress waited on Gen. Washington the same day, communicated this resolution to him, and received the following reply addressed to the congress (which was entered in the journal on the 9th): "I am extremely obliged for the high sense you entertain of my services, and for your promises of every possible assistance in the discharge of my important duty. You may rest assured that every attention to the interest and happiness of this Colony shall not be wanting, ooe my regard to its civil authority remitted, while I am honoured with the command I now hold."—Jour. Prov. Cong, I, 436.

William Smith writes in his diary: "The Clouds grow very dark. My Hopes of a conciliatory negotiation almost fail me on advice of the Resolution of the motion to stop the foreign Troops from Brunswick Hesse & Hanau & the King's Answer to the London address in March last. On the 31st May [1776], the N. Y. Congress called our People to the Question respecting the Erection of a new Government—Virginia has cast off all Dependance."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MSS.), V.

"The army in New-York was now growing sickly; and there was not a sufficiency of hospital, room, or of medicines."—Memorials of Maj-Gen. Heath (1798), 46.

The continental congress resolves "That the consideration of the first resolution [bide Infal] be postponed to this day, three weeks [July 1], and in the mean while, that no time be lost, in case the Congress agree thereto, that a committee be appointed to prepare a declaration to the effect of the said first resolution, which is in these words [see June 7]: That these United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent states; that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British Crown; and that all political connection between them and the state of Great Britain is, and ought to be, totally dissolved."—Jour. Cont. Cong., IV, 428-29 (see also 425-26, footnote). See July 2.

Washington writes to the president of congress that circumstances indicate that British troop ships "are hourly expected at the Hook."—Writings of Gen. Washington (Ford ed.), IV, 130.

"He writes to Gov. Trumbull: 'Our works are extensive and many, and the troops here but few for their defence, being greatly reduced by the regiments detached on the Canada expedition.' He asks Trumbull to send militia.—Ibid., IV, 138.

A letter written by John Varick, Jr., to Capt. Richard Varick states that "there is not sufficient means invested with sufficient power and authority to deliberate and determine upon so important a subject as the necessity of erecting and constituting a new form of government and internal police, to the exclusion of all foreign jurisdiction, dominion, and control whatever, agreeable to a late resolve of the honourable the Continental Congress [see May 31]; . . . The General Committee of the City and County of New-York, . . . earnestly request and entreat all the freemen and freemen, and also all the other inhabitants of the said City and the County of the said City, to take upon themselves, and in their own right to the amount of forty pounds, to attend at the City-Hall of the said City, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, on Monday, the 17th day of this instant June, then and there to invest their present Members of Provincial Congress with the power aforesaid, or to elect by ballot others in their stead, or in the stead of any of them, with such power to continue to represent the said City and County in Congress, until the second Tuesday in May next, or until a reconciliation with Great Britain, or the establishment of a new form of government shall render the same unnecessary."—Jour. Am. Arch., VII, 744.
1776 Rebellion, & reduce his Subjects to a Sense of their Duty.—

Jn. N. Y. City during the Am. Revolution, 96.

Gov. Trumbull, of Connecticut, relates to the letter of the New York provincial congress (see March 8). His delay in answering him attributes to the necessity of laying the matter before the state assembly, which body failed to act under the "stress of Affairs". He assures the writer that the delay "was not from any disregard to your respectable body, nor for want of inclination to cultivate the utmost harmony between this and the Province you represent ... Your candor in imputing the intrusion of a number of our people into your capital, (in the manner they did,) to an impudent pretense of this Province, gives me real pleasure; and can give you the strongest assurance that this Colony by no means approve their conduct, yet a severe censure at this time, ... might be attended with such inconveniences as you will readily apprehend ... and which, I dare say, will suggest to you at once a satisfactory excuse for our not taking such measures, as might have been expected, in times of peace and quiet; though in such happy seasons the proper resort for the private injury must have been to the courts of law, which are the only jurisdiction who can legally take notice of violations of those rights which you have assumed to be your own, and which are of importance prompt to the public safety. The whole transaction was a respectable member of the whole transaction as imputable, and who belongs, and is amenable to your jurisdiction alone; and, therefore, the affair cannot be considered as an intrusion of our people into your Province, but as a violence or disorder happening among yourselves.—Jour. Prov. Cong. I: 491-92. When Rivington went to England, early in 1776 (Jan. 19, q.v.), the matter seems to have been dropped without further official action.

The following order is issued from "Head Quarters New York":—

The Guard at the Breverly, North River, to be reinforced with men, who are to furnish two sentinels at the Paymaster General's Office, at the house of Mr. Lepinerard.—Glover Corresp. (M.S.), 117.

The continental congress resolves "That a committee be appointed to prepare and digest the form of a confederation to be entered into between these colonies."—Jour. Cent. Cong. (Ford ed.), IV: 431. See July 2.

John Hancock, president of the continental congress, writes from Philadelphia to the New York convention: "The Congress have this Day received Advice, and are fully convinced, that it is the Design of General Howe to make an Attack upon the City of New York. I am sensible, the Assembly believe will be made within 10 Days; I am therefore earnestly to request you, by Order of Congress, to call forth your Militia, as requested in my Letter of the 4th Instant, and to forward them with all Dispatch to the City of New York; and that you direct that they March in Companies, or any other Way that will hasten their Arrival there. The important Day is at Hand that will decide not only the Fate of the City of New York, but in all Probability of the whole Province. On such an Occasion there is no Necessity to use Arguments with Americans; their Feelings I well know will prompt them to their Duty, and the Sacredness of the Cause will urge them to the Field. The greatest Extortions of Vigour and Expulsion are requisite to prevent our Enemies from getting Possession of that Town; I must therefore again most earnestly request you, in the Name, and by the Authority of Congress, to send forward the Militia, agreeable to the Resolution of Congress, and that you will do it with all the Dispatch which the Infinite Importance of the Cause demands."—N. T. Merc., June 1776.

"Citizens of the City of New York Gathered together a number of them and went round among them which they supposed to be the leaders of them and afterwards made them stand and carry them about the Streets, on a Rail, and then confined them in Gaol others they Visited and they appeared to be so Humble they Let them alone after making Promise to comply with their Directions (I happened to have Command of the Picquet that Day) the Government sent in the New York Volunteers in order to Surpress them but seeing So many under Arms they Dispensed Quick."—From "Diary of Ensign Caleb Clap," in Hist. Mag., 3d ser. (1874), III: 115.

Similar riots occurred the next day, and Gen. Putnam and Millin complained to the provincial congress about them. The congress, therefore, passed the following resolution: "That this Congress by no means approve of the Acts that have happened this day; they flatter themselves, however, that they have proceeded from a real regard to liberty and a detestation of such persons who by their language and conduct, have discovered themselves to be inimical to the cause of America. To urge the warm friends of liberty to decency and good order, this congress assures the public that effectual measures shall be taken to secure the enemies of American liberty in this Colony; and do require the good people of this city and colony to desist from all riots, and leave the offenders against so good a cause to be dealt with by the constitutional representatives of the colony."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 491.

In a letter to Capt. Richard Varick written on June 13, Peter Elting mentioned the riots and congress's resolution. He said that among the Tories carried through the streets were "Capt. Theophilus Hardenbrook, Mr. Rem. Rapole, Mr. Queen the Potificary & Lestly the barber. There is hardly a toosy face to be seen this morning."—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Although we know no more as to his name, or the name of the person, for whom he would be mistaken; or who would justify the people of this Colony taking any part therein; but the same candor you have expressed in your letter, I presume will induce you to view the matter, so far as it respects this Colony or any of our people being concerned therein, in the still more favourable light, when you reflect that the heyday of the whole transaction was a respectable member of this city and Congress, who we consider as the proper person to whom the whole transaction is imputable, and who belongs, and is amenable to your jurisdiction alone; and, therefore, the affair cannot be considered as an intrusion of our people into your Province, but as a violence or disorder happening among yourselves.—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 491-92. When Rivington went to England, early in 1776 (Jan. 19, q.v.), the matter seems to have been dropped without further official action.

The following order is issued from "Head Quarters New York":—

The Guard at the Breverly, North River, to be reinforced with men, who are to furnish two sentinels at the Paymaster General's Office, at the house of Mr. Lepinerard.—Glover Corresp. (M.S.), 117.

The continental congress resolves "That a committee be appointed to prepare and digest the form of a confederation to be entered into between these colonies."—Jour. Cent. Cong. (Ford ed.), IV: 431. See July 2.

The following resolution is enacted by the committee at New York: "Although all such persons as are above the age of fifty years, are, by Congress, exempted from bearing arms, the imminent danger to which this city and county are exposed, renders it necessary that every healthy, tho' aged friend, should have an opportunity of rendering assistance by voluntarily forming themselves into a regimentary body in the city and county. No gentleman as are willing to step forth, as aforesaid, are requested to meet at the house of the Widow Vanderwater near the New Brick Meeting-House, on Monday next [June 17] at 4 o'clock in the afternoon."—N. Y. Packet, June 13, 1776.

The New York provincial congress distributes handbills announcing that the province will soon be invaded, and recommending that the officers of the militia review their commands, and be ready to march when called upon.—From broadside in archives of the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

From the headquarters at New York comes this order: "The great extensiveness of the fortifications & works requiring a greater number of artillerymen than are at present in the Artillery Regiment; the General, in order to remedy the deficiency, and forward the service, directs that four able bodied men be pitched upon in each Company of every Battalion now here (the Kille Corps excepted) for the purpose above mentioned."—Glover Corresp. (M.S.), in Columbia Univ. Library, 139.

John Hancock, president of the continental congress, writes from Philadelphia to Gen. Washington: "The establishing a War Office is a new and great event in the history of America, and will doubtless be attended with great advantage in carrying on the business properly conducted and inspected. I hope the Committee will be ready in a few days to enter upon the execution of their duty. You will see the outlines of this office in the enclosed resolves. Some further regulations, it is more than probable, will be necessary in the course of time. The Congress have only laid a foundation at present; it will remain, a great measure, to erect a system of rules and
The continental congress resolves: "That it be recommended to the convention of the colony of New York, to make effectual provision for detaining, restraining, and punishing disaffected and dangerous persons in that colony, and to prevent all persons from having any intercourse or correspondence with the enemy; and that General Washington afford his aid therein, when necessary."


The provincial congress resolves: "That the clergy and licensed physicians be exempted from drafting [see May 10] for the militia to be raised in this city," also "That such of the firemen be exempted as will agree to form a separate company for the preservation of this city, in case of invasion, and be under the command of the General [Washington] until the further order of this Congress."


A "Committee to Detect Conspiracies," appointed by the provincial congress, begins proceedings for the trial of persons suspected of "disaffection" or of "equivocal character." —Col. Hist. MSS. (Rev. Papers), I: 339-47, as seen June 21.

The continental congress resolves: "That letters be written to the conventions of New Jersey and New York, and to the assembly of Connecticut, recommending to them to authorize the commander in chief in the colony of New York, to call to the assistance of that colony, when necessity shall require it, such of the militia of those colonies as may be necessary; and to afford him such other assistance as the situation of affairs may require." —Jour. Cont. Cong. (Ford ed.), IV: 452.

The provincial congress resolves: "That Captain Hamilton's company of artillery be considered so many and a part of the quota of militia to be raised or furnished by the city and county of New York." —Jour. Provins. Cong., I: 497.

"Colonel Magaw's and Col. Shea's Battalions are this Day expected from Pennsylvania, and a great Number, of the Militia from the different Parts of New-Jersey, Connecticut and this Province, so that in the Course of this Week we may expect to have here an Army of at least 25,000 Men." —N. Y. Merc., June 17, 1776.

The provincial congress gives an "elegant entertainment" to "His Excellency General Washington, and his suite, the General and Staff Officers, and the commanding officers of the different regiments in and near this city." In the published reports toasts of the number of thirty-one are mentioned. —Const. Gan., June 19, 1776; Virginia Gan. (Williamsburg), July 13. A court of inquiry is held at the house of Mrs. Montagne "to examine into the conduct of Capt. Copp, upon complaint of Lieut. Col. Zedwitz for assaulting and striking him." The court acquitted Copp the next day. —Const. Gan., June 26, 1776. Regarding Zedwitz's character, see Aug. 24.

The Pennsylvania regiments, commanded by Colonels Shea and Magaw, were the first of the day they had the appearance of fine troops. The day before, Gen. Wooster arrived from Canada. —Memoirs of Maj.-Gen. Heath (1778), 47. On the next day, the remaining divisions of the battalions of Shea and Magaw arrived from Philadelphia. They marched to Kingsbridge on June 21, where they were examined. —Const. Gan., June 24, 1776.


The continental congress resolves: "That 100,000 dollars be sent to the pay master general at New York, for the use of the army." —Jour. Cont. Cong., IV: 465.

Ensign Caleb Clap records in his diary: "A Gentleman Frenchman Arrived here from Paris, what his business is I cannot inform, but it seems the General met him with the Greatest Pleasure and that he will be Glad." —Hist. Mag., 5d ser., III: 115. This was evidently the Chevalier de Kermoava whom, with Monse. de Vermont, Washington introduced by letter of June 21 to the president of congress. —Fitzpatrick, Col. of Corresp. of Gen. Washington (1806), 59.

The New York congress the same day from its minutes: "Whereas it has been represented to this Committee that printed tickets are circulating in this City for small change, which, if permitted, in our estimation will have a tendency to depreciate the Paper currency emitted by Congresses, Committees, of Corporated bodies," it is resolved that they "will not receive as payment any tickets issued by any individual; and they recommend to the publick not to encourage, by any means, the circulation of any such tickets for the future." —Am. Arch., VI: 966.

That Washington was at the Mortier house on this date is evident from testimony (see June 21) which states that one Corbél keeps a tavern "to the southeast of General Washington's house, to the westward of Bayard's woods, and north of Lippesnard's meadow." —Am. Arch., VI: 1571; Johnston, Campaign of 1776, 86.

Viscount Howe, having been appointed a commissioner for the granting of pardons, issues a proclamation declaring that "Due Consideration shall be had to the meritorious Services of all Persons, who shall aid and assist in restoring the public Tranquility in the said Colonies, or in any Part or Parts thereof; that Pardon shall be granted, dutiful Representatives received, and every suitable Encouragement given, for promoting such Measures as shall be conducive to the Establishment of legal Government and Peace, in pursuance of His Majesty's most gracious Purposes." The proclamation is issued from "on board His Majesty's Ship the Eagle off of the Coasts of the Province of Massachusetts Bay." —From original Ms. in Ennion Collection, No. 6076.

A plot against the lives of Washington, Hamilton, and others is discovered. One of Washington's body-guard, Thomas Hickey, was found guilty and was hanged. The plot became known as the "Hickey Plot." Although Mayor Mathews and others were accused and arrested, the conspiracy was supposed to have been organized by Gov. Tryon, on "The Dutchess of Gordon," and aimed at a delivery of the city and the army to the royal forces.—See the correspondence relating to it in N. Y. City during the Am. Rev. (1841), and authorities there cited. See also Minutes of the Trial and Execution of Certain Persons for Conspiracy against the Liberties of America (J. Buns, London, 1780).

Gen. Samuel B. Webb, Washington's aide-de-camp, entered in his journal on June 21 the following statement regarding this plot: "Some days past, the General received information that a most horrid plot was on foot by the vile Tories of this place and the adjacent towns and villages. He has often threatened exemplary punishments, at two o'clock in the morning a number of officers and guards went to different places and took up many of their principals among whom was David Matthews, Esq., Mayor of the City; and to our great astonishment we found five or more of the General's life guard to be accomplices in this wicked scheme; which was at a concerted time, to assassinate His Excellency, and the other general officers, blow up the magazine, spike the cannon, etc. It was to be put in execution as soon as the enemy's fleet appeared, if no proper time offered before; but, thank God, they are discovered, and many of them in close custody; where, I hope, they will receive the due punishment of such infamous wretches." —Correspondence and journals of S. B. Webb (ed. by W. C. Ford), I: 1750; N. Y. Herald, Aug. 28, 1786.

Ensign Caleb Clap entered in his diary on the same day the following account of it: At evening the Mayor of the City of New York was taken up and a large number of the officers of General Washington Life Guard, and some others belonging to Different Regiments, it is Reported to the amount of 40 are now taken, some are now in Irons, other Confined in the State House, the Mayor is confined in A Publick House by the state House, this morning from a Chest of Arms Gen. Custis Gan. June 24, 1776. In order to be conveyed to the Asia, in the Chest was A List of A number of the Tories that had given there Name to Stand by the British Forces, and when We were attack they was to Destroy the
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

June 24

Magazine and these two of the Life Guard was to Kill General Washington (one of the Life Guard had several Half Jackasses in his pocket as he was taken) others were to fall on our Artillery and Kill them and Play with the cannon on our Men besides other Plan they had contrived—

"I have taken considerable pains to find the Circumstances but cannot say myself truth—"

"It is Reported that there is two Hundred, that have now Signed this paper, but as to the truth of it I cannot assert.

"It is Reported the Mayor of the City is at the [bottom] of this Plan.

A few Days Since the Riffle took two Negroes which [were] going to the Asia and got information by them that we had ene-


J. Townsend, who was encamped with the patriot army "about one Mile N.W. of the City upon the north River in a very Pleasant Place," wrote to his father on June 22: "Lt Col. Clap has just Come out of the City and gives information that the Mayor of the City and about twenty of the Citizens were taken into Custody this morning, who are found out in laying a plan to take our General Officers and Convey them to the Asia Man of War, and when any attack should be made for to blow up our Magazines in order to Effect this they bribed a number of our Soldiers and put them (old Country men) all under pay who receive their pay weekly and were to execute the foregoing, one of which men belongs to the Genl Ld. Cherms in Dan. Holo—the Mayor has also sent a Draft of all our works in and about the City to the Asia, the Town is in a good deal of uproar and Confusion this morning; I went the grand Rounds with Major Smith last night found by one of the Capt. upon guard in a Fort that just before we Came up a that a Man was perceived Creeping in at one of the Ambuscures, was hauled but made no answer and retreated, upon which the Centinel fired three times upon him before he got of but did not stop him, we have had our alarm Cannon, in the Alarm Battery, spiked up once, and several pieces in the Artillery Park, which must be done by some of those in our army who receive pay from the other side. I find the plan went rather than I have mentioned, that they were to set fire to the Town in nine places if required—the plan if it had succeeded must have proved fatal to our Army here—the one belonging to the Genl Guard mentioned before, belonged formerly to this Regt. (Col. Reads) and inlisted out of it into the Guard, there is one more of the guard suspected and Confined, the Genl house but is a few rods from our incam-

pment that I have a good opportunity of nowing the movements that is made there." (P. S.) Since writing this Letter hear there is six of the Genl Guard found to be in the plan among whom are the Capt. Forrest, and the original letter in the "Miscel-


On June 24, Ezra Stiles recorded in his diary: "a Plot—was lately discovered, and the Mayor of the City, David Matthews, Esq. & a number of others were seized and taken into Custody. The Plot was to blow up the Magazine, assassinate G. Washington & a number of capital Characters in the Army, pull up Kingbridge, set fire to the City and give signals to the Kings Fleet & Army for Landing & taking possession."—Literary Diary of Ezra Stiles, II: 18, 20.

A letter written on June 21 from New York to Philadelphia stated: "Since Friday last a most barbarous and infernal plot has been discovered among our Tories, the particulars I cannot give you, as the Committee of examination consists of but three, who are sworn to secrecy. Two of Gen. Washington's guards are con-

cerned, a third who they tempted to join them made the first dis-
cove-

ry and reported to the Mayor he has since been taken, between 20 and 30, among them our Mayor, they are all now in confinement. Their party, it is said, consisted of about 500."—Penn. Jour. (Phila.), June 26, 1776.

Gen. Samuel B. Webb, Washington's aide-de-camp, recorded in his journal, also on June 24: "The guard at the City Hall has in Charge those traitors to their country who were concerned in the late rebellion plot."—N. Y. Hist. Mag. (1874), 3rd ser., III: 347.

Mathews was made a prisoner on June 22—ibid., I: 347. He was examined on June 23—ibid., I: 356-6. See also Oct. 17, 1776; and Winsor, Nat. & Crit. Hist. of Am., VI: 316.

Being a decided Loyalist, Mayor Mathews's name had been entered on the list of the suspected, as early as May of this year. When arrested by order of the committee of safety (June 22), he was lodged in the New York jail, but was soon removed to Con-

necticut. The charge against him was that he was cognizant of, or concerned in, Gov. Tryon's plot to assassinate Gen. Washington and blow up the fort. He escaped from Litchfield, Conn., in 1777, and is represented by Sabine as in N. Y., in 1778, and as register of the court of common pleas in 1782. By the act of 1779, he was attained and his property confiscated. He left the United States in or about 1785.—Foot-note by O'Callaghan in Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), III: 642-41. He died on July 26, 1800, at Sydney, Cape Breton, Nova Scotia, where he had resided for fifteen years, and having been made general of that island shortly before his death—Com. Adv., Sept. 25, 1800. Regarding the proceedings taken with Hickey, see June 26.

Col. Benjamin Tupper writes from Sandy Hook to Gen. Wash-

ington: "I landed here the evening before last, and by reason of several inconveniences, could not make an attack until this morn-

ing at four o'clock, when I advanced within one hundred and fifty yards of the Light-House, in so secret a manner that my party were not discovered. I advanced with an officer, and, after a few words, he fired several shot at me, but, as God would have it, missed me. I returned to my party and ordered the artillery to play such const that hour, but found the walls so firm I could make no impression. I retired towards the shipping, not thinking, but, as there were two men-of-war arrived yesterday, that they would have been so complaisant as to send a party on shore to have attacked me, but could not provoke them. I occupied the ground about two hours and a half between two smart fires; viz: from two men-of-war on one side, and the Light-House on the other: but, what is remarkable, I had not one man killed, nor one wounded so much as to apply to a surgeon."—4 Am. Arch., VI: 1011. Col. Tupper was in command of "a motley little fleet, made up of schooners, sloops, and a few 'flop-lid boats.' He had distinguished himself "by a naval exploit or two in Boston Harbor during the siege."—Johnston, Campaign of 1776 around New York and Brooklyn, 91.

Warrants are issued against the Tories in New York, a list of whom is prepared—Cal. Hist. MSS. (Rev. Papers), I: 357-53. Their examination follows.—ibid., 1074.

Aaron Burr is appointed aide-de-camp to Gen. Putnam.—Glover Correp. (M.S.), 144.

Mayor David Matthews is apprehended at Flatbush. He is "dragged out of Bed at Midnight by an Officer and twenty Men belonging to the Rebel Army. By Order of the provincial Congress [see June 23], he was committed to close Confinement in the com-

mon Jail among Felons, during a Month in the hottest Time of the Year, and afterwards sent under Guard to the Committee at Litchfield, with an express Order from the President of the said Congress to detain him in Prison."—N. Y. Merc., Dec. 9, 1776. See further, Dec. 22.

"Last Tuesday [June 23] an elegant entertainment was given by our Provincial Congress, to his Excellency General Washington, and his suite, the General and Staff Officers, and the Commanding Officers of the different regiments in and near this City, when the following Toasts Livingstone, or the American army—3. The American fleet. 4. The colony of New-York. 5. The protecting Lords. 6. The president of South-Carolina. 7. Mr. Burke. 8. Doctor Price. 9. The friends of America in both Houses of Parliament. 10. The patriotic citizens of London. 11. The White Horse Inn. 12. Seven million of mankind in every part of the earth. 13. Freedom for those who
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD 1763-1776

June 1776

14. May the strength of the British constitution expel the poison of corruption. 14 [15]: May place-men and pensioners never find seats in America's senate. 16. May justice and the union of the colonies. 17. May the industry of the Americans be equal to the natural resources of their country. 18. May the ruins of the British empire crush those who underrind [sic] its pillars. 19. May no injuries arise from our bosoms the sentiments of humanity. 20. May liberty bestow laurels on her virtuous sons. 21. May the crown of tyrants be crowns of thorns. 22. May the fair genius of England cease to prostitute herself to the slaves of Americans. 23. May the generous sons of St. Patrick expel all the venemous reptiles of Britain. 24. May the clear streams of liberty mix with the waters of the 25. May the memory of the virtuous Hampden. 26. May the immortal memory of William the Third. 27. The memory of the victorious George the Second. 28. The memory of the late Noble Lord Howe. 29. The memory of the patriotic Warren. 30. The memory of the brave Montgomery. 31. Civil and religious liberty to all mankind. —N. Y. Merc., June 24, 1776.

23. Notice is published that "Stage-Waggons" will run between Philadelphia and "Powlar-Hook" on Mondays and Thursdays, stopping at "Prince-town." Any Gentlemen or Ladies that wants to go to Philadelphia can go in the stage and be home in five days and be two Nights and one Day in Philadelphia to do business, or see the Market Days."-Doc. Hist. N. Y. (4to ed.), III: 744.


25. The following orders are issued from headquarters at New York: "The Guard at the Prisoners in the City-Hall is to be strengthened every night as the last, so as to make up one hundred men, forty being required from the several Brigades. The General-Court-Martial now sitting to assemble at the house, where the Provost is kept, till further orders."—Am. Arch., VI: 1145.

26. Announcement is made of the 21 men "elected for this city and county . . . to serve in Congress [see June 7] the ensuing year; with the additional power of forming a new government for this colony.—They, with the deputies of the other counties, are to meet in Congress hero, on the second Monday of July next."—N. Y. Merc., June 24, 1776; N. Y. Packet, June 27, 1776.

27. Deserters from the man-of-war "Liverpool" report that the fleet from Halifax, with Gen. Howe's army, is hourly expected to arrive at New York (see June 28). "Every exertion was now in exercise to complete the works, and to obstruct the river. The latter was near Fort Washington, and prosecuted by sinking a number of large hulls, and frames called chevaux-de-frise, composed of large and long timbers framed together, with points elevated, to pierce and stop the way of vessels meeting of them. These were boxed and fastened together to contain a vast weight of stones, which were put into them, and with which they sunk. A line of these, and hulls, was formed across the river; some of them sunk very well; others, rather irregular; and some of the hulls, which were strapped together with large timbers, separated in going down. A passage was left open for vessels to pass through; and the British, as it was proved afterwards, found the means of knowing where it was, and of passing through it."—Memoirs of Maj.-Gen. Heath (1798), 47-48.

28. The provincial congress issues the following warrant for the confinement of Mayor Matthews: "To the Goeater appointed by the Colony of New York, to keep their Prisoners in the Goal of the City and County of New York.

"City of New-York.

15. Whereas David Matthews, of the City of New-York, Esq; stands charged before us, with being concerned in danger and mutual confidence perpetuated the union of the colonies, and Liberties of America; We do therefore in Pursuance of a certain Resolve of the Congress of this Colony, order you to take and keep the said David Matthews in your Custody, till you shall receive further Order concerning him, from us or the Congress."-Governer under date of the 25th June, 1776.

29. (Signed) "Philip Livingston, John Jay, Governor Morris."

"The above is a true Copy of the Mittimus I received with the Prisoner David Mathews, Esq; the 25th June, 1776. Witness my Hand"

"Daniel Goldsmith."

30. —N. Y. Merc., Dec. 9, 1776. See Dec. 2. Ensign Caleb Clapp records in his diary: "The Mayor this Day is carried from his arrest and confined in Prison, with several other Gentlemen, who are concerned in the Plot with him" (see June 21).—Hist. Mag., 3d ser., III: 136.

31. Thomas Hack, M. (see June 22) is tried by a general court-martial, and sentenced to death. On the 28th, (9 A.M.), he was executed.—Clapp's Diary, in Hist. Mag., 3d ser., III: 136.

32. "The militia were called in, to reinforce the army at New York."—Memoirs of Maj.-Gen. Heath (1798), 48.

33. There is executed, "in a field between the Colonels McDougall and Huntington's camp, near the Bowery-lane (in the presence of near twenty thousand spectators) a soldier belonging to his Excellency General Washington's guards, for mutiny and conspiracy; being one of those, who formed, and was soon to have put in execution, that horrid plot of assassinating the Staff officers, blowing up the magazines, and securing the passage of the towns on the arrival of the hungry ministerial myrmidons."—Penn. Eco. Post, July 21; N. Y. Merc., July 14, 1776. See also the account of the execution, given by Surgeon William Eustis, in a letter of the same day, in The Campaign of 1776, part 2, 170. The soldier was Thomas Hicks.—Gen. Webb's Correspondence and Journals (Ford ed.), I: 150; Jour. of Solomon Nash, ed. by Bushnell (N. Y., 1801), 24-22. See A.

34. The British fleet under Admiral Shuldham arrives "in this port."—N. Y. Col. Docs., VIII: 681. Signals on Staten Island announce the arrival.—Gen. Webb's Correspondence, I: 150-51. The British engineer, Robertson, writes that the fleet, coming from Halifax, "at 6 in the morning discovered land the heights callf the Nethersinks close by sandy hook the Entrance into N. York Bay, & all the Fleet got safe to an Anchor at 5 "Clock behind the Hook."—Robertson's Private Jour. (MS.), 1775. Washington writes to the president of congress: "For two or three days past, three or four ships have been stopping in; and I just now received an express from an officer appointed to keep a look-out on Staten Island, that forty-five arrived at the Hook to-day; some say more; and I suppose the whole fleet will be in, within a day or two."—Writings of Gen. Washington (Ford ed.), IV: 145; Johnston, op. cit., 94-95; N. Y. Packet, July 4, 1776. "The transports were coming in, during the whole day. At evening, nearly 100 sail had arrived, Col. Durker's regiment was ordered over to Paulus Hook. The General Officers were in Council."—Memoirs of Maj.-Gen. Heath, 48. A newspaper account reads: "Last Saturday arrived at the Hook (like the breeze from the bottom pin,) a fleet said to be 150 sail of ships and vessels from Halifax, having on board General Howe, &c. sent out by the Tyrants of Great-Britain, after destroying the English constitution there, on the pious design of enslaving the British Colonies and plundering their property at pleasure, or murdering, or committing the most horrid murder, as Ahab did of Naboeth's vineyard."—N. E. Chron. (Cambridge), July 11, 1776. In a letter to Geo. Clinton, Washington states: "Would have you make all possible preparation in case the enemy should have in view to push some of their Frigates up the North River, to give them a proper reception."—Letters of Geo. Washington to Geo. and Jaz. Clinton, 19.

35. Capt. Francis Hutcheson, assistant secretary to Sir William Howe, wrote on July 10 to a friend in England regarding their arrival at Staten Island: "We found Governor Tryon at the Hook on board the Duchess of Gordon; he has with him Mr. Barrow, Mr. Kemp, Oliver Delaney, Mr. Apthorp & Major Beyard. The three last Gentlemen made their escape in a Canoe from Apthorp's house to the Asia lying below the Narrows, about ten nights ago. He explained likewise where various other prominent New York Tories were at this time.—Johnston, Battle of Harlem Heights, 217. July 12.

36. The quartermaster-general is ordered "to procure the all the Row Boats and light Pettyaugres in and near this City, and . . . to station them, with all other boats belonging to the army, & not in use, in the dock between the Exchange Slip & Alhambra Pier."—Glover Correspond. (MS.), 148.


38. The provincial congress, having received intimations that "divers disaffected and dangerous persons in this Colony" have
1776

June

"lately left their usual places of residence and secreted themselves in woods and swamps, and other places, in all probability with a design to join the enemy, when an opportunity shall offer, which, if not prevented, will greatly endanger the peace, quiet and safety of the inhabitants," passes a resolution recommending the committee of the several towns and cities, masons, precincts and districts in the colony, to apprehend and imprison such persons. The Congress empowers these committees to order the officers of militia in their respective districts to execute this resolution.—*Journal, Prov. Cong.*, I: 512.

The congress also passes the following resolution: "Whereas the great resolution to apprehend that an attack will soon be made upon this city: And whereas during the tumult and confusion incident upon such an attack, it may be difficult to assemble a sufficient number of members to form a Congress: And whereas the minutes and the other necessary publick papers and records of this Colony, ought to be removed from this city: And whereas the present or future Congress of this Colony, as well by reason of the removal of the papers aforesaid as for other causes and considerations, will be unable to deliberate and determine in this city on the several important matters submitted to their consideration: Resolved, therefore, That the Treasurers of this and the several Treasurers of this Colony be and they hereby are directed forthwith to repair with all and singular the public papers and money now in their custody or possession, unto the White Plains, in the county of Westchester, and that this Congress be, and it hereby is adjourned unto the Court House in the White Plains aforesaid; there to meet on Tuesday, the 2nd day of July next, and proceed upon business, and that the next Congress of this Colony do meet at the same place on Monday, the 8th day of July aforesaid, unless otherwise ordered by this Congress."—Ibid.

Capt. Stephen Brown is directed "to go immediately to New York & apply for assistance in procuring and fixing boats near the Nereus for facilitating the passage of troops from the Jersey to New York."—*Gloster Correspond. (MS.)*, 150.

Following the records for June, in the printed Calendar, is a "List of the Elements of the City of New York under the Command of Jacobus Stoughtenburgh Engenheimer. 1776." This list shows that more than half the freemen were in military service or out of town.—*Cal. Hist. MSS. (Rev. Papers)*, I: 517-16.

July

The "resolution respecting independency" (see June 10) is taken into consideration at the session of the continental congress.—*Journal, Cont. Cong. (Ford ed.),* Vol. 940. No record of the discussion appears in the Journal. From letters of contemporaries written long afterward, it appears that John Adams took the leading part for the resolution, and John Dickinson against it. Many other members have joined in the discussion, for the debate seems to have been prolonged.—*Channing, Hist. of U. S.*, III: 201. "After some time," the *Jour. of the Jour.*, "the previous motion, the choice and the determination thereof was postponed, at the request of a colony, till tomorrow" (p. 9.)—*Journal, Cont. Cong.*, Vol. 950-5.

The events of this day in the congress, and those leading up to it, are presented by Bancroft, from whose *Hist. of the U. S.* (author's last revision, 1856, chap. 23) the following extracts have been taken:

"On the morning of the first of July, the day set apart [see June 10] for considering the resolution of independency, John Adams, confident as if the vote had been taken, invoked the blessing of heaven to make the new-born republic more glorious than any which had gone before . . ."

"At the appointed hour, the members, probably on that day fifty in number, appeared in their places; among them, the delegates lately chosen in New Jersey. The great occasion had brought forth superior strangers—men who joined moderation to energy. . . . Every colony was found to be represented, and the delegates of all but one [New York] had received full power of action. Comprehensive instructions, reaching the question of independence without explicitly using the word, had been given by Massachusetts in January, by Georgia on the fifth of February, by South Carolina in March, North Carolina in the words of Col. John Harnett, on the twelfth of April, led the way in expressly directing their representatives in congress to concur in a declaration of independence. On the first of May, Massachusetts expurgated the regal style from all public proceedings, and substituted the nomenclature of the colonies and people; and more explicitly renounced allegiance, and made its delegates the representatives of an independent republic; Virginia on the fifteenth, the very day on which John Adams in congress carried his measure for instituting governments by the sole authority of the people, ordered her delegates at Philadelphia to propose independency, and by a circular letter communicated her resolve to all her sister colonies. The movement of Virginia was seconded almost in her words by Connecticut on the fourteenth of June, New Hampshire on the fifteenth, New Jersey on the twenty-first, the conference of committees of Pennsylvania on the twenty-fourth, Maryland on the twenty-eighth. Delaware on the twenty-second of March had still hoped for conciliation; but on the fifteenth of June she instigated her delegates to concur in forming further compacts between the united colonies, concluding treaties with foreign powers, and adopting such other measures as should be deemed necessary for promoting the liberty, safety, and interests of America. The vote of the eleventh of June showed the purpose of New York; but, under the accumulation of dangers, her statesmen waited a few days longer, that her voice for independency might have the direct authority of her people."

"The business of the day began with reading various letters, among others one from Washington, who returned the whole number of his men present and fit for duty, including the one regiment of artillery, at seven thousand seven hundred and fifty-four. . . . With this force the general was to defend extensive lines against an army, near at hand, of thirty thousand veterans. . . ."

"A more cheering letter, which Chase had forwarded by express from Annapolis, brought the first news of the unanimity of the Maryland convention, whose vote for independency was produced and read."

"The order of the day came next, and congress resolved itself into a committee of the whole to take into consideration the resolution respecting independency, . . . In the absence of the mover of the resolution [Richard Henry Lee—see June 7] the eyes of every one turned toward its second, John Adams . . . Of his sudden, impetuous, unpremeditated speech, no minutes ever existed, and no report was made. It is only remembered that he set forth the justice and necessity, the sensibility and the advantages of a separation from Great Britain; he dwelt on the neglect and insult with which their petitions had been treated by the king; and on the vindictive spirit manifested in the employment of German troops whose arrival was hourly expected. He concluded by urging the present time as the most suitable for resolving on independency, inasmuch as it had become the first wish and the last instruction of the communities they represented."

"Dickinson of Pennsylvania rose, not so much to reply as to justify himself before congress. . . . These were his words: . . . The declaration will not strengthen us by one man or by the least supply, the liberty of their country, the national cruelties and outrages. Without some prelusive trials of strength, we ought not to commit our country upon an alternative, where to recede would be infamy and to persist might be destruction. . . ."

"It is singularly disrespectful to France to make the declaration before her sense is known, as we have sent an agent expressly to inquire whether such a declaration would be acceptable to her, and we have reason to believe he is now arrived at the court of Versailles. . . ."

"The formation of our governments and an agreement upon the terms of our confederation [see June 11] ought to precede the assumption of our station among sovereigns. A sovereignty composed of several distinct bodies of men, not subject to established constitutions and not combined together by confirmed articles of union, is such a sovereignty as has never appeared. . . ."

"The confederation ought to be settled before the declaration of independency. . . . The boundaries of the colonies ought to be fixed before the declaration, and their respective rights mutually guaranteed; . . . When things shall be thus delicately rendered firm at home, and inviolable abroad, then let Americans, bearing up her glory and the destiny of her children, advance with majestic steps and assume her station among the sovereigns of the world."
CHRONOLOGY: THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD 1763-1776

1776

July

uniformly declared in his place that he never would vote for it contrary to his instructions, . . . But, now that their authority was communicated by the conference of committees, he stood on very different ground.

"Before the end of the debate rose Witherspoon of New Jersey. In a short speech he remarked . . . that, in his judgment, the country was not only ripe for independence, but was in danger of becoming rotten for want of it, if its declaration were longer delayed. . . . Before the vote was taken, the delegates from New York read to the committee a letter which they had received from the provincial congress, explaining why their formal concurrence must, for a few days longer, be withheld. The resolution for independence was then sustained by nine colonies; two thirds of the whole number; the vote of South Carolina, unanimously it would seem, was in the negative; so was that of Pennsylvania, by the vote of Dickinson, Morris, Humphreys, and Willing, against Franklin, Morton, and Wilson; owing to the absence of Rodney, Delaware was divided, each member voting under the new instruction according to his former known opinion, Mackean for independence and Read against it.

"The committee rose, and Harrison reported the resolution; but, at the request of Edward Rutledge, on behalf of South Carolina, the determination upon it was put off till the next day. [See July 2.]"

A letter from Washington, of the twenty-sixth of June [1776], was read to the committee, in which forty-five ships or more, laden with troops, had arrived at Sandy Hook, and that the whole fleet was expected in a day or two. . . .

"No one knew better than the commander-in-chief the exceedingly discouraging aspect of military affairs; but his serene and unfaltering courage in this hour was a support to congress. His letter was referred to the board of war which they had recently established, and of which John Adams was the president."

"The Number of Transports now at Sandy-Hook, we hear amounts to 111 Sails, and we have not the least Reason to doubt, that General Howe is in this Fleet. From the Number of Troops now here, and those on their Way, from different Parts of the Country, it is computed our Army will soon amount to 25000 Men."

—N. Y. Merc., July 1, 1776. See, further, July 8.

2

The British fleet leaves Sandy Hook (see June 29 for the Narrows), and three hours later anchors about two miles off Gravesend.

"There was orders for the troops to be ready to embark at 4 next morning—but after a long Consultation of Genl. O'Gara it was agreed not to be proper consider the country we had to march thro' & the Difficulty of keeping up our Communicat.' &c &c &c—Robertson's Jour. (No. 4). See July 2.

About this date, Capt. Alexander & Capt. Magan were employed on the construction of Fort Washington—Grayson, Memoirs of a Life (1823), 148.

The continental congress at Philadelphia resolves: "That these United Colonies are, and, of right, ought to be, Free and Independent States, and that the British Parliament have no right to legislate for them in any manner whatever; and that all political connection between them, and the state of Great Britain, is, and ought to be, totally dissolved."—Jour. Cong. 1774-6 (ed. of 1825), I: 392. Cf. Virginia resolution of May 15 see also June 7. The delegates of 12 of the colonies voted for the resolution, those from New York being excepted from voting on account of their instructions (see June 14). Bancroft describes the transactions of July 2 as follows:

"On the second day of July there were present in congress probably forty-nine members. Rodney had arrived from Delaware, and, joining Mackean, secured that colony. Dickinson and Morris stayed away, which enabled Franklin, Wilson, and Morton of Pennsylvania, to outvote Willing and Humphreys. The South Carolina members, still uncertain if Charleston had not fallen, for the sake of humanity, came round; so, though New York was still unable to vote, twelve colonies, with no dissenting one, resolved: "That these United colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent states. . . ."

"... The greatest question," he [John Adams] wrote [on July 3 to his wife], "was decided which ever was debated in America, and a state, perhaps, never was nor will be decided among men. When I look back to 1764, and run up to the series of political events, the chain of causes and effects, I am surprised at the suddenness as well as greatness of this revolution. Britain has been filled with folly, and America with wisdom. It is the will of heaven that the two countries should be severed forever; it may be the will of heaven that America shall suffer calamities still more wailing and distresses yet more dreadful. If this is to be the case, the furnace of affliction produces refinement in states as well as individuals; but I submit all my hopes and fears to an over-ruling Providence . . ."...

The hopes of reconciliation which were fondly entertained by multitudes of the honest and well-meaning, though weak and mistaken, have been gradually and at last totally extinguished. This, if happily seen for the whole people maturely to consider the great question of independence, so that in every colony of the thirteen they have now adopted it as their own act."

"But the day is passed. The second of July 1776 will be the most memorable epocha in the history of America; to be celebrated by succeeding generations as the great anniversary festival, commemorated as the day of deliverance, by solemn acts of devotion to God Almighty, from one end of the continent to the other, from this time forward forevermore.

"You will think me transported with enthusiasm, but I am not. I am well aware of the toil and blood and treasure that it will cost us to maintain this declaration, and support and defend these states; yet, through all the gloom, I can see the rays of light and glory; that the end is worth all the means; that posterity will triumph in that day's transaction, even though we should rue it, which I trust in God we shall not." [See Familiar Letters of John Adams and his Wife, July 1776, No. 4.]

"The resolution of congress changed the old thirteen British colonies into free and independent states. It remained to set forth the reason for this act, and the principles which the new people would own as their guides. Of the committee appointed for that duty, Thomas Jefferson of Virginia had received the largest number of votes, and was in that manner singled out to draft the confession of faith of the rising empire. He owed his distinction to respect for the colony which he represented, to the consummated ability of the state papers which he had already written, and to that general favor which follows merit, popularity, and a sweet disposition; but the quality which specially fitted him for the task was the sym pathetic character of his nature, by which he was able with instinctive perception to read the soul of the nation, and, having collected its best thoughts and noblest feelings, to give them out in clear and bold words, mixed with so little of himself that his country, as it went along with him, found nothing but what it recognized as its own . . .

"From the fulness of his own mind, without consulting one single book, yet having in memory the example of the Swiss and the manifesto of the United Provinces of the Netherlands, Jefferson drafted the declaration, in which, after citing the acts of government, he presented the complaints of the United States against England in the three classes of the iniquitous use of the royal prerogative, the usurpation of legislative power over the king by the king in parliament, and the measures for enforcing the acts thus committed. He submitted this to Franklin and to John Adams, accepted from each of them one or two verbal, unimportant corrections, and on the twenty-eighth of June reported it to congress, which, on the second of July, immediately, after adopting the resolution of independence, entered upon its consideration. During the remainder of that day, and the next two, the language, the statements, and the principles of the paper were closely scanned."—Bancroft, Hist. of the U. S. (1886), 441-46. A draft of the declaration in Jefferson's handwriting is in the Emmet Coll. (No. 1524). See July 4.

The following address is found from the military headquarters at New York: "The time is now near at hand which must probably determine whether Americans are to be slaves or freemen. Whether they can have any property they can call their own, whether their houses and farms are to be pillaged and destroyed, & they consigned to a state of wretchedness, from which no human efforts will probably deliver them. The fate of liberty or anarchy, (under God) on the courage & conduct of this army. Our cruel & unrelenting Enemy leaves us no choice but a brave resistance or the most abject submission. This is all we can expect. We have therefore resolved to conquer or die. Our own & our Country's honor all call upon us for a vigorous & steady exertion; and if we now shamefully fail, we shall become infamous in the whole world. Let us therefore rely upon the goodness of the cause and the aid of the Supreme Being (in whose hands victory is) to encourage and animate us to great and noble actions.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

July 3

1776 "The eyes of all our countrymen are now open and we shall have our just rewards if we prove worthy of being the instrument of saving them from the tyranny meditated against them.

Let us therefore animate & encourage each other, and shew the Whole world that freemen contend for liberty on their own ground is superior to any slavish mercies on earth."—Oglethorpe Corresp. (MS), 175.

July 9 9 o’clock this morning the whole Army was under Arms at their several Alarm Posts, occasioned by large Men of War courting up thro: the Narrows—We supposed them courting on to attack our Forts—never did I see them more cheerfully; they seem to wish the enemies approach—they came up to the watering Place, about 10 o’clock, but the Narrows, and surge too.—Gen. Webb’s Correspondence (ed. by Ford), I: 151-52.

Gen. Howe disembarks his troops on Staten Island. Gov. Tryon, who has no special duties assigned to him in his military character, does all he can in his civil capacity "to promote his Majesty’s service," and gives all the information he possesses to Gen. Howe.—N. T. Col. Docs., VIII: 681. See also "Journal of the Operations of the American Army [British] under General Sir William Howe from the evacuation of Boston to the end of the Campaign of 1776" (transcript in Library of Congress from the original with the Egerton MSS. in British Museum), and John F. D. Appleton, Capt. Francis Hutchison. Gen. Howe’s assistant secretary, writing to a friend in England, on July 10, from the camp on Staten Island, described the circumstances on landing here. Among other things, he observed: "... Its immensity they did not fortify the Narrows, which would have annoyed a few ships to whose danger the ships as they came through from the Long Island side without doing any mischief. The Army is now [July 10] all landed and Cantonected all round the Island. The Head Quarters is on the Road to Elizabeth town [the House a Mr. Hicks formerly lived in, but lately occupied by a Mr. Banker of New York, who was a member of the Provincial Congress; he is treated to a Qr on board one of the men of war, and General Howe has taken care to give orders for his Reception..."—Johnston, Battle of Harlem Heights, 217-18, citing "Haldimand MSS., British Museum." See also Robertson’s Jour. (MS.), July 2 and 12 and for his views of the Narrows showing the British fleet, see July 12.

There was published in London, on Jan. 17, 1777, as part of the Atlantic Neptune (see Vol. I, p. 353), a map of the country around New York and up the Hudson entitled “A Sketch of the Operation of His Majesty’s Fleet and Army under the Command of Vice Admiral the Rt H[il]. Lord Viscount Howe and Genl Wm. Howe, K. B. in 1776." It is reproduced in Man. Com. Cen. (1864), p. 668. See also Pl. 45-b, Vol. I.

Ensign Caleb Clark records in his Diary: “Col. Nixon’s Regiment is ordered to March on to Governeris Island,...”

July 10 5 O’clock AM three large Men of war came up through the Narrows with two Tendrds and came to an Anchor, against Staten Island, about 12 o’clock—

"After those Ships appeared this side the Narrows A Signal was hoisted, two Guns fired from the North Battery, and the whole Army was immediately under Arms, ready to Receive them. About 5 O’clock P.M. the Ships was under Way and moved up Slowly fired several Shots on the People on Staten Island.

General Putnam with A Detachment of 5 or 6 Hundred Men is gone on to Long Island in order to prevent the enemy Landung this sudden alarm put the Citizens in the greatest confusion they are moving out of Town as fast as Possible.

I conclude almost all the Scoops and Craft that Lay about the Town are gone up the Rivers (North and south)." Other incidents of the day, on Staten Island, are described.—Hist. Mag., 3d ser., III: 136.

Capt. Abel writes: "The night before last, just after dark, there was an alarm that the fleet was under way and coming up; the drums beat to Arms. I sat up till I found that the Tide was spent, and wind wont not permit them to come up; then I went to bed. About 11 o’clock I was awakened by Col. Rensens, who came with an order to have our Regiment out by 4 o’clock in the morning. When I got dress’d & prepared to go away I was ordered to join the Captain’s to warn them; before long the alarm guns were fired, and the fleet appeared in the Narrows; the drums beat to arms, and every one was ordered to his post. Mine was at the New Brick Meeting House, where our regiment parades. I stayed till it was found that they were come to anchor under Staten Island. Capt. Randall has just informed me that they had only landed on Staten Island and drove the few Riflemen we had there to Elizabethtown point; shall be a little easier, as two thousand men are going over to prevent their marching into the country. If they had landed here they must have met with a warm reception, as I judge we had Monday by 12 o’Clock, 15,000 Men in the City and its neighborhood. To-morrow 7,000 Troops are expected from New England."—White-more, The Allid and Allied Families, 16.


The congress at Philadelphia "resolved itself into a committee of the whole to take into their further consideration" independency, the preliminary resolution concerning which was voted two days earlier (p.v.). The Declaration of Independence is read and "agreed to." The full text is represented in the rough Journal of Congress by a copy of the original broadside, printed by John Dunlap (doubtless on July 5) in accordance with an order of congress of July 4, and which was probably wafered on the page the day it was printed.—See reproduction in Hazelton’s Dec. of Ind., opp. p. 170. There is a copy of the Dunlap broadside in the N. Y. Pub. Lib, and a copy is preserved in the collection. For reproduction from a photograph, made in 1853, of the original parchment document, which is preserved in the Library of Congress, Washington, but no longer exhibited, see Aver’s Hist. of the U. S., V. opp. p. 398.

July 4 also required that copies of this printed issue of the declaration should be sent "to the several assemblies, conventions, and committees, or councils of safety, and to the several commanding officers of the continental troops" (see July 6), and that it be "proclaimed in each of the United States, and at the head of the army" (see July 9).—Jour. Cont. Cong. (Ford ed.), V: 310-16.

The meteoric rise of the Declaration Jefferson writing to Madison, in 1825, said that the committee for that purpose consisted of Sherman, Livingston, Franklin, John Adams, and himself. The others "pressed on myself alone to undertake the draught. I consented; I drew it; but before I reported it to the committee, I communicated it separately to D. Franklin and Mr. Adams requesting their corrections; because they were the two members of whose judgments and amendments I wished most to have the benefit before presenting it to the Committee; their alterations were two or three only, and merely verbal. I then wrote a fair copy, reported it to the Committee, and from them, altered to Congress."—Hazelton, op. cit., 144, citing the MS. in Lib. of Congress. Jefferson wrote this letter because of some statements concerning the drafting that had been made by John Adams and Timothy Pickering. He says that their observations—"that it contained no new ideas, that it is a common place compilation, its sentiments hacked in Congress for two years before, and it’s essence contained in Otis’s pamphlet, may all be true; but that I am not the judge. Rich’d H. Lee charged it as copied from Locke’s treatise on government. Otis’s pamphlet I never saw, & whether I had gathered my ideas from reading or reflection I do not know. I know only that I turned to neither book or pamphlet while writing it."—Ibid. For the controversy in regard to the signing of the declaration on July 4 by the members of congress, see Hazelton, op. cit., chap. IX; "The authentication of the Declaration of Independence, July 4, 1776," in Mass. Hist. Soc. Proceedings (Nov., 1891), 279-98.

There is reproduced in Pl. 46, Vol. IV, the only known impres- sion of a broadside of the declaration printed in New York, "by John Holt in Water-Street" (see Hazelton, op. cit., 491).

Elbridge Gerry wrote to James Warren, on July 5, expressing his satisfaction that the declaration had been issued, although unannounced it had not been reached because the New York delegates
July 1776 were not "empowered to give either an affirmative or negative voice." —Jour. Cont. Cong. (Ford ed.), V: 516 (footnote). New York's sanction to the declaration was given by the provincial congress on July 9 (q. s.), and on the same evening the declaration was presented to the General Congress, to the army drawn up for the purpose on the Common in New York City.

The declaration was first printed in a newspaper in the Penn. Eve. Post (Phila.), July 6, 1776. Its first publication in a New York newspaper was on July 11 (q. s.). It was officially "published" in the New York Gazette, July 18 (q. s.).

At the opening of parliament, on Oct. 31, the declaration moved the king to say: ... so daring and desperate is the Spirit of those Leaders, whose object has always been Dominion and Power, that they have now openly renounced all Allegiance to the Crown, and all political Connection with this Country: They have ... presumed to set up their rebellious Confederacies for Independent States. If their Treason should be suffered to take Root, much Mischief must grow from it, to the Safety of my loyal Colonies, to the Commerce of my Kingsdom, and indeed to the present System of all Europe. One great Advantage, however, will be derived from the Object of the Rebels being openly avowed, and clearly understood; We shall have Unanimity at Home, founded in the general Conviction of the Justice and Necessity of our Measures."—Daily Advertiser (London), Nov. 1, 1776.

Before the end of the year the declaration prompted the publication of an extraordinary number of pamphlets by way of reply. One was entitled Strictures upon the Declaration of the Congress at Philadelphia; in a Letter to a Noble Lord, &c. (London, 1776). It has been proven that Thomas Hutchinson, former governor of Massachusetts, was the author. The position is taken that "there were men in each of the principal Colonies, who had Independence in view, before any of those Taxes were laid, or proposed, which have since been the ostensible cause of resisting the execution of Acts of Parliament. ... Their designs of Independence began soon after the reduction of Canada" (1776). The several paragraphs of the letter are stated, but each is warmly refuted.

The second pamphlet is entitled An Answer to the Declaration of the American Congress (1776). One John Lamb was hired by the British government to compose this rejoinder; it attracted much attention, and went into several editions. In the introduction it is stated that "The Declaration of the American Congress is an insult offered to every one who bears the name of Briton. For in considering the present contest between Great Britain and America, it is a truth which deserves our particular attention, and which therefore cannot be too often repeated, nor too strongly inculcated, that the dispute is not, nor never has it been between the mother and child. The one is clearly between one part of his subjects and another. The blow given by the Congress appears indeed to be levelled at his Majesty; but the wound was intended for us." Roberton records: "Last night the Rebels brought two pieces of ordnance on the Ferry one 2 & one 9 Pt. Early The GeoL would not allow the Grasshoppers to be fried—This day we brought up 2—12 Pt. & 2 Royal Howitzers near Deckers Ferry—The Rebels fired from a field piece at our Transports coming up the Narrows—the Asia return'd the fire & drove them off—all the troops landed—This Night a Sloop came in from Shrewsbury in the Jerseys w 66 men in Arms to join the Army; under Mr. Morris formerly an Offi. in the 47th Reg. laded the extended tools w the Cudgels—The Uraldiard Arrived laden with Provisions from the Loyalists at New York—Sev. People came in, in Boats from Long Island & the town—most horribly persecuted by the Rebels."—Robertson's Jour. (MS.). Kemble states that the men came in from Shrewsbury on July 6 (q. s.). See also Clap's Diary, in Hist. Mag., 3d ser., III: 137.

The arrival of the Continental forces arrives, "commanded by the Hon. Brigadier Generals Waterbury and Wadsworth, and this day the remainder are expected to arrive—2000 men." —Const. Gen., July 6, 1776.

The continental congress resolves "That the post master general be immediately to have expresses established between this city [Phila.] and New York, and that General Washington be desired to send off despatches to Congress every day." —Jour. Cont. Cong. (Ford ed.), IV: 522.

The president of congress, John Hancock, sends the declaration (the broadside printed by Dunlap—see Hazleton, op. cit., 170–71, 476) to the New York convention, with a letter in which he says: "The Congress, for some time past, have had their attention occupied by one of the most striking and important events that could possibly come before them, or any other assembly of men. Although it is not possible to foresee the consequences of human actions, yet it is nevertheless a duty we owe ourselves and posterity in all our public councils, to decide in the best manner we are able, and to give an account to that end, of all the things, to bring about his own determinations. Impressed with this sentiment, and at the same time fully convinced, that our affairs may take a more favorable turn, the Congress have judged it necessary to dissolve the connection between Great Britain and the American Colonies, and to declare them free and independent states as you will perceive by the enclosed Declaration, Which I am directed to transmit to you, and to request you will have it proclaimed at the head of the army, in the way you shall think most proper. "The important consequences to the American States from this Declaration of Independence, considered as the ground and foundation of a future Government, will naturally suggest the propriety of proclaiming it in such a manner that the people may be universally informed of it."—5 Am. Arch., I: 33. The original MS. of this letter, formally in the department of state, is now in the Library of Congress.—Hazleton, op. cit., 170, 614.

A remarkable Sunday, July 6th, 7th, & 8th. Nothing extraordinary, but the Coming in, on the evening of the 6th, about 58 Men from Shrewsbury, with Lieut. Morris. Observe the Rebels have fortified Governors Island very strongly, as well as Red Hook and the Heights to Brookline Ferry. Paulus' Hook likewise defensible, with an Encampment of about 900 Men on it. Are told they have 5,000 encamped on King's Bridge under the Command of Mifflin, and 3,000 at Col. Morris's [see June 13, 1775], tho' the leaders are very suspicious of the Majority of their army and don't rely on any but the New England Forces, about 7,000 Men."—N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections, 3d Ser., III: 137.

An upward of 2000 Men hav within the course of this Week arrived here from New Jersey Long Island & Yesterday afternoon Arrived the first Devison of the Connecticut forces Commanded by the Hon. Brigadier General, Waterbury and Wadsworth, and this Day the remainder are Expected to arrive being in the whole 5000 well Acquipped and Disciplined."—Hist. Mag., 3d ser., III: 137.

Washington writes from New York to Gov. Trumbull: "The situation of our Affairs calls aloud for the most Vigorous Exertions and nothing else will be sufficient to avert the impending blow ... Gen'l How has arrived about ten Thousand Men Ther'—Washington (Ford ed.), IV: 216; see also 199, 215, 230, 241.

Orders are given by Gen. Spencer to confine one John Lewis in the city hall "for his Drinking healths to King George and Success to his Fleet And Manifesting his intention to join the Sai'd fleet or the Army of the Enemy, against the Continental Army."—Kemble's Collections, 700, in Broadway, 5, in Broadside Library.

The new "levies" from Connecticut and New Jersey are daily arriving in New York.—Glover Correspond. (MS.), 154.

The Fleet, from Halifax, we informed our Readers in our last [see July 4] was arrived at Sandy-Hook, to the Amount of 133 Sails. This difficult, from this Situation to ascertain their Number, but we suppose it does not exceed 150 Sails." Here follows a report of each day's movements of ships for the past week, at the Narrows and about Staten Island, stating, in part, that "by Thursday [July 4] Noon the whole Fleet was at Anchor in a Line from Kill Van Kull to Simonson's Island to the East Side of Long Island, and in a Line with the Asia brought up the Rear of the Fleet, and in the Narrows was fired at from a small Battery on Long Island, which Complement was returned by about Twenty-four Pounders ... (mentioning the houses, etc., hit). See also July 4. The movements of the British troops, after landing on Staten Island, are mentioned.—N. Y. Merce., July 8, 1776.

Ensign Caleb Clap records in his diary: "About 150 Sail are now, this side the Narrows, towards straiton Island ... It is expected Admiral Howe will arrive soon, from England, as we have accounts that he said in the Eagle Man of some time since, ..."—Hist. Mag., 3d ser., III: 137.

The Post Office is removed to the House lately occupied by Mrs. Ferrara in Maiden Lane, about Midway between the Fly-Market and the Broadway."—N. Y. Merce., July 8, 1776.
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

July 9

1776

The new provincial congress of New York, meeting at White Plains, was actuated by a desire to hasten the Declaration of Independence in the 1776 following resolution, the delegates having been elected with authorit y to form a government for the "State of New York."

"In Convention of the Representatives of the State of New York, White Plains, July 9th, 1776."

Resolved unanimously, That the reasons assigned by the Continental Congress for declaring the United Colonies free and independent States, are cogent and conclusive; and that while we lament the cruel necessity which has rendered that measure unavoidable, we approve the same, and will, at the risk of our lives and fortunes, join with the other Colonies in supporting it.

"Resolved, That a copy of the said Declaration and the foregoing resolution be sent to the chairman of the committee of the county of Westchester, with orders to publish the same, with beat of drum, at this place on Thursday next; and to give directions that it be published with all convenient speed in the several districts within said county; and that copies thereof be forthwith transmitted to the other county Committees within the State of New York, with orders to cause the same to be published in the several districts of their respective counties . . ."

"Resolved, That the Delegates of this State in Continental Congress be and they hereby authorized to convene and adopt all such measures as they may deem conducive to the happiness and welfare of the United States of America."—Jour. Prov. Cong., I: 518. The resolution was written by John Jay.—Corresp. and Pub. Papers of John Jay, I: 72 (footnote).

The following announcement is issued by Washington from "Head Quarters:—" "The Honorable Continental Congress, impelled by the dictates of duty, policy & necessity, have been pleased to dissolve a connection which subsisted between this Country & Great Britain, & to declare the United Colonies of North America free & independent States.

"The several Brigades are to be drawn up this evening on their respective parades at 6 o'clock, when the Declaration of Congress, shewing the grounds & reasons of this measure is to be read with an audible voice. The General hopes this important point will serve as a fresh incentive to every Officer & Soldier to act with fidelity & courage, as knowing that now the peace & safety of this Country depends (under God) solely upon the success of our arms; and that he is now in the service of a State possessed of sufficient power to reward his merit, and advance him to the highest honor of a free Country.—Glazer. Contres., (M.S.), 1776."

This order is also found in the "Varick Transcript" of Washington's general orders, I: 508, in Lib. of Congress, which volume is attested by Col. Alexander Scammell, adjutant-general, as having been copied by John Stagg, assistant adjutant-general, of the continental army. The following bibliographical note is supplied by the Division of Manuscripts of the Library of Congress: "The "Varick Transcripts" were made by Richard Varick, by order of Gen. Washington, in 1781-3. The work was begun in 1781, and finished in 1783. The general orders were copied in the spring or summer of 1781. The exact date of this particular transcript is not easily ascertainable; but it was before the army left New York on its march south to Virginia, in June, 1781. Col. Scammell's attestation is in the end of the volume, which covers the dates July 3, 1775, to Sept. 30, 1776, and was made prior to July 1, 1781. He was killed at Yorktown. The original orderly-book, from which this Varick transcript was made, is in the possession of the Library of Congress. See also Hazleton, Declaration of Independence (1906), 242.

The order is also found in the orderly-book of Capt. Lunt's company, kept by Nathaniel Mitchell, of Newburyport, Mass., owned by the late Joseph T. Brown, of New Rochelle, N. Y. To this order above added, in this orderly-book, which, when the book was owned by Mr. Brown, was copied as follows by Mr. Victor H. Pollits, to show the manner in which the declaration was distributed to the American army in New York: "The Brigade Majors are to receive at the Adjutant Gen' office Several of the Declaration to be delivered to the Brigadiers and Col of Reg'n the Brigade Majors are Excud from further attendance at Head Quarters Except to receive Orders of the Day that their time and attention may be withdrawn as little as Possible from the duties of their respective Brigades."

Win. Smith (now at Haverstraw) records in his diary: "My Brother John brought me this Day the printed Renunciation of the British Govt in Future. He says . . . That the New York Delegates did not declare any opinion upon this great Point for Want of Instructions—That Virginia Peninsulav Massachusets & Connecticut hesitated at first for a previous Settlement respecting their Limits—a Circumstance that have alarmed N Y and in which they should have joined to restrain the Aridity & Claims of the New England Colonies." Smith then ventures a prophecy which corresponds so closely to actual occurrences as to seem almost uncanny: "I think it now most probable that the Terms expected by Lord Howe, and which I suppose will be similar to those suggested by Lord Drummond, will be unfavorably rejected—That France will tamper with the Colonies tho' she will not declare for them till Great Britain is exhausted & that then those Domestic Quarrels may inkindle an European War—that this Province will become the main theatre of the civil connections of America in consequence of the access by Hudson's River & the Lakes—That opposition at Home will be compelled to fly or attempt to raise the collective Body in this Defence, & this is Reason to fear when Great Britain & France have worried each other, that a Peace may be patched up by a Partition of the Provinces.

"It strikes my Attention with some Amazement that the Declaration of the 4th Ins contains no Vindication from the Charge of having imposed Taxation without the Consent of & & & that Great Britain & France have partly wounded other, that a Peace may be patched up by a Partition of the Provinces.

"If the Peers Sufferings & Losses of the Nation create Troubles at Home and a Change of Men and Measures the two Countries may still be reconciled, but with great Advantages to America & this perhaps is the best Event the Empire can wish for—I dread France—She will be guided only by Motives of Interest—No Promises will bind her—She will perceive it more advantageous to her ambition to ferment our animosities, than hastily to plunge into a War. She will deceive both Parties that her Ends may be atchieved at our Expense."—Win. Smith's Diary (M.S.), V.

The Declaration of Independence is read "at the Head of each Brigade after which a part of the 80 Psalm was sang, and then Mr. Leonard made Prayers, after which the whole Brigade gave three Cheers."—From "Diary of Ensign Caleb Clap," in Hist. Mag., 1776, III: 117-18; T. Packer, June 11, 1776, Memoirs of Maj-Gen. Heath (1798), 390. The N. Y. Merc., July 15, 1776, is in error in giving Wed, July 10, as the date of this event. See also Gen. Webb's Correspondence, etc., I: 153. Benson J. Lossing states: "The brigades were formed in hollow squares on their respective parades. The venerable Zachariah Greene (commonly known as 'Parson Greene,' the father-in-law of Mr. Thompson, historian of Long Island, yet (1852) living at Hemstead, at the age of ninety-three years, informed me that he belonged to the brigade, then encamped on the 'Common,' where the City Hall now stands. The hollow square was formed at about the spot where the Park Fountain now is. He says Washington was within the square, on horseback, and that the Declaration was read in a clear voice by one of his aids. When it was concluded, three hearty cheers were given."—Pictorial Field Book of the Revolution (1852), III: 801.

Washington, writing to John Hancock, the president of congress, on July 10, acknowledging the receipt of the president's letter of July 6 (p.o.) (which contained a copy of the declaration and the request that it be proclaimed at the head of the army), says: " . . . Agreeably to the request of Congress, I caused the Declaration to be proclaimed before all the army under my immediate command; and have the pleasure to inform them, that the measure seemed to have their most hearty assent; the expressions and behavior, both of officers and men, testifying their warmest approbation of it. . . ."—Writings of Geo. Washington (Ford ed.), IV: 225.
The addenda contains material obtained too late for inclusion in the body of the book, or which it seemed desirable to separate from the text. The material is chronologically arranged, and in most cases references thereto are given in the body of the text or as marginal notes.

1505

At about this time was published the well-known and very interesting xylographic leaf found by Mr. Henry Stevens in 1870, and now belonging to the New York Public Library, Spencer Collection. This leaf, which measures 13 1/8 inches, represents "the people and island which have been discovered by the Christian King of Portugal or by his subjects" (Brazil, visited by Vespuccius in 1501). It has a German inscription taken for the most part from the first German edition of the Mundus Novus, prepared by Vespuccius, which suggests the possibility that it was drawn by Vespuccius on his voyage in 1501-2. This very important block-leaf is in all probability the earliest view of America and the American Indians. Only one other copy is known— that owned by the Königliche Hof- und Staats-bibliothek at Munich.

The print is fully described, and its origin and significance discussed, in a monograph by Mr. Eames, published in a folio edition of seven copies in 1920.

1507

The John Carter Brown Library contains a unique map of the world showing the New World discoveries as well as the name America. This map, which was brought to light by Mr. Henry N. Stevens, shortly after 1900, is described in his Pedley's Geography, p. 15, as "evidently an earlier impression of the one found in the 1513 Strasburg Pedley," and was, Mr. Stevens thinks, "prepared by Waldseemüller at St. Dié prior to 1507 for the then projected edition of Pedley, but not used."

1508

In this year appeared the first issue of Pedley to contain American maps, and a separate chapter on the American discoveries. The well-known Ruyssch map of the world is supposed to have been prepared for this atlas, although it is occasionally found bound up with the 1507 edition.

1513

In this year was published the first Strasburg edition of Pedley, with the "Admiral's Map."—See 1507, Addenda.

1518

In this year, Dei Commentarii Del Viaggio in Persia . . . Et Dello Scopimento dell' Isola Frislanda, Isola, Eguaguelanda, Estalunday & Itaria was published in Venice. It contained the first printed narrative of the voyages of Nicolò and Antonio Zeno to the west, and a map, said to have been reproduced from a contemporary chart left by them, of their discoveries in the last decade of the fourteenth century. —Church Catalogue, No. 110. For an account of the Zeno travels and a discussion regarding the authenticity of this work, see 1513.

1520

The map referred to in Vol. II, p. 15, footnote 44, as reproduced in Remarkable Maps, Part I, No. 13, and given in outline on C. Pl. 17, Vol. II, is, I believe, one of the six (?!) folio sheets of a fine, large map of the world which I saw last summer (1921) in the possession of Mr. Chadenat, the Paris book-seller. This map, of which no other copy is known, is dated (?) 1560. Mr. Chadenat assigns it to Gastaldi, and considers it to constitute the first modern world atlas, antedating that of Ortelius by a decade. —See II: 14. This map differs materially from Gastaldi's well-known maps of 1546 (C. Pl. 17 and Remarkable Maps, Part IV) and 1556 (C. Pl. 14 and Ramusius, Vol. III), the latter of which is evidently taken from the same original as the map of Tierra Nueva in the 1548 Ptolemy. It seems, therefore, likely that it is based on data obtained or adopted by Gastaldi after the publication of his earlier maps. It is clearly more suggestive of the Verrazzano than of the Rhétero type.

1579

On this day, Drake held a service for the Indians at Albion, the present San Francisco Bay, perhaps the first Protestant service held on C. S. soil. This day is shown, although not named, on the "Silver Map," issued probably in 1581, to commemorate Drake's circumnavigation of the globe. —The World encompassed by Sir Francis Drake, etc. (London, 1628), reprinted by Halskuyt Soc., 1854; Miller Christy, The Silver Map of the World (1900).

1582

"The student of American colonial history of the seventeenth century is likely to be frequently perplexed by a confusion (and sometimes by an apparent contradiction) of dates unless he understands and keeps in mind the differences between the 'old style' and the 'new style' calendars. The ordinary year represents the mean time required for the earth to pass over its orbit around the sun. This passage requires 365 days, 5 hours, 48 minutes, 46.6 seconds. As only whole days can be counted in measuring the ordinary or civil year, the fractional parts of the day make a difference between the civil and the solar periods. To remedy this difference and to secure uniformity in time-reckoning, Julius Caesar decreed (B.C. 46) that the year should consist of 365 days and 6 hours, that the 6 hours should be disregarded for three successive years, and that an entire day should be added to every fourth year. This day is called the intercalary day and the year to which it is added the bissextile or leap year. Such was the origin of the Julian calendar. Dates reckoned according to the Julian calendar are called 'old style' abbreviated to O.S. The old style is still used in the Russian Empire. [The revolutionary government adopted the New Style in 1918.]

"But the addition of the intercalary day made the average Julian year a little more than eleven minutes longer than the solar year and, by 1582, the cumulative error of the calendar was about ten days. In the year 1525, the council of Nice, the first of the ecumenical councils of the Christian church, had determined when Easter should be observed. In 1582, all fixed ecclesiastical observances were falling ten days behind their proper seasons. To correct this error and to remove the consequent confusion, Pope Gregory XIII decreed that the fifth day of October, 1582, should be called the fifteenth. This suppression of ten days restored the vernal equinox to the twenty-first of March, the date on which it occurred at the time of the council of Nice, and thus brought into their proper seasons the fixed festivals of the church. To guard against future errors, it was decreed that years ending with two ephers should not be leap years except when the number is an exact multiple of 400. Such was the origin of the Gregorian calendar, the error of which is only one day in about five thousand years. Dates reckoned according to the Gregorian calendar are called 'new style', abbreviated to N.S. From 1582 to 1700, the difference between the old style and the new was ten days. The year 1700 being a leap year in the Julian calendar and a common year in the Gregorian calendar, the two styles differed, in the eighteenth century, by eleven days.

"Most Catholic countries adopted the Gregorian calendar soon after it was established. Great Britain, however, continued to use the Julian calendar until 1752. At that time the dates of the Julian
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1504 calendar were eleven days behind the dates of the Gregorian calendar. To secure uniformity in dates and time-reckonings, the British parliament decreed that eleven days should be stricken from the calendar and that the day following the second day of September, 1752, should be called the fourteenth. Prior to this time, the official English year began the twenty-fifth of March, Lady Day or Annunciation, so-called from the common belief that the incarnation of Christ was announced to the Virgin Mary by the angel Gabriel on that day (Luke, i, 26-33). In reckoning the months, March was called the first and February the twelfth, September, October, November, and December thus having the numerical rank indicated by their names. At the time of the correction of the British calendar in 1752, the beginning of the official year was changed, from the twenty-fifth of March to the first of January to conform to the common usage of the greater part of Christendom—a change that had been partly anticipated by writing dates from the first of January to the twenty-fourth of March inclusive as follows: January S., 1704-05, or January 8, 1704/5. As usual, English law was conformed to English custom.—Avery, Hist. of the U. S., II: xxxi—xxxii. See also Sept. 3/14, 1752.

1588

The Expedition Francis Drashi in Indian Occidentals, published at Leyden in this year (Church Catalogue, No. 1134) contains four large folding views, one of which, St. Augustine, is the earliest known view of a North American city. The author's collection contains a copy of this rare view.

1594

During this and the following year, Robert Dudley cruised with three ships in the West Indies, and on his return to England, while sailing the coast from Florida to Newfoundland, about April 15, 1595, was in 40° 10' N.L., "160 leagues distant by the great circle from the island of Bermuda, . . . counting 20 leagues to a degree," as recorded in the route of Abram Kendall, master of Dudley's flagship, the "Great Bear," in the Arcana del Mare, Book II, chap. v. p. 12. This account, as well as Dudley's own journal, printed in Hakluyt's Voyages, III, 1594, on the account of Capt. Wyatt, are all given, with explanatory notes, in The Voyage of Robert Dudley in the West Indies, 1594-1595, published by the Hakluyt Society. See also description of C. Pl. 35, 26, 37, Vol. II.

1599

Samuel de Champlain left Seville in January, 1599, on the "armament of the King of Spain, which was accustomed to go every year to the Indies," and spent three years in the West Indies, Central America, and Mexico. On his return, he sailed along the east coast of Florida, and, having sighted the Bermudas, reached Seville in March. From MS. notes written and illustrated by Champlain, and pub. for the first time by the Hakluyt Soc. in 1589.

1601

In 1602 several Merchants of Holland set out 17 Armadures for to seize, plunder and make prize of all Spanish ships and vessels in the West Indies or to burn and destroy any of the Spanish towns and villages in those parts, and for the better effecting their designe they received liberty of Queen Elizabeth to loan some harbour about the Island Manhattan, &c., betwixt the degree of 40 and 41 where they could finde the most convenient places for their cleaning and refitting their ships, here they built a large magazine for their purpose which they fortified with four bastions and called the place Stains Isle, settled 5 factories, one there, the 2nd on the south west point of the Manhattan Isle, where since was built New Amsterdam, a 3rd on a point of land called Paula Hook, where they drove a very considerable trade with the Native Indians for several sorts of Furs, and made bold with the Queens Grace, so far that they began a Colony there and called it New Netherland, and in the year 1605 forced an English ship under the Command of our Capt. Smith to strike to the States flag, which King James, there being a princeable prince, so considered that he despatched Sir Samuel Argal to sail thither with five men of war to destroy the said Colony, which was accordingly effected, and they engaged never to plant there again, and yet the West India Company of Holland in the year 1626 began a Colony there a second time, having made their post so strong in the English Court that they were not disturbed till the year 1664, at which time, such was the general complaint of the English Merchant, and also of the English Planters that live under their government, that although there was peace betwixt the Majesties of Great Britain and the States of the United Provinces, His Majesty commissioned Colonell Richard Nichols and some other gentleemen to dispossession the West India Company of the said Colony and to incorporate it into the English Monarchy as soon as the said ships arrived the Governor and Inhabitants quietly surrendered themselves and became subjects of England under the Government of His Highness the Duke of York."—From a MS. of c. 1675 in the author's collection.

1609

The material regarding Hudson's voyage was in print before the author saw a copy of Naber's book on the voyage of the "Half Moon," issued by Niijhoff in 1621 as Vol. XIX of the Luchschoten Society publications, and entitled Henry Hudson's reis onder Nederlandsche Vlag van Amsterdam naar Nova Zembla, Amerika en terug naar Dariamth in England. Volgens het jaartal van Robert Jaet uitgegeven door S. P. L'heonere Naber. It is a satisfaction to note that Naber's conclusions are, in general, the same as those reached by the author, and outlined in Vol. II of the Iconographie, published in 1916, and developed in more detail in the present volume.

1610

For reproduction of the title-page of the only known copy of the original folio 1610 edition of Van Meteren, and the two pages containing the account of Hudson's third voyage and the discovery of Manhattan Island and Hudson River, see Apr. 4, Nov. 7, 1611; and Pl. 1B and 1C, Vol. IV.

1619

"In 1619—one year before the Pilgrim Fathers came to the land named New England by Captain John Smith—Sir Edwin Sands, president of the Virginia Company in old England, moved the grant of ten thousand acres of land for the establishment of a university at Henrico [in Virginia]. The proposed grant which was duly made, included one thousand acres for an Indian college; the remainder was to be 'the foundation of a seminary of learning for the English.' The very same year the bishops of England, at the suggestion of the King, raised the num of fifteen hundred pounds for the encouragement of Indian education. Thus, by the combined authority of church and state, was anticipated by more than two centuries the endowment of such institutions as are now represented by the Hampton School and by the University of Virginia."—Adams, The College of William and Mary, II.

1622

In this year, Nicolaas van Wassenaer began the publication in Amsterdam of the Historisch Verhaal, or, "Historical Account of all the most Remarkable Events which have happened in Europe," etc. The first volume covered the months from Jan. to June, 1621, its preface being dated Aug. 30, 1621. See Pl. 3, Vol. IV.

1626

Frederick Muller's catalogue of May 18, 1680 (item 1128) describes under the date 1680-84 two manuscripts (21-pages), one on the occupation of New Netherland by the West India Co., the other on the South (Delaware) River and the capture of Fort Casmir by the Swedes, bought by Westerman & Co., New York.

Frederick Muller's catalogue of the Van Cleef collection, sold Dec. 19, 1872 (item 1909), describes an "autograph letter signed P. Courten concerning New Netherland (1626)." This item was bought by E. W. Christen of New York. Under the same item is offered a lot of "different MSS. relating to the West Indies 1626—1634." This item was also bought by Christen.

1628

Endicott arrives in New England and lays the foundation of the settlement at Salem, which lay within the grant obtained by him and his associates on March 4, 1626, and which extended from a point three miles north of the Merrimac to a point three miles south of the Charles River, and from the Atlantic to the Pacific. On March 4, 1629, a royal charter was granted, creating a corporation under the legal style of "The Governor and Company of Massachusetts Bay in New England." Six small ships were fitted out, and sailed under the command of Francis Higginson, with 300 men, 80 women, 16 children, 140 head of cattle, 40 goats, and
The Charter of Freedoms and Exemptions, granted by the West India Co. to those who will plant colonies in New Netherland, bears this date. It reads, in part (translated):

“Freedoms and Exemptions for the patroons, masters or private persons who will plant any colonies in, and send cattle to New Netherland, drawn up for the benefit of the General West India Company in New Netherland and for the profit of the patroons, masters and private persons.

I. Such participants of the said Company as may be inclined to plant any colonies in New Netherland shall be permitted to send, in the ships of this Company going thither, three or four persons to inspect the situation of the country, provided that they, with the officers and ship's company, swear to the Articles, so far as they relate to them, pay for board and passage, going and coming, six shillings a day (such as desire to mess in the cabin to pay 12 shillings) and agree to give assistance like others, in cases offensive and defensive . . . .

III. But they [patroons] are warned that the Company reserves to itself the island of the Manhattes . . .

XII. It shall also be permitted to aforesaid patroons, all along the coast of New Netherlands and places circumjacent, to trade their goods, products of that country, for all sorts of merchandises they may have there, excepters, otters, minks and all sorts of peltry, which trade alone the Company reserves to itself. But permission for even this trade is granted at places where the Company has no agent, on the condition that such traders must bring all the peltry they may be able to secure to the island of the Manhattes, if it is in any way practicable, and there deliver them to the director, to be by him sent hither with the ships and goods . . .

XVI. Whosoever shall settle any colonies outside of the limits of Manhattes Island must satisfy the Indians of that place for the land and may enlarge the limits of their colonies if they settle a proportionate number of colonists thereon . . .

XXXI. The Company promises to finish the fort on the island of the Manhattes, and to put it in a posture of defense without delay. And to have these Freedoms and Exemptions approved and confirmed by their High Majesties the Lords States General.”

—Van Rensselaer Bever MSS. 137-138.

Magsoi Brothers’ catalogue No. 412 (1914) contains a description of a series of 28 MS. maps (18 by 28 inches), drawn by Jodo Teixeira, cosmographer of the King of Portugal, signed and dated Lisbon, 1630. Inserted before the Portuguese title are two blank leaves, with the following inscription in Spanish on the first leaf:

“General Maps, Original and Universal of the Whole World, Together with the Principal Ports and Fortresses of Both Indies, and a Topographical Description of the Australian Magellanic Region, in the Year 1630. Offered to the King Our Lord, in His Supreme and Royal Council of the Indies, by Captain Don Francisco de Seixas y Lorena, Elected Chief Alcalde and Governor of the Province of Tacuba in the Kingdom of New Spain, for His Majesty; the President of that Council Being His Excellency the Marquis de Los Velez, Gentleman of His Majesty’s Bedchamber, and of His Councils of State and War, and chief Intendant of All the Maritime Armadas of the Monarchy. Presented on Behalf of the Governor by Don Manuel Garcia de Bustante.”

The second leaf has the following dedication (translated):

“Table of the Contents of this Book.

Firstly, On the First Map the Portuguese Show the Demarcation of the Conquests Between the Two Crowns (of Portugal and Spain).

This is the Map which the Portuguese Usually Show at the Congresses which Have Taken Place and Take Place Between Castile and Portugal. In Order to Cheat the Spanish Ministers the Portuguese Ministers Make Use of this Map, Because in this Said Map the Portuguese Have Introduced a Decree and Have Taken Away the Land of Brazil 100 Leagues More to the East from Where it Ought to Be. By This Means they Include in their Demarcation the Rio de la Plata, to which They Have No Right. Because in the Distance which There is from the Implied Boundaries to the Coast of Malagueta, in Guinea, on the Scale of that Map there are 410 Leagues Distance from One Coast to the Other. And So the Portuguese, by Showing this Map, Towards the West they Urp the Said 100 Leagues in Brazil by Cape Saint Vincent Constituting the Meridian of 360 Degrees from the Equator They Take Away More Than 8 Degrees Because These Said 8 Degrees Should be More to the East, and Also it is Seen Distinctly in this First Map that they Show the Coast of Brazil, which in the Fifth Map they Show Differently (From the Cape of Saint Augustin of Guinea and Malagueta, the Said 410 [sic] Leagues) and the Second Map Shows a Greater Distance, with Little Difference Between the Two Coasts, Because the Map which is Called Second Map is the One which is in this Book of the Demarcations Between the two Crowns, while the First is Suppressed; and the One which is Called Second is Really the Fifth Map of this Book in which the Portuguese Place the Coast of Brazil and Ethiopia Africa where they Really Should Be.

This Truth is Easily Seen Because the Distance which there is from the Rio de La Plata to the Cape of Good Hope in the First Map is 1,100 Leagues, and in the Second Map (the Fifth in this Book) the Portuguese Show that there are 1,200 Leagues from the Rio de La Plata to the Cape of Good Hope, which with the Difference of 100 Leagues Already Mentioned Have been Urpmed by the Portuguese in their Demarcation of the Rio de La Plata, which is Really 100 Leagues Outside their Line of Demarcation.

This is Manifest by the Said Maps which Have been Made by the Best Men Whom the Crown of Portugal Could Find, and by its Orders, and which Was Kept with All Possible Safeguards as a Book of Original Maps in the Library of the City and Royal Archives of Lisbon, whence in 1651, to Serve His Majesty, Captain Don Francisco Seixas y Lorena Removed it to Serve His Majesty (Using Intelligences and Money) and He Found its Importance for the Crown of Spain, Because it is an Original and Has the Maps of All the World and is Written Truly and by Hand. Nothing of it Has Been Printed Up to the Present Day, Moreover it Must Have Cost More Than 4,000 Silver Crowns to Make, and Many of It were Spent in Making it, and for which, After the Revolt of Portugal, its Owner, Don Geronimo de Ataíade, was Rewarded with One of the Highest Ranks of that Kingdom, He Who Had Before Been the Commander of the Naval Armadas of the East Indies.

With this Book Captain Don Francisco de Seixas y Lorena Began to Serve His Majesty, in His Royal and Supreme Council of the Indies. At the Time the President was the Marques de Los Velez. The Book was Presented by Don Manuel Garcia de Bustamente, of His Majesty’s Council, and Secretary.

“End of the Same Book is a Map of the Coast and Islands of the Australian Magellanic Region, which Don Francisco de Seixas Has Made from His Practical and Theoretical Observations.

The Contents of this Book have Been Given in Order that His Majesty May Use it in the Congresses Against Portugal, and
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1630

Moreover the Royal Council of the Indies May Keep this Original so as to Resolve their Doubts on Many Points when People pretend to Know what is Certain. In this Way the Truth Will be Known and His Majesty will Be Better Served, which is Desirable both in Small and Great Monarchies.

"Madrid," 16 April 1632.

"Signor" Don Francesco de Seitas y Lovera.

This important and interesting collection apparently forms a complete cosmography of the world, as known in 1630. (The catalogue descriptions are printed entirely in capitals.)

About this time Cornelis van Vorst returned with his family from New Netherland, which by our people has been founded in the Virginias; and about March, being again engaged to settle a new colony (plactae), he sailed there with his wife and children. — Arnoldus Buchelius, in "Koloniae Aanwisten," 2128, fol. 140 recto, in Rijksarchief at The Hague.

"Cornelius van Voorst till this time has been delayed by his masters at Amsterdam, while at the same time his wife and children were deemed to have already arrived in the Virginias [New Netherland]. He would follow with two ships." — Arnoldus Buchelius, in "Koloniae Aanwisten," 2128, fol. 110 verso, in Rijksarchief at The Hague.

According to a "certain new ship" which was at this time being built (see p. 77), the records reveal neither its name nor size. The Dutch West Indies Co. owned at different times, between 1621 and 1636, three ships named "New Netherlands," of 110, 150, and 400 last burden, respectively. — De Laet, in "Jaarleijck Verheft" (1644), mentions under date of Aug., 1631, a ship "Nieuw-Nederland," and under Sept. (same page) also a yacht "Nieuw-Nederland," possibly the same vessel. In the fleet of the company three ships of 300 lasts are recorded. — De Laet, "Jaarleijck Verheft" (1644), Appendix, entitled "Kort Verhaal," p. 7. We know that, of the three ships of the name, one was a "great ship." It could not have been the ship "New Netherland" which "was equipped in the spring" of 1642—a vessel of only 150 lasts (260 tons), "whereof Cornelis Jacobsz. May of Hoorn was skipper, and which was given over the first (C) colony." — Wansener, "Historiek Verhael," in Jameison's "Nav. N. Neth.," 75, N.Y. Col. Docs., I: 149. Moreover, De Vries, himself an able skipper, saw the ship "in the beginning." He wrote that, on July 12, 1631, there arrived at Coves from the Texel "the ship: Nieuw-Nederland," of the West India Company, a great ship which was built in New Netherland, which was bound for the West Indies, whereby I had [meaning with his own ship] a good company, — "Korte Historie" (Aldmaer, 1653), 96. Also, on April 2, 1632, John Mosco wrote, probably to Secretary Coke, a report of what the Hollander had done by way of setting in the territory claimed by Great Britain. He declared they had "built ships and men of war. Johan van Vorst was sent into these parts with 77 ships last and 400 last, or thereabouts," and he said this was done on the "river of Manhata." — N. Y. Col. Docs., III: 17. See also March, 1633, and Nov. 22, 1635. From the foregoing evidence it seems a safe assumption that the "great ship" was the one classed officially by De Laet as of 420 lasts (800 tons).

In the Representation of July 28, 1649, one of the complaints against the company was the "great expense" for unecessary things, among them the building of the ship "New Netherland," which was placed "in the beginning:" — Jameison, op. cit., 321.

In the year 1631, the ship "Nieuw-Nederland" was captured and carried into Dunkirk. — Van Rensselar Boston Manuscripts, 266, 275. What her subsequent fate was is unknown. Cf., however, N. Y. Col. Docs., XIV: 119 (Feb. 16, 1660).

On Aug. 26, 1629, "twelve gentlemen, among the most eminent in the Parliamert, held a meeting at Cambridge, England, and referred the question to New England, and provided the charter of the Massachusetts Bay Company, and the government established under it, could be transferred to that country." This resolution was the direct result of the intolerable situation brought about by the meddling disposition and wrong-headed obstinacy of Charles I., who, after getting the king's unsafe assurance, in June, 1628, to grant the famous Petition of Right,—a situation which resulted in the king's protracted experiment of governing without a parliamert. No obstacle being raised to the removal to America of the government of the Mass. Bay Co., John Winthrop was selected as the head of government. — Thomas Dudley, the leader of the expedition sailed in April, 1630, on the " Arboretum," and on June 13 landed at Salem. Before Christmas of that year, 17 ships, carrying over 1,000 passengers, had arrived in New England, and soon after the new colonists were engaged in starting settlements at Charlestown, Boston, Newtown, Watertown, Roxbury, and Dorchester. — Winthrop's Journals, (1790), 1:21; Fuller, The Beginning of New Eng., 93 et seq.

On Aug. 25, 1631, because of the unhealthfulness of Charlestown, John Winthrop and a number of colonists move across the Charles River, and settle at a place called by the Indians Shawmut. The colonists changed its name to Trimmountain, but, on Sept. 4, the court at Charlestown decreed that it be called Boston. — The earliest mention of this State by that name was, apparently, one found in a patent of the island granted on this date to Michael Pauw. The name was derived from the states-general, and followed upon the Charter of Freedoms and Exemptions of June 7, 1629, art. v. — N. Y. Col. Docs., XIII: 2; Van Rensselaer Bosvier MSS., 159-60.

Secretary Servatius Carpentier writes from Olinda de Pernambuco to the directors of the West India Co., chamber of Zealand: "The yacht den Bruynsichi, as it bore private instructions, I again despatched immediately on the 3d instant, sending with it 20 men and 30 women, negroes, who were captured in the last prize, and who, if he was necessary to convey the said blacks to Pavoria. . . . The instructions as to the coast of Africa and Pavoria it had carried out as desired." — Records of Old West India Co., No. 49, with Letters and Papers of Brazil, 1620-1632, in National Archives, The Hague.

"Cornelius van Voorst is in his colony across the River, outside of the jurisdiction of the Governor, with whom he can not get on very well. This colony, the lord of Tichlove, Pauw, at Amsterdam has furnished with all necessaries and he is eius fidei quidam lapidarius dominus.

"Johan van Voorst, a clever little fellow of fourteen years sailed this summer, 1631, to [join his father] in the colony of Pavoria. It is a pity that he should not be better employed, and educated for a more civilized life, for in those places nothing but barbarism is found." — Arnoldus Buchelius, in "Koloniae Aanwisten," 2128, fol. 111 verso, in Rijksarchief at The Hague.

Then, without a break, but evidently entered at a later date [1625, p. 4], follows: "Johan, coming hither with a ship from New Netherland and arriving in England, was detained there more than four months and arrived at Amsterdam in principii Juli, new style. With [the same ship, the Eendrecht—as Apr. 5, 1631] came also all the authorities, governor director, secretary, minister, not being able to get along together very well and other arrangements will be made. Niefen [little cousin, evidently referring to Jan van Vorst] brought a letter from his father and cousin van Wyckersloot, in which he sent us and other relatives greetings and wrote that his son Hendrick had sailed as Assistant around the north [am de noorden, meaning, perhaps, up the Hudson, or along the Conn. and Mass. coast]; that he was no longer in his service, but must make some trips (maar moest beste waarhagen), and that he was reasonably proficient in the language [of the savages]." — Ibid.

Then, again without a break, follows some news about Brazil, and then this: "From New Netherland or the Virginias there come several thousand bearer and otter skins. Jan van Voorst, Cornelis' son, having come with the ship from New Netherland or Vergine, was detained all summer in England. He came over in June and brought a letter from his father and two eagle's talons and a sea spider (seaspinne). The officers there not being able to get along together, they all came back and other arrangements will be made, in order that the new colony may be better managed and promoted, as otherwise through their mismanagement (disordre) it would be entirely ruined. As the ships stayed away long beyond the usual period, the colonists there suffered greatly for want of grain and other necessaries which they expected from Holland." — Ibid.

It will be noticed that Buchelius states in one place that Johan van Vorst arrived at Amsterdam in the beginning of July and in another that he was detained all summer in England and came over in June. According to Eelkoff, Michalissieu appeared before the Amsterdam Consistory on March 4, 1632. It is not unlikely therefore that Johan van Vorst was detained in England from the first of February to the end of March when he arrived at Amsterdam in the beginning of July, as stated. — See also 1650.
1611 Addenda. The foregoing translations from Buchelius's notes were made by Mr. Van Lwec. The translations which were used in the text prove to have been somewhat carelessly made.

Feb. 5-15 Roger Williams arrives at Boston from England. On April 12, he became teacher in the Salem church. He was the first in America or Europe to proclaim the doctrine of full religious toleration; holding that the state should leave matters of religious opinion and worship to the conscience of the individual, and confine government to secular affairs.—Winthrop's Jour., II, 57, 61-62; Bancroft, Hist. of the U. S., I, 241-42.

1632

— In this year, the erection of the first church in Boston was commenced.—Winthrop's Jour., I, 89.

— Johan van Voorst, youthful son of Cornelis van Voorst, manager of the colony of Poyanoia, doubtless in this year returned to Holland on the "Eendracht" (see April 5, 1632), as described by Arnoldus Buchelius in a note which, because of its close connection with other earlier items, has been printed under 1631 (p. v.). This note contains the important but hitherto unknown information that "On the same ship also arrived all the magistracy—the director-governor [Peter Minuit], the secretary [Johan van Remmude], and the clergyman [Jonas Michiach],—"Koloniaal Aanwinsten," 212 B, fol. 111 verso, in Rijkarchief at the Hague.

Mar. 10-19 The added connection to Buchelius narrates: "As ships were detained longer than usual, the colonists there [in New Netherland] suffered greatly for want of wheat and other necessaries, which they expect from Holland."


1633

Apr. 16 De Vries arrives before Fort Amsterdam—Korte Historial, 115. Hendrick de Forest sailed with De Vries, but left him at St. Martyn, and entered the service of the West India Co.—De Forest, A Walloon Family in Am., II, 353; Van Rensselaer Boerier Manuscript, 197. He may have secured his grant from Van Twiller shortly after this time. — Cf. Sept. 11, 1636.

June 16 In a memorial drawn up by the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Company, at the request of the States of Holland, and presented on June 16, 1633, to the states general, for their information in connection with the discussion of colonial questions at the peace negotiations then entered upon between Spain and the Netherlands, the directors state in regard to New Netherland:

"This part, which according to the climate [read: latitude], ought to be as warm and suitable for the cultivation of fruit as the extreme limits of France, toward Spain, is in fact almost colder than these, yea, even more northerly countries, so that the people sent thither by us have thus far been able to find but barely enough food to live and have not been a source of profit, but of detriment to the Company. It is true, the trade in pelts which is conducted there, is advantageous, but one year with another it can at the most bring home but between fifty and sixty thousand guilders" (in de veijftich duytgen guilders, or fully fifty thousand guilders).—From Handlenghe met die van d'andere zijde 1632/33/34, in National Archives, The Hague; pub. by Dr. M. G. de Boer, in Historisch Genootschap te Utrecht, Bijdragen en Mededelingen, 1899, 542.

Nov. 25 A memorial of this date, addressed by Kiliaen van Rensselaer to the Assembly of the XIX of the W. I. Co. (from Van Rensselaer-Boerier MSS., 235, citing Letter Book, 141-538; printed in Dutch in Oud Holland, 1895, VIII: 55-69, as Appendix A to Mr. De Roever's articles on the colony of Rensselaerswyck), shows clearly the various selfish interests at work within the company from the very beginning, and their serious effect upon the prosperity of New Netherland. It reads (translated, footnotes being inserted in brackets):

Noble, Honorable, Wise, Prudent and Very Discreet Gentlemen: Kiliaen van Rensselaer, in the capacity of patron of his respective colonies situated within the jurisdiction of New Netherland, shows with all due reverence how he, the remonstrant, formerly director of said Company and commissioner of the aforesaid regions, found the affairs of New Netherland in the beginning of his administration, namely, that sundry colonists, as early as 1623, had been conveyed thither with instructions to dwell there as free persons and to carry on trade, principally in the furs abounding in that country. And considering that the country was not only very fertile, but actually fruitful and highly productive, all without restriction, the fur-bearings animals would be too much hunted and the furs would be sold here below their value, to both the damage and the loss of the Company, which had as yet no other source of income from those regions to meet the expenses connected therewith, he therefore so influenced his fellow commissioners that they deemed it advisable to curtail this trade somewhat for a time; in the meanwhile planning how the Company, according to the charter, might settle the said regions at the least expense and with the greatest benefit to the country, considering that the same is a subservient and fertile land, situated from about 35° to 45° north latitude, being provided with an extraordinarily fine climate and many beautiful, deep rivers, embracing within its limits more land and coast, sea and river than all the seventeen provinces of the Netherlands, from all of which, in time, much good may result to the Company; being, moreover, an excellent rendezvous for all ships, which can arrive there in 14 days from the West Indies, and being also well adapted for raising all kinds of grain and animals which could thence be sent here or at least within other limits of the charter, as Cape Verde, Guinea and Brazil. Following this, it was found good, with the advice of the Assembly of the Nineteen, to send a large number of farmers, animals, horses, cows, sheep and other necessaries, in order thus to relieve the Company of the heavy expense of transporting all sorts of provisions needed by the people in that land. This intention was diametrically opposed to the views of those who had no other aim than to send their ships here to trade in the aforesaid places, notwithstanding that it was clearly pointed out to them that such trading could bring no profit to the Company but rather decided damage and continual loss, since the amount of furs coming thence—seeing that the trading places are so distant from each other—could bear no heavy outlay; besides, that other nations of adjoining regions, when our ships should be away from there, would immediately seize and occupy these and keep us out, as they now do in Virginia, Canada, New England and elsewhere.

"Now when the aforesaid farmers and animals had been sent thither and when, as is generally the case with new undertakings, everything did not succeed at first as might be wished, certainly not nearly so well but that the contrary minded could find occasion for fault-finding, the Company proceeded after this fashion: on the one hand, since there were now farmers and animals, they decided that little or no provision should be sent, not restraining that it was too time to clear the land before it can be plowed or cultivated and that in the beginning several horses and cows perished which they would not replace, whereby the people were forced to take the merchandise and trade it for provisions, thus damaging the Company to an incalculable number of pence; on the other hand, the Company having an ordinary freighter [een ordinairi vreeman] of large hold which would need to sail only once a year, they have sent usually two, three and more small vessels, so overloaded with skippers, officers, provisions and ammunition that the three together could not take in hale as much for the country as the larger alone [while the latter would have cost [much more] than each of the small vessels to view of the fact that usually many people sail back and forth who could man the large ship but would overload the small ones, which error has cost the Company no less than the other.

"By these means and many others, too long to be here related, the condition of New Netherland continuously deteriorating, all the blame was laid mainly to the account of those who favored the colonization, and especially to the commissioners for that region, who to clear themselves asserted that they were willing to undertake the colonization at their own expense and without cost to the Company, if the Company would only save the matter a little and render some assistance and that they would make no objection and would be satisfied if all participants should be thereunto invited and public freedoms and exemptions framed concerning it. This proposition, though as just as anything in the world can be, nevertheless met with great difficulty before it could be brought about. The contrary minded, seeing that they could no longer prevent it directly, began indirectly under pretext of economy to curtail these freedoms, finding no other way than to exclude the fur trade, which had formerly been granted to others who had been sent there and were
supported by the Company, asserting that this colonization had no
other intent than to lay the expenses to the Company’s charge and
have the trade in furs away from it, which was pure calumny, as
the following will clearly show, since several of the Colonies were
registered before the Freedoms were extended to include the fur trade.
And now when the contrary minded could no longer prevent action
against the Freedoms and the reverse finally took place by the
Assembly of the Nineteen, March 10, 1628, with the exclu-
sion of the fur trade however, which was the only objection of the
opponents and amounts to little, as will later appear. That the
Freedoms were too much limited and the patroons too much re-
strained caused great content among the chief participants, and
on January 1, 1629, this grievance was publicly stated (not by him,
the remonstrant, who was director elected by the chief par-
ticipants, but by Mr. Charles Looften and others), and request
made that a committee he appointed to amend the Freedoms which
had been granted, who, being nominated the third of the same
month, took the matter up and drafted several articles, which,
however, through his refusal [to serve on the committee] because
he was himself in favor of the colonization, were never communicated
to him, the remonstrant; and in order to give no one any cause for
reproof, although at liberty to do so, he would accept no appoint-
ment, either from the directors or freely to investigate this matter
and also refused to be present at such in-
vestigations even when the Assembly of the Nineteen by resolu-
tion of October 25, 1628, thereto invited him and opened the door,
but charged his associate [i.e., the remonstrant] with the direction thereof
which he would confide to him, which he was obliged to add here,
since the chief participants have been made to believe, in order to
vindicate him, that he, the remonstrant, is the greatest cause thereof
(although the very opposite is manifest and, even if it were true,
it would be no disgrace to him but praiseworthy). Hereupon
he appointed delegates of the chief participants setting out
the 21st of February following and presenting themselves in person
in competent numbers before the Assembly of the Nineteen, re-
quested that the Assembly would make an agreement with them,
since they intended to organize colonies and were not satisfied with the
former Freedoms. (Alas, how have these men now changed!) And
doing all they could, they were unable to bring the matter to a
conclusion in the Assembly, since the contrary minded (with whom
they are now on such good terms as the following will prove)
objected them, yet they accomplished this much that the Assembly of
the Nineteen saw fit on the 26th of the same month to pass a
resolution making the propositions of the chief participants a sub-
ject for discussion at the next meeting and to this end ordering the
points of difference to be set forth and sent to the Chambers;
whereupon it followed that the leading Chamber of Amsterdam issued a call
for a meeting on April 18, 1629, article 4 of which reads as
follows: They proceeded to consider all the foregoing
exceptions granted the respective colonies in several former meet-
ings and the matters connected therewith, and to deliberate whether
the same might be amended by the accompanying articles requested by
several influential participants and amended as the occasion re-
quires.” To consider which articles, a committee was appointed the
26th of May following, who after long many debates finally decided the
matter and presented the amendments to the Assembly, who
read them several times, voted upon them and finally approved them
in full, June 7, 1629, as they stand recorded in the Resolution Book
and were afterwards issued in public print; and these have never
been revoked or retracted.

“Hereupon several registrations were immediately made, and
the work was undertaken with great courage by many. However, it
did not last long for the opponents rested not but watched all trans-
actions sharply, finding a pretext in the remonstrant and
Godijn, some time before, viz in December 1628, sent two persons
thither with the consent of the Chamber of Amsterdam and know-
ledge of the chief participants, according to the report of February
1, 1629, provided with merchandise, to buy and pay for the places
appropriated to them, with further consent that he might exchange his
remaining merchandise for furs, but the Company in regard to this
matter, since at the time of sending his people the Freedoms had not been extended to the fur trade, all
done in conformity with the letter of December 1628 [day of the
month commencing with H, left blank in the Letter Book], addressed to the director of New Netherland.
These persons on receiving the pay he, to the great satisfaction of the inhabitants, though in spite
of the opponents, they had purchased, paid for and obtained title
to the lands; that, furthermore, they had exchanged the remaining
merchandise for furs and sent these with bill of lading and with
knowledge of the director to their patroon. The returns of the
sale of these furs, amounting to about 15,000 (from which must be
deducted the merchandise given in exchange, the interest, the in-
surance, and the expenses incurred) were so magnified by the contrary minded, who had their supporters
as well among the directors as among the chief participants, that
[it seemed that] two individuals with but a small quantity of mer-
chandise had purchased a large quantity of land and had besides
obtained immense profits which these opponents took oc-
tasion to proclaim that the patroons were not contemplating
colonization at all, but only the securing to themselves of the fur trade
and depriving the Company of the same, which would be total ruin
to the Company as regards [profit from] these regions, not knowing
or else intentionally ignoring that the expenses of the late Mr. Godijn
would first come in when he should be obliged to send with his own
ships at his own expense so many people, animals, provisions and
other necessaries, that these 15,000 would not even enter into con-
sideration; yet by their calumnies they brought it about that they
angered many sympathizers who were opposed to the contrary
side. Thus they injured Mr. Godijn exceedingly, withholding from him this
day the aforesaid 15,000 (which he must yet seek to obtain by suit),
furthermore constraining him to dismiss the people whom he had
undertaken to convey thither and surrender them to the Company,
also to part with his merchandise and provisions which he had
bought with difficulty and put the same in the hands of the
Company. They did not stop even here but sought to make the
remonstrant also odious (although he, as above stated, had acted so
imperfectly in the matter), asserting that he and the other patroons
had taken possession of the best places and that those who followed
would come too late, though the contrary is true since not a hun-
dredth part of the land has as yet been trodden by Christian foot,
and daily and even by the latest letters new places, far excelling
the first, are revealed, where there is room enough for directors, chief
and lesser participants and all the inhabitants of these lands. By
these means, however, in addition to the former slanderers of the late
Godijn, they brought it about that several chief participants, yes,
even some of those who had so fervently supported the affair now
became prejudiced and opposed to it, siding with the contrary
minded, who, being now strengthened, sought means to insult the
remonstrant publicly at the meeting of the chief participants, inso-
much that five or six of them came together two hours before the
meeting in order to devise some way of accomplishing their ends in
the meeting, which they would also have carried through had not
the remonstrant been warned of it and been on his guard, returing
with sound arguments their slanders which, with your permission,
they still should not be left out of mind. For the contrary-minded
he and the other commissioners of New Netherland, who were pa-
троons, had damaged the land by some hundred thousands for the
sake of their own designs (of which damage not they, but the con-
trary minded are the cause, as has already been mentioned). They
proceeded with such bitter injuries against others who had also
registered colonies, that they thereby intimidated several, who were
obliged to abandon the work already begun because others who
shared therein declined to go on. And thus was undermined the
necessary, laudable and good work which had been undertaken with
such exertion and had taken so many years and had been discussed at
so many meetings of the Nineteen and examined by all the Cham-
bers, in and before its beginning, by so little an occasion as the re-
turn of the furs, concerning which of a truth it may be said, that
instead of shearing the sheep when they had wool, they were skinned
at birth when they had no wool, and all this under the pretext that
the patroons had no other design than to deprive the Company of
the fur trade and charge the expenses to them, as has been hereto-
fore mentioned.

“In order now to prove what a shameful slander this is, and on
the contrary to show the diligence in the matter of colonizing the afore-
said region of the patroons and the whole remonstrant shared and was included, and also what the re-
monstrant himself has accomplished in his colony and what ex-
penditures they together have made in face of the opposition they
received, the following brief statement is given. In December 1630
they equipped a certain company of ships with all kinds of materials, such as lime, brick and tiles, also put
CHRONOLOGY: ADDENDA: 1651-1776

Nov. 25

1713

Boats on board four large horses, twelve cows with calf, also several pairs of oxen, for whaling, all kinds of ammunition, provisions and merchandise, and over 80 persons, casting all together, including the yacht de Sales, of which mention will hereafter be heard, out of which many sailors, which indeed, is ten times more than the f.g.600 which in the beginning they received for their returns, upon which all their calumnies were founded. With this ship and people, they, the remonstrants, took possession, settled and peopled the fertile and well-nourished land, located thereon at the western cape of Hispaniola, placing thereon over 25 able-bodied men, well fitted out, besides the people (Haddo os decht eenig volk om te zitten aan ’t Eiland van Tortuga in West-Indies daer wij met seetich Franse fregatten of brikken hare voltse Eiland en te houden als een Colonie onder den H. M. H. Staten ende West-Indische Compagnie. We also had on board some people to land at the island of Tortuga in the West Indies, having contracted with sixty Frenchmen to hold the said island for us as a colony under the High and Mighty Lords the States General and the West India Company. De Vries, Korte Historische, p. 93 of the Frenchman Francois Roulland, and several negroes, supplied with provisions, arms, ammunition and other necessities, besides proper instructions, all in accordance with the consent of the Chamber of Amsterdam, of date August 28, 1630, which was given for one voyage only. And although the remonstrants would afterwards in accordance with their request of May 20, 1631, have either annexed or consented that the Company should do so itself, they could by resolution of the 25th of the same month obtain no other action than that the said [second] voyage was refused them notwithstanding the Company did not undertake it, and so this beautiful island fell into the hands of the English losing all that had been expected on it, scattering half the people and causing the rest to perish, for which damage they will seek redress at the proper time.

With this aforesaid ship de Walvis, they also in 1631 took possession of the bay of the South River in New Netherland, occupying the place of the colony with 28 persons engaged in whaling and farming, and made suitable fortifications, so that in July of the same year their cows calved and their lands were sown and covered with a fine crop, until finally by the error of their commissaries all the people and the animals were lamentably killed, whereby they suffered incalculable damage, which damage the remonstrants attempted to repair in the year 1632 with the former ship de Walvis and besought the Company to lend a helping hand, who neither by word nor deed would render any assistance but forbade them by resolution of April 26, 1632, to take with them more than 300 guilder worth of merchandise, for which they obtained about 200 beaver and other skins, while they would have obtained much more from nations who had never traded with the Company if they had had more merchandise, from which the Company would have realized the duty of one guilder per skin, which [profits] both now lost. And the most intolerable of all is, that after the remonstrants had given these 200 skins they were compelled to bring the other people to the hands of the Chamber of Amsterdam that it might levy its duty on the same, this chamber threw them among and mingled them with its own skins and also sold them with its own goods, contrary to the will of the remonstrants, just as if all the goods of the patroons were free booty or confiscated (who is so perfect, that he can hear all this wrong!), and still they must hear that they intend nothing else than at small expense to deprive the Company of the trade.

Furthermore, he, the remonstrant, in December 1630 [sent] the yacht de Sales, accompanied by the aforesaid ship de Walvis, to his granted colony, the island du Sable, in order that this yacht, being supplied with people, provisions and all necessities, might take possession of said island and settle it, since it was uninhabited and abandoned by the French, which yacht, to his misfortune, was captured and brought into Dunkirk.

de Sales.

What the remonstrant has further done towards the promotion of the population of his colony called Rensselaerswyck, on the North River of New Netherland, may be seen from his declaration of December 2, 1630, submitted to the Chamber of Amsterdam, and so continuing from year to year, until in July 1632 he was provided with people and animals enough to continue the work, and have done had not the Company by resolution of July 30, 1632, refused him carpenters, smiths and other mechanics, when these were not working for the Company, although he was willing to pay their expenses to the Company; this is quite trivial a policy, not only hindering him in his good undertaking, but doing so to the damage of the Company which would otherwise have had the benefit of the wages, while they on the contrary, according to the last letter written from him, do employ his carpenters and others of his people for their service.

"The Company has never attempted to make room in their ships, according to the tenth article of the Freedoms, for the transportation of animals and such like, only allowing him to place a few calves on the upper deck, and they were all thrown overboard in the entrance of the Company. He also prevented him from conveying his animals from the Manhattan to his colony, and most of them died from rough treatment and the like, which loss he also means to recover from the Company. It has likewise happened lately that the director of New Netherland has held his people idle for a long time at the Manhattans and would not let them travel further up the river unless they took an unlawful oath, given him by the Chamber of Amsterdam, although these people had already here taken the usual oath and had besides given bond and security to the satisfaction of the Assembly.

"The Company by the above resolution of July 30, 1632, also refused to give him any merchandise in that country to purchase the rest of his territory, notwithstanding his reasonable request, and by the same resolution declined to furnish his people with any provisions or victuals in exchange for grain, butter, cheese and the like with which they would pay, although their people would have suffered from hunger if biased the Company had not also taken an oath and rye, ground in his mill (as the Company has none at that place); and what is worst of all and most to be regretted, instead of the servants of the Company being on good terms with the patroons and their servants, they on the contrary have appointed as commis at Fort Orange, situated in his colony, against the wishes of the remonstrant, a person who has publicly slandered the Company, has helped those sailing into that region from other kingdoms to buy the smuggled furs and is disliked by the savages, who complain that years ago they treated them cruelly, so that they will not deal with him but on the contrary try to annoy him, to the Company's injury, as by way of revenge they have already burned the yacht de Beter which was anchored there, and according to rumor (as the remonstrant is informed by letter) they seem to have killed all the remonstrant's animals, horses, cows, sheep and hogs, apparently also on account of the hatred they bear towards him [the commis]. This person is also highly antagonistic to the remonstrant, since he has been told what reports of him the remonstrant made during his administration, although he and others to whom the administration was committed reported nothing but the truth. What trouble trouble of this may come from this can be easily understood, for either his colony will be ruined by the savages in order to avert the commis at Fort Orange or, if this does not happen through the savages, then the commis himself will do his best towards it. So the case stands thus, that probably the whole trade of Fort Orange will be lost to the Company and the remonstrant's colony will be destroyed without hope of redress, against which the necessary precautions should be taken.

"All this strife is caused solely by the opponents of the colonization and of the patroons who, when the latter as a result of the change had retired from the administration, obtained full power to carry out all their plans (upsetting the existing order of things and calling home all the officials, who having no other occupation will spy out the land, this one on behalf of France and that one on behalf of England, as has already happened and will happen again); it was even decided by resolution of March 25, 1632, with the advice of lawyers and counselors, despite the opposition of the patroons, to deprive them of the Freedoms and Exemptions which had been granted and given to them with so much difficulty by the Assembly of the Nineteen.

"Now the main cause of all these differences is nothing but the trade in furs or peltries found in that country and the question by whom it shall be conducted. The contrary minded maintain that it will be most profitable for the Company to have only the directors of the Company trade in furs, excluding all patroons, colonists and others. The patroons, on the other hand, maintain that this trade can be carried on, but farms without leases in the Company, but in all cases, with less expense and more profit to the Company, by their servants than by those of the Company, and that they can make a profit and pay duty to the Company where the Company must suffer loss. As to the first alternative, instead of this course being the most profitable for the Company, it is really true that it will bring
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

Nov. 25

not profit but loss, considering that out of all New Netherland only 60,000 or 70,000 guilders at the most can be obtained in returns, which by their methods will not be increased but diminished, as will be further shown. In order to get these 60,000 or 70,000 guilders, it is necessary that at least once a year a well equipped ship, say of 500 tons, be furnished with merchandise for trading, especially if the colonies were gone, since then the provisions for the employees in that country must be sent along from here. Hereto must be added that in case the vessel should perish, not only would all the trade for that year be lost but their people in that country would be in great danger. Besides, that to ship and hire vessels to trade one year would diminish the fur trade and perhaps divert it entirely. Moreover the fur trade in New Netherland is carried on, not in one place (as on the river of Canada), but what is much more costly in many places, and there not only many convenient but also many inconvenient places far distant from each other, as the bay of the South River, 30 leagues from the Mahantango, not up the river, but from bay to bay over the open sea. The Sankechans, a trading post on the South River, is in addition to the aforesaid 30 leagues, 35 leagues further up the river, making 65 leagues from the aforesaid Mahantango, up the North River to Fort Orange is quite 40 leagues. To the north, up to the Slees-bay [Om de noot tot aan de Sleesbey], Slees-bay was the Dutch name for Narragansett Bay, in Rhode Island] is also fully 40 leagues, so that the distance for a single trip would be about 157 leagues going and as much returning, making 350 leagues for an entire journey. Besides, that few fur animals are to be found at these places but are scattered about among many rivers and brooks, which must be sailed up and down, sometimes to 10 or 20 leagues, and the savages are at enmity with each other almost everywhere and do not allow each other to pass to and fro. Moreover, since it sometimes freezes three or four months continuously in that country, the rivers are closed, not only by storm and wind but also by ice, and all the trading posts are cut off from the Mahantango, the place of rendezvous. All this being true and perhaps unknown to many, it follows of necessity that these places must be provided with forts, and also with sloops to furnish the garison and forward the goods. That is also the case that yachts or sloops touch at these places and do the trading. It must also be taken into consideration that, the best season of the year being the winter time when most fur-bearing animals are caught, these yachts and sloops would have to leave their trading posts and go to the place of rendezvous, so that instead of the aforesaid distance of 350 leagues, going and coming, at least 700 leagues would have to be covered in two journeys. And then there is the sailing back and forth to furnish each other with supplies and information of everything, in addition to the risk of perishing in the ship, and not being able to reach the coast, because of attack on land by the savages (as they have attempted more than once). All this being well considered, it will be found, no matter how economically it may be managed, that the ship which must go with merchandise from the fatherland and return—not counting the interest, risk and ill usage—the garrison and fort at the Manha- tango, the garison and fort at Fort Orange, the yachts and sloops for the trade on the South River and the northern regions, besides the sloops plying between, counting all the expenses of building, mounting, equipping, keeping up, manning and victualing, will cost so much that the aforesaid 60,000 or 70,000 guilders, which are the utmost to be expected thence, will come far short by many thousands; besides they must also expect and withstand general uprisings of the savages; all of which the remonstrant offers to prove and establish and has often maintained for many years. But they would grant him no hearing and even accused him of doing it all for his own advantage, and to take away the profit. Although he, as stated in the beginning, was the sole cause of this trade being restricted which formerly stood free and open. He argues that the nature of those regions being well examined, the case stands thus, that nothing can be accomplished there by poor peaceful means, as by building plant or house, and although he and well-to-do will not go there themselves, but that a good work can be accomplished by the two, just as the blind can carry the cripple and the crippled can show the way to the blind, so the rich may stay at home and send their money thither and the poor may go and provide all the tools of the work, with the money out of their hands and exemptions were needed in order to raise up patriots who should send out many laborers, as it appeared that the remonstrant and his associates have done, and many others would have followed their example had they not been treated so indirectly and been forced to suffer loss, with loss also to the Company.

"But to return to the subject, in order to dispose of the objections of the contrary mind who may say that much more than 60,000 or 70,000 guilders could be obtained by the colonists who so defraud them were gone and if attention were devoted entirely to the benefit of the trade, it should be stated that the remonstrant gives much the highest figure, and that during the ten years that the Company has traded there, taking one year with another, there has never been nearly so much received, but ordinarily only guilder six or seven for the guilders. But it is also true that the fault of the colonists, the contrary appears; for instance during the two years when the late Mr Godijjn and his people were trading in Swansandeel, the Company received from the South River through their servants a so less quantity of skins than in former or later years, but he obtained his furs in addition to these by bartering with other tribes. This caused so much jealousy that the Company or- dered their director to send a commis there, which was done [with the result that the Company's servants], trading close by the people of Godijjn, deprived him in one year of over 500 skins in Swansandeel alone, for which the Company is justly bound to pay, since they had never obtained more than 20 to 30 skins a year in that region before this colony was started. It is maintained with insufferable imperti- nence that the Company has excluded all but themselves, not only from the fur trade, but even from the whale fishery, etc., just as if they had High Mightinesses, having the trade to the exclusion of all others, had not shut out themselves, but were alone allowed to send merchandise and to trade for gold through one or two commisien, while the Company was obliged to pay for all the other expenses of forts and fitting out of ships. It is evident that many with the patroons to found colonies to their own loss, and then to have [the Company] send a commis or "assistant," who under their sheltering wings and protection may buy in the furs at small cost and deprive the patroons of them, notwithstanding the fact that all the game and the free right of hunting within their territory has been granted to the patroons by the 23d [should be 22d] of April 1653.

"It is further to be considered that the Company, to protect them against attacks of the savages, must keep their forts, yachts, and sloops manned by many idle people, who must cost much more than the people of the patroons, since they send not idlers but laborers who in some degree must earn their bread and need not one commis and "assistant" to do all the business for which the Company needs at least 25 persons; besides, the servants of the Company, serving for hire, are only seeking to make a good deal of money and then get away; they will not trouble themselves to make perilous jour- neys, or to send back when they have completed their work, the patroons, people, on the contrary, having families of women and children, who after some time will become established there, try to make terms with the savages and, pushing far inland for their own profit, discover much more than do those who only lie in garrison. So that it is far more profitable for the Company to have no expenses, turn over the trade to the patroons and draw a clear profit than to deprive the patroons of their privileges and on the other hand encumber themselves with the maintenance of forts, sloops, yachts and people, the which expenses, as before stated, amount to so much that they suffer loss where they otherwise might draw a clear profit. Besides this loss, which must be borne, the colonies also will be ruined if they are shut off from the fur trade. The farms which now af- ford them sustenance will at the same time fail and all provisions must then be sent over from here as before at ten times the expense. To go on doing this, added to the loss, would be double folly, while the other had the Company are treated the same. If the trade were granted to the patroons, who have money and means to send every- thing at their own expense, which right of trade, as stated above, was formerly with good intentions (though too soon for the time) fully granted to the poor people, who having no means had to be supplied by the Company with every thing. Is it not better that the Company should draw a clear profit than make themselves trouble and loss?

"Are not the contrary minded well aware that their course will never increase the trade because the savages, who are now stronger than ourselves, will not allow others who are hostile and live farther away and have many fur towns to come among them. It would be quite different if we had stronger colonies? Yes, that the Maypaas, who will not allow the French savages who now
In a letter written on April 23, 1654, from Amsterdam, by Kiliaen van Rensselaer to Wouter van Twiller, reproduced in Van Rensselaer Brother MSS., 270, Van Rensselaer says: “They have secretly tried to make Isaac de Raisière, who married the niece of Ray [a director of the West India Co., director in your place, as I have only lately found out. . . . It was not until lately that Alidrich could get rid of the suit of clothes for you (since they were busy with Raisiere . . . )."

The king places the superintendence of the English colonies in the hands of a commission led by William Laud, Archbishop of Canterbury. The members of the commission have power to impose penalties and imprisonment for offenses against their duties; to remove Governors, and require an account of their government; to appoint judges and magistrates, and establish courts; to hear and determine all manner of complaints from the colonies; to have power over all charters and patents; and to revoke those surreptitiously or unduly obtained.—Cal. of State Papers, Colonial, 1594-1660, 177.

The Council of New England agrees upon "several divisions of lands upon the sea coasts of New England, to be immediately held of His Majesty, which were granted to the Patience, Adventurers, and Council of New England by charter, by King James I." On April 18, leases for 5,000 years were granted, and on April 23, several deeds of feoffment were made to the several proprietors. Capt. John Mason received certain lands, "to be called the province of New Hampshire," and an additional 10,000 acres “to be called Masonian William, Lord Alexander, received that part of the main land from St. Croix along the sea coast to Pemaquid, and up to the Kennebeck River, and "the island of Matawock, or Long Island . . . to be hereafter called the Isle of Sterling," and the Marquis of Hamilton received certain lands "to be hereafter called the county of New Cambridge."—Cal. State Papers, Colonial, 1574-1660, 195, 204. On April 25, the members of the council drew up a petition to the king stating that, as "their endeavours to advance the plantation of New England" had been "attended with frequent trouble and great charges," and as they had been "assailed with sharp lighous questions before the Privy Council by the Virginia Company," they had decided to surrender their charter to the king, "with reservation of their lawful rights." They now ask that "particular grants of the proportions of land they have actually granted to and been passed to them, that having been called the county of New Cambridge"—ibid., 204-5, 206. The charter was surrendered on June 7.—Ibid., 209.

The directors at Amsterdam make the following minute: "A June petition of [Pieter Pietersen] Blyveldt is presented, requiring recompense for the loss which he has sustained by his recall from New Netherland, the same being estimated at about 7,000 guilders. Resolved to request the gentlemen who were Commissioners at the time of his recall from New Netherland to inform the present Commissioners of New Netherland of the reasons for his recall."—Records of Old West India Co., No. 14, fol. 3590.

Pieter Pietersen Blyveldt was recalled from New Netherland in 1631, and sold his cattle on farm No. 3; to Kiliaen van Rensselaer on July 20, 1632, when he was in Amsterdam. He probably returned to Holland with Director Peter Minuit, on the Eendracht, in the spring of 1632.—See Van Rensselaer Brother MSS., 190, 225, 291; and A. Eikelh, Basaiana Jansen Krol, 41.

"Crispyn de Forest requests permission from [the directors at Amsterdam] to go as a free man to New Netherland, and to that end asks for 100 morgens of land."—Records of Old West India Co., No. 14, CXVIII, fol. 178, in National Archives at The Hague.

Buchelius (Kol. Annae, 212B, fol. 129-129 verso) transcribes a letter, dated Amsterdam, Oct. 2, 1636, from Charlet, director of the West India Co. (It would seem as this name must be intended for Pieter Varleth. Buchelius gives after the name Charlet "dir. of the W. I. Co. for the prov. of Utrecht, who took the place of . . . Pauw." Buchelius, however, must have known the name of Varleth. He was himself a shareholder in the West India Co.) This letter is addressed to:
There colonists, however, the year in question was 1636. In the capacity of secretary, he rendered valuable service to the colony, and it is said that a few days after he was appointed, the vessel returned, and two of the passengers swore 'for the purpose of shooting geese.' On May 1637, the ship anchored off Manatans... The yacht, after all the business connected with it was completed, sailed up the river to Rensselaerswyck with the patron's colonists, and was gone nearly the whole of June. [van Rensselaer, Register MSS., 275-79.] Meanwhile Hendrick and Isaac [de Forest], the former now thirty-one years old and the latter ten years his junior, lost no time in seeking a favorable situation for a plantation. They came prepared to earn their living by raising tobacco, for which it was said the soil of Manhattan island 'on account of its great fertility was considered well adapted.' A stretch of rich bottom land in the northern part of the island was soon selected. This tract was called 'Muscoota' (the flat land) by the Indians, who had doubtless already cleared and cultivated a considerable part of it. Hendrick promptly secured it from the director van Twiller a 'grant.' A verbal grant was all that was necessary in the very earliest days, but settlers were led to expect that a ground brief would be given to them after they had held and improved their land for two years. The period was often, however, much longer. Of one hundred morgens of land (about two hundred acres) on this fertile plain, extending between the river and the hills, they give approximate boundaries, from the high land we know as Morningside Heights to a little stream now called Harlem Creek, which rose not far from the present Mount Morris Park and ran in a southerly and easterly direction until it emptied into the Harlem River. The northern boundary of the tract was at about 124th Street, while on the south it included the high land in Central Park at about 109th Street. Near this latter boundary was a copious spring, or, as the Dutch called it, 'footeyn,' which still flows almost as it did then, a rippling brook with little waterfalls, until it empties into Harlem River in the northern part thereof. 'To build a house on such property was not an easy matter in 1637. The land had first to be cleared and many logs prepared, for not only were they to be used for the frame of the house and barn, but also for a heavy stockade or palisade which must be erected to surround all the buildings. This was to serve as a protection from wild beasts for the settlers and their live stock, and also as a defense against the Indians, whose trail ran near the house. A great deal of arduous labor was involved, but for this it was possible to secure the services of the 'werkbaas' (workboss) and certain slaves who were owned and maintained in New Amsterdam by the West India Company and used for the purpose of clearing the land for habitants. Indeed, there is little doubt that the werkbaas was so employed on Hendrick's land, for in a deposition of March 24, 1659, concerning buildings erected and work done in New Netherland through official aid during van Twiller's time, there is the statement, 'Much work has been done at la Montague's Bouwerie.' [La Montague owned this tract later.] Besides this it was afterward shown that the werkbaas knew all about Hendrick's original contract with Tobias Teunissen and Willem Bout, who undoubtedly helped in the cultivation of Hendrick's bouwerie and in the building of his house; for Tobias was a good practical farmer and Willem, we know, was an excellent carpenter. 'The house is said to have been '42 feet long, 18 feet wide with 2 doors.' [N. Y. Col. MSS., 1: 59.] This description (the original of which was destroyed in the fire that damaged the State Capitol at Albany in 1911) is taken from O'Callaghan's translation, but is not always quite accurate. The Dutch farmhouse of that period was a combination of dwelling-house in front and barn in the rear. Judging from O'Callaghan's translations of the specifications of other houses, there is very little doubt that the term which he translates as 'doors' was the original text 'uydleten,' literally outlets or extensions, 'through which he was able to extend the length of the house, to make long narrow compartments, usually extending the full length of the barn between the outer walls and the posts which supported the roof, as indicated in the plan below [see p. 952]. The width, eighteen feet, refers to the open floor in the centre, which was used for threshing the spaces over the 'doors' and the 'doores' were for stapling purposes, and the open lots above them for fodder. [ Cf. July 18, 1641.]
1638 July 23

"The house had a thatched roof made of reeds, for the construction of which nine hundred bundles were used: it had also a brick chimney, which it took 'Dirck the mason' ten days to build. A brick chimney was an unusual thing in those days; chimneys were frequently 'catted'; in other words, a square chimney was made of short logs crossed at the corners, all the interstices of which were filled in and covered with clay. Of course such a method of construction was the cause of many fires. "Hendrick's house may have been 'half timered', that is, the frame built of heavy timbers and the wall spaces between them filled in with clay or stone. On the other hand, it is not unlikely that it was clapboarded. Many farmhouses were so built even in those early days. After the carpenters had put up the frame, the farmers themselves would often nail on the clapboards. Jasper Donckaerts, who travelled through this part of New Netherland in 1679, gives a graphic even if a cheerful account of the clapboarded houses, as follows:"

"The dwellings are so wretchedly constructed, that if you do not keep so close to the fire at almost to burn yourself you cannot keep warm, for the wind blows through them everywhere. Most of the English, and many others, have their houses made of nothing but clapboards, as they call them here, in this manner: they first make a wooden frame, the same as they do in Westphalia and at Altona, but not so strong; they then split the boards of clapwood, so that the inside of the gable is open, except they are not bent. These are made very thin, with a large knife, so that the thickest end is about a pinck (little finger) thick, and the other is made sharp, like the edge of a knife. They are about 5 or 6 feet long and are nailed on the outside of the frame, with the ends lapped over each other. They are not usually laid so close together, as to prevent you from sticking a finger between them in consequence either of their not being well jointed or the boards being crooked. When it is cold and windy the best people plaster them with clay. Such are most all of the English houses in this country, except those which have which were built by people of other nations."

"The house for curing tobacco on Hendrick's land was put up by an English carpenter, John Morris (Morris?), and it could not have been very well built, for it blew down four years later, to the great injury of the tobacco which it contained. This goes to prove Donckaerts' statement about the workmanship of English carpenters."

"Hendrick had other duties besides those connected with his bournery, for he was still the mate and trader of the Reusselaerswyck. When he had been only three months on shore, the yacht returned from her cruise up the river and he was summoned to sail with her for the English colonies in Virginia. Isaack, only twenty one years old, was too young to have all the responsibility of the bournery laid upon his shoulders and so his brother-in-law, La Montagne, was sent for and given command at Muscleo."

"Had it not been for this unfortunate voyage, on which Hendrick was summoned to sail with his brother Isaack, would probably have become the founder of the de Forest family in America."

"... and it was... on July 26, 1657, that Captain Schellinger with painful brevity made the following entry in his log: 'About two o'clock in my morning my heindrick de forest died.' Van Rensselaer Bouwer MSS., 338a."

De Forest, A Wilson Family in Am., I: 80-89.

1639 Jan.

The inhabitants of the Connecticut colony convene at Hartford to frame "an orderly and decent Government established according to God, to order and dispose of the affaires of the people at all seasons as occasion shall require."—Pub. Recs. Of Conn., I: 20-25.

Fiske says it is "worthy of note that this document contains none of the conventional references to a 'Godly King,' nor the slightest allusion to the British or any other government outside of Connecticut itself, nor does it prescribe any condition of church-membership for the right of suffrage. It was the first written constitution known to history that created a government, and it marks the beginnings of American democracy."—Fiske, The Beginnings of New England, 127.

In August, the leading men of New Haven adopted the Bible as the constitution of the state. They excluded from the rights of citizenship non-church members, and so administered the government for 20 years. Bancroft, Hist. of the U. S., I: 271-72.

John Harvard having bequeathed £709172s. toward building the proposed college at Cambridge (see Oct. 25, 1636), the general court of Massachusetts orders that it be called "Harvard College."


1648 Feb.

At a general court held at Portsmouth from March 16 to March 18, a new constitution for Rhode Island was adopted. This stated that the government was "a democratic, or Popular Government. It guaranteed civil and religious liberty, provided for a "State" seal, and secured justice and equality to all citizens.—Arnold, Hist. of Rhode Island, I: 147-51.

Director General Kieft writes the following letter from New Amsterdam to Gov. John Winthrop at Boston:

"Sig!

'Ho Eananno molto cara la lettera di Vostra Signoria de 15 May

"The words 'transom window' are O'Callaghan's usual translation of croci cosyn, meaning literally cross-casing, the typical Dutch window of that period; and "round windows" stands for holcosyn, meaning windows having two swinging sashes below and one stationary sash above. The word used in this connection is of uncertain derivation and does not mean round, or convex, as usual. Cf. transk. in De Forest's A Wilson Family in Am., I: 112. See also sketch under Dec. 6, 1642, Addenda. Cf. July 25, 1638.

The word "entrance" probably stands for uystaat, meaning an extension, or row of bays and stalls outside the posts, on one or both sides of the barn. A "barrick of four roods" means a hay barric (baunberg), composed of four posts (roeden) and a sliding roof; usually there were five posts, one at each corner and one in the centre.

1642 During this or the preceding year, Jan Stevensen began his career as schoolmaster in New Amsterdam. The date is indicated by a letter, of Sept. 2, 1648, written by Domine Backerus to the classis of Amsterdam, in which occurs the statement "Master Jan Stevensen, who has served as a faithful schoolmaster and reader for six or seven years, so that now he has left, and is now left for home."

—Eccles. Rec., I: 257. Kilpatrick believes O'Callaghan (Hist. of New Neth., I: 438) to be in error in terminating Roelantsen's teaching career in 1639, and argues for 1642 as the more probable date, allowing Stevensen to be his immediate successor.—Kilpatrick, Dutch-Schools of New Neth., 53-55. See July 3, 1643.

Regarding the building of the Dutch church in the fort, De Vries says:

"As I was daily with Commander Kieft, generally dining with him when I went to the fort, he told me that he had now had a fine inn built and of stone, in order to accommodate the English who daily passed with their vessels from New England to Virginia, from whom he suffered great annoyance, and who might now lodge in the tavern. I replied that it happened well for the travellers, but there was a great want of a church, and that it was a scandal to us when the English pass here, and saw only a mean barn in which we preached [The first church, built early in Van Twiller's administration, stood near the East River, where now stands N. Y. Pearl Street]; that the first thing which the English in New England built, after their dwellings, was a fine church, and we ought to do so, too, as the West India Company deemed to be a principal means of upholding the Reformed Religion against the tyranny of Spain, and bad excellent material therefor—namely, fine oak-wood, good mountain stone, and good lime burnt of oyster shells, much better than our lime in Holland. He then inquired who would undertake the work. I answered, the lovers of the Reformed
Religion of whom there were enough. He then said that I must be one of them, as I proposed it, and must give an hundred guilders. I told him that I was satisfied, and that he must be the first to give, as he was commander, and then we chose Jochem Pieterz. Kuyter, a devout person of the Reformed Religion, who had good workmen who would quickly provide a good lot of timber, and also chose Damens [not Jannes Dam or Damens, a prominent colonial], because he lived close by the fort. And so we four, as churchwardens, were the ones to undertake the work of building the church. The commander was to give several thousand guilders on behalf of the Company, and we should see whether the rest would be subscribed by the community. The church should be built in the fort, to guard against any surprise by the savages. Thus were the walls of the church speedily begun to be laid up with quarry-stone, and to be covered by the English carpenters with over-lapping shingles cleft from oak, which, by exposure to the wind and rain, turn blue, and look as if they were slate."—"De Vries's Notes" (from the *Korte Historische en Joumalen der Nytseychen*), in Jansen's *N. N. Neth., 213-15.*

The "Representation" of 1650 gives the following amusing account of the method adopted by Kief, who spurred on by De Vries, of collecting subscriptions for the erection of the new church by taking advantage of a convivial occasion. This incident was inadvertently omitted from the text of the Chronology:

"The Director then resolved to build a church, and at the place where it suited him; but he was in want of money and was at a loss how to obtain it. It happened about this time that the mayor, Everardus Bogardus, gave his step-daughter in marriage; and the occasion of the wedding the Director considered a good opportunity for his purpose. So after the fourth or fifth round of drinking, he set about the business, and he himself showing a liberal example let the wedding-guests subscribe what they were willing to give towards the church. All then with light heads subscribed largely, competing with one another; and although some well repented it when they recovered their senses, they were nevertheless compelled to pay—nothing could avail to prevent it. The church was then, contrary to every one's wish, placed in the fort."—"Representation of New Netherland." in Jansen's *N. N. Neth.,* 316. Jansen observes: "The result was a stone church in the old fort, 72 feet by 59, erected at an expense of 2,500 guilders—equivalent in specie to $1,000."
1644 Dec. 15 did not experience any special increase until the year 1639, when the fur-trade with the Indians, which theretofore was reserved to the company, was thrown free and open to everybody at which time the inhabitants there resident not only spread themselves far and wide, but new colonists came thither from Fatherland, and the neighboring English, as well from Virginia as from New England, removed under us. So that in place of seven bouwarres, full thirty were planted, and full one hundred more expected in a short time from the plantations which were taken there. There was every appearance, in addition, that in two or three years' time provisions could be furnished for ten thousand men.

"Although the hope was now entertained, that by such means the conquered province would come to a flourishing state, it nevertheless appeared that the abuse of the free trade was the cause of the said ruin. Firstly, the colonists thereby, with a view, each to push forward his own advantage, separated themselves from one another, and settled far in the interior of the country, the better to drive trade with the Indians, whom they therewithforward sought to allure to their houses with excessive familiarity and treating; whereby they brought themselves into contempt among the Indians, who, not having been always treated alike, made this the cause of enmity. Secondly, in consequence of their proximity to the Indians, whose lands lay unfenced, the cattle belonging to our people, straying without herdsmen, seriously damaged the corn or maize of the savages. The occasioned much complaint, and no retorts following, they revenged themselves, killing the cattle and even the horses. Thirdly, not only the colonists, but also the free-traders proceeding from this country in consequence of the large profits, traded away with the Maquass, arms for full four hundred men, such as muskets, powder and lead, which, having been refused to the other tribes, when demanded, augmented the hatred and the enmity among the latter. Fourthly, it happened that the Director, a few years after, imposed a contribution of maize on the Indians, whereby these were totally estranged from us. Fifthly, the various expectations and occasional encounters, which finally broke out into acts of hostility, so that first the Raritan Indians attempted to make way with one of our sloops, and afterwards killed some hogs on Staten Island; whereupon the Director dispatched eighty soldiers thither to avenge this, who burned their corn and killed three or four of their people. Both sides then desisted from further proceedings.

"It further happened that a Weshquaeksenc savage murdered, about the year 1640, an old man with an axe, in his own house, for which, having received no satisfaction from the tribe, the resolution was taken afterwards, in the year 1642, by Twelve Men chosen from the commonalty of the colony, to take the murderer, but nothing was done at the time in consequence of missing the enemy, who, observing what was designed against them, sued for peace.

"Some time afterwards the Hackengisach Indians designedly shot with an arrow a Dutchman sitting on the roof of a house, which he had raised on the foundation of the old one. This, however, nothing was done at the time in consequence of missing the enemy, who, observing what was designed against them, sued for peace.

"Then, in the same year, the Indians, who, having been offered a number of presents, returned with a large quantity of corn, and killed some of our people. This obliged the Indians to fly to their people to the Manhattans, where they were received into the houses, and fed by the Director during fourteen days. Shortly after this they were seized with another fright. They fled with the Hackengisach, full a thousand strong in the neighborhood of the fort, and over the river of Povoa. Some of the Twelve Men having noticed this, the Director, at the request of three of these, namely, of Jan Janz. Damen, Abraham Ploack, and Mary Adriaensz., who signed in the name of all their board, authorized an attack on the above-mentioned Indians, in the course of the night between the 27th and the 28th February, 1642, by a party of soldiers and burghers, who, with cruel tyranny, slew eight of them, and took thirty prisoners. And although the commonalty protested against the Director and the aforesaid three persons on account of these hasty and severe proceedings, as having taken place without their knowledge or understanding, obliged to declare open war against full eleven tribes of Indians, who rose up in arms on that account. The consequence was, that about one thousand of these, and many soldiers and colonists belonging to us, were killed. All the bouwarres almost were moreover destroyed, so that only three remained on the Manhattans, and two on Staten Island, and the greater part of the cattle was destroyed. Whatever remained of these were obliged to be kept in a very small enclosure, except in Rensselaer's situation, on the North River, in the neighborhood of Fort Orange, which experienced no trouble, and enjoyed peace, because they continued to sell fire-arms and powder to the Indians, even during the war against us.

"The company thus experienced the greatest loss and destruction, both by the abscondment of their ammunition, and the money expended in the purchasing this at a dear rate, as well as by reinforcing the garrison by the enlistment of as many Englishmen as could be hired in that country, fifty of whom the colonists solemnly engaged to pay, but the payment not having followed, it remained as a charge on the company. Those indebted to the company were hereby finally reduced to such a state, that they had no means to pay their debts.

"To remedy this great decay, various suggestions were proposed by the Director and Commonalty:

"Firstly, that to restore peace and quiet throughout the country, the Indians, who waged war against us, should, by force of arms, be utterly destroyed and exterminated. The Director demanded for that purpose, one hundred and fifty soldiers, armed with arquebuses and coats of mail, and provided with sufficient munitions of war, as he estimated the numbers of the Indians, our enemies, to be a hundred strong. The Commonalty, maintaining their force to be some thousands strong, considered their extermination impossible, and were of opinion that it would be wiser to establish universal quiet by a general peace. Of this they have but little hopes, so long as the present administration remains there, because the Indians will no way be pacified, as they themselves declare to some of ours, until the Director be removed; for their daily cry everywhere is—Wouter, Wouter,—meaning Wouter van Twiller.

"Secondly, in order to prevent future wars, the colonists should be settled in a proper situation, near each other, so as being brought everywhere into villages and towns, they would be in better circumstances, in time of need, for self-defence. Thus being separated from the Indians, the cattle would not cause any injury to the crops of the Indians, whereby, heretofore, trouble has frequently arisen; and too great familiarity with the savages avoided, none of these being employed in domestic service.

"Thirdly, for better defence against enemies, and to ensure respect from neighbors, that it would be advisable to construct, of stone, Fort Amsterdam, which is now in such a state of decay, that men, without using the gate, pass over the walls. This, according to the estimate of the Director, would cost but from twenty to twenty-five thousand guilders.

"Fourthly, that the boundaries between the English and our nation, should be arranged by the crown of England and this state, so that all difficulties with the former people may be prevented. Whereas the present boundary treaty, made since the year 1613, notwithstanding the company had previously taken possession of the whole thereof, and on the 8th June, anno 1633, when no Englishmen had ever been on, or in the neighborhood of that river, had purchased twenty miles of territory from the Indians, and erected Fort Good Hope thereupon, and maintained possession of it with our people. After which, namely, on the 16th September, the English first came from New Plymouth and Matheus Bay before the said fort, and declared that they would erect a house three miles above the same. This company residing there, opposed this so long as they could, but was forced to permit the same, according to instructions, under protest. In the mean time, sundry letters, protests, and summons, passed on both sides between their governor and our director. It finally came to pass, that they arrived on the above-mentioned river in the years 1635 and 1636, with numbers of families and cattle, establishing themselves there, far and near, even on the land situated around and by our fort, and belonging to us. Which land they have divided amongst themselves, endeavoring to prescribe laws to us, because they having built a house or two at the mouth of the river, pretended thereby to have the key thereof.

"Fifthly, that it would be advisable for the benefit of that country all around, to facilitate emigration to New Netherland, as has been done heretofore for a long time, or at least to credit the emigrants for a time, in order to allure colonists thither, and afterwards to introduce a considerable number of farm-servants and Negroes.
The Iconography of Manhattan Island

1644

Dec. 15

into the country, through whose labor agriculture would be so much promoted, that a large quantity of provisions could be transported thence to Brazil.

Sixthly, that a rendezvous for vessels of war should also be established in New Netherland, which is better adapted than the island of Curacoa, in consequence of the abundance of provisions and building-timber there; besides, that men can proceed thence safer and quicker to all the points in the West Indies, and discover the designs of the enemy.

Seventhly, that it would be profitable for the company to keep a well-furnished store and cellar there, from which the inhabitants around them might be accommodated at a reasonable price, which will otherwise be overvalued and exhausted through private traders. But as private individuals have been permitted to carry on trade, let their imported wares be fixed at a certain price.

Finally, it is proposed by them, that the council be composed of four to five persons, in order to maintain justice and the authority of the company, together with the respect of neighbors.

From all which is to be seen into what confusion and ruin New Netherland is now fallen, such being caused by the rash Undertaking of so precarious a war, within the order of the Nineteen, and against the will of the Commonwealth there—what excessive expense is now required from the company both for succor and redress. There does not seem that any apparent profit can be expected from there for some years. On the contrary, it is found by the company's books in the Deportation of Amsterdam, that in place of being a source of profit, this district of New Netherland has cost the company from the year 1626 to the year 1644 inclusive, over 550,000 guilders, deducting the returns which have been received from there. It would, therefore, be worthy of consideration if it would not be better for the company to rid themselves, by the abandonment of New Netherland, of such heavy expenses altogether, than by retaining it, to continue them.

But inasmuch as the company has promised, in its conceded Freedoms, to take all colonists, as well freemen as servants, under its protection, and to aid in defending them against all internal wars; and as the improvement of matters by good management here, and better direction there, is not beyond hope, so that this place may be maintained in the first instance with small profit, or at least without loss, it is therefore our opinion, under favor, that the company cannot decently or consistently abandon it.

In order to introduce such regulation and improvement, we submit to the consideration of the Noble Assembly the following points:

Firstly, The establishment of the boundaries with the English should speedily and first of all be agreed upon, for it is found that they lay their great profit on the usury duties of our territory. This being first settled, it should be conditioned, that the English who fix themselves in our district, or should come in there, should be subject to our government, and not be acknowledged otherwise than as original subjects.

Secondly, The country should be brought, in every respect, into peace and quietness; and the advice of the present Director utterly to exterminate all enemies by force, by no means be adopted, not only because such is impracticable and unchristian, but it would be injurious to the company, necessitating, as it would, so heavy an expenditure on so uncertain an event, and so little appearance of profit. It would not be impolitic, therefore, to adopt the advice of the Commonwealth, and to endeavor by all means to appease and satisfy the Indians, and to order either the Director and council, who are responsible for that bloody exploit of the 22d of March 1643, to justify and vindicate their administration before the Noble Assembly of the Nineteen. In place of whom a person should be sent back as Director, sufficiently qualified to promote the interests of the company and the prosperity of the commonality on the one hand, and to maintain on the other good correspondence with the neighboring people, especially with the Indians.

Thirdly, It would be advisable to carry into effect and to execute the proposition of the Director previously alluded to—that the colonists should settle on some of the best adapted places with a certain number of householders, in the manner of towns, with roads and lanes, and the English style of fort, for thereby will live more secure, according to the intention of the company in the granting of the printed freedoms and the amplification thereof.

Fourthly, It shall be necessary, first of all, to hasten the repairs of the fort, and we are of opinion that this shall be done in a proper manner, and at the least expense, with good clay, and firm sods. And the soldiers should be urged thereto, and obliged to keep it for the future in continual repair. The Director should be strictly commanded to take good care of this.

Fifthly, We consider, under favor, that for the security of the aforesaid fort, and as elsewhere required, the persons specified in the annexed list should be sufficient, on such allowances, as there, moreover, draw the assistance of the English and the servants of their servants should be bound, under certain penalties, to provide themselves with good fire-arms and other weapons for self-defence; and to secure themselves in time of need, independent of the garison, against a general attack, without the Director, colonists, or whatsoever it might be, being permitted to hire any soldiers, by they few or many, at the company's expense.

Sixthly, A council should be established there, consisting of three persons; namely, the Director as president; the Second and the Fiscaal as councillors adjunct. Through which council all public and private affairs arising relate, with much less than the said delegates to be, and the company should be treated and administered. With the understanding, nevertheless, that the Commander should take the place of the Fiscaal in criminal matters, with the addition moreover of two capable persons from the commonality. Further, as by the sixth article of the Freedoms, it is required, in place of being a source of profit, to delegate one or two persons to inform at least, once a year, the Director and council of the state and condition of their colony, so we are of opinion that the said delegates should moreover assemble every six months, at the summons of the Director and council, for mutual good understanding and the common advancement of the welfare of the inhabitants; besides to assist in advising the same upon all affairs relating to the welfare of their colonies, the preservation of peace with the Indians and neighboring people, the maintenance of the Freedom and privileges, and the repress of all abuses, besides the maintenance of the statutes and the laws; bearing in mind, always, that throughout the whole of that land the Amsterdam measure, ell, and weight shall be used.

Seventhly, It must be especially attended to, that the population and cultivation of the country should be strengthened. It would be serviceable thereto to facilitate, as much as possible, the emigration of the colonists and freemen who intend to proceed thither to settle there, and to cause them to establish themselves, first of all, on the island of Manhattan; allowing them as much land as they were able to cultivate, whether in planting of tobacco, for which that island being very fertile is considered well adapted; or of grain or other crops, from which they may expect to derive the largest profit.

And for the advancement of the reclaiming of the country, it would be wise to allow, at the request of the Patroons, colonists, and other farmers, the introduction from Brazil there of, as many negroes as they would be willing to pay for at a fair price; which negroes would do their masters more service, and at less cost, than farm-servants, which must be hired here with a great deal of money and much promises to be sent thither.

Eighthly, To increase the population still more, we would advise, that it would be best to reserve the Indian trade exclusively to the Patroons, colonists; and free farmers residing there, without permitting any licensed traders to trade in any manner with the said Indians; but to be satisfied to exchange their cargoes with the free inhabitants for peltries, tobacco, wheat, and other produce of the country. But it should be absolutely forbidden, that either the freemen should sell to the Indians, or the licensed traders to the freemen, any arms or munitions of war, on pain of a heavy punishment to be inflicted therefor, lest the Indians, being strengthened thereby, may hereafter be encouraged to do us more injury than they can now, in their impotency, inflict. But it shall be obligatory upon the freemen to take a number of fire-arms and side-arms for self-defence, as already mentioned in the 5th point. An inspection thereof shall be bad by the Director every six months.

And in order to encourage the good people of New Netherland to the more, the Noble Assembly of the Nineteen should, under favor, consider if it would be proper to divide the conquered province, to allow the Patroons and colonists, there
Dec. cargoes, other will New
namely, from the land therefrom."

So. duties, and fishes, and
the inhabitants of the island, which could not obtain slaves from the Portuguese possessions. Among Stuyvesant's steps toward the
island of Curaçao, 1643-45, this island became the center of the clandestine slave trade with the Spanish colonies. See "Besch"en den slavenhandel der West-Indische Compagnie," medegedeeld door Mr. De. S. van Brakel, in Economisch-Historisch Jaarboek, publ. by the Vereeniging Het Nederlandsch Economisch-Historisch Archief, gevestigd te ’s-Gravenhage, 1948, IV: 47-83.

May 1646
The development of the slave trade of the W. L. Co. dates from 1640, when Portugal revolted and the Spanish colonies in So. America could no longer obtain slaves from the Portuguese possessions. Among Stuyvesant's steps toward the island of Curaçao, 1643-45, this island became the center of the clandestine slave trade with the Spanish colonies. See "Besch"en den slavenhandel der West-Indische Compagnie," medegedeeld door Mr. De. S. van Brakel, in Economisch-Historisch Jaarboek, publ. by the Vereeniging Het Nederlandsch Economisch-Historisch Archief, gevestigd te ’s-Gravenhage, 1948, IV: 47-83.

May 1647
Apparently, the granting of ground-briefs was sometimes made a special order of business at meetings of the director-general and council; or possibly the grants made at different meetings were held for issuance or record awaiting the convenience of the secretary, which would account for the fact that often several were issued or recorded under the same date. —See Introduction to Dutch Government, pp. 355 et seq.

Aug. 1614
"Of a ship from New Netherland ["Princess"] we have sad tidings,
namely, that the same with 86 souls, 200,000 lb. of stockishouert [red wood, or St. Martha wood], and 14,000 beaver skins, about four weeks ago perished near Wales, England. Only 21 persons were saved and came ashore on pieces of the ship. Director Kieft, the minister, the fiscal and other officers are among the dead. The ship belonged to the Company and sailed in the latter part of August from New Netherland. From the persons saved, who arrived here, we can not learn that anything special happened in New Netherland."

Extract from a letter of H. Doedens to Anthony van Hulsen, Aug. Amsterdam, October 26, 1647, printed in Dutch in Historisch Genootschap te Utrecht, Kroniek (1869), XXV: 487.

1648
For explanation of typical plan and structural details of similar houses of this period, see July 18, Oct. 23, 1641, and Dec. 6, 1642.

1649
See 1643, and Dec. 28, 1670, where the "Arms of an Earl," here referred to as having been granted to the province, are described. See also Frontispiece I, Vol. IV. As pointed out by Dr. Wieden, in a letter to the author dated Aug. 17, 1921, Holland in the Middle Ages was a "Graafschap," or the dominion of a count, whose arms it bore, and continued to bear after it had become a province in the Dutch Union. It seems clear that the states-general, in order to bestow upon the colonists going to New Netherland privileges equal to those enjoyed by citizens of the home provinces, made New Netherland a province, and bestowed upon it the arms of a count, similar in character to those enjoyed by the seven provinces forming the "Union."

1653
On p. 142, 20th line, the citation "Rec. N. Am., I: 317" should read Rec. Est., II: 117.

The Luthers of New Netherland (Daniel Litscho and others) also wrote asking the Lutheran consistory at Amsterdam to exert themselves to secure a minister. In this letter, they enclosed petitions of Oct. 1, 1653, addressed to the states-general and the directors of the West India Co.—Archives of the Lutheran Church at Amsterdam.

1654
The following is a report of a court meeting held at Fort June Orange (The court was established by Stuyvaert Apr. 10, 1643):

"Present: "Ommes dempo Sander Leendertsen"
"Last Sunday a letter was received by this court from the Honorable General, of the 17th of this month, wherein he advises the court of the bad news received from the north and that on that account, for the better defense of the Manathans, they were not only busy repairing the old works, but also obliged to begin some new ones. Complaining of the scarcity of money in the treasury, he requests that the most prosperous of the burghers here lead a building hand and that this court would be pleased to negotiate a loan of money, on condition that it be returned within a year, either in duties, or otherwise, for which his honor and the honorable councilors offer their persons and property as security."

"After careful consideration of the matter, this court has decided to summon the most prosperous and loyal citizens and to communicate the matter to them, with the recommendation that they assist the Honorable General in this great emergency; who, having been summoned one by one and appeared in court, have signed for the following amounts, which they have agreed to furnish promptly for the purpose and on the conditions hereinbefore written, and which it is decided to send at once by the sloop of Jacob Symoztts Clomp, in company of two other sloops, which are lying ready to sail for the Manathans. They have contributed and signed as follows: [A long list of names follows, with amounts opposite, totaling 192 beavers and 590 in seaworn, together valued at fl. 2225. Then follows this statement]

"But in recounting the number it was found that there was one beaver too much, which was sent also, as follows: 144 whole beavers 18 drielinges [here apparently counted as 3 skins] 5 half beaver 18 drielinges [here apparently counted as 3 skins]

"On the 26th of June the above amount was sent off by Jacob Symoztts Clomp, and by the accompanying sloop, Claes Thysa, master, the wheat, in the presence of the honorable magistrates, Jan Verbeek and Jan Janssen Schermerhorn.

"Joannes Dyckman
"Jan Verbeek
"Jacob Schermerhornen
"Pieter Hertgerts
"Frans Barentsen Pastouren."
June 1654—Minutes of the Court of Fort Orange and Beverwyck, 1652-1656.


1655

Mar. The words "int voorjaar," used by Megapolis in his letter of this date, and translated in Eccles. Rec., I: 335, as "in the spring" should be rendered "in the early part of the year," for the letter was written before the spring.

22 The "Burghers Court Martial" or "Burgher Court Martial," a term more frequently found in the records relating to New Orange (see Dec. 22-Jan. 1, and Oct. 15/25, 1674), appears to have comprised the captains or chief officers of the night watch, which, like our police of today, was semi-military in both its organization and character.—Rec. N. Am., VII: 122, 132, 134. The "Burgher Council of War" (ibid., VII: 137, 138) appears to have been another name for the same body; this, however, is not to be confounded with the "Honorable Council of War" (ibid., VII: 397, N. Y. Col. Docs., II: 574), which was a body that acted for the states-general, in 1657, in re-establishing the Dutch regime in the province.

Apr. The first recorded lease of a house in New York City to a Jew, David deFerera, bears this date. The second was to Joseph d'Acosta, on Dec. 6 of this year. For references to these and other residents occupied by Jews in New Amsterdam, see Oppehmeen, op. cit., 67-68; see also pp. 6 and 89.

26 The directors at Amsterdam write to Stuyvesant regarding the Jews in reply to his letter of Sept. 22, 1654, notifying him that by order of Feb. 15 (q.c.) they had given permission to the Jews to settle in New Nederland, provided they consent to take care of their own poor.—N. Y. Col. Docs., X: 315; Oppehmeen, op. cit., 8-11.


May 1656—See Rec. N. Am., XLII, 688, where this and other information regarding him are given.

June 25 The first marked case of anti-Semitism, and illustrating the unfriendly feeling of the city magnates towards the Jews, as intimated in the first letter sent by Stuyvesant to his superiors in Amsterdam on the arrival of the first contingent of the race in 1654, appears in the proceeding against David deFerera, a Jew, by the Schout Nicasius deSille, on a charge of contempt of justice. For an apparently trivial offence by one who did not understand the Dutch language and was ignorant of the laws affecting the subject, the schout demanded as punishment against the Jew a public scourging and the cutting off of the scalp, or banishment from the province, a fine, and confiscation of the debt due the defendant, besides provisional imprisonment.

DeFerera, in 1655, had sold goods to Adrien Keyser of the value of 5 beavers, and as collateral for the payment had received a chest of clothes. On Keyser's failure to pay, and after suit, the collateral was authorized to be sold in February, 1656. Another creditor of Keyser then offered to pay DeFerera the beavers, and these were ordered by the court to be left with the schout for delivery against the collateral. DeFerera, though not requested to do so by the schout or his bailiff, thereupon, in the absence of the schout, brought the chest of clothes to the bailiff's residence. The latter being at DeJonge's house, DeFerera went thither without the goods, informed the bailiff of the deposit, and demanded the beavers. The bailiff promised them in a day or two. This did not satisfy DeFerera, who then went back to the bailiff's house and took back his collateral, although the bailiff, who had been informed in Nettowonie so to do, protested against this action and warned him not to take the chest away. The bailiff later admitted he had not seen the chest. He charged that DeFerera had used nasty words to him in Hebrew. The court then, on the bailiff's complaint, ordered the chest to be returned. The court on the bailiff's bail failed to go on the charge of contempt of justice, and had him provisionally imprisoned. Various proceedings were had before the local magnates, resulting, after much legal argument, in the imposition of a fine of 300 Carolus guilders and costs, with imprisonment without bail until paid, the beavers being restored to DeFerera. DeFerera failed to pay the fine, which he said would ruin him, DeFerera, through his friend Joseph d'Acosta, a shareholder of the Dutch West India Company, who acted as his interpreter, agreed to an arbitration suggested by Director-General Stuyvesant, who had been appealed to and who had obtained an admission from the bailiff that he had not requested the delivery of the collateral. Stuyvesant just previous to this had received a letter from his superiors dated June 14, regarding his kinder treatment of the Jews. The arbitration resulted in a reduction of the fine to a bearable amount, 120 guilders and costs of 50 guilders, which were paid. DeFerera was released after being imprisoned about a month without bail liberty. The proceedings in this case take up many pages of the Dutch records. For a full account, with documents, see Oppehmeen, op. cit., I: 335-37 and 77-86.

G. Beernink, in De Geschiedenschrijver en Rechtsgeleerde Dr. Arend van Sichenhorst en zijn vader Brant van Sichenhorst, Stichter van Albany, Hoofdstad van de Staten New-York (Gelre, Werken, No. 12), 1916, prints on pp. 272-79 Van Sichenhorst's account of receipts and disbursements of the colony of Rensselaerwyck for 1648, 1649, 1650, in which, under the year 1648, occur items of Evert Duyckings and Roelands Savery for glass. On p. 167 of the text, Beernink reads: "Evert Dukinks tocht leverde in dat zelfde jaar een nieuw glas, had er zeren versteld en had van Labatie zes stuk "fin glas" betrokken. Hij eindigde zijne rekening met de aanheffing wagen van merken in glazen (ruitten) te branden" (translated): Evert Dukink, namely, in the same year (1648), furnished a new glass; he repaired seven and procured from Labatie six pieces of "fine glass." He closed his account with the offer to burn coats of arms or other marks (designs) in glass (leaded glass windows).

Beernink must have found this account among the vouchers accompanying the account of the colony submitted to the Court of Gelderland in connection with the litigation between Van Sichemhorst and the heirs of the patron.

1657—Although no reference has been found to a church building or other local earlier than 1671, when Pluvier's house was acquired by the Lutheran congregation, it is altogether likely that Lutheran services were held even during the Dutch regime. They must have been regularly held at least by Easter, June 6, 1648 (p. 2), when Nicolls granted them liberty to send for a minister, probably in the house of some member of the congregation.

1658—At the end of this month, Stuyvesant, at Wildewyk (Esopus or Kingston), directed the establishment of the village.—Dutch Records of Kingston, Part I, trans. by Oppehmeen for N. Y. State Hist. Assoc. (1912), 1-2.

1659—E. W. Mears, Iconographia Batava, Amsterdam, 1897-1905, II: 417, lists a miniature portrait of Jacob Steendam, the poet, by J. M. Quinkhard, in the Panopticon Batavum, in the Rijksmuseum at Amsterdam. It is not clear whether this is the same portrait as that of which Murphy gives a lithographic copy by E. Spanier, The Nederlandsch Museum, in New Amst. and Its People, has a reproduction of the Murphy portrait "from an original print in the Lenox Library."

This was apparently Gerard Roelsebooms Recueil van verschiede Keuren, en Costumen. Midgaderen Maniere van Procederen binnen de Stadt Amsterdam. Den tweeden Druck, nu merkwaarder vermeerderd en verbeterd. Amsterdam, MDCLXII.

Edward Man, from Plymouth, was in 1654 a merchant at Amsterdam, on the Rokin, and thereafter a director of the W. I. Co.; he married Sept. 25, 1655, at Amsterdam, Abigail Loten.—Johan E. Elias, De Vreemdeling van Amsterdam, II: 659; see also De Laet, Històrie Offie Locieliich Verhaal, list of directors of Amsterdam chamber of W. I. Co.

1660—The attempted correction in the Chronology—in the sixth paragraph under 1660, p. 206 of the statement in Vol. II, p. 217, regarding the number of bridges shown in the Castello Plan, should be ignored, as evidently a temporary aberration on the part of the author.

1662—Asset Levy, the first Jewish owner of real estate in this city, June 1818, acted as bailiff for Barent Gerritsen, husband of the widow of Jan Nagel, for property on Hoogh (Stone) St. For description, see
1662 Man. Com. Coun. (1865), 691. For further deed to Levie, see ibid. June (1865), 701. He acquired other real estate in New York and Albany, the date of his first Albany deed being July 15, 1673, which was prior to the date of his first New York deed—See Publications Am. Jewish Hist. Soc., No. 3 and 8, Index; and No. 18, p. 65.

1663

Isaac Israel, the first Jew to bold office in New Netherland, is mentioned in N. Y. Col. Docs., XII: 447-50; Oppenheimer, Early Hist. of the Jews in N. Y., 28.

June It is not unlikely that Couturier, the painter, was in reality a dyer, like Gerard de Forest, who, on Dec. 5, 1622, obtained for two years the exclusive privilege to dye "alle brountent, Leys Turs, groft groen en damaten,"—N. W. Posthumus, Streven tot de Geschiedenis van de Leidse Textiel, Vol. IV (1641-1650), 252 (Rijks Geschiedkundige Publicatie, No. 22).

1664

Mar. A belated attempt is being made to trace the present whereabouts of this important New York document.

Aug. The "Reply of the West India Company to the Answer of the 27th Hecene Peter Stuyvessen . . ." covers, with its appendices, 17 Sept. printed pages in the N. Y. Col. Docs. (II: 490-510), the original being in the Royal Archives at The Hague. It is addressed to "To the Honors de Decker, former counselor in New Netherland, for the Affairs of the West India Company," and bears date of 1666. The aim of the "Reply" is to show "the bad foundation and paltry excuses" contended in Stuyvessen's answers to charges against him for "the scandalous surrender" of New Netherland, and to "the lightness and unfitness" due to "the disposition and desire" to dispose of Stuyvessen as they think fit, or drop their prosecution against him. It states, among other things (p. 499), that Stuyvessen preferred to "incur excessive expenses of late years for the embellishment of the city, by the construction and erection of very costly stone buildings (steen werken) rather than bring the fort into a state of defence . . . ."

Between Sept. 30, 1664, and Jan. 9, 1671, Johannes de Deckers was in Holland, and made efforts to collect what was due him from the West India Company, as is shown by the following entries in "Resolution Vande Caemser Amsterdem No. 25 vanden 8th: Marti 1668 tot den 10th: September: 1671," in Records of the old West India Co. No. 15, Algemeen Rijksarchief at The Hague.

1668 Joan de Deckere, former councilor in New Netherland, May serves notice that he intends to recover what is due him out of the property which the company has in New Netherland. The company demands a copy of the notice, and replies that it will know how to protect its rights. (fol. 22)

1669 Jan de Deckere, former counselor in New Netherland, Apr. presents a remonstrance setting forth his innocence in the matter of the surrender of New Netherland to the English, and asking for the payment of his monthly wages. The remonstrance is referred to Messrs. Pergens, Baumanste, and Clewek, who with the assistance of the advocate are to examine the matter and to report thereon. (fol. 98v)

1670 The committee to whom was referred the matter of Apr. Jan de Deckers, formerly counselor of New Netherland, May reports that said de Deckers was not only employed in the surrender of New Netherland, but himself concluded and signed the agreement, and that his writings contain no satisfactory evidence of his innocence. Payment of his monthly wages is refused for the present, and the committee is requested to look further into his accounts. (fol. 174)

In the next volume of "Resolutions of the chamber of Amsterdam," Sept. 10, 1671-June 15, 1674, in Records of old W. I. Co. No. 16, appear the following entries:

1671 Joan de Deckere, formerly counselor in New Netherland, July requests that his claims against the company be submitted to impartial arbitrators. Referred to the committee on law suits. (fol. 74)

1672 Joan de Deckere makes the same request as above. Mar. Request shall be considered at its appropriate time. (fol. 16)

1673 The committee appointed to settle the matter of Joan Aug. de Deckere reports that in lieu of payment of his claims they have offered to employ him provisionally as a notary in the service of the company until an opportunity pre-

1674 Joan de Deckere accepts the terms offered by the com-

1675 Sept. 5, 1674, service. Whereupon De Deckere requested to receive in addi-

1676 tion a bag of 200 ducatons, which the committee, in view of the present scarcity of money, could not take upon themselves to grant, but promised to report the matter to the assembly. Resolved that in full discharge of his claims the chamber shall pay him fl. 1500, in five instalments of fl. 300 each, without binding itself to employ him to any capacity, and on condition that he will not sue, or be reduced, if he be employed meanwhile. De Deckere agrees to make known his reply next Thursday. (fol. 176)

1676 Gov. Winthrop, of Connecticut, writing to Gov. Nicolls, says that he hopes a copy of the Connecticut laws will be there before the day of meeting" (at Hempstead—see March 1). When the "perfecting of the body of laws" for the province of New Netherland had been accomplished, he desires "to have the favour of a view of them, and to know the birthplace of that person of this Colony,"—Winthrop Papers, V: 49, in Mass. Hist. Soc.

1666 About this time, Lucas Durieux, a discharged soldier, kept a tavern, known as the "Sign of the Fort Orange," at the present No. 16 Stone St.—Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 980. He first received a license as tavern-keeper on Feb. 16, 1674 (Rec. N. Am., I: 161), but two years later had received leave to settle at the South (Delaware) River (Col. Hist. MSS., Dutch, 166).

Cornelius Steenwick and Offele Stevens receive a patent by way of confirmation for "A certaine Parcel of land lying upon this Island of Manhattan near the fresh water heretofore known by the name of the Penechakers or the Bowery No. 3, stretching by the land belonging to Cornelys Claessen Swits and so along by the Carway to Hans Carsteden Plantation and then straight into the woods till you come to the Parting of Leenzend Aredens Land where three ways meet at ye Carr Path within the flence. Containing in all by estimation about 91 Acres and 125 Rods, for which said parcel of land Gerrard Jansen van Oldenburgh had formerly a Patent or ground-brief from the late Dutch Governor Petrus Stuyvesant, bearing date the 29th day of November, 1652. Now, the said Thomas Hall, having, on the 30th day of October, 1662, transported and conveyed over his right, title and interest to the parcel of land and boundary before mentioned as well as to the 2 lots adjoining the said houses and tenements therewithon the meadows thereto belonging, unto Mr. Cornelys Steenwick, one of the Aldermen, etc., who have likewise taken in Mr. Offele Stevens van Cordlandt another of . . . to bee copartner with him in the premises," etc.—Gfrber Patents, IV: 17 (Albany). The original grant and subsequent confirmations, etc., are in the author's collection.

In a letter to Gov. Winthrop, of Connecticut, Gov. Nicolls expresses disappointment that a "more cheerfull conjunction of Mutualall defence" on the part of "all his Majestys Loyall Subjects" is not in evidence. "Dutch & French preparations against his Majestys Plantations" suggest greater caution for 1667, he does not doubt "by God's assistance to defend this place or be buried in the ruins of it if the Collonin Enemy makes his first descent upon Vs but I foresee that the fire will not stop here but may singe the Coasts of our Neighbours . . . whatever happens I shall not want Testimonies that Liberis animi publice privatoque . . .—Winthrop Papers, XVI: 2, in Mass. Hist. Soc.
Capt. John Baker, commander at Albany, writes to Gov. Winthrop, of Connecticut, that a boat has arrived from New York "with a great many Dutch Letters which came in a Dutch Ship arrival at New York, Soe that the Dutch here was very high amongst themselves, Reportinge how the English fleete Should be beaten, and other Bycast Reports to that purpose, will, .See Dutch, that the Common Crier with Vse to Say at the End of his speach upon the Streets, God Bless the King Sayd God Bless the Prince of Orange and left out the Kings: They are very envious Towards us, but we bear all things Patiently, and Shews ourselves Still unto them, Though they doe not deserve it."—Winthrop Papers, XI 170, in Mass. Hist. Soc.

THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1666 Capt. John Baker, commander at Albany, writes to Gov. Winthrop, of Connecticut, that a boat has arrived from New York "with a great many Dutch Letters which came in a Dutch Ship arrived at New York, Soe that the Dutch here was very high amongst themselves, Reportinge how the English fleete Should be beaten, and other Bycast Reports to that purpose, will, .See Dutch, that the Common Crier with Vse to Say at the End of his speach upon the Streets, God Bless the King Sayd God Bless the Prince of Orange and left out the Kings: They are very envious Towards us, but we bear all things Patiently, and Shews ourselves Still unto them, Though they doe not deserve it."—Winthrop Papers, XI 170, in Mass. Hist. Soc.

1669 Cosimo de’ Medici visits Amsterdam, and probably orders copies made from the original Manatus and Castello drawings, etc. See Vol. II, p. 175. For an account of his travels, see Magalotti’s Travels of Cosimo the Third, grand duke of Tuscany, through Eng. during the reign of King Charles II (1666) (London, 1821).

1670 During this month, the first settlement in the colony of South Carolina was made, on the Ashley River, a few miles inland from the present city of Charleston.—Sailey, Nat. of Early Carolina, 119-20, 160.

Oct. The Hudson Bay Company, organized chiefly for importing furs and skins obtained by barter with the North American Indians, receives its charter from Charles II. The king incorporates his cousin, Prince Rupert, and a number of other nobles, as "The Governor and Company of Adventurers of England trading into Hudson’s Bay," makes them absolute proprietors and lords of the region, gives them a monopoly of the fur trade, and empowers them to make laws and ordinances regarding their territory.—Winsor, op. cit., VIII: 4-6, and authorities there cited; Traill, Social Eng., IV: 74.

1671 Gov. Lovelace informs Gov. Winthrop, of Connecticut, of the "sad loss of the Duchess of York who after a violent feasor last week sent her and made a fine fretted assault her at last with unresistable force and soareth her out of this world."—Winthrop Papers, XIV, in Mass. Hist. Soc.

1672 The "High Mighty Lords of the States General of Zeeland" pass secret resolution for sending out a Dutch squadron to America, upon which follows the preparation of two secret "instructions" in nineteen and eight articles, respectively, issued by the council of the states general of Zeeland, on Nov. 21, (q.v.). In a cipher code provided for the squadron, running from 99 to 249, Virginia is 162, and New Netherland 163. These and other manuscripts relating to the expedition under Evertsen and Bennekes are in the Evertsen Papers, in N. Y. Pub. Library.

On this day certain secret instructions, consisting of nineteen articles, were signed by a committee of the council of Zeeland, for sending out a squadron designed for operations mainly against the island of St. Helena. New Netherland was not mentioned in this instrument, but on the same day a second set, consisting of eight secret articles of instructions, was drawn up by the committee, in which New Netherland was mentioned in article six, which provided that, after the operations at St. Helena and the capture of Bermuda, a detour should be made by the squadron along the coast of Virginia, New Netherland, and as far as Newfoundland, in order to either destroy or capture everything there. These instructions were given to Captains Evertsen and Bennekes.—Evertsen Papers, in N. Y. Pub. Library. For subsequent events, see July 30/Aug. 9, and Aug. 14/14, 1673.

1673 The records of conveyance in New York, as contained in the earliest book of New York deeds, begin with this date, and are continued to Oct. 19, 1675. The volume in which these deeds are recorded is not found in the register's office of this county, having been temporarily deposited in the N. Y. Hist. Soc.—See Collections (1913), 3-62.

Jollet sailed down the river as far as the Arkansas where he reached in the middle of July. After ascending the river, he entered the Illinois, gave Mont Jollet its name, and then returned to Quebec. He arrived there in the middle of August, 1674, and reported to Frontenac. The map showing Jollet's discoveries was probably drawn there from his notes and sketches by J. B. L. Franchaud, the well-known royal hydrographer; it was called Nouvelle carte des de diverses nations dont la Nouvelle France en l'année 1673 et 1674, and was doubtless the earliest map of the Mississippi
1673
Jul.
7-17
A list of ships captured and burned by the Dutch squadron in the James River of Virginia shows seven captured, with 5,750 head of cattle ( Oxhauen), and five burned, with 3,050 head of cattle. In addition to these, a sloop from New York, containing provisions for the Massachusetts, was captured and burned as well by the Dutch squadron, with 150 gunboats and 100 armed vessels. The Dutch had also occupied the Island by the time of this incident. The Netherlanders, in fact, were still in control of the island at this time, and they had already burned several vessels belonging to the New Englanders, including the 'Swanenburg,' which was destroyed by Edward Winsor, as early as 1665. These events were seen as a clear violation of the Treaty of Breda, which had hoped to settle all previous disputes between the two countries.

1674
Aug.
7-17
A communication from the governor and council of Massachusetts to the governor and council of Connecticut announces the decision of the Massachusetts 'General Court' to equip two vessels as men-of-war 'to secure the passage through the Sound & to repel the present Insolence of the Dutch.'—Winthrop Papers, XVII: 25. On March 30, another letter gave the information that the vessels were 'fitted & furnished with Ammunition and provision,' and 'now ren for the Service on the Sound.'—Ibid., in Mass. Hist. Soc. These vessels were not dispatched (see Apr. 17-27).

1674
Aug.
7-17
Another official communication from Massachusetts to Connecticut (see Mar. 14) announces that the two vessels, equipped for service on the Sound, were retained for some days for 'want of wind & extremity of the rayne Seasons.' Now the intelligence of 'the undoubted probability of peace between England & Holland' (see Mar. 31) has led the council 'to put a stop to the going forth of the Vessels, until they hear further from your states, or otherwise from England.'—Winthrop Papers, XVII: 35, in Mass. Hist. Soc.

The Duke of York issues a warrant to Gov. Andros 'To inquire for two seals (heretofore appointed) for the Provost and Corporation of New York, and to use them for public acts.'—Col. State Papers, Am. & W. I., 1669-1674, p. 604, item no. 1146. The city seal referred to is the one which was sent over from England in 1669 (see Oct. 5, 1669).

1675
Oct.
1525
A letter is sent by the states general of the United Netherlands to Councillor Justus de Huybert, pensioner of the states general in the province of Zeeland, at Middelburg, which states that the pensionaries of Holland and West Friesland, at an assembly of the states general, had communicated a missive from Secretary de Wylde, written from Amsterdam on the preceding day, concerning the recapture of New Netherland, whereupon the matter was deliberated and secret resolutions were passed, enclosed to him, from which it appears that the general board of admiralty at Amsterdam had received confirmation of the recapture of New Netherland and that all the islands were gone, through the capture of the ship which had been despatched to Holland by Captains Binckes and Everett, to carry the tidings, which letters, in accordance with previous instructions, had been thrown overboard by the skipper, on account of which there was some suspicion fifteen minutes after, that the skipper exhibited so little curiosity as to be unable to convey any information to them. On the contrary, the circumstances, they resolved, to have some doubts from their number sent to confer with representatives of the Amsterdam body, to discuss and settle the necessary to obtain in N. Y. Library of New Netherland.—Eveton Papers, in N. Y. Pub. Library.

1676
Dec.
3113
A letter written to Justus Huybert from Amsterdam states that there arrived on this day with the post out of England a missive from Capt. Binckes, addressed to the board of admiralty at Amster-

1677
Oct.
288
Gov. Colvile and the council, in a letter to the governor and council of Massachusetts, relative to fowling certificates belonging to New Englanders, complain about the spies that are sent to New Amsterdam. They ask the English to send in future honest persons and no spies in intercolonial matters.—Winthrop Papers, original manuscripts in Mass. Hist. Soc., XV: 155. A letter written by Commander Everett on board his flagship, the 'Swanenburg,' lying before Cadiz, gives an account of the capture of New York from the English. This letter was at one time No. XII of a small lot of Evertson Papers, now in the N. Y. Pub. Library, but this particular letter was retained by the family of Dr. George Henry Moore, when his manuscripts were sold at auction in 1895. See also The Collector, V: 29.

1677
Nov.
9
'1. Ditto. Placards, Ordinances and Octroies of the Honble Great and Mighty Lords the States of Holland and Westrilland.'——Col. State Papers, Am. & W. I., 1669-1674, p. 604, item no. 1146. The city seal referred to is the one which was sent over from England in 1669 (see Oct. 5, 1669).

1677
Nov.
13
The court of mayor and aldermen issues a warrant to the sheriff to attach the 'lands, houses and estate' of the late governor, Francis Lovelace. The return of Thomas Giffes, sheriff, was made on Nov. 14 and 16. The original document is almost illegible, but it shows that Giffes had attached the great house near the state house, the garden house in Broadway, and two parcels of land adjoining the land of Derrick Seekers.—N. Y. Col. MSS., XXIV: 8 (Albany). Since the colonists under the Dutch, the garden house is not under the jurisdiction of the newly appointed governor, the court of mayor and aldermen will not be upheld by Connecticut in their resistance to the authority of the Duke of York. He wishes to believe that the
assistance those towns received from Connecticut against the Dutch Dec. 29, 1674, was "for His Maties Service, and not any ways to obstruct his prerogative Royall, 
& Royall Highnesse Right to that part."—Winthrop Papers, X: 68. On Dec. 29, he informed Winthrop that he had returned on the 22d from the Long Island towns, and that everything there was quiet and settled satisfactorily.—Ibid., X: 69, in Mass. Hist. Soc.

1675

From this time we find mention of the presence in the city of Amsuwer Hendricks, silversmith. Besides carrying on his trade, he is prominent in civil life. For a short history of his career and a description of a beaker made by him, see Met. Museum of Art Cat. of Exhibition of Silver used in N. Y., N. J., and the South (1911), xxviii, 32.

Jan. 1675—Capt. John Manning, in an address to Andros in defence of his surrender to the Dutch (see July 30/Aug. 9, 1675), relates that he had an intimate audience with the king on Jan. 11, 1674; that, on being blamed by the king "for sending 3 persons aboard ye Enemies Ships," he replied that "it was in hopes to have Stopped the d Shippe one Tide, and in that time expected ye Govern'd more assistance in ye d Fort." In reply to several questions asked by the king, Manning answered that the fort had four bastions, each bastion defended by ten guns, and to "ye Best of his memory" the length of "ye Curtains" was "70 paces or upward." He gave the number of the garrison as "70 or 80," whereas the king turned to the Duke of York and said: "Brother the ground could not be maintained with so few Men."—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), III: 53-54. See Jan. 29, Addenda.

29 Capt. Manning petitions Andros and "the rest of his Maties officers now assembled with him in Court Martial" for "Mercy and Clemency." He pleads the "weakness of ye Strength," the apprehension regarding enemies within the city, the powerful enemy without, the fact of his "being wholly left without advice or Councill and hauing but eighteen howers before the Enemy came to attack us," also the "great discouragement and dismay" Capt. Carr gave to our Men when he came from aboard the ships he saying how great their strength was & that we was not able to withstand them, and his not Returning when he went to make Condictions All which sustaine surprisall occasioned strange amaze-

2d That on or about the 30th day of July the 2d Fleece of Enemies being under Staten Island at Anchor, the 2d Capt. John Manning treacherously sent on board to treat with them, to the encouragement of the said Enemy, and discourage-

3d That upon the same 30th day of July hee suffered the 2d Enemies with their Fleet to come & moare their ships under the Fort without firing at them which he forbid upon paine of death.

4 That some time after the Enemies fleet being so moared, hee suffered them to send their boats on shore loaden with men and to survey the opposition.

5 That a while after having sent out several times to treat with the Enemy, he stroke his Maties Flagg before the Enemy (that had Landed) were in sight of the Fort, though the fort ware in a consion and all the Garrison desires to fight.

1676

There were three Oyster Islands.—See Oct. 1, 1691, and Col. Ap. Laws N. Y., I: 1-267. One was Bellows' Island.—See Aug. 30, 1670. Another was Ellis Island.—See Dec. 6, 1669, and Stevens' British Headquarters Map of 1782 (Pl. 50, Vol. I). The third of the three Oyster Islands (all of which are shown along the "Oyster Bank" on Pl. 274-b, Vol. I) is named Oyster Island on maps of a quarter century ago, but is now a submerged rock, and is shown on the Coast & Geodetic Survey chart, No. 541, as "Rh. awash."—Broodhead, op. cit., II: 276.

1679

It is recorded in the Minutes that "ye Elders and Deacons of this Government formerly have been excused from the City Watch" (see Jan. 11, 1666)—M. C. G., I: 1. A petition for such exemption is recorded in the Mayor's Court Minutes of Jan. 14.

1680

From this time on, Jacob Boelen, silversmith, worked in New York. For a sketch of his life and work see Met. Museum of Art Cat. of an Exhibition of Silver used in N. Y., N. J., and the South (1911), xxii-xiii, 16, 18. A bowl made by him is shown in ibid., opp. p. 18.

1681

There is a copy of this beautiful map in the Lib. of Congress. Although date and authorship have never been positively Eined, it probably belongs to this year. —See The Leisure Collection, 176 et seq., where this and other American maps by Franquelin are described. See also June 7-17, 1673.

1682

Some time after this date (see Chronology), and prior to June 1686, Peter Jansen Mesier obtained a lot west of Broadway, where he erected a wind-mill. In 1686, according to a deed in the N. Y. Hist. Soc., the lot of one Lloyd is described as bounded on the South by a lane leading to Mesier's wind-mill. Mesier sold his mill to Jannoetje, wife of Gysbert van Imbergh, in 1710. The mill appears on the Manuscript Map of 1735 (Pl. 30, Vol. I), and the "Old Wind-mill Lane" is especially well shown on Lyne's Survey (Pl. 27, Vol. I). The mill stood west of the modern Church St., between Liberty and Cortlandt Sts. In real estate records of 1749-50, property on Broadway was described as situate on the corner of "a lane formerly leading to the Windmill of Peter Jansen Mesier."—O'Callahan, Notes on Windmills (MS.), in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

1683

"A Mapp of Rariton River" was probably prepared in conjuction with the building of the town of Perth Amboy, N. J., and was perhaps intended (but not used) as an illustration for an English book bearing the date of the preceding year entitled: Proposals By The Proprietors Of East-Jersey in America, For the Building of a Town On Ambo-Point, And for the Disposition of Lands in that Province And Also For Encouragement of Artificers and Labourers that shall Transport themselves thither out of England, Scotland, and Ireland. London, Printed for Benjamin Clark in George-st and in Lombard-street, Bokkeller, MDCLXXXIII. See Catalogue No. 336 (Jan. 1921) of Bernard Quarrington, London, for reproduction of title-page of a copy of this book. There is one other known copy, that in the John Carter Brown Library. See also, in same Catalogue, reproduction of A Brief Account Of the Province Of East-Jersey in America. Published [sic] by the present Proprietors, etc., issued by Clark of London, in 1682; and Whitehead, East-Jersey under the Proprietary Governments (1873), where the "Mapp" is reproduced.
---

**ADDENDA**

13=23

Oct.

written

Soc.
y*

persons

or

and

old

forth

Country

Delaware government

sent

it

Minuit]

Anno

Hudson

Bylaagen

remembrance

ys

now

diction

a

at

chase

his

person

they

Sloupe

Addenda),

Employ

fact

shipp

Heerman

the

he

hs

in

and

New

sett

1633

to

this

1633

have

And

hath

in

any

vpon

re-affirm a

of

their

the

New

have

in

the

favor

Allevation

or

in

of

the

Wm.

Sharpas

1695,

it

was

confirmed

at

Kemington.
The

presented

being

collected

and

expended.

and

rióvere.

the

church

of

the

new

it

further

England.

in

the

of

Oktory

the

very

the

of

the

the

the

their

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the
1685

— Jacobus van der Spiegel, silversmith, worked in New York from this year until 1705. He was prominent in civil and military life. For a short sketch of his life, and a description of some of his work, see *Mans. Museum of Art Cat. of Exhibition of Silver used in N. Y., N. J., and the South (Vol. 1.)*, 224, 46-57.

Feb. 14

Catharine and Daniel Smith, also known as the Rensselaer, it was from their recollections of the early Dutch settlements on the Hudson and Delaware Rivers. *Hist. Hist. of N. Y. III: 311.*

Mar.

The original text of the item of this date is: “If Mayor & City Clerk shall be pleased to appoint a gentleman by the name of Qual’d by Assembly & will give Security to pay Scott & lest for 3 years.”—Coun. Min. (MS.), V: 107 (Albany).

Aug.

This date is found on a manuscript survey (now in the author’s collection) of “a certain neck of land—lying upon the main, and adjoining upon Harlem river,” known as Paparinnam. The survey is signed by “Phillip Welles.”—See Riker, *Hist. of Harlem* (1904 ed.), 3995 and Pl. 21, Vol. I.

1686

In this year, Etienne (Stephen) de Lancey, a native of Caen in Normandy, arrived in New York; he was the founder of a family which later became prominent in the city and province.—Van Rensselaer, *Hist. City of N. Y.* II: 312.

Apr.

William Dyre, and Mary, his wife, convey to Thomas Lloyd a lot outside the north gate of New York City, on the west side of the road or highway, beginning at the corner of the way or passage “leading to the mill of Peter Jansen Mierser.” Thence south along said road to the churchyard or burial-place as the fence of said Dyre now stands, 468 ft; thence west on a direct line as the fence of said churchyard or burial-place stands to the Hudson River, 66 ft, and so along the water side, 468 ft; bounded on the right side by the land of P. J. Messier, and said way or passage that leads to his mill, to said road or highway where it first began, 668 ft, all English measure.—Libr. Docs., XIII: 302-10.

In 1719, Peter Jansen Mierser deeded this mill, which he had erected west of Broadway prior to April 23, 1686 (p. c.), to Janet, wife of Gysbert van Emergh. —LaGorce, Map Ref. Key, III: 961. The mill appears on the Manuscript Map of 1735 (PL. 30, Vol. I); the road to the mill, or “Old Wind-mill Lane,” is shown and named on Lyon’s survey (PL. 27, Vol. I). The mill stood west of the modern Church St., between Liberty and Cortlandt Sts. In real estate records of 1749-50, property on Broadway was described as situated on the corner of “a lane formerly leading to the Windmill of Peter Jansen Mierser.”—O’Callahan, *Notes on Windmills* (MS.), in N. Y. Hist. Soc.

May

The councillors, all named by the King [in Dongan’s instructions] and now technically the king’s councillors, were Brockholis, who retained his rank as commander-in-chief to succeed the governor in case of his death, Philipse and Van Cortlandt, Santan and Spragge, John Young of Long Island and Jarvis Baxter; but Dongan thought best not to swear in Santan the collector as he was subject to fits of hypochondria and unable to attend to business.—Van Rensselaer, *Hist. City of N. Y.* II: 311.

June

This new commission to Dongan names him, not again as “Lieutenant and Governor” for an absentee proprietor (the Duke of York), but as “Captain General and Governor in Chief” of a royal province. This title was continued throughout colonial times.—Van Rensselaer, *Hist. City of N. Y.* II: 311.

At a council held at Fort James, Gov. Dongan and deputies from New York, East Jersey, and West Jersey, agree upon the course to be pursued in running the boundary lines of the three provinces.—N. J. Archives, 1st. ser., I: 517-18. “The points on the Hudson and Hackensack rivers were subsequently determined; but nothing further was done for several years, and nearly a century elapsed before the line was definitely settled.”—Winsor, *Hist. N. Y.,* III: 442. For the subsequent history of the controversy, see *Col. Coun. Min.,* 56, 260, 270, 272, 273, 275, 276, 279; *Cal. Hist. N. Y.,* Eng. 355, 443, 643; *Assem. Jour.,* L: 467, 475; *Rep. of the Regents of the Univ.* (on state boundaries) transmitted to the legislature May 28, 1873; and see further, in *Chronology,* Feb. 18, 1748.


Gov. Dongan informs Major Winthrop, of Connecticut, that “his Majesty in his last instructions to me has ordered that all people that pretend to any land within this Government should make Settlement and payacknowledgement and no title to stand good but such as do so. Therefore I think it necessary you take some care as soon as you can about ye’l Concerns on Long Island.”—*Winthrop Papers,* XIII: 155, in Mass. Hist. Soc.


1687

At a meeting of the governor’s council, “It is thought necessary that the breastwork in ye’l fort be by degrees repaired & that ye’l chimneyes decayed may be pulled down & renewed.”—*N. Y. Cal. MSS.,* XXV: 543 (Albany).

Dongan writes to the king: “Since Judge Palmer went away Oct. 24 or about Sept. 8.— *N. Y. Cal. Docs.,* III: 475-77.” I received a letter from the Earl of Tyrconnel, wherein he lets me know that it will be requisite for your Majesty’s service that I go home.” He calls the king’s attention to reports he has already sent to the lords of the treasury, explaining: “I am much in debt with the people here, and your Majesty to me, and no ways left for paying it if Connexitcut be not joined to this Government, . . . Yet I had not owed so much to the people here, if Mr. Santen the late Collector had not Embezeled three thousand pounds of the Revenue” (see Feb. 22 and 23). He asks that £3,500 be delivered to Benjamin Bathurst, “to be remitted hither, which I believe will satisfy all ye’l Debts I have his forced to contract here.”—Ibid., III: 492. Richard Talbot, Earl of Tyrconnel, was Dongan’s uncle.—Van Rensselaer, *Hist. City of N. Y.* II: 373.

In June, the king had directed Andros to bring Connecticut and Rhode Island within the territory and dominion of New England, but Andros had not done so when Dongan sent his letter of Oct. 24 to the king—ibid., III: 344. “Governor Andros was now completing the consolidation of the king’s great New England province. Visiting Hartford, he took over the government of Connecticut on November 1, and its charter, says the famous story, was hidden away in a hollow oak tree, to be brought forth again on a more fortunate day.”—Van Rensselaer, *Hist. City of N. Y.* II: 325. See, further, Nov. 27.

1688

Dongan, writing from Albany to the “Lord President” of the privy council (the Earl of Sunderland), says, among other things, regarding the revenue necessary to protect the frontiers against the French: “It is this Government must be ye’l Bullwark to Boston, which is not at the fourth part ye’l charge New York is, and has ten times the Revenue. Connecticut is added to the Massachusetts Government) by ye’l fraud of ye’l Governor & ye’l Clerk unknown to ye’l rest of ye’l general Court, and for one that wishes it as it is, there is a hundred in that Colony that Desires it was annexed to ye’l Governor of N. Yerke.”—*N. Y. Col. Docs.,* III: 511; Van Rensselaer, *Hist. City of N. Y.* III: 269, March 28.

Winsor’s statement (N. Y., *Hist. N. Y.,* III: 400) Aug. that, Andros having issued a proclamation here on Aug. 24 (p. c.), New York thereby was “formally recognized as the metropolis and the seat of government in the Dominion of New England,” is misleading. On leaving New York (see Oct. 4), Andros ordered the records of New York province transferred to Boston.—See below;
The English flag bore at this time only the cross of St. George, the diagonal St. Andrew’s cross of Scotland being added when the legislative union of the two kingdoms was effected in 1707 and the colonial ensign was a square flag with a St. George’s cross, red on a white ground, in the centre of the cross a royal crown alone. This other order, however, was only a paper regulament but also presaged much practical inconvenience, provided that the public papers of all the colonies now united should be removed to Boston and that all deeds and wills should there be registered.

On August 15 Sir Edmund took over the government of East Jersey, authorizing the governor, Andrew Hamilton, to act as his deputy, and on the 18th the government of West Jersey. Thus the name New England was extended from the St. Croix River at the northeast to Delaware Bay at the southwest. In no part of this wide Dominion had the people any secured political rights or liberties except the right, always understood in regard to the colonies, to be governed by laws not repugnant to those of England, and the liberty, specially bestowed by their Catholic king upon all excepting Catholics, to worship God in Jesus Christ as their consciences might counsel. The New Englanders were, indeed, permitted to elect their local officials in town-meeting, but merely by the virtue of gubernatorial and other official acts. Whether they elected or not the cities and towns of New York should retain their charters.

"The pride of New York was deeply outraged by these changes, its political aspirations blighted, its material prosperity thought to be seriously threatened. Sadly Colonel Dongan, the city magistrates, and the people must have regretted their loud and frequent lamentations over the weakness of the province, their reiterated outcries that it would perish were its borders not enlarged; for they can hardly have understood the ideas and aims of James Stuart well enough to feel that the result would have been the same had they never spoken; and, indeed, there is evidence that their pleadings actually hastened although they did not determine the course of the king.

"Some years later the city magistrates, addressing the governor of the time, spoke of the unhappy annexation to New England whereby our traffic not only dropped but all that was dear and valuable among us wholly destroyed. And the conservative party in New York laid all the troubles of the so-called 'Leisler Rebellion,' which began in 1689 and lasted for two years, to the charge of this 'miserable union,' this 'cursure' of saying that it had enabled the people of the eastern colonies to poison with sedition and anti-monarchical doctrines their neighbors of New York who until then had been quietly loyal. Such words showed little appreciation of what had been the real temper of New York in 1689, but their very exaggeration gives a measure of the temper and dismay that had prevailed in 1688. Exaggerated were also the laments uttered at this time—laments that New York had been 'swallowed up' by the unhappy annexation, that its 'absorption' into New England had brought it into an 'unmerited state of degradation.' It was necessary to select a capital for the great Dominion, but otherwise no part of it was excluded over any other part. Wherever the governor-general might choose to meet with a quorum of the councillors chosen from all parts, there legislation for all parts could go on. Nor were old names or old boundary lines of geographical and other kinds wiped out. Each colony, as appointed and written by Dongan and Andros, was to bear its own charges out of its own revenues. Each retained its own judiciary, a fortunate fact for men like Graham and Palmer who found office and profit both in New York and in Massachusetts. On the other hand, while New York was to have its own military establishment, the king's orders, it appeared—"it appears, somewhat ambiguously, that their pay, to be 'as in England,' was to come from the revenues of 'New England.' In short, each colony, so far as can be read in initial arrangements necessarily incomplete, remained as before a unit in respect at least to some of the English laws, in a buffer between New York and New England was now identified with New England, a name and a region that its people had detested since their early Dutch days. It was under a government in which the voices of the aliens on the council, the voices of rivals who had often been covetous aggressors and sometimes avowed enemies, greatly outnumbered its own. The city on Manhattan was no longer in the old way a capital city; and it can scarcely have had foresight enough to be comforted by the thought that, should the union endure, geographical facts would probably bring about the removal of the capital of the Dominion itself to Manhattan."—Van Rensselaer, Hist. of the City of N. Y., II: 247-49.

Catalina Trico, "at her house on Long Island in ye 7th" [Walkabout], makes a deposition before William Morris, "Justice of ye peace," regarding only affairs of N. Y. City and Delaware Rivers—Doc. Hist. N. Y. (40 ed.), III: 32, citing "N. Y. Coll. MSS., XXXV." See also May, 1624; and 1626.

1689


During his administration in New England, Gov. Andros put into execution a number of measures that were obnoxious to the colonists. Although proclaiming religious freedom, he restrained the liberty of the press, levied enormous taxes, and compelled landowners to procure new titles to their properties, for which exorbitant charges were made. By his aggressions on the territory of the Penobscot Indians, he brought on the Indian War of 1689. The people of Boston and other gentry could not endure his administration, revolted and, on April 18, 1689, Andros was deposed, and later sent to England. In 1691, Edward Rawson and Samuel Sewall published The Revolution in New England Justified, And the People there Indicted From the Aspersions cast upon them by Mr. John Palmer, In his Pretended Answer to the Declaration, Published by the Inhabitants of Boston, and the Country adjacent, on the day when they secured their late Oppressors, who acted by an Illegal and Arbitrary Commission from the Late King James. Printed for Joseph Bronning at Boston in New England, 1691.—See Evans, Am. Bibliog., item 575.

A handbill, printed in Boston by Samuel Green in 1689, bears the heading: "An Account Of The Proceedings at New-York, 31 May." It consists of "A Declaration of the Inhabitants and Souldiers, belonging unto the several Companies of the Trained-Bands of New-York, the last of May, 1689," followed by "The Testimony of Hendrick Cuylar."
The "Declaration" is as follows: "We Declare, That notwithstanding our several Pressures and Grievances these many years under a wicked Arbitrary Power, exercised by our late Papish Governor Dongan, and ascertained concerning several of his wicked Councillors and Pensionaries, especially now under Lieutenant Governor Nicholson: We were resolved to expect with patience our Redemption from England, expecting to have part of that blessed and glorious Deliverance procured under God, by his Royal Highness, William and Mary; yet when we have long been harassed in our Liberty, Property, and the Laws, we were capelled and terrorised out of our Reason; but at last some being threatened by the said Lieutenant Governor Nicholson, and with a Pistol presented against the Corporal, and said to the Lieutenant Cuylar, that he would set the City on fire, for doing our Loyal Duty; We have thought fit, for our Conservation, and fear to be liable to answer for the Life of every Protestant that might have perished, and every House burnt or destroyed, if we had remained longer in Security: And also seeing daily Arrive from several Ports, Officers and Souldiers, who were entertained by the said Lieutenant Governor Nicholson in the Fort, besides his several Souldiers, of which there was a Number of Papists, contrary to the Law of England; by which Newcomers, some of the Burgers being threatened of some Design against them in few days, we thought Delay dangerous, so we have unanimously resolved to live no longer in such a Danger, but to secure the Fort without delay, which we have obtained with Success, without Resistance and Bloodshed, effected: And we Declare to be entirely and openly opposite to Papists and their Religion; and therefore expecting Orders from England, we shall Keep and Guard surely and faithfully the said Fort, in the behalf of the Power that now reigns in England, the several Privileges of the Persons of the Protestant Religion, that shall be Nominat'd, or Sent by the Power above said.

These are our most sincere Intentions, that we are glad to manifest, as well to the Power above said, that God hath pleased
to submit us to, as to other persons, to avoid their Reproaches, May 31 that they could otherwise unjustly lay upon the said In-} inhabitants.

THE "New-York, the last of May, 1689.

"The Testimony of Hendrick Cuyler," which follows this, is as follows: "Hendrick Cuyler, Lieutenant to the Company of Cap-} tain Abraham de Peyster, Aged about Fifty Two Years; Deposeth, That on the Thirtieth Day of May last past, he commanding half a Company of the Dutch troops, in charge of the New-York, gave Order to one of his Corporals, to place a Sentinel at a certain Sally-port in the said Fort; But that the said Corporal returning, Declared to him the Deponent, That the Corporal of the Kings soldiery in pay in the said Fort, would not suffer him to place a Sentinel there; And that afterwards, the Lieutenant Governor, Captain Nicholson the then Commander in Chief, returning to the Fort, sent for him the said Deponent to come to him in his Chamber in the said Fort, which he the said Deponent did, and desired his Corporal Hendrick Jacobs to go along with him, because he the said Corporal could speak better English; and that as soon as the said Deponent was come up into the said Chamber, be called for the said Corporal, who followed him to come into the Chamber, which he did, and that as soon as the said Lieutenant Governor saw the said Corporal, he rose up in a passion, and said to the Corporal, You Ran, when do you hear? With that the said Corporal returned Answer, That he does have that it is Interpreted to him the said Deponent: Whereupon he the said Lieutenant Governor, took down a Pistol that hung by the wall, and threatened to shoot him the said Cor-} poral, and drove him out of the Room; And that afterwards the said Deponent remaining still in the said Room alone with the said Lieutenant Governor, the said Lieutenant Governor told him the said Deponent, That there were so many Rogues in the Town, that he was not sure of his Life, nor to walk the Streets; and that the said Lieutenant Governor further said, That before it should longer go after this manner, he would set the Town on Fire: And further be said not.

"L. Henry Cuyler.

"Sworn before me this 10th of June, 1689, in New-York. Samuel Mulford, Justice of Peace."

"Boston Printed by Samuel Green, 1689."

—From photocat., in the N. Y. Pub. Library, of an original in the Public Record Office, London (cited C. O. 5. 388. No. 44. Encl. 1); see also Cal. State Papers (1693-96), No. 1507.

Sept. 16 The Earl of Nottingham, secretary of state, writes to the Lord President: "Mr. Slaughter was upon ye list of ye Govern-} nor for New York 'tis was presented to ye King & I have this day acquainted my Lord Shrewsbury (in which ye Dept of the Secreta-} ry) wh'ye LSD repromption of Mr. Slaughter, & He tells me y'te Places of Govr of New York & lieut Govr of Virginia are to be fill'd by Mr Slaughter & Mr Nicholson, but ye disposal between ym y't left ye Common & where I shall endeavour to serve Mr Slaughter as ye LSD has promised me, or to get ye determina-} tion respect'd till ye LSD comes to town .... There are no letters from Ireland or Scotland & therefore no ground for ye reports of ye town yt ye late Kings army has mutiny'd." Kc.—From original letter said at Henhilke, Phila., Dec. 13, 1721.

At this time was printed and sold by Samuel Green, in Boston, the Present State of New-English Affairs, of which two copies only are known, in the Massachusetts archives, and one belonging to the author. This was really a "news-letter," in printed form.—See Green, Ten Facsimile Reproductions (Boston, Oct., 1903); Weeks and Bacon, An Historical Digest of the Provincial Press (1911), 21. Had its publication been continued, it could properly have been styled the first American newspaper, a distinction which some, even as it is, consider its due.

1692

Jan. 25 There is a hiatus in the Minutes of the Common Council, as recorded in the volumes in the custody of the city clerk, from this date to March 24, 1691. In the appendix of Vol. VIII of the printed series, minutes of two meetings, on March 22 and April 26, 1690, are printed, which the editors say were discovered among some detached papers (C. O. C. VII, 143-44). In connection with researches undertaken for this work, the minutes of another meeting have been found. See Aug. 9.

Apr. 24 The following memorandum is made "for my Lt. Presidt!" of the committee of trade and plantations: "The Records belonging to the Province of New York having been removed to Boston upon uniting the Colonies of New England to that Province the Right Hon. the Lords of the Committee for trade & Plantations desire My Lord President to Move His Mai; that Orders may be Given for remitting those Records to New York upon the present alteratios of those Governm'ts."—From public record office, London (cited C. O. 5. 1681. No. 124).

This conference of colonial governors at New York, respecting the safety of the colonies, may be considered the first American congress. They decided to attempt the conquest of Canada, by a force descending Lake Champlain, and another sailing from Boston for Quebec. Cf. July 30, 1684.

The following "Council Chamber" memorandum is made in London: "My Lord President is desired to represent to His Mai; from the Lords of the Committee for Trade and Plantations the condition of the Province of New York as it is at present under no legal or Settled Government being in the hands of one Leider a Walloon, who has set himself at the head of the Rabble. —And that the French, by the latest Informations have made an Incursion into that Province and burnt one of the Forts, So that unless the Arch-Angell, the Convoy that has been appointed or some other he Not ordered to go immediately thither with Colonel Slaughter, the Stores and the two Foot Companies, That Province will in allprobability be lost, and the Province falling into the hands of the like Confusion, or under the Power of the French."—From public record office, London (cited C. O. 5. 1113. pp. 255-256).

Records of a common council meeting of this date have re- cently been discovered among detached papers in the custody of the city clerk. Former regulations concerning cemern and relating to the sale of liquor to Indians or slaves are reiterared to a large extent. The number of cemern is fixed at 24, and a tax-pit belonging to "a Certain Person Called Jno Vroom" is ordered to be re- moved. The activities of the body at this particular meeting are not so very important, but the discovery of this and the other detached papers previously mentioned (see Jan. 29) lead to the conclusion that the common council continued to be active throughout the Leider régime, even though the military power predominated.

Sept. 25 Until the first of the two known copies of The Present State of New-English Affairs (see 1689, Oct. —) came to light, Public Occurrences, the first issue of which appeared on this eat, was regarded as the earliest news publication of the English colonies in the Western Hemisphere. This issue of Public Occurrences was not only the first but the only issue which appeared. It was the first attempt to start a newspaper in the colonies, undoubtedly the printer intended to continue it regularly, but it fell under the ban of the government, and was immediately stopped. — Diary of Samuel Sewall, I: 323-35. The only known copy of this publication is in the Public Record Office, London.—Weeks and Bacon, Hist. Digest of Prov. Press, 24-25.

Dec. 9 In a Dutch letter-typed essay, Godfreidus Dellius, written from New York by N. Baysard and Brandt Schuyler, they say: "Many poor people, mostly English who came here urged by their needs for a cold winter, are woefully pressed, and the goods are again drawn out of the stores ... how the winter will end, if no governor comes, God knows."—Winthrop Papers, XV: 129, in Mass. Hist. Soc.

1691

The entries in Ledger No. 1 of the dept. of finance of the city of New York, two from 1661 to 1699, inclusive; those in Ledger No. 2, from Nov., 1700 to May, 1703; those in Ledger No. 3, from June, 1760 to Oct., 1772. The original volumes have been temporarily deposited in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. Ledger No. 1 is printed in the society's Collections for 1909.


The first session of the general assembly under Gov. Slaughter begins, and this is the first date of record found in the Assemb. Jour. III: 143-44.

Between this day and the end of this year, 18 provincial laws were enacted some of the more important are mentioned under their several dates in the Chronology. During 1692, 12 laws were added, and in 1693, to the time of the arrival of William Bradford,
1692

Letters patent from William and Mary, under the great seal, 17
given to Thomas Neal, his executors, administrators, and  
assigns, "to Erect Settle and establish within the chief parts of  
their said Majesties Colony's and Plantations in America an  
Office or Offices for the Receiving and dispatching of Letters and  
Packetts and to receive, Send and deliver the Same under Such  
Rates and Sums of Money as the Planter shall agree to give &c;" Feb.  
Neal is to have this privilege for 21 years.—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 17  
1733; Woolley, Early Hist. of the Colonial P. O., 25-33.

A committee of the common council is appointed to let the  
old market-house next the bridge; also the new (Broad St.) market-  
house, which is allowed "to be made Shambles or any otherwise."—  
—M. G. Co. II: 265. The last restrained amends the resolution of  
July 9, 1691 (p. 6), which did not allow butchers' meat to be sold  
at the new market-house. See July 24, 1738; Landmark Map Ref.  
Key, III: 925, and PL 174, Vol. III.

The power of the council is appointed to the court of general session to  
"Repair the Highways between the said City and the Fresh-  
water, particularly that part that lies opposite Mr. Beeckman's  
Gardens, as Mr. Beeckman shall direct them."—Min. of Gen.  
Session Court (MS.), Nov. 1, 1692. Many items in these minutes  
show the council's authority over highways repairs.

1693

Regarding Bradford's relations with the Quakers in Philadel-  
phia, we know that he was amicably released from his contract with  
them on April 29, 1692. The record reads:

"Monthly Meeting a Month, 29, 1692.

"William Bradford proposing to this Meeting that if Friends  
sewed it fitting he desired to be discharged from the engagement  
between Friends and him concerning the Press. Friends hav  
ing considered the matter are very willing the said Bradford should  
be free so far as regards this Meeting. And the Meeting ap-  
points Samuel Godfrey, John De Lancey, and Alexander Beaardsey to collect what is subscribed and due for the  
time past within the limits of this Meeting and pay the same to  
William Bradford and bring an account thereof to the next Monthly  
Meeting."—From John William Wallace's Address delivered at the  
Celebration by the N. Y. His. Soc., May 20, 1863, of the 200th  
birthday of Mr. William Bradford. . . . (Albany, 1863), 61.  
Although the Quakers, after committing Bradford and McComb to jail on Aug. 25, 1692, "took away a good quantity of W. Bradford's Letters [type], tending to the disabling of him to work for his Wife and Children; and upon pretense of another Warrant granted without any Conviction, signed by Samuel Jenings & Robert Evere Justices, John White, the Sheriff, took Goods out of the Shop of Will. Bradford half as much more as the said Warrant was for," and although Bradford, during the trial on Dec. 10, 1692, "told the Court, That seeing he had been so long detained Prisoner, and his Utensils with which he should work having been so long  
detained, he hoped now to have his Utensils returned, & to be  
discharged from his Imprisonment," and the court refused to grant  
either request (New England's Spirit of Persecution, New York,  
1693), we know that Bradford's press continued work while he  
was in jail. His book was published in Philadelphia, in 1693.—Hildeburgh, Issues of the Penn. Press, 1685—  
1784.

Samuel Jenings, one of the justices who signed the warrant for the  
arrest of Bradford and McComb, makes the following statement in regard to their imprisonment:

"I shall give my Reader one Instance by which he may judge of  
the hard usage that John M'Comb and William Bradford met  
with during their Confinement, which they represent as very Close  
and Cruel (though, saith the Libeller p. 1 of that Book of the  
Tryal, &c.) to give everyone their Due, while the Goller was so  
kind as to let him, viz. J. M. go home an Hour or two sometimes in  
an Evening after it was dark, &c. This Deceit is too great to  
pass unreproved, had he or his Companions only the favour of a few  
Hours liberty in an Evening after it was dark. I have heard John  
White say, and believe it to be true, that he offered them upon  
their first coming in, if they would promise to come to him upon  
notice given them, they might go about their Business till then,  
which they would not accept at that time, (so doubt for this  
reason, that they might have it to say that they were in Prison)  
but soon after their Stomachs fell, and they accepted his offer, and I  
believe were never by him restrained more, and to my certain  
Knowledge they had their Liberty most of the time they bespeak  
to themselves to be under such hard usage."—From preface of Sam-  
uel Jenings's The State of the Case Briefly but Imperially given  
between the People called Quakers. . . . And George Keith. . . .  
(London, 1694).  

Reference to Jenings's statements is found in a book written
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1693

by Keith entitled Some Brief Remarks upon a late Book, entitled, George Keith once more brought to the Test, &c. having the Name of Caleb Pusey's at the end of the Preface, &c. at the end of the Book, which Bradford printed in 1704, controversy Pusey's work of 1705. Only two copies of this book of Keith are known, one in the John Carter Brown Library and one in the Library of Congress; the only known copy of Pusey's book is in the Friends Library of Philadelphia.

Regarding the confinement and release of Bradford and McComb, Keith says: "As one instance of my faithlessness (as C. P. is pleased to charge it) pag. 1. of his Preface, he brings a Certificate from John McComb, in the following words, viz."

Whereas, G. K., in p. 1. says, of him, "The Spirit of Railing, etc. New York, 1703" saith, Upon application made by William Bradford and John McComb, to Governor Leisler, for enlargement from their Imprisonment, he examined into the cause of their Commitment and finding it was upon a Religious difference, discharged them, acc. to the Persons above-mentioned, that G. K.'s relation aforesaid is false; for we the said William Bradford and John McComb, were both set at Liberty, from the said imprisonment, before ever Governor Fletcher, came into his Government of Pennsylvania And I do Certify, that I never made Application to him, the said Governor, for any other Person under him, for my Liberty. Witness my hand, "

"John McComb."

"When the Book of C. P. (with this printed Certificate) came to my hands, I was then in East-Jersey and bound for New-York, and I could not believe the said Certificate to W. Bradford (the other Person concerned) who admired not a little at the falseness of it, and said, he believed that some designing Person bad drawn J. McComb to sign that Certificate unaware, as (he says) he has known the Qrs. some times have drawn up Certificates and offered them to persons to sign, and who sometimes by that means have certified false things, as J. M. has in this case; and the said W. B. offered to give his Certificate to the contrary of what J. M has certified, a Copy of which Certificate follows at the end of this Book. Also I write to Mr. Talbot, who was about that time at Philadelphia, to go to J. McComb and enquire of him the case of the matter, & take his answer before Witnesses, person(s of Credit, which accordingly he did, and is as followeth,"

"Mr. Evans, Mr. J. Carpenter, Mr. N. Pease, and my self, went to John McComb, who as to the particular of his being set at Liberty, said, It was before Coll. Fletcher came into the Province. But the Question being furthered, Who cleared John White, the Sheriff, bid him go home, & come again when he call'd for him; and upon the death of John White [cf. Bradford's statement, infra] he look'd upon him self discharged, tho' never acquiterr by the course of Law, but only enlarged upon Parol."

"Bradford's affidavit, which is printed at the end of the book, is very exact, and proves the right of his confinement during the period when he was under arrest. It reads:"n

"Whereas in a late Book of Caleb Pusey's it is certified that William Bradford & John McComb were both discharged from their Imprisonment before Coll. Fletcher came to Philadelphia with the King and Queens Commission and took the Government out of the Quakers hands.

"These are to Certifie all whom it may concern, That John McComb and my self being imprisoned by the Quakers, we made application several times to the Quaker Magistrates for our enlargement but could not obtain it. Wherefore upon Governor Fletcher's coming to that Province, George Keith made application to him for our enlargement, and I my self made application by my Petition to said Governor Fletcher, (to which J. Mc Comb was privy) whereupon the Governor appointed a Committee of the Council, to examine into the cause of our Imprisonment, who made Report, That it was occasioned by a Religious Difference, and was not concerning the Government. Then I was sent for before the Governor and Council, and the Governor asked me several Questions concerning our Imprisonment. To which having ansiwered, I was ordered to withdraw. In a little time I was called in again to Governor Fletcher, told me, That he knew our imprisonment was occasioned by a Religious Difference, and therefore had ordered that I and my fellow Prisoner should be discharged. For which I return'd him Thanks. I also requested the favour that he would please to order my Printing Tools to be restored to me, which had been taken away from me. Upon the Governor sent for John White's (i.e. supra) the Sheriff, and ordered him to Return my said Tools, which were lodg'd in Samuel Jenings's House. From this time we were discharged from our Imprisonment, and not before. To the Truth of this I can depose upon Oath if required. Witness my hand this 27th of March, 1704."

"William Bradford."

As the above facts are supplied by the principal parties in interest and by other competent contemporary witnesses, it is only possible to reconcile the contradictions by assuming that one side or the other is guilty of prevarication. In this connection it seems hardly likely that Bradford, while occupying a conspicuous public office, would have allowed, The Spirit of Railing, etc. New York, 1703, to be actually imprisoned up to the time of his formal release or immediately after April 28, if he had come to New York and taken up his work as government printer on April 10. It seems as though it should be possible to clear up this mystery by a thorough examination of contemporary records and authorities.

The question of priority of publication among the twenty-five known imprints from Bradford's press which Mr. Eames lists as belonging to this first year of printing in New York City is difficult to determine, and has been much mooted. There are two to be published, the Bulletin of the New York Public Library, the results of searching studies, made by Mr. Eames, regarding the internal evidence contained in the known Bradford publication of 1693, with the aid of all available external evidence on the subject, to determine, as nearly as possible, the order of printing, etc. The reader is referred to this article as containing the latest and most authoritative statement of the known facts regarding the introduction of printing in New York.

The inducements which brought Bradford to New York, as indicated by the resolution adopted by the provincial council on March 25 (p. 56), were that, "for printing of Our Acts of Assembly & publick papers," he should be allowed, as government printer, a salary of £50 per annum, "& have the benefit of his printing besides what serve the public." According to this resolution, the public documents were to be his first and chief concern.

Of the extant Bradford imprints, the following acts, etc. must have been ready to print when he came to New York:

An Act for Restraining and Punishing Privateers and Pirates, passed Sept. 10, 1692 (printed in two issues, 3 pp. each, no colophon);

An Act for Granting to their Majesties the Rate of One Penny per Pound upon all the Real and Personal Estates within this Province, passed Nov. 12, 1692 (4 pp., no colophon);

An Act for raising six Thousand Pound for the payment of three Hundred Volunteers, passed April 10, 1693 (two issues, 6 pp. each, with complete colophon—see Pl. 21);

Fletcher's proclamation of August 20, 1693, against Sabbath-breking (broadside; only known copy in Lib. of Congress, the gift of Mr. Stuyvesant Fish);

Narrative Of an Attempt made by the French of Canada upon the Mohiques Country . . . A Journal kept by Coll. Nicholas Beyard and Lieut. Coll. Charles Lodwick (the only known copy of which was discovered by Miss Hasse in the Public Record Office, London) (14 pp.); and

the Address of the Fretholders of Philadelphia (3 pp.).

It appears likely that one of the six pieces mentioned above has the distinction of being the first product of printing-press in this city; although as more than thirty acts had been passed before Bradford's arrival, it is of course possible that one of these, now lost, may have been printed earlier. Of the Narrative Of an Attempt made by the French we know that the only recorded copy reached London late in September, for it is endorsed "Reed 26 Sept 1693" from Coll. Fletcher, and, as other items which bear the same endorsement left America the last of July, it may be fairly assumed that this document was printed during that month.

Inasmuch as A Journal kept by coll. Stephen Courtland and Coll. Nich. Beyard (Pl. 21), the only known copy of which was discovered by Mr. Eames in 1900, in the catalogue of Bibliothèque Nationale, records events which transpired in Albany in June and the early part of July, 1693, which dates also appear on the title-page, it can not have been ready for printing until long after Bradford's arrival.
The complete list of Bradford's known imprints for the year 1693, as prepared by Mr. Eames, and arranged alphabetically, is as follows:

*Addenda: An Account of Several Passages and Letters between his Excellency Benjamin Fletcher, ... And The present Administrators, of the Laws in the Colony of Connecticut.* 
(6 pp.)

*An Exhortation & Caution to Friends Concerning buying or keeping of Negroes.* 
(6 pp.) This is sometimes called "the first protest against slavery printed in America."

Fletcher, Proclamation, 29 April 1693, on the Sabbath. (Broadside.) Mr. Eames places this item among the 1693 imprints principally on the assumption that Bradford moved to New York on April 10, although it is of course possible, indeed probable, that it was printed there even if he did not arrive before May or June.

Fletcher, Proclamation, 27 July 1693, on the assembly. (Broadside, in Pub. Record Office, endorsed "Rec'd 16 Sept. 1693 from Col. Fletcher.)

Fletcher, Proclamation, 8 Nov. 1693, to the people of Connecticut, urging them to "yield and render an inestimable Obedience unto their Majesties most gracius Commission." (Broadside.)

Fletcher, Proclamation, 13 Nov. 1693, relative to deserters from the army and navy, and travellers without passports. (Broadside.)

Fletcher, *Annall Officeren,* 8 June 1693, announcing that license has been given to collect money to redeem the slaves in Sale. (Broadside.)

Fletcher, *To all Officeren,* 8 June 1693, on captives. (Broadside.)

Fletcher, *To all Officeren,* 8 June 1693. (Differs from preceding.)

A Journal kept by coll. Stephen Courland and coll. Nich. Beyard, ... appointed by the council to attend His Excellency Benjamin Fletcher, captain general and governor in chief of the province of New-York, ... to Albany, in treating with the Indians of the Two Nations and Roman Catholics of that province, in the months of June and July, 1693. ... (15 pp.)

Mr. Lancaster's Queries to the Quakers. (Fragment, 3 pp.)

A Narrative Of An Attempt made by the French of Canada upon the Mohagey Country, ... (14 pp.)

*New England's Spirit of Persecution Transmitted to Pennsylvania.* (38 pp.) See 1692.

New-York, *An Act for restraining ... Pirates.* (In two issues, 3 pp. each.)

New-York, *An Act for granting to their Majesties the Rate of One Penny per Pound upon all the Real and Personal Estates within this Province.* (4 pp.)

New-York, *An Act for raising six Thousand Pound for the payment of three Hundred Volunteers, and their Officers.* ... (In two issues, 6 pp. each.)

New-York, *A Catalogue of Free Established by the Governor and Council of this Province.* The first issue was printed after Sept. 29, 1693; the second after the first, or shortly after Sept. 29, 1693, was sent to the assembly for the governor and council, for their action, on that day (see Moore's "Intro'd. of Printing into N.'Y.")

New York City, *Humble Address of the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen and Commonalty.* (Broadside.)

Pennsylvania, *An Act for granting One Penny per Pound.* (4 pp.)

Philadelphia, *The Address of some of the Peaceable and well Affectu Free-holders and Inhabitants.* (1 pp.)


Primer and Catechism for Children. (Fragment, 8 pp.)

In this year, Benjamin Harris, of Boston, printed a catalogue of the library of the Rev. Samuel Lee, which was offered for sale. Evans refers to this (No. 645) as "perhaps the earliest work of its kind printed in the Colonies." For the earliest known book-sale catalogue printed in New York, see 1755.

The Ministry Act was the direct outcome of secret instructions given to Fletcher at Kensington, March 7, 1692. The part of these instructions relating to religion directed, among other things, that the "Churches of Common Prayer be read; that the Sacrament be administered "according to the Rites of the Church of England;" that the "Churches already built there [the crown possessions in America] be well and orderly kept, and more built as the Colony shall by God's blessing be improved and that besides a competent Maintenance to be assigned to the Minister of each Orthodox Church a convenient house be built at the Common Charge for each Minister and a competent proportion of land assigned him for a Glebe and exercise of his Industry also to the Rey. Mr. president by warrant to be authorized by you to any ecclesiastical Benefice in that our Province, without a certificate from the Right Reverend the Bishop of London, of his being conformable to the doctrine and discipline of the Church of England. ..." While these provisions clearly meant making the Church of England the established church in this province, the instructions nevertheless permitted "a liberty of Consociation to all persons (except Papists)."—*N. Y. Col. Docs., III:* 811-23

Fletcher made the establishment of the ministry his first duty by recommending it in his opening address to the provincial legislature (see Sept. 26, 1692); but so reluctant were the dissenters, who composed the larger part of the assembly, to support the proposed measure that Fletcher was compelled again and again to reiterate his recommendation which soon grew into a demand for their entire compliance.—*Eccles. Rets., II:* 1045, 1048, 1054, 1071, 1075.

The serious situation developed under the Ministry Act that the members of all denominations in the city—Dutch Reformed, Lutherans, Jews, Papists, Presbyterians, Methodists, etc.—in the colonial period, contributed to the salary of the Episcopal ministry. For names of contributors, see the volumes of *Assessment Rolls* of New York, in 1710 in the comptroller's office.

The English government established the Anglican church, but its language was so indefinite that its meaning and application were disputed down to the Revolution.—*Eccles. Rets., VI:* 4231-34; VII: 13-14. See Apr. 5, 1774, infra. Dr. George H. Moore writes of it: "There can be no doubt that it was the intention of the Assembly to provide for the maintenance of the Dissenting Clergy. Such had been the manifest tendency of the previous legislation on the subject. All the Assembly but one were Dissenters and the Church of England was hardly known in the Province. ... The Act was very loosely worded, which as circumstances stood then it was hardly to be wondered at. The Dissenters could claim the benefit of it as well as Churchmen, and unless wrested from its true bearing it admitted a construction in their favor. Indeed they had good reason to claim that it was intended for them, and that they only had a right to it. In fact, it was arbitrarily and illegally wrested from its true bearing, and made to answer the purpose of the English Church party, which was a very small minority of the people who were affected by the operation of the law."—*Hist. Mag., 2d ser., I:* 321-33.

1695

The house of representatives addresses the governor, asking for leave to print its votes "this Session." The next day, on proroguing the assembly, the governor, in his address to the joint session of the council and assembly, made the following reply: "You now desire licence to print the Votes. ..." Speaker Harris at the opening of the sessions, if I may call it one, told him they might be printed de die in diem; but it never was asked before."—*Jour. Leg. Coun.,* I: 76. For the title-page of Bradford's first printing of the *Assemb. Jour.,* see July 4. According to Hildeburn, in *Mem. Hist. of N'.Y.,* I: 581, this is "The earliest publication of the proceedings of an American legislature." This first issue, or collection of daily issues, includes transactions from June 20 to July 4, inclusive, each day's transactions of *Fates* being, apparently, printed separately and bound with title-pages for, while all are pagged consecutively, each bears Bradford's imprint. See also Miss Hase's check-list of publications of the New York assembly, etc., in *N. Y. Pub. Library Bulletin* (1907), p. 5.

The earliest extant volume of New York City tax rolls begins with this date. It is at present in the custody of the N. Y. Hist. Society, and is labelled *Tax Lists* 1693 to 1699. The handwriting is that of William Sharpes, the city clerk. Throughout the volume the property holders are listed by "wards," and against the name of each person is placed the valuation and the assessment. Appended to the list in each ward are the names of the assessors who did the work. The volume opens with an assessment of "one farthing *per pound*" levied on "the Estates Real And personal of all the Freeholders Infectants and Resident's of the Province for six Moonths," etc; this assessment was pursuant to an act of the legislature passed on July 3 (p.c.). It was desired to raise £50, and the lists total £335:12:0.
1696

Jan.

These minutes were until recently contained in a package of papers preserved in the vault of Trinity Corporation, together with the original letters patent of incorporation, the charter, the original lease of the King's Farm for seven years (dated Aug. 19, 1697), the original grant from Queen Anne (dated Nov. 25, 1705), etc.

Feb.

Miles Foster, who has been chosen collector of the East Ward, is declared by the mayor's court "incapable to serve" because he is a Quaker.—*M. C. M. (MS.)*, VII.

May

11

Rev. Charles E. Corwin, son of the late Dr. E. T. Corwin who edited the *Eccles. Recs. of the State of N. Y.*, makes the following observations, in answer to the inquiry respecting this charter: The Reformed Church in America as a Denomination never had a colonial charter. It was incorporated by the State of New York in 1819. Several individual Dutch Reformed churches of colonial times had individual royal charters. Of these the first was that of the College of New York Church of England Ministers belonging to 5th Flott, & City of New York, & for 5th Chaplains of his Majties Ships during their Residence in 5th Port.

Secondly To ye End ye any Plans concerned may have a free Ingress, & Regress, it is desired ye Books may be kept in some publick Room in 5th Flott, or in ye Vestry of ye Church at New York, so as shall be most Convenient for ye Clergy to come at ye Use of em.

Thirdly That three Registers of these Books be made, one whereof to Remain with ye 5th Ld Bp of London, a Second with his Excellency ye Governor, & a Third to remain in ye Library.

For yr better Preservation of em it is desired yr Gentlemen of ye Vestry woud yearly Inspect yr Books & p[uts]ent, as to yr Govt., so to ye 5th Ld Bp of London an accr wherby they are Safe, or anywise Impeach'd or Lost.—*Keep, Hist. of the N. T. Society Library, 16*.

Garrett Oneleagbgh, admitted as a freeman of New York in this year, was one of the early American silversmiths. Besides carrying on his trade, he held civil offices for several years. For incidents of his life and a description of some of his work, see *Met. Museum of Art Cat. of Exhibition of Silver used in N. T., N. J., and the Sates (1917),* xxvii-ch.

In the Minutes of the mayor's court is recorded the condemnation of the ship "Hester," which had attempted to escape customs duties at New York by landing goods at Perth Amboy.—*M. C. M. (MS.)*, VII.

1699

In the city's general account under this date appears a payment of £3 1s. 4d. "for the windows of the flott."—*Entered in Comptrol's Liber XXX."

Bellomont writes from Boston to Capt. Kidd: "Mr. Emmet came to me last Tuesday night telling me he came from you but was shy of telling where he parted with you. Nor did I press him to it. He told me he came by Oyster Bay in Nassau Island and sent for him to New York. He proposed to me that I would grant you a pardon. I answered that I had never granted one yet, and that I had set myself a rule never to grant a pardon to anybody without the King's express leave or command. He told me you declared and protested your innocence and that if your men could be persuaded to follow your example, you would make no manner of scruple of coming into this port, or any other within His Majesty's Dominions. That you owned you were two ships taken, but that your men did it violently and against your will, and had used you barbarously, in imprisoning you and treating you ill the most part of your voyage, and often attempting to murder you. Mr. Emmet delivered to me the two French passes taken on board the other two ships your men rifled, which passes I have in my custody, and I am apt to believe they will be a good article to justify you, if the late peace were not by the treaty between England and
France to operate in that part of the world at the time the hostility was committed, as I am almost confident it was not to do. Mr. Emmet told me that you showed a great sense of honour and justice in professing with many assurances your settled and serious design all along to do honour to your Commission and never to do the least thing contrary to your allegiance to the King. And this I have to say in your defence, that several persons in New York, who I can bring to evidence it, did tell me that by several advices from Madagascar and that part of the world, they were informed of your men's revolting from you in one place, and I assure you, Mr. Campbell, that Madagascar has committed you much against your will to take and rifle two ships.

"I have advised with His Majesty's Council, and showed them this letter, and they are of opinion that if you can be so clear as you (or Mr. Emmet for you) have said, that you may safely come hither, and be equipped and fitted out to go and fetch the other ship, and I make no manner of doubt but to obtain the King's pardon for you, and for those few men you have left who I understand have been faithful to you, and refused as well as you to dishonour the Commission you have from England.

"I assure you on my Word and Honour I will perform nicely what I have promised, though this I declare beforehand that whatever goods and treasure you may bring hither, I will not meddle with the least bit of them: but they shall be left with such persons as the Council shall advise until I receive orders from England how they shall be disposed of."—Dalton, The Real Capt. Kidd (1911), 95.

Capt. Kidd, "From Block Island on the Sloop Anthony," sends the following in reply to Bellomont's letter of June 19 (supra): "I am honoured with your Lordship's letter of the 19th instant by Mr. Campbell, which came to my hands this day. . . . I cannot but blame myself for not writing to your Lordship before this time, knowing it was my duty: but the clamours and false stories that have been reported of me, made me fearful of visiting or coming into any harbour, till I could hear from your Lordship.

"I note the contents of your Lordship's letter, as to what Mr. Emmet and Mr. Campbell informed your Lordship of my proceedings I do affirm to be true, and a great deal more might be said of the abuses of my men, and the hardships I have undergone to preserve the ship and what goods my men had left. Ninety-five men went away from me in one day and went on board the Mecu Frigate, Captain Robert Culliford, Commander, who went away to the Red Sea; and committed several acts of piracy, as I am informed; and am afraid (the men formerly belonging to my Galley) that the report is gone home against me to the East India Company, that I have a good action. A sheet of paper was taken in which what I had left of the trade I took to preserve the owners interest, and to come home to clear my own innocence. I do further declare and protest that I never did in the least act contrary to the King's Commission, nor to the reputation of my honourable owners, and doubt not but that I shall be able to make my innocence appear; or else I had no need to come to these parts of the world, if it were not for that and my owners interest. There are Five or Six Passengers that came from Madagascar to assist me in bringing the ship home, and about ten of my own men, that came with me would not venture to go into Boston, till Mr. Campbell had engaged Body for Body for them that they should not be molested while I stayed at Boston, or till I return with the ship. I doubt not but your Lordship will write to England in my favour and for these few men who are left.

"I wish your Lordship would persuade Mr. Campbell to go home with me; and with your Lordship's letter, who will be able to give account of our affairs and diligently follow the same that there may be a speedy answer from England. I desired Mr. Campbell to buy 1000 weight of Rigging for fitting of the ship to bring her to Boston, that I may not be delayed when I come there. to answer to receiving of your Lordship's letter, I am making the best of my way to Boston."—Dalton, The Real Capt. Kidd (1911), 98-101.

While Dalton's book was in preparation, the records were critically re-examined by the late Frederick Lewis Gay and Mr. John Surratt, the late Mr. John J. Moors, and by Mr. Campbell. Since Mr. Gay's death, Mr. Edmonds has embodied the results of his investigations and Mr. Gay's in a paper entitled "Lord Bellomont and the Pirates," read before the Old South Association on July 13, 1911. Mr. Gilder's very thorough review of the documents has resulted in a book, not yet published, but epitomized in a lecture entitled "Captain Kidd, the Man and the Myth," delivered before the Century Club, New York, in Dec., 1921. The investigations of both Mr. Edmonds and Mr. Gilder unearthed those charges to clarify Kidd from the charge of piracy. Mr. Gilder makes very clear the political situation in England which led to the tragedy of Capt. Kidd's conviction and execution as a pirate and murderer.

Capt. Kidd draws up an account of his voyage, in the "Adventure Galley," for the use of the East India Company and presented to the council at Boston. In this he declares "That the said Adventure Galley was launched in Castle's Yard at Deptford, about the Fourth of December 1695; and about the latter end of February the said Galley came to in the bay of in the Nore: and about the 1st Day of March following, his men were pressed for him for the Fleet; which caused him to stay there for Nineteen Days; and then sailed for the Donnes . . . and sailed thence for Plymouth; and on the Twenty-third Day of . . . April he sailed on his intended Voyage: and, some time in the month of May, met with a small French Vessel, in which he took and made prize of, and carried the same into New York, about the Fourth Day of July, when she was condemned as lawful Prize . . .

"That about the Sixth Day of September 1696, the said Captain Kidd sailed for the Maderas . . . and thence to Bonavista . . . and said thence to St. Jago . . . and, thence sailed for the Cape of Good Hope; June 1697. . . .

"Capt. Kidd, "Kidd's Chronicle," continuing, "That the Board of Trade wrote to the Governor of Madagascar, that the Twelfth Day of December 1696, met with Four English Men of War . . . and sailed a week in their Company; and then parted, and sailed to Telege, a Port in the Island of Madagascar . . . And, about the latter end of February, sailed for the Island of Johanna, . . . where he found Four East India Merchants outward bound . . . And from thence, about the Twenty-second of March, sailed for Meluha, an Island Ten Leagues distant from Johanna, where he arrived the next Morning, and there learned the said Galley; and about Fifty men died there in a Week's Time.

"That on the 25th Day of April 1697, sailed for the Cape of Good God; and so parted wishing each other a good Voyage; And making still along the Coast, the Commodore of the said Man of War kept dogging the said Galley all the Night, waiting an Opportunity to board her; and in the Morning, without speaking a Word, Fixed Six great Guns at the Galley, some whereof went through her, and wounded Four of his Men; and thereupon he fired upon him again; and the Fight continued all Day; and the narrator had Eleven Men wounded: . . . the said Fight was sharp, and the said Portuguese left the said Galley with such Satisfaction, that the Narrator believes no Portuguese will ever attack the King's Colours again, in that Part of the World especially. And afterwards continued upon the same Coast, cruising upon the coast of Cameroon, for Pirates that frequent that Coast, . . .

"And that about the 18th or 19th Day of . . . November, met with a Moors Ship of about 200 Tons, coming from Suratt, bound to the Coast of Malabar; which said Ship the Narrator hailed, and commanded on board; and with him came Eight or Nine Moors, and . . . Three Dutchmen, who declared it was a Moors Ship; and demanding their pass from Suratt, which they showed; and the same was a French Pass, which he believed was shown by a Mistake, in which he swore Sacrament she was a Prize, and stood on board the Galley; and would not return on board the Moor Ship; and went in the Galley to the Port of St. Marie.

"And that, about the First Day of February following, upon the same Coast, under French Colours with a Design to decoy, met and boarded a Ship belonging to P. Gilder, at the Passage of 4 or 500 Tons, to Guns; and he commanded the Master on board; and a Frenchman. . . Gunner of the said Ship, came on board as Master; and when he came on board, the Narrator caused the
English Colours to be hoisted; and the said Master was surprised, and said, You are all English; and asking, which was the Captain? Whom then he saw, said, Here is a good Prize, and delivered him the French Flag.

"And that, with the said Two Prizes, sailed for the Port of St. Marie's in Madagascar; and, sailing thither, the said Galley was so leaky, that they feared she would have sunk every Hour, and it required the efforts of every Two Gunner to keep her free; and was forced to would her round with Cables to keep her together; and with much ado carried her into the said Port of St. Marie's, where she arrived about the First of April, 1698: And about the 6th day of May, the lesser Prize was haled into the creeping Island or Key, the ship having been taken in the night and ran aground on the shore men; threatened the Narrator, and the men that would not join with them to burn and sink the other, that they might not go home and tell the news.

"And that, when he arrived in the said Port, there was a Pirate Ship called the Moça Frigate, at an Anchor, Robert Culliford, Commander thereof; who with his Men, left the same at his coming in, and ran into the Woods, and the Narrator proposed to his Men to take the same, having sufficient Power and Authority so to do; but the Mutinous Crew told him, If he offered the same, they would rather fire Two Guns on him, than one into the other; and thereupon Ninety-seven deserted, and went into the Moça Frigate, and sent into the Woods for the said Pirates, and brought the said Culliford, and his Men, on board again; and all the time she staid in the said Port, which was the Space of Four or Five Days, the said Deserters, sometimes in great Numbers, came on board, and proposed to the said Narrator, to take the Adventure Prize, and sent into the Woods for said Pirates, and having about Forty small Arms, besides Pistols, ready charged, kept them out; Their Wildness was so great, after they had plundered and ransacked sufficiently, went Four Miles off to one Edward Welch's House, where his the Narrator's Chest was lodged, and broke it open; and took out Ten Ounces of Gold, 40 Pound of Plate, 370 Pieces of Eight, the Narrator's Journal, and a great many Papers that belonged to him, and the People of New York that fitted them out.

"That about the 15th June, the Moça Frigate went away, being manned with about 130 Men, and Forty Guns, bound out to take all Nations: Then it was that the Narrator was left with only Thirteen men; so that the Moors [and he had to pump and keep the Adventure Galley above Water, being carried away, the sunk in the Harbour, and the Narrator, with the said Thirteen men, went on board the Adventure Prize, where he was forced to stay Five Months for a Fair Wind; In the meantime, some Passengers presented, that were bound for these Parts; which he took on board, to help to bring the said Adventure Prize home.

"That, about the beginning of April, 1699, the Narrator arrived at Anguilla in the West Indies, and sent his Beant on Shore, where his Men had the News that he and his People were proclaimed Pirates, which put them into such Consternation, That they sought all Opportunity to run the Ship on Shore upon some Reef or Shoal, fearing the Narrator should carry them into some English Port. From Anguilla they came to St. Thomas; where his Brother-in-law Samuel Bradley was put on shore, being sick; and Five more went away, and deserted him: Where he heard the same News, That the Narrator, and his Company, were proclaimed Pirates, which increased the People more and more.

"From St. Thomas, an Island between Hispaniola and Porto Rico; where they met with a Sloop called the St. Anthony, bound for Antigua from Curacoa, . . . The men on board then swore, they would bring the Ship no further. The Narrator then sent the said Sloop St. Anthony for Curacoa, for Canvas to make his own Tent pieces; and the Prize, not being able to proceed, and she returned in Ten Days; and after the Canvas came, he could not persuade the Men to carry her for New England; but Six of them went and carried their Chests and Things on board of Two Dutch Ships; bound for Curacoa; and would not so much as bed themselves, or do anything, the Remainder of the men not being able to bring the Adventure Prize to Boston, the Narrator secured her in a good Harbor in some Part of Hispaniola and left in the Possession of Mr. Henry Benson of Antequa, Merchant, the Maket, Three of the old Men, and Fifteen or Sixteen of the men that belonged to the said Sloop St. Anthony, and a Brigantine belonging to one Mr. Burt of Curacoa.

“That the Narrator bought the said Sloop St. Anthony of Mr. Boulton, or the Owner's Account, and offered, he had given Directi-
well paid, I will rout pirates and piracy entirely out of all this July north part of America . . . I am forced to allow the sheriff 40s. per week for keeping Kidd safe. Otherwise I should be in some danger; and without the security, he has paid to me, he would be apt to tempt men who have not principles of honour. I have, therefore, to try the power of iron against gold, put him into iron that weighs 16 lbs. . . . There never was a greater liar or thief in the world than this Kidd. Notwithstanding he assured the Council and every time we examined him to the great ship, and his cargo waited his return to bring her hither, you will see by two informations of masters of ships from Curacao that the cargo has been sold there. . . . To-morrow I send the sloop Kidd came in with letters to the L. G. of Antegoa, the Governors of St. Thomas Island and Curacao to set down and receive what effects they carry that was late in the possession of Kidd and on board the Quadiah Merchant . . . The sending of this sloop will cost but about £500, if she be out 3 months. . . . Since my commitment of Kidd I hear that upon his approach to this port, his heart misgave him, and he proceeded to his men the putting to sea again and going to Caledonia, the new Scotch settlement, but they refused. I desire I may have orders to do with Kidd and all his Bradish's crew, for as the law stands in this country, if a pirate were convict, yet he cannot suffer death . . . You will observe by some of the information that Kidd did not rob the two M. ships, but also a Portuguese ship, which he denied absolutely to the Council and me. I send papers relating to him."—Cal. State Papers, Am. & W. I. (1699), 366-70. Bellmont was ordered to send Kidd and the other pirates to England (see Feb. 10, 1700). Nov. 29

The Chronology includes a legislative act of May 16, 1699 (g.t.), authorizing the city government to raise money by taxation for erecting "a new city hall" and for other purposes. It also includes a resolution of the common council of Nov. 2 (g.c.) fixing the amount to be so raised. Pursuant to this act, "Assessments of the Estates Real & Personal of 26 Inhabitants Freeholders & Governors" were levied for each quarter of the year 1700, the assessments for the first quarter being made Nov. 29, 1699. These assessments, in the handwriting of the city clerk, William Sharpes, occupy the first part of the earliest volume save one (see A. Dec. 1695) of the city tax rolls. This is avellum-bound book, now in the custody of the bureau of municipal investigations and statistics of the department of finance. The names of property owners are listed by wards, and, against each name, the assessed valuation of the person's holdings and the amount of his tax. The amounts to be raised during each of the four quarters varied; so did the rate. For the first quarter £400 was the amount to be raised, and the rate was "Seaven farthins And four White Wampum [this appears to be the latest recorded use of wampum as a money value in the pound]." Frederick Phillips appears as the largest tax-payer; his assessment for the first quarter was £615; on a valuation of £2,000. This remains the assessment roll of the city's quota "for building a Forte for the security of the five Nations of Indians" (see Dec. 28, 1700); other rolls for raising £450 "for the Maintenance of the Minister and poor" from the second Tuesday in January, 1701; still other rolls, prepared on Jan. 1, 1703 (g.t.), to raise the city's quota for maintaining soldiers at Albany.—Assessments 1699 to 1700 (M.S.), in room 703, Municipal Bldg. Dec.

Elizabeth Lloyd sells to Miles Forster land lying "without the fortifications . . . and Adjoining Easery on the Land of John Vae Gee [Jan Vigne or Vinger] Northerly by a piece of Land belonging to William Morris in the New Street leading from the Stocado gate to the Lane called Green or Maiden Lane."—From the original bill of sale, in box No. 1, N. Y. MSS., N. Y. Hist. Soc. The "New Street" was Kip (now Nassau St.).—See Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 1006. It is shown, as here described, on the Miller Plan (see page 191). The bill of sale was on the east side of Nassau St., between Cedar and Liberty St., later occupied by the Middle Reformed Dutch Church (Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 935), which was conveyed afterwards to the U. S. Government for use as a post-office. The ground is at present occupied by the Forest Life Insurance Co. building. The deed from Lloyd to Forster bears the same date as the bill of sale, and is recorded in Liber Deeds, XXIII: 165.

1700

It has proved impossible to complete, in time for inclusion in this volume, the promised sketch showing the development of the East River water front from the earliest times to 1750. It is hoped, however, that this can be included in the Landmark Map Ref. Key, Addenda, Vol. V.

In the second line of the item in the text referring to this subject, under 1700 (see p. 421), the date "1749—9" should be read 1649-5.

In a letter to Secretary Vernon, Bellmont makes the following interesting statement to his correspondent, in regard to the Capt. Kidd. "As to Kidd's pretence of urging to his owners the necessity of allowing the seamen pay, I can safely take my oath there was no such thing, but so far the contrary, as that as often as I saw him he told me he knew the pyrate wants so well, that he could sail directly to 'em but his articles with him which I send you . . . will shew his mind in that matter; for when we don't hear a man treat of a bargain, his hand and seal is the best evidence of his assent and consent to a bargain. As to my letter I write to Kidd by Burgese, and wth Capt Loweth intercepted, I own I write to him to come to N. Yorke, and if it be rightly considered, I did therein what became me. Upon my first coming hither I had reason to suspect he was turn'd rogue or pyrate, for his articles wth me, he came hither to N. Yorke and here stayed ab & 3 months, and Mr Livingston whom I found here before me told me he had some reasons to suspect he would turn pyrate. Two of his reasons were, a bargain whisper'd about, that Fletcher had covened wth Kidd to receive £5000 if he made a good voyage; the other was the dissolute life Kidd had liv'd during the 3 months he staid here. But when I write that letter to Kidd by Burgese, I had no account he was certainly turn'd pyrate, and then I could not be blam'd to have a just indignation against him, and to try all means to get him into my hands, and 'tis plain menasing him had not been the way to invite him hither, but rather wheeling, and that way I took, and after that manner I got him at last into Boston when I sec'd him; and a copy of that letter I then wrif to him, I sent you the first news of my seizing him. If I was faulty in the letter I write by Burgese, I was no less so in that I write by Mr Cambell wth brought in Kidd to Boston . . . "—N. T. Cal. Docs., IV: 815-16.

The city's assessment rolls are prepared for the purpose of raising £1,000 voted (Nov. 2) by the provincial legislature "for the better securing the five Nations of Indians in their fidelity to his Majesty and . . . for building a Forte for the security of the five Nations of Indians." The assessment is "one penny halfpenny halfpence farthing per pound." The names of property owners are listed by wards, and against the name of each person appears the valuation of his property and the amount of his assessment.—Assessments 1699 to 1703 (M.S.), in room 703, Municipal Bldg. See Nov. 29, 1699, Addenda.

1701

The trial of Capt. William Kidd begins, at the Old Bailey. May According to the custom of the time, he is forced to conduct his own defence, and is allowed no help in cross-examining witnesses. His counsel is permitted to address the court only on questions of law. Although he was arrested for piracy, a charge of murdering his gunner, William Moore, is brought against him, without warn- ing, and he is allowed no time to prepare his defence. Two of the men who deserted him at Madagascar (see July 7, 1699, Addenda) testify against him, and three sailors who were arrested with him give evidence in his favour. Kidd is prevented by Lord Chief Baro Ward from discrediting one of the mutineers as a witness, and from calling evidence to his own good character. The Lord Chief Baro sums up against him, and in about an hour, the jury pronounces him guilty.—Dalton, The Real Capt. Kidd, 141-66; 334-55.

On the following day, his two counsel failed to appear, and the indictment was dismissed for a lack of witnesses, and other papers which would have proved his innocence, and which the house of commons bad ordered to be delivered to him, were not produced. The two mutineers again testified against him, but the sailors who remained faithful to him were not permitted to be witnesses for him because they were included in the indictment. Kidd, no Kidd, of course, no experienced lawyers who were determined to convict him, nor for the Lord Chief Baro, who, in his summing up, insinuated that the French passes did not exist. After the jury had brought in a verdict of guilty, and the judge had sentenced him to be hanged, Kidd declared: "My lord, it is a very hard sentence. For my part, I am
The innocentest person of them all, only I have been sworn against.

May 1703

 Gov. Lovelace writes from Perth Amboy, N. J., to Lord

By perjured persons."—Dulton, op. cit., 169-92. Kidd was hanged

May 23 (q.v.)

Mar. 1702

On Atwood's arriving in England, charges of corruption were

brought against him for his conduct in the Bayard case and other-

wise. In 1712, Maggs Bros., London, advertised for sale (see their
catalogue No. 401) a collection of seventeen original documents
bearing upon Atwood's case. These included Atwood's petition to
the house, asking for restitution to his offices of chief-justice
of the supreme court, member of the council, and judge of the
court of admiralty of New York Province (see Aug. 4, 1701); a
similar petition from several members of the Leisler party in
New York, including Jacob Leisler (2d) and Abraham Governor;
the English solicitor-general's opinion on Atwood's petition; and
two petitions to the queen against Atwood's reinstatement, signed
by British merchants trading to New York, and by freeholders and
merchants of New York City. Atwood never returned.

Apr. Hannah, the wife of John Hutchins, declares, in a petition to
the government, that her husband is to be tried on a charge of "of
which he is altogether innocuous," and that she has seen the "pannel
of the jury which is to try him, and finds that all are of "Dutch
Extraction," persons unacquainted with the English language, and also "Strangers" to her husband's "life and Conversation." She asks that the jury may consist of "Englishmen or at least [of] persons of English Extraction," men who may "properly be said to be of his neighbourhhood."—Col. MSS., XLVI: 96b (Albany).

Hutcheson was a tavern-keeper and an anti-Leislerian (see Feb. 4);
cf. Bayles, Old Towns of N. J., Ch. III.

Nov. The provincial legislature passes an act to levy and collect
$4,000 "for the raising paying and maintaining one hundred and
fifty fuzileers with their proper Officers to be employed as Scouts
Sixty two days for the Defence of the frontiers." The quota for
the city and county of New York is fixed at $425.—Col. Laws
N. Y., I: 491-97. Assessment rolls in the city were ready on Jan.
1, 1703 (q.v.).

Jan. 1703

Assessment rolls are made ready by the board of overseers to
provide the quotas of the city and county of New York ($425 out
of $4,000 for the province) "for maintaining 150 soldiers at Albany
and 30 Scouts" (see Nov. 7, 1702, Addenda). The names of property
owners are listed by wards, and against each name appears the
valuation of his property and the amount of his assessment.—
Assessment, 1699 to 1703 (M.S.), in room 707, Municipal Bldg.
See Nov. 29, 1699, Addenda.

Apr. 1704

The legislature passes "An Ordinance for the further establish-
ing the Supreme Court of Judicature, &c." This provides that the
court shall sit in New York City or another designated place the
first Tuesday in June, the first Tuesday in September, the second
Tuesday in October, and the second Tuesday in March, and that
each session shall last for five days.—From original act printed
by Bradford, in Emmet Collection, No. 3672.

June 1705

Verlet's or Verleth's Hill, named after Nicolaes Verleth, was
the western part of Tuyn St. (Exchange Pl.), from Broad St. to
Broadway, which is to this day a very sharp ascent. It is shown as
Hatten Barrack St. on Lyde's Survey of 1730 (Pl. 20, Vol. 1), the
name being a corruption of the Dutch "Verlenthegh." See
April 27, 1767, Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 999; Pl. 174: 21-23.

An account of the custom revenues and expenses of the province
of New York from March 25, 1704, to this date, under the adminis-
tration of Thomas Byerley, the collector and receiver-general;
prepared, showing a credit balance of £377;13s.8d. This is attested
by Cornbury.—See original MSS., folio, in M. Y. Pub. Library.

May 1706

Contembly writes to the inhabitants of Bergen, seeking the
privilege of cutting down trees "upon Bergen point" for stockades,
and seeking "that some of your people of Carts, to bring them to the water side, for which they shall be paid."—MSS. Relating to East Jersey, no. 12, in N. J. Hist. Soc.

Gov. Lovelace commences March 11, 1709, the day of his departure from England with Col. Nicholson. It goes into minute details of their doings, including interviews with various assemblies of the American provinces. After negotiations in New England, they came into New York on May 18. On the 19th, Col. Vetch recorded: "the Lieut. Governor Co LLingdibbe summoned a Council at Flint Ann; where we presented to them Her Majesties original instructions relating to the Expedition copies of which we had transmitted them before; after they had been read over in council and we had acquainted them with several things to be done not express in the same, &c. From this point he continues his account of the transactions. The original document was in the possession of Maggs Bros., London, in October, 1720, and appears in their catalogue of that date.

By the terms of the first New York paper currency act, the
bills of credit were to be for a total face value of £5,000. The form
of the bills, as described in the act, is shown in the reproduction given
on p. 973. The bills were to be for the following denominations:

400 were to be for £3: 00: 00 each
600 " 5: 00: 00
800 " 10: 00: 00
1,000 " 15: 00: 00
2,000 " 25: 00: 00
2,500 " 35: 00

Total £5,000: 00

—Col. Laws N. Y., I: 666.

It should be observed that the act of May 24, 1709, for raising
£8,000 by taxation, to aid the Canada expedition, named Capt.
Robt. Walters, Capt. Lawrence Reade, Capt. John de Peyster, and
Capt. Robt. Luttin commissioners to manage the expedition.

—Ibid., I: 654.

Until 1722, when two of these bills (one for £5 shillings and one
for 10 shillings, now in the author's collection) were offered for sale
at the Anderson Art Galleries, examples of the bills of this first issue were not general to exist. They could not be in justice, and my
poor Lord is now confined to his house..." The rest of the letter concerns Memphis, and his appointment as chief-justice.

—from the original, advertised in Oct., 1720, by Maggs Bros.,
London.

Gov. Lovelace, in his first address to the assembly, says: "The
large Supplies of Soldiers and Stores of War for your Support and
Defence, together with those necessary Presents for your Indian
Neighbors, which her Majesty hath now sent you... are evident
Proofs of her particular Care of you..."

"I cannot in the least doubt (Gentlemen) that you'll raise
the same Revenue, for the same Term of Years, for the Support
of the Government, as was raised by Act of Assembly in the
eleventh Year of the Reign of the late King William, of glorious
Memory..."

"I must in particular, desire you to provide for the necessary
Repairs of the Fortifications of the Province. The Barracks are
so small and so much out of repair, that I have been necessitated
to billet the Recruits, that came over with me, upon this City, which
I am sensible, hath been a Burthen to the Inhabitants; but I hope
you will soon ease them of that Burthen."

"The Sifting out a good Sloop, to attend her Majesty's Men of
War in their Cruizings on this Coast, I take to be so necessary,
for preserving your Navigation, that I expect you will find out a
proper Method to defray that Charge. I am willing my Salary
should be Taxed, that I may pay my Quota to so useful a Service."

—Assemb. Jour., I: 140.

A closely written journal of 74 pages kept by Col. Samuel Vetch
in connection with the projected expedition against Canada,
commences March 11, 1709, the day of his departure from England
with Col. Nicholson. It goes into minute details of their doings,
including interviews with various assemblies of the American
provinces. After negotiations in New England, they came into New
York on May 18. On the 19th, Col. Vetch recorded: "the Lieut.
Governor Co LLingdibbe summoned a Council at Flint Ann; where
we presented to them Her Majesties original instructions relating
to the Expedition copies of which we had transmitted them before;
after they had been read over in council and we had acquainted
them with several things to be done not express in the same, &c."
From this point he continues his account of the transactions.
The original document was in the possession of Maggs Bros., London, in October, 1720, and appears in their catalogue of that date.
Five Shillings.  [No.3320]

This Indented Bill of Five Shillings, due from the Colony of New York to the Postesfor thereof, shall be in value equal to Money, and shall be accordingly accepted by the Treasurer of this Colony, for the time being, in all publick Payments, and for any Fund at any time in the Treasury. Dated, New-York 3 May, 1709. by order of the Lieut. Governor, Council and General Assembly of the said Colony.

Ingoldesby writes from Perth Amboy to Lord Sunderland, secretary of state, accusing him of the death of Lord Lovelace, and informing him that he has taken upon himself the charge of the administration of the government of New York and New Jersey. He asks for a continuance in the position. He also reports the suspension of Lewis Morris.—From catalogue No. 401 of Maggs Bros., London.

Col. Vetch writes from New York to the Earl of Sunderland, secretary of state: "I have presumed to lay before you a short view of the miserable circumstances of the provinces of New York and Jerseys as we found there upon our arrival after the death of my Lord Lovelace, in neither of which there was so much as one shilling of publyk money. The misapplication of the publyk money by the Governors that preceded my Lord Lovelace having discouraged quite the Assembly for setting any more revenue [revenue]. The province of New York about sixteen thousand pounds indebted, for payment of which the Assembly have all along forborne raising of money for fear of its not being applied to the proper use.

"This deplorable condition of the aforesaid province with regard to the publyk stock, as well as their publyk divisions and parties which are very violent, makes me presume most humbly to offer my advice to your Lordship. as a very probable way of remedying all these evils Col. Francis Nicholson whose great abilities and experience in the matters of government..."
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1710, May 17. I express and declare, with satisfaction regarding their reception "both from Our Great Queen and Her Ministry," and thanking the secretary of state for forwarding what hath been promised to us in behalf of the Five Nations, that the fort may be built and that the men designed to remain there may be commanded by Officers who can speak our Lingua. In our opinion none would be so proper for one thereof as Capt. Abraham Schuyler.——Maj. Bros. catalogue, No. 401, items 232 and 233. This latter letter, which is reproduced in the catalogue, is signed by the terms of the four chiefs.

1711, Oct. 9. Gov. Hunter writes to Gov. Dudley, of Massachusetts, that the transports with provisions from New York have started.—Col. MSS., LVI: 108 (Albany). In A Letter to a Noble Lord Concerning the Late Expedition to Canada (London, 1712), Dummer gives the date of sailing (probably from Sandy Hook) as Sept. 18. See Oct. 1.

1712, May 1. In an address to the general assembly, Gov. Hunter says: "I can never persuade My Selfe that you have any real pleasure in hearing the Capa Breton, and scholastic, with ye Government, and others who have just demands upon it. Whilst the remedy is so easy much in your power, and yet it seems strange that during the space of Two Years that I have had the Honour to be at the head of it in a very Active time and Consequence of great Expence, I have had not the means to carry it forward, for what Bills have been offer'd for that purpose have either been so deficient or Clog'd with Such Clauses and Circumstances as made it Impossible for the Councill to pass them forth without an apparent breach of her Majesties Instructions. ... And when they were as their duty amended them you have as often Resolved not to admit of such Amend'ts upon every ill grounded pretence that the Council had noe right to amend Money Bills I have Sufficient warrant to affirm that pretence to be ill grounded from this paragraph in the Lords Commissioners of Trades Letter to me of 15th of November Last In these words 'As to the Assemblys pretence that the Council Cannot Amend a Money Bill, It is Groundless and will not be allowed of here. The Council having an Equal Right with them in Granting of money there being nothing in her Majestys Commission to you under the Great Seal of the Kingdom to the Contrary, By Vertue of which Commission they only Sit as an Assembly and therefore you will do well To Acquaint them herewith that they see Longer Insist upon what is Soe Ilegounded.'——Jour. Leg. Coun., I: 332.

Nathaniel Britton, James Garrison, John Dove, and John Bellie petition the council for "a license to keep a ferry on Staten Island." On Nov. 23, a committee of the council reported in favour of granting the petition for a term of 30 years; confirmed, Nov. 27.—Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 411. See April 2.

1713, Apr. 21. to John Dove and John Bellie (see Nov. 6, 1712), permitting them to keep a ferry at a place called the Sand Bay, Staten Island, and to run from thence to New York, Long Island, and other adjacent places. At the same time the council confirms a report on the rates of ferriage.—Col. Jour., Min., 231; Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 413; Col. Land Papers, 104. In the case of Dom. Reg'd, no. 233, to Philip Dennis, the prisoner Oct. having been "found guilty to the value of Ten pounds" upon 17 indictment (for which is not stated), "The Court gives judgement of what that Ye prisoner he whist at ye Carts T'ayle with Thirty Nine Lashes upon his bare backe at ye places following viz: "Three Lashes Coming out of ye prison "Three at ye Bottom of ye Street leading from Mr. Emot's Buildings at ye Waterside "Three at Adolph DeGroves Corner "Three at ye Corner of Mr. Van Dams "Three at ye end of ye Street at Garret Van Horne's Warwick "Three at ye Corner of Childs "Three at ye Corner of Shells "Three at ye Corner of Waldrons "Three at Martin Claris "Three at Coenraeds Tenycka Corner "Three by ye Great Crane "Three at ye Corner of Mr Hyats "Three before ye City Hall on Returning back "The Execution to be executed on ye prisoner on Wednesday next between ye hours of Ten oc. in ye morning & One in ye afternoon. And The prisoner to remain in Custody until he has paid all fees."——Min. of Supreme Court of Judicature, 1710-1714 (MS), 501-4, in county clerk's office, Hall of Records. This and a number of subsequent items in the Addenda from this source, which has not hitherto been cited in this work, are contributed by Mr. Saml. Oppenheim of the late Expedition.

The last mention in the M. C. C. of the "Great Bridge" is in another item of this date: an order that Alderman Jansen "employ Labourers to Levell the Dunghills near the Great Bridge opposite the Custom house for the better filling up the Ground on the West Side of the Said Bridge."——M. C. C., III: 50.

1717, May 27. A warrant is issued for a patent to Hendrick Hendrickson of New Utrecht, in King's County, and Isaac Hansen of Richmond County, for a ferry from the landing place of the former on Long Island to that of the latter on Staten Island.—Col. Land Papers, 122.

1718, Oct. 9. at about this time Peter Cooper painted a view of Philadelphia. This is the first painting of the city. A reproduction, made from the original in the Library Company of Philadelphia, is found in Avery's Hist. of the U. S., III: 248-49. Gov. Hunter issues a proclamation of pardon to "every such Pyrate and Pyraste, who, pursuant to His Majesty's late Proclamation, have or hath Surrendered him or themselves" on or before Sept. 5, 1719.—From an original G. I., Hist. Soc., On Sept. 4, 1719, Thomas Williams, a pirate, petitioned the governor for a certificate that he had voluntarily surrendered himself.——Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., II: 444.
Addenda

June 1719

An Act for running and ascertaining the lines of Partition and Division between this Colony, and the Colony of Connecticut bearing this date—Laws of New-York (Gaine), chap. 38. This was afterwards confirmed by the king—N. Y. Col. Docs., IV, 275. The later developments of the subject, to complete the partition line, show articles of agreement, dated April 29, 1725, between commissioners representing the two provinces (Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 492); a consideration of the subject by the assembly in 1719 (Assemb. Jour., I, p. 605); and an indented between the two provinces, with description of monuments, dated June 3, 1721 (Col. Coun. Misc., 312). See also Bowen, Boundary Disputes of Conn. (1882), 217-74.

July 1721

Jacob Ten Eyck, "aged about fifteen years, son of Coenraet Ten Eyck," becomes a registered apprentice to Charles le Bous, the goldsmith. In this last case, the apprentice's agreement shows considerable variation from the usual form, inasmuch as the father undertakes to provide "apparel Lodging and washing in Summer time," and to pay the boy's expenses "to go to the winter Evening School."—Liber 29 of Conveyances (M.S.), in N. Y. Hist. Soc., printed in Collections (1899), 111.

Oct. 1726

Lieut. Col. James Weems and Maj. Licaster Symes, commanding "His Majestyes two Independ. Companies Posted in flott George," in a memorial to Pres. Schuyler and the council, set forth the wretched living conditions of the soldiers. They are "quite helpless," they say, "of Beding and Hardley any Covering by which they are forced to Lie in their red Coats and other Cloaths on the hear boards or a little straw which wears the Cloathing out Long before others Come Over, all with has Obliged many of the Men to quit the Garrison and Lie abroad in such poor Places as they Can procure and pay for, out of their Slders Pay .... and many that fall Sick must Lie with those that are well There being noe provision for them Unless the Capt provides for them Amongst the Inhabitants out of his own pay which is without Presedent in Any other part of His Majestys Dominions Elsewhere. Such relief is sought "as may prevent their Ruin before the Winter Comes on."—Col. MSS., LXII, 9 (Albany). No action of the council is recorded.

Aug. 1727

Williams at Springfield: "The Religious Affair at New York is advancing I trust thro' Divine Goodness toward a peaceful Settlement, tho' it has not hitherto failed of the utmost Efforts of its adversaries to overturn it. The people there have bought a piece of Ground & Materials for Building which by this time I suppose they have erected upon."

From original letter in Ennest Collection, No. 94. This is evidently a reference to the first Presbyterian Church, on Wall St., which was begun in 1719 (p. v.) and completed in 1722.

June 1728

In this year, the earliest engraved plan of Boston was published. It was drawn by Capt. John Bonner and "Engraved and Printed by Fra. Dewing." The only copy of the earliest issue of this important plan, which corresponds to the Bradford Map of New York, is in the author's collection. See Winter, Mem. Hist. of Boston, II. It is probable in this year was drawn, by William Burgis, A View of the Great Town of Boston, taken from a Standing on Neddle-Island. This view is often referred to by the name of its publisher, William Price. See Pl. 15, Vol. I. The only known copy of this print, in the first state, is in the author's collection.

In this, the year of Lord Cornbury's death, was painted, it is said, his portrait in love-necked evening dress (see Man. Com. Curr., 1869, p. 762), which, it was asserted in 1867, hung in the portrait-gallery at Kensington, Eng.—Hist. Mag., 2d ser. (1867), II: 169. In a brief summary of original references regarding this peculiar foible of Cornbury, Brodhead states that, in 1868, the painting was in the possession of J. S. Peachington, M. P.—Ibid. (1868), III: 71-72. See Feb. 9, 1728.

July 1729

A proclamation is issued by the governor providing that, "because of the infection of the air and contagion of the measles now so much spreaded in and about the city of New York, which may by the resort of many of our good subjects from the several parts of our said Province to our Supreme Court be the means of spreading the same more generally and with greater speed through our said province," all causes and proceedings before the court are adjourned to April 21, 1729.—Min. of Supreme Court of Judicature, 1727-1732 (M.S.), 109.

March 1730

The ministers, elders, and deacons of the Dutch Church petition Gov. Montegomery for permission to take up a collection for finishing the church which they are building on Nassau St. between Cedar and Liberty Sts. This was granted on April 25. The original petition, which is in the author's collection, is reproduced as Pl. 29, Vol. IV.

"The Rev. Mr. William Vesey, Rector of Trinity Church in New York, produced in Court a Commission from Right Rev. Father in God Edmund the Lord Bishop of London authorising and appointing him the said William Vesey Commissary of and over the Province of New York and New Jersey, which was read, and thereupon the said William Vesey took the usual oaths appointed by law and subscribed the Test and also subscribed to the Articles of Religion of the Church of England agreed upon in the Convention held in the year One thousand five hundred and sixty two and voluntarily made oath that he will to the utmost of his understanding deal uprightness and justly in his office of Commissary aforesaid without respect of favour or reward."—Min. of Supreme Court of Judicature, 1727-1732 (M.S.), 116.

July 1732

In its passage to Gov. Montegomery for a new charter, the
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1732

A newspaper advertisement reads: "Just arrived from Great Britain, and are to be sold on board the Ship Alice and Elizabeth, Capt. Paine Commander, several likely Welsh and English Servants, most of them Tradesmen. Whoever inclines to purchase any of them may agree with said Commander, or Mr. Thomas Noble, Merchant, at Mr. Hazard's, in New-York; where also is to be sold several Negro Girls and a Negro Boy, and likewise good Cheshire Cheese."—N. Y. Gaz., Sept. 4-11, 1732. In the case of the white servants, this means, of course, the sale of their time and services, under indenture of apprenticeship, to pay for their passage to America.—See, for example, April 20, 1732.

The negroes, on the other hand, were doubtless to be sold into slavery.

1733

The legislature passes an act to "Preserve the Breed of English Pheasants in this Colony." The preamble states that "the Late Government did place about half a Dozen couple of English Pheasants on Nutton Island, and first Pinnion'd them to the End they might Remain there to propagate their Species, With a view that their Encrease would Spread from thence & Stock the Country with their Kind." The law provides that any person found killing the pheasants shall be fined ten shillings.—Col. Laws N. Y., II. 825-27.

1734

Gov. Cosby writes to the lords of trade: "I have very long desir'd laying before your Lordships the behaviour of a certain Member of his Majesty's Council, here, while I had the least hopes of his return to his duty, upon this prospect I have been [sic] born with many inconveniences his dangerous conduct still growing upon my patience till his Majestys Service and the safety of this Province demanded that I should explain this man to your Honble Board."

"Mr James Alexander is the person whose I have too much occasion to mention, at my first arrival I found that the late President Van Dam had employ'd him in the payment of the forces, and for that reason I shou'd him all the Civility in my power, but no sooner did Van Dam and the late chief Justice Morris (the later especially) begin to treat my Administration with rudeness and ill manners, then I found Alexander to be at the head of a scheme to give all imaginable uneasiness to the Govern[ments] by introducing into and making the worst impressions on the minds of the people, A Press supported by him and his party began to sway with the most virulent libels, Scurrilous and abusive pamphlets publish'd against the Ministry, and other persons of Great honour and quality in England were reviv'd and reprinted here, with such alterations as served to increase and enrage the people; as have been appointed by the Governor, the Council, the Assembly and all Magistrates in general, no man in his Majesty's Service tho' many had been ten and twenty years, in the same employments was sparrow'd. . . ."

"Cabal were form'd against the Government and a meeting of their faithful men is still held several nights in the week at a private lodging which I have discover'd Alexander always presidt and Morris, till he lately fled privately for England, in great fear as tis publicly reported least the printer of their Seditious libel should discover him, for these reasons it is, that I have not lately receiv'd Alexander presence in Council.

"My Lord at this distance from England I am not able to trace the facts, but I am assured that this Alexander (some years since a teacher of navigation on board one of his Majesty's Ships) was turn'd away and dismissed from the Service for disaffection to the protestant Succession, and refusing the oath of Office, m., . . . . and now while I am writing, after the Council had ordered certain Seditious Elebs, tendering to open rebellion, to be hurst by the hands of the common Hangman, that the printer of them be committed to the Common Goal, and prosecuted by the Attorney Genel and a proclamation issued by their unanimous advice, . . . . with a reward of fifty pounds for the discovery of the Author of them, this man James Alexander has aper'd as the printers Council and Attorney for several successive days before the Chief Justice James De-Lancy Esq., . . . . for these reasons I intreat your Lordships to intercede with his Majesty that a Member of Council, whose behaviour has declar'd him to be in an interest
1734 opposite to that of the Crown, who is daily wasting the unthinking
6 aspersing his fellow Members of that board, and all others whose
loyalty and integrity have recommended them to my predecessors
and myself, may be removed from a seat to which he is the greatest
disgrace and dishonour, and I hope y'Lordships will be so good to
move his Majesty in order that a Commission be granted for John
Moor to succeed James Alexander as Councillor in the Province of

1735

July The mayoralty seal made by Charles le Roux is reproduced
on Frontispiece, Vol. V.
Oct. The date of the publication of the first issue of the Montongerie
Charter is erroneously given in the text under this date as "1736"
instead of 1735.

1754

In this year was published the great view known as the East Pros-
ppect of the City of Philadelphia, drawn under the direction of Nicholas
Scull and engraved by G. Vanderluck. This view measures nearly
seven feet in length. One of these views is in the author's collection.
Aug. The sketch of the King's College seal, drawn by Dr. Johnson
on the back of a letter of this date from his son (p. v.), is reproduced
herewith:

1755

Sept. Shortly after this date, Samuel Blvdet issued his Prospective
Plan of the Battle near Lake George, on the Eighth Day of September,
1755. With an Explanation there to. This was engraved on copper by Thomas Johnson, and printed in Boston by
Richard Draper in this year. This is believed to be the first Ameri-
can-engraved "historical print."—See Blvdet's Plan of the Battle on the Shores of Lake George, 1755, in Green's Ten Fac-
simile Reproductions Relating to New England (1902), 33.

1762

Jan. 15 Oliver de Lancy, Beverly Robinson, and James Parker convey
to Samuel Francis the house at the south-east corner of Broad and
Pearl Sts., for a consideration of $300. Johnson, 328.
Louis Francis immediately mortgaged the property to Andrew Gautier.
—Liber Mortgages, I 258–59. The house had been known as the
De Lanecy Mansion, having been erected in 1749 (p. v., Apr. 14)
by Etienne de Lanecy, and occupied by him until his death in 1741.
Col. Joseph Robinson made it his residence for several years, after
which the firm of De Lanecy, Robinson & Co. occupied it as a
store-room until it was bought by Francis. The firm dissolved
partnership at about this time.—N. Y. Merc., Jan. 3, 1765. See
also Landmark Map Ref. Key, III 298, and July 26.

Aug. 9 Col. Robinson writes from Fort George to Attorney-General Kemper
"The Sheriff has taken into his Custody several of the French
Kings subjects who were found at large in this city & seized
their Papers. The General will order an officer who understands
French well to attend you at the sheriffs house to morrow morning
at nine of the Clock before noon where I must desire your being
present at examining the papers which may of great consequence to his
Majesty's service."—From original in Emmet Collection, No. 882.

1763

May Joseph Read, administrator of the estate of Adolph Philipse,
deceased, signs a detailed inventory and accounting, which includes
a list of Philipse's effects found in various rooms of his residence
and storehouse. In the second story of the house, for example,
is "a Plan of ye City of New York." Philipse died on Jan. 19,
1750 (p. v.), and administration on the estate commenced soon after,
the first date in the accounting being "January 24, 1749"
(1750). The accounting was sworn to by "Jos. Reade, Adm." on Jan. 15,
1767. For a brief sketch of Philipse's life, see Man. Comm. Coun.
(1864), 566.

1764

Jan. 9 At a council held in Fort George, Colden communicates to
the members a letter he has received from Gov. Penn regarding certain
Indians who desire to go to Sir Wm. Johnson, and thence to their
friends on the Susquehanna. "... the Council unanimously ad-
scribed his Honour not to receive the said Indians within this Gov-
ernment or to suffer them to pass thro' the Province, but to Issue
the proper Orders to the Justices and Magistrates of Richmon-
d County to stop and Cause them to Return."—From a copy of the
minutes, signed by Bayard, in Emmet Collection, No. 86.
"The Court considering that it has been the usage of most of
the civilised nations in Europe to distinguish the different orders
of Men in the Learned Professions by their Dress—and the judges
in our Mother Country having from the most Early days been
accustomed to appear at Westminster in Term time, in Robes and
Bands and the Council in Bar Gowns and Bands; and that Example
being already initiated in several of the British colonies—this
Court conceiving that the practice at home stands upon good
reasons and that the Introduction of the like usage in this province
would advance the dignity, Authority, Solemnity and decorum
of the Court and have many useful Consequences—and the Judges
of this Court now Signifying their Intention to appear upon the
Bench in October Term ensuing in Robes and Bands it is therefore
hereby ordained that no person practicing as Council at the bar
shall in the said Term and at any future Term appear in this court
or in any of the Courts on the Circuits unless he be habited in Bar
Gown and Band, commonly used by Barristers at Westminster,
under the Penalty of a contempt of this rule."—Min. of the Supreme
Court of Judicature (MS.), 1762–1764, p. 527.

John Holt concludes his reflections, begun in the previous issue
of his paper, concerning the new regulations in the post-office.
He says, in part: "In the Business of News-Papers set by the
Post, this new Act will occasion great Revolutions, if not wilfully
put a Stop to it, unless the Gentlemen concern'd, and all who desire
the Confinement of a Business so entertaining and useful to
the Public, will contribute their Aid in their several Stations, to its
Encouragement: Those who have Patent Peculums, may by making
punctual Payments—The Riders, by faithfully delivering
the Papers on the Road, at the Places, and to the Persons directed; the
Persons in whose Care they are left on the Road, in delivering them
to the right Owners; and all honest Men in general, in ex-
panding the Infamy of those who embroil or open Papers that don't
belong to them. If this infamous Practice is continued, the sending
News Papers by the Post must cease.—For whereas the
enclosing Papers in seal'd Covers was some Security, as only here
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

and there a harden'd shameless Pilgrim would presump to open seal'd Paper's that did not belong to them, ... Now therefore that that Security is taken away, and the Papers may be read without breaking the Cover, it is likely that many of them will get the Hands of their Owners, and consequently most People will stop [their subscriptions], and Business cease, unless it is prevented by the extraordinary Care of the Persons thro' whose Hands the Papers pass. ...—N.Y. Post-Boy, July 26, 1764. See also "John Holt, Printer and Postmaster," by V. H. Palfis, in N. Y. Pub. Library Bulletin, Sept. 1920.

1765

May

"... No Morris deed can be found, but the probability is that the withdrawal of the Carol advertisement in the Post-Boy in June, 1765, marks the time of the purchase of the property by Roger Morris, and approximately that of the building of the house."—Skelton, The Jewel Mansion; 4: Landmark Map Ref. Key, III: 931.

Patrick Henry makes his famous speech in the Virginia house of burgesses against the stamp taxes. A French traveller (see Aug. 27), who chanced to visit the assembly on this date, writes in his journal: "Shortly after I came in one of the members stood up and said he had read that in former times tarquin and Julius had their Brutus, Charles had his Cromwell, and he Did Not Doubt but some good American would step up, in the same manner (as he) in a more moderate manner, and was going to Continue, when the speaker of the house rose and Said, he, the last that had stood up had spoke traison, and was sorry to see that not one of the members of the house was loyal Enough to stop him, before he had got a word in edgewise. The Speaker then looking up again (his name is hensery) and said that if he had alronted the speaker, or the house, he was ready to ask pardon, and he would shew his loyalty to his majesty King G. the third, at the Expense of the last Drops of his blood, but what he had said must be attributed to the Interest of his Country's Dying liberty, and the Sense of the passion might have lead him to have said something more than he intended, but, again, if he had said any thing wrong, he beged the speaker and the houses pardon. some members stood up and backed him, on which that saire was droped."—From "A French Traveller in the Colonies, 1765," in Am. Hist. Revue (Oct., 1921), 745, printed from MS. recently discovered in the archives of the Service Hydrographique de la Marine, in Paris.

July

There appears in Weyman's Gazette an advertisement of an unusual nature. It issues from "Johnson-Hall," under date of July 4, Sir William Johnson giving public notice "That in Consequense of the War last, with the British Forces in Susequehanna," he has in his custody 25 white captives, surrender'd to him by the Indians, whom he will be glad to deliver to "their Relations on Application." Most of the 25, whom he goes on to describe in the advertisement, have been in Indian captivity eight or ten years, and more so young as to not have a name, or if they have one, are of the names unknown. The list includes "A Girl of about 8 Years old, supposed to be taken near Minisink;" "Three Boys taken some years ago of about 8, 10, and 12," and two young women, "supposed to belong to New-Jersey," with "Two Children they had by Indians."—N.Y. Gaz. (Weyman), July 22, 1765.

A description of the city at this time appears in the journal of a French traveller, as yet unidentified: "Sandy hook, and the Southernmost point of long Island, form the Entrance of New York Bay. This is called the Narrows, it is but 2 m. broad and opens the ocean to full view. the passage up to York from sandy hook is safe, and not above 25 miles in length. the Common navigation is between the East and west banks, in two or three and twenty feet water, but it is said that an Eighty gun ship may be guided through a narrow winding unfrequented Channel, between the North End of the East bank and Coney Island. there has been a 72 sloop at anchor at the point to the town, the Island on which the City is built is about 140 m. long, and not above one mile broad. the S. W. point projects into a fine spacious bay, 9 miles in length and about 4 in breadth, at the Confluence of Hudsons or N. W. river and the straight between Long Island and the North Eastern Shore, or East shore, on this point is the City, which Consists of about 2700 houses or buildings, it is upwards of a mile in length and about 4 that in breadth, it is said to be a very healthy spot. the East and South parts are low and Convenient for wharfs, the north and west parts Elevated and Dry. the Streets are Irregular, but being paved with round pebbles, are always Clean. there are several well

1766

Aug.

27

built brick houses in the English taste, the others in the Dutch with the galbends towards the Streets and Coverd with tyles [see Kalm, Travels, I. 249]; this City is suplyd with markets in different parts, abounding with great plenty and variety, they have Beef, pork, veal, mutton, poultry, veneson, wild fowl, especially wild pigeon, fish, oysters, roots, and all kinds of vegetables and fruits, in their Seasons; this City is the metropolis of the province and by its Comodieous situation Commands all the trade of the western part of Connecticut and that of East Jersey; no season prevents their shipping from going out and Coming into port, there are always pilot boats at the narrows ready to Conduct them In on first sight.

"... upon the S. W. point of the City stands the fort which is a square with four Bastions mounted with 24 pounders but in very bad order, within the walls is the Governors house where he usually resides, opposite to it are brick Baracks. the Governors house is 3 stories high and fronts to the west.

"Below the walls of this fort or garrison near the water there is a dedication to Defend the grand road, but Ships Can Lye with safety out of its reach) the lower part or foundation of this Battery is built with stone, and the merlons Consist of Ceder Joists fill'd up with Earth. it mounts 24 pounders which are almost level with the water. this fort'llon is not of any great service to the harbour, which is in East river and also the principle part of the town which lies that way. about 6 furlongs from the fort there are 2 Islands one of which is Coney Island, and is a passage for pretty large vessels, on which not one gun of this fort'llon Can be brought to bare. this Island lies about 5 E from the fort in the middle of East river, it is reserved as a Sort of a Demense for the Governors, they propose to Erect a Strong Castle on it, but there is as yet not the least appearance thereof, this according to my Judgement is the pl[pl]erest place for a fort'llon.

"there are besides this, two other Islands in the Bay oposite the town but out of reach of the guns, they say there is very good fresh water on all those Islands they serve for vessels to ly Currenten by them.

"the City hall is a Strong building two Stories high situated where four Streets meet and fronts to the S. W. on one of the most Spacious Streets in town. here they hold their Council and General Courts.

"the Inhabitants of New York are a mixed people, mostly Decended from the Dutch planters originally, there are still two Churches in which religious worship is performed in that language, but the number that talk it Diminishes Daily. all religions are permitted here Except the roman Catholique.

"the City of York Consists principally of merchants, shop keepers, and tradesmen (as Dos philadelphia) who have the repuation of punctual and fair Dealings, there are Some very rich houses in it. the people are very sociable and kind [to] Strangers.

"felt making is a Considerable Branch in york and it is said their hats are as good as any. in the S E. part of New York Island is inhabited Chiefly by Dutch farmers who have a Small village there Called harlem pleasantly Situated on a flat Cultivated for the City Markets.

"scurvy a third part of the province is Cultivated. the Colony of Connecticut which is vastly inferior to this In its Extent, has according to a late Computation, above 150,000 Inhabitants of which a million of 27000 men, whereas the whole number of Souls Contained in New York province is but 110,000, and the militia 1800.

"the Situation of new york with regard to foreign markets Is to be preferred to any of the Colonies. it lies in the Center of the Continent, has at all times a Short and easy access to the ocean, and has almost the whole trade of Connecticut and New Jersey, two fertile and well Cultivated Colonies. hudsons river which runs up in the Country near lake Ontario (and carries Small vessels as far as Albany) you are every year favored with great plenty and variety. they have to Carry to a Considerable trade with the Back Indians, to whom they Send rum, amunition, blankets, Strouts [blankets], and wampum or Conque shell Bugles. in return for which, they have all Kinds of furs, and peltries; they always have been in good Ingulgence with the five nations of the Six Nation Indians, which are the Bravest and most reducable of all the Indian Nations, that Canada has often Experienced.

"the Importation of Dry goods from England to this province has been Considerable formerly, Insomuch that the merchants were often at a Loss how to make returns, or remittances to the
ADDENDA

Their 979 Gov. in Oct. what letter, wicked Act Conveniences, ported shiped of annum, the before staple, resigne 31, N. "there made Instructions Islands for merchants, of raising their quality, they are raised to the staple. no 1765," from MS, recently discovered in the archives of the Service Hyağraphique de la Marine, in Paris.

Oct. Evert Bancker wrote in a letter of Jan. 7, 1766 (probably error 31 for 1766): "The Merchants of this City are come to a Resolution to which above 400 of us have set our hands that unless the Stamp Act is repealed that we will not sell any European goods that are shipped after the 1 Jan, 1766." From the Anderson Galleries (item No. 53), Oct. 30, 1913, in catalogue of the John Boyd Thacher collection of autographs. This reference is apparently to the resolution of Oct. 31, 1765 (g.n.), and it appears likely that, when Bancker wrote the foregoing letter, additional signatures had increased the total from 200 on Oct. 31, 1765, to 400 on Jan. 7, 1766. Cf. the resolution of Jan. 7, 1766.

Dec. 15. Colden writes to Sir William Johnson: "I received your kind letter of the 9th and 15th of last month at a time I was so much engaged in public business that it was not in my power to answer it & since I retired I was under a necessity of writing to the Minority on the late transactions before I gave up the Government. You must believe I am very glad to be out of the way of the Malice of wicked men I found Sir Henry was resolved to make himself easy. How far he will succeed time must shew. He came away without any Impeachment. The Charms order in his Privy Council of the 23rd of July has renewed all the rage of the Party against me as appeals from a Verdict & Judgement are confirmed Theo' the Stamp Act was made use off to excite the Mob yet the directing it against me arose from the resentment of the men who think their power is abridged by establishment of the Pranks. I have as well as you, thought what effects these seditious transactions are like to produce in Great Britain. The Dependency or Independence of the Colonies seems now to be brought to the Crisis & it remains with the Parliament to give it the proper Issue whether the Parliament of Great Britain, the Lords or Privy Council or the Colonies to the Parliament." From original letter in the Enamet Collection, No. 6863, in N.Y. Pub. Library.

30. Gov. Moore writes in a letter to a friend: "It would give me great satisfaction to have the power of restoring the Province to its former tranquility, which I am persuaded might easily be done, if there were no secret Abettors of these disorders, for those who really appear as the principal Actors, are not of consequence enough to be regarded, or able to carry any thing into execution, if they were not assured of being well supported."—From original letter in Enamet Collection, No. 2610.

3 Dec.

1766

In a letter to Secretary Conway, Gen. Gage says: "It is to be wished, that the Decency Submission & Moderation recommended to the People of the Colonies, with a view to the maintenance & propriety of which, every man of sense would acknowledge when recommended to him, had produced better effects. But the maxim laid down amongst them from the beginning was, that the clamor could not be too great, that the Spirit of the People could not be raised to too high a pitch; that by such means only they should obtain redress: these notions were so general, that the few moderate people amongst them were forced to silence, or gave offence by their advice. The wiser & better sort of people have certainly disapproved of the outrages that have been committed, tho' they have approved of clamor & noise. The whole have been united to oppose the execution of the Stamp Act, & to find means of COUNTER on business independent of it; I have kept within my sphere, not to interfere further than by advice, unless application was made to me by the Civil Power for assistance. . . . tho' I cannot entertain that confidence in the people of this place [New York] which His Majesty's Council had done in me, whatever my private opinion might have been, to acquiesce in their determination. Theo' I asked some, if they could pretend to foresee how the poison would operate which had been infused into the People: It's effects were seen in the tumults which happened in the beginning of November & a timely aid if it had been demanded would at least have prevented the threats of committing Acts of Rebellion which they were on the point of putting in execution, by an open assault upon the Fort. In such circumstances I thought myself justified in ordering by my own authority such Troops as could be sent & asked that they might have been sent.—Their aid has not been demanded & I am sorry to say, that I am well assured and satisfied, were there 5000 Troops in the City, that there is no part of the Civil Authority, the Government excepted who would have asked their assistance, to quell any of the RIots that have happened. With respect to the Magistrates of this City, did their inclination lead them to do their duty, they are entirely under the influence of the People. The Mayor tho' appointed by the Gov't & Council, is chosen Member of the general Assembly for the City, the rest of the Corporation chose yearly by the People & of course, if they wished advertisements of all descriptions were at hand for 24 hours: the Magistrates & better sort of people have constantly attended when the rioters assembled, & as far as Entreaties & persuasions would avail, have prevented them doing mischief. But tho' by these opportunities of seeing & knowing the Ringleaders, they might have apprehended them, tho' unawares meetings Assemblies have been advertised & held in open day-light on the commons within the City & at night in Tavorns, where desperate & seditious Resolutions have been past tho' the News- Writers continue spreading Sedition & Rebellion, no one person has been apprehended from the beginning of the disturbances. There is actually within the City above 150 men including Searets Corporals, Gunners &c of the Royal Regiment of Artillery, besides a company of the Royal American Regiment, & near 300 men more might march into the city if required, in ten days time. This may be judged a sufficient Force if properly employed, & joined by the Magistrates & better sort of people to put an end to the riots: But I apprehend they are afraid of making a division amongst themselves, in the point they all unite in: viz opposition to the Stamp Act, should they attempt to use force to restore tranquility; some afraid of the people & perhaps others may fear impeachments & repriecnces of having entertained them to Insurrections. Riots have not yet subsided . . . ."—Am. & Eng. Arch. (1766), 39-45, transcribed for Bancroft, and now preserved in the N. Y. Pub. Library.

Gen. Gage writes from New York to Secretary Conway "The Feb. 14th Office to the General here for delivering out Stamped Bonds with some Mediterranean Passes, & obliged to make a public acknowledgement of his fault & promise not to do the like again, at noon day, the Merchant who received the Bonds, was forced to perform the same ceremony
and notwithstanding it was with difficulty their persons & properties were protected, by the better sort of people. A set of people who have associated themselves in many of the Provinces, under the appellation of the Liberty, continue their meetings, and correspond with each other, & publish their resolves in the Papers without reserve, amongst others they agree to oppose the Stamp Act, even to take the Field, at the risk of their Lives & Fortunes. There seems throughout the Provinces to be a dissolution of all laws, & all respect for the authority of the Crown. All coercive powers in Government are annulled, the people so accustomed to excess & riot without control, that it is to be feared it would not be an easy task to bring them back to their duty, should the wisdom of Parliament even think proper to remove the present cause of alarm, by a repeal of the Stamp Act. There has not however been any requisition made for my assistance but it becomes my duty when I see the King’s affairs in such a situation, to do everything which depends on me for the support of his service, & I must take my own resolution which is to draw all the force I can, & do as soon as it can be done, into these Provinces. I have opened myself on this head to Sir Henry Moore, who sees affairs in the same light, and he told me tho’ he could not procure the advice of his Council to demand in Form the aid of the King’s Commander in Chief, he privately asked my assistance. —Am. & Eng. Arch. (1766), vol. supra, 6th Aug. 26

"There has been some disturbance in this place between the People & the Soldiers. The latter were accused of cutting down a pole set up in an open Place near the Barracks; It appears upon enquiry that it was no general act of the soldiery, but there is reason to suspect some of them, as well as some of the People of the Town, were concerned in it. A mob assembled to erect the Pole again, and a Drummer passing, words ensued, they fell upon him & afterwards upon a corporal who came to his assistance & pursued both to the Barrack Gate, from whence twenty or more Soldiers followed above the mob a considerable distance. Some officers being near got up in time to force the Soldiers back to their Barracks tho’ in passing the mob some were hurt & the whole grossly abused. The Mob afterwards in presence of the Magistrates surrounded the Barracks and vented so much abuse & provoking language that some of the better sort of people who had assembled there did not think it possible that the Officers could command themselves, or restrain the fury of their men & pressed the Magistrates to support their own dignity & disperse the mob. The soldiers were however kept quiet & no mischief ensued, nor is there any person much hurt except the Corporal. The populace presented highly the check they had received, and it was thought that the Soldiers might be ordered out of the City; but finding that no person of consequence or reputation would sign it, they fixed up a paper inviting the people to drive them out by Force, but these were immediately pulled down. The meaning of these proceedings both of the populace and the soldiers was to assert power and authority they have so long usurped, to which they think the Soldiers may give some obstruction: the better sort tired of the anarchy & confusion which has so long prevailed want to have order restored & the Laws put in Force, which they judge the presence of the soldiers is necessary to bring about. The Magistrates see the necessity of checking the mutinous spirit in the People, but they depend so much upon them for their Elections into the Magistracy or General Assembly that they act with timidity & even suffer themselves to be insulted. It became necessary to take more than usual care of the behaviour of the Soldiers on this occasion, & such a readiness has been shown to deliver up every soldier guilty of committing disorders, to the Civil Power, or to punish them by Military Law, that the People seem disarmed of all complaints against them." —Am. & Eng. Archives (1766), op. cit, 477-82.

A petition signed by 227 merchants of New York is addressed Nov. 28 to the house of commons, stating: "That the Commerce of the North American Colonies is so severely clogged and restricted by the Statutes of the 45th and 65th of His present Majesty, as to afford a melancholy presage of its destruction, the fatal effects of which are felt felt which must finally be transferred to Great Britain, and centre with her merchants and manufacturers. An evil so extensive, could not fail of alarming your petitioners, whose Situation exposes them to the first impression of this calamity. They therefore think it their duty to implore this Honorable House, to resume the Consideration of the Plantation Trade. Fully Confiding in the impartiality, justice, and wisdom of his present Majesty, as well as the Parliament, and that the Welfare of every part of His Majesty’s dominions, for effectual redress. Your petitioners do therefore most humbly represent,

That it is the Singular disadvantage of the Northern British Colonies, that while they stand in need of vast quantities of the manufactures of Great Britain, the Country is productive of very little which affords a direct remittance thither in payment. From necessity therefore, the inhabitants have been driven to seek a market for their produce where it could be sold, and by a course of traffic to acquire either money or such merchandise as would answer the purpose. The case and circumstances of the Indians in the trade when free from the late restraints ought to be understood, the Petitioners beg leave to observe, that our produce then sent to our own and the foreign Islands, was chiefly bartered for Sugar, rum, molasses, cotton and indigo.—The Sugar, cotton and indigo served as remittance to Great Britain; but the rum and molasses constituted essential branches of our Commerce.

"Considering the prodigious consumption of West India produce in Great Britain, Ireland, and the continental Colonies, the rapid increase of these Colonies, their inhabitants already exceeding 277,000 Millions, the vast extent of subjects and trading places besides the innumerable tribes of Indians in the extensive Countries annexed to the British Crown, the utter incapacity of our own Islands to supply so great a demand, will your petitioners presume to be out of all question.—On the other hand the lumber produced from clearing this immense territory, and the provision extracted from a fertile soil, which most of the inhabitants are employed in cultivating, must raise a supply for exportation, with which the consumption of our own Islands can bear no sort of proportion. It seems therefore consistent with Sound policy to induce the Colonies in a free & unrestrained exportation of all the lumber & produce they raise and can spare and an ample importation of rum, and Molasses, to supply the various branches of their trade, to which they appear So necessary.

"Your Petitioners having thus represented the nature of their Commerce, now humbly beg leave to point out the Several grievances which it labors under from the Regulations prescribed by the two before mentioned Acts of Parliament.

The heavy embarrassments which attend the Article of Sugar is a Capital Subject of Complaint.

"Besides the absolute necessity of a great importation to sustain our Trade, it is a well known truth, that it often happens at the price of vast sums, that the present articles are sold at a much lower price, and where the Articles are produced, and the demand is considerable, at a sufficient Return Cargo independent of Sugar, cannot be procured, which alone must render Trade precarious and discouraging. But the high duty of 5s. sterling a hundred, is proved by experience to be excessive, and has induced the fair Trader to decline this branch of his business, which in its proper part is a necessary support to Navigation, and the growth of a thriving people less Scrupulous . . . The Petitioners therefore most humbly intreat that a moderate duty be laid on foreign Sugars, which they are assured would not only greatly conduce to the prosperity of these Colonies, and their utility to the Mother Country, but increase the Royal Revenue far beyond what can be expected under the present restraints.

"Compelling Merchants to land Store foreign Sugars in Great Britain before they Can be exported to other parts of Europe is another most Expensive and dilatory restriction, without being of any material advantage to the Revenue of Great Britain. . . .

"Foreign Rum, French excise, is the most heinous Article which your Petitioners most humbly propose for consideration; the importation thereof on a moderate duty would add Considerably to the Revenue, prevent Smuggling, promote our navigation, increase the rent of our own produce with British Manufactures, and enable us to bring back the full value of our cargoes.

"The exportation of Foreign Logwood to foreign Markets has already been distinguished as one of the principal means by which these Colonies have been enabled to sustain the weight of their debts for British Manufactures; . . . The low price of logwood, though the British=logwood, must totally destroy this valuable branch of our Commerce and throw it into the hands of foreigners, unfettered with these heavy embarrassments. . . .

. . . your Petitioners conceive the North American Fishery
Chronology: Addenda: 565-1776


Nov. 28

Clerk (Phila.)—and act (191S), burdens able be thing it Scarcely that policy, empowering provisions; they pub. humble

Dec. 6

The legislative council receives from the general assembly an act which it is asked to approve. The title is "An Act authorizing and empowering Abraham Lott to have recourse to and take out of the Secretary's Office of this Colony such ancient records as are written in the Dutch language." This bill is read the first time and ordered a second reading. Jour. Leg. Coun. 1668. We have no record that such permission was granted. For evidence of Lott's interest in the old Dutch records, see Col. Hist. MSS., Eng., 732.

1767 May

"The Court taking into Consideration the Necessity of a Rule relating to the admission of attorneys to the Practice of the Law, Deth hereby declare, that no person shall be recommended or admitted by this Court, unless by the unanimous Opinion of all the Judges for special Reasons, without a Certificate of his having faithfully conversed with a Clerk of this Court for five Years; and that the Attorney giving such Certificate conveys him sufficiently qualified for the Practice; unless such Candidate be admitted to the Degree of Bachelor of Arts by some University or College, in which case a Clerkship of three Years shall suffice to qualify the Candidate; and it is further hereby declared that no Person shall be Qualified for admission to the Practice under the full age of Twenty one Years."—Min. of the Supreme Court of Judicature (MS.), 1766-1769, p. 182. See also June 9, 1730, Addenda.

July 3

Gov. John Wentworth, of New Hampshire, on returning home from a visit to William Paine in New York, received a letter of appreciation, acknowledging Bayard's hospitality in part as follows: "... Pray make my Compliments acceptable to Good Mr. Bayard and the two Young Ladies. ... I wish to God that I was not forced by this Dust Parade shew and Ceremony to Your Plantation at Greenwich remarking the pleasant views over to Hobbeck discovering new prospects examined by the various M's Bayard's Parterre (for you neither have share or property in plants further than Wheat and Lucern) or turning over the Music while Miss Bayard[s] Harpsichord and Voice calls all our pleas'd Attention from delightful Scenes to Better Harmony. But as this cannot be permitted let me propose the best Substitute on my side, That your Coach should bring you all to New Hamp[shire]."—From Wentworth Letters (MS. transcripts), in N. H. Hist. Soc., Concord. See also John Wentworth, by Lawrence S. Mayo.

1768

"G. Duyckinck" (who kept a shop comparing the modern department-store) publishes an advertisement in ornamental borders (like the "display advertising" of to-day), beginning: "A fresh Importation at the Universal Store, or The Medley of Goods Sold by G. Duyckinck, at the Sign of the Looking Glass & Drugget Pot, at the Corner of the Old Slip Market, New-York ..." (followed by a long list of goods he selects to feature in this way).—N. Y. Jour., April 28, 1768.

1769

Hugh Gaine published the results of the vote for assemblies held between these dates, in a booklet hearing the title: A Copy of the Poll List, of the Election for Representatives for the City and County of New-York which election began On Monday the 3rd Day of January, and continued to the last Monday in February, 1769, for the choice of members of the House of Representatives for the coming Session of the General Assembly of the Province of New-York. The list by name practically the entire voting population of New York. The "Society of Cordwainers, in the City of New-York," resolves "not to eat any Lamb in their Families, till the first of August next." On the next day, the Sons of Liberty held a meeting at the Province Arms, and unanimously agreed to the same resolution.—N. Y. Jour., April 13, 1769. The object of this resolution was to further home manufactures by increasing the supply of wool.—Wilson, Mem. Hist. of N. Y., II: 400.

July

The facts that no earlier Constitution of the Sons of Liberty is known, that no organization is known having the title "United Sons of Liberty," that the house of M. De la Montague is mentioned as the meeting-place of the society, that the word "United," wherever used in the broadside, has been deleted in pencil, and that several additions are made in pencil, taken collectively, are pretty strong evidence that the broadside here reproduced (PL 39) was a proof copy of the proposed constitution, with amendments made at the meeting on Monday evening, July 10.

Hugh Gaine's marriage license bears this date. Issued by the "Prerogative Office" in New York, it is signed by Philip Livingston, Jr. for Gov. Moore, authorizing any Protestant minister of the Gospel to marry "Hugh Gaine ... Stationer & Cornelia Wallace ... widow."—From the original in the MSS. Div., N. Y. Pub. Library.

1770 Feb.

Regarding the number 47, David Grim relates the following incident: "During McDougall's confinement Forty Five Gentlemen Sons of Liberty (Wills Liberty and Forty five was the go then), they went in a procession, headed by Genl. Malcomb, to the Jail, and there congratulated him (McDougall) with a hearty shake by the hand for his good health, and his sufferings for the cause of Liberty. After having been regaled, with some of the good things of this World they returned in peace to their homes and their own business."

July 17

In the short time after Forty Five (Female) Sons of Liberty of this City, also paraded in a procession, two by two, and were led by Mr. Malcomb, [Genl. Malcombs] Lady this was the daughter...
The letter written on this date by Sears and McDouall apparently contains the first suggestion, made by a public body, for a continental congress, the significant words used being: "we have stimulated the merchants to appoint a meeting to morrow evening at 7 O'Clock to agree upon a general non-importation, and non-exportation Agreement of Goods, to and from Great Britain and Ireland, till the American grievances are redressed, under such Regulations as may be agreed upon by Committees from the principal towns on the continent, to meet in a general Congress to be held here for that purpose." The letter was signed only by McDouall and Sears, because there was "no time to send this to the other Members of the Committee." —From the original letter in the Bancroft collection in the N. Y. Pub. Library (see PI. 41 A., Vol. IV). The committee referred to was evidently the committee of correspondence chosen on Dec. 17, 1773 (q. v.), of which both Sears, and McDouall were members (see Dec. 18, 1773). The notice of June 6 (q. v.) can hardly be considered an official disclaimer.

The four views of the battle of Lexington, crudely drawn and engraved by Amos Doolittle in this year, and among the earliest and rarest of American historical prints, bear the following titles:

1. "The Battle of Lexington."
1775 2. "A view of the town of Concord, with the Ministerial Apr. troops destroying the stores."

19 3. "The Battle of North Bridge, in Concord."

20 4. "The South part of Lexington, where the first detachments were made by the Redcoats under Capt. Percy." —Stauffer, A. Engravers on Copper & Steel, I: 66-67. The N. Y. Pub. Library owns a complete set of these views.

The credentials given to the New York delegates to the continental congress empowered them "to meet the Delegates from the other Colonies and to confer and determine upon such measures as shall be judged most effectual for the preservation and re-establishment of American rights and privileges and for the restoration of harmony between Great Britain and the Colonies." —Fours. Prov. Cong., I: 4.

May

John Hancock, on his way to Philadelphia (where he was chosen president of congress on May 24), having arrived at New York on Saturday, May 6, thus writes from "New York, Sabbath Evening, May 7, 1775," to Miss Dorothy Quincy, addressing her "At the House of Thaddeus Burr, Esq. In Fairfield:"

"My Dear Dolly,

I arrived well, tho' Fatigu'd, at King's Bridge, at Fifty minutes after Two o'clock yesterday, where I found the Delegates of Massachusetts and Connectic with a number of Gentlemen from New York, and a Guard of the Troop. I Dined and then Set out in Procession for New York, the Carriage of your humble servant, of course being in the Procession. When we Arrived within three miles of the City we were met by the Grenadier Company and Regiment of the City Militia under Arms, Gentlemen in Carriages and on Horseback and many thousand of Persons on Foot; the Roads fill'd with people, and the greatest Cloud of Dust I ever saw. In this Situation we Ent'd the City, and passing thro' the Principal Streets of New York amidst the Acclamations of Thous- ands, we were Set Down at Mr. Francis's. After Entering the House, three Huzzars were Given, and the People by Degrees Dispersed. When I got within a mile of the City, my Carriage was Stopt, and Persons Approaching, with proper Huzzars insisted upon Taking out my Horses and Dragging me into and through the City, a Circumstance I would not have had taken Place upon any Consideration, not being fond of such Parade. I Beg'd and Intreated that they would suspend the Design, and ask'd it as a favour, and the Matter subsided, but when I got to the Entrance of the City and the Numbers of Spectators inceased'd to perhaps seven Thousand or more, they Declared they would have the Horses out, and would Drag me themselves, thro' the City. I repeated my Request, that they would so far oblige me as not to Insist. (In it.) They would not hear of it. I was obliged to Apply to the Leading Gentlemen in the procession to interfere with them not to carry their Designs into Execution, as it was very Disagreeable to me. They were at last prevailed upon, and I proceeded. . . . After having rode so fast and so many Miles you may well think I was much Fatigu'd, but no sooner had I got into the Rooms and the Huzzars were Weild by a great number of Gen- temen of the first Character in the City, which took up the Even- ing. . . . At 11 o'clock went to Capt. Sears's (the King here) and Lodged. . . . To morrow Morning, propose to Cross the Ferry. We are to have a large Guard in several Boats, and a number of the City Gentlemen will attend us over. I cant think they will dare to attack us. The Grenadier Company of the City is to Continue under Arms during our Stay here, and we have a Guard of them Night and Day at our Doors. This is a sad Mortification to the Tories. Things look well here. "—New Eng. Hist. & Gen. Mag., Nov. 36.

Aug.

2. The military committee appointed by the provincial congress meets to determine the rank and command in the several regiments. As ordered by the provincial congress, the New York Regiment is named "the first or senior Regiment of the Troops raised in this Colony." Major McDougall is approved as its colonel, Rudolphus Ritzema as lieutenant-colonel, and Herman Wedzitz as major. The other regiments are to take rank in the following order: Col. Goose van Saarick's, second; Col. James Clinton's, third; Col. James Holmes's, fourth.—Col. Hist. MSS. (Rev. Papers), 1: 117.

22. The first provision of the Militia Bill, passed by the pro- vincial congress on this day, is as follows: "Resolved, That every county, city, manor, town, precinct and district within this Colony, (where the same is not already done,) be divided into districts or beats, by their respective committees, in such manner that out of each may be formed one military company, ordinarily to consist of about eighty-three able bodied and effective men, officers in- cluded, between sixteen and sixty years of age, (the battalion commanding by Col. William Smith, the companies of artillers, light-horse and dragoons, in the city and county of New York, and the troops of horse, companies of grenadiers, and associated companies already formed in the several cities and counties within this Colony, ex- cepted.)"

The manner of electing officers is defined. Col. Lasher's com- pany, now under the direction of field officers, shall in the future be commanded by captains, to be chosen in the manner defined.

It is further resolved "That for the purpose of completely carrying into execution the recommendation of the Continental Congress [of Aug. 3], after the whole militia is formed as above, every fourth man of each company be selected for minute men, of such persons as are willing to enter into this necessary service: . . ."

The several companies so formed, the bill provides, shall be "joined into regiments, each regiment to consist of not less than five nor more than ten companies, (the battalion commanded by Col. Lasher excepted;) also "That a major-general be appointed and commissioned by this Congress, to command the militia of the Colony of New York;" and "That the militia of this Colony be formed into brigades," the militia of the city and county of New York, and of the counties of Kings and Richmond, to constitute one of these brigades, and the militia of the other counties to be combined in a manner designated in the bill. There are thus de- fined a total of six brigades.

The bill further provides "That every man between the ages of sixteen and fifty, do, with all convenient speed, furnish himself with a good musket or firelock and bayonet, sword or tomahawk, a steel ramrod, worm, priming wire and brush, fitted thereto, a cartouch box, to contain twenty-three rounds of cartridges, twelve flints and a knapsack, agreeable to the directions of the Continental Congress, under the charge of their respective commanders, to the want of a musket or firelock, and of one shilling for the want of a bayonet, sword or tomahawk, cartridge box, cartridge or bullet; the whole to be judged of and determined by the captain, or next commanding officer." . . . That each company, (not minute men) do meet the first Monday in every month, and spend at least four hours in each of the said days to perfect themselves in military discipline . . . Regulations affecting the "companies of horse," their officers, equipment, etc., are given; fines and penalties are imposed for violators of orders; and the officials, etc., exempt from military service are listed.

. . . the minute men, when called out in defence of their country, shall be subject to the articles of war, established by the Continental Congress, and be entitled to the same allowance, as to pay and provisions, with the Continental forces; to be under the direction of the Commander-in-Chief of those forces." Then follow the regulations affecting the conduct of troops "in case of any alarm, invasion or insurrection." Every subaltern and soldier "is immediately to repair, properly armed and accoutred, to his colours or parade, (which parade shall be under- stood to be the habitation of his captain, unless otherwise ordered;) and the captain or commanding officer of the company nearest to the place where such invasion or insurrection shall be, shall immediately march his company to oppose the enemy, at the same time send off an express to the commanding officer of the regiment or brigade to which he belongs, who is to march with the whole or part of the militia under his command as he shall judge necessary, and use all possible diligence to prevent the enemy from landing or penetrating into any part of the country, and to quell every insurrection . . ." These provisions, further extended, close with a general one that the militia and minute men, when thus called out, "shall be subject to the same rules and orders as directed and ordered by the Continental Congress of the associ- ated Colonies, held at Philadelphia on the 10th day of May last for the better government of the Continental troops." —Jours. Prov. Cong., II: 114-16.

William Smith sends to Gen. Haldimand his opinions con- cerning "this unnatural Controversy, which if it lasts a few years may bring the British Empire to the Brink of Destruction." He says in part: Oct. 6
"That all these Petitions be expressed in Terms of Decency avoiding as much as possible everything that tends to irritate or offend in asserting the essential Rights and Privileges of his Majesty's American Subjects."

"That as often as Great Britain shall renew her Requisitions for the Contributions of the Colonies towards the general Defence it shall be lawful for them to hold Congresses for deliberating upon the Request and appo rtioning the Quotas to be raised by their several Legislatures.

"That they declare their Willingness to co-operate in forming a Body of Representatives from each Colony for this Purpose and that they are dispos'd most cheerfully to liberate their Trade and cultivate a perfect Reconciliation on the Removal of the grand Cause of Complaint for which they have taken up arms and the passing of a general Act of Obligation and Indemnity expressing their Readiness to place an intire Confidence in Parliament for Relief in all those other Instances which the Continental Congress may enable the Assemblies to point out as Grievances requiring a Redress for better promoting the Felicity of America and the Re Establishment of a compleat and permanent Harmony between all the Branches of the Empire"

Nathan Hale is commissioned as a captain by the continental congress. There is a photograph of his commission in the Emmet Collection, No. 6930, the original being owned, in 1914, by William A. Read of New York.—Johnston, Nathan Hale (1774), 192.

Smith writes: "Upon Advice that General Lee had left Boston and was raising Troops in Connecticut to possess and fortify New York" Lord Drummond requested me to urge the Congress here to prevent his Approach as it would embarrass the Captains & might end in the burning of the City and render the expected Negotiations abortive. I told him that I did not intermeddle in their Affairs nor seek their Confidence and that I disapproved more particularly of their Resolve that neither themselves nor the Assembly should declare upon any Terms of Peace nor even in a Way of Instruction to their Delegates at Philadelphia—He then desired me to send to the Town Hall for Col. McDougal who came upon a note— I introduced them to each other and Lord Drummond assured me that there were sound Prospects of an Accommodation—that he knew the Captains would as much as possible avoid Extremities. That they commissioners the Flight of the Inhabitants at this severe Season and that he wished the Committee of Safety would disip LEVELS by a Request to General Lee to desist from any Works to annoy the Ships and distress the Town. He spoke in general as to the Progress of Peace, and conceded much of what he had in several Interviews revealed to me. McDougal assumed a very consequential Tone at first... which Lord Drummond heard unmoved & did not exaggerate, upon which the other fell into a Calm and frankly said that Lee was at New Haven waiting for the levy of two Regiments & that the Committee of Safety had by Letter to him declared it to be dangerous to this Town to bring Troops into it—Lord Drummond declared that the Captains knew Peace would take Place soon and that Adm would not thank any servants of the Crown for irritating Men's Minds—That General Howe was also apprized of the amicable Designs of Government and that if Mischiefs caused he was persuaded the Fault would be our's."—Wm. Smith's Diary (MS.), V.
CHRONOLOGY: ADDENDA: 565-1776

1776 Republic & that is a Form of Government some People are fond of.

Experiment.

Maj.-Gen. Wm. Feb. 9—Idea which secured, Massachusetts be

Credentials, of immediately information from Ministers, the

"Upon the whole I believe Lord Drummond has led him to

suspect there might be a sudden Peace & this was a Device to

secure his Reputation with one for whose Friendship he has always

been solicitous: He is artful—has a plain sound understanding &

I always thought him honest & wish he may wear well to the last.

—Wm. Smith's Diary (M.S.), V.

Smith and four other council members dine with Gov. Tryon and
discuss the current affairs in the colonies. Smith writes of this occasion: "After Dinner we had much Conversation & the Colonies were charged by Kempe & Skinner the two Attorney

Generals with a fixed Resolution to set up an Independence. I grew warm in the Debates upon this Subject. I charged the Parliamentary Vote of the 20 Feb. with a studied Concealment of a Design to give up the Claim of taxing the Colonies as a great Fault on the Side of Administration dangerous to the general Interest of both Countries. Tryon who had not interfered before catch Fire at this and said he was sorry to hear an Officer of the Government say so. I turn'd my fire to the Constitution and insisted upon my Remarks. I appealed to himself whether the Minister had not informed him that the taxing Power was given up. To which he answered, Yes. I demanded the Evidence of it in any written explicit Declaration & he confessed that he would have declared the Surrender with more Liberality. Parker and Yandeput were present and the latter who sat by my Side declared that he if he believed the Colonies intend only upon an Exemption from Parliamentary Taxation he thought them on the right Side in the present Controversy and seemed pleased with the Resistance I made to the Intemperate Partialities of the two Attorney Generals, occasionally supported (tho' with good sense & more Decency) by Mr Paymaster Barrow.

The Train I took was a Defense of the continent from the Charge of aiming ab Initio at severing the Empire, admitting that the Congress had countenanced the Imputation in 1774 & faulting administration in listening to Misperceptions & concealing the ultimate Terms to which they would yield for preserving the Union & thro' the whole Debates I indulged now and then a little asperity at the Refuges to abide the Governor's Confidence in their suggestions. The Rest of the Council said Nothing but in the Boat after we had left the ship at night signified their approbation of the Part I had acted and bore patiently some censures for their silence."—Wm. Smith's Diary (M.S.), V.

Stephen Moylan, Washington's aide-de-camp, informs the Mar. 12 "Commanding Officer of the American Forces—New York" that the British are preparing to move from Boston, but if they do not leave, the general is "determined to force them to a Battle or make that Town, so hot, that they will have but little rest therein." Moylan adds: "His Excellency has good reason to imagine that New York will be the place of their destination, he therefore desires that You will exert Yourself to the utmost in preparing for their Reception, he has ordered the armed Schooners to be in readiness to attend their Motions & give the same the utmost of the Art of it, which in the event of a Resistance would have a decided number of the Course they steer by which Intelligence his Motions will be governed if they steer West, You may expect a large reinforcement from this Army, & in all probability the main body will soon follow. You will please to communicate this to the provincial Congress or Council & bring it before the General. You must not forget to cooperate with You in using every endeavour to prevent their forming a lodgment, before his Excellency can come or send to Your own Growth would ensure every Thing in future which we could reasonably desire.—That I believed the Continental Congress would not countenance the Extravagance of the Multitude nor wish so to reduce the British Authority as to leave the Minor Provinces exposed to the Control of New England & the other for-
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND

1776 Assistaunce—the fate of America depends on this Campaign, & the Mar. Success of this Campaign will a good deal depend upon Your 9 exerting Yourselves with Vigour upon this occasion."—From original in Emmet Collection, No. 8414. Apr.

Harvard College confers the degree of "Doctor of Laws" upon May 3 George Washington.—N. E. Chron., April 25, 1776.

The letter in the Chronology under this date purporting to have been written by William Smith, and describing to the British the approaches to New York and the best place to land, was republished by Smith in the Conn. Gaz. of Oct. 4. He there claimed that it was written by refugees in England, to bring about his downfall. June

William Smith writes in his memoirs "I now set down my 9 Thoughts as a Rule for my own Conduct at this melancholy Hour of approaching Distress." These "Thoughts" are extended over 121 pages, and served as the basis for a pamphlet published anonymously in Charleston, S. C., Sept. 30, 1780 (q.v.), and later (see Jan. 30, 1781) reprinted in New York. In connection with researches undertaken for the ICONOGRAPHY, it has been discovered that William Smith actually wrote the anonymous pamphlet (see Sept. 30, 1780). On one occasion when Smith was asked who the author was, he gave the evasive answer that "it was imputed in Charles Town to one Williams a lawyer."—Wm. Smith's Diary (M.S.), VII. An analysis of the contents of the Candid Retrospect appears in Vol. V, under date of Jan. 30, 1781.

28 A British fleet attacks the American fort on Sullivan's Island, and the regulars are decisively defeated by 435 provincials commanded by Col. Moultrie. Regarding the importance of this battle, Bancroft says: "It kept seven regiments away from New York for two months; . . . it dispelled throughout the South the dread of British superiority; it drove the loyalists into obscurity. To the other colonies it was a message of brotherhood and union from June South Carolina as a self-directing republic."—Bancroft, Hist. of U. S., IV: 313-411. This fort on Sullivan's Island, in Charleston harbour, built of palmetto-logs, was named Fort Moultrie, and, according to Lossing, was near the site of the later Fort Moultrie, which came into prominence in American annals in Dec., 1860.—Pictorial, Field-Book of the Civil War, I: 117.

The New York delegates in the continental congress write to July the provincial congress of New York: "The important Question of Independence was agitated yesterday in a Committee of the whole Congress and this Day will be finally determined in the House. We know the Line of our Conduct on this Occasion; we have your Instructions [see April 20, 1775, Addenda; and June 11, 1776, Chronology], and will faithfully pursue them. New Doubts and Difficulties however will arise should Independence be declared; and that it will not, we have not the least reason to expect. . . . What Part are we to act after this Event takes Place; every Act we join in may then be considered as in some Measure according to the Vote of Independence, and binding our Colony on that Score. . . . Our Situation is singular and delicate. No other Colony being similarly circumstanced with whom we can consult. We wish therefore for your earliest Advice and Instructions whether we are to consider our Colony bound by the Vote of the Majority in Favour of Independence and vote at large on such Questions as may arise in Consequence thereof or only concur in such Measures as may be absolutely necessary for the Common safety and defense of America exclusive of the Idea of Independence."—Burnett, Letters of Members of Cont. Cong. (1921), I: 524-25. The action taken by the New York provincial congress on July 9 (q.v.) was a sufficient answer to this letter.
The Island of Manhattan As It Looks From the Air Over Governors Island. A Map of the Whole, With the New White City Standing Out of the Brown Mass of Old Buildings.

City Looking South From a Point Over the Middle of Central Park. The Photograph Was Taken Before the New Plaza Towers Were Built. It Shows Extremely Well the Disappointing Effect of the Park From Aloft.